

---

## SUTTA PIṬAKA: COMPLETE

PDF put together by Justin Senryu Williams

<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>2</b>
<b>DĪGHA-NIKĀYA VOL. I</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>DĪGHA-NIKĀYA VOL. II</b>	<b>131</b>
<b>DĪGHA-NIKĀYA VOL. III</b>	<b>298</b>
<b>MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA VOL. I</b>	<b>433</b>
<b>MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA VOL. II</b>	<b>716</b>
<b>MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA VOL. III</b>	<b>854</b>
<b>SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. I</b>	<b>1010</b>
<b>SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. II</b>	<b>1172</b>
<b>SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. III</b>	<b>1336</b>
<b>SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. IV</b>	<b>1501</b>
<b>SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. V</b>	<b>1729</b>
<b>AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. I</b>	<b>1990</b>
<b>AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. II</b>	<b>2157</b>
<b>AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. III</b>	<b>2300</b>
<b>AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. IV</b>	<b>2522</b>
<b>AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. V</b>	<b>2737</b>
<b>KHUDDAKA NIKĀYA:</b>	<b>2911</b>
<b>KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA</b>	<b>2911</b>
<b>DHAMMAPADA</b>	<b>2918</b>
<b>UDĀNA</b>	<b>2959</b>
<b>ITIVUTTAKA</b>	<b>3007</b>
<b>SUTTANIPĀṬA</b>	<b>3064</b>
<b>VIMĀNAVATTHU</b>	<b>3178</b>
<b>PETAVATTHU</b>	<b>3261</b>
<b>THERAGĀTHĀ</b>	<b>3314</b>
<b>THERĪGĀTHĀ</b>	<b>3388</b>
<b>JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. I</b>	<b>3418</b>
<b>JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. II</b>	<b>3709</b>
<b>JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. III</b>	<b>3945</b>
<b>JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. IV</b>	<b>4255</b>
<b>JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. V</b>	<b>4564</b>
<b>JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. VI</b>	<b>4910</b>
<b>MAHĀNIDDESA</b>	<b>5354</b>
<b>CŪḶANIDDESA</b>	<b>5628</b>
<b>PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA VOL. I</b>	<b>5690</b>
<b>PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA VOL. II</b>	<b>5797</b>

---

---

<b>APADĀNA</b>	<b>5926</b>
<b>BUDDHAVAMSA</b>	<b>6355</b>
<b>CARIYĀPIṬAKA</b>	<b>6414</b>

## INTRODUCTION

[From first section - I deleted from all other sections]

Digha-Nikaya of the Sutta-Pitaka,

Vol. I; Silakkhandavagga, Suttantas 1-13.

Based on the edition by T.W. Rhys Davids and J.E. Carpenter, London : Pali Text Society 1890

Input by the Dhammakaya Foundation, Thailand, 1989-1996

[GRETIL-Version vom 26.9.2014]

### NOTICE

This file is (C) Copyright the Pali Text Society and the Dhammakaya Foundation, 2015.

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-ShareAlike 4.0 International License.

These files are provided by courtesy of the Pali Text Society for scholarly purposes only.

In principle they represent a digital edition (without revision or correction) of the printed editions of the complete set of Pali canonical texts published by the PTS. While they have been subject to a process of checking, it should not be assumed that there is no divergence from the printed editions and it is strongly recommended that they are checked against the printed editions before quoting.

### PLAIN TEXT VERSION

(In order to facilitate word search, all annotations have been removed, and the line breaks of the printed edition have been converted into floating text.)

THIS GRETIL TEXT FILE IS FOR REFERENCE PURPOSES ONLY!  
COPYRIGHT AND TERMS OF USAGE AS FOR SOURCE FILE.

Text converted to Unicode (UTF-8).

(This file is to be used with a UTF-8 font and your browser's VIEW configuration set to UTF-8.)

---

---

description:      multibyte sequence:

long a	ā
long A	Ā
long i	ī
long I	Ī
long u	ū
long U	Ū
vocalic r	
vocalic R	Ṛ
long vocalic r	ṛ
vocalic l	
vocalic L	Ṙ
long vocalic l	ṛ
velar n	ṅ
velar N	Ṅ
palatal n	ṇ
palatal N	Ṇ
retroflex t	ṭ
retroflex T	Ṭ
retroflex d	ḍ
retroflex D	Ḍ
retroflex n	ṇ
retroflex N	Ṇ
palatal ś	
palatal S	Ś
retroflex s	ṣ
retroflex S	Ṣ
anusvara	ṁ
visarga	ḥ
long e	ē
long o	ō
l underbar	ḷ
r underbar	ṛ
n underbar	ṇ
k underbar	ḳ
t underbar	ṭ

Unless indicated otherwise, accents have been dropped in order to facilitate word search.

For a comprehensive list of GRETIL encodings and formats see:

<http://gretil.sub.uni-goettingen.de/gretil/gretdiac.pdf>

and

<http://gretil.sub.uni-goettingen.de/gretil/gretdias.pdf>

---

---

For further information see:

<http://grettil.sub.uni-goettingen.de/gretil.htm>

## DĪGHA-NIKĀYA VOL. I

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

i. Brahmajāla Sutta.] \*

1.1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ addhāna-maggapaṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgāraṃ eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena.

Suppiyo pi kho paribbājako Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgāraṃ eka-ratti-vāsaṃ upagañchi saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ Brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra pi sudaṃ Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

[page 002]

2 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti ha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca.

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c'; idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭividditā. Ayaṃ hi Suppiyo paribbājako aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, Suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī Brahmadatto māṇavo aneka-pariyāyena Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati Saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Iti ha 'me ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa uju-vipaccanīka-vādā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti {bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ} cāti.'

---



---

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ saṅkhiyādhammaṃ viditvā, yena maṇḍala-mālo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?'; Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyā-dhammo udapādi "Acchariyaṃ . . . pe (3) . . . anubaddhā honti bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ cāti." Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vipakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

5. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ,

[page 003]

D. i. 1. 7] OF PRAISE AND BLAME. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā tumhaṃ yev'; assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā api nu tumhe paresaṃ subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbeṭhetabbaṃ: "Iti pi etaṃ abhūtaṃ, iti pi etaṃ atacchaṃ, n'; atthi c'; etaṃ amhesu, na ca pan'; etaṃ amhesu saṃvijjati."'

6. 'Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhe na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā ubbillāvitā tumhaṃ yev'; assa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā bhikkhave pare vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Dhammassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ Saṃghassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbaṃ: "Iti p'; etaṃ bhūtaṃ, iti p'; etaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi c'; etaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca pan'; etaṃ amhesūti."'

7. 'Appamattakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamaṃ ca taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ silamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya?'

[page 004]

4 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 8

8.1 "'Pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharatīti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

"'Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharatīti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

"'Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī Samaṇo Gotamo ārā-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. "'Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassāti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

---

---

"{Pisuṇā-} vācam pahāya {pisuṇāya} vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

"Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo, Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

"Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinaya-vādī nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ ti."

[page 005]

D. i. 1. 11] CŪLA-SĪLA. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. "Bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Eka-bhattiko Samaṇo Gotamo rattūparato, vikāla-bhojanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Nacca-gītavādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Mālāgandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇa-ṭṭhānā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo {Gotamo}. Āmaka-{maṃsa}-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. {Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā} paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Tulākūṭa-kaṇsakūṭa-mānakūṭa paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikatisāci-yogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo. Chedana-vadhabandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūla-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

11. "Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bījagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ {mūla-bījaṃ} khandha-bījaṃ phalu-bījaṃ agga-bījaṃ {bījabījaṃ} eva pañcamaṃ -- iti evarūpā bījagāma-bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

[page 006]

6 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 12

12. "Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāra-paribhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ annasannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

13. "Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te {evarūpaṃ} visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditāṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūṇaṃ Sobha-nagarakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ {vaṃsaṃ} dhopanaṃ hatthi-yuddhaṃ assa-yuddhaṃ mahisa-yuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ aja-yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka-yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa-yuddhaṃ vaṭṭaka-yuddhaṃ daṇḍa-yuddhaṃ muṭṭhi-yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā-byūham anīkadassanaṃ -- iti vā iti

---

evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

14. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ aṭṭhapadaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattālhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vajjaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti."

[page 007]

D. i. 1. 17] MAJJHIMA-SĪLA. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. "'Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajina-ppaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍanavibhūsana-ṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālā-vilepanaṃ {mukha}-cuṇṇakaṃ {mukhalepanaṃ} hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nāḷikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ {uṇḥisaṃ} maṇim vāla-vījanaṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni -- iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni {bhuñjitvā} te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- {seyyathīdaṃ} rājakathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ṅāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ [purisa-kathaṃ] sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ {kumbhaṭṭhāna}-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ {samudda-kkhāyikaṃ} itibhavābhava-kathaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya {paṭivirato} Samaṇo Gotamo ti."

[page 008]

8 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

18. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ: 'Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-{vinayaṃ} ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? -Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno -- Sahitam me, asahitan te -- Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca -- Avicīṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ -{Āropito} te vādo, niggahīto 'si -- Cara {vāda-ppamokkhāya,} nibbeṭṭhehi vā sace pahosīti'; -- iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

---

---

19. "Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahiṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ {brāhmaṇānaṃ} gahapatikānaṃ {kumārānaṃ} -- 'Idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti'; -- iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyyapahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

20. "Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni {bhojanāni} bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijjigimsitāro -- iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhima-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

[page 009]

D. i. 1. 23] MAHĀ-SĪLA. 9

21. "Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te {evarūpāya} tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnam agga-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā sivavijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ saraparittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

22. "Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ kumārālakkaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

23. "Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ 'Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati -- Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati -- {Bāhirānaṃ} raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati,

[page 010]

10 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati -- Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati -- Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati -- Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati'; -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīva paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

24. "Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ 'Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-dāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati.

---

Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ pathagamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamaṇaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-ḍāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamaṇaṃ ogamaṇaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati'; -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti."

[page 011]

D. i. 1. 26] MAHĀ-SĪLA. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

25. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathidaṃ: 'Subbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati,'; muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

26. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-{brāhmaṇā} {saddhā-deyyāni} bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathidaṃ āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanaṃ vivadanaṃ saṃkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ hanusaṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumāri-pañhaṃ deva-pañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ Mahat-upaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir'; -avhāyanaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa {vaṇṇaṃ} vadamāno vadeyya.

[page 012]

12 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 27

27. "'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jivikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathidaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ vassa-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-parikīraṇaṃ ācamaṇaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ netta-tappaṇaṃ natthukammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo ti." Iti vā hi bhikkhave puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

'Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ yena puthujjano Tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahā-Sīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

28. 'Atthi bhikkhave aññ'; eva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

---

---

'Katame ca pana te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍita-vedanīyā, ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccamaṃ vaṇṇamaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyumaṃ?

29. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino, pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti {aṭṭhādasahi} vatthūhi.

[page 013]

D. i. 1. 31] SASSATA-VĀDĀ. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti {aṭṭhādasahi} vatthūhi?

30. 'Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā, sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi?

31. 'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte anekavihitamaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo {cattārisaṃ} pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassaṃ pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsimaṃ evamaṃ-nāmo evamaṃ-gotto evamaṃ-vaṇṇo evamāhāro evamaṃ-sukha-~~{dukkha}~~-paṭisaṃvedī evamaṃ-āyu-pariyanto.

So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsimaṃ evamaṃ-nāmo evamaṃ-gotto evamaṃ-vaṇṇo evamaṃ-āhāro evamaṃ-sukha-~~dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī~~ evamaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitamaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

[page 014]

14 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassatisamaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitamaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi -- seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ . . . pe . . . anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. Amutrāsimaṃ evamaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitamaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'; ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-saman ti."

Idamaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba ekacce samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

32. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim ārabba kim āgamma sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte anekavihitamaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭamaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīni pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni.

---

---

"Amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃsukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto.

[page 015]

D. i. 1. 33] SASSATA-VĀDĀ. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti {sākāraṃ} sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-samaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhīṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi -- seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi . . . pe . . . dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi.

Iminā p'; ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassata-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhīṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathīdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārisam pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni. "Amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-~~{paṭisaṃvedī}~~ evamāyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito,

[page 016]

16 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 1. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tveva sassati-samaṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhīṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi -- seyyathīdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni . . . pe . . . cattārisam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo . . . pe . . . idhūpapanno ti iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Iminā p'; ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi: yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

34. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba sassatā-vādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

---

---

'Idha bhikkhave ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṅsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṅsānucaritaṃ sayamaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Sassato attā ca loka ca vaṅḅho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāyanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassati-saman ti."

'Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

35. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassata-vādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh'; eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Taṃ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, taṃ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati,

[page 017]

D. i. 2. 4] ĀBHASSARĀ. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

37. 'Ime kho te bhikkhave dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇḍitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2.1. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi.

Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi?

2. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāno loko yebhuyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tatha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

3. 'Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātu-bhavati. Ath'; aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā {puñña-kkhayā} vā Ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati. So tatha hoti manomayo pīti-bhakkho sayampabho antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyī, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

4. 'Tassa tatha ekakassa dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusittā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati: "Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun" ti. Atha aññatare pi sattā āyukkhayā vā {puñña-kkhayā} vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa sahavyataṃ.

[page 018]

18 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te pi tatha honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, cīraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

5. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto {aññadatthu}-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad aho: 'Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun {ti.} Iti mamaṃ ca mano-paṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā" ti. Ye pi te sattā pacchā

---



---

upapannā tesam pi evaṃ hoti: "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto {aññadatthu}-  
daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā  
nimmitā.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ mayaṃ hi addasāma idha paṭhamaṃ upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pana amhā pacchā upapannā  
ti."

6. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca  
mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca  
appesakkhatarā ca. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ  
āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno  
ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-  
rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So  
evaṃ āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto {aññadatthu}daso vasavattī issaro  
kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo  
sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassatisamaṃ tath'; eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena Brahmunā  
nimmitā te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

[page 019]

D. i. 2. 9] KHIḌḌĀ-PADOSIKĀ. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-  
{brāhmaṇā} ekacca-sassatikā ekaccaasassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

7. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-  
{brāhmaṇā} kim āgamma kim ārabba ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā  
ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Khiḍḍā-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativeლაṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti.

Tesaṃ ativeლაṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā te devā  
tamhā kāyā cavanti.

8. 'Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati,  
itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā {anagāriyaṃ} pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam  
anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ  
ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

9. 'So evaṃ āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Khiḍḍāpadosikā te na ativeლაṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-  
samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ na ativeლაṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-ratidhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na mussati,  
satiyā sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ  
tath'; eva ṭhassanti.

[page 020]

20 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Khiḍḍā-  
padosikā te mayaṃ ativeლაṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativeლაṃ hassa-  
khiḍḍā-rati-dhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati mussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā  
aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā  
ekaccaasassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī.

---

---

10. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Santi, bhikkhave, Mano-padosikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsenti. Te aññamaññaṃhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilantacittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

11. 'Thānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam {anvāya} anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

12. 'So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na Manopadosikā te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti, Te na ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsenti. Te aññamaññaṃhi apaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath'; eva ṭhassanti.

[page 021]

D. i. 2. 15] MANO-PADOSIKĀ. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha Manopadosikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyimha. Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayaṃ aññamaññaṃhi paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā eva. Mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ thānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekaccaasassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

13. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam-{paṭibhānaṃ} evam āha: "Yaṃ kho idaṃ vuccati cakkhun ti pi sotaṃ ti pi ghānaṃ ti pi jivhā ti pi kāyo ti pi ayaṃ attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāma-dhammo.

Yañ ca kho idaṃ vuccati cittaṃ ti vā mano ti vā viññāṇaṃ ti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath'; eva ṭhassatīti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ thānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇa-{brāhmaṇā} ekacca-sassatikā ekaccaasassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

14. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-{brāhmaṇā} ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh'; eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

15. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti."

[page 022]

22 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā,

---

---

vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca {atthagamañ} ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

16. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catūhi vatthūhi?

17. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-{manasikāraṃ} anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharati. So evaṃ āha: "Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappaṃ anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi.

{Iminā pāhaṃ} etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī.

18. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati.

[page 023]

D. i. 2. 20] ANTĀNANTIKĀ. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So evaṃ āha: "Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo'; ti tesamaṃ musā. Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappaṃ anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā samāhite citte ananta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. {Iminā pāhaṃ} etaṃ jānāmi: yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī.

19. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappaṃ anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharati, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. So evaṃ āha: "Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo'; ti tesamaṃ musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto'; ti tesamaṃ pi musā.

Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi ātappaṃ anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā rūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusāmi yathā {samāhite} citte uddham-adho anta-saññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi, tiriyaṃ ananta-saññī. Iminā {pāhaṃ} etaṃ jānāmi: yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī.

20. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evaṃ āha: "N!"; evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto. Ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭamo'; ti tesamaṃ musā. Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

---

[page 024]

24 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto'; ti tesam pi musā. Ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: 'Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cāti'; tesam pi musā. N'; evāyaṃ loko antavā na panānanto ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī.

21. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh'; eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

22. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

23. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi?

24. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi.

[page 025]

D. i. 2. 25] AMARĀ-VIKKHEPIKĀ. 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ahañ c'; eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam'; assa musā. Yaṃ mam'; assa musā so mam'; assa vighāto. Yo mam'; assa vighāto so mam'; assa antarāyo ti." Iti so musā-vāda-bhayā musā-vāda-parijegucchā n'; ev'; idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroti, na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabha eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

25. 'Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāti, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-{bhūtaṃ} nappajānāti. Tassa {evaṃ} hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā taṃ mam'; assa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mam'; assa upādānaṃ, so mam'; assa vighāto. Yo mam'; assa vighāto so mam';

---

---

assa antarāyo ti." Iti so upādāna-bhayā upādāna-parijegucchā n'; ev'; idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi na pana idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi,

[page 026]

26 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭha samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

26. 'Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānati, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ {na ppajānāti.} Tassa evaṃ hoti: "Ahaṃ kho idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana idaṃ kusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ akusalan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ appajānanto, idaṃ kusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ idaṃ akusalan ti vā vyākareyyaṃ -- santi hi kho pana samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kata-parappavādā vāla-vedhi-rūpā vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-gatāni -- te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyuṃ samanubhāseyyuṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyuṃ samanubhāseyyuṃ tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ so maṃ'; assa vighāto. Yo maṃ'; assa vighāto so maṃ'; assa antarāyo" ti. Iti so anuyoga-bhayā anuyoga-parijegucchā n'; ev'; idaṃ kusalan ti vyākaroṭi, na pan'; idaṃ akusalan ti vyākaroṭi, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Evam pi me no.

Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no.

No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

[page 027]

D. i. 2. 28] AMARĀ-VIKKHEPIKĀ. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

27. 'Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarā-vikkhepaṃ: "Atthi paro loko?"; ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'Atthi paro loko'; ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko'; ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no. 'N'; atthi paro loko?'; ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'; atthi ca paro loko? N'; ev'; atthi na n'; atthi paro loko? -- Atthi sattā opapātikā? N'; atthi sattā opapātikā?

Atthi ca n'; atthi ca sattā opapātikā? N'; ev'; atthi na n'; atthi sattā opapātikā? -- Atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'; atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi ca n'; atthi ca sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'; ev'; atthi na n'; atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? -Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā?

---

---

N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?'; ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti iti ce me assa, 'n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param {maraṇā} ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evam pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

'Idam, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ.

28. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi.

[page 028]

28 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 28

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarā-vikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācā-vikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeh'; eva catuhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

29. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime ditṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

30. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā, adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

31. 'Santi, bhikkhave, Asañña-sattā nāma devā, {saññuppādā} ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agāasmā anagāri{yaṃ} pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasi-kāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ cetō-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte saññuppādādam anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

[page 029]

D. i. 2. 34] ADHICCA{-SAMUPPANIKĀ.} 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So evam āha: "Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāhosim, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya pariṇato ti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

32. Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-{samuppannaṃ} attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī?

'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. So takka-pariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayāṃ-paṭibhānaṃ evam āha: "Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko cāti."

'Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ yam āgamma yam ārabba eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī.

33. Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhicca-samuppannikā

---

---

adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh'; eva dvīhi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

34. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti,

[page 030]

30 {BRAHMAJĀLA} SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 34

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

35. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā pubbānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

36. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

37. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi?

38. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā,

[page 031]

D. i. 2. 40] UDDHAM-ĀGHATANIKĀ. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi?

"Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi" ti naṃ paññāpenti. "Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā {saññi}" ti naṃ paññāpenti. "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . pe . . . "N'; eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā attā hoti . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'; ev'; antavā nānantavā . . . "Ekatta-saññi attā hoti . . . "Nānantasāññi . . . "Parittā-saññi . . . "Appamāṇā-saññi . . . "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti . . . "Ekanta-dukkhī . . . "Sukha-dukkhī . . . "Adukkham-asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā saññi" ti naṃ paññāpenti.

39. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpenti, sabbe te imeh'; eva soḷasahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

---

---

40. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti,

[page 032]

32 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 2. 40

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

3.1. 'Santi, bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ {attānaṃ} paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā {asaññiṃ} attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

2. "'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaññī" ti naṃ paññāpentī. "Arūpī . . . pe . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'; eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā ca . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'; ev'; antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā asaññī ti" naṃ paññāpentī.

3. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh'; eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

4. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evam-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti,

[page 033]

D. i. 3. 9] UDDHAM-ĀGHATANIKĀ. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

5. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āgha- tanikā n'; eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, uddham āghatanā n'; eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi.

Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabba uddham-āghatanikā n'; eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'; eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

6. "'{Rūpī} attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'; eva saññī nāsaññī ti" naṃ paññāpentī. "Arūpī . . . "Rūpī ca arūpī ca . . . "N'; eva rūpī nārūpī . . . "Antavā . . . "Anantavā . . . "Antavā ca anantavā ca . . . "N'; ev'; antavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo param maraṇā n'; eva saññī nāsaññī ti" naṃ paññāpentī.

7. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā n'; eva-saññi- {nāsaññi}-vādā uddham āghatanā n'; eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddham-āghatanikā n'; eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'; eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh'; eva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

---



---

8. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

[page 034]

34 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 3. 9

9. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-*{brāhmaṇā}* ucchedavādā, sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha uccheda-vādā sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi?

10. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā rūpī cātuma-mahā-bhūṭiko mātā-pettika-sambhavo, kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

11. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabaliṅkārahāra-bhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

12. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīndriyo. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

13. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. Na ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ attha-gamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā 'Ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsaṇācāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi.

[page 035]

D. i. 3. 17] UCCHEDA-VĀDĀ. 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

14. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ *{viññānaṃ}*'; ti *{viññānaṇācāyatanūpago}*. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi.

So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

---

---

15. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata sammā samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N'; atthi kiñcīti'; {ākiñcaññāyatanūpago}. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

16. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata {sammā} samucchinnō hoti. Atthi kho bho añño attā sabbaso {ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ} samatikkamma 'Santaṃ etaṃ paṇītam etaṃ'; ti {n'eva}-saññā-nāsaññāyatanūpago.

Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho bho attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinnō hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

17. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uccheda-vādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī,

[page 036]

36 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 3. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbe te imeh'; eva sattahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

18. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīta atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

19. 'Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhamma-{nibbāna}-vādā, sato sattassa parama-diṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā kim āgamma kim ārabha diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa diṭṭha-dhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi?

20. 'Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-vādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi: "Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti, ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

21. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bho aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāma-dhammā, tesāṃ vipariṇāma-aññathā-bhāvā uppajanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusaladhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,

[page 037]

D. i. 3. 24] DIṬṬHA-DHAMMA-NIBBĀNA-VĀDĀ. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettāvata kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

22. 'Taṃ añño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvata parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha vitakkaṃ

---

---

vicāritaṃ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā vitakka-*{vicārānaṃ}* vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

23. 'Taṃ aṅño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha pīti-gataṃ cetaso ubbillaṅgataṃ etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā pītiyā ca virāgā *{upekhaḥ}* ca viharati sato ca sampajjāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhaḥ satimā sukha-*{vihārī}*'; ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

24. 'Taṃ aṅño evaṃ āha: "Atthi kho bho eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi. N'; eso n'; atthīti vadāmi. No ca kho bho ayaṃ attā ettāvatā parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānappatto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yad eva tattha sukhaṃ iti cetaso ābhogo etena etaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho bho ayaṃ attā sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekha-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,

[page 038]

38 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 3. 24

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettāvatā kho bho ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ patto hotīti." Itth'; eke sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

25. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhamma-*{nibbāna}*-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭha-dhammanibbāna-vādā sato sattassa parama-diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī, sabbe te imeh'; eva pañcahi vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aṅñatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

26. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

27. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparanta-kappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aṅñatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

28. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati,

[page 039]

D. i. 3. 32] SUMMARY. 39

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

29. 'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi etesaṃ vā aññatarena, n'; atthi ito bahiddhā.

30. 'Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: "Ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti." Tañ ca Tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato c'; assa paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti veditā, vedanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-bhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimutto, bhikkhave, Tathāgato.

'Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā ye Tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā pavedeti, yehi Tathāgatassa yathā-bhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

32. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,

[page 040]

40 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 3. 32

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

33. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ {asassataṃ} attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

34. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

35. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

36. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ {samaṇa}brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

37. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

38. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

---

---

[page 041]

D. i. 3. 45] SUMMARY. 41

39. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṅṅim {attānaṃ} paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

40. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā n'; eva-saṅṅi-nāsaṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'; eva saṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

41. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

42. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasita-vipphanditaṃ eva.

43. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

44. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitaṃ adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhā-gatānaṃ paritasitavipphanditaṃ eva.

45. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi,

[page 042]

42 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i 3. 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad api phassa-paccayā.

46. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

47. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

48. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

49. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

50. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivutti-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

51. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā saṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

52. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

53. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanika n'; eva-saṅṅi-nāsaṅṅi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'; eva saṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

54. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.

---

- 
55. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.
56. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhvutṭi-padāni abhivadanti catu-*{cattārisaya}* vatthūhi,

[page 043]

D. i. 3. 64] SUMMARY. 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad api phassa-paccayā.

57. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha aneka-vihitāni adhvutṭi-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tad api phassa-paccayā.
58. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
59. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
60. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
61. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarā-vikkhepaṃ catuhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
62. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānaṃ ca lokaṃ ca paññāpentī dvīhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
63. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhvutṭi-padāni abhivadanti aṭṭhādasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
64. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā saññi-vādā uddham āghatanā saññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī soḷasahi vatthūhi,

[page 044]

44 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 3. 64

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* *{vijjati}*.

65. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā asaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
66. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddhamāghatanikā n'; eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā uddham āghatanā n'; eva saññiṃ nāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
67. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
68. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhamma-nibbānaṃ paññāpentī pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ *ṭhānaṃ* vijjati.
-

---

69. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti catu-cattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

70. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

71. 'Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te {samaṇa-brāhmaṇā} sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañ ca lokañ ca paññāpentī catuhi vatthūhi, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekacca-sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā antānantikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā amarā-vikkhepikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannikā,

[page 045]

D. i. 3. 72] SUMMARY. 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā saññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā asaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddham-āghatanikā n'; eva-saññi-nāsaññi-vādā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā uccheda-vādā, ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭha-dhamma-nibbāna-vādā, ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā aparanta-kappikā, ye pi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparanta-kappikā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti, tesaṃ vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkhadomanass'; - upāyāsā sambhavanti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbeh'; eva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

72. 'Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭantevāsī vā sukhumacchikena jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ otthareyya, tassa evam assa: "Ye kho keci imasmim udaka-dahe oḷārikā pāṇā, sabbe te anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā anto-jāli-katā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti"

[page 046]

46 BRAHMAJĀLA SUTTA. [D. i. 3. 72

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbanta-kappikā vā aparanta-kappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabba aneka-vihitāni adhvutti-padāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva dvā-saṭṭhiyā vatthūhi anto-jāli-katā, ettha sitā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojālikatā va ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

1. 'Ucchinna-bhava-nettiko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. {Yāv'} assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā.

'Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, amba-piṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni, sabbāni tāni tad-anvayāni bhavanti -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinnabhava-nettiko Tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāv'; assa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhinti deva-manussā. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā na dakkhinti deva-manussā ti.'

---

---

74. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ Attha-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhamma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Brahma-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Diṭṭhi-jālan ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro saṅgāma-vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ {bhaññamāne} sahasā loka-dhātu akampitthāti.

BRAHMA-JĀLA-SUTTAṃ.

[page 047]

47

[ii. Sāmañña-Phala Sutta.]

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vane, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha-<sup>{telasehi}</sup> bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe <sup>{paṇṇarase}</sup> Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā rājāmacca-parivuto upari-pāsāda-vara-gato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tadahu 'posathe udānaṃ udānesī: 'Ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti.

Kaṃ nu kh'; aija samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti?'

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti.'; Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

3. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Makkhali-Gosālo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto.

[page 048]

48 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ devo Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Makkhali-Gosālaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti.'; Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

4. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Ajito Kesa-kambalo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambalaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti.'; Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho {Ajātasattu} Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

5. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattaṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Pakudho Kaccāyano saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū, cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu, app eva nāma devassa Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ paśideyyāti.'; Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

---



---

6. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Sañjāyo Belaṭṭhi-putto saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto. Taṃ devo {Sañjāyaṃ} Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato, app eva nāma devassa Sañjāyaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.'; Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

7. Aññataro pi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Ajātasattuṃ Vedehi-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ deva Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu-sammato bahu-janassa rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto.

[page 049]

D. ii. 10] THE VISIT TO GOTAMA. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ devo Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato, app eva nāma devassa Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.'; Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre tuṇhībhūto nisinnō hoti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Tvamaṃ pana samma Jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhī ti?'

'Ayaṃ deva Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho amhākaṃ Amba-vane viharati, mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍha-~~{teḷasehi}~~ bhikkhu-satehi. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Taṃ devo Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsato, app eva nāma devassa Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyāti.'

'Tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthi-yānāni kappāpehīti.'

9. 'Evaṃ devāti'; kho Jīvako komārabhacco rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā pañca-mattāni hatthinikā-satāni kappāpetvā, rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ, rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭivedesi: 'Kappitāni kho te deva hatthiyānāni yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.'; Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcasu hatthinikāsatesu paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā, ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahacca rājānubhāvena, yena Jīvakassa komārabhaccassa Amba-vanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

10. Atha kho rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa avidūre Amba-vanassa ahud eva bhayaṃ, ahu chambhitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bhūto saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca:

[page 050]

50 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na vañcesi? Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na palambhesi? Kacci maṃ samma Jīvaka na paccatthikānaṃ desi? Kathaṃ hi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhu-saṃghassa aḍḍha-teḷasānaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ n'; eva khipita-saddo bhavissati na ukkāṣita-saddo na nigghoso ti?'

'Mā bhāyi mahā-rāja. Na taṃ deva vañcemi, na taṃ deva palambhāmi, na taṃ deva paccatthikānaṃ demi.

Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Abhikkama mahā-rāja. Ete maṇḍala-māḷe dīpā jhāyantīti.'

11. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena maṇḍala-māḷassa dvāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: 'Kahaṃ pana samma Jīvaka Bhagavā ti?'

---

---

'Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā. Eso mahā-rāja Bhagavā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinno purakkhato bhikkhu-saṃghassāti.'

12. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi, ekam antam ṭhito kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto tuṅhī-bhūtam tuṅhī-bhūtam bhikkhu-saṃgham anuviloketvā rahadam iva vippasannaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: 'Iminā me upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen'; etarahi upasamena bhikkhusaṃgho samannāgato ti.'

'Agamā kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja yathā pemaṃ ti?'

'Piyo me bhante Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro. Iminā me bhante upasamena Udāyi-bhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu, yen'; etarahi upasamena bhikkhu-saṃgho samannāgato ti.'

13. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā bhikkhu-saṃghassa añjalim paṇāmetvā ekam antam nisīdi,

[page 051]

D. ii. 15] LIST OF OCCUPATIONS. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Puccheyyāṃ'; aham bhante Bhagavantaṃ kañcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.'

'Puccha mahā-rāja yad ākaṅkhasīti.'

14. 'Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni -- seyyathīdam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvīkā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sūdā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā nalakārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan'; aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni -- te {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalam upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī sovaḅḅhikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bhante evaṃ evaṃ {diṭṭh eva} dhamme {sandiṭṭhikaṃ} sāmañña-phalam paññāpetun ti?'

15. 'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ mahā-rāja imaṃ pañham aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

'Abhijānāṃ'; aham bhante imaṃ pañham aññe {samaṇa-}

Brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'

'Yathā kataṃ pana te mahā-rāja vyākamsu, sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth'; assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

[page 052]

52 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 15

'Tena hi, mahā-rāja, bhāsassūti.'

16. 'Ekam idāham bhante samayaṃ yena Pūraṇo Kassapo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Upasaṃkamtivā Pūraṇena Kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidiṃ. Ekam antam nisinno kho aham bhante Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etad avoca: Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kassapa puthu-sippāyatanāni -- seyyathīdam hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāvīkā uggā rāja-puttā pakkhandino mahā-nāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sūdā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā nalakārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan'; aññāni pi evaṃ-gatāni puthu sippāyatanāni -- te {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippaphalam upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātāpitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpentī

---

---

sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho bho Kassapa evam evaṃ {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

17. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo maṃ etad avoca: "Karato kho mahā-rāja kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇaṃ atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karoto na kaṛiyati pāpaṃ. Khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe eka-maṃsa-khalaṃ eka-maṃsa-puñjaṃ kareyya, n'; atthi tato-nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n'; atthi pāpassa āgamo.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ āgaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, n'; atthi tato nidānaṃ pāpaṃ, n'; atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgā-tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, n'; atthi tato nidānaṃ puññaṃ, n'; atthi puññassa āgamo.

[page 053]

D. ii. 20] MAKKHALI GOSĀLA. 53

Dānena damena saṃyamena sacca-vajjena n'; atthi puññaṃ, n'; atthi puññassa āgamo ti." Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Pūraṇo Kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ vyākāsi.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pūraṇassa Kassapassa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ,

anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

19. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena MakkhaliGosālo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā MakkhaliGosālena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhali-Gosālaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni, bho Gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Gosāla evam eva {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

20. Evaṃ vutte bhante Makkhali-Gosālo maṃ etad avoca: "N'; atthi mahā-rāja hetu n'; atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahētu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. N'; atthi hetu, n'; atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahētu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. N'; atthi attakāre n'; atthi para-kāre, n'; atthi purisa-kāre, n'; atthi balaṃ n'; atthi viriyaṃ, n'; atthi purisa-thāmo n'; atthi purisa-parakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyati-saṅgati-bhāva-pariṇatā chass'; evābhijātisu sukha-dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti. Cuddasa kho paṇ'; imāni yoni-pamukha-sata-sahassāni saṭṭhiṃ ca satāni cha ca satāni,

[page 054]

54 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍha-kamme ca, dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā, dvaṭṭh'; antara-kappā, chaḷābhijātiyo, aṭṭha purisa-bhūmiyo, ekūna-paññāsa ājīva-sate, ekūna-paññāsa paribbājaka-sate, ekūna-paññāsa nāgāvāsa-sate, {vise} indriya-sate, tiṃse {niraya}-sate, chattiṃsa rajo-dhātuyo, satta saññi-gabbhā, satta asaññi-gabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā, satta devā, satta mānusā, satta pesācā, satta sarā, satta paṭuvā, satta paṭuvā-satāni, satta papātā, satta papāta-satāni, satta supinā, satta supina-satāni, cullāsīti mahā-kappuno sata-sahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissanti. Tattha n'; atthi: 'Imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi, paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa

---

---

vyanti-karissāmīti.'; H'; evaṃ n'; atthi doṇa-mite sukha-dukkhe pariyanta-kate saṃsāre, n'; atthi hāyana-vaḍḍhane n'; atthi ukkaṃsāvakkamse. Seyyathā pi nāma sutta-guḷe khitte nibbeṭṭhiyamānam eva {paleti}, evam eva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissantīti.'

21. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Makkhali-Gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-suddhiṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Makkhalissa Gosālassa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ,

[page 055]

D. ii. 24] AJITA KESA-KAMBALĪ. 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

22. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Ajito Kesakambalī ten'; upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Ajitena Kesakambalinā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitaṃ Kesa-kambaliṃ etad avoca: Yathā nu kho imāni bho Ajita puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . pe [ 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Ajita evam eva {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

23. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī maṃ etad avoca: "N'; atthi mahā-rāja dinnam n'; atthi yiṭṭham n'; atthi hutam, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n'; atthi ayaṃ loko n'; atthi paro loko, n'; atthi mātā n'; atthi pitā, n'; atthi {sattā opapātikā,} n'; atthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā-{paṭipannā} ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātum-mahābhūṭiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhaviṃ paṭhavi-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyo-kāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti. Āsandipaṇcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāva ālāhanā padāni paññāpentī, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantāhutiyo. Dattu-paññattaṃ yad idaṃ dānaṃ, tesam tuccaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthika-vādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjanti vinassanti, na honti param maraṇā ti."

24. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya,

[page 056]

56 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 24

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho bhante Ajito Kesa-kambalī sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno uccheda-vādaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Ajitassa Kesakambalissa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

25. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Pakudho Kaccāyano ten'; upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Pakudhena {Kaccāyanena} saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante Pakudham Kaccāyanaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Kaccāyana puthu-sippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe 16] . . . Sakkā nu bho Kaccāyana evam eva {diṭṭh'; eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

---

---

26. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano maṃ etad avoca: "Satt"; ime mahā-rāja kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññaṃaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Paṭhavi-kāyo āpo-kāyo tejo-kāyo vāyo-kāyo sukhe dukkhe jīva-sattame. Ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññaṃaññaṃ vyābādhenti nālaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukha-dukkhāya vā. Tattha n'; atthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā.

Yo pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati na koci kiñci jīvita voropeti, sattannaṃ yeva kāyānam antarena satthavivaraṃ anupatatīti."

[page 057]

D. ii. 29] NIGANṬHA NĀTA-PUTTA. 57

27. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññaṃaññaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho me bhante Pakudho Kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññaṃaññaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Pakudhassa Kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

28. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten'; upasaṃkamīṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Nigaṇṭhena Nāta-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Aggi-vessana puthusippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Aggi-vessana evam eva {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

29. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto maṃ etad avoca: Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāmasaṃvaraṃ samvuto hoti. Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāmasaṃvara-samvuto hoti? Idha mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho sabbavārī-vārito ca hoti, sabba-vārī-yuto ca, sabba-vārī-dhuto ca, sabba-vārī-phuṭṭho ca. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho cātu-yāma-saṃvara-samvuto hoti. Yato kho mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho evaṃ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-samvuto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati mahā-rāja nigaṇṭho gatatto ca yatatto ca ṭhitatto cāti."

[page 058]

58 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 30

30. Itthaṃ kho me bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāta-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāmasaṃvaraṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evam eva kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātu-yāma-saṃvaraṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamanaṃ anattamana-vācaṃ anicchāretvā tam eva vācaṃ anugaṇhanto anikkujjanto utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

31. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhante samayaṃ yena Sañjaya Belaṭṭhi-putto ten'; upasaṃkamīṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Sañjayena Belaṭṭha-puttena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhi-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Yathā nu kho imāni bho Sañjaya puthusippāyatanāni seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā . . . [pe 16] . . . Sakkā nu kho bho Sañjaya evam eva {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?"

---

---

32. 'Evaṃ vutte bhante Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto maṃ etad avoca: "Atthi paro loko'; ti iti ce taṃ pucchasi, 'atthi paro loko'; ti iti ce me assa, 'atthi paro loko'; ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evaṃ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no. Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no.

'N'; atthi paro loko'? ti . . . pe . . . 'Atthi ca n'; atthi ca paro loko? N'; ev'; atthi na n'; atthi paro loko? -- Atthi sattā opapātikā? N'; atthi sattā opapātikā? Atthi ca n'; atthi ca sattā {opapātikā}? N'; ev'; atthi na n'; atthi sattā opapātikā?

-- Atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? Atthi ca n'; atthi ca sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? N'; ev'; atthi na n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko? -- Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā,

[page 059]

D. ii. 34] SAÑJAYA BELAṬṬHI-PUTTA. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā? N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?'; ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, 'n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti iti ce me assa, 'N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti iti te naṃ vyākareyyaṃ. Evaṃ pi me no. Tathā ti pi me no.

Aññathā ti pi me no. No ti pi me no. No no ti pi me no ti."

33. 'Itthaṃ kho me bhante Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Seyyathā pi bhante ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ vyākareyya labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ vyākareyya, evaṃ eva kho me bhante Sañjayo {Belaṭṭhi-putto} sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Ayañ ca imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sabba-bālo sabba-mūlho. Kathaṃ hi nāma sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ vyākariṣṣatīti?" Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetappaṃ maññeyyāti?" So kho ahaṃ bhante Sañjayassa Belaṭṭhi-puttassa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandiṃ na paṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamaṇo anattamaṇa-vācaṃ anicchāretvā taṃ eva vācaṃ {anugaṇhanto} anikkujjanto {uṭṭhāy'} āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

34. 'So 'haṃ bhante Bhagavantam pi pucchāmi: "Yathā nu kho imāni bhante puthu-sippāyatanāni -- seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍa-dāvikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā camma-yodhino dāsaka-puttā ālārikā kappakā nahāpakā sudā mālā-kārā rajakā pesa-kārā naḷa-kārā kumbha-kārā gaṇakā muddikā yāni vā pan'; aññāni pi evaṃgatāni puthu-sippāyatanāni, -- te {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippa-phalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti mātā-pitaro sukhenti piṇenti putta-dāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpentī sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho me bhante evaṃ eva {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ ti?'

[page 060]

60 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 34

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Sakkā nu kho mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi.

35. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kārapaṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho puññānaṃ gati puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu. Vedehi-putto manusso, ahaṃ pi manusso.

---

Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan'; amhi 'ssa dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako. So vat'; assāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya ti." So aparena samayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni {acchādetvā} agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi yo te puriso dāso kammakaro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃkāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti." Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu dāso kamma-karo pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchā-nipātī kiṃ-kāra-paṭissāvī manāpa-cārī piya-vādī mukhullokako ti?"

36. 'No h'; etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva abhivādeyyāma pi paccuṭṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi 'ssa rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāmāti.'

[page 061]

D. ii. 37] THE GAHAPATI-BHIKKHU. 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Taṃ kim maññasi, mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja mayā paṭhamam {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

37. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññam pi evam eva {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ paññāpetun ti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako.

Tassa evam assa: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto manusso, aham pi manusso. Ayaṃ hi rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto paricāreti devo maññe, aham pan'; amhi 'ssa kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako. So {v'; assāhaṃ} puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yan {nūnāhaṃ} kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogākkhandhaṃ pahāya, appam vā nāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya manasā-saṃvuto vihareyya ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evaṃ āroceyyuṃ: "Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi, yo te puriso kassako gahapatiko kārakārako rāsi-vaḍḍhako, so deva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati vācāya saṃvuto viharati manasā saṃvuto viharati ghāsacchādana-paramatāya santuṭṭho abhirato paviveke ti."

[page 062]

62 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Etu me bho so puriso, punad eva hotu kassako gahapatiko kāra-kārako rāsivaḍḍhako ti?"

---



---

38. 'No h'; etaṃ bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayam eva abhivadeyyāma pi paccuṭṭheyyāma pi āsanena pi nimanteyyāma abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi dhammikam pi 'ssa rakkhā-varaṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāmāti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi mahā-rāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ, no vā ti?'

'Addhā kho maṃ bhante evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ ti.'

'Idaṃ kho te mahā-rāja dutiyaṃ {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññattan ti.'

39. 'Sakkā pana bhante aññaṃ pi {diṭṭh eva} dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ paññāpetuṃ imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi {abhikkantatarañ} ca paṇītatarañ cāti?'

'Sakkā mahā-rāja. Tena hi mahā-rāja suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha mahā-rāja Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

[page 063]

D. ii. 44] THE SĪLAS. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajo-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkha-likhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ.

Yan {nūnāhaṃ} kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ va ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesa-massuṃ {ohāretvā} kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

42. 'Evaṃ pabbajito samāno pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu kāya-kamma-vacī-{kammaṇa} samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikañkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti āra-cārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

44. 'Musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā paṭivirato Samaṇo Gotamo sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

'Pisuṇā-vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya.

[page 064]

64 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii.44

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti bhinnānaṃ va sandhātā sahitānaṃ va anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

'Pharusā-vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃgamā poṭī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

'Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

45 'Bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhā paṭivirato hoti.

Eka-bhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikāla-bhojanā.

Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-maṇḍana-~~{vibhūsaṇa-ṭṭhānā}~~ paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti.

Jātarūpa-rajata-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-dhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmaka-~~{maṃsa}~~-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthi-kumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsi-dāsa-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelaka-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭa-sūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetta-vatthu-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti.

Kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-~~{kaṃsakūṭa}~~-mānakūṭa paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosaālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

46. 'Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bijagāma-bhūtagāma-samārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdam ~~{mūla-bijam}~~ khandha-bijam phalu-bijam agga-bijam ~~{bijabijam}~~ eva pañcamam -- iti evarūpā bijagāma-bhūtagāmasamārambhā ~~{paṭivirato}~~ hoti.

[page 065]

D. ii. 50] MAJJHIMA-SĪLAM. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

47. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāra-paribhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdam annasannidhiṃ pāna-sannidhiṃ vattha-sannidhiṃ yāna-sannidhiṃ sayana-sannidhiṃ gandha-sannidhiṃ āmisa-sannidhiṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhi-kāra-paribhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

48. "'Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni ~~{bhuñjitvā}~~ te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdam naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāñissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbha-thūṇaṃ Sobha-nagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṇsaṃ dhopaṇaṃ hatthi-yuddhaṃ assa-yuddhaṃ mahisa-yuddhaṃ usabha-yuddhaṃ aja-yuddhaṃ meṇḍaka-yuddhaṃ kukkuṭa-yuddhaṃ vaṭṭaka-yuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhi-yuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senā-byūhaṃ anīka-dassanaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā visūka-dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

49. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūta-pamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdam aṭṭhapadaṃ dasa-padaṃ ākāsaṃ parihāra-pathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salāka-hatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ pattālhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathā-vaṃjaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā jūta-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

50. 'Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayana-mahāsayanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdam āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ udda-lomiṃ ekanta-lomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ

---

---

rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadali-miga-pavara-paccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhato-lohitakūpadhānaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti.

[page 066]

66 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 50

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

51. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā {saddhā-deyyāni} bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍana{vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogaṃ} anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nahāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ aṅjanaṃ mālā-vilepanaṃ mukhā-cuṇṇakaṃ mukhālepanaṃ hattha-bandhaṃ sikhā-bandhaṃ daṇḍakaṃ nāḷikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhisaṃ maṇiṃ vāla-vījanaṃ odātāni vatthāni dīgha-dasāni -- iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍana-vibhūsana-tṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

52. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ rājakathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nīti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ [purisa-kathaṃ] sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ {samudda-kkhāyikaṃ} itibhavābhava-kathaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-kathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

53. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ: "Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? -Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno -- Sahitam me, asahitan te -- Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca -- Avicīṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ -- Āropito te vādo, niggahīto 'si -- Cara {vāda-ppamokkhāya}, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti" -- iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

54. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahiṇa-gamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ gahapatikānaṃ {kumārānaṃ} -- 'Idha gaccha,

[page 067]

D. ii. 57] MAHĀ-SĪLAM. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharāti'; -- iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyya-pahiṇa-gamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

55. 'Yathā va pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni {bhojanāni} bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigimsitāro -- iti evarūpā kuhana-lapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

56. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppādaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikācchinnaṃ agga-homaṃ dabbi-homaṃ thusa-homaṃ kaṇa-homaṃ taṇḍula-homaṃ sappi-homaṃ tela-homaṃ mukha-homaṃ lohita-homaṃ aṅga-vijjā vatthu-vijjā khatta-vijjā sivavijjā bhūta-vijjā bhūri-vijjā ahi-vijjā visa-vijjā vicchika-vijjā mūsika-vijjā sakuṇa-vijjā vāyasa-vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ saraparittānaṃ miga-cakkaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

57. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ maṇi-lakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ vattha-lakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usu-lakkhaṇaṃ dhanu-lakkhaṇaṃ āyudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthi-lakkhaṇaṃ purisa-lakkhaṇaṃ

---

---

kumāralakkhaṇaṃ kumāri-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsa-lakkhaṇaṃ dāsi-lakkhaṇaṃ hatthi-lakkhaṇaṃ assa-lakkhaṇaṃ mahisa-lakkhaṇaṃ usabha-lakkhaṇaṃ go-lakkhaṇaṃ aja-lakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍa-lakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭa-lakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭaka-lakkhaṇaṃ godhā-lakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikā-lakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ miga-lakkhaṇaṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

58. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ "Raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati,

[page 068]

68 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 58

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati -- Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati -- Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati -- Abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati -- Bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati -- Iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati" -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

59. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ "Canda-ggāho bhavissati, suriya-ggāho bhavissati, nakkhatta-ggāho bhavissati. Candima-suriyānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati. Ukkā-pāto bhavissati. Disā-ḍāho bhavissati. Bhūmi-cālo bhavissati.

Deva-dundubhi bhavissati. Candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ-vipāko canda-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko suriya-ggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ pathagamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko candima-suriyānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ patha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko nakkhattānaṃ uppatha-gamanaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko disā-ḍāho bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko bhūmi-cālo bhavissati, evaṃ-vipāko deva-dundubhi bhavissati, evaṃ-vipākaṃ candima-suriya-nakkhattānaṃ uggamanaṃ ogamanaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati" -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

60. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ:

[page 069]

D. ii. 63] MAHĀ-SĪLAM. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Subbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati," muddā, gaṇanā, saṃkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

61. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-~~{brāhmaṇā}~~ saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathīdaṃ āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvadanaṃ vivadanaṃ saṃkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhaga-karaṇaṃ dubbhaga-karaṇaṃ viruddha-gabbha-karaṇaṃ jivhā-nittaddanaṃ hanusaṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ kaṇṇa-jappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumāri-pañhaṃ deva-pañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ Mahat-upaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ Sir'; -avhāyanaṃ -- iti vā evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

---

---

62. 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti -- seyyathidaṃ santi-kammaṃ paṇidhi-kammaṃ bhūri-kammaṃ [bhūti-kammaṃ] vassa-kammaṃ vossa-kammaṃ vatthu-kammaṃ vatthu-pañjikiraṇaṃ ācamaṇaṃ nahāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddha-virecanaṃ adho-virecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇa-telaṃ nettatappaṇaṃ natthu-kammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattikaṃ dāraka-tikicchā mūla-bhesajjānaṃ anuppādānaṃ osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha -- iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti.

Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmimṃ.

63. 'Sa kho so mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-saṃvarato.

Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihitapaccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ paccatthikato,

[page 070]

70 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yad idaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

64. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti {nānuvyañjanaggāhī}. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ {abhijjhā}-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya{saṃvarena} samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti.

65. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti? Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammīñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite {pīte} khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

[page 071]

D. ii. 69] JOY AND SECLUSION. 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

66. 'Kathaṃ ca mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti?

Idha mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāya-parihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen'; eva pakkamati samādāy'; eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen'; eva ḍeti sa-patta-bhāro va ḍeti, evaṃ eva mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍa-pātena, so yena yen'; eva pakkamati samādāy'; eva pakkamati. Evaṃ kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

67. 'So iminā ca ariyena sīla-kkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-{saṃvarena} samannāgato iminā ca ariyena sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vana-patthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palāla-

---

---

puñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

68. 'So abhijjaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Vyāpāda-padosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇa-bhūta-hitānukampī vyāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti.

Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

69. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyya, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-kareyya, siyā c'; assa uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjihisu,

[page 072]

72 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so 'haṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇa-mūlāni tāni ca vyanti-akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

70. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rajā puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālha-gilāno bhattañ c'; assa {na cchādeyya,} na c'; assa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya bhattañ c'; assa chādeyya siyā c'; assa kāye balamattā. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālha-gilāno {bhattañ} ca me {na cchādesi} na ca me āsi kāye balamattā, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto bhattañ ca me chādeti, atthi ca kāye balamattā ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

71. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So {aparena} samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā avyayena, na c'; assa kiñ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo.

Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā avyayena, n'; atthi ca me kiñ ci bhogaṇaṃ vayo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

72. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsavyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṃ gamo. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃ gamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsavyā mutto {attādhīno} aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmaṃ gamo ti." So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

[page 073]

D. ii. 74] FREEDOM AND SAFETY. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

73. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ {paṭipajjeyya} dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ. So aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmaṇṭaṃ anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjijj dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ, so 'mhi etarahi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo, sotthinā gāmaṇṭaṃ anupatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ" ti. So tato-nidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ adhigacche somanassaṃ.

74. 'Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsavyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja ānaṇyaṃ

---

---

yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemanta-bhūmiṃ, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

75. Tass'; ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhuṇo cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[page 074]

74 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 76]

76. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā {kaṃsa-thāle} nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā {phuṭā} sinehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evaṃ eva kho mahārāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇī ca paṇītataṇī ca.

77. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pīti-sukhaṃ {dutiyaajjhānaṃ} upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

78. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja udaka-rahado ubbhidodako, tassa n'; ev'; assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'; āya-mukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass'; āya-mukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass'; āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass'; āya-mukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anupaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhā udaka-rahadā sīta-vāri-dhārā {ubbhijitvā} tam eva udaka-rahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udaka-rahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,

[page 075]

D. ii. 81] THE {JHĀNAS}. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇī ca paṇītataṇī ca.

79. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

80. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja uppalinīyaṃ padumīyaṃ puṇḍarīkīyaṃ app ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake-jātāni udake-saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni anto-nimuggā-posīni, tāni yāva c'; aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭṭhāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa. Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva

---

---

kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataṅ ca.

81. 'Puna ca paraṃ mahā-rāja bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti,

[page 076]

76 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

82. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso odātena vatthena sa-sīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena {vatthena} apphutaṃ assa, evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā {pariyodātena} pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataṅ ca.

83. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese {mudu-bhūte} kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-vid{dhammasana}-dhammo, idaṅ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti." . 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṅso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatra suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam eva cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṅso suparikamma-kato accho vipasanno anāvilo sabbākāra-sampanno, tatr'; idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa{dassanāya} cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti; "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātum-mahā-bhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odana-kummās-upacayo anicc'; ucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-{viddhammasana}-dhammo, idaṅ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan ti."

[page 077]

D. ii. 87] IDDHI. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Idaṃ pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmañña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmañña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataṅ ca.

85. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte mano-mayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ.

86. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso muñjamaṃ isikāṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evam assa: "Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo {añña isikā,} muñjamaṃ tv eva isikā pavāḥā ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja, puriso asi kosiyaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa evam assa: "Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavāḥo ti." Seyyathā pi pana mahā-

---



---

rāja puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evam assa: "Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato" ti.

Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ {sabbaṅga}-paccaṅgiṃ ahīndriyaṃ.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

487. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

[page 078]

78 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti -- eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, {paṭhaviyā} pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti.

88. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja dakkho kumbha-kāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā {suparikamma-katāya} mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājana-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā pi pana mahā-rāja dakkho danta-kāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā {suparikamma-katasmīṃ} dantasmīṃ yaṃ yad eva danta-vikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya -- seyyathā pi pana mahārāja dakkho suvaṇṇa-kāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā {suparikamma-katasmīṃ} suvaṇṇasmīṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya taṃ tad eva kareyya {abhinipphādeyya,} evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte iddhi-vidhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti -- eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, {paṭhaviyā} pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati,

[page 079]

D. ii. 90] THE DIVINE EAR. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāva Brahmaloḍkā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataṇ ca.

89. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dibbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusiḍkāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

90. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso addhāna-maggapaṭipanno so suṇeyya bheri-saddam pi mutiṅga-saddam pi saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddam pi. Tassa evam assa: "Bheri-saddo" iti pi, "mutiṅga-saddo" iti pi "saṅkha-paṇava-deṇḍima-saddo" iti pi. Evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte {anaṅgaṇe} vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte dibbāya sota-dhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati

---



---

abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānuskāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca.

‘Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītataraṇ ca.

91. ‘So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-*{pariya-ñāṇāya}* cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti --

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

[page 080]

80 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 91

sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ *{avimuttaṃ}* cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

92. ‘Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja itthī vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udaka-patte sakaṃ mukha-nimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikan ti jāneyya akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya, evaṃ eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ceto-*{pariya-ñāṇāya}* cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So para-sattānaṃ para-puggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti --

sa-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vīta-rāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-rāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
sa-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vīta-dosaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-dosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
sa-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ sa-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vīta-mohaṃ vā cittaṃ vīta-mohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

[page 081]

---

anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti,

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataṅ ca.

93. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo {cattārisam} pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-satasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe. Amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha{dukkha}-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

94. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ {paccāgaccheyya.} Tassa evaṃ assa: "Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ {āgañchiṃ}, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsīṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsīṃ evaṃ tuṅhī ahoṣīṃ, tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ {āgañchiṃ}, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsīṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsīṃ evaṃ tuṅhī ahoṣīṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti."

[page 082]

82 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 94

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo {cattārisam} pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe. Amutrāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃsukha-{dukkha}-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṅ ca paṇītataṅ ca.

95. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-{ditṭhikā} sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā

---

sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne,

[page 083]

D. ii. 97] KNOWLEDGE OF OTHER PEOPLE'S FORMER BIRTHS. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

96. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja majjhe siṅghāṭake pāsādo, tattha cakkhumā puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi rathiyā vīthi sañcarante pi majjhe pi siṅghāṭake nisinne. Tassa evam assa: "Ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti ete nikkhamanti ete rathiyā vīthi sañcaranti ete majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinnā ti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate {yathā-}kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-{ditṭhikā} sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Idam pi kho mahā-rāja sanditṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sanditṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇ ca paṇītatarāṇ ca.

97. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti,

[page 084]

84 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ime āsavā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, "Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam" iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, "Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.

98. 'Seyyathā pi mahā-rāja pabbata-saṃkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippi-sambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tassa evam assa: "Ayaṃ kho udaka-rahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr'; ime sippi-sambukā pi sakkhara-kaṭhalā pi maccha-gumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti." Evam eva kho mahā-rāja bhikkhu samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khaya-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ {dukkha}-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ime āsavā" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-

---

---

nirodho" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti, "ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavaṃ pi cittaṃ vimuccati, Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam" iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, "Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.

[page 085]

D. ii. 102] CONCLUSION. 85

'Idaṃ kho mahā-raja sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi abhikkantataraṇī ca paṇītataṇī ca. Imamahā mahā-rāja sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāñña-phalehi aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā n'; atthīti.'

99. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. So ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ issariyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.'

100. 'Taggha tvaṃ mahā-rāja accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhamma-rājānaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ mahā-rāja accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h'; esā mahā-rāja ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.'

101. Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahā-rāja kālaṃ maññasīti.'; Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

102. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantassa rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattu-Vedehi-puttassa bhikkhū āmantesi:

[page 086]

86 SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTA. [D. ii. 102

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Khatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā, upahatāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ jīvitā na voropessatha, imasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ uppajjissathāti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SĀMAÑÑA-PHALA-SUTTAṃ.

[page 087]

87

[iii. Ambaṭṭha Sutta.]

1.1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ cāramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Icchānaṅkalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṅḍe.

---

---

Tena kho pana samayena Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatṭhaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Assosi kho Brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalamāṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā." So imaṃ lokaṃ {sadevakaṃ} samārakaṃ sabrahmakamāṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajamā {sadeva-manussaṃ} sayamā abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

[page 088]

88 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 1. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotti.'

3. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo antevāsī hoti ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ {sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ} itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo anuññāta-paṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane: 'Yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi.'

4. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Icchānaṅkalamāṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅkale viharati Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho" . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotti. Ehi tvaṃ tāta Ambaṭṭha yena samaṇo Gotamo ten'; {upasaṃkama}, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso.

Tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmāti.'

5. 'Yathā kathaṃ panāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso yadi vā na tādiso ti?'

'Āgatāni kho tāta Ambaṭṭha amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta-ratana-samannāgato.

[page 089]

D. iii. 1. 9] AMBAṬṬHA VISITS GOTAMA. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇiratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyakaratanaṃ eva sattaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā.

So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati arahaṃ hoti sammā-sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Ahaṃ kho pana tāta Ambaṭṭha mantānaṃ dātā, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggaḥetā ti.'

---

---

6. 'Evaṃ bho ti'; kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa paṭissutvā, uṭṭhāy'; āsanā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vaḷavārathaṃ āruya sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena lchhānaṅkala-vana-saṅḍo tena pāyāsī. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvīsī.

7. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokase caṅkamanti. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: 'Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati? taṃ hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya idh'; upasaṃkantā ti.'

8. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Ayaṃ kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññāta-kolañño c'; eva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa antevāsī. Agaru kho pana Bhagavato evarūpehi kula-puttehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo hotīti.'; Te Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: 'Eso Ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro, tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti.'

9. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvuta-dvāro tena appa-saddo upasaṃkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggalaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ, pāvīsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Māṇavakā pi pavisitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ambaṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamanto pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāreti,

[page 090]

90 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 1. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhito pi nisinnena Bhagavatā kañci kañci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāreti.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭha-māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Evaṃ nu kho te Ambaṭṭha brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahallakehi ācariya-pācariyehi saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathayidaṃ caraṃ tiṭṭhaṃ nisinnena mayā kañci kañci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāresīti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama. Gacchanto vā hi bho Gotama gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapituṃ arahati, ṭhito vā hi bho {Gotama} ṭhitenā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapituṃ arahati, nisinnā vā hi bho Gotama nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapituṃ arahati, sayāno vā hi bho Gotama sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapituṃ arahati. Ye ca kho te bho Gotama muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṅhā bandhupādāpaccā tehi pi me saddhiṃ evaṃ kathā-sallāpo hoti yathariva bhotā Gotamenāti.'

11. 'Atthikavato kho pana te Ambaṭṭha idh'; āgamaṇaṃ ahoṣi, yāy'; eva kho pan'; atthāya āgaccheyyātho taṃ eva atthaṃ sādhuḥkaṃ manasikareyyātho. Avusitavā yeva kho pana Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, vusitavā-mānī kim aññatra avusitattā ti.'

12. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā avusitavādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano, Bhagavantaṃ yeva khuṃsento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃ yeva upavadamāno: 'Samaṇo ca me bho Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti'; Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Caṅḍā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, pharusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti, lahusā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti,

[page 091]

D. iii. 1. 15] PRIDE OF THE SĀKYAS. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rabhasā bho Gotama Sakya-jāti.

Ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe {mānenti} na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama {na cchannaṃ} tayidaṃ {na ppatirūpaṃ} yadime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe

---

---

mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.'; Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ paṭhamam Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

13. 'Kim pana te Ambaṭṭha Sakyā aparaddhun ti?'

'Ekaṃ idāham bho Gotama samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa kenacid eva karaṇīyena {Kapilavatthum} agamāsim, yena Sakkānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamim. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Sakyā c'; eva Sakyā-kumārā ca santhāgāre uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena sañjagghantā saṅkīlantā, aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva maññe va anojagghantā, na maṃ koci āsanena pi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama {na cchannaṃ} tayidaṃ {na ppaṭirūpaṃ} yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.'; Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

14. 'Laṭukikā pi kho Ambaṭṭha sakuṇikā sake kulāvake kāmālapinī hoti. Sakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Ambaṭṭha Sakyānaṃ yad idaṃ Kapilavatthum, na arahati yasmā Ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya abhisajjitun ti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me bho Gotama vaṇṇā, khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama {catunnaṃ} vaṇṇānaṃ tayo vaṇṇā khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca aññadatthu brāhmaṇass'; eva paricārakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ {na ppaṭirūpaṃ} yad ime Sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti na brāhmaṇe garukaronti na brāhmaṇe mānenti na brāhmaṇe pūjenti na brāhmaṇe apacāyantīti.'

[page 092]

92 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 1. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti ha Ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ Sakkesu ibbha-vādam nipātesi.

16. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakkesu ibbha-vādena nimmadeti. Yan nūnāhaṃ gottaṃ puccheyyan ti.'; Atha Kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Kathaṃgotto 'si Ambaṭṭhāti?'

'Kaṇhāyano 'haṃ asmi bho Gotamāti.'

{'Porāṇaṃ} kho pana te Ambaṭṭha mātāpettikaṃ nāmagottaṃ anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvaṃ asi Sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pan'; Ambaṭṭha rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā tassā puttassa rajjaṃ pariṇāmetukāmo jeṭṭha-kumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi, Okkākaṃ karaṇḍum Hatthinīyaṃ Sinipuram. Te raṭṭhasmā pabbājita yattha Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṅḍo tattha vāsaṃ kappesaṃ.

Te jāti-sambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginīhi saddhiṃ {saṃvāsaṃ} kappesaṃ.

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi: "Kahaṃ nu kho bho etarahi kumārā sammantīti?"

"Atthi deva Himavanta-passe pokkharaniyā tīre mahā sāka-saṅḍo tatth'; etarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jātisambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginīhi saddhiṃ {saṃvāsaṃ} kappentīti."

'Atha kho Ambaṭṭha rājā Okkāko udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 093]

D. iii. 1. 18] BIRTH OF KAṆHA. 93

"Sakyā vata bho kumārā, parama-sakyā vata bho kumārā ti."

'Tadagge kho pana Ambaṭṭha Sakyā paññāyanti. So va Sakyānaṃ pubba-puriso. Rañño kho pana Ambaṭṭha Okkākassa Disā nāma dāsī ahoṣi. Sā kaṇhaṃ janesi.

Jāto Kaṇho paccābhāsi: "Dhopetha maṃ amma, nahāpetha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ amma asucismā parimocetha, atthāya vo bhavissāmīti." Yathā kho pana Ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce pisācā ti sañjānanti,

---

evam eva kho Ambaṭṭha tena samayena manussā pisāce pi Kaṇhā ti sañjānanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: "Ayaṃ sañjāto paccābhāsī. Kaṇho jāto pisāco jāto ti." Tadagge kho pana Ambaṭṭha Kaṇhāyanā paññāyanti. So ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso. Iti kho te Ambaṭṭha porāṇaṃ mātāpettikaṃ nāma-gottaṃ anussarato ayya-puttā Sakyā bhavanti, dāsi-putto tvam asi Sakyānaṃ ti.'

17. Evaṃ vutte te māṇavakā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum: 'Mā bhavaṃ Gotama Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibāḷhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādesi, sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussutoca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti.'

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca: 'Sace kho tumhākaṃ māṇavakā evaṃ hoti, "Dujjāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appassuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo,

[page 094]

94 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 1. 18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakā evaṃ hoti: "Sujāto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kula-putto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Ambaṭṭho māṇavo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.'

19. 'Sujāto ca bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, {kulaputto} ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca Ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti.'

Tuṇhī mayaṃ bhavissāma. Ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetūti.'

20. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ kho pana te Ambaṭṭha sahadhammiko pañho āgacchati, akāmā vyākātabbo. Sace na vyākarissasi aññaṃ vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tuṇhi vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi vā, etth'; eva te sattadhā muddhā phalissati.

Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānaṃ, kuto pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ . . . pe . . . ko ca Kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti?'

[page 095]

D. iii. 1. 23] VAJIRAPĀṆĪ YAKKHO. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dutiyam pi kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Vyākarohi idāni Ambaṭṭha, na dānite tuṇhī-bhāvassa kālo. Yo kho Ambaṭṭha Tathāgatena yāva tatiyakaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na vyākaroti, etth'; ev'; assa sattadhā muddhā phalissatī.'

21. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇī yakkho mahantaṃ ayo-kūṭaṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ {sajoti-bhūtaṃ} Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsaṭṭhito hoti: 'Sacāyaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavatā yāva tatiyakaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na vyākarissati etth'; ev'; assa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmīti.'; Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ Bhagavā c'; eva passati Ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo

---



---

taṃ disvā bhīto saṃviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Bhagavantaṃ yeva tāṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃ yevaleṇaṃ gavesī Bhagavantaṃ yeva saraṇaṃ gavesī upanisiditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Kiṃ etaṃ bhavaṃ {Gotamo} āha? Puna bhavaṃ Gotamo brūmetūti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kin ti te sutāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ, kuto-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, ko ca Kaṇhayanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti?'

'Evaṃ eva me bho Gotama sutāṃ yath'; eva bhavaṃ Gotamo āha, tato-pabhutikā Kaṇhāyanā, so ca Kaṇhayanānaṃ pubba-puriso ti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte māṇavakā unnādino uccā-saddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ: 'Dujjāto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akula-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho {māṇavo}, dāsi-putto kira bho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Sakyānaṃ, ayya-puttā kira bho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa Sakyā bhavanti. Dhamma-vādiṃ yeva kira mayaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ apasādetabbaṃ amaññimhāti.'

23. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atibālhaṃ kho ime māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādentī,

[page 096]

96 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 1. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yan nūnāham parimoceyyan ti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā te māṇavake etad avoca: 'Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahosi. So dakkhiṇaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā, brahme mante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ Okkākaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yāci. Tassa rājā Okkāko "ko {n'eva} rem'; ayaṃ dāsi-putto samāno Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yācatīti" kupito anattamaṃ khurappaṃ sannayhi. So taṃ khurappaṃ n'; eva asakkhi muñcituṃ no paṭisaṃharituṃ. Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā pārisajjā Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: "'Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi bhadante hotu rañño ti."

"'Sotthi bhavissati rañño api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā paṭhaviṃ udrīyissatīti."

"'Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassatīti."

"'Sotthi bhavissati rañño sotthi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddhaṃ khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassissatīti."

"'Sotthi bhadante hotu rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassatūti."

"'Sotthi bhavissati rañño, sotthi janapadassa, devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti."

'Atha kho māṇavakā amaccā {Okkākassa} ārocesuṃ: "Okkāko jeṭṭha-kumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetu, sotthi kumāro pallomo bhavissatīti." Atha kho rājā Okkāko jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi, sotthi kumāro pallomo sambhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā Okkāko bhīto brahmadaṇḍena tajjito Khuddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi.

[page 097]

D. iii. 1. 25] MIXED CASTES. 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mā kho tumhe māṇavakā {Ambaṭṭhaṃ} māṇavaṃ atibālhaṃ dāsi-putta-vādena nimmādettha. Uḷāro so Kaṇho isi ahosīti.'

24. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiya-kumāro brāhmaṇa-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya. Tesāṃ saṃvāsam anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiya-kumārena brāhmaṇa-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'{Labhetha} bho Gotama.'

'Api nu naṃ brāhmaṇā {bhojeyyūṃ} saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

---

---

"Bhojeyyumaṃ bho Gotama."

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā manta vāceyyumaṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Anāvaṭaṃ hi'; ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun ti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Mātito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.'

25. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiya-kaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya.

Tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiya-kaññāya putto uppanno api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'Labhetha bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā manta vāceyyumaṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

[page 098]

98 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 1. 25]

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'; 'Anāvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

'Api nu khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyunti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Pitito hi bho Gotama anuppanno ti.'

26. 'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyā va seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyumaṃ. Api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā manta vāceyyumaṃ vā no vā ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'Āvaṭaṃ hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

27. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha khattiyā khattiyamaṃ kismicid eva pakaraṇe khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-putṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyumaṃ.

Api nu so {labhetha} brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā ti?'

'{Labhetha} bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyumaṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?'

'Bhojeyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu namaṃ brāhmaṇā manta vāceyyumaṃ vā no vā ti?'

'Vāceyyumaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Api nu 'ssa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā ti?'

'{Anāvaṭaṃ} hi 'ssa bho Gotama.'

---

---

'Ettāvata kho Ambaṭṭha khattiyo parama-nihīnataṃ patto hoti yad eva naṃ khattiyā khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā assa-  
puṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti.

[page 099]

D. iii. 2. 1] ON PRIDE OF BIRTH. 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti kho Ambaṭṭha yadā pi khattiyo  
parama-nihīnataṃ patto hoti tadā pi khattiyā va seṭṭhā hīnā brāhmaṇā.

28. 'Brahmunā pi esā Ambaṭṭha {Sanaṃkumāreṇa} gāthā bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim̐ ye gotta-paṭisārino.

{Vijjā-caraṇa}-sammaṇṇo so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.

Sā kho pan'; esā Ambaṭṭha brahmunā Sanaṃ-kumāreṇa gāthā sugitā na duggitā subhāsita na dubbhāsita  
atthasamhitāna anattha-samhitā anumata mayā pi. Aham pi Ambaṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho {jane tasmim̐} ye gotta-paṭisārino

{Vijjā-caraṇa}-sammaṇṇo so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti.'

Bhāṇavāraṃ Paṭhamam̐.

2.1. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama {caraṇam̐}, katamā sā vijjā ti?'

'Na kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya jāti-vādo vā vuccati, gotta-vādo vā vuccati, māna-vādo vā  
vuccati: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvaṃ na vā maṃ tvaṃ arahasīti." Yattha kho Ambaṭṭha āvāho vā hoti vivāho vā hoti  
āvāha-{vivāho} vā hoti etth'; etaṃ vuccati jāti-vādo iti pi, gotta-vādo iti pi, māna-vādo iti pi: "Arahasi vā maṃ tvaṃ  
na vā maṃ tvaṃ arahasīti." Ye hi keci Ambaṭṭha jāti-vāda-vinibandhā vā gotta-vāda-vinibandhā vā māna-vāda-  
vinibandhā vā āvāha-vivāha-vinibandhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya. Pahāya kho Ambaṭṭha  
jāti-vāda-vinibandhañ ca gotta-vādavinandhañ ca māna-vāda-vinibandhañ ca āvāha-vivāhavinandhañ ca  
anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya sacchikiriyā hotīti.'

[page 100]

100 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 2. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

2. 'Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama caraṇam̐, katamā sā vijjā ti?'

'Idha Ambaṭṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham̐ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . [yathā {Sāmañña-phalam̐} evaṃ  
vitthāretabbam̐] . . . evaṃ kho Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu sīlasammaṇṇo hoti.'

' . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam̐ upasampajja viharati.

Idam pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim̐.'; . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam̐ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim̐.  
Idam kho taṃ Ambaṭṭha caraṇam̐.

' . . . pe . . . ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya . . . pe . . .  
nāparam̐ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Ambaṭṭha vijjā.

'Ayaṃ vuccati Ambaṭṭha bhikkhu vijjā-sammaṇṇo iti pi caraṇa-sammaṇṇo iti pi vijjā-caraṇa-sammaṇṇo iti pi. Imāya  
ca Ambaṭṭha vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya aññā vijjasampadā caraṇa-sampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā n'; atthi.

3. 'Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇasampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

[page 101]

D. iii. 2. 3] ASCETICISM. 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamāni cattāri? Idha Ambaṭṭha  
ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ yeva anuttaram̐ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadam̐ anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-

---

---

vividham ādāya araññe vanam ajjhogāhati "pavatta-phala-bhojano {bhavissāmīti}." So aññadatthu vijjā-caraṇa-sampanness'; eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇasampadāya idaṃ pathamaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh'; ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ca anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kuddāla-ṭṭakamāṃsā ādāya araññe vanam ajjhogāhati "kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-caraṇa-sampanness'; eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇasampadāya idaṃ dutiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh'; ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c'; eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma-sāmantamāṃsā vā nigamasāmantamāṃsā vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjā-caraṇa-sampanness'; eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya idaṃ tatiyaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ Ambaṭṭha idh'; ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ c'; eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchati:

[page 102]

102 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 2. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo va tam ahaṃ yathā sattiṃ yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmīti." So aññadatthu vijjā-caraṇa-sampanness'; eva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya idaṃ catutthaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ bhavati.

'Imāya kho Ambaṭṭha anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya imāni {cattāri} apāya-mukhāni bhavanti.

4. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imāya anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya sandissasi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama. Ko cāhaṃ bho Gotama sācariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjā-caraṇa-sampadā? Ārako 'haṃ bho Gotama anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya sācariyako ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c'; eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno khāri-vividhaṃ ādāya araññe vanam ajjhogāhasi "sācariyako pavatta-phala-bhojano bhavissāmīti?'"

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c'; eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno kuddāla-ṭṭakamāṃsā ādāya araññe vanam ajjhogāhasi "sācariyako kandamūlaphala-bhojano bhavissāmīti.'" "

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c'; eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandamūlaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, gāma-sāmantamāṃsā vā nigama-sāmantamāṃsā vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggim paricaranto acchasi sācariyako ti?'

[page 103]

D. iii. 2. 7] POKKHARASĀDI. 103

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

---

---

'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Api nu tvaṃ imaṃ c'; eva anuttaraṃ vijjā-caraṇa-sampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno, pavattaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, kandaṃulaphala-bhojanataṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, aggi-paricariyaṃ ca anabhisambhuṇamāno, cātummahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchasi sācariyako: "Yo imāhi catuhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā taṃ mayaṃ yathā sattim yathā balaṃ paṭipūjessāmāti"?'  
'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

5. 'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha imāya c'; eva tvaṃ anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya parihīnako sācariyako, ye c'; ime anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya cattāri apāya-mukhāni bhavanti tato c'; asi parihīno sācariyako, bhāsītā kho pana te esā Ambaṭṭha ācariyena brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina vācā: "Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupadāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sākacchā" ti attanā āpāyiko pi aparipūramāno. Pass'; Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

6. 'Brāhmaṇo kho pan'; Ambaṭṭha Pokkharasādi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa dattikaṃ {bhuñjati}. Tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadāti. Yadā pi tena manteti tiro dussan tena manteti. Yassa kho pan'; Ambaṭṭha dhammikaṃ payataṃ bhikkhaṃ patigaṇheyya, kathaṃ tassa rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammukhī-bhāvaṃ pi na dadeyya? Pass'; Ambaṭṭha yāva aparaddhaṃ ca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa.

7. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Idha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo hatthi-gīvāya vā nisinno assapiṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā {rājāññehi} vā kañcid eva mantanaṃ manteyya.

[page 104]

104 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 2. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamante tiṭṭheyya atha āgaccheyya suddo vā sudda-dāso vā. So tasmiṃ padese ṭhito tad eva mantanaṃ manteyya: "Evaṃ pi rājā Pasenadi Kosalo abhāsi." Api nu so rājā-bhaṇitaṃ vā bhaṇati, rājā-mantanaṃ vā manteti, tāvatā so assa rājā vā rāja-matto vā ti?'  
'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

8. 'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha: "Ye te ahesuṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā {porāṇaṃ} mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti -seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu -- tyāhaṃ manta adhiyāmi sācariyako" ti tāvatā tvaṃ bhavissasi isi vā isittāya vā paṭipanno ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

9. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Ambaṭṭha? Kinti te sutāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ? Ye te ahesuṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti -- seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako {Vāmadevo} Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu -- evaṃ su te sunahātā suvilittā kappita-kesa-massū āmutta-mālābharaṇā odāta-vattha-vasanā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārenti seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako ti?'  
'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

[page 105]

D. iii. 2. 9] LUXURY OF THE BRAHMANS. 105

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

10. 'Evaṃ su te sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vicita-kāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ aneka-byañjanaṃ paribhuñjanti seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako ti?'  
'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

---

---

'Evaṃ su te veṭṭhaka-nata-passāhi nārīhi paricārenti seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Evaṃ su te kutta-vālehi vaḷavā-ratheni dīghāhi patoda-laṭṭhīhi vāhane vitudentā vicaranti seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Evaṃ su te ukkiṇṇa-parikhāsu okkhitta-palighāsu nagarūpakārikāsu dīghāsi-baddhehi purisehi rakkhāpentī seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Iti kho Ambaṭṭha n'; eva tvaṃ isi na pana isittāya paṭipanno sācariyako. Yassa kho pana Ambaṭṭha mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sobhissāmīti.'

11. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abbhuttāsī. Ambaṭṭho pi māṇavo vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abbhuttāsī. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammannesī. Addasā kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve.

[page 106]

106 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 2. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

12. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Passati kho me ayaṃ Ambaṭṭho māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi:-'Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi pariṇuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehīti.'; Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassā dāni tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha kālaṃ maññasīti.'

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho {māṇavo} vaḷavā-rathaṃ āruyha pakkāmi.

13. Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ukkatthāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇa-gaṇena saddhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti, Ambaṭṭhaṃ yeva māṇavaṃ patimānento. Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsī. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena {gantvā} yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho {Ambaṭṭhaṃ} māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi etad avoca:--

14. 'Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti?'

'Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman ti.'

'Kacci tāta Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathāsantaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato,

[page 107]

D. iii. 2. 15] AMBAṬṬHA RETURNS. 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?'

---

---

'Tathā-santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehi.'

'Ahu pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

'Ahu me bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana te tāta Ambaṭṭha ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa ārocesi.

15. Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: 'Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Yad eva kho tvaṃ Ambaṭṭha taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhehi pi evaṃ upanīyya upanīyya avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka ! Evarūpena kira bho puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyāti.'

So kupito anattamano Ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ padasā yeva pavattesi, icchati ca tāvad eva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ.

[page 108]

108 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 2. 16

16. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Ativikālo kho bho ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, sve dāni bhavaṃ Pokkharasādi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.'

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi sake nivesane {paṇḍitaṃ} khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā yānesu āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu Ukkaṭṭhāya niyyāsi, yena Icchānaṅkala-vana-saṅḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkमितvā {Bhagavatā} saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisino kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

17. 'Āgama nuvidha bho Gotama amhākaṃ antevāsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti?'

'Āgamā kho te idha brāhmaṇa antevāsī Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti.'

'Ahu pana te bho Gotama Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ koci kathā-sallāpo ti?'

'Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana te bho Gotama ahu Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathā-sallāpo ti?'

Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatiko ahosi Ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathā-sallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Bālo bho Gotama Ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Khamataṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo Ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassāti.'

'Sukhī hotu brāhmaṇa Ambaṭṭho māṇavo ti.'

[page 109]

D. iii. 2. 21] THE THIRTY-TWO MARKS. 109

18. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu

---

---

mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya ca.

19. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Passati kho me ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vattha-guyhe pahūta-jivhatāya cāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vattha-guyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇa-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsika-sotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāṭṭa-maṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa etad ahoṣi: 'Samannāgato bho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehīti.'; Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'; Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

20. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa parivesanā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakā ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi Bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññātaraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

21. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa Bhagavā ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ {sagga-kathaṃ,}

[page 110]

110 AMBAṬṬHA SUTTA. [D. iii. 2. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmānaṃ {ādinavaṃ} okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇaṃ Pokkharasādiṃ kallacittaṃ mudu-cittaṃ vinīvaraṇa-cittaṃ udagga-cittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsīkā dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti."

22. Atha kho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi diṭṭha-dhammo patta-dhammo vidita-dhammo pariyogāḷha-dhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho {vesāraja-ppatto} aparapaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ! Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-{pajjotaṃ} dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti," evam eva bhotā Gotamena {aneka-pariyāyena} dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ kho bho Gotama saputto sabhariyo sapaṇiso sāmacco bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca {bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ} ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjtagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavaṃ Gotamo Ukkatthāyaṃ aññāni upāsaka-kulāni upasaṃkamati, evam eva bhavaṃ Gotamo Pokkharasādi-kulaṃ upasaṃkamatu. Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā {māṇavikā} vā bhagavantam Gotamaṃ abhivādissanti vā paccuṭṭhassanti vā āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti cittaṃ vā pasādassanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'

'{Kalyāṇaṃ} vuccati brāhmaṇāti.'

AMBAṬṬHA-SUTTAM TATIYAM.

[page 111]

---



[iv. Soṇadaṇḍa Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Campā tad avasari.

Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya Pok{kharaniyā} tīre. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo Brāhmaṇo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakattāhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Assosum kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā." So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṇaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajamaṃ {sadeva-manussaṃ} sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ {savayaṇjanaṃ}, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotti.'

[page 112]

112 SONADAṆḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 2]

Atha kho Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāyaṃ nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharani ten'; upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūte yena Gaggarā pokkharani ten'; upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Campāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇi-bhūtā yena Gaggarā pokkharani ten'; upasaṃkamantīti?'

'Atthi samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito. Aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Campaṃ anuppatto {Campāyaṃ} viharati {Gaggarāya} pokkharaniyā tīre. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho {bhagavā} ti." Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

'Tena hi bho khatte yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkama, {upasaṃkamitvā} Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi; Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho so khattā Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Campeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Campeyyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca:

[page 113]

D. iv. 4] {SONADAṆḌA} AND THE BRAHMANS. 113

'Soṇadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Soṇadaṇḍo pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena nānā-verajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañca-mattāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum bho te brāhmaṇā: 'Soṇadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ

---

dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.'; Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum:

"Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti?"

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, ahaṃ pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya {upasaṃkamissāmīti}.'

'Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṃ, na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissati, bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yam pi bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo.

[page 114]

114 SONADANḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasi akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo silavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-{vākkaṇa} poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitukāmā. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c'; eva taruṇa-paribbājako ca. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

Bhavaṃ hi Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam. Yam pi bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo Campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyam, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte {Soṇadaṇḍo} brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca:

[page 115]

D. iv. 6] REASONS FOR GOTAMA'S PRECEDENCE. 115

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tv'; eva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko

---

---

yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vadena, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo mahantaṃ ñāti-saṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷa-keso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātā-pitunnaṃ assu-mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariya-sīlī kusala-sīlī kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiya-kulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā.

[page 116]

116 SONADANDA SUTTA. [D. iv. 6]

Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā sampucchituṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-dammasārathī satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehisāgata-vādī sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭṭiko uttānamukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame bahū devā manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-tittha-karānaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'; evaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-sampadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādī saputto sabhariyo saporiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

[page 117]

D. iv. 8] SONADANDA'S FEARS. 117

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ {gāmakkhettaṃ} āgacchanti atithī no te honti. Atithī pi kho pan'; amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Campaṃ anuppatto Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, atithī'; amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho pan'; amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p'; aṅgena na {arahati so} bhavaṃ Gotamo

---

---

amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho tassa bho Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ api {puṭaṃsenāpi}. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Gaggarā pokkharāṇī ten'; upasaṃkami.

8. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tiro-vana-saṇḍagatassa evaṃ cetasā parivitakko udapādi:

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na c'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nām'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti."

[page 118]

118 SONADANḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyuṃ, yaso-laddhā kho pan'; amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ. Tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya, "Na c'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nām'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun ti." Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyuṃ, yaso-laddhā kho pan'; amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahaṃ ce va kho pana evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto mānatthaddho bhīto ca, no visahi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ samīpa-gato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattissatīti?" Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyuṃ, yaso-laddhā kho pan'; amhākaṃ bhogā ti.'

9. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkमितvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

[page 119]

D. iv. 12] SONADANḌA'S FEARS. 119

10. Tatra pi sudaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bahulam anuvitakkento nisinno hoti:--

'Ahaṃ ce va kho pana samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na c'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nām'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho pucchitabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun ti." Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyuṃ, yaso-laddhā kho pan'; amhākaṃ bhogā. Maṃ ce va kho pana samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāham pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ, tatra ce maṃ

---

---

samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ vadeyya: "Na c'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho evaṃ vyākātabbo, evaṃ nām'; esa brāhmaṇa pañho vyākātabbo" ti tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya: "Bālo Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo avyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa Gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetaṃ ti." Yaṃ kho paṇāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyumaṃ, yaso-laddhā kho pan'; amhākaṃ bhogā.

Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ puccheyya. Addhā vat'; assāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti!

11. Atha kho Bhagavato Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya etad ahoṣi: 'Vihaññāti kho ayaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittaṃ. Yaṃ nūnaṃ Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Katihi pana brāhmaṇa aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti'; ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

12. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi:

[page 120]

120 SONADANḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 12]

'Yaṃ vata no ahoṣi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitaṃ yaṃ adhippettaṃ yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ -- "Aho vata maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ puccheyya, addhā vat'; assāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti" -- tatra maṃ samaṇo Gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ pucchati. Addhā vat'; assāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhessāmi pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.'

13. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyaṃ anuviloketvā parisāṃ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Pañcahi bho Gotama aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti'; ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Ajjhāyako hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ {sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ} itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī {akkhuddāvakaṃso} dassanāya. Sīlavā hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato. Paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imehi kho bho Gotama pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti'; ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

14. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapayitvā catuhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetumaṃ, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti'; ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhapayāma. Kiṃ hi vaṇṇo karissati? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca {pitito} ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena,

[page 121]

D. iv. 16] WHAT MAKES A BRAHMANS. 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajjhāyako ca hoti manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ {sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ} itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ -- imehi kho bho Gotama catuh'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ

---

---

brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpentī, 'Brāhmaṇo 'smīti'; ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

15. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ {thapayitvā} tīhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante {thapayāma}. Kiṃ hi mantā karissanti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, sīlavā ca hoti vuddhasīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ -- imehi kho bho Gotama tīh'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpentī, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

16. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ {thapayitvā} dvīh'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

'Sakkā bho Gotama. Imesaṃ hi bho Gotama tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ {thapayāma}. Kiṃ hi jāti karissati? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ {paggaṇhantānaṃ} -- imehi kho bho Gotama dvīh'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpentī, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

[page 122]

122 SONADAṄḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 17]

17. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Mā bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca ! Mā bhavaṃ {Soṇadaṇḍo} evaṃ avaca ! Apavadat'; eva bhavaṃ {Soṇa-} daṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ apavadati mante apavadati jātiṃ, ekaṃsena bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇass'; eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatī.'

18. Atha kho Bhagavā te {brāhmaṇe} etad avoca: 'Sace kho tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ hoti, "Appassuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppañño ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatu Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho. Sace pana tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ hoti: Bahussuto ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti," tiṭṭhatha tumhe, Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ mantetūti.'

19. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tuṇhī bhavaṃ Gotamo hotu, aham eva tesaṃ saha dhammena paṭivacanaṃ karissāmīti.'

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: 'Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha, mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha -- "Apavadat"; eva bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ apavadati mante apavadati jātiṃ, {ekamsena} bhavaṃ Soṇadaṇḍo samaṇass'; eva Gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatī.'

[page 123]

D. iv. 21] AṄGAKA. 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nāhaṃ bho apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā ti.'

20. Tena kho pana samayena Soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgineyyo Aṅgako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ {parisāyaṃ} nisinna hoti. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: 'Passanti no bhonto imaṃ Aṅgakaṃ māṇavakaṃ amhākaṃ bhāgineyyan ti.'

---

---

'Evaṃ bho.'

'Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya, nāssa imissā parisāya samasamo atthi vaṇṇena {thapetvā} {samaṇaṃ} Gotamaṃ. Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ {sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ} itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Aham assa mante vāceta. Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Aham assa mātā-pitaro jānāmi. Aṅgako kho bho māṇavako paṇaṃ pi haneyya adinnaṃ pi ādiyeyya paradāraṃ pi gaccheyya musā pi bhaṇeyya majjamaṃ pi piveyya, ettha dāni bho kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ mantaṃ, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho bho brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, imehi kho bho dvīh'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpeti, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti.'

21. 'Imesaṃ pana brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ {thapayitvā} ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ, "Brāhmaṇo 'smīti" ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya na ca pana musā-vādaṃ āpajjeyyāti?'

[page 124]

124 SONADAṆḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 21]

'No h'; idamaṃ bho Gotama. Sīla-paridhotā hi bho Gotama paññā, {paññā}-paridhotamaṃ sīlaṃ, yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlaṃ, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlaṃ, sīla- {paññāṇaṃ} ca pana lokasmiṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama hatthena vā hatthamaṃ dhopeyya, pādena vā pādaṃ dhopeyya, evam eva kho bho Gotama sīlaparidhotā paññā, paññā-paridhotamaṃ sīlaṃ, yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlaṃ, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlaṃ, sīla- {paññāṇaṃ} ca pana lokasmiṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati.'

22. 'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa. Sīla-paridhotā hi brāhmaṇa paññā, paññā-paridhotamaṃ sīlaṃ, yattha sīlaṃ tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlaṃ, sīlavato paññā paññāvato sīlaṃ, sīla- {paññāṇaṃ} ca pana lokasmiṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati. Katamaṃ pana taṃ brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ, katamā sā paññā ti?'

'Ettaka-paramā va mayaṃ bho Gotama etasmiṃ atthe.

Sādhū vata bhavantaṃ yeva bho Gotamaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho ti.'

23. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsīsāmmīti.'

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] . . . Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Idamaṃ pi kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sīlaṃ.

' . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catuttajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . {ñāṇa}-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti . . . pe . . . idamaṃ pi 'ssa hoti paññāya . . . pe . . . nāparaṃ {itthattāyāti} pajānāti. Idamaṃ pi 'ssa hoti paññāya. Ayaṃ kho sā brāhmaṇa paññā ti.'

24. Evaṃ vutte Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.

[page 125]

D. iv. 26] SONADAṆḌA'S CONVERSION 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela- {pajjotaṃ}

---



---

dhāreyya: "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evam eva bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena. Atha kho {Soṇadaṇḍo} brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

25 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena {Soṇadaṇḍassa} brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

26. 'Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno āsanā vuṭṭhahitvā Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyūṃ, yasoladdhā kho pan'; amhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno añjaliṃ paggaṇheyyaṃ, āsanā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccuṭṭhānaṃ dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama parisa-gato samāno veṭhanaṃ omuñceyyaṃ,

[page 126]

126 SONADAṆḌA SUTTA. [D. iv. 26]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sirasā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhivādanaṃ dhāretu. -- Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno yānā paccorohitvā Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yaso pi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha bhogā pi tassa hāyeyyūṃ, yasoladdhā kho pan'; {amhākaṃ} bhogā. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yāna-gato samāno patoda-laṭṭhiṃ {abbhunnāmeyyaṃ}, yānā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo paccorohanaṃ dhāretu. Ahañ ce va kho pana bho Gotama yānagato samāno hatthaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ, sirasā me taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhivādanaṃ dhāretūti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā Soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiṭi.

SONADAṆḌA-SUTTAṃ.

[page 127]

127

[v. Kūṭadanta Sutta.]

1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Khānumataṃ nāma Magadhānaṃ Brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ raññā Māgadhesu Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnāṃ rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā yañño upakkhaṭo hoti, satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vaccharasatāni satta ca {vacchari}-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni {thūṇūpanīṭāni} honti yaññatthāya.



---

2. Assosum kho Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-*{sambuddho}* vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti."

[page 128]

128 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam {sadeva-manussam} sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. {Sādhu} kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.'; Atha kho Khānumatakā {brāhmaṇa}gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten'; upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Khānumatake {brāhmaṇa}-gahapatike Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūte yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten'; upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Khānumatā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten'; upasaṃkamantīti?'

'Atthi kho bho samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakyakulā pabbajito. Māgadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Tam ete Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamantīti.'

4. Atha kho Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ: "Samaṇo Gotamo tividhayañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānātīti." Na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Yan {nūnā-} haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tividhayaññasampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ puccheyyan ti.'

[page 129]

D. v. 6] KŪṬADANTA AND THE BRAHMANS. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atha kho Kūṭadanto Brāhmaṇo taṃ khattaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena hi bho khatte yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi: "Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho so khattā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Khānumatakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Khānumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: 'Kūṭadanto bho brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Kūṭadanto pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."

5. Tena kho pana samayena anekāni brāhmaṇa-satāni Khānumate paṭivasanti: 'Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahā-yaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti.'; Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: 'Kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.'; Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum:

---

---

'Saccam kira bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissatīti?'

'Evaṃ kho me bho hoti, aham pi samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmiti.'

6. 'Mā bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkami, na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Sace bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissati, bhoto Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yam pi bhotā Kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

[page 130]

130 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo . . . pe . . . Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkhara-ppabhedānam itihāsa-pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṇso dassanāya. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato.

Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto bahunnam ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavaka-satāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānā-disā nānā-janapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto Kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitukāmā. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, samaṇo Gotamo taruṇo c'; eva taruṇa-paribbājako ca. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito.

[page 131]

D. v. 7] REASONS FOR GOTAMA'S PRECEDENCE. 131

Bhavam hi Kūṭadanto Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakaṭṭhodakam sadhaññam rāja-bhoggam raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahmadeyyam. Yam pi bhavam Kūṭadanto Khānumatam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakaṭṭhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam raññā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārena dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavam Kūṭadanto samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantam Kūṭadantam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ ti.'

7. Evaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho mama pi suṇātha, yathā mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, na tveva arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho {jāti}-vādena.

Yam pi bho samaṇo {Gotamo} ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati so bhavam Gotamo amhākam dassanāya

---

---

upasaṃkamituṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo mahantaṃ ñāti-saṃghaṃ ohāya pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmi-gatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷa-keso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assu-mukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya.

[page 132]

132 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariya-sīlī kusala-sīlī kusala-sīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇa-vāco kalyāṇa-vākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyako. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇa-kāma-rāgo vigata-cāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kamma-vādī kiriya-vādī apāpa-purekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito ādinakkhattiyakulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍha-kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahā-bhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ tiro raṭṭhā tiro janapadā saṃpucchituṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatā-sahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-saṃpanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato.

Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ehi-sāgata-vādī sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭṭiko uttāna-mukho pubba-bhāsī. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇe khalu bho Gotame bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭṭenti. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo saṃghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthu-titthakarānaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Yathā kho pana bho ekesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati na h'; eva samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato, atha kho anuttarāya vijjā-caraṇa-saṃpadāya samaṇassa Gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputto sabhariyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato.

[page 133]

D. v. 8] DUTY TO GUESTS. 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputto sabhariyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasādi saputto sabhariyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasādissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakkhetaṃ āgacchanti atithī no te honti. Atithī kho pan'; amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yam pi bho samaṇo Gotamo Khānumataṃ anuppatto Khānumate viharati Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ atithī'; amhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo. Atithi kho pan'; amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Iminā p';

---

---

aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma tam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ.

Ettake kho aham bho tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettaka-vaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.'

8. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: 'Yathā kho bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati ito ce pi so bhavaṃ Gotamo yojana-sate viharati alam eva saddhena kula-puttena dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ api {puṭaṃsenāpi}. Tena hi bho sabbe va samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkमितvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 134]

134 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Khānumatakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, {app} ekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

9. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo tividhayañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānāṭṭi." Na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi tividha-yañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ, icchāmi cāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tividha-yañña-sampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ desetūti.'; 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bho '; ti kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

10. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito nāma ahosi aḍḍho mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūta-dhana-dhañño paripuṇṇakosa-koṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho brāhmaṇa rañño Mahā-vijitassa {rahogatassa} {patisallinassa} evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: "Adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahāvijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Idha mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa {rahogatassa} {patisallinassa} evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: 'Adhigato me vipulā mānusakā bhogā,

[page 135]

D. v. 11] STEPS BEFORE THE SACRIFICE. 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mahantaṃ paṭhavi-maṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'; Icchāmi'; ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

11. 'Evaṃ vutte brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ etad avoca: "Bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako sa-upapīḷo, gāma-ghātā pi dissanti [nigamaghātā pi dissanti] nagara-ghātā pi dissanti pantha-duhanā pi dissanti. Bhavañ ce kho pana rājā evaṃ sakaṇṭake janapade sa-upapīḷe balim uddhareyya, akicca-kārī assa tena bhavaṃ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evaṃ assa: 'Aham etaṃ dassu-khīlaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmāti,'; na kho pan'; etassa dassu-khīlassa evaṃ sammā

---

---

samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā {rañño} janapadaṃ viheṭhessanti. Api ca kho idaṃ saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma evaṃ etassa dassu-khīlassa sammā {samugghāto} hoti. Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoṭo rañño janapade ussahanti kasi-gorakkhe tesam bhavaṃ rājā bījabhattaṃ anuppādetu, ye bhoṭo rañño janapade ussahanti vaṇijjāya tesam bhavaṃ rājā pābhattaṃ anuppādetu, ye bhoṭo rañño janapade ussahanti rāja-porise tesam bhavaṃ rājā bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappetu, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhessanti, mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīlā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe viharissantīti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā, ye rañño janapade ussaḥiṃsu kasi-{gorakkhe} tesam bhavaṃ rājā {Mahā}-vijito bījabhattaṃ anuppādesi,

[page 136]

136 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye rañño janapade ussaḥiṃsu vaṇijjāya tesam rājā Mahā-vijito pābhattaṃ anuppādesi, ye rañño janapade ussaḥiṃsu rāja-porise, tesam rājā Mahā-vijito bhatta-vetanaṃ pakappesi, te ca manussā sa-kamma-pasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhesuṃ, mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahoṣi, khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīlā, manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe vihariṃsu.

12. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: "Samūhato kho me bho dassu-khīlo, bhoṭo saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anupapīlā manussā ca mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apāruta-gharā maññe vihariṃsu. Icchāmi'; ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoṭo rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhonto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'; Ye bhoṭo rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ: 'Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho brāhmaṇa rājā Mahā-vijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi:

[page 137]

D. v. 13] CHARACTERISTICS OF THE KING. 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, te rājā Mahā-vijito āmantesi: "Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho mahā-yaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti." "Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-kālo mahā-rājāti."

'Iti 'me cattāro anumati-pakkhā tass'; eva yaññaṃ parikkhārā bhavanti.

13. 'Rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato -Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena -- Abhirūpo {dassanīyo} pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya -- Aḍḍho {mahaddhano} mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro --

---

Balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patīkarāya patapati maññe paccatthike yasasā -- Saddho dāyako dāna-pati anāvaṭa-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ opāna-bhūto puññāni karoti -- Bahussuto tassa tass'; eva {suta-jātassa} -- Tassa tass'; eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: "Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho" ti -Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo attānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ. Rājā Mahā-vijito imehi aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi aṭṭhaṅgāni tass'; eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

[page 138]

138 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 13]

14. Purohito brāhmaṇo catuh'; aṅgehi samannāgato -Ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena -- Ajjhāyako manta-dharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo -- Sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddha-sīlena samannāgato -- Paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catuh'; aṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni pi cattār'; aṅgāni tass'; eva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

15. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi: "Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhu-kāmassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: 'Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatīti,'; so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatīti," so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yiṭṭhassa kocid eva vippaṭisāro: "Mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigato" ti. so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo ti."

'Imā kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa pubbe va yaññā tisso vidhā desesi.'

16. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah'; ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodetuṃ: "Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ paṇātipātino pi paṇātipātā paṭiviratā. Ye tattha paṇātipātino tesam yeva tena, ye tattha paṇātipātā paṭiviratā te ārabba yajatam bhavam modatam bhavaṃ cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyino pi adinnādānā paṭiviratā . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārino pi kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musā-vādino pi mūsā-vādā paṭiviratā, {pisuṇā} vācā pi {pisuṇā}-vācāya paṭiviratā, pharusā-vācā pi pharusāvācāya paṭiviratā, samphappalāpino pi, samphappalāpā paṭiviratā,

[page 139]

D. v. 17] OBJECTORS TO THE SACRIFICE. 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abhijjhāluno pi anabhijjhāluno pi, vyāpannacittā pi avyāp anna-cittā pi, micchā-ditṭhikā pi sammāditṭhikā pi. Ye tattha micchā-ditṭhikā tesam yeva tena, ye tattha sammā-ditṭhikā te ārabba yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetūti." Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa pubbe va yaññā dasah'; ākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinodesi.

17. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahā-vijitassa mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

"Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajatīti.'; Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'; atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño āmantitā khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, iminā ca p'; etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittaṃ eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'; -- Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa

---

---

kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khvassa āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca . . . pe . . . gahapati-necayikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajati.'; Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'; atthi, bhoto pana rañño āmantitā gahapati-necayikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, iminā p'; etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ modatam bhavaṃ cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'; -- Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena,

[page 140]

140 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 17]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajati.'; Evam pi kho bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'; atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko ca yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho {jāti-vādena}, iminā p'; etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'; -- Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato brahma-vaṇṇī brahma-vaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya . . . pe . . . no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūta-jātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhana-dhañño paripuṇṇa-kosa-koṭṭhāgāro . . . pe . . . no ca kho balavā caturaṅginiyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovāda-patīkarāya patapati maññe paccatthike yāsasā . . . pe . . . no ca kho {saddho} dāyako dāna-pati anāvaṭa-dvāro samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-{kappaṇiddhika}-{vaṇṇibbaka}-yācakānaṃ opāna-{bhūto} puññāni karoti . . . pe . . . no ca kho bahussuto tassa tassa suta-jātassa, . . . pe . . . no ca kho tassa tass'; eva kho pana bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: 'Ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti.'; . . . pe . . . no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgata-{paccuppanne} atthe cintetuṃ . . . pe . . . atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajati.'; Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'; atthi, bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgata-paccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ, iminā p'; etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.'; -- Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā: 'Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajati.'

[page 141]

D. v. 18] THE RIGHT KIND OF SACRIFICE. 141

Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'; atthi, bhoto kho rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddha-gahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahā-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jāti-vādena, iminā p'; etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu . . . pe . . . Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa kocid eva vattā; 'Rājā kho Mahāvijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako manta-dhara tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu keṭubhānaṃ sākkhara-ppabhedānaṃ itihāsa-pañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo sīlavā vuddha-sīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahā-yaññaṃ yajati.'; Evam pi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato n'; atthi, bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ,

---



---

iminā p'; etaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu: 'Yajatam bhavaṃ, modatam bhavaṃ, cittam eva bhavaṃ {antaraṃ} pasādetūti."

'Imehi kho brāhmaṇa purohito brāhmaṇo rañño Mahāvijitassa mahā-yaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasehi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

18. 'Tasmiṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'; eva gāvo haññiṃsu na ajeḷakā haññiṃsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññiṃsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjiṃsu, na rukkhā chijjiṃsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyiṃsu barihisatthāya, ye pi 'ssa ahesuṃ dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā, na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikkammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchiṃsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchiṃsu te na akaṃsu, yaṃ icchiṃsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchiṃsu, na taṃ akaṃsu. Sappi-tela-navanītadadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c'; eva so yañño niṭṭhānam agamāsi.

[page 142]

142 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 19]

19. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca, gahapati-necayikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-vijitaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu; "Idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa ābhatā, taṃ devo patigaṇhātūti."

"Alam bho mama pi idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā [balinā] abhisamkhittaṃ. Tañ ca vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

'Te rañña paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ sammantesuṃ: "Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ mayaṃ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni {gharāni} paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho Mahā-vijito mahā-yaññaṃ yajati, hand'; assa mayaṃ anuyāgino homāti."

20. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa puratthimena yaññāvāṭassa khattiyā anuyuttā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, dakkhiṇena yaññāvāṭassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, pacchimena yaññāvāṭassa brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ, uttarena yaññāvāṭassa gahapati-necayikānegamā c'; eva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Tesu pi brāhmaṇā yaññesu n'; eva gāvo haññiṃsu na ajeḷakā haññiṃsu na kukkuṭa-sūkarā {haññiṃsu}, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjiṃsu, na rukkhā chijjiṃsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyiṃsu barihisatthāya, ye pi tesu ahesuṃ dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā {kammakarā} ti vā te pi na daṇḍa-tajjitā na bhaya-tajjitā na assu-mukhā rudamānā parikkammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchiṃsu te akaṃsu, ye na icchiṃsu te akaṃsu, yaṃ icchiṃsu taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchiṃsu na taṃ akaṃsu. Sappi-tela-navanītadadhi-madhu-phāṇitena c'; eva te yañña niṭṭhānam āgamāsu.

[page 143]

D. v. 22] WHAT IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE? 143

'Iti cattāro ca anumati-pakkhā, rājā Mahā-vijito aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catuh'; aṅgehi samannāgato, tisso ca vidhā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā yañña-sampadā soḷasa-parikkhārā ti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte te brāhmaṇā unnādino uccā-saddā mahā-saddā ahesuṃ: 'Aho yañña, aho yañña-sampadā ti.'; Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tuṅhī-bhūto va nisinno hoti.

Atha kho te brāhmaṇā Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Kasmā pana bhavaṃ Kūṭadanto samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodattīti.'

'Nāhaṃ bho samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodāmi, muddhā pi tassa vipateyya yo samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me bho evaṃ hoti: "Samaṇo Gotamo na evaṃ āha: 'Evaṃ me sutan'; ti vā, 'Evaṃ arahati bhavitun'; ti vā, api ca samaṇo Gotamo 'Evan tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi,'; tveva abhāsi." Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti: "Addhā samaṇo Gotamo tena samayena rājā



---

vā ahosi Mahā-vijito yañña-sāmi, purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā ti." Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo {evarūpaṃ} yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ {upapajjitā} ti?'

'Abhijānāmi'; ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa-bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ {upapajjitā}. Ahaṃ tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ tassa yaññassa yājetā ti.'

22. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

[page 144]

144 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 22]

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca paṇītataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Yāni kho tāni brāhmaṇa nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni sīlavante pabbajite uddissa dīyanti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

23. 'Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena taṃ nicca-dānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṃ ca appasamārabbhatarāṃ ca mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti?'

'Na kho brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti h'; ettha brāhmaṇa daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni nicca-dānāni anukūla-yaññāni sīlavante pabbajite uddissa dīyanti, evarūpaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h'; ettha brāhmaṇa dissanti daṇḍappahārā pi galaggahā pi. Tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti arahanto vā arahanta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen'; etaṃ niccadānaṃ anukūla-yaññaṃ imāya ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāṃ ca appa-samārabbhatarāṃ ca mahapphalatarāṃ ca mahānisaṃsatarāṃ cāti.'

24. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

[page 145]

D. v. 25] WHAT IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE? 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

---

---

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa cātuddisaṃ saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca tividhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.

25. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati Saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.

[page 146]

146 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

26. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca {vihāra}-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Yo kho brāhmaṇa pasanna-citto sikkhā-padāni samādiyati, -- pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī -- ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

27. 'Atthi pana bho Gotama añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca nicca-dānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa añño yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti.'

[page 147]

D. v. 28] WHAT IS BETTER THAN SACRIFICE? 147

---

---

'Katamo so bho Gotama yañño imāya ca ti-vidhāya yañña-sampadāya soḷasa-parikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukūla-yaññena iminā ca vihāra-dānena imehi ca saraṇāgamanehi imehi ca sikkhā-padehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti?'

'Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evamaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ . . . pe . . . Evamaṃ kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhu siḷa-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayamaṃ kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . dutivajjhānaṃ . . . tativajjhānaṃ . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayamaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhi-

ninnāmeti. Ayamaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appa-samārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca.

. . . pe . . . "nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Ayamaṃ kho

brāhmaṇa yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārabbhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca. Imāya ca brāhmaṇa yañña-sampadāya aññā yaññasampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā n'; atthīti.'

28. Evamaṃ vutte Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," evamaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakamaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ bho {Gotama} satta ca usabha-satāni satta ca vacchatarā-satāni satta ca vacchatarī-satāni satta ca aja-satāni satta ca urabbha-satāni muñcāpemi,

[page 148]

148 KŪṬADANTA SUTTA. [D. v. 28

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jīvitaṃ demi, haritāni c'; eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatan ti.'

29. Atha kho Bhagavā Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīlakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ mudu-cittaṃ vinīvaraṇa-cittaṃ udagga-cittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evamaṃ eva Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vīta-malaṃ dhamma-cakkhumaṃ udapādi: 'yamaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti.'

30. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭha-dhammo pattadhammo vidita-dhammo pariyoḡāḷha-dhammo tiṇṇa-vicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho {vesāraja-ppatto} aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā, utṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake yaññāvāṭe paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.'

---

---

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa yaññāvāto ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

[page 149]

D. v. 30] CONVERSION OF KŪṬADANTA. 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kūṭadantaṃ {brāhmaṇaṃ} Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā {sampahaṃsetvā} uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmīti.

KŪṬADANTA-SUTTAM.

[page 150]

150

[vi. Mahāli Sutta.]

1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane {kūṭāgāra-}sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-{sampanno} sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā." So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ {sadeva-manussaṃ} sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti."

2. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgāra-sālā ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yen'; āyasmā Nāgito ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Kahan nu kho bho Nāgita etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotama viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ Gotamaṃ tī?'

[page 151]

D. vi. 4] THE VISIT TO GOTAMA. 151

'Akālo kho āvuso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.'; Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā tatth'; eva ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: 'Disvā va mayaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gamissāmāti.'

3. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ yena Mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgāra-sālā yen'; āyasmā Nāgito ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avoca: 'Kahan nu kho bhante Nāgita etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-{sambud-} dhanti?'

---

---

'Akālo kho Mahāli Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā'; ti. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi tatth'; eva ekamantaṃ nisīdi: 'Disvā v'; ahan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ gamissāmi arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

4. Atha kho Sīho samaṇuddeso yen'; āyasmā Nāgito ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ abhi{vādetvā} ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sīho samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ etad avoca: 'Ete bhante Kassapa sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh'; upasaṃkantā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ idh'; upasaṃkanto Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Sādhu bhante Kassapa labhataṃ esā janatā dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Sīha tvaṃ yeva Bhagavato ārocehīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Sīho samaṇuddeso āyasmato Nāgitassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sīho samaṇuddeso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ete bhante sambahulā Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā idh'; upasaṃkantā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ idh'; upasaṃkanto Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

[page 152]

152 MAHĀLI SUTTA. [D. vi. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sādhu bhante labhataṃ esā janatā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāyāti.'

'Tena hi Sīha vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanaṃ paññāpehīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Sīho samaṇuddeso Bhagavato paṭissutvā vihāra-pacchāyāya āsanaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāya paññatte āsane nisīdi.

5. Atha kho te Kosalakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā Māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇa-dūtā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu. Upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Oṭṭhaddho pi Licchavi mahatiyā Licchavi-parisāya saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ etad avoca: "Yad agge ahaṃ Mahāli Bhagavantaṃ upanissāya viharissāmi na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāni, dibbāni hi kho {rūpāni} passāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni." Santān'; eva nu kho bhante Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no udāhu asantānīti?'

'Santān'; eva kho Mahāli Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti.'

6. 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena santān'; eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni no asantānīti?'

[page 153]

D. vi. 7] SEEING HEAVENLY SIGHTS. 153

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānaṃ {rūpānaṃ} dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ {kāmūpasamhitānaṃ} rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ {rajanīyānaṃ}, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa

---

---

hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ {rūpānaṃ} dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

7. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . {dakkhiṇāya} disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni {rajanīyāni}, no ca kho dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu?

Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

[page 154]

154 MAHĀLI SUTTA. [D. vi. 8

8. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dībbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Mahāli hoti {bhikkhuno} uddham adho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

10. 'Idha Mahāli bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dībbānaṃ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ dībbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

[page 155]

D. vi. 12] NOT HEARING HEAVENLY SOUNDS. 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So {puratthimāya} disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dībbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyā-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībbānaṃ

---

---

ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, puratthimāya disāya dibbāni ca rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānaṃ saddānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhuno {dakkhiṇāya} disāya . . . pe . . . pacchimāya disāya . . . uttarāya disāya . . . uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsa-bhāvito samādhi hoti dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca {rūpānaṃ} dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, uddham adho tiriyaṃ dibbāni rūpāni passati piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dibbāni ca saddāni suṇāti piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Mahāli hoti bhikkhuno uddham adho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsa-bhāvite samādhimhi dibbānañ ca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dibbānañ ca saddānaṃ savanāya piya-rūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

'Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena santān'; eva Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piya-rūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantānti.'

12. 'Etāsaṃ nūna bhante samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?'  
'Na kho Mahāli etāsaṃ samādhi-bhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.'

[page 156]

156 MAHĀLI SUTTA. [D. vi. 12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atthi kho Mahāli aññe ca dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

13. 'Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?'

'Idha Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.'

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti.'

Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.'

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.'

'Puna ca paraṃ Mahāli bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ {ceto}-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pi kho Mahāli dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca yassa sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.'

'Ime kho Mahāli dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyā-hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.'

14. 'Atthi pana bhante maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?'

'Atthi kho Mahāli maggo, atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti.'

---

---

[page 157]

D. vi. 17] SOUL AND BODY. 157

'Katamo pana bhante maggo, katamo paṭipadā, etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyāti?'

'Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhī.

Ayaṃ kho Mahāli maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya.

15. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Mahāli samayaṃ Kosambiyaṃ viharāmi Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṅḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-*{antevāsī}* yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā mama saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho dve pabbajitā maṃ etad avocaṃ:

"Kin nu kho āvuso bho *{Gotama}* taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?"

"Tena h'; āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti."

"Evaṃ āvuso" ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassosuṃ. Atha kho cāhaṃ etad avocaṃ:

16. 'Idh'; āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ. . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi.

Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

17. 'Dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

---

[page 158]

158 MAHĀLI SUTTA. [D. vi. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

18. 'Ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

19. "'Nāparaṃ *{itthattāyāti}*" pajānāti. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ *{jānāti}* evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

---



---

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Oṭṭhaddho Licchavi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.  
MAHĀLI SUTTANTAṃ.

[page 159]

159

[vii. Jāliya Sutta.]

1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho dve pabbajitā Maṇḍisso ca paribbājako Jāliyo ca dārupattik-antevāsī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. Upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ {sārāṇīyaṃ} {vītisāretvā} ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ {thitā kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ:

'Kin nu kho āvuso Gotama taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?'

'Tena h'; āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi.'

'Evam āvuso'; ti kho te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

2. 'Idh'; āvuso Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāre tabbaṃ . . . Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

. . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ annaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi.

Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

[page 160]

160 JĀLIYA SUTTA. [D. vii. 3

3. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

4. 'Nāna-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā.

5. "'Nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Yo nu kho āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti?'

'Yo so āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na kallaṃ tass'; etaṃ vacanāya "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

'Ahaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi "taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā "aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā ti.'

---

---

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te dve pabbajitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.  
JĀLIYA-SUTTANTAṃ.

[page 161]

161

[viii. Kassapa Sīhanāda Sutta.]

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuññāyaṃ viharati Kaṇṇakatthale miga-dāye. Atha kho acelo Kassapo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

2. 'Sutam m'; etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapaṃ garahati, sabban tapassiṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadatīti." Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapaṃ garahati, sabban tapassiṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadatīti," kacci te bho Gotamassa vutta-vādino, na ca Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ t̥hānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhavantam Gotaman ti.'

3. 'Ye te Kassapa evam āhaṃsu: "Samaṇo Gotamo sabban tapaṃ garahati, sabban tapassiṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadatīti," na me te vutta-vādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtena. Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīvaṃ passāmi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena

[page 162]

162 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīvaṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ.

Idhāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassiṃ appa-dukka-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ Kassapa ekaccaṃ tapassiṃ appa-dukka-vihāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ. {Yo 'haṃ} Kassapa imesaṃ tapassīnaṃ evaṃ āgatiṃ ca gatiṃ ca cutiṃ ca uppattiṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi, so 'haṃ kiṃ sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahissāmi, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīvaṃ ekaṃsena upakkosissāmi upavadissāmi?

4. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paṇḍita nipuṇā kata-para-ppavādā vāla-vedhirūpā vobhindantā maññe caranti paññā-gatena diṭṭhi-gatāni. Tehi pi me saddhiṃ ekaccesu t̥hānesu sameti, ekaccesu t̥hānesu na sameti. Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayaṃ pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayaṃ pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti," mayan taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti." Yan te ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti," mayan taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti." Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti." Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti."

[page 163]

D. viii. 8] HERESAY REPORTS. 163

---

---

Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "na sādhūti." Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema "na sādhūti," pare pi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadenti "sādhūti."

5. 'Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: "Yesu no avuso ṭhānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni ṭhānāni. Yesu ṭhānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: 'Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-*{saṃkhātā}*, sāvajjā sāvajja-*saṃkhātā* asevitabbā asevitabba-*saṃkhātā* nālam-ariyā nālamariya-*saṃkhātā* kiṇhā kiṇha-*saṃkhātā*, ko ime dhamme *{anavasesaṃ}* pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?'; "

6. 'Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-*saṃkhātā* sāvajjā sāvajja-*saṃkhātā* asevitabbā asevitabba-*saṃkhātā* nālam-ariyā nālamariya-*saṃkhātā* kiṇhā kiṇhā-*saṃkhātā*, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme *{anavasesaṃ}* pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena *{pasamseyyuṃ}*."

7. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-*saṃkhātā* anavajjā anavajja-*saṃkhātā* sevittabbā sevittabba-*saṃkhātā* alam-ariyā alamariya-*saṃkhātā* sukkā sukka-*saṃkhātā*, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā Gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā ti?"

8. 'Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:

[page 164]

164 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-*saṃkhātā* anavajjā anavajja-*saṃkhātā* sevittabbā sevittabba-*saṃkhātā* alam-ariyā alamariya-*saṃkhātā* sukkā sukka-*saṃkhātā*, samaṇo Gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena *{pasamseyyuṃ}*."

9 'Aparam pi no Kassapa *{viññū}* samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-*saṃkhātā* sāvajjā sāvajja-*saṃkhātā* asevitabbā asevitabba-*saṃkhātā* nālam-ariyā nālamariya-*saṃkhātā* kiṇhā kiṇha-*saṃkhātā*, ko ime dhammā *{anavasesaṃ}* pahāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-*saṃgho* vā, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-*saṃghā* ti?"

10. 'Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ *{vadeyyuṃ}*: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusala-*saṃkhātā* sāvajjā sāvajja-*saṃkhātā* asevitabbā asevitabba-*saṃkhātā* nālam-ariyā nālamariya-*saṃkhātā* kiṇhā kiṇha-*saṃkhātā*, Gotama-sāvaka-*saṃgho* ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariya-sāvaka-*saṃghā* ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena *{pasamseyyuṃ}*."

11. 'Aparam pi no Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā *{satthāraṃ}* saṃghena vā saṃghaṃ:

[page 165]

D. viii. 14] PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE. 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-*saṃkhātā* anavajjā anavajja-*saṃkhātā* sevittabbā sevittabba-*saṃkhātā* alam-ariyā alamariya-*saṃkhātā* sukkā sukka-*saṃkhātā*, ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, Gotama-sāvaka-*saṃgho* vā pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariya-sāvaka-*saṃghā* ti?"

---

---

12. 'Thānam kho pan'; etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alamariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-saṃkhātā, Gotama-sāvaka-saṃgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare vā gaṇācariya-sāvaka-saṃghā ti." Iti ha Kassapa viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amhe va tattha yebhuyyena {pasamseyyūṃ}.

13. 'Atthi Kassapa maggo, atthi paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ {dakkhiti}: "Samaṇo Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti." Katamo ca Kassapa maggo, katamā paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ {dakkhiti}: "Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti"? Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Ayaṃ kho Kassapa maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipanno sāmaṃ yeva ñassati sāmaṃ {dakkhiti}: "Samaṇo va Gotamo kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī ti."

14. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ime kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-saṃkhātā ca.

[page 166]

166 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na-ehibhadantiko, na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na kaḷopi-mukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhīniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārinī, na macchaṃ na {maṃsaṃ,} na sūraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko va hoti ekālopiyo, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiyo, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiyo. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmaññasamkhātā ca. Sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho vā hoti, daddula-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piññāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī.

Ime hi kho āvuso Gotama tapo-pakkamā ekesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāñña-saṃkhātā ca brāhmañña-samkhātā ca. Sāñāni pi dhāreti, masāñāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṇsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tirīṭāni pi dhāreti,

[page 167]

D. viii. 15] BRAHMAN ASCETICS. 167

ajināni pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti vākā-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, ulūka-pakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti {ukkuṭika-ppadhānam} anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalaka-seyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍila-seyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti rajojalladhare, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti.'

---

---

15. 'Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyaṃ sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā, ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, nīvāra-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, tassa cāyaṃ sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ {abhiññā} sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati,

[page 168]

168 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. {Sāṇāni} ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, {masāṇāni} pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, tassa cāyaṃ sīlasampadā citta-sampadā paññā-sampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā, atha kho so ārakā va sāmāññā ārakā va brahmaññā. Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

16. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Dukkaraṃ bho Gotama sāmāññaṃ, dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti.'

'Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmiṃ "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ" ti. Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhāvissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'; etaṃ abhāvissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca paṇ'; etaṃ abhāvissa kātuṃ gahapatinā va gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "Handāhaṃ acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmi." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr'; eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ {diṭṭhe} va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

[page 169]

D. viii. 16] BRAHMAN ASCETICS. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phala-bhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā ca tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhāvissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'; etaṃ abhāvissa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca paṇ'; etaṃ abhāvissa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "Handāhaṃ sāka-bhakkho vā homi sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpemi pavatta-phalabhojī ti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr'; eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ {sāmāññaṃ} dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ

---

---

metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi.

{Sāṇāni} ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, {masāṇāni} pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhaviṣsa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, n'; etaṃ abhaviṣsa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Sakkā ca pan'; etaṃ abhaviṣsa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "Handāhaṃ {sāṇāni} pi dhāremi, {masāṇāni} pi dhāremi . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyogo {viharāmīti}." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr'; eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ, dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pīti.'

[page 170]

170 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 17

17. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Dujjāno bho Gotama samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti.' 'Pakati kho esā Kassapa lokasmiṃ "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Acelako ce pi Kassapa hoti, muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣsa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n'; etaṃ abhaviṣsa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan'; eso abhaviṣsa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dāsiyā pi: "ayaṃ acelo muttācāro hatthāpalekhano . . . pe . . . iti evarūpaṃ addha-māsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr'; eva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. Sāka-bhakkho ce pi Kassapa hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phalabhojī, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣsa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, n'; etaṃ abhaviṣsa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan'; eso abhaviṣsa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbha-dasiyā pi, "ayaṃ sāka-bhakkho sāmāka-{bhakkho} . . . pe . . . vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti pavatta-phalabhojī." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññatr'; eva imāya mattāya {aññatra} iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti,

[page 171]

D. viii. 18] THE RIGHT WAY. 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo iti pi. {Sāṇāni} ce pi Kassapa dhāreti, {masāṇāni} pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāyatatīyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, imāya ca Kassapa mattāya iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā abhaviṣsa dujjāno sudujjāno, n'; etaṃ abhaviṣsa kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Sakkā ca pan'; eso abhaviṣsa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapati-puttena vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyā pi: "Ayaṃ {sāṇāni} pi dhāreti {masāṇāni} pi dhāreti . . . pe . . . sāya-tatīyakam pi

---

---

udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharatīti." Yasmā ca kho Kassapa aññātr'; eva imāya mattāya aññātra iminā tapo-pakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya "Dujjāno samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo ti." Yato kho Kassapa bhikkhu averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ metta-cittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Kassapa bhikkhu Samaṇo iti pi Brāhmaṇo {iti} pīti.'

18. Evaṃ vutte acelo Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Katamā pana sā bho Gotama sīla-sampadā, katamā citta-sampadā, katamā paññā-sampadā ti?'

'Idha Kassapa Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu, kāyakamma-*{vacī-kamma}* samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno, indriyesu gutta-dvāro, sati-sampajañña samannāgato, santuṭṭho.

'Kathañ ca Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu *{pāṇātipātaṃ}* pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo, nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīla-sampadāya *[yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ]*

[page 172]

172 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . 'Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te eva-rūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikāṃ kappenti, seyyathādaṃ santi-kammaṃ pañidhi-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkho iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchā-jīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idam assa hoti *{sīla-}* sampadāya.

'Sa kho so Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato.

Seyyathā pi Kassapa rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto nihitapaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam paccatthikato, evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yad idam sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīla-kkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa sīla-sampadā.

19. 'Kathañ ca Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Kassapa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvāna nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriyaṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Kassapa bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-*{dvāro}* hoti . . . pe . . . tass'; ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pamojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jayati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, so vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ *{paṭhama-}*jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

[page 173]

D. viii. 20] THE SOAP-MAKER. 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. *{Seyyathā}* pi Kassapa dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā *{kaṃsa-}*thale nahāniya-*{cuṇṇāni}* ākiritvā, udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā h'; assa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī -- evam eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya.

---



---

'Puna ca paraṃ Kassapa bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti citta-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa cittasampadā.

20. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte {anaṅgaṇe} vigaṭūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite {ānejjappatte} ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odāta-kummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana- {viddhaṃsana}-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me {viññāṇaṃ} ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti."

'Seyyathā pi Kassapa maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr'; idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho Kassapa bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte {anaṅgaṇe} vigaṭūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite {ānejjappatte} ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

[page 174]

174 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtika mātā-pettika-sambhavo odātakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana- {viddhaṃsana}-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me {viññāṇaṃ} ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti." Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāsampadāya . . . pe . . . "nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti.

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññā-sampadāya. Ayaṃ kho sā Kassapa paññā-sampadā.

Imāya ca Kassapa sīla-sampadāya citta-sampadāya paññā-sampadāya aññā sīla-sampadā citta-sampadā paññāsampadā {uttaritarā} vā paṇītarā vā n'; atthi.

21. 'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīla-vādā.

Te aneka-pariyāyena sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā Kassapa ariyaṃ paramaṃ sīlaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā tapo-jigucchāvādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena tapo-jigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā Kassapa ariyā paramā tapo-jigucchā nāhaṃ tattha attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhijegucchaṃ.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā paññā-vādā. Te aneka-pariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā Kassapa ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ {samanupassāmi} kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhipaññā.

'Santi Kassapa eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā vimutti-vādā.

Te aneka-pariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā Kassapa ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhīyyo. Atha kho aham eva tattha bhīyyo yadidaṃ adhimutti.

[page 175]

D. viii. 23] THE SHOUT OF VICTORY. 175

22. 'Thānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Sīha-nādaṃ kho Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, taṃ ca kho suññāgāre nadati no parisāsūti." Te "Mā h'; evaṃ" ti assu vacanīyā. "Sīhanādaṃ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatīti," evaṃ assu Kassapa vacanīyā. Thānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ Kassapa vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Sīha-nādaṃ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, na ca kho visārado nadati." . . . visārado ca nadati -- . . . pe . . . "na ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti . . . pañhaṃ ca naṃ pucchanti, -- . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṇ'; etaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi" . . . "pañhaṃ ca nesaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi" -- . . . pe . . . "na ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" . . . "pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti" -- . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sotabbaṃ assa maññanti" . . . "sotabbaṃ

---



---

c'; assa maññanti" -- . . . pe . . . "na ca kho sutvā pasīdanti" . . . "suvā c'; assa pasīdanti" -- . . . pe . . . na ca kho pasannā pasannākāraṃ karonti" . . . "pasannā pasannākāraṃ ca karonti" -- . . . pe . . . "na ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti" . . . "tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti" . . . pe . . . "na ca kho paṭipannā ārādhentīti." Te "Mā h'; evan" ti 'ssu vacanīyā. "Sīha-nādaṃ ca Samaṇo Gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhaṃ ca naṃ pucchanti, pañhaṃ ca nesam puṭṭho vyākaroti, pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbaṃ c'; assa maññanti, sutvā ca pasīdanti, pasannā ca pasannākāraṃ karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, {paṭipannā} ca ārādhentīti," evam assu Kassapa vacanīyā.

23. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Kassapa samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapasa-brahmacāri Nigrodho nāma adhijegucche pañhaṃ pucchi.

[page 176]

176 KASSAPA SĪHANĀDA SUTTA. [D. viii. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassāhaṃ adhijegucche pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsiṃ. Vyākate ca pana me attamano ahosi, paraṃ viya mattāyāti.'

'Ko hi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā na attamano assa paraṃ viya mattāya? Aham pi bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā attamano paraṃ viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti," -- evam evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.'

24. 'Yo kho Kassapa añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati {pabbajjaṃ} ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-citta bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'; ettha puggala-vemattatā viditā ti.'

'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhanā {pabbajjaṃ} ākaṅkhanā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Alattha kho acelo Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ,

[page 177]

D. viii. 4] KASSAPA BECOMES AN ARAHAT. 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] alatthūpasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan'; āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto, na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā {anagāriyaṃ} pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahma-cariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va {dhamme} sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: '{Khīṇā} jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ {itthattāyāti}'; abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca kho pan'; āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahositi.

Kassapa-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ.

[page 178]

178

[ix. Poṭṭhapāda Sutta.]

---

- 
1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavādake tindukācīre eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāme {paṭivasati} mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ timattehi paribbājaka-satehi.
  2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā, patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāhaṃ yena samayappavādako tindukācīro eka-sālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā yena samayappavādako tindukācīro eka-<sup>{sālako}</sup> Mallikāya ārāmo ten'; upasaṃkama.
  3. Tena kho pana samayena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ sūra-kathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ {samudda-kkhāyikaṃ} itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā iti.

[page 179]

D. ix. 6] GOTAMA AND POTṬHAPĀDA. 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Addasā kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā sakaṃ parisaṃ saṅṭhāpesi: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha.

Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā {upasaṃkamtibbaṃ} maññeyyāti.'

Evam vutte te paribbājaka tuṅhī ahesum.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkama. Atha kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'; āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Poṭṭhapādo kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ {gahetvā}, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Poṭṭhapādaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Kāya nu 'ttha Poṭṭhapāda etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatā ti?'

6. Evam vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Tiṭṭhat'; esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, n'; esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānā-titthiyānaṃ {samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ} kutūhala-sālāya sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ abhisaññānirodhe kathā udapādi:

[page 180]

180 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kathan nu kho bho abhisaññānirodho hotīti?" Tatr'; ekacce evam āhaṃsu: "Ahetuapaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi.

Yasmiṃ samaye uppajjanti saññā tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmiṃ samaye nirujjhanti, asaññā tasmīṃ samaye hotīti." Itth'; eke abhisaññā-nirodhaṃ paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: "Na kho nām'; etaṃ bho evam bhavissati.

Saññā hi bho purisassa attā, sā ca kho upeti pi apeti pi.

Yasmiṃ samaye upeti saññā tasmīṃ samaye hoti, {yasmiṃ} samaye apeti asaññā tasmīṃ samaye hotīti." Itth'; eke abhisaññā-nirodhaṃ paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: "Na kho nām'; etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho samaṇa-<sup>{brāhmaṇā}</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññānaṃ upakaḍḍhanti pi apakaḍḍhanti pi.

---

Yasmiṃ samaye upakaḍḍhanti saññī tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmiṃ samaye apakaḍḍhanti asaññī tasmīṃ samaye hotīti." Itth'; eke abhisaññā-nirodhaṃ paññāpentī. Tam añño evam āha: "Na kho nāṃ"; etaṃ bho evam bhavissati. Santi hi bho devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññaṃ upakaḍḍhanti pi apakaḍḍhanti pi. Yasmiṃ samaye upakaḍḍhanti saññī tasmīṃ samaye hoti, yasmiṃ samaye apakaḍḍhanti asaññī tasmīṃ samaye hotīti." Itth'; eke abhisaññā-nirodhaṃ paññāpentī. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabba sati udapādi: "Aho nūna Bhagavā aho nūna Sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ sukusalo ti." Bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññānirodhassa. Kathaṃ nu kho bhante abhisaññā-nirodho hotīti?'

7. 'Tatra Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Ahetu-appaccayā purisassa saññaṃ uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pīti" ādiso va tesam aparaddhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sahetū hi Poṭṭhapāda sappaccayā purisassa saññaṃ uppajjanti pi nirujjhanti pi.

[page 181]

D. ix. 9] THE RIGHT TRAINING. 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sikkhā ekā saññaṃ uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññaṃ nirujjhanti.

'Kā ca sikkhā?'; ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Idha Poṭṭhapāda Tathāgato loke uppajjati, arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . pe . . . kāya-kamma-vacī-kammaena samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññaena samannāgato santuṭṭho. Kathaṃ ca Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti? Idha Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu {pāṇātipātāṃ} pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ . . . pe . . . Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saddhā-deyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā, te evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchā-jīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti, seyyathidaṃ santi-kammaṃ, paṇidhi-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . osadhīnaṃ paṭimokkha; iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchāna-vijjāya micchājīva paṭivirato hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti sīlasmīṃ.

8. 'Sa kho Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda rājā khattiyo {muddhāvasitto} nihita-paccāmitto na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ paccatthikato, evam eva kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu evaṃ sīla-sampanno na kuto ci bhayaṃ samanupassati yadidaṃ sīla-saṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajja- {sukhaṃ} paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti.

9. 'Kathaṃ ca Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? Idha Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa {saṃvarāya} paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

[page 182]

182 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā, kāyena poṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti. . . . pe [D. ii.-] . . .

10. 'Tass'; ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukkhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

---

---

Tassa yā purimā kāma-saññā sā nirujjhati. Vivekaja-pītisukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, vivekaja-{pīti-sukha}-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati.

Samādhija-{pīti-sukha}-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti,

[page 183]

D. ix. 15] THE RIGHT TRAINING. 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samādhija-{pīti-sukha}-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā ti'; Bhagavā avoca.

12. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedeti} yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: "Upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti," tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. Upekhā-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekhā-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

13. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā {adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekhā-sukha-sukhuma-sacca-saññā sā nirujjhati. {Adukkha-m-asukha}-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, {adukkha-m-asukha}-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasi-kārā "ananto ākāso ti" ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā rūpasaññā sā nirujjhati. Ākāsānañcāyatana-sukha-sukhumasacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākāsānañcāyatanasukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "anantaṃ {viññāṇaṃ} ti" {viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ} upasampajja viharati.

[page 184]

184 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa yā purimā ākāsānañcāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati.

{Viññāṇañcāyatana}-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, {viññāṇañcāyatana}-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu sabbaso {viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ} samatikkamma "n"; atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā {viññāṇañcāyatana}-sukhuma-sacca-saññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññā tasmim samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatana-sukhuma-sacca-saññī yeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evam pi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjanti, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjanti. Ayaṃ sikkhā'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

---

---

17. 'Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggaṃ phusati. Tassa saññagge ṭhitassa evaṃ hoti: "Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyaṃ {abhisamkhareyyaṃ}, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyaṃ, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyyaṃ. Yan nūnāham na ceteyyaṃ na abhisamkhareyyanti." So na c'; eva ceteti na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā c'; eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodhaṃ phusati. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

18. 'Taṃ kim maññasi, Poṭṭhapāda? Api nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti suta-pubbā ti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi:-- "Yato kho Poṭṭhapāda bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggaṃ phusati. Tassa saññagge ṭhitassa evaṃ hoti: 'Cetayamānassa me pāpiyo,

[page 185]

D. ix. 21] SAÑÑĀ BEFORE ÑĀṆA. 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] acetayamānassa me seyyo.

Ahañ ce va kho pana ceteyyaṃ {abhisamkhareyyaṃ}, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyyaṃ, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyyaṃ.

Yan nūnāhaṃ na ceteyyaṃ na abhisamkhareyyan ti?'; So na c'; eva ceteti, na abhisamkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisamkharoto tā c'; eva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodhaṃ phusati. Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda anupubbābhisaññā-nirodha-sampadānasamāpatti hotīti."

'Evaṃ kho Poṭṭhapādāti.'

19. 'Ekaṃ yeva nu kho bhante Bhagavā saññaggaṃ paññāpeti, udāhu puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?'

'Ekaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda saññaggaṃ paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemi.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ pi saññaggaṃ paññāpeti, puthu pi saññagge paññāpetīti?'

'Yathā yathā kho Poṭṭhapāda nirodhaṃ phusati, tathā tathā 'haṃ saññaggaṃ paññāpemi, evaṃ kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda ekaṃ pi saññaggaṃ paññāpemi, puthu pi saññagge paññāpemi.'

20. 'Saññā nu kho bhante paṭhamāṃ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇaṃ, udāhu paṭhamāṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñāṇaṃ ca apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjantīti?'

'Saññā kho Poṭṭhapāda paṭhamāṃ uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇaṃ, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: "Idappaccayā kira me ñāṇaṃ udapādi." Iminā p'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā saññā paṭhamāṃ uppajjati pacchā ñāṇaṃ, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hotīti.'

21. 'Saññā nu kho bhante purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā, añño attā ti?'

'Kim pana tvaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attānaṃ paccesi?'

[page 186]

186 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 21

'Oḷārikam kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi rūpiṃ cātummahābhūtikaṃ {kabalīnkārāhāra}-bhakkhan ti.'

'Oḷāriko ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣsa rūpi {cātummahābhūtika} kabalīnkārāhāra-bhakkho, evaṃ santam kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tad iminā p'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati añño attā.

Tiṭṭhat'; evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko attā rūpi cātummahābhūtika kabalīnkārāhāra-bhakkho, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā {nirujjhanti}.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhavissati, añño attā ti.'

22. 'Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyan'; ti.

---

---

'Manomayo ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīnindriyo evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tad iminā p'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. {Tiṭṭhat'} evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda manomayo {attā} sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīnindriyo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā ti.'

[page 187]

D. ix. 25] THE INDETERMINATES. 187

23. 'Arūpiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante attānaṃ paccemi saññāmayan ti.'

'Arūpī ca hi te Poṭṭhapāda attā abhaviṣṣa saññāmayo, evaṃ santam pi kho te Poṭṭhapāda aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā. Tad iminā p'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā.

Tiṭṭhat'; evāyaṃ Poṭṭhapāda arūpī attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā va saññā uppajjanti, aññā va saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññā va saññā bhaviṣṣati añño attā ti.'

24. 'Sakkā pan'; etaṃ bhante mayā ñātum: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā?'

'Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda tayā añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthācariyakena: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā.'

25. 'Sac'; etaṃ bhante mayā dujjānaṃ añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatrāyogena aññatthācariyakena: "Saññā purisassa attā" ti vā, "aññā saññā añño attā" ti vā, kim pana bhante, sassato loko? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Avyākataṃ kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā: "Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, asassato loko? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda avyākataṃ mayā: "Asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, antavā loko? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññanti?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā: "Antavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ"; ti.

'Kim pana bhante, anantavā loko? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

[page 188]

188 POṬṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 25

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ: "Anantavā loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

26. 'Kim pana bhante, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā: "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti?'

Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ: "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

27. 'Kim pana bhante, hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?'

Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā: "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā?'

Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ: "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."'

'Kim pana bhante, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

---

---

'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda mayā: "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."

'Kim pana bhante, n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?'

'Etaṃ pi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā avyākataṃ: "N"; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param {maraṇā}. Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti."

28. 'Kasmā bhante Bhagavatā avyākatan'; ti?

'Na h'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitāṃ na dhammasaṃhitāṃ na ādibrahmacariyakāṃ,

[page 189]

D. ix. 31] THE INDETERMINATES. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na nibbidāya na {virā gāya}na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ mayā avyākatan ti.'

29. 'Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

"Idam dukkhaṃ" ti Poṭṭhapāda mayā vyākataṃ.

"Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā vyākataṃ. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā vyākataṃ. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī {paṭipadā}" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā vyākatan ti.'

30. 'Kasmā pan'; etaṃ bhante Bhagavatā vyākatan ti?'

'Etaṃ hi kho Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitāṃ etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitāṃ etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakāṃ, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmātaṃ mayā vyākatan ti.'

'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

31. Atha kho te paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato Poṭṭhapādaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyaṃ akaṃsu: 'Evam eva panāyaṃ Poṭṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati taṃ tad ev'; assa abbhanumodati: "Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti." Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṃsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma "Sassato loko" ti vā, "Asassato loko" ti vā, "Antavā loko" ti vā, "Anantavā loko" ti vā, "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā, "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ" ti vā, "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā,

[page 190]

190 POṬṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. x. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā, "N"; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti vā ti.'

Evaṃ vutte Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etad avoca: 'Aham pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa ekaṃsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi "Sassato loko" ti vā, "Asassato loko" ti vā . . . pe . . . "N"; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti" vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhammaṭṭhitaṃ dhamma-niyāmakaṃ. Bhūtaṃ kho pana tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpentassa dhammaṭṭhitaṃ dhamma-niyāmakaṃ kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyāti?'

32. Atha kho dvīha-tīhassa accayena Citto ca {Hatthisāri putto} Poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. Upasaṃkamtivā Citto {Hatthisāriputto} Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ kathaṃ {vītisāretvā} ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Poṭṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Tadā maṃ bhante paribbājakā acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariyaṃ akaṃsu: "Evam eva panāyaṃ Poṭṭhapādo yaṃ yad eva Samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev"; assa

---



---

abbhanumodati: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugatāti.'; Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa {ekaṃsikaṃ} dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma: 'Sassato loko'; ti vā, 'Asassato loko'; ti vā, 'Antavā loko'; ti vā, 'Anantavā loko'; ti va, 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ saṛīraṃ'; ti vā, 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saṛīraṃ'; ti vā, 'Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti vā, 'Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti vā, 'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti vā,

[page 191]

D. ix. 33] WHY INDETERMINATE. 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti vā." Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante te paribbājake etad avocaṃ: "Ahaṃ pi kho bho na kiñci Samaṇassa Gotamassa {ekaṃsikaṃ} dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, 'Sassato loko'; ti vā, 'Asassato loko'; ti vā . . . pe . . . 'N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā'; ti vā. Api ca Samaṇo Gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññāpeti dhamma-tṭhitaṃ dhamma-niyāmakam. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso viññū Samaṇassa Gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitaṃ nābbhanumodeyyāti?"

33. 'Sabbe va kho ete Poṭṭhapāda paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, tvaṃ yeva nesaṃ eko cakkhumā, {ekaṃsika} pi hi Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā, {anekaṃsika} pi hi kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā dhammā desitā paññattā.

Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā {anekaṃsika} dhammā desitā paññattā? "Sassato loko" ti vā Poṭṭhapāda mayā ane{kaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto, "Asassato loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā {anekaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto "Antavā loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapādā mayā . . . pe . . . "Anantavā loko" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ saṛīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saṛīraṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Na hoti Tathāgato param {maraṇā}" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "Hoti ca na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda . . . "N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā {anekaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā {anekaṃsika} dhammā desitā paññattā? Na h'; ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā, na dhamma-saṃhitā, na ādibrahmacariyakā, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhisaññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā {anekaṃsika} dhammā desitā paññattā.

'Katame ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā {ekaṃsika} dhammā desitā paññattā? "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā {ekaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto.

[page 192]

192 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā {ekaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā {ekaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto. "Ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā" ti kho Poṭṭhapāda mayā {ekaṃsiko} dhammo desito paññatto.

'Kasmā ca te Poṭṭhapāda mayā {ekaṃsika} dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete Poṭṭhapāda attha-saṃhitā ete dhammasaṃhitā ete ādibrahmacariyakā, ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā {ekaṃsika} dhammā desitā paññattā.

34. 'Santi Poṭṭhapāda eke samaṇa-{brāhmaṇā} evaṃvādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti." Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā'; ti?" Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti"? Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekanta-{sukhiṃ} attānaṃ sañjānāthāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe

---



---

āyasmanto jānātha: 'Ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ?' Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ {vadāmi}: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ {uppannā} tāsaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: 'Suppaṭipannā'; attha mārisā ujupaṭipannā'; attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ pi paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā'; ti?"

[page 193]

D. ix. 36] THE BEAUTIFUL ONE. 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?'; . 'Seyyathā pi puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapada-kalyāṇi taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemi." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇi Khattī vā Brāhmaṇī vā Vessī vā Suddī vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇi icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇi evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā ti vā, kālī vā sāmā vā maṅgura-cchavi vā ti, amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?'

'Addhā kho bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.'

36. 'Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda, ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?'; Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti.

[page 194]

194 POTTHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 36

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: 'Ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ?' Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā tāsaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: 'Suppaṭipannā'; attha mārisā uju-{'paṭipannā'}'; attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā'; ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapada? Na nu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīra-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīra-kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.'

37. 'Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso cātummahāpathe nisseṇiṃ kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho va no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosīti." Iti puṭṭho {āmo} ti vadeyya.

Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.'

---

---

38. 'Evam eva kho Poṭṭhapāda ye te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: "Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: "Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: 'Ekanta-sukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā'; ti?"

[page 195]

D. ix. 40] THE SOUL-THEORIES. 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmo ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ, upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ, ekanta-sukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha: "Ayaṃ maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāsaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha: 'Supaṭipann'; attha mārisā uju-paṭipann'; attha mārisā ekanta-sukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya, mayam pi hi mārisā evaṃ paṭipannā ekanta-sukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā'; ti?" Iti puṭṭhā no ti vadanti. Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?"

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tesam samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.'

39. 'Tayo kho 'me Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhā, oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho, manomayo atta-paṭilābho, arūpo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca Poṭṭhapāda oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho?

Rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko {kabalīnkārāhāra}-bhakkho, ayaṃ oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho. Katamo manomayo atta-paṭilābho? Rūpī manomayo sabbaṅga-paccaṅgī ahīndriyo, ayaṃ manomayo atta-paṭilābho. Katamo ca arūpo atta-paṭilābho? Arūpī saññāmayo, ayaṃ arūpo atta-paṭilābho.

40. 'Oḷārikassa kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.

[page 196]

196 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 40

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā c'; eva dhammā {pahiyissanti}, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujaṃ c'; eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

41. 'Manomayassa pi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho {pana} te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa: "Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, {paññā}-pāripūriṃ vepullataṃ ca {diṭṭhe} va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro cāti." Na kho pan'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā c'; eva dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ {vepullataṃ} ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujaṃ c'; eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

---

---

42. 'Arūpassa pi kho ahaṃ Poṭṭhapāda atta-paṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti,

[page 197]

D. ix. 44] THE SOUL-THEORIES. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te Poṭṭhapāda evam assa:

Saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro ti." Na kho pan'; etaṃ Poṭṭhapāda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā c'; eva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujjam c'; eva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca, sukho ca vihāro.

43. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso oḷāriko atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'; "

44. 'Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha {yathā} paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso manomayo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti,

[page 198]

198 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 44

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'; "

45. 'Pare ce {Poṭṭhapāda} amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti'?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo atta-paṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā {abhivaḍḍhissanti}, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'; "

'Taṃ kim maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Nanu evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattīti'?

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattīti.'

46. 'Seyyathā pi Poṭṭhapāda puriso nissenīṃ kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya, tass'; eva pāsādassa {heṭṭhā}. Tam enaṃ evaṃ {vadeyyuṃ}: "Ambho purisa yassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenīṃ karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya, pacchimāya vā disāya, uttarāya vā disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho vā ti?" So ce evaṃ vadeyya: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso pāsādo yassāhaṃ {ārohaṇāya} nissenīṃ karomi tass'; eva

---

---

pāsādassa {heṭṭhā} ti." Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī'?

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī.'

[page 199]

D. ix. 49] THE SOUL-THEORIES. 199

47. 'Evaṃ eva kho Poṭṭhapāda pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso {oḷāriko} attapaṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . "Katamo pana so āvuso manomayo attapaṭilābho"? . . . pe . . . Pare ce Poṭṭhapāda amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Katamo pana so āvuso arūpo attapaṭilābho yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha yathā paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti?" tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ayaṃ vā so āvuso arūpo attapaṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema yathā {paṭipannānaṃ} vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti."'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Poṭṭhapāda? Na nu evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī'?

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante sappātihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatī.'

48. Evaṃ vutte Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Yasmiṃ bhante samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogh'; assa tasmiṃ samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti. Oḷāriko assa attapaṭilābho tasmiṃ samaye sacco hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, mogh'; assa tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti. Manomayo assa attapaṭilābho tasmiṃ samaye sacco hoti. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, mogh'; assa tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti. Arūpo assa attapaṭilābho tasmiṃ samaye sacco hotīti.'

49. 'Yasmiṃ Citta samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, n'; eva tasmiṃ samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati,

[page 200]

200 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na arūpo attapaṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, oḷāriko attapaṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye {saṅkhaṃ} gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, n'; eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, manomayo attapaṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ Citta samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, n'; eva tasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābho ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo attapaṭilābho tveva tasmiṃ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Sace taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Ahosi tvaṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na ahosi, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'; atthīti?", evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti?'

'Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Ahosi tvaṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ na tvaṃ na ahosi, bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi, atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ n'; atthīti?" evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāma: "Ahos"; ahaṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ nāham nāhosim, bhavissām'; ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ nāham {na} bhavissāmi, atthāhaṃ etarahi nāham {n'; atthīti.}" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāmi ti.'

50. 'Sace pana taṃ Citta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: "Yo te ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sveva te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sveva te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo {vā} te etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sveva te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Citta kin ti vyākareyyāsīti?'

---

---

'Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: "Yo te ahosi atīto atta-paññābhō,

[page 201]

D. ix. 52] THE SOUL-THEORIES. 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sveva te atta-paññābhō sacco, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te bhavissati anāgato atta-paññābhō, sveva te atta-paññābhō sacco, mogho atīto mogho paccuppanno? Yo vā te etarahi paccuppanno atta-paññābhō, sveva te atta-paññābhō sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti?", evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ: "Yo me ahosi atīto atta-paññābhō sveva me atta-paññābhō tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato mogho paccuppanno. Yo vā me bhavissati anāgato attapaññābhō, sveva me atta-paññābhō tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto bhavissati mogho paccuppanno.

Yo me etarahi paccuppanno atta-paññābhō, sveva me attapaññābhō sacco, mogho atīto mogho anāgato ti." Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante vyākareyyaṃ ti.'

51. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmim samaye olāriko attapaññābhō hoti, n'; eva tasmim samaye manomayo attapaññābhō ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo atta-paññābhō ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, olāriko atta-paññābhō tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim Citta samaye manomayo atta-paññābhō hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paññābhō hoti, n'; eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paññābhō ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na {manomayo} atta-paññābhō ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paññābhō tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

52. 'Seyyathā pi Citta gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, yasmim samaye khīraṃ hoti n'; eva tasmim samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappi-maṇḍo ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, khīraṃ tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati; yasmim samaye dadhi hoti . . . navanītaṃ hoti . . . sappi hoti . . . sappi-maṇḍo hoti, n'; eva tasmim samaye khīraṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītaṃ ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, sappi-maṇḍo tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

[page 202]

202 POTṬHAPĀDA SUTTA. [D. ix. 53

53. 'Evaṃ eva kho Citta yasmim samaye olāriko attapaññābhō hoti . . . pe . . . {Yasmim} Citta samaye manomayo atta-paññābhō hoti . . . pe . . . Yasmim Citta samaye arūpo atta-paññābhō hoti, n'; eva tasmim samaye olāriko atta-paññābhō ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo atta-paññābhō ti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, arūpo atta-paññābhō tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Itimā kho Citta loka-samaññā loka-niruttiyo loka-vohārā loka-paññattiyo yāhi Tathāgato voharati aparāmasaṃ ti.'

54. Evaṃ vutte Potṭhapādo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ {ācikkheyya}, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti -- evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.'

55. Citto pana Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paticchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti -- evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyamaṃ upasampadan ti.'

---

---

56. Alattha kho Citto Hatthisāri-putto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇḍita; āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ {pabbajanti} tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyoṣaṇaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

[page 203]

D. ix. 56] CITTA BECOMES AN ARAHAT. 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ' {khīṇā} jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti'; abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho paṇḍita; āyasmā Citto Hatthisāri-putto arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

POṬṬHAPĀDA-SUTTANTAMAṆ.

[page 204]

204

[x. Subha Sutta.]

1.1. Evamaṃ me sutamaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, acira-parinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati kenacid eva karaṇīyena.

2. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto aññataramaṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka, yena samaṇo Ānando ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇamaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-tṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ puccha: "Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-tṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati," evañ ca vadehi: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti."

3. 'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho so māṇavako Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-tṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: "Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti."

[page 205]

D. x. 1. 5] SUBHA INVITES ĀNANDA. 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca:

'Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja bhesajja-mattā pītā, {app} eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma, kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti.'

Atha kho so māṇavako uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Subhamaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyya-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Avocumha kho mayamaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ: "Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-tṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: 'Sādhu kira bhavaṃ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'; " Evaṃ vutte bho samaṇo Ānando maṃ etad avoca: "Akālo kho māṇavaka, atthi me ajja

---

---

bhesajjamattā pītā, {app} eva nāma sve pi upasaṃkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyāti." Ettāvatā pi kho bho katam'; eva etaṃ yato kho so bhavaṃ Ānando okāsam akāsi svātanāya pi upasaṃkamanāyāti.'

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Cetakena bhikkhunā pacchā samaṇena yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyya-puttassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; {upasaṃkami}, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamāntaṃ nisīno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-putto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

[page 206]

206 SUBHA SUTTA. [D. x. 1. 5

'Bhavaṃ hi Ānando tassa bho Gotamassa dīgharattaṃ upaṭṭhāko santikāvacarō samīpa-cārī. Bhavaṃ etaṃ Ānando jāneyya yesaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Katamesānaṃ kho bho Ānanda dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, kattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesī?'

6. 'Tiṇṇaṃ kho māṇava khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa sīlakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññakkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho māṇava tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesī.'

'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo sīlakkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesī?'

47. 'Idha māṇava Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho . . . evaṃ kho māṇava bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

[See Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 40-63.]

30. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo sīlakkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesi. Atthi c'; ev'; ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo sīlakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ vāham bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito {bahiddhā} aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi.

[page 207]

D. x. 2. 14] THE HIGHER MORALITY. 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito {bahiddhā} aññe samaṇa-{brāhmaṇā} attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken'; eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anuppatto no sāmaññattho, n'; atthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti"?

Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evaṃ āha: 'Atthi c'; ev'; ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

Subha-Suttamhi Paṭhamaka-{Bhāṇavāraṃ}.

2.1. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patitṭhāpesī?'

'Kathañ ca māṇava bhikkhu indriyesu gutta-dvāro hoti? . . . nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 64-76.]

13. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imaṃ eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti,



---

parisandeti {paripūreti} parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakka-*{vicārā}*naṃ . . . apphutaṃ hoti.  
[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 77,78.]

[page 208]

208 SUBHA SUTTA. [D. x. 2. 15

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ māṇava bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati . . . apphutaṃ hoti.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 79-82.]

. . . pe . . . Idam pi 'ssa hoti samādhismiṃ.

19. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi c'; ev'; ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ'; ti.

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ 'vāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ ca bho Ānanda ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken'; eva attamanā assu: "Alam ettāvatā katam ettāvatā anupatto sāmaññattho, n'; atthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti." Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Ānando evam aha: 'Atthi c'; ev'; ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

20. 'Katamo pana so bho Ānanda ariyo *{paññā}*khandho yassa so bhavaṃ Gotamo vaṇṇa-vādi ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi?'

'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte . . . ettha paṭibaddhaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 83,84.]

22. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte *{anaṅgaṇe}* vīgatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti,

[page 209]

D. x. 2. 37] THE TRUE WISDOM. 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so evaṃ pajānāti: "Ayaṃ kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtikō mātā-pettika-sambhavo odanakummās-upacayo anicc-ucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna*{viddhaṃsana}*-dhammo, idaṃ ca pana me *{viññānaṃ}* ettha sitaṃ ettha paribaddhaṃ ti." Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

23. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . ahīnindriyaṃ.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 85,86.]

Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

25. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti *{pajānāti}*.

[Sāmañña-Phala-Sutta, 87-98.]

36. 'Yam pi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte *{anaṅgaṇe}* vīgatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so "Idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; "Ime āsavā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-samudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-nirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, "Ayaṃ āsava-nirodha-gāmini-paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ

---



---

vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, "{khīṇā} jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Idam pi 'ssa hoti paññāya.

37. 'Ayaṃ kho so māṇava ariyo {paññākhandho} yassa so Bhagavā vaṇṇa-vādī ahosi, ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. N'; atthi c'; ev'; ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti.'

[page 210]

210 SUBHA SUTTA. [D. x. 2. 37

'Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda. So cāyaṃ bho Ānanda ariyo paññakkhandho paripuṇṇo no aparipuṇṇo, evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ bho Ānanda ariyaṃ paññakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. N'; atthi c'; ev'; ettha uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda, abhikkantaṃ bho Ānanda. Seyyathā pi bho Ānanda nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti -- evam eva bhotā Ānandena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Ānando dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.'

SUBHA-SUTTANTAM.

[page 211]

211

[xi. Kevaddha Sutta.]

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Atha kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamaṃ itvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c'; eva phīṭā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu, yo uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā {bhiyyoso mattāya} Bhagavati abhippasiddissatīti.'

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhāti."'

2. Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ {dhamsemi}. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā {c'; eva} phīṭā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati.

[page 212]

212 KEVADDHA SUTTA. [D. xi. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evāyaṃ Nālandā {bhiyyoso mattāya} Bhagavati abhipasiddissatīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kevaddhaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca: 'Na kho ahaṃ Kevaddha bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi: "Etha tumhe bhikkhave gihīnaṃ odāta-vasanānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhāti."'

3. Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddho gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ {dhamsemi}. Api ca evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayaṃ bhante Nālandā iddhā c'; eva phīṭā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇa-manussā Bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu yo

---

---

uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati. Evāyaṃ Nālandā {bhiyyoso mattāya} Bhagavati abhippasidissatīti.'

'Tīṇi kho imāni Kevaddha pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni {tīṇi}? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

4. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha iddhi-{pāṭihāriyaṃ}? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti.

Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

Āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhontaṃ, āvi-bhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karontaṃ seyyathā pi uduke,

[page 213]

D. xi. 7] ON MIRACLES. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uduke pi abhijjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasantaṃ parimajjantaṃ, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ.

5. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa {assaddhassa} appasannassa āroceti: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā.

Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhontaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhontaṃ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvattentaṃ ti."

Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasaddho tam saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Gandhārī nāma vijjā.

Tāya so bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti . . . pe . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti." Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyatīti?'

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha iddhi-pāṭihāriye ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno iddhi-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jiggucchāmi.

6. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisati cetasikaṃ pi ādisati vitakkitam pi ādisati vicāritam pi ādisati: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti." Tam enaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ: "Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti."

7. 'Tam enaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho,

[page 214]

214 KEVADDHA SUTTA. [D. xi. 7

abbhutaṃ vata bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittaṃ pi ādisantaṃ cetasikaṃ pi ādisantaṃ vitakkitam pi ādisantaṃ vicāritam pi ādisantaṃ:

---

---

"Evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti." Tam enaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: "Atthi kho bho Maṇiko nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittam pi ādisati cetasikam pi ādisati . . . pe . . . evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Kevaddha? Api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāti?"

'Vadeyya bhante ti.'

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Kevaddha ādesanā-pāṭihāriye ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ādesanā-pāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

8. 'Katamañ ca Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha Kevaddha bhikkhu evam anusāsati: "Evaṃ vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha, evam manasikarotha mā {evaṃ} manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathāti." Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

9. 'Puna ca paraṃ Kevaddha idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . yathā {Sāmañña-phale} evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ . . .

44. 'Tass'; ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, {passaddha}-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, {sukhino} cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicca'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,

[page 215]

D. xi. 68] THE BEST MIRACLE. 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena {apphutaṃ} hoti.

45. 'Seyyathā pi Kevaddha dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā {kaṃsa-thāle} nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī -- evam eva Kevaddha bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

50. . . . 'catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

52. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte {anaṅgaṇe} vīgatūpakkīlese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte nāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati . . . pe . . . Idam pi vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

53. . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam vuccati Kevaddha anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

67. 'Imāni kho Kevaddha tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Bhūtapubbaṃ Kevaddha imasmim yeva bhikkhu-saṃghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: "Kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?" Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji yathā samāhite citte devayāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi.

68. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Cātummahārājikā devā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Cātummahārājike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavīdhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha {Cātummahārājikā} devā taṃ bhikkhum etad avocuṃ:

[page 216]

216 KEVADDHA SUTTA. [D. xi. 68

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-

---

---

dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu cattāro Mahārājā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti."

69. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena cattāro Mahārājā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattāro Mahārājā etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha cattāro Mahārājā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu {Tāvatiṃsā} nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

70. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tāvatiṃsā devā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Tāvatiṃse deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro {mahābhūtā} aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tāvatiṃsā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Sakko nāma devānam indo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

[page 217]

D. xi. 73] FROM PILLAR TO POST. 217

71. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sakko devānam indo ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sakko devānam indo taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Yāmā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

72. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Yāmā devā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Yāme deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyodhātūti?"

"Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Yāmā devā taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Suyāmo nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ {paṭhavī}dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

73. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Suyāmo devaputto ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Suyāmaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Suyāmo deva-putto taṃ bhikkhumaṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu

[page 218]

218 KEVADDHA SUTTA. [D. xi. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Tūsitā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

---

---

74. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Tusitā devā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Tusite deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyodhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Tusitā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocum: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Santusito nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

75. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Santusito deva-putto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Santusitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Santusito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Nimmānaratī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumuṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

76. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Nimmānaratī devā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nimmānaratī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

[page 219]

D. xi. 79] VASAVATTI. 219

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Nimmānaratī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad [avocum]: Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho Sunimmito nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavīdhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

77. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Sunimmito deva-putto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Sunimmitaṃ deva-puttaṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Sunimmito deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūta aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Paranimmita-Vasavattī nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyumuṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

78. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena ParanimmitaVasavattī devā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Paranimmita-Vasavattī deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Paranimmita-Vasavattī devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocum: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāma yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Vasavattī nāma deva-putto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

79. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Vasavattī deva-putto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Vasavattim deva-puttaṃ etad avoca:

[page 220]

220 KEVADDHA SUTTA. [D. xi. 79]

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Vasavattī deva-putto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyūṃ yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

80. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu tathā-rūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji yathā samāhite citte Brahma-yāniyo maggo pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena Brahma-kāyikā devā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brahma-kāyike deve etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha Brahma-kāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avocuṃ: "Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Atthi kho bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso {vasavattī} issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtā-bhavyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītaro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti."

"'Kahaṃ pan'; āvuso etarahi so Mahā-brahmā ti?"

"Mayam pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā {yahim} vā Brahmā. Api ca bhikkhu yathā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu {bhavissati}. {Brahmuno} etaṃ pubbe nimittam pātubhāvāya yad idaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati."

81. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā na cirass'; eva pātur ahoṣi.

[page 221]

D. xi. 83] MAHĀ-BRAHMĀ. 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu yena so Mahā-brahmā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Brah{mānaṃ} etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Evaṃ vutte Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:--

"'Aham asmi bhikkhu Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

82. 'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Brah{mānaṃ} etad avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvaṃ 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?'; Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Dutiyam pi kho Kevaddha so Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Aham asmi bhikkhu Brahmā Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti."

83. 'Tatiyam pi kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu taṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ etad avoca: "Na kho ahan taṃ āvuso evaṃ pucchāmi: 'Tvaṃ 'si Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ ti?' Evañ ca kho ahan taṃ āvuso pucchāmi: "Kattha nu kho āvuso ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdaṃ paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātūti?"

'Atha kho so Kevaddha Mahā-brahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apānetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:

[page 222]

---

---

222 KEVADDHA SUTTA. [D. xi. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Idha bhikkhu Brahma-kāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti: 'N'; atthi kiñci Brahmuno {aditt̥ham}, n'; atthi kiñci {Brahmuno} aviditam, n'; atthi kiñci Brahmuno asacchikatan ti.'; Tasmā ahaṃ tesam sammukhā na vyākāsim.

Aham pi kho bhikkhu na jānāmi yatth'; ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu . . . pe . . . vāyo-dhātu. Tasmāt iha bhikkhu tumh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tumh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā bahiddhā pariyetthiṃ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ eva Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā imaṃ pañhaṃ puccha, yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti."

84. 'Atha kho so Kevaddha bhikkhu seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Kevaddha bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kevaddha so bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca: "Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyodhātūti?"

85. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Kevaddha taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhu sāmuddikā vāñijā tīradassim sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti.

Te atīra-dakkhiṇiyā nāvāya tīra-dassim sakuṇaṃ muñcanti.

So gacchat'; eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, taṃ eva nāvaṃ pacchāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ bhikkhu yāva yato yāva Brahma-lokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā,

[page 223]

D. xi. 85] THE RIDDLE SOLVED. 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha maṃ yeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso bhikkhu pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo: 'Kattha nu kho bhante ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathīdam paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti?'; Evañ ca kho eso bhikkhu pañho pucchitabbo:

Kattha āpo ca paṭhavī tejo vāyo na gādhati?

Kattha dīghañ ca rassañ ca {aṇuṃ} thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ?

Kattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhātī?

Tatra veyyākaraṇaṃ bhavati:

{Viññāṇaṃ} anidassanaṃ anantaṃ {sabbato-pahaṃ}.

Ettha āpo ca paṭhavī tejo vāyo na gādhati,

Ettha dīghañ ca rassañ ca {aṇuṃ} thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ,

Ettha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesam uparujjhati,

Viññāṇassa nirodhena etth'; etaṃ uparujjhātī."

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Kevaddho gahapatiputto bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

KEVADDHA-SUTTANTAM.

[page 224]

224

[xii. Lohicca Sutta.]

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-sattehi yena Sālavatikā tad avasari.

---



---

Tena kho pana samayena Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakatthodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: 'Idha samaṇo vā {brāhmaṇo} vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navāṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti.'

3. Assosi kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulo pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi Sālavatikaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā araṃham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadeva-manussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti.

[page 225]

D. xii. 6] LOHICCA VISITS GOTAMA. 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So dhammaṃ deseti ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣāna-{kalyāṇaṃ} sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathā-rūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti."

4. Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike, yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-ṭṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā: "Lohicco bho Gotama {brāhmaṇo} bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchatīti"; evañ ca vadehi: "Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti."

5. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-ṭṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: "Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti."

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

6. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:--

'Avocumha bho mayaṃ bhante tava vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ: "Lohicco bhante brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ {lahu-ṭṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati,

[page 226]

226 LOHICCA SUTTA. [D. xii. 6]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evañ ca vadeti: "Adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti." Adhivatthañ ca pana tena bhagavatā ti.'

7. Atha kho Lohicco Brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā, Bhesikaṃ nahāpitaṃ āmantesi:

---



---

'Ehi tvaṃ samma Bhesike yena samaṇo Gotamo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā samaṇassa Gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi: "Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattachan ti."

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Bhesiko nahāpito Lohiccassa {brāhmaṇassa} paṭissutvā, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi: 'Kālo bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattachan ti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sālavatikā ten'; upasaṃkama.

8. Tena kho pana samayena Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti. Atha kho Bhesiko nahāpito Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?" Sādhū bhante Bhagavā Lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmā pāpakā {diṭṭhigatā} vivecetūti.'

'{App} eva nāma siyā Bhesike, {app} eva nāma siyā Bhesike ti.'

9. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten'; {upasaṃkama}, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

[page 227]

D. xii. 10] LOHICCA AND HIS TENANTRY. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ {paññitena khādaniyena} bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onīta-patta-pāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Lohiccaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira te Lohicca evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi. Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati?"'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

10. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu tvaṃ Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasi ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya: "Lohicca brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Sālavatikāya samudaya-sañjāti Lohicca va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye taṃ upajivanti tesam antarāya-karo vā hoti, no vā ti?'

'Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.'

'Antarāya-karo samāno Lohicca hitānukampī vā tesam hoti, ahitānukampī vā? ti.'

'Ahitānukampi bho Gotama.'

'Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?'

'Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti?'

'Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.'

[page 228]

228 LOHICCA SUTTA. [D. xii. 10

'Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.'

---

---

11. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Lohicca? Nanu rājā PasenadiKosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasatī?'  
'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Yo nu kho Lohicca evaṃ vadeyya: "Rājā PasenadiKosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Kāsi-Kosale samudayasañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ PasenadiKosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c'; eva aññe ca, tesamā antarāyakaro vā hoti, no vā ti?'

'Antarāya-karo bho Gotama.'

'Antarāya-karo samāno, hitānukampī vā tesamā hoti, ahitānukampī vā ti?'

'Ahitānukampī bho Gotama.'

'Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattakaṃ vā ti?'

'Sapattakaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite, micchā-diṭṭhī vā hoti, sammā-diṭṭhī vā ti?'

'Micchā-diṭṭhī bho Gotama.'

'Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

12. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Lohicco brāhmaṇo Sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati, yā Salavatikāya samudayasañjāti Lohicco va taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesamā antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti.'

13. 'Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā, aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi.

[page 229]

D. xii. 15] DUTY OF SPREADING THE TRUTH. 229

Kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatī?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kulaputtā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti -- sotāpattiphalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃ pi sacchikaronti -- ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesamā antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

14. 'Iti kira Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Rājā PasenadiKosalo Kāsi-Kosalaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā Kāsi-Kosale samudaya-sañjāti rājā va taṃ Pasenadi-Kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyāti," evaṃ-vādī so ye rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ upajīvanti, tumhe c'; eva aññe ca, tesamā antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti.

15. 'Evaṃ eva kho Lohicca yo evaṃ vadeyya: "Idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissati? Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatī?" evaṃ-vādī so ye te kula-puttā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ Dhamma-Vinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchanti -- sotāpatti-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, anāgāmi-phalaṃ pi sacchikaronti, arahattaṃ pi sacchikaronti -- ye keci 'me dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesamā antarāya-karo hoti, antarāya-karo samāno ahitānukampī hoti,

---

---

[page 230]

230 LOHICCA SUTTA. [D. xii. 15]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchā-diṭṭhī hoti. Micchā-diṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Lohicca dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi, nirayaṃ vā tiracchāna-yoniṃ vā.

16. 'Tayo kho 'me Lohicca satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan'; evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha Lohicca ekacco satthā yass'; atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass'; atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmaññattho nānuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: 'Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.'; Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti.

Seyyathā pi nāma ossakkantiyā vā ussukkeyya, parammukhiṃ vā āliṅgeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ Lohicca paṭhamo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh'; ekacco satthā yass'; atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti,

[page 231]

D. xii. 18] THE THREE BLAMEWORTHY TEACHERS. 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass'; atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmaññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: 'Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.'; Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ kho Lohicca dutiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca idh'; ekacco satthā yass'; atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti svāssa sāmaññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti: "Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti." Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. So evaṃ assa codetabbo: "Āyasmā kho yass'; atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so te sāmaññattho anuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: 'Idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyāti.'"; Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Seyyathā pi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ pāpakaṃ lobha-dhammaṃ vadāmi, kiṃ hi paro parassa karissatīti?"

'Ayaṃ kho Lohicca tatiyo satthā yo loke codanāraho, yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

---

---

[page 232]

232 LOHICCA SUTTA. [D. xii. 18

'Ime kho Lohicca tayo satthāro ye loke codanārahā, yo ca pan'; evarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā ti.'

19. Evaṃ vutte Lohicco Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Atthi pana bho Gotama koci satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?'

'Atthi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti.'

'Katamo pana so bho Gotama satthā yo loke na codanāraho ti?'

'Idha Lohicca Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro {purisa}-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā . . . yathā Sāmañña-phale evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ.

54. 'Tass'; ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhuṇo cittaṃ samādhiyati. So vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena {apphutaṃ} hoti.

55. 'Seyyathā pi Lohicca dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā {kaṃsa-thāle} nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniya-piṇḍi snehānugatā sneha-paretā santara-bāhirā phuṭā sinehena na ca paggharaṇī -- evaṃ eva kho Lohicca bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pīti-sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,

[page 233]

D. xii. 76] THE BLAEMLESS TEACHER. 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

56. 'Puna ca paraṃ Lohicca bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ {vūpasamā} ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

62. 'So evaṃ {samāhite} citte parisuddhe pariyodāte {anaṅgaṇe} vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ānejjappatte ñāṇa-dassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam pi kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho. Yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā.

. . . Pe . . .

76. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte {anaṅgaṇe} vigatūpakkilese mudu-bhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayā-ñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So "Idam dukkhan" ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajā{nāti} . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

'Yasmiṃ kho Lohicca satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ vivesaṃ adhigacchati, ayam kho Lohicca satthā yo loke na codanāraho.

[page 234]

234 LOHICCA SUTTA. [D. xii. 77

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo ca pan'; evarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ti.'

78. Evaṃ vutte Lohicca Brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

'Seyyathā pi bho Gotama puriso purisaṃ naraka-papātaṃ papatantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyya, evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena naraka-papātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "{cakkhumanto} rūpāni dakkhintīti," evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañ ca {bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ} ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ajjatagge {pāṇupetaṃ} saraṇaṃ gatan ti.'

LOHICCA-SUTTANTAṃ.

[page 235]

235

[xiii. Tevijja Sutta.]

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Manasākaṭaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇa-gāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane.
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā {Manasākaṭe} paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukko brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo, TodeyyaBrāhmaṇo, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā.
3. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi.
4. Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evaṃ āha: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahmasahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti.'
5. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha: 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahmasahavyatāya,

[page 236]

236 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 5]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkenāti.'

6. {N'eva} kho asakkhi Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

7. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi:

'Ayam kho Bhāradvāja Samaṇo Gotamo Sakya-putto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Manasākaṭe viharati uttarena Manasākaṭassa Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre amba-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggato: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti." Āyāma bho Bhāradvāja yena Samaṇo Gotamo ten'; {upasaṃkāmissāma}, upasaṃkamtivā etam atthaṃ Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no Samaṇo Gotamo vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

---

---

8. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. Upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

'Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ jaṅghā-vihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi.

Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkenāti." Ettha bho Gotama atth'; eva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo ti.'

[page 237]

D. xiii. 11] BRAHMAN VIEWS. 237

9. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātina ti." Bhāradvājo māṇavo evaṃ āha: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya, svāyaṃ akkhāto Brāhmaṇena Tārukkenāti." Atha kismiṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ {nānā-vādo} ti?'

10. 'Maggāmagge bho Gotama. Kiñcāpi bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī -- Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, {Brāhmacariyā} brāhmaṇā -- atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāya?

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni ce pi nānā-maggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāma-samosaraṇāni bhavanti, evaṃ eva kho bho Gotama kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānā-magge paññāpentī -Addhariyā brāhmaṇā, Tittiriya brāhmaṇā, Chandokā brāhmaṇā, Chandāvā brāhmaṇā, Brahmācariyā brāhmaṇā -- atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikāni niyyanti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti?'

11. "'Niyantīti" Vāseṭṭha vadesi?'

"'Niyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"'Niyantīti" Vāseṭṭha vadesi?'

"'Niyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

"'Niyantīti" Vāseṭṭha vadesi.'

"'Niyantīti" bho Gotama vadāmi.'

[page 238]

238 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 12

12. 'Kim pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci {tevijjānaṃ} brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kiṃ pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Kim pana Vāseṭṭha? atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariya-mahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

13. 'Kim pana, Vāseṭṭha? ye pi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti -- seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako, Vāmako, Vāmadevo,

---

Vessāmitto, Yamataggi, Aṅgirasō, Bhāradvājo, Vāseṭṭho, Kassapo, Bhagu -- te pi evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥiṃ vā Brahmā ti?"

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

14. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha n'; atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n'; atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n'; atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariya-pācariyo pi yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, n'; atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyamahāyugā yena Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho.

[page 239]

D. xiii. 15] THE RISHIS. 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācītaṃ anuvācenti -- seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu -- te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥiṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma yaṃ na passāma tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema, ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyānīko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti."

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātī'?

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjātī.'

15. 'Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ {na} passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo ayam añjasāyano niyyānīko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti," n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇi paramparā saṃsattā purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati -- evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha andha-veṇūpamaṃ yeva tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

[page 240]

240 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesam idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakam yeva sampajjati, rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

16. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantī'?

'Evaṃ bho Gotama. Passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candimasuriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattantī.'

17. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Yam passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato candima-suriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti -- pahonti candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyānīko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti"?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

18. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima-suriye, añño vā pi bahujano, yato ca candimasuriyā uggacchanti yattha ca ogacchanti āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti -- tesam pi {na ppahonti} candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetum: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano

---

---

niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa candima-suriyānaṃ saḥavyatāyāti." Kim pana na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho,

[page 241]

D. xiii. 19] FOLLISH TALK OF THE BRAHMANS. 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariyamahāyugehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ manta-padaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti -- seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu -- te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥiṃ va Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: "Ayaṃ eva ujumaggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.""; Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha?

Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?'

'Addhā bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.'

'Sādhu Vāsetṭha. Te vata Vāsetṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti yaṃ na passanti tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: "Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti," n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

19. 'Seyyathā pi Vāsetṭha puriso evaṃ vadeyya: "Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapada-kalyāṇī taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭi." Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ Khattiyī vā Brāhmaṇī vā Vessī vā Suddī vā?"; Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya.

Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapada-kalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā ti vā,

[page 242]

242 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dīghā vā rassā vā kālī vā sāmā vā {maṅgura-cchavī} vā ti, amukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya.

Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha?

Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.'

20. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi Brahmā {sakkhi-} diṭṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti -- seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu -- te pi na evam āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaḥiṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu -- "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema: 'Ayaṃ eva uju-maggo, ayaṃ añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-saḥavyatāyāti.'"; Taṃ kim maññasi Vāsetṭha?

---



---

Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti:

[page 243]

D. xiii. 22] THE LADDER. 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

21. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha puriso cātummahāpathe nisseṇiṃ kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa, yassa pāsādassa {ārohaṇāya} nisseṇiṃ karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pacchimāya disāya, uttarāya disāya, ucco vā nīco vā majjho vā ti?" Iti puṭṭho no ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: "Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosīti?" Iti puṭṭho āmo ti vadeyya.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī.'

22. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariya-pācariyehi Brahmā sakkhi-diṭṭho, na pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamācariya-mahāyugehi brāhmaṇehi Brahmā sakkhiditṭho. Ye pi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo, mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti, bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti -- seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu -- te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Mayam etaṃ jānāma mayam etaṃ passāma yattha vā Brahmā yena vā Brahmā yaṃ vā Brahmā ti." Te vata tevijjā brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desema:

[page 244]

244 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii.22

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti.'; Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī?'

'Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjattī.'

23. 'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessanti: "Ayam eva uju-maggo, ayam añjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa Brahma-sahavyatāyāti," n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

24. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravatī naḍī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāraṇa taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre ṭhito pārīmaṃ tīraṃ avheyya: "Ehi pārā pārāṃ, ehi pārā pārāṇa ti." Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha?

Api nu tassa purisassa avhāyana-hetu vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā Aciravatiyā nadiyā pārīmaṇa tīraṃ orīmaṇa tīraṃ āgaccheyyāti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

25. 'Evaṃ eva kho Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrahmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Indam avhayāma, Somam avhayāma, Varuṇam avhayāma, Isānam avhayāma, Pajāpatim avhayāma, Brahmaṃ avhayāma, Mahiddhim

---

avhayāma, Yamam avhayāmāti." Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā,

[page 245]

D. xiii. 28] BOUND ON THE BANK. 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, avhāyana-hetu vā āyācana-hetu vā patthana-hetu vā abhinandana-hetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā {Brahmānaṃ} saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti -n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

26. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāran taritu-kāmo. So orima-tīre daḥhāya anduyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gāḥha-bandhanaṃ baddho. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pāriman tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

27. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha pañca'; ime kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā potṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇā ariyassa vinaye andūti pi vuccanti, bandhanan ti pi vuccanti. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca kāma-guṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjanti.

28. 'Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇa-karaṇā te dhammā pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā,

[page 246]

246 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii.28

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañca kāma-guṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjantā kāmaanubandhana-baddhā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā {Brahmānaṃ} saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti -- n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

29. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha ayam Aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā atha puriso āgaccheyya pārattthiko [pāra-gavesī] pāra-gāmī pāriman taritu-kāmo.

So orime tīre sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nipajjeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Api nu so puriso Aciravatiyā nadiyā orima-tīrā pārimaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyāti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

30. 'Evam eva kho Vāseṭṭha pañca'; ime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyanahā ti pi vuccanti. Katame pañca?

Kāmacchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchā{nīvaraṇaṃ}. Ime kho Vāseṭṭha pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, nīvaraṇā ti pi vuccanti, onahā ti pi vuccanti, pariyanahā ti pi vuccanti. Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha pañca nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvaṭā nivutā ophutā pariyanaddhā. Te vata Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā {brāhmaṇa}-karaṇā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakaraṇā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā, pañca nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā nivutā ophutā pariyanaddhā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Brahmanāṃ saḥavyūpagā bhavissantīti

[page 247]

D. xiii. 34] CHARACTER OF BRAHMĀ. 247

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

31. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Kiñci te sutamaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ? Sapaṛiggaha vā Brahmā apariggaha vā ti?'

'Apariggaha bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

32. Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Sapaṛiggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā ti?'

'Sapaṛiggahā bho Gotama.'

'Savera-cittā vā avera-cittā vā ti?'

'Savera-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā vā avyāpajjha-cittā vā ti?'

'Savyāpajjha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-cittā vā ti?'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Avasavattī bho Gotama.'

33. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā {brahmaṇā}, apariggaha Brahmā. Api nu kho sapaṛiggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena Brāhmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

34. 'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apariggahassa Brahmuno saṃvayūpagā bhavissantīti

[page 248]

248 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 34

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjattī.

35. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha savera-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . saṃkiliṭṭha-cittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho avasavattīnaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattīnaṃ Brahmuno saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama.'

36. 'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. Te vata Vāseṭṭha avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno saṃvayūpagā bhavissantīti -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Idha kho pana Vāseṭṭha tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā saṃsīdanti saṃsīditvā visādaṃ va pāpuṇanti {sukha}taraṃ maññe pataranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-triṇaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vipinaṃ ti pi vuccati, tevijjā-vyasanānaṃ ti pi vuccatīti.'

37. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sutamaṃ m'; etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ jānātīti."

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama āsanne ito Manasākaṭaṃ, na yito dūre Manasākaṭaṃ ti.'

---

---

'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Idh'; assa puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho. Tam enaṃ Manasākaṭato tāvad eva avassaṭaṃ Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ.

[page 249]

D. xiii. 40] THE BUDDHA'S KNOWLEDGE. 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Siyā nu kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bho Gotama puriso Manasākaṭe jāto vaddho, tassa sabbān'; eva Manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānīti.'

38. 'Siyā kho Vāseṭṭha tassa purisassa Manasākaṭe jāta-vaddhassa Manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā, no tveva Tathāgatassa Brahma-loke vā Brahmaloaka-gāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā. Brahmānaṃ p'; ahaṃ Vāseṭṭha pajānāmi Brahma-lokaṃ ca Brahmaloakagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca Brahma-lokaṃ uppanno taṃ ca pajānāmi.

39. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Sutaṃ m'; etaṃ bho Gotama: "Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetīti." Sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ desetu, ullumpatu bhavaṃ Gotamo {Brāhmaṇiṃ} pajan ti.'

'Tena hi Vāseṭṭha suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

40. 'Idha Vāseṭṭha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.

[page 250]

250 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 40

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ {sadeva-manussaṃ} sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti.

So dhammaṃ desetī ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāne kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

41. 'Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti {gahapati} vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhāti. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: "Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho," abbhokāso pabbajjā. Na sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekanta- {paripunṇaṃ} ekanta-parisuddhaṃ sañkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti." So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kasāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

42. 'So evaṃ pabbajito samāno Pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu kāyakamma- {vacī-kammaṇa} samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājivo sīla-sampanno indriyesu gutta-dvāro sati-sampajaññena samannāgato santuṭṭho.

43. 'Kathaṃ ca Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu sīla-sampanno hoti?

'Idha Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati . . . pe . . .

76. 'So mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati,

[page 251]

---

---

D. xiii. 80] THE TRUMPETER. 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ.

Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena {averena} avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

77. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren'; eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati.

Ayaṃ pi kho Vāseṭṭha {Brahmānaṃ} sahavyatāya maggo.

78. 'Puna ca paraṃ Vāseṭṭha bhikkhu karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ.

Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

79. 'Seyyathā pi Vāseṭṭha balavā saṅkha-dhamo appakasiren'; eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Vāseṭṭha upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇa-kataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati.

Ayaṃ pi kho Vāseṭṭha Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggo.

80. 'Taṃ kim maññasi Vāseṭṭha? Evaṃ-vihārī bhikkhu sapaṛiggaho vā apariggaho vā ti?'

'Apariggaho bho Gotama.'

'Savera-citto vā avera-citto vā ti?'

'Avera-citto bho Gotama.'

'Savyāpajjha-citto vā avyāpajjha-citto vā ti?'

'Avyāpajjha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Saṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto vā ti?'

'Asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bho Gotama.'

'Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā ti?'

'Vasavattī bho Gotama.'

[page 252]

252 TEVIJJA SUTTA. [D. xiii. 81

81. 'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho Brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. So vata Vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apariggahassa {Brahmuno} sahavyūpago bhavissatīti -- ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.

'Iti kira Vāseṭṭha avera-citto bhikkhu, avera-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . avyāpajjha-citto bhikkhu, avyāpajjha-citto Brahmā . . . pe . . . asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭha-citto Brahmā; vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī Brahmā. Api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā Brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametīti?'

'Evaṃ bho Gotama.'

'Sādhu Vāseṭṭha. So vata Vāseṭṭha vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā vasavattissa Brahmuno sahavyūpago {bhavissatīti} -- ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati.'

82. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti -- evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate'; ti.

---

---

TEVIJJA-SUTTANTAM.  
SĪLAKKHANDHA-VAGGO.

[page 253]

D. xiii. 82] TEVIJJA SUTTA. 253

Brahma-Sāmañña-Ambaṭṭha-Soṇa-Kuṭa-Mahā-Jālā  
Sīha-Poṭṭha-Subha-Kevaddha-Lohicca-Tevijja-terasā-ti.

---

## DĪGHA-NIKĀYA VOL. II

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATA SAMMĀ SAMBUDDHASSA

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahāpadāna-Suttanta.]

1.1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme Karerikuṭīkāyaṃ. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: 'Iti pubbe-nivāso iti {pubbe-}nivāso ti.'

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy'; āsanā yena Karerimaṇḍala-mālo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vipakatā ti?'

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi:

[page 002]

2 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Iti pubbe-nivāso iti {pubbe-}nivāso ti."

Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vipakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

3. 'Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ sotun ti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etasa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhave eka-tiṃso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe ahaṃ etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno.

5. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi.

Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi,

[page 003]

D. xiv. 1. 7] THE SEVEN BUDDHAS. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ {sammā-}sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo

---

---

bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahoṣi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyō jātiyā ahoṣiṃ, khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahoṣi. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Gotamo gottena.

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asītiṃ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sattati vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa saṭṭhi vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa cattārīsaṃ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tiṃsa vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi.

[page 004]

4 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatiṃ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyupamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ, yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarīkassa mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sakhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ.

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Saṅjīvaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ.

[page 005]

D. xiv. 1. 10.] THE SEVEN BUDDHAS. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-<sup>{bhikkhu-sata}</sup>sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi <sup>{bhikkhu-sata}</sup>sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi asīti-bhikkhusahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

---



---

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi bhikkhu-sata-*{sahasam}*. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi asītiṃ bhikkhu-sahasāni.

Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi sattati bhikkhusahasāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi asītiṃ bhikkhu-sahasāni.

Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi *{sattati}* bhikkhu-sahasāni.

Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi saṭṭhi bhikkhu-sahasāni.

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi cattārisaṃ bhikkhu-sahasāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahasāni.

[page 006]

6 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 10.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

'Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi vīsatiṃ bhikkhu-sahasāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

'Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahoṣi aḍḍha-tejasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko *{sāvakānaṃ}* sannipāto ahoṣi sabbesaṃ yeva *{khīṇāsavānaṃ}*.

11. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī.

[page 007]

D. xiv. 1. 12.] THE SEVEN BUDDHAS. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Pabhāvati nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

---

---

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatīto nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Suppatītassa rañño Anopamaṃ nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahoṣi.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rāja ahoṣi.

Khemassa rañño Khemavavatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahoṣi.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Yaññadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rājā ahoṣi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahoṣi.

'Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahoṣi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahoṣi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī nāma rājā ahoṣi.

Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ahoṣi.

'Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahoṣi, Māyā devī mātā janettī, Kapilavatthu nagaraṃ rājā-dhānī ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Imaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

[page 008]

8 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 13.

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi:

'Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati, nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati -- "Evaṃjaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃvimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti." Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass'; eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati "Evaṃjaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃgottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, {evaṃ-vimuttā} te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti"? Udāhu devatā Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati,

[page 009]

D. xiv. 1. 14.] THE BUDDHAS'; MEMORY. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃjaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā {evaṃ-gottā} evaṃsīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃvimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti"?'

Ayañ ca h'; idam tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippekātā hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhā-samayaṃ {paṭisallānā} vuṭṭhito yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippekātā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Idha bhante amhākaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi: "Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvātā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-

---

papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabbadukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvakayugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: 'Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃvihāri, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.'" Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass'; eva nu kho esā dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkhavītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: Evaṃjaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi,

[page 010]

10 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 14.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ{gottā}, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃvihāri, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti"?

Udāhu devatā {Tathāgatassa} etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: Evaṃjaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, {evaṃ-nāmā} evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃvihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti"?'

'Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

15. 'Tathāgatass'; ev'; esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhāti suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃjaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃgottā, evaṃ-sīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti." Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃsīlā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃvimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti."

'Iccheyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiiyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ sotun ti?'

[page 011]

D. xiv. 1. 16.] THE BUDDHA VIPASSĪ. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhiiyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyā jātiyā ahoṣi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

---

sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ.

Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti{bhikkhu-sahassāni}. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā {ahesuṃ} sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko.

Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī.

[page 012]

12 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 16.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami.

Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obbāso pātubhavati atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yā ttha pi 'me candima-suriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten'; obhāsenā aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā catuddisaṃ rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mātaṃ Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu micchācārā,

[page 013]

D. xiv. 1. 21.] THE BIRTH OF A BUDDHA. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu purisesu mānaṣaṃ uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitā, anatickamaniyā ca Bodhisatta-mātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannaṃ kāma-guṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ.

---

---

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi {veluriyo} subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno. Tatra 'ssa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā {paccavekkheyya}: "Ayaṃ kho maṇi {veluriyo} subho jātimā {aṭṭhamso} superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr'; idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti." Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhiṇī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindiyaṃ.

[page 014]

14 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 21.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h'; evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das eva māsāni Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h'; evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, ṭhitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā {paṭiggahetvā} mātu purato ṭhapenti: "Attamaṇā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanaṃ Kāsike vatthe nikkhittaṃ, n'; eva maṇi-ratanaṃ Kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ makkheti, na pi Kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ makkheti -tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā -- evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā,

[page 015]

D. xiv. 1. 30.] THE BIRTH OF A BUDHA 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suddho visado. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho satvapada-vītiḥārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi āsabiñ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokkassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam anitimā jāti, n'; atthi {dāni} punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke sammārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakārā-timisā, yattha pi 'me {candima-suriyā} evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamaṇo uḷāro obhāso

---

---

pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tatta sattā upapannā, te pi ten'; obhāseṇa aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpappannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati. Appamaṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm, eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

[page 016]

16 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 30.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesuṃ: "Putto te deva jāto, taṃ devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhave nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumaṃ rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ: "Attamaṇo deva hohi, {mahesakkho} te deva putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato.

Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthiratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-}sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti {sammā-sambuddho} loke vivattacchaddo.

32. "'Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi {samannāgatassa} Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,

[page 017]

D. xiv. 1. 32.] THE THIRTY-TWO MARKS. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapatiratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-}sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti {sammā-}sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yaṃ pāyaṃ deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

"Imassa deva kumārassa {heṭṭhā}-pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni. Yaṃ pi deva imassa kumārassa {heṭṭhā}-pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-pañhī . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

---

---

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kañcana{sannibha-ttaco} . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavī sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati .

[page 018]

18 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 32.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe

. . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala-vattāni dakkhiṇāvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto . . . pe

. . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe

. . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro citantaraṃso . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, {yāvatakv assa} kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, {yāvatakv assa} vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro {samavatta-kkhandho} . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro {rasaggas-aggī} . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro cattālīsa-danto . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro avivara-danto . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭṭho . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka-bhāṇī

. . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro abhinīla-netto . . . pe . . .

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

"Imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

[page 019]

D. xiv. 1. 34.] THE THIRTY-TWO MARKS. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

"Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇṇīsa-sīso. Yam pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇṇīsa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. "Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvāriyappatto satta-ratanasamannāgato. Tass'; imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā {parasenappamaddanā}.

---

---

So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti {sammā-} sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi vattthehi acchādāpetvā sabba-kāmehi santappesi. 34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudaṃ pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti, aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti.

Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa setacchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c’; eva rattiṃ ca: "mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā {bādā} ti." Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ,

[page 020]

20 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 1. 34.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ añken’; eva añkaṃ parihaṛiyati.

35. ‘Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pemaṇīya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavikā nāma sakuṇa-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu- {madhura-ssarā} ca pemaṇīyassarā ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi {vaggu-ssaro} ca madhurassaro ca pemaṇīyassararo ca.

36. ‘Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ pātur ahosi, yena sudaṃ samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c’; eva rattiṃ ca.

37. ‘Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animisanto pekkhati, seyyathā pi devā Tāvatiṃsā. "Animisanto kumāro pekkhatīti" kho bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī" tveva samaññā udapādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe nisinno, Vipassī-kumāraṃ añke nisīdāpetvā atthe anusāsati.

[page 021]

D. xiv. 2. 2.] YOUTH OF VIPASSĪ. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu añke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati ñāyena. "Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe panāyati ñāyenāti" kho bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa bhīyoso mattāya "Vipassī Vipassī" tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi parivārayamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādaṃ orohati.

11 Jāti-khaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2.1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhumiṃ gacchāma {bhūmiṃ} dassanāyāti.

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi: "Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa {dāni} kālaṃ maññasīti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyānabhumiṃ niyyāsi.

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gata-yobbaṇaṃ.

[page 022]

---



---

22 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.

"Kim pan'; eso samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatītā ti.?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c'; amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān'; ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi.

Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "{Dhi-r- atthu} kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti."

3. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamaṃ ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamaṃ ahoṣīti.

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

[page 023]

D. xiv. 2. 5.] THE FOUR OMENS. 23

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṃkaṃ bhoggaṃ danḍa-parāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbaṃ.

Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?'; 'Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti.'; 'Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti?'; 'Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma: na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatīti.'; 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti?'; 'Tvañ ca deva mayañ c'; amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti.'; 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān'; ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.'; 'Evaṃ devāti'; kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ.

So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: 'Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti.'; "

4. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: "Mā h'; eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'; eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī, mā h'; eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

5. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (1) . . .

[page 024]

24 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 6.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ

---

---

āmantesi: "Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c'; amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatīta ti.

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān'; ajja uyyānaahūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi.

Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ.

[page 025]

D. xiv. 2. 10.] THE FOUR OMENS. 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?'; 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.'; 'Kim pan'; eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?'; 'Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.'; 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?'; 'Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c'; amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatīta ti.'; 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān'; ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.'; 'Evaṃ devāti'; kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.'; "

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: "Mā h'; eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ'; kāresi, mā h'; eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī, mā h'; eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

9. . . . pe [1] . . .

10. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?"

[page 026]

26 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 10.]

"Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.

---

---

"Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Kim panāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā {ñāti}-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā {aññe} vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayañ c'; amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān'; ajja uyyānabhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi.

Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti." . 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyānabhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

[page 027]

D. xiv. 2. 12.] THE FOUR OMENS. 27

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-{bhūmiyā} attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānañ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?'; 'Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.'; 'Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.'; 'Evaṃ devāti'; kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Kim panāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?'; 'Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhinti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.'; 'Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto?

Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?'; 'Tvañ ca deva mayañ c'; amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.'; 'Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān'; ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.'; 'Evaṃ devāti'; kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: 'Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.'

12 'Atha dho bhikkhave bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: "Mā h'; eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h'; eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h'; eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanan ti."

[page 028]

28 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 12.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiiyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upatthāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.

Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi:

"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti." ‘Athā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsī.

14. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāyavasaṇaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsam pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kim pan'; eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.

[page 029]

D. xiv. 2. 16.] THE FOUR OMENS. 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesehiti.

‘Evaṃ devāti kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena rathaṃ pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro taṃ pabbajitaṃ etad avoca:

"Tvaṃ pana samma kiṃ kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesan ti?"

"Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kiṃ pana tvaṃ samma pabbajito nāmāti?"

"‘Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhammacariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho tvaṃ samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusalakiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Tena hi samma sārathi rathaṃ ādāya ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh'; eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, rathaṃ ādāya tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsī. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth'; eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti."

---

---

[page 030]

30 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 16.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi: "Na hi nūna so orako dhammavinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?" Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-janakāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassīṃ Bodhisattaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudaṃ bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: "Na kho me taṃ {paṭirūpaṃ} yo 'haṃ ākiṅṅo viharāmi. Yan nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti." 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihāsi. Aññen'; eva tāni caturāsīti-{pabbajita}-sahassāni agamaṃsu, aññena Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsupagatassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi:

"'Kicchaṃ vatāyam loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan'; imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajjānāti jarā-maraṇassa,

[page 031]

D. xiv. 2. 18.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassatī?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jātipaccayā jarā-maraṇan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ {hoti}, kim-paccayā upādānan ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi: "Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo:

[page 032]

32 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 18.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā ti."

---

---

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccatā phasso ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti?"

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpaṃ hoti, viññāṇapaccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā viññāṇaṃ ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ ti."

19. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā, nāparaṃ gacchati. Ettāvata jāyetha vā jiyetha vā miyetha vā cavetha vā uppajjetha vā, yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā,

[page 033]

D. xiv. 2. 20.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

"Samudayo samudayo" ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhumaṃ udapādi, nānaṃ udapādi, paññaṃ udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Jāriyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādānanirodhā bhava-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhānirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo:

[page 034]

34 MAHAPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 2. 20.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, {vedanā-} nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti."

---

---

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatananirodhā phassa-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa {Bodhisattissa} yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti."

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti?" Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: "Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho {ti}"

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: "Adhigato kho myāyaṃ vipassanā-maggo bodhāya,

[page 035]

D. xiv. 3. 1.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

"Nirodho nirodho ti" kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhumaṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’; upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī vihāsi: "Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; Iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti."

‘Tassa pañcas’; upādāna- {kkhandhesu} udaya-vyayānupassino viharato na cirass’; eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.

3.1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseṣyaṃ ti."

8 "Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi:

[page 036]

36 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 1.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idamaṃ {thānaṃ} yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idamaṃ pi kho thānaṃ duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-

---

---

saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mama'; assa kilamatho, sā mama'; assa vihesā ti."

2. 'Api 'ssu bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā:

"Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandhena āvaṭā ti."

'Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭisañcikkhato {apposukkatāya} cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave aññatarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya etad ahoṣi:

[page 037]

D. xiv. 3. 4.] VIPASSĪ AND MAHĀ-BRAHMĀ. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa apposukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā, yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti."

4. 'Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Mahā-brahmānaṃ etad avoca:

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahoṣi: 'Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.'; Tassa mayhaṃ Brahme etad ahoṣi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho {pana} pajāya ālaya-ratāya {ālaya-}sammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā {paṭiccasamuppādo}. Idam pi kho ṭhānam duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo tahakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mama'; assa kilamatho, sā mama'; assa vihesā ti.'; Api 'ssu maṃ Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā:

[page 038]

38 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 4.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ  
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.  
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ  
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti {tamokkhandhena} āvaṭā ti.'

"Iti ha me Brahme paṭisañcikkhato apposukkatāya cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyāti."

5. 'Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . . pe . . .

6. 'Tatīyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipassim Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

---



---

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.'

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruññatam {paṭicca} buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento, satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye {app ekacce} paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. {Seyyatha pi} nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā {app ekaccāni} uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto-nimugga-posīni, {app ekaccāni} uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni samodakaṃ ṭhitāni, {app ekaccāni} uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake {saṃvaḍḍhāni} udakā accuggamma ṭhanti anupalittāni udakena, --

[page 039]

D. xiv. 3. 7.] VIPASSĪ AND MAHĀ-BRAHMĀ. 39

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye {app ekacce} paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato {sammā}-sambuddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

"Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,  
Tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha pāsādam āruya samanta-cakkhu,  
Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ apeta-soko avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtaṃ,  
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anaṇa vicara loke.

Desetu bhagavā dhammaṃ, aññātāro bhavissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho taṃ Mahā-brahmānaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi.

"Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā  
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddhaṃ  
Vihimsa-saññī paguṇam n'; abhāsiṃ  
Dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu Brahme ti."

'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā "Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhamma-desanāyāti" Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

[page 040]

40 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā medhāvino dīgha-rattaṃ apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāhaṃ Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, te imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam eva ājānissantīti."

---

---

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye {pātur ahosi}.

9. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ āmantesi:

"Ehi tvam samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṇ ca rāja-puttaṃ Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi: ‘Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.’; "

"Evaṃ bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṇ ca rājaputtaṃ. Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttaṃ etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anupatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,

[page 041]

D. xiv. 3. 12.] VIPASSĪ PREACHES THE DHAMMA. 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yena Khemo migadāyo tena pāyaṃsu, yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten’; upasaṃkamaṃsu.

Upasaṃkamtivā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

11. ‘Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ {sāmukkaṃsikā} dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohitaputtassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya -- dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhamman ti."

12. ‘Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃkathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avocum:

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti’; evam eva Bhagavatā anekka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma,

[page 042]

42 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 12.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammaṃ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, {alatthum} upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesī.

---

---

Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejjyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'; eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu.

14. 'Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rājadhāniṃ anupatto Khemo miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti." Sutvāna tesaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Na hi nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohitaputto kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rājaputto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ {ohāretvā} kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?"

'Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo {caturāsīti}pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten'; upakamiṃsu,

[page 043]

D. xiv. 3. 17.] VIPASSĪ PREACHES THE DHAMMA. 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃkamtivā Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu.

15. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmuk{kamsikā} dhamma-desanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭiṅgaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsīti-pāṇasahassānaṃ tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃkathā vesāraja-ppattā अपरा-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avocuṃ:

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā {ukkujjeyya}, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'; evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthuṃ kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇasahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike {pabbajjaṃ}, alatthuṃ upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejjesī saṃpahaṃsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesī.

[page 044]

44 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 17.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejjyamānānaṃ sampahaṅsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'; eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu.

---

---

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhānī yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Vipassīṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

19. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇacitte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhamma-desanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsītiṃ pabbajitasahassānaṃ tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhuṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃkathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassīṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

[page 045]

D. xiv. 3. 22.] THE FIRST MISSION. 45

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā {ukkujjeyya}, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti," evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

21. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ.

Te Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesaṃ Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'; eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni {vimuccimsu}.

22. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa {rahogatassa} paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi:

"Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ: 'Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha.

[page 046]

46 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 22.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamtibbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.'; "

---

---

23. 'Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho bhikkhave Mahābrahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā arahamā sammā-sambuddho ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca:

"Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: 'Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa {aññātāro}. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā {padakkhiṇaṃ} katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

[page 047]

D. xiv. 3. 25.] THE FIRST MISSION. 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahamā sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye {paṭisallānā} vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi:

"Idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave {rahogatassa} {paṭisallīnassa} evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: 'Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhu anujāneyyaṃ: "Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

25. "'Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivittakam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenaṃ ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā {rāja}-dhāniyā paṭivasati {aṭṭha-}saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: "Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

[page 048]

48 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 25.]

---

---

Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.'; Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Iduṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā {padakkhiṇaṃ} katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

26. "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṅjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhikkhave channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen'; eva janapada-cārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantaṃ kho mārisā ekaṃ vassaṃ, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantani kho mārisā tīṇi vassāni, tīṇi dāni vassāni sesāni.

[page 049]

D. xiv. 3. 28.] VIPASSĪ'S TEACHING. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tīṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rājadhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvīnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesuṃ: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni, samayo dāni Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ {upasaṃkamuṃ} pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken'; eva iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen'; eva Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamiṃsu pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

28. 'Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati:

"Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,

Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

"Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,

Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

"Anupavādo anupaghāto pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

[page 050]

50 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 28.]

---

---

Mattaññutā ca bhattachasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanaṃ,  
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ" ti.

29. 'Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi: "Na kho so sattāvāso sulabha-rūpo yo mayā anāvuttha-pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten'; {upasaṃkameyyaṃ} ti."

'Atha kho ahaṃ {bhikkhave} seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhagavane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu devesu pātur {ahosiṃ}. Tasmim bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum:

"Ito so mārisa eka-navute kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-{sambuddho} Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi.

Vipassī mārisa bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakaṇaṃ sannipātā ahesum,

[page 051]

D. xiv. 3. 30.] VIPASSĪ AND GOTAMA. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi atthasaṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ, eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakaṇaṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ.

Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatthāko ahosi aggupatthāko. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārisa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idh'; uppanā ti."

30. 'Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe . . .'; nekāni devatā-satāni yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum:

"Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. Bhagavā mārisa Khattiyo jātiyā Khattiya-kule uppanno.

Bhagavā mārisa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārisa appakaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,

[page 052]

52 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 30.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo ciram jivati so vassa-sataṃ appam vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā sāvaka-yugaṃ aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayaṃ eko sāvakaṇaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Bhagavato mārisa

---

---

Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā devī mātā janettī, Kapilavatthu-nagaraṃ rājadhānī. Bhagavato mārisa evaṃ abhinikkhamaṇaṃ ahoṣi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ.

Te mayaṃ mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmacchandaṃ virājetvā idh'; uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena Atappā devā ten'; {upasaṃkamaṃ}. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassā devā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassī devā ten' {upasaṃkamaṃ.} Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Akaniṭṭhā devā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ.

Tasmiṃ bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni devatāsahassāni yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

[page 053]

D. xiv. 3. 33.] THE CONDITIONS OF A BUDDHA. 53

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ:

"Ito so mārisa eka-navute kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ {sammā-}sambuddho loke udapādi . . . pe

32. 'Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe . . . nekāni devatā satāni yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad {avocaṃ};

"Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno. pe.

33. 'Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; ev'; esā dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-{dhātuyā} suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume {pariyādinna}-vaṭṭe sabba-dukka-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati,

[page 054]

54 MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xiv. 3. 33.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āyuppamaṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: "{Evaṃjaccā} te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃgottā evaṃ-sīlā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti."

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ SAMATTAṃ.

[page 055]

55

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. Evam me suttaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīravabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.'

'Mā h'; evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h'; evaṃ Ānanda avaca.

---



---

Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīravabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulāguṇṭhika-jātā muñja-babbaja-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. "Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā jāṭīti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ.

[page 056]

56 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kim paccayā jāṭīti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Bhava-ppaccayā jāṭīti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi {idappaccayā} bhavo ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā bhavo ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā upādānaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā upādānaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā upādānaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā vedanā ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kim paccayā phasso ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

"Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇaṃ ti?" iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda "Atthīti"; ssa vacanīyaṃ. "Kim paccayā viññāṇaṃ ti?" iti ce vadeyya, "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ ti" icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3. 'Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā sokaparideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti.

[page 057]

D. xv. 6.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. "Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ. Jāti va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppadānaṃ vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīmsapānaṃ vā sirīmsapattāya, tesam tesam va hi Ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. "Bhava-paccayā {jāṭīti}" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici,

---

seyyathīdaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā, sabbasso bhava asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. "'Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici,

[page 058]

58 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 6.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathīdaṃ kāmūpādānaṃ vā diṭṭhūpādānaṃ vā sīlabbatūpādānaṃ vā attavādūpādānaṃ vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānaṃ.

7. "'Taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandhataṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. "'Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ {sabbathā} sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sotasaṃphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā manosamphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. 'Iti kho Ānanda vedanaṃ paṭicca taṇhā, taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho,

[page 059]

D. xv. 12.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. "'{Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ} daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādānakalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

---

---

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalahaviggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. "'Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. "'Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

[page 060]

60 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 12.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggaha asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyaṃ paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. "'Ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānaṃ.

14. "'Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ.

Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānaṃ paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chandarāgo.

15. "'Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo.

Vinicchayo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti?'

[page 061]

D. xv. i8.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 61

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

---

---

16. "'Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. "'Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanānirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. "'Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

'Iti kho Ānanda ime dve dhammā dvayena vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā bhavanti.

[page 062]

62 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 19.

19. "'Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso manosamphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. "'Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacanasamphasso paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, {tesu} ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭighasamphasso vā paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Yehi Ānandā ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu liṅgesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. "'Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ,

---

[page 063]

D. xv. 22.] ORIGIN THROUGH DEPENDENCE. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismiṃ samucchissathāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda mātu kucchiṃ okkamitvā vakkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda daharass'; eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissathāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇaṃ.

22. "'Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p'; etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ. Viññāṇaṃ va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patiṭṭhaṃ nālabhissatha, api nu kho āyati jāti-jarā-maraṇa-dukkha-samudayasambhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda es'; eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha vā jiyetha vā mīyetha vā cavetha vā uppajjetha vā, ettāvatā adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññattipatho, ettāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, ettāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati itthattaṃ paññāpanāya,

[page 064]

64 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 22.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññāṇena.

23. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti? {Rūpiṃ} vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ va pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti iti vā pan'; assa hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi anusetṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento {paññāpeti}, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'; assa hoti.

Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetṭi icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti . . . pe . . . tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'; assa hoti.

[page 065]

D. xv. 26.] SOUL THEORIES 65

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpī me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpī me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'; assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'; assa na hoti. Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atathaṃ vā pana santaṃ tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'; assa na hoti.

[page 066]

66 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 26.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ santaṃ kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento na paññāpeti.

27. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. "Vedanā me attā" ti. "Na h'; eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā" ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. "Na h'; eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me attā, attā me vediyati vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. 'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so evam āha "Vedanā me attā" ti, so evam assa vacanīyo "Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhā-m-asukhā vedanā.

Imāsaṃ tvaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasīti?"

'Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n'; eva tasmīṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhā-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti, n'; eva tasmīṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n'; eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhā-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkhā-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n'; eva tasmīṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhā-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. 'Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā {paṭiccasamuppannā} khāya-dhammā vāya-dhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā {paṭiccasamuppannā} khayadhammā vāya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā.

[page 067]

D. xv. 31.] FELLINGS. 67

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā {paṭiccasamupannā} khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa "Eso me attā" ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā "Vyāgā me attā" ti hoti.

Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa "Eso me attā ti" hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā "Vyāgā me attā" ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa "Eso me attā" ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-masukhāya vedanāya nirodhā "Vyāgā me attā" ti hoti.

'Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkhavokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha "Vedanā me attā" ti. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda etena p'; etaṃ nakkhamati "Vedanā me attā" ti samanupassituṃ.

30. 'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so evam āha "Na h'; eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā" ti, so evam assa vacanīyo "Yattha pan'; āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n'; atthi, api nu kho tathā 'Asmīti'; siyāti?"

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda etena p'; etaṃ nakkhamati "Na h'; eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā" ti samanupassituṃ.

31. 'Tatr'; Ānanda yo so evam āha "Na h'; eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti, so evam assa vacanīyo "Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ aparisesā nirujjheyyaṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tathā 'Ayaṃ aham asmīti'; siyāti?"

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda etena p'; etaṃ nakkhamati "Na h'; eva kho me vedanā attā,

[page 068]

68 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 31.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no pi appaṭisaṃvedano attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti samanupassituṃ.

32. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n'; eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi "Attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā" ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati, "Khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti" pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya "Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. "N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā" ti, iti 'ssa {diṭṭhīti} tad akallaṃ.

11 Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvat'; Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, yāvatā nirutti yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu na jānāti na passati iti 'ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. 'Satta kho imā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhītiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant'; Ānanda sattā nānattakāyā nānatta-saññino,

[page 069]

D. xv. 34.] SEVEN SORTS OF BEINGS. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhīti.

---

---

'Sant'; Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḅbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant'; Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant'; Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā. Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant'; Ānanda {sattā} sabbaso {rūpa-saññānaṃ} samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā.

Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant'; Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ" ti viññāṇācāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Sant'; Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma "N"; atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā.

Ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

'Asaññasattāyatanāṃ {n'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatanāṃ eva dutiyaṃ.

34. 'Tatr'; Ānanda yāyaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

[page 070]

70 MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xv. 34.

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'; . . . pe . . .

'Tatr'; Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma "N"; atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tatr'; Ānanda yam idaṃ asaññasattāyatanāṃ, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tatr'; Ānanda yam idaṃ {n'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatanāṃ, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādīnavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho tena tad abhinanditun ti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsañ ca sattanaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinaṃ imesañ ca dvinnaṃ āyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu paññā-vimutto.

35. 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho.

'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

[page 071]

D. xv. 36.] THE EIGHT VIMOKHAS. 71

'Subhan'; t'; eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

---



---

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññānaṃ" ti viññānañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ pañcama vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññānañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "N"; atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma {n'eva-saññā}nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

'Sabbaso {n'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth'; icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhatobhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā pañītarā vā n'; atthīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.

[page 072]

72

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.]

1.1. Evam me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi'; me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anavyasyanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmattaṃ āmantesi:

'Ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātākaṃ {lahu-ṭṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchā: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātākaṃ {lahu-ṭṭhānaṃ} balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchātīti," evañ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anavyasyanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'; ";

[page 073]

D. xvi. 1. 4.] AJĀTASATTU CONSULTS THE BUDDHA. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākāroti taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti.

3. 'Evaṃ bho ti'; kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatta rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā, bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāñīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatta Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

---

---

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati. Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī ti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijaṃāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ, Vajjī {abhiṅhaṃ-} sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?'

'Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī {abhiṅhaṃ-} sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.'

'Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī {abhiṅhaṃ-} sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ,

[page 074]

74 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti?'

'Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

'Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paññāpentī, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, {yathā-}paññatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti?'

'Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paññāpentī, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, {yathā-}paññatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.'

'Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, {yathā-}paññatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññantīti?'

'Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññantīti.'

'Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti?'

'Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.'

'Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'; eva bhāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti?'

[page 075]

D. xvi. 1. 5.] CONDITIONS OF SOCIAL WELFARE. 75

'Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c'; eva bhāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.'

'Yāvakiṃvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi, abbhantarāni c'; eva bhāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda suttaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu

---

---

dhammikāraḅbhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti?'

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraḅbhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti.'

'Yāvakaivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraḅbhāvaraṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānti.'

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmatṭaṃ āmantesi:

'Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakaivaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānti.'

Evaṃ vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni,

[page 076]

76 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 5.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko pana vādo sattaḥi aparihāniyehi dhammehi?

Akaraṇiyā va bho Gotama Vajjī rañṇā Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna yadidaṃ yuddhassa añṇatra upalāpanāya añṇatra mithu-bhedā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ mañṇasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipāteḥiṭi.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipāteḥitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ mañṇasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāy'; āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā pañṇatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

3 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmiṭi.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakaivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū {abhiṇhaṃ-} sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇiyāni karissanti,

[page 077]

D. xvi. 1. 7.] THE WELFARE OF THE BRETHREN. 77

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṅṅattaṃ na paṅṅāpessanti, paṅṅattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaṅṅattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā {rattaṅṅū} cira-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro saṅgha-{pariṅṅayakā} te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṅ ca sotabbaṃ maṅṅissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppanāya taṅṅhāya ponobhaviāya na vasaṃ gacchanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū āraṅṅakesu senāsanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satiṃ upaṅṅhāpessanti, kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyuṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṅṅhassanti imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṅṅātha, sādhukaṃ manasi-karotha, bhāssissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’; {ti} kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

10 ‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatāṃ anuyuttā,

[page 078]

78 MAHĀ-PARINIBBANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatāṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatāṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṅgaṅikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṅikā-ratā na saṅgaṅikārāmatāṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṅṅhassanti imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṅṅātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

2 ‘Yāvakīvaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, hirimanā bhavissanti, ottāpī bhavissanti, bahussutā bhavissanti,

---

[page 079]

D. xvi. 1. 10.] THE WELFARE OF THE BRETHREN. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āradḍha-viriyaḅ bhavissanti, upaṭṭhita-sati bhavissanti, paṅṅāvanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyaḅ dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṅātha, {sādhukaṃ} manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

3 'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, samādhī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyaḅ dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. 'Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṅātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

6 'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, anatta-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, asubha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, pahāna-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, nirodha-saññaṃ bhāvessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

[page 080]

80 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi.1.10.

Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyaḅ dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṅātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi,'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ, Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārisu āvī c'; eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārisu . . . pe . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārisu āvī c'; eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharaṇa-bhogī, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṅḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viṅṅūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhī-saṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīla-sāmaṅṅa-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārihi āvī c'; eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakaivaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyaḅ niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyaḅ diṭṭhi-sāmaṅṅa-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārihi āvī c'; eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

---

---

[page 081]

D. xvi. 1. 16.] THE WELFARE OF THE BRETHREN. 81

'Yāvakaivañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāntī.'

12. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīlaparibhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām'; Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgārake. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgārake etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām'; Ānanda yena Nālandā ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 082]

82 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 16.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ'; ti.

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī vācā bhāsītā, ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito: "Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ" ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃdhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?"'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā "Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?"'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito "Evaṃ-sīlo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃvimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?"'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

---

---

'Etth'; eva hi te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppanesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ n'; atthi. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā āsabhi vācā bhāsita ekaṃso gahito sīha-nādo nadito,

[page 083]

D. xvi. 1. 18.] THE LINEAGE OF THE FAITH. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ" ti?'

17. 'Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppanesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddāpaṃ {daḷha}-pākāratoraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr'; assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāra-nissakkana-mattam pi. Tassa evam assa, ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evam eva kho me bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'; ti.

18. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti:

[page 084]

84 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 18.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi itti paññā, sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā ditṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāṃ'; Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. Assosum kho {Pāṭaligāmiyā} upāsakā 'Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto'; ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: 'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ'; ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā, utṭhāy'; āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, {padakkhiṇaṃ} katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena

---

Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

'Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññattī.'

[page 085]

D. xvi. 1. 23.] THE BUDDHA AT PĀṬALIGĀMA. 85

22. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc'; ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamācādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva paraṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paraṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paraṃ yadi gahapati-paraṃ yadi samaṇa-paraṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto.

Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

[page 086]

86 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 24.]

24. 'Pañc'; ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamācādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati.

Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ {dutiyo} ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva paraṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paraṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paraṃ yadi gahapati-paraṃ yadi samaṇa-paraṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto.

Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcavo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyāti.'

---



---

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'; 'Evam bhante'; ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāyā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass'; eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.

[page 087]

D. xvi. 1. 28.] THE BUDDHA AT PĀṬALIGĀMA. 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena tā devatāyo sahasass'; eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyā {paccūsa-}samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Ko nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti?'

'Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāyāti.'

28. 'Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāyā. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass'; eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

Yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanaṃ yāvatā vaṇippatho idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bhedanaṃ.

[page 088]

88 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 1. 28.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā vā'; ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'; Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sako āvasatho ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā sake āvasathe paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ {paṭiyādāpetvā} Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha-Vassakārānaṃ Magadha-mahāmattānaṃ āvasatho ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena

---

---

khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesum sampavāresum. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim oṇīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmim padese kappeti vāsam paṇḍita-jātiko  
Sīlavant'; ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,  
Yā tattha devatā assu tāsam dakkhiṇam ādisse,  
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

[page 089]

D. xvi. 1. 34.] THE BUDDHA CROSSES THE GANGES. 89

Tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttam va orasam

Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadraṇi passatīti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen'; ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāram nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam nadiṃ tarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ bhavissatīti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāram nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten'; {upasaṃkami}. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā kākapeyyā. App ekacce manussā nāvam pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ gantu-kāmā. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīṇjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammīṇjeyya, evam evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuṭṭhāsi saddhiṃ {bhikkhu-saṃghena}.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvam pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: 'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna visajja pallalāni, Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā'; ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAM.

[page 090]

90 CHAPTER II.

2.1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāma'; Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'; 'Evaṃ bhante ti'; kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā {Koṭigāme} viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsāritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsāritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsāritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . . pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsāritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-

---

---

nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo'; ti.

3. {Idam avoca} Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā: 'Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā Saṃsitaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsū tās'; eva jātisū.

[page 091]

D. xvi. 2. 6.] FROM KOṬIGĀMA TO NĀDIKĀ. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti samūhatā Uccinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhassa n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo'; ti.

4. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāma'; Ānanda yena Nādikā ten'; upasaṃkamissāmaṃti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādiḷe viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādiḷe kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhunī Nādiḷe kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?'

[page 092]

92 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 2. 6.]

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādiḷe kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādiḷe kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho nāma bhante upāsako Nādiḷe kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? {Kāliṅgo} nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikaṭo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo nāma bhante upāsako Nādiḷe kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo'; ti?

7. 'Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sudatto {Ānanda} upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhannā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.

Kāliṅgo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikaṭo Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.

---

---

[page 093]

D. xvi. 2. 9.] THE MIRROR OF TRUTH. 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Paro-paññāsa Ānanda Nādiḱe upāsakā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādiḱe upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni Ānanda pañcasatāni Nādiḱe upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussabhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmim̃ tasmim̃ ce kālakate Tathāgatam upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v'; esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda Dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya: "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-mirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh'; Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedittabbo viññūhīti." Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: "Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho,

[page 094]

94 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 2. 9.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {sāmīci}-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ {puñña-kkhettaṃ} lokassāti." Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḁehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

'Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi, khīṇa-tiracchānayaniyo, khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano"; ti.

10. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādiḱe viharanto Giṇṇakāvasathe etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nādiḱe yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāṃ'; Ānanda yena Vesāli ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti.

'Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ vedanāsu

---

---

[page 095]

D. xvi. 2. 15.] AMBAPĀLI. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-cīvaradhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti'; ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesāliyaṃ anupatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ {ambavane}'; ti. Atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi, yena sako āraṃmo tena pāyāsi.

Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālīṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

Atha kho {Ambapālī}-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba{pālīgaṇikā} Bhagavato adhivāsaṃ viditvā {uṭṭhāy'} āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavī 'Bhagavā kira Vesāliyaṃ anupatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālī-vane'; ti.

[page 096]

96 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 2. 15.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyiṃsu. Tatr'; ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohitaṅkā honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohitalāṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho {Ambapālī}gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi. Atha kho Licchavī Ambapālīṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocum:

'Kiṃ je Ambapālī daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkhaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesī?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapālī etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputta Vesāliyaṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃmahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmi.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum, 'Jit'; amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'; amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapālī-vanaṃ tena pāyiṃsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatiṃsā aditṭhā, oloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, avaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ,

---

[page 097]

D. xvi. 2. 19.] AMBAPĀLI AND THE LICCHAVIS. 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatiṃsa-parisaṃ'; ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum̐:

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam̐ saddhim̐ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

1 'Adhivuttham̐ kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāligañikāya bhattan'; ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum̐: 'Jit'; amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'; amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā pakkamim̐su.

19. Atha kho {Ambapāli}gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme {paṇītam̐} khādaniyam̐ bhojaniam̐ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam̐ ārocāpesī: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-samayam̐ nivāsetvā patta-~~{cīvaram̐}~~ ādāya saddhim̐ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gañikāya parivesanā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho {Ambapāli} gaṇikā Buddha-pamukham̐ bhikkhu-saṃgham̐ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanienā sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho {Ambapāli}gaṇikā Bhagavantam̐ bhuttāvim̐ oṇīta-patta-pāṇim̐ aññataram̐ nīcam̐ āsanam̐ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 098]

98 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 2. 19.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāligañikā Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca:

'Imāham̐ bhante ārāmam̐ Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammīti.'

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmam̐. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gañikam̐ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̐ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etad eva bahulam̐ bhikkhūnam̐ dhammim̐ katham̐ karoti: Iti sīlam̐ iti samādhi iti paññā, sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam̐ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyām'; Ānanda yena Beluva-gāmake ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim̐ yena Beluva-gāmake tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāmake viharati.

22. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Ētha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālim̐ yathāmittam̐ yathā-sandiṭṭham̐ yathā-sambhattam̐ vassam̐ upetha, aham̐ pana idh'; eva Beluva-gāmake vassam̐ upagacchāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū {Bhagavato} paṭissutvā samantā Vesālim̐ yathā-mittam̐ yathā-sandiṭṭham̐ yathāsambhattam̐ vassam̐

[page 099]

---

---

D. xvi. 2. 24.] THE BUDDHA AT BELUVA. 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {upagañchum,} Bhagavā pana tatth'; eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagañchi.

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Na kho me taṃ {paṭirūpaṃ} yo 'haṃ anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan {nūnāhaṃ} imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan'; ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jīvita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā vihārā nikkhamma vihāra-pacchāyāyaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamaniyaṃ. Api hi me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññena, api ca me bhante ahoṣi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharatīti."

[page 100]

100 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 2. 25.

25. 'Kim pan'; Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccāsiṃsati? Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā, na tatth'; Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evam assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam'; uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya.

Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam'; uddesiko bhikkhusaṃgho" ti vā. Kiṃ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara-sakaṭaṃ vegha-missakena yāpeti, evam eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānaṃ {amanasikārā} ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittaṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsukato Ānanda tasmiṃ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anaññasaraṇā. Kathañ c'; Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . ., dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhammadīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

[page 101]

D. xvi. 2. 26.] COUNSELS TO THE DISCIPLES. 101

'Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhammadīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā'; ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

---

---

[page 102]

102 CHAPTER III.

3.1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ {piṇḍapāta}-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ. Yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamissāmi divā-vihārayāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ.

[page 103]

D. xvi. 3. 5.] AT THE CĀPĀLA CETIYA. 103

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, so {ākaṅkhamāno} kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. So ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā'; ti.

4. Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Bhagavantaṃ yāci: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā bahujanahitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ'; ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, so {ākaṅkhamāno} kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā {susamāradhā,} so {ākaṅkhamāno} Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā'; ti.

Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ,

[page 104]

104 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 5.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na Bhagavantaṃ yāci: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ'; ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaccha tvamā Ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.'

---



---

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. {Bhāsita} kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessan{ti} paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantīti."

8. 'Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti,

[page 105]

D. xvi. 3. 8.] THE BUDDHA AND {MĀRA}. 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

'Bhāsita kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena niggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantīti." Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

'Bhāsita kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā {ācikkhissanti} desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantīti." Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā {sāmīci}-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti,

[page 106]

106 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 8.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

---

---

'Bhāsītā kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: "Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'; eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ" ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato'; ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-saṃkhāraṃ ossaji, ossaṭṭhe ca Bhagavato āyusaṃkhāre mahā-**{bhūmi-cālo}** ahosi bhīṃsanako lomahaṃsano, deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 107]

D. xvi. 3. 13.] THE BUDDHA RENOUNCES HIS LIFE. 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāraṃ avassajī munī,  
Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida kavacam iv'; atta-sambhavan'; ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?'

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo bhīṃsanako saloma-haṃso, deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti?'

13. 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ Ānanda mahā-paṭhavi uduke patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho **{Ānanda}** samayo yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṇti, udakaṃ kampaṇtaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampaṇti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

[page 108]

108 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 13.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, yassa parittā paṭhavi-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampaṇti saṃkampaṇti sampakampaṇti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampaṇti saṃkampaṇti sampavedhati.

Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavi kampaṇti saṃkampaṇti sampakampaṇti sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

---

---

17. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,

[page 109]

D. xvi. 3. 23.] EIGHT CAUSES OF EARTHQUAKES. 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?

Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇaparisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatiṃsa-parisā Māraparisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'; eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇaparisā . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsaparisā . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbañ c'; eva sallapita-pubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

[page 110]

110 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 23.]

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. 'Aṭṭha kho imāni Ānanda abhibhāyatanāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha?

25. 'Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-{rūpāni} passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

26. 'Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko {bahiddhā-rūpāni} passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

27. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

---

---

28. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

29. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni - seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇaṃ nīla-nidassanaṃ nīla-nibhāsaṃ -- seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇaṃ nīla-nidassanaṃ nīla-nibhāsaṃ -- evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

[page 111]

D. xvi. 3. 33.] THE EIGHT ABHIBHĀYATANAS. 111

30. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni - seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ -- seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ -- evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

31. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni -- seyyathā pi nāma {bandhu-jīvaka}-pupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ -- seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ -- evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

32. 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni -- seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā -- seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ -evam eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, "Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti" evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhibhāyatanaṃ.

33. 'Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?

'Rūpī {rūpāni} passati, ayaṃ paṭṭhama vimokho.

[page 112]

112 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 33.]

'Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho.

"Subhan" t'; eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

'Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, "Ananto ākāso" ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "Anantaṃ viññānaṃ" ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokho.

'Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "N"; atthi kiñcīti" ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

'Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma {n'eva-saññā}{nāsaññāyatanaṃ} upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattama vimokho.

'Sabbaso {n'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokho.

---

---

'Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca: "Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

35. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ:

"Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti,

[page 113]

D. xvi. 3. 36.] THE BUDDHA AND MĀRA. 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

"Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

"Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na {sāvakā} bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

"Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

"Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'; eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ" ti.

36. 'Idāni c'; eva kho Ānanda aṭṭha Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca:

"Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: 'Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,

[page 114]

114 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 36.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.'; Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti

---

---

desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsita kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā: 'Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā

. . . yāva me upāsikā . . . yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'; eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ'; ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avocaṃ: "Apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān'; eva kho Ānanda aḷa Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho'; ti.

[page 115]

D. xvi. 3. 41.] THE FAULT OF ĀNANDA. 115

38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ'; ti.

'Alaṃ dāni Ānanda, mā Tathāgataṃ yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . .

Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ'; ti.

'Saddahasi tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin'; ti?

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāva-<sup>{tati}</sup>yakaṃ abhinippīṭesi'; ?

40. 'Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro {iddhipādā} bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . pe . . . kappāvesesaṃ vā ti.'"'

'Saddahasi tvaṃ Ānandāti?'

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ Tathāgatena evaṃ oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato {kappam}, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti. {Sace} tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

41. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmantesiṃ:

[page 116]

116 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 41.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ramaṇiyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramaṇiyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho

---

---

Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddham.

42. 'Ekam idāhamā Ānanda {samayaṃ tatth'} eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme . . . pe . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāḷa-silāyaṃ . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandaka-nivāpe . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jīvākambavane . . . tatth'; eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. 'Tatrāpi kho tāhamā Ānanda āmantesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramaṇīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramaṇīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramaṇīyo Cora-papāto, ramaṇīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇi-guhā, ramaṇīyā Isigilipasse Kāḷa-silā, ramaṇīyo Sīta-vane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāro,

[page 117]

D. xvi. 3. 45.] THE FAULT OF ĀNANDA. 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ramaṇīyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇīyo {Veḷuvane} Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇīyo Jīvākambavanaṃ, ramaṇīyo Maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo.

44. "'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā {tiṭṭheyya} kappāvasesamā vā" ti.

Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhippeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddham.

45. 'Ekam idāhamā Ānanda samayaṃ idh'; eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāhamā Ānanda āmantesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ {yāceyyāsi}, dve va te vācā Tathāgato {paṭikkhippeyya}, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddham.

[page 118]

118 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 46]

---



46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh'; eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye . . . . pe . . . . idh'; eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye . . . . idh'; eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye . . . . idh'; eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye. . . .

47. 'Idān'; eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ: "Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam. vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā" ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakaṃ adhvāseyya. Tasmāt ih'; Ānanda tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

48. 'Na nu evaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'; eva akkhātaṃ, sabbe'; eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'; ettha Ānanda labbhā? Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjiti n'; etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Yaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ, ossaṭṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena bhāsita: "Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati,

[page 119]

D. xvi. 3. 50.] THE BUDDHA AT THE MAHĀ-VANA. 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti." Taṃ vacanaṃ Tathāgato jvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

'Āyāma'; Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ {Kūṭāgāra-sālā} ten'; upasaṃkamissāmaṃti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kūṭāgāra-sālā ten'; upasaṃkami.

Upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehitī.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesāliṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññāya desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ,

[page 120]

120 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 3. 51.]



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro {samma-ppadhāna}, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulīkātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ'; ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitaṃ,  
Pahāya vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇaṃ attano,  
Appamattā satimanto susīlā hotha bhikkhavo  
Susamāhita-saṃkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.'

[page 121]

D. xvi. 3. 51.] COUNSELS TO THE BRETHREN. 121

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati  
Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatīti.'  
Tatiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 122]

122 CHAPTER IV.

4.1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanta nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesālidassanaṃ bhavissati, āyāmi'; Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca: katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca.

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsariṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,

[page 123]

D. xvi. 4. 7.] THE BUDDHA AT BHAṆḌAGĀMA. 123

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo'; ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Sīlam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.

Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ,  
Dukkhaṃ; anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'; ti.

4. Tatrāpi sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Āyāma'; Ānanda yena {Hatthi-gāmo} . . . pe . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamissāmi.

6. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaraṃ tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānande cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

4 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahā-padesa desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmi.'

[page 124]

124 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 7.

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

8. 'Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanaṃ" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idam na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṃ" ti, iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c'; eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītaṃ" ti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

9. 'Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmo kkhō. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanaṃ" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ.

Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu kaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni {na} c'; eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idam na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītaṃ" ti, iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c'; eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ:

[page 125]

D. xvi. 4. 11.] THE FOUR GREAT REFERENCES. 125

---

---

"Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca saṃghassa suggahītaṃ" ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

10. 'Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā. Tesaṃ me therānaṃ sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo ayaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ" ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tesaṃ ca therānaṃ duggahītaṃ" ti, iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c'; eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tesaṃ ca therānaṃ suggahītaṃ" ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: "Amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ" ti, tassa bhikkhave {bhikkhuno} bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ.

Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ: "Addhā idaṃ na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa duggahītaṃ" ti, iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c'; eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ:

[page 126]

126 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 11.

"Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ, tassa ca therassa suggahītaṃ" ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave {catutthaṃ} mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padesa dhāreyyāthāti.'

12. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande cetiye etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi itī paññā, sīlaparibhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'{Āyāma} Ānanda yena Pāvā ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto: 'Bhagavā kira Pāvānaṃ anupatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane'; ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti.'; Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā,

---

[page 127]

D. xvi. 4. 20.] THE BUDDHA VISITS CUNDA. 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane {paṇītam} khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan'; ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten'; upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi: 'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena mam parivisa, yam pan'; aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam {paṭiyattam}, tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisāti.'

'Evam bhante'; ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam {paṭiyattam}, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yam pan'; aññam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi:

'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, tam sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan tam Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa tam paribhuttam sammāpariṇāmam gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassāti.'

'Evam bhante'; ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yam ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham tam sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Cundam kammāraputtam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattam bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabāḷhā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāsesi avihaññamāno.

[page 128]

128 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 20.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyām'; Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evam bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattam bhuñjitvā kammārassāti me sutam

Ābādham samphusī dhīro pabāḷham māraṇantikaṃ.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena

{Vyādhi ppabāḷhā} udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca

Gacchām'; aham Kusināram nagaran ti.

6

21. Atha kho {Bhagavā} maggā okkamma yen'; aññataram rukkhā-mūlam ten'; upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda catugguṇam saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda, nisīdissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇam saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Ingha me tvam Ānanda pāṇiyam āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

---

---

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkantāni, {taṃ} {cakka-cchinnaṃ} udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sitodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā.

[page 129]

D. xvi. 4. 25.] TURBID WATERS FLOW CLEAR. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkantāni.

Taṃ {cakka-cchinnaṃ} udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sitodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karissatīti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten'; upasaṃkama. Atha kho sā nadikā {cakka-cchinnaṃ} parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vipasannā anāvilā sandittha.

25. {Atha} kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipasannā anāvilā sandatīti!"; Pattena pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṃ'; ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.

[page 130]

130 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 26.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhānamagga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisinnaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, {abbhutaṃ} bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti!

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhānamagga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya atikkamiṃsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakaṭa-satthassa piṭṭhito āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkavitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca:

"'Api bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti?'"

"'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan" ti.

"'Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti?'"

"'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin" ti.

"'Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti?'"

---

---

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin" ti.

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti?"

"Evam āvuso" ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgāro pañcamattāni {sakaṭa}-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n'; eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā'; ti.

'Evam āvuso'; ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgāro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n'; eva dakkhiti na pana saddaṃ sossatīti."

[page 131]

D. xvi. 4. 32.] PUKKUSA THE MALLA 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ājāre Kālāme uḷāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmiti.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā. yo saññī samāno jāgāro pañcamattāni sakaṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n'; eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññī samāno jāgāro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'; eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakaṭasatāni cha vā sakaṭa-satāni satta vā sakaṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakaṭa-satāni nava vā sakaṭa-satāni dasa vā sakaṭasatāni sakaṭa-sataṃ vā sakaṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etad eva dukkarataraṃ c'; eva durabhisambhavataraṃ ca yo saññī samāno jāgāro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'; eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumāyaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten'; upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho panāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññataro puriso tamhā mahā-janakāyā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etad avocaṃ:

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

[page 132]

132 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 32.]

"Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth'; eso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva ahoṣīti?"

"Idh'; eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahoṣin" ti.

"Kim pana bhante addasāti?"

"Na kho āvuso addasan" ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin" ti.

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin" ti.

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti?"

"Evam āvuso" ti.

---

---

"So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'; eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti."

"Evam āvuso" ti.

33. 'Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n'; eva dakkhiti na pana saddaṃ sossatīti." Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.'

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Esāhaṃ bhante yo me Ālāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemi. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi Dhammaṃ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ ca.'

[page 133]

D. xvi. 4. 37.] THE BUDDHA IS TRANSFIGURED. 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat'; agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhāṇe siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āhari.

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesi: 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ'; ti.

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantaṃ acchādesi, ekena āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesīṃ,

[page 134]

134 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 37.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ viya khāyatīti'; !

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

Katamesu dvīsu? Yañ ca Ānanda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho {Ānanda} dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

---

---

38. 'Aja kho pan'; Ānanda rattiyā pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati.

Āyāma; Ānanda yena Kakutthā nadī ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ maṭṭam Pukkuso abhahāyāsi.

Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kakutthā nadī ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Kakuttham nadiṃ {ajjhogāhetvā} {nahatvā} ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmantesi:

'Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ {saṃghāṭiṃ} paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā {Cundako} Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

[page 135]

D. xvi. 4. 42.] THE BUDDHA'S LAST JOURNEY. 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth'; eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ Kakuttham

Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ,

Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta-rūpo

Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.

Nahatvā pitvā c'; udatāri Satthā

Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.

Satthā pavattā Bhagavā 'dha dhamme

Upāgami {Ambavanaṃ} mahesi.

Āmantaya Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,

'Catugguṇaṃ patthara me nipajjaṃ.'

So modito bhāvitattena Cundo

Catugguṇaṃ patthari khippam eva.

{Nipajji} Satthā sukilanta-rūpo

Cundo pi tattha pamukhe nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pan'; Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa koci vipaṭṭisāraṃ upadaheyya: "Tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjivā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vipaṭṭisāro paṭivinetabbo:

"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjivā parinibbuto.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samasamaphalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā ca.

[page 136]

136 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 4. 42.]

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katame dve? Yañ ca piñḍapātāṃ bhuñjivā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piñḍapātāṃ bhuñjivā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati.

Ime dve piñḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piñḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Āyu-saṃvattaniḃāṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattaniḃāṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattaniḃāṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattaniḃāṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattaniḃāṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāraputtena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattaniḃāṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitan" ti.

'Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippāṭisāro paṭivinetabbo'; ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi:

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,

Kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ, {rāga-dosa-moha-kkhaṃ} sa nibbuto ti.

Ājāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.

[page 137]

137

## CHAPTER V.

5.1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Āyāma'; Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārimatīraṃ yena {Kusinārā} Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārima-tīraṃ yena {Kusinārā} Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda antarena yamaka-*{sālānaṃ}* uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda, nipaṃjissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāliphullā honti akāla-pupphēhi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

[page 138]

138 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 2.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Sabba-phāliphullā kho Ānanda yamaka-sālā akālapupphēhi Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandāra-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

---

---

'Na kho Ānanda ettāvata Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati {sāmīci}-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroṭi garukaroṭi māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmā ih'; Ānanda "dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma {sāmīci}-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārīno" ti, evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban'; ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: 'Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.'

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattaṃ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacarō samīpa-cārī.

[page 139]

D. xvi. 5. 6.] SPIRITS WATCHING THE BUDDHA. 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti." Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?"

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattaṃ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacarō samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādeti: "Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti." Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ apasādesi: "Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato {aṭṭhāsīti}?"'

'Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yāvatā Ānanda {Kusinārā} Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ {samantato} dvādasa yojanāni n'; atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud{anamatto} pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo. Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti: "Dūrā vat'; amhā āgatā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca rattiya pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayaṃ labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti" devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.'

6. 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā manasikarotīti'; ?

'Sant'; Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti:

[page 140]

140 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 6.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antaradhāyissatīti!"

'Sant'; Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā{taṃ} papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antaradhāyissatīti!" Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'; ettha labbā?" ti.'

7. 'Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāya.

Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsānāyāti.'

8. 'Cattār'; imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattārī?

"Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

---

---

"Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitaṃ" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto" ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

[page 141]

D. xvi. 5. 11.] FOUR PLACES OF PILGRIMAGE. 141

'Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka-upāsikāyo "Idha Tathāgato jāto" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavattitaṃ" ti pi, "Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto" ti pi.

'Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasannacittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissantīti.'

9. 'Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?'

'Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.'

'Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?'; ti.

'Anālāpo Ānandāti.'

'Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?'; ti.

'Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā'; ti.

10. 'Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre {paṭipajjāmāti}?'

'Avyāvāṭā tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīra{pūjāya}, iṅgha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭṭha, sadattham anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant'; Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmaṇapañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjāṃ karissantīti.'

11. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre {paṭipajjitabban}?'; ti.

'Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban'; ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre {paṭipajjantīti}'; ?

'Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭṭetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭṭenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭṭetvā ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti.'

[page 142]

142 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ veṭṭetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjetvā sabbagandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

'Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ vā āropessanti abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. 'Cattāro 'me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?'

6 'Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho, Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

---

---

'Katamañ c'; Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

' Katamañ c'; Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca PaccekaSambuddho thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pacceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti,

[page 143]

D. xvi. 5. 13.] MEMORIAL MOUNDS. 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

'Katamañ c'; Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.

Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

' Katamañ c'; Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho? "Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhammarañño thūpo" ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

'Ime kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā'; ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi: "{Ahañ} ca vat'; amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako'; ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'Kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Ānando?' ti.

'Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito: "Ahañ ca vat'; amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako" ti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: 'Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi: "Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti."'

[page 144]

144 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 13.]

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ āvuso'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci mā paridevi. Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā {paṭigacc'; eva} akkhātaṃ, sabbehi'; eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo?

Taṃ kut'; ettha Ānanda labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Dīgha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukkena advayena appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaṃ hitena sukkena advayena appamāṇena. Katapuñño 'si tvaṃ Ānanda.

Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi anāsavo'; ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

---

'Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

'Paṇḍito kho bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti: "Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo bhikkhunīnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,

[page 145]

D. xvi. 5. 16.] FOUR QUALITIES IN ĀNANDA. 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmattānaṃ titthiyānaṃ titthiya-sāvakānaṃ" ti.

16. 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunī-parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave {upāsikā}-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.

'Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

[page 146]

146 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 16.]

'Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā bhikkhunī-parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena pi sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā 'va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

'Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande'; ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagaraḥ ujjāṅgala-nagaraḥ sākha-nagaraḥ parinibbāyatu. Santi hi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketaṃ Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-{mahāsālā} gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa saṅgaha-pūjāṃ karissanti.'

'Mā h'; evaṃ Ānanda avoca, mā h'; evaṃ Ānanda avoca kuḍḍa-nagaraḥ ujjāṅgala-nagaraḥ sākha-nagarakan ti.

18. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā-Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadattahāriyappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvātī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasa yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

'Kusāvātī Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c'; eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

---

---

[page 147]

D. xvi. 5. 20.] FORMER GREATNESS OF KUSINĀRĀ. 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Āḷakamandā nāma rājadhānī iddhā c'; eva phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhānī iddhā c'; eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c'; eva ratti ca, seyyathīdam hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tālasaddena asnātha-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, Kusinārayaṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Aja kho Vāseṭṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkamatha Vāseṭṭhā! {abhikkamatha} Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti."

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusinārayaṃ pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi:

'Aja kho Vāseṭṭhā rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. {Abhikkamatha} Vāseṭṭhā! {abhikkamatha} Vāseṭṭhā! mā pacchā {vippaṭisārino} ahuvattha: 'Amhākañ ca no gāmakkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi,

[page 148]

148 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 20.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Mallaputtā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā cetto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antaradhāyissatī.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-suṇisā ca Mallapajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā cetto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekaṃ Bhagavantaṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpeyyaṃ: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti."

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen'; eva yāmena Kosinārake Malle Bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārayaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj'; eva kira rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.'

[page 149]

D. xvi. 5. 24.] THE VISIT OF SUBHADDA. 149

---

---

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi:

'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā" ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyan'; ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sālavanaṃ yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā" ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā'; ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Ānanda paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā" ti. Ajja ca rattiyā pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati.

[page 150]

150 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 24.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-{dhammo} uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā'; ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabban taṃ aññā-pekho 'va pucchissati no vihesā-pekho, yañ c'; assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariṣṣāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch'; āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsan'; ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3 'Ye '; me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhu-sammata ca bahu-janassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Sañjayo Belaṭṭhi-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe 'va na abbhaññaṃsu,

[page 151]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsūti'; ?

1 'Ahaṃ Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat'; etaṃ "Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu, sabbe va na abbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsūti?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad avoca:

27. 'Yasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiṃ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmiṃ kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, idh'; eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo.

Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatiṃso vayasā Subhadda

Yaṃ pabbajīṃ kiṃ-kusalānesī.

Vassāni {paññāsa samādhikāni}

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī.

Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'; atthi,

[page 152]

152 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 5. 27.]

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'; atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'; atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'; atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkhēyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghañ ca.

Labheyāhaṃ Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyāhaṃ upasampadan'; ti.

3 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'; ettha puggala-vemattatā viditā'; ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā {imasmiṃ} dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhatā pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhatā upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradhā-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'; Ānanda Subhaddaṃ pabbājethāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdhaṃ vo āvuso Ānanda, ye ettha Satthārā sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'; ti.

---



---

[page 153]

D. xvi. 5. 30.] CONVERSION OF SUBHADDA. 153

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan'; āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto {viharanto Na} cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva aḡāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti'; abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan'; āyasmā Subhaddo arahataṃ ahosi.

So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahosīti.

Hirañnavatiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Pañcamaṃ.

[page 154]

154 CHAPTER VI.

6.1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pan'; Ānanda tumhākam evam assa: "Atītasatthukaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ, n'; atthi no Satthā" ti. Na kho pan'; etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam'; accayena Satthā.

2. 'Yathā kho pan'; Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam'; accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu "bhante" ti vā "āyasmā" ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. 'Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam'; accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. 'Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam'; accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo'; ti.

'Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo'; ti?

'Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n'; eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitabbo'; ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha:

[page 155]

D. xvi. 6. 7.] THE DISCIPLES'; FAITH. 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun"; ti.

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha: "Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun"; ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.'

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

---

---

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante! Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghe, n'; atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā'; ti.

'Pasādā kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi. {Ñāṇaṃ} eva h'; ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa: "N"; atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe, n'; atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano'; ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

[page 156]

156 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 7.]

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: "Vayadhammā saṃkhārā, appamādena sampādetthāti."

Ayaṃ Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji.

Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji.

Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji.

Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. {Ākāsānañcāyatana}-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā {n'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. {N'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando {āyasmantaṃ} Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:

'Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā'; ti.

'Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno'; ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā {n'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji.

{N'eva-saññā}-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāsānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahā{bhūmi-cālo} ahoṣi bhīṃsanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu.

[page 157]

D. xvi. 6. 10.] THE DEATH OF THE BUDDHA. 157

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā Sahampati imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

'Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayaṃ,

Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo

Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto'; ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

'Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,

Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesāṃ vupasamo sukho'; ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

---

---

'Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.

Anejo santim ārabba yaṃ kālam akārī muntī

Asallīnena cittaena vedanaṃ ajjhavāsaya:

Pajjotass'; eva nibbānaṃ vimokho cetaso ahūti.'

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

'Tadā 'si yaṃ bhimsanakaṃ tadā 'si loma-hamsanaṃ

{Sabbākāra}-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute'; ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā {app ekacce} bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto,

[page 158]

158 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 10.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan'; ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc'; eva akkhātaṃ, sabbe'; eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathābhāvo? Taṃ kut'; ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ {taṃ} vata mā palujjīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'

2 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant'; āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan" ti.

'Sant'; āvuso {Ānando} devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: "Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan" ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adhivā senti, "Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut"; ettha labbhā"; ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Gacch'; āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi: "Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti."

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṃha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

[page 159]

D. xvi. 6. 14.] HOMAGE OF THE MALLAS. 159

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten'; eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunīsā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā cetō-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitan'; ti.

---

---

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ: 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārayaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaraṃ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaraṃ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' {upasaṃkamimsu}, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.'; Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahoṣi:

[page 160]

160 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 14.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā {mānentā} pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.'

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsamaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,'; na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena 'me aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsamaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti," na sakkonti uccāretuṃ'? ti.

'Aññathā kho Vāsetṭhā tumhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo'; ti.

15. 'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo'? ti.

'Tumhākaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo: "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti." Devatānaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo: "Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti."

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.'

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamala-saṅkaṭṭirā jannu-mattena odhinā mandāravapupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusaṃkehi ca naccehi gīthehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā,

[page 161]

D. xvi. 6. 18.] BURIAL OF A KING. 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā -- puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ -- ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ nikkhipimsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: 'Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Ānanda Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?'

---

---

'Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban'; ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti?'

'Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti, ahatena vatthena veṭṭetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭṭenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭṭetvā ahatena vatthena veṭṭenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ veṭṭetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā, sabbagandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti.

'Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ vā āropessanti, abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ, 'Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānaṃ vihatāṃ kappāsaṃ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ ahatena vatthena veṭṭesuṃ, ahatena vatthena veṭṭetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭṭesuṃ, vihatena kappāsena veṭṭetvā ahatena vatthena veṭṭesuṃ,

[page 162]

162 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 18.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭṭetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhipitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi.

Tena kho pana {samayena} aññataro ājivako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-maggapaṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo ājivakaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ. Disvā tam ājivakaṃ etad avoca: 'Ap'; āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitaṃ'; ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ'; ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhvāsenti: 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā?'; ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinna hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buḍḍha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. {Upaddutā} ca homa "Idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc'; eva akkhātaṃ:

[page 163]

D. xvi. 6. 22.] KASSAPA'S SALUTATION. 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sabbehi'; eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo {aññathā}bhāvo, taṃ kut'; ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjātīti."

---

---

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāṃokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā: 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti'; na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena 'me cattāro Malla-pāṃokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni {vatthāni} nivatthā 'Mayaṃ Bhagavato citakaṃ ālimpessāmāti'; na sakkonti ālimpetuṃ?'; ti.

'Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo'; ti.

'Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo'? ti.

'Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo: "Ayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-  
paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako  
pajjalissati yāv'; āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato pāde sirasā na vandissatīti."'

'Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti.'

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena {Kusinārā} Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato  
citako ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā {añjalim} pañāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivarivā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim pañāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

[page 164]

164 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 22.]

Vandite ca pan'; āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcahi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā  
ti vā tassa n'; eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān'; eva avasissimsu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n'; eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva Bhagavato  
sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'; eva  
chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān'; eva avasissimsu.

Tesañ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni ḍayhimsu yañ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yañ ca  
bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udakadhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ  
nibbāpesi, udakasālato pi abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ  
parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo  
{aham} pi khattiyo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca  
mahañ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī  
Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma  
Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ,

[page 165]

D. xvi. 6. 25.] APPLICATIONS FOR THE REMAINS. 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ  
ca mahañ ca karissāmīti.'

---

---

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ {parinibbuto}'; ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-seṭṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā Bulayo: 'Bhagavā {kira} Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum:

[page 166]

166 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 25.]

'Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhetto parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ'; ti.

Evaṃ vutte Doṇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca:

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.

Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.

Na hi sādhu yaṃ uttama-puggalassa

Sarīra-bhaṅge siya sampahāro.

Sabbe {va} bhonto sahitā samaggā

Sammodamānā karom'; aṭṭha bhāge,

Vitthārikā hontu disāsu thūpā

Bahujjano cakkhumato pasanno'; ti.

'Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvaṃ yeva Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajāhīti.'

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo tesam saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīrāni aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca:

'Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ dadantu, aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Adaṃsu kho te Doṇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā: 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto'; ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum: 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ {bhāgaṃ}, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

'N'; atthi Bhagavato {sarīrānaṃ} bhāgo, vibhattāni Bhagavato sarīrāni, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.'; Te tato {aṅgāraṃ} hariṃsu.

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca {mahañ} ca akāsi.

[page 167]

D. xvi. 6. 28.] THE TEN STŪPAS 167

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Vesāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.

---

---

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.  
Allakappakā pi Bulayo {Allakappe} Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.  
Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.  
Vethadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Vethadīpe Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.  
Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.  
Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.  
Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa thūpañ ca mahañ ca akāsi.  
Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca akaṃsu.  
Iti aṭṭh'; assa sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.  
Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.  
28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ {Jambudīpe} mahenti, Ekañ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa  
Rāmagāme nāgarājā mahenti.  
Ekā pi dāthā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure mahīyati,  
Kāliṅga-rañño vijite pun'; ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā mahenti.  
Tass'; eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahī alaṃkatā.  
Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkatasakkatehi.

[page 168]

168 MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvi. 6. 28.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-seṭṭhehi tath'

eva pūjito Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho have kappasatehi dullabho ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 169]

169

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1.1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena  
yamaka-sālānaṃ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando {Bhagavantaṃ} etad avoca:

'Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmim kuḍḍa-nagarake ujaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake parinibbāyi. Santi bhante  
aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketā Kosambi Bārāṇasi, ettha Bhagavā  
parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiyamahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā,  
te Tathāgatassa {sarīra}-pūjaṃ karis{santīti}.

3. 'Mā h'; evaṃ Ānanda avaca "kuḍḍa-nagaraṃ ujaṅgala-nagaraṃ sākha-nagaraṃ ti." Bhūta-pubbaṃ  
Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyō muddhāvasitto cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvāriyappatto.

[page 170]

170 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa  
ayaṃ Kusinārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni ahosi. Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati pacchimena ca puratthimena ca  
dvādasayojanāni ahosi āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni  
iddhā c'; eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ

---



---

Ālakamandā nāma rājadhāni iddhā c'; eva phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c'; eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c'; eva rattī ca, seyyathīdam hatthi-saddena assa-saddena rathasaddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāla-saddena "asnātha pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikkhittā ahosi. Tattha eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalīkamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo, eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratanamayo.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ.

[page 171]

D. xvii. 1. 6.] THE SEVEN AVENUES OF PALMS. 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekam-ekasmiṃ dvāre satta esikā nikhātā ahesuṃ ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana mayā.

6. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantiṃ parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā.

Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, {rūpimayāni} pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

Tāsaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda tāla-pantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālītassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca,

[page 172]

172 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 6.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan'; Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ {soṇḍā} pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantiṇaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.

7. 'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh'; Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsādavara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu ahosi saḥassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ.

Disvā {rañño} Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvassittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ {cakka-ratanaṃ} pātu bhavati saḥassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.

Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

---

---

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano uttḥāy'; āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhīṅkāraṃ gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiri: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan'; Ānanda padese cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi,

[page 173]

D. xvii. 1. 10.] THE TREASURE OF THE WHEEL. 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan'; Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evaṃ āha: "Pāṇo na hantabbo.

Adinnaṃ n'; ādāttabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti."

'Ye kho pan'; Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe . . . pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan'; Ānanda padese cakka-ratanaṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan'; Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

"Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti."

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano eva āha: "Pāṇo na hantabbo.

Adinnaṃ n'; ādāttabbaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

[page 174]

174 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 10.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ. Yathābhuttaṃ ca {bhuñjathāti}."

'Ye kho pan'; Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

11. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjintvā Kusāvatiṃ {rājadhāniṃ} paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

{Rañño} Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

12. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhiṃ vā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi: "Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthi-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda hatthi-ratanaṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo dīgha-rattaṃ superidanto evaṃ evaṃ damathaṃ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva hatthi-ratanaṃ {vīmaṃsamāno} pubbaṅha-samayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusamsāyitvā Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsaṃ akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

13. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi, sabba-seto kāka-sīso muñjakeso iddhiṃ vā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittaṃ pasīdi:

---

"Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assa-yānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda assa-ratanaṃ seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assajāniyo dīgha-rattaṃ suparidanto evaṃ evaṃ damathaṃ upagacchi.

[page 175]

D. xvii. 1. 15.] THE SEVEN TREASURES. 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahāsudassano taṃ eva assa-ratanaṃ {vīmaṃsamāno} pubbaṃhasamayaṃ abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusāyivā Kusāvatiṃ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ assa-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā {aṭṭhaṃso} suparikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan'; Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaṃ phuṭṭa ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva maṇi-ratanaṃ {vīmaṃsamāno} caturaṅgini-senaṃ sannayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggaṃ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ pāyāti. Ye kho pan'; Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesuṃ, te ten'; obhāsena kammante payojesuṃ "Divā te" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa {evarūpaṃ} maṇi-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, {nātidīghā} nātirassā nātikisā {nātitūlā} nātikāḷi nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbaṃ vaṇṇaṃ.

Tassa kho pan'; Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pan'; Ānanda itthi-ratanassa sīte uṇḥāni gattāni honti, uṇḥe sītāni. Tassa kho pan'; Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Taṃ kho pan'; Ānanda itthiratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahoṣi pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvinī manāpa-cāriṇī piyavādinī.

[page 176]

176 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 15.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kho pan'; Ānanda itthi-ratanaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ manasā pi no {aticāri}, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi. Tassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibba-cakkuṃ pātur ahoṣi yena nidhiṃ passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: "Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhana-karaṇīyaṃ karissāmi."

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano taṃ eva gahapati-ratanaṃ {vīmaṃsamāno} nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotaṃ ogāhetvā gahapatiratanam etad avoca:

"Attho me gahapati hirañña-suvaṇṇenāti."

"Tena hi mahā-rāja ekaṃ va tīraṃ nāvā upetūti."

"Idh'; eva me gahapati attho hirañña-suvaṇṇenāti."

'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda gahapati-ratanaṃ ubhohi hatthehi udakaṃ omasitvā pūraṃ hirañña-suvaṇṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā mahā-rājāti?"

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evaṃ āha: "Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

[page 177]

---

---

D. xvii. 1. 20.] THE FOUR IDDHIS. 177

'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapatirataṇaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-rataṇaṃ pātur ahoṣi, paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upayāpetabbaṃ upayāpetuṃ apayāpetabbaṃ apayāpetuṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetuṃ.

So rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āha: "Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, aham anusāsissāmiti."

'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-rataṇaṃ pātur ahoṣi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahoṣi.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahoṣi. Katamāhi catūhi iddhīhi? Idh'; Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahoṣi dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

19. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahoṣi ciratṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi.

Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

20. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano appābādho ahoṣi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya naccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

[page 178]

178 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 21.

21. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahoṣi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayā cirataraṃ passeyyāmiti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathīṃ āmantesi: "Ataramāno sārathī rathaṃ pesehi yathā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahoṣi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahoṣi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇīyo māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇīyo. Tā kho pan'; Ānanda pokkharāṇīyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ {iṭṭhakāhi} citā ahesuṃ, ekā {iṭṭhakā} sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpi mayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā. Tāsu kho pan'; Ānanda pokkharāṇīsu cattāri cattāri sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayā, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayā, ekaṃ phalīkamayā Sovaṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ,

[page 179]

D. xvii. 1. 23.] THE BATHING TANKS. 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca {uṇhīsaṇ} ca. Tā kho pan'; Ānanda pokkharāṇīyo dvīhi

---

---

vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesuṃ, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharāṇīsu {evarūpaṃ} mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-janassa anācāraṇaṃ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharāṇīsu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ sabbotukaṃ {sabba-janassa} anācāraṇaṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ janaṃ nahāpessantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ janaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa {yānaṃ} yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa ti."

[page 180]

180 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 23.]

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ {āhaṃsu}: "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva uddissa āhataṃ, taṃ devo {paṭigaṇhatūti}."

"'Alaṃ bho, mama pi pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatāṃ. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

"Te raññā paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ: "Na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma. Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"'Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasaṃ cetoparivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ deva-puttaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ samma Vissakamma rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti."

"'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti" kho Ānanda Vissakamma deva-putto Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭissutvā,

[page 181]

D. xvii. 1. 26.] THE PALACE OF TRUTH. 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakamma deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmi Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti."

'Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakamma deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

---

---

26. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahosi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisaṃ uccattanena vatthum citaṃ ahosi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi, ekā iṭṭhakā {sovaṇṇamayā}, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo.

'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahosi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam.

'Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṃ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṃ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum,

[page 182]

182 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 26.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṃ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṃ ca.

'Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovāṇṇamayā kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimayā kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgāre dantamayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalikamayā kūṭāgāre sāramayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovāṇṇamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

Rūpimayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalikamayo khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanaṃ māpeyyam yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmi."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano mahā-vyūhassa {kūṭāgārassa} dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayam tāla-vanaṃ, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.

28. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhitto ahosi,

[page 183]

D. xvii. 1. 30.] THE AEOLIAN HARPS. 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṃ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṃ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayam ekaṃ jālaṃ rūpimayam; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan'; Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇikajālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan'; Ānanda

---

---

tena समयena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan'; Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahoṣi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno dudikkho hoti musati cakkhūni,

[page 184]

184 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 1. 30.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahoṣi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Yan {nūnāhaṃ} Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇī puratthimena ca pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca ahoṣi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇī catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ iṭṭhakāhi citā ahoṣi, ekā iṭṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā {veḷuriyamayā}, ekā phalīkamayā.

'Dhammāya ca Ānanda pokkharāṇiyā catu-vīsatisopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayaṃ, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayaṃ, ekaṃ phalīkamayaṃ. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; {veḷuriyamayassa} sopānassa {veḷuriyamayā} thambhā ahesuṃ phalīkamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; phalīkamayassa sopānassa phalīkamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇī dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhattā ahoṣi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhīsaṇ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇī sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhattā ahoṣi, ekā tāla-pantī sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalīkamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahoṣi rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

[page 185]

D. xvii. 2. 1.] THE AEOLIAN HARPS. 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahoṣi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahoṣi phalīkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalīkamayassa tālassa phalīkamayo khandho ahoṣi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahoṣi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahoṣi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahoṣi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan'; Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahoṣi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turīyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālītassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahoṣi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan'; Ānanda tena समयena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.

---

---

33. 'Nitt̥hite kho pan'; Ānanda Dhamme ca pāsāde Dhammāya ca pokkharāṇiyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santappetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.

Paṭhamaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2.1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

[page 186]

186 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 1.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti."

2. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahāvyyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre t̥hito udānaṃ udānesi: "Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkāti!"

3. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahāvyyūhaṃ {kūṭāgāraṃ} pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinnō, vivicci'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. {Vitakka}-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ {pīti}-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti "upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī" ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā {adukkha-ṃ-asukhaṃ} upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahāvyyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinnō mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi,

[page 187]

D. xvii. 2. 5.] THE KING'S WEALTH. 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsītinagara-sahassāni ahesuṃ Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesuṃ Dhamma-pāsādapamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-{kūṭāgāra}-sahassāni ahesuṃ Mahā-vyūha{kūṭāgāra}-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni {goṇakatthatāni} paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni;

'{Caturāsīti}-nāga-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesuṃ sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhakaassarāja-pamukhāni;

---



---

‘Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesuṃ sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesuṃ maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesuṃ Subhadda-devīpamukhāni;

[page 188]

188 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 5.

‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesuṃ gahapati-ratanapamukhāni;

‘Caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni ahesuṃ anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesuṃ dukūla-sandanāni {kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni};

‘Caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni ahesuṃ khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ;

‘Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesuṃ sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.

6. ‘Tena kho paṇ’; Ānanda samayena rañño Mahāsudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahāsudassanassa etad ahoṣi: "Imāni kho me caturāsītināga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Yan nūna vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyūti ti."

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyakarataṇaṃ āmantesi: "Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyakarataṇa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti."

[page 189]

D. xvii. 2. 7.] THE QUEEN'S VISIT. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakiṃ sakiṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vasa-satasahassānaṃ accayena etad ahoṣi: "Cira-diṭṭho kho me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yan nūnaṃ rājānaṃ Mahāsudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāti ti."

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: "Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha, cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti."

"Evaṃ ayye ti" kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā sīsānaṃ nahāyitvā pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena subhaddā devī ten’; upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: "Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti."

"Evaṃ devī" ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ kappāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: "Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

[page 190]

---

---

190 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 8.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturaṅginiyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhivā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā aṭṭhāsī.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano: "Kin nu kho mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahāvūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitaṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: "Etth'; eva devī tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabbsovaṇṇamayā tāla-vane paññāpehīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamayā tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vip̄pasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'; eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhānipamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

[page 191]

D. xvii. 2. 10.] THE QUEEN'S FIRST APPEAL. 191

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni {sovaṇṇālaṅ}kāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhakaassarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-rathapamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratanapamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratanapamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapatirātana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-rātana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni {kaṃsūpadhārāni},

[page 192]

---

---

192 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 10.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

"Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti."

11. 'Evaṃ vutte Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: "Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devī itthehi kantehi manāpehi samudācaritvā, atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācarasīti."

"Kathaṃ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti?"

"Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devī samudācara: Sabbeh'; eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvātīrājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

[page 193]

D. xvii. 2. 11.] PREPARATION FOR DEATH. 193

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jālapaṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevī-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-{ratana-}pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni {kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni}, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

---

---

[page 194]

194 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 11.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi."

12. 'Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā {rājānaṃ} Mahā-{sudassanaṃ} etad avoca: "Sabbehi"; eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriya.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvātīrājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā {akāsi}.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni {Mahā-} vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni,

[page 195]

D. xvii. 2. 13.] THE QUEEN'S EXHORTATION. 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}ratha-sahassāni sīhacamma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍukambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva {caturāsīti-}itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-{gahapati-}sahassāni Gahapati{ratana-}pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni {kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni}, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

"Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi."

---

---

13. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirassa'; eva kālam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ {bhojanaṃ} bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evam eva kho rañño Mahāsudassanassa māraṇantikā vedanā ahosi.

[page 196]

196 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 13.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kāla-kato Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassasahassāni kumāra-kīlkaṃ kīli, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihi-bhūto Dhamme pāsāde brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Brahmlokūpago ahosi.

14. 'Siyā kho pana te Ānanda evam assa: "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti." Na kho pana taṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣiṃ.

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatiṛājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhammapāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-{kūṭāgāra}-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha{kūṭāgāra}-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni {rūpimayāni} dantamayāni sāramayāni {goṇakatthatāni} paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni sīha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayantarathapamukhāni;

[page 197]

D. xvii. 2. 15.] THE IDENTIFICATION. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratanapamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devīpamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapatiratana-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni {kaṃsūpadhāraṇi};

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khomasukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyittha.

15. 'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahas{sānaṃ} ekaṃ yeva taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvati rāja-dhāni.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-{kūṭāgāra}-sahassānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ {kūṭāgāraṃ} hoti, yan tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vvyūhaṃ {kūṭāgāraṃ}.

---

---

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yan tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

[page 198]

198 MAHĀ-SUDASSANA-SUTTANTA. [D. xvii. 2. 15.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-{sahassānaṃ}, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako assa-rājā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ {Vejayanta-}ratho.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānaṃ ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti {khattiyānī} vā {velāmikānī} vā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumaṃ vā kappāsikasukhumaṃ vā koseyya-sukhumaṃ vā kambala-sukhumaṃ vā.

'Tesaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda {caturāsīti-}thālipāka-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodanaparamaṃ bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañ ca sūpeyyaṃ.

16. 'Pass'; Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c'; idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabbasaṃkhāresu nibbindituṃ, alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

17. 'Chakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese saṃraṃ nikkhipitaṃ, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato, ayaṃ sattamo saṃra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāhaṃ Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamaṃ saṃraṃ nikkhipeyyāti.'

[page 199]

D. xvii. 2. 17.] IMPERMANENCY. 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,

Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti.'

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantaṃ

Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 200]

200

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādiḷe viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-{Vaṃsesu} Kuru-Paṅcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno,asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā

---

---

abbhatitā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.

Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'; ti.

[page 201]

D. xviii. 4] REBIRTHS OF THE FAITHFUL. 201

2. Assosum kho Nādikiyā paricārakā: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatite kāla-kate uppattisu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi {Ceti-vaṃsesu} Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kāla-katā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā''; ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā {pīti-somanassa}-jātā Bhagavato {pañha-}veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatite kālakate uppattisu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi {Ceti-vaṃsesu} KuruPañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kāla-katā {pañcannaṃ} orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatitā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā'; ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Ime kho pana pi ahesum Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū {c'; eva} rattaññū ca abbhatitā kālakatā,

[page 202]

202 JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suññā maññe AṅgaMagadhā Māgadakehi paricārakehi abbhatitehi kālakatehi. Te kho pana pi ahesum Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino. Te abbhatitā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p'; assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya {sugatim}. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamānañ c'; eva jānapadānañ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantaṃ kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatito kālakato Bhagavatā avyākatō, tassa p'; assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim.

---

---

Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu. Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhave paricārake abbhati kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhave paricārake abbhati kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamāna tena 'ssu Māgadhave paricārake.

[page 203]

D. xviii. 6.] THE DISCIPLES IN MĀGADHA. 203

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamāna Māgadhave paricārake, kathaṃ taṃ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhave paricārake ārabha eko raho anuvicintevā, rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante: Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhati kālakate uppattisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesi Ceti-Vamsesu KuruPañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-pañña Nādikiyā paricārake abbhati kālakate pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārake abbhati {kālakate} tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa'; antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārake abbhati kālakate tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanaṃ" ti.

Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārake attamaṇā pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhave paricārake bahū c'; eva rattaññū ca abbhati {kālakate}.

Suñña mañña Aṅga-Māgadhave paricārakehi abbhatehi kālakatehi. Te kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhhe pasanna Dhamme pasanna Saṃghe pasanna, sīlesu paripūrakāriṇo. Te abbhate kālakate Bhagavatā avyākate. Tesu p'; assa sādhu veyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇaṃ c'; eva {janapadānaṃ} ca.

[page 204]

204 JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 6.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna-rūpā viharanti: "Evaṃ no so dhammiko dhammarājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante ahosi Buddhhe pasanna Dhamme pasanna Saṃghe pasanna, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Bhagavantaṃ kittayamānarūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhate kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p'; assa sādhu veyākaraṇaṃ, bahujano pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu. Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhave paricārake abbhate kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhave paricārake abbhate kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya, dīnamāna tena 'ssu Māgadhave paricārake. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante dīnamāna Māgadhave paricārake, kathaṃ taṃ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti?'

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhave paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante {āyasmato} Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Nādiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Nādiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇḍakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadhave paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā



---

paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā'; ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadake paricārike yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.

[page 205]

D. xviii. 9.] THE EFFECT OF THE NAME. 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṃha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇṇakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra-pacchāyāyaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Upasantaṃ bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-riva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā indriyānaṃ. Santena nūn'; ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsīti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvaṃ Ānanda Māgadake paricārike ārabba sammukhā parikathaṃ katvā, uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkanto, tad evāhaṃ Nādiḷe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ {piṇḍapāto} paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇṇakāvasathaṃ pavisitvā Māgadake paricārike ārabba aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ: "Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ Ānanda Māgadake paricārike yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā. Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddaṃ anussāvesi: "Janavasabho ahaṃ Bhagavā, Janavasabho ahaṃ Sugatai." Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?' 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante abhijānāmi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi me bhante lomāni naṭṭhāni "Janavasabho" ti nāmadheyyaṃ sutvā. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: "Na ha nūna so orako yakkho bhavissati {yass'; idaṃ} evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti."

[page 206]

206 JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 9.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

10. 'Anantarā kho Ānanda sadda-pātubhāvā uḷāraṇṇo so me yakkho sammukhe pātur ahoṣi. Dutiyakam pi saddaṃ anussāvesi: "Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata. Idaṃ sattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa saḷavyataṃ uppajjāmi.

So tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā divi homi.

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

"Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti."

'Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa, abbhutaṃ idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yakkhassa: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi'; ca vadesi, 'Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti'; ca vadesi. Kuto nidānaṃ paṇ'; āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesādhigamaṃ sañjānāmi?'

11. "'Na aññattha Bhagavā tava sāsanaṃ, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsanaṃ. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantaḷato abhipasanno, tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgharattaṃ avinipāto avinipātaṃ sañjānāmi,

[page 207]

D. xviii. 12.] JANAVASABHA'S STORY. 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāhaṃ bhante Vessavaṇena mahārājena pesito Virūḷhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid

---

---

eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā magge Giṇṇakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnaṃ: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyāti.'; Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ bhante yaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ '{yaṃ-gatikā} te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā {ti}.'; Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: 'Bhagavantaṃ ca dakkhāmi idaṃ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmi.'; Ime kho bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantam dassanāya pakkamituṃ.

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā kavalakappā ca deva Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhatarattho mahārājā pacchāmukho nisinnaṃ hoti deve purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinnaṃ hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho nisinnaṃ hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinnaṃ hoti deve purakkhatvā.

[page 208]

208 JANAṆASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 12.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā {Sudhammāyaṃ} sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam hoti āsanasmim. Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppanā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti {asura-kāyāti}'.

13. Atha kho bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.

Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino

Sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate,

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā

Sāvakā Bhūri-pañṇassa visesūpagatā idha.

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā

Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ'

ti.

[page 209]

D. xviii. 16.] THE FOUR GREAT KINGS. 209

Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā'; ti.

14. Atha bhante yen'; atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, paccanusittha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu āsanesu thitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno paṭigayhānusāsaniṃ

Vipassanna-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyī, obhāso pātur ahoṣi, atikkamm'; eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti

---

āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,  
Brahmuno h'; etaṃ nimittaṃ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma {yaṃ-vipāko} bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu:

'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma {yaṃ-vipāko} bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

[page 210]

210 JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 16.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ sutvā devā Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma {yaṃ-vipāko} bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṅhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅke na nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.'; Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassapaṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

[page 211]

D. xviii. 20.] JOY OF THE GODS. 211

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā kumāra-vaṇṇī hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ patur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evam eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ,

Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,

Sugatasmīṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā

Sāvakā Bhūri-paññassa vīsesūpagatā idha.

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ'

ti.

---

---

19. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsitttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti vassaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisamṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c'; assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminivā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pacceka-pallaṅkesu pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

[page 212]

212 JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 20.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva ca so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā sīlesu paripūrakārino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā app ekacce Parinimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce {Nimmānarattīnaṃ} devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . {Cātummahārājikānaṃ} devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabbakāyaṃ paripūrentī.'

21. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsitttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato ghoso yeva devo maññati 'Yo 'yaṃ mama pallaṅke, {so 'yaṃ} eko va bhāsattīti.'

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamaṇasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,

Ekasmiṃ tuṅhīm āsīne sabbe tuṅhī bhavanti te.

Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Yo ayaṃ mama pallaṅke so 'yaṃ eko va bhāsattīti.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro ekante attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi, ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

[page 213]

D. xviii. 22.] THE FOUR WAYS TO IDDHI. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'; ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhipahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhānasamkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhipadhāna-samkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhipahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi keci bho atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhosuṃ, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā.

Ye hi pi keci bho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ {samaṇā} vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā.

bahulīkatattā. Ye hi pi keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi naṃ evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan'; ti?

'Evaṃ Brahme'; ti.

---

---

'Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo'; ti.

[page 214]

214 JANAṆASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 22.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇṅkumāro abhāsitta. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇṅkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ {kiṃ} maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāvañ c'; idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo?

'Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṅgāro viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṅgāro akusalehi dhammehi. so aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiṃ {asaṃsaṅgāro} viharati kāmehi, asaṃsaṅgāro akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asaṃsaṅgāro kāmehi asaṃsaṅgāro akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā pāmujaṃ jāyetha, evam eva kho bho asaṃsaṅgāro kāmehi asaṃsaṅgāro akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh'; ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe . . . citta-saṃkhārā {appaṭippassaddhā} honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe . . . citta-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti.

[page 215]

D. xviii. 25.] THE THREE WAYS TO BLISS. 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā pāmujaṃ jāyetha, evam eva kho bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh'; ekacco 'idam kusalan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ {na ppajānāti}, 'idam akusalan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idam sāvajjaṃ idam anavajjaṃ, idam sevitaḅbaṃ idam na sevitaḅbaṃ, idam hīnaṃ idam paṇītaṃ, idam kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, {yoniso} manasikaroti, {dhammānuddhammaṃ} paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savaṇaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idam kusalan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, 'idam akusalan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, 'idam sāvajjaṃ idam anavajjaṃ, idam sevitaḅbaṃ idam na sevitaḅbaṃ, idam {hīnaṃ} idam paṇītaṃ, idam kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan'; ti {yathābhūtaṃ} ppajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahiyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass'; avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā pāmujaṃ jāyetha, evam eva kho bho avijjā-virāgā vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

---

---

[page 216]

216 JANAṬASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 25.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.'

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā sanaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ {kiṃ} maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'; ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipasīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vipasanno bahiddhā para-kāye ñāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā domanassaṃ.

Ajjhataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipasīdati. So tattha sammā {samāhito} sammā vipasanno bahiddhā paradhammesu ñāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

'Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.'

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Taṃ {kiṃ} maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v'; ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya samādhissa pāripūriyā.

Katame satta? Seyyathīdaṃ sammā-dīṭṭhi, sammāsaṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammāājīvo,

[page 217]

D. xviii. 27.] SEVEN REQUISITES OF SAMĀDHI. 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta aṅgehi cittass'; ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi. Sammā-dīṭṭhissa bho sammā-saṃkappo pahoti, sammā-saṃkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-ñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-ñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

'Yaṃ hi taṃ bho {sammā} vadamāno vadeyya: "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti, Apārūtā amatassa dvārā ti" idam eva taṃ {sammā} vadamāno vadeyya. Svākkhāto hi bho Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi, apārūtā amatassa dvārā.

'Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgatā,

[page 218]

218 JANAṬASABHA SUTTANTA. [D. xviii. 27.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye hi kec'; ime opapātikā dhamma-vinīṭā sātīrekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricārakā abbhātītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, atthi c'; ev'; ettha sakadāgāmino, Athāyaṃ itarā pajā

---

---

Puññābhāgā ti me mano  
Saṅkhātum no pi sakkomi  
Musā-vādassa ottappan ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato {Vessavaṇassa} Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, evarūpo pi {nāma} ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro {Vessavaṇassa} Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkam aññāya {Vessavaṇaṃ} Mahārājaṃ etad avoca:

'Taṃ {kiṃ} maññati bhavaṃ {Vessavaṇo} Mahārājā? Atītam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyimsu. Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ {Vessavaṇo} Mahārājā Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sapaṇṇāyamaṃ ārocesi.

[page 219]

D. xviii. 29.] HOW THE TALE WAS HANDED ON 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho {Vessavaṇassa} Mahārājassa paṇṇāyamaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi.

Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmāṇ ca abhiññāya āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ {bhikkhūnaṃ} upāsakānaṃ {upāsikānaṃ}. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ c'; eva phītaṃ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ

Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 220]

220

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.] 1

Evam me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇo {kevalakappaṃ} Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā {paṭiggahitaṃ}, āroceṃ'; etaṃ bhante Bhagavato ti.'

'Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhāti,'; Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā paṇṇā samantato nisinnā hoti, cattāro ca {Mahārājā} cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho nisinnā hoti deve purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinnā hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūḷhako Mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinnā hoti deve purakkhatvā.

---

[page 221]

D. xix. 3.] WHY THE GODS REJOICE 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesam hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā, te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

3. Atha bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā, Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ, Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino, Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā, Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā, Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan ti.'

[page 222]

222 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix.3.]

Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti."

4. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

"Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?"

"Iccheyyāma mayaṃ mārisa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti."

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

5. "Taṃ {kiṃ} maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c'; assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. "Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi. Evam opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ, iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. "Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ,

[page 223]

D. xix. 10.] NIRVĀNA AND THE PATH. 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evam kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja-sevitabbāsevitabba-hīnappaṇītakāṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvākānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvākānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. {Evam} nibbānagāmini-

---



---

paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9. "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c'; eva paṭipadānaṃ khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ, te Bhagavā apanujja ekārāmatāṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatāṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe khattiyā sampiyāyamaṇa-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhāriyamānaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma,

[page 224]

224 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 10.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī {yathā}kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigatakathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṃkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi {aññatra} tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamaṇā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu:--

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyuṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyuṃ, yathariva Bhagavā.

Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu:--

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyuṃ dhammañ ca deseyyuṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu:--

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyuṃ, dhammañ ca deseyyuṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

[page 225]

D. xix. 15.] CAN THERE BE TWO BUDDHAS? 225

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam inde deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca:--

"Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto sammā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ. N'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

---

Atha bhante yen'; atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā {tasmim} atthe honti, paccanusittha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu āsanesu t̥hitā avippakantā.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno {paṭiggayhānusāsanim}

Vippasanna-manā santā aṭṭhaṃsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha bhante uttarāya disāya uḷāro āloko sañjāyi obhāso pātur ahosi atikamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ.

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

14 "Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h'; etaṃ nimittaṃ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

[page 226]

226 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 15.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, {yaṃ-vipāko} bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti." Cattāro ca Mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti." Idaṃ sutvā devā Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā {samāpajjiṃsu:} "Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, {yaṃ-vipāko} bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti."

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, {oḷārikaṃ} attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā ca.

Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evaṃ eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā. Sabbe tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: "Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti." Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo vedapaṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

[page 227]

D. xix. 19.] WHY THE GODS REJOICE. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto rajjena, uḷāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, uḷāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ,

Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,

Sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā

Sāvakā Bhūri-pañṇassa visesūpagatā idha.

---

---

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,  
Tathāgataṃ namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan  
ti.

18. Idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhāsitha, idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c'; assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Sanaṃkumāraṃ etad avocuṃ:

"Sādhu Brahme, etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma, atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsita,

[page 228]

228 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 19.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te ca mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāmāti."

Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca:--

"Sādhu {devānam} inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti."

"Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme" ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce {vaṇṇe} payirudāhāsi.

20. "Taṃ {kiṃ} maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. "Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi. Evaṃ opanayikassa dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. "Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevitaṃ idaṃ na sevitaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusalākusala-sāvajjānavajja-sevitaṃ na sevitaṃ hīnapaṇītakāṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

[page 229]

D. xix. 27.] {NIRVĀNA} AND THE PATH. 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-*{gāminī}* paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-*{gāminī}* paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānaṃ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-*{gāminī}*paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24. "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānaṃ c'; eva {paṭipadānaṃ} khīṇāsavānaṃ ca vusitavataṃ, te Bhagavā apanujja ekārāmatāṃ anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatāṃ anuyuttaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi {aññatra} tena Bhagavatā.

---

---

25. "Abhinippanno kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe khattiyā sampiyāyāmāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhāriyamānaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathākārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigatakathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ.

[page 230]

230 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 27.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p'; aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'; eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan'; etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo Brahmuno Sanaṃkumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro attamano hoti pamudito pīti-somanassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro {oḷārikaṃ} attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā kumāra-vaṇṇī hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:--

29. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva dīgha-rattaṃ mahā-pañño ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī nāma ahoṣi.

Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumāro putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

[page 231]

D. xix. 30.] DEATH OF GOVINDA. 231

Attha kho ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate rājā Disampatī paridevesi:--

'Yasmiṃ vata bho mayaṃ samaye Govinde brāhmaṇe sabba-kiccāni {sammavossajjitvā} pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema, tasmīṃ samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato'; ti.

Evaṃ vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca:--

'Mā kho tvaṃ deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālhaṃ paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c'; eva pitarā alamattadasataro {c'; eva} pitarā. Ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālass'; eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā'; ti.

'Evaṃ kumārāti'; ?

'Evaṃ devāti.'

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:--

---

---

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo'; ti.

'Evaṃ devāti'; bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca:--

'Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ.

Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati.

[page 232]

232 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 30.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo'; ti.

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Disampatinā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca:--

'Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhāsi. Pettike taṃ thāne thapayissāmi, Govindiye abhisiñcissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindiye abhisiñci, pettike thāne thapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindiye pettike thāne thapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te atthe anusāsati; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo'; ti. Iminā kho etaṃ bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo Mahā-Govindo tv eva samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā te chakkhattiye etad avocā:--'Disampati bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto.

[page 233]

D. xix. 33.] THE FRIENDS OF THE CROWN-PRINCE. 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu bho bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten'; upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, {yaṃ-sukho} bhavaṃ {taṃ-sukhā} mayaṃ, {yaṃ-dukko} bhavaṃ, {taṃ-dukkhā} mayaṃ. Disampati bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti."

33. 'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho bho te {chakkhattiyā} MahāGovindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten'; {upasaṃkamimsu}, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocuṃ:--

'Mayaṃ bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, {yaṃ-sukho} bhavaṃ {taṃ-sukhā} mayaṃ, {yaṃ-dukko} bhavaṃ {taṃ-dukkhā} mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi {raññe} kālakate rājakattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ {Reṇu} rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti.'

---

---

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukham edheyyātha aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenāti.'

[page 234]

234 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 34.

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kālam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājakattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñciṃsu. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te chakkhattiye etad avoca:--

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā. Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten'; upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha:

"Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavan tam vacanan" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā MahāGovindasa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avocuṃ:--

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavan taṃ vacanan'; ti?'

'{Sarāmaṃ}' ahaṃ bho taṃ vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun'; ti?'

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇenāti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:--

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten'; {upasaṃkamaṃ}, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā taṃ bhante Reṇu āmantetīti."

[page 235]

D. xix. 36.] HOW INDIA WAS DIVIDED UP. 235

'Evaṃ devo'; ti kho bho so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:

'Rājā taṃ bhante Reṇu āmantetīti.'

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, {upasaṃkamtivā} Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

'Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatūti.

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi.

36. Tatra sudaṃ majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuraṃ Kāliṅgānaṃ Assakānañ ca {Potanaṃ}

Māhissatī Avantīnaṃ Sovīrānañ ca Rorukaṃ

Mithilā ca Videhānaṃ Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,

Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnaṃ, ete Govinda-māpitā ti.

[page 236]

236 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 36.

---

---

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesuṃ paripuṇṇa-saṃkappā: ‘Yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitāyaṃ yaṃ adhippetāyaṃ yaṃ adhipatthitaṃ, taṃ no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmādātto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,

Reṇu dve ca Dhataratthā tadāsuṃ satta Bhāratā ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā MahāGovindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocuṃ: ‘Yathā bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evaṃ eva bhavaṃ Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo, mā no bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhāsiti.

‘Evaṃ bho'; ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesāṃ channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho MahāGovindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiyē muddhāvasitte rajje anusāsī, satta ca brāhmaṇa-ḥmahāsāle) satta ca nahātaka-satāni mante vācesi.

[page 237]

D. xix. 39.] INTERCOURSE WITH GOD. 237

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṅchi: ‘Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.’; Atha kho bho MahāGovindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: ‘Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.

Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. {Yannūnāhaṃ} vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ'; ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: ‘Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyituṃ. N'; amhi kenaci upasaṃkamtabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

[page 238]

238 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 40.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā te chakkhattiyē etad avoca: ‘Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, {sakkhī} Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyituṃ, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyituṃ. {N'; amhi} kenaci upasaṃkamtabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.

---

---

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca:--

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato:

Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karotha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum.

{N'; amhi} kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

[page 239]

D. xix. 44.] THE PRACTICE OF PITY. 239

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā {cattārisā} bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho {bhoti} evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo {abbhuggato}: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brāhmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse {paṭisalliyati} karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse {patisalliyitum} karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. {N'; amhi} kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā vassike cattāro māse {patisalliyi}, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyī, nāssuda koci upasaṃkamaṃ aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ahud eva ukkaṅṭhanā ahu paritassanā: Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ {bhāsamānānaṃ}: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemīti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Sanaṃkumāro MahāGovindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasaṃ {ceto-}parivitakkam aññāya,

[page 240]

240 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 44.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho bho MahāGovindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso yathā taṃ adittha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhīto saṃviggo loma-hattha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanaṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:--

'Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, ko nu tvam asi mārīsa?

Ajānantā tam pucchāma kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ?'

'Maṃ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanantanaṃ,

Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānahi.'

---



---

'Āsanam udakam pajjam madhu-pākañ ca brahmuno,  
Agghe Bhavantam pucchāma. Aggham kurutu no Bhavam.'

{Paṭiganhāma} te aggham yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi.  
Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya samparāya-sukhāya ca,  
Katāvakāso puccha ssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan'; ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena. Kin nu kho aham Brahmānam Sanaṃkumāram puccheyyam diṭṭha-dhammikam vā attham samparāyikam vā ti?'

[page 241]

D. xix. 46.] THE GOD AS PREACHER. 241

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'Kusalo kho aham diṭṭha-dhammikānam atthānam. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikam attham pucchanti.

Yannūnāham Brahmānam Sanaṃkumāram samparāyikam yeva attham puccheyyan'; ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānam Sanaṃkumāram gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

'Pucchāmi Brahmānam Sanaṃkumāram

Kaṅkhī akaṅkhiṃ paravediyesu

Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca sikkhamāno

Pappoti macco amatam Brahma-lokan ti?'

'Hitvā mamattam manujesu brahme

Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto

Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā

Etthaṭṭhito ettha ca sikkhamāno

Pappoti macco amatam Brahma-lokan ti.'

46. 'Hitvā mamattam tāham bhoto ājānāmi. Idh'; ekacco appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya mahantam vā ñāti-parivaṭṭam pahāya kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattam tāham bhoto ājānāmi.

[page 242]

242 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 46.

'Ekodibhūto ti cāham bhoto ājānāmi. Idh'; ekacco vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhā-mūlam pabbatam kandaram giri-guham susānam vana-pattham abbhokāsam palāla-puñjam. Iti ekodibhūto ti p'; aham bhoto ājānāmi.

'Karuṇādhimutto ti p'; aham bhoto ājānāmi. Idh'; ekacco karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham.

Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Iti karuṇādhimutto ti p'; aham bhoto ājānāmi.

'Āmagandhe va kho aham bhoto bhāsamānassa na ājānāmi.

'Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken'; āvaṭṭā vāti pajā kuruttharū

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.'

---

---

[page 243]

D. xix. 47.] GOVINDA AND RENU. 243

'Kodho mosa-vajjam nikatī ca dobho

Kadariyatā atimāno usuyyā

lcchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca

Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho

Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.'

'Yathā kho aham bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; aham bho agāasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

'Yassa dāni bhavam Govindo kālam maññatīti.'

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇu-*{rājānaṃ}* etad avoca: 'Aññaṃ dāni bhavam purohitam pariyesatu, yo bhoto rajjam anusāsissati. lcchām'; aham bho agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; aham bho agāasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

'Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇum bhūmi-patim aham,

Tvam pajānassu rajjena, nāham porohacce rame.'

'Sace te unam kāmehi aham paripūrayāmi te,

Yo tam hiṃsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī aham,

Tvam pitā 'si aham putto mā no Govinda pājahi.'

'Na m'; atthi unam kāmehi hiṃsitā me na vijjati

Amanussa-vaco sutvā tasmā 'ham na gahe rame.'

[page 244]

244 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 47.]

'Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo, kan te attham abhāsatha, Yam sutvā pajāhāsi no gehe amhe ca kevale.'; 'Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa me sato Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.

Tato me Brahmā patur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano, So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gahe rame.';

'Saddahāmi aham bhoto yam tvam Govinda bhāsasi, Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā, Te tam anuvattissāma satthā Govinda no bhava.

Maṇi yathā veḷuriyo akāco vimalo subho, Evaṃ suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.'

'Sace bhavam Govindo agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajissati, aham pi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā chakkhattiye etad avoca: 'Aññaṃ dāni bhavanto purohitam pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. lcchām'; aham bho agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāram ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; aham bho agāasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evam samacintesum:

[page 245]

D. xix. 49.] THE REJECTED BRIBES. 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma dhanaluddhā, yan nūna mayam Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇam dhanena sikkheyāmāti.'

---

---

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Saṃvijjati kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti.

'Alaṃ bho! Mama p'; idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam ahaṃ yasaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ: 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yan nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthiṃhi sikkheyyāmaṃti?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu: '{Saṃvijjante}'; kho bho imesu sattasu rajjesu pahūta itthiyo. Tato bhoto yāvaticāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'; ti.

'Alaṃ bho! mama p'; imā {cattārisā} bhariyā sādisiyo.

Tā p'; ahaṃ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

[page 246]

246 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 50.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano

Ārabhavho daḥhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.

Esa maggo uju maggo esa maggo anuttaro

Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḍupapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgametu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgametuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya {bodhabbaṃ}, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'; atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgametu . . . pe . . . pañca vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . cattāri vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . tīṇi vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . dve vassāni āgametu . . . [pe] . . . ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametu. Eka-vassassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?'

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametuṃ.

[page 247]

D. xix. 55.] THE DANGER OF DELAY. 247

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'; atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me suttaṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā {agāraṃ} ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan'; ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgametu.

Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

---

---

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta māsāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'; atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ'; ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu . . . pe . . . pañca māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . cattāri māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . tīni māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . dve māsāni āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . māsaṃ āgāmetu . . . [pe] . . . addha-māsaṃ āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati {bhavissatīti.}

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsam āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya {bodhabbaṃ}, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'; atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe {bhāsamānassa} te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ'; ti.

[page 248]

248 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 55.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayam sake putta- bhātaro rajje anusāsāma. Sattāhassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ, āgamissām'; ahaṃ bhavante sattāhan'; ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca:

'Aññaṃ dāni bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ'; ti.

'Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhā ca mahālābhaṃ cāti.'

'Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha: "Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhā ca mahālābhaṃ cāti." Ko nu kho bho añño mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p'; ahaṃ sabbaṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā,

[page 249]

D. xix. 58.] GOVINDA'S WIVES. 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ'; ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo ten'; {upasaṃkami}, upasaṃkamtivā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca: 'Yā bhoti naṃ icchati sakāni va ñāti-kulāni gacchatu, aññaṃ bhattāraṃ pariyesatu. Icchām'; ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ'; ti.

'Tvam yeva no ñāti ñāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

---

---

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattāhassa accayena kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. Pabbajitañ ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārisā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā ca itthāgārehi itthikāyo kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimṃsu. Tāya sudaṃ bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu cārikaṃ carati.

[page 250]

250 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 58.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yaṃ kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṃkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti vā upakkhalanti vā, te evaṃ [āhaṃsu]: 'Nam'; atthu MahāGovindassa {brāhmaṇassa}, nam'; atthu satta-purohitassāti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ dīsaṃ pharivā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, sāvakānañ ca Brahmaloکا-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimṃsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjimṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimṃsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppajjimṃsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppajjimṃsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ {uppajjimṃsu}, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppajjimṃsu,

[page 251]

D. xix. 62.] THE LOWER AND HIGHER WAYS. 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] app ekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppajjimṃsu, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ uppajjimṃsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūresuṃ.

Iti kho bho sabbesaṃ yeva tesāṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā ahoṣi avañjhā saphalā sa-uddisā ti.

61. 'Sarati taṃ Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarāṃ'; ahaṃ Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahoṣim. Ahaṃ tesāṃ sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloکا-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ. Taṃ kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na {nibbānāya} saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloکūpapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

---

---

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te {āsavānaṃ} khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

[page 252]

252 MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA. [D. xix. 62.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti {app ekacce} pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.

Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karonti. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā saphalā sa-uddisā'; ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM

NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 253]

253

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.]

1. Evam me sutamaṃ.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh'; eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ etad ahoṣi:

'Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbeh'; eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.

Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gāthaṃ bhāseyyāmaṃti.'

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya,

[page 254]

254 MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA. [D. xx. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu. Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ {aṭṭhaṃsu}, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:--

'Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,

Āgat'; amha imaṃ dhamma-samayaṃ dakkhitāye aparājita-saṃghaṃ ti.'

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:--

'Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ attano ujukam akaṃsu,

---

Sārathi va nettāni gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti.  
Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:--  
'Chetvā khilaṃ chetvā palighaṃ inda-khīlaṃ ūhacca-m-anejā,  
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susunāgā ti.'

[page 255]

D. xx. 5.] VISITS OF GODS. 255

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:--  
'Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gamissanti {apāyaṃ},  
Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

'Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.  
Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-  
paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam  
addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā  
bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave  
devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,  
bhāsissāmi ti.'

'Evaṃ bhante ti'; kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

5. 'Silokam anukassāmi; yattha bhum mā tad assitā,

Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ pahitattā samāhitā

Puthū sīhā va sallinā lomahaṃsābhisaṃbhuno

Odāta-manasā suddhā vipasannā-m-anāvilā

[page 256]

256 MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA. [D. xx. 5.

Bhīyyo pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.'

Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:

'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'

Te ca ātappam akarūṃ sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū ñāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ

App eke satam addakkhuṃ sahasaṃ atha sattatiṃ

Sataṃ eke sahasānaṃ amanussānaṃ addasuṃ

App eke 'nantam addakkhuṃ, disā sabbā phuṭā ahū.

Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā

Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:

'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,

Ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahasā va yakkhā bhum mā Kāpilavatthavā

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Cha-sahasā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,

---

---

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Sātāgirā ti-sahassā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Icc ete soḷasa-sahassā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

[page 257]

D. xx. 9.] GUARDIANS OF THE FOUR QUARTERS. 257

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,  
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ payirupāsati,  
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'; āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhataṛaṭṭho pasāsati,  
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūḷho taṃ pasāsati,  
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,  
Nāgānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati  
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

[page 258]

258 MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA. [D. xx. 9.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataṛaṭṭho dakkhiṇena Virūḷhako  
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.  
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,  
Daddallamānā aṭṭhaṃsu vane Kāpilavatthave.  
10. Tesaṃ māyāvino dāsā āgu vañcanikā saṭṭhā

---



---

Māyā Kuṭeṇḍu Veteṇḍu Viṭuc ca Viṭucco saha  
Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca  
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.  
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo rājā Janesabho  
Āgu Pañcasikho c'; eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā.  
Ete c'; aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
11. Ath'; āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā saha Tacchakā,  
Kambalassatarā āgu Pāyāgā saha ñātibhi.  
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,  
{Erāvaṇo} mahā-nāgo so p'; āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Ye nāga-rāje sahasā haranti  
Dibbā dijā pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

[page 259]

D. xx. 14.] SOMA VEṆHU AND OTHERS. 259

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā  
Citrā Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.  
Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānaṃ āsi,  
Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.  
Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā  
Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agaṃsu Buddhaṃ.  
12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā  
Bhātaro Vāsavass'; ete iddhimanto yasassino  
Kālakañjā mahābhiṃsā asurā Dānaveghasā  
Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namucī saha  
Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā  
Sannayhitvā baliṃ senaṃ Rāhubhaddam upāgamuṃ:  
'Samayo dāni bhaddan te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.'  
13. Āpo ca devā Paṭhavī Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,  
Varuṇā Vāruṇā devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,  
Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.  
Das'; ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto juṭṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.  
14. Veṇhū ca devā Sahaṭṭi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,  
Candassūpanisā devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,  
Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,  
Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā āgu Manda-valāhakā,

[page 260]

260 MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA. [D. xx. 14.]

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p'; āga purindado.

---

---

Das'; ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

15. Ath'; āgu Sahabhū devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,  
Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,  
Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,  
Sūleyya-rucirā āgu, āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das'; ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusa Mānusuttamā  
Khidḍā-padūsikā āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,  
Ath'; āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino  
Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das'; ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā āgu Veghanasā saha,  
Odāta-gayhā pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,  
Sadāmatā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,  
Thanayaṃ āga Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das'; ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

[page 261]

D. xx. 21.] THE VARIOUS BRAHMĀS. 261

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Kaṭṭhakā ca yasassino,  
Lambitakā Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,  
Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath'; āgu Paranimmitā.

Das'; ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino  
Iddhimanto jūṭimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ  
vanaṃ.

19. Saṭṭh'; ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,  
Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c'; aññe sadisā saha.  
'Pavuttha-jātiṃ akhilaṃ ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ  
Dakkhem'; ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitātigam.'

20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha  
Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p'; āga samitiṃ vanaṃ.  
Sahassa-Brahmalokānaṃ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,

---

Upapanno jutīmanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.  
Das'; ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,  
Tesañ ca majjhato āga Hārito parivārito.  
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-deve sa-Brahmake,  
Māra-senā abhikkāmi, passa Kaṇhassa mandiyaṃ.

[page 262]

262 MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA. [D. xx. 21.  
'Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha rāgena baddham atthu ve  
Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha koci naṃ.'  
Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,  
Pāṇinā talam āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.  
Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,  
Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasī.  
22. Tañ ca sabbaṃ abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā  
Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate:  
'Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'  
Te ca ātappam akaruaṃ sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.  
Viṭa-rāgehi pakkāmuṃ na saṃ lomaṃ pi iñjayaṃ.  
Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayātītā yasassino  
Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.  
MAHĀ-SAMAYA-~~{SUTTANTAM}~~7  
NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 263]

263

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1.1. Evam me sutam.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass';  
uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam  
udapādi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi:

'Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?'; Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo  
Bhagavantaṃ Magadhesu viharantaṃ, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass';  
uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi:

'Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tass';  
uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya  
upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti'; kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosuaṃ.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo {Pañcasikhaṃ} Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

[page 264]

264 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 1. 2.

---

---

'Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass'; uttarato Vedyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti'; kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-panḍu{vīṇaṃ} ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass'; uttarato Vedyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vedyako pabbato atiriva obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānam devānubhāvena. Api 'ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evam āhaṃsu:

'Āditt'; assu {nām'} ajja Vedyako pabbato, pajjhāyit'; assu nām'; ajja Vedyako pabbato, jalit'; assu nām'; ajja Vedyako pabbato. Kiṃ su nām'; ajja Vedyako pabbato atiriva obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo'; ti saṃviggā lomahaṭṭha-jātā ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

[page 265]

D. xxi. 1. 5.] THE LOVE SONG. 265

'Durupasaṃkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena, jhāyī jhāna-ratā tadanantaraṃ patissallīnā. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam {paṭhamaṃ} pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ pacchā mayaṃ taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.'

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti'; kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-panḍu-vīṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten'; upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamtivā: 'Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n'; eva atidūre bhavissati na accāsanne, saddaṃ ca kho sossatīti'; ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-panḍu-vīṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā abhāsi Buddhūpasaṃhitā dhammūpasaṃhitā arahantūpasaṃhitā kāmūpasaṃhitā:

5. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccase,

Yena jātā 'si kalyāṇi ānanda-janaṇī mama.

Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto pāṇiyaṃ va pipāsino

Āṅgīrasī piyā me 'si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,

[page 266]

266 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 1. 5.

Āturass'; eva bhesajjaṃ, bhojanaṃ va jigghacchato,

Parinibbāpaya bhadde jalantaṃ iva varinā.

Sītodakiṃ pokkharaniṃ yuttaṃ kiñjakkha-reṇunā

Nāgo ghammābhitatto va ogahe te thanūdaraṃ.

Accaṅkuso va nāgo ca jitaṃ me tutta-tomaraṃ,

Kāraṇaṃ nappajānāmi sammatto lakkhaṇūrasā.

Tayī gathita-citto 'smi cittaṃ vipariṇāmitaṃ,

Paṭigantaṃ na sakkomi vaṅka-ghasto va ambujo.

Vāmurū saja maṃ bhadde saja maṃ {manda-locane},

Palissaja maṃ kalyāṇi etam me abhipatthitaṃ.

Appako vata me santo kāmo vellita-kesiyā

---

---

Aneka-bhāgo sampādi ārahante va dakkhiṇā.  
Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ arahantesu tādisu,  
Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhiṃ vipaccataṃ.

[page 267]

D. xxi. 1. 6.] MUSIC AND SONG 267

Yam me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ asmiṃ puthuvimaṇḍale,  
Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhiṃ vipaccataṃ.  
Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi nipako sato  
Amataṃ muni jigimsāno tam ahaṃ Suriyavaccase.  
Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamaṃ,  
Evaṃ nandeyya kalyāṇi missī-bhavaṃ gato tayā.  
Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,  
Tāhaṃ bhaddē vareyyāhe evaṃ kāmo dalho mama.  
Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase  
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'; etādisī pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabbaputtaṃ etad avoca:

'Saṃsandati kho pana te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītassarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaraṃ, gītassaro vā tantissaraṃ. Kadā saṃyūlhā pana te Pañcasikha imā gāthā Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā ti?'

'Ekam ida bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle paṭhamābhisambuddho.

[page 268]

268 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 1. 6.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho panāhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā nāma Suriya-vaccasā Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi. Sā kho pana bhante bhaginī {para-kāminī} hoti, Sikhaddhi nāma Mātalissa saṅgāhakassa putto, tam abhikaṃkhati. Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginiṃ nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamitvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca gāthā abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:--

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhaddē Timbaraṃ Suriyavaccase

Yena jātā {'si} {kalyāṇi} ānanda-janaṇī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase

Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'; etādisī pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca:

"Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti."

[page 269]

D. xxi. 1. 9.] THE INDASĀLA CAVE. 269

---

---

'So yeva no bhante tassā bhaginiyā saddhiṃ samāgamo ahoṣi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.'

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi:

'Paṭissammodati kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Abhivādehi me tvaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantaṃ:

Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

'Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti'; kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi:

'Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'

'Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c'; aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.'

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe mahesakkhe abhivadanti. Abhivādito Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasālaguhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasālaguhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasālaguhaṃ pavisitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā {santi} samā sampādi, sambādā {santi} urundā sampādi, andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ devānaṃ devānubhāvena.

[page 270]

270 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 1. 9.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva {bahu-kiccassa} {bahu-karaṇiyassa}, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti?'

'Cira-paṭikāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkhamitu-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ kehici kehici kicca-karaṇiyehi vyāvaṭṭo evāhaṃ nāsakkhiṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkhamitum. Ekam ida bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Salaḷāgārake. Atha kho 'haṃ bhante Sāvattihayaṃ agamāsiṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

10. 'Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā aññatareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, {Bhuñjati} ca nāma Vessavaṇassa paricārikā Bhagavantaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. Atha kho 'haṃ bhante Bhuñjatiṃ etad avocaṃ:

"Abhivādehi tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantaṃ: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti."

'Evaṃ vutte Bhuñjati maṃ etad avoca: "Akālo kho mārisa Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti."

[page 271]

D. xxi. 1. 11.] THE GOD GOPAKA 271

"'Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantaṃ abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.'" Kacci me sā bhante bhagini Bhagavantaṃ abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?'

'Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhagini. Sarāma'; ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.'

11. 'Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā, tesam me sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: "Yadā Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti,

---

hāyanti asura-kāyā ti." Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkhi-diṭṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loke uppanno arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyā ti. Idh'; eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhītā ahoṣi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīṇī. Sā itthiccitaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṃvayataṃ, amhākaṃ puttataṃ ajjhūpagatā. Tatra pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabbakāyaṃ uppannā. Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto paṭicodesi:

[page 272]

272 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 1. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārisā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā? Ahaṃ hi itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīṇī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisacittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppannā, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṃvayataṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa puttataṃ ajjhūpagatā.

Idha pi maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārisā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayaṃ addasāma sahadhammike hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti." Tesāṃ bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānaṃ dve devā diṭṭhe va dhamme satīṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitaṃ. Eko pana devo te va kāme ajjhāvāsi.'

12. 'Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayhaṃ ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṃ c'; upaṭṭhāsiṃ pasanna-cittā.

Tass'; eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo Mahā-jutiko Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha Gopako ti.

Ath'; addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne,

Ime hi te Gotama-sāvakaṃ ye ca mayaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha sake nivesane.

[page 273]

D. xxi. 1. 12.] THE GOD GOPAKA'S SONG. 273

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ na paṭiggahesum.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi dhammo sudesito cakkhumatānubuddho.

Ahaṃ pi tumhe ca upāsamānā sutvāna ariyāna subhāsītāni,

Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko Tidivūpapanno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭhaṃ upāsamānā anuttare brahmacariyaṃ caritvā,

Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā bhavanto anānulomā bhavatūpapatti.

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike hīna-kāyūpappanne,

Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānaṃ āgacchatha pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svajja pumo 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto.'

Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena saṃvegāṃ āpādu samecca Gopakaṃ:

'Handa vitāyāma viyāyamāma mā no mayaṃ parapessā ahumha.'

---

[page 274]

274 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 1. 12.

Tesaṃ duve vīriyam ārabhiṃsu, anussarā Gotamasāsanāni  
Idh'; eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādīnavam addasiṃsu.

Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni pāpima-yogāni duraccayāni  
Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni bhetvā deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamiṃsu.

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy'; uviṭṭhā.

Te sannisinnānam atikkamiṃsu vīrā virāgā virajaṃ karontā.

Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū devagaṇassa majjhe:

'Ime hi te hīna-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikkamanti.'

Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma so Gopako Vāsavaṃ ajjhabhāsi:

'Buddho pan'; Ind'; atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakyamunīti nīyati,

Tass'; ete puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā mayā te sati paccalatthum.

[page 275]

D. xxi. 1. 13.] GOPAKA'S SONG. 275

Tiṇṇaṃ tesaṃ avasīn'; ettha eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato vasino

Dve c'; eva sambodhi-pathānusārino deve pi hīḷenti samāhitattā.

Etādisi dhamma-pakāsan'; ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ namassāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh'; aññāya visesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te

Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesaṃ visesagū.

Tassa dhammassa pattiyā āgat'; amhāse mārīsa,

Katokāsā Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārīsati.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ pañhaṃ pucchissati sabbaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchissati no anattha-saṃhitaṃ, yaṃ assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāriṣāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:-'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi, Tassa tass'; eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṄAVĀRAM.

[page 276]

276

CHAPTER II.

2.1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ imaṃ paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi:

'Kiṃ-saṃyojanā nu kho mārīsa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c'; aññe santi puthukāyā, te: averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesaṃ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti?'

Itthaṃ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ imaṃ paṭhamaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa Bhagavā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi:

'Issā-macchariya-saṃyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c'; aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesaṃ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.'

---



---

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'; ettha kaṃkhā vigatā kathaṃkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

2. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

[page 277]

D. xxi. 2. 3.] EVOLUTION OF ENVY. 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Issā-macchariyaṃ pana mārisa kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ, kismiṃ sati issā-macchariyaṃ hoti, kismiṃ asati issā-macchariyaṃ na hotīti?'

'Issā-macchariyaṃ kho devānaṃ inda piyāppiya-nidānaṃ piyāppiya-samudayaṃ piyāppiya-jātikaṃ piyāppiyapabhavaṃ, piyāppiyē hi sati issā-macchariyaṃ hoti, piyāppiyē asati issā-macchariyaṃ na hotīti.'

'Piyāppiyaṃ pana mārisa kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ, kismiṃ sati piyāppiyaṃ hoti, kismiṃ asati piyāppiyaṃ na hotīti.'

'Piyāppiyaṃ kho devānaṃ inda chanda-nidānaṃ chanda-samudayaṃ chanda-jātikaṃ chanda-ppabhavaṃ, chande sati piyāppiyaṃ hoti chande asati piyāppiyaṃ na hotīti.'

'Chando pana mārisa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismiṃ sati chando hoti, kismiṃ asati chando na hotīti?'

'Chando kho devānaṃ inda vitakka-nidāno vitakkasamudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.'

'Vitakko pana mārisa kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabhavo, kismiṃ sati vitakko hoti, kismiṃ asati vitakko na hotīti?'

'Vitakko kho devānaṃ inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhānidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññāsaṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañcasaññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.'

3. 'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu papañcasaññā-saṅkhā-nirodha-sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotīti?'

[page 278]

278 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 2. 3.]

'Somanassaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi. Domanassaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi. Upekhaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pi.

"Somanassaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pīti," iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ {vuttaṃ}.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ {paṭicca} vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me somanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me somanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ sevitabbaṃ.

Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītare.

"Somanassaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaṃ pi asevitabbaṃ pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ {paṭicca} vuttaṃ.

---

---

"Domanassaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti," iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ {paṭicca} vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me domanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ na sevitabbam.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassaṃ: Imaṃ kho me domanassaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ sevitabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

"Domanassaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti"

[page 279]

D. xxi. 2. 4.] SOLUTION OF PROBLEM TWO. 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ {paṭicca} vuttaṃ.

"Upekkhaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekkhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekkhā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekkhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekkhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekkhā sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

"Upekkhaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañcasaññā-sañkhā-nirodha-sāruppa-gāmini-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hotīti."

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'; ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?'

'Kāya-{samācāraṃ} p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

[page 280]

280 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 2. 4.

"Kāya-samācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti," iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitabbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitabbo.

"Kāya-samācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Vacī-{samācāraṃ} p'; ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti," iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitabbo.

---

---

Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ: Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā {abhivaḍḍhantīti}, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitaḅbo.

"Vacī-samācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Pariyesanaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitaḅbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ: Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitaḅbā.

"Pariyesanaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 281]

D. xxi. 2. 5.] PROBLEM THE FOURTH. 281

"Evaṃ paṭipanno kho devānaṃ inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti."

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānaṃ Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānaṃ Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandī anumodi: 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'; ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

5. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

'Kathaṃ-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya{saṃvarāya} paṭipanno hotīti?'

'Cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pi. Sotaviññeeyaṃ saddaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeeyaṃ gandhaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññeeyaṃ rasaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeeyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeeyaṃ dhammaṃ p'; ahaṃ devānaṃ inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḅbam pi asevitabbam pīti.'

Evaṃ vutte Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ {vitthārena} atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ bhante cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ;

yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeeyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-{viññeeyaṃ} rūpaṃ

[page]

SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi...

sevitaḅbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante sota-viññeeyaṃ saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāna-viññeeyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeeyaṃ rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeeyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeeyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeeyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeeyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeeyo dhammo sevitaḅbo -Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ {vitthārena} atthaṃ ājānato tiṇṇā m'; ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhagavato {bhāsitaṃ} abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

---

---

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekantavādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekantavādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko.

Tasmim̐ {aneka-dhātu}-{nānā-dhātusmim̐} loke yaṃ yad eva sattā dhātum̐ abhinivisanti taṃ tad eva thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharanti: "Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-sīlā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārisa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accantaniṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accantapariyosānā ti?'

[page 283]

D. xxi. 2. 7.] THE FIFTH PROBLEM. 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accantaniṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accantapariyosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārisa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?'

'Ye kho te devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā taṇhāsāṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā. Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.'

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: 'Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā, evaṃ etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m'; ettha kaṅkhā, vīgatā kathāṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallaṃ ejā imaṃ purisaṃ parikaḍḍhati tassa tass'; eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā, tasmā ayaṃ puriso uccāvacaṃ āpajjati. Yesāhaṃ bhante pañhānaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsakammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgharattānusayino, yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathāṅkathāsallaṃ tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūjhan ti.'

[page 284]

284 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 2. 7.]

'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?'

"Abhijānāmi"; ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana te devānam inda vyākāṃsu, sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.'

'Na kho me bhante garu yatth'; assa Bhagavā nisinno Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.'

'Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.'

'Ye sāhaṃ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe: "āraññakā panta-senāsanā" ti tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: "Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?" Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāromi: "Ahaṃ kho mārisa Sakko devānam indo ti." Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim̐ paṭipucchanti: "Kim pan"; āyasmā devānam indo kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?" Tesāhaṃ yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi.

Te tāvaken'; eva attamanā honti: "Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsi." Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā sampajjanti, na cāhaṃ tesaṃ, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti.'

---

---

'Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?'

[page 285]

D. xxi. 2. 8.] THE JOY OF BATTLE. 285

'Abhijānām'; ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ vedapaṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhijānāsi ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?'

'Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo {samupabbūho} ahoṣi. Tasmim kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjivitvā vijjita-saṃgāmassa etad ahoṣi: "Yā c'; eva dāni dibbā oḷā, yā va asura-oḷā, ubhayam etaṃ devā paribhuñjissatīti." Yo kho pana me bhante veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sasatthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya {saṃvattatīti}.'

8. 'Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedesīti?'

'Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣe sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Idh'; eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato

Punar āyu ca me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisāti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassapaṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

[page 286]

286 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 2. 8.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuṃ hitvā amanusaṃ,

Amūḷho gabbhaṃ issāmi yattha me ramatī mano ti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'So 'haṃ amūḷha-pañh'; assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,

Ñāyena viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ñāyena ca me carato sambodhi ce bhavissati,

Aññātā viharissāmi sveva anto bhavissatīti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Cutāhaṃ mānusa kāyā āyuṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,

Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmim uttamo ti.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Te paṇītatarā devā Akanitṭhā yasassino,

Antime vattamānamhi so nivāso bhavissatīti.

---

---

[page 287]

D. xxi. 2. 9.] SAKKA'S SONG OF VICTORY. 287

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita-saṃkappo vicikicchī kathaṃkathī,

Vicari dīgham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.

Y'; assu maññāmi samaṇe pavivitta-vihārino

Sambuddho iti maññāno gacchāmi te upāsituṃ.

Kathaṃ ārādhanā hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanā,

Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.

Tyāssu yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānam āgato,

Tyāssu mam eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī idam.

Tesaṃ yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi jane sutam,

Ten'; ass'; attamanā honti {diṭṭho} no Vāsavo ti ca.

Yadā ca Buddhaṃ addakkiṃ vicikicchā-vitā-

raṇaṃ,

So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddhaṃ {payirupāsiya}.

Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddhaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ,

Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ {vandām'}<sup>20</sup> ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

[page 288]

288 SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA. [D. xxi. 2. 9.

Yaṃ karomase {Brahmuno} samaṃ devehi mārisa

Tad ajja tuyhaṃ kassāma handa sāmaṃ karoma te.

Tuvaṃ ev'; asi sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,

Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'; atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi:

'Bahūpakāro kho me 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ pasādesi. Tayā tāta paṭhamaṃ pasāditaṃ pacchā mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamimha arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ. Pettike ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā bhavissasi, Bhaddaṃ ca te Suriya-vaccasaṃ dammi, sā hi te abhipatthitā ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pāṇinā paṭhaviṃ parāmasitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti!'

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sakkassa devānam indassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi: 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman'; ti, aññesaṃ ca asītiyā devatā-sahassānaṃ.

[page 289]

D. xxi. 2. 10.] REASON OF THE NAME. 289

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti ha Sakkena devānam indena ajjhittā pañhā puṭṭhā, te Bhagavatā vyākatā. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-pañho t'; eva adhivacanan ti. SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 290]

290

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.]\*

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammāssadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo'; ti. 'Bhadante'; ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ -- vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ -- citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ -- dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.

[page 291]

D. xxii. 2.] IN-BREATHING AND OUT-BREATHING. 291

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūlagato vā suññāgāra-gato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, {dīghaṃ} vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto 'Rassaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'Rassaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti. 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati 'Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto 'Dīghaṃ añchāmīti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto 'Rassaṃ {añchāmīti}'; pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'Dīghaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'Dīghaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'Rassaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'Rassaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti. 'Sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī {assasissāmīti}'; sikkhati, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati.

[page 292]

292 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 2.]

'Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo'; ti vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

---

---

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā 'Gacchāmi'; pajānāti, t̥hito vā 'T̥hito 'mhīti'; pajānāti, nisinno vā 'Nisinno 'mhīti'; pajānāti, sayāno vā 'Sayāno 'mhīti'; pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan'; assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye {kāyānupassī} viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo'; ti vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite pasārite sampajāna-kārī hoti.

Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāvakamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate t̥hite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

[page 293]

D. xxii. 5.] PARTS OF THE BODY. 293

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-{dhammānupassī} vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo'; ti vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhī-miñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli pūrā nānā-vihitassa dhañṇassa, seyyathidaṃ sālīnaṃ vīṭīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sālī, ime vīṭī, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti'; -- evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhī-miñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.'

[page 294]

294 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 5.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi {kāyo} ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-t̥hitaṃ yathā-paṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavi-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

---



---

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho {goghātako} vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajitvā nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-~~{tthitaṃ}~~ yathā-panihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpodhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati,

[page 295]

D. xxii. 8.] THE CEMETERY. 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.

Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati:

'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya {chaḍḍitaṃ} kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

[page 296]

296 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 8.]

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti'; vā pan'; assa {sati paccupaṭṭhitā} hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhi-saṅkhalikaṃ sammaṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-~~{sambandhaṃ}~~, . . . pe

. . . aṭṭhi-saṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ nahāru-sambandhaṃ, . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṅkhalikaṃ apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandhaṃ . . . pe . . .

{aṭṭhikāni} apagata-sambandhāni disā-vidisāsu vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsa-kaṭāhaṃ,

[page 297]

D. xxii. 1. 10] THE CEMETERY. 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

---

---

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati.

'Atthi kāyo'; ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-{mattāya}. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ {sivathikāya} chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vañṇūpanibhāni, . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni, . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati:

'Ayaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

[page 298]

298 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 10.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

11. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti. {Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} vedanaṃ vediyamāno '{Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti.

Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti. Sāmisam vā {adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam {adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā {adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam {adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} vedanaṃ vediyāmīti'; pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati,

[page 299]

D. xxii. 12.] SELF-KNOWLEDGE. 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samudaya-vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

12. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,

vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,

sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,

vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,

samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,

---

---

vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti,  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti'; pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittaṇupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittaṇupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā citte cittaṇupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti'; vā paṇ'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.

[page 300]

300 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 12.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti'; pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti'; pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppanassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vyāpādaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ vyāpādo ti'; pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vyāpādaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ vyāpādo ti'; pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppanassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa vyāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīna-middhaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ thīna-middhaṃ ti'; pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīna-middhaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ ti'; pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppanassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa thīna-middhassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti'; pajānāti,

[page 301]

D. xxii. 14.] THE FIVE HINDRANCES. 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ ti'; pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppanassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppanassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

---

---

Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikiccahaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti'; pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikiccahaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti'; pajānāti.

Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo -- iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo -- iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo -- iti saṃkhārā, iti {saṃkhārānaṃ} samudayo,

[page 302]

302 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti {saṃkhārānaṃ} atthagamo -iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti,'; Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'; vā pan'; assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāna-mattāya patissatimattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti . . . sotañ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . ghānañ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . jivhañ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . kāyañ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . . manañ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ ca tad ubhayaṃ {paṭicca} uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ ca pajānāti,

[page 303]

D. xxii. 16.] SEVEN PARTS OF WISDOM. 303

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'; vā pan'; assa sati {paccupaṭṭhitā} hoti yāvad eva ñānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati

---

---

na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo {ti} pajānāti. Asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti'; pajānāti.

Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

[page 304]

304 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 16.]

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . pe . . .

. . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'Atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti'; pajānāti.

Asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ 'N'; atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti'; pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti'; vā pan'; assa sati {paccupaṭṭhitā} hoti yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariya-saccesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti'; yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti'; yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti'; yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti'; yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

[page 305]

D. xxii. 18.] THE FOUR TRUTHS. 305

18. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhi pi dukkhā], maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yam p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena {pañcupādāna-kkhandhā} dukkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesam tesam {sattānaṃ} tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yam tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa nikkhepo, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

---

---

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ anto-soko anto-parisoko,

[page 306]

306 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 18.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-samphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.

[page 307]

D. xxii. 18.] THE FIVE SKANDHAS. 307

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ? Jāti-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jāti-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.'; Na kho pan'; etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarā-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . vyādhi-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na soka-parideva-dukkhadomanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa āgaccheyyun ti.'; Na kho pan'; etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katame ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena {pañcupādāna-kkhandhā} dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ {rūpupādāna-kkhandho} {vedanupādāna-kkhandho} {saññupādāna-kkhandho} {saṃkhārūpādāna-kkhandho} {viññānupādānakkhandho}, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena {pañcupādāna-kkhandhā} dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ.

[page 308]

308 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 19.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan'; esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisaṃmānā nivisati? Yaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Kīñci loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

---

---

Rūpā loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . .  
pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.  
Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke  
. . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe  
. . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā  
nivisati.  
Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

[page 309]

D. xxii. 19.] THINGS DEAR TO ONE. 309

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ  
sātarūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.  
Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sotasamphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā  
vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . .  
Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha  
nivisamānā nivisati.  
Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . .  
pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā  
uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.  
Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-  
sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-  
rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.  
Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe .  
. . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā  
uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.  
Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . .  
. . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā  
uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.  
Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . .  
pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā  
uppajjamānā uppajjati,

[page 310]

310 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 19.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesā-virāga-nirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho paṇ'; esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ loke piya-  
rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kīñci loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati,  
ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . .  
pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

---

---

Rūpā loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . .  
pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.  
Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-  
viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth'; esā  
taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.  
Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ,

[page 311]

D. xxii. 21.] THE END OF SORROW. 311

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati,  
ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Manosamphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā  
taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati,  
ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā  
pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā  
pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . .  
. . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā  
pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe  
. . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā  
pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ.

21. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminīpaṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ?

Ayaṃ eva Ariyo {Aṭṭhaṅgiko} Maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammā-ditṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā  
sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi.

4 'Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-ditṭhi?

[page 312]

312 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 21.]

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā  
paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ditṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda-saṃkappo avihimsāsasaṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vecāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
sammākammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo?

---



---

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati,

[page 313]

D. xxii. 21.] SELF-POSSESSION AND ECSTASY. 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedeti} yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti'; {tatiyajjhānaṃ} upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā {adukkha-m-asukhaṃ} upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminīpaṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

[page 314]

314 MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA SUTTANTA. [D. xxii. 21.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. "Atthi dhammā ti" vā pan'; assa sati {paccuppaṭṭhitā} hoti yāvad eva ñāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

22. Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave sattavassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime {cattāro satipaṭṭhāne} evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe . . . pañcavassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīṇi vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekaṃ vassaṃ, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ {pāṭikaṅkhaṃ} diṭṭhe {va dhamme} aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave

---

---

sattamāsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe . . . pañca-māsāni . . .  
. cattāri māsāni . . . tīṇi māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

[page 315]

D. xxii. 22.] RESULTS OF SELF-POSSESSION. 315

ekaṃ māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidavānam samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti'; iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

[page 316]

316

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ {āyasmā} Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāya viharati uttarena Setavyā Siṃsapā-vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satipaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena dinnaṃ rāja-dāyaṃ brahma-deyyaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājañña evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukatadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.

[page 317]

D. xxiii. 3.] THE COMMOTION AT SETAVYĀ. 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā: 'Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anupatto Setavyāya viharati uttarena Setavyā Siṃsapā-vane.

Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: "Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvibhussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c'; eva arahā ca. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpanam arahataṃ {dassanaṃ} hotīti."; Atha kho Setavyakā {brāhmaṇa}-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamanti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño uparipāsāde divā-seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya nikkhamitvā {saṃghā} saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhe gacchante yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamante. Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi:

'Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ ti'; ?

---

[page 318]

318 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 3.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-matthehi bhikkhusatehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ viharati uttarena Setavyā Siṃsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato:

"Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuḍḍho c'; eva arahā cāti." Tam enaṃ bhavantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamanṭīti.'

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evaṃ vadehi: "Pāyāsi bho rājañño evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti." Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇagahapatike bāle avyatte saññāpeti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." N'; atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

‘Evaṃ bho ti'; kho so khattā Pāyāsisā rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evaṃ āha: "Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti."'

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto yena Siṃsapā-vanaṃ yen'; āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 319]

D. xxiii. 6.] THE MOON-GOD AND THE SUN-GOD. 319

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā {app ekacce} āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, {app ekacce} āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, {app ekacce} yen'; āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, {app ekacce} nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, {app ekacce} tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca:

‘Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

‘Nāhaṃ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya:

Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ {vipāko} ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā imasmiṃ loke parasmiṃ vā, devā te manussā vā ti?'

‘Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmiṃ loke na imasmiṃ, devā te na manussā ti.'

‘Iminā kho te Rājañña pariāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariāyo yena te pariāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

[page 320]

320 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 6.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāñāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pīsuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi: "Na dān'; ime imamahā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ {vadāmi}: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino:-- Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pīsuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī {abhijjālu} vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu {micchācārī} musā-vādī pīsuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī {abhijjālu} vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti paṭissutvā n'; eva āgantvā ārocenti,

[page 321]

D. xxiii. 7.] THE CONDEMNED CRIMINAL. 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājāñña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyūṃ: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇṇatīti." Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "{Sādhūti}" paṭisuṇitvā, taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-{muṇḍaṃ} karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ {siṅghātakena} siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyūṃ. Labheyya nu kho so coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti?"

[page 322]

322 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 7.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Udāhu vippalapantass'; eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti?'

'Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu:

"Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti." Atha kho naṃ {vippalapantass'} eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.'

'So hi nāma Rājāñña coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmīṃ me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti." Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī

---

---

{pisuṇā}-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti nirayapālesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayaṃ Pāyāsissa {Rājañña} gantvā ārocema: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti"? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

8. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā {pisuṇāya}

[page 323]

D. xxiii. 8.] MESSAGE FROM THE DEAD. 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā.

Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na dān'; ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā {evaṃ-}vādino {evaṃ-}diṭṭhino -- Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāyā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi {diṭṭhaṃ}, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me {"Sādhūti"} paṭissuṇitvā n'; eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ paṇiṇanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti:

[page 324]

324 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 8.]

Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇāpeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddharathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ.

Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā {velu}-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimajjitaṃ nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā {velu}-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimajjitaṃ nimmajjeyyūṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya tikkhattūṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ ubbaṭṭethāti." Te

---

---

tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitaṃ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjivā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karothāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjivā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ.

Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesamassuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghañ ca mālaṃ mahagghañ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyuṃ.

[page 325]

D. xxiii. 9.] THE MAN IN THE DUNG-HEAP. 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññasi Rājañña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa suvilittassa kappita-kesamassussa āmutta-mālābharaṇassa odāta-vattha-vasanassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtassa paricāriyamānassa punad eva tasmiṃ gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā assāti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Taṃ kissa hetu?'

'Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c'; eva asucisaṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo ca paṭikkūlasaṃkhāto cāti.'

'Evaṃ eva kho Rājañña manussā devānam asuci c'; eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūlasaṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājañña manussa-{gandho} deve ubbāhati. Kim pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ uppannā āgantvā āroccanti: "Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?"

[page 326]

326 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 9.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhiṭā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na idān"; ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhahissanti," tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā {evaṃ-}vādino {evaṃ-}{diṭṭhino} -- Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā

---

paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissanti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ.

Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha -- Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ,

[page 327]

D. xxiii. 11.] TIME IN HEAVEN. 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti" paṭisunivā n'; eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ paṇṇanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko n'; atthi sattā opapātikā n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

11. 'Tena hi Rājāṇa taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho Rājāṇa mānusaṃ vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa-māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā {kāmesu} micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ. Sace pana tesam evaṃ bhavissati:

"Yāva mayaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcakāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārema, atha mayaṃ Pāyāsissa Rājāṇassa gantvā ārocessāma: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti," api nu te āgantvā āroceyyuṃ: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayaṃ bho Kassapa ciram kālakatā pi bhavēyyāma. Ko pan'; etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceṭi: "Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā, "Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma "Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā "Evaṃ {dīghāyukā} devā Tāvatiṃsā" ti vā.

[page 328]

328 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 11.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Seyyathā pi Rājāṇa jaccandho puriso yo na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītākāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjīṭṭhikāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-ka-ṭhāni na passeyya candima-suriye. So evaṃ vadeyya: "N"; atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, n'; atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'; atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n'; atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'; atthi pītākāni rūpāni, n'; atthi pītākānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'; atthi lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, n'; atthi lohitaṅkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'; atthi mañjīṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n'; atthi mañjīṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n'; atthi sama-visamaṃ, n'; atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n'; atthi tāra-ka-ṭhāni, n'; atthi tāra-ka-ṭhānaṃ dassāvī, n'; atthi candima-suriyā, n'; atthi candima-suriyānaṃ {dassāvī}. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'; atthīti." Sammā nu kho so Rājāṇa vadamāno vadeyyāti?'

'No h'; idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi {pītākāni} rūpāni, atthi pītākānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, atthi lohitaṅkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjīṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi {mañjīṭṭhikānaṃ} rūpānaṃ dassāvī,

---

[page 329]

D. xxiii. 12.] HOW TO KNOW THE NEXT WORLD. 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāraka-*{rūpāni}*, atthi tāraka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī. "Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n'; atthīti," na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.'

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: "Ko paṇ!"; etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: 'Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā'; ti vā, 'Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā'; ti vā. Na mayaṃ bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: 'Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā'; ti vā 'Evaṃ dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā'; ti vā."

'Na kho Rājañña evaṃ paraloko daṭṭhabbo yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-*{cakkhunā}*. Ye kho te Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni, te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva lokaṃ passanti param eva, satte ca opapātike. Evaṃ kho Rājañña para-loko daṭṭhabbo, na tveva yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

12. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti:

[page 330]

330 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 12.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ:

"Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatthi," idān'; ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matānaṃ seyyo bhavissatthi," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkūlā. Ayam pi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesumaḥ. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālam akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ mayhaṃ.

[page 331]

D. xxiii. 13.] THE POSTHUMOUS SON. 331

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] N'; atthi tumh'; ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ {niyyātehi}." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "{Āgamehi} tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca:

"Yam idaṃ bhoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'; atthi tumh'; ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ {niyyātehi}." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇī taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattiṃ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'; atthi tumh'; ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ {niyyātehi}." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇī satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā udaraṃ opādesi: "Yāva jānāmi yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'; eva jīvitam gabbhaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi] {yathā} taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavesantī. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto,

[page 332]

332 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 13.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi sā brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anayavyasaṇaṃ āpannā ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavesantī. Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkaṃ paripācenti, api ca paripākaṃ āgamenti paṇḍitā. Attho hi Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammānaṃ jīvitena. Yathā yathā kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti, tathā tathā bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujana-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ karitvā uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggim dethāti."

[page 333]

D. xxiii. 15.] WATCHING FOR THE ESCAPE OF THE SOUL. 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te me "{sādhūti}" paṭisuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ karitvā uddhanaṃ āropetvā aggim denti. Yadā mayaṃ jānāma:

"Kālakato so puriso ti," atha naṃ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā mukhaṃ vivaritvā saṇikaṃ nillokema:

---

"App eva nām'; assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmāti." N'; ev'; assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātika, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

15. 'Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ Rājañña divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārama-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?'

'Abhijānām'; ahaṃ bho Kassapa divā-seyyaṃ upagato supinakaṃ passitvā ārama-rāmaṇeyyakaṃ vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.'

'Rakkhanti taṃ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā pi komārikā pīti?'

'Evaṃ pi bho Kassapa rakkhanti maṃ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā pi komārikā pīti.'

'Api nu tā tumhaṃ jīvaṃ passanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā ti?'

[page 334]

334 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 15.

'No h'; idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumhaṃ jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā.

Kim pana tvaṃ kālakatassa jīvaṃ passissanti pavisantaṃ vā nikkhamantaṃ vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

16. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgū-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ danḍaṃ paṇehīti." Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:

"Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tuletthāti." Te me "Sādhūti" paṭisuṇitvā purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti. Yadā so jīvati, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti."

17. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

[page 335]

D. xxiii. 18.] HEAT MAKES THINGS LIGHT. 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasantaṃ ayo-guḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ {sajoti-bhūtaṃ} tulāya toleyya, tam enaṃ aparena samayena sītaṃ nibbutaṃ tulāya toleyya.

Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?'

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'; eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyosahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

---

---

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yaṃ kāyo āyusahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'; eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmāsahagato na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."

[page 336]

336 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 18.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:

"Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṃ ca cammaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca nahāruṃ ca aṭṭhiṃ ca aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ ca jīvitā voropethāti." Te me "Sādhūti" paṭisunivā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṃ ca cammaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca nahāruṃ ca aṭṭhiṃ ca aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ ca jīvitā voropenti. Yadā so addhamato hoti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipāsetha, app eva nāma"; assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti." Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipāseti, n'; eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ nipāsetha . . . pe . . . passena nipāsetha . . . dutiyena passena nipāsetha . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . {odhunātha} . . . sandhunātha . . . niddhunātha, app eva nāma"; assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṃti." Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti sandhunanti niddhunanti, n'; eva assa mayaṃ {jīvaṃ} nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tassa ca tad eva cakkhuṃ hoti te rūpā taṃ c'; āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva sotānaṃ hoti te saddā taṃ c'; āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṃ c'; āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti,

[page 337]

D. xxiii. 19.] THE VILLAGERS AND THE TRUMPET. 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā yeva jivhā hoti te rasā taṃ c'; āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā taṃ c'; āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya p'; idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen'; aññataro gāmo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamaṃtivā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upalāsitvā saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho Rājañña tesāṃ paccantajānaṃ manussānaṃ etad ahoṃsi: "Kissa nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-*{dhammaṃ}* etad avocuṃ: "Ambho kissa nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti?" "Eso kho bho saṅkha nāma yass'; eso saddo evaṃ rajanīyo evaṃ kamanīyo evaṃ

---

---

madanīyo evaṃ bandhanīyo evaṃ mucchanīyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ-uttānaṃ nipātesuṃ: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'; eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjaṃ nipātesuṃ . . . passena nipātesuṃ . . . dutiyena passena nipātesuṃ . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapesuṃ . . . omuddhakaṃ {ṭhapesuṃ} . . .

[page 338]

338 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 19.

pāṇinā ākoṭesuṃ . . . leḍḍunā {ākotesuṃ} . . . daṇḍena ākoṭesuṃ . . . satthena ākoṭesuṃ . . . odhuniṃsu . . . sandhuniṃsu . . . niddhuniṃsu: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'; eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi.

Atha kho Rājañña tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahoṣi:

"Yāva bālā ime paccantajā manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddaṃ gavesissantīti!" Tesam pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkhaṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upaḷāsitvā saṅkhaṃ ādāya pakkāmi. Atha kho Rājañña tesam paccantajānaṃ manussānaṃ etad ahoṣi:

"Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n'; eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyosahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddaṃ karotīti." Evam eva kho Rājañña yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmāsahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddaṃ suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi {phoṭṭhabbaṃ} phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'; eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n'; eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddaṃ na suṇāti, ghānena pi gandhaṃ na ghāyati, {jivhāya} pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbaṃ na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

20. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evam āha, atha kho evam me ettha hoti:

[page 339]

D. xxiii. 21.] THE SEARCH FOR THE SOUL. 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nām'; assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'; ev'; assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhiṃ chindatha . . . aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nām'; assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa aṭṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'; ev'; assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

---

Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā vasati. Atha kho Rājañña aññataro janapada-padeso vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmanta eka-rattim vasi tvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Rājañña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi:

[page 340]

340 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 21.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Yan nūnāhaṃ yena so sattha-vāso ten'; upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nāma'; ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ ti." Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā addasa tasmiṃ satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttāna-seyyakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi: "Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ netvā āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyaṃ ti." Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi.

Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath'; assa aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇiyaṃ uppajji. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: "Icchāma'; ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ gantūma, aggim paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggim nibbāyi. Sace va te aggim nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi." Atha kho so aggiko {jaṭilo} taṃ dāraṃ evam anusāsivā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggim nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahoṣi: "Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avoca: 'Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggim nibbāyi. Sace va te aggim nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.'; Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyaṃ ti."

[page 341]

D. xxiii. 21.] THE SEARCH FOR FIRE. 341

Atha kho so dāraṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchi: "App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyaṃ ti." N'; eva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi, tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesi, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni: "App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyaṃ ti." N'; eva so aggim adhigacchi.

Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assama ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: "Kacci te tāta aggim nibbuto ti?" "Idha me tāta khiḍḍā-pasutassa aggim nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahoṣi: Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avoca: 'Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggim nibbāyi. Sace va te aggim nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.'; Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyaṃ ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchima: 'App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.'; N'; evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchima.

Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunima: 'App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyaṃ ti.'; N'; evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin ti." Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi: "Yāva bālo ayaṃ dāraṃ avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissatīti?" Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: "Evaṃ kho tāta aggim nibbattetabbo,

[page 342]

342 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 21.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tv eva yathā tvaṃ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim̐ gavesissasīti." Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi. Paṭinissajjī; etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ.

Paṭinissajjī; etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

22. 'Kīñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n'; evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." 'Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ {paṭinissajjissāmi}, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti." Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmīti.'

23. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p'; idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña mahā sakaṭa-sattho sakaṭasahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ. Tasmim̐ kho pana satthe dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭa-satānaṃ eko pañcannaṃ sakaṭasatānaṃ.

[page 343]

D. xxiii. 23.] THE FOOLISH CARAVAN LEADER. 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho tesam̐ satthavāhānaṃ etad ahosi:

"Ayaṃ kho pana mahā sakaṭa-sattho sakaṭa-sahassaṃ.

Te mayaṃ yena yena gacchāma khippam eva pariyādiyati tiṇa-kaṭṭhodakaṃ haritaka-vaṇṇaṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ imaṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca {sakaṭa}-satāni."

'Te taṃ satthaṃ dvidhā vibhajimsu ekato pañca sakaṭa-satāni ekato pañca {sakaṭa}-satāni. Eko tāva satthavāho bahuṃ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho pana so sattho addasa purisaṃ kāḷaṃ lohittakhiṃ apanaddha-kalāpaṃ kumuda-māliṃ alla-vatthaṃ allakesaṃ kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena paṭipathaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasīti?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhiṃ gamissasīti?"

"Amukaṃ nāma janapadaṃ ti."

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti?"

"Evaṃ kho bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca,

[page 344]

344 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 23.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti."

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha: Purato kantāre mahā-megho {abhippavaṭṭo}, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti -- chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpethāti."

"Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesuṃ. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va

---

---

anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū vā sabbe so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, aṭṭhikān'; eva sesesi.

'Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: "Bahu-nikkhanto kho dāni so sattho ti," bahuṃ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tiḥa-pāyāto kho pan'; eso sattho addasa purisam kālam lohitakkhim apanaddha-kalāpam kumuda-mālim alla-vattham allakesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena paṭipatham āgacchantam.

[page 345]

D. xxiii. 23.] THE WISE CARAVAN LEADER. 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Disvā etad avoca: "Kuto bho āgacchasīti?"

"Amukamhā janapadā ti."

"Kuhim gamissasīti?"

"Amukam nāma janapadan ti."

"Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo ti?"

"Evaṃ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahuṃ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti."

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha -- Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni bahuṃ tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca udakaṅ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho bho puriso n'; ev'; amhākaṃ mitto na pi ṇāti-sālohito, katham mayaṃ imassa saddhāya gamissāma? Na kho chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo purāṇam chaḍḍessāmāti."

"Evaṃ bho" ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpesum.

Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇam vā kaṭṭham vā udakam vā,

[page 346]

346 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 23.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dutiye pi satthavāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇam vā kaṭṭham vā udakam vā, taṅ ca sattham addasaṃsu anaya-vyasanam āpannam.

Ye va tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū vā, tesaṅ ca aṭṭhikān'; eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānam.

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho so sattho anaya-vyasanam āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān'; asmākaṃ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyathāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā tam kantāram nittharimsu yathā tam paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anayavyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokam gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasanam āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj'; etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj'; etaṃ Rājañña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

---

---

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'; evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāṭṭi tirorājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko,

[page 347]

D. xxiii. 25.] THE LOAD OF DRY DUNG. 347

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmīti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p'; idh'; ekacce viññū bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth'; addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi:

"Ayaṃ me bahuko sukkha-gūtho chaḍḍito mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ. Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharivā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā sīse ubbāhetvā agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akālamegho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agganakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

"Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto? kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agganakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?" "Tumhe khvattha bhaṇe ummattā tumhe vecetā tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan ti."

[page 348]

348 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 25.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña gūtha-hārikūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi.

Paṭinissajj'; etaṃ {Rājāñña} pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj'; etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahoṣi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

26. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'; evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ.

Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāṭṭi tiro-rājāno pi:

'Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī {evaṃ}-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti." Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmīti.'

27. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p'; idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu.

Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilantaṃ. Disvā akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: "Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe pādāsi. Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmīti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbiṃsu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kaliṃ gilati.

---



---

[page 349]

D. xxiii. 29.] THE POISONED DICE. 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyam pi āgatāgataṃ kalim̐ gilantaṃ.

Disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca:--

"Littaṃ paramena tejasā

gilam akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati

gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka

pacchā te kaṭukaṃ bhavissatīti."

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña akkhadhuttūpamo maññe paṭibhāsī. Paṭinissajjī'; etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajjī'; etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

28. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'; evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ {diṭṭhi}-gataṃ

paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti, tiro-rājāno pi: 'Pāyāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī:

Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukāṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.

Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti." Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmitī.'

29. 'Tena hi Rājāñña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsī. Atha kho saḥāyako saḥāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Āyāma samma, yena so janapado ten'; upasaṃkamissāma, app eva nāma'; ettha kiñci dhanaṃ adhigaccheyyāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho saḥāyako saḥāyakassa paccassosi. Te yena so janapado yen'; aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu.

[page 350]

350 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 29.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatth'; addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā saḥāyako saḥāyakaṃ āmantesi:

"Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha, ahañ ca sāṇabhāraṃ bandhissāmi, ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho saḥāyako saḥāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen'; aññataraṃ gāmapaddhanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. Tatth'; addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā saḥāyako saḥāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇabhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so saḥāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-suttabhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen'; aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. Tatth'; addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā.

Disvā saḥāyako saḥāyakaṃ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so saḥāyako sāṇa-suttabhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

[page 351]

---

---

D. xxiii. 29.] GIVING UP GOOD FOR BETTER 351

Te yen'; aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ten'; upakamiṃsu.

Tatth'; addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ khomaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā

. . . pahūtaṃ khoma-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ khoma-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ kappāsika-dussaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ ayaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ lohaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.

Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ tipuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sīsaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ sajjhuṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā . . . pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi;

"Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇasuttaṃ vā sāṇiyo vā khomaṃ vā khoma-suttaṃ vā khoma-dussaṃ vā kappāsaṃ vā kappāsika-suttaṃ vā kappāsika-dussaṃ vā ayaṃ vā lohaṃ vā tipuṃ vā sīsaṃ vā sajjhuṃ vā, idaṃ pahūtaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.

Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alaṃ me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇabhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'; eva mātā-pitaro abhinandiṃsu, na putta-dārā abhinandiṃsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandiṃsu, na ca tato-nidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ adhigacchi.

[page 352]

352 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 29.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇabhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandiṃsu, putta-dārā pi {abhinandiṃsu}, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandiṃsu], tato-nidānañ ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ adhigacchati.

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña {sāṇa-bhāraṃ} maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj'; etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, paṭinissajj'; etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ.

Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

30. 'Purimen'; evāhaṃ opammaṃ bhoto Kassapassa attamaṃ abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanīkātappaṃ amaññissaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti" -- evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ.

lchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum.

Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ assa dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'

31. 'Yathārūpe kho Rājañña yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhaka ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchāsamādhī,

[page 353]

D. xxiii. 31.] RIGHT AND WRONG SACRIFICE. 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpo kho Rājañña yañño nāma na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahā-jutiko na mahāvippahāro. Seyyathā pi Rājañña kassako bīja-  
{naṅgalaṃ} ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dubbhūme avihata-khānūke bījāni patitṭhāpeyya

---

---

khaṇḍāni pūṭini {vātātapa-hatāni} asāradāni asukha-sayitāni, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

'No h'; idaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā haññanti ajeḷakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro.

Yathārūpe ca kho Rājāñña yaññe n'; eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammāsamādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya.

So tatha sukhatte subhūme suvihata-khānūke bījāni patiṭṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapa-hatāni sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,

[page 354]

354 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 31.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipulaphalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

'Evaṃ bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe n'; eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-{saṃkappā} sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammāsati sammā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.'

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājāñño dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇabrāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ. Tasmim̐ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati kaṇḍākaṃ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ therakāni ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni. Tasmim̐ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭṭo ahoṣi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: 'Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājāññaṃ eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti.'; Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājāñño:

[page 355]

D. xxiii. 32.] THE OFFERING OF THE STINGY. 355

'Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati:

Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājāññaṃ eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti.'; Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājāñño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: 'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati:

Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājāññaṃ eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti'; ?'

'Evaṃ bho ti.'

'Kissa pana tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati -- "Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-{rājāññaṃ} eva imasmim̐ loke samāgañchim̐ mā parasmin ti"? Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass'; eva phalaṃ paṭīkaṅkhino ti?'

'Bhoto kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati:

{kaṇḍākaṃ} bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitūṃ, kuto bhujjītūṃ; therakāni ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitūṃ, kuto paridahitūṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pan'; asmākaṃ piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ amanāpena saṃyojemāti?'

---

---

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādīsāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehī.'

'Evaṃ bho ti'; kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājañño paṭṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādīsāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

[page 356]

356 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 32.]

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajji suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen'; {āyasmā} Gavampati ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca: 'Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso ti?'

'Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

'Na nu tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ-ditṭhiko ahosi -- Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-ditṭhiko ahoṣiṃ: Iti pi n'; atthi paraloko, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā ditṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

[page 357]

D. xxiii. 34.] PĀYĀSI AS GOD. 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyataṃ.

Ahaṃ pana asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evaṃ ārocehi: "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā {acittikataṃ} dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahavyatan ti."

34. Atha kho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ {āgantvā} evaṃ ārocesi: 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā

---

---

anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ  
Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṅghaṃ ti.'

[page 358]

358 PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA. [D. xxiii. 34.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

MAHĀ-VAGGO.

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ  
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca  
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.

---

---

## DĪGHA-NIKĀYA VOL. III

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xxiv. Pāṭika-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1.1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati. Anupiyaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Anupiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Atippago kho tāva Anupiyāya piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggavagotto paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti.'; Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa ārāmo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ.

[page 002]

2 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 2.

1. Atha kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'; āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggava-gotto pi kho paribbājako aññatara nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ etad avoca: 'Paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā. Na dānāhaṃ Bhaggava Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharāmi.'; Kacc'; etaṃ bhante tath'; eva yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avacāti?'

'Tath'; eva kho etaṃ Bhaggava yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avaca.'

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca: 'Paccakkhāmi dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ, na dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ: 'Api nūnāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ {avacaṃ} -- Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

[page 003]

D. xxiv. 1. 4.] SUNAKKHATTA'S COMPLAINT 3

'Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca -- Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta n'; evāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi -- Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi -- Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

4. 'Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.'

'Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ -- Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmi?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

---

---

'Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca -- Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatī?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta {n'evāhan} taṃ vadāmi -- Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmīti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi -- Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatī. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass'; atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhayāyāti?'

[page 004]

4 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 4.

'Kate vā bhante uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass'; atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass'; atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

5. 'Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññā{petīti.}'

'Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ -- Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmīti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca -- Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatī?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta {n'evāhan} taṃ vadāmi -- Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmīti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi -- Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatī. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass'; atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti?'

'Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass'; atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.'

[page 005]

D. xxiv. 1. 6.] SUNAKKHATTA'S OFFENCE 5

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yass'; atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ paññattaṃ aggaññaṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

6. 'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme -- Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ SammāSambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme -- Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

---

---

{Aneka}-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme -- Supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha-purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuṇeyyo pāhuṇeyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

‘Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro -No visahi Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, so avisahanto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy’; āvatto ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāro ti.’

[page 006]

6 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 6.

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’; eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ apāyiko nerayiko.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Bumūsu viharāmi, Uttarakā nāma Bumūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho ‘haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sunakkhattena Licchavi-puttena pacchā-samaṇena Uttarakam piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Korakkhattiyo kukkuravatiko catukuṇḍiko chamānikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen’; eva khādanti mukhen’; eva bhuñjati.

Addasā kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukuṇḍikaṃ chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen’; eva khādantaṃ mukhen’; eva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvān’; assa etad ahosi: ‘Sādhu-rūpo vata bho araham samaṇo catukuṇḍiko chamānikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen’; eva khādanti mukhen’; eva bhuñjati.’

Atha kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa cetasā ceto-parivattakam aññāya {Sunakkhat taṃ} Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

‘Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?’

‘Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha --

[page 007]

D. xxiv. 1. 8.] STORY OF KORAKKHATTIYA 7

Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?’

‘Na nu te Sunakkhatta imaṃ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukuṇḍikaṃ chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen’; eva khādantaṃ mukhen’; eva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna etad ahosi -- Sādhu-rūpo vata bho araham samaṇo catukuṇḍiko chamā-nikkiṇṇaṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen’; eva khādanti mukhen’; eva bhuñjati?’

‘Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?’

‘Na kho aham mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh’; ev’; etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ upapannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ -- Sādhu-rūpo araham samaṇo ti, so sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kālakato ca Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra upapajjissati, kālakatañ ca naṃ bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākañkhamāno ca tvam Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṃkamtivā puccheyyāsi -- Jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatiṃ ti? Tānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ Sunakkhatta {vijjati}, yan te acelo Korakkhattiyo vyākariṃssati -- Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr’; amhi upapanno ti.’

8. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten’; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ etad avoca: ‘Vyākato kho ‘si āvuso Korakkhattiya Samaṇena Gotamena -- Acelo

---



---

Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ karissati, kālakato ca Kālakañjā nāmā asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra upapajjissati,

[page 008]

8 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kālakatañ ca taṃ bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessantīti. Yena tvaṃ āvuso Korakkhattiya mattaṃ mattaṃ ca bhattaṃ bhuñjeyyāsi, mattaṃ mattaṃ ca pāṇīyaṃ piveyyāsi, yathā Samaṇassa Gotamassa micchā assa vacanan ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto eka-dvīhikāya sattarattindivāni gaṇesi yathā taṃ Tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālaṃ akāsi, kālakato Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra upapajji, kālakatañ ca taṃ bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍesum.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto -- Acelo Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālakato bīraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍito ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena bīraṇa-tthambhakaṃ susānaṃ yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ pāṇinā ākoṭesi -- 'Jānāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatin ti?'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo pāṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñjanto vuṭṭhāsi -- 'Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr'; amhi upapanno ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva uttāno papati.

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath'; eva te ahaṃ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabba vyākāsiṃ, tath'; eva taṃ vipākaṃ aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath'; eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabba vyākāsi, tath'; eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

[page 009]

D. xxiv. 1. 11.] STORY OF KANDARAMASUKA 9

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.'

'Evaṃ pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi -- Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

Evaṃ pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam'; eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

11. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Kandaramasuko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c'; eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. Tassa satta vatta-padāni samattāni samādināni honti -- 'Yāvajīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ: yāvajīvaṃ brahmacārī assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ surā-maṃsen'; eva yāpeyyaṃ, na odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjeyyaṃ: puratthimena Vesāliyaṃ Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: dakkhiṇena Vesāliyaṃ Gotamakaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: pacchimena Vesāliyaṃ Sattambaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ:

---

[page 010]

10 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uttarena Vesāliyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikameyyaṃ ti.'; So imesaṃ sattanaṃ vatta-padānaṃ {samādāna}-hetu lābhagga-ppatto c'; eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme.

12. Atha kho {Bhaggava} Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Kandaramasuko ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamaṃ itvā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa {etad} ahosi -- 'Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ itvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha -- Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti?'

'Nanu tvaṃ Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ itvā pañhaṃ apucchi? Tassa te acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa te etad ahosi -- Sādhu-rūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?'

[page 011]

D. xxiv. 1. 14.] A PREDICTION FULFILLED 11

'Na kho p'; ahaṃ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh'; ev'; etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ -- Sādhu-rūpo ahaṃ samaṇo ti, so na cirass'; eva parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbān'; eva Vesāliyaṃ cetiyāni samatikkamaṃ itvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālaṃ karissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelaṃ Kandaramasuko na cirass'; eva parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbān'; eva Vesāliyaṃ cetiyāni samatikkamaṃ itvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālaṃ akāsi.

14. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto -- Acelo kira Kandaramasuko parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsaṃ bhuñjamāno sabbān'; eva Vesāliyaṃ cetiyāni samatikkamaṃ itvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kālaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto yenāhaṃ ten'; {upasaṃkamaṃ}, upasaṃkamaṃ itvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath'; eva te ahaṃ acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ ārabba vyākāsiṃ, tath'; eva taṃ vipākaṃ aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath'; eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ ārabba vyākāsi, tath'; eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

'Taṃ kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ,

[page 012]

12 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 14.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, no akataṃ ti.'

---

---

'Evam pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi -- Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam'; eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

15. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tatth'; eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c'; eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati:

'Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāṇa-vādo, aham pi nāṇa-vādo, nāṇa-vādo kho pana nāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ ca upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi.

[page 013]

D. xxiv. 1. 17.] PĀṬIKA-PUTTA'S BOAST 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi.

Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad-diguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.'

16. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca: 'Acelo bhante Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasatilābhagga-ppatto c'; eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati -- Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāṇavādo, aham pi nāṇa-vādo, nāṇa-vādo kho pana nāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo ca Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, aham pi upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma.

Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karissati . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ taddiguṇāhaṃ karissāmīti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

17. 'Rakkhat'; etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat'; etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti.'

[page 014]

14 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 17.]

'Kiṃ pana maṃ tvaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi -- Rakkhat'; etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat'; etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti?'

'Bhagavatā c'; assa bhante esā vācā ekamaṃsena ovāditā: -- Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ: sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa

---

---

sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Acelo ca bhante Pāṭika-putto virūpa-rūpena Bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tad assa Bhagavato musā ti.'

18. 'Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvaya-gāminī ti?'

'Kiṃ pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāṭika-putto cetasā ceto paricca vidito -- Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti? Udāhu devatā {Tathāgatassa} etam atthaṃ ārocesum -Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti?'

'Cetasā ceto paricca vidito c'; eva Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto -- Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti, devatā pi mama etam atthaṃ ārocesum:

[page 015]

D. xxiv. 1. 18.] PĀṬIKA-PUTTA'S FALSE ASSERTION 15

"Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Ajito pi nāma Licchaviṇaṃ senāpati adhunā kāla-kato Tāvatisakāyaṃ upapanno. So pi maṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam ārocesi:

"Alajji bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, maṃ pi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto vyākāsi Vajji-gāme -- Ajito Licchaviṇaṃ senāpati mahā-nirayaṃ upapanno ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante mahā-nirayaṃ upapanno, Tāvatisamhi kāyaṃ upapanno, alajji bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādī bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito c'; eva me acelo Pāṭika-putto -- Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum: "Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum, sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti."

'So kho panāhaṃ Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten'; upasaṃkamissāmi divāvihāraya. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehīti.'

[page 016]

16 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 19.

19. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten'; upasaṃkamiṃ divā-vihāraya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto taramāna-rūpo Vesāliṃ pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī ten'; upasaṃkami, {upasaṃkamitvā} abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavī etad avoca:

'Es'; āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭikaputtassa ārāmo ten'; upasaṃkami divā-vihāraya. Abhikkamath'; āyasmanto abhikkamath'; āyasmanto, sādhurūpānaṃ {Samaṇānaṃ} uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhipaṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatīti.'

---

---

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Sādhu-rūpānaṃ kira bho Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

Yena ca abhiññātā abhiññātā Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ten'; {upasaṃkami}, upasaṃkamtivā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānātitthiye Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe etad avoca:

'Es'; āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten'; upasaṃkami divā-vihāraya.

Abhikkamath'; āyasmanto abhikkamath'; āyasmanto, sādhu-rūpānaṃ Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissatī.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: 'Sādhurūpānaṃ kira bho Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

[page 017]

D. xxiv. 1. 20.] PĀṬIKA-PUTTA'S FRIGHT 17

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapatinecayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu. Sā esā Bhaggava parisā hoti aneka-satā aneka-sahassā.

20. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto: 'Abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānātitthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.'; Sutvān'; assa bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃṭṭha-jāto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo ten'; upasaṃkami.

Assosi kho Bhaggava sā parisā: 'Acelo kira Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃṭṭha-jāto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo ten'; upasaṃkamanto ti.'; Atha kho Bhaggava sā parisā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Ehi tvam bho purisa, yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi -- Abhikkam'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāṇa-vādo aham pi nāṇa-vādo, nāṇa-vādo kho pana nāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ.

[page 018]

18 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 1. 20.

Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekañ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, cattārāhaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-~~{pāṭihāriyāni}~~ karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, taddiguṇaṃ tad-~~{diguṇāhaṃ}~~ karissāmīti." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta {upaḍḍha}-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.'

21. 'Evaṃ bho ti'; kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī . . . pe . . . Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi

---

---

Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . taddiguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putto upaḍḍha-*{pathaṃ}*, sabba-*paṭhamam* yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.'

Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati,

[page 019]

D. xxiv. 2. 1.] PĀṬIKA-PUTTA'S DISCOMFITURE 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta? pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmiṃ allinā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

22. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññāsi -- Parābhūtarūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti, -- atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi:

'Parābhūta-rūpo acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam etad avocaṃ:

'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa -Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. . Atha kho Bhaggava aññataro Licchavi-mahāmatto uṭṭhāy'; āsanā taṃ parisam etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvahaṃ gacchāmi,

[page 020]

20 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] app eva nāma aham pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ imaṃ parisam ānetun ti.'

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto yena Tindukkānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā -- "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, aham pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . taddiguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-*paṭhamam* yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭikaputta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahan taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Abhikkam'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen'; eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

2. Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso *{āyāmi}* āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

---

---

[page 021]

D. xxiv. 2. 3.] PĀṬIKA-PUTTA'S DISCOMFITURE 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta, pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmim̐ allinā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ.

3. Yadā kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto aññāsi -- Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti, -- atha taṃ parisam̐ āgantvā evam ārocesi:

'Parābhūta-rūpo so acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam̐ etad avocaṃ:

'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyya. Sace pi āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa -- Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyāmāti, -- tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . .

[page 022]

22 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 3.

pe . . . sace {pi 'ssa} evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī uṭṭhāy'; āsanā taṃ parisam̐ etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvahaṃ gacchāmi, app eva nāma ahaṃ pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ imaṃ parisam̐ ānetun ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Licchavī . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . taddiguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmāti." Abhikkama yeva āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-{pathaṃ}, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsītā kho pana te es'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyya." Sace āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa -- Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyāmāti, -- tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evam assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkam'; āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen'; eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

[page 023]

D. xxiv. 2. 6.] THE LION AND THE JACKAL 23

5. Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātuṃ. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

---



---

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putto, pāvaḷā su nāma te piṭhakasmiṃ allinā, piṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinaṃ. "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun.

6. Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī aññāsī -- Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti'; vatvā tatth'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti -- atha naṃ etad avoca:

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sīhassa miga-rañño etad ahoṣi: "Yan nūnāhaṃ aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr'; āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvalokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayāṃ ajjupeyyan ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso Sīho miga-rājā aññataraṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappesi, tatr'; āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadi, tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkami, so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayāṃ ajjuhapesi.

[page 024]

24 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 7.

7. 'Tass'; eva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sīhassa migarañño vighāse saṃvaddho Jara-sigālo ditto c'; eva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa Jara-sigālassa etad ahoṣi: "Ko {cāhaṃ} ko Sīho miga-rājā? Yan nūnāham pi aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr'; āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvalokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayāṃ ajjupeyyan ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso Jara-sigālo aññataraṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappesi, tatr'; āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā "Tikkhattuṃ sīha-nādaṃ nadissāmīti" sigālakaṃ yeva anadi, bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi -- Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ SammāSambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

8. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā opammaṇa n'; eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad {avoca}:

[page 025]

D. xxiv. 2. 10.] THE LION AND THE JACKAL 25

'Sīho ti attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ maññi kotthu "Migaraññā 'ham asmi," Tath'; eva so sigālakaṃ anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi -- Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ SammāSambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

9. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammaṇa n'; eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad avoca:

---



---

'Aññaṃ anucaṅkamaṇaṃ attānaṃ vighāse samekkhiya Yāv'; attānaṃ na passati kotthu tāva "vyaggho" ti maññati, Tath'; eva so sigālakamaṃ anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi -- Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ SammāSambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

10. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammaṇa n'; eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ,

[page 026]

26 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 10.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha naṃ etad avoca:

'Bhutvāna bheke khala-mūsikāyo {kaṭasīsu} khittāni ca koṇapāni.

Mahā-vane Suñña-vane vivaḍḍho amaññi kotthu "Migarājā 'ham asmi,"

Tath'; eva so sigālakamaṃ anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?"

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi -- Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ SammāSambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?'

11. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammaṇa n'; eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha taṃ paraṃ āgantvā evaṃ ārocesi:

'Parābhūta-rūpo bho acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tath'; eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

12. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ paraṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjivā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhībhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyya.

Sace p'; āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evaṃ assa -- Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyāmāti

[page 027]

D. xxiv. 2. 13.] THE BUDDHA JUSTIFIED 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā.

Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa -- Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, -- muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

13. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava taṃ paraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim̐ samādapesim̐ samuttejesim̐ sampahaṃsesim̐, taṃ paraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā mahā-bandhanā mokkhaṃ karitvā, caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni mahā-viduggā uddharitvā, tejo-dhātuṃ samāpajjivā, satta-tālaṃ vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā, aññaṃ satta-tālaṃ pi accim̐ abhinimminivā jāletvā dhūpāyitvā Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsīm̐. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavī-putto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavī-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ:

'Taṃ kim̐ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath'; evāhaṃ te acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabba vyākāsim̐, tath'; eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti?'

---

---

'Yath'; eva me bhante Bhagavā acelam Pātika-puttam ārabha vyākāsi, tath'; eva tam vipākam no aññathā ti.'  
'Tam kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evam sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'  
'Addhā kho bhante evam sante kataṃ hoti uttarimanussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.'  
'Evam pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussadhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evam vadesi:

[page 028]

28 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 13.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti." Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idam aparaddhan ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam'; eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā tam āpāyiko nerayiko.

14. Aggaññañ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato me paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti viditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā Issara-kuttaṃ Brahmakuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññāpentī. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññāpethāti?'; Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā -- 'Āmo ti'; paṭijānanti. Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññāpethāti?'; Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā maṃ aññe va paṭipucchanti.

Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

15. 'Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tatta honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-ṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati, vivaṭṭamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ {pātu-bhavati}. Atha aññataro satto āyu-kkhaṃ vā puñña-kkhaṃ vā Ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati.

[page 029]

D. xxiv. 2. 16.] ORIGIN OF MAHĀ-BRAHMĀ 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tatta hoti mano-mayo pīti bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkhacaro subha-ṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Tassa tatta ekakassa dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā anabhirati paritassanā uppajjati: "aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyū ti." Atha aññe pi sattā āyu-kkhaṃ vā puñña-kkhaṃ vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saṃvaṭṭamāne. Te pi tatta honti mano-mayo pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-ṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

16. 'Tatr'; āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, tassa evaṃ hoti: "Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto {aññadatthu}-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ.

Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Tam kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad aho -- Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyū ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-pañidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesam pi evaṃ hoti -- "Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto {aññadatthu}-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā {Brahmunā} nimmitā.

Tam kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi mayaṃ addasāma idha paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayaṃ pan'; amhā pacchā upapannā ti."

---

---

[page 030]

30 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 17.

17. 'Tatr'; āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, so dīghāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Tṭhānam kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya {tathārūpaṃ} ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā {Brahmunā} nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath'; eva tṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha tena bhotā {Brahmunā} nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ yath'; ev'; āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.'; Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

18. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā khiddāpadūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Sattaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto khiddā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'; Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā -- 'Āmo ti'; paṭijānanti.

[page 031]

D. xxiv. 2. 18.] KHIḌḌĀ-PADŪSIKĀ DEVĀ 31

Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kattaṃ vihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto khiddā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'; Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mam'; aññe va paṭipucchanti. {Tesaṃ} puṭṭho vyākaroṃ:

'Sant'; āvuso khiddā-padūsikā nāma devā. Te ativeლაṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ ativeლაṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Tṭhānam kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ samāno pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na khiddā-padūsikā te na ativeლაṃ hassa-khiddā-ratidhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesaṃ nātiveლაṃ hassakhiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na sammussati, satiyā asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-dhammā sassatisamaṃ tath'; eva tṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha khiddā-padūsikā te mayaṃ ativeლაṃ hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesaṃ no ativeლაṃ.

hassa-khiddā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā eva mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā asassatā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho tumhe āyasmanto khiddā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'

[page 032]

32 PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 18.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ yath'; ev'; āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.'; Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

19. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamtivā {evaṃ} vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'; Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā -- 'Āmo ti'; paṭijānanti. Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ {vihitakaṃ} pana tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'; Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant'; āvuso mano-padūsikā nāma devā. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsenti. Te aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā.

Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Tāhaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ {āvuso} vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na mano-padūsikā te nātivelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nātivelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsenti. Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭha-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti,

[page 033]

D. xxiv. 2. 20.] THE 'DEBAUCHED IN MIND'; 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassati-samaṃ tath'; eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha mano-padūsikā te mayaṃ ativelaṃ añña maññaṃ upanijjhāyimha. Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ {aññamaññaṃ} upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilantacittā eva, mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitaṃ bho tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ yath'; ev'; āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.'; Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

20. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe {āyasmanto} adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'; Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā -- 'Āmo ti'; paṭijānanti.

Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: 'Kathaṃ vihitakaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?'; Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

'Sant'; āvuso asaṅña-sattā nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Tāhaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ saññuppādaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evam āha:

"Adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?

[page 034]

34 PĀṬĪKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxiv. 2. 20.]

Ahaṃ hi pubbe nāhosim, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattattāya pariṇato ti.'; Evaṃ vihitaṃ bho tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

---

---

Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama suttaṃ yathā'; evā; āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.'; Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava jānāmi, tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me {paccattaṃ} yeva nibbuti viditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

21. Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaggava evaṃ akkhāyīṃ eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: 'Viparīto Samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca.

Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha:-- Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye asubhaṃ t'; eva sañjānātīti.'; Na kho pañāhaṃ Bhaggava evaṃ vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaṃ tasmīṃ samaye asubhaṃ t'; eva sañjānātīti.'; Evañ ca kho ahaṃ Bhaggava vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharati, subhaṃ t'; eva tasmīṃ samaye sañjānātīti.'

Te ca bhante viparītā ye Bhagavantaṃ viparītato dahanti bhikkhavo ca, 'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ Bhagavati, pahoti me Bhagavā {tathā dhammaṃ} desetum yathā ahaṃ subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.'

[page 035]

D. xxiv. 2. 21.] GUARDING THE FAITH 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Dukkaraṃ kho evaṃ Bhaggava tayā añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr'; āyogena aññatr'; ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

lñgha tvaṃ Bhaggava, yo ca te ayaṃ mayi pasādo, tam eva tvaṃ sādhukaṃ anurakkhāti.'

'Sac'; etaṃ bhante mayā dukkaraṃ añña-diṭṭhikena añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr'; āyogena aññatr'; ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum, yo ca me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tam evāhaṃ sādhukaṃ anurakkhissāmi.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāṭika-Suttantaṃ Paṭhamam.

[page 036]

36

[xxv. Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsa-mattehi paribbājaka-satehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati divādivass'; eva Rājagahā nikkhāmi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

Atha kho Sandhānassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: 'Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo dassanāya, patisallīnā mano-bhāvanīyā bhikkhū; yan nūnāhaṃ yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti.'; Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisīno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya -- seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna-kathaṃ gāma-kathaṃ nigama-kathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ purisa-kathaṃ sūra-kathaṃ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbaṭṭhāna-kathaṃ pubbapeta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ {samudda-kkhāyikaṃ} kathaṃ iti-bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā.

---

---

[page 037]

D. xxv. 4.] NIGRODHA AND HIS FOLLOWERS 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā sakaṃ parisam saṅghāpesi:

‘Appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, ayaṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati Sandhāno gahapati. Yāvatā kho pana Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho pan’; ete āyasmanto, appasadda-vinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṃkamtibbaṃ maññeyyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten’; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisino kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

‘Aññathā kho ime bhonto añña-titthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentā viharanti -- seyyathīdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ

[page 038]

38 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . {iti-} bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā ca pana so Bhagavā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati, appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-*{rāhaseyyakāni}* patisallāna-sāruppānīti.’

5. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca:

‘Yagge gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati?kena paññā-veyyattiyaṃ āpajjati? Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’; eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma gokāṇā pariyanta-cārini antamantān’; eva sevati, evam eva suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacarō Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’; eva sevati. Ingha gahapati, Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’; eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tuccha-kumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyāmāti.’

6. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjha-kūṭā pabbatā-orohitvā yena Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpo ten’; upasaṃkami,

[page 039]

D. xxv. 7.] A QUESTION FOR THE BUDDHA 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃkamtivā Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamaṃ.

Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ Sumāgadhāya {tīre} Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvā sakaṃ parisam {saṅghāpesi}:

‘Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha.

Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṃkamtibbaṃ maññeyya. Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma -- Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?’

---

---

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā {tuṅhī} ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'; āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodho pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Kāya nu 'ttha Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vippakatā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Idha mayaṃ bhante addasāma Bhagavantaṃ Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ, disvā evaṃ avocumhā:

[page 040]

40 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisāṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma -Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvakā vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti?" Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.'

'Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ Nigrodha tayā añña-ditthikena {añña}-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr'; āyogena aññatr'; ācariyakena yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha tvaṃ maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake adhijegucche pañhaṃ puccha -- Kathaṃ sante nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ, 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra-hi nāma saka-vādaṃ ṭhapessati, para-vādena pavāressatīti.'

8. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appasadda katvā, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Mayaṃ kho bhante tapo-jigucchā-vādā tapo-jigucchāsārā tapo-jigucchā-allinā viharāma. Kathaṃ sante nu kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipuṇṇā ti?'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na-ehi-bhadantiko na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhijaṭaṃ na uddissa-kataṃ na nimantaṃ sādīyati.

[page 041]

D. xxv. 8.] THE LIFE OF THE ASCETIC 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So na kumbhi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na kalopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakam-antaraṃ, na udukkhalam-antaraṃ, na daṇḍam-antaraṃ, na musalam-antaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārinī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati.

So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti.

Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi {āhāraṃ} āhāreti -- iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuयोगam anuyutto viharati.

So sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddula-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piññāka-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti,

---

gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti, pavattaphala-bhojī. So sānāni pi dhāreti, masānāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṃsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, {tirīṭāni} pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ajina-kkhipam pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti, vāka-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla-kambalam pi dhāreti, uluka-pakkhikam pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti kesa-massu-locanānuyogam anuyutto,

[page 042]

42 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭṭika-ppadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭakapassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭaka-passaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍila-seyyam pi kappeti, eka-passayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭṭiko pi hoti vikaṭṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya-tatīyakam pi udak-orohanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. Taṃ kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇa vā hoti aparipuṇṇā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti no aparipuṇṇā ti.'

'Evaṃ paripuṇṇāya pi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadāmi.'

9. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā evaṃ-paripuṇṇāya tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadatīti?'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attānukkamseti, paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati,

[page 043]

D. xxv. 10.] THE ASCETIC'S SINFULNESS 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

10. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati.

So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṃkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti.

Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati.

Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

---



---

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsaṃ āpajjati -- "Idaṃ me khamati, idam me na-kkhamatīti." So yaṃ hi kho 'ssa na-kkhamati taṃ sāpekho pajahati, yaṃ pan'; assa khamati taṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnava-*{dassāvī}* anissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha upakkilesa hoti.

[page 044]

44 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 10.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu -- "Sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā titthiyā ti." Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

11. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā apasādetā hoti: "Kiṃ panāyaṃ bahulājīvo sabbaṃ sambhakkheti? Seyyathīdaṃ, mūla-bījaṃ khandha-bījaṃ phalu-bījaṃ agga-bījaṃ bījabījaṃ eva pañcamaṃ, asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭaṃ samaṇappavādenāti" . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ. Disvā tassa evaṃ hoti -- "Imaṃ hi nāma bahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassīṃ lūkhājīvaṃ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjenti." Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu uppādetā hoti

. . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-*{nisādī}* hoti.

Yaṃ pi kho Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-*{nisādī}* hoti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati -- "Idaṃ pi me tapasmiṃ, idam pi me tapasmin ti" . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

[page 045]

D. xxv. 13.] THE ASCETIC'S SINFULNESS 45

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kiñcid eva paṭicchannaṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idan ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha "Khamatīti," khamamānaṃ āha "Na-kkhamatīti." Iti so sampajāna-musā bhāsītā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

12. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyaṃ nānujānāti. Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī.

Yaṃ pi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhī, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti palāsī, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭṭho hoti māyāvī, thaddho hoti atimānī, pāpiccho hoti pāpakānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti anta-gāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggī.

8 Yaṃ pi kho Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhi-*{parāmāsī}* hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi 'me tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho ime bhante tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā no anupakkilesā. Tānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhante vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco tapassī sabbeḥ'; eva imehi upakkilesehi samannāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññatar-aññatarenāti?'

13. 'Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yaṃ pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo,

---

[page 046]

46 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 13.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attān-ukkamseti, na paraṃ vambheti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati.

So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe . . . Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe . . . evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe . . . evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati -- "Idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me na-kkhamatīti." So yaṃ hi kho 'ssa na-kkhamati taṃ anapekho pajahati, yaṃ pan'; assa khamati taṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati.

4 Na so "Lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu sakkariṣṣanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā {brāhmaṇā} gahapatikā tithiyā ti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā na apasādetā hoti: "Kim panāyaṃ bahulājīvo sabbamaṃ sambhakkheti?"

---

[page 047]

D. xxv. 15.] THE ASCETIC'S HOLINESS 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathīdaṃ, mūlabījaṃ khandha-bījaṃ phalu-bījaṃ agga-bījaṃ bīja-bījaṃ eva pañcamaṃ asani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭaṃ samaṇa-ppavādenāti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ {thāne} parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjiamānaṃ. Tassa na evaṃ hoti -- "Imaṃ hi nāma bahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim̐ lūkhājīvim̐ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentīti." Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu na uppādetā hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka- {nisādi} hoti.

Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na attānaṃ adassayamāno kulesu carati -- "Idaṃ pi me tapasmim̐, idaṃ pi me tapasmin ti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na kiñcid eva paṭicchannaṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idan ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha "Na-kkhamatīti," khamamānaṃ āha "Khamatīti." Iti so sampajāna-musā na bhāsītā hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakassa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyaṃ anujānāti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupanāhī, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

---

---

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apalāsī anissukī hoti amaccharī, asaṅho hoti amāyāvī, athaddo hoti {anātimānī},

[page 048]

48 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANADA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 15.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, na micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti ananta-ggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, asandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna-gāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhāna-gāhī suppaṭinissaggī, evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapojjucchā parisuddhā hoti aparissuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jjucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparissuddhā, agga-ppattā ca sāra-ppattā cāti.'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jjucchā agga-ppattā vā hoti sāra-ppattā vā, api ca kho papaṭika-pattā hotīti.'

16. 'Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jjucchā agga-ppattā ca hoti sāra-ppattā ca? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tāpojucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvarasaṃvuto hoti? Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇam atipāpeti, na pāṇam atipātayati, na pāṇam atipātayato samanuñño hoti;

[page 049]

D. xxv. 17.] THE HIGHER ATTAINMENT 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanuñño hoti; na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanuñño hoti; na bhāvitam āsiṃsati, na bhāvitam āsiṃsāpeti, na bhāvitam āsiṃsato samanuñño hoti. Evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c'; assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy'; āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim̐ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpāda-dosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba-pāṇabhūta-hitānukampī vyāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīna-middhaṃ pahāya vigata-thīna-middho viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīna-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, {akathaṃkathī} kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

17. 'So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

[page 050]

50 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 17.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tatha catutthaṃ.

---

---

Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā va ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca {sāra-ppattā} cāti.'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā vā hoti sārappattā vā, api ca kho taca-ppattā hotīti.'

18. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapojigucchāya aggamaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātuyāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato ca kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c 'assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy'; āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbālī-karaṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pharivā viharati. . . . So anekavihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sata-sahassaṃ pi,

[page 051]

D. xxv. 19.] THE ESSENCE OF THE WHOLE MATTER 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭakappe -- "Amutr"; āsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatra p'; āsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti" iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapojigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho pana bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti?'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho pheggu-ppattā hotīti.'

19. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggamaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathaṃ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c'; assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy'; āvattati.

So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbālī-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ {anussarati}, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

[page 052]

52 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 19.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti -- "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-diṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhi-kammasamādānā.

---

---

Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaṃ sammā-ditṭhikā {sammā-ditṭhi}-kammāsamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti." Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena attikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapojjucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jjucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.'

'Ettāvataṃ Nigrodha tapo-jjucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ abhāsi "Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?" iti kho taṃ Nigrodha tṭhānaṃ uttaritaraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca yenāhaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.'

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ 'Ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti.'

[page 053]

D. xxv. 21.] THE ESSENCE OF THE WHOLE MATTER 53

20. Yadā aññasi Sandhāno gahapati -- 'Aññadatthu kho dān'; ime añña-{titthiyā} paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, añña-cittam upaṭṭhapenti', atha Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ avacāsi, "Yagghe gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajati? kena paññā-veyyattiyaṃ āpajati? Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvācaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān'; eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyanta-cārinī antamantān'; eva sevati, evaṃ eva suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvācaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān eva sevati. Iṅgha gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ paraṃ āgaccheyya, eka-paññen'; eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyāmāti." Ayaṃ kho so bhante Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho idhānupatto, aparisāvācaram paṇa naṃ karotha, go-kāṇaṃ pariyantacāriṇiṃ karotha, eka-paññen'; eva naṃ saṃsādeya, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodethāti.'

Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhī-bhūto maṅkubhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅku-bhūtaṃ patta-kkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Nigrodhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ Nigrodha bhāsitaṃ te esā vācā ti?'

[page 054]

54 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 21.]

'Saccaṃ bhante bhāsitaṃ me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathāmūlḥena yathā-akusalenāti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutāṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pacariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ -- "Ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā vihariṃsu, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . {iti-} bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni seyyathā pāham etarahi?'"

'Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ -- "Ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, nāssu te Bhagavanto saṅgamaṃ samāgamaṃ

---

---

unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . {iti-} bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi sācariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahīti."

'Tassa te Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: "Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti,

[page 055]

D. xxv. 22.] NIGRODHA'S CONFESSION 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evam avacāsiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyāti.'

'Taggha taṃ Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ evam avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h'; esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatiṃ saṃvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass'; atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass'; atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . . upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca māsāni,

[page 056]

56 UDUMBARIKA-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxv. 22.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsaṃ, addha-māsaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha adda-māso.

Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass'; atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaram brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa, -- 'Antevāsikamyatā no Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,'; na kho pan'; etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa, -- 'Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,'; na kho pan'; etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa, -- 'Ājivā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,'; na kho pan'; etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ājivo so eva vo ājivo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa, -- 'Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tesu patiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,'; na kho pan'; etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, akusalā c'; eva vo te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa, -- 'Ye no dhammā kusalā-kūsalasaṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tehi vivicetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,'; na kho pan';

---

---

etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, kusalā c'; eva vo te dhammā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'; eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi,

[page 057]

D. xxv. 24.] LIFE IN THE HIGHER WISDOM 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pi ājivā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ tesu paṭiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahīnā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiyā, yesāhaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, {yathā}-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullatañ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.'

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhi-bhūtā {maṅku-bhūtā} patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhita-cittā.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'Sabbe p'; ime moghapurisā phuṭṭhā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati -- "Handa mayaṃ aññāṇattham pi Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?"'

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi. Sandhāno gahapati tāvad eva Rājagahaṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ Dutiyaṃ.

[page 058]

58

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātulāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.'; 'Bhadante ti'; te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Atta-dīpā bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathañ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhammadīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro {otāraṃ}, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

[page 059]

D. xxvi. 3.] THE SEVEN TREASURES OF DAḶHANEMI 59

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā DaḶhanemi nāma ahoṣi cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato.

---



---

Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathīdaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, hatthi-ratanaṃ, assa-ratanaṃ, maṇi-ratanaṃ, itthi-ratanaṃ, gahapati-ratanaṃ, pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-} sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṅgena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi.

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkiṭṭhaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsiṭi.'

'Evaṃ devāti'; kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Daḷhanemikassa paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkiṭṭhaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ.

Disvā yena rājā Daḷhanemi ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Daḷhanemiṃ etad avoca:

'Yagge deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakka-ratanaṃ osakkiṭṭhaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanaṃ osakkiṭṭhaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m'; etaṃ -- "Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkiṭṭhaṃ ṭhānā cavati;

na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ hotīti." Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā,

[page 060]

60 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḷhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni {acchādetvā}, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājisimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Yagge deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitaṃ ti?'

Atha kho {bhikkhave} rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamaṇo ahoṣi, anattamaṇaṇo ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca rājisī ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, {upasaṃkamitvā} rājisimhi etad avoca:

'Yagge deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitaṃ ti?'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājisī rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Mā kho tvaṃ tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamaṇo ahoṣi anattamaṇaṇo ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjamaṃ. Ingha tvaṃ tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamaṇassa tadaha 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ {pātu} bhavissati sahassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṇaṃ ti.'

[page 061]

D. xxvi. 5.] THE REAPPEARANCE OF THE WHEEL 61

5. 'Katamaṃ pan'; etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ ti?'

'Tena hi tvaṃ tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhammaddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidahassu anto-janasmimhi bala-kāyasmimhi khattiyesu anuyuttesu brāhmaṇa-



---

gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhīsu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha. Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesañ ca dhanam anuppadañjeyyāsi. Ye ca te tāta vijite Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā paṭiviratā khanti-soracce nivṛtthā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi -- "Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjam kiṃ anavajjam. kiṃ sevittabbaṃ kiṃ na sevittabbaṃ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?" Tesam sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idam kho tāta taṃ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti'; kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto rājississa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatti. Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-varagatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahoṣi sahaṣsāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ -- "Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahaṣsāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ,

[page 062]

62 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 5.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so hoti cakkavattīti." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti.'

6. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy'; āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhikkhāraṃ gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ ti.'; Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha: 'Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n'; ādātappaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātappaṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhūñjathāti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā {paccuttaritvā} dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

[page 063]

D. xxvi. 8.] THE REIGN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese cakkaratanaṃ {paṭiṭṭhāsi}, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha: 'Pāṇo na hantabbho. Adinnaṃ n'; ādātappaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjaṃ na pātappaṃ. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhūñjathāti.'

---

---

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesuṃ.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjivā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇapamukhe akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ.

8. Dutiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Pañcama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:

'Yadā kho tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi.'

'Evaṃ devāti'; kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ.

Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ etad avoca:

[page 064]

64 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 8.

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanaṃ osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ -- "Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jvitaḍḍaṃ hotīti." Bhutta kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra, imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.'

'Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jeṭṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsitvā, kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave rājissimhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca:

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antarahitan ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājissim upasaṃkamtivā ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. So samaten'; eva sudaṃ janapadaṃ pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato na pubbe nāparaṃ janapadā pabbanti yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass'; ājvino sannipatitvā rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ upasaṃkamtivā etad avocuṃ:

[page 065]

D. xxvi. 10.] THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE WHEEL 65

'Na kho te deva samatena janapadaṃ pasāsato pubbe nāparaṃ janapadā pabbanti yathā taṃ pubbakānaṃ rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti kho te deva vijjite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anikaṭṭhā dovārikā mantass'; ājvino, mayañ c'; eva aññe ca ye mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ dhārema, {iṅgha} tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puccha, tassa te mayaṃ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puṭṭhā vyākarissāmīti.'

---

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo {muddhāvasitto} amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anīkaṭṭhe dovārike mantass'; ājivino sannipātāpetvā ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ puṭṭhā vyākariṃsu. Tesam sutvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane {ananuppadiyamāne} daliddiyaṃ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhavasittassa dassesum -- 'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyīti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?'

'Saccaṃ devāti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmīti.'

[page 066]

66 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 10.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi -- 'Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti'; kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā.

rañño khattiyassa {muddhāvasittassa} dassesum -- 'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?'

'Saccaṃ devāti.'

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmīti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi -- 'Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upājīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, puttadāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti'; kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā: 'Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, tesam rājā dhanam anuppadesīti.'; Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi -- 'Yaṃ nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum -- 'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.'

[page 067]

D. xxvi. 13.] THEFT AND ITS RESULTS 67

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?'

'Saccaṃ devāti.'

---

---

'Kiṃ kāraṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jīvāmīti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi, evam idaṃ adinnādānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ kareyyaṃ, sīsam assa chindeyyan ti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto purise āṇāpesi: 'Tena hi bhaṇe imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūlaghaccaṃ karoṭha, sīsam assa chindathāti.'

'Evaṃ devāti!'; kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akaṃsu, sīsam assa chindiṃsu.

13. Assosuṃ kho bhikkhave manussā, -- 'Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatīti.'; Sutvāna tesam etad ahoṣi: 'Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kārapēyyāma, tiṇhāni satthāni kārapetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhessāma,

[page 068]

68 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 13.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmāti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārapesū, tiṇhāni satthāni kārapetvā gāma-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nigama-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, nagara-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ, pantha-dūhanam pi upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ. Te yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedhaṃ nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karonti, sīsāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananupadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asīti-vassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Cattārisaṃ vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādīyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesuṃ -- 'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādīyīti.'

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca:

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādīyīti?'

'Na hi devāti!'; avoca, sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananupadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vāpullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pāṇātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi,

[page 069]

D. xxvi. 17.] CORRUPTION OF MORALS AND DECLINE OF LIFE 69

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, āyunā pi parihāya{mānānaṃ} vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ cattārisaṃ vassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi.

Tam enaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti'; pesuññaṃ akāsi.

16. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane na anuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . {pisunāya} vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ {manussānaṃ} dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'; idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'; idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbaṇṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyantā paresaṃ dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjimsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate {adinnādānaṃ} vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepullagate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu, pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvīsū dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañcavassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

[page 070]

70 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 17.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ aḍḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassasahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsū dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañcavassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce aḍḍhateyyavassa-satāyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Aḍḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā appetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyitā.

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepullagate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepullagate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pāṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, {pāṇātipāte} vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate {pisunā} vācā vepullam agamāsi, {pisunāya} vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca.

[page 071]

D. xxvi. 19.] CORRUPTION INCREASES, LIFE DECLINES 71

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jeṭṭhāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ {aḍḍhateyya}-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ {madhu-pphāṇitaṃ} loṇaṃ. Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sāli-maṃsodano aggaṃ {bhojanānaṃ}, evam eva kho bhikkhave {dasa-vassāyukesu} manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbaṃ antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti, dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan'; ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kārako? Dasavassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā {apetteyyā} asāmaññā abrahmaññā nakule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino,

[page 072]

72 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 19.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pujjā ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi {matteyyā} petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, te {pujjā} ca pāsamsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmaññā abrahmaññā nakule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, te {pujjā} ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanī ti vā ācāriyabhariyā ti vā garūnaṃ dārā ti vā, sambhedaṃ loko gamissati yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari, bhātu pi bhātari, bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo viyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassāyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññamhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari, bhātu pi bhātari, bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ.

[page 073]

D. xxvi. 21.] AS MORALS IMPROVE, LIFE LENGTHENS 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

21. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam migasaññaṃ paṭilabhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu pātubhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena -- 'Esa migo esa migo ti'; -- aññamaññam jīvītā voropessanti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati, -- 'Mā ca mayaṃ kañci, mā c'; amhe koci, yan nūna mayaṃ tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā vana-gahaṇaṃ vā rukkha-gahaṇaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisivā vana-mūlaphalāhārā yāpeyyāmati.'; Te tiṇa-gahaṇaṃ vana-gahaṇaṃ rukkha-gahaṇaṃ nadī-viduggaṃ pabbata-visamaṃ pavisivā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalāhārā

---

---

yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gahaṇā vana-gahaṇā rukkhagahaṇā nadī-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññaṃ āliṅgitvā sabhā gāyissanti samassāsissanti -'Diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasi, diṭṭhā bho sattā jīvasī.'; Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati -- 'Mayaṃ kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyataṃ {ñāti-kkhayaṃ} pattā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma.

Kiṃ kusalaṃ kareyyāma? Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ paṇātipātā virameyyāma, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmāti.'; Te paṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissanti.

[page 074]

74 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 21.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesam āyunā pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ dasa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsativassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati, -- 'Mayaṃ kho kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhāma vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhāma, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ bhīyoso-mattāya kusalaṃ kareyyāma. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ adinnādānā virameyyāma, kāmesu micchācārā virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, {pisuṇāya} vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphappalāpā virameyyāma, abhijjhaṃ pajaheyyāma, vyāpādaṃ pajaheyyāma, micchā-diṭṭhiṃ pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobhaṃ micchādhammaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ matteyyā assāma petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya {vatteyyāmāti}.'

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāñña brahmañña kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaḍḍhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhamānānaṃ vīsati-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārīsa-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asītivassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asīti-vassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ saṭṭhi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Saṭṭhivassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsaṃ-tīṇi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsaṃ-tīṇi-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

Cattārīsaṃ-chabbassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ dve-vassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

Cattārī-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ aṭṭha-vassasahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Aṭṭha-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vīsati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Vīsati-vassa-sahassā yukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārīsaṃvassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

[page 075]

D. xxvi. 25.] RESTORATION OF MORALS AND PROSPERITY 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Cattārīsaṃvassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

23. Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā bhavissanti.

Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādā bhavissanti icchā anasanaṃ jarā. Asīti-vassasahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c'; eva bhavissati phīto ca, kukkuṭa-sampātikā gāmanigama-rājadhāniyo. Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuṭo bhavissati manussehi seyyathā pi nala-vanaṃ vā sara-vanaṃ vā.

Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhāni bhavissati iddhā c'; eva phītā ca bahujaṇā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

---



---

Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmim̐ Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatīyā rājadhāniyā Saṃkho nāma rājā uppajjissati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto {vijitāvī} janapadattahāviriappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass'; imāni {satta} ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathīdam cakka-ratanam̐ hatthi-ratanam̐ assa-ratanam̐ maṇi-ratanam̐ itthiratanam̐ gahapati-ratanam̐ pariṇāyaka-ratanam̐ eva sattamam̐. {Paro-}sahassam̐ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavissanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam̐ pathavim̐ sāgara-pariyantam̐ adaṅḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjīya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati araham̐ SammāSambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam̐ Buddho Bhagavā,

[page 076]

76 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 25.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi loke uppanno araham̐ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devamanussānam̐ Buddho Bhagavā. So imam̐ lokam̐ sadevakam̐ samārakam̐ sabrahmakam̐ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim̐ pajam̐ sadeva-manussam̐ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi imam̐ lokam̐ sadevakam̐ samārakam̐ sabrahmakam̐ sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇim̐ pajam̐ sadeva-manussam̐ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi.

So dhammam̐ desissati ādi-kalyāṇam̐ majjhe-kalyāṇam̐ pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam̐ sāttham̐ savyañjanam̐ kevala-paripuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ pakāsessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammam̐ desemi ādi-kalyāṇam̐ majjhe-kalyāṇam̐ pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam̐ sāttham̐ savyañjanam̐ kevala-paripuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ pakāsemi. So aneka-sahassam̐ bhikkhu-saṃgham̐ pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi aneka-satam̐ bhikkhusaṃgham̐ pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen'; assa yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, tam̐ yūpam̐ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā vissajjetvā samaṇa-brāhmaṇakapaṇiddhika-vanibbaka-yācakānam̐ dānam̐ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massum̐ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajjissati. So evam̐ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agāasmā anagāriyam̐ pabbajanti,

[page 077]

D. xxvi. 28.] APPEARANCE OF METTEYYA 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad anuttaram̐ brahmacariyam̐ pariyoṣānam̐ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dīpā bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anaññasaraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati attasaraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam̐, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam̐. Evam̐ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye.

Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissatha, sukkena pi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogena pi vaḍḍhissatha, balena pi vaḍḍhissatha.

---



---

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ākaṅkhamāno kappāṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī,

[page 078]

78 CAKKAVATTI-SĪHANĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvi. 28.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusaladhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicāraṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso {ekodibhāvaṃ} avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā-{sahagatena} cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena {averena} avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmiṃ.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmiṃ.

'Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balaṃ, kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

[page 079]

D. xxvi. 28.] CONDITIONS OF PROSPERITY 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.

[page 080]

80

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā bhikkhūsu parivasanti bhikkhubhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsādapacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāseṭṭho Bhagavantaṃ sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhitaṃ pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-{pacchāyāyaṃ} abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi:

---

---

'Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyāyaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāma'; āvuso Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamissāma. App eva nāma labheyyāma Bhagavato santikā dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti.'

'Evam āvuso ti'; kho Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavantam caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṃsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāseṭṭham āmantesi:

[page 081]

D. xxvii. 4.] THE CLAIMS OF THE BRAHMANS 81

'Tumhe khv attha Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇakulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā.

Kacci vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantīti?'

'Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.'

'Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti?'

'Brāhmaṇā bhante evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe seṭṭham vaṇṇam hitvā hīnam attha vaṇṇam {ajjhūpagatā}, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhupādāpacce. Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe seṭṭham vaṇṇam hitvā hīnam attha vaṇṇam ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce ti." Evaṃ kho no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.'

4. 'Taggha vo Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇam assarantā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo;

brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahmanimmitā Brahma-dāyādā" ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi,

[page 082]

82 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā va samānā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti." Te Brahmānañ c'; eva abbhācikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.'

5. 'Cattāro 'me Vāseṭṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh'; ekacco paṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchā-cāri hoti, musā-vādi hoti, piṣuṇā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-ditṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajja-saṃkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṃkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh'; ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh'; ekacco paṇātipāti . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññūgarahitā, Sudde pi te idh'; ekacce sandissanti.

6. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh'; ekacco paṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammā-ditṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye

---

---

'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevittabbā sevittabba-saṃkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññuppasatthā, khattiyē pi te idh'; ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha idh'; ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

[page 083]

D. xxvii. 8.] GOOD CONDUCT HIGHER THAN CASTE 83

. . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi

hoti. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṃkhātā sevittabbā sevittabbasaṃkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṃkhātā sukkā sukkavipākā viññuppasatthā, Suddo pi te idh'; ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāseṭṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhayavokiṇṇesu vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññūgarahitesu c'; eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo;

brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahmanimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti" -- taṃ tesaṃ viññū nānujānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen'; eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p'; etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

'Jānāti kho Vāseṭṭha rājā Pasenadi-Kosalā: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāseṭṭha rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa anuyuttā bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāseṭṭha Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ, karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalā Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ

[page 084]

84 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- "Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi;

pāsādiko Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahesakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmīti." Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalā Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iminā kho etaṃ Vāseṭṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

9. 'Tumhe khv attha Vāseṭṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāmā nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā.

"Ke tumhe ti?" puṭṭhā samānā, "Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy'; {amhāti}" paṭijānātha. Yassa kho pan'; assa Vāseṭṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivittā mūla-jātā patitṭhitā dalhā asaṃhārikā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass'; etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: "Bhagavato 'mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmito dhamma-dāyādo" ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h'; etaṃ Vāseṭṭha adhivacanaṃ -- "Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pīti."

---

---

10. 'Hoti kho so Vāseṭṭha {samayo} yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tatta honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciram {dīgham} addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassarakāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti.

[page 085]

D. xxvii. 12.] THE EVOLUTION OF THE WORLD 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciram dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

11. 'Ekodakī-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni tāra-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyam gacchanti. Atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa-paṭhavī udakasmim samatāni. Seyyathā pi nāma {payaso} tattassa nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evam evam pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evam vaṇṇā ahoṣi; seyyathā pi nāma khuddamadhu anelakaṃ evam assādā ahoṣi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev"; idaṃ bhavissatṭi?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c'; assa okkami. Aññatare pi kho Vāseṭṭha sattā tassa sattassa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyimsu. Tesam rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅgulyā sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesam {okkami}.

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ. Yato kho Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi ālumpakāraṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ,

[page 086]

86 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 12.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha tesam sattānaṃ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu. Candimasuriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāra-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāra-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattin-divā paññāyimsu. Rattin-divesu paññāyamānesu, māsaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyimsu. Ettāvatā kho Vāseṭṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

13. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-{\āhārā} ciram dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā rasapaṭhaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-{\āhārā} ciram dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ kharattaṃ c'; eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek'; idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'; idaṃ dubbaṇṇā. Tatta ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti, -- "Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh'; ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-paṭhavī antarahitāya. Rasāya paṭhaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu, -- "Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti." Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, "Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti." Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev'; assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ rasāya paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappaṭako pātur ahoṣi.

[page 087]

---

---

D. xxvii. 15.] THE EVOLUTION OF MAN 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evam evaṃ pātur ahosi. So ahosi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇo ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ aneḷakaṃ, evam assādo ahosi. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ {dīghaṃ} addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhīyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'; eva kāyasmīṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

Ek'; idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'; idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā.

Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti, -- "Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh'; ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā, evam evaṃ pātur ahosi. Sā ahosi vaṇṇasampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahosi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhuaneḷakaṃ, evam assādā ahosi.

15. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā badālatam upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā badālatam paribhuñjantā tambhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ {aṭṭhaṃsu}, tathā-tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhīyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'; eva kāyasmīṃ okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

[page 088]

88 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 15.

Ek'; idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'; idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā.

Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti, -- "Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh'; ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti." Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānaṃ badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā {anutthuniṃsu}, -- "Ahu vata no, ahāyi vata no badālatā ti." Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā evam āhaṃsu: "Ahu vata no, ahāyi vata no ti." Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev'; assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ badālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahosi, akaṇo athuso sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūlhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkaṃ paṭivirūlhaṃ, nāpadānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ bhīyoso-mattāya kharattañ c'; eva kāyasmīṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgaṃ pātur ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgaṃ.

Itthī ca sudaṃ ativelaṃ purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthiṃ. Tesam ativelaṃ aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyatam sārāgo udapādi, pariāho kāyasmīṃ okkami. Te pariāhapaccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā passanti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhiṃ khipanti,

[page 089]

D. xxvii. 17.] THE EVOLUTION OF MAN 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññe gomayaṃ khipanti, -- "Nassa asuci, nassa asucīti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?" Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu

---

---

janapadesu vadhuyā nibbuyhamānāya aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim khipanti, aññe gomayaṃ khipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev'; assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

17. 'Adhamma-sammataṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisituṃ. Yato kho Vāseṭṭha te sattā tasmim̐ samaye asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātavyataṃ āpajjimsu, atha agārāni upakkamiṃsu kātuṃ tass'; eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahoṣi: "Ambho kim evāhaṃ vihaññāmi sāliṃ āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnāhaṃ sāliṃ āhareyyaṃ sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva dvīhāya, "Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhuṭi." Atha kho {Vāseṭṭha} aññataro satto yena so satto ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca:

[page 090]

90 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 17.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvīhāyāti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, "Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhuṭi." Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: "Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti." "Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyāti." Atha kho so Vāseṭṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhāhāya, "Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhuṭi." Yato kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannidhi-kāraṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjituṃ, atha kaṇo pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnaṃ pi nappaṭivirūlhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo aṭṭhaṃsu.

18. 'Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anuttuniṃsu, -- "Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayaṃ hi pubbe manomayā ahumha pītibhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam̐ no amhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa-pathavi udakasmim̐ samatāni. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandhasampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayaṃ rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ, tesam̐ no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamataṃ paribhuñjituṃ sayam-pabhā antaradhāyi.

12 Sayam-pabhāya antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu. Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni tāra-ka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu.

[page 091]

D. xxvii. 18.] EVOLUTION OF SOCIETY 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nakkhattesu tāra-ka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattim̐-divā paññāyimsu. Rattim̐-divesu paññāyamānesu māsaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māsaddhamāsesu paññāyamānesu utu-saṃvaccharā paññāyimsu. Te mayaṃ rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tadāhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha, tesam̐ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā rasapathavi antaradhāyi. Rasa-pathaviyā antarahitāya bhūmipappaṭako pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandhasampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayaṃ bhūmi-pappaṭakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjituṃ. Te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam̐ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappaṭako antaradhāyi. Bhūmipappaṭake antarahite badālatā pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampanna. Te mayaṃ badālatam̐ upakkamimha

---

---

paribhuñjitum. Te mayaṃ taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi.

Badālatāya antarahitāya akaṭṭha-pāko sāli patur ahoṣi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūlhaṃ. Yan taṃ pāto pātar-āsāya āharāma, sāyan taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūlhaṃ, nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayaṃ akaṭṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesaṃ no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, lūnaṃ pi na paṭivirūlhaṃ, apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍasaṇḍā sāliyo ṭhitā.

[page 092]

92 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 18.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yan nūna mayaṃ sāliṃ vibhajeyyāma, mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyāmāti."

‘Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sāliṃ vibhajimṃsu, mariyādaṃ ṭhapesum.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāseṭṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyivā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā etad avocum: "Pāpakaṃ vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyivā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsīti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesam sattānaṃ paccassosi. Dutiyaṃ pi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto . . . pe . . . Tatiyaṃ pi kho Vāseṭṭha so satto sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ {ādiyivā} paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, aggahetvā etad avocum: "Pāpakaṃ vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakaṃ bhāgaṃ parirakkhanto aññataraṃ bhāgaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyivā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsīti." Aññe pañinā paharimṃsu, aññe leḍḍunā paharimṃsu, aññe daṇḍena paharimṃsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāseṭṭha adinnādānaṃ paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatiṃsu, -- "Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyissati, yan nūna mayaṃ ekaṃ sattaṃ sammanneyyāma. So no sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyeyya, samma-garahitabbaṃ garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājeyya.

Mayaṃ pan'; assa {sāliṃ} bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmāti."

[page 093]

D. xxvii. 22.] ORIGIN OF THE KHATTIYAS 93

Atha kho te Vāseṭṭha sattā yo nesaṃ satto abhirūpataro ca dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, taṃ sattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocum: "Ehi bho satta, sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyi, sammā-garahitabbaṃ garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājehi. Mayaṃ pana te sāliṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadassāmāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho Vāseṭṭha so satto tesam sattānaṃ paṭissutvā, sammā-khīyitabbaṃ khīyi, sammā-garahitabbaṃ garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbaṃ pabbājesi. Te pan'; assa sāliṃ bhāgaṃ anuppadaṃsu.

21. ‘Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāseṭṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato tv eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.

Khettānaṃ patīti kho Vāseṭṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Dhammena pare rañjetīti kho Vāseṭṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa khattiyamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesam ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen'; eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ ca.

---



---

22. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ etad ahoṣi: "Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānaṃ paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānaṃ paññāyissati, pabbājanaṃ paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayaṃ pāpake akusale dhamme bāheyyāmāti." Te pāpake akusale dhamme {bāhesuṃ}.

[page 094]

94 AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 22.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti" kho Vāseṭṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Te araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Ime kho bho sattā araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā punad eva araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti. "Jhāyantīti" kho pana Vāseṭṭha jhāyahā, jhāyakā tv eva dutiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.

23. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu taṃ jhānaṃ {anabhisambhuṇamānā} gāma-sāmantam nigama-*{sāmantam}* osarivā ganthe karontā acchenti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Ime kho bho sattā araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu taṃ jhānaṃ {anabhisambhuṇamānā} gāma-sāmantam nigama-*{sāmantam}* osarivā ganthe karontā acchenti. Na dān'; ime jhāyanti. "Na dān'; ime jhāyantīti" kho Vāseṭṭha {ajjhāyakā}, ajjhāyakā tv eva tatiyaṃ akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Hīna-sammataṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi seṭṭha-sammataṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anañhesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen'; eva no adhammena.

[page 095]

D. xxvii. 26.] BRAHMANS, VESSAS, AND SUDDAS 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojesuṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentīti" kho Vāseṭṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anañhesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen'; eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesā te luddācārā ahesuṃ. "Luddācārā khuddācārā ti" kho Vāseṭṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.

Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Sudda-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahoṣi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anañhesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen'; eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāseṭṭha samayo yaṃ khattiyō pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, -- "Samaṇo bhavissāmīti." Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, -- "Samaṇo bhavissāmīti." Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,

[page 096]

---



[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- "Samaṇo bhavissāmīti." Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, -- "Samaṇo bhavissāmīti." Imehi kho Vāseṭṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa {abhinibbatti} ahoṣi. Tesam ṇeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ṇeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen'; eva no adhammena.

Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca.

27. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-diṭṭhiko, micchā-diṭṭhi-kammasamādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

28. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammādiṭṭhiko sammā-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā, sammā-diṭṭhiko, sammādiṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

29. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vītimissa-diṭṭhiko, vītimissa-diṭṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sukha-dukkha-pañisaṃ vedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha

[page 097]

D. xxvii. 32.] RIGHTEOUSNESS ABOVE LINEAGE 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī vītimissa-diṭṭhiko vītimissa-diṭṭhi-kamma-~~{samādāna-hetu}~~ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sukha-dukkha-pañisaṃvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāseṭṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāseṭṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāseṭṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati dhammen'; eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāseṭṭha seṭṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'; esā Vāseṭṭha {Samaṃkumāreṇa} gāthā bhāsita:

"'Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gotta-~~{pañisārino}~~,

Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā kho pan'; esā Vāseṭṭha Brahmunā {Samaṃkumāreṇa} gāthā sugitā no duggitā, subhāsita no dubbhāsita atthasaṃhitā no anattā-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi Vāseṭṭha evaṃ vadāmi:

[page 098]

---

"'Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim̐ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,  
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.  
Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catutthaṃ.

[page 099]

99

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhī vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito: "Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti." Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā, -Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā

[page 100]

100 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 1.

. . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Kim pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā, -- Evaṃ-sīlā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Kim pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te etarahi ahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito -- Evaṃ-sīlo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?'

'No h'; etaṃ bhante.'

'Ettha carahi te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ n'; atthi. Atha kiñ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā āsabhī vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, sīha-nādo nadito -- Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti?'

2. 'Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca me bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ dalhapākāra-toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ,

[page 101]

D. xxviii. 2.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatr'; assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā, ñātānaṃ pavesetā.

---

---

So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamante na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā {antamaso} bilāla-nissakkana-mattam pi.

Tassa evaṃ assa, -- "Ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti." Evam eva kho me bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhīsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā- {sambodhiṃ} abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalī-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ dhamma-savanāya.

[page 102]

102 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇīta-paṇītaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmiṃ dhamme abhiññā idh'; ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham agamaṃ, satthari pasīdiṃ, -- "SammāSambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho ti."

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tatr'; ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro {samma-ppadhānā}, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n'; atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattīsu. Chay imāni bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhuṃ c'; eva rūpā ca, sotañ c'; eva saddā ca, ghānañ c'; eva gandhā ca, jivhā c'; eva rasā ca, kāyo c'; eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c'; eva dhammā ca. Etad {ānuttariyaṃ} bhante āyatanapaññattīsu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n'; atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattīsu.

[page 103]

D. xxviii. 6.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantīsu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c'; eva mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco sampajāno pi kho mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā

---

---

gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco sampajāno c'; eva mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismiṃ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantīsu.

6. 'Aparaṃ pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati -- Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati -- Tath'; eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā, ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati -- Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati -- Tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati -- Evam pi te mano,

[page 104]

104 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 6.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati -- Tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti -- Yathā imassa bhoto mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā, tathā imassa cittassa anantarā amuṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatīti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati -- Tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparaṃ pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattīsu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:-- Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam kaṛisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati,

[page 105]

D. xxviii. 9.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā samāhite citte imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati:-- Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam kaṛisam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medu assu vasā {kheḷo} siṅghānikā lasikā muttam. Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhim paccavekkhati. Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti Puna ca paraṃ bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-maṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbochinnaṃ idha-loke patiṭṭhitaṃ ca {paraloke} patiṭṭhitaṃ ca.

Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca purisassa chavimaṃsa-lohitaṃ aṭṭhim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇasotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbochinnaṃ idha-loke appatiṭṭhitaṃ ca {paraloke} appatiṭṭhitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassanasamāpattīsu.

---

---

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattīsu. Satt'; ime bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-*{sakkhī}*, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-paññattīsu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu.

[page 106]

106 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 9.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satt'; ime bhante bojjihaṅgā, sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhī-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti paṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen'; eva hīnā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayen'; eva pañītā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca.

Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c'; eva musāvādūpasamhitā vācam bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca *{pesuṇiyaṃ}* na ca sārāmbhajaṃ jayāpekkho, mantā mantā vācam bhāsati nidhānavatiṃ kālena. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c'; assa saddho ca, na ca kuhako, na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijjigimsitā,

[page 107]

D. xxviii. 13.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane mattaññū, sama-kārī, jāgariyānuयोगam anuyutto, atandito āradhā-viriyo, ñāyī, satimā, kalyāṇapaṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā, na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā *{parapuggalaṃ}* paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā *{parapuggalaṃ}* paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā *{sakadāgāmi}* bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā *{parapuggalaṃ}* paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā *{parapuggalaṃ}* paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo *{yathānusiṭṭhaṃ}* tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante *{anusāsani}*-vidhāsu.

---

---

[page 108]

108 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 14.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā -- Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā parapuggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā, -- Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsimaṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto.

[page 109]

D. xxviii. 15.] THE EXCELLENCE OF THE BUDDHA 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsimaṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto.

So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti" -- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ {p'; ahaṃ} addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi vā loko vivaṭṭi vā ti, -- anāgataṃ {p'; ahaṃ} addhānaṃ na jānāmi, {saṃvaṭṭissati} vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esika-ṭṭhāyī-ṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭaṃ dve pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tīṇi pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattāri pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni pañca pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni dasa pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni vīsatiṃ pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrāsimaṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim.

Tatrāpāsimaṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evam-āyu-pariyanto.

So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti" -- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evam āha: "Atītaṃ kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvaṭṭi pi loko vivaṭṭi pi loko, anāgataṃ ca kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati vā loko vivaṭṭissati vā ti.

[page 110]

110 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 15.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh'; ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathīdaṃ dasa pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsatim pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni tiṃsam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni cattārisam pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭāni. "Amutrāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-ṭṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-ṭṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti" -- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ {p'; ahaṃ} addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭi pi loko vivaṭṭi pi loko, anāgataṃ {p'; ahaṃ} addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvaṭṭissati pi loko vivaṭṭissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito. te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-{nivāsaṃ} anussarati -- seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatim pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jātisata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe.

[page 111]

D. xxviii. 17.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "{Amutrāsīm} evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-ṭṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsīm evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-ṭṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti" -- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṃkhāto vā āyuraṃ saṃkhātuṃ, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ attabhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññī-nāsaññīsu, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsānussatiñāṇe.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vacī-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammāditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapannā ti."

[page 112]

112 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 17.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

---



---

Etad {ānuttariyaṃ} bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve 'mā bhante iddhiyo. Atthi bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tiro-bhāvaṃ tiro-kuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamān gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā "no ariyā ti" vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati -- "Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati -- "Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti,"

[page 113]

D. xxviii. 20.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati -- "Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati -- "{Appaṭikkūle} ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saññī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saññī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati -- "Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ bhante iddhi anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati.

'Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttariyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ n'; atthi yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro assa yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante saddhena kula-puttena pattabbaṃ āraddha-viriyena thānavatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattaṃ tam Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyoga-yutto hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogam anuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-saṃhitaṃ, catunnaṃ Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicitasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukha-vihāraṇaṃ nikāma-lābhī akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī.

Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya -- "Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatarā sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatarā sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ.

[page 114]

114 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 20.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta, atth'; etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo '{bhiññataro} sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya -- "Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante "Evan" ti vadeyyaṃ. "Kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta atth'; etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho

---



---

ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya -- "Kasmā paṇḍita"; āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhānūjānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhānūjānātīti?" Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ -- "Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ:

'Ahesuṃ attānaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ ti.'; Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyaṃ ti.'; Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: 'Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjātīti.'; " Kaccāhaṃ bhante evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'; eva Bhagavato homi,

[page 115]

D. xxviii. 21.] THE EXCELLENCES OF THE BUDDHA 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādī c'; eva mama hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ {pātu-karissatīti}. Ekamekaṃ ce pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyūṃ, te tāvataken'; eva paṭākaṃ parihareyyūṃ.

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ {pātu-karissatīti}.'

'Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ {pātu-karissatīti}." Ekamekaṃ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyūṃ, te tāvataken'; eva {paṭākaṃ} parihareyyūṃ.

Passa kho tvaṃ Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santuṭṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ {pātu-karissatīti}."

[page 116]

116 SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxviii. 22.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: 'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Sāriputta imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatīti.'

Iti h'; idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa 'Sampasādanīyaṃ'; t'; eva adhivacanan ti.

Sampasādanīya-Suttantaṃ

Pañcamaṃ.

[page 117]

117

---

---

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā, tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajāta bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitūdantā viharanti -- 'Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?' -- Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno, -- Sahitam me, asahitan te, -- Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, {pacchā} vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, -Avicīṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ -- Āropito te vādo, niggaḥito 'si -- Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti.'; Vadho yeva kho maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvaka gihī odāta-vasanā,

[page 118]

118 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu nibbiṇṇarūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike {asammā-sambuddha}-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato.

Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kathā-pābhatam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāmi'; āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamtivā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroccassāmi.'

'Evaṃ bhante ti'; kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten'; {upasaṃkamiṃsu}, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ {nisīdiṃsu.} Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evam āha -- Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-samvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

[page 119]

D. xxix. 5.] TEACHER, TEACHING, AND DISCIPL 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho;

dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammānudhamma-  
{paṭipanno} viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhammacārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo -- 'Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammāsambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito {aniyyāniko} anupasama-samvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṃ ca tasmiṃ dhamme na dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhammacārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.'; Iti kho Cunda {satthā} pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya --

---

---

'Et'; āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,'; yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasamasamvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, {sāvako} ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo -- 'Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te asammāsambuddho,

[page 120]

120 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 5.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhammapaṭipanno viharasi sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.'; Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyaṃ ārādhessatīti,'; yo ca pasamsati yañ ca pasamsati yo ca pasattho bhīyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike {asammā-sambuddha}ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo -- 'Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te SammāSambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cārī, vakkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.'; Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsamsa, dhammo pi tattha pāsamsa, sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Et'; āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,'; yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

[page 121]

D. xxix. 8.] TEACHER, TEACHING, AND DISCIPL 121

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasamasamvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo -- 'Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te araham {Sammā-} Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cārī, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.'; Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsamsa, dhammo pi tattha pāsamsa, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ pāsamsa. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno {ñāyaṃ} ārādhessatīti,'; yo ca pasamsati yañ ca pasamsati, yo ca pasattho bhīyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

---

---

8. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, aviññāpitatthā c'; assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, na ca tesam kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ,

[page 122]

122 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca no loke udapādi arahaṃ SammāSambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, aviññāpitatthā c'; amha saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabbasāṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'; Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, viññāpitatthā c'; assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesaṃ satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca no loke udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasamasāṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppvedito, viññāpitatthā c'; amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-padakataṃ sappāṭihīra-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ,

[page 123]

D. xxix. 12.] CONDITIONS OF A PERFECT RELIGION 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'; Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo hoti.

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten'; aṅgena. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'; eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addhagato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten'; aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinītā visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihīriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten'; aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'; eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c'; assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'; assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c'; assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti

[page 124]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'; assa {bhikkhuniyo} sāvīkā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'; assa bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvākā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'; assa sāvākā honti gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvākā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'; assa sāvākā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāmabhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvīkā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'; assa sāvīkā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvīkā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'; assa sāvīkā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāmabhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'; eva hoti phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'; assa hoti iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ, evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten'; {aṅgena}.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'; eva aṅgehi {samannāgataṃ} brahmacariyaṃ hoti satthā ca hoti thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c'; assa bhikkhū sāvākā honti vyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'; assa bhikkhū sāvākā honti, navā c'; assa bhikkhū sāvākā honti, therā c'; assa bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā honti, majjhimā c'; assa bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā honti, navā c'; assa bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā honti, upāsakā c'; assa sāvākā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino,

[page 125]

D. xxix. 15.] CONDITIONS OF A PERFECT RELIGION 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upāsakā c'; assa sāvākā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c'; assa sāvīkā honti gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c'; assa sāvīkā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c'; assa hoti iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten'; aṅgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvākā saddhamme, kevalañ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappāṭihīrakataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cirapabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvākā vyattā vinītā visāradā patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvākā vyattā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvākā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā.

Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvākā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvākā gihī odāta-vasanā kāmabhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvīkā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvīkā gihiniyo odātavasanā kāma-bhoginiyo

[page 126]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ {yāvad} eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvatā kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ satthāraṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ. Yāvatā kho Cunda etarahi saṃghā vā gaṇā loke uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṃghaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva Cunda bhikkhusaṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya -- 'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,'; idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya -- 'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,'; Uddako sudaṃ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: 'Passan na passatīti,'; Kiñ ca passan na passatīti? Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talaṃ assa passati, dhārañ ca kho tassa na passati. Idam vuccati Cunda -'Passan na passatīti,'; Taṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda -Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ khuraṃ eva sandhāya. Yañ ca taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya --

[page 127]

D. xxix. 17.] RĀMAPUTTA'S SAYING 127

'Passaṃ na passatīti,'; idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya -- 'Passaṃ na passatīti,'; {Kiñ ca} passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h'; etaṃ passati, idam ettha apakaḍḍheyya, evan taṃ parisuddhataṃ assatīti. Iti h'; etaṃ na passati, idam ettha upakaḍḍheyya, evan taṃ paripūraṃ assatīti. Iti h'; etaṃ na passati, idam vuccati -'Passaṃ na passatīti,'; Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya -- 'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,'; idam etaṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya -- 'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.'

17. Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbeḥ'; eva saṅgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katame ca te Cunda mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā yattha sabbeḥ'; eva saṅgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya {lokānukampāya} atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samma-{ppadhānā,} cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā,

[page 128]

128 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 17.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ariyo atṭhaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbeḥ'; eva saṅgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesañ ca vo Cunda samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ, aññatāro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa -- 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthañ c'; eva micchā {gaṇhāti}, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,'; tassa n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo -- 'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā vyañjanāni

---

---

etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?'; So ce evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imān'; eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c'; eva etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ eva attho opāyikataro yo c'; eva eso ti,; so n'; eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā na apasādetvā so va sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesaṃ ca vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa -- 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti.'

[page 129]

D. xxix. 22.] PRINCIPLES AND APPLICATIONS 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo -- 'Imesaṃ nu kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?'; So ce evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Imesaṃ kho āvuso vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ eva attho opāyikataro, yo c'; eva eso ti,; so n'; eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tass'; ev'; atthassa nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa -- 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,; tassa n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ.

Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo -- 'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni?'; So ce evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imān'; eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni c'; eva etāni,; so n'; eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo tesaṃ űeva vyañjanānaṃ nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa -- 'Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ űeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,; tassa 'Sādhūti'; bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ. Tassa 'Sādhūti'; bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evaṃ assa vacanīyo -- 'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma evaṃ atthūpetāṃ vyañjanūpetāni ti.'

22. Navaṃ ahaṃ Cunda diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi.

[page 130]

130 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 22.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Na panāhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ c'; evāhaṃ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānaṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya. Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya, uñhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātātapasiriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hirikopīna-paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya -- 'Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na {uppādessāmi}, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti,; Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uñhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa-makasa-{vātātapa}-siriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāṇārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā {gilāna-paccaya}-bhesajja-parikkhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjhāparamatāyāti.

23. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -- 'Sukhallikānuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti,; Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā --



---

'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.'; Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāṇe vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh'; ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyivā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti,

[page 131]

D. xxix. 24.] THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh'; ekacco musā-bhaṇitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh'; ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti, ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatta-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ -- 'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?'; Te 'Mā h'; evan 'ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te sammā {vadamānā} vadeyyūṃ, abbhācikkheyyūṃ vo te asatā abhūtena.

Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ {savicāraṃ} vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo.

Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . .

[page 132]

132 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 24.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ -- 'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.'; Te 'Evan'; ti 'ssu vacanīyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyūṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyūṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ -- 'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat'; ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti?'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā.

Katame cattāro? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā {sakadāgāmī} hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.'

---



---

26. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ

[page 133]

D. xxix. 26.] HOW THE ARAHAT CANNOT FALL 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- 'Aṭṭhita-dhammā Samaṇā Sākya-puttiyā viharantīti.'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -- 'Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā {yāva-} jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khīlo vā ayo-khīlo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikhāto acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā {yāva-}jīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho {parikkhīṇa}-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ.

Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kāraṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantuṃ.

Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhavasamyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.'

[page 134]

134 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 27.

27. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -- 'Atītaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabha Samaṇo Gotamo atīraṃ ṇāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti, no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabha atīraṃ ṇāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'; Ten'; eva añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ṇāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ṇāṇadassanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yatheriva bālā avyattā. Atītaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabha Tathāgataṃ satānusāri-viññāṇaṃ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgatañ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabha Tathāgataṃ bodhijaṃ ṇāṇaṃ uppajjati -- 'Ayam antimā jāti, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atītañ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-samhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti. Atītaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-samhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatta-samhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-samhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti.

Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitāṃ tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya samkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatta-samhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroti. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-samhitāṃ,

[page 135]

D. xxix. 30.] CHARACTERISTICS OF THE TATHAGATA 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroti.

---

---

{Paccuppanaṃ} ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atītānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yaṃ kho Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā, sabbaṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca Cunda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati, sabbaṃ taṃ tathā'; eva hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādī Cunda Tathāgato tathākārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso vasavattī. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -- 'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -- 'Avyākataṃ kho āvuso Bhagavatā:

[page 136]

136 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 30.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.'; Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -'Kiṃ pan'; āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?'; {Evaṃ-} vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -- 'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākataṃ: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.'; Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā {evaṃ} vadeyyuṃ -- 'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti?'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -- 'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākataṃ: N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.'

31. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -- 'Kasmā pan'; etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyākataṃ ti?'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -'Na h'; etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitaṃ na dhamma-saṃhitaṃ na ādibrahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyākataṃ ti.'

32. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -- 'Kiṃ pan'; āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākataṃ ti?'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu {vacanīyā} -- 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodhogāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākataṃ ti.'

[page 137]

D. xxix. 34.] WRONG VIEWS ABOUT THE PAST 137

33. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ -- 'Kasmā pan'; etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākataṃ ti?'; {Evaṃ-vādino} Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā -- 'Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitaṃ, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitaṃ, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakaṃ, ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākataṃ ti.'

---

---

34. Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ tathā vyākarissāmi? Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā vyākarissāmi? Katame te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā yathā ca te na vyākattabbā? Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino -- 'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti.'; Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino -- 'Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .  
Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .  
N'; eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .  
Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .  
Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .  
Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

[page 138]

138 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 34.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparayaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccaṃ, {mogham} aññan ti.'

'Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:

N'; eva sassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sayaṃ-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparayaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino -- 'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,'; tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā {evaṃ} vadāmi -Atthi nu kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Sassato attā ca loko cāti?'; Yañ ca kho te evam āhaṃsu -- 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,'; taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h'; ettha Cunda sant'; eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n'; eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiiyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiiyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino --

'Asassato attā ca loko ca:

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca:

N'; eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca:

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca:

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca:

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca:

Asayaṃ-kāro ca aparayaṃ-kāro ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca:

Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

[page 139]

D. xxix. 37.] WRONG VIEWS ABOUT THE PAST 139

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:

---

---

N'; eva sassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Sayaṃ-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ:

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti: 'Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi -- Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-{kāraṃ} adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhan ti?'; Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu, -- 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,'; taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h'; ettha Cunda sant'; eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n'; eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbantasahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tattha vyākarissāmi?

37. Katame ca te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhinissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino -- 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino -- 'Arūpī attā hoti. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N'; eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

[page 140]

140 PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA [D. xxix. 37.

Saññī attā {hoti}. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N'; eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino -- 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,'; tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi -- Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?'; Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,'; taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h'; ettha Cunda sant'; eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n'; eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino --

Arūpī attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N'; eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

Saññī attā hoti. . . .

Asaññī attā hoti. . . .

N'; eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti: '

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi -- Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?'; Yañ ca kho te Cunda evaṃ āhaṃsu -- 'Idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,'; taṃ tesam nānujānāmi.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h'; ettha Cunda sant'; eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n'; eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā,

---

---

[page 141]

D. xxix. 41.] WRONG VIEWS ABOUT THE FUTURE 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te tathā vyākarissāmi?

40. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhinissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ {diṭṭhi}-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesañ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesañ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?'

'Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ "Pāsādiko" ti eva naṃ dhārehi ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ Chaṭṭhaṃ.

[page 142]

142

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

Evam me suttaṃ.

1. . Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo'; ti. 'Bhadante'; ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Dvattiṃsa'; imāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariñāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-} sahasaṃ kho pan'; assa putta bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

2. 'Katamāni ca tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo honti anaññā?

[page 143]

D. xxx. 1. 2.] THE MARKS OF MAHĀPURISA 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe. . . . Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti SammāSambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

'Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti.

Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

---

---

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa {heṭṭhā} pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni {suvibhattantarāni}. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa {MahāPurisa}-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-paṇhī hoti . . . pe . . .

'Dīgh-aṅguli hoti . . . pe . . .

'Mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Ussaṅkha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Eṇi-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

'{Tṭhitako} va anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

'Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana-sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

'Sukhuma-cchavī hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati . . . pe . . .

[page 144]

144 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 2.

'Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni

. . . pe . . .

'Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjana-vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala-vattāni padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni . . .

pe . . .

'{Brahmujju}-gatto hoti . . . pe . . .

'{Sattussado} hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cit-antaraṃso hoti . . . pe . . .

'Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo

. . . pe . . .

'Samavatta-kkhandho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Rasaggas-aggī hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sīha-hanu hoti . . . pe . . .

'Cattārisa-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Sama-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Avivara-danto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Susukka-dāṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Pahūta-jivho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Brahma-ssaro hoti . . . pe . . .

'Karavīka-bhāṇī hoti . . . pe . . .

'Abhinīla-netto hoti . . . pe . . .

'Go-pakhumo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūlasannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uṇṇā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam pi bhikkhave {MahāPurisassa} MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

[page 145]

D. xxx. 1. 4.] TWO CAREERS FOR MAHĀPURISA 145

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇṇā-sīso hoti.

---

---

Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uṇhīsa-sīso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. 'Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarāja cāturato vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto sattaratana-samannāgato. Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti:

seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ {pariṇāyaka}ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-}sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.

So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho panāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti SammāSambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Imāni kho te bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni bāhirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti "Imassa kammaṃ katattā idaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhatīti."

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno daḷha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita-samādāno, kāya-sucarite vacī-sucarite manosucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sila-samādāne uposathūpavāse matteyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca adhikusalesu dhammesu:

[page 146]

146 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tassa kammaṃ katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. So tatha aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhātī, dibbena āyunaṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suppatiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-}sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.

So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilaṃ animittam akaṇṭakaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati.

Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena pacāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho panāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā pacāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

[page 147]

D. xxx. 1. 7.] EVENNESS OF HIS FEET 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

---

---

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame  
soceyya-sīlālay-uposathesu ca,  
Dāne ahiṃsāya asāhase rato  
dalhaṃ samādāya samattam ācari  
So tena kammaṇa divaṃ samakkami,  
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.  
Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha  
samehi pādehi phusī {vasundharaṃ}.  
Vyākāṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā:  
'Samappatiṭṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,  
Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna  
taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.  
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāraṃ āvasaṃ  
parābhībhū sattubhi sattu-maddano,  
Manussa-bhūtena na hoti kenaci,  
sukhambhiyo tassa phalena kammuno.  
Sace ca pabbajam upeti tādiso  
nekkhamma-chandābhirato {vicakkhaṇo},  
Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ  
nar-uttamo, esa hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-sukhāya ahosi,

[page 148]

148 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ bhayaṃ apanuditā dhammikañ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidhātā saparivārañ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammaṇa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. {Heṭṭhā} pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni suvibhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkhavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa hoti parivāro brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇakamahāmatā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa hoti parivāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu,  
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,  
Ubbega-uttāra-bhayāpanūdano  
guttīsu rakkhāvaraṇesu ussuko.

[page 149]

---



---

D. xxx. 1. 10.] WHEEL-MARKS ON HIS FEET 149

So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami,  
sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.

Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,  
cakkāni pādesu duvesu vindati,  
Samanta-nemīni sahasārāni ca.

Vyākāṃsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā,  
Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhaṇaṃ,  
'Parivāravā hessati sattū-maddano,  
Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-nemīni.

Sace na pabbajam upeti tādiso,  
Vatteti cakkāṃ paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,  
tassānuyuttā idha bhavanti khattiyā,  
Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti naṃ.

Sace ca pabbajam upeti tādiso  
Nekkhamma-chandābhirato {vicakkhaṇo}  
deva-manussāsura-sakka-rakkhasā  
Gandhabba-nāgā vihagā catu-ppadā,  
anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ  
Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti nan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṣi, nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajji dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammaṃ katattā upacittā ussannattā {vipulattā} kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati,

[page 150]

150 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 10.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āyata-paṇhī ca hoti dīgh-aṅgulī ca {Brahmuju-gatto} ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghaṃ āyumaṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko, dīghaṃ āyumaṃ pāleti, na sakkā hoti antarā jīvitā voropetuṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Maraṇa-vadha-bhayattano veditvā  
pativirato param maraṇāy'; ahoṣi.

Tena sucaritena saggāṃ agamā,  
sukata-phala-vipākāṃ anubhoṣi.

Caviya punar idh'; āgato samāno,  
paṭilabhati idha tīni lakkhaṇāni,

Bhavati vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko

---

---

Brahmā viy'; uju subho sujāta-gatto,  
Subhujo susu {susaṅghito}14 sujāto.  
Mudu-{'talūṅ-aṅgulyi'} assa honti dīghā,

[page 151]

D. xxx. 1. 14.] HIS SEVEN CONVEXES 151

Tīhi purisa-varagga-lakkhaṇehi  
cira-yapanāya kumāram ādisanti.  
Bhavati yadi gihī ciraṃ yapeti,  
cirataraṃ pabbajati yadi tato hi,  
Yāpayati vas-iddhi-bhāvanāya  
iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti.

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahoṣi paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā {vipulattā} kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ {uppajjati} . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti. Satt'; ussadā honti, ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu {amsa}kūtesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena {samannāgato} sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti paṇītānaṃ rasiṭānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehanīyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

[page 152]

152 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 14.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya-sāyiyamaṃ  
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.

Tena so sucaritena kammaṇā

Nandane ciraṃ abhippamodati.

Satta-v-ussade idhādhigacchati,

hattha-pāda-mudutañ ca vindati.

Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā

khajja-bhojja-rasa-lābhitāya.

Na taṃ gihissa pi tadattha-jotamaṃ,

pabbajjaṃ pi tad adhigacchati,

Khajja-bhojja-rasa-{'lābhī-r-uttamaṃ}

āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-cchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno catūhi saṅgaha-vatthūhi jamaṃ saṅgahitā ahoṣi dānena peyya-vācena attha-cariyāya samānattatāya, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati. So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati,

---

[page 153]

D. xxx. 1. 18.] SOFTNESS OF HANDS AND FEET 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mudu-taluṇa-hatthapādo hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṅgahita-parijano hoti, susaṅgahitā 'ssa honti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rāja samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṅgahitaparijano hoti, susaṅgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā.

Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam pi ca  
piya-vadatañ ca samāna-chandatañ ca  
Kariya cariya susaṅgahaṃ bahunnaṃ  
anavamaterna guṇena yāti saggamaṃ.  
Caviya punar idhāgato samāno  
kara-caraṇa-mudutañ ca jālino ca,  
Atirucira-suvaggu-dassaneyyaṃ  
paṭilabhati daharo susu kumāro.

[page 154]

154 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxvii. 1. 18.

Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo,  
mahimaṃ āvasiko susaṅgahito,  
Piya-vadu hita-sukhataṃ jigimsamāno  
abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.  
Yadi ca jahati sabba-kāma-guṇa-bhogaṃ  
kathayati dhamma-kathaṃ Jino janassa,  
Vacana-ppaṭikarassābhippasannā  
sutvā dhammānudhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno janassa atthūpasamhitaṃ dhammūpasamhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahunnaṃ nidaṃseti, pāṇīnaṃ hita-sukhāvaho ahu dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammaṃ {katattā} upacittā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ussāṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

[page 155]

---

---

D. xxx. 1. 21.] HAIR ON HIS PERSON 155

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ pure giraṃ  
erayaṃ bahujanaṃ nidaṃsayi  
Pāṇinaṃ hita-sukhāvaho ahu  
dhamma-yāgam assaji amaccharī.  
Tena so sucaritena kammunā  
sugatiṃ vajati tatha modati,  
Lakkhaṇāni ca dve idh'; āgato  
uttama-sukhāni saṃvindati.  
Ubbhaṃ uppatita-loma-vāsaso  
pāda-gaṇṭhi-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā,  
Maṃsa-lohitācitā tacotatā  
upari 17ca pana {sobhanā}18 ahu.  
Gehaṃ āvasati ce tathā-vidho  
aggataṃ vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.  
Tena uttaritaro na vijjati,  
Jambudīpaṃ abhibhuyya irīyati.

[page 156]

156 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 21.

Pabbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo  
aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.  
Tena uttaritaro na vijjati,  
sabbam lokaṃ abhibhuyya viharatīti.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caraṇaṃ vā kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me khippaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ sampaṭipajjeyyūṃ, na ciraṃ kilisseyyun ti," so tassa kammasa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hoti.

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni etāni rājārahāni rāj-āṅgāni rājūpabhogāni rājānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni tāni samaṇārahāni samaṇāṅgāni samaṇūpabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati.

Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Sippesu vijjā-caraṇesu kammasu  
'Kathaṃ vijāneyya lahūtī?'; icchati,

[page 157]

D. xxx. 1. 25.] HIS SLENDER LEGS 157

Yatūpaghātāya na hoti kassaci  
vāceti khippaṃ, na ciraṃ kilissati.  
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ  
jaṅghā manuññā labhate susaṇṭhitā,

---

---

Vaṭṭā sujātā anupubbam uggatā  
uddhagga-lomā sukhuma-ttac'; otthatā.  
Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ,  
sampattiyā khippam idh'; āhu lakkhaṇaṃ,  
Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṅkhati,  
apabbajaṃ khippam idhādhiḡacchati.  
Sace ca pabbajjaṃ upeti tādiso  
nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,  
Anucchavikassa yadānulomikaṃ  
taṃ vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā ahoṣi: "Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitabbaṃ, kiṃ na sevitabbaṃ? Kim me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa? Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?", so tassa kammaṃ katattā upacittā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno idaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sukhuma-cchavī hoti,

[page 158]

158 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 25.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena {lakkhaṇena} samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti, nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-pañño hoti puthu-pañño hāsu-pañño javana-pañño tikkha-pañño nibbedhika-pañño, nāssa hoti koci paññāya sadiso vā viṣiṭṭho vā sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth'; {etaṃ} vuccati:

Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu  
aññātu-*{kāmo}* paripucchitā ahu,  
Sussūsitā pabbajitaṃ upāsītā  
atthantaro atthakathaṃ nisāmayi.  
Paññā-paṭilābha-katena kammunā  
manussa-bhūto sukhuma-cchavī ahu.  
Vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,  
'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.  
Sace na pabbajjaṃ upeti tādiso,  
vatteti cakkam paṭhaviṃ pasāsati,  
Atthānusiṭṭhīsu pariggahesu ca  
na tena seyyo sadiso va vijjati.

[page 159]

D. xxx. 1. 30.] HIS GOLDEN SKIN 159

Sace pabbajjaṃ upeti tādiso

---

---

nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,

Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ

pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patiṭṭhaya, na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi, dātā ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kamma . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana-sannibha-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-<sup>{sukhumānaṃ}</sup>.

Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhī hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ.

Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Akkodhaṇ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca

dānaṃ vatthāni ca sukhumāni succhavīni.

[page 160]

160 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 30.

Purimatara-bhave ṭhito abhivissajji

mahim iva suro abhivassaṃ.

Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ

upapajja sukata-phala-vipākam,

Anubhotvā kanaka-tanu-sannibho

idha bhavati sura-varataro-r-iva indo.

Geham āvasati naro apabbajja

micchaṃ mahati-mahiṃ anusāsati,

Pasayha abhivasana-varataraṃ paṭilabhati

vipulaṃ sukhumaṇ ca succhaviṇ ca.

Lābhī acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ

bhavati yadi anagāriyatam upeti,

Sahī purima-kata-phalaṃ anubhavati,

na bhavati katassa panāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino ñāti-mitte suhaje sakhino samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttena samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātaraṃ samānetā ahosi, pitaram pi puttena samānetā ahosi,

[page 161]

D. xxx. 1. 33.] HIS PRIVY PARTS HIDDEN 161

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puttam {pi} pitarā samānetā ahoṣi, bhātaram pi bhātārā samānetā ahoṣi, bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahoṣi, bhaginim pi bhātārā samānetā ahoṣi, samaggiṃ katvā ca abbhānumoditā ahoṣi, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, {paro-}sahassaṃ kho paṇi'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.

Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahassaṃ kho paṇi'; assa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

'Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisu

cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino

Ñāti-suhajje sakhino samānaya,

samaggi-katvā c'; anumoditā ahu.

So tena kammaṇa divaṃ samakkami,

sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.

Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha

kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.

[page 162]

162 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 1. 33.

Pahūta-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,

{paro-}sahassassa bhavanti atujā,

Sūrā ca vīrā ca amitta-tāpanā

gihissa pīti-jananā piyaṃ vadā.

Bahuttarā pabbajitassa iriyato

puttā bhavanti vacanānucāriṇo,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,

taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakan ti.

Paṭhamaka- {Bhānavāraṃ}.

2. . 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nikaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājāna-saṅghaṃ samekkhamāno saṃjānāti, sāmaṃ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: " Ayam idaṃ arahati, ayam idaṃ arahatī," tattha tattha purisa-visesa-karo ahoṣi, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, nigrodhapaṇḍalo ca hoti ṭhitako ca anonamanto ubhohi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

[page 163]

D. xxx. 2. 3.] HIS STATURE LIKE A BANYAN-TREE 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūtajātarūpa-rajato pahūta-vittupakaraṇo pahūta-dhanadhañño paripuṇṇako sakotṭhāgāro. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass'; imāni dhanāni

---

---

honti, seyyathīdaṃ saddhā-dhanaṃ sīla-dhanaṃ hiridhanaṃ ottappa-dhanaṃ suta-dhanaṃ cāga-dhanaṃ paññā-dhanaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā

mahājana-saṅgahataṃ samekkhamāno,

'Ayaṃ idaṃ arahattī'; tatha tatha

purisa-visesa-karo pure ahosi.

Sa hi ca pana t̥hito anonamanto

phusati karehi ubhohi jannukāni,

Mahiruha-parimaṇḍalo ahosi

sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.

Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaṅṅū

abhinipuṇā manujā vyākariṃsu:

'Bahu-vividha-gihīnaṃ ārahāni

paṭilabhati daharo susu kumāro,

[page 164]

164 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 3.

Idha mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā

gihī patirūpakā bahū bhavanti,

Yadi ca jahati sabbaṃ kāma-bhogaṃ,

labhati anuttaram uttamaṃ dhanaggaṃ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo -- "kinti 'me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sīlena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, sutena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, cāgena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhammena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, paññāya vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dhana-dhaññena vaḍḍheyyuṃ, khetta-vatthunā vaḍḍheyyuṃ, dipada-catuppadehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, putta-dārehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, {dāsa-kammakara}-porisehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, ñātihi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, mittehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyuṃ ti," -- so tassa kammaṃ katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sīha-pubbaddha-kāyo ca hoti citantaraṃso ca samavatta-kkhando ca.

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti,

[page 165]

D. xxx. 2. 6.] HIS LION-LIKE BODY 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi putta-dārehi dāsakammakara-porisehi ñāti-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya, na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi sādhuhi,

---



---

Dhanena dhaññaena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca, Ñātīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi balena vaññaena sukkena cūbhayaṃ, 'Kathaṃ na hāyeyyumaṃ pare ti'; icchati attha-ssamiddhī ca panābhikaṅkhati. Sasiha-pubbaddha-susaññhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho ca cit-antaraṃso, Pubbe suciññaena katena kammunā ahāniyā pubba-nimittamassataṃ. Gihī pi dhaññaena dhanena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca, Akiñcano pabbajito p'; anuttaraṃ pappoti bodhiṃ asahāna-dhammatan ti.

[page 166]

166 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 7.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ aviheṭhaka-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo gīvāya jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nāccuṇhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Na pāṇinā na ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā satthena vā

marāṇa-vadhena vā puna, Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na heṭhayaṃ jantuma aheṭhako ahu.

Ten'; eva so sugatiṃ upecca modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariyasukhāni vindati,

[page 167]

D. xxx. 2. 11.] HIS BLUE EYES 167

Sampajjasā rasa-haraṇī susaṇñhitā idh'; āgato labhati rasaggas-aggitaṃ.

Ten'; āhu naṃ abhinipuṇā vicakkhaṇā: 'Ayan nara sukhabahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno na visaṭama na ca visācitaṃ na pana viceyya-pekkhitā uju tathā pasaṭama udu-mano piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇaṃ udikkhitā ahosi, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla-netto ca hoti go-pakhuma ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negama-jānapadānaṃ gaṇakamaḥāmatānaṃ anikaṭṭha-dovārikānaṃ amaccānaṃ pārisajjanaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ kumārānaṃ.

[page 168]

168 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . .

Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti manāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ

---

---

upāsakanam upāsikānam devānam manussānam asurānam nāgānam gandhabbānam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth'; etam vuccati:

Na ca visaṭam na ca visācitam  
na ca pana viceyya-pekkhitā  
Uju tathā pasaṭam udu-mano  
piya-cakkhunā bahujanam udikkhitā.  
Sugatisu so phala-vipākam  
anubhavati tattha modati,  
Idha ca pana bhavati go-pakhumo  
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.  
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā  
bahū pana nimitta-kovidā  
Sukhuma-nayana-kusalā manujā  
'piya-dassano'; ti abhiniddisanti {nam}.  
Piya-dassano gihī pi santo  
bhavati bahunnam piyāyito,

[page 169]

D. xxx. 2. 15.] HIS CRESTED HEAD 169

Yadi ca na bhavati gihī Samaṇo hoti  
piyo bahunnam soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalesu dhammesu bahujana-pāmokkho kāya-sucarite vacīsucarite mano-sucarite dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jeṭṭhāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cute itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, uñhīsa{-sīso} hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labbhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti {bhikkhū} bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth'; etam vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu  
dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,  
Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,  
saggesu vedayittha puñña-phalam.

[page 170]

170 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 15.]

Veditvā so sucaritassa phalam

---

---

uñhīsa-sīsattaṃ idh'; ajjhagamā,  
Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,  
'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ hessatāyaṃ.  
Paṭibhogiyāni manujesu idha  
pubbe va tassa abhiharanti tadā.  
Yadi khattiyō bhavati bhūmi-pati  
paṭihārakaṃ bahujane labhati.  
Atha ce pi pabbajati so manujō  
dhammesu hoti paṇḍo visavī.  
Tassānusāsantī guṇābhirato  
anvāyiko bahujano bhavattī.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ pahāya musā-vādā  
paṭivirato ahoṣi sacca-vādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā  
upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni  
paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uñṇā ca bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?  
Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamajānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā  
amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā.

[page 171]

D. xxx. 2. 19.] THE MARK BETWEEN HIS EYES 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . .  
Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā  
asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

'{Sacca-ppaṭiñño} purimāsu jātisu  
advejjha-vāco alikaṃ vivajjayi,  
Na so visaṃvādayitā pi kassaci  
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.  
Setā susukkā mudu-tūla-sannibhā  
uñṇā sujātā bhamuk-antare ahu,  
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisum,  
ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā ahu.

Taṃ lakkhaṇaññū bahavo samāgatā

vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā:

'Uñṇā ca lomā ca yatha susaṅṭhitā  
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujano.

Gihim pi santaṃ upavattati jano  
bahu puratthā pakatena kammunā,

Akiñcanaṃ pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ

Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātīṃ . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno {pisaṇā}-vācam  
pahāya {pisaṇāya} vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣi, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na-y-

---

imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā ahoṣi,

[page 172]

172 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 19.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārisadanto hoti avivara-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmatā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho {samāno} kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti {bhikkhū} bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Vebhūtiyaṃ sahita-bheda-kāriṃ

bheda-ppavaḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ

Kalaha-pavaḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ

sahitānaṃ bheda-jananiṃ n'; {abhaṇī}.

Avivāda-vaḍḍhana-kāriṃ ciraṃ

bhinnānusandhi-jananiṃ {abhaṇī},

[page 173]

D. xxx. 2. 23.] HIS LARGE TONGUE AND LOVELY VOICE 173

Kalahaṃ janassa panudī samaṅgī

sahitehi nandati modati ca.

Sugatīsu so phala-vipākaṃ

anubhavati tattha modati,

Dantā idha honti avivarā sahitā

caturō dasa 'ssa mukhajā susaṅṭhitā.

Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,

aviheṭṭhiyā 'ssa parisā bhavanti,

Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,

parisā 'ssa hoti anugataṃ acalā ti.'

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussabhūto samāno pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣi, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇa-sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujana-kantā bahujana-manāpā, tathā-rūpaṃ vācaṃ bhasitā ahoṣi, so tassa kammaṣṣa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-{lakkhaṇāni} paṭilabhati, pahūta jivho ca hoti brahmassaro ca karavīka-{bhāṇī}.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmatā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Ādeyya-vāco hoti,

---

[page 174]

174 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 23.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā {upāsikāyo} devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kāriṃ

ubbāyikaṃ bahujana-pamaddanam,

Abālhaṃ giraṃ so na 'bhaṇi pharusam,

madhuraṃ bhaṇi susaṃhitam sakhilam.

Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo

vācā. So erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,

Vācā suciṇṇa-phalam ānubhavi,

saggesu vedayatha puñña-phalam.

Veditvā so sucaritassa phalam

brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,

Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thūlā,

ādeyya-vākya-vacano bhavati.

Gihino pi ijjhati yathā {bhaṇato},

atha ce pi pabbajati so manujo,

[page 175]

D. xxx. 2. 27.] HIS LION'S JAW 175

Ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ janatā

bahuno bahuṃ bhaṇitaṃ bhaṇato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādī bhūta-vādī attha-vādī dhamma-vādī vinaya-vādī nidhāna-vatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahosi kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ attha-saṃhitam, so tassa kammasa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, siha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena {lakkhaṇena} samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiko hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. {Rājā} samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhaṃsiko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā {Brahmunā} vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Na samphappalāpaṃ na muddhatam

avikiṇṇa-vacana-vyappatho va ahosi,

Ahitam pi ca apanudi hitam pi ca

bahujana-sukhañ ca {abhaṇi}.

---

---

[page 176]

176 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 27.

Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ upapajji,  
sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,  
Caviya punar idh'; āgato samano  
dvidu-gama-varatara-hanuttam alattha.  
Rājā hoti suduppadhaṃsiyo manuj-into  
manujānādhipati mahānubhāvo,  
Tidiva-pura-vara-samo bhavati  
sura-varataro-r-iva indo.  
Gandhabbāsura-sakka-rakkhasehi  
surehi na hi bhavati suppadhaṃsiyo.  
Tathatto yadi bhavati gihī tathā-vidho  
idha disā ca paṭṭidisa ca vidisa cāti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nicketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno micchājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappesi tulākūṭa-kaṃsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāci-yogā chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacittā

[page 177]

D. xxx. 2. 28.] HIS EVEN WHITE TEETH 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dāṭho ca.

29. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratanasamannāgato. Tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ {maṇi}-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariñāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. {Paro-}sahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīr-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.

So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ akhilaṃ animittam akaṇṭakam iddhaṃ phītaṃ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati.

Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa honti parivārā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anīkaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth'; etaṃ vuccati:

Micchājīvañ ca avassaji samena  
vuttiṃ sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,

[page 178]

178 LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA [D. xxx. 2. 31.

Ahitam pi ca apanudi hitam pi ca  
bahujana-sukhañ ca ācari.

---

---

Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni  
karitvā nipuṇehi viduhi samabhi-  
Vaṇṇitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo  
abhiramati rati-khiḍḍā-samaṅgī.  
Laddhā mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato caviya  
na sukata-phala-vipāka-sesakena,  
Paṭilabhati lapanajaṃ samam api  
16 suvisuddhaṃ suvisukkaṃ.  
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo  
vyākamaṃsu {nipuṇa}-sammataṃ manuj-indā:  
'Suci-jana-parivāra-gano bhavati  
dijā-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana-danto.  
Rañño hoti bahujano suci-parivāro  
mahati-mahiṃ anusāsato.

[page 179]

D. xxx. 2. 31.] HIS EVEN WHITE TEETH 179

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanaṃ  
hitam pi ca bahujana-sukhaṃ caranti.  
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo samaṇo  
samita-rajo vivatta-cchaddo,  
Vigata-daratha-kilamatho  
imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.  
Tass'; ovāda-karā bahu-gihī ca pabbajitā ca  
asuciṃ vigarahitaṃ dhunanti pāpaṃ.  
Sa hi suci-parivuto bhavati,  
mala-khila-kali-kilese 'panudetīti.'  
Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 180]

180

[xxxi. Siṅgālovāda-Suttanta.]

Evam me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgāloko gahapati-putto kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā, alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud Disā namassati puratthimaṃ Disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ Disaṃ pacchimaṃ Disaṃ uttaraṃ Disaṃ heṭṭhimam Disaṃ uparimaṃ Disaṃ.
2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālokaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ heṭṭhimam disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā Siṅgālokaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etad avoca:  
'Kin nu tvaṃ gahapati-putta kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ

---

[page 181]

D. xxxi. 4.] HOW TO WORSHIP THE QUARTERS 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti?'

'Pitā maṃ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca -- "Disā tāta namasseyāsīti." So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakkaronto {garukaronto} mānento pūjento kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disan ti.'

'Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā? Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante ti'; kho Siṅgāloko gahapati-putto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

3. 'Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca ṭhānehi pāpakammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā 'pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādī, ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayañ c'; eva loko āraddho hoti paro ca loko. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

'Katam'; assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti? Pāṇātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musāvādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā hontīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

[page 182]

182 SIṄGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxi. 4.]

'Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ musā-vādo ca vuccati,

Para-dāra-gamanañ c'; eva nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitā ti.'

5. 'Katamehi {catūhi} ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti? Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bhayāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n'; eva chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karotīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā

yo dhammaṃ ativattati,

Nihīyati tassa {yaso}

kāla-pakkhe va candimā

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā

yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,

Āpūراتi tassa yaso

sukka-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. 'Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati? Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogo kho gahapatiputta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.



---

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā surā-merayamajja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge: sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanī, rogānaṃ āyatanam, akitti-sañjananī, kopīna-niddamsanī,

[page 183]

D. xxxi. 12.] VARIOUS EVILS OF BAD CONDUCT 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññāya dubbali-karaṇī tv eva chaṭṭham padaṃ bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā vikāla-visikhācariyānuyoge: attā pi 'ssa agutto {arakkhito} hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ hoti, saṃkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu ṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ vacanañ ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato hoti. Ime kho gahapatiputta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā samajjābhicaraṇe: "Kuvaṃ naccaṃ, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditaṃ, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbhathūnan ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā samajjābhicaraṇe.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā jūta-ppamādaṭṭhānānuyoge: jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino vittam anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmaccānaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nālaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā jūtappamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge: ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa mittā honti, te sahāyā.

[page 184]

184 SIṄGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxi. 12.]

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge.

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā ālassānuyoge:

"Ati-sītan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-uñhan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Atipāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-dhāto 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharato anuppannā c'; eva bhogā n'; uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā ālassānuyoge ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,

hoti sammiya-sammiyo,

Yo ca atthesu jātesu

sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.

Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā

vera-ppasaṅgo ca anattatā ca,

Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,

ete cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.

Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho

pāpācāra-gocaro,

Asmā lokā paramhā ca

ubhayā dhamṣate naro.

Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇī nacca-gītaṃ

---

---

divā-*{suppaṃ}* pāricariyā akālaṃ,  
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,  
ete cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.  
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,  
yant'; itthiyo pāṇasamā paresaṃ,

[page 185]

D. xxxi. 16.] VARIOUS EVILS OF BAD CONDUCT 185

Nihīna-sevī na ca vuddha-sevī,  
nihīyati kāla-pakkhe va cando.  
Yo vāruṇī adhano akiñcano  
pipāso pibam papāgato,  
Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,  
akulaṃ kāhati khippam attano.  
Na divā suppanā-silena  
ratti-n-uṭṭhāna-dassinā  
Niccaṃ mattenā soṇḍena  
sakkā āvasituṃ gharaṃ.  
"Ati-sītaṃ ati-uṇhaṃ  
ati-sāyaṃ," idaṃ ahu,  
Iti vissaṭṭha-kammanto,  
atthā accenti mānave.  
Yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca  
tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati  
Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,  
so sukhā na vihāyatīti.'

15. 'Cattāro 'me *{gahapati-putta}* amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo:

anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāyasahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

[page 186]

186 SIṄGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxi. 16.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aññadatthu-haro hoti:

appena bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atītena paṭisantharati: anāgatena paṭisantharati: niratthakena saṅgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kicesu vyasanaṃ dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vacī-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyāṇaṃ pi 'ssa nānujānāti: sammukhā 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majjapamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicaraṇe sahāyo hoti:

---

jūtappamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-  
paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'{Aññadatthu-}haro mitto,  
yo ca mitto vacī-paro,  
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,  
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,  
Ete amitte cattāro  
iti viññāya paṇḍito  
Ārakā parivajjeyya  
maggam paṭibhayaṃ yathā ti.'

[page 187]

D. xxxi. 26.] THE TRUE FRIEND 187

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabbā.

Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo: samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo: atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado  
veditabbo: anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattam rakkhati: pamattassa  
sāpateyyam rakkhati: bhītassa saraṇam hoti: uppannesu kicca-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇam bhogaṃ anuppādeti.  
Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭṭhānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭṭhānehi samāna-sukhadukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati:  
guyham assa parigūhati: āpadāsu na vijahati: jīvitam pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattam hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta  
catūhi ṭṭhānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti: kalyāṇe niveseti:  
assutam sāveti: saggassa maggam ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭṭhānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado  
veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven'; assa na nandati:  
bhaven'; assa nandati: avaṇṇam bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti:

vaṇṇam bhaṇamānaṃ pasaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapatiputta catūhi ṭṭhānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo  
ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

[page 188]

188 SĪŪĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxi. 26.]

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,  
1 yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,  
Atth-akkhāyī ca yo mitto,  
yo ca mittānukampako,  
Ete pi mitte cattāro  
iti viññāya paṇḍito  
Sakkaccam payirupāseyya,  
mātā puttam va orasam.

---

---

Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno  
jalaṃ aggīva bhāsati.  
Bhoge saṃharamānassa  
bhamarass'; eva iriyato,  
Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,  
vammiko v'; upacīyati.  
Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,  
alam-attho kule gihi.  
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,  
save mittāni ganthati,  
Ekena bhoge bhujjeyya,  
dvīhi kammaṃ payojaye,  
Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,  
āpadāsu bhavissatthi.'

27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā gahapati-putta disā veditabbā. Puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā.

[page 189]

D. xxxi. 29.] HOW TO GUARD THE SIX QUARTERS 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pacchimā disā puttadārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesaṃ bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesaṃ karissāmi, kula-vaṃsaṃ ṭhapessāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmīti." Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātāpitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti.

Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpentī, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttena puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evaṃ assa esā puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsīnā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: utṭhānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggahaṇena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsīnā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsīṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpentī, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti, disāsu parittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante{vāsīnā} dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsīṃ anukampanti.

[page 190]

190 SĪŪĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxi. 29.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: sammānanāya, avimānanāya, anaticariyāya, issariya-vossaggena, alaṃkāraṇuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampanti. Susaṃvihita-kammantā ca hoti, susaṅghita-parijanā ca, anaticārinī ca, sambhataṃ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā

---

---

sabbakiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi sāmikena pacchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ðhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā pacchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ðhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: dānena, peyyavajjena, attha-cariyāya, samānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ðhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhīṭassa saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ðhānehi kulaputtaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ðhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhātabbā:

[page 191]

D. xxxi. 34.] HOW TO GUARD THE SIX QUARTERS 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathābalaṃ kammanta-saṃvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadānena, {gilānupaṭṭhānena}, acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ saṃvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ðhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti.

Pubbuṭṭhāyino ca honti, pacchā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vaṇṇa-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi ayirakena heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ðhānehi ayirakaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā heṭṭhimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ðhānehi kala-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhātabbā: mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vacī-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvāratāya āmisānuppadānena.

Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā chahi ðhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ sāventi, suttaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggaṃ {ācikkhanti}.

Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ðhānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi chahi ðhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idamaṃ vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,  
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

[page 192]

192 SIṄĀLOVADA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxi. 34.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,

mittāmaccā ca uttarā,

Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,

uddhaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,

Etā disā namasseyya

alam-attho kule gihī.

Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno,

saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,

Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,

tādiso labhate yasaṃ.

---

---

Uṭṭhānako analaso,  
āpadāsu na vedhati,  
Acchidda-vutti medhāvī,  
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,  
vadaññū vīta-maccharo,  
Netā vinetā anunetā,  
tādiso labhate yasaṃ.  
Dānañ ca peyya-vajjañ ca,  
attha-cariyā ca yā idha,  
Samānattatā ca dhammesu,  
tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṃ.  
Ete kho saṅgahā loke,  
rathass'; āñiva yāyato,  
Ete ca saṅgahā n'; assu,  
na mātā putta-kāraṇā  
Labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā,  
pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.  
Yasmā ca saṅgahe ete  
samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

[page 193]

D. xxxi. 35.] SIṄĀLAKA'S CONVERSION 193

Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti,  
pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Siṅgāloko gahapati-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti": evaṃ evaṃ {Bhagavatā} aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, Dhammañ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.'

Siṅgālovāda-Suttantaṃ.

[page 194]

194

[xxxii. Āṭṭhānāṭṭiya-Suttanta.]

Evaṃ me suttaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā mahatiyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatiyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatiyā ca Kumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatiyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇā kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu: app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu: {app} ekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ

---

---

nisīdiṃsu: app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu: app ekacce tuṅhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ  
{nisīdiṃsu.}

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vessavaṇo Mahārājā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante uḷārā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi  
bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā,

[page 195]

D. xxxii. 3.] A GREAT ASSEMBLY 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā  
Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nīcā Yakkhā Bhagavato  
pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante  
pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchācārā  
veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-merayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā  
veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appaṭiviratā yeva pāṇātipātā, appaṭiviratā  
adinnādānā, appaṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā, appaṭiviratā musā-vādā, appaṭiviratā surāmeraya-majja-  
pamādaṭṭhānā. Tesam taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araṅṅe vanapatthāni  
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appassaddāni appa-nigghosāni vijana-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-  
sāruppāni. Tattha santi uḷārā Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmim Bhagavato pāvacane appasannā. Tesam pasādāya  
uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā Āṭānāṭiyam rakkham bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā  
rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsuvihārāyāti.’

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārājā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ Āṭānāṭiyam rakkham  
abhāsi:

‘Vipassissa nam’; atthu  
cakkhumantassa sirīmato.  
Sikhissa pi nam’; atthu  
sabba- {bhūtānukampino}.  
Vessabhussa nam’; atthu  
nahātakassa tapassino.

[page 196]

196 ĀṬĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxii. 3.

Nam’; atthu Kakusandhassa  
Māra-senā pamaddino.  
Konāgamanassa nam’; atthu  
brāhmaṇassa vusīmato.  
Kassapassa nam’; atthu  
vipparamuttassa sabbadhi.  
Aṅgīrasassa nam’; atthu  
Sakya-puttassa sirīmato,  
Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi  
sabba-dukkhāpanudanaṃ.  
Ye cāpi nibbutā loke  
yathābhūtaṃ vipassisum,

---

---

Te janā apisunā  
mahantā vīta-sāradā.  
Hitam deva-manussānam  
yam namassanti Gotamam  
Vijjā-{caraṇa}-sampannam.  
mahantam vīta-saradam.  
4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo  
ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,  
Yassa c'; uggacchamānassa  
saṃvaṛī pi nirujjhati,  
Yassa c'; uggate suriye  
"Divaso" ti pavuccati,  
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro  
samuddo saritodako.  
Evan tam tattha jānanti  
"Samuddo saritodako."

[page 197]

D. xxxii. 5.] DHATARAṬṬHA'S REALM 197

lto "sā purimā disā"  
iti nam ācikkhatī jano.  
Yam disam abhipāleti  
Mahārājā yassasi so  
Gandhabbānam ādhipati,  
"Dhataratṭho" iti nāma so,  
Ramati nacca-gītehi  
Gandhabbehi purakkhato.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo,  
eka-nāmā ti me sutam,  
Asīti dasa eko ca  
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunam,  
Dūrato va namassanti  
mahantam vīta-sāradam.  
Namo te purisājañña!  
Namo te purisuttama!  
Kusalena samekkhasi,  
amanussā pi tam vadanti!  
Sutam n'; etam abhiṇhaso,  
tasmā evam vademase,  
"Jinam vandatha Gotamam,  
Jinam vandāma Gotamam,  
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannam  
Buddhaṃ vadāma Gotamam"

---



---

5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti  
pisuṇā piṭṭhi-maṃsikā  
Pāṇātipātino luddhā  
corā nekatikā janā,

[page 198]

198 ĀṬĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxii. 5.

Ito "sā dakkhiṇā disā"  
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.  
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti  
Mahārājā yasassi so  
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,  
"Virūḷho" iti nāma so  
Ramati nacca-gīṭhehi,  
Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
eka-nāmā ti me sutaṃ,  
Asīti dasa eko ca  
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,  
Dūrato va namassanti  
mahataṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.  
Namo te purisājañña!  
Namo te purisuttama!  
Kusalena samekkhasi,  
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!  
Sutaṃ n'; etaṃ abhiṇhaso,  
tasmā evaṃ vademase,  
"Jinaṃ vadatha Gotamaṃ,  
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,  
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ  
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."  
6. 'Yattha c'; oggacchati suriyo  
ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,  
Yassa c'; oggacchamānassa  
divaso pi nirujjhati,  
Yassa c'; oggate suriye  
"{Saṃvaṛī}" ti pavuccati,  
Rahado pi tattha gambhīro  
samuddo saritodako.  
Evan taṃ tattha jānanti  
"Samuddo saritodako."  
Ito "sā pacchimā disā"  
iti naṃ acikkhatī jano.

---

---

[page 199]

D. xxxii. 7.] VIRUPAKKHA'S REALM 199

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti  
Mahārājā yasassi so  
Nāgānaṃ ādhipati,  
"Virūpakkho" iti nāma so  
Ramati nacca-gītehi,  
Nāgehi purakkhato.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
eka-nāmā ti me suttaṃ,  
Asīti dasa eko ca  
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,  
Dūrato va namassanti  
mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.  
Namo te purisājañña!  
Namo te purisuttama!  
Kusalena samekkhasi,  
amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!  
Suttaṃ n'; etaṃ abhiñhaso,  
tasmā evaṃ vademase,  
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,  
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,  
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ  
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."  
7. 'Yena Uttara-kurū rammā  
Mahā-Neru sudassano  
Manussā tattha jāyanti  
amamā apariggahā.  
Na te bījaṃ pavapanti,  
na pi nīyanti naṅgalā,  
Akaṭṭha-pākimaṃ sāliṃ  
paribhuñjanti mānusā.  
Akaṇaṃ athusāṃ suddhaṃ  
sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

[page 200]

200 ĀṬĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxii. 7.

Tuṅḍi-kīre pacitvāna,  
tato bhuñjati bhojanaṃ.  
Gāvim eka-khuraṃ katvā  
anuyanti diso disaṃ,

---

---

Pasum̐ eka-khuraṃ katvā  
anuyanti diso disaṃ,  
Itthī-vāhanaṃ katvā  
anuyanti diso disaṃ,  
Purisa-vāhanaṃ katvā  
anuyanti diso disaṃ,  
Kumāri-vāhanaṃ katvā  
anuyanti diso disaṃ,  
Kumāra-vāhanaṃ katvā  
anuyanti diso disaṃ,  
Te yāne abhirūhitvā  
sabbā disā anupariyanti  
Pacārā tassa rājino.  
Hatthi-yānaṃ assa-yānaṃ  
dibbaṃ yānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ,  
Pāsādā sivikā c'; eva  
Mahārājassa yasassino.  
Tassa ca nagarā ahu  
antalikkhe sumāpitā,  
Āṭānāṭā Kusināṭā  
Parakusināṭā  
Nāṭapuriyā  
Parakusitanāṭā.

[page 201]

D. xxxii. 7.] VESSAVAṆA'S REALM 201

Uttarena Kapivanto,  
Janogham aparena ca,  
Navanatiyo  
Ambara-Ambaravatiyo,  
Āḷakamandā nāma rāja-dhāni.  
Kuverassa kho pana  
Mārisa, Mahārājassa  
Visāṇā nāma rāja-dhāni.  
Tasmā Kuvero Mahārājā  
"Vessavaṇo" ti pavuccati.  
Paccesanto pakāsenti  
Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā  
Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasi  
Sūro rājā Ariṭṭho Nemi.  
Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma  
yato meghā pavassanti,  
Vassā yato patāyanti.  
Sabhā pi tattha Bhagalavati nāma  
yattha Yakkhā payirupāsanti.

---

---

Tattha nicca-phalā rukkhā  
nānā-dija-gaṇāyutā  
Mayūra-koṇcābhirudā  
kokilābhīhi vaggubhi.  
Jīvaṃ jīvaka-sadd'; ettha  
atho oṭṭhava-cittakā

[page 202]

202 ĀṬĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxii. 7.

Kukutthakā kulīrakā  
vane pokkhara-sātakā.  
Suka-sāḷika-sadd'; ettha  
daṇḍa-mānavakāni ca,  
Sobhati sabba-kālaṃ sā  
Kuvera-nalinī sadā.  
Ito "sā uttarā disa"  
iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.  
Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti,  
Magārājā yasassi so  
Yakkhānaṃ ādhipati,  
"Kuvero" iti nāma so  
Ramati nacca-gīthehi,  
yakkhehi purakkhato.  
Puttā pi tassa bahavo  
eka-nāmā ti me suttaṃ,  
Asīti dasa eko ca  
Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.  
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,  
Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,  
Dūrato va namassanti  
mahantaṃ vītā-sāraḍaṃ.  
Namo te purisājañña!  
Namo te purisuttama!  
Kusalena samekkhasi  
amanussā pi taṃ vadanti!  
Suttaṃ n'; etaṃ {abhiṇhaso},  
tasmā evaṃ vademase,  
"Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,  
Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,  
Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ  
Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ" ti.'

[page 203]

D. xxxii. 9.] THE DISCIPLES'; DEFENCE 203

---

---

8. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārayāti.'

'Yassa kassaci Mārīsa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā upāsakassa vā upāsikāya ayaṃ Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā suggahitā bhavissati samattā pariyāputā, tañ ce amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhinī vā Yakkha-potako vā Yakkha-potikā vā Yakkha-mahāmatto vā Yakkha-pārisajjo vā Yakkhapacāro vā, Gandhabbo vā Gandhabbī vā . . . pe . . . Kumbhaṇḍo vā . . . pe . . . Nāgo vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantaṃ vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya, nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā upanipajjeyya, na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā nigamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā {garu-kāraṃ} vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Āḷakamandāya rāja-dhāniyā vatthuṃ vā vāsaṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantuṃ Api ssa naṃ Mārīsa amanussā anāvayham pi naṃ kareyyuṃ avivayhaṃ. Api ssa naṃ Mārīsa amanussā attāhi pi {paripuṇṇāhi} paribhāsāhi paribhāseyyuṃ. Api ssa naṃ Mārīsa amanussā rittam pi pattaṃ sīse nikkujjeyyuṃ. Api ssa naṃ Mārīsa amanussā sattadhā pi 'ssa muddhaṃ phāleyyuṃ.

9. 'Santi hi Mārīsa amanussā caṇḍā ruddā rabhasā.

Te n'; eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti.

[page 204]

204 ĀṬĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxii. 9.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi Mārīsa rañño Māgadhasa vijite mahā-corā, te n'; eva rañño Māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, te kho te Mārīsa mahā-corā rañño Māgadhasa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti, -- evam eva kho Mārīsa santi amanussā caṇḍā {ruddā} rubhasā. Te n'; eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisakānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā mahārājānaṃ avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci Mārīsa amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhinī vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā upāsikaṃ vā gacchantā vā anugaccheyya, ṭhitaṃ vā upatiṭṭheyya nisinnaṃ vā upanisīdeyya, nipannaṃ vā {upanipajjeyya}, imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkandītabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ -- "Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcati."

10. 'Katamesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ?

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca  
Bhāradvājo Pajāpati,  
Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca  
Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca,  
Panādo Opamañño ca  
Devasūto ca Mātali,  
Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo  
Naḷo rājā Janesabho,  
Sātāgiro Hemavato  
Puṇṇako Karatiyo Gulo,

[page 205]

D. xxxii. 11.] THE DISCIPLES'; DEFENCE 205

Sīvako Mucalido ca

---

---

Vessāmitto Yugandharo

Gopālo Suppagedho ca

Hirī Nettī ca Mandiyo

Pañcāla-caṇḍo Ālavako

Pajjunno Sumano Sumukho

Dadhimukho Maṇi Mānicaro Dīgho

Atho Serissako sahā.

'Imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatīnaṃ Mahā-Senāpatīnaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ -- "Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho {āvisati}, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho hiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ yakkho na muñcatīti."

11. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārisa Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Mārisa gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ, bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tumhe Mahārājāno kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyīṃsu.

Te pi kho Yakkhā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; eva anatradhāyīṃsu:

app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ {sārāṇīyaṃ} kathaṃ {vītisāretvā}, tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyīṃsu:

[page 206]

206 ĀṬĀNĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxii. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyīṃsu: app ekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā tatth'; ev'; {antaradhāyīṃsu}: app ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyīṃsu

12. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ cattāro Mahārājā mahatīyā ca Yakkha-senāya . . .

Vipassissa nam'; atthu cakkhumantassa sirīmato!

Sikhissa pi nam'; atthu sabba-bhūtānukampino.

\* \* \* \* \*

So yeva purima-peyyālena vitthāretabbo.

'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārisa Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā . . . antaradhāyīṃsu.

13. 'Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, pariyāpuṇātha bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, dhāretha bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, attha-saṃhitā 'yaṃ bhikkhave Āṭānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihimsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinadun ti.

Āṭānāṭiya-Suttantaṃ Navamaṃ.

[page 207]

207

[xxxiii. Saṅgīti-Suttanta.]

Evam me suttaṃ.

---

---

1. . Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhātakāṃ nāma navaṃ {santhāgāraṃ} acira-kāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutthaṃ Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena. Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā -'Bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusagghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Pāvāyaṃ anuppatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane ti.'; Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā ten'; {upasaṃkamiṃsu}, {upasaṃkamitvā} Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: 'Idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ {Ubbhātakāṃ} nāma navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acira-kāritaṃ anajjhāvutthaṃ Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena.

[page 208]

208 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 2.

Taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavataṃ abhivādetvā, padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena santhāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabba-santhāriṃ santhāgāraṃ santharāpetvā, āsanāni paññāpetvā, udaka-maṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā, telappadīpaṃ āropetvā, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu.

Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavataṃ abhivādetvā, ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhita kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

'Sabba-santhāriṃ santhataṃ bhante santhāgāraṃ.

āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.'

4. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena santhāgāraṃ ten'; upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā, santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhima-tthambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā.

[page 209]

D. xxxiii. 1. 6. ] VISIT TO THE MALLAS AT PĀVA 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pāveyyakā pi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā nisīdiṃsu Bhagavataṃ yeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāveyyake Malle bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādepetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi:

'Abhikkantā kho Vāseṭṭhā ratti, yassa dāni tumhe kālaṃ maññathāti.'

'Evam bhante ti'; kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Mallesu tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhī-bhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:

'Vigata-thīna-middho kho Sāriputta bhikkhu-saṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammi-kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmīti.'

---

---

'Evam bhante ti'; kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saññaṃ manasi-karivā.

6. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti.

[page 210]

210 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukha-sattīhi vitudentā virahanti -- 'Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi! Ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vina-vinayaṃ ājānāmi! kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchā-paṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammā-paṭipanno, sahitam me asahitan te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, {aviciṇṇaṃ} te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si cara, vāda-ppamokkhāya nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahositi.'; Vadho yeva kho maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesy vattati. Ye pi te nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu nibbiṇṇa-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:

Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā {kālakato.} Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe. Evaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

[page 211]

D. xxxiii. 1. 8.] SĀRIPUTTA EXPOUNDS THE DHAMMA 211

Ayaṃ kho pan'; āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito. Tattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katamo c'; āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, yattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ?

Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

8. Katamo eko dhammo?

Sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭṭhitikā, sabbe sattā saṃkhāraṭṭhitikā. Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena eko dhammo sammadakkhāto. Tattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,

[page 212]

212 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 8.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

9. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katame dve?

- (i) Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.
- (ii) Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.
- (iii) Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhava-diṭṭhi ca.
- (iv) Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
- (v) Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
- (vi) Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.
- (vii) Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.
- (viii) Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.
- (ix) Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.
- (x) Dhātu-kusalatā ca manasikāra-kusalatā ca.
- (xi) Āyatana-kusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā ca.
- (xii) Tḥāna-kusalatā ca aṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

[page 213]

D. xxxiii. 1. 9.] PAIRS IN THE DHAMMA 213

- (xiii) Ajjavañ ca lajjavañ ca.
- (xiv) Khanti ca soraccañ ca.
- (xv) Sākhalyañ ca paṭisanthāro ca.
- (xvi) Avihimsā ca soceyyañ ca.
- (xvii) Muṭṭhasaccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.
- (xviii) Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.
- (xix) Indriyesu agutta-dvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.
- (xx) Indriyesu gutta-dvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.
- (xxi) Paṭisaṃkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.
- (xxii) Sati-balañ ca samādhi-balañ ca.
- (xxiii) Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
- (xxiv) Samatha-nimittañ ca paggaha-nimittañ ca.
- (xxv) Paggaho ca avikkhepo ca.
- (xxvi) Sīla-sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
- (xxvii) Sīla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.

[page 214]

214 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 9.

- (xxviii) Sīla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.
  - (xxix) Diṭṭhi-visuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.
  - (xxx) Saṃvego ca saṃvejaniyesu tḥānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ.
  - (xxxi) {Asantuṭṭhitā} ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmim.
  - (xxxii) Vijjā ca vimutti ca.
-

---

(xxxiii) Khaye ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbehi'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

10. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbehi'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame tayo?

(i) Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni. Lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ.

(ii) Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni. Alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ.

(iii) Tīṇi duccharitāni. Kāya-duccaritaṃ, vacī-duccaritaṃ, mano-duccaritaṃ.

[page 215]

D. xxxiii. 1. 10.] TRIADS IN THE DHAMMA 215

(iv) Tīṇi sucaritāni. Kāya-sucaritaṃ, vacī-sucaritaṃ, mano-sucaritaṃ.

(v) Tayo akusala-vitakkā. Kāma-vitakko, vyāpādavitakko, vihiṃsā-vitakko.

(vi) Tayo kusala-vitakkā. Nekkhamma-vitakko, avyāpāda-vitakko, avihiṃsā-vitakko.

(vii) Tayo akusala-saṃkappā. Kāma-saṃkappo, vyāpāda-saṃkappo, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo.

(viii) Tayo kusala-saṃkappā. Nekkhamma-saṃkappo, avyāpāda-saṃkappo, avihiṃsā-saṃkappo.

(ix) Tisso akusala-saññā. Kāma-saññā, vyāpāda-saññā, vihiṃsā-saññā.

(x) Tisso kusala-saññā. Nekkhamma-saññā, avyāpādasaññā, avihiṃsā-saññā.

(xi) Tisso akusala-dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, vyāpāda-dhātu, vihiṃsā-dhātu.

(xii) Tisso kusala-dhātuyo. Nekkhamma-dhātu, avyāpāda-dhātu, avihiṃsā-dhātu.

(xiii) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu.

(xiv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu, nirodha-dhātu.

(xv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Hīnā dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu.

[page 216]

216 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 10.]

(xvi) Tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

(xvii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā.

(xviii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā, nirodha-taṇhā.

(xix) Tīṇi saṃyojanāni. Sakkāya-diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbata-parāmāso.

(xx) Tayo āsavā. Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

(xxi) Tayo bhavā. Kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo, arūpabhavo.

(xxii) Tisso esanā. Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.

(xxiii) Tisso vidhā. 'Seyyo 'ham asmīti'; vidhā, 'Sadiso 'ham asmīti'; vidhā. 'Hīno 'ham asmīti'; vidhā.

(xxiv) Tayo addhā. Atīto addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

(xxv) Tayo antā. Sakkāyo anto, sakkāya-samudayo anto, sakkāya-nirodho anto.

(xxvi) Tisso vedanā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.

(xxvii) Tisso dukkhatā. Dukkha-dukkhatā, saṃkhāradukkhatā, vipariṇāma-dukkhatā.

[page 217]

D. xxxiii. 1. 10.] TRIADS IN THE DHAMMA 217

(xxviii) Tayo rāsi. Micchatta-niyato rāsi, sammattaniyato rāsi, aniyato rāsi.

---

---

(xxix) Tisso kaṅkhā. Atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati ca sampasīdati. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

(xxx) Tīṇi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni. Parisuddhakāya-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n'; atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'; Parisuddha-vacī-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n'; atthi Tathāgatassa vacī-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'; Parisuddhamano-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n'; atthi Tathāgatassa mano-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'

(xxxi) Tayo kiñcana. Rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.

(xxxii) Tayo aggī. Rāgaggi; dosaggi, mohaggi.

(xxxiii) Apare pi tayo aggī. Āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

(xxxiv) Tividhena rūpa-saṅgaho. Sanidassana-sappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassanaappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xxxv) Tayo saṃkhārā. Puññābhisaṃkhāro, apuññābhisaṃkhāro, āneñjābhisaṃkhāro.

[page 218]

218 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 10.

(xxxvi) Tayo puggalā. Sekho puggalo, asekho puggalo, n'; eva sekho nāsekho puggalo.

(xxxvii) Tayo therā. Jāti-thero, dhamma-thero, sammuti-thero.

(xxxviii) Tīṇi puñña-kiriya-vatthūni. Dāna-mayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthu, sila-mayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthu, bhāvanā-mayaṃ puñña-kiriya-vatthu.

(xxxix) {Tīṇi} codanā-vatthūni. Diṭṭhena, sutena, parisamkāya.

(xl) Tisso kāmupapattiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā, paccupaṭṭhita-kāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Ayaṃ paṭhamā kāmupapatti. Sant'; āvuso sattā nimmita-kāmā, te nimmetvā nimmetvā kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti seyyathā pi devā Nimmāna-ratī. Ayaṃ dutiyā kāmupapatti. Sant'; āvuso sattā para-nimmita-kāmā, te paranimmitiesu kāmesu vasaṃ vattenti, seyyathā pi devā Paranimmita-vasavattī. Ayaṃ tatiyā kāmupapatti.

(xli) Tisso sukhopapattiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā sukhaṃ viharanti, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā sukhopapatti. Sant'; āvuso sattā sukheṇa abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti 'Aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti,'; seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ dutiyā sukhopapatti. Sant'; āvuso sattā sukheṇa abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, tesan taṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ {paṭisaṃvedenti},

[page 219]

D. xxxiii. 1. 10.] TRIADS IN THE DHAMMA 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiñṇā. Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhopapatti.

(xlii) Tisso paññā. Sekhā paññā, asekhā paññā, n'; eva sekhā nāsekhā paññā.

(xliii) Aparā pi tisso paññā. Cintā-mayā paññā, sutamayā paññā, bhāvanā-mayā paññā.

(xliv) Tīṇ'; āvudhāni. Sutāvudhaṃ, pavivekāvudhaṃ, paññāvudhaṃ.

(xlv) Tīṇ'; indriyāni. Anaññātaṃ-ñassāmitindriyaṃ, aññindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.

(xlvi) Tīṇi cakkhūni. Maṃsa-cakkhu, dibba-cakkhu, paññā-cakkhu.

(xlvii) Tisso sikkhā. Adhisīla-sikkhā, adhicitā-sikkhā, adhipaññā-sikkhā.

(xlviii) Tisso bhāvanā. Kāya-bhāvanā, citta-bhāvanā, paññā-bhāvanā.

---

---

(xlix) Tīṇānuttariyāni. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, paṭipadānuttariyaṃ, vimuttānuttariyaṃ.

(l) Tayo samādhī. Savitakko savicāro samādhī, avitakko vicāra-matto samādhī, avitakko avicāro samādhī.

(li) Apare pi tayo samādhī. Suññato samādhī, animitto samādhī, appaṇihito samādhī.

(lii) Tīṇi soceyyāni. Kāya-soceyyaṃ, vacī-soceyyaṃ, mano-soceyyaṃ

[page 220]

220 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 10.

(liii) Tīṇi moneyyāni. Kāya-moneyyaṃ, vacī-moneyyaṃ, mano-moneyyaṃ.

(liv) Tīṇi kosallāni. Āya-kosallaṃ, apāya-kosallaṃ, upāya-kosallaṃ.

(lv) Tayo madā. Ārogya-mado, yobbana-mado, jīvitamado.

(lvi) Tīṇādhipateyyāni. Attādhipateyyaṃ, lokādhipateyyaṃ, dhammādhipateyyaṃ.

(lvii) Tīṇi kathā-vatthūni. Atītaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya -- 'Evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti.';

Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya -- 'Evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti.'; Etarahi vā

paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya - 'Evaṃ hoti etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.'

(lviii) Tisso vijjā. Pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattāraṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā.

(lix) Tayo viharā. Dibbo viharo, Brahma-viharō, ariyo viharo.

(lx) Tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni. Iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ, anusāsani-pāṭihāriyaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā.

Tattha sabbeḥ'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

[page 221]

D. xxxiii. 1. 11.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 221

11. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā

sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . pe . . .

Katame cattāro?

(i) Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ.

(ii) Cattāro {samma-ppadhānā.} Idh'; {āvuso} bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya {bhiyyo}-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

(iii) Cattāro iddhipādā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu chandasamādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Citta-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Viriya-samādhī-padhānasamākhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

[page 222]

222 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vīmaṃsā-samādhī-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

---

---

(iv) Cattāri jhānāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-*{vicārānaṃ}* vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti -- 'Upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti'; tatiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā *{adukkha-m-asukhaṃ}* upekhā-satipārisuddhiṃ catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(v) Catasso samādhī-bhāvanā. Atth'; āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārāya saṃvattati. Atth'; āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā nāṇa-dassana-paṭilābhāyā saṃvattati. Atth'; āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Atth'; āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

Katam'; āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi paṭhamajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭhadhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṃvattati.

[page 223]

D. xxxiii. 1. 11.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamā ca āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā nāṇa-dassanapaṭilābhāyā saṃvattati? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi-karoti, divā-saññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā, iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā nāṇa-dassanapaṭilābhāyā saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattaṃ gacchanti; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ āvuso samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu pañcas'; upādāna-kkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati -- 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti.'; Ayaṃ āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

(vi) Catasso appamaññāyo. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu mettā sahatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañña averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

[page 224]

224 SAṄGĪTĪ-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 11.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi *{sabbattatāya}* sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañña averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

(vii) Cattāro arūpā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso ti'; ākāsaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsaññānaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti'; viññānaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso

---

---

viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñcīti'; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevaṣaṅñā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(viii) Cattāri apassenāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ adhvāseti, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ parivajjeti, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ vinodeti.

(ix) Cattāro ariya-vaṃsā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītara-cīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca cīvara-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-cīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attān-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, yaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito.

[page 225]

D. xxxiii. 1. 11.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca piṇḍapāta-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santuṭṭhiyā n'; eva attān-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso samapajāno patissato, yaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanaena, itarītarasenāsana-~~{santuṭṭhiyā}~~ ca vaṇṇa-vādī, na ca senāsana-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-pañño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-senāsana-santuṭṭhiyā n'; eva attān-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso sampajāno patissato, yaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahāna-rato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanā-rato, tāya ca pana pahānārāmatāya pahāna-ratīyā bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanā-ratīyā n'; eva attān-ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, yaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vaṃse ṭhito.

(x) Cattāri padhānāni. Saṃvara-padhānaṃ, pahānapadhānaṃ, bhāvanā-padhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c'; āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimitta-ggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ cakkhindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā {anvāy'assaveyyuṃ},

[page 226]

226 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 11.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhindriyaṃ, cakkhindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idam vuccat'; āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c'; āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idam vuccat'; āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c'; āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu sati-

---

---

sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ; dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmiṃ. Idaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c'; āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhika-saññaṃ puḷavaka-saññaṃ vinīlaka-saññaṃ vicchiddaka-saññaṃ uddhumātaka-saññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat'; āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ.

(xi) Cattāri ñāṇāni. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ, paricchede ñāṇaṃ, sammuti-ñāṇaṃ.

[page 227]

D. xxxiii. 1. 11.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 227

(xii) Aparāni pi cattāri ñāṇāni. Dukkhe {ñāṇaṃ}, samudaye ñāṇaṃ, nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, magge ñāṇaṃ.

(xiii) Cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni. Sappurisa-saṃsevo, saddhamma-savanaṃ, yoniso-manasikāro, dhammānudhamma-paṭipatti.

(xiv) Cattāri sotāpannassa aṅgāni. Idh'; āvuso ariyasāvako Buddhhe avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti -- 'Iti so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devā-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.'; Dhamme avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti -- 'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.'; Saṃghe {avecca-ppasādena} samannāgato hoti -- 'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaSaṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni, aṭṭha purisa-puggalā, eso Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-kāraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti.'; Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi {asabalehi} akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi {aparāmatṭhehi} samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

(xv) Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni. Sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ.

[page 228]

228 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 11.]

(xvi) Catasso dhātuyo. Paṭhavi-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo dhātu vāyo-{dhātu}.

(xvii) Cattāro āhārā. Kabalīnkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ.

(xviii) Catasso viññāṇa-tṭhitiyo. Rūpūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatiṭṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ {virūhiṃ} vepullaṃ āpajjati. Vedanūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ . . . Saññūpāyaṃ vā . . . Saṃkhārūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatiṭṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

(xix) Cattāri agati-gamaṇāni. Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

(xx) Cattāro taṇhuppādā. Cīvara-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapātahetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsana-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. {Iti-} bhavābhava-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

(xxi) Catasso paṭipadā. Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

---

---

[page 229]

D. xxxiii. 1. 11.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 229

(xxii) Aparā pi catasso paṭipadā. Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

(xxiii) Cattāri dhamma-padāni. Anabhijjhā dhammapadam, avyāpādo dhamma-padam, sammā-sati dhammapadam, sammā-samādhi dhamma-padam.

(xxiv) Cattāri dhamma-samādānāni. Atth'; āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhañ c'; eva āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth'; āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ. Atth'; āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiñ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth'; āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhañ c'; eva āyatiñ ca sukha-vipākaṃ.

(xxv) Cattāro dhamma-kkhandhā. Sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, {paññā-}kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho.

(xxvi) Cattāri balāni. Viriya-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.

(xxvii) Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Paññā-adhiṭṭhānaṃ, saccādhīṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhiṭṭhānaṃ.

(xxviii) Cattāro pañha-vyākaraṇā. Ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo pañho, ṭhapanīyo pañho.

[page 230]

230 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 11.]

(xxix) Cattāri kammāni. Atth'; āvuso kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākaṃ. Atth'; āvuso kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ. Atth'; āvuso kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇhasukka-vipākaṃ. Atth'; āvuso kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukka-vipākaṃ, kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

(xxx) Cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Pubbenivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo. Cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo. Aṭṭha vimokhā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā. Āsavānaṃ khayō paññāyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

(xxxi) Cattāro oghā. Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.

(xxxii) Cattāro yogā. Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhiyogo, avijjā-yogo.

(xxxiii) Cattāro viśaṃyogā. Kāmayoga-viśaṃyogo, bhavayoga-viśaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-viśaṃyogo, avijjāyogaviśaṃyogo.

(xxxiv) Cattāro ganthā. Abhijjhā kāya-gantho, vyāpādo kāya-gantho, sīlabbata-parāmāso kāya-gantho, idaṃ-saccābhīniveso kāya-gantho.

(xxxv) Cattāri upādānāni. Kāmupādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādūpādānaṃ.

(xxxvi) Catasso yoniyo. Aṇḍaja-yoni, jalābujja-yoni, saṃsedaja-yoni, opapātika-yoni.

[page 231]

D. xxxiii. 1. 11.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 231

(xxxvii) Catasso gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idh'; āvuso ekacco asampajāno c'; eva mātu kucchiyam okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh'; ekacco sampajāno hi kho mātu kucchismim okkamati, asampajāno mātu-kucchismim ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh'; ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh'; ekacco sampajāno c'; eva mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

(xxxviii) Cattāro attabhāva-paṭilābhā. Atth'; āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe attasaṃcetanā yeva kamati no para-saṃcetanā. Atth'; āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe para-saṃcetanā yeva kamati no attā-saṃcetanā. Atth'; āvuso attabhāva-paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-paṭilābhe

---



---

atta-saṃcetanā c'; eva kamati para-saṃcetanā ca. Atth'; āvuso attabhāva-paññābhāva-yaṃsiyaṃ attabhāva-paññābhāve n'; eva atta saṃcetanā kamati no para-saṃcetanā.

(xxxix) Catasso dakkhiṇā-visuddhiyo. Atth'; āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth'; āvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth'; āvuso dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

[page 232]

232 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 1. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atth'; āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

(xl) Cattāri saṅgaha-vatthūni. Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ, attha-cariyā, samānattatā.

(xli) Cattāro anariya-vohārā. Musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo.

(xlii) Cattāro ariya-vohārā. Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī.

(xliii) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Aditthe ditthavādītā, assute suta-vādītā, amute muta-vādītā, aviññāte viññāta-vādītā.

(xliv) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Aditthe aditthavādītā, assute assuta-vādītā, amute amuta-vādītā, aviññāte aviññāta-vādītā.

(xlv) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Ditthe aditthavādītā, sute assuta-vādītā, mute amuta-vādītā, viññāte aviññāta-vādītā.

(xlvi) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Ditthe ditthavādītā, sute suta-vādītā, mute muta-vādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

(xlvii) Cattāro puggalā. Idh'; āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-tapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'; āvuso ekacco puggalo paran-tapo hoti para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'; āvuso ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'; āvuso ekacca puggalo n'; eva attan-tapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na paran-tapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattan-tapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukhaṭṭhāsaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

[page 233]

D. xxxiii. 2. 1.] FOURS IN THE DHAMMA 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

(xlviii) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Idh'; āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'; āvuso ekacco puggalo para-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no atta-hitāya. Idh'; āvuso ekacco puggalo n'; eva atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'; āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya c'; eva paṭipanno hoti para-hitāya ca.

(xlix) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Tamo tama-parāyano, joti joti-parāyano, joti tama-parāyano, joti joti-parāyano.

(l) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Samaṇa-m-acalo, samaṇapadumo, samaṇa-puṇḍarīko, samaṇa-sukhumālo.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā.

Tattha sabbe'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

7 Paṭhamaka-*{bhāṇavāraṃ}* niṭṭhitam.

2. . Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbe'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame pañca?

---

---

(i) {Pañca }kkhandhā. Rūpa-kkhandho, vedanākkhandho, saññā-kkhandho, saṃkhāra-kkhandho, viññāṇakkhandho.

(ii) Pañcūpādāna-kkhandhā. Rūpūpādāna-kkhandho, vedanūpādāna-kkhandho,

[page 234]

234 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññūpādāna-kkhandho, saṃkhārūpādāna-kkhandho, viññāṇūpādāna-kkhandho.

(iii) Pañca kāma-guṇā. Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

(iv) Pañca gatiyo. Nirayo, tiracchāna-yoni, pettivisayo, manussā, devā.

(v) Pañca macchariyāni. Āvāsa-macchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābha-macchariyaṃ, vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ, dhamma-macchariyaṃ.

(vi) Pañca nīvaraṇāni. Kāmacchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

(vii) Pañc'; oram-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-parāmāso, kāmacchando, vyāpādo.

(viii) Pañc'; uddham-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Rūparāgo, arūpa-rāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

[page 235]

D. xxxiii. 2. 1.] FIVES IN THE DHAMMA 235

(ix) Pañca sikkhāpadāni. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musā-vādā veramaṇī, surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī.

(x) Pañca abhabba-ṭṭhānāni. Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ mādātuṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsituṃ. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kāraṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya-bhūto.

(xi) Pañca vyasanāni. Nāti-vyasaṇaṃ, bhoga-vyasaṇaṃ, roga-vyasaṇaṃ, sīla-vyasaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi-vyasaṇaṃ.

N'; āvuso sattā nāti-vyasaṇa-hetu vā bhoga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā roga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti. Sīlavyasaṇa-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

(xii) Pañca sampadā. Nāti-sampadā, bhoga-sampadā, ārogya-sampadā, sīla-sampadā, diṭṭhi-sampadā. N'; āvuso sattā nāti-sampadā-hetu vā bhoga-sampadā-hetu vā ārogyasampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Sīla-sampadā-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

(xiii) Pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Idh'; āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.

[page 236]

236 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlassa vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo {dussīlassa} sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasamkamati, yadi

---

---

khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅko-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīla-vipanno sammūlho kālaṃ kāroti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

(xiv) Pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Idh'; āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno {appamādādhikaraṇaṃ} mahatiṃ {bhoga-kkhandhaṃ} adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati.

Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva parisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi {brāhmaṇa}-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

(xv) Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo:-'Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṅhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attha-saṃhitena vakkhāmi no anatta-saṃhitena,

[page 237]

D. xxxiii. 2. 1.] FIVES IN THE DHAMMA 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] metta-cittena vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti.'; Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

(xvi) Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bhodhiṃ:-- 'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-caraṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.'; Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā {gahaṇiyā} samannāgato nātisīṭāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Asatho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddha-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḷha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukka-kkhaya-gāminiyā.

(xvii) Pañca suddhāvāsā. Avihā, Atappā, Sudassā, Sudassī, Akaniṭṭhā.

(xviii) Pañca anāgāmino. Antarā-parinibbāyī, upahacca-parinibbāyī, asaṃkhāra-parinibbāyī, sasamkhāraparinibbāyī, uddhamso Akaniṭṭha-gāmi.

(xix) Pañca ceto-khilā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

[page 238]

238 SANGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhama cetokhilo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu Dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . pe . . . Saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Ayaṃ pañcama ceto-khilo.

---

---

(xx) Pañca cetaso vinibandhā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-parilāho avigata-taṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-parilāho avigata-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kāye avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho. Rūpe avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho. Yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyya-sukhaṃ phassa-sukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu aññataraṃ deva-nikāyaṃ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati -- 'Iminā 'haṃ vatena vā sīlena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.'

[page 239]

D. xxxiii. 2. 1.] FIVES IN THE DHAMMA 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññataraṃ deva-nikāyaṃ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati -- 'Iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti,'; tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcamao cetaso vinibandho.

(xxi) Pañc'; indriyāni. Cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ.

(xxii) Aparāni pi pañc'; indriyāni. Sukhindriyaṃ, dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ, upekhindriyaṃ.

(xxiii) Aparāni pi pañc'; indriyāni. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

(xxiv) Pañca {nissaraṇiyyā} dhātuyo. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan'; assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi,

[page 240]

240 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye ca kāma-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pan'; assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpāda-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan'; assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno rūpaṃ manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan'; assa manasikaroto arūpesu cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāya-nirodhaṃ kho pan'; assa manasikaroto sakkāya-nirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāya-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi,

---

---

[page 241]

D. xxxiii. 2. 1.] FIVES IN THE DHAMMA 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idaṃ akkhātaṃ sakkāyanissaraṇaṃ.

(xxv) Pañca vimuttāyatanāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'; eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, {passaddha}-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Idaṃ dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'; eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā 'vuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, {pamuditassa} pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti,

[page 242]

242 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Idaṃ tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'; eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha{paṭisaṃvedī} ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'; eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, api ca kho assa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahītaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhī-nimittaṃ suggahītaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti,

[page 243]

---

---

D. xxxiii. 2. 2.] SIXES IN THE DHAMMA 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Iḍaṃ pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanam.

(xxvi) Pañca vimutti-paripācāniyā saññā. Anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammadakkhātā.

Tattha sabbehi'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammadakkhātā.

Tattha sabbehi'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame cha?

(i) Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni. Cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam.

(ii) Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. Rūpāyatanam, saddāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, {phoṭṭhabbāyatanam}, dhammāyatanam.

(iii) Cha viññāṇa-kāyā. Cakkhu-viññāṇam, sota-viññāṇam, ghāna-viññāṇam, jivhā-viññāṇam, kāya-viññāṇam, mano-viññāṇam.

(iv) Cha phassa-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphasso, sota-samphasso, ghāna-samphasso, jivhā-samphasso, kāya-samphasso, mano-samphasso.

(v) Cha vedanā-kāyā. Cakkhu samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā,

[page 244]

244 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ghāna-samphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā, kāya-samphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā.

(vi) Cha saññā-kāyā. Rūpa-saññā, sadda-saññā, {gandha-saññā}, rasa-saññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhamma-saññā.

(vii) Cha sañcetanā-kāyā. Rūpa-sañcetanā, sadda-sañcetanā, gandha-sañcetanā, rasa-sañcetanā, phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā, dhamma-sañcetanā.

(viii) Cha taṇhā-kāyā. Rūpa-taṇhā, sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhammataṇhā.

(ix) Cha agāravā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso.

(x) Cha gāravā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Saṃghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

(xi) Cha somanassūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

[page 245]

D. xxxiii. 2. 2.] SIXES IN THE DHAMMA 245

(xii) Cha domanassūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

---

---

(xiii) Cha upekkhūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekkhaṭṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddhaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā

. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekkha-ṭṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiv) Cha sārāṇiṃyā dhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c'; eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṃyo piyakaraṇo {garukaraṇo} saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu {āvī} c'; eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṃyo piya-karaṇo {garukaraṇo} saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇa-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṃyo piyakaraṇo {garukaraṇo} saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, {tathārūpesu} sīlesu sīla-sāmañña-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'; eva raho ca,

[page 246]

246 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṃyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'; eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiṃyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati.

(xv) Cha vivāda-mūlāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūra-kārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appaṭisso, sikkhāya na paripūra-kārī, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti.

Yo so hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujana-asukhāya bahu-janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass'; eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha.

Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass'; eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī . . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchā-diṭṭhi . . .

[page 247]

D. xxxiii. 2. 2.] SIXES IN THE DHAMMA 247

sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe . . . pe . . . sikkhāya na paripūra-kārī hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati {appaṭisso}, Dhamme . . . Saṅghe . . . sikkhāya na paripūra-kārī, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujana-ahitāya bahujanaasukhāya bahujanassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass'; eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass'; eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya

---



---

paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

(xvi) Cha dhātuyo. Paṭhavi-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejodhātu, vāyo-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātu, viññāṇa-dhātu.

(xvii) Cha {nissaraṇiyā} dhātuyo. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:-- 'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā.

[page 248]

248 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.'; So 'Mā h'; evan ti'; 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.'; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'; assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā ceto-vimutti. Idha pana āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Karunā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.'; So 'Mā h'; evan ti'; 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.'; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ karunāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'; assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karunā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan'; āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Muditā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.'; So 'Mā h'; evan ti'; 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.'; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya,

[page 249]

D. xxxiii. 2. 2.] SIXES IN THE DHAMMA 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha ca pan'; assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yadidaṃ muditā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan'; āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Upekhā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā.

Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.'; So 'Mā h'; evan ti'; 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.'; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthukatāya {anuṭṭhitāya} paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'; assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekhā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan'; āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya -- 'Animittā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ hotīti.'; So 'Mā h'; evan ti'; 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.'; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso.

Yaṃ animittāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'; assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso sabba-nimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan'; āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya -- "Asmīti" kho me vighātaṃ, "ayam aham asmīti" na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-

---



---

sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.'; So 'Mā h'; evan ti'; 'ssa vacanīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ,

[page 250]

250 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.'; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ 'asmīti'; vighāte 'ayam aham asmīti'; asamanupassato, atha ca pan'; assa vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ āvuso vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallassa, yadidam 'asmīti'; māna-samugghāto.

(xviii) Cha anuttariyāni. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussutānuttariyaṃ.

(xix) Cha anussati-ṭṭhānāni. Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

(xx) Cha satata-vihārā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.

(xxi) Cha ābhijātiyo. Idh'; āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.

[page 251]

D. xxxiii. 2. 3.] SIXES IN THE DHAMMA 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idh'; āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh'; āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha pan'; āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh'; āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha pan'; āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

(xxii) Cha nibbedha-bhāgiya-saññā. Anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā.

Tattha sabbe; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā.

Tattha sabbe; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame satta?

(i) Satta dhanāni. Saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiridhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, {paññā}-dhanaṃ.

(ii) Satta sambojjhaṅgā. Sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo,

[page 252]

252 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo.

(iii) Satta samādhi-parikkhārā. Sammā-ditṭhi, sammāsaṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati.

---

---

(iv) Satta asaddhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti.

(v) Satta saddhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, upaṭṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti.

(vi) Satta sappurisa-dhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū ca.

(vii) Satta niddesa-vatthūni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhā-samādāne avigata-pemo. Dhamma-nisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhamma-nisantiyā avigata-pemo. Icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca icchā-vinaye avigatapemo. Paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne avigata-pemo. Viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigata-pemo. Sati-nepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca sati-nepakke avigatapemo.

[page 253]

D. xxxiii. 2. 3.] SEVENS IN THE DHAMMA 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Diṭṭhi-ṭṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñ ca diṭṭhi-ṭṭivedhe avigata-pemo.

(viii) Satta saññā. Anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodhasaññā.

(ix) Satta balāni. Saddhā-balaṃ, viriya-balaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappa-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

(x) Satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā nānattakāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā.

Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā ekattakāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti'; ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso {ākāśānañcāyatanam} samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti'; viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso {viññāṇañcāyatanam} samatikkamma 'N'; atthi kiñcīti'; ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo.

(xi) Satta puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā. Ubhato bhāga-vimutto,

[page 254]

254 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 2. 3.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhī, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

(xii) Satta anusayā. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

(xiii) Satta saṃyojanāni. Anunaya-saṃyojanaṃ, paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ, diṭṭhi-saṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchā-saṃyojanaṃ, māna-saṃyojanaṃ, bhavarāga-saṃyojanaṃ, avijjā-saṃyojanaṃ.

(xiv) Satta adhikarāna-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikarāṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sati-vinayo dātabbo, amūlha-vinayo dātabbo, patiññāya kāretabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā, tiṇavatthārako.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā.

---

---

Tattha sabbehi'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Dutiya-ka-bhāṇavāraṃ.

3. . Atthi kho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā.

Tattha sabbehi'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

(i) Aṭṭha micchattā. Micchā-diṭṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājivo, micchāvāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhī.

[page 255]

D. xxxiii. 3. 1.] EIGHTS IN THE DHAMMA 255

(ii) Aṭṭha sammattā. Sammā-diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhī.

(iii) Aṭṭha puggala dakkhiṇeyyā. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, {sakadāgāmī} sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, {anāgāmī} anāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

(iv) Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam paṭhamam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati . . . pe . . . Idam dutiyam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam tatiyam kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam catuttham kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ.

Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ,

[page 256]

256 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa me kāyo kilanto akammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamaṃ kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa va bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammaṇṇo māsācītam maṇṇe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So {nipajjati}, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Uppanno kho me appamattako {ābādho}, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam sattamaṃ kusīta-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammaṇṇo, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi.'; So nipajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam aṭṭhamam kusīta-vatthum.

(v) Aṭṭha ārabha-vatthūni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsaṇaṃ manasikātuṃ,

---

---

handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ paṭhamam ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti.

[page 257]

D. xxxiii. 3. 1.] EIGHTS IN THE DHAMMA 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkihiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ dutiyaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ tatiyaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkihiṃ Buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ catuttham ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati . . . . Idaṃ pañcamaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ {ārabhāmi} . . . pe . . .'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idaṃ chaṭṭham ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho vaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati . . .

[page 258]

258 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 1.]

Idaṃ sattamaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā.

Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaññā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.'; So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Idaṃ aṭṭhamam ārabha-vatthum.

(vi) Aṭṭha dāna-vatthūni. Āsajja dānaṃ deti. Bhayā dānaṃ deti. 'Adāsi me'; ti dānaṃ deti. 'Dassati me ti'; dānaṃ deti. 'Sāhu dānaṃ ti'; dānaṃ deti. 'Ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, narahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun ti'; dānaṃ deti. 'Idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo {kitti-saddo} abhuggacchatīti'; dānaṃ deti. Cittālaṃkāracittaparikkhārattham dānaṃ deti.

(vii) Aṭṭha dānuppattiyo. Idh'; āvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ.

So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. So passati khattiyamahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālaṃ vā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitaṃ {samaṅgi-bhūtaṃ} paricārayamānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ vā gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā

---

---

sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.'; So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

[page 259]

D. xxxiii. 3. 1.] EIGHTS IN THE DHAMMA 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijhat'; āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh'; ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti -- 'Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.'; Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Aho {vatāhaṃ} kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.'; So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijhat'; āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh'; ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ.

So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti -'Tāvatisā devā. . . . Yāmā devā. . . . Tusitā devā. . . . Nimmāna-ratī devā. . . . Paranimmita-vasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.'; Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.'; So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr'; uppattiyā {saṃvattati}. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi no dussīlassa. Ijhat'; āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh'; ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyaṃ.

So yaṃ deti taṃ {paccāsimsati}. Tassa suttaṃ hoti -'Brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.'; Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti.'; So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato {vadāmi} no dussīlassa vītarāgassa no sarāgassa.

[page 260]

260 SAṄĪTĪ-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 1.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ijhat'; āvuso sīlavato ceto-panidhi vītarāgattā.

(viii) Aṭṭha parisā. Khattiya-parisā, Brāhmaṇa-parisā, Gahapati-parisā, Samaṇa-parisā, Cātummahārājika-parisā, Tāvatisa-parisā, Māra-parisā, Brahma-parisā.

(ix) Aṭṭha loka-dhammā. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañca dukkhañca.

(x) Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni. Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti.

Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ {Bārāṇaseyyakam} ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlam nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-

---

---

nibhāsaṃ evaṃ eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni,

[page 261]

D. xxxiii. 3. 1.] EIGHTS IN THE DHAMMA 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni -- seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ -- seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ -- evaṃ eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitaka-nibhāsāni -- seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ -- seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitaka-vaṇṇaṃ lohitaka-nidassanaṃ lohitaka-nibhāsaṃ -- evaṃ eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitaka-vaṇṇāni lohitaka-nidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ evaṃ eva ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti'; evaṃ-saññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

(xi) Aṭṭha vimokhā. Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭthamo vimokho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati.

[page 262]

262 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 1.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. 'Subhan'; t'; eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākāso'; ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ vimokho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'; atthi kiñcīti'; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ {upasampajja} viharati.

Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokho. Sabbaso {n'evasaññā}-nasaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vimokho.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā.

Tattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame nava?

(i) Nava āghāta-vatthūni. 'Anattham me acarāti'; āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me caratīti'; {āghātaṃ} bandhati. 'Anattham me carissatīti'; āghātaṃ bandhati.

---

---

'Piyassa me manāpassa anattamaṃ acari . . . anattamaṃ carati . . . anattamaṃ carissatīti'; āghātaṃ bandhati.

'Appiyassa me amanāpassa atthamaṃ acari . . . atthamaṃ carati . . . atthamaṃ carissatīti'; āghātaṃ bandhati.

(ii) Nava āghāta-paṭivīnaya. 'Anattamaṃ me acari, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā ti?'; āghātaṃ paṭivīneta. 'Anattamaṃ me carati,

[page 263]

D. xxxiii. 3. 2.] NINES IN THE DHAMMA 263

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā ti?'; āghātaṃ paṭivīneta.

'Anattamaṃ me carissatīti'; 'taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā ti?'; āghātaṃ paṭivīneta. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattamaṃ acari . . . anattamaṃ carati . . . anattamaṃ carissatīti'; 'taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā ti?'; āghātaṃ paṭivīneta. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa atthamaṃ acari . . . atthamaṃ carati . . . atthamaṃ carissatīti'; 'taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā ti?'; āghātaṃ paṭivīneta.

(iii) Nava sattāvāsā. Sant'; āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḥḥattā. Ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiṇḥā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asañña-sattā. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti'; ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti'; viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N'; atthi kiñcīti'; ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ sattāvāso. Sant'; āvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamaṃ sattāvāso.

(iv) Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya.

[page 264]

264 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 2.]

Idh'; āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo tiracchāna-yoniṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ dutiyo {akkhaṇo} asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . pe . . . petti-visayaṃ uppanno hoti . . . asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . dīghāyukaṃ deva-nikāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti milakkhusu aviññātāresu {yattha} n'; atthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugata-ppavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchā-diṭṭhiko viparīta-dassano -- 'N'; atthi dinnamaṃ, n'; atthi {yitṭhamaṃ}, n'; atthi hutamaṃ, n'; atthi sukaṭa-dukaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n'; atthi ayaṃ loko n'; atthi para-loko, n'; atthi mātā n'; atthi pitā,

[page 265]

D. xxxiii. 3. 2.] NINES IN THE DHAMMA 265

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi loke Samaṇa-*{brāhmaṇa}*-sammaggatā sammā-*paṭipannā* ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti.'; Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugatappavedito; ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na *paṭibalo* subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṇaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno hoti arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmī sugata-ppavedito;

ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo *paṭibalo* subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṇaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

(v) Nava anupubba-vihārā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vupasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . *{catutthajjhānaṃ}* upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, *paṭigha-saññānaṃ* atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti'; ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ ti'; viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'N'; atthi kiñcīti'; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

[page 266]

266 SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(vi) Nava anupubba-nirodhā. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa kāma-saññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa-passāsa niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpa-saññā niruddhā hoti. *{Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ}* samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbe'; eva saṅgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame dasa?

(i) Dasa nātha-karaṇā dhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāragocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ p'; āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti,

[page 267]

D. xxxiii. 3. 3.] TENS IN THE DHAMMA 267

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāragocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo. Ye te dhammā

---



ādikalyāṇā majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-*{paripuṇṇaṃ}* parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathā-rūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti sovacassa-karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti . . . pe . . . padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṅkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ . . . pe . . . alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti piya-samudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulāra-pāmuḷlo. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti . . . pe . . . ulāra-pāmuḷlo, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītara-cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi.

[page 268]

268 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āraddha-viriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dālha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati . . . pe . . . anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti . . . pe . . . saritā anussaritā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Yam p'; āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

(ii) Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni. Paṭhavī-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . tejo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nīla-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pīta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odāta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ.

[page 269]

D. xxxiii. 3. 3.] TENS IN THE DHAMMA 269

(iii) Dasa akusala-kammaṭṭhā. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, vyāpādo, micchādīṭṭhi.

(iv) Dasa kusala-kammaṭṭhā. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, avyāpādo, sammā-dīṭṭhi.

(v) Dasa ariya-vāsā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti chaḷaṅga-samannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panunna-pacceka-sacco samavaya-saṭṭhesano anāvila-saṃkappo passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimutta-pañño. Kathaṅ c'; āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīna-middhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti. Kathaṅ c'; āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. . . . Jivhāya

---

rasaṃ sayitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā. . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

[page 270]

270 SAṄĠĪTI-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiii. 3. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ vinodeti, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ parivajjeti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu panunna-paccekasacco hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthu-pacceka-saccāni sabbāni 'ssa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano hoti. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-saṭṭhesano hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu anāvilasaṃkappo hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno kāma-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpāda-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṃkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvilasaṃkappo hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu passaddhakāya-saṃkhāro hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā {adukkha-masukhaṃ} upekhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti. Kathañ c'; āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti? Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu 'Rāgo me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti'; pajānāti, 'Doso me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti'; pajānāti,

[page 271]

D. xxxiii. 3. 4.] TENS IN THE DHAMMA 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Moho me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatīṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti'; pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti.

(vi) Dasa asekhā dhammā. Asekhā sammā-diṭṭhi, asekho sammā-saṃkappo, asekhā sammā-vācā, asekho sammā-kammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammā-sati, asekhā sammā-samādhi, asekhā sammā-nāṇaṃ, asekhā sammā-vimutti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeh'; eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi -- 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ abhāsīti.'

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Attamanā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Saṅgīti-Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[page 272]

272

[xxxiv. Dasuttara-Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. . Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'Āvuso bhikkhave ti.

'Āvuso ti'; kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

'Dasuttaram pavakkhāmi Dhammam nibbāna-pattiyā

Dukkhas'; antakiriyaṃ sabba-gantha-ppamocanam.'

2. Eko āvuso dhammo bahu-kāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(i) Katamo eko dhammo bahu-kāro? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahu-kāro.

(ii) Katamo eko dhammo bhāvetabbo? Kāya-gatā sati sāta-sahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(iii) Katamo eko dhammo pariññeyyo? Phasso sāsavo upādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

[page 273]

D. xxxiv. 1. 3.] SINGLE DHAMMAS 273

(iv) Katamo eko dhammo pahātabbo? Asmi-māno. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(v) Katamo eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo? Ayonisomanasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo.

(vi) Katamo eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo? Yonisomanasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo.

(vii) Katamo eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho? Ānantariko ceto-samādhi. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(viii) Katamo eko dhammo uppādetabbo? Akuppaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(ix) Katamo eko dhammo abhiññeyyo? Sabbe sattā āhāra-ṭṭhitikā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(x) Katamo eko dhammo sacchikātabbo? Akuppā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

It'; ime dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dve dhammā bahu-kārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dve dhammā bahu-kārā? Sati ca sampajaññañ ca. Ime dva dhammā bahu kārā.

(ii) Katame dve dhammā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dve dhammā pariññeyyā? Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

[page 274]

274 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 1. 3.]

(iv) Katame dve dhammā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca. Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca. Ime dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca. Ime dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dve dhammā uppādetabbā? Khaye ñāṇaṃ, anuppāde ñāṇaṃ. Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dve dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dve dhātuyo, saṃkhatā ca {dhātu} asaṃkhatā ca dhātu. Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame dve dhammā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca. Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

---

---

It'; ime vīsati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

4. Tayo dhammā bahu-kārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame tayo dhammā bahu-kārā? Sappurisasamsevo, saddhamma-savanaṃ, dhammānudhammapaṭṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā? Tayo samādhi, savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

[page 275]

D. xxxiv. 1. 4.] THREEFOLD DHAMMAS 275

(iii) Katame tayo dhammā pariññeyyā? Tisso vedanā, sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame tayo dhammā pahātabbā? Tisso taṇhā, kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni, lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni, alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Tisso {nissāraṇiyā} dhātuyo, kāmānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānam etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhataṃ paṭṭicasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame tayo dhammā uppādetabbā? Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atitaṃse ñāṇaṃ, anāgataṃse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā? Tisso dhātuyo, kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā? Tisso vijjā, pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

[page 276]

276 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 1. 4.]

It'; ime tiṃsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

5. Cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā? Cattāri cakkāni, patirūpa-desa-vāso, sappurisuṃpassayo, attā{sammāpaṇidhi}, pubbe ca kata-puññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā? Cattāro āhārā, kabaliṅkāro āhāro olāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cattāro dhammā pahātabbā? Cattāro oghā, kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho. Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cattāro yogā, kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo. Ime cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cattāro viśāmyoga, kāmayoga-viśāmyogo, bhavayoga-viśāmyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-viśāmyogo, avijjāyoga-viśāmyogo. Ime cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

---

---

[page 277]

D. xxxiv. 1. 6.] FOURFOLD DHAMMAS 277

(vii) Katame cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cattāro samādhi, hāna-bhāgiyo samādhi, ṭhiti-bhāgiyo samādhi, visesa-bhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedha-bhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā? Cattāri nāṇāni, dhamme nāṇaṃ, anvaye nāṇaṃ, paricce nāṇaṃ, sammuti-nāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cattāri ariya-saccāni, dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkhanirodha-gāminī {paṭipadā} ariya-saccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni, sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It'; ime cattārisaṃ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

6. Pañca dhammā bahu-kārā, pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame pañca dhammā bahu-kārā? Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.1 (xvi), ante,237] . . . Ime pañca dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā? Pañcaṅgiko sammā-samādhi, pīti-pharaṇatā, sukha-pharaṇatā, cetopharaṇatā,

[page 278]

278 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 1. 6.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āloka-pharaṇatā, paccavekkhana-nimittaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame pañca dhammā pariññeyyā? Pañc'; upādāna-kkhandhā, seyyathidaṃ {rūpūpādāna-kkhandho} vedanūpādāna-kkhandho saññūpādāna-kkhandho saṃkhārūpādāna-kkhandho viññāṇūpādāna-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame pañca dhammā pahātabbā? Pañca nīvaraṇāni, kāmacchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca-{kukkucca}-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame pañca dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Pañca ceto-khilā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.1 (xix), ante,237] . . . Ime pañca dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame pañca dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Pañc'; indriyāni, saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Pañca {nissāraṇiyā} dhātuyo. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno kāmaṃ manasikaroto . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.1 (xxiv), ante, 239] . . . Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame pañca dhammā uppādetabbā? Pañcañāṇiko sammā-samādhi. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'; eva āyatiṅ ca sukha-vipāko ti'; paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso'; ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati.

[page 279]

D. xxxiv. 1. 7.] FIVEFOLD DHAMMAS 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa-sevito ti'; paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ {uppajjati}. 'Ayaṃ samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddha-laddho ekodibhāvādhigato na

---

---

ca sasamkhāra-niggayha-vāritavato ti'; paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. 'So kho panāhaṃ imaṃ samādhiṃ sato va samāpajjāmi, sato vuṭṭhahāmīti'; paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā? Pañca vimuttāyatanāni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.1 (xxv), ante,241] . . . Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā? Pañca dhamma-kkhandhā, sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassanakkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It'; ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

7. Cha dhammā bahu-kārā, cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cha dhammā bahu-kārā? Cha {sārāṇīyā} dhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti

[page 280]

280 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 1. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.2 (xiv), ante,245] . . . Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cha anussatiṭṭhānāni, Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cha dhammā pariññeyyā? Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni, cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghāṇāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, {manāyatanam}. Ime cha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cha dhammā pahātabbā? Cha taṇhā-kāyā, rūpa-taṇhā, sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā. Ime cha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cha agāravā, Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cha gāravā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:-'Mettā hi kho me cetō-vimutti bhāvitā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.2 (xvii), ante,247] . . . Ime cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

[page 281]

D. xxxiv. 1. 7.] SIXFOLD DHAMMAS 281

(viii) Katame cha dhammā uppādetabbā? Cha satatavihārā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cha anuttariyāni, dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cha abhiññā.

Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidham paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti: dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca: para-sattānam para-puggalānam cetasā cetō paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam pi

---

---

jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākkammūpage satte pajānāti: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime saṭṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

[page 282]

282 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 1. 8.

8. Satta dhammā bahu-kārā, satta dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame satta dhammā bahu-kārā? Satta dhanāni, saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paññā-dhanaṃ. Ime satta dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame satta dhammā bhāvetabbā? Satta bojjaṅgā, sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame satta dhammā pariññeyyā? Satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Sant'; āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.3 (x), ante,253] . . . Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame satta dhammā pahātabbā? Sattānusayā, kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Satta asaddhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appa-ssuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Satta saddhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, bahu-ssuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasati hoti, paññāvā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesabhāgiyā.

[page 283]

D. xxxiv. 1. 8.] SEVENFOLD DHAMMAS 283

(vii) Katame satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Satta sappurisa-dhammā. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, {kālaññū} ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame satta dhammā uppādetabbā? Satta saññā, anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādinava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame satta dhammā abhiññeyyā? Satta niddesavatthūni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbacchando hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2.3 (vii), ante,252]

. . . Ime satta dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame satta dhammā sacchikātabbā? Satta khīṇāsavabalāni. Idh'; āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ {samma-ppaññāya} sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam p'; āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ {samma-ppaññāya} sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ {samma-ppaññāya} sudiṭṭhā honti . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno viveka-ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ vyanti-bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsava-ṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi.

---

---

Yam p'; āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā.

[page 284]

284 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 1. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam p'; āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Yam p'; āvuso

. . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam p'; āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam p'; āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo {Aṭṭhaṅgiko} Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ {paṭijānāti} 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'; Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ite ime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

2. . Aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā? Aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Idh'; āvuso Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

[page 285]

D. xxxiv. 2. 1.] EIGHTFOLD DHAMMAS 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kho pana Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ yatth'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripucchati paripañhāti 'Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho ti?'; Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'; eva vivaranti anuttāni-katañ ca uttāni-karonti, aneka-vihitesu ca kaṅkhā- {ṭṭhānīyesu} dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti, kāya-vūpakāsenā ca citta-vūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahu-ssuto hoti suta-dhāro suta-sannicayo, ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevala- {paripuññaṃ} parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahu-ssutā hontidhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupakkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhā-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo

[page 286]

286 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 2. 1.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādāna-kkhandhesu udayavyānupassī viharati -- 'Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā

. . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.'; Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiiyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammā-sati, sammā-samādhi. Ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā? Aṭṭha lokadhammā, lābho ca alābho ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā? Aṭṭha micchattā,

[page 287]

D. xxxiv. 2. 1.] EIGHTFOLD DHAMMAS 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] micchā-diṭṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchāsati, micchā-samādhi. Ime aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha kusīvatathūni. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.1 (iv), ante,255] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha ārabba-vatthūni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.1 (v), ante, 256] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Aṭṭh'; akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . [Text as in the nine akkhaṇas, xxxiii. 3.2 (iv), ante, 263, reduced to eight by the omission of the soction asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā? Aṭṭha MahāPurisa-vitakkā -- 'Appicchassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa: santuṭṭhassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa: pavivittassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṃgaṇikārāmassa: āradha-viriyassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa: upaṭṭhitasatissa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭha-ssatissa:

samāhitassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa:

paññāvato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa:

nippapañcārāmassa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañca-ratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañca-ratino ti.';

Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.1 (x), ante,260] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

[page 288]

288 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 2. 1.

(x) Katame aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Aṭṭha vimokhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.1 (x), ante,261] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

2. Nava dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

---

---

(i) Katame nava dhammā bahu-kārā? Nava yonisomanasikāra-mūlakā dhammā. Yoniso-manasikaroto pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, {samāhitena} cittaṃ yathā-rūpaṃ pajānāti passati, yathā-bhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāga vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame nava dhammā bhāvetabbā? Nava pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgāni, sīla-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, citta-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhivissuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhā-vitaraṇavisuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmagga-ñāṇadassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadāñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāṇadassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññā-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame nava dhammā pariññeyyā? Nava sattāvāsā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. (iii),] . . . Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame nava dhammā pahātabbā? Nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā:

[page 289]

D. xxxiv. 2. 2.] NINEFOLD DHAMMAS 289

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā; pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho; lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo; vinicchayaṃ {paṭicca} chanda-rāgo; chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ; ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho; pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ; macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho; ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalahaviggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuñña-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta-vatthūni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.2 (i), ante, 262.] . . . Ime nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta-paṭivinaṃyā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.2 (ii), ante, 262.] . . . Ime nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Nava nānattā; dhātu-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassa-nānattaṃ; phassa-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanā-nānattaṃ; vedanā-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññā-nānattaṃ; saññā-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃkappa-nānattaṃ; saṃkappa-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chanda-nānattaṃ; chanda-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati parilāha-nānattaṃ; parilāha-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanā-nānattaṃ; pariyesanā-nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābha-nānattaṃ. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame nava dhammā uppādetabbā? Nava saññā: asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabbaloke anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā,

[page 290]

290 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 2. 2.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

---

---

(ix) Katame nava dhammā abhiññeyyā? Nava anupubba-vihārā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.2 (v), ante, 265] . . . Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame nava dhammā sacchikātabbā? Nava anupubba-nirodhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.2 (vi),266] . . . Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It'; ime navuti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dasa dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dasa dhammā bahu-kārā? Dasa nāthakaraṇa-dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.3 (i),266] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā? Dasa kasiṇāyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.3 (ii),268] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dasa dhammā pariññeyyā? Das'; āyatanāni: cakkhāyatanam, rūpāyatanam, sotāyatanam, saddāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame dasa dhammā pahātabbā? Dasa micchattā: micchā-diṭṭhi, micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchākammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhi, micchā-ñāṇam, micchā-vimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dasa akusalakammaṭṭhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.3 (iii),269] . . . Ime dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

[page 291]

D. xxxiv. 2. 3.] TENFOLD DHAMMAS 291

(vi) Katame dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Dasa kusalakammaṭṭhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.3 (iv),269] . . . Ime dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Dasa ariyavāsā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.3 (v),269] Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dasa dhammā uppādetabbā? Dasa saññā: asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabbaloke anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodhasaññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dasa nijjaravatthūni. Sammā-diṭṭhissa micchā-diṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-saṃkappassa micchā-saṃkappo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vācassa micchā-vācā . . . pe . . . Sammākammantassa micchā-kammanto . . . pe . . . Sammāājīvassa micchā-ājīvo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vāyāmassa micchā-vāyāmo . . . pe . . . Sammā-satissa micchā-sati

. . . pe . . . Sammā-samādhissa micchā-samādhi . . . pe

. . . Sammā-ñāṇassa micchā-ñāṇam . . . pe . . . Sammāvimuttissa micchā-vimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-vimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvana-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

[page 292]

292 DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA [D. xxxiv. 2. 3.]

(x) Katame dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā? Dasa asekhā dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3.3 (vi), 271] . . . Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It'; ime sataṃ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā ti.

---

---

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Dasuttara-Suttantam.

Pāṭika-Vaggo.

Pāṭiko-d-Umbarī c'; eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ

[page 293]

D. xxxiv. 2. 3.] END OF THE PĀṬIKA-VAGGA 293

Sampasādañ ca Pāsādaṃ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ

Sigālāṭṭhānātiyakaṃ Saṅgītiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,

Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.

Pahātuṃ sakalaṃ dukkhaṃ,

Viñituṃ sakalaṃ sukhaṃ,

Pappotuṃ amataṃ khemaṃ,

Dhamma-rājassa santike ti.

DĪGHA-NIKĀYAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

---

## MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA VOL. I

# [page 001]#

% 1%

NAMO

TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati Subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Sabbadhammāpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evambhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito saññatvā paṭhaviṃ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito maññati, paṭhavim-me ti maññati, paṭhaviṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti, āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati, āpasmiṃ maññati, āpato maññati, āpam-me ti maññati, āpaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Tejaṃ tejato sañjānāti, tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejasmiṃ maññati, tejato maññati, tejam-me ti maññati, tejaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti, vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ maññati, vāyasmiṃ maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyam-me ti maññati, vāyaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

# [page 002]#

% 2 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte me ti maññati, bhūte abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve me ti maññati, deve abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Pajāpatim Pajāpatito sañjānāti, Pajāpatim Pajāpatito saññatvā Pajāpatim maññati, Pajāpatismim maññati, Pajāpatito maññati, Pajāpatim-me ti maññati, Pajāpatim abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Brahmaṃ Brahmato sañjānāti, Brahmaṃ Brahmato saññatvā Brahmaṃ maññati, Brahmani maññati, Brahmato maññati, Brahmam-me ti maññati, Brahmaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare me ti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato sañjānāti, Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato saññatvā Subhakiṇṇe maññati, Subhakiṇṇesu maññati, Subhakiṇṇato maññati, Subhakiṇṇe me ti maññati, Subhakiṇṇe abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vehapphale Vehapphalato sañjānāti, Vehapphale Vehapphalato saññatvā Vehapphale maññati, Vehapphalesu maññati, Vehapphalato maññati, Vehapphale me ti maññati, Vehapphale abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Abhibhum Abhibhūto sañjānāti, Abhibhum Abhibhūto saññatvā Abhibhum maññati, Abhibhusmim maññati, Abhibhūto maññati, Abhibhum-me ti maññati, Abhibhum abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam-me ti maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññānañcāyatanam viññānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, viññānañcāyatanam viññānañcāyatanato saññatvā viññānañcāyatanam maññati,

---

---

# [page 003]#

% 1.1 MŪLAPARIYĀYASUTTAM. (1) 3%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ viññāṇañcāyatanasmiṃ maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanato maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanam-me ti maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu:

apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato sañjānāti, ākiñcaññāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanato saññatvā ākiñcaññāyatanam maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanasmiṃ maññati ākiñcaññāyatanato maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanam-me ti maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu:

apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmiṃ maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam-me ti maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Diṭṭham diṭṭhato sañjānāti, diṭṭham diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭham maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭham-me ti maññati, diṭṭham abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti, sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmiṃ maññati, sutato maññati, sutam-me ti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Mutam mutato sañjānāti, mutam mutato saññatvā mutam maññati, mutasmiṃ maññati, mutato maññati, mutam-me ti maññati, mutam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññātaṃ viññātato sañjānāti, viññātaṃ viññātato saññatvā viññātaṃ maññati, viññātasmiṃ maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātam-me ti maññati, viññātam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ekattaṃ ekattato sañjānāti, ekattaṃ ekattato saññatvā ekattaṃ maññati, ekattasmiṃ maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattam-me ti maññati, ekattaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nānattaṃ nānattato sañjānāti, nānattaṃ nānattato saññatvā nānattaṃ maññati, nānattasmiṃ maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattam-me ti maññati, nānattaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sabbaṃ sabbato sañjānāti, sabbaṃ sabbato saññatvā sabbaṃ maññati, sabbasmiṃ maññati,

# [page 004]#

% 4 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sabbato maññati, sabbam-me ti maññati, sabbaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati, nibbānasmiṃ maññati, nibbānato maññati, nibbānam-me ti maññati, nibbānaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: apariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho appattamānaso anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ mā {maññi}, paṭhaviyā mā {maññi}, paṭhavito mā {maññi}, paṭhaviṃ-me ti mā {maññi}, paṭhaviṃ mā {abhinandi}; taṃ kissa hetu: pariññeyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ --pe-tejaṃ -- vāyaṃ -- bhūte -- deve -- Pajāpatiṃ -- Brahmaṃ -- Ābhassare -- Subhakiṇṇe -- Vehapphale -- Abhibhuṃ -- ākāsañcāyatanam -- viññāṇañcāyatanam -- ākiñcaññāyatanam -- nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam -- diṭṭham -sutaṃ -- mutam -- viññātaṃ -- ekattaṃ -- nānattaṃ -sabbaṃ -- nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ mā maññi, nibbānasmiṃ mā {maññi}, nibbānato mā {maññi}, nibbānam-me ti mā {maññi}, nibbānaṃ mā {abhinandi}; taṃ kissa hetu: pariññeyyaṃ tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhaviṃ-me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ --pe-- tejaṃ --pe-- nibbānaṃ

---

---

nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ tassāti vadāmi.  
Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti,

# [page 005]#

% 1.1. MŪLAPARIYĀYASUTTAM. (1) 5%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavam-me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā. Āpaṃ --pe-- tejaṃ -pe -- nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavam-me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vītadosattā. Āpaṃ --pe-- tejaṃ -pe -- nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vītadosattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavam-me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vītamohattā. Āpaṃ --pe-- tejaṃ -- pe. -- nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti. nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavam-me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati;

# [page 006]#

% 6 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Āpaṃ --pe-- tejaṃ --pe-- nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavam-me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā.

bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaṇaṃ-ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti vadāmi. Āpaṃ --pe-- tejaṃ --pe-- nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam-me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan-ti iti veditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaṇaṃ-ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti vadāmīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MŪLAPARIYĀYASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

---

---

2.

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Sabbāsavaṣaṃvarapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,

# [page 007]#

% 1. 2. SABBĀSAVASUTTAM. (2) 7%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ bhāsissāmīti. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca:

Jānato ahaṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñ-ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti: yoniso ca manasikāraṃ ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, yoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. Atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme na-ppajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme na-ppajānāti; so manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti.

# [page 008]#

% 8 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ So evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroti: Ahoṣin-nu kho ahaṃ atītam-addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam-addhānaṃ, kin-nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, kathan-nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam-addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahoṣiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam-addhānaṃ; bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam-addhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam-addhānaṃ, kin-nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam-addhānaṃ, kathan-nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam-addhānaṃ-ti. Etarahi vā paccuppannam-addhānaṃ ajjhataṃ kathaṃkathī hoti: Ahan-nu kho 'smi, no nu kho 'smi, kin-nu kho 'smi, kathan-nu kho 'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃgāmi bhavissatīti. Tassa evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjati: Atthi me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, {na-tthi} me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va attānaṃ sañjānāmīti vā 'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va anattānaṃ sañjānāmīti vā 'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati, anattanā va attānaṃ sañjānāmīti vā 'ssa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati. Atha vā pan' assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: Yo me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassatīti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ

---



---

ditthisaṃyojanaṃ. Ditthisaṃyojanasaṃyutto bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti; so manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasikaroti,

# [page 009]#

% 1. 2. SABBĀSAVASUTTAM. (2) 9%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo --pe-- avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti:

Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo --pe-- avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti. Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. So: idaṃ dukkhan-ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yoniso manasikaroti. Tassa evaṃ manasikaroto tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti: sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, cakkhundriyasaṃvaram saṃvutassa viharato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati --pe-- ghānindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati -- jivhindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati -kāyindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati -- paṭisaṅkhā yoniso manindriyasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasaṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manindriyasaṃvaram saṃvutassa viharato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave saṃvaram aṣaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,

# [page 010]#

% 10 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ saṃvaram saṃvutassa viharato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati, yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopiṇapaṭicchādanattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṅ-ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsaṃvaram paṭisevati, yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ paṭisallāṅārāmattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya, abyābajjhaparamatāya. Yaṃ hi 'ssa

---

---

bhikkhave apaṭisevato uppajjeyyumuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṅhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayaṭo uppajjeyyumuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhvāsayaṭo evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭakadhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ;

# [page 011]#

% 1. 2. SABBĀSAVASUTTAM. (2) 11%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, so tañ-ca anāsanaṃ tañ-ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyumuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannapanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyumuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --pe-- viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -- pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -- passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -- upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayaṭo uppajjeyyumuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayaṭo evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā te adhvāsānā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti,

# [page 012]#

% 12 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavaṃsaṃvaraṃvuto viharati, acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

SABBĀSAVASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

3.

---

---

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no āmisadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā, tumhe pi tena ādissā bhaveyyātha: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti, aham-pi tena ādisso bhaveyyam: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha no āmisadāyādā, tumhe pi tena na ādissā bhaveyyātha: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti, aham-pi tena na ādisso bhaveyyam: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no āmisadāyādā ti. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyum jighacchādubbalyaparetā.

# [page 013]#

% 1. 3. DHAMMADĀYĀDASUTTAM. (3) 13%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyam: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bhikkhave bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha, sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi appāṇake vā uduke opilāpessāmīti. Tatr' ekassa bhikkhuno evam-assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā uduke opilāpessati; vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā ti; āmisaññataraṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā iminā jighacchādubballena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyan-ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā ten' eva jighacchādubballena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evam-assa:

Bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā uduke opilāpessati, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyan-ti.

So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya, atha kho asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujataro ca pāsaṃsataro ca; taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno dīgharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekāya subharatāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā:

kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyum no {āmisadāyādā} ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uttāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum.

# [page 014]#

% 14 I. MŪLAPANĪSAMAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyasmā Sāriputto etad-avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ-anusikkhantīti. -- Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātaṃ, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. -- Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ

---

---

manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad-avoca:

Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti, yesañ-ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam-āha te ca dhamme na-ppajahanti, bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā.

Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti:

Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesañ-ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam-āha te ca dhamme na-ppajahantīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū --pe-- navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesañ-ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam-āha te ca dhamme na-ppajahantīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

Kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ-anusikkhanti:

# [page 015]#

% 1. 3. DHAMMADĀYĀDASUTTAM. (3) 15%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ-anusikkhanti, yesañ-ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam-āha te ca dhamme pajahanti, na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ-anusikkhantīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Yesañ-ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam-āha te ca dhamme pajahantīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū --pe-- navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ-anusikkhantīti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Yesañ-ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam-āha te ca dhamme pajahantīti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ-anusikkhanti.

Tatr' āvuso lobho ca pāpako doso ca pāpako, lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati: Ayam-eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī . . . nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tatr' āvuso kodho ca pāpako upanāho ca pāpako -- makkho ca pāpako paḷāso ca pāpako -- issā ca pāpikā maccheraṇī-ca pāpakaṃ -- māyā ca pāpikā sāṭṭheyyañ-ca pāpakaṃ -- thambho ca pāpako sārambho ca pāpako

# [page 016]#

% 16 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- māno ca pāpako atimāno ca pāpako -- mado ca pāpako pamādo ca pāpako, madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā

---

---

paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī . . . nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī . . . nibbānāya saṃvattati:

Ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ṇāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti.

Idam-avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

DHAMMADĀYĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAṀ.

4.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṃ tesaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, bho ca pana Gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. -- Evam-etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam-etaṃ brāhmaṇa: ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ahaṃ tesaṃ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṃ tesaṃ bahukāro, ahaṃ tesaṃ samādapetā, mamañ-ca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. -- Durabhisambhavāni hi bho Gotama araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

# [page 017]#

% 1. 4. BHAYABHERAVASUTTAṀ. (4) 17%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ -- Evam-etaṃ brāhmaṇa, evam-etaṃ brāhmaṇa: durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, dhurabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

Mayham-pi kho brāhmaṇa pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad-ahosi: Durabhisambhavāni hi kho araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakammanta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakammanto araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakammanto 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakammantaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhacīkammantā --pe-- aparisuddhamanokammantā -- aparisuddhājīva araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīva-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvo 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīva araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi:

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālū 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā abhijjhālū araññe-v. p. s.

# [page 018]#

% 18 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṀ.%

---

---

paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa anabhijhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi:

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, byāpannacittapaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappa-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo araññe-v. p. s.

paṭisevāmi, mettacitto 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etamaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddho 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo.

Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhatā avūpasantacittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, uddhatāvūpasantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacitto 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo.

Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vecikicchī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kaṅkhi-vecikicchisandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ kaṅkhī vecikicchī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchho 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

# [page 019]#

% 1. 4. BHAYABHERAVASUTTAM. (4) 19%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi:

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana-paravambhana-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, anattukkaṃsako aparavambhī 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīrukajātikā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, chambhi-bhīrukajātikasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātiko araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃso 'hamasmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ {nikāmayamānā} araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāma-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, appiccho 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araññe-v. p. s.

paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusīta hīnaviriyā araññe-v.

p. s. paṭisevanti, kusīta-hīnaviriya-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, āradhviriyō 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā āradhviriyā araññe-v. p. s.

---

---

paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āradhaviyayaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi:

# [page 020]#

% 20 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, upaṭṭhitasatī 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitasatī araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa upaṭṭhitasatitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, asamāhita-vibbhantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, samādhisampanno 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo.

Etam-ahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppañña-ēlamūgā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, duppañña-ēlamūga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ duppañño ēlamūgo araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, paññāsampanno 'ham-asmi, ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā araññe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam-ahaṃ aññatamo. Etamahaṃ brāhmaṇa paññāsampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam-āpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ yā tā rattiyō abhiññātā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyaṃ, app-eva nāma taṃ bhayabheravaṃ passeyyaṃ-ti. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa aparena samayena yā tā rattiyō abhiññātā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi.

Tatra ca me brāhmaṇa viharato mago vā āgacchati moro vā kaṭṭhaṃ pāṭeti vāto vā paṇṇasaṭaṃ ereti;

# [page 021]#

% 1. 4. BHAYABHERAVASUTTAM.(4) 21%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tassa mayhaṃ evaṃ hoti: etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad-ahosi: Kin-nu kho ahaṃ aññadatthu bhayaṭṭhākaṅkhitā viharāmi; yan-nūnāhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ me taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūto va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivineyyaṃ-ti. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi yāva caṅkamanto va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi yāva ṭhito va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nisinnassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nipajjāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nisīno va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa nipannassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nisīdāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nipanno va taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattim yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānanti, divā yeva samānaṃ rattitī sañjānanti; idam-ahaṃ tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavīhārasmiṃ vadāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana brāhmaṇa rattim yeva samānaṃ rattitī sañjānāmi, divā yeva samānaṃ divā ti sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya

---



---

lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan-ti, mam-eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammodhadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan-ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahoṣi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ;

# [page 022]#

% 22 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahasam-pi jātisatasahasam-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṇṇāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā. avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ.

So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā,

# [page 023]#

% 1. 4. BHAYABHERAVASUTTAM. (4) 23%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So:

idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ

---



---

āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evam-assa: Ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho, tasmā araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araññe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimañ-ca janataṃ anukampamāno ti.

Anukampitarūpā 'yaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā janatā,

# [page 024]#

% 24 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsakam-maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

BHAYABHERAVASUTTAṃ CATUTTHAṃ.

5.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti.

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum.

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad-avoca:

Cattāro 'me āvuso puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; idha pan' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti; idha pan' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti. ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satāṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno:

atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satāṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno:

# [page 025]#

% 1. 5. ANAṄGAṄASUTTAṃ. (5) 25%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satāṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satāṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satāṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso

---

---

akkhāyati; ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti. tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamissati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāraikulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahītā ti. -- Evam-āvuso ti. -- Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamissati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno:

atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamissati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāraikulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ-c' eva pariyodapeyyūṃ-ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ.

# [page 026]#

% 26 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. -- Evam-āvuso ti. -- Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamissati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti. tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃsessati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāraikulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahītā ti. --Evam-āvuso ti. -- Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃsessati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃsessati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāraikulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ-c' eva pariyodapeyyūṃ-ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kaṃsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti.

-- Evam-āvuso ti. -- Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃsessati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati,

# [page 027]#

% 1. 5. ANAṅGAṆASUTTAṃ. (5) 27%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ayaṃ pan' āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva satam eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

---

---

Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ-ti āvuso vuccati, kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ-ti. -- Pāpakānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvācarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiñ-ca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyumaṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yan-taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū jāneyyumaṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; jānanti maṃ bhikkhū: āpattiṃ āpanno ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiñ-ca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyumaṃ no saṅghamajjhe ti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yan-taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyumaṃ no anuraho; saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti no anuraho ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiñ-ca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappatīpuggalo maṃ codeyya no appatīpuggalo ti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yan-taṃ bhikkhumaṃ appatīpuggalo codeyya no sappatīpuggalo; appatīpuggalo maṃ codeti no sappatīpuggalo ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata mam-eva Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya, na taṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā

# [page 028]#

% 28 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] p. p. bh. dh. deseyya; aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseti. na maṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh.

desetīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata mam-eva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyumaṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyun-ti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyumaṃ, na taṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyumaṃ; aññaṃ bhikkhumaṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisanti. na maṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisanti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ-ti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a., na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a.; añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge a. a. a., nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge a. a. aggapiṇḍaṃ-ti.

iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyāti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu bh.

bh. anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya; añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodati, nāhaṃ bh. bh. anumodāmi, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseyya, na so bhikkhu

# [page 029]#

% 1. 5. ANAṅGAṆASUTTAṃ. (5) 29%

---

---

ā. bh. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ ā. bh. dh. desemīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ --pe-upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ --pe-- upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu ā. u. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā.

u. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ ā. u. dh. desemīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata mam-eva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun-ti; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m.

pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjentīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata mam-eva bhikkhuniyo --pe-- upāsakā --pe-- upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyun-ti; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyaṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjenti, na maṃ upāsikā s. g. m.

pūjentīti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ-ti; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ,

# [page 030]#

% 30 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ; añño bhikkhu lābhī paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. nāhaṃ lābhī paṇītānaṃ cīvarānaṃ-ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva lābhī assaṃ paṇītānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ --pe-- paṇītānaṃ senāsanānaṃ -- pe -- paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇītānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ-ti; ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa p. g., na so bhikkhu lābhī assa p. g.; añño bhikkhu lābhī p. g., nāhaṃ lābhī p. gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ-ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ-ti.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammākulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyuṃ, tam-enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim-ev' idamaṃ harīyati jaññajaññaṃ viyāti; tam-enaṃ uṭṭhahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena amanāpatā ca saṅghaheyya piṭikulyatā ca saṅghaheyya jegucchitā ca saṅghaheyya, jighacchitānaṃ-pi na bhottukamyatā assa, pag-eva suhitānaṃ; evam-eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññako pantasenāsano,

---

---

piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjenti;

# [page 031]#

% 1. 5. ANAṄGAṄASUTTAM. (5) 31%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā sāliṇaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyaṃ, tam-enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim-ev' idaṃ harīyati jaññaññaṃ viyāti; tam-enaṃ uṭṭhahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena manāpatā ca saṅṭhaheyya appaṭikulyatā ca saṅṭhaheyya ajegucchitā ca saṅṭhaheyya, suhitānam-pi bhottukamyatā assa, pag-eva jighacchitānaṃ; evam-eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti cāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmogallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Upamā maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhātīti. -- Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Moggallānāti. -- Ekam-idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje. Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvismiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemiṃ tacchati, tam-enaṃ Paṇḍuputto ājiviko purāṇayānakāraputto paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājivikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi: Aho vatāyaṃ Samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiya imañ-ca vaṅkaṃ imaṅca jimhaṃ imaṅ-ca dosaṃ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagatavaṅkā apagatajimaṃ apagatadosā suddhā 'ssa sāre paṭiṭṭhitā ti.

# [page 032]#

% 32 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Yathā yathā kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājivikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivattakitaṃ hoti, tathā tathā Samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya tañ-ca vaṅkaṃ tañca jimhaṃ tañ-ca dosaṃ tacchati. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputto ājiviko purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi: Hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati.

Evam-eva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino, uddhatā unnaḷā, capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu aguttadvārā, bhojane amattañño, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā, sāmāññe anapekhavanto, sikkhāya na tibbagāravā, bāhulikā sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, kusitā hīnaviriya, muṭṭhassaṭī asampajānā, asamāhitā vibbhantacittā, duppaññā eḷamūgā, tesam āyasmā Sāriputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati. Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino, anuddhatā anunnaḷā, acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, sāmāññe apekhavanto, sikkhāya tibbagāravā, na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, āradhaviyā pahitattā, upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā, samāhitā ekaggacittā, {paññavanto} aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pipanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasā c' eva manasā ca, sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ nahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā

---

---

labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeyya, evam-eva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭṭhā . . . , sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetīti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

ANAṄGAṄASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

# [page 033]#

% 1. 6. ĀKAṆKHEYVASUTTAM. (6) 33%

6.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c' assaṃ manāpo garu bhāvanīyo cāti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: lābhī assaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: yesāhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi tesam te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye me nātisālohitā petā kālakatā pasannacittā anussaranti tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa --pe-- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: aratiratisaho assaṃ na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: bhayabheravasaho assaṃ na ca maṃ bhayabheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā vihareyyan-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s.

# [page 034]#

% 34 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī assaṃ, sakideva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ kareyyan-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko assaṃ tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: anekavihitam iddhiḃvidham paccanubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā

---

---

ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ; sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ,

# [page 035]#

% 1. 6. ĀKAṆKHEYYSUTTAM. (6) 35%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo {cattāṭṭisampi} jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi, aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāp' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī --pe-- b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ-ti, sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ-anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ-ti,

# [page 036]#

% 36 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ sīlesv-ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ-anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātīmokkhā, pātīmokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhathā sikkhāpadesūti, iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttan-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

ĀKAṆKHEYYSUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

7.

---



---

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ, tam-enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḥkāya yadi mañjeṭṭhakāya, dūrattavaṇṇam-ev' assa, aparisuddhavaṇṇamev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu: aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa; evam-eva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tam-enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya, yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḥkāya yadi mañjeṭṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇam-ev' assa, parisuddhavaṇṇamev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu: parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa; evam-eva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: Abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa, kodho c. u., upanāho c. u., makkho c. u., paḷāso c. u., issā c. u., macchariyaṃ c. u., māyā c. u., sāṭheyyaṃ c. u., thambho c. u., sārāmbho c. u., māno c. u., atimāno c. u., mado c. u.,

# [page 037]#

% 1.7. VATTHŪPAMASUTTAM. (7) 37%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ pamādo cittassa upakkilesa. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, kodho . . ., upanāho . . ., makkho . . ., paḷāso . . ., issā . . ., macchariyaṃ . . ., māyā . . ., sāṭheyyaṃ . . ., thambho . . ., sārāmbho . . ., māno . . ., atimāno . . ., mado . . ., pamādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, byāpādo . . ., kodho . . ., upanāho . . ., makkho . . ., paḷāso . . ., issā . . ., macchariyaṃ . . ., māyā . . ., sāṭheyyaṃ . . ., thambho . . ., sārāmbho . . ., māno . . ., atimāno . . ., mado . . ., pamādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādo cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, so Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhīti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgaho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgaho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgaho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgaho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa, Bhagavato sāvakaṅgaho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo, anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Yathodhi kho pan' assa cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. So: Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati;

# [page 038]#

% 38 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhan-ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

---



---

Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnañ-ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggaḥītaṃ acchaṃ udakaṃ āgamma parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, ukkāṃmukhaṃ vā pan' āgamma jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnañ-ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- muditāsahagatena cetasā -- upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati.

So: Atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇan-ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

# [page 039]#

% 1.7. VATTHŪPAMASUTTAṃ. (7) 39%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun-ti. -Kiṃ brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadī karissatīti. -- Mokkhasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujanassa, puññasammata hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadī bahujanassa, Bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā bahujano pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ pavāhetīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkañ-ca, Gayaṃ Sundarikām-api,

Sarassatiṃ Payāgañ-ca, atho Bāhumatiṃ nadiṃ

Niccama-pi bālo pakkhanna kaṇhakamma na sujjhati,

kiṃ Sundarikā karissati, kim-Payāgo, kim-Bāhukā nadī.

Veriṃ katakibbisaṃ naraṃ

na hi naṃ sodhaye pāpakammaṃ;

suddhassa ye sadā phaggu, suddhassa' uposatho sadā,

suddhassa sucikammaṃ sadā sampajjate vataṃ.

Idh' eva sināhi brāhmaṇa,

sabbabhūtesu karohi khemataṃ;

sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāṇaṃ na hiṃsasi,

Sace adinnaṃ n' ādiyasi, saddahāno amaccharī,

kiṃ kāhasi Gayaṃ gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti. Alatta kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno

---

---

kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi;

# [page 040]#

% 40 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi, aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

VATTHŪPAMASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

8.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahācundo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Yā imā bhante anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā, ādim-eva nu kho bhante bhikkhuno manasikaroto evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hotīti.

Yā imā Cunda anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā, yattha c' etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti yattha ca anusenti yattha ca samudācaranti, taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na meso attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

# [page 041]#

% 1.8. SALLEKHASUTTAṃ. (8) 41%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

Na kho pan' ete . . . vuccanti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyya sato ca sampajāno sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyya yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

Na kho pan' ete . . . vuccanti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa:

sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete vihārā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ-ti viññānaññānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho pan' ete Cunda . . . vuccanti. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññānaññānaṃ samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

---

---

Na kho pan' ete Cunda . . . vuccanti. T̥hānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa evam-assa: sallekkena viharāmiti.

# [page 042]#

% 42 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Idha kho pana vo Cunda sallekho karaṇīyo: Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha avihīṃsakā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pare piṣuṇāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pharusāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abhijjhālū bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchādīṭṭhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammādīṭṭhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsaṅkappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsaṅkappā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammākammantā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchājīvā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammājīvā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāsati bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pare micchāvīmuttī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvīmuttī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare vecikicchī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha akkodhanā: bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti s. k.

# [page 043]#

% 1.8. SALLEKHASUTTAM. (8) 43%

Pare makkhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare paḷāsī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare issukī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anissukī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare saṭṭhā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha asaṭṭhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anatimānī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha suvacā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha appamattā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha saddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha hirimanā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare anottāpī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kusitā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha āraddhaviriya bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha upaṭṭhitasatī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare duppañña bhavissanti, mayamettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare sandīṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

---

---

Cittuppādam-pi kho ahaṃ Cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvidhiyaṃsu. Tasmātiha Cunda: Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha avihiṃsakā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ --pe-- Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi Cunda visamo maggo, tassāssa añño samo maggo parikkamanāya, seyyathā pi pana Cunda visamaṃ tithaṃ, tassāssa aññaṃ samaṃ tithaṃ parikkamanāya, evam-eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya,

# [page 044]#

% 44 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, adinnādāyissa p.

adinnādānā veramaṇī h. p., abrahmacāriṣṣa p. brahmacariyaṃ h. p., musāvādissa p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., pisuṇāvācassa p. pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., pharusāvācassa p. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p.

samphappalāpā veramaṇī h. p., abhijjhālussa p. anabhijjhā h. p., byāpannacittassa p. abyāpādo h. p., micchādiṭṭhissa p.

sammādiṭṭhi h. p., micchāsaṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p., micchāvācassa p. sammāvācā h. p., micchākammantassa p.

sammākammanto h. p., micchāājīvassa p. sammāājīvo h. p., micchāvāyāmassa p. sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsatissa p.

sammāsatī h. p., micchāsamādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p., micchāñāṇissa p. sammāñāṇaṃ h. p., micchāvimuttissa p.

sammāvimutti h. p., thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa p. vīgatathīnamiddhatā h. p., uddhatassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., vecikicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchata h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p., issukissa p. anissā h.p., maccharissa p. amacchariyaṃ h. p., saṭṭhassa p. asāṭṭheyyaṃ h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thaddhassa p. atthaddhiyaṃ h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p., dubbacassa p. sovacassatā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇamittatā h. p., pamattassa p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p. saddhā h. p., ahirikassa p. hirī h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ h. p., appassutassa p.

bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītaṃ p. viriyārambho h. p., muṭṭhassatissa p. upaṭṭhitasatitā h. p., duppaññaṃ p. paññāsampadā h. p., sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parikkamanāya.

Seyyathā pi cunda ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā. ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā. evam-eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti uparibhāvāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya, adinnādāyissa --pe-- sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāvāya.

# [page 045]#

% 1.8. SALLEKHASUTTAM. (8) 45%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā apalipapalipanno paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā

---

---

adando avinīto aparinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā danto vinīto parinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati. Evam-eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiṃsā hoti parinibbānāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. adinnādāyissa p. adinnādānā veramaṇī h. p., abrahmacāriṣṣa p. brahmacariyaṃ h. p., musāvādissa p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., piṣuṇāvācassa p. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., pharusāvācassa p. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p. samphappalāpā veramaṇī h. p., abhijjhālussa p. anabhijjhā h. p., byāpannacittassa p. abyāpādo h. p., micchādiṭṭhissa p. sammādiṭṭhi h. p., micchāsaṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p., micchāvācassa p. sammāvācā h. p., micchākammantassa p. sammākammanto h. p., micchāājīvassa p. sammāājīvo h. p., micchāvāyāmassa p. sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsatissa p. sammāsati h. p., micchāsamādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p., micchāñāṇissa p. sammāñāṇaṃ h. p., micchāvimuttissa p. sammāvimutti h. p. thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitassa p. vigatathīnamiddhatā h. p., uddhatassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., vecikicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchā h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p., issukissa p. anissā h. p., maccharissa p. amacchariyaṃ h. p., saṭhassa p. asāṭheyyaṃ h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thaddhassa p. atthaddhiyaṃ h. p., atimānissa p. anati māno h. p., dubbacassa p. sovaccasatā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇamittatā h. p., pamattassa p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p. saddhā h. p., ahirikassa p. hirī h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ h. p., appassutassa p. bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītassa p. viriyārambho h. p., muṭṭhassatissa upaṭṭhitasatitā h. p., duppaññassa

# [page 046]#

% 46 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

p. paññāsampadā h. p., sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

Iti kho Cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittuppādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito uparibhāvapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho Cunda satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni Cunda rukkhāmūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha Cunda, mā pamādattha, ma pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsānī ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SALLEKHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

9.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum.

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad-avoca:

Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti. -- Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham-aññātum, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. -- Tena h' āvuso suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad-avoca:

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalañ-ca pajānāti akusalamūlañ-ca pajānāti, kusalañ-ca pajānāti kusalamūlañ-ca pajānāti,

# [page 047]#

% 1.9. SAMMĀDIṬṬHISUTTAM. (9) 47%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ: Pāṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ, piṣuṇā vācā akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā akusalaṃ, samphappalāpo akusalaṃ, abhijjhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi akusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso akusalaṃ. Katamañ-c' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ: Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ.

moho akusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ.

Katamañ-c' āvuso kusalaṃ: Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī kusalaṃ, anabhijjhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kusalaṃ.

Katamañ-c' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ: Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivīnodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato. āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhārañ-ca pajānāti āhārasamudayañ-ca pajānāti āhāranirodhañ-ca pajānāti āhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ.

# [page 048]#

% 48 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Katamo pan' āvuso āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. katame cattāro: Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyo, viññāṇaṃ catuttho. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivīnodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti -- pe-- āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhañ-ca pajānāti dukkhasamudayañ-ca pajānāti dukkhanirodhañ-ca pajānāti dukkhanirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti. ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirodho, katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā. Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, byādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam-pi dukkhaṃ,

---

---

sokaṃ paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yaṃ-p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ-pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhaṃ. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhasamudayo: Yā 'yaṃ taṃhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṃ rābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: kāmataṃhā bhavataṃhā vibhavataṃhā,

# [page 049]#

% 1.9. SAMMĀDIṬṬHISUTTAM. (9) 49%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhasamudayo.

Katamo c' āvuso dukkhanirodho: Yo tassā yeva taṃhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodho. Katamā c' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi -pe -- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā -- pe-- . Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyaṃ yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti --pe-- āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jarāmarañña-ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ-ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ-ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ, katamo jarāmarāṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho, katamā jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā, āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarā. [Katamaṃ-c' āvuso marāṇaṃ:] Yaṃ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ, khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa nikkhepo, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso marāṇaṃ. Iti ayaṃ-ca jarā idaṃ-ca marāṇaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ.

Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo, jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā --pe-- . Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --.

# [page 050]#

% 50 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jāṭiṃ-ca pajānāti jāṭisamudayaṃ-ca pajānāti jāṭinirodhaṃ-ca pajānāti jāṭinirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso jāṭi, katamo jāṭisamudayo, katamo jāṭinirodho, katamā jāṭinirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāṭi sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso jāṭi. Bhavasamudayā jāṭisamudayo, bhavanirodhā jāṭinirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jāṭinirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jāṭiṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭisamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭinirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jāṭinirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- . Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavaṃca pajānāti bhavasamudayaṃ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhaṃ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo.

---



---

Upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdam:

sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- . Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañ-ca pajānāti upādānasamudayañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso upādānaṃ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso upādānā:

# [page 051]#

% 1.9. SAMMĀDIṬṬHISUTTAM. (9) 51%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- .

Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhañca pajānāti taṇhāsamudayañ-ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhañ-ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cha-y-ime āvuso taṇhākāyā: rupataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. Vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- . Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanañ-ca pajānāti vedanāsamudayañ-ca pajānāti vedanānirodhañ-ca pajānāti vedanānirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cha-y-ime āvuso vedanākāyā: cakkhusamphassajā vedanā, sotāsamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhī.

# [page 052]#

% 52 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- . Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassañ-ca pajānāti phassasamudayañ-ca pajānāti phassanirodhañ-ca pajānāti phassanirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso phasso, katamo phassasamudayo, katamo phassanirodho, katamā phassanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cha-y-ime āvuso phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso sotāsamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso.

---



---

Salāyatanasamudayā phassasamudayo, salāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako salāyatanañ-ca pajānāti salāyatanasamudayañ-ca pajānāti salāyatananirodhañ-ca pajānāti salāyatananirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ.

Katamaṃ pan' āvuso salāyatanaṃ, katamo salāyatanasamudayo, katamo salāyatananirodho, katamā salāyatananirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cha-y-imāni āvuso āyatanāni: cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Nāmarūpasamudayā salāyatanasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo salāyatananirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ salāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatanasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatananirodhaṃ pajānāti,

# [page 053]#

% 1.9. SAMMĀDIṬṬHISUTTAM. (9) 53%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ salāyatananirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpañ-ca pajānāti nāmarūpasamudayañ-ca pajānāti nāmarūpanirodhañ-ca pajānāti nāmarūpanirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpanirodho, katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmaṃ; cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ-ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso rūpaṃ; iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idañ-ca rūpaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi -pe -- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho . . . apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso -pe --. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇañ-ca pajānāti viññāṇasamudayañ-ca pajānāti viññāṇanirodhañ-ca pajānāti viññāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇanirodho, katamā viññāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Cha-y-ime āvuso viññāṇakāyā: cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ.

Sankhārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti,

# [page 054]#

% 54 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- Ettāvatā pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti --pe--.

Siyā pan' āvuso --pe--. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhārañ-ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañ-ca pajānāti {saṅkhāranirodhañ-ca} pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho . . .

---

---

saddhammaṃ. Katame pan' āvuso saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhāranirodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ:

sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- . . . ettāvata pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti --pe--.

Siyā pan' āvuso --pe-- . -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjañ-ca pajānāti avijjāsamudayañ-ca pajānāti avijjānirodhañ-ca pajānāti avijjānirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho . . . saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso avijjā, katamo avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī-paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso avijjā. Āsavaśamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi --pe-- sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya --pe-- . . . ettāvata pi kho . . . saddhamman-ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyaḃo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti,

# [page 055]#

% 1.10. SATIPATṬHĀNASUTTAM. (10) 55%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti. -- Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavañ-ca pajānāti āsavaśamudayañ-ca pajānāti āsavanirodhañ-ca pajānāti āsavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso āsavo, katamo āsavaśamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho katamā āsavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavaśamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadā, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavaśamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman-ti.

Idam-avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamañā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

SAMMĀDIṬṬHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

10.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati; Kammāssadhamman-nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya,

# [page 056]#

% 56 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti.

Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto: dīghaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto; rassaṃ añchāmīti pajānāti, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti --pe-- passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad-eva ñāṇamattāya patissattimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā: gacchāmīti pajānāti, ṭhito vā: ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti, nisinno vā nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti,

# [page 057]#

% 1.10. SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAM. (10) 57%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ sayāno vā: sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti, yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo pañihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evampi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite s. h., saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe s. h., asite pīte khāyite sāyite s. h., uccārapassāvakamme s. h., gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuñṭhābhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇaṃ pūranānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ kaṛisaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan-ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhatomukhā mutoḷī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathīdaṃ:

sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: ime sālī, ime vīhī, ime muggā, ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇaṃ pūranānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ kaṛisaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan-ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitaṃ yathāpañihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti.

---

---

# [page 058]#

% 58 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajitvā nisinno assa, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati:

Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ, so imam-eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam-pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam-eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam-pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k.

viharati . . . upādiyati. Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, -- aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsa-lohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, -- aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, -aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisā vikkhittāni, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ, so imam-eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam-pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k. viharati . . . upādiyati.

Evam-pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, -aṭṭhikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni. -- aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni,

# [page 059]#

% 1. 10. SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAM. (10) 59%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so imam-eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam-pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k. viharati, bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā k. k. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad-eva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: dukkhaṃ v. v. pajānāti, adukkham-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: adukkham-asukhaṃ v. v. pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ . . ., sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ . . ., nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ . . ., sāmisaṃ vā adukkham-asukhaṃ . . ., nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: nirāmisaṃ adukkham-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā v. v. viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā v. v. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā v. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā v. v. Atthi vedanā ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad-eva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

---

---

Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ . . . , vītadosaṃ . . . , samohaṃ . . . , vītamohaṃ . . . , sañkhittaṃ . . . , vikkhittaṃ . . . , mahaggataṃ . . . , amahaggataṃ . . . , sa-uttaraṃ . . . , anuttaraṃ . . . , samāhitaṃ . . . , asamāhitaṃ . . . , vimuttaṃ . . . , avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā c. c. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā c. c. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati,

# [page 060]#

% 60 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAMAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ vayadhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittaṃ viharati. Atthi cittaṃ-ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad-eva ñānamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannaṃ kāmacchandaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannaṃ kāmacchandaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānaṃ kāmacchandaṃ āyatimā anuppannaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo ti . . . pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ-ti . . . pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ-ti . . . pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā: atthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā: na-tthi me ajjhattaṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānaṃ vicikicchāya āyatimā anuppannaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati vayadhammānupassī vā dh. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dh. v. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad-eva ñānamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.

# [page 061]#

% 1.10. SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAMAṃ. (10) 61%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya s., iti vedanāya a.; iti saññā, iti saññāya s., iti saññāya a.; iti sañkhārā. iti sañkhārānaṃ s., iti sañkhārānaṃ a.; iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti, iti ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ-ca pajānāti rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannaṃ saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannaṃ saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ āyatimā anuppannaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti; sotañ-ca pajānāti sadde ca pajānāti --pe-- ghānañ-ca pajānāti gandhe ca pajānāti -jivhañ-ca pajānāti rase ca pajānāti --kāyañ-ca pajānāti phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti -- manañ-ca pajānāti dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ-ca

---

---

tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahānassa saṃyojanassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ: na-tthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti,

# [page 062]#

% 62 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ . . . Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: na-tthi me ajjhataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. Atthi dhammā ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad-eva ñāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tīṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassaṃ

# [page 063]#

% 2.1. CŪḶASĪHANĀDASUTTAṃ. (11) 63%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassaṃ, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni pañca māsāni cattāri māsāni tīṇi māsāni dve māsāni māsaṃ addhamāsaṃ -- tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

---

---

Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idametāṃ paṭicca vuttan-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAM.

MŪLAPARIYĀYAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

11.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti,

# [page 064]#

% 64 I. MŪLAPANŪSAMA.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\  
evam-etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādaṃ nadatha. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ko pan' āyasmantānaṃ assāso kiṃ balaṃ yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: idh' eva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam-assu vacanīyā: Atthi kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: idh' eva samaṇo . . . samaṇehi aññe ti; katame cattāro: Atthi kho no āvuso Satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi sīlesu paripūrakāritā, sahadhammikā kho pana no piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: idh' eva samaṇo . . . samaṇehi aññe ti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Amhākam-pi kho āvuso atthi satthari pasādo, so amhākaṃ satthā, amhākam-pi atthi dhamme pasādo, so amhākaṃ dhammo, mayam-pi sīlesu paripūrakārino yāni amhākaṃ sīlāni, amhākam-pi sahadhammikā piyā manāpā gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumhākañ-c' eva amhākañ-cāti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam-assu vacanīyā: Kim-pan' āvuso ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthū niṭṭhā ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Ekā h' āvuso niṭṭhā, na puthū niṭṭhā ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa udāhu vītarāgassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Vītarāgass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa udāhu vītadosassāti. Sammā . . . byākareyyuṃ: Vītadosass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā samohassa udāhu vītamohassāti. Sammā . . . byākareyyuṃ: Vītamohass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā satanḥassa udāhu vītanḥassāti.

# [page 065]#

% 2.1. CŪLASĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (11) 65%

Sammā . . . byākareyyuṃ: Vītanḥass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā satanḥassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassāti. Sammā . . . byākareyyuṃ: Anupādānass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno udāhu aviddasuno ti. Sammā . . . byākareyyuṃ: Viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassa udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāti. Sammā . . . byākareyyuṃ: Ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Nippapañcārāmass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

---



---

Dve 'mā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo: bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ allinā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ allinā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇañ-ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te sataṇhā te sa-upādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddha-paṭiviruddhā te papañcārāmā papañcaratino, te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇañ-ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vītarāgā te vītadosā te vītamohā te vītataṇhā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino, te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

# [page 066]#

% 66 I. MŪLAPANŪSĀM.%

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave upādānāni, katamāni cattāri:

kāmapādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññāpeti: kāmapādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na sīlabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kissa hetu:

imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tiṇi ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññāpeti: kāmapādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na sīlabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññāpeti: kāmapādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na sīlabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kissa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññāpeti: kāmapādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na sīlabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kissa hetu: imaṃ hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññāpeti: kāmapādānassa p. p. diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., sīlabbatupādānassa p.p., na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so na sammaggato akkhāyati, yo dhamme pasādo so na sammaggato akkhāyati yā sīlesu paripūrakarītā sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati, yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati; taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

# [page 067]#

% 2.1. CŪLASĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (11) 67%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññāpeti: kāmapādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti, diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., sīlabbatupādānassa p.p., attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati. yo dhamme pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yā sīlesu

---



---

paripūrakāritā sā sammaggaṭā akkhāyati, yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā sammaggaṭā akkhāyati; taṃ kissa hetu:

evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppvēdite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā: ime cattāro upādānā taṃhānidānā taṃhāsamudayā taṃhājātikā taṃhāpabhavā. Taṃhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabhavā: taṃhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph.

phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno k. k.

kiṃpabhavo:: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇapabhavo.

Salāyatanaṇ-c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ n. n. nāmarūpapabhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṇ-c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k.

kiṃpabhavaṃ: nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ v. v. viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇaṇ-c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k.

kiṃpabhavaṃ: viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ s. s. saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā c' ime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppādā n' eva kāmupādānaṃ upādiyati, na diṭṭhupādānaṃ upādiyati, na sīlabbatupādānaṃ upādiyati, na attavādupādānaṃ upādiyati; anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

# [page 068]#

% 68 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

CŪLASĪHANĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

12.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati bahinagare avarapure vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Sunakkhatto Licchaviṇṇaputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā; so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: Na-tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaṇṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṇṇapātibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Assosi kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sunakkhattassa Licchaviṇṇaputtassa Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamaṇassa: Na-tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaṇṇadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṇṇapātibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇapātikantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Sunakkhatto bhante Licchaviṇṇaputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: Na-tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa . . . so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Kodhano Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhā ca pan' assa esā vācā bhāsītā. Avaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmīti so Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṃ yeva Tathāgatassa bhāsati.

# [page 069]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 69%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Vaṇṇo h' eso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa yo evaṃ vadeyya: yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Ayam-pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Ayam-pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Ayam-pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti.

Ayam-pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajānāti --pe-- saṅkhittaṃ . . ., vikkhittaṃ . . ., mahaggataṃ . . ., amahaggataṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ . . ., anuttaraṃ . . ., samāhitaṃ . . ., asamāhitaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ . . ., avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajānāti.

Dasa kho pan' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti, katamāni dasa: Idha Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ-ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ-ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ-ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ-ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti,

# [page 070]#

% 70 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppanānaṃ kammaṃ samādānānaṃ ṭhānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppanānaṃ . . . pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāminim paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātu-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam-pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsati-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahasam-pi jātisatasahasam-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāp' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanna ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti:

---

---

ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena s. manoduccaritena s. ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā,

# [page 071]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 71%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena s. manosucaritena s. ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe vā dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Sāriputta dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Na-ttahi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamaṃ paṭibhānaṃ-ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ āradheyya, evaṃ sampadam-idamaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattāri' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti, katamāni cattāri: Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi.

# [page 072]#

% 72 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti, tatra vata maṃ . . . na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ . . . viharāmi. Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti, tatra vata maṃ . . . na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ . . . viharāmi. Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam-etaṃ na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi . . . pavatteti. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ . . . evaṃ niraye.

Aṭṭha kho imā Sāriputta parisā, katamā aṭṭha: khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā Cātummahārājikaparisā Tāvatiṃsaparisā Māraparisā Brahmaparisā.

Imā kho Sāriputta aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho Sāriputta catuhi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyaparisamaṃ upasaṅkamitā, tatra

---

---

pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ-c' eva sallapitapubbañ-ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam-etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi.

Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto viharāmi. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ -- pe -- gahapatiparisaṃ -- samaṇaparisaṃ -- Cātummahārājikaparisaṃ -- Tāvatisaparisaṃ -- Māraparisaṃ -- Brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamtā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ-c' eva sallapitapubbañ-ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam-etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārājappatto viharāmi.

# [page 073]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 73%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ . . . evaṃ niraye.

Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo, katamā catasso: aṇḍajā yoni, jalābujā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni.

Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta jalābujā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā vatthikosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta jalābujā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni.

Katamā ca Sāriputta opapātikā yoni: Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni.

Imā kho Sāriputta catasso yoniyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ . . . evaṃ niraye.

Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo, katamā pañca: nirayo tiracchānayoni pittivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ nirayagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayoniñ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayonigāmiñ-ca maggaṃ tiracchānayonigāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Pittivisayañcāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pittivisayagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ pittivisayagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā pittivisayaṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Manusse cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi manussalokagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ manussalokagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā manussesu upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Deve cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi devalokagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ devalokagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Nibbānañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ nibbānagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ,

# [page 074]#

% 74 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yathāpaṭipanno ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tañ-ca pajānāmi.

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūr' aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva aṅgārakāsu pañidhāya, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ

---

---

bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva aṅgārakāsuṃ āgamissatīti; tam-enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassā aṅgārakāsuṃ patitaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ekantadukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapannaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya,

# [page 075]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 75%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti; tam-enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmiṃ gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ . . . vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo . . . param-maraṇā pittivisaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi . . . pittivisaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ paṭipanno yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam-enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhasa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ . . . vediyamānaṃ.

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo . . . param-maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi . . . manussesu upapannaṃ sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam-enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhasa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ . . . vediyamānaṃ.

# [page 076]#

% 76 MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo . . . param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi . . . sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pāsādo, tatr' assa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phassitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ, tatr' assa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca

---

---

maggam samārūho yathā imaṃ yeva pāsādam āgamissatīti; tam-enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmim pāsāde tasmim kūṭāgāre tasmim pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ . . . vediyamānaṃ.

Idha panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti; tam-enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇīyā, avidūre c' assā tibbo vanasaṅḍo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pokkharaṇiṃ paṇidhāya, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūho yathā imaṃ yeva pokkharaṇiṃ āgamissatīti; tam-enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhitvā nahātvā ca pivivā ca sabbadarathakilamathaparilāhaṃ paṭippassambhetvā paccuttarivā tasmim vanasaṅḍe nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ;

# [page 077]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 77%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggaṃ samārūho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti; tamenam passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantam evaṃ vadeyya: Na-tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayaṃpaṭibhānaṃ-ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajivā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃsompadam-idaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajivā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassī sudaṃ homi paramatapassī, lūkhas-sudaṃ homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī, pavivittas-sudaṃ homi paramapavivitto.

Tatra-ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti: acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādiyāmi; so na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhāmi, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko

# [page 078]#

% 78 I. MŪLAPANŪSAMAṂ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ -- sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopiko.

Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpemi, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpemi -- sattahi pi dattīhi yāpemi. Ehāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvīhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāremi -- sattāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāremi.

---

---

Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam-pi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogam-anuyutto viharāmi. So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmābhakkho vā homi, nīvābhakkho . . . , daddulabhakkho . . . , haṭṭabhakkho . . . , kaṇabhakkho . . . , ācāmbhakkho . . . , piññābhakkho . . . , tiṇṇabhakkho . . . , gomayabhakko vā homi; vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī. So saññāni pi dhāremi, masaññāni pi dhāremi, chavadussāni pi dh., paṃsukūlāni pi dh., tīrṭṭāni pi dh., aḷḷam-pi dh., aḷḷakkhipam-pi dh., kusacīram-pi dh., vākacīram-pi dh., phalakacīram-pi dh., kesakambalam-pi dh., vālakambalam-pi dh., ulūkapakkham-pi dhāremi. Kesamassulocako pi homi kesamassulocanānuyogam-anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi homi āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭṭiko pi homi ukkuṭṭikappadhānam-anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi, sāyatatiyakam-pi udakoroḥaṇānuyogam-anuyutto viharāmi.

Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto viharāmi. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti.

Tatra-ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti: nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ.

Seyyathā pi Sāriputta tindukākhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sannicito hoti papaṭikajāto, evam-eva-ssu me Sāriputta nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātaṃ.

Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta na evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ, aññe vā pana me imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyun-ti. Evam-pi me Sāriputta na hoti. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

Tatra-ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti: so kho ahaṃ Sāriputta sato va abhikkamāmi sato paṭikkamāmi, yāva udabindumhi pi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti: mā 'haṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādessan-ti. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti.

Tatra-ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta pavivittismiṃ hoti: so kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataraṃ araññāyatanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi,

# [page 079]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 79%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇṇāhāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahaṇaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahañ-ca mā te addasan-ti. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta araññako migo manusse disvā vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahaṇaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatati, evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇṇāhāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahaṇaṃ ninnena ninnaṃ thalena thalaṃ papatāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahañ-ca mā te addasan-ti. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta pavivittismiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta ye te goṭṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apagatagopālakā tattha catukuṇḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni tāni sudaṃ āhāremi. Yāva kīvañ-ca me Sāriputta sakaṃ muttakarīsaṃ apariyādiṇṇaṃ hoti, sakaṃ yeva sudaṃ muttakarīsaṃ āhāremi. Idaṃ su me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭṭhabhojanasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataraṃ bhīmsanakaṃ vanasaṅgaṃ ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi. Tatra sudaṃ Sāriputta bhīmsanakassa vanasaṅgassa bhīmsanakatasmiṃ hoti: yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṅgaṃ pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yā tā rattiyā sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi divā vanasaṅge, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi rattim vanasaṅge. Api-ssu maṃ Sāriputta ayaṃ anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīmsanake vane, naggo na c' aggim-āsīno, esanāpasuto muniti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. Api-ssu maṃ Sāriputta gomaṅḍalā upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubhanti pi omuttenti pi, paṃsukena okiranti pi, kaṇṇasotesu pi salākaṃ pavesenti. Na kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetā.

---



---

Idaṃ su me Sāriputta upekhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.

# [page 080]#

% 80 I. MŪLAPANŪSAMAṂ.%

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti; te evaṃ āhaṃsu: kolehi yāpemaṃ. te kolaṃ-pi khādanti, kolacuṇṇaṃ-pi khādanti, kolodakam-pi pivanti, anekavihitam-pi kolavikaṭiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evaṃ-assa: mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, tadā pi etaṃparamo yeva kolo ahoṣi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evaṃ-eva-ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evameva-ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evaṃ-eva-ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evaṃ-eva-ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evaṃ-eva-ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evaṃ-eva-ssu me sīsacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta:

udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, yāva-ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta:

vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tatth' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tam-eva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhīti; te evaṃ-āhaṃsu: muggehi yāpema --pe-- tilehi yāpema -- taṇḍulehi yāpemaṃ, te taṇḍulam-pi khādanti, taṇḍulacuṇṇaṃ-pi khādanti, taṇḍulodakam-pi pivanti,

# [page 081]#

% 2.2. MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM. (12) 81%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ anekavihitam-pi taṇḍulavikaṭiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evaṃ-assa: mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, tadā pi etaṃparamo yeva taṇḍulo ahoṣi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evaṃ-eva-ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evaṃ-eva-ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evaṃ-eva-ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evaṃ-eva-ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evaṃ-eva-ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evaṃ-eva-ssu me sīsacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, yāva-ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta:

vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tatth' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato

---



---

pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Tāya pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamaṃ uttarimā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: imissā yeva ariyāya paññāya anadhigamā yā 'yaṃ ariyā paññā adhigatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: saṃsārena suddhīti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta saṃsāro sulabharūpo yo mayā asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā,

# [page 082]#

% 82 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ, na-y-imaṃ lokaṃ punar-āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: upapattiyā suddhīti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ, na-y-imaṃ lokaṃ punar-āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: āvāsena suddhīti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve vaseyyaṃ, na-y-imaṃ lokaṃ punar-āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.:

Yaññena suddhīti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañ-ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.:

aggiparicariyāya suddhīti. Na kho pana so Sāriputto aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā aparicīṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā.

tañ-ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: yāvada-evaṃbhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrāna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvada-eva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti; yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jīṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto. asīṭiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatīti. Na kho pan, etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputta etarahi jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asīṭiko me vayo vattati. Idha me assu Sāriputta cattāro sāvaka vassasatāyukāvassasatajīvino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena; seyyathā pi Sāriputta dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasiren' eva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ; atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā.

# [page 083]#

% 2.3 . MAHĀDUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM.(13) 83%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāy' upādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ. puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesāṃ byākareyyaṃ, byākatañ-ca me byākatato dhāreyyuṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttarimā paripuccheyyaṃ, aññatra asita-pīṭakhāyita-sāyitā, aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā, aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā. Apariyādiṇṇā yev' assa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ, atha me te cattāro sāvaka vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ. Mañcakena ce pi maṃ Sāriputta pariharissatha n' ev' atthi Tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ.

---

---

Yaṃ kho taṃ Sāriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan-ti, mam-eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asammohadhammo . . . devamanussānan-ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, api ca me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. -- Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamālo imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Lomahaṃsanapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārehi.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAṀ DUTIYAM.

13.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu.

# [page 084]#

% 84 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad-avocuṃ: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani-ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimsu: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocuṃ: Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yen' aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad-avocuṃ: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpema;

# [page 085]#

% 2.3 . MAHĀDUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM.(13) 85%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ p. p., mayampi rūpānaṃ p. p., samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi vedanānaṃ p. p.; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani-ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimha: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

---

---

Evaṃvādinō bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā: Ko pan' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti uttariṇ-ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmiṃ. Nāhan-taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo: Pañca' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā --pe-- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā --jivhāviññeyyā rasā --kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādinavo: Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasa-vātāta-pa-siriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppiṃsāya miyamāno, ayam-pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādinavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ-eva hetu.

# [page 086]#

% 86 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṃphajjanti, so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāṃ kiṃ kantati, sammohaṃ āpajjati: moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphaḷo vata me vāyāmo ti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko . . . kāmānaṃ-eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhiniṃphajjanti, so tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kinti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ na corā hareyyuṃ na aggi ḍaheyya na udakaṃ vaheyya na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ-ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti corā vā haranti aggi vā ḍahati udakaṃ vā vahati appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāṃ kiṃ kantati, sammohaṃ āpajjati:

yam-pi me ahosi tam-pi no na-tthīti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko . . . kāmānaṃ-eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ-eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi v., brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi v., gahapati pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā v., pitā pi puttana v., putto pi pitarā v., bhātā pi bhātārā v., bhātā pi bhaginiyā v., bhaginī pi bhātārā v., sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādam-āpannā aññamaññaṃ paṇṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi u., daṇḍehi pi u., satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇaṃ-pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam-pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam-pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko . . . kāmānaṃ-eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu k. k. kāmānaṃ-eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatoviyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiya pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, te tattha maraṇaṃ-pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam-pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam-pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko . . . kāmānaṃ-eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu k. k. kāmānaṃ-eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu;

# [page 087]#

% 2.3. MAHĀDUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAṃ. (13) 87%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti sattiya pi vijjhanti pakkaṭṭhiyā pi osiṅcanti abhivaggena pi omaddanti asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti; te tattha maraṇaṃ-pi

---

---

nigacchanti maraṇamattam-pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam-pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko . . . kāmānam-eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu k. k. kāmānam-eva hetu sandhim-pi chindanti, nillopan-pi haranti, ekāgārikam-pi karonti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhanti, paradāram-pi gacchanti; tamenam rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā karonti: kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti.

hattham-pi chindanti, pādānam-pi ch., hatthapādānam-pi ch., kaṇṇam-pi ch., nāsānam-pi ch., kaṇṇanāsānam-pi chindanti.

bilaṅgathālikam-pi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikam-pi k., Rāhumukham-pi k., jotimālikam-pi k., hatthapajjotikam-pi k., erakavattikam-pi k., cīrakavāsikam-pi k., eṇeyyakam-pi k., baḷisamaṃsikam-pi k., kahāpaṇakam-pi k., khārāpatacchikam-pi k., palighaparivattikam-pi k., palālapīṭhakam-pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiṅcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpentī.

jīvantam-pi sūle uttāsenti, asinā pi sīsam chindanti; te tatha maraṇam-pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam-pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam-pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko . . . kāmānam-eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānam-eva hetu kāyena duccharitam caranti, vācāya, d. c., manasā d. c.; te kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya d. c. manasā d. c. kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Ayam bhikkhave kāmānam ādīnavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānam-eva hetu.

Kiṅ-ca bhikkhave kāmānam nissaraṇam: Yo kho bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam. idaṃ kāmānam nissaraṇam.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānam assādañ-ca assādato ādīnavañ-ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam na-ppajānanti, te vata sāmāṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānam assādam assādato ādīnavañ-ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam pajānanti,

# [page 088]#

% 88 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ te vata sāmāṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānam assādo: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave khattiyakaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā nātidighā nātirassā nātikisā nātithulā nātikāḷī na accodātā, paramā sā bhikkhave tasmim samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhā ti.

-- Evam-bhante -- Yam kho bhikkhave subham vaṇṇanibham paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpānam assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo: Idha bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena asītikam vā navutikam vā vassasatikam vā jātiyā, jīṇam gopānasivaṅkam bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantim, āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantiṃ palitakesim vilūnam khalitasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattim, tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto ti. -- Evam-bhante. --

Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikam dukkhitam bālhaḡilānam sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānam aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānam aññehi saṃvesiyamānam, tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, saṅgāram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā, uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbakajātam, tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnavo pātubhūto ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, saṅgāram sīvathikāya chaḍḍitam kākehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi vā kh. gijjhehi vā kh. supānehi vā kh. sigālehi vā kh.

---

---

vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; taṃ kim-maññaṭṭha bhikkhave:

# [page 089]#

% 2.3. MAHĀDUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM. (13) 89%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūto ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnava. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, -- aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, - aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, -- aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisā vikkhittāni, aññaena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññaena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññaena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññaena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññaena kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ aññaena piṭṭhikaṅṭakaṃ aññaena sīsakaṭṭhaṃ; taṃ kim-maññaṭṭha bhikkhave:

yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūto ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnava. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, -- aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni, -aṭṭhikāni pūṭini cuṇṇakajātāni; taṃ kim-maññaṭṭha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūto ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañ-ca assādato ādīnavañ-ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ . . . yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti . . . ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva . . . upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmīṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti,

# [page 090]#

% 90 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhāparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmīṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmīṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhāparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādīnava: Yaṃ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādīnava.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañ-ca assādato ādīnavañ-ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā parijānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañ-ca assādato ādīnavañ-ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ-ca

---

---

nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā parijānissatīti tñānam-etaṃ vijjātīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀDUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM. TATIYAṃ.

# [page 091]#

% 2.4.CŪḶADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM. (14) 91%

14.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa ti. Evaṃ cāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso c. u., moho c. u. ti, atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti.

So eva kho te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti.

dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti.

So ca hi te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhaviṃsa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjēyyāsi.

Yasmā ca kho te Mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme paribhuñjasi.

Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo ti iti ce pi Mahānāma ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti. So ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha kho so n' eva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti. Yato ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvakaṃsa:

appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññañ-ca tato santataraṃ, atha kho so anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti. Mayham-pi kho Mahānāma pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato:

# [page 092]#

% 92 1. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahoṃsi, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha khvāhaṃ n' eva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me Mahānāma: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahoṃsi, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjhagamaṃ aññañ-ca tato santataraṃ, athāhaṃ anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsiṃ.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo: Pañca' ime Mahānāma kāmaguṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññēyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññēyyā saddā --pe-- ghānaviññēyyā gandhā -- jivhāviññēyyā rasā -- kāyaviññēyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho

---

---

Mahānāma pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Mahānāma ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo . . . (repeat from p. 85, l.30 to p. 87, l.26, with Mahānāma substituted for bhikkhave) . . . Ayaṃ Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādīnavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ-eva hetu.

Ekam-idāhaṃ Mahānāma samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsanapaṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Atha kho 'haṃ Mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Isigilipassaṃ Kāḷasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṃ:

Kim-nu tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti. Evaṃ vutte Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etad-avocaṃ: Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan-ti;

# [page 093]#

% 2.4. CŪḶADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM. (14) 93%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ so evam-āha: Atthi kho vo nigaṇṭhā pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā taṃ āyatiṃ pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā byantibhāvā navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Tañ-ca pan' amhākaṃ rucati c' eva khamati ca.

tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṃ:

Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. - Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti. No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha:

ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjarettabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha diṭṭhe va

dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan-ti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. --

Iti kira tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā na jānātha: ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: akarāṃ eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ na nākaramhāti, na jānātha: evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti, na jānātha: ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjarettabbaṃ ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ.

Evaṃ sante āvuso nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kurārakammantā manussesu paccājātā te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantīti. -- Na kho āvuso Gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ. Sukkena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhaviṣsa,

# [page 094]#

% 94 I. MŪLAPANŪSAMAṃ%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. -- Addhāyasmantehi nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ,

---



---

dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukkena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B.

sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca aham-eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti -- Addhāvuso Gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukkena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, idāni pi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāma: Ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. -- Tena h' āvuso nigaṇṭhā tumhe va tattha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kim-maññath' āvuso {nigaṇṭhā}: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B.

aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitun-ti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso.

-- Taṃ kim-maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cha rattindivāni pañca r. cattāri r. tīṇi r. dve r. ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitun-ti -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ dve rattindivāni tīṇi r. cattāri r. pañca r. cha r. satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Taṃ kim-maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ahaṃ vā ti. -- Evaṃ sante āyasmā va Gotamo sukhavihāritaro raññā Māgadheṇa Seniyena Bimbisārenāti.

# [page 095]#

% 2.5. ANUMĀNASUTTAM. (15) 95%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

15.

Evaṃ-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Bhaggesu viharati Surṃsumāragire. Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmogallāno etad-avoca:

Pavāreti ce pi āvuso bhikkhu: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyo 'mhi āyasmantehīti, so ca hoti dubbaco dovaccassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c' eva vattabbaṃ maññanti na ca anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti na ca tasmimṃ puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso dovaccassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-pi dhammo dovaccassakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī; yam -p' āvuso bhikkhu a. h.p.

ayam-pi dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhibhūto; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantānaṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti;

# [page 096]#

% 96 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

---



---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso . . . dhḍ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dhḍ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ayam-pi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

No ce pi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyo 'mhi āyasmantehīti, so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhinaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbañ-c' eva maññanti anusāsitabbañ-ca maññanti tasmiñ-ca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti; yam-p' āvuso . . .

# [page 097]#

% 2.5. ANUMĀNASUTTAM. (15) 97%

dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na apadāne na sampāyati; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dhḍ.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dh. s. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī; yam-p' āvuso . . . dhḍ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī ayam-pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ: Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato aham-p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti.

Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkaṃsako paravambhī ayam-me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī aham-p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Anattukkaṃsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhibhūto ayam-me . . . na ko.

dhanō bhavissāmi na kodhābhibhūto ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ayam-me . . . na k.

---

---

bh. na k. upanāhī ti c.u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī ayam-me . . . c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantam vācam nicchāretā ayam-me . . . na k. bh. na k. v. nicchāressāmīti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakam paṭippharati ayam-me . . . paṭipphareyyam

# [page 098]#

% 98 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ . . cudito codakena codakam na paṭippharissāmīti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakam apasādeti ayam-me . . apasādeyyam . . na apasādessāmīti c. u.

Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti ayam-me . . paccāropeyyam . . na paccāropessāmīti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaroti, ayam-me . . paṭicareyyam . . apanāmeyyam . . pātukareyyam . . na aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissāmīti, na b. k. apanāmessāmīti, na . . pātukarissāmīti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati ayam-me . . apadāne na sampāyeyyam . . na apadāne na sampāyissāmīti c. u.

Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhi paḷāsī ayam-me . . amakkhī bhavissāmīti apaḷāsī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issukī maccharī ayam-me . . anissukī bh. amaccarī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvī ayam-me . . asaṭho bh. amāyāvī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī ayam-me . . atthaddho bh. anatimānī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ayam-me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañ-c' eva kho pan' assam sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī aham-p' assam paresam appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' avuso bhikkhunā: Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmīti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggī ti cittam uppādetabbaṃ.

Tatr' avuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin-nu kho 'mhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti. Sace avuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pāpiccho kho 'mhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' avuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pan' avuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na kho 'mhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' avuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujiṇa vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ avuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin-nu kho 'mhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī ti. Sace . . attukkaṃsako kho 'mhi paravambhī ti . . vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pan' avuso . . anattukkaṃsako kho 'mhi aparavambhī ti

# [page 099]#

% 2.6. ANUMĀNASUTTAM. (16) 99%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ . . kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti . . na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ti . . na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī ti . . na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantam vācam nicchāretā ti . . na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantam vācam nicchāretā ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakam paṭippharāmīti . . cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakam paṭippharāmīti . . cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakam na paṭippharāmīti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakam apasādemīti . . cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakam na apasādemīti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakassa paccāropemīti . . cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemīti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā katham apanāmemi, kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaromīti . . cudito kho 'mhi codakena na aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarāmi, na bahiddhā katham apanāmemi, na kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaromīti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . .

---

---

kin-nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmīti . . cudito kho 'mhi codakena na apadāne na sampāyāmīti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi makkhī paḷāsī ti . . amakkhī kho 'mhi apaḷāsī ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi issukī maccharī ti . . anissukī kho 'mhi amaccharī ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi saṭṭho māyāvī ti . . asaṭṭho kho 'mhi amāyāvī ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ . . kin-nu kho 'mhi thaddho atimānī ti . . atthaddho kho 'mhi anatimānī ti . . k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin-nu kho 'mhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī. kho 'mhi ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

# [page 100]#

% 100 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ va aṅgaṇaṃ vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā ten' eva attamano hoti: lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me ti; evameva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ; sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti.

Idam-avoca āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

ANUMĀNASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

# [page 101]#

% 2.6. CETOKHILASUTTAM. (16) 101%

16.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vat' imasmim' dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . na sampasīdati --pe-- saṅghe kaṅkhati . . na sampasīdati --sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti

---

---

a. ā. kh. tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinā honti:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti . . . avigatataṇho tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti --pe-evam-assāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

# [page 102]#

% 102 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti --pe -- evam-assāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ . . . viharati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ . . . devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinā honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati . . . sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . sampasīdati --pe-- saṅghe -- sikkhāya na kaṅkhati . . . sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati . . . sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano anāhatacitto akhijāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano a. a., tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya

# [page 103]#

% 2. 6. CETOKHILASUTTAṃ. (16) 103%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] a. s. p. yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vīgatachando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparīlāho vīgataṭaṇho.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti . . . vīgataṭaṇho tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti --pe-- rūpe vītarāgo hoti --pe-- na yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadattham . . . viharati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

---

---

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam-assāyaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā; ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati.

So chanda-samādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, citta-samādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsā-samādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḥi yeva pañcamī. Sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḥhipannarasañgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya,

# [page 104]#

% 104 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡamāya.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam-padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun-ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam-padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjiturū; evam-eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḥhipannarasañgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡamāyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

CETOKHILASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

17.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ:

# [page 105]#

% 2. 7. VANAPATTHASUTTAM. (17) 105%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchantīti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na

---

---

parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti . . . nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime . . . te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaḥetu --pe-- na sanāsanahetu -- na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito; atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti . . . yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sañkhā pi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ:

# [page 106]#

% 106 MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime . . . te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaḥetu --pe--na senāsanahetu -- na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sañkhā pi tasmiṃ vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime . . . te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime . . . te appakasirena samudāgacchantīti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvam-pi tasmiṃ vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati --pe-- aññataraṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati - pe -- aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati --pe-- aññataraṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati --pe-- aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti . . . nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime . . . te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Ahaṃ kho maṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti . . . nānupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime . . . te kasirena samudāgacchantīti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti

# [page 107]#

% 2. 7. VANAPATTHASUTTAM. (17) 107%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime . . . te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti . . . nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime . . . te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu

---

---

agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -- na piṇḍapātahetu -- na senāsanahetu -- na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti . . . yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmīti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime . . . te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime . . . te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -- na piṇḍapātahetu -- na senāsanahetu -- na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti . . . yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmīti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati, tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi,

# [page 108]#

% 108 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM.%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañ-ca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchantīti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajīvam-pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ, api panujjamānena pīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

VANAPATTHASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

18.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram-ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍam-olubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Daṇḍapāṇī Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Kiṃvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī ti. -- Yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathiṃ chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītaṇhaṃ saññā nānuseti, evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte Daṇḍapāṇī Sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāetvā tivisākaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam-olubbha pakkāmi.

# [page 109]#

% 2. 8. MADHUPIṆḌIKASUTTAM. (18) 109%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\

---



---

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Idhāham bhikkhave pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanam ten' upasaṅkamim divāvihārāya, Mahāvanam ajjhogāhitvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāram nisīdim.

Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho bhikkhave Sakko jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanam ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanam ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā mama saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā daṇḍam-olubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko maṃ etad-avoca: Kiṃvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇim Sakkaṃ etadavocaṃ: Yathāvādī kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣayuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavā vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānuseti, evaṃvādī kho aham āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivisākaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam-olubbha pakkāmiti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kiṃvādī pana bhante Bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, kathaṃ-ca pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ kāmehi viṣayuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavā vītataṇhaṃ saññā nānuseti. -- Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na-tthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ,

# [page 110]#

% 110 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādānakalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvantuva-pesuñña-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pāvisi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pavittṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ --pe-- aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhim sammodimsu, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pavittṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ --pe-- aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāram pavittṭho:

Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ --pe-- aparisesā nirujjhantīti; ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa . . . atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ,

---



---

# [page 111]#

% 2. 8. MADHUPIṄDIKASUTTAM. (18) 111%

pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa . . . atthaṃ vibhajitum; yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārathhiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandham sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsampadam-idaṃ āyasmantānaṃ, Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etaṃ-atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha. So h' āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. -- Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma, yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa . . . atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukarivā ti. -- Tena h' āvuso suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad-avoca:

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ -pe -- aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi: Cakkhuñ-c' āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti,

# [page 112]#

% 112 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu. Sotañ-c' āvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ --pe-- ghānañ-c' āvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ -- jivhañ-c' āvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ -- kāyañ-c' āvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ -- manañ-c' āvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

So vat' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuvīññāne sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācarapaññattim paññāpessatīti ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati. So vat' āvuso sotasmim sati sadde sati -pe -- ghānasmim sati gandhe sati -- jivhāya sati rase sati -kāyasmim sati phoṭṭhabbe sati -- manasmim sati dhamme sati manoviññāne sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti . . . ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati. So vat' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ asati rūpe asati cakkhuvīññāne asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācarapaññattim paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' āvuso sotasmim

---

---

asati sadde asati --pe-- ghānasmim asati gandhe asati -- jivhāya asati rase asati -- kāyasmim asati phoṭṭhabbe asati -- manasmim asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessattī . . . n' etam ṭhānam vijjati. Yam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā

# [page 113]#

% 2. 8. MADHUPIṆḌIKASUTTAM. (18) 113%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ . . . vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ --pe-- aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, yathā no Bhagavā byākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Idam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittṭho:

Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ --pe-- aparisesā nirujjhantīti.

Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etadahosi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhavitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na-tthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvantuva-pesuñña-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yan' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipucchimha.

# [page 114]#

% 114 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti. -- Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, Mañ-ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham-pi taṃ evam-evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evañ-ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya labhetha sādum rasam asecanakaṃ, evam-eva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya labheth' eva attamanataṃ, labhetha cetaso pasādam. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. -- Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MADHUPIṆḌIKASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

---

---

19.

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagava etad-avoca: Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāham dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyan-ti. So kho aham bhikkhave yo cāyam kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitakko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko imam ekabhāgam-akāsiṃ, yo cāyam nekkhammavitakko yo ca abyāpādavitakko yo ca avihiṃsāvitakko imam dutiyam bhāgam-akāsiṃ. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajati kāmavitakko,

# [page 115]#

% 2. 9. DVEDHĀVITAKKASUTTAṀ. (19) 115%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so evam pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayam kāmavitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāya pi samvattati, parabyābādhāya pi samvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi samvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya samvattatī pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, parabyābādhāya samvattatī pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, ubhayabyābādhāya samvattatī pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. So kho aham bhikkhave uppānuppānam kāmavitakkaṃ pajahāmi' eva vinodem' eva, byanti' eva nam akāsiṃ. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajati byāpādavitakko --pe-- uppajati vihiṃsāvitakko, so evam pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayam vihiṃsāvitakko . . . anibbānasamvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya samvattatī pi me . . . anibbānasamvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbattham gacchati. So kho aham bhikkhave uppānuppānam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ pajahāmi' eva vinodem' eva, byanti' eva nam akāsiṃ. Yaññad-eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam-anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Kāmavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam-anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi nekkhammavitakkaṃ, kāmavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi, tassa tam kāmavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpādavitakkaṃ ce . . . Vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam-anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi avihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ bahulam-akāsi, tassa tam vihiṃsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya patikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya, tam kissa hetu: passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānam vadham vā bandham vā jāniṃ vā garaham vā; evam-eva kho aham bhikkhave addasam akusalānam dhammānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam, kusalānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisamsam vodānapakkaṃ.

# [page 116]#

% 116 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajati nekkhammavitakko, so evam pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayam nekkhammavitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya samvattati, na parabyābādhāya samvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya samvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattīñ-ce pi nam bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyam anuvicāreyyam n' eva tatonidānam bhayam samanupassāmi, divasañ-ce pi nam bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyam anuvicāreyyam n' eva tatonidānam bhayam samanupassāmi, rattindivañ-ce pi nam bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyam anuvicāreyyam n' eva tatonidānam bhayam samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiram anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ uhañneyya, uḥate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho aham bhikkhave ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ sañṭhapemi sannisāдеми ekodikaromi samādahāmi, tam kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ uhanīti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajati abyāpādavitakko --pe-- uppajati avihiṃsāvitakko, so evam pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayam avihiṃsāvitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya samvattati, na parabyābādhāya samvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya samvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko

---

---

nibbānasaṃvattaniko. Rattiñ-ce pi naṃ . . . samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ajiḥhattaṃ-eva cittaṃ saṅṭhapemi sannisādemī ekodikaromi samādahāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Yaññad-eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam-anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam-anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi kāmavitakkaṃ, nekkhammavitakkaṃ bahulam-akāsi, tassa taṃ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Abyāpādavitakkaṃ ce . . . Avihimsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam-anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, avihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulam-akāsi, tassa taṃ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rakkheyya,

# [page 117]#

% 2. 9. DVEDHĀVITAKKASUTTAṃ. (19) 117%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tassa rukkhamaṃlagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyam-eva hoti: etā gāvo ti; evam-eva kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyam-eva ahoṣi: ete dhammā ti.

Āraddhaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave viriyaṃ ahoṣi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajiḥhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (repeat from p. 22, 1.9. to p. 23, 1.25) . . . Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave araññe pavane mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalaṃ, taṃ-enaṃ mahā migasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya, tassa kocid-eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovatthiko pītigamaṇīyo taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaraṃ, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ; evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanaṃ tanuttaṃ āpajjeyya.

Tass' eva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocid-eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo-yogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovatthiko pītigamaṇīyo taṃ maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ; evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya,

# [page 118]#

% 118 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ayañ-c' ev' ettha attho: Mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalan-ti kho bhikkhave kāmānaṃ-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Mahā migasaṅgho ti kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo ti kho bhikkhave Mārass' etaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Kummaggo ti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikass' etaṃ micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ, seyyathādaṃ: micchādīṭṭhiyā micchāsaṅkappaṃ micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatiyā micchāsamaḍhissa. Okacaro ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Okacārikā ti kho bhikkhave

---

---

avijjā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamaṇīyo ti kho bhikkhave ariyass' etaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa. Iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamaṇīyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsitā okacārikā. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaṇīni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisarīno ahuvattha; ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

DVEDHĀVITAKKASUTTAM NAVAMAṀ.

20.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ.

# [page 119]#

% 2. 10. VITAKKASANTHĀNASUTTAM. (20) 119%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavā etadavoca:

Adhicittam-anuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhuna pañca nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni, katamāni pañca:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ kusalūpasamhitam; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikaṃ āṇim abhinīhaneyya abhinīhareyya abhinivajjeyya, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ kusalūpasamhitam; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanti' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavaṃ upaparikkhato: iti p' ime vitakkā akusalā, iti p' ime vitakkā sāvajjā, iti p' ime vitakkā dukkhavipākā ti; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya,

# [page 120]#

% 120 I. MŪLAPANŪSAMAṀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam-eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā . . . samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam-pi vitakkānaṃ ādīnavaṃ upaparikkhato uppajjanti' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhuna tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāro āpajjato; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te

---

---

abbhattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā . . . samādhiyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso āpāthagatānam rūpānam adassanakāmo assa, so nimīleyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya, evam-eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam-pi vitakkānam . . . samādhiyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam-pi vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam manasikātabbam; tassa tesam vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā . . . samādhiyati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sīgham gaccheyya, tassa evamassa: kin-nu kho aham sīgham gacchāmi, yan-nūnāham saṅkam gaccheyyan-ti, so saṅkam gaccheyya, tassa evamassa: kin-nu kho aham saṅkam gacchāmi, yan-nūnāham tiṭṭheyyan-ti, so tiṭṭheyya, tassa evam-assa: kin-nu kho aham ṭhito, yan-nūnāham nisīdeyyan-ti, so nisīdeyya, tassa evam-assa: kin-nu kho aham nisinno, yan-nūnāham nipajjeyyan-ti, so nipajjeyya, evam hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikam oḷārikam iriyāpatham abhinivajjetvā sukhumam sukhumam iriyāpatham kappeyya; evam-eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam-pi vitakkānam . . . samādhiyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam-pi vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam manasikaroto uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhitabbam abhinipīletabbam abhisantāpetabbam;

# [page 121]#

% 2. 10. VITAKKASANTHĀNASUTTAM. (20) 121%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tassa dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinipīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m.

pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā . . . samādhiyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbalataram purisam sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinipīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evam-eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam-pi vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam manasikaroto uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhitabbam abhinipīletabbam abhisantāpetabbam, tassa dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinipīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yam nimittam āgamma yam nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tassa tamhā nimittā aññam nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati; tesam-pi vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā . . . samādhiyati; tesam-pi vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā . . . samādhiyati; tesam-pi vitakkānam vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā . . . samādhiyati; dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tālum āhacca cetasā cittam abhiniggaṇhato abhinipīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati;

# [page 122]#

% 122 I. MŪLAPAṆṆASAM%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vasti vitakkapariyāyapathesu, yam vitakkam ākaṅkhissati tam vitakkam vitakkessati, yam vitakkam n' ākaṅkhissati na

---

---

taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati; acchecchi taṃhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam-akāsi dukkhassāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

VITAKKASANTHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAM

SĪHANĀDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

21.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ten' āyasmā Moliyaphagguno kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam-pi karoti, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇam-pi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Āyasmā bhante Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu . . . adhikaraṇam-pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Moliyaphaggunāṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi:

# [page 123]#

% 3. 1. KAKACŪPAMASUTTAM. (21) 123%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmantetīti. Evambhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yan' āyasmā Moliyaphagguno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Moliyaphaggunāṃ etad-avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmantetīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Moliyaphaggunāṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasi: sace koci bhikkhu tuyhaṃ sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tvaṃ kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam-pi karosi, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇam-pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvaṃ Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasīti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Nanu tvaṃ Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Na kho te etaṃ Phagguna patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa yan-tvaṃ bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguna ye gahasitā chandā ye gahasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi; tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya,

# [page 124]#

---



---

% 124 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguṇa ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi; tatrāpi te Phagguṇa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguṇa sikkhitabban-ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ārādhayimsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhatañ-ca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhatañ-ca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-cāti. Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu anusāsānī karaṇīyā ahoṣi; satuppādakaraṇīyam-eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhūsu ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājāññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo, tam-enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi paccāsāreyya pi, evam-eva kho bhikkhave na me tesu {bhikkhūsu} anusāsānī karaṇīyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇīyam-eva me bhikkhave tesu {bhikkhūsu} ahoṣi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha, evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, tañ-c' assa elañḍehi sañchannaṃ, tassa kocid-eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yā tā sālalaṭṭhiyo kuṭilā ojāpaharaṇīyo tā tacchetvā bahiddhā nīhareyya antovanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, yā pana tā sālalaṭṭhiyo ujukā sujātā tā sammā parihareyya, evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave sālavanaṃ aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya; evam-eva kho bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karotha, evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha.

# [page 125]#

% 3. 1. KAKACŪPAMASUTTAṃ. (21) 125%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā Vedehikā nāma gahapatānī ahoṣi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gahapatāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave gahapatāniyā Kālī nāma dāsī ahoṣi, dakkhā analasā susaṃvihitakammantā. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsīyā etadahosi: Mayhaṃ kho ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatāni, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti; kin-nu kho me ayyā santaṃ yeva nu kho ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ, udāhu mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santaṃ yeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti na asantaṃ; yannūnāhaṃ ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan-ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divā uṭṭhāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīṃ dāsīṃ etad-avoca: He je Kālī. -- Kiṃ ayye. -- Kiṃ je divā uṭṭhāsīti. -- Na kho ayye kiñci. -- No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsī, divā uṭṭhāsīti kupitā anattamanā bhūkuṭiṃ akāsi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsīyā etad-ahosi: Santaṃ yeva kho me ayyā ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santaṃ yeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ; yan-nūnāhaṃ bhīyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan-ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīṃ dāsīṃ etadavoca: He je Kālī. -- Kiṃ ayye. -- Kiṃ je divā uṭṭhāsīti. -- Na kho ayye kiñci. -- No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsī, divā uṭṭhāsīti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālīyā dāsīyā etad-ahosi: Santaṃ yeva kho me ayyā ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santaṃ yeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ; yan-nūnāhaṃ bhīyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyan-ti.

---



---

Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ yeva uṭṭhāsī.

Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsīm etad-avoca:

# [page 126]#

% 126 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] He je Kālī. -- Kim ayye. -- Kim je divā uṭṭhāsīti. -- Na kho ayye kiñci. -- No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā uṭṭhāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūciṃ gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī bhinnena sīsenā lohitena gaḷantena paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi: Passath' ayye soratāya kammaṃ, passath' ayye nivātāya kammaṃ, passath' ayye upasantāya kammaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma ekadāsikāya: divā uṭṭhāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūciṃ gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ dassati sīsaṃ vobhindissatīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikāya gahapatāniyā aparena samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggañchi:

caṇḍī Vedehikā gahapatānī, anivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, anupasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti. Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu tāvad-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantūpasanto hoti yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti; yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti atha kho bhikkhu sorato ti veditabbo nivāto ti veditabbo upasanto ti veditabbo. Nāhan-taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ suvaco ti vadāmi yo cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ alabhamāno na suvaco hoti na sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati tam-ahaṃ suvaco ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave:

Dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamānā suvacā bhavissāma sovacassataṃ āpajjissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṃhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā; saṃhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ anattasaṃhitena vā;

# [page 127]#

% 3. 1. KAKACŪPAMASUTTAM. (21) 127%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpaṭhavim āpaṭhavim karissāmīti, so tatra tatra khaṇeyya, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya: apaṭhavī bhavasi, apaṭhavī bhavasīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpaṭhavim āpaṭhavim kareyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante mahāpaṭhavī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā apaṭhavī kātuṃ, yāvad-eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā . . . dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ . . . dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ

---

---

lokaṃ paṭhavīsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya lākhamaṃ vā haliddiṃ vā nīlāṃ vā mañjittamaṃ vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya; Ahaṃ imasmiṃ ākāse rūpāni likhissāmi rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imasmiṃ ākāse rūpaṃ likheyya rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante ākāso arūpī anidassano, tattha na sukaraṃ rūpaṃ likhituṃ rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātuṃ, yāvad-eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti.

# [page 128]#

% 128 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Evameva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā --pe-- tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ ākāsasamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imāya ādittāya tiṇukkāya Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpessāmi samparitāpessāmīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpeyya samparitāpeyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: Gaṅgā hi bhante nadī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetuṃ samparitāpetuṃ, yāvad-eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. -- Evam-eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā --pe-- tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ Gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnasassarā chinnababbharā, atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭhamaṃ vā kaṭhalaṃ vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ biḷārabhastamaṃ madditaṃ sumadditaṃ suparimadditaṃ mudukaṃ tūliniṃ chinnasassaraṃ chinnababbharaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaraṃ karissāmi bharabharaṃ karissāmīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave:

Api nu so puriso amuṃ biḷārabhastamaṃ madditaṃ sumadditaṃ suparimadditaṃ mudukaṃ tūliniṃ chinnasassaraṃ chinnababbharaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaraṃ kareyya bharabharaṃ kareyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante {biḷābhastā} madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnasassarā chinnababbharā, sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaraṃ kātuṃ bharabharaṃ kātuṃ, yāvad-eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. -- Evam-eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṅhena vā pharusena vā atthasaṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā mettacittā vā dosantarā vā.

# [page 129]#

% 3. 1. KAKACŪPAMASUTTAṃ. (21) 129%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā . . . abhūtena vā; saṅhena vā . . . pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā . . . anattasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ biḷārabhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya na me so tena sāsana-karo. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:

---

---

Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇañ-ca sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imañ-ca tumhe bhikkhave kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikareyyātha, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Tasmātiha bhikkhave imaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikarotha, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

KAKACŪPAMASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

# [page 130]#

% 130 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

22.

Evaṃ-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti:

Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. -- Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti:

Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -- maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā -- tiṇukkūpamā . . . aṅgārakāsūpamā . . . supinakūpamā . . . yācitakūpamā . . . rukkhaphalūpamā . . . asisūnūpamā . . . sattisūlūpamā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evaṃ-pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati:

Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimṃsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum,

# [page 131]#

% 3. 2. ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM. (22) 131%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avocumha:

---

---

Saccam kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāṃā samanuyuñjima samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā --pe-- sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti. Evaṃ-pi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhehi samanuyuñjiamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati:

Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti.

# [page 132]#

% 132 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Evaṃ-bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti. Evaṃ-āvuso ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. -- Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyāti. -- Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, alaṅ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā -- maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā - tiṅgukūpamā . . . aṅgārakāsūpamā . . . supinakūpamā . . . yācitatūpamā . . . rukkhaphalūpamā . . . asisūnūpamā . . . sattisūlūpamā . . . sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṅ-ca khanasi bahuṅ-ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave:

Api nāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. -- Kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evaṃ vutte Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṅ-ca khanati bahuṅ-ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti.

# [page 133]#

% 3. 2. ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM. (22) 133%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- No h' etam bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṅ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā --pe-- sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti. -- Sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alaṅ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā --pe-- sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca panāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānaṅ-ca khanati bahuṅ-ca apuññaṃ pasavati, taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatṭi n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisaṃsā c' eva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisaṃsā ca, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṅ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā duggahītā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tam-enaṃ bhoge vā naṅguṭṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaseyya, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ,

# [page 134]#

% 134 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evameva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti . . . duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na c' eva upārambhānisaṃsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhānisaṃsā, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti taṅ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā suggahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, tam-enaṃ ajapadena daṅḍena suniggahītaṃ niggaṇheyya, ajapadena daṅḍena suniggahītaṃ niggaṇhetvā gīvāya suggahītaṃ gaṇheyya; kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi paliveṭṭheyya, atha kho so n' eva tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: suggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti . . . suggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyātha tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha, yassa ca pana me bhāsītassa atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchitabbo ye vā pan' assu viyattā bhikkhū.

Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, oriman-tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappātibhayaṃ pāriman-tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ, na cāssa nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya; tassa evamassa:

---

# [page 135]#

% 3. 2. ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM. (22) 135%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo, orimañ-ca tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappāṭibhayaṃ pāriman-tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ, na-tthi ca nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya, yan-nūnāhaṃ tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyan-ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya; tassa tiṇṇassa pāraṅgatassa evam-assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā yenakāmaṃ pakkameyyan-ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: api nu so puriso evaṃkāri tasmīṃ kulle kiccakāri assāti. -- No h' etam-bhante. -- Kathaṃkāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmīṃ kulle kiccakāri assa: Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa tiṇṇassa pāraṅgatassa evam-assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā ussādetvā udae vā {upalāpetvā} yenakāmaṃ pakkameyyan-ti.

Evaṃkāri kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmīṃ kulle kiccakāri assa. Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave ājānantehi dhammā pi vo pahātabbā, pag-eva adhammā.

Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni, katamāni cha:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto, rūpaṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati, vedanaṃ: etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, saññaṃ: etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yam-p' idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā tam-pi. etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yam-p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo,

# [page 136]#

% 136 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmīti, tam-pi: etaṃ mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti samanupassati, vedanaṃ: n' etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, saññaṃ: n' etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: n' etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yam-p' idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā tam-pi: n' etaṃ mama . . . ti samanupassati, yam-p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmīti, tam-pi: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti. -- Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me, taṃ vata me na-tthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hotīti. -- Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanā ti. -- Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me, taṃ vata me na-tthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hotīti. -- Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā ti. -- Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmīti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhāna-

---

---

pariyuṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa evaṃ hoti:

# [page 137]#

% 3. 2. ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM. (22) 137%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Ucchijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hotīti. -- Siyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā ti. -- Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmīti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhāna-pariyuṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: Ucchijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti.

Taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ parigaṇheyyātha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho . . . tath' eva tiṭṭheyyāti.

-- No h' etam-bhante. -- Sādhu bhikkhave, aham-pi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ bhikkhave attavādudupādānaṃ upādiyetha yaṃ-sa attavādudupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ attavādudupādānaṃ yaṃ-sa . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. -- No h' etam-bhante. -- Sādhu bhikkhave, aham-pi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādudupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ-sa attavādudupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha yaṃ-sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃ-sa . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. -- No h' etambhante. -- Sādhu bhikkhave, aham-pi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ-sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

# [page 138]#

% 138 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \

Attani vā bhikkhave sati attaniyam-me ti assāti. -Evaṃ-bhante. -- Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati attā me ti assāti. -- Evaṃ-bhante. -- Attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne yaṃ-p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmīti, nanāyaṃ bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. -- Taṃ kim-maññātha bhikkhave: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

-- Aniccaṃ bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-ṇu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama. eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. -- No h' etam-bhante. -- Taṃ kim-maññāthā bhikkhave: vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. -- Aniccā bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bhante.

-- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇnu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama . . . attā ti. -- No h' etam-bhante. -- Taṃ kim-maññāthā bhikkhave: saññā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. -- Aniccā bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-ṇu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama . . . attā ti. -- No h' etambhante. -- Taṃ kim-

---



---

maññatha bhikkhave: sañkhārā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. -- Aniccā bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama . . . attā ti. -- No h' etaṃ-bhante.

-- Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. -- Aniccaṃ bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. -- No h' etaṃ-bhante. -- Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā,

# [page 139]#

% 3. 2. ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM. (22) 139%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, Yā kāci vedanā --pe-- yā kāci saññā -- ye keci sañkhārā -- yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'hamasmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, sañkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho iti pi, sañkiṇṇaparikhho iti pi, abbūlhesiko iti pi, niraggaḷo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto iti pi. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sañkiṇṇaparikhho hoti:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sañkiṇṇaparikhho hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

# [page 140]#

% 140 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti.

Evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-Indā devā sa-Brahmakā sa-Pajāpatikā anvesaṃ nādhigacchanti: idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññāṇaṃ-ti, taṃ kissa hetu:

Diṭṭhe vāhaṃ bhikkhave dhamme tathāgataṃ ananuvejjo ti vadāmi. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti:

Venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpetiti. Yathā vāhaṃ bhikkhave na, yathā cāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: Venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpetiti. Pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhañ-c' eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce

---



---

bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa na hoti ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha me evarūpā kārā kaṛiyantīti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha no evarūpā kārā kaṛiyantīti.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñ-ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha,

# [page 141]#

% 3. 2. ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM. (22) 141%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati.

Saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s.

bhavissati. Sañkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha, te vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissanti. Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ. taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kimmaññatha bhikkhave:

yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya; api nu tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotīti. -- No h' etam-bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: na hi no etam-bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. -Evam-eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitaya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave --pe-- saññā bhikkhave -- sañkhārā bhikkhave -- viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivaṭo pakasito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivaṭe pakāsite chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ na-tthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo . . . chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme . . . chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā.

Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo . . . chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme . . . chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo . . . chinnapilotiko, evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme . . . chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā.

# [page 142]#

% 142 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo . . . chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme . . . chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā.

---

---

Evam svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evam svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesam mayi saddhāmatam pemamattam sabbe te saggaparāyanā ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun-ti.

ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

23.

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo Andhavane viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Andhavanam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Kumārakassapo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantam tithā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Kumārakassapam etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayam vammiko rattim dhūmayati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ: laṅgī bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha: Ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti.

Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ: uddhumāyikā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti.

Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa dvidhāpatham: dvidhāpatho bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa dvidhāpatham, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa caṅgavāram: caṅgavāram bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha:

# [page 143]#

% 3. 3. VAMMĪKASUTTAM. (23) 143%

Ukkhipa caṅgavāram, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti.

Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa kummaṃ:

kummo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa kummaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti.

Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa asisūnam: asisūnā bhadante ti.

Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa asisūnam, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ: maṃsapesi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya addasa nāgaṃ: nāgo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam-āha:

Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassāti.

Ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā puccheyyāsi, yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhan-tam bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam-avoca sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Imaṃ bhante rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Andhavanam obhāsetvā yēnaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam tithā kho bhante sā devatā maṃ etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayam vammiko rattim dhūmayati divā pajjalati.

Brāhmaṇo evam-āha: Abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho sattham ādāya --pe-- ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam-avoca bhante sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi. Ko nu kho bhante vammiko, kā rattim dhūmayanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kiṃ sattham, kiṃ abhikkhaṇam, kā laṅgī, kā uddhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kiṃ caṅgavāram, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṃsapesi, ko nāgo ti.

# [page 144]#

---

---

% 144 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaṃ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhvacaṇaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedāna-viddhaṃsanadhammassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammante ārabba rattiṃ anuvitakketi anuvarati ayaṃ rattiṃ dhūmāyānā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattiṃ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya manasā ayaṃ divā pajjālanā. Brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhu Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Sumedho ti kho bhikkhu sekhas' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhvacaṇaṃ. Satthan-ti kho bhikkhu ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhvacaṇaṃ. Abhikkhaṇa-ti kho bhikkhu viriyāmbhass' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ.

Laṅgi ti kho bhikkhu avijjāy' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ; ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha avijjaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho. Uddhumāyikā ti kho bhikkhu kodhupāyāsass' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ; ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, pajaha kodhupāyāsaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho. Dvidhāpatho ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāy' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ; ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, pajaha vicikicchaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho.

Caṅgavāraṇa-ti kho bhikkhu pañcānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ: kāmacchandaṇīvaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thīnamiddhaṇīvaraṇassa uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa; ukkhipa caṅgavāraṇaṃ, pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho. Kummo ti kho bhikkhu pañcānaṃ etaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa; ukkhipa kummaṃ, pajaha pañc' upādānakkhandhe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho. Asisūnā ti kho bhikkhu pañcānaṃ etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ:

cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ --pe-- ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ -- jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ -- kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ;

# [page 145]#

% 3. 4. RATHAVINĪTASUTTAM. (24) 145%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ukkhipa asisūnaṃ, pajaha pañca kāmaguṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho. Maṃsapesīti kho bhikkhu nandirāgass' etaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ; ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, pajaha nandirāgaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayam-etassa attho. Nāgo ti kho bhikkhu khīṇāsavass' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhvacaṇaṃ; tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassāti ayam-etassa attho ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

VAMMĪKASUTTAM TATIYAM.

24.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā jātibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad-avoca: Ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ. jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhaviyānaṃ viriyāmbhakkathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca silasampanno silasampadākathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṅ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno

---

---

vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathañ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇan-ti.

# [page 146]#

% 146 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- Puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā Mantāṇiputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathañ-ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā . . . sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇan-ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi: Lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāṇiputtassa, suladdhalābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāṇiputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī Satthu sammukhā anumāssa anumāssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, tañ-ca Satthā abbhānumodati; app-eva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāṇiputtana saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhiraṇṇaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad-avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Assosi kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto: Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ anupatto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāṇiputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanaṃ tena pakkāmi divāvihārāya.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca: Yassa kho tvaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno Mantāṇiputtassa abhiṇṇaṃ kittayamāno hoti so Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanaṃ tena pakkanto divāvihārāyāti.

# [page 147]#

% 3. 4. RATHAVINĪTASUTTAṃ. (24) 147%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taramānarūpo nisīdanaṃ ādāya āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāṇiputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi sīsānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Andhavanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāṇiputtana saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāṇiputtaṃ etad-avoca: Bhagavati no āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- Evaṃ-āvuso ti. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kimpan' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kim-pan' āvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. -- No h' idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin-nu

---

---

kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti. -No h' idam āvuso. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso {cittavisuddhattham} Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi; Kin-nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhattham Bhagavati --pe-- kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi. Kimatthañ-carah' āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti.

# [page 148]#

% 148 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso. -- Kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso.

-- Kim-pan' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso.- Kin-nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti.

No h' idam āvuso. -- Kim-pan' āvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso. -- Kim-pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. -- No h' idam āvuso. -- Kin-nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi; kin-nu kho āvuso diṭṭhivissuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti --pe-- kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

Sīlavisuddhiñ-ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānam paññāpessa, sa-upādānam yeva samānam anupādā parinibbānam paññāpessa. Cittavisuddhiñ-ce āvuso . . . Diṭṭhivissuddhiñ-ce āvuso . . . Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiñ-ce āvuso . . . Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiñ-ce āvuso . . . Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiñ-ce āvuso . . . Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiñ-ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānam paññāpessa, sa-upādānam yeva samānam anupādā parinibbānam paññāpessa.

Aññatra ca āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānam abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya, puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena h' āvuso upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Sāvattiyam paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyam uppajjeyya,

# [page 149]#

% 3. 4. RATHAVINĪTASUTTAM. (24) 149%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa antarā ca Sāvattim antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinīṭāni upaṭṭhapeyyum. Atha kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sāvattiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinīṭam abhirūheyya, paṭhamena rathavinīṭena dutiyam rathavinīṭam pāpuṇeyya; paṭhamam rathavinīṭam vissajjeyya dutiyam rathavinīṭam abhirūheyya, dutiyena rathavinīṭena tatiyam rathavinīṭam pāpuṇeyya; dutiyam . . . pāpuṇeyya; tatiyam . . . pāpuṇeyya; catuttham . . . pāpuṇeyya; pañcamam rathavinīṭam vissajjeyya chaṭṭham rathavinīṭam abhirūheyya, chaṭṭhena rathavinīṭena sattamam rathavinīṭam pāpuṇeyya; chaṭṭham rathavinīṭam vissajjeyya sattamam rathavinīṭam abhirūheyya, sattamena rathavinīṭena Sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepuradvāram. Tam-enam antepuradvāragatam samānam mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā evam puccheyyum: Iminā tvaṃ mahārāja rathavinīṭena Sāvattiyā Sāketam anupatto antepuradvāranti. Katham byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. -- Evam byākaramāno kho

---

---

āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyya: Idha me Sāvattھیyaṃ paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcid-eva accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ uppajji. Tassa me antarā ca Sāvattھیyaṃ antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhāpesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ Sāvattھیyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ; paṭhamam rathavinītam nissajim dutiyam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ; dutiyam . . . pāpuṇiṃ; tatiyam . . . pāpuṇiṃ; catuttham . . . pāpuṇiṃ; pañcamam rathavinītam nissajim chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ, chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇiṃ; chaṭṭham rathavinītam nissajim sattamam rathavinītam abhirūhiṃ, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāran-ti. Evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. -Evaṃ-eva kho āvuso sīlavisuddhi yāvad-eva cittavisuddhatthā, cittavisuddhi yāvad-eva diṭṭhivissuddhatthā, diṭṭhivissuddhi yāvad-eva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā, kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi yāvad-eva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā,

# [page 150]#

% 150 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad-eva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad-eva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad-eva anupādā parinibbānatthā. Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ etad-avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṅ-ca pan' āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. -- Puṇṇo ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Mantāniputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. -- Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva Satthusāsanaṃ ājānantena evam-evaṃ āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtana gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa byākata. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇḍukena ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya, tesam-pi lābhā tesampi suladdham. Amhākam-pi lābhā amhākam-pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇam Mantāniputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṅ-ca pana āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. -- Upatisso ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ. Sāriputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. -- Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha: āyasmā Sāriputto ti; sace hi mayam jāneyyāma: āyasmā Sāriputto ti, ettakam-pi no na-ppaṭibhāseyya. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva Satthusāsanaṃ ājānantena evam-evaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtana gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇḍukena ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya, tesam-pi lābhā tesam-pi suladdham.

# [page 151]#

% 3. 5. NIVĀPASUTTAM. (25) 151%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Amhākam-pi lābhā amhākam-pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāyāti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

RATHAVINĪTASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

25.

Evaṃ-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

---

---

Na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ:

imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ dīgham-addhānaṃ yāpentūti.

Evañca kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ:

imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti imasmiṃ nivāpe ti.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ:

Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe;

# [page 152]#

% 152 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan-nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihariṃsu. Tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne tam-eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu. Te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ:

Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihariṃsu; tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne tam-eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu; te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccīṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Yan-nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma,

# [page 153]#

% 3. 5. NIVĀPASUTTAM. (25) 153%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na-ppamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa

---



---

upanissāya āsayam kappayim̐su, tatr' āsayam kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatta ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na-ppamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum̐ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etad-ahosi: Saṭha-ssu nām' ime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino, iddhimantas-su nām' ime tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṅ-ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesam̐ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā; yan-nūna mayam̐ imam̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāreyyāma, app-eva nāma tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ passeyyāma yattha te gāham̐ gaccheyyuntī. Te amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāresum̐. Addasāsum̐ kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ yattha te gāham̐ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evam̐ samacintesum̐:

Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa --pe-- evam̐ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evam̐ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa --pe-- evam̐ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayam̐ --pe-- evam̐ hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te tatiyā migajātā evam̐ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā

# [page 154]#

% 154 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM̐.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ --pe-- evam̐ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evam̐ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā --pe-- evam̐ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayam̐ --pe-- evam̐ hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yannūna mayam̐ amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na-ppamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti; te amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam̐ kappayim̐su, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatta ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na-ppamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum̐ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi: Saṭha-ssu nām' ime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino, iddhimantas-su nām' ime tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṅ-ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesam̐ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yan-nūna mayam̐ imam̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ passeyyāma yattha te gāham̐ gaccheyyuntī. Te amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāresum̐.

Addasāsum̐ kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ yattha te gāham̐ agamaṃsu; evam̐ hi te tatiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Yan-nūna mayam̐ yattha agatī nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca tatr' āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na-ppamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti.

# [page 155]#

% 3. 5. NIVĀPASUTTAM̐. (25) 155%

---



---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca tatr' āsayam kappayimsu, tatr' āsayam kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na-ppamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca etad-ahosi: Saṭha-ssu nām' ime catutthā migajāta keṭubhino, iddhimantas-su nām' ime catutthā migajāta parajanā, imañ-ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā; yan-nūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, app-eva nāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyū-ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. N' eva kho bhikkhave addasāsuṃ nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisā ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayam yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyū. Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca etad-ahosi: Sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭessanti, te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭessanti, evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajāta riñcissanti, yan-nūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjuhekkheyyāmāti. Ajjuhekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisā ca catutthe migajāte.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta parimucchiṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya, ayaṃ c' ev' ettha attho: Nivāpo ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Nevāpiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassa' etaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Nevāpikaparisā ti kho bhikkhave Māraparisāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Migajāta ti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇān' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu,

# [page 156]#

% 156 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñ-ca lokāmise.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimucchiṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajāta tathūpame ahaṃ ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñ-ca lokāmise, evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimucchiṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan-nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihariṃsu, te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, sāmābhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, nīvābhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, haṭabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, kaṇabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, ācāmabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, piññābhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, tiṇabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, gomayabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pavattaphalabhojī. Tesam gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, tesam adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi, cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tam-eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa paccāgamaṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñ-ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimucchiṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā.

---

---

# [page 157]#

% 3. 5. NIVĀPASUTTAM. (25) 157 %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā . . . vihareyyāmaṃ; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā . . . viharimṃsu; te tatha sākabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ . . . pavattaphalabhojī; tesam gimbhānaṃ pacchime māse . . . tāni ca lokāmisāni; te tatha anupakhajja . . . amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise, evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā.

Yan-nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na-ppamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimṃsu, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṃsu, te tatha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimṃsu, amattā samānā na-ppamādaṃ āpajjimṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi.

# [page 158]#

% 158 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā- pe -- evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā --pe-- evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā -pe -- evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan-nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma . . . amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise ti; te amuṃ nivāpaṃ . . . amusmiṃ-ca lokāmise; api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ:

sassato loko iti pi --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi; evaṃ hi te tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan-nūna mayaṃ yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca

---

---

lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā nappamādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñ-ca lokāmise ti. Te yattha agati Mārassa ca Māraparisāya ca tatr' āsayam kappayimsu; tatr' āsayam kappetvā amuṃ nivāpam nivuttam Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu,

# [page 159]#

% 3. 5. NIVĀPASUTTAM. (25) 159%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na-ppamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñ-ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā tathūpame aham ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Kathañ-ca bhikkhave agati Mārassa ca Māraparisāya ca: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māram, apadam vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukkaṃ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māram, apadam vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave . . . pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukkam upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave . . . pāpimato.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave . . . pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññānañ-ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave . . . pāpimato.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati.

# [page 160]#

% 160 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave . . . pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māram, apadam vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa divā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māram, apadam vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikan-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

NIVĀPASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

26.

---

---

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avocum: Cirassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā, sādhu mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti. -- Tena h' āyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkamatha, app-eva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathaṃ savanāyāti. -- Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhanta āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāma' Ānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

# [page 161]#

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 161%

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmata Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāma' Ānanda yena Pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma gattāni pariñcitun-ti.

Evam-bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmata Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pubbakoṭṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni pariñcituṃ; Pubbakoṭṭhako gattāni pariñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre; ramaṇīyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo; sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinā honti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhako aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭṭesi; vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamaṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu ' ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti.

Bhagavantaṃ-eva kho no bhante ārabba dhammī kathā vipakatā, atha Bhagavā anupatto ti. Sādhu bhikkhave, etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇḥibhāvo.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā: ariyā ca pariyesanā anariyā ca pariyesanā. Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā: Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammañ-ñeva pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammañ-ñeva pariyesati,

# [page 162]#

% 162 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attanā byādhihammo . . . attanā maraṇadhammo . . . attanā sokadhammo . . . attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammañ-ñeva pariyesati.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave jātidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jātidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ jātidhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ jātidhammaṃ. Jātidhammā h' ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhoppanno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammañ-ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ-ca bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ vadetha:

---

Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave jarādhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ j., ajeḷakaṃ j., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ j., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ j., jātarūparajataṃ jarādhammaṃ. Jarādhammā h' ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhoppanno attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammañ-ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ-ca bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave byādhidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ by., ajeḷakaṃ by., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ by., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ byādhidhammaṃ. Byādhidhammā h' ete . . . byādhidhammañ-ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ-ca bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ m., ajeḷakaṃ m., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ m., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ. Maraṇadhammā h' ete . . . maraṇadhammañ-ñeva pariyesati.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ s., ajeḷakaṃ s., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ s., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sokadhammaṃ. Sokadhammā h' ete . . . sokadhammañ-ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ-ca bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ vadetha: Puttabhariyaṃ bhikkhave saṅkilesadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ saṅkilesadhammaṃ. Saṅkilesadhammā h' ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhoppanno attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammañ-ñeva pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā: Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati,

# [page 163]#

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 163%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno . . . abyādhiṃ . . . , attanā maraṇadhammo samāno . . . amataṃ . . . , attanā sokadhammo samāno . . . asokaṃ . . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

Aham-pi sudaṃ bhikkhave pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammañ-ñeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammañ-ñeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo . . . , attanā maraṇadhammo . . . , attanā sokadhammo . . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammañ-ñeva pariyesāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Kin-nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammañ-ñeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno --pe-- attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammañ-ñeva pariyesāmi; yan-nūnāhaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā jarādhammo . . . ajaraṃ . . . pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo . . . abyādhiṃ . . . pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo . . . amataṃ . . . pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo . . . asokaṃ . . . pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyan-ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Āḷāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Icchāmi' ahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun-ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Āḷāro Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirass' eva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti.

# [page 164]#

% 164 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam-eva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañ-ca vadāmi theravādañ-ca, jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahañ-c' eva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Na kho Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena: sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti, addhā Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatīti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Āḷāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Āḷāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: Na kho Āḷārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃ p' atthi saddhā; na kho Āḷārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi viriyaṃ, mayhaṃ p' atthi viriyaṃ; na kho Āḷārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃ p' atthi sati; na kho Āḷārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhaṃ p' atthi samādhi; na kho Āḷārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhaṃ p' atthi paññā; yan-nūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Āḷāro Kālāmo: sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam-eva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣiṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Āḷāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. -- Ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemīti. -- Aham-pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. -- Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tam-ahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi.

# [page 165]#

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 165%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi tam-ahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso, ubho va santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Āḷāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano samasamaṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad-eva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamiṃ.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ:

lcchām' ahaṃ āvuso imasmīṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun-ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto maṃ etad-avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirass' eva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam-eva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇiṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañ-ca vadāmi theravādañ-ca, jānāmi passāmīti ca paṭijānāmi ahañ-c' eva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena: sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihaṣīti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃ p' atthi saddhā; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi viriyaṃ,

# [page 166]#

---

---

% 166 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ mayhaṃ p' atthi viriyaṃ; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi sati, mayhaṃ p' atthi sati; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi samādhī, mayhaṃ p' atthi samādhī; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi paññā, mayhaṃ p' atthi paññā; yan-nūnaḥaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo: sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriya padaheyyan-ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam-eva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. -- Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. -- Aham-pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti. -- Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo aññāsī taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsī, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsī taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo aññāsī. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi tādiso tvaṃ, yādiso tvaṃ tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso, tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesī uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesī. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad-eva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamiṃ.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruvelā senānigamo tad-avasariṃ.

# [page 167]#

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 167%

Tatth' addasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṃ-ca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṃ-ca sandantiṃ setakaṃ sūpatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Ramaṇiyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadi ca sandati setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo; alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tatth' eva nisidiṃ: alaṃ-idaṃ padhānāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Nāṇaṃ-ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam-antimā jāti, na-tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā

---



---

paṭiccasamuppādo, idam-pi kho t̄hānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

# [page 168]#

% 168 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Ahañ-c' eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

Api-ssu maṃ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutaṃpubbā:

Kiccena me adhigataṃ, halan-dāni pakāsituṃ,  
rāgadosaparetehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.

Paṭisotāgāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇumaṃ  
rāgarattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandhena āvaṭā ti.

Itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etad-ahosi: Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāyāti. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evam-evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāhaṃ ten' añjalim-paṇāmetvā maṃ etad-avoca: Desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti. Idam-avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad-avoca:

Pāturahosi Maḡadhesu pubbe

dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito;

apāpur' etaṃ amatassa dvāraṃ, suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani-t̄thito

yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,

tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha

pāsādam-āruyha samantacakkhu

sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janatam-apedasoko

avekkhassu jātijaṅghibhūtaṃ.

# [page 169]#

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 169%

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,

satthavāha anaṇa, vicara loke,

desassu Bhagavā dhammaṃ,

aññātāro bhavissantīti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruññataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvīne viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni samodakaṃ t̄hitāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalit̄tāni udakena, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye

---



---

duviññāpaye, app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvīne viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmānaṃ Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsiṃ:

Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā [Brahme]

ye sotavanto, pamuñcantu saddhaṃ;

vihimsasaññī paguṇaṃ na bhāsiṃ

dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu Brahme ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati: katāvakāso kho 'mhi Bhagavatā dhammadesañyāti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etadahosi: Ayaṃ kho Āḷāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yan-nūnāhaṃ Āḷārassa Kālāmassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ,

# [page 170]#

% 170 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamtīvā etad-avocum: Sattāhakālakato bhante Āḷāro Kālāmo ti. Nāṇaṅ-ca pana me dassaṇaṃ udapādi:

Sattāhakālakato Āḷāro Kālāmo ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Āḷāro Kālāmo, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya khippam-eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Uddako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yan-nūnāhaṃ Uddakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatīti. Atha kho maṃ bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamtīvā etad-avocum: Abhidosa-kālakato bhante Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Nāṇaṅ-ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Abhidosa-kālakato Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Uddako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya khippam-eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippam-eva ājānissatīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye maṃ padhānapahitattaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu; yan-nūnāhaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan-ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi:

Kahan-nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantīti.

Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Uruvelāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmiṃ.

Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Upako ājiviko antarā ca Gayaṃ antarā ca bodhiṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ, disvāna maṃ etad-avoca: Vipassannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto; kaṃ si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti.

# [page 171]#

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 171%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsiṃ:

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi,

sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto,

sabbaṃjaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto,

sayaṃ abhiññāya kam-uddiseyyaṃ.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,

---

---

sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ na-tthi me paṭipuggalo.

Ahaṃ hi arahā loke, ahaṃ satthā anuttaro,

eko 'mhi sammāsambuddho, sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puraṃ,

andhabhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ āhañchaṃ amatadundubhin-ti.

-- Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi arahasi anantajino ti. --

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ,

jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmā 'haṃ Upakā jino ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Upako ājiviko: Huveyya p' āvuso ti vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanaṃ migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Addasāsuṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṅghapesuṃ: Ayaṃ āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so n' eva abhivādetabbo na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace ākaṅkhissati nisīdissatīti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave upasaṅkamāmi tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu sakāya katikāya saṅghātuṃ; app-ekacce maṃ paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, app-ekacce āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ, app-ekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesuṃ, api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ: Mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācarittha. Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho.

# [page 172]#

% 172 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatam-adhigataṃ, aham-anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocuṃ: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ, kim-pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ:

Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto bāhullāya. Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatam-adhigataṃ, aham-anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Dutiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocuṃ:

Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya . . . alamariyaññadassanavisesan-ti. Dutiyam-pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko . . . upasampajja viharissathāti. Tatiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocuṃ: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya . . . alamariyaññadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ: Abhijānātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ {cross}vabbhācitam-etan-ti. -- No h' etam-bhante.

-- Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatam-adhigataṃ, aham-anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.

# [page 173]#

---

---

% 3. 6. ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM. (26) 173%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ. Dve pi sudaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Tayo pi sudaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā attanā jātidhammā samānā jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā jarādhammā samānā . . . ajaraṃ . . . , attanā byādhidhammā samānā . . . abyādhiṃ . . . , attanā maraṇadhammā samānā . . . amataṃ . . . , attanā sokadhammā samānā . . . asokaṃ . . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammā samānā saṅkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. Ñāṇaṅ-ca pana nesam dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā no vimutti, ayam-antimā jāti, na-tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Pañca' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā --pe-- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā -- jivhāviññeyyā rasā -- kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti te evam-assu veditabbā: anayam-āpannā byasanam-āpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññako mago baddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evam-assa veditabbo: anayam-āpanno byasanam-āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca ludde na yenakāmaṃ pakkamissatīti; evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā . . . yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti te evam-assu veditabbā:

# [page 174]#

% 174 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na anayam-āpannā na byasanam-āpannā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññako mago abaddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evam-assa veditabbo: na anayamāpanno na byasanam-āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludde yenakāmaṃ pakkamissatīti; evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā . . . na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraññako mago araññe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa; evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andhamakāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati . . . pāpimato.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati . . . pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati . . . pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañca yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati . . . pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañca yatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānañ-ca yatanam upasampajja viharati --pe--

---

---

sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati -- sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati

# [page 175]#

% 3. 7. CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM. (27) 175%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māracakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ.

So vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimato ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

ARIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

27.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena Sāvattiyā niyyāti divā divassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad-avoca: Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassāti. -- Ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

-- Taṃ kim-maññati bhavaṃ Vacchāyano: samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇḍito maññati. -- Ko cāhaṃ bho ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi; so pi nūn' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti. -- Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatīti. -- Ko cāhaṃ bho ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi, pasatthapasattho va so bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho devamanussāna-ti. -- Kampana bhavaṃ Vacchāyano atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasanno ti. -- Seyyathā pi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañ-ca vitthataṃ,

# [page 176]#

% 176 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya: mahā vata bho nāgo ti; evam-eva kho ahaṃ bho yato addasaṃ samaṇe Gotame cattāri padāni athāhaṃ niṭṭham-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti; katamāni cattāri:

Idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti.

Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evañ-ca no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evam-assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evañ-ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessamāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti; te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ paṭhamaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti . . . samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā

---

---

sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ dutiyaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce gahapatiṇḍite --pe-- samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti.

# [page 177]#

% 3.7. CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM. (27) 177%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evañ-ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evam-assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evañ-ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evam-pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇañ-ñeva Gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, te samaṇo Gotamo pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājita samānā eke vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahittā viharantā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam-āhaṃsu: Manaṃ vata bho anassāma, manaṃ vata bho panassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā va samānā samaṇ' amhāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇā va samānā brāhmaṇ' amhāti paṭijānimha. anarahanto va samānā arahant' amhāti paṭijānimha; idāni kho 'mha samaṇā, idāni kho 'mha brāhmaṇā, idāni kho 'mha arahanto ti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ catutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham-agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷabhīrathā orohitvā ekamaṃsāṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim-paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; app-eva nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma,

# [page 178]#

% 178 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahosi Pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: Na kho brāhmaṇa ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti. Api ca brāhmaṇa yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripuro hoti taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañ-ca vitthataṃ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsam-p' etaṃ padaṃ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañ-ca vittataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsam-p' etaṃ padaṃ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato

---

---

ca āyataṃ tiriyañ-ca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjītāni; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsam-p' etaṃ padaṃ assāti. So tamanugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dīghato ca āyataṃ tiriyañ-ca vitthataṃ uccā ca nisevitaṃ uccā ca dantehi ārañjītāni uccā ca sākhabhaṅgaṃ, tañ-ca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamaṅgataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā, gacchantaṃ vā ṭhitaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā; so niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: ayaṃ va so mahānāgo ti. Evam-eva kho brāhmaṇa idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā.

# [page 179]#

% 3. 7. CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM. (27) 179%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na-y-idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yan-nūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭhaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvāsamaṃpanno paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti āracārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

# [page 180]#

% 180 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. So bījagāmaṃ bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandhā-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsāyana-mahāsāyanaṃ paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumaṅkapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsaṃpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valāvāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapaṇāgamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadhabandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī

---

---

sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam-evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ,

# [page 181]#

% 3. 7. CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM. (27) 181%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati:

# [page 182]#

% 182 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa

---



---

Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

# [page 183]#

% 3. 7. CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM. (27) 183%

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti, api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati,

# [page 184]#

% 184 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi.

Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti:

---



---

sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Ettāvatā kho brāhmaṇa hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotīti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

28.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti.

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam-akkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena, evam-eva kho āvuso ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te catusu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti, katamesu catusu: dukkhe ariyasacce,

# [page 185]#

% 3. 8. MAHĀHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAṃ. (28) 185%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

Katamañ-c' āvuso dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ: jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ-pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yam-p' icchaṃ na labhati tam-pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame c' āvuso pañc' upādānakkhandhā: seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Katamo c' āvuso rūpupādānakkhandho: cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ-ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ.

Katame c' āvuso cattāro mahābhūtā: paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

Katamā c' āvuso paṭhavīdhātu: paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṅgaṃ udariyaṃ kaṇṇaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur-ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, antarahitā tasmim samaye bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya paṭhavīdhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ pan' imassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādiṇṇassa ahan-ti vā mamanti vā asmīti vā, atha khvāssa no t' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ-ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaṃ dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca, kiṃ paṭicca:

# [page 186]#

% 186 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

phassaṃ paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ-ti passati. Tassa dhātāraṃmaṇaṃ-eva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

---

---

Tañ-ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, pāṇisamphassena pi leḍḍusamphassena pi daṇḍasamphassena pi satthasamphassena pi, so evaṃ pajānāti:

Tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamanti, satthasamphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṅkaro ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamantu, satthasamphassā pi kamantu, kariyati h' idaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṅkariyaṃ. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, evam-eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati:

Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā; na saṅghāti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti, so tena attamaṇo hoti.

# [page 187]#

% 3. 8. MAHĀHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM. (28) 187%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ettāvataṃ pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhatur-ev' esā. Taṃ:

n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evameṭaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃ-pi vahati, nigamaṃ-pi vahati, nagaraṃ-pi vahati, janapadaṃ-pi vahati, janapadapadesaṃ-pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, chayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattatālam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, chatālam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, pañcatālam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, catutālam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, titālam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, dvitālam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, tālamattampi udakaṃ saṅghāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, chaporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, pañcaporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, catuporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, tiporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, dviporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, porisamattampi udakaṃ saṅghāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde addhaporisam-pi udakaṃ saṅghāti, kaṭimattampi udakaṃ saṅghāti, jaṅṅumattampi udakaṃ saṅghāti, gopphamattampi udakaṃ saṅghāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemaṇamattampi udakaṃ na hoti.

Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati

---

---

# [page 188]#

% 188 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ --pe-- upekhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvātā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhātikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhātaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītabhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhātaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhātikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātūr-ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'hamasmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmaṃ-pi ḍahati, nigamaṃ-pi ḍahati, nagaraṃ-pi ḍahati, janapadaṃ-pi ḍahati, janapadapadesampi ḍahati. Sā haritaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapaṭṭena pi nahārudaddulena pi aggaṃ gavesanti. Tassa hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccā paññāyissati --pe-- upekhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvātā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhātikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhātaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ uddhammaṃ vātā, adhogamaṃ vātā, kucchisayā vātā. koṭṭhasayā vātā, aṅgamaṅgānūsārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhātaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhātikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātūr-ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

# [page 189]#

% 3. 8. MAHĀHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAṃ. (28) 189%

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmaṃ-pi vahati, nigamaṃ-pi vahati, nagaraṃ-pi vahati, janapadaṃ-pi vahati, janapadapadesampi vahati.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavaṇṭena pi vidhūpanena pi vātaṃ pariyesanti, ossavane pi tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassa hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ pan' imassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādiṇṇassa ahan-ti vā mahan-ti vā asmīti vā, atha khvāssa no t' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ-ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti:

Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaṃ dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca, kiṃ paṭicca: phassaṃ paṭicca.

So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati, viññānaṃ aniccan-ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇaṃ-eva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tañ-ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare anīṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, paṇisaṃphassaṃ pi leḍḍusaṃphassaṃ pi daṇḍasaṃphassaṃ pi satthasaṃphassaṃ pi, so evaṃ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassaṃ pi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassaṃ pi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassaṃ pi kamanti, satthasaṃphassaṃ pi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyuṃ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṃ karoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraḍḍho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassaṃ pi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassaṃ pi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassaṃ pi kamantu, satthasaṃphassaṃ pi kamantu, karīyati h' idaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ-ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato

---

---

upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegamaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātīti.

# [page 190]#

% 190 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Seyyathā pi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegamaṃ āpajjati. evam-eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegamaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātīti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhañ-ca paṭicca valliñ-ca paṭicca tiṇaṃ-ca paṭicca mattikañ-ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito agāraṇ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, evam-eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiṃ ca paṭicca nahāruñ-ca paṭicca maṃsañ-ca paṭicca cammañ-ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṇ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ajjhattikañ-ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti.

Ajjhattikañ-ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikañ-c' eva cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti.

Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati,

# [page 191]#

% 3. 8. MAHĀHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAṃ. (28) 191 %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ pañc' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti. Ajjhattikañce āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti --pe-- ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti --jivhā aparibhinnaṃ hoti. --kāyo aparibhinno hoti -- mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko c' eva mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passatīti.

---

---

Paṭiccasamuppannā kho pan' ime yadidaṃ pañc' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hotīti. Idam-avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇa te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.  
MAHĀHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

# [page 192]#

% 192 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

29.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamaṇo hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahamasmi lābhī silokavā ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpālāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ-ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpālāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpālāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ-ti maññamāno, yañc' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañ-c' assa attamaṇaṃ nānubhaviṃsati. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti.

So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamaṇo hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti:

# [page 193]#

% 3.9 MAHĀSĀROPAMASUTTAM. (29) 193%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ aham-asmi lābhī silokavā, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpālāsaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamaṇo hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamaṇo hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī

---

---

sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāvato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ-ti maññaṃāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ; tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāvato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ-ti maññaṃāno, yañ-c' assa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhaviṣṣatīti. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti . . . So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

# [page 194]#

% 194 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhiniḃbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamaṃ hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ āradheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamaṃ hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ āradheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamaṃ hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāvato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ-ti maññaṃāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sārāgavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāvato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ-ti maññaṃāno, yañ-c' assa sarena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhaviṣṣatīti. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti . . . So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu tacamaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa,

# [page 195]#

% 3. 9. MAHĀSĀROPAMASUTTAM. (29) 195%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhiniḃbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamaṃ hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ āradheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamaṃ hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ āradheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamaṃ hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān'

---

---

ukkamseti na param vambheti, so taya samādhisampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti.

So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo.

So tena ñāṇadassanena attān' ukkamseti param vambheti:

aham-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāran-ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsī sāraṃ na aññāsī phegguṃ na aññāsī tacamaṃ na aññāsī papaṭikaṃ na aññāsī sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāran-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa attamaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

# [page 196]#

% 196 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM.%

Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti . . . So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu phegguṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkamseti na param vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So taya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāva sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkamseti na param vambheti, so taya sīlasampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So taya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so taya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkamseti na param vambheti, so taya samādhisampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena ñāṇadassanena na attān' ukkamseti na param vambheti, so tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ so bhikkhu taya samayavimuttiyā parihāyetha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāñ-ñeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāran-ti jānamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Aññāsī vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsī phegguṃ aññāsī tacamaṃ aññāsī papaṭikaṃ aññāsī sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāñ-ñeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāran-ti jānamāno,

# [page 197]#

% 3. 9. MAHĀSĀROPAMASUTTAM. (29) 197%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkamseti na param vambheti, so tena

---



---

lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na-ppamajjati nappamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena ñāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati na-ppamajjati na-ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānam-etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Iti kho bhikkhave na-y-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamsaṃ, na sīlasampadānisamsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisamsaṃ, na ñāṇadassanānisamsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham-idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānan-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀSĀROPAMASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

# [page 198]#

% 198 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

30.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammaṭā bahujaṇassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajito Kesakambalī, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu sabbe va nābbhāññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu ekacce na abbhāññaṃsūti. -- Alaṃ brāhmaṇa, titthat' etaṃ: sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhāññaṃsu sabbe va nābbhāññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhāññaṃsu ekacce na abbhāññaṃsu. Dhamman-te brāhmaṇa desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi. Evam-bho ti kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākḥāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāran-ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākḥāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāran-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāran-ti maññamāno;

# [page 199]#

% 3. 10. CŪLASĀROPAMASUTTAM. (30) 199%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:

---



---

Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamma' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamma' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ-ti maññamāno; tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s.

atikkamma' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamma' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ-ti maññamāno; tam-enam cakkhumā puriso evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacamaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamma' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato sārāñ-ñeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ-ti jānamāno; tam-enam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:

Aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi phegguṃ aññāsi tacamaṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākḥāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato sāraṃ yeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ-ti jānamano,

# [page 200]#

% 200 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti.

Evam-eva kho brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkḥapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi lābhī silokavā, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā ti; lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, oḷīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthāliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sārāvato atikkamma' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākḥāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṃ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkḥapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ya aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthāliko.

So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussīlā

---

---

pāpadhammā ti; sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati,

# [page 201]#

% 3. 10. CŪLASĀROPAMASUTTAM. (30) 201%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam papaṭikam chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāran-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa . . . nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti:

aham-asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā ti; samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c.

mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum tacam chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāran-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa . . . nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi.

# [page 202]#

% 202 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti, so tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena ñāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ. apassaṃ viharantīti; ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na

---

---

chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, oḷīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthhaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. c. mahato rukkhasa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṃ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti,

# [page 203]#

% 3. 10. CŪLASĀROPAMASUTTAM. (30) 203%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthhaliko.

So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthhaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthhaliko.

So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena ñāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthhaliko.

Katame ca brāhmaṇa dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca: Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

# [page 204]#

% 204 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan-ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca

---

---

paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti.

Ayam-pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho brāhmaṇa dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṃ yeva chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇ-ti jānamāno, yañ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Iti kho brāhmaṇa na-y-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ na sīlasampadānisaṃsaṃ na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ na ñāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa akuppā cetovimutti,

# [page 205]#

% 4. 1. CŪLAGOSIṄGASUTTAM. (31) 205%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ etadattham-idaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṇ-ti.

Evam vutte Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintti, evam-eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

CŪLASĀROPAMASUTTAM DASAMAM.

VAGGO TATIYO.

31.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādiḷe viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkama. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Mā samaṇa etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi, sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti, mā tesam aphāsum-akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etad-avoca: Māvuso dāyapāla Bhagavantaṃ vāresi, satthā no Bhagavā anupatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañ-ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantañ-ca Kimbilaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto, satthā no Bhagavā anupatto ti.

# [page 206]#

% 206 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi eko āsanaṃ paññāpesi eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kacci vo Anuruddhā khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti. -- Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yapanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayaṃ bhante piṇḍakena kilamāmāti. -- Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. -- Taggha mayaṃ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. -- Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā

---

---

aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. -- Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Yan-nūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipivā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipivā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekañ-ca pana maññe citta-ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo --pe-- āyasmā pi kho Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Mayham-pi kho bhante evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Yan-nūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipivā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan-ti.

# [page 207]#

% 4. 1. CŪḶAGOSĪNGASUTTAM. (31) 207%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ So kho ahaṃ bhante sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipivā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekañ-ca pana maññe citta-ti.

Evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti.

-- Taggha mayaṃ bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti. -- Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. -- Idha bhante amhākaṃ yo paṭhamaṃ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, avakkārapātiṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso sace ākañkhati bhuñjati, no ce ākañkhati appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appānake vā udake opilāpeti. So āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pānīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tucchaṃ so upaṭṭhāpeti; sacāssa hoti avisayhaṃ hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅgakena upaṭṭhāpema, na tv-eva mayaṃ bhante tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma.

Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ bhante sabbarattiyā dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāma. Evaṃ kho mayaṃ bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo Anuruddhā evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākañkhāma vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Ayaṃ kho no bhante amhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharataṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā.

Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti.

# [page 208]#

% 208 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākañkhāma vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma.

---

---

Etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekhakā ca viharāma satā ca sampajānā, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedema yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññānaṃ upasampajja viharāma.

# [page 209]#

% 4. 1. CŪLAGOSĪNGASUTTAM. (31) 209%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya [ñāṇadassana] viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso ākāsaññānaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāna-ti viññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāma -- pe -- sabbaso viññānaññāyatanam samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāma -- sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. -- Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante.

Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso nevasaññānaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāma, paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Etassa bhante vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imasmā ca mayaṃ bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassāmāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etasmā Anuruddhā phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na-tthīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ-ca Anuruddham āyasmantañ-ca Nandiyam āyasmantañ-ca Kimbilaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ anusamyāyitvā tato paṭinivattitvā āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etadavocuṃ:

# [page 210]#

% 210 I. MŪLAPAÑÑASAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Kin-nu kho mayaṃ āyasmato Anuruddhassa evamārocimha: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino ti, yaṃ no āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato sammukhā yāva āsavānaṃ khayā pakāsesīti. -- Na kho me āyasmanto evam-ārocesuṃ: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino ti. Api ca me āyasmantānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino ti. Devatā pi me etam-atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino ti. Tam-enaṃ Bhagavatā pañhābhipuṭṭhena byākatan-ti.

Atha kho Dīgho parajano yakkho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Dīgho parajano yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Lābhā bhante Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yatha Tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Dīghassa parajanassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumma devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: Lābhā vata bho Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā --pe-- Tāvatiṃsā devā -- Yāmā devā -- Tusitā devā -- Nimmānaratī devā -- Paranimmitavasavattino devā -- Brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ: Lābhā vata bho Vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Itiha te āyasmanto tena khaṇena tena muhuttena yāva Brahmālokā viditā ahesuṃ.

Evam-etam Dīgha, evam-etam Dīgha. Yasmā pi Dīgha kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañ-ca pi kulaṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya tassa p' assa kulassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha kulaparivaṭṭā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā,

# [page 211]#

% 4. 1. CŪLAGOSIṄGASUTTAM. (31) 211%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so ce pi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa kulaparivaṭṭassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha gāma ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa gāmassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha nigama ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa nigamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha nagara ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañ-ce pi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya tassa p' assa nagarassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Dīgha janapadā ete ayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa janapadassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha brāhmaṇā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa brāhmaṇānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha vessā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa vessānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Dīgha suddā ete tayo kulaputtā pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Sadevako ce pi Dīgha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa Dīgha yāva c' ete tayo kulaputtā bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Dīgho parajano yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLAGOSIṄGASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

# [page 212]#

---



---

% 212 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

32.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gosīṅgasālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ, āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena āyasmatā ca Mahāmogallānena āyasmatā ca Mahākassapena āyasmatā ca Anuruddhena āyasmatā ca Revatena āyasmatā ca Ānandena, aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahākassapo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavoca: Āyāma' āvuso Kassapa yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Mahāmogallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantañ-ca Mahāmogallānaṃ āyasmantañ-ca Mahākassapaṃ āyasmantañ-ca Anuruddhaṃ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamante dhammasavanāya, disvāna yen' āyasmā Revato ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad-avoca: Upasaṅkamantā kho amū āvuso Revata sappurisā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto tena dhammasavanāya, āyāma' āvuso Revata yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya.

Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ-ca Revataṃ āyasmantañ-ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca: Etu kho āyasmā Ānandas-sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhākaṃsa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliḥullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo,

# [page 213]#

% 4. 2. MAHĀGOSĪNGASUTTAM. (32) 213%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Revatā āyasmatā Ānandena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Revata Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ . . . Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallāṇārāmo hoti paṭisallāṇarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ . . . Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso upariṇāsādavaragato sahasaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam-eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma:

---



---

Ramañīyaṃ āvuso Kassapa Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ . . . Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Kassapa bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

# [page 214]#

% 214 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraññako hoti āraññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viriyāmbhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmogallānaṃ pucchāma: Ramañīyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ . . . Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

-- Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsāḍenti, dhammī ca nesaṃ kathā pavattanī hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma: Ramañīyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphālipullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākañkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati,

# [page 215]#

% 4. 2. MAHĀGOSĪṄGASUTTAM. (32) 215%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākañkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākañkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmettassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākañkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ tan-tad-eva dussayugam pubbanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākañkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārūpituṃ tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārūpeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākañkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākañkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākañkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākañkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te āyasmante etad-avoca:

---

---

Byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato āroccassāma, yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti. Evamaṅvuso ti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuma. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisidṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Idha bhante āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃsu dhammasavanāya.

Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṅ-ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṅ-ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avocaṃ:

# [page 216]#

% 216 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Etu kho āyasmā Ānando, sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Ānando maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Ānando va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi Sāriputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etadavocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Revatā āyasmatā Ānandena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Revata . . . sobheyyāti.

Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Revato maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallāṅārāmo hoti paṭisallāṅārato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. --Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Revato va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi Sāriputta paṭisallāṅārāmo paṭisallāṅārato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ-ti.

# [page 217]#

% 4. 2. MAHĀGOSĪṄGASUTTAM. (32) 217%

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha . . . sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Anuruddho maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsādaragato sahasaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam-eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Anuruddho va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Anuruddho hi Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketīti.

---

---

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etadavocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Kassapa . . . sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Mahākassapo maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraññako hoti āraññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

# [page 218]#

% 218 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Kassapo va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Kassapo hi Sāriputta attanā ca āraññako āraññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī . . . attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna . . . sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññassa pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādentī, dhammī ca nesaṃ kathā pavattanī hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Moggallāno va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya.

Moggallāno hi Sāriputta dhammakathiko ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbehi' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇīyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Sāriputto maṃ etad-avoca: Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati.

Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna rañño vā rājamahāmettassa vā nānāratānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yañ-ñad-eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugaṃ pubbanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya,

# [page 219]#

% 4. 2. MAHĀGOSIṅGASUTTAM. (32) 219%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yañ-ñad-eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ

---

---

viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, yathā taṃ Sāriputto va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sāriputto hi Moggallāna cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ. -- Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mama pi suṇātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyya. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhantaṃ nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā: nā tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatīti. Evarūpena kho Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te āyasmanto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀGOSIṄGASUTTAM DUTIYAM

# [page 220]#

% 220 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

33.

Evaṃ-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātikattuṃ, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na viṭhiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātikattuṃ. Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na viṭhiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṅ-ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhvāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ --pe-- uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ -- uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhvāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

# [page 221]#

% 4. 3. MAHĀGOPĀLAKASUTTAM. (33) 221%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti:

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā -- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā -manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tithaṃ jānāti:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā na paripucchati na paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko atho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭaṇṇa-c' eva na vivaranti, anuttānikataṇṇa-ca na uttānikaronti, anekavīhitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tithaṃ jānāti.

Kathaṇ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedīte dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti.

# [page 222]#

% 222 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātīkattuṃ, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭīkaṃ sāteta hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tithaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātīkattuṃ. Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭīkaṃ sāteta hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tithaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṇ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnaṇ-ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

---

---

# [page 223]#

% 4. 3. MAHĀGOPĀLAKASUTTAM. (33) 223%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭīkaṃ sāṭetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ -- pe -- uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ -- uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭīkaṃ sāṭetā hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtvā paripucchati paripañhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ-c' eva vivaranti, anuttānikatañ-ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāññāyeyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti:

# [page 224]#

% 224 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀGOPĀLAKASUTTAM TATIYAM

# [page 225]#

% 4. 4. CŪLAGOPĀLAKASUTTAM. (34) 225%

---

---

34.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkācelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopāloko duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārīman-tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ.

Atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ karitvā tatth' eva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopāloko duppaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārīman-tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā Māradheyyassa akusalā a-Māradheyyassa, akusalā Maccudheyyassa akusalā a-Maccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopāloko sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārīman-tīraṃ titthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. So paṭhamaṃ patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi balavagāve dammagāve, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi vacchake kisabalake, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ {chetvā} sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvad-eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno so pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsi; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopāloko sappaññajātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārīman-tīraṃ titthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ.

# [page 226]#

% 226 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā Māradheyyassa kusalā a-Māradheyyassa, kusalā Maccudheyyassa kusalā a-Maccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gatā.

Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave balavagavā dammagavā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisabalakā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāthadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvad-eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsi, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino

---



---

saddhānusārino, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave kusalo imassa lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa,

# [page 227]#

% 4. 5. CŪLASACCAKASUTTAM. (35) 227%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kusalo Māradheyyassa kusalo a-Māradheyyassa, kusalo Maccudheyyassa kusalo a-Maccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad-avoca Satthā:

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito,

yañ-ca Mārena sampattaṃ appattaṃ yañ-ca Maccunā.

Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sambuddhena pajānatā

vivaṭaṃ amatadvāraṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā.

Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotaṃ viddhastam vinalīkataṃ,

pāmujjabahulā hotha, khemaṃ patt' attha bhikkhavo ti.

CŪLAGOPĀLAKASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

35.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati, bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujanassa. So Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: Nāhan-taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghiṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi seda mucceyyuṃ; thūṇaṃ-ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasā kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ Assajiṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ,

# [page 228]#

% 228 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] disvāna yen' āyasmā Assaji ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Assajinā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ Assajiṃ etad-avoca:

Kathaṃ pana bho Assaji samaṇo Gotamo sāvake vineti, kathaṃbhāgā ca pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattatīti. -- Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evaṃbhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti, evaṃbhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattatīti. -- Dussutaṃ vata bho Assaji assumha ye mayaṃ evaṃvādiṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ assumha; app-eva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo, app-eva nāma tasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā viveceyyāmāti.

Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni santhāgāre sannipatitāni honti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te Licchavī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te Licchavī etad-avoca: Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patiṭṭhissati yathā 'ssa me ñātāññatarena sāvakena

---



---

Assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patiṭṭhitam, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikam elakam lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evam-evāham samaṇam Gotamaṇ vādena vādam ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikākkammakaro mahantaṇ soṇḍikākilāñjam gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evam-evāham samaṇam Gotamaṇ vādena vādam ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālam kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya,

# [page 229]#

% 4. 5. CŪLASACCAKASUTTAṀ. (35) 229%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evam-evāham samaṇam Gotamaṇ vādena vādam odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīram pokkharaniṇi ogāhitvā saṇadhovikam nāma kilītajātam kilīti, evam-evāham samaṇam Gotamaṇ saṇadhovikam maññe kilītajātam kilīssāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṇ kathāsallāpo bhavissatīti. Tatr' ekacce Licchavī evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ samaṇo Gotamo Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādam āropessati, atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessatīti.

Ekacce Licchavī evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ so bhavamāno Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato vādam āropessati, atha kho Bhagavā Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādam āropessatīti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi Licchavisatehi parivuto yena Mahāvanaṇ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etad-avoca: Kahannu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṇ-Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan-taṇ bhavantaṇ Gotaman-ti. -- Es' Aggivessana Bhagavā Mahāvanaṇ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṇ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisinno ti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṇ Mahāvanaṇ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammodi, sammodaniyaṇ kathaṇ sārāṇiyaṇ vītisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Te pi kho Licchavī app-ekacce Bhagavantaṇ abhivādetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṇ kathaṇ sārāṇiyaṇ vītisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalimpaṇāmetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṇ sāvetvā ekamantaṇ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṇ nisīdiṃsu.

Ekamantaṇ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṇ etad-avoca: Puccheyyāhaṇ bhavantaṇ Gotamaṇ kañcid-eva desaṇ, sace me bhavaṇ-Gotamo okāsaṇ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti. -- Pucch' Aggivessana yadākaṅkhasīti.

# [page 230]#

% 230 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ -- Kathaṇ pana bhavaṇ-Gotamo sāvake vineti, kathaṇbhāgā ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. -- Evaṇ kho ahaṇ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṇbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṇ bhikkhave aniccaṇ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṇ aniccaṇ; rūpaṇ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṇ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

Evaṇ kho ahaṇ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṇbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. -- Upamā maṇ bha Gotama paṭibhātīti. -- Paṭibhātu taṇ Aggivessanāti Bhagavā avoca. -- Seyyathā pi bho Gotama ye kec' ime bījagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṇ virūhiṇ vepullaṇ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṇ nissāya paṭhaviyaṇ patiṭṭhāya evam-ete bījagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṇ virūhiṇ vepullaṇ āpajjanti; seyyathā pi vā pana bho Gotama ye kec' ime balakaraṇiyā kammantā kaṇiyanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṇ nissāya paṭhaviyaṇ patiṭṭhāya evam-ete balakaraṇiyā kammantā kaṇiyanti; evam-eva kho bho Gotama rūpattā 'yaṇ purisapuggalo, rūpe patiṭṭhāya

---

---

puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; vedanattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, vedanāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saññattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saññāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saṅkhāratā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; viññāṇattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati. -- Nanu tvaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ vadesi: Rūpam-me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇam-me attā ti. -Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpam-me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇam-me attā ti, ayañ-ca mahatī janatā ti. -- Kiṃ hi te Aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati, iṅha tvaṃ Aggivessana sakaṃ yeva vādam nibbeṭhehīti. -- Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpam-me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇam-me attā ti. Tena hi Aggivessana taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kimmaññasi Aggivessana:

# [page 231]#

% 4. 5. CŪLASACCAKASUTTAṃ. (35) 231%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmiṃ vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassāti. -- Vatteyya bho Gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmiṃ vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Imesam-pi hi bho Gotama saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ, seyyathidaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ, vattati sakasmiṃ vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ, kiṃ pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Vatteyya bho Gotama, vattituñ-ca-marahaṭīti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpam-me attā ti, vattati te tasmīṃ rūpe vaso: evam-me rūpaṃ hotu, evam-me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyaṃpi kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi:

rūpam-me attā ti, vattati te tasmīṃ rūpe vaso: evam-me rūpaṃ hotu, evam-me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti. Dutiyaṃ-pi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Byākarohi dāni Aggivessana, na dāni te tuṅhībhāvassa kālo. Yo koci Aggivessana Tathāgatena yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalattī.

Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇi yakkho ayasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa upari vehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti: Sacāyaṃ Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmīti. Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ Bhagavā c' eva passati Saccako ca Nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto Bhagavantam yeva tāṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantam yeva leṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantam yeva saraṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantam etad-avoca:

# [page 232]#

% 232 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, byākarissāmīti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpam-me attā ti, vattati te tasmīṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evam-me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikarivā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kimmaññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: vedanā me attā ti, vattati te tāya vedanāya vaso: evam-me vedanā hotu, evam-me vedanā mā ahoṣīti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Manasikarohi

---

---

Aggivessana, manasikarivā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saññā me attā ti, vattati te tāya saññāya vaso: evam-me saññā hotu, evam-me saññā mā ahoṣīti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikarivā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saṅkhārā me attā ti, vattati te tesu saṅkhāresu vaso: evam-me saṅkhārā hontu, evam-me saṅkhārā mā ahesun-ti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikarivā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: viññāṇam-me attā ti, vattati te tasmim viññāṇe vaso: evam-me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evam-me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣīti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikarivā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. -- Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇnu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti.

# [page 233]#

% 4. 5. CŪLASACCAKASUTTAM. (35) 233%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: vedanā --pe-- saññā -- saṅkhārā -taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. -- Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. -- Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama.

-- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇnu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito dukkhaṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pariṇāyeva dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. -- Kiṃ hi siyā bho Gotama, no h' idaṃ bho Gotamāti.

Seyyathā pi Aggivessana puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadallikkhandhaṃ ujum navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ; taṃ-enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujeyya, so tattha pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujanto pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ; evam-eva kho tvaṃ Aggivessana mayā sakasmiṃ vāde samanuyūñjyamāno samaṇugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho.

Bhāsita kho pana te esā Aggivessana Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ vācā: Nāhaṇ-taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghiṃ gaṇiṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūṇaṇ-ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtasāti. Tuyhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana app-ekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitāni. Mayhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana na-tthi etarahi kāyasmim sedo ti. Iti Bhagavā tasmim parisatiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari.

# [page 234]#

% 234 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Dummukho Licchaviputto Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Upamā maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhātīti. --

---

---

Paṭibhātu taṃ Dummukhāti Bhagavā avoca. -- Seyyathā pi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇī, tatr' assa kakkaṭako. Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇī ten' upasaṅkameyyuṃ, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhitvā kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpeyyuṃ.

{Yañ-ñad-eva} hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷaṃ abhininnāmeyya taṃ tad-eva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sañchindeyyuṃ sambhañjeyyūṃ sampalibhañjeyyūṃ. Evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi sañchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ puna otarituṃ seyyathā pi pubbe. Evaṃ-eva kho bhante yāni Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici tāni Bhagavatā sañchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni, abhabbo ca dāni bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto puna Bhagavantāṃ upasaṅkamtuṃ yadidaṃ vādādhippāyo ti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Dummukhaṃ Licchaviputtaṃ etad-avoca: Āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, na mayaṃ tayā saddhiṃ mantema, idha mayaṃ bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ mantema.

Tiṭṭhat' esā bho Gotama amhākañ-c' eva aññesañ-ca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vācā, vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe.

Kittāvatā ca nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. -- Idha Aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

# [page 235]#

% 4. 5. CŪḶASACCAKASUTTAM. (35) 235%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Yā kāci vedanā --pe-- yā kāci saññā -- ye keci sañkhārā -- yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana mama sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. -Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto ti. -- Idh' Aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Yā kāci vedanā --pe-- yā kāci saññā -- ye keci sañkhārā -yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti.

Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu tīhi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti: dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimutto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu Tathāgatañ-ñeva sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti: buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca:

# [page 236]#

% 236 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Mayam-eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam pagabbhā, ye mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. Siyā hi bho Gotama hatthippabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv-eva bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama jalantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv-eva bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama āsīvisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv-eva bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayam-eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam pagabbhā, ye mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā te Licchavī āmantesi: Suṇantu me bhonto Licchavī: samaṇo Gotamo nimantito svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena, yena me abhihareyyātha yamassa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthāti. Atha kho te Licchavī tassā rattiyā accayena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāraṃ abhihariṃsu. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta-ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Yamidaṃ bho Gotama dāne puññaṃ-ca puññamaḥī ca taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotūti. -- Yaṃ kho Aggivessana tādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma avītarāgaṃ avītadosaṃ avītamohaṃ taṃ dāyakānaṃ bhavissati.

# [page 237]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM. (36) 237%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Yaṃ kho Aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissatīti.

CŪLASACCAKASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

36.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukamo. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvīhāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Ayaṃ bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo, sādhusammato bahujanassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisīdatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no cittabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambho pi nāma bhavissati, hadayam-pi nāma phalissati.

uṇham-pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam-pi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho Gotama kāyanvayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu:

---

# [page 238]#

% 238 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAMĀ.%

abhāvitattā cittassa. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no kāyabhāvanam. Phusanti hi bho Gotama cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambho pi nāma bhavissati, hadayam-pi nāma phalissati, uṇham-pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādam-pi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cattanvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu: abhāvitattā kāyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti: Addhā bho Gotamassa sāvakā cittabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no kāyabhāvanan-ti.

Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sutā ti. -- Seyyathīdaṃ Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṅkicco, Makkhali Gosālo, ete hi bho Gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na ehibhadantikā na tiṭṭhabhadantikā, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyanti. te na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhanti, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhanti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pipanti. Te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopikā, sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopikā. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpenti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpenti, sattahi pi dattīhi yāpenti. Ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvīhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam-pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharantīti. -- Kimṃ pana te Aggivessana tāvataken' eva yāpentīti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. App-ekadā bho Gotama ulārāni ulārāni khādaniyāni khādanti, ulārāni ulārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, ulārāni ulārāni sāyaniyāni sāyanti, ulārāni ulārāni pānāni pivanti; te imehi kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma brūhenti nāma medenti nāmāti. -- Yaṃ kho te Aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinanti, evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te Aggivessana cittabhāvanā sutā ti. cittabhāvanāya kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsī.

# [page 239]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAMĀ. (36) 239%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca: Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā bhāsītā sā pi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā.

Kāyabhāvanam hi kho tvaṃ Aggivessana na aññāsī, kuto pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanam jānissasi. Api ca Aggivessana yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. -- Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca:

Kathaṅ-ca Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca: Idha Aggivessana assutavato puthujanassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno sukhasārāgī ca hoti sukhasārāgitaṅ-ca āpajjati, tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati, urattālīṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca. Kathaṅ-ca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca: Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāvakassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno no sukhasārāgī hoti na sukhasārāgitaṃ āpajjati, tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālīṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa. uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na

---



---

pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittaṣṣa. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa,

# [page 240]#

% 240 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittaṣṣa, evaṃ kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto Gotamassa: bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cāti. -- Addhā kho te ayaṃ Aggivessana āsajja upanīya vācā bhāsītā, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Yato kho ahaṃ Aggivessana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, taṃ vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti n' etaṃ kho ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti. -- Na ha nūna bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, na ha nūna bhoto Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

Kim hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad-ahosi: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na-y-idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yan-nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti.

So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso . . . (repeat from p. 163, l.28 to p. 167, l.8; for bhikkhave substitute Aggivessana) . . . alam-idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api-ssu maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udake nikkhiṭtaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udake nikkhiṭtaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu:

aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, tañ-ca pana udake nikkhiṭtaṃ,

# [page 241]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM. (36) 241%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yāvad-eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho so ca ajjhattaṃ na suppaḥiṇo hoti na suppaṭṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhiṭtaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhiṭtaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. -No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhiṭtaṃ, yāvad-eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho so ca ajjhattaṃ na suppaḥiṇo hoti na suppaṭṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti

---

---

abhabbā va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā:

# [page 242]#

% 242 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Seyyathā pi Aggivessana sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmīti. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. -- Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, tañ-ca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhattan-ti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho so ca ajjhattaṃ suppaḥiṇo hoti suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhabbā va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhabbā va te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinipīḷeyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinipīḷemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-mādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinipīḷayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti.

Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinipīḷeyya abhisantāpeyya, evam-eva kho me Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinipīḷayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

# [page 243]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM. (36) 243%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evam-eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti.

Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti.

---



---

Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena muddhānaṃ abhimantheyya, evameva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso daḥhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭṭhaṃ dadeyya,

# [page 244]#

% 244 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evam-eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti.

Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṅhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam-eva kho me Aggivessana adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho hoti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ, evam-eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Api-ssu maṃ Aggivessana devatā disvā evam-āhaṃsu:

# [page 245]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM. (36) 245%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ kālakato samaṇo Gotamo ti.

Ekaccā devatā evam-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo, api ca kālaṃ karotīti. Ekaccā devatā evam-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo na pi kālaṃ karoti, arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, vihāro tv-eva so arahato evarūpo hotīti.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyan-ti. Atha kho maṃ Aggivessana devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocuṃ: Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji, sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi tassa te mayaṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhoharissāma, tāya tvaṃ yāpessasīti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Ahañc' eva kho pana

---

---

sabbaso ajaddhukaṃ patijāneyyaṃ imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohareyyuṃ tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mama assa musā ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi, halan-ti vadāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam-evassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evam-eva-ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvāḷi evam-eva-ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam-eva-ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evameva-ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evam-eva-ssu me sīsacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāt' ev' appāhāratāya.

# [page 246]#

% 246 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi.

Yāva-ssu me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana:

vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tath' eva avakuḷo papatāmi tāt' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana imam-eva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya. Api-ssu maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evam-āhaṃsu: kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam-āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam-āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo na pi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yāva-ssu me Aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāt' ev' appāhāratāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Ye kho keci atītam-addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimṃsu, etāvaparamaṃ na-y-ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci anāgatam-addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ na-y-ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ na-y-ito bhiyyo.

Na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ pitu Sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinnō vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā, siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana satānusāri viññānaṃ ahosi: eso va maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Kin-nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhasa bhāyāmi yan-taṃ sukhaṃ aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehīti.

# [page 247]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM. (36) 247%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhasa bhāyāmi yan-taṃ sukhaṃ aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Na kho taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantuṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena, yan-nūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsan-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti: yanno samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati tan-no āroccasatīti. Yato kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim {odanakummāsaṃ}, atha me te pañca bhikkhū nibbijjāpakkamiṃsu: bāhuliko samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Ptiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim.

# [page 248]#

% 248 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So anekavihiṃtaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatrāp' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṃtaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ majjhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno,

---

---

# [page 249]#

% 4. 6. MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM. (36) 249%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.

Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā. api-ssu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati:

mam-ev' ārabba samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desesīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yāvad-eva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassā yeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmim yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimutte ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ saṅṭhapemi sannisādemi ekodikaromi samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmi. -- Okappaniyam-etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo divā supitā ti. -- Abhijānām' ahaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhanta catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā ti. -- Etaṃ kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ vadantīti.

# [page 250]#

% 250 I. MŪLAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- Na kho Aggivessana ettāvatā sammūḷho vā hoti asammūḷho vā. Api ca Aggivessana yathā sammūḷho ca hoti asammūḷho ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. -- Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijārāmaṇiyā appahīnā, tam-ahaṃ sammūḷho ti vadāmi. Āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana appahānā sammūḷho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijārāmaṇiyā pahīnā, tam-ahaṃ asammūḷho ti vadāmi. Āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana pahānā asammūḷho hoti.

Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijārāmaṇiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evam-eva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijārāmaṇiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvañ-c' idaṃ bhoto Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānām' ahaṃ bho Gotama Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā, so pi

---

---

mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā taṃ araharo sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmañ' ahaṃ bho Gotama Makkhalim Gosālaṃ -- Ajitaṃ Kesakambalaṃ -- Pakudhaṃ Kaccāyanaṃ -- Sañjayaṃ Belaṭṭhaputtaṃ -- Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāthaputtaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari,

# [page 251]#

% 4. 7. CŪĪATAṆḤĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM. (37) 251%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. -- Yassa dāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

37.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna-ti.

Idha devānam-inda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evañ-ca taṃ devānam-inda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattañ-ñeva parinibbāyati;

# [page 252]#

% 252 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho devānaminda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna-ti. Atha kho Sakko devānamindo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad-ahosi: Kin-nu kho so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi udāhu no; yan-nūnāhaṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ yadi vā so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi yadi vā no ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evam-eva Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaḥosi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakko devānam-into ekapuṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi turiyasatehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho Sakko devānam-into āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca turiyasatāni paṭippaṇāmetvā yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten'

---

---

upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṃitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ etadavoca: Ehi kho mārisa Moggaḷāna, sāgataṃ mārisa Moggaḷāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggaḷāna imaṃ pariyaṃamakāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamaṇāya, nisīda mārisa Moggaḷāna, idam-āsanaṃ paññattaṃ-ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno paññatte āsane. Sakko pi kho devānaṃ-inda aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānaṃ-indaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno etad-avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayam-pi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyāti. -- Mayaṃ kho mārisa Moggaḷāna bahukiccā, mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā, app-eva sakena karaṇīyena api ca devānaṃ yeva Tāvatiṃsānaṃ karaṇīyena.

Api ca mārisa Moggaḷāna sussutaṃ yeva hoti suggaḥitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ yan-no khippam-eva antaradhāyati.

# [page 253]#

% 4. 7. CŪḶATAṆHĀSĀṆKHAYASUTTAṃ. (37) 253%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa Moggaḷāna devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi. Tasmaṃ kho pana mārisa Moggaḷāna saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. So kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggaḷāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasāṅgāmo tato paṭinivattitvā Vejayaṃtaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ.

Vejayantassa kho pana mārisa Moggaḷāna pāsādassa ekasataṃ niyyūhaṃ, ekamekasmaṃ niyyūhe satta satta kūṭāgārasatāni, ekamekasmaṃ kūṭāgāre satta satta accharāyo, ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricārikāyo. Iccheyyāsi no tvaṃ mārisa Moggaḷāna Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakaṃ daṭṭhun-ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ-inda Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ purakkhatvā yena Vejayaṃto pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamaṃsu. Addasāsuṃ kho Sakkassa devānaṃ-indaṃ paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Seyyathā pi nāma suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā ottapati hiriyati, evam-evaṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ-indaṃ paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ disvā ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ-inda Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggaḷānaṃ Vejayaṃte pāsāde anucaṅkamāpentī anuvicārapenti: idam-pi mārisa Moggaḷāna passa Vejayaṃtassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakaṃ, idam-pi marisa Moggaḷāna passa Vejayaṃtassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakaṃ-ti. -- Sobhat' idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa yathā taṃ pubbe katapuññassa, manussā pi kiñcid-eva rāmaṇeyyakaṃ diṭṭhā evam-āhaṃsu: sobhati vata bho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ-ti, ta-y-idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa sobhati yathā taṃ pubbe katapuññassāti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷānassa etad-ahoṣi: Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ saṃvejeyyaṃ-ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi yathā Vejayaṃtaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampesi sampakampesi sampavedhesi.

# [page 254]#

% 254 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ-inda Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca Tāvatiṃsā acchariyabbhutaṃcittajātā ahesuṃ:

Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma dibbaṃ bhavanaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷāno Sakkaṃ devānaṃ-indaṃ saṃviggamaṃ lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā Sakkaṃ devānaṃ-indaṃ etad-avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayam-pi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyāti. -- Idhāhaṃ mārisa Moggaḷāna yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṃitvā Bhagavaṃtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggaḷāna

---

---

Bhagavantam etad-avocam: Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan-ti. Evaṃ vutte mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā maṃ etad-avoca: Idha devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti. Evañ-ce taṃ devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kañci vedanam vedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattañ-ñeva parinibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katham karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettavatā kho devānam-inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan-ti. Evaṃ kho me mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttim abhāsīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkassa devānam-indassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham samiñjeyya evam-evam devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde pāturahosi.

# [page 255]#

% 4. 7. CŪĪATANḤASĀNKHAYASUTTAṀ. (37) 255%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Sakkassa devānam-indassa paricārīkāyo acirapakkante āyasmante Mahāmoggallāne Sakkam devānam-indaṃ etad-avocam:

Eso nu te mārisa so Bhagavā satthā ti. -- Na kho me mārisā so Bhagavā satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso. āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ti. -- Lābhā te mārisa yassa te sabrahmacārī evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna te so Bhagavā satthā ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhijānāti no bhante Bhagavā ahu tañ-ñeva aññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttim abhāsītthāti. -- Abhijānām' aham Moggallāna: idha Sakko devānam-indo yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Moggallāna Sakko devānam-inda maṃ etad-avoca: Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham Moggallāna Sakkam devānam-indaṃ etad-avocam: Idha devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti. Evañ-ce taṃ devānam-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kañci vedanam vedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattañ-ñeva parinibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam,

# [page 256]#

% 256 I. MŪLAPANḤASAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] katham karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ettavatā kho devānam-inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. Evaṃ kho aham Moggallāna abhijānāmi Sakkassa devānam-indassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttim bhāsītā ti.

---



---

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLATANĤĀSĀNĤHAYASUTTAMĤ SATTAMAMĤ.

38.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattᤑiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad-ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ-ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad-ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ-ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . anaññanti. -- Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad-ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ-ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.

Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā:

# [page 257]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTANĤĀSĀNĤHAYASUTTAMĤ. (38) 257%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ aññatra paccayā na-tᤑhi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evaṃ-pi kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . anaññaṃ-ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . anaññaṃ-ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . anaññaṃ-ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad-avocumha:

Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā . . . anaññaṃ-ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etad-avoca:

Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . anaññaṃ-ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na-tᤑhi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti.

Evam-pi kho bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā . . . anaññaṃ-ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceṃāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Ehi{tvam} bhikkhu mama vacanena Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ āmantehi:

# [page 258]#

% 258 I. MŪLAPANĤĀSAMĤ.%

---



---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmanteti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmanteti. Evaṃ-āvuso ti kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccam kira te Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad-ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anañña-ti. -- Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad-ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anañña-ti. -- Kataman-taṃ Sāti viññāṇa-ti. -- Yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. -Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ. aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānañ-ca khaṇasi bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: api nāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmīkato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. -- Kim hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evaṃ vutte Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ-ca khaṇati bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti.

# [page 259]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTANHĀSAṄKHAṬṬASUTTAM. (38) 259%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. -- Sādhu bhikkhave, sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha.

Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ mayā: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Atha ca panāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ-ca khaṇati bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurissassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Yañ-ñad-eva bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ-ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuvīññāṇa-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ-ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotavīññāṇa-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ-ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānavīññāṇa-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; jivhañ-ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāvīññāṇa-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; kāyañ-ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyavīññāṇa-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; manañ-ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manovīññāṇa-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave {yañ-ñad-eva} paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: kaṭṭhañ-ca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sakalikañ-ca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tiṇañ-ca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; gomayañ-ca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; thusañ-ca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; saṅkārañ-ca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; evam-eva kho bhikkhave yañ-ñadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ-ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuvīññāṇa-t'

---

eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ-ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ-ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ,

# [page 260]#

% 260 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ghānaviññāṇaṃ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; jivhañ-ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; kāyañ-ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; manañ-ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Bhūtaṃ-idan-ti bhikkhave passathāti. -- Evam-bhante.

-- Tadāhārasambhavan-ti bhikkhave passathāti. -- Evambhante. -- Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman-ti bhikkhave passathāti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Bhūtamidaṃ no-ssūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti.

-- Evam-bhante. -- Tadāhārasambhavaṃ no-ssūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. -- Evam-bhante. --

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ no-ssūti kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. -- Evam-bhante. --

Bhūtaṃ-idan-ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti. -- Evam-bhante. --

Tadāhārasambhavan-ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti. -- Evam-

bhante. -- Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman-ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya

passato yā vicikicchā sā pahīyatīti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Bhūtaṃ-idan-ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. --

Evam-bhante. -- Tadāhārasambhavan-ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. -- Evambhante. --

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman-ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. -- Evambhante. --

Bhūtaṃ-idan-ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan-ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Tadāhārasambhavan-ti

bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhanti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ

nirodhadhamman-ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan-ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Imaṃ ce tumhe

bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ alliyetha kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu

tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. -- No h' etaṃ

bhante. -- Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ na alliyetha na kelāyetha na

dhanāyetha na mamāyetha,

# [page 261]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTANHĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM. (38) 261%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ api nu tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. --Evam-bhante.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: kabaḷiṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā:

ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k.

kiṃpabhavā: taṇhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabhavā.

Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabhavā. Phasso

cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno k. k. kiṃpabhavo: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇapabhavo. Saḷāyatanañ-

c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ n. n. nāmarūpapabhavaṃ.

Nāmarūpañ-c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ v. v.

viññāṇapabhavaṃ. Viññāṇañ-c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabhavaṃ: viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ s.

s.

---

---

saṅkhārapabhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā c' ime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā. Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇ-ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātipaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Jātipaccayā bhante jarāmaṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇ-ti. -- Bhavapaccayā jātiṭi iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Bhavapaccayā bhante jāti,

# [page 262]#

% 262 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavapaccayā jātiṭi. -Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānapaccayā bhavo ti. -- Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ-ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -Taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṇ-ti. -- Vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Vedanāpaccayā bhante taṇhā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti. -- Phassapaccayā vedanā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. - Phassapaccayā bhante vedanā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassapaccayā vedanā ti. -- Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti. -- Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇ-ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti. -- nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇ-ti. -- Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṇ-ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Viññāṇapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanṭi. -- Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ-ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññāṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇ-ti. -- Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.

-- Avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā, evaṃ no ettha hoti:

avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Sādhu bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha aham-pi evaṃ vadāmi: [Iti] imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati,

# [page 263]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTANHĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM. (38) 263%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ. viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā

---

---

upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmarañanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Jātinirodhā bhante jarāmarañanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti. -- Bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Bhavanirodhā bhante jātinirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti. -- Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Upādānanirodhā bhante bhavanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti. -- Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Taṇhānirodhā bhante upādānanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti. -- Vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Vedanānirodhā bhante taṇhānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti. -- Phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā,

# [page 264]#

% 264 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Phassanirodhā bhante vedanānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti. -- Saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Saḷāyatanirodhā bhante phassanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho ti. -- Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho ti. -- Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.

-- Viññāṇanirodhā bhante nāmarūpanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti. -- Saṅkhānirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, saṅkhānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Saṅkhānirodhā bhante viññāṇanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhānirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti. -- Avijjānirodhā saṅkhānirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. -- Avijjānirodhā bhante saṅkhānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjānirodhā saṅkhānirodho ti.

Sādhu bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha aham-pi evaṃ vadāmi: Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhānirodho, saṅkhānirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā pubbantā vā paṭidhāveyyātha:

# [page 265]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTANHĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM. (38) 265%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītam-addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahesumha atītam-addhānaṃ, kin-nu kho ahesumha atītam-addhānaṃ, kathan-nu kho ahesumha atītam-addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītam-addhānaṃ-ti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aparantaṃ vā ādhāveyyātha: Bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatam-addhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam-addhānaṃ, kin-nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam-

---

---

addhānaṃ, kathanna kho bhavissāma anāgatam-addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatam-addhānaṃ-ti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etarahi vā paccuppannam-addhānaṃ ajjhataṃ kathamaṃkathā assatha: Ahan-nu kho 'smi, no nu kho 'smi, kin-nu kho 'smi, kathan-nu kho 'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃgāmī bhavissatīti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante.

-- Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Satthā no garu, satthugāravena ca mayaṃ vademāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Samaṇo no evam-āha samaṇā ca, na ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademāti. --No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakotūhalamaṅgalāni tāni sārato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Nanu bhikkhave yad-eva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad-eva tumhe vadethāti. --Evam-bhante. -- Sādhu bhikkhave. Upanīta kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opanayikena paccattaṃ veditabbenā viññūhi. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti iti yan-tam vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti: Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, n' eva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti.

# [page 266]#

% 266 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, n' eva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti, evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tam-enaṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharati mahatā saṃsayena garum-bhāraṃ. Tam-enaṃ bhikkhave mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijāyati mahatā saṃsayena garum-bhāraṃ. Tam-enaṃ jātaṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa poseti. Lohitaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātuthaññaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim-anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam-anvāya yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kīḷāpanakāni tehi kīḷati, seyyathidaṃ vaṅkakaṃ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim-anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam-anvāya pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti, cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi -- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi -- jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi -- kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajati, anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad-upādānaṃ, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme sārājati,

# [page 267]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTAṆHĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM. (38) 267%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajati, anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti yatth'

---

---

assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad-upādānaṃ, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajamaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na-y-idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ sañkhalikhitamaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritumaṃ; yan-nūnāhaṃ kesamassumaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So aparena samayena appamaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appamaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭamaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭamaṃ pahāya kesamassumaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātamaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti,

# [page 268]#

% 268 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti āracārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusamaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesamaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. So bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamāramohā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gīta-vāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇamaṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valāvāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti Chedana-vadhabandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yan' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam-evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

---

---

# [page 269]#

% 4. 8. MAHĀTANHĀSAÑKHAYASUTTAM. (38) 269%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nāmubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujjuṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhantaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

# [page 270]#

% 270 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ --pe-- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājati, appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evamaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhanti, tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

So evamaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhanti, tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ

---



---

sokaṃparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam-etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Imaṃ kho me tumhe bhikkhave saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha, Sātiṃ pana bhikkhum kevaṭṭaputtaṃ mahātaṇhājāla-taṇhāsaṅghāṭapaṭimukkan-ti.

# [page 271]#

% 4. 9. MAHĀASSAPURASUTTAM. (39) 271%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\

idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀTAṆHĀSAṆKHAYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

39.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati; Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana: ke tumhe ti puṭṭhā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭijānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ: Ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evan-no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā, yesañ-ca mayaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma tesan-te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañ-c' evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca: Hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā; alam-ettāvatā katam-ettāvatā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, na-tthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan-ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Parisuddho no kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca,

# [page 272]#

% 272 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃsissāma na paraṃ vambhissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro; alam-ettāvatā katam-ettāvatā, anupatto no sāmāññattho, na-tthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyan-ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhvacīsamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃsissāma na paraṃ vambhissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro; alam-ettāvatā . . . tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhmanosamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃsissāma na paraṃ vambhissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro; alam-ettāvatā . . . tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

---



---

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃsissāma na paraṃ vambhissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo; alam-ettāvatā

# [page 273]#

% 4. 9. MAHĀASSAPURASUTTAM. (39) 273%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ . . . tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā; alam-ettāvatā . . . tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Bhojane mattañño bhavissāma, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāriṃsāma, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇañ-ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ-ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviḥāro cāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño; alam-ettāvatā . . . tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma,

# [page 274]#

% 274 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādaṃ accādhāya satā sampajānā uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā; alam-ettāvatā . . . tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . sati uttariṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Satisampajāññaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghāṭipattācivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne

---

---

sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhave sampajānakārī ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa:

Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajāñña samannāgatā; alam-ettāvataṃ katam-ettāvataṃ, anupatto no sāmāññattho, na-tthi no kiñci uttarīṃ karaṇīyaṃ-ti tāvataken' eva tuṅṅhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ satamaṃ sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarīṃ karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarīṃ karaṇīyaṃ: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujumaṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannaccitto viharati, sabbapaṇābhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti.

# [page 275]#

% 4. 9. MAHĀASSAPURASUTTAM. (39) 275%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati. ajjhattaṃ. vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyya, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantikareyya, siyā c' assa uttarīṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya; tassa evam-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu, so ahaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantiakāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttarīṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālāhagilāno, bhattañ-c' assa na-cchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañ-c' assa chādeyya, siyā c' assa kāye balamattā; tassa evam-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālāhagilāno, bhattañ-ca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā; so mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattañ-ca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evam-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abyayena, na-tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmāṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmāṅgamo; tassa evam-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmāṅgamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yena kāmāṅgamo ti.

# [page 276]#

% 276 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sadhanaṃ sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evam-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhanaṃ sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abyayena, na-tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ

---

---

yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ānaṃyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ evam-evaṃ bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam-eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam-eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhidodako,

# [page 277]#

% 4. 9. MAHĀASSAPURASUTTAM. (39) 277%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam-eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam-eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham-asukhaṃ upekhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam-eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa;

# [page 278]#

% 278 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam-eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

---

---

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahasam-pi jātisatasahasam-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya, tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ; tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatra pi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti; evameva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe--.

Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā,

# [page 279]#

% 4. 9. MAHĀASSAPURASUTTAM. (39) 279%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Seyyathā p' assu bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi; evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage --pe-- satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukam-pi sakkharaṭṭhalam-pi macchagumbam-pi ca rantam-pi tiṭṭhantaṃ-pi; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakkharaṭṭhalā pi macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti;

---

---

# [page 280]#

% 280 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAMĀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo iti pi, brāhmaṇo iti pi, nahātako iti pi, vedagū iti pi, sottiyo iti pi, ariyo iti pi, arahaṃ iti pi. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti: samitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti: bāhitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti: nahātā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti: viditā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p.

s. d. āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti:

nissutā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀASSAPURASUTTAṀ NAVAMAṀ.

# [page 281]#

% 4. 10. CŪLĀSSAPURASUTTAṀ. (40) 281%

40.

Evaṃ-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati; Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano saṅjānāti, tumhe ca pana: ke tumhe ti puṭṭhā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭijānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaṇṇānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiṇṇānaṃ sattaṃ: Yā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadā taṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaṇṇā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiṇṇā ca bhūtā, yesaṅ-ca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma tesan-te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṅ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā appahīnā hoti, byāpannaccittassa byāpādo appahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, palāsissa palāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā appahīnā hoti, micchādītṭhissa micchādītṭhi appahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave

---

---

maṭajan-nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tad-assa saṅghāṭiyā sampārūtaṃ sampalivethitaṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhamūlikassa rukkhamūlikamattena

# [page 282]#

% 282 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Saṅghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., makkhissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p., maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., saṭhassa saṭtheyyaṃ p., māyāvissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tam-enaṃ mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitaṃ jātāma-eva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ {kareyyuṃ} saṅghāṭikattāma-eva samādapeyyuṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadrāmukha saṅghāṭiko hoti, saṅghāṭikassa te sato saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., makkhissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p., maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., saṭhassa saṭtheyyaṃ p., māyāvissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissatīti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikaṃ-pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittāmaṃ kodhanāmaṃ upanāhimaṃ makkhimaṃ paḷāsimaṃ issukimaṃ maccharimaṃ saṭhāmaṃ māyāvimaṃ pāpicchāmaṃ micchādiṭṭhimaṃ, tasmā na saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Acelakassa ce bhikkhave --pe-- rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave -- udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave -- rukkhamūlikassa ce bhikkhave -- abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave -- ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave -- pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave -- mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave -- jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha --pe-- micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tam-enaṃ mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitaṃ jātāma-eva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ jaṭilakattāma-eva samādapeyyuṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadrāmukha jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati. byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati

# [page 283]#

% 4. 10. {CŪLĀSSAPURASUTTAM}. (40) 283%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ --pe-- micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissatīti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakaṃ-pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittāmaṃ kodhanāmaṃ upanāhimaṃ makkhimaṃ paḷāsimaṃ issukimaṃ maccharimaṃ saṭhāmaṃ māyāvimaṃ pāpicchāmaṃ micchādiṭṭhimaṃ, tasmā na jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

Kathaṃ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa saṭtheyyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassati, vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassati.

---

---

Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassato vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassato pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- pharivā viharati. Muditāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- pharivā viharati. Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇīyā; puratthimāya ce pi puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito,

# [page 284]#

% 284 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷahaṃ; pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya -- uttarāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya -- dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya -- yato kuto ce pi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷahaṃ; evam-eva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi --pe-- vessakulā ce pi -- suddakulā ce pi -- yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi -- vessakulā ce pi -- suddakulā ce pi -- yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hotīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

CŪLĀSSAPURASUTTAṃ DASAMAṃ.

MAHĀYAMAKAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

# [page 285]#

% 5. 1. SĀLEYAKASUTTAṃ. (41) 285%

41.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Sālā nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad-avasari. Assosum kho Sāleyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Sālaṃ anuppatto; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

---



---

Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā app-ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalimpaṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjantīti. -- Adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjantīti.

# [page 286]#

% 286 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Na kho mayaṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṅ-Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. -- Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ-ca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yan-taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā [mātāpiturakkhitā] bhāturakkhitā bhāginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjīta hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ-ca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtṭho: evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha: passaṃ vā āha: na passaṃ vā āha: na passaṃ vā āha: itti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiṅcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, itti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāvāco kho pana hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā,

# [page 287]#

% 5. 1. SĀLEYYAKASUTTAM. (41) 287%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ-ca gahapatayo tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yan-taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanaṃsaṅkappo: ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesum itti vā ti. Micchādittīti kho pana hoti

---



---

viparīṭadassano: na-tthi dinnam na-tthi yiṭṭham na-tthi hutam, na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā na-tthi pitā na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ-ca lokam paraṇ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti.

Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti.

Kathaṇ-ca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yan-tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagatam vā araṇṇagatam vā tam nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātam ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā [mātāpiturakkhitā] bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti.

# [page 288]#

% 288 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathaṇ-ca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: evam bho purisa yam jānāsi tam vadehīti, so ajānam vā āha: na jānāmīti, jānam vā āha: jānāmīti, apassam vā āha: na passāmīti, passam vā āha: passāmīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisuṇam vacam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahītanam vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti.

Samhappalāpam pahāya samhappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesam pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasamhitam. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathaṇ-ca gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti:

Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yan-tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam tam nābhijjhātā hoti: aho vata yam parassa tam mama assāti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhī attānam pariharantūti. Sammādiṭṭhi kho pana hoti aviparīṭadassano: atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ-ca lokam paraṇ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

# [page 289]#

% 5. 1. SĀLEYAKASUTTAM. (41) 289%

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāham kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānam sahyatam upapajjeyyan-ti, ṭhānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yam so kāyassa bheda param-

---

---

maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ --pe-- gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ --pe-- Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ -- Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ -- Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ -- Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ -- Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ -- Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ -- Ābhānaṃ devānaṃ -Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ -- Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ -Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ -- Subhānaṃ devānaṃ -- Parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ -- Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ - Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ -- Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ -Avihānaṃ devānaṃ -- Atappānaṃ devānaṃ -- Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ -- Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ -- Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ -- ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -- Viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ -- ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ - nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan-ti, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan-ti, tṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī ti.

# [page 290]#

% 290 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ va ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. Upāsake no bhavañ-Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇagate ti.

SĀLEYYAKASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

42.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Assosuṃ kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu kho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu,

# [page 291]#

% 5. 2. VERAÑJAKASUTTAM. (42) 291%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim-panāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. -- Adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti. -- Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. -- Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. -Evaṃ bho ti kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya . . . (repeat from p. 286 1.11 to p. 290 1.9; for adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti, for dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, and for Sāleyyakā substitute adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, dhammacārī samacārī hoti, and Verañjakā, respectively) . . . ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇagate ti.

VERAÑJAKASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

# [page 292]#

% 292 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

43.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca:

Duppaṇṇo duppaṇṇo ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso duppaṇṇo ti vuccatīti. -- Na-ppajānāti nappajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇo ti vuccati, kiṃ nappajānāti: idaṃ dukkhan-ti na-ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti na-ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti na-ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti na-ppajānāti.

Na-ppajānāti na-ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇo ti vuccatīti. Sādh' āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: Pañṇavā pañṇavā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso pañṇavā ti vuccatīti. -- Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā pañṇavā ti vuccati, kiṃ-ca pajānāti: idaṃ dukkhan-ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā pañṇavā ti vuccatīti. -- Viññāṇam viññāṇan-ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso viññāṇan-ti vuccatīti. -- Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇan-ti vuccati, kiṃ-ca vijānāti: sukhan-ti pi vijānāti, dukkhan-ti pi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhan-ti pi vijānāti.

Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇan-ti vuccatīti.

-- Yā c' āvuso pañṇā yañ-ca viññāṇam ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visamsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca pan' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇam pañṇāpetun-ti. -Yā c' āvuso pañṇā yañ-ca viññāṇam ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visamsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇam pañṇāpetum. Yam h' āvuso pajānāti taṃ vijānāti, yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti, tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visamsaṭṭhā,

# [page 293]#

---

---

% 5. 3. MAHĀVEDALLASUTTAM. (43) 293%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun-ti. -- Yā c' āvuso paññā yañ-ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇan-ti. -- Yā c' āvuso paññā yañ-ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇan-ti.

Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti vuccatīti. -- Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccati, kiñ-ca vedeti: sukham-pi vedeti, dukkham-pi vedeti, adukkhamasukham-pi vedeti. Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccatīti. -- Saññā saññā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso saññā ti vuccatīti. -- Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccati, kiñ-ca sañjānāti: nīlakam-pi sañjānāti, pītakampi sañjānāti, lohitaṃ-pi sañjānāti, odātam-pi sañjānāti.

Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccatīti. -Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañ-ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca pan' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun-ti. -- Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yañ-ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun-ti. Yaṃ h' āvuso vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti, tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun-ti.

Nissaṭṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyan-ti. -- Nissaṭṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ, anantaṃ viññāṇan-ti viññāṇācāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ, na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ neyyan-ti. -- Neyyaṃ pan' āvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānātīti.

-- Neyyaṃ kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti.

-- Paññā pan' āvuso kimatthiyā ti. -- Paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthā ti.

# [page 294]#

% 294 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM%

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. -Dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya: parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. -- Katihi pan' āvuso aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā cāti. -- Pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca: Idh' āvuso sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahītā ca hoti sutānuggahītā ca hoti sākacchānuggahītā ca hoti samathānuggahītā ca hoti vipassanānuggahītā ca hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahītā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphālā ca hoti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca hoti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā cāti.

Kati pan' āvuso bhavā ti. -- Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā:

kāmaḥavo rūpaḥavo arūpaḥavo ti. -- Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbatti hotīti. -- Avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ tatratatrābhinandanā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbatti hotīti. -- Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbatti na hotīti. -- Avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbatti na hotīti.

Katamaṃ pan' āvuso paṭṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ-ti. -- Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso paṭṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ-ti. -- Paṭṭhamaṃ pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgikan-ti.

-- Paṭṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ-ca cittekkaggatā ca. Paṭṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikan-ti. -- Paṭṭhamaṃ pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahīnaṃ kataṅgasamannāgatanti. -- Paṭṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno

---

---

kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti,

# [page 295]#

% 5. 3. MAHĀVEDALLASUTTAM. (43) 295%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ-ca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamaṃ kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan-ti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesam gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti. -- Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ, mano ca nesam gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ.

Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. -Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathīdaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. -- Āyu pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. -- Āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. -- Usmā pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. -- Usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. -- Idān' eva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti, idān' eva kho mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti. -- Tena h' āvuso upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso telappadīpassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati, ābhaṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati, evam-eva kho āvuso āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmā ca āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

Te va nu kho āvuso āyusañkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā, udāhu aññe āyusañkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā ti. -- Na kho āvuso te va āyusañkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā.

# [page 296]#

% 296 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Te ca āvuso āyusañkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā, na-y-idaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusañkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti. -- Yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan-ti. -Yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti: āyu usmā ca viññānaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan-ti. -- Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇa-ti. -- Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato, tassa kāyasañkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsañkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasañkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni viparibhinnāni; yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasañkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsañkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasañkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu aparikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vippasannāni. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, idaṃ tesam nānākaraṇa-ti.

---

---

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā ti. -- Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā ti. -- Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā ti. -- Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā: sabbanimittānañ-ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā ti.

-- Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā t̥hitiyā ti. -- Tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā t̥hitiyā:

# [page 297]#

% 5. 3. MAHĀVEDALLASUTTAM. (43) 297%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sabbanimittānañ-ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisāṅkhāro. Ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā t̥hitiyā ti. -Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti. -- Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañ-ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam-eva nānan-ti. -- Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanameva nānaṃ. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca:

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- muditāsahagatena cetasā -- upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: suññam-idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti.

# [page 298]#

% 298 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso animittā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittāya cetosamādhīyaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam-eva nānaṃ: Rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo; te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnaṃ tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīyaṃ anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsāya cetovimutti aggamaṃ akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimuttiyo suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnaṃ tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīyaṃ anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsāya cetovimutti aggamaṃ akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimuttiyo

---

---

suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo, te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsam cetovimutti aggam-akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam-eva nānan-ti.

Idam-avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamano āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀVEDALLASUTTAM TATIYAṃ.

# [page 299]#

% 5. 4. CŪĻAVEDALLASUTTAM. (44) 299%

44.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Visākho upāsako yena Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad-avoca:

Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. -- Pañca kho ime āvuso Visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā, seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho āvuso Visākha pañc' upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. Sādh' ayye ti kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: Sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayo ti ayye vuccati.

Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti.

-- Yā 'yaṃ āvuso Visākha taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandīnī, seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. -- Sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodho ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. -- Yo kho āvuso Visākha tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. -- Sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ayye vuccati. Katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. -- Ayam-eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. -- Tañ-ñeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, udāhu aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan-ti. -- Na kho āvuso Visākha tañ-ñeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ.

# [page 300]#

% 300 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Yo kho āvuso Visākha pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan-ti.

Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti. -- Idh' āvuso Visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati. vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya yā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre. saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānaṃsmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti. -- Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti. -- Idh' āvuso Visākha sutavā ariyasāvako

---



---

ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani rūpaṃ, na rāpasmiṃ attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani vedanaṃ, na vedanāya attānaṃ; na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saññaṃ, na saññāya attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu attānaṃ; na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Katamo pan' ayye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. -- Ayameva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. -Ariyo pan' ayye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato udāhu asaṅkhato ti. -- Ariyo kho āvuso Visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato ti.

# [page 301]#

% 5. 4. CŪḶAVEDALLASUTTAM. (44) 301%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahītā, udāhu tīhi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahīto ti. -- Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahītā, tīhi ca kho āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahīto.

Yā c' āvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ime dhammā sīlakkhandhe saṅgahītā; yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhī, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahītā; yā ca sammāditṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahītā ti. -- Katamo pan' ayye samādhī, katame samādhinimittā, katame samādhiparikkhārā, katamā samādhibhāvanā ti. -Yā kho āvuso Visākha cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhī, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā, cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā, yā tesam yeva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ ayaṃ tatha samādhibhāvanā ti.

Kati pan' ayye saṅkhārā ti. -- Tayo 'me āvuso Visākha saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti. - Katamo pan' ayye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti. -- Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. -- Kasmā pan' ayye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. -- Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho āvuso Visākha vitakkavā vicāretvā pacchā vācaṃ bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasiṅkā ete dhammā cittaapaṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.

Kathaṅ-ca pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotīti. -- Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissan-ti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi ti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti vā, atha khvāssa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yan-taṃ tathattāya upaneṭīti. -- Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti,

# [page 302]#

% 302 I. MŪLAPANṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. -- Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhanti vacīsaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti.

-- Kathaṃ pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hotīti. -- Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissan-ti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi ti vā, ahaṃ

---



---

saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito ti vā, atha khvāssa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yan-taṃ tathattāya upanetīti. -- Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasañkhāro yadi vā vacīsañkhāro yadi vā cittasañkhāro ti. -- Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam uppajjati cittasañkhāro, tato kāyasañkhāro, tato vacīsañkhāro ti. -- Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ pan' ayye bhikkhum kati phassā phusantīti. -- Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti:

suññato phasso, animitto phasso. appaṇihito phasso ti. --Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno kiṃninaṃ cittaṃ hoti kiṃpoṇaṃ kiṃpabbhāraṇa-ti. --Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇa-ti.

Kati pan' ayye vedanā ti. -- Tisso kho imā āvuso Visākha vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. -- Katamā pan' ayye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. --Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukhaṃ sātamaṃ vedayitaṃ ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkhaṃ asātamaṃ vedayitaṃ ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā n' eva sātamaṃ nāsātamaṃ vedayitaṃ ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti.

# [page 303]#

% 5. 4. CŪḶAVEDALLASUTTAM. (44) 303%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- Sukhā pan' ayye vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kiṃdukkhā kiṃsukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā ti. -- Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā ṭṭhisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā ṭṭhidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ṇāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhā ti. -- Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya {kiṃanusayo} anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya {kiṃanusayo} anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya {kiṃanusayo} anusetīti. -- Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetīti. -- Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetīti. -- Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetīti. -- Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṇa-ti. -- Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. -- Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. -- Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo.

Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, rāgaṇa-tena pajahati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: kuda-ssu nāmāhaṃ tad-āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad-ariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihāpaccayā domanassaṃ,

# [page 304]#

% 304 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ paṭighantena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va

---

---

somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, avijjan-tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānusayo anuseṭṭi.

Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭibhāgo ti. -- Dukkhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Dukkhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā paṭibhāgo ti. -- Adukkhamasukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya avijjā paṭibhāgo ti. -- Avijjāya pan' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Avijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vijjā paṭibhāgo ti.

-- Vijjāya pan' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Vijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vimutti paṭibhāgo ti. -- Vimuttiyā pan' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Vimuttiyā kho āvuso Visākha nibbānaṃ paṭibhāgo ti. -- Nibbānassa pan' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. - Accasarāvuso Visākha pañhaṃ, nāsakkhi pañhānaṃ pariyantaṃ gahetuṃ. Nibbānogadhaṃ hi āvuso Visākha brahmacariyaṃ nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ āvuso Visākha Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etaṃ-atthaṃ puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi.

Atha kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Visākhaṃ upāsakaṃ etad-avoca: Paṇḍitā Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni, mahāpaññā Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhuni. Mamañ-ce pi tvaṃ Visākha etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, aham-pi taṃ evam-evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ,

# [page 305]#

% 5. 5. CŪĻADHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM. (45) 305%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ eso c' ev' etassa attho, evam-etaṃ dhāreṭṭi.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Visākho upāsako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪĻAVEDALLASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

45.

Evaṃ-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ: Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādiṇo evaṃdiṭṭhiṇo: na-tthi kāmesu doso ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. te kho molibaddhāhi paribbājjikāhi paricārenti, te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ-āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī; sukho imissā paribbājjikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Te tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Te evamāhaṃsu: Idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ-āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

# [page 306]#

% 306 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse māluvāsipāṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave māluvābijaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya. Atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya.

Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāseyyuṃ: Mā bhavaṃ bhāyi. mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāma' etaṃ māluvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave māluvābijaṃ n' eva moro gileyya na mago khādeyya na davaḍāho ḍaheyya na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ na upacikā udrabheyyuṃ, bijaṃ pan' assa. Taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavaṭṭaṃ samma-d-eva virūheyya, sā 'ssa māluvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambinī, sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evam-assa: Kiṃ su nāma te bhonto mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, māluvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāma' etaṃ māluvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti; sukho imissā māluvālatāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso ti. Sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ janeyya, oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padāleyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evam-assa:

Idaṃ kho te bhonto mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, māluvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāma' etaṃ māluvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davaḍāho vā ḍaheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā {udrabheyyuṃ},

# [page 307]#

% 5. 5. CŪḶADHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM. (45) 307%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ abijaṃ vā pan' assāti, yañ-cāhaṃ māluvābijaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmi. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave santi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi kāmesu doso ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti; te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ-āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī; sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti.

Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Te tatha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Te evamāhaṃsu: Idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ-āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī, ime hi mayaṃ kāmāhetu kāmānidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatim̐ dukkhavipākaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, na abhihaṭṭaṃ na uddissakaṭṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko -- sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti -- sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāreti -- sattāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam-pi pariyaḃhattabhojanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā

---

---

hoti sāmābhakkho vā hoti nīvābhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācāmbhakkho vā hoti piññābhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomayabhakkho vā hoti,

# [page 308]#

% 308 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirīṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam-pi dhāreti kusacīram-pi dhāreti vākacīram-pi dhāreti phalakacīram-pi dhāreti kesakambalam-pi dhāreti vālakambalam-pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham-pi dhāreti; kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam-anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam-anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakam-pi udakoroḥaṇānuyogam-anuyutto viharati.

Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbadosajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbamohajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti,

# [page 309]#

% 5. 6. MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM. (46) 309%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatiṃpārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

CŪḶADHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

46.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃkāma evaṃchanda evaṃadhippāyā: aho vata aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyeyyumuṃ, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyanti. Tesāṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ

---

---

evaṃkāmānaṃ evaṃchandānaṃ evaṃadhippāyānaṃ aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti.

Tatra tumhe bhikkhave kaṃ hetuṃ paccethāti. -- Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā.

# [page 310]#

% 310 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavaṃtaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. -- Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto, sevitaḥ dhamme na jānāti asevitabbe dhamme na jānāti, bhajitaḥ dhamme na jānāti abhajitaḥ dhamme na jānāti. So sevitaḥ dhamme ajānanto asevitabbe dhamme ajānanto, bhajitaḥ dhamme ajānanto abhajitaḥ dhamme ajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme sevati sevitaḥ dhamme na sevati, abhajitaḥ dhamme bhajati bhajitaḥ dhamme na bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme sevato sevitaḥ dhamme asevato, abhajitaḥ dhamme bhajato bhajitaḥ dhamme abhajato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:

Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, sevitaḥ dhamme pajānāti asevitabbe dhamme pajānāti, bhajitaḥ dhamme pajānāti abhajitaḥ dhamme pajānāti.

So sevitaḥ dhamme pajānanto asevitabbe dhamme pa jānanto, bhajitaḥ dhamme pajānanto abhajitaḥ dhamme pajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme na sevati sevitaḥ dhamme sevati, abhajitaḥ dhamme na bhajati bhajitaḥ dhamme bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme asevato sevitaḥ dhamme sevato, abhajitaḥ dhamme abhajato bhajitaḥ dhamme bhajato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṅ-c' eva āyatiṅ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

# [page 311]#

% 5. 6. MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAṃ. (46) 311%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṅ-c' eva āyatiṅ-ca sukhavipākaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṅ-c' eva āyatiṅ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṅ-c' eva āyatiṅ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:

Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā

---

---

abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:

Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjagato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākanti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

# [page 312]#

% 312 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākanti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti:

idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ-ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu:

Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

# [page 313]#

% 5. 6. MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM. (46) 313%

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātī hoti pāṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādāyī hoti adinnādānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi

---

---

dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena micchādīṭṭhi hoti micchādīṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṅ-c' eva āyatiṅ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ. Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātī hoti pāṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādāyī hoti adinnādānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,

# [page 314]#

% 314 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena abhijjhālu hoti abhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena micchādīṭṭhi hoti micchādīṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

Katamaṅ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena anabhijjhālu hoti anabhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādīṭṭhi hoti sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

# [page 315]#

% 5. 6. MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAṃ. (46) 315%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

Katamaṅ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhāṅ-c' eva āyatiṅ-ca sukhavipākaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā

---



---

ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā veramaṇṭipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇṭipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇṭipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇṭipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇṭipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇṭipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam-enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato c' eva na-cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi,

# [page 316]#

% 316 I. MŪLAPANŪSAMAṂ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan-ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, nappaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva na-cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukhañ-c' eva āyatiñ-ca dukkhavipākaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam-enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan-ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, nappaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho chādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍurogī, tam-enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho nacchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasīti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, nappaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho na-cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī assa.

Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dadhiñ-ca madhuñ-ca sappiñca phāṇitañ-ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitaṃpakhandiko, tam-enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, idaṃ dadhiñ-ca madhuñ-ca sappiñca phāṇitañ-ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ,

# [page 317]#

---



---

% 5. 7. VĪMAṂSAKASUTTAM. (47) 317%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ḥ sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato c' eva chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasīti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, nappaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva chādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañ-c' eva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ākāśagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, evam-eva kho bhikkhave yam-idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañc' eva āyatiñ-ca sukhavipākaṃ tad-aññe puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇā (naṃ) parappavāde abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati cāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

47.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ājānanta Tathāgate samannesanā kātabbā, sammāsambuddho vā no vā iti viññāyāyati. -- Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā.

Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. -Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.

# [page 318]#

% 318 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Vīmaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ājānanta dvīsu dhammesu Tathāgato samannesitabbo, cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti.

Tam-enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam-enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati:

dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayam-āyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ udāhu ittarasamāpanno ti. Tam-enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayam-āyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyam-āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayam-āyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyam-āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati: ñattajjhāpanno ayam-āyasmā bhikkhu yasam-patto, saṃvijjant' assa idh' ekacce ādīnavā ti. Na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idh' ekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti yāva na ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasam-patto.

---

---

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasampatto ath' assa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṃvijjanti. Tam-enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ñattajjhāpanno ayam-āyasmā bhikkhu yasam-patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṃvijjantīti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: ñattajjhāpanno ayam-āyasmā bhikkhu yasam-patto,

# [page 319]#

% 5. 7. VĪMAṂSAKASUTTAM. (47) 319%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ nāssa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṃvijjantīti, tato naṃ uttarim̐ samannesati: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tam-enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum̐ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṃ vadesi: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya: Tathā hi pana ayamāyasmā saṅghe vā viharanto eko vā viharanto ye ca tattha sugatā ye ca tattha duggatā ye ca tattha gaṇam-anusāsanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisesu sandissanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyam-āyasmā taṃ tena avajānāti; sammukhā kho pana metaṃ Bhagavato sutam̐ sammukhā paṭiggahītam̐: Abhayūparato 'ham-asmi, nāham-asmi bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassāti.

Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato va uttarim̐ paṭipucchitabbo:

Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. Ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: Ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṃvijjantīti. Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya: Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṃvijjanti te Tathāgatassa; etapatho 'ham-asmi etagocarō, no ca tena tammayo ti.

Evaṃvādiṃ kho bhikkhave satthāraṃ arahati sāvako upasaṅkमितum̐ dhammasavanāya, tassa satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītam̐ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītam̐ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham̐ gacchati,

# [page 320]#

% 320 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ satthari pasīdati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tañ-ce bhikkhave bhikkhum̐ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṃ vadesi: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya: Idhāham̐ āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkमितim̐ dhammasavanāya, tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītam̐ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me āvuso Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttarim̐ paṇītapāṇītam̐ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'ham̐ tasmim̐ dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham-agamaṃ, satthari pasīdiṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi Tathāgate saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūlajāta patitṭhitā, ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave ākāravatī saddhā dassanamūlikā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasim̐. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti, evañ-ca pana Tathāgato dhammatā susamanniṭṭho hotīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam̐ abhinandun-ti.

---

---

VĪMAṂSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

48.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattīṃ upentī, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattīṃ upentī. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

# [page 321]#

% 5. 8. KOSAMBIYASUTTAM. (48) 321%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Idha bhante Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattīṃ upentī, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattīṃ upentīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam-bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad-avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattīṃ upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattīṃ upethāti. -- Evambhante. -- Taṃ kim-maññaṃ bhikkhave: yasmiṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmīṃ samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho cāti. -No h' etam-bhante. -- Iti kira bhikkhave yasmiṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha, n' eva tumhākaṃ tasmīṃ samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Atha kiñ-carahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharatha;

# [page 322]#

% 322 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ te na c' eva añña maññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattīṃ upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattīṃ upetha. Taṃ hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cha h' ime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti, katame cha: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam-pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ p. h. . . . raho ca. Ayam-pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ p. h. . . . raho ca.

Ayam-pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam-pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam-pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave

---

---

bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c' eva raho ca.

Ayam-pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam-pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cha sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūtāṃ, evam-eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ

# [page 323]#

% 5. 8. KOSAMBIYASUTTAM. (48) 323%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ --pe-sammādukkhakkhayāya.

Kathañ-ca bhikkhave yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ-ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti.

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno mukhasattīhi vitudanto viharati pariyuṭṭhitacitto va hoti.

So evaṃ pajānāti: Na-tthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahīnaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ, suppañihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyāti. Idam-assa paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin-ti.

So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin-ti. Idam-assa dutiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Yathārūpāyaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāyaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato na-tthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti.

# [page 324]#

% 324 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Idam-assa tatiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

---

---

Yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu deseti (vivarati) uttānikaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippam-eva paṭisaṃharati, evam-eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa --pe--saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam-assa catutthaṃ ṅāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhiccittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī taruṇavacchā thambañ-ca ālumpati vacchakañ-ca apaviṇati, evam-eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa --pe--adhipaññāsikkhāya. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam-assa pañcamaṃ ṅāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

# [page 325]#

% 5. 8. KOSAMBIYASUTTAM. (48) 325%

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam-assa chaṭṭhaṃ ṅāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham-pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam-assa sattamaṃ ṅāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hotīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

KOSAMBIYASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

# [page 326]#

% 326 I. MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM. %

49.

---

---

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagava etad-avoca: Ekam-idāham bhikkhave samayam Ukkatthāyam viharāmi Subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Idaṃ niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvam idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalam idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ na-tthīti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam-aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham samiñjeyya evam-evam Ukkatthāyam Subhagavane sālārājamūle antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Bako brahmā dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna maṃ etad-avoca: Ehi kho mārisa, sāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam-akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya.

Idaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvam idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalam idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ na-tthīti. Evaṃ vutte aham-bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānam etad-avocaṃ: Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccaṃ-ti vakkhati, addhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvanti vakkhati, asassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassataṃ-ti vakkhati, akevalam yeva samānaṃ kevalan-ti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhamman-ti vakkhati, yattha ca pana jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca tam tathā vakkhati: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, santañ-ca pan' aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ: na-tth' aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ-ti vakkhatti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataram Brahmapārisajjam anvāvisitvā maṃ etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, metam-āsado, metam-āsado, eso hi bhikkhu brahmā Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ.

# [page 327]#

% 5. 9. BRAHMANIMANTAṆIKASUTTAM. (49) 327%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Ahesum kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavīgarahakā paṭhavījigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, Pajāpatigarahakā Pajāpatijigucchakā, Brahmagarahakā Brahmajigucchakā, te kāyassa bheda pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye patiṭṭhitā. Ahesum pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavīpasamsakā paṭhavābhinandino, āpapasamsakā āpābhinandino, tejapasamsakā tejābhinandino, vāyapasamsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtapasamsakā bhūtābhinandino, devapasamsakā devābhinandino, Pajāpatipasamsakā Pajāpatābhinandino, Brahmapasamsakā Brahmābhinandino, te kāyassa bheda pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye patiṭṭhitā. Tan-tāham bhikkhu evam vadāmi: Ingha tvam mārisa yad-eva te Brahmā āha tad-eva tvam karohi, mā tvam Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Sace kho tvam bhikkhu Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathā pi nāma puriso siriṃ āgacchantim daṇḍena paṭippanāmeyya, seyyathā pi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte papatanto hatthehi ca pādehi ca paṭhaviṃ virāgeyya, evamsampadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyham bhavissati. Ingha tvam mārisa yadeva te Brahmā āha tad-eva tvam karohi, mā tvam Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvam bhikkhu passasi brahmiṃ parisam sannisinnan-ti. Iti kho maṃ bhikkhave Māro pāpimā brahmiṃ parisam upanesi. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tāham pāpima, mā tvam maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti. Māro tvam-asi pāpima, yo c' eva pāpima Brahmā yā ca Brahmaparisā ye ca Brahmapārisajjā sabbe va tava hatthagatā, sabbe va tava vasagatā. Tuyham hi pāpima evam hoti: Eso pi me assa hatthagato, eso pi me assa vasagato ti. Aham kho pana pāpima n' eva tava hatthagato, n' eva tava vasagato ti

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Bako brahmā maṃ etad-avoca:

Aham hi mārisa niccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccaṃ-ti vadāmi, dhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vadāmi,

# [page 328]#

---

---

% 328 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassatan-ti vadāmi, kevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalan-ti vadāmi, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhamman-ti vadāmi, yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi:

idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, asantañ-ca paṇ' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: na-tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇan-ti vadāmi. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ, yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kasiṇaṃ āyu tāvatakaṃ tesāṃ tapokammam-eva ahosi, te kho evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: santaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: atth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇan-ti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ:

na-tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇan-ti. Tan-tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Na c' ev' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvad-eva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī bhavissasi.

Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu paṭhaviṃ ajjhossissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ -- tejaṃ -- vāyaṃ -- bhūte -- deve -- Pajāpatiṃ -- Brahmaṃ ajjhossissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo ti. -- Ahaṃ-pi kho etaṃ Brahma jānāmi:

sace paṭhaviṃ ajjhossissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ -- tejaṃ -- vāyaṃ -bhūte -- deve -- Pajāpatiṃ -- Brahmaṃ ajjhossissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. Api ca te ahaṃ Brahma gatiñ-ca pajānāmi jutiñ-ca pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. -- Yathākathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiñ-ca pajānāsi jutiñ-ca pajānāsi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. --

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocana

tāva sahasadhā loko, ettha te vattaṭṭi vaso.

Paroparañ-ca jānāsi atho rāgavirāginam,

itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatin-ti.

Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ Brahma gatiñ-ca pajānāmi jutiñ-ca pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā,

# [page 329]#

% 5. 9. BRAHMANIMANTAṆIKASUTTAM. (49) 329%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. Atthi kho Brahma aññe tayo kāyā, tattha tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tyāhaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho Brahma Ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno, tassa te aticiranivāsena sā sati muṭṭhā, tena taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tam-ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam-pi kho ahaṃ Brahma n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ. atha kho aham-eva tayā bhīyyo. Atthi kho Brahma Subhakiṇṇā nāma kāyo -Vehapphalā nāma kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tam-ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam-pi kho ahaṃ Brahma n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho aham-eva tayā bhīyyo. Paṭhaviṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma paṭhavito abhiññāya yāvatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya paṭhavī nāhosi, paṭhaviyā nāhosi, paṭhavito nāhosi, paṭhavī me ti nāhosi, paṭhaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam-pi kho ahaṃ Brahma n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho aham-eva tayā bhīyyo. Āpaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma -- tejaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma -- vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma -- bhūte kho ahaṃ Brahma -- deve kho ahaṃ Brahma -Pajāpatiṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma -- Brahmaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma -Ābhassare kho ahaṃ Brahma -- Subhakiṇṇekho ahaṃ Brahma -Vehapphale kho ahaṃ Brahma -- Abhibhuṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma -- sabbaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahma sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ tad-abhiññāya sabbaṃ nāhosi, sabbasmiṃ nāhosi, sabbato nāhosi, sabbamme ti nāhosi, sabbaṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam-pi kho ahaṃ Brahma n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ, atha kho aham-eva tayā bhīyyo ti. -- Sace kho te mārisa sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, mā h' eva te rittakam-eva ahosi tucchakam-eva ahosi. Viññānaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbatopabhaṃ, taṃ paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejavaṃ tejavattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ,

---



---

bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, Pajāpatissa Pajāpatattena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, Ābhassarānaṃ Ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, Subhakiṇṇānaṃ Subhakiṇṇattena ananubhūtaṃ, Vehapphalānaṃ Vehapphalattena ananubhūtaṃ,

# [page 330]#

% 330 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Abhibhussa Abhibhattena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ. Handa ca hi te mārisa antaradhāyāmiti. -- Handa ca hi me tvaṃ Brahme antaradhāyassu sace visahasīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Bako brahmā: antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassāti n' eva-ssu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Handa ca hi te Brahme antaradhāyāmiti. -- Handa ca hi me tvaṃ mārisa antaradhāyassu sace visahasīti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsīm: ettāvatā Brahmā ca Brahmaparisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṅ-ca me sossanti na ca maṃ dakkhintī antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsīm:

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavañ-ca vibhavesinaṃ  
bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kañci nandiñ-ca na upādiyīn-ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā ca Brahmaparisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutatittajātā ahesuṃ: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā, na vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo yathā 'yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito. Bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbahīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahmapārisajjaṃ anvāsitvā maṃ etad-avoca: Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa evaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ-anubuddho, mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite, mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ, mā sāvakesu gedhim-akāsi mā pabbajitesu.

Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhim-akāṃsu pabbajitesu. Te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhikatacittā pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā,

# [page 331]#

% 5. 9. BRAHMANIMANTAṆIKASUTTAṃ. (49) 331%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhim-akāṃsu na pabbajitesu. Te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhikatacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇīte kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tan-tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: līgha tvaṃ mārisa apposukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharassu, anakkhātaṃ kusalaṃ hi mārisa, mā paraṃ ovadāhīti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ-asi pāpima, na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi, ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi, tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: yesaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desissati te me visayaṃ upātivattissantīti. Asammāsambuddhā ca pana te pāpima samaṇabrāhmaṇā samānā: sammāsambuddh' amhāti paṭijāniṃsu. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima sammāsambuddho va samāno:

sammāsambuddho 'mhīti paṭijānāmi. Desento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va, adesento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va, anupanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṅkilesikā

---



---

ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā.

Seyyathā pi pāpima tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūlhiyā, evam-eva kho pāpima Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti.

Itih' idaṃ Mārassa ca anālapanatāya Brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa Brahmanimantaṇṇikaṇ-t' eva adhivacanan-ti.

BRAHMANIMANTAṆṆIKASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

# [page 332]#

% 332 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

50.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmogallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa kucchigato hoti koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa etadahosi: Kin-nu kho me kucchi garugaru viya māsācittaṃ maññe ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasikāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭham-anupaviṭṭhaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avoca: Nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ viheseṣi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad-ahosi: Ajānam-eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam-āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ viheseṣi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avoca: Evam-pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvamasi pāpima. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: ajānam-eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam-āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ viheseṣi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti; yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad-ahosi: Jānam-eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evam-āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ viheseṣi mā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe aṭṭhāsi.

# [page 333]#

% 5. 10. MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAM. (50) 333%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca: Ettha pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima passāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ passatīti, eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ṭhito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima Dūsī nāma māro ahosiṃ, tassa me Kāḷī nāma bhaginī, tassā tvaṃ putto, so me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo hosi. Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti.

Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sañjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvata kho pana pāpima Kakusandhassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā nāssu 'dha koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuro t' eva samaññā udapādi. Āyasmā pana pāpima Sañjīvo araññagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññāgāragato pi appakasiren' eva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ

---

---

samāpajjati. Bhūtapubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā Sañjīvo aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinno hoti. Addasāsuṃ kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Sañjīvaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etadahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, handa naṃ dahāmāti. Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṅ-ca kaṭṭhaṅ-ca gomayaṅ-ca saṅkaḍḍhitvā āyasmato Sañjīvassa kāye upacinitvā aggimā datvā pakkamimāsu. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Sañjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphoṭetvā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasāsuṃ kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Sañjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etad-ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, svāyaṃ patisañjīvito ti.

# [page 334]#

% 334 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Sañjīvassa Sañjīvo Sañjīvo t' eva samaññā udapādi.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etad-ahosi: Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yan-nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, app eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ-ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante --pe-- aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ-ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā Dūsīnā mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti: Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evam-ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibohā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā:

jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti.

Seyyathā pi nāma kotthu nadittīre macche magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evam-ev' ime muṇḍakā --pe-- apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭīre mūsikaṃ magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evam-ev' ime muṇḍakā --pe-- apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭīre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evam-ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

# [page 335]#

% 5. 10. MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAM. (50) 335%

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsīnā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, app-eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ-ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharatha; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- muditāsahagatena cetasā -- upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ,

---

---

iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharathāti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araññagatā pi rukkhamaḷagatā pi suññāgāragatā pi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- muditasahagatena cetasā -- upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa māraṣṣa etad-ahosi: Evampi kho ahaṃ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yannūnaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāseyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha,

# [page 336]#

% 336 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ app-eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ-ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāsi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app-eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ-ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāsiṭṭhā Dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti.

Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmaṇesi: Anvāsiṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsina mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app-eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asubhānupassī kāye viharatha, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññino, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino ti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araññagatā pi rukkhamaḷagatā pi suññāgāragatā pi asubhānupassī kāye vihariṃsu, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññino, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsī māro aññataraṃ kumāraṃ anvāsiṭṭvā sakkharaṃ gahetvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindi. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa Kakusandhaṃ yeva bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

# [page 337]#

% 5. 10. MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAM. (50) 337%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi: na vāyaṃ Dūsī māro mattam-aññāsīti. Sahāpalokanāya ca pana pāpima Dūsī māro tamhā ca ṭhānā cavi mahānirayaṇ-ca upapajji.

---

---

Tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyā honti: chaphassāyataniko iti pi, saṅkusamāhato iti pi, paccattavedaniyo iti pi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima nirayapālā upasaṅkavitvā etad-avocum: Yadā kho te mārisa saṅkunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya, atha naṃ ājāneyyāsi:

vassasahassam-me niraye paccamānassāti. So kho ahaṃ pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassatāni bahūni vassasahassāni tasmim mahāniraye apaccim, dasa vassasahassāni tass' eva mahānirayassa ussade apaccim vuṭṭhānimaṃ nāma vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo hoti seyyathā pi manussassa, evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathā pi macchassa.

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ-āsajja Kakusandhañ-ca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā,

Ṭdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ-āsajja Kakusandhañ-ca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappathāyino,

veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,

accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo ve Buddhena cudito bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato

Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi

iddhibalen' upatthaddho saṃvejesi ca devatā,

# [page 338]#

% 338 I. MŪLAPAṆṆĀSAM%.%

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayante pāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:

apī āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo,

tassa Sakko viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhitasabhaṃ:

ajjāpi te āvuso diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū,

passasi vītivattantaṃ Brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ,

Tassa Brahmā viyākāsi anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ:

na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū,

Passāmi vītivattantaṃ Brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ,

so 'haṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokhena aphasayi,

vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā,

---

Yo etam-abhijñāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,  
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Na ve aggi cetayati: ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmi ti,  
bālo ca jalitaṃ aggiṃ āsajjana sa ḍayhati.

Evam-eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajjana Tathāgataṃ  
sayāṃ ḍahissasi attānam, bālo aggiṃ va samphusaṃ.

Apuññaṃ pasavi Māro āsajjana Tathāgataṃ;  
kin-nu maññasi pāpima: na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;  
Māra nibbinda Buddhamhā, āsam-mā kāsi {bhikkhūsu}.

Iti Māraṃ aghaṭṭesi bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane, tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyathāti.

MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAṃ DASAMAṃ.

CŪLAYAMA KAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

MŪLAPAÑÑĀSAM NIṬṬHITAṃ.

# [page 339]#

% II. 1. 1. KANDARAKASUTTAṃ. (51) 339%

51.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Pessa ca hatthārohaputto Kandarako ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Kandarako pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kandarako paribbājako tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvāñ-c' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama ahesuṃ atītam-addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama bhavissanti anāgataṃ-addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito ti. -- Evam-etaṃ Kandaraka.

evam-etaṃ Kandaraka: ye pi te kandaraka ahesuṃ atītam-addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te Kandaraka bhavissanti anāgataṃ-addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. Santi hi Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā. Santi pana Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmīṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sekhā santatasīlā santatavuttino nipakā nipakavuttino, te catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacittā viharanti, katamesu catusu: Idha Kandaraka bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,

# [page 340]#

% 340 II. MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ-ti.

---

---

Evaṃ vutte Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca: Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva supaññattā c' ime bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Mayam-pi hi bhante gihī odātavasana kālena kālam imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacittā viharāma:

idha mayaṃ bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañ-c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃ manussakasaṭe evaṃ manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanam h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ pasavo. Aham hi bhante pahomi hatthidhammaṃ sāretum, yāvataka antarena Campaṃ gatāgataṃ karissati sabbāni tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni vañkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātukarissati. Amhākaṃ pana bhante dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā aññathā ca kāyena samudācaranti aññathā vācāya aññathā ca nesaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañ-c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃ manussakasaṭe evaṃ manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanam h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakaṃ h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ pasavo ti. -- Evaṃ-etaṃ Pessa, evam-etaṃ Pessa, gahanam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ manussā,

# [page 341]#

% 1.1. KANDARAKASUTTAM. (51) 341%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ uttānakaṃ h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ pasavo. Cattāro 'me Pessa puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto. Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ Pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādhētī.

Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayam me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto ayam-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayam-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayam bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayam me puggalo cittaṃ ārādhētī. -Kasmā pana te Pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhētī. -- Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānam sukhakāmaṃ dukkhaṭikkhūlam ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayam puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhaṭikkhūlam ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayam puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānañ-ca parañ-ca sukhakāme dukkhaṭikkhūle ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayam puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayam bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto,

# [page 342]#

% 342 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

---





---

# [page 344]#

% 344 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAMĀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena maheṣi yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ {jūhanti}, avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam-āha: Ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vaccharā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. Ye pi 'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭisaṃveḍī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na-y-idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ sañkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yan-nūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

# [page 345]#

% 1.1. KANDARAKASUTTAM. (51) 345%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājjīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpa paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavadī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitāṃ. So bijagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsāyana-mahāsāyana paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-valāvāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti.



---

# [page 346]#

% 346 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Ukkoṭana-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam-evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati,

# [page 347]#

% 1.1. KANDARAKASUTTAM. (51) 347%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe: amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ

---

---

sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatrāp' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,

# [page 348]#

% 348 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto,

# [page 349]#

% 1.2. AṬṬHAKANĀGARASUTTAM. (52) 349%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā, Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan-ti.

KANDARAKASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

52.

Evaṃ-me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad-avoca:

Kahan-nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarhi viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan-taṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandan-ti. Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake ti. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Vesālī Beluvagāmake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca:

---

---

Atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāṭīti. -- Atthi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ-c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāṭīti.

# [page 350]#

% 350 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ -- Katamo pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ-c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāṭīti.

Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Idam-pi kho paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam-pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ-c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ --pe-- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Idam-pi kho dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam-pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ-c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ-ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

# [page 351]#

% 1.2. AṬṬHAKANĀGARASUTTAM. (52) 351 %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā --pe--tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Idam-pi kho tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito --pe-- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā --pe-- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Idam-pi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisañkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito --pe-- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam-

---

pi kho mettā cetovimutti abhisaṅkhatā abhisaṅcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhatam abhisaṅcetayitam tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito --pe-- anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- muditāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam-pi kho upekhā cetovimutti abhisaṅkhatā abhisaṅcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhatam abhisaṅcetayitam tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti.

# [page 352]#

% 352 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ So tattha t̥hito --pe-- anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam-pi kho ākāsañāncāyatanasamāpatti abhisaṅkhatā abhisaṅcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhatam abhisaṅcetayitam tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito --pe-- anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ-ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:

Amam-pi kho viññānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisaṅkhatā abhisaṅcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhatam abhisaṅcetayitam tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito --pe-- anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam-pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisaṅkhatā abhisaṅcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhatam abhisaṅcetayitam tad-aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman-ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yatha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ-c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ-ca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇānti.

Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukham gavesanto sakid-eva ekādasa nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya,

# [page 353]#

% 1.3. SEKHASUTTAṃ. (53) 353%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evam-eva kho aham bhante ekaṃ amatadvāram gavesanto sakid-eva ekādasa amatadvārāni alattham savanāya. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāram ekādasadvāram, so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena pi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim kātuṃ, evam-eva kho aham bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena pi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim kātuṃ. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhammaṃ pariyesissanti, kim panāham āyasmato Ānandassa pūjam na karissāmīti. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtakañ-ca Vesālīkañ-ca bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekañ-ca bhikkhum paccekadussayugena acchādesi, āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ticivarena acchādesi āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāram kārāpesīti.

---

---

## AṬṬHAKANĀGARASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

53.

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavattavānam Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Idha bhante Kāpilavattavānam Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvuttham samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Tam bhante Bhagavā paṭhamam paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamam paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavattavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti, tadassa Kāpilavattavānam Sakyānam dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

# [page 354]#

% 354 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībāhena. Atha kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāram ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhāgāram santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam paṭiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Kāpilavattavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ bhante santhāgāram, āsanāni paññāntāni, udakamaṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito; yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālam maññatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāram ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

Kāpilavattavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchāmukhā nisīdiṃsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sakke bahu-d-eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Paṭibhātu tam Ānanda Kāpilavattavānam Sakyānam sekho paṭipado; piṭṭhim-me agilāyati, tam-aham āyamissāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇam saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmaṃ Sakyam āmantesi: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kathaṅ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti:

# [page 355]#

% 1.3. SEKHASUTTAM. (53) 355%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti. Kathaṅ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandham ghāyitvā -- jivhāya rasam sāyitvā -- kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā -- manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam-

---

---

enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariya sāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya:

iti purāṇañ-ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ-ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajjāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti:

# [page 356]#

% 356 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā.

Ottāpī hoti, ottapati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

Āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam-pi cirabhāsitam-pi saritā anussaritā. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ --pe-- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Yato kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti,

# [page 357]#

% 1.3. SEKHASUTTAṃ. (53) 357%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pāṭipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi Mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvītāni; kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapotaḥ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena

---

---

vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyūti, atha kho bhaddā va te kukkuṭapotaḥkā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evam-eva kho Mahānāma yato ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pāṭipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhaddo abhinibbhidāya bhaddo sambodhāya bhaddo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡamāya. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; ayam-assa paṭhamā 'bhiniibbhidā hoti {kukkuṭacchāpakasse^va} aṇḍakosaṃhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; ayam-assa dutiyā 'bhiniibbhidā hoti {kukkuṭacchāpakasse^va} aṇḍakosaṃhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ bhayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati;

# [page 358]#

% 358 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ ayam-assa tatiyā 'bhiniibbhidā hoti {kukkuṭacchāpakasse^va} aṇḍakosaṃhā.

Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

Yañ-ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno iti pi, caraṇasampanno iti pi, vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi. Brahmunā p' esā Mahānāma Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino,

vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Mahānāma Brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā na duggītā, subhāsita na dubbhāsita, atthasamhitā no anattasamhitā, anumatā Bhagavatā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, sādhu kho tvaṃ Ānanda Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekhaṃ pāṭipadaṃ abhāsīti.

# [page 359]#

% 1.4. POTALIYASUTTAṃ. (54) 359%

Idam-avoca āyasmā Ānando, samanūñño satthā ahosi.

Attamaṇā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

---



---

SEKHASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

54.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ yena' aññataro vanasaṅgo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṅgaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃ nisīdi. Potaliyo pi kho gahapati sampannanivāsapāvuraṇo chattupāhanāhi jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvācaramāno yena so vanasaṅgo ten' upasaṅkami, taṃ vanasaṅgaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam-pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad-avoca: Saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Dutiyam-pi kho Potaliyo gahapati:

gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam-pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad-avoca: Saṃvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ta-y-idaṃ bho Gotama na-cchannaṃ,

# [page 360]#

% 360 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ta-y-idaṃ na-ppatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ gahapativādena samudācaratīti. -- Te hi te gahapati ākāraṃ te liṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissatī. -Tathā hi pana me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhattā sabbe vohārā samucchinnā ti. -- Yathākathaṃ pana te gahapati sabbe kammantā paṭikkhattā sabbe vohārā samucchinnā ti. -- Idha me bho Gotama yaṃ ahoṣi dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban-taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajaṃ niyyātaṃ, tatthāhaṃ anovādī anupavādī ghāsacchādanaparamo viharāmi. Evaṃ kho me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhattā sabbe vohārā samucchinnā ti. -Aññathā kho tvaṃ gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadasi aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. -Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. -- Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti, katame aṭṭha: Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabbaṃ, saccaṃ vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, apisuṇaṃ vācaṃ nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbā, agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo, anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo, akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo, anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattantīti. -- Ye 'me bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. -Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

# [page 361]#

% 1.4. POTALIYASUTTAM. (54) 361%

Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pāṇātipātī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana pāṇātipātī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ

---



---

upavadeyya pāṇātipātapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pāṇātipātapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ pāṇātipāto, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban-ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. Etad-eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban-ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Saccaṃ vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahepati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ musāvādo,

# [page 362]#

% 362 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Saccaṃ vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Apisuṇaṃ vācaṃ nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pisuṇāvāco assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana pisuṇāvāco assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya pisuṇāvācāpaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pisuṇāvācāpaccayā, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pisuṇāvācāpaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ pisuṇā vācā, ye ca pisuṇāvācāpaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratassa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Apisuṇaṃ vācaṃ nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbā ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu giddhilobhī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana giddhilobhī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ giddhilobhapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā. Etad-eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ giddhilobho, ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā agiddhilobhissa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu nindārosī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno;

# [page 363]#

% 1.4. POTALIYASUTTAM. (54) 363%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ahañ-c' eva kho pana nindārosi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya nindārosapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikañkhā nindārosapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nindāroso, ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā anindārosissa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Anindārosam nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhupāyāsī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana kodhupāyāsī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya kodhupāyāsapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ kodhupāyāsapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikañkhā kodhupāyāsapaccayā. Etad-eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ kodhupāyāso, ye ca kodhupāyāsapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā akodhupāyāsissa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ-c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu atimānī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ-c' eva kho pana atimānī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikañkhā atimānapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ atimāno, ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā anatimānissa evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti.

Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti yan-taṃ vuttaṃ idam-etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

# [page 364]#

% 364 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā sañkhittena vuttā vitthārena vibhattā ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedaṃ saṃvattanti, na tv-eva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. -- Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. -- Tena hi gahapati suñāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmaṃti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaṃ paccupaṭṭhito assa, tam-enaṃ dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikañkalaṃ sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ upacchubheyya; taṃ kimmaññasi gahapati: api nu so kukkuro amuṃ aṭṭhikañkalaṃ sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ palikhādanto jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivineyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bhante aṭṭhikañkalaṃ sunikantaṃ nikantaṃ nimmaṃsaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ, yāvad-eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aṭṭhikañkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṃsapesiṃ ādāya uḍḍayeyya, tam-enaṃ gijjhā pi kaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupativā anupativā vitaccheyyuṃ virājeyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan-ti. -- Evaṃ bhante. -- Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ

---

---

yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

# [page 365]#

% 1.4. POTALIYASUTTAM. (54) 365%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ ādāya paṭivātaṃ gaccheyya; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so puriso taṃ ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaṃ vā daheyya bāhaṃ vā daheyya aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ daheyya, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan-ti. -Evaṃ bhante. -- Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā -- pe-- tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā aṅgārānaṃ vītaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhaṭṭhikūlo, tam-enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti.

-- Evaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: viditaṃ hi bhante tassa purisassa: imaṅ-ca ahaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan-ti.

-- Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā --pe-- tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso supinakaṃ passeyya, ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇīrāmaṇeyyakaṃ, so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya, evam-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā --pe-- tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso yācītakaṃ bhogaṃ yācitvā yānaṃ poroseyyaṃ pavaramaṇikuṇḍalaṃ so tehi yācītakehi bhogehi purakkhato parivuto antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyya,

# [page 366]#

% 366 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ tamenāṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya:

bhogī vata bho puriso, evaṃkīra bhogino bhogāni bhujjantīti, tam-enaṃ sāmikā yattha yatth' eva passeyyūṃ tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: alan-nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyāti. -- Evaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: sāmīno hi bhante sāni harantīti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yācītakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā --pe-- tamev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo vanasaṅḍo, tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na cāssu kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni, atha puriso āgaccheyya phalattiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so taṃ vanasaṅḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalañ-ca upapannaphalañ-ca, tassa evam-assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na-tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni, jānāmi kho panāhaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthañ-ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgañ-ca pūreyyan-ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthañ-ca khādeyya ucchaṅgañ-ca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya phalattiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya, so taṃ vanasaṅḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalañ-ca upapannaphalañ-ca, tassa evam-assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na-tthi ca kānici

---

---

phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni, na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhamaṃ ārohituṃ, yan-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhamaṃ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthañ-ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgañ-ca pūreyyan-ti; so taṃ rukkhamaṃ mūlato chindeyya.

Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: asu yo so puriso paṭhamaṃ rukkhamaṃ ārūlho sace so na khippam-eva oroheyya tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgam bhañjeyya, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ va nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti.

# [page 367]#

% 1.4. POTALIYASUTTAMAṀ. (54) 367%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Evaṃ bhante. -- Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhīyyo ti evametamaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhasatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhasatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhasatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ettāvatā kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti. -- Ko cāhaṃ bhante ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedo. Ārakā 'haṃ bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ vohārasamucchedā.

Mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti amaññimha, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojjimha, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapimha; bhikkhū pana-mayaṃ bhante ājāniye va samāne anājāniyā ti amaññimha, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojjimha, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapimha. Idāni pana mayaṃ bhante aññatitthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne anājāniyā ti jānissāma,

# [page 368]#

% 368 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAMĀ. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojjissāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapissāma; bhikkhū pana-mayaṃ bhante ājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti jānissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojjissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyaṭṭhāne ṭhapissāma. Ajanesi vata me bhante Bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇappasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsakam-maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

POTALIYASUTTANTAṀ CATUTTHAMAṀ.

55.

Evaṃ-me sutamaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccassa ambavane. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

---

---

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Sutaṃ-{metaṃ} bhante: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakammaṃ-ti Ye te bhante evaṃ-āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakammaṃ-ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādāṇuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. --

# [page 369]#

% 1.5. JĪVAKASUTTAṃ. (55) 369%

Ye te Jīvaka evaṃ-āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakammaṃ-ti, na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana man-te asatā abhūtena. Tīhi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan-ti vadāmi:

diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ parisaṅkitaṃ. Imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tīhi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan-ti vadāmi. Tīhi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan-ti vadāmi: adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ aparisaṅkitaṃ. Imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tīhi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan-ti vadāmi.

idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Tam-enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram-ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati, tam-enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati, aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim-pi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti, evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti.

So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Taṃ kim-maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetīti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjaṃ yeva āhāraṃ āhāretīti. -- Evaṃ bhante. Sutaṃ {metaṃ} bhante: Brahmā mettāvihārī ti.

Tam-me idaṃ bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihārī ti. -- Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pañño ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

# [page 370]#

% 370 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Sace kho te Jīvaka idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi te etan-ti. -- Etad-eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So karuṇāsahagatena cetasā --pe-muditāsahagatena cetasā --pe-- upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Tam-enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram-ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati, tam-enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati

---

---

vā gahapatiputto vā paṇṭena piṇḍapātena parivisati, aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim-pi evarūpena paṇṭena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti, evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti.

So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhoppanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Taṃ kim-mañṇasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmim̐ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetīti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim̐ samaye anavajjaṃ yeva āhāraṃ āhāretīti. -- Evaṃ bhante. Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante: Brahmā upekhāvihārī ti.

Tam-me idaṃ bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante upekhāvihārī ti. -- Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena vihesāvā assa arativā assa paṭighavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadhammo.

Sace kho te Jīvaka idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi te etaṃ-ti.

# [page 371]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAM. (56) 371%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ -- Etad-eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Yo kho Jīvaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavati: Yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha amukaṃ nāma pāṇaṃ ānethāti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo galappavedhakena ānīyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha imaṃ pāṇaṃ ārabhathāti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā catutthena ṭhānena bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā akappiyena āsādeti, iminā pañcamena ṭhānena bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavati. Yo kho Jīvaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum̐ apuññaṃ pasavatīti. Evaṃ vutte Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Kappiyaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti, anavajjaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante --pe-- upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ-ti.

JĪVAKASUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

56.

Evaṃ-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapaṇṇāyā saddhiṃ. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,

# [page 372]#

% 372 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Dīghatapassim̐ nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Samvijjante kho Tapassī āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti.

Evaṃ vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dīghatapassim̐ nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kati pana Tapassī Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kammāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti. -- Na kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa kammaṃ kamman-ti paññāpetuṃ, daṇḍaṃ daṇḍanti kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paññāpetun-ti -- Kati pana Tapassī Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti. -- Tīṇi kho āvuso Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ

---

---

pavattiyā, seyyathīdaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ-ti. -- Kiṃ pana Tapassi aññad-eva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ-ti. -- Aññad-eva āvuso Gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ-ti. -- Imesaṃ pana Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ daṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacīdaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍaṃ-ti. -- Imesaṃ kho āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍaṃ-ti. -- Kāyadaṇḍaṃ-ti Tapassi vadesi. -- Kāyadaṇḍaṃ-ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. --Kāyadaṇḍaṃ-ti Tapassi vadesi. -- Kāyadaṇḍaṃ-ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. -- Kāyadaṇḍaṃ-ti Tapassi vadesi. --Kāyadaṇḍaṃ-ti āvuso Gotama vadāmīti. Itiha Bhagavā Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmim kathāvatthusmim yāvatatiyakaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

# [page 373]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAM. (56) 373%

Evaṃ vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama kati daṇḍāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti.

-- Na kho Tapassi āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatassa daṇḍaṃ daṇḍaṃ-ti paññāpetuṃ, kammaṃ kamman-ti kho Tapassi āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatassa paññāpetun-ti. -- Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. -- Tiṇi kho ahaṃ Tapassi kammāni paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, seyyathīdaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ-ti. -- Kiṃ pan' āvuso Gotama aññad-eva kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammaṃ-ti. --Aññad-eva Tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammaṃ-ti. -- Imesaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ kammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyakammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokammaṃ-ti. --Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā kāyakammaṃ no tathā vacīkammaṃ-ti. -- Manokammaṃ-ti āvuso Gotama vadesi. --Manokammaṃ-ti Tapassi vadāmi --pe-- . Manokammaṃ-ti āvuso Gotama vadesi. -- Manokammaṃ-ti Tapassi vadāmīti.

Itiha Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantaṃ imasmim kathāvatthusmim yāvatatiyakaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatīyā mahatīyā gihiparisāya saddhim nisino hoti bālakiniyā Upālipamukhāya. Addasā kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etad-avoca: Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Tapassi āgacchasi divā divassāti. -- Ito hi kho ahaṃ bhante āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. -- Ahu pana te Tapassi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocid-eva kathāsallāpo

# [page 374]#

% 374 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMA.%

ti. -- Ahu kho me bhante samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. -- Yathākaṃ pana te Tapassi ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahoṣi Bhagavatā saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etad-avoca: Sādhu sādhu Tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evaṃ-evaṃ Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

---



---

Evam vutte Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evam-evam bhadantena Tapassinā samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evam olārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo.

Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvattusmim vādaṃ āropessāmi. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patiṭṭhissati yathā bhadantena Tapassinā patiṭṭhāpitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikākamakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilāñjaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi;

# [page 375]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAM. (56) 375%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi nāma kuñjaro satṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharaṇim ogāhitvā saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kilītajātaṃ kilīti evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kilītajātaṃ kilīssāmi. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvattusmim vādaṃ āropessāmi. -- Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvattusmim vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evam vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho metaṃ bhante rucati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya; samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. -- Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānañ-ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gacchā tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvattusmim vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti. Dutiyam-pi kho --pe-- tatiyampi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etadavoca: Na kho metaṃ bhante rucati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. -- Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānañ-ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya.

Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvattusmim vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dīghatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nataputtassa paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

# [page 376]#

% 376 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Āgamā nu khv-idha bhante Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. -- Āgamā khv-idha gahapati Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. -- Aha pana te bhante Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti.

---



---

-- Ahu kho me gahapati Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. -- Yathākathaṃ pana te bhante ahu Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evam-evaṃ Dīghatapassinā nigaṇṭhena Bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ olārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. -- Sace kho tvaṃ gahapati sacce patiṭṭhāya manteyyāsi siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. -- Sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idh' assa nigaṇṭho ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto uṇhodakapaṭisevī, so sītodakaṃ alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto katthūpapattiṃ paññāpetīti. -- Atthi bhante Manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotīti. -- Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. -- Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam-āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati:

# [page 377]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAM. (56) 377%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ idh' assa nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabbavāriyūto sabbavāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake pāṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādeti. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetīti. -- Asañcetanikaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetīti. -- Sace pana gahapati cetetīti. -- Mahāsāvajjaṃ bhante hotīti. -- Cetanaṃ pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kismiṃ paññāpetīti. -- Manodaṇḍasmiṃ bhante ti. -- Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. -- Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam-āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phītā ca, bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. -- Evaṃ bhante, ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phītā ca, bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ karissāmīti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun-ti. -- Dasa pi bhante purisā vīsatiṃ-pi purisā tiṃsam-pi purisā cattārisam-pi purisā paññāsam-pi purisā nappahonti yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttana ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun-ti, kiṃ hi sobhati eko chavo puriso ti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idh' āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmīti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātun-ti.

# [page 378]#

% 378 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ -- Dasa pi bhante Nālandā vīsatiṃ-pi Nālandā tiṃsam-pi Nālandā cattārisam-pi Nālandā paññāsam-pi Nālandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

---

---

iddhimā cetovasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātuṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati ekā chavā Nālandā ti. -- Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. -- Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam-āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: sutan-te: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan-ti. -- Evaṃ bhante, sutam me: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan-ti.- Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: kinti te sutam: kena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan-ti. -- Sutam metaṃ bhante: isīnaṃ manopadosena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātaṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan-ti. -- Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. Purimen' evāhaṃ bhante opammaṃ Bhagavato attamaṃ abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni Bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ paccanīkātabbaṃ amaññissaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca,

# [page 379]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAṃ. (56) 379%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. -- Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya attamaṃ abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam-āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiya sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Nālandaṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ: Upāl' amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakattūpagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam-āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti.

Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam-pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

Dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesam upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsīti. -- Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya attamaṃ abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam-āha: Dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesam upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsīti. Sutam metaṃ bhante: Samaṇo Gotamo evam-āha: mayham-eva dānaṃ dātappaṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, mayham-eva dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, mayham-eva sāvakānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ-ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. Api ca bhante mayam-ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyam-pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Upālissa gahapatissa ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi:

---

---

# [page 380]#

% 380 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAMĀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam-evaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa tasmim̐ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ-taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ-ti.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḥhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Handa ce dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. -- Yassa dāni tvaṃ gahapati kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvarāmi dvāraṃ ni aṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace koci nigaṇṭho āgacchati tam-enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvīsi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha, etth' eva te āharissantīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

Assosi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca:

Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. -- Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānañ-ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti.

# [page 381]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAMĀ. (56) 381%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Dutiyam-pi kho --pe-- tatiyam-pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. -- Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānañ-ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. -- Handāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā no ti. -- Gaccha tvaṃ Tapassi jānāhi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Addasā kho dovāriko Dīghatapassim̐ nigaṇṭhaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam̐, disvāna Dīghatapassim̐ nigaṇṭhaṃ etad-avoca: Tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvīsi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha, etth' eva te āharissantīti. Na me āvuso piṇḍakena attho ti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Saccam̐ yeva kho bhante yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato. Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāva aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. -- Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānañ-ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. Dutiyampi kho --pe-- tatiyam-pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho

---

---

Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato.

# [page 382]#

% 382 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ: na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.

Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. -- Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānañ-ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya.

Handa cāhaṃ Tapassi gacchāmi yāva sāmaṃ yeva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkama. Addasā kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca:

Tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha, etth' eva te āharissantīti.

-- Tena hi samma dovārika yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkavitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ evaṃ vadehi:

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkavitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad-avoca: Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvāraakoṭṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo ti. -- Tena hi samma dovārika majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpehīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññāpetvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkavitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad-avoca:

Paññattāni kho te bhante majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkama,

# [page 383]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAM. (56) 383%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ upasaṅkavitvā yaṃ tattha āsanaṃ aggañ-ca seṭṭhañ-ca uttamañ-ca paṇītañ-ca tattha nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Tena hi samma dovārika yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkavitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Upāli bhante gahapati evam-āha: Pavisā kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkavitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Upāli bhante gahapati evam-āha: Pavisā kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ yena majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkama.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe va yato passati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna tato paccuggantvā yaṃ tattha āsanaṃ aggañ-ca seṭṭhañ-ca uttamañ-ca paṇītañ-ca taṃ uttarāsāhena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti, so dāni yaṃ tattha āsanaṃ aggañ-ca seṭṭhañ-ca uttamañ-ca paṇītañ-ca tattha sāmaṃ nisīditvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Saṃvijjante kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad-avoca: Ummatto si tvaṃ gahapati, datto si tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessāmīti gantvā mahatā si

---

---

vādasanḡhātena paṭimukko āgato. Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathā vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhīhi āgaccheyya, evam-eva kho tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāmaṃ ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasanḡhātena paṭimukko āgato. Āvaṭṭo si kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyumaṃ piyānam-pi me assa ñāṭisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyumaṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

# [page 384]#

% 384 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā --pe--vessā --pe-- suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyumaṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi bhante loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Tena hi bhante upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpati ahoṣi gabbhinī upavijaññā. Atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad-avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kīḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad-avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kīḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārikāya kīḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Dutiyam-pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad-avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kīḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Dutiyam-pi kho bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad-avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kīḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārikāya kīḷāpanikā bhavissatīti.

Tatīyam-pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kīḷāpanako bhavissatīti.

Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad-avoca: Ayan-te bhoti āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpako kiṇitvā ānīto yo te kumārakassa kīḷāpanako bhavissatīti.

# [page 385]#

% 1.6. UPĀLISUTTAMAṃ. (56) 385%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Evaṃ vutte bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad-avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi:

lcchāmaṃ ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ rañjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan-ti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ etad-avoca: lcchāmaṃ ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakaṃ pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ rañjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan-ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhama hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhama no vimajjanakkhama ti. Evaṃ-eva kho bhante bālānaṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo raṅgakkhama hi kho

---

---

bālānaṃ no paṇḍitānaṃ, no anuyogakkhāmo no vimajjanakkhāmo. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena navaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ etad-avoca: Icchāmi' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ navaṃ dussayugaṃ pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ rañjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccakoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan-ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad-avoca: Imaṃ kho te bhante navaṃ dussayugaṃ raṅgakkhamaṅ-c' eva ākoṭanakkhamaṅca vimajjanakkhamaṅ-cāti. Evaṃ-eva kho bhante tassa Bhagavato vādo arahato sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhāmo c' eva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ anuyogakkhāmo ca vimajjanakkhāmo cāti.

Sarājikā kho taṃ gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti: Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako ti; kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim-paṇāmetvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avoca:

# [page 386]#

% 386 II. MAJJHIMAPĀṬI. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena hi bhante suṇohi yassāhaṃ sāvako:

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa pabhinnakhilassa vijitavijayassa anighassa susamacittassa vuddhasīlassa sādhuṇāṇassa vessantarassa vimalassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Akathaṃkathissa tusitassa vantalokāmisassa muditassa katasamaṇassa manujassa antimasārīrassa narassa anopamassa virajassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Asaṃsayassa kusalassa venayikassa sārathivarassa anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkaṅkhassa pabhāsakarassa mānacchidassa vīrassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Nisabhaṃ appameyyassa gambhīrassa monapattassa khemaṃkarassa vedassa dhammaṭṭhassa saṃvutattassa saṅgātīgassa muttassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Nāgassa pantasenassa khīṇasaṃyojanassa muttassa paṭimantakassa dhonassa pannadhajassa vītarāgassa dantassa nippapañcassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Isisattamassa akuhassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa nahātakassa padakassa passaddhassa viditavedassa purindadassa sakkassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa satīmato vipassissa anabhinatassa no apanatassa anejassa vasippattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Sammaggatassa jhāyissa ananugatantarassa suddhassa asitassa appahīnassa pavivittassa aggapattassa tiṇṇassa tārayantassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Santassa bhūripaṇāṇassa mahāpaṇāṇassa vītalobhassa

tathāgatassa sugatassa appaṭipuggalassa asamassa

visāradassa nipuṇassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmi.

Taṇhacchidassa buddhassa vītadhūmassa anupalittassa

āhuneyyassa yakkhassa uttamapuggalassa atulassa

mahato yasaggapattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham-asmīti.

Kadā saññūlhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇā ti. -- Seyyathā pi bhante nānapupphānaṃ mahā puppharāsi,

# [page 387]#

% 1.7. KUKKURAVATIKASUTTAM. (57) 387%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam-enaṃ dakkho mālākāro vā mālākārantevāsī vā vicitraṃ mālaṃ gantheyya, evaṃ-eva kho bhante so Bhagavā anekavaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo. Ko hi bhante vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ na karissatīti.

---

---

Atha kho Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa Bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchīti.

UPĀLISUTTANTAṃ CHAṬṬHAM.

57.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyēsu viharati; Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Puṇṇo ca Koliyaputto govatiko acelo ca Seniyo kukkuravatiko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃsu, upasaṅkamtvā Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā kukkuro va palikujjitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakāraḥ, chamānikkhitaṃ bhūṇjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. -- Alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. -- Dutiyam-pi kho --pe-- tatiyam-pi kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakāraḥ, chamānikkhitaṃ bhūṇjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. -- Addhā kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa na labhāmi: alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasīlaṃ {bhāveti} paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ,

# [page 388]#

% 388 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace kho pan' assa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā ti.

sā 'ssa hoti micchādīṭṭhi. Micchādīṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Puṇṇa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa sampajjamānaṃ kukkuravataṃ kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ nirayaṇ-ti.

Evaṃ vutte acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Puṇṇaṃ Koliyaputtaṃ govatikaṃ etad-avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa nālatthaṃ:

alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. --Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam-āha. Api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ. Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. -- Alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. Dutiyam-pi kho --pe-- tatiyam-pi kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. -- Addhā kho te ahaṃ Seniya na labhāmi:

alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Seniya ekacco govataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So govataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gunnaṃ saḥabyātaṃ upapajjati. Sace kho pan' assa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti:

# [page 389]#

% 1.7. KUKKURAVATIKASUTTAM. (57). 389%

---



---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādītṭhi. Micchādītṭhissa kho ahaṃ Seniya dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarāṃ gatīṃ vadāmi:

nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Seniya sampajjamānaṃ govataṃ gunnaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ nirayan-ti.

Evamaṃ vutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā acelaṃ Seniyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ etad-avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Seniya nālatthaṃ:

alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. -- Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam-āha. api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ.

Evamaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati: pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahañ-c' ev' imaṃ govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ayañ-ca acelo Seniya kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyāti. -- Tena hi Puṇṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi. bhāsissāmīti. Evam-bhante ti kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca:

Cattār' imāni Puṇṇa kammaṇi mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Katamañ-ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tam-enaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantadukkhaṃ seyyathā pi sattā nerayikā.

# [page 390]#

% 390 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMA.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannaṃ-enaṃ phassā phusanti.

Evamaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

Katamañ-ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tam-enaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantasukhaṃ seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannaṃ-enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa:

kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ. katamañ-ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ: idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjhampī manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi lokaṃ upapajjati. Tam-enaṃ sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā pi abyābajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjham-pi abyābajjham-pi vedanaṃ vedeti vokiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. itī kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannaṃ-enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa:

---



---

kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ. Katamañ-ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati:

# [page 391]#

% 1.7. KUKKURAVATIKASUTTAM. (57) 391%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Tatra Puṇṇa yam-idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhvipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam-p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam-p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho Puṇṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānti.

Evaṃ vutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante.

Seyyathā pi bhante --pe-- upāsakam-maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti. Acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya:

cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca.

Labheyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti. -- Yo kho Seniya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti.

-- Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhattā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhattā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alatta kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Seniyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi;

# [page 392]#

% 392 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Seniyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

KUKKURAVATIKASUTTANTAM SATTAMAM.

58.

Evaṃ-me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Abhaya rājakumāro yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtva Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad-avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṅchīti: Abhayaena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. -- Yathākathaṃ panāhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmīti. -- Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante puthujjana nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te

---

---

samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti,

# [page 393]#

% 1.8. ABHAYARĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM. (58) 393%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam-enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi:

Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappatṭho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahoṣi anattamano ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evam-eva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ-ti.

Evam-bhante ti kho Abhayo rājakumāro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Abhayassa rājakumārassa suriyaṃ oloketvā etad-ahoṣi: Akālo kho aṭṭha Bhagavato vādaṃ āropetuṃ, sve dānāhaṃ sake nivesane Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessāmīti Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhanta-ti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Abhayassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ paññitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. -- Na kho 'ttha rājakumāra ekamsenāti. -- Ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. -- Kiṃ pana tvaṃ rājakumāra evaṃ vadesi:

# [page 394]#

% 394 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.%

ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. -- Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad-avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṅchīti:

Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Yathākathaṃ panaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmīti. Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. tam-enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappatṭho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahoṣi anattamano ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva

---

---

sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evam-eva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggituṃ n' eva sakkhīti oggituṃ-ti.

Tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako Abhayassa rājakumārassa aṅke nisinho hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad-avoca: Taṃ kimmaññasi rājakumāra:

# [page 395]#

% 1.8. ABHAYARĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM. (58) 395%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sacāyaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādamanvāya dhātiyā vā pamādam-anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭhalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. -- Āhareyy' assāhaṃ bhante. Sace ahaṃ bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādiken' eva āhattuṃ, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguliṃ karitvā salohitam-pi āhareyyaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: atthi me bhante kumāre anukampā ti. -- Evameva kho rājakumāra yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, na taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tam-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati; yañca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitam, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. Yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, na taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yampi Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tam-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati; yañ-ca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitam, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya, taṃ kissa hetu:

Atthi rājakumāra Tathāgatassa sattesu anukampā ti.

Ye 'me bhante khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatiapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchanti, pubbe va nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavato cetaso parivattakitaṃ hoti: ye maṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmīti, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti. -- Tena hi rājakumāra tañ-ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim-maññasi rājakumāra: kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānan-ti. -- Evaṃ bhante, kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānan-ti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi rājakumāra: ye taṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ paccheyyūṃ: kin-nāma' idaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgan-ti, pubbe va nu kho te etaṃ cetaso parivattakitaṃ assa:

# [page 396]#

% 396 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆḌĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ye maṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ byākarissāmīti, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ taṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. -- Ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko saññāto kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ, sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. -Evaṃ-eva kho rājakumāra ye te khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatiapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchanti, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti, taṃ kissa hetu: Sā hi rājakumāra Tathāgatassa dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti.

Evaṃ vutte Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.

Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

ABHAYARĀJAKUMĀRASUTTANTAM ATṬHAMAM.

---

---

59.

Evam-me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagava Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yen' āyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad-avoca: Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. -- Tisso kho gahapati vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

# [page 397]#

% 1.9. BAHUVEDANIYASUTTAM. (59) 397%

Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. -- Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam-pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatiṃ etad-avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam-pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad-avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam-pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatiṃ etad-avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam-pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ etad-avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiṃ esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. N' eva kho asakkhi āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgam thapatiṃ saññāpetum na paṇāsakkhi Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ saññāpetum.

Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad-avoca: Santaṃ yeva kho Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa nābbhanumodī, santaṃ yeva ca pana pariyāyam Udāyi Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nābbhanumodī. Dve p' Ānanda vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena,

# [page 398]#

% 398 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tisso pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, pañca pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, cha pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhādasā pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattimsāpi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhasataṃ vedanāsataṃ-pi vuttaṃ mayā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti na samanumaññissanti na samanumodissanti tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajāta vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo.

Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti samanumaññissanti samanumodissanti tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ:

samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti.

Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmaguṇā, katame pañca:

cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā -- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā -- jivhāviññeyyā rasā -- kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā

---

---

kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Ānanda pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ-assa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca. Katamañ-c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ-assa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu:

# [page 399]#

% 1.9. BAHUVEDANIYASUTTAM. (59) 399%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Atth' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca. Katamañ-c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo kho Ānanda --pe-- paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo kho Ānanda --pe-- paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo kho Ānanda --pe-- paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo ho Ānanda --pe-- paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ-ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo kho Ānanda --pe-- paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

# [page 400]#

% 400 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

Yo kho Ānanda --pe-- paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ-assa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca. Katamañ-c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarañ-ca paṇītatarañ-ca.

Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āha tañ-ca sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti, ta-y-idaṃ kiṃ su, ta-y-idaṃ kathaṃ sūti. Evaṃvādino

---

---

{Ānanda} aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam-assu vacanīyā: Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaṃ yeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti, api c' āvuso yattha yattha sukhaṃ upalabbhati yaṃ yaṃ tantam Tathāgato sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BAHUVEDANIYASUTTANTAM NAVAMAM.

60.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Sālā nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad-avasari. Assosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Sālaṃ anupatto.

# [page 401]#

% 1. 10. APAÑNAKASUTTAM. (60) 401%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtīvā app-ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalimpaṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etadavoca: Atthi pana vo gahapatayo koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ vo ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. -- Na-tthi kho no bhante koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ no ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. -- Manāpaṃ vo gahapatayo satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo. Apaṇṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto samādiṇṇo so vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Katamo ca gahapatayo apaṇṇako dhammo: Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi dinnam na-tthi yitthaṃ na-tthi hutam, na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na-tthi ayaṃ loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā na-tthi pitā, na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅ-ca lokaṃ paraṅ-ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā,

# [page 402]#

% 402 II. MAJJHIMAPAÑNĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ te evam-āhaṃsu: Atthi dinnam atthi yitthaṃ atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅ-ca lokaṃ paraṅ-ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti.

Tam kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. -- Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi dinnam na-tthi yitthaṃ na-tthi hutam, na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na-tthi ayaṃ loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā natthi pitā, na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅ-ca lokaṃ paraṅ-ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, tesam-etam pātikaṅkham: yam-idam kāyasucaritam

---

---

vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissati, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ.

Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: na-ttahi paro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: na-ttahi paro loko ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: natthi paro loko ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā.

Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: na-ttahi paro loko ti āha, ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesam-ayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: na-ttahi paro loko ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanā evaṃ-s' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

# [page 403]#

% 1. 10. APAṆṆAKASUTTAM. (60) 403%

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho na-ttahi paro loko evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sotthim-attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi paro loko evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādo ti.

Sace kho atth' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekaṃsaṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ thānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Atthi dinnaṃ atthi yitthaṃ atthi huttaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ye imañ-ca lokaṃ parañ-ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yam-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: atthi paro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: atthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: atthi paro loko ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā.

Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: atthi paro loko ti āha, ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesam-ayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti.

Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ: atthi paro loko ti paraṃ saññāpeti,

# [page 404]#

% 404 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ

---



---

apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhanā evaṃ-s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho atthi paro loko evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi atthikavādo ti.

Sace kho atth' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ thānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato paṇamatimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kaṛiyati pāpaṃ; khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, na-tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ-ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, na-tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttarañ-ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya {dadanto} dāpento yajanto yājento, na-tthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, {na-tthi} puññaṃssa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena na-tthi puññaṃ, na-tthi puññaṃssa āgamo ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā,

# [page 405]#

% 1. 10. APAṆṆAKASUTTAM. (60) 405%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te evaṃ-āhaṃsu: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato paṇam-atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato kaṛiyati pāpaṃ; khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ-ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo; uttarañ-ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, atthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamo ti. Taṃ kimmaññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃamaññaṃssa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. -- Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Karato kārayato --pe-- na-tthi puññaṃssa āgamo ti, tesāṃ-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yam-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: na-tthi kiriyā ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: na-tthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: na-tthi kiriyā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: na-tthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesāṃ-ayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: na-tthi kiriyā ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanā evaṃs' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

# [page 406]#

---

---

% 406 II. MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho na-tthi kiriyā evam-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sotthim-attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi kiriyā evam-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati.

Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu kiriyā, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho:

dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi akiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekaṃsaṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Karato kārayato --pe-- atthi puññassa āgamo ti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yam-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam-idaṃ dāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: atthi kiriyā ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā:

atthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: atthi kiriyā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā:

atthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesam-ayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyā: atthi kiriyā ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaññāti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaññātiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

# [page 407]#

% 1. 10. APAÑÑAKASUTTAM. (60) 407%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññāti anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhanā {evaṃ}-s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho atthi kiriyā evam-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati.

Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu kiriyā, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso:

sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi kiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na-tthi balaṃ na-tthi viriyaṃ na-tthi purisatthāmo na-tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇāsabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīnatā chass-evābhijātisu sukhadukkaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī. Tesā yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evam-āhaṃsu:

Atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti; atthi balaṃ atthi viriyaṃ atthi purisatthāmo atthi

---

---

purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīṇatā chass-evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. Taṃ kim-maññaṭha gahapatayo:

# [page 408]#

% 408 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃaññaṃssa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. -- Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo --pe-- sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ:

na-tthi hetu ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi.

Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na-tthi hetūti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ:

na-tthi hetūti vācaṃ bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā.

Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na-tthi hetūti āha, ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam-ayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na-tthi hetūti paraṃ saññaṃpeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaññaṭti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññaṭtiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññaṭti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanaṃ evaṃ-s' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho na-tthi hetu evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim-attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati.

Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho:

dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi ahetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho:

# [page 409]#

% 1. 10. APANNAKASUTTAM. (60) 409%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañ-ca kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ-assāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekaṃsaṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Atthi hetu atthi paccayo --pe-- sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yam-idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetu ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti vācaṃ bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti āha, ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam-ayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti paraṃ saññaṃpeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaññaṭti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaññaṭtiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca

---

---

sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhanā evaṃ-s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ parisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati.

Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho:

# [page 410]#

% 410 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evaṃ-āhaṃsu: Atthi sabbaso āruppā ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. -- Evaṃ bhante. -- Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:

Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:

atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahañ-c' eva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ:

idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa patirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati ye te devā rūpino manomayā apaṇṇakam-me tatrūpapatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā apaṇṇakam-me tatrūpapatti bhavissati. Dissante kho pana rūpādhikaraṇaṃ danḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvaṃtuvatpesuñña-musāvādā, na-tthi kho pan' etaṃ sabbaso arūpe ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya rūpānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evaṃ-āhaṃsu: Atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti.

# [page 411]#

% 1. 10. APAṆṆAKASUTTAM. (60) 411%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā ti. -- Evaṃ bhante. -- Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idamme adiṭṭhaṃ; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahañ-c' eva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa patirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā apaṇṇakam-me tatrūpapatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati yaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesāṃ-ayaṃ

---

---

diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Cattāro 'me gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe ve dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

# [page 412]#

% 412 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṂ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano -- yathā Kandarakasuttantaṃ tathā vitthāro -- iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto.

Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko --pe-- ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto --pe--te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikkammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati:

Idha gahapatayo Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho --pe-- . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ -- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

# [page 413]#

% 1. 10. APANNAKASUTTAMAṂ. (60) 413%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti --pe-- ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmiṇī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na

---

---

paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto s̥tibhūto sukhaṇṇasamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotamo, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇagate ti.

APAṆṆAKASUTTANTAṃ DASAMAṃ.

GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

# [page 414]#

% 414 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM. %

61.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rāhulo Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayāṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yen' Ambalaṭṭhikā yen' āyasmā Rāhulo ten' upasaṅkama. Addasā kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesi udakañ-ca pādānaṃ. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula imaṃ parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ udakādhāne ṭhapitanti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Evaṃ parittaṃ kho Rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesāṃ na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ chaḍḍetvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula taṃ parittaṃ udakāvasesaṃ chaḍḍitan-ti. -- Evam-bhante. --Evaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kho Rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesāṃ natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ udakādhānaṃ nikujjivā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi:

Passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula imaṃ udakādhānaṃ nikujjitan-ti.

-- Evam-bhante. -- Evaṃ nikujjitaṃ kho Rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesāṃ na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ udakādhānaṃ ukkujjivā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula imaṃ udakādhānaṃ rittaṃ tucchāna-ti. -- Evam-bhante. -- Evaṃ rittaṃ tucchānaṃ kho Rāhula tesāṃ sāmāññaṃ yesāṃ na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā.

Seyyathā pi Rāhula rañño nāgo ṭṣādanto ubbūḷhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro, so saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti pacchimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimena pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti pacchimena pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsena pi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kammaṃ karoti, dantehi pi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti,

# [page 415]#

% 2.1. AMBALAṬṬHIKĀ-RĀHULOVĀDASUTTAM. (61) 415%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ rakkhat' eva soṇḍaṃ; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo ṭṣādanto ubbūḷhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti pacchimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti purimena pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti pacchimena pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsena pi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kammaṃ karoti, dantehi pi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soṇḍaṃ; apariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jīvitaṃ-ti. Yato kho Rāhula rañño nāgo ṭṣādanto ubbūḷhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato --pe-- naṅguṭṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo ṭṣādanto ubbūḷhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato --pe-- naṅguṭṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; pariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jīvitaṃ, na-tthi dāni kiñci rañño nāgassa akaraṇīyaṃ-ti. Evam-eva kho

---

---

Rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde na-tthi lajjā nāhan-tassa kiñci pāpaṃ akaraṇīyan-ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha te Rāhula: hassā pi na musā bhaṇissāmīti evaṃ hi te Rāhula sikkhitabbaṃ.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Rāhula: kimatthiyo ādāso ti. -paccavekkhanattho bhante ti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho Rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ.

Yad-eva tvaṃ Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad-eva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idam-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākan-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idam-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākan-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ.

# [page 416]#

% 416 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi:

Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idam-me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya na parabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākan-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi idam-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākan-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi idam-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākan-ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karomi idam-me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākan-ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākan-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākan-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula kāyakammaṃ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritabbaṃ uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjitabbaṃ.

# [page 417]#

% 2.1. AMBALAṬṬHIKĀ-RĀHULOVĀDASUTTAM. (61) 417%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam-me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākan-ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad-eva tvaṃ Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idam-me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya

---



---

parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ --pe-- ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya --pe-- na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ --pe-- ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya --pe--

# [page 418]#

% 418 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ --pe--ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula vacīkammaṃ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritabbaṃ uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivarivā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya --pe-- na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad-eva tvaṃ Rāhula manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad-eva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-me manokammaṃ --pe-- ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpan-te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi:

Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya --pe-- na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti,

# [page 419]#

% 2.1. AMBALAṬṬHIKĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM. (61) 419%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ evarūpan-te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ tad-eva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi idaṃ-me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ

---

---

karomi idam-me manokammaṃ --pe-ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idam manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam manasā kammaṃ karomi idam-me manokammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya --pe-- na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idam manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ.

Katvā pi te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ tad-eva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idam manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam-me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idam manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam-me manokammaṃ --pe-- ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idam manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpe te Rāhula manokamme aṭṭiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, aṭṭiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idam manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ idam-me manokammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idam manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula piṭipāmujiṇa vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

# [page 420]#

% 420 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

Ye hi keci Rāhula atītam-addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evam-evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ.

Ye hi pi keci Rāhula anāgatam-addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam-evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessanti.

Ye hi pi keci Rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam-evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti. Tasmātiha Rāhula:

paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāmāti.

evaṃ hi vo Rāhula sikkhitabban-ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

AMBALAṬṬHIKĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAṃ PAṬHAMAM.

62.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

# [page 421]#

% 2.2. MAHĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM. (62) 421%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti. -- Rūpam-eva nu kho

---

---

Bhagavā, rūpam-eva nu kho Sugatāti. -- Rūpam-pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula, saṅkhārā pi Rāhula, viññāṇam-pi Rāhulāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo: ko n' ajja Bhagavatā sammukhā ovādena ovadito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissatīti tato paṭinivattivā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti.

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhatur-ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

# [page 422]#

% 422 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhatur-ev' esā Taṃ:

n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhatur-ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ-pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhatur-ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.

# [page 423]#

% 2.2. MAHĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM. (62) 423%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

---

---

Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu: ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathādaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoḡarati, yattha ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhāti, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ adhobhāgā nikkhamati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ-pi kiṇci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu ākāsadhātu-ev' esā.

Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na {me^so} attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evameṃtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Paṭhavīsamaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhaviyā sucim-pi nikkhipanti asucim-pi nikkhipanti gūthagataṃ-pi nikkhipanti muttagataṃ-pi nikkhipanti kheḡagataṃ-pi nikkhipanti pubbagataṃ-pi nikkhipanti lohitaḡataṃ-pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evaṃ-eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavīsamaṃ bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āposmiṃ sucim-pi dhovanti asucim-pi dhovanti gūthagataṃ-pi dhovanti muttagataṃ-pi dhovanti kheḡagataṃ-pi dhovanti pubbagataṃ-pi dhovanti lohitaḡataṃ-pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evaṃ-eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi --pe-ṭhassanti.

# [page 424]#

% 424 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tejosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim-pi ḡahati asucim-pi ḡahati gūthagataṃ-pi ḡahati muttagataṃ-pi ḡahati kheḡagataṃ-pi ḡahati pubbagataṃ-pi ḡahati lohitaḡataṃ-pi ḡahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evaṃ-eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi --pe-- ṭhassanti.

Vāyosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula cittaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim-pi upavāyati asucim-pi upavāyati gūthagataṃ-pi upavāyati muttagataṃ-pi upavāyati kheḡagataṃ-pi upavāyati pubbagataṃ-pi upavāyati lohitaḡataṃ-pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evameva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi --pe-ṭhassanti.

Ākāsasamaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito, evaṃ-eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāsasamaṃ bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, ākāsasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariādāya ṭhassanti.

Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato yo byāpādo so pahiyissati. Karuṇaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, karuṇaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahiyissati. Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato yā arati sā pahiyissati. Upekkhaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, upekkhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato yo paṭiḡho so pahiyissati. Asubhaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, asubhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato yo rāḡo so pahiyissati. Aniccaaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi, aniccaaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvayato yo asmimāno so pahiyissati.

# [page 425]#

---

---

% 2.2. MAHĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM. (62) 425%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā.

Katham bhāvitā ca Rāhula ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā: Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati.

Dīgham vā assasanto: dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto: dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto:

rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Rāhula ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho Rāhula ānāpānasatiyā evaṃ bahulikatāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā te pi viditā va nirujjhanti no aviditā ti.

# [page 426]#

% 426 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

63.

Evaṃ-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Māluṅkyāputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: Yān' imāni dīṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na ho tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti; yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti tam-me na rucati, tam-me na khamati, so 'haṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam-atthaṃ pucchissāmi. Sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā, antavā loko ti vā, anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti vā, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. No ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā -- pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvattissāmīti.

# [page 427]#

% 2.3. CŪḶA-MĀLUṆKYASUTTAM. (63) 427%

---

---

Atha kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavantam etadavoca: Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' imāni diṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti; yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti tam-me na ruccati, tam-me na khamati, so 'ham Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam-attham pucchissāmi; sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham Bhagavati brahmacariyam carissāmi; no ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattissāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti, sassato loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: asassato loko ti, asassato loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti:

antavā loko ti, antavā loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: anantavā loko ti, anantavā loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ca Bhagavā jānāti: antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu;

# [page 428]#

% 428 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sace Bhagavā jānāti: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā. ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti:

hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti:

hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmīti.

Kin-nu tāham Māluṅkyāputta evam avacaṃ: ehi tvaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayi brahmacariyam cara, aham te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evam avaca: aham bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyam carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. -No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Iti kira Māluṅkyāputta n' evāhantaṃ vadāmi: ehi tvaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayi brahmacariyam cara, aham te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi: aham bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyam carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. Evam sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

Yo kho Māluṅkyāputta evam vadeyya: Na tāvāham Bhagavati brahmacariyam carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā --pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti; abyākatam-eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta Tathāgatena assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

# [page 429]#

---

---

% 2.3. CŪḶA-MĀLUṆKYASUTTAM. (63) 429%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Seyyathā pi Māluṅkyāputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena, tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ {jānāmi} yen' amhi {viddho}:

khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto iti vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho:

dīgho vā rasso vā majjhimo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: kāḷo vā sāmo vā maṅguracchavi vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho:

asukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā cāpo yadi vā kodaṇḍo ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ jiyaṃ jānāmi yāy' amhi viddho yadi vā akkassa yadi vā saṅṭhassa yadi vā nahārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇṇino ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā kacchaṃ yadi vā ropimanti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yassa pattehi vājitaṃ, yadi vā gijjhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yadi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahanuno ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yassa nahārunā parikkhittaṃ, yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa yadi vā roruvassa yadi vā semhārassāti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavīrapattaṃ-ti.

# [page 430]#

% 430 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Aññātam-eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta tena purisena assa atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya. Evaṃ-eva kho Māluṅkyāputta yo evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā -- pe-- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti, abyākatam-eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta Tathāgatena assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

Sassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Asassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Sassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Antavā loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no.

Anantavā loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Antavā loko ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthimaraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi.

---



---

# [page 431]#

% 2.3. CŪĻA-MĀLUŃKYASUTTAM. (63) 431%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. N' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Māluṅkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi.

Tasmātiha Māluṅkyāputta abyākatañ-ca me abyākatato dhāretha, byākatañ-ca me byākatato dhāretha. Kiñ-ca Māluṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Sassato loko ti Māluṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ, asassato loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, antavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, anantavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ:

Na h' etaṃ Māluṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ n' ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā abyākataṃ. Kiñ-ca Māluṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti Māluṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā byākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Etaṃ hi Māluṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā byākataṃ. Tasmātiha Māluṅkyāputta abyākatañ-ca me abyākatato dhāretha,

# [page 432]#

% 432 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] byākatañ-ca me byākatato dhārethāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagava. Attamano āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪĻA-MĀLUŃKYASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

64.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti. -Yathākathaṃ pana tvaṃ Māluṅkyāputta dhāresi mayā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti. -- Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. Vicikicchaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. Sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. Kāmacchandaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. Byāpādaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānīti.

Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ Māluṅkyāputta mayā evaṃ pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni desitāni dhāresi. Nanu Māluṅkyāputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena {upārambhissanti}: Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sakkāyo ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sakkāyadiṭṭhi;

---

---

# [page 433]#

% 2.4. MAHĀ-MĀLUŃKYASUTTAM. (64) 433%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ anuseti tv-ev' assa sakkāyadiṭṭhānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā; anuseti tv-ev' assa vicikicchānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sīlā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sīlesu sīlabbataparāmāso; anuseti tv-ev' assa sīlabbataparāmāsānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmacchando; anuseti tv-ev' assa kāmarāgānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo; anuseti tvev' assa byāpādānusayo. Nanu Māluṅkyāputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissantīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. -- Tena h' Ānanda suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Idh' Ānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto, sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati sakkāyadiṭṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Sīlabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati sīlabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti; tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena,

# [page 434]#

% 434 II. MAJJHIMAPĀṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti; tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Sutavā ca kho Ānanda ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, na sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sakkāyadiṭṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi sānusayā pahīyati. Na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā sānusayā pahīyati. Na sīlabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sīlabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso {sānusayo} pahīyati. Na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo sānusayo pahīyati. Na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahīyati.

Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti va pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacamaṃ acchetvā phegguṃ acchetvā sārachedo bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, evam-eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā

---

---

dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

# [page 435]#

% 2.4. MAHĀ-MĀLUNKYASUTTAM. (64) 435%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacamaṃ chetvā phegguṃ chetvā sārachedo bhavissatīti ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati, evam-eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti ṭhānam-etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, atha dubbalako puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gacchāmīti, so na sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gantuṃ, evam-eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati na-ppasīdati na santiṭṭhāti na vimuccati seyathā pi so dubbalako puriso evam-ete daṭṭhabbā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, atha balavā puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gacchāmīti, so sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gantuṃ, evam-eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati seyathā pi so balavā puriso evam-ete daṭṭhabbā.

Katamo c' Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu upadhivivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sabbaso kāyaduṭṭhullānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajamaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad-eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati:

# [page 436]#

% 436 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna-ti. So tatha-ṭṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tathapariniḍḍhāyā anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam-pi kho Ānanda maggo ayam paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So yad-eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ --pe-- anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam-pi kho Ānanda maggo ayam paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad-eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ --pe-- anāvatthidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam-pi kho Ānanda maggo ayam paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāna-ti viññāñācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati --pe-- sabbaso viññāñācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti

---

---

ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad-eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ-ti. So tattha-tṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti;

# [page 437]#

% 2.5. BHADDĀLISUTTAM. (65) 437%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāyāti.

Eso ce bhante maggo eṣā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, atha kiñ-carahi idh' ekacce bhikkhū cetovimuttino ekacce paññāvimuttino ti. -Ettha kho tesāhaṃ Ānanda indriyavemattataṃ vadāmi. Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀ-MĀLUṆKYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

65.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyānaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhatāñ-ca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca.

Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānaṃ appābādhatāñ-ca sañjanissatha appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-cāti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjituṃ; ekāsanabhojanaṃ hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vipptisāro ti. -Tena hi tvaṃ Bhaddāli yatta nimantito assasi tattha ekadesaṃ bhuñjitvā ekadesaṃ nīharitvā pi bhuñjeyyāsi; evam-pi kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli bhuñjamāno yāpessasīti.

# [page 438]#

% 438 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Evaṃ-pi kho ahaṃ bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjituṃ; evam-pi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vipptisāro ti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli sabban-taṃ temāsaṃ na Bhagavato sammukhībhāvaṃ adāsi yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīṭisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddāliṃ te bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ: Idam kho āvuso Bhaddāli Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karīyati: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti.

Irūgh' āvuso Bhaddāli etaṃ desakaṃ sādhucaṃ manasikarohi, mā te pacchā dukkarataṃ ahoṣīti. Evaṃ-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti. -- Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā

---

---

bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: Bhagavā kho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā kho bhikkhū Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā,

# [page 439]#

% 2.5. BHADDĀLISUTTAM. (65) 439%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane-sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tā pi maṃ jānissati --pe-- sambahulā kho upāsakā Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, te pi maṃ jānissanti -- sambahulā kho upāsikā Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti:

Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā kho nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako theraññataro satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. -- Accayo maṃ bhante Accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti. -Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto, tam-ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. -No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi Bhaddāli:

idh' assa bhikkhu paññāvimutto -- kāyasakkhī -- diṭṭhippatto -- saddhāvimutto -- dhammānusārī -- saddhānusārītam-ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi Bhaddāli: api nu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmīṃ samaye ubhatobhāgavimutto vā hosi paññāvimutto vā kāyasakkhī vā diṭṭhippatto vā saddhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī vā saddhānusārī vā ti.

# [page 440]#

% 440 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- No h' etaṃ bhante.

-- Nanu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmīṃ samaye ritto tuccho aparaddho ti. -- Evaṃ bhante. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti.

-- Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane aparipūrakārī hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yan-nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ

---

---

abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ app-eva nāmāhaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyan-ti. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthā pi upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī upavadanti, devatā pi upavadanti, attā pi attānaṃ upavadati. So satthārā pi upavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi upavadito devatāhi pi upavadito attanā pi attānaṃ upavadito na uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti; taṃ kissa hetu:

Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārī hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yan-nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ,

# [page 441]#

% 2.5. BHADDĀLISUTTAM. (65) 441%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ app-eva nāmāhaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyan-ti. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthā pi na upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti, devatā pi na upavadanti, attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati. So satthārā pi anupavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhi pi anupavadito attanā pi attānaṃ anupavadito uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

# [page 442]#

% 442 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMA.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti --pe-- ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti --pe-- ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti

---

---

yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantam etad-avoca:

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti. -- Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha.

# [page 443]#

% 2.5. BHADDĀLISUTTAM. (65) 443%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Sādhu vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammati.

Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhu vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti:

Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha.

Sādhu vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammati.

# [page 444]#

% 444 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ

---



---

apanāmeti, na kopañ-ca dosañ-ca appaccayañ-ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhu vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmatkena vahati pemamattakena. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmatkena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmatkaṃ pemamattaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti. Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhuṃ, tassa mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ rakkheyyuṃ: mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti; evam-eva kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmatkena vahati pemamattakena; tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmatkena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmatkaṃ pemamattaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti.

Ayaṃ kho Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ayaṃ pana Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahimsu;

# [page 445]#

% 2.5. BHADDĀLISUTTAM. (65) 445%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yen' etarahi bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahantīti. -- Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti: sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅṭhahanti. Na tāva Bhaddāli satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti yāva na idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti --pe-- yasaggaṃ patto hoti -- bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti -- rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavaṭṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Appakā kho tumhe Bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha yadā vo ahaṃ ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desesiṃ; sarasi tvaṃ Bhaddāli. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Tatra Bhaddāli kaṃ hetuṃ pacesīti. -- So hi nūnaṃ bhante dīgharattaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosin-ti.

-- Na kho Bhaddāli es' eva hetu esa paccayo; api ca me tvaṃ Bhaddāli dīgharattaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito: na vāyaṃ moghapuriso mayā dhamme desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāṭīti. Api ca te ahaṃ Bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi,

# [page 446]#

% 446 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

---

---

Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāreti, tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tam-enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti yugādhāne, tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tamenāṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti anukkame maṇḍale khurakāye dhāve ravatthe rājaguṇe rājavaṃse uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalye, tassa uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalye kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tam-enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ vaṇṇiyañ-ca valiyañ-ca anupaveccati. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan-t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evam-eva kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyye añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa; katamehi dasahi: Idha Bhaddāli bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkhappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti,

# [page 447]#

% 2.6. LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTAM. (66) 447%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHADDĀLISUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

66.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Āpaṇe piṇḍāya carivā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Udāyī pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Āpaṇe piṇḍāya carivā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

# [page 448]#

% 448 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā . . . kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe sāyañ-c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

līgha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ: yaṃ-pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ denti, tassa pi no Bhagavā pahānam-āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam-āhāti.

Te mayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemañ-ca gāravañ-ca hiriñ-ca ottappañ-ca sampassamānā evan-taṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Te mayaṃ bhante sāyañ-c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: līgha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ: yaṃ-pi no imesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhattānaṃ paṇītasāṅkhātataṃ, tassa pi no Bhagavā pahānamāha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam-āhāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhivā evam-āha:

Handa ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbe va samaggā bhuñjissāmāti. Yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiyo sabbā tā rattiṃ, appā divā. Te mayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemañ-ca gāravañ-ca hiriñ-ca ottappañ-ca sampassamānā evan-taṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikaṃ-pi pavisanti, oḷigalle pi papatanti, kaṇṭakavaṭṭam-pi ārohanti, suttam-pi gāviṃ ārohanti, mānavehi pi samāgacchanti katakammehi pi akatakammehi pi, mātugāmo pi te asaddhammena nimanteti. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovantī, disvā maṃ bhītā vissaramakāsi: Abbhuṃ me, pisāco vata man-ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthiṃ etad-avocaṃ: Na bhagini pisāco, bhikkhu piṇḍāya ṭhito ti.

# [page 449]#

% 2.6. LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTAM. (66) 449%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhikkhussa ātu māri, bhikkhussa mātu māri, varan-te bhikkhu tiṅhena govikattanena kucchi parikatto na tv-eva yā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchiheṭu piṇḍāya carasā ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante tad-anussarato evaṃ hoti:

Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti.

Evam-eva pan' Udāyī idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idam pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te tañ-c' eva na-ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan-taṃ Udāyī hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro. Seyyathā pi Udāyī laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti; yo nu kho Udāyī evaṃ vadeyya: yena sā laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti, taṃ hi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhanan-ti, samman-nu kho so Udāyī vadamāno vadeyyāti.

-- No h' etaṃ bhante. Yena sā bhante laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti, taṃ hi tassā balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. -- Evam-eva kho Udāyī idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idam pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te tañ-c' eva nappajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan-taṃ Udāyī hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Idha pan' Udāyī ekacce kulaputtā: idam pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam-āhaṃsu:

---

---

# [page 450]#

% 450 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa 'pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam-āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam-āhāti; te tañ-c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesantaṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ. Seyyathā pi Udāyi rañño nāgo tsādanto ubbūḥhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḥhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho tsakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenaḥkāmaṃ pakkamati; yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya:

yehi so rañño nāgo tsādanto ubbūḥhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḥhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho tsakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenaḥkāmaṃ pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḥhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti, sammanu kho su Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante rañño nāgo tsādanto ubbūḥhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḥhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho tsakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenaḥkāmaṃ pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhananti. -- Evam-eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam-āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggamāhāti; te tañ-c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan-taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tass' assa ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ, ekā khaṭopikā oluggaviluggā na paramarūpā, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ,

# [page 451]#

% 2.6. LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTAM. (66) 451%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ekā jāyikā na paramarūpā; so āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvim sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ. Tassa evam-assa: Sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, āruyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assaṃ yo 'haṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So na sakkuṇeyya ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya:

yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ . . . ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanan-ti, sammanu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti.

-- No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekaṃ jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḥhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. -- Evam-eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa

---

---

oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te tañ-c' eva na-ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan-taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo,

# [page 452]#

% 452 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṂ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dhaññaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyāgaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo; so āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ. Tassa evam-assa: Sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārūgyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assaṃ yo 'haṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So sakkuneyya nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dhaññaṇāni pahāya nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya . . . nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti, samman- nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dhaññaṇāni pahāya nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ-ti. -- Evam-eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā:

idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam-āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam-āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam-āhāti; te tañ-c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti.

# [page 453]#

% 2.6. LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTAMAṂ. (66) 453%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesan-taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ.

Cattāro 'me Udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idh' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enaṃ upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te adhivāseti, na-ppajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti nānabhāvaṃ gameti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no viṣaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha pan' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enaṃ upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imaṃ-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no viṣaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha pan' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enaṃ upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso divasasantatte

---

---

ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya; dandho Udāyi udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evam-eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam-enaṃ upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam-eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu:

# [page 454]#

% 454 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAMĀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale veditā. Idha paṇ' Udāyi ekacco puggalo: upadhi dukkhassa mūlan-ti iti veditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisaṅkhaye vimutto. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ visaṃyutto ti vadāmi no saṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale veditā.

Pañca kho ime Udāyi kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā -- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā -jivhāviññeyyā rasā -- kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Udāyi pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Udāyi ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ; na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulīkātabbaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhasāti vadāmi. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ --pe-- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ; āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulīkātabbaṃ, na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhasāti vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi --pe-- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiñ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe-- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiñ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha pītisukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā --pe-- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiñ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ.

# [page 455]#

% 2.6. LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTAMĀ. (66) 455%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā --pe--catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi aniñjitasmiṃ vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi --pe-- paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe-- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā --pe-- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā --pe-- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamaṃ

---

---

nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan-ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na-tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati,

# [page 456]#

% 456 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan-ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Iti kho ahaṃ Udāyi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pi pahānaṃ vadāmi. Passasi no tvaṃ Udāyi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yassāhaṃ no pahānaṃ vadāmīti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante ti. Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTANTAṃ CHAṬṬHAṃ.

67.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cātumāyaṃ viharati āmalakīvane. Tena kho pana samayena SāriputtaMoggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope ti. -- Etāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. -- Tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evambhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu,

# [page 457]#

% 2.7. CĀTUMASUTTAM. (67) 457%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad-avoca: Kin-nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope ti. -- Imāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. -- Gacchathā bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo, na vo mama santike vatthabban-ti. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya pakkamiṃsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Cātumeyyakā Sakyā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Addasāsuṃ kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad-avocuṃ: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. -- Bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito ti. -- Tena h' āyasmanto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, app-eva nāma mayaṃ

---



---

sakkuṇeyyāma Bhagavantam pasādetun-ti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū Cātumeyyakānaṃ Sakyānaṃ paccassosum. Atha kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahīto evam-evam Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅgham. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam-eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayam,

# [page 458]#

% 458 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tesam Bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam-eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahīto evam-evam Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghanti.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam-aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham samīñjeyya evam-evam Brahmaloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalimpaṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham.

Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahīto evam-evam Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅgham. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo.

Seyyathā pi bhante bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam-eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam-eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayam, tesam Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahīto evam-evam Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghanti.

# [page 459]#

% 2.7. CĀTUMASUTTAM. (67) 459%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\

Asakkiṃsu kho Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Bhagavantam pasādetum bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Uṭṭhahath' āvuso, gaṇhātha pattacivaram, pasādito Bhagavā Cātumeyyakehi ca Sakkehi Brahmunā ca Sahampatinā bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cāti. Evamāvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pattacivaram-ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad-avoca: Kinti te Sāriputta ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. -- Evam kho me bhante ahosi Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Apposukko

---

---

dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, mayam-pi dāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharissāmāti. -- Āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, na kho te Sāriputta puna pi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabban-ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi: Kinti te Moggallāna ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. -- Evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, ahañ-ca dāni āyasmā ca Sāriputto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmāti. -- Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, ahaṃ vā hi Moggallāna bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parihareyyaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, katamāni cattāri: ūmibhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Evaṃ-eva kho bhikkhave cattār' imāni bhayāni idh' ekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, katamāni cattāri:

# [page 460]#

% 460 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMA.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ ūmibhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. Tam-enam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti: Evan-te abhikkamitabbaṃ evan-te paṭikkamitabbaṃ, evan-te āloketabbaṃ evan-te viloketabbaṃ, evan-te samīñjitabbaṃ evan-te pasāretabbaṃ, evan-te saṅghāṭipattacīvaraṃ dhāretabban-ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākaṃ puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe amhe ovaḍitabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti; so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Ūmibhayaṃ-ti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsassa' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. Tam-enam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti: Idan-te khāditabbaṃ idan-te na khāditabbaṃ, idan-te bhuñjitabbaṃ idan-te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, idan-te sāyitabbaṃ idan-te na sāyitabbaṃ, idan-te pātabbaṃ idan-te na pātabbaṃ; kappiyaṃ-te khāditabbaṃ akappiyaṃ-te na khāditabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ-te bhuñjitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ-te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ-te sāyitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ-te na sāyitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ-te pātabbaṃ akappiyaṃ-te na pātabbaṃ; kāle te khāditabbaṃ vikāle te na khāditabbaṃ, kāle te bhuñjitabbaṃ vikāle te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kāle te sāyitabbaṃ vikāle te na sāyitabbaṃ, kāle te pātabbaṃ vikāle te na pātabban-ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti:

# [page 461]#

% 2.7. CĀTUMASUTTAM. (67) 461%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma; kappiyaṃ-pi khādāma akappiyaṃ-pi khādāma, kappiyaṃ-pi bhuñjāma akappiyaṃ-pi bhuñjāma, kappiyaṃ-pi sāyāma akappiyaṃ-pi sāyāma, kappiyaṃ-pi pipāma akappiyaṃ-pi pipāma; kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma, kāle pi bhuñjāma vikāle pi bhuñjāma, kāle pi sāyāma vikāle pi sāyāma, kāle pi pipāma vikāle pi pipāma. Yaṃ-pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ denti, tattha p' ime mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti.

---

---

So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan-ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave {ekacco} kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi {paridevehi} dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha; saṃvijjante kho kule bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhujjituṃ puññāni ca kātun-ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan-ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Katamañ-ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti:

# [page 462]#

% 462 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhastena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto.

Susukābhayan-ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikañkhitabbānīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamañā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

CĀTUMASUTTANTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

68.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Naḷakapāne palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā Bhagavantaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā honti, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Kuṇḍadhāno āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando, aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

# [page 463]#

% 2.8. NAḶAKAPĀNASUTTAM. (68) 463%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Dutiyam-pi kho --pe-- tatiyam-pi kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Tatiyam-pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

---

---

Atha kho Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ te va kulaputte puccheyyan-ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ āmantesi: Kacci tumhe Anuruddhā abhiratā brahmacariye ti. -- Taggha mayaṃ bhante abhiratā brahmacariye ti. -- Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etaṃ kho Anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. Yena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā kāme paribhuñjeyyātha, tena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Te kho pana tumhe Anuruddhā n' eva rājābhiniṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na corābhiniṭā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na iṇaṭṭā . . . na bhayaṭṭā . . . na ājivikāpakatā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā; api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti, nanu tumhe Anuruddhā evaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti. -- Evambhante. -- Evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana Anuruddhā kulaputtana kim-assa karaṇīyaṃ: Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, tassa abhijjhā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thīnamiddham-pi . . . uddhaccakukkuccam-pi . . . vicikicchā pi . . . arati pi

# [page 464]#

% 464 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ . . . tandī pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññañ-ca tato santataraṃ, tassa abhijjhā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thīnamiddham-pi . . . uddhaccakukkuccam-pi . . . vicikicchā pi . . . arati pi . . . tandī pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññañ-ca tato santataraṃ.

Kinti vo Anuruddhā mayi hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā appahīnā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. -- Na kho no bhante Bhagavati evaṃ hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā appahīnā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. -- Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Tathāgatassa Anuruddhā ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi Anuruddhā tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evam-eva kho Anuruddhā Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā --pe-- anuppādadhammā; tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Anuruddhā: kaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno Tathāgato sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. --

# [page 465]#

% 2.8. NAḶAKAPĀNASUTTAM. (68) 465%

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. -- Na kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā ulāravedā ulārapāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesan-taṃ Anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

---

---

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: aññāya saṅṭhahīti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca sīlañ-ca sutañ-ca cāgañ-ca paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo --pe-- evaṃpañño -- evaṃvihārī -- evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca --pe--paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī, sakid-eva imaṃ, lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsīlo . . . evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

# [page 466]#

% 466 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsīlo . . . evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: aññāya saṅṭhahīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā:

evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammā --pe-- evaṃpañña -- evaṃvihārīnī -- evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhunīyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyīnī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti.

Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā . . . evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti.

Sā tassā saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhunīyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāminī, sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā . . . evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca --pe--paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhunīyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā

# [page 467]#

% 2.8. NAḶAKAPĀNASUTTAM. (68) 467%

---

---

ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā . . . evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo --pe-- evaṃpañña -- evaṃvihārī -- evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.

So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsīlo . . . evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti:

itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsīlo . . . evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca --pe--paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati.

Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyīnī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammā --pe-- evaṃpañña -- evaṃvihārīnī

# [page 468]#

% 468 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.%

-- evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāminī, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā . . . evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca --pe-- paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārīnī sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca sīlañ-ca sutañ-ca cāgañ-ca paññañ-ca anussarantī tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Iti kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato na janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbhatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti.

Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā ulāavedā ulārapāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti.

Tesan-taṃ Anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

NAḶAKAPĀNASUTTANTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

# [page 469]#

---

---

% 2.9. GULISSĀNISUTTAṂ. (69) 469%

69.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Gulissāni nāma bhikkhu āraññako padarasamācāro saṅghamajjhe osaṭo hoti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto Gulissāniṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi:

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅhagato saṅghe viharanto sabrahmacārisu agāravo hoti appatisso tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā sabrahmacārisu agāravo appatisso ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ: iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibāhissāmīti. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅhagato saṅghe viharanto na āsanakusalo hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro:

kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam-pi dhammaṃ na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayamāyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ.

# [page 470]#

% 470 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀSAṂ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati tassa bhavanti vattāro:

ayaṃ nūn' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikatā, tam-enaṃ saṅhagataṃ-pi samudācarati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbaṃ acapalena. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto uddhato hoti capalo tassa bhavanti vattāro:

idaṃ nūn' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyaṃ bahulikataṃ, tamenāṃ saṅhagataṃ-pi samudācarati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbaṃ acapalena.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbaṃ avikiṇṇavācena. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto mukharo hoti vikiṇṇavāco tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbaṃ avikiṇṇavācena.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu saṅhagato saṅghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā saṅhagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayamāyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro,

---



---

# [page 471]#

% 2.9.GULISSĀNISUTTAM. (69) 471%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu bhojane amattaññū hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā bhojane amattaññū ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttena bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayamāyasmā jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttena bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā āraddhaviriyena bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu kusīto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā kusīto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā āraddhaviriyena bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitasatinā bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu muṭṭhassati hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā muṭṭhassati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitasatinā bhavitabbaṃ

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbaṃ.

Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu asamāhito hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā asamāhito ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā paññāvātā bhavitabbaṃ.

Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu duppañño hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro:

# [page 472]#

% 472 II. MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā duppañño ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā paññāvātā bhavitabbaṃ.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakaṃ bhikkhuṃ abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇīyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha pañhaṃ pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kimpan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇīyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo karaṇīyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakaṃ bhikkhuṃ uttarimanussadhamme pañhaṃ pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu uttarimanussadhamme pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo

---

---

ayam-āyasmā yassa p' atthāya pabbajito taṃ p' atthaṃ na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo karaṇīyo ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad-avoca: Āraññaken' eva nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā udāhu gāmantavihārinā pīti.

# [page 473]#

% 2.10. KĪṬĀGIRISUTTAṀ. (70) 473%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Āraññakenāpi kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā, pag-eva gāmantavihārinā ti.

GULISSĀNISUTTANTAṀ NAVAMAṀ.

70.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kāsīsu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjāmi, aññatra kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhattāñ-ca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhattāñ-ca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāsīsu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri nāma Kāsīnaṃ nigamo tad-avasari.

Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Kīṭāgirisimṃ viharati Kāsīnaṃ nigame.

Tena kho pana samayena Assaji-Punabbasukā nāma bhikkhū Kīṭāgirisimṃ āvāsikā honti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avocum:

Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhattāñ-ca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca; etha tumhe pi āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhattāñ-ca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca.

# [page 474]#

% 474 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam vutte Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad-avocum: Mayaṃ kho āvuso sāyañ-c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayaṃ sāyañ-c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhattāñ-ca sañjānāma appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca, te mayaṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañ-c' eva mayaṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimṃsu Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Idha mayaṃ bhante yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocumha: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati --pe-- phāsuvihārañ cāti. Evam vutte bhante Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etad-avocum:

Mayaṃ kho āvuso --pe-- divā ca vikāle ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam-bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evamāvuso ti kho Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena

---

---

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca: Saccam kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocum: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññat' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañ-ca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca; etha tumhe pi āvuso aññatra rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañ-ca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ ca phāsuvihārañ-cāti.

# [page 475]#

% 2.10. KĪTĀGIRISUTTAM. (70) 475%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Evaṃ vutte kira bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evaṃ avacuttha: Mayaṃ kho āvuso sāyañ-c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayaṃ sāyañ-c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatañ-ca sañjānāma appātaṅkatañ-ca lahuṭṭhānañ-ca balañ-ca phāsuvihārañ-ca, te mayaṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañ-c' eva mayaṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti. -- Evaṃ bhante.

Kin-nu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha: Idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha pan' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha pan' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha pan' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. -- Evaṃ-bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave. Mayā c' etaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhaviṣsa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya:

idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evamaḥaṃ ajānanto: evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhaviṣṣāti.

-- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya:

idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti,

# [page 476]#

% 476 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ tasmā 'haṃ: evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadāmi. Mayā c' etaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhaviṣsa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evam-ahaṃ ajānanto: evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhaviṣṣāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, tasmā 'haṃ: evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

---

---

Mayā c' etaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhaviṣṣa aditṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ --pe-- evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evam-ahaṃ ajānanto: evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ ditṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phaṣṣitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, tasmā 'haṃ: evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathāti vadāmi. Mayā c' etaṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhaviṣṣa aditṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evam-ahaṃ ajānanto: evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. -- No h' etaṃ bhante. -- Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ ditṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phaṣṣitaṃ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, tasmā 'haṃ: evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

# [page 477]#

% 2.10. KĪṬĀGIRISUTTAM. (70) 477%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi; na pañāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇābhavasamaṃyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi; taṃ kissa hetu: katan-tesaṃ appamādena, abhabbā te pamajjituṃ. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānāsā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app-eva nām' ime āyasmanto anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāni samannāyamaṇā yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyun-ti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi.

Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame satta: ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhī ditṭhippattro saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto:

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phaṣṣivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: katan-tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjituṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phaṣṣivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto.

# [page 478]#

% 478 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMA. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: katan-tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjituṃ.

---

---

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhī. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu:

app-eva nāma ayam-āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṃ yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app-eva nāma ayam-āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno --pe-- upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app-eva nāma ayam-āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno

# [page 479]#

% 2.10. KĪṬĀGIRISUTTAM. (70) 479%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ --pe-- upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathīdaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app-eva nāma ayam-āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno --pe-- upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhāmatṭaṃ hoti pemamattāṃ, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathīdaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app-eva nāma ayam-āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṃ yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan-ti vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādiken' eva aññārādhanā vadāmi, api ca bhikkhave anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti.

# [page 480]#

% 480 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM. %

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Kathañ-ca bhikkhave anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanaṃ hoti: Idha bhikkhave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotamaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramaṃ saccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca naṃ ativijha passati. Sā pi nāma bhikkhave saddhā nāhosi, tam-pi nāma bhikkhave upasaṅkamaṇaṃ nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave payirupāsanaṃ nāhosi, tam-pi nāma bhikkhave sotāvadhānaṃ nāhosi, tam-pi nāma bhikkhave dhammasavanaṃ nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhammadhāraṇā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave atthūparikkhā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānakhanti nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi, tam-pi nāma bhikkhave padhānaṃ nāhosi. Vipphaṭṭhānaṃ 'ttha bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipannaṃ 'ttha bhikkhave. Kīva dūre v' ime bhikkhave moghapurisā apakkantā imasmā dhammavinayā. Atthi bhikkhave catuppadaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ yass' uddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso nacirass' eva paññāy' atthaṃ ājāneyya.

Uddissāmi vo bhikkhave, ājānissatha {me^tan-ti}. -- Ke ca mayaṃ bhante ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. -- Yo pi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadāyādo āmisehi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, tassa p' ayaṃ evarūpī paṇopaṇavidhā na upeti:

evañ-ca no assa atha naṃ kareyyāma, na ca no ev' assa na naṃ kareyyāmāti; kim-pana bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi viṃsaṃsaṭṭho viharati. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃ satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato ayam-anudhammo hoti: satthā Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham-asmi; jānāti Bhagavā, {nāhaṃ} jānāmīti. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃ satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato rumhaniyaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ hoti ojavantaṃ. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃ satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato ayam-anudhammo hoti:

# [page 481]#

% 3.1. TEVIJJA-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAM. (71) 481%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atṭhī ca avasissatu, saṃre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yan-taṃ purisatthāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa santhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakaṃ satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

KĪTĀGIRISUTTANTAM DASAMAM.

BHIKKHUVAGGO DUTIYO.

71.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vacchagotto paribbājako Ekaṃpuṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacāvaraṃ ādāya Vesālīyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi: Atippago kho tāva Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvaṃ, yannūnāhaṃ yena Ekaṃpuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkameyyan-ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Ekaṃpuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam-akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamaṇāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam-āsanāṃ paññattan-ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, Vacchagotto pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

# [page 482]#

% 482 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca:

Sutaṃ metaṃ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ-ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ-āhaṃsu:

samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitanti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. -- Ye te Vaccha evaṃ-āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ-ti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man-te asatā abhūtenāti.

Kathaṃ byākaramānā pana mayaṃ bhante vuttavādino c' eva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti. -- Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya.

Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathīdaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya,

# [page 483]#

% 3.2. AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAṀ. (72) 483%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti.

Evaṃ vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci gihī gihisaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. -- Na-tthi kho Vaccha koci gihī gihisaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. -- Atthi pana bho Gotama koci gihī gihisaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpago ti. -- Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye gihī gihisaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpagā ti. -- Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. -- Na-tthi kho Vaccha koci ājīvako kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti.

-- Atthi pana bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bheda saggūpago ti. -- Ito kho so Vaccha ekanavuto kappo yamaṃ anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kañci ājīvakaṃ saggūpagaṃ aññatra ekena, so p' āsi kammavādī kiriyavādī ti.

-- Evaṃ sante bho Gotama suññaṃ adun-titthāyatanaṃ antamaso saggūpagaṃ pīti. -- Evaṃ sante Vaccha suññaṃ aduntitthāyatanaṃ antamaso saggūpagaṃ pīti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṃ Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abinandīti.

TEVIJJA-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAṀ PAṬHAMAMAṀ.

72.

Evaṃ-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,

---



---

# [page 484]#

% 484 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAMĀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kim pana bho Gotama:

asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti.

-- Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kiṃ pana bho Gotama:

anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi:

anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kiṃ pana bho Gotama:

aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kin-nu kho bho Gotama:

hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kiṃ pana bho Gotama:

na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kin-nu kho bho Gotama:

hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

# [page 485]#

% 3.2. AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAMĀ. (72) 485%

ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti. -- Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññanti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. -- Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti.

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno:

na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi --pe--.

Kiṃ-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo ādinavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti.

Sassato loko ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam-etaṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ, sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ saupāyāsaṃ saparilāhaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Asassato loko ti kho Vaccha --pe-- antavā

---

---

loko ti kho Vaccha -- anantavā loko ti kho Vaccha -- taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran-ti kho Vaccha -- aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti kho Vaccha -- hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha

# [page 486]#

% 486 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha -- n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam-etaṃ diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam, sadukkham savighātam saupāyāsam sapaṇḍāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Imaṃ kho aham Vaccha ādīnavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti. -- Atthi pana bho Gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigatan-ti. -Diṭṭhigatan-ti kho Vaccha apanītam-etaṃ Tathāgatassa.

Diṭṭham h' etaṃ Vaccha Tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti ve, danāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānam samudayo, iti saṅkhārānam atthagamo; iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tasmā Tathāgato sabbamaññitānam sabbamathitānam sabba-ahiṃkāra-mamiṃkāra-mānānusayānam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimutto ti vadāmīti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjātīti. -- Upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upeti. -- Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjātīti. -- Na upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upeti. -- Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjātīti. -- Upapajjati ca na ca upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upeti. -- Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjātīti. -- N' eva upapajjati na na upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upeti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjātīti iti puṭṭho samāno: upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjātīti iti puṭṭho samāno: na upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjātīti iti puṭṭho samāno: upapajjati ca na ca upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjātīti iti puṭṭho samāno: n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjātīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi.

# [page 487]#

% 3.2. AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAṀ. (72) 487%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etthāham bho Gotama aññānam-āpādiṃ, ettha sammoham-āpādiṃ, yā pi me esā bho Gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā sā pi me etarahi antarahitā ti.

Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññānāya alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro h' ayaṃ Vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena. Tena hi Vaccha taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Vaccha: sace te purato aggi jaleyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatīti. -- Sace me bho Gotama purato aggi jaleyya jāneyyāham: ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatīti. -- Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. -Sace maṃ bho Gotama evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho aham bho Gotama evaṃ byākareyyaṃ: yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jalati ayaṃ aggi tiṇakaṭṭhupādānam paṭicca jalatīti. -- Sace te Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. -- Sace me bho Gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāham: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. -- Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. -- Na

---

---

upeti bho Gotama. Yaṃ hi so bho Gotama aggi tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca ajali, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbuto t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Evam-eva kho Vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; rūpasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjati na upeti, na upapajjati na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjati na upeti,

# [page 488]#

% 488 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSAMAṀ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjati na upeti. Yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; vedanāsaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjati na upeti, na upapajjati na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjati na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjati na upeti. Yāya saññāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā saññā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; saññāsaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo . . . n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjati na upeti.

Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; saṅkhārasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo . . . n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjati na upeti. Yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; viññāṇasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjati na upeti, na upapajjati na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjati na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjati na upeti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā sālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākāpālāsaṃ palujjeyya, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyūṃ, pheggu palujjeyya, so aparena samayena apagatasākāpālāso apagatatapapaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre paṭiṭṭhito, evam-ev' idaṃ bho Gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākāpālāsaṃ apagatatapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre paṭiṭṭhitaṃ.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya:

# [page 489]#

% 3.3. MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAṀ. (73) 489%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evam-evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Upāsakaṃ-maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ-ti.

AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAṀ DUTIYAṀ.

73.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā Gotamena sahakathī. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desetūti. -- Saṅkhittena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, vitthārena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, api ca te ahaṃ Vaccha saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ

---

---

manasikarohi, bhāssissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Lobho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, alobho kusalaṃ. Doso kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adoso kusalaṃ. Moho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, amoho kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā. Pāṇātipāto kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ.

Kāmesu micchācāro kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Musāvādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Pisuṇā vācā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ,

# [page 490]#

% 490 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ.

Pharusā vācā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ.

Samphappalāpo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Abhijjhā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, anabhijjhā kusalaṃ. Byāpādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ.

Micchādīṭṭhi kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, sammādīṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā, dasa dhammā kusalā. Yato kho Vaccha bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, so hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto ti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhu pi sāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. -- Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā viharantīti. -- Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhunī pi sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. -- Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā bhikkhuniyo mama sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti. -- Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihī odātavasano brahmacārī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. -Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ . . . na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti.

# [page 491]#

% 3.3. MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAM. (73) 491%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\ -- Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī sāsanaṃ ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. -- Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva satāṃ . . . na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino sāsanaṃ ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti. -- Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyiniṃ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti.

---

---

-- Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva sataṃ . . . na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. -- Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginī sāsanaṅkarā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharatīti. -- Na kho Vaccha ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo sāsanaṅkarā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti.

Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ yeva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣsa no ca kho bhikkhū ārādhakā abhaviṃsu,

# [page 492]#

% 492 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṃ.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho bhikkhuniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā abhaviṃsu {upāsakā} ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu.

# [page 493]#

% 3.3. MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAMAṃ. (73) 493%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā

---

---

abhaviṃsu upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavañ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇo ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriṇiyo ārādhikā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā, evam-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā samuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati, evam-evāyaṃ bhoto Gotamassa parisā sagahaṭṭhapabbajitā nibbānaninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghañ-ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadanti.

# [page 494]#

% 494 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ] \ -- Yo kho Vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. -Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhantā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhantā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ.

Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Vacchagotto addhamāsūpasampanno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Yāvatakaṃ bhante sekhena ñāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbaṃ anuppattaṃ taṃ mayā, uttariṃ me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. -- Tena hi tvaṃ Vaccha dve dhamme uttariṃ bhāvehi, samathañ-ca vipassanañ-ca. Ime kho te Vaccha dve dhammā uttariṃ bhāvitā, samatho ca vipassanā ca, anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattissanti.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ,

# [page 495]#

% 3.3. MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTAM. (73) 495%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ] \ dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā

---

---

cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ-pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ-pi jātiyo jātisatāṃ-pi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassam-pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe: amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto; so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

# [page 496]#

% 496 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyanti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbaṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Vacchagotto arahataṃ ahosi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gacchanti. Addasā kho āyasmā Vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante, disvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca:

# [page 497]#

% 3.4. DĪGHANAKHASUTTAM. (74) 497%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Handa kamaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. -Bhagavantaṃ kho mayaṃ āvuso dassanāya gacchāmāti. -Tena h' āyasmanto mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha: Vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ-ca

---



---

vadeti: pariciṇṇo me Bhagavā, pariciṇṇo me Sugato ti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vacchagottassa paccassosum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Āyasmā bhante Vacchagotto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ-ca vadeti:

pariciṇṇo me Bhagavā, pariciṇṇo me Sugato ti. -- Pubbe va me bhikkhave Vacchagotto bhikkhu cetasā ceto paricca vidito: tevijjo Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Devatā pi me etam-attham ārocesum: tevijjo bhante Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

74.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe Sūkarakhatāyaṃ. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbam me na khamatīti. -- Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana diṭṭhi: sabbam me na khamatīti, esā pi te diṭṭhi na khamatīti. -- Esā ce me bho Gotama diṭṭhi khameyya taṃ p' assa tādisam-eva, taṃ p' assa tādisam-evāti.

# [page 498]#

% 498 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Ato kho te Aggivessana bahūhi bahutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam-āhaṃsu: taṃ p' assa tādisameva, taṃ p' assa tādisam-evāti, te tañ-c' eva diṭṭhiṃ nappajahanti aññañ-ca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. Ato kho te Aggivessana tanūhi tanutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam-āhaṃsu: tam p' assa tādisam-eva, taṃ p' assa tādisam-evāti, te tañ-c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti aññañ-ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti.

Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbam me khamatīti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbam me na khamatīti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbam me khamatīti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:

sabbam me na khamatīti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike ti. Evaṃ vutte Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Ukkamsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ, samukkamsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigatan-ti. -- Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, yā hi kho nesaṃ khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike, yā hi kho nesaṃ na khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike.

Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbam me khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbam me khamatīti, imaṃ-ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññaṇ-ti, dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi:

# [page 499]#

% 3.4. DĪGHANAKHASUTTAM. (74) 499%

---

---

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā.

Iti so viggahañ-ca vivādañ-ca vighātañ-ca vihesañ-ca attani sampassamāno tañ-c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññañ-ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imañ-ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ:

idam-eva saccāṃ, mogham-aññañ-ti, dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā.

Iti so viggahañ-ca vivādañ-ca vighātañ-ca vihesañ-ca attani sampassamāno tañ-c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññañ-ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imañ-ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam-eva saccāṃ, mogham-aññañ-ti, dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvīhi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā.

Iti so viggahañ-ca vivādañ-ca vighātañ-ca vihesañ-ca attani sampassamāno tañ-c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññañ-ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

# [page 500]#

% 500 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṃ.%

Ayaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedana-viddhamṣanadhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo. Tass' imaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyasmimṃ kāyachando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā sā pahīyati.

Tisso kho imā Aggivessana vedanā: sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti n' eva tasmimṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmimṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmimṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmimṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmimṃ samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhamasukhaṃ yeva tasmimṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Sukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā sañkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā sañkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā.

Adukkhamasukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā sañkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Evaṃ passaṃ Aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmimṃ vimuttam-iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati na kenaci vivadati, yañ-ca loke vuttaṃ tena voharati aparāmasan-ti.

---

---

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vījamāno.

# [page 501]#

% 3.5. MĀGANDIYASUTTAṀ. (75) 501%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Tesam tesaṃ kira no Bhagavā dhammānaṃ abhiññā pahānam-āha, tesaṃ tesaṃ kira no Sugato dhammānaṃ abhiññā paṭinissaggam-āhāti. Itih' idaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Dīghanakhassa pana paribbājakassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban-taṃ nirodhadhamman-ti. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhaga vantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkhēyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. Upāsakam-maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

DĪGHANAKHASUTTANTAṀ CATUTTHAṀ.

75.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati -- Kammāssadhamman-nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo - Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇsantharake.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Kammāssadhammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kammāssadhamme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapatikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṅḍo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṅḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

# [page 502]#

% 502 II. MAJJHIMAPAÑÑASAṀ.%

Atha kho Māgandiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Addasā kho Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇsantharakaṃ paññattaṃ, disvāna Bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad-avoca: Kassa nv-ayaṃ bhoto Bhāradvājassa agyāgāre tiṇsantharako paññatto, samaṇaseyyārūpaṃ maññe ti. -- Atthi bho Māgandiya samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Tass' esā bhoto Gotamassa seyyā paññattā ti. -- Duddiṭṭhaṃ vata bho Bhāradvāja addasāma ye mayaṃ tassa bhoto Gotamassa bhūnahuno seyyaṃ addasāmāti. -- Rakkhass' etaṃ Māgandiya vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Māgandiya vācaṃ, bahū hi tassa bhoto Gotamassa khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatiapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi abhippasannā vinitā ariye ñāye dhamme kusale ti. -- Sammukhā ce pi mayaṃ bho Bhāradvāja taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ passeyyāma sammukhā pi naṃ vadeyyāma:

bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. -- Sace taṃ bhoto Māgandiyassa agaru āroceyyam-etaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassāti. -- Apposukko bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo vutto va naṃ vadeyyāti.

Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa Māgandiyena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā nisīdi paññatte va tiṇsantharake. Atha kho Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca: Ahu

---

pana te Bhāradvāja Māgandiyena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ yeva tiṇasantharakaṃ ārabba kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti.

# [page 503]#

% 3.5. MĀGANDIYASUTTAM. (75) 503%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Etad-eva kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo anakkhānaṃ yeva akāsīti. Ayañ-ca h' idaṃ Bhagavato Bhāradvājagottena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti atha Māgandiyō paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Māgandiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Cakkhuṃ kho Māgandiya rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammudituṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. -- Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. -- Sotaṃ kho Māgandiya saddārāmaṃ --pe-- ghānaṃ kho Māgandiya gandhārāmaṃ -- jivhā kho Māgandiya rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā Tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. -- Etadeva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. -- Kāyo kho Māgandiya phoṭṭhabbārāmo --pe-- mano kho Māgandiya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so Tathāgatassa danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. - Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ:

bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi,

# [page 504]#

% 504 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so aparena samayena rūpānaṃ yeva samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā rūpataṇhaṃ pahāya rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vīgatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgandiya kim-assa vacanīyan-ti. -- Na kiñci bho Gotama. -Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco sotaviññeyyehi saddehi --pe-- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi -- jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi -- kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena samayena phoṭṭhabbānaṃ yeva samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā phoṭṭhabbataṇhaṃ pahāya phoṭṭhabbapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vīgatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgandiya kim-assa vacanīyan-ti. -- Na kiñci bho Gotama.

Ahaṃ kho pana Māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim, cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi --pe--ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi -- jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi -- kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Tassa mayhaṃ Māgandiya tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ, eko vassiko eko hemantiko eko gimhiko. So kho ahaṃ Māgandiya vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāpariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vīgatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu

---

---

avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Yā h' ayam Māgandiya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi,

# [page 505]#

% 3.5. MĀGANDIYASUTTAṀ. (75) 505%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya, cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi --pe-- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi -- jivhāvīññeyyehi rasehi -- kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So kāyena sucariṭam caritvā vācāya sucariṭam caritvā manasā sucariṭam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ. So tattha Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya. So passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya api nu so devaputto Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā piheyya mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ, mānusakehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Mānusakehi bho Gotama kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇṭatarā cāti. --Evam-eva kho ahaṃ Māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim, cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi --pe-- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi -- jivhāvīññeyyehi rasehi -- kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kanehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante;

# [page 506]#

% 506 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Yā h' ayam Māgandiya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhī seṭṭhi sayamvasī yena kāmānaṃ. So aññaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ passeyya arugattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimīhi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamānaṃ aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya aṅgārakāsuyā vā bhesajjapaṭisevanāya vā ti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Roge hi bho Gotama sati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ na hotīti. -- Evameva kho ahaṃ Māgandiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim, cakkhuvīññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi --pe-- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi -- jivhāvīññeyyehi rasehi -- kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmaparilāhena

---

---

pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Yā h' ayam Māgandiya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

# [page 507]#

% 3.5. MĀGANDIYASUTTAṃ. (75) 507%

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhī seṭṭhi sayamvasī yenakāmaṅgamo; tam-enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Taṃ kimmaññasi Māgandiya: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. -- Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Asu hi bho Gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhīṭāpo ca mahāpariḷāho cāti. -- Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya:

idān' eva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhīṭāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, udāhu pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhīṭāpo ca mahāpariḷāho cāti. -Idāni c' eva bho Gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhīṭāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhīṭāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca. Asu hi ca bho Gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatindriyo dukkhasamphasse yeva aggismiṃ sukham-iti viparītasaññaṃ paccalattḥāti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho Māgandiya atīṭampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhīṭāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, anāgatam-pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhīṭāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhīṭāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca. Ime ca Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā upahatindriyā dukkhasamphasses' eva kāmesu sukham-iti viparītasaññaṃ paccalattḥuṃ.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti tathā tathā 'ssa tāni vaṇamukhāni asucitarāni c' eva honti duggandhatarāni ca pūṭikatarāni ca,

# [page 508]#

% 508 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM. %

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ hoti c' eva kāci sātamatā assādamattā yadidaṃ vaṇamukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanahetu; evam-eva kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti tathā tathā tesam sattānaṃ kāmataṇhā c' eva pavaḍḍhati kāmapariḷāhena ca pariḍayhanti, hoti c' eva kāci sātamatā assādamattā yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vīgatapipāso ajiḥhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viḥāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā ti. -- No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. -- Sādhu Māgandiya; mayā pi kho etaṃ Māgandiya n' eva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vīgatapipāso ajiḥhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viḥāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā. Atha kho Māgandiya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vīgatapipāsā ajiḥhattaṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā sabbe te kāmānaṃ yeva samudayañ-ca atthagamañ-ca assādañ-ca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañ-ca yathābhūtaṃ vīditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ paṭivīnodetvā vīgatapipāsā ajiḥhattaṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi.

---

---

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,  
aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan-ti.

Evam vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama,  
yāva subhāsitañ-c' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena:

# [page 509]#

% 3.5. MĀGANDIYASUTTAṃ. (75) 509%

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhan-ti.

Mayā pi kho etaṃ bho Gotama suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhan-ti, ta-y-idaṃ bho Gotama sametīti. -- Yaṃ pana te etaṃ  
Māgandiya suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhan-ti, kataman-taṃ ārogyaṃ, kataman-taṃ nibbānan-ti. Evaṃ  
vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako sakān' eva sudaṃ gattāni pāṇinā anomajjati: Idan-taṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idan-  
taṃ nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama etarahi arogo sukhi, na maṃ kiñci ābādhatīti.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na  
passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhikāni rūpāni, na passeyya  
samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakārūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye.

So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti, so  
odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. Tam-en' aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāhulaṅcivarena vañceyya: idan-te ambho  
purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti.

So taṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata  
bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti. Taṃ kimmaññasi Māgandiya: api nu so jaccandho puriso  
jānanto passanto amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāhulaṅcivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā  
attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti, udāhu  
cakkhumato saddhāyāti. -- Ajānanto hi bho Gotama apassanto asu jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamasikataṃ  
sāhulaṅcivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārūpeyya, pārūpitvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya:

# [page 510]#

% 510 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti, cakkhumato saddhāyāti. -- Evaṃ-eva kho  
Māgandiya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, ajānantā ārogyaṃ apassantā nibbānaṃ atha ca pañ'  
imaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsanti:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhan-ti.

Pubbakeh' eṣā Māgandiya arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi gāthā bhāsita:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,  
aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan-ti.

Sā etarahi anupubbena puthujanagatā. Ayaṃ kho pana Māgandiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto sallabhūto  
aghabhūto ābādhabhūto, so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ  
ābādhabhūtaṃ: Idan-taṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idan-taṃ nibbānan-ti vadesi. Taṃ hi te Māgandiya ariyaṃ  
cakkhuṃ na-tthi yena tvaṃ ariyena cakkhunā ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi.

Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhotā Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetaṃ yathā 'haṃ  
ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyan-ti. -- Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya  
kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na  
passeyya mañjeṭṭhikāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakārūpāni, na passeyya  
candimasuriye. Tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko  
sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma na cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya. Taṃ kim-

---



---

maññasi Māgandiya: nanu so vejjo yāvad-eva kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. -- Evaṃ bho Gotama. -  
Evaṃ-eva kho Māgandiya ahañ-c' eva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ:

idan-taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan-taṃ nibbānaṃ-ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ na jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ na passeyyāsi, so mam' assa  
kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

# [page 511]#

% 3.5. MĀGANDIYASUTTAṃ. (75) 511%

Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetumaṃ yathā 'haṃ  
ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyaṃ-ti. -- Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya  
kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na  
passeyya mañjeṭṭhikāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakārūpāni, na passeyya  
candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ  
nimmalaṃ sucin-ti, so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya.

Tam-en' aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāhuḷacīvarena vañceyya: idan-te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ  
abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti. So taṃ patiganheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya. Tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā  
bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, uddhavirecanaṃ  
adhovirecanaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ natthukammaṃ; so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma cakkhūni uppādeyya  
cakkhūni visodheyya, tassa saha cakkhuppādā yo amusmiṃ telamasikate sāhuḷacīvare chandarāgo so pahīyetha,  
tañ-ca naṃ purisaṃ amittato pi daheyya paccatthikato pi daheyya, api ca jīvitā voropetabbaṃ maññeyya:  
dīgharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā purisena telamasikatena sāhuḷacīvarena nikato vañcito paladdho: idan-te  
ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin-ti.

Evaṃ-eva kho Māgandiya ahañ-c' eva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ: idan-taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan-taṃ nibbānaṃ-ti, so  
tvaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi, tassa te saha cakkhuppādā yo pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu  
chandarāgo so pahīyetha; api ca te evam-assa: dīgharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā cittaṃ nikato vañcito  
paladdho, ahaṃ hi rūpaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, vedanaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, saññaṃ yeva  
upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, saṅkhāre yeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, viññānaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ; tassa me  
upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā  
sambhavanti,

# [page 512]#

% 512 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]\ evam-etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetumaṃ yathā 'haṃ  
imamhā āsanā anandho vuṭṭhaheyyaṃ-ti. -- Tena hi tvaṃ Māgandiya sappurise bhajeyyāsi; yato kho tvaṃ  
Māgandiya sappurise bhajissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandiya saddhammaṃ sossasi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandiya  
saddhammaṃ sossasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandiya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandiya  
dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandiya sāmaṃ yeva ñassasi sāmaṃ dakkhisi: ime rogā gaṇḍā  
sallā, idha rogā gaṇḍā sallā aparisesā nirujjhanti; tassa me upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā  
jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam-etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti.

Evaṃ vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho  
Gotama.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ-ca

---

---

bhikkhusaṅghaṅ-ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan-ti. -- Yo kho Māgandiya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya; apī ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. -- Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhan-tā pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhan-tā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti.

# [page 513]#

% 3.6. SANDAKASUTTAM. (76) 513%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Alatta kho Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

MĀGANDIYASUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

76.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako Pilakkhaguhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi: Āyāma' āvuso yena Devakaṭṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkamissāma guhādassanāyāti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Devakaṭṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinna hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatkathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā.

# [page 514]#

% 514 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ Addasā kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna sakaṃ parisāṃ saṅghapesi: Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam-akattha, ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati samaṇo Ānando. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā Kosambiyaṃ paṭivasanti ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro samaṇo Ānando. Appasaddakāma' kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinīta appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app-eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka' tuṅhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Sandako paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca: Ete kho bhavaṃ Ānando, sāgataṃ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyaṃ-akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam-āsanaṃ paññattan-ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Sandako pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sandakaṃ paribbājakaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad-avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha Sandaka' etaraha kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti. -- Tiṭṭhat' esā bho Ānanda kathā yāya mayaṃ

---

---

etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, n' esā bhoto Ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Sādhu vata bhavantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammī kathā ti. -Tena hi Sandaka suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad-avoca: Cattāro 'me Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yatta viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti. -- Katame pana te bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā yatta viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti.

# [page 515]#

% 3.6. SANDAKASUTTAM. (76) 515%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi:

Na-tthi dinnāṃ na-tthi yitthaṃ na-tthi hutāṃ, na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇāṃ kammāṇāṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na-tthi ayaṃ loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā na-tthi pitā, na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅ-ca lokaṃ paraṅ-ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātummahābhūtikā ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavī paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṅcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāv' ālāhanā padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti. Bhassantāhutiyo, dattupaññattaṃ yad-idaṃ dānaṃ. Tesaṃ tucchāṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param-maraṇā ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na-tthi dinnāṃ na-tthi yitthaṃ --pe-- na honti param-maraṇā ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho kāyassa bheda ucchijjissāma vinassissāma na bhavissāma param-maraṇā ti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yo 'haṃ puttāsambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmim satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan-ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yatta viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

# [page 516]#

% 516 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ... ]\

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam-atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpaṃ; khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalāṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya na-tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṅ-ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento na-tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na-tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṅ-ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento na-tthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, na-tthi puññassa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena na-tthi puññaṃ, na-tthi puññassa āgamo ti.

---

---

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato --pe-- na-tthi puññassa āgamo ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na kaṇṇiyati pāpan-ti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno --pe-- brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na-tthi hetu na-tthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na-tthi balaṃ na-tthi viriyaṃ na-tthi purisatthāmo na-tthi purisaparakkamo,

# [page 517]#

% 3.6. SANDAKASUTTAM. (76) 517%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīnatā chass-evābhijjātisū sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na-tthi hetu natthi paccayo --pe-- sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmāti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno --pe-- brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So:

abrahmacariyavāso ayan-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyi-tṭhitā, te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkāya vā. Katame satta: paṭhavikāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve, satt' ime. Ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyi-tṭhitā, te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇti, nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkāya vā. Tattha na-tthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Ye pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvitaṃ voropeti, sattannaṃ tv-eva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaram-anupatati. Cuddasa kho pan' imāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni saṭṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvaṭṭhi paṭipadā, dvaṭṭh' antarakappā, chaḷ-ābhijjātiyo, aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññaṃ ājīvasate, ekūnapaññaṃ paribbājasate, ekūnapaññaṃ nāgāvāsasate,

# [page 518]#

% 518 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ vīse indriyasate, tiṃse nirayasate, chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo, satta saññigabbhā, satta asaññigabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā, satta devā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni, cullāsīti mahākappuno satasahassāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha na-tthi: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikarissāmīti, hevaṃ na-tthi. Doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyantakaṭe saṃsāre na-tthi hāyanaṃ aḍḍhane na-tthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭṭhiyamānam-eva paleti, evam-evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti.

---

---

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā -- pe-- dukkhass' antaṃ karissantīti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissāmāti. Atirekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yo 'haṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Ime kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāso akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti.

# [page 519]#

% 3.6. SANDAKASUTTAM. (76) 519%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ -Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañ-c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā ti akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Katamāni pana tāni bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan-ti. So suññaṃ-pi agāraṃ pavisati, piṇḍampi na labhati, kukkuro pi ḍasati, caṇḍena pi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍena pi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍena pi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyā pi purisassa pi nāmam-pi gottam-pi pucchati, gāmassa pi nigamassa pi nāmam-pi maggam-pi pucchati. So: kim-idan-ti puṭṭho samāno: suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisim; piṇḍam-me aladdhabbaṃ ahosi, tena nālatthaṃ; kukkurena ḍasitabbaṃ ahosi, ten' amhi daṭṭho; caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ; caṇḍena assena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ; caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamaṃ; itthiyā pi purisassa pi nāmam-pi gottampi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tenāpucchim; gāmassa pi nigamassa pi nāmam-pi maggam-pi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tenāpucchinti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī --pe-- tenāpucchinti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

# [page 520]#

% 520 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco, so anussavena itihītiparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana Sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam-pi hoti dussatam-pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā anussaviko anussavasacco, so anussavena itihītiparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti; anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam-pi hoti dussatam-pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Idaṃ

---

---

kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayappaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana Sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam-pi hoti duttakkitam-pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takkī vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayappaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam-pi hoti duttakkitam-pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati.

Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā mando hoti momuho, so mandattā momuhattā tathā tathā pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ:

# [page 521]#

% 3.6. SANDAKASUTTAM. (76) 521%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam-pi me no, tathā pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momuho --pe-- no no ti pi me no ti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātaṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Imāni kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti. -- Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañ-c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikān' eva brahmacariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyānīti akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So pana bho Ānanda satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti.

Idha Sandaka Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ --pe-- sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti --pe-- brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto -- yathā Kandarakasuttaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ --.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati,

# [page 522]#

% 522 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe--dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako --pe-- ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekampi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

---

---

Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako --pe-- ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako --pe-- ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

So: idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti --pe-- ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam-iti ñāyaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan-ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatto parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, paribhuñjeyya so kāme ti.

# [page 523]#

% 3.6. SANDAKASUTTAM. (76) 523%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatto parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so pañca ðhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi {pubbe} agāriyabhūto. Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatto parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni pañca ðhānāni ajjhācaritun-ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatto parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ: khīṇā me āsavā ti. -- Tena hi Sandaka upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ chinnā va hatthapādā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, evam-eva kho Sandaka yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadatto parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ khīṇā va āsavā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Kīva bahukā pana bho Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro ti. -- Na kho Sandaka ekaṃ yeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro ti. -- Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, na ca nāma sadhammokkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammavambhanā, āyatane ca dhammadesanā tāva bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti,

# [page 524]#

% 524 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.%

\ [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime pan' ājivikā puttamatāya puttā, attānañ-c' eva ukkaṃsenti pare ca vambhenti, tayo c' eva niyyātāro paññāpentī, seyyathīdaṃ Nandaṃ Vacchaṃ, Kisaṃ Saṅkiccaṃ, Makkhaliṃ Gosālan-ti.

Atha kho Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisaṃ āmantesi: Carantu bhonto, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyavāso, na dāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajitun-ti.

---



---

Itih' idam Sandako paribbajako sakam parisam uyyojesi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.  
SANDAKASUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

---

---

## MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA VOL. II

[page 001]

1

77.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, -- seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisīno hoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya. mahāsaddāya anekavihiṭṭam tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā.

[page 002]

2 II. MAJJHIMAPAÑÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna, sakaṃ parisam saṅṭhāpesi:-- Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati; appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṃkamitabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten'; upasaṃkami.

Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbajako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'; āgamaṇāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat'; esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā; n'; esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātitthiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho AṅgaMagadhānaṃ, yatth'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇīno gaṇācariyāññātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭā. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, -- so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo --pe--; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅṅayo Belaṭṭhiputto; Nigaṅṅho Nātaputto saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa,

[page 003]

3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAṃ (77). 3

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, -- so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ ñātānaṃ yasassīnaṃ tittakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantī? Tatr'; ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi.

Tatr'; aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: -- Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n'; eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n'; ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca. Aviciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

[page 004]

#### 4 II. MAJJHIMAPĀÑNASAM.

Ekacce evam āhaṃsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo -- pe --; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Sañjayo Belaṭṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr'; aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n'; eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati:-- Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n'; ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā:-- Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi?

Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; aviciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana {Nigaṇṭhaṃ} Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhaṃsu:-- Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c'; eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi.

Tatr'; aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena ghattesi: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu;

---

---

[page 005]

### 3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM (77). 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. Yasmim̐ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n'; eva tasmim̐ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam pīleyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, -- evam evaṃ yasmim̐ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n'; eva tasmim̐ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy'; āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti, attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev'; amhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuññā, ye mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti.

Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanañ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante {Bhagavati} dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Katame {pañca}? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

[page 006]

### 6 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yaṃ pi, {bhante}, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yaṃ pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yaṃ pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catutthaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca {vaṇṇavādī}; yaṃ pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

---

---

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi.

[page 007]

### 3. 7. {MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM} (77). 7

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app'; ekadā iminā pattenā samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiiyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ. sakkatvā garū katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti.

Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app'; ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi dalhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garūkareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya {vihareyyuṃ}, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā. te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garūkareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā; te antaragharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app'; ekadā nimantane pi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ.

[page 008]

### 8 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSAMAṂ

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ.

garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharaṃ pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādīyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, {Udāyi}, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, {garūkareyyuṃ}, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app'; ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti, na man te

---

---

iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app'; ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ,

[page 009]

### 3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM (77). 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti.

anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya.

na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamaṃ sāvakā imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama savaka sakkaronti. garūkaronti. mānenti. pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh'.

Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayaṃ kho. Udāyi, {paṭhamo} dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev'; āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passaṃ yev'; āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmiti: abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ: sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyan ti. Yaṃ pan, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev'; āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmiti; passaṃ yev'; āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmiti: abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appāṭihāriyan ti, -- ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

[page 010]

### 10 II. {MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaññāya saṃbhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paññakkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgatam vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho panāhaṃ, Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsiṃsāmi, aññadattu mamaṃ yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsiṃsanti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaññāya saṃbhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo. paramena

---

---

paññākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamtivā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena.

Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhāṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamtivā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; te mam dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena;-- ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

[page 011]

### 3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM (77). 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu, -- pe --; citte; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne bhāventi.

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ {dhammānaṃ} uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi -- pe -- cittasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc'; indriyāni bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi,

[page 012]

### 12 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti --pe-- satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti,

---



---

paññindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḡ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḡ pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti --pe-- satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḡ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḡ satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --pe--, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḡ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḡ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti. sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākammantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṭiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḡ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḡ aṭṭha vimokhe bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subhan t'; eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā,

[page 013]

### 3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAṃ (77). 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamo vimokho. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ sattamo vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḡ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḡ aṭṭha abhibhāyatanaṃ bhāventi.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; seyyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇasēyyakaṃ {ubhatobhāḡavimaṭṭhaṃ} nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīladassanaṃ {nīlanibhāsaṃ:} evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tani abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

---

---

[page 014]

14 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītānidassanāni pītānibhāsāni.

Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītānidassanaṃ pītānibhāsaṃ, seyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītānidassanaṃ pītānibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītānidassanāni pītānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti {evaṃsaññī} hoti; idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ, seyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ, -- evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanānilohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyathāpi vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātānidassanaṃ odātānibhāsaṃ, evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti; idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ dasa kasiṇāyatanaṇi bhāventi.

Paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ, āpokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti --pe--, tejokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, nīlakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, pītakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, lohitakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, odātakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, ākāsakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti,

[page 015]

3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM (77). 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaṃ cattāro jhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkheṇa apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sandeyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā phutā snehena na ca paggharini; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe-dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n'; ev'; assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'; āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass'; āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass'; āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass'; āyamukhaṃ,

---

---

[page 016]

16 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītēna vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītēna vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā --pe-- tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukheṇa abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukheṇa apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'; aggā yāva ca mūlā sītēna vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītēna vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukheṇa abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukheṇa apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddheṇa cetasā pariyodāteṇa pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddheṇa cetasā pariyodāteṇa apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odāteṇa vatthēna sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odāteṇa vatthēna apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddheṇa cetasā pariyodāteṇa pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddheṇa cetasā pariyodāteṇa apphutaṃ hoti.

[page 017]

3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM (77). 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtikō mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr'; assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr'; idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūtikō mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññānaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isīkaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evañ c'; assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isīkā, añño muñjo aññā isīkā, muñjamhā tveva isīkā pabbālha ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asiṃ kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi pan',

---

[page 018]

18 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. -- Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccaṇubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ dantasmīṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ suvaṇṇasmīṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. -- Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccaṇubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo,

[page 019]

3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAṂ (77). 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti -- pe --

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren'; eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, -- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajāṭiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṅikaṃ vā sakaṅikaṃ ti jāneyya,

---

---

[page 020]

## 20 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṃ ti jāneyya, -- evam eva kho. Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, -- pe -- sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ --pe-- vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti.

Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo, paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatā pi, jātisahasā pi, jātisatasahasā pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe, aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe: Amutra āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāp'; āsiṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti.

Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: -- Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṃ, tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṃ,

[page 021]

## 3. 7. MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM (77) 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakaṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti.

Evam eva kho, {Udāyi}, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo -pe -- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp'; ass', Udāyi, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehe pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi. -- Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte

---

---

passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -- pe -- yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

[page 022]

22 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vipasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vipasanno anāvilo, tatr'; ime sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. -- Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcamo dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM<sup>3</sup> SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ timattehi paribbājakasatehi.

[page 023]

3. 8. SAMANAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM. (78) 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattthiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; patisallīno Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo dassanāya; patisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāhaṃ yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo, ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinnō hoti unnādiniyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā.

Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakaṃ paraṃ saṅghāpesi:-- Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinīta appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app'; eva nāma appasaddaṃ paraṃ viditvā upasaṃkamitabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena

---

---

Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto, ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ sammodi;

[page 024]

## 24 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāy'; āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca:-- Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājivissati,

[page 025]

## 3. 8. SAMANAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM. (78). 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ.

Catuhi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c'; eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c'; imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati.

Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c'; eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c'; imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Ime akusalasīlā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

---



---

Evam - paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Evam-paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasaṃkappā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ,

[page 026]

26 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evam paṭipanno akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Ime kusalasaṃkappā, taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasaṃkappā taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evam paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? -- Akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, pāpako ājīvo, -- ime vuccanti, thapati, {akusalasīlā}. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti.

Etth'; ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca. thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti?

Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anupannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evam paṭipanno kho,

[page 027]

3. 8. SAMANAMANDIKĀSUTTAM. (78) 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasīlā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, sīlasmīṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ.

Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, -- itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, tañ ca {cetovimuttiṃ} paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth'; assa te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti

---

---

padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya --pe-- anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya; uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusālānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsaṃkappo;-- ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā {vihiṃsāsaññā}; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi

[page 028]

## 28 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀM

-- paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth'; ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya --pe-- anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya --pe-- uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? - Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihīmsāsaṃkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati kusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamā saññā?

Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihīmsāsaññā; itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe-- dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth'; ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusālānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya --pe-- anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya --pe-- uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusālānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ?

[page 029]

## 3. 9. CŪḶASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM. (79) 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā -- ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena {samannāgato} hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttīyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ ti.

---

---

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḌIKĀSUTTAMAṆ ATTHAMAṆ.

79.

Evama me sutama. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: -- Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinna hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya,

[page 030]

30 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -seyyathīdaṃ: Rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātīkathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ {itibhavābhavakathaṃ} iti vā.

Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna sakaṃ parisāṃ saṅghāpesi:-- Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddama akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotama āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. App'; eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā upasaṃkamtibbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten'; upasaṃkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyaṃ akāsi, yadidaṃ idh'; āgamaṇāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā tī?

Tiṭṭhat'; esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. N'; esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabbā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāhaṃ, bhante, imaṃ parisāṃ anupasaṃkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho ahaṃ, bhante, imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā mamaṃ yeva mukhaṃ ullokentī nisinnā hoti: Yaṃ no samaṇo Udāyi dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Yadā pana,

[page 031]

3. 9. CŪḶASAKULUDĀYISUTTAMAṆ. (79) 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c'; eva ayaṃ ca parisā Bhagavato va mukhaṃ ullokentā nisinnā homa: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no sossāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev'; ettha patibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato {ca} suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen'; aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṇ ca

---

---

dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabba pīti udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pañ' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbāclassāvī aparisesaṃ ñānadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti, yo tayā pubbantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen'; aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ {apanāmesi} kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātvākāsi?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathīdaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyya, tam vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyya,

[page 032]

32 II. {MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ va 'haṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ {ārabba} pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ aparantaṃ ārabba pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbantaṃ, tiṭṭhatu aparantaṃ. Dhammaṃ te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imassa'; uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatīti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakaṃ pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussaritaṃ; kuto panāhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathīdaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto panāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbantaṃ, tiṭṭhatu aparantaṃ; dhammaṃ desessāmi:-- Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imassa'; uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatīti; tañ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati. Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ āradheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, -- katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi?

[page 033]

3. 9. CŪLASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM. (79) 33

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro va paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

---

---

Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya:-- Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ {kāmemīti}. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:-- Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddhī vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:-- Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāmā evaṃgottā iti vā ti, --pe-- dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kāḷī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti? Amukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:-- Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. -- Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca;

[page 034]

34 II. {MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

{Yvāyaṃ}, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

[page 035]

3.9. {CŪLASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM}. (79) 35

---

---

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, -imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti? Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti? Ato kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ{.} Acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti{.}

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan', Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti,

[page 036]

36 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmिṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? -- Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmिṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? -- Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmिṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti?

-- Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmिṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? -- Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmिṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? -- Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ. acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ{.} acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti{.}

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

---

---

[page 037]

3. 9. CŪḶASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM. (79) 37

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi --pe-- paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -- pe -- dutiyajjhānaṃ --pe-- tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti.

Na khvāssa, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahoṣi:-- Ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadda katvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan'; assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā --pe--catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

[page 038]

38 II. MAJJHIMAPANNĀSAM.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi, Tathāgato loka uppajjati, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā --pe-- so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'; eva kāmehi --pe-- paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca paraṃ. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe-- dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavhitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi {jātim} dve pi jātiyo --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavhitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭupakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti --pe-- ayam dukkhanirodho

---



---

ti, --pe-- ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti

[page 039]

### 3. 9. CŪḶASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM. (79) 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti --pe-- ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.

Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:-- Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko hutvā uddekaniko assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ bhoto Udāyissa {bhavissati}. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyam akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪḶASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

[page 040]

### 40 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

80.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi:-- Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo {ti}? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya:-- Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemeṭṭi.

Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:-- Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:-- Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-

---

---

nāmā evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti --pe-- dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kāḷī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā ti? Amukasmim gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ:-- Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvam icchasi kāmeseṭi? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. -- Taṃ kim maññasi,

[page 041]

3. 10. VEKHAṆASSASUTTAM. (80) 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati.

Evam eva kho tvam, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim {maññasi}, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā,

[page 042]

42 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

---

---

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvam, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

-- Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā -- pe --; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhaviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

[page 043]

### 3. 10. VEKHANDASSASUTTAM. (80) 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Acchariyaṃ, bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho Gotama.

Yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bho Gotamena:-- Kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikenā aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena kāmaṃ vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: Kāmaṃ vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca Gotamo pāpito bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Evaṃ eva pan'; idh'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantaṃ apassantā aparantaṃ, atha ca pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti paṭijānanti; Tesam idaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati nāmaṃ yeva sampajjati rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantaṃ apassantā aparantaṃ:

[page 044]

### 44 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti; tesam so yeva sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Api ca, Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Aham anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass'; eva sāmāñ ñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttābandhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya tāni bandhanāni mucceyyumaḥ; so mokkho 'mhīti kho jāneyya no ca bandhanaṃ;-- evam eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass'; eva sāmāñ ñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

---

---

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, --pe-- upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAM.

PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

[page 045]

4. 1. {GHAṬĪKĀRASUTTAM}. (81) 45

81.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi:-- Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c'; eva phīto ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso dvīhi arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: -- Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c'; eva phīto ca bahujano ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato {sammā}-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadati.

[page 046]

46 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vebhaḷiṅge kho, Ānanda, gāmanigame Ghaṭṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upaṭṭhāko ahoṣi aggupaṭṭhāko.

Ghaṭṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahoṣi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi:-- Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāram etad avoca:-- Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, --pe-- tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca:-- Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:-- Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

---

---

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyituṃ.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi:-- Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Evam vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:-- Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

[page 047]

4. 1. {GHAṬṬIKARASUTTAM}. (81) 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, --pe-- tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca:-- Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:--Alaṃ. samma Ghaṭṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovaṭṭikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca:-- Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovaṭṭikaṃ viniveṭhetvā Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:-- Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotilālaṃ māṇavaṃ sīsanahātaṃ kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca:-- Ayaṃ. samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Ayāma. samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma.

Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi:-- Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro ittarajacco samāno amhākaṃ sīsanahātānaṃ kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ maññissati; na vat'; idaṃ orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:-- Yāvetadohi pi, samma Ghaṭṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla, tathā hi pana me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassāti.

[page 048]

48 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. Upasaṃkamtivā Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasaṃhāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ

---

---

desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭṭikāraṇ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṇ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:-- Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasīti?

Nanu maṃ, samma Jotipāla, jānāsī: Andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anāgariyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu;

[page 049]

#### 4.1. GHAṬṬIKĀRASUTTAM. (81) 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃkamtivā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti.

Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne Vebhaliṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsī mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:--

[page 050]

#### 50 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀM.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho, {Ānanda}, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti.

---

---

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇaṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja, adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, --pe-- tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ ti,

[page 051]

#### 4. 1. GHAṬIKĀRASUTTAM (81). 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahu-d-eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upaṭṭhākatāro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, {Vebhaṅgaṃ} nāma gāmanigamo; tatha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upaṭṭhāko aggupaṭṭhāko. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ ti atthi aññathattaṃ atthi domanassaṃ; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvāda paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato.

Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme -- pe -- saṃghe, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho.

Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhaddiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇo apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro na musalena na sahatthā paṭhaviṃ khanati. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ vā mūsikukkuro vā taṃ kāmena āharitvā bhājanaṃ karitvā evam āha:-- Ettha yo icchati taṇḍulapabhivattāni vā mugga.

pabhivattāni vā kāḷāyapabhivattāni vā nikkhipivā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitāro poseti.

[page 052]

#### 52 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀSĀM

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ {orambhāgiyānaṃ} saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko tatha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇaṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten upasaṃkampiṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ:-- Handa ko nu kho

---



---

ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? -- Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko: ato kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. -- Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca:-- Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkanto ti? -- Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkanto ti. -- Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahoṣi:--Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth'; eva Vebhaliṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṅhāsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro ten'; upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etad avocaṃ:--Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? -- Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upaṭṭhāko; ato kaḷopiyaṃ kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. -- Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiyaṃ kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiṃ.

[page 053]

#### 4.1. GHAṬṬIKĀRASUTTAM (81). 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca:-- Ko kaḷopiyaṃ kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā uṭṭhāy āsanā pakkanto ti? -- Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiyaṃ kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkanto ti. -- Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahoṣi:-- Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth'; eva Vebhaliṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭṭi ovassati.

Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṃ:-- Gacchatha.

bhikkhave, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja, bhikkhū maṃ etad avocaṃ: -- Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadanaṃ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro bhikkhū etad avocaṃ: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭṭi? -Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭṭi ovassatīti. -- Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadrāmukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca:-- Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? -- Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahoṣi:-- Lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me. yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

[page 054]

#### 54 II. {MAJJHIMAPAÑÑĀSAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsacchadanaṃ atṭhāsi na cātivassī. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

---

---

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyañ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā etad avocuṃ:-- Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyañ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patigaṇhātūti. Rājā kho bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan'; etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā:-- Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ anuppatto.

[page 055]

4.2. {RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM} (82). 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato -- iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā app'; ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ {nisīdiṃsu}, app'; ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app'; ekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app'; ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app'; ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakoṭṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmīṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi:-- Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

[page 056]

56 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Icchāmi'; ahaṃ, bhante, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Raṭṭhapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi pabbājentīti.

Svāhaṃ, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitaro ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā mātāpitaro etad avoca:-- Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi'; ahaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ {pabbajjum}. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocuṃ:-- Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukharibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca {parivārehi} ca,

[page 057]

#### 4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhuñjanto pivanto {parivārento} kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho --pe-- tatiyaṃ pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitaro etad avoca:-- Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi'; ahaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocuṃ: -- Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukharibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā {anagāriyaṃ} pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth'; eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji: Idh'; eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti.

[page 058]

#### 58 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocuṃ:-- Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukharibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme

---

---

paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃṣu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvaṃtaṃ anujānissāma agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho --pe-- tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukhaṃparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃṣu.

Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvaṃtaṃ anujānissāma agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyake etad avocuṃ:-- Eso, tātā, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantaraḥitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh'; eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi, tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten'; upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha:-- Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukhaṃparibhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃṣu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti.]

[page 059]

#### 4.2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvaṃtaṃ anujānissanti agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? ]

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukhaṃparibhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃṣu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvaṃtaṃ anujānissanti [agāraṃsā] anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho --pe--tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukhaṃparibhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃṣu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvaṃtaṃ anujānissanti agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocuṃ:-- Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth'; eva anantaraḥitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh'; eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti;

[page 060]

#### 60 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agāraṃsā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tatth'; eva maraṇaṃ āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe

---

---

Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitaṃ pi naṃ dakkhissatha; sace Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiraṃissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati? Idh'; eva paccāgamissati.

Anujānātha Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana mātāpitaro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten'; upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocumṃ:-- [Tvam kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe ṭhito sukharibhato; na tvam, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsī. Uṭṭhehi bhujja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhujjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhujjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃmassu]. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitaro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto uṭṭhahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--Anuññāto ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alatta kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Raṭṭhapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

[page 061]

#### 4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; aṭṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsī. Aññataro kho pan'; āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Icchāmi'; ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānātīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā cetoparivattakaṃ manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsī: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy'; āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca:-- Yassa dāni tvam, Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññāsīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna etad avoca:-- Imehi muṇḍakehi samaṇakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo pabbājito ti.

[page 062]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n'; eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa ñātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etad avoca:-- Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ, idha me patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa ñātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānañ ca pādānañ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa ñātidāsī yen'; āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca:-- Yagghe 'yye jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen'; āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca:-- Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ nissāya paribhuñjati.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen'; āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca:-- Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā mayaṃ, gahapati; agamamhā kho te,

[page 063]

#### 4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gahapati, gehaṃ; tattha n'; eva dānaṃ alatthamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alatthamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāmāti.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccan ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhvāsehi svātanāya bhattan ti.

Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuñhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhvāsaṃ viditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā mahantaṃ hiraññasuvanaṃ puñjaṃ kārapetvā kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi:-- Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane pañitaṃ {khādanīyaṃ} bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi -- Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvanaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca:-- Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ dhanam, aññaṃ pettikaṃ, aññaṃ pitāmahaṃ; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca katum. Ehi tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla,

[page 064]

#### 64 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy'; āvattitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

---

---

Sace kho me tvam, gahapati, vacanam kareyyāsi, imam hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjam sakaṭesu āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi. Tam kissa hetu? Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tatonidānam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyikā paccekapādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avocum: -- Kīdisā nāma tā, ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsam tvam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayaṃ, bhagini, accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti.

'Bhagini'; -vādena no ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo samudācaratīti tath'; eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca:--Sace, gahapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbam, detha; mā no viheṭṭhēhāti.

Bhuñja, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta ti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo bhuttāvī onītapattapāṇī ṭhitako va imā {gāthā} abhāsi:--

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvam ṭhiti.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca,  
aṭṭhitañcena onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino.

[page 065]

#### 4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 65

Aṭṭhapādakatā kesā nettā añjanamakkhita  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino

Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṅkato  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pārāgavesino.

Odhā migavo pāsam; nāsadā vākaraṃ migo;  
bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma kandante migabandhake ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten'; {upasaṃkami}, upasaṃkamtivā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi:-- Sodhehi, samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa paṭisutvā migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ; disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca:-- Suddhaṃ kho, deva, migācīraṃ; atthi c'; ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvam abhiñhaṃ kittayamāno aho so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alam dān'; aṃ uyyānabhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ payirupāsissamāti. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tam sabbaṃ vissajjethāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yoṃjāpetvā bhadrāni yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ussaṭāya ussaṭāya parisāya yen'; āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Raṭṭhapālena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

[page 066]



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca:-- Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca:--Cattār'; imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh'; ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamaṃ cattārī? Jarāpārijuññaṃ vyādhipārijuññaṃ bhogapārijuññaṃ nātipārijuññaṃ. Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jiṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantūṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ; yannūnaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena jarāpārijuññaṃ samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idaṃ vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantūṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ,

[page 067]

#### 4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yannūnaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaṃ samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idaṃ vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākinīyā gahaṇīyā samannāgato nātisīṭāya nāccuṇhāya. Taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantūṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaṃ samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idaṃ vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmim yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā; tassa te ñātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesuṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā; tassa me ñātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantūṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātuṃ. Yannūnaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti.

---

---

[page 068]

68 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tena ñātipārijuñña samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idaṃ vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ñātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite bahū mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā.

Taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa ñātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh'; ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? -- 'Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti'; kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito.

'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti'; kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti'; kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā;

[page 069]

4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

'Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti', bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahoṣiṃ ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā 'haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evaṃ eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsītiko vayo vattati; appekadā 'haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmīti aññen'; eva pādaṃ karomīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti', yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti.'; Upanīyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo.

Samvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye amhākaṃ āpadāsu pariyodhāya vattissanti.

---

---

[page 070]

70 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti'; bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Raṭṭhapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā parivāretvā ṭhitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce ñāṭisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti?

Nāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce ñāṭisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho aham eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaroti'; ; yam ahaṃ ñātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāṇo loko anabhissaro ti.'; Attāṇo hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko anabhissaro.

Saṃvijjati kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaṇīyaṃ ti'; bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha.

Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresi,

[page 071]

4. 2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh'; eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh'; eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaṇīyaṃ ti'; yam ahaṃ ñātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitañ c'; idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaṇīyaṃ ti.'; Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaṇīyaṃ. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha.

Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ Kuruṃ ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kuruṃ ajjhāvasāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth'; addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantājinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ akatañ c'; eva katañ ca,

---

---

bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

[page 072]

72 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

Taṃ pi mayaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abhivijiya ajjhāvaseyyāmāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya -- pe -- uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇaya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi ahaṃ āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth'; addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantājināṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ akatañ c'; eva katañ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Taṃ pi mayaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abhivijiya ajjhāvaseyyāmāti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; ; yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitañ c'; idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.'; Ūno hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idaṃ avoc'; āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo; idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca:--

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā dhaṇaṃ sanniccayaṃ karonti, bhiyyo va kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā paṭhavim vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi patthayetha.

[page 073]

4.2. RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM (82). 73

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītataṇhā maraṇaṃ upenti,

Ūnā va {hutvāna} jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na h'; atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ ñātī pakiriya kese, 'Aho vatā ne<sup>3</sup> amarā ti'; c'; āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato ḍahanti.

So ḍayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge;

Na mīyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā ñātī 'dha mittā atha vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhaṇaṃ haranti, satto pana gacchati yena kammaṃ.

Na mīyamānaṃ dhaṇaṃ anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca dhanañ ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuaṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittaṃ jaraṃ vihanti.

Appaṃ h'; idaṃ jīvitaṃ, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippariṇāmadhammaṃ.

Aḍḍhā daḷiddā ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro ca tath'; eva phuṭṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati phassaphuṭṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ {idhādhigacchati}.

Asositattā hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti mohā.

Upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokaṃ saṃsāraṃ āpajja paramparāya.

Tass'; appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokaṃ.

---

---

[page 074]

74 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā haññati pāpadhammo,  
Evaṃ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati pāpadhammo.

Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ;  
Adīnavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja.

Dumapphalānīva patanti {māṇavā} daharā ca vuddhā ca saññābheda;  
Etaṃ pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apanṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RAṬṬHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyaṃ rājā ahoṣi Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiñ ca pakkhassa.

[page 075]

4.3. MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM (83). 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānaṃ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṅḍāsena uddharitvā mamaṃ añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṅḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi,

[page 076]

76 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi.

---

---

Atha kho. Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -- pe -- muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi. Rājā kho pan', Ānanda.

Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīḷikaṃ kīḷi; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena kappakam āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmim phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti.

Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmim phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttam etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmim phalitāni jātāni.

[page 077]

#### 4.3. MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM (83). 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharivā mama añjalismim patiṭṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharivā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismim patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmim phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjam paṭipajja; aham pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmim phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasim kho. tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāham, tāta kumāra, evam vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -- {pe}-- muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi.

---

---

[page 078]

78 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīḷikam kīḷi; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param marañā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsu. Te mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu. Te caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīḷikam kīḷimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresum, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresum, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā brahmacariṃ carimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param marañā brahmalokūpagā ahesum.

Nimi tesam rājānaṃ pacchimako ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme t̥hito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, {Ānanda}, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi:

[page 079]

4.3. MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM (83). 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto uposathiko upari pāsādavaragato nisinno hoti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva debesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā: Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, saṃsayaṃ ājāññarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma . . . &c. as above . . . antarahito debesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali -- saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Mātali, saṃsayaṃ ājāññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi:-- Ayan te, mahārāja,

---



---

sahassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

[page 080]

80 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saṃsāyuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saṃsāyutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno. Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi, -- yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen'; eva maṃ, Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. Addasā kho. Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā:-Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa tatth'; eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṭinetu, tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi:-- Ehi tvam, samma Mātali, saṃsāyuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth'; eva Mithilaṃ paṭinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda. Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saṃsāyuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth'; eva Mithilaṃ paṭinesī.

Tatra sudaṃ, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

[page 081]

4. 3. MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM (83). 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasātānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasātānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi {tvam} tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsitvā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti.

---

Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ,

[page 082]

82 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -- pe -- muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlakaṃ kīlī, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesāṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi.

Siyā kho pana te. Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti. Na kho pan'; etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣiṃ; ahan taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihaniṃ; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya {nibbānāya} saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

[page 083]

4.4 MADHURASUTTAM (84). 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha. Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesāṃ antimapuriso hoti. Taṃ vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

---

---

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, -- paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho c'; eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 084]

#### 84 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ MahāKaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evam āhaṃsu -- Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p'; etaṃ; mahārāja, pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev'; eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja?

Khattiyassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa,

[page 085]

#### 4.4. MADHURASUTTAM (84). 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khattiyō pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

---

---

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṃkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

[page 086]

#### 86 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev'; eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyō paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhī; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyō pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo paṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe--kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

[page 087]

#### 4. 4. MADHURASUTTAM (84). 87

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā hontī; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev'; eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyō paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādīṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyō pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū

---

---

abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhassa brāhmaṇo, idhassa vesso, idhassa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

[page 088]

#### 88 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇam samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev'; eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyō sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; tañ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva. coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti;-- kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyō ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; tañ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; -- kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇam samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev'; eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo

[page 089]

#### 4. 4. MADHURASUTTAM (84). 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyō kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo;-- kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma.

---

---

Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā. samaṇo t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhaddiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo;-- kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev'; eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño {vaṇṇo}; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

[page 090]

90 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

Evaṃ vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti;-- evaṃ eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā yojanesu, cattālīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, -- paññāsāma pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce pi mayam, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA8-SUTTAṀ CATUTTHAṀ.

[page 091]

4. 5. BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAṀ (85). 91

85.

---

---

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārito hoti anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Sañjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchattī; evañ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati,

[page 092]

92 11. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti:-- Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenāti.

Adhivutthañ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā yāva pacchimasopānakaḷevarā Sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Sañjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi -- Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi -- Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi rājakumāro bahidvāraṃ utṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āgamayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā purakkhitvā yena Kokanado pāsādo ten'; upasaṃkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ sopānakaḷevaraṃ nissāya aṭṭhāsī. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca:

[page 093]

4. 5. BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM (85). 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saṃharantu rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketīti. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro

---



---

dussāni samharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇṭena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, -- Na kho sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabban ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass'; eva sato etad ahosi:-- Na kho sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabban ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumara, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 1.28 to p.167 1.8; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) . . . alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p.240 1.30 to p.249 1.21; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho..

repeat from Vol. I p.167 1.31 to p.173 1.6; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra)

[page 094]

94 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema.

Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass'; eva yass'; aṭṭhāya kulaputtā sammad eva aḡārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsūti.

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kīvacirena nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass'; aṭṭhāya kulaputtā . . . vihareyyāti?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi.

Yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ haṭṭhārūyhe aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:-- Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmīti. So c'; assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c'; assa bavhābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c'; assa saṭho māyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya.

So c'; assa kusīto, yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c'; assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya.

Ko pana vādo pañcah'; aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti;

[page 095]

4. 5. BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM (85). 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmīti. So c'; assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya.

---

---

So c'; assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c'; assa asaṭṭha amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭṭheṇa amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c'; assa āradhaviṛiyo, yāvatakaṃ āradhaviṛiyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c'; assa paññavā yāvatakaṃ paññavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya.

Ko pana vādo pañcah'; aṅgehīti?

Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañc'; imāni padhāniyaṅgāni.

Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātiṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisīṭāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭṭha hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu.

Āradhaviṛiyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya satta vassāni.

[page 096]

96 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni.

Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya cha vassāni, -- pe -- pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīni vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassaṃ. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . vihareyya satta māsāni.

Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . vihareyya . . . cha māsāni -- pe -- pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīni māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsaṃ, addhamāsaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . vihareyya cha rattindivāni -- pe -- pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tīni rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyaṃ anusīṭṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusīṭṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata; yatra hi nāma sāyaṃ anusīṭṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusīṭṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Sañjīkāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaraṃ etad avoca: Evam eva panāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata ti vadeti, atha ca pana na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ cāti. Mā hevaṃ, samma Sañjīkāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Sañjīkāputta, avaca.

Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Sañjīkāputta, ayyāya sutāṃ sammukhā paṭigahītaṃ.

[page 097]

---

---

4. 6. AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM (86). 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅgikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivatī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me ayyā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakan taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅgikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh'; eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī añkena vāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅgikāputta, tatiyaṃ pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇḍī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā,

[page 098]

98 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Sāvattihīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍīkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten'; addhānamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Addasāsum kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten'; addhānamaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ; disvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitaṇḍī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā.

So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti.

Etaṃ hi, samaṇa, maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhībhūto agamaṃsi.

Dutiyaṃ pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ . . . &c as above . . . hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho Bhagavā tuṅhībhūto agamaṃsi.

Tatiyaṃ pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ maggaṃ . . . &c as above . . . hatthattaṃ gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā {tuṅhībhūto} agamaṃsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāñ'; assa etad ahoṃsi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggaṃ dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā paññāsaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti,

[page 099]

4.6. AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM (86). 99

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pi mama hatthattaṃ gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisaṃkhāsi yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sabbatthāmena gacchanto na sakkoti sampāpuṇiṭuṃ. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ahaṃ hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi; atha ca panāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sabbatthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpuṇiṭun ti. Ṭhito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Tiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev'; āha: Ṭhito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ samaṇaṃ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi: Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, ṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ṭhitam aṭṭhito ti; Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: Kathaṃ ṭhito tvam, aham aṭṭhito 'mhi? Thito ahaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ, Tuvañ ca pāṇesu asaṅñāto 'si; tasmā ṭhito 'haṃ tuvam aṭṭhito 'si.

[page 100]

#### 100 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

Cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesi mahāvanaṃ samaṇoyaṃ paccavādi;

So 'haṃ cirassā pahāssaṃ pāpaṃ sutvāna gāthaṃ tava dhammayuttaṃ.

Itveva coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake anvakārī.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth'; eva naṃ pabbajjaṃ ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṅiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti'; tadā avoca; es'; eva tassa ahu bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchāsamaṇena yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa antepuradvāre mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Taṃ devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi Sāvattiyaṃ nikkhami divādivassa yen'; ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkhami; upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 101]

#### 4.6. AṅGULIMĀLASUTTAM (86). 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālikā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi Vesālikā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho

---

---

adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmi.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipātā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, -- kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsana vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidāheyyāma. Kuto pan'; assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato bhayaṃ ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā,

[page 102]

102 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so paṭippassambhi.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen'; āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evaṃ, mahārājāti.

Kathaṃgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathaṃgottā mātā ti?

Gaggo kho, mahārāja, pitā; Mantāṇī mātā ti.

Abhiraṃmatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāṇīputto; aham ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāṇīputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenaśanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṇaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvañ c'; idaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ parinibbāpetā.

Yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena pi dametuṃ, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen'; eva danto.

Handa dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy'; āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññatarānaṃ itthiṃ mūlhaḡabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ. Disvān'; assa etad ahosi:

[page 103]

4.6. AṅGULIMĀLASUTTAM (86). 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno

---

---

kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisim; addasam kho aham, bhante, Sāvattiyam sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram itthim mūlḥagabbham visātagabbham; disvāna me etad ahoṣi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatti ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthim evaṃ vadehi: Yato aham, bhagini, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇam jīvītā voropetā.

Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi nuna me, bhante, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca pāṇā jīvītā voropitā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvatti ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthim evaṃ vadehi: Yato aham, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇam jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvatti ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthim etad avoca: Yato aham, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇam jīvītā voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth'; itthiyā ahoṣi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi.

Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi;

[page 104]

104 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññataro kho pan'; āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana समयena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsenā lohitenā gaḷantena bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya saṃghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa.

Yassa kho tvaṃ kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: --

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,

So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusālena pithīyati,

So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.

So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.

Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu Buddhasāsane,

Disā hi me te manusse bhajantu ye dhammam ev'; ādapayanti santo.

[page 105]

4.6. Aṅgulimālasuttaṃ (86). 105

---

---

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ avirodhappasaṃsīnaṃ  
Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena tañ ca anuvidhīyantu.  
Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ  
Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare.  
Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,  
Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.  
Daṇḍeṇ'; eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;  
Adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto 'mhi tādina.  
Ahiṃsako ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa pure sato;  
Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.  
Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,  
Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ.  
Lohitapāṇī pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;  
Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ passa; bhavanetti samūhatā.  
Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāminaṃ  
Phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.  
Pamādam anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
Appamādañ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.  
Mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.  
Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
Paṭibhatesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.  
Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.  
AṅGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

[page 106]

106 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.

87.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato hoti. Tassa kālakiriya n'; eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandati: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tṭhassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti.

Kiṃ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattam bhavissati?

Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriya n'; eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? Kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Kassa kho nām'; etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā?

Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

---



---

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten'; upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhonto, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 107]

#### 4.7. PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM (87). 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tñhassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kiṃ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n'; eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So āḷhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evam etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Kassa kho nām'; etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? . Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati: evam etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvattumaṃ anupubbena rājantepuraṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devīṃ āmantesi: Idan te. Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ:-- Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja. Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evam etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ panāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev'; assa abbhanumodati:-- Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evam etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa bhāsati, taṃ tad ev'; assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evam etaṃ ācariyāti:-- evam eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev'; assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ, mahārāja,

[page 108]

#### 108 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evam etan ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nāḷijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā -- Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evañ ca vadehi -- Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhotīti kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi: sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ {nisinno} kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā -- Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evam etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

---

Tad aminā p'; etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

[page 109]

#### 4. 7. PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM (87). 109

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, -- pe -- bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ., brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, -- pe -- bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha? api me pajāpatiṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulam agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattthi-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ acchinditvā aññassa {dātukāmā}; ahañ ca taṃ na icchāmīti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā attānaṃ uppāṭesi:

[page 110]

#### 110 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi.

Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīrī kumārī ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike, piyā me Vajīrī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā {jīvitassa} pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

---

---

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyō te Viḍḍabho senāpatīti?

[page 111]

#### 4.7. PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM (87). 111

Evaṃ, Mallike; piyō me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evaṃ, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandaṇaṃ paccanubhoma, mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyaṃ, Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvañ ca so Bhagavā paññāya ativijja paññāya passati.

[page 112]

#### 112 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSAMAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ehi, Mallike, ācāmeḥīti.

---

---

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa -- pe -- sammāsambuddhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAṃ SATTAMAṃ.

88.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekaṃsaṅgaṃ nāgaṃ abhirūhitvā Sāvattiyā niyyāti divāvihārāya. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna Sirivaḍḍhaṃ mahāmatthaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaḍḍha, Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, āgāmetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

[page 113]

4.8. BĀHITIKASUTTAṃ (88). 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evañ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ {karaṇīyaṃ}, āgāmetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ, ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthathare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisīno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? -- Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

[page 114]

114 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAṃ.

Kiṃ pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ --pe-- manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

---

---

Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha pañhena paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmataṃ Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ.

Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayan taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā medhāvino anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ {mayaṃ} sārato paccāgacchāma.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda. kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi vinnūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjo Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, {kāyasamācāro} dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḡḡhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti;-- evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro --pe-manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

[page 115]

4.8. BĀHITIKASUTTAM (88). 115

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjo?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḡḡhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti;-- evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusalahammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

---

---

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'; ev'; attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti;-- evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro --pe-manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmāṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

[page 116]

116 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n'; ev'; attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti;-- evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kiṃ pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena, iminā ca mayaṃ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhīradadhā.

Evaṃ attamanābhīradadhā ca mayaṃ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmvaram kappeyya, gāmvaram pi mayaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p'; etaṃ jānāma: n'; etaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṃ me, bhante, bāhitikā {raññā} Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana chattanāḷiyā pakkhipitvā pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena aṭṭhasamā vitthārena; taṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando {paṭiṅgaṇhātu} anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaran ti.

[page 117]

4. 8. BĀHITIKASUTTAM (88). 117

{Ayaṃ}, bhante, Aciravatī nadī diṭṭhā āyasmatā c'; eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavutṭho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni saṃvissandantī gacchati;-- evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticīvaraṃ karissati; yaṃ pan'; āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticīvaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi saṃvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ amhākaṃ dakkhiṇā saṃvissandantī maññe gamissati. Paṭiṅgaṇhātu, bhante, {āyasmā} Ānando bāhitikan ti.

Paṭiṅgahesi kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va dāni mayaṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. -- Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja.

kālam maññasīti. -- Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utṭhāy'; āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

---

---

aciraṇapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādasi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsānāyāti. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM9 AṬṬHAMAM.

[page 118]

118 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena yena āraṃmo tena pāyāsi; yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āraṃmaṃ pāvīsi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āraṃme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijānavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantam yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijānavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni, yatthassudaṃ mayan taṃ Bhagavantam payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. as above . . . sammāsambuddham. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

[page 119]

4. 9. DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM (89). 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tatha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. -- Kīvadūro pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgaramhā {niyyāsi} yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten'; eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āraṃmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āraṃmaṃ pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ; upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho?

---



---

Dassanakāmā hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāran ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth'; eva khaggañ ca uñhisañ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahoṣi: Rahāyati kho dāni mahārāja; idh'; eva dāni mayā ṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi.

Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇiṃhi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti:

[page 120]

120 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā 'haṃ, bhante. Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavasāṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsam pi vassāni cattārisam pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakoṭikaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati. pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātārā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne khīrodakībhūte aññaṃaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante.

[page 121]

4. 9. DHAMMACETIYASUTTAMAṂ (89). 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ paraṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'haṃ tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise lūkhe dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ, tathā ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi:-- Kin nu kho tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhuṃ bandhatha janassa dassanāyāti.

---

---

Te evam āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo no mahārājāti. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggudagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye appossukke pannalome paradavutte migabhūtena cetasā viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime {āyasmanto} tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā {pīṇitindriyā} appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ.

[page 122]

122 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṆ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha, kathāpariyosānaṃ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī.

Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n'; eva tasmīṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr'; aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena ghaṭṭesi: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā parisā bhavissatīti.

Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh'; ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paññaṃ abhisaṅkharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paññaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evam assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evañ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evam pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati sampahaṃseti.

[page 123]

4. 9. DHAMMACETIYASUTTAMAṆ (89). 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c'; eva Bhagavantaṃ paññaṃ pucchanti, kuto vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadattu Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh'; ekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite --pe-- gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti . . . &c. as above . . . vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadattu Bhagavantaṃ yeva okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Manāṃ vata bho anassāma; manāṃ vata

---

---

bho anassāma. Mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti paṭijānimhā, anarahanto va samānā arahanto mhāti paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, Isīdatta -- Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā ahaṃ nesaṃ jīvitam dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati.

[page 124]

124 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto-samāno ime va Isīdatta -- Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isīdatta -- Purāṇā thapatayo bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosaṃ kho Bhagavantaṃ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isīdatta -Purāṇā thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesam jīvitam dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko, ahaṃ pi āsītiko. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko ahaṃ pi āsītiko, iminā vārahāmaṃ'; evāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paramanipaccākāraṃ kattaṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā aciraṃpakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkanto.

Uggaṇhātha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyaṃpuṇātha, bhikkhave,

[page 125]

4.10. KANĀKATTHALASUTTAMAṀ (90). 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammacetiyaṇi; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; atthasaṃhitāni, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi ādibrahmacariyakānīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAMAṀ NAVAMAṀ.

90.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuññāyaṃ viharati Kanākatthale Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuññaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:-- Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchattīti; evañ ca vadehi: Aja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātāraṣo Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

---

---

Evam devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evañ ca vadeti: Aja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Aja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

[page 126]

126 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhattābhīhāre upasaṃkamtivā etad avocum:-- Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭātarāso yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: -- Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññaṃ dūtaṃ nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Aja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhattābhīhāre upasaṃkamtivā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā:-- Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bhante:-- Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu:-- Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:

[page 127]

4.10. KANĀKATTHALASUTTAM (90). 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati:-- kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati?

Ye te, mahārāja, evam {āhaṃsu}:-- Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati:-- na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabham senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsti?

Sañjāyo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

---

---

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:-- Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Sañjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten'; upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca:-- Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amanteti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, tañ ca jano aññathā pi paccāgaccheyya? Yathākathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācaṃ bhāsita: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbañ ñassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbañ ñassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti,

[page 128]

128 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ nu kho, bhante, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesaṃ kho, mahārāja, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dve vaṇṇā aggaṃ akkhāyanti, -- khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānañjalikammaṃsāmicikammaṃ ti.

Nāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā.

Imesaṃ nu kho, bhante, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Pañca; imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho, bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisīyā nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṅho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu. Āraddhaviyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāyā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu.

Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. {Imāni} kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c'; assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; taṃ nesaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā,-- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā;

[page 129]

4.10. KANĀKATTHALASUTTAM (90). 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te c'; assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesāhaṃ, mahārāja, padhānavemattaṃ vadāmi.

Seyyathāpi 'ssu, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinitā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinitā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā

---

---

assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h'; evaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yan taṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ appābādheṇa asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviṛiyena paññāvatā, taṃ vata asaddho bavhābādho saṭho māyāvi kusīto duppañño pāpuṇissatī, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c'; assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c'; assu sammappadhānā, ettha pana tesāṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesahaṃ, mahārāja, na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkaṃ sākakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggimā abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkaṃ sālakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggimā abhinibbatteyya,

[page 130]

130 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggimā abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggimā abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesāṃ aggaṇaṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ, -- acciyā vā accimā, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhaṃ ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yan taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmathitaṃ padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ. Nahaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve, tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi:-- Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi:-- Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti,

[page 131]

4.10. KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM (90). 131

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puññavantaṃ vā apuññavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā . . . pabbājetuṃ vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puññavantaṃ vā apuññavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti?

Yāvatā, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetuṃ vā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi bhotā raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati vā pabbājessati vā ti

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbajessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti.

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ,

[page 132]

132 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kiṃ pana, bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana.

bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā {abyāpajjho}, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattaṃ ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthuṃ rājantepure abbhudhāsīti?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatīti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evam āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca, tena c'; amhā attamanā. Cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca, tena c'; amhā attamanā. Adhideve mayaṃ, bhante.

Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca, tena c'; amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; tañ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca, tena c'; amhā attamanā.

Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca, tena c'; amhā attamanā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ,

---



---

[page 133]

5.1. BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM (91). 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KAṆṆAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ pativasati jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho {Brahmāyu} brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato -- Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmakaṃ, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

[page 134]

134 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ . . . anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho --pe-- sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmāti. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, amhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. -- Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maṇiratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanam eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. -- Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddo. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy'; āsanā Brahmāyusaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi;

---

---

[page 135]

5.1. BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM. (91). 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi.

Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, -- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, -- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṅkasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, {ubho} pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṅḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpatham assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Brahmāyuaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abhuggato,

[page 136]

136 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSAMAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatiṭṭhitapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Heṭṭhā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādālesu cakkāni jātāni saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapaṇhi kho pana so bhavaṃ {Gotamo}; dīghaṅguli kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; {mudutaluṇahatthapādo} kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussaṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇṇijaṅgho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ṭhitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anoṇamanto ubhoḥi pāṇitalehi jaṅṅukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kaṅcanasannibhattaco sukhumacchavī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nīlāni añjanavaṇṇāni kuṅḍalāvaṭṭāni padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; {sattussado kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo} sīhapubbaddhakāyo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṅḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rasaggasaggī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo;

---

---

[page 137]

5.1. BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM (91). 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavīkabhāṇī; abhinīlaṇetto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uṇṇā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa, bhamukantare jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā; uṇḥīsasīso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa -- mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen'; eva pādena paṭhamaṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādaṃ uddharati, nāccāsanne pādaṃ nikkhipati; so nātisīghaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; na ca goppakena goppakaṃ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti.

Gacchato kho pan'; assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo va iṇḍati, na ca kāyabalena gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen'; eva avaloketi; so na uddhaṃ ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c'; assa uttariṃ anāvaṭaṃ ṇāṇadassanaṃ bhavati. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti, na kāyaṃ vināmeti.

[page 138]

138 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmīṃ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkucçaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkucçaṃ āpajjati, na ca adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca goppakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattaṃ unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pattaṃ vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukāraṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoto hoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto na pattaṃ unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pattaṃ vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ.

Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti. Dvattikkhattuṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā ajjhoharati, na c'; assa kāci odanamiñjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c'; assa kāci odanimiñjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭisaṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi;

[page 139]

5.1 BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM (91). 139

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So bhuttāvī pattodakam patiganhanto na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So pattodakam patiganhāti nātiithokam nātibahum; so na khulukhulukārakam pattam dhovati na samparivattakam pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto photo hoti, patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakam chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca anattiko pattenā hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmim. So bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṅhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati. na taṃ bhattaṃ garahati, na aññaṃ bhattaṃ paṭikaṅkhati; aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. So taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkamati. So nātisigham gacchati, nātisānikam gacchati, na ca muccitukāmo gacchati. Na ca tassa photo Gotamassa kāye cīvaram accukkaṭṭham hoti na ca accokkaṭṭham, na ca kāyasmim allīnam, na ca kāyasmim apakkaṭṭham, na ca tassa photo Gotamassa kāyamhā vāto cīvaram apavahati, na ca tassa photo Gotamassa kāye rajojallaṃ lippati. So āramagato nisīdati paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavam Gotamo pādamaṇḍanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n'; eva attabyābādhāya cetehi, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. Attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva so bhavam Gotamo cintento nisīno hoti.

[page 140]

140 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So āramagato parisatiṃ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti, aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamānāgato kho pan'; assa photo Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati, vissaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana so bhavam Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c'; assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena photo Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva {avijahantābhāvena}. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantam; addasāma ṭhitaṃ; addasāma antaraghare nisinnam tuṅhibhūtam; addasāma antaraghare bhūñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāvim nisinnam tuṅhibhūtam; addasāma bhuttāvim anumodantaṃ; addasāma āramam gacchantam; addasāma āramagataṃ nisinnam tuṅhibhūtam; addasāma āramagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavam Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy'; āsanā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; {añjaliṃ} paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena photo Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Assosum kho Methileyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilaṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane.

[page 141]

5.1. BRAHMĀYUSUTTAṃ (91). 141

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methileyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilaṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho m'; etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten'; {upasaṃkama} upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, -Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, Brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi. -- Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata, bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, {Brahmāyu} tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyuna c'; eva yasasā ca.

[page 142]

#### 142 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So bho Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīhito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu, bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo . . . lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesāṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyuna c'; eva yasasā ca. So bho Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kālaṃ maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakaṃso kho bhavaṃ samaṇena Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna orama attha okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisāṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi.

[page 143]

#### 5.1. BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM (91). 143

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Addasā kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, -- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:--

{Ye me} dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā  
Duve tesam<sup>2</sup> na passāmi bho kāyasmim, Gotama.  
Kacci kosohitam bho vatthaguyham, naruttama?  
Nārisaha nāma savhayā<sup>3</sup>? Kacci jivhā narassikā<sup>4</sup>?  
Kacci pahūtajivho si? Yathā tam jāniyamase<sup>5</sup>  
Ninnāmay'; etam tanukam<sup>6</sup>, kaṅkham<sup>7</sup> vinaya no, ise,  
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca  
Katāvakāsā pucchāma<sup>8</sup> yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, -- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavātathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisaṃkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyum brāhmaṇam gāthāhi paccabhāsi:  
Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā  
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim; mā te<sup>10</sup> kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa.  
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātam bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitam  
Pahātabbam pahīnam<sup>11</sup> me; tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa<sup>12</sup>

[page 144]

144 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca  
Katāvakāso pucchassu {yaṃ} kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Katāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho aham samaṇam Gotamam puccheyyam diṭṭhadhammikam vā attham samparāyikam vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Kusalo kho aham diṭṭhadhammikānam atthānam; aññe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikam attham pucchanti; yannūnāham samaṇam Gotamam samparāyikam yeva attham puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:--

Katham kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Katham bhavati vedagū?

Tevijjo bho katham hoti? Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?

Araham bho katham hoti? Katham bhavati kevali?

Muni ca<sup>1</sup> bho katham hoti? Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyum brāhmaṇam gāthāhi paccabhāsi:--

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi<sup>2</sup> saggāpāyañ ca passati,

Atho jātikkhayam patto, abhiññā vosito muni<sup>3</sup>.

Cittam visuddham jānāti muttam rāgehi sabbaso

Pahīnajātīmaraṇo brahmacariyassa<sup>4</sup> kevali

Pāragū sabbadhamānam Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy'; āsanā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇiṇi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti:-- Brahmāyvaḥam,

---

---

bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ñāto yasasṣi evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:

[page 145]

5.1. BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM (91). 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa; uṭṭhaha; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭhahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ, -- dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, -- dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ, Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmim̐ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidita dhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappato aparappaccayo satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho {Gotama}; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, -- evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.

Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhantaṃ {saddhiṃ} bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassa rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti.

[page 146]

146 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāhaṃ Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ; navamaṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PAṬHAMAMAṃ.

92.

---



---

Selasuttaṃ.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausboll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

[page 147]

5.3. ASSALĀYANASUTTAṃ (93). 147

93.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo.

Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo.

So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo {ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu}, upasaṃkamtivā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ {etad} avocuṃ: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti.

Dutiyaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocuṃ; Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun;

[page 148]

148 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakaṃ ti. Dutiyaṃ pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocuṃ: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakaṃ; mā bhavaṃ Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ vacanena gamissāmi.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va

---

---

sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

[page 149]

### 5.3. ASSALĀYANASUTTAṃ (93.) 149

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva {vaṇṇā}, ayyo c'; eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evam bho sutaṃ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c'; eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī, -- kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī -- kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā paṇātipātīno adinnādāyīno kāmesu micchācārīno musāvādīno pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīno abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhīno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyuntī.

[page 150]

### 150 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī, -- kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī, -- kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam

---

---

uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhī, -- kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sūggaṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño {vaṇṇo} --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti:

[page 151]

### 5.3. ASSALĀYANASUTTAM (93). 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, -- sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brāhmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti {sotthiṃ} sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama -- pe -- vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, -- sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khaṭṭiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya:

[page 152]

### 152 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggīṃ abhiniḃbattentu tejo pātukarontu. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāraṇakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elanḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggīṃ abhiniḃbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Yo evaṃ nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhiniḃbattento tejo pātukato, so evaṃ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātuṃ? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāraṇakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elanḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya

---

---

aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'; eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun; yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eḷaṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c'; assa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca,

[page 153]

### 5.3. ASSALĀYANASUTTAM (93). 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etam maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesāṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena {brāhmaṇakaññāya} putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesāṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumāreṇa khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ; tesāṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idaṃ hi 'ssa,

[page 154]

### 154 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSAMAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanīto, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālīpāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kiṃ hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

---

---

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussīlo pāpadhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyum saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhuṇe vā. Kiṃ hi, bho Gotama, dussīle pāpadhamme dinnam mahapphalam bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ cātuvanṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño {vaṇṇo}

[page 155]

### 5.3. ASSALĀYANASUTTAṀ (93). 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi:-- Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo --pe-- brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjeṭṭhavaṇṇāni dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti?

Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahosi: Ko nāyaṃ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile {caṅkamamāno} evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'; eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattānaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etaṃ ahosi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphalaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c'; eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

[page 156]

### 156 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM

Yo bhavati manopadoso, taṃ pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ hotīti?

Suto no bhavataṃ Asito Devalo isiṃ?

Evaṃ bho.

So kvāhaṃ, bho, homīti.

Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṃkamiṃsu. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ

---

---

araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ:-- Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇaṃ ti?

No h'; idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu mātā yāvā sattamā mātāmahayugā {brāhmaṇaṃ} yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇaṃ ti?

No h'; idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janīpitā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇiṃ ti?

No h'; idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janīpitu pitā yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇiṃ ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti.

[page 157]

15.4. GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM (94). 157

Idha mātāpitaro va sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ homāti.

Te hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake jātivāde samanuyuñjijyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmiṃ jātivāde samanuyuñjijyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ sācariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

94.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khemiyambavanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami.

[page 158]

158 II. MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo yen'; āyasmā Udeno ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmātā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ anucaṅkamamāno evam āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan'; ettha dhammo ti.

---

---

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ ʒhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Saṃvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisidāti.

Etad eva kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamayamānā na nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe animantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan'; ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca pana me bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idaṃ bho Udena kathaṃ; imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānissāmi, paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi; yassa ca panāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi,

[page 159]

#### 15.4. GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAṃ (94). 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhavantaṃ yeva tatth'; Udenaṃ uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi:-- Idaṃ bho Udena {kathaṃ}? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n'; ev'; attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n'; ev'; attantapo n'; attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādhenti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti.

[page 160]

#### 160 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAṃ.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. so attānañ ca parañ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n'; ārādhenti.

---



---

Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n'; ev'; attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānañ ca parañ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n'; eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti;-- iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādhetti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n'; ev'; attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, -- imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi, -- yā vā 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

[page 161]

#### 5.4. GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM (94). 161

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n'; ev'; attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, -- imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Idān'; eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ:-- Mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa, na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan'; ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsitā.

Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evañ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c'; ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca:-- Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvālekhaṇo, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhujjānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya,

[page 162]

#### 162 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na saṃkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, -- pe -- sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti, -- pe -- sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti -- pe -- sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, . . . , (& as 1. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3) . . . attanā viharatīti.

---

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti;-- evam evaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu -- pe -- tiṃsāya yojanesu, cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate pi mayaṃ,

[page 163]

#### 5.4. GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM (94). 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavaṃ Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ.

Atthi ca me, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā devasikaṃ niccabhikkhaṃ dadāti, tato ahaṃ bhoto Udenassa ekaṃ niccabhikkhaṃ dadāmi.

Kiṃ pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikaṃ niccabhikkhaṃ dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatāni.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭiggahetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāraṃ bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāraṃ kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālaṃ kārapehīti.

Iminā p'; ahaṃ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno saṃghe dānaṃ samādapeti. Esāhaṃ, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālaṃ kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālaṃ kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuccatīti.

GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

[page 164]

#### 164 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Opasādaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari.

Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḥkaṭṭhodaḥkaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . .

---

---

bho Gotamo (&c, as pp. 54 -- 5, substituting Opasādaṃ for Thullakoṭṭhitam) . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghīgaṇībhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghīgaṇībhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanaṃ sālavanaṃ, disvāna khattaṃ āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghīgaṇībhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanaṃ sālavanan ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (&c. as p. 55) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho so khattā Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten'; upasaṃkami,

[page 165]

#### 5.5. {CAṅKĪSUTTAM} (95). 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃkamtivā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccam kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti?

Evaṃ kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato visaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā.

[page 166]

#### 166 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakattṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati

---

---

sattussadaṃ . . . brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: -- Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena.

Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ.

Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigatañ ca vehāsaṭṭhañ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya.

[page 167]

#### 5.5. CAṅKĪSUTTAM (95). 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī kusalasīlī kusalasīlena samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavakkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelaḡalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyaṃ pācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādiṃ kiriyavādiṃ apāpapurekkhāro.

brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo aḍḍhakulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitaṃ āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ {khalu}, bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ ḡamakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithī no te honti. Atithī kho pan'; amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan'; amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo.

[page 168]

#### 168 II. MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAM.

Iminā p'; aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamaṭṭhaṃ. Ettakaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoṭo Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyaṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya

---

---

upasaṃkamituṃ. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So {vuddhānaṃ} vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāradvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo [āgametūti]. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā {bhavaṃ} Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, bahussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaṇo ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Addhā kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvācane kataṃ bhavissati,

[page 169]

#### 5.5. CAṅKĪSUTTAM (95). 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā hi naṃ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññaya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yad idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, -- idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti? Kiṃ pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kiṃ pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti? No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kiṃ pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, -- seyyathidaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, -- te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

[page 170]

#### 170 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham

---

---

aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, -- seyyathīdam: Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, -- te pi na evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja.

andhaveṇi paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi ma passati pacchimo pi na passati, -- evam eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati;-- purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati?

No kho 'ttha, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p'; ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddhaṃ agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? -- Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti.

Ime, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ {tucchaṃ} musā; no ce pi {susaddahitaṃ} hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ {tacchaṃ} anaññathā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja,

[page 171]

#### 5.5. CAṆKĪSUTTAM (95). 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] surucitaṃ yeva hoti --pe-- svānussutaṃ yeva hoti -- pe -- suparivittakitaṃ yeva hoti -- pe -- sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ {tucchaṃ} musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ {tacchaṃ} anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti?

Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti].

Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamitvā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

[page 172]

#### 172 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSAMAṀ.

---

---

lobhaniyesu dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṅgā ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass'; āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṅgā ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā kho paṇḍitaṃ; imass'; āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇḍito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass'; āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā {yathārūpehi} dosaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṅgā ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass'; āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṅgā ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā kho paṇḍitaṃ; imass'; āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho paṇḍitaṃ; ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇḍito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ dosaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati,

[page 173]

#### 5.5. CAṆKĪSUTTAM (95). 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass'; āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṅgā ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass'; āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṅgā ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā kho paṇḍitaṃ; imass'; āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ amūḷhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇḍito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūḷhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhaṃ niveseti, saddhājāto upasaṃkamanto payirūpāsati, payirūpāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhāritānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c'; eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṃ ativijja passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ paññāpema, na tveva saccānupatti hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti?

Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

[page 174]

#### 174 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMĀ.

---



---

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemāti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saccānupattiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyā padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Padhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussahati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussahati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro?

[page 175]

#### 5.5. CAṄKĪSUTTAM (95). 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ khomeyyuṃ. na-y-idaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ khomeyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana. bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-y-idaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

---

---

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmi.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ;

[page 176]

176 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmi.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idaṃ sotaṃ odaheyya.

Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmi.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho {Gotamassa}, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmi.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukāraṃ ti.

Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānurakkhanaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca, tena c'; amhā attamaṇā. Saccānubodhaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca tena c'; amhā attamaṇā. Saccānupattiṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca tena c'; amhā attamaṇā. Saccānupattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha,

[page 177]

5.6. ESUKĀRISUTTAM (96). 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saccānupattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca tena c'; amhā attamaṇā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, tañ ca pan'; amhākaṃ ruccati c'; eva khamati ca tena c'; amhā attamaṇā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, --pe-- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CAṆKĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

96.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi

---

---

sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī;-brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyō vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī.

[page 178]

178 II. MAJJHIMAPANĪSĀM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī:-- Khattiyō vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī:-- Vesso vā vessaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā vessaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī:-- Suddo va suddaṃ paricareyya. Ko pan'; añño suddaṃ paricarissatīti? Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana. brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanujānāti, -- imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ: Idaṃ te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, -evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan'; imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Khattiyaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyō pi hi, brāhmaṇa,

[page 179]

5.6. ESUKĀRISUTTAM (96). 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo. nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti.

Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, -- pe -- vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa. evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa. na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kam ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā {seyyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ. brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā {pāpiyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa. ulāravaṇṇatā {seyyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ. brāhmaṇa, ulāravaṇṇatā {pāpiyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa. ulārabhogatā {seyyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā {pāpiyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh'; ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā {seyyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh'; ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato

---

---

hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti {pisuṇāvācāya} paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti; tasmā na uccākulīnatā {pāpiyaṃso} ti vadāmi. Uḷāravaṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, -- pe -- uḷārabhogō pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh'; ekacco pāṇātipātī . . . micchādiṭṭhi hoti tasmā na uḷārabhogatā {seyyaṃso} vadāmi. Uḷārabhogō pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh'; ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sammādiṭṭhi hoti, tasmā na uḷārabhogatā {pāpiyaṃso} ti vadāmi.

[page 180]

180 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati sīlaṃ vaḍḍhati suttaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati paññā vaḍḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī, - brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, -- bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī.

Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, -- dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyō sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, -- kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī.

Tatr'; idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, -- asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūtī?

[page 181]

5.6. ESUKĀRISUTTAM (96). 181

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, -- evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan'; imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī.

Ariyaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ {purisassa} sandhanaṃ paññāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho pan'; assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth'; eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyō tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yad eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; -- kaṭṭhan ce paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tiṇaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggi tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati;-- evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ dhammaṃ purisassa sandhanaṃ paññāpemi. Porāṇaṃ kho

---

---

pan'; assa mātāpettikaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ anussarato yattha yatth'; eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa . . . &c. to . . . suddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Khatti{yakulā} ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti {pharusāvācāya} paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi,

[page 182]

## 182 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti --pe-- sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti --pe-- sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyō no vesso no suddo ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyō pi hi, bho {Gotamo}.

pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, -- sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, -- pe --vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyō no vesso no suddo ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyō pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama,

[page 183]

## 5.6. ESUKĀRISUTTAM (96.) 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, -- sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, --pe--vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu; āyantu bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā ekaṇḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu

---

---

khvāssa aggi accimā c'; eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elaṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'; eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā sālassa va salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto,

[page 184]

184 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c'; eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ. Yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elaṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p'; assa aggi accimā c'; eva pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c'; eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, --pe--vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; --pe-- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

97.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgiriṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu Rājagahe vassaṃ vuṭṭho yena Dakkhiṇāgiri yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkami,

[page 185]

5.7. DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM (97). 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso; Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṃ Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo atthi. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no, āvuso, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇagahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ'; assa bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā kulā ānītā ti.

---

---

Dussutaṃ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat'; āvuso assumhā, ye mayaṃ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ assumhā. Appeva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhānañjānina brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaviraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ {piṇḍāya} pāvīsi.

[page 186]

186 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkama.

Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ tāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Amukasmiṃ me rukkhamaṇe divāvihāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṃ pātāraṃ yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmata Sāriputtassa saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, amhākaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakaraporisaṃ posetabbaṃ, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaṇiṃ kātābbaṃ, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇiṃ kātābbaṃ, atithānaṃ atithikaṇiṃ kātābbaṃ, pubbaṃpeṭānaṃ pubbaṃpetakaṇiṃ kātābbaṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaṇiṃ kātābbaṃ, rañño rājakaṇiṃ kātābbaṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇḍetabbo brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ;-- labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti;

[page 187]

5.7. DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM (97). 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mātāpitāro vā pan'; assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ;-- labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan'; assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī {visamacārī} assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ;-- labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti;

---



---

dāsakammakaraporisaṃ vā pan'; assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco mittāmaccānaṃ hetu . . . (&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu . . . (&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (&c. above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyuṃ.

[page 188]

188 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṀ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco pubbapetānaṃ hetu . . . (&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco devatānaṃ hetu . . . (&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco rañño hetu . . . (&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to) . . . pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh'; ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ;-- labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā pan'; assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā mātāpitāro c'; eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ, puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

[page 189]

5.7. DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAMAṀ (97). 189

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā puttadāre c'; eva posetuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

---

---

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi.

bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisañ c'; eva posetuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c'; eva mittāmaccākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

[page 190]

190 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṂ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā ñāṭisālohitānaṃ c'; eva ñāṭisālohitākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c'; eva atithīkaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, -- katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā pubbapetānaṃ c'; eva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, -- katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo.

[page 191]

5.7. DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM (97). 191

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c'; eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitūṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, -- katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā rañño c'; eva rājakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitūṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, -- katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev'; ettha seyyo.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kammantā yehi sakkā kāyañ c'; eva piṇetūṃ brūhetūṃ, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññañ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitūṃ ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālḥagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi:-- Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa,

[page 192]

192 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṂ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu anumāpāṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu {anumāpāṃ} upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅḥibhāvena Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥa me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta,

---

[page 193]

5.4. DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAṀ (97). 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena muddhānaṃ abhimattheyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā-, bandhena sīse sīsaveṭṭhanaṃ bandheyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṅhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ;-- evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

[page 194]

194 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAṀ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -manussā vā Cātummahārājikā devā vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -Cātummahārājikā vā devā Tāvatiṃsā vā devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatiṃsā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -Tāvatiṃsā vā devā Yāmā vā devā ti?

Tāvatiṃsehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -Yāmā vā devā Tusitā vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī vā devā ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasavattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, -Paranimmitavasavattī vā devā Brahmalo ko vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmalo ko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho si: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmalo kādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāni ssa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Brahmānaṃ te, Dhānañjāni, sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.

Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu kaṃ manasikaro hi; bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi.

---

---

[page 195]

5.7. DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM (97). 195

{Āyasmā} Sāriputto etad avoca:-- Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Ayam pi kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni. Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloḷe patiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi, Brahmaloḷaṃ uppajji.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloḷe patiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye,

[page 196]

196 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hīne Brahmaloḷe patiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evam ahoṣi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḷādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṃssa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahmaloḷaṃ ca uppanno ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAMAṃ.

99.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca:-Suttaṃ me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvatti arahantehīti.

Kan nu kh'; aḷa samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṃti?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

---

---

[page 197]

5.9. SUBHASUTTAM (99). 197

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapatissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha ekaṃsavādo. Gihissa vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi. Gihī vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihī vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Mahaṭṭhaṃ idaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appaṭṭhaṃ idaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjākammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha ekaṃsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava,

[page 198]

198 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti?

Kasī kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasī yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasī kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasī yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vaṇijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ

---

---

vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho,

[page 199]

5.9. SUBHASUTTAM (99). 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, sace te agaru, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ parisatiṃ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me, bho Gotama, garu, yatth'; assu bhavanto vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya.

Tapāṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya.

Brahmacariyaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Ajjhenam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa arādhanāyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

[page 200]

200 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAM.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porānaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, -- seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, -- te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro . . .

(&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu) . . . pavedemīti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi paramparā saṃsatta purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, -- evam eva kho, maṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatīti.

---



---

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumṣento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo Gotamo pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho Gotama, Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evaṃ eva pan'!; im'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam paṭijānanti; tesam idaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati,

[page 201]

#### 5. 9. SUBHASUTTAM (99). 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāmakaṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakaṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakaṃ yeva sampajjati. Kathaṃ hi nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam ñassati vā dakkhissati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsīyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tārarūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nīlakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pītakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṅkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tārarūpāni, na 'tthi tārarūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyātīti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, . . . atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi,

[page 202]

#### 202 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyātīti.

Evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam ñassati vā dakkhīti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye te Kosalakā brāhmaṇamahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukko brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jānussonī brāhmaṇo pitā vā te Todeyyo, -- katamā nesam seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusātīti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesam seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesam seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyātīti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesam seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anattasaṃhitaṃ ti?

---

---

Atthasaṃhitam, bho Gotama

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā Opamaññaena Subhagavanikena sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anattasaṃhitā vā ti?

Anattasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

[page 203]

5. 9. SUBHASUTTAM (99). 203

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? -Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkucchanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko āvaṭo nivuto ophuto pariyanaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? -Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā sotavīññeyyā saddā, --pe-- ghānavīññeyyā gandhā, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā, kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko gathito mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya, -- katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, thānaṃ nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālituṃ, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti.

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca.

[page 204]

204 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha{tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ} paṭicca aggi jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatr'; eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'; eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, māṇava, pīti aññatr'; eva kāmehi aññatr'; akusalehi dhammehi.

Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -- pe -- dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, māṇava, pīti aññatr'; eva kāmehi aññatr'; akusalehi dhammehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam ettha brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ?

---

---

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhāyā, cāgam ettha brāhmaṇā {dhammaṃ} mahapphalataraṃ paññāpentī puññassa {kiriyāya} kusalassa ārādhāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaññaṃ anubhavissāmāti; tatth'; ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho vata aham eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tṭhānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ, māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño brāhmaṇo labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti so kupito hoti anattamaṇo;

[page 205]

5. 9. SUBHASUTTAM (99). 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- imassa pana, māṇava. brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro kupito hotu anattamaṇo ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampājātikaṃ yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhāyā, ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhāyā, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādihikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Pabbajito kho pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakicco appādihikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādihikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na sataṭaṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakicco appādihikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhāyā, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhāyā, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi,

[page 206]

206 II. MAJJHIMAPANĀSAMAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādī hoti, so saccavādī 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhāyā, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

---

---

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo {Todeyyaputto} Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti.

Taṃ kiṃ mañṇasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo?

Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo, nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ mañṇasi, māṇava? Idh'; assa puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho, tam enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyuṃ, -- siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātāvaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h'; idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān'; eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātāvaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā.

[page 207]

5. 9. SUBHASUTTAM (99). 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā. Brahmānañ cāhaṃ, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokañ ca brahmalokagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca brahmalokaṃ upapanno, tañ ca pajānāmīti.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, {tathā} tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhāmo appakasiren'; eva catuddisā viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -- pe -- muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

[page 208]

208 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhāmo appakasiren'; eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā

---

---

maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, -- evaṃ evaṃ bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsīto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca.

Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷavābhirathena Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa.

Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe ti?

[page 209]

#### 5. 10. SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM (100) 209

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun'; assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ {pasaṃsissāmi?} {Pasatthapasattho} {ca} so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ, ye c'; ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassa te samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhirathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yassa vijite Tathāgato viharati arahamaṃ Sammāsambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM6 NAVAMAM.

100.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjānī nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhē ca dhamme ca saṃghe ca.

Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassāti.

[page 210]

#### 210 II. {MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhadānaṃ iitihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ Dhānañjāni {brāhmaṇī} parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇī vijjamānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

---

---

Na hi pana tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānam jānāsi; sace tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānam jāneyyāsi, na tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, tam Bhagavantam akkositabbam paribhāsītābham maññeyyāsīti.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha kho me āroceyyāsīti.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānam brāhmaṇānam ambavane.

Assosi kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānam brāhmaṇānam ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Saṅgāravam māṇavam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānam brāhmaṇānam ambavane. Yassa dāni tvam, tāta Bhadramukha, kālam maññāsīti.

Evaṃ bhotīti kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 211]

#### 5. 10. SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM (100). 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: -Santi kho, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti.

Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavam Gotamo katamo ti?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānam ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānam pi kho aham, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalam saddhāmatkena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi {takkī} {vīmaṃsī}. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad {aminā} p'; etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbam. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass'; eva sato etad ahosi:-- Sambādho gharāvāso rājāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yannūnāham kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho aham, Bhāradvāja, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso

[page 212]

#### 212 II. MAJJHIMAPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . (&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave) . . . alam idam padhānāyāti.

---

---

Apissu maṃ . . . (&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page {240} to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me . . . tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244) . . . āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, olārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc'; eva kāmehi --pe-- paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ --pe-- tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte . . . (&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21. substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi . . . tiṭṭhati on pp. 248,249) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Aṭṭhita vata bho Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa vata bho Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Ṭhānaso me taṃ, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, ṭhānaso me taṃ, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti vadesi? Nanu, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā ti yo {vadeyya},

[page 213]

5. 10. SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM (100). 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya, atha khvettha viññūpurisena ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken'; eva na byākāsīti?

Ucce sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.

andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, -- evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAM.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM SAMATTAM.

[page 214]

214 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

101.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. -- Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti

---



---

purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāmi'; eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h'; idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāmi'; eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h'; idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana {tumhe}, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h'; idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

[page 215]

1. 1. DEVADAHASUTTAM (101). 215

No h'; idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, avuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāmi'; eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāmi'; eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā {dukkhaṃ} nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Sace tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, {jāneyyātha}: Ahuvāmi'; eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, -- jāneyyātha: Akarāmi'; eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti: jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā,

[page 216]

216 III UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīsena gālḥūpalepanena; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyum; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi

---

---

sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyaheyya; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so aparena samayena rūḷhena vaṇena saṃchavinā arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī {yena} kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa:-- Ahaṃ ko pubbe viddho ahoṣiṃ savīsenā gāḷhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me mittāmaccā nāṭisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyahi; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyiṃ; so 'mhi etarahi rūḷhena vaṇena saṃchavinā arogo sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti.

[page 217]

1. 1. {DEVADAHASUTTAM} (101). 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām'; eva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām'; eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; {jāneyyātha} diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ kammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu: iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām'; eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām'; eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ, -- tasmā āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṃ etad avocuṃ:

[page 218]

218 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nāṭaputto sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evam āha: {Atthi} kho vo, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā. pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha; yaṃ pan ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatim pāpassa kammaṃ akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim

---

---

anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan'; amhakaṃ rucati c'; eva khamati ca tena c'; amhā attamanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? -- Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā.

Tatr'; āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti? Evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca {panāhaṃ}, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. -- Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana vo samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ,

[page 219]

### 1. 1. DEVADAHASUTTAM (101). 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmati.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, -- Yasmiṃ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ {assa} veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭhey'; eva tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā; yasmiṃ pana vo samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭhey'; eva tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo {paṭisaṃvedeti}, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ -- pe -- sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā sammohā vipaccetha:

[page 220]

### 220 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭihāraṃ samanupassāmi.

---

---

Puna ca panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi:-- Taṃ kim maññath ' ; āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan'; idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan'; idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan'; idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ bahavedanīyaṃ,

[page 221]

1. 1. DEVADAHASUTTAM (101). 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan'; idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan'; idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h'; idaṃ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ bahavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā bahavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yam p'; idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti

---

---

alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p'; idaṃ kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aphalo upakkamo hoti aphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

[page 222]

222 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkatakammakāriṇo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhādhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā;

[page 223]

1. 1. {DEVADAHASUTTAM} (101). 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphalo upakkamo hoti aphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṅ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati, tasmaiṅ ca sukhe {anadhimucchito} hoti.

So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. -- Evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbāpekho. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aññena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṅjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave?

---

Api nu tassa {purisassa}, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ {sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā} ti?

Evam bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tībāpekkho;

[page 224]

224 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tībāpekkho; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā; yaṃ nūnahaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vītarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na uppajjanti {sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā} ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, {bhikkhu} na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ'; assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti,

[page 225]

1. 1. DEVADAHASUTTAM (101). 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti.

Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnahaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyaṃ ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ.

Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpitaṃ hoti paritāpitaṃ hoti ujum kataṃ kammaniyaṃ, na so taṃ aparena samayena usukāro tejanaṃ dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu?

---

---

Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvīsu atālesu ātāpeyya paritapeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvīsu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. -- Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me viharato akusalā dhammā {abhivaḍḍhanti} kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam {padaheyyan} ti. So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati.

[page 226]

226 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l.2 to p. 181 l.24) . . . cittam parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) . . . anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) . . . satte pajānāti, Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

[page 227]

1. 1. DEVADAHASUTTAM. (101). 227

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. l. to l.) . . . itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pubbesukatakammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhaddakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā

---



---

vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijāti hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇādiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekata hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekata hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāna hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmāna hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijāti hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā abhijāti hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

[page 228]

228 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAṀ PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo paraṃ marañā ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. N'; eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti itth'; eke abhivadanti.

Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ'; eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī.

Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā paṇ'; eke abhivadanti. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīṇi honti, tīṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam uddeso pañcattayassa.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā;

[page 229]

1. 2. PAÑCATTAYASUTTAṀ (102). 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; n'; eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; parittasaññim vā ti bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā; appamaṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param marañā. Etaṃ va

---

---

pan'; eke saṃ upātivattataṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n'; eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, ekattasaññiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, nānattasaññiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, parittasaññiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan'; esaṃ saññānaṃ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā akkhāyati yadi rūpasaññānaṃ yadi arūpasaññānaṃ yadi ekattasaññānaṃ yadi nānattasaññānaṃ.

[page 230]

### 230 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Na 'tthi kiñtī ākiñcaññāyatanā eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ {oḷārikaṃ}; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n'; eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā sallaṃ, etaṃ santaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaññānaṃ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n'; eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho {atth'; etan} ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

[page 231]

### 1. 2. PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM (102). 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññiṃ nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññiṃ nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññiṃ nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññiṃ nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññiṃ nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke

---

---

patikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā sallaṃ, asaññā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññā ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena etassa āyatanassa upasampadaṃ paññāpentī; byasanaṃ h'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati etassa āyatanassa upasampadāya;

[page 232]

### 232 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na h'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesāsamāpattipattabbam etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p'; ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamṣarā āsattiṃ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti.

Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmīti, -- evam ev'; ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijūpamā maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonte samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī, te sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā, sakkāyañ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho dalhe thambhe vā khīle vā upanibaddho tam eva thambaṃ vā khīlaṃ vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati,

[page 233]

### 1. 2. PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM (102). 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- evam ev'; ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyañ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ {oḷārikaṃ}, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavīhitāni adhvuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān'; eva pañc'; āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavīhitāni adhvuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Asassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. N'; eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham

---

---

aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. N'; ev'; antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti.

Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti, Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam,

[page 234]

### 234 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth'; eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr'; eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva ñāṇam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, ñāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha ñāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam {oḷārikam}, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth'; etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra {bhikkhave} ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca -- pe -- sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca -- pe -- nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca -- pe -- antavā attā ca loko ca --pe-- antavā attā ca loko ca --pe-- antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca --pe-- nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca --pe-- ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca --pe-- nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca --pe-- parittasaññī attā ca loko ca --pe-- appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca --pe-- ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca --pe-- ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca --pe-- sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca --pe-- adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva {saccam}, mogham aññan ti -- tesam vata aññatr'; eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva ñāṇam hessati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 235]

### 1. 2. PAÑCATTAYASUTTAṀ (102). 235

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, ñāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha ñāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti.

Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassam, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; - evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassam, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti.

Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ

---

---

upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham {upasampajja} viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham.

[page 236]

236 III. {UPARIPANṆĀSAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati, yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati;-- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth'; etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇītam yadidaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti.

[page 237]

1. 2. PAÑCATTAYASUTTAṀ (102). 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā {vedanā} nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati.

---

---

Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva paṭipadaṃ abhivadati.

Atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmiṣaṃ vā sukhaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yañ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati, tad ap'; imassa bhoto samaṇabrāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth'; etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimokkho. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

[page 238]

238 III. {UPARIPANÑASAM}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṅge. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātaḥetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaḥetu vā samaṇo {Gotamo} dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, {Bhagavati} evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti. Atha kinti vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ kira vo bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā,

[page 239]

1. 3. KINTISUTTAM (103.) 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, -- tattha sabbeh'; eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesañ ca vo, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhatam, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c'; eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nāna ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c'; eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c'; eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c';

---

---

eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c'; eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ; duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti.

Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti.

[page 240]

240 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAMAṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ ti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantaṃ kho atthato hi sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantaṃ kho atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ atthato c'; eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantaṃ kho atthato c'; eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c'; eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti, Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantaṃ kho atthato c'; eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p'; etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c'; eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti.

[page 241]

1. 3. KINTISUTTAMAṃ (103). 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesāṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vītikamo. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbaṃ; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhañ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi suppaṇinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale {patiṭṭhāpetun} ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi suppaṇinissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ yadidaṃ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ

---



---

assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthī duppaṭinissaggī, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ vihesā. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; {pāro} hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhaditthī duppaṭinissaggī,

[page 242]

242 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhaditthī duppaṭinissaggī, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetun ti. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekhā nātimaññitabbā. Tesañ ca vo, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppajjeyya diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāyā nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāyā na nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāyā na nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyākareyya:

[page 243]

1. 4. SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM (104). 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāyā na nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Tañ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsiṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu kusale patiṭṭhahiṃsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c'; ev'; attānaṃ ukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vamheti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi,

---

---

ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitam me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca,

[page 244]

244 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahīto sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. Vadho yev'; eko maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtīyesu vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtīyesu nibbindarūpā virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyānīke anupasamasamvattanīke asammāsambuddhappavedite bhinnatthūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho yena Sāmagāmo yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti --pe-- bhinnatthūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhaṭaṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāma, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamtivā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato āroccasāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

[page 245]

1. 4. SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM. (104). 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ, bhante, Cundo samaṇuddeso evam āha:-- Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appaṭisaraṇe ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji, so vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussāna ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathīdam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañca'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo -- passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānā vāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, -- seyyathīdaṃ: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā . . . maggo -nāhaṃ passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde.

Ye ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantaṃ patissayamānānarūpā viharanti, te Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādaṃ janeyyūṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātimokkhe vā. So 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussāna ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātimokkhe vā.

Magge vā pi, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussāna ti.

Chayimāni, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, Ānanda, {bhikkhu} kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Sattari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso,

---

---

sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme -- pe -- saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso,

[page 246]

246 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe.

{Ānanda}, tass'; eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass'; eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī -- pe --, issukī hoti maccharī -- pe --, saṭho hoti māyāvī -- pe --, pāpiccho hoti micchādīṭṭhī -- pe --, sandīṭṭhī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandīṭṭhī parāmāsī hoti {ādhānagāhī} duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme, saṃghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti, so saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti.

Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass'; eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā nā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass'; eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti,

[page 247]

1.4. SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM (104). 247

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār'; imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cattārī? -- Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan'; ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇasamathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlavinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyassikā tassa pāpiyyasikā tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā. Teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeh'; eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo hoti; evañ ca pan idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametum, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmim āvāse bahutarā bhikkhū, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeh'; eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ;-- evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan'; idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

---

---

Kathañ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikenā vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat'; āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti.

[page 248]

248 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa kho evaṃ, {Ānanda}, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan'; idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikenā vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat'; āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti: lñgh'; āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ tena me ummatakena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ; nāhan taṃ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan'; idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūlḥavinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buḍḍhataro bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacanīyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti. Āyatim saṃvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṃvaram āpajjissāmīti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ hoti, evañ ca pan'; idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇena.

[page 249]

1. 4. SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM (104). 249

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikenā vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat'; āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti: {lñgh'} āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti: lñgh'; āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmīti. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā puṭṭho paṭijānissasi? lñgh'; āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ: Nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Evaṃ

---

---

kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan'; idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

[page 250]

### 250 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ; teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeh'; eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipativā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ parikantaṃ. Yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c'; eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c'; eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho ñāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evañ ca pan'; idh'; ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c'; eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti --pe-- ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c'; eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

[page 251]

### 1. 4. SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM (104). 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmāṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'; eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'; eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmātih', Ānanda, ime cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha, taṃ vo bhavissati diḡharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

---

[page 252]

252 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto:-- Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m'; etaṃ, bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākamsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ {brahmacariyaṃ}, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, -- Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu udāhu sant'; etth'; ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākamsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññaṃ vyākamsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, -- sant'; etth'; ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu; santi pan'; idh'; ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññaṃ vyākamsu. Tatra, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññaṃ vyākamsu, tesam taṃ tath'; eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññaṃ vyākamsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti; evaṃ c'; etha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan'; idh'; ekacce moghapurisā pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ {upasaṃkamtivā} pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta, yam pi Tathāgatassa evaṃ hoti:

[page 253]

1. 5. SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM (105). 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Pañca kho ime, Sunakkhatta, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? -- Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā -- pe --, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhaviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta, pañca kāmaguṇā.

Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c'; eva kathā saṅghāti, tadanudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati, na añña cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.

Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ purisaṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattañ ca subhikkhattaṃ ca appābādhattañ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattañ ca subhikkhattaṃ ca appābādhattañ ca saṃseyya;

---

---

[page 254]

254 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya, sotaṃ odaheyya, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeyya, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c'; eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakkeṭi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, āṇaṅjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati, na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti na c'; etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Tṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṅjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṅjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c'; eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakkeṭi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṅjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye lokāmisasaṃyojane se pavutte, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto āṇaṅjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Tṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaññādhimutto assa. {Ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa} kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c'; eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakkeṭi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati,

[page 255]

1. 5. SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM (105). 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āṇaṅjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.

Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā bhinnā appaṭisandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṅjasaṃyojane se bhinne, so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṅjasaṃyojanena hi visaṃyutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Tṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c'; eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakkeṭi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manuññabhojanaṃ bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmaṃ bhatte puna bhattakamyatā assāti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aduṃ hi, bhante, bhattaṃ paṭikkūlasammattan ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Tṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c'; eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad

---



---

anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittim āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti,

[page 256]

256 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, -- evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamyojane se ucchinne ucchinnamūle tālāvattukate anabhāvakate āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamyojanena hi kho visamutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṃmānī assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittam anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.

Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmacca nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā sallaṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ sa-upādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti maññamāno;

[page 257]

1. 5. SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM (105). 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, alaṅ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c'; eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamsesi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṅ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c'; eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato na kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandheyya, vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropī; tassa imissā va asappāyakeriyāya asuci visadoso apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena vaṇena maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ;-- evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti,

---

---

[page 258]

258 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃmānī assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy'; āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppāti, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ {jivhāya} rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhasitena cittaṃ n'; eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.

[page 259]

1. 5. SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM (105). 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā sallaṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analañ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c'; eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamsesi, vanānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analañ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c'; eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyanandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī; tassa imissā va sappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya, so rūḥhena vaṇena sañchavinā n'; eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ;-evaṃ

---

---

eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ asa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena avijjāvisadoso

[page 260]

260 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, -- asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ n'; eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev'; ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chann'; etaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjā'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallaṃ ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhā'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyā'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyā'; etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto, upadhisimī vā kāyaṃ upasaṃharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpānīyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpānīyakāṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā: Imāhaṃ pitvā maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti? No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

[page 261]

1. 6. ĀṆAÑJASAPPĀYASUTTAM (106). 261

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimī vā kāyaṃ upasaṃharissati cittaṃ vā {uppādessatīti}, -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ vā aṅguṭṭhaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ daṭṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimī vā kāyaṃ upasaṃharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti -- n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhamman nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

---

---

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā,

[page 262]

262 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass'; esa visayo, Mārass'; esa nivāpo, Mārass'; esa gocaro. Etth'; ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi saṃvattanti, te ca ariyasāvakassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya {sambhavanti}. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā . . . {sambhavanti}. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibhuyya lokaṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokaṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā aparittaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti.

Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati, etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya {sabbam} rūpan ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ, taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ.

Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

[page 263]

1. 6. ĀṆAÑJASAPPĀYASUTTAM. (106.) 263

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca {diṭṭhadhammikā} {rūpasaññā}, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ taṃ nālaṃ abhinandituṃ, nālaṃ abhivadituṃ, nālaṃ ajjhosituṃ ti.

Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth'; etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti.

Tassa evaṃ paṭipannaṃ tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṃlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: {Suññaṃ} idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannaṃ tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati.

---

---

Kāyassa bheda param marañā tḥānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani, kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca mama kvacani kismiñci kiñcanaṃ na 'tthīti.

[page 264]

264 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda param marañā tḥānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasaññā yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth'; etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda param marañā tḥānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi nu kho eso, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ap'; etth'; ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap'; etth'; ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'; etth'; ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap'; etth'; ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati.

[page 265]

1. 6. ĀṆAÑJASAPPĀYASUTTAM (106). 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa taṃ upekkaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato {tan-nissitaṃ} hoti viññāṇaṃ {tad-upādānaṃ}. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h'; etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ {nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ}. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekkaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na {tan-nissitaṃ} hoti viññāṇaṃ na {tad-upādānaṃ}. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā.

Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmāsaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmāsaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā

---

---

rūpā, yā ca diṭṭha dhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvatā sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo tam mayā.

[page 266]

266 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni, Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀṆAṆJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

---

---

## MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA VOL. III

[page 001]

1

107.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakaḷebarā; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇānājivānaṃ dissati anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ saṃkhāne.

Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamaṃ evaṃ gaṇāpema: Ekaṃ ekakaṃ, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasmiṃ pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti?

[page 002]

2 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadraṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamena'; eva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;-- evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamaṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.

Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaram āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --pe-- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā --pe-- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā --pe-- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaram āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:-- Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiya brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho brāhmaṇa,

[page 003]

1.7. GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM (107). 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya

---



---

āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamañ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam eṇaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam eṇaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññaṃ sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

[page 004]

#### 4 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññaṃ vimuttā, tesu ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c'; eva saṃvattanti satisampajaññaṇa cāti.

Evaṃ vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n'; ārādhenti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti; ekacce n'; ārādhenti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat'; eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n'; ārādhenti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ñev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi.

Yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi,

[page 005]

---

---

7. GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM (107). 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi'; ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ;

tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakan ti.

So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi 'ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantuṃ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharañirāmaṇeyyakan ti.

So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya. -- Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat'; eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāmimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

[page 006]

6 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Ettha kvāhaṃ, bho Gotama, karomi? -- Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ, bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat'; eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo tiṭṭhāmi'; ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n'; ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi? -Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā jīvikatthā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā, na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāyā tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārikaṃ tesam aggaṃ akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohitaṇḍanaṃ tesam aggaṃ akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā vassikaṃ tesam aggaṃ akkhāyati,

[page 007]

1. 8. GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM (108). 7

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- evaṃ eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhamesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti;-- evaṃ evā bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GAṄAKAMOĠGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

108.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraṇaribbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṃkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭharaṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya caritaṃ; yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkameyyan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten'; upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Etena kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh'; āgamaṇāya.

Nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattaṃ ti.

Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. GopakaMoggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 008]

8 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca:-- Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṣi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayañ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti.

Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamaṇo yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānantaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahoṣi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho.

So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā,

---

---

[page 009]

1. 8. GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM (108). 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti. - Ayaṃ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvaṃ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam'; accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam'; accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?

Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam'; accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti? -- Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam'; accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti? -- Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito:

[page 010]

10 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti? -- Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā; ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Te mayaṃ tadahuposathe yāvaticā ekaṃ gāmakkhettaṃ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipatāma, sannipativā yassa taṃ vattati, taṃ ajjhesāma. Tasmim ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, taṃ mayaṃ yathādhammaṃ yathāsattaṃ kāremāti. Na kira no bhavanto kārenti;

dhammo no {kāretīti}.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam'; accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti? -- Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayaṃ vo mam'; accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena

---

---

sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

[page 011]

1. 8. GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM (108). 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti? -- Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi.

Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihiṭṭhaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tirobhavaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo,

[page 012]

12 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, -- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

Anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā

---

---

akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

[page 013]

1. 8. GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM (108). 13

Evaṃ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññasi?

Evaṃ, senāpati, yad'; ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti, garukātabbaṃ garukaronti, mānetabbaṃ mānenti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti, taggh'; ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti garukātabbaṃ garukaronti mānetabbaṃ mānenti pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veluvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇīyañ c'; eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasārappaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇīyañ c'; eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasārappaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaṃ ramaṇīyañ c'; eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasārappaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasītibhi. Jhāyino c'; eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ.

Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ.

Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi.

Jhāyī c'; eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīti ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ ca,

[page 014]

14 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati.

Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikiccaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ

---

---

sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsamsaṃ pasamsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

[page 015]

#### 1.9. MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAM (109). 15

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha, tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisīno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desaṃ, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc'; upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam

[page 016]

#### 16 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, {pañc'} upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam -- rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: Ime pana, bhante, pañc'; upādānakkhandhā kiṃmūlakā tī?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc'; upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṃ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṃ te pañc'; upādānakkhandhā? Udāhu aññatara pañc'; upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ ti?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṃ yeva upādānaṃ te pañc'; upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc'; upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ.

Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc'; upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti.

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc'; upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā tī?

---



---

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyāṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, pañc'; upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, ayaṃ rūpakkhandho.

[page 017]

### 1.9. MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAM (109). 17

Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā pañīta vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññānakkhandho. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, {mahābhūtā} hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya.

Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto, -- rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ,

[page 018]

### 18 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viññānaṃ smim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, -- na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ;

na viññānaṃ . . . na viññānaṃ smim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ?

---

---

Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca -- pe -saññaṃ paṭicca -- pe -- saṃkhāre paṭicca -- pe -- viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo.

Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ:

[page 019]

### 1.9. MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAM (109) 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] N'; etaṃ mama, n'; eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā --pe-yā kāci saññā --pe-- ye keci saṃkhārā --pe-- yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ; N'; etaṃ . . . attā ti, -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṃ aṅñāya bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipeyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitabbaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca vinitā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā --pe-- saññā --pe-- saṃkhārā --pe-- viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

[page 020]

### 20 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitaṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

---

---

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā . . . sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . attā ti, -- evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṃkhāra, yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . attā ti, -- evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAM2 NAVAMAM.

110.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinna hoti.

[page 021]

1.10. CŪḶAPUṆṆAMASASUTTAM (110) 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhutaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ: Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave; aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ: Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya: Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhattī hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisakammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisdānaṃ deti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhattī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurisassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppaññā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā:-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhattī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāya pi ceteti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhayabyābādhāya pi manteti;--

[page 022]

22 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, saṃphappalāpī hoti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso

---

---

asappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī hoti: Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam deti, asahatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā dānam deti, apaviddham dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisabhaddhī, evaṃ asappurisacintī, evaṃ asappurisamantī, evaṃ asappurisavāco, evaṃ asappurisakammanto, evaṃ asappurisadiṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisadānam datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisānam gati, tattha uppajati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānam gati? -- Nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā. Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ: Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

[page 023]

#### 1. 10. CŪḶAPUṆṆAMASUTTAM (110). 23

Evaṃ bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave; ṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya: Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ: Asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, ṭhānam vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhī hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisamantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, sappurisadānam deti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviyā hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurissa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āradhaviyā upaṭṭhitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n'; ev'; attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti; evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n'; ev'; attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti, Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,

[page 024]

#### 24 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā

---

---

pavedentīti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānaṃ deti sahatthā, cittikatvā dānaṃ deti, parisuddhaṃ dānaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaṃ deti;-- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasamannāgato evaṃ sappurisabhaddhī evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisamantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisānaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānaṃ gati? -Devamahattatā vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CŪḶAPUṆṆAMASUTTAM4 DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

[page 025]

2. 1. ANUPADASUTTAM (111). 25

111.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpañño, bhikkhave,\* Sāriputto; puthupañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto;

tikkhapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vipassi. Tatr'; idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadahammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

[page 026]

26 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhattasampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca {cittetekaggatā} ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.

So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

So: Atthi uttaraṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye

---

---

ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca {cittakaggatā} ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi {cittakaggatā} ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

[page 027]

## 2.1. ANUPADASUTTAM (111) 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti.

So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

1 Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsaññācāyatane dhammā ākāsaññācāyatanasaññā ca {cittakaggatā} ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇaññācāyatane dhammā viññāṇaññācāyatanasaññā ca {cittakaggatā} phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

[page 028]

## 28 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca {cittakaggatā} ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhāmanasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu

---

---

anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyātanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati.

So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyātanaṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t'; ev'; assa hoti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ,

[page 029]

## 2.2. CHABBISODHANASUTTAM (112). 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti, -- Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto {pāramippatto} ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti, -- Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

112.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo: Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

[page 030]

## 30 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan'; āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave,

---



---

bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ avuso --pe-- mute kho ahaṃ āvuso --pe-- viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi. -- Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc'; upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pañ'; āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassas ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:-- Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā,

[page 031]

## 2.2. CHABBISODHANASUTTAM (112). 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi;

vedanaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso --pe-- saññaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso --pe-- saṃkhāre kho ahaṃ, avuso --pe-- viññāṇaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ veditvā ye viññāṇe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. -- Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ: Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha -- y --imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha?

Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā.

Kathaṃ jānato pañ'; āyasmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiṃ, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso --pe-- tejodhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso --pe-- vāyodhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso --pe-- ākāsadhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso --pe--viññāṇadhātuṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiṃ, na ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca viññāṇadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. -- Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ;

[page 032]

## 32 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha kho pan'; imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha? -- Cakkhu c'; eva rūpā ca, sotaṃ ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca;-- imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan'; āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Sotasmim, āvuso, sadde sotavīññāṇe; ghānasmim, āvuso, gandhe ghānavīññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāvīññāṇe; kāyasmim, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyavīññāṇe; manasmim, āvuso, dhamme manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. -- Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Kathaṃ jānato pan'; āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmim ca savīññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiṃkāramamimkāramānānusayā susamūhatā ti?

[page 033]

## 2.2. CHABBISODHANASUTTAM (112.) 33

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:-- Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto samāno aviddasu ahoṣim; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhim; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim:-- Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ samkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṣim, nihitadaṇḍo ninitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsim. {Adinnādānaṃ} pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṣim dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṣim ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣim saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣim, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya;

iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇim vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣim. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣim, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣim.

[page 034]

---

---

### 34 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita ahoṣiṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. So bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ.

Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārikaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dāsīdāsaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa -- ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen'; eva pakkamiṃ samādāy'; eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen'; eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen'; eva pakkamiṃ, samādāy'; eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjiṃ,

[page 035]

### 2.2 CHABBISODHANASUTTAM (112). 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rakkhiṃ cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjiṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -- pe -- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --pe-- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā --pe-- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā --pe-- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjiṃ, rakkhiṃ manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjiṃ. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajijjāraññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto nisīdiṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satijjā upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsiṃ, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ, byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṃ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṃ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṃ ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; vicikicchā pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṃ akathaṃkathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ.

[page 036]

---

---

### 36 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavīhārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āṇaṅjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So: Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ;

Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsiṃ. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiṃkāramahiṃkāramānānusayā susamūhatā ti.

Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, suladdhaṃ no,

[page 037]

### 2.3. SAPPURISASUTTAM (113). 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahmacāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### CHABBISODHANASUTTAM2 DUTIYAM.

113.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sappurisdhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisdhammañ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito; ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uccā kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī,

[page 038]

### 38 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

---

---

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti -- pe -- heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbaṃ --; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷārabhogatāya attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam, pi bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho uḷārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃsoti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uḷārabhogatāya n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū appaññatā appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti.

So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

[page 039]

### 2. 3. SAPPURISASUTTAṀ (113). 39

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo.

Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena bāhusaccena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

Amam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti,

[page 040]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā va parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraññako hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraññako, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na āraññakā ti. So tena āraññakattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho āraññakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi āraññako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena āraññakattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṃsukūliko hoti.

[page 041]

### 2.3. SAPPURISASUTTAM (113). 41

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṃsukūliko, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na paṃsukūlikā ti. So tena paṃsukūlikattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho paṃsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi paṃsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena paṃsukūlikattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti,

---

---

mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacāri, so tatta pujo so tatta pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena rukkhāmūlikattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

[page 042]

#### 42 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo. Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti -pe -- abbhokāsiko hoti --pe-- nesajjiko hoti --pe-- yathāsanthatiko hoti --pe-- ekāsaniko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo.

Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tatta pujo so tatta pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicc'; akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhino ti. So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti {paṭisañcikkhati}: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā n'; eva attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

[page 043]

#### 2.3. SAPPURISASUTTAM (113). 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo. Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ -- tatiyajjhānaṃ -- catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan'; aññe bhikkhū ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiyā n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

---



---

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime paṇ'; aññe bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti.

[page 044]

44 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā;

yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā n'; eva attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā labhī, ime paṇ'; aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā;

yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā n'; eva attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime paṇ'; aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. so tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā attān'; ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo.

Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā n'; eva attān'; ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

[page 045]

2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM (114) 45

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhayāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati, na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

2 Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevittabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam desissāmi. Taṃ suñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ; vacīsamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ; manosamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi

---

---

asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ; cittuppādaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ.

[page 046]

46 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi:--

"Kāyasamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti" -- iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo.

Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pañātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapaṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pañabhūtesu. Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhaturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhitā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

[page 047]

2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM (114.) 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pañātipātaṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapañābhūtāhātānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ na ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhaturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhitā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Kāyasamācāraṃ, {p'; ahaṃ}, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Vacīsamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo.

---

---

Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitaḅbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho:

[page 048]

48 III.UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti. So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti; apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisuṇāvāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādi bhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, aniddhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam. -- evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho: Evam bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti; so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Passāmīti;

[page 049]

2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM (114.) 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusam vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsita kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam. Evarūpaṃ. bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Vacīsamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, tañ c'; tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti," iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Manosamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitaḅbo.

---

---

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti: Aho vato yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasamkappo:

[page 050]

50 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti, I iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacca anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhitaṃ hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamkappo: Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti.

Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Manosamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti," iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Cittuppādaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti" -- iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitaḥham. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitaḥham.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati.

Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti?

[page 051]

2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM.(114.) 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Cittuppādaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti" -- iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti" -- iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḥham.

Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḥham. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññā paṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, vihesāvā hoti vihesāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā

---

---

parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

"Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti" -- iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 052]

52 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

"Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo.

Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Na 'tthi dinnaṃ na 'tthi yiṭṭhaṃ, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnaṃ atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipako, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

[page 053]

2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM (114.) 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti?

Savyāpājjaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato parintiṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

---

---

"Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vittārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vittārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vittārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

"Kāyasamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo.

Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

[page 054]

#### 54 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhita bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtaṇṇānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ na ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. "Kāyasamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Vacīsamācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.

[page 055]

#### 2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM (114.) 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (&c. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c'; aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

---

---

Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami:--

"Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvi-

[page 056]

56 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevitabbaṃ. "Cakkhaviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddhiṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo." Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.

[page 057]

2.4. SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM (114.) 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. "Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. "Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---



---

Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo. "Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Mavoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo.

[page 058]

### 58 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḅbo. "Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vittārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

"Cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ . . . (&c. as above) . . . "Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ {p'; ahaṃ}, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvaraṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; piṇḍapātaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; senāsaṇaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; gāmaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nigamaṃ p'; ahaṃ.

Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nagaraṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; janapadaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; puggalaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti.

[page 059]

### 2.4. SEVITABBA- ASEVITABBASUTTAṀ (114.) 59

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi:--

"Cīvaraṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaḅbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaḅbam. "Cīvaraṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti" iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Piṇḍapātaṃ p'; ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

---

---

"Senāsanam p'; aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Gāmaṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Nigamaṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Nagaraṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Janapadaṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Puggalaṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttaṃ."

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

"Civaraṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etam vuttaṃ mayā.

[page 060]

60 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kiñ c'; etam paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, civaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Piṇḍapātaṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c'; etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Senāsanam p'; aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti --pe-- evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam --pe-- evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam --pe-- evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo --pe-- evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo --pe-- evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ na sevitabbam --pe-- evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ sevitabbam --pe-- evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo --pe-- evarūpo janapado sevitabbo --pe-- "Puggalaṃ p'; aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan'; etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c'; etam paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ p'; assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā -- pe -- vessā --pe-- sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ p'; assā suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

[page 061]

2.5. BAHUDHĀTUKASUTTAM (115.) 61

Idaṃ avoca Bhabavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM1 CATUTTHAM.

115.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhabavā etad avoca:--

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā aggimukko kūṭāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni

---

---

phussitaggalāni pihitavātapānāni, -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappaṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo paṇḍito; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma vīmaṃsakā ti; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

[page 062]

### 62 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṃsako ti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṃsako ti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo:-- Cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññādhātu; sotadhātu, saddadhātu, sotavīññādhātu; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññādhātu; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññādhātu; kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyavīññādhātu; manodhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññādhātūti. Imā kho, Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, vīññādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Sukhadhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Kāmadhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

[page 063]

### 2.5. BAHUDHĀTUKASUTTAM (115.) 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vihesādhātu, avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Kāmadhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Saṃkhatā ca dhātu asaṃkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan'; imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni: Cakkhuñ c'; eva rūpañ ca, sotañ ca saddo ca, ghānañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

---

---

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass'; uppādā idaṃ uppajjati: imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati;-- yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo,

[page 064]

64 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā {sambhavanti}. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti -- avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṃkhāranirodho, saṃkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo māraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano māraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya

[page 065]

2. 5. BAHUDHĀTUKASUTTAM (115.) 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- pe -arahantaṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya -- pe--; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ, ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattino apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattiṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattiṃ, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti

---

---

pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ kareyya,

[page 066]

66 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] n'; taṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa -- pe -- yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa -- pe -- yaṃ manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya,

[page 067]

2.5. BAHUDHĀTUKASUTTAM (115.) 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī --pe-- yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī --pe-- yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya, thānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. -- Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, thānañ thānakusalā bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abhuttaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃvijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

---

[page 068]

68 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

116.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismiṃ pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vebhāraṃ pabbatan ti?

Evaṃ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Paṇḍavaṃ pabbatan ti?

Evaṃ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Vepullaṃ pabbatan ti?

Evaṃ, bhante,

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbatan ti?

Evaṃ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahoṣi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imaṃ Isigiliṃ pabbatan ti?

Evaṃ, bhante.

Imassa kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahoṣi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imaṃ pabbataṃ pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti.

Tam enaṃ manussā disvā eva, āhaṃsu: Ayaṃ pabbato ime istī gilattī Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni; desissāmi, bhikkhave,

[page 069]

2.6. ISIGILISUTTAM (116.) 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Yasasī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upāsabho nāmā, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Nītho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho inasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi.

---

---

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev'; ajjhagamum subodhim,  
Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Taggarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho  
Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

[page 070]

70 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho Sudāṭṭho  
Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahānubhāvā  
Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho Subāhu  
Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito ca  
Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ca.  
Passī jahī upadhim dukkhamūlaṃ Aparājito Mārabalaṃ ajesi.  
Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṃso Uccaṅgamāyo Asito Ānāsavo  
Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vimalo ca Ketumā  
Ketumbarāgo ca Mātaṅgo Ariyo ath'; Accuto Accutagāma-Byāmako  
Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca Sorato  
Durannayo Saṃgho atho pi Ujjayo aparō munī Sayho anomanikkamo  
Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā antimadehadhārī  
Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāradvājo  
Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido ca Sīdarī  
Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh'; acchidā jālinim dukkhamūlaṃ  
Santam padam ajjhagam'; Upariṭṭho Uposatho Sundaro Saccaṇāmo  
Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito Pabbato ca

[page 071]

2.7. MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAM (117.) 71

Mānatthaddho Sobhito Vītarāgo Kaṅho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca añṇe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATTHAM.

117.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho  
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:  
Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi saupanisaṃ saparikkhāram. Tam suṇātha sādhuṃ  
manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--  
Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi  
sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave,  
imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso iti pi,  
saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

Micchādiṭṭhim: Micchādiṭṭhī pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhim: Sammādiṭṭhī pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā  
ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yittham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukāṭadukkaṭānaṃ  
kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā

---



---

opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayamaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti;

[page 072]

72 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsava puññābhāgiya upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnamaṃ, atthi yitthaṃ, atthi hutamaṃ, atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, -- ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Yo micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

Micchāsaṃkappaṃ: Micchāsaṃkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ: Sammāsaṃkappo ti pajānāti -- sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi.

[page 073]

2.7. MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṃ (117.) 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaṃkappo?

Kāmasaṃkappo, vyāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsaṃkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaṃkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo? Sammāsaṃkappaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo.

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasamkappo, avyāpādasamkappo avihiṃsāsaṃkappo, -- ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsaṃkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko samkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaṃkhāro, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaṃkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaṃkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaṃkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaṃkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaṃkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

---

---

Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

Micchāvācaṃ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācaṃ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;-- ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi, bhikkhave,

[page 074]

74 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, -- ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī, -- ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācaṃ pajahati, sato sammāvācaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto?

Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, -- ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo.

[page 075]

2.7. MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAM (117.) 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaṃ pajahati, sato sammākammantaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

Micchā-ājīvaṃ: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṃ: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kūhanā lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṃ nijjigimsanatā, -- ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo?

---

Sammā-ājīvaṃ p'; ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo.

So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

[page 076]

### 76 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṃkappo pahoti; sammāsaṃkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado dasaṅgasamannāgato arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammāsaṃkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṃkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāsaṃkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṃkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

[page 077]

### 2.7. MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAM (117.) 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatisa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsati paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsati paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ

---

---

gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā.

Mahācattārisako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṃ mahācattārisakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānūvadā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhiṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Sammāsaṃkappaṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati,

[page 078]

78 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye ca micchāsaṃkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Sammāvācaṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye cā . . . pāsaṃsā. Sammākammantaṃ ce . . . pāsaṃsā.

Sammā-ājīvaṃ ce . . . pāsaṃsā. Sammāvāyāmaṃ ce . . . pāsaṃsā. Sammāsaṃtiṃ ce . . . pāsaṃsā. Sammāsaṃmādiṃ ce . . . pāsaṃsā. Sammāñāṇaṃ ce . . . pāsaṃsā. Sammāvimuttiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttiṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ mahācattārisakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānūvadā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṃ Okkalā Vassa-Bhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārisakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyyumu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhahayā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRISAKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

118.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ, -- āyasmata ca Sāriputtena, āyasmata ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmata ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmata ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmata ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitena, āyasmata ca MahāKappinena, āyasmata ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmata ca Anuruddhena,

[page 079]

2.8. ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM (118.) 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āyasmata ca Revatena, āyasmata ca Ānandena, -- aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā annusāsiamānā ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ jānanti. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinna hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave,

---

bhiyyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh'; evaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosum kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth'; eva Sāvattthiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti; appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiamānā ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ jānanti.

[page 080]

80 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannaṃ Komudiya cātumāsiniya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinna hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Apalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhā, sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo: Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appaṃ dinnāṃ bahuṃ hoti bahuṃ dinnāṃ bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave bhikkhusaṃgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṃ parisāṃ alaṃ yojanagaṇānāni dassanāya gantaṃ puṭosenaṃ pi. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṃgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe arahanta khīṇāsava vusitavanto katakaraṇīya ohitabhāra anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā; -- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissanti;--

[page 081]

2. ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM (118). 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.

Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi

---

---

bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattanaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, {santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhūsaṃghe santi bhikkhave,} bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti; -- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.

[page 082]

### 82 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.

Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe aniccaañābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;-- evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ānāpānasatibhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjaṅge paripūrenti; satta bojjaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikatā? Kathaṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṭṭhagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti-pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati;

[page 083]

### 2.8. ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM (118.) 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;-- evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā.

---

---

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikāta cātthāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati;-- kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Kāyesu kāyaññatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsāṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu:

[page 084]

#### 84 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pṭīpaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pṭīpaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati;-- vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedāññatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ sādhukaṃ manasikāraṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; -- citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvaṃ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . ., Nirodhānupassī . . ., Paṭinissagānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissagānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, -- dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. So yaṃ taṃ abhijjhādomanassānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhitā hoti.

[page 085]

#### 2.8. ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM (118.) 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikāta cātthāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cātthāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikāta satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, -upaṭṭhitī; assa tasmīṃ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitī sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ

---



---

āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa upajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā,

[page 086]

86 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu --pe-- citte --pe-- dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhitī; assa tasmīṃ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,

[page 087]

2.8. ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM (118.) 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati.

---

---

Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, evaṃ bahulīkatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

[page 088]

88 III.UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā?

Kathaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -- pe -- viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --pe-- pīṭisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --pe-- passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --pe-- samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti --pe-- upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

119.

Evaṃ me sataṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvañ c'; idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayañ ca h'; idaṃ tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhabavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuttāhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?

[page 089]

2.9. KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM (119.) 89

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvañ c'; idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ no, bhante, antarākathā vipakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṃlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasato sato passasato. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati;

---

Passambhayaṃ kāyasamkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmiti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā pan'; assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam evā cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

[page 090]

### 90 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave; bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūran nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṅgaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūtoḷī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa seyyathīdaṃ, -- sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: Ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti;-- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūran nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṅgaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

[page 091]

### 2.9. KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM (119.) 91

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭibhajitvā nisinno assa, -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evamanatīto ti. Tessa eva, appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa

---

---

viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satam bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvaṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanaṭīto ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

[page 092]

92 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikaṃkhalikaṃ samamsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikaṃkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikaṃkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṃkaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhakaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanaṭīto ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūṭīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanaṭīto ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vānahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacūṇāni ākiritvā udakena parippasakaṃ parippasakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharīni; -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,

[page 093]

2.9. KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṀ (119.) 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n'; ev'; assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'; āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass'; āyumukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass'; āyumukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass'; āyumukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijitvā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītēna vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītēna vārinā apphutaṃ assa;-- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena

---

---

abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppalinīyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puñḍarīkīniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puñḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggapossīni,

[page 094]

94 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāni yāva c'; aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, {nāssa kiñci} sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puñḍarīkānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa;-- evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa;-- evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, -evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

[page 095]

2.9. KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM (119.) 95

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ kolāpaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ kolāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṃ ādāya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

---

---

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake pakkhipeyya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake labhetha otāraṃ ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti; taṃ kim maññatha,

[page 096]

96 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya tejo; pātukareyyāti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṃ ādāya;-- {taṃ} kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya, -- āgaccheyya udakaṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane, Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā pokkharāṇi alībaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya, -- āgaccheyya udakaṃ ti?

[page 097]

2.9. KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM (119.) 97

Evam bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo, tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa -- dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya; -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā

---

---

bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime das'; ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā.

Katame dasa?

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ arati sahati, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati.

Khama hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

[page 098]

98 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, -- eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati<sup>4</sup>

seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;-sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ va cittaṃ Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ it pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti Anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo

[page 099]

2.10. SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM (120.) 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime das'; ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamana te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

120.

---



---

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṃkhāruppattiṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saṃvattanti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti;

[page 100]

100 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihāro c'; evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā --pe-- gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saṃvattanti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

2 Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti.

Tassa sutam hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṃkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti.

Tassa sutam hoti: Tāvatiṃsā devā --pe-- Yāmā devā -- pe --Tusitā devā --pe-- Nimmānaratī devā --pe-- Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti,

[page 101]

2.10. SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṃ (120.) 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saṃsārahātum pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaṃ āmaṇḍam hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saṃsārahātum pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattanti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

---

---

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Dvīsaḥasso Brahmā --pe-- Tīsaḥasso Brahmā --pe-- Catusaḥasso Brahmā --pe-- Pañcaśaḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcaśaḥasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcaśaḥassīlokadhātuṃ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcaśaḥasso Brahmā pañcaśaḥassīlokadhātuṃ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcaśaḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti --pe-- sīlena --pe-- sutena --pe-- cāgena -- pe --paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Dasasāḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasāḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasāḥassīlokadhātuṃ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati;

[page 102]

102 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasāḥasso Brahmā dasasāḥassīlokadhātuṃ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Dasasāḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr'; uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Satasāḥasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasāḥasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasāḥassīlokadhātuṃ pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasāḥassassa Brahmuno satasāḥassīlokadhātuṃ pharivā . . . viharati.

Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Satasāḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya sammannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Abhā devā --pe-- Parittābhā devā; Appamaṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamaṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā deva dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . Tassa suttaṃ hoti:

[page 103]

2.10. SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ (120.) 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī devā; Akaniṭṭhā deva dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti.

---

---

Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya..

paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa suttaṃ hoti: Viññāṇaṅcāyatanūpagā devā; Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsāññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti. Aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci uppajjati na kuhiñci uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM6 DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

[page 104]

104 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

121.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakāṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: Suññatāvihārenāhaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kacci me taṃ, bhante, sussuttaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ ti?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussuttaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayaṃ Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavana, suñño jātarūparajātēna, suñño itthipurisasannipātēna; atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ;-- evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā gāmasaññaṃ amanasikarivā manussasaññaṃ araññasaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa araññasaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā gāmasaññaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā manussasaññaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ araññasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ gāmasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ araññasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti,

[page 105]

3.1. CŪḶASUÑÑĀTASUTTAM (121.) 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ santaṃ idam atthi pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkanti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā manussasaññaṃ amanasikarivā araññasaññaṃ paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhacammaṃ saṃkusātēna suvihataṃ vīgatavasikaṃ; -- evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūlaṃ nadīviduggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādhāraṃ pabbatavisamaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ

---

---

paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā araññasaññaṃ amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti; Ye assu darathā araññasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi;

[page 106]

106 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSĀM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññaṃ amanasikarivā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ amanasikarivā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

[page 107]

3.1. CŪLASUÑÑĀTASUTTAM (121.) 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ paṭicca te

---

---

'dha na santi; atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c'; evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti.

[page 108]

108 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So: Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhāti vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayam pi kho animitto cetosamādhimhi abhisamkhatō abhisamcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatāṃ abhisamcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññāṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'; ev'; idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti.

Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallathā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

[page 109]

3.2. MAHĀSUÑÑATASUTTAM (122.) 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissāmīti, -evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

---

---

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḶASUÑÑĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacāvaram ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāro ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni;

[page 110]

110 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. I Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṅhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti.

Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yan taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti, -- n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṃkhaṃ, yan taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti, -- ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti, -- n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati: Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṃkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,

[page 111]

3.2. MAHĀSUÑÑĀTASUTTAM (122.) 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekaṃ rūpam pi samanupassāmi, yattha rattassa yatthābhīratassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā ajjhattaṃ suññātaṃ upasampajja viharitumaṃ. Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti upasaṃkamtāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmatā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā, -- tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen'; eva cittaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vūpakaṭṭhena

---

---

nekkhambhiritena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttam yeva katham kattā hoti.

Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya: Ajjhattam suññatam upasampajja vihareyyan ti, ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittam saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ.

Kathāñ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittam saṅghapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh'; Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ -- tatiyajjhānaṃ -- catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittam saṅghapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

[page 112]

112 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

So ajjhattam suññatam manasikaroti; tassa ajjhattam suññatam manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati.

Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Ajjhattam suññatam kho me manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatam manasikaroti; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññatam manasikaroti; so āṇaṇjam manasikaroti; tassa āṇaṇjam manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Āṇaṇjam kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittam na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmiṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimutte ajjhattam eva cittam saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ. So ajjhattam suññatam manasikaroti; tassa ajjhattam suññatam manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Ajjhattam suññatam kho me manasikaroto ajjhattam suññatāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatam manasikaroti; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññatam manasikaroti; so āṇaṇjam manasikaroti; tassa āṇaṇjam manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Āṇaṇjam kho me manasikaroto āṇaṇje cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittam namati, so caṅkamati: Evaṃ maṃ caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti,

[page 113]

3.2. MAHĀSUÑÑĀTASUTTAM (122.) 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittam namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti; -- itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittam namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti; -- itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittam namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti; -- itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya cittam namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, -- seyyathīdam: rājakathā corakathā mahāmatkathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā

---



---

annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā ñātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, -- seyyathīdam: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkāya cittaṃ namati,

[page 114]

114 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so: Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti, -- seyyathīdam: kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti;-- itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathīdam:-- nekkhamavitakko abyāpādavitaṅko avihiṃsāvitaṅko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti;-- itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhaviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Atthi nu kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti, -evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti.

Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti, -- evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayānupassinā vihātabbaṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo;

[page 115]

3.2. MAHĀSUNṆĀTASUTTAM (122.) 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti saññā . . . ; iti saṃkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabyayānupassinā viharato yo pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā ekantakusalāyatikā ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api {payujjamāno} ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho; Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

---

---

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, -- seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, -- evarūpiyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api payujjamaṇo.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ sante antevāsūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh'; Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

[page 116]

### 116 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīṃ jātijarāmaṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass'; eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamaṇo vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya.

Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīṃ jātijarāmaṇiyā.

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmāyati na gedhiṃ āpajjati na āvaṭṭati bāhullāya.

[page 117]

### 3.2. MAHĀSUÑṆĀTASUTTAM (122.) 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tass'; eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamaṇo vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c'; eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīṃ jātijarāmaṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c'; evāyaṃ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayan tehi brahmacārūpaddavo

---

---

dukkhavipākataro c'; eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha maṃ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Kathañ c', Ānanda, satthāraṃ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotaṃ odahanti aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṃ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya. Kathañ c', Ānanda, satthāraṃ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotaṃ odahanti na aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṃ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmātiha maṃ,

[page 118]

118 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Na vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhaṃ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha. Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUÑÑĀTASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

123.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyānaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi:-- Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikāta mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādinnavaṭte sabbadukkhavīvatte jānissati: Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-sīlā . . . evaṃ-dhammā . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:-- Acchariyā c'; eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhuta c'; eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutatdhammasamannāgatā cāti.

[page 119]

3.3. ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM (123.) 119

Ayañ ca h'; idan tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuttḥito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, down to) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutatdhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:--Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutatdhammā ti.

---

---

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: Sato sampajāno uppajamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajjī, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajano Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamīti; yam pi, bhante,

[page 120]

120 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p'; ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sataṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p'; ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhikā evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten'; obhāsena aññamannaṃ saññānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh'; upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammakhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro nan devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattam vā Bodhisattamātaram va manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭṭhesīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam; p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammakhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti.

Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam; ' ; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

[page 121]

3.3. ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM. (123.) 121

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasaṃ uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasamhitam, anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, lābhina Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcanaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ, sa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

---

---

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭigghītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhiṇī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṇ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatam passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam abhinindriyam. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato; tatr'; assa suttam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā; taṃ enam cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato, tatr'; idaṃ suttam āvutam nīlam vā pīta. vā lahitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā ti;-- evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhiṇī sattamātā tirokucchigatam passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

[page 122]

### 122 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālam karoti, Tusitam kāyam uppajjati.

Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbham kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h'; evam Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; das'; eva māsāni Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h'; evam Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ṭhitā va Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā vijāyati. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: Attamanā devī hohi, mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado.

[page 123]

### 3.3. ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM. (123.) 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanam kāsike vatthe nikkhamam, n'; eva maṇiratanam kāsikam vattham makkheti nāpi kāsikam vattham maṇiratanam makkheti;-- taṃ kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā; -- evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena

---

---

Bodhisattassa udakakiccaṃ karonti {mātucāti.} Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ:-- Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapadavītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhiraṃāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsābhīṃ ca vācaṃ bhāsati; Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ:-- Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakāra andhakāratimisā, yatthā p'; ime candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ;

[page 124]

124 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten'; obhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi. Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

Idam pi kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti, -- idam p'; ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi.

Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM3 TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihāsahāyo yen'; āyasmā Bakkulo ten'; upasaṃkami,

[page 125]

3.4. BAKKULASUTTAM (124.) 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca: Kīvacīraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājītasāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vasehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti?

---

---

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ: Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti? Evañ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaṃ: Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti?

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasaññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pubbjajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam p'; āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pubbjajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannapubbāṃ,

Yam p'; āyasmā . . . dhārema.

[page 126]

126 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapatiṅvaraṃ sādītā.

Yam p'; āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvaraṃ chindītā.

Yam p'; . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

Yam p'; . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaraṃ rajītā.

Yam p'; . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvaraṃ sibbitā.

Yam p'; . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacāriṅvarakamme byāpāritā . . . nimantaṇaṃ sādītā . . . evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppannapubbāṃ: Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p'; . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittaṃ gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammaṃ desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthaṃ . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammaṃ desitā --pe-- nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammaṃ desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammaṃ desitā.

Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammaṃ desitā, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā -- pe -- upasampādetā -- nābhijānāmi nissayaṃ detā; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacāriṅgattaparikamme byāpajjitā

[page 127]

3.4. BAKKULASUTTAM (124.) 127

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . ābādhaṃ uppannapubbaṃ, antamaso gaddūhanamattam pi . . . bhesajjaṃ pariharitā antamaso harītakikhaṇḍam pi . . . apassenakaṃ apassetā . . . seyyaṃ kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassaṃ upagantā.

Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassaṃ upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhujjīṃ, atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aññā udapādi.

Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhujjīṃ atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aññā udapādi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

Labheyyāhaṃ, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho AcelaKassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan'; āyasmā kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan'; āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Abhikkamath'; āyasmanto, abhikkamath'; āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.

Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Abhikkamath'; āyasmanto, abhikkamath'; āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti, -- idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.

[page 128]

128 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p'; āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM1 CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharati.

Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca:-- Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra.

Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na kho te ahaṃ. rājakumāra, sakkomi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Ahañ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So mam'; assa kilamatho, sā mam'; assa vihesā ti.

[page 129]

3.5. DANTABHŪMISUTTAM (125.) 129

Desetu maṃ bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Appeva nām'; {ahaṃ} bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

---

---

Deseyyaṃ kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Sace me tvaṃ bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyāsi, icc'; etaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce me tvaṃ bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na maṃ tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Sace ahaṃ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi, icc'; etaṃ kusalaṃ; no ce ahaṃ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhaṃ tattha bhavantaṃ Aggivessanaṃ uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Evaṃ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yaṃ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānaṃ ca anavakāsaṃ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca:-- Taṃ kut'; ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yan taṃ nekkhammena nātabbaṃ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ, nekkhammena pattabbaṃ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavittakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ṇassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 130]

### 130 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā: dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan'; ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yan taṃ nekkhammena nātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmāmajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavittakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ṇassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nighā mā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena yena so pabbato ten'; upasaṃkameyyūṃ, upasaṃkamtivā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito sahāyako uparipabbate ṭhitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmaṇāṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, samma,

[page 131]

### 3.5. DANTABHŪMISUTTAM (125.) 131

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādaṃ orohitvā taṃ sahāyakam bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṃ āropetvā muhuttaṃ assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idān'; eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaṃ mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, samma, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam ti. Idān'; eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam . . . pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaṃ, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo daṭṭheyyaṃ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho ato mahantatarena kho. Aggivessana, avijākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyoṇaddho. So vata yan taṃ nekkhammena nītabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmanajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapariḷāhena pariḷāyhamāno kāmapariyesanāya ussukko nīssati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n'; etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati.

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraṃ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsisanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti?

[page 132]

### 132 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto nāgavanikaṃ āmanteti: Tvaṃ, samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanaṃ pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhāhīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā nāgavanaṃ pavisitvā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsaṃ nīharati; ettāvata ca kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaṃ gato hoti; etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo yadidaṃ nāgavanaṃ; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti; Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaṃ āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ damayāhi āraññakānañ c'; eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c'; eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c'; eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ.

abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikaṇṭitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c'; eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c'; eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c'; eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nela kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno sussusati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti,

[page 133]

### 3.5. DANTABHŪMISUTTAṀ (125.) 133

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ tiṇaghāsodakaṃ anuppavecchati.

Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa tiṇaghāsodakaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, tatha hatthidamakassa evaṃ hoti: Jivissati kho dāni rañño nāgo ti; tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti: Ādissa bho, nikkhipa bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa ādānanikkhepe vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti: Abhikkama bho, paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa abhikkamaṇapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti: Uṭṭhaha bho, nisida bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttariṃ ānejjaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ karoti. Mahantassa phalakaṃ soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca puriso upari gīvāya nisinna hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatamarayaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇaṃ kāriyamāno n'; eva purime pāde copeti na pacchime pāde copeti na purimaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na sīsaṃ copeti na kaṇṇaṃ copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhaṃ copeti na soṇḍaṃ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ parasattupphārānaṃ bheripaṇava -- saṅkhatinava -- ninnādasaddānaṃ sabbavaṅkadosanihitannitakasāvo rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

[page 134]

134 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araṇaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

Ettavatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti.

Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpa, disvāna mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyaṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajja. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyaṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjāti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya.

vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṇi ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇi ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cati. Yato kho,

[page 135]

3.5. DANTABHŪMISUTTAM (125.) 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya

---

---

āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāñña samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hohīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajāñña samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā ujaṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satimā upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapānabhūtahitanukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchamaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

[page 136]

136 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu --pe--; citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṃ thambhaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhāṇitvā āraññaṃ nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññaṃ c'; eva sīlānaṃ abhinimadanāya āraññaṃ c'; eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimadanāya āraññaṃ c'; eva darathakilamathapariḷhāmaṃ abhinimadanāya gāmaṃ abhiraṃpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapānāya, -- evaṃ eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaṃ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāna cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasittānaṃ c'; eva sīlānaṃ abhinimadanāya gehasittānaṃ c'; eva saṃkappānaṃ abhinimadanāya gehasittānaṃ c'; eva darathakilamathapariḷhānaṃ abhinimadanāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā cā kāyūpasamhitā vitakkam vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedaṇānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitā vitakkam vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitā vitakkam vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitā vitakkam vitakkesi. So vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, 1.24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So bhikkhu khama sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ upapannānaṃ sārīkānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>2</sup> hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitāninnītakasāvo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññaṃ lokassāti.

[page 137]

---

---

### 3.5. DANTABHŪMISUTTAM (125.) 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo5 kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. -- Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaraṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. -- Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaraṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Aciravato samaṇuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

[page 138]

138 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

126.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijō pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacāvaram aḍāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen'; āyasmā Bhūmijō ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmataḥ Bhūmijena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:-- Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṃvādī kiṃakkhāyī tī?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya:-- Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṇ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya;

[page 139]

### 3.6. BHŪMIJASUTTAM (126.) 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

---

---

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken'; eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Jayasena rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ.

Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā mama saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci, bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c'; eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃmi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati?

[page 140]

140 III. UPARIPANÑASAṃ.

Taggaha tvam, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c'; eva Bhagavato hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃsi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittino micchāsaṃkappā micchāvācā micchākamantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsaṃ micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ce anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piṭṭeya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piṭṭeya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piṭṭeya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ce anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piṭṭeya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piṭṭeya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya. -- Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittihī micchāsaṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsaṃ ce anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

[page 141]

3.6. BHŪMIJASUTTAM (126.) 141

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanaṃ caramāno gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā --pe-- n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya. -- Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittihī --pe-- micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,

---



---

abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonitatthiko nonitagavesī nonitapariyesanañ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonitassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonitassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, nonitassa adhigamāya. -Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī --pe-- micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggittthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya,

[page 142]

### 142 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āsañ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni hi esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya. -- Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī --pe--micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsañ ca nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī sammāsaṃkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatī sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanañ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṃ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya. -- Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī --pe-- sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya;

[page 143]

### 3.6. BHŪMIJASUTTAM (126.) 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi

---

---

karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya. -- Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī -pe -- sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya. -- Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī -pe -- sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya,

[page 144]

144 III.UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthāyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya. -- Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n'; ev'; āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h'; esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho, Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ. anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

127.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yen'; āyasmā Anuruddho ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi:--

[page 145]

3.7. ANURUDDHASUTTAM (127.) 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa

---

---

thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataraṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Anuruddho ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataraṃ āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacāvaram ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: -Idha, bhante, therā bhikkhū upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Appamāṇaṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi; ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahaggataṃ, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvehi. Yā cāyaṃ, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, -- ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca?

[page 146]

146 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati, taṃ yev'; ettha paṭibhātu, apaṇṇakan te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yā cāyaṃ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaṃ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p'; etaṃ, gahapati, pariyaṇena vedittabbaṃ, yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā cattutthiṃ iti uddhamadhotiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā . . . viharati. -- Ayam vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. -- Ayam vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. -- Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. -- Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati,

[page 147]

3.7. ANURUDDHASUTTAM (127.) 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. -- Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. --

---

---

Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggaṭā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajāni mahaggaṭan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati.

-- Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggaṭā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim mahaggaṭan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati. -- Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggaṭā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha, gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati.

Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhaṃ sannipatanti, tāsam ekajjhaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni ekaṃ gharaṃ paveseyya, tesam gharaṃ pavesesitānaṃ accinānattaṃ hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattaṃ;-- evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhaṃ sannipatanti,

[page 148]

148 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāsam ekajjhaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsam tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c'; eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca.

Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesam tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c'; eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;-- evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsam tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c'; eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānaṃ evam hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth'; eva tā devatā abhinivisanti, tattha tatth'; eva tā devatā abhīramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena vā piṭakena vā harīyamānānaṃ na evam hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth'; eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth'; eva tā makkhikā abhīramanti;-- evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānaṃ na evam hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth'; eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth'; eva tā devatā abhīramantīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarim paṭipucchitabbaṃ. Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant'; ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'; ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan'; etth'; ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'; etth'; ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan'; etth'; ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

[page 149]

3.7. ANURUDDHASUTTAM (127.) 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi.

---

---

Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, -- imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, -- imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, {bhikkhu} yāvatā ekam gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhetaṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, -- imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, {bhikkhu} yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati,

[page 150]

150 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, -- imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjam mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasī, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, -- imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekam devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'; etth'; ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan'; etth'; ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ. Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā samkiliṭṭhābhā? udāhu sant'; etth'; ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

[page 151]

3.7. ANURUDDHASUTTAṃ (127.) 151

---

---

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'; etth'; ekaccā devatā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan'; etth'; ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'; etth'; ekaccā devatā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan'; etth'; ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p'; idh'; ekacco viññū puriso bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānāti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparissuddham vaṭṭi pi aparissuddhā; so telassa pi aparissuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparissuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, -- evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh'; ekacco bhikkhu saṃkiliṭṭhābham pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinītaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinītattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddham vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, -- evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh'; ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinītaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinītattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati.

[page 152]

152 III. UPARIPANṆASAM.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'; etth'; ekaccā devatā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan'; etth'; ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evaṃ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi devatā tveva bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c'; eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Addhā kho te ayaṃ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita; api ca te ahaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi. Dīgharattaṃ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ c'; eva sallapitapubbaṃ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhan te, gahapati, yaṃ tvañ c'; eva taṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pahāsi yaṃ p'; imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

128.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ Bhikkhū bhaṅḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpanā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

[page 153]

3.8. UPAKKILESASUTTAM (128.) 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṅḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpanā

---

---

aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṃ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṃ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alaṃ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti. Tatīyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Āgmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kosambiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya ṭhitako va imā gāthā abhāsi:--

[page 154]

154 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha,  
Saṃghasmiṃ bhijjamānasmim nāññaṃ bhiyyo amaññarum

Parimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā vācā gocarabhāṇino  
Yāv'; icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ yena nītā na taṃ vidū.

Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me, --  
Ye taṃ upanayhanti veraṃ tesam na sammati.

Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me, --  
Ye taṃ na upanayhanti veraṃ tesūpasammati.

Na hi verana verāni sammantīdha kudācanaṃ,  
Averena ca sammanti; -- esa dhammo sanantano.

Pare ca na vijānanti Mayam ettha yamāmase;  
Ye ca tattha vijānanti tato sammanti medhagā.

Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā gavāssadhanahārino  
Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ tesam pi hoti saṃgati;  
Kasmā tumhāka no siyā?

Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāridhīraṃ,  
Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni careyya ten'; attamano satimā.

No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāridhīraṃ,  
Rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pahāya eko care mātaṅg'; araññe va nāgo.

Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;  
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā apposukko mātaṅg'; araññe  
va nāgo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena Bālakaloṇakāragāmo ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakaloṇakāragāme viharati,

---



---

[page 155]

### 3.8. UPAKKILESASUTTAM (128.) 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānaṃ.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi.

Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaguṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti? - Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na cāhaṃ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmi. -- Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Bhaguṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena Pācīnavaṃsadāyo ten'; upasaṃkama. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Pācīnavaṃsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi; sant'; ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantaṃ vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anupatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen'; āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantañ ca Kimbilaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkamath'; āyasmanto, abhikkhamath'; āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anupatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaṃ paññāpesi, eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsana; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

[page 156]

### 156 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayaṃ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmi.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmi.

Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c'; eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c'; eva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yannūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo 'haṃ . . . &c. as above . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

---

---

[page 157]

### 3.8. UPAKKILESASUTTAM (128.) 157

Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamaṃ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiṃ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ] dhovivā paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇīyaghaṭaṃ vā paribhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tuccaṃ, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac'; assa hoti avisayaṃ hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayaṃ, bhante, tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ, bhante, sabbarattiyaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sannisidāma. -- Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.

So kho pana no obhāso na cirass'; eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; tañ ca nimittaṃ na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Taṃ kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittaṃ paṭivijjhitabbaṃ. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass'; eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.

[page 158]

### 158 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi:

Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; so 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass'; eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.

So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Thīnamiddhaṃ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Chambhitattaṃ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.

(Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuṃ, tassa ubhatonidānaṃ chambhitattaṃ uppajjeyya, -- evaṃ eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattaṃ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ ti.

---

---

[page 159]

3.8. UPAKKILESASUTTAM (128.) 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ubbillaṃ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillaṃ uppajjeyya, - evaṃ eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillaṃ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ na ubbillaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Duṭṭhullaṃ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ na ubbillaṃ na duṭṭhullaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā -- pe -- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Accāraddhaviyaṃ kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviyādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubhoḥi hatthehi vaṭṭakaṃ gāḷhaṃ gaṇheyya, so tatth'; eva matameyya, -- evaṃ eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviyaṃ udapādi accāraddhaviyādhikaraṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhaṃ na chambhitattaṃ na ubbillaṃ na duṭṭhullaṃ na accāraddhaviyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atilīnaviyaṃ kho me udapādi atilīnaviyādhikaraṇaṃ ca

[page 160]

160 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṃ sithilaṃ gaṇheyya, so tassa hatthato uppateyya, -- evaṃ eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviyaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviyaṃ na atilīnaviyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikaraṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviyaṃ na abhijappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā --pe-- tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaññā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaññā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.

So kho pana me obhāso na cirass'; eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaññā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti iti viditvā vicikicchaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti iti viditvā amanasikāraṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ; Thīnamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti . . . pajahiṃ; Chambhitattaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Ubbillaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Duṭṭhullaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Accāraddhaviyaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Atilīnaviyaṃ . . . pajahiṃ; Abhijappā . . . pajahiṃ; Nānattasaññā . . . pajahiṃ; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahiṃ.

---

---

[page 161]

3.8. UPAKKILESASUTTAM (128.) 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi; rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Yasmiṃ kho ahaṃ samaye rūpanimittaṃ amanasikarivā obhāsanimittaṃ manasikaromi, obhāsaṃ hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ panāhaṃ samaye obhāsanimittaṃ amanasikarivā rūpanimittaṃ manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittaṃ c'; eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'haṃ parittaṃ c'; eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇaṃ c'; eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Yasmiṃ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'haṃ parittena cakkhunā parittaṃ c'; eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiṃ pana samaye apparitto me samādhi hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c'; eva obhāsaṃ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasaṃ kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho me,

[page 162]

162 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahoṣi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahoṣi; Thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Chambhitattaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Ubbillaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Duṭṭhullaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Accāraddhaviyaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atiṇaviriyaṃ . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Abhijappā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahoṣi; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahoṣi. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā, te me pahīnā.

Handa dānaṃ tivadhena samādhim bhāvemīti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṃ samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ samādhim bhāvesim, sappītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, sātasahagataṃ pi samādhim bhāvesim, upekhāsahagataṃ pi samādhim bhāvesim. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, nippītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, upekhāsahagato samādhi bhāvito ahoṣi, ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM4 ATTHAMAM.

[page 163]

3.9. BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM (129.) 163

129.

---

---

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Tiṇṇi; imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhaviṣṣa dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumu: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti?

Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṃ diṭṭhī; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṃ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce jano tajjaṃ tassārappaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassārappaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. -- Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamaṃ diṭṭhī; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente,

[page 164]

164 III. UPARIPAṆḌĪSAMAṀ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vettehi pi tālente, addhandaṇḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādama pi chindante, hatthapādama pi chindante, kaṇṇama pi chindante, nāsama pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsama pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikama pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikama pi karonte, Rāhumukhama pi karonte, jotimālikama pi karonte, hatthapajjotikama pi karonte, erakavattikama pi karonte, cīrakavāsikama pi karonte, eṇeyyakama pi karonte, baḷisamaṃsikama pi karonte, kahāpaṇakama pi karonte, khārāpatacchikama pi karonte, palighaparivattikama pi karonte, palālapīṭhakama pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantama pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsama chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti addhandaṇḍakehi pi tālenti, hatthama pi chindanti, pādama pi chindanti, hatthapādama pi . . . asinā pi sīsama chindanti, -- vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.

Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyumu, mama pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyumu, kasāhi pi tāleyyumu, vettehi pi tāleyyumu, . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti. -- Idama pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭhī; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, balāma piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti, -- evama eva kho, bhikkhave, balāma piṭṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti.

[page 165]

3.9. BĀLAPAṆḌĪTASUTTAMAṀ (129.) 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttānaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisamaṃ;

---

---

yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. -- Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: {Ekantaṃ} anīṭṭhaṃ ekantaṃ akantaṃ ekantaṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: {Ekantaṃ} anīṭṭhaṃ ekantaṃ akantaṃ ekantaṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyūṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva, cora āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ.

Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?

-- Tath'; eva deva jīvātīti. -- Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti? -- Tath'; eva deva jīvātīti. -- Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ.

[page 166]

166 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyaṃ haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ pāṇimattaṃ {pāsāṇaṃ} gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro, -- yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ nerayikassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti: tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yā va na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesetvā kūṭhārīhi tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippa kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha --pe-- yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi.

[page 167]

3.9. BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM (129.) 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tattha --pe-- yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ

---

---

sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā. |

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā.

Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṃ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā? -- Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti, -- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhaṃ ghāyitvā dhāvanti:

[page 168]

168 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā? -- Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti? -- Kīṭā puḷavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti? -- Macchā kacchapā suṃsumārā ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti? -- Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle vā jāyanti -- pe --. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesāṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti.

---



---

[page 169]

3.9. BĀLAPAṄḌITASUTTAM (129.) 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchānayanikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvañ c'; idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā tiracchānayani.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya; tatr'; assa kāṇo kacchapo; so vassasatassa accayena sakiṃ ummujjeyya. -- Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmīṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmīṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakiṃ vinipātagatena bālena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na h'; ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puññakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni -- caṇḍālakulaṃ vā nesādakulaṃ vā veṇakulaṃ vā rathakārakulaṃ vā pukkusakulaṃ vā -tathārūpe kule paccājayati daḷidde appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kunī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa;

[page 170]

170 III. UPARIPAṄḌĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati; so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen'; eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen'; eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariṇāyānaṃ bālabhūmi.

Tiṇ'; imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsītabhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣṣa subhāsītabhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyaṃ: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsītabhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso it. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce jano tajaṃ tassārappaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, --

[page 171]

3.9. BĀLAPAṄḌITASUTTAM (129.) 171

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassārappaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. -- Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭhamaṃ diṭṭhe va dhammo sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente . . . (&c., as page 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, -kasāhi pi tālenti vettehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, -- na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahañ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti. -- Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti, -- evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ; yāvatā hoti akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti.

So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. -- Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucariṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṃ caritvā manasā sucariṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

[page 172]

### 172 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekantaṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekantaṃ kantaṃ ekantaṃ manāpan ti, saggā eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekantaṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekantaṃ kantaṃ ekantaṃ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukaṇṇā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhihi, tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ; disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evaṃ hoti: -Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ: Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahassāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assan nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto utṭhāy'; āsanā vāmena hatthena bhīṅkāraṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati: Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjāntu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave,

---

[page 173]

3.9. BĀLAPAṄḌITASUTTAM (129.) 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āhaṃsu: Ehi kho mahārāja; svāgataṃ mahārāja; sakan te mahārājā; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha: Pāṇo na hantabbo adinnaṃ nādāttabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātābbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.

Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati --pe-- dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati --pe-- pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti. tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya.

Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam (āhaṃsu): Ehi kho mahārāja; svāgataṃ mahārājā; sakan te mahārāja; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha: Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyutta bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjintivā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ pasīdati: Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, hatthiratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattaṃ suparidanto,

[page 174]

174 III. UPARIPAṄḌĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva damathaṃ upeti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṃhasamayaṃ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusamāyeyitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanaṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ pasīdati: Bhaddakaṃ vata bho assayānaṃ sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, assaratanaṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattaṃ suparidanto, evaṃ eva dhamathaṃ upeti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanaṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṃhasamayaṃ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ anusamāyeyitvā tam eva rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ assaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaṃ phuṭā hoti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno caturaṅginaṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā maṇiṃ dhajaggaṃ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesuṃ, te ten'; obhāsenā kammante payojesuṃ Divā ti maññamānā.

Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nātikisā nātitūlā nātikāḷī nāccodāta atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbaṃ vaṇṇaṃ.

---

---

[page 175]

3.9. BĀLAPANĪTASUTTAMĪ (120.) 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchānipātinī kimkārapaṭṭissāvini manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Taṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanam rājānam cakkavattiṃ manasā pi no aticarati kuto kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ itthiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratamaṃ pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajam dibbam cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiṃ passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānam cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Apposukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiṃyaṃ karissāmi. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanaṃ vīmaṃsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogahetvā gahapatiratanaṃ etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraññasuvaṇṇenāti. -- Tena hi, mahārāja, ekaṃ tīraṃ nāvā upetūti.

-- Idh'; eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvaṇṇenāti. -- Atha kho naṃ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanaṃ ubhohi hatthehi udakaṃ omasitvā pūraṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānam cakkavattiṃ evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahāpati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ gahapatiratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇāyakaratanam pātubhavati,

[page 176]

176 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAMĪ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam cakkavattiṃ upaṭṭhapetabbaṃ upaṭṭhapetuṃ apayāpetabbaṃ apayāpetuṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ ṭhapetuṃ. So rājānam cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āha: Apposukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi; aham anusāsissāmi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo.

Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave,

---

brāhmanagahapatikā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā taṃ mayāṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāmaṃti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathiṃ āmantesi:

[page 177]

3.9. BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM (129.) 177

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'haṃ brāhmanagahapatike cirataraṃ passeyyaṃ ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ paṇimattaṃ pāsānaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāno gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāno gahito, Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānaṃ sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ dibbassa sukhasa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni -- khattiyamahāsālakulaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālakulaṃ vā -- tathārūpe kule paccājāyati aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati; so kāyena sucariṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṃ caritvā manasā sucariṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

[page 178]

178 III. UPARIPAṆḌĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamena'; eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamena'; eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucariṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṃ caritvā manasā sucariṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPAṆḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

130.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse geḥaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi, -- evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi:-- Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena

---

---

samannāgatā vacī --pe-- manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī --pe-- manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā,

[page 179]

### 3.10. DEVADŪTASUTTAM (130.) 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā manussesu upapannā.

Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī --pe-- manoduccaritena ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī --pe-- manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā ti.

1 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayaṃ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhāpaccayī; imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetūti.]

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti? -- So evam āha: Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ ti? -- So evam āha: Addasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jātidhammo jātiṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti? -- So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; pamādasasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n'; eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ;

[page 180]

### 180 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tayā v'; etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti? -- So evam āha: Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā astīkaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ valīnaṃ tilakāhatagattānaṃ ti?

-- So evam āha: Addasaṃ bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti? -- So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; pamādasasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ

---

---

kammaṃ n'; eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v'; etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa,

[page 181]

### 3.10. DEVADŪTASUTTAM (130.) 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti? -- So evam āha: Nāddasaṃ bhante ti. -Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bālhagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānan ti? -- So evam āha: Addasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti? -- So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante; pamādasasaṃ bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n'; eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v'; etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti? -- So evam āha: Nāddasaṃ bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente, -- kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadaṇḍakehi pi . . . (&c., as p.164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti?

-- So evam āha: Addasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh'; eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana parattha;

[page 182]

### 182 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti? -- So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante; pamādasasaṃ bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n'; eva mātarā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v'; etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti? So evam āha: Nāddasaṃ bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātan ti? -- So evam āha: Addasaṃ, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā

---



---

ti? -- So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante, pamādassaṃ bhante ti. -Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n'; eva mātārā kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v'; etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā sumanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṅhi hoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandhanan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti,

[page 183]

### 3.10. DEVADŪTASUTTAM (130.) 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā --pe-- . Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā --pe-- . Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā --pe-- . Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā --pe-- . Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo --

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci uṭṭhahitvā puratthimāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati;

[page 184]

### 184 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] I uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā acci uṭṭhahitvā upari paṭihaññati; uparito acci uṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhā paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūmayanti, ubbhatam tādisam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bhusampatto hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati --pe-- uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati --pe-- dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha

---

---

sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhatam tādissam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo.

[page 185]

### 3.10. DEVADŪTASUTTAM (130.) 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tattha papatati. Tasmim kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindanti, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindanti, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimiṅjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Simbalivanaṃ uddham yojanam uggataṃ soḷasaṅgulakaṅṭakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanaṃ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādāni pi chindanti hatthapādāni pi chindanti kaṅṭham pi chindanti nāsāni pi chindanti kaṅṭhanāsāni pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā baḷisena uddharitvā thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu:

[page 186]

### 186 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchāsīti? -- So evam āha: Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti. -Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ lohagulaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kaṅṭham pi ḍayhati uram pi ḍayhati, antam pi antaṅṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchāsīti? -- So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti. -- Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaṃ tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kaṅṭham pi ḍayhati uram pi ḍayhati, antaṃ pi antaṅṇam pi ādāya adbhohāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

---

---

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahoṣi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti:-- Aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca yad eva me sāmañ ñātaṃ, sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṃ viditaṃ, -- tam evāhaṃ vadāmīti.

[page 187]

#### 4.1. BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM (131.) 187

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā,  
Te dīgharattaṃ socanti hīnakāyūpagā narā.  
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha  
Coditā nappamajjanti, ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ  
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave  
Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye  
Te khemapattā sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā  
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAM

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aṭṭitaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.  
Yad aṭṭitaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ, appattañ ca anāgataṃ.  
Paccuppannañ ca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati,  
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ taṃ vidvā manubrūhaye.  
Ajj!; eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?  
Na hi no saṃgaran tena mahasenena maccunā.  
Evaṃvihārim ātāpiṃ ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ  
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

[page 188]

#### 188 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭitaṃ anvāgameti? -- Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ aṭṭitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ aṭṭitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ aṭṭitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ aṭṭitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃvīññāṇo ahoṣiṃ aṭṭitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti. -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭitaṃ anvāgameti.

---

---

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneṭi; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneṭi; evaṃsañño . . . {evaṃviññāṇo} ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneṭi. -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?

Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneṭi; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneṭi; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneṭi.

-- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?

Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneṭi; evaṃvedano siyaṃ --pe--; evaṃsañño siyaṃ --pe--; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ --pe--; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneṭi. -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīraṭi? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

[page 189]

#### 4.2. ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṃ (132.) 189

saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīraṭi.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīraṭi? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ --pe--; na saññaṃ --pe--; na saṃkhāre --pe--; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīraṭi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (&c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAṃ PAṬHAMAMAṃ.

132.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejesi sampahaṃseti;

[page 190]

190 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAMAṃ.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Yathākathaṃ pana tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahaṃsesim; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīm:--

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ, appattañ ca anāgataṃ.

Paccuppannañ ca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati.

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.

Ajj'; eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?

Na hi no saṃgaran tena mahāsenena maccunā.

Evaṃvihārim ātāpiṃ ahorattam atanditaṃ

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti? Evarūpo ahoṣim atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣim atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, . . . (&c., as in foregoing Sutta) . . . Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

[page 191]

4.2. ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM (132.) 191

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (&c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahaṃsesim; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda; sādhu kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya . . .

--pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti? --pe-- Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti? --pe-- Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?

--pe-- Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? --pe--

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? --pe--

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?

---

---

--pe--. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhirati.

Attitaṃ nānvāgameyya . . .

--pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAMAṀ1 DUTIYAMAṀ.

[page 192]

192 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAMĀ.

133.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yen'; āyasmā Samiddhi ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Ahaṃ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā.

Tvaṃ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ahaṃ pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā; idaṃ vatvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ.

[page 193]

4.3. MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAMAṀ (133.) 193

Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsiṃ gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ . . . (&c., as above) . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā; idaṃ vatvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. -- Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Attitaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

Yad attitaṃ pahīnan taṃ, appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.

Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati,

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkuppam taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.

Ajj'; eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?

Na hi no saṃgaran tena mahāsenena maccunā.

---

---

Evaṃvihārim ātāpiṃ ahorattam atanditaṃ

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:-- Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatam.

. . . (&c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti?

[page 194]

194 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ; pahoti c'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkameyyāma upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti?

Atha kho te bhikkhū yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ:--Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya --pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya --pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajati'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikamm'; eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākhapalāse sāram pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,

[page 195]

4.3. MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM (133.) 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.

-- Āyasmantānaṃ Sattari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.

So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . . kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.

Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.

---



---

Api c'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvannito saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ; pahoti c'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajati'; āyasmā MahāKaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. -- Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum. -- Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca:--

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya --pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

-- imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi? -- Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ;

[page 196]

196 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgameṭi. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti saddo ti --pe-- . Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti --pe-- . Iti me jivhā ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti --pe-- . Iti me kāyo ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti --pe-- . Iti me mano ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāgameṭi. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameṭi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi? -- Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi. Iti me sotaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti --pe-- . Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti --pe-- . Iti me jivhā ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti --pe-- . Iti me kāyo ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti --pe-- . Iti me mano ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi. --Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāgameṭi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? -- Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti --pe-- . Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti -- pe. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti --pe-- . Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti --pe-- . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati;

[page 197]

4.3. MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṃ (133.) 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati? -- Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti

---

---

appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṅ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?

-- Yaṅ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim̐ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṅ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā --pe--. Yaṅ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā --pe--. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā --pe--. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā --pe--. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

-- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṅ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati? -- Yaṅ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim̐ yeva paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṅ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā --pe--. Yaṅ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā --pe--. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā --pe--. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā --pe--. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim̐ yeva paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ;

[page 198]

198 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Attaṃ nānvāgameyya --pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto, Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamim̐su upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum̐: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Attaṃ nānvāgameyya --pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato.

etad ahosi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Attaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ

. . . (&c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

[page 199]

4.4. LOMASAKAṅGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṃ (134.) 199

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c'; eva

---

---

saṃvaṇṇito . . . etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkamimhā, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ MahāKaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatam. Eso c'; eva tassa attho evañ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM2 TATIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen'; āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī.

Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

[page 200]

200 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā.

Tvam pan'; āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvam, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidaṃ, bhikkhu, samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṃsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ.

Tatra Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsī:

Aṭṭitaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

Yad aṭṭitaṃ pahīnan taṃ, appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.

Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati,

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.

Ajj'; eva kiccam ātappaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?

Na hi no saṃgaran tena mahāsenena maccunā.

Evaṃvihārim ātāpiṃ ahorattam atanditaṃ

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; pariāpuṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tath'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvattihī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

[page 201]

---

---

#### 4.4. LOMASAKAṄGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM (134.) 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattḥī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ekamidaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamatvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca.

Tvaṃ pan'; āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nām'; eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. - Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (&c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgamaṃ? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ --pe--; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ --pe--; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ --pe--; evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānan ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti. -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgamaṃ.

[page 202]

#### 202 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ nānvāgamaṃ? -- Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ . . . atītaṃ nānvāgamaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? . . . (&c., as in No.131, pp. 188-9) . . . -- Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya --pe--

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### LOMASAKAṄGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamatvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītata? Dissanti hi, bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhābādā, dissanti appābādā; dissanti dubbaṇṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcākulīnā, dissanti uccākulīnā; dissanti duppaññā, dissanti paññāvanto.

[page 203]

#### 4.5 CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (135.) 203

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītātā ti?

Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītātāyāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. -- Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. -- Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇī, hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

[page 204]

204 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

---



---

[page 207]

4.6. MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (136.) 207

136.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasamā Samiddhi araṇṇakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yen'; āyasmā Samiddhi ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Sammukhā me taṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṃ; na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya: Moghaṃ kāyakammaṃ, moghaṃ vacīkammaṃ, manokammaṃ eva saccan ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattiṃ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kīvaciraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhīti?

Na ciraṃ, āvuso; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayaṃ there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma'; evaṃ navo bhikkhu Satthāraṃ parirakkhitabbaṃ maññissati? Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti?

Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṃ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 208]

208 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāma', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamtivā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto paṇa'; evarūpaṃ kathāsallapaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho ekaṃsena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggaṃ. Aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāna'; evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno

---



---

ayoniso ummujjissati; ādiso va, Ānanda, Potaliputtena paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya;

[page 209]

#### 4.6. MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (136.) 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;-- evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutam bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h, Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādīṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (&c., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . micchādīṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādīṭṭhī hoti So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

[page 210]

#### 210 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (&c., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . sammādīṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācārīṃ musāvādīṃ pisuṇāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittam micchādīṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . pisuṇāvācīṃ --pe-- micchādīṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evam āha:-- Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesam ñāṇan it. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmam ñātam sāmam diṭṭham sāmam viditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti.

---

---

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya

[page 211]

#### 4.6. MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (136.) 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ --pe-- micchādīṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ --pe-- micchādīṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññānaṃ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirataṃ musāvādā paṭivirataṃ pisuṇāvācā paṭivirataṃ pharusāvācā paṭivirataṃ samphappalāpā paṭivirataṃ anabhihjhāluṃ avyāpannacittaṃ sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi sucharitassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ --pe-- sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññānaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ

[page 212]

#### 212 III.UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; na 'tthi sucharitassa vipāko; apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ --pe-- sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ upapannaṃ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññānaṃ ti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ --pe-- micchādīṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ upapannaṃ ti, idam pi ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññānaṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr'; Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, -- idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addassaṃ idha

---

---

pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ --pe-- micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjātī, --

[page 213]

#### 4.6. MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (136.) 213

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññāṇāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ --pe-- sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pe -sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjātī, -- idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha tāmāsā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññāṇāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ --pe-- sammādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannāṃ ti, -- idam assa anujānāmi.

Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjātī, -- idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti,

[page 214]

#### 214 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāṃ ñāṇāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ . . . moghaṃ aññāṇāṃ ti, -- idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- micchādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti --pe-- micchādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī --pe-- micchādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī

---

---

hoti adinnādāyī hoti --pe-- micchādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti

[page 215]

#### 4.7. SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (137.) 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti --pe-- sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ c'; eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

137.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

[page 216]

#### 216 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chaṭṭimsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr'; idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Sattā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyaṇaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbāni itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇam sotaviññāṇam ghānaviññāṇam jivhaviññāṇam kāyaviññāṇam manoviññāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

---

---

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā viditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavīcarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavīcarati upekhaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavīcarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe--; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --pe--; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā --pe--; kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā

[page 217]

#### 4.7. SAĪĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (137.) 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe--; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavīcarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavīcarati upekhaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavīcarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhusupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chattimsa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekha, cha nekkhammasitā upekha.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhaṃ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ --pe--; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ --pe--; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ --pe--; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ --pe--; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhaṃ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni?

Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c'; eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā anicca dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ; saddānaṃ tveva --pe--; gandhānaṃ tveva --pe--; rasānaṃ tveva --pe--; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva --pe--: dhammānaṃ tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ:

[page 218]

#### 218 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pubbe c'; eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ.

Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ --pe--; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ --pe--; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ --pe--; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ --pe--; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ

---

---

appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni?

Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c'; eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti: Kadā 'ssu nāma'; ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Saddānaṃ tveva --pe--; gandhānaṃ tveva --pe--; rasānaṃ tveva --pe--; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva --pe--; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c'; eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti:

[page 219]

#### 4.7. SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (137.) 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kadā 'ssu nāma'; ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā {domanassaṃ}; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe--; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --pe--; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā --pe--; kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā --pe--; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c'; eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati.

Saddānaṃ tvevā -- pe --; gandhānaṃ tveva --pe--; rasānaṃ tveva --pe--; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva --pe--; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ: Pubbe c'; eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati.

Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattimsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 220]

#### 220 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Tatra idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti kho paṇ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha

---

---

nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgamma, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha; evam etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgamma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgamma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha: evam etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti; evam etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nāttasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu.

Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsañācāyatananissitā; atthi viññāṇañcāyatananissitā; atthi ākiñcaññāyatananissitā; atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatananissitā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgamma, yāyaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evam etissā pahānaṃ hoti; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgamma, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha; evam etissā pahānaṃ hoti; evam etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'; idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 221]

#### 4.7. SALĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (137.) 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad'; ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya: Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c'; eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno.

Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamam satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya; Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c'; eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajetvā so upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c'; eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

[page 222]

#### 222 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

---



---

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati, -- puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā.

Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t'; eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññānañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAḶĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

[page 223]

4.8. UDDESAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (138.) 223

138.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.

Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c'; assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhataṃ asaṅṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhataṃ asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijarāmarāṇadukkhāsamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:-- Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c'; assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhataṃ asaṅṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhataṃ asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijarāmarāṇadukkhāsamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkameyyāma upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.

---

---

[page 224]

224 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho te bhikkhū yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkamiṃsu upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmi.

Vibhajati'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'; eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāphalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, -- evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ.

Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisivā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha.

So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo ahoṣi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya,

[page 225]

4.8. UDDESAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (138.) 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Āpi c'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññānaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. pahoti c'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitūṃ. Vibhajati'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca:--

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, -- imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ visaṭaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti rūpanimittassādagathitaṃ rūpanimittassādavinibaddhaṃ rūpanimittassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ visaṭaṃ ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -- pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā --pe-- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -- pe kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā --pe-- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhamanimittānusārī viññānaṃ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitaṃ dhammanimittassādavinibaddhaṃ dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ visaṭaṃ ti vuccati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṃ vikkhittaṃ visaṭaṃ ti vuccati.

---

---

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitaṃ na rūpanimittassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

[page 226]

226 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā --pe-- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā --pe-- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā --pe-- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na dhammanimittassādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādavibaddhaṃ na dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saññhitaṃ ti vuccati?

Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādavibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saññhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādavibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saññhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti:-- Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ upekhāsukhassādavibaddhaṃ upekhāsukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saññhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti a d u k k h a m a s u k h a s s ā d a g a t h i t a ṃ a d u k k h a m a s u k h a s s ā d a v i n i b a d d h a ṃ adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saññhitaṃ ti vuccati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saññhitaṃ ti vuccati.

[page 227]

4.8. UDDESAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (138.) 227

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ asaññhitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi --pe-- paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ na vivekajapītisukhassādavibaddhaṃ na {vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ}, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ asaññhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā --pe-- dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ na samādhijapītisukhassādavibaddhaṃ na samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ asaññhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā --pe-- tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ na upekhāsukhassādavibaddhaṃ na upekhāsukhassādasamyojanasamuyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ asaññhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā --pe-- catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ na adukkhamasukhassādavibaddhaṃ na

---

---

adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasamuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitan ti vuccati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa rūpaṃ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanaṃ

[page 228]

#### 228 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

--pe-- saññaṃ --pe-- saṃkhāre --pe-- viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññānaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati.

-- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c'; ev'; uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṃ --pe-- na saññaṃ --pe-- na saṃkhāre --pe-- na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññānaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānaṃ hoti, tassa na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c'; ev'; uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. -- Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, -- imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

[page 229]

#### 4.8. UDDESAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (139.) 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ākañkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimṣu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā

---

---

saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.

Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen'; āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'; upasaṃkamimha upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c'; etassa attho evañ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

UDDESAIVIBHAṄGASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

[page 230]

230 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

139.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Araṇavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam; ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n'; ev'; ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhattaṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti. -- Ayam uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam ti iti paṇ'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇḍāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam,

[page 231]

4.9. ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (139.) 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṇḍāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇḍāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṇḍāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, na c'; attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

---

---

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . saṃvattatīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n'; ev'; ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth'; eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth'; eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth'; eke apasādeti.

[page 232]

232 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth'; eke ussādeti. "Yesaṃ kesañci bhavasamyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth'; eke apasādeti. "Yesaṃ kesañci vibhavasamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadaṃ itth'; eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, n'; ev'; ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha.

"Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto saupāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto saupāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparīḷāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesaṃ kesañci bhavasamyojanaṃ appahīmaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha.

[page 233]

4.9. ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (139) 233

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. "Yesaṃ kesañci bhavasamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha.

"Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti" iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, n'; ev'; ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n'; ev'; ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañca'; ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? -- Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā --pe-- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā --pe--, jivhāviññeyyā rasā --pe--, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīlhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ. Na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulīkātabbaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhasāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ --pe-- tatiyajjhānaṃ --pe-- catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhisukhaṃ. Āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulīkātabbaṃ na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhasāti vadāmi.

[page 234]

234 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sukhavinicchayaṃ jāññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yan {taṃ} vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yan ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yañ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasamhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avissatṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissatṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev'; ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti, Pattaṃ ti sañjānanti,

[page 235]

4.9. ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (139.) 235

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vitthan ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti, Pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev'; ekaccesu janapadesu pātī ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, {samaññaṃ} nātidhāveyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā;

[page 236]

### 236 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n'; ev'; ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto saupāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasaṃhito, sadukkho . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito,

[page 237]

### 4.9. ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (139.) 237

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇañ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇañ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇañ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇañ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti, -- evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM 1 NAVAMAM.

140.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhaggavo kumbhakāro ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhaggavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:-- Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ'; āvesane ekarattin ti. Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c'; ettha pabbajito paṭhamaṃ vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara, bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

[page 238]

### 238 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ uddissa saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So tasmim kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamaṃ vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen'; āyasmā Pukkusāti ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca: Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharāṃ'; āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṃ, āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanaṃ; viharat'; āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanaṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ tiṇasantharakaṃ paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Pāsādikaṃ nu kho ayaṃ kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāhaṃ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca:-- Kaṃ si tvaṃ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito?

Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito; taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajito; so ca me Bhagavā satthā; tassāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemīti.

Kahaṃ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaraṃ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

[page 239]

### 4.10. DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (140.) 239

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhaṃ na jāneyyan ti.

---

---

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Maṃ khvāyaṃ kulaputto uddissa pabbajito; yannūn'; assāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ āmantesi: Dhamman te, bhikkhu, desissāmi; taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññassave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayaṃ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu.

Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cakkhusamphassāyatanaṃ sotasamphassāyatanaṃ ghānasamphassāyatanaṃ jivhāsamphassāyatanaṃ kāyasamphassāyatanaṃ manosamphassāyatanaṃ. Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā --pe-- ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā

[page 240]

240 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā --pe-- kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā --pe-- manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathañ ca bhikkhu paññaṃ nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:-- paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ; yaṃ vā pan'; aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c'; eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur'; ev'; esā, taṃ: N'; etaṃ mama, n'; eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā.

[page 241]

4.10. DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (140.) 241

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu?

Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ; yaṃ vā pan'; aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ; -- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'; eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur'; ev'; esā, taṃ: N'; etaṃ mama, n'; eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitaṭṭakāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati; yaṃ vā pan'; aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'; eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur'; ev'; esā, taṃ: N'; etaṃ mama, n'; eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaṃ vā pan'; aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'; eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur'; ev'; esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca {bhikkhu}, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu?

[page 242]

### 242 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ: kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitaṭṭakāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitaṭṭakāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitaṭṭakāyitasāyitaṃ adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yaṃ vā pan'; aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu.

Yā c'; eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātur'; ev'; esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Athāparaṃ viññāṇaṃ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṃ pariyoḡataṃ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti. -- Sukhaṃ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaṃ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaṃ ti pi vijānāti.

Sukhavedanīyaṃ bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Tass'; eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ. bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Tass'; eva dukkavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Tass'; eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

---

---

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam katthānam samphassasamodhānā usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnam katthānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati, -- evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā.

[page 243]

#### 4.10. DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (140.) 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So sukham vedanam vediyamāno Sukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass'; eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Dukkavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanam . . . vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass'; eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparam upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodāta mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuḥkhaṃ ālimpeyya ukkāmuḥkhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuḥkhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālam abhidhameyya kālena kālam udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālam ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nīhaṃ ninnītakasāvaṃ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va paḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavattikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'; assa atthaṃ anubhoti; evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparam upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodāta mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāññācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākiñcāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ,

[page 244]

#### 244 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāññācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākiñcāññāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ti. So n'; eva abhisamkharoti nābhisañcetaṃ bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisamkharonto anabhisāñcetaṃ bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyam na paritassati aparitassam paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanam vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanam vedeti, visamyutto naṃ vedeti; so dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vedeti, visamyutto naṃ vedeti;

---

---

adukkkhamasukhañ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viṣaṃyutto naṃ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno:

[page 245]

#### 4.10. DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (140.) 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh'; eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiñ ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass'; eva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati, -- evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh'; eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññādhīttānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce tthitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ, taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhīttānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass'; eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhīttānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass'; eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo.

Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass'; eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass'; eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo.

[page 246]

#### 246 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhīttānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitam, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo, maññitaṃ sallamaṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyati na kuppati nappiheti; tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyissati, ajiyamāno kiṃ miyissati, amiyyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha tthitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātuvibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

---

---

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ,

[page 247]

4.10. DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (140.) 247

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo 'haṃ Bhagavantam āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññissaṃ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h'; esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Labheyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇaṃ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaraṃ ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaṃ pattacīvaraṃ ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaraṃ upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ carantaṃ bhantaḡāvi jvitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ:-- Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHĀTUVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DASAMAM.

[page 248]

248 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? -- Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ mesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ.

---



---

Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā brahmacārīnaṃ. -- Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī, evaṃ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato uttāy'; āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

[page 249]

#### 4.11. SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (141.) 249

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:-- Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamañ c'; āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? -- Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti? -- Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbati abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho; -- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā? -- Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ? -- Yaṃ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa nikkhepo;-- idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko? -- Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, antosoko antoparisoko;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo? -- Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo, ādevanā paridevanā,

[page 250]

#### 250 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ? -- Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;-- idam vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ? -- Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, -- idam vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso? -- Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsītattaṃ upāyāsītattaṃ, -- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ? -- Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan'; etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idam pi yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ.

---

---

Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ --pe-- byādhidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ --pe-- maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ --pe-- sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādharmā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyūti; na kho paṇ'!; etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idam pi yam p'!; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katame c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā? -- Seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṃkhārurupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho;-- ime vuccat', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇha;--

[page 251]

4.11. SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (141.) 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo;-- idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? -- Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi? -- Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasamkappo avihimsāsaṃkappo;--ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto? -- Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo? -- Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikam kappeti;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti

[page 252]

252 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammohāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

---

---

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati? -- Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu --pe--; citte --pe--; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhijjhādomanassaṃ;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi? -- Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ --pe--; tatiyajjhānaṃ --pe--; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati;-- ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoc'; āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti  
SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṃ EKĀDASAMAṃ.

[page 253]

#### 4.12. DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAṃ (142.) 253

142.

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī navaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Idaṃ me, bhante, navaṃ dussayugaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa sāmaṃ kantaṃ sāmaṃ vāyitaṃ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca:-- Saṃghe, Gotami, dehi; saṃghe te dinne ahañ c'; eva pūjito bhavissāmi saṃgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Idaṃ me . . . upādāyāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca:-- Saṃghe . . . saṃgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . saṃgho cāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: -- Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navaṃ dussayugaṃ; bahūpakārā, bhante, Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālakatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā.

[page 254]

#### 254 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavantaṃ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkañkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkañkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, Ānanda; evaṃ etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā

---

---

puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . -- uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . sīlehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . -- uppadānena.

{Yaṃ} h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalaṃ āgamma dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . -- uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho pan'; im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmissa dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

[page 255]

#### 4.12. DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (142.) 255

Anagāmi phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ chaṭṭhā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmissa dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ sattamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Sakadāgāmi phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ aṭṭhamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ navamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ dasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ ekādasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ dvādasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ terasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ cuddasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā sahasaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; puthujjanasīlavante dānaṃ datvā satasahasaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭisatasahasaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; sotāpatti phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmi phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo anāgāmi phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo anāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe?

Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan'; im', Ānanda, saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Buddhapamukhe ubhato saṃghe dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ paṭhamā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinnibbute udhato saṃghe dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ dutiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhikkhusaṃghe dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ tatiyā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṃghe dānaṃ deti;-- ayaṃ catutthī saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca saṃghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti;--

[page 256]

#### 256 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ pañcamī saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṃghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti;-- chaṭṭhā saṃghagatā dakkhiṇā.

---

---

Ettakā me bhikkhuniyo saṃghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; -- ayaṃ sattamī saṃghatā dakkhiṇā.  
Bhāvissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussīlā pāpadhammā tesu dussīlesu saṃghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p'; ahaṃ. Ānanda, saṃghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṃghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.  
Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.  
Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇa dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā;-- evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.  
Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā -- evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.  
Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussīlā pāpadhammā; -- evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.  
Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā;--

[page 257]

#### 4.12. DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM (142.) 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā:--

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti

Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto

Abhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,

Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti

Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto

Anabhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,

Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti

Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto

Anabhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,

Sā dakkhiṇā n'; ev'; ubhato visujjhati.

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti

Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto

Abhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,

Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti

Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto

Abhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,

---

Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.  
DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAM.  
VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

[page 258]

258 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

143.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi:-- Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhībāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

[page 259]

5.1. ANĀTHAPIṆḍIKOVĀDASUTTAM (143.) 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ; bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23) . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na cakkhuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na sotaṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

---

---

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvīññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Na sotaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na ghānaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na jivhāvīññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na kāyaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na manoviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na cakkhusamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

[page 260]

260 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na ghānasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na jivhāsamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na kāyasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi -- pe -- Na manosamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na jivhāsamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi -- Na kāyasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ --pe-- Na manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . {Na} paṭhaviddhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhaviddhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi -- pe -- Na vāyodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na ākāsadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na viññāṇadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi -- pe-- Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāsānañcāyatananissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi --pe-- Na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi

[page 261]

ANĀTHAPIṆḍIKOVĀDASUTTAM (143.) 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na idhalokaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

---



---

Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca:-- Oḷiyasi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, saṃsīdasi kho tvaṃ gahapatīti?

Nāhaṃ, bhante Ānanda, oḷiyāmi, na saṃsīdami. Api me dīgharattaṃ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvanīyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānaṃ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Ānande kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.

[page 262]

262 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi:--

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ isisaṃghanisevitaṃ

Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena pītisañjananaṃ mama.

Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ,

Etena maccā sujjhanti na gottena na dhanena vā.

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṃ attham attano

Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, evaṃ tattha visujjhati.

Sāriputto va paññāya silena upasamena ca

Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto: Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññātaro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi:--

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ . . .

. . . (&c., as above) . . .

. . . etāva paramo siyā ti.

[page 263]

5.1. ANĀTHAPIṆḍIKOVĀDASUTTAM (143.) 263

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ahoṣīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n'; añño ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitāṃ abhinandīti.

---

---

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; āyasmā Mahācundo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca:-- Āyāma', āvuso Cunda, yen'; āyasmā Channo ten'; upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen'; āyasmā Channo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

[page 264]

264 III. UPARIPANṆASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ. etad avoca:-- Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkama'; osānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamaniyam na yāpaniyam, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (&c., as at p. 259 supra) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitānaṃ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhāresi. Yāpet'; āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āhāresi. Yāpet'; āyasmā Channo.

yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāmi.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Āpi c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricīṇṇo me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen'; eva no amanāpena. Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa {patirūpaṃ} yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpan'; eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ. āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāmi.

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso me attā ti samanupassasi?

[page 265]

5.2. CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM (144.) 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sotaṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ -- pe--; Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhaviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N'; etaṃ mama, N'; eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta,

---

ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyāvīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N'; etaṃ mama, N'; eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N'; etaṃ mama, N'; eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, sotavīññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmīṃ . . .; manasmīṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N'; etaṃ mana, N'; eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N'; etaṃ mama, N'; eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotavīññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāvīññāṇe; kāyasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyāvīññāṇe; manasmīṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme:

[page 266]

266 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] N'; etaṃ mama, N'; eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca:-- Tasmātih', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsaṇaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ; nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti; cutūpapāte asati n'; ev'; idha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena es'; ev'; anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy'; āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr'; āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni.

Honti h'; ete, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvata sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhāresīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

[page 267]

5.3. PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM (145.) 267

145.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sādhu maṃ, bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko

---

---

vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

[page 268]

268 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, mayā samkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā 'haṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā samkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhaṃ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace taṃ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāssanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace maṃ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāssanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat'; ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat'; ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat'; ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat'; ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam. ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat'; ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat'; ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

[page 269]

5.3. PUṆṆOVĀDASUTTAM (145.) 269

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . . yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena satthena jīvītā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

---

---

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace maṃ . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭiyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāraṃ pariyesanti.

Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ yeva satthahāraṃ laddhan ti.

Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmim janapade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi.

Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten'; ev'; antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi, ten'; ev'; antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'; ev'; antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito,

[page 270]

270 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ; na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PUNNOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM

146.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:-- Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti? -- Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti. -- Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ {ādāya} Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

[page 271]

5.4. NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM (146.) 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Addasāsuṃ kho tā

---

---

bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesum udakañ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesum. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:-- Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ; na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā pan'; assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: -- Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, -- imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayaṃ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamaṇā abhiraddhā yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. -- Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. -- Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. -- Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?

Anicco, bhante. -- Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ:

[page 272]

272 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h'; etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ: Iti p'; ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h'; etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? {Rūpā} niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h'; etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ: Iti p'; ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h'; etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuvīññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

---

---

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

[page 273]

#### 5.4. NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM (146.) 273

Taṃ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? {Sotaviññāṇaṃ} niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ: Iti p'; ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h'; etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti, -- sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev'; assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yañ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca {paṭisaṃvedemi} sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti, -- sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

[page 274]

#### 274 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h'; etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti, -- sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev'; assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yañ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti, -- sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h'; etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

---



---

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā tiṅhena govikantanena gāviṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yam yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bhandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṅhena govikantanena sañchindeyya saṃkanteyya samparikanteyya,

[page 275]

#### 5.4. NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM (146.) 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sañchinditvā saṃkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ ten'; eva cammena taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti, -- sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h'; etam, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā . . . taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya: Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visamyuttā tena cammenāti.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev'; ettha attho: Antaro maṃsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; tiṅhaṃ govikantanaṃ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy'; etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṃ antarā saṃyojanaṃ antarā bandhanaṃ sañchindati saṃkantati samparikantati. Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, {dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ} bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

[page 276]

#### 276 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi: Gacchatha, bhaginiyo; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimṃsu upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca: Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā: Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti;-- evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Tena hi tvaṃ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten'; ev'; ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭharaṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten'; upasaṃkami. Addasāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna

---

---

āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakañ ca pādānamu upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi.

Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:-- Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājanantīhi Ājanāmāti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ, na ājanantīhi Na ājanāmāti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

Yassā vā pan'; assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:

[page 277]

#### 5.5. CŪLARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM (147.) 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam, bhante, katham, -- imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayaṃ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? -- Aniccaṃ, bhante. -- Yaṃ panāniccaṃ . . . (&c. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2) . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā: Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti;-- evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'; eva paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ca. Tāsaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsātānaṃ yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi: Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā; yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanaṃ, yen'; Andhavanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkamissāma divāvihārāyāti.

[page 278]

#### 278 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhāni honti: Aja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

---

---

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ . . . attā ti?

[page 279]

#### 5.5. CŪḶARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM (147.) 279

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti? -- Anicco, bhante . . . {No} h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? -- Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ va ti? -- Aniccaṃ, bhante --pe-- . Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante --pe-- . Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante --pe-- . Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti?

Anicco, bhante --pe-- . Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? -- Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ . . . No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? -- Aniccā, bhante . . . No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? -- Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti? -- Anicco, bhante . . . No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? -- Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h'; etaṃ, bhante.

Evaṃ passaṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p'; idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmim nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmim nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmim nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati, manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ,

[page 280]

#### 280 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā {Rāhulo} Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmim kho pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsañ c'; anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

---

---

CŪLARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

148.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ {pakāsissāmi}, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanam sotāyatanam ghānāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, Idam paṭhamaṃ chakkaṃ.

[page 281]

5.6. CHACHAKKASUTTAM (148.) 281

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idam dutiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti itī kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇam; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti itī kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇam, taṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catutthaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti itī . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti itī yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 282]

282 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam pañcamaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti itī . . . vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇam, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati

---

---

jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, Idam chaṭṭhaṃ chakkaṃ.

Cakkhuṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati.

Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Cakkhuṃ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuṃ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Rūpānaṃ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuṃ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuṃ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuṃ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati.

[page 283]

#### 5.6. CHACHAKKASUTTAM (148.) 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuṃ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati; Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuṃ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati.

Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Atta me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evaṃ āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati.

Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati.

Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc'; assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati.

Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

[page 284]

#### 284 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

---

---

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . . ; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:-- Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manosamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:-- Cakkhuṃ: N'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N'; etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama; manaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N'; etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇaṃ: N'; etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

[page 285]

#### 5.6. CHACHAKKASUTTAM (148.) 285

N'; etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N'; etaṃ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro bhavissatīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . &c. to . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro bhavissatīti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 286]

286 III. UPARIPANÑASAM.

---

---

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati {nājjhosāya} tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evamaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmīṃ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmīṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmīṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmīṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ virajjati,

[page 287]

#### 5.7. MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAM (149.) 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmīṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmīṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmīṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM1 CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsālāyatanaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evamaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p'; idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuvīññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p'; idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa sammūlhassa assādānupassino viharato āyatim pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṇhā c'; assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c'; assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

[page 288]

288 III. UPARIPANĀSAM.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ: jivhaṃ, bhikkhave ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ appassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; manaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, dhamme, bhikkhave ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manosamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manasmiṃ sārājati dhammesu sārājati manoviññāṇe sārājati manosamphasse sārājati, yam p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāha pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p'; idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ na sārājati rūpesu na sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe na sārājati cakkhusamphasse na sārājati, yam p'; idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi na sārājati. Tassa asārattassa asaṃyuttassa asammulhassa ādinavānupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṃ gacchanti; taṅhā c'; assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā c'; assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti,

[page 289]

#### 5.7. MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAM (149.) 289

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi paṭisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṃkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṃkappo; yo yathābhūtassa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtassa satī, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtassa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan'; assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅghikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass'; ime dve dhammā yuganandhā vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyya?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ, -- seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhavataṅhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame ca,

[page 290]

290 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; jīvaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; manaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; manoviññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ; manosamphassaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ manasmiṃ na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāṇe na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yam p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pahiyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi {paṭisaṃvedeti}. Yā yathābhūtaṃ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃ saṃkappo . . . supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAMĀ1 SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari.

Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā {brāhmaṇagahapatikā}:-Samaṇo khlu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Nagaravindaṃ anuppatto;

[page 291]

5.8. NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAMĀ (150.) 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . . tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃsu. upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīsāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇamētvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti? -- evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha:-- Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h'; etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotavīññeyyesu saddesu, ghānavīññeyyesu gandhesu, jīvāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍḍhā avītamohā ajjhantaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā;

[page 292]

---

---

292 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesan no samacariyaṃ pi h'; etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ:-- Kathamrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti? -- evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha:-- Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāyā manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāyā manasā; tesan no samacariyaṃ pi h'; etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāyā manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāyā manasā; tesan no samacariyaṃ pi h'; etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Ke pan'; āyasmantānaṃ ākārā, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā,

[page 293]

5.9. PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM (151.) 293

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā?

-- evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākārā, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti. -- Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

151.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vipassannāni kho te,

---

---

[page 294]

294 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h'; esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya: Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiñ ca padese piṇḍāya acarim, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiñ ca padese piṇḍāya acarim, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu --pe-- ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

[page 295]

5.9. PIṆḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM (151.) 295

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, {bhikkhunā} ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc'; upādānakkhandhā ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc'; upādānakkhandhā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti:

---

---

[page 296]

296 III. UPARIPANÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pariññātā kho me pañc'; upādānakkhandhā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, {bhikkhunā} iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc'; indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: {Bhāvito} kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo,

[page 297]

5.9. PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM (151.) 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- tena, Sāriputta, {bhikkhunā} ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti, -- tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ.

Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā

---

---

vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam eva {paccavekkhitvā} paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti. Tena hi vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

[page 298]

298 III. UPARIPANṆĀSAM.

152.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ viharati Mukheluvane. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti, Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanānaṃ ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanānaṃ ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana, Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanānaṃ ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati, sotena saddaṃ na suṇāti; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanānaṃ ti.

Evaṃ sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro sotena saddaṃ na suṇāti.

Evaṃ vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaraṃ Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaṃ indriyabhāvanānaṃ; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvanānaṃ deseyya.

[page 299]

5.10. INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM (152.) 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kathaṃ pan', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh'; Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, tañ ca kho saṃkhatāṃ oḷārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummīletvā vā nimīleyya {nimīletvā} vā ummīleyya, -- evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, -- evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotavīññeyyesu saddesu.

---

---

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi,

[page 300]

300 III. UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM.

Ānanda, ṭsakapoṇe paduminipatte udakaphusitāni pavattanti na saṅghanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya, -- evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti.

Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipātteyya, dandho Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyadānaṃ gaccheyya, -- evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppanna manāpena uppanna amanāpena uppanna manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā,

[page 301]

5.10. INDRİYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM (152.) 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppanna manāpena uppanna amanāpena uppanna manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. -- Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ.

So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati.

Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṅ ca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati.

Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅhī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṅhī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle

---



---

ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tatta viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti,

[page 302]

302 III. UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upekhako tatta viharati sato sampajāno.

Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññāgārāni.

Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM DASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPAÑÑĀSAM SAMMATAM.1

---

---

## SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. I

[page 001]

1

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I. -- SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I. -- DEVATĀ-SAM̐YUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

SN\_1.1,1.1. Ogham.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvaṃ mārisa ogham atarī ti || ||

Appatiṭṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ {avuso} anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin ti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa appatiṭṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarī ti || ||

Yadā svāham āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāham āvuso āyūhāmi tadāssu nibbuyhāmi || Evam

khvāham āvuso appatiṭṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||

appatiṭṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇam loke visattikan ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanūñño satthā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanūñño me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti

|| ||

[page 002]

2 DEVATĀ-SAM̐YUTTA I. [I. 1. 2.

SN\_1.1,1.2. Nimokkho.

Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ʈhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan ti || ||

Jānāmi khvāham āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan ti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||

vedanānaṃ nirodhā upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso jānāmi ||

sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan ti || ||

---

---

SN\_1.1,1.3. Upaneyyam.

Evam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||

jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||

puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||

jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||

lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho ti || ||

[page 003]

I. 1. 6.] NAḶA-VAGGA 1. 3

SN\_1.1,1.4. Accenti.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

etaṃ bhayaṃ {maraṇe} pekkhamāno ||

puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti || ||

Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti ||

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||

lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho ti || ||

SN\_1.1,1.5. Kati chinde.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||

katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatī ti || ||

Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||

pañcasaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatī ti || ||

SN\_1.1,1.6. Jāgaram.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||

katīhi rajaṃ ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatī ti || ||

Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||

pañcahi rajaṃ ādeti || pañcahi parisujjhatī ti || ||

[page 004]

4 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 1. 7.

---

---

SN\_1.1,1.7. Appaṭivīditā.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭivīditā || paravādesu nīyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kālo tesaṃ {pabujjhitaṃ} ti || ||  
Yesaṃ dhammā suppaṭivīditā || paravādesu na nīyare ||  
{te sambuddhā} sammadaññā || caranti visame saman ti || ||

SN\_1.1,1.8. Susammaṭṭhā

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Yesaṃ dhammā susammaṭṭhā || paravādesu nīyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kālo tesaṃ pabujjhitaṃ ti || ||  
Yesaṃ dhammā asammaṭṭhā || paravādesu na nīyare ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame saman ti || ||

SN\_1.1,1.9. Mānakāma.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||  
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||  
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||  
na maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ ti || ||  
Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṇ ti || ||

[page 005]

I. 2. 1.] NANDANA-VAGGA 2. 5

SN\_1.1,1.10. Araññe.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Araññe viharantānaṃ || santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ ||  
ekabhataṃ bhuñjamānaṃ || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti || ||  
Atītaṃ nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ||  
paccuppanna yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||  
anāgatappajappāya || atītassānusocanā ||  
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto ti || ||  
Naḷavaggo pathamo ||  
Tatr-uddānaṃ ||  
Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyaṃ || Accentī Katichindī ca ||  
Jāgaram Appaṭivīditā || Susammaṭṭhā Māna-kāminā ||

---

---

Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

## CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

### SN\_1.1,2.1. Nandana.

Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||  
Bhagavā etad avoca || ||  
Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatiṃsa-kāyikā devatā Nandanavane accharāsaṅghaparivutā dibbehi  
pañcakāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Na te sukhaṃ pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanaṃ ||  
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidasānaṃ yasassinan ti || ||

[page 006]

### 6 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 2. 2.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||  
Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||  
aniccā sabba saṅkhārā || uppādavayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti || ||

### SN\_1.1,2.2. Nandati.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva nandati ||  
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupadhīti || ||  
Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

### SN\_1.1,2.3. Natthi puttasaṃam.

Ekam antaṃ ʘhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi. || ||  
Natthi puttasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||  
natthi suriyasamā ābhā. || samudda paramā sarāti || ||  
Natthi attasaṃam pemaṃ || natthi dhaññasamaṃ dhanam ||  
natthi paññāsamaṃ ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

### SN\_1.1,2.4. Khattiyo.

Khattiyo dvipadaṃ seṭṭho || balivaddo catuppadaṃ ||  
kumārī seṭṭhā bhariyānaṃ || yo ca puttānaṃ pubbajoti || ||

---

---

Sambuddho dvipadaṃ seṭṭho || ājāṇīyo catuppadaṃ ||  
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānaṃ || yo ca puttānaṃ assavo ti || ||

[page 007]

I. 2. 8.] NANDANA-VAGGA. 2. 7

SN\_1.1,2.5. Sakamāno (or Santikāya).

Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisennesu pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti manti || ||  
Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisennesu pakkhisu ||  
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sā ratī paṭibhāti man ti || ||

SN\_1.1,2.6. Niddā tandī.

Niddā tandī vijambhikā || aratī bhattasammado ||  
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinan ti || ||  
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ bhattasammadaṃ ||  
viriyena naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,2.7. Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhāñca || avyattena ca sāmāññaṃ ||  
bahū hi tattha sambādā || yattha bālo visīdatīti || ||  
Kati-haṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya ||  
pade pade visīdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo || ||  
Kummo va aṅgāni sake kapāle ||  
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||  
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno ||  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti || ||

SN\_1.1,2.8. Hirī.

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||  
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasām ivā ti || ||  
Hirīnisedhā tanuyā || ye caranti sadā satā ||  
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya || caranti visame saman ti || ||

[page 008]

8 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 2. 9.

SN\_1.1,2.9. Kuṭikā.

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||

---

---

kacci santānakā natthe || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti || ||  
Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||  
taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā ti || ||  
Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ ||  
kinte santānakaṃ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi bandhananti ||  
Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||  
putte santānake brūsi || taṇham me brūsi bandhanan ti || ||  
sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||  
sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti || ||

SN\_1.1,2.10. Samiddhi.9

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni pariśīcitum || Tapode gattāni pariśīcitvā paccuttarivā ekaṅvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno ||  
3. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen'; āyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagāti. || ||

[page 009]

I. 2. 10.] NANDANA-VAGGA 2. 9

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagāti || ||  
4. Atha kho sā devatā pathaviyam patiṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca || ||  
Daharo tvaṃ bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīṭāvī kāmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusahe kāme mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikam anudhāvī ti || ||  
5. Na khvāham āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikam anudhavāmi || Kālikañca khvāham āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhavāmi || Kālikā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||  
6. Kathaṅca bhikkhu kālikā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||  
7. Ahaṃ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato ||  
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāhaṃ sakkomi vitthāreṇa ācikkhitum || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ puccha ||  
Yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||  
8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅkamtum aññāhi mahesakkhahi devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce kho tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ pucceyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā ti || ||  
9. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 010]

---



---

10 DEVATĀ-SAMŪTTA I. [I. 2. 10.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ gattāni pariṣiṅcituṃ || Tapode gattāni pariṣiṅcivā paccuttaritvā ekaṅvaro aṭṭhāsiṃ gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||

bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya paccabhāsiṃ || ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kālo na dissati ||

tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā mam etad avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīṭitāvī kāmesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaṃ kāmāni mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvī ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ || ||

Na khvāhaṃ āvuso sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvāmi || kālīkaṃ ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmāni vuttā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmāni vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

[page 011]

I. 2. 10.] NANDANA-VAGGA 2. 11

diṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante taṃ devataṃ etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhituṃ || ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ puccha || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅkamtum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho tvam bhikkhu taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ puccheyyāsi mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyāti || Sace bhante tassā devatāya saccaṃ vacanaṃ idheva sā devatā avidūre ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam aham anuppattoti || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmaṃ patiṭṭhitā ||

akkheyyam aparīññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya || akkhātāraṃ na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ vajjā na tassa atthi || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan ti || ||

[page 012]

---

---

12 DEVATĀ-SAMṬUTTA I. [I. 2. 10.

20. Samo vivesī athavā nihīno || yo maññati so vivadetha tena ||

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vivesīti na tassa hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi || Sādhu me

bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jāneyan ti

|| ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ na vimānam ajjhagā ||

acchecchi taṅham idha nāmarūpe ||

tam chinnagandham anighaṃ nirāsam ||

pariyesamānā nājjhāgamuṃ ||

devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||

saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti ||

23. Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā vacasā manasā ||

kāyena vā kiñcana sabbaloke ||

kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||

dukkhaṃ na seveṭṭha anattasaṃhitā ti || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||

Khattiyo Sakamāno ca || Niddātandi ca Dukkaraṃ ||

Hirī Kuṭṭikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

[page 013]

I. 3. 1.] SATTI-VAGGA 3. 13

---

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi || ||

SN\_1.1,3.1. Sattiyā.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || ḍayhamāne va matthake ||

kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || ||

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || ḍayhamāne va matthake ||

sakkāyadiṭṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.2. Phusati.

---

---

Nāphusantam phusati ca || phusantaṃ ca tato phuse ||  
tasmā phusantam phusati || appaduṭṭhapadosinan ti || ||  
Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||  
tam eva bālaṃ pacceṭi pāpaṃ ||  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.3. Jaṭā.

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti || ||  
Sīle paṭiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ ||  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭaye jaṭan ti || ||  
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||  
yattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca || ettha sā chijjate jaṭāti || ||

[page 014]

14 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 3. 4.

SN\_1.1,3.4. Mano-nivāraṇā.

Yato yato mano nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato tato ||  
sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuccati || ||  
Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na mano sayatattam āgataṃ ||  
yato yato ca pāpakaṃ || tato tato mano nivāraye ti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.5. Arahaṃ.

Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya || ||  
[Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||  
loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvā ||  
vohāramattena so vohareyyāti] || ||  
Yo hoti bhikkhu arahaṃ katāvī ||  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||  
mānaṃ nu kho so upāgamma bhikkhu ||  
ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||  
mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

---

---

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā ||  
vidhūpitā mānaganthassa sabbe ||  
Sa vītivatto yamatam sumedho ||

[page 015]

I. 3. 8.] SATTI-VAGGA3 15

ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||

[mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya] ||

loke samaññaṃ kusalo viditvā vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati. ||

bhavantam puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam mayan ti || ||

Cattāro loka pajjotā || pañcam-etthana vijjati ||

divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||

atha aggī divārattim || tattha tattha pabhāsati ||

sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||

kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

Yattha āpo ca pathavī || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||

ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||

ettha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.8. Mahaddhana.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || raṭṭhavanto pi khattiyā ||

aññaññaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||

tesu ussukkajātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||

gedhatamham pajahiṃsu || ke lokasmiṃ anussukkātīti || ||

Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam ||

hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || te lokasmiṃ anussukā ti || ||

[page 016]

16 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 3. 9.

SN\_1.1,3.9. Catucakka.

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena samyutam ||

pañcakajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatīti || ||

---

---

Chetvā nandiṃ varattañca || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||  
samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,3.10. Enijaṅgha.

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||  
sīham v-ekacaram nāgam ||kāmesu anapekkhinam ||  
upasaṅkamma pucchāma || katham dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||  
ettha chandam virājetvā || evaṃ dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||  
Tatr-uddānam ||  
Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||  
Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||  
Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

---

#### CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA

SN\_1.1,4.1. Sabbhi.

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||  
2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam  
Jetavanam obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam aṭṭhamṣu ||

[page 017]

I. 4. 1.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA 4. 17

3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||  
4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi. || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati nāññato ti || ||  
5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||  
6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || nāti-majjhe virocātīti ||  
7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||

---

---

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin ti || ||  
8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan ti || ||  
9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavatam etad avoca || ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan ti || ||  
Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamam pi suṇātha || ||

[page 018]

18 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 4. 1.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,4.2. Macchari.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ  
Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam aṭṭhaṃsu. ||  
3. Ekaṃ antaṃ thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ {dānaṃ} na dīyati ||  
puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||  
4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||  
Yass-eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī ||  
tad evādādato bhayaṃ ||  
jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||  
tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti || ||  
5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||  
Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sagāvajjaṃ ||  
appasmiṃ ye paveccanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||  
appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke na dicchare ||  
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samaṃ mitā ti || ||

[page 019]

I. 4. 2.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA 4. 19

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi ||  
Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ || dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ ||  
asanto nānukubbanti || sataṃ dhammo durannayo || ||  
Tasmā satañca asatañca || nānā hoti ito gati ||  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti || santo saggaparāyanā ti || ||  
7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan ti || ||  
Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi suṇātha || ||

---

---

Dhammaṃ care yo samucchakaṃ care ||  
dāraṃ ca posaṃ dadam appakasmim̃ ||  
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginam̃ ||  
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||  
8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ken-esaṃ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||  
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginam̃ ||  
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||  
9. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ {devataṃ,} gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Dadanti eke visame nivittā ||  
chetvā vadhitvā atha socayivā ||  
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sadaṇḍā ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||  
Evaṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ sahaṣṣayāginam̃ ||  
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti || ||

[page 020]

20 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 4. 3.

SN\_1.1,4.3. Sādhu.

1. Sāvatti ārāme || ||
  2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamim̃su || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||
  3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ || ||  
Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||  
puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||
  4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||  
Appasm-eke paveccanti || bahun-eke na dicchare ||  
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahaṣṣena samam mitā ti || ||
  5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||  
Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||  
Api ca saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||  
Dānañca yuddhañca samānam āhu ||  
Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||  
Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||  
ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti || ||
  6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||  
appasmim̃ pi sādhu dānaṃ ||
-



---

[page 021]

I. 4. 3.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA 4. 21

saddhāya pi sādhu dānam ||

api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānaṃ || ||

Yo dhammaladdhassa dadāti dānam ||

uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatassa jantu ||

atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||

dibbāni ṭhānāni upeti macco ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

Appasmiṃ pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Api ca viceyyadānam pi sādhu || ||

Viceyyadānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ ||

ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke ||

etesu dinnāni mahapphallāni ||

bījāni vuttāni yathā sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Saddhāya pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānaṃ ||

Viceyyadānam pi sādhu ||

Api ca pāṇesu ca sādhu saṃyamo || ||

Yo pāṇabhūtesu aheṭṭhayaṃ caraṃ ||

parūpavādā na karoti pāpaṃ ||

bhīruṃ pasaṃsanti na hi tattha sūraṃ ||

bhayā hi santo na karonti pāpan ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

[page 022]

22 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 4. 3.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi suṇātha || ||

Saddhāhi dānam bahudhā pasatthaṃ ||

dānā ca kho dhammapadaṃ va seyyo || ||

pubbeva hi pubbatareva santo ||

nibbānam ev-ajjhagamuṃ sapaññā || ||

SN\_1.1,4.4. Na santi.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

---

---

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||  
santīdha kamaṇiyāni yesu baddho ||  
yesu pamatto apunāgamaṇaṃ ||  
anāgantvā puriso maccudheyyā ti || ||  
Chandajam aghaṃ || chandajam dukkhaṃ ||  
chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavinayo ti || ||  
Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke ||  
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo ||  
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||  
ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

[page 023]

I. 4. 5.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA 4. 23

Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ ||  
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||  
taṃ nāmarūpasmim asajjamānaṃ ||  
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti dukkhā || ||  
Pahāsi saṅkhaṃ na vimānam ajjhagā ||  
acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe ||  
taṃ chinnagantham anighaṃ nirāsaṃ ||  
pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamuṃ ||  
devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||  
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesū ti || ||  
Taṃ ce hi nāddakkhuṃ tathā vimuttaṃ ||  
iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||  
deva manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||  
naruttamaṃ atthacaraṃ narānaṃ ||  
ye taṃ namassanti pasaṃsiyā te ti || ||  
Pasaṃsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ||  
Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||  
ye taṃ namassanti tathā vimuttam ||  
aññāya dhammaṃ vicikicchaṃ pahāya ||  
saṅgātigā te pi bhavanti bhikkhū ti || ||

SN\_1.1,4.5. Ujjhānasaññino.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu. || Upasaṅkamtivā vekāsam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

---

---

[page 024]

24 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 4. 5

3. Vehāsaṃ ʒhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye ||

nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena tassa taṃ || ||

yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||

akarontam bhāsamānānaṃ || pariḷānanti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidam bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||

anukkamituṃ ve sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā daḷhā ||

yāya dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||

aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum  
|| ||

Accayo no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḷhā yathā akusalā yā mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ asādetabbaṃ  
amaññimhā || tāsāṃ no bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo vehāsam abbhuggaṇchum || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham avoca || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ve na paṭigaṇhati ||

kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha || no cīdhāpagatam siyā ||

verāni na ca sammeyyum || kenīdha kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ ||

ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

[page 025]

I. 4. 6.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA 4. 25

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhūtānukampino ||

tass-accayā na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ ||

so na sammoham āpādi || so ca dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇhati ||

kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ paṭimuccati ||

taṃ veraṃ nābhinandāmi || paṭigaṇhāmi vo-ccayan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,4.6. Saddhā.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapaṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ  
Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ʒhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti ||

no ce assaddhiyam avatiṭṭhati ||

yaso ca kittī ca tatvassa hoti ||

---

---

saggaṃ ca so gacchati sarīram pahāyā ti || ||  
Kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ ||  
saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||  
taṃ nāmarūpasmim asajjamānaṃ ||  
akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti saṅgā ti ||  
Pamādam anuyuñjanti || bālā dummedhino janā ||  
appamādaṃ ca medhāvī || dhanaṃ seṭṭham va rakkhati || ||  
Mā pamādam anuyuñjetha || mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ ||  
appamatto hi jhāyanto || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti || ||

[page 026]

26 DEVATĀ-SAMŪTṬA I. [I. 4. 7.]

SN\_1.1,4.7. Samayo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||
2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devatānam etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeh-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yannūna mayaṃ pi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka gāthaṃ bhāseyyāmāti || ||
3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahesuṃ || ||
4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||  
Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Mahāsamayo pavanasmiṃ || devakāyā samāgatā ||  
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayaṃ ||  
dakkhitāye aparājitasāṅghan ti || ||
5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||  
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||  
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||  
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

[page 027]

I. 4. 8.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA 4. 27

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike {imaṃ} gātham abhāsi || ||  
Chetvā khilam chetvā palighaṃ ||  
indakhīlam ohacca-m-anejā ||  
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||  
cakkhumatā sudantā susunāgā ti || ||
  7. Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||
-

---

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse ||  
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmiṃ ||  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||  
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti || ||

SN\_1.1,4.8. Sakalīkam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalīkāya khato hoti || Bhūsā sudaṃ Bhagavato vedanā vattanti saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
Tā sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||
4. Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Maddakucchim obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||  
upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||
5. Ekam antaṃ tīhīta kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

[page 028]

28 DEVATĀ-SAMĪYUTTA I. [I. 4. 8.

- Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||
6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||
  7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca samuppannā saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||
  8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca samuppannā saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||
  9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca samuppannā saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||
  10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā saṅgīkā vedanā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||
  11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||  
Passa samādhi-subhāvitāṃ cittaṃ ca vimuttaṃ || na cābhinatam na cāpanatam na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayha cāritavatam || Yo evarūpam purisaṅgam purisa-
-

---

[page 029]

I. 4. 9.] SATULLAPAKĀYIKĀ-VAGGA 4. 29

ājāṇīyaṃ purisa-nisabhaṃ purisadhorayhaṃ purisadantam atikkamitabbaṃ maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā ti ||  
||

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ || tapassībrāhmaṇācaram ||  
cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||  
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te ||  
Taṇhādhipannā vata sīlabaddhā ||  
lūkhaṃ tapaṃ vassasataṃ carantā ||  
Cittaṃ ca nesaṃ na sammā vimuttaṃ ||  
hīnattarūpā na pāraṃgamā te || ||  
Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi ||  
na monam atthi asamāhitassa ||  
eko araññe viharaṃ pamatto ||  
na maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṃ || ||  
Mānam pahāya susamāhitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araññe viharaṃ appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāraṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.1,4.9. Pajjunna-dhītā (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||  
2. Atha kho Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
3. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Vesāliyaṃ vane viharantaṃ ||  
aggaṃ sattassa sambuddhaṃ ||

[page 030]

30 DEVATĀ-SAMŪTṬA I. [I. 4. 10.

Kokanadā-h-asmiṃ abhivande ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā || ||  
Sutam eva me pure āsi dhammo ||  
cakkhumatānubuddho ||  
sā-ham dāni sakkhi jānāmi ||  
munino desayato Sugatassa ||  
Ye hi keci ariyadhammaṃ ||  
vigarahantā caranti dummedhā ||  
upenti Roruvaṃ ghoram ||  
cirarattaṃ dukkham anubhavanti || ||  
Ye ca kho ariyadhamme ||  
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ ||  
devakāyam paripuressantī ti || ||

---

---

SN\_1.1,4.10. Pajjunna-dhītā (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati magāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||  
2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvanam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
Ekam antaṃ ʾhitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||  
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||  
buddhaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||  
gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

[page 031]

I. 5. 1.] ĀDITTA-VAGGA 5. 31

Bahunā pi kho taṃ vibhajeyyaṃ ||  
pariyāyena tādiso dhammo ||  
saṅkhittam atthaṃ lapayissāmi ||  
yāvatā me manasā pariyattaṃ || ||  
Pāpaṃ na kayirā vacasā manasā ||  
kāyena vā kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajaṇo ||  
dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasaṃhitan ti || ||  
Satullapakāyika-vaggo catuttho || ||  
Tass-uddānam || ||  
Sabbhi Maccharinā Sādhu || Na sant-Ujjhānasaṅgino ||  
Saddhā Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhītaro ti || ||

---

CHAPTER V. ĀDITTA-VAGGO.

Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame || ||  
Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
Ekam antam ʾhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

SN\_1.1,5.1. Ādittam.

Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ || yaṃ nīharati bhājanaṃ ||  
taṃ tassa hoti atthāya || no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhatīti || ||  
Evaṃ ādīpito loko || jarāya maraṇena ca ||  
nīhareth-eva dānena || dīnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ || ||

---



---

[page 032]

32 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 5. 1.

dinnaṃ sukhaḥphalaṃ hoti || nādinnaṃ hoti taṃ tathā ||  
corā haranti rājāno || aggī dayhāti nassati || ||  
Atha antena jahāti || sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ ||  
etad aññāya medhāvi || bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca ||  
datvā bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ ||  
anindito saggam upeti thānan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.2. Kiṃdada.

Kiṃdado balado hoti || kiṃdado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
kiṃdado sukhado hoti || kiṃdado hoti cakkhudo ||  
ko ca sabbadado hoti || taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito || ||  
Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||  
yānado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||  
so ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayaṃ ||  
amataṃ dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

SN\_1.1,5.3. Annam.

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo devamānusa ||  
atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam annaṃ nābhinandatīti || ||  
Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasā ||  
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.4. Ekamūla.

Ekamūlaṃ dvirāvaṭṭaṃ || timalaṃ pañcapattharaṃ ||  
samuddaṃ dvādasāvaṭṭaṃ || pātālam atarī isīti || ||

[page 033]

I. 5. 8.] ĀDITTA-VAGGA 5. 33

SN\_1.1,5.5. Anomiya.

Anomanāmaṃ nipuṇatthadassim ||  
paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ ||  
taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ ||  
ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesin ti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.6. Accharā.

---

---

Accharāṅasaṅghuṭṭhaṃ || pisācagaṅasevitaṃ ||  
vanan-tam mohanaṃ nāma || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti || ||  
Ujuko nāma so maggo || abhayā nāma sā disā ||  
ratho akujano nāma || dhammacakkehi saṃyuto || ||  
Hiriṅ tassa apālambo || saty-assa parivāraṇam ||  
dhammāhaṃ sārathim brūmi || sammādiṭṭhipure javaṃ || ||  
Yassa etādisaṃ yānaṃ || itthiyā purisassa vā ||  
sa ve etena yānena || nibbānass-eva santike ti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.7. Vanaropa (or Vacanam).

Kesaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||  
dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā || ke janā saggagāmino ti || ||  
Arāmaropā vanaropā || ye janā setukārakā ||  
papaṅ ca udapānaṅ ca || ye dadanti upassayaṃ ||  
tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca || sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ||  
dhammaṭṭhā sīlasampannā || te janā saggagāmino ti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.8. Jetavana.

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||  
āvutthaṃ dhammarājena || pītisaṅjananam mama || ||

[page 034]

34 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 5. 8.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhanti || ||  
Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||  
yo pi pāragato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.9. Macchari.

Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
kiṃdiso tesaṃ vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||  
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam mayan ti || ||  
Ye dha maccharino loke || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||  
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||  
nirayaṃ tiracchānayoṇim || yamalokam uppajjare ||  
sace enti manussattaṃ || dalidde jāyare kule || ||  
coḷaṃ piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kicchena labbhati ||  
parato āsiṃsare bālā || tam pi tesaṃ na labbhati ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ca duggatīti || ||

---

---

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ||  
ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||  
kiṃdiso tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||  
bhavantam puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam mayan ti || ||  
Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||  
buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||  
ete sagge pakāśenti || yattha te upapajjare || ||

[page 035]

I. 5. 10.] ĀDITTA-VAGGA 5. 35

sace enti manussattam || aḍḍhe ajāyare kule ||  
coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yatthākiecchena labbhati || ||  
parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ca suggatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,5.10. Ghaṭikaro.

Avihaṃ upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan ti || ||  
Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaram ||  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun ti || ||  
Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Piṅgiyo ||  
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun ti || ||  
Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan ti || ||  
Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra tava sāsana ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanaṃ || ||  
yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
tam te dhammam idha ñāya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan ti || ||  
Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham ||  
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vācam bhāsasi ṭḍisanti || ||  
Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭikaro ||  
mātāpettibharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako ||

[page 036]

36 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 5. 10.

virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||  
ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhave ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan ti || ||  
Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭikāro ||

---

---

mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmisso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||  
evam etaṃ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārinan ti || ||  
Āditta-vaggo pañcamaṃ || ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ ||  
Ādittaṃ Kiṃdadamaṃ Annaṃ ||  
Ekamūla Anomiyānaṃ ||  
Accharā Vanaropetaṃ ||  
Maccherena Ahaṅkaro ti || ||

---

## CHAPTER VI. JARĀ-VAGGO.

SN\_1.1,6.1. Jarā.

Kiṃsu yāva jarā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu patiṭṭhitānaṃ ||  
kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan ti || ||  
Sīlaṃ yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patiṭṭhitā ||  
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.2. Ajarasā.

Kiṃsu ajarasā sādhu || kiṃsu sādhu adhiṭṭhitānaṃ ||  
kiṃsu narānaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi ahāriyan ti || ||

[page 037]

I. 6. 6.] JARĀ-VAGGA 6. 37

Sīlaṃ ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā ||  
paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.3. Mittam.

Kiṃsu pathavato mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||  
kiṃ mittam atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikanti || ||  
Sattho pathavato mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||  
sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||  
sayam katāni puññaṃ || taṃ mittam samparāyikan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.4. Vatthu.

---

---

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||  
kiṃsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||  
Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||  
vuṭṭhibhūtā upajīvanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.5. Janaṃ (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan ti || ||  
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.6. Janaṃ (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā na parimuccatīti || ||  
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

[page 038]

38 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 6. 7.

SN\_1.1,6.7. Janaṃ (3).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kiṃsu tassa parāyanan ti || ||  
Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.8. Uppatho.2

Kiṃsu uppatho akkhāti || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||  
kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakanti || ||  
Rāgo uppatho akkhāti || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||  
itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate pajā ||  
tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan ti || ||

SN\_1.1,6.9. Dutiyo.

Kiṃsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kiṃsu c-enaṃ pasāsati ||  
kissa cābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c-enaṃ pasāsati ||  
nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

---

---

SN\_1.1,6.10. Kavi.

Kiṃsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || kiṃsu tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ ||  
kiṃsu sannissitā gāthā || kiṃsu gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||  
Chando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ ||  
nāmasannissitā gāthā || kavi gāthānaṃ āsayo ti || ||  
Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||  
Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

[page 039]

I. 7. 5.] ADDHA-VAGGA 7. 39

---

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

SN\_1.1,7.1. NĀMAM.

Kiṃsu sabbāṃ addhabhavi || kismā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||  
Nāmam sabbāṃ addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.2. Cittam.

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||  
Cittena nīyati loko || cittena parikissati ||  
cittassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.3. Taṇhā.

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||  
Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||  
taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.4. Saṃyojana.

Kiṃsu saṃyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||  
kissassa vipphānena || nibbānaṃ iti vuccatīti || ||  
Nandī saṃyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam ||

---

---

taṇhāya vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.5. Bandhana.

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇaṃ || ||  
kissassa vipphānena || sabbamaṃ chindati bandhanaṃ ti || ||

[page 040]

40 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 7. 5.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇaṃ ||  
taṇhāya vipphānena || sabbamaṃ chindati bandhanaṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.6. Abbhāhata.

Kenassu-bbhāhato loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito sadā ti || ||  
Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito sadā ti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.7. Uḍḍito.

Kenassu uḍḍito loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti || ||  
Taṇhāya uḍḍito loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.8. Pihito.

Kenassu pihito loko || kosmiṃ loko patitṭhito || ||  
kenassu uḍḍito loko || kenassu parivārito ti || ||  
Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||  
taṇhāya uḍḍito loko || jarāya parivārito ti || ||

SN\_1.1,7.9. Icchā.

Kenassu bajjhati loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||  
kissassa vipphānena || sabbamaṃ chindati bandhananti || ||  
Icchāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||  
icchāya vipphānena || sabbamaṃ chindati bandhanaṃ ti || ||

[page 041]

I. 8. 2.] CHETVĀ-VAGGA 8. 41

---



---

SN\_1.1,7.10. Loka.

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbatī santhavaṃ ||  
kissā loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||  
Chasu loko samuppanno || chasu kubbatī santhavaṃ ||  
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||  
Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||  
Tass-uddānam || ||  
Nāmam Cittaṃ ca Taṇhā ca ||  
Saṃyojanaṃ ca Bandhanā ||  
Abbhāhat-Uḍḍito Pihito ||  
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

---

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

SN\_1.1,8.1. Chetvā.

Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||  
Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socāti ||  
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||  
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.2. Ratha.

Kiṃsu rathassa paññāṇaṃ || kiṃsu paññāṇaṃ aggino ||  
kiṃsu raṭṭhassa paññāṇaṃ || kiṃsu paññāṇaṃ itthiyā ti || ||

[page 042]

42 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 8. 2.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇaṃ || dhūmo paññāṇaṃ aggino ||  
rājā raṭṭhassa paññāṇaṃ || bhattā paññāṇaṃ itthiyāti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.3. Vitta.

Kiṃsūdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||  
kiṃsu suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||  
kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ ||  
kathaṃ jīviṃ jūvitam āhu seṭṭhan ti || ||  
Saddhīdha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||

---

---

saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||  
paññājīviṃ jīvitam āhu setthaṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.4. Vuṭṭhi.

Kiṃsu uppatataṃ seṭṭham || kiṃsu nipatataṃ varam ||  
kiṃsu pavajamānānam || kiṃsu pavadataṃ varan ti || ||  
Bijam uppatataṃ seṭṭham || vuṭṭhi nipatataṃ varā ||  
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadataṃ varo ti || ||  
Vijjā uppatataṃ seṭṭhā || avijjā nipatataṃ varā ||  
saṅgho pavajamānānam || buddho pavadataṃ varo ti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.5. Bhītā.

Kiṃsūdha bhīrā janatā anekā ||  
maggo v-anekāyatanaṃ pavutto ||  
pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripañña ||  
kismiṃ ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti || ||  
Vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya sammā ||  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno ||  
bahvannapānaṃ gharam āvasanto ||

[page 043]

I. 8. 7.] CHETVĀ-VAGGA 8. 43

saddho mudū {saṃvibhāgī} vadaññū ||  
etesu dhammesu ṭhito catusu ||  
paralokaṃ na bhāye ti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.6. Na jīrati.

Kiṃ jīrati kiṃ na jīrati || kiṃ uppatho ti vuccati ||  
kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho || kiṃsu rattindivakkhayo ||  
kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakaṃ ||  
kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||  
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam mayan ti || ||  
Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānam || nāmagottaṃ na jīrati ||  
rāgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripantho ||  
vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||  
etthāyam sajjate pajā ||  
tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakaṃ || ||  
Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||  
alassañca pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo ||  
niddā tandī ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye ti || ||

---

---

SN\_1.1,8.7. Issaram.

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||  
kiṃsu satthamalaṃ loke || kiṃsu lokasmim abbudaṃ || ||  
kiṃsu harantaṃ vārenti || haranto pana ko piyo ||  
kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||  
Vaso issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānam uttamaṃ ||  
kodho satthamalam loke || corā lokasmim abbudā || ||  
coram harantaṃ vārenti || haranto samaṇo piyo ||  
samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

[page 044]

44 DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA I. [I. 8. 8.

SN\_1.1,8.8. Kāma.

Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||  
kiṃsu mucceyya kalyāṇam || pāpiyaṃ ca na mocayeti || ||  
Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||  
vācaṃ muñceyya kalyāṇiṃ || pāpikaṃ ca na mocaye ti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.9. Pātheyyaṃ.

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyaṃ || kiṃsu bhogānam āsayo ||  
kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjahaṃ ||  
kismiṃ baddhā puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||  
Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam || siri bhogānam āsayo ||  
icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||  
icchābaddhā puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.10. Pajjoto.

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||  
kiṃsu kamme saṅgānaṃ || kim assa iriyāpatho. || ||  
kiṃsu alasam analasaṅca || mātā puttaṃ va posati ||  
kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītāti || ||  
Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||  
gāvo kamme saṅgānaṃ || sītassa iriyāpatho ||  
vuṭṭhi alasam analasaṅca || mātā puttaṃ va posati ||  
vuṭṭhibhūtā upajivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti || ||

SN\_1.1,8.11. Araṇā.

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusiṭaṃ na nassati ||  
ke-dha icchaṃ parijānanti || kesam bhojisiyaṃ sadā || ||

---

---

[page 045]

I. 8. 11.] CHETVĀ-VAGGA 8. 45

kiṃsu mātā pitā bhātā || vandanti naṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ ||  
kaṃsu idha jātihīnaṃ || abhivādentī khattiyā ti || ||  
Samaṇīdha araṇā loke || samaṇānaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati ||  
samaṇā icchaṃ parijānanti || samaṇānaṃ bhojisiyaṃ sadā || ||  
Samaṇaṃ mātā pitā bhātā || vandanti naṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ ||  
samaṇīdha jātihīnaṃ || abhivādentī khattiyā ti || ||  
Chetvā-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ  
Chetvā Rathaṃ ca Vittā ca ||  
Vuṭṭhi Bhītā Na-jīrati ||  
Issaraṃ Kāmaṃ Pātheyyaṃ ||  
Pajjoto Araṇena cā ti || ||  
Devatā-Samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[page 046]

46

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK II.- DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

---

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.2,1.1. Kassapo (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutā ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan ti || ||  
2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-etthā paṭibhātūti || ||  
3. Subhāsītassa sikkhetha || samaṇupāsānassa ca ||  
ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpāsānassa cā ti || ||  
4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanūṅho satthā aho si || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanūṅho me satthāti Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.2,1.2. Kassapo (2).

1. Sāvattīyaṃ ārāme || ||

---

---

2. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike {imaṃ} gātham abhāsi || ||  
Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto ||  
ākaṅkhe ca hadayassānuppattiṃ ||  
lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṅca ||  
sucetaso asito tadānisamso ti || ||

[page 047]

II. 1. 2.] PAṬHAMO-VAGGA 1. 47

SN\_1.2,1.3. Māgho.

1. Sāvattiyam ārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Māgho devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
3. Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||  
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū ||  
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti || ||

SN\_1.2,1.4. Māgadho.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Māgadho devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||  
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan ti || ||  
2. Cattāro loke pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vajjati ||  
divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā ||  
atha aggī divārattim || tattha tattha pakāsati ||  
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

SN\_1.2,1.5. Dāmali.

1. Sāvattiyam ārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho Dāmali devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
3. Karaṇīyam ettha brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā ||  
kāmaṇaṃ vippahānena || na tenāsiṃsate bhavan ti || ||  
4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa || Dāmalīti Bhagavā ||  
katakkicco hi brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

[page 048]

48 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 1. 5.

---

---

nadīsu āyūhati sabbagattehi jantu ||  
gādhaṃ ca laddhāna thale ʘhito so ||  
nāyūhati pārāgato hi so ti || ||  
es-upamā Dāmali brāhmaṇassa ||  
khīṇāsavassa nipakassa jhāyino ||  
pappuyya jāti-maraṇassa antaṃ ||  
nāyūhati pārāgato hi so ti || ||

SN\_1.2,1.6. Kāmado.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Kāmado devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
2. Dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavāti || ||  
Dukkaram vā pi karonti || (Kāmadā ti Bhagavā) || sekhasīlasamāhitā ʘhitattā ||  
anagāriyupetassa || tuṭṭhi hoti sukhāvahā ti || ||  
3. Dullabhā Bhagavā yadidaṃ tuṭṭhī ti || ||  
Dullabhaṃ vā pi labhanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) cittavūpasame ratā ||  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca || bhāvanāya rato mano ti || ||  
4. Dussamādahaṃ Bhagavā yad idaṃ cittaṃ ti || ||  
Dussamādahaṃ vāpi samādahanti || (Kāmadāti Bhagavā) ||  
indriyūpasame ratā ||  
te chetvā maccuno jālaṃ || ariyā gacchanti Kāmadāti || ||  
5. Duggamo Bhagavā visamo maggo ti || ||  
Duggame visame vā pi || ariyā gacchanti Kāmada ||  
anariyā visame magge || papatanti avamaṃsirā ||  
ariyānaṃ samo maggo || ariyā hi visame samā ti || ||

SN\_1.2,1.7. Pañcālacaṇḍo.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Pañcālacaṇḍo devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ || avindi bhūrimedhaso ||  
yo jhānam abuddhi buddho || patīlanisabho munīti || ||  
2. Sambādhe vāpi vindanti || (Pañcālacaṇḍāti Bhagavā) ||  
dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||  
ye satim paccalattaṃsu || sammā te susamāhitā ti || ||

[page 049]

II. 1. 8] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 49

SN\_1.2,1.8. Tāyano.

1. Atha kho Tāyano devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtvaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
2. Chinda sotaṃ parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||  
nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || ||

---

---

Kayirañ ce kayirath'; -enaṃ || daḷham enaṃ parakkame ||  
sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ || ||  
Akatam dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||  
kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati || ||  
Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati ||  
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭham || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati || ||  
Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vataṃ ||  
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ || na taṃ hoti mahapphalan ti || ||  
3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-  
antaradhāyīti || ||  
4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||  
5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo  
kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||  
Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||  
nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||  
Kayirañce kayirath-enaṃ || daḷham enaṃ parakkame ||

[page 050]

50 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 1. 8.

sithilo hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ ||  
Akatam dukkataṃ seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkataṃ ||  
kataṃ ca sukataṃ seyyo || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||  
Kuso yathā duggahīto || hattham evānukantati ||  
sāmaññaṃ dupparāpaṭṭham || nirayāyūpakaḍḍhati ||  
Yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ ||  
saṅkiliṭṭham ca yaṃ vataṃ ||  
saṅkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ ||  
na taṃ hoti magapphalan ti || ||  
7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-  
antaradhāyi ||  
Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariyāpuṇātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || atthasamhitā bhikkhave  
Tāyanagāthā ādibrahmacariyikāti || ||

SN\_1.2,1.9. Candima.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||  
Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimā devaputto  
Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
2. Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vipparamutto si sabbabhi ||  
sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||  
3. Atha kho Bhagavā Candimaṃ devaputtam ārabba Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||  
Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || Candimā saraṇaṃ gato ||  
Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcassu || dubbhā lokānukampakāti || ||

---

---

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkamaṃ ||

upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candaṃ pamuñcasi ||

saṃviggārūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto va tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattabhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||

buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi || no ce muñceyya Candimanti || ||

[page 051]

II. 2. 1.] ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKA-VAGGA 2. 51

10 Suriyo.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Namō te buddha vīra-tthu || vipparamutto si sabbadhi ||

sambādhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavāti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ārabba Rāhum asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tathāgatam arahantaṃ || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ || buddhā lokānukampakā ti || ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhaṃkaro || verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gilī caraṃ antalikkhe || paṇaṃ mama Rāhu pamuñca suriyaṃ ti || ||

4. Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamitvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Rāhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyaṃ pamuñcasi ||

saṃviggārūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto tiṭṭhasīti || ||

6. Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukhaṃ labhe ||

buddhagāthābhīhito-mhi || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali Kāmado ||

Pañcālacaṇḍo ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti || ||

---

CHAPTER II. -- ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_1.2,2.1. Candimaso.

Sāvattthiyam ārāme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena

---



---

[page 052]

52 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [I. 2. 1.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antaṃ ʾhito  
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase magā ||

jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||

Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va ambujo ||

jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

SN\_1.2.2.2. Veṇḍu.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʾhito kho Veṇḍu devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||

yuñja Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare ti || ||

Ye me pavutte satthipade || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anusikkhanti jhāyino ||

kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasaṅgā siyun ti || ||

SN\_1.2.2.3. Dīghalaṭṭhi.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ  
ʾhito kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca hadayassānupattiṃ ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||

sucetaso asito tadānisamso ti || ||

SN\_1.2.2.4. Nandano.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʾhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaññaṃ ||

anāvaṭaṃ Bhagavato ñāṇadassanaṃ ||

[page 053]

II. 2. 7.] ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGA 2. 53

Kathaṃ vidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti ||

kathaṃ vidhaṃ paññāvantam vadanti ||

kathaṃ vidhaṃ dukkham aticca iriyati ||

kathaṃ vidhaṃ devatā pūjyantīti || ||

2. Yo sīlavā paññāvā bhāvitatto ||

samāhito jhānarato satimā ||

sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahīnā ||

khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī || ||

---

---

Tathāvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti ||  
tathāvidhaṃ paññāvantaṃ vadanti ||  
tathāvidho dukkhaṃ aticca iriyati ||  
tathāvidhaṃ devatā pūjayantīti || ||

SN\_1.2,2.5. Candana.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || rattindivam atandito ||  
appatiṭṭhe anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti ||  
2. Sabbadā sīlasampanno || paññāvā susamāhito ||  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || oghaṃ tarati duttaraṃ ||  
virato kāmasaññāya || rūpasaññōjanātigo ||  
nandibhavaparikkhīno || so gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

SN\_1.2,2.6. Sudatto

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || ɔayhamāno va matthake ||  
kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || ||  
2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || ɔayhamāno va matthake ||  
sakkāya diṭṭhippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || ||

SN\_1.2,2.7. Subrahmā.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Niccamastrastam idaṃ cittaṃ || niccamastrigam idaṃ mano ||

[page 054]

54 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 2. 7.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||  
sace atthi anutrastaṃ || taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti || ||  
2. Na aññatra bojjaṅgatapasā || na aññatra indriyasamvarā ||  
na aññatra sabbanissaggā || sotthiṃ passāmi pāṇinanti || ||  
3. Tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.2,2.8. Kakudho.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane Migadāye || || Atha kho Kakudho  
devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añjanavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||  
2. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Nandasi samaṇā ti || ||  
Kiṃ laddhā āvuso ti || ||  
Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti || ||  
Kiṃ jiyittha āvusoti || ||

---

---

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca socasīti || ||  
Evam āvuso ti || ||  
3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandī na vijjati ||  
kacci tam ekam āsīnaṃ || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||  
4. Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandī na vijjati ||  
atho mam ekam āsīnaṃ || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||  
5. Kathaṃ tvam anigho bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandi na vijjati ||  
kathaṃ tam ekaṃ āsīnaṃ || aratī nābhikīratīti || ||  
6. Aghajātassa ve nandī || nandījātassa ve aghaṃ ||  
anandī anigho bhikkhu || evaṃ jānāhi āvuso ti || ||  
7. Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||  
anandim anighaṃ bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikanti || ||

SN\_1.2,2.9. Uttaro.

1. Rājagaha nidānaṃ || ||  
Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

[page 055]

II. 2. 10.] ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKA-VAGGA 2. 55

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||  
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho ti || ||  
10 Anāthapiṇḍiko.

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanisevitaṃ ||  
āvuttham dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||  
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhanti || ||  
Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena ca ||  
yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti || ||  
2. Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||  
3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||  
4. Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho bhikkhave so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ || isisaṅghanissevitaṃ ||

---

---

āvutthaṃ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananaṃ mama || ||  
kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||  
etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||

[page 056]

56 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 2. 10.

yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena ca ||

yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu etāva paramo siyā ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

So hi nūna bhante Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||

Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte abhippasanno ahoṣīti || ||

8. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda || yāvatakaṃ kho Ānanda takkāya pattabbaṃ anuppattaṃ tayā || Anāthapiṇḍiko hi so Ānanda devaputto ti || ||

Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Candimāso ca Veṇḍu ca || Dīghalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmā || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro navamo vutto || dasamo Anāthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

---

### CHAPTER III. -- NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_1.2,3.1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Sivo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati nāññato ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

---

---

[page 057]

II. 3. 3.] NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGA 3. 57

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocati || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā hacchanti suggatiṃ || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan ti || ||  
3. Atha kho Bhagavā Sivaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya pacchābhāsi || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

SN\_1.2,3.2. Khemo.

Ekam antaṃ ʾhito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||  
karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||  
na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||  
yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||  
taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||  
yassa paṭīto sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||  
Paṭikacceva taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitam attano ||  
na sākārikaṃ cintāya || mantādhiro parakkame || ||  
yathā sākāriko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||  
visamaṃ maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajhāyati || ||  
evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||  
mando maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

SN\_1.2,3.3. Serī.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʾhito kho Serī devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusa ||  
atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatīti || ||  
Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||  
taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti || ||

[page 058]

58 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 3. 3.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitaṃ idam bhante Bhagavatā || ||  
Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||  
taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||  
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti || ||

---

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhikavanibbaka-yācakānaṃ || ||
4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhu mayaṃ pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||
5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti vadantānaṃ kin ti vadeyyan ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante pathamaṃ dvāraṃ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||
6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā upasaṅkamtivā mam etad avocuṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati || Sādhu mayaṃ pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||
- Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ kinti vadeyyan ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||
7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāhārassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhu mayaṃ pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

[page 059]

II. 3. 3.] NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGA 3. 59

- Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ kin ti vadeyyan ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||
8. Atha kho maṃ bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocuṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati balakāyassa dānaṃ dīyati || amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhu mayaṃ pi devaṃ nissāya dānaṃ dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||
- Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ kin ti vadeyyan ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante catutthaṃ dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adāsiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||
9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocuṃ || Na kho dāni devassa koci dānaṃ dīyatīti || || Evaṃ vutto-haṃ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhaṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuraṃ pavesetha upaḍḍhaṃ tattth-eva dānaṃ detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhikavanibbaka-yācakānaṃ ti || ||
10. So khvāhaṃ bhante evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ kusalānaṃ pariyaṇṭhaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññaṃ ti ettako puññaṃ vipāko ti vā ettakaṃ. sagge ṭhātabban ti vā ti || ||
11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ Bhagavatā || || Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā || tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca || Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti pāṇinan ti || ||

[page 060]

60 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II.3.4.

---

SN\_1.2,3.4. Ghaṭṭikāro.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʘhito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan ti || ||
2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||  
ke hitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagunti || ||
3. Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadeva ca || Bāhuraggi ca Piṅgiyo ||  
te hitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun ti || ||
4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesāṃ || Mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchiduṃ bhava-bandhanan ti || ||
5. Na aññatra Bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchiduṃ bhavabhandanaṃ || ||  
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchiduṃ bhavabandhanan ti || ||
6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vācaṃ || dubbijānaṃsudubbuddhaṃ ||  
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya || vācaṃ bhāsasi ʘdisanti || ||
7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||  
mātā-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmisso ||  
Ahuvā te saḷāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loke visattikan ti || ||
8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhagavā ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaḷiṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||  
mātāpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmisso ||  
ahuvā me saḷāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||
9. Evam evaṃ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || saṅgāntimadhārinan ti || ||

[page 061]

II. 3. 6.] NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGA 3. 61

SN\_1.2,3.5. Jantu.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakuṭṭikāyaṃ  
uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhatacittā pākatindriyā || ||
  2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā te  
bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sukhajivino pure āsuṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaṃ ||  
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanaṃ ||  
loke aniccataṃ ṇatvā || dukkhass-antaṃ akaṃsu te || ||  
Dupposāṃ katvā attānaṃ || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
-

---

bhuvā bhuvā nipajanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvā || idh-ekacce vandāma-aham || ||  
Apaviddhā anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karoma-aham ti || ||

SN\_1.2,3.6. Rohito.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vā ti || ||
3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan ti vadāmi || ||
4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan ti vadāmi || ||
5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ ||  
Bhoja-putto iddhiṃ vehāsaṅgamo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

[page 062]

62 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 3. 6.

- evārūpo javo ahoṣi || seyyathāpi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya || ||
6. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evārūpo padavītiḥāro ahoṣi ||  
seyyathāpi puratthimasamuddā pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarupaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji || ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi || ||
  7. So khvāhaṃ bhante evārūpena javena samannāgato evārūpena ca padavītiḥārena aññatr-eva asita-pitakhāyita-sāyitā aññatra uccārapassāva-kammā aññatra niddā-kilamatha-paṭivindanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājivi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā va kālaṅkato || ||
  8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyan ti vadāmi || ||
  9. Na kho panāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi || api khvāham āvuso imasmiññeva vyāmatte kaḍḍhāre saññimhi samanake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadan ti || ||
  10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokassa-anto kudācanaṃ ||  
na ca appatvā lokantaṃ || dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ ||  
Tasmā bhava lokavidū sumedho ||  
lokantaṃ vusitabrahmacariyo ||  
lokassa antaṃ samitāvīnatvā ||  
nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cā ti || ||

SN\_1.2,3.7. Nando.

---



---

1. Ekam antaṃ ʒhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||

[page 063]

II. 3. 9.] NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGA 3. 63

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||  
2. Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayoguṇā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmiṣaṃ pajahe santipekkho ti || ||

SN\_1.2,3.8. Nandivisālo.

1. Ekam antaṃ ʒhito kho Nandivisālo devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Catucakkaṃ navadvāraṃ || puñṇam lobhena saṃyutaṃ ||  
pañkajātaṃ mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti ||  
2. Chetvā nandiṃ varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakaṃ ||  
samūlaṃ taṇham abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_1.2,3.9. Susimo.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||  
2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda  
Sāriputto rucattīti || ||  
3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya ||  
Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā  
Sāriputto || hāsapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante  
āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhikapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho  
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsatṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā  
Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagaraḥī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante  
abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

[page 064]

64 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 3. 9.

Evam etaṃ Ānanda || evam etaṃ Ānanda || kassa hi nāma Ānanda abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa  
avippallatthacittassa Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ānando Sāriputto || mahāpañño Ānanda Sāriputto ||  
puthupañño Ānanda Sāriputto ||  
hāsapañño Ānanda Sāriputto || javanapañño Ānanda Sāriputto || tikkhapañño Ānanda Sāriputto ||  
nibbedhikapañño Ānanda Sāriputto || appiccho Ānanda Sāriputto || santuṭṭho Ānanda Sāriputto || pavitto  
Ānanda Sāriputto || asaṃsattho Ānanda Sāriputto || vattā Ānanda Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo Ānanda Sāriputto ||

---

---

codako Ānanda Sāriputto || pāpagarahī Ānanda Sāriputto || kassa hi nāmo Ānanda abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallathacittassa Sāriputto na ruceyyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne mahatiyā devaputta-patisāya parivuto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavāntam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

6. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavāntam etad avoca || ||

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallathacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca āyasmā Sāriputto || pe || pāpagarahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallathacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi hi bhante yaññad'; eva devaputtaparisam upasaṅkamiṃ etad eva bahulaṃ saddaṃ suṇāmi || Paṇḍito āyasmā Sāriputto || pe || pāpagarahī āyasmā Sāriputto ti || kassa hi nāma abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūḷhassa avippallathacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

8. Seyyathāpi nāma mañiveḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

[page 065]

II. 3. 10.] NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGA 3. 65

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtena sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhitṭaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadaṃseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma rattiyā paccūsamayaṃ osadhitarakā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno sabbam ākāśagataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato isti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhatiko sudanto ti || ||

10 Nānātithiyā.

1. Evam me suttaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṃko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambarī ca Māṇava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā

[page 066]

66 DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA II. [II. 3. 10.

---

---

kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Asamo devaputto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham  
abhāsi || ||

Idha chinditamārite || hatajānisu Kassapo ||  
pāpaṃ na pan-upassati || puññaṃ vā pana attano ||  
sa ce vissāsam ācikkhi || satthā arahati mānanan ti || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalī devaputto Makkhali-Gosālam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchāya susaṃvutatto ||  
vācaṃ pahāya kalahaṃ janena ||  
samo savajjā virato saccavādi ||  
na hi nūna tādisaṃ karoti pāpan ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu || cātuyāma-susaṃvuto ||  
diṭṭhaṃ sutañca ācikkhaṃ || na hi nūna kibbisī siyā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Ākoṭako devaputto nānātitthiye ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Pakudhako Kātiyāno Nigaṇṭho ||  
ye ca pime Makkhali Pūraṇāse ||  
gaṇassa satthāro sāmāññapattā ||  
na hi nūna te sappurisehi dūre ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarī devaputto Ākoṭakaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Sagāravenāpi chavo sigālo ||  
na kutthako sihasamo kadāci ||  
naggo musāvādi gaṇassa satthā ||  
saṅkassarācāro na satam sarikkho ti || ||

[page 067]

II. 3. 10.] NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGA 3. 67

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Veṭambariṃ devaputtaṃ anvāsisivā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā || pālayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ ||  
rūpe ca ye nivīṭṭhāse || devalokābhinandino ||  
te ve sammānusāsanti || paralokāya mātiyā ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā huramaṃ vā ye antalikkhasmi pabhāsavaṇṇā ||  
sabbe vat'; ete Namucippasatthā ||  
āmiṣaṃ va macchānaṃ vadhāya khittā ti || ||

10. Atha kho Māṇava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam ārabha Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vipulo Rājagahiyānaṃ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||  
Seto himavatam seṭṭho || ādicco aghagāminam ||  
samuddo udadhīnam seṭṭho || nakkhattānam va candimā ||  
sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatīti || ||  
Nānātitthiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sivo Khemo ca Serī ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisālo ca || Susimo Nānātitthiye ca te dasā ti || ||

---

---

Devaputta-saṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam || ||

[page 068]

68

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK III. -- KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

---

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.3,1.1. Daharo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi ||  
sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||
3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijānānti || ||
4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || ahaṃ hi mahārāja anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||
5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tittakarā sādhu sammatā bahujanassa || seyyathīdaṃ Puraṇo-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto Kakudho Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paṭijānāthāti puṭṭhā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho tina paṭijānanti || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

[page 069]

III. 1. 1.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 69

6. Cattāro kho me magārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||  
Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||
  7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||
  8. Khattiyaṃ jātisampannaṃ || abhijātaṃ yasassinam ||  
daharoti nāvajāneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||  
ṭhānaṃ hi so manussindo rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo ||  
so kuddho rājadaṇḍena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam ||
-

---

tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano || ||  
9. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe || yattha passe bhujāṅgamaṃ ||  
daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||  
uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasī ||  
so āsajja ḍaṃse bālaṃ || naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā ||  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano || ||  
10. Pahūtabhakkhaṃ jālinaṃ || pāvakaṃ kaṇhavattaniṃ ||  
daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na naṃ paribhave naro ||  
laddhā hi so upādānaṃ || mahā hutvāna pāvako ||  
so āsajja ḍahe bālaṃ || naraṃ nāriṃ ca ekadā ||  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya || rakkhaṃ jīvitam attano || ||  
11. Vanaṃ yad aggi ḍahati || pāvako kaṇhavattaniṃ ||  
jāyanti tattha pārohā || ahorattānaṃ accaye || ||  
12. Yañ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā ||  
na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare dhanam || ||  
anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu bhavanti te || ||

[page 070]

70 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 1. 1.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||  
bhujāṅgamaṃ pāvakañca || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||  
bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samācare ti || ||  
14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante ||  
seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ||  
evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.3,1.2. Puriso.

1. Sāvattiyam ārame || ||  
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||  
3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa  
dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamāna uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyāti || ||  
4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya  
aphāsuvihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya  
aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā ti  
|| ||  
5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpacetasam ||  
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti || ||

---

---

[page 071]

III. 1. 4.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 71

SN\_1.3,1.3. Rājā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto kata-karaṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti || ||

SN\_1.3,1.4. Piya.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattako udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti || manasā duccharitaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

[page 072]

72 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 1. 4.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va attano karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evaṃ etam mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pāpena saṃyuje ||

na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkatakārinā || ||

Antakenādhīpanassa || jahato mānusaṃ bhavaṃ ||

kiṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || ||

---

---

kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyinī || ||  
Ubho puññañca pāpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha ||  
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||  
taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyinī ||  
Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti || ||

SN\_1.3,1.5. Attānarakkhita.

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
2. Idaṃ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||
3. Ye kho keci kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti manasā duccharitaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya ||  
assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

[page 073]

III. 1. 6] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 73

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||

Tam kissa hetu || Bāhirā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti manasā sucaritaṃ caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||

kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkheyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu ||

ajjhattikā || h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti || pe || tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti vācāya sucaritaṃ caranti manasā sucaritaṃ caranti tesam rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu ||

ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā ||

tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena {saṃvaro} sādhu || sādhu vācāya {saṃvaro} ||  
manasā {saṃvaro} sādhu || sādhu sabbatthā-{saṃvaro} ||  
sabbatthā-{saṃvuto} lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti || ||

SN\_1.3,1.6. Appakā.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā te sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na c-eva majjante na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pa-

---

[page 074]

74 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 1. 6.

majjanti ca kāmesu ca gedham āpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmiṃ ye uḷāre uḷāre bhoge labhitvā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kāmesu ca gedham āpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kāma-bhogesu || giddhā kāmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || migā kūṭam va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako ti || ||

SN\_1.3,1.7. Atthakaraṇa.6

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe nisinno passāmi khattiyamahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadamukho dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇamahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kāmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||  
pacchāsam kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako ti || ||

[page 075]

III. 1. 9.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 75

SN\_1.3,1.8. Mallikā.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsādavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || ||

Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño attanā piyataro ||

tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro ti || ||

5. Mayhaṃ pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro ti || ||

6. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhāhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsādavaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ attham viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma cetasā ||

---



---

n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||  
evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||  
tasmā na hiṃse param attakāmo ti || ||

SN\_1.3,1.9. Yañña.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha-satāni pañca ca vacchatara-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

[page 076]

76 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 1. 9.

ca aja-satāni pañca ca urabbha-satāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjitā bhaya-tajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikkammāni karonti || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvissimsu || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || Pañca ca usabha-satāni pañca ca vacchatara-satāni pañca vacchatarī-satāni pañca ca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍa-tajjitā bhaya-tajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikkammāni karontīti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthayo abhāsī || ||

Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ || sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ ||

niraggaḷaṃ mahārambhā || na te honti mahapphalā || ||

ajeḷakā gāvo ca || vividhā yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatā yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā || yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā ||

ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca || vividhā n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhāvī || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamānassa || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasīdanti ca devatā ti || ||

10 Bandhana.

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito hoti || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi || ||

[page 077]

III. 2. 1.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 77

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvissimsu ||

Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

---

---

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti || ||  
Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Na taṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||  
yad'; āyasam dārujaṃ pabbajañ ca || ||  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||  
etam daḷham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||  
ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ ||  
etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||  
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti || ||  
Pathamo vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna-rakkhito ||  
Appakā Atthakaraṇa || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan ti || ||

---

## CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.3,2.1. Jaṭilo.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||  
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 078]

78 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III.2.1.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā parulha-kaccha-nakha-lomā khārividham ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||  
4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo uṭṭhāyāsānā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi || || Rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadikosalo ti || ||  
5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu sattasu ca ekasātakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||  
6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||  
7. Dujjānaṃ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kāma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayaṃ ajjhāvasantena kāsika-candanaṃ paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahantamaggaṃ samāpannā ti || ||

---

- 
8. {Saṃvāseṇa} kho mahārāja sīlaṃ veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||
9. {Saṃvohāreṇa} kho mahārāja soceyyaṃ veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||
10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā ||  
paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

[page 079]

III. 2. 2.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 79

11. Sākacchāya kho mahārāja paññā veditabbā || sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññenā ti || ||
12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā || || Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ magārāja tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā || pe || paññāvatā no duppaññenā ti || ||
13. Ete bhante mama purisā carā ocarakā janapadam ocaritā āgacchanti || tehi pathamam ociṇṇam ahaṃ pacchā osāpayissāmi ||
14. Idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassu odātavattā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārayissantīti || ||
15. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gathāyo abhāsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro sujāno ||  
na vissase ittara-dassaṇena ||  
susaññatānaṃ hi viyañjanena ||  
asaññatā lokam imaṃ caranti ||  
Patirūpako mattikakuṇḍalo va ||  
lohaḍḍhamāso va suvaṇṇachanno ||  
caranti eke parivārachannā ||  
anto-asuddhā bahi-sobhamānā ti || ||

SN\_1.3,2.2. Pañca-rājāno.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannaṃ rājūnaṃ Pasenadipamukhānaṃ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || ||  
Kin-nu kho kāmānaṃ aggan ti || ||
3. Tatr-ekacce evam āhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānaṃ aggan ti || ||  
Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddā kāmānaṃ aggan ti || || Ekacce evam evam āhaṃsu || gandhā kāmānaṃ aggan ti || ||  
|| Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || rasā kāmānaṃ aggan ti || || Ekacce evam

[page 080]

80 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 2. 2.]

- āhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbā kāmānaṃ aggan ti || || Yato kho te rājāno nāsakkhiṃsu aññaṃ aññaṃ saññāpetum || ||
4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || ||  
Āyāma mārisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma ||
-

---

Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma ti || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinno kho kāmānam aggan ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || rupā kāmānam aggan ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || rupā kāmānam aggan ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu gandhā kāmānam agganti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan ti || || Ekacce evam āhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan ti || ||

Kin-nu kho bhante kāmānam aggan ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aggan ti vadāmi || Te ca mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa manāpā honti te ca rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññaṃ rūpam uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te ca mahārāja gandhā ||

Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti || Te ca poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

[page 081]

III. 2. 3.] DUTIYA- VAGGA 2. 81

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo ||

so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||

te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā patibhāti maṃ Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sammukhā tad-anurūpāyā gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullam avītagandhaṃ ||

aṅgīrasam passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccam iv-antalikkhe ti || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikam upāsakam pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesum || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesiti || ||

SN\_1.3,2.3. Doṇapāka.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudaṃ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

---

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||  
mattam jānato laddha-bhojane ||  
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||  
saṅikam jīrati āyu pālayan ti || ||

[page 082]

82 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 2. 3.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano māṇavo rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||
5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā mama bhattābhibhāre bhāsa ||  
ahaṃ ca te devasikaṃ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasatam niccabhikkhaṃ pavatṭayissāmīti || ||
6. Evam devāti kho Sudassano māṇavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham pariyāpuṇitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattābhibhāre sudaṃ bhāsati || ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||  
mattam jānato laddhabhojane ||  
tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||  
saṅikam jīrati āyu pālayan ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nāḷikodanaparamatāya saṅṭhāsi || ||
8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto pārīnā gattāni anumajjanto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānam udānesi || ||  
Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi ||  
diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti || ||

SN\_1.3,2.4,5. Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.

Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati.

SN\_1.3,2.4.

1. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||
2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senam sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||
3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

[page 083]

III. 2. 5.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 83

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadikosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim Sāvattthim pāyāsi || ||
  5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃsu ||
-

---

Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu ||  
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu ||

ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ Passenadi-  
kosalam abbhuyāsī yena Kāsī || || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadikosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu  
vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī || || Atha kho bhante rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsī  
yena Kāsī || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum ||  
|| Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānaṃ Pasenadikosalam parājesi || parājito  
ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim Sāvattthim paccuyyāsīti || ||

7. Rājā bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca  
bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyokalyāṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjataṅ ca bhikkhave rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattiṃ dukkhaṃ sessati parājito ti || ||

Jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati || dukkhaṃ seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan ti || ||

SN\_1.3,2.5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catu-

[page 084]

84 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 2. 5.

raṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyāsī yena Kāsī || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ  
sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-  
puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho  
pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānaṃ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṃ ca nam  
aggahesi || ||

12. Atha kho rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahosi || ||

Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa dubbhati || atha ca pana me  
bhāGINEYYO hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattusso vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam  
pariyādiyivā sabbam assakāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam patti-kāyam  
pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossajeyyan ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam  
pariyādiyivā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossaji || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃsu  
||

Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu ||  
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu ||

Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

[page 085]

---

---

III. 2. 5.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 85

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadikosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalā caturaṅginiṃ senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalā saṅgāmesuṃ || ||

Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenasi-kosalā rājānaṃ māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhaṇī ca nam aggaheṣi || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad ahoṣi || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa dubbhati || atha va pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyivā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyivā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan ti || ||

Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalā rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam rathā-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossajjīti || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||

yadā c-aññe vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||

ṭhānaṃhi maññati bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||

yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||

hantā labhati hantāram || jetāram labhati jāyaṃ ||

akkosako ca akkosam || rosetāraṇī ca rosako ||

atha kamma-vivaṭṭena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

[page 086]

86 KOSALA-SAMṬUTTA III. [III. 2. 6.

SN\_1.3,2.6. Dhitā.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || Upasaṅkamtivā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||

4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalā anattamaṃ ahoṣi || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalā anattamaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Itthīpi hi ekaccī yā || seyyo posā jānādhipa ||

medhāvinī silavatī || sassu-deva patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||

tādīso subharyā putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti || ||

SN\_1.3,2.7. Appamāda (1)

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

---

- 
2. Ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
  3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
  4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
  5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgamānam pāṇānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantena || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

[page 087]

III. 2. 8.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 87

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyaṃ vaṇṇaṃ || saggam uccākulinataṃ ||  
ratiyo patthayantena || uḷārā aparāparā || ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakiriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||  
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti || ||

SN\_1.3,2.8. Appamāda (2).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||
2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo ||  
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no papa-sahāyassa no pāpasampavaṅkassā ti || ||
3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpasahāyassa no pāpa-sampavaṅkassā ti || ||
4. Ekam idāhaṃ mahārāja samayam Sakkesu viharāmi Sakyānaṃ nigame || ||
5. Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu maṃ etad avoca || || Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || ||
6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja Ānandam bhikkhum etad avocam || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || sakalam eva h-idam Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇa-

[page 088]

88 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA [III. 2. 8.

---



---

mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkatā || kalyāṇamittassa etam Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham  
kalyāṇamittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam  
atthaṅgikam maggam bahulī-karissati ||

7. Kathaṅ ca Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam  
bahulī-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ānanda bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || sammā-saṅkappam bhāveti sammāvācam bhāveti ||  
sammā-kammantam bhāveti || sammā-ājīvam bhāveti sammāvāyāmaṃ sammā-satim bhāveti || sammā-  
samādhiṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ānanda  
bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam  
atthaṅgikam maggam bahulī karoti ||

9. Tad' ; aminā p-etam Ānanda pariāyena veditabbam ||

yathā sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kālyāṇamittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkatā ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi Ānanda kalyāṇa-mittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādhammā sattā jarāya  
parimuccanti || vyādhidhammā sattā vyādhiyā parimuccanti ||

maraṇa-dhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammā sattā  
soka-paridevadukkhā-domanass-upāyāsehi parimuccanti || Iminā kho etam Ānanda pariāyena veditabbam ||  
yathā sakalam ev-idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kālyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkatāti || ||

11. Tasmāt iha te mahārāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyāṇamitto bhavissāmi kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko  
ti ||

evaṃ hi te mahārāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyāṇa-mittassa te mahārāja kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa  
ayam

[page 089]

III. 2. 9.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 89

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho  
appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti ||  
||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānaṃ evam bhavissati || ||  
Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam  
upanissāyā ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā  
kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam  
upanissāyā ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi  
guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi guttaṃ rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || uḷāre aparāpare ||

appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu paṇḍitā ||

appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṅhāti paṇḍito ||

diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||

atthābhisamayādhiro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti || ||

- 
1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
  2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||
  3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato ||  
tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti bhante satasahassāni hiraññass-eva || ko

[page 090]

90 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 2. 9

pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇājakam bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇaṃ dhāreti tipakkhavaṇaṃ || || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhitvā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kammakaraporise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā ḍahati || udakam vā vahati || appiyā vā dāyadā haranti || ||

Evaṃ sante mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā || taṃ jano n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahayeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi tam mahārāja udakaṃ sammā aparibhuñjyamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogaṃ || || Evaṃ eva kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti || pe || Evaṃ sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogaṃ || ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kammakara-porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ||  
tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammāparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

[page 091]

III. 2. 10.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 91

haranti na corā haranti na aggi ḍahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyādā haranti || || Evaṃ sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogaṃ gacchanti no parikkhayaṃ || ||

7. Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī acchodakā sītodakā sātodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā || taṃ ca jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahāyeyya pi yathāpaccayaṃ pi kāreyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja udakaṃ sammāparibhuñjamānaṃ paribhogaṃ gaccheyya no parikkhayaṃ || || Evaṃ eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhitvā attānaṃ sukheti || pe || Evaṃ sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogaṃ gacchanti no parikkhayaṃ ti || ||

8. Amanussaṭṭhāne udakaṃ vasitaṃ ||

tad apeyyamānaṃ parisosam eti ||

evaṃ dhanaṃ kā-puriso labhitvā ||

n-ev-attānā bhuñjati no dadāti || ||

dhīro ca viññū adhigamma bhoge ||

so bhuñjati kiccakaro ca hoti ||

---

---

so nāti-saṅghaṃ nisabho bhāritvā ||  
anindito saggam upeti tḥānan ti ||

SN\_1.3,2.10. Aputtaka (20).

1. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ seṭṭhi-gahapati kālakato ||  
tam aham aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || satamaṃ bhante sataśassāni hiraṅṅassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇḍākaṃ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sāṇaṃ dhāreti ti-

[page 092]

92 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 2. 10.

pakkhavasanaṃ || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūtapubbaṃ so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Taggarasikkhiṃ nāma paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍaṃ ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || vamaṃ etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyunt ti || bhātu ca pana ekaputtaṃ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhiṃ paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammaṃ vipākena sattakhattum sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppajji ||  
tass-eva kammaṃ vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā sattakhattum seṭṭhittamaṃ kāresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisārī ahosi || vamaṃ etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kammakarā vā bhuñjeyyunt ti || tassa kammaṃ vipākena nāssulārāya bhatta-bogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nāss-ulārāṇaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmā-guṇānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca pana ekaputtaṃ sāpateyyassa kāraṇā jīvitā voropesi || tassa kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye pacchitta || tass-eva kammaṃ vipākāvasesena idamaṃ sattaṃ aputtakaṃ sāpateyyaṃ rāja-kosamaṃ paveseti || tassa kho pana mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa purāṇaṃ ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ navaṃ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāroruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evamaṃ bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāroruvaṃ nirayamaṃ uppanno ti || ||

[page 093]

III. 3. 1.] TATIYA-VAGGA 3. 93

8. Evamaṃ mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāroruve nirayamaṃ uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanamaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ||  
pariggahaṃ vā pi yad atthi kiñci ||  
dāsā kammakarā pessa ye c-assa anujjvino ||  
sabbamaṃ nādāya gantabbaṃ ||sabbamaṃ nikkhippa-gāminamaṃ || ||

10. Yaṃ ca karoti kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
taṃ hi tassa sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati ||  
tañc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini || ||

---

---

11. Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti ||  
Dutiyo vaggo ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Jāṭilā pañcarājāno || Doṇapākakurena ca ||  
Saṅgāmena dve vuttāni || Dhitarā dve Appamadena ca ||  
Aputtakena dve vuttā || vaggo tena vuccatīti || ||

---

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

SN\_1.3,3.1. Puggala.11

1. Sāvatti || ||
  2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Cattāro me mahārāja puggalā santo {saṃvijjamaṇā} lokasmiṃ || ||
  3. Katame cattāro || || Tamo tama-parāyano || tamo jotiparāyano || Joti tama-parāyano || Joti jotiparāyano || ||
  4. Kathaṅca mahārājā puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||
- Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍāla-kule vā veṇa-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasira

[page 094]

94 KOSALA-SAMVUTTA III. [III. 3. 1.

vuttike || yathā kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho || kāṇo vā hoti kuṇī vā khaṅjo vā pakkhahato vā || na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati || vācāya duccharitaṃ carati || manasā duccharitaṃ carati || || so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ uppajjati || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso andhakāra vā andhakāraṃ gaccheyya || tamā vā tamaṃ gaccheyya ||  
lohita-malā vā lohita-malaṃ vā gaccheyya || tathūpamaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam mahārāja puggalo tamo tama-parāyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṅca mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyano hoti || ||

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍāla-kule vā vena-kule vā nesāda-kule vā rathakāra-kule vā pukkusa-kule vā dalidde app-anna-pāna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yathā kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho || kāṇo vā kuṇī vā khaṅjo vā pakkhahato vā || na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati manasā sucariṭaṃ carati || so kāyena sucariṭaṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṭaṃ caritvā manasā sucariṭaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pathaviyā vā pallaṅkam āroheyya || pallaṅkā vā assapiṭṭhim āroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyā vā hatthikkhandham āroheyya hatthikkhandhā vā pāsādam āroheyya || tathūpamaṃ mahārāja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahārāja puggalo tamo jotiparāyano hoti || ||

---

---

6. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti tama-parāyano hoti || ||

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti ||

khattiya-mahāsāla-kule vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla-kule vā gahapati-mahāsāla-kule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pa-

[page 095]

III. 3. 1.] TATIYA-VAGGA 3. 95

hūta-jātarūpa-rajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhañṇe || So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato || lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa || || So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati || vācāya duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati || so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjati ||

Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pāsādā vā hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkandhā vā assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assapiṭṭhiyā vā pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkā vā pathaviṃ oroheyya pathaviyā vā andhakāraṃ oroheyya || tathūpamāhaṃ mahārāja imam puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahārāja puggalo joti tama-parāyano hoti || ||

7. Kathañ ca mahārāja puggalo joti joti-parāyano hoti || ||

Idha mahārāja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti ||

khattiya-mahāsāla kule vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsāla-kule vā gahapati-mahāsāla kule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūpa-rajate pahūta-vittū-pakaraṇe pahūta-dhana-dhañṇe ||

so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato || labhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālā-gandha-vilepanassa seyyāvasatha-padīpeyyassa || || So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati ||

Seyyathāpi mahārāja puriso pallaṅkā vā pallaṅkaṃ saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyā va assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkandhā vā hatthikkandhaṃ saṅkameyya || pāsādā va pāsadam saṅkameyya || tathūpamāham mahārāja imam puggalaṃ vadāmi || || Evam kho mahārāja puggalo joti jotiparāyano hoti || ||

[page 096]

96 KOSALA-SAMVUTTA III. [III. 3. 1

8. Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ || ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||

kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādamo || ||

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || añṇe vā pi vanibbake ||

akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||

dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ ||

tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||

dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso nāro || ||

samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || añṇe vā pi vanibbake ||

uṭṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||

dadamānaṃ na vāreti || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ ||

tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhīpa ||

upeti tidivaṃ thānaṃ || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||

---

---

11. Aḍḍho ve puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||  
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi anādamo || ||  
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||  
akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||  
dadamānaṃ nivāreti || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno jarādhipa ||  
upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || joti-tama-parāyano || ||  
12. Aḍḍho ve puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||  
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||  
uṭṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||  
dadamānaṃ na vāreti || yācamānānaṃ bhojanaṃ ||  
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||  
upeti tidivaṃ thānaṃ || joti-joti-parāyano ti || ||

SN\_1.3,3.2. Ayyakā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ

[page 097]

III. 3. 2.] TATIYA-VAGGA 3. 97

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassati || ||  
3. Ayyakā me bhante kālakatā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo anuppattā vīsa-vassa-satikā jātiyā || ||  
4. Ayyakā kho pana me bhante piyā ahoṣi manāpā || ||  
Hatthi-ratanena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || hatthiratanam pāham dadeyyam mā  
me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Assa-ratanena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || assa-  
ratanam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Gāma-varena ce pāham bhante labheyyam mā me  
ayyakā kālam akāsīti || gāma-varam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || || Janapadena ce pāham  
bhante labheyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || janapadam pāham dadeyyam mā me ayyakā kālam akāsīti || ||  
5. Sabbe sattā mahārāja maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatīti ti || ||  
6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yāva subhāsitam idam bhante Bhagavatā || sabbe sattā maraṇa-  
dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatīti ti || ||  
7. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatīti  
ti || ||  
Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici kumbhakāraka-bhājanāni āmakāni c-eva pakkāni ca || sabbāni tāni bhedana-  
dhammāni bhedana-pariyosānāni bhedanam anatīti || evam eva kho mahārāja sabbe sattā maraṇa-dhammā  
maraṇa-pariyosānā maraṇam anatīti ti || ||  
8. Sabbe sattā marissanti || maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitam ||  
yathā kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pāpa-phalūpagā || ||  
nirayam pāpa-kammantā || puñña-kammā ca suggatiṃ || ||  
Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇam || nicayam samparāyikaṃ ||  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan ti || ||

[page 098]

---

SN\_1.3,3.3. Loko.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahā rāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || ||

5. Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisaṃ pāpa-cetaṃ ||

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāraṃ va samphalaṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.3,3.4. Issattam.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu kho bhante dānaṃ dātābbaṃ ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahārāja cittaṃ pasīdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalānaṃ ti || ||

5. Aññaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja kattha dānaṃ dātābbaṃ ||

aññaṃ paṇ-etaṃ kattha dinnam mahapphalānaṃ ti || || Sīlavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalānaṃ no tathā dussīle || ||

Tena hi mahārāja taññ-eva-etha paripucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi ||

6. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuḥho || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

[page 099]

III. 3. 4.] TATIYA-VAGGA 3. 99

upāsano bhīrū chambhī utrāsī palāyī || bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisena || ||

7. Nāham bhante bhareyyaṃ taṃ purisaṃ na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

8. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro asikkhito || Atha āgaccheyya vessakumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tādīsena purisenā ti ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddhaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgāmo samupabbuḥho || || Atha āgaccheyya khattiya-kumāro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

10. Bhareyyāham bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

11. Atha āgaccheyya brāhmaṇa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya vessa-kumāro || Atha āgaccheyya sudda-kumāro sikkhito katahattho kata-yoggo kat-upāsano abhīrū acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī || bhareyyāsi taṃ purisaṃ attho ca te tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

12. Bhareyyāhaṃ bhante taṃ purisaṃ attho ca me tādīsena purisenā ti || ||

---

- 
13. Evam eva kho mahārāja yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agarismā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅga-samannāgato || tasmim dinnam mahapphalam || ||
14. Katamāni pañca aṅgāni pahīnāni honti || Kāmacchando pahīno hoti || Vyāpādo pahīno hoti || Thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkucam pahīnam hoti || Vicikicchā pahīnā hoti || Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti || ||
15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi samannāgato hoti || asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

[page 100]

100 KOSALA-SAMŪTṬA III. [III. 3. 4.

samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññāna-dassana-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-sammannāgate dinnam mahapphalan ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Issattam balaviriyaṅca || yasmim vijjetha māṇave ||  
taṃ yuddhattho bhare rājā || nāsūram jāti-paccayā || ||  
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā yasmim patiṭṭhitā ||  
taṃ ariyavuttiṃ medhāvī || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||  
kāraye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||  
papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||  
Annaṃ pānam khādaniyaṃ || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||  
dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā || ||  
yathā hi meggho thanayaṃ || vijjumālī satakkatu ||  
thalaṃ ninnāṅca pureti || abhivassaṃ vasundharam || ||  
tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisāṅkhacca bhojanaṃ ||  
vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||  
āmodamāno pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||  
taṃ hi-ssa gajjitaṃ hoti || devasseva pavassato ||  
sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

SN\_1.3,3.5. Pabbatūpamaṃ.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||
3. Yāni tāni bhante rañṇam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariyaṃ pattānaṃ mahantaṃ pathavīmaṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ rāja-karaṇīyāni bhavanti || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno ti || ||
4. Taṃ kim mañṇasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

[page 101]

III. 3. 5.] TATIYA-VAGGA 3. 101

---



---

āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamtivā evam vadeyya || yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi || aham āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya || tath-addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pāṇe nipphoṭento āgacchati || yaṃ te mahārāja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya ||

la || Atha tatiyo puriso āgaccheyya uttarāya disāya ||

Atha catuttho puriso āgaccheyya dakkhiṇāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamtivā evam vadeyya ||

yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi dakkhiṇāya disāya || tatha addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pāṇe nipphoṭento āgacchati || yaṃ te mahārāja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || || Evarūpe te mahārāja mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dārune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ ti || ||

6. Evarūpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dārune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

7. Ārocemi kho te mahārāja paṭivedemi kho te mahārāja ||

adhivattati kho tam mahārāja jarāmarāṇaṃ || adhvattamāne ca te mahārāja jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ ti || ||

8. Adhvattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

9. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kāma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariappattānaṃ mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānaṃ hatthiyuddhāni bhavanti ||

tesam pi bhante hatthiyuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

10. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ || pe || ajjhāvasantānaṃ assa-yuddhāni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhāni bhavanti || patti-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam

[page 102]

102 KOSALA-SAMYUTTA III. [III. 3. 5.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule mantino mahāmattā || ye pahonti āgate paccatthike mantehi bhedayitum || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

12. {Saṃvijjati} kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule pahutaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsaṭṭhañca yena mayam pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi bhante dhana-yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhvattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

13. Adhvattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhvattamāne ca te jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriyaṃ puññakiriyaṃ ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||

samantānupariyeyyum || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||

evam jarā ca maccu ca || adhvattanti pāṇino || ||

Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||

na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||

na tatha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi || na rathānaṃ na pattiyaṃ ||

na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||

Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||

---

---

buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddhaṃ nivesaye || ||  
Yo dhammacārī kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
idh-eva nam pasaṃsanti || pacca sagge pamodatīti || ||  
Kosala-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||  
Tass-uddāmaṃ || ||  
Puggalo Ayyakā Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamaṃ ||  
desitam buddhaseṭṭhena || imaṃ Kosalam pañcakaṃ || ||

[page 103]

103

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK IV.- MĀRA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

---

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

SN\_1.4,1.1. Tapo kammaṃ ca.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle pathamābhisambuddho ||
2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivtakko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkarakārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-saṃhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu t̐hito sato bodhiṃ samajjhagan ti ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivattakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Tapo kammā apakkamma || yena sujhanti mānavā ||  
asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam aparaddho ti || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||  
Anatta-saṅhitam̐ ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ tapaṃ ||  
sabbānatthāvahaṃ hoti || piyārittam va dhammaniṃ || ||  
sīlam̐ samādhi-paññañca || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ ||  
patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||
5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.2. Nāgo.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-
-

---

[page 104]

104 MĀRA-SAMYUTTA IV. [IV. 1.2.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ hatthirājavaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā ariṭṭhako maṇi evam assa sisaṃ hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsā evam assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ || vaṇṇaṃ katvā subhāsubham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyaṃ ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ {chambhitattaṃ} loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ || vaṇṇaṃ katvā subhāsubhaṃ ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca susaṃvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagū ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

[page 105]

IV. 1. 5.] PAṬHAMĀ-VAGGA 1. 105

SN\_1.4,1.4. Pasa (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mayhaṃ kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaraṃ vimuttim anupāpuṇātha anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarothā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si māra-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

māra-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham māra-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || ||

mārabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti || ||

---

---

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.5. Pasa <2>.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || ||  
Bhikkhavo ti || || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
2. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mutto-ham bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave  
muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya  
lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ || || Mā ekena dve agamettha || desetha bhikkhave  
dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ  
parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha || || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā

[page 106]

106 MĀRA-SAMYUTTA IV. [IV. 1. 5.

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro || ||

Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo ten-upasaṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

mahā-bandhana-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-ham sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.6. sappo.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam  
phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ sappā-  
rājavaṇṇam abhinimmitvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilañjā evam  
assa phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā kaṃsapātī evam assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve  
galagalāyante vijjullatā niccharanti evam assa mukhato jivhā niccharati ||

Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānaṃ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni sevati ||

seyyo so muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa taṃ || ||

Carakā bahu-bheravā bahū ||

atho ḍaṃsā sirīṃsapā bahū ||

[page 107]

IV. 1. 8.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 107

---

---

lomam pi na tatttha iñjaye ||  
suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||  
Nabhaṃ phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya ||  
sabbe pi pāṇā uda santaseyyuṃ ||  
sallam pi ce urasi pakampayeyyuṃ ||  
upadhīsu tānaṃ na karonti buddhā ti || ||  
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.7. Suppati.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||  
2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud'; eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅkamtivā rattiyā paccusa-samayam pāde pakkhāletvā vihāram pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhāna-saññaṃ manasi karitvā || ||  
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu soppasi ||  
kim idaṃ soppasi dubbhayo viya ||  
suññaṃ agāraṃ ti soppasi ||  
kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate ti || ||  
4. Yassa jālinī visattikā ||  
taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||  
sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho ||  
soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.8. Nandanam.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||  
Nandati puttehi puttimā ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva nandati ||

[page 108]

108 MĀRA-SAMYUTTA IV. [IV. 1. 8.

upadhīhi narassa nandaṇo ||  
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhīti || ||  
3. Socati puttehi puttimā ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhīhi narassa socanā ||  
na hi so socati nirupadhīti || ||  
4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.9. Āyu <1>.

---

- 
1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||
  2. Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagava to paccassosum || ||
  3. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo ti || ||
  4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ || na naṃ hīḷe suporiso ||  
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo ti || ||
  5. Appam āyu manussānaṃ || hīḷeyya naṃ suporiso ||  
careyyādittasīso va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||
  6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,1.10. Āyu (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||  
Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave manussānam āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || || kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo ti || ||
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

[page 109]

IV. 2. 2.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 109

- Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati ||  
āyu anupariyāti maccānaṃ || nemi va ratha-kubbaran ti ||
3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||  
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ || kunnadīnaṃ va odakan ti || ||
  4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||  
Pathamo vaggo ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Tapo-kammaṃ ca Nāgo ca || Subhaṃ Pāsena te duve ||  
Sappo Suppati Nandanaṃ || Āyunā apare duve ti || ||

---

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.4,2.1. Pāsāno.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭapabbate || ||
-

- 
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||
  3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato avidūre mahante mahante pāsāṇe padālesi || ||
  4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti vidityā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sa ce pi kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi ||  
n-eva sammā vimuttānaṃ || buddhānaṃ atthi iñjitaṃ ti || ||
  5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.2. Sīho.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

[page 110]

110 MĀRA-SAMŪTṬA IV. [IV. 2. 2.]

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kiṃ nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam visārado ||  
paṭimallo hi te atthi || vijitāvī nu maññasīti || ||
4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||  
Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ ti || ||
5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.3. Sakalikaṃ.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi migadāye || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārīrikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti avihaññamāno || ||
  3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Mandiyā nu sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||  
atthā nu te sampacurā na santi ||  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi ||  
niddā mukho kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||
  4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||  
atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi ||  
sayāma-ahaṃ sabbabhūtānukampī ||  
Yesaṃ pi sallam urasi pavittamaṃ ||  
muḥuṃ muḥuṃ hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ ||
-

---

te cāpi soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

[page 111]

IV. 2. 5.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 111

kasmā ahaṃ na supe vītasallo || ||

Jaggaṃ na saṅke na pi bhemi sottuṃ ||

rattindivā nānutapanti māmamaṃ ||

hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||

tasmā supe sabbabhūtānukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||  
||

SN\_1.4,2.4. Patirūpam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā ghiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etaṃ tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi ||

anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho tad ācaran ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||

anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.5. Mānasaṃ.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso || yo-yam carati mānaso ||

tena taṃ bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || poṭṭhabbā ca manoramā ||

ettha me vigato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

[page 112]

112 MĀRA-SAMYUTTA IV. [IV. 2. 6.

SN\_1.4,2.6. Pattaṃ.

---



- 
1. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||
  2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammaṃ suṇanti ||  
Yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||
  3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhattā honti || ||
  4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā yena te pattā ten-upasaṅkami || ||
  5. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu eso balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||
  6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato ti || ||
  7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Rūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ || viññāṇaṃ yañca saṅkhataṃ ||  
n-eso haṃ asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||  
evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ || sabbasaṃyojanātigaṃ ||  
anvesaṃ sabbaṭṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti || ||
  8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.7. Āyatana.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

[page 113]

IV. 2. 8.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 113

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāyatanānaṃ upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||
  3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānaṃ upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti ||  
Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||
  4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantaṃ bhaya-bheravasaddam akāsi || api-sudam pathavī maññe udriyati ||  
||
  5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu esā pathavī maññe udriyati ti || ||
  6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || ||  
N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyā āgato ti || ||
  7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||  
etam lokāmiṣaṃ ghoraṃ || ettha loko dhimucchito || ||  
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||  
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va virocattīti || ||
-

---

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.8. Piṇḍaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasālāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

[page 114]

114 MĀRA-SAMŪTṬA IV. [IV. 2. 8.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ pāhunakāni bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya Pañcasālam brāhmaṇa-gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyaka brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāṭṭhā bhavanti || || Mā samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api samaṇa piṇḍam alatthā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvaṃ pāpima akāsi yathāhaṃ piṇḍam na labheyyam ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavīsatu || tathāhaṃ karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti || ||

Apuññam pasavi Māro || āsajjanaṃ Tathāgatam ||

kiṃ nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpaṃ vipaccati || ||

susukham vata jīvāma || yesaṃ no n-atthi kiñcanaṃ ||

pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā yathā ti || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

[page 115]

IV. 2. 9.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 115

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimminivā mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvā dīgham pācanayaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā haṭa-haṭa-keso sāṇasāṭi-nivattho kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde addasā ti || ||

5. Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa cakkhu mama rupā mama cakkhusamphassa-viññānāyatanaṃ || kuhiṃ me samaṇa gantvā mokkhāsi || ||

---

---

Mam-eva samaṇa saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghāṇaṃ mama gandhā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jivhā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kāyo mama poṭṭhabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammā mama manosamphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || kuhiṃ me samaṇa gantvā mokkhasī ti || ||

7. Tav-eva pāpima cakkhu tava rūpā tava cakkhusamphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

8. Tav-eva pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

9. Tav-eva pāpima ghāṇaṃ tava gandhā tava ghāṇa sampassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi ghāṇaṃ natthi gandhā natthi ghāṇa-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpima || ||

[page 116]

116 MĀRA-SAMŪTṬA IV. [IV. 2. 9.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jivhā tava rasā tava jivhā-samphassaviññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva pāpima kāyo tava poṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pāpimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan ti || ye vadanti mama ti ca ||  
ettha ce te mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ ||  
evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkha- sīti || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,2.10. Rajjaṃ

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavantapadese arañña-kuṭīkāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjaṃ kāretuṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayaṃ asocaṃ asocayaṃ dhammenā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kāretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayaṃ asocaṃ asocāpayaṃ dhammenā ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana tvam pāpima passasi yaṃ maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kāretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kāretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana bhante Bhagavā Himavantam pabbatarājaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva adhimucceyya ||

suvaṇṇaṅca pabbatassāti || ||

[page 117]

IV. 3. 1.] UPARIPANCA-VAGGA 3. 117

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātarūpassa kevalo ||

dvittā va nālam ekassa || iti vidvā samañcare || ||

---

---

yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||

kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||

upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||

tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikaṃ || Patirūpaṇ ca Mānasaṃ ||

Pattaṃ Āyātanaṃ Piṇḍaṃ || Kassakaṃ Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

---

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

SN\_1.4,3.1. Sambahulā.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍaṃ gahetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || || Upasaṅkamatvā te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭitāvino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṅke kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvitthā ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāma || kālikaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || || Kālikā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo ||

sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti || ||

[page 118]

118 MĀRA-SAMŪTṬA IV. [IV. 3. 1.]

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāḍetvā tivisākaṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikaṃ vuttāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃsu || upasaṅkamatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivaṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍaṃ gahetvā yena amhe ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || Upasaṅkamatvā amhe etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikāṭitāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṅke kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvitthā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'; avocumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvāma || kālikaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || kālikā hi brāhmaṇa

---

---

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhī ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā tivīsākhaṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||

Kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||

upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||

tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti || ||

[page 119]

IV. 3. 2.] UPARIPANCA-VAGGA 3. 119

SN\_1.4.3.2. Samiddhi.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatīyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi. Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo-haṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivattakam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidūre mahantaṃ bhayaḥheravaṃ saddam akāsi || Apissudam pathavī maññe udriyatīti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yo-haṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me sabrahmacāriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti || || Tassa mayham bhante avidūre mahā bhayaḥheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavī maññe udriyatīti || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyhaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvaṃ Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharāhīti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

[page 120]

120 MĀRA-SAMYUTTA IV. [IV.3.2.

suṇitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tath-eva appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihāsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyāṇadhammo ti || ||

Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasā ceto parivattakam aññāya || pa || Apissudam pathavī maññe udriyatīti || ||

---

- 
10. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ||  
satipaññā ca me buddhā || cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ ||  
kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṃ vyādhayissasīti || ||
11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Samiddhi bhikkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.4,3.3. Godhika.4

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili-passe viharati Kāḷasilāyaṃ || ||
3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihāyi || ||
4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihāyi || ||
5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihāyi || ||
6. Catutthaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihāyi || ||

[page 121]

IV. 3. 3.] UPARIPAÑCA-VAGGA 3. 121

7. Pañcamaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi || ||
8. Chaṭṭhaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||  
[Chaṭṭhaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto vimuttiya parihāyi || ||
9. Sattamaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||
10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad ahosi || || Yāva chaṭṭhaṃ khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihīno  
||  
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sattham āhareyyan ti || ||
11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Mahāvīra mahāpañña || iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ ||  
sabbe verabhayātīta || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||  
sāvako te mahāvīra || maraṇaṃ maraṇābhibhū ||  
ākaṅkhati cetayati || taṃ nisedha jutindhara || ||  
kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ || sāvako sāsane rato ||  
appattamānaso sekho || kālaṃ kayirā jane sutā ti || ||
12. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitaṃ hoti || ||
13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Evaṃ hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitaṃ ||  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||
14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyāma bhikkhave yena Isigili-passaṃ Kāḷasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma  
yattha Godhikena kulaputtana sattham āharitan ti ||
15. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
-

---

16. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Isigili-passaṃ Kāḷasilā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || || Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Godikaṃ dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandhaṃ semānaṃ || ||

[page 122]

122 MĀRA-SAM̐YUTTA IV. [IV. 3. 3.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattaṃ timirayitattaṃ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ || gacchati uddhaṃ gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattaṃ timirāyitattaṃ || gacchat-eva purimaṃ dīsaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ || uttaraṃ || dakkhiṇaṃ || uddhaṃ || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ samanvesati || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇaṃ patiṭṭhitaṃ ti || appatiṭṭhitena ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva-panḍuvīṇaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsvahaṃ ||

anvesaṃ nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So dhīro dhitisampanno || jhāyī jhānarato sadā ||

ahorattaṃ anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitam anikāmayāṃ ||

jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || anāgantvā punabbhavaṃ ||

samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viñākacchā abhassatha || ||

tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || ||

SN\_1.4,3.4. Sattarassāni.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho hoti otārepekkho otāram alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ ||

upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

[page 123]

IV. 3. 4.] UPARIPAN̐CA-VAGGA 3. 123

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhāyasi ||

vittaṃ nu jīṇṇo uda patthayāno ||

āguṃ nu gāmasmiṃ akāsi kiñci ||

kasmā janena na karosi sakkhiṃ ||

sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti || ||

4. Sokassa mūlaṃ palikhāya sabbhaṃ ||

anāgujhāyāmi asocamāno ||

chetvāna sabbhaṃ bhavalobhajappaṃ ||

anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu || ||

---

- 
5. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan ti || ye vadanti maman ti ca ||  
ettha ce te mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||
6. Yaṃ vadanti na taṃ mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ ||  
evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggaṃ pi dakkhasīti || ||
7. Sa ce maggaṃ anubuddhaṃ || khemam amatagāmināṃ ||  
pehi gaccha tvam ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||
8. Amaccudheyam pucchanti || ye janā pāragāmino ||  
tesāhaṃ puṭṭho akkhāmi || yaṃ sabbantaṃ nirupadhinti || ||
9. Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇī || tatr-assa kakkaṭako || Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā tamhā gāmā va nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇī ten-upasaṅkameyyuṃ ||  
upasaṅkamtivā tam kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpeyyuṃ || yaṃ yad eva hi so bhante kakkaṭako aḷam abhininnāmeyya taṃ tad eva te kumārakā vā kumārikāyo vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā saṃchindeyyuṃ sambhañjeyyuṃ sampalibhañjeyyuṃ || Evaṃ hi so bhante kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi saṃchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo tam pokkharāṇim puna otarituṃ || || Seyyathāpi pubbe evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici sabbāni Bhagavatā saṃchinnāni sambha-

[page 124]

124 MĀRA-SAMŪTṬA IV. [IV. 3. 4.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham bhante puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamtuṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ || vāyaso anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsivā tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṅhī bhūto maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ vilikhanto || ||

SN\_1.4,3.5. Dhitaro.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimṃsu || Upasaṅkamtivā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||

mayāṃ taṃ rāgapāsena || araññam iva kuṅjaraṃ || ||

bandhitvā ānayissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Arahaṃ sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo ||

māradheyam atikkanto || tasmā socām-ahaṃ bhusanti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Pāde te samaṇa paricāremā ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samañcintesaṃ || || Uccāvaca kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasataṃ kumārivaṇṇasatam abbinimmineyyāmā ti || ||

---



---

[page 125]

IV. 3. 5.] UPARIPAÑCA-VAGGA 3. 125

5. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro ekasatam ekasataṃ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Pāde te samana paricāremā ti || || Taṃ pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||
6. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ || Uccāvacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || ||
7. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro ekasatam ekasatam avijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || Pāde te samaṇa paricāremā ti || || Taṃ pi Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||
8. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || sakhiṃ vijātavaṇṇasataṃ abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||
9. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || duvijātavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || pa || yathā tam anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||
10. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā || pa || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||
11. Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || || Atha kho Taṇhā ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā || la || anuttare upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto || ||
12. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca Māra-dhītaro ekam antam apakkamma etad avocuṃ || || Saccaṃ kira no pitā avoca || ||
- Arahaṃ sugato loke || na rāgena suvānayo ||  
māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-ahaṃ bhusan ti || ||
13. Yaṃ hi mayaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā avītarāgam iminā upakkamena upakkameyyāma hadayaṃ vāssa phaleyya || uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ vā mukhato uggaccheyya ||

[page 126]

126 MĀRA-SAMŪTṬA IV. [IV. 3. 5.]

- ummādam va pāpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti || ||
14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māradhītaro yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkavitvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||
15. Ekam antam ṭhitā kho Taṇhā māradhītā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhāyasi ||  
cittaṃ nu jīṇṇo uda patthayāno ||  
āguṃ nu gāmasmiṃ akāsi kiñci ||  
kasmā janena na karosi sakkhiṃ ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti || ||
16. Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||  
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ ||  
ekāhaṃ jhāyaṃ sukham anubodhaṃ ||  
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||
17. Atha kho Arati māra-dhītā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||
-

---

Kathaṃ vihāri-bahulo dha bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha chaṭṭhaṃ ||  
kathaṃ jhāyaṃ bahulaṃ kāma-saññā ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan ti || ||  
18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||  
asaṅkhārāno satimā anoko ||  
aññāya dhammaṃ avitakkajhāyī ||  
na kuppati na sarati ve na thino || ||  
Evaṃ vihāri-bahulo dha bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha chaṭṭhaṃ ||  
evaṃ jhāyaṃ bahulaṃ kāmasaññā ||  
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan ti || ||

[page 127]

IV. 3. 5.] UPARIPAÑCA-VAGGA 3. 127

19. Atha kho Ragā ca māra-dhītā Bhagavato santike imaṃ santi gātham abhāsi || ||  
Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-cārī ||  
addhā carissanti bahū ca sattā ||  
bahuṃ vatāyam janatam anoko ||  
acchijja nessati maccurājassa pāran ti || ||  
20. Nayanti ve mahāvīrā || saddhammena Tathāgatā ||  
dhammena nīyamānānaṃ || kā usūyā vijānatan ti || ||  
21. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māra-dhītaro yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || ||  
22. Addasā kho Māro pāpimā Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragañ ca māra-dhītaro dūrato va āgacchantiyo || || disvāna  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Bālā kumudanālehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||  
giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo dantehi khādatha || ||  
selaṃ va siras-ūhacca || pātāle gādham esatha ||  
khāṇuṃ va urasāsajja || nibbijjāpetha Gotamā ti || ||  
23. Daddallamānā āgañchuṃ || Taṇhā Arati Ragā ca ||  
tā tattha panudī satthā || tulam bhaṭṭhaṃ vā Māruto ti || ||  
Tatiyo vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddānam || ||  
Sambahulā Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassāni ||  
Dhītaraṃ desitam buddha-saṭṭhena imaṃ Mārapañcakan-ti Māra-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[page 128]

128

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK V. -- BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM || ||

---

---

SN\_1.5.1. Āḷavikā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sā vatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho Āḷavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi ||  
Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami  
vivekatthikinī || ||
3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo  
vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Āḷavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Āḷavikam bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke || kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ||  
bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo || māhu pacchānutāpīnī || ||
4. Atha kho Āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||
5. Atha kho Āḷavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam  
lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||
6. Atha kho Āḷavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||  
Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke || paññāya me suphussitaṃ ||  
pamattabandhu pāpima || na tvaṃ jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsam adhikuṭṭanā ||  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi || arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti || ||

[page 129]

V. 3.] SOMĀ 2. 129

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Āḷavikā bhikkhunī ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.5.2. Somā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim  
piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||
  2. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami  
divāviharāya ||  
andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāratthāya nisīdi || ||
  3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo  
samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamtivā Somam bhikkhuniṃ  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Yan-tam isīhi pattabbam || ṭhānam durabhisambhavaṃ ||  
na taṃ dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā pappotum itthiyā ti || ||
  4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||
  5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam  
lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||
  6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittaṃhi susamāhite ||  
ñāṇaṃhi vattamānaṃhi || sammādhamaṃ vipassato || ||  
yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāhaṃ puriso ti vā ||  
kiñci vā pana samīti || tam Māro vattum arahatīti || ||
  7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||
-

---

SN\_1.5.3. Gotamī.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetva pattaṅcivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

[page 130]

130 BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMŪTṬA V. [V. 3.

paṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami divāvihārāya ||

andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Kiṃ nu tvaṃ hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||

vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

Ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhāsīti || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsīti || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsī || ||

Accantaṃ hataputtāmi || purisā etad antikā ||

na socāmi na rodāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso || ||

sabbattha vihatā nandi || tamokkhandho padālito ||

jetvāna maccuno senaṃ || viharāmi anāsavā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhuniṃ dukkhī dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.5.4. Vijayā.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||

pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

[page 131]

V. 5] UPPALAVANNA 5. 131

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiraṃmāse ti || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsīti || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayaṃ pāpimā || pa || gātham bhāsīti || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccābhāsī || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||

---

---

niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||  
iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena pabhaṅgunā ||  
aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi || kāmataṅhā samuhatā || ||  
Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca āruppaṭṭhāyino ||  
yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo ti || ||  
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhunīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.5.5. Uppalavaṇṇā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ  
supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||  
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo  
samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || ||  
3. Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavaṇṇam bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||  
ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||  
na c-atthi te dutiyā vaṇṇadhātu ||  
idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||  
bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ ti || ||  
4. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||

[page 132]

132 BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMŪTṬA V. [V. 5.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsaṣīti || ||  
5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||  
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsaṣīti || ||  
6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunīti || Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||  
Sataṃ sahaṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||  
idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||  
lomaṃ na iñjāmi na santasāmi ||  
na Māra bhāyāmi tam ekikā pi || ||  
Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi te ||  
pakhumantarikāyam pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi ||  
cittasmiṃ vasībhūtamhi || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||  
sabbabandhanamuttāmhi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti || ||  
7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.5.6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||  
Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā ||  
pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||  
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca ||  
|| Kiṃ nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni na rocesīti || ||  
Jātiṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso na roceṃi || ||

---

---

Kiṃ nu tvaṃ jātiṃ na rocesi || ||  
Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||  
Ko nu tam idam ādapayi || || Jātim mā rocesi bhikkhunīti || ||  
3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati ||  
bandhaṃ vadhaṃ pariklesaṃ || tasmā jātim na rocaye || ||  
Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||  
sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi || ||

[page 133]

V. 8.] UPACĀLĀ 7. 133

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthāyino ||  
nirodham appajānantā || āgantāro punabbhavan ti || ||  
4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyiti || ||

SN\_1.5.7. Upacālā.

1. Sāvattiyāṃ || ||  
2. Atha kho Uppacālā bhikkhunī bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || la || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||  
pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||  
3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||  
4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratiṃ paccanubhossasīti || ||  
5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
kāma-bandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||  
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||  
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||  
agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti || ||  
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

SN\_1.5.8. Sīsupacālā.

1. Sāvattiyāṃ || || Atha kho Sīsupacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||  
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sīsupacālā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Sīsupacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kassa nu tvaṃ bhikkhuni pāsaṅgaṃ rocesīti || ||  
3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṅgaṃ rocemī ti || ||  
4. Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsī || samaṇī viya dīssasi ||  
na ca rocesi pāsaṅgaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||  
5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṅgā || diṭṭhīsu pasīdanti ye ||  
na tesāṃ dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā || ||

---

---

[page 134]

134 BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTA V. [V. 8.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||  
sabbābhībhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||  
sabbatthamutto asito || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||  
sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto || vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye ||  
so mayhaṃ Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanā ti || ||  
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

SN\_1.5.9. Selā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe  
divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||  
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||  
pa || Selaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ken-idaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ || kvaṇ-ṇu bimbaṃ kārako ||  
kvaṃ ca bimbaṃ samuppannaṃ || kvaṇ-ṇu bimbaṃ nirujjhatī ti || ||  
3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti || ||  
4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ  
lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati ti || ||  
5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||  
Nayidaṃ attakataṃ bimbaṃ || na yidaṃ parakataṃ aghaṃ ||  
hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||  
Yathā aññataraṃ bijaṃ || khetto vuttaṃ virūhati ||  
pathavīrasaṅgā cāgamma || sinehaṅgā ca tad ubhayaṃ ||  
evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ||  
hetuṃ paṭicca sambhūtaṃ || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti || ||  
6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Selā bhikkhunī ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.5.10. Vajirā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ  
piṇḍāya pāvīsi || || Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ

[page 135]

V. 10.] VAJIRĀ 10. 135

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ  
rukkhamāṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||  
2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo  
samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||  
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiraṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam sattaṃ kārako ||  
kvaṃ satto samuppanno || kvaṃ satto nirujjhatī ti || ||  
4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti || ||

---

---

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsatī ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||  
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||  
Kinnu satto ti pacesi || Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te || ||  
suddhasaṅkhārapuñjo yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||  
yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||  
evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||  
dukkhaṃ eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||  
nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||  
Bhikkhunī-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Āḷavikā ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha ||  
Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā || Upacālā Sīsupacālā ||  
Selā Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

[page 136]

136

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK VI. -- BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

---

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.6,1.1. Āyācanam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle pathamābhisambuddho || ||  
2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || ||  
3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasamuditāya duddasaṃ idamaṃ ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ || yad idamaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyumaṃ ||  
so mamassa kilamatho || sā mamassa vihesā ti || ||  
4. Apissudaṃ Bhagavantam imā acchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||  
Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsituṃ ||  
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||

---



---

paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||  
rāgarattā na dakkhinti || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti || ||

[page 137]

VI. 1. 1.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 137

5. Iti Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||  
6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatiṃsa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahoṣi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||  
7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi || ||  
8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ pamāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||  
9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||  
Pātur'; ahoṣi Magadhesu pubbe ||  
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||  
avāpur-etaṃ amatassa dvāraṃ ||  
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||  
Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani t̥hito ||  
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato ||  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha -- ||  
pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu ||  
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janatam apetasoko ||  
avekkhassu jātijaṃbhībhitān ti || ||  
[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||  
satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||  
Desetu Bhagavā dhammam || aññātāro bhavissanti ti] || ||

[page 138]

138 BRAHMA-SAMŪTṬA VI. [VI. 1. 1.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇītaṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi || ||  
11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||  
12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake {saṃvaddhāni} udakānuggatāni anto-nimuggaposīni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake {saṃvaddhāni} samodakam t̥hitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake {saṃvaddhāni} udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante || ||  
13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

---

---

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā ||  
ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||  
vihimsasaññī paguṇam na bhāsiṃ ||  
dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati || katāvakāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.2. Gāravo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe  
pathamābhisambuddho || ||

[page 139]

VI. 1. 2.] PAṬHAMMA-VAGGA 1. 139

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāravo  
viharati appatisso || kannu khvāham samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā  
brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāham passami sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā sīlasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā  
brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||
4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho samādhikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā gurukatvā  
upanissāva vihareyyamo || ||
5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā- || ||
6. Apāripuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā ||  
pe ||
7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiñña-dassanakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiñña-dassanasampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ  
vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||
8. Yaṃ nūnaṃ yvāyaṃ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya  
viharayan ti || ||
9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso  
sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya ||  
evam evam Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur aho si || ||
10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

[page 140]

140 BRAHMA-SAMĀYUTTA VI. [VI. 1. 2.]

11. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto  
sammāsambuddhā ||  
te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihariṃsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti  
anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā  
upanissāya viharissanti || ||
-

---

Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti  
|| ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||

yo c-etarahi sambuddho || bahunnam sokañāsano || ||

sabbe saddhammagaruno || vihariṃsu viharanti ca ||

atho pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ dhammatā || ||

tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikañkhatā ||

saddhammo garukātabbo || saram buddhānasāsananti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.3. Brahmadevo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya  
kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti ||

tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || ||

Khīṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāya ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā  
Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi  
||

Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātunivesanaṃ ten-upasañkami || ||

[page 141]

VI. 1. 3.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 141

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇī Brahmuno āhutiṃ niccaṃ paggaṇhāti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātā brāhmaṇī  
Brahmuno āhutiṃ niccaṃ paggaṇhāti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tam upasañkamitvā saṃvejeyyan ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā  
bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātu nivesane pātur ahosi  
|| ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati vehāsaṃ ṭhito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mātaraṃ brāhmaṇiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi  
|| ||

Dūre ito brāhmaṇi brahmaloko ||

yassāhutiṃ paggaṇhāsi niccaṃ ||

n-etādiso brāhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī || ||

Eso hi te brāhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo ||

te so piṇḍāya gharaṃ pavitṭho || ||

Āhuneyyo vedagū bhāvitatto ||

narānaṃ devānaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bāhitvā pāpāni anupalitto ||

---

---

ghāsesanaṃ iriyati sītibhūto || ||  
Na tassa pacchā na purattham atthi ||  
santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso ||  
nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathāvaresu ||  
so tyāhutiṃ bhujātu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||  
Visenibhūto upasantacitto ||  
nāgo va danto carati anejo ||  
bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto ||  
so tyāhutiṃ bhujātu aggapiṇḍaṃ || ||  
Tasmiṃ pasannā avikampamānā ||

[page 142]

142 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI.1.3.  
patiṭṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||  
karohi puññaṃ sukham āyatikaṃ || ||  
disvā muniṃ brāhmaṇi oghatiṇṇaṃ ti || ||  
9. Tasmiṃ pasannā avikampamānā ||  
patiṭṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||  
akāsi puññaṃ sukham āyatikaṃ ||  
disvā munim brāhmaṇī oghatiṇṇaṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.4. Bako brahmā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam  
niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ || idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na  
mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthīti || ||  
3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso  
sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmiṃ  
brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || ||  
4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Ehi kho mārīsa svāgataṃ te mārīsa cirassaṃ kho mārīsa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam  
hi mārīsa niccam idam dhuvam idam sassatam idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati  
na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ natthīti || ||  
5. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam avoca || ||  
Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ  
niccaṃ ti vakkhati || adhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassatan ti vakkhati  
||

[page 143]

VI. 1. 4.] PATHAMA-VAGGA I. 143  
akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ ti vakkhati || cavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ ti vakkhati ||  
||

---

---

Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca taṃ ca tathā vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati santañ ca pan-aññam uttarim nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññam uttarim nissaraṇaṃ-ti vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||

vasavattino jātijaram atitā ||

ayam antimā vedagū brahmuppatti ||

asmābhijappanti janā anekā ti || ||

7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu ||

yaṃ tvaṃ Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||

sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

āyu pajānāmi tavāham brahme ti || ||

8. Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||

jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||

kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||

ācikkha me taṃ yam ahaṃ vijaññā || ||

9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||

pipāsīte ghammani samparete ||

tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||

suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

Yam eṇikūlasmiṃ janaṃ gahītaṃ ||

amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||

tan te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||

suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

Gaṅgāya sotasmīṃ gahīta-nāvaṃ ||

luddhena nāgena manussakamyā ||

pamocayitthā balasā pasayha ||

tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||

suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

[page 144]

144 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI. 1. 4.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosiṃ ||

sambuddhivantaṃ va ti nam amaññiṃ ||

tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||

suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etaṃ āyumaṃ ||

aññam pi jānāsi tathā hi buddho ||

tathā hi tyāyam jalitānubhāvo ||

obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.5. Aparā diṭṭhi.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

---

---

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe ||  
tasmiṃ brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejjodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahoṣi || ||

Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa  
brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejjodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ ||

disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya  
evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuṇo upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena  
nisīdi tejjodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa etad ahoṣi || ||

Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena  
cakkhunā || pa ||

Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ

[page 145]

VI. 1. 5.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 145

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ  
nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejjodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahoṣi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino Bhagavantaṃ dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejjodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ || ||  
Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi ||

|| Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi  
tejjodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi || ||

Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejjodhātuṃ samāpannaṃ ||  
Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloke pātur ahoṣi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho

uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejjodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ  
Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passasi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ti || ||

13. Na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passāmi vītivattantaṃ || brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ ||

svāhaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānaṃ {saṃvejetvā} seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ  
pasāreyya ||

pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ tasmim brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātur ahoṣi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārisa yenāyasmā Mahā-  
Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ MahāMoggallānaṃ evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho  
mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā

[page 146]

---

---

146 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI. 1. 5.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkami || ||

17. Upasaṅkamtivā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || ||

Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggalāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitam abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so MahāBrahmā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamtivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisajjassa bhāsitam abhinandī ti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.6. Pamādam.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || || Upasaṅkamtivā pacceka-dvārabāham upanissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsituṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca brahmaloko iddho c-evā phīto ca ||

brahmā ca tatra pamāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamtivā tam brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyyāma ti || ||

[page 147]

VI. 1. 6.] PĀTHAMA-VAGGA 1. 147

5. Evam mārisā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarhitā tasmīṃ loke pātur ahesuṃ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārisā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayaṃ mārisa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā || gaccheyyāsi pana tvam mārisa tassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

9. Evam vutto kho so brahmā taṃ vacanaṃ anadhivāsento sahasakkhattuṃ attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan ti || ||

10. Passāmi no tyāham mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan ti ||

11. So khvāham mārisa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan ti || ||

---

- 
13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārisa evarūpam iddhānubhāvanti || ||  
14. Tayā ca kho mārisa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārisa tassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||  
15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

[page 148]

148 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI. 1. 6.

Tayo ca supaṇṇā caturō ca haṃsā ||  
vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||  
tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||  
obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyan ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||  
obhāsayaṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||  
rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitaṃ ||  
tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-  
ev-antaradhāyimsu || ||

18. Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.7. Kokālikā (or Kokāliya).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu ||  
upasaṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā kokālikaṃ bhikkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||  
||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye || ||

Appameyyam pamāyinaṃ || nivutam maññe puthujjananti || ||

SN\_1.6,1.8. Tissako.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu ||  
upasaṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhavāso. paccekabrahmā KatamodakaTissakaṃ bhikkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||

[page 149]

VI. 1. 9.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 149

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||

appameyyaṃ pamāyinaṃ || nivutam maññe akissavan ti ||

---



---

SN\_1.6,1.9. Tudu brahmā.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko bhikkhu ābādiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Tudu paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamtvā vehāsaṃ ṭhito Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputtā-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||

6. Ahaṃ Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||

7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato || atha kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan ti || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭṭhārī jāyate mukhe ||

yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicināti mukhena so kalim ||

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||

sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā ||

ayam eva mahantataro kali ||

yo Sugatesu manaṃ padosaye || ||

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||

yam ariyagaraḥī nirayam upeti ||

vācaṃ mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan ti || || . Kokāliko ().

. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

[page 150]

150 BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA VI. [VI. 1. 10.]

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā h-evaṃ Kokālika avaca mā h-evaṃ Kokālika avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca mā hevaṃ Kokālika avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ ||

pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

---

- 
10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattīhi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puto ahosi || ||  
Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || muggamattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā  
kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ ||  
āmalakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ ||  
billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||
11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādheṇa kālam

[page 151]

VI. 1. 10.] PAṬHAMĀ-VAGGA 1. 151

- akāsi || kālaṅkato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam uppajji Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā || ||
12. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
13. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālāmakāsi  
|| kālaṅkato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Padumanirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||
14. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-  
antaradhāyīti || ||
15. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi || ||  
Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam  
obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam  
ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati maṃ etad avoca || || Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālāmakāsi || kālaṅkato ca  
bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu Padumam nirayam uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || || Idam avoca  
bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ||  
idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-evantaradhāyī ti || ||
16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kīvadighaṃ nu kho bhante Paduma-niraye  
āyuppaṃānaṃ ti || ||
17. Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu paduma-niraye āyuppaṃānaṃ ||  
na sukaraṃ saṅkātum ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahasāni itivā ettakāni  
vassasatasahasāni iti vā ti || ||
18. Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun ti || ||

[page 152]

152 BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA VI. [VI. 1. 10

19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

- Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati khāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa accayena ekam  
ekaṃ tilam uddhareyya || khippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu vīsati khāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena  
parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā  
evam eko Nirabbudanirayo ||  
seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā evam  
eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati  
ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo ||  
seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati uppalakā nirayā  
evam eko Puṇḍarīko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarīkā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || ||  
Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye Kokāliko bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||
20. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||
-

---

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate mukhe ||  
yāya chindati attānaṃ || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ || ||  
yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo ||  
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ || kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati || ||  
Appamattako ayam kali ||  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā ||  
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||  
yo Sugatesu manaṃ padosaye || ||  
Sataṃ sahaṃsānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||  
chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni ||

[page 153]

VI. 2. 2.] PAÑCAKA-VAGGA 2. 153

yam ariyagaraḥī nirayam upeti ||  
vācaṃ manañca pañidhāya pāpakan ti || ||  
Pathamo vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Āyācanaṃ Gāravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||  
Aparā ca diṭṭhi Pamādaṃ Kokaliya Tissako ||  
Tudu ca brahmā aparo ca Kokāliko ti || ||

---

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO <OR PAÑCAKA>.

SN\_1.6,2.1. Sanaṃkumāro.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sappinī-tīre || ||
2. Atha kho brahmā Sanaṃkumāro abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinī-tīram obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||
3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā Sanaṃkumāro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||  
vijjācaraṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamānuse ti || ||
4. Idam avoca brahmā Sanaṃkumāro || samanunño satthā ahosi || ||
5. Atha kho brahmā Sanaṃkumāro samanunño me satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

SN\_1.6,2.2. Devadatta.

1. Ekaṃ damayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||
  2. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
-

---

[page 154]

154 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI. 2. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ ʒhito kho Brahmā sahampati Devadattam ārabba Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalam veḷu phalaṃ nalaṃ || ||  
sakkāro kāpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim yathā ti || ||

SN\_1.6,2.3. Andhakavinda.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyam aḷḷhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||  
3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Andhakavindam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aḷḷhāsi || ||  
4. Ekam antaṃ ʒhito kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||  
Sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||  
careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhā ||  
sa ce ratiṃ nādhigacchaye tattha ||  
saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimā || ||  
Kulā kulaṃ piṇḍikāya caranto ||  
indriyagutto nipako satimā ||  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni ||  
bhayā pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||  
Yattha bheravā siriṃsapā ||  
vijju saṅcarati thaneti devo ||  
andhakāra-timisāya rattiyā ||  
nisīdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahaṃso || ||  
Idaṃ hi jātu me diḷḷham || na yidam iti hītihaṃ ||  
ekasmiṃ brahmacariyasmiṃ || sahassam maccuhāyinaṃ || ||  
Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā || dasā ca dasadhā satam || ||  
sabbe sotasamāpannā || atiracchānagāmino ||  
Athāyam itarā pajā || puññabhāgā ti me mano ||  
saṅkhātuṃ no pi sakkomi || musāvādassa ottappeti || ||

[page 155]

VI. 2. 4.] PAÑCAKA-VAGGA 2. 155

SN\_1.6,2.4. Aruṇavatī.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati || la ||  
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||  
4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||  
5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma ||

---

---

Raño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyaṃ Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmīṃ brahmaloke pātur ahesuṃ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya ca brahmapārisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pattissutvā brahmānañca brahmaparisañca brahmapārisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī || ||

12. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

[page 156]

156 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI. 2. 4

brahmapārisajjā ca ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nāma satthari sammukhībhūte sāvako dhammaṃ desessatī ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi || || Ujjhāyanti kho te brāhmaṇa brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nāma satthari sammukhībhūte sāvako dhammam desessatī ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa bhiyyosomattāya brahmānañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejehī ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamānena heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena heṭṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvātā ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhīṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijānāmi khvāhaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majje evarūpaṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā pahomi khvāham āvuso brahmaloke ṭhito sahasīlokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpetun ti || ||

17. Etassa brāhmaṇa kālo etassa brāhmaṇa kālo yaṃ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmaloke ṭhito sahasīlokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyyāsī ti || ||

18. Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paṭissutvā brahmaloke ṭhito imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Ārabhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

[page 157]

VI. 2. 5.] PAÑCAKA-VAGGA 2. 157

---

---

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||  
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānañ ca brahmaparisañ ca brahmapārisajje ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma ||

pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā pātur ahesuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evaṃ kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa || ||

Ārabhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayaṃ bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

25. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke ʔhitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti || ||

SN\_1.6,2.5. Parinibbāna.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

[page 158]

158 BRAHMA-SAM̐YUTTA VI. [VI. 2. 5.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vayadhammā saṅkhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji || ||

|| Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji || ||

Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji || || Ākiñcaññāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji || ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji || Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ vuṭṭhahitvā

viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji || || Viññāṇañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji || ||

Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ

samāpajji || || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ

samāpajji || ||

Paṭhamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || ||

---

---

Tatiyjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catuttham jhānam samāpajji || || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi || ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhūtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke appaṭipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā || uppavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti || ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tadāsi yam bhiṃsanakaṃ || tadāsi lomahaṃsanaṃ ||

sabbākāvarūpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

[page 159]

VI. 2. 5.] PAÑCAKA-VAGGA 2. 159

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Nāhu assāsapassāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino ||

anejo santim ārabba || cakkhumā parinibbuto || ||

asallīnena cittena || vedanam ajjhavāsayaṃ ||

pajjotass-eva nibbānaṃ || vimokkho cetaso ahū ti || ||

Brahma-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Pañcakaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Brahmā-Sanaṃ Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatī

Parinibbānena ca desitam idaṃ Brahma-pañcakaṃ || ||

[page 160]

160

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK VII. -- BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

---

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PAṬHAMO.

SN\_1.7,1.1. DHANAÑJANĪ.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

---

- 
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottabrāhmāṇassa Dhanañjānī nāma brāhmaṇī abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca || ||
  3. Atha kho Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṅharantī upakkamitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||
  4. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evaṃ eva paṇāyam vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ vasalī tassa satthunovādam āropessāmī ti || ||
  5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakamanussāya yo tassa Bhagavato vādam āropeyya arahato sammāsambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijānissasī ti || ||
  6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 161]

VII. 1. 2.] ARAHANTA-VAGGA 1. 161

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati || ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti ||
8. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa brāhmaṇa ||  
vadham ariyā pasaṃsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti ||
9. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā akkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi || dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti || ||
10. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || ||
11. Acirūpasampanno kho paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi ||  
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||
12. Aññataro ca Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.2. Akkosa.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||
2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||
3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkama ||

[page 162]

162 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 1. 2.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

---



- 
4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||
  5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||
  6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṃ ti || ||
  7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṃ ti || ||
  8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||
  9. Sace te bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhākaṃ eva taṃ hotī ti || ||
  10. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvaṃ amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayaṃ na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti] tavev etam brāhmaṇa hotī ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hotī ti || ||
  11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājīkā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||
  12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samañvino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ || attano ca parassa ca || jānā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti || ||

[page 163]

VII. 1. 3.] ARAHANTA-VAGGA 1. 163

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe || Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyāham upasampadan ti || ||
14. Alatta kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadaṃ ||
15. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbaññāsi || ||
16. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.3. Asurinda.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||
  2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||
  3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||
  4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣī || ||
  5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇā ti || ||
  6. Jayaṃ ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusaṃ bhaṇaṃ ||
-

---

jayañc-eva-assa taṃ hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || ||  
tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhato ||  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ ||  
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammāti || ||  
ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ || attano ca parassa ca ||  
janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti || ||

[page 164]

164 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 1. 3.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama  
abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññasi || ||
8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.4. Bilaṅgika.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||
2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike  
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||
3. Kupito anattamaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā tuṅhībhūto ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||
4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikaṃ  
bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati ||  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||  
taṃ eva bālaṃ pacceṭi pāpaṃ ||  
sukhumaṃ rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti || ||
5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama  
abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca  
bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram  
brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññasi || ||
6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.5. Ahimsaka.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 165]

VII. 1. 7.] ARAHANTA-VAGGA 1. 165

3. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho  
Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||
-

- 
4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahiṃsako ||  
yo ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca na hiṃsati ||  
sa ce ahiṃsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihiṃsatīti || ||
  5. Evam vutte ahiṃsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama  
abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||
  6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.6. Jaṭā.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ  
sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijaṭāye jaṭan ti || ||
4. Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññañca bhāvayaṃ ||  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijaṭāye jaṭaṃ || ||  
Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesaṃ vijaṭitā jaṭā || ||  
Yattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
paṭighaṃ rūpasaññā ca || ettha sā chijjate jaṭā ti || ||
5. Evaṃ vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||
6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.7. Suddhika.

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

[page 166]

166 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 1. 7.]

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||  
sīlavā pi tapo kamaṃ ||  
vijjācaraṇasampanno so sujjhati ||  
na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||
  4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
anto kasambhu-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam upanissito || ||  
Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ dalhaparakkamo ||  
pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evam jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||
  5. Evam vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama  
abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||
  6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
-

---

SN\_1.7,1.8. Aggika.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito hoti || || aggim juhissāmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||
  3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtīvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
  4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno || jātimā sutavā bahu ||  
vijjācaraṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan ti || ||
5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
anto kasambusaṃkilittṭho || kuhanā parivārito || ||

[page 167]

VII. I. 9] ARAHANTA-VAGGA 1. 167

- pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi || saggāpāyaṃ ca passati ||  
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvoso muni || ||  
etāhi tīhi vijjāhi || tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo ||  
vijjācaraṇasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan ti || ||
6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan ti || ||
  7. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||  
samppassatam brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||  
gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā ||  
dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||  
Aññena ca kevalinam mahesiṃ ||  
khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||  
annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||  
khettaṃ hi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī ti || ||
  8. Evam vutte aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||
  9. Aññantaro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.9. Sundarika.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Kosalesu viharati Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre aggim juhāti aggihuttaṃ paricarati || ||
  3. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo aggim juhivā aggihuttaṃ paricaritvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesam bhuñjeyyāsīti || ||
  4. Addasā kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe sīsam pārutam nisinnaṃ || disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇhatthena kamaṇḍaluṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||
  5. Atha kho Bhagavā sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa padasaddena sīsam vivari ||
-

---

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || muṇḍo

[page 168]

168 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 1. 9.

ayaṃ bhavaṃ muṇḍako ayam bhavan ti || tato ca puna nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Muṇḍā pi hi idh-ekacce brāhmaṇā bhavanti ||  
yaṃ nunāhaṃ upasaṅkavitvā jātim puccheyyan ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan ti || ||

9. Mā jātim puccha caraṇaṅca puccha ||

kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo ||

nīcākulīno pi muni dhitimā ||

ājānīyo hoti hirīnisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagū vūsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññupanīto tam upavhayetha ||

kālena so juhati dakkhiṇeyyo ti || ||

10. Addhā suyitthaṃ suhutaṃ mama yidaṃ ||

yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagum addasāmi ||

tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojaniyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||

khettaṃ hi tam puññapekkhassa hoti ti || ||

12. Atha kassa cāhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ dammī ti || ||

13. Na khvāhaṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya  
sadevamanussāya yass-eso havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmaṃ

[page 169]

VII. 1. 9.] ARAHANTA-VAGGA 1. 169

gaccheyya || aññatra brāhmaṇa Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā || tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa taṃ  
havyasesam appaharite vā chaṭṭehi appāṇake vā uduke opilāpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo taṃ havyasesaṃ appāṇake uduke opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyaseso uduke pakkhitto ciccīṭāyati cīṭīcīṭāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi  
nāma phālo divasasantatto uduke pakkhitto ciccīṭāyati cīṭīcīṭāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evam eva so  
havyaseso uduke pakkhitto ciccīṭāyati cīṭīcīṭāyati sandhūpāyatisampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggō lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkavitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

---

---

17. Ekam antaṃ ʘhitaṃ kho sundarika-bhāradvājam brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Mā brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||  
suddhim amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ||  
yo bāhirena parisuddhiṃ icche || ||  
Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāhaṃ ||  
ajjhataṃ eva jalayāmi jotiṃ ||  
niccagginī niccasamāhitatto ||  
arahaṃ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || ||  
Māno hi te brāhmaṇa khāribhāro ||  
kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjaṃ ||  
jivhā sujā hadayaṃ jotiṭṭhānaṃ ||  
attā sudanto purisassa joti || ||  
Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatitto ||  
anāvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ||  
yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||  
anallinagattā va taranti pāraṃ || ||  
Saccaṃ dhammo saṃyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||  
majjhēsitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

[page 170]

170 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII [VII. 1. 9.

satujjubhūtesu namo karohi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasārī ti brūmī ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama  
abhikkantam bho gotama || pa ||

19. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_1.7,1.10. Bahudhiti.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddā naṭṭhā honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhāradvāja-gotto brāhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamaṃ  
upasaṅkavitvā addasā Bhagavantaṃ tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya  
parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

4. Disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo abhāsi || ||

Na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddā catuddasa ||

ajjasatṭhiṃ na dissanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tilā khettsmiṃ pāpikā ||

ekapaṇṇā dvipannā ca || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-kotthasmiṃ musikā ||

ussoḥhikaya naccanti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || santhāro sattamāsiko ||

uppātakehi saṃchanno || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavā sattadhītaro ||

---

---

ekaputtā dviputtā cā || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||  
sottam pādena bodheti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī || ||  
na hi nūn-imassa samaṇassa || paccūsamhi iṇāyikā ||  
detha dethā ti codenti || tenāyaṃ samaṇo sukhī ti || ||  
5. Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || balivaddā catuddasa ||  
ajjasaṭṭhiṃ na dissanti || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||

[page 171]

VII. 1. 10.] ARAHANTA-VAGGA 1. 171

na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || tilā khettasmim pāpikā ||  
ekapaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā ca || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || tucchā-koṭṭhasmim musikā ||  
ussoḥhikāya naccanti || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || santhāro sattamāsiko ||  
uppātakehi samchanno || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || vidhavā sattadhītarō ||  
ekaputtā driputtā ca || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||  
sottam pādena bodheti || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī || ||  
na hi mayham brāhmaṇa || paccūsamhi iṇāyikā ||  
detha dethāti codenti || tenāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sukhī ti || ||  
6. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā  
maggam ācikkheyya ||  
andhakāre telapajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhinti || evam evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito || esāhaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyāhaṃ  
bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti || ||  
7. Alatta kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadaṃ || ||  
8. Acirūpasampanno panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva  
yassattāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ  
diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ  
karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||  
9. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Dhanañjāni ca Akkosam || Asurinda Bilaṅgikaṃ ||  
Ahiṃsakaṃ Jaṭā c-eva || Suddhikaṃ c-eva Aggikā ||  
Sundarikaṃ Bahudhīti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

[page 172]

172 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII.2.1.

---

---

CHAPTER II. UPĀSAKA-VAGGO.

SN\_1.7,2.1. Kasi.1

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ Ekanālāyam brāhmaṇa-gāme || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena parivesanā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
6. Addasā kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya ṭhitam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassīti || ||
7. Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||
8. Na kho mayam passāma bhoto Gotamassa yugaṃ vā vā naṅgalaṃ vā phālaṃ vā pācanam vā balivadde vā || atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha || || Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca || kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmīti || ||
9. Atha kho kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || || Kassako paṭijānāsi || na ca passāmi te kasiṃ || kassako pucchito brūhi || kathaṃ jānemu taṃ kasiṃ ti || ||
10. Saddhā bijaṃ tapo vuṭṭhi || paññā me yuganaṅgalaṃ || hirī isā mano yottaṃ || sati me phāla-pācanaṃ || || kāyagutto vacīgutto || āhāre udare yato || saccaṃ karomi niddānaṃ || soraccam me pamocanaṃ || ||

[page 173]

VII. 2. 2] UPĀSAKA-VAGGA 2. 173

- viriyam me dhuradhorayaṃ || yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ || gacchati anivattantaṃ || yattha gantvā na socati || ||
- Evam esā kasī kaṭṭhā || sā hoti amatapphalā || etaṃ kasiṃ kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||
11. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo kassako bhavaṃ Gotamo || yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalaṃ pi kasiṃ kasatī ti || ||
  12. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ || sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo || gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā || dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || || aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||
-



---

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkuccavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||

khettañhi taṃ puññapekhaṃ hoti ti ||

Evam vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || esāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

[page 174]

174 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 2. 2.

odanena pūretvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo punappunam āgacchatī ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bījaṃ ||

punappunaṃ vassati devarājā ||

punappunam khettaṃ kasanti kassakā ||

punappunam aññaṃ upeti raṭṭhaṃ || ||

Punappunaṃ yācakā yācayanti ||

punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||

punappunam dānapatī daditvā ||

punappunam saggam upeti ṭhānaṃ || ||

Punappunaṃ khīranikā duhanti ||

punappunaṃ vaccho upeti mātaraṃ ||

punappunaṃ kilamati phandati ca ||

punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti mando || ||

punappunaṃ jāyati miyyati ca ||

punappunaṃ sīvathikaṃ haranti ||

maggañca laddhā apunabbhavāya ||

na punappunam jāyati bhūripaṅṅo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.3. Devahito.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

---

- 
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vātehi ābādhiko hoti || āyasmā ca Upavāno Bhagavato upatthāko hoti || ||
  3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavānam āmantesi || ||  
līgha me tvaṃ Upavāna uṇhodakaṃ jānāhīti || ||
  4. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Devahitassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||
  5. Addasā kho Devahito brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Upavānam tuṇhībhutam ekam antam thitam || disvāna āyasmantam Upavānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

[page 175]

VII. 2. 4.] UPĀSAKA-VAGGA 2. 175

Tuṇhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipāruto ||

kiṃ patthayāno kim esaṃ || kiṃ nu yācitum āgato ti || ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vātehābhadhiko muni ||

sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||

pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||

apacito apaceyyānaṃ || tassa icchāmi hātave ti || ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājam purisena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭam āyasmato Upavānassa pādāsi || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloletvā Bhagavato pādāsi || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādhō paṭippassambhi || ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || ||

sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedī || saggāpāyañca passati ||

atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvoso muni || ||

ettha dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahapphalaṃ ||

evaṃ hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.4. Mahāsāla (or Lūkhapāpuraṇa).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-

[page 176]

176 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 2. 4.

puraṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

---

---

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa lūkho lūkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinesu bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchisam ||

te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||

Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||

rakkhasā puttarūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||

Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||

bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṅ ce puttā anassavā ||

caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||

andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||

daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitīṭṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo pariyāpuṇitvā sabhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisinesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchisam ||

te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||

Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||

rakkhasā puttarūpena || te jahanti vayogataṃ || ||

Asso va jīṇṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||

bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṅ ce puttā anassavā ||

caṇḍam pi goṇam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||

andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||

daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patitīṭṭhatīti || ||

[page 177]

VII. 2. 5.] UPĀSAKA-VAGGA 2. 177

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puttā gharaṃ netvā nahāpetvā paccekaṃ dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekaṃ dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan ti || ||

10. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.5. Mānatthaddo.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyāṃ pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jeṭṭhabhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiya parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desesi || ||

---

---

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||

Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi tam ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham pi taṃ nālapissāmī ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā tuṅhībhūto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapī || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

[page 178]

178 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 2. 5.]

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu || atthi kassīdha brāhmaṇa ||  
yena atthena āgacchi || tam evam anubrūhaye ti || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānāti ti || tath-eva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipativā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā ahosi || ||

Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyaṃ abhivādeti || na jeṭṭhabhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa utṭhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || kesu assa sagāravo ||  
Kyassa apacitā assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari ||  
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || ||

tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu ||  
tyassu sādhu supūjitā || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsava ||

nihacca mānaṃ atthaddho || te namassa anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte {Mānatthaddho} brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

[page 179]

VII. 2. 7.] UPĀSAKA-VAGGA 2. 179

SN\_1.7,2.6. Paccanīka.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanīkasāto nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ pativasati || ||

3. Atha kho Paccanīkasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||

---

---

Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||  
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsisati || taṃ tad ev-assāhaṃ paccaṇikassaṃ ti || ||  
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅkamati || ||  
5. Atha kho Paccaṇikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam  
caṅkamantam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa samaṇa dhamman ti || ||  
6. Na Paccaṇikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||  
upakkilīṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca || ||  
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādañ ca cetaso ||  
āghātaṃ paṭinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitan ti || ||  
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccaṇikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||  
Upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.7. Navakammika.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpeti || ||  
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukhamūle nisinnaṃ  
pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||  
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kammantaṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo  
Gotamo kiṃ kārāpento ramatī ti || ||  
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

[page 180]

180 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 2. 7.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ke nu kammantā kayiranti || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||  
yad ekako araññasmiṃ || ratiṃ vindati Gotamo ti || ||  
6. Na me vanasmiṃ karaṇīyam atthi ||  
ucchinnaṃ me vanam visukam ||  
so-ham vane nibbanatho visallo ||  
eko rame aratiṃ vipphāyā ti || ||  
7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama ||  
abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan  
ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.8. Kaṭṭhahāra.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā  
kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yena vaṇasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || ||  
3. Upasaṅkamtivā addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ  
paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || disvāna yena bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || ||  
4. Upasaṅkamtivā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad avocuṃ || || Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya asukasmiṃ  
vanasaṇḍe samaṇo nisinnō pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

---

---

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena so vanasaṅgo ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || addasā kho Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṅge nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || || Gambhīrarūpe bahubherave vane ||  
suññam araññaṃ vijanaṃ vigāhiya ||

[page 181]

VII. 2.9.] UPĀSAKA-VAGGA 2. 181

aniñjamānena thitena vaggunā ||  
sucārurupaṃ vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||  
Na yattha gītaṃ na pi yattha vāditam ||  
eko araññe vanavasito muni ||  
accherarūpaṃ paṭibhāti mam idaṃ ||  
yad ekako pītimano vane vase || ||  
Maññe-haṃ lokādhipati-sahavyataṃ ||  
ākaṅkhamāno tidivam anuttaram ||  
kasmā bhavaṃ vijanam araññaṃ assito ||  
tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyā ti || ||

6. Yā kāci kaṅkhā abhinandanā vā ||

anekadhātūsu puthū sadā sitā ||  
aññānamūlappabhavā pajappitā ||  
sabbā mayā vyantikatā samūlikā || ||  
so ham akaṅkho apiho anupayo ||  
sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||  
pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sivaṃ ||  
jhāyāmaṃ ahaṃ brāhmaṇa raho visārado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.9. Mātuposako.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā mātāpitaro posemi || kaccāhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃkāri kiccakāri homīti || ||

4. Taggha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃkāri kiccakāri hosi || yo kho brāhmaṇa dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

[page 182]

182 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 2. 9.

bhikkham pariyesitvā mātāpitaro poseti || bahu so puññaṃ pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

---

---

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasaṃsanti || pecca sagge pamodatī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.10. Bhikkhako.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako hoti || yāvata bhikkhavo pare ||  
visaṃ dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || ||

Yo dha puññān ca pāpañ ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ ||  
saṅkhāya loke carati || sa ve bhikkhūti vuccatī ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama ||

pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_1.7,2.11. Saṅgārava.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyāṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 183]

VII. 2. 11.] UPĀSAKA-VAGGA 2. 183

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyāṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati ||

sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi ||

sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvaṃ brāhmaṇa udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātāṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evaṃ bho Gotama || ||

---

---

10. Kam pana tvam brāhmaṇa atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhim paccesi || sāyapātam udakoroḥaṇānuयोगam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pātam nahānena pavāhemi ||

Imaṃ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhim paccemi || sāyapātam udakoroḥaṇānuयोगam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi sataṃ pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāraṇ ti || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti || ||

[page 184]

184 BRĀHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA VII. [VII. 2. 12.

SN\_1.7,2.12. Khomadussa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigame || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Divā etad avocuṃ || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissanti ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake- brāhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇam gate ti || || Upāsakā-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam ||

Mānatthaddhaṃ Paccanīkaṃ || Navakammi Kaṭṭhahāraṃ ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāro Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[page 185]

---



\*\*\*\*\*

## BOOK VIII. -- VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTAṂ.1

## SN\_1.8.1. Nikkhantaṃ.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā NigrodhaKappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso navako hoti acirapabbajito ohiyako vihārapālo || ||
  3. Atha kho sambahulā itthiyo samalaṅkaritvā yenārāmo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu vihārapekkhikāyo || ||
  4. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa tā itthiyo disvā anabhirati upajji || rāgo cittam anuddhamṃsesi || ||
  5. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata ve na vata me suladdhaṃ || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam anuddhamṃseti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhā yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyya || yaṃ nūnāham attanā va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan ti || ||
  6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādetvā tāyaṃ yelāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
- Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||  
 vitakkā upadhāvanti || pagabbhā kaṇhato ime || ||  
 uggaputtā mahissāsā || sikkhitā dalhadhammino ||  
 samantā parikireyyuṃ || saḥassam apalāyinaṃ || ||  
 sace pi ettato bhīyo || āgamissanti itthiyo ||  
 n-eva maṃ vyādhayissanti | dhamme s-amhi patiṭṭhito || ||

[page 186]

## 186 VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAMYUTTA VIII. [VIII. 1.

- sakkhī hi me sutam etaṃ || buddhassādiccabandhuno ||  
 nibbānagamaṇaṃ maggaṃ || tatha me nirato mano || ||  
 Evañ ce maṃ viharantaṃ || pāpima upagacchasi ||  
 tathā maccu karissāmi || na me maggaṃ pi dakkasī ti || ||

## SN\_1.8.2. Arati.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ || la ||
2. Āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nigrodha-Kappo pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vihāram pavisati sāyaṃ vā nikkhamati aparajju vā kāle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa anabhirati uppannā hoti rāgo cittam anuddhamṃseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ || yassa me anabhirati uppannā rāgo cittam anuddhamṃseti || || Taṃ kut-ettha labbhā yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan ti || yaṃ nūnāham attanā va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādeyyan ti || ||

---

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso attanā va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvā abhiratiṃ uppādetvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahāya ||  
sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ ||  
vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci ||  
nibbanatho anato sa hi bhikkhu || ||  
Yam idha puthaviñca vehāsaṃ ||  
rūpagatañca jagatogadhaṃ ||  
kiñci pariṇiyati sabbam aniccaṃ ||  
evaṃ samecca caranti mutattā || ||  
upadhīsu janā gadhitā ||  
diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ||  
ettha vinodīya chandam anejo ||  
yo tattha na limpāti tam munim āhu || ||

[page 187]

VIII. 3.] VAṄGĪSA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. 187

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā ||  
puthujanatāya adhammā nivīṭṭhā ||  
na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||  
no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇī sa bhikkhu || ||  
dabbo cirarattasamāhito ||  
akuhako nipako apihālu ||  
santapadam ajjhagamā muni-paṭicca ||  
parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan ti || ||

SN\_1.8.3. Pesalā-atimaññanā.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅgīso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhiṃ || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||  
3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad aho si || || Alābhā vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññāmī ti || ||  
4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||  
mānapathañ ca jahassu ||  
asesaṃ mānapathasmiṃ samucchito ||  
vippaṭisārahuvā cirarattaṃ || ||  
Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||  
mānagatā nirayam papatanti ||  
socanti janā cirarattaṃ ||  
mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||  
Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||  
maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||  
kittiñ ca sukhañ c'; anubhoti ||

---

---

dhammarato ti tam āhu tathattam || ||

[page 188]

188 VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. [VIII. 3.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā ||  
nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||  
mānañ ca pahāya asesam̐ ||  
vijjāyantakaro samitāvi ti || ||

SN\_1.8.4. Ānanda.

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmatā Vaṅḡīsena pacchāsamaṇena || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅḡīsassa anabhirati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||
4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kāmarāgena ḍayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||  
sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||
5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||  
nimittaṃ parivajjehi || subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam̐ ||  
Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||  
nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ || mā ḍayhittho punappunaṃ || ||  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggaṃ susamāhitam̐ ||  
sati kāyagatā ty-atthu || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||  
animittaṃ ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaḥa ||  
tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti || ||

SN\_1.8.5. Subhāsītā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti ||
3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐ || ||
4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||  
Catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ ||  
katamehi catuhi ||
5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

[page 189]

VII. 6.] VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VII. 189

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||  
Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||  
dhammaṃ bhaṅge nādhammaṃ taṃ dutiyaṃ ||

---

---

piyaṃ bhane nāppiyam taṃ tatiyaṃ ||

saccaṃ bhane nālikam tam catutthan ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||

pare ca na vihiṃseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||

piyavācam va bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||

yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||

saccaṃ ve amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||

sacce atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||

yam buddho bhāsate vācaṃ || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||

dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānamuttamā ti || ||

SN\_1.8.6. Sāriputta.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Ayam

[page 190]

190 VAṅḡISA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. [VIII. 6.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya vasaṭṭhāya anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso uṭṭhayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenañjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti maṃ āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ āvuso Vaṅḡisā ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-pañño medhāvī || maggāmagassa kovido || ||

Sāriputto mahāpañño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||

sakhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||

sālikāy-iva nigghoso || paṭibhānam udīrayi || ||

tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giraṃ ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||

udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti || ||

SN\_1.8.7. Pavāraṇā.

---

- 
1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti || ||
  3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||
  4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo na ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || ||
  5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputta uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

[page 191]

VIII. 7.] VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. 191

hi bhante anuppannaṃ maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjanetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō maggānugā ca bhante etarahi sāvakaṃ viharanti pacchā samannāgatā || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhagavantam pavāremi || na ca me Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ti || ||

6. Na khvāhaṃ te Sāriputta kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Paṇḍito tvam Sāriputta mahāpaṇño tvam Sāriputta puthupaṇño tvam Sāriputta hāsaṇpaṇño tvam Sāriputta javanaṇpaṇño tvam Sāriputta tikkhapaṇño tvam Sāriputta nibbedhikaṇpaṇño tvam Sāriputta || seyyathāpi Sāriputta raṇño cakkavattissa jeṭṭhaputto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam Sāriputta mayā anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammadeva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavā kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam pana bhante Bhagavā pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ na kiñci garahati kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvāhaṃ Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ na kiñci garahāmi kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || imesam pi Sāriputta pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ saṭṭhi bhikkhū tevijjā saṭṭhi bhikkhū chaḷabhiññā saṭṭhi bhikkhū ubhato bhāgavimuttā athā itare pañāvimuttā ti || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

11. Patibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase visuddhiya ||

bhikkhu-pañcasatā samāgatā ||

saṃyojanabandhanacchidā ||

anīghā khīṇa-punabbhavā isī || ||

[page 192]

192 VAṄĠĪSA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. [VIII. 7.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||

samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||

evam vijitasaṅgāmaṃ || satthavāham anuttaram ||

sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||

sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha na vijjati ||

taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan ti || ||

---

SN\_1.8.8. Parosahassaṃ.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||
3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīssa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyanti || ||
4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamaṃsā uttarā saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||
5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsaṃ ti Bhagavā avoca || ||
6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||  
Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||  
desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānam akutobhayam || ||  
suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||  
sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||  
Nāganāmo si Bhagavā || isīnam isisattamo ||  
mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake abhivassati || ||

[page 193]

VIII. 9.] VAṄGĪSA-THERA-SAMŪYUTTA VIII. 193

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā ||  
sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅgīso ti || ||

7. Kinnu te Vaṅgīsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ paṭibhantī ti || ||
  8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ paṭibhantī ti || ||
  9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅgīsa bhīyosomattāya pubbe aparivittakittā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||
  10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavato paṭissutvā bhīyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivittakittāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||  
Ummaggapatham Mārassa abhibhuyya ||  
carasi pabhijja khilāni ||  
taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaraṃ ||  
asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||  
Oghassa hi nittharaṇatthaṃ ||  
anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||  
tasmiṃ te amate akkhāte ||  
dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||  
Pajjotakaro ativijja ||  
sabbaṭṭhitinam atikkamam addasa ||  
ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||  
aggaṃ so desayi dasaṭṭhānaṃ || ||  
Evaṃ sudesite dhamme ||
-

---

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ ||  
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||  
appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti || ||

SN\_1.8.9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharat: Veḷuvane kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||
2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipativā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

[page 194]

194 VAṄĠISA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. [VIII. 9.

- pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||
3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipativā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāveti Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmataṃ Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan ti || ||
  4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||
  5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||
  6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso āyasmantaṃ Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||  
Buddhānubuddho so thero || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo ||  
lābhī sukhavihārānaṃ || vivekānam abhiñhaso || ||  
yaṃ sāvakena pattaḃbam || satthusāsana-kāriṇā ||  
sabb-assa taṃ anuppattaṃ || appamattassa sikkhato || ||  
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||  
Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako || pāde vandati satthuno ti || ||

SN\_1.8.10. Moggallāna.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || tesaṃ sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || ||
2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kāḷasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || tesaṃ sudam āyasmā MahāMoggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vippamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan ti || ||

[page 195]

VIII. 11.] VAṄĠISA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. 195

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso utthāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||
  4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||
-

---

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ || muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||  
sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||  
te cetasā anupariyeti || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||  
cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vipparamuttam nirupadhiṃ || ||  
evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||  
anekākārasampannaṃ || payirūpāsanti Gotaman ti || ||

SN\_1.8.11. Gaggarā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||
2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsikasattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||
3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||
4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||
5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

[page 196]

196 VAṄGĪSA-THERA-SAM̐YUTTA VIII. [VIII. 11.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||  
virocati vītamalo va bhāṇumā ||  
evaṃ pi Aṅgīrassa tvaṃ mahāmuni ||  
atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṃ ti || ||

SN\_1.8.12. Vaṅgīsa.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāya viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgiso aciraarahattappatto hutvā vimutti-sukha-<sup>{paṭisaṃvedī}</sup> tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpuraṃ || ||  
ath-addasāma sambuddhaṃ ||saddhā no udapajjatha || ||  
So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||  
tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna || pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ || ||  
Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā || ||  
Svāgataṃ vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||  
tisso vijjā anuppattā || kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti || ||  
Pubbe-nivāsaṃ jānāmi || dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ ||  
tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||
-



---

Vaṅgīsa-thera-saṃyuttaṃ || ||  
Tass-uddānaṃ || ||  
Nikkhantaṃ Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||  
Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||  
Parosahassaṃ Kondaṇṇo ||  
Moggalānena Gaggarā || Vaṅgīsenā dvādasāti || ||

[page 197]  
197

\*\*\*\*\*

#### BOOK IX. -- VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

##### SN\_1.9.1. Viveka.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena- so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite
3. Atha kho yā tasmिṃ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Vivekakāmo si vanaṃ pavittṭho ||  
atha te mano niccharati bhahiddhā ||  
jano janasmiṃ vinayassu chandaṃ ||  
tato sukhī bohisi vītarāgo || ||  
Aratim pajahāsi so sato ||  
bhavāsi sataṃ taṃ sārayāmasa ||  
pātālarajo hi duruttamo ||  
mā tam kāmarajo avāhari || ||  
Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukuṇḍito ||  
vidhūnaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajaṃ ||  
evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||  
vidhūnaṃ pātayati sitaṃ rajan ti || ||
5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

##### SN\_1.9.2. Upaṭṭhāna.

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||

[page 198]

198 VANA-SAMYUTTA IX. [IX. 2.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||
-

- 
3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||
  4. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi || ko attho supitena te ||  
āturassa hi kā niddā || sallavidhassa ruppato ||  
yāya saddhāya pabbajito || aḡārasmānagāriyaṃ ||  
taṃ eva saddhaṃ brūhehi || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamīti || ||
  5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito ||  
bandhesu muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
taṃ ñāṇam pariyaḍātaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||  
āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ || niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamaṃ ||  
nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkhantaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

SN\_1.9.3. Kassapagotta <or Cheta>.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ ovasati || ||
3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ {saṃvejetukāmā} yenāyasmā Kassapagotto tenupasaṅkami || ||
4. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||  
akāle ovādaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||  
suṇoti na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||  
dhammasmim bhaññaṃānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

[page 199]

IX. 5.] VANA-SAMYUTTA IX. 199

- sace pi dasa pajjote || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||  
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti || ||
5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam āpāditi || ||

SN\_1.9.4. Sambahulā <or Cārika>.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
  2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||
  3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te bhikkhū aḡassanti paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Arati viya me-jja khāyati ||  
bahuke disvāna vivitte āsane ||  
te cittakathā bahussutā ||  
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||
  4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
-

---

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||  
ekacciyā pana Vajja-bhūmiyā ||  
magā viya asaṅgacārino ||  
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

SN\_1.9.5. Ānando.

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe || ||
  2. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Ānando ativelam gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||
  3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Ānandam saṃvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Ānando ten-upasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiya ||  
nibbānaṃ hadayasmiṃ opiya ||

[page 200]

200 VANA-SAMYUTTA IX. [IX. 5.

- jhāya Gotama mā ca pamādo ||  
kiṃ te bilbilikā karissatī ti || ||
4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam āpādī ti || ||

SN\_1.9.6. Anuruddho.

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe || ||
  2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatiṃsa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkhami || ||
  3. Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitaṃ pure ||  
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||  
purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||
4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmīṃ patiṭṭhitā ||  
te cāpi duggatā sattā || devakaññābhipattikā || ||
  5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||  
āvāsaṃ naradevānaṃ || tidasānam yasassinan ti || ||
  6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||  
aniccā sabbe saṅkhārā || uppadavayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho || ||  
natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmīṃ Jālinī ||  
vikkhīno jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_1.9.7. Nāgadatta.

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Nāgadatto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe || ||
  2. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||
-

---

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||

[page 201]

IX. 9.] VANA-SAM̐YUTTA IX. 201

4. Upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta

divā ca āgantvā ativela-||

cārī saṃsaṅḍho gahaṅḍhehi ||

samānasukhadukkho || ||

bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||

kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||

mā heva maccurañño balavato ||

antakassa vasam eyyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito {saṃvegam} āpādī ti || ||

SN\_1.9.8. Kulagharaṇī (or Ogāḷho).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṅḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmim kule kulagharaṇī tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||

4. Upasaṅkavitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Nadītesu saṅḍhāne sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||

janā saṅgamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim antaran-  
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||

na tena maṅkuhotabbo || na hi tena kilissati || ||

yo ca saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||

lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan ti || ||

SN\_1.9.9. Vajjiputto <or Vesālī>.

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṅḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesaliyaṃ sabbaratti-cāro hoti || ||

[page 202]

202 VANA-SAM̐YUTTA IX. [IX. 9.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesaliyaṃ turiya-tāḷita-vāditanighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araññe viharāma ||

apaviddhaṃ va vanasmim dārukaṃ ||

etadisikāya rattiyā ||

ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

---

- 
4. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||
5. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ekako tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||  
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmim dārukaṃ ||  
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||  
nerayikā viya saggagaminan ti || ||
6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito {saṃvegamaṃ} apādīti || ||

SN\_1.9.10. Sajjhāya (or Dhamma).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena apposukko tuṅhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||
3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||
4. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kasmā tvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||  
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||  
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||  
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan ti || ||
5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||  
yāva virāgena samāgamimha ||

[page 203]

IX. 12.] VANA-SAMYUTTA IX. 203

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ va muttaṃ ||  
aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

SN\_1.9.11. Ayoniso (or Vitakkita).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathīdaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||
3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkamaṃ || ||
4. Upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi ||  
ayonim paṭinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya || ||  
Satthāraṃ dhammam ārabha || saṅgham sīlānivattano ||  
adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayam ||  
tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||
5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegamaṃ apādīti || ||
-

---

SN\_1.9.12. Majjhantiko (or Saṅkha).

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe || ||
2. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkama || ||
3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisennesu pakkhisu ||  
saṅateva mahāraññaṃ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
4. Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisennesu pakkhisu ||  
saṅateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati patibhāti man ti || ||

SN\_1.9.13. Pākatindriya <or Sambahulā bhikkhū>.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe uddhatā uṇṇalā capalā mukharā

[page 204]

204 VANA-SAMYUTTA IX. [IX. 13.

- vikīṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā || ||
2. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetukāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkama || ||
  3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sukhajīvino pure āsuṃ || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaṃ ||  
anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
loke aniccataṃ ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akaṃsu te || ||  
dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||  
bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
saṅghassa añjaliṃ katvā || idh-ekacce vadām-ahaṃ || ||  
appaviddhā anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahanti || ||
  4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam āpādun ti || ||

SN\_1.9.14. Paduma-puppha <or Puṇḍarīka>.

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharāṇim ogahetvā padumam upasiṅghati ||
  3. Atha kho yā tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkama || ||
  4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Yam etaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅghasi ||  
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||
  5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vārijaṃ ||  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||  
yvyāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||
-

---

evam ākiṇṇakammanto || kasmā eso na vuccati || ||

[page 205]

IX. 14.] VANA-SAMŪYUTTA IX. 205

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhāti celam va makkhito ||  
tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave || ||  
anaṅgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||  
vāḷaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam va khāyati || ||  
7. addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi || atho maṃ anukampasi ||  
puna pi yakkha vajjesi || yadā passasi edisam || ||  
8. neva tam upāḷivāmi || na pi te katakammase ||  
tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||  
9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya {saṃvejito} {saṃvegam} āpādīti || ||  
Vana-saṃyuttam samattam || ||  
Tass-uddānam || ||  
Viveka Uppaṭṭhānaṃ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||  
Sambahulā Ānando || Anuruddho Nāgadattaṃ ca ||  
Kulagharanī Vajjiputto || Vesālī Sajjhāyena ca ||  
Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatiṇḍriya-padumapupphena cuddasa bhaveti || ||

[page 206]

206

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK X. -- YAKKHA-SAMŪYUTTAM.

SN\_1.10.1. Indako.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakūṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||  
2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Rūpaṃ na jīvan ti vadanti buddhā ||  
katham nvayaṃ vindat-imam saṅgamam ||  
kut-assa aṭṭhīyakapiṇḍam eti ||  
katham nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin ti || ||  
3. Pathamaṃ kalalam hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam ||  
abbudā jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattati ghano ||  
ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca || ||  
yañ c-assa bhujjati māta || annam pānaṃ ca bhojanam ||  
tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

---

---

SN\_1.10.2. Sakka.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||
2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakō yakkho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sabbaganthapahīnassa || vippamuttassa te sato ||  
samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti || ||
3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || saṃvāso Sakka jāyati ||  
na tam arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||  
manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
na tena hoti saṃyutto || sānukampā anuddayā ti || ||

[page 207]

X. 3] YAKKHA-SAM̐YUTTA X. 207

SN\_1.10.3. Sucilomo.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Taṅkitamañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||
3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomaṃ yakkham etad avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||
4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||
5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanāmesi || ||
6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi ||
7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā ti || ||
8. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso pāpako ti || ||
9. Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyākarissasi || cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi ||  
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipissāmī ti || ||
10. Na khvāhaṃ taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa devamanussāya yo me cittaṃ va khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya ||  
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasī ti || ||
11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidānā ||  
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||  
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||  
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajantī ti || ||
12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā ||  
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||  
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||  
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||  
puthū visattā kāmesu || māluvā va vitatā vane || ||

[page 208]

208 YAKKHA-SAM̐YUTTA X. [X. 3.

---



---

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ ||  
te naṃ vinodenti suṇohi yakkha ||  
te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||  
atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

SN\_1.10.4. Maṇibhaddo.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimālake cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||  
2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ  
gātham abhāsi || ||  
[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||  
satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti] || ||  
3. Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||  
satimato su ve seyyo || verā na parimuccati || ||  
yassa sabbam ahorattam || ahiṃsāya rato mano ||  
mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenacī ti || ||

SN\_1.10.5. Sānu.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||  
3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
[Sā hūti me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ ||  
sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇṇanti Sānunā ti] || ||  
Cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ || yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ||  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitaṃ || ||  
uposatham upavasanti || iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ ||  
sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kiṇṇanti Sānunā ti || ||  
Cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ || yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ||  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañca || aṭṭhaṅga-susamāhitaṃ || ||

[page 209]

X. 7.] YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. 209

uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye ||  
na tehi yakkhā kiṇṇanti || iti me arahataṃ suttaṃ || ||  
Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||  
mā kāsi pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||  
saceva pāpakam kammaṃ || karissasi karosi vā ||  
na te dukkhā pamuty-atthi || uppaccāpi palāyato ti || ||  
4. Mataṃ va amma rodanti || yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||  
jīvantam amma passantī || kasmā mam amma rodasī || ||  
5. Mataṃ va puttam rodanti || yo vā jīvam na dissati ||  
yo ca kāmeva jivāna || punar āgacchate idha ||  
taṃ vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ mato hi so || ||  
kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||

---

---

narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi ||  
abhidhāvatha bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmase ||  
ādittā nibhataṃ bhaṇḍaṃ || puna ḍayhitum icchasīti || ||

SN\_1.10.6. Piyaṅkara.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyā paccūsaṃsamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dhammapadāni bhāsati ||  
||
3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mātā yakkhinī puttakam evaṃ tosesi || ||  
Mā saddaṃ kaṭṭhi Piyaṅkara ||  
bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||  
api ca dhammapadaṃ vijāṇīya ||  
paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā || ||  
pāṇesu ca saṃyamāmasi ||  
sappajānamusā na bhaṇāmasi ||  
sikkhema susīlyam attano ||  
api muccema pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

SN\_1.10.7. Punabbasu.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

[page 210]

210 YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. [X. 7.]

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||
  3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mātā yakkhinī puttake evaṃ toseti || ||  
Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||  
yāvahaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa || dhammaṃ sossāmi satthuno || ||  
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ ||  
ativelā ca me hoti || asmiṃ dhamme piyāyanā || ||  
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||  
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganā || ||  
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||  
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti pāṇinaṃ || ||  
Loke dukkhaṃ tasmīṃ || jarāmaraṇasaṃyutte ||  
jarāmarānamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammaṃ abhisambuddhaṃ ||  
taṃ dhammaṃ sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||
  4. Amma na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhūtāyaṃ Uttarā ||  
dhammaṃ eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||  
saddhammassa anaññāya || amma dukkhaṃ carāmase || ||  
Esa devamanussānaṃ || sammūḥhānaṃ pabhaṅkaro ||  
buddho antimasaṅgāro || dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā || ||
-

---

5. Sādhu kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo ||  
putto me buddhaseṭṭhassa || dhammaṃ suddham piyāyati || ||  
Punabbasu sukhi hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||  
diṭṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

SN\_1.10.8. Sudatto.8

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sītavane || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagaham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||  
3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya  
upasaṅkhamitu-kāmo ahosi ||

[page 211]

X. 8.] YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. 211

4. Ath-assa Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi || ||  
Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkhamitum ||  
svedānāhaṃ kālena Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmīti buddhagatāya satiyā nipajji || rattiyā sudam  
tikkhattum vuṭṭhāsi pabhātan ti maññamāno || ||  
5. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sīvathikadvāraṃ ten-upasaṅkami || amanussā dvāraṃ vivariṃsu || ||  
6. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pātur ahosi  
||  
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||  
7. Atha kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussāvesi || ||  
Sataṃ hatthi satam assā || satam assasaṃ rathā ||  
sataṃ kaññā-sahassāni || āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā ||  
ekassa padavītiḥārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan ti || ||  
8. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayaṃ  
chambhitattam lomahaṃso so paṭipassambhi || ||  
9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe ||  
10. Tatiyam pi Anāthapiṇḍikassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pātur ahosi || bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso  
udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitukāmo ahosi || ||  
Tatiyam pi kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussāvesi || ||  
Sataṃ hatthi satam assā || satam assasaṃ rathā ||  
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni || āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā ||  
ekassa padavītiḥārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan ti || ||  
11. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro

[page 212]

212 YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. [X. 8.

antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃso so paṭipassambhi || ||

---

- 
12. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam [yena Bhagavā] ten-upasaṅkami || ||  
13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati || ||  
14. Addasā kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattā ti || ||  
15. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati nāmena maṃ Bhagavā ālapatīti tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā ti || ||  
Sabbadā ve sukham seti || brāhmaṇo parinibbuto ||  
yo na limpati kāmesu || sītibhūto nirupadhi || ||  
sabbā āsattiyo chetvā || vineyya hadaye daram ||  
upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasā ti || ||

SN\_1.10.9. Sikkā (1).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Sikkā bhikkhunī mahatiyā parisāya parivutā dhammam deseti || ||  
3. Atha kho Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā ||  
madhupītā va acchare ye ||  
Sikkam na payirūpāsanti || desentim amataṃ padaṃ || ||  
tañca pana appaṭivānīyam || asecanakam ojavaṃ ||  
pivanti maññe sappaññā || valāhakam iva panthagūti || ||

SN\_1.10.10. Sikkā (2).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe ||

[page 213]

X. 12.] YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. 213

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||  
3. Atha kho Sikkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Puññam vata pasavi bahum ||  
sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||  
yo Sikkāya adāsi bhojanam ||  
sabbaganthehi vipamuttiyā ti || ||

SN\_1.10.11. Cīrā (or Vīrā).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||  
3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tayam velāyam imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Puññam vata pasavi bahum ||  
sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||
-

---

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram̐ ||  
sabbayogehi vippamuttiyā ti || ||

SN\_1.10.12. Āḷavam.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Āḷaviyam viharati Āḷavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||
2. Atha kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||  
Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||  
Pavisa samaṇā ti || ||  
Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||
3. Dutiyam pi kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

[page 214]

214 YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. [X. 12.

4. Tatiyam pi kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||
  5. Catuttham pi kho Āḷavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||
  6. Na kho pañāham āvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||
  7. Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pādesu vā gahetvā pāraṅgāya khipissāmīti || ||
  8. Na khvāhan-tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittam vā khippeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāraṅgāya khippeyya || api ca tvam āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||
  9. Kiṃsūdha vittam purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||  
kiṃsu suciṇṇam sukham āvahāti ||  
kiṃsu have sādutaraṃ rasānam ||  
kathaṃ jīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhan ti || ||
  10. Saddhidha vittam purisassa seṭṭhaṃ ||  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti ||  
saccam have sādutaraṃ rasānam ||  
paññājīviṃ jīvitam āhu seṭṭhanti || ||
  11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||  
kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhatī ti || ||
  12. Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ || appamādena aṇṇavaṃ ||  
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññāya parisujjhati || ||
  13. Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dhanaṃ || ||  
kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || katham mittāni ganthati ||  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ || katham pecca na socatīti || ||
  14. Saddahāno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||  
sussūsā labhate paññaṃ || appamatto vicakkaṇo || ||  
Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā || uṭṭhātā vindate dhanaṃ ||
-

---

[page 215]

X. 12.] YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA X. 215

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam̐ mittāni ganthati || ||  
asmā lokā param̐ lokam̐ || evam pecca na socati || ||  
Yass-ete caturo dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||  
saccam damo dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||  
asmā lokā param̐ lokam̐ || evam pecca na socati || ||  
līgha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||  
yadi saccā damā cāgā || khantiyā bhiyyo dha vijjatīti || ||  
15. Katham̐ nu dāni puccheyyam̐ || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||  
yo ham̐ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho samparāyiko || ||  
atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato ||  
yo ham̐ ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam̐ || ||  
so aham̐ vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmam̐ purā puram̐ ||  
namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudhammatan ti || ||  
Indaka-vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddānam̐ || ||  
Indako Sakka-Lomo ca || Maṇibhaddo ca Sānu ca ||  
Piyaṅkara-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā Alavan ti || ||  
Yakkha-samyuttam samattam̐ || ||

[page 216]

216

\*\*\*\*\*

BOOK XI. -- SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM̐.

---

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.11,1.1. Suvira.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam̐ Bhagavā Sāvattihyam̐ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
  2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐ || ||
  3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
  4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyam̐su ||  
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram̐ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti  
||
-

---

gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

[page 217]

XI. 1. 2.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 217

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhamaṃ avāyamaṃ || sukham yatrādhigacchati ||

Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || māñca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye ||

sabbakāmasamiddhassa || taṃ me Sakka varam disan ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||

Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || māñca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammaṇā devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||

asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||

nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||

māñca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam issariyādhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto uṭṭhāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā andhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti || ||

SN\_1.11,1.2. Susīma.

1. Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyaṃsu || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā pamādam āpādesi || ||

[page 218]

218 SAKKA-SAMŪTṬA XI. [XI. 1. 2.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

---

- 
7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Anuṭṭhahaṃ avāyamaṃ || sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati || ||  
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||
  8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kāraye || sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan ti || ||
  9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||  
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||
  10. Akammaṇā devaseṭṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukhaṃ ||  
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan ti || ||
  11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||
  12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam  
issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto uṭṭhānaviriyassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ  
tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā uṭṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa  
pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti || ||

SN\_1.11,1.3. Dhajaggam.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||
3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho aho si || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārisā devānam  
saṅgāmagatānam

[page 219]

XI. 1. 3.] PAṬHAMĀ-VAGGA 1. 219

- uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmīṃ samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha ||  
mamañhi vo dhajaggaṃ ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so  
pahīyissati || ||
6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo  
devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati ||  
||
  7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha ||  
Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso  
vā so pahīyissati || ||
  8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha ||  
Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā  
so pahīyissati || ||
  9. Taṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa  
dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || Īsānassa vā devarājassa  
dhajaggam ullokayataṃ || yaṃ bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyethā pi no pi  
pahīyetha || ||
-



---

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho bhīru chambhī utrāsī palāyīti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākaṃ bhikkhave araññāgatānaṃ vā rukkhamaṃlagatānaṃ vā suññāgāragatānaṃ vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā mama eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || ||

Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

[page 220]

220 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 1. 3.

13. No ce mama anussareyyātha atha dhammam anussareyyātha || Svākyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

14. Dhammaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyātha atha saṅgham anussareyyātha || || Supaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || ujupaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || ñāyapaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho || sāmīcipaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisa-puggalā esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassā ti || ||

16. Saṅghaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussarataṃ yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

17. Taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathāgato hi bhikkhave ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho abhīru acchambhī anutrāsī apalāyī ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Araññe rukkhamaṃ vā || suññāgāre vā bhikkhavo ||

anussaretha sambuddhaṃ || bhayaṃ tumhākaṃ no siyā || ||

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha || lokajēṭṭham narāsabhaṃ ||

atha dhammaṃ sareyyātha || niyyānikaṃ sudesitaṃ || ||

No ce dhammaṃ sareyyātha || niyyānikaṃ sudesitaṃ ||

atha saṅghaṃ sareyyātha || puññakkhattam anuttaraṃ || ||

Evam buddham sarantānaṃ || dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā || lomahaṃso na hessatī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,1.4. Vepacitti (or Khanti).

1. Sāvattiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

[page 221]

XI. 1. 4.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 221

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho aho si ||

---

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi || || Sace mārisā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe asurā jineyyuṃ devā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Sakkam devānam indaṃ kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuran ti || ||
5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sace mārisā devānam asurasāṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājeyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammam sabbhan ti || ||
6. Tasmim̐ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parājiṃsu || ||
7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ || ||
8. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indaṃ Sudhammam sabhaṃ pavisaṅgaṃ ca nikkhamantaṃ ca asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||
9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
- Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka || dubbalyā no titikkhasi ||  
suṅanto pharusam vācaṃ || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||
10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi Vepacittino ||  
kathaṃ hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisaṃyuje ti || ||
11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmā bhusena daṅḍena || dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye ti || ||
12. Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammatīti || ||
13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||  
yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||  
ajjhārūhati dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan ti || ||

[page 222]

222 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 1. 4.

14. Kāmam maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||  
sadatthaparamā atthā || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||  
Abalan-tam balam āhu || yassa bālalam balaṃ || ||  
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||  
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati ||  
kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmam jeti dujjayaṃ || ||  
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||  
ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ || attano ca parassa ca ||  
janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidā ti || ||
15. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakaṃ puññaphalam upajjivamāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ issariyadhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ karonto khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavādī bhavissati || ||
16. Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā ca bhavyeyyātha soratā cā ti || ||

- 
1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
  2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi || ||
  3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca || || Hotu devānaṃ inda subhāsitena jayo ti || ||
  - Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitena jayo ti || ||
  4. Atha kho bhikkhave devā ca asurā ca pārisajje ṭhapesuṃ || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissanti ti || ||
  5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānaṃ inda gāthānaṃ ti || ||
  6. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Vepacittim asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha Vepacitti pubbadevā || bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthānaṃ ti || ||

[page 223]

XI. 1. 5.] PAṬHAMĀ-VAGGA 1. 223

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gāthānaṃ abhāsi || ||  
Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||  
tasmā bhusena daṇḍena || dhīro bālaṃ nisedhaye ti || ||
8. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindaṃ gāthāya asurā anumodiṃsu || devā tuṅhī ahesuṃ || ||
9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānaṃ inda gāthānaṃ ti || ||
10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo imaṃ gāthānaṃ abhāsi || ||  
Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanaṃ ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammatī ti || ||
11. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indaṃ gāthāya devā anumodiṃsu || asurā tuṅhī ahesuṃ || ||
12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Vepacittim asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthānaṃ ti || ||  
Etad eva titikkhāya || vajiṃ passāmi Vāsava ||  
yadā naṃ maññati bālo || bhayā myāyaṃ titikkhati ||  
ajjhārūhati dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinaṃ ti || ||
13. Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindaṃ gāthāya asurā anumodiṃsu || devā tuṅhī ahesuṃ || ||
14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā. naṃ indaṃ etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devānaṃ inda gāthānaṃ ti || ||
15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||  
Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||  
saddatthaparamā atthā || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
tam āhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalo ||  
Abalan-tam balaṃ āhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||  
balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattā na vijjati || ||  
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhanti ||  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jetaṃ dujjayaṃ || ||  
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

[page 224]

---

---

224 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 1. 5.

ubhinnam tikicchantaṃ taṃ || attano ca parassa ca ||

janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti || ||

16. Bhāsītāsu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṅhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānañ ca asurānañ ca parisajjā etad avocuṃ || ||

18. Bhāsītā kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadaṇḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsītā kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthāyo || tā ca kho adaṇḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitena jayo ahosi || ||

SN\_1.11,1.6. Kulāvaka.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu || devā parājiṃsu || ||

4. Parājītā kho bhikkhave devā apāyaṃsveva uttarena mukhā abhiyaṃsveva ne asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātalisaṅgāhakaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvakā Mātali simbalismiṃ ||

Ṭsāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ ||

mā yime dijjā vikulāvakā ahesun ti || ||

6. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paccudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa saḥassayutto

[page 225]

XI. 1. 8.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 225

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||

bhītā asurapuram eva pāvisiṃsu || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammeneva jayo ahosī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,1.7. Na dubbhiyaṃ.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Yo pi me assa paccatthiko tassa pāham na dubbheyyan ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devānam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna Vepacittim asurindaṃ etad avoca || || Tiṭṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārisa pubbe cittaṃ || tad eva tvam mā pahāsī ti ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti || ||

---

---

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādinō||  
mittadduno ca yam pāpaṃ || yam pāpam akatañño ||  
tam eva pāpam phusati || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,1.8. Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||  
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||  
3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā  
paccekadvārabāham nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu || ||  
4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||  
Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||  
nippannasobhaṇo attho || Verocanavaco idan ti || ||

[page 226]

226 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 1. 8.

5. Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||  
nippannasobhaṇo attho || khantiyā bhiiyo na vijjatī ti || ||  
6. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||  
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobhino atthā || Verocanavaco idan ti || ||  
7. Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathārahaṃ ||  
saṃyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ ||  
nippannasobhino atthā || khantiyā bhiiyo na vijjatī ti ||

SN\_1.11,1.9. Isayo araññakā (or Gandha).

1. Sāvatti || ||  
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā araññāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||  
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā  
tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || ||  
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo aṭṭhalo upāhanā ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā chattaena dhāriyamānena  
aggadvārena assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme apavyāmato karitvā atikkami || ||  
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhalo upāhanā orohitvā khaggam aññesaṃ datvā chatta  
apānametvā dvāreneva assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme anuvātaṃ pañjaliko namassamāno  
aṭṭhāsi || ||  
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsiṃsu || ||  
Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||  
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena ||  
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta ||  
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā ti || ||  
7. Gandho isīnaṃ ciradikkhitānaṃ ||  
kāyā cuto gacchatu mālutena ||  
sucitrapuppham va sirasmiṃ mālam ||

---

---

[page 227]

XI. 1. 10.] PAṬHAMA-VAGGA 1. 227

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasañño ti || ||

SN\_1.11,1.10. Isayo samuddakā (or Sambara).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho aho si ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammānam etad aho si || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi naṃ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamtivā abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāma ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe pātur ahesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ ||

kāmaṃ karohi te dātuṃ || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ sakkasevinaṃ ||

abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no ||

patigaṇhāma te etaṃ || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bījaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||

kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate bījaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindaṃ abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātur ahesuṃ || ||

[page 228]

228 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 1. 10.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isīhi sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijjī ti || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggaṃ Vepacittino ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbiyaṃ ||

Virocana-asurindo || Isayo araññaṃ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti || ||

---

---

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

SN\_1.11,2.1. Devā or Vatapada (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūta satta vatapadāni samattāni samādināni  
ahesuṃ ||

yesaṃ samādinattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātapettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || ||  
Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo  
payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ  
akodhano assaṃ ||

sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūta imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni  
samādināni ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantuṃ || kule jeṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhīhuṃ naraṃ ||

taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti || ||

[page 229]

XI. 2. 2.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 229

SN\_1.11,2.2. Devā (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||

3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavo aho si || tasmā Maghavā  
ti vuccati || ||

4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti  
vuccati || ||

5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti  
vuccati || ||

6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||

7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahasaṃ pi atthānam muhuttana cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||

8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā nāma asurakañṇā pajāpati aho si || tasmā Sujampatti vuccati || ||

9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam  
indo ti vuccati || ||

10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūta satta vatapadāni samattāni samādināni  
ahesuṃ ||

yesaṃ samādinattā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

Yāvajīvaṃ mātapettibharo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || ||

---

---

Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo  
payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ  
akodhano assaṃ || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan ti || ||  
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni  
samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakkassa sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

[page 230]

230 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 2. 2.

Mātāpettibharaṃ jantuṃ || kulejettihāpacāyinaṃ ||  
saṅhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyyapahāyinaṃ || ||  
maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhībhūṃ naraṃ ||  
taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.3. Devā (3).

1. Evam me suttaṃ || ||
2. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||
3. Atha kho Mahāli licchavi yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||
4. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahāli licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatā Sakkassa  
devānam indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahāli Sakkassa devānam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nūna bhante sakkapaṭirūpako bhavissati || duddaso hi bhante Sakkassa devānam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcāham Mahāli jānāmi sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme yesaṃ dhammānaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakkassa sakkattam  
ajjhagā taṃ ca pajānāmi || ||
8. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma māṇavako ahosi || tasmā Maghavā ti  
vuccati || ||
9. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti  
vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccaṃ dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakkassa ti  
vuccati || ||
11. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indo sahaṃsaṃ pi atthānaṃ muhuttana cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indassa Sujā nāma asurakaṇṇā pajāpati || tasmā Sujampatti vuccati || ||
14. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam

[page 231]

XI. 2. 4.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 231

- issariyādhipaccam rajjaṃ kāresi || tasmā devānam indo vuccati || ||
15. Sakkassa Mahāli devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ  
ahesuṃ ||  
yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakkassa sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
  16. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
  17. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ kulejettihāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṅhavāco assaṃ || ||
-



---

Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇo assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo  
payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvaṃ saccavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ  
akodhano assaṃ ||

sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭivineyyaṃ ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahāli devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussabhūtaṃ imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ  
ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kulejēṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ ||

saṅhaṃ sakhillasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyyappahāyinaṃ || ||

maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhībhūṃ naraṃ ||

tam ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.4. Daliddo.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

5. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe manussadaliddo ahoṃsi manussakapaṇo  
manussavarāko ||

6. So Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlaṃ samādiyi suttaṃ samādiyi cāgaṃ samādiyi  
paññaṃ samādiyi || ||

7. So Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlaṃ samādiyivā suttaṃ samādiyivā cāgaṃ  
samādiyivā paññaṃ samādiyivā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā

[page 232]

232 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 2. 4.

sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva  
yasaṃ ca || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata  
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno manussadaliddo ahoṃsi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko ||  
so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ || so  
aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaṃ cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārisā etassa  
devaputtassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārisā devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-  
dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlaṃ samādiyi suttaṃ samādiyi cāgaṃ samādiyi paññaṃ samādiyi || || So  
Tathāgata-ppavedite dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlaṃ samādiyivā suttaṃ samādiyivā cāgaṃ  
samādiyivā paññaṃ samādiyivā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppanno devānaṃ  
Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ || so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasaṃ cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi  
|| ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatiṭṭhitā ||

sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ || ariyakaṃ-taṃ pasamsitaṃ || ||

saṅghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujjhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jīvaṃ || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

---

---

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.5. Rāmaṇeyyakam.

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan ti || ||

[page 233]

XI. 2. 7.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 233

Āramacetyā vanacetyā || pokkharāññā sunimmitā ||  
manussarāmaṇeyyassa || kalam nāgghanti solasiṃ || ||  
gāme vā yadivāraññe || ninne vā yadivā thale ||  
yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakan ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.6. Yajamānam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||  
Yajamānānam manussānam ||  
puññapekhānapāṇinam ||  
karotam opadhikam puññam ||  
kattha dinnam mahapphalan ti || ||
4. Cattāro ca paṭipannā || cattāro ca phale ṭhitā ||  
esa saṅgho ujubhūto || paññāsīlasamāhito || ||  
yajamānānam manussānam ||  
puññapekhānapāṇinam ||  
karotam opadhikam puññam ||  
saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.7. Vandanā.

1. Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||
  3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmā ca sahapati yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkavitvā paccekadvārabāham nissāya aṭṭhamṣu || ||
  4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imam Gātham abhāsi || ||  
Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||  
pannabhāra anaṇa vicara loke  
cittam ca te suvimuttam ||  
cando yathā pannarasāya rattin ti || ||
-

---

[page 234]

234 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 2. 7.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||  
evañ ca kho devānam inda Tathagatā vanditabbā || ||  
Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||  
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissantī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.8. Sakka-namassana (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||  
2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||  
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātalisaṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali  
sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||  
4. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam  
ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || ||  
Yutto kho te mārisa sahassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasī ti || ||  
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudaṃ puthuddisā namassati ||  
||  
6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||  
7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||  
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||  
atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam tvaṃ Sakkanamassasīti || ||  
8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumā ca khattiyā ||  
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||  
ahaṃ ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||  
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane || ||  
ye gahaṭṭhā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||  
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||  
9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||  
ahaṃ pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava ||  
10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

[page 235]

XI. 2. 10.] DUTIYA-VAGGA 2. 235

SN\_1.11,2.9. Sakka-namassana (2).

1. Sāvattiyam Jetavane || ||  
2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātalisaṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali  
sahassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||  
3. Evam bhadanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahassayuttam  
ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || ||

---

---

Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

6. Yaṃ hi devā manussā ca || taṃ namassanti Vāsava ||  
atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ tvaṃ Sakka namassasī ti || ||

7. So idha sammāsambuddho || asmiṃ loke sadevake ||  
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ || taṃ namassāmi Mātali || ||

yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||  
khīṇāsavā arahanto || te namassāmi Mātali || ||

ye rāgadosavinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
sekhā apacayārāmā || appamattānusikkhare ||  
te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

8. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

9. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
Bhagavantam namassivā || pamukho ratham āruhī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,2.10. Sakka-namassana (3).

1. Sāvattiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || la || avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātalisāṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhumiṃ dassanāyā ti || ||

[page 236]

236 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 2. 10.

4. Evaṃ bhaddanta vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-sāṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || ||

Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayantapāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-sāṅgham namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-sāṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||  
nimuggā kuṇapesvete || khuppiṇā samappitā || ||

Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna Vasava ||  
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||  
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||

na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ ||  
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||

sumantamantīno dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā ||  
devā viruddhā asurehi || puthumaccā ca Mātali || ||

Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu nibbutā ||  
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

---

---

9. Seṭṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||  
10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi ti || ||  
Dutiyo vaggo || ||  
Tass-uddānam || ||  
Devā pana tayo vuttā || Daliddaṅ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||  
Yajamānaṅ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

[page 237]

XI. 3. 2.] SAKKA-PAÑCAKA 3. 237

---

### CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

SN\_1.11,3.1. Chetvā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Kiṃsu chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kiṃsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhaṃ rocesi Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||  
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socati ti || ||

SN\_1.11,3.2. Dubbaṇṇiya.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
  2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
  3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
  4. Tatasudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
  5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaññataro ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
  6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocum || ||
  7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra suḍam mārisa devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭi-
-

---

[page 238]

238 SAKKA-SAMYUTTA XI. [XI. 3. 2.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvatiṃsā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho tenaṅjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmam sāvesi || || Sakkohaṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo ti || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbaṇṇataro c-eva ahosi okoṭimakataro ca || dubbaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse anumayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi || nāvāṭṭena suvānayo ||

na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvatiṭṭhati || ||

kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni kittaye ||

sanniggaṇhāmi attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

SN\_1.11,3.3. Māyā.

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḥgilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami gilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

[page 239]

XI. 3. 4.] SAKKA-PAÑCAKA 3. 239

6. Vācehi maṃ Vepacitti sambarimāyan ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārīsa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham marisā Sakkam devānam indam sambarimāyan ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārīsa vacesi Sakkam devānam indam sambarimāyan ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi Maghavā Sakka || devarāja Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman ti || ||

SN\_1.11,3.4. Accaya (-akodhano).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || la || ārāme | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ ||

---

---

tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidim̐su || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum̐ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesum̐ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigaṇhāti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayam̐ desentassa yathā dhammam̐ na paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayam̐ desentassa yathā dhammam̐ paṭigaṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam̐ indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam̐ gātham̐ abhāsī || ||

[page 240]

240 SAKKA-SAM̐YUTTA XI. [XI. 3. 4.

Kodho vo vasam̐ āyātu || mā ca mittehi vo jarā ||

agarahiyam̐ mā garahittha || mā ca bhāsittha pesuṇam̐ ||

atha pāpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

SN\_1.11,3.5. Akodho (-avihiṃsā).

1. Evam me sutam̐ ekaṃ samayam̐ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū || pa || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam̐ indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam̐ gātham̐ abhāsī || ||

Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mā ca kujjhittha kujjhatam̐ ||

akkodho avihiṃsā ca || ariyesu vasati sadā ||

atha pāpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam̐ || ||

Tass-uddānam̐ || ||

Chetvā Dubbanniya Mayā ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-{avihiṃsā} ti || ||

Sakka-sam̐yuttaṃ samattam̐ || ||

Ekādasa-sam̐yuttaṃ samattam̐ || ||

Devatā Devaputto ca || Rājā Māro ca Bhikkhunī ||

Brahmā Brāhmaṇa-Vaṅgiso || Vana-Yakkhena Vāsavo ti || ||

Sagātha-vaggo pathamo || ||

---

---

## SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. II

[page 001]

1

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMĪYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

SN\_2,12(1).1 (1) Desanā

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi || tam suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ || saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ||

phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhapaccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samuppādo || ||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ||

[page 002]

2 NIDĀNA-SAMĪYUTTA [XII. 1. 5

saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho || viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho || nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ||

saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || la ||

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi || taṃ suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca ||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ||



---

saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ||  
upādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-  
domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ || ||

Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃhāni  
indriyānaṃ paripāko || ayam vuccati jarā || || Yaṃ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā  
bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa nikkhepo

[page 003]

XII. 2. 12] BUDDHA-VAGGA 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || idam vuccati maṇaṃ || Iti ayaṃ ca  
jarā idaṃ ca maṇaṃ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṃ || ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti || || Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti  
khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti ||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo || || Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā || kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo || Ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave bhavo || ||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ || || Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni || kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ  
sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ || ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā || Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā || || Rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā  
rasataṇhā poṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā || ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā || || Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā || cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā ||  
sotasamphassajā vedanā || ghānasamphassajā vedanā || jivhāsamphassajā vedanā || kāyasamphassajā vedanā ||  
manosamphassajā vedanā || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā || ||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso || || Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā || Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso  
ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave phasso || ||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam || cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghānāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ  
manāyatanaṃ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ || ||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ || || Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro || idam vuccati nāmaṃ || ||  
Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ

[page 004]

4 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 2. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || idam vuccati rūpaṃ || || Iti idaṃ ca  
nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ || Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ || ||

13 Katamañca bhikkhave viññānaṃ || || Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā || Cakkhaviññānaṃ sotaviññānaṃ  
ghānaviññānaṃ jivhāviññānaṃ kāyaviññānaṃ manoviññānaṃ || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānaṃ || ||

14 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā kāyasāṅkhāro vacīsāṅkhāro cittasāṅkhāro || ||  
Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || ||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ  
dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānaṃ || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā || ||

---

---

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho || saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Dutiyāṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).3 (3) Paṭipadā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca || taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || ||

[page 005]

XII. 4. 6] BUDDHA-VAGGA 5

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho || saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || la || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi || || Kicchaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca ||

Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaṇassa || kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassāti || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ ti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātīti || ||

Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātīti || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissabodhisattassa etad ahosi ||

Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo ti || ||

Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissabodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti || ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || ||

Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccayā upādānaṃ ti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo

[page 006]

---

---

6 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 4. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ti || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || || Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti || ||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || || Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || || Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti || ||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti || ||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇanti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Saṅkhāresu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti || ||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi

[page 007]

XII. 4. 19] BUDDHA-VAGGA 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti || ||

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

||

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || || Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || jātiyā kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti || ||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || bhava kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti || ||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti || ||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi || Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo ||

---

---

taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhānirodhā upādāna nirodhoti || ||

[page 008]

8 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 4. 20

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti || ||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti || ||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodhoti || ||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodhoti || ||

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti || ||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || saṅkhāresu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || ||

[page 009]

XII. 9] BUDDHA-VAGGA 9

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo ||

avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti || ||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapāditi || || Catutthaṃ || ||

Sattannaṃ pi buddhānaṃ evam peyyālo || ||

SN\_2,12(1).5 (5) Sikkhī

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa- pe || ||

SN\_2,12(1).6 (6) Vessabhu

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa- pe || ||

SN\_2,12(1).7 (7) Kakusandho

Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa- pe || ||

---

---

SN\_2,12(1).8 (8) Koṇāgamano

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa- pe || ||

SN\_2,12(1).9 (9) Kassapo

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa- pe || ||

[page 010]

10 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 10. 2

SN\_2,12(1).10 (10) Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo

I  
2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || || Kiccam vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca || Atha ca pan'; imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaṇassa || Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassāti || ||

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaṇanti || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaṇan ti || ||

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti || bhavo || upādānaṃ || tanhā || vedanā || phasso || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññānaṃ || saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti || ||

14 Iti hidam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇa nirodhoti || || Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || jātiyā kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodhoti || ||

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti

[page 011]

XII. 11. 3] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || bhavo || upādānaṃ || tanhā || vedanā || phasso || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññānaṃ || saṅkhārā na honti || kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti ||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti || ||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññānirodho || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti || ||

---

---

Buddha-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca || Vipassī Sikhī ca Vessabhu || Kakusandho Konāgamano Kassapo || Mahā Sakyamuni ca Gotamanti || ||

## CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

SN\_2,12(1).11 (1) Āhārā

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya ||

Katame cattāro || Kabaliṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā || phasso dutiyo || manosañcetanā tatiyo || viññānam catuttham || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya || ||

3 Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃ samudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā

[page 012]

12 NIDĀNA-SAMVUTTA [XII. 11. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā ||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā || Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā || ||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā || kimpabhavā || Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā || ||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā kimpabhavo || Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātikā saḷāyatanapabhavo || ||

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhāvaṃ || Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ || ||

8 Nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ || || Nāmarūpaṃ viññānaṃnidānaṃ viññānasamudayaṃ viññānajātikaṃ viññānapabhavaṃ || ||

9 Viññānaṃ cidam bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ || Viññānaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ {saṅkhārasamudayaṃ} saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ || ||

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā || Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā {avijjāpabhavā} || ||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ||

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotti || ||

Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

[page 013]

XII. 12. 6] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 13

---

---

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya || || Katame cattāro ||

Kabaḷiṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā || phasso dutiyo ||

manosañcetanā tatiyo || viññānaṃ catutthaṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti ||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretīti || ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || Āhāretīti ahaṃ na vadāmi || āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti || Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi || evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāro ti || esa kallo pañho || Tatra kalam veyyakaraṇam || Viññāṇāhāro āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃattiyā paccayo || tasmim bhūte sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti || ||

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti || ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || Phusatīti aham na vadāmi || phusatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho

Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti || Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi ||

evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu kho bhante phassoti || esa kallo pañho || Tatra kalam veyyākaraṇam saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā vedanāti || ||

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || VEDIYATĪTI āhaṃ na vadāmi || vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho

Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti || Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi || evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya || kim paccayā nu kho bhante vedanati || esa kallo pañho || Tatra kalam veyyākaraṇam || phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti || ||

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti || ||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca || tasatīti aham navadāmi

[page 014]

14 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 12. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti || Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi || evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti || esa kallo pañho || Tatra kalam veyyākaraṇam vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti || ||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi || upādiyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti || Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi ||

evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti || esa kallo pañho || Tatra kalam veyyākaraṇam taṇhāpaccayā upādānam upādānapaccayā bhavoti || pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

8 Channam tveva Phagguna phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).13 (3) Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti || jaramaṇanirodha-gāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || jātim || la ||

---

---

bhavaṃ || upādānaṃ || taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanāṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññānaṃ || saṅkhāre  
nappajānanti ||  
saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ  
nappajānanti

[page 015]

XII. 14. 4] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto  
sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||  
3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti ||  
jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || jāti || bhavaṃ || upādānaṃ ||  
taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanāṃ || nāmarūpaṃ ||  
viññānaṃ || saṅkhāre pajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti || saṅkharanirodhaṃ pajānanti ||  
saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva  
samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā || te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ brahmaññatthaṃ  
diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||  
Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).14 (4) Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ  
nappajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ  
nappajānanti ||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti || katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti || katamesaṃ  
dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti || katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti ||

4 Jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ  
nappajānanti || jāti || pe|| bhavaṃ || upādānaṃ || taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanāṃ || nāmarūpaṃ ||  
viññānaṃ || saṅkhāre nappajānanti || ime dhamme nappajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ  
nappajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti

[page 016]

16 NIDĀNA-SAMVUTTA [XII. 14. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ  
paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti ||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā  
brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ  
pajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti ||

imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti ||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti || katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti || katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ  
nirodhampajānanti || katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti ||

---



---

8 Jarāmaṇaṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaṇasaṃudayaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || pe|| jātim || bhavaṃ || upādānaṃ || taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanam || nāmarupaṃ || viññāṇaṃ || saṅkhāre pajānanti || saṅkhārasaṃudayaṃ pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || ime dhamme pajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃudayaṃ pajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti || imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti ||

9 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata || te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

[page 017]

XII. 15. 8] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 17

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antāṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti || ||

4 Dvayanissito khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitañ ceva natthitañ ca ||

5 Lokasaṃudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti || lokanirodhaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti || ||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khvāyaṃ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena || tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānaṃ abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādiṭṭhātī attā na me ti || Dukkham eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti || || Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti || ||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto || Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto || ||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti || ||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam ||

pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa saṃudayo hoti || ||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ||

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Pañcamam || ||

[page 018]

18 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 16. 1

SN\_2,12(1).16 (6) Dhammakathiko

1 Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

---

---

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati || ||

4 Jarāmaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

5 Jarāmaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

6 Jarāmaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu || Bhavassa ce bhikkhu || Upadānassa ce bhikkhu || Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu || Vedanāya ce bhikkhu ||

Phassassa ce bhikkhu || Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu || Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu || Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu || Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu || Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || ||

Chaṭṭham || ||

SN\_2,12(1).17 (7) Acela

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

[page 019]

XII. 17. 9] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 19

I  
2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || || Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

4 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kiñcid eva desamaṃ || sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti || ||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaraghamaṃ pavitt̥hamhāti || ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kiñcid eva desamaṃ || sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti || ||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaraghamaṃ pavitt̥hamhāti || ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo || la || antaraghamaṃ pavitt̥hamhāti || ||

Evaṃ vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Na kho pana mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ bahudeva pucchitukāmāti || ||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasīti ||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkataṃ dukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkataṃ dukkhanti || ||

---

---

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca dukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

[page 020]

20 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 17. 10

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃkāram adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti ||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti || ||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti ||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi ||

jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti || ||

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi || || Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi || || Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi || jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi || ācikkhatu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti || ||

14 So karoti so {paṭisaṃvediyatīti} kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti ||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanābhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti || ||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti || || Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho

[page 021]

XII. 17. 20] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

||

16 Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya || pe|| cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti || Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadanti || ||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam || so cattāro māse parivasati || Catunnaṃ māsānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsaṃ āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya || || Api ca mayā (alias mettha, C) puggalavemattatā viditāti || ||

---

---

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam cattāro māse parivasati || catunnam māsānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsam āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya || ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi catunnam vassānam accayena parivuṭṭhaparivāsam āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentū upasampādentū bhikkhubhāvāyāti || ||  
19 Alatta kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alatta upasampadam || ||

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti

[page 022]

22 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 17. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi ||

21 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

Sattamam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).18 (8) Timbaruko

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho Timbaruko paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

4 Kim pana bho Gotamā param-kataṃ sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca ||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca ||

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti || ||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti || || Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passati || ||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi || jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti || ||

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasukhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi || ||

[page 023]

XII. 19. 2] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 23

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca-samuppannam sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi || || Tena hi bhavaṃ

---

---

Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi ||

jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃti vadesi || || Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃti || ||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃti || evaṃ pāham na vadāmi || ||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhittunnassa sato paraṃ kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃti || evaṃ pahaṃ na vadāmi || ||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ||

pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjā tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ||

saṅkhārānirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe || ||Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pe|| Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || || Atṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).19 (9) Bālena pandito

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato

[page 024]

24 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 19. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ || itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni || yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkhaṃ {paṭisaṃvediyati} || etesaṃ vā aññatarena || ||

3 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evaṃ ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato || Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ || itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni || yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati || etesaṃ vā aññatarena || ||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenāti || ||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃ-{paṭisaraṇā} || Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho ||

Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

6 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhu kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti || ||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato || Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahīnā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīnā || || Tam kissa hetu || Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya || tasmā bālo kāyassa bheda kāyūpago hoti || So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato || Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahīnā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīnā ||

Tam kissa hetu || Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya

[page 025]

---

---

XII. 20. 4] ĀHĀRA-VAGGA 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti || So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānākaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idam brahmacariyavāso ti || ||

Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Patīccasamuppādañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme || taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo || Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ || tīti vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā || || Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti passathāti cāha ||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmarañam || bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti || upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo || taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānaṃ || vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṇhā || phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā || saḷāyatanapaccayā bhikkhave phasso || nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ || viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ ||

saṅkhārapaccayā bhikkhave viññānaṃ || avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ || tīti vā sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā || taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti

[page 026]

26 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 20. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti passathāti cāha ||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭīccasamuppādo || ||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭīccasamuppannā dhammā || ||

Jarāmarañam bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭīccasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam || ||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā || ||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhatō paṭīccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo || ||

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave || || Taṇhā bhikkhave || ||

Vedanā bhikkhave || || phasso bhikkhave || || Saḷāyatana bhikkhave || || Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave || || Viññānaṃ bhikkhave || || Saṅkhārā bhikkhave || ||

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā saṅkhatā paṭīccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā || ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭīccasamuppannā dhammā || ||

---

---

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti || so vata pubbantamā vā paṭidhāvissati || Ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānaṃ Kim hutvā kim ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ ti || ||

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati || || Bhavissāmi nu khvāhaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Kiṃ hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāhaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti || ||

[page 027]

XII. 21. 2] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ajjhataṃ kathaṃkathī bhavissati || || Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho smi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato so kuhiṃgāmi bhavissati ti || Netamā ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

21 Taṃ kissa hetu || Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhāti || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno ceva ||

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ||

Kaccāyanagotto Dhammakathikam ||

Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca ||

Bālena paṇḍito ceva ||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti || ||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

SN\_2,12(1).21 (1) Dasabalā (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca vesārajehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ patijānāti || parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti || ||

[page 028]

28 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 21. 3

Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo ||

Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo || Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo || Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo || Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ||

Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati ||

imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati || ||

3 Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

---

---

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganīrodhā saṅkhāranīrodho saṅkhāranīrodhā viññāṇanīrodho || pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Pathamam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave- -evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

5 Evaṃ svākhyāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭṭo pakasito chinnapilotiko || ||

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena kulaputtana viriyam ārabhituṃ || kāmaṃ taco ca nahārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu saṅghe upasussatu maṃsaṃ lohitam ||

Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyaṇa purisaparakkamaṇa pattabbaṃ na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅgheṇa bhavissati || ||

[page 029]

XII. 23. 4] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 29

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṅca sadattham pariḥāpeti || Āradhaviyāyo ca-kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantaṅca sadattham paripūreti || ||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti || aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti || maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appatthassa pattiyaṃ anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaṃ ||

9 Evaṃ no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avaṅghā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā || Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuṅghāma cīvarapiṇḡapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram || tesam vokārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsāti || ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || attatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ || paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ || ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ ti || || Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).23 (3) Upanisā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi no ajānato no appassato || ||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayam hoti || || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo || Iti vedanā || pe|| Iti saññā || || Iti saṅkhārā || ||

Iti viññāṇaṃ || iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayam hoti ||

[page 030]

30 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 23. 4

4 Yam pissa tam bhikkhave khayasmim khayam nāṇaṃ taṃ {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no {anupanisaṃ} || ||

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khayam nāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || vimuttim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyaṃ upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || || Virāgam pāham bhikkhave {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

---



---

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisā Nibbidāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || || Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisā Yathābhūtaññāḍassanā ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || || Yathābhūtaññāḍassanā pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtaññāḍassanassa upanisā Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || || Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisā Sukhan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhasa upanisā Passaddhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Passadhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisā Pīṭīti-ssa {vacanīyaṃ} || Pīṭim pāham bhikkhave {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pīṭiyā upanisā Pāmojjanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Pāmojjam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisā Saddhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

[page 031]

XII. 23. 25] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 31

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya upanisā Dukkanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || Dukkham pāham bhikkhave {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jāṭīti ssa vacanīyaṃ || Jāṭim pāham bhikkhave {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jāṭiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || bhavam pāham bhikkhave {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || || Upādānam pāham bhikkhave {sa-upanisaṃ} vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || || Taṇham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ || ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || pe||

- Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ || ||

- Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || ||

- Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || ||

- Viññāṇanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || ||

- Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ || saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise ||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārūpanisā viññāṇaṃ || viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanam || saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso || phassūpanisā vedanā || vedanūpanisā taṇhā || taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānam || upādānūpaniso bhavo || bhavūpanisā jāti ||

jātūpanisaṃ dukkham || dukkhūpanisā saddhā || {saddhūpanisaṃ} pāmojjam || pāmojjūpanisā pīṭi || pīṭūpanisā passaddhi || passaddhūpanisaṃ sukham || sukhūpaniso samādhī ||

samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāḍassanaṃ || yathābhūtaññāḍassanūpanisā nibbidā

[page 032]

---

---

32 NIDĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XII. 23. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti || vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ || ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti || kusubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti || mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti || mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti ||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā ||

Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ || viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || saḷāyātanūpaniso phasso || phassūpanisā vedanā || vedanūpanisā taṇhā ||

{taṇhūpanisaṃ} upādānaṃ || upādānūpaniso bhavo || bhavūpanisā jāti || jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ || dukkhūpanisā saddhā ||

{saddhūpanisaṃ} pāmojjaṃ || pāmojjūpanisā pīti || pītūpanisā passaddhi || passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ || sukhūpaniso samādhi || samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ ||

yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā || nibbidūpaniso virāgo || virāgūpanisā vimutti || vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).24 (44) Aññatitthiyā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane || ||

|

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ || yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami

[page 033]

XII. 24. 8] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] upasaṅkamtīvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ || ||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī || santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpentī || santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkham paññāpentī || santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparāṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam dukkham paññāpentī || ||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī || Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma || dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā || kiṃ paṭicca phassam paṭicca || iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya ||

8 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā ||

---

---

ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayāṃ-kataṃ ca paraṃkataṃ ca dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā

[page 034]

34 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 24. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayāṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti || netam ṭhānam vijjati || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} ||

netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayāṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkham paññāpentī ||

te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} || netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkaram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti || netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

||

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam || ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi || ||

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya || paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā || kimpaṭicca phassam paṭicca || Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya || ||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayāṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā || ||

[page 035]

XII. 24. 20] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 35

Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā || ||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayāṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te || pe||

Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkaram aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

15 Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

16 Atha khvāham Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ || ||

17 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ || yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti || ||

---

---

18 Atha khvāham Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamim || upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdim || ||

Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || ||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkham paññāpentī || || Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññāpentī || || Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṇca paraṃ-kataṇca dukkham paññāpentī || || Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparāṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpentī || ||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kiṃvādī kiṃ akkhāyī ||

katham vyākaramānā mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma

[page 036]

36 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 24. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ || || Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkham vuttaṃ mayā || kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca || iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkham paññāpentī || tad api phassapaccayā || ||

Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparāṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī || tad api phassapaccayā || ||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam katam dukkham paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī || neṭaṃ thānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te || pe || ||

Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāram aparāṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī netam thānam vijjati || ||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati || siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti || ||

25 Tena hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti || ||

||

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyum || Jarāmarāṇaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpabhavanti || || Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || Jarāmarāṇaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabhavanti || Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ||

[page 037]

XII. 25. 2] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 37

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyum || || Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti || Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || ||

Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā ti || || Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || ||

---

---

28 Sa ce maṃ bhante evam puccheyyumaṃ || Bhavo paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavoti || Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ || ||

Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānapabhavo ti || || Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evam vyākareyyamaṃ ||

29-31 Sa ce maṃ bhante evam puccheyyumaṃ ||

Upādānaṃ paṇāvuso || pe ||

Taṇhā paṇāvuso || pe ||

Vedanā paṇāvuso || pe ||

Sa ce maṃ bhante puccheyyumaṃ || Phasso paṇāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudāyo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavoti || evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ ||

Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavoti || channam tveva āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganīrodhā phassanīrodho || phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho || vedanānīrodhā taṇhānīrodho || taṇhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho || upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho || bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho || jātīnīrodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti || || Catuṭṭhaṃ ||

SN\_2,12(1).25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvattiyam viharati ||

|

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami ||

[page 038]

38 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 25. 3

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi ||

sammodaniyam kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || ||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti || Santi paṇāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā param-kataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti || santi paṇāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃca param-kataṃca sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti || Santi paṇāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti ||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kiṃakkhāyī ||

kathaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā ca mayaṃ vuttavādiṇo ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma ||

dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayamaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti ||

5 Paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho āvuso sukhadukkhamaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā || kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca || iti vadaṃ vuttavādiṇo ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayamaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti || ||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti || tad api phassapaccayā || || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ paññāpenti ||

tad api phassapaccayā || ||

---

---

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} netam ṭhānam vijjati || Ye pi te ||

[page 039]

XII. 25. 13] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 39

pe || || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅ-kāraṃ aparaṅ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

||

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo || tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi || ||

10 Sādhū sādhu Ānanda || yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya || paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttam mayā || kim paṭicca phassam paṭicca || iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam agaccheyya ||

11 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccaye || || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅ-kāraṃ aparaṅkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī || tad api phassapaccayā || ||

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṅkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṅ-kāraṃ aparaṅ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā {paṭisaṃvedissantīti} netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati ||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ

[page 040]

40 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 25. 14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vacisañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || mane vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || ||

14 Avijjāpaccayā va sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ānanda kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharonti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || || Sampajāno vā tam Ānanda kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || asampajāno vā tam Ānanda kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || ||

15 Sāmaṃ vātaṃ Ānanda vacisañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ ||

pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacisañkhāraṃ abhisañkharonti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ ||

---

---

16 Sampajāno vātaṃ Ānanda || pe|| asampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || ||

17 Sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ānanda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || Pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || ||

18 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda || pe|| asampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || ||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu dhammesu avijjā anupatitā ||

Avijjāya tveva Ānanda asesāvīrāganīrodhā so kāyo na hoti ||

yampaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ ||

Sa vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || So mano na hoti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ

[page 041]

XII. 26. 6] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| khettaṃ taṃ na hoti ||

vattu taṃ na hoti || āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti || adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti || yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvattiyam viharati ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayama-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayama-katañca paraṃ-katañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā {asayama}-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || ||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādī kiṃ akkhāyī || kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāṇa dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā || Kimpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca || iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyya ||

6 Tatra Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayama-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || tad api phassa paccayā || || Ye pi te ||

pe || || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayamkāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || tad api phassa paccayā || ||

[page 042]

42 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 26. 7

7 Tatra Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayama-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te || pe|| || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayam-

---

---

kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti  
netam ṭhānam vijjatīti || || Chaṭṭham || ||

SN\_2,12(1).27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ || || Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā  
khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyāṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā || || Yā tesam tesam  
sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccu marāṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānam  
bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati marāṇaṃ || || Iti ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ || ||

4 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo || jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam || || sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā  
sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti ||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo ||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ ||

[page 043]

XII. 28. 6] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO 43

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā ||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso ||

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ ||

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ ||

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ ||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā || kāyasaṅkhāro vācīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ||  
ime vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || ||

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra-samudayo || avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo  
saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhi || ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti || evam paccayasamudayaṃ pajānāti || evam  
paccayanirodham pajānāti || evaṃ paccayanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi || dassanasampanno iti pi || āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi || passati imaṃ  
saddhammam iti pi ||

sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi || sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi || ariyo  
nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi || amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).28 (8) Bhikkhū.

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Tatra kho || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti || jarāmarāṇasamudāyaṃ pajānāti || jarāmarāṇanirodham pajānāti  
|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti || pe||

4 Jātim pajānāti || ||

5 Bhavam pajānāti || ||

---



---

6 Upādānam pajānāti || ||

[page 044]

44 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA. [XII. 28. 7

7 Taṇham pajānāti || ||

8 Vedanam pajānāti || ||

9 Phassam pajānāti || ||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti || ||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti || ||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti || ||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti || saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti ||

saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam || || Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko ayam vuccati jarā || Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccu marañam kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam || Iti ayañca jarā idañca marañam || idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam || ||

15 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo || jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā || seyyathīdam || || Sammādiṭṭhi || pe|| sammāsamādhi || ||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti || pe|| katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo || katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam || katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā || vedanā || phasso || saḷāyatanam || nāmarūpam || viññāṇam ||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā || kāyasaṅkhāro || vacīsaṅkhāro || cittasaṅkhāro ||

ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || ||

Avijjā-samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo || avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe|| sammāsamādhi || ||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmarañam pajānāti || evam jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti || evam jarāmarāṇanirodham pajānāti || evam jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

27-36 Evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti || pe|| || Bhavam || Upādānam ||

Taṇham || Vedanam || Phassam || Saḷāyatanam || Nāmarūpam ||

[page 045]

XII. 29. 24] DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO. 45

Viññāṇam || Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayam || saṅkhāranirodham || evam saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

37 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi || dassanasampanno iti pi || āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi || passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi || sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi || ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi || amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Aṭṭhamam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).29 (9) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

|

---

---

2-12 Tatra kho ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam na pariḷānanti || jarāmarañasamudayaṃ na pariḷānanti || jarāmarañanirodham na pariḷānanti || jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pariḷānanti || || jātim na pariḷānanti || pe || || Bhavam || || Upādānam || ||

Tañham || || Vedanam || Phassam || || Saḷāyatanam || || Nāmarupam || || Viññānam || || Saṅkhāre || Saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ||

saṅkhāranirodham || saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pariḷānanti || ||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu vā samaṇā sammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammatā || na ca panete āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

||

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pariḷānanti || jarāmarañasamudayaṃ pariḷānanti || jarāmarañanirodham pariḷānanti || jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pariḷānanti || jātim pariḷānanti ||

pe || bhavam || upādānam || tañham || vedanam || phassam || saḷāyatanam || nāmarūpam || viññānam || saṅkhāre pariḷānanti

[page 046]

46 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 29. 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pariḷānanti || saṅkhāranirodham pariḷānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pariḷānanti || ||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā || te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).30 (10) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

2 Tatra kho || pe||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam nappajānanti || jarāmarañasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmarañanirodham nappajānanti || jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti || te vata jarāmarañam samatikkamma ṭhassantīti || netam ṭhānam vijjati || ||

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti || pe|| || Bhavam || || Upādānam ||

Tañham || || Vedanam || || Phassam || || Saḷāyatanam || || Nāmarupam || || Viññānam || ||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodham nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti || te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti || netam ṭhānam {vijjati} || ||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajānanti || jarāmarañam pajānanti || jarāmarañasamudayaṃ pajānanti || jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti || jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti ||

te te jarāmarañam samatikkamma ṭhassantīti || ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || ||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti || pe|| bhavam || upādānam || tañham || vedanam || phassam || saḷāyatanam || nāmarūpam || viññānam ||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti ||

saṅkhāranirodham pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti || te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || || Dasamaṃ || ||

---

---

[page 047]

XII. 31. 4] KAḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CUTUTTHO 47

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Dve Dasabalā Upanisā ca Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam ||

Upavāṇo Paccayo Bhikkhu ||

Dve ca Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti || ||

CHAPTER IV KAḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO

SN\_2,12(1).31 (1) Bhūtam

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ||

|

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi || || Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta Parāyane Ajita-pañhe ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse || ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||

Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ || puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti || ||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhī ahosi || ||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi || pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhī ahosi

|| ||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi || || Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta Parāyane Ajita-pañhe ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse || ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||

Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ || puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti || ||

[page 048]

48 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA. [XII. 31. 5

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || || Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhī ahosi || ||

||

5 Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta passasīti || bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti || ||

6 Bhūtam idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || || Bhūtam idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya

disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || || Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati ||

tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

paṭipanno hoti || || Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati

|| tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā

nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

Evaṃ kho bhante sekho hoti || ||

7 Kathaṅca bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti || Bhūtam idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati ||

bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ

sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

---

---

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti

[page 049]

XII. 31. 10] KAḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Evaṃ kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti ||

8. Iti kho bhante yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Parāyane Ajiṭapañhe || ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse || ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ || puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi || ||

|||

9 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || bhūtaṃ idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhāranirodhāyaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta sekho hoti || ||

10 Kathaṃca Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti || Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati ||

Bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti

[page 050]

50 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 31. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti ||

11 Iti kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajiṭapañhe || ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse || ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||

tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ || puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti || ||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).32 (2) Kaḷāra

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

|

---

---

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || ||

Moliyaphagguno āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti || ||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam alatthāti || ||

4 Tena āyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye assāsam patto ti || ||

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmīti ||

5 Āyatim panāvusoti ||

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti || ||

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antam nisīno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 051]

XII. 32. 15] KAḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi || ||

Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi ||

Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti || ||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti || ||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

||

11 Ekam antam nisīnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ {karaṇīyaṃ} nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || ||

Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti ||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroṭi || atha kho vyākatam vyākatato daṭṭhabbanti || ||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti || ||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyum || Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyam

[page 052]

52 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 32. 16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

16 Yaṃnidānaṃ āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇasmiṃ khīṇam iti viditaṃ || khīṇasmiṃ khīṇam iti viditvā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti ti || ||

---

---

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti || ||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || ||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃ jātikā kimpabhavāti || evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

18 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || || Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā || pa || kimpabhavāti || evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || || Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavāti ||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā kimpabhavoti || evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || || Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇo || pa || kimpabhavoti || evam puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || || Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pabhāvoti || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ {vyākareyyanti} || ||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Upādānam panāvuso || pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ ||

Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ pabhavāti || evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

[page 053]

XII. 32. 30] KAḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 53

24 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Taṇhā panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti || evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ||

Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavāti || evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti || ||

25 Sacepana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || || Kathaṃ jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti || evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Kathaṃ jānato pana te āvuso kathaṃ passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti || evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || ||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā || Katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā kho āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā || yad aniccaṃ tam dukkhanti vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti || ||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti || ||

28 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pariyaṇo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya || Yam kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti || ||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Kathaṃ vimokkhā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

30 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || Kathaṃ vimokkhā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ||

[page 054]

54 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 32. 31

31 Ajjhattam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādānanakkhayā tathāsato viharāmi || yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānusavanti attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmīti ||

---

---

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti || ||

32 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || ayam kho Sāriputta pāriyāyo etasseva atthassa saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya || ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāham na kaṅkhāmi te me pahīnā na vicikicchāmīti ||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ vihāram pāvīsi || ||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

35 Pubbe {appaṭisaṁviditaṁ} maṁ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchi tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam || ||

Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi || tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi ||

36 Divasañce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || ||

37 Rattiñce pi maṁ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || ||

38 Rattindivaṁ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || rattindivaṁ paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || ||

[page 055]

XII. 32. 46] KAḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 55

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya || dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṁ || ||

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi maṁ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya || tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam ||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya || cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṁ || ||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya || pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam ||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya || charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam || ||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyaṁ aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti || ||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḶārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṁ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi || ||

46 Ekam antaṁ nisinno kho KaḶārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe {appaṭisaṁviditaṁ} maṁ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apucchi || tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam || || Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi || tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Divasañ ce pi maṁ Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || || Rattiñce pi || gha || Rattindivā ce pi mam Bhagavā || Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā || || Tīni || Cattāri || Pañca ||

Cha || Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi

---

---

[page 056]

56 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 32. 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]]

satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam atthaṃ vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehī || ||  
47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dhammadhātu suppatividdhā || yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce  
pahaṃ Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || divasam pi me  
Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || || Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam  
etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya || ||

Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam ||

rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || ||

Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam || dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya || || Tīni rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam attham puccheyyam tīni rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam  
attham vyākareyya || || Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam || cattāri rattidivāni pi me  
Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || || Pañca rattidivāni ce pahaṃ Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyaṃ pañca  
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya || ||

Cha rattidivāni ce pahaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etam attham puccheyyaṃ || cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya || || Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam  
aññehi pariyāyehi || satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi  
pariyāyehī ti || || Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).33 (3) Nāṇassa vatthūni (1)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Catucattārisaṃ vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi ||

Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamāni ca bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ nāṇavatthūni || ||

[page 057]

XII. 33. 17] KALĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 57

4 Jarāmaṇe nāṇaṃ jarāmaṇasamudaye nāṇaṃ jarāmaṇanirodhe nāṇaṃ jarāmaṇanirodhagāminiyā  
paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ || ||

5 Jātiyā nāṇaṃ jātisamudaye nāṇaṃ jātinirodhe nāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ || ||

6 Bhave nāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye nāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe nāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ || ||

7 Upādāne nāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye nāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe nāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya  
nāṇaṃ || ||

8 Taṇhāya nāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye nāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe nāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ || ||

9 Vedanāya nāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye nāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe nāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ ||  
||

10 Phasse nāṇaṃ || ||

11 Saḷāyatane nāṇaṃ || ||

12 Nāmarūpe nāṇaṃ || ||

13 Viññāne nāṇaṃ || ||

---



---

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārisaṃ ñāṇavatthūni || ||

15 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ || ||

Yā tesamaṃ tesamaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko || ayam vuccati jarā || || Yā tesamaṃ tesamaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo || idamaṃ vuccati marāṇaṃ ||

Iti ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ || idamaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ || ||

16 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo || jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam || Sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhi || ||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evamaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti || evamaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti || evamaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodham pajānāti

[page 058]

58 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 33. 18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| evamaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

18 Idhamassa dhamme ñāṇaṃ || so iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyoḡāhena atītānāgate nayaṃ neti ||

19 Ye kho keci atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || jarāmarāṇasamudayam abbhaññaṃsu || jarāmarāṇanirodham abbhaññaṃsu || jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññaṃsu || sabbe te evam evam abbhaññaṃsu || Seyyathāpaham etarahi || ||

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ abhijānissanti || jarāmarāṇasamudayam abhijānissanti || jarāmarāṇanirodham abhijānissanti || jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti || sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti || seyyathāpaham etarahīti || idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ || ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyoḡātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi || dassanasampanno iti pi || āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi || passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi ||

sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi || sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi || ariyo nibbedhikapāñño iti pi || amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || pe||

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti || yā tesamaṃ || ||

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo ||

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ ||

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā ||

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā ||

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso ||

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam ||

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ ||

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññānaṃ ||

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā

[page 059]

XII. 34. 2] KALĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 59

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti || ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || ||

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo || avijjāsamudayanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam ||

Sammādiṭṭhi || pe|| sammāsamādhī || ||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti || evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti || evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti || evaṃ saṅkharā nirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ || ||

So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyoḡāhena attānāgate nayaṃ neti || ||

34 Ye kho keci attāma addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abbhāññaṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhāññaṃsu || saṅkhāranirodham abbhāññaṃsu || sabbe te evam evam abbhāññaṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi || ||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti || saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti || saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti ||

saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti || sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti || seyyathāpaham etarahi || ||

Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ ||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyoḡātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āriyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi || dassanasampanno iti pi || āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi || passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi ||

sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi || sekhaṃ vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi || ariyo nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi || amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).34 (4) Ñāṇassa vatthūni (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi ||

taṃ sunātha || pe|| ||

[page 060]

60 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 34. 3

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattaṃsattari ñāṇavatthūni ||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti ñāṇaṃ || asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaṇanti ñāṇaṃ || attāma pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti ti ñāṇaṃ || asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaṇanti ñāṇaṃ || anāgatam pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti ñāṇaṃ || asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaṇanti ñāṇaṃ || Yam pissa taṃ dhammatṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhamman ti ñāṇaṃ ||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiṃ ñāṇaṃ || pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇaṃ || pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

12 Saṅkharāpaccayā viññānanti ñāṇaṃ || pe||

---

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ || asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ || atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ || asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ || anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ || asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ || Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tam pi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ || ||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattaṣattari ñāṇavatthūnīti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_. () Avijjāpaccayā () Savatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe|| evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti || ||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante jarāmaṇaṃ || kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇanti || ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || || Katamaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya

[page 061]

XII. 35. 11] KAḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ aññaṃ ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ || || Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||

Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti || ||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti || ||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca || || Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || aññā jāti aññaṃ ca panāyaṃ jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya ||

ubhayam etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ || || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīrantivā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti || || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || || Bhavapaccayā jātīti || ||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavoti || ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || || Katamo bhavo kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || añño bhavo aññaṃ ca panāyaṃ bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ || ||

Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti || pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti || pe||

8 Vedānapaccayā taṇhāti || ||

9 Phassaṃpaccayā vedanāti || ||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti || ||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti || ||

[page 062]

62 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 35. 12

12 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti || ||

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānanti || ||

---

---

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti || ||  
No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || || Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya ||  
aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekatthaṃ vyañjanam  
eva nānaṃ || || Tam jīvaṃ tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ  
sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || ||  
Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || || Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ||  
Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||  
15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ iti vā || aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ  
jarāmaṇaṃ iti vā || || Taṃ jīvaṃ tam sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīram iti vā || || Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni  
bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadharmāni || || Avijjāya tveva  
bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yā nissitāni visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||  
16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jāti iti vā || || Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīram iti vā || ||  
Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadharmāni || ||  
Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yā nissitāni visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||  
17 Katamo bhavo || pe||  
18 Katamam upādānaṃ || pe||  
19 Katamā taṇhā || pe||

[page 063]

XII. 36. 9] KALĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 63

20 Katamā vedanā || pe||  
21 Katamo phasso || pe||  
22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam || pe||  
23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpam || pe||  
24 Katamaṃ viññānaṃ || pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni visevitāni  
vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||  
25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || ||  
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīram iti  
vā || || Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim  
anuppādadharmāni || || pe|| || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).36 (6) Avijjāpaccayā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārāpaccayā viññānaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||  
3 Katamaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya || aññaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ  
aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekatthaṃ vyañjanam eva nānaṃ  
|| ||  
Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā  
bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti || ||  
Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti ||  
pe || ||  
4 Katamā jāti || ||  
5 Katamo bhavo || ||  
6 Katamam upādānaṃ || ||

---

- 
- 7 Katamā taṇhā || ||  
8 Katamā vedanā || ||  
9 Katamo phasso || ||

[page 064]

64 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 36. 10

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || ||

11 Katamam nāmarūpaṃ || ||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ || ||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya || aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nāṇaṃ ||

Taṃ jīvam taṃ saṅgāraṃ iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti || aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ saṅgāraṃ iti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || ||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ||  
pe || ||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci || ||

15 Katamā jāti || pe||

16 Katamo bhavo || ||

17 Katamam upādānaṃ || ||

18 Katamā taṇhā || ||

19 Katamā vedanā || ||

20 Katamo phasso || ||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || ||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || ||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ || ||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || ||

Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ saṅgāraṃ iti vā || || Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anupādadhamaṇīti || || Chaṭṭham || ||

SN\_2,12(1).37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃ ||

[page 065]

XII. 38. 4] KALĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 65

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4 Tatra kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || ||

5 Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti || imassuppādā idam uppajjati || imasmin asati idam na hoti || imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati || Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ||

saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho || saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || pe|| || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).38 (8) Cetaṇā (1)

---

---

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

2 Yañca kho bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti yañca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā || ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḥe āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḥbatti hoti || āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā sati āyatim̐ jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce pakappeti atha ce anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā || ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḥe āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḥbatti hoti || āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā sati āyatim̐ jātijarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceva ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā

[page 066]

66 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 39. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḥe āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḥbatti na hoti || āyatim̐ punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā asati āyatim̐ jāti jarāmaṇaṃ sokadevaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ti || || Atṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).39 (9) Cetanā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Yañca bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti yañ ca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā || ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti || ||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ || || Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso || || Phassapaccayā vedanā || pe|| || Tanhā || || pe || || Upādānaṃ || || pe|| || Bhavo || pe|| jāti || pe|| Jarāmaṇaṃ || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā || ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || || Tasmim̐ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe {virūḥe} nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti || ||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā || ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || || Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti || ||

Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti ti || ||

Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).40 (10) Cetanā (3)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Yañca kho bhikkhave ceteti yañca pakappeti yañca anuseti

[page 067]

XII. 40. 7] KAḶĀRAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa t̥hitiyā ||

ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || ||

---

---

3 Tasmim̃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti || natyā sati āgatigati hoti || āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti ||  
cutūpapāte sati āyatim̃ jāti jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || ||  
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||  
4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā || ārammaṇe  
sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || ||  
5 Tasmim̃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe {virūḷhe} nati hoti || natiyā sati āgatigati hoti || āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti ||  
cutūpapāte sati āyatim̃ jāti jarāmaṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || ||  
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||  
6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa  
ṭhitiyā ||  
ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti ||  
7 Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nati na hoti || natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti || āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na  
hoti || cutūpapāte asati āyatim̃ jāti jarāmaṇam soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || ||  
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Dasamaṃ || ||  
Kalārakhattiyavaggo catuttho || || Tassuddānam || ||  
Bhūtam idaṃ Kalāraṇca ||  
Dve ca Ñāṇassa vatthūni ||

[page 068]

68 NIDĀNA-SAM̃YUTTA [XII. 41. 1

Avijjāpaccayā ca dve ||

Natumhā Cetanā tayo ti || ||

CHAPTER V Gahapativaggo Pañcamo

SN\_2,12(1).41 (1) Pañcaverabhayā (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

|

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim̃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi  
samannāgato hoti || ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ  
vyākareyya || || Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇiyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno  
ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || ||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi  
bhayaṃ veram pasavati || cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || pāṇātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ  
tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati || samparāyikam pi  
bhayaṃ veram pasavati || cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || adinnādānā paṭiviratassa  
evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

---

---

[page 069]

XII. 41. 13] GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 69

7 Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati || samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati || Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

8 Yaṃ gahapati musāvādī musāvādapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati || samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati || cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

9 Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati || samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati || cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || sūrāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti || || Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti ||

||

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti || ||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || ||

Svākhyāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakasaṅgho || ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho || ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ||

sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho || yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā || || esa Bhagavato Sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti

[page 070]

70 NIDĀNA-SAMṬYUTTA [XII. 41. 14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti || akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatṭhehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisamvattanikehi || ||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho || ||

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || || Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti || imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti || imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati || imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati ||

17 Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || || saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho || pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho || ||

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppatividdho || so ākaṅkhamano attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto ||

sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || || Pathamam || ||

---



---

SN\_2,12(1).42 (2) Pañcaverabhayā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā-Phagavā etad avoca || ||

[page 071]

XII. 43. 1] GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 71

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || || Khīṇanirayomhi || pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || || [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbam] || ||

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || ||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pānātipāti || pe|| ||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī || pe|| ||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī || pe|| ||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī || pe|| ||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī || pe|| ||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || ||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe || pe|| Dhamme ||

pe || Saṅghe || pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti || ||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || pe || ||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || ||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || || Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇiyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || || Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).43 (3) Dukkha

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

[page 072]

72 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 43. 2

2 Dukkassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || pe|| ||

|

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo ||

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkassa samudayo || ||

5 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca ||

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca ||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca ||

---

---

8 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca ||

9 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo || ||

||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo || ||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || || Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho || upādānaṇirodhā  
bhavaṇirodho ||

bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho || jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || || Evam  
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo || ||

12 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ || ||

13 Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ ||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca || pe||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca || pe||

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho || upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho  
||

bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho || jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti

[page 073]

XII. 44. 12] GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).44 (4) Loko

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desissāmi || Tam suṇātha || pe|| ||

|

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhapaccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā  
jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ||

Ayaṃ lokassa samudayo || ||

5 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca || pe|| ||

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca || pe|| ||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca || pe|| ||

8 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca || ||

9 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
pe||

---

---

jātipaccayā jarāmarañṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo || ||

||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamo || ||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho || upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ||

pe || || evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

Ayaṃ lokassa atthaṅgamo || ||

12 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca || pe || ||

[page 074]

74 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 44. 13

13 Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca || pe || ||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca || pe || ||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca || pe || ||

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho || upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ||

pe || || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamoti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).45 (5) Nātika

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe || ||

|

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsi || ||

3 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe || || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 Sotaṅca paṭicca sadde ca || pe || ||

5 Ghāṇaṅca paṭicca gandhe ca || pe || ||

6 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca || pe || ||

7 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca potṭhabbe ca || pe || ||

8 Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe || || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||

vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassā yeva taṇhāya || asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānaṇirodhe || upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ||

pe || || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || pe || ||

[page 075]

---

---

XII. 46. 3] GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 75

10 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca || pe|| ||

11 Ghānañca paṭicca || pe|| ||

12 Jivhañca paṭicca || pe|| ||

13 Kāyañca paṭicca || pe|| ||

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ ||

tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassā yeva taṇhāya  
asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || pe|| ||

Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

||

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassutiṃṭhito hoti || ||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum upassutiṃṭhitaṃ ||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca || || Assosi no tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti || ||

Evam bhante ti || ||

18 Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ ||

pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || ||

Atthasaṃhitāyaṃ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako ti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).46 (6) Aññataraṃ

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi ||  
sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama so karoti {paṭisaṃvediyatīti} || ||

So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto || ||

[page 076]

76 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 46. 4

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti || ||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ dutiyo anto || || Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma  
majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ||

pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ||

saṅkhāranirodhā || pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

6 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pe||

Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).47 (7) Jānussoni

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho Jānussoni brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi ||  
pe || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jānussoni brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

---

---

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti || || Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto || ||  
4 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti || ||  
Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto || ||  
Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||  
5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ||  
pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||  
Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho ||  
saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||  
6 Evaṃ vutte so Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 077]

XII. 49. 1] GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pe ||  
pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).48 (8) Lokāyatika

1 Sāvatti || ||  
2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā || pe|| ||  
Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti || ||  
Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa jeṭṭham etaṃ lokāyatam || ||  
4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti || ||  
Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ etaṃ lokāyatam || ||  
5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattaṃ ti ||  
Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ etaṃ lokāyatam || ||  
6 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttanti || ||  
Sabbam puthuttanti kho brāhmaṇa catuttham etaṃ lokāyatam || ||  
Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||  
7 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ||  
pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||  
Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho ||  
saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||  
8 Evaṃ vutte lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pe || ajjatagge  
pānupe taṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).49 (9) Ariyasāvaka (1)

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 078]

78 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 49. 2

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti || ||

Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti || KISSUPPĀDĀ kim uppajjati || || [Kismiṃ sati saṅkhāra honti || Kismiṃ sati  
viññāṇaṃ hoti ||] Kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati phassa hoti || kismiṃ

---

sati vedanā hoti || kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti || kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti || kismiṃ sati jāti hoti || kismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hotīti || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariya sāvakaṃ aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti || || Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti || imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati || [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti || saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti ||] viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti || pe|| || Jātiyā sati jarāmaṇaṃ hotīti || || So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayam loko samudayatīti || ||

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti || || Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti || kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati || [Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti || kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti ||] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti || kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti || kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti || kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti || kismiṃ asati taṇhā na hoti || kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti || kismiṃ asati bhavo na hoti || kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti || kismiṃ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hotīti || pe|| ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti || Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti || imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati || [Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti || saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti ||] viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti || nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti || pe|| phasso na hoti || pe|| vedanā na hoti || taṇhā na hoti || pe|| upādānaṃ na hoti || pe|| bhavo na hoti || pe|| jāti na hoti || pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hotīti || pe|| || So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayam loko nirujjhatīti || ||

[page 079]

XII. 50. 5] GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 79

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi || pe|| || amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).50 (10) Ariyasāvaka (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti || ||

Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti || || kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati || kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti || kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati phasso hoti || kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti || kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti || kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti || kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti || kismiṃ sati jāti hoti || kismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti || pe|| ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti || || Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti || imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati || || avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti || saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti || viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti || nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti || saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti || phasse sati vedanā hoti || vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti || taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ na hoti || upādāne sati bhavo hoti || bhavo sati jāti hoti || jātiyā sati jarāmaṇaṃ hotīti || ||

So evaṃ jānāti evaṃ ayam loko samudayatīti || ||

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ evaṃ hoti || Kiṃ nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti || kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati || kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti || kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti || pe|| || kismiṃ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti || || Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti || imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati || Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti

[page 080]

---

---

80 NIDĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XII. 50. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| saṅkhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti ||  
viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti || nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanāṃ na hoti || pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hotīti ||  
||

So evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayaṃ loko nirujjhatīti || ||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi ||

passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi || sekkena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi || [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi ]||  
dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi || ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi ||

amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Dasamaṃ || ||

Gahapativaggo pañcamaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Dve Pañcaverabhayā vuttā ||

Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Nātikaṃ ||

Aññataraṃ Jānussoni ca ||

Dve Ariyasāvakā vuttā ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti ||

CHAPTER VI Rukkha-vaggo Chaṭṭho

SN\_2,12(1).51 (1) Parivamaṃsana

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu {parivimsamāno} parivimsaseyya sabbaso  
sammādukkhakkhayāyāti || ||

{Bhagavaṃmūlakā} no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā

[page 081]

XII. 51. 10] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva  
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

4 Tena hi bhikkhave taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivimsamāno parivimsasati || || Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ  
dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmarāṇaṃ || idaṃ nu kho dukkhaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ  
kiṃpabhavaṃ || || kismiṃ sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti || kismiṃ asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hotīti || ||

6 So parivimsamāno evaṃ pajānāti || Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati  
jarāmarāṇaṃ || idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavaṃ || || Jātiyā sati  
jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti || jātiyā asati jarāmarāṇaṃ na hotīti || ||

7 So jarāmarāṇaṃ ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti || yā ca  
jarāmarāṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti || ||

Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī || ||

8 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanirodhāya || ||

---

---

9 Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati || || Bhavo panāyaṃ kinnidāno || Upādānaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ ||

Taṅhā panāyaṃ kinnidānā || Vedanā || Phasso || Saḷāyatanaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ || Nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ || Viññānaṃ panidaṃ || Saṅkhārā panime kinnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhāvā || kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na hontī ti || ||

10 So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti || || Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhāvā || ||

[page 082]

82 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 51. 11

Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti || avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na hontī ti || ||

11 So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti || yā ca saṅkhāranirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti || || Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāranirodhāya || ||

12 Avijjāgato yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisamkharoti || puññūpagaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ||

apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāraṃ abhisamkharoti || apuññūpagaṃ hoti viññānaṃ || Āneñjaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisamkharoti ||

āneñjūpagaṃ hoti viññānaṃ || ||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā || so avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppadā-n-eva puññābhisaṅkhāram abhisamkharoti || na apuññābhisaṅkhāram abhisamkharoti || na āneñjābhisaṅkhāram abhisamkharoti || ||

14 Anabhisamkharonto anabhisañcetayanto na kiñci loke upādiyati || anupādiyaṃ na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || khīṇā jāti || vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ {karaṇīyaṃ} nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti || ||

15 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati || sā aniccāti pajānāti || anajjhositā ti pajānāti || anabhinanditāti pajānāti || || Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati || sa aniccā ti pajānāti || anajjhositāti pajānāti || anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || ||

Adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati || sā aniccāti pajānāti || anajjhositāti pajānāti || anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || ||

16 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto taṃ vedanaṃ vedayati || dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto taṃ vedanaṃ vedayati || adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto taṃ vedanaṃ vedayati ||

[page 083]

XII. 51. 23] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 83

17 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti ||

saṅgāni avasissantīti pajānāti || ||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kumbhakārapākā uṇhaṃ kumbhaṃ uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge patiṭṭhapeyya tatra yāyaṃ usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallāni avasiseyyuṃ || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ||

kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti || saṅgāni avassissantīti pajānāti || ||

---



---

19 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || api nu kho khīnāsavo bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya āneñjābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyyāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

20 Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññāṇaṃ paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

21 Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇe asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho nāmarūpaṃ paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarūpe asati nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanaṃ paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

23 Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati saḷāyatanaṃnirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

[page 084]

84 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 51. 24

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati phassanirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati vedanānirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

26 Sabbaso vā pana taṇhāya asati taṇhānirodhā api nu kho upādānaṃ paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati upādānaṃnirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhavo asati bhavanirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati jātinirodhā api nu kho jarāmaṇaṃ paññāyethāti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

30 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave || evam etam bhikkhave netam aññathā || || Saddahatha me tam bhikkhave adhimuccatha nikkaṅkhā ettha hotha nibbicikicchā || esevento dukkhassāti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).52 (2) Upādāna

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavāḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ vīsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ tiṃsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya

[page 085]

XII. 52. 7] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya || sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya || sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya ||

---

---

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

5 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhanti || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ||

upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ||

jātinirodha jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānam vīsāya vā || tiṃsāya vā cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānam mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya || tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya || na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya || na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhanti || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Dutiyam || ||

[page 086]

86 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 53. 1]

SN\_2,12(1).53 (3) Saññojanaṃ (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || [upādānāpaccayābhavo || bhavapaccayājāti || jatipaccayājarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ||] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya || tatra puriso kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya || Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe|| ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhanti || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ||

pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya || tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṇca upasamhareyya || Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhanti || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Tatiyam || ||

[page 087]

XII. 55. 3] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 87

SN\_2,12(1).54 (4) Saññojanaṃ (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya || tatra puriso kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya || evam hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham

---

addhānaṃ jāleyya || Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||  
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca paṭicca telappaḍḍipo jhāyeyya || tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭiṃ ca upasaṃhareyya || Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappaḍḍipo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyaḍānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ||  
pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Catuttham || ||

SN\_2,12(1).55 (5) Mahārukkho (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || Taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ||  
pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti || Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || [upādānapaccayā bhavo] || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

[page 088]

88 NIDĀNA-SAMĪYUTTA [XII. 55. 4

4 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ||

upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya || so taṃ rukkaṃ mūle chindeyya || mulena chetvā palīṃ khaṇeyya || palīṃ khaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīraṇālimattāni || so taṃ rukkaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya || khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya || phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya || sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya ||

vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya || agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya || masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya || nadiyāvā sīghasotāya pavāheyya || || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa || tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo || ||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || || pe [upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho] || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).56 (6) Mahārukkho (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya || ||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ

[page 089]

XII. 57. 5] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 89

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapītakam ādāya || so taṃ rukkhāṃ mūle chindeyya || mūle chetvā palīṃ khaṇeyya || palīṃ khaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya || pe|| || nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya || || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa || tālavatthukato anabhāvamkato āyatim anuppādadhammo || ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Chaṭṭham || ||

SN\_2,12(1).57 (7) Taruṇa

1 Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Saññojānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkhho || tassa puriso kālena kālam mūlāni palisajjeyya || kālena kālam paṃsum dadeyya || kālena kālam udakam dadeyya || || Evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkhho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

5 Saññojānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ||

la || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

[page 090]

90 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 57. 6

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkhho || Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapītakam ādāya || So taṃ rukkhāṃ mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā phalīkhaṇeyya || phalīkhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so taṃ rukkhāṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya khaṇḍākhandikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ||

evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkhho ucchinnamūlo assa ||

tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo || ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).58 (8) Nāmarūpam

1 Sāvattھیyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Saññojānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti || Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni || sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharanti || Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti || pe || ||

5 Saññojānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti || nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatanirodho

---

[page 091]

XII. 59. 8] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapītakam ādāya || pe|| || āyatim anupādadhammo ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti || Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatānanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Aṭṭhamam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).59 (9) Viññāṇam

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti || viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || tassa yāni ceva mulāni || pe|| ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti || viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti || viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho || Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapītakam ādāya || pe|| || āyatim anupādadhammo || ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti || viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho || pe|| ||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Navamam || ||

[page 092]

92 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 60. 1

SN\_2,12(1).60 (10) Nidāna

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadammanā nāma Kurūnam nigamo || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāvagambhīro cāyam bhante paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca || atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti || ||

4 Māhevām Ānanda māhevām Ānanda || gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca || Etassa Ānanda dhammassa {aññāṇam} ananubodhā appativedhā evam ayam pajā tantākulakajāta guligandhikajāta muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam saṃsāram nātivattati ||

5 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhāpaccayā upādānam || upādānapaccayā bhavo || [bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ||] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

---

---

6 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho || tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni || sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhisamharanti || Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya || ||

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati || taṇhapaccayā upādānaṃ

[page 093]

XII. 60. 10] RUKKHA-VAGGO CHAṬṬHO 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upādānapaccayā bhavo || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

8 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ||

[upādānanirodha bhavanirodho ||] pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho || Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya || So tam rukkhamaṃ mūle chindeyya || mūle chetvā palīṃ khaṇeyya || palīṃ khaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi || so taṃ rukkhamaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikamaṃ chindeyya || khaṇḍākhaṇḍikamaṃ chinditvā phāleyya || phāletvā sakalīkamaṃ sakalīkamaṃ kareyya ||

sakalīkamaṃ sakalīkamaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya || vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya || agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya ||

masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya || Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho ucchinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatīṃ anuppādadammo || ||

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhaṃ jarāmaṇaṃ sokoparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || || Dasamaṃ || ||

Rukkhavaggo chaṭṭho || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Parivīmaṃsanupādānaṃ ||

Dve ca Saññojanāni ca ||

Mahārukkhena dve vuttā ||

Taruṇena ca sattamaṃ ||

Nāmarūpañca Viññānaṃ ||

Nidānena ca te dasāti || ||

[page 094]

94 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 61. 1

CHAPTER VII MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO

SN\_2,12(1).61 (1) Assutavato

1 Evaṃ me sutamaṃ || Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi || ||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi ādānaṃ pi nikkhepanaṃ pi || ||

---

---

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi || ||

4 Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānaṃ iti pi|| tatrassutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum || ||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Dīgharattaṃ hetam bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum || ||

6 Vamaṃ bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ || ||

7 Tam kissa hetu || || Dissatāyaṃ bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno || dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || tīṇi pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || cattāri pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || pañca pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || dasa pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || vīsati pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || tiṃsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || Cattārisam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno ||

[page 095]

XII. 62. 3] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 95

bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno || || Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānaṃ iti pi || taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati || ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkaṭo arāññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati || taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇhati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idam vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānaṃ iti pi || taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca ānñad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati || ||

9 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || || Iti pi imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati || imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati || || Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

10 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkharanirodhā viññānanirodho || pe|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

11 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || saññāya pi nibbindati || saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati || viññānaṃ pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñānaṃ hoti || || Khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).62 (2) Assutavā (2)

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi || ||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi ādānaṃ pi nikkhepanam pi

[page 096]

96 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 62. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi || ||

4 Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānaṃ iti pi || tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum || ||

---

---

5 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Dīgharattañhetuṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhosituṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭham etaṃ mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbindituṃ nālaṃ virajjituṃ nālaṃ vimuccituṃ || ||

6 Varaṃ bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ || ||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Dissatāyaṃ bhikkhave cātumahābhūtiko kāyo ekam pi vassam tiṭṭhamāno || dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || tīni pi || pe|| cattāri pi || pe|| pañcā pi || pe|| dasa pi || pe|| vīsati pi || pe|| tiṃsa pi || pe|| cattārisam pi || pe||

paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno || vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno || bhiyyo pi tiṭṭhamāno || || Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇam iti pi || taṃ rattiyaṃ ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati || ||

9 Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v-ūpasammati || ||

10 Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati

[page 097]

XII. 63. 1] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā || tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vūpasammati || ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭasamodhānā usmā jāyati tejo abhinibattati || tesam yeva dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvāvinikkhepā yā tajaṃ usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

13 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

14 Dukkavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca || pe|| ||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā || tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

16 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || saññāya pi nibbindati || viññāṇasmim pinibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati ||

[virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti nāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānānti || || Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).63 (3) Puttamaṃsa

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 098]

---



---

98 NIDĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XII. 63. 2

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̐hiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya || ||

3 Katame cattāro || || Kabaliṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā || phasso dutiyo || manosāñcetanā tatiyā || viññānaṃ catutthaṃ || ||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̐hiyā sambhavesinaṃ va anuggahāya || ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave kabaliṃkāro āharo daṭṭhabbo || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā parittaṃ sambalam ādāya kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ || tesam assa ekaputtako piyo manāpo ||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya || siyā ca nesaṃ kantārāveseso anittiṇṇo || ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ evam assa || || Amhākaṃ kho yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhīṇā pariyādiṇṇā || atthi cāyaṃ kantārāveseso anittiṇṇo || Yannuna mayaṃ imam ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūrañca soṇḍikañca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvesesaṃ nitthareyyāma || mā sabbeva tayo vinassimhāti || ||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūrañca soṇḍikañca karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvesesaṃ nitthareyyūṃ || te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyūṃ ure ca patipimseyyūṃ kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ekaputtakāti || ||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ || madāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ ||

[page 099]

XII. 63. 16] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 99

Maṇḍanāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ || vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

11 Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave kabaliṃkāro āhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi || kabaliṃkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti || Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saññojanaṃ yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya || ||

12 Kathaṃca bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo || ||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvī niccammā kuḍḍaṅce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye kuḍḍanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyūṃ || rukkhañce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye rukkhanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyūṃ || udakañce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye udakanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyūṃ || ākāsañce nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye ākāsanissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyūṃ || || Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvī niccammā nissāya nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye tannissitā tannissitā pāṇā te naṃ khādeyyūṃ || Evam eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave phassāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi || ||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti || tisu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyanti vadāmi || ||

15 Kathaṃca bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo || ||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ || Atha puriso āgaccheyya jvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo || tam enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyaṃ || atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi || ||

[page 100]

100 NIDĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XII. 63. 17

---

---

17 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Evaṃ hi bhikkhave tassa purisassa hoti || || Imaṃ cāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti || || Evaṃ eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi ||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti || tisu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi uttariṃkaraṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

19 Kathaṅca bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro daṭṭhabbo || ||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyūṃ || Ayante deva coro āgucārī || imassa yaṃ icchitaṃ taṃ daṇḍam paṇehīti || tam enam rājā evaṃ vadeyya ||

Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti || tam enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hareyyūṃ || ||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya || ||

Ambho kathaṃ so purisoti || || Tatheva deva jīvātīti || tam eṇam rājā evaṃ vadeyya || || Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti || tam enaṃ majjhantikasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ || ||

22 Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya || || Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti || || Tatheva deva jīvātīti || tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya || || Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti || tam enaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ || ||

23 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Api nu so puriso divasaṃ tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkham domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyethāti} || ||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiya haññamāno tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehi haññayamāno ti || ||

24 Evaṃ eva khvāhaṃ bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro daṭṭhabbo ti vadāmi || ||

25 Viññāṇe bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpam pariññātaṃ hoti || nāmarūpe pariññāte arivasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttariṃkaraṇīyanti vadāmi || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

[page 101]

XII. 64. 8] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 101

SN\_2,12(1).64 (4) Atthirāgo

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya || ||

3 Katame cattāro || || Kabaliṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatiyā viññānaṃ catutthaṃ || ||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya || ||

4 Kabaliṃkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññānaṃ virūḷhaṃ || ||

Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññānaṃ virūḷhaṃ || atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi || Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti ||

Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ || Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ sasokantam bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi || ||

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||

7 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitaṃ tattha viññānaṃ virūḷhaṃ || || Yattha patiṭṭhitaṃ viññānaṃ virūḷhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi || Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti || Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ || Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ sasokantaṃ sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi || ||

---

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakāro vā sati rajanāya va lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjeṭṭhāya vā suparimaṭṭhe vā phalake bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā itthirūpam vā purisarūpam vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam

[page 102]

102 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 64. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]]

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabaliṃkāre ce āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam virūḷham || || Yattha patiṭṭhitam viññāṇam virūḷham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi || Yattha atthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti || Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇam || Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇam sasokantaṃ bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsan ti vadāmi || ||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam virūḷham || ||

Yattha patiṭṭhitam viññāṇam {virūḷham} atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi || Yattha atthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti ||

Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇam || Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇam sasokanti bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi || ||

13 Kabaliṃkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham || || Yattha appatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam {avirūḷham} natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi ||

Yattha natthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti || Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇam || Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇam asokantaṃ bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi || ||

[page 103]

XII. 64. 24] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 103

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||

15 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave || pe|| ||

16 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham || ||

Yattha appatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānam vuddhi || Yattha natthi saṅkhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti || Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇam || Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇam asokantaṃ bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi || ||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā vā || uttarāya vā dakkhiṇāya vā pācīnāya vā vātapānā || suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa patiṭṭhitāti || ||

Pacchimāya bhante bhittiyanti || ||

18 Pacchimā ce bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā ti || ||

Pathaviyaṃ bhante ti || ||

19 Pathavī ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā ti || ||

Āpasmim bhante ti || ||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patiṭṭhitā ti || ||

Appatiṭṭhitā bhante ti || ||

---

---

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā || pe|| ||  
22 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||  
23 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre || pe|| ||  
24 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitthitaṃ tattha viññāṇaṃ {avirūḷhaṃ} || ||  
Yattha appatitthitaṃ viññāṇaṃ avirūḷhaṃ natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti || Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa  
avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi || Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim  
punabbhavābhiniḃbatti

[page 104]

104 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 65. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| Yattha natthi āyatim  
punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ || Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ asokantaṃ  
bhikkhave adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).65 (5) Nagaram

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || || Kiccaṃ vatāyaṃ  
loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyate ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca ||

atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ na pajānāti jarāmaṇassa || Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa  
nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaṇassā ti || ||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaṇanti || ||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || || Jātiyā kho sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti ||  
jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti || ||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti || bhavo hoti || upādānaṃ hoti || taṇhā hoti ||  
vedanā hoti || phasso hoti || saḷāyatanaṃ hoti || nāmarūpaṃ hoti || kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti || ||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti  
viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti || ||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā viññāṇanti || ||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || || Nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti  
nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti || ||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpamhā nāparaṃ gacchati ||  
ettāvataṃ jīyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapajjetha vā yad idaṃ nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇaṃ ||  
viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ||  
saḷāyatanaṃ phasso || pe|| ||

[page 105]

XII. 65. 19] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 105

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ  
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti || kissa nirodhā  
jarāmaṇanirodho ti || ||

12 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Jātiyā kho asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hoti  
|| jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho ti || ||

---

---

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti || bhavo na hoti || upādānaṃ na hoti || taṇhā na hoti || vedanā na hoti || phasso na hoti || saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti || nāmarūpaṃ na hoti || kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti || ||

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || viññāṇe kho asati nāmarupaṃ na hoti || viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti ||

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti || kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || ||

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || ||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi || Adhigato kho myāyaṃ maggobodhāya yad idaṃ nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho || Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho || nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanaṃ nirodho || saḷāyatanaṃ nirodhā phassanirodho || pe|| ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso araññe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi manussehi anuyātaṃ || so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvutthaṃ ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharaṇisampannaṃ uddāpavantaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ

[page 106]

106 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 65. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā ārocceyya || Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi || aham addasaṃ araññe pavane caramāno purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbākehi manussehi anuyātaṃ tam anuggacchiṃ || tam anugacchanto addasaṃ purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvutthaṃ ārāmasampannaṃ vanasampannaṃ pokkharaṇisampannaṃ uddāpavantaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ || tam bhante nagaram māpehīti ||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā taṃ nagaram māpeyya || tad assa nagaram aparena samayena iddhaṃ ceva phitaṃ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam vuddhivepullappattaṃ || ||

Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave addasaṃ purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasaṃ pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātaṃ || ||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathāpi sammadiṭṭhi || pe||

sammāsamaḍhi || Ayam kho so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto || ||

Tam anugacchiṃ || tam anugacchanto jarāmarāṇaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || jarāmarāṇanirodham abbhāññāsiṃ || jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññāsiṃ || ||

23-31 Tam anugacchiṃ || tam anugacchanto jātim abbhāññāsiṃ || pe|| bhavam abbhāññāsiṃ || pe|| upādānaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe|| taṇhaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe||

vedanaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe|| phassaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe||

saḷāyatanaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe|| nāmarūpaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe|| viññāṇaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || pe||

32 Tam anugacchiṃ || tam anugacchanto saṅkhāre abbhāññāsiṃ || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abbhāññāsiṃ || saṅkhāranirodham abbhāññāsiṃ || saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññāsiṃ || ||

---

---

[page 107]

XII. 66. 9] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 107

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ || tayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ceva phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).66 (6) Sammasam

1 Evaṃ me sutam || Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammāsadamam nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Sammasatha no tumhe bhikkhave antaraṃ sammasanti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ahaṃ kho bhante sammasāmi antaraṃ sammasanti || ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaraṃ sammasanti || ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi || [Yathā so bhikkhu vyākāsi] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi || ||

7 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā antaraṃ sammasaṃ bhāseyya || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

8 Tena hānanda suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ || || Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaṇaṃ || [idam kho dukkhanidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ

[page 108]

108 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 66. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti ||

kismiṃ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hotīti || so sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti || || Yaṃ kho idam anekavidhaṃ

nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaṇaṃ || idam kho dukkham upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ

upadhijātikaṃ upadhipabhavaṃ || upadhismiṃ sati jarāmaṇaṃ hoti upadhismiṃ asati jarāmaṇaṃ na hotīti ||

so jarāmaṇaṃ ca pajānāti || jarāmaṇasamudayā ca pajānāti || jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti || Yā ca

jarāmaṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti || || Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaṇanirodhāya || ||

10 Athāparaṃ sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ || upadhi paṇāyaṃ kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo

kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavo || kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti kismiṃ asati [upadhi] na hotīti || || So sammasamāno evaṃ jānāti

|| ||

Upadhi taṇhānidāno taṇhāsamudayo taṇhāpabhavo taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti taṇhāya asati upadhi na hotīti || so

upadhiṃca pajānāti upadhisamudayaṃca pajānāti upadhinirodhaṃca pajānāti || yā ca upadhinirodhasārūppagāminī

paṭipadā taṃca pajānāti || || Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya || ||

11 Athāparaṃ sammasamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ || || Taṇhā paṇāyaṃ kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati

kattha nivisamānā nivisatīti || || So sammasamāno evaṃ pajānāti || || Yaṃ kho kiñci loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ

etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati || Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ || Cakkhuṃ loke

piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati || ||

---

---

[Evaṃ peyyālo] || ||

12 Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ || pe|| ||

[page 109]

XII. 66. 22] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 109

13 Ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ || pe|| ||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ || pe|| ||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ || pe|| ||

16 Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamāna uppajjati ettha nivisamānā nivisati ||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ taṃ niccato addakkhuṃ sukhato addakkhuṃ attato addakkhuṃ ārogyato addakkhuṃ khemato addakkhuṃ te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ || ||

18 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ || ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ || ye dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimuccimṣu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccimṣu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

19 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārupaṃ taṃ niccato dakkhinti || sukhato dakkhinti || attato dakkhinti ||

ārogyato dakkhinti || khemato dakkhinti || te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti || ||

20 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhḥOḥijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Bhavapaccayā jātīti || pe  
Upādānapaccayā bhavo || pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti || pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti || pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti || || pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti || || pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti || || pe||

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti || || pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti || || pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ||

14 Aññatreva āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti || ||

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya || pe|| aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti || ||

16 Aññatreva āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti || ||

17 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānaṃ Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti || ||

18-24 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti || || pe|| Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti || || pe|| Vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti || || pe|| Phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti || || pe||

Saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti || || pe|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti || || pe|| Viññānanirodhā namarūpanirodhoti

[page 117]

XII. 69. 59] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 117

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe|| Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || || pe||

[Avijjānīrodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti || ||

25 Aññatreva āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Avijjānīrodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti || ||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanīrodho nibbānam ti || ||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Saviṭṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanīrodho nibbānam ti || ||

28 Tenāyasmā Musīlo arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti || ||

29 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Musīlo tuṇhī ahoṣīti || ||

||

30 Atha kho āyasmā Nārado āyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Sādhāvuso Saviṭṭha aham etaṃ pañhaṃ labheyyaṃ || mam etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchā || aham te etaṃ pañhaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi || ||

31 Labha taṃ āyasmā Nārada etaṃ pañhaṃ || pucchāmaham āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ vyākarotu ca me āyasmā Nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ || ||

32-57 Aññatreva āvuso Nārada saddhayā- -Aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanīrodho nibbānanti || ||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti || ||

[page 118]

118 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 68. 60

59 Bhavanīrodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo || ||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapāno || tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako || || Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ||

so taṃ udapānam olokeyya || tassa udakanti hi kho ñāṇam assa na ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyya || ||

61 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhavanīrodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavoti || ||

|||

62 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ etaḍ avoca || || Evaṃvādī tvaṃ āvuso Saviṭṭha āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesīti || ||

63 Evaṃvādāham āvuso Ānanda āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ na kiñci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalāti || || Aṭṭhamam || ||

SN\_2,12(1).69 (9) Upayanti

1 Evaṃ me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho || ||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti || mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpeti || kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe upayāpeti || mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe upayāpeti || ||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayanti saṅkhāre upayāpeti || saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇam upayāpeti || viññāṇam upayantaṃ nāmarūpam upayāpeti || nāmarūpam upayantaṃ saḷāyatanam upayāpeti || saḷāyatanam upayantaṃ phassam upayāpeti || phasso upayanto vedanam upayāpeti || vedanā upayanti taṇham upayāpeti || taṇhā upayanti upādānam upayāpeti || upādānam upayantaṃ bhavam upayāpeti

---



---

[page 119]

XII. 70. 5] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti || jāti upayanti jarāmarañam upayāpeti || ||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti || mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpeti || kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpeti || mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe apayāpeti || ||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayantī saṅkhāre apayāpeti || saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇaṃ apayāpeti || viññāṇaṃ apayantam nāmarūpaṃ apayāpeti || nāmarupaṃ apayantam saḷāyatanam apayāpeti || saḷāyatanam apayantam phassaṃ apayāpeti || phassaṃ apayanto vedanaṃ apayāpeti || vedanā apayantī taṇhaṃ apayāpeti || taṇhā apayantī upādānaṃ apayāpeti || upādānaṃ apayantam bhavaṃ apayāpeti || bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti || jāti apayantī jarāmarañam apayāpeti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).70 (10) Susīmo

1 Evam me suttaṃ || ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

I  
2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti gurukato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || ||

3 Bhikkhusaṅgho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || ||

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā || na apacitā na lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || ||

II  
5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim || ||

[page 120]

120 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 70. 6

6 Athā kho Susīmassa paribbājakassa parisā Susīmaṃ paribbājakam etad avocaṃ || || Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Susīma samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara || tvaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā amhe vācessasi || taṃ mayaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā gihīnaṃ bhāsissāma || Evam mayam pisakkatā bhavissāma gurukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || ||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭisūṇitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

III  
8 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susīmaṃ paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

10 Ekam antāṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ayaṃ bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha || || Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti || ||

---

---

11 Tena hānanda Susīmaṃ pabbājethāti || ||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || ||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmāti || ||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo || || Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ

[page 121]

XII. 70. 19] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti || ||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

16 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti || || Evam āvusoti || ||

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhotha || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotha || bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotha ||

āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse || pathaviyaṃ pi ummujja nimmujaṃ karotha seyyathāpi uduke || uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ || ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅkuṇo || ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha || yāva Brahmaloḷkāpi kāyena vasam vattethāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya ubho sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānātha || sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha ||

vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānātha || sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānātha || samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha

[page 122]

122 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 70. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānātha || saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha || vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānātha || mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha || amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha || sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha || anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha || samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha ||

asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha || vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha || avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ pajānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha || seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi

---

jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo || cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi ||  
aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi {saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe} || Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo  
evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto || so tato cuto amutra  
udapādiṃ || tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhaduk{khapaṭisaṃvedī} evam  
āyupariyanto || so tato cuto idhupapannoti || Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarathāti ||  
||

No hetam āvuso || ||

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānussakena satte passatha || cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
yathākammupage satte pajānātha || || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena  
samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā

[page 123]

XII. 70. 26] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā  
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā || || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā  
vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā  
sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā ||

te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapannā ti || || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānussakena satte passatha || cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te  
kāyena phusitvā viharathāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃ ca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti [idan te āvuso api pana  
tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evam passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā  
viharathāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || || Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃcadhammānam asamāpatti] ||

24 Idan no āvuso || ||

25 Kathanti || ||

Paññāvimuttā kho mayaṃ āvuso Susīmāti || ||

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānam saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi || sādhu me āyasmanto  
tathā bhāsantu yathāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyanti || ||

[page 124]

124 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 70. 27

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvamaṃ āvuso Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi || atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti || ||

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

29 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo || taṃ sabbaṃ  
Bhagavato ārocesi ||

---

---

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammaṭṭhitiññaṃ pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇanti || ||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi || sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti || ||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvaṃ Susīma na vā tvaṃ ājāneyyāsi atha kho dhammaṭṭhitiññaṃ pubbe pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇaṃ || ||

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Susīma Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

33 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariñāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum || Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

34 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || || pe|| ||

35 Saññā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || pe|| ||

36 Saṅkhārā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || pe|| ||

37 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 125]

XII. 70. 45] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 125

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariñāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum || Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || Evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā || pe|| ||

40 Yā kāci saññā || pe|| ||

41 Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattā vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā || ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attā ti || pe|| ||

42 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ.

ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

|| 43 Evaṃ passaṃ Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu pi || viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || || Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti Susīma passasīti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātiṃ Susīma passasīti ||

Evam bhante || ||

---

---

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||

[page 126]

126 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 70.46]

46 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||

47 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti || phassapaccayā vedanāti ||  
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti || nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti ||  
saṅkhārapaccayā viññānanti || avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti Susīma passasīti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||

48 Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti Susīma passasīti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||

49 Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti Susīma passasīti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||

50 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti || taṇhānirodhā upādānā nirodhoti || phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti ||  
saññānirodhā phassanirodhoti || nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti || viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti ||  
saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodhoti || avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti Susīma passasīti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||

51 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccaṇubhosi || || Eko pi hutvā  
bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi || āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ  
asajjamāno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse || pathāvīyam pi ummujja nimmujjaṃ karosi seyyathāpi udaye || udaye  
abhijjamāne gacchasi seyyathāpi pithivīyam || ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamasi seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅgaṃ || || ime pi  
candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasasi parimajjasi || yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena  
vasam vattesīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

52 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya  
ubho sadde suṇāsī dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti || ||

[page 127]

XII. 70. 59] MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO 127

No hetam bhante || ||

53 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma {evaṃ} jānanto evam passanto parasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca  
parijānati || sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāsī || pe||  
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāsī || ||  
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāsīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

54 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarasi || seyyathīdam  
ekam pi jātim || pe|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

55 Api pana tvaṃ Susīma evaṃ jānanto evam passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena  
satte passasi cavamāne || pe|| yathā kammūpage satte pajānāsīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

---

---

56 Api pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

57 Ettha dāni Susīma idāñca veyyākaraṇam imesaṃ ca dhammānam asamāpatti idam no Susīma katanti || ||

VI

58 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Accayo mam bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ ||

Svāham evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito || tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiṅghātu āyatim samparāyāti || ||

59 Taggha tvam Susīma accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ || yo tvam evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito || ||

[page 128]

128 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 70. 60

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum || ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī imassayam icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti || tam enaṃ rājā evam vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ kāritvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvāreṇa nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti || Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvāreṇa nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyum || ||

61 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Susīma || Api nu so puriso tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyethā} ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

62 Yaṃ kho so {Susīma} puriso tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyetha} [vā na vā paṭisaṃvediyetha] yā evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayaṃ tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca || api ca vinipātāya {saṃvattati} ||

63 Yato ca kho tvam Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi || taṃ te mayam paṭiṅghāma || vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim ca {saṃvaram} āpajjati || || Dasamam || ||

Mahāvaggo sattamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā || Puttamaṃsena cāparaṃ || ||

Atthirāgo ca Nagaram || Sammasaṃ Naḷākālāpiyaṃ ||

Kosambi Upayantica || Dasamo Susīmena cāti

[page]

XII.] SAMANA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO CHAPTER VIII SAMANA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO

SN\_. ()

Evam me sutam || Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā || pe|| voca || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ na pajānanti || jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ na pajānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ na pajānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammata || na ca pana te

---

---

āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti || la || paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā || te capanāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Suttanto eko || ||

SN\_2,12(1).72-80 (2-10)

Sāvatti || ||

Jātiṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Bhavaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Upādānaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Taṇhaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Vedanaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Phassaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Saḷāyatanaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Nāmarūpaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Viññānaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

[page 130]

130 NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA [XII. 81

SN\_2,12(1).81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ na pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

Pajānanti || pe|| || sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Ekādasamaṃ || ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa-vaggo aṭṭhamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Paccayekādasā vuttā || catusaccavibhajjanā ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo || nidāne bhavati aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

Ayaṃ vaggassa uddānaṃ || ||

Buddho Āhāra Dasabalaṃ ||

Kalāraṃ Gahapati pañcamamaṃ ||

Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo ||

Aṭṭhamamaṃ Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti || ||

CHAPTER IX ANTARA-PEYYĀLAṃ

Sāvattiyamaṃ viharati || ||

SN\_2,12(1).82 (1) Satthā

1 Jarāmaṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ||

jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaṇasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo || jarāmaṇanirodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaṇanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya

---

---

satthā pariyesitabbo || jarāmarañanirodhagāminiṃ patipadam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ  
jarāmarañanirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti || ||  
Suttanto eko || ||  
Sabbesam evam peyyālo ||

[page 131]

XII. 84] ANTARA-PEYYĀLAM 131

2 Jātim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ||

pe || ||

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ||

pe || ||

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ||

pe || ||

5 Taṇhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ||

pe || ||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ||

pe || ||

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ ||

pe || ||

8 Saḷāyatanaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ || pe|| ||

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ || pe|| ||

10 Viññānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ || pe|| ||

11 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ||

saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā

pariyesitabbo || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkharanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā

pariyesitabbo || saṅkhāranirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā

paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti || ||

Sabbesam catusaccikaṃ katabbaṃ || ||

SN\_2,12(1).83 (2) Sikkhā

Jarāmaṇaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmaṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīya || Evam

peyyālo catusaccikaṃ katabbaṃ (-) ||

SN\_2,12(1).84 (3) Yogo

-yogo karaṇīyo || (1-11)

[page 132]

132 NIDĀNA-SAMŪTṬA [XII. 85

SN\_2,12(1).85 (4) Chando

-chando karaṇīyo || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).86 (5) Ussolhī

-ussolhī karaṇīyo || (1-11)

---



---

SN\_2,12(1).87 (6) Appaṭivāni  
-appaṭivānī karaṇīyā || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).88 (7) Atappam  
-ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).89 (8) Viriyam  
-viriyaṃ karaṇīyaṃ || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).90 (9) Sātaccam  
-sātaccaṃ karaṇīyaṃ || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).91 (10) Sati  
-sati karaṇīyā || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).92 (11) Sampajaññaṃ  
-sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ || (1-11)

SN\_2,12(1).93 (12) Appamādo  
-appamādo karaṇīyo ti || || (1-11)  
Antarapeyyālaṃ Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Sattā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca ||  
Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativānī Ātappaṃ ||

[page 133]

XIII. 1. 4] ABHISAMAYA-SAMŸYUTTA 133

Viriyaṃ Sātaccaṃ vuccati ||  
Sati ca Sampajaññañca ||  
Appamādena dvādasāti || ||  
Suttantā antarapeyyālā niṭṭhitā || ||  
Pare te dvādasa honti || suttā dvattiṃsasatāni ||  
Catusaccena te vuttā || peyyāla-antaramhi ye ||  
Antarapeyyāle hi uddānaṃ samattaṃ || ||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMŸYUTTA

SN\_2,13(2).1 Nakhasikhā

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Taṃ kiṃ maññathā bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavīti || ||  
3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpathavī ||  
appamattako nakhasikhāyaṃ Bhagavatā paritto paṃsu āropito || neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimaṃ kalam upeti na satasahasimaṃ kalam upeti mahāpathaviṃ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti || ||

---

---

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ || neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimaṃ kalam upeti na satahasimaṃ kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattuṃ paramatā

[page 134]

134 ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA [XIII. 1. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābhoti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,13(2).2 Pokkharāṇī

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā || tato puriso kusaggena udakaṃ uddhareyya || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhatāyaṃ yaṃ vā pokkharāṇiyā udakanti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ appamattakaṃ kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhatam || neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimaṃ kalam upeti na satahasimam kalam upeti pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ upanidhāya kusaggena udakaṃ ubbhatanti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ || yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ || neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimaṃ kalam upeti na satahasimaṃ kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattuṃ paramatā || ||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo ||  
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupaṭilābhoti || || Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,13(2).3 Sambhejja udaka (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

[page 135]

XIII. 5. 1] ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA 135

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti || seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī || tato puriso dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja udakan ti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ sambhejja udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na satahasimaṃ kalam upenti sambhejja udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Tatiyam || ||

SN\_2,13(2).4 Sambhejja udaka (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti || seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī || tam udakaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni || ||

---

---

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā sambhejja udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ ||

yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni || neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam na satahasimam kalam upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Catutthaṃ ||

SN\_2,13(2).5 Pathavī (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

[page 136]

136 ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA [XIII. 5. 2

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhipeyya || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā || yā vā mahāpathavīti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāpathavī appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā || neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittāti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,13(2).6 Pathavī (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhāni || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ || appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhāni || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na satahasimaṃ kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhāni ti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,13(2).7 Samudda (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakanti || ||

[page 137]

XIII. 9. 3] ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA 137

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ mahāsamudde udakam || appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na satahasimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Sattamaṃ || ||

---

---

SN\_2,13(2).8 Samudda (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahā-samudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,13(2).9 Pabbatupama (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhippeyya || ||

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā Himavā pabbatarājāti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ Himavā pabbatarājā || appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā

[page 138]

138 ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA [XIII. 9. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasinaṃ kalam upenti Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave || pe || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,13(2).10 Pabbatupama (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā || || Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ || appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ {parikkhīṇaṃ} pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ || neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satahasimam kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattum paramatā ||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābho ti || || Dasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,13(2).11 Pabbatupama (3)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

---

---

[page 139]

XIII. 11. 5] ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA 139

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya ||  
||

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā  
upanikkhittā yo vā Sineru pabbatarājāti || ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā || appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā  
upanikkhittā || neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti  
Sinerupabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa diṭṭhisampannessa puggalassa adhigamam upanidhāya aññatitthiya-  
samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-paribbājakānaṃ adhigamo neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na  
satahasimam kalam upeti || ||

5 Evam mahādhigamo bhikkhave diṭṭhisampanno puggalo evam mahābhiññoti || ||

Abhisamaya-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Nakasikhā Pokkharanī ||

Sambhejja udake ca dve ||

Dve Pathavī dve Samuddā ||

Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti || ||

[page 140]

140 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 1. 1

BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

(Section I Ajjhata-pañcakaṃ)

SN\_2,14(3).1 (1) Dhātu

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi || tam suṇātha sādhucaṃ manasi karotha || bhāssissāmi || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam ||

4 Cakkhūdhātu rūpadhātu cakkhaviññādhātu || Sotaḍhātu saddadhātu sotaviññādhātu || Ghānadhātu  
gandhadhātu ghānaviññādhātu || Jivhādhātu rasadhātu jivhaviññādhātu || Kāyadhātu poṭṭhabbadhātu  
kāyaviññādhātu || Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu || ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti || || Pathamam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).2 (2) Samphassam

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || ||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ || ||

---

- 
- 4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāyadhātu manodhātu || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||
- 5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam ||
- 6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso || Sotadhātum paṭicca || || Ghānadhātum paṭicca

[page 141]

XIV. 4. 8] NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Jivhādhātum paṭicca || || Kāyadhātum paṭicca || ||

Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso || ||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattanti || || Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).3 (3) No ce tam

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam || ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

4 Cakkhudhātu || pe|| || Manodhātu || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunattam || ||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso || no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu || pe|| || Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso || no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu || ||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti || || Tatiyam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).4 (4) Vedanā (1)

1 Savattthiyam viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam || ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

[page 142]

142 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 4. 4

4 Cakkhudhātu || pe|| || Manodhātu || pe|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam || ||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso || cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || || Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso || manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā || ||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti || || Catuttham || ||

SN\_2,14(3).5 (5) Vedanā (2)

---

- 
- 1 Savatthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattaṃ || No vedanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattaṃ || ||  
3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ || || Cakkhudhātu || pe|| || Manodhātu || pe|| || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ || ||  
4 Kathañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ || No vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phātunānattaṃ || ||  
5-9 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso || cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || No cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso

[page 143]

XIV. 7. 3] NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO. 143

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhudhātu || pe|| ||  
10 Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso ||  
manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā || No manosamphassajaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso || no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu || ||  
11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattaṃ || || No vedanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || no phassanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

SN\_2,14(3).6 (6) Dhātu

- 1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Dhātunānattaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi || tam suṇātha || pe|| ||  
3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ || || Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu || ||  
4 Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).7 (7) Saññā

- 1 Sāvattthi || ||  
2 Dhātunānattaṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ || saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattaṃ || saṅkappanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ ||  
chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariāhanānattaṃ || pariāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattaṃ ||  
3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ || Rūpadhātu ||  
pe || || Dhammadhātu || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattaṃ || ||

[page 144]

144 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 7. 4

---

---

4 Kathañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariāhanānattam || pariāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam || ||

5-9 Rūpadhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā ||

rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo || rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando || rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati || rūpapariāho || rūpapariāham paṭicca uppajjati || rūpapariyesanā || pe|| ||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā ||

dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo ||

dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando ||

dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariāho ||

dhammapariāham paṭicca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā || ||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariāhanānattam || pariāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattanti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).8 (8) No ce tam

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati || pe|| || pariyesanānānattam || ||

3 No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariāhanānattam

[page 145]

XIV. 8. 16] NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| no pariāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || na saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam || ||

4-9 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam || || Rūpadhātu || pe|| || dhammadhātu || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

10 Kathañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati ||

pe || || pariyesanānānattam || No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilahanānattami no pariāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam || ||

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā ||

[rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo || rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariāho rūpapariāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā || || No rūpapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariāho || no rūpapariāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando || no rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā ||

rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati no rūpasaṅkappo || no rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā || no rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpadhātu || ||

12 Saddadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

13 Gandhadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

14 Rasadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

15 Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

16 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā ||

---



---

[page 146]

146 DHĀTU-SAMŪYUTTA [XIV. 8. 17

dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati || pe|| || dhammapariyesanā || || No dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho || no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando || no dhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo || no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā || no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu || ||

17 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati || pe||

pariyesanānānattam || || No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam || no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti || || Aṭṭhamam ||

SN\_2,14(3).9 (9) Phassa (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam ||

vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam || pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam || pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam || ||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam || || Rūpadhātu ||

pe || || dhammadhātu || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam

[page 147]

XIV. 10. 2] NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati || pe || || lābhanānattam || ||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā ||

rūpasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaṅkappo || rūpasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso || rūpasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā || rūpasamphassaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando || rūpachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparīḷāho || rūpaparīḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpalābho || || pe ||

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

7 Gandhadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

9 Poṭṭhabbhadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā ||

dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo ||

dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso ||

dhammasamphassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā || dhammasamphassaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando || dhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho || dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā || dhammapariyesanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammalābho || ||

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati ||

---

---

la || pariyesanānānattam || pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhānānattam || ||  
Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).10 (10) Phassa (2)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati  
saṅkappanānattam

[page 148]

148 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 10. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| phassa || vedanā || chanda || pariāha ||  
pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam || No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam ||  
no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariāhanānattam || no pariāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati || pe|| ||  
chanda || vedanā || phassa || saṅkappa || saññānānattam || no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam ||  
||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam || || Rūpadhātu ||

pe || || Dhammadhātu || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam || ||

4 Kathaṃca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati  
saṅkappanānattam || phassa || vedanā || chanda || pariāho || pariyesanā || lābha || No lābhanānattam paṭicca  
uppajjati pariyesanānānattam || no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariāha || chanda || vedanā || phassa ||  
no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam. ||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāññā ||

la ||

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

7 Gandhadhatum paṭicca || pe|| ||

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

9 Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca || pe|| ||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā ||

dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati || pe|| || dhammapariyesanā || dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati  
dhammalābho || No dhammalābham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariyesanā || no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca  
uppajjati dhammapariāho

[page 149]

XIV. 11. 1] DUTIYO VAGGO 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| no dhammapariāham paṭicca uppajjati  
dhammachando || no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā || no  
dhammasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso || no dhammasamphassam paṭicca  
uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo || no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā || no dhammasaññam  
paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu || ||

Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati || pe||

saṅkappa || phassa || vedanā || chanda || pariāha || pariyesanā ||

lābha || No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam || no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati  
pariāhanānattam || no pariāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam || no chandanānattam paṭicca  
uppajjati vedanānānattam || no vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam || no phassanānattam paṭicca

---

uppajjati saṅkappanānattam || no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam || no saññānānattam  
paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

Nānattavaggo pathamo || ||

Tassa uddānam || ||

Dhātu Samphassaṅca No-ce-taṃ ||

Vedanā apare duve ||

Etam Ajjhattapañcakaṃ || ||

Dhātu Saññā No-ce-taṃ ||

Phassena apare duve ||

Etam Bāhira-pañcakanti || ||

CHAPTER II Dutiyo vaggo

SN\_2,14(3).11 (1) Sattimā

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharatī || ||

[page 150]

150 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 11. 2

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo || ||

Katama satta || || Ābhādhātu subhadhātu ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu  
ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu || ||

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti || ||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā  
ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu || || Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paṭicca  
paññāyanti || ||

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu andhakāram paṭicca paññāyati || ||

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu asubham paṭicca paññāyati ||

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu rūpam paṭicca paññāyati || ||

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati || ||

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati ||

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati ||

10 Yāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ dhātu nirodham paṭicca paññāyati || ||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu  
yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu || imā nu  
kho bhante dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattaḃbātī || ||

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhadhātu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu  
yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu

[page 151]

XIV. 12. 6] DUTIYO VAGGO 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti pattaḃbā  
|| ||

---

---

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu saṅkhārāvesesasamāpatti pattabbā || ||  
14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayam dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā ti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).12 (2) Sanidānaṃ

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Sanidānaṃ bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ || ||

3 Kathaṅca bhikkhave sanidānaṃ uppajjati kāmavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ ||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā ||

kāmasaññā paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo || kāmasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati kāmachando || kāmācandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmāpariḷāho || kāmāpariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati kāmāpariyesaṇā || kāmāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi tḥānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā || ||

5 Vyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasaññā || vyāpādasaññā paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasaṅkappo || || vyāpādachando || vyāpādāpariḷāho || vyāpādāpariyesaṇā || vyāpādāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi tḥānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā || ||

6 Vihiṃsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃsasaññā || pe|| || vihiṃsāsaṅkappo || vihiṃsāchando || vihiṃsāpariḷāho || vihiṃsāpariyesaṇā || vihiṃsāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi tḥānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā

[page 152]

152 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 12. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]]

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ sukkhe tiṇadāye nikhippeyya || no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya || evaṅhi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te anayavyasaṇaṃ āpajjeyyum ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saññaṃ na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti || so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapariḷāham || kāyassa ca bhedaṃ param maraṇā duggatiṃ pāṭikaṅkhā || ||

9 Sanidānaṃ bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānaṃ || ||

10 Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave sanidānaṃ uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati avyāpādavitakko no anidānaṃ || sanidānaṃ uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānaṃ || ||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā || nekkhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo || nekkhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammachando || || Nekkhammachandaṃ paṭicca uppajjati nekkhamāpariḷāho || nekkhamāpariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati nekkhamāpariyesaṇā || nekkhamāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi tḥānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā || ||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avyāpādasaññā || pe|| avyāpādasaṅkappo || avyāpādachando || avyāpādāpariḷāho || avyāpādāpariyesaṇā || avyāpādāpariyesaṇaṃ bhikkhave pariyesaṇāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi tḥānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā ||

13 Avihimsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsaññā

[page 153]

XIV. 13. 5] DUTIYO VAGGO 153

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| avihiṃsāsaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāsaṅkappo || avihiṃsāsaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāchando || avihiṃsāchandam paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāparilāho || avihiṃsāparilāham paṭicca uppajjati avihiṃsāpariyesanā || avihiṃsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesanāno sutavā ariyāsavako tīhi tñānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā || ||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam sukke tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya || tam enaṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya || evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye tiṇakaṭṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum || ||

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagataṃ saññaṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti || so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam aparilāham || kāyassa ca bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ paṭikaṅkhāti || || Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).13 (3) Giñjakāvasatha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātikehi viharati Giñjakāvasathe || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Dhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññaṃ uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti || ||

4 Evam vutte āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Yāyam bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambuddhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu kho bhante diṭṭhi kim paṭicca paññāyattī || ||

5 Mahatī kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam avijjadhātu || ||

[page 154]

154 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 14. 6

6 Hīnaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññaṃ hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā || hīnam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti ||

hīnā tassa uppattī vadāmi || ||

7 Majjhimaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati majjhimā saññaṃ majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimo vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimo paṇidhi majjhimo puggalo majjhimā vācā || majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti || majjhimā tassa uppattī vadāmi || ||

8 Paṇītam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇītā saññaṃ paṇītā diṭṭhi paṇīto vitakko paṇītā cetanā paṇītā patthanā paṇīto paṇidhi paṇīto puggalo paṇītā vācā || paṇītam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti || paṇītā tassa uppattī vadāmi || || Tatiyam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).14 (4) Hīnādhimutti

1 Sāvattiyam viharati ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimṃsu samimṃsu || || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṃsu samimṃsu || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saṃsandimṃsu samimṃsu || ||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti || ||

[page 155]

XIV. 15. 12] DUTIYO VAGGO 155

---

---

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||  
Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).15 (5) Kammam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||  
2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati || ||  
3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggallāno sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati || ||  
4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati || ||  
5 Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho sambahulehi || -caṅkamati || ||  
6 Āyasmā pi kho Puṇṇo Mantāniputto sambahulehi ||  
caṅkamati ||  
7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi || || caṅkamati || ||  
8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi || || caṅkamati || ||  
9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati || ||  
10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||  
Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā || ||  
11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggallānam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||  
Evam bhante ||  
Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā || ||  
12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||

[page 156]

156 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 15. 13

Evam bhante || ||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā || ||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddhaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||

Evam bhante ||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā || ||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā || ||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upāliṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||

Evam bhante ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā || ||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā || ||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattaṃ sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ caṅkamantanti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā ||

---

---

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

19 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimṣu samimṣu || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu || || Kālyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu || ||

20 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti || ||

[page 157]

XIV. 16. 9] DUTIYO VAGGO 157

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

Pañcamam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).16 (6) Sagātha

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

|

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimṣu samimṣu || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu || ||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti || ||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena saṃsandati sameti || muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti || kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti || pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti || lohitaṃ lohiteṇa saṃsandati sameti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

7 Atītam pi addhānaṃ || pe || ||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ || pe || ||

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Hinādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

[page 158]

158 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 16. 10.

||

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

---

---

11 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandim̐su samim̐su || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā  
kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim̐ saṃsandim̐su samim̐su ||  
12 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ || pe || ||  
13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā  
kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīraṃ khīrena saṃsandati sameti || telaṃ telena saṃsandati sameti || sappi sappinā  
saṃsandati sameti || madhuṃ madhunā saṃsandati sameti ||  
phāṇitaṃ phaṇitena saṃsandati sameti ||  
Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi  
saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
15 Atītam pi addhānaṃ || pe || ||  
16 Anāgatam pi addhānam || pe || ||  
17 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || || Kalyāṇādhimuttikā  
kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
18 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||  
Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto || asaṃsaggena chijjati ||  
parittam dārum āruyha || yathā sīde mahaṇṇave ||  
Evaṃ kusītam āgamma || sādhujīvi pi sīdati ||  
tasmā tam parivajjeyya || kusītaṃ hīnaviriyaṃ ||  
Pavittetehi ariyehi || pahittetehi jhāyīhi ||  
niccam āraddhaviriyehehi || paṇḍitehi sahāvaseti || ||  
Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

[page 159]

XIV. 17. 6] DUTIYO VAGGO 159

SN\_2,14(3).17 (7) Asaddha

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

1  
2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim̐ saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
appassutā appassutehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
kusitā kusitehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti || muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim̐- || bahussutā bahussutehi saddhimo || āraddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehehi saddhim̐- ||  
upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhimo || paññavanto paññavantehehi saddhim̐ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
5 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandim̐su samim̐su || ||  
6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim̐ saṃsandim̐su samim̐su ||  
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim̐ saṃsandim̐su samim̐su || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim̐- || appassutā appassutehi  
saddhim̐- ||

---



---

kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ- || muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandhiṃsu samīṃsu || ||

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti || ||  
Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti ||  
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ- || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ ||

[page 160]

160 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 18.7]

pe || appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ || pe|| kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ || pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ ||  
pe||

duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti || ||

7 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ || pe|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ || pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ || pe|| kusītā  
kusītehi saddhiṃ || pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || duppaññā duppaññehi  
saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

||

8 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ottāpino  
ottāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || āradhaviyā  
āradhaviyehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ samandanti samenti ||  
paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

9 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ || pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ || pe||

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti ||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ || pe|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).18 (8) Asaddhamūlakāpañca

1 Sāvatti || ||

|

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

[page 161]

XIV. 18. 11] DUTIYO VAGGO 161

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ || || Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

3 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandhiṃsu samīṃsu || pe||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti || ||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ || ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ ||

---

---

duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ || || Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ || hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || || Ekam ||

II

6 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti ||

Evam vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ || || Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ || ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

7 Atītam pi || pe||

8 Anāgatam pi || pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānamo || || Dve ||

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ || || Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ || bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

11 Atītam pi || pe||

[page 162]

162 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 18. 12

12 Anāgatam pi || pe||

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam || pe|| || Tīṇi || ||

IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave || pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ ||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ || āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

15 Atītam pi ||

16 Anāgatam pi ||

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānamo samentīti || ||

Cattāri ||

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ || || Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ || uppaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

19 Atītam pi

20 Anāgatam pi

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam- samentīti || ||

Pañca || || Aṭṭhamam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).19 (9) Ahirikamūlakā cattāro

---

---

1 Sāvatti || ||

I

2 Dhātuso || pe|| ||

Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ

[page 163]

XIV. 20. 1] DUTIYO VAGGO 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ || ||

Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ || ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ ||

paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || || Atītam pi || Anāgatam pi || Paccuppannam  
addhānaṃ- samentīti || || Ekaṃ || ||

II

3 Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

appassutā appassutehi saddhimo || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhimo || || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ- ||  
bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ- paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Dve || ||

III

4 Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

kusītā kusītehi saddhiṃ || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || ||

Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ- || āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhiṃ- || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ  
saṃsandanti samentīti || Tīṇi || ||

IV

5 Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

muṭṭhasatinomuṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || || Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ- ||  
upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

6-8 Atītam pi || Anāgatam pi || Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ samenti || || Cattāri || ||

Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).20 (10) Anotappamūlakā tīni

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 164]

164 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 20. 2

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ || appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || ||  
Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhimo || bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ- || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ  
saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Ekaṃ || ||

3-5 Atītam pi || Anāgatam pi || Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ- samentīti || || Ekaṃ || ||

6 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

---

---

kusitā kusītehi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || || Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ- || āraḍḍhaviyā  
āraḍḍhaviyehi saddhiṃ- || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
7-9 Atītam pi || Anāgatam pi || Etarahi paccuppannam addhanaṃ || || Dve || ||  
10 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ- || || duppaññā  
duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || || Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhimo ||  
upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ- || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||  
11-13 Atītam pi || Anāgatam pi || || Paccuppannam addhānaṃ samentīti || || Tīṇi || ||  
Dasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).21 (11) Appassutena dve

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

kusitā kusītehi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || || Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ- || āraḍḍhaviyā  
āraḍḍhaviyehi saddhiṃ-

[page 165]

XIV. 22. 5] DUTIYO VAGGO 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ  
saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

3-5 Atītam pi || || Anāgatam pi || || Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ- samentīti || || Ekaṃ || ||

6 Appassutā appassutehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā  
duppaññehi saddhiṃ- || || Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhiṃ- ||

upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhiṃ || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

7-9 Atītam pi || Anāgatam pi || Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ- samentīti || || Dve || ||

Ekādasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).22 (12) Kusītam

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

Kusitā kusītehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi  
saddhimo || || Āraḍḍhaviyā āraḍḍhaviyehi saddhiṃ || upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhimo || paññavanto  
paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti || ||

3-5 Atītam pi || || Anāgatam pi || || Etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ samentīti || || Ekaṃ || || Dvādasamaṃ || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

[Sabbattha atītanāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātabbam || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Sattimā Sanidānañca ||

Giñjakāvasathena ca ||

Hinādhimutti ca Kammaṃ ||

Sagātha Asaddha sattamaṃ ||

[page 166]

166 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 23. 1

---

---

Asaddhamūlakā pañca ||  
Cattāro ahirikamūlakā ||  
Anottappamūlakātiṇi ||  
Dve Appassutena ca Kusītaṃ ||  
Ekakā vuttā suttantā || tīni pañcavakā suttaṃ ||  
bāvisati vuttā suttā || Dutīyo vaggo pavuccatīti || ||

#### CHAPTER III KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO

SN\_2,14(3).23 (1) Asamāhita

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ- || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ- || asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā  
duppaññehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ- || ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhiṃ- || samāhitā samāhitehi saddhiṃ- || paññavanto  
paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).24 (2) Dussilya

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||  
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ- || anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhiṃ- || dussilā dussilehi saddhiṃ- || duppaññā duppaññehi  
saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || hirimanā hirimanehi saddhiṃ- || ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhimo ||

[page 167]

XIV. 27 . 1] KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO 167

silavanto silavantehi saddhiṃ- || paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Dutīyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).25 (3) Pañcasikkhāpadāni

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || adinnādāyino adinnadāyīhi saddhiṃ- || kāmesu  
micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhiṃ- || musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhiṃ- ||  
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyino surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||  
4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā  
paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ- || Kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ- || musāvādā  
paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ- || surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā  
surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).26 (4) Sattakammapathā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

---

---

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhiṃ- || kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhiṃ- || musāvādinno musāvādīhi saddhiṃ- || piṣuṇavācā piṣuṇavācehi saddhiṃ- || samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā || adinnādānā paṭiviratā || kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā || musāvādā paṭiviratā || piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || pharusavācāya paṭiviratā pharusavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Catuttham || ||

SN\_2,14(3).27 (5) Dasakammaṭṭha

1 Sāvattīyaṃ viharati || ||

[page 168]

168 DHĀTU-SAMŪTṬA [XIV. 27. 2

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ādinnādāyino || pe|| kāmesu micchācārino || musāvādinno ||

piṣuṇavācā || pharusavācā || samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhiṃ || micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

4 Paṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātāpaṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || adinnādānā paṭiviratā || kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā || musāvādā paṭiviratā || piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā || pharusavācāya paṭiviratā || samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||Pañcamam || ||

SN\_2,14(3).28 (6) Atthaṅgiko

1 Sāvattīyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

3 Micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || micchāsaṅkappā || pe|| micchāvācā || pe|| micchākammantā || pe|| micchā-ājīvā || pe|| micchāvāyāmā || pe||

micchāsatinno || pe|| micchāsamādhino || micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

4 Sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || sammāsaṅkappā || sammāvācā || sammākammantā || sammā-ājīvā || sammāvāyāmā || sammāsatinno || sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || || Chatṭham || ||

SN\_2,14(3).29 (7) Dasaṅga

1 Sāvattī || ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti || ||

3 Micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || micchāsaṅkappā || micchāvācā || micchākammantā ||

micchā-ājīvā || micchāvāyāmā || micchāsatinno || micchāsamādhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti

[page 169]

---

---

XIV.31. 1] CATUTTHA-VAGGO 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti ||

micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || ||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || sammāsaṅkappā || sammāvācā ||  
sammākammantā || sammā-āḷvā || sammāvāyāmā || sammāsatino || sammāsamādhino || || Sammāñāṇino  
sammāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti || sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti  
|| || Sattamaṃ || ||

Sabbattha atītānāgatapaccuppanṇaṃ kātabbaṃ || ||

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ2 uddānaṃ || ||

Asamāhitaṃ {Dussilyaṃ} || Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca ||

Sattakammaṃ pathā vuttā || Dasakammaṃ pathena ca ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ Aṭṭhaṅgiko vutto || Dasaṅgena ca sattamaṃ || ||

Kammaṃ pathavaggo tatiyo || ||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHA-VAGGO

SN\_2,14(3).30 (1) Catasso

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo || ||

Katamā catasso || || Pathavīdhātu || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu || ||

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).31 (2) Pubbe

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 170]

170 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 31. 2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahoṣi || ||

3 Ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ || ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ  
nissaraṇaṃ || ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ||

ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti || ||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi || ||

5 Yaṃ kho pathavīdhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ || ayam pathavīdhātuyā assādo || || Yaṃ  
pathavīdhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā || ayam pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo || Yaṃ pathavīdhātuyā  
chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ || idam pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ || ||

6 Yaṃ āpodhātum paṭicca || pe || ||

7 Yaṃ tejodhātum paṭicca || pe || ||

8 Yaṃ vāyodhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ || ayam vāyodhātuyā assādo || || Yaṃ vāyodhātuyā  
aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā || ayam vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo || || Yaṃ vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo  
chandarāgappahānaṃ || idam vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ || ||

9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato  
nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ ||

neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya  
anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

---

---

10 Yato cakkvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ ||  
athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

[page 171]

XIV. 32. 14] CATUTTHA-VAGGO 171

11 Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti || ||  
Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).32 (3) Acarim

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ acarim || || Yo pathavīdhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ ||  
yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

3 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanaṃ acarim || || Yo pathavīdhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamaṃ ||  
yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

4 Pathavīdhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim || || Yaṃ pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tad  
ajjhagamaṃ yāvatā pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ || ||

5-7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave || pe||

8-10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave || pe|| ||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ acarim || || Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ || yāvatā  
vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanaṃ acarim || || Yo vāyodhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamaṃ ||  
yāvatā vāyodhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acarim || || Yaṃ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ  
||  
yāvatā vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ || ||

14 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ ||

[page 172]

172 DHĀTU-SAMŪTṬA [XIV. 32. 15

neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṅca assādato ādīnavaṅca ādīnavato {nissaraṇaṅca} nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ || || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

16 Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti || ayam antimā jāti || natthidāni punabbhavoti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).33 (4) Yo no cedam

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa ||

---



---

nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā assādo || tasmā  
sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājanti || ||

3 No cedaṃ bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyūṃ || ||  
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā ādīnavo || tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti || ||

4 No cedaṃ bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissareyyūṃ || ||  
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathavīdhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ ||

tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nissaranti || ||

5-7 No cedaṃ bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣṣa ||

pe || ||

8-10 No cedaṃ bhikkhave tejodhātuyā || pe || ||

11 No cedaṃ bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo || tasmā sattā  
vāyodhātuyā sārājanti || ||

[page 173]

XIV. 34. 2] CATUTTHO-VAGGO 173

12 No cedaṃ bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā ādīnavo || tasmā sattā  
vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti || ||

13 No cedaṃ bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyūṃ || ||

Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ ||

tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti || ||

14 Yāva kīvañcime bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato  
nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññaṃsu ||

neva tāvime bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya  
sadevamanussāya nissatṭhā viṣaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimṣu || ||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato  
nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā  
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatṭhā viṣaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena  
cetasā viharantī || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).34 (5) Dukkha

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Pathavīdhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā  
sukhena || nayidaṃ sattā pathavīdhātuyā sārājeyyūṃ || ||

Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātusukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena || tasmā sattā  
pathavīdhātuyā sārājanti || ||

[page 174]

174 DHĀTU-SAMṬYUTTA [XIV. 34. 3

3 Āpodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave || pe || ||

4 Tejodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave || pe || ||

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidaṃ bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā  
sukhena ||

---

---

na yidam sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajjeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena || tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārajanti || ||

6 Pathavīdhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena || na yidam sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyum || ||

Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena || tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti || ||

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave || pe|| ||

8 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave || pe|| ||

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhavissa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena || nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena || tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindantīti || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).35 (6) Abhinandam

1 Sāvatti || ||

I  
2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhamā ti vadāmi ||

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati || pe|| ||

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati || pe|| ||

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati ||

Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhamā ti vadāmi || ||

[page 175]

XIV. 37. 3] CATUTTHA-VAGGO 175

II  
6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhamāti vadāmi || ||

7 Yo āpodhātum || pe|| ||

8 Yo tejodhātum || pe|| ||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhamā ti vadāmi || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).36 (7) Uppādo

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā || pe|| ||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā || pe|| ||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaṇassa atthagamo || ||

---

---

7 Yo āpodhātuyā || pe|| ||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā || pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).37 (8) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa (1)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo || || Katame catasso || ||

Pathavīdhātu || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇāvā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti

[page 176]

176 DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA [XIV. 37. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā || na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ vā brahmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti || te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammatā || te ca panāyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca brahmaññattaṇca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || || Atthamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).38 (9) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo || || Katamā catasso || ||

Pathavīdhātu || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti ti vitthāretabbam ||

4 Pajānanti || pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,14(3).39 (10) Samaṇa brāhmaṇa

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātuṃ na pajānanti || pathavīdhātusamudayaṃ na pajānanti || pathavīdhātunirodhaṃ na pajānanti || pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || pe || ||

[page 177]

XIV. 39. 9] CATUTTHA-VAGGO 177

3 Āpodhātuṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

4 Tejodhātuṃ na pajānanti || pe|| ||

5 Vāyodhātuṃ na pajānanti || vāyodhātusamudayaṃ na pajānanti || vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā || na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ vā brahmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

---

---

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavīdhātum pajānanti || pathavīdhatusamudayam pajānanti || pathavīdhātunirodham pajānanti || pathavīdhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti ||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti ||

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti ||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti || vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti || vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti || vāyodhātunirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti || te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata || te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

Catuttha-vaggo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Catasso Pubbe Acariṃ ||

Yo-no-cedam Dukkheṇa ca ||

Abhinandaṃ ca Uppādo ||

Tayo Samaṇabrāhmaṇāti || ||

Dhātu-saṃyuttaṃ tatiyaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[page 178]

178 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 1. 1

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTAM

PAṬHAMO VAGGO

SN\_2,15(4).1 (1) Tiṇakaṭṭham

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhā palāsaṃ tacchetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ karitvā nikkhippeyya || Ayaṃ me mātā tassa me mātu ayam mātā ti || ||

Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro assu || atha imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhā palāsaṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya || ||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam || ||

6 Evaṃ dīgharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā || ||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

[page 179]

XV. 3. 4] PAṬHAMO VAGGO 179

SN\_2,15(4).2 (2) Pathavī

---

- 
- 1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||
  - 2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ ||
  - 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāgulikaṃ karitvā nikkhippeyya || Ayaṃ kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayaṃ pitā ti || || Apariyādinnā bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu || athāyaṃ mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya || ||
  - 4 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ ||
  - 5 Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā || ||
  - 6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitunti Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,15(4).3 (3) Assu

- 1 Sāvattthi || || pe|| ||
- 2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ || ||
- 3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasanaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti || ||
- 4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāma || etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti

[page 180]

180 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 3. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

- 5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha || ||
- 6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena adhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsārataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam || ||
- 7 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mātumaraṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ ||
- 8 Puttamaraṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ || ||
- 9 Dhītumaraṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ || ||
- 10 Ñātivyaṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ || ||
- 11 Bhogavyaṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ || ||
- 12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave rogavyaṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ || tesaṃ vo rogavyaṇaṃ paccānubhontānaṃ amanāpasamojjanānaṃ manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ || ||
- 13 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| ||
- 14 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).4 (4) Khīraṃ

- 1 Sāvattthi || ||
  - 2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbākoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ || ||
-

---

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭṭha bhikkhave || || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti

[page 181]

XV. 5. 7] PAṬHAMO VAGGO 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma || etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunāsandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ || na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti || ||

5 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha || ||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ || ||

na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ || ||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggam bhikkhave saṃsāro ||

pe || alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).5 (5) Pabbata

1 Sāvatti || pe|| ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā || pe|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti || ||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo || so na sukaro saṅkhātum ||

ettakāni vassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata saḥassāni iti vā ti || ||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti || ||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu mahāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo asusiro ekaghano || tam enam puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya ||

kippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu mahāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo || ||

7 Evaṃ dīgho bhikkhu kappo || evaṃ dīghānam kho bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasahassaṃ saṃsitam nekaṃ kappasata-sahassaṃ saṃsitam

[page 182]

182 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 5. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyam bhikkhu saṃsāro pe || alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).6 (6) Sāsapā

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti || ||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo || so na sukaro saṅkhātum ||

ettakāni vassāni iti vā || pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti vā ti ||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti || ||

---

---

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu āyasaṃ nagaraṃ yojanaṃ āyāmena yojanaṃ vitthārena yojanaṃ ubbedhena puññaṃ sāsapānaṃ culikābaddhaṃ ||

tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekaṃ sāsapam uddhāreyya || khippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu mahā sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo || ||

7 Evaṃ dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo || evaṃ dīghānaṃ kho bhikkhu kappānaṃ neko kappo saṃsito nekaṃ kappasataṃ saṃsitaṃ nekaṃ kappasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ nekaṃ kappasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ || ||

8 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhu saṃsāro ||

pe || alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).7 (7) Sāvakā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati ||

[page 183]

XV. 8. 4] PĀTHAMO VAGGO 183

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā || pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Kiṃva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbhātītā atikkantāti || ||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhātītā atikkantā || te na sukarā saṅkhātum || ettakā kappā iti vā || ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ti || ||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti || ||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca || Idhassu bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino || te divase divase kappasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ anussareyyuṃ || anussaritā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu || || Atha te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ || ||

7 Evaṃ bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhātītā atikkantā || te na sukarā saṅkhātum || ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā || ||

8 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).8 (8) Gaṅgā

1 Rājagahe Veḷuvane || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbhātītā atikkantā ti || ||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhātītā atikkantā ||

te na sukarā saṅkhātum || ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ti || ||

[page 184]

184 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 8. 5

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātunti || ||

6 Sakkā brāhmaṇāti Bhagavā avoca || || Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yato cāyaṃ Gaṅgā nadī pahoti || yattha ca makāsamuddam appeti || yā ca tasmim antare vālikā sā na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā || ||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbhātītā atikkantā || te na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahasasaṃsaṃsitaṃ iti vā || ||

---

---

8 Taṃ kissa hetuṃ || || Anamataggāyam brāhmaṇa {saṃsāro} pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ || ||

9 Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ kho brāhmaṇa dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā || yāvañcidam brāhmaṇa alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitunti || ||

10 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama ||

pe || Upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupeṭaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).9 (9) Daṇḍo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ || pe||

3 Seyyathapi bhikkhave daṇḍo upari vehāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena nipatati || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsamyojanā sandhāvantaṃ saṃsarantaṃ sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti

[page 185]

XV. 10. 6] PAṬHAMO VAGGO 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti || ||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave {saṃsāro} || la || alaṃ vimuccitunti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).10 (10) Puggala

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||

2 Tatra || || voca || ||

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| ||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappamaṃ sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evaṃ mahā aṭṭhikaṅkalo aṭṭhipuṇḍo aṭṭhirāsi || yathāyaṃ Vepullo pabbato sace saṃhārako assa sambhatañca na vinasseyya || ||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| || alaṃ vimuccitunti || ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idamaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Ekassekena kappena || puggalassaṭṭhisañcayo ||

siyā pabbatasamo rāsi || iti vuttam mahesinā ||1||

So kho panāyam akkhāto || Vepullo pabbato mahā ||

uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa || Magadhānam giribbajo ||2||

Yato ariyasaccāni || sammappaññāya passati ||

dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ || dukkhassaca atikkamaṃ ||3||

Ariyaṭṭhaṅgikam maggaṃ || dukkhūpasamagāminam ||

sasattakkhattuṃ paramaṃ || sandhāvitvāna puggalo ||

[page 186]

186 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 11.

dukkhassantakaro hoti || sabbasamyojanakkhayā ti ||4||

Dasamaṃ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

---



---

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||  
Tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ ca Pathavī ||  
Assa Khīraṃ ca Pabbataṃ ||  
Sāsapā Sāvakā Gaṅgā ||  
Daṇḍo ca Puggalenā ti || ||

## DUTIYO VAGGO

SN\_2,15(4).11 (1) Duggataṃ

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Tatra kho || ||

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi napaññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam || ||

4 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetam niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā ti || ||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave {saṃsāro} || pe || || alāṃ vimuccitunti || ||

Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).12 (2) Sukhitam

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe || ||

3 Yam bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitam sajjitam niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunāti

[page 187]

XV. 13. 7] DUTIYO VAGGO 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Tam kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati || pe || || alāṃ vimuccitunti || ||

Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).13 (3) Tiṃsamattā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane || ||

2 Atha kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasamojjanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Ime kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātika sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā sabbe sasamojjanā ||

yaṃ nūnāham imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā nesaṃ imasmiṃ yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucceyyanti || ||

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam || ||

---

---

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || Yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ || yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti || ||

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma || etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ

[page 188]

188 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 13. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti || ||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha || ||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ || || pe || ||

10 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ sataṃ gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ || la ||

11 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ sataṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ || pe||

12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ sataṃ urabbhabhūtānaṃ || pe||

13 ajānaṃ sataṃ ajabhūtānaṃ || pe|| ||

14 migānaṃ sataṃ migabhūtānaṃ || pe|| ||

15 kukkuṭānaṃ sataṃ kukkuṭabhūtānaṃ || pe|| ||

16 sūkarānaṃ sataṃ sūkarabhūtānaṃ || pe|| ||

17 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ || pe|| ||

18 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripantakā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ || pe || ||

19 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārikā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ || na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakaṃ || ||

20 Tam kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti || ||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava || attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti || ||

[page 189]

XV. 17. 2] DUTIYO VAGGO 189

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne tiṃsamattānaṃ Pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).14 (4) Mātā

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| ||

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo || yo na mātābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā || ||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro || pe|| alam vimuccitunti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).15 (5) Pitā

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

---

---

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro || [Sabbesam evam peyyālo] || ||

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhūtapubbo || la || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).16 (6) Bhātā

1 Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhūtapubbo || pe|| ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).17 (7) Bhagini

1 Savatthi || ||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginibhūtapubbo || pe|| ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

[page 190]

190 ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA [XV. 18. 1

SN\_2,15(4).18 (8) Putto

1 Sāvattthi || ||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūtapubbo || pe|| ||

Aṭṭhamam || ||

SN\_2,15(4).19 (9) Dhītā

Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ ||

Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhītābhūtapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā || ||

Tam kissa hetu || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattāhaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ || ||

Evaṃ dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtaṃ tibbaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ vyasanam paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasivaḍḍhitā || Yavaṃ cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alam virajjituṃ alam vimuccitunti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,15(4).20 (10) Vepullapabbatam

1 Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || pe|| ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ || ||

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Pācīnavamso tveva samaññā udapādi || || Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Tivarā tveva samaññā udapādi

[page 191]

XV. 20. 10] DUTIYO VAGGO 191

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Tivarānam bhikkhave manussānam cattārisaṃ vassasahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi || || Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavaṃsaṃ pabbataṃ catuhena ārohanti catuhena orohanti || ||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti || || Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajivaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā || te ca manussā kālaṃkatā || so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto || ||

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasāṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ || ||

8 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vaṅkako tveva samañña udapādi || || Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Rohitassā tveva samañña udapādi || || Rohitassānam bhikkhave manussānaṃ tiṃsavassasahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi || || Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vaṅkakam pabbataṃ tīhena arohanti tīhena orohanti || ||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Koṇāgamaṇo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti || || Koṇāgamaṇassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaraṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

10 Passatha bhikkhave || sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā te ca manussā kālaṃkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto ||

[page 192]

192 ANAMATAGGA-SAMŸYUTTA [XV. 20. 11

Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || pe || alaṃ vimuccituṃ || ||

11 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso tveva samañña udapādi || || Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Suppiyā tveva samañña udapādi || Suppiyānam bhikkhave manussānaṃ vīsati vassasahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi || || Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassaṃ pabbataṃ dvīhena ārohanti dvīhena orohanti || ||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti || Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa TissaBhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

13 Passatha bhikkhave || Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antarahitā te ca manussā kālaṃkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto || ||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || pe || alaṃ vimuccituṃ || ||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samañña udapādi || || Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānaṃ Māgadhakā tveva samañña udapādi || || Māgadhakānam bhikkhave manussānaṃ appakam āyupamāṇam parittaṃ lahukaṃ || yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appaṃ vā bhiyyo || || Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbataṃ muhuttena ārohanti muhuttena orohanti || ||

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno || mayham kho pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam aggamaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo || yā ayañ cevimassa pabbatassa samañña antaradhāyissati

[page 193]

XV. 20. 19] DUTIYO VAGGO 193

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| ime ca manussā kālaṃ karissanti ahañ  
ca parinibbāyissāmi || ||

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā ||  
Yāvaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun ti || ||

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Pācīnavaṃso Tivarānaṃ ||

Rohitassānaṃ Vaṅkako ||

Suppiyānaṃ Supassā ti ||

Māgadhānaṃ ca Vepullo ||1||

Aniccāvata saṅkhārā ||

Uppāda-vayadhammino ||

Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti ||

Tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti ||2||

|| Dasamaṃ || ||

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Duggataṃ Sukhitaṃ ceva || ||

Tiṃsa Mātā Pitena ca ||

Bhāta Bhaginī Putto ca ||

Dhītā Vepullapabbataṃ || ||

Anamatagga-saṃyuttaṃ catuttham || ||

[page 194]

194 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 1. 1

BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTAM

SN\_2,16(5).1 Santuṭṭham

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarīarena cīvarena || Itarīaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī || na ca  
cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati || Aladdhā cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito  
amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati || ||

3 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarīarena piṇḍapātena || || Itarīarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ||  
na ca piṇḍapātahe tu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati || ||

Aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī  
nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati || ||

4 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarīarena senāsanena || || Itarīarena senāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ||  
na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati || ||

Aladdhā ca senāsaṇaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsaṇaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī  
nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati || ||

5 Santuṭṭhāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarīarena gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena || || Itarīaragilāna-  
paccayabhesajja-parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī || na ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārahe tu anesanam  
appatirūpam āpajjati || || Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṃ na paritassati || laddhā ca  
gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño  
paribhuñjati || ||

---

---

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino

[page 195]

XVI. 2. 4] KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissāma || || Aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassissāma ||

laddhā ca cīvaram agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa-paññā paribhuñjissāma || ||

Evaṃ sabbaṃ kātappaṃ || || Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena piṇḍapātena || pe|| || Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma

itarītarena senāsanena || pe|| || Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itarītarena gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena || itarītara-

gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino || na ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkārahetu

anesanam appaṭirūpam āpajjissāma || || Aladdhā ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma ||

laddhā ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino

nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjissāma ti || || Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā Kassapasadiso || ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya

paṭipajjitabbanti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).2 Anottāpi

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ||

pe || || vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad avoca || ||

4 Vuccati hidam āvuso Kassapa anātāpī anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo

anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || || Ātāpī ca kho ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya

bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti

[page 196]

196 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 2. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| ||

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa

yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || || Kittāvatā ca pana ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya

bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti || ||

|

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti || na

ātappaṃ karoti || || Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ

karoti || || Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ karoti || ||

Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ātappaṃ karoti || ||

Evaṃ kho āvuso anātāpī hoti || ||

||

7 Kathaṅcāvuso anottāpī hoti || ||

---

---

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati ||  
Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati || || Anuppannā me  
kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati || || Uppannā me kusalā dhammā  
nirujjhamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti na ottappati ||

[page 197]

XVI. 3. 2] KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA 197

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti || ||

8 Evam kho āvuso anāṭāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa  
yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

III

9 Kathañ ca āvuso ātāpī hoti || ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ātappaṃ  
karoti || ||

Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ātappaṃ karoti || || Anuppannā  
me kusalā dhammā || pe|| || ātappaṃ karoti || ||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpī hoti || ||

IV

10 Kathañcāvuso ottāpī hoti || ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati || ||  
Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīyamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati || || Anuppannā me  
kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati || || Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā  
anattāya saṃvatteyyunti ottappati || ||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti || ||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpī ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa  
adhigamāyā ti || ||

Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).3 Candupamam

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha || apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccānavakā kulesu  
appagabbhā

[page 198]

198 KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA [XVI. 3. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānaṃ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadīviduggaṃ vā apakasseva  
kāyam apakassa cittaṃ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyam  
apakassa cittaṃ niccānavakā kulesu appagabbhā || ||

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccānavako kulesu  
appagabbho || ||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamtuntī || ||

---

---

5 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā || || Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse pāṇiṃ cālesi || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ ākāse pāṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati || labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññānīti || ||

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano || evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano || || Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamaṃ || ||

Kassapaṃ bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati || labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññānīti || ||

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano || Evaṃ paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano || ||

[ Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamaṃ ] || ||

[page 199]

XVI. 3. 15] KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA 199

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || || Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti || || Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotīti || ||

11 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā || Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosaṃ || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyaṃ || sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyaṃ || pasannā ca me pasannā kāraṃ kareyyanti || || Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti || ||

14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ citto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Svākhyaṭo Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyaṃ || sutvā ca dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ || ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyanti || || Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || || Kāruṇīyaṃ paṭicca anudayaṃ paticca anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || ||

Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti || ||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evaṃcitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || || Svākhyaṭo Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || || Aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyaṃ

[page 200]

200 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 3. 16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] sutvā ca pana dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ || ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyanti || ||

Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca anudayaṃ paṭicca anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || ||

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso || ovaḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).4 Kulupagam

1 Sāvatti || ||

---



---

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || || Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ || Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotunti || ||

3 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe|| || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati || || Dentu yeva me mā adaṃsu || bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokaṃ || paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ || sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ || sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti ||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati || thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ || pe|| || lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ || pe|| ||

dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati || so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvediyati} ||

asakkaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ || tena bhikkhu sandiyyati ||

[page 201]

XVI. 4. 9] KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA 201

so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvediyati} || ||

Evaṃrūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahati kudūpako hotuṃ || ||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati || Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā adaṃsu || bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokaṃ ||

paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ || sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ || sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccaṃ ti || ||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti || tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati || so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ||

thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ- || lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ- ||

dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ- || asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ || tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati || so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvediyati} || ||

Evaṃrūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ || ||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati ||

Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā adaṃsu || bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokaṃ || paṇītaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ || sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ || sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti || ||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evaṃ cittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti || tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati || so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ||

thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ || tena Kassapo na sandiyyati || so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ||

lukhaṃ denti no paṇītaṃ || tena Kassapo na sandiyyati || so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati ||

dandhaṃ denti no sīghaṃ || tena Kassapo na sandiyyati || so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati || ||

asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ || tena Kassapo no sandiyyati

[page 202]

202 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 4. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati || ||

---

---

10 Kassapena vā hi bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso || ovāḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti || || Catuttham || ||

SN\_2,16(5).5 Jiṇṇaṃ

1 Evaṃ me sutam || Rājāgahe Veḷuvane || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtvaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Jiṇṇo si tvamaṃ Kassapa garukāni ca te imāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni || tasmā ti ha tvamaṃ Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvarāni dhārehi nimantanāni ca bhuñjāhi mama ca santike viharāhīti || ||

4 Ahaṃ kho bhante dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādī || tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || appiccho ceva appicchatāya vaṇṇavādī || santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī || pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī || asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī || āraḍdhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti ||

5 Kimpana tvamaṃ Kassapa atthavasamaṃ sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādī || ||

Evaṃ peyyālo || || piṇḍapātiko ceva || paṃsukūliko ceva ||

tecīvariko ceva || appiccho ceva || santuṭṭho ceva || pavivitto ceva || asaṃsaṭṭho ceva || āraḍdhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || pe|| ||

[page 203]

XVI. 6.3] KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA 203

piṇḍapātiko ceva || paṃsukūliko ceva || tecīvariko ceva || apiccho ceva || santuṭṭho ceva || pavivitto ceva || asaṃsaṭṭho ceva || āraḍdhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

7 Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ ca janatam anukampamāno appevanāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjeyyumaṃ || Ye kira te ahesumaṃ buddhānubuddhasāvakaṃ te dīgharattam araṇṇakā ceva ahesumaṃ araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino || pe|| piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesumaṃ || paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesumaṃ || tecīvarikā ceva ahesumaṃ || appicchā ceva ahesumaṃ || santuṭṭhā ceva ahesumaṃ || pavivittā ceva ahesumaṃ || asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesumaṃ ||

āraḍdhaviriyā ceva ahesumaṃ || viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino ti || te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti || tesamaṃ tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya || ||

8 Ime khvāham bhante dve atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

piṇḍapātiko ceva || paṃsukūliko ceva || tecīvariko ceva ||

appiccho ceva || santuṭṭho ceva || pavivitto ceva asaṃsaṭṭho ceva || āraḍdhaviriyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

9 Sādhū sādhū Kassapa || bahujanahitāya kira tvamaṃ Kassapa paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ || ||

10 Tasmātiha tvamaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni ceva paṃsukūlikāni dhārehi nibbasanāni || piṇḍapatāya ca carāhi araṇṇe ca viharāhīti || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).6 Orādo (1)

---

---

1 Rājagahe Veļuvane || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū ||  
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ ahaṃ vā Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvam vā ahaṃ vā  
bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvam vāti

[page 204]

204 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 6. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā  
apadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaṇiṃ || Idhāhaṃ bhante addasaṃ Bhaṇḍaṃ ca nāma bhikkhuṃ Ānandassa  
saddhivihāriṃ Abhiñjikaṃ ca nāma bhikkhuṃ Anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadante ||  
Ehi bhikkhu ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati || ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati || ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi || ||

Ehi tvam bhikkhu || mama vacanena Bhaṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhum Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ Abhijikaṃ ca bhikkhum  
Anuruddhassa saddhivihāriṃ āmantehi Satthā āyasmante āmantetī ti || ||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamtivā te  
bhikkhū etad avoca || Satthā āyasmante āmantetī ti || ||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhum paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃsu ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu  
tena accāvadatha || Ehi bhikkhu || ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī ||  
||

Evam bhante || ||

9 Kiṃ nu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha || || Etha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu  
tena accāvadatha || Ehi bhikkhu || ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī ||  
||

[page 205]

XVI. 7. 3] KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA 205

No hetam bhante || ||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha || atha kiñcaraṃhi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ  
jānantaṃ kiṃ passantaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadatha || ||  
Ehi bhikkhu || ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī || ||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūḷhe yathā akusale || ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye  
pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadimha ||

Ehi bhikkhu || ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī || || Tesanno bhante  
Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā ti || ||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūḷhe yathā akusale || ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte  
dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadittha || Ehi bhikkhu || ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko  
sundarataraṃ bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatī || || Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā  
yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha || taṃ vo mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma || ||

---

---

13 Uddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim ca saṃvaram āpajjati || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).7 Ovādo (2)

1 Rajagahe viharati Veļuvane || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū ||  
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ ahaṃ vā Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā

[page 206]

206 KASSAPA-SAMŪYUTTA [XVI. 7. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ  
kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti || ||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā  
apadakkhinaggāhino anusāsaṇiṃ || ||

5 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu || hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu || ottappaṃ natthi  
kusalesu dhammesu || viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu ||

paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu  
dhammesu no vuddhi || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena  
hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena || evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu ||  
pe || hiri natthi || ottappaṃ natthi || viriyaṃ natthi || paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā  
āgacchati hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ ||

ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ || anottāpi purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ || kusīto  
purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ || duppañño purisapuggalo ti bhante || pe || kodhano || purisapuggalo ti ||  
pe || ||

upanāhī purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ || Na santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ || ||

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu || hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu || ottappaṃ atthi  
kusalesu dhammesu || viriyaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu || paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā  
divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante juṅhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati || vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati  
maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena

[page 207]

XVI. 7. 14] KASSAPA-SAMŪYUTTA 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| evaṃ eva kho bhante yassa kassaci  
saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu ||

pe || hiri atthi || la || ottappaṃ atthi || viriyaṃ atthi || paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā  
āgacchati || vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni || ||

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānaṃ etaṃ ||

Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānaṃ etaṃ || ottāpī purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānaṃ etaṃ ||  
āraddhaviriyo purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānaṃ etaṃ || paññavā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānaṃ etaṃ ||

---

---

akkodhano purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ || anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ ||  
Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etaṃ ti || ||

11 Sādhū sādhū Kassapa || yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu || pe|| || hiri natthi || la ||  
ottappaṃ natthi || viriyam natthi || paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu ||

tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati || hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati || hāyateva vaṇṇena || pe || || hāyati  
ārohapariṇāhena || Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci saddhā natthi || kusalesu dhammesu || pe|| hiri natthi ||  
ottappaṃ natthi || viriyam natthi || paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati || hāni  
yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ ||

ahiriko || pe|| anottāpi || kusīto || duppañño || kodhano ||

upanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ || Na santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ || ||

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu || la || hiri atthi || ottappaṃ atthi || viriyam atthi ||  
paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu  
dhammesu || ||

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa juṅhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati

[page 208]

208 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 7. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati  
maṅḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena || evam eva kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu  
dhammesu ||

hiri atthi || ottappaṃ atthi || viriyam atthi || paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu || tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati  
||

vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pariṇāni ||

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa apariṇānam etaṃ ||

hirimā || pe|| || ottāpī || āradhaviṇṇa || paññavā || akkodhano ||

anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti Kassapa apariṇānam etaṃ ||

Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa pariṇānam etaṃ ti || ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).8 Ovādo (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū  
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ || ahaṃ vā.

Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā || ahaṃ vā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti || ||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā  
apadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsananti || ||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araññākā ceva ahesuṃ || araññakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino ||  
piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino || paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca  
vaṇṇavādino ||

tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino ||

appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino || santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādino ||

pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino || asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino

---

---

[page 209]

XVI. 8. 8] KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] āradbhaviriyā ceva ahesum viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīno || ||

6 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikassa ca vaṇṇavādī || paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || appiccho ceva appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī || santuṭṭho ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī || pavivitto ceva pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī || asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī || āradbhaviriyō ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī || taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti || || Ehi bhikkhu ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu || ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam̐ nisīdāhīti || ||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti || ||

Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu āraṇṇako ceva āraṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādī || pe|| || piṇḍapātiko ceva || paṃsukūliko ceva || tecīvariko ceva || appiccho ceva || santuṭṭho ceva || pavivitto ceva || asaṃsaṭṭho ceva || āradbhaviriyō ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādī || taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti || Ehi bhikkhu || ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu || ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam̐ nisīdāhīti || || Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti ||

tesan taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya || ||

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva āraṇṇakā na ca āraṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva piṇḍapātikā na ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva paṃsukūlikā na ca paṃsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva tecīvarikā na ca tecīvarikattassa vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva appicchā na ca appicchatāya vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva santuṭṭhā na ca santuṭṭhiyā vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa vaṇṇavādīno || na ceva asaṃsaṭṭhā na ca asaṃsaggassa vaṇṇavādīno

[page 210]

210 KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA [XVI. 8. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] na ceva āradbhaviriyā na ca viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādīno || ||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti || || Ehi bhikkhu ||

ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu || ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam̐ nisīdāhīti || ||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti || ||

Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || taṃ therā bhikkhū nimantenti || || Ehi bhikkhu || ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu || ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam̐ nisīdāhīti || ||

Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti || tesan taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya || ||

Yaṅhi taṃ Kassapa sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brahmacārābhībhavanenāti || evaṃhi taṃ Kassapa sammā vadamaṇo vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brahmacārābhībhavanenāti || || Aṭṭhamam̐ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).9 Jhānābhīñṇā

1 Sāvattiyam̐ viharati || ||

---

---

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savecāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

[page 211]

XVI. 9. 7] KASSAPA-SAMŪYUTTA 211

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā || pe|| dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati ||

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedemi} || yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti || tatiyaṃ jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati || pe|| || tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati || ||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā sati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti sukhasa ca pahānā || pe|| || catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā || pe|| || Ākāsañāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati || ||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi || sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanam samatikkamma anantam viññāṇanti viññāṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

[page 212]

212 KASSAPA-SAMŪYUTTA [XVI. 9. 8

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti || pe|| || viññāṇaṇ cāyatanam upasampajja viharati || ||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi || sabbaso viññāṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti || pe|| ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || ||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti || pe|| || nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || ||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi || sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave || pe|| || saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati || ||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavidham iddhividham paccañubhomi || || Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi ||

bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi || āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchāmi seyyathāpi ākāse || pathaviyāpi ummujja nimujja kāromi seyyathāpi uduke || uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchāmi

---

---

seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ || ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamāni seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo || || Ime pi candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasāmi parimajjāmi || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi || || Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavidham iddhiḍḍham paccanubhoti || pe|| || Yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || ||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmidibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakena ubho sadde suṇāmi dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sotadhātuyā || pe|| || dūre santike ca || ||

[page 213]

XVI. 9. 16] KASSAPA-SAMŪTṬA 213

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi || vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi || sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| ||

vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || samohaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| ||

vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| ||

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ||

pe || || anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ||

pe || || asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ || pe|| || vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ||

pe || || avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti || sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgacittanti pajānāti || pe|| || avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti || ||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi || seyyathīdaṃ || ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tīsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahasam pi jātisatasahasam pi || aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivaṭṭakappe || amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto || so tato cuto amutra udapādi || tatrāvāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ-sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti || iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati || seyyathīdaṃ || ekam pi jātiṃ ||

pe || || iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati || ||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi ||

[page 214]

214 KASSAPA-SAMŪTṬA [XVI. 9. 17

cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi || || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duccharitena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannā || || Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā ||



---

te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃmaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti || || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne || pe|| || yathākammupage satte pajānāti || ||

17 Ahañca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).10 Upassayam

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasamā Kassapo Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami

[page 215]

XVI. 10. 10] KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca || || Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmāti || ||

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇīyoti || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam MahāKassapam etad avoca || || Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti || ||

Gaccha tvaṃ āvuso Ānanda bahukicco tvaṃ bahukaraṇīyo ti || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ MahāKassapam etad avoca || || Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti || ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā MahāKassapo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi || ||

10 Atha kho Thullatissā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi || || Kim pana ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsītābbaṃ maññati || seyyathāpi nāma sūcivānījako sūcīkāraṃsa santike sūcim vikketaṃbbaṃ maññeyya

[page 216]

---

---

216 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 10. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| evam eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsītābham maññātīti || ||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya || ||

|||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda || ahaṃ sucivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvaṃ sucivāṇijakoti || ||

Khamatha bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti || ||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṃgho uttariupaparikkhi || ||

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda || ||

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe upanīto || || Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || || Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe upanīto || || Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || || Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi || pe|| ||

pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

16-29 Navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinaṃ pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo || ||

[page 217]

XVI. 11. 3] KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA 217

30 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda api nu tvaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe upanīto || || Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi || || Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe upanīto || || Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi || ||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||

32 Sattaratanam vā āvuso nāgam aḍḍhatṭharatanam vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti || ||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyamhā ti || || Dasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).11 Cīvaram

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

I

---

---

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim  
|| ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya  
hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā || ||

[page 218]

218 KASSAPA-SAMŪTṬA [XVI. 11. 4

||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ yathābhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ Veḷu vanaṃ  
kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ  
abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca || || Kati nu kho āvuso  
Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti || ||

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃ || dummaṅkūnam  
puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuviharāya mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅgham  
bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā || || Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti  
tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti || ||

7 Atha kiñcaraṃhi tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane amattaññūhi  
jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi || sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi || ||  
Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā || navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti || ||

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasimiṃ phalitāni jātāni ||

atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti || ||

[page 219]

XVI. 11. 5] KASSAPA-SAMŪTṬA 219

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amattaññūhi  
jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi || sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi ||  
Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā || || Na vāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti.

|||

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī || ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena  
apasādito ti ||

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi || || Kimpana ayyo Mahā-Kassapo  
aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatīti || ||

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya || ||

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya  
bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā || yato ham āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum aññatra tena Bhagavatā  
arahatā sammāsambuddhena || ||

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi || ||

Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā || na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam  
ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum || || Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni  
vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjeyyanti || ||

---

---

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā

[page 220]

220 KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA [XVI. 11. 16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]] ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji || ||

16 So evam pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nāḷandam Bahuputte cetiye nisinnam || disvāna me etad ahoṣi || || Satthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ || Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ || Sammāsambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ ti || ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Satthā me bhante Bhagavā || sāvako ham asmīti || ||

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca || || Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbaṃ cetasā samannāgatam sāvakaṃ ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti || apasaññeva vadeyya Passāmīti || muddhā pi tassa vipateyya || || Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti || passaññeva vadāmi Passamīti || ||

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Tibbaṃ hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati thesu navesu majjhimesūti || evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbaṃ tam aṭṭhikatvā manasi karitvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamīti || Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti || Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti || ||

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi || ||

[page 221]

XVI. 11. 31] KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA 221

23 Satthāraṃ eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjijim || aṭṭhamiyā aññā udapādi || ||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami || ||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu yam mamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane || ||

27 Nisajja kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭīti || ||

Paṭigaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti || ||

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti || ||

Dhāressāmāham bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanānīti || ||

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ Bhagavato pādāsi || aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni paṭipajijim || ||

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti || mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti || ||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi

---

---

[page 222]

222 KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA [XVI. 11. 32

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]]

32-46 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi || pe|| ||

navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinaṃ pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo || ||

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi || ||

48 Sattarataṃ vā āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharataṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbaṃ maññeyya yo me cha  
abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti || ||

IV

49 Cavittha pana Thullanandā bhikkhuni brahmacariyamhāti || || Ekādasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).12 {Paraṃmaraṇaṃ}

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkamaṃ ||  
pe || || vītisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso  
Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti || ||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti || ||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti || ||

[page 223]

XVI. 13. 2] KASSAPA-SAM̐YUTTA 223

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nādi brahmacāriyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbāṇāya {saṃvattati} || tasmā tam avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

8 Atha kiṃ carahāvuso vyākataṃ Bhagavatāti || ||

Idaṃ dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodha ti vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam ādi brahmacariyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbāṇāya saṃvattati || tasmā tam vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || || Dvādasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,16(5).13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam adhvādetvā  
ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi ||

---

---

[page 224]

224 KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA [XVI. 13. 3

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ ||

bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghahiṃsu || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghahantīti || ||

4 Evañhetuṃ Kassapa hoti || sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti || appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṅghahanti || ||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati || yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati || yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

7 Evaṃ eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati || yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathavīdhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti || nā āpodhātu || pe|| na tejodhātu || pe|| || na vayodhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti || ||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti || ||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya {saṃvattanti} || ||  
Katame pañca || ||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā || dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā || saṅghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā ||

[page 225]

XVII. 1. 2] LĀBHASAKKĀRA 225

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭissā || samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appaṭissā || ||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti || ||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti || ||

Katame pañca || ||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā || dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā || saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā || sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā || samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappaṭissā || ||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

Terasamaṃ || ||

Kassapa-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Santuṭṭhañ ca Anottāpi ||

Candopamaṃ Kulupagaṃ ||

Jiṇṇaṃ tayo ca Ovādā Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ ||

Cīvaram Parammaraṇaṃ ||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti || ||

---

---

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

SN\_2,17(6).1 (1) Dāruno

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati || pe|| ārame || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || pe|| ||

[page 226]

226 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 1. 3

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam || || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti || ||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave {sikkhitabbanti} || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).2 (2) Baḷisam

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave baḷisiko āmisagatam baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya || Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyananam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa || ||

4 Bāḷisiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanaṃ || baḷisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyananam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato || ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam || || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma || na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti || ||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

SN\_2,17(6).3 (3) Kumma

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 227]

XVII. 3. 12] PATHAMO VAGGO 227

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| adhigamāya || ||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulaṃ ciranivāsi ahosi || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca || || Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etaṃ padesaṃ agamāsīti || ||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesaṃ ||

tam enaṃ luddo papatāya vijjhi || ||

---

---

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenupasaṅkami || ||  
7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || || Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca  
|| || Kacci tvaṃ tāta kumma na taṃ padesaṃ āgamāsīti || ||  
Agamāsiṃ khvāhaṃ tāta kumma taṃ padesanti || ||  
8 Kacci paṇāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti || ||  
Akkhato kho mhi tāta kumma anupahato || atthi ca me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti || ||  
9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato || Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena pitaro ca pitāmahā ca  
anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā || || Gaccha dāni tvaṃ tāta kumma na dāni tvaṃ amhākaṃti || ||  
10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanaṃ || papatāti kho bhikkhave  
lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ || suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||  
11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || ||  
12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||

[page 228]

228 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 3. 13

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).4 (4) Dīghalomi

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| adhigamāya || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā eḷakā kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya sā tatra tatra sajjeyya tatra tatra gaṇheyya  
tatra tatra bajjheyya tatra tatra anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya ||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto  
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacāvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati || so tatra tatra sajjati  
tatra tatra gayhati tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).5 (5) Piḷhika (or Miḷhaka?)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| || adhigamāya || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā gūthādī gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa || pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñjo || ||

4 Sā tena aññā piḷhakā atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādī gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa || pūrato ca myāyam mahā  
gūthapuñjo ti || ||

[page 229]

XVII. 7. 1] PATHAMO VAGGO 229

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto  
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacāvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati || So tattha bhuttāvī  
ca hoti yāvad attho nimantiito ca svātanāya || piṇḍapāto cassa pūro || ||

---



---

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati Bhuttāvī camhi yāvad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya ||  
piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro || lābhī camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || ||  
Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya  
bhesajjaparikkhārānanti || ||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || || Tañhi tassa  
bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya || ||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| adhigamāya || ||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti ||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).7 (7) Diṭṭhaṃ

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 230]

230 LABHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 7. 2

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| adhigamāya || ||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena [visallena] sallena vijjhanti taṃ sekkham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko  
anupāpuṇāti || ||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).8 (8) Siṅgālo

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| adhigamāya || ||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo ukkaṇṇakena nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgāragato ramati || na  
rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati || yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati  
yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati || ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva  
suññāgāragato ramati || na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati || yena yena gacchati yattha yattha  
tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati || ||

---

[page 231]

XVII. 10. 3] PATHAMO VAGGO 231

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Aṭṭhamam || ||

SN\_2,17(6).9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| adhiḡamāya || ||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā nāma vātā vāyanti || || Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti || tassa verambavātakhittassa aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti || aññena sisaṃ gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati || ||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya ḡamaṃ nigamam vā piṇḡāya pavisati arakkhiteṇa kāyena arakkhiteṇa vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi || ||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppāruṭaṃ vā || tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppāruṭaṃ vā rāḡo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti || || So rāḡānuddhaṃsiteṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīṇāyāvattati ||

tassa aññe cīvaraṃ haranti aññe pattaṃ haranti aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ haranti || verambavātakhittassa va sakuṇassa || ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Navāmaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| || adhiḡamāya || ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkāreṇa abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ

[page 232]

232 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 10. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Idha paṇāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkāreṇa abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ || ||

5 Idha paṇāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkāreṇa ca āsakkāreṇa ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ || ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ avoca satthā || ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||

Asakkāreṇa cūbhayaṃ ||

Samādhī na vikampati ||

Appamādaviharino ||1||

---

---

Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ ||  
Sukhumaṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ ||  
Upādānakkhayārāmaṃ ||  
Āhu sappuriso itṭi ||2|| Dasamaṃ || ||  
Vaggo pathamo || ||  
Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Dāruṇo Bāliṣaṃ Kummaṃ ||  
Dīghalomi ca Miḷhakaṃ ||  
Asani Diṭṭhaṃ Siṅgālaṃ ||  
Verambena Sagāthakanti ||

[page 233]

XVII. 13. 1] DUTIYO VAGGO 233

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

SN\_2,17(6).11 (1) Pāti (1)

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| || adhiḡamaḡya || ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā pi rūpiyacuṇṇa-paripuṇṇāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti || ||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyaḡdiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||

6 Evaṇhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).12 (2) Pāti (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || na cāyam āyasmā rūpiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacūṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti || ||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyaḡdiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||

6 Evaṇhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).13-20 (3-10) Suvaṇṇanikkha -- Janapadakalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 234]

234 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 13. 2

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || na cāyam āyasmā ||

---

---

13 () Suvaṇṇanikkhassa pi hetu || tīṇi pe ||  
14 () Suvaṇṇanikkhasatassa pi hetu || cattāri pe ||  
15 () Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu || pañca || pe||  
16 () Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu || cha ||  
17 () Pathaviyā pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu || satta ||  
18 () Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi || aṭṭha ||  
19 () Jīvita hetu pi ||  
20 () Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti || ||  
3 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam || ||  
4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||  
5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||  
Dutiyo vaggo || ||  
Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Dve Pāti dve Suvaṇṇā ca ||  
Siṅgīhi apare duve ||  
Pathavī Kiñcikkha Jīvitaṃ ||  
Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti || ||

#### CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

SN\_2,17(6).21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

[page 235]

XVII. 23. 7] TATIYO VAGGO 235

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Dutiyam ||

SN\_2,17(6).23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti || ||

---

---

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya || || Tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca ālavako ti || ||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca ālavako || ||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi ||

tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti || ||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā || ||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekhaṃ appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti || || Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sekhaṃ appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti

[page 236]

236 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 23. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| so tassa hoti antarāyāya || ||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).24 (4) Ekadhītu

Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya || || Tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca Nandamātāti || ||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca Nandamātā || ||

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi ||

tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti || ||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā ca ||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekhaṃ appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti || ||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekhaṃ appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti || so tassā hoti antarāyāya ||

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).25 (5) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā (1)

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 237]

XVII. 28. 2] TATIYO VAGGO 237

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti || evaṃ kātabbam || ||

3 Pajānanti || sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

---

---

SN\_2,17(6).26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇcanissaraṇaṇca yāthābhūtaṃ napajānanti || || Evam kātabbam || ||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ||

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).27 (7) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā (3)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokasamudayaṃ na pajānanti || lābhasakkārasiloka nirodham na pajānanti || lābhasakkārasilokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || Evam kātabbam ||

3 Pajānanti || sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).28 (8) Chavi

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

[page 238]

238 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 28. 3

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati || chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati || cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati || maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati || nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati || aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).29 (9) Rajin

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati || chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati || cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati || maṃsaṃ chetvā-nahāruṃ chindati || nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati || aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya || sā chaviṃ chindeyya || chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya || cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya || aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya || ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati || chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati || cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati || maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati || nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati || aṭṭhiṃ chindati || aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati || ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

---

---

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||  
Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).30 (10) Bhikkhu  
1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 239]

XVII. 31. 2] CATUTTHO VAGGO 239

2 Yo bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo tassa pāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi || ||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti || ||

4 Yā hissa sā Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāhaṃ tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi || ||

5 Ye ca khvāssa Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā tesāhaṃ assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi || ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatṭi || ||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

Tatiyo vaggo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī ||

Putto ca Ekadhītu ca ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇi ||

Chavi Rajjuca Bhikkhunāti || ||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

SN\_2,17(6).31 (1) Chindi

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilosso || pe|| ||

[page 240]

240 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 31. 3

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

pe || ||

5 oSikkhitabbanti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

---

---

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam agamā || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti || || Dutiyam || ||

SN\_2,17(6).33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedam agamā || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||

5 oSikkhitabbanti || || Tatiyam || ||

SN\_2,17(6).34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam agamā || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe|| ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti || || Catuttham || ||

[page 241]

XVII. 35. 10] CATUTTHO VAGGO 241

SN\_2,17(6).35 (5) Pakkanta

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadaṃ attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatāṃ attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

---



---

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||  
Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti ||  
Phalaṃ veluṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ ||  
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti ||  
gabbho assatarim2 yathāti || || Pañcamam || ||

[page 242]

242 LĀBHASAKKĀRA [XVII. 36. 1

SN\_2,17(6).36 (6) Ratha

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||  
2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātāma upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati || pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyati || ||  
3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantāma abhivādetvā ekāma antaṃ nisidimsu || ||  
4 Ekāma antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāma etad avocaṃ || || Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātāma upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati ||  
pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhīhariyattī || ||  
5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokāma piḥayittha || yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātāma upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati || pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro āhariyissati || hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||  
6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ || evañhi so kukkuro bhīyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa || Evaṃ eva bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃpātāma upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati || pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro āhariyissati || hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||  
7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||  
pe || ||  
8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||  
Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,17(6).37 (7) Mātari

1 Sāvatti || ||  
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

[page 243]

XVII. 43. 6] CATUTTHO VAGGO 243

3 Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || na cāyaṃ āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti || || Tam enāma passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūtaṃ pariyaḍiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ || ||  
4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||  
5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittaṃ pariyaḍāya ṭhassattī || ||  
6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

---

---

Sattamam || ||

SN\_2,17(6).38-43 (8) Pitā (9) Bhātā (10) Bhagini (11) Puttā (12) Dhītā (13) Pajāpati

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || nacāyam āyasmā ||

38 () pitu pi hetu || vitthāretabbaṃ || pe|| ||

39 () bhātu pi hetu || pe|| ||

40 () bhaginiyā pi hetu || pe|| ||

41 () puttassa pi hetu || pe|| ||

42 () dhītuyā pi hetu || pe|| ||

43 () pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti || ||

Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānāmusā bhāsantaṃ || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam || || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma

[page 244]

244 RĀHULA SAMYUTTA [XVII. 43. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti || ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti || ||

Catuttho vaggo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko Pakkanta Ratha Mātari ||

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhaginī ||

Puttā Dhītā Pajāpatīti || ||

Lābhasakkāra samyuttaṃ || ||

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

SN\_2,18(7).1 (1) Cakkhu

1 Evam me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || || cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti ||

---

---

Dukkham bhante ||

[page 245]

XVIII. 2. 2] PATHAMO VAGGO 245

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eto me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante ||

Evam peyyālo || ||

5 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

6 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || sotasmim pi nibbindati || ghānasmim pi nibbindati || jivhāya pi nibbindati || kāyasmim pi nibbindati ||

manasmim pi nibbindati || ||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).2 (2) Rūpam

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

[page 246]

246 RĀHULA SAMYUTTA [XVIII. 2. 3

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-6 Saddā || pe|| || Gandhā || pe|| || Rasā || pe|| Poṭṭhabbā || pe || ||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi nibbindati || Saddesu pi || Gandhesu pi || Rasesu pi || Phoṭṭhabbesu pi || Dhammesu pi nibbindati || ||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe|| || pajānātīti || || Dutiyam || ||

---

---

SN\_2,18(7).3 (3) Viññāṇaṃ

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

3-6 Sotaviññāṇaṃ || Ghānaviññāṇaṃ || Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ ||

Kāyaviññāṇaṃ ||

7 Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhuvīññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati ||

Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi || || Jivhāvīññāṇasmim pi || ||

Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi || || Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || ||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe|| pajānātīti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).4 (4) Samphasso

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti ||

Anicco bhante || ||

3-7 Sotasamphasso || Ghānasamphasso || Jivhāsamphasso ||

kāyasamphasso || Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmim pi nibbindati || sotasamphassasmim pi ||

ghānasamphassasmim pi || jivhāsamphassasmim pi || kāyasamphassasmim pi || manosamphassasmim pi

nibbindati || ||

[page 247]

XVIII. 7. 3] PATHAMO VAGGO 247

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe|| pajānātīti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā || Ghānasamphassajā vedanā || Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā || Manosamphassajā

vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

7-8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati || sota || ghāna ||

jivhā ||

kāya || manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati || pe|| pajānātīti || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

---

---

3-7 Saddasaññā || Gandhasaññā || Rasasaññā || Poṭṭhabbasaññā || Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||  
Aniccā bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati || saddasaññāya pi || gandhasaññāya pi ||  
rasasaññāya pi || poṭṭhabbasaññāya pi || dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati || pe|| pajānātīti || ||  
Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || || Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-7 Saddasañcetanā || Gandhasañcetanā || Rasasañcetanā

[page 248]

248 RĀHULA SAMYUTTA [XVIII. 8. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| Poṭṭhabbasañcetanā ||  
Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañcetanāya pi nibbindati || saddasañcetanāya pi ||  
gandhasañcetanāya pi || rasasañcetanāya pi poṭṭhabbasañcetanāya pi nibbindati || dhammasañcetanāya pi  
nibbindati ||

pe || pajānātīti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).8 (8) Taṇhā

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || || Rūpataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-7 Saddataṇhā || Gandhataṇhā || Rasataṇhā || Poṭṭhabbataṇha || Dhammataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpataṇhāya pi nibbindati || saddataṇhāya pi || gandhataṇhāya pi ||  
rasataṇhāya pi || poṭṭhabbataṇhāya pi || dhammataṇhāya pi nibbindati || pe|| pajānātīti || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).9 (9) Dhātu

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || || Pathavīdhātu niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-7 Āpodhātu || Tejodhātu || Vāyodhātu || Ākāsadhātu ||

Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā || bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavīdhātuyā pi nibbindati || āpodhātuyā pi || tejodhātuyā pi ||

[page 249]

XVIII. 11. 1] DUTIYO VAGGO 249

vāyodhātuyā pi || ākāsadhātuyā pi || viññāṇadhātuyā pi nibbindati || pe|| || pajānātīti || ||

Navamaṃ || ||

---

---

SN\_2,18(7).10 (10) Khandha

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || || Rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

3-6 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

7 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati || viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || ||

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti || vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ || kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ ||

Samphasso<sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca || ||

Saññā Sañcetanā<sup>4</sup> Taṇhā ||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

SN\_2,18(7).11 (1) Cakkhu

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati || ||

[page 250]

250 RĀHULA SAMYUTTA [XVIII. 11. 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

4 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukham vāti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

5 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

6-17 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante ||

19 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

20 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

---

---

21 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || sotasmim pi || ghānasmim pi || jivhāya pi ||

kāyasmim pi || manasmim pi nibbindati || ||

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ || nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāttī || ||

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātābbā || ||

Pathamaṃ ||

SN\_2,18(7).12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || ||

[page 251]

XVIII. 19. 20] DUTIYO VAGGO 251

(2) Rūpam

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

6-20 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || Dhammā || ||

SN\_2,18(7).13 (3) Viññānaṃ

3-20 Cakkhaviññānaṃ || sotaviññānaṃ || ghānaviññānaṃ ||

jivhāviññānaṃ || kāyaviññānaṃ || manoviññānaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).14 (4) Samphasso

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso || sotasamphasso || ghānasamphasso || jivhāsamphasso || kāyasamphasso || manosamphasso || ||

SN\_2,18(7).15 (5) Vedanā

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || sotasamphassajā vedanā || ghānasamphassajā vedanā || jivhāsamphassajā vedanā ||

kāyasamphassajā vedanā || manosamphassajā vedanā ||

SN\_2,18(7).16 (6) Saññā

3-20 Rūpasaññā || saddasaññā || gandhasaññā || rasasaññā ||

poṭṭhabbasaññā || dhammasaññā || ||

SN\_2,18(7).17 (7) Sañcetanā

3-20 Rūpasañcetanā || saddasañcetanā || gandhasañcetanā ||

rasasañcetanā || poṭṭhabbasañcetanā || dhammasañcetanā ||

SN\_2,18(7).18 (8) Taṇhā

3-20 Rūpataṇhā || saddataṇhā || gandhataṇhā || rasataṇhā || poṭṭhabbataṇhā || dhammataṇhā || ||

---

---

SN\_2,18(7).19 (9) Dhātu

3-20 Pathavīdhātu || || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu ||  
ākāsadhātu || viññāḍadhātu || ||

[page 252]

252 RĀHULA SAMYUTTA [XVIII. 20. 3

SN\_2,18(7).20 (10) Khandha

3-17 Rūpaṃ || vedanā || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe|| ||

21-22 Evam passaṃ Rāhula || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,18(7).21 (11) Anusaya

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu  
ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti || ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā || sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || || Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || || Yā kāci vedanā ||

yā kāci saññā || ye keci saṅkhārā || yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā  
oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā || sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesoham  
asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || ||

5 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu  
ahaṅkāramamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti || ||

Ekādasamaṃ || ||

[page 253]

XVIII. 22. 9] DUTIYO VAGGO 253

SN\_2,18(7).22 (12) Apagataṃ

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṅca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu  
ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti || ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || ||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

Pañcannam khandhānam evam kāttabbam ||

---



---

5 Yā kāci vedanā ||

6 Yā kāci saññā ||

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā ||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ ātītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā || sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || ||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṅca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti || || Dvādasamaṃ ||

Rāhula-Saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tassuddānam || ||

[page 254]

254 LAKKHAṆA-SAMĪYUTTA [XIX. 1. 1

Cakkhu Rūpaṅca Viññāṇaṃ ||

Samphasso Vedanāya ca ||

Saññā Sañcetanā Taṇhā ||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasa ||

Anusayāpagatañ ceva ||

Vaggo tena vuccatīti || ||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMĪYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_2,19(8).1 (1) Atthīpesi

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenupasaṅkami || ||

4 Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇaṃ etad avoca || ||

āyāmāyuso Lakkhaṇa Rājagahe piṇḍāya pavissāmaṃti || ||

Evam āyuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato MahāMoggallānassa paccassosi ||

5 Atha kho Āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pāvākāsi || ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ MahāMoggallānaṃ etad avoca || || Ko nu kho āyuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti || ||

Akālo kho āyuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa || Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañham pucchāti || ||

[page 255]

XIX. 1. 13] VAGGO PATHAMO 255

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca MahāMoggallāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātipatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu ||

upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu ||

---

---

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca || || Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi || || Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti || ||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakuṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tam enaṃ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vitacchenti vibhajenti sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ||

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho || evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarupo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati] evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatī ||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti || nāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti || yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati || ||

12 Pubbe pi me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi ||

apicāham na vyākāsiṃ || || Ahañcetāṃ vyākareyyam pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ || ye me na saddaheyyuṃ || tesaṃ tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya || ||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ahosi || so tassa kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā tasseva kammaṃ vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ {paṭisaṃvediyatīti}

[page 256]

256 LAKKHAṆA-SAMĪYUTTA [XIX. 2. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

Pathamaṃ || ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānam eseṃ peyyālo || ||

SN\_2,19(8).2 (2) Gāvaghāṭaka

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakuṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ || tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti || sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ||

pe || ||

Dutiyāṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).3 (3) Piṇḍasakuṇiyam

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantāṃ || tam enaṃ || pe ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi || ||

Tatiyāṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).4 (4) Nicchavorabbhi

1 Idhāham āvuso || la || addasaṃ nicchaviṃ purisaṃ ||

pe || vitacchenti vibhajenti || so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko ahosi || ||

Catutthāṃ || ||

[page 257]

XIX. 9. 1] VAGGO PATHAMO 257

---

---

SN\_2,19(8).5 Asi-sūkariko

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || Tassa te asi uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so suḍaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).6 Satti-māgavi

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tassa tā sattiyo uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi || || Chatṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).7 Usu-kāraṇiyo

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tassa te usū uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).8 Sūci-sārathi

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tassa tā sūciyo uppativā uppativā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).9 Sūcako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || ||

[page 258]

258 LAKKHAṆA-SAM̐YUTTA [XIX. 9. 2

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti ||

mukhe pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti || ure pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti || udare pavisitvā urūhi nikkhamanti || urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti || jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti || || So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi || ||

Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).10 (10) Aṇḍabharī-Gāmakūṭako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || ||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati ||

nisīdanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati ||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti || || So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo ahosi || || Dasamaṃ || ||

Vaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā ||

Piṇḍasākuniyaṃ Nicchavorabbhi ||

Asica sūkariko Satti-māgavi ||

Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi ||

---

---

Yo ca Sabbiyati-sūcako hi so ||  
Aṇḍabhārī ahu gāmaḷako cāti || ||

[page 259]

XIX. 13. 2] DUTIYO VAGGO 259

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

SN\_2,19(8).11 (1) Kupe nimuggo paradāriko

1 Evamaṃ me sutamaṃ || Ekamaṃ samayamaṃ Rājagahe Veluvane || ||

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasamaṃ purisamaṃ gūthakūpe sasīsakamaṃ nimuggamaṃ || ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pāradāriko ahosi || ||

Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).12 (2) Gūthakhādi -- Duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasamaṃ purisamaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggamaṃ ubhohi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi || so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusaṅghamaṃ bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā etad avoca || || Aho bhonto yāvadatthamaṃ bhunjantu ceva harantu cāti || ||

Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).13 (3) Nicchavitthi-aticārini

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasamaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ || tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti || || Sāsudamaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

[page 260]

260 LAKKHAṆA-SAM̐YUTTA [XIX. 14. 1

SN\_2,19(8).14 (4) Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasamaṃ itthiṃ duggandhim maṅguliṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ ||

Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti || || Sāsudamaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi || ||

Catutthamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).15 (5) Okilini-Sapattaṅgāarakokiri

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasamaṃ itthiṃ uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ || ||

Sāsudamaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kaliṅgarañño aggamaheṣī ahosi || ||

sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgāraḷāhena okiri || ||

---

---

Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).16 (6) Sīsachinno-coraghātako

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asīsakaṃ kavandham vehāsam gacchantam || tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañ ca || ||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhaṅkā pi kulalāpi anupativā anupativā vitacchenti vibhajenti || So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātako ahosi || || Chaṭṭham || ||

SN\_2,19(8).17 (7) Bhikkhu

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum {vehāsam} gacchantam || ||

2 Tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā ||

patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto || Kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam

[page 261]

XIX. 21. 4] DUTIYO VAGGO 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto || || So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).18 (8) Bhikkhunī

1 Addasam bhikkhuniṃ vehāsam gacchantiṃ ||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā || pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi || ||

Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).19 (9) Sikkhamānā

1 Addasam sikkhamānaṃ vehāsam gacchantiṃ ||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā || pe|| ||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi || ||

Navamaṃ ||

SN\_2,19(8).20 (10) Sāmaṇera

1 Addasam sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsam gacchantam || ||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāṭi pi ādittā || pe|| || pāpasāmaṇero ahosi || ||

Dasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,19(8).21 (11) Sāmaṇeriyo

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsam gacchantiṃ || ||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā ||

patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto || kāyabandhanam pi ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhutam || kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto || || Sāsudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati || evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati || evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti || ||

---

---

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti || ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti || yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati ||

[page 262]

262 OPAMMA-SAM̐YUTTA [XIX. 21.5

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā ahoṣi || apicāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ || ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ || ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam̐ tam̐ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya || ||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahoṣi || sā tassa kammaṣṣa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacivā tasseva kammaṣṣa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so pāradārīko ||

Guthakhādi ahu duṭṭhabrahmano ||

Nicchavitthi aticārīni āhu ||

Maṅgulitthi ahu ikkhinitthi yā || ||

Okilīni sapattaṅgārokiṃ ||

Sīsacchinno ahu coraghātako ||

Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero ||

Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasiṃ pabbajjuṃ ||

Pāpakammaṃ kariṃsu tāvadeti || ||

Lakkhaṇa-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐

SN\_2,20(9).1 Kūṭam̐

1 Evam̐ me sutam̐ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

[page 263]

XX. 3. 1] OPAMMA-SAM̐YUTTA 263

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā || kūṭasamugghātā ||

sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti || ||

4 Evam̐ eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te avijjāmūlakā avijjāsamosaraṇā || avijjāsamugghātā || sabbe te samugghātāṃ gacchanti || ||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Appamattā viharissāmāti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).2 Nakhasikhaṃ

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito || yā cāyaṃ mahāpathavīti || ||

---

---

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī ||  
appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito || saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti  
kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti ||  
5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattā ye  
aññatra manussehi paccājayanti || ||  
6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Appamattā viharissāmāti || ||  
Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || || Dutiyāṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).3 Kulam

1 Sāvatti || ||

[page 264]

264 OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA [XX. 3. 2

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi  
kumbhatthenakehi ||  
3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā || so suppadhaṃsiyo  
hoti amanussehi || ||  
4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi  
kumbhatthenakehi ||  
5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikatā || so duppadhaṃsiyo  
hoti amanussehi || ||  
6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati || bahulikatā yānikatā  
vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhāti || ||  
Evaṃ vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||  
Tatiyāṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).4 Ukkā

1 Sāvattiyāṃ viharati || ||  
2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya || yo majjhantikasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ  
dadeyya || yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya || yo vā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ antamaso  
gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya || yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi  
mettacittaṃ bhāveyya || yo vā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya || idam  
tato mahapphalataraṃ || ||  
3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati || bahulikatā yānikatā  
vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhāti || ||  
Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Catutthāṃ || ||

[page 265]

XX. 6. 2] OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA 265

SN\_2,20(9).5 Satti

1 Sāvattiyāṃ viharati || ||  
2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti tiṇhaphalā || atha puriso āgaccheyya || || Aham imaṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā  
muṭṭhinā vā patileṇissāmi patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessāmāti ||

---

---

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileṇetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetunti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

4 Tam kissa hetu || ||

Asu hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā na sukarā pāṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patileṇetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetum || yāvad eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti || ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno] mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || || Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya || atha kho svedha amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa || ||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhāti || || Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).6 Dhanuggaho

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro daḥhadhammā dhanuggahā sikkhitā katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā ṭhitā assu

[page 266]

266 OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA [XX. 6. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya || || Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḥhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatiṭṭhite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmīti || ||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā ti || ||

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante daḥhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatiṭṭhitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya || javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā || || Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḥhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti || ||

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo || yathā ca candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro || || yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsamaṃ devatānaṃ javo || tato sīghataram āyusañkhārā khiyanti ||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Appamattā viharissāmāti || || Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).7 Aṇi

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Ānako nāma mudiṅgo ahosi || ||

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake ghaṭṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahiṃsu ||

[page 267]

XX. 8. 3] OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA 267

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi || āṇisaṅghāto va avasissi || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatam addhānaṃ || ||

---



---

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā || tesu bhaññamānesu  
na sussusissanti || na sotam odahissanti || na aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessanti || na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam  
pariyāpuṇitabbam maññissanti || ||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā || tesu bhaññamānesu  
sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessanti || te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam  
maññissanti || || Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathāgatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ  
lokuttarānaṃ suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavissati || ||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam || ||

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā || tesu bhaññamānesu  
sussusissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma || te ca dhamme uggahetabbam  
pariyāpuṇitabbam maññissāmāti || ||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).8 Kaliṅgaro

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viharanti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmiṃ

[page 268]

268 OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA [XX. 8. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu  
vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇam || ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavī sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā || te mudukā suseyyā  
sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti || || Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto  
lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇam || ||

5 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ || || Tesam Māro  
pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇam || ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā || te mudukā suseyyā  
sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti || || Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati  
ārammaṇam || ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam || || Kaliṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino  
padhānasmiṃ || ||

Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Aṭṭhāmaṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).9 Nāgo

1 Sāvattiyam ārame || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati || tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam  
āhaṃsu || || Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamāti || ||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evam āha || || Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti ||  
kim aṅgaṃ panāhanti || ||

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || pe || || nisidiṃsu || ||

---

---

[page 269]

XX. 9. 10] OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA 269

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati || tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamīti || || So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vucamāno evam āha || Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti || kim aṅgaṃ panāhan ti || ||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharanti || te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālaṃ abbhuggahetvā suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti || ||

Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca || na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || ||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhikkacchāpā taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti || || Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya || tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti || || Te tatha dhammaṃ bhāsanti || tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti || te taṃ lābham agadhitaṃ amucchitaṃ anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti || || Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca || na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkhaṃ || ||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti || ||

10 Te tatha dhammaṃ bhāsanti || tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti

[page 270]

270 OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA [XX. 9. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || te taṃ lābham gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti || ||

Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya || te tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkaṃ || ||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam || || Agadhitaṃ amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā lābham paribhuñjissāmā ti || || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).10 Bilāro

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati || tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu || || Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti || ||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati || ||

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati || tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti || || So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramattīti || ||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ maggayamāno || || Yadāyam mudumūsiṃ gocarāya pakkamissati tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissāmīti || ||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsiṃ gocarāya pakkami ||

tam enaṃ bilāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā ajjhohari || ||

Tassa mudumūsiṃ antam pi khādi antaṅgaṃ pi khādi || so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ

---

[page 271]

XX. 11. 3] OPAMMA-SAM̐YUTTA 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̐ ādāya gāmaṅ va nigamaṅ va piṅḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṅvutehi indriyehi || ||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṅ dunnivatthaṅ vā duppārutaṅ vā || tassa mātugāmaṅ disvā dunnivatthaṅ vā duppārutaṅ vā rāgo cittaṅ anuddham̐seti || so rāgānuddham̐sena cittaena maraṅam̐ vā nigacchati maraṅamattaṅ vā dukkhaṅ || ||

10 Maraṅañhetam̐ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo sikkham̐ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati || maraṅamattañhetam̐ bhikkhave dukkhaṅ yadidam̐ aññataraṅ saṅkiliṭṭham̐ āpattim̐ āpajjati || yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṅ paññāyati || ||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṅ sikkhitabbaṅ || ||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṅvutehi indriyehi gāmaṅ vā nigamaṅ vā piṅḍāya pavisissāmāti || ||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Dasamaṅ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).11 Siṅgālaka (1)

1 Sāvattiyam̐ viharati || ||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam̐ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo ukkaṅṅakena nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho || So yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati || yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati ||

yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati || yattha yattha icchati attha tattha nippajjati

[page 272]

272 OPAMMA-SAM̐YUTTA [XX. 11. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sītako pi naṅ vāto upavāyati || ||

4 Sādhu khvassa bhikkhave yam̐ idhekacco sakyaputtīyapaṭiñño evarūpaṅ pi attabhāvapatilābham̐ paṭisaṅvediyetha || ||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṅ sikkhitabbaṅ || || Appamattā viharissāmāti || ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Ekādasamaṅ || ||

SN\_2,20(9).12 Siṅgālaka (2)

1 Sāvattiyam̐ viharati || ||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam̐ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmīṅ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā || na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtīyapaṭiññe pi yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā || ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṅ sikkhitabbaṅ || || Kataññuno bhavissāma katavedino || amhesu appakam̐ pi kamaṅ mā nassisatīti || || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Dvādasamaṅ || ||

Opamma saṅyuttam̐ || ||

Tassa uddānaṅ || ||

---

---

Kūṭaṃ Nakhasikhaṃ Kulāṃ ||  
Ukkā Satti Danuggaho ||  
Aṇi Kaliṅgaro Nāgo ||  
Bīlāro dve Siṅgālakā ti || ||

[page 273]

XXI. 1. 7] BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA 273

#### BOOK X BHIKKHU SAM̐YUTTAM̐

SN\_2,21(10).1 Kolito

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi || || Āvuso bhikkhavi ti || ||  
Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum̐ || ||  
3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca || || Idha mayhaṃ āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || || Ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ti vuccati || || Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ti || ||  
4 Tassa mayham̐ āvuso etad ahosi || || Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam̐ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodibhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāraṃ samādhijam̐ pītisukham̐ dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharati || ||  
Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇhībhāvoti || ||  
5 So khvāham̐ āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam̐ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodibhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāraṃ samādhijam̐ pītisukham̐ dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||  
6 Atha kho mam̐ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || || Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyam̐ tuṇhībhāvam̐ pamādo || Ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ saṅghāpehi || ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi || ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ samādahāti || ||  
7 So khvāham̐ āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam̐ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodibhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāraṃ samādhijam̐ pītisukham̐ dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharāmi || Yaṃ hi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya

[page 274]

274 BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA [XXI. 2. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Sattthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam̐ patto ti || mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya sattthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam̐ patto ti || || Pathamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||  
2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi || || Āvuso bhikkhave ti || ||  
Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum̐ || ||  
3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || || Idha mayham̐ āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || || Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ || yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum̐ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||  
3 Tassa mayham̐ āvuso etad ahosi || || Natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ || yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum̐ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

---

---

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Satthu pi te āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

5 Satthu pi kho me āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || Api ca me evam assa mā mahesakkho vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo || Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti || ||

[page 275]

XXI. 3. 6] BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA 275

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattaṃ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā || ||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

Dutiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).3 Ghaṭo

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ etad avoca || || Vipassannāni kho te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni || parisuddho mukhaveṇṇo pariyodāto || santena nunāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ajja vihārena vihāsiti || ||

Oḷārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena vihāsiṃ || api ca me ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

5 Kena saddhiṃ panāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhiṃ ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

6 Dūre kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Kiṃ nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkami || udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti || ||

[page 276]

276 BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA [XXI. 3. 7

7 Na khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamiṃ || na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami || || Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātu || Bhagavato pi yāvatāhaṃ ettavatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti || ||

8 Yathā kathaṃ panāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

9 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Āraddhaviṛiyo āraddhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante āraddhaviṛiyo hotīti || ||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āraddhaviṛiyo viharati || kāmāṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu || sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ || || Yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ || na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viṛiyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatīti || || Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āraddhaviṛiyo hotīti || ||

11 Evaṃ eva kho me āvuso Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

---

---

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya || evam eva kho mayaṃ āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya || Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ tiṭṭheyāti || ||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā loṇaghaṭṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya || evam eva mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya || ||

[page 277]

XXI. 4. 7] BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA 277

14 Āyasmā hi Sāriputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena thomito vaṇṇito pasatṭho || ||

Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlenupasamena ca ||

So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || eso paramo siyāti || ||

15 Iti hete ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumodiṃsūti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).4 Navo

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā apposukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkāsāyati || na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā apposukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkāsāyati || na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi || ||

Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āmantehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti || ||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti || ||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 278]

278 BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA [XXI. 4. 8

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā apposukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkāsāyasi || na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi cīvarakārasamayeti || ||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vijjhāyittha || Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī || || Yassacatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha || na yidam appena thāmasā ||

nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ || sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ ||1||

---

---

Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu || ayam uttamapuriso ||  
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ || jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti ||2||  
Catutthaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).5 Sujāto

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||  
3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasmantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || || Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || ||  
4 Ubhayenevāyam bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata || ||

[page 279]

XXI. 6. 6] BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA 279

Yaṅ ca abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato || || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā  
sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||  
5 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe|| satthā || ||  
Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu || ujubhūtena cetasā ||  
vippayutto visaññutto || anupādāya nibbūto ||  
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ || jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti || ||  
Pañcamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||  
2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakuṅṭakabhaddiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||  
3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakuṅṭakabhaddiyam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || || Disvāna bhikkhū  
amantesi || ||  
4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ duddassikam okoṭimakam  
bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpanti || ||  
Evaṃ bhante || ||  
5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ||  
na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva  
agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||  
6 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe|| satthā || ||  
Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca || hatthiyo pasadā migā ||  
Sabbe sīhassa bhāyanti || natthi kāyasmim tulyatā ||1||  
Evaṃ eva manussesu || daharo ce pi paññavā ||  
So hi tattha mahā hoti || neva bālo sarīravāti ||2||  
Chaṭṭham || ||

[page 280]

280 BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA [XXI. 7. 1

SN\_2,21(10).7 Visākho

---

---

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyam || ||  
2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya || ||  
3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||  
4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti || ||  
5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti || ||  
6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtā āmantesi || || Sādhū sādhū Visākha || sādhū kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī || pe||  
atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti || ||  
7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || Idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||  
No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ ||  
bhāsamānaṃ jānanti || desentaṃ amatam padam ||1||  
Bhāsāye jotāye dhammam || paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam ||  
subhāsītadhajā isayo || dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti ||2||  
Sattamaṃ || ||

[page 281]

XXI. 9. 1] BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA 281

SN\_2,21(10).8 Nando

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||  
2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupitvā akkhīni añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||  
2 Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||  
Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||  
3 Na kho te tam Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupeyyāsi akkhīni ca añjeyyāsi acchaṅca pattam dhāreyyāsi || || Evaṃ kho te Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam araṅṅako ca assasi || piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca || kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāreyyasīti || ||  
4 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe|| satthā || ||  
Kadhāmaṃ Nandam passeyyam ||  
Araṅṅam paṃsukulikam ||  
Aññātuṅchena yāpentam ||  
Kāmesu anapekkhinanti ||  
5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena araṅṅako ca piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti || || Atthamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).9 Tisso

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati || ||

---



---

[page 282]

282 BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA [XXI. 9. 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca || ||

Kiṃ nu kho tvam Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti || ||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambharim akaṃsūti || ||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo || ||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā no vacanakkhamo || || Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputtassa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa vacanakkhamo cā ti || ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi ||

Akodho Tissa te varam || ||

Kodhamānamakkhavinayatthamhi ||

Tissa brahmacariyam vussatīti || ||

Navamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).10 Theranāmo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī || || So eko gāmam piṇḍaya pavisati || eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti || ||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu

[page 283]

XXI. 10. 11] BHIKKHU-SAM̐YUTTA 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]|| upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi || ||

Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi || Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti || ||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami || ||

6 Upasaṅkhamtivā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || ||

Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti || ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

7 Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

8 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvam Thera ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

Evaṃ bhante || ||

9 Yathā katham pana tvam Thera ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍaya pavisāmi || eko paṭikkamāmi || eko raho nisīdāmi || eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi || Evaṃ khvāham bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti || ||

---

---

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi || ||

Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho || pe||

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti || || Idha Thera yaṃ atītaṃ tam pahīnaṃ || yam anāgataṃ tam paṇiṇissaṭṭhaṃ || paccuppannesu ca attabhāvapaṭilābhesu chandarāgo suppaṭiviniṭo || || Evaṃ kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti || ||

[page 284]

284 BHIKKHU-SAMŸYUTTA [XXI. 10. 12

12 Idam avoca Bhagava || idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedham ||

sabbesu dhammesu anupalittaṃ ||1||

Sabbaṃjahaṃ taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ ||

tam ahaṃ naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti] ||2||

Dasamaṃ || ||

SN\_2,21(10).11 Kappino

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama || ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kappinaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || ||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ odātakaṃ tanukaṃ tuṅganāsikanti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo || || Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā || || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim̐ || ye gottapaṭisārino ||

Vijjācaraṇa sampanno || so settho devamānuse ||1||

Divā tapati ādicco || rattiṃ ābhāti candimā ||

Sannaddho khattiyo tapati || jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo ||

Atha sabbamahorattiṃ || Buddho tapati tejasāti ||2||

Ekādasamaṃ || ||

[page 285]

XXI. 12. 6] BHIKKHU-SAMŸYUTTA 285

SN\_2,21(10).12 Sahāya

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato MahāKappinassa saddhivihārikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃsu || ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante || ||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa saddhivihārino ti || ||

---

---

Evam bhante || ||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā || || Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi  
asamāpannapubbā || || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram  
brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā || || Idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū || cīrarattaṃ sametikā ||

sameti nesaṃ saddhammo || dhamme buddhappavedite || ||

Suvinītā Kappinena || dhamme ariyappavedite ||1||

dhārenti antimam deham || jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti ||2||

Dvādasamaṃ || ||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito] ||

Bhikkhu-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Kolito Upatisso ca || Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati ||

[page 286]

286 BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA [XXI.

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca || Visākho Nando Tisso ca ||

Theranāmo ca Kappino || Sahāyena ca dvādasāti ||

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu ||

Anamataggena Kassapaṃ ||

Sakkāra -- Rāhula -- Lakkhaṇo || ||

Opamma -- Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti || ||

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā atthaṅgamasalilā jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatū ti --]

---

## SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. III

[page 001]

1

Samyutta-Nikāya

DIVISION III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

BOOK I KHANDA-SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I Nakulapitā-vaggo pathamo

SN\_3,22(1).1 (1) Nakulapitā

1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham asmi bhante jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhaṇātaṅko || aniccadassāvī kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ || ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

4 Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati āturo te gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyonaddho || Yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā || || Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti || Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti || ||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami

[page 002]

2 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 1. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || || Vipassannāni kho te gahapati indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto || alattha no aḷḷa Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ katham savanāyāti || ||

Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante idānāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvaṃ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti || ||

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ ||

upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃ || ekam antam nisinno kho ham bhante Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham asmi bhante jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhaṇātaṅko || aniccadassāvī panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ || ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

---

---

Evam vutte mam bhante Bhagavā etad avoca || || Evam etaṃ gahapati evam etaṃ gahapati || āturo yaṃ gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyaṇaddho || yo hi gahapati imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā || || Tasmātiha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || āturakāyassa me sato cittaṃ anāturam bhavissatīti || Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabbanti || ||

Evam khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti || ||

8 Na hi pana taṃ gahapati paṭibhāsi Bhagavantam uttariṃ paṭipucchituṃ || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca || Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti || ||

[page 003]

XXII. 1. 15] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 3

9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum ||

sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti || ||

10 Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi || ||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || ||

Kathaṃ ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca || ||

12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati || rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti || tassa Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino taṃ rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

13 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti || tassa Ahaṃ vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

14 Saññam attato samanupassati || saññāvantaṃ vā attānam attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānam Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti || tassa Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino sā saññā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa saññāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

15 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati || saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānam Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti || tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārāti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā hoti || tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā

[page 004]

4 KHANDA-SAMĪYUTTA [XXII. 1. 16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

16 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti ||

tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇanti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

17 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca || ||

18 Kathaṅca gahapati āturakāyo pi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ||

---

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati || na rūpavantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyuṭṭhatthāyī hoti ||

tassa Aham rūpam mama rūpanti apariyuṭṭhatthāyino taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

20 Na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati na vedanāvantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā attānaṃ Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyuṭṭhatthāyī hoti ||

tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanāti apariyuṭṭhatthāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ||

21 Na saññaṃ attato samanupassati || na saññāvantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā saññaṃ na saññāya vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ saññā mama saññā ti na pariyuṭṭhatthāyī hoti || tassa Ahaṃ saññā mama saññāti apariyuṭṭhatthāyino sā saññā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa saññā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

[page 005]

XXII. 2. 3] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 5

22 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati na saṅkhāravantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti na pariyuṭṭhatthāyī hoti || || tassa Ahaṃ saṅkhārā mama saṅkhārā ti apariyuṭṭhatthāyino te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti || tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

23 Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ Aham viññānaṃ mama viññānaṃ ti na pariyuṭṭhatthāyī hoti || tassa Aham viññānaṃ mama viññānaṃ ti apariyuṭṭhatthāyino taṃ viññānaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti ||

tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

24 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo hoti no ca āturacitto ti || ||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto || attamano Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).2 (2) Devadaha

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Icchāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmaṃ janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kappetun ti || ||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti || ||

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto ti || ||

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam || Sāriputto bhikkhave paṇḍito bhikkhūnam anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti || ||

[page 006]

6 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 2. 4

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ eḷagalāgumbe nisinna hoti || ||

---

---

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocaṃ || || Icchāma mayam āvuso Sāriputta pacchābhūmam janapadaṃ gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsaṃ kappetuṃ || apalokito no satthā ti || ||

7 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagataṃ bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi || paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kiṃvādāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti || ||

Kacci vo āyasmantānam dhammā sussutā sugahitā sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppaṭividdhā paññāya] || yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assatha || na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyātha || dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ thānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātuṃ ||

sādhū vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti || ||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosaṃ || ||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || ||

[page 007]

XXII. 2. 12] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 7

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagataṃ bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi || la || paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kiṃvādā pañāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha || || Chandarāgavinayakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā ti || ||

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttariṃ pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitāpi || la || samaṇapaṇḍitāpi || paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kismim pañāyasmantānaṃ chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha || || Rūpe kho āvuso chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā || Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhāresu || Viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || ||

12 Evaṃ vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttariṃ pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi || la || samaṇapaṇḍitā pi || paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim pañāyasmantānam ādīnavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyātha || Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa || la || avigatataṇhassa tesam saṅkhārānam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso ādīnavaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || ||

[page 008]

8 KHANDA-SAMĀYUTTA [XXII. 2. 13

---

---

13 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi || paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kim panāyasmantānam ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā || vedanāya ||

saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha || Rūpe kho āvuso vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatataṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatataṇhassa tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || || Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariḷāhassa vigatataṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || || Idam kho no āvuso ānisaṃsaṃ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā || vedanāya || saññāya ||

saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti || ||

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva dhamme sukho vihāro abhavissa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho || kāyassa ca bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā || || Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇeyya || ||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto saupāyāso sapaṇḍitāho || kāyassa ca bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā || Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ vaṇṇeti || ||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhavissa savighāto saupāyāso sapaṇḍitāho

[page 009]

XXII. 3. 4-7 NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || kāyassa ca bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā || || Nayidam Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇeyya || ||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho || kāyassa ca bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā || Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti || ||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).3 (3) Hālidikāni (1)

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā MahāKaccāno Avantīsu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate || ||

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā MahāKaccāno tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ MahāKaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisidi || ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Hālidikāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ MahāKaccānaṃ etad avoca || || Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiya-pāṇhe || ||

Okam pahāya aniketasāri ||

Gāme akubbam muni santhavāni ||

Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno ||

Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti || ||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabo ti || ||

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko || rūpadhāturāgavinibaddhaṅca pana viññāṇam okasāriti vuccati || ||

Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko || vedanādhāturāgavinibaddhaṅca pana viññāṇam okasāriti vuccati || ||

---



---

[page 010]

10 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 3. 8

Saññadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko || saññadhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati || ||  
Saṅkhāradhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko || saṅkhāradhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññānam okasārīti  
vuccati || ||

Evam̐ kho gahapati okasārī hoti || ||

8 Katham̐ ca gahapati anokasārī hoti ||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso  
adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā || te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim̐  
anuppādadhammā || || Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati || ||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati ||

11 Saññadhātuyā kho gahapati ||

12 Saṅkhāradhātuyā kho gahapati ||

13 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi- anuppādadhammā || || Tasmā Tathāgato  
anokasārīti vuccati || ||

14 Evam̐ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti || ||

15 Katham̐ ca gahapati nicketasārī hoti || ||

Rūpanimittanicketasāraviniṅbandhā kho gahapati nicketasārīti vuccati || || Saddanimitta || la || Gandhanimitta ||

Rasanimitta || Phoṭṭhabbanimitta || Dhammanimittanicketasāraviniṅbandhā kho gahapati nicketasārīti vuccati || ||

16 Katham̐ ca gahapati anicketasārī hoti || ||

Rūpanimittanicketasāraviniṅbandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatim̐ anuppādadhammā || || Tasmā Tathāgato anicketasārīti vuccati || ||

Saddanimitta || pe || || Gandhanimitta || || Rasanimitta || ||

Phoṭṭhabbanimitta || ||

Dhammanimittanicketasāraviniṅbandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā  
anabhāvakatā āyatim̐ anuppādadhammā

[page 011]

XXII. 3. 23] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tasmā Tathāgato anicketasārīti  
vuccati || ||

17 Evam̐ kho gahapati anicketasārī hoti || ||

18 Katham̐ ca gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti ||

Idha gahapati ekacco gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho viharati ||

sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukkhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu yogam̐  
āpajjati || ||

Evam̐ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti || ||

19 Katham̐ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti || ||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihīhi asaṃsaṭṭho viharati || na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukkhito na dukkhitesu  
dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam̐ āpajjati || || Evam̐ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto  
ti || ||

20 Katham̐ ca gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti ||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīlāho  
avigatatanho || || Evam̐ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti || ||

---

---

21 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti || ||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti || vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatataṇho || || Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti || ||

22 Kathaṃ ca gahapati purakkharāno hoti ||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evaṃ hoti || || Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam evaṃvedano siyam anā- evaṃsañño siyaṃ || la || evaṃsañkhāro siyaṃ anā- evaṃviññāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānanti || || Evaṃ kho gahapati purakkharāno hoti || ||

23 Kathaṃ ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti ||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti || Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ || la || Evaṃvedano siyaṃ || Evaṃsañño siyaṃ || Evaṃsañkhāro siyam Evaṃviññāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ ti

[page 012]

12 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 3. 24

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evaṃ kho gahapati apurakkharāno hoti || ||

24 Kathaṃca gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti || ||

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti || ||

Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāmi kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi || micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno || pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca || sahitam me asahitan te adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattam || āropito te vādo caravādappamokkhāya niggahīto si nibbeṭṭhehi vā sace pahosīti || || Evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti || ||

25 Kathaṃ ca gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti ||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti || || Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi || la || nibbeṭṭhehi vā sace pahosīti || || Evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti || ||

26 Iti kho gahapati yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiya- {pañhe} || ||

Okam pahāya aniketasārī ||

Gāme akubbam muni santhavāni ||

Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno ||

Kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirāti || ||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).4 (4) Hālidikāni (2)

1 Evaṃ me sutam || ekaṃ samayam āyasmā MahāKaccāno Avantisu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate || ||

[page 013]

XXII. 5. 3] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 13

2 Atha kho Hālidikāni gahapati yenāyasmā MahāKaccāno || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Hālidikāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca || ||

4 Vuttaṃ idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe || || Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttā || te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānaṃ ti || ||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā || tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan-ti vuccati || ||

---

---

6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati || pe ||

7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati ||

8 Saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati ||

9 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā || tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan ti vuccati || ||

10 Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe || || Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttā: te accantaniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti || || Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).5 (5) Samādhī

1 Evam me sutam || la || Sāvattiyam ||

2 Tatra kho || la || etad avoca || || Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca || vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca

[page 014]

14 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 5. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca || saṅkhārānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca || viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca || ||

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo || ko vedanāya samudayo || ko saññāya samudayo || ko saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo || ko viññāṇassa samudayo || ||

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ||

6 Rūpam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

tassa rūpam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || || Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānaṃ || tassupādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

7-9 Vedanam abhinandati || la || Saññam abhinandati ||

pe || Saṅkhāre abhinandati ||

10 Viññāṇam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

tassa viññāṇam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || || Yā viññāṇe nandi tadupādānaṃ || tassupādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā || la || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo || -vedanāya -saññāya || -saṅkhārānaṃ- || ayam viññāṇassa samudayo || ||

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo || ko vedanāya ||

ko saṅkhārānaṃ || ko viññāṇassa atthagamo || ||

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || || Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ||

13 Rūpaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

tassa rūpam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati || || Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || la || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

---

---

14 Vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa vedanam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati

[page 015]

XXII. 7. 2] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

15 Saññā nābhinandati || pe ||

16 Saṅkhāre nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa saṅkhāre anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā saṅkhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati || ||

Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā || pe ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

17 Viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa viññāṇam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇe nandi sā nirujjhati || || Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho || la || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo || ayam vedanāya atthagamo || ayam saññāya atthagamo || ayam saṅkhārānam atthagamo || ayam viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).6 (6) Paṭisallāṇā

1 Sāvatti || Tatra kho || voca || ||

2 Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca || Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca ||

Saṅkhārānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca ||

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo || ||

SN\_3,22(1).7 (7) Upādāparitassanā

1 Sāvatti || || Tatra kho || voca || ||

2 Upādāparitassanaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmi ||

anupādā-āparitassanaṃ ca || || Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

[page 016]

16 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 7. 3

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati || rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rupasmim vā attānaṃ || ||

Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati || ||

---

---

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā attānam attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānam || || Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa vedanāpariṇāmaññathābhāvā vedanāpariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti || tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati || ||

6 Saññam || pe ||

7 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati || saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānam attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ || || Tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti || tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti || tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati || ||

8 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ || || Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇapariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti

[page 017]

XXII. 7. 14] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati || ||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti || ||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā-apatitassanā hoti || ||

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ || ||

Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ||

cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati || ||

12 Na vedanam attato samanupassati || na vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā vedanaṃ na vedanāya vā attānaṃ || || Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti ||

tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattiviññāṇaṃ hoti || tassa vedanāvipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati || ||

13 Na saññam || pe ||

14 Na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati || na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā saṅkhāre na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ || tassa te saṅkhārā vipariṇamanti aññathā honti ||

tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti || tassa saṅkhāravipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti

[page 018]

18 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 7. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati || ||

---

---

15 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati || na viññāṇavantam vā attānam || la || Tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso aparivyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati ||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-apatassanā hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).8 (8) Upādā-paritassanā (2)

1 Sāvatti ||

2 Upādā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā-apatassanañ ca || tam suṇātha || ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati || Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

5 Vedanaṃ etaṃ mama || la ||

6 Saññāṃ etaṃ mama ||

7 Saṅkhare etaṃ mama ||

Viññāṇam etaṃ mama esoḥham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati || tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti || ||

10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā-apatassanā hoti || ||

[page 019]

XXII. 10. 2] NAKULAPITA-VAGGO PATHAMO 19

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassati || ||

Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

12 Vedanaṃ etaṃ mama ||

13 Saññāṃ etaṃ mama ||

14 {Saṅkhārā} etaṃ mama ||

15 Viññāṇam etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati || tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

16 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anupādā-apatassanā hotīti ||

SN\_3,22(1).9 (9) Atitānāgatapaccuppanna (1)

1 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ atitānāgataṃ || Ko pana vādo paccuppannassa || || Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekko hoti || anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

3 Vedanā aniccā || la ||

4 Saññā aniccā || pe ||

5 Saṅkhārā aniccā atitānāgatā || Ko pana vādo paccuppannānaṃ || || Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekko hoti || anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati || paccuppannānaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

---

---

6 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppanassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).10 (10) Atītānāgatapaccuppana (2)

1 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa

[page 020]

20 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 10. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppanassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

3 Vedanā dukkhā || pe ||

4 Saññā dukkhā || ||

5 Saṅkhārā dukkhā || ||

6 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ atītānāgataṃ || ko vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppanassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).11 (11) Atītānāgatapaccuppana (3)

1 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

2 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppanassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti ||

3 Vedanā anattā || ||

4 Saññā anattā || ||

5 Saṅkhārā anattā || ||

6 Viññāṇaṃ anattā atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgataṃ viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppanassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Nakulapitā Devadahā ||

Dve pi Hālidikāni ca ||

Samādhi Patisallāṇā ||

[page 021]

XXII. 14. 4] ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO 21

Upādā paritassanā duve ||

Atītānāgatapaccuppanā ||

Vaggo tena vuccati || ||

CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

---

---

SN\_3,22(1).12 (1) Aniccam

1 Evam me sutam || Sāvatthiyam || ||

2 Tatra kho || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam || pe || ||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā || Saññā aniccā || Saṅkhārā aniccā ||

Viññāṇam aniccam ||

7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || Vedanāya pi nibbindati || Saññāya pi nibbindati || Saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati || Viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).13 (2) Dukkham

1-2 Sāvatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham || Vedanā dukkhā ||

Saññā dukkhā || Saṅkhārā dukkhā || Viññāṇam dukkham || ||

8 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).14 (3) Anattā

1-2 Sāvatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā || Vedanā anattā || Saññā anattā || Saṅkhārā anattā || Viññāṇam anattā || ||

4 Evam passam bhikkhave || || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

[page 022]

22 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 15. 1

SN\_3,22(1).15 (4) Yad anicca (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam || yad aniccam tam dukkham || yam dukkham tad anattā || yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

4 Vedanā aniccā || yad aniccam tam dukkham || yam dukkham tad anattā || Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

5 Saññā aniccā || ||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā || ||

7 Viññāṇam aniccam || yad aniccam tam dukkham || yam dukkham tad anattā || Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

8 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).16 (5) Yad anicca (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham || yam dukkham tad anattā ||

yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

4 Vedanā dukkhā || ||

5 Saññā dukkhā || ||

---



---

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā || ||

7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti ||  
||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

8 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).17 (6) Yad anicca (3)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti

[page 023]

XXII. 19. 6] ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā || Sañña anattā || Saṅkhārā anattā || ||

7 Viññāṇam anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).18 (7) Hetu (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave rūpaṃ kuto niccam bhavissāti || ||

4 Vedanā aniccā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
vedanā kuto niccā bhavissati || ||

5 Sañña aniccā || pe ||

6 Saṅkhārā aniccā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo saṅkhārānam uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
saṅkhārā kuto niccā bhavissanti || ||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati || ||

8 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).19 (8) Hetu (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave rūpaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati || ||

4 Vedanā dukkhā || pe ||

5 Sañña dukkhā || ||

6 Saṅkhārā dukkhā || ||

[page 024]

24 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 19. 7

7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtaṃ  
bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati || ||

---

---

8 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).20 (9) Hetu (3)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave ānattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto attā bhavissati || ||

4-6 Vedanā anattā || Saññā anattā || Saṅkhārā anattā ||

7 Viññāṇam anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇam kuto attā bhavissati || ||

8 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).21 (10) Ānanda

1 Sāvattiyam ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati || Katamesānaṃ kho bhante dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccatīti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Ānanda aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ || tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati || ||

5 Vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khaya dhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā {nirodhadhammā} tassā nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati || ||

6-7 Saññā aniccā || Saṅkhārā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tesam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati

[page 025]

XXII. 22. 5] BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati || ||

9 Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati || ||

Aniccavaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca ||

Yad aniccā apare tayo ||

Hetunā pi tayo vuttā ||

Ānandena ca te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

SN\_3,22(1).22 (1) Bhāram

1-2 Sāvattiyam || || Tatra kho || ||

3 Bhāraṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || bhārahāraṃ ca bhārādānaṃ ca bhāranikkhepanaṅca || tam suṇātha || ||

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro || ||

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam || katame pañca || ||

---

---

Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhāndho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāro || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro || Puggalo tissa vacanīyaṃ || yoyaṃ āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro || ||

[page 026]

26 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 22. 6

6 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ ||

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī || seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānaṃ || ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ || yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanaṃ ti || ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā || ||

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā ||

bhārahāro ca puggalo ||

bhārādānaṃ dukkhaṃ loke ||

bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ ||1||

Nikkhipitvā garuṃ bhāraṃ ||

aññaṃ bhāraṃ ānādīya ||

samūlaṃ taṇham abbhuyha ||

nicchāto parinibbuto ti ||2||

SN\_3,22(1).23 (2) Pariñña

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññañca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā || || Rūpaṃ bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo || vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo || saññā pariññeyyo dhammo || saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo || viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo || || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā || ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā || || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pariññāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).24 (3) Parijānaṃ (or Abhijānaṃ)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

[page 027]

XXII. 26. 4] BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO 27

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ||

4 Vedanaṃ anabhijānaṃ || pe ||

5-6 Saññaṃ anabhijānaṃ || Saṅkhāre anabhijānaṃ ||

7 Viññāṇaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||

8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ||

9-11 Vedanaṃ abhijānaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || ||

12 Viññāṇaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti ||

---

---

SN\_3,22(1).25 (4) Chandarāga

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmiṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha || ||

Evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || ||

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha || || Evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo ||

5 Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha || || Evaṃ te saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

6 Yo viññāsmiṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha || || Evaṃ taṃ viññānam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ {anabhāvakataṃ} āyatim anuppādadhamman ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).26 (5) Assādo (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā abhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi || ||

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ || || Ko vedanāya || || Ko saññāya || || Ko saṅkhārānaṃ || || Ko viññāssa assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti || ||

[page 028]

28 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 26. 5

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || ||

6 Yaṃ kho rūpam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ || ayaṃ rūpassa assādo || || Yaṃ rūpam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo || || Yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ ||

7 Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca || ||

8 Yaṃ saññam paṭicca || ||

9 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ||

ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ assādo || || Yaṃ saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā || ayaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ ādīnavo || ||

Yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ ||

idaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ || ||

10 Yaṃ viññānam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ || ayaṃ viññāssa assādo || || Yaṃ viññānam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || ayaṃ viññāssa ādīnavo || || Yo viññāsmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idaṃ viññāssa nissaraṇaṃ || ||

11 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsiṃ || neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

12 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

13 Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti || ||

---

---

[page 029]

XXII. 28. 3] BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO 29

SN\_3,22(1).27 (6) Assādo (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ || yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam || Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ ||

yo rūpassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā rūpassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ || yaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā rūpassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham || ||

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave || ||

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave || ||

12-14 Saṅkhārānāham bhikkhave || ||

15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ || yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

16 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acariṃ || yo viññāṇassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā viññāṇassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || ||

17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṃ || yaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭham || ||

18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ || gha || abbhaññāsiṃ || ||

20 Ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti || ayam antimā jāti || natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).28 (7) Assādo (3)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ

[page 030]

30 KHANDA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXII. 28.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa assādo || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājanti || ||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādinavo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādinavo || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti || ||

5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaraṇam abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nissareyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaraṇam || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nissaranti || ||

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya || ||

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya || pe ||

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave {saṅkhārānaṃ} nissaraṇam abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissareyyūṃ || ||

Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇam || ||

tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti || ||

---

---

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhavissa ||  
na yidam sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo || tasmā sattā  
viññāṇasmiṃ sārājanti || ||  
16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādīnavo abhavissa ||  
na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādīnavo || tasmā sattā  
viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindanti || ||  
17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhavissa || na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmā nissareyyūṃ || || Yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa nissaraṇam || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmā nissaranti || ||  
18 Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca  
ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu || neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā  
samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā nissaṭṭā visaññuttā vipparamuttā vimariyādikatena  
cetasā vihariṃsu

[page 031]

XXII. 30. 3] BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca  
ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā  
samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā nissaṭṭā visaññuttā vipparamuttā vimariyādikatena  
cetasā viharantīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).29 (8) Abhinandanam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

4 Yo vedanam abhinandati || ||

5 Yo saññaṃ abhinandati || ||

6 Yo saṅkhāre abhinandati || ||

7 Yo viññāṇam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati ||

yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpam nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

9 Yo vedanaṃ nābhinandati || pe ||

10 Yo saññaṃ nābhinandati || ||

11 Yo saṅkhāre nābhinandati || ||

12 Yo viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti  
vadāmīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).30 (9) Uppādaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarāṇassa  
pātubhāvo

[page 032]

32 KHANDA-SAMṬUTTA [XXII. 30. 4

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4-6 Yo vedanāya || || Yo saññāya || || Yo saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

8 Yo ca bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaṇassa atthagamo || ||

9-11 Yo vedanāya || || Yo saññāya || || Yo saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaṇassa atthagamoti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).31 (10) Aghamūlaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave aghaṃ || ||

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aghaṃ || vedanā aghaṃ || saññā aghaṃ ||

saṅkhārā aghaṃ || viññāṇaṃ aghaṃ || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghaṃ || ||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ || || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī || seyyathidaṃ Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlaṃ ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).32 (11) Pabhaṅgu

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pabhaṅguṃ ca bhikkhave desissāmi apabhaṅguṃ ca || ||

Taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhaṅgu kiñca apabhaṅgu || ||

[page 033]

XXII. 33. 7] NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO 33

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave pabhaṅgu || yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu || ||

6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu || yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu || ||

7 Saññā pabhaṅgu || ||

8 Saṅkhārā pabhaṅgu || yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu || ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ pabhaṅgu || yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti || ||

Bhāravaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Bhāram Pariññaṃ Parijānaṃ ||

Chandarāgaṃ ca catutthakam ||

Assādā ca tayo vuttā ||

Abhinandanam aṭṭhamam ||

Uppādam Aghamūlañ ca ||

Ekādasamo Pabhaṅgūti || ||

CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

SN\_3,22(1).33 (1) Natumhāka (1)

---

---

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || ||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

6 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

7 Saññā || pe ||

[page 034]

34 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 33. 8

8 Sañkhārā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya va yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya || api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Tam kissa hetu || ||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti || ||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpam na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ||

Vedanā na tumhākaṃ || || Saññā || || Sañkhārā na tumhākaṃ || || Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ hi vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).34 (2) Na tumhākaṃ (2)4

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || ||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || ||

Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākaṃ || pe || || Saññā na tumhākaṃ || ||

Sañkhārā na tumhākaṃ || ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || || Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || Taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).35 (3) Bhikkhu (1)

1 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

[page 035]

XXII. 35. 9] NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO 35

1  
2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetū || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

yaṃ nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti || ||

---



---

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

Vedanaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Saññaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Saṅkhāre ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

Vedanaṃ ce || || Saññaṃ ce || || Saṅkhāre ce || || Viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

vedanaṃ ce || pe || saññaṃ ce || || saṅkhāre ce || || viññānaṃ ce anuseti tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || vedanaṃ ce || ||

saññaṃ ce || || saṅkhāre ce || || viññānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Imassa kho bhikkhave saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāhāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

[page 036]

36 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 35. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti || tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).36 (4) Bhikkhu (2)

1 Sāvatti || || ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || pe || Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati || yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Yaṃ nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti || ||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

6 Rūpaṃ ce bhante anuseti tam anumīyati || yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Vedanaṃ ce anuseti || ||

Saññaṃ ce anuseti || || Saṅkhāre ce anuseti || || Viññānaṃ ce anuseti tam anumīyati || yaṃ anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati

[page 037]

XXII. 37. 3] NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO 37

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Vedanaṃ ce nānuseti || || Saññaṃ ce nānuseti || || Saṅkhāre ce nānuseti || ||

Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi || ||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhave anuseti tam anumīyati || yam anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Vedanaṃ ce || pe || Saññaṃ ce || Saṅkhāre ce || || Viññāṇaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti taṃ anumīyati ||

yam anumīyati tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Vedanaṃ ce || || Saññaṃ ce || ||

Saṅkhāre ce || || Viññāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati ||

yaṃ nānumīyati na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabo ti || ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto || pe ||

11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).37 (5) Ānanda (1)

1 Savatthi || ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando || pa ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyumaṃ || || Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

[page 038]

38 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 37. 4

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyumaṃ || || Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || evam puṭṭho ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyamaṃ || ||

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || || Vedanāya || Saññāya ||

Saṅkhārānam || Viññāṇassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || || Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti || ||

6 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda || || Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || || Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ || Viññāṇassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || || Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || || Evam puṭṭho tvamaṃ Ānanda evaṃ vyākareyyāsīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).38 (6) Ānanda (2)

1-2 Sāvattthi || ārāme || || Atha kho {āyasmā} Ānando ||

pa || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Sace taṃ Ānanda evam puccheyyumaṃ || || Katamesaṃ āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha || || Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitānam

---

aññathattam paññāyissati || || Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || ||

Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyumaṃ || || Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha || Katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitānaṃ aññathattam paññāyissati

[page 039]

XXII. 38. 8] NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || katamesaṃ dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || || Evam puṭṭho ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || ||

5 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ ||

tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha || || Yā vedanā atītaṃ niruddhā vipariṇatā || tassā uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitāya aññathattam paññāyittha || || Yā saññā || || Ye saṅkhārā atītaṃ niruddhā vipariṇatā || tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha || || Yaṃ viññāṇam atītaṃ niruddham vipariṇataṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha || ||

6 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpam ajātam apātubhūtaṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati || || pe || || Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam || tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyissati || ||

7 Yaṃ kho āvuso rūpaṃ jātam pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || ||

Yā vedanā jātaṃ pātubhūtā || la || Yā saññā || Ye saṅkhārā jātaṃ pātubhūtā || tesam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyati || || Yaṃ viññāṇam jātam pātubhūtaṃ tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti || || Evam puṭṭho ham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyan ti || ||

8 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda || || Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam atītaṃ niruddham vipariṇataṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha || || Yā vedanā

[page 040]

40 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 38. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yā saññā || || Ye saṅkhārā || || Yaṃ viññāṇam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ pariṇataṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyittha || ||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha t̥hitānam aññathattam paññāyittha || ||

9 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpam ajātam apātubhūtaṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati || || Yā vedanā || || Yā saññā || || Ye saṅkhārā || || Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam || tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati || ||

Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyissati || ||

10 Yaṃ kho Ānanda rūpaṃ jātam pātubhūtaṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattam paññāyati || || Yā vedanā || || Yā saññā || || Ye saṅkhārā || ||

---

---

Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ || tassa uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati || ||  
Imesaṃ kho Ānanda dhammānaṃ uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati t̥hitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyatīti || ||  
11 Evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).39 (7) Anudhamma (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya || vedanāya nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya || saññāya nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya || saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya || viññāṇe nibbidā-bahulaṃ vihareyya || ||

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto || viññāṇe nibbidā-bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam pari jānāti || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ pari jānāti || ||

5 So rūpam pari jānaṃ || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ pari jānaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā || parimuccati vedanāya

[page 041]

XXII. 42. 5] NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pari- saññāya || pari- saṅkhārehi || pari- viññāṇamhā || pari- jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).40 (8) Anudhamma (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3-5 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya || la || parimuccati dukkhamāti vadāmīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).41 (9) Anudhamma (3)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3-5 Dhammānudhamma || la || Yaṃ rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya || la || parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).42 (10) Anudhamma (4)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya || vedanāya || {saññāya} || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya || ||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto || pe || rūpam pari jānāti || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ pari jānāti || ||

5 So rūpam pari jānaṃ || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre ||

viññāṇaṃ pari jānaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā || parimuccati vedanāya || parimuccati saññāya || parimuccati saṅkhārehi ||

parimuccati viññāṇamhā || parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || parimuccati dukkhamā ti vadāmīti || ||

Natumhākavaggo catuttho ||

uddānaṃ || ||

---

---

[page 042]

42 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 43. 1-2

Natumhākena dve vuttā ||

Bhikkhūhi apare duve || ||

Ānandena ca dve vuttā ||

Anudhammehi dve dukā ti || ||

#### CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

SN\_3,22(1).43 (1) Attadīpa

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā || ||

4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānaṃ dhammadīpānaṃ dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānaṃ yoni yeva upaparikkhitabbo || kiṃjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti || ||

5 Kiṃjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kim pahotikā || ||

6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati || rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || ||

Tassa taṃ rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ va attānam attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ || || Tassa sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva || la || upāyāsā || ||

8 Saññaṃ attato samanupassati || ||

9 Saṅkhāre attato samanupassati || ||

10 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmim vā attānam || ||

[page 043]

XXII. 44. 1-2] ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 43

Tassa taṃ viññāṇam pariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodham || pubbe ceva rūpam etarahi ca sabbaṃ rūpam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti || tesam pahānā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati || sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati || ||

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodham || pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti || tesam pahānā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati || sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccati || ||

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave || pe ||

14 Saṅkhārānaṃ tveva bhikkhave aniccatam veditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodham || pubbe ceva saṅkhārā etarahi ca sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti || tesam pahānā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati ||

---

---

sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbutoti vuccati || ||

15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ virāgaṃ nirodhaṃ || pubbe ceva viññāṇam etarahi ca sabbaṃ viññāṇam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammanti evam etaṃ yathabhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti ||

tesam pahānā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ sukhaṃ viharati ||

sukhaṃ viharaṃ bhikkhu tadaṅganibbuto ti vuccatīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).44 (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

[page 044]

44 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 44. 3

3 Sakkāyasamudayaḡāmiṇiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyanirodhagāmiṇiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayaḡāmiṇiṃ paṭipadā || ||

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ||

6-8 Vedanaṃ attato || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || ||

10 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayaḡāmiṇiṃ paṭipadā sakkāyasamudayaḡāmiṇiṃ paṭipadāti || Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayaḡāmiṇiṃ samanupassanāti ayaṃ evettha attho || ||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāmiṇiṃ paṭipadā || ||

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || ||

13-15 Na vedanaṃ attato || || Na saññaṃ || || Na saṅkhāre || ||

16 Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || ||

17 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāmiṇiṃ paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāmiṇiṃ paṭipadā ti || || Iti hidam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāmiṇiṃ samanupassanā ti ayaṃ evettha attho || ||

SN\_3,22(1).45 (3) Aniccā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ

[page 045]

XXII. 46. 8] ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || evam etaṃ sammappaññāya passato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi || ||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā || || Saññā || || {Saṅkhārā} || ||

7 Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccāmo -cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi || ||

---

---

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittaṃ virattaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti anupādāya āsavehi || || Vedanādhātuyā ce- || ||

Saññādhātuyā ce- || || Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce- || || Viññāḍadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittaṃ virattaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā ṭhitam || ṭhitattā santussitaṃ || santussitattā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).46 (4) Aniccatā (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā || || Saññā aniccā || || Saṅkhārā aniccā || ||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

8 Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti || pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ asati aparantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti

[page 046]

46 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 47. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ asati thāmaso parāmaso na hoti || thāmase parāmase asati rūpasmiṃ || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇasmiṃ cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi || || Vimuttattā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santusitaṃ santusitattā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti-itthattāyāti na pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).47 (5) Samanupassanā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti || sabbe te pañcupādānakkhandhe samanupassanti etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ || ||

4 Katame pañca || ||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ||

la || sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati ||

rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Vedanaṃ || || Saññam || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam || || Iti ayaṃ ceva samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigataṃ hoti || ||

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate atha pañcannam indriyānam avakkanti hoti || cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa || ||

6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vijjādhātu || avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti ||

Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti || Bhavissanti pissa hoti || Na bhavissanti pissa hoti || Rūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti || Arūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti || Saññī bhavissanti pissa hoti ||

Asaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti || || Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti || ||

[page 047]

XXII. 48. 13-15] ATTADIPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 47

---

---

7 Tiṭṭhanti kho pana bhikkhave tattheva pañcindriyāni || Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakaassa avijjā pahīyati vijjā  
uppañjati || Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā Asmīti pissa na hoti || Ayam aham asmīti pissa na hoti ||  
Bhavissanti || Na bhavissanti || Rūpī || Ārūpī || Saññī || Asaññī ||  
Nevasaññināsaññī bhavissanti pissa na hotīti ||

SN\_3,22(1).48 (6) Khandhā

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra || voca ||

3 Pañca bhikkhave khandhe desissāmi pañcupādānakkhandhe ca || taṃ suṇātha ||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā ||

5 Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā  
hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati rūpakkhandho ||

6-7 Yā kāci vedanā || Yā kāci saññā || pe ||

8 Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā || pa || ayaṃ vuccati  
saṅkhārakkhandhā ||

9 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā  
paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā ||

11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhā ||

12 Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ || la || yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyaṃ ||  
ayaṃ vuccati rūpupādānakkhandho ||

13-15 Yā kāci vedanā || la || yā dūre santike vā sāsavā upādānīyā ayaṃ vuccati vedanupādānakkhandho || Yā  
{kāci} saññā || pe || Ye keci saṅkhārā || gha || sāsavā upādānīyā ayaṃ vuccati saṅkhārupādānakkhandho ||

[page 048]

48 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 48. 16

16 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ || la ||

yaṃ dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyaṃ || ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇupādānakkhandho ||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti ||

SN\_3,22(1).49 (7) Soṇo (1)

1 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇaṃ gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca ||

4 Ye keci Soṇa samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti  
samanupassanti || Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti ||

Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti || kim aññattha yathābhūta adassanā ||

5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya vipariṇāmadhammāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti || Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti ||

kim aññattha yathābhūta adassanā ||

6 Aniccāya saññāya ||

7 Aniccehi saṅkhārehi dukkhehi vipariṇāmadhammehi Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti || Sadiso ham asmīti  
vā samanupassanti || Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti ||

kim aññattha yathābhūta adassanā ||

8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti || Sadiso ham  
asmīti vā samanupassanti || Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti ||

---



---

kim aññattha yathābhūta adassanā || ||

9 Ye keci Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti || Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti

[page 049]

XXII. 49.23] ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti || kim aññattha yathābhūta dassanā || ||

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya || || Aniccāya saññāya || ||

Aniccehi saṅkhārehi || ||

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti || Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti || Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti || kim aññattha yathābhūta dassanā || ||

14 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

16-17 Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

18 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

19 Tasmātiha Soṇa yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā || || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

23 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

[page 050]

50 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 49. 24

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

24 Evam passaṃ Soṇa sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || saññāya pi nibbindati ||

saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati || viññānasmim pi nibbindati || ||

---

---

Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nāṇam hoti || || Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam  
kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).50 (8) Soṇo (2)

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Soṇam gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Ye keci Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ na pajānanti || rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānanti || rūpanirodhaṃ na  
pajānanti || rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || || Vedanaṃ na pajānanti || vedanāsamudayaṃ na  
pajānanti || vedanāsamudayaṃ na pajānanti || vedanānirodhaṃ na pajānanti || vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ  
na pajānanti || Saññaṃ na pajānanti || pe || || Saṅkhāre na pajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ na pajānanti ||  
saṅkhāranirodhaṃ na pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || Viññāṇam na pajānanti ||  
viññāṇasamudayaṃ na pajānanti || viññāṇanirodhaṃ na pajānanti || viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na  
pajānanti || na me te Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā  
brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

5 Ye ca kho keci Soṇa samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā Rūpaṃ pajānanti rūpasamudayaṃ pajānanti rūpanirodham  
pajānanti

[page 051]

XXII. 52. 1-2] ATTADIPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam  
pajānanti || Vedanaṃ pajānanti || pe || Saññaṃ pajānanti || Saṅkhāre pajānanti || Viññāṇam pajānanti ||  
viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti ||

viññāṇanirodham pajānanti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti || te kho me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata || te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ  
ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).51 (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ Aniccanti passati || yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati ||  
nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo ||  
nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanaṃ Aniccā ti passati || yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati  
|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo ||  
nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññaṃ Aniccāti passati || pe ||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāre Aniccāti passati || Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati  
|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo ||  
nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññāṇam Aniccanti passati || Yāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ  
nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo ||  
nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,22(1).52 (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

[page 052]

52 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 52. 3

Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpāniccatañca yathābhutaṃ samanupassatha || rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatañ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhaya rāgakkhayā nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha || vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhaya rāgakkhayā nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

5 Saññam bhikkhave || ||

6 Sañkhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha sañkhārāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha || sañkhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sañkhārāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto sañkhāresu nibbindati ||

nandikkhayā rāgakkhaya rāgakkhayā nandikkhaya || nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

7 Viññānam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññānāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha || viññānam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññānāniccatañca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto viññānasmiṃ nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhaya rāgakkhayā nandikkhaya nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ||

Attadīpavaggo pañcamo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Attadīpā Paṭipadā || dve ca honti Aniccatā ||

Samanupassanā Khandhā || dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena cā ti || ||

Mūlapaññāsakaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam || ||

[page 053]

XXII. 53. 11] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 53

Nakulapitā Aniccā ca ||

Bhārena Tumhākena ca ||

Attadīpena paññāso ||

Pathamo tena vuccatīti || ||

SECTION II MAJJHIMA-PAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_3,22(1).53 (1) Upāyo

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Upāyo bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto || ||

4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ {virūḷhiṃ} vuddhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || || {Sañkhārā}rammaṇaṃ sañkhārapatitṭhaṃ nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || ||

---

---

5 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya || Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ vā vepullam vā paññāpessamīti netam thānam vijjati || ||

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || || Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave || ||

Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave || || Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhave || || Viññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || ||

11 Tad apatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam {avirūham} anabhisaṅkhāraṇca vimuttam

[page 054]

54 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 54. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || vimuttattā thitam thitattā santusitam santusittā na paritassati || aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānānti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).54 (2) Bījam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bījajātāni || || Katamāni pañca || ||

Mūlabījam khandhabījam aggabījam phalubījam bījabījāññeva pañcamam || ||

4 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāpapatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni pathavī ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa || || Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhiṃ {virūhiṃ} vepullam āpajjeyyunti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni khaṇḍāni pūṭini vātāpapatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa || || Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyunti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni || la ||

sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa || api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyunti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavīdhātu evaṃ catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo daṭṭhabbā || seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpodhātu evaṃ nandirāgo daṭṭhabbo || seyyathāpi bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni evaṃ viññāṇam sāhāram daṭṭhabbam || ||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya

[page 055]

XXII. 55. 2] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

9 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya || la || nandupasevanam vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || ||

10 Saññupāyam vā bhikkhave || pe ||

11 Saṅkhārupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya saṅkhārammaṇam saṅkhāropatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || ||

---

---

12 Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya || || Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti netam ṭhānam vijjati ||

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || ||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce || Saññādhātuyā ce || Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce ||

17 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti || ||

18 Tad apatiṭṭhitam viññāṇam avirūhiṃ anabhisaṅkhāraṇca vimuttaṃ || vimuttattā ṭhitam ṭhitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīnā jāti || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).55 (3) Udānam

1 Sāvattiyam || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi || || No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti || || Evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti

[page 056]

56 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 55. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ||

la || sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || Vedanam || Saññam || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attanam || ||

5 So aniccaṃ rūpam Aniccaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || aniccaṃ vedanaṃ Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || aniccaṃ saññaṃ || || anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || aniccaṃ viññāṇam Aniccaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

6 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ || dukkhaṃ saññaṃ || dukkhe saṅkhāre || dukkhaṃ viññāṇam Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

7 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || anattaṃ vedanaṃ Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || anattaṃ saññaṃ || anatte saṅkhāre Anattā {saṅkhārāti} yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || anattaṃ viññāṇam Anattaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

8 Saṅkhataṃ rūpaṃ Saṅkhataṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || saṅkhataṃ vedanaṃ || saṅkhataṃ saññaṃ || saṅkhate saṅkhāre || saṅkhataṃ viññāṇam Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

9 Rūpaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

Vedanā vibhavissati || Saññā vibhavissati || Saṅkhārā vibhavissanti || Viññāṇam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

[page 057]

XXII. 55. 19] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 57

10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto ||

---

---

sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati  
|| la ||

vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || {saṅkhāre} || na viññāṇam attato samanupassati || ||

11 So aniccaṃ rūpam Aniccaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || aniccaṃ vedanam || aniccaṃ saññaṃ || anicce  
saṅkhāre || aniccaṃ viññāṇam Aniccaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

12 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ || la || Dukkhaṃ viññāṇaṃ || ||

13 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ || la || Anattaṃ viññāṇaṃ || ||

14 Saṅkhataṃ rūpam || la || Saṅkhataṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

15 Rūpaṃ vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || Vedanā ||

Saññā || Saṅkharā || Viññāṇam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā saṅkhārānaṃ vibhavā viññāṇassa vibhavā evaṃ kho  
bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya  
orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti || ||

17 Evaṃ adhimuccamāno bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti || ||

Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti || ||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye thāne tāsam āpajjati || taso heso bhikkhu assutavato puthujanassa  
No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti || ||

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsam āpajjati || na heso bhikkhu taso sutavato  
ariyasāvakassa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti || ||

[page 058]

58 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 55. 20

20 Rūpupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatitṭham nandupasevanaṃ  
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || ||

21-22 Vedanupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu || Saññupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu || ||

23 Saṅkhārupāyaṃ vā bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhāmanaṃ tiṭṭheyya || saṅkhārārammaṇaṃ saṅkhārapatitṭham  
nandupasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya || ||

24 So bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya || || Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa āgatiṃ vā  
gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā upapattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūḷhiṃ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patitṭhā  
viññāṇassa na hoti || ||

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno || ||

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno || ||

28 Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno || ||

29 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patitṭhā  
viññāṇassa na hoti || ||

30 Tad apatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham anabhisaṅkhāraṅca vimuttaṃ || vimuttattā thitam || thitattā santusitaṃ ||  
santusittā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānāti || ||

31 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).56 (4) Upādānam parivaṭṭam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || ||

---

---

Katame pañca || || Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho

[page 059]

XXII. 56. 10] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim || neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim || ||

5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke || pa || sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim || ||

6 Kathaṃ catuparivaṭṭam || || Rūpam abbhaññāsim ||

rūpasamudayam abbhaññāsim || rūpanirodham abbhaññāsim || rūpanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam abbhaññāsim || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇam abbhaññāsim || viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim || viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim || viññāṇanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam abbhaññāsim || ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpaṃ || || Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ || || Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo || āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi || la || sammāsamādhi || ||

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supatipannā || ye supatipannā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti || ||

9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya || pa || evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā || ye suvimuttā te kevalino ||

ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya || ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā || || Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā

[page 060]

60 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 56. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || sotasamphassajā vedanā || ghānasamphassajā || jivhāsamphassajā || kāyasamphassajā || manosamphassajā vedanā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā || || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ||

11 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supatipannā || ye supatipannā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti ||

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya || pa || evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya || pa || vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya || ||

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā || || Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā || rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayaṃ vuccati saññā || || Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodho || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhi || || la || vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya || ||

---

---

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || || Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā || rūpasañcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasañcetanā rasasañcetanā phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā dhammasañcetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || || Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo || phassanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā

[page 061]

XXII. 57. 4] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti || ||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupadā vimuttā te suvimuttā || ye suvimuttā te kevalino || ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya || ||

19 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ || || Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā || cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ || || Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo || nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho || || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ||

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā || ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti || ||

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupadā vimuttā te suvimuttā || ye suvimuttā te kevalino || ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāyati || ||

SN\_3,22(1).57 (5) Sattaṭṭhāna

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tivadhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati || ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti || ||

[page 062]

62 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA. [XXII. 57. 5

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti || rūpasamudayam pajānāti || rūpanirodham pajānāti || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || rūpassa assādam pajānāti || rūpassa ādinavam pajānāti || rūpassa nissaraṇam pajānāti

- Vedanam pajānāti || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

9 Viññāṇam pajānāti || viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti ||

viññāṇanirodham pajānāti || viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti ||

viññāṇassa ādinavaṃ pajānāti || viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti || ||

---



---

10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ || Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ || Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo || āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhi ||

11 Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa assādo || yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariñāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo || yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ ||

12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya || evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādīnavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā || ye supaṭipannā te imasmiṃ vinaye gādhanti ||

13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhaṃ abhiññāya || evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya || evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādīnavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā

[page 063]

XXII. 57. 22] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ye suvimuttā te kevalino || ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya ||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā ||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā || cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || la || manosamphassajā vedanā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo ||

phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhi ||

16 Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo || Yaṃ vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo || yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ ||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya ādīnavam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannaṃ te supaṭipannaṃ || ye supaṭipannaṃ te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti ||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanaṃ abhiññāya || la || vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya ||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā || Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā || rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā poṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññā || pe || vaṭṭaṃ tesam natthi paññāpanāya ||

22 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā || rūpasañcetanā || pa || dhammasañcetanā || ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Phassasamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo || phassasamudayā saṅkhāranirodho

[page 064]

64 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 57. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhi ||

---

---

23 Yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ saṅkhārānam assādo || ye saṅkhārā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ saṅkhārānam ādīnavo || yo saṅkhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ saṅkhārānam nissaraṇaṃ || ||

24-25 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya || la || saṅkhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā || ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti || || la || || vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya || ||

26 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ || || Cha yime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā || cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sotavīññāṇaṃ ghānavīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ kāyavīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ ||

idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ || || Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo || nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ||

27 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo || yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnavo || yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ || ||

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya || evam viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnavam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannaṃ || ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti ||

[page 065]

XXII. 58. 5-7] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 65

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evam viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya || evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnavam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā || ye suvimuttā te kevalino || ye kevalino vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya || ||

30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti || ||

31 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tivadhūparikkhī hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati || āyatanaso upaparikkhati || paṭiccasamuppādaso upaparikkhati || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tivadhūparikkhī hoti || ||

32 Sattaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tivadhūparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapurisoti vuccatī || ||

SN\_3,22(1).58 (6) Sambuddho

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati || || Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati || ||

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanāya nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati || || Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanāya nibbidā || || la || || vimutto ti vuccati || ||

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho saññāya || || saṅkhārānaṃ || || viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati

---

---

[page 066]

66 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 58. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati ||  
||

8 Tatra kho bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti || ||

9 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā || sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti ||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Tathāgato bhikkhave arahāṃ sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido || || Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi sāvakaṃ viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā || ||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ nidānaṃ Migadāye || ||

2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi ||

la || etad avoca || ||

3 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā || rūpaṃ ca bhikkhave attā abhaviṣṣaṃ yidaṃ rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya labbhetha ca rūpe Evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā aho sīti || ||

4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpaṃ anattā tasmā rūpaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati || na ca labbhati rūpe Evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā aho sīti || ||

5 Vedanā anattā || vedanā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhaviṣṣaṃ na yidaṃ vedanā ābādhāya saṃvatteyya || labbhetha ca vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu evaṃ me vedanā mā aho sīti

[page 067]

XXII. 59. 16] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati || na ca labbhati vedanāya Evaṃ me vedanā hotu evaṃ me vedanā mā aho sīti || ||

7 Saññā anattā || ||

8 Sañkhārā anattā || sañkhārā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhaviṣṣaṃsu || na yidaṃ sañkhārā ābādhāya saṃvatteyyum || labbhetha ca sañkhāresu Evaṃ me sañkhārā hontu evaṃ me {sañkhārā} mā ahesunti ||

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sañkhārā anattā tasmā sañkhārā ābādhāya saṃvattanti || na ca labbhati sañkhāresu Evaṃ me sañkhārā hontu evaṃ me sañkhārā mā ahesunti || ||

10 Viññāṇaṃ anattā || viññāṇaṃ hidam bhikkhave attā abhaviṣṣaṃ na yidaṃ viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvatteyya || labbhetha ca viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā aho sīti || ||

11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ anattā tasmā viññāṇaṃ ābādhāya saṃvattati || na ca labbhati viññāṇe Evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā aho sīti || ||

---

---

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

13-15 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

16 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 068]

68 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 59. 17

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

18 Yā kāci vedanā || ||

19 Yā kāci saññā || ||

20 Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

21 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

22 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati || vedanāya nibbindati || saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇasmim nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || ||

Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāttī || ||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunṃ || || imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣū ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).60 (8) Mahāli

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho Mahāli Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami

[page 069]

XXII. 60. 9] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || la || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

---

---

3 Puraṇo bhante Kassapo evam āha || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā || ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti || || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya ||  
sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti || || Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā || sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti || ||

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || kathaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā saṅkilissantīti || ||

6 Rūpaṅca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena || nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ sārājanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti || ||

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena || nayidaṃ sattā vedanāya sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena || tasmā sattā vedanāya sārājanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti || ||

8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli || ||

9 Saṅkhārā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣaṃsu dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena || na yidaṃ sattā saṅkhāresu sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli saṅkhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena

[page 070]

70 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 60. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tasmā sattā saṅkhāresu sārājanti || sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti || ||

10 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhaviṣṣa dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena || nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ || ||

Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārājanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṅkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā saṅkilissantīti || ||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā || kathaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti || ||

12 Rūpaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhaṃ abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ dukkhena || nayidaṃ sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukhena || tasmā sattā rūpasmiṃ nibbindanti nibbindaṃ virajjanti virāgā visujjhanti || ||

Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā || evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti || ||

13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhaviṣṣa ||

la || ||

14 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli || pe || ||

---

---

15 Viññāṇaṅca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhaviṣṣa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantaṃ dukkhena || nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindeyyuṃ || ||

Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantaṃ anavakkantaṃ sukkena || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindanti || nibbindaṃ virajjanti virāgā visujjhanti || ||

[page 071]

XXII. 62. 7] UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO. 71

16 Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā || evaṃ sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).61 (9) Āditta

1-2 Savatthi || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave ādittam || vedanā ādittā || saññā ādittā || saṅkhārā ādittā || viññāṇam ādittam || ||

4 Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu pi ||

viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || ||

5 Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).62 (10) Niruttipatha

1-2 Sāvattthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi || || Katame tayo || ||

4 Yaṃ hi bhikkhave rūpam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ || ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā || ahoṣīti tassa samaññā ||

ahoṣīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā || ahoṣīti tassā saṅkhā || ahoṣīti tassā samaññā || ahoṣīti tassā paññatti || ||

Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti || na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

6 Yā saññā || ||

7 Ye saṅkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā || ahesunti tesam saṅkhā || ahesunti tesam samaññā || ahesunti tesam paññatti || || Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti || na tesam saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

[page 072]

72 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 62. 8

Yaṃ viññāṇam atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ || ahoṣīti tassa saṅkhā || ahoṣīti tassa samaññā || ahoṣīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ || bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā || bhavissatīti tassa samaññā || bhavissatīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti || na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti || ||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā || bhavissatīti tassā saṅkhā ||

bhavissatīti tassā samaññā || bhavissatīti tassā paññatti || ||

Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti || na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti || ||

11 Yā saññā || pe || ||

12 Ye saṅkhārā ajātā apātubhūtā || bhavissantīti tesam saṅkhā || bhavissantīti tesam samaññā || bhavissantīti tesam paññatti || || Na tesam saṅkhā atthīti || na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti || ||

13 Yaṃ viññāṇam ajātaṃ apātubhūtaṃ || bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā || bhavissatīti tassa samaññā || bhavissatīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti || na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti || ||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ || atthīti tassa saṅkhā || atthīti tassa samaññā || atthīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

---

---

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā || atthīti tassā saṅkhā || atthīti tassā samaññā || atthīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassā saṅkhā ahoṣīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

16 Yā saññā || ||

17 Ye saṅkhārā jātā pātubhūtā || atthīti tesam saṅkhā ||

atthīti tesam samaññā || atthīti tesam paññatti || na tesam saṅkhā ahesun ti || na tesam saṅkhā bhavissantīti || ||

18 Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ jātaṃ pātubhūtaṃ || atthīti tassa saṅkhā || atthīti tassa samaññā || atthīti tassa paññatti || na tassa saṅkhā ahoṣīti || na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti || ||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkiyānt na saṃkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi

[page 073]

XXII. 63. 4] ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ ukkalāvassabhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyaṃvādā natthikavādā || te pi me tayo niruttipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbaṃ na patikkositabbaṃ amaññiṃsu || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || nindāvyārosa-upārambhābhayā ti || ||

Majjhima-paṇṇāsakassa upāyavaggo pathamo || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Upāyo Brijam Udānaṃ ||

Upādānaṃ parivaṭṭaṃ ||

Sattaṭṭhānaṃ ca Sambuddho Pañca Mahāli Ādittā [Vaggo] Niruttipathena cā ti || ||

CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_3,22(1).63 (1) Upādiyamāno

1 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato ti || ||

[page 074]

74 KHANDA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXII. 63. 5

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa ||

anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa || anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || || Saññaṃ || pe || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇaṃ upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa || anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇaṃ upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

---

---

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakkāmi || ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi || ||

9 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).64 (2) Maññamāno

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 075]

XXII. 65. 6] ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || pe || pahitatto vihareyyan ti || ||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa || amaññamāno mutto pāpimato hoti || ||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa ||

amaññamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || ||

Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa ||

amaññamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa || amaññamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

Viññāṇaṃ maññamāno baddho Mārassa || amaññamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

8-9 ||Pa || Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena || pe ||

pahitatto vihareyyan ti || ||

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa || anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti || ||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa || anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ || ||

Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa || anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

---



---

[page 076]

76 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 65. 7

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ || ||

Saññaṃ || ||

Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇaṃ abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti || ||

8-9 ||Pa || || Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).66 (4) Aniccama

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || pa || ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyaṃ ti || ||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante aniccaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || Vedanā || || Sañña || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ || tatra kho te chando pahātabbo || ||

Vedanā aniccā || || Sañña || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || tatra kho te chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

[page 077]

XXII. 68. 4] ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO 77

8-9 ||Pa || || Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).67 (5) Dukkham

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || pe || pahitatto vihareyyaṃ ti || ||

4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

5 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Sañña || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Vedanā || || Sañña || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ || ||

tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti || ||

8-9 ||Pa || || Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).68 (6) Anattā

---

---

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || pe || pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||  
4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||  
Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||

[page 078]

78 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 68.5

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||  
6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattā || tatra me chando pahātabbo || Vedanā || || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇam anattā ||  
tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||  
Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||  
7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||  
Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||  
Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||  
Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā {saṅkhittena} bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti || ||  
8-9 ||Pa || Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).69 (7) Anattaniya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || pe || vihareyyan ti || ||  
4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||  
Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||  
5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||  
6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattaniyaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||  
Viññāṇam anattaniyaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||  
Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||  
7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||  
Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu anattaniyaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

[page 079]

XXII. 71. 2] ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO 79

Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇam anattaniyaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||  
Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||  
8-9 Atha || pa || Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).70 (8) Rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || ārame || || Atha- || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā || pa ||  
vihareyyan ti || ||  
4 Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||  
Aññātaṃ Bhagavā aññātaṃ Sugatāti || ||  
5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsīti || ||

---

---

6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||  
Viññāṇaṃ rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||  
Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī ti || ||  
7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi || ||  
Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||  
Viññāṇaṃ rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||  
Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||  
8-9 Atha || || la || || Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).71 (9) Rādha

1 Sāvatti || ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami

[page 080]

80 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 71. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na  
hontīti || ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rādha rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ  
vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evaṃ etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || ||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam || la ||

yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya passati || ||

9 Evaṃ kho Rādha jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu  
ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti ||

10 || la || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Rādho arahataṃ ahosti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatti || ārāme || ||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Surādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato  
imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti  
vidhāsamatikkantaṃ suvimuttan ti || ||

4 Yam kiñci Surādha rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ||

la || yaṃ dūre vā santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || pe || || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

[page 081]

XXII. 73. 8-12] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 81

---

---

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā || la || sabbā saññā || sabbe saṅkhārā ||] sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||  
9 Evaṃ kho Surādha jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ suvimuttanti || ||  
10 || pa || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Surādho arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo || ||  
Tatruddānam || ||  
Upādiya-Maññamānā ||  
Athābhinandamāno ca ||  
Aniccā Dukkham Anattā ca ||  
Anattaniyaṃ Rajanīyasaṅghitaṃ ||  
Rādha-Surādheṇa te dasā ti || ||

### CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO

SN\_3,22(1).73 (1) Assādo

1-2 Savatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

4-6 Vedanāya || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

7 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa ||

[page 082]

82 KHANDA-SAMŸYUTTA [XXII. 74. 1-2

Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ Viññāṇassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).74 (2) Samudayo (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

4-6 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

7 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

9-11 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || {Saṅkhārānaṃ} || ||

12 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).75 (3) Samudayo (2)

1-2 Sāvattthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

4-6 Vedanāya || pe || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

7 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānātīti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,22(1).76 (4) Arahanta (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkham tad anattā || Yad anattā taṃ netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti

[page 083]

XXII. 76. 1 KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

4-6 Vedanā || pe || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkham tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam  
mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

8 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu  
pi ||

viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || ||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam  
kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggaṃ ete aggā ete seṭṭhā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti || ||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

12 Sukhino vata arahanto || taṇhā tesam na vijjati || ||

Asmimāno samucchinnō || mohajālaṃ padālitam ||1||

Anejanto anuppattā || cittaṃ tesam anāvilam ||

loke anupalittā te || brahmabhūtā anāsavā ||2||

Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya || sattasaddhammagocarā ||

pasamsiyā sappurisā || puttā buddhassa orasā ||3||

Sattaratanasampannā || tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitā ||

Anuvaranti mahāvīrā || pahīnabhayabheravā ||4||

Dasahaṅgehi sampannā || mahānāgā samāhitā ||

ete kho seṭṭhā lokasmim || taṇhā tesam na vijjati ||5||

Asekhaññāṇam uppannaṃ || antimo yam samussayo ||

Yo sāro brahmacariyassa || tasmim aparapaccayā ||6||

[page 084]

84 KHANDA-SAMŸYUTTA [XXII. 77. 1-2

Vidhāsu na vikampanti || vippamuttā punabbhavā ||

dantabhūmim anuppattā || te loke vijitāvino ||7||

Uddhaṃ tiriyam apācīnaṃ || nandi tesam na vijjati ||

nandanti te sīhanādaṃ || Buddhā loke anuttarāti ||8||

SN\_3,22(1).77 (5) Arahanta (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkham tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam  
mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

4-7 Vedanā- -daṭṭhabbam || ||

---

---

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu pi ||

viññānasmim pi nibbindati || ||

9 Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇam hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggaṃ ete aggā ete seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ yad idam arahanto ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).78 (6) Sīha

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati || āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati || vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi || samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum sīhanādam nadati || tikkhattum sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati || ||

[page 085]

XXII. 78. 10] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 85

4 Ye keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti yebuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti || bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti ||

dakaṃ dakāsayā pavisanti || vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti || ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti || ||

5 Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhānīsu dalhehi yottehi baddhā || te pi tāni bandhanāni saṃchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsaṃ mocantā yena vā tena vā palāyanti || ||

6 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo || ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā so dhammaṃ deseti || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā || || Iti saññā || || Iti saṅkhārā || || Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānasamudayo iti viññānaṃ atthagamo || ||

8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi kho Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ {saṃvegaṃ} santāsaṃ āpajjanti || || Aniccā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Niccamhāti amaññimha || addhuvā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Dhuvamhā ti amaññimha || asassatā va kira bho mayaṃ samānā Sassatamhā ti amaññimha || mayaṃ hi kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti || ||

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti || ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

[page 086]

86 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 78. 11

11 Yadā buddho abhiññāya || dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi ||

sadevakassa lokassa || satthā appaṭipuggalo ||1||

Sakkāyassa nirodhaṃ ca || sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ ||

ariyaṃ caṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ || dukkhūpasamagāminam ||2||

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā || vaṇṇavanto yasassino ||

bhītā santā samāpāduṃ || sīhassevitare migā ||3||

Avitvattā sakkāyaṃ || aniccā kira bho mayaṃ ||

Sutvā arahato vākyam || vippamuttassa tādino ti ||4||

---

---

SN\_3,22(1).79 (7) Khajjani

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaramānā anussaranti || sabbe te pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ || ||

[katame pañca] || ||

4 Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati || || Evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno vedanaññeva anussarati || || Evaṃsaññī ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || || Evaṃsañkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || || Evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānanti || || iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññāṇaṃ eva anussarati || ||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpaṃ vadetha || || Ruppattīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati || || Kena ruppatti || sitena pi ruppatti uṇhena pi ruppatti jighacchāya pi ruppatti pipāsāya pi ruppatti ḍaṃsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṃsapa-samphassena pi ruppatti || ruppattīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpaṃ ti vuccati || ||

6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanaṃ vadetha || ||

Vediyantīti kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati || ||

kiñca vediyati || sukham pi vediyati dukkham pi vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vediyati

[page 087]

XXII. 79. 12] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || vediyantīti kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati || ||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññaṃ vadetha || ||

Saññāntīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati || kiñca saññāntīti || nīlā pi saññāntīti pītakaṃ pi saññāntīti lohitaṃ pi saññāntīti odātaṃ pi saññāntīti || saññāntīti kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccati || ||

8 Kiñca bhikkhave sañkhāre vadetha || || Sañkhataṃ abhisañkharontīti bhikkhave tasmā sañkhārā ti vuccanti || || Kiñca sañkhataṃ abhisañkharonti || rūpaṃ rūpattāya sañkhataṃ abhisañkharonti vedanaṃ vedanattāya sañkhataṃ abhisañkharonti || saññaṃ saññattāya sañkhataṃ abhisañkharonti || sañkhāre sañkhārattāya sañkhataṃ abhisañkharonti || viññāṇaṃ viññāṇattāya sañkhataṃ abhisañkharonti || sañkhataṃ abhisañkharontīti kho bhikkhave tasmā sañkhārā ti vuccanti || ||

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ vadetha || || vijānāntīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññāṇaṃ ti vuccati || || Kiñca vijānāti || ambilā pi vijānāti || tittakā pi vijānāti || kaṭukā pi vijānāti madhukā pi vijānāti || khārikā pi vijānāti || akhārikā pi vijānāti || loṇakā pi vijānāti || aloṇakā pi vijānāti ||

vijānāntīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viññāṇaṃ ti vuccati || ||

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati || ||

11 Ahaṃ kho etarahi rūpeṇa khajjāmi || atītaṃ pahāmi addhānaṃ evaṃ eva rūpeṇa khajjīmi seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppanna rūpeṇa khajjāmi || ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgataṃ rūpaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ anāgataṃ pahāmi addhānaṃ evaṃ eva rūpeṇa khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppanna rūpeṇa khajjāmīti || || So iti paṭisañkhāya atītasmiṃ rūpasmiṃ anapekko hoti || anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati || paccuppanna rūpeṇa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

12 Ahaṃ kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi || atītaṃ pahāmi addhānaṃ evaṃ eva vedanāya khajjīmi seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi

[page 088]

88 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 79. 1

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyaṃ anāgatam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti || anāgatam vedanam nābhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

13 Ahaṃ kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi || ||

14 Ahaṃ kho etarahi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi || atītaṃ pahaṃ addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjīṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmi || ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgate saṅkhāre abhinandeyyaṃ anāgatam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva saṅkhārehi khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi saṅkhārehi khajjāmīti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītesu saṅkhāresu anapekho hoti || anāgate saṅkhāre nābhinandati || paccuppannānam saṅkhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

15 Ahaṃ kho etarahi viññāṇena khajjāmi || atītaṃ pi addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjīṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmi || ahaṃ ceva kho pana anāgatam viññāṇam abhinandeyyam anāgatam pahaṃ addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjeyyaṃ seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmīti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekho hoti ||

anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati || paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No etaṃ bhante || ||

17-19 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || ||

[page 089]

XXII. 79. 29] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 89

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ti || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ va taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

21 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhuṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

22 Yā kāci vedanā || pe ||

23 Yā kāci saññā || ||

24 Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

25 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ || la ||

yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

26 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti no ācināti || pajahati na upādiyati || viseneti no usseneti || vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti || ||

---



---

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti || || Rūpaṃ apacināti no ācināti || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇaṃ  
apacināti no acināti || ||

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati || || Rūpaṃ pajahati na upādiyati || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇaṃ  
pajahati na upādiyati || ||

29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti || || Rūpaṃ viseneti na usseneti || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇaṃ  
viseneti na usseneti || ||

[page 090]

90 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 79.30

30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti || || Rūpaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre ||  
Viññāṇaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti || ||

31 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu  
pi || viññānasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati ||

virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti || ||

Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

32 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti na apacināti || apacinitvā t̐hito neva pajahati na upādiyati ||  
pajahitvā t̐hito neva viseneti na usseneti || visenetvā t̐hito neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti || ||

33 Vidhūpetvā t̐hito kiñca nevācināti na apacināti || apacinitvā t̐hito rūpaṃ nevācināti na apacināti || apacinitvā  
t̐hito vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ nevācināti na apacināti || ||

34 Apacinitvā t̐hito kiñca neva pajahati na upādiyati ||

pajahitvā t̐hito rūpaṃ neva pajahati na upādiyati || pajahitvā t̐hito vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ neva  
pajahati na upādiyati || ||

35 Pajahitvā t̐hito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti ||

visenetvā t̐hito rūpaṃ neva vineseti na usseneti || visenetvā t̐hito vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ neva  
viseneti na usseneti || ||

36 Visenetvā t̐hito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti ||

vidhūpetvā t̐hito rūpaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti ||

vidhūpetvā t̐hito vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti || ||

37 Vidhūpetvā t̐hito evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-indakādevā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā  
va namassanti || ||

[page 091]

XXII. 80.8] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 91

38 Namo te purisājañña || namo te purisuttama ||

Yassa tenābhijānāma || yam pi nissāya jhāyasīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).80 (8) Piṇḍolyam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid eva pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇāmetvā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavathuṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3 Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami  
divāviharāya || mahāvanaṃ ajjhogahetvā veluvalat̐thitāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || ||

---

---

5 Mayā kho bhikkhu saṅgho pavāḷho || santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ||

tesaṃ mamaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || || Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || ||

6 Evam evaṃ santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ tesaṃ mamaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || || Seyyathāpi nāma bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || ||

7 Evam eva santettha || pa || tesaṃ mamaṃ alabhantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam eva etarahi anuggaṇḥeyyaṃ bhikkhusaṅghanti || ||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahoṣi || ||

[page 092]

92 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 80.9

9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāḷho || ||

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ || tesaṃ Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || || Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruṇassa mātaṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || ||

11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ || tesaṃ Bhagavantam apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || || Seyyathāpi nāma bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || ||

12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ || tesaṃ Bhagavantam alabhantānaṃ dassanāya siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo || ||

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ || yatheva bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam evaṃ etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghanti || ||

14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhibhāvena || ||

15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi || ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāyi yāthā te bhikkhū [ekavīhakāya sārājāyamānarūpā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkameyyuṃ ||

17 Te bhikkhū] ekavīhakāya sārājāyamānarūpā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu

[page 093]

XXII. 80. 22] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu || ||

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || || Antaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ yad idaṃ piṇḍolyaṃ || abhisāpāyaṃ lokasmiṃ piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇīti taṃ ca kho evaṃ bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca || neva rājābhiniṭā na corābhiniṭā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na jīvikā pakatā || Api ca

---

---

kho otiṇṇamhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto || appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antarakiriya paññāyethāti || ||

19 Evam pabbajito cāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagataṃ neva gāme kaṭṭhattam pharati nāraññe kaṭṭhattam pharati || tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi gihibhogā ca pariḥīno sāmāññatthañca na paripūreti || ||

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsavitakko ||ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva aparisesā nirujjhanti || || Catūsu vā satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittassa viharato animittaṃ vā samādhim bhāvayato || ||

21 Yāvañcidaṃ bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhī bhāvetuṃ || animitto bhikkhave samādhī bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso || ||

22 Dve mā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyo bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca

[page 094]

94 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 80. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Tatra kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho kiñci lokasmiṃ yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti ||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam || ahaṃ hi rupaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyaṃ || vedanaññeva ||

saññāññeva || sañkhāre yeva || viññāṇaṇñeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyaṃ || || Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyuṃ || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa || ||

24 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

25-28 Vedanā || Saññā || Sañkhārā || Viññāṇam sañkhittaṃ || la ||

29-30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam passaṃ || pa || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).81 (9) Pāruleyya

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto sāmaṃ senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ eko adutiyo cārikaṃ pakkāmi

[page 095]

XXII. 81. 9] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

---

---

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmaṃ senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko cārikam pakkanto ti || ||

4 Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmaṃ senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi eko va Bhagavā tasmiṃ samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmiṃ samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotīti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Pārileyyakaṃ tad avasari || tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle || ||

6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avocuṃ || || Cirassaṃ sutā kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā || icchāma mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ sotun ti || ||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Pārileyyakaṃ bhaddhasālamūlaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī || ||

[page 096]

96 KHANDA-SAMŸYUTTA [XXII. 81. 10

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivittakko udapādi || || Kathaṃ nu kho jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti || ||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivittakam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi || || Vicayaso desito bhikkhave mayā dhammo || vicayaso desitā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || vicayaso desitā sammappadhānā || vicayaso desitā cattāro iddhipādā || vicayaso desitāni pañcīndriyāni ||

vicayaso desitāni pañcabalāni || vicayaso desitāni sattabojjhaṅgāni || vicayaso desito ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Evaṃ vicayaso kho desito bhikkhave mayā dhammo || ||

12 Evaṃ vicayaso desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ||

atha panidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi || || Kathaṃ nu kho jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti || ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti || ||

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī || la || sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati || yā kho pana bhikkhave sā samanupassanā saṅkhāro so || || So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti || || Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phuṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā || tatojo so saṅkhāro || || Iti kho bhikkhave so pi kho saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā || sā pi vedanā || so pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā

[page 097]

XXII. 81. 19] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evaṃ pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti || ||

---

---

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati || api ca kho rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati || yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so || || So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo || ||

Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā || tatojo so saṅkhāro || || Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi taṇhā || pe || sā pi vedanā || so pi phasso || sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā || ||

Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti || ||

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati || na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati || api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati || yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so || || So pana {saṅkhāro} kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo || || Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā || tatojo so {saṅkhāro} || ||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno || sā pi {taṇhā} || sā pi vedanā || so pi phasso ||

sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā || || Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti || ||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati || na rūpavantam attānaṃ samanupassati || na attani rūpam samanupassati || api ca kho rūpasmim attānaṃ samanupassati || || Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so || ||

So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo || || Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā || tatojo so saṅkhāro || || Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi taṇhā

[page 098]

98 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 81. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sā pi vedanā || so pi phasso || sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā || || Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato || la || āsavānaṃ khayoti || ||

20 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati || na rūpavantam attānaṃ || na attani rūpam || na rūpasmim attānaṃ samanupassati || ||

21 Api ca kho vedanam attato samanupassati || api ca kho vedanāvantam attānaṃ samanupassati || api ca kho attani vedanam samanupassati || api ca kho vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati || ||

22-23 Api ca kho saññaṃ || || Api ca kho saṅkhāre attato samanupassati || api ca kho saṅkhāravantam attānaṃ samanupassati || api ca kho attani saṅkhāre samanupassati ||

api ca kho saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati || ||

24 Api ca kho viññāṇam attato samanupassati || api ca kho viññāṇavantam attānaṃ || api ca kho attani viññāṇam ||

api ca kho viññāṇasmim attānaṃ samanupassati || || Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so || ||

So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno || la || kimpabhavo || || Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā || tatojo so saṅkhāro || || Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi taṇhā || pe || sā pi vedanā || so pi phasso ||

sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā || || Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti || ||

25 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati || na vedanam attato samanupassati || na saññaṃ || na saṅkhāre || na viññāṇam attato samanupassati || ||

Api ca kho evam diṭṭhi hoti || so attā so loko || so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo ti || ||

---

---

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassatadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so ||  
so pāna saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno || pa || || Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō  
hoti || ||  
26 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na vedanaṃ

[page 099]

XXII. 81. 30] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na saññaṃ || na saṅkhāre || na  
viññānaṃ attato samanupassati || na pi hevaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo  
sassato aviparināmadhammo ti || || Api ca kho evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No ca assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me  
bhavissatīti || ||

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so ||  
so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo || || Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena  
putṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā ||  
tatojo so saṅkhāro || || Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco || la || Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato  
anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti || ||

28 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na vedanaṃ na saññaṃ na saṅkhāre na viññānaṃ attato  
samanupassati || la || na viññānaṃsmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati || ||  
Na pi evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti || na pi  
evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti No assaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti || || Api ca kho kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī  
aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme || ||

29 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave kaṅkhitā vicikicchitā aniṭṭhaṅgatā saddhamme saṅkhāro so || so pana saṅkhāro  
kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo || || Avijjā samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putṭhassa  
assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā || tatojo so saṅkhāro ||  
Iti kho bhikkhave so pi {saṅkhāro} anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi taṇhā aniccā saṅkhatā  
paṭiccasamuppannā || sā pi vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā ||  
so pi phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno || sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā || ||  
30 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hotīti || ||

[page 100]

100 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 82. 1

SN\_3,22(1).82 (10) Puṇṇamā

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena  
saddhiṃ || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto  
ajjhokāse nisinno hoti || ||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ kiṃcid eva desaṃ sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ  
karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti || ||

Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti || ||

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ime nu  
kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā || seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho  
saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti || ||

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā || seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || la || viññāṇupādānakkhandhoti ||  
||

5 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi || || Ime kho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti || ||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti || ||

6 Pa || Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānaṃ ti || ||

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā nāpi aññatra pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānaṃ

[page 101]

XXII. 82. 9] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

api ca yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti || ||

7 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || la || uttarim pañham apucchi || || Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti || ||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca || || Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti || || Evaṃrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ ||

evaṃvedano siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ || evaṃsaññī siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ || evaṃsaṅkhāro siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ || evaṃviññāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānaṃ || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti || ||

8 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || pe || uttarim pañham apucchi || || Kittāvatā nu kho khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ ti || ||

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati rūpakkhandho || Yā kāci vedanā || yā kāci saññā || ye keci saṅkhārā || yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā ayaṃ vuccati viññāṇakkhandho || || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ ti || ||

9 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || pe || apucchi || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya || Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti || ||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya || || Phasso hetu phassa paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya || phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya ||

[page 102]

102 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 82. 10

phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya || || Nāmarūpaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti || ||

10 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || pe || apucchi || ||

Kathaṃ nu kho bhante sakkāyadit̐thi hotīti || ||

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim̐ vā attānaṃ ||

---

---

vedanaṃ || pe || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāya diṭṭhi hotīti || ||

11 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || pe || apucchi || ||

Katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti || ||

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisaddhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || ||

na vedanaṃ || || na saññaṃ || || na saṅkhāre || || na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti || ||

12 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu || pe || apucchi || || Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādīnava kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ||

ko vedanāya || ko saññāya || ko saṅkhārānaṃ || ko viññāṇassa assādo ko ādīnava kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti || ||

Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa assādo || yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnava || yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ || || Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca || || Yaṃ saññaṃ paticca

[page 103]

XXII. 82. 15] KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ye saṅkhāre paṭicca || || Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo || yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnava || yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ ti || ||

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañham apucchi || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti || ||

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhu rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīṇaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || || Yā kāci vedanā ||

pe || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || || Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīṇaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti || ||

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi || || Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā || vedanā || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ anattā || anattakatāni kammāni katamattānaṃ phusissantīti || ||

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivattakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi || || Tānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā satthusāsanaṃ atidhāvītappaṃ maññeyya || || Iti kira bho rūpaṃ anattā ||

vedanā || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni katamattānaṃ phusissantīti

[page 104]

104 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 82. 16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Paṭipucchā vinitā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tatra tatra tesu dhammesu || ||

---



---

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññattha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

17-19 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || ||

20 Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ || || Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me āttāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

21 Tasmātiha || la || evaṃ passaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

22 [Dve Khandhā Taññeva Siyaṃ ||

Adhivacanam ca Hetunā ||

Sattā yena duve vuttā ||

Assāda-Viññāṇakena ca ||

Ete dasavidhā vuttā ||

Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti || ||

Khajjanīyavaggo tatiyo ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Assādo dve Samudayā ||

Arahantehi apare dve

Sīhā Khajjani Piṇḍolyaṃ ||

Pārīleyena Puṇṇamāti || ||

[page 105]

XXII. 83. 13] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 105

#### CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO SN\_3,22(1).CATUTTHO

SN\_3,22(1).83 (1) Ānando

1 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso bhikkhavo ti || ||

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosaṃ || ||

Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca || ||

3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto amhākaṃ navakānaṃ satam bahūpakāro hoti || so amhe iminā  
ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no anupādāya || ||

4 Kiñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || ||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || || Vedanaṃ ||

Saññaṃ || {Saṅkhāre} || Viññāṇam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || ||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyaḍāte  
acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya || || Evam eva  
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇam  
upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || ||

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ āvuso || ||

---

---

7-10 Vedanā || pe || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ avuso || ||

11 Tasmātiha || pa ||

12 Evam passaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

13 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto amhākaṃ navakānaṃ satam bahūpakāro hoti

[page 106]

106 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 84. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || So amhe iminā ovādena ovadati || idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi || ārame ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti || ||

Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti || dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti || thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam āroceti || || Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti || dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti || thīnamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi || ||

Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi || Sattā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetīti || ||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Tissaṃ etad avoca || || Sattā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetīti || ||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Tissaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Tissaṃ sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evam ārocesi

[page 107]

XXII. 84. 17] THERAVAGGA CATUTTHO 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo || la || hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigarapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariḷāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

---

---

10-13 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ rūpe avigatarāgassa || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa || pe || tesam saṅkhārānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

14 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ [saṅkhāresu avigatarāgassa ||] viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapiṇāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

15 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ viññāṇe avigatarāgassa || ||

16 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapiṇāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatataṇhassa tassa rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

17 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ rūpe vigatarāgassa || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu vigatarāgassa || viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa avigatapiṇāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

[page 108]

108 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 84. 18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

18 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evaṃ hetam Tissa hoti yathā taṃ viññāṇe vigatarāgassa || ||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Tissa rūpaṃ ṇiccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

20-23 Vedanā || pe || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

24 Tasmā ti ha || la ||

25 Evam passam || pa || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti ||

26 Seyyathāpassa Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amaggakusalo eko puriso maggakusalo || || Tam enaṃ so amaggakusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisam maggam puccheyya || so evaṃ vadeyya Evam bho purisa ayam maggo || tena muhuttam gaccha || tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi dvidhāpathaṃ || tattha vāmaṃ muñcitvā dakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhāhi || tena muhuttam gaccha || tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasaṇḍaṃ || || Tena muhuttaṃ gaccha tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi mahantaṃ ninnam pallalaṃ || || Tena muhuttaṃ gaccha ||

tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātaṃ || ||

Tena muhuttaṃ gaccha || tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi samam bhūmibhāgaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ || ||

27 Upamā kho myāyaṃ Tissa katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cevettha attho || ||

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujjanassetam adhivacanaṃ || || Puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tissā Tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhivacanaṃ

[page 109]

XXII. 85. 5] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 109

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Vāmamaggo ti kho Tissa atṭhaṅgikassetam micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ || seyyathīdam micchādīṭṭhiyā ||

la || micchāsamādhissa || || Dakkhiṇamaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ || seyyathīdam sammādīṭṭhiyā || la || sammāsamādhissa || ||

30 Tibbo vanasaṅḍo ti kho Tissa avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ || || Mahantaṃ ninnāṃ pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ || || Sobbho papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanaṃ || || Samo bhūmibhāgo ramaṇīyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

31 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti || ||

32 Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi || yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti || ||

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ || || Tathāham || || maraṇā ti || ||

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etad avocuṃ || || Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ || || Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti

[page 110]

110 KHANDA-SAMŸYUTTA [XXII. 85. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

6 Evaṃ kho haṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi || yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti || ||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evam avaca || mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi || na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ || na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya Khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param {maraṇā} ti || ||

8 Evaṃ pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati || || Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti || ||

9 Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum || atha kho te bhikkhū uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocuṃ || || Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ || || Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi || yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti || || Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhībhāvena || ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodi || la || ||

12 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ || ||

---

---

Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi || yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti

[page 111]

XXII. 85. 32] THERAVAGGA CATUTTHO 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

13 Evaṃ khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi || yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti || ||

14 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rupaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ||  
Aniccaṃ āvuso || ||

15-18 Vedanā || pe || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||  
Aniccaṃ āvuso || ||

19 Tasmātiha || pa ||

20 Evaṃ passaṃ || la || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti || ||

21 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||  
No hetam avuso || ||

22-26 Vedanaṃ || pe || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||  
No hetam avuso || ||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||  
No hetam āvuso || ||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||  
No hetam āvuso || ||

28 Vedanāya || aññatra vedanāya || ||

29 Saññāya || aññatra saññāya || ||

30 Saṅkhāresu aññatra saṅkhārehi || ||

31 Viññāṇasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

32 Taṃ kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka || Rupā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

[page 112]

112 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 85. 33

33 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayaṃ so arūpī avedanā asaññī asañkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

34 Ettha ca te āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno || kallaṃ nu te taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ Tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi || yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti || ||

35 Ahu kho me tam āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ idaṃ ca panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā taṃ ceva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ pahīnaṃ dhammo ca me abhisameto ti || ||

36 Sace tam āvuso Yamaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ || || Yo so āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā kiṃ hotīti || evaṃ puṭṭho tvam āvuso Yamaka kinti vyākareyyāsīti || ||

---

---

37 Sace maṃ āvuso evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ || Yo so- -kiṃ hotīti evaṃ puṭṭho haṃ āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || ||  
Rūpaṃ kho āvuso aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ niruddhaṃ taṃ atthagataṃ || ||  
Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññānaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ niruddhaṃ tad atthagataṃ ti || ||

Evam puṭṭho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃ vyākareyyanti || ||

38 Sādhu sādhu āvuso Yamaka || tena hāvuso Yamaka upamaṃ te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhīyosomattāya  
ñāṇāya || ||

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca  
ārakkhasampanno || tassa kociḍ eva puriso uppajjeyya anatthakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvitā  
voropetukāmo || tassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo so  
ca ārakkhasampanno nāyaṃ sukaro pasayha jīvitā voropetumaṃ

[page 113]

XXII. 85. 43] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anupakhajja jīvitā  
voropeyyaṃ ti || || So taṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya Upaṭṭhaheyyantaṃ  
bhanteti || taṃ enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upaṭṭhāpeyya || so upaṭṭhaheyya pubbuṭṭhayaṃ pacchānipāti  
kiṃkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī || || Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato pi naṃ daheyya  
suhajjato pi naṃ daheyya tasmiṃca vissāsaṃ āpajjeyya ||

yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Saṃvissattho kho myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti || atha  
naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya || ||

40 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka || Yadā pi so puriso amumaṃ gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā  
evaṃ āha Upaṭṭhaheyyaṃ taṃ bhante ti || tadā pi so vadhako va || vadhakaṃ ca pana santaṃ na aññāsi Vadhako  
me ti || ||

41 Yadā pi so upaṭṭhāti pubbuṭṭhayaṃ pacchānipāti kiṃkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī tadā pi so vadhako va ||  
vadhakaṃca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti || ||

42 Yadā pi naṃ rahogataṃ viditvā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va || vadhakaṃca pana  
santaṃ na aññāsi Vadhako me ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto  
sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati ||  
rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||  
Viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānaṃsmim vā attānaṃ

[page 114]

114 KHANDA-SAMĀYUTTA [XXII. 85. 44

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

44 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || || aniccaṃ vedanaṃ Aniccā vedanāti  
yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || || aniccaṃ saññaṃ || || anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||  
aniccaṃ viññānaṃ Aniccaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

45 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || || dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ || || dukkhaṃ saññaṃ || ||  
dukkhe saṅkhāre || || dukkhaṃ viññānaṃ Dukkhaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

46 Anattaṃ rūpaṃ Anattaṃ rupaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || || anattaṃ vedanaṃ || || anattaṃ saññaṃ || ||  
anatte saṅkhāre || || anattaṃ viññānaṃ Anattaṃ viññānanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

---

---

47 Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ Saṅkhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || saṅkhatam vedanaṃ || || saṅkhatam saññaṃ || ||

saṅkhate saṅkhāre || || saṅkhatam viññāṇam Saṅkhatam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||

48 Vadhakaṃ rupaṃ Vadhakaṃ rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ || || vadhakaṃ saññaṃ || ||

vadhake saṅkhāre Vadhakā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || vadhakaṃ viññāṇam Vādhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||

49 So rūpaṃ upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti || ||

vedanaṃ || || saññaṃ || || saṅkhāre || || viññāṇam upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti || || Tassime pañcupādānakkhandhā upetā upādiṇṇā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya {saṃvattanti} || ||

50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ||

la || sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati || na rūpavantam attānam || na attani rūpam || na rūpasmim attānaṃ || || Na vedanaṃ || || Na saññaṃ || || Na saṅkhāre || || Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati || || na viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ || na attani vā viññāṇam || na viññānasmim attānaṃ || ||

[page 115]

XXII. 85. 58] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 115

51 So aniccaṃ rūpaṃ Aniccaṃ rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Aniccaṃ vedanaṃ || || Aniccaṃ saññaṃ || || Anicce saṅkhāre || || Aniccam viññāṇam Aniccaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

52 Dukkhaṃ rūpaṃ Dukkhaṃ rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ || || Dukkhaṃ saññaṃ || || Dukkhe saṅkhāre || || Dukkham viññāṇam Dukkhaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

53 Anattaṃ rūpam Anattaṃ rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Anattam vedanaṃ || || Anattaṃ saññaṃ || || Anatte saṅkhāre || || Anattaṃ viññāṇam Anattā viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

54 Saṅkhatam rūpaṃ Saṅkhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Saṅkhatam vedanaṃ || || Saṅkhatam saññaṃ || ||

Saṅkhate saṅkhāre || || Saṅkhatam viññāṇam Saṅkhatam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

55 Vadhakaṃ rūpaṃ Vadhakaṃ rupan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Vadhakaṃ vedanaṃ || || Vadhakaṃ saññaṃ || ||

Vadhake saṅkhāre || || Vadhakaṃ viññāṇam Vadhakaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

56 So rūpaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti Attā me ti || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññāṇam na upeti na upādiyati nādhīṭṭhāti Attā me ti || || Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupadiṇṇā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti || ||

57 Evaṃ hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti || yesaṃ āyasmantānam tādīsā sabrahmacārino anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā || idaṃ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttanti || ||

58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto || attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandīti || ||

[page 116]

116 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 86. 1

SN\_3,22(1).86 (4) Anurādho

1 Evaṃ me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharati || ||

---

---

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocum || || Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti || || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

5 Evaṃ vutte Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca || || Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti || || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

6 Evaṃ vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocum || || So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito || thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti || ||

7 Atha kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uttāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃsu || ||

[page 117]

XXII. 86. 13] THERAVAGGA CATUTTHO 117

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi || || Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ pañham puccheyyum || kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā || la || ||

10 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre araṇṇakuṭīkāyaṃ viharāmi || || Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || la ||

mam etad avocum || || Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || pe || neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

11 Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca || || Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamaपुरiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || pe || neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

12 Evaṃ vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum || || So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti || ||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uttāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃsu || ||

[page 118]

118 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 86. 14

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi || || Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ pañham puccheyyum ||

---



---

kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti || ||

15 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || la || ||

16 Tasmā ti ha || pa || ||

17 Evam passam || la || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

18 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha || Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Vedanaṃ || pe || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha || Rūpasmiṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Vedanāya || pe || aññatra vedanāya || Saññāya || pe || aññatra saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || aññatra saṅkhārehi || ||

Viññānasmimṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha || ayaṃ so arūpī avedanano asaṅhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno || kallaṃ nu te taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā

[page 119]

XXII. 87. 6] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na hoti || hoti ca na ca hoti || neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

22 Sādhu sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).87 (5) Vakkali

1 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhākāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi || ||

Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha ||

upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha || || Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti || || Evaṃ ca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

4 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu || || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṃsu || ||

---

---

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito  
bāḷhagilāno || so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati || evañ ca pana vadeti Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali  
bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||  
Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena || ||  
6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkami || ||

[page 120]

120 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 87. 7

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam || disvāna mañcake samadhosi || ||  
8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca || ||  
Alaṃ Vakkali mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi || santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissamīti || || Nisīdi  
Bhagavā paññatte āsane || ||  
9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avoca || || Kacci te Vakkali khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci  
dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti ||  
paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||  
Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti  
abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||  
10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkucchaṃ na koci vippaṭisāroti || ||  
Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkucchaṃ anappako ca vippaṭisāro ti || ||  
11 Kacci pana taṃ Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatīti || ||  
Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatīti || ||  
12 No ce kira taṃ Vakkali attā sīlato upavadati || atha kiñci te kukkucchaṃ ko ca vippaṭisāro ti || ||  
Cirapaṭikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamtukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvaticā balamattā ||  
yāyāhaṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyan ti || ||  
13 Alaṃ Vakkali kiṃ te iminā pūtikāyena ditṭhena || ||  
Yo kho Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati || yo maṃ passati so dhammam passati || || Dhammaṃ hi  
Vakkali passanto maṃ passati maṃ passanto dhammam passati || ||  
14 Taṃ kiṃ maññāsi Vakkali || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 121]

XXII. 87. 25] THERAVAGGA CATUTTHO 121

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||  
Vedanā || pe || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti || ||  
Aniccaṃ bhante || ||  
15-16 Tasmā ti || || Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||  
17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāyāsana yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena  
pakkāmi || ||  
18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhāke āmantesi || || Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakam  
āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamatha ||  
kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbaṃ maññeyyā ti || ||  
19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim mañcakam āropetvā  
yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamimsu || ||  
20 Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ca rattim taṃ ca divasāvasesaṃ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate vihāsi || ||

---

---

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || la || ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

22 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti || ||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti || ||

24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo || || Idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu || ||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || || Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatha || upasaṅkamtivā Vakkalim bhikkhum evaṃ vadetha || || Suṇāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanaṃ dvinnaṃ ca devatānaṃ

[page 122]

122 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 87. 26

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā {tenupasaṅkamiṃsu} ||

{upasaṅkamtivā} Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti || || Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatīti || ||

Bhagavā ca taṃ āvuso Vakkali evaṃ āha || || Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakaṃ te maraṇaṃ bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyāti || ||

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avocum || || Suṇāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanaṃ dvinnaṃ ca devatānaṃ ti || ||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi || ||

Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakā ropetha kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso ucce āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanam sotabbam maññeyā ti || ||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim mañcakā ropesuṃ || ||

29 Imaṃ āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā || la || ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti || || Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti || || Bhagavā ca taṃ āvuso Vakkali evaṃ āha || || Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakan te maraṇaṃ bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyā ti || ||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃca vadeti || || Rūpam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi || ||

[page 123]

XXII. 87. 36] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 123

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi || pe || ||

Saññā || Saṅkhārā || ||

Vīññānaṃ aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi || ||

31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā pakkamiṃsu || ||

32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu bhikkhūsu sattham āhāresi || ||

33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

---

---

Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti || || Rūpam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi || || Vedanā ||

Saññā || || {Saṅkhārā} || || Viññāṇam aniccaṃ tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi ||

yad aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti na vicikicchāmi || ||

34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Āyāma bhikkhave yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamissāmi || yattha Vakkalinā kulaputtena sattham āharitan ti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Isigilipassakālasilā {tenupasaṅkami} || ||

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Vakkaliṃ dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandhaṃsemānaṃ || ||

[page 124]

124 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 87. 37

37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattaṃ timirāyitattaṃ gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati uddham gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam dhumāyitattaṃ timirāyitattaṃ gacchateva purimaṃ disaṃ || la || gacchati anudisanti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam samannesati Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputtassa viññāṇam patiṭṭhitan ti || ||

40 Apatiṭṭhitena ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).88 (6) Assaji

1 Ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakārāme viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upaṭṭhāke āmantesi || || Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha || upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha ||

Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati || evaṃca vadetha Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam̐ upādāyāti || ||

4 Evam̐ āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekam̐ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

5 Ekam̐ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̐ etad avocaṃ || || Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko || pa ||

Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam̐ upādāyāti || ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena || ||

[page 125]

XXII. 88. 15-18] THERAVAGGA CATUTTHO 125

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam̐ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasaṅkami || ||

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam̐ dūrato āgacchantaṃ || disvāna mañcake samadhosi || ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca || ||

---

---

Alam Assaji mā tvaṃ mañcake samadhosi || santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmīti || ||  
9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane || nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca || || Kacci te Assaji  
khamaniyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ || la || paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||  
10 Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ || la || abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||  
11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkucçaṃ na koci vippaṭisāro ti || ||  
Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkucçam anappako vippaṭisāroti || ||  
12 Kacci pana taṃ Assaji attā sīlato na upavadatīti || ||  
Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatīti || ||  
13 No ce kira taṃ Assaji attā sīlato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkucçaṃ ko ca vippaṭisāro ti || ||  
Pubbe khvāham bhante gelaññaṃ passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasañkhāre vippaṭisārī viharāmi || so taṃ  
samādhim na paṭilabhāmi || tassa mayham bhante taṃ samādhim appaṭilabhato evaṃ hoti no no ca khvāham  
parihāyāmīti || ||  
14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisarakā samādhisāmaññā tesan taṃ samādhim appaṭilabhataṃ evaṃ  
hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti || ||  
15-18 Taṃ kim maññasi Assaji rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||  
Aniccaṃ bhante || || pe ||

[page 126]

126 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 88. 19

19 Viññāṇaṃ || pa ||

20 Tasmātiha || pa ||

21 Evaṃ passaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

22 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti ||

anajjhositā ti pajānāti || anabhinanditāti pajānāti || || Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti || ||

anajjhositāti pajānāti || anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || || Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti

|| la ||

anabhinanditāti pajānāti || ||

23 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || || Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ

vediyati || || Adukkham asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || ||

24 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || ||

Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || || Kāyassa bheda

uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti || ||

25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telañca paṭicca vaṭṭim ce paṭicca telapadīpo jhāyeyya || tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca

pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || || Evaṃ eva kho Assaji bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno

kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ

vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || || Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni

sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).89 (7) Khemo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Khemako Badarikārāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

[page 127]

XXII. 89. 8] THERAVAGGA CATUTTHO 127

---

---

3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakam āmantesuṃ || || Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama ||  
upasaṅkamtivā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi || || Therā taṃ āvuso evam āhaṃsu || || Kacci te āvuso khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti || paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti || ||  
4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ etad avoca || ||  
Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || || Kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ || la || no abhikkamo ti || ||  
5 Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || || la || ||  
abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||  
6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū etad avoca || ||  
Khemako avuso bhikkhu evam āha || || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ || la || abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||  
7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi || || Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || ||  
Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā || seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho || imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti || ||  
8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā || la || Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || || Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā ||  
seyyathīdam || rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || || Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti || ||

[page 128]

128 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 89. 9

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā ||  
seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti || ||  
10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū etad avoca || ||  
Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha || || Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā || seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassasīti || ||  
11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama || {upasaṅkamtivā} Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi || || Therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu ||  
Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā || seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||  
No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassati || tenāyasmā Khemako arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti || ||  
12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako || pa || therā taṃ āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || || Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā || seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || || No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassati || tenāyasmā Khemako arahaṃ khīṇāsavo ti || ||  
13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā ||

---

---

seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi ||  
na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo || || Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi ti || ||

[page 129]

XXII. 89. 18] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 129

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū || pa ||  
there bhikkhū etad avoca || || Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha || || Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānaṃ vā attaniyaṃ vā samanupassāmi || na camhi arahaṃ khīṇāsavo || || Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmi || ||  
15 Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi || || Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || ||  
Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || || Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || ||  
16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avoca || ||  
Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || || Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || ||  
17 Alaṃ āvuso Dāsaka kiṃ imāya sandhāvanikāya āharāvuso daṇḍam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamissāmi || ||  
18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daṇḍam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 130]

130 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 89. 19

19 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Khemakaṃ therā bhikkhu etad avocaṃ || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || || Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi || Vedanaṃ || pe || Saññaṃ || {Saṅkhāre} || Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || ||  
20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpam asmīti vadāmi || || Na vedanaṃ || || Na saññaṃ || || Na saṅkhāre || || Na viññāṇam || {Na pi} aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi || || Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi || ||  
21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarīkassa vā gandho || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa gandho pi Kiṅjakkhassa gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti || ||  
No hetam āvuso || ||  
Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti || ||  
Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti || ||  
22 Evam eva khvāham āvuso na rūpam asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi || || Na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññāṇam asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi || || Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi || ||

---

---

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti || atha khvassa hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato || || so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati || || Iti rūpam itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthagamo

[page 131]

XXII. 89. 28] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Iti vedanā || || Iti saññā || || Iti {sañkhārā} || || Iti viññāṇaṃ || || iti viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati || ||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṃkiliṭṭham malaggahitaṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadaḥḥeyyumaṃ || tam enaṃ rajako ūse vā khāre vā gomaye vā samam madditvā acche udake vikkhāleti || ||

26 Kiñcāpi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ ||

atha khvassa hoti yo ca anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato || tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti || tam enaṃ sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti || yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati || ||

27 Evaṃ eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti || atha khvassa hoti yo ca pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato || so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati || Iti rūpam itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthagamo || || Iti vedanā || || Iti saññā || ||

Iti sañkhārā || || Iti viññāṇaṃ || || iti viññāṇassa samudayo itī viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || || Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātaṃ gacchati || ||

28 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avocumaṃ || || Na kho pana mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Khemakam vihesā apekhā pucchimha

[page 132]

132 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 89. 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhitaṃ desetaṃ paññāpetumaṃ paṭṭhapetaṃ vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ uttānikaṃ || ||

29 Tayidaṃ āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ vitthārena ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikatanti || ||

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako || attamaṇā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandumaṃ || ||

31 Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamaṇe saṭṭhimattānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni muccim̐su āyasmato Khemakassa cāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).90 (8) Channo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū etad avoca || || Ovadantu maṃ āyasmanto therā anusāsantu maṃ āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ ti || ||

---



---

3 Evaṃ vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avocaṃ || || Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ ||  
vedanā aniccā || saññā aniccā || saṅkhārā aniccā || viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || || Rūpaṃ anattā || vedanā || saññā ||  
saṅkhārā ||  
viññāṇaṃ anattā || || Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti || ||  
4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi || || Mayham pi kho etam evaṃ hoti || || Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ || vedanā ||  
saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || || Rūpaṃ anattā ||

[page 133]

XXII. 90. 10] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO 133

vedanā || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ || || Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti || ||  
5 Atha ca pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamatthe sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ  
na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati paritassanā || upādānaṃ uppajjati paccudāvattati  
mānasaṃ || atha ko carahi me attāti || na kho panetaṃ dhammaṃ passato hoti || || Ko nu kho me tathā  
dhammaṃ deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ ti || ||  
6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme ||  
satthu ceva {saṃvaṇṇito} sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ || pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā  
dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ || || Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visaṭṭhi yaṃ  
nūnāhaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ ti || ||  
7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo  
yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ || upasaṅkameyyaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || pa || ||  
8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Channo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda  
samayaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye || ||  
Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito avāpūraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṅkameyyaṃ  
there bhikkhū etad avocaṃ || || Ovaḍantu mam āyasmanto therā dhammiṃ kathaṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ  
passeyyaṃ ti || ||  
9 Evaṃ vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocaṃ || ||  
Rūpaṃ kho āvuso Channa aniccaṃ || vedanā || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || || Rūpaṃ anattā || || la ||  
|| viññāṇaṃ anattā || || Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti || ||  
10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Mayham pi kho etam evaṃ hoti Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ

[page 134]

134 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 90. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pa || viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || ||  
Rūpaṃ anattā || vedanā || saññā || saṅkhārā || viññāṇaṃ anattā || sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti  
|| ||  
11 Atha ca pana me sabbasaṅkhārasamatthe sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne  
cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati paritassanā || upādānaṃ uppajjati paccudāvattati  
mānasaṃ ||  
atha ko carahi me attā ti || na kho panetaṃ dhammaṃ passato hoti || || Ko nu kho me tathā dhammaṃ deseyya  
yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ ti || ||  
12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme ||  
satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā  
dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathāhaṃ dhammaṃ passeyyaṃ || || Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visaṭṭhi yaṃ  
nūnāhaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyaṃ ti || ||

---

---

13 Ovadatu maṃ āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu maṃ āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammiṃ  
kathaṃ yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti || ||

14 Ettakena pi mayam āyasmato Channassa attamanā || api nāma tam āyasmā Channo āvi akāsi khilam pabhindi  
|| odahāvuso Channa sotam || bhabbo si dhammaṃ viññātun ti || ||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva uḷāram pītipāmujjam uppajji || || Bhabbo kirasmi dhammaṃ  
viññātun ti || ||

16 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam sammukhā ca paṭiggahitaṃ Kaccānagottam bhikkhum  
ovadantassa || || Dvayanissito khvāyaṃ Kaccāna loko yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca

[page 135]

XXII. 91. 3] THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO. 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāna  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti || loka nirodham kho Kaccāna yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti || || Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khāyaṃ Kaccāna loko  
yebhuyyena || tañcāyam upāyupādānaṃ cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā na upeti na upādiyati || nādhīṭṭhāti  
Attā me ti || || Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkham niruddhamānam nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na  
vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti || || Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti || ||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayam eko anto || Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto || || Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante  
anupagamma majjhena Tāthāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pa ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā  
saṅkhāranirodho || pa || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

18 Evam etam āvuso Ānanda hoti yesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ tādīsā sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāmā  
ovādakā anusāsakā || idaṃ ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti ||  
||

SN\_3,22(1).91 (9) Rāhulo (1)9

1 Sāvatti || ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || pa || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 136]

136 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 91. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato  
katham passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā  
na hontīti || ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā hīnam  
vā paṇītam vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati ||

5-7 Yā {kāci} vedanā || pe || || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || pe || ||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ va bahiddhā va || pa || || Sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam  
mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati || ||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu  
ahaṃkāramamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,22(1).92 (10) Rāhulo (2).

1-2 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisino kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkara-mamaṃkara-mānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti || ||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ || pe || yam dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānagatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañitaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti

[page 137]

XXII. 93. 4] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttan ti || ||

Theravaggo catuttho ||

Tatruddānam bhavati || ||

Ānando Tisso Yamako ||

Anurādho ca Vakkali ||

Assajī Khemako Channo ||

Rāhulo apare duve ||

Vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO8 PAÑCAMO

SN\_3,22(1).93 (1) Nadī

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || || voca || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohāriṇī duraṅgamā siṅhasotā || || Tassā ubhosu tīresu kāsā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ || || Kusā ce pi jātā assu ||

te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ || || Babbajā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ || || Bīraṇā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ || || Rukkhā ce pi jātā assu || te naṃ ajjholambeyyūṃ || ||

4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyūṃ || so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya || || Kuse ce pi gaṇheyya || || Babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya || ||

Bīraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya || || Rukkhe ce pi gaṇheyya || te palujjeyyūṃ

[page 138]

138 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 93. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya || ||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme

---

---

avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati || rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānam || || Tassa taṃ rūpam palujjati || so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati || ||

6-8 Vedanam || || Saññam || Saṅkhāre || ||

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati || viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam || ||

Tassa taṃ viññānam palujjati || so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati || ||

10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave || pe ||

16 Evam passam || || pe || || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).94 (2) Puppham (or Vaddham)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || || voca || ||

3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca mayā vivadati || || Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmim vivadati || ||

4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Natthi ti vadāmi || || Yam bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Atthi vadāmi || ||

5 Kiñca bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam yam aham Natthi vadāmi || ||

[page 139]

XXII. 94. 21] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 139

6 Rūpam bhikkhave niccam dhuvam sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammam natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam || aham pi taṃ Natthi vadāmi || ||

7-9 Vedanā || Saññā || pe || Saṅkhārā || ||

10 Viññānam niccam dhuvam sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammam natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Natthi vadāmi || ||

11 Idam kho bhikkhave natthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam yam aham pi Natthi vadāmi || ||

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam yam aham Atthi vadāmi || ||

13 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Atthi vadāmi || ||

14-16 Vedanā aniccā || la || ||

17 Viññānam aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam aham pi taṃ Atthi vadāmi || ||

18 Idam kho bhikkhave atthi sammataṃ loke paṇḍitānam yam aham pi Atthi vadāmi || ||

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisamētvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānīkaroti || ||

20 Kiñca bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yaṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisamētvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti || ||

21 Rūpam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhitvā abhisamētvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī karoti || || Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānīkayiramāne na jānāti na passati

---

---

[page 140]

140 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 94. 22

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantaṃ kinti karomi || ||

22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo || pe ||

23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo || ||

24 Saṅkhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo || ||

25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti || abhisambujjhivā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti || || Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyaṃ uttānīkayiramāne na jānāti na passati || tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantaṃ kinti karomi || ||

26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udake jātam udake {saṃvaddhaṃ} udakā {accuggamma} ṭhāti anupalittam udakena || ||

27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke {saṃvaddho} lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).95 (3) Pheṇam

1 Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyaṃ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ Gaṅgā nadī mahantaṃ phenapiṇḍam āvaheyya || || tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya ||

kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapiṇḍe sāro || ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatam paccuppannam || pe || yaṃ dūre santike vā || tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati

[page 141]

XXII. 95. 10] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati || asārakaññeva khāyati ||

kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udake bubbuḷam uppajjati ceva nirujjhati ca || tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya || tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya || kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbuḷe sāro || ||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā || pe || yā dūre santike vā || tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati ||

kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse ṭhite majjhantike kāle marīcikā || tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya || pa || kiñhi siyā bhikkhave marīcikāya sāro || ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim ādāya vanam paviseyya || so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandham ujum navaṃ akukkajātaṃ || tam enam mūle

---

---

chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujeyya || so tassa pattavaṭṭim  
vinibbhujanto pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto sāraṃ || ||

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || tassa tam passato nijjhāyato  
yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya

[page 142]

142 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 95. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadalikkhandhe  
sāro || ||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci {saṅkhārā} atitānāgatapaccuppannā || pa || ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu  
passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati || tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati  
tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati || kiñhi siyā bhikkhave saṅkhāresu sāro || ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe māyaṃ vidadāseyya || tam enam  
cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || ||

Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya  
asārakaññeva khāyeyya || kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro || ||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam || pa || yaṃ dūre santike vā tam  
bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva  
khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati || kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro || ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu  
pi || viññānaasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñaṇaṃ hoti ||  
pe || || Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā || ||

Pheṇapiṇḍūpamam rūpaṃ || vedanā bubbulūpamā ||

Maṅcīkūpamā saññā || saṅkhārā kadalūpamā ||

Māyūpamañca viññānaṃ || dīpitādiccabandhunā || ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati || yoniso upaparikkhati ||

rittakaṃ tucchakaṃ hoti || yo nam passati yoniso ||2||

[page 143]

XXII. 96. 8] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 143

Imaṅca kāyaṃ ārabha || bhūripaññena desitaṃ ||

pahānā tiṇṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ || rūpam passatha chaḍḍitaṃ ||3||

Āyu usmāca viññānaṃ || yadā kāyaṃ jahantimaṃ ||

apaviddho tadā seti || parabhattam acetanaṃ ||4||

Etādisayaṃ santāno || māyāyaṃ bālāpīnī ||

Vadhako eso akkhāto || sāro ettha na vijjati ||5||

Evaṃ khandhe avekkheyya || bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo ||

divāvāya divāratim || sampajāno paṭissato ||6||

Jaheyya sabbasaññogaṃ || kareyya saraṇattano ||

Careyyādittasīso va || patthayaṃ accutam padan ti ||7|| ||

SN\_3,22(1).96 (4) Gomayam

1-2 Sāvatti || ārame || Atha kho aññataro- || nisīdi || ||

---

---

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati ||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā || pe || ||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā ye saṅkhārā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti || ||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tattheva ṭhassatīti

[page 144]

144 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 96. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā || || kāci saññā || keci saṅkhārā || || kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccam dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti || ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ gomayapiṇḍaṃ pāṇinā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || ||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhavissa nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo || na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || ||

17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahoṣiṃ khattiyo muddhāvasitto || tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa catūrāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesuṃ Kusāvatināma-rājadhānipamukhāni || ||

18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesuṃ Dhammapāsādapamukhāni || ||

19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni ahesuṃ Mahāyūhakuṭāgārapamukhāni || ||

20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni ahesuṃ || dantamayāni sāramayāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpiyamayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭikatthatānipaṭalikatthatāni kadalimiga pavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni

[page 145]

XXII. 96. 31] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO. 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesuṃ || sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposathanāgarājapamukhāni || ||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesuṃ || sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Valāhakaassarājapamukhāni || ||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesuṃ || sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Vejayantarathapamukhāni || ||

---

---

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesuṃ maṇiratanapamukhāni || ||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti itthisahassāni ahesuṃ || Subhaddādevīpamukhāni || ||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti khattiyasahassāni ahesuṃ anuyantāni pariṇāyakaratanapamukhāni || ||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti dhenusahassāni ahesuṃ dukulasandanāni kaṃsupadhāraṇani || ||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahassāni ahesuṃ khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni || ||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu || pa || caturāsīti thālipākasahassāni ahesuṃ || sāyam pātam bhattābhihāro abhiharīyittha || ||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahassānam ekaññeva taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvati rājadhāni || ||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahassānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo

[page 146]

146 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 96. 32

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kuṭāgārasahassānam ekaññeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ || ||

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallaṅkāsahassānam eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yam aham tena samayena paribhuñjāmi dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovaṇṇa mayo vā rūpiyamayo vā || ||

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassānam eko yeva so nāgo hoti || yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā || ||

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassānam eko yeva so asso hoti || yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā || ||

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassānam eko yeva so ratho hoti || yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho || ||

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassānam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti || yā maṃ tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā || ||

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakoṭṭisahassānam ekaññeva taṃ vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhumam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā || ||

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālipākasahassānam eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nāḷikodanaparamam bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañca supeyyam || ||

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te saṅkhārā atīta niruddhā vipariṇātā || ||

41 Evam aniccā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam adhuvā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā || ||

[page 147]

XXII. 97. 15] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 147

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu saṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccitun ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).97 (5) Nakhāsikam

---



---

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā || pe ||

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā || ||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci saṅkhārā || ||

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti || ||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā || pe || kāci saññā || ||

keci {saṅkhārā} || pe || kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti || ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā tam bhikkham etad avoca || ||

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || || Ettakaṃ ce pi bhikkhu rūpaṃ abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvam sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ || na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi rūpaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || ||

[page 148]

148 KHANDA-SAMŪTṬA [XXII. 97. 16

16 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || || Ettikā cepi bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā || na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || ||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi || pe ||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti || || Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu saṅkhārā abhavissaṃsu niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā || nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi saṅkhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || ||

19 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || || Ettakaṃ ce pi kho bhikkhu viññāṇaṃ abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññāṇaṃ natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ||

tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || ||

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu || || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 149]

XXII. 99. 5] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 149

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

---

---

21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu || ||

22 Evam passam || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).98 (6) Suddhikam (or Samuddakam)

1-2 Savatthi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ assataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

5-8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā || pe || kāci saññā || ||

keci saṅkhārā || ||

Kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti || ||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sattatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati || ||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā || kāci saññā ||

keci saṅkhārā || kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).99 (7) Gaddula (or Bhaddula) (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ || ||

4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahāsamuddo ussussati vissussati na bhavati || nattevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi || ||

5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Sineru pabbatarājā ḍayhāti vinassati na bhavati || na ttevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi

[page 150]

150 KHANDA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXII. 99. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahāpathavī ḍayhāti vinassati na bhavati || na ttevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daḥhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambaṃ vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati || evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī || la || sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || la || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati ||

viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || So rūpaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati || vedanaññeva || la || saññaññeva || saṅkhāre yeva viññāṇaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati || || So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ || vedanaṃ || la || saññaṃ ||

saṅkhāre || viññāṇaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ na parimuccati rūpamhā || na parimuccati vedanāya || na parimuccati saññāya || na parimuccati saṅkhārehi || na parimuccati viññāṇamhā || na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī || la || sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || la || na vedanaṃ || || na saññaṃ || || na saṅkhāre || || na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || So rūpaṃ nānuparidhāvati

---

---

nānuparivattati || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhare || viññāṇaṃ nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati || || So rūpaṃ anuparidhāvaṃ anuparivattaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati viññāṇamhā || parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇaṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

[page 151]

XXII. 100. 8] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 151

SN\_3,22(1).100 (8) Gaddula (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Anamataggāya bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsārataṃ || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daḥhe khīle vā thambe vā upanibaddho || so gacchati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upagacchati || tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā {thambhaṃ} vā upatiṭṭhati || nisīdati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upanisīdati || nippajjati ce pi tam eva khīlaṃ vā thambhaṃ vā upanippajjati || ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati || ||

Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇaṃ etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati || || So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upagacchati || tiṭṭhati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhati || nisīdati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisīdati || nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati || ||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohenā ti || || Cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti || cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti || ||

7 Diṭṭhaṃ vo bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caraṇaṃ nāma cittaṃ citteneva cintitaṃ || tena pi kho bhikkhave caraṇena cittaṃ cittañeva cittaṃ || ||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ || Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohenāti || || Cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti || ||

[page 152]

152 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 100. 9

9 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekanikāyaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃcittaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā paṇā citteneva cittaṃ || || Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatehi paṇehi cittañeva cittaṃ || ||

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ rāgena dosena mohenāti || || Cittasaṅkilesā bhikkhave sattā saṅkilissanti || cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti || ||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittaṅgāko vā rajanāya vā lākhāya va haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjeṭṭhiyā vā suparimaṭṭhe phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ || evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpaññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti || vedanaññeva || pe || saññaññeva || saṅkhāreva || viññāṇaṃ yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti || ||

12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

---

---

Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ || pa ||  
13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).101 (9) Vāsijaṭam (or Nāvā)

1-2 Savatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi || no ajānato apassato || ||

4 Kiñ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti || || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || || Iti vedanā || pe || Iti saññā || || Iti saṅkhārā || || Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamoti

[page 153]

XXII. 101. 12] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti || ||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti || atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati || ||

6 Taṃ kissa hetu || abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ || || Kissa abhāvitattā || abhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ abhāvitattā catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ abhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ abhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ abhāvitattā ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni ||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbajjeyyunti ||

atha kho abhabbā va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbajjituṃ || ||

9 Taṃ kissa hetu || tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni || ||

10 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya ||

Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti || atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati ||

11 Taṃ kissa hetu || abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ || ||

Kissa abhāvitattā || abhāvitattā || catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ || la || atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ||

12 Bhāvanuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti

[page 154]

154 KHANDA-SAMĀYUTTA [XXII. 101. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati || ||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ || || Kissa bhāvitattā || bhāvitattā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvitattā catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvitattā sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa || ||

---

---

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā || tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni || kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti || atha kho bhābbā va te {kukkuṭapotakā} pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ || ||

15 Taṃ kissa hetu || tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni || ||

16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Ahovata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyāti || atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati || ||

17 Taṃ kissa hetu || bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyaṃ || || kissa bhavitattā || bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam || la || bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa || ||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante vāsissa vā vāsijaṭṭe dissante aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapādā || no ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti Ettakaṃ vata me ajja vāsijaṭṭassa khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ pareti || atha khvassa khīṇaṃ khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ hoti || ||

19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti

[page 155]

XXII. 102. 6] PUPPHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

Ettakaṃ vata me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ ettakaṃ hiyyo ettakaṃ pareti || athakhvassa khīṇe khīṇante va ñāṇaṃ hoti || ||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni uduke pariyādāya hemantike thalam ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni ||

tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavaṭṭāni appakasireneva paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti || ||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavantīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).102 (10) Aniccatā (or Saññā)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra voca || ||

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati || sabbam asmimānam pariyādiyati samūhanti || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānaṅgalena kasanto sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadāento kasati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati ||

sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati || sabbam asmimānaṃ samūhanti || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajaṃ lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchodeti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā || pe ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti

[page 156]

156 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 102. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā || pa ||

---

- 
- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭāṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati || || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā || pa || ||
- 8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusārī tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā || pa || ||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā || pa || ||
- 10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā || pa || ||
- 11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti || rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā || pe || ||
- 12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā sabbā tā candimapabhāya kalamā nāgghanti solasiṃ candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā || pa || ||
- 13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno sabbam ākāśagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocāti ca || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati ||
- sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati || sabbam asmimānaṃ samūhanti || ||
- 14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati

[page 157]

XXII. 103. 3] ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || sabbam asmimānaṃ samūhanti || ||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || || Iti vedanā || || Iti saññā || || Iti saṅkhāra || || Iti viññānaṃ iti viññānaṃssa samudayo iti viññānaṃssa atthagamo ti || ||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati || sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati ||

sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati || sabbam asmimānaṃ samūhantīti || ||

Pupphavaggo samatto ||

Tatra uddānaṃ ||

Nadī || Pupphañ ca Pheṇaṃ ca ||

Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikhaṃ ||

Suddhikam dve ca gaddulā ||

Vāsijaṭam Aniccatā ti ||

Vaggo Majjhimaṃ paññāsako samatto || ||

Tassa Majjhimaṃ paññāsakassa vagguddānaṃ ||

Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayaṃ Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati || ||

SECTION III UPARIPAÑÑĀSAKA

CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_3,22(1).103 (1) Ante

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā || || Katame cattāro ||

---

---

[page 158]

158 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 108. 4

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto || ||

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto || || Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyaṃ || || Katame pañca || seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto || || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī || seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto || ||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto || || Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto || ||

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto || ||

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).104 (2) Dukkham

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayañ cā dukkhanirodhañ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadañ ca || tam sunātha || ||

4 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham || || Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyaṃ || || Katame pañca || seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo || || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā || pa || vibhavataṇhā || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo || ||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho || || Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodho || ||

[page 159]

XXII. 106. 4] ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO 159

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā || ||

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).105 (3) Sakkāyo

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra -- voca || ||

3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamudayañ ca sakkāyanirodhañca sakkāyanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ taṃ sunātha || ||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo || || Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyaṃ || || Katame pañca || || Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo || || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponabbhavikā || pa || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo || ||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho || || Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya ||  
pa || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho || ||

---

---

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam  
sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || ||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).106 (4) Pariññeyyā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pariññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññā ca pariññātāvīṅca puggalaṃ || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā || || Rūpam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo || Vedanā || pa || Saññā ||  
Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo || || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā || ||

[page 160]

160 KHANDA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXII. 106. 5

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā || || Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā ||  
||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo || || Arahātissa vacanīyaṃ || Yo yam āyasmā {evaṃnāmo} evaṃgotto  
||

ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).107 (5) Samaṇā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe ||  
Viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti || pe ||

pajānanti || sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).108 (6) Samaṇā (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || Seyyathīdam {rūpupādānakkhandho} || pe ||

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca  
atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti || pe || pajānanti || sayam abhiññā

sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).109 (7) Sotāpanno

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe ||  
viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca  
assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti

[page 161]

XXII. 112. 3] ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

---



---

SN\_3,22(1).110 (8) Arahaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || || Seyyathidaṃ || rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).111 (9) Chandarāgī (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ ||

4-6 Vedanāya || pe || Saññāya || Saṅkhāresu ||

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).112 (10) Chandarāgī (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha

[page 162]

162 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 112. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam || la || pe ||

4-5 Vedanāya || Saññāya || ||

6 Saṅkhāresu yo chando || pa || evaṃ te saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissantī ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti || ||

Antavaggo samatto ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Ante Dukkhañca Sakkāyo ||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve ||

Sotāpanno Arahaṇca ||

Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti || ||

CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_3,22(1).113 (1) Avijjā, or Bhikkhu (1)

1 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pa || ||

---

---

3 Nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati || katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpaṃ na pajānāti rūpasamudayaṃ na pajānāti rūpanirodhaṃ na pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānāti || ||

5-8 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti || Saññam || {Saṅkhāre} na pajānāti || pa || Viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānāti || ||

[page 163]

XXII. 115. 8] DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO. 163

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).114 (2) Vijjā, or Bhikkhu (2)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati || || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpaṃ pajānāti ||

rūpasamudayaṃ || rūpanirodhaṃ || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti || ||

5-8 Vedanaṃ || Saññam || Saṅkhāre pajānāti || la || Viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti || ||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).115 (3) Kathika (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti ||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya || || Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu || pe || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu || ||

8 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti

[page 164]

164 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 116. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_3,22(1).116 (4) Kathika (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati || || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti ||

kittāvatā dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti || kittāvatā diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto hotīti || ||

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti

---

---

alam vacanāya || || Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanaya || ||

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu || pe || Saññāya ce bhikkhu || ||  
Saṅkhāraṇaṃ ce bhikkhu || ||

7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanaya || || Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).117 (5) Bandhanā

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī || pe || sappurisaḍḍhammesu avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati || ||

[page 165]

XXII. 118. 3-5] DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO 165

4 Vedanaṃ attato samanupassati || pe || vedanāya vā attānaṃ || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati || ||

5-6 Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || ||

7 Viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || pa || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññāṇabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati || ||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī || la || sappurisaḍḍhammesu vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī || parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

9 Na vedanaṃ attato || la || ||

10 Na saññaṃ attato || la || ||

11 Na saṅkhāre attato || la || ||

12 Na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati || pa || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññāṇabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī || parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

SN\_3,22(1).118 (6) Parimucchita

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kim maññaṭṭha bhikkhave || || Rūpaṃ etaṃ mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti || ||  
No hetam bhante || ||

Sādhu bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso haṃ asmi na meso attāti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

3-5 Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || ||

---

---

[page 166]

166 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 118. 6

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Sādhu bhikkhave || viññānam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

7 Evam passaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).119 (7) Parimucchita (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Sādhu bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

3-5 Vedanaṃ || Saññāṃ || Saṅkhāre || ||

6 Viññānaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Sādhu bhikkhave || Viññānaṃ bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

7 Evaṃ || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).120 (8) Saññojanam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Saññojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādhammā katamaṃ ca {saññojanaṃ} || ||

4 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave saññojaniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ || ||

5-7 Vedanā || pa || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || ||

[page 167]

XXII. 122. 6] DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO. 167

8 Viññānaṃ saññojaniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanaṃ || ||

9 I me vuccanti bhikkhave saññojaniyā dhammā || idamañ saññojananti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).121 (9) Upādānam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā || katamaṃ upādānaṃ || ||

5 Rūpaṃ bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ || ||

6-8 Vedanā || pa || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || ||

9 Viññānaṃ upādāniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ || ||

10 I me vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā || idamañ upādānaṃ ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).122 (10) Sīlam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhito Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami ||

pa || etad avoca || || Sīlavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunākatame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti || ||

---

---

4 Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā pañcupādānakkhandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā || ||

5 Katame pañca || || Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādāpakkhando || ||

viññāṇupādānakkhandho || || Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato || pe ||

anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā || ||

6 Thānaṃ kho panetam āvuso vijjati || yaṃ sīlavā bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato

[page 168]

168 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 122. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

pe || anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikareyyāti || ||

7 Sotāpannaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti || ||

8 Sotāpannaṃ pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato || pe || anattato manasi kattabbā || ||

9 Thānaṃ kho panetam āvuso vijjati || yaṃ sotāpanno bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato || pe || anattato yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikareyyāti || ||

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame ca dhammā yoniso kattabbāti || ||

11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato || pe || anattato manasi kattabbā || ||

12 Thānaṃ kho panetam āvuso vijjati || yaṃ sakadāgāmi bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato || pe || anattato yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikareyyāti || ||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti || ||

14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato || pe || anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā || ||

15 Thānaṃ kho panetam āvuso vijjati || yaṃ anāgāmi bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato || pe || anattato yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalaṃ sacchikareyyāti || ||

16 Arahataṃ panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti || ||

17 Arahataṃ pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita ime pañcupādānakkhande aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā || ||

18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarakaṇṭhayaṃ katassa vā paṭiccayo

[page 169]

XXII. 124. 9] DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || api ca kho ime dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva saṃvattanti satisampajaññāya cāti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).123 (11) Sutavā

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānaṃ || ||

SN\_3,22(1).124 (12) Kappo (1)

1 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

---

---

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā na honti ti || ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || ||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || pe || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || ||

9 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti || ||

[page 170]

170 KHANDA-SAMŸYUTTA [XXII. 125. 1

SN\_3,22(1).125 (13) Kappo (2)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti || ||

3 Yaṃ kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ||

la || sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

4-6 Yā kāci vedanā || || Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || ||

7 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāga apaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

8 Evaṃ kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ ti || ||

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto || ||

Avijjā Vijjā dve Kathikā ||

Bandhanā Parimuccitā duve ||

Saññojanaṃ Upādānaṃ ||

Sīlaṃ Sutavā dve ca Kappena ti || ||

CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

SN\_3,22(1).126 (1) Samudayadhamma (1)

1 Sāvatti || ārāme || ||

[page 171]

XXII. 126. 11] AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO 171

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || pa || ||

---

---

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati || katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathādhammaṃ na pajānāti || veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || veyyadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Veyyadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || samudayavayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ Samudayavayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ || pe ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre Samudayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || veyyadhamme saṅkhāre Veyyadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || samudayavayadhamme saṅkhāre Samudayavayadhammā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || samudayavayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayavayadhammā viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

9 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

10 Evaṃ vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati || katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

[page 172]

172 KHANDA-SAMŸYUTTA [XXII. 126. 12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

12 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ || pe ||

13 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ || pe ||

14 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre || pe ||

15 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ||

samudayavayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā vijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).127 (2) Samudayadhamma (2)

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca MahāKoṭṭhito Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito || pa ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || veyyadhammaṃ rūpaṃ || pe || samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ || pe ||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ || ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre || ||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ || pa || veyyadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ || pa || Samudayavayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

---

---

9 Ayam vuccati āvuso ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

[page 173]

XXII. 130. 1-2] AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO 173

SN\_3,22(1).128 (3) Samudayadhammā (3)

1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānaṃ || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || vayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ || pe || samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpaṃ Samudayavayadhammaṃ rūpanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

5 Samudayadhammaṃ vedanaṃ || pe ||

6 Samudayadhammaṃ saññaṃ || ||

7 Samudayadhamme saṅkhāre || ||

8 Samudayadhammaṃ viññāṇaṃ || samudayavayadhammaṃ viññāṇanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).129 (4) Assāda (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca {nissaraṅca} yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

5-7 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

8 Viññāṇassa assādaṅca {ādīnavaṅca} nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).130 (5) Assāda (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye || ||

[page 174]

174 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 130. 3

3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || || Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

5-7 Vedanāya || || pe || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

8 Viññāṇassa assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).131 (6) Samudaya (1)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || pa || ||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

---



---

5-8 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || || Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).132 (7) Samudaya (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Vijjā vijjāti avuso Sāriputta vuccati || || Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

5-8 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || || Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

[page 175]

XXII. 134. 8] AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO 175

SN\_3,22(1).133 (8) Koṭṭhita (1)

1 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca || || Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati || Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā vuccati || kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

5-8 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || || Viññāṇassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca || || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

12-14 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

15 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

16 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).134 (9) Koṭṭhita (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

5-7 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

8 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || ||

[page 176]

176 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 134. 9

9 Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

---

---

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam MahāKoṭṭhitam etad avoca || || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati ||  
katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

12-14 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || Saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

15 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ayam  
vuccatāvuso vijjāgato hotīti ||

SN\_3,22(1).135 (10) Koṭṭhita (3)

1-2 Taññeva nidānaṃ || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca || || Avijjā avijjāti āvuso  
Koṭṭhita vuccati || || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti ||  
rūpasamudayam na pajānāti || rūpanirodham na pajānāti ||

rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam na pajānāti || ||

5-7 Vedanaṃ na pajānāti || pe || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

8 Viññāṇaṃ na pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ na pajānāti viññāṇanirodhaṃ na pajānāti vinnāṇanirodhagāminiṃ  
paṭipadam na pajānāti || ||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotīti || ||

10 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam MahāKoṭṭhitam etad avoca || || Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati || ||  
Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti rūpasamudayam pajānāti

[page 177]

XXII. 137. 2] KUKKUḶA VAGGO CATUTTHO 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || rūpanirodham pajānāti  
rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

12-14 Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

15 Viññānaṃ pajānāti viññāṇassa samudayam pajānāti viññāṇanirodham pajānāti viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ  
paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

Avijjāvaggo || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Samudayadhammena tīṇi ||

Assāda apare duve ||

Samudayena dve vuttā

Koṭṭhitena apare tayoti || ||

CHAPTER IV KUKKUḶA-VAGGO CATUTTHO

SN\_3,22(1).136 (1) Kukkuḷa

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra-voca || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave kukkuḷam || vedanā kukkuḷā ||

saññā kukkuḷā || saṅkhārā kukkuḷā || viññāṇaṃ kukkuḷā || ||

---

---

4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi || saññāya pi || saṅkhāresu pi ||

viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || ||

5 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānānti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).137 (2) Aniccena (1)

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

[page 178]

178 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 137. 3

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ || tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

4-6 Vedanā aniccā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).138 (3) Aniccena (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || || Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || ||

4-7 Vedanā || || Saññā || || {Saṅkhārā} || || Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || ||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).139 (4) Aniccena (3)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

4-7 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || || Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).140-142 (5-7) Dukkheṇa (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo || pa ||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo || ||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).143-145 (8-10) Anattena (1-3)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

[page 179]

XXII. 147. 3] KUKKUḬA VAGGO CATUTTHO 179

rāgo pahātabbo || || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Ko ca bhikkhave anattā || ||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā || tatra vo chando pahātabbo || || rāgo pahātabbo || || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

4-6 Vedanā anattā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

---

---

7 Viññānam anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || || rāgo pahātabbo || || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||  
8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||  
rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).146 (11) Kulaputtana dukkhā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya || ||  
Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || || Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ vihareyya || ||

4 So rūpe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto || || Vedanāya || ||

Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || Viññāṇe nibbidā bahulaṃ viharanto rūpam parijānāti || || Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ ||  
Saṅkhāre || Viññāṇam parijānāti || ||

5 So rūpam parijānaṃ || vedanaṃ || || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇam parijānaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā  
parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi parimuccati  
viññāṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).147 (12) Kulaputtana dukkhā (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya || ||  
Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || || Viññāṇe aniccānupassī vihareyya || || pa || ||

[page 180]

180 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 147. 4-5

4-5 -parimuccati dukkasmā ti vadāmīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).148 (13) Kulaputtana dukkhā (3)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti || yaṃ rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya || ||  
Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || || Viññāṇe anattānupassī vihareyya || ||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto || vedanāya || saññāya || saṅkhāresu || viññāṇe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam  
parijānāti || vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre || viññāṇam parijānāti || ||

5 So rūpam parijānaṃ vedanaṃ || saññaṃ || saṅkhāre ||

viññāṇam parijānaṃ parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati saṅkhārehi  
parimuccati viññāṇamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi  
parimuccati dukkasmā ti vadāmīti || ||

Kukkuḷavaggo catuttho || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Kukkuḷā tayo Aniccena || ||

Dukkhena apare tayo ||

Anattena tayo vuttā ||

Kulaputtana dve dukkhā ti || ||

CHAPTER V DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

SN\_3,22(1).149 (1) Ajjhattikam

---

---

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra-voca || ||

3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhanti || ||

[page 181]

XXII. 150. 5-9] DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 181

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ || ||

6-8 Vedanāya sati || pa || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhamaṃ || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhanti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-13 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

14 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhanti ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Evampassaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).150 (2) Etam mama

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassatīti || ||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5-9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa

[page 182]

182 KHANDA-SAMYUTTA [XXII. 150. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || la || || Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pa || vipariṇāmadhammam api me tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupasseyyā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-13 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

14 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pa || || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupasseyyāti || ||

---

---

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatī || ||

SN\_3,22(1).151 (3) Eso attā3

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

6-9 Vedanāya || Saññāya || Saṅkhāresu || Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati

[page 183]

XXII. 152. 5-7] DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yampanāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || {Saṅkhārā} || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Evam passaṃ || || pe || || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatī || ||

SN\_3,22(1).152 (4) No ca me siyā1

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti || ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || pe || ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī || ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

[page 184]

184 KHANDA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXII. 152. 8

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti || ||

---

---

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || || Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || || No cassaṃ no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10-13 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattayāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).153 (5) Micchā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || pe ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam || pa || api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 185]

XXII. 155. 5] DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 185

Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattayāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).154 (6) Sakkāya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || pe || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam || pa || api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya diṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

---

---

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ || pe || api nu tam anupādāya sakkāyadiṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).155 (7) Attānu

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

[page 186]

186 KHANDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 155. 6-9

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ || pa || api nu tam anupādāya attānudiṭṭhi uppajjeyyā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || {Saṅkhārā} || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ || pa || api nu tam anupādāya attānudiṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,22(1).156 (8) Abhinivesa (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhāti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ || pa || api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyyūṃ saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || no hetam bhante || ||

15 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

[page 187]

XXII. 158. 9] DIṬṬHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO 187

SN\_3,22(1).157 (9) Abhinivesa (2)

---



---

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti  
saññojanābhinivesavinibandhājjhosānā ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

SN\_3,22(1).158 (10) Ānandena

1 Sāvatti || ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || || upasaṅkavitvā || pa || Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko  
vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda || Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam anupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

5-8 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vāti-sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ||

kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yaṃ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || ||

[page 188]

188 RĀDHA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXII. 158. 10

10 Evam passam || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Diṭṭhivaggo pañcamaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā ||

Micchā Sakkāya Attānu dve || Abhinivesā Ānandenāti ||

6 Uparipaññāsakuddānaṃ || ||

Antaṃ Vijjā Samudayañ ca ||

Kukkulaṃ Diṭṭhi pañcamaṃ ||

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto ti pavuccatīti || ||

Khandhasaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

BOOK II RĀDHA-SAM̐YUTTA

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_3,23(2).1 (1) Māro

1 Sāvatti || ārāme || ||

---

---

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami

[page 189]

XXIII. 2. 3] VAGGO PATHAMO 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Māro Māro ti vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro ti || ||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati || tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rogati passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa || ||  
Ye nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti || ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

8 Viññāṇe sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati || tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha viññāṇam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rāgo ti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa || ||  
Ye nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti ti || ||

9 Sammādassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti || ||

Sammādassanaṃ kho Rādha nibbidatthaṃ || ||

10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti || ||

Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā || ||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti || ||

Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho || ||

12 Vimutti pana bhante kimatthiyāti || ||

Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā || ||

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti || ||

Assa Rādha pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyantaṃ gaḥetuṃ || || Nibbānogadhaṃ hi Rādha brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyanaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).2 (2) Satto

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 190]

190 RĀDHA-SAMYUTTA [XXIII. 2. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Satto satto ti vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti || ||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati || ||

5-7 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || ||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati || ||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā paṃsvāgārakehi kiṭanti || || Yāva kīvañca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avītarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigatapariḷhā avigatataṇhā || tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti keḷayanti manāyanti mamāyanti || ||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigatapariḷhā avigatataṇhā || atha kho tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhaṃsenti vikiṭṭanikaṃ karonti || ||

---

---

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikiḷanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha || ||

12-14 Vedanaṃ vikiratha || || Saññaṃ vikiratha || ||

Saṅkhāre vikiratha || ||

15 Viññānaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikiḷanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha || || Taṇhakkhayo hi Rādha nibbānaṃ ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).3 (3) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavanetti bhavanettinirodho ti bhante vuccati || katamā nu kho bhante bhavanetti katamo bhavanettinirodho ti || ||

[page 191]

XXIII. 5. 5] VAGGO PATHAMO 191

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhavanetti tesam nirodhā bhavanettinirodho || ||

5-7 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || ||

8 Viññāne yo chando || pa || adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhavanetti tesam nirodhā bhavanettinirodho ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).4 (4) Pariññeyyā

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca || || Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi pariññāṇā ca pariññātāvīm puggalaṃ ca taṃ suṇohi ||  
pe ||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā || || Rūpaṃ kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo ||  
Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo || Sañña || Saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo || Viññānaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo || || Ime  
vuccanti Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā || ||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā || || Yo kho Rādha rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayaṃ vuccati Rādha  
pariññā || ||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvī puggalo || || Arahātissa vacanīyaṃ || yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ayam  
vuccati Rādha pariññātāvī puggalo ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).5 (5) Samaṇā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca ||  
seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ assādañca ādinavañca  
nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti

[page 192]

192 RĀDHA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXIII. 5. 6

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā || na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||  
6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānanti || te kho Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇā sammatā || te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).6 (6) Samaṇā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || ||

Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam na pajānanti || || pe || || sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).7 (7) Sotāpanno

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || || Seyyathīdaṃ {rūpupādānakkhandho} || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

[page 193]

XXIII. 9. 6-7] VAGGO PATHAMO 193

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).8 (8) Arahā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca || ||

Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu {Arahaṃ} khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).9 (9) Chandarāga (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā tam pajahatha || || evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā tam pajahatha || evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

6-7 Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā taṃ pajahatha || evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

---

---

[page 194]

194 RĀDHA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXIII. 9. 8

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam bhavissati || pa || dhamman ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādhamaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ rūpaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || ||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha || evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā || pa || āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

6-7 Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha || evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā || pa || āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha || evantaṃ viññāṇaṃ pahīnaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppādadhamman ti || ||

Rādhasam̐yuttassa pathamo vaggo || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Māro Satto Bhavanetti || ||

Pariññeyyā Samaṇā duve ||

Sotāpanno Arahā ca ||

Chandarāgā apare duve ti || ||

[page 195]

XXIII. 14. 4] DUTIYO VAGGO 195

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

SN\_3,23(2).11 (1) Māro

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Māro Māro ti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante Māro ti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro saṅkhārā Māro viññānaṃ Māro || ||

5 Evam passaṃ Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati || pe || nāpama itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).12 (2) Māradhammo

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Māradhammo Māradhammo ti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante Māradhammo ti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo saññā Māradhammo saṅkhārā Māradhammo viññāṇaṃ Māradhammo || ||

5 Evam passaṃ Rādha || pe || nāpama itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).13 (3) Anicca (1)

1-3 Aniccama aniccanti bhante vuccati || katamanna kho bhante aniccanti || ||

---

---

4 Rupaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ || vedanā aniccā || sañña aniccā || saṅkhārā aniccā || viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ || ||  
5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).14 (4) Anicca (2)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aniccadhammo  
aniccadhammo ti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante aniccadhammo ti || ||  
4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha aniccadhammo || vedanā aniccadhammo

[page 196]

196 RĀDHA-SAMĪYUTTA [XXIII. 14. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || saññā || saṅkhārā aniccadhammo ||  
viññāṇaṃ aniccadhammo || ||  
5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).15 (5) Dukkha (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti  
bhante vuccati || || Katamannu kho bhante dukkhanti || ||  
4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ || vedanā dukkhā || saññā ||  
saṅkhārā dukkhā || viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ || ||  
5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).16 (6) Dukkha (2)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dukkhadhammo  
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante dukkhadhammoti || ||  
4 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhadhammo || vedanā dukkhadhammo saññā || saṅkhārā dukkhadhammo || viññāṇaṃ  
dukkhadhammo || ||  
5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).17 (7) Anatta (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Anattā anattā ti bhante  
vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti || ||  
4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattā || vedanā anattā || saññā ||  
saṅkhārā anattā || viññāṇaṃ anattāti || ||  
5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).18 (8) Anatta (2)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Anattadhammo anattadhammoti  
bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante anattadhammoti || ||  
4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha anattadhammo || vedanā  
anatta-----dhammo

[page 197]

XXIII. 22. 1-3] DUTIYO VAGGO 197

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || saññā || saṅkhārā anattadhammo || viññāṇaṃ anattadhammo ||

5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

SN\_3,23(2).19 (9) Khaya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Khayadhammo khayadhammo ti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante khayadhammoti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha khayadhammo || vedanā || saññā ||

saṅkhārā khayadhammo || viññāṇaṃ khayadhammo || ||

5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).20 (10) Vaya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vayadhammo vayadhammoti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante vayadhammoti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha vayadhammo || vedanā vayadhammo || saññā || saṅkhārā vayadhammo || viññāṇaṃ vayadhammo || ||

5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).21 (11) Samudaya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Samudayadhammo samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati || || Katamo nu kho bhante samudayadhammoti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha samudayadhammo || vedanā samudayadhammo || saññā || saṅkhārasamudayadhammo || viññāṇaṃ samudayadhammo || ||

5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).22 (12) Nirodhadhamma

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nirodhadhammo nirodhadhammoti

[page 198]

198 RĀDHA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXIII. 22. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Katamo nu kho bhante nirodhadhammo ti || ||

4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo || vedanā || saññā ||

saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo || viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo || ||

5 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Vaggo dutiyo || ||

Uddānam || ||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca || ||

Aniccehi pare duve ||

Dukkhehi ca dve vuttā ||

Anattehi tatheva ca || ||

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ ||

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti || ||

---

---

CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || pe || pahitatto vihareyyan ti || ||

SN\_3,23(2).23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo || ko ca Rādha Māro || || Rūpam kho Rādha Māro || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā Māro || tatra te chando pahātabbo ||  
Saññā || || Saṅkhārā Māro || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||  
Viññāṇam Māro || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

SN\_3,23(2).24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

[page 199]

XXIII. 34. 5] ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO 199

SN\_3,23(2).25-26 (3-4) Anicca (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ ||  
4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo ||

SN\_3,23(2).27-28 (5-6) Dukkham (1-2)

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ || ||  
4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo ||

SN\_3,23(2).29-30 (7-8) Anatta (1-2)

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā ||  
4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo ||

SN\_3,23(2).31-32 (9-10) Khaya-Vaya

4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo ||  
4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo ||

SN\_3,23(2).33 (11) Samudaya

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

SN\_3,23(2).34 (12) Nirodhadhammo

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante ||  
pe || vihareyyan ti || ||  
4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Ko ca Rādha nirodhadhammo || || Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || Vedanā nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Viññāṇam nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||  
5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||  
Āyācanavaggo tatiyo || ||  
Tatruddānaṃ || ||

---



---

[page 200]

200 RĀDHA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXIII. 35. 1-3

Māro ca Māradhammo ca ||

Aniccena apare duve ||

Dukkhehi ca dve vuttā ||

Anattehi apare dve

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ ||

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti || ||

#### CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

SN\_3,23(2).35 (1) Māro

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Ko ca Rādhā Māro || || Rūpaṃ kho Rādhā Māro || tatra te chando pahātabbo || pa || Viññāṇaṃ Māro || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

5 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo || pe ||

6 Yo kho Rādhā Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

SN\_3,23(2).36 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo || ||

6 Yo kho Rādhā Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

SN\_3,23(2).37-38 (3-4) Aniccā (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādhā aniccaṃ || ||

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā aniccadhammo || ||

[page 201]

XXIII. 46. 7] UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 201

SN\_3,23(2).39-40 (5-6) Dukkhaṃ (1-2)

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādhā dukkhaṃ || ||

4-6 Yaṃ kho Rādhā dukkhadhammaṃ ||

SN\_3,23(2).41-42 (7-8) Anatta (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā anattā ||

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā anattadhammo ||

SN\_3,23(2).43-45 (9-11) Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā khayadhammo ||

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā vayadhammo ||

4-6 Yo kho Rādhā samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabboti ||

---

---

SN\_3,23(2).46 (12) Nirodhadhamma

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rādhā Bhagavā etad avoca || || Yo kho Rādhā nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Ko ca Rādhā nirodhadhammo || ||

4-6 Rūpaṃ kho Rādhā nirodhadhammo || tatra te chando pahātabbo || tatra te rāgo pahātabbo || tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

Viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo || tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

7 Yo kho Rādhā nirodhadhammo || tatra te chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca || Aniccā aparena dve ||

Dukkaṃ ca dve vuttā || dve Anattehi aṭṭhamaṃ ||

Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ || Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti || ||

Rādhā-Saṃyuttam ||

[page 202]

202 DIṬṬHI-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXIV. 1. 1-2]

BOOK III DIṬṬHI-SAM̐YUTTAM

CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

SN\_3,24(3).1 (1) Vātam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti || ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante || pe || ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā || ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāyasati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || {Na} vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā || ||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukkaṃ vāti ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti || ||

[page 203]

XXIV. 2. 3] SOTĀPATTIVAGGO 203

No hetam bhante || ||

10-12 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

---

---

13 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || Na vātā vāyanti ||

na najjo sandanti || na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Yaṃ pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

SN\_3,24(3).2 (2) Etam mamaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attā ti || ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

[page 204]

204 DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM [XXIV. 2. 4

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti || ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti || ||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || la || ||

10-12 Vedanā || || Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

13 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pa ||

Api nu tam upādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Yaṃ pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

---

---

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || la || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

[page 205]

XXIV. 4. 4] SOTĀPATTIVAGGO 205

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo || ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo || ||

9-13 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā ||

la || avipariṇāmadhammo ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyanoti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).4 (4) No ca me siyā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti || ||

3 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti

[page 206]

206 DIṬṬHI-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXIV. 4. 5-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

---

---

5-7 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti ||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti ||

No hetam bhante ||

10-13 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkharā || Viññāṇam ||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti ||

No hetam bhante ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkha pahīnā hoti || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

SN\_3,24(3).5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvatti || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ natthi hutaṃ natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānam phalaṃ vipāko natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti || Catummahābhūtikā ayam puriso yadā kālāṃ karoti pathavīpathavīkāyam anupeti anupagacchati

[page 207]

XXIV. 5. 10-13] SOTĀPATTIVAGGO 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || āpoāpokāyam anupeti anupagacchati || tejo tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchati || vāyovāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchati || ākāsam indriyāni saṅkamanti āyanti pañcamā purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāvā ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthīni bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo dattupaññattam idaṃ dānaṃ nāma tesam tucchaṃ musāvīlāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ || pe || kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ || pe ||

Kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ||

9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ || pa || kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

10-13 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkharā || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe ||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ || pe ||

---

---

[page 208]

208 DIṬṬHI-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXIV. 5. 14

kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || || pe || ||

Dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yitṭhaṃ || pa || ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato socato socayato kilamato kilamapāyato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopam harato ekāgārikaṃ karonto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpaṃ || || Khurapariyante ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam kareyya || natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || || Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento

[page 209]

XXIV. 6. 16] SOTĀPATTIVAGGO 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || ||

Uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento || natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Karato kārayato || pa || natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo || ||

6-8 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Karato kārayato || pe || natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ va ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe || ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato kārayato || pe || natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti || ||

No hetam bhante ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam || ||

15 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

---

---

Aniccam bhante || ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Karato kārayato || pa || natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti ||

pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

[page 210]

210 DIṬṬHI-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXIV. 7. 1-2]

SN\_3,24(3).7 (7) Hetu

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya || ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ vissuddhiyā || ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti || || Natthi balam natthi viriyaṃ natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo || sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvaparīnatā chasvevābhijātisu sukhadukkham {paṭisaṃvedentīti} || ||

3 {Bhagavaṃmūlakā} no bhante dhammā || ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo la || sukhadukkham {patiaṃventīti} || ||

5-7 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo || pe || sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti || ||

9 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo || pe || sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10-13 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhāra || Viññāṇam || ||

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || pe || dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya ||

natthi hetu natthi paccayo || pa || sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedentīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti

[page 211]

XXIV. 8. 5] SOTĀPATTIVAGGO 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).8 (8) (Mahā) Diṭṭhena

---

---

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmāta vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti || nālam aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā || ||

3 Katame satta || || Pathavīkāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo || sukhe dukkhe jīve || || Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmāta vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti na aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti || nālam aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā || ||

4 Yo pi tiṅhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati na koci taṃ jīvita voropeti || sattannaṃ tveva kāyānam antarena sattham vivaram anupavisati || ||

5 Cuddasa kho paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni || pañca kammaṣatāni pañca ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭhapurisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññaṃ ājīvakasate ekūnapaññaṃ paribbājakasate ekūnapaññaṃ anāgavāsasate viṣe indriyasate tiṃse niriyasate chaṭṭiṃsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā satta dibbā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavudhā satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta ca supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappuno satasahassāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti

[page 212]

212 DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM [XXIV. 8. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

6 Tattha natthi līnāhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammam paripācessami paripakkaṃ vā kammam phussa phussa vyantikaṛissamīti hevaṃ natthi || doṇamite sukhadukkhe pariyaṇṭakate saṃsāre natthi hāyanaḍḍhane natthi ukkhaṃsāvakaṃse || ||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭṭhiyamānam eva paleti evam evam bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbeṭṭhiyamānā sukhadukkham palentīti || ||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā || pe || || sukhadukkham palentīti || ||

10-16 Vedanāya sati || ||

17-22 Saññāya sati || ||

23-28 Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

29-34 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā || pe || || sukhadukkham palenti || ||

35-40 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā || pa || sukhaṃ dukkham palentīti || ||

[page 213]

XXIV. 9. 14] SOTĀPATTIVAGGO 213

No hetam bhante || ||

41-46 Yam pi diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

---



---

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā || la || nibbeṭhiyamānā sukhadukkhā palentīti || ||

47 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || la || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).9 (9) Sassato loko

1-2 Sāvattīti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti || ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti || ||

5-8 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || || Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti || ||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || || pe || ||

Dukkhāṃ vipariṇāmadhammā api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10-13 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam || ||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭham sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || || pe || ||

[page 214]

214 DIṬṬHI-SAMṬUTTAM [XXIV. 9. 15

Dukkhāṃ vipariṇāmadhammā api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || la || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).10 (10) Asassato loko

1-2 Sāvattīti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Asassato loko ti || ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

4-13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati || pa || Viññāṇam niccaṃ aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pa || ||

Api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Yam pi diṭṭham sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ va aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Dukkhāṃ vipariṇāmadhammā api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ || || pe || ||

niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,24(3).11 (11) Antavā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Antavā loko ti ||  
||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

[page 215]

XXIV. 17. 1-2] SOTĀPITTIVAGGO 215

SN\_3,24(3).12 (12) Anantavā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim ābhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti  
|| ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || la || niyato samparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).13 (13) Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ  
sariranti || ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).14 (14) Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīsaṃ

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Aññaṃ jīvaṃ  
aññaṃ sariranti || ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).15 (15) Hoti tathāgato

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato  
param marañā ti || ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).16 (16) Na hoti Tathāgato

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti || ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).17 (17) Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti

[page 216]

216 DIṬṬHI-SAMĪUTTAM [XXIV. 17. 3-15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pa || niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).18 (18) Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato

---

---

1-2 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti || pa || ||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe ||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10-13 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇaṃ || ||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti ||

dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

[page 217]

XXIV. 19. 10-15] PURIMAGAMANAM 217

Sotāpanno ariyasāvakābhavayoni-aṭṭhārasasuttantaṃ niṭṭhitam || ||

Uddānam bhavati || ||

Vātam Etammamaṃ

So attā No ca me siyā

Natthi Karoto Hetu ca

Mahādiṭṭhena ca aṭṭhamamaṃ || ||

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca

Anantavā ca Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti

Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti ca

Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti

Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

CHAPTER II, 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (aṭṭhārasa-veyyākaraṇāni)

SN\_3,24(3).19 (1) Vātā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra -- voca || ||

---

---

3 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitāti ||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pa || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Saṅkhāresu sati || ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

10-15 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 218]

218 DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM [XXIV. 19. 16

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe || ||

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

No hetam bhante Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkhaṃ upādāya dukkhaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamaṇāhi aṭṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārānīti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).36 (18) Neva hoti na na hoti

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

4 {Bhagavaṃmūlakā} no bhante dhammā || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇaṃ upādāya viññāṇaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || || pe || ||

CHAPTER II,2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or Dutiyavāro)

SN\_3,24(3).37 (19) Rūpī attā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati

[page 219]

XXIV. 41. 3] DUTIYAGAMANAM 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || pe || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

---

---

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pa || ||

Vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā {hoti} arogo param marañā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || pa || No hetam bhante || ||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).38 (20) Arūpī attā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || || peyyālo || ||

SN\_3,24(3).39 (21) Rūpī ca arūpī ca

3 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).40 (22) Neva rūpī nārūpī

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).41 (23) Ekantasukhī

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

[page 220]

220 DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM [XXIV. 42. 3

SN\_3,24(3).42 (24) Ekantadukkhī

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).43 (25) Sukhadukkhī

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).44 (26) Adukkhamasukhī

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhāmasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

10 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti ||

---

---

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || || Dutiya-peyyālo || ||

Uddānaṃ || ||

Vātaṃ Etammamaṃ So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto Hetuyā Mahādiṭṭhena aṭṭhamaṃ -- Sassato Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati -- Taṃjivam Aññaṃjivañca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Arūpī ca attā hoti Rūpī cā arūpī ca attā hoti Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukhadukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti -- Ime chabbāsati suttā dutiyavāreṇa desitā

[page 221]

XXIV. 46-69] TATIYAGAMANAM 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

### CHAPTER II,3 TATIYAGAMANAM

SN\_3,24(3).45 (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti || na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pe || || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || pe || || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti || pe ||

esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ tasmim sati tad upādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti ||

pe || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti || ||

SN\_3,24(3).46-69 (2-25)

Evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[page 222]

222 DIṬṬHI-SAMYUTTAM [XXIV. 70. 1-3

SN\_3,24(3).70 (26)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

---

---

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || tasmim̐ sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || tasmim̐ sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

Tatiyo peyyālo || || Chabbīsati suttantā vitthāretabbā || ||

## CHAPTER II,4 CATUTTHAGAMANAM

SN\_3,24(3).71 (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || ||

Kismim̐ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā uđenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā ti

[page 223]

XXIV. 96. 6-9] CATUTTHAGAMANAM 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || || Na vātā vāyanti || pa || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkharā || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃkiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti ||

evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

16 Evaṃ passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,24(3).96 (26)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || ||  
Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti  
arogo param marañā ti || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || Saññāya sati || Saṅkhāresu sati ||

Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo  
param marañā ti || ||

[page 224]

224 DIṬṬHI-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXIV. 96. 10

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || pe || || vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso  
me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11-14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkhārā || Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || pe || vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu  
taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No etam bhante || ||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā  
sukhumaṃ vā pahīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me  
so attāti || evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ||

16-19 Yā kāci vedanā || Yā kāci saññā || Ye keci saṅkhārā || Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ||  
pe || sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || ||

20 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati  
saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati vumuttasmi vimuttam iti  
ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || ||

Purimagamaṃ aṭṭhārasa veyyākaraṇā [ni] ||

Dutiyaḡamaṃ chabbīsaṃ vitthāretabbāni ||

Tatiyaḡamaṃ chabbīsaṃ vitthāretabbāni ||

Catutthagaḡamaṃ chabbīsaṃ vitthāretabbāni || ||

Diṭṭhi-saḡyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

[page 225]

XXV. 2. 1-3] OKKANTIKA-SAM̐YUTTA 225

BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAM̐YUTTA

SN\_3,25(4).1 Cakkhu

1-2 Sāvatti || pe || || Tatra || pe || voca ||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāḡimim aññathābhāvi || Sotam aniccaṃ vipariṇāḡimim aññathābhāvi ||  
Ghānam aniccaṃ vipariṇāḡimim aññathābhāvi || Jivhā aniccā vipariṇāḡimī aññathābhāvi || Kāyo anicco vipariṇāḡimī  
aññathābhāvi || Mano anicco vipariṇāḡimī aññathābhāvi || ||

---



---

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati || ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ || abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattiphalāṃ sacchikaroti || ||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti || ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ || abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattiphalāṃ sacchikaroti || ||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).2 Rūpa

1-3 Sāvatti || || Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || saddā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino ||

gandhā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || ||

[page 226]

226 OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA [XXV. 2. 4

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccati || ayaṃ vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ || abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattiphalāṃ sacchikaroti || ||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evaṃ -yāva na sotāpattiphalāṃ sacchi karoti || ||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati || ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).3 Viññāṇam

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cakkhaviññāṇam bhikkhave aniccam vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī || || Sotaviññāṇam || || Ghānaviññāṇam || || Jivhāviññāṇam || || Kāyaviññāṇam || Manoviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmiṃ aññathābhāvī || ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave || la || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || || Sotasamphasso || || Ghānasamphasso || || Jivhāsamphasso || || Kāyasamphasso || || Manosamphasso anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || Sotasamphassajā vedanā ||

pa || || Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā || pa || Manosamphassajā vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

---

---

[page 227]

XXV. 10. 4] OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA 227

SN\_3,25(4).6 Saññā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Saddasaññā || || Gandhasaññā || ||  
Rasasaññā || || Poṭṭhabbasaññā || || Dhammasaññā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Rūpasañcetanā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Saddasañcetanā || ||  
Gandhasañcetanā || Rasasañcetanā || Poṭṭhabbasañcetanā || Dhammasañcetanā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī  
|| ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).8 Taṇhā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Rūpataṇhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Saddataṇhā || Gandhataṇhā || ||  
Rasataṇhā || Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā || Dhammataṇhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).9 Dhātu

1-3 Sāvatti || || Pathavidhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Āpodhātu || || Tejodhātu || ||  
Vāyodhātu || || Ākāśadhātu aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || ||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme || pe || sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_3,25(4).10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvatti || || Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || ||  
Sañña aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || Viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || ||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ saddahati adhimuccuti ayaṃ vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto  
sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ

[page 228]

228 OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA [XXV. 10. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ yaṃ  
kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ kātuṃ yāva  
na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti || ||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti || ayaṃ vuccati dhammānusārī  
okkanto sammattaniyāmaṃ sappurisabhūmiṃ okkanto vitivatto puthujjanabhūmiṃ || abhabbo taṃ kammaṃ  
kātuṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā nirayaṃ vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā pettivisaṃyaṃ vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālaṃ  
kātuṃ yāva na sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikaroti || ||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

Okkantika-samyuttaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ ||

Phasso Vedanāya ca ||

---

---

Saññā Cetanā Taṇhā ||  
Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti || ||

#### BOOK V UPPĀDA-SAM̐YUTTA

##### SN\_3,26(5).1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo || dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo || ||

4-7 Yo sotassa || Yo ghānassa || Yo jivhāya || Yo kāyassa || ||

8 Yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo ||

[page 229]

##### XXVI. 3. 9-14] UPPĀDA-SAM̐YUTTA 229

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo || ||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo || dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo || ||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho || || Yo ghānassa nirodho || || Yo jivhāya nirodho || Yo kāyassa nirodho || ||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo || dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti || ||

##### SN\_3,26(5).2 Rūpam

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo || dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo ||

4-8 Yo saddānaṃ || || Yo gandhānaṃ || Yo rasānaṃ || ||

Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ || || Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo || ||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo || ||

10-13 Yo saddānaṃ || || Yo gandhānaṃ || Yo rasānaṃ ||

Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ || ||

14 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti || ||

##### SN\_3,26(5).3 Viññānaṃ

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti || pe || Yo manovīññānaṃ uppādo ṭhiti || pe || jarāmarañassa pātubhāvo || ||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānaṃ nirodho ||

pe || Yo manovīññānaṃ nirodho || pe || jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti || ||

[page 230]

##### 230 UPPĀDA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXVI. 4. 1-8

##### SN\_3,26(5).4 Phasso

---

---

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti || pe || Yo manosamphassassa uppādo t̥hiti jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho ||  
pe || Yo manosamphassassa nirodho || pe || jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,26(5).5 Vedanāya

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo || pe || Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo || pe || jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,26(5).6 Saññāya

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho || pe ||  
Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo || pe || jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,26(5).7 Cetanā

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || Yo dhammasañcetanāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo || pe || Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo ||  
jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,26(5).8 Taṇhā

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || Yo dhammataṇhāya uppādo t̥hiti || pe || jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

[page 231]

XXVI. 10. 12] UPPĀDA-SAMŪTṬA 231

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya nirodho vūpasamo || pe || || Yo dhammataṇhāya nirodho vūpasamo || ||  
jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,26(5).9 Dhātu

1-8 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo t̥hiti || pe || || Yo āpodhātuyā || || Yo tejodhātuyā || || Yo vāyodhātuyā || Yo ākāsadhātuyā || Yo viññāṇadhātuyā uppādo t̥hiti || pe || jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave paṭhavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo || pe || || Yo viññāṇadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo || pe ||  
jarāmarāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_3,26(5).10 Khandhena

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmarāṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

4-6 Yo vedanāya || Yo saññāya || Yo saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

---

---

7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo t̥hiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ t̥hiti jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo || ||

8 Yo ca bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaṇassa atthagamo || ||

9-11 Yo vedanāya || || Yo saññāya || || Yo saṅkhārānaṃ || ||

12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo || dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaṇassa atthagamo ti || ||

Uppāda-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Cakkhu {Rūpañca} Viññāṇaṃ ||

Phasso ca Vedanāya ca ||

Saññāya || Cetanā || Taṇhā ||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti || ||

[page 232]

232 KILESA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXVII. 1. 1-2

BOOK VI KILESA-SAM̐YUTTA

SN\_3,27(6).1 Cakkhu

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || pe || etad avoca || ||

3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-7 Yo sotasmim̐ chandarāgo || || Yo ghānasmim̐ chandarāgo || Yo jivhāya chandarāgo || Yo kāyasmim̐ chandarāgo ||

8 Yo manasmim̐ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu t̥hānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti || nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti || nekkhammaparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).2 Rūpaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo saddesu || || Yo gandhesu || || Yo rasesu || || Yo poṭṭhabbesu || || Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu t̥hānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti || nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti || nekkhammaparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).3 Viññāṇaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññāṇasmim̐ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo sotaviññāṇasmim̐ || Yo ghānaviññāṇasmim̐ || Yo jivhāviññāṇasmim̐ || Yo kāyaviññāṇasmim̐ || Yo manoviññāṇasmim̐ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu t̥hānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti || nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti

[page 233]

XXVII. 7. 4-8] KILESA-SAM̐YUTTA 233

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_3,27(6).4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmiṃ || Yo ghānasamphassasmiṃ ||

Yo jivhāsamphassasmiṃ || Yo kāyasamphassasmiṃ || Yo manosamphassasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno || pe || abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya || || Yo ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya || Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya ||

Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya || Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno || pe || abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo saddasaññāya || || Yo gandhasaññāya || || Yo rasasaññāya || || Yo potṭhabbasaññāya || Yo dhammasaññāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno || pe || abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya || || Yo gandhasañcetanāya ||

[page 234]

234 KILESA-SAMYUTTA [XXVII. 7. 9

Yo rasasañcetanāya || || Yo potṭhabbasañcetanāya || Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno || pe || abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).8 Taṇhā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo saddataṇhāya || Yo gandhataṇhāya || Yo rasataṇhāya || Yo potṭhabbataṇhāya || Yo dhammataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno || pe || abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

SN\_3,27(6).9 Dhātu.

1-3 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave pathavidhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

4-8 Yo āpodhātuyā || Yo tejodhātuyā || Yo vāyodhātuyā ||

Yo ākāsadhātuyā || Yo viññādhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti || nekkhammaninnaṃ cassa cittaṃ hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,27(6).10 Khandena

1-7 Sāvatti || || Yo bhikkhave rūpasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso uppakilesa || la || Yo viññāsmiṃ chandarāgo  
cittasseso upakkilesa || ||

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkilesa pahīno hoti || nekkhammaninṇaṃ  
cassa cittaṃ hoti || nekkhammaparibhāviṇaṃ cittaṃ kammaniyaṃ khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyesu dhammesūti ||  
||

Kilesa-saṃyuttam || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

[page 235]

XXVIII. 1. 7] SĀRIPUTTA-SAM̐YUTTA 235

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ ||

Phasso ca Vedanāya ca ||

Saññāya Cetanā Taṇhā ||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti || ||

BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAM̐YUTTA

SN\_3,28(7).1 Vivekam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||

3 Sāvattiyāṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭṭikkhanto yena andhavanāṃ tenupasaṅkami  
divāvihārāya || ||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo  
tenupasaṅkami || ||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ durato va āgacchantam || disvāna āyasmantaṃ  
Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Vipassannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto ||  
katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti || ||

7 Idhāham āvuso vicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham  
pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso na evaṃ hoti Aham pathamajjhānaṃ  
samāpajjāmīti vā Aham pathamajjhānaṃ samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānaṃ vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

[page 236]

236 SĀRIPUTTA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXVIII. 1. 8

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattaṃ ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā || tasmā  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evaṃ hoti Aham pathamajjhānaṃ samāpajjāmīti vā Aham pathamajjhānaṃ  
samāpanno ti vā. Ahaṃ pathamajjhānaṃ vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).2 Avitakkam

1-5 Sāvatti || || Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ ||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna āyasmantaṃ  
Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Vipassannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto ||  
katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti || ||

---

---

7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādānam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā || tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpannoti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).3 Pīti

1-6 Sāvatti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe ||

Vipassannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto || katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti || ||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajjāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi

[page 237]

XXVIII. 7. 7-8] SĀRIPUTTA-SAMĀYUTTA 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so yeva peyyālo || ||

SN\_3,28(7).4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvatti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe ||

Vipassannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto || katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti || ||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || ||

8 Tassa mayham || pe || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).5 Ākāsa

1-6 Sāvatti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe || ||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || pa || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).6 Viññānaṃ

1-6 Sāvatti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando || pe || ||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññānanti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || || pa || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).7 Akiñcañña

1-6 Sāvatti || || Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto || pe || ||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || pe || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

[page 238]

238 SĀRIPUTTA-SAMĀYUTTA [XXVIII. 8. 1-6

---



---

SN\_3,28(7).8 Saññī

1-6 Sāvatti || || Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto || pe || ||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || || pe || || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).9 Nirodho

1-6 Sāvatti || || Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto || pa || ||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti || ||

8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā || tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evam hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito hoti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,28(7).10 Sucimukhī

1 Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caritvā taṃ piṇḍapātāma aññataram kuḍḍam nissāya paribhuñjati || ||

3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || ||

4 Kiṃ nu kho samaṇa adhomukho bhuñjasīti || ||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti || ||

5 Tena hi samaṇa ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti || ||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti || ||

[page 239]

XXVIII. 10. 13] SĀRIPUTTA-SAMŪTṬA 239

6 Tena hi samaṇa disāmukho bhuñjasīti || ||

Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti || ||

7 Tenahi samaṇa vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti || ||

Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti || ||

8 Kiṃ nu samaṇa Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi || tena hi samaṇa Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi || tena hi samaṇa Disāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi || tena hi samaṇa Vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi || || Kathaṅcarahi samaṇa bhuñjasīti || ||

9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti || ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti || ||

10 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti || ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti || ||

11 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti || ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā disāmukhā bhuñjantīti || ||

12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti || ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā vidisāmukhā bhuñjantīti || ||

---

---

13 So khvāhaṃ bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappemi || na  
nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappemi || na dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogamicchājīvena  
jīvikaṃ kappemi || na aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappemi || ||  
Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhujjāmi || ||

[page 240]

240 SĀRIPUTTA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXVIII. 10. 14

14 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam upasaṅkamtivā evam  
ārocesi || Dhammikaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjaṃ samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti ||  
detha samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ piṇḍaṃ ti || ||

Sāriputta-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Vivekaṃ Avitakkaṃ ca ||

Pīti Upekkhā catutthakaṃ ||

Ākāsaṃ ceva Viññānaṃ ||

Akiñcaññeva Saññinā ||

Nirodhenagahe vutto ||

Dasamaṃ Sucimudhī cāti || ||

BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAM̐YUTTA

SN\_3,29(8).1 (1) Suddhikam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra -- voca -- ||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo || || Katamā catasso || || Aṇḍajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā saṃsedajā nāgā  
opapātikā nāgā || || Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti || ||

SN\_3,29(8).2 (2) Paṇitaram

1-3 Sāvatti- -opapātikā nāgā || ||

[page 241]

XXIX. 3. 7] NĀGA-SAM̐YUTTA 241

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi nāgehi jalābujā ca saṃsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇītatarā || ||

5 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi saṃsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā paṇītatarā || ||

6 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajehi ca jalābujehi ca saṃsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā paṇītatarā || ||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti || ||

SN\_3,29(8).3 (3) Uposatha

1 Ekam samayaṃ- Sāvattiyaṃ- ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yenamidhekacce aṇḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti || ||

---

---

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam añḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ evaṃ hoti || || Mayaṃ kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino || te mayaṃ kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā añḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapannā || ||

5 Sacajja mayaṃ kāyena sucariṃ careyyāma vācāya sucariṃ careyyāma manasā sucariṃ careyyāma || evaṃ mayaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma || ||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucariṃ carāma vācāya sucariṃ carāma manasā sucariṃ carāmāti || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce añḍajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti || ||

[page 242]

242 NĀGA-SAMŪTṬA [XXIX. 4. 1-2]

SN\_3,29(8).4 (4) Uposatha (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || pa || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisino kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti || ||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

SN\_3,29(8).5 (5) Uposatha (3)

12 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisino kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce saṃsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti || ||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo || yenamidhekacce saṃsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

SN\_3,29(8).6 (6) Uposatha (4)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisino kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ evaṃ hoti || || Mayaṃ kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino || te mayaṃ kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapannā || ||

[page 243]

XXIX. 8. 4-6] NĀGA-SAMŪTṬA 243

5 Sacajja mayaṃ kāyena sucariṃ careyyāma vācāya sucariṃ careyyāma manasā sucariṃ careyyāma || evaṃ {mayaṃ} kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma || ||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucariṃ carāma vācāya sucariṃ carāma manasā sucariṃ carāmāti || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā bhavantīti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,29(8).7 (7) Tassa sutam (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti || tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || ||

6 So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,29(8).8 (8) Tassa sutam (2)

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā jalābujānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī || So yeva peyyalo || ||

[page 244]

244 NĀGA-SAMŪTṬA [XXIX. 8. 7

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā jalābujānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,29(8).9 (9) Tassa sutam (3)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā saṃsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti || So yeva peyyālo || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā saṃsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,29(8).10 (10) Tassa sutam (4)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti || || Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || ||

6 So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,29(8).11-20 (11) Dānupakāra (1)

1-3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati

---

---

[page 245]

XXIX. 21-50. 7] NĀGA-SAM̐YUTTA 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Aṇḍajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyaṃ ti || ||

6 So annaṃ deti || pānaṃ deti || vatthaṃ deti || yānaṃ deti || mālaṃ deti || gandhaṃ deti || vilepanaṃ deti || seyyaṃ deti || avasathaṃ deti || paḍīpeyyaṃ deti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

SN\_3,29(8).21-50 (12-14) Dānupakāra (2,3,4)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Jalābujānaṃ nāgānaṃ || pa ||

Saṃsedajānaṃ nāgānaṃ ||

Opaṭṭikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Opaṭṭikā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā opaṭṭikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyaṃ ti ||

6 So annaṃ deti || pānaṃ deti || la || opaṭṭikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā opaṭṭikānaṃ nāgānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti

[page 246]

246 NĀGA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXIX.21-50. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Evaṃ iminā peyyālena dasa suttantaṃ kātābbaṃ ||

Evaṃ catusu yonisu cattārisa veyyākaraṇāni kātābbāni || ||

Dasa suttantaṃ honti paññāsa suttantaṃ ceti || ||

Nāga-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Suddhikañca Paṇītataṃ ||

Caturo ca Uposathā ||

Tassasuttaṃ caturo ca ||

Dānupakāraṃ caturo ||

Nāgehi supakāsītā ti || ||

BOOK IX SUPAṆṆA-SAM̐YUTTAM

SN\_3,30(9).1 (1) Suddhakam

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

---

---

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo || || Katamā catasso || || Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā saṃsedajā supaṇṇā opapātikā supaṇṇā || || Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti || ||

[page 247]

XXX.4-6. 1-3] SUPAṆṆA-SAM̐YUTTA 247

SN\_3,30(9).2 (2) Haranti

1-2 Sāvatti || ||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo || || Katamā catasso || || Aṇḍajā || pa || Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo || ||

4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje nage haranti || na jalābujā || na saṃsedaje || na opapātike || ||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābujā ca nāge haranti || na saṃsedaje na opapātike || ||

6 Tatra bhikkhave saṃsedajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābujā ca saṃsedaje ca nāge haranti || na opapātike || ||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābujā ca saṃsedaje ca opapātike ca nāge haranti || ||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti || ||

SN\_3,30(9).3 (3) Dvayakāri (1)

1 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā {tenupasaṅkami} || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyanti || || So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati || ||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,30(9).4-6 (4-6) Dvayakārī (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 248]

248 SUPAṆṆA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXX. 4-6. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ || la ||

Saṃsedajānaṃ ||

Opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjeyyanti || || So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati || ||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātikānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saṃsāraṃ upapajjati || ||

---

---

SN\_3,30(9).7-16 (7) Dānupakārā (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyya ti || ||

6 So annaṃ deti || pānaṃ deti || vattham deti || yānaṃ deti || mālaṃ deti || gandham deti || vilepanaṃ deti || seyyaṃ deti || āvasathaṃ deti || paḍīpeyyaṃ deti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aṇḍajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,30(9).17-46 (8-10) Dānupakārā (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 249]

XXXI. 1. 1-2] GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTA 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ || pe || saṃsedajānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ || pe || opapātīkānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī || tassa suttaṃ hoti Opapātīkā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātīkānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || ||

6 So annaṃ deti || pa || paḍīpeyyaṃ deti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātīkānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā opapātīkānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

Evaṃ piṇḍakena cha cattāṭisa suttantā honti || ||

Supaṇṇa-samyuttaṃ || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Suddhakaṃ Haranti ceva ||

Dvayakārī caturo ca ||

Dānupakārā ca cattāro ||

Supaṇṇā supakāsītā ti || ||

BOOK X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM

SN\_3,31(10).1 (1) Suddhikam

1-2 Sāvatti || Tatra || voca || ||

[page 250]

---

---

250 GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTA [XXXI. 1. 3

3 Gandhabbakāyike vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha ||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā || ||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave sārāgandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave tacāgandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave papatikāgandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave pattāgandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave pupphāgandhe adhiatthā devā ||

santi bhikkhave phalāgandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave rasāgandhe adhiatthā devā || santi bhikkhave gandhāgandhe adhiatthā devā || ||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti || ||

SN\_3,31(10).2 (2) Sucaritam

1-3 Sāvatti || ārame || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati || tassa suttaṃ hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti || || So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,31(10).3 (3) Dātā (1)

1-4 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 251]

XXXI. 4-12. 6] GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTA 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhiatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati || tassa suttaṃ hoti Mūlagandhe adhiatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhiatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyyanti || || So dātā hoti mūlagandhānaṃ || So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhiatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu || pa || yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhiatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,31(10).4-12 (4-12) Dātā (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sārāgandhe adhiatthānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati || || Tassa suttaṃ hoti Sārāgandhe adhiatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

---



---

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sāragandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || || So dātā hoti sāragandhānaṃ || ||

So yeva peyyalo || ||

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānaṃ || ||

So dātā hoti tacagandhānaṃ || ||

[page 252]

252 GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTA [XXXI. 4-12. 7

So dātā hoti papaṭikagandhānaṃ || ||

So dātā hoti pattagandhānaṃ ||

So dātā hoti pupphagandhānaṃ || ||

So dātā hoti phalagandhānaṃ || ||

So dātā hoti rasagandhānaṃ || ||

So dātā hoti gandhagandhānaṃ || ||

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā gandhagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

SN\_3,31(10).13-22 (13) Dānupakāra (1)

1-4 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā mūlagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati || tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhiyatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā mūlagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || || So annaṃ deti || pānaṃ deti || vatthaṃ deti ||

yānaṃ deti || mālaṃ deti || gandhaṃ deti || vilepanaṃ deti ||

seyyaṃ deti || āvasathaṃ deti || paṭipeyyaṃ deti || || So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā mūlagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā mūlagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

[page 253]

XXXI. 23-102. 7] GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTA 253

SN\_3,31(10).23-112 (14-23) Dānupakāra (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sāragandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || pa || pheggugandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || tacagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || papaṭikagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || pattagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || pupphagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || phalagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ ||

rasagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ || gandhagandhe adhiyatthānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucariṃ carati vācāya sucariṃ carati manasā sucariṃ carati || tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhiyatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

---

---

6 Tassa evaṃ hoti Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā gandhaghande adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ {sahavyatam} uppajjeyanti || So annaṃ deti || pānaṃ deti || vatthaṃ deti || yānaṃ deti || mālaṃ deti || gandhaṃ deti || vilepanaṃ deti || seyyaṃ deti || āvasathaṃ deti || padīpeyyaṃ deti || So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || ||

7 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhakacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || ||

Evampiṇḍakena ekasatañ ca dvādasa suttaṃ || ||

Gandhabbakāyasaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Suddhikaṃ ca Sucaritaṃ ||

Dātā hi apare dasa ||

Dānupakārā dasamā ||

Gandhabbā supakāsītā ti || ||

[page 254]

254 VALĀHA-SAMĪYUTTA [XXXII. 1. 1-2

#### BOOK XI VALĀHA-SAMĪYUTTAM

SN\_3,32(11).1 (1) Desanā

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra || voca || ||

3 Valāhakakāyike bhikkhave deve desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā || || Santi bhikkhave sīvalāhakādevā || santi uṇhavalāhakā devā ||

santi abhavalāhakā devā || santi vāvalāhakā devā || santi vassavalāhakā devā || ||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti || ||

SN\_3,32(11).2 (2) Sucaritaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || tassa suttaṃ hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahutā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti || Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjeyanti || || So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjati || ||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā valāhakakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,32(11).3-22 (3) Dānupakārā (1)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 255]

XXXII. 23-52. 6] VALĀHA-SAMĪYUTTA 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sīvalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjati || ||

---

---

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || tassa suttaṃ hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti || || Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || so annaṃ deti || pa || paḍiḍḍiyaṃ deti || || So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā Sītavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

SN\_3,32(11).23-52 (4-7) Dānupakārā (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Uṇhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ || ||

Abbhavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ ||

Vātavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ ||

Vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritaṃ carati vācāya sucaritaṃ carati manasā sucaritaṃ carati || tassa suttaṃ hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||

5 Tassa evaṃ hoti || Ahovatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjeyyanti || So annaṃ deti || pa || paḍiḍḍiyaṃ deti || So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

6 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā vassavalāhakānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati || ||

[page 256]

256 VALĀHA-SAMYUTTA [XXXII. 53. 1-3

SN\_3,32(11).53 (8) Sītaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītaṃ hotīti || ||

4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā || || Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti || || tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya sītaṃ hoti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā sītaṃ hotīti || ||

SN\_3,32(11).54 (9) Uṇhaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti || ||

4 Santi bhikkhu Uṇhavalāhakā nāma devā || || Tesam yadā hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti || || tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya uṇhaṃ hoti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā uṇhaṃ hotīti || ||

SN\_3,32(11).55 (10) Abbhaṃ

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ hotīti || ||

4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā || || Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti || Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti || tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya abbhaṃ hotīti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā abbhaṃ hotīti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,32(11).56 (11) Vātā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto hotīti || ||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā || || Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti

[page 257]

XXXIII. 1. 3] VACCHAGOTTA SAMYUTTA 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti || tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya vāto hoti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā vāto hotīti || ||

SN\_3,32(11).57 (12) Vassa

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti || ||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā || || Tesam yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti || tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya devo vassati || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti || ||

Valāha-samyuttam || ||

Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Desanā Sucaritañca ||

Dānupakārā pañcakam ||

Sītam Uṇhañca Abbhañca ||

Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti || ||

BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

SN\_3,33(12).(1)1 (1) Aññāṇā (1)

1-2 Sāvatti || || Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 258]

258 VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTA [XXXIII. 1. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajanti || || Sassato loko ti va Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā || Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti va || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ||

Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti vā ti || ||

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhagaminīyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā || evaṃ imāni anekavīhitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajanti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ti || || Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anekavīhitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajanti || || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,33(12).(1)2 Aññāṇā (2)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā vedanāsamudaye aññāṇā vedanānirodhe aññāṇā vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā || || Evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(1)3 Aññāṇā (3)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 259]

XXXIII. 1. 1-3] VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTA 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā saññāsamudaye aññāṇā saññānirodhe aññāṇā saññānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā || evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(1)4 Aññāṇā (4)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

4 Saṅkharesu kho Vaccha aññāṇā saṅkhāsamudaye aññāṇā saṅkhānirodhe aññāṇā saṅkhānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā ||

pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(1)5 Aññāṇā (5)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā

[page 260]

260 VACCHAGOTTA SAMYUTTA [XXXIII. 1. 4

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti || ||

4 Viññāṇe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññārasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evam imāni anekavīhitāni ditṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu- -param marañā ti vā ti || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(2)6-10 Adassanā (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni ditṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || ||

pe || || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti || ||

4 (6) Rūpe kho Vaccha adassanā || So yeva peyyālo || ||

(7) Vedanāya || || (8) Saññāya || || (9) Saṅkhāresu || || (10) Viññāṇe Vaccha adassanā || pa || viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā || pe || ||

[Yathā purimagamaṇaṃ evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo] ||

SN\_3,33(12).(3)11-15 Anabhisamayā (1-5)

(11) Sāvatti || || Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā || pe ||

rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā || ||

(12) Sāvatti || || Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā ||

pa || ||

(13) Sāvatti || || Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā ||

pa || ||

(14) Sāvatti || || Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā ||

pa || ||

(15) Sāvatti || || Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā ||

pa || ||

[page 261]

XXXIII. 9. 41-45] VACCHAGOTTA-SAM̐YUTTA 261

SN\_3,33(12).(4)16-20 Ananubodhā1 (1-5)

(16)1-4 Sāvatti || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo || pa ||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā || pa || rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ananubodhā || pa || ||

(17) Sāvatti || || Vedanāya kho Vaccha || pa || ||

(18) Sāvatti || || Saññāya kho Vaccha || pa || ||

(19) Sāvatti || || Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha || pa || ||

(20) Sāvatti || || Viññāṇe kho Vaccha ananubodhā || pa ||

viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ananubodhā || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(5)21-25 Appativedhā (1-5)

Sāvatti || || Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo ||

pa || ||

---

---

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā || pa ||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha appativedhā || pa ||

SN\_3,33(12).(6)26-30 Asallakkhaṇā (1-5)  
Sāvatti || || Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā || pa || Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(7)31-35 Anupalakkhaṇā (1-5)  
Sāvatti || || Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā || pa ||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(8)36-40 Apaccupalakkhaṇā (1-5)  
Sāvatti || || Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā || pa || ||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā || pa || ||

SN\_3,33(12).(9)41-45 Asamapekkhaṇā  
Sāvatti || || Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā || pe ||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā || pa || ||

[page 262]  
262 VACCHAGOTTA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXIII. 10. 46-50

SN\_3,33(12).(10)46-50 Apaccupekkhaṇā1 (1-5)  
Sāvatti || || Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā || pa ||  
Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā || pe ||

SN\_3,33(12).(11)51 Apaccakkhakammaṃ (1)  
1-2 Sāvatti || || Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako gavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anakavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajanti Sassato loko ti vā || pa || || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||  
4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā || rūpasamudaye apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni ||  
pe || ||

SN\_3,33(12).52-54 Apaccakkhakammam (2-4)  
(52) Sāvatti || || Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā || pe ||  
(53) Sāvatti || || Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā || pe || ||  
(54) Sāvatti || || Saṅkhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā || pe ||

SN\_3,33(12).55 Apaccakkhakammam (5)  
1-4 Sāvatti || || Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā viññāṇasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhe apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā || evam imāni anakavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā

---

---

[page 263]

XXXIV. 1. 3] JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA. 263

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || ||

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti || || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ saṅgāmi vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saṅgāmi vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

Vacchagotta-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Ekapiṇḍakena pañcapanāśasuttantā bhavanti || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Aññaṇā Adassanaṃ ceva ||

Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā ||

Appativedhā Asallakkhaṇā ||

Anupalakkhaṇena || Apaccupalakkhaṇā ||

Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā ||

Apaccakkhakammaṃ ti || ||

BOOK XIII JHĀNA-(or SAMĀDHI-) SAM̐YUTTAM

SN\_3,34(13).1 Samādhī-samāpatti

1-2 Sāvatti || || Tatra kho -- voca || ||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

[page 264]

264 JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXIV. 1. 4

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti || na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navanītam navanītamha sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyinaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).2 Thiti

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ thitikusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ thitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ thitikusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ thitikusalo ca || ||

---



---

8 Tatra kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ t̥hitikusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca

[page 265]

XXXIV. 4. 5] JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca || pe || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).3 Vuṭṭhāna

1-3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na ca samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīyaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).4 Kallavā

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallakusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ kallakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

[page 266]

266 JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXIV. 4. 6

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallakusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ kallakusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ kallakusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).5 Ārammaṇa

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

---

---

SN\_3,34(13).6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

[page 267]

XXIV. 8. 6] JHĀNA-SAMŪYUTTA 267

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnam jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pe || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).7 Abhinīhāro

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhārukusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ abhinīhārukusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhārukusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ abhinīhārukusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ abhinīhārukusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pe || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).8 Sakkacca

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī || ||

[page 268]

268 JHĀNA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXXIV. 8. 7

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pe || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).9 Sātaccakārī

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti || na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca || ||

---

---

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pe || pavaro cā ti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).10 Sappāyam

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||

[page 269]

XXXIV. 12. 7] JHĀNA-SAMŪYUTTA 269

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samādhikusalo ca samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pe || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).11 (Samāpatti-ṭhiti)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).12 (Samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca

[page 270]

270 JHĀNA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXXIV. 12. 8-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī || la || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).13 Samāpatti-kallita

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||

---

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallilakusalo || ||  
7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).14 (Samāpatti-ārammaṇa)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||  
5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||  
6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||  
7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).15 (Samāpatti-gocara)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo

[page 271]

XXXIV. 19. 1-3] JHĀNA-SAMYUTTA 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || || -  
samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).16 (Samāpatti-abhinīhāra)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāraṇakusalo || ||  
[catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] || || samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ abhinīhāraṇakusalo ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).17 (Samāpatti-Sakkacca)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī || ||  
[catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] -samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).18 (Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || ||  
[catukoṭikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ] || samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).19 (Samāpatti-sappāyakārī)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

---

---

[page 272]

272 JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXIV. 19. 4

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||  
5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī hoti || na samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo || ||  
6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti || na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||  
7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ||  
8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca siṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||  
9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati || || Evama eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||  
Imehi paṭṭhāya upari aṭṭhavārā itaṇḍuvaṇṇiyato vaṭṭavittthārena kira || ||

SN\_3,34(13).20 (Thiti-vuṭṭhāna)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||  
5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo || ||  
6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||  
7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca || ||  
8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī || la || uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

[page 273]

XXXIV. 28. 4] JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA 273

SN\_3,34(13).21-27 (Ṭhiti-āramamaṇa --)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo || || Vitthāretabbam || ||  
(22) Samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||  
(23) Samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo || ||  
(24) Samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāraṇakusalo || ||  
(25) Samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī || ||  
(26) Samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || ||  
(27) 1-4 Samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||  
5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo || ||  
6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||  
7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ||  
8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismiṃ ṭhitikusalo ca samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca || pe || ||

SN\_3,34(13).28 (Vuṭṭhāna-kallita-)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||  
4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo || ||

---

---

[page 274]

274 {JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA} [XXXIV. 28. 5-7

5-7 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||

Neva samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo || ||

Samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo ca || ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || pa || uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).29-34 (Vuṭṭhana --)

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti || ||

Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

30 Samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocara kusalo || ||

31 Samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra kusalo || ||

32 Samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī || ||

33 Samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || ||

34.4 Samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī {samādhismiṃ} sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismiṃ vuṭṭhānakusalo samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ

catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ || ||

Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[page 275]

XXXIV. 41. 7-9] {JHĀNA-SAM̐YUTTA} 275

SN\_3,34(13).35 Kallita -- ārammaṇa)

1-4 Sāvatti || || Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||

5 Samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo || ||

6 Neva samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || ||

7 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca || ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī || pa || uttamo ca pavaro cā ti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).36-40 (Kallita --)

36 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || katame cattāro || ||

Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo || pe ||

37 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ abhinīhāra kusalo || pe || ||

38 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī || ||

39 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || pe ||

40 Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || pe ||

SN\_3,34(13).41 (Ārammaṇa --)

1-6 Sāvatti || || Samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo || Samādhismiṃ  
gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo || || Neva samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo hoti || na  
samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo || || Samādhismiṃ ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ gocarakusalo ca || ||

---

---

7-9 Tatrayvāyaṃ jhāyī || pa || uttamo pavaro cāti || ||

[page 276]

276 JHĀNA-SAMŪYUTTA [XXXIV. 41. 42

(42) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo || pe ||

(43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || pe ||

(44) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || pe ||

(45) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī || ||

SN\_3,34(13).46 (Gocara-Abhinīhāra)

1-7 Sāvatti || || Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo || || Samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo || ||

Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo || || Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo ca || ||

9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ || khīramhā dadhi || dadimhā navanītaṃ || navanītamhā sappi || sappimhā sappimaṇḍo || tatra aggamaṃ akkhāyati || evama eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ || pa || uttamo pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).47-49 (Gocara --)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || pe ||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || pe ||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī || pe || ||

SN\_3,34(13).50 (Abhinīhāra --)

1-7 Sāvatti || || Samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī

[page 277]

XXXIV. 55. 6] JHĀNA-SAMŪYUTTA 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo || || Neva samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || || Samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca || ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ jhāyī || pa || uttamo pavaro cā ti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).51-52

(51) Samādhismim abhinīhāraṅkusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || pe ||

(52) Samādhismim {abhinīhāraṅkusalo} hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī || pe || ||

SN\_3,34(13).53 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī)

1-7 Sāvatti || || Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || || Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || || Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || || Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca || ||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ || pa || pa || uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

SN\_3,34(13).54 (Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī)

---

---

Samādhismiṃ sakkaccakārī na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || pe || ||

SN\_3,34(13).55 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)

1-3 Sāvatti || || Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī || || Katame cattāro || ||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī || ||

[page 278]

278 JHĀNA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXXIV. 55. 7

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca hoti samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca || ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggaṃ akkhāyati || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismiṃ sātaccakārī ca samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī ca ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhāyī aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti || ||

Evaṃ taṃ peyyālamukhāni pañcapaññāsa veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni || ||

Jhāna-saṃyuttaṃ || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Samādhī Samāpatti Thiti ca Vuṭṭhānaṃ ||

Kallitārammaṇena ca Gocaro Abhinīhāro

Sakkacca Sātaccakārī || atho pi Sappāyanti || ||

Khandhavaggasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Khandha-Rādha-saṃyuttañca || ||

Diṭṭhi Okkanti Uppādā ||

Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca ||

Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā ||

[page 279]

XXXIV. 55. 15] JHĀNA-SAMṬYUTTA 279

Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti ||

Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti || ||



---

## SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. IV

[page 001]

1  
Saṃyutta-Nikāya

DIVISION IV Saḷāyatana-vaggo

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

BOOK I SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTAM (XXXV)

SECTION I MŪLAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_4,35(1).1 (1) Aniccam1; ajjhattam

1 Evaṃ me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhaveli || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosutaṃ || ||

3 Bhagavā etaḍ avoca || || Cakkhuma bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā ||

yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso maṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ || la ||

5 Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ || la ||

6 Jivhā aniccā || yad aniccaṃ - sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

7-8 Kāyo aniccaṃ || Maṃ aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso maṃ asmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

[page 002]

2 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 1. 9

9 Evaṃ passama bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati || sotasmimpi- || ghānasmimpi- ||

jivhāya pi- || kāyasmim pi- || manasmim pi nibbindati ||

nibbindantaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti ñānaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitama brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).2 (2) Dukkhaṃ1; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhuma bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso maṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || || Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ || || Jivhā dukkhaṃ || || Kāyo dukkhaṃ ||

8 Maṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso maṃ asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evaṃ passama ||pe|| nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).3 (3) Anattā; ajjhattam

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotam anattā || || Ghānam anattā || || Jivhā anattā ||

Kāyo anattā ||

8 Mano anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).4 (4) Aniccaṃ; bāhiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||

yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

[page 003]

XXXV. 6. 9] ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā aniccā || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi nibbindati || Saddesu pi- || Gandhesu pi- || Rasesu pi- || Phoṭṭhabbesu pi- || Dhammesu pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti ñānaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).5 (5) Dukkham; bāhiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā ||

yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā dukkhā || yad dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).6 (6) Anattā2; bāhiram

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

[page 004]

4 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 7. 3

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).7 (7) Aniccam3; ajjhataṃ

3 Cakkhū bhikkhave aniccam atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim pi cakkhusmim anapekko hoti ||

anāgataṃ cakkhū nābhinandati || paccuppanassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

4-5 Sotaṃ aniccam || Ghānam aniccam ||

6 Jivhā aniccā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanāya || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītāya jivhāya anapekko hoti || anāgataṃ jivham nābhinandati || paccuppanāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

7 Kāyo anicco || pa ||

8 Mano anicco atītānāgato || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim manasmim anapekko hoti || anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati || paccuppanassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).8 (8) Dukkham3; ajjhataṃ

3-7 Cakkhū bhikkhave dukkham atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti ||

anāgataṃ cakkhū nābhinandati || paccuppanassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || pe || ||

8 Mano dukkho atītānāgato || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti || anāgataṃ cakkhū nābhinandati || paccuppanassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).9 (9) Anattā3; ajjhataṃ

3 Cakkhū bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṃ || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim cakkhusmim anapekko hoti

[page 005]

XXXV. 11. 3] ANICCA-VAGGO PATHAMO 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || anāgataṃ cakkhū nābhinandati || paccuppanassa cakkhussa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || pe || ||

6-7 Jivhā anattā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanāya || pe || paṭipanno hoti || || Kāyo anattā || ||

8 Mano anattā atītānagato || ko pana vādo paccuppanassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim manasmim anapekko hoti || anāgataṃ manam nābhinandati || paccuppanassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).10 (10) Aniccam4 bāhiraṃ

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanānaṃ || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti || anāgate rūpe nābhinandati || paccuppanānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanānaṃ || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti || anāgate dhamme nābhinandati || paccuppanānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).11 (11) Dukkham4 bāhiraṃ

---

---

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanānaṃ || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti || anāgate rūpe nābhinandati || paccuppanānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

[page 006]

6 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 11. 4

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā dukkhā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanānaṃ || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti || anāgate dhamme nabhinandati || paccuppanānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).12 (12) Anattā4; bāhiraṃ

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanānaṃ || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekko hoti || anāgate rūpe nābhinandati || paccuppanānaṃ rūpānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā anattā atītānāgatā || ko pana vādo paccuppanānaṃ || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu dhammesu anapekko hoti || anāgate dhamme nābhinandati || paccuppanānaṃ dhammānaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

Aniccavaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Aniccaṃ Dukkhaṃ Anattā ca || ||

tayo ajjhatabāhirā || ||

Yad aniccena tayo vuttā ||

te te ajjhatabāhirā ti || ||

## CHAPTER II YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_4,35(1).13 (1) Sambodhena1

1 Sāvatti || ||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahoṣi

[page 007]

XXXV. 13. 10] YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ko nu kho cakkhussa assādo || ko ādīnavo || kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ || Ko sotassa || pe || Ko ghānassa || Ko jivhāya: Ko kāyassa || Ko manassa assādo || ko ādīnavo || kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti || ||

3-5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi || || Yaṃ kho cakkhuṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ || ayam cakkhussa assādo || || Yaṃ cakkhuṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || ayam cakkhussa ādīnavo || || Yo cakkhusmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idam cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ || pe ||

6-7 Yaṃ jivhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ||

ayam jivhāya assādo || || Yaṃ jivhā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā || ayam jivhāya ādīnavo || || Yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idam jivhāya nissaraṇaṃ ||

la ||

---

---

8 Yaṃ manam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayam manassa assādo || || Yaṃ mano anicco dukkha vipariṇāmadhammo || ayam manassa ādīnavo || Yo manasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idaṃ manassa nissaraṇaṃ || ||

9 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ || neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

10 Yato ca kho haṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsiṃ || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

[page 008]

8 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 13. 11

11 Ñāṇaṃ ca me dassanaṃ udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).14 (2) Sambodhena2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || || Ko nu kho rūpānaṃ assādo || ko ādīnavo || kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ || ko saddānaṃ || la || ||

Ko gandhānaṃ || || Ko rasānaṃ || || Ko poṭṭhabbānaṃ || ||

Ko dhammānaṃ assādo || ko ādīnavo || kiṃ nissaraṇanti || ||

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Yaṃ kho rūpe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam || ayam rūpānaṃ assādo || || Yaṃ rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā || ayaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavo || || Yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ || ||

4-7 Yaṃ Sadde || Gandhe || Rase || Phoṭṭhabbe || ||

8 Dhamme paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam assādo || || Yaṃ dhammānaṃ aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā || ayaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavo || Yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idaṃ dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ || ||

9-10 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnavaṃ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ || pe || abbaññāsiṃ || ||

11 Ñāṇaṃ ca me dassanaṃ udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).15 (3) Assādena1

2 Cakkhussāhaṃ bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ acariṃ ||

yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ || yāvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Cakkhussāhaṃ bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanaṃ acariṃ

[page 009]

XXXV. 16. 2] YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yo cakkhussa ādīnavo tad ajjhagamaṃ || yāvatā cakkhussa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Cakkhussāhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ acariṃ || yaṃ cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ || yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me taṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ || ||

3-4 Sotassāhaṃ bhikkhave || || Ghānassāhaṃ bhikkhave || ||

---

---

5 Jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim ||

yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā jivhāya assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim || yo jivhāya ādinavo tad ajjhagamam ||

yāvatā jivhāya ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Jivhāyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim || yam jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā jivhāya nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham || ||

6 Kāyassa || pe ||

7 Manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim ||

Yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā manassa assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Manassāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim || yo manassa ādinavo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā manassa ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim || yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam ||

yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham || ||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādam ca assādato ādinavam ca ādinato nissaraṇam ca nissaraṇato yathābūtam nābbhaññāsim || pe || abbhaññāsim || ||

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).16 (4) Assādena2

2 Rūpānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim || yo rūpānam assādo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā rūpānam assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Rūpānāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim

[page 010]

10 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTTA [XXXV. 16. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yo rūpānam ādinavo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā rūpānam ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Rūpānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim || yam rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam ||

yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham || ||

3-6 Pe || ||

7 Dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim ||

yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam || yā yāvatā dhammānam assādo paññāya meso sudiṭṭho || || Dhammānāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam acarim || yo dhammānam ādinavo tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā dhammānam ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho || || Dhammānāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim || yam dhammānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam || yāvatā dhammānam nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham || ||

8-9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam bāhīrānam āyatanānam assādaṅca assādato ādinaṅca ādinavato nissaraṇaṅca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim || pe || abbhaññāsim || ||

10 Nāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).17 (5) No cetena1

2 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ sārājanti || ||

3 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādinavo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādinavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiṃ nibbindanti || ||

4 No cedam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā cakkhusmā nissaranti || ||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave sotassa assādo abhaviṣṣa ||

---

---

[page 011]

XXXV. 17. 21] YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO 11

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave ghānassa ādinavo abhaviṣṣa ||

11 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā jivhāya sārājeyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārājanti || ||

12 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya ādinavo abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādinavo tasmā sattā jivhāya nibbindanti || ||

13 No cedam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaraṇam abhaviṣṣa ||

na yidaṃ sattā jivhāya nissareyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaraṇam tasmā sattā jivhāya nissaranti || ||

14-16 No cedam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo abhaviṣṣa || ||

17 No cedam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ sārājeyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ sārājanti || ||

18 No cedam bhikkhave manassa ādinavo abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi manassa ādinavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ nibbindanti || ||

19 No cedam bhikkhave manassa nissaraṇam abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā manasmā nissareyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā manasmā nissaranti || ||

20 Yāva kivañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsumaṃ || neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā viṣaṃyuttā vipamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharimsu || ||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abhaññāsumaṃ

[page 012]

12 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬUTTA [XXXV. 18. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā viṣaṃyuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).18 (6) No cetena2

2 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu sārājeyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārājanti || ||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam ādinavo abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādinavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nibbindanti || ||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpānam nissaraṇam abhaviṣṣa ||

nayidaṃ sattā rūpehi nissareyyumaṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpāṇaṃ nissaraṇam tasmā sattā rūpehi nissaranti || ||

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave Saddānaṃ || ||

8-10 Gandhānaṃ || ||

---

---

11-13 Rasānaṃ ||

14-16 Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ || ||

17 Dhammānaṃ assādo abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu sārājeyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārājanti || ||

18 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ādīnava abhaviṣṣa || nayidaṃ sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyūṃ || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ ādīnava tasmā sattā dhammesu nibbindanti || ||

19 No cedam bhikkhave dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa || na yidaṃ sattā dhammehi nissareyyūṃ || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā dhammehi nissaranti || ||

20 Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādaṅ ca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṅ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññaṃsu

[page 013]

XXXV. 20. 2] YAMAKA-VAGGO DUTIYO 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || neva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā vihariṃsu || ||

21 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesaṃ channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca adīnavato || pa || yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || atha kho bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭhā viṣaṃyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).19 (7) Abhinandena1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi || pe || Yo jivhaṃ abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || || Yo manam abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi || ||

3 yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || || Yo jivhaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || || Yo manaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).20 (8) Abhinandena2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

Yo sadde || gandhe || rase || phoṭṭhabbe || dhamme abhinandati dukkhaṃ so abhinandati || yo dukkham abhinandati Aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

[page 014]

14 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 20. 3

3 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati || yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || || Yo sadde || gandhe || rase || phoṭṭhabbe || dhamme nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati ||

yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati Parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti || ||

---



---

SN\_4,35(1).21 (9) Uppādena1

2 Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo || dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo || ||

3-4 Yo sotassa || la || Yo ghānassa ||

5-6 Yo jivhāya || Yo kāyassa || ||

7 Yo manassa uppādo ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo ||

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo || ||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo || dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo || ||

9-13 Yo sotassa || Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).22 (10) Uppādena2

2 Yo bhikkhave rūpānaṃ uppādo ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo || dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo || ||

3-4 Yo saddānaṃ || Yo gandhānaṃ ||

5-6 Yo rasānaṃ || Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ ||

7 Yo dhammānaṃ uppādo ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo || ||

8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo maraṇassa atthagamo || ||

9-12 Yo saddānaṃ || Yo gandhānaṃ || yo rasānaṃ ||

Yo poṭṭhabbānaṃ ||

[page 015]

XXXV. 24. 6] SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO 15

13 Yo dhammānaṃ nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo || dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti || ||

Yamakavaggo dutiyo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Sambodhena dve vuttā || Assādena apare dve ||

No cetena dve vuttā || Abhinandena apare dve ||

Uppādena dve vuttā || Vaggo tena pavuccatāti || ||

CHAPTER III SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO

SN\_4,35(1).23 (1) Sabba

1 Sāvatti -- Tatra -- voca --

2 Sabbam vo bhikkhave dessissāmi || tam suṇātha || ||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam || || Cakkhum ceva rūpā ca ||

Sotañca saddā ca || Ghānañca gandhā ca || Jivhā rasā ca || Kāyo ca poṭṭhabbā ca || Mano ca dhammā ca || ||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam || ||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya || Aham etaṃ sabbam paccakkhāya aññaṃ sabbam paññāpessāmīti || tassa vācāvattur evassa || puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya || uttariñca vighātaṃ āpajjeyya || || Tam kissa hetu || yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasminti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).24 (2) Pahāna1

2 Sabbappahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi ||  
taṃ sunātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo || ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbaṃ || rūpā pahātabbā ||  
cakkhuviññāṇam pahātabbaṃ || cakkhusamphasso pahātabbo

[page 016]

16 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬUTTA [XXXV. 24. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yam piḍaṃ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi  
pahātabbam || pe || ||

7-8 Jivhā pahātabbā || Rasā pahātabbā || jivhāviññāṇam pahātabbaṃ || jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo || yam piḍaṃ  
jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi  
pahātabbaṃ || ||pe|| ||

9 Mano pahātabbo || dhammā pahātabbā || manoviññāṇam pahātabbaṃ || manosamphasso pahātabbo || yam  
piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukham vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukham vā || tam pi  
pahātabbaṃ || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).25 (3) Pahāna2

2 Sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi || taṃ sunātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo || ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ ||

rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā || cakkhuviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ || cakkhusamphasso abhiññā  
pariññā pahātabbo || Yam piḍaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati veddayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam || pe ||

7-8 jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā || rasā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā || jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā  
pahātabbaṃ || jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo ||

yam piḍaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkham vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi  
abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam || pe ||

9 mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo || dhammā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā

[page 017]

XXXV. 26. 11] SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || manoviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā  
pahātabbaṃ || manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo ||

Yam piḍaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam  
pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbaṃ || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya dhammo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).26 (4) Parijānāna1

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhavyāya || ||

---

---

3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || rūpe  
anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || cakkhuvīññānaṃ || la ||  
cakkhusamphassaṃ || la || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassa || la || dukkhakkhayāya || || pe || ||  
7-8 Jivham anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || rase || la || jivhāvīññānaṃ  
|| pe || jivhāsamphassaṃ || la || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
Kāyaṃ || ||  
9 Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || dhamme || manovīññānaṃ  
||  
manosamphassaṃ || la || yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
10 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
11 Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||

[page 018]

18 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 26. 12

12 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
13-15 Cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || rūpe  
abhijānaṃobhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || cakkhuvīññānaṃ abhijānaṃobhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ||  
Cakkhusamphassaṃ abhijānaṃobhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkham vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ  
bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || pe || ||  
16-17 Jivham abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || rase || la || jivhāvīññānaṃ ||  
jivhāsamphassaṃ || la || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi abhijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Kāyaṃ || ||  
18 Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || dhamme || manovīññānaṃ ||  
manosamphassaṃ || la || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
19 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).27 (5) Parijānāna2

2 Sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
3 Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
4-6 Yam ca kho cakkhu ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuvīññānaṃ ye ca cakkhuvīññānavīññātabbā dhammā || pe || ||

[page 019]

XXXV. 28. 7] SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO 19

7-8 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāvīññānaṃ ye ca jivhāvīññānavīññātabbā dhammā || pe || ||  
9 Yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañca kāyavīññānaṃ ye ca kāyavīññānavīññātabbā dhammā || ||  
10 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañca manovīññānaṃ ye ca manovīññānavīññātabbā dhammā || ||  
11 Idaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
12 Sabbam ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||  
Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || ||

---

---

13-15 Yañca bhikkhave cakkhum ye ca rūpā yañca cakkhuvīññāṇam ye ca cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā ||  
pe || ||

16-17 Yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañca jivhāvīññāṇam ye ca jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || pe || ||

18 Yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yaṃ ca manovīññāṇam ye ca manovīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || ||

19 Idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).28 (6) Ādittam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Sabbam bhikkhave ādittam || Kiñca bhikkhave sabbam ādittam || ||

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave ādittam || rūpā ādittā || cakkhuvīññāṇam ādittam || cakkhusamphasso āditto || yam  
pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi  
ādittam || ||

Kena ādittam || || Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam || jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi || pe ||

6-7 Jivhā ādittā || rasā ādittā || jivhāvīññāṇam ādittam ||

[page 020]

20 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 28. 8

jivhāsamphasso āditto || yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ādittam || || Kena ādittam || Rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam || jātiyā  
jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi || pe || ||

8 Mano āditto dhammā ādittā manovīññāṇam ādittam manosamphasso āditto || yam pidaṃ  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ādittam || ||  
Kena ādittam || ||

Pāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
upāyāsehi ādittanti vadāmi || ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || rūpesu pi nibbindati || cakkhuvīññāne  
pi nibbindati || cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati || la || yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitaṃ -tasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti  
ñānaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti || ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī || ||

11 Imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni  
vimuccimṣūti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).29 (7) Andhabhūtam

1 Evam me sutam || Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Bhikkhū āmantesi || Sabbam bhikkhave andhabhūtam || ||

[page 021]

XXXV. 30. 2] SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO 21

Kiñca bhikkhave andhabhūtam || ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave andhabhūtam || rūpā andhabhūtā ||

---

---

cakkhuvīññāṇam andhabhūtam || cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto || yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtam || || Kena andhabhūtam || || Jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyasehi andhabhūtan ti vadāmi || la ||

6 Jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāvīññāṇam andhabhūtam jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto || yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ || ||

Kena andhabhūtaṃ || || Jātiyā jarāya- -upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi || la ||

7 Kāyo andhabhūto || ||

8 Mano andhabhūto || dhammā andhabhūtā || manovīññāṇam andhabhūtam || manosamphasso andhabhūto || yampidaṃ manosamphassa paccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā tam pi andhabhūtaṃ || || Kena andhabhūtam || || Jātiyā jarāya- -upāyasehi andhabhūtanti vadāmi || ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || rūpesu pi nibbindati || cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati || cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || pe ||

Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).30 (8) Sārappa

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasārappaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi

[page 022]

22 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA (XXXV. 30. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam suṇātha suṇāhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghāta sārappā paṭipadā || ||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cakkhusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu meti na maññati || || Rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato na maññati Rūpā meti na maññati || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññati cakkhuvīññāṇasmim na maññati cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññati Cakkhuvīññāṇam me ti na maññati || || Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati cakkhusamphassasmim na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññati || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā || tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || ||

pe ||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati || || Rase na maññati rasesu- rasato na maññati Rasā me ti na maññati || || Jivhā vīññāṇaṃ na maññati jivhāvīññāṇasmim na maññatijivhāvīññāṇato na maññati Jivhāvīññāṇam me ti na maññati || ||

Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati jivhāsamphassasmim na maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati Jivhāsamphasso me ti na maññati || || Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukkaṃ vā || tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || || pe ||

9 Manaṃ na maññati manasmim na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati || || Dhamme na maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati Dhammā me ti na maññati || || Manovīññāṇaṃ na maññati manovīññāṇasmim na maññati manovīññāṇato na maññati Manovīññāṇam me ti na maññati || || Manosamphassaṃ na maññati manosamphassasmim na maññati manosamphassato na maññati Manosamphasso me ti na maññati

---

[page 023]

XXXV. 31. 8 ] SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā upajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || ||

10 Sabbamaṃ na maññati sabbasmiṃ na maññati sabbato na maññati Sabbamaṃ me na maññati || ||

11 So evam amaññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati || anupādiyamaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || Khīṇājāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ti || ||

12 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasārūpā paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).31 (9) Sappāya1

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṃ na maññati cakkhusmiṃ na maññati cakkhuto na maññati Cakkhu me ti na maññati || || rūpe na maññati || pe || || cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññati || || cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññati || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati || tato taṃ hoti aññathā || aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || || pe || ||

7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na maññati Jivhā me ti na maññati || || rase na maññati ||

jivhāvīññāṇaṃ na maññati || jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññati || || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā

[page 024]

24 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA (XXXV. 31. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati ||

tato taṃ hoti aññathā || aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || || pe || ||

9 Manaṃ na maññati manasmiṃ na maññati manato na maññati Mano me ti na maññati || dhamme || mano vīññāṇaṃ || manosamphassaṃ || || Yam pidam -Tam me ti na maññati || || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati || yasmim maññati || yato maññati || yam Me ti maññati || tato taṃ hoti aññathā || aññathābhāvi bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || ||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhadhātu āyatanaṃ tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati Tam me ti na maññati || so evaṃ na maññamāno na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyamaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).32 (10) Sappāya2

2 Sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamā ca sa bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhu niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti ||

---

---

[page 025]

XXXV. 32. 9] SABBA-VAGGO TATIYO 25

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Rūpā || la || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || || Cakkusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā ||  
tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam anupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attāti || ||

No hetam bhante ||pe|| ||

7-8 Jivhā niccā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || la ||

Rasā || Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ || || Jivhāsamphasso || la || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || la || ||

9 Mano ||dhammā || pa || manovīññāṇaṃ || mano samphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante ||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam  
pi niccam aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eso me attāti ||

No hetam bhante || ||

[page 026]

26 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 32. 10

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi  
nibbindati || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham  
asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati || || pe || ||

Jivhāya pi nibbindati || rasesu pi || la || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati manasmim pi nibbindati || dhammesu pi nibbindati ||  
manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tasmim pi nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā  
vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāti ti || ||

---

---

11 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññītasamugghātasappāyā paṭipadā ti || ||  
Sabbavaggo tatiyo || ||  
Tassuddānam || ||  
Sabbam ca dve pi pahānā || ||  
Parijānā apare duve ||  
Ādittam andhabhūtaṃ ca ||  
Sārubbā dve ca sappāyā ||  
Vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

#### CHAPTER IV JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGOCATUTTHO || ||

SN\_4,35(1).33 (1) Jāti

1 Sāvatti || || Te Tatra kho || ||  
2 Sabbam bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ || kiñca bhikkhave sabbam jātiddhammaṃ || ||

[page 027]

#### XXXV. 38] JĀTIDHAMMA-VAGGO CATUTTHO 27

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave jātiddhammaṃ || || Rūpā jātiddhammā || || Cakkhuvīññāṇam jātiddhammaṃ || ||  
Cakkhusamphasso jātiddhammo || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi jātiddhammaṃ || pe || ||  
6 Jivhā || || Rasā || || Jivhāvīññāṇam || || Jivhāsamphasso || || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi jātiddhammaṃ || || pe || ||  
7 Kāyo || pe || ||  
8 Mano jātiddhammo || || Dhammā jātiddhammā || || Manovīññāṇam jātiddhammaṃ || || Manosamphasso jātiddhammo  
|| || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā ||  
tam pi jātiddhammaṃ || ||  
9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānāti ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).34 (2) Jarā

Sabbam bhikkhave jarāddhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).35 (3) Vyādhi

Sabbam bhikkhave vyādhiddhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).36 (4) Maraṇa

Sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).37 (5) Soko

Sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).38 (6) Saṃkilesa

Sabbam bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammaṃ || ||

[page 028]

---



SN\_4,35(1).39 (7) Khaya  
Sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).40 (8) Vaya  
Sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).41 (9) Samudaya  
Sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).42 (10) Nirodha  
Sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammaṃ || ||  
Jātidhammavaggo catuttho || ||  
Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Jāti Jarā Vyādhī Maraṇaṃ ||  
Soko ca Saṅkilesa ca ||  
Khaya -- Vaya -- Samudayaṃ ||  
Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER V ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO  
Sāvatti || Tatra kho || ||

SN\_4,35(1).43 (1) Aniccaṃ  
Sabbam bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).44 (2) Dukkhaṃ  
Sabbam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).45 (3) Anattā  
Sabbam bhikkhave anattā ||

[page 029]

XXXV. 52. 7] ANICCA-VAGGO PAÑCAMO 29

SN\_4,35(1).46 (4) Abhiññeyyaṃ  
Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).47 (5) Pariññeyyaṃ  
Sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).48 (6) Pahātabbaṃ  
Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbaṃ || ||

SN\_4,35(1).49 (7) Sacchikātabbaṃ

---

---

Sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam || ||

SN\_4,35(1).50 (8) Abhiññāpariññeyyam  
Sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam || ||

SN\_4,35(1).51 (9) Upaddutam  
Sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam || ||

SN\_4,35(1).52 (10) Upassaṭṭham  
2 Sabbam bhikkhave upassaṭṭham || Kiñca bhikkhave upassaṭṭham || ||  
3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave upassaṭṭham || || Rūpā upassaṭṭhā || || Cakkhuvīññānam upassaṭṭham || ||  
Cakkhusamphasso upassaṭṭho || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi upassaṭṭham || la ||  
5 Jivhā upassaṭṭhā || || Rasā upassaṭṭhā || || Jivhāvīññānam upassaṭṭham || || Jivhāsamphasso upassaṭṭho || || Yam  
pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi  
upassaṭṭham || ||  
6 Kāyo upassaṭṭho || ||  
7 Mano upassaṭṭho || || Dhammā upassaṭṭhā || || Manovīññānam upassaṭṭham || || Manosamphasso upassaṭṭho || ||  
||  
Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā

[page 030]

30 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 52. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam pi upassaṭṭham || ||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati ||pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātti || ||

Aniccavaggo pañcamo || ||

Tassa uddānam || ||

Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ||

Abhiññeyyam Pariññeyyam || ||

Pahātabbam Sacchikātabbam ||

Abhiññātam pariññeyyam ||

Upaddutam Upassaṭṭham ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti || ||

SAḶĀYATANAVAGGE PAÑÑĀSAKO PATHAMO || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Sutavaggam ca No cetam ||

Sabbam vaggam Janānica ||

Aniccavaggena paññāsam ||

Pañcamo tena pavuccatīti || ||

PAÑÑĀSAKO DUTIYO

CHAPTER I AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

Sāvatti || la10 ||

SN\_4,35(1).53 (1) Avijjā

---

---

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 031]

XXXV. 55. 9] AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO 31

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || || Rūpe aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || ||

Cakkhusamphassaṃ || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhaṃ || || Kāyaṃ || ||

9 Manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || || Dhamme || || Manovīññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphassaṃ || || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā ||

tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahiyanti vijjā uppajjati || ||

SN\_4,35(1).54 (2) Samyojanā1

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā pahiyanti || ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyanti || || Rūpe || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || ||

Cakkhusamphassaṃ || || pe || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccato jānato passato samyojanā pahiyanti || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā pahiyanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).55 (3) Samyojanā2

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti

[page 032]

32 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 55. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Rūpe anattato || ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattato || || Cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato || || pe || || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ vā ||

tam pi anattato jānato passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato samyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).56-57 (4-5) Asavā1-2

3-10 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato āsavā pahiyanti || la || ||

Āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || la || ||

SN\_4,35(1).58-59 (6-7) Anusayā1-2

3 Kathaṃ- -anusayā pahiyanti || la || || -anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhave anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti ||

---

---

5-8 Sotam || Ghānaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyaṃ ||

9 Maṇaṃ || || Dhamme || || Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphassaṃ || || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).60 (8) Pariñña

2 Sabbupādānapariññāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammo || ||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ||

tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || || Evampassaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati

[page 033]

XXXV. 61. 9. ] AVIJJĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || rūpesu pi nibbindati || cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati || cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti || ||

5-8 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati || Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandheca || Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca || || Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca || ||

9 Maṇaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || ||

Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati || dhammesu pi nibbindati || manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati || manosamphasse pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati ||

Vimokkhā pariññātam me upādānanti pajānāti || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya dhammoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).61 (9) Pariyādinnaṃ1

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo || ||

4-6 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || ||

Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || rūpesu pi nibbindati || cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti || pe || ||

7-8 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ ||

la ||

9 Maṇaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || ||

Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi nibbindati || dhammesu pi nibbindati || manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati

[page 034]

34 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 61. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || manosamphasse pi nibbindati || vedanāya pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati ||

Vimokkhā pariyādinnaṃ me upādānanti pajānāti || ||

---

---

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).62 (10) Pariyādinna2

2 Sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammo ||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Rupā || la || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhusamphasso || ||

Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ-niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

5-8 Sotam || Ghānam || Jivhā || Kāyo || ||

9 Mano || dhammā || manovīññāṇaṃ || manosamphasso || || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

[page 035]

XXXV. 63. 3] MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO 35

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || rūpesu pi nibbindati || cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati || cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tasmim pi nibbindati || la || Jivhāya pi nibbindati || rasesu pi nibbindati ||

jivhāvīññāṇe pi || jivhāsamphasse pi || || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati || la ||

Manasmim pi nibbindati || manovīññāṇe pi nibbindati ||

manosamphasse pi nibbindati || || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya dhammoti || ||

Avijjāvaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Avijjā Samyojanā dve ||

Āsavena dve vuttā ||

Anusayā apare dve ||

Pariññā dve Pariyādinnaṃ || ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti || ||

---

---

## CHAPTER II MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_4,35(1).63 (1) Migajālena1

1 Sāvattthinidānam || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ekavihārī ekavihārīti bhante vuccati ||

[page 036]

36 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 68. 4

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti || kittāvatā ca pana Sadutiyavihārī hoti || ||

4 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi ||

nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti || Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti ||

nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati ||

5-6 || la ||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti || Sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti ||

nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati || || la ||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīñṇeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti nandisaṃyojanasaṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārīti vuccati || ||

10 Evaṃvihārīca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi arañṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārubbāni || atha kho sadutiyavihārīti vuccati ||

11 Tam kissa hetu || || Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāsā apahīnā || tasmā sadutiyavihārīti vuccati || ||

12-14 Santi ca kho Migajāla cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantāmanāpāpiyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nā ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti || sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti

[page 037]

XXXV. 64. 9] MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || nandisaṃyojanavisamṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati || la ||

15-16 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā || la ||

17 Santi kho Migajāla manovīñṇeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti || sārāge asati saṃyogo na hoti || nandisaṃyojanavisamṃyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārīti vuccati || ||

18 Evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmate viharati ākiṇṇe bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ||

atha kho ekavihārīti vuccati || ||

19 Tam kissa hetu || || Taṇhā hissa dutiyā sāsā pahīnā tasmā ekavihārīti vuccatīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).64 (2) Migajāla

2 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4-6 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi || la ||

7-8 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā || la || ||

9 Santi kho Migajāla manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi

[page 038]

38 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 64. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || nandisamudavā dukkhasamudayo Migajālāti vadāmi || ||

10-12 Santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmi || ||

13-14 Santi kho Migajāla jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā iṭṭhā kantā || pe ||

15 Santi kho Migajāla manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi nirujjhati || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālāti vadāmīti || ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīya nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi || ||

18 Aññataro va panāyasmā Migajālo arahataṃ ahoṣṭi ||

SN\_4,35(1).65 (3) Samiddhi (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā || pa ||

Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Māro Māroti vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante {Māro} vā assa Mārapaññatti vā ti || ||

4 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi cakkhuvīñṇāṇam atthi cakkhuvīñṇāṇavīñṇātabbā dhammā

[page 039]

XXXV. 68. 9] MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

---

---

atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā || ||

5-6 Atthi sotaṃ- atthi ghānam- ||

7-8 Atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ atthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā || || Atthi kāyo || ||

9 Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā || ||

10-12 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ||

la ||

13-14 Natthi jivhā natthi rasā natthi jivhāviññāṇaṃ natthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā || la ||

15 Natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).66 (4) Samiddhi2

3-15 Satto satto ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti || la ||

SN\_4,35(1).67 (5) Samiddhi3

3-15 Dukkhaṃ dukkhanti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dukkhaṃ vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti || la ||

SN\_4,35(1).68 (6) Samiddhi4

3 Loko lokoti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti || ||

4-9 Yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum atthi rūpā atthi cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ atthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā || || la || ||

[page 040]

40 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 68. 10

Atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇaṃ atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā || ||

10-15 Yattha ca kho Samiddhi natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ natthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā || || la || || natthi jivhā natthi rasā || pe || natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi manoviññāṇaṃ natthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā || natthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).69 (7) Upasena

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āsīvo patito hoti || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi || || Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhiti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca || || Na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmaṃ || ||

5 Atha panāyasmā Upaseno evam āha || || Etha me āvuso imaṃ kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purāyam kāyo idheva vikirati seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhiti || ||

---



---

6 Yassa nuna āvuso Sāriputta evam assa Ahaṃ cakkhunti Mama cakkhunti vā || la || Ahaṃ jivhā ti vā Mama jivhāti vā || || Aham mano ti vā Mama manoti vā || tassa āvuso Sāriputta siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānaṃ vā pariṇāmo || || Mayhañca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evaṃ hoti

[page 041]

XXXV. 70. 4] MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ahaṃ cakkhunti vā Mama cakkhunti vā || la ||

Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti va || || Ahaṃ manoti vā Mama manoti vā || tassa mayham āvuso Sāriputta kiṃ kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṃ vā vipariṇāmoti || ||

7 Tathā hi panāyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā || tasmā āyasmato Upasenassa na evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ cakkhunti vā Mama cakkhunti vā || || Ahaṃ jivhāti vā Mama jivhāti vā || ||

Aham mano ti vā Mama mano ti vā || ||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharimṣu || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tattheva vikiri seyyathāpi bhūsamuṭṭhī ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).70 (8) Upavāna

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammoti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti || akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhīti || ||

4 Idha pana Upavāṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti {rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī} ca || santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti || || Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā {rūpapaṭisaṃvedī} ca hoti {rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī} ca ||

santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti || evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

[page 042]

42 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA XXXV. 70. 5

5-6 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu || la ||

7-8 Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rasapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca || santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti || || Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā {rasapaṭisaṃvedī} ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca || santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgam. Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti || evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || la || ||

9 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca || santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti || || Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī ca || santaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgam Atthi me ajjhattaṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti || evampi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko hoti || la || paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

10 Idha panā Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī || asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgam Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti || || Yan tam Upavāna Bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rūpapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca {rūparāgapaṭisaṃvedī} || asantaṃ ca ajjhattaṃ rūpesu

---

---

rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti || evam pi kho Upavaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḅbo viññūhīti || ||  
11-14 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ ||  
ghānena gandhaṃ || jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā rasapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisaṃvedī || asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rasesu rāgoti pajānāti || la ||

[page 043]

XXXV. 71. 9] MIGAĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO 43

15 Puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya dhammapaṭisaṃvedī hi kho hoti || no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī || asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti || || Yantaṃ Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya {dhammapaṭisaṃvedī} hi kho hoti || no ca dhammarāgapaṭisaṃvedī || asantaṃ ca ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammesu rāgoti pajānāti || evaṃ kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti kāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḅbo viññūhīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).71 (9) Chaphassāyatanikā1

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyaṃ ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti || ||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ || ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti || ||

4-6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhikkhu || || Cakkhum etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasī ti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati || esevento dukkhassa || la || ||

7-8 Jivhā etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || || No hetam bhante || ||

Sādhū bhikkhu ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati || esevento dukkhassa || la || ||

9 Manam- -esevento dukkhassā ti || ||

[page 044]

44 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMḶUTTA [XXXV. 72. 2

SN\_4,35(1).72 (10) Chaphassāyatanikā2

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudāyaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || avusitaṃ tena brahmacariyam ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayāti || ||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ || ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti || ||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu Cakkhum etaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti || || Evam bhante || ||

---

Sādhū bhikkhu || ettha ca te bhikkhu Cakkhu netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati || evan te etaṃ pathamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya || la || ||

7-8 Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasīti || || Evam bhante || ||

Sādhū bhikkhu || ettha ca te bhikkhu Jivhā netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati || evante etaṃ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāya || || pa || ||

9 Manaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassasīti || || Evam bhante || ||

Sādhū bhikkhu || ettha ca te bhikkhu Mano netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati || evam te etaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim apunabbhavāyāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).73 (11) Chaphassāyatanikā3

2 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti

[page 045]

XXXV. 78. 10] MIGAJĀLAVAGGO DUTIYO 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || avusitam tena brahmacariyam ārakā so imasmā dhammavinayā ti || ||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Etthāham bhante anassāsīṃ || ahañhi bhante channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmīti || ||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu || cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No etaṃ bhante || ||

5-8 Sotam || Ghānam || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || manasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānānti || ||

Migajālavaggo dutiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Migajālena dve vuttā ||

Cattāro ca Samiddhinā ||

Upaseno Upavāṇo ca ||

Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti || ||

---

---

[page 046]

46 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMḶUTTA [XXXV. 74. 1

CHAPTER III GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO

SN\_4,35(1).74 (1) Gilāna1

1 Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Amukasmim bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu navo appaññāto ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā navakavādaṅca sutvā gilānavādaṅca appaññāto bhikkhūti iti veditvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamaṃ || ||

5 Addasā kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || disvāna maṅcake samaṅcapi || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || alam āgacchantaṃ || disvāna maṅcake samaṅcapi || santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmīti || Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane || ||

7 Nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || ||

Kacci te bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ || kacci yāpanīyaṃ || kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti || patikamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamoti || || Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti || abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamoti || ||

8 Kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkucchaṃ na koci vippaṭisāroti || ||

Taggha me bhante anappakaṃ kukkucchaṃ anappako vippaṭisāroti || ||

[page 047]

XXXV. 75. 10] GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO 47

9 Kacci pana tvam attā sīlato na upavadatīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadati || atha bhikkhu {kismiṃ} ca te kukkucchaṃ ko ca vippaṭisāroti || || Na khvāham bhante sīlavissuddhattham Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti || ||

11 No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavissuddhattham mayā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi || atha kimatthaṃ carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti ||

Rāgavirāgatthaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmīti || ||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || Sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi || rāgavirāgattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito || ||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi bhikkhu cakkhum niccaṃ aniccaṃ vāti || Aniccaṃ bhante || la || Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo ||

Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

---

---

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi || imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi || || Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).75 (2) Gilāna2

1-10 [Exacky the same as in the preceding Sutta] No ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā dhammam desitam ājānāsi

[page 048]

48 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 75. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || atha kimatthaṃ carahi tvam bhikkhu mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsīti || ||

Anupādāparinibbāṇatthaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmīti || ||

12 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu || sādhu kho pana tvam bhikkhu anupādāparinibbāṇattham mayā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāsi || anupādāparinibbāṇattho hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito || ||

13-14 [As in the preceding]

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā || || Attamano so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi || imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).76 (3) Rādha1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamattako ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5-7 Kiñca Rādha aniccaṃ || || Cakkhuṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Rūpā aniccā || || Cakkhuvīññāṇam || || Cakkhusamphasso || || Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || la || ||

8-9 Jivhā || Kāyo || ||

10 Mano aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || dhammā ||

manovīññāṇaṃ || manosamphasso || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

[page 049]

XXXV. 79. 4] GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO 49

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).77 (4) Rādha2

4 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5-10 Kiñca Rādha dukkhaṃ || || Cakkhu kho Rādha dukkhaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Rūpā || || Cakkhuvīññāṇam || || Cakkhusamphasso || pe || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi dukkhaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

11 Yaṃ kho Rādha dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).78 (5) Rādha3

4 Yo kho Rādha anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5-9 Ko ca Rādha anattā || Cakkhum kho Rādha anattā ||

tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Rūpā || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhusamphasso || || Yampidam  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā || la || ||

10 Mano anattā || || Dhammā || || Manoviññāṇaṃ || ||

Manosamphasso || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā  
adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tampi anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

11 Yo kho Rādha anattā || tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).79 (6) Avijjā (1)

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

Atthi kho bhikkhu kho dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

[page 050]

50 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 79. 5

Avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

5 Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

6 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || || Rūpe || la ||  
Yampidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi  
aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati || ||

7-11 Jivhā || Mano || ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).80 (7) Avijjā2

1-5 [As in the preceding]

6 Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam hoti Dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti || || Evañce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam  
hoti Sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyāti || so sabbam dhammam abhijānāti || sabbaṃ dhammam abhiññāya  
sabbaṃ dhammam pariānāti || sabbaṃ dhammam pariññāya sabbanimittāni aññato passati || cakkhum aññato  
passati || rūpe || cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || cakkhusamphassaṃ || || pe || ||

yam pidaṃ mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ va || tam  
pi aññato passati || ||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).81 (8) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum

[page 051]

XXXV. 81. 11] GILĀNAVAGGO TATIYO 51

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti || Kim atthi yam āvuso Samane Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti || || Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākaraṃ || Dukkassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti || || Kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve Bhagavato homa || na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃ || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatī ti || ||

4 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha || na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarotha ||

na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati || Dukkassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati || ||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ || Katamam pana tam āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam vussatīti || ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha || ||

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati || Rūpā || la || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjivedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati || || Mano dukkho || la || || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati || || Idaṃ kho tam āvuso dukkhaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati || ||

[page 052]

52 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 81. 12

12 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).82 (9) Loko

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || la || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Loko loko ti bhante vuccati || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatīti || ||

Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati || || Kiñca lujjati || ||

4-9 Cakkhu kho bhikkhu lujjati || || Rūpā lujjanti || ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ lujjati || || Cakkhusamphasso lujjati || pe || ||

Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi lujjati || ||

10 Lujjatīti kho bhikkhu tasmā lokoti vuccatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).83 (10) Phagguno

2 Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno || la ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4-6 Atthi nu kho bhante taṃ cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || la || ||

7-8 Atthi nu kho bhante sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute || la || paññāpeyya || la || ||

9 Atthi nu kho bhante mano || yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti || ||

---

---

10-12 Natthi kho tam Phagguna cakkhuṃ yena cakkhunā atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || la || ||

13-14 Natthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte buddhe parinibbute || pe || paññāpeyya || la || ||

[page 053]

XXXV. 84. 11] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 53

15 Natthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe sabbadukkhavīvatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyāti || ||

Gilānavaggo tatiyo ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Gilānena dve vuttā || Rādhena apare tayo ||

Avijjāya ca dve vuttā || Bhikkhu Loko Phagguno ti || ||

CHAPTER IV CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

SN\_4,35(1).84 (1) Paloka

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Loko loko ti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti || ||

4 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko || || Kiñca Ānanda palokadhammaṃ || ||

5-7 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ || || Rūpā palokadhammā || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ || ||

Cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo || || Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā || la || tam pidam palokadhammaṃ || || la ||

8-9 Jivhā palokadhammā || || Rasā palokadhammā || ||

Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ || Jivhāsamphasso palokadhammo || || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā || la || ||

10 Mano palokadhammo || || Dhammā palokadhammā || ||

Manovīññāṇaṃ palokadhammaṃ || || Manosamphasso palokadhammo || || Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi palokadhammaṃ || ||

11 Yaṃ kho Ānanda palokadhammaṃ ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye lokoti || ||

[page 054]

54 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬUTTA [XXXV. 85. 2

SN\_4,35(1).85 (2) Suñña

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando || la || Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccati || ||

4 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccati || || Kiñca Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || ||

5-10 Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || || Rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || || Cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā || pe || ||

Yampidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā || ||

11 Yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena va attaniyena vā || tasmā Suñño loko ti vuccatī ti || ||

---



---

SN\_4,35(1).86 (3) Saṅkhitta

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando || la || Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti || ||

4-6 Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda || || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || || Aniccā bhante || || pe || ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || pe ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā

[page 055]

XXXV. 87. 4] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

7-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || Aniccā bhante || || la ||

Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ || || Jivhāsamphasso || la || ||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10 Evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || la || cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || pe || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedāyitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā ||

tasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānānti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).87 (4) Channa

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Cundo tenupasaṅkami

---

---

[page 056]

56 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 87. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca || ||

Āyāmāvuso Cunda yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamissāma gilānapucchakā ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi || ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo yenāyasmā Channo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu ||  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu || ||

6 Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca || || Kacci te āvuso Channa khamanīyaṃ kacci  
yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti || patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ||  
||

7 Na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ ||  
bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti ||

abhikkhamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

8 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena muddhānam abhimattheyya || evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā vātā muddhānam upahananti || || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || pe || no paṭikkamo ti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi āvuso balavā puriso daḷhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭhaṃ dadeyya || evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā me sīse vedanā || || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || pe || no paṭikkamo ti || ||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṅhena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya ||  
evam eva kho me āvuso adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti || || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ || pe || no paṭikkamo  
ti || ||

11 Seyyathāpi avuso dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābhāsu gāhetvā aṅgarakāsuyā  
santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ

[page 057]

XXXV. 87. 15] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evam eva kho me āvuso adhimatto  
kāyasmim dāho || || Na me āvuso khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ || bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti na  
paṭikkamanti || abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

12 Sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitunti || ||

13 Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi || || yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam  
icchāma || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni || aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
bhojanāni pariyesissāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni || aham āyasmato Channassa  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi || || Sace āyasmato Channassa natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || aham āyasmantaṃ  
Channam upaṭṭhahissāmi || || Mā āyasmā Channo sattham āhāresi ||

yāpetāyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam icchāmā ti || ||

14 Na me āvuso Sāriputta natthi sappāyāni bhojanāni atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni || na pi me natthi  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni ||

na pi me natthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā upaṭṭhākā || || Api ca me āvuso satthā paricijño dīgharattaṃ  
manāpeneva no amanāpena || etaṃ hi āvuso sāvākassa patirūpaṃ || || Yam satthāram paricareyya manāpeneva  
no amanāpena tam anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu sattham āharissatīti evam etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dhārehi ti || ||

15 Puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantaṃ Channam kiñcid eva desaṃ sace āyasmā Channo okāsam karoti  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā ti || ||

---

---

[page 058]

58 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 87. 16

Pucchāvuso Sāriputta sutvā vedissāmāti || ||

16 Cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Sotam || Ghānam || || Jivham āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasi || Kāyam || Manam āvuso Channa manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassasīti || ||

17 Cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotam || Ghānam || Jivham āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Kāyam || Manam āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmīti || ||

18 Cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbedhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi || Sotasmim || Ghānasmim || Jivhāya āvuso Channa jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya jivhaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassasi || Kāyasmim āvuso || Manasmim āvuso Channa manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kim abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi nameso attāti samanupassasīti || ||

19 Cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhu cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi || Sotasmim || Ghānasmim || Jivhāya āvuso Sāriputta jivhāvīññāṇe jivhāvīññāṇaṃ jivhāvīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmi

[page 059]

XXXV. 87. 26] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Kāyasmim || Manasmim āvuso Sāriputta manovīññāṇe manovīññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manovīññāṇaṃ manovīññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassāmīti || ||

20 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam etad avoca || || Tasmā ti ha āvuso Channa idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanam niccakappaṃ sādhuṃ manasi kātabbaṃ || || Nissitassa calitam anissitassa calitaṃ natthi || calite asati passaddhi hoti || passaddhiyā sati nati na hoti || natiyā asati agatigati na hoti || agatigatiyā asati cutupapāto na hoti || cutupapāte asati nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayam antarena esevānto dukkhassāti || ||

21 Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmantaṃ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā uṭṭhāyanā pakkamiṃsu || ||

22 Atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu sattham āhāresi || ||

23 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

24 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Āyasmatā bhante Channena sattham āharitaṃ || tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

Nanu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā vyākatā ti || ||

25 Atthi bhante Pabbavijjhanam nāma Vajjigāmo ||

tatthāyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhājjakulāni upavajjakulānīti || ||

---

---

26 Honti hete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni || na kho panāham Sāriputta ettāvātā Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi

[page 060]

60 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 88. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yo kho Sāriputta tañ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññañca kāyaṃ upādiyati || tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi || tam Channassa bhikkhuno natthi || || Anupavajjaṃ Channena bhikkhunā sattham āharitanti evam etam Sāriputta dhārehīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).88 (5) Puṇṇa

2 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Santi kho Puṇṇā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi || ||

Santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā || || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || || Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā || || Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi || nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi ||

5 Santi ca kho Puṇṇa cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhita rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nirujjhati nandi || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi ||

pe || || Santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati

[page 061]

XXXV. 88. 9] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nirujjhati nandi || nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi || ||

6 Iminā tvam Puṇṇa mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito katamasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti || ||

Atthi bhante Sunāparanto nāma janapado tatthāham viharissāmīti || ||

7 Caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pharusā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā || sace tvam Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatī ti || ||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yam maṃ nayime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentīti || evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

8 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yam maṃ na yime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dentīti || Evam ettha bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatī ti || ||

---

---

9 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || Yam maṃ na yime daṇḍena pahāraṃ dentīti

[page 062]

62 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 88. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

10 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yam maṃ na yime satthena pahāraṃ dentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

11 Sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā satthena pahāraṃ dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa Kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace me bhante Sunāparantakāmanussāsathena pahāraṃ dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati || Bhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vatime Sunāparantakā manussā || yam maṃ na yime tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropentīti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

12 Sace pana tvam Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kinti bhavissatīti || ||

Sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tiṇhena satthena jīvitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati || Santi kho tassa Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭhiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāraṃ pariyesanti || tam me idaṃ apariyitṭhaññeva satthahāraṃ laddhanti evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata bhavissatīti || ||

13 Sādhū sādhū Puṇṇa sakkaḥasi kho tvam iminā damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmim janapade vatthuṃ || yassadāni tvam Puṇṇa kālam maññasīti || ||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado

[page 063]

XXXV. 89. 8] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tena cārikam pakkāmi || || Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari || tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmim janapade viharati || ||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo teneva antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi || teneva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi || teneva anataravassena parinibbāyi || ||

16 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || pe || ||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Yo so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālam kato ||

tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi || paccapādi dhammassa cānudhammam na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesi || || Parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputtoti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).89 (6) Bāhiyo

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pāhitatto vihareyyan ti || ||

4-8 Taṃ kim maññasi Bāhiya cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vāti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

[page 064]

64 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬUTTA [(XXXV. 89. 9

No hetam bhante || ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti || || Aniccā bhante Cakkhuvīññāṇam || || Cakkhusamphasso || la || ||

9 Yam idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukham vā || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ viparināmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam anupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

10 Evam passaṃ Bāhiya sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi || rūpesu pi || cakkhuvīññāṇe pi || cakkhusamphasse pi || pe || yampidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukkaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati ||

virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmim pī vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti ||

tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || ||

Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi || ||

13 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).90 (7) Eja1

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallaṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo || ||

[page 065]

XXXV. 90. 11] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 65

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasalloti ||

4 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya || ||

Rūpe na maññeyya || rūpesu na maññeyya || rūpato na maññeyya || Rūpā me ati na maññeyya || ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇasmim na maññeyya cakkhuvīññāṇato na maññeyya

---

---

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ me ti na maññeyya || || Cakkhusamphassaṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato na maññeyya Cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya || ||  
Yampidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || ||  
5-6 Sotaṃ na maññeyya || || Ghānaṃ na maññeyya || ||  
7 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya || Jivhā na maññeyya || Jivhāto na maññeyya || Jivhā me ti na maññeyya || || Rase na maññeyya || pe || Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ na maññeyya || Jivhāsamphassaṃ na maññeyya || || Yampidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || ||  
8 Kāyaṃ na maññeyya || ||  
9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya || || Dhamme na maññeyya || || Manovīññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphassaṃ || ||  
Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati || vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti na maññeyya || ||  
10 Sabbhaṃ na maññeyya || sabbasmiṃ na maññeyya ||  
sabbato na maññeyya || Sabbhaṃ me ti na maññeyya || ||  
11 So evaṃ amaññamāno na kiñci pi loke upādiyati ||  
anupādiyaṃ na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati

[page 066]

66 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 91. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpāram itthāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).91 (8) Eja2

2 Eja bhikkhave rogo eja gaṇḍo eja sallaṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo || ||  
3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ākaṅkheyya anejo vihareyya vītasallo ti || ||  
4-6 Cakkhuṃ na maññeyya || cakkhusmiṃ na maññeyya cakkhuto na maññeyya || Cakkhu me ti na maññeyya || ||  
Rūpe na maññeyya || || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhusamphassaṃ || || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati || tato taṃ hoti aññathā || aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || pe ||  
7-8 Jivhaṃ na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato na maññeyya Jivhā me ti na maññeyya || || Rase na maññati || || Jivhāvīññāṇaṃ || || Jivhāsamphassaṃ || || Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam Me ti maññati || tato taṃ hoti aññathā aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || pe || ||  
9 Manaṃ na maññeyya manasmiṃ na maññeyya manato na maññeyya Mano me ti na maññeyya || ||  
Dhamme || || Manovīññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphassaṃ || ||  
Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya Tam me ti na maññeyya || || Yaṃ hi bhikkhave maññati tasmim maññati ||

[page 067]

---

---

XXXV. 93. 3] CHANNAVAGGO CATUTTHO 67

yato maññati yam Me ti maññati tato taṃ hoti aññathā ||

aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati || ||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave khandhā dhātu āyatanā || tam pi na maññeyya tasmim pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya

Tam me ti na maññeyya || so evam amaññamāno na kiñci loko upādiyati || anupādiyam na paritassati ||

aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam

itthattāyā ti pajanānti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).92 (9) Dvayam1

2 Dvayam vo bhikkhave desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

Kiñci bhikkhave dvayam || ||

3 Cakkhuñca rūpā ca || Sotañceva saddā ca || Ghānañceva gandhā ca || Jivhā ca rasā ca || Kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā

ca || Mano ca dhammā ca || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dvayam || ||

4 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya Aham etaṃ dvayam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dvayam paññāpessāmi || tassa

vācāvattukam evassa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya || uttariñca vighātam āpajjeyya || ||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu || yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasminti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).93 (10) Dvayam2

2 Dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti || ||

Kathañca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhoti || ||

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || || Cakkhu aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī ||

[page 068]

68 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 93. 4

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino Itthetaṃ dvayam calañceva vyayañca aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī

|| cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya ||

so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca

uppannaṃ cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || kuto niccam bhavissati || || Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam dhammānaṃ saṅgati

sannipāto samavāyo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave cakkhusamphasso || cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi

aññathābhāvī || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco

vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto

nicco bhavissati ||

Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti || itthete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā

vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || ||

4 Sotañ ca paticca saddecuppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ || pe || ||

5 Ghānañca paṭicca gandhe cuppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ ||

pe || ||

6 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ ||

jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || itthetaṃ dvayam calañceva

vyayañceva aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || jivhaviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Yo pi hetu yo

paccayo jivhaviññāṇassa uppādāya || so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || aniccam kho

pana bhikkhave paṭicca uppannaṃ jivhaviññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati || || Yā kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam

dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo || ayam vuccati jivhāsamphasso || jivhāphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmi

aññathābhāvī || ||

---



---

Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhasamphassassa uppādāya || so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī ||

[page 069]

XXXV. 93. 9) CHANNAVAGGO CUTUTTHO 69

aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati || || Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti || itṭhete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || ||

7 Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe cuppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ || ||

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ ||

mano anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || itthetaṃ dvayaṃ calañceva vyayañca aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvī || || Yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya || so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññāṇaṃ kuto niccaṃ bhavissati || || Yā kho bhikkhave imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo || ayaṃ vuccati manosamphasso || mano samphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || || Yo pi hetu yo pi accayo manosamphassa uppādāya || so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī || Aniccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati || || Phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti || itṭhete pi dhammā calā ceva vyayā ca aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino || ||

9 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dvayaṃ paṭicca viññāṇaṃ sambhotīti || ||

Channavaggo catuttho || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Paloka Suñño Saṃkhittam ||

Channo Puṇṇo ca Bāhiyo || ||

Ejeneva ca dve vuttā ||

Dvayehi apare dve ti || ||

[page 070]

70 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMVUTTA (XXXV. 94. 2)

CHAPTER V SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

SN\_4,35(1).94 (1) Saṃgayha1

2 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti || || Katame cha || ||

3-5 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutaṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la || ||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la || ||

8 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti || ||

9 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti || ||

10 Cha yime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti || || Katame cha || ||

11-13 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la || ||

14-15 Jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti || la || ||

---

---

16 Mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantaṃ suguttaṃ surakkhitaṃ susaṃvutaṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti || ||  
17 Ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā hontīti || ||  
18 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā || ||  
Chaḷeva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo ||  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkhahaṃ nigacchati ||  
tesañ ca ye {saṃvaraṇam} avediṃsu ||  
saddhādutiya viharantānavassutā || ||  
Disvāna rūpāni manoramāni ||  
atho pi disvā amanoramāni ||  
manorame rāgapathaṃ vinodaye ||  
nacappiyam me ti manam padosaye || ||

[page 071]

XXXV. 94. 18] SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 71  
Saddaṅca sutvā dutiyam piyāppiyam ||  
piyamhi sadde na samucchito siyā ||  
athappiye dosagataṃ vinodaye ||  
na cappiyam me ti manam padosaye || ||  
Gandhaṅca ghātvā surabhim manoramam ||  
atho pi ghātvā asucim akantiyam ||  
akantiyasmim paṭigham vinodaye ||  
Chandānuniṭo na ca kantiye siyā || ||  
Rasaṅ ca bhotvā sāditaṅ ca sāduṅ ca ||  
atho pi bhotvāna asādum ekadā ||  
sādum rasaṃ nājjhosāya bhuñjati ||  
Virodham asādūsu no padaṃ saye || ||  
Phassena phuṭṭho na sukkena majje ||  
dukkhena phuṭṭho pi na sampavedhe ||  
phassadvayaṃ sukhadukkhe upekho ||  
anānuruddho aviruddha kenaci || ||  
Papañcasaññā itarītarā narā ||  
papañcayantā upayanti saññino ||  
manomayam geḥasitaṅca sabbam ||  
panujja nekkhammasitam iriyati || ||  
Evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito ||  
phuṭṭhassa cittaṃ na vikampate kvaci ||  
te rāgadose abhibhuyya bhikkhavo ||  
bhavattha jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti || ||

[page 072]

72 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMVUTTA [XXXV. 95. 2

SN\_4,35(1).95 (2) Saṃgayha2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

---

---

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma || yatrahi nāma tvam bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti || ||

5 Kiñcāpaham bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ || appevanāmaham Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyaṃ ||

appevanāmaham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti || ||

6 Tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta || || Ye te cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi || na ca te hoti Passeyyanti || atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutāpabbā na ca suṇāsi || na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti || atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā ganadhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi || na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti || atthi te tattha ||

la || ||

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyasi || na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti || atthi te tattha || la || ||

10 Yetekāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asampuṭṭhapubbā na ca phusasi || na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti || atthi te tattha || la || ||

[page 073]

XXXV. 95. 14] SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 73

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātāpabbā na ca vijānāsi || na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti || atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati || sute sutamattam bhavissati || mute mutamattam bhavissati || viññāte viññātamuttam bhavissati || ||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati || sute sutamattam bhavissati || mute mutamattam bhavissati ||

viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati || tato tvam Mālukyaputta na tena || || Yato tvam Mālukyaputta na tena ||

tato tvam Mālukyaputta na tattha || || Yato tvam Mālukyaputta na tattha || tato tvam Mālukyaputta nevidha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena || esevento dukkhassāti || ||

14 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi || ||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||

sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā rūpasambhavā ||

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca || cittam assu pahaññati || ||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||

sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā saddasambhavā ||

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca || cittam assu pahaññati || ||

Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||

---

[page 074]

74 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 95. 14

Gandhaṃ ghātvā sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||  
sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā gandhasambhavā ||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca || cittam assu pahaññati ||  
Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||  
Rasam bhotvā sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||  
sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā rasasambhavā ||  
la || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||  
Phassam phussa sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||  
sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā phassasambhavā ||  
la || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||  
Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||  
sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati ||  
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā dhammasambhavā ||  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca || cittam assu pahaññati ||  
Evam ācinato dukkham || ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||  
Na so rajjati rūpesu || rūpaṃ disvā patissato ||  
virattacitto vedeti || tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ || sevato cāpi vedanaṃ ||  
khīyati no pacīyati || evaṃ so carati sato || ||  
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ || santike nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||  
Na so rajjati saddesu || saddaṃ sutvā patissato ||  
virattacitto vedeti || tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ || sevato cāpi vedanaṃ ||  
khīyati no pacīyati || evaṃ so carati sato ||  
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ || santike nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||

[page 075]

XXXV. 95. 15] SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 75

Na so rajjati gandhesu || gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato ||  
virattacitto vedeti || tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ || secato cāpi vedanaṃ ||  
khīyati no pacīyati || evaṃ so carati sato || ||  
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ || santike nibbāna vuccati || ||  
Na so rajjati rasesu || rasam bhotvā patissato ||  
virattacitto vedeti || tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ || sevato cāpi vedanaṃ ||  
|| pa || santike nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||  
Na so rajjati phassesu || phassamphussa patissato ||  
virattacitto vedeti || taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||  
Yathāssa phusato phassaṃ || sevato cāpi vedanaṃ || ||

---

---

pa || santike nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu || dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato ||

virattacitto vedeti || tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati ||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ || sevato cāpi vedanaṃ ||

khīyati no pacīyati || {evaṃ} so carati sato || ||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ || santike nibbānaṃ vuccatī ti || ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

15 Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta || sādhu kho tvam Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || ||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā || piyanimittam manasi karoto ||

sārattacitto vedeti || tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati ||

Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā || anekā rūpasambhavā ||

abhijjhā ca vihesā ca || cittam assu pahaññati ||

Evam ācinato dukkham || āra nibbānaṃ vuccati || ||

|| pe ||

[page 076]

76 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 95. 16

Na so rajjati dhammesu || dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato ||

virattacitto vedeti || taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati || ||

Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ || sevato cāpi vedanaṃ ||

khīyati no pacīyati || evaṃ so carati sato ||

Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ || santike nibbānaṃ vuccatīti || ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti || ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ || nāparam itthattāyāti abbaññāsi || ||

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).96 (3) Parihānam

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparihānadhammañca cha ca abhibhāyatanāni || ||

3 Kathaṅca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti ||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhvāseti na pajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam gameti || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || parihānaṃ hetamaṃ vuttam Bhagavāti || || la || ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati || pa || ||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā

[page 077]

---

---

XXXV. 96. 26] SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhvāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti ||

veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā pariḥāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || pariḥānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pariḥānadhammo hoti || ||

11 Kathañca bhikkhave apariḥānadhammo hoti || ||

12-14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodati vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariḥāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi ||

apariḥānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti || || la || ||

15-16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti || la || ||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappa saṃyojanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na pariḥāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || apariḥānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti || ||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave apariḥānadhammo hoti || ||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni || ||

20-24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā || || Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ || abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti || || gha || ||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojanīyā || || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ || abhibhāyatanam hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti || ||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanāni || ||

[page 078]

78 SAḶĀYATANA-SAṂYUTTA [XXXV. 97. 1

SN\_4,35(1).97 (4) Pamādavihārī

1 Sāvatti nidānam || pa ||

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamādavihāriṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti || ||

4-6 Cakkhundriyam {asaṃvutassa} bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṅcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati ||

asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti || dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la || ||

7-8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṅcati jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa || la || pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la || ||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiṅcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti ||

pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti || ||

---

---

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādvihārī hoti || ||

12-14 Cakkhundriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu || || Tassa avyāsittācittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati ||  
pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samahite citte dhammā pātubhavanti

[page 079]

XXXV. 98. 14 ] SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādvihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la || ||

15-16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati || la || appamādvihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Kāyindriya- || ||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati manovīññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittācittassa pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti || dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādvihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādvihārī hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).98 (5) Saṃvara

2 Saṃvaraṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṃvaraṅca ||  
taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Kathaṅca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti || ||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti || la || ||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā || la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti || ||

11 Kathaṅca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti || ||

12-14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||  
veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi

[page 080]

80 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 98. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

15-16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīññeyyā rasā || la || ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||  
veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || aparihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

---

---

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).99 (6) Samādhī

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4-8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

la || ||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Dhammā || ||

Mano viññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphasso || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).100 (7) Paṭisallāṇa

2 Paṭisallāṇam bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || patisallīṇo bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4-9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti

[page 081]

XXXV. 101. 8] SALAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

10 Paṭisallāṇam bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallāno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).101 (8) Natumhāka1

2 Yam pi bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha ||

taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha ||

taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Rūpā na tumhākaṃ || te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || || Cakkhuvīññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la || ||

7-8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || || Jivhāvīññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā



---

[page 082]

82 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬUTTA [XXXV. 101. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || la || ||

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || ||

Manoviññānaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Manosamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya || api nu tumhākaṃ evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti || ||

11-16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Rūpā na tumhākaṃ || pe || Cakkhuvīññānaṃ || ||

Cakkhusamphasso || || pa || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha ||

taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).102 (9) Natumhākam2

[The same as 2-9 of the preceding Sutta] 4

[page 083]

XXXV. 103. 6] SAḶAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 83

SN\_4,35(1).103 (10) Uddako

2 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati || ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū || idaṃ jātu sabbaji ||

idaṃ jātu palikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti || ||

Taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmīti bhāsati || asabbaji yeva samāno Sabbajismīti bhāsati || apalikhitam yeva gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati || ||

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya || ||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji ||

idaṃ jātu palikhatam gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇīti || ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti || || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca assādaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti || ||

5 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti || || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti || ||

6 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitam gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam hoti || || Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa

---

---

aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamṣanadhammassa || || Gaṇḍamūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam  
adhivacanaṃ || || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti || ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā  
āyatim anuppādadhammā

[page 084]

84 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXXV. 103. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitaṃ hoti || ||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati || ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji ||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti || ||

Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati || asabbaji yeva  
samāno Sabbajismīti bhāsati || apalikhitaṃ yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati || ||

8 Idha kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji ||

idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti || ||

Saḷavaggo pañcama || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Dve Saṅgayhā Parihānaṃ ||

Pamādavihārī ca Saṃvaro ||

Samādhi Patisallāna ||

Dve Natumhākena Uddako ti || ||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ || ||

Avijjā Migajālaṃ ca ||

Gilānaṃ Channaṃ catutthakaṃ ||

Saḷāvaggena paññāsaṃ ||

Dutiyo paññāsako ayaṃ ti || ||

Pathamaka-sataṃ || ||

[page 085]

XXXV. 105. 7] YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO 85

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAṃ

CHAPTER I YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_4,35(1).104 (1) Yogakkhemi

2 Yogakkhemipariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo || ||

4-8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || || Te  
Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || tesaṅca pahānāya  
akkhāsi yogaṃ || tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati || || Ia || ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || || Te  
Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda dhammā || tesaṅca pahānāya  
akkhāsi yogaṃ || tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati || ||

---

---

10 Ayam kho bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).105 (2) Upādāya

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhuṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ || la || Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ || ||

5 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

[page 086]

86 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 105. 8

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || || Kāyo || ||

10 Mano nicca vā anicca vā ti || || Anicca bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || la || manasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).106 (3) Dukkha

2 Dukkhasa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasa samudayo ||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || ayam dukkhasa samudayo || Sotañ ca paṭicca || || Ghānañ ca paṭicca || || Jivhañ ca paṭicca || ||

Kāyañ ca paṭicca || || Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || || Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhasa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasa atthagamo ||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ayam dukkhasa atthagamo || ||

12-13 Sotañ ca paṭicca || || Ghānañca paṭicca || ||

14-15 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ ||

la || Kāyañ ca paṭicca || ||

---

---

[page 087]

XXXV. 107. 16] YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO 87

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam ||  
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya  
asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā  
jarāmaṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti || || Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).107 (4) Loko

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo || ||

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayā jāti || jātipaccayā  
jarāmaṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti ||  
ayam lokassa samudayo ||

4-7 Sotañ ca paṭicca || || Ghānañ ca paṭicca || || Jivhañ ca paṭicca || || Kāyañ ca paṭicca || ||

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo || bhavapaccayājāti || jātipaccayā  
jarāmaṇaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo || ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo || ||

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||  
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā upādānanirodho || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

16 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti || ||

[page 088]

88 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 108. 2

SN\_4,35(1).108 (5) Seyyo

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti || Sadiso ham asmī ti vā  
hoti || Hīnohamasmī ti vā hoti ti || ||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti || Sadiso  
ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti || pa || Manasmīṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo  
ham asmī ti vā hoti || Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti || Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Cakkhumaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yam paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham  
asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti || ||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

12 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccā vā ti || ||

---

---

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

15 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu taṃ anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham  
asnū ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti assā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

16 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || la || manasmim pi nibbindati || ||

Nibbindaṃ virajati || virāgā vimuccati || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

[page 089]

XXXV. 111. 13] YOGAKKHEMIVAGGO PATHAMO 89

SN\_4,35(1).109 (6) Saṃyojana

2 Saṃyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃyojanañ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca saṃyojanaṃ || ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || la || Jivhā  
saṃyojaniyo dhammo || || Mano saṃyojaniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā idaṃ saṃyojananti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).110 (7) Upādānam

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca upādānaṃ || ||

4-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ || pa || || Jivhā  
upādāniyo dhammo || la || || Mano upādāniyo dhammo || yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ || ||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idaṃ upādānanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).111 (8) Pajānam1

2-7 Cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || Sotaṃ ||

Ghānam || Jivhaṃ || Kāyam || Manam anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya  
||

8-13 Cakkhuñ ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || Sotaṃ ||

Ghānaṃ || Jivhaṃ || Kāyam || Manam abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti || ||

[page 090]

90 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTTA [XXXV. 112. 2

SN\_4,35(1).112 (9) Pajānam2

2-7 Rūpe bhikkhāve ānabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Sadde ||

Gandhe || Rase || Phoṭṭhabbe || Dhamme anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayam appajahaṃ abhabbo  
dukkhakkhayāya || ||

8-13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Sadde ||

---

---

Gandhe || Rase || Phoṭṭhabbe || Dhamme abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).113 (10) Upassuti

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ñātike viharati Giṅjakāvasatthe || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi || ||

3 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ ||

tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4-7 Sotaṅca paṭicca || Ghānaṅca paṭicca || Jivhaṅca paṭicca || Kāyaṅca paṭicca || ||

8 Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||

vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

9 Cakkhuṅca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ ||

tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā || vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānānirodho || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

10-13 Sotaṅca paṭicca || Ghānaṅca paṭicca || Jivhaṅca paṭicca || Kāyaṅca paṭicca || ||

14 Manaṅca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso || phassapaccayā vedanā ||

vedanāpaccayā taṇhā || tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganīrodhā upādānānirodho || pe || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

[page 091]

XXXV. 114. 7] LOKAKĀMAGUṄAVAGGO DUTIYO 91

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ṭhito hoti || ||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutiṃ thitaṃ || ||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || Assosi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ ||

pariyāpuṇāhi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ ||

dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || atthasaṃhito yam bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti || ||

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya || Dukkhaṃ loko ca Seyyo ca || ||

Samyojanam Upādānaṃ || Dve Pajānaṃ Upassutṭi || ||

CHAPTER II LOKAKĀMAGUṄAVAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_4,35(1).114 (1) Mārapāsa1

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato || || Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || pa || Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato || ||

---

---

[page 092]

92 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 114. 8

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || ||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || ||

Taṅce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato || || Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ||

la || Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṅce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato || || Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).115 (2) Mārapāsa2

2-7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṅce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuvīñṇeyyesa rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || pa || || Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā || pe || ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manovīñṇeyyesa dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || ||

8-13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā- -rajanīyā || || Taṅce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuvīñṇeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato || na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ||

pa || || Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā || pa || || Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā- -rajanīyā || ||

[page 093]

XXXV. 116. 6] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 93

Taṅce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manovīñṇeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).116 (3) Lokakāmaguṇa1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || ||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvīsi || ||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ nātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti || ||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ || pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti || ||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum

---

---

[page 094]

94 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMḶUTTA [XXXV. 116. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittḥo || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayam daṭṭhayam pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi || || Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittḥo || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam ñātayam daṭṭhayam pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi || || ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti || || Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum || yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti || ||

Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti || ||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sākḥāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya evaṃ sampadam idaṃ āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībḥūte taṃ Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbam maññetha || || So āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati || cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato || || So ceva panetassa kālo ahoṣi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha

[page 095]

XXXV. 116. 11] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ dhāreyyathā ti || ||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati || cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi tathāgato || so ceva kālo ahoṣi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma || yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma || || Api cāyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum || vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ayaṃ karitvā ti || ||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādḥukam manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassossum || ||

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca || || Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavittḥo || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayam daṭṭhayam pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi ti || imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena evaṃ ājānāmi || ||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko || || Kena cāvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī || Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī || Sotena kho avuso || pe ||

---



---

Ghānena kho āvuso || Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī || Kāyena kho āvuso || Manena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī || || Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī || ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko || ||

[page 096]

96 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 116. 12

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi || ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamtivā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha || yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṃsu || ||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavitṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti ||

14 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva {saṃvaṇṇito} sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ

[page 097]

XXXV. 117. 3. ] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum || Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti || || Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha || ||

15 Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti || ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando || maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā tam Ānandena vyākataṃ || || Eso ceva tassa attho evaṃ ca dhāreyyāthā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).117 (4) Lokakāmaguṇa2

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || || Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā || tatra me cittaṃ bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu || || Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā || tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo || ||

---

---

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatā || tatra vo cittam bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso sampuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo attarūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo

[page 098]

98 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 117. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe || || Yattha cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe || pa || Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe || || Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe ye āyatane vedītabbe ti || ||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyanā vihāram pāvīsi || ||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe || Yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe || pe || Yattha jivhānirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati āyatane vedītabbe || ||

Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane vedītabbe || ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthāresna atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti || ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum ||

Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipucchayāmāti || ||

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamīṃsu || upasaṅkavitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu

[page 099]

XXXV. 117. 12] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃsu || ||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocuṃ || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe || yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati || ye āyatane vedītabbe || pe ||

|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe || ye āyatane vedītabbe ti || || Tesam no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisīvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pavīṭṭho || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane vedītabbe || yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbe || pe || yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane vedītabbeti || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa || pe || vihārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti || || Tesam no āvuso amhākam etad ahoṣi || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum || || Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti || vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti || ||

---

---

10-11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa || la ||  
vibhajātāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti || ||  
12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti || ||

[page 100]

100 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 117. 13

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum || ||

13 Āyasmā Ānando avoca || || Yaṃ kho avuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsānā vihāram pavittṭho || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe || yattha cakkhuñca nirujjati rūpasaññā ca virajjati || ye āyatane veditabbe || la || yattha mano ca nirujjati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ||

ye āyatane veditabbe ti || imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi || || SaḶāyatananirodham kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ || tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe || yattha cakkhuñca nirujjati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || pe ||

yattha mano ca nirujjati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || ye āyatane veditabbe ti || ||

14 Imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi || ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha || yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā naṃ dhāreyyathā ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsānā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsānā vihāram pavittṭho || Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe || yattha cakkhuñca nirujjati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || pe || yattha mano ca nirujjati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti || || Tesam no bhante amhākam aciraṃ pakantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsānā vihāram pavittṭho

[page 101]

XXXV. 118. 3] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave pe āyatane veditabbe || yattha cakkhu ca nirujjati rūpasaññā ca nirujjati ye āyatane veditabbe ||

yattha mano ca nirujjati dhammasaññā ca nirujjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti || || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ||

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahoṣi || ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacāriṇaṃ || pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum || yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti || ||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha || tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti || ||

---

---

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Ānando || mañce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam || Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).118 (5) Sakka

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti

[page 102]

102 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 118. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhāti || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ || Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota- || Ghāna- || Jivhāvīññeyya rasā- || gha || Kāya- || ||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā-rajaniyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhāti tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ || Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo || yenam-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhāti || tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ || Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati || ||

Santi kho devānam inda jivhāvīññeyyā rasā || la || Santi kho devānam inda manovīññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā- -rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhāti || tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na taṃ nissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānaṃ || Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati || ||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

[page 103]

XXXV. 120. 4] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 103

SN\_4,35(1).119 (6) Pañcasikha

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

3 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti || ||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuvīññeyyā || || (yathā purimakam suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo) || ||

---

---

17 Ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo || yena-midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).120 (7) Sāriputta

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Saddhivihāriko āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti || ||

4 Evam etam āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattañño jāgariyam ananuyuttassa || so vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattañño jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti netam thānam vijjati

[page 104]

104 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 120. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

5 So vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattañño jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam santānessatīti thānam etaṃ vijjati ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī || yatodhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ || tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati || rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati || || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā || || Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī || yatodhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ || tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati || rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati || ||

Evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || ||

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattañño hoti || || Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṅca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṅca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti || ||

Evam kho āvuso bhojane mattañño hoti || ||

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || || Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti

[page 105]

XXXV. 121. 5] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || ||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti || ||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattañño jāgariyam anuyuttā ti || ||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).121 (8) Rāhula

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivātakko udapādi || || Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti-paripācāniyā dhammā || yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi || || Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti || || Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatī || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṃle paññatte āsane nisīdi || āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 106]

106 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 121. 6

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vāti || || Aniccā bhante || ||pe|| ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yaṃ pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagataṃ || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

7-8 Sotam || || Ghānaṃ || ||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti || Aniccā bhante || gha ||

Yaṃ pidam jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagataṃ tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃnu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

10 Kāyo || ||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

[page 107]

XXXV. 122. 1] LOKAKĀMAGUṆAVAGGO DUTIYO 107

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || No hetam bhante || ||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti || || Aniccā bhante || pe || ||

Manoviññāṇam || || Manosamphasso || ||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ || tam pi niccam vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati ||

pa || Jivhāya pi- -nibbindati || || Kāyasmim pi nibbindati ||

Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati || yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ || tasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati ||

Vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāttī || ||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi || imasmim ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci || anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi || || Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).122 (9) Saṃyojanam

1 Saṃyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃyojanañ ca || tam suṇātha || ||

[page 108]

108 SAḶĀYATANA-SAḶYUTTA [XXXV. 122. 2

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || ||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā || || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā || || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā || || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).123 (10) Upādānam

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca || tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamaṃ upādānaṃ || ||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave- -ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā || || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti || ||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Mārapāsena dve vuttā || ||

Lokakāmaguṇena ca || ||

Sakko Pañcasikho ceva ||

---

---

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo ||  
Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ || ||  
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti || ||

[page 109]

XXXV. 125. 16] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO 109

### CHAPTER III GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO

SN\_4,35(1).124 (1) Vesāli

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||
- 2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca || || ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||
- 4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā-saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||
- 10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||
- 11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā-anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati || ||
- 17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).125 (2) Vajji

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme || ||
- 2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā ||  
pe || ||
- 3 Ekam antam kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||
- 4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ ||  
pe || ||

[page 110]

110 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 125. 17

- 17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo || yena-midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).126 (3) Nālanda

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||
- 2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||
- 4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||
- 17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).127 (4) Bhāradvāja

---



---

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme || ||  
2 Atha kho rājā Udeno yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā  
Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca || || Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja  
hetu ko paccayo || yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā  
anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajjvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentīti || ||  
4 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || || Etha tumhe  
bhikkhave mātumattisu mātucittam upaṭṭhapetha bhaginīmattisu bhaginīcittam upaṭṭhapetha dhītumattisu  
dhītucittam upaṭṭhapethāti

[page 111]

XXXV. 127. 7] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam  
paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā  
anikīlitāvino kāmesu yāvajjvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam caranti addhānañca āpādentīti || ||  
5 Lolaṃ kho Bhāradvāja cittaṃ appekadā mātumattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi  
lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattisu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti || ||  
Atthi nu kho Bharadvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo ||  
yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā || pe || addhānañca āpādentīti || ||  
6 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || || Etha tumhe  
bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṃ nānappakārassa  
asucino paccavekkhatha || atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā  
vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam  
semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttanti || ||  
Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā || pe || addhānam ca āpādentīti ||  
||  
7 Ye te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ sukaram hoti ||  
Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam taṃ  
dukkaram hoti || || Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasī karissāmāti subhato va āgacchati || || Atthi nu kho  
Bhāradvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā

[page 112]

112 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 127. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || addhānam ca āpādentīti || ||  
8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || || Etha tumhe  
bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha || cakkhunā rūpaṃ divā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha  
mānuvyañjanaggāhino ||  
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha || rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha || ||  
Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā  
|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino || yatvādhikaraṇam enam  
manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ || tassa  
{saṃvarāya} paṭipajjatha ||

---

rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti || || Ayam kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā || pe || addhānaṃ ca āpādenīti || ||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || Esa ceva bho Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīṭāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādenīti || ||

10 Aham pi bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi ||  
ativiya maṃ tasmīṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti ||  
yasmiñca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi

[page 113]

XXXV. 129. 3] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na maṃ tathā tasmīṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti || ||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja || seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti || evam evam bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
Esāham bho Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca || upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).128 (5) Soṇo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti || ||

Yathā purimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Amam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo || yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).129 (6) Ghosita

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃ || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati

[page 114]

114 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 129. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā || || Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || || Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca

---

---

upekhāṭṭhāniyā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu || ||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu || ||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhatūrasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā || || {Saṃvijjati} kho gahapati jivhādhatūrasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || || {Saṃvijjati} kho gahapati jivhādhatūrasā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

8 Kāyadhātu || ||

9 {Saṃvijjati} kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || || Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || ||

Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā manoviññāṇaṇca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

[page 115]

XXXV. 130. 9] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO 115

SN\_4,35(1).130 (7) Haliddako

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte pabbate || ||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā MahāKaccāno tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad evoca || || Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassaṇānattaṃ || phassaṇānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassaṇānattaṃ || phassaṇānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti || ||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sukhavedaniyam || sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā || || Cakkhunā ca kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

5-9 Puna ca paraṃ gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā || ||

Ghānena gandham ghāyivā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā || ||

Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusivā || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ

[page 116]

116 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 130. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā || || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || || Manasā kho paneva

---

---

dhammaṃ viññāya upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ ||  
adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||  
10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassaṇānattam || phassaṇānattam paṭicca uppajjati  
vedanānānattanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).131 (8) Nakulapitā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye || ||  
2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-  
m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||  
4-9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā- || ||  
10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||  
11-16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā- || ||  
17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).132 (9) Lohicca

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Makkarakāṭe araññe kuṭīkāyaṃ || ||

[page 117]

XXXV. 132. 4] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO. 117

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-  
Kaccānassa araññakuṭīkā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭīkāyaṃ anucaṅkamanti  
anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni karonti || || Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā  
kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti || ||  
3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca || || Mā vo māṇavakā saddam  
akattha dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti || ||  
Evaṃ vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ || ||  
4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sīluttamā pubbatārā ahesuṃ ||  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti ||  
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni ||  
ahesuṃ tesaṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ || ||  
Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ ||  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti ||  
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti ||  
gottena mattā visamam caranti || ||  
Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā ||  
virajjhamānā tasathāvaresu ||  
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā ||  
supineva laddham purisassa vittaṃ || ||

[page 118]

118 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 132. 5

---

---

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca ||  
pātho sinānañca tayo ca vedā ||  
kharājinaṃ jaṭṭapaṅko ||  
mantā sīlabbatam tapo || ||  
Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ daṇḍā ca ||  
udakā ca manāni ca ||  
vaṇṇā ete brāhmaṇānaṃ ||  
katā kiñcikkhabāvanā || || ||  
Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ ||  
vipasannaṃ anāvilaṃ ||  
akhilaṃ sabbabhūtesu ||  
so maggo brahmapattiyāti || || ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamaṇā yena Lohicca brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Lohiccamaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocaṃ || || Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brāhmaṇānaṃ mante ekaṃsena apavadati paṭikkosati || ||

Evaṃ vutte Lohicca brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi anattamaṇo || ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || || Na kho pana me tam patirūpaṃ yo ham aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ akkoseyyaṃ paribhāseyyaṃ || yaṃ nūnāham upasaṅkamtivā puccheyyanti || ||

7 Atha kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi

[page 119]

XXXV. 132. 10] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Lohicca brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca || || Āgamaṃsu nu khvīdha bho Kaccāna amhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti || ||

Āgamaṃsu khvīdha te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti || ||

Ahu pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpoti || ||

Ahu kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ kociḍ eva kathāsallāpo ti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana bho Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpoti || ||

Evaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo || ||

Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesuṃ

te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti || ||

pe ||

Akhilam sabbabhūtesu

So maggo brahmapattiyā ti || ||

Evaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpoti || ||

9 Aguttadvāro ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha || Kittāvatā nu kho Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti || ||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati || appiyarūpe vyāpajati || anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso || tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti

[page 120]

---

---

120 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 132. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti || ||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandham ghāyivā || || Jivhāya rasam sāyivā || || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā || ||

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati || appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajati || anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso || tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti || ||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti || ||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno aguttadvāro ti akkhāto || || Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha || kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti || ||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati || apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajati || upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso || tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti || ||

19-22 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandham ghāyivā || || Jivhāya rasam sāyivā || || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā || ||

23 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati || appiyarūpe na vyāpajati || upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso || tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti || ||

24 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti || ||

25 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto

[page 121]

XXXV. 133. 4] GAHAPATIVAGGO TATIYO 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti || evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca || Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ || ||

Yathā ca bhavaṃ Kaccāno Makkarakaṭṭhe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati || evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu ||

tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).133 (10) Verahaccāni

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane || ||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyīnā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ maṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī || ||

---

---

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca || || Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetīti

[page 122]

122 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA {nu}[XXXV. 135. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti || ||

Evam hoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || || Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākam ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti || ||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṅhibhāvena || ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇitapattapāṇim pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsam oḅuṇṭhitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || || Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti || ||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi || ||

9 Dutiyaṃ pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

10 Dutiyaṃ pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca || || Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetīti

[page 123]

XXXV. 133. 17] GAHAPATIVAGGO DUTIYO 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

11 Evam eva pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi || samaṇo panudāyī Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pakkanto ti Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsam oḅuṇṭhitvā etad avoca Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti || dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto dhammagāravāti || ||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattenāti || ||

Evam bhoti ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākam ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti || ||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena || ||

---

---

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇītapattapāṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce āsane nisīditvā sīsam vivarivā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkhā paññāpentī kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhā na paññāpentīti || ||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkhā paññāpentī || Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhadukkhā na paññāpentī

[page 124]

124 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 133. 18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || la || Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkhā paññāpentī || jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkhā na paññāpentī || la || || Manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkhā paññāpentī || manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkhā na paññāpentīti || ||

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggā ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti || evam eva ayyena Udāyinaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham ayya Udāyī tam Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca || upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || || Gahapativaggo tatiyo ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Vesālī Vajji Nālandā ||

Bhāradvāja Sono ca Ghosito ||

Hālandako Nakulapitā ||

Lohicca Verahaccānīti || ||

#### CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

SN\_4,35(1).134 (1) Devadahakhaṇo

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam nigame || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Nāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi

[page 125]

XXXV. 134. 11] DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhiṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

4 Kataṃ tesam appamādena || abhabbā te pamajjitum || ||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti ||

tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

---



---

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi || tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā || passaddho kāyo asāradkho || samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ || || Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

7,8,9,10 Pe || Santi bhikkhave jivhā- kāya- || ||

11 Santi bhikkhave manovīññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi || tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā āradhmaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā || passaddho kāyo asāradkho || samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ || || Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

[page 126]

126 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 135. 2

SN\_4,35(1).135 (2) Saṅgayha

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya || ||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā || || Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati || anīṭṭharūpaññeva passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ || || Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddhaṃ suṇāti || ||

Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati || || Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati || || Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati || ||

Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti || anīṭṭharūpaññeva va vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ || ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya || ||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā || || Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati || iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no anīṭṭharūpaṃ || kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ || manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ || gha || Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya sāyati || la || ||

Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti || iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no anīṭṭharūpaṃ || kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ || manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ || ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).136 (3) Agayha

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūpasamuditā ||

rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || || Saddārāmā || || Gandhārāmā || ||

Rasārāmā || || Phoṭṭhabbārāmā || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā

[page 127]

XXXV. 136. 4] DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dhammavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || ||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito || rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā sukhaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati || || Saddānaṃ || ||

---

---

Gandhānaṃ || || Rasānaṃ || || Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ || || Dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito  
dhammavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā sukhobhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti || ||  
4 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvā Sugato athāparam pi etad avoca satthā || ||  
Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā || ||  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca || yāvatatthīti vuccati || ||  
Sadevakassa lokassa || ete vo sukhasammatā ||  
Yattha cete nirujjhanti || taṃ tesam dukkhasammatam || ||  
Sukham diṭṭham ariyehi || sakkā yassa nirodhanaṃ ||  
paccanīkam idaṃ hoti || sabbalokena dassanam || ||  
Yam pare sukhato āhu || tad ariyā āhu dukkhato ||  
yam pare dukkhato āhu || tad ariyā sukhato vidū || ||  
Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ || sammujhettha aviddasu ||  
nivutānaṃ tamo hoti || andhakāro apassatam || ||

[page 128]

128 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMṬYUTTA [XXXV. 136. 5

Satañca vivaṭam hoti || āloko passatam idha ||

santikenā vijānanti || mahādhammassa kovidā || ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi || bhavasotānusāribhi ||

Māradheyyānupannehi || nāyam dhammo susambud dho || || Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi || padaṃ sambuddham  
arahati || Yam padaṃ sammadaññāya || parinibbanti anāsavāti ||8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasamuditā || rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti || || Saddārāmā || || Gandhārāmā || ||

Rasārāmā || || Phoṭṭhabbārāmā || || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā ||  
dhammavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || ||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito ||  
rūpavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati || || Saddānaṃ || ||

Gandhānaṃ || || Rasānaṃ || || Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ || || Dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca  
ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito ||  
dhammavipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).137 (4) Palāsinā1

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Kīñca bhikkhave  
na tumhākaṃ || ||

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha ||

taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la || || Jivhā na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha

[page 129]

XXXV. 139. 3] DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissati || la || || Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

---

---

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Tam kissa hetu || ||

Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti || ||

10 Evaṃ eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhuṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ||

Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || pe || Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).138 (5) Palāsinā2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||

Kīṇca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || ||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || || Saddā || || Gandhā || ||

Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ || la ||

10 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || ||

Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).139 (6) Hetunā ajjhatta1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto niccam bhavissati || ||

[page 130]

130 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 139. 4

4-5 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto niccā bhavissati || la || ||

8 Mano anicco || yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto nicco bhavissati || ||

9 Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || la || || Jivhāya pi nibbindati || la || ||

Manasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe ||

nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).140 (7) Hetunā ajjhatta2

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtaṃ bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto sukham bhavissati || ||

Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6-7 Jivhā dukkhā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya kuto sukhā bhavissati || || Kāyo || pe || ||

8 Mano dukkho || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto sukho bhavissati || ||

9 Evaṃ passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).141 (8) Hetunā ajjhata3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhum kuto attā bhavissati || || la || ||

6-7 Jivhā anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto attā bhavissati || ||

Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi anattā

[page 131]

XXXV. 144. 8] DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati || ||

9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).142 (9) Hetunā bāhira1

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti || ||

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Poṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā aniccā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anicco || aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti || ||

9 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).143 (10) Hetunā bāhira2

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti || ||

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā dukkhā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho || dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti || ||

9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).144 (11) Hetunā bāhira3

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti || ||

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā anattā || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anattā || anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti || ||

[page 132]

132 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 144. 9

9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Devadahavaggo catuttho ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha ||

---

---

Agayha dve honti Palāsinā ||  
Hetunā pi tayo vuttā || ||  
Duve ajjhatta-bāhirāti || ||

#### CHAPTER V NAVAPURĀṄAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

SN\_4,35(1).145 (1) Kammam

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiṅca paṭipadaṃ || tam  
suṇātha sādhuḥkam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ || ||

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāṅkhatam abhisāṅcetaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbam || pa || Jivhā  
purāṇakammam abhisāṅkhatā abhisāṅcetaṃ vedaniyā daṭṭhabbā || la || Mano purāṇakammaṃ abhisāṅkhato  
abhisāṅcetaṃ vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo || ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ || ||

4 Katamaṅca bhikkhave navakammaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā  
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho || || Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacīkamma manokammasa nirodhā  
vimuttiṃ phusati

[page 133]

XXXV. 146. 7] NAVAPURĀṄAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
kammanirodho || ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto  
sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā  
kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo  
tam mayā || ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino  
ahuvattha || || Ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsānīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).146 (2) Sappāya1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi || taṃ sunātha || pa || || katamā ca sā bhikkhave  
nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum aniccanti passati ||

Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti passati ||

Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati || tam pi Aniccanti passati || ||

4-5 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6-7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati ||

Jivhāvīññāṇam aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti passati

---

---

[page 134]

134 SAĀĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 146. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi Aniccanti passati || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano aniccoti passati || Dhammā aniccāti passati ||

Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati || Manosamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccanti passati || ||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).147 (3) Sappāya2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi ||

tam sunātha || pa || || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ dukkhanti passati ||

Rūpā dukkhāti passati || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā dukkhā ti passati || ||

la || ||

8 Mano dukkhoti || Dhammā dukkhā ti || Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi Dukkanti passati || ||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).148 (4) Sappāya3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi ||

taṃ sunātha || la || || Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati ||

Rūpā anattā ti passati || Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattāti passati ||

Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ

[page 135]

XXXV. 149. 9] NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tampi Anattā ti passati || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā anattāti passati || ||

Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anattāti passati || Dhammā anattāti passati ||

Manoviññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhum asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattāti passati || ||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).149 (5) Sappāya4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi ||

taṃ sunātha || la || ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

---

---

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti || || Aniccā bhante || Cakkhuvīññāṇam || Cakkhusamphasso || la || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante - Sotam || || Ghānam || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || || Mano || ||

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati || Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || pe || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tasmim nibbindati

[page 136]

136 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 149. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).150 (6) Antevasi

3 Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati anācariyakaṃ || ||

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati || Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsuṃ viharati || ||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati || ||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa antovasanti antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti || tasmā Santevāsiko ti vuccati || || Te naṃ samudācaranti || samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti || tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati || la || ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā || ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || ||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || pe || || Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā || ||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || tyassa antovasanti antassa vasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā

[page 137]

XXXV. 150. 20] NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tasmā Santevāsiko ti vuccati || te naṃ samudācaranti samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati || ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati || ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsuṃ viharati || ||

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati || || Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati || ||

---

---

15-18 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā || ||

19 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojanīyā tyassa na antovasanti nassa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati || || Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati || ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukham phāsuṃ viharati || ||  
Anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati anācariyakaṃ || ||

[page 138]

138 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 150. 21

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati || anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsuṃ viharatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).151 (7) Kimatthiya

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti || evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha || ||

4 Dukkhasa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti || ||

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ || || Katamam pana tam avuso dukkham yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti || ||

evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha || ||

6-11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati || Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati || Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ || tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati || ||

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti || ||

13 Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).152 (8) Atthi nu kho pariyāyo

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya

[page 139]

XXXV. 152. 11] NAVAPURĀṄAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī ti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya || Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti ti pajānātīti || ||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya || pe || aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

---



---

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti ||

Yantaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti ||  
api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciya vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti || ||

8-11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā || pe || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā || || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusivā || ||

[page 140]

140 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 152. 12

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ. Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || || Yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhataṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā || pe || diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciya aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).153 (9) Indriya

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti || ||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati || Sotindriye || Ghānindriye || Jivhindriye || Kāyindriye || Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyāyānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati || la || Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti nānaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ || kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti || ||

[page 141]

XXXV. 154. 9] NAVAPURĀṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMO 141

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).154 (10) Kathika

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti || ||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

5-8 Sotam || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāya || ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || ||

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcama || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Kammaṃ cattāri Sappāyā || Anantevāsi Kimatthiyā ||

Atthinukhopariyāyo || Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti || ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ ||

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca || Gahapati Devadahena ca ||

Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ || tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti || ||

[page 142]

142 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 155. 3

PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_4,35(1).155 (1) Nandikkhaya1

3 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniccanti passati ||

sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi || sammāsappaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || ||

Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotaṃ Aniccanti passati || ghānaṃ Aniccanti passati || jivham Aniccanti passati || kāyaṃ Aniccanti passati || ||

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manaṃ Aniccanti passati || sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi || sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || ||

Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).156 (2) Nandikkhaya2

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti passati || sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi || sammāpassaṃ nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || ||

Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde || gandhe || rase || phoṭṭhabbe || dhamme Aniccā ti passati || sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi || sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || || Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).157 (3) Nandikkhaya3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || cakkhaniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha || Cakkhum bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || nandikkhayo rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || || Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

[page 143]

XXXV. 159. 3] NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO 143

4-5 Sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || Ghānam || ||

6 Jivham bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha || jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha || jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha || jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati || || pe || cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

7-8 Kāyam || || Manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha || || Manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).158 (4) Nandikkhaya4

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha || || Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || || Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati || ||

4-7 Sadde || || Gandhe || || Poṭṭhabbe || || Kāye || ||

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha || dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha || || Dhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatam ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).159 (5) Jīvakambavane1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti ||

la || ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || samāhitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati

[page 144]

144 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 159. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam || pe || tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

5-8 Sotam || Ghānam || Jivhā || Kāyo || ||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || la || Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukkhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).160 (6) Jīvakambavane2

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || la || ||

3 Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallīṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam || pe || tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

5-8 Sotam || || Ghānam || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || ||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || Dhammā ||

Manovīññāṇam || Manosamphasso || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā

[page 145]

XXXV. 161. 10] NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati || ||

10 Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallīṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).161 (7) Koṭṭhiko1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko yena Bhagavā ||

pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || Rūpā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5-6 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Rasā aniccā ||

Jivhāvīññāṇam || Jivhāsamphasso || Yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

8-9 Kāyo || || Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

Dhammā aniccā || Manovīññāṇam aniccaṃ || manosamphasso ||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

[page 146]

146 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 162. 2

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).162 (8) Koṭṭhiko2

2-3 Atha kho || la || vihareyyanti || ||

Yam kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

5-8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || || Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ || || Jivhādukkhā || || Kāyo dukkho || ||

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo || pe || Mano samphasso- || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ- || tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

10 Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).163 (9) Koṭṭhika3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ || la || vihareyyanti || ||

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā || ||

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Cakkhusamphasso anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || la ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || ||

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo || Dhammā anattā || Manovīññāṇaṃ || Manosamphasso || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ

[page 147]

XXXV. 165. 10] NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PATHAMO 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || tam pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo || ||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).164 (10) Micchādiṭṭhi

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || pa || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || ||

10 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).165 (11) Sakkāya

2-3 Etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

---

---

4-9 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || la || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā || tam pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || ||  
10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

[page 148]

148 SAḶĀYATANA-SAM̐YUTTA [XXXV. 166. 2

SN\_4,35(1).166 (12) Attano

2-3 Etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

4 Cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati || rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhusamphassaṃ anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā || tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhaṃ || || Kāyaṃ || ||

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati ||

dhamme || manoviññāṇaṃ || manosamphassaṃ || yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukkhaṃ vā || tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Nandikkhayaena cattāro ||

Jīvakambavane duve ||

Koṭṭhikena tayo vuttā ||

Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti || ||

## CHAPTER II SAḶṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO]

SN\_4,35(1).167 (1) Chandena (aṭṭhārasa)1

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

[page 149]

XXXV. 168. 9] SAḶṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO] 149

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo || || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo anicco || ||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti || ||

(2) Chandena2

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ||

kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || || Kāyo anicco Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || ||

---

---

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti || ||

(3) Chandena3

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Sotam aniccaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo || ||

Kāyo || ||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo || ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).168 (4-6) Chandena4,5,6,

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā || || Kāyo || ||

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

[page 150]

150 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 168. 10

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).169 (7-9) Chandena7,8,9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Kiñca bhikkhave anattā || ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || ||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

SN\_4,35(1).170 (10-12) Chandena10,11,12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

5-8 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

SN\_4,35(1).171 (13-15) Chandena13,14,15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || ||

---

---

4 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā || tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||  
rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||  
5-8 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||  
9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||  
10 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||  
rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

[page 151]

XXXV. 173. 3. 9] SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO] 151

SN\_4,35(1).172 (16-18) Chandena16,17,18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || || Ko ca  
bhikkhave anattā || ||  
4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||  
5-8 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||  
9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||  
10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||  
rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).173 (19) Atītena (nava)1

3-9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ || Sotaṃ || ||  
Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || Mano anicca atīto || ||  
10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || sotasmim pi nibbindati || ghānasmim  
pi nibbindati || jivhāya pi nibbindati || kāyasmim pi || manasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati  
Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti || ||  
(20) Atītena2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ || || Sotaṃ || ||  
Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā anāgatā || Kāyo || || Mano anicca anāgato || ||

9 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

(21) Atītena3

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||  
6-8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā || || Kāyo || || Mano anicca paccuppanno || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

[page 152]

152 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 174. 3

SN\_4,35(1).174 (22-24) Atītena4,5,6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ || || sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||  
6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atīta anāgatā paccuppannā || || Kāyo || ||  
Mano dukkha atīto anāgato paccuppanno || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

---



---

SN\_4,35(1).175 (25-27) Atītena7,8,9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ || || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6-8 Jivhā anattā || Kāyo || Mano atīto anāgato paccuppanno || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).176 (28-30) Atītena (nava)10,11,12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atīta anāgatā paccuppannā || ||

Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || la || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).177 (31-33) Atītena13,14,15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atīta anāgatā paccuppannā || ||

Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā dukkhā atīta anāgatā paccuppannā || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).178 (34-36) Atītena16,17,18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atīta anāgatā paccuppannā || ||

Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā anattā atīta anāgatā paccuppannā || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).179 (37) Yadanicca (aṭṭhārasa)1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ || Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ

[page 153]

XXXV. 179. 3. 9] SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO] 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā

taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || || Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo anicco || ||

8 Mano anicco atīto || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama

neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

(38) Yadanicca2

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā

taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || || Ghānaṃ aniccaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anicco anāgato || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||

yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ

yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

(39) Yadanicca3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ paccuppannaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad

anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

|| ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ ||

---

yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

[page 154]

154 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 180. 3

SN\_4,35(1).180 (40-42) Yadanicca4,5,6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ  
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā dukkhā || || Kāyo || ||  
8 Mano dukkhaṃ atīto anāgato paccuppanno || || Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).181 (43-45) Yadanicca7,8,9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi  
na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || ||  
8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno || Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).182 (46-48) Yadanicca10,11,12

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannā ||  
Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam  
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||  
8 Dhammā aniccā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannā || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad  
anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

[page 155]

XXXV. 184. 2. 9] SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAM [VAGGO DUTIYO] 155

SN\_4,35(1).183 (49-51) Yadanicca13,14,15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannā ||  
yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||  
8 Dhammā dukkhā atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannā || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso  
ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,35(1).184 (52-54) Yadanicca16,17,18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā ||

yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Saddā || || Gandhā || || Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

8 Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti ||  
Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).185 (55) Ajjhata (tayo)1

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ || || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ ||

Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano anicca || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

(56) Ajjhata2

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

Jivhā || || Kāyo || || Mano dukkha || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

[page 156]

156 SAĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 185. 3. 3

(57) Ajjhata3

3-8 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā || || Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

Jivhā || || Kāyo || || Mano dukkha || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).186 (58) Bāhira (tayo)1

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā || || Saddā || || Gandhā || ||

Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā aniccā || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

(59) Bāhira2

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā || || Saddā || || Gandhā || ||

Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā dukkhā || ||

(60) Bāhira3

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā || || Saddā || || Gandhā || ||

Rasā || || Phoṭṭhabbā || || Dhammā aniccā || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Chandenaṭṭhārasā honti ||

Atītena ca dve nava ||

Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā vuttā ||

Tayo ajjhata-bāhirā ||

Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto ||

Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti || ||

---

---

Suttantāni saṭṭhi || ||

[page 157]

XXXV. 187. 2] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 157

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

SN\_4,35(1).187 (1) Samuddo1

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati || || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo || mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo || ||

3-5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || || la || ||

6-7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego || Yo taṃ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || ||

la || ||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego || yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti || ||

9 Idam avoca satthā || ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ ||

saūmibhayaṃ duttaram accatari ||

So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo ||

lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī || ||

SN\_4,35(1).188 (2) Samudda2

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

[page 158]

158 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 188. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ||

mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo || ||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti || || Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīpajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti || ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyā rasā || la ||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo || || Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīpajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti

---

SN\_4,35(1).189 (3) Bālisiko

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā || so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ duttaram accatari || ||

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi ||

pahāya dukkham apunabbhavāya ||

atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti ||

amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti || ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya

[page 159]

XXXV. 190. 2] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evaṃ hi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālisikassa || evam eva kho bhikkhave cha yime baḷisā lokasmiṃ anayāya sattānaṃ vyābādhāya pāṇinaṃ || || Katame cha ||

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || pa ||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā || pe || ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā -rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || ||

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ||

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa ||

abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisam na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato || pa || ||

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāvīñṇeyyā rasā || pe || ||

15 Santi bhikkhave manovīñṇeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā-rajanīyā || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa || abhedhi baḷisaṃ paribhedhi baḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).190 (4) Khīrarukkheṇa

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīñṇeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi

[page 160]

160 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 190. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittaṃ || Ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || la || ||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīñṇeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa parittā

---

---

ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam || Ko pana vādo  
adhimattānaṃ || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || || Yo bhikkhu rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo  
doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako ||  
tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīranti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ tam atthīti || ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so  
atthi ||

yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa  
parittā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti || pariyādiyantevāssa cittam || ko pana vādo  
adhimattānaṃ || ||

Tam kissa hetu || yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi

[page 161]

XXXV. 190. 16] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so  
appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā  
vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi || pe || || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā  
manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo  
doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || || Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham  
āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam || ko pana vādo adhimattānaṃ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so  
atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi ||

yo rāgo so appahīno || pe || ||

10-12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi ||

yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno ||

yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || || Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham  
āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti || ko pana vādo parittānaṃ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yo bhikkhave rāgo so  
natthi || yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno || yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || ||

13-15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu || pe || manoviññeyyesu dhammesu  
yo rāgo so natthi || yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno || yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so  
pahīno || ||

Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti || ko  
pana vādo parittānaṃ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi || yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi  
|| yo rāgo so pahīno || yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || ||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho vā udumbaro vā sukkho koḷāpo  
terovassiko || tam enaṃ puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya āgaccheyya khīran ti || ||

[page 162]

162 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 191. 1

No hetam bhante || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

---

---

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi || ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi ||

yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno ||

yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti ||

nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti || Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || yo rāgo so natthi || yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno || yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || la || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāvīññeyyesu rāsesu || pe || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manovīññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi || yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno || yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || || Tassa adhimattā ce pi manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti || nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti || ko pana vādo parittānaṃ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yo rāgo so natthi || yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi || Yo rāgo so pahīno || yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).191 (5) Koṭṭhiko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi ||

sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || Jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ

[page 163]

XXXV. 191. 6] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti || ||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ ||

yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saṃyuttassu || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya || kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Na kho āvuso kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || yena ca kho ekena damena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pe || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || la || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ abhavissa ||

---

---

rūpā vā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ

[page 164]

164 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 191. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || pa || || Jivhā vā āvuso rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ abhaviṣṣa || rasā vā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || pa || || Mano vā avuso dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ abhaviṣṣa || dhammā vā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || nayidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya || yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya || ||

7 Iminā petam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ || yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pa || Na jivhārasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || pe || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu || passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ || chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi || suvimuttacitto Bhagavā || pe || || Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato jivhā || sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ || chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi || suvimuttacitto Bhagavā || ||

Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano || jānāti Bhagavā manasā dhammaṃ

[page 165]

XXXV. 192. 4] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi || suvimuttacitto Bhagavā ||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ ||

yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Na sotam ||

Na ghānaṃ || || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Na kāyo || ||

Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).192 (6) Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhim sammodi ||

sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || pa || jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || pa || || mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti || ||

---



---

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pa || || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

[page 166]

166 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMḶUTTA [XXXV. 192. 5

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu || || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya || kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Na kho avuso kāḷo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || Na jivhā || pa || || Na mano || pa || || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo || taṃ tattha saṃyojananti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).193 (7) Udāyī

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā- -vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || Yatheva nu kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti || sakkā evam evaṃ viññāṇam pidaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || ||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyī ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam kāyo anattāti || sakkā evam evaṃ viññāṇam pi ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ || iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti || ||

4-6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇanti || ||

[page 167]

XXXV. 193. 10] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 167

Evam āvusoti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo cakkhuvīññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuvīññāṇam paññāyethāti || ||

No hetam avuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitaṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || pa || ||

7-8 Jivhāñcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇanti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāvīññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāvīññāṇam paññāyethā ti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitaṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || pa || ||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇanti || ||

Evam āvusoti || ||

---

---

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya || so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭaṃ pakāsitaṃ iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || ||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno tiṅham kuṭhārim ādāya vanam paviseyya || so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujum navakam akukkukajātaṃ || tam evam mūle chindeyya

[page 168]

168 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 193. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || mūle chetvā agge chindeyya || agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ vinibbhujeyya || || So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram || ||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ samanupassati || so evam asamanupassanto na kiñci loke upādiyati || anupādiyaṃ na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva parinibbāyati || Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānānti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).194 (8) Ādittena

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha || || Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo || ||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || na tveva cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ||

yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā || ||

3 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi || || Varam bhikkhave tiṅhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ ||

na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā || ||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi

[page 169]

XXXV. 194. 7] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Varam bhikkhave tiṅhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā || ||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi || || Varam bhikkhave tiṅhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya || anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya || ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā || ||

---

---

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ ||

na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || || Nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā || tasmiṃ ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati ||

yam dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā || ||

7 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi || || Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ || suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitānam vadāmi aphalaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jīvitānam vadāmi || na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathārūpānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṃgato saṅgham bhindeyya || || Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitānam ādīnavam disvā evam vadāmi

[page 170]

170 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 194. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8 Tattha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati || ||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuvīññāṇam aniccaṃ || cakkhusamphasso anicco || yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || || Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso anicco || yam pidaṃ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco || yam pidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ || la || tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || || Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco || yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ || pe || tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || || Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco

[page 171]

XXXV. 195. 4] SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

Yam pidaṃ kāyasamphassapaccayā || pe || tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ || handāham idam eva manasi karomi || || Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco || yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako {cakkhusmiṃ} nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati || pe || yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim pi nibbindati || ||

---

---

Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||  
15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).195 (9) Hatthapādupamā1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññāyati || pādesu sati abhikkamapatikkamo paññāyati ||  
pabbesu sati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ paññāyati || kucchismiṃ sati jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati || ||  
2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ||  
pe || jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ || pa || manasmiṃ sati  
manosāmphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ || ||  
3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na paññāyati || pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññāyati ||  
pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati ||  
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati ||  
4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhusamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ  
vā

[page 172]

172 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 196. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || jivhāya asati  
jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ||  
pa || || Manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).196 (10) Hatthapādupamā2

1-4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti ||  
pādesusati- -manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||  
Samudda-vaggo2  
Tassuddānaṃ3 || ||  
Dve Samuddā Bālasiko ||  
Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko ||  
Kāmabhū Udāyī ceva ||  
Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam ||  
Hatthapādupamā duve || ||  
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti || ||

CHAPTER [IV] ĀSĪSAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

SN\_4,35(1).197 (1) Āsīso

1-2 Evam me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ || pa || āmantesi || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||  
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīsā uggatejā ghoravisā || || Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo || tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || ||  
Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīsā uggatejā ghoravisā kālena kālaṃ vuṭṭhāpetabbā kālena kālaṃ nahāpetabbā  
kālena kālaṃ bhojetabbā kālena kālaṃ pavesetabbā

[page 173]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati ||  
tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇaṃ vā nigacchissasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam vadeyyuṃ || || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā yattheva nam passissāma tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha || tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi tattheva siro pātessāmīti || yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññayad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya ||  
tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || || Idāni ambho purisa imam suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā vadhissanti || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

[page 174]

174 SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 197. 7

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ yena va tena vā palāyetha || || So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsakaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ pārimantīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttāraṣetuvā aparāpāraṃgamaṇāya || ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsakaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ pārimantīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayaṃ natthica nāvā santāraṇī uttāraṣetu vā aparāpāraṃgamaṇāya || ||

Yam nūnaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti || ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya || || tiṇo pāraṅgato thale titthati brāhmaṇo || ||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha attho || ||

11 Cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānaṃ adhivacanaṃ || pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa || ||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channaṃ ajjhātikānaṃ adhivacanaṃ || cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

---

[page 175]

XXXV. 198. 3] ĀSĪSAVAGGO 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pa || jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave || pa || manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati || ||

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ || cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu || sotam bhikkhave || la ||

ghānam bhikkhave || pa || jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu || kāyo bhikkhave || pa || mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu || ||

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam adhivacanaṃ || kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa || ||

17 Orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

18 Pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

19 Kullaṃ ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ || seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa || sammāsamādhissa || ||

20 Hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanaṃ ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).198 (2) Rato

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati || yoni cassa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya || || Katamehi tīhi ||

Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto || ||

[page 176]

176 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 198. 4

4 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī || yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ ||

tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati || || Sotena saddam sutvā || || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || ||

Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā || || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti || yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ || tassa {saṃvarāya} paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye {saṃvaram} āpajjati ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa odhasatapatodo tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya pi || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ

channam indriyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati || saṃyamāya sikkhati || damāya sikkhati upasamāya sikkhati || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || ||

6 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya || iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti || ||

---

---

[page 177]

XXXV. 199. 4] ĀSĪSAVAGGO 177

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya || seyyathā vā pana akkham abbhāñjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti || ||

8 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || || Rattiyā pathamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā ||

rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti || ||

9 Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni cassa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).199 (3) Kummo

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunadīṭṭe gocarapasuto ahosi || siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunadīṭṭe gocarapasuto ahosi || ||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ || disvāna soṇḍipaṅcimāni aṅgāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṅhībhūto saṃkasāyati

[page 178]

178 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 199. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapam dūrato va || disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapam paccupaṭṭhito ahosi || ||

Yadāyaṃ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṅcimānaṃ aṅgānaṃ aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmīti || ||

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipaṅcimānaṃ aṅgānaṃ aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi || atha siṅgālo kummamhā nibbija pakkāmi otāraṃ alabhamāno || ||

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitam paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ || pa || jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ || pa || manato vā otāraṃ labheyyanti || ||

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha || ||

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuyvañjanaggahino || yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ || tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha || rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ || cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha || || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā || || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mā anuyvañjanaggahino || yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ || tassa {saṃvarāya} paṭipajjatha || rakkhatha manindriyaṃ || manindriye saṃvaram āpajjatha || || Yato tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha || atha tumhehi pi Māro pāpimā nibbija pakkamissati otāraṃ alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgālo ti || ||

---

---

[page 179]

XXXV. 200. 3] ĀSĪSISAVAGGO 179

Kummo va aṅgāni sake kapāle ||  
samodaham bhikkhu manovitaṅko ||  
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayaṅno ||  
parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci ti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).200 (4) Dārukkhandha1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre || ||  
2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ || disvāna bhikkhū  
āmantesi || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena  
vuyhamānanti || ||  
Evam bhante || ||  
3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho na orimaṅtīraṃ upagacchati na pārimaṅtīraṃ upagacchati || na majjhe  
saṃsīdissati || na thale ussīdissati || na manussagāho bhavissati || na amanussagāho bhavissati || na āvaṭṭagāho  
bhavissati || na antopūti bhavissati || evaṃ hi so bhikkhave dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati  
samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro || Taṃ kissa hetu || samuddaninno bhikkhave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto  
samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimaṅtīraṃ upagacchatha || na  
pārimaṅtīraṃ upagacchatha || na majjhe saṃsīdissatha || na thale ussīdissatha ||  
na manussagāho hessatha || na amanussagāho hessatha ||  
na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha || na antopūti bhavissatha || evaṃ tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha  
nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā

[page 180]

180 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 200. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Taṃ kissa hetu || nibbānaninnā  
bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti || ||  
4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimaṅtīraṃ || Kim pārimaṅtīraṃ  
|| Ko majjhe saṃsīdo || Ko thale ussādo || Ko manussagāho || Ko amanussagāho || Ko āvaṭṭagāho || Ko  
antopūtibhavo ti || ||  
5 Orimaṅtīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu channetaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ || ||  
6 Pārimaṅtīraṃ ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ bāhirānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ || ||  
7 Majjhe saṃsīdo ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||  
8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||  
9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho || || Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsaṭṭho viharati || sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu  
sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu yogam āpajjati || ayam vuccati bhikkhu  
manussagāho || ||  
10 Katamo ca bhikkhu amanussagāho || || Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyama paṇidhāya  
brahmacariyaṃ carati || imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi  
devaññataro vā ti ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho || ||  
11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ || ||

---



---

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo || || Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussilo hoti || pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto

[page 181]

XXXV. 201. 2] ĀSĪSAVAGGO 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pārimantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi || na maṃ manussagāho gahissati ||

na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti || ||

Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhinyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Niyyādītā bhante samikānaṃ gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho || pe || ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando arahaṃ ahosi || ||

SN\_4,35(1).201 (5) Dārukkhandho2

1 Evam me suttaṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tire ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ || disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ ti

[page 182]

182 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 201. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Evam bhante || ||

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ || pe || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasma Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram || || Vitthāretabbo || pe ||

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo || || Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati || ayaṃ vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti || ||

SN\_4,35(1).202 (6) Avassuto

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena || ||

---

---

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritam anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena

[page 183]

XXXV. 202. 7] ĀSĪSAVAGGO 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu ||

Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti || tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena || ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato {adhivāsanam} viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā sabbasanthariṃ santhāgāraṃ santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Sabbasanthariṃ santhatam bhante santhāgāraṃ āsanāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito || telappadīpo āropito || yassadāni Bhagavā kalam maññatīti || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi || Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimam bhittiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā || || Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittiṃ nissāya pacchāmukhā nisīdiṃsu || Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejivā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi || || Abhikkantā kho Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kalam maññathāti || ||

[page 184]

184 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 202. 8

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu || ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi || ||

Vigatathīnamiddho kho Moggalāna bhikkhusaṅgho paṭibhātu taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā || piṭṭhi me āgilāyati tam aham āyassāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catugunṇaṃ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siḥaseyyaṃ kappesi || pāde pādamaṃ accādhāya sato sampajaṇo uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā || ||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi āvuso bhikkhave ti || ||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum || ||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosum || ||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || ||

---

---

11 Katham āvuso avassuto hoti || ||

ldhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati || apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati ||  
anupaṭṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso || tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam nappajānāti ||  
yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti

[page 185]

XXXV. 202. 14] ĀSĪSIVAGGO 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || la || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā || pa ||  
Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati || anupaṭṭhitakāyasati  
viharati parittacetaso || tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti || yatthassa te uppannā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuvīññeyesu rūpesu || gha || avassuto jivhāviññeyesu rasesu ||  
pa || avassuto manoviññeyesu dhammesu || || Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro  
upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || la || Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati  
labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati {Māro} ārammaṇaṃ || la ||

Maṇato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṅāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam || puratthimāya ce pi naṃ  
disāya puriso ādittāya tiṅukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetha aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ ||  
pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṅukkāya upasaṅkameyya || la || uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya || dakkhiṇāya  
ce pi naṃ disāya || heṭṭhimato ce pi naṃ || uparimato ce pi naṃ || yato kutoci ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṅukkāya  
upasaṅkameyya labhetha aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ vihāriṃ  
bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || la ||  
Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati || Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati  
Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

14 Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi || saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu  
na bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi

[page 186]

186 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 202. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || gandhā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na  
bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi || rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi || phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum  
adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi || dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi  
|| ||

Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto  
dhammādhibhūto adhibhūto anadhibhū || adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā  
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatijārāmarañiyā || ||

Evam kho āvuso avassuto hoti || ||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti || ||

ldhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati ||  
upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāñacetaso || tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti  
yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti || pa || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā || la || Manasā  
dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati || upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca  
viharati appamāñacetaso || tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

---

---

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti || || Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu || la ||

anavassuto manovīññeyyesu dhammesu || Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

pa || Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati || la || Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā vā bahalamattikā addāvalepanā

[page 187]

XXXV. 202. 19] ĀSĪVISA VAGGO 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || puratthimāya ce pi naṃ disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggī otāraṃ na labhetha aggī ārammaṇaṃ || la ||

pacchimāya ce pi naṃ || uttarāya ce pi naṃ || dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ || heṭṭhimato ce pi naṃ || uparimato ce pi naṃ ||

yato kuto ci ce pi naṃ puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggī otāraṃ na labhetha aggī ārammaṇaṃ || || Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃvihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || pe || manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

17 Evaṃ vihāri cāvuso bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || gandhe bhikkhu adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu || ||

Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatijātijarāmaṇiye || ||

Evaṃ kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ MahāMoggalānaṃ āmantesi || || Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsīti || ||

19 Idam avocāsmā Mahā-Moggalāno || samanūñño satthā aho

[page 188]

188 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 203. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || attamaṇā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandiṃsu || ||

SN\_4,35(1).203 (7) Dukkhadhammā

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || tathā kho paṇassa kāma diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmaparilāho so nānuseti || || Tathā kho paṇassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti || yathā carantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusakānti || ||

4 Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || || Iti vedanā || pe || Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ||

---





---

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||  
ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidi ||

ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu  
tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ ||

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad  
avoca || ||

Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā nu  
kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || || Atha khvāham bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa  
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami

[page 193]

XXXV. 204. 7] ĀSĪSIVAGGO 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamtivā tam bhikkhum etad  
avocaṃ || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu  
mam etad avoca || || Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ || pe || catunnam  
mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || pe || yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ  
sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ  
hotīti || || Atha khvāham bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim  
|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kiṃsuko adiṭṭhapubbo assa || so yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī  
tenupasaṅkameyya || upasaṅkamtivā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti || so evaṃ vadeyya  
Kālako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti || tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa  
kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ || || Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa  
pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya || upasaṅkamtivā tam purisam  
evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti || || So evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi  
maṃsapesīti || tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ || ||

Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa  
dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya || upasaṅkamtivā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti || so evaṃ  
vadeyya Odīrakajāto kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko ādiṇṇasipātiko seyyathāpi sirīso ti || tena kho pana bhikkhu  
samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ || ||

Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa  
dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya

[page 194]

194 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMŪTṬA [XXXV. 204. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamtivā tam purisam evaṃ  
vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti || so evaṃ vadeyya Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko  
sandacchāyo seyyathāpi nigrodho ti || tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa  
purisassa dassanaṃ || ||

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesam sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho  
tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ || ||

---









---

pavekkhāmīti || pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmīti || kukkuro aviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti || sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti || makkato āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmīti || yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhattā assu kilantā || atha taṃ eva khīle vā thambhe vā upatiṭṭheyyuṃ upanīṣīdeyyuṃ upanipajjeyyūṃ || evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā ||

taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na paṭikkulā honti || pa || jivhā nāviñchati || pe || mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā na paṭikkulā honti || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti || ||

8 Daḷhe khīle vā thambe vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā etam adhivacanaṃ || tasmāti ha vo bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhāti || || Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti || ||

[page 201]

XXXV. 207. 6] ĀSĪSAVAGGO 201

SN\_4,35(1).207 (11) Yavakalāpi

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpī catumahāpathe nikkhattā assa || atha cha purisā āgaccheyyūṃ vyābhaṅghatthā te taṃ yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅghīhi haneyyūṃ || evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi vyābhaṅghīhi haññamānā || || Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅghattho so taṃ yavakalāpim sattamāya vyābhaṅghiyā haneyya || evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅghiyā haññamānā || ||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cakkhusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi || la || jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi || manasmim haññati manāpāmanāpehi dhammehi || sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti || evaṃ hi so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti || seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā yavakalāpī sattamāya vyābhaṅghiyā haññamānā || ||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūḷho ahoṣi || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi || sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūḷhe asurā jineyyuṃ || devā parājineyyuṃ || yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indam kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti || || Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || ||

Sace mārisā devāsurasāṅgāme samupabbūḷhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājineyyuṃ || yena naṃ Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti || ||

6 Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parājiniṃsu

[page 202]

202 SAḶĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA [XXXV. 207. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesuṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ || ||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti || || Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti || Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmīti || atha kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ samanupassati || dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti || || Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmīti || atha kaṅṅhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham attānaṃ samanupassati || dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi parihāyati || ||

---

---

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataṃ Mārabandhanaṃ || maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato ||

Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ || Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ || maññitam bhikkhave rāgo maññitaṃ gaṇḍo maññitaṃ sallaṃ || || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti || ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || || Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ || Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissanti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ || iñjitam bhikkhave rāgo iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo iñjitaṃ sallaṃ

[page 203]

XXXV. 207. 12] ĀSĪSAVAGGO 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena cetasā viharissāmāti || ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || || Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti || pa || Na bhavissan ti || Rūpī bhavissan ti ||

Arūpī bhavissan ti || Saññī bhavissan ti || Asaññī bhavissan ti ||

Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ || phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditaṃ gaṇḍo phanditaṃ sallaṃ || ||

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphanamānena cetasā viharissāmāti || ||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || || Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etaṃ || Bhavissan ti || pa || Na bhavissan ti || Rūpī bhavissan ti ||

Arūpī bhavissan ti || Saññī bhavissan ti || Asaññī bhavissan ti || || Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ || ||

Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo papañcitaṃ sallaṃ || || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena cetasā viharissāmāti || ||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || || Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ || Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ || Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ ||

Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ || Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ || Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ || ||

Nevasaññīnā saññī {bhavissan} ti mānagatam etaṃ || ||

Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagataṃ gaṇḍo mānagataṃ sallaṃ || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti || ||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti || ||

Āsīsavaggo pañcamo<sup>6</sup>

Tassuddānaṃ<sup>7</sup> || ||

[page 204]

204 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 1. 3

Āsīvo Ratho Kummo || dve Dārukhandhā Avassuto ||

Dukkhadhammā Kiṃsukā Viṇā || Chapāṇā Yavakalapī

ti ||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake vagguddānaṃ ||

---

---

Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā ||  
Samuddo Uragena ca Catupaṇṇāsakā ete ||  
Nipātesu pakāsītā ti || ||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

SN\_4,36(2).1 (1) Samādhī

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||  
Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti || ||  
4 Samāhito sampajāno || sato buddhassa sāvako ||  
Vedanā capajānāti || vedanānañca sambhavaṃ || ||  
Yattha cetā nirujjhanti || maggañca khayagāminam ||  
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu || nicchāto parinibbuto ti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).2 (2) Sukhāya

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||  
Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti || ||

[page 205]

XXXVI. 3. 6] PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO 205

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā dukkhaṃ || adukkhamasukhaṃ saha ||  
Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca || Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ || ||  
Etaṃ dukkhan ti ñatvāna || mosadhammam palokinaṃ ||  
Phussaphussavayam passaṃ || evaṃ tattha virajjāti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).3 (3) Pahānena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||  
4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo ||  
dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo || adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo || ||  
5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahīno hoti || dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo  
pahīno hoti || adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahīno hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
pahīnarāgānusayo sammaddaso acchejji taṇhaṃ || vivattayī saṃyojanaṃ || sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi  
dukkhassāti ||  
6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa || vedanam appajānato ||  
So rāgānusayo hoti || anissaraṇadassino || ||  
Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa || vedanam appajānato ||  
Paṭighānusayo hoti || anissaraṇadassino || ||  
Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam || bhūripaṇṇena desitaṃ ||  
Taṃ cāpi abhinandati || neva dukkhā pamuccati || ||

[page 206]

206 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 4. 3

---

---

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī || sampajaññaṃ na riñcati ||  
Tato so vedanā sabbā || parijānāti paṇḍito || ||  
So vedanā pariññāya || diṭṭhe dhamme anāsavo ||  
Kāyassa bhedaṃ dhammaṭṭho || saṅkhaṃ nopeti vedagū ti || ||

#### SN\_4,36(2).4 (4) Pātāla

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti || taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti || ||  
4 Sāriṅkānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti || ||  
5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sāriṅkāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati sammoham āpajjati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātāle na paccuṭṭhāsi gādhañca najjhagā ||  
6 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sāriṅkāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷīkandati na sammoham āpajjati ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi gādhañca ajjhagāti || ||  
Yo etā nādhivāseti || uppannā vedanā dukkhā ||  
Sāriṅkā pāṇaharā || yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati ||  
Akkandati parodati || dubbalo appathāmakko ||  
Na so pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi atho gādham pi najjhagā || ||

[page 207]

XXXVI. 6. 4] PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO 207

Yo ce tā adhivāseti || uppannā vedanā dukkhā ||  
Sāriṅkā pāṇaharā || yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati ||  
Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi atho gādham pi ajjhagāti ||

#### SN\_4,36(2).5 Daṭṭhabbena

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā || ||  
Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā || dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā || adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā || ||  
4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā honti || dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti || adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso acchejji taṅham vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti || ||  
Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda || dukkham adakkhi sallato ||  
adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ || adakkhi nam aniccato || ||  
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu || parijānāti vedanā ||  
So vedanā pariññāya || diṭṭhadhamme anāsavo ||  
Kāyassa bhedaṃ dhammaṭṭho || saṅkhaṃ nupeti vedagūti || ||

#### SN\_4,36(2).6 (6) Sallattena

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati || ||  
4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati

---

---

[page 208]

208 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 6. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso kim nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenāti || ||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || la ||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālikandati sammoham āpajjati || so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca cetasikaṃ ca || ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena || vijjheyyaṃ ||

tam enam dutiyena sallena vijjheyyaṃ || evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā vediyati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammoham āpajjati || so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikaṃ ca cetasikaṃ ca || tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno paṭighavā hoti || tam enam dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo so anuseti || || So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham abhinandati || taṃ kissa hetu || na hi bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ || tassa kāmasukham abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti ||

so tāsāṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca assādaṃca ādīnavaṃca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ||

tassa tāsāṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca assādaṃca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti || || So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati || dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati || adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati

[page 209]

XXXVI. 6 10.] PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi || ||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati || so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ || na cetasikaṃ || ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyyaṃ ||

na tam enaṃ dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyyaṃ || || Evam hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena vedanaṃ vediyati || ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālikandati na sammoham āpajjati || so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ na cetasikaṃ || tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na hoti || tam enam dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo so nānuseti || || So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandati ||

taṃ kissa hetu || pajānāti bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ || tassa kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti || || So tāsāṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca assādaṃca ādīnavaṃca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || tassa tāsāṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca assādaṃca ādīnavaṃca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti || || So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati

---

---

[page 210]

210 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 6. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti || ||

12 Na vedanaṃ vediyati sapañño sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi ||

ayaṃ ca dhīrassa puthujjanena ||

mahā viseso kusalassa hoti || ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa ||

sampassato lokam imam pārañca ||

iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ ||

aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam eti || ||

Tassānurodhā athavā virodhā ||

vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi ||

padaṃ ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ ||

sammā pajānāti bhavassa pāragūti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).7 (7) Gelañña1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya

[page 211]

XXXVI. 7. 6] PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti || ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

vedanāsu || pe || citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke

abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti || ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti ||

sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti || saṅghāti-pattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti || asite pite khāyite

sāyite sampajānakārī hoti || uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti || gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte

tuṅhībhave sampajānakārī hoti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti || ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayaṃ kho amhākam anusāsanti || ||

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato

uppajjati sukhā vedanā || so evaṃ pajānāti || Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā || sā ca kho paṭicca no

apaṭicca || kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca || ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno ||

aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppunnā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā

bhavissatīti || || So kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati || vayānupassī viharati ||

---



---

virāgānupassī viharati || nirodhānupassī viharati || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati

[page 212]

212 VEDANĀ-SAMŪTAM [XXXVI. 7. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || so evaṃ pajānāti || || Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā || sā ca kho paṭicca || no apaṭicca ||

kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca || ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno || Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti || || So kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati ||

vayānupassī viharati || virāgānupassī viharati || nirodhānupassī viharati || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato || la || paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahīyati || ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti || || Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā || sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva kāyam paṭicca || ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno ||

aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti || || So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati || vayānupassī || pe || virāgānupassī || nirodhānupassī || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ||

tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca aniccānupassino viharato || la || paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati || ||

[page 213]

XXXVI. 8. 3] PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO 213

9 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti ||

Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || ||

Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati || pe || || Adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti || Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || ||

10 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati || || Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati || adukkhamasukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati || ||

11 So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti || jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti || ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca telapadīpo jhāyeyya || tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti || Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti || kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti || ||

---

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayaṃ-

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti-

[page 214]

214 VEDANĀ-SAMŪTTAM [XXXVI. 8. 4

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti-

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya-

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā || so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyaṃ sukhā vedanā || sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca || ayaṃ kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno || aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti || so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati || vayā || virāgā || nirodhā ||

paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato || vayā || virāgā || nirodhā || paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati || ||

7-11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa || la ||

viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || la || uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā || sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca || Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe || kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītībhavissantīti pajānāti || ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya- || || -sītībhavissantīti pajānātīti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).9 (9) Anicca

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā || ||

4 Katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti || ||

[page 215]

XXXVI. 10. 9] PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO 215

SN\_4,36(2).10 (10) Phassamūlaka

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā || ||

4 Katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati || sā vūpasammati || ||

6 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati || sā vūpasammati || ||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

---

---

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati || tesam yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tājā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjam phassam paṭicca tājā tājā vedanā uppajjanti || tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tājā tājā vedanā nirujjhantīti || ||

[page 216]

216 VEDANĀ-SAMṬUTTAM [XXXVI. 11. 2

VedanāsamṬuttassa pathamakasaḡāthāvaggo || ||

Tassuddānam || ||

Samādhī Sukhāya Pahānena ||

Pātālam Daṭṭhabbena ||

Sallatthena ca Gelaṅṅām ||

Anicca Phassamūlakā ti || ||

## CHAPTER II RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_4,36(2).11 (1) Rahogataka

2 Atha kho añṅataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapādi || || Tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || || Vuttaṃ kho panetam Bhagavatā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti || kiṃ nu kho etam Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasminti || ||

4 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu || tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā || || Vuttaṃ kho panetam bhikkhu mayā Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva aniccataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti || taṃ kho panetam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārānaṃ yeva khayadhammataṃ vayadhammataṃ virāgadhammataṃ nirodhadhammataṃ vipariṅāmadhammataṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Yaṃ kiñci vedāyitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti

[page 217]

XXXVI. 11. 7] RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto || pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti || catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti || || Ākāsaṅcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaṅṅhā niruddhā hoti || viṅṅāṅcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṅcāyatanasaṅṅhā niruddhā hoti ||

ākīṅcaṅṅāyatanam samāpannassa viṅṅāṅcāyatanasaṅṅhā niruddhā hoti || nevasaṅṅānāsaṅṅāyatanam samāpannassa ākiṅcaṅṅāyatanasaṅṅhā niruddhā hoti || || Saṅṅāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saṅṅhā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti || || Khīṅāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti || doso niruddho hoti || moho niruddho hoti || ||

---

6 Atha kho bhikkhu mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto || pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti || dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vūpasantā honti || la || saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti || || Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti || doso vūpasanto ||

moho vūpasanto hoti || ||

7 Cha yimā bhikkhu passaddhiyo || pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti || dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti || tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti || catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti

[page 218]

218 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 12. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti || || Khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti || doso paṭippassaddho hoti || moho paṭippassaddho hoti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).12 (2) Ākāsam1

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti ||

puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti ||

uttarā pi vātā vāyanti || dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyantā || sarajā pi vātā vāyanti || arajā pi vātā vāyanti || sītā pi vātā vāyanti ||

uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti || parittā pi vātā vāyanti || adhimattāpi vātā vāyanti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti Yathāpi vātā akāse || vāyanti vividhā puthu || puratthimā pacchimā cāpi || uttarā atha dakkhiṇā ||1 ||

Sarajā arajāvāpi || sītā uṇhā ca ekadā ||

adhimattā parittā ca || puthu vāyanti mālutā || ||

tathevimasmim pi kāyasmim || samuppajjati vedanā ||

sukhadukkhasamuppatti || adukkhamasukkhā ca yā || ||

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi || sampajaṇo nirūpadhi ||

tato so vedanā sabbā || parijānāti paṇḍito || ||

So vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe dhamme anāsavo ||

kāyassa bhedaṃ dhammaṭṭho || saṅkhyam nopeni vedagūti || ||

[page 219]

XXXVI. 15. 3] RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO 219

SN\_4,36(2).13 (3) Ākāsam2

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pe || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti || ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā veda nā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjantīti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).14 (4) Āgāram

---

---

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram || || Tattha puratthimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || ||

Khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāyasmīṃ vividhā vedanā uppajjanti || sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti || ||

4 Sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti || nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā uppajjanti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).15 (5) Santakam1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā || katamo vedanāsamudayo || katamo vedanānirodho || katamā vedanānirodhagāminīpaṭipadā

[page 220]

220 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 15. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ko vedanāya assādo || ko ādīnavo || kiṃ nissaraṇanti || ||

4 Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā || || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || || Yaṃ vedanaṃ paticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayam vedanāya assādo || ||

Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo || || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ || ||

5 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto || || Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti || pe || saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti || || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti || doso niruddho hoti || moho niruddho hoti || ||

6 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto || || Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti || pe || saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti || || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti || doso vūpasanto || moho vūpasanto hoti || ||

7 Atha kho panānanda mayā anupubbaṃ saṅkhārānaṃ passaddhi akkhātā || || Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti || la || ākāsañācāyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti || viññāṇañācāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākāsañācāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti || ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañācāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti || nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti || saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā || honti || ||

[page 221]

XXXVI. 17. 3] RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO 221

Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti || doso paṭippassaddho hoti || moho paṭippassaddho hotīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,36(2).16 (6) Santakam2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamā nu kho vedanā || katamo vedanānirodho || katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā ||

ko vedanāya assādo || ko ādinavo || kim nissaraṇaṃ ti ||

4 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā || sādhu bhante Bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti || ||

Tena hi Ānanda suṇohi sādhuṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando paccassosi || ||

5-8 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tisso imā Ānanda vedanā ||

sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ||

imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā || la || phassasamudayo || la ||

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti || doso paṭippassaddho hoti || moho paṭippassaddho hotīti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).17 (7) Aṭṭhaka1

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā || katamo vedanāsamudayo || katamo vedanānirodho || katamā nirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ko vedanāya assādo || ko ādinavo || kim nissaraṇaṃ ti || ||

[page 222]

222 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 17. 4

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ||

pe || sammāsamādhī || || Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ vedanāya assādo || Yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayaṃ vedanāya ādinavo || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ || idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ || ||

5 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ nirodho akkhāto || ||

Pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ vācā niruddhā hoti ||

pe || || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti || doso niruddho hoti || moho niruddho hoti || ||

6 Atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānaṃ vūpasamo akkhāto || pathamajhānaṃ samāpannaṃ vācā vūpasantaṃ hoti || la || || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti || doso vūpasanto hoti || moho vūpasanto hoti || ||

7 Chayimā bhikkhave passaddhiyo || || Pathamaṃjhānaṃ samāpannaṃ vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti ||

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ assāsapassāsā paṭippassaddhā honti || || Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti || || Khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti || doso paṭippassaddho hoti || moho paṭippassaddho hoti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).18 (8) Aṭṭhaka2

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || pe || ||

---

---

[page 223]

XXXVI. 19. 5] RAHOGATAVAGGO TATIYO 223

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā || Katamo vedanāsamudayo || Katamo vedanānirodho || Katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || Ko vedanāya assādo || Ko ādinavo || Kiṃ nissaraṇanti ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || ||

5-8 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā || phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo || ||

Yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo || ||

SN\_4,36(2).19 (9) Pañcakaṅgo

2 Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti || ||

Tisso kho thapati vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā kho thapati vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca || Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā || yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti || ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca || Na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ||

tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti || || Dutiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca

[page 224]

224 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 19. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā || yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti || ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim etad avoca || Na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ||

tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti || || Tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca Na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā || dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā || yāyam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti || ||

Neva kho asakkhi āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgam thapatim saññāpetuṃ || na pañāsakkhi Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Udāyim saññāpetuṃ || ||

7 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ || ||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo tam pi sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi || ||

9 Santam eva kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi || santaṃ ca pañānanda pariyāyam Udāyī bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino nābbhanumodi || || Dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena ||

---

---

pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || aṭṭharasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena ||

[page 225]

XXXVI. 19. 12] RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO 225

aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || Evam pariyāyadesito Ānanda mayā dhammo || ||

10 Evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti || tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham bhaṇḍanaḍāṭā kalahajāṭā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti || || Evam pariyāyadesito mayā dhammo || evam pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti || tesam etam pāṭikaṅkham samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti || ||

11 Pañcime Ānanda kāmagaṇā || Katamā pañca || ||

Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā || la || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā || ime kho Ānanda pañcakāmagaṇā || || Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ || idam vuccati kāmasukhaṃ || ||

12 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedenti} ti || idam nesāham nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || || Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataṇca ||

katamā cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || ||

[page 226]

226 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 19. 13

13 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedenti} ti || idam nesāham nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || || Atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca ||

katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || ||

14 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedenti} ti || idam nesāham nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca ||

katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu pītīyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedeti} || yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti || tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || ||

15 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukham somanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedenti} ti || idam nesāham nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || || katamañ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṇca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamaṃ

---



---

adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idam Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || ||

16 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti idam nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi

[page 227]

XXXVI. 19. 19] RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikarā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || ||

17 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam {paṭisaṃvedentīti} || idam nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || katamañ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ || pe || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānaṃ samatikkamma Anattam viññāṇanti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || ||

18 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramam sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti || idam nesāham nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ || || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || ||

19 Ye kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti || idam nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā || pe || katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca

[page 228]

228 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 19. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

20 Ye ca kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Etam paramaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassam paṭisaṃvedentīti || idam nesāhaṃ nānujānāmi || taṃ kissa hetu || atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || ||

Katamaṃ cānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || || Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati || idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukham abhikkantataraṃ ca paṇītataṃ ca || ||

21 Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Saññāvedayitanirodham Samaṇo Gotamo āha || taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti tayidam kiṃsu tayidam kathamaṃsūti || || Evaṃ vādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā ||

Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti || yattha yatthāvuso sukham upalabbhati || yaṃhi yaṃhi sukhaṃ taṃ taṃ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti || ||

---

3 Dve pi mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena ||

tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || aṭṭhārasā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || chattimsā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || ||

4 Evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo || evam pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanumaññissanti na samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti || tesam etam pāṭikañkham bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti

[page 229]

XXXVI. 20. 15] RAHOGATAVAGGO DUTIYO 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo || evam pariyāyadesite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti samanumodissanti || tesam etam pāṭikañkham samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam pīyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti || ||

5-14 Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā || la ||

15 Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yam aññātitthiyā paribbājakā evam vadeyyuṃ || Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo āha || taṃ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti ||

tayidaṃ kiṃsu tayidaṃ kathaṃsūti || || Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññātitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā || Na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhaññeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmim paññāpeti || Yattha yattha āvuso sukham upalabbhati || yamhi yamhi taṃ taṃ tathāgato sukhasmim paññāpetīti || ||

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Rahogataṃ dve Ākāsaṃ ||

Agāraṃ dve ca Santakam ||

Aṭṭhakena ca dve vuttā ||

Pañcakaṅgo ca Bhikkhunā ti || ||

[page 230]

230 VEDANĀ-SAMĪYUTTAM [XXXVI. 21. 1

CHAPTER III AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO

SN\_4,36(2).21 (1) Sīvako

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino || Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || sabbantaṃ pubbe katahetūti || ||

Idha pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti || ||

4 Pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajanti || sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka veditabbaṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajanti || lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka saccasammataṃ yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idhekaccāhi vedayitāni uppajanti Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo {paṭisaṃvedeti} sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā

---

---

sabbantaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetūti || yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ taṃ ca atidhāvanti || yaṃ ca loke saccasammatam  
taṃ ca atidhāvanti || || Tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi || ||

5 Semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka || pe || ||

6 Vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

7 Sannipātikāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

8 Utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

9 Visamaṇiparihārajāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

10 Opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvaka || la || ||

[page 231]

XXXVI. 22. 4) AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO 231

11 Kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti || sāmam pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka veditabbaṃ  
yathā kammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti || lokassa pi kho etaṃ Sīvaka saccasammatam  
yathākammavipākajāni pi idhekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti || ||

Tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || sabban taṃ pubbe katahetū ti || Yaṃ ca sāmaṃ ñātaṃ taṃ ca  
atidhāvanti yaṃ ca loke saccasammattam taṃ ca atidhāvanti ||

tasmā tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ micchāti vadāmi || ||

12 Evaṃ vutte Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama --pe--  
upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇḍupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

13 Pittaṃ semhaṃ ca vāto ca ||

sannipātā utūni ca ||

visamaṃ opakkamikam ||

kammavipākena aṭṭhamī ti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).22 (2) Aṭṭhasata

2 Aṭṭhasatapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo || || Dve pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || tisso pi  
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena ||  
aṭṭhasatā pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || chattimsa pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || aṭṭhasatam pi mayā  
vedanā vuttā pariyāyena || ||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā || Kāyikā ca cetasikā ca || imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā || ||

[page 232]

232 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 22. 5

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti  
bhikkhave tisso vedanā || ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave pañcavedanā || || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyam  
upekkhindriyaṃ imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañcavedanā || ||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā || cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || pa || manosamphassajā vedanā || imā  
vuccanti cha vedanā || ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā || cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha  
upekkhupavicārā ||

ima vuccanti bhikkhave aṭṭhārasā vedanā || ||

---

---

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave chattīṃsa vedanā || cha gehasitāni somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā ||

imā vuccanti bhikkhave chattīṃsa vedanā || ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā || || Atitā chattīṃsa vedanā || anāgatā chattīṃsavedanā || paccuppannā chattīṃsavedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave aṭṭhasatavedanā || ayam bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).23 (3) Bhikkhu

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā ||

katamo vedanā-nirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti || ||

[page 233]

XXXVI. 24. 7] AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO 233

4 Tisso imā bhikkhu vedanā || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhu tisso vedanā || || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo || taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || Yaṃ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassam ayaṃ vedanāya assādo || yā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo || yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).24 (4) Pubbeñāṇam

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || || Katamā nu kho vedanā ||

katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā || katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti || ||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || || Tisso imā vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti vedanā || Phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo || taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā || pe || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti || ||

4 Imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || ñāṇam udapādi || paññā udapādi || vijjā udapādi || āloko udapādi || ||

5 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayoti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || la || ||

6 Ayaṃ vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadāti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || la || ||

7 Ayaṃ vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || la || ||

[page 234]

234 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 24. 8

8 Ayaṃ vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || la ||

9 Ayaṃ vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || la || ||

10 Ayaṃ vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu || la || ||

---

---

11 Idam vedanāya nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || ñāṇam udapādi || paññā udapādi || vijjā udapādi || āloko udapāditī || ||

SN\_4,36(2).25 (5) Bhikkhunā

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || pe ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Katamā nu kho bhante vedanā katamo vedanāsamudayo katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā ||

katamo vedanānirodho katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇanti || ||

4 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā || || Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo || taṇhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā || phassanirodhā || pe || Yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇanti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).26 (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā1

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || pe ||

4 ||pajānanti || pa || sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

[page 235]

XXXVI. 29. 4] AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO 235

SN\_4,36(2).27 (7) Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā2

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā || dukkhā vedanā || adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ||

pe || ||

4 ||pajānanti || pa || sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).28 (8) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā3

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vedanaṃ nappajānanti vedanā samudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanāsamudayaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhaṃ nappajānanti vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || pe || ||

4 ||pajānanti || pa || sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_4,36(2).29 (9) Suddhikaṃ nirāmisam

2 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti || ||

3 Atthi bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti atthi nirāmisā pīti || atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti || || Atthi sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisam sukhaṃ atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ || ||

Atthi sāmisaṃ upekhā atthi nirāmisā upekhā atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekhā || || Atthi sāmiso vimokkho atthi nirāmisam vimokkho atthi nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho || ||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ pīti || || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā || katame pañca || cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā || pe || kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā

---

piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā || || Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati pīti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā pīti || ||

[page 236]

236 VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVI. 29. 5

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti || ||

6 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti || ||

Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti || ||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ || || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā || katamā pañca || || Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || pe || kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā || yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ||

idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ || ||

8 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā sukhaṃ || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti || yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || || Idhaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā sukhaṃ || ||

9 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ

[page 237]

XXXVI. 29. 15] AṬṬHASATAPARIYĀYA-VAGGO TATIYO 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhaṃ || ||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave sāmīsā upekkhā || || Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā || katame pañcā || || Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ||

pi || kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || ime kho bhikkhave pañcakāmaguṇā || || Yā kho bhikkhave ime pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati upekkhā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmīsā upekkhā || ||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā upekkhā || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhā satiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā upekkhā || ||

12 Katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā || || Yā kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati upekkhā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā upekkhā || ||

---

---

13-14 Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho || || Rūpapaṭisaṃyutto vimokkho sāmiso || pe || ||  
Arūpapaṭisaṃyutto vimokkho nirāmiso || ||

15 Katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho || || Yo kho bhikkhave khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā  
cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato || pe || mohā cittaṃ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho || ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho ti || ||

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

[page 238]

238 MĀTUGĀMA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXXVII. 1. 2

Sīvaka1 Aṭṭhasata1 Bhikkhu ||

Pubbeñāṇaṇca Bhikkhunā ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni ||

Suddhikaṇca nirāmisā ti || ||

Vedanāsaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

BOOK III MĀTUGĀMA-SAM̐YUTTAM

CHAPTER I PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO

SN\_4,37(3).1 (1) Manāpā amanāpā

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekanta-amanāpo hoti purisassa || katamehi pañcahi || ||  
Na ca rūpavā hoti || na ca bhogavā hoti || na ca sīlavā hoti || alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa na labhati || || Imehi kho  
bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantaamanāpo hoti purisassa || ||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti-purisassa || katamehi pañcahi || ||  
Rūpavā ca hoti || bhogavā ca hoti || sīlavā ca hoti || dakkho ca hoti analaso || pajañcassa labhati || || Imehi kho  
bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa || ||

SN\_4,37(3).2 (2) Manāpā amanāpā

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantaamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa || katamehi pañcahi || || Na  
ca rūpavā hoti || na ca bhogavā hoti || na ca sīlavā hoti || alaso ca hoti || pajañcassa na labhati || || Imehi kho  
bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekanta-amanāpo hoti mātugāmassa

[page 239]

XXXVII. 8. 8] PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3 Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa || katamehi pañcahi || ||  
Rūpavā ca hoti || bhogavā ca hoti || sīlavā ca hoti || dakkho ca hoti analaso || pajañcassa labhati || || Imehi kho  
bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassāti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).3 (3) Āveṇikā

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi ||  
katamāni pañca || ||

---

- 
- 3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo va samāno patikulaṃ gacchati ñātakehi vinā hoti || idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa pathamam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ || yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi || ||
- 4 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī hoti || idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yaṃ mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi || ||
- 5 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbhinī hoti || idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi || ||
- 6 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyāti || idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehi || ||
- 7 Puna ca param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti || idaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkhaṃ yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti || ||
- 8 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatreva purisehīti || ||

[page 240]

240 MĀTUGĀMA-SAMŪTTAM [XXXVII. 4. 2

SN\_4,37(3).4 (4) Tīhi

- 2 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi tīhi || ||
- 3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbaṇhasamayam maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || || Majjhantikasamayam issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || || Sāyaṇhasamayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || ||
- 4 Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti || ||
- (ANURUDDHO I KANĀHAPAKKHO)
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||
- 3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjantaṃ || || Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).5 (1) Kodhano

- 4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||
- 5 Assaddho ca hoti || ahiriko ca hoti || anottāpī ca hoti || kodhano ca hoti || duppañño ca hoti || ||
- 6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati

[page 241]

XXXVII. 8. 6] PEYYĀLA-VAGGO PATHAMO 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_4,37(3).6 (2) Upanāhī

---



---

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti upanāhi ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).7 (3) Issukī

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).8 (4) Maccharena

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || ||

[page 242]

242 MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVII. 9.

SN\_4,37(3).9 (5) Aticārī

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti aticārī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).10 (6) Dussīlam

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti dussīlo ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).11 (7) Appassuto

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti appassuto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).12 (8) Kusīto

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti kusīto ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,37(3).13 (9) Muṭṭhassati

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātu gāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

[page 243]

XXXVII. 15. 6] PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO 243

5 Assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti muṭṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).14 (10) Pañcaveram

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo || la || nirayam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Pāṇātipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu micchācārī ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ti || ||

CHAPTER II PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO

(ANURUDDHO II SUKKAPAKKHO)

2 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjantaṃ || || Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).15 (1) Akodhano

4 Pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti akodhano ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti

[page 244]

244 MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVII. 16. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_4,37(3).16 (2) Anupanāhī

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

5 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).17 (3) Anissukī

4 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

---

---

5-6 Saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

SN\_4,37(3).18 (4) Amaccharī

5-6 amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

SN\_4,37(3).19 (5) Anaticārī

5-6 anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

SN\_4,37(3).20 (6) Sīlavā

5-6 sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

SN\_4,37(3).21 (7) Bahussuto

5-6 bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

SN\_4,37(3).22 (8) Viriya

5-6 āradhaviṛiyo ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || la || ||

[page 245]

XXXVII. 24. 6] PEYYĀLA-VAGGO DUTIYO 245

SN\_4,37(3).23 (9) Sati

5 upaṭṭhitasati ca hoti paññavā ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || ||

Ime aṭṭhasuttanta-saṅkhepā || ||

SN\_4,37(3).24 (10) Pañcasīla

5 Pañcahi Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati || katamehi pañcahi || || Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti || ||

6 Imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati ti || ||

Peyyāla-vaggā dve || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Dve Manāpā- amanāpā ca || Aveṇikā Tīhi Anuruddho ||

Kodhano Upanāhī ca || Issukī Maccharena ca || ||

Aticārī ca Dussīlo || Appassuto ca Kusīto ||

Muṭṭhassati ca Pañcaveram || kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito || ||

Anuruddho Akodhano || Anupanāhī Anissukī ||

Amaccharī Anaticārī || Sīlavā ca Bahussuto ||

Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīla ca || sukkapakkhe pakāsito ti || ||

[page 246]

246 MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVII. 25. 2

---

---

CHAPTER III VAGGO TATIYO

SN\_4,37(3).25 (1) Visāradā

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || || Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni || ||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).26 (2) Pasayhā

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || || Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni || ||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam pasayha agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).27 (3) Abhibhūyya

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || || Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni || ||

3 Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya vattati || ||

SN\_4,37(3).28 (4) Eka

2 Ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati || katamena ekena balena || ||

Issariyabalena || ||

3 Issariyabalena abhibhūtam bhikkhave mātugāmaṃ neva rūpabalaṃ tāyati na bhogabalaṃ tāyati na ñātibalaṃ tāyati na puttabalaṃ tāyati na sīlabalaṃ tāyatīti || ||

[page 247]

XXXVII. 30. 2] VAGGO TATIYO 247

SN\_4,37(3).29 (5) Aṅga

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || || Rūpabalaṃ bhogabalaṃ ñātibalaṃ puttabalaṃ sīlabalaṃ || ||

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena || evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti || yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca || evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti || ||

4 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca ñātibalena || evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti || || Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti || ||

5 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti || bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca || na ca puttabalena || evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti || || Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti || bhogabalena ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca || evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti || ||

6 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhu mātugāmo samannāgato hoti || bhogabalena ca ñātibalena puttabalena ca || na ca sīlabalena || evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti || || Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalena ca samannāgato hoti || bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabalena || evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti || ||

---

---

7 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).30 (6) Nāsenti

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || || Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam || ||

[page 248]

248 MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVII. 30. 3

3 Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato na ca sīlabalena || nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti || || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca na ca sīlabalena || nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti || || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca na ca sīlabalena ||

nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti || || Rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca na ca sīlabalena || nāsenteva naṃ kule na vāsenti || ||

4 Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca rūpabalena || vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti || || Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca bhogabalena || vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti || || Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena || vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti || || Sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena || vāsenteva naṃ kule na nāsenti || ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).31 (7) Hetu

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni || katamāni pañca || || Rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam || ||

3 Na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || ||

4 Sīlabalahetu kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati || ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānīti || ||

[page 249]

XXXVII. 32. 4] VAGGO TATIYO 249

SN\_4,37(3).32 (8) Thānam

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuñña mātugāmena || katamāni pañca || ||

3 Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti || idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuñña mātugāmena || ||

Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti || idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuñña mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasayyan ti || idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuñña mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assan ti || idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuñña mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāraṃ ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti ||

idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ thānaṃ dullabhaṃ akatapuñña mātugāmena || ||

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcatthānāni dullabhāni akatapuñña mātugāmena || ||

4 Pañcamaṃ bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuñña mātugāmena || katamāni pañca || ||

---

---

Patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti || idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ ṭhānam sulabham katapuññaṃ mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gaccheyyan ti || idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ṭhānam sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasayyan ti || idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ṭhānam sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī assan ti || idam bhikkhave catutthaṃ ṭhānam sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena || || Patirūpe kule jāyivā patirūpaṃ kulaṃ gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyanti

[page 250]

250 MĀTUGĀMA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXXVII. 32. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || idam bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ṭhānam sulabhaṃ katapuññaṃ mātugāmena || ||

5 Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcaṭṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññaṃ mātugāmenāti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).33 (9) Visārado

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati || katamehi pañcahi || ||

3 Pañātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti || adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato ca hoti || musāvādā paṭivirato ca hoti || surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti || ||

4 Imehi kho pana bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti || ||

SN\_4,37(3).34 (10) Vaḍḍhi

2 Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa || katamehi pañcahi || ||

3 Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati || imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati || sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti || ||

Saddhāya sīlena ca yīdha vaḍḍhati ||

paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ ||

Sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā

ādiyati sāram idheva attano ti || ||

[page 251]

XXXVIII. 1. 4] JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM 251

Mātugāmasam̐yuttaṃ vaggā1 tiṇi || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Visāradā Pasayha Abhibhuyya ||

Eka Aṅgena pañcamaṃ || ||

Nāsenti Hetu Ṭhānaṃ ca ||

Visāradā Vaḍḍhinā te dasā ti ||

BOOK IV JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM

SN\_4,38(4).1 Nibbānaṃ

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nāla kagāmake || ||

---

---

2 Atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidi || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Nibbānaṃ nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti || ||  
Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti || ||  
4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

[page 252]

252 JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐ [XXXVIII. 1. 5

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
Ayaṃ eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||  
ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā || alaṅca panāvuso appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).2 Arahattam

3 Arahattam arahattanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso arahattanti || ||  
Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ idaṃ vuccati arahattanti || ||  
4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
Ayaṃ eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi ||  
pe || sammāsamādhi || || Ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).3 Dhammavādi

3 Ke nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino || ke loke suppaṭipannā || ke loke sugatā ti || ||  
4 Ye kho āvuso loke rāgappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosappahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohappahānāya dhammam desenti

[page 253]

XXXVIII. 4. 4] JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐ 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || te loke dhammavādino || ||  
5 Ye kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā || dosassa ||  
pe || mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā || te loke suppaṭipannā || ||  
6 Yesam kho āvuso rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo || doso pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo || moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo || te loke sugatā ti || ||  
7 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti || ||  
Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti || ||  
8 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti || ||

---

---

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya || seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || || Ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyāti || ||

9 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).4 Kimatthi

3 Kim atthi yam āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti || ||

Dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti || ||

3 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti || ||

4 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti || ||

[page 254]

254 JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐ [XXXVIII. 4. 5

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa dukkhassa pariññāya || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāyāti ||

5 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa pariññāya || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).5 Assāso

3 Assāsapatto assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati ||

kittāvatā nu kho avuso assāsapatto hotī ti || ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ettāvatā kho āvuso assāsapatto hotī ti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhi || ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo || bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāya || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).6 Paramassāso

3 Paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti || ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatānānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅ ca assādaṅca ādinavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti

[page 255]

XXXVIII. 7. 6] JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐ 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

ettāvatā kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti || ||

---



---

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ayam eva kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).7 Vedanā

3 Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti ||

Tisso imā āvuso vedanā || sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā kho āvuso vedanā ti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyā || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddakā paṭipadā etāsaṃ vedanānam pariññāyā || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

[page 256]

256 JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMŪTTAṀ [XXXVIII. 9. 6]

SN\_4,38(4).8 Asavā

3 Āsavo āsavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamo nu kho āvuso āsavoti || ||

Tayo me āvuso āsavā kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo ||

ime kho āvuso tayo āsavāti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānam pahānāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānam pahānāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānam pahānāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ āsavānam pahānāyā || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānam pahānāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ āsavānam pahānāyā || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).9 Avijjā

3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso avijjāti || ||

Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyā aññāṇaṃ || ayam vuccatāvuso avijjāti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāyā pahānāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāyā pahānāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā avijjāyā pahānāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etissā avijjāyā pahānāyā || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā avijjāyā pahānāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā avijjāyā pahānāyā

---

---

[page 257]

XXXVIII. 11. 5] JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).10 Taṇhā

3 Taṇhā taṇhāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamā nu kho āvuso taṇhāti || ||

Tisso imā āvuso taṇhā || kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || imā kho āvuso tisso taṇhāti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāya || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsaṃ taṇhānam pahānāya || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).11 Ogha

3 Ogho oghoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamo nu kho āvuso oghoti || ||

Cattāro me āvuso oghā || kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijogho || ime kho āvuso cattāro oghāti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam pahānāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam pahānāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam pahānāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ oghānam pahānāya || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

[page 258]

258 JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAMYUTTAM [XXXVIII. 11. 6

sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam pahānāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ oghānam pahānāya || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).12 Upādānam

3 Upādānam upādānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati ||

katamaṃ kho āvuso upādānanti || ||

Cattārimāni āvuso upādānāni || kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ || imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānāni || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ upādānānam pahānāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ upādānānam pahānāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ upādānānam pahānāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ upādānānam pahānāya || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhī || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ upādānānam pahānāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ upādānānam pahānāya || alañca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādāyāti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,38(4).13 Bhavo

3 Bhavo bhavoti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho āvuso bhavoti || ||

Tayo me āvuso bhavā || kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo || ime kho āvuso tayo bhavāti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti || ||

[page 259]

XXXVIII. 15. 3] JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐ 259

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesam bhavānam pariññāya || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhi || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako avuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāya || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).14 Dukkham

3 Dukkham dukkhanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso dukkhanti || ||

Tisso imāvuso dukkhatā || dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariññamadukkhatā || imā kho avuso dukkhatā ti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etesaṃ dukkhatānam pariññāya || seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhi || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam pariññāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesaṃ dukkhatānam pariññāya || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).15 Sakkāyo

3 Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamo nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti || ||

Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā || seyyathīdam || rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho

[page 260]

260 JAMBUKHĀDAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM̐ [XXXVIII. 15. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ime kho āvuso pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatāti || ||

4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti || ||

Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti || ||

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti || ||

Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhi || ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyāti || ||

6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya || alaṅca panāvuso Sāriputta appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,38(4).16 Dukkaraṃ

---

---

3 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti || ||  
Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaranti || ||  
4 Pabbajjitena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti || ||  
Pabbajjitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti ||  
5 Abhiratena panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃ dukkaranti || ||  
Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti || ||  
6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti || ||  
Na ciram āvusoti || ||  
Jambukhādaka-saṃyuttam || ||  
Tassuddānam<sup>5</sup>  
Nibbānam Arahattaṅga<sup>6</sup> ||

[page 261]

XXXIX. 1. 4] SĀMAṄḌAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM 261

Dhammavādī Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup> ||  
Assāso Paramassāso ||  
Vedanā Āsavāvijjā ||  
Taṇhā Oghā Upādānam ||  
Bhavo Dukkhaṅga Sakkāyo ||  
Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye Dukkharanti || ||

BOOK V SĀMAṄḌAKA-SAM̐YUTTAM

SN\_4,39(5).1 Nibbānam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjisu viharati Ukkavelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre ||  
2 Atha kho Sāmaṅḍako paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā  
Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṅḍako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Nibbānam  
nibbānanti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso nibbānanti || ||  
Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati nibbānanti || ||  
4 Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbanassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||

[page 262]

262 MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XXXIX. 1. 5

5 Katamo panāvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
Ayaṃ eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||  
sammāsamādhī || ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti || ||  
6 Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya || alaṅga panāvuso Sāriputta  
appamādayāti || ||

SN\_4,39(5).2-15

||pe|| ||

---

---

SN\_4,39(5).16 Dukkaram

3 Kiṃ nu āvuso Sāriputta imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti || ||  
Pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammavinaye dukkaranti || ||  
4 Pabbajitena panāvuso kim dukkaranti || ||  
Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarāti || ||  
5 Abhiratena panāvuso kiṃ dukkaranti || ||  
Abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti dukkarāti || ||  
6 Kiṃ va ciram panāvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assāti || ||  
Na ciram āvuso ti || ||  
Sāmañḍaka-saṃyuttaṃ samattam || ||  
Purimakasadisam eva uddānaṃ || ||

#### BOOK VI MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM

SN\_4,40(6).1 Savitakka

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

[page 263]

XL. 2. 4] MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM 263

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi ||  
Āvuso bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Maha-Moggalānassa paccassosum || ||  
3 Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Pathamaṃ jhānam pathamaṃ jhānanti vuccati ||  
katamaṃ nu kho pathamaṃ jhānanti || ||  
4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || || Idha bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || idam vuccati pathamaṃ jhānanti || ||  
5 So khvāham āvuso vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||  
6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa pathamaṃ jhānaṃ pamādo pathame jhāne cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi pathame jhāne cittaṃ ekodikarohi pathame jhāne cittaṃ samādahāti || ||  
7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim || ||  
8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti || mamaṃ tam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).2 Avitakka

3 Dutiyam jhānaṃ dutiyam jhānanti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho dutiyam jhānanti || ||  
4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati

[page 264]

---

---

264 MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XL. 2. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || idam̐ vuccati dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ ti || ||

5 So khvāham̐ āvuso vitakkavicārānam̐ vūpasamā ajjhattam̐ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodibhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāram̐ samādhijam̐ pītisukham̐ dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham̐ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam̐ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ pamādo dutiye jhāne cittam̐ saṅṭhapehi dutiye jhāne cittam̐ ekodikarohi dutiye jhāne cittam̐ samādahā ti || ||

7 So khvāham̐ āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam̐ vūpasamā ajjhattam̐ sampasādanam̐ cetaso ekodibhāvam̐ avitakkam̐ avicāram̐ samādhijam̐ pītisukham̐ dutiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja vihāsim̐ || ||

8 Yam̐ hi tam̐ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam̐ patto ti || ||  
mamaṃ tam̐ sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam̐ patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).3 Sukhena

3 Tatiyam̐ jhānam̐ tatiyam̐ jhānanti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho tatiyam̐ jhānanti || ||

4 Tassa mayham̐ āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati || sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedeti} || Yan tam̐ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti || tatiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharati || idam̐ vuccati tatiyam̐ jhānam̐ ti || ||

5 So khvāham̐ āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi || Yan tam̐ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham̐ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

[page 265]

XL. 4. 7] MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM 265

6 Atha kho mam̐ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyam̐ jhānam̐ pamādo tatiye jhāne cittam̐ saṅṭhapehi tatiye jhāne cittam̐ ekodikarohi tatiye jhāne cittam̐ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāham̐ āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim̐ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedesiṃ} || yan tam̐ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja vihāsim̐ || ||

8 Yam̐ hi tam̐ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe ||  
mahābhiññatam̐ pattoti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).4 Upekkhako

3 Catuttham̐ jhānam̐ catuttham̐ jhānanti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho catuttham̐ jhānanti || ||

4 Tassa mayham̐ āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam̐ atthagamā ca adukkham̐ asukham̐ upekkhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catuttham̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharati || idam̐ vuccati catuttham̐ jhānam̐ ti || ||

5 So khvāham̐ āvuso sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam̐ atthagamā adukkham̐ asukham̐ upekkhā-sati-parisuddhiṃ catuttham̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham̐ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam̐ āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmana catuttham̐ jhānam̐ pamādo catutthe jhāne cittam̐ saṅṭhapehi catutthe jhāne cittam̐ ekodikarohi catutthe jhāne cittam̐ samādahāti || ||

---

---

7 So kho ahaṃ aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-  
domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā-satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja  
vihāsiṃ

[page 266]

266 MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪTAM [XL. 4. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe ||

mahābhiññatam pattoti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).5 Ākāsaṃ

3 Ākāsañcāyatanam ākāsañcāyatananti vuccati ||

katamaṃ nu kho ākāsañcāyatananti || ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ  
atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ  
vuccati ākāsañcāyatananti || ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ  
amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
ākāsañcāyatanam pamādo ākāsañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅghapehi ākāsañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi  
ākāsañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā  
nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Anatto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe ||

mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).6 Viññānaṃ

3 Viññānañcāyatanam viññānañcāyatananti vuccati ||

katamaṃ nu kho viññānañcāyatananti || ||

[page 267]

XL. 7. 6] MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪTAM 267

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi || Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ  
viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati viññānañcāyatananti || ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam  
upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākāsañcāyatanasahagatā saññā  
manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
viññānañcāyatanam pamādo viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ saṅghapehi viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi  
viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkamma Anattaṃ viññānanti  
viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya || pe ||

---

---

mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).7 Akiṇcañña

3 Ākiṇcaññāyatanam ākiṇcaññāyatananti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho ākiṇcaññāyatananti || ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi || Idha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiṇcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati ākiṇcaññāyatanan ti || ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiṇcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṅcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiṇcaññāyatanam pamādo ākiṇcaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi ākiṇcaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi ākiṇcaññāyatane cittaṃ samādahāti

[page 268]

268 MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪTAM [XL. 7. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti ākiṇcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || pe ||

mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).8 Nevasaññī

3 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti || ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi || || Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati || idaṃ vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatananti || ||

5 So khvāham āvuso sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato ākiṇcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pamādo nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ ekodikarohi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiṇcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || pe ||

mahābhīṇṇatam patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).9 Animitto

3 Animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhīti vuccati ||

Katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhīti ||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi || || Idha bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati

[page 269]

---



---

XL. 10. 3] MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhiti ||  
||

5 So kho ham āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusariviññāṇaṃ hoti || ||

6 Atha kho mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkavitvā etad avoca || || Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittam cetosamādhim pamādo animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ saṅṭhapehi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ ekodikarohi animitte cetosamādhismiṃ cittaṃ samādahā ti || ||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja vihāsiṃ || ||

8 Yaṃ hi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ||

Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam pattoti || mamaṃ taṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Satthārānuggahīto sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).10 Sakko

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pātur ahoṣi || ||

|

3 Atha kho Sakko devānamindo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi

[page 270]

270 MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XL.10.4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti || ||

5 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna || saṅgha || la || sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || ||

6,7,8 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim || pe || ||

9,10,11 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim || pe || ||

12,13,14 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim || pe || ||

15 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi saddhim yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

16 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā Moggalāno etad avoca

---

---

[page 271]

XL. 10. 19] MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti || ||

17 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti ||

saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti || ||

||

18 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

19 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti ||

iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhīti

[page 272]

272 MOGGALĀNA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XL. 10. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi avecca samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || ||

20 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || itipi so Bhagavā || pe || buddho bhagavā buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo ||

---

---

pe || paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti ||  
supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho || pe || anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassaṭi

[page 273]

XL. 10. 31] MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM 273

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || ||

21-23 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

24-26 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

27-29 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

30 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āsītiyā devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamaṃ itvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

31 Ekam antaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhū kho devānaṃ inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti ||

iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti || || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānaṃ inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || || Sādhū kho devānaṃ inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākyāto || pe || paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānaṃ inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || || Sādhū kho devānaṃ inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho || pe || anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassaṭi || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānaṃ inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || ||

[page 274]

274 MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM [XL. 10. 32

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Sādhū kho devānaṃ inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ kho devānaṃ inda idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || ||

32 Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavāti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākyāto Bhagavatā dhammo || pe || paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhīti ||

dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapajjanti || || Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho || pe ||

---

---

anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassāti || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ lokam upapajjanti ti || ||

||

33 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami || la || ||

34 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti

[page 275]

XL. 10. 41] MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamaṃ hoti || dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti ||

dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamaṃ hoti ||

saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

35 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

36-38 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

39-41 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

[page 276]

276 MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM [XL. 10. 42

42-44 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ || pe || ||

45 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahashehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

---

---

46 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ||

te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā ||

pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ||

te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

47 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hoti || saṅghasaraṇagamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

IV

48 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

[page 277]

XL. 10. 50] MOGGALĀNA-SAMŸUTTAM 277

49 Ekam antaṃ t̥hitaṃ kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānam inda buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe ||

dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || pe || || Sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || akhaṇḍehi || pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānam inda evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasāhi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || la || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti || ||

50 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo ||

pe || paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhīti || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi t̥hānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃ saṅgho || pe || anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti

---

[page 278]

278 MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪUTTAM [XL. 10. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || akhaṇḍehi || pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti || te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā ||

la || dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || ||

51-53 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo chahi devatāsatehi saddhim || pe || ||

54-56 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo sattahi devatāsatehi saddhim || pe || ||

57-60 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim || la || ||

61 Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo asīyā devatāsahasēhi saddhim yenāyasmā Moggalāno tenupassaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamaṃtā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

62 Ekam antaṃ thitaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Sādhu kho devānaṃ indaṃ buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā aṛaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaṣārathi satthā devamaṇussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavāti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānaṃ indaṃ evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti || te aññe deve chahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānaṃ indaṃ dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhīti

[page 279]

XL. 10. 63] MOGGALĀNA-SAMŪUTTAM 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānaṃ indaṃ evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti || te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho devānaṃ indaṃ saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || suppaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe ujuṇṇaṃ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe ñāyapaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe sāmīcīpaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅghe āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānaṃ indaṃ evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti || te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || ||

Sādhu kho devānaṃ indaṃ ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūñjissehi viññūppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho devānaṃ indaṃ evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti || te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || ||

63 Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamaṇussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajanti || te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti || dibbena āyunā || pe || dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi || ||

---

---

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo ||

pe || paccattaṃ veditaḃbo viññūhīti || dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaḃhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjanti

[page 280]

280 MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTAM [XL. 11. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiḃaṇhanti || dibbena āyunaṃ || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || ||

Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || supaṭipannaṃ Bhagavato sāvakaṃgḃho || pe || anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassaṭi || saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamaṇaḃhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjanti || te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiḃaṇhanti dibbena āyunaṃ || pe || dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi || || Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || akhaṇḃehi || pe || samāḃhisamaṃvattanikehi || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaḃhetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjanti ||

te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhiḃaṇhanti || dibbena āyunaṃ dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbehi yasena dibbena adhiḃateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbena saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti || ||

SN\_4,40(6).11 Candano (i)

1-63 Atha kho Candano devaputto || la ||

[Suyāmo] (ii)

1-63 Atha kho Suyāmo devaputto || ||

[Santusito] (iii)

1-63 Atha kho Santusito devaputto || ||

[Sunimmito] (iv)

1-63 Atha kho Sunimmito devaputto || ||

[Vasavatti] (v)

1-63 Atha kho Vasavatti devaputto || ||

Ime pañcapeyyālā yathā Sakko devānaṃ indo tathā vittharetabbānīti ||

[page 281]

XLI. 1. 4] CITTA-SAMYUTTAM 281

Moggalāna saṃyuttaṃ1 || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Savitakkā Vitakkaṇca ||

Sukhena Upekkhako || ||

Ākāsañceva Viññāṇaṃ ||

Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā ||

Animitto ca Sakko ca ||

Candanekādasena cāti || ||

BOOK VII CITTA-SAMYUTTAM

---

---

SN\_4,41(7).1 Saññojana

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṅḍe viharanti Ambātakavane || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi || || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

3 Tatrekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti || || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthāceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ hoti || || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjameva nānanti || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||

[page 282]

282 CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLI. 1. 5

5 Assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānaṃ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sanninnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojananti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || || Sutam etam bhante sambahulānaṃ kira therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi || Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā cāti || ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṃ vyākataṃ Saññojanan ti vā āvuso Saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

Evam gahapatīti || ||

8 Saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca || tena hi bhante upamaṃ vo karissāmi || upamāya pidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante Kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena vā yottena vā saññutto assu || yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanaṃ odāto ca balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojananti

[page 283]

XLI. 2. 3] CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti || ||

No hetam gahapati || || Na kho gahapati kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saññojanaṃ || na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saññojanaṃ || || Yena kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā taṃ tattha saññojananti || ||

10 Evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saññojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanam || || Na sotaṃ saddānaṃ || Na ghānaṃ

---



---

gandhānaṃ || Na jivhā rasānaṃ || na rasā jivhāya saññojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanaṃ || pe || Na mano dhammānaṃ saññojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saññojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanaṃ ti || ||  
11 Lābhā ti gahapati || suladdhaṃ te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatīti || ||

SN\_4,41(7).2 Isidatta (1)

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsande viharanti Ambātakavane || ||  
2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti || ||  
Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena || ||

[page 284]

284 CITTA-SAMYUTTAM [XLI. 2. 4

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||  
5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu || ||  
6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||  
7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti bhante Thera vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||  
Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi || ||  
8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Dhātunānattaṃ Dhātunānattanti bhante Thera vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti || ||  
Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi || ||  
9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ bhante Thera vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||  
Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi ahosi || ||  
10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti || ||  
11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || || Vyākaraṃham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti || ||  
Vyākaroḥi tvam Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etaṃ pañhanti || ||  
12 Evaṃ hi tvaṃ gahapati pucchasi Dhātunānattaṃ dhātunānattaṃ ti bhante Thera vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

[page 285]

XLI. 3. 5] CITTA-SAMYUTTAM 285

Evaṃ bhante || ||  
Idaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ||  
Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññādhātu || la || Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññādhātu || ettāvatā nu kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti || ||

---

---

13 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇitena {khādaniyena} bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

14 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantaṃ Isidattaṃ etad avoca || Sādhū kho tvam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭibhāsi neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi || tena hāvuso Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya || taññevettha paṭibhāseyāti || ||

SN\_4,41(7).3 Isidatto (2)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṅge viharanti Ambātakavane || ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citti gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || || Adhivāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya bhattanti || ||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tunhibhāvena || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu || ||

[page 286]

286 CITTA-SAMYUTTAM [XLI. 3. 6

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || || Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā || Asassato lokoti vā || Antavā lokoti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Tam jīvaṃ taṃ saṅgānaṃ ti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saṅgānaṃ ti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ||

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yānicimāni dvāsaṅgāni diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti || ||

Evam vutte āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahosi || ||

8 Dutiyam pi kho Citto gahapati || pe || ||

9 Tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Theram avoca || Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato lokoti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā || Tam jīvaṃ taṃ saṅgānaṃ ti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saṅgānaṃ ti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsaṅgāni diṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontīti || ||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṅhi ahosi || ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmīṃ bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti || ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Vyākaraṃham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti || ||

Vyākaroḥi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino etam pañhanti || ||

[page 287]

---

---

XLI. 3. 14] CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM 287

12 Evaṃ hi tvaṃ gahapati pucchasi || Yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti || Sassato lokoti vā || pe || imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismiṃ sati honti kismiṃ asati na hontī ti || ||

Evaṃ bhante || ||

Yā imā gahapati anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti ||

Sassato lokoti vā Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā lokoti vā || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā || Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Yāni cimāni dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni || imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sati honti || sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā asati na hontī ti || ||

13 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī ti || ||

Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sapurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmim vā attānaṃ || Vedanaṃ attato samanupassati || pe || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre || Viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī ti || ||

14 Katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī ti || ||

Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ || na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ || ||

Evaṃ kho gahapati sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī ti || ||

[page 288]

288 CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLI. 3. 15

15 Kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti || ||

Avantiyā kho ham gahapati āgacchāmīti || ||

Atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhākam adiṭṭhasahāyo pabbajito || diṭṭho so āyasmā ti || ||

Evaṃ gahapati || ||

Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṅhi ahosi ||

Ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti || ||

Evaṃ gahapatī ti || ||

Abhramatu bhante ayyo Isidatto Macchikāsaṅḍe ramaṇiyam Ambātakavanaṃ || aham ayyassa Isidattassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti || ||

Kalyānaṃ vuccati gahapatī ti || ||

16 Atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paṇītena {khādaniyena} bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

17 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantaṃ Isidattam etad avoca || || Sādhu kho tam āvuso Isidatta eso paṇho paṭibhāsi neso paṇho mam paṭibhāsi || tena hāvuso Isidatta yadā aññadā pi evarūpo paṇho āgaccheyya taññevettha paṭibhāseyyāti || ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṅḍamhā pakkāmi || Yaṃ Macchikāsaṅḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,41(7).4 Mahako

1 Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsaṅḍe viharanti Ambātakavane || ||

[page 289]

XLI. 4. 10] CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM 289

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū etad avoca || Adhivāsentu me therā svātanāya gokule bhattanti || ||

Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū tuṅhībhāvena || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

5 Atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa gahapatino gokulaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃsu || ||

6 Atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paṇītena sappipāyāsena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi || ||

7 Atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onitapattapanino uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamaṃsu || || Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam vissajjethā ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi || ||

8 Tena kho pana samayena uṇhaṃ hoti kuṭṭhitaṃ || te ca therā bhikkhū paveliyamānena maññe kāyena gacchanti || ||

yathā tam bhojanaṃ bhuttāvino || ||

9 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako hoti || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahako āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || || Sādhu khvassa bhante Thera yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya {abbhasaṃvilāpo} ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyāti || ||

Sādhu khvassa āvuso Mahaka yaṃ sītako ca vāto vāyeyya {abbhasaṃvilāpo} ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā ti || ||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhari

[page 290]

290 CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLI. 4. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yathā sītako ca vāto vāyi {abbhasaṃvilāpo} ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusi || ||

11 Atha kho Cittassa gahapatino etad ahosi || Yo kho imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako bhikkhu || tassāyam evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti || ||

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmaṃ sampāpuṇitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā bhante Therāti || ||

Alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka katam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā āvuso Mahakā ti || ||

13 Atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamaṃsu || ||

Āyasmā pi Mahako sakaṃ vihāram agamaṃsi || ||

14 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Mahako tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahakam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

15 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahakam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetūti || ||

Tena hi tvam gahapati ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsehīti || ||

---

---

Evam bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa paṭissutvā ālīnde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā tiṇakalāpam okāsesi ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighaṭṭikaṃ datvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhari || yathā tālacchiggaḷena ca aggaḷantarikāya ca acchi nikkhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgaṃ na jhāpesi || ||

17 Atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihārā nikkhamitvā Cittam gahapatim etad avoca || Alam ettāvatā gahapatīti || ||

[page 291]

XLI. 5. 4] CITTA-SAMYUTTAM 291

Alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka katam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka pūjitam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka || abhiramatu bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsaṅḍe || ramaṇiyam Ambāṭakavanaṃ || aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānan ti || ||

Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati gahapatīti || ||

19 Atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsaṅḍamhā pakkāmi || yam Macchikāsaṅḍamhā pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na puna pacchāgacchīti || ||

SN\_4,41(7).5 Kāmabhū

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṅḍe viharati Ambāṭakavane || ||

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmabhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Kāmabhū etad avoca || || Vuttam idaṃ gahapati || ||

Nelaṅgo setapacchādo ||

ekāro vattatī ratho ||

Anīghaṃ<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantaṃ<sup>7</sup>

chinnasotaṃ abandhananti || ||

Imassa nu kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || ||

Kiṃ nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ ti || ||

Evam gahapatīti || ||

Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ āgamehi yāvassa attham pekkhāmī ti || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttaṃ tuṇhi hutvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhū etad avoca || ||

[page 292]

292 CITTA-SAMYUTTAM [XLI. 5. 5

Nelaṅganti kho bhante sīlānaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ || ||

Setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanaṃ || ||

Ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanaṃ || ||

Vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkamaṃ paṭikkamassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

Rathoti kho bhante imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ || mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsapaccayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddāna-bhedanaviddhaṃ sanadhammassa || ||

Rāgo kho bhante nīgho doso nīgho moho nīgho || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavātthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhamaṃ || tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati || ||

Āyantaṃte kho bhante arahato etam adhivacanaṃ || ||

Soto ti kho bhante taṇhāyetam adhivacanaṃ || sā khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavātthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatimanuppādadhamaṃ || tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chinnasoto ti vuccati || ||

---

---

Rāgo bhante bandhanaṃ doso bandhanaṃ moho bandhanaṃ || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā  
ucchinnaṃ tāvattakataṃ anabhāvakaṃ āyatim anuppādadhammā ||  
tasmā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati || ||  
5 Iti kho bhante yaṃ tam Bhagavatā vuttaṃ || ||  
Nelaṅgo setapaccādo ||  
ekāro vattatī ratho ||  
anīghaṃ passa āyantaṃ ||  
Chinnasotam abandhananti || ||  
Imassa kho bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānātūti || ||  
6 Lābhā te gahapati || suladdhaṃ te gahapati yassa te gambhīre buddhavaṇṇaṃ paññācakkhumaṃ kamatī ti || ||

[page 293]

XLI. 6. 6] CITTA-SAMŪTAM 293

SN\_4,41(7).6 Kāmaṃbhū2

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Kāmaṃbhū Macchikāsaṅge viharati Ambātakavane || ||  
2 Atha kho Citta gahapati yenāyasmā Kāmaṃbhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||  
3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno Citta gahapati āyasmantaṃ Kāmaṃbhū etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārāti || ||  
Tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||  
Sādhū bhante ti kho Citta gahapati āyasmato Kāmaṃbhūsa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ  
Kāmaṃbhū uttaripañham apucchi || ||  
4 Katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro katamo vacīsaṅkhāro katamo cittasaṅkhāroti || ||  
Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro || vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro || saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāroti || ||  
Sādhū bhante ti kho Citta gahapati || pe || uttaripañham apucchi || ||  
5 Kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro ||  
kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro || kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||  
Assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā || tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro || ||  
Pubbe kho gahapati vitakkavā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati ||  
tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro || || Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā cittaṭṭibaddhā || tasmā saññā  
ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||  
Sādhū || la || apucchi || ||  
6 Kathaṃ pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotī ti || ||  
Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ  
samāpajjissanti vā || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno  
ti vā

[page 294]

294 CITTA-SAMŪTAM [XLI. 6. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Atha khvassa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ  
bhāvitaṃ hoti || yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanēti || ||  
Sādhū || pe || apucchi || ||  
7 Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ nirujjhanti ||  
yadivā kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||

---

---

Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro pathamaṃ nirujjhati || tato kāyasaṅkhāro || tato cittasaṅkhāro ti || ||

Sādhu || la || pañham apucchi || ||

8 Yvāyam bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇanti || ||

Yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato || tassa kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu parikkhīno usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni || Yo ca khvāyaṃ gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno || tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu aparikkhīno usmā avūpasantā indriyāni vipasannāni || || Yvāyaṃ gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇanti || ||

Sādhu || la || uttaripañham apucchi || ||

9 Katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hotīti || ||

Na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissanti vā || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmīti vā || Ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito vā ti || || Atha khvāssa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upanetīti || ||

[page 295]

XLI. 7. 1] CITTA-SAMṬYUTTAM 295

Sādhu bhante || la || uttaripañham apucchi || ||

10 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamaṃ uppajjanti || yadivā kāyasaṅkhāro yadivā vacīsaṅkhāro yadivā cittasaṅkhāro || ||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno cittasaṅkhāro pathamaṃ uppajjati || tato kāyasaṅkhāro || tato vacīsaṅkhāroti || ||

Sādhu || la || uttaripañham apucchi || ||

11 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana bhante bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusantīti || ||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti || suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti || ||

Sādhu || pe || uttaripañham apucchi || ||

12 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho pana bhante bhikkhuno kiṃ ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti kim poṇaṃ kim pabbhāraṇti || ||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṇti || ||

Sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Kāmabhum uttaripañham apucchi || ||

13 Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati dhammā bahūpakārā ti || ||

Addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamaṃ pucchitabbaṃ taṃ pacchā pucchasi || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣāmi || ||

Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā bahūpakārā samatho ca vipassanā cā ti || ||

SN\_4,41(7).7 Godatto

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsaṅge viharati Ambāṭakavane || ||

[page 296]

---

---

296 CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLI. 7. 2

2 Atha kho Citto gahapati yenāyasmā Godatto tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Godattaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Godatto etad avoca || || Yā cāyaṃ gahapati appamaṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiṅcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatācetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

4 Atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca || || Atthi pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhamme ekatthā ceva vyañjanam eva nānan ti ||

4 Katamo ca pana bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā ceva nānavyañjanā ca || ||

5 Idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ || tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham itī uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhante appamaṇena cetasā vimutti || ||

6 Katamā ca bhante ākiṅcaññā cetovimutti || || Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiṅcīti ākiṅcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhante ākiṅcaññā cetovimutti || ||

7 Katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti || ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṃlagato vā suññāgāragato vā itī patisaṅcikkhati || Suññaṃ idam atthaṃ vā attaniyena vā ti

[page 297]

XLI. 8. 2] CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vuccati bhante suññatā cetovimutti || ||

8 Katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti || ||

Idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati || ayaṃ vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti || ||

9 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā ca || ||

10 Katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānaṃ || ||

11 Rāgo bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho pamāṇakarano || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīṇā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || || Yāvatā kho bhante appamaṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsamaṃ cetovimutti aggama akkhāyati || sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suñña rāgena || suñña dosena || suñña mohena || ||

12 Rāgo bhante kiṅcanaṃ doso kiṅcanaṃ moho kiṅcanaṃ || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīṇā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

Yāvatā kho bhante ākiṅcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsamaṃ cetovimutti aggama akkhāyati || sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suñña rāgena suñña dosena suñña mohena || ||

13 Rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo moho nimittakaraṇo || te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīṇā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || || Yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsamaṃ cetovimutti aggama akkhāyati || sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti suñña rāgena suñña dosena suñña mohena || ||

14 Ayaṃ kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā vyañjanam eva nānanti || ||

---



---

SN\_4,41(7).8 Nigaṇṭho

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto hoti mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ

[page 298]

298 CITTA-SAMYUTTAM [XLI. 8. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nāṭaputto Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhinti || ||

4 Atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhena Nāṭaputtena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca || || Saddhasi tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti || ||

Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodhoti || ||

6 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam ulloketvā etad avoca || || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati || vātaṃ vā so jālena bādhetaḍḍam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya || sakamuṭṭhinā vā so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyyāti || ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi bhante Katamam nu kho paṇītatarāmaṃ ñāṇaṃ vā saddhā vā ti || ||

Saddhāya kho gahapati ñāṇaṃ eva paṇītataranti || ||

8 Aham kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi

[page 299]

XLI. 8. 9] CITTA-SAMYUTTAM 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Aham kho bhante yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā || pe || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || || Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā || pe || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || || Ahaṃ kho bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhasa ca pahānā || pa || catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || || So khvāham bhante evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto kassaññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya gamissāmi Atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānaṃ nirodho ti || ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā etad avoca || || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyam Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti || ||

Idāneva kho te pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ ājānāma || || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti || || Idāneva ca pana mayam bhante bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma || || Idam bhavanto passantu yāva anujuko cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva saṭṭho cāyaṃ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyaṃ Citto gahapati ti || ||

10 Sace te bhante purimaṃ saccam pacchimam te micchā || sace pana te bhante pacchimaṃ saccam purimaṃ te micchā || ime kho pana bhante dasa sahadhammikā pañhā āgacchanti || yadā nesam attham ājāneyyasi || atha mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhiṃ nigaṇṭhapharisāya || || Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ || dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni || tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni || cattāro pañho cattāro uddesā cattāri

---

veyyakaraṇāni || pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni || cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ||  
satta pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni || aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni

[page 300]

300 CITTA-SAMYUTTAM [XLI. 8. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || nava pañhā nava uddesā nava  
veyyākaraṇāni || dasa pañhā dasa uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti || ||

11 Atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam ime dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā  
pakkāmī ti || ||

SN\_4,41(7).9 Acela

2 Tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto hoti purāṇagihisahāyo || ||

3 Assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchikāsaṇḍam anuppatto amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo ti || ||

Atha kho Citto gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ  
sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapam etad avoca || || Kīva ciram pabbajito si bhante  
Kassapāti || ||

Ṭiṃsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā ti || ||

5 Imehi kho pana te bhante ṭiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammo alam ariyañāḍassanaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāroti || ||

Imehi kho me gahapati ṭiṃsamattehi vassehi pabbajitassa natthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alam  
ariyañāḍassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvāḷanipphoṭanāya cāti || ||

6 Evaṃ vutte Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapam etad avoca || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho  
dhammassa svākhyātātā yatra hi nāma ṭiṃsamattehi vassehi na koci uttarimanussadhammā alam  
ariyañāḍassanaviseso adhigato bhavissati phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca muṇḍeyyā ca pāvāḷanipphoṭanāya  
cāti

[page 301]

XLI. 9. 9] CITTA-SAMYUTTAM 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7 Tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciram upāsakattam upayatassāti || ||

Mayham pi kho pana bhante ṭiṃsamattāni vassāni upāsakattam upagatassā ti || ||

8 Imehi kho pana te gahapati ṭiṃsamattehi vassehi atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alam  
ariyañāḍassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāroti || ||

Kimhi no pi siyā bhante || Aham hi bhante yāva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva  
ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā || pe || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva  
ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā || pe || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || ahaṃ hi bhante yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi  
sukhassa ca pahānā || pe || catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi || || Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato  
pathamataṃ kalam kareyya anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yam mam Bhagavā etam vyākareyya Natthi tam  
saññojanam yena saññojanena samyutto Citto gahapati puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti || ||

9 Evaṃ vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho  
dhammassa svākhyātātā yatrahi nāma gihī odātavasano evarūpam uttarimanussadhammā alam

---

ariyañāṇadassanavisesam adhigamissati phāsuvihāraṃ || || Labheyyāhaṃ gahapati imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadanti

[page 302]

302 CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLI. 9. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

10 Atha kho Citto gahapati Acelaṃ Kassapaṃ ādāya yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca || Ayam bhante Acelo Kassapo amhākam purāṇagihīsahāyo || imaṃ therā pabbajentu upasampādentu || ahamassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi civara-piṇḍapātāsenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti || ||

11 Alatta Acelo Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ alatta upasampadam || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitto viharanto cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputto sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññasi || ||

12 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_4,41(7).10 Gilānadassanam

2 Tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā saṃgamma samāgamma Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocum || ||

Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || ||

Evaṃ vutte Citto gahapati tā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā etad avoca || || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pahāya gamaṇīyanti || ||

4 Evaṃ vutte Cittaṃ gahapatino mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā Cittaṃ gahapatim etad avocum

[page 303]

XLI. 10. 6] CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM 303

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhapehi mā vipalāpīti || ||

Kin tyāhaṃ vadāmi yaṃ maṃ tumhe evaṃ vadetha Satim ayyaputta upaṭṭhapehi mā vipalāpīti ||

Evaṃ kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi || || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi addhavaṃ tam pi pahāya gamaṇīyanti || ||

Tathā hi pana mam āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā evam ahaṃsu || || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || tāham evaṃ vadāmi || || Tam pi aniccaṃ || la || tam pi pahāya gamaṇīyan ti || ||

5 Kin te ayyaputta āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthādevatā atthavasam sampassamānā evam ahaṃsu || || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || ||

Tāsaṃ kho āramadevatānaṃ vanadevatānaṃ rukkhadevatānaṃ osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthānaṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti || || Ayaṃ kho Citto gahapati sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo sace paṇidahissati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti ijjhissati sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā dhammiko dhammikam phalam anusarissatīti || || Imaṃ kho tā āramadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhītiṇavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam sampassamānā evam ahaṃsu || || Paṇidhehi gahapati Anāgatam addhānaṃ rājā assaṃ cakkavattīti || tāham evaṃ vadāmi || || Tam pi aniccaṃ tam pi adhuvam tam pi pahāya gamaṇīyanti || ||

6 Tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehīti || ||

---

---

Tasmā hi vo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

[page 304]

304 CITTA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLI. 10. 7

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma ||

iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti || || Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma ||  
svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaḃbo viññūhīti || ||  
Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ujupaṭipanno  
Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho ||  
yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo  
dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti || || Yaṃ kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ  
apaṭivibhattaṃ bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehīti || ||

Evam hi vo sikkhitabbanti || ||

7 Atha kho Citto gahapati mittāmicce ñatisālohite buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā cāge ca  
samādapetvā kālam akāsi || ||

Cittasam̐yuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Sam̐yojana dve Isidattā || ||

Mahako Kāmabhū pi ca ||

Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca ||

Acelena Gilānanti || ||

[page 305]

XLII. 1. 5] GĀMANI-SAM̐YUTTAM 305

BOOK VIII GĀMANI-SAM̐YUTTAM

SN\_4,42(8).1 Caṇḍo

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinna kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yenam-idhekacco Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Sūrato teva  
saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti || ||

4 Idha kho gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti || rāgassa appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno  
kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Doso appahīno hoti || dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti  
|| parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Moho appahīno hoti || mohassa  
appahīnattā pare kopenti || parehi kopiyamāno kopam pātukaroti || so Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacco Caṇḍo teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

5 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno  
kopaṃ na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

Doso pahīno hoti hoti || dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti ||

---

---

parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || || Moho pahīno hoti || mohassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti || parehi akopiyamāno kopam na pātukaroti || so Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchati || || Ayam kho gāmaṇi hetu ayam paccayo yeva-m-idhekacco Sūrato teva saṅkham gacchatī ti || ||

[page 306]

306 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 1. 6

6 Evaṃ vutte caṇḍo gamaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || Seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti || evam eva Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).2 Puṭo

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānaṃ naṭānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti ||

[page 307]

XLII. 2. 8] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 307

so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ nālatthaṃ Alaṃ Gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetaṃ mā mam etam pucchīti || apica tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi || ||

6 Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā rajaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sarāgāya || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītadosā dosabandhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā dosaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya sadosāya || || Pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītamohā mohabandhanabaddhā || tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe ye dhammā mohaniyā te upasaṃharati bhiyyosomattāya samohāya || ||

7 So attanā matto pamatto pare madetvā pamādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāso nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati || || Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti || Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti || sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi || ||

---

---

Micchādīṭṭhikassa kho panāhaṃ gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā ti || ||

8 Evaṃ vutte Talapuṭo naṭagamaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi || ||

Evam kho tyāhaṃ gamaṇi nālatthaṃ Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāhaṃ bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evamāha || api cāhaṃ bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janaṃ hāseti rameti

[page 308]

308 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 2. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Pahāsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || ||

9 Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante || seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya || paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya {mūlhaṃ} vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ kareyya || cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti ||

evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajam labheyyam upasampadanti || ||

10 Alattaṃ kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi Bhagavato santike pabbajam alattaṃ upasampadaṃ || ||

11 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Talapuṭo || pa || arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).3 Yodhājivo

2 Atha kho yodhājivo gamaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājivānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Saraṇjītaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho || pe || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho yodhājivo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me bhante pubbakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ yodhājivānaṃ bhāsamaṇānaṃ Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Saraṇjītaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati || || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

[page 309]

XLII. 3. 8] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 309

Addhā kho tyāhaṃ gāmaṇi na labhāmi || Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi || ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi yodhājivo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati ||

tassa taṃ cittaṃ pubbe hīnaṃ duggataṃ duppaṇiṇitaṃ lme sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ iti vā ti || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Sarājitā nāma nirayā tatthupapajjati || ||

Sa ce kho panassa evam dīṭṭhi hoti || Yo so yodhājivo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariāpādentī || so kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sarājitānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ

---

---

upapajjati || || Sāssa hoti micchāditti || || Micchādittikassa kho panāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnam  
gatīnam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayam vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā ti || ||

7 Evaṃ vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi || ||

Evaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alam gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam āha || api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi  
yodhājīvehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho || Yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam  
ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bheda param marañā Sarañjitānam devānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati || ||

8 Abhikkantam bhante || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti || ||

[page 310]

310 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 4. 6

SN\_4,42(8).4 Hatthi

2-8 Atha kho hatthāroho gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).5 Assa (or Haya)

2 Atha kho assāroho gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhasamānānam || Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam  
ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bheda param marañā Sarājitānam devānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati || || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho || pe || ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam  
ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bheda param marañā || pe || sahavyatam  
upapajjati || || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||

Addhā kho tyāham gāmaṇi na labhāmi Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || api ca kho tyāham  
vyākarissāmi || ||

6 Yo so gāmaṇi assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati ||

[page 311]

XLII. 6. 1] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 311

tassa taṃ cittam pubbeva hīnaṃ duggataṃ duppaṇihitaṃ lme sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā  
vinassantu vā mā ahesum itivāti || tam enam ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa  
bheda param marañā Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati || ||

Sace kho panassa evaṃ ditti hoti || Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bheda param marañā sarājitānam devānam sahavyatam  
upapajjati || sāssa hoti micchāditti || || Micchādittikassa kho panāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dvinnam  
gatīnam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi || nirayam vā tiracchāyoniṃ vā ti || ||

7 Evaṃ vutte assāroho gāmaṇi parodi assūni pavattesi || ||

Etaṃ kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham Alaṃ gāmaṇi tiṭṭhatetam mā mam etam pucchīti || ||

---

---

Nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam āha || api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho Yo so assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati || tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādentī || so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sarājītānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjātī || ||

8 Abhikkantaṃ bhante || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).6 Pacchābhūmako (or Matakō)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||

[page 312]

312 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 6. 2

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārīkā te mataṃ kālakatam uyyāpentī nāma saññāpentī nāma saggaṃ nāma okkāmenti || Bhagavā pana bhante arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātuṃ yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti || ||

4 Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha paṭipucchissāmi ||

yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || || Idhāssa puriso paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ||

Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjātī || taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi puriso mahatiṃ puthusilaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya || || Ummujja bho puthusile uplava bho puthusile thalam uplava bho puthusileti

[page 313]

XLII. 6. 8] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā ummujjeyya vā uplaveyya vā thalaṃ vā uplaveyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya || ayam purisakkāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjātī || atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātānaṃ nirayam upapajjeyya || ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || || Idhāssa puriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādītthiko || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya

---



---

thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya || Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam upapajjatūti ||

tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vo thomanahetuvā pañcalikā anuparisakkanhetuvā kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

8 Seyyathapi gāmaṇi puriso sappikumbhaṃ vā telakumbhaṃ vā gambhīram udakarahadam ogāhetvā bhindeyya || tatrassa yā sakkharā vā kaṭṭhalā vā sā adhogāmī assa || yañ ca khvāssa tatra sappi vā telaṃ vā tam uddhamgāmi assa

[page 314]

314 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 6. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgāmma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkheyya || Osīda bho sappi tela saṃsīda bho sappi tela adhogaccha bho sappi telāti || || Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu taṃ sappi telam mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu vā pañjalikā anuparisakkanahetu vā osīdeyya vā saṃsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyāti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vacāya paṭivirato parusāya vacāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko || kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgāmma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya || Ayam puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjatūti || atha kho so puriso kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāti || ||

9 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bhante || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).7 Desanā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||

2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nanu bhante Bhagavā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatīti || ||

Evaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatīti || ||

4 Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ desetīti || ||

[page 315]

XLII. 7. 8] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 315

Tena hi gāmaṇi taṃ yevettha patipucchissāmi || yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || || Idha kassakassa gahapatino tīṇi khettāni ekam khettam aggamaṃ ekaṃ khettam majjhimaṃ ekaṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaram pāpabhūmikaṃ || taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu kassako gahapati bījāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo kattha pathamaṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya || yaṃ vā aduṃ khettam aggamaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimaṃ yaṃ vā aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalaṃ ūsaram pāpabhūminti || ||

Asu bhante kassako gahapati bījāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo yam aduṃ khettam aggamaṃ tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya || tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yam aduṃ khettam majjhimaṃ tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya || tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yam aduṃ khettaṃ

---

hīnam jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi tattha patitthāpeyya pi no pi patitthāpeyya || taṃ kissa hetu || antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissatīti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ aggama evameva mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo || tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti || ||

7 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ majjhimama evama eva mayham upāsakā upāsikāyo tesama pāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti || ||

8 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yaṃ aduṃ khettaṃ hīnaṃ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi evama eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā

[page 316]

316 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 7. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tesama pāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || appeva nāma ekapadama pi ājāneyyuma taṃ nesama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

9 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā || eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri || eko udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri || eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri || || Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi asu puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo kattha pathamaṃ nikkhipiyya || yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri ti || ||

Asu bhante puriso udakaṃ nikkhipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkhipiyya || tattha nikkhipetvā || yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipiyya || tattha nikkhipitvā yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha nikkhipiyyāpi no pi nikkhipiyya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || antamaso bhaṇḍadhovanama pi bhavissatīti || ||

10 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri aparihāri evama evama mayham bhikkhu-bhikkhuniyo tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti || ||

11 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri parihāri evama evama mayham upāsaka-upāsikāyo tesama pāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi

[page 317]

XLII. 8. 4] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ete hi gāmaṇi maṃḍipā maṃleṇā maṃtāṇā maṃsaraṇā viharanti || ||

12 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri evama evama mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ paribbājakā tesama pāhaṃ dhammaṃ desemi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsemi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || appeva nāma ekapadama ājāneyyuma || taṃ nesama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

---

---

13 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante  
||  
pe || upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).8 Saṅkha

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||  
2 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||  
3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇim Bhagavā etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho gāmaṇi  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti || ||  
4 Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || || Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ viharati tena  
tena niyyatī ti || || Evaṃ kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ti || ||  
Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti

[page 318]

318 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 8. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko  
nerayiko bhavissati || yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ || ||  
5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so pāṇam atimāpeti yaṃ vā so pāṇaṃ nātimāpeti ti || ||  
Yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so  
pāṇam atimāpeti || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so pāṇaṃ nātimāpeti ti || ||  
Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti || || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko  
bhavissati || yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ || ||  
6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || yo so puriso adinnādāyī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ ādiyati yaṃ vā so adinnaṃ nādiyati ti || ||  
Yo so bhante pa puriso adinnādāyī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ  
so adinnaṃ ādiyati || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so adinnaṃ nādiyati ti || ||  
Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti || || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko  
bhavissati || yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ || ||  
7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || yo so puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya  
katamo bahutaro samayo yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā carati yaṃ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratīti || ||  
Yo so bhante puriso kāmesu micchācarī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayaṃ upādāya appataro so samayo  
yaṃ so kāmesu micchā carati || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so kāmesu micchā na caratīti || ||  
Yam bahulaṃ yam bahulaṃ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti

[page 319]

XLII. 8. 10] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 319

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko  
nerayiko bhavissati || yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa vacanaṃ || ||  
8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || yo so puriso musāvādī rattiyaṃ vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo || yaṃ vā so musā bhaṇati yaṃ vā so musā na bhaṇatī ti || ||

---

---

Yo so bhante puriso musāvādi rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yaṃ so musā bhaṇati || atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yaṃ so musā na bhaṇatī ti || ||

Yaṃ bahulaṃ yaṃ bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī ti || || Evaṃ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati || yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanaṃ || ||

9 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi || ||

Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko || yo koci musā bhāṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti || tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti || ||

10 Tassa evam hoti || || Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci paṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti || atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito Aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati || taṃ gāmaṇi vacam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye || || Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti || atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati || taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye || || Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti

[page 320]

320 GĀMANI SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 8. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati || taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye || || Mayhaṃ kho satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayikoti || atthi kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam aham pamhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti || diṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhati || taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathā hatam nikkhitto evam niraye || ||

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā || so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā vīramathā ti āha || adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā vīramathā ti cāha || kāmesu micchācāraṃ garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācarā vīramathā ti cāha || musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā vīramathā ti cāha || tasmiṃ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvako abhippasanno hoti || so iti paṭisaṅcikkhati || ||

12 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātāṃ garahati vigarahati Pāṇātipātā vīramathāti cāha || || Atthi kho pana mayā pāṇo atimāpito yāvatako vā tāvatako vā || taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu || ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ || na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissatīti || so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva pāṇātipātāṃ pajahati || āyatim ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti || evam etassa pāpassa kamma samatikkamo hoti || ||

13 Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānaṃ garahati vigarahati Adinnādānā vīramathāti cāha || || Atthi kho pana mayā adinnam adinnaṃ yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā ||

yaṃ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakam vā tāvatakam vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu || ahaṃ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me taṃ pāpakammam akatam bhavissatīti || so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañceva adinnādānaṃ pajahati

[page 321]

XLII. 8. 16] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || āyatiṅca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti || evam etassa pāpassa kamma pahānaṃ hoti ||

---

---

evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti || ||

14 Bhagavā kho pana anekapariyāyena kāmesu micchācāram garahati vigarahati Kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti cāha || || Atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciṇṇaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā || yaṃ kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciṇṇaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu taṃ na sādhu ahañ ceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī || so iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati || āyatim ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || || evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānaṃ hoti || evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti || ||

15 Bhagavā kho pana anekapariyāyena musāvādaṃ garahati vigarahati Musāvādā viramathā ti cāha || || Atthi kho pana mayā musābhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā || yaṃ kho pana mayā musābhaṇitaṃ yāvatakaṃ vā tāvatakaṃ vā taṃ na suṭṭhu na sādhu || ahañceva kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṃ na me tam pāpakammam akatam bhavissatī ti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya taṃ ceva musāvādam pajahati āyatim ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti ||

evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti || ||

16 So pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ||

adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti || kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti ||

musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti ||

pharusāṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti || || Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti || abhiṃjham pahāya anabhiṃjālu hoti vyāpadapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti

[page 322]

322 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 8. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || micchādittṭhim pahāya sammādittṭhiko hoti || || Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigaṭābhijjho vigaṭavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā tatiyaṃ || tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || ||

17 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya || evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yaṃ pamāṇakatam kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati || sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigaṭābhijjho vigaṭavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || mudita || upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā tatiyaṃ || tathā catuttham iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || ||

18 Seyyathāpi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireṇeva catuddisā viññāpeyya || evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati ti || ||

19 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante ||

pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).9 Kulam

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tādavasāri

---

---

[page 323]

XLII. 9. 6] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti dvīhitikā setaṭṭhikā salākāvuttā || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ || ||

4 Atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi nigaṇṭhasāvako yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Asibandhakaputtam gāmaṇiṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca || || Ehi tvam gāmaṇi samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati || Asibandhakaputtena gāmaṇinā samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti || ||

Katham panāham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmī ti || ||

6 Ehi tvam gāmaṇi yena samano Gotamo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā samaṇam Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi ||

Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti || || Sace kho gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaroti || Evam gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti || tam enaṃ vadeyyāsi || || Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati ||

ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti || || Imaṃ kho te gāmaṇi samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭṭikaṃ pañham puṭṭho neva sakkhati uggitum neva sakkhati oggitum ti || ||

[page 324]

324 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 9. 7

7 Evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā uṭṭhāyasanā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nanu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti || ||

Evaṃ gāmaṇi tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayaṃ vaṇṇeti anurakkham vaṇṇeti anukampaṃ vaṇṇeti ti || ||

Atha kiñcarahi bhante Bhagavā dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carati || ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti || ||

9 Ito so gāmaṇi ekanavutikappo yaṃ aham anussarāmi nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena upahatapubbaṃ || atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittupakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni || sabbāni tāni dānasambhūtāni ceva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni ca || ||

10 Aṭṭha kho gāmaṇi hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam upaghātāya || rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || corato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || aggito vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti || udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti ||

nihitaṃ vā nādhigacchanti || duppayuttā vā kammantaṃ jahanti || kule va kulaṅgāroti uppajjati || yo te bhoge vikirati vidhamati viddhamseti aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti

---

---

[page 325]

XLII. 10. 5] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu aṭṭha paccayā kulānam upaghātāya || ||

11 Imesu kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu hetūsu aṭṭhasu paccayesu santesu saṃvijjamaṇesu yo mam evaṃ vadeyya Ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno ti || taṃ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya taṃ cittam appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathāhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti || ||

12 Evaṃ vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante || pe || upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).10 Maṇiculam

1 Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana समयena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi || || Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātarūpajātaṃ || sādīyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || ||

3 Tena kho pana समयena Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi tassaṃ parisāyam nisinno hoti || ||

4 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam etad avoca ||

Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha || na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ || na sādīyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti || || Asakki kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetuṃ || ||

5 Atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi || ||

[page 326]

326 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 10. 6

6 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi || || Kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jatarūparajataṃ || sādīyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || paṭigaṇhantisamaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || ||

Evaṃvutte aham bhante taṃ parisam etad avoca || Mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha || na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ || na sādīyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā apetajātarūparajataṃ ti || || Asakkiham bhante taṃ parisam {saññāpetuṃ} || ||

7 Kaccāham bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato homi || na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatī ti ||

Taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo garayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati || ||

8 Na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ || na sādīyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jatarūparajataṃ || na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātarūparajataṃ || nikkhittamaṇisuvaṇṇā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā apetajātarūparajataṃ || || Yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūparajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti || yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti ekaṃsenetaṃ gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo asakyaputtīyadhammoti || ||

9 Apicāhaṃ gāmaṇi evaṃ vadāmi || || Tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam || dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbam ||

---

---

sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbam || puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo

[page 327]

XLII. 11. 5] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na tvevāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītabbam pariyesitabban ti vadāmī ti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).11 Bhadra (or Bhagandha-Haṭṭhaha)

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Malatesu viharati Uruvelakappaṃ nāma Malatānaṃ nigamo || ||

2 Atha kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca desetū ti || ||

Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi atītam addhānam ārabba dukkhassa samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca deseyyam Evam ahosi atītam addhānanti || tatra te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati || || Ahaṃ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabba dukkhassa samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca deseyyaṃ Evaṃ bhavissati anāgatam addhānanti || tatrāpi te siyā kaṅkhā siyā vimati || || Api cāham gāmaṇi idheva nisinno ettheva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca desissāmi || taṃ suṇohi sādhu kam manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi Bhagavato paccassosi || ||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca || || Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi atthi te Uruvelakappe manussā yesaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

5 Atthi pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yasaṃ te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti

[page 328]

328 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 11. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

6 Ko nu kho gāmani hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā garahāyavā uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ko vā gāmaṇi hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya va nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

Yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || atthi me tesu chandarāgo || || Yesam pana me bhante Uruvelakappiyānaṃ manussānaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā nuppajjeyyumaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || natthi me tesu chandarāgo ti || ||

[Atthi me tesu chanda-] Natthi me tesu chandarāgoti iminā tvaṃ gāmani dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogālhena atītānāgate nayaṃ nehi || yaṃ kho kiñci atītam addhānaṃ dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbaṃ taṃ chandaṃ mūlaṃ chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassa || || Yaṃ pi hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjissati || sabbaṃ taṃ chandaṃ mūlaṃ chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti || ||

---



---

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam bhante Bhagavatā || || Yam kiñci dukkham  
uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbam taṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ

[page 329]

XLII. 11. 10] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassāti || ||

7 Atthi me bhante Ciravasī nāma kumāro bahi-āvasathe paṭivasati || So khvāham bhante kālasseva vuṭṭhāya  
purisam uyyojemi Gaccha bhaṇe Ciravasim kumāraṃ jānāhīti ||

yāva kīvañca bhante so puriso nāgacchati || tassa me hoteva aññathattam Mā heva Ciravasissa kumārassa kiñci  
ābādhayessati || ||

8 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravāsissa te kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā  
uppajjeyyumuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

Ciravāsissa me bhante kumārassa vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam  
kim pana me nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassapāyāsāti || ||

Iminā pi kho etaṃ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ||

Yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ || chando hi mūlam  
dukkhassa || ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmani || yadā te Ciravāsissa mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi asutā ahosi || te Civarasissa mātuyā chando  
vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Dassanaṃ vā te gāmani āgamma savanaṃ vā te gāmaṇi āgamma evaṃ te ahosi Ciravāsissa mātuyā chando vā  
rāgo yā pemaṃ vā ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi Ciravasissa mātuyā te vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyumuṃ  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti || ||

[page 330]

330 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 11. 1

Ciravāsīmātuyā me bhante vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim pane  
me nupajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti || ||

11 Iminā pi kho etaṃ gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati sabbantaṃ  
chandamūlakaṃ chandanidānaṃ || Chando hi mūlaṃ dukkhassā ti || ||

SN\_4,42(8).12 Rāsiyo

3 Atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Samaṇo Gotamo  
sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati upakkosati ti || || Ye te bhante evam  
ahaṃsu || Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ gaharati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena upavadati  
upakkosati ti || kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti  
dhammānudhammaṃ vyākaronti || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati ti || ||

Ye te gāmaṇi evam ahaṃsu || Samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvim ekaṃsena  
upavadati upakkosati || na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtena || ||

---

---

I  
4 Dve me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā || yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito || yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito || ete te gāmaṇi ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati

[page 331]

XLII. 12. 10] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 331

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

5 Katamā ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā patipaṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya {saṃvattati} || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pe ||

sammāsamādhī || ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya {saṃvattati} ||

II

6 Tayo me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ || katame tayo || ||

(I)

7 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena || adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(II)

8 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena || adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(III)

9 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāma bhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena || adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti {saṃvibhajati} puññāni karoti || ||

(IV)

10 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na {saṃvibhajati} na puññāni karoti

[page 332]

332 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 12. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

(V)

11 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

---

---

(VI)

12 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti {saṃvibhajati} puññāni karoti || ||

(VII)

13 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na {saṃvibhajati} na puññāni karoti || ||

(VIII)

14 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ||

(IX)

15 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti || te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhapaṇṇo anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati || ||

(X)

16 Idha pana ekacco kāmabhogī dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti

[page 333]

XLII. 12. 19] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇṇo ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati || ||

III

(I)

17 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena || adhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ na sukheti pīṇeti na {saṃvibhajati} na puññāni karoti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi garayho || || Katamehi tīhi gārayho || Adhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho || ||

Na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho || || Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho || ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho || ||

(II)

18 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasena || adhammaṇa bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho ||

ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso || || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho || Adhammaṇa bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho || Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho || || Katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso || Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso || ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamaṃso || ||

---

---

(III)

19 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena || adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti

[page 334]

334 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 12. 20

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō || || Katamena ekena thānena gārayho || Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā ekena thānena gārayho || || Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō || Attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō || Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena {pāsamsō} || || Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena gārayho imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō || ||

(IV)

20 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi asāhasenāpi || dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na {saṃvibhajati} na puññāni karoti ||

ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsamsō tīhi thānehi gārayho || || Katamena ekena thānena pāsamsō || dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā ekena thānehi pāsamsō || || Katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho || adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho || na attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho || na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho || || Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsamsō || imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho || ||

(V)

21 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti na {saṃvibhajati} na puññāni karoti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō || dvīhi thānehi gārayho || || Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō || dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō || attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti iminā dutiyena thānena pāsamsō

[page 335]

XLII. 12. 23] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho || adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena gārayho || na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena thānena gārayho || || Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsamsō imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho || ||

(VI)

22 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi || dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi pāsamsō ekena thānena gārayho || || Katamehi tīhi thānehi pāsamsō || dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti iminā pathamena thānena pāsamsō || attānaṃ sukheti piṇetīti iminā

---

---

dutiyena tñānena pāsaṃso || saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsaṃso || || Katamena ekena tñānena garayho ||  
adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho ||

(VII)

23 Tatra kho gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena tñānena pāsaṃso || dvīhi tñānehi garayho || || Katamena ekena tñānena pāsaṃso || dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenāti || iminā ekena tñānena pāsaṃso || || Katamehi dvīhi tñānehi gārayho || na attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā pathamena tñānena gārayho || na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā dutiyena tñānena gārayho || ||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena tñānena pāsaṃso ||  
imehi dvīhi tñānehi gārayho || ||

[page 336]

336 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 12. 24

(VIII)

24 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī kāmabhogī dvīhi tñānehi pāsaṃso || ekena tñānena gārayho || || Katamehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsaṃso || dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena tñānena pāsaṃso || attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsaṃso || || Katamena ekena tñānena gārayho || na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotīti iminā ekena tñānena gārayho || ||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi tñānehi pāsaṃso ||  
iminā ekena tñānena gārayho || ||

(IX)

25 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ||  
te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi tñānehi pāsaṃso ekena tñānena gārayho || || Katamehi tīhi tñānehi pāsaṃso || dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena tñānena pāsaṃso || attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetīti iminā dutiyena tñānena pāsaṃso || saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti || iminā tatiyena tñānena pāsaṃso || ||  
Katamena ekena tñānena gārayho || te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti iminā ekena tñānena garayho || ||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi tñānehi pāsaṃso ||  
iminā ekena tñānena garayho || ||

(X)

26 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena || dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasenā attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ||

[page 337]

XLII. 12. 29] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 337

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatīti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī catūhi tñānehi pāsaṃso || || Katamehi catūhi tñānehi pāsaṃso || dhammena bhoge pariyesati

---

---

asāhasenā ti iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsamsō || attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō ||  
saṃvibhajati puññāni karotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō || te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno  
ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribuñjatīti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamsō || ||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō || ||

IV

27 Tayo me gāmaṇi tapassino lūkhajīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ || katame tayo || ||

(I)

28 Idha gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || Appeva nāma kusalaṃ  
dhammaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ  
sacchikareyyanti || ||

So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti || kusalaṃca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati || uttarimanussadhammā alam  
ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti || ||

(II)

29 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || Appeva nāma  
kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ || appeva nāma uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ  
sacchikareyyanti || so attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti || kusalaṃca dhammaṃ adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā  
alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti || ||

[page 338]

338 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 12. 30

(III)

30 Idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti || Appeva nāma  
kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyyaṃ || appeva nāma uttari manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ  
sacchikareyyanti || || So attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti ||  
kusalaṃca dhammaṃ adhigacchati || uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti || ||

V

(I)

31 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ tapassī lūkhajīvo attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti || kusalaṃca dhammaṃ nādhigacchati  
uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvo tīhi  
ṭhānehi gārayho || ||

Katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho || attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho || kusalaṃ ca  
dhammaṃ nādhigacchatīti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho || uttarimanussadhammā alam  
ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho || ||

Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvo imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho || ||

(II)

32 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ tapassī lūkhajīvo attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti || kusalaṃ hi kho dhammaṃ adhigacchati  
uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikaroti || ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvo dvīhi  
ṭhānehi gārayho || ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō || || Katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho || attānaṃ ātāpeti paritāpetīti iminā

---

pathamena thānena garayho || uttarimanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ na sacchikarotīti iminā  
dutiyaena thānena gārayho || || Katamena ekena thānena pāsaṃso ||  
kusalaṃ hi dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso || ||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi lūkhajīvi imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho ||  
iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso || ||

[page 339]

XLII. 12. 36] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 339

(III)

33 Tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalaṃ ca dhammam adhigacchati uttari ca  
dhammanussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti || ayam gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena  
thānena gārayho || dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso || || Katamena ekena thānena gārayho || attānam ātāpeti paritāpetīti ||  
iminā ekena thānena garayho || || Katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso || kusalañca dhammam adhigacchatīti iminā  
pathamena thānena pāsaṃso || uttariñ ca manussadhammā alam ariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarotīti iminā  
dutiyaena thānena pāsaṃso || ||  
Ayaṃ gāmaṇi tapassī lūkhajīvi iminā ekena thānena gārayho || imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso || ||

VI

34 Tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi || || katamā  
tisso || ||

(I)

35 Yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti || paravyābādhāya pi ceteti || ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti  
|| rāge pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti || sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā  
akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi || ||

(II)

36 Yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti ||  
dose pahīne nevattavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti || sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā  
akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi

[page 340]

340 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 12. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

(III)

37 Yaṃ mūlho mohādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti || paravyābādhāya pi ceteti || ubhayavyābādhāya pi  
ceteti || mohe pahīne nevattavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti || na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti ||  
sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi || ||

Imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhīti || ||

38 Evaṃ vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante || pe || upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti || ||

---

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Uttaram nāma Koliyānaṃ nigame || ||

2 Atha kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sutam me tam bhante Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti || || Ye te bhante evam ahaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti || kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronanti || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchati || anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhante Bhagavantanti || ||

3 Ye te gāmaṇi evam āhaṃsu Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti vuttavādino ceva me te na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronanti || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti || ||

[page 341]

XLII. 13. 8] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 341

4 Saccam yeva kira bho mayam tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ na saddahāma Samaṇo Gotamo māyaṃ jānātīti || Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvīti || ||

Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeti Aham māyaṃ jānāmīti so evam vadeti Aham māyāvīti || tatheva tam Bhagavā hoti tatheva tam sugato hotīti || || Tena hi gāmaṇi taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

I

(I)

5 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || jānāsi tvaṃ gāmaṇi Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti || ||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe ti || ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || kim atthiyā Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti || ||

Ye ca bhante Koliyānaṃ corā te ca paṭisedhetuṃ yāni ca Koliyānaṃ duteyyāni tāni vahātuṃ etadatthiyā bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭāti ||

7 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi || jānāsi tvaṃ Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe || silavanto vā te dussilā vā ti || ||

Jānāmaham bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme || ye ca loke dussilā pāpadhammā Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā tesam aññatarāti || ||

8 Yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam vadeyya || || Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme ||

Pāṭaliyo pi gāmaṇi dussīlo pāpadhammoti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyya || ||

No hetam bhante || aññe bhante Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā añño hamasmi aññathādhammā Koliyānaṃ lambacūlakā bhaṭā aññathādhammo hamasmīti || ||

[page 342]

342 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 9

9 Tvaṃ hi nāma gāmaṇi lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi jānāti Koliyānaṃ lambacūlake bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme na ca Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi dussīlo pāpadhammoti || kasmā tathāgato na lacchati Tathāgato māyaṃ jānāti na ca tathāgato māyāvīti || || Māyañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi || māyāya ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

(II)

---



---

10 Paṇātipātañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pānātipātassa ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca pānātipātā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi ||

11 Adinnādānañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi || adinnādānassa ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

12 Kāmesu micchācāraṇā cāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu micchācārassa ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu micchācārī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

13 Musāvādañcāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi || musāvādassa ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

14 Pisunāvācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pijānāmi pasunāvācāya ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca pisunāvāco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi ||

15 Pharusavācañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

[page 343]

XLII. 13. 21] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 343

16 Samphappalāpañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

17 Abhijjhāñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhijjhāya ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca abhijjhālu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

18 Vyāpādapadosañcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

19 Micchādittihñcāhaṃ gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādittihīya ca vipākaṃ || yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādittihiko kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati tañca pajānāmi || ||

||

20 Santi gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃ dīṭṭhino Yo koci paṇaṃ atimāpeti sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || yo koci adinnaṃ ādiyati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyati} || yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so dīṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti || ||

(I)

21 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māḷī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi rājāmaññe paricārento || tam ekam āhaṃsu || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māḷī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || tam enam evaṃ āhaṃsu

[page 344]

344 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 22

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikam pasayha jīvitā voropesi || tassa rājā attamano abhīhāram adāsi || tenāyam puriso māḷī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti ||

(II)

---

---

22 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gaḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetva dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno || tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gaḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam pariṇetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti || tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ambho ayam puriso rājaverī itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvītā voropesi || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti || ||

23 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti || ||

Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti || ||

24 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmanā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam {paṭisaṃvediyatīti} || saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti || ||

Musā bhante || ||

Ye pana te tucchaṃ musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussilā vā ti || ||

[page 345]

XLII. 13. 27] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 345

Dussilā bhante || ||

Ye pana te dussilā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā ti || ||

Micchāpaṭipannā bhante || ||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā ti || ||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante || ||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditun ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

(III)

25 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍalī ||

pe || itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento || tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli || kuṇḍalī || la ||

itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || || Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa pasayha ratanam ahāsi || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi || tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍalī || pe || itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || ||

(IV)

26 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco daḷhāya rajjuyā ||

pe || dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chijjamāno || tam enam evam āhaṃsu || || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daḷhāya rajjuyā || pe || dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindatīti || ||

Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || || Ayam ambho puriso gāmā vā araññā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyi || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ karontīti || ||

27 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti || ||

Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cāti || ||

[page 346]

346 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 28

---

---

28 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇa brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino Yo koci adinṇam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti || saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti || pe || kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditun ti || ||  
No hetam bhante || ||

(V)

29 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali ||  
pe || itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento || tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali ||  
pe ||  
itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ayam ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam āpajji || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi ||  
tenāyam puriso māli kuṇḍali || pe || itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || ||

(VI)

30 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā ||  
pe || dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā || pe || dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatīti || ||  
Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || || Ayam ambho puriso kulitthīsu kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ karontīti || ||  
31 Taṃ kim maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti || ||  
Diṭṭhañca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti || ||  
32 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci kāmesu micchācarati sabbo so diṭṭhave dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti || ||  
saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti || pe || kallaṃ nu tesu pasāditunti || ||  
No hetam bhante || ||

[page 347]

XLII. 13. 36] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 347

(VII)

33 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricārento || tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ayam ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi || tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi ||  
tenāham puriso māli kuṇḍali sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājāmaññe paricāretīti || ||

(VIII)

34 Dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idhekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsaṃ chijjamāno || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || || Ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindatīti || || Tam enam evam āhaṃsu || Ayam ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji || tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpāni kammakāraṇāni karontīti || ||  
35 Tam kiṃ maññasi gāmaṇi api nu te evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti || ||  
Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante sutañca sūyissati cā ti || ||

---

---

36 Tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino Yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatīti

[page 348]

348 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || saccaṃ vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti || ||

Musā bhante || ||

Ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te dussīlā vā ti || ||

Dussīlā bhante || ||

Ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te sammāpaṭipannā vā te || ||

Micchā paṭipannā bhante || ||

Ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā vā ti || ||

Micchādiṭṭhikā bhante || ||

Ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallaṃ nu tesu pasīditunti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

|||

37 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || ||

Atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram || tattha atthi mañcakāni atthi āsanāni atthi udakamaṇiko atthi telapadīpo || ||

Tattha yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti || tenāhaṃ yathāsattiṃ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajāmi || ||

Bhūtapubbam bhante cattāro satthāro nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā nānārucikā tasmim āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchum ||

(I)

38 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti || ||

(II)

39 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī. Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam phalam vipāko

[page 349]

XLII. 13. 41] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā || atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokam paraṅca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti || ||

(III)

40 Eko satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socayato kilamato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kaṛiyati pāpaṃ || ||

---

---

Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya ||  
natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || || Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto  
ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || ||  
Uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi  
puññaṃ āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti || ||

(IV)

41 Eko satthā evaṃvācī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato  
kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chidato nillopaṃ  
harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato kāriyati pāpaṃ

[page 350]

350 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 42

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena  
imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya || atthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ atthi  
pāpassa āgamo || || Dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto  
pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo || || Uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto  
dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññaṃ || atthi puññaṃ āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena  
saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññaṃ āgamoti || ||

42 Tassa mayham bhante ahudeva kaṅkhā ahu vicikicchā || Ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ  
samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam āha ko musā ti || ||

Alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kaṅkhitaṃ alaṃ vicikicchitaṃ ||

kaṅkhaniye ca pana te tṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā ti || ||

Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati || pahoti me Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetumaṃ yathāham imam  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyanti || ||

IV

43 Atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || ||

(I)

44 Idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti || adinnādānam pahāya adinnādāna  
paṭivirato hoti || kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārāpaṭivirato hoti || musāvādam pahāya  
musāvādā paṭivirato hoti

[page 351]

XLII. 13. 44] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || piṣuṇaṃ vācam pahāya piṣuṇāya  
vācāya paṭivirato hoti || pharusamaṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti || samphappalāpaṃ pahāya  
samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti || abhijjamaṃ pahāya anabhijjhālu hoti || vyāpādadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannaccitto hoti  
||

micchādiṭṭhiṃ pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || ||

Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato  
mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disama pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ || tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti

---

---

uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam phalam vipāko || natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī || sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañca kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam {upapajjissāmīti} || tassa pāmujjam jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī

[page 352]

352 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi ||

evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(II)

45 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim || iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evam diṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko || atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā || atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya mayham yo ham na kiñci vyāpādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || || Yañ cam hi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ ca kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti || tassa pāmujjam jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi ||

(III)

46 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham || iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati

[page 353]

XLII. 13. 47] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||

Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nilhopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati

---

---

pāpam || khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena yo imassā pathaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya || natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇaṃ cepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghāṭento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo || uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ || āgamo dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññaṃ āgamo ti || || Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho || || Yaṇ camhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yaṇ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmīti ||  
tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pitimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam citta samādhim patilabheyyāsi ||  
evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(IV)

47 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati

[page 354]

354 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 48

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yvāyam satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto pariapanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musābhaṇato karato kariyati pāpam || khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghāṭento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo || uttaraṇce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya || dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññaṃ atthi puññaṃ āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññaṃ āgamo ti || sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho || || Yaṇcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yaṇca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmi tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pīti manassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayam kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim patilabheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

V

(I)

48 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati

[page 355]

XLII. 13. 49] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 355

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyapajjhena pharivā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || ||

Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Natthi dinnam natthiyiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko || natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā || natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmī ti || tassa pāmujjam jayati pamuditassa pīti jāyati ||

pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayaṃ kho sa gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi || evaṃ tvam imaṃ kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(II)

49 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati

[page 356]

356 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 50

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ||

atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā || atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃca lokam parañca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī || sa ce tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaho || || Yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti || tassa pāmujjam jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvam cittasamādhim paṭilābheyyāsi ||

evaṃ tvam imaṃ kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(III)

50 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhī Karato kārayato chindato chedāyato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato karato na kariyati pāpaṃ



---

[page 357]

XLII. 13. 51] GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam kareyya || natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento natthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ natthi pāpassa āgamo ||

uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento natthi tato nidānam puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ natthi puññassa āgamo ti || sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yvāhaṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho || Yañcamhi kāyena {saṃvuto} vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto || yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upajjissāmīti tassa pāmujjaṃ jayati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi || evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

(IV)

51 Sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharati || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yvāyaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopaṃ harato ekāgārikam karoto paripante tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musā bhanato karato kariyati pāpaṃ

[page 358]

358 GĀMANI-SAMYUTTAM [XLII. 13. 52

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

khurapariyanta ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalam ekaṃ maṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo || dakkhiṇaṃ pi ce Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento atthi tato nidānam pāpaṃ atthi pāpassa āgamo || uttaraṇ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam puññaṃ atthi puññassa āgamo || dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ atthi puññassa āgamo ti || || Sace tassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanam apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ || yo haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasmaṃ vā thāvaram vā ubhayam ettha kaṭaggāho || yañcamhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto ||

yaṃ ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmīti || tassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || || Ayaṃ kho gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī || tatra ce tvaṃ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi || evaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi || ||

52 Evaṃ vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

Gāmaṇi-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

[page 359]

---

---

XLIII. 1. 6] ASAÑKHATA-SAM̐YUTTAM 359

Caṇḍo Puṭo<sup>1</sup> Yodhājīvo

Hatthi Hayo<sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmak<sup>3</sup>

Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam<sup>4</sup> ||

Bhadra Rāsiya Pātālī || ||

BOOK IX- ASAÑKHATA SAM̐YUTTAM

(CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO)

SN\_4,43(9).1 (1) Kāyo

1 Asañkhatañca bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ || taṃ sunātha || ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam̐ Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam̐ || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

Kāyagatā sati || ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam̐ vo mayā asaṅkhatam̐ desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

5 Yam̐ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam̐ sāvakānam̐ hitesinā anukampena anukampam̐ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha || || Ayam̐ kho vo amhākam̐ anusāsānīti || ||

[page 360]

360 ASAÑKHATA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLIII. 2. 1

SN\_4,43(9).2 (2) Samatho

1 Asañkhatam̐ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñca maggaṃ || taṃ sunātha || ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam̐ || || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam̐ || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Samatho vipassanā ca || ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || ||

SN\_4,43(9).3 (3) Vitakko

3 1 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Savi-

takko savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto samādhi avitakko avicāro samādhi || ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

SN\_4,43(9).4 (4) Suññatā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Suññato samādhi animitto samādhi appaṇihito samādhi || ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

SN\_4,43(9).5 (5) Satipaṭṭhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || ayam̐ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

---

---

SN\_4,43(9).6 (6) Sammappadhānā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Cattāro sammappadhānā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || ||

SN\_4,43(9).7 (7) Iddhipadā

3 Cattāro iddhipādā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

[page 361]

XLIII. 11. 6] VAGGO PATHAMO 361

SN\_4,43(9).8 (8) Indriya

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||  
Pañcindriyāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

SN\_4,43(9).9 (9) Bala

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||  
Pañcabalāni || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la ||

SN\_4,43(9).10 (10) Bojjhaṅgā

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Sattabojjhaṅgā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo || ||

SN\_4,43(9).11 (11) Maggena

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||  
4 Iti kho bhikkhave vedayitaṃ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||  
5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam  
mayā || ||  
6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamulāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino  
ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti || ||  
Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo || ||  
Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Kāyo Samatho Vitakko ||  
Suññato Satipaṭṭhānā ||  
Sammappadhānā6 Iddhipādā  
Indriya7-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā ||  
Maggena ekādasamaṃ ||

[page 362]

362 ASAṅKHATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIII. 12. (1) I

CHAPTER II VAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_4,43(9).12 (1) Asaṅkhatam

---

---

I (Samatho)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhaḡāmiṃ ca maggam || tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam || || Yo bhikkhave rāḡakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Samatho || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo matā asaṅkhatam desito āsaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthāra karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katham vo tam mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suṅṅāḡārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha || || Ayam vo amhākam anusāsanīti || ||

II (Vipassanā)

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṃ ca maggam || tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam || || Yo bhikkhave rāḡakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatam || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Vipassanā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

4-6 Iti kha bhikkhave desitam mayā asaṅkhatam || pe ||

Amam vo amhākam anusāsanīti || ||

III (Cha-Samādhī)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Savitakko savicāro samādhī

[page 363]

XLIII. 12. (1) X.] VAGGO DUTIYO 363

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

IV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Avitakko vicāramatto samādhī || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

V

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Avitakko avicāro samādhī || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

VI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Suṅṅato samādhī || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || 0 ||

VII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Animitto samādhī || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

VIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Aparīhito samādhī || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

---

---

IX (Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || () ||

X

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati || la || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || () ||

[page 364]

364 ASAṅKHATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIII. 12. (1) XI.

XI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati || la || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || () ||

XII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || la || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo () ||

XIII (Cattāro sammappadhānā)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || () ||

XIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || () ||

XV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || () ||

XVI

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya paripuriyā chandaṃ janeti

[page 365]

XLIII. 12. (1) XXI. ] VAGGO DUTIYO 365

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || () ||

XVII (Cattāro iddhipādā)

---

---

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || ||

XX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmaṃsa samādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XXI (Pañcindriyāni)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmiṃ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || 0 ||

[page 366]

366 ASAṅKHATA-SAMṬUTTAM [XLIII. 12. (1) XXII.

XXII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || pe || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XXIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti || la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XXIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || pa || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XXV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || pe || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || 0 ||

XXVI (Pañcabalāni)

---

---

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ||  
||  
la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || 0 ||

XXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ||  
la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||  
la || 0 ||

XXVIII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

[page 367]

XLIII. 12(1) XXXVIII.] VAGGO DUTIYO 367

XXIX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ||  
||  
la || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo ||  
la || 0 ||

XXX

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ||  
[ || la ||] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo la || 0 ||

XXXI (Sattasambojjhaṅgā)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || 0 ||

XXXII-- XXXVII

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la ||  
0 || viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la || 0 || pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la || 0 || passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la ||  
0 || samādhī sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti || la || 0 || upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggaparīnāmi || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

XXXVIII (Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo)

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ  
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmi || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || la || 0 ||

[page 368]

368 ASAṅKHATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIII. 12. (1) XXXIX

XXXIX-- XLIV

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti || la || || 0 ||  
sammāvācaṃ bhāveti || la || || 0 || sammākammantaṃ bhāveti || la || || 0 || sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti || la || || 0 ||  
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti || la || || 0 || sammāsatim bhāveti || la || 0 ||

---

---

XLV

1 Asaṅkhatam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiṅca maggam || tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave asaṅkhatam || la || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || () ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito asaṅkhatagāmi maggo || ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya katham vo tam mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti || ||

SN\_4,43(9).13 (2) Antam2

I-- XLV

1 Ataṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmiṅca maggam tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katamaṅca bhikkhave antam || pe || || yathā asaṅkhatam tathā vitthāretabbam || ||

[page 369]

XLIII. 19. (8)] VAGGO DUTIYO 369

SN\_4,43(9).14 (3) Anāsavam

I-- XLV

1 Anāsavaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).15 (4) Saccam

I-- XLV

1 Saccaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).16 (5) Pāram

I-- XLV

1 Pāraṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiṃ ca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).17 (6) Nipuṇam

I-- XLV

1 Nipuṇaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipuṇagāmiṅca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).18 (7) Sududdasam

I-- XLV

1 Sududdasaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sududdasagāmiṅca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).19 (8) Ajajaram

I-- XLV

1 Ajajaram ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragāmiṅca maggam || ||

---



---

[page 370]

370 ASAÑKHATA-SAMŸUTTAM [XLIII. 20. (9)]

SN\_4,43(9).20 (9) Dhuvam

I-- XLV

1 Dhuvañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).21 (10) Apalokitam

I-- XLV

1 Apalokitañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).22 (11) Anidassanam

I-- XLV

1 Anidassanañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiñca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).23 (12) Nippapam

I-- XLV

1 Nippapañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagāmiñca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).24 (13) Santam

I-- XLV

1 Santañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñca maggam || ||

SN\_4,43(9).25 (14) Amatam

I-- XLV

1 Amatañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñca- || ||

SN\_4,43(9).26 (15) Pañitam

I-- XLV

1 Pañitañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañitagāmiñca- || ||

SN\_4,43(9).27 (16) Sivam

I-- XLV

1 Sivañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñca- || ||

[page 371]

XLIII. 36. (25)] VAGGO DUTIYO 371

SN\_4,43(9).28 (17) Khemaṃ

I-- XLV

1 Khemañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñca- || ||

SN\_4,43(9).29 (18) Taṇhakkhayo

I-- XLV

1 Taṇhakkhayaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi taṇhakkhayagamiṃ ca maggam || ||

---

---

SN\_4,43(9).30 (19) Acchariya

I-- XLV

1 Acchariyañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).31 (20) Abbhutam

I-- XLV

1 Abbhutañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñca- || ||

SN\_4,43(9).32 (21) Anītika

I-- XLV

1 Anītikañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiñca- || ||

SN\_4,43(9).33 (22) Anītikadhamma

I-- XLV

1 Anītikadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikadhammagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).34 (23) Nibbānam

I-- XLV

1 Nibbānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñca- || ||

SN\_4,43(9).35 (24) Avyāpajho

I-- XLV

1 Avyāpajhañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajhagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).36 (25) Virāgo

I-- XLV

1 Virāgañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiñca- || ||

[page 372]

372 ASAÑKHATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIII. 37. (26)]

SN\_4,43(9).37 (26) Suddhi

I-- XLV

1 Suddhiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).38 (27) Mutti

I-- XLV

1 Muttiñca vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).39 (28) Anālayo

I-- XLV

1 Anālayañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).40 (29) Dīpa

---

---

I-- XLV

1 Dīpañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñca maggaṃ ||  
tam suṇātha || ||

SN\_4,43(9).41 (30) Leṇa

I-- XLV

1 Leṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).42 (31) Tāṇaṃ

I-- XLV

1 Tāṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñca maggaṃ || ||

SN\_4,43(9).43 (32) Saraṇaṃ

I-- XLV

1 Saraṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñca ca maggaṃ || ||

[page 373]

XLIII. 44(33. XLV) VAGGO DUTIYO 373

SN\_4,43(9).44 (33) Parāyaṇaṃ

I

1 Parāyaṇañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñca maggaṃ || tam suṇātha || ||

2 Katamañca bhikkhave parāyaṇaṃ || || Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave parāyaṇaṃ || ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo || || Kāyagatā sati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi maggo  
|| ||

4 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā parāyaṇaṃ desito parāyanagāmi maggo || ||

5 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampena anukampam upādāya kataṃ vo tam  
mayā || ||

6 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhmulāni etāni suññāgārāni jāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādattha mā pacchāvippatisārino  
ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanīti || ||

II-- XLV

Yathā asaṅkhataṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Asaṅkhataṃ Antam Anāsavaṃ ||

Saccañca Pāraṃ Nipuṇaṃ Sududdasaṃ ||

Ajajjaraṇaṃ Dhuvam Apalokitaṃ || ||

Anidassanaṃ Nippapañca Santaṃ || ||

Amataṃ Paṇītañca Sivañca Khemaṃ ||

Taṇhakkhayo Acchariyañca Abbhutaṃ ||

Anītikaṃ Anītikadhammaṃ Nibbānaṃ etaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ || ||

Avyāpajjo Virāgoco ||

Suddhi Mutti Anālayo ||

Dīpaṃ Leṇañca Tāṇañca ||

Saraṇañca Parāyanaṃ ti- || ||

---

---

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam || ||

[page 374]

374 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 1. 1

BOOK X AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM

SN\_4,44(10).1 Khemātherī

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu cārikam caramānā antarā ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam Torāṇavatthusmim vāsām upagatā hoti || ||

3 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sāketā Sāvattthim gacchanto antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvattthim Torāṇavatthusmim ekarattivāsam upagacchi || ||

4 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi || Ehi tvam ambho purisa Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā jāna yam aham aṃṃ payirūpāseyyanti || ||

Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭissutvā kevalakappaṃ Torāṇavatthusmim āhiṇḍanto nāddasa tathārūpaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya || ||

5 Addasa kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhunim Torāṇavatthusmim vāsam upagataṃ || || Disvāna yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalam etad avoca || || Natthi kho devā Torāṇavatthusmim tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yaṃ devo payirūpāseyya || atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī tassa Bhagavato sāvika arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

tassā kho pana ayyāya evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato

[page 375]

XLIV. 1. 11] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhānā ti || tam devo payirūpāsātūti || ||

6 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo yena Khemā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Khemam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho ayye hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti || ||

8 Kim pana ayye na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti || ||

Tam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

9 Kiṃ nu kho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti || ||

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti || ||

10 Kimpanayye neva hoti na nahoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti || ||

Etam pikho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

11 Kiṃ nu kho ayye Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi || || Kim panayye Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vadesi || || Kiṃ nu kho ayye Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā samānā Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ nu kho Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti iti puṭṭhā

---

---

samānā Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||  
Ko nu kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti

[page 376]

376 AVYĀKATA-SAMŪTAM [XLIV. 1. 12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

12 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || atthi te koci gaṇako va muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukam  
gaṇetum Ettakā vālukā iti vā Ettakāni vālukasatāni iti vā Ettakāni vālukasahasāni iti vā Ettakāni  
vālukasatasahasāni vā ti || ||

No hetam ayye || ||

14 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakaṃ manituṃ Ettakāni  
udakāḥhakāni iti va Ettakāni udakāḥhakasatāni iti vā Ettakāni udakāḥhakasahasāni iti vā Ettakāni  
udakāḥhakasatasahasāni ti vā ti || ||

No hetam ayye || ||

Tam kissa hetu || ||

Mahāyāye samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāhoti || ||

15 Evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa  
pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādakataṃ || || Rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto  
kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇāti pi na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti pi na upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti || ||

16 Yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya

[page 377]

XLIV. 1. 22] AVYĀKATA-SAMŪTAM 377

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā  
ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || || Vedanāsaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja  
tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na  
upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pi na upeti || Hoti ca na hoti- || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti na upeti || ||

17 Yāya saññāya tatthāgataṃ || pe || ||

18 Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā  
tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

Saṅkhārasaṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi  
mahāsamuddo Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti na upeti || Hoti ca  
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || ||

19 Yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam  
ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññāṇasaṅkhāya vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pi na upeti ||

Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || Neva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || ||

---

---

20 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsana  
Khemam bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||  
21 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||  
22 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kim nu kho bhante hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

[page 378]

378 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 1. 23

Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

23 Kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā tipe || ||

24-25 || ||

26 Kim nu kho bhante Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākatam kho etam mahārāja mayā  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || pe || || Kim pana bhante Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
iti puṭṭho samāno tam pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ||  
||

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

27 Tena hi mahārāja taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi ||

yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

28 Taṃ kim maññasi mahārāja || atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam  
gaṇetum ettakā vālikā iti vā || pe || ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

29 Atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum ettakāni  
udakāḥakāni iti vā || pe || ettakāni udakāḥakasatasahassāni iti vā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

Mahā bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho ti || ||

30 Evam eva kho mahārāja yenarūpena tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvagatam  
āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ

[page 379]

XLIV. 1. 37] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || rūpasāṅkhāya vimutto kho mahārāja  
tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi  
na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti || ||

31 Yāya vedanāya || pe || ||

32 Yāya saññāya || ||

33 Yehi saṅkhārehi || ||

34 Yena viññānena tatthāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya || taṃ viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam  
ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || viññānasaṅkhāya vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo || Hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti pi na upeti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti ti || ||

35 Accharyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthuno sāvīkāya ca atthena attho vyañjanena  
vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati yad idam aggapadasmim ||

---

---

36 Ekam idāhaṃ bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim upasaṅkamtivā etam attham apucchiṃ || sā pi me ayyā etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi Bhagavā || || Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra hi nāma satthu sāvīkāya ca atthena attho vyañjanaena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na virodhayissati yad idam aggapadasmīṃ || Handa dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti || ||

Yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālaṃ maññasi ti || ||

37 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhayāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti

[page 380]

380 AVYĀKATA-SAMĪYUTTAM [XLIV. 2. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_4,44(10).2 Anurādho

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araññakūṭikāyaṃ viharati || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Anurādheṇa saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocuṃ || || Yo so avuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti || || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimhehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti || || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

Evaṃ vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham etad avocuṃ || So cāyaṃ bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti || ||

5 Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantaṃ Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhayāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

[page 381]

XLIV. 2. 9] AVYĀKATA-SAMĪYUTTAM 381

6 Atha kho āyasmato Anurādhasa acirapakkantesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi || || Sa ce kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarīṃ puccheyyūṃ || kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ || dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakūṭikāyaṃ viharāmi || || Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅhamiṃsu ||

upasaṅkamtivā mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu ||

---

---

ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocaṃ || Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti ||

Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || || Evam vutto ham bhante te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ ||

Yo so avuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimahi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamano paññāpeti || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocaṃ || Yo cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bāloavyatto ti || || Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

9 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahoṣi

[page 382]

382 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 2. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Sace kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttariṃ puccheyyaṃ kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu khvāhaṃ tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ || dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyaṃ || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Saññā || || Saṅkhārā || ||

Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukkaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante || ||

Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ||

kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

11 Tasmā ti ha Anurādha yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ va paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || || Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā || pe ||

Yā kāci saññā || || Ye keci saṅkhārā || || Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā || yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam

[page 383]

XLIV. 2. 19] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 383

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

12 Evam passam Anurādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi nibbindati saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati viññānasmim pi nibbindati || || Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ || kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

13 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha || Rūpaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Vedanaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante

Saññaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Saṅkhāre tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

14 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha || Rūpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Vedanāya || pa || aññatra vedanāya || pa || ||

16 Saññāya || pa || aññatra saññāya || pa || ||

17 Saṅkhāresu || pa || aññatra saṅkhārehi || pa || ||

18 Viññānasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Aññatra viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

19 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha || Rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññānaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

[page 384]

384 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 2. 20

No hetam bhante || ||

20 Taṃ kim maññasi Anurādha ayaṃ so arūpī vedano asaṅhī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

21 Ettha te Anurādha diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato tathāgate anupalabbhyamāne kallaṃ nu taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ || Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatrimēhi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti || || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || la || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

22 Sādhu sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañ ceva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).3 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (or Pagatam)

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Koṭṭhiko Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

---

---

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā pavuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkhami  
|| upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho avuso  
Sāriputta || hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Avyākatam kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgāto param maraṇā ti || ||

4 Kim panāvuso na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

[page 385]

XLIV. 3. 11] AVYĀKATA-SAMṬUTTAM 385

Etampi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

7 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākataṃ kho etam āvuso Bhagavatā  
Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || pe || || Kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti  
puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi  
|| ||

Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

8 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam etaṃ || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam  
etaṃ || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etaṃ || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti rūpagatam etaṃ || ||

9 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etaṃ || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
vedanāgatam etaṃ || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etaṃ || Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etaṃ || ||

10 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etaṃ || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
saññāgatam etaṃ || || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etaṃ || Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etaṃ || ||

11 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāragatam etaṃ

[page 386]

386 AVYĀKATA-SAMṬUTTAM [XLIV. 3. 12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
saṅkhāragatam etaṃ || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etaṃ || Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti saṅkhāragatam etaṃ || ||

12 Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso viññāṇagatam etaṃ || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
viññāṇagatam etaṃ || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti viññāṇagatam etaṃ || Neva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi viññāṇagatam etaṃ || ||

13 Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).4 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko2 (or Samudaya)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca MahāKoṭṭhiko Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharantipe IsipataneMigadāye|| ||

2-7 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yenetam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

---

---

8 Rūpaṃ kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || rūpasamudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || ||

9-11 Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

12 Viññāṇaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || viññāṇasamudayaṃ ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ || viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti

[page 387]

XLIV. 5. 12] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 387

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā pissa hoti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || ||

13 Rūpaṃ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ || rūpasamudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ || rūpanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti ||

14,15,16 Vedanaṃ || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || ||

17 Viññāṇaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ || viññāṇa samudayaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ || viññāṇanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ || viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || ||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).5 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika (3) (or Pema)

1 Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || pe ||

2-7 Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

8 Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti ||

pe || Neva hoti na na hoti param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || ||

9-11 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkāresu || ||

12 Viññāṇe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || pe ||

[page 388]

388 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 5. 13

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || ||

13 Rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa || pa ||

14-16 Vedanāya || || Saññāya || || Saṅkhāresu || ||

17 Viññāṇe vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatataṇhassa Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || ||

18 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

---

---

SN\_4,44(10).6 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko4 (or Ārāma)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhiko Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Koṭṭhikaṃ etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhika hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || pe || kim panāvuso Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇa ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

Ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

4 Rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti

[page 389]

XLIV. 6. 8] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 389

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || || Vedanārāmassa kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanāsammuditassa vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || || Saññārāmassa kho āvuso || || Saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso || ||

Viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññānaratassa viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || ||

5 Na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa rūpanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || ||

Na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso || la || Na saññārāmassa kho āvuso || Na saṅkhārārāmassa kho āvuso || || Na viññānārāmassa kho āvuso na viññānaratassa na viññāṇasammuditassa viññāṇanirodhaṃ jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || pe ||

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti || ||

6 Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayoyena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

||

7 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyaṃ yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

Siyā āvuso || ||

8 Bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti pissa hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa hoti || ||

[page 390]

390 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 6.

9 Na bhavārāmassa kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na bhavasammuditassa bhavanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa na hoti ||

pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pissa

na hoti ||

10 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyaṃ yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

---

---

III

11 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

Siyā āvuso || ||

12 Upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti || pe ||

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti || ||

13 Na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa na upādānasammuditassa upādānanirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti || ||

14 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo || yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

IV

15 Siyā panāvuso añño pariyāyo yena tam vyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

Siyā āvuso || ||

16 Taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa hoti || ||

17 Na taṇhāramassa kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na taṇhāsammuditassa taṇhānirodham jānato passato yathābhūtaṃ Hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti ||

[page 391]

XLIV. 7. 6] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 391

pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pissa na hoti || ||

18 Ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

V

19 Siyā panāvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || ||

Ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttariṃ kim icchasi ||

taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttassa āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno vaḍḍhaṃ natthi paññāpanāyā ti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).7 Moggalāno (or Āyatana)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā MahāMoggalāno tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho Moggalāna sassato loko ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko ti || ||

4 Kim pana bho Moggalāna asassato loko ti || ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Asassato loko ti || ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Antavā loko ti || ||

6 Kim pana bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti || ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Anantavā loko ti || ||

[page 392]

392 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 7. 7

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti || ||

Avyākātaṃ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti || ||

---

---

8 Kim pana kho Moggalāna aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti || ||  
Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti || ||  
9 Kiṃ nu kho Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
10 Kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
12 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
13 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
vyākaraṇam hoti || || Sassato lokoti vā || Asassato loko ti vā || Antavā loko ti vā || Anantavā loko ti vā || Tam jīvaṃ  
tam sarīran ti va Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
vā || ||

[page 393]

XLIV. 7. 27] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 393

14 Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ  
vyākaraṇam hoti || Sassato loko ti pi || Asassato loko ti pi || Antavā loko ti pi || Anantavā loko ti pi || Tam jīvaṃ tam  
sarīran ti ||  
Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti pi || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ||  
Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti || ||  
15 Aññatitthiyā ca kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum Etam mama eto ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti ||  
sotam || ghānam || jīvaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || kāyam || manam Etam mama eso ham  
asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti || tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
veyyākaraṇam hoti ||  
Sassato loka ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||  
16 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhum Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti  
samanupasati || sotam || ghānam || jīvaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti || samanupasati ||  
kāyam ||  
manam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupasati || tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na  
evaṃ veyyākaraṇam hoti Sassato loko ti pi || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti || ||  
17 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsana yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā  
saddhiṃ sammodi || sammadanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||  
18 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca || kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama Sassato loko ti || ||  
Avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā Sassato loko tipe || ||  
19-26 || ||  
27 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||  
Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

[page 394]

394 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 7. 28

---

---

28 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || || Ko pana bho Gotama hetu kho paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti pi ||

pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti || ||

29 Aññatitthiyā Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhuṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti || pe || jivham Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti || pe || kāyaṃ || manaṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti || || Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇaṃ hoti ||

Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho cakkhuṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati || sotam || ghānaṃ || jivham || kāyaṃ ||

manaṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati || || Tasmā tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti pi || Asassato loko ti pi || Antavā loko ti pi || Anantavā loko ti pi || Tam jivaṃ tam sarīranti pi || Aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīranti pi ||

Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || ||

31 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na vihāyissati yadidam aggapadasmiṃ || ||

32 Idānāham bho Gotama samaṇam Mahā-Moggalānam upasaṅkamtivā etam attham apucchim

[page 395]

XLIV. 8. 14] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 395

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || samaṇo pi Moggalāno etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam atthaṃ vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo || || Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na vihāyissati yadidam aggapadasmin ti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).8 Vaccho (or Bandham)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasāṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodañiyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kim nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha mayā Sassato loko tipe || ||

4-11 || ||

12 Kim pana bho Gotama neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ mayā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

13 Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti Sassato lokoti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || || Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti pi || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti || ||

14 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato samanupassanti || rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Vedanam attato samanupassanti ||

---

pe || || Saññaṃ || || Saṅkhāre || || Viññānam attato samanupassanti || viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti

[page 396]

396 AVYĀKATA-SAM̐YUTTAM [XLIV. 8. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

15 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati || pe || na saññaṃ || na saṅkhāre || na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati || na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || || Sassato loko ti pi || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi ti || ||

16 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhayāsanā yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

17 Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Sassato loko ti || ||

18-26 ||pe|| ||

27 Kim pana bho Moggalāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etaṃ pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

28 Ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || || Ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti pi ||

pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti || ||

[page 397]

XLIV. 8. 31] AVYĀKATA-SAM̐YUTTAM 397

29 Aññatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpaṃ attato samanupassanti || rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Saññaṃ || Saṅkhāre ||

Viññānaṃ attato samanupassanti || viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || ||

Tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ puṭṭhānam evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || Sassato loko ti vā || pe ||

Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || ||

30 Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha arahaṃ sammāsambuddho na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati || na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || Na vedanaṃ || Na saññaṃ || Na saṅkhāre || Na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati || na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññānaṃ na viññānaṣmiṃ vā attānaṃ || || Tasmā tathāgatassa evaṃ puṭṭhassa na evaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ hoti || ||

Sassato loko ti pi || Asassato loko ti pi || Antavā loko ti pi ||

Anantavā loko ti pi || Taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti pi || Aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti pi || Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti ||

Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti || ||

---



---

30 Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra hi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati yad idam aggapadasmim̃ || ||

31 Idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇaṃ Gotamam upasaṅkamtivā etam attham appucchim̃ || samaṇo pi Gotamo etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggalāno || || Acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatrahi nāma satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attho vyañjanehi vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viḥāyissati yad idam aggapadasmin ti || ||

[page 398]

398 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 9. 2

SN\_4,44(10).9 Kutūhalasālā

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni sambahulānaṃ nānātitthiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇāparibbājakānaṃ Kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || ||

4 Ayam kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa || so pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti || || Yo pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti || Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti || ||

5 Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo || pe ||

6 Ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto || pe || ||

7 Ayam pi kho Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhiputto || pe || ||

8 Ayam pi kho Pakuddho Kaccāyano || pe || ||

9 Ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa || so pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti || Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti || || Yo pissa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattiputto tam pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkataṃ upapattisu vyākaroti

[page 399]

XLIV. 9. 14] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti || ||

10 Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato bahujanassa || so pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu vyākaroti || Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapannoti || || Yo ca khvassa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhātitaṃ kālaṅkatam upapattisu na vyākaroti || Asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti || api ca kho nam evaṃ vyākaroti Acchejji taṇhaṃ vivattayī saññojanaṃ sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti || ||

11 Tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu vicikicchā Kathaṅhi nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa dhammābhiññeyyāti || ||

12 Alaṅhi te Vaccha kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ ||

kaṅkhaniye ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppannā || || Saupādānassa khvāham Vaccha upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassa || ||

---

---

13 Seyyathāpi Vaccha aggi sa-upādāno jalati no anupādāno || evam eva khvāham Vaccha sa-upādānassa upapattim paññāpemi no anupādānassā ti || ||

14 Yasmim pana bho Gotama samaye acci vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati || imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti || ||

Yasmiṃ kho Vaccha samaye acci vātena khittā dūram pi gacchati || tam ahaṃ vātupādānam vadāmi vāto hissa Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti || ||

[page 400]

400 AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM [XLIV. 9. 15

15 Yasmiṃ ca pana bho Gotama samaye imaṃ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataraṃ kāyam anuppanno hoti || imassa pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kim upādānasmim paññāpeti ti || ||

Yasmiṃ kho Vaccha samaye imaṃ ca kāyam nikkhipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti || tam ahaṃ taṇhupādānaṃ vadāmi || taṇhā hissa Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānaṃ hoti ti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).10 Ānando (or Atthatto)

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama atthattā ti || ||

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī aho si || ||

Kim pana bho Gotamo natthattā ti || ||

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṅhī aho si || ||

Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa pañham puṭṭho na vyākāsīti || ||

5 Ahañ c'; Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ || ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa || ||

6 Ahan c'; Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ || ye te Ānanda samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etaṃ saddhim abhaviṣṣa

[page 401]

XLIV. 11. 5] AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTAM 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7 Ahañ c'; Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Atthattā ti puṭṭho samāno Atthattā ti vyākareyyaṃ || api nu me tam anulomam abhaviṣṣa ñāṇassa upādāya Sabbe dhammā anattāti || ||

No hetam bhante

8 Ahañ c'; Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa Natthattāti puṭṭho samāno Natthattāti vyākareyyaṃ || sammulhassa Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhīyyo sammohāya abhaviṣṣa Ahu vā me nūna pubbe attā || so etarahi natthīti || ||

SN\_4,44(10).11 Sabhiyo

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Ñātike viharati Giṅjakāvasathe || ||

2 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yenāyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sabhiyena Kaccānena saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

---

---

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sabhiyam Kaccānam etad avoca || Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā. Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

4 Kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā. Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

[page 402]

402 AVYĀKATA-SAMṬUTTAM [XLIV. 11. 6-14

6 Kim pana bho Kaccāna neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

Etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti || ||

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

8 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

9 Kim nu kho bho Kaccāna Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

10 Kim pana bho Kaccāna Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno Etam pi kho vaccha avyākataṃ Bhagavatā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi || ||

11 Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena tam avyākataṃ samaṇena Gotamenā ti || ||

12 Yo ca Vaccha hetu yo ca paccayo paññāpanāya Rūpīti vā Arūpīti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti vā Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā || so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam aparisesaṃ nirujjheyya || kena naṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya Rūpīti vā Arūpīti vā Saññīti vā Asaññīti va Neva saññī nāsaññīti vā ti || ||

13 Kīva ciram pabbajito si Kaccānā ti || ||

Na ciram āvuso tīni vassānī ti || ||

14 Yassa passa āvuso ettakena ettakam eva tam passa bahuṃ || ko pana vādo eva abhikkante ti || ||

[page 403]

AVYĀKATA-SAMṬUTTAM 403

Avyākata-saṃyuttaṃ samattam || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Khemā therī Anurādho || ||

Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko ||

Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca ||

Kutuhālasālānando ||

Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti || ||

Saḷāyatana-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ-samattam || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Saḷāyatana Vedanā ||

Mātugāmo Jambukhādako ||

Sāmaṇḍako Moggalāno ||

Citto Gāmaṇi Saṅkhatam ||

Avyākatan ti dasadhā ti || ||

---

---

Dasabalaselappabhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā aṭṭhaṅgamaggasaliḷā Jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatu || ||  
Saḷāyatana-vaggo || ||

---

---

## SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA VOL. V

[page 001]

1

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsaṃbuddhassa || ||.

BOOK I.

MAGGA-SAM̐YUTTAM XLV.

CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,45(1).1. (1) Avijjā.

1. Evam me sutam̐ ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam̐ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐ || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anudeva ahirikam̐ anottappam̐ || ||  
Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti || micchādiṭṭhissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti ||  
micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti || micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti || micchākammantassa  
micchāājīvo pahoti || micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti || micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti ||  
micchāsatisa micchāsamādhī pahoti || ||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anudeva hirottappam̐ || ||  
Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti

[page 002]

2 Magga-Sam̐yuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkappo pa-  
|| sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti ||

sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti || sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti || sammāājīvassa  
sammāvāyāmo pahoti ||

sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti || sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evam me sutam̐ ekam̐ samayam̐ Bhagavā Sakyesu viharati Sakkaram̐ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekam̐  
antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam̐ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam̐ etad avoca || Upaḍḍham̐ idam̐ bhante  
brahmacariyassa yad idam̐ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || ||

3. Mā hevam̐ Ānanda mā hevam̐ Ānanda || || Sakalam̐ eva hidam̐ Ānanda brahmacariyam̐ yad idam̐  
kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā || || Kalyāṇamittassetam̐ Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham̐  
kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam̐ aṭṭhaṅgikam̐ maggam̐ bhāvessati ariyam̐ aṭṭhaṅgikam̐ maggam̐  
bahulīkarissati || ||

---

---

4. Kathañcānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || || Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la || sammāvācam bhāveti || sammākammantam bhāveti || sammāājīvam bhāveti || sammāvāyāmam bhāveti || sammāsatim bhāveti || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

[page 003]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 3

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ||

yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā || || Mamaṃ hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti || || Iminā kho etam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).3. (3) Sāriputto.

1. Sāvattinidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sakalam evidam bhante brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || || Kalyāṇamittasetaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati || ||

4. Kathañca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || || Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la ||

sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ

[page 004]

4 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ ||

yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā || || Mamaṃ hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti || jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti || maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti || || Iminā kho etam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbaṃ || yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).4. (4) Brāhmaṇo.

---

- 
1. Savatthi nidānaṃ || ||
  2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || ||
  3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhīrathena Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃ || setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāra seto ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalaṅṅhi setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uṅhisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā || setāya sudam vālavijāniyā vijiyati || || Tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha || Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ vata hoti || ||
  4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhātaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ

[page 005]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ || addasaṃ khoḥam bhante Jānusoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhīrathena Sāvattiyā niyyāyantaṃ || setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālaṅkāra seto ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalaṅṅhi setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uṅhisaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā setāya sudam vālavijāniyā vijiyati || tam enaṃ jano disvā evam āha || Brahmaṃ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ vata hoti || sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye brahmayānaṃ paññāpetun ti || ||

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avoca || || Imasseva kho etam Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmajayo iti pi || ||

5. Sammādiṭṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti || dosavinayapariyosānā hoti || mohavinayapariyosānā hoti || || Sammāsaṅkappa Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti || dosavinayapariyosāno hoti || mohavinayapariyosāno hoti || || Sammāvācā Ānanda bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti || dosa || pa ||

mohavinayapariyosānā hoti || || Sammākamanto Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti || dosa || pa ||

mohavinayapariyosāno hoti || || Sammāājīvo Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti || dosa || pa ||

mohavinayapariyosāno hoti || || Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti || dosa || pa ||

|| mohavinayapariyosāno hoti || || Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hoti || dosa || pa ||

mohavinayapariyosānā hoti || Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulīkato rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti

[page 006]

6 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dosa || pa || mohavinayapariyosāno hoti || ||

Iminā kho etam Ānanda pariyaṇena vedītabbaṃ || yathā imassevetam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānaṃ iti pi anuttaro saṅgāmajayo iti pīti || ||

Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā || ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca || dhammā yuttā sadā dhuraṃ ||

hirī tsā mano yottaṃ || sati ārakkasārathi || ||

Ratho sīlparikkhāro || jhānakkho cakkaviriyo ||

upekkhā dhurasamādhi || anicchā parivāraṇaṃ || ||

Abyāpādo avihimsā || viveko yassa āvudhaṃ ||

---

---

titikkhā dhammasannāho || yogakkhemāya vattati ||||  
Etad attaniyam bhūtaṃ || brahmayānaṃ anuttaraṃ ||  
niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā || aññadatthu jayaṃ jayanti ||||

SN\_5,45(1).5. (5) Kimattha.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || la || ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu ||
3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe evam pucchanti || Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī ti || || Evam puṭṭhā mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evam vyākaraṃ || || Dukkhasa kho āvuso pariññattam Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || kacci mayam bhante evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato homa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃ

[page 007]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatī || ||

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ceva me hotha || na ca mam abhūtena abbhacikkhatha || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarotha ||

na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānūvādo gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchati || || Dukkhasa hi bhikkhave pariññattam mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussati || || Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ || || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhasa pariññāyāti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyakareyyātha || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhasa pariññāyāti || ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkhasa pariññāya || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam || sammāditthi || la || sammāsamādhī ||

ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkhasa pariññāyāti || ||

6. Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evam vyākareyyāthāti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).6. (6) Aññataro bhikkhu 1.

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pa ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti bhante vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmacariyam katamam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo {aṭṭhaṅgiko} maggo brahmacariyaṃ || seyyathīdam || Sammāditthi || pa-pe || sammāsamādhī

[page 008]

8 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).7. (7) Aññataro bhikkhu 2.

1. Sāvattthi nidānaṃ || ||
-



- 
2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā || la ||
3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccati || kissa nu kho etam bhante adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti || || Nibbānadhātuyā kho etam bhikkhu adhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayoti || āsavānaṃ khayā tena vuccatī ti || ||
4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
- Amatam amatan ti bhante vuccati || || Katanāṃ nu kho bhante amataṃ || katamo amatagāmimaggo ti || ||
- Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ ||
- idaṃ vuccati amataṃ || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo amatagāmimaggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).8. (8) Vibhaṅgo.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ desissāmi vibhajissāmi || taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmi ti || ||
- Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||
- Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
3. Katamo bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || ||
4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ

[page 009]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 9

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi || ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo || || Yo kho bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo || ||
6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā || || Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇī piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā || ||
7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto || || Yā kho bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī abrahmacariyā veramaṇī || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto || ||
8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo || || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena jīvitam kappeti || ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo || ||
9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyamo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti || la || Anuppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti || la || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyamo || ||
10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsati || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ

[page 010]

---

---

10 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati || ||

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhī || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || || Vitakkavicārāṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || || Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati || sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti || yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).9. (9) Suka.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukaṃ vā yavasukaṃ vā micchāpaṇihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhindissati lohitaṃ vā uppādessatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || tam kissa hetu || micchā paṇihitattā bhikkhave sukassa || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || tam kissa hetu || micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukaṃ vā yavasukaṃ vā sammāpaṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhindissati || lohitaṃ vā uppādessatīti thānam etam vijjati || tam kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sukassa

[page 011]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti thānam etam vijjati || tam kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā || ||

4. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī ti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evam ceso bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjaṃ bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikarotī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).10. (10) Nandiya.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodāniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinna kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti || ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame aṭṭha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhī || || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama

---

---

[page 012]

12 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pa || upāsakam mam bhavaṃ

Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

Avijjāvaggo paṭhamo || ||

Tassa uddānam || ||

Avijjā ca Upaḍḍhañca || Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo ||

Kimatthiyo dve Bhikkhu || Vibhaṅgo Sūka Nandiyoti || ||

## CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO

SN\_5,45(1).11. (1) Vihāra1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Icchāmāham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyituṃ ||

namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihāraṅkati || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihāraṅkena || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi || || Yena svāham bhikkhave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi || tassa padesena vihāsiṃ || ||

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||

sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || pa || micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || ||

Chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti || vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti || saññā ca avūpasantā hoti || tappaccayā vedayitaṃ || ||

[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti || vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti

[page 013]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || ||

Chando ca vūpasanto hoti || vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti ||

saññā ca avūpasantā honti || || Chando ca vūpasanto hoti ||

vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti || saññā ca vūpasantā hoti ||

tappaccayā vedayitaṃ || ||

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi āyamaṃ || || tasmim pi ṭhāne anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).12. (2) Vihāra2.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam patisalliyituṃ || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi || || Yena svāham bhikkhave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa padesena vihāsiṃ || ||

4. So evam pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhipaccayā vedayitaṃ ||

micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitaṃ || sammādiṭṭhipaccayā vedayitaṃ || sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā vedayitaṃ ||

---

---

la || micchāsamādhīpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || micchāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||  
sammāsamādhīpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||  
chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || Chandavūpasamapaccayā p vedayitaṃ || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||  
vitakkavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || saññāvūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ || ||  
5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti || saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||  
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ||  
Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ] ||

[page 014]

14 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti saññā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitaṃ || ||

6. Appattassa pattiyā atthi āyāmam || tasmīṃ ṭhāne anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).13. (3) Sekho.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pa ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati || || Kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti || ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā sammannāgato hoti || la || sekkena sammāsamādhinā  
sammannāgato hoti || || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).14. (4) Uppāde1.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

3. Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || pa-pe ||

sammāsamādhī || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra  
tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).15. (5) Uppāde2.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra sugatavinayā || ||

3. Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la ||

[page 015]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 15

sammāsamādhī || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra  
sugatavinayā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).16. (6) Parisuddha1.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || pe || ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā paridātā anaṅgaṇā vīgatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra  
tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe ||

---

---

sammāsamādhi || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatuppakilesā  
anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).17. (7) Parisuddha2.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || pe || ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā- -uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā || ||

4. Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe ||

sammāsamādhi || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā- -uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).18. (8) Kukkuṭārāma1.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ समयam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam  
antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || || Abrahmacariyaṃ  
abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti || ||

[page 016]

16 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā  
|| ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || || Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati ||  
katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo abrahmacariyaṃ || seyyathīdam || Micchādiṭṭhi || pa ||  
micchāsamādhī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).19. (9) Kukkuṭārāma2.

1.2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ || ||

3. Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyaṃ ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ katamaṃ  
brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

Sādhu sādhu kho āvuso Bhadda bhaddako kho ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī  
paripucchā || ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyaṃ ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamaṃ nu  
kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ katamaṃ brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ || || seyyathīdam || Sammādiṭṭhi || pa-pe ||  
sammāsamādhi || || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ || imam brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).20. (10) Kukkuṭārāma3.

1.2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ || ||

3. Brahmācariyaṃ brahmācariyaṃ ti āvuso vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ || katamo  
brahmācārī ||

katamaṃ brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

---

---

[page 017]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 17

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda || bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā || ||

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || || Brahmācariyam brahmācariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmācariyaṃ || katamo brahmācārī || katamaṃ brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti || ||

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmācariyaṃ || seyyathīdaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || || Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmācārī || || Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ || idam brahmācariyapariyosānaṃ ti || ||

Imesam tiṇṇaṃ suttantānaṃ ekanidānaṃ || ||

Vihāravaggo dutiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Dve Vihārā ca Sekho ca || Uppādā apare duve ||

Parisuddhena dve vuttā Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_5,45(1).21. (1) Micchattam.

1.2. Sāvattinidānaṃ || ||

3. Micchatañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammattañ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

[page 018]

18 Magga Samyuttam XLV.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattaṃ || || Seyyathīdaṃ || micchādiṭṭhi || pa || micchāsamādhī || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchattaṃ || ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattaṃ || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammattaṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).22. (2) Akusalam dhammam.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca dhamme || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katame ca bhikkhave akusalā dhammā || seyyathīdaṃ ||

Micchādiṭṭhi || pa || micchāsamādhī || || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti || ||

5. Katame- -kusalā dhammā- -Sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhī || || Ime- -kusalā dhammā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).23. (3) Paṭipadā1.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || || Seyyathīdaṃ || micchādiṭṭhi || pa [pe] || micchāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa [pe] || sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).24. (4) Patipadā2.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi || ||

4. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ

[page 019]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ||

Seyyathīdaṃ || micchādiṭṭhi || pa || micchāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadaṃ na vaṇṇemi || ||

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ || ||

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi || ||

7. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ || || Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ||

seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa [-pe] sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā || || Gihino vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadaṃ vaṇṇemi || ||

8. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).25. (5) Asappurisa1.

1.2. Savatthi || || Tatravoca || ||

2. Asappurisaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṅ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso || || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāco micchākammanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso || ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso || || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāco sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī

[page 020]

20 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).26. (6) Asappurisa2.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Asappurisaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā asappurisataraṅ cā || sappurisaṅ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisenā sappurisataraṅ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso || || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || pa-pe || micchāsamādhī || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso || ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro || ||

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || pa [pe] || micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇī micchāvimutti || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro || ||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso || || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || pa || sammāsamādhī || ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso || ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro || ||

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko || pa || sammāsamādhī || sammāñāṇī sammāvimutti || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).27. (7) Kumbha.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo hoti sādharo duppvattiyo hoti || evam eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam hoti || sādharāṃ duppvattiyam hoti || ||

[page 021]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 21

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittaṃ ādhāro || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || || Ayam cittaṃ ādhāro || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo hoti || sādharo duppvattiyo hoti || evam eva kho bhikkhave cittaṃ anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam hoti || sādharāṃ duppvattiyam hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).28. (8) Samādhī.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhīṃ desissāmi saupanisaṃ sapaṛikkhāraṃ || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī sa upaniso sapaṛikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo - vācā -kammanto -ājīvo -āyāmo -sati || ||

5. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittaṃ ekaggatā sapaṛikkhārā || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī saupaniso iti pi || sapaṛikkhāro iti pi ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).29. (9) Vedanā.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā || ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī

[page 022]

22 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānaṃ pariññāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la || ||



---

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Pañca kāmagaṇā vuttā Bhagavatā || katame nu kho pañca kāmagaṇā Bhagavatā ti || ||

5. Sādhu sādhu Uttiya || pañcime kho Uttiya kāmagaṇā vuttā mayā || || Katame pañca || cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || sotaviññeyyā saddā || ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || jivhaviññeyyā rasā ||

kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāmagaṇā vuttā mayā || ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānam pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || || Katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānam pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Micchattam Akusalaṃ || duve Paṭipadā pi ca || dve Sappurisena Kumbho || Samādhī Vedan-Uttiyenāti || ||

[page 023]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 23

#### CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

SN\_5,45(1).31. (1) Patipatti.

1.2. Sāvattinidānaṃ || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Micchāpaṭipattiṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṅca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || || Seyyathīdaṃ ||

micchādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || || Seyyathīdaṃ ||

sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).32. (2) Paṭipanno.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti || la || [pe] ||

micchāsamādhī || || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhī || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).33. (3) Viraddho.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || || Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || ||

[page 024]

---

---

24 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || ||

Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || || Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho ||

viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammadukkhakkhayagāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).34. (4) {Pāraṅgama.}

1. . Sāvatti || ||

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṅgamanāya saṃvattanti || || Katame aṭṭha || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṃ gamanāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā || ||

Appakā te manussesu || ye janā pāragāmino ||

athāyam itarā pajā || tīram evānudhāvati || || () Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte || dhamme dhammānūvattino || te janā pāram essanti || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ || || (2) Kaṇhaṃ dhammam vipphāyā || kaṇham bhāvettha paṇḍito || Okā anokam āgamma || viveke yatta dūramam || || (3) Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya || hitvā kāme akiñcano || pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ || {cittakilesehi}10 paṇḍito || || (4) Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu || sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ || ādānaḍaṇissagge || anupādāya ye ratā || ||

Khīṇāsavā jutimanto || te loke parinibbutā ti || () ||

[page 025]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 25

SN\_5,45(1).35. (5) Sāmaññaṃ1.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Sāmaññaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaḍaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || || Seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ||

5. Katamañi ca bhikkhave sāmaññaḍaphalāni || || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgāmiḍphalam anāgāmiḍphalam arahattaphalam || || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaḍaphalāni ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).36. (6) Sāmaññaṃ2.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Sāmaññaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaṅtthaṅ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhī || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ || ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññaṅttho || yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṅttho ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).37. (7) Brahmaññaṃ1.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Brahmaññaṅca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaḍaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamañca kho bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la ||

||

---

---

sammāsamādhi || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ||

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni || || Sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgamiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ

[page 026]

26 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).38. (8) Brahmaññaṃ2.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammāsamādhi || la || sammāsamādhi || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho || || Yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).39. (9) Brahmācariyaṃ1.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Brahmācariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || brahmācariyaphalāni ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pa ||

sammāsamādhi || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ || ||

5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni || || Sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgamiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ || || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmācariyaphalāni ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).40. (10) Brahmācariyaṃ2.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

3. Brahmācariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmācariyatthaṃ ca || || taṃ suṇātha || ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhi || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyaṃ || ||

[page 027]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 27

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmācariyattho || Yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmācariyattho ti || ||

Paṭipattivaggo catuttho || ||

Sabbam eva Sāvattinidānaṃ || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Paṭipatti Patipanno ca || || Viraddhaṃ ca Pāraṅgamā ||

Sāmaññaena dve vuttā || Brahmaññaṃ aparō duve ||

Brahmācariyena dve vuttā || Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

AÑÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

SN\_5,45(1).41. (1) Virāga.

---

- 
1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||
  2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū- -etad avocum || ||
  3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum || || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha || || Rāgavirāgatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || ||
  4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum || || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña- parib- evam vyākareyyātha || || Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti || ||
  5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā rāgavirāgāya

[page 028]

28 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la (pe) || sammāsamādhī || || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña- parib- evam vyākareyyāthā ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).42. (2) Saṃyojanam.

2. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum || || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña- parib- evam vyākareyyātha || || Saṃyojanapahānatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).43. (3) Anusayam.

2. -anusayasamugghātanatthaṃ kho avuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).44. (4) Addhānam.

2. -addhānapariññatthaṃ kho avuso Bhagavati {brahmacariyaṃ} vussatī ti || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).45. (5) Asavakhaya.

2. -āsavānaṃ khayatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).46. (6) Vijjāvimutti.

2. -vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriyatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).47. (7) Nāṇam.

2. -ñānadassanatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || la || ||

[page 029]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 29

SN\_5,45(1).48. (8) Anupādāya.

2. Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum || || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña- pari- evam vyākareyyātha || || Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho avuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || ||

---

---

3. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum || || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña- parib- evam vyākareyyātha || || Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ||

seyyathidaṃ || || Sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsamādhi || || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti || ||

Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthā ti || ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyālo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Virāga-Saṃyojanaṃ Anusaya || ||

Addhānam Āsavakhayā ||

Vijjāvimutti Ñāṇaṅca ||

Anupādāya aṭṭhamī || ||

SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.

Sabbaṃ Sāvattihinidānaṃ || ||

I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.

SN\_5,45(1).49. (1) Kalyāṇamittatā.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idam aruṇuggaṃ || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idam kalyāṇamittatā

[page 030]

30 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a- a- maggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- abahulīkarotī ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).50. (2) Sīlam.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idam aruṇuggaṃ || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sīlasampadā ||

3. Sīlasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).51. (3) Chanda.

2. -yad idaṃ chandasampadā || la (pe) ||

SN\_5,45(1).52. (4) Atta.

2. -yad idam attasampadā || la ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).53. (5) Diṭṭhi.

2. -yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).54. (6) Appamāda.

2. -yad idaṃ appamādasampadā || la ||

[page 031]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 31

SN\_5,45(1).55. (7) Yoniso.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamaṃ etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idaṃ aruṅggaṃ || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idaṃ yonisomanasikārasampadā || ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam bhāvēssati a-amaggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- bahulīkaroti || ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

SN\_5,45(1).56. (8) Kalyāṇamittatā2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato- || pe || yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā || ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave- || pe || bahulīkarissati || ||

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave || pe || maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga- dosa- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).57. (9) Sīla2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato || pe || yad idaṃ sīlasampadā || la ||

[page 032]

32 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

SN\_5,45(1).58. (10) Chando2.

2. -yad idaṃ Chandasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).59. (11) Atta2.

2. -yad {idaṃ} attasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).60. (12) Diṭṭhi2.

2. -yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).61. (13) Appamāda2.

2. -yad {idam} appamādasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).62. (14) Yoniso2.

2. -yad idaṃ yoniso manasikārasampadā || ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannessam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham || pa || maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || pa || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinaya- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a-  
bahulīkaroti ti || ||

Suriyassa peyyālo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Kalyāṇamittaṃ Sīlaṅca || Chando ca Attasampadā ||

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca || Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ || ||

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO I.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

I. VIVEKANISSITAM.

SN\_5,45(1).63. (1) Kalyāṇamittam1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya || || Katamo ekadhammo || ||  
Yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā || ||

[page 033]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 33

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a- a-  
maggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam  
bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodha nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- amaggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).64. (2) Sīlam1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || || Katamo ca ekadhammo || yad idaṃ  
sīlasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).65. (3) Chanda1.

2. -yad {idam} chandasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).66. (4) Atta1.

2. -yad idam attasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).67. (5) Diṭṭhi1.

2. -yad {idam} diṭṭhisampadā || la || ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).68. (6) Appamāda1.

2. -yad idam appamādasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).69. (7) Yoniso1.

2. -yad idaṃ yonisomanasikārasampadā || ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveṣṣati a- a- maggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti

[page 034]

34 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || pe ||

sammāsamadhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA-

SN\_5,45(1).70. (8) Kalyāṇamittatā2.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya || || Katamo ekadhammo || yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā || ||

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave- -maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || la || sammāsamadhim bhāveti rāga- dosa- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).71. (9) Sīla2.

2. -yad idaṃ sīlasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).72. (10) Chanda2.

2. -yad idaṃ chandasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).73. (11) Atta2.

2. -yad idam attasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).74. (12) Diṭṭhi2.

2. -yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadā || la || ||

[page 035]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 35

SN\_5,45(1).75. (13) Appamāda2.

2. -yad idam appamādasampadā || la ||

---



---

SN\_5,45(1).76. (14) Yoniso2.

2. -yad idaṃ yonisomanasikārasampadā || ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave- || pe () ||

-maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || la (pe) ||

sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosa- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

{Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ} || ||

{Tassuddānaṃ} || ||

Kalyāṇamittaṃ Sīlañca || Chando ca Attasampadā ||

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca || Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ || ||

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

I. VIVEKANISSITAṃ

SN\_5,45(1).77. (1) Kalyāṇamittam1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi || yena anuppanno vā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo uppajjati || uppanno vā a- a- maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati || yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā || ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham a- a- maggam bhāvēssati a- a- maggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a- amaggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

[page 036]

36 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la-pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāganirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a- a- maggam bhāveti a- amaggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).78. (2) Sīla1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi- || pe () || -yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).79. (3) Chanda.

2. -yathayidaṃ bhikkhave chandasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).80. (4) Atta.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).81. (5) Diṭṭhi1.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).82. (6) Appamāda1.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā || la ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).83. (7) Yoniso1.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā || ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveṣṣati a- amaggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || pa [pe] || sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ||

pa || sammāsammādhim bhāveti viveka- viraga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a- a- maggam bhāveti a- amaggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

[page 037]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 37

II. RĀGAVINAYA-

SN\_5,45(1).84. (8) Kalyāṇamittatā2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi- || pe () || -yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā || ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ || || maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || la || sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga || dosa ||

mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).85. (2) Sīla2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi- || pe || -yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).86. (3) Chanda2.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).87. (4) Atta2.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).88. (5) Diṭṭhi2.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).89. (6) Appamāda2.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).90. (7) Yoniso2.

2. -yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā || ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- || pe () || a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

[page 038]

38 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

---

---

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgadosa- mohavinayapariyosānam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga- dosa- mohavinayapariyosānam || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkarotī ti || ||

Ekadhammapeyyālo || ||

Uddānaṃ || ||

Kalyāṇamittaṃ Sīlañca || || Chando ca Attasampadā || ||

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca || Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ || ||

GAṄGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

VIVEKANISSITAM.

SN\_5,45(1).91. (1) Pācīna1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro || || Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || la-pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- amaggam bhāvento a- a- bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).92. (2) Pācīna2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave || la ||

[page 039]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 39

SN\_5,45(1).93. (3) Pācīna3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave || la ||

SN\_5,45(1).94. (4) Pācīna3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).95. (5) Pācīna5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave || la || ||

SN\_5,45(1).96. (6) pācīna6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo || seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahī || sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave || bhikkhu || pe || nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).97. (7) Samudda1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddaṇṇā samuddapabbhārā || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro || ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).98. (8) Samudda2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī- ||

SN\_5,45(1).99. (9) Samudda3.

2. Seyyāthāpi bhikkhave Acīravatī nadī- ||

[page 040]

40 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

SN\_5,45(1).100. (10) Samudda4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī- ||

SN\_5,45(1).101. (11) Samudda5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī- ||

SN\_5,45(1).102. (12) Samudda6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo || seyyatthidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Acīravatī Sarabhū Mahī || sabbā tā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu- -nibbānapabbhāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu- a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo || ||

Tassa uddānam || ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā || Cha ninnā ca samuddato ||

Ete dve cha dvādasā honti || peyyālī tena vuccatī ti || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālī pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi ||

Vivekanissitaṃ dvādasakī paṭṭhamakī || ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

SN\_5,45(1).103--108. (1--6) Pācīna1--6.

SN\_5,45(1).109--114. (7--12) Samudda1--6.

3. Idha- -bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosa- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ- || ||

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti || ||

[page 041]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 41

III. AMATOGADHA.

SN\_5,45(1).115--120. (1--6) Pācīna1--6.

SN\_5,45(1).121--126. (7--12) Samudda1--6.

3. Idha- -bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānaṃ- || ||

Amatogadham dvādasakī tatiyakī || ||

IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).127--132. (1--6) Pācīna1--6.

SN\_5,45(1).133--138. (7--12) Samudda1--6.

3. Idha- -bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbāram || evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento- -bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyāṭī || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā || cha ninnā ca samuddato ||

Ete dve cha dvādasā honti || Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

Nibbānaninno dvādasakī || || catutthakī chaṭṭhānavakī || ||

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

SN\_5,45(1).139. (1) Tathāgata.

I. VIVEKA-

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ || ||

2. Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvīpadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā

[page 042]

42 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā || appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati || ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a- a- maggam bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇānaṃ || la-pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇānaṃ || ||

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkarottī || ||

Upariṇānaṃ suttānaṃ vitthāretabbanti || ||

II. (RĀGAVINAYA-)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinaya- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || ||

[page 043]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 43

III. (AMATA-)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānaṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyaṇam amatapariyosānaṃ || ||

IV. (NIBBĀNA-)

---

---

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānaṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ || la ||  
sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānaṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ || ||

SN\_5,45(1).140. (2) Padam (I--IV).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ  
gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci  
kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā ||  
appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati || ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvēssati a- a- maggaṃ  
bahulīkarissati || pe || ||

SN\_5,45(1).141. (3) Kūṭam (I--IV).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo ||  
sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā || kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave || ||  
Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[page 044]

44 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

SN\_5,45(1).142. (4) Mūlam (I--IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā || kālānusāriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave  
||  
la-pe || ||

SN\_5,45(1).143. (5) Sāro (I--IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā || lohitacandanaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ||  
la-pe || ||

SN\_5,45(1).144. (6) Vassikam (I--IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā || vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ||  
la-pe || ||

SN\_5,45(1).145. (7) Rājā (I--IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti tesam rājā  
cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave || la-pe || ||

SN\_5,45(1).146. (8) Canda (I--IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tāraṅgānaṃ pabhā ||  
sabbā tā candimāpabhāya kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ || candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho  
bhikkhave || la-pe || ||

SN\_5,45(1).147. (9) Suriya (I--IV).

---

---

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam eva kho bhikkhave || la-pe || ||

[page 045]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 45

SN\_5,45(1).148. (10) Vattham (I--IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ || kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā || appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a- a- maggam bahulīkarissatī ti || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga- nirodha- nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

Appamādavaggo pañcamo || ||

Sabbam eva sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Tathāgatam Padaṃ Kūṭam ||

Mūlaṃ Sāro ca Vassikaṃ ||

Rājā Candima-Suriyā ca ||

Vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||

Yad api Tathāgataṃ tad api vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARANĪYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

SN\_5,45(1).149. (1) Balam.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kaṛiyanti || sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam eva te balakaraṇīya kammantā kaṛiyanti

[page 046]

46 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāganirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya a- a- maggam bhāveti || a- a- maggam bahulīkaroti ti || ||

Paragaṅgāpeyyālvāṇṇiyato paripuṇṇasuttaṃ ti vitthāramaggī || ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).150. (2) Bījā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci bījagāmā bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti || sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete bījagāmā bhūtagāmā vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjanti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu || ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ {virūḷhiṃ} vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāganīrodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ

[page 047]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya a- a- bhāvento a- abahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ {virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ} papuṇāti dhammesu ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).151. (3) Nāgo.

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya nāgā kāyaṃ vaḍḍhenti balam gāhenti || || Te tattha kāyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā balam gāhetvā kusubbhe otaranti || kusubbhe otarivā mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otarivā kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaram otaranti || te tattha mahantataṃ vepallataṃ āpajjanti kāyena || ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a- amaggam bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu || ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- viraga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento aa- maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).152. (4) Rukkho.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho pācīnaninno pācī naponō pācīnapabbhāro || so mūlechinno katamena papātena papateyyāti || ||

[page 048]

48 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti || ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || || Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka[pe] la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).153. (5) Kumbho.

---



---

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo vamateva udakaṃ no paccāvamati || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka- ||

la || sammāsamādhim bhaveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanisitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- amaggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto vamateva pāpake akusale dhamme no paccāvamati ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).154. (6) Sukiya.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālīsūkakaṃ vā yavasūkakaṃ vā sammāpaṇihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā chijjati lohitaṃ vā uppādessati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || || Taṃ kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sūkassa || ||

[page 049]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 49

3. Evam eva kho so vata bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam chijjati vijjam uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati || ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || taṃ kissa hetu || sammāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanisitaṃ || pa [pe] || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāganirodhanisitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānaṃ sacchikaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti ||

puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti || pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti ||

uttarā pi vātā vāyanti || dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti || sarajā pi vātā vāyanti || arajā pi vātā vāyanti || sītā pi vātā vāyanti ||

uṅhāpi vātā vāyanti || parittā pi vātā vāyanti || adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti || ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a- a- maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || cattāro pi sammappadhānā- || cattāro pi iddhipādā || pañca pi indriyāni- ||

pañca pi balāni- || satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a- a- bhāvayato a- a- maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā ||

cattāro pi sammappadhānā || cattāro pi iddhipādā || pañca pi indriyāni || pañca pi balāni || satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || pa [pe] || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanisitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a- a maggam bhāvayato ā- a- maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā

[page 050]

50 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || cattāro pi sammappadhānā || cattāro pi iddhipādā || pañca pi indriyāni || pañca pi balāni || satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,45(1).156. (8) Megha1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse uggataṃ rajojallaṃ tam enam mahā akālamegho thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || || Kathaṅca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || la [pe] ||

sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- amaggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).157. (9) Megha2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppannam mahāmegham tam evam mahāvāto antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti || la [pe] || sammāsamāddhiṃ bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ

[page 051]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).158. (10) Nāvā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya chamasāni udake pariyenāya hemantikena thalam ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavuṭṭhāni appakasireneva paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a- a- maggam bhāvayato a- a- maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a- a- maggam bhāvayato a- a- maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || pa [pe] || Sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a- a- maggam bhāvayato a- a- maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).159. (11) Āgantukā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || pacchimāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || dakkhiṇāya pi āgantvā disāya vāsaṃ kappenti || khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti

[page 052]

52 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ||  
suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento  
a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti || la || ye dhammā  
abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā  
sacchikaroti || ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti || ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā ||

pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyaṃ || katāme pañca ||

seyyathīdaṃ || Rūpupādānakkhandho || la [pe] viññāṇupādānakkhandho || || Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā  
pariññeyyā || ||

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā || ||

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā || ||

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ||

vijjā ca vimutti ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā || ||

6. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā ||

samatho ca vipassanā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā || ||

7. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme  
abhiññā parijānāti || la [pe] || ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti || ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || la [pe] || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga-  
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāvento a- a- maggam  
bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti || la || ye dhammā abhiññā  
pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti

[page 053]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te  
dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).160. (12) Nadī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || atha mahā janakāyo  
āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya Mayam imaṃ Gaṅgaṃ nadim pacchāninnaṃ karissāma pacchāṇaṃ  
pacchāpabbhāranti || ||

Taṃ kim māññatha bhikkhave || api nu so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgaṃ nadim pacchāninnaṃ kāreyya pacchāṇaṃ  
pacchāpabbhāraṇaṃ ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

Gaṅgā bhante nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || sā na sukarā pacchāninnaṃ kātum  
pacchāṇaṃ pacchāpabbhāraṃ || yāvadeva pana so mahā janakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti || ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam a- maggam  
bahulīkarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum  
pavāreyyuṃ || || Ehambho purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kim muṇḍo kapālam anusaṃcarasi || ehi  
hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjassa puññāni ca karohi ti || || So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a- amaggam bhāvento a-  
a- maggam bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati || netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || || Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ taṃ  
vata hīnāyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam  
bahulīkaroti || ||

---

---

[page 054]

54 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka-  
virāganirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a- a- maggam bhāveti a- a- maggam  
bahulīkarotī ti || ||

Yad api balakaraṇīyaṃ tad api vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo chaṭṭho || ||

Balaṃ Bijañca Nāgoca || ||

Rukkho Kumbhena Sūkiyā ||

Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Nadīti || ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

17. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

SN\_5,45(1).161. (1) Esanā.

(I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || || Imā kho bhikkhave  
tisso esanā || || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ||  
katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la [pe] || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka-  
virāganirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

4--5. -sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga- dosa- mohapariyosānaṃ ||

6--7. -sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ||

[page 055]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 55

8--9. -sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānaṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ- || ||

(II. Parīññā)

10--17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || ||

Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā || || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esanānam parīññāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || la || ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api parīññāya vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

(III. Parikkhaya)

18--25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || ||

Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā || || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esanānam parikkhayaṃ || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhayaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

(IV. Pahāna)

26--33. tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || || katamā tisso ||

Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā || || Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam  
esanānam pahānāya [pe] || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

---

---

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam || ||

[page 056]

56 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

SN\_5,45(1).162. (2) Vidhā (I--IV).

[2--33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhā || katamā tisso || ||

Seyyo ham asmīti vidhā || Sadiso ham asmīti vidhā || Hīno ham asmīti vidhā || || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhā || ||  
Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko  
maggo bhāvetabbo || || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || la ||

sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇānim || || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave  
tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||  
||

Yathā esanā evam vitthāretabbā || ||

SN\_5,45(1).163. (3) Āsavo (I--IV).

[2--33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā || katame tayo || || Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo || || ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
āsavā || ||

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ āsavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāyaparikkhayāya pahānāya || pa || ayam ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).164. (4) Bhavo (I--IV).

[2--33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā || katame tayo || ||

Kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo || ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ  
bhavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).165. (5) Dukkhatā (I--IV).

[2--33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatā || katamā tisso || ||

Dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā vipariṇāmadukkhatā ||

imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatā || || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ dukkhatānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya  
parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

[page 057]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 57

SN\_5,45(1).166. (6) Khilā (I--IV).

[2--33] Tayo me bhikkhave khilā || katame tayo || || Rāgo khilo doso khilo moho khilo || ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
khilā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ khilānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).167. (7) Malam (I--IV).

[2--33] Tīṇimāni bhikkhave malāni || katamāni tīṇi || ||

---

---

Rāgo malam doso malam moho malam || imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi malāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam malānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ||  
la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).168. (8) Nighā (I--IV).

1. Sāvatti || ||

[2--33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighā || katame tayo || || Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nigho || ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam nighānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).169. (9) Vedanā (I--IV).

1. Sāvatti || ||

[2--33] Tisso ima vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā || || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).170. (10) Taṇhā (viveka-) (I--IV).

1. Sāvatti || ||

[page 058]

58 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

[2--3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā || katamā tisso || ||

Kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || imā kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā || || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ taṇhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekaviraga- nirodhanissittaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa || sammāsamaḍhim bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ taṇhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

170. () Tasinā or Taṇhā-- (Rāgavinaya-) (I--IV).

[4--33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasinā || pa || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || rāgavinaya- dosavimaya- mohavinayapariyosānam || la || amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || pa || nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ || || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ tasinānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || pa || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

Esanavaggo sattamo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo || Bhavo Dukkhatā Khilā ||

Malaṃ Nigho ca Vedanā || Dve Taṇhā Tasināya cāti || ||

[page 059]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 59

CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

---

---

1. Sāvattthinidānam || ||

SN\_5,45(1).171. (1) Oggho.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave ogghā || katame cattāro || || Kāmoggho bhavoggho diṭṭhoggho avijjoggho || || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ogghā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ogghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

3--33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

SN\_5,45(1).172. (2) Yogo.

2--33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā || katame cattāro || ||

Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo || imekho bhikkhave cattāro yogā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ||

lā || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).173. (3) Upādānam.

2--33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni || Katamāni cattāri || || Kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ || imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni || ||

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).174. (4) Ganthā.

2--33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā || katame cattāro || ||

Abhijjhā kāyagantho || byāpādo kāyagantho || sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho || idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho ||

[page 060]

60 Magga-Saṃyuttam XLV.

ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ganthā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ganthānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).175. (5) Anusayā.

2--33. Sattime bhikkhave anusayā || katame satta || ||

Kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ||

la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).176. (6) Kāmaguṇa.

2--33. Pañcime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā || katame pañca || ||

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || sotaviññeyyā saddā || la || ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || la || jivhaviññeyyā rasā || la || kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā || || Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam a- a- maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).177. (7) Nivaraṇāni.

---

---

2--33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave nivarāṇāni || katamānipañca || ||

Kāmacchandaniṅvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ addhaccakukkucchanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ || imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).178. (8) Khandā.

2--33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā || katame pañca || seyyathidaṃ || || Rūpupādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho {viññāṇūpādānakkhandho}

[page 061]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhā || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || la || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).179. (9) Orambhāgiya.

2--33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmacchando byāpādo || imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya || pa || ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

SN\_5,45(1).180. (10) Uddhambhāgiya.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ||

katamo a- a- maggo || ||

3-17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka-virāganirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a- amaggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī || la || ||

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni {saṃyojanāni} || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya a- a- maggo bhāvetabbo

[page 062]

62 Magga-Samyuttam XLV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || katamo a- amaggo || ||

19--33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti ||

la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinaya- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || amatogadham amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ || nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti || ||

---



---

Oghavaggo aṭṭhamo || ||  
Tassa uddānaṃ || ||  
Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ ||  
Ganthaṃ Anusayena ca ||  
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ ||  
Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāti || ||  
Magga-Saṃyuttaṃ pathamaṃ || ||

[page 063]

63

BOOK II.

BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM XLVI.

CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,46(2).1. (1) Himavantam.

1.2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājānaṃ nissāya nāgā kāyaṃ vaḍḍhenti balaṃ gāhenti || te tattha kāyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā balaṃ gāhetvā kussubbhe otaranti || kusubbhe otarivā mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otarivā kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddasāgaram otaranti || || Te tattha mahantatam vepullatam āpajjanti kāyena || ||

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu || ||

Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu || ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

[page 064]

64 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la ||

pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || {upekhāsambojjhaṅgam} bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesū ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).2. (2) Kāya.

1.2. Sāvatti || ||

I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paticca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcanivaraṇā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti || anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti || ||

---

---

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam ||

tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam || tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave arati tandi vijambhitā bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattaṃ || tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya

[page 065]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo || tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchattāhāniyā dhammā tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ime pañca nīvaraṇā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti || ||

||

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati || evam eva kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti || ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhanīyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

[page 066]

66 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā || sāvajjā navajjā dhammā ||

hīnapaññā dhammā || kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammā ||

tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

13. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

---

---

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti- uppādāya uppannassa vā pīti- bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || ||

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhi || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passadhi- -ssa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi- -ssa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi- -ssa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam avyagganimittam || tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi- -ssa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || ||

[page 067]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 67

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā || ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āhāraṭṭhikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).3. (3) Sīla.3

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sīlasampannā samādhisampannā paññāsampannā vimuttisampannā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā || dassanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi || ||

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi || || Upasaṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi- bahukāraṃ vadāmi || || Payirūpāsanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi- bahukāram vadāmi || || Anussatim pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi- bahukāraṃ vadāmi || || Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāraṃ vadāmi || ||

4. Taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathārūpānam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā vūpakaṭṭho viharati kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca || so tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi || ||

5. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi ||

[page 068]

68 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye tassa bhikkhuno āraddho hoti || || Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripuriṃ gacchati || || So tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati || ||

6. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye tassa bhikkhuno āraddho hoti || || Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripuriṃ gacchati || tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnam || ||

---

---

7. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam paññāya pavacinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || || Viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || āradhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā || ||

8. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || || Pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || || Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati || ||

9. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi pāsambhati || passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || || Passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti ||

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati

[page 069]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Passaddhakāyassa sukhaṃ hoti || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || ||

10. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradho hoti ||

samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti ||

samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti || ||

11. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittaṃ sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā || ||

Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā || ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi || no ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi || atha maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || ||

14. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ {saṃyojanānaṃ} parikkayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || ||

15. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi || no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti || ||

16. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi || no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti

[page 070]

70 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti ||

atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || ||

17. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi ||

---

---

no ce maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || ||

18. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti ||

no ce maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamṣoto hoti akanitṭhagāmī || ||

19. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojjhaṅgesu evam bahulīkatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhveti || ||

[page 071]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 71

Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum || ||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca || ||

3. Sattime āvuso bojjhaṅgā || katame satta || satisambojjhaṅgo || dhammavicaya- || viriya- || pīti- || passaddhi- || samādhī- ||

upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā || ||

4. Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṅhasamayam viharitum tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṅhasamayam viharāmi || || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum || tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhantikaṃ samayam viharāmi || || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyaṅhasamayam viharitum || tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṅhasamayam viharāmi || ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti || Appamāṇo ti me hoti || Susamāradhho ti me hoti || tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi || || Sa ce pi me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi ||

6-10. || la ||

11. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti || Appamāṇo ti me hoti || Susamāradhho ti me hoti || tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi || || Sa ce pi me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi || ||

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso raṅṅo vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa || so yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṅhasamayam pārupitum || taṃ tad eva dussayugam pubbaṅhasamayam pārupeyya || || Yaññad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayam pārupitum || tan tad eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayam pārupeyya || || Yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyaṅhasamayam pārupitum || tan tad eva dussayugam sāyaṅhasamayam pārupeyya || ||

[page 072]

72 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

13. Evam eva khvāham āvuso imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṅhasamayam viharitum || tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṅhasamayam viharāmi || || Yena yena- omajjhantikaṃ samayam viharāmi || Yena yena- osāyaṅhasamayam viharāmi || ||

---

---

14. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me hoti- ocavatīti pajānāmi || ||

15-19. || la ||

20. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo- -ldappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmīti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami || la [pe] || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccantīti || ||

Bodhāya saṃvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā bojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti || ||

3. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || la [pe] ||

upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparīṇāmiṃ ||

4. Tassime satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati || bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati || avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati || Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti || ñāṇaṃ hoti || khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||

5. Bodhāya saṃvattantī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantī ti || ||

[page 073]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 73

SN\_5,46(2).6. (6) Kuṇḍali.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añcanavane Migadāye || ||

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami || upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3 Aham asmi bho Gotama ārāmanisādi parisāvacarō ||

tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāsassa ayam ācāro hoti || ārāmena ārāmam uyyānena uyyānam anucaṅkamāmi anuvarāmi || so tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhānisamsaṃ ceva kathaṃ kathente upārambhānisamsaṃ ca || bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimānisamsō viharatīti || ||

Vijjāvimuttiṃ phalānisamsō kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti || ||

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti || ||

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliya sambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentī ti || ||

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti || ||

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentī ti || ||

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentī ti || ||

Tiṇi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrentīti || ||

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti || ||

[page 074]

74 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

Indriyaṣaṃvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya bhāvito bahulikato tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti || || Katham bhāvito ca Kuṇḍaliya indriyaṣaṃvaro katham bahulikato tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti || ||

8. Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati nābhihamsati na rāgaṃ janeti || tassa t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ

---

---

na mañku hoti || apatiññhitacitto ādinamānaso avyāpannacetaso || tassa ðhito ca kāyo hoti ðhitam cittam ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || ||

9-12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā || la [pe] || ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyivā || la [pe] || jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā || la [pe] || kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā || la [pe] ||

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhāti nābhihaṃsati na rāgaṃ janeti || tassa ðhito va kāyo hoti ðhitam cittam ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na mañku hoti || apatiññhitacitto ādinamānaso avyāpannacetaso ||

tassa ðhito va kāyo hoti ðhitam cittam ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu ðhito ca kāyo hoti ðhitam cittam ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || sotena saddaṃ sutvā ||

la [pi] || ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyivā || la [pe] || jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā || la [pe] || kāyena poṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā || la [pe] ||

manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu ðhito ca kāyo hoti ðhitam cittam ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ

[page 075]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evaṃ bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyaṃvarō evaṃ bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti || ||

15. Kathaṃ bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni kathaṃ bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti || ||

Idha Kuṇḍaliya khikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti || vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti || manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti || ||

Evaṃ bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evaṃ bahulīkatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti || ||

16. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti || || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || vedanāsu ||

pa (-pe) || citte || pa -- pe || dhamme dhammānupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evaṃ bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti || ||

17. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā kathaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti || || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka- virāganirodanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ || la || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ || || Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pe || pañupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭaṇṇā kūṭapabbhārā || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro || ||

[page 076]

76 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

---

---

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo o pabbhāro || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la [-pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).8. (8) Upavāna.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Upavāṇo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Kosambiyāṃ viharanti Ghositārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyānhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Upavāṇo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Upavāṇena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodañiyāṃ sarāṇiyāṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇaṃ etad avoca || ||

3. Jāneyya nu kho āvuso Upavāṇa bhikkhu Paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā evaṃ susamāraddhā me sattabojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya {saṃvattantīti} || ||

4. Jāneyya kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya {saṃvattantīti} || || Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va janāti || || Cittaṅ ca me suvimuttam thīnamiddhaṅca me susamūhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṅ ca me suppaṭivinitaṃ āradhaṅca me viriyam aṭṭhikatvā manasikaromi no ca līnaṃ ti || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va jānāti Cittaṅ ca me suvimuttaṃ thīnamiddhaṅ ca me susamūhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṅ ca me suppaṭivinitaṃ āradhaṅ ca me viriyam aṭṭhikatvā manasikaromi no ca līnaṃ ti

[page 077]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Evaṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattaṃ yonisomanasikārā evaṃ susamāraddhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).9. (9) Uppannā (or Uppāda)1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa || katame satta || ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || ||

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).10. (10) Uppannā (or Uppāda)2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayā || katame satta || ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti || nāññatra Sugatavinayāti || ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Himavantaṃ Kāyaṃ Sīlaṃ ||

Vattam Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali ||

Kūṭaṅca Upavāṇaṅca ||

---



---

Uppannā apare duveti || ||

[page 078]

78 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_5,46(2).11. (1) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālena gamanam kālena ṭhānaṃ kālena nisajjam kālena seyyam || sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti || ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la [pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).12. (2) Suriyassa upamā 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā || || Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta- bahulīkaroti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti || ||

[page 079]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_5,46(2).13. (3) Suriyassa upamā 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yadidaṃ aruṇuggam || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idaṃ yonisomanasikāro || || Yonisomanasikārasampannessetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || pe-la || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekavirāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).14. (4) Gilanā 1

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pipphalīguhāyam viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡgilāno || ||

---

- 
3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisidi || ||
4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca || || Kacci te Kassapa khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||

[page 080]

80 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na me yāpanīyaṃ bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || la || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || || Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

Taggha Bhagava bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti || ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi || vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābādha || || Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābādho ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).15. (5) Gilāna 2.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || ||

3-5. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito- -Tathā pahīno cāyasmato MahāMoggalānassa so ābādho ahoṣīti || ||

[page 081]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 81

SN\_5,46(2).16. (6) Gilāna 3.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Paṭibhantu taṃ Cunda bojjhaṅgā ti || ||

5. Sattime bhante bojjhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya {saṃvattanti} || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

Ime kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadakkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

Taggha Cunda bojjhaṅgā taggha Cunda bojjhaṅgā ti || ||

6. Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Cundo samanūñño satthā āhoṣīti || vuṭṭhāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādha || || Tathā pahīno ca Bhagavato so ābādho ahoṣīti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,46(2).17. (7) Pāraṅgāmi or Aparam.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā apārāpāraṅgamanāya {saṃvattanti} || katame satta || ||  
Satisambojjhaṅgo || la || pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā  
apārāpāraṅgamanāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

3. Idam avoca|| ||

[page 082]

82 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

Appakā te manussesu || pe ||

Te loke parinibbutā ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).18. (8) Viraddho or Āraddho.

2. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā ||  
viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || ||

Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā || āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || ||  
Katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo || || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || ||

3. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā || viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā  
dukkhakkhayagāmī || || Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā || āraddho tesam ariyo maggo  
sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).19. (9) Ariyo.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya ||  
katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā  
bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).20. (10) Nibbidā.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || || Ime  
kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

[page 083]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 83

Gilānavaggo dutiyo1

Tassuddānaṃ2 || ||

Pāṇā Suriyūpamā dve ||

Gilānā apare tayo ||

Pāraṅgāmī Viraddho ca ||

Ariyo Nibiddāya cāti || ||

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_5,46(2).21. (1) Bodhanā.

---

- 
2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā ekāṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ||
  3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccantī ti || ||
  - Bodhāya saṃvattantīti kho bhikkhu || tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti vuccanti || ||
  3. Idha bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || pe-la ||
  - {Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam} bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamiṃ || ||
  4. Bodhāya saṃvattantī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).22. (2) Desanā.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam suṇātha || ||
- Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā || || Satisambojjhaṅgo ||
- la [pe] || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā ti || ||

[page 084]

84 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).23. (3) Thānā.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
3. Byāpādaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppannañ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati || uppannañca thīnamiddham bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
5. Uddhaccakukkaccaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppannañ ceva uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati || uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
6. Vicikicchāṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati || uppannā ca vicikicchā bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || la-pe ||
8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyānam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulīkārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).24. (4) Ayoniso.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati || uppanno ca kāmacchando bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ||

[page 085]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 85

3. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati ||
  4. Anuppannaṃ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati || uppannañca thīnamiddham bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
  5. Anuppannaṃ ceva uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati || uppannaṃ ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
  6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati || uppannā ca vicikicchā bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||
-

- 
7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati uppano ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati || la-pe || Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati || uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati || ||
8. Yoniso ca kho bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando nuppajjati || uppanno ca kāmacchando pahīyati || ||
9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo pahīyati || ||
10. Anuppannañ ceva thīnamiddhaṃ nuppajjati || uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham pahīyati || ||
11. Anuppannañ ceva uddhaccakukkuccaṃ nuppajjati || uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīyati || ||
12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nuppajjati || uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyati || ||
13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || la-pe || || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchatī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

[page 086]

86 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā || yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).26. (6) Khayo.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattati || tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvettha || ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya {saṃvattati} || yadidaṃ satta bojjhaṅgā || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti || ||
4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattantīti || ||
5. Idha Udāyi bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparīṇāmiṃ vipulaṃ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ || tassa {satisambojjhaṅgam} bhāvayato viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparīṇāmiṃ vipulaṃ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā pahīyati || || taṇhāya pahānā kammam pahīyati || kammaṃ pahānā dukkham pahīyati || ||
- 6-11. || la ||
12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparīṇāmiṃ vipulaṃ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ || tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossagaparīṇāmiṃ vipulaṃ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā pahīyati

[page 087]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 87

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || taṇhāya pahānā kammam pahīyati || kammaṃ pahānā dukkham pahīyati || ||
13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhayā kammakkhayo kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo ti || ||

---

SN\_5,46(2).27. (7) Nirodho3.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattati || tam {maggaṃ} tam paṭipadam bhāvettha ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya {saṃvattati} || yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || upekkāsambojjhaṅgo || ||
4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattanti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā taṇhānirodhāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).28. (8) Nibbedho.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo || || Yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā || katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo || pa-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti || ||
4. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā nibbedhāya saṃvattanti ti || ||
5. Idha Udāyi bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham

[page 088]

88 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṇa anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti || anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti || anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekavirāga- nirodhanissitāṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ || So upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti || anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti || anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti || ||
6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā nibbedhāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).29. (9) Ekaḍḍhamma.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaḍḍhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yo evam bhāvito bahulīkato saṃyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattati || yathayidam bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā saṃyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattanti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la [pe] || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā saṃyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya saṃvattanti || ||

[page 089]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 89

---

---

4. Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā || || Cakkhum bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo || || Etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā || Jivhāsaṃyojaniyo dhammo || etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā || || Manosaṃyojaniyo dhammo || etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā || ||  
Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Setakam nāma Sumbhānam nigamo || ||  
2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la-pe || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahukatañca me bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravo ca hiri ca ottappañca || Ahaṃ hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto samāno abahukato ahoṣiṃ dhammena || abahukato saṅghena || so khvāham bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hirim ca ottappañca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito || tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi || || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || || Iti vedanā ||  
la-pe || Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā || Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || ||  
4. So khvāham bhante suññāgāragato imesam pañcupādānakkhandhānam ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento lidaṃ dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññāsiṃ || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsiṃ

[page 090]

90 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsiṃ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsiṃ || ||

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito maggo ca paṭiladdho || yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati || yathāham Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi || Satisambojjhaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdho || yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khīnājati- itthattāyāti pajānissāmi || la-pe || Upekhasambojjhaṅgo kho me bhante pariladdho || yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati ||  
yathāham Khīnā jāti- itthattāyāti pajānissāmi || || Ayaṃ kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdho || yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāhaṃ Khīnā jati- nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmī ti || ||

6. Sādhu sādhu Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭiladdho || yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati || yathā tvaṃ Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānissāmī ti || ||

Udāyivaggo tatiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ 11

Bodhanā Desānā Ṭhānā ||

Ayoniso cāparihāni ||

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedho ||

Ekadhammo Udāyinaṃ ti || ||

[page 091]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 91

CHAPTER IV. NĪVARAṆAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

---

---

SN\_5,46(2).31. (1) Kusalā1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā || sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā || appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati || ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekavirāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti ||

sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).32. (2) Kusalā2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā || sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yonisomanasikārasamosaraṇā || yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati || ||

3. Yoniso manāsikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sattabojjhaṅge bhāvēssati sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta- bahulīkaroti || ||

[page 092]

92 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).33. (3) Kilesa1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesā || Yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti || na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya || || Katame pañca || ||

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa || yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya || ||

4. Loham bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa || yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ || la-pe || ||

5. Tipu bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa || la [pe] || ||

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa || la-pe || ||

7. Sajjhum bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya || ||

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi {upakkilesehi} upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu hoti || na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāya || || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesā || || yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti || na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā sammādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya || || Katame pañca || ||

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesa || yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā sammādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya || ||

10--13. || la ||

---



---

[page 093]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 93

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittaassa upakkilesā || yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittthaṃ cittaṃ na ceva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).34. (4) Kilesa2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || katame satta || ||

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesō bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesō bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchiriyāya saṃvattanti ti || || ||

SN\_5,46(2).35. (5) Yoniso1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati || uppanno ca kāmacchando bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||

3. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||

4. Anuppannaṃ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati || uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||

5. Anuppannañceva uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati ||

uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya {saṃvattati} || ||

[page 094]

94 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

6. Ayoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati || uppannā ca vicikicchā bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati || ||

SN\_5,46(2).36. (6) Yoniso2.

2. Yoniso ca kho bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || la-[pe] || anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca {upekhāsambojjhaṅgo} bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatīti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni? ).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vuddhiyā aparihānāya saṃvattanti || || Katame satta || ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vuddhiyā aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nīvaraṇa (or Nīvaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso uppakkilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā || katame pañca || ||

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesō paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesō paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo || || Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesam paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ || Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesam paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ

---

[page 095]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso uppakkilesā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā || ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbulīkaraṇā || ||

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anuppakkilesā bhavitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || || Katame satta || ||

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesō bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anuppakkilesō bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇa cetaso anupakkilesā bhavitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || ||

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti || imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti || satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || ||

9. Katame pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti || ||

Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || || Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ || pe || Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || || Uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || || Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti || ||

Imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti.

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti || || Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || la-pe || || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || ||

[page 096]

96 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

11. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti || imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmim samaye na honti || ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).39. (9) Rukkham.

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhanam ajjhārūhā || ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti || ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhanam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhanam ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti || || Seyyathīdam assattho nigrodho pilakkho udumbaro kacchako kapitthako || || Ime kho te bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhanam ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhā ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hoti || so tādisakehi vā kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarehi obhaggavibhaggo vipatito seti || ||

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā || || Katame pañca || || Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo || || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo || ||

Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ || || Uddhaccakukkucam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ || || Vicikicchā

---

---

bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ajjhārūhā paññaya dubbalīkaraṇā || || Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññaya dubbalīkaraṇā

[page 097]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || la [pe] || || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvatta tī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).40. (10) Nīvaraṇaṃ.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave nīvaraṇā andhakaṇā acakkhukaṇā aññākaṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapakkihiyā anibbānasaṃvattanikā || || Katame pañca || || Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ bhikkhave andhakaṇaṃ aññākaṇaṃ acakkhukaṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkihiyaṃ anibbāna{saṃvattanikaṃ} || Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ bhikkhave || la [pe] ||

Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ bhikkhave || la-pe || Uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇaṃ bhikkhave || la [pe] || || Vicicchānīvaraṇaṃ bhikkhave andhakaṇaṃ acakkhukaṇaṃ aññākaṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkihiyaṃ anibbānasaṃvattanikaṃ || || Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaraṇā andhakaṇā acakkhukaṇā aññākaṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapakkihiyā anibbānasaṃvattanikā || ||

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaṇā ñākaṇā paññāvuddhiyā avighātapakkihiyā nibbānasaṃvattanikā || || Katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaṇo ñākaṇo paññāvuddhiyo avighātapakkihiyo nibbānasaṃvattaniko || la-pe || || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaṇo ñākaṇo paññāvuddhiyo avighātapakkihiyo nibbānasaṃvattaniko || || Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaṇā ñākaṇā paññāvuddhiyā avighātapakkihiyā nibbānasaṃvattanikāti

[page 098]

98 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Nīvaraṇavaggo catuttho || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca ||

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca ||

Āvaraṇo Aparihāni ||

Nīvaraṇavaraṇa Rukkhaṃ ||

Nīvaraṇaṅca te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

SN\_5,46(2).41. (1) Vidhā.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

---

---

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahiṃsu || sabbe te satannaṃ bojjihaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahissanti || sabbe te sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgānaṃ bhavitattā bahulīkatattā || || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahanti || sabbe te sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgānaṃ bhavitattā bahulīkatattā || ||

3. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgānaṃ || || Satisambojjihaṅgassa || la-pe || upekhāsambojjihaṅgassa ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahiṃsu || pe-[la] || pajahissanti || pe [la] || pajahanti || sabbe te imesaññeva sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti || ||

[page 099]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 99

SN\_5,46(2).42. (2) Cakkavatti.

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti || || Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ || ||

3. Cakkaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti || hatthiratanassaassaratanaṃ || maṇiratanassa || itthiratanassa || gahapatiratanassa- || parināyakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti || || Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesaṃ sattannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti || ||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgaratanānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti || || Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ || ||

5. Satisambojjihaṅgaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti || la-pe || ||

Upekhāsambojjihaṅgaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti || || Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa imesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgaratanānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).43. (3) Māro.

2. Mārasenapamaddanaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo ||

yadidam satta bojjihaṅgā || || Katame satta || || Satisambojjihaṅgo || pa-pe || || Upekhāsambojjihaṅgo || || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).44. (4) Duppañño.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||la-pe || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccatī ti || ||

4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu bojjihaṅgānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati || || Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ

[page 100]

100 Bojjihaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Satisambojjihaṅgassa || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjihaṅgassa || ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannaṃ bojjihaṅgānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccatī ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,46(2).45. (5) Paññavā.

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccatī ti || ||
4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccati || || katamesaṃ sattannaṃ || || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa || ||
5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccatī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).46. (6) Daliddo.

3. Daliddo daliddo ti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccatī ti || ||
4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā Daliddo ti vuccati || Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ || || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || || Upekhādambojjhāṅgassa || ||
5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulīkatattā Daliddo ti vuccatī ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).47. (7) Adaliddo.

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccatī ti || ||
4. Sattannaṃ kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Adaliddo ti vuccati || katamesaṃ sattannaṃ || || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa || ||
5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Adaliddo ti vuccatī ti || ||

[page 101]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 101

SN\_5,46(2).48. (8) Ādicco.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamaṃ etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṅgam || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā || ||
3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkhaṃ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti- -bahulīkaroti || ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekavirāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).49. (9) Aṅga.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya || yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro || ||
  3. Yonisomanasikarasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkhaṃ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati- bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti || ||
  4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
  5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti || ||
-

---

[page 102]

102 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).50. (10) Aṅga 2.

2. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti kārītvā nāññaṃ ekaṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmi || sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ uppādāya ||

yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā || ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkhaṃ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati- bahulīkarissati || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti -bahulīkaroti || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ || la [-pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmiṃ || ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti- bahulīkaroti ti || ||

Cakkavattivaggo pañcama || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro ||

Duppañño Paññaṅga ca ||

Daliddo Adaliddo ca ||

Ādicco Aṅgena te dasā ti || ||

#### CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṄGASĀKACCAM CHAṬṬHAM

Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

SN\_5,46(2).51. (1) Ahāra.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nīvaraṇānaṃ sattannaṅca bojjhaṅgānaṃ āhāraṅca anāhāraṅca desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

#### I. ĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAṃ.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannaṃ vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā kāmaccandassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya

[page 103]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittaṃ || tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannaṃ vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā kāmaccandassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannaṃ vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā byāpādassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittaṃ || tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannaṃ vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā byāpādassa bhīyo bhāvaya vepullāya || ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā bhāttasammado cetaso ca līnattam || tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo || tattha ayoniso

---

---

manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchāṭṭhāniyā dhammā ||

tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvanāya vepullāya || ||

II. ĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄĀNAM.

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā

[page 104]

104 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibbāgā dhammā ||

tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

10. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

12. Ko ca bhi- āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhi- kāyapassaddhi citta-passaddhi || tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

[page 105]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 105

13. Ko ca bhi- āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhi- samathanimittam avyagganimittam || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekkhasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekkhasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAM.

---

---

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam ||

tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya

[page 106]

106 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

18. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo || tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || || Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya || ||

IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṄGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthibhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇītā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ||

tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

[page 107]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu || tattha amanasikārabahulīkāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā || tattha

---



---

amanasikārabahulīkaro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi || tattha amanasikārabahulīkaro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam abyagganimittam || tattha amanasikārabahulīkaro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā || || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā || tattha amanasikārabahulīkaro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ti || ||

[page 108]

108 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).52. (2) Pariyāya.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pavisiṃsu || ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi || || Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya carituṃ || yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamayyemā ti || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamisṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinne kho te bhikkhū aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || ||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti || || Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema || Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthāti || || Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo || kiṃ nānākaraṇam samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākam vā yadidam dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin ti || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu nappaṭikkosiṃsu || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu || ||

Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmāti || ||

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || ||

[page 109]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 109

8. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pavisiṃha || tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya carituṃ yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo

---

---

tenupasaṅkameyyāma ti || || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āraṃo tenupasaṅkamimha ||

upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ deseti -anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanti || ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyasaṇā pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāma ti || ||

11. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā || || Atthi panāvuso pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti || satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti || || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātam āpajjissanti || ||

12. Tam kissa hetu || || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasmim || nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam āraḍheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā || ||

[page 110]

110 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti || ||

14. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ kāmacchando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ || yad api bahiddhā kāmacchando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

15. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ byāpādo tadapi nīvaraṇaṃ || yad api bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

16. Yad api bhikkhave thīnaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ || yadapi middham tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yad api kukkucchaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Uddhacca kukkuccha nīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti || ||

II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasa honti || ||

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

[page 111]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 111

22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo || || Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati ||

---

---

tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo || yad api cetasikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

24. Yad api bhikkhave savitakkasavicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakka avicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

26. Yad api bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakko avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddesaṃ āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti || ||

28. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti || ||

[page 112]

112 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).53. (3) Aggi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattihīṃ piṇḍaya pavasiṃsu || ||

3--10. Pariyāyasuttasadisāṃ || ||

11. Evam vādinō bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā || || Yasmim āvuso samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti || katamesaṃ tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānaṃ akālo bhāvanāya || katamesaṃ tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānaṃ kālo bhāvanāya || || Yasmim panāvuso samaye uddhataṃ cittaṃ hoti || katamesaṃ tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānaṃ akālo bhāvanāya || katamesaṃ tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānaṃ kālo bhāvanāya ti || || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti || ||

12. Tam kissa hetu || || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasmim || || Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyakāraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā || ||

I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti || akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || ||

akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya akālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || līnaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayāṃ hoti || ||

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujāletukāmo assa || So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pakkhipeyya udakavātañca dadeyya paṃsukāna ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujāletuṃ

[page 113]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 113

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti || akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu ||

līnaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti || ||

II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti || kālo {tasmim} samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || līnaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti || ||

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujāletukāmo assa || so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya || mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyya || bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujāletun ti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnaṃ cittaṃ hoti || kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || līnaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti || ||

III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti ||

akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya

[page 114]

114 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Taṃ kissa hetu || uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi dūvūpasamayam hoti || ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assa || so tattha sukkhāni ceva teṇāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyya || bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetun ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti || akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || akālo {viriyasambojjhaṅgassa} bhāvanāya || akālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi dūvūpasamayam hoti || ||

IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti || kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu ||

uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ taṃ etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam hoti || ||

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assa || so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya- allāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya udakavātañ ca dadeyya || paṃsukena ca okireyya || bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetunti || ||

Evam bhante ||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti

---

---

[page 115]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || kālo upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya || || Taṃ kissa hetu ||

uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayaṃ hoti || ||

21. Satim ca kvāham bhikkhave sabbatthikaṃ vadāmīti || ||

54. (4) Mettam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Haliddavasaṇaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Haliddavasanam piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu || ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane piṇḍāya carituṃ || yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma ti || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamisṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || ||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || ||

Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ || iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharatha

[page 116]

116 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ || iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharatha || || Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ || iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam muditāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharatha || || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharathā ti || ||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema || ||

Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharatha || la [pe] || Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā || Muditāsahagatena cetasā || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disam pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ || iti uddham adho tīriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharathā ti || ||

7. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā anusāsanti

[page 117]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu na paṭikkosiṃsu || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmāti || ||

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃha || tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane piṇḍāya caritum || yan nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmāti || || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha || pe [pa] || tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || || Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha || la [pe] || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharathā ti

[page 118]

118 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema || Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha || la || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharathā ti || || Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanti || || Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmāti || ||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā || || Kathambhāvitā panāvuso mettācetovimutti kiṅgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kim pariyosānā || || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kiṅgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā || || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso muditācetovimutti || kimpariyosānā || ||

Katham bhāvitā panāvuso upekhācetovimutti- -kim pariyosānā ti || || Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṅca vighātam āpajjissanti || ||

11. Taṃ kissa hetu || || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasmim || || Nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam āradheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā || ||

[page 119]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 119

---

12. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti kiṅgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā || ||  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || mettāsahagataṃ  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || So sace ākaṅkhati  
Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle  
appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca  
appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca {paṭikkūlaṅca}  
tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhā ko vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti || upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno ||  
|| Subhaṃ vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharati || subhāparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ  
vadāmi || || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttariṃ vimuttiṃ apaṭivijjhato || ||

13. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti kiṅgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā || ||  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || karuṇāsahagataṃ  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || So sace ākaṅkhati  
Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || la ||  
Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti  
|| upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno || || Sabbaso vā pana rūpasāññaṇaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṇaṃ  
atthagamā nānattasaññaṇaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṅcāyatanam upasampajja viharati ||  
ākāsaṅcāyatanāparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttiṃ vadāmi

[page 120]

120 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttariṃ vimuttiṃ apaṭivijjhato || ||

14. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave muditācetovimutti kiṅgātikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā || ||  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || muditāsahagataṃ  
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || So sace ākaṅkhati  
Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || la [pe] || sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca  
paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti || upekhako tattha viharati  
sato sampajāno || ||

Sabbaso vā pana ākāsaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṅcāyatanam upasampajja  
viharati ||

viññāṇaṅcāyatanāparamāham bhikkhave muditācetovimuttiṃ vadāmi || || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno  
uttariṃ vimuttiṃ apaṭivijjhato || ||

15. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti kiṅgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā || ||  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekhāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la [pe] || upekhāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati ||  
Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || || Sace ākaṅkhati  
Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle  
ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṅṅhi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati  
Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti || upekhako  
tattha viharati sato sampajāno || ||

[page 121]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 121

---

---

Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma Natthi kiñcīti akiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati || ||  
Ākiñcaññāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave upekhācetovimuttiṃ vadāmi || || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno  
uttariṃvimuttiṃ apaṭivijjhato ti || ||

55. SN\_5,46(2).(5) Sāṅgarava.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi  
||

sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāro  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
asajjhāyakatā || ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti  
pageva sajjhāyakatā ti || ||

l.

4. {Yasmiṃ} kho brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannaṃ ca  
kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti attattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti na  
passati || parattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye  
yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto saṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā mañjeṭṭhāya va vā || tattha cakkhumā  
puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya || evam eva kho  
brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannaṃ ca  
kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || attattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na  
passati

[page 122]

122 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || parattham pi || ubhayattham pi  
tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
asajjhāyakatā || ||

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena ||  
uppannaṃ ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti ||

attattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || parattham pi || la [pe] || ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ  
samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
asajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito usmudakajāto || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya || evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ  
samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena ||

uppannaṃ ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || attattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
na jānāti na passati || parattham pi || la [pe] || ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati ||  
dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena ||  
uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || attattham pi- -na jānāti na passati ||  
parattham pi || la [pe] || ubhayattham pi- -na passati || dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva  
asajjhāyakatā || ||

---



---

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya

[page 123]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena || uppannessa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || attattham pi tasmim samaye na jānāti na passati ||

parattham pi || la [pe] || ubhayattham pi- -na passati || dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena || uppannessa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || attattham pi- -na pajānāti na passati || parattham pi || la [pe] || ubhayattham pi- -na jānāti na passati || dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya ||

evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena ||

uppannessa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ -nappajānāti || attattham pi- -na jānāti na passati parattham pi ||

la [pe] || ubhayattham pi- -na jānāti na passati || dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena || uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ||

attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || parattham pi || la || ubhayattham pi || la || dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto andhakāre nikkhitto || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya

[page 124]

124 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena ||

uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti || attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti na passati || parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā || ||

II.1

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena || uppannessa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati || parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati ||

---

---

ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati || dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjeṭṭhāya vā || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya || evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti || la || ||

11. Puna ca- -yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati- || -sajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito na usmudakajāto || tattha cakkhumā puriso passeyya

[page 125]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati- . . . -pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

12. Puna- . . . -yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati- . . . -pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyāthapi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho || tattha cakkhumā puriso- . . . -evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati- . . . -pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

13. Puna- . . . -yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena vetasā viharati- . . . -sajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāteriṭo na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto || tattha cakkhumā puriso- . . .

-Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati- . . . -sajjhāyakatā || ||

14. Puna ca- . . . -yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena || uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti || attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati || parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati ||

ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati || dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇo udapatto accho vippasanno anāvalo āloke nikkhitto || tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya ||

passeyya ||: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena || uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti || attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati || ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati || dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

[page 126]

126 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

15. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā || ||

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || katame satta || || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || la [pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa aṇāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati || || Ime kho brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

---

---

17. Evaṃ vutte Sāṅgāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || la pe ||  
upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam Buddhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).56. (6) Abhaya.

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate || ||
2. Atha kho Abhaya rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtvaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antamaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho Abhaya rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
3. Pūraṇo bhante Kassapo evam āha || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo aññaṇāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo aññaṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo ñāṇāya dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñāṇaṃ dassanaṃ hoti || || Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti || ||
4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññaṇāya adassanāya sahetu sapaccayo aññaṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti || ||

[page 127]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 127

Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo ñāṇāya dassanāya sahetu sapaccayo ñāṇaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti || ||

I.

5. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññaṇāya adassanāya || kathaṃ sahetu sapaccayo aññaṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ti || ||
6. Yasmiṃ kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena || uppannaṃ ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññaṇāya adassanāya || evam pi sahetu sapaccayo aññaṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti || ||
7. Puna ca param rājakumāra yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena || la ||
8. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena || la ||
9. Uddhaccakukkucpariyuṭṭhitena || pa ||
10. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena || uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññaṇāya adassanāya || || Evam pi sahetu sapaccayo aññaṇaṃ adassanaṃ hoti || ||
11. Ko nāmāyam bhante dhammapariyāyo ti || ||

Nīvaraṇā nāmete rājakumārā ti || ||

Taggha Bhagavā nīvaraṇā taggha Sugata nīvaraṇā ||

ekamekena pi kho bhante nīvaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya || ko pana vādo pañcahi nīvaraṇehi || ||

II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo ñāṇāya dassanāya || kathaṃ sahetu sapaccayo ñāṇaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti || ||

[page 128]

128 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamaṃ || so satisambojjaṅgam bhāvitena cittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo ñāṇāya dassanāya || evam pi sahetu sappaccayo ñāṇaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ||

14--18. Puna ca paraṃ rājakumāra bhikkhu || la [pe] ||

---

---

19. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || so upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo ñānāya dassanāya ||

evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo ñāṇam dassanaṃ hoti ti || ||

20. Ko nāmāyam bhante dhammapariyāyo ti || ||

Bojjhaṅgānāmete rājakumārāti || ||

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā || ||

ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyya || ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehi || || Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam ārohantassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho so pi me paṭipassaddho || dhammo ca me abhisameto ti || ||

Uddānam bhavati || ||

Āhāra Pariyāy-Aggi ||

Mettaṃ Saṅgāravena ca ||

Abhaya pucchito pañham ||

Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate ti 15

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccaṃ chaṭṭham || ||

[page 129]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 129

## CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPĀNA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

SN\_5,46(2).57. (1) Aṭṭhika.

I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSĀ.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Aṭṭhikasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā || ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasāññā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasāññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa [pe] || aṭṭhikasāññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

5. Evam bhavitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasannā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāti || ||

II. AÑÑĀSATIVĀ.

2. Aṭṭhikasāññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā || ||

3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasāññāya katham bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasāññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasāññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasāññāya evam bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā || ||

[page 130]

130 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

III. MAHATO ATTHA.

---

- 
2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati || ||
  3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati || ||
  4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
  5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati ti || ||

#### IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati || ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati || ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati ti || ||

#### V. MAHATO SAṀVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati || ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati || ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato saṃvegāya {saṃvattati} ti || ||

[page 131]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 131

#### VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati || ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati || ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya {saṃvattati} ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).58. (2) Puḷavaka.

I-VI. Puḷavakasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā || la-pe || ||

SN\_5,46(2).59. (3) Vinīḷaka.

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

SN\_5,46(2).60. (4) Vicchiddaka.

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhave ||

SN\_5,46(2).61. (5) Uddhumātaka.

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā bhikkhave ||

SN\_5,46(2).62. (6) Mettā.

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

SN\_5,46(2).63. (7) Karuṇā.

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā ||

---

---

SN\_5,46(2).64. (8) Muditā.

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

SN\_5,46(2).65. (9) Upekhā.

I-VI. Upekhā bhikkhave bhāvitā || ||

[page 132]

132 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).66. (10) Anāpāna.

I-VI. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Aṭṭhika Puḷavaka Vinīlakam ||

Vicchiddakam Uddhumātena pañcamam ||

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekhā ||

Ānāpānena te dasā ti || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Ānāpānavaggo sattamo || ||

CHAPTER VIII. NIRODHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

SN\_5,46(2).67. (1) Asubha.

I-VI. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave || ||

SN\_5,46(2).68. (2) Maraṇa.

I-VI. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave || ||

SN\_5,46(2).69. (3) Patikkūla.

I-VI. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave || ||

SN\_5,46(2).70. (4) Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke).

I-VI. Sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā bhikkhave || ||

SN\_5,46(2).71. (5) Anicca.

I-VI. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave || ||

SN\_5,46(2).72. (6) Dukkha.

I-VI. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave || ||

[page 133]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 133

SN\_5,46(2).73. (7) Anatta.

I-VI. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave || ||

---

---

SN\_5,46(2).74. (8) Pahāna.

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave || ||

SN\_5,46(2).75. (9) Virāga.

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave || || pe || ||

SN\_5,46(2).76. (10) Nirodha.

I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSA1.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā || ||

3. Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā- || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ- || ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave- ||

II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhavitāya bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānamo || ||

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ ||

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave- -anāgāmitāti || ||

III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMA-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati || mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati || mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati || mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati || ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññākatham bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati

[page 134]

134 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati || mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati || mahato phāsuvihārāya {saṃvattati} || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || nirodhasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ || ||

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati || mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati || mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati || mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Asubha-Marana-Āhāre ||

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena ||

Anicca Dukkha Anatta Pahānam ||

Virāgaṃ Nirodhena te dasā ti || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Nirodhavaggo aṭṭhamo || ||

CHAPTER IX. GANGĀPEYYĀLO NAVAMO || (Viveka-)

SN\_5,46(2).77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pacīnaninnā-evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento-bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro || ||

---

---

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitam  
vossaggaparināmiṃ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu- -nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇo nibbānapabbāro ti || ||

SN\_5,46(2).78--88. (2--12) Yāva esanāpāli vitthāretabbāti || ||

[page 135]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 135

Uddānaṃ || ||

Cha Pācīnato ninnā ||

Cha ninnā ca Samuddato ||

Dve te cha dvādasa honti ||

Vaggo tena vuccatī ti ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo navamo || ||

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka-)

SN\_5,46(2).89--98.1--10.

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Tathāgatam Padaṃ Kūṭam ||

Mūlam Sāro ca Vassikaṃ ||

Rājā Candimasuriyā ||

Vatthena dasamam padam || ||

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena vittāretabbam || ||

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavaggo dasamo || ||

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO

(viveka-).

SN\_5,46(2).99--100.1--12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayirantī ti vitthāretabbam || ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

[page 136]

136 Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam XLVI.

[Uddānaṃ]

Balam Bijañca Nāgo ca1 ||

Rukkha-Kumbhena Sukiriyā ||

Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Naditī || ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo ekādasamo || ||

CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka-)

---



---

SN\_5,46(2).101--110. (1--12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || Katamā tisso || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa esanā peyyālam vivekanissitato vitthāretabbam || ||

[Uddānam]

Esanā9 Vidhā10 Āsavo ||

Bhavo ca Dukkhatā tisso ||

Khīlam Malaṃ ca Nigho ca ||

Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena cāti || ||

Esanā vaggo dvādasamo || ||

#### CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka-)

SN\_5,46(2).111--119. (1--9).

1. Sāvattthinidānam || ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame satta || || Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjoghoti || vitthāretabbam || ||

SN\_5,46(2).120. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni16.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyani saṃyojanāni ||

Katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā

[page 137]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā || Katame satta || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ||

la || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ || ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti || ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho1 Yogo Upādānam ||

Gandhā Anusayena ca || ||

Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā ||

Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānīti || ||

Oghavaggo terasamo || ||

#### CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGĀ-PEYYĀLAM (RĀGAVINAYA-)

SN\_5,46(2).121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā- || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu- -nibbānapabbhāro || ||  
Kathāñca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento- -nibbānapabbhāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ||

la || upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya- dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu-nibbānapabbhāro || ||

---

---

[page 138]

138 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

SN\_5,46(2).122--132. (2--12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ yāva esanāpāli vitthāre tabbaṃ || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnā || Cha ninnā ca samuddato ||

Dve te cha dvādasa honti || Vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyālam rāgavasena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Vaggo cuddasamo || ||

CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya-).

SN\_5,46(2).132--142. (1--10).

Tathāgatam Padaṃ Kūṭaṃ || Mūlaṃ Sārena Vassikaṃ || ||

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || Vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Appamādavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo || pa || Pannarasamo || ||

CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya).

SN\_5,46(2).143--154. (1--12).

Balaṃ<sup>9</sup> Bijañca<sup>9</sup> Nāgo ca<sup>10</sup> ||

Rukkha Kumbhena Sukiyaṃ ||

Ākāsenā ca dve Meghā ||

Nāvā Agantukā Nadrī || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

Soḷasamo || ||

[page 139]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 139

CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye.).

SN\_5,46(2).154--164. (1-10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo || Bhavo ca Dukkhatā tisso ||

Khilam Malaṃ ca Nīgho ca || Vedanā Taṇhā-Tasena ca || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki || || Sattarasamo || ||

CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

SN\_5,46(2).165-174. (1--9).

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame cattāro || || Kamogho bhavogho dīṭṭhogo avijjhogo ti || vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

---

---

SN\_5,46(2).175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni8.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni || Katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || ||  
Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā || Katame satta || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam || pa ||

upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinayamohavinayapariyosānaṃ || amatogadham  
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānaṃ || nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānaṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāram || ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti || ||

[page 140]

140 Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyuttam XLVI.

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho1 Yogo Upādānaṃ ||

Gandhā Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇā ||

Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānīti || ||

Rāgavinayapariyosāna || dosavinaya pariyosāna || mohavinayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttassa Oghavaggo || ||

Yadapi Maggasamṃyuttam vitthāretabbam || tadapi Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttam vitthāretabbam || ||

Bojjhaṅgasamṃyuttam samattam || ||

[page 141]

141

BOOK III.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNA-SAMṢUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,47(3).1. (1) Ambapāli.

1. Evam me sutam Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavoti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Ekāyano ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya  
dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya || yad idaṃ cattāro  
satipaṭṭhānā || Katame cattāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno- || || Cितte cittānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno- || ||

Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

---

---

5. Ekāya no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya || yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandaṃ || ||

[page 142]

142 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

SN\_5,47(3).2. (2) Sato.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || [pe] ||

3. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno || ayam vo amhākam anusāsantī || ||

4. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Vedanāsu || la [pe] || Citte || la [pe] || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || ||

5. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti || sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti || saṅghāṭi patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti || asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti || uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti || gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti || ||

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsantī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).3. (3) Bhikkhu.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā || pe || ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyaṃ ti evam eva panidhekacce moghapurisā mañceva ajjhesanti dhamme ca bhāsīte mam eva anubandhitabbam maññantī ti

[page 143]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammam || appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ jāneyyam appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assan ti || ||

Tasmātiha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesu || ko cādikusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sīlam ca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca ujukā || yato kho te bhikkhu sīlaṅ ca suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā || tato tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi || kātame cattāro || ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjadomanassaṃ || || Ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu || bahiddhāvā vedanāsu ||

ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi || [pe] ||

---

---

Ajjhattaṃ citte || bahiddhā citte || ajjhatabhiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu || bahiddhā vā dhammesu || ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjādomanassaṃ || ||

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ tividhena bhāvevassasi || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānīti || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi

[page 144]

144 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sachikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).4. (4) Sallam.

1. Evam me sutam Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || la [pe] || etad avoca || ||

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ || te ve bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharatha ||

ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || || Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharatha || ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || || Citte cittānupassino viharatha || ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā cittassa yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || || Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharatha || ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya || ||

[page 145]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 145

5. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te pi kāye kāyānupassino viharanti || ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya || || Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti || pe ||

vedanānaṃ pariññāya || || Citte cittānupassino viharanti ||

[pe] || cittassa pariññāya || || Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ pariññāya || ||

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || te pi kāye kāyānupassino viharanti || ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena viṣaṃyuttā || || Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti || [pe] || vedanāhi viṣaṃyuttā || || Citte [pe] || citta viṣaṃyuttā || ||

Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti || ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammehi viṣaṃyuttā || ||

---

---

7. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ || te ve bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā niveasetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1--2. Sāvatti || Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañcanīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya || kevalo hāyam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañcanīvaraṇā || katame pañca || ||

[page 146]

146 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

4. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ || byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ || thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ || uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ || vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ || || Akusalarāsīti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya || kevalo hāyam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañcanīvaraṇā || ||

5. Kusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya || kevalo hāyam bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattaro || ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Vedanāsu || || Citte || || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Kusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya || kevalo hāyam bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).6. (6) Sakuṇagghi.

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjhapattā aggahesi || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiyaṃ hariyamāno evam paridevasi || Mayam evamha alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha paravisaye || sacejja mayaṃ gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye || na myāyam sakuṇagghi alambhaviṣṣa yad idaṃ yuddhāyā ti || ||

Ko pana te lāpa gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti || ||

Yad idam naṅgalakaṭṭhakaṇaṃ leḍḍuṭṭhānanti || ||

[page 147]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 147

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakuṇagghi sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asaṃvadamānā lāpam sakuṇaṃ pamuñci || || Gaccha kho tvaṃ lāpa tatra pi me gantvā na mokkhasī ti || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo naṅgalakaṭṭhakaṇaṃ leḍḍuṭṭhānaṃ gantvā mahantaṃ leḍḍum abhirūhitvā sakuṇagghim vadamāno aṭṭhāsi || || Ehi kho dāni me sakuṇagghi || Ehi kho dāni me sakuṇagghī ti || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakuṇagghi sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asaṃvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāyha lāpaṃ sakuṇaṃ sahasā ajjhapattā || || Yadā kho bhikkhave aññāsi lāpo sakuṇo Bahuṃ āgatā kho myāyam sakuṇagghīti || atha tasseva leḍḍussa antaram paccupādi || ||

Atha kho bhikkhave sakuṇagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi || ||

8. Evaṃ hi tam bhikkhave hoti yo agocare carati paravisaye || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye || agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāraṃ lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo || yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā || katame pañca || ||

10. Cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Sotaviñṇeyyā saddā || la [pe] ||

---

---

Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmuṇḍasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo || ||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye ||

Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāram na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

[page 148]

148 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo || yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || || Katame cattāro ||  
||

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ  
|| ||

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).7. (7) Makkaṭo.

3. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā || yattha neva makkaṭānaṃ cāri na manussānaṃ  
|| ||

4. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā || yattha makkaṭānaṃ hi kho cāri na  
manussānaṃ || ||

5. Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyā || yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānañ ca || ||  
Tatra bhikkhave luddā makkaṭavīthīsu lepam oḍḍenti makkaṭānaṃ bādhanāya || || Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā  
abālaṅkāṭikā alolāṅkāṭikā te taṃ lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti || || Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bālaṅkāṭiko lolāṅkāṭiko || so  
tam lepam upasaṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti ||

so tattha bajjhati || || Hattham mocessāmīti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti || so tattha bajjhati || || Ubho hatthe  
mocessāmīti pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati || || Ubho hatthe mocessāmīti pādam cā ti dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti  
so tattha bajjhati || || Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā ti tuṇḍena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati || ||

6. Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito thunam seti anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno  
yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa

[page 149]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tam enam bhikkhave luddo vijjhivā  
tasmiṃ yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre avasajjetvā yena kāmam pakkamati || ||

7. Evaṃ hi tam bhikkhave hoti yo agocare carati paravisaye || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha  
paravisaye || agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye lacchati Māro otāraṃ lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo || ||

Yad idaṃ pañcakāmaguṇā || katame pañca || ||

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā ||

[pe] || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā || kāmuṇḍasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Ayam bhikkhave  
bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo || ||

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye || Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pettike visaye na lacchati  
Māro otāram na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || ||

---

---

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo || || Yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro ||  
||

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ  
||

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke  
abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).8. (8) Sūdo.

I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nānāccayehi sūpehi  
paccupaṭṭhito assa || ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi  
loṇikehi pi aloṇikehi pi || ||

[page 150]

150 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittaṃ na uggaṇḥati || Idam vā me ajja  
bhattasūpeyyaṃ ruccati || imassa vā abhiharati || imassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti || imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati || ||  
Ambilaggaṃ vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyaṃ ruccati || ambilaggassa vā abhiharati || ambilaggassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti  
|| ambilaggassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati || || Tittakaggaṃ vā me ajja Kaṭukaggaṃ vā me ajja || Madhuraggaṃ vā me  
ajja ||

Khārikaṃ vā me ajja || Akhārikaṃ vā me ajja || Loṇikaṃ vā me ajja || Aloṇikaṃ vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyaṃ ruccati  
||

aloṇikassa vā abhiharati || aloṇikassa vā bahuṃ gaṇhāti aloṇikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati ti || ||

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na ceva lābhī hoti acchādanassa || na lābhī vetanassa na lābhī  
abhihārānaṃ || taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittaṃ  
na uggaṇhāti || ||

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno  
satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittaṃ na samādhiyati upakkilesā  
na pahiyanti || so taṃ nimittaṃ na uggaṇhāti || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ||  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ na samādhiyati upakkilesā na pahiyanti || so taṃ nimittaṃ  
na uggaṇhāti || ||

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu na ceva lābhī diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ || na lābhī  
satisampajañña

[page 151]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathā hi so  
bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittaṃ na uggaṇhāti || ||

II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nānāccayehi sūpehi  
paccupaṭṭhito assa || ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi



---

loṇikehi pi aloṇikehi pi || || Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti || Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyaṃ ruccati ||

imassa vā abhiharati || imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti || imassa vā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || || Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyaṃ ruccati ambilaggassa vā abhiharati || ambilaggassa vā bahum gaṇhāti || ambilaggassa vā vaṇṇam bhasati ||

Tittakaggam vā ma ajja || Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja || Madhuraggam vā me ajja || Khārikaṃ vā me ajja || Akhārikaṃ vā me ajja || Loṇikaṃ vā me ajja || Aloṇikaṃ vā me ajja bhattasupeyyaṃ ruccati || aloṇikassa vā abhiharati || aloṇikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti || aloṇikassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati ti || ||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhī ceva hoti acchādanassa lābhī vetanassa lābhi abhihārānaṃ || taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti || ||

10. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhivati upakkilesā pahīyanti

[page 152]

152 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti || Vedanāsu || [pe] ||

Citte || [pe] || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhivati upakkilesā pahīyanti || so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti || ||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhī ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavīhārānaṃ lābhī hoti satisampajāññassa || taṃ kissa hetu || || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittaṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).9. (9) Gilāno.

1. Ekam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Etha tumhe bhikkhave samantā Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam vassam upetha gacchatha idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamīti || || Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam vassam upagañchuṃ || Bhagavā pana tattheva Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji || bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā || tatra sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāsesi avihaññamāno || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si || Na kho pana me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo ham anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham parinibbāyeyyaṃ || yan nūnāham imam ābādham viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti

[page 153]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādham viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā vihārā nikkhāmitvā vihārapacchā chāyāyam paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

---

---

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Diṭṭhā bhante khamanīyam diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpanīyaṃ || api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti ||

dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelāññaena || ||

Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā || na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati || na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāharatī ti || ||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsiṃsati || desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiraṃ katvā || || Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamuṭṭhi || yassa nūnānanda evam assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmīti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā so nūnānanda bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya || || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti || Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissamī ti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati || ||

8. Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asītko me vasso vattati || || Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭam vedhamissakena yāpeti || evam eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena maññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti || ||

[page 154]

154 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

9. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati || phāsutaram Ānanda tasmīṃ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti || || Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā || || Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo || ||

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo || ||

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā || tamatagge me te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).10. (10) Bhikkhunivāsako.

1. Savatthi || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum || ||

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo uḷāram pubbenāparam visesaṃ sampajānantī ti || ||

[page 155]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 155

---

---

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo || yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto viharati || tassetam pāṭikaṅkham uḷāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddam piṇḍapāpapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkamiṃ || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ || || Atha kho bhante sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ekam antaṃ nisīnā kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocuṃ || || Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharantiyo uḷāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānanti ti || || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocuṃ || Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu va bhikkhunī vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto viharati || tassetam pāṭikaṅkham uḷāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ saṃjānissatī ti || ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etaṃ || yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto viharati || tassetam pāṭikaṅkham uḷāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sañjānissatī ti || katamesu catusu || ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

[page 156]

156 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato kāyārammano vā uppajjati kāyasmim pariḷāho cetaso vā līnattam bahiddhā vā cittaṃ vikkhipati || || Tenānanda bhikkhunā kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitta cittaṃ paṇidahitabbam || tassa kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yassa khvāhaṃ atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahiṃ so me attho abhinipphanno handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmī ti || So paṭisaṃharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti || Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhattaṃ satimā sukhamasmī ti pajānāti || ||

8--9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu || citte || ||

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammaṇo vā uppajjati kāyasmim pariḷāho cetaso vā līnattam bahiddhā vā cittaṃ vikkhipati || || Tenānanda bhikkhunā kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahitabbam || tassa kimiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidahato pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedayati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || || so iti paṭisañcikkhati || Yassa khvāham atthāya cittaṃ paṇidahiṃ || so me attho abhinipphanno ||

handā dāni paṭisaṃharāmīti || || So paṭisaṃharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti || Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhattaṃ satimā sukhamasmī ti pajānāti || ||

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti || ||

12. Kathañcānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti || ||

[page 157]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 157

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittaṃ apaṇidhāya Apaṇihitam me bahiddhā cittaṃ ti pajānāti || || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhattaṃ vimuttam Apaṇihitaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmī ti pajānāti || ||

---

---

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti || || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti || ||

Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā Sukham asmī ti pajānāti || ||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti || || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti || || Atha pana citte cittānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmīti pajānāti || ||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittanti pajānāti || || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti || || Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamasmīti pajānāti || ||

17. Evaṃ kho Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā hoti || ||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā paṇidhāya bhāvanā desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā || || Yam Ānanda satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya || kataṃ vo tam mayā || || Etāni Ānanda rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti ti || ||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī ti || ||

[page 158]

158 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

Tatruddānam1 || ||

Ambapālivaggo pathamo || ||

Ambapāli Sato Bhikkhu ||

Sāllam Kusalarāsi ca ||

Sakunagghi Makkaṭṭo Sūdo ||

Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti || ||

## CHAPTER II. NĀLANDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_5,47(3).11. (1) Mahāpuriso.

1. Sāvatti-nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa saṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā || pe || Ekam antam nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hotī ti || ||

Vimuttacittatā kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || avimuttacittatā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || || Kathaṃ ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti || ||

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi || || Vedanāsu || || Citte || ||

Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi || ||

5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti || || Vimuttacittatā kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || avimuttacittatā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ti || ||

[page 159]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 159

---

---

SN\_5,47(3).12. (2) Nālandam.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane || ||
2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasarikami || upasaṅkamtivā || [pe] || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
3. Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati || Na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññataro yad idaṃ sambodhiyan ti || ||  
Ulārā kho tyāyaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi vācā bhāsītā ekaṃso gahito sihanādo nadito || || Evam pasanno ham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññataro yad idaṃ sambodhiyan ti || ||
4. Kinnu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā cetopariccaviditā || Evaṃsilā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti vā || Evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti vā || Evam paññā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti vā || {Evaṃvihārino} te bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti vā Evaṃvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti vā ti || ||  
No hetam bhante || ||
5. Kim pana te Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || sabbe te bhagavanto cetasā cetopariccaviditā evaṃsilā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃ dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evampaññā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evaṃvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā || ||  
evaṃvimuttā kho bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti || ||

[page 160]

160 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

No hetam bhante || ||

6. Kim pana tyāhaṃ Sāriputta etarahi araham sammāsambuddho cetasā cetopariccavidito || evaṃsilo bhagavā iti vā evaṃdhammo bhagavā iti vā evampañño bhagavā iti vā evaṃvihārī bhagavā iti vā evaṃvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti || ||  
No hetam bhante || ||
7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyaññaṃ natthi || atha kiṃcarahi tayā Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā bhāsītā ekaṃso gahito sihanādo nadito || Evam pasannoham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato bhiyyo bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyan ti || ||  
Na kho me tam bhante atītānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyaññaṃ atthi || api ca dhammanvayo vidito || ||
8. Seyyathāpi bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḥuddāpaṃ daḥapākāratoraṃ ekadvāraṃ || tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretvā ñātānaṃ pavesetā || || So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya patham anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso biḷāranissakkanamattam pi || tassa evam assa || Ye kho keci oḷarikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti || || Evam eva kho me bhante dhammanvayo vidito || ||
9. Ye pi te bhante ahesum atītam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcanivaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhimsu

[page 161]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 161

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaramṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahamṃ sammāsambuddho pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto sattabojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti || ||

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam || yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā tesam pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).13. (3) Cuṇḍo.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||  
2. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake || ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || Cundo ca samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upaṭṭhāko hoti || ||  
3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyi || ||  
4. Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattacīvaram adāya yena Sāvatti-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā āyasantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca

[page 162]

162 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaranti || ||

5. Atthi kho idam āvuso Cunda kathāpābhatam Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya || āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāmāti || ||  
Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

Ayam bhante Cundo samaṇuddeso evam āha || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaran ti || ||

Api ca me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti || ||

7. Kinnu te Ānanda Sāriputto sīlakkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto || samādhikkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto || paññakkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto || vimuttikkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto ti || ||

Na ca kho me tam bhante āyasmā Sāriputto sīlakkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto || pe || vimuttiññānadassanakkhandhaṃ vā ādāya parinibbuto || Api ca me bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako ahoṣi otiṇṇo viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnaṃ tam mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojaṃ dhammabhogaṃ dhammānuggaham anussarāmāti || ||

8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva akkhātaṃ sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo

---

---

[page 163]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā || Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro khandho so palujjeyya || evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto taṃ kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā || ||

Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo || ||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo || ||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā || tamatagge pete Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).14. (4) Ceḷam.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkacelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraṇānibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti || || Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

[page 164]

164 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

3. Api myāyam bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati ||

parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu suññā me bhikkhave parisā hoti || anapekkhā tassam disāyam hoti yassaṃ disāyaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti || ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atītamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi || seyyathāpi mayhaṃ SāriputtaMoggalānā || || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamaṃ yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati ||

seyyathāpi mayhaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā || ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakānam abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakānam satthu ca nāma sāsanakarā bhavissanti ovādatikarā || catunnaṃ ca parisānam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca bhāvaniyā ca || || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa || evarūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge parinibbuta natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā || tam kutettha bhikkhave labbhā ||

yantaṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye mahantatarā khandhā te palujjeyyumaṃ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā || taṃ kutettha bhikkhave labbhā || yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti || netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā- -anaññasaraṇā || ||

---

---

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī- -anaññasaraṇo || ||

[page 165]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 165

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye vā attadīpā viharissanti- -tamatagge bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).15. (15) Bāhiyo (or Bāhiko).

1. Sāvatti nidanaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtvaṃ || [pe] || ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Sādhū me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu || || Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ || silāṅca suvisuddhaṃ diṭṭhi ca ujukā || ||

3. Yato ca kho te Bāhiya silāṅca suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā || tato tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi || katame cattāro || ||

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citta || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Yato kho tvam Bāhiya sīlam nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveyyāsi || tato {tuyham} Bāhiya yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissāsi || vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti || ||

[page 166]

166 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || Khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itatthāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvatti nīdānaṃ || ||

2--4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || [pe] || tato tvam Uttiya gamissāsi maccudheyassa pāranti || pe || ||

5.6.7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Uttiyo arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhākkhayāya || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

---



---

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

[page 167]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 167

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).18. (8) Brahmā.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Ekāyano yam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || ||  
katame cattāro || ||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu || Citte vā bhikkhu || || Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Ekāyano yam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva kho Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi || || Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

5. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā

[page 168]

168 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || katame cattāro || || Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya || ātāpī sampajāno satimā || vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu vā bhante bhikkhu ||

Citte vā bhante bhikkhu || Dhammesu vā bhante dhammānupassī vihareyya || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānāti || ||

6. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā Brahmā sahampati athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī ||

Maggam pajānāti hitānukampi ||

Etena maggena atariṃsu pubbe ||

Tarissanti ye taranti ca oghan ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).19. (9) Sedakam or Ekantaka(?).

---

- 
1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Sedakaṃ nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo || ||
  2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavaṃsiko caṇḍālavaṃsam ussāpetvā Medakathālikam antevāsim āmantesi || Ehi tvaṃ samma Medakathālike Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā mama uparikhandhe titthāhī ti ||  
Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsī Caṇḍālavaṃsikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavaṃsam abhirūhitvā ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsi || ||
  3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavaṃsiko Medakathālikam antevāsim etad avoca || Tvaṃ samma Medakathālike mamaṃ rakkha aham tvaṃ rakkhissāmi evaṃ mayam aññamaññaguttā aññamaññarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañ ca lacchāma sotthinā ca caṇḍālavaṃsam orohissāmā ti

[page 169]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsī Caṇḍālavaṃsikam etad avoca || || Na kho panetaṃ ācariya evam bhavissati || tvaṃ ācariya attānaṃ rakkha aham attanaṃ rakkhissāmi || || Evam mayam attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā ca caṇḍālavaṃsā orohissāmā ti || || So tattha ñāyo ti || ||
5. Bhagavā avoca || || Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsī ācariyam avoca || Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbaṃ || Paraṃ rakkhissamā ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbaṃ || || Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati || paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati || ||
6. Kathaṃca bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati || āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulīkammaena || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati || ||
7. Kathaṃca bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati || khantiyā avihiṃsāya mettatāya anudayatāya || ||  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati || ||
8. Attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam || Paraṃ rakkhissāmi ti satipaṭṭhānaṃ sevitabbam || attānaṃ bhikkhave rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati ||  
paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhati ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka(?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Sedakaṃ nāma Sumbhānaṃ nigamo || ||

[page 170]

170 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || [pe] ||
  3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Janapadakalyāṇī janapadakalyāṇī ti kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipateyya || Sā kho panassa janapadakalyāṇī paramapāsāvinī nacce paramapāsāvinī gīte || Janapadakalyāṇī naccati gāyatīti kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahā janakāyo sannipateyya || ||  
Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭīkūlo tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyum || Ayan te ambho purisa samatittiko telapatto antarena ca mahāsamajjam antarena ca janapadakalyāṇiṃ parihātabbo || puriso ca te ukkhitāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati yattheva naṃ thokam pi chaddessati tattheva te siro pātessatī ti || || Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || api nu so puriso amum telapattam amanasikarivā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyāti || ||  
No hetam bhante || ||
-

---

4. Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya || ayaṃ cevettha attho || Samatittiko telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya etaṃ satiā adhivacanaṃ || ||  
5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Kāyagatā sati no bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ti || Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||  
Nālandavaggo dutiyo || ||  
Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

[page 171]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 171

Mahāpuriso1 Nālandam2 ||

Cundo Celañca Bāhiyo || ||

Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā ||

Sedakaṃ Janapadena cā ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. SĪLATṬṬHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_5,47(3).21. (1) Sīlam.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || pe || āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || ||  
3. Yānimaṃ āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā || imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti ||  
Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda || bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇī paripucchā || || Evaṃ hi tvam avuso Bhadda pucchasi ||  
Yānimāni āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ||  
imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti || ||  
Evaṃ āvuso ti || ||  
4. Yānimaṃ āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā || katamesam catunnaṃ || ||  
5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Cितte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

[page 172]

172 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

Yānimaṃ āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ||

imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).22. (2) Thiti.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ - etad avoca || ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciratṭhitiko hoti || ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciratṭhitiko hoti ti || ||

---

---

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda || bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti || ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti || Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti || imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti || ||

[page 173]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 173

SN\_5,47(3).23. (3) Parihānaṃ.

1--2. Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme || ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ hetu || ||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda || bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti ||

ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti ti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā abahulikatattā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).24. (4) Suddhakam.

1. Sāvattthinidānam || ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

[page 174]

174 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ||

---

---

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).25. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisino kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti || ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti || ||

4. Catunnam kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī - domanassaṃ || Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catunnam- -ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Abhikkantam bho Gotama || la-pe || upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).26. (6) Padesam.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti Kaṇṭakīvane || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca MahāMoggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsa || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodanīyam Katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu

[page 175]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Ekam antam nisino kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca || ||

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti ti || ||

Catunnam kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam padesam bhāvitattā sekho hoti || katamesam catunnam || ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam padesam bhāvitattā sekho hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).27. (7) Samattam.

1--2. Tam yeva nidānam || || Ekam antam- -Anuruddham etad avoca || ||

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti ti || ||

Catunnam kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam samattam bhāvitattā asekho hoti || || Katamesam catunnam || ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam samattā bhāvitattā asekho hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).28. (8) Loko.

1--2. Tam yeva nidānam || || Ekam antam nisino-Anuruddham etad avoca || ||

---

---

3. Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddha dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam patto ti || ||

[page 176]

176 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

Catunnaṃ āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam patto || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu ||

Citte || Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam patto || ||

5. Ivesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhijñānāmiti ||

SN\_5,47(3).29. (9) Sirivaḍḍho.

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana समयena Sirivaḍḍho gahapati ābādhiko hoti || dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Sirivaḍḍho gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi || Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkavitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde siraṣā vanda || Sirivaḍḍho bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde siraṣā vandatī ti evañca vadeti || Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ || tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama || ||

4. Upasaṅkavitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || ekaṃ antaṃ nisīno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || Sirivaḍḍho bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde siraṣā vandatī ti evañca vadeti || Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

[page 177]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 177

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṅhībhāvena || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ upasaṅkama ||

upasaṅkavitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || || Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivaḍḍham gahapatim etad avoca || ||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkammanti abhikkamo sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

Kāye kāyanupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ti || || Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti || ||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā saṃvijjanti te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi || ahaṃ hi bhante kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

---

Vedanāsu || Cितte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni desitāni || nāhaṃ tesāṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmī ti || ||

10. Lādhā te gahapati || suladdhaṃ te gahapati || anāgāmiphalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti || ||

[page 178]

178 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

SN\_5,47(3).30. (10) Mānadinna.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3--6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi || pe || ||

7. Evarūpāya cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Cितte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

8. Yānicimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyani saṃyojanāni desitāni || nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmīti || ||

9. Lābhā te gahapati || suladdhaṃ te gahapati || anāgāmiphalaṃ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti || ||

Sīlavaggo tatiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Sīlaṃ Ṭhiti Parihānaṃ Suddhakaṃ ||

Brāhmaṇena ca Padesaṃ ||

Samattam Loko ca Sirivaḍḍho ||

Mānadinna te dasā ti || ||

Satipaṭṭhāna-saṃyuttassa Sīlaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo || ||

CHAPTER [IV]. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

SN\_5,47(3).31. (1) Anussutam.

1--2. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi

[page 179]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

4. Ayaṃ vedanānupassanā ti- ||

5. Ayaṃ citte cittānupassanā ti. Ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti- || sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

---

---

SN\_5,47(3).32. (2) Virāgo.

1--2. Sāvattthiyam || ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya {saṃvattanti} || katame cattāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā || viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || ||

[page 180]

180 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

4. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā || āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || || Katame cattāro || ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||

pe || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā ||

viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || ||

Yesam kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā || āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).34. (4) Bhāvanā.

1--2. Sāvattthiyam || ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā aparāparaṅgamanāya saṃvattanti || katame cattāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||

[pe] || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā aparāparaṅgamanāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).35. (5) Sato.

1--2. Sāvattthi || ||

3. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti || ||

4. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || [pe] || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || ||

5. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti || viditā upaṭṭhahanti

[page 181]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 181

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || viditā abbattham gacchanti || || Viditā vitakkā uppajanti || viditā upaṭṭhahanti || viditā abbattham gacchanti || || Viditā saññā uppajanti || viditā upaṭṭhahanti || viditā abbattham gacchanti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti || ||  
6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno || ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).36. (6) Aññam.

1--2. Sāvattiyam || ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || [pe] ||

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).37. (7) Chandam.

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || || Tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato yo kāyasmim chando so pahīyati || chandassa pahānāya amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti || ||

4. Vedanāsu- -yo vedanāsu chando so pahīyati || chandassa pahānā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti || ||

[page 182]

182 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

5. Citte- -yo cittamhi chando so pahīyati || chandassa pahānā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti || ||

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahīyati || chandassa pahānā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).38. (8) Pariññāya.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato kāyo pariññāto hoti || kāyassa pariññātattā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti || ||

4. Vedanāsu- vedanā pariññātā honti vedanānam pariññātattā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti || ||

5. Citte- -cittam pariññātā hoti || cittassa pariññātattā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti || ||

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. || tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā pariññātā honti || dhammānam pariññātattā amataṃ sacchikataṃ hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).39. (9) Bhāvanā.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || || Katamā ca bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

---

---

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ

[page 183]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4 Ayam bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).40. (10) Vibhaṅga.

2. Satipaṭṭhānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhānabhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgaminiñca paṭipadaṃ || tam suṇātha || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānaṃ || ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati || vayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati || samudayavayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati || samudayavayadhammanupassī vedanāsu viharati || || Tathā citte || Dhammesu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā || ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgaminiṃ paṭipadā || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || [pe] || sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgaminiṃ paṭipadā ti || ||

Ananussuta-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

[page 184]

184 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

Ananussutaṃ1 Virāgo ca ||

Viraddho Bhāvanā Sato ||

Aññam Chandam Pariññāya ||

Bhāvanā {Vibhaṅgena} te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

SN\_5,47(3).41. (1) Amatam.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha || mā vo amatam panassa || katamesu catusu || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

---

---

4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā viharatha || mā vo amatam panassā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).42. (2) Samudayo.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo || || Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayo || āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamo || ||

4. Phassasamudayā vedanānaṃ samudayo || phassanirodhā vedanānaṃ atthagamo || ||

5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayo || nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamo || ||

6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānaṃ samudayo || manasikāranirodhā dhammānaṃ atthagamo ti || ||

[page 185]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 185

SN\_5,47(3).43. (3) Maggo.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || ||

Ekam idāham bhikkhave समयam Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho || ||

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Ekāyanvāyam maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ||

katame cattāro || || Kāye vā bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedānupassī vihareyya || Citte vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya || Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || Ekāyanvāyam maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati mama cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya || seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Brahmaloce antarāhito pi mama purato pātur aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇamētvā mam etad avoca || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata ||

ekāyanvāyam maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā

[page 186]

186 Satipaṭṭhāna-Samyuttam XLVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || katame cattāro || || Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya || Vedanāsu vā || Citte vā ||

Dhammesu vā bhante {bhikkhu} dhammānupassī vihareyya ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Ekāyanvāyam bhante maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati || idaṃ vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ekāyanaṃ jātikhayantadassī ||

---

---

maggam pajānāti hitānukampī ||  
Etena maggena atam̐su pubbe ||  
tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvattthiyam̐ || ||
2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya || ayam vo amhākam anusāsantī || ||
3. Kathañca bhikkhave {bhikkhu} sato hoti || ||  
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||  
Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke  
abhijjhādomanassam̐ || ||  
Evam̐ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti || ||
4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya || ayam vo amhākam anusāsantī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya || ||  
Kevalo hāyam bhikkhave kusalarāsī yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro || ||

[page 187]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 187

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||  
Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke  
abhijjhādomanassam̐ || ||
4. Kusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya || || Kevalo hāyam  
bhikkhave kusalarāsī yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).46. (6) Pātimokkha.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la || Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
3. Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho  
appamatto ātāpī pahitto vihareyyanti ||  
Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu || || Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ || ||
4. Idha tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu  
bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhasu sikkhāpadesu || || Yato kho tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto  
viharissasi ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissasi sikkhāpadesu || tato  
tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi ||  
katame cattāro || ||
5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī  
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̐ || ||
6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveyyāsi || tato tuyham  
bhikkhu yā ratti vā divāso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāntī || ||
7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ- || ||

[page 188]

---

---

188 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho- -abbhaññāsi || ||

9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).47. (7) Duccaritam.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā || la || pe || ||

3. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu || ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ || ||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi || vacī- || mano- sucaritam bhāvēssasi || ||

Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāvēssasi || vacī- || mano- -sucaritam bhāvēssasi || ||

tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvēssasi || katame cattāro || ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāvēssasi || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti || ||

7--8. ||la || ||

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

[page 189]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 189

SN\_5,47(3).48. (8) Mittā.

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyumaṃ mittā va amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti || ||

SN\_5,47(3).49. (9) Vedanā.

1. Sāvattiyam || ||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā || || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā || ||

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ||

Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

5. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ pariññāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,47(3).50. (10) Āsava.

2. Tayo bhikkhave āsavā || katame tayo || || Kāmāsavo ||  
bhavāsavo || avijjāsavo || || Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā || ||

[page 190]

190 {Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam} XLVII.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro || ||  
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||  
Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke  
abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||  
5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannam āsavānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti || ||  
Amatavaggo pañcama || ||  
Tatrauddānam || ||  
Amataṃ Samudayo Maggo ||  
Sato kusalarāsiyā ||  
Pāṭimokkhaṃ Duccaritaṃ ||  
Mittā Vedanā Āsavena cāti || ||

CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYĀLA.

SN\_5,47(3).51--62. (1--12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā- -evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne  
bhāvento-nibbānapabbhāro || ||  
3. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu- -nibbānapabbhāro || ||  
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī- -abhijjhādomanassaṃ || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu- || || Evam  
eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu- -nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||  
[Uddānaṃ]  
Cha pācīnato ninnā || cha ninnā ca samuddato ||  
Ete dve cha dvādasa honti || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||  
Gaṅgapeyyāla satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[page 191]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 191

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,47(3).63--72. (1--10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa1 ||  
Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ ||  
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca ||  
Vatthena dasamam padam || ||  
Satipaṭṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipaṭṭhāna-vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARANĪYA-VAGGO.

---

---

SN\_5,47(3).73--82. (1--10).  
Phalam Bijañca4 Nāgo ca ||  
Rukkham Kumbhena Sūriyā ||  
Akāseṭṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadī ||  
Balakaraṇīya-vaggo || ||  
Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,47(3).83--93. (1--11).  
Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā ||  
Dukkhatāñca tisso Khila ||  
Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā ||  
Taṇhāyenavā Esanavaggo || ||  
Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā-- vaggo || ||

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,47(3).93--102. (1--9).

SN\_5,47(3).103. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.7  
2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||  
katamāni pañca || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā

[page 192]

192 Satipaṭṭhāna-Saṃyuttam XLVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imāni kho bhikkhave  
pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || ||

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ||katame cattāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||  
Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke  
abhijjhādomanassam || ||

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāti || ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ || Gantha-Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nīvaranaṃ || Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāni || ||

Oghavaggo ||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo || ||

Yathā Maggasamyuttam vitthāritam || evam Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam vitthāretabbam || ||

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyaṃ samattam || ||

---

---

[page 193]

193

BOOK IV.

INDRIYA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,48(4).1. (1) Suddhikam.

1--2. Sāvatti || || Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).2. (2) Sota1.

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtam pajānati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).3. (2) Sota2.

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || pe || paññindriyaṃ || ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtam pajānati

[page 194]

194 Indriya-Sam̐yuttam XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).4. (4) Araham1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || pe || paññindriyaṃ || ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohītabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasam̐yojano sammadaññā vimutto ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).5. (5) Araham2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || pe || paññindriyaṃ || ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānam Samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo-samadaññā vimutto ti || ||

---



---

SN\_5,48(4).6. (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ ||la-pe || paññindriyam || ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca panete āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti

[page 195]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānaṃ {samudayañca} attha{gamañca} {assādañca} {ādinavañca} nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti || te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).7. (7) {Samaṇabrāhmaṇā}2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti || pa [pe] || Viriyindriyaṃ nappajānanti || pa [pe] || Satindriyam nappajānanti || Samādhindriyaṃ nappajānanti || Paññindriyaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || paññindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti || na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā {brāhmaṇesu} ca brāhmaṇasammatā || na ca panete āyasmanta sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti || {Viriyindriyaṃ} pajānanti || pe || Satindriyam pajānanti || samādhindriyam pajānanti || pa [pe] ||

[page 196]

196 Indriya-Samyuttam XLVIII.

paññindriyam pajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti ||

paññindriyanirodhaṃ pajānanti || paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti || te kho pana me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā || te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).8. (8) Daṭṭhabbam.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyam || ||

3. Kattha ca bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

Catuso sotāpattiyaṅgesu || ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

Catuso sammāpadhānesu || ettha viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

---

- 
5. Kattha ca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
Catusu satipaṭṭhānesu || ettha satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||
6. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
Catusu jhānesu || ettha samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||
7. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||  
Catusu ariyasaccesu || ettha paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||
8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).9. (9) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||  
Saddhindriyaṃ || la || paññindriyaṃ || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ || || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti || saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ

[page 197]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ || ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ || || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati || akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu || || Idaṃ vuccati viriyindriyaṃ || ||

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ || || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā || ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ || ||

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || ||

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ || || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti || Udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayaḡāminiyā || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ || ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).10. (10) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||  
saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || ||

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ || Iti pi so Bhagavā || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || ||

[page 198]

198 Indriya- Samyuttam XLVIII.

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati ||

---

---

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu || so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ || ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā || so kāye kāyānupassī viharati || pe || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ || ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittaṃ ekaggataṃ || So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati || vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā || pe || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ||

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ || upasampajja viharati || || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || ||

[page 199]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 199

7. Katannaṃ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā || so Idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipati padā ti yathā bhūtam pajānāti || ||

8. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ || imāni kho bhikkhave pañcendriyāni ti || ||

Suddhikavaggo. pathamo || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Suddhikañ ceva dve Sotā ||

Arahantā apare duve ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā Daṭṭhabbam || ||

Vibhaṅgā apare duve ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_5,48(4).11. (1) Paṭilābho.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || Katamāni pañca ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti || saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ || ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ || ||

---

---

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabba viriyam paṭilabhati || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ  
|| ||

[page 200]

200 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabba satim paṭilabhati || ||  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ || ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ || || Idaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ || ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ || ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ || ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).12. (2) Saṅkhitta1

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti || tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti ||  
tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti || tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti || tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti || tato  
mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).13. (3) Saṅkhitta2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave {indriyāni} || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti- || osaddhānusari hoti || ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti || balavemattatā puggalavemattatā hoti || ||

[page 201]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 201

SN\_5,48(4).14. (4) Saṅkhitta 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti- -saddhānusārī hoti || ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram paripūrakārī ārādheti ||

padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti || avañjhānitvevāham bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).15. (5) Vitthāro1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti || tato mudutarehi  
antarāparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hoti ||

---

tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti || tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti || tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hoti || tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hotīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).16. (6) Vitthāro2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || Katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī- -saddhānusārī hoti || ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti || phalavemattatā puggalavemattatā hoti || ||

[page 202]

202 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

SN\_5,48(4).17. (7) Vitthāro 3.

2. pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī- -saddhānusārī hoti || ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti ||

padesam padesakārī ārādheti avañjhānitvevāham bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadamīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).18. (8) Paṭipanno.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti || tato mudutarehi arahattaphalāsacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti || tato mudutarehi anāgāmī hoti || tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalāsacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalāsacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti ||

tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti || tato mudutarehi sotāpattiphala sacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno hoti || ||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ natthi || tam aham Bāhiro puthujjanapakke ṭhito ti vadāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).19. (9) Upasanno.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti || ||

[page 203]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 203

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || pe || paññindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || ||

5. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu bhikkhu indriyasampanno hotīti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,48(4).20. (10) Āsavānaṃ khayō.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyāṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhavitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo 8

Tassuddānaṃ 9 || ||

Paṭilābho ca tayo Saṅkhittā || ||

Vitthārā apare tayo ||

Paṭipanno cupasamo ||

Āsavānaṃ khayō cime ti || ||

### CHAPTER III. CHALINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_5,48(4).21. (1) Nabbhavo (or Ñānavā).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || ||

3. Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ ||

[page 204]

204 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ || ||

4. Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ || atha khvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake {sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā} pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ || ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti || ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).22. (2) Jīvita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni {tīṇi} || || Itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ || ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi indriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).23. (3) Ñāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || || Katamāni {tīṇi} || ||

Anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ || ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi indriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyani || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahaṃ hoti || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti

---

---

[page 205]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tato mudutarehi uddham̐soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti || tato mudutarehi ekabjī hoti || tato mudutarehi kolaṅkolo hoti || tato mudutarehi sattakkhattuparamo hoti || tato mudutarehi dhammānusārī hoti || tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).25. (5) Suddhakam.

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni cha || ||

Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ || ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).26. (6) Soto or Sotāpanno.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || [katamāni cha || ||

cakkhundriyaṃ || [pe] || manindriyaṃ || ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).27. (7) Arahata1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni cha || ||

Cakkhundriyaṃ || pe || manindriyaṃ || ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano samadaññā vimutto ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).28. (8) Arahata2 or Buddho.

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni cha || ||

Cakkhundriyaṃ || pe || manindriyaṃ || ||

[page 206]

206 Indriya-Samyuttam XLVIII.

3. Yāva kīvaṅcāham bhikkhave imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtam na abbhaññāsiṃ || neva- -abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || || Yato ca- -abbhaññāsiṃ --abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ || ñaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi || Akuppā me cetovimutti || ayam antimājāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).29. (9) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni cha || ||

Cakkhundriyaṃ || [pe] || manindriyaṃ || ||

---

---

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ channaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā- upasampajja viharanti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā- pajānanti || te kho me bhikkhave- -sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).30. (10) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cakkhundriyaṃ nappajānanti || cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || pe || cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || sotindriyaṃ || ghānindriyaṃ || jivhindriyaṃ || kāyindriyaṃ || manindriyaṃ nappajānanti || manindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || manindriyanirodhaṃ nappajānanti || manindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti || na me te bhikkhave || pa || sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

[page 207]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 207

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va cakkhundriyaṃ pajānanti- || te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā- -sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

Chalindriyavaggo2 tatiyo ||3

Tassa uddānaṃ4 || ||

Nabbhavo Jīva Nāya ||

Ekābhiññaṅca Suddhakam ||

Soto dve Arahata dve ||

Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇena cā ti || ||

#### CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (or UPPAṬI) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

SN\_5,48(4).31. (1) Suddhikam.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamani pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).32. (2) Soto.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṅca atthagamaṅca assādaṅca ādīnavaṅca nissaraṅca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

[page 208]

208 Indriya-Sumyuttam XLVIII.

SN\_5,48(4).33. (3) Arahā.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ || ||

---



---

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissarañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).34. (4) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ || pe || upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca- yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti- na ca panete- viharanti || ||

4. Ye hi keci- pajjānanti || te kho- sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).35. (5) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa2.

2. {Pañcimāni} bhikkhave indriyāni- upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sukhindriyaṃ nappajānanti sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti || sukhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || [pe] || upekhindriyaṃ nappajānanti || upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti ||

[page 209]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 209

upekhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || na me te- viharanti || ||

4. Ye ca keci || -pajānanti- te ca kho- sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).36. (6) Vibhaṅga1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ || pe || upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sukhaṃ sātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idam vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ || ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ || ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhu cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ manosamphassaṃ sukhaṃ sātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idam vuccati bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ || ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ || ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ || ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).37. (7) Vibhaṅga2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ || pe || upekhindriyaṃ || ||

[page 210]

210 Indriya-Samuttam XLVIII.

---

- 
3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sukhaṃ sātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ || ||
- 4.5.6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ || pe || ||
7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ || ||
8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā || || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā || || Tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā || ||
9. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

SN\_5,48(4).38. (8) Vibhaṅga3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhindriyaṃ || pe || upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ sukhaṃ sātaṃ vedāyitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ || ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ || ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātaṃ manosamphassaṃ sukhaṃ sātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ || ||

[page 211]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 211

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ || ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ || || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ || ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā || || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā || || Tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā daṭṭhabbā || ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni pañca hutvā tīni honti || tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyena ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Sukhavedaniyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ || so sukhitto va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti || || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tassa vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti || ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ so dukkhito va samāno Dukkhitto smīti pajānāti || tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tassa vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti

[page 212]

212 Indriya-Samyuttam XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

---

---

5. Somanassavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati somanassindriyaṃ || so sumano va samāno Sumano smīti pajānāti || tasseva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ somanassavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ somanassindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti || ||

6. Domanassavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati domanassindriyaṃ || so dummano va samāno dummano smīti pajānāti || tasseva domanassavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhāyaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ domanassavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti || ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ || so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ upekhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti || ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanā samodhānā usmā jāyati || tejo abhinibbattati || tesam yeva kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā nikkhepā yā tajaṃ usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ || so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti || tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti

[page 213]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca || la || Somanassavedaniyaṃ ||

Domanassavedaniyaṃ || Upekhāvedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ || so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ upekhāvedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ upekhindriyaṃ || taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ || so evam pajānāti Uppannaṃ kho me idam dukkhindriyaṃ || taṃ ca kho sanimittaṃ sanidānaṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ ||

tañca animittam anidānaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati || so dukkhindriyañ ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti || yattha cuppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati || tañca pajānāti || ||

Kattha cuppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vicceva kāmehi vicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukham pathamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati || ettha cuppannaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesam nirujjhati || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodhaṃ tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi || ||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyaṃ ||

[page 214]

214 Indriya-Samyuttam XLVIII.

So evam pajānāti || Uppannaṃ kho me idam domanassindriyaṃ || tañca kho sanimittaṃ sanidānaṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ || taṃ vata animittam anidānaṃ asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ domanassindriyaṃ

---

---

uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati || so domanassindriyam ca pajānāti domanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti || domanassindriyanirodham ca pajānāti || yatha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti || || Kattha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati ||

ettha cuppannam domanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi || ||

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyam || so evam pajānāti || Uppannam kho me idam sukhindriyam || tam ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasañkhāram sappaccayam ||

tam ca animittam anidānam asañkhāram appaccayam sukhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati || so sukhindriyam ca pajānāti || sukhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti || sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti || yatha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tam ca pajānāti || ||

Kattha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno || sukham ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti || yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihānti || tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||

Ettha cuppannam sukhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi || ||

[page 215]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 215

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyam || so evam pajānāti || Uppannam kho me idam somanassindriyam || tam ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasañkhāram sappaccayam || tam ca animittam anidānam asañkhāram appaccayam somanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati || so somanassindriyam pajānāti || somanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti || somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti || yatha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti || || Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati ||

ettha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi || ||

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyam || so evam pajānāti || Uppannam kho me idam upekhindriyam || tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasañkhāram sappaccayam ||

tañca kho animittam anidānam asañkhāram appaccayam upekhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam thānam vijjati || so upekhindriyam ca pajānāti upekhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti || upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti || yatha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati tañca pajānāti || || Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati || ettha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesam nirujjhati || || Āham vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi upekhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasamhāsi ||

[page 216]

216 Indriya-Samyuttam XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

---

---

Sukhindriyavaggo2 catuttho  
Tassa uddānaṃ3 || ||  
Suddhikañca Soto Arahaṃ ||  
Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca ||  
Vibhaṅgena tayo vuttā ||  
Araṇi Uppaṭikena cā ti || ||

CHAPTER V. JARĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

SN\_5,48(4).41. (1) Jarā.

1. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattivaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito pacchātape nisinno hoti piṭṭhim otāpayamāno || ||
3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato gattāni pāṇinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||  
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva dāni bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca gattāni sabbāni baliyajātāni purato pabbhāro ca kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassā ti || ||

[page 217]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 217

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhammo yobbaññe vyādhidhammo ārogye maraṇadhammo jīvite na ceva tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca honti gattāni sabbāni baliyajātāni purato pabbhāro ca kāyo || dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa || pe || kāyindriyassā ti || ||
5. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvā ca sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||  
Dhītaṃ jammī jare atthu ||  
dubbaṇṇakaraṇī jare ||  
tāva manoramaṃ vimbaṃ ||  
jarāya abhimadditaṃ || ||  
Yo pi vassasataṃ jīve ||  
so pi maccuparāyaṇo ||  
na kiñci parivajjeti ||  
sabbam evābhimaddatī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhimaṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam paccanubhonti ||  
katamāni pañca || || Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ||pe || kāyindriyaṃ

[page 218]

---

---

218 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Imesaṃ nu kho bho Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccaṇubhontānaṃ kim paṭisaraṇaṃ ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayam paccaṇubhotī ti || ||

4. Pañcimāni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccaṇubhonti || katamāni pañca || || Cakkhundriyaṃ || pe || kāyindriyaṃ || ||

Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayam paccaṇubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayam paccaṇubhotī ti || ||

5. Manassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti || ||

Manassa kho brāhmaṇa sati paṭisaraṇanti || ||

6. Satiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti || ||

Satiyā pana kho brāhmaṇa vimutti paṭisaraṇanti || ||

7. Vimuttiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti || ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ paṭisaraṇanti || ||

8. Nibbānassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti || ||

Ajjhāpāraṃ brāhmaṇa pañhaṃ nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇtaṃ gaheṭṭhaṃ || nibbānogaḍaṃ hi brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyanaṃ nibbānapariyosānanti || ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābhō brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsānā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāhmaṇe bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre vā kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ vā pācīnavātapānā suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmiyo pavisitvā kāya patitṭhitā ti || ||

Pacchimāyam bhante bhittiyanti || ||

[page 219]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 219

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivitṭhā mūlajātā patitṭhitā daḥhā asaṃhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ || || Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uṇṇābhō brāhmaṇo kālaṃ kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uṇṇābhō brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutaṃ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane Migadāye || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti || yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti || yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti || || Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti || yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti || ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ taṃ saddhābalaṃ ||

yam saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyaṃ || || Yam viriyindriyaṃ taṃ viriyabalaṃ || yam viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyaṃ || pe || Yam paññindriyaṃ taṃ paññābalaṃ || yam paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyaṃ || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā || tassā majjhe dīpo || Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam gacchati || || Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva {saṅkhyam} gacchanti || ||

---

---

[page 220]

220 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam gacchati || ||  
Yaṃ ca bhikkhave tassa dīpassa puratthimante udakam yaṃ ca pacchimante udakam || || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ||  
pe || gacchati || ||
7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti ||  
yaṃ ca bhikkhave tassa dīpassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam || || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo  
yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti || ||
8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave || yaṃ saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ || yaṃ saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyam ||  
pe || yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ || yam paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyam || ||
9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).44. (4) Pubbakotṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Pubbakotṭhake || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi || ||
3. Saddahāsi tvam Sāriputta || Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam  
amatapariyosānam || la || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam  
amatapariyosānanti || ||

[page 221]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 221

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam ||la || paññindriyam bhāvitam  
bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti || amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || || Yesam hi tam bhante aññātam assa  
adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikatam aphusitam paññāya te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyum || Saddhindriyam  
|| la || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || || Yesañca  
kho etam bhante ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhā te tattha nibbicikcā  
Saddhindriyam ||  
pa-pe || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || ||  
Mayhañca kho etam bhante ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhāham tattha  
paresam nibbicikiccho || Saddhindriyam || la || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti  
amataparāyanam amatapariyosāna ti || ||
5. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || Yesam hi taṃ Sāriputta aññātam assa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikatam aphussitam  
paññāya te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyum ||  
Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || la-pe ||  
paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || Yesam ca kho  
etaṃ Sāriputta ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā  
Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam

[page 222]

222 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || la-pe || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amatapariyosānan ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).45. (5) Pabbārāma1.

1. Evam me sutam Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātupāsāde || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Katinnaṃ nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || la-pe || ||

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇājāti-nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti || || Katamassa ekassa indriyassa || ||
4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṅghāti || tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṅghāti || tadanvayā sati saṅghāti || tadanvayo samādhi saṅghāti || ||
5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).46. (6) Pabbārāma2.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānam || ||
2. Katinnaṃ nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || la-pe || ||

[page 223]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 223

3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇājāti-nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || katamesaṃ dvinnam || ||
4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā || || Yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ || yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyaṃ || ||
5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti- -nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).47. (7) Pabbārāma3.

1. Tam eva nidānam || ||
2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti- -nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || la-pe || ||

3. Catunnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti- -nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || || Katamesaṃ catunnam || ||
4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa || ||
5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti- -nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).48. (8) Pabbārāma4.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānam || ||
  2. Katinnaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā- onāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || ||
-



---

Bhagavamūlakā no bhante dhammā || la-pe || ||

3. Pañcannaṃ kho bhikkhave indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīnāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti- -nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || || Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ || ||

[page 224]

224 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa || ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīnāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).49. (9) Piṇḍolo.

1. Evam me sutāṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabharadvājena aññaṃ vyākatā hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa.

saṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimṣu || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Āyasmatā bhante Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti- -nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmīti || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti- -nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

4. Tiṇṇannaṃ kho pana bhikkhave indriyānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā Khīṇā jāti- -nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ || ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa || ||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā || Khīṇā jāti- -nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīṇi indriyāni || || Kiṃnantāni ||

khayantāni || || Kissa khayantāni || jātijarāmarāṇassa || || Jātijarāmarāṇaṃ khayanti ti kho bhikkhave sampassamānena Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā

[page 225]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ || nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).50. (10) Saddha or Āpaṇa.

1. Evam me sutāṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi || || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno || api nu so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ti || ||

3. Yoso bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno || na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā || || Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ || yam āradhaviyāyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalaṇaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu || ||

4. Yaṃ hissa bhante viriyaṃ tad assa viriyindriyaṃ || ||

---

---

Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakaassa āradhaviyassa etam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ || yaṃ satimā bhavissati paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā || ||

5. Yā hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyaṃ || ||

Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakaassa āradhaviyassa upaṭṭhitasatino etam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ || yaṃ vossaggāramaṇaṃ karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittaassa ekaggataṃ || ||

6. Yo hissa bhante samādhi tad assa samādhindriyaṃ || || Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakaassa upaṭṭhitasatino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ

[page 226]

226 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yam evam pajānissati Anamataggo kho saṃsāro pubbā koṭi na paññāyati || avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa asesavirāganirodho santam etam padam phanitaṃ etam padam yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ || ||

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ ||

Saddho so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evaṃ saritvā saritvā evaṃ samādahitvā samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati || Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṃ || te dānāham etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā viharāmi || paññāyaca ativijjha passāmī || ||

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyaṃ ti || ||

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā || ||

Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakaassa etam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ||

yaṃ āradhaviyāyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu || ||

10--13. Yaṃ hissa Sāriputta viriyam tad assa viriyindriyaṃ || || Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakaassa ||pe ||

Saddho so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evaṃ saritvā saritvā evaṃ samādahitvā samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati || ||

Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesuṃ || te dānāham etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā viharāmi paññāya ca ativijjha passāmī ti

[page 227]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

14. Yā hissa Sāriputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti || ||

Jarāvaggo pañcamo || ||4

Tassa uddānaṃ5 || ||

Jarā Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo ||

Sāketo Pubbakoṭṭhako ||

Pubbārāme ca cattāri ||

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

SN\_5,48(4).51. (1) Sālam.

---

- 
1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati sālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme || ||
  2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || pe [pa] || ||
  3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā siho migarājā tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena javena sūrena || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya || || Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā dhammā || ||
  4. Saddhiyindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || Viriyindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || || Satindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || || Samādhindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || || Paññindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || ||

[page 228]

228 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā siho migarājā tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena javena sūrena || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyati || ||

SN\_5,48(4).52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu viharati Uruvelakappaṃ nāma Mallikānaṃ nigamo || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||
3. Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyaññaṃ na uppannaṃ hoti || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhiti hoti || || Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyaññaṃ uppannaṃ hoti || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhiti hoti || ||
4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kīvañca kūṭāgārassa kūṭam na ussitaṃ hoti || neva tāva gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti || neva tāva gopānasīnaṃ avatṭhiti hoti || || Yato ca kho bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa kūṭam ussitaṃ hoti || atha kho gopānasīnaṃ saṅghiti hoti || atha kho gopānasīnaṃ avatṭhiti hoti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañca ariyasāvakassa ariyaññaṃ na uppannaṃ hoti || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ saṅghiti hoti || neva tāva catunnam indriyānaṃ avatṭhiti hoti || || Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyaññaṃ uppannaṃ hoti || atha catunnam indriyānaṃ || pa || avatṭhiti hoti || || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

[page 229]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 229

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa || ||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṅghāti || tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ saṅghāti || tadanvayā sati saṅghāti || tadanvayo samādhi saṅghātīti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme || ||
  2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito Sekhosmīti pajāneyya || asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito Asekhosmīti pajāneyyāti || || Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || ||
  3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito Sekhosmīti pajāneyya || asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhito Asekhosmīti pajāneyya || ||
-

---

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekho smīti pajānāti || || Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya- pa- || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya- pa- || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti ya- pa- || || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmīti pajānāti || ||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam tacchaṃ tathā dhammaṃ deseti yathā Bhagavā ti

[page 230]

230 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || so evam pajānāti || Natthi kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam tacchaṃ tathā dhammam deseti yathā Bhagavā ti || || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmīti pajānāti || ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti || saddhindriyam || viriyo || sati- || samādhī- || paññindriyam || yaṃ gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni yam pariyosanāni na heva kho kāyena phusitvā viharati paññāya ca ativijjha passati || || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmīti pajānāti || ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmīti pajānāti || || Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti || saddhindriyaṃ || pe || paññindriyaṃ || yaṅgatikāni yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyosanāni || Kāyena ca phusitvā viharati paññāya ca ativijjha passati || ||

Amam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smīti pajānāti || ||

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti || cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ || imāni kho cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti || aññāni ca cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kismiñci uppajjissanti ti pajānāti || || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmīti pajānāti ti || ||

[page 231]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 231

SN\_5,48(4).54. (4) Pade.

2. Seyyathāpī bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena || evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya saṃvattanti paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam bodhāya || ||

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāya bodhāya saṃvattanti || ||

Saddhindriyam bhikkhave padaṃ tam bodhāya saṃvattati ||

viriyindriyam- || satindriyaṃ- || samādhindriyaṃ- || paññindriyam padaṃ tam bodhāya {saṃvattati} || ||

4. Seyyathāpī bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena || evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya saṃvattanti || paññindriyam padaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).55. (5) Sāre.

---

- 
2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā ti || ||
  3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyā dhammā || ||  
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || pe || paññindriyam bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati || ||
  4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanamo -paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā ti || ||

[page 232]

232 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

SN\_5,48(4).56. (6) Patiṭṭhito.

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Ekadhamme patiṭṭhitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni || || Katamasmim ekadhamme || Appamāde || ||
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu || tassa cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || pe ||  
paññindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || ||
4. Evam kho bhikkhave ekadhamme patiṭṭhitassa bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).57. (7) Brahmā.

1. Evam me sutam Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho || ||
2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni || Katamāni pañca || saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || viriyindriyam || satindriyam || samādhindriyam ||  
paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || imani pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni ti || ||
3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur aho si || ||

[page 233]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 233

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsam uttarāsahgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni || || Katamāni pañca ||  
saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulīkatam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam || la-pe || paññindriyam bhāvitam -amatapariyosānam || || Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni || ||
  5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape {sammāsambuddhe} brahmacariyam acariṃ || || Tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti || so khvāham bhante imesaṃ yeva pañcannam indriyānam bhavitattā
-

---

bahulīkatattā kāmesu kāmacchandam virājetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapanno ||  
tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti Brahmā sahaṃpati Brahmāsahaṃpatī ti || ||

6. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi yathā imāni pañcindriyāni  
bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosanāni ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).58. (8) Sūkarakhatā.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi || kiṃ nu kho Sāriputta atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno  
khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti || ||

[page 234]

234 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

Anuttaraṃ hi bhante yogakkhemaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā  
paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaraṃ hi Sāriputta yoyakkhemam sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā  
Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā  
Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || viriyindriyaṃ ||  
satindriyaṃ || samādhindriyaṃ || paññindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ || || Ayaṃ kho bhante  
anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā  
paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu  
Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā  
paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari saḡāro viharati sappatisso || dhamme saḡāro viharati sappatisso ||  
saḡhe- || sikkhāya- || samādhismiṃ saḡāro viharati sappatisso || || Ayaṃ kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yaṃ  
khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

[page 235]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 235

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || eso hi Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā  
Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ pavattamāno pavatteti ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).59. (9) Uppāde1.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||

3. Katamāni pañca || || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho  
bhikkhave pañcindriyani bhāvitāni bahulīkatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato  
sammāsambuddhassāti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).60. (10) Uppāde2.

---

---

1--2. Sāvatti || || Tatravoca || ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti naññatra sugatavinayā || ||

4. Katamāni pañca || || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ. samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppannāni uppajjanti naññatra sugatavinayā ti || ||

Vaggo chaṭṭho || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Sālam Mallikaṃ Sekho ca ||

Pade Sāre Patiṭṭhito ||

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya ||

Uppāde apare duve ti || ||

[page 236]

236 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

#### CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

SN\_5,48(4).61. (1) Saṃyojana.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni saṃyojanānam pahānāya {saṃvattanti} || ||

SN\_5,48(4).62. (2) Anusaya.

2. -anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattanti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).63. (3) Pariññā or Addhāna.

2. -addhānapariññāya {saṃvattanti} || ||

SN\_5,48(4).64. (4) Āsavakkhaya.

2. -āsavānaṃ khayāya {saṃvattanti} || ||

3. Katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni saṃyojanānam pahānāya saṃvattanti anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattanti || addhānapariññāya saṃvattanti ti || āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).65. (5) Dve phalā.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti || ||

[page 237]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 237

SN\_5,48(4).66.(6) Sattānisamsā.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni || ||

---

---

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhā || katame satta phalā sattānisamsā || ||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti || || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || || no ce maraṇa kāle aññam ārādheti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || upahacca parinibbāyī hoti || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).67. (7) Rukkha1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya || ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || ||

Saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || viriyindriyaṃ || satindriyaṃ || samādhindriyaṃ || paññindriyam bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti || ||

[page 238]

238 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

SN\_5,48(4).68. (8) Rukkha 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam rukkhā Pāricchattako tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya || ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || ||

saddhindriyam bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || pa [pe] || paññindriyam bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya saṃvattati || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam rukkhā Pāricchattako tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).69. (9) Rukkha3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānam rukkhā Cittapāṭali tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya || ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || ||

Saddhindriyam bhikkhave- -tam bodhāya saṃvattati || pa [pe] || paññindriyaṃ- -tam bodhāya saṃvattati || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānam rukkhā Cittapāṭali tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva- -paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti || ||

SN\_5,48(4).70. (10) Rukkha4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supaṇṇānaṃ rukkhā Kūṭasimbali tesam aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya || ||

[page 239]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 239

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā || ||

---



---

Saddhindriyam bhikkhave- -bodhāya saṃvattati || la-pe ||  
paññindriyaṃ- -bodhāya saṃvattati || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supaṇṇānam rukkhā Kūṭasimbali tesam  
aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam  
akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti || ||  
Bodhipakkhiyavaggo sattamo || ||  
Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Saṃyojanā Anusayā ||  
Pariññā Āsavakkhaya ||  
Dve Phalā caturō Rukkhā ||  
Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

#### CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (viveka-).

SN\_5,48(4).71. (1) Viveka-

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā- -evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento-  
nibbānapabbhāro- kathaṃ ca- -nibbānapabbhāro || ||
3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||  
viriyindriyaṃ || satindriyaṃ || samādhindriyaṃ || paññindriyam bhāveti viveka nissitaṃ- -vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
4. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu- -nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

[page 240]

240 Indriya-Saṃyuttam XLVIII.

SN\_5,48(4).72--82. (2--12).

Yathā Maggasamyutte evam bhavati Indriyasamyutte || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā || vaggo || ||

#### CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,48(4).83--92. (1--10).

Tathāgatam Padaṃ Kūṭaṃ Mūla-Sāraṅca Vassikam Rājā Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||

Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissitakesu vitthāranake || ||

#### CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka-).

SN\_5,48(4).93--104. (1--12).

Balaṃ Bijaṃ va Nāgo ca Rukkhā-kumbho ca Sūriyaṃ Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadī || ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitakesu vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

#### CHAPTER XI. ESANĀVAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,48(4).105--117. (1--12).

---

---

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso || KhīlaMala-Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhāyenacāti || ||  
Esanavaggo Indriyasam̐yuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāranako vaggo || ||

[page 241]

Sam̐yutta-Nikāya. 241

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,48(4).118. (1--9).

SN\_5,48(4).128. (10) Uddhambhāgiya.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni sam̐yojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni  
sam̐yojanāni || || Imesam kho bhikkhave-- abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni  
bhāvetabbāni || || katamāni pañca || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ- || la || paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ- || ||  
Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ sam̐yojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti || ||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ || Ganthā Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇaṃ || Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni || ||

Oghavaggo indriyasam̐yuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako vaggo || ||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI (rāga-).

SN\_5,48(4).129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī- || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ  
mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || la || paññindriyaṃ- -evamo -bhikkhu- -hoti nibbānaṇo nibbānapabbhāro || ||

[page 242]

242 Indriya-Sam̐yuttam XLVIII.

SN\_5,48(4).130--140. (2--12).

[Uddānam]

Chā pācīnato ninnā || chā ninnā samuddato ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

Indriyasam̐yuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga-).

SN\_5,48(4).141--150. (1--10).

CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga-).

---

---

SN\_5,48(4).151--162. (1--12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga-).

SN\_5,48(4).163--175. (1--12).

CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga-).

SN\_5,48(4).176--184. (1--9).

SN\_5,48(4).185. (10) Uddhambhāgiyani.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanānaṃ || katamāni pañca || || Rupaṃ arūpaṃ māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni || katamāni pañca || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinaya- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ viriyi-  
satisamādhī- paññindriyaṃ bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinayamohavinayapariyosānaṃ

[page 243]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañca indriyāni bhāvetabbāni || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni || ||

Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

Indriya-samyuttaṃ catutthaṃ || ||5

[page 244]

244

BOOK V.

SAMMAPPA DHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYALĪ.

SN\_5,49(5).1--12. (1--12).

1--2. Sāvatti || || Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||

---

- 
4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānaṃ dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||
5. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||
6. uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||
7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhānāti || ||
8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācinapoṇā pācīnapabbharā || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || || Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento- - bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti-nibbānapabbhāro || ||

[page 245]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 245

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||
- Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti- -padahati || || Anuppannānaṃ kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti- -padahati || ||
- Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||
10. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento- -bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācinato ninnā || Cha ninnā ca samuddato ||

ete dve cha dvādasa honti || vaggo tena pavuccatīti || ||

Sammappadhānasamyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyālī sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā || || vaggo || ||

## CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

SN\_5,49(5).13--22. (1--10).

Tathāgatam Padaṃ Kūṭam || Mūlam Sārena Vassikam ||

Rājā Candimasuriyā Vatthena dasamaṃ padaṃ || ||

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

vaggo || ||

[page 246]

246 Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam XLIX.

## CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

SN\_5,49(5).23--34. (1--12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti || sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya ||
-

---

evam ete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulī karoti || ||

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti || ||

4--7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppanānam pāpakānam akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || la || pe || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asamosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||

8. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti ti || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Bala Bījaṅca Nāgo ca Rukkha-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ ||

Ākāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadī || ||

Evam balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

#### CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

SN\_5,49(5).35--44. (1--10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā || ||

[page 247]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 247

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ esanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro || ||

4--7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppanānam || pa-pe ||

uppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asamosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati || ||

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ esanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti || ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Dukkhaṅca Tisso ||

Khilam Malaṃ ca Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhāyayenā ti || ||

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

#### CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,49(5).45--53. (1--10).

SN\_5,49(5).54. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā || || Katame cattāro || ||

4--7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppanānaṃ || pa ||

---

---

uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā  
chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

[page 248]

248 Sammappadhāna-Saṃyuttam XLIX.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anussayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇaṃ Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni || ||

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Sammappadhānasamṃyuttam pañcamaṃ || ||

[page 249]

249

BOOK VI.

BALA-SAMṂYUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLĪ (viveka-).

SN\_5,50(6).1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni || katamāni pañca || ||

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni ti || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || || Kathaṅca  
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo  
nibbānapabbhāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ  
vossagga parināmiṃ || viriyabalaṃ || satibalaṃ || samādhībalaṃ || paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka- virāga-  
nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ || ||

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti  
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

[page 250]

250 Bala-Saṃyuttam L.

SN\_5,50(6).2--12. (2--12).

Tatra uddānaṃ1 || ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā || cha ninnā samuddato ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa balavasena vitthāretabbā || ||

---

---

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,50(6).13--22. (1--10).

Tathāgata-Padaṃ Kūṭaṃ || Mūlaṃ Sārañca Vassikaṃ ||  
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||  
Appamādavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,50(6).23--34. (1--12).

Balaṃ Bijañca Nāgo ca || Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam ||  
Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadī || ||  
Balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,50(6).35--46. (1--12).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo || Bhavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso ||  
Khīla Mala Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhayena cā ti || ||  
Esanavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

[page 251]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 251

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka-).

SN\_5,50(6).47--55. (1--9).

SN\_5,50(6).56. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||  
katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni  
saṃyojanāni || || Imesamo abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni || katamāni  
pañca || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti vivekavirāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ || viriyabalaṃ  
||

satibalaṃ || samādhibalaṃ || paññābalaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ- -vossaggaparināmiṃ || || Imesaṃ kho  
bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni  
pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca ||  
Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni || ||  
Oghavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER VI. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLO (Rāga-).

---

---

SN\_5,50(6).57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni || katamāni pañca || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅga nadī pācīnaninnā -evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu- -hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro

[page 252]

252 Bala-Saṃyuttam L.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu- -hoti nibbānaṇṇo -pabbhāro || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinaya- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bhāvento- -bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

SN\_5,50(6).58--68. (2--12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga-).

SN\_5,50(6).69--78. (1--10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sāraṅca Vassikaṃ ||

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||

Appamādavaggo balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga-).

SN\_5,50(6).79--90. (1--12).

Balaṃ Bijaṅca Nāgo ca Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyaṃ ||

Ākāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadī || ||

Balakarāṇiyavaggo balasaṃyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga-).

SN\_5,50(6).91--100. (1--10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkhaṃ ca Tisso ca ||

Khila-Malaṅca Niggho ca Vedanaṃ Taṇhāyena ca ti || ||

Esanavaggo balasaṃyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo || ||

[page 253]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 253

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga-).

---



---

SN\_5,50(6).101--109. (1--9).

SN\_5,50(6).110. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave- -abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni || katamāni pañca || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti || la ||

paññābalam bhāveti rāgavinaya- dosavinaya- mohavinayapariyosānaṃ || ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti || ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni || ||

Oghavaggo balasaṃyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo || ||

Balasaṃyuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

[page 254]

254

BOOK VII.

IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM SATTAMAM.

CHAPTER I. CĀPĀLAVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,51(7).1. (1) Aparā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparaṃ gamanāya {saṃvattanti} || Katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || cittasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam bhāveti || || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā aparāparaṃgamanāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).2. (2) Viraddho.

2. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ||

yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || || Katama cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

[page 255]

---

---

Samyutta-Nikāya. 255

4. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi || yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā āradhā || āradhho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi || ||

SN\_5,51(7).3. (3) Ariyā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).4. (4) Nibbidā.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).5. (5) Padesam.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti

[page 256]

256 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā || || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādentī || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ || ye abhinipphādessanti || abhinipphādentī || sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).6. (6) Samatta.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā || ||

Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā || ||

---

---

Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhim abhinipphādentī sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṭṭam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ || pe || abhinipphādessanti || abhinipphādentī || sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti || ||

[page 257]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 257

SN\_5,51(7).7. (7) Bhikkhū.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṭṭam addhānaṃ bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṭṭam addhānaṃ bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihariṃsu || pe || viharissanti || viharanti sabbe te imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).8. (8) Buddha or Arahāṃ.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā || katame cattāro || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā tathāgato arahāṃ {sammāsambuddho} ti vuccatī ti || ||

[page 258]

258 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

SN\_5,51(7).9. (9) Ñāṇa.

4. Ayam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || ñānaṃ udapādi || paññā udapādi || vijjā udapādi || āloko udapādi || || So kho panāyam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

---

---

5. Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || so kho panāyaṃ viriyasamādhi- -samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe || pe || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

6. Ayam cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || aloko udapādi || || So kho panāyaṃ cittasamadhi- -samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe || pe || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe || pe || cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

7. Ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || || So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhi- -samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave || pe || [pa] || bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).10. (10) Cetiya.

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayaṃ || ||

[page 259]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 259

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi || Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyati || ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || || Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadam cetiyaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ || ||

Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā ||

so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā || ||

Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti || ||

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum || na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti || yathā tam Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto || ||

6--7. Dutiyam pi kho bhagavā || ||

[page 260]

260 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam ramaṇiyaṃ Sārandadam cetiyaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ || || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā

---

---

bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā ||

Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā || so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesamā vā ti || ||

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum || na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesamā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokanukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti || yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto || ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi || Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam kalam maññasī ti || ||

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acīrapakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā etad avoca || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || ||

Bhāsītā kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || na tāvāham Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti

[page 261]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti ti || || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti || ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || || Bhāsītā kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti ||

pe || ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti || yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo

|| sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītam niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti ti || || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā ||

upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti

[page 262]

262 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahītaṃ niggaḥetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti || ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato || parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || || Bhāsītā kho panesā Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddham ceva bhavissati || phītaṃ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthubhutaṃ yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitan ti || || Tayidam bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritam bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtam yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ || || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca || || Apossukko tvam Pāpima hohi || na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati || ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatī ti || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji || || Ossatṭhe pana Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahaṃso || devadundubhiyo ca calīṃsu || ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyam imam udānam udānesi || ||

[page 263]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 263

Tulam atulañca sambhavam ||

bhavaśaṅkhāram avassaji muni ||

ajjhatarato samāhito ||

abhindi kavacam ivattasambhavan ti || ||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo || ||

Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Apārāpi Viraddho ca ||

Ariyā Nibbidā yathā || ||

Padesaṃ Sammattā Bhikkhu ||

Buddha-Ñāṇena Cetiyā ti || ||

## CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_5,51(7).11. (1) Pubbe or Hetu.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Pubbeva me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti || || Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave chandasamādhīpadhānaśaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti || || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati || na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati || na ca ajjhattaṃ saṅkhitto bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati || paccāpuresaṅñi ca viharati || yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā || || Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

[page 264]

264 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānaśaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti || || Iti me viriyaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati || na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati || na ca ajjhattaṃ saṅkhittam bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati ||

---

---

pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham || yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim || yathā rattim tathā divā || || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānaśākhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Iti me cittam na ca atilīnam bhavissati na ca atipaggahītam bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittam bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati || pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśākhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati || na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati ||

pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

7. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccaṇubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti || āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse ||

pathaviyam pi ummujja nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake ||

udake abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ || ākāsepi pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo

[page 265]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam pavatteti || ||

8. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamanussakāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānusse ca ye dūre santike vā ti || ||

9. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā cetō paricca pajānāti || || Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti || vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti || || Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti || vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || || Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti ||

vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

Mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti ||

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

Asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti || vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti || ||

10. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati ||

seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattālisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evam nāmo

[page 266]

---

---

266 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || evaṅgotto ||

evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto || so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ ||  
tatravāsim evaṃnāmo evaṅgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto || so  
tato cuto idhupapanno ti || iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati || ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānussakena satte passati || cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate  
yathākammupage satte pajānāti || Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīducaritena  
samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā  
|| te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannā || || Ime kho pana bhonto  
sattā kāyasucaritena sammannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ  
anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā || te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggam  
lokam upapannā ti || || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte passati ||

cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe ||

sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti || ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

[page 267]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 267

SN\_5,51(7).12. (2) Mahapphala.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā || || Katham bhāvitā ca  
bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaṃ saṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti kho me  
chando na ca atilīno bhavissati || na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati || na ca ajjhattaṃ saṅkhitto bhavissati || na ca  
bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati || pacchāpuresaṅgī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure ||  
yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || iti vivaṭena  
cetasā ariyānaṃ sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

4--5. Viriyasamādhī || pe [la] || Cittasamādhī || ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaṃ saṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādham bhāveti || Iti kho me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā  
bhavissati || na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati || na ca ajjhattaṃ saṅkhitā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhitā  
bhavissati ||

pacchāpure saṅgī ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure || yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā  
uddhaṃ tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || || Iti vivaṭena cetasā ariyānaṃ  
sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā  
honti mahānisaṃsā || ||

7--11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitaṃ iddhiḍḍham  
paccaṇubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || la-pe || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || pe || [la] || ||

[page 268]

268 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

---



---

SN\_5,51(7).13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ || ayam vuccati chandasamādhi || || So anuppanānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || || Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam āravhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || Anuppanānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || || Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā || ||

Iti ayaṃ ca chando ayaṃ ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo || ||

3. Viriyaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggatam || ayaṃ vuccati viriyasamādhi || || So anuppanānam || la || Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā || ||

Iti idaṃ ca viriyam ayaṃ ca viriyasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo || ||

[page 269]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 269

4. Cittaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggatam || ayaṃ vuccati cittasamādhi || || So anuppanānam pāpakānam || la || uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā ti || ||

Iti idaṃ ca cittaṃ ayaṃ ca cittasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasamādhi padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo || ||

5. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ || ayam vuccati vīmaṃsāsamādhi || || So anuppanānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya || pe || uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati || || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā || || Iti ayaṃ ca vīmaṃsā ayaṃ ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādoti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).14. (4) Moggalāno.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ āmantesi || || Ete kho Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā

[page 270]

270 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū saṃvejhīti || ||

---

---

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram abhisaṅkhāresi || yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam saṅkampesi sampakampesi sampacālesi || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū {saṃviggā} lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho nivātañca vata ayaṃ ca Migaramatupāsādo gambhīranamo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi || atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami ||

upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu tumhe bhikkhave {saṃviggā} lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antaṃ ṭhitā ti || ||

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante nivātañca vata ayaṃ ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi || atha ca pana saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito ti || ||

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave saṃvejetukāmena Moggalānena bhikkhunā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādo saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālito || || Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā-Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti || ||

[page 271]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 271

7. Tena bhikkhave suṇātha || || Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānam bhāveti || || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati || na ca ajjhattaṃsaṅkhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati || pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā || || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || ||

10. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavīhitam iddhividham paccaṇubhoti || la-pe || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || ||

11. imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim ||pe || upasampajja viharatīti || ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā vitthāretabbā || ||

SN\_5,51(7).15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme || ||

[page 272]

272 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca || ||

3. Kim atthi yaṃ nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || ||

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti || ||

4. Atthi pana bho Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā ti || ||

---

---

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā ti || ||

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā ti || ||

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||  
cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa  
maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā ti || ||

6. Evaṃ sante kho Ānanda santakaṃ hoti no asantakaṃ chandena ca chandam pajahissatī ti netam thānaṃ  
vijjatīti || ||

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi || yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi || ||

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇa || ahosi te pubbe chando Ārāmaṃ gamissāmīti || tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tājjo  
chando so paṭippassadho ti || ||

Evam bho || ||

Ahosi te pubbe viriyaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmīti || tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ tam paṭippassaddhanti ||  
||

[page 273]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 273

Evam bho || ||

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmīti ti || tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddhanti ||  
||

Evam bho || ||

Ahosi te pubbe vīmaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmīti || tassa te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā ti ||  
||

Evam bho || ||

8. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro  
anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto ||

tassa yo pubbe chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho || || Yam pubbe  
viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ tam paṭippassaddhaṃ || || Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi  
arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yaṃ tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddhaṃ || || Yā pubbe vīmaṃsā ahosi  
arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vīmaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā || ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇa || Iti evaṃ sante santakaṃ vā hoti asantakaṃ vā ti || ||

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakaṃ hoti no asantakaṃ || ||

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda || pe || ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).16. (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā1 or Mahiddhi.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā || sabbe te  
catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti- -bahulīkatattā || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam  
iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || || Katamesam catunnaṃ || ||

[page 274]

274 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi  
||

---

---

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṭṭam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā || pe || mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā || [pe] || etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā || sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).17. (7) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā2 or Vidhā.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṭṭam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhosuṃ || eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃ || bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃ ||

āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā agamaṃsu seyyathāpi ākāse || pathaviyaṃ pi ummujjanimujjam akaṃsu seyyathāpi udake || udake pi abhijjamānā agamaṃsu seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ || akāse pi pallaṅkena agamaṃsu seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo || ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaṣiṃsu parimajjiṃsu || yāva Brahmaloḍkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃ || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṇāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhossanti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti || bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissanti || āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gamissanti seyyathāpi ākāse || pathaviyaṃ pi ummujjanimujjam karissanti seyyathāpi udake

[page 275]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || udake pi abhijjamānā gamissanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ || akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo || ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaṣissanti parimajjissanti yāva Brahmaloḍkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattessanti || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhonti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti || bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti || āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse || pe || yāva Brahmaloḍkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti || sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam bhāveti || ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṭṭam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhosuṃ || pe || paccanubhossanti || [pe] || paccanubhonti || [pe] || sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).18. (8) Bhikkhu.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti

---

---

[page 276]

276 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_5,51(7).19. (9) Desanā or Bhāvanā.

2. Iddhiṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādaṃ ca iddhipādabhāvanaṃ ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || pe-la || yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhi || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo || || Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādo || ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā || ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā || ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam sammāditthi || pe || sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).20. (10) Vibhaṅga.

I.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā || || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati

[page 277]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati ||

na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati || pe || Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti || viriyasamādhī ||

cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati || na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati ||

pacchāpuresaññī ca viharati || yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yatha adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || ||

II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando || || Yo bhikkhave chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atilīno chando || ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahīto chando || || Yo bhikkhave chando uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto ||

ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahīto chando || ||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto chando || ||

Yo bhikkhave chando thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddhasampayutto || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto chando || ||

---

---

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando ||

yo bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhito anuvisaṭo || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando || ||

8. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure || ||

[page 278]

278 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchāpure saññā suggahītā hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāya || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || ||

9. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā uddham yatha uddhaṃ tathā adho viharati || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati || Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ antaguṇam udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā kasikā muttan ti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho viharati || ||

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā viharati || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi divā chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || so tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi rattiṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Yehi vā pana ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi rattiṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || so tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi divā chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā viharati || ||

11. Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā suggahītā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || ||

[page 279]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 279

III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnaviriyaṃ || || Yam bhikkhave viriyaṃ kosajjasahagataṃ kosajjasampayuttaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atilīnaviriyaṃ || ||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahītaviriyaṃ || Yam bhikkhave viriyaṃ uddhaccasahagataṃ uddhaccasampayuttaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītaṃ viriyaṃ || ||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ saṅkhittaṃ viriyaṃ || || Yam bhikkhave viriyaṃ thīnamiddhasahagataṃ thīnamiddhasampayuttaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ saṅkhittaṃ viriyaṃ || ||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ viriyaṃ || ||

Yam bhikkhave viriyaṃ bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭaṃ || || Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ viriyaṃ || ||

16--19. Peyyālo || || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ bhāveti || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahītā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭen cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || ||

IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnaṃ cittaṃ || yam pi bhikkhave cittaṃ kosajjasahagataṃ kosajjasampayuttaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atilīnaṃ cittaṃ || ||

---

---

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahītaṃ cittaṃ || || Yam bhikkhave cittaṃ uddhaccasahagataṃ uddhaccasampayuttaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītaṃ cittaṃ || ||  
22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ || ||  
Yam bhikkhave cittaṃ thīnamiddhasahagataṃ thīnamiddhasampayuttaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ || ||

[page 280]

280 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ || ||  
Yam bhikkhave cittaṃ bahiddhā pañcaguṇe ārabba anuvikkhittaṃ anuvisaṭaṃ || idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ || ||  
24--27. Peyyālam || evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aperiyaṇaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || ||  
V.

28. Katamā ca bhikkhave atilīṇā vīmaṃsā || || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atilīṇā vīmaṃsā || ||  
29. Katamā ca bhikkhave atipaggahītā vīmaṃsā || || Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā uddhaccasampayuttā ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahītā vīmaṃsā || ||  
30. Katamā ca bhikkhave ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā || ||  
Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ajjhataṃsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā || ||  
31. Katamā ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā || ||  
Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabba anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā ||  
ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā || ||  
32--35. Ia || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aperiyaṇaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || ||  
36. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā ||  
evaṃ bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evaṃ bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiṇḍham paccanubhoti || ||  
Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ||  
Ia || yāva Brahmaloḅā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || pe || ||  
37. Evaṃ bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evaṃ bahulīkatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavānaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti

[page 281]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 281

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||  
38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā || ||  
Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo || ||  
Imassa vaggassa uddānaṃ || ||  
Pubbe Mahapphalā Chando ||  
Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo ||  
Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā Bhikkhu ||  
Desanā Vibhaṅgena cā ti || ||

---

---

CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_5,51(7).21. (1) Maggo.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva etad ahoṣi || Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti || Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi || ||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Iti me chando na atilīno bhavissati || pe || sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

4--5. Viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati || na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati ||

pacchāpuresaṅñī ca viharati || yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

[page 282]

282 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam I.

7. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti || pe || la || yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || ||

8. Evam bhāvītesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

9. Cha pi abhiññāyo vittharetabbā || ||

SN\_5,51(7).22. (2) Ayogulo.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Abhijānāti nu kho bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḷkam upasaṅkamitā ti || || Abhijānāmi khvāham Ānanda iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḷkam upasaṅkamitā ti || ||

4. Abhijānāti kho pana bhante Bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmaloḷkam upasaṅkamitā ti || ||

Abhijānāmi khvāham Ānanda iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmaloḷkam upasaṅkamitā ti || ||

5. Yaṃ ca kho opapāti ha bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmaloḷkam upasaṅkamuṃ || yaṃ ca kho abhijānāti bhante Bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmaloḷkam upasaṅkamitā

[page 283]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

tayidam bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva abbhutaṃ cāti || ||

Acchariyā ceva Ānanda tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca abbhutā ceva Ānanda tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā ca || ||

---



---

6. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi citte samādahati cittam pi ca kāye samādahati || sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati || tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca || ||

7. Seyyathāpi ānanda ayoguḷo divasaṃ santatto lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca || evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi citte samādahati || cittam pi kāye samādahati || sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati || tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca || ||

8. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi citte samādahati || cittam pi kāye samādahati || sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati || tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati || so anekavihitam iddhipidham paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || pe || la || yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || ||

[page 284]

284 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu vā kappāsapicu vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati || evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi citte samādahati || cittam pi kāye samādahati || sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca kāye okkamitvā viharati || tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati || so anekavihitam iddhipidham paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || la || pe || yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā || katame cattāro || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā- || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā ti || ||

[page 285]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 285

SN\_5,51(7).25. (5) Phalā 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā- || Ime- cattāro iddhipādā || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).26. (6) Phalā2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā- || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā || ||

Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā || ||

---

---

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti || || No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī || ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime sattaphalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).27. (7) Ānando1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā || pe || ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Katamā nu kho bhante iddhi

[page 286]

286 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttaṃ LI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || katamo iddhipādo || katamā iddhipādabhāvanā || katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadāti || ||

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhoti || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || la [-pe] Yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || ayam vuccati Ānanda iddhi || ||

4. Katamo cānanda iddhipādo || || Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭiḷābhāya saṃvattati || ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādo || ||

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanā || || Idhānanda bhikkhu Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānaṃ bhāveti || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādānaṃ bhāveti || ayam vuccati Ānanda iddhipādabhāvanā || ||

6. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhī || ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).28. (8) Ānando2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhi ||

katamo iddhipādo || katamā iddhipādabhāvanā || || Katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā ||

la || ||

3--6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhoti || || Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

[page 287]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 287

SN\_5,51(7).29. (9) Bhikkhū 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamsu || pe || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Katamā nu kho bhante iddhi ||

katamo iddhipādo || katamā iddhipādabhāvanā || katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

3--6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā || pe || yāva Brahmaloḷkāpi- ||

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,51(7).30. (10) Bhikkhū2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu || pa || ekam antaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhi ||

katamo iddhipādo || katamā iddhipādabhāvanā || katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnnettikā ||

la || ||

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhi || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhiḍḍam paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || la [pe] || yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhi || ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo || || Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya saṃvattati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādo || ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanā || || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā || ||

[page 288]

288 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam Lī.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā || ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).31. (11) Moggalāno.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || || Katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti || ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā ||

pa || ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati || pe || sappabhāsam bhāveti || ||

6--7. Viriyasamādhī || Cittasamādhī || ||

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti || || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati || na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati ||

la-[pe] || Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti || ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || ||

10. Imesaṅca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam anekavihitam iddhiḍḍam paccanubhoti || eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti || la-[pe] || yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || ||

[page 289]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 289

---

---

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

SN\_5,51(7).32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti || ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la || pe || ||

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati || na ca atipaggahīto bhavissati ||

[pe] || iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti || ||

6--7. Viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || ||

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā nā ca atilīnā bhāvissati ||

na ca atipaggahītā bhavissati || na ca ajjhattam || la || Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti || ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || ||

10. Imesaṅca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhoti || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti || la [pe]

[page 290]

290 Iddhipāda-Saṃyuttam LI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti || || Chābhiññāvitthāretabaṃ || ||

11. Imesaṅ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā || ||

Ayogaḷavaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatruddānam || ||

Maggo Ayogaḷo Bhikkhu ||

Suddhakaṃ ca dve Phalā Ānando ||

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve ||

Moggalāno Tathāgato ti || ||

CHAPTER IV. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLI.

SN\_5,51(7).33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hoti || nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento-nibbānapabbhāro || ||

---

---

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhī  
||  
cittasamādhī || vīmaṃsasamādhī padhānasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti

[page 291]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

SN\_5,51(7).34--44. (2--12).

Chā pācinato ninnā || chā ninnā samuddato ||

Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti || vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyalī2 iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbaṃ || vaggo  
catuttho || ||

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

SN\_5,51(7).45--54. (1--10).

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Tathāgatam Padaṃ Kūṭam || Mūlaṃ Sārena Vassikam ||

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || Vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

Vaggo pañcamo || ||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYA VAGGO.

SN\_5,51(7).55--66. (1--12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || Vaggo chaṭṭho || ||

Balaṃ Bijaṅca Nāgo ca Rukkha Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ ||

Ākāsenā dve Meghā || Navā Āgantukā Nadi ti || ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

SN\_5,51(7).67--76. (1--10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[page 292]

292 Iddhipāda-Samyuttam LI.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā || Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tisso ||

Khilamalaṃ ca Nīgho || Vedanā Taṇhāyena cā ti || ||

Esanāvaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

---

---

SN\_5,51(7).77. (1) Ogho.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame cattāro kāmogho bhavogho ditthogho avijjogho || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

SN\_5,51(7).79--85. (2--9).

SN\_5,51(7).86. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamāni pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam avijjā || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni || ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā || katame cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || viriyasamādhi ||

cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti || ||

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbo || ||

[page 293]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 293

Yadipi satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca ||

Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni || ||

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ || ||

[page 294]

294

BOOK VIII.

ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,52(8).1. (1) Rahogata1.

1. Evam me suttaṃ Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Yesaṃ kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā || viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī || Yesaṃ kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā || āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammīñjeyya || evam eva āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe pātur aho si || ||

---

- 
4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca || || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā hontīti || ||
5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati || pa [pe] || ajjhataṃ kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhataṃ kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati

[page 295]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati || la [pe] ||

bahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

7. Ajjhatabhiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhatabhiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati ||

ajjhatabhiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti || paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati || || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti || appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati || || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati || || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūpe ca appaṭikkūle ca appatikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti || appatikkūlasaññī tattha viharati || || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlañca paṭikkūlañca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti || upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno || ||

9. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu samudayadhammanupassī viharati || ajjhataṃ vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati ||

ajjhataṃ vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhadhammānupassī viharati || bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati ||

bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

11. Ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ

[page 296]

296 Anuruddha-Samyuttam LII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

12. So sa ce ākaṅkhati pe || ||

13. Ajjhataṃ citte || la || ||

14. Bahiddhā citte || la || ||

15. Ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhatabhiddhā citte vaya- || ajjhatabhiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī || la || abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

16. So sa ce ākaṅkhati || pe || ||

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu || la || ||

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu || la || ||

---

- 
19. Ajjhattabahiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharati || ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||
20. So sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikūle paṭikūlasaṅṅī vihareyyan ti paṭikūlasaṅṅī tattha viharati || la || upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno || ||
21. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).2. (2) Rahogata2.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Yesaṃ kesaṅci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi || || Yesaṃ kesaṅci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti || ||
3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aṅṅāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso

[page 297]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 297

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || || Evam eva āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe pātur ahoṣi || ||
4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca || || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī || ||
5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī ||  
la-pe || Ajjhatabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī ||  
abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||
6. Ajjhattaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī-abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī -abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Ajjhattam bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||
7. Ajjhattaṃ citte || bahiddhā citte || ajjhatabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||
8. Ajjhattaṃ dhammesu || bahiddhā dhammesu || ajjhatabahiddhādhammesu dhammānupassī viharati: ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||
9. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontī ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).3. (3) Sutanu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyam viharati Sutanutīre || ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || || Sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃsu || ||

[page 298]

298 Anuruddha-Samyuttam LII.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocuṃ || || Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhīṅṅātam patto ti || ||
-



---

4 Catunnam khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || || Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ||

ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto || ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā hīnaṃ dhammaṃ hīnato abbhaññāsiṃ || majjhimaṃ dhammaṃ majjhimato abbhaññāsiṃ ||

paṇītaṃ dhammaṃ paṇītato abbhaññāsiṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).4. (4) Kaṇṭakī1.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Sākete viharanti Kaṇṭakīvane || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca MahāMoggalāno sāyaṃhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidiṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca || || Sekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā ti || ||

Sekhenāvuso Sariputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā || katame cattaro || ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||

[page 299]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 299

vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpī ||

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).5. (5) Kaṇṭakī2.

1--2. Sākete nidānaṃ || Ekam antaṃ ni- kho ā- Sāriputto ā- Anuruddham etad avoca || ||

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā ti || ||

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā || katame cattāro || ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī-domanassaṃ || || Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).6. (6) Kaṇṭakī3.

1--2. Sāketanidānaṃ || Ekam antaṃ- -etad avoca || ||

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto ti || ||

Catunnaṃ khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī-abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam patto || ||

5. Imesaṃca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahasaṃ lokam abhijānāmi ti || ||

---

[page 300]

300 Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam LII.

SN\_5,52(8).7. (7) Taṇhakkhaya.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || pe || ||
3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkata taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattanti || katame cattāro || ||
4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || pe [pa] ||  
vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Ime kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).8. (8) Salaḷāgāram.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Salaḷāgāre || ||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi ||  
la || etad avoca || ||
3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapabbhārā || atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnaṃ karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbharaṇaṃ ti || Taṃ kim maññathāvuso api nu so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnaṃ kareyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti || ||  
No hetam āvuso || ||  
Taṃ kissa hetu || Gaṅgā āvuso nadī pācinaninnā pācinapoṇā pācinapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāram || yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti ||  
||
4. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhuṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkarontaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātisālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyumaṃ Ehambho purisa kin te ime kāsāvā anudahanti

[page 301]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 301

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || kim muṇḍokapālam anusamcarasi || ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohī ti || || So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||  
Taṃ kissa hetu || yañ hi taṃ āvuso cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekapoṇam vivekapabbharaṃ taṃ vata hīnāyāvattissati ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||
5. Kathaṅcāvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti || || Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulīkaroti ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).9. (9) Sabbam or Ambapāla.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivane || ||
  2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito || la || ||
-

---

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca || || Vipassannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto || katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatī ti || ||

Catusu khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi || katamesu catusu || ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi || pe || vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ

[page 302]

302 Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam LII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi || ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho {parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano} sammadaññā vimutto || so imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto bahulaṃ viharatī ti || ||

6. Lābhā vata no āvuso suladdhaṃ vata no āvuso ye mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha āsabhim vācam bhāsamānassā ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).10. (10) Bāḥagilāyam or Gihīnayo.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Andhavanasmim ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham etad avocum || Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa vihārena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti || ||

Catusu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || || Katamesu catusu || ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi || Vedanāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti || ||

Rahogatavaggo pathamo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

[page 303]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 303

Rahogatenā dve vuttā || Sutanu Kaṇṭakī tayo ||

Taṇhakkhaya Salaḥhāgāraṃ Sabbam Bāḥagilāyanan ti || ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

SN\_5,52(8).11. (1) Sahassa.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2--3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmataṃ Anuruddhena saddhiṃ || la-pe || āyasmantaṃ || Anuruddham etad avocum || || Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam patto ti ||

Catunnaṃ khvāham āvuso || pe || mahābhiññatam patto ||

---

---

katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi || vedanāsu ||

citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||  
Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā mahābhiññātam patto || ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā kappasahassam anussarāmi ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).12. (2) Iddhi1.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhā- bahu- anekavihitam iddhididham paccanubhomi ||  
eko pi hutvā bahudhā homi || la || yāva Brahmālokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattamī ti || ||

[page 304]

304 Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam LII.

SN\_5,52(8).13. (3) Iddhi 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati- bhābahu- dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya  
ubho sadde suṇāmi dibbe ca mānusse ca ye dūre santike cā ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).14. (4) Cetoparicca.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bahuparasattānam parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca  
pajānāmi || sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi || la ||  
vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).15. (5) Thāna.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bahuṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam  
pajānāmi ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).16. (6) Thāna2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ || sati- bhā- bahuatītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ  
ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).17. (7)3 Paṭipadā.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bhusabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).18. (8) Loka5.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bahuanekadhātum nānādhātuṃ lokam yathābhūtam pajānāmi  
ti || ||

[page 305]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 305

SN\_5,52(8).19. (9) Nānādhimutti.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bhusattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,52(8).20. (10) Indriyam.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati- bhā- bahuparasattānam parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattim yathābhūtam pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).21. (11) Jhānam (?).

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bahujhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).22. (12) Vijjā1.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati- bhā- bahuānekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi || seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo || peyyālo || iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).23. (13) Vijjā2.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati- bhā- bahudibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena || pe || yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmī ti || ||

SN\_5,52(8).24. (14) Vijjā3.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnaṃ sati- bhā- bahuāsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī ti

[page 306]

306 Anuruddha-Saṃyuttam LII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Tatruddānam || ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca pana ||

Cetoparicca Ṭhānam etī ti ||

Paṭidoliko Nānāvimutti ||

Indriyam Jānan tisso Vijjā ti || ||

Anuruddhasaṃyuttam aṭṭhamam || ||

[page 307]

307

BOOK IX.

JHĀNA-SAMĀYUTTAM-NAVAMAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGĀPEYYĀLO.

SN\_5,53(9).1. (1) Pathamasuddhiyam.

1--2. Sāvattī || Tatra kho cattāro me bhikkhave jhānā || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||

---

- 
4. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||
5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti || Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||
6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || ||
7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā ti || ||
8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaṇṇā pācīnapabbhārā || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro

[page 308]

308 Jhāna-Saṃyuttam LIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento- -nibbānapabbhāro || ||

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā || la || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ||

catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānaṇṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

Jhānasaññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ || ||

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

SN\_5,53(9).2--12. (2--12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo3 || ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ||

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

Jhānasamṃyuttassa Gaṅgāpeyyāli pathamo || ||

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,53(9).13--22. (1--10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlaṃ Sārena Vassikaṃ ||

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padaṃ || ||

Appamādavaggo dutiyo || ||

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,53(9).23--34. (1--12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kamantā kayiranti || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

[page 309]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 309

Bala Bījañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyaṃ

Akāsenā dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadī || ||

---

---

Balakaraṇīyavaggo tatiyo || ||

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

SN\_5,53(9).35--44. (1--10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā || pe || ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tisso ||

Khila-Malañca Nīgho ca Vedanā Taṇhayena cā ti || ||

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

SN\_5,53(9).45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame cattāro ||

Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho || || Vitthāretabbam || ||

SN\_5,53(9).46--53. (2--9).

SN\_5,53(9).54. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni<sup>1</sup>.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

katamani pañca || || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā || || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni

saṃyojanāni || || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya

parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro || ||

3--6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam

pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānaṃ || dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ || tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ || catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati || ||

[page 310]

310 Jhāna-Saṃyuttam LIII.

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya  
pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā ti || ||

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Gantham Anusayena ca Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni || ||

Oghavaggo pañcamo || ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo || || Yathā Maggasamyuttaṃ evam Jhānaṃ Saṃyuttam vitthāretabbam || yāva esanā pāḷi || ||

Jhānasamyuttaṃ navamaṃ || ||

[page 311]

311

BOOK X.

ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,54(10).1. (1) Ekadhammo.

1. Sāvatti || ārāme || ||

---

- 
2. Tatra kho || la || etad avoca || ||
3. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahāṇisaṃso || katamo ekadhammo ||  
Ānāpānasati || || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati || katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahāṇisaṃsā ||  
||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum  
kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va passasati || ||
5. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti ||  
dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti ||  
Rassaṃ vā assasanto Rassaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti || rassaṃ vā passasanto Rassaṃ passāmī ti pajānāti || ||
6. {Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī} Assasissāmīti sikkhati || sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||  
Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assāsissāmīti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmīti sikkhati ||  
||

[page 312]

312 Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam LIV.

7. Pīṭipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati || pīṭipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || || Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī  
Assasissāmīti sikkhati || sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||
8. {Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī} Assasissāmīti sikkhati || cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||  
Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assāsissāmīti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmīti sikkhati  
|| || Cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmīti sikkhati || {cittapaṭisaṃvedī} Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||
9. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhati ||  
abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmīti sikkhati || || Samādahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhati || samādahaṃ  
cittaṃ Passasissāmīti sikkhati || || Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhati || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmīti  
sikkhati || ||
10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati || aniccānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || || Virāgānupassī Assasissāmīti  
sikkhati || virāgānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || || Nirodhānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati || nirodhānupassī  
Passasissāmīti sikkhati || || Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||
11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahāṇisaṃsāti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).2. (2) Bojjhaṅgo.

1.2. Sāvātthi || ārāme || tatra || voca || ||

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahāṇisaṃsā || katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave  
ānāpānasati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahāṇisaṃsā || ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ  
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ānāpānasatisahagataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam || viriya || pīti || passaddhi || samādhī  
||

[page 313]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 313

- ānāpānasatisahagataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||
5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahāṇisaṃsā ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).3. (3) Suddhakam.

1--2. Sāvātthi || ārāme || tatra || voca || ||

---



- 
3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va passasati || ||
- 5--10. Vitthāretabbā || yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissamī ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||
11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).4. (4) Phalā1.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || ||
- 4--10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā nisīdati- osato passati || vitthāro || yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||
11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || ||

[page 314]

314 Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam LIV.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭikaṅkhaṃ || diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).5. (5) Phalā2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā- bahu- mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahumahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || ||
- 4--10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati- vitthāro || yāva- sikkhati paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||
11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evambahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā || ||
12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulīkatāya satta phalā sattānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā || katame satta phalā sattānisaṃsā || ||
13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti || atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti || || No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti || atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhāgāmī || ||
14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulīkatāya ime satta phalā sattānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).6. (6) Ariṭṭho.

- 1--2. Sāvatti || || Tatra kho Bhagavā || la || etad avoca || ||
- Bhāvettha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti || ||
3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
- Ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti || ||

[page 315]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 315

- Yathā katham pana tvam Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpānasatinti || ||
4. Atītesu me bhante kāmesu kāmacchando pahīno ||

---

anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato || ajjhattam bahiddhā ca me dhammesu paṭighasaññā suppaṭivinitā ||  
so sato assasissāmi sato passasissāmi || Evam khvāham bhante bhāvemī ānāpānasatin ti || ||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthī ti vadāmi ||

api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti || tam suṇāhi sādhuḥkam manasi karohi || bhāsissāmi || ||  
Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā- opaccassosi || ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca || Kathañca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti || ||

7--13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkamo oḍḍham  
assasāmīti pajānāti || la || yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissamī ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti  
sikkhati || ||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripuṇṇā hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).7. (7) Kappino.

1--2. Sāvatti || voca || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avidūre nisīno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā uruṃ kāyam  
paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam avidūre nisīnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam  
paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā || disvāna bhikkhū amantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etassa  
bhikkhuno kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti || ||

5. Yadā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisīnam ekaṃ vā raho nisīnam || tadā pi  
mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam vā phanditattam vā ti

[page 316]

316 Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā || na  
cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā || tassa so bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī  
akasiralābhī || ||

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā  
|| na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā || Ānāpānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhavitattā bahulikatattā neva  
kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā || ||

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi katham bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti  
phanditattam vā || na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā || ||

9--15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati- || vitthāretabbā ||  
yāva-sikkhati || paṭisissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || ||

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi evam bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti  
phanditattam va || na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).8. (8) Dīpo.

1--2. Sāvatti -- voca || ||

3. Ānāpānasatisamādimhi bhikkhave bhavito bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mātānisaṃso || || Katham bhāvito ca  
bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mātānisaṃso || ||

[page 317]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 317

---

- 
- 4--10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṅgato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam- -Dīgham assasāmiṭi pajānāti || {vitthāretabbam} || -patinissaggānupassī Passissāmiṭi sikkhati || ||
11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsō || ||
12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi || tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharato neva kāyo kilamati na cakkhunī || anupādāya ca me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati || ||
13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ||  
Neva kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhunī || anupādāya ca me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti || || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhuṅkam manasi kātabbo || ||
14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ||  
Ye me gehasitarasanaṅkappā te pahītheyyunti || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhuṅkam manasi kātabbo || ||
15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṇī vihareyyan ti || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhuṅkam manasi kātabbo || ||
16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṇī vihareyyan ti || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhī sādhuṅkam manasi kātabbo || ||
17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṇī vihareyyan ti || ayam eva || pe || ||
18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṇī vihareyyan ti

[page 318]

318 Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayam eva || pe || ||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti || ayam eva || pe || ||
20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti || ayam eva || [pe] || ||
21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti || ayam eva || pe || ||
22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeeyyaṃ yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti || || Ayam eva || [pe] || ||
23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ||  
Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsatiparisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati ||  
ayam eva || pe || ||
24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya sabbaso rūpasāṅṇānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaṅṇānam atthagamā nānattasaṅṇānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṅcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti || ayam eva || pe || ||
25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ||  
Sabbaso ākāsaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma Anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇaṅcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti

[page 319]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 319

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

ayam eva || pe || ||

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ||

Sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti || Ayam eva ||

pe || ||

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya.

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti || ayam eva ānāpānasamadhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo || ||

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya ||

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatānam samatikkamma saññavedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan ti || || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabbo || ||

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi evam bahulīkate sukhañ ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccā ti pajānāti || Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || dukkhañ ce vedanaṃ vediyati || Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ||

Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || adukkhaṃ asukhañ ce vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ||

Anajjhositā ti pajānāti || Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti || ||

30. So sukhañ ce vedanaṃ vediyati viṣaṃyutto nāṃ vediyati || dukkhañ ce vedanaṃ vediyati viṣaṃyutto nam vediyati || adukkham asukhañ ce vedanaṃ vediyati viṣaṃyutto naṃ vediyati || || So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti || || Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantī ti pajānāti || ||

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telañca paticca vaṭṭiñca paṭicca telapadīpo jhāyeyya || tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī ti pajānāti

[page 320]

320 Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmīti pajānāti || || Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantī ti pajānāti ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).9. (9) Vesālī.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakathaṃ katheti || asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsaṃ patisalliyituṃ || namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati || asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti || anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti || || Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyāmānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahāraḥkam pariyesanti || {dasa} pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti ||

viṣam pi || la || tiṃsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti || ||

---

---

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi || ||  
Kiṃ nu kho Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti || ||

6. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsati  
asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati

[page 321]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho  
anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi || asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsati asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti]  
anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti || || Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā  
satthahāarakam pariyesanti dasa pi bhikkhū vīsampi- tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti || || Sādhu  
bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyaṃ ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṅghaheyyā ti || ||

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim upanissāya viharanti || te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātehi ti || ||  
Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim upanissāya viharanti ||  
te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bagavantam etad  
avoca ||

Sannipatito bhante bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni Bhagavā kālam maññati ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami ||  
upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako sukho ca  
vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || ||

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ūhataṃ rajojallaṃ tam enam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso  
antaradhāpeti vūpasamati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto  
ca asecanako ca sukho ca viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti

[page 322]

322 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

11. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako ca  
sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti || ||

12--18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā || pe || vitthāretabbam ||  
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati || ||

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako sukho  
ca vihāro uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasameti ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).10. (10) Kimbila.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam viharati Veḷuvane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kimbilam āmantesi || Katham bhāvito nu kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhi  
katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti || ||

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṅhī aho si || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā || ||

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Kimbilam āmantesi || Katham bhāvito nu kho Kimbila  
ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti || ||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṅhī aho si || ||

---

---

[page 323]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 323

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Etassa Bhagavā kālo || etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāveyya || Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti || ||

Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhuḥkam manasi karohi bhāsissāmī ti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi || ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso || ||

7--13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā --pe-- paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati || ||

14. Evaṃ bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso || ||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti || dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmīti pajānā ti || rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmīti pajānāti || rassam vā passasanto Rassam passasāmīti pajānā ti || sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati ||

passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati ||

passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati ||

kāye kāyanupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam ||

taṃ kissa hetu || ||

16. Kāyaṇṇatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ || tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati || ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

17. Tasmīṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu {pītipaṭisaṃvedī} Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || sukhaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || {sukhaṭisaṃvedī} Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || cittaṣaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati

[page 324]

324 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || cittaṣaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || passam bhayaṃ cittaṣaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || passam bhayaṃ cittaṣaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || Vedānāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || taṃ kissa hetu || ||

18. Vedanāṇṇatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ sādhuḥkam manasikāraṃ || tasmā ti hānanda vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

19. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || abhippamodayaṃ cittam || la || samādaham cittam ||

vimocayaṃ cittam Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || vimocayaṃ cittam Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || || Citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || taṃ kissa hetu || ||

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanaṃ vadāmi || tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

---

---

21. {Yasmiṃ} samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || la || virāgānupassī || nirodhānupassī ||

paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmiti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || dhammesu dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || so yaṃ taṃ hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya divā sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti || tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

[page 325]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 325

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpaṃsupuñño puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva tam paṃsupuññaṃ || pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya || pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi disāya || dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakaṭam vā ratho vā upahanateva tam paṃsupuññaṃ || evam eva kho Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva pāpake akusale dhamme || vedanāsu || la [pe] || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva pāpake akusale dhamme ti || ||

Ānāpānasamyuttassa ekadhammavaggo pathamo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo ||

Suddhakaṅ ca duve Phalā ||

Ariṭṭho Kappino Dīpo ||

Vesālī Kimbilena cā ti || ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_5,54(10).11. (1) Icchānaṅgalam.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Icchāmaham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum || namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo || aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā ti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena || ||

[page 326]

326 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi || || Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum || Katamena āvuso vihārena Samaṇo Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsī ti ||

evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha || Ānāpānasatisamādhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsī ti || ||

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi sato passasāmi || ||

5--10. Dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmī ti pajānāmi || dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmī ti pajānāmi || pe || paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmī ti pajānāmi ||

paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti pajānāmi || ||

11. Yaṅ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathagātavihāro iti pi || ānāpānasatisamādhim sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgatavihāro iti pi || ||

---

---

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti || tesam ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati || ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavīhārāya ceva saṃvattati satisampajaññāya ca || ||

13. Yañ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavīhāro iti pi brahmavīhāro iti pi tathāgatavīhāro iti pi || ānāpānasatisamādhi sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavīhāro iti pi brahmavīhāro iti pi tathāgatavīhāro iti pi || ||

[page 327]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 327

SN\_5,54(10).12. (2) Kaṅkheyyam.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Lomasavaṅgīso Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅgīso tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam Lomasavaṅgīsam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantam Lomasavaṅgīsam etad avoca || ||

3. So eva nu kho bhante sekho vīhāro so tathāgatavīhāro udāhu añño sekho vīhāro añño tathāgatavīhāro ti || ||

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vīhāro so tathāgatavīhāro || añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vīhāro añño tathāgatavīhāro || ||

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti || katame pañca || || Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti || || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam || la-pe || Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam || Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahāya viharanti || || Ye pi te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharanti || ||

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || katame pañca || ||

Kāmacchandanīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ || Vyāpādanīvaraṇam pahīnaṃ || la-pe || Thīnamiddhanīvaraṇam || Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇam || || Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālavatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ

[page 328]

328 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam ime pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā || ||

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena veditabbaṃ || yathā añño va sekho vīhāro añño tathāgatavīhāro || ||

7 (). Ekam idāham āvuso Mahānāma samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasanḍe || ||

8 (). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- || ||

9 (). Atha kho Bhagavā- ||

10 (). Idhāham bhikkhave- ||

11--16 (--). Dīghaṃ vā assasanto- ||

---



---

17 (). Yañ hi tam bhikkhave- ||

18 (). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā- ||

19 (). Yañ hi tam bhikkhave- -tathāgatavihāro iti pī ti || ||

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena veditabbaṃ || yathā añño va sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).13. (3) Ānanda1.

1--2. Savatthi || || Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

[page 329]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 329

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrentī ti || ||

Atthi kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrentī ti || ||

4. Katamo pana bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrentī ti || ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti ||

satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti || ||

l.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || ||

6--12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā || pe || vitthāro || patinisaggānupassī Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || ||

13. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmī ti pajānāti || dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti || pe-la-|| passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsissāmī ti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī ti sikkhati || kāye kāyānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

14. Kāyāññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsāṃ

[page 330]

330 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tasmā ti ha Ānanda kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || sukhaṭisaṃvedī || cittasaṅkhāra{paṭisaṃvedī} || passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || Vedanāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || taṃ kissa hetu || ||

16. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānaṃ sādhuṃ manasikāraṃ || tasmā ti ha Ānanda vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||

17. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu {cittapaṭisaṃvedī} Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || pe || abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ ||

---

---

samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || taṃ kissa hetu ||

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanam vadāmi || tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādemānassam ||

19. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī ||

la-pe || virāgānupassī || nirodhānupassī || paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati || dhammesu dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || || So yan taṃ hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhuḥkam ajjhupekkhitā hoti

[page 331]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 331

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam || ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || ||

||

21. Katham bhāvitā ca Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti || ||

22. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno sati hoti asammuṭṭhā || yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti || satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu bhāveti || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || so tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati || ||

23. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || || Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati || tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicino pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam || ||

24. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicino pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āraddham hoti viriyam asallīnam

[page 332]

332 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti || viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ||

āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā || ||

25. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddho hoti || pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati || ||

26. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati || cittaṃ pi passambhati || passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti ||

passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti ||

---

---

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || ||

27. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || samādhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || || So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti || ||

28. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || ||

29. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citte ||

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno sati hoti asammūṭṭhā || ||

[page 333]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 333

30. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || || Yathā pathamaṃ satipaṭṭhānam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || || So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti || ||

31. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || ||

32. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evaṃ bahulīkatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti || ||

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca sattabojjhaṅgā katham bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti || ||

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

35. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabojjhaṅgā evaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).14. (4) Ānanda2.

2. Atha kho ā- Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||

pe || ekam antaṃ ni- Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti || ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || la [pe] || ||

Atthānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti

[page 334]

334 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti || ||

I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhammā paripūrenti || ||

---

---

Ānāpānasatisamādhī Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti ||  
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentī ti || ||  
I--III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || ||  
6--34. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā || la-pe || ||  
35. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentī ti || ||  
36. Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

SN\_5,54(10).15. (5) Bhikkhū1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā || pe || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||  
3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo bhā- bahucattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhā- bahusatta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhā- bahudve dhamme paripūrentī ti || ||  
Atthi kho bhikkhave eko dhammo bhā- bahu- cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhā- bahu- satta dhamme paripūrenti

[page 335]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || satta dhammā bhā- bahu- dve dhamme paripūrentī ti || ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo bhā- bahu- cattāro dhamme paripūreti || cattāro dhammā bhā- bahu- satta dhamme paripūrenti || satta dhammā bhā- bahu- dve dhamme paripūrentī ti || ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhī kho bhikkhave eko dhammo bhābahu- cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā- bahu- sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti || sattabojjhaṅgā bhābahu- vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti || ||

I--III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || ||  
6--34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā || la || ||  
35. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrentī ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).16. (6) Bhikkhū2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū- ||  
Bhagavā etad avoca || ||  
3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammo || ||  
Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā- || ||  
Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo- || ||  
4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo- -vijjāvimuttim paripūrentī ti || ||

[page 336]

336 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti || ||

---

6--12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato va rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato passasati || pa-pe || ||  
 Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati || ||  
 13. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti || dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmī ti pajānāti || rassaṃ vā assasanto ||  
 pa-pe || sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī || la-pe || passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāram Passasissāmīti sikkhati || kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || taṃ kissa hetu || ||  
 14. Kāyāññatarāhaṃ bhikkhave etaṃ vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsāṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||  
 15. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu {pītipaṭisaṃvedī} ||  
 pa || sukhapaṭisaṃvedī cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ ||  
 taṃ kissa hetu || ||  
 16. Vedanāññatarāhaṃ bhikkhave etaṃ vedāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānaṃ sādhuṅkaṃ manasikāraṃ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ

[page 337]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

17. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ || samādahaṃ cittaṃ || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmīti sikkhati || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmī ti sikkhati || citte cittānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || taṃ kissa hetu || ||  
 18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhībhāvanaṃ vadāmi || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||  
 19. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī ||  
 pā || virāgānupassī || nirodhānupassī || paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati || dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || so yaṃ taṃ hoti abhijjhādomanassānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhu ajjhupekkhitā hoti ||  
 tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ || ||  
 20. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evaṃ bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti || ||  
 ||.  
 21. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti || ||  
 22. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati || tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā || yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā

[page 338]

338 Ānāpāna-Samyuttam LIV.

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || so tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivāmaṃsam āpajjati || ||

23. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivāmaṃsam āpajjati || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivāmaṃsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || ||

24. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivāmaṃsam āpajjato araddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti {viriyasambojjhaṅgam} tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || āradhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā || ||

25. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || || Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati || ||

26. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati || passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti

[page 339]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || || Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || ||

27. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || samādhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || || So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti || ||

28. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhā{sambojjhaṅgo} {tasmim} samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || ||

29. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu || citte ||

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati || tasmim samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā || ||

30. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || {satisambojjhaṅgam} tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || pa || || So tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti || ||

31. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo {tasmim} samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || ||

32. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti || ||

---

[page 340]

340 Ānāpāna-Saṃyuttam LIV.

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti || ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekavirāga- nirodha- vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa-pe || upekḥāsam{bojjhaṅgam} bhāveti viveka- virāga- nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti || ||

SN\_5,54(10).17. (7) Saṃyojanam.

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhi bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato saṃyojanapahānāya saṃvattati || ||

SN\_5,54(10).18. (8) Anusayam.

2. Anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattati || ||

SN\_5,54(10).19. (9) Addhānam.

2. Addhānapariññāya saṃvattati || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

SN\_5,54(10).20. (10) Asavakkhaya.

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati || ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato saṃyojanapahānāya saṃvattati || pa || anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattati || addhānapariññāya saṃvattati || āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati || ||

4--10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgaragato vā || la-pe || ||

[page 341]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 341

Yathā dutiyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ tathā bhikkhūnaṃ kātabbaṃ || || Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmī ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī ti sikkhati || ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato saṃyojanapahānāya saṃvattati || pa || anusayasamugghātāya saṃvattati || pa || addhānapariññāya saṃvattati ti || pa || āsavānaṃ khayāya {saṃvattati} ti || ||

12. Ime cattāri suttā || ||

Ānāpānasamṃyuttam dasamam || ||

Vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

lccḥānaṅgalaṃ Kaṅkheyyaṃ ||

Ānanda apare duve ||

Bhikkhave bhikkhu dve vuttā ||

Saṃyojanam Anusayaṃ ||

Addhānam Āsavakkhayaṃ ti || ||

[page 342]

342

---

---

BOOK XI.

SOTĀPATTI-SAMĪUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. VEḶUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,55(11).1. Rājā.

1--2. Sāvatti || || Tatra kho etad avoca || ||

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti catunnaṃ dīpānaṃ issariyādhipaccam rajjaṃ kāretvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saavyataṃ || so tatha Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito {samaṅgibhūto} paricāreti || so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato || || Atha kho so aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānayaniso || aparimutto ca pettivisayā ||

aparimutto ca apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

4. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave ariyasāvako piṇḍiyā lopena yāpeti nantakāni ca dhāreti || so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato || || Atha kho so parimutto ca nirayā || parimutto ca tiracchayoniyā || parimutto ca pattivisayā || parimutto ca apāyaduggativinipātā || || Katamehi catuhi || ||

[page 343]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 343

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhāgavā ti || ||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti || || Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññāhi ti || ||

7. Saṅghe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti || || Suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti || ||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samaññāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti || ||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnaṃ dīpānaṃ paṭilābho yo ca catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābho || || Catunnaṃ dīpānaṃ paṭilābho catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhassa kamaṃ nagghati soḷasinti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).2. (2) Ogadha or Saṭayhaṃ.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinīpātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

Katamehi catuhi || ||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham || pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || ||

5--6. Dhamme || {Saṅgho} || ||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti || akhaṇḍehi ||

la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

---



---

[page 344]

344 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

8. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato etad avoca satthā || ||

Yesaṃ saddhā ca sīlañca || pasādo dhammadassanaṃ ||

te ve kāle na paccanti || brahmacariyogadhaṃ sukhan ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).3. (3) Dighāvu.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Dīghāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Dīghāvu upāsako pītaṃ Jotikaṃ gahapatiṃ āmantesi || Ehi tvaṃ gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vanda || Dīghāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati || || Evaṃ ca vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dīghāvussa upāsakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

Evaṃ tātā ti kho Jotiko gahapati Dīghāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Jotiko gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Dīghāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno || || So Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati ||

evañca vadeti Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dīghāvussa upāsakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya yena Dīghāvussa upāsakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkama || ||

[page 345]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 345

upasaṅkamtā paññatte āsane nisīdi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam etad avoca || || Kacci te Dīghāvu khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti || ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ baḷhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dīghāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmi || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ || pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || pe [pa] || || Dhamme || pe [pa] || Saṅghe || pe [pa] || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||

samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Evañhi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabbaṃ ti || ||

7. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni || saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu sandissāmi || ahañ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi ti || ||

Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Dīghāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu patitthāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme {uttariṃ bhāveyyāsi} || ||

8. Idha tvaṃ Dīghāvu sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhi || anicce dukkhasaññī dukkhe anattasaññī pahānasaññī virāgasaññī nirodhasaññī ti || || Evaṃ hi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabbaṃ ti || ||

---

---

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitā || saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi || ahañhi bhante sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmi || anicce dukkhasaññī dukkhe anattasaññī pahānasaññī virāgasaññī nirodhasaññī ||

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyaṃ Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjīti || ||

[page 346]

346 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

Mā tvaṃ tāta Dīghāvu evaṃ manasākāsi || || Ingha tvaṃ tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te Bhagavā āha tad eva tvaṃ sādhuṃ kam manasi karohī ti || ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi || ||

11. Atha kho Dīghāvu upāsako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi || ||

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimṃsu || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocumṃ || Yo so bhante Dīghāvu nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālaṅkato || tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako ahoṣi paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ na ca dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseṣi || ||

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgiyaṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).4. (4) Sāriputta1.8

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca Ānando Sāvattiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito || la || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || ||

3. Katīnam nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || ||

[page 347]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 347

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||

samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

5. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).5. (5) Sāriputta2.3

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti hidamṃ Sāriputta vuccati || katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti || || Sappurisaṃsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ || saddhammasavanaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ || yonisomanasikāro sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ || dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ ti || ||

---

---

Sādhu Sāriputta sādhu Sāriputta || sappurisasamsevo-dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ || ||

4. Soto soto ti ha Sāriputta vuccati || katamo nu kho Sāriputta soto ti || ||

Ayam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto ||

seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī ti || ||

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta || ayam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe  
||

sammāsamādhī || ||

[page 348]

348 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

5. Sotāpanno sotāpanno ti hidaṃ Sāriputta vuccati ||

katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti || ||

Yo hi bhante iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato || ayaṃ vuccati sotāpanno yoyam āyasmā evaṃ  
nāmo evaṃ gotto ti || ||

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati  
sotāpanno yoyam āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).6. (6) Thapatayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā  
temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || assosum  
kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā  
temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ ṭhapesum || Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi  
Bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ || atha kho amhākam āroceyyāsi ti || ||

5. Dvīhatīhaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso addasa Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam || disvā yena Isidattapurāṇā  
thapatayo tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Isidattapurāṇe thapatayo etad avoca || Ayaṃ so bhante Bhagavā  
āgacchati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || yassa dāni kālam maññathā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā Bhāgavantam piṭṭhito pitthito anubandhiṃsu || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte  
āsane nisīdi

[page 349]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Isidattapurāṇā pi kho thapatayo  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo  
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

8. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Sāvattiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmiṃ  
samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante  
Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Sāvattiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti || hoti no tasmiṃ samaye anattamanatā hoti  
domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā ti || ||

9. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Kosalehi Malle cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no {tasmiṃ} samaye  
anattamatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma

---

---

Kosalehi Malle cārikam pakkanto ti || hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā ti || ||

10. Yadā mayam bhante suṇāma Bhagavantaṃ Mallehi Vajjim cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Mallehi Vajjim cārikam pakkanto ti || hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā ti || ||

11. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Vajjīhi Kāsim cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Vajjīhi Kāsim cārikam pakkanto ti || hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā ti || ||

12. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Kāsīhi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || ||

[page 350]

350 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Kāsīhi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti anappakā no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakaṃ domanassaṃ Dūre no Bhagavā ti || ||

13. Yadā mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim carikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassaṃ Āsanne no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim cārikam pakkanto ti || hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassaṃ Āsanne no Bhagavā ti || ||

14. Yadā mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsīhi Vajjī || pe || ||

15. Vajjīhi [Malle] || ||

16. Mallehi Kosale || ||

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ {suṇāma} Kosalehi Sāvattiṃ cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassaṃ Āsanne no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantaṃ suṇāma Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti || anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakaṃ somanassaṃ Āsanne no Bhagavā ti || ||

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajā alaṅca pana vo thapatayo appamādāyā ti || ||

19. Atthi kho no bhante etamhā sambādha añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti || ||

[page 351]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 351

Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādha añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti || ||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo hoti || ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nāgā opavayhā te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā ekam purato ekam pacchato nisīdāpema || || Tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāginīnam evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakarāṇḍakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ || tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāginīnam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ || tasmim kho pana bhante samaye nāgo pi rakkhitabbo hoti || tā pi bhāginīyo rakkhitabbā || attā pi rakkhitabbo hoti || ||

---

- 
21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhaginīsū pāpakam cittam uppādetā || ayam kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti || ||
22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajā alam ca pana vo thapatayo appamādāya || ||
23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || katamehi catuhi || ||
24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || pe [pa] ||  
Saṅghe || vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati ||  
muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano

[page 352]

352 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

25. Tumhe kho thapatayo Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Yam kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammam sabban tam appaṭivibhattam sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi || ||
26. Tam kim maññatha thapatayo || katividhā te Kosalesu manussā ye tumhākam samasamā yad idam dāna{samvibhāge} ti || ||
27. Lābhā no bhante suladdham no bhante yesam no Bhagavā evam pajānāti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).7. (7) Veḷudvāreyyā.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Veḷudvāram nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari || ||
2. Assosum kho te Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Veḷudvāram anupatto || || Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || so imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti || so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāṇakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti || ||  
Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti || ||

[page 353]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 353

3. Atha kho te Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodiṃsu || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu ||  
appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || appekacce tunhībhūtā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Mayam bho Gotama evamkāmā evamchandā evamadhippāyā ||

---

puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma || kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma || mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma ||

jātarūparajataṃ sādīyeyyāma || kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma || || Tesam no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākam evaṃkāmānam evaṃchandānam evamadhippāyānaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma || la || sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyāma ti || ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi || tam suṇātha || sādhuṃ kam manasi karotha bhāsissāmi ti || ||

Evam bho ti kho te Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo || ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati ||

Ahaṃ kho smi jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo || yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmam amaritukāmaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlam jīvitā voropeyya na me tam assa piyam manāpaṃ || || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmam amaritukāmam sukhakāmam dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ jīvitā voropeyyam || parassa tam assa appiyam amanāpaṃ || ||

Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo

[page 354]

354 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyanti ti || || So iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti || paraṃ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti || pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati || || Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭṭiparisuddho hoti || ||

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yo kho me adinnam theyyasañkhātā ādiyeyya ||

na me tam assa piyam manāpaṃ || ahaṃ ce va kho pana parassa adinnam theyyasañkhātā ādiyeyyaṃ || parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpaṃ || || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo ||

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyanti || || So iti paṭisañkhāya attānañca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti || parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti || adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati || ||

Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭṭiparisuddho hoti || ||

8. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya || na me tam assa piyam manāpaṃ || ahaṃ ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyaṃ || parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpaṃ || yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo || kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyanti ti || so iti paṭisañkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti || kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati || || Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭṭiparisuddho ti || ||

9. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati || || Yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya na me tam assa piyam manāpaṃ || ahañceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyam amanāpaṃ || || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo || parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo ||

[page 355]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 355

---

---

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo || kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyan ti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti || parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti || musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsati || || Evaṃ assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti || ||

10. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati || || Yo kho maṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpam || ahañ ceva kho pana paraṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyyaṃ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam || la || Evaṃ assāyaṃ vācīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti || ||

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati || || Yo kho mam pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpam || ahañ ceva kho pana param pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam || || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo || pa || || Evaṃ assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti || ||

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati || Yo kho mam sampabhāsenā samphappalāpabhāsenā samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpam ||

ahañ ceva kho pana param sampabhāsenā samphappalāpabhāsenā samudācareyya || parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam || || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo || yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyanti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti || paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti || samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsati || ||

Evaṃ assāyaṃ vacīsamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti || ||

13. So Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || ||

[page 356]

356 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

14. Dhamme || ||

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho || la-pe || anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti || ||

16. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi ||

la || {samādhisaṃvattanikehi} || ||

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti || imehi catuhi ākaṅkhiyehi ṭhānehi so ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

18. Evaṃ vutte Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || la-pe || ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇaṃ gate ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).8. (8) Giṅjakāvasatha1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giṅjakāvasathe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo || Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhunī kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo || Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo || Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā

---

[page 357]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati || || Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saññojañānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ || ||

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussabhūto kālaṃ kareyya || tasmim tasmim ce maṃ kālakate upasaṅkamtvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchissatha || vihesā pesā Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa || tasmā ti hānanda dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi || yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko khīṇapittivisaṃya khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo || yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno hamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

6. Idha Ānanda ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā || pa-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || dhamme || saṅghe || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo || yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko khīṇapittivisaṃya khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

8. Tīṇi pi suttāni ekanidānāni || ||

[page 358]

358 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

SN\_5,55(11).9. (9) Giṇjakāvasatha 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca || Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo || Asokā nāma bhante bhikkhuni kālakatā || la || Asoko nāma bhante upāsako kālakato || la || Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

3--6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Purimaveyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ || ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhi || khīṇatiracchānayaniko khīṇapettivisaṃya khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).10. (10) Giṇjakāvasatha3.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etaṃ avoca || || Kakkāto nāma bhante Ñātike upāsako kālakato tassa kā gati kho abhisamparāyo || Kāḷiṅgo nāma bhante Ñātike upāsako || Nikato nāma bhante Ñātike upāsako || Kaṭissaho nāma bhante || Tuṭṭho nāma bhante ||

Santuṭṭho nāma bhante || Bhaddo nāma bhante || Subhaddo nāma bhante Ñātike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||

---



---

3. Kakkato Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā || Kaḷiṅgo Ānanda

[page 359]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 359

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Nikato Ānanda || Kaṭṭissaho Ānanda || Tuṭṭho Ānanda || Santuṭṭho Ānanda || Bhaddo Ānanda || Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā || sabbe ekagatikā kātābbā || ||

4. Paropaññāsa Ānanda Ñātike upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā || ||

Sādhikanavuti Ānanda Ñātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti || || Cha atirekāni kho Ānanda pañcasatāni Ñātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ || ||

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussabhūto kālaṃ kareyya || || Tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ce maṃ kālakate {upasaṅkamtivā} etam attham paṭipucchissatha ||

vihesā hesā Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa || tasmā ti hānanda dhammādāsaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi || yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || Khīṇanirayo mhi || khīṇatiracchānayaniko khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || pe || niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

[page 360]

360 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe ||

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || || Khīṇanirayo mhi || khīṇatiracchānayaniko khīṇapittivisayo || khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto || sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

Veḷudvāravaggo pathamo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Rājā Ogadha Dīghāvu || Sāriputtāpare duve ||

Thapatayo Veḷudvāreyyā || Giṇṇakāvasathe tayo ti || ||

CHAPTER II.

SAHASSAKA-OR RĀJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

SN\_5,55(11).11. (1) Sahassa.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Rājakārāme || ||

---

- 
2. Atha kho saḥassabhikkhunisasaṅgho yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
  3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca || Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || katamehi catuhi || ||
  4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

[page 361]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 361

5. . Dhamme || Saṅghe || ||
7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la[pe] || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||
8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. . Sāvatti nidānam || ||
3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminiṃ nāma paṭipadam paññāpenti || te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti || || Ehi tvam ambho purisa kālasseva uṭṭhāya pācīnamukho yāhi || so tvam mā semhaṃ parivajjehi || mā papātaṃ || mā khāṇum ||  
mā kaṇṭakaṃ tṭhānam || mā candanikaṃ || mā oḷigallaṃ ||  
yattha papāteyyāsi tattheva maraṇam āgaccheyyāsi ||  
Evaṃ tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissasīti || ||
4. Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇānaṃ bālagamanam etaṃ mūlhagamanam etaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati || || Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye udayagāminim paṭipadam paññāpemi || yā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya {saṃvattati} || ||  
Katamaṃ ca yā bhikkhave udayagāminī paṭipadā || yā ekantanibbidāya || la-pe || nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

[page 362]

362 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || pe-la || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || ||  
Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||
6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave udayagāminī paṭipadā yā ekantanibbidāya || la || nibbānāya saṃvattatī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).13. (3) Ānanda.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sāvattiyam viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
  2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamaṃ āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca || ||
  3. Katīnam kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānam pahānā katīnam dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || ||
-

- 
4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ pahānā catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||
5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhhe apasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā āpāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa Buddhhe appasādo na hoti

[page 363]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 363

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yathārūpena ca kho avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || pa-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || ||

6. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe- pa- maapāyaṃ dug- vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo na hoti || || Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe- pa- ma- sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti ||

svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo || la-pe || viññūhīti || ||

7. Yathārūpena kho āvuso saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe- pa- ma- apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo na hoti || || Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe- pa- ma- sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃ saṅgho || la-pe || anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti || ||

8. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dussīlyena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe- pa- ma- duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa dussīlena hoti || ||

Yathārūpehi ca kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe- pa- ma- sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati || tathārūpassa ariyakantāni sīlāni honti akhaṇḍāni || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikāni || ||

[page 364]

364 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā imesaṃ catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākatā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).14. (4) Duggati.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayaṃ samatikkanto hoti || katamehi catuhi || ||

4--7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Dhamme || ||

Saṅghe || || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayaṃ samatikkanto hoti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).15. (5) Duggati2.

3. Catuhi- -ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayaṃ samatikkanto hoti || ||

4--7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe- || ||

8. Imehi- ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayaṃ samatikkanto hoti ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,55(11).16. (6) Mittenāmaccā1.

3. Ye hi bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te kho bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā || katamesu catusu || ||

[page 365]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 365

4. Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā || [pe] || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu || la || samādhisaṃvattanikesu || ||

5. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā te vo bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).17. (7) Mittenāmaccā2.

3. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñātivā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā || katamesu catusu || ||

4. Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || || Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā || na tveva Buddhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam || tatridam aññathattam || || So vata Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pīṭṭhayaṃ vā upapajjissatī ti || netam ṭhānam vijjati || ||

5--6. Dhamme || || {Saṅghe} || ||

7. Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā || akhaṇḍesu || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikesu || ||

Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpo- tejo- vāyodhātuyā || na tveva ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam

[page 366]

366 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tatridam aññathattam || || So vata ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pīṭṭhayaṃ vā uppajjissatī ti netam ṭhānam vijjati || ||

8. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).18. (8) Devacārika1.

1. Sāvattinidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pātur aho si || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatiṃsakāyikā devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || || Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || ||

---

- 
4. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati ti || ||
- 5.6. Sādhu kho āvuso dhamme || Saṅghe || ||
7. Sādhu kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattānīkehi || ||

[page 367]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 367

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjanti ti || ||

8. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjanti || ||

9--11. Sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme || pe-[la] ||

{saṅghe} || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattānīkehi || || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjanti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).19. (9) Devacārika2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame || ||

2--7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || ||

8--11. Sādhu kho mārisa- osattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapannā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).20. (10) Devacārika3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso ||

pe || evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pātur aho si || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatiṃsakāyikā devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu

[page 368]

368 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4--7. Sādhu kho āvuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā || || Sādhu kho āvuso Dhamme || pe [pa] || Saṅghe || ||

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattānīkehi || || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || ||

8--11. Sādhu kho mārisa Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṇaṃ hetu kho mārisa evam ayaṃ pajā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā || ||

---

---

Sādhu kho mārisa Dhamme || || {Saṅghe} || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇaṃ hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṇahetu kho mārisa evam ayam pajā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti || ||  
Sahassakavaggo dutiyo || ||  
Uddānaṃ || ||  
Sahassa Brāhmaṇā Ānando || Duggati apare duve ||  
Mittenāmaccā dve vuttā || tayo ca Devacārikā ti || ||

[page 369]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 369

### CHAPTER III. SARANĀNIVAGGO TATIYO.

SN\_5,55(11).21. (1) Mahānāma1.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||  
2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu iddhaṃ ceva phitañca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussam sambādhavyūhaṃ || || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ vā {payirupāsivā} manobhāvaṇīye vā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi || bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi || bhante na pi rathena samāgacchāmi || bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi || bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi || tassa mayham bhante {tasmim} samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabha sati ||  
mussati dhammam arabha sati || mussati saṅgham ārabha sati || || Tassa mayham bhante evaṃ hoti ||  
Imamhi cāhaṃ samaye kālaṃ kareyyaṃ kā mayhaṃ gati ko abhisamparāyo ti || ||  
4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma || apāpakaṃ te maraṇaṃ bhavissati apāpikā kālaṃkiriya || ||  
Yassa kassaci Mahānāma dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sīlāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sutāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ cāgāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ ||  
tassa yo hi khvāyaṃ kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtika mātāpittikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammo tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā vā khādanti sigālā va khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti

[page 370]

370 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Yañca khvassa cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paribhāvitaṃ || tam uddhagāmi hoti visesagāmi || ||  
5. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam ogāhetvā bhindeyya || tatra yā assa sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmī assa || yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telaṃ vā tam uddhaṃgāmī assa visesāgamī || || Evam eva kho Mahānāma yassa kassaci dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sīlasuta-cāga-paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ || tassa hoti khvāyam kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtika mātāpittikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo || tam idheva kākā vā khādanti ||  
gijjhā vā khā- || kulalā vā khā- || sunakhā vā khā- || sigālā vā khā- || vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti || || Yañca khvassa taṃ cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ saddhāparibhāvitaṃ sīla-suttacāgapaññā paribhāvitaṃ || tam uddhaṃgāmī hoti visesāgamī || ||

---

---

6. Tuyhaṃ kho pana Mahānāma dīgharattaṃ saddhaparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paññāparibhāvitaṃ cittaṃ

[page 371]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || mā bhāyi Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakaṃ te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyaṃ ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).22. (2) Mahānāma2.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- || ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo- || ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu- || ||

4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma ma bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakaṃ te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyaṃ || || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro || katamehi catuhi || ||

5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || ||

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti || akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno pācinapoṇo pācinapabbhāro || so mūle chinne katamena papateyyā ti || ||

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti || ||

Evaṃ eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).23. (3) Godhā (or Mahānāma3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha Kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Godhaṃ sakkam etad avoca || ||

[page 372]

372 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

3. Katīhi tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi || avinipātadhammaṃ niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanan ti || ||

Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanan || || Katamehi tīhi || ||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supāṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃsaṅgho || la-[pe] || anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti || || Imehi khvāham Mahānāma tīhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi || avinipātadhammam niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanan || ||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipātadhammam niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanan ti || ||

---

---

Catuhi khvāham bho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṃ  
niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanaṃ || katamehi catuhi || || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena  
samannāgato hoti || ||

Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || Ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

Imehi khvāham Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammaṃ  
niyataṃ sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti || ||

6. Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma ||

Bhagavā va etaṃ jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgataṃ vā ti || ||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma ||

upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocessāmā ti || ||

[page 373]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 373

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamiṃ ||

upasaṅkamtivā Godhaṃ sakkam etaḍ avocaṃ || katīhi tvaṃ Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam  
puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta- ni- sambodhi- || || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etaḍ avoca || || Tīhi  
khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgataṃ sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi- ni- sambodhi- || katamehi  
tīhi || || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe ||  
satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti ||  
supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ||

la-pe || anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti || || Imehi khvāham Mahānāma tīhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ  
sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi- ni- sambodhi- || || Tvam pana Mahānāma katīhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ  
sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini- ni- sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vuttāham bhante Godham sakkam etaḍ avocaṃ || || Catuhi khvāham Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam  
sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi- ni- sambodhi- || ||

Katamehi catuhi || || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ||  
la-pe || satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme ||

Saṅghe || ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || ||

la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Imehi khvāham Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam  
puggalam ājānāmi avini- ni- sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti || || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etaḍ avoca ||  
Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma || Bhagavā va etaṃ jāneyya etehi dhammehi  
samannāgatam vā asamannāgataṃ vā ti || ||

[page 374]

374 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

10. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppajjeyya || ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho || yeneva  
Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evam pasannaṃ mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu || ||

11. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppajjeyya || ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho  
bhikkhunīsaṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evam pasannaṃ mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu || ||

---



---

12. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppajjeyya || ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunīsaṅgho upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham assam evam pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu || ||

13. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppajjeyya || ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu{nīsaṅgho} upāsakā upāsikāyo ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham assam || evam pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu || ||

14. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppajjeyya || ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu{nīsaṅgho} upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇapajā sadevamanussā ||

yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham assam evam pasannaṃ mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretū ti || ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ sakkam kiṃ vadesī ti || ||

Evaṃvādāham bhante Mahānāmaṃ sakkam na kiñci vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā aññatra kusalā ti || ||

[page 375]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 375

SN\_5,55(11).24. (4) Sarakāni or Saraṇāni 1.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni sakko kālakato hoti so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅghamma samāgama ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ek- an- ni- kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || || Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅghamma samāgama ujjhāyanti bhīyanti vipācenti Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || || Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyīti || ||

Yo so Mahānāma dīgharattam upāsako Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ sa- gato saṅghaṃ sa- gato kathaṃ vinipātam gaccheyya || ||

6. Yañ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Dīgharattam upāsako buddhaṃ- dhammaṃ- saṅghaṃ- saraṇaṃ gato ti || Sarakānisakkaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya || ||

[page 376]

376 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko dīgharattam upāsako Buddhaṃdhammaṃ- saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato so kathaṃ vinipātam gaccheyya || ||

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || ||

---

---

Hāsapañño javanapañño vimuttiyā ca samannāgato || || So āsavanānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā || parimutto tiracchāyoniya || parimutto pittivisaṃyā || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

8. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti ||

Dhamme || Saṅghe || hāsapañño javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || || So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo asmā lokā || || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchāyoniya || parimutto pittivisaṃyā || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe ||

satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme ||

Saṅghe || na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || so tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti || || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchāyoniya || parimutto pittivisaṃyā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

[page 377]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 377

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena- || Dhamme || Saṅghe || na hāsapañño na javanapañño na vimuttiyā samannāgato || so tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti || || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchāyoniya parimutto pittivisaṃyā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || na dhamme ||

na {saṅghe} || na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || api cassa ime dhammā honti || saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ ||

tathāgatapaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti || || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā nirayaṃ agantā tiracchāyoniyaṃ agantā pittivisaṃyā agantā apāyaduggativinipātāṃ || ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || na dhamme ||

na Saṅghe || na hāsapañño na javanapañño || na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || api cassa dhammā honti saddhindriyaṃ ||

la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattaṃ || || Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā nirayaṃ agantā tiracchāyoniyaṃ agantā pittivisaṃyā agantā apāyaduggativinipātāṃ || ||

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyūṃ || ime cāham mahāsāle vyākareyyaṃ Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti ||

kimaṅga pana Sarakāniṃ sakkamaṃ || Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhamaṃ samādiyī ti || ||

[page 378]

378 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

SN\_5,55(11).25. (5) Sarakāni or Saraṇāni 2.

---

- 
1. Kapilavatthunidānaṃ || ||
  2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni- || ||
  3. Tatra sudaṃ sambahulā sakkā- -Etthadaniko na sotāpanno bhavissati || -sambodhisamparāyano ti || ||  
Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahoṣī ti || ||
  4. Atha kho Mahānāmo -etad avoca || ||
  5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko- -etthadāniko na sotapanno bhavissati- -sambodhiparāyano ti || || Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahoṣī ti || ||  
Yo so Mahānāma- -kathaṃ vinipātaṃ gaccheyya || ||
  6. Yañ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo- -so kathaṃ vinipātaṃ gaccheyya || ||
  7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā- -parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||
  8. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe ||  
sattā devamanussāṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || ||  
Hāsapañño javanapañño vimuttiyā ca samannāgato || so pañcannam orambhāgiyānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti || upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti || {sasaṅkhārapavirinibbāyī} hoti || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti || uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī || || Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā || pe || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||
  9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā || Dhamme ||  
{Saṅghe} || na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || so tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā

[page 379]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || Iti pi so Bhagavā ti || pe ||  
Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || so tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā || pe || parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā || ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe na heva kho Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || na  
Dhamme || na {Saṅghe} || na hāsa- || api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriyaṃ || la || pe || paññindriyaṃ || -  
nijjhānaṃ khamanti || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā nirayaṃ-apāyaduggativinipātaṃ || ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno || na Dhamme ||  
na {Saṅghe}- || -na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato || api cassa ime dhammā honti || saddhindriyaṃ || la || pe ||  
paññindriyaṃ ||

Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattaṃ || ayam pi kho Mahānāma ayantā- || -apāyaduggatininipātaṃ  
|| ||

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhettaṃ dubbhūmi avihatakhānukam bījāni cassu khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāma  
asārāni asukhasayitāni || devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupavecccheyya || || Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ  
vepullam āpajjeyyumaṃ tī || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti duppavedito anīyāniko anupasamasamvattanike  
asammāsambuddhappavedito || idam aham dukkhettaṃ vadāmi ||

---

---

[page 380]

380 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

tasmiṃ ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbijasmim vadāmi || ||

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettaṃ subhūmi suvihatakhāṇukaṃ bījāni cassu akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārāni sukhasahitāni || devo ca sammādhāram anupavecceyya || || Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyyūti || ||

Evam bhante || ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito nīyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmiṃ vadāmi || tasmiṃ ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ subijasmim vadāmi || {kimaṅga} pana Sarakānisakkaṃ || Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakarī ahoṣīti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).26. (6) Dussilya1 or Anāthapiṇḍika1.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || ||

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi || Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vanda || Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti || evañca vadeti || || Sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

[page 381]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 381

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābā- duk- bāla- || so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si- van- ||

evañca vadeti || Sādhu kira bhante āy- Sāriputto yena Anā- gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti || ||

Adhivāsesi kho āy- Sāriputto tuṃhībāhāvena || ||

5. Atha kho āy- Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || || Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kacci te gahapati khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati ||

tathārūpo te Buddhe appasādo natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati Buddhe aveccappasādo || Iti pi so Bhagavā || lape || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || || Tañ ca pana te Buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyuṃ || ||

---

---

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apā- dug- vini- nirayam upapajjati

[page 382]

382 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || tathārūpo te dhamme appasādo natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādo || Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo ||

la-pe || paccattaṃ veditaḅbo viññūhīti || || Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanapassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apā- dug- vi- nirayam uppajjati || tathārūpo te saṅghe appasādo natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādo || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || la-pe || anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti || ||

Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussīlyena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apādug- vini- nirayam uppajjati || tathārūpan te dussīlyam natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni silāni || lape || samādhisaṃvattanikāni || || Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni silāni attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādīṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda pa- ma- apā- dugvi- nirayam uppajjati || tathārūpā te micchādīṭṭhi natthi ||

atthi ca kho te gahapati sammādīṭṭhi || || Tañ ca pana te sammādīṭṭhim attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā passambheyyuṃ || ||

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsaṅkappaena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam uppajjati || tathārūpo te {micchāsaṅkappo} natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsaṅkappo || || Tañ ca pana te {sammāsaṅkappam} attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

[page 383]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 383

12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati || tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā || || Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati || tathārūpo te micchākammanto natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto || tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājīvena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati ti || tathārūpo te micchā-ājīvo natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājīvo || || Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājīvam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam uppajjati || tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo || || Tañ ca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati || tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi || atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati || etañ ca pana te sammāsatiṃ attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyuṃ || ||

---

---

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati || tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi || || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi || || Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum || ||

[page 384]

384 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

18. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāñāṇena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati || tathārūpaṃ te micchāñāṇaṃ natthi || || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāñāṇaṃ || || Tañ ca pana te sammāñāṇaṃ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum || ||

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiyā {samannāgato} assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda- -nirayam upapajjati || tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi || || Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti || tañ ca pana te sammāvimuttim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyunti || ||

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambhiṃsu || ||

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtam āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipākena parivisi || ||

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam bhuttāviṃ onitapattapānim aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā supatitthitā || ||

sīlañca yassa kalyāṇaṃ || ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ || ||

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi || ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ ||

Adaliddo ti tam āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlañca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanān ti || ||

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi || ||

[page 385]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 385

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito ti || ||

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpañño Ānanda Sāriputto || || Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni dasahi ākarehi vibhajissatī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).27. (7) Dussīyam2 or Anāthapiṇḍika2.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno || ||

3.4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi || || Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama || upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda || pe || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca || ||

---

Kacci te gahapati khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti || ||

Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ bālāhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti || ||

[page 386]

386 Satāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || katamehi catuhi || ||

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti || tañ ca panassa Buddhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti || tañ ca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || || Puna ca paraṃ gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti || tañ ca panassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussīlyena samannāgato hoti || tañ ca panassa dussīlyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || || Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattaṃ hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || ||

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || katamehi catuhi || || Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā ||

la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || tañ ca panassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ || || Puna ca paraṃ gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme || [pe] || {Saṅghe} [pe] || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi ||

tāni ca panassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ

[page 387]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 387

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattaṃ na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ ti || ||

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi || kyāham bhāyissāmi || ahañhi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddha bhagavā ti || Dhamme || pe || {Saṅghe} || pe || Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmīcīkāni sikkhāpadāni desitāni nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍaṃ samanupassāmi ti || ||

10. Lābhā te gahapati || suladdhan te gahapati || sotāpattiphalam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).28. (8) Duveram or Anāthapiṇḍika3.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa- || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

---

---

3. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni ca honti || catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho || so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || || Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || ||

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati

[page 388]

388 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evan tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī || ||

Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī || ||

Yaṃ gahapati musāvādī || ||

Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati || surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || ||

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} ||

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||

samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

6. Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho || ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhuṃ kam yoniso manasi karoti || Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti || imassuppadā idaṃ uppajjati || Iti imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti || imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati yad idaṃ avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || la || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || la || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

[page 389]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 389

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho || ||

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭividdho || so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).29. (9) Bhayaṃ or Bhikkhu.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-

upasaṅkamtivā || pe || ekam antam nisidimṣu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

---



---

3--6. ||pe || la || ||

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakkassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supāṭividdho || || So ākaṅkamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).30. (10) Licchavi or Nandaka.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā {tenupasaṅkami} || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandakaṃ licchavimahāmattam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Catuhi kho Nandaka dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano

[page 390]

390 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

katamehi catuhi || ||

3. Idha Nandaka ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||

samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyunā samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi || vaṇṇena saṃyutto hoti || pe || sukkena saṃyutto hoti || yasena saṃyutto hoti || adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi || ||

5. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ Nandaka nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi || api ca yad eva mayā sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti || ||

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakaṃ licchaviṃ mahāmattaṃ etad avoca || Nahānakālo bhante ti || ||

Alaṃ dāni bhaṇe etena bāhirena nahānena alam idam ajjhattaṃ nahānaṃ bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti || ||

Sarakānivaggo tatiyo ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Mahānāmena dve vuttā

Godhā ca Saraṇā duve.

Dussīlyena dve vuttā || ||

Duverena Bhayena ca ||

Licchavidasamo vutto ||

Vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

[page 391]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 391

CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

---

---

SN\_5,55(11).31. (1) Abhisanda1.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||
2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro || ||
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro || ||
4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo || la-pe || paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti || ayam dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro || ||
5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho || pa-pe || anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti || ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassā hāro || ||
6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro || ||
7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā {ukhassāhārā} ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).32. (2) Abhisanda2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro || ||
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti

[page 392]

392 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro || ||
- 4.5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako || pe || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || ||
  6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo {dānaṃvibhāgarato} || ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro || ||
  7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).33. (3) Abhisanda3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā || katame cattāro || ||
- 3--5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē -Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā- -bhagavāti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || ||
6. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā || Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro || ||
7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).34. (4) Devapada1.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ || ||
  2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave devānaṃ devapadāni avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya || || Katamāni cattāri || ||
  3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || || Idam pathamaṃ devānaṃ devapadam avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā apariyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ pariyodapanāya || ||
-

---

[page 393]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 393

4--6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme || {Saṅghe} ||

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||

samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā  
apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya || ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam  
sattānam pariyodapanāyā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).35. (5) Devapadam2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam  
pariyodapanāya || katamāni cattāri || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati ||

Kiṃ nu kho devānam devapadan ti || so evam pajānati ||

Abyāpajjha parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na ca kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā ||  
addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi ti || ||

Idam pathamaṃ devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam  
{pariyodapanāya} || ||

4.5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme ||

{Saṅghe} || ||

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || So iti paṭisañcikkhati || Kiṃ  
nu kho devānam devapadan ti || || So evam pajānāti abyāpajjha parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na kho  
panāham kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vā || addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi ti || ||

Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam  
{pariyodapanāya}

[page 394]

394 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam  
sattānam pariyodapanāyā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).36. (6) Sabhāgatam.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ attamaṇā devā sabhāgataṃ kathenti || || Katamehi catuhi || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || || Yā tā devatā Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ito cutā  
tatrūpapannā ||

tāsam evaṃ hoti || Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ||  
ariyasāvako pi tathārūpena Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Ehī ti devānam santike ti || ||

4.5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme ||

{Saṅghe} || ||

---

---

6. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || lape || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Yā tā devatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā ito cutā tatrūpapannā || tāsam evaṃ hoti || || Yatharūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ariyasāvako pi tathārūpehi ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato Ehī ti devānaṃ santike ti || ||

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam attamanā devā sabhāgataṃ kathenti ti || ||

[page 395]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 395

SN\_5,55(11).37. (7) Mahānāmo.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || Ekam antaṃ nisino kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hotī ti || ||

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti ||

dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti || saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti || ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotī ti || ||

4. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hotī ti || ||

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ||

adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti || kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti || musāvadā paṭivirato hoti ||

surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti || ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hotī ti || ||

5. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hotī ti || ||

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la || satthā

devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hotī ti || ||

6. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hotī ti || ||

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato

yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hotī ti || ||

7. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hotī ti || ||

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya

sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā || ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hotī ti || ||

[page 396]

396 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

SN\_5,55(11).38. (8) Vassam.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti || pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūreti ||

kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti || mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti || mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti || ||

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa yo ca Buddhhe aveccappasādo || yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo || yāni ca ariyakāntāni silāni || ime dhammā sandamānā pāraṃ gantvā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).39. (9) Kāḷi.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||

---

- 
2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayamaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kāligodhāya sākiyāniyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||
  3. Atha kho Kāligodhā sākiyānī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kāligodham sākiyānim etad avoca || || Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikaṃ sotapannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā || || Katamehi catuhi || ||
  4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikaṃ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavāti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā

[page 397]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 397

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikaṃ sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti || ||
5. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni samvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi || ahaṃ hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Dhamme || Saṅghe || || Yaṃ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ tam appaṭivibhattaṃ sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehī ti || ||
  6. Lābhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam tayā Godhe vyākatan ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).40. (10) Nandiya.

1. Ekamaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||
  2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamaṃ || pe || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
  3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakaṃ cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni || sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ natthi so evamaṃ nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihārī ti vuccati || ||
- Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbaṃ natthi tam aham Bāhiro puthujjanapakke ṭhito ti vadāmi || ||
4. Api ca Nandiya yathā ariyasāvako pamādavihārī ceva hoti appamādavihārī ca taṃ suṇāhi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti || ||

[page 398]

398 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

- Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccassosi || || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||
5. Kathaṃ Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti || ||
- Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti || || So tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttariṃ vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya || tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti || dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Puna ca paraṃ Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme || Saṅghe || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || So tehi ariyakantehi sīlehi santuṭṭho na uttariṃ vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya ||
-

---

tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujaṃ na hoti || pāmuje asati pīti na hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati || asamahite citte dhammā na {pātubhavanti} ||

dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Evaṃ kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti || ||

6. Kathaṅca Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti || ||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || || So tena Buddhhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallāṇāya || tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti ||

dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati

[page 399]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme ||

Saṅghe || || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || So tehi ariyakantehi sīlehi asantuṭṭho uttariṃ vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallāṇāya || tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati || sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti || dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

Evaṃ kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti ti || ||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho || ||

Uddānaṃ || ||

Abhisandā tayo vuttā || dve Devapadāni ca ||

Sabhāgatam Mahānāmo || Vassaṃ Kāṭī ca Nandiya ti || ||

## CHAPTER V. SAGĀTHAPUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

SN\_5,55(11).41. (1) Abhisanda (or Sayhaka)1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhārā || katamo cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ayam pathamo puññābhisando || || Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro || || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhārā

[page 400]

400 Sotāpatti-Samyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamānaṃ gaṇetuṃ ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro ti || atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

---

---

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum ettakāni udakāḥhakānīti vā ettakāni udakāḥhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḥhakasahasānīti vā ettakāni udakāḥhakasatasahasānīti vā || atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samanāgatassa ariyasāvakaassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro ti || ||

Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchati ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||

bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam ālayaṃ ||

Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||

puṭhusavanti upayanti sāgaraṃ ||||

Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ ||

seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakaṃ ||

puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ ||

najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti ||||

[page 401]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 401

SN\_5,55(11).42. (2) Abhisanda (or Sayhaka) 21.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhāra || katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- || Dhamme || Saṅghe || || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati || muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato || ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando sukhasāhāro || || Ime kho bhicattāro puññā-kusalābhisandā sukhasāhāra || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi- -teva saṅkham gacchati || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti || seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī || tatttha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum- -teva saṅkham gacchati ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || || Etad avoca satthā || ||

Mahodadhim aparimitaṃ mahāsaram ||

bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam ālayaṃ ||

Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||

puṭhusavanti hi upayanti sāgaraṃ ||||

Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ ||

seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakaṃ ||

puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ ||

najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti ||||

SN\_5,55(11).43. (3) Abhisanda (or Sayhaka)3.

2. Cattāro me bhi- puññābhisandā- katame cattāro || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe- -Dhamme || pe [pa] || {Saṅghe} || || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya gāminiyā

[page 402]

---

---

402 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ayam catuttho puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro || || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro- -sukhasāhārā || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave- -na sukaram gaṇetuṃ- -mahapuññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchatī ti || ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā || ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito ||

bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiyā ||

so dhammasārādhigamo khaye rato ||

na vedhati maccurāja gamissatī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).44. (4) Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha)1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso ti vuccati  
||

katamehi catuhi || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti || akhaṇḍehi ||  
la [pe] ||

samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso  
ti vuccatī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).45. (5) Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha)2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi- -mahābhogo mahāyaso ti vuccati || katamehi catuhi || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave- -samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave- -mahābhogo mahāyaso ti vuccatī ti || ||

[page 403]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 403

SN\_5,55(11).46. (6) Bhikkhū (or Suddaka).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyāno ||

katamehi catuhi || ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || || Dhamme || Saṅghe || ||  
Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato  
sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).47. (7) Nandiya.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandiyaṃ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi  
samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti- okatamehi catuhi || ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe- -{saṃvattanikehi} || ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi- -niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

---



---

SN\_5,55(11).48. (8) Bhaddiya.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam || || Upasaṅkamaṇaṃ kātappaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bhaddiyaṃ sakkaṃ- || ||
3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako- || ||
4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi- -sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

[page 404]

404 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

SN\_5,55(11).49. (9) Mahānāma.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam || {upasaṅkamaṇaṃ} kātappaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahānāma- || ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako- || ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi- -sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).50. (10) Aṅga.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyaṅgāni || katamāni cattari || ||
  3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti || ||
  4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni || ||
- Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamaṃ || ||
- Tassa uddānaṃ || ||
- Abhisandena tayo vuttā ||
- Duve Mahaddhanaena ca ||
- Bhikkhu Nandiya Bhaddhiyaṃ ||
- Mahānāma-Aṅgena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

SN\_5,55(11).51. (1) Sagāthakam.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ||
- katamehi catuhi || ||

[page 405]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 405

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || Saṅghe || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi || la-pe ||
  - samādhisaṃvattanikehi || || Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||
  4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || ||
- Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acaḷā suppatiṭṭhitā ||
- sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ || ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ |||
- Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi || ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||
-

---

Adaliddo ti tam āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam ||||  
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saram buddhānasāsanaṃ ti ||||

SN\_5,55(11).52. (2) Vassavuttham.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||
3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā || aññataro bhikkhu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutto Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti || ||
4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamtivā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā sakyā tam bhikkhum etad avocum || ||
5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo ceva balavā cā ti || ||  
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā balavā cā ti || ||

[page 406]

406 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

- Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva balavanto cā ti || ||  
Sāriputta-Moggalānā pi kho avuso arogā ceva balavanto cā ti || ||  
Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā cā ti || ||  
Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti || ||
6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti || ||  
Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam || || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā ti || ||
  7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam || || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā ||  
atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakideva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti || ||
  8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam || || Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti || || atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).53. (3) Dhammadinna.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye || ||

[page 407]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 407

2. Atha kho Dhammadinno upāsako pañcahi upāsakasatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
-

---

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Dhammadinno upāsako Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti || ||

Tasmā ti ha vo Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

Ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā || te kālena kālam upasampajja viharissāmā ti || || Evaṃ hi vo Dhammadinna sikkhitabban ti || ||

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttambādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi kāsikaṃ candanam paccanubhontehe mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantehe jātārūparajataṃ sādīyantehe || ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasampajja viharitum || || Tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam pañcasu sikkhāpadesu t̥hitānam uttaridhammaṃ desetū ti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha vo Dhammadinna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ||

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme || {Saṅghe} || Ariyakantehe sīlehi samannāgata bhavissāma akhaṇḍehe || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikehī ti || || Evaṃ hi vo Dhammadinna sikkhitabban ti || ||

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāni || saṃvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāma || ||

6. Mayaṃ hi bhante Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti

[page 408]

408 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Dhamme || Saṅghe || pe-[pa] || Ariyakantehe sīlehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehe || la-pe || {samādhisaṃvattanikehī} ti || ||

7. Lābhā vo Dhammadinna suladdhaṃ vo Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna vyākatan ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).54. (4) Gilāyanam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti || ||

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti || || Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī ti || Na kho te etam bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ovaditabbo ti || ||

5. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabbo || || Assāsatāyasmā atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādena || Iti pi so Bhagavā || la-pe || satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti || || Assāsatāyasmā atthāyasmato Dhamme Saṅghe || Ariyakantāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni || la-pe || samādhisaṃvattanikāni ti || ||

[page 409]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 409

---

---

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacanīyo || ||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti || so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evam assa vacanīyo || Āyasmā pi kho māriso maraṇadhammo || sace pāyasmā mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva || no ce pāyasmā mātāpitusu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva ||

sādhāyasmā yā te mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti || ||

8. So ce evam vadeyya || Yā me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahīnā ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti || || Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva || no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekhaṃ karissati marissateva || sādhāyasmā yā te puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahāti || ||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya || Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahīnā ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Atthi panāyasmato mānussakesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu apekhā ti || || So ce evaṃ vadeyya || Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu apekhā ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Mānussakehi kho āvuso kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca || sādhāyasmā mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocetī ti || ||

10. So ce evaṃ vadeyya || Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitanti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Cātummahārājikehi kho āvuso devehi Tāvatiṃsā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca

[page 410]

410 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sādhāyasmā cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvatiṃsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocetī ti || ||

11--16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya || Cātummahārājikehi me devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvatiṃsesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Tāvatiṃsehi kho avuso devehi pi Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratidevā Paranimmitavasavattino devā || ||

17. Parinimittasavattīhi kho āvuso devehi Brahmalo ko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca || sādhāyasmā Parinimittasavattīhi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocetī ti || ||

18. So ce evaṃ vadeyya || Paranimmittasavattīhi me devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Brahmalo ke cittaṃ adhimocitan ti || so evam assa vacanīyo || Brahmalo ko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno || sādhāyasmā Brahmalo kā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ upasaṃharāhī ti || ||

19. So ce evam vadeyya || Brahmalo kā me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ upasaṃharāmīti || evaṃ vuttassa kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).55. (5) Caturō phalā1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiphālasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || katame cattāro || ||

[page 411]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 411

3. Sappurisa saṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti || ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiphālasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).56. (6) Caturō phalā2.

---

---

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).57. (7) Caturō phalā3.

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).58. (8) Caturō phalā4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).59. (9) Paṭilābho.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).60. (10) Vuḍḍhi.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).61. (11) Vepullatā.

2. Paññāvepullāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho || ||

Sagāthakam Vassavutthaṃ Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanaṃ Caturō phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi Vepullatāya cā ti || ||

[page 412]

412 Sotāpatti-Saṃyuttam LV.

#### CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

SN\_5,55(11).62. (1) Mahā.

4. Mahāpaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).63. (2) Puthu.

4. Puthupaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || || Vitthāretabbaṃ || ||

SN\_5,55(11).64. (3) Vipula.

4. Vipulapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).65. (4) Gambhīra.

4. Gambhīrapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).66. (5) Asamatta (or Appamatta).

4. Appamattapaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).67. (6) Bhūri.

4. Bhūripaññattāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).68. (7) Bahula.

4. Paññābahullāya saṃvattantī ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,55(11).69. (8) Sīgha.

4. Sīghapaññattāya saṃvattanti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).70. (9) Lahu.

4. Bahulapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).71. (10) Hāsa (or Hāsu).

4. Hāsapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

[page 413]

Sotāpatti-{Saṃyuttam} LV. 413

SN\_5,55(11).72. (11) Javana.

4. Javanapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).73. (12) Tikkha.

4. Tikkhapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

SN\_5,55(11).74. (13) Nibbedhika.

2. Nibbedhikāya saṃvattanti || katame cattāro || ||

3. Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapatipatti || ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nibbedhikapaññattāya saṃvattanti ti || ||

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-BāhulaSīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti || ||

Sotāpattisaṃyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo || ||

Sotāpatisaṃyuttaṃ ekādasamaṃ || ||

[page 414]

414

BOOK XII.

SACCA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SAMĀDHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

SN\_5,56(12).1. (1) Samādhi.

1. Sāvatti || la || ||

2. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha || || Samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti || ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa- || ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa- || ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo || ||

---

---

SN\_5,56(12).2. (2) Patisallāna.

2. Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam || pe || ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

[page 415]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 415

4. Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).3. (3) Kulaputta1.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajiṃsu || sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya || ||

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjissanti || sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya || ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti || sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya || Katamesaṃ catunnam || ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa || dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajiṃsu || pabbajjissanti || pabbajjanti || sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti || pe || yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).4. (4) Kulaputta2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃ || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃ || ||

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamessanti

[page 416]

416 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamessanti || ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamenti || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti || Katame cattāri || ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccam || ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāgārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuṃ || abhisamessanti || abhisamenti || sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamenti || ||

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe ||

Amam dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).5. (5) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā1.

---

- 
2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjihimsu || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjihissanti || ||
3. Ye- -anāgatam addhānam- -abhisambujjihissanti || ||
4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambujjihanti sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjihanti || || Katamāni cattāri || || Dukkham ariyasaccam || la || dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||
5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va yathābhūtam abhisambujjihimsu || abhisambujjihissanti abhisambujjihanti || sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjihanti

[page 417]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || ||

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo || ||

SN\_5,56(12).6. (6) Samaṇabrāhmaṇā2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ || ||
3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti || ||
4. Ye hi keci bhi- etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti || sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti || || Katamāni cattāri || || Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || la || Dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||
5. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ || pakāsesanti || pakāsesanti || sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesanti || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-[pe] || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).7. (7) Vitakkā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkeyyātha || {seyyathīdam} kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādatikkam vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||
3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti

[page 418]

418 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4. Vitakkentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha || [pe] || ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti vitakkeyyātha || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||
5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasaṃhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādirahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).8. (8) Cintā.

---



---

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalaṃ cittaṃ cinteyyātha || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā || || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ saññānaṃ ti vā || Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ saññānaṃ ti vā || || Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā || Na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyikā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti || ||

4. Cintatā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha || pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādirahmacariyikā esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati

[page 419]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti || yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakathaṃ katheyyātha || Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi || aham imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāmi || kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi || || Micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi || aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno || || Pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca || || Sahitam me asahitan te || || Āciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ || || Āropito te vādo || cara vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbeṭhehi sace pahosī ti || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyikā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha || pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā || pa || yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakatham katheyyātha || seyyathīdam || Rājakatham || corakatham || mahāmattakatham || senākatham || bhayakatham || suddhakatham || annakatham || pānakatham || vatthakatham || sayanakatham || mālākatham || gandha- || nāti- || yāna- || gāmā- || nigama- || nagara- || janapada- || itthi- || purisa- || surā- ||

[page 420]

420 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

visikhā- || kumbhaṭṭhāna- || pubbapeta- || nānatta- || lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam || itibhavābhavakatham iti vā || ||

Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyikā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti || katheyyātha || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti katheyyātha || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

---

---

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasaṃhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-[pe] ||  
Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||  
Samādhivaggo pathamo || ||  
Tassuddānaṃ || ||  
Samādhi Paṭisallāṇa || Kulaputtā apare duve || ||  
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā Vitakkā || Cintā Viggāhikā Kathā ti || ||

CHAPTER II.

DHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

SN\_5,56(12).11. (1) Tathāgatena vutta1.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye || ||

[page 421]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 421

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā || Katame dve || ||

3. Yo cāyam kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hīno gammo puthujjanīko anariyo anattasaṃhito || yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito || || Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi || || Ayam kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhu- ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || ||

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā || appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho || yam picchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkham || saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā || ||

6. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ || || Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandīti || seyyathīdam || || Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || ||

7. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ || || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || ||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam

[page 422]

422 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || || Tam kho panidam dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti

---

---

me bhikkhave pubbe || la || pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam pahātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe || la-pe || pahīnan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe || la-pe || sacchikatan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave || pa ||

bhāvitān ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

13. Yāva kīvañca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaḍassanaṃ na suvisuddham ahosi || neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ

[page 423]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddham ahosi || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsiṃ || ñāṇaṃ pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti || imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍañña virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi || yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti || ||

16. Evaṃ pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddam anussāvesuṃ || || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti || ||

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddam anussāvesuṃ || || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti || ||

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimittavasavattino devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāvesuṃ || || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti

[page 424]

424 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

---

---

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena muhuttena yāva Brahmālokā saddo abbhuggacchi || ayañ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi || appamaṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātur ahoṣi atikkamma devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti || ||

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi || || Aññasi vata bho {Koṇḍañño} aññasi vata bho Koṇḍañño ti || || Iti hidam āyasmato Koṇḍaññassa Aññāta-Koṇḍañño tveva nāmam ahoṣi ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).12. (2) Tathāgatena vutta2.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || ||

Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe || la-pe || pariññātan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe || la || pahānan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe ||

āloko udapādi || ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānam pubbe la-pe

[page 425]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 425

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || sacchikātan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi || pe || āloko udapādi || ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi || || Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe || la-pe || bhāvitān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).13. (3) Khandha.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni || katamāni cattāri || || Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || dukkhasamudayam ariya- || dukkhanirodham ariya- dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || || Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyaṃ || seyyathidaṃ || || Rūpupādānakkhandho || la || viññānupādānakkhandho || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ || ||

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatatrābhinandinī || seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ || ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ || ||

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ || ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhī || || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

---

---

[page 426]

426 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave || Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

SN\_5,56(12).14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni- || -ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacanīyaṃ || katamāni cha || Cakkhāyatanam || la || manāyatanam || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || ||

4. Katamañca bhi- dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ || ||

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī || seyyathīdam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ || ||

5. Katamañca bhi- dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ || yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ || ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathīdam || sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).15. (5) Dhāraṇa1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca

[page 427]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 427

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi || dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi || dukkhanirodham khvāham bhante Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadam khvāham bhante Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi || || Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadam kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi || ||

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu dhārehi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).16. (6) Dhāraṇa2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

---

---

Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

[page 428]

428 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

4. Dukkham khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi || || Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya || || Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccaṃ yaṃ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ || aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkham pathamaṃ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||

5--6. Dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ||

la || ||

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi || || Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya || ||

Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ || aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ catutthaṃ ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ catutthaṃ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||

8. Evaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti || ||

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni || || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā nam dhārehi || || Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya || || Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccaṃ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ || aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || || Dukkhasamudayaṃ kho bhikkhu || la || || Dukkhanirodhaṃ kho bhikkhu || la || Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccaṃ desitaṃ tathā nam dhārehi || || Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā catuttham ariyasaccaṃ yaṃ samaṇena Gotamena desitaṃ

[page 429]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 429

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmīti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam bhikkhu dhārehi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).17. (7) Avijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu- -nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Avijjā avijjā ti bhante vuccati || || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī ti || ||

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇam ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī ti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).18. (8) Vijjā.

---

- 
2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
  3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vijjā vijjā ti bhante vuccati || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti ti || ||

[page 430]

430 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā || || Ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti || ||
5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
la-pe || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).19. (9) Saṅkāsānā.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ || tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsānā itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti || ||
3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ || la || ||
4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham || [la] || ||
5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattaṃ || tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsānā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti || ||
6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
la-pe || || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).20. (10) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni ||  
katamāni cattāri || ||
3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etaṃ || ||
4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etam anaññatatham etaṃ || ||
5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etam anaññatatham etaṃ || ||

[page 431]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 431

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etaṃ || ||
7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pa || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇī yoti || ||  
Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo dutiyo || ||  
Tassa uddānaṃ || ||  
Tathāgatena dve vuttā ||  
Khandhā Āyatanena ca ||  
Dhāraṇāya dve vuttā ||  
Avijjā Vijjā Saṅkāsānā Tathena cā ti || ||

CHAPTER III.

KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

---

---

SN\_5,56(12).21. (1) Vijjā1.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Koṭigāme || ||
  2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||
  3. Dukkassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca || || Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa || pa || || Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa || ||
- Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhākañca

[page 432]

432 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ || dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ || dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ || pe ||
- dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddhaṃ patividdhaṃ || || Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||
5. Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā || ||
- Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || yathābhūtam adassanā ||
- Saṃsitam dīgham addhānaṃ || tāsu tāsveva jātisu || ||
- Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni || bhavanetti samūhatā ||
- Ucchinnānaṃ mūlaṃ dukkassa || natthidāni punabbhavo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).22. (2) Vijjā2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā- nappajānanti || || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathā- nappajānanti || || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa sammata || na ca panete āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmāññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti || ||
  3. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti || pe || || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ||
- te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata ||

[page 433]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 433

- te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti || ||
4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || etad avoca satthā || ||
- Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti || atho dukkassa sambhavaṃ ||
- Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ || asesam uparujjhati || ||
- Taṃca maggaṃ na jānanti || dukkhūpasamaḡāmināṃ ||
- Cetovimuttihīnā te || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||
- Abhabbā te antakiriyāya || te ve jātijarūpagā || ||
-



---

Ye ca dukkham pajānanti || atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ ||  
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ || asesam uparujjhati ||||  
Tañca maggam pajānanti || dukkhūpasamagāminam ||  
Ceto vimuttisampannā || atho paññāvimuttiyā ||  
Bhabbā te antakiriyāya || na te jātijarūpagā ti ||||

SN\_5,56(12).23. (3) Sammāsambuddho.

1-2. Sāvatti || || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni ||  
katamāni cattāri || ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam || imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri  
ariyasaccāni || ||

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham  
sammāsambuddho ti vuccati || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).24. (4) Araham.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu || sabbe  
te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu || ||

[page 434]

434 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti ||  
sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti || ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti || sabbe te cattāri  
ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti || || Katamāni cattāri || ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ || dukkhanirodham asiyasaccaṃ ||  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

6. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu ||  
abhisambujjhissanti || abhisambujjhanti || sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).25. (5) Āsavakkhayo.

2. Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato || Kiñca bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānam khayoti || ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khāyo hoti || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti || pe || Ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayoti || ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānam khayoti || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti  
yogo karaṇīyo || la [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti..

SN\_5,56(12).26. (6) Mittā.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyūṃ || mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā

---

---

[page 435]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 435

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā || || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā || sālohitā vā ||

te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idamaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri || ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni || tasmā ariyasaccānīti vuccanti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idamaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni || katamāni cattāri || ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || ||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo ||

tasmā ariyasaccānīti vuccanti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idamaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

[page 436]

436 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).29. (9) Pariññeyyam or Abhiññeyyam.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni || katamāni cattāri || ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ [pe] dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ || || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni || ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ atthi ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ || atthi ariyasaccaṃ pahātabbaṃ ||

atthi ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ || atthi ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ || || Katamañ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ || ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ pahātabbaṃ || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ || dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idamaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,56(12).30. (10) Gavampati.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu viharanti Sahañcanike || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passatī ti || ||
3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca || || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ || ||

[page 437]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 437

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati || || Yo dukkhasamudayam passati || dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati || || Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati || || Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam passati dukkham pi so passati || dukkhasamudayam pi passati || dukkhanirodham pi passatī ti || ||
- Koṭigāmaṅgaḥ tatiyo || ||  
Tassa uddānaṃ || ||  
Dve Vajji Sammāsambuddho ||  
Arahaṃ Āsavakkhayaḥ ||  
Mittā Tathā ca Loko ca ||  
Pariññeyyaṃ Gavampatī ti || ||

CHAPTER IV.

SIṂSAPĀVANAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

SN\_5,56(12).31. (1) Siṃsapā.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Siṃsapāvane || ||
2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni siṃsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni siṃsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam upari siṃsapāvane ti || ||

[page 438]

438 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

- Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni siṃsapāpaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni || atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad idam upari {siṃsapāvāne} ti || ||
3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo mayā abhiññāya anakkhātam || appamattakam akkhātam || ||
  4. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātam || || Na hetam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam nādirahmacariyakaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati || tasmā tam mayā anakkhātam || ||
  5. Kīṅca bhikkhave mayā akkhātam || || Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave mayā akkhātam || || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti mayā akkhātam || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti mayā akkhātam ||
-

---

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātaṃ || ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātaṃ || || Etaṃ hi bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam || etam ādibrahmacariyakam || etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || tasmā tam akkhātaṃ || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).32. (2) Khadiro.

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham ariyasaccaṃ {yathābhūtam} anabhisamecca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmīti netam ṭhānam vijjati || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadirapattānaṃ vā palāsapattānaṃ vā āmalakapattānaṃ vā puṭaṃ karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

[page 439]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 439

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca || la || [pe] || sammādukkhassāntam karissāmīti netam ṭhanam vijjati || ||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammādukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati || ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Aham padumapattānam vā palāsapattānaṃ vā māluvāpattānam vā puṭaṃ karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissāmī ti ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati || evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammādukkhassantam karissāmī ti || ṭhanam etaṃ vijjati || ||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena nipatati || evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇā sattā taṇhāsamyojanā sandhāvantaṃ saṃsarantaṃ sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || Katamesaṃ catunnam || ||

3. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

[page 440]

440 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).34. (4) Ceḷa.

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele vā sīse vā kim assa karaṇīyan ti || ||

---

---

Āditte bhante cele vā sīse vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca usso|hī ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyan ti || ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celaṃ vā sīsaṃ vā ajjhupekkhitvā amanasikarivā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca usso|hī ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave lidaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || pa-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).35. (5) Sattisata.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvitam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || || Ehambho purisa pubbaṅhasamayam taṃ sattisatena hanissanti || majjhantikasamayam sattisatena hanissanti || sāyaṅhasamayam sattisatehi hanissanti || So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tīhi tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri ariyasaccāni abhisamessasī ti

[page 441]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 441

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Atthavasikena bhikkhave kulaputtena alam upagantuṃ || taṃ kissa hetu || ||

3. Anamataggo yam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati sattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam ||

Evaṃ ce tam bhikkhave assa na kho panāham bhikkhave saha dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayaṃ vadāmi || || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukkena saha somanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

4. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave lidaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

pa-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam taṃ chetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃhareyya || ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā sūlaṃ kareyya || sūlaṃ karitvā ye mahāsamudde mahantakā pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te majjhimatesu sūlesu āvuneyya || || Ye mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || || Apariyādiṇṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsammudde oḷārikā pāṇā assu || atha te imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu āvunituṃ || tam kissa hetu || ||

[page 442]

442 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa || || Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo || evam mahantasmā kho bhikkhave apāyasmā parimutto diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo lidaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave lidaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,56(12).37. (7) Suriyupamā1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṅuggam || evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittaṃ yad idam sammādiṭṭhi || ||

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkhaṃ Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati || la-pe ||  
Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati || ||  
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).38. (8) Suriyupamā2.

2. Yāva kīvañca bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa || andhantamam tadā hoti andhakāratimisā || neva tāva rattidivā paññāyanti na māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusaṃvaccharā paññāyanti || ||

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti || atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa ||

[page 443]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 443

na andhantamam tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā || atha rattidivā paññāyanti || māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusaṃvaccharā paññāyanti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho || neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa || {andhantamo} tadā hoti andhakāratimisā || neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ || ||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho || atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa || na andhantamaṃ tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā || atha kho catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhaṇā hoti || desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ || || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

6. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo ||

la-pe || || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).39. (9) Indakhiḷo.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || pe-la || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti ||

te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayam nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati || ||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu vā kappāsapicu vā lahuko vātupādāno same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enam puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya

[page 444]

444 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya || uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya || dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || lahukattā bhikkhave kappāsapicuno || ||

---

---

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti || lape ||  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā  
mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī ti || || Taṃ kissa hetu || adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave  
catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti || la-pe || Ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ||

te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī  
ti || ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampi || puratthimāya  
ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya ||  
pacchimāya ce pi disāya || la-pe || uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi  
neva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Gambhīrattā bhikkhave  
nemassa sunikhātattā indakhīlassa || ||

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ||  
lape || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti || te nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa  
vā mukham ullokenti || Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passatī ti || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Sudiṭṭhattā  
bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

[page 445]

Samyuttam-Nikāya. 445

8. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa || ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo  
karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī  
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānati || puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko  
vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmī ti || tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā  
sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || pacchimāya ce pi disāya ||

uttarāya ce pi disāya || dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī  
Vādam assa āropessāmī ti || tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati  
vā ti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu aṭṭhakukku heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā aṭṭhakukku upari  
nemassa ||

puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na  
sampacāleyya || pacchimāya ce pi disāya || pe [-pa] || uttarāya ce pi disāya || dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya  
bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Gambhīrattā  
bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave || yo hi koci bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti || la-pe || Ayaṃ  
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānati || la-pe ||

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānati

[page 446]

446 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmīti taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati || || Pacchimāya ce pi disāya || pe || uttarāya ce pi disāya || dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya || samaṇo vā {brāhmaṇo} vā vādatthiko vādagavesī Vādam assa āropessāmīti || taṃ vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

Siṃsapāvanavaggo catuttho || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Sīsapā Khadiro Daṇḍo ||

Celā Sattisatena ca ||

Pāṇā Suriyupamā dvedhā ||

Indakhīlo ca Vādinoti || ||

#### CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

SN\_5,56(12).41. (1) Cintā.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintaṃ cintessāmīti yena Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkami

[page 447]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 447

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || upasaṅkamtivā Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre nisīdi lokacintaṃ cinto || ||

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre caturaṅginim senam bhisamūlālam pavisantiṃ || disvānassa etad aho si || Ummatto smi nāmāham viceto smi nāmāham || yaṃ loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan ti || ||

4. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso nagaram pavisitvā mahājanakāyassa ārocesi || Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante viceto smi nāmāham bhante || yaṃ loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan ti || ||

Katham pana tvam ambho purisa ummatto || kathaṃ viceto || kiñca loke natthi yaṃ tayā diṭṭhan ti || ||

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintaṃ cintessāmīti yena Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamim || upasaṅkamtivā Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre nisīdim lokacintaṃ cinto || addasaṃ kho ham bhante Sumāgadhāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre caturaṅginim senaṃ bhisamūlālam pavisantiṃ || evaṃ khvāham bhante ummatto evam viceto idaṅ ca loke natthi yaṃ mayā diṭṭhan ti || ||

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummatto || taggha viceto ||

idaṅ ca loke natthi yaṃ tayā diṭṭhan ti || ||

6. Taṃ kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtaṃ yeva addasa no abhūtaṃ || || Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbuḷho aho si || tasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parājiniṃsu || parājita ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhīṭā bhisamūlālena asurapuram pavisimso devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā



---

[page 448]

448 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintaṃ cintetha ||

Sassato loko ti va Assassato loko ti va || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā || Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran ti vā || Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā || Na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā ||

Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

8. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā nādirahmacariyikā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

9. Cintatā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti cinteyyātha || la || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādirahmacariyikā esā nibbidāya virā- ni- upa- abhi- sambo- nibbānāya saṃvattati || ||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-[pe] || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).42. (2) Papāto.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Āyāma bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

[page 449]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 449

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Paṭibhānakūto tenupasaṅkami || || Addasā kho aññataro bhikkhu Paṭibhānakūte mahantam papātam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mahā vatāyam bhante papāto subhayānako bhante papāto || atthi nu kho bhante imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

Atthi kho bhikkhave imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

Katamo pana bhante imamhā papātā añño papāto mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā- nappa- || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathānappa- || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti || jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi- || maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhi- || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti || ||

Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti || {jarāsaṃvattanike} pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti || maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharonti || || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre abhisāṅkharitvā jātīpapātanti || jarāpapātanti || maraṇapapātanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātanti || papātanti ||

---

---

[page 450]

450 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ||

te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti || ||

Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā {jātisaṃvattanike} pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti || jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ- nābhisaṅkharonti || maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre {nābhisaṅkharonti} || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti || || Te jātisaṃvattanike pi {saṅkhāre} anabhisāṅkharitvā || jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anabhisāṅkharitvā jātipapātam pi na papatanti || jarāpapātam pi na papatanti || pe || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi na papatanti || || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la || pe ||

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).43. (3) Pariḷāho.

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Pariḷāho nāma nirayo || tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati aniṭṭharūpaṃ yeva passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ

[page 451]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya 451

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ || ||

Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti || pa-pe || yaṃ kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati || yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti aniṭṭharūpaṃ yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaṃ yeva vijānāti || pe || no manāparūpan ti || ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mahā vata so bhante Pariḷāho sumahā vata so bhante Pariḷāho || || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā pariḷāhā añño pariḷāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamhā pariḷāhā añño pariḷāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Pariḷāhā añño Pari- mahan- ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ||

te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti || la-pe || abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti || abhisāṅkharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāpariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti || maraṇapariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariḷāhena pi pariḍayhanti || || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

---

---

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti ||  
jātiśaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhīramanti || la-pe || anabhiratā nābhisaṅkharonti || anabhisāṅkharitvā jātipariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti || jarāpariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti ||  
jarāpariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti || maraṇapariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti ||  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapariḷāhena pi na pariḍayhanti || || Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi

[page 452]

452 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || parimuccanti dukkhamā ti vadāmi || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca || la || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Aham kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam gharam akaritvā uparimaṃ gharam āropessāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca || la-[pe] || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti netam thānaṃ vijjati || ||

3. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati || ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam gharaṃ karitvā uparimaṃ gharam āropessāmī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati || ||

[page 453]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 453

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).45. (5) Chiggaḷa11.

1. Ekaṃ समयam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre upāsanam kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteṇe poṅkhānupoṅkam avirādhitam || ||

4. Disvānassa etad ahoṣi || Sikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteṇanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitam ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||pe || Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

---

---

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍaya pāvisim || addasam khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikumārake santhāgāre upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteṭṭe poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ || || Disvāna me etad ahosi || Sikkhitā vatime licchavikumarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikumārakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteṭṭanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti || ||

[page 454]

454 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

7. Taṃ kim maññasi Ānanda || katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā yo durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteyya poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ || yo vā satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭim paṭivijjheyā ti || ||

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraṃ ceva durabhisambhavataraṅca yo vā satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭim paṭivijjheyā ti || ||

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaṭivijjhatarā paṭivijjhanti ye Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti || la-pe ||  
Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ paṭivijjhanti || ||

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇīyo ||  
pa-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).46. (6) Andhakāra.

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārakā andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaṃ candimasuriyānam evammahiddhikānam evammahānubhāvānam ābhā nānubhontī ti || ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro sumahā vata so bhante andhakāro || atthi nu kho bhante etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

Atthi kho bhikkhu etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti || ||

Katamo pana bhante etamhā andhakārā añño andhakāro mahantataro ca bhāyanakataro cā ti || ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti

[page 455]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 455

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ||

te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhīramanti || la || pe ||

abhiratā abhisāṅkharonti || abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāram pi papatanti || jarandhakāram pi papatanti || maraṇandhakāram pi papatanti || sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi papatanti || te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi || ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti || la-pe || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ||

te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhīramanti || la [pe] ||

anabhiratā anabhisāṅkharonti || anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāram pi na papatanti || jarandhakāram pi na papatanti ||

---

---

maraṇandhakāram pi na papatanti || sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsandhakāram pi na papatanti || te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || pe [pa] Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).47. (7) Chiggaḷa2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya || tatrāpissa kāṇo kacchapo yo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya || ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave || api nu so kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti || ||

[page 456]

456 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenā ti || ||

4. Khippataram kho so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyya na tvevāham bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena bālena manussattaṃ vadāmi || || Tam kissa hetu || ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puññakiriyā || aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā || || Tam kissa hetu || ||

6. Adittṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || || Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).48. (8) Chiggaḷa3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavī ekodakā assa || tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya || tam enam puratthimo vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya ||

pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya || uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya || dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya || || Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya || ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti

[page 457]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 457

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || ||

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvam paveseyyā ti || ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattaṃ labhati || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati || ||

5. Tassidam bhikkhave manussattaṃ laddhaṃ || tathāgato ca loke uppanno arahaṃ sammāsambuddho || tathāgatapavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dippati || ||

---

---

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).49. (9) Sineru1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhipeyya || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo ca Sinerupabbatarājā ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idaṃ Sinerupabbatarājā || appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā ti || ||

[page 458]

458 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti || purimaṃ dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idaṃ sattakkhattum paramatā || yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-[pe] || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).50. (10) Sineru2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru pabbatarājā yam parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ || appamattakā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || upanidham pi na upenti || kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti || Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idaṃ

[page 459]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 459

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || pe || yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

Papātavaggo pañcamo || ||

Tassa uddānaṃ || ||

Cintā Papāto Parilāho ||

Kuṭāgārandhakāriṇaṃ || ||

---

---

Chiggalena ca dve vuttā ||  
Sineru apare dve ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

SN\_5,56(12).51. (1) Nakhasikho.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave ||

katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito || ayam vā mahāpathavī ti || ||  
Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavī ||

appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti || mahāpathavī upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti || ||

[page 460]

460 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham || pe || yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

la [pe] || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti || ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhamti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti ||  
yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).52. (2) Pokkharāṇī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇī paññāsayojanāni āyāmena paññāsayojanāni vitthārena paññāsayojanāni ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā || ||

Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharāṇiyā udakan ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharāṇiyā udakam || appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti pokkharāṇi yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti || ||

4--5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || la || pe || yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).53. (3) Sambhejja1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti || seyyathīdam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī || Tato puriso dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya || ||

[page 461]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 461

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja udakan ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja udakam || appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni || ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyalo || yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,56(12).54. (4) Sambhejja2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya t̥hapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ sambhejja udakaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānī ti || ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa || la ||

yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

[page 462]

462 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).55. (5) Pathavī 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhippeyya || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā yaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī ||

appamattikā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahāpathavim upanidhāya sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā || ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).56. (6) Pathavī2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̥hapetvā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā vā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ || appamattikā sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe ||

kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattakolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti || ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

[page 463]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 463

SN\_5,56(12).57. (7) Samudda 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ ti || ||



---

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakam || appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni ti ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

SN\_5,56(12).58. (8) Samudda2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakam parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā dve vā tīṇi va udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyadinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇīyo ti ||

[page 464]

464 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).59. (9) Pabbatupamā 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā Himavā pabbatarājā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā || appamattakā sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti ||

4--5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || la-pe ||

yogo karaṇīyo ti ||

SN\_5,56(12).60. (10) Pabbatupamā2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā vā sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti ||

Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ

[page 465]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 465

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || appamattikam avasiṭṭhaṃ saṅkhaṃ pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā || yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || la || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho || ||

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Nakhasikhaṃ Pokkharāṇī ||

Sambhejja apare duve ||

Pathavī dve Samuddā dve ||

Dve mā ca Pabbatupamā ti || ||

## CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

SN\_5,56(12).61. (1) Aññatra.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ || pe || paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito || ayamā vā mahāpathavī ti || ||

[page 466]

466 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī ||

appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || la-pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).62. (2) Paccantam.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ayamā vā mahāpathavī ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī ||

appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti || mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti ||

aviññātāresu milakkhesu || pa pe || ||

[page 467]

---

SN\_5,56(12).63. (3) Paññā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā || pa || ||

SN\_5,56(12).64. (4) Surāmeraya.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).65. (5) Odakā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā ||  
atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).66. (6) Matteyyā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā ||  
atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā || pa || ||

SN\_5,56(12).67. (7) Petteyyā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā ||  
atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā || la || ||

[page 468]

468 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).68. (8) Sāmañña.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmañña ||  
atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye asāmañña || pa || ||

SN\_5,56(12).69. (9) Brahmañña.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmañña || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye abrahmañña ||  
la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).70. (10) Pacāyika.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kule  
jeṭṭhāpacāyino ti || ||

Vaggo uddānaṃ || ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya ||

Surāmeraya Odakā ||

Matteyyā Petteyyā cā ti ||

Sāmaññaṃ Brahma Pacāyikaṃ ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

SN\_5,56(12).71. (1) Pāṇa.

---

---

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || la || ||

[page 469]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 469

SN\_5,56(12).72. (2) Adinnam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnādānā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnādānā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).73. (3) Kāmesu.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā || pa || ||

SN\_5,56(12).74. (4) Musāvāda.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā || ||

SN\_5,56(12).75. (5) Pesuṇaṃ.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāya vācāya appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).76. (6) Pharusam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya vācāya appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).77. (7) Samphappalāpam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā paṭiviratā || atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

[page 470]

470 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).78. (8) Bījam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bījagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bījagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).79. (9) Vikāle.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikālabhojanā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye vikālabhojanā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).80. (10) Gandhavilepanam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā appaṭiviratā || ||

---

---

Vaggo || uddānaṃ || ||  
Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesu ||  
Musāvādaṃ ca Pesuññaṃ ||  
Pharusam Samphappalāpam Bījam ||  
Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti || ||

CHAPTER IX 10. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.

SN\_5,56(12).81. (1) Naccam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye naccagīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratā

[page 471]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 471

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || || Taṃ kissa hetu || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).82. (2) Sayaṇam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).83. (3) Rajatam4.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).84. (4) Dhaññaṃ.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhaññaṭiggahanā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhaññaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).85. (5) Maṃsam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).86. (6) Kumāriyam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || ātha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

[page 472]

472 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).87. (7) Dāsī.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).88. (8) Ajelakam.

---

---

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).89. (9) Kukkuṭasūkara.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).90. (10) Hatthino.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

Tatiyo Vaggo || Uddānaṃ || ||

Naccaṃ Sayanaṃ Rajataṃ ||

Dhaññaṃ Maṃsaṃ Kumāriyaṃ ||

Dāsī Ajelakaṃ ceva ||

Kukkuṭasūkara-Hatthino ti || ||

[page 473]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 473

CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

SN\_5,56(12).91. (1) Khetta.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).92. (2) Kayavikkaya.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kayavikkayā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).93. (3) Dūteyyam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyyapahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).94. (4) Tulākūṭam.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulākūṭa-<sup>{kaṃsakūṭa}</sup>-mānakūṭā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kaṃsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).95. (5) Ukkoṭana.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā paṭiviratā || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāviyogā appaṭiviratā || la || ||

SN\_5,56(12).96--101. (6--11) Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāram.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasakāra paṭiviratā

---

[page 474]

474 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadhabandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appaṭiviratā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || || Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ || ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || la || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idamaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo || la || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

SN\_5,56(12).102. (1) Pañcagati.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito || ayaṃ vā mahāpathavī ti || ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavī appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti || ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti || la-pe || ||

SN\_5,56(12).103. (2) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti || ||

[page 475]

Saṃyutta-Nikāya. 475

SN\_5,56(12).104. (3) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).105--107. (4--6) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti ||

tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti ||

pittivisaye paccājāyanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).108--110. (7--9) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti ||

tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti ||

pittivisaye paccājāyanti || ||

---

---

SN\_5,56(12).111--113. (10--12) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti || ||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti ||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).114--116. (13--15) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti ||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti ||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti || ||

[page 476]

476 Sacca-Samyuttam LVI.

SN\_5,56(12).117--119. (16--18) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti ||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti ||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).120--122. (19--21) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā manussesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājayanti ||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti ||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).123--125. (22--24) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā devesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājayanti ||  
tiracchāna paccājayanti ||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).126--128. (25--27) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti ||  
tiracchānāyoniya paccājayanti ||  
pittivisaye paccājayanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).129. (28) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti || ||

[page 477]

Samyutta-Nikāya. 477

---



---

SN\_5,56(12).130. (29) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pīttivīsāyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti || atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pīttivīsāyā cutā tiracchānāyoniyā paccājāyanti || ||

SN\_5,56(12).131. (30) Pañcagati.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pīttivīsāyā cutā devesu paccājāyanti || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pīttivīsāyā cutā pīttivīsāye paccājāyanti || Tam kissa hetu ||

adīttattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ || katamesaṃ catunnam || ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa || dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa || dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa || ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti || ||

Āmakadhañṇapeyyālaṃ || ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti || ||

Uddānam || ||

Khetta Kayavikkayaṇca Dūteyyam Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alope-Sahasākāram || Appakā te virataṃ || Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā || Gatiyo pañcakā so vaggo tena pavuccatī ti || ||

Saccasaṃyuttaṃ dvādasamaṃ || ||

[page 478]

478 Sacca-Saṃyuttam LVI.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā {Anuruddhaj-Jhāna} Suppakāsitaṃ Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsaya || ||

Mahāvaggasaṃyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

---

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. I

[page 001]

1

AṄGUTTARA NIKĀYA

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

EKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

[page 002]

2 RŪPA-VAGGA. [I. i. 4.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ.

Itthiphoṭṭhabbaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpaṃ.

Purisarūpaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbaṃ.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.1

---

---

[page 003]

I. ii. 4.] NĪVARAṆA-VAGGA. 3

II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittaṃ.

Subha-nimittaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittaṃ.

Paṭighanimittaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā thīna-middhaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vā thīnamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā bhatta-sammado cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnaccittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'; eva thīnamiddhaṃ uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddhaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'; eva uddhaccakukkuccaṃ uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

[page 004]

4 NĪVARAṆA-VAGGA. [I. ii. 5.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmacchando n'; uppajjati uppanno vā kāmacchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittaṃ.

Asubhanimittaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva kāmacchando n'; uppajjati uppanno ca kāmacchando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'; uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā cetovimutti.

Mettaṃ bhikkhave ceto-vimuttiṃ yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva vyāpādo n'; uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā thīna-middhaṃ n'; uppajjati uppannaṃ vā thīna-middhaṃ pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'; eva thīnamiddhaṃ n'; uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddhaṃ pahīyatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannaṃ vā uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ n'; uppajjati uppannaṃ vā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannaṃ c'; eva uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n'; uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīyatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'; uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

---

---

[page 005]

I. iii. 6.] AKAMMANĪYA-VAGGA. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva vicikicchā n'; uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyatī ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.1

III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāviṭaṃ akammaṇīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāviṭaṃ akammaṇīyaṃ hotī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ kammaṇīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāviṭaṃ kammaṇīyaṃ hotī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāviṭaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāviṭaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāviṭaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāviṭaṃ apātubhūtaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāviṭaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ pātubhūtaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

[page 006]

6 AKAMMANĪYA-VAGGA. [I. iii. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāviṭaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāviṭaṃ abahulīkataṃ mahato anattāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāviṭaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ mahato atthāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāviṭaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāviṭaṃ abahulīkataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāviṭaṃ abahulīkataṃ dukkhādhivāhaṃ hotī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāviṭaṃ bahulīkataṃ sukhādhivāhaṃ hotī ti.

Akammaṇīya-vaggo tatiyo.2

IV.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ {ekadhammam pi} samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvatatti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

---

---

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

[page 007]

I. iv. 10.] ADANTA-VAGGA. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthāya {saṃvattati} yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asaṃvutaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.

[page 008]

8 PAÑIHITA-VAGGA. [I. v. 1.

V.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkaṃ vā yavasūkaṃ vā micchā pañihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati lohitaṃ vā uppādessatī ti. N'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā-pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchā pañihitena cittena avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. N'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchā pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisūkaṃ vā yavasūkaṃ vā sammā pañihitaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā akkantaṃ hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā bhecchati lohitaṃ vā uppādessatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā pañihitattā bhikkhave sālisūkassa.

---

---

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammā paṇihitena cittena avijjaṃ bhecchati vijjaṃ uppādessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Tānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammā paṇihittā bhikkhave cittaṃ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭhaṃ.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantī ti.

4. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

[page 009]

I. v. 7.] PAṆIHITA-VAGGA. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajantī ti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo lujito kalatībhūto tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tīto na passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭṭhalam pi maccha-gumbam pi carantaṃ pi tiṭṭhantaṃ pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvilena cittena attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇa-dassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. N'; etaṃ tānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittaṃ ti.

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vipasanno anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tīto passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kaṭṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi carantaṃ pi tiṭṭhantaṃ pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvilena cittena attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Tānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittaṃ ti.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici rukkhajātāni candano tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mudutāya kammaññatāya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ ca yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ cā ti.

[page 010]

10 PAṆIHITA-VAGGA. [I. v. 8.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmiyaṃ evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yāvañ c'; idaṃ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vipparamuttan ti.

Paṇihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcamo.2

VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ. Taṃ assutavā puthujjano yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmā assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'; atthī ti vadāmī ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi vipparamuttaṃ. Taṃ sutavā ariyasāvako yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmā sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ citta-bhāvanā atthī ti vadāmī ti.

---

---

3. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam āsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amogham raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikarontī ti?

4. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amogham raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikarontī ti.

[page 011]

I. vi. 10.] ACCHARĀ-VAGGA. 11

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amogham raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikarontī ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati anvad eva akusalā dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalā kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānaṃ paṭhamaṃ uppajjati anvad eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ.

Kusitassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accharā-saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.3

[page 012]

12 VIRIYĀRAMBHA-VAGGA. [I. vii. 1.

VII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āradhaviyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantuṭṭhitā.

---

---

Asantuṭṭhassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santuṭṭhitā.

Santuṭṭhassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

[page 013]

I. vii. 10.] VIRIYĀRAMBHA-VAGGA. 13

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhādi-vaggo sattamo.1

[page 014]

14 KALYĀṆAMITTĀDI-VAGGA. [I. viii. 1.

VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

---



---

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'; uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva bojjhaṅgā n'; uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

[page 015]

I. ix. 1.] PAMĀDA-VAGGA. 15

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñātiparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihānīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-parihānī ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñativuddhi. Etad aggaṃ vuddhīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bhogaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihānīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-parihānī ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhogavuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāvuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yasoparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihānīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-parihānī ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamo.2

IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yasovuddhi. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhīnaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

[page 016]

16 PAMĀDA-VAGGA. [I. ix. 2.]

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]:

4, 5. Kosajjaṃ . . . viriyārambho.

6, 7. Mahicchatā . . . appicchatā.

8, 9. Asantuṭṭhitā . . . santuṭṭhitā.

10, 11. Ayoniso manasikāro yoniso manasikāro.

12, 13. Asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

14, 15. Pāpamittatā . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

16, 17. Anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

---

---

. . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ.

Pamādādivaggo navamo.1

X.

1. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekaṃ aṅgam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

[page 017]

I. x. 18.] CATUKOṬĪKA-VAGGA. 17

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato attāya saṃvattatī ti.

3,4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5,6. . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

7,8. . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

9,10. . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11,12. . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ

ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato attāya saṃvattatī ti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anattāya saṃvattatī ti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato attāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato attāya saṃvattatī ti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattatī ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

[page 018]

18 CATUKOṬĪKA-VAGGA. [I. x. 19.

Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattatī ti.

19,20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21,22. . . pe . . . mahicchatā . . . pe . . . appicchatā.

23,24. . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

25,26. . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

---

- 
- 27,28. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññaṃ.  
29,30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.  
31,32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .  
Catukoṭikaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.  
33. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.  
34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

[page 019]

I. xi. 6.] EKĀDASAMO-VAGGA. 19

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgena ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti . . . pe . . .  
40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena pañṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū pañṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.  
Adhammādi-vaggo dasamo.1

XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.  
2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

[page 020]

20 EKĀDASAMO-VAGGA. [I. xi. 7.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .  
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū pañṇattaṃ Tathāgatena pañṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

Ekādasamo vaggo.2

XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.
-

- 
2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ anāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
  3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
  4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
  5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
  6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
  7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .

[page 021]

I. xii. 20.] ANĀPATTĀDI-VAGGA. 21

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappaṭikammāpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . .  
. (ix.33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.
11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ anāpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū paññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti . . . pe . . .
12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahucaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappaṭikammāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe . . .
20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammāpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.  
Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.1

[page 022]

22 EKAPUGGALA-VAGGA. [I. xiii. 1.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho.  
Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānaṃ ti.
  2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.  
Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.
  3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho.  
Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.
  4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.  
Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kālakiriyā . . . pe . . . anutappā hotīti.
-

---

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati adutiyo asahāyo appaṭṭimo appaṭṭisamo appaṭṭibhāgo appaṭṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadānaṃ aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammā sambuddho.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . dipadānaṃ aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti, mahato obhāsassa pātubhāvo hoti, channaṃ anuttariyānaṃ pātubhāvo hoti, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ sacchikiriyā hoti, anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti, nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjā-vimuttiphala-sacchikiriyā hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyā hoti.

[page 023]

I. xiv. 1.] ETADAGGA-VAGGA. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyā hotīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

XIV.

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Aññaṅkaṇḍaṇḍo.

mahāpaññaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputto.

iddhimantānaṃ yadidaṃ MahāMoggallāno.

dhutavādānaṃ yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.

dibbacakkhukānaṃ yadidaṃ Anuruddho.

uccākulikānaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā-yaputto.

mañjussarānaṃ yadidaṃ Lakuṇṭaka-bhaddiyo.

sīhanādikānaṃ yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.

dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.

saṅkhittena bhāsitas-

savitthārena atthaṃ vibhajantānaṃ yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti.

[page 024]

24 ETADAGGA-VAGGA. [I. xiv. 2.

2. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaṭṭa-kusalānaṃ yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.

sañña-vivaṭṭa-kusalānaṃ yadidaṃ Mahāpanthako.

araṇavihārīnaṃ yadidaṃ Subhūti.

dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Subhūti.

āraññikānaṃ yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhāyīnaṃ yadidaṃ Kaṅkhā-revato.

āraddha-viriyānaṃ yadidaṃ Soṇo Koliviso.

kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.

lābhīnaṃ yadidaṃ Sīvali.

---

---

saddhādhimuttānaṃ yadidaṃ Vakkalī ti.

3. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhākāmaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Rāhulo.

saddhāpabbajitānaṃ yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapālo.

paṭhamāṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhāno.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ yadidaṃ Vaṅgiso.

samantapāsādikānaṃ yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto.

senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatānaṃ piyamanāpānaṃ yadidaṃ Pilinda-vaccho.

khippābhiññānaṃ yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo.

cittakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ Kumāra-kassapo.

{paṭisambhidappattā-} naṃ yadidaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando.

satimantānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando.

[page 025]

I. xiv. 6.] ETADAGGA-VAGGA. 25

gatimantānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando.

dhitimantānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando.

upaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Ānando.

mahāparisānaṃ yadidaṃ Uruvela-kassapo.

kulappasādakānaṃ yadidaṃ Kāḷudāyī.

appābādhānaṃ yadidaṃ Bakkulo.

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantānaṃ yadidaṃ Sobhito.

vinayadharānaṃ yadidaṃ Upāli.

bhikkhun'; ovādakānaṃ yadidaṃ Nandako.

indriyesu-gutta-dvārānaṃ yadidaṃ Nando.

bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ yadidaṃ Mahā-kappino.

tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ yadidaṃ Sāgato.

paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ yadidaṃ Rādho.

lūkhacīvara-dharānaṃ yadidaṃ Mogharājā ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī.

mahāpaññānaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā.

iddhimantānaṃ yadidaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā.

vinayadharānaṃ yadidaṃ Paṭācārā.

dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā.

jhāyīnaṃ yadidaṃ Nandā.

āraddhaviriyaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Soṇā.

dibbacakkhukānaṃ yadidaṃ Sakulā.

khippābhiññānaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā.

pubbenivāsaṃ anussarantīnaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddā-kapilānī.

mahābhiññappattānaṃ yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaccānā.

lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ yadidaṃ Kisāgotamī.

saddhādhimuttānaṃ yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ upāsakānaṃ paṭhamāṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ yadidaṃ Tapassu-Bhallikā vāṇijā.

---

---

[page 026]

26 ETADAGGA-VAGGA. [I. xiv. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

dāyakānaṃ yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko.

dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchikasaṇḍiko.

catūhi saṅgaha-vatthūhi parisāṃ saṅgaṇhantānaṃ yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako Āḷavako.

paṇītaḍāyakānaṃ yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.

manāpadāyakānaṃ yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko.

saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati.

aveccappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.

puggalappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco.

vissāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Nakulapitā gahapati ti.

7. Etad aggaṃ bh- mama sāvīkānaṃ upāsīkānaṃ paṭhamāṃ saraṇāṃ gacchantīnaṃ yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā.

dāyīkānaṃ yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.

bahussutānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.

mettāvīhārīnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāmāvatī.

jhāyīnaṃ yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.

paṇītaḍāyīkānaṃ yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā.

gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsīkā.

aveccappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Kāṭiyānī.

vissāsīkānaṃ yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.

anussavappasannānaṃ yadidaṃ Kāḷī upāsīkā Kurara-gharīkā ti.

Etad-aggo vaggo.

XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

[page 027]

I. xv. 10.] AṬṬHĀNA-VAGGA. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaṃ jīvitā voropeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaṃ jīvitā voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

---

---

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 028]

28 AṬṬHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xv. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamā sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī arahamā assa sammā sambuddho n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamā assa sammā sambuddho ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī Sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . Mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . Brahmattaṃ kāreyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . Mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . Brahmattaṃ kāreyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

[page 029]

I. xv. 28.] AṬṬHĀNA-VAGGA. 29

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamā lokamā uppajjeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamā nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

---



---

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

[page 030]

30 AṬṬHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xvi. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Aṭṭhānavaggo.

XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Buddhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Sīlānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti.

XVII.4

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi.

Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādīṭṭhi.

[page 031]

I. xvii. 8.] BĪJA-VAGGA. 31

Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'; uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādīṭṭhi.

---

---

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā n'; uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'; uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā n'; uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'; eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhatti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen'; evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen'; evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

[page 032]

32 BĪJA-VAGGA. [I. xvii. 9.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Sammādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantīti.

9. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva kāya-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca mano-kammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā. \* . yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bījaṃ vā kosātaki-bījaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bījaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yañ c'; eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījaṃ bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañ c'; eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubījaṃ vā sālībījaṃ vā muddikābījaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yañ c'; eva paṭhavirasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ madhurattāya sātattāya asecanakattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījaṃ bhikkhave bhaddakaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva . . . pe . . . Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Bīja-vaggo.7

[page 033]

I. xviii. 4.] MAKKHALI-VAGGA. 33

XVIII.

---

---

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo?.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekapuggalo? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjānīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipaṃ uḍḍeyya bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyaśāyā: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyaśāyā ti.

[page 034]

34 MAKKHALI-VAGGA. [I. xviii. 5.

5. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

6. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samādapeti yañ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

7. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dāyakena mattā jānitabbā no paṭiggāhakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

8. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggāhakena mattā jānitabbā no dāyakena. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

9. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āradhaviṛiyo so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

10. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusīto so dukkhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

11. Durakkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusīto so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Durakkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

12. Svākkhāte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo āradhaviṛiyo so sukhaṃ viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Svākkhātattā bhikkhave dhammassā ti.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaññemi antamaso accharāsaṅghātamattam pī ti.

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

[page 035]

I. xix. 1.] APPAMATTAKA-VAGGA. 35

---

---

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe āramāraṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharaṇīrāmaṇeyyakaṃ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlaṃ nadī-viduggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādhānaṃ pabbata-visamaṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra manussehi paccājāyanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāyanti aviññātāresu milakkhesu:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññavanto ajaḷā aneḷamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātuṃ, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jaḷā eḷamūgā na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātuṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye avijjāgatā sammūḷhā:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya:

[page 036]

36 APPAMATTAKA-VAGGA. [I. xix. 1.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye sutvā dhammaṃ na dhārenti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu na saṃvijjanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye saṃviggā yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye saṃviggā yoniso na padahanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vavassaggārammaṇaṃ karitvā labhanti samādhiṃ labhanti cittass'; ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye vavassaggārammaṇam karitvā na labhanti samādhiṃ na labhanti cittass'; ekaggataṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye annaggarasaggānaṃ lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye annagga-rasaggānaṃ na lābhino uñchena kapālābhatena yāpenti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lābhino, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lābhino. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lābhino bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

[page 037]

---

---

I. xix. 2.] APPAMATTAKA-VAGGA. 37

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe āramāṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇīrāmaṇeyyakaṃ, atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ yadidaṃ ukkūlavikūlam nadīviduggaṃ khāṇukaṇṭakādhānaṃ pabbatavisamaṃ:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

[page 038]

38 JHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xx. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti:

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.

XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ āraññakattaṃ piṇḍapātikattaṃ paṃsukūlikattaṃ tecīvarakattaṃ dhammakathikattaṃ vinayadharakattaṃ bāhusaccaṃ thāvareyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā mahāparivāratā kolaputti vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhatā ti.

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapīṇḍaṃ bhujjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti?

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

[page 039]

I. xx. 32.] JHĀNA-VAGGA. 39

muditaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . .

upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx.2].

---

---

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam: . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhādomanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . .

[page 040]

40 JHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xx. 39.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-diṭṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṅkāni lohitaṅkavaṇṇāni lohitaṅkanidassanāni lohitaṅkanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . .

---

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

[page 041]

I. xx. 73.] JHĀNA-VAGGA. 41

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'; eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n'; atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīta-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāṇa-kasiṇaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

maraṇasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

[page 042]

42 JHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xx. 93.

maraṇasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhiratasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aṭṭhikasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

puḷavakasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vinīlakasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vicchiddakasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

uddhumātakasaññaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

---

- 
93. Buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
devatānussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
ānāpānasatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
upasaṃnussatiṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
103. Paṭhamajjhāna-sahagataṃ saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" satindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" paññindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" saddhābalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" viriyabalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" satibalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" samādhibalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
" paññābalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
113. dutiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
123. tatiyajjhāna-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
133. catutthajjhāna-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
143. mettā-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
153. karuṇā-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
163. muditā-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
173. upekkhā-sahagataṃ . . . pe . . .  
183. saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

[page 043]

I. xxi. 9.] JHĀNA-VAGGA. 43

- satindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
satibalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .  
samādhibalaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovāda-paṭikaro amoghaṃ raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ bhujāti. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti?.

XXI.

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo cetasā phuṭo antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

---



---

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati mahato atthāya saṃvattati mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati satisampajaññāya saṃvattati ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattati Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati vitakka-vicārā pi vūpasammanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

[page 044]

44 JHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xxi. 13.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā c'; eva akusalā dhammā n'; uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pahīyanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatāsatiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . dhammā pahīyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā c'; eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saṃvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahīyati anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . saññojanā pahīyantīti.

22. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpabhedāya saṃvattati anupādā-parinibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anekadhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātupaṭisambhidā hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Kāyagatāsatiyā.

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . . hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato sotāpattikhala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati.

[page 045]

I. xxi. 53.] JHĀNA-VAGGA. 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato,

(1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati,

(2.) paññā-vuddhiyā saṃvattati,

(3.) paññā-vepullāya saṃvattati,

(4.) mahāpaññatāya saṃvattati,

(5.) puthu-paññatāya saṃvattati,

(6.) vipula-paññatāya saṃvattati,

(7.) gambhīra-paññatāya saṃvattati,

(8.) asāmanta-paññatāya saṃvattati,

(9.) bhūri-paññatāya saṃvattati,

(10.) paññā-bāhullāya saṃvattati,

(11.) sīgha-paññatāya saṃvattati,

(12.) lahu-paññatāya saṃvattati,

---

- 
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya saṃvattati,  
(14.) javana-paññatāya saṃvattati,  
(15.) tikkha-paññatāya saṃvattati,  
(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.  
47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjantīti.  
49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati paribhuttā ti.  
51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati parihīnā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati aparihīnā ti.  
53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddhaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati viruddhā.

[page 046]

46 JHĀNA-VAGGA. [I. xxi. 55.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Amatan tesam āraddhaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādiṃsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādiṃsu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādiṃsūtīti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuṭṭhaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati pammuṭṭhā. Amatan tesam apammuṭṭhaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati apammuṭṭhā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāseviṃsaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āseviṃsaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāviṃsaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāviṃsaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulīkataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati abahulīkatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulīkataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati bahulīkatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhiññātaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātaṃ . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātaṃ . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikataṃ yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 047]

47

DUKA-NIPĀTA.

I.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Dve 'māni bhikkhave vajjāni. Katamāni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca vajjaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca vajjaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjaṃ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārente

kasāhi pi tālente,

vettehi pi tālente,

---

---

addhaṇḍakehi pi tālente,  
hattham pi chindante,  
pādam pi chindante,  
hatthapādam pi chindante,  
kaṇṇam pi chindante,  
nāsam pi chindante,  
kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante,  
bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte,  
saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte,  
rāhumukham pi karonte,  
jotimālikam pi karonte,  
hatthapajjotikam pi karonte,  
erakavattikam pi karonte,

[page 048]

48 KAMMAKARAṆA-VAGGA. \* [II. i.].

cīrakavāsikam pi karonte,  
eṇeyyakam pi karonte,  
balisamaṇsikam pi karonte,  
kahāpaṇakam pi karonte,  
khārāpatacchikam pi karonte,  
palighaparivattikam pi karonte,  
palālapīṭhakam pi karonte,  
tattena pi telena osiṅcante,  
sunakhehi pi khādāpente,  
jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente,  
asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti: yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vididhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vididhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhataṃ palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vajjaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati: kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ vacīduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ ahañ ce va kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yenāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyan ti.

[page 049]

II. i. 4.] KAMMAKARAṆA-VAGGA. 49

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīruno

---

---

bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Vajjabhīruno bhikkhave vajjabhayadassāvino etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ yaṃ parimuñcissati sabbavajjehī ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmiṃ.

Katamāni dve?

Yañ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasaraṃ cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppādānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yañ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggatthāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmiṃ. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggatthaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati: vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati: manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

[page 050]

50 KAMMAKARAṆA-VAGGA. [II. i. 5.

Katame dve?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanīyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaññāsiṃ yā ca asantuṭṭhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhānasmiṃ. Appaṭivāṇaṃ sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi -- kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu saṅghe upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ tam purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamādādhigatā bodhi appamādādhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha -- kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu saṅghe upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ tam purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti -- tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: appaṭivāṇaṃ padahissāma -- kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu saṅghe upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ tam purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassitā yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappajahati dosaṃ nappajahati mohaṃ nappajahati.

[page 051]

---

---

II. i. 10.] KAMMAKARAṆA-VAGGA. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya moham appahāya na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī viharanto rāgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Rāgam pahāya dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve?

Ahirikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve?

Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sukkā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokaṃ pāḷenti.

Katame dve?

Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokaṃ na pāleyyumaṃ nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulānī ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā, saṃbhedaṃ lokaṃ āgamissati yathā ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā soṇa-sigālā. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokaṃ pāḷenti tasmā paññāyati mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulānī ti vā ācariya-bhāriyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.7

[page 052]

52 ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. [II. ii. 1.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaññāsena pañcamaṃ.

Saññojanaṇ ca kaṇhaṇ ca sukkaṇ ca bhāriyā vassūpanāyikena vaggo.

II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṇ ca bhāvanā-balaṇ ca.

Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca: vaciduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako vipāko diṭṭh 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti: . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanā-balaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ balaṃ. Sekhaṃ hi so bhikkhave balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṇ ca bhāvanā-balaṇ ca.

---

---

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisañkhānabalaṃ?

Idha . . . pe . . . (1) Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭisañkhānabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

[page 053]

II. ii. 5.] ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

virīya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisañkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisañkhāna-balaṃ?

Idha . . . pe . . . (See 1).

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati: sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'; mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve?.

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'; etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

[page 054]

54 ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. [II. ii. 5.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'; etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?.

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena taṃ maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid eva

---

---

desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahoṣi: anattamano samāno anattamanavacanāṃ maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahoṣiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesiṃ: iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyya kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena.

[page 055]

II. ii. 6.] ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā ahaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena.

Disvā ca panāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahoṣiṃ: anattamano samāno anattamanavacanāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ avacaṃ. Anattamanavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu mayā vutto samāno anattamano ahoṣi: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesi: iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evamaṃ kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'; etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti tasm'; etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantī ti? Adhammacariyā visamacariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantī ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajantī ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajantī ti.

[page 056]

56 ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. [II. ii. 7.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

---

---

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantī ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmī ti.

[page 057]

II. ii. 8.] ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. 57

Evaṃ bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ: vacīsucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīduccaritaṃ: manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi: ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Ekaṃsenāhaṃ Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekaṃsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmīṃ akaraṇīye kayiramāne ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho: attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmīṃ akaraṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekaṃsenāhaṃ Ānanda karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

[page 058]

58 ADHIKARAṆA-VAGGA. [II. ii. 9.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekaṃsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmīṃ karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho ti?

---



---

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim̐ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭīkaṅkho: attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūlho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam̐ lokam̐ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim̐ karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭīkaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahituṃ. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahituṃ nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā" ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahituṃ tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā" ti.

Akusalañ ca h'; idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā" ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi "akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā" ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvettha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetuṃ. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalaṃ bhāvetuṃ nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvethā" ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetuṃ tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvethā" ti.

Kusalañ ca h'; idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvethā" ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi "kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvethā" ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve? Dunnikkhittaṃ ca padavyaṅjanaṃ attho ca dunnīto.

[page 059]

II. iii. 3.] BĀLA-VAGGA. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Dunnikkhitassa bhikkhave padavyaṅjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve?.

Sunnikkhittaṃ ca padavyaṅjanaṃ attho ca sunīto.

Sunnikkhitassa bhikkhave padavyaṅjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.

III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ na paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?.

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati: yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro saddho vā duggahītena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

[page 060]

---

---

60 BĀLA-VAGGA. [II. iii. 4.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti: yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti: yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devā vā manussā vā ti.

8. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devā vā manussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā. Sīlavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā ti.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve?

Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ ca janataṃ anukampamāno.

[page 061]

II. iv. 2.] SAMACITTA-VAGGA. 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Samatho ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti? Cittaṃ bhāvīyati. Cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ kam attham anubhoti? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvītā kam attham anubhoti?

Paññā bhāvīyati. Paññā bhāvītā kam attham anubhoti? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati: rāgupakkiliṭṭhaṃ vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyati. Imā kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.

IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisabhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'; etaṃ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ yadidaṃ akataññūtā akataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññūtā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'; etaṃ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññūtā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññūtā kataveditā ti.

---

---

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mātaraṃ parihareyya ekena aṃsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi.

[page 062]

62 SAMACITTA-VAGGA. [II. iv. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ca tesaṃ ucchādana-parimaddana-nahāpana-sambāhanena <patijaggeyya\*> te pi tatth'; eva muttakarīsaṃ cajeyyuṃ na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā pahūta-sattaratanāya mātāpitaro issarādhipacce rajje patiṭṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro.

Yo ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitaro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti dussile sila-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti maccharī cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti ettāvata kho bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Kiṃvādī bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhāyī ti?

Kiriyavādī cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa akiriyavādī cā ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti?

Akiriyaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Kiriyañ ca kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa kiriyavādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā .

[page 063]

II. iv. 5.] SAMACITTA-VAGGA. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Kati nu kho bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ dātabban ti?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.

Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā:

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettan taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnaṃ mahapphalan ti.

5. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

---

Ajjhattasaññojanañ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī āgantā itthattaṃ.

[page 064]

64 SAMACITTA-VAGGA. [II. iv. 5.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lobhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 065]

II. iv. 6.] SAMACITTA-VAGGA. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Idha Sāriputta sambahulā samacittā devatā yen'; āhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sāriputta tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ:

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattaṃ saññojanañ ca puggalaṃ deseti bahiddhāsaññojanañ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā dasa pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatim pi hutvā cattārisaṃ pi hutvā paññāsaṃ pi hutvā saṭṭhim pi hutvā āraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādheṇā ti.

---

---

Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evaṃ assa:-- tattha nūna tāsamaṃ devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ yena tā devatā dasa pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā tiṃsatim pi hutvā cattārisam pi hutvā . . . pe . . . āraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññaṃ vyābādhenti ti. Na kho pan'; etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ:-- Idh'; eva Sāriputta tāsamaṃ devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: santindriyā bhavissāma santamānasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Santindriyānaṃ hi vo Sāriputta santamānasānaṃ santaṃ yeva kāyakammaṃ bhavissati santaṃ vacikammaṃ santaṃ manokammaṃ santaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharissāma sabrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ.

Anassuṃ kho Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā ye imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ na assosun ti.

6. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāyano Varaṇāyaṃ viharati Kaddamadahaṭṭhāre.

[page 066]

66 SAMACITTA-VAGGA. [II. iv. 6.

Atha kho Ārāmaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yen'; āyasmā Mahākaccāyano ten'; upasaṅkhami. Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Ārāmaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:-- Ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikā pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti?

Kāmarāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosāna-hetu kho brāhmaṇa khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikā pi gahapatikehi vivadanti ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇā pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti?

Diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosāna-hetu kho brāhmaṇa samaṇā pi samaṇehi vivadanti ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccāna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṃ c'; eva kāmarāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṃ ca diṭṭhirāgavinivesa . . .

samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṃ c'; eva kāmarāgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṃ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedhapariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccāna lokasmiṃ yo imaṃ c'; eva kāmarāgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṃ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedhapariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brāhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sāvatti nāma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho. So hi brāhmaṇa Bhagavā imaṃ ca kāmarāgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṃ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

[page 067]

II. iv. 7.] SAMACITTA-VAGGA. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Evaṃ vutte Ārāmaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalam puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesu:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namō tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so Bhagavā imaṃ c'; eva kāmarāga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṃ ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

---

---

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.

Esāhaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane. Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen'; āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkama. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:-- Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccāna na samaṇo Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ bho Kaccāna tath'; eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ evā ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca akkhātā daharabhūmi ca.

[page 068]

68 SAMACITTA-VAGGA. [II. iv. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Vuddho ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā so ca kāme paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhāti kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāya ussukko atha kho so bālo thero tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brāhmaṇa hoti yuvā susukālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca na kāme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhāti na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāya ussukko atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Evaṃ vutte Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā daharānaṃ sudaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde sirasā vandati: vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā daharā mayaṃ daharabhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyātuṃ vā niyyātuṃ vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātuṃ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye na phāsu hoti atiyātuṃ vā niyyātuṃ vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhituṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti paccantime vā janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

[page 069]

II. iv. 10.] SAMACITTA-VAGGA. 69

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmīṃ samaye dubbalā honti: tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātuṃ vā niyyātuṃ vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātuṃ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ pi tasmīṃ samaye phāsu hoti atiyātuṃ vā niyyātuṃ vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhituṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmīṃ samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti: tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā vā saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti yena vā pana tena papatanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

---

---

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentī.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjanapatirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'; imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentī ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.4

[page 070]

70 PARISĀ-VAGGA. [II. v. 1.

V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatiṇḍriyā -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā saṃvutṭindriyā -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthīhi vitudantā viharanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

[page 071]

II. v. 4.] PARISĀ-VAGGA. 71

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya

---

---

tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā.

[page 072]

72 PARISĀ-VAGGA. [II. v. 5.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Parisa-kasaṭo ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasaṭo?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāgatiṃ gacchanti dosāgatiṃ gacchanti mohāgatiṃ gacchanti bhayāgatiṃ gacchanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisakasaṭo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāgatiṃ gacchanti na dosāgatiṃ gacchanti na mohāgatiṃ gacchanti na bhayāgatiṃ gacchanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisamaṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññūtā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotaṃ odahanti {na} aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā na c'; eva aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti na paṭivivaranti idaṃ kathaṃ imassa kvattho ti.

---



---

[page 073]

II. v. 7.] PARISĀ-VAGGA. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te avivaṭaṅ c'; eva na vivaranti anuttānī-kataṅ ca na uttānī-karonti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācīta-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācīta-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussūsanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussūsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññanti te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭivivaranti idaṃ katham imassa kvattho ti? Te avivaṭaṅ c'; eva vivaranti anuttānīkatakā ca uttānīkaronti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvīnītā parisā no ukkācīta-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchāvīnītā parisā no ukkācīta-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihīnaṃ odātavaśanānaṃ sammukhā aññamaññaśsa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññāvīmutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhāvīmutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti:

[page 074]

74 PARISĀ-VAGGA. [II. v. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te tena lābhaṃ labhanti te tena taṃ lābhaṃ labhitvā gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādinavadassāvīno anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na gihīnaṃ odātavaśanānaṃ sammukhā aññamaññaśsa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññāvīmutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhāvīmutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti: te tena lābhaṃ labhanti te taṃ lābhaṃ pi labhitvā agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvīno nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā.

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avīnaya-kammāni pavattanti vīnaya-kammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dīppanti dhammakammāni na dīppanti avīnaya-kammāni dīppanti vīnaya-kammāni na dīppanti ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avīnaya-kammāni pavattanti vīnaya-kammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dīppanti dhammakammāni na dīppanti avīnaya-kammāni dīppanti vīnaya-kammāni na dīppanti.

---

---

[page 075]

II. v. 10.] PARISĀ-VAGGA. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti adhammakammāni na dippanti vinayakammāni dippanti avinayakammāni na dippanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā: samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti adhammakammāni na dippanti vinayakammāni dippanti avinayakammāni na dippanti.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Adhammavādinī ca parisā dhammavādinī ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'; eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattīṃ upagacchantī na ca nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattīṃ upagacchantī. Te asaññattibalā anijjhattibalā appaṭinissaggamantīno taṃ eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharanti idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti

[page 076]

76 PARISĀ-VAGGA. [II. vi. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī c'; eva saññattīṃ ca upagacchantī nijjhāpentī c'; eva nijjhattīṃ ca upagacchantī te saññattibalā nijjhattibalā paṭinissaggamantīno na taṃ eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharanti idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'; -uddānaṃ:-- uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācīta-āmisāñ c'; eva visamā adhammādhhammiyena vā ti.

Parisā 11-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako samatto. 12

VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca arahaṃ sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

---

---

[page 077]

II. vi. 9.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 77

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalanam kalakiriya bahuno janassa anutappa hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Tathāgatassa ca arahato sammā sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalanam kalakiriya bahuno janassa anutappa hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārahā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhā.

Katame dve?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniya phalantiya na santasanti.

Katame dve?

Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo hatthājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniya phalantiya na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniya phalantiya na santasanti.

Katame dve: Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo assājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniya phalantiya na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniya phalantiya na santasanti.

Katame dve? Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo sīho ca migarājā.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniya phalantiya na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānā kimpurisā mānusiṃ vācam na bhāsanti.

Katame dve?

Mā ca musā bhaṇimhā mā ca param abhūtena abbhācikkhimhā ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamānā kimpurisā mānusiṃ vācam na bhāsanti ti.

[page 078]

78 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [II. vi. 10.]

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammanam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamāpattiyā ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammanam atitto appaṭivāno mātugāmo kālam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivāsaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santasannivāsaṃ ca tam suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasom. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathaṃ ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'; ahaṃ na vadeyyam majjhimam p'; ahaṃ na vadeyyam navam p'; ahaṃ na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ passam pi'; ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ passam pi'; ssa na paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:-- pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

---

---

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'; ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'; ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ navam p'; ahaṃ na vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ passam pi'; ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ.

[page 079]

II. vi. 12.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi naṃ passam pi'; ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:.

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'; ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'; ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'; ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'; ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'; ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:-- pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'; ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'; ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'; ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'; ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'; ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi ajjhattaṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm'; etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

[page 080]

80 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [II. vii. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi ajjhattaṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm'; etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.3

VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsukhaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

---

---

Katamāni dve?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhisukhan ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

[page 081]

II. vii. 11.] SUKHA-VAGGA. 81

Sāsavañ ca sukhaṃ anāsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhan ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Sāmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhan ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhan ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhan ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Sappītikañ ca sukhaṃ nippītikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikaṃ sukhan ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhan ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhan ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Sappītikārammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ nippītikārammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ.

[page 082]

82 SUKHA-VAGGA. [II. vii. 12.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippītikārammaṇaṃ sukhan ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

---

---

Katamāni dve?

Sātārammaṇaṅ ca sukhaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṅ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve?

Rūpārammaṇaṅ ca sukhaṃ arūpārammaṇaṅ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ arūpārammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha1-vaggo sattamo.

VIII.

1. Sanimittā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no animittā. Tass 'eva nimittassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

2. Sanidānā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no anidānā. Tass 'eva nidānassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

3. Sahetukā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no ahetukā. Tass 'eva hetussa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

4. Sasaṅkhārā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhārā. Tesaṃ yeva saṅkhārānaṃ pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

5. Sappaccayā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no appaccayā. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

[page 083]

II. ix. 10.] DHAMMA-VAGGA. 83

6. Sarūpā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no arūpā. Tass 'eva rūpassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

7. Savedanā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no avedanā. Tassā yeva vedanāya pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

8. Sasaññā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asaññā. Tassā yeva saññāya pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

9. Saviññāṇā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no aviññāṇā. Tass 'eva viññāṇassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

10. Saṅkhatārammaṇā bhikkhave uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā no asaṅkhatārammaṇā. Tass 'eva saṅkhatassa pahānā evaṃ te pāpakā akusalā dhammā na hontī ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.1

IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Ceto-vimutti ca paññāvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]

2. Paggāho ca avikkhepo ca.

3. Nāmaṅ ca rūpaṅ ca.

4. Vijjā ca vimutti ca.

5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadīṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahirikaṅ ca anottappaṅ ca.

---

- 
7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
  8. Dovacassatā ca pāpamittatā ca.
  9. Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇamittatā ca.
  10. Dhātukusalatā ca manasikārakusalatā ca.

[page 084]

84 DHAMMA-VAGGA. [II. ix. 11.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.1

X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca āgataṃ bhāraṃ vahati yo ca anāgataṃ bhāraṃ na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattisaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattisaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

[page 085]

II. x. 15.] BĀLA-VAGGA. 85

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

---

---

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti. Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññī. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññī yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

[page 086]

86 BĀLA-VAGGA. [II. x. 16.

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhanti ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhanti ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

---



---

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnāṃ bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayaṣāññī yo ca vinaye vinayaṣāññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnaṃ āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.1

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

[page 087]

II. xi. 10.] ĀSĀ-VAGGA. 87

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve?

Yo ca pubbakārī yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve?

Titto va tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāya.

Katame dve?

Subhanimittaṅ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāya ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāya.

Katame dve?

Paṭigha-nimittaṅ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāya ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādīṭṭhiyā uppādāya.

Katame dve?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādīṭṭhiyā uppādāya ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā sammādīṭṭhiyā uppādāya.

Katame dve?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

{Katamā} dve?

[page 088]

88 ĀSĀ-VAGGA. [II. xi. 11.

Lahukā ca āpatti garukā ca āpatti.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katamā dve?

Duṭṭhullā ca āpatti aduṭṭhullā ca āpatti.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katamā dve?

Sāvasesā ca āpatti anavasesā ca āpatti.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

Āsāvaggo ekādasamo.1

XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya tādiso homi yādiso Citto gahapati ca Hatthako ca Āḷavako ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Āḷavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

[page 089]

II. xii. 6.] ĀYĀCANA-VAGGA. 89

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

---

---

1 Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

[page 090]

90 ĀYĀCANA-VAGGA. [II. xii. 7.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

7. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu?

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

[page 091]

II. xiii. 2.] DĀNA-VAGGA. 91

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

---

---

Imesu kho bhikkhave dṅṅsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attanam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Sacittavodānañ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

210. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.3

XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānam ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

[page 092]

92 DĀNA-VAGGA. [II. xiii. 3.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

---

---

Katame dve?

Āmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhammānuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisānukampā ca dhammānukampā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhammānukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.1

[page 093]

II. xiv. 8.] SANTHĀRA-VAGGA. 93

XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyeṭṭhiyo.

Katamā dve?

Āmisa-pariyeṭṭhi ca dhamma-pariyeṭṭhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyeṭṭhī ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisa-pūjā ca dhamma-pūjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-pūjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ātithēyyāni.

Katamāni dve?

Āmisātithēyyāni ca dhammātithēyyāni ca. Imāni kho . . . pe . . . dhammātithēyyāni ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve?

Āmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-iddhī ti.

[page 094]

94 SANTHĀRA-VAGGA. [II. xiv. 9.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuḍḍhiyo.

Katamā dve?

Āmisa-vuḍḍhi ca dhamma-vuḍḍhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . . dhammavuḍḍhī ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.

Katamāni dve?

Āmisa-ratanāni ca dhamma-ratanāni ca. Imāni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-ratanāni ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

---

---

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.

Katamāni dve?

Āmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imāni kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.1

XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of --]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.

3. Khantī ca soraccañ ca.

4. Sākhalyañ ca paṭisanthāro va.

5. Avihimsā ca soceyyañ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññūtā ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññūtā ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

9. Sati-balañ ca samādhi-balañ ca.

[page 095]

II. xvi. 15.] KODHA-VAGGA. 95

10. Samatho ca vipassanā ca.

11. Sīla-vipatti ca diṭṭhi-vipatti ca.

12. Sīla-sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.

13. Sīla-visuddhi ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.

14. Diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhissa ca padhānaṃ.

15. Asantuṭṭhitā ca kusalesu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasmimṃ.

16. Muṭṭha-saccañ ca asampajaññañ ca.

17. Sati ca sampajaññañ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve?

Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.

[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of --]

2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.

3. Issā ca macchariyañ ca.

4. Māyā ca sāṭṭheyyañ ca.

5. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.

7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.

8. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca.

9. Amāyā ca asāṭṭheyyañ ca.

10. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.

11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

---

---

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .

13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

14. Māyāya ca sāṭṭheyena ca . . . pe . . .

15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

[page 096]

96 KODHA-VAGGA. [Il. xvi. 16.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharatī ti.

16. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷāsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāṭṭheyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyā ca ottappena ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharatī ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

Katame dve?

Kodho ca upanāho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti.

Katame dve?

Akkodho ca anupanāho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyā ca asāṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

31-35. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [Il. XVI. 11-15.].

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 097]

Il. xvi. 81-85.] KODHA-VAGGA. 97

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [Il. XVI. 16-20.].

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'; ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

---

---

Katamehi dvīhi?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. 11-15.].

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjātīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'; ekacco kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. XVI. 16-20.].

Ime hi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjātīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 1-5.]

56-60. . . . kusalā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 6-10.]

60-64. . . . sāvajjā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 1-5.]

65-70. . . . anavajjā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 6-10.]

70-75. . . . dukkhudrayā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 1-5.]

75-80. . . . sukhudrayā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 6-10.]

81-85. . . . dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 1-5.]

[page 098]

98 KODHA-VAGGA. [II. xvi. 86.

86-90. . . . sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 6-10.]

91-95. . . . savyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 1-5.]

96-100. . . . avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .

[II. XVI. 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.<sup>1</sup>

XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhutaṃ saṅgha-phāsutāya: . . . pe . . .

Dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya: . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ verānaṃ vajjānaṃ bhayānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya: . . . pe . . .

Gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ pakkhupacchedāya:

. . . pe . . .

Appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . pe . . .

Saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ pātimokkhaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [II. xvii. 1.].

---



---

pātimokkhuddesā paññattā"

[page 099]

II. xvii. 2.] ATTHAVASA-VAGGA. 99

pātimokkha-ṭhapanam paññattam . . . pe . . .

pavāraṇā paññattā . . . pe . . .

pavāraṇa-ṭhapanam paññattam . . . pe . . .

tajjanīyakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

niyassakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

pabbājaniyakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

parivāsadānam paññattam . . . pe . . .

mūlāya paṭikassanam paññattam . . . pe . . .

mānattadānam paññattam . . . pe . . .

abbhānam paññattam . . . pe . . .

vosāraṇīyam paññattam . . . pe . . .

nissāraṇīyam paññattam . . . pe . . .

upasampadā paññattā . . . pe . . .

ñattikammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

ñattidutiyakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

ñatticatutthakammaṃ paññattam . . . pe . . .

appaññatte paññattam . . . pe . . .

paññatte anuppaññattam . . . pe . . .

sammukhā-vinayo paññatto . . . pe . . .

sativinayo paññatto . . . pe . . .

amūḷhavinayo paññatto . . . pe . . .

paṭiññātakaraṇam paññattam . . . pe . . .

yebhuyyasikā paññattā . . . pe . . .

tassapāpiyyasikā paññattā . . . pe . . .

tiṇavatthārako paññatto . . . pe . . .

Katame dve?

Saṅgha-suṭṭhūṭāya saṅghaphāsūtāya: . . . dummaṅkūnam puggalānam niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya: . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam {āsavānam} saṃvarāya samparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighātāya: . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam akusalānam dhammānam saṃvarāya samparāyikānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam akusalānam dhammānam paṭighātāya:

[page 100]

100 DUKANIPĀTA. [II. xvii. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya: . . . appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo bhāvāya: . . . saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakanam tiṇavatthārako paññatto ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

---

---

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .

[II. xvii.5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.3

[page 101]

101

TIKA-NIPĀTA.

1.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--Yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā aggi mukko kūṭāgārāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussitaggalāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappaṭibhayo bālo appaṭibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'; atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, n'; atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'; atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

[page 102]

102 BĀLA-VAGGA. [III. 2.

2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

3.

Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkaṭakammakārī. No cedaṃ bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca abhaviṣṣa dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkaṭakammakārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsītabhāsī dukkaṭakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsītabhāsī sukatakammakārī. No cedaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhaviṣṣa subhāsītabhāsī sukatakammakārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti.

[page 103]

III. 6.] BĀLA-VAGGA. 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsītabhāsī sukatakammakārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappaṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

[page 104]

104 BĀLA-VAGGA. [III. 7.

Akusalena kāyakammaṃ, akusalena vacīkammaṃ, akusalena manokammaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

---

---

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

[page 105]

III. 10.] BĀLA-VAGGA. 105

9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Dussilo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c'; assa appahīnaṃ hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c'; assa appahīnaṃ hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'; assa appahīnaṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c'; assa pahīnaṃ hoti, anissukī ca hoti issāmalañ c'; assa pahīnaṃ hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c'; assa pahīnaṃ hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

---

---

[page 106]

106 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 11.

11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātako bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātako bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

12.

Tīṇi; imāni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjīvitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasāmaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

[page 107]

III. 13.] RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. 107

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇi; imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhī; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇṭi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa.

So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti -- kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiṅcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

---

---

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso?

[page 108]

108 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 13.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhāvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti -- kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsa sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtī avassuto kasambujāto. So suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So suṇāti:

[page 109]

III. 14.] RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso?

Idha bhikkhave arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. So suṇāti -itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti --

kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa vimuttāsā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

14.

Yo pi so bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā so pi na arājakaṃ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā ti?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca:

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati anto janasmiṃ.

---

---

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

[page 110]

110 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 15.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā anto janasmiṃ, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen'; eva cakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati kāyakammaṃ: evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabban ti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati vacīkammaṃ: evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevitabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ: evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā kāyakammaṃ, . . . pe . . . vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ, dhammen'; eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti. Taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

15.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

[page 111]

III. 15. 2.] RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. 111

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosū. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā ahosi Pacetano nāma.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi:

Ito me samma rathakāra channaṃ māsānaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, sakkhasi me samma rathakāra navaṃ cakkayugaṃ kātun ti?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacetano rathakāraṃ āmantesi:

Ito me samma rathakāra channaṃ divasānaṃ accayena saṅgāmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitaṃ navaṃ cakkayugaṃ ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpetun ti?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro rañño Pacetanassa paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā navaṃ cakkayugaṃ ādāya yena rājā Pacetano ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pacetanaṃ etad avoca:-Idan te deva navaṃ cakkayugaṃ niṭṭhitan ti.

---

---

Yañ ca te idaṃ samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yañ ca te idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇam nesaṃ nāham kiñci nānākaraṇam passāmī ti.

Atthi nesaṃ deva nānākaraṇam passatu deva nānākaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yaṃ taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitam samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyivā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi taṃ pavattesi.

[page 112]

112 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 15. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ pavattitam samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsī.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yaṃ idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ pavattitam samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyivā bhūmiyaṃ papati? Ko pana samma rathakāra hetu ko paccayo yaṃ idaṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi taṃ pavattitam samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsī ti.

Yaṃ idaṃ deva cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam tassa nemī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, arā pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā, nābhī pi savaṅkā sadosā sakasāvā. Taṃ nemiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, arānam pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, nābhiyā pi savaṅkattā sadosattā sakasāvattā, pavattitam samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā ciṅgulāyivā bhūmiyaṃ papati. Yaṃ pana taṃ deva cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi tassa nemī pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, arā pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā, nābhī pi avaṅkā adosā akasāvā. Taṃ nemiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, arānam pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, nābhiyā pi avaṅkattā adosattā akasāvattā, pavattitam samānaṃ yāvatikā abhisaṅkhārassa gati tāvatikaṃ gantvā akkhāhataṃ maññe aṭṭhāsī ti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa añño nūna tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣī ti. Na kho pañ'; etaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena so rathakāro ahoṣi. Tadā pañāhaṃ bhikkhave kusalo dāruvaṅkānaṃ dārudosaṇaṃ dārukasāvānaṃ. Etarahi kho pañāhaṃ bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kusalo kāyavaṅkānaṃ kāyadosaṇaṃ kāyakasāvānaṃ, kusalo vacīvaṅkānaṃ vacīdosānaṃ vacīkasāvānaṃ, kusalo manovaṅkānaṃ manodosānaṃ manokasāvānaṃ.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhusa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko appahīno kāyadoso kāyakasāvo, vacīvaṅko appahīno vacīdosō vacīkasāvo, manovaṅko appahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā te bhikkhave imasmā dhammavinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitam.

[page 113]

III. 16.] RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhusa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno manodoso manokasāvo, evaṃ patitā te bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: kāyavaṅkaṃ pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvaṃ, vacīvaṅkaṃ pajahissāma vacīdosāṃ vacīkasāvaṃ, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma manodosāṃ manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

16.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apañṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c'; assa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

---



---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati -- sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

[page 114]

114 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 17.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyamaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikarītvā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c'; assa āradhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'; eva attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo?

Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'; eva attavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi saṃvattanti ti.

[page 115]

III. 19.] RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. 115

18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ:-- devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmacariyaṃ vussaṭī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā aṭṭiyeyyātha harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyunā aṭṭiyātha harāyātha jigucchatha dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbenādhīpateyyena aṭṭiyātha harāyātha jigucchatha pag eva kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi kāyaduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena aṭṭiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ ti.

19.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātuṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ.

Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ ti.

[page 116]

116 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 20

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātuṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ ti.

20.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass'; eva mahantattaṃ vā vepullattaṃ vā pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyaṃ jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyaṃ evaṃ kiṃ evaṃ vikkayamānaṃ ettakaṃ mūlaṃ bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyaṃ ketuṃ ca vikketuṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

[page 117]

III. 20.] RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. 117

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko ye te gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te naṃ evaṃ jānanti -- ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṃ ca posetuṃ amhākaṃ ca kālena kālaṃ anuppadātuṃ ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nipatanti -- ito samma pāpaṇika bhoge karitvā puttadāraṃ ca posehi amhākaṃ ca kālena kālaṃ anuppadehī ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass'; eva mahantattaṃ vā vepullattaṃ vā pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'; eva mahantattaṃ vā vepullattaṃ vā pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya thāmaṃ daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikadharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'; eva vivaranti anuttānikatañ ca uttāniṃ karonti anekavihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

[page 118]

118 RATHAKĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 21.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'; eva mahantattaṃ vā vepullattaṃ vā pāpuṇāti <kusalesu> dhammesū ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ]

21.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Tayo 'me āvuso Saviṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:-- Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . .

Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

[page 119]

III. 21.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 119

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

---

---

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:-- Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe .

. .

Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippato ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Saviṭṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca:

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi'; eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma'; āvuso yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamissāma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati tathā naṃ dhāriṣṣāma ti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuma. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Saviṭṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimasu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmataṃ ca Saviṭṭhena āyasmataṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

[page 120]

120 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [III. 22.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyākātuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h'; etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippato so p'; assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyākātuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h'; etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippato so p'; assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyākātuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h'; etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippato svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'; assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekaṃsena vyākātuṃ ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

22.8

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilānā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ.

Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, n'; eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādā.

[page 121]

III. 22.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhataṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānupaṭṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n'; eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

[page 122]

122 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [III. 23.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca dhammadesanā anuññāta, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalaṃ paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānupamā puggalā saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

23.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti.

So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Taṃ enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So {avyāpajjhehi} phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇṇā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokaṃ uppajjati.

---

---

[page 123]

III. 25.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ [saṅkiṇṇaṃ] sukhadukkhāṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.

Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ āgamma puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgamma puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgamma puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.

Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'; atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppaṭikāraṃ vadāmī ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-p a c c u ṭ ṭ h ā n a - a ñ j a l i k a m m a - s ā m ṭ c i k a m m a - cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānenā ti.

25.7

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

[page 124]

124 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [III. 26.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katame tayo? Arukūpamacitto puggalo vijjūpamacitto vajirūpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahuḷo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati paṭiṭṭhiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Seyyathāpi nāma duṭṭhāruko kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave arukūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso rattandhakāratimisāya vijjantarikāya rūpāni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vijjūpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'; atthi kiñci abhejjaṃ maṇi vā pāsāṇo vā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

---

---

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vajirūpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

26.6

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo.

[page 125]

III. 26.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo aññatra anuddayā aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sīlasāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatī ti; samādhisāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatī ti; paññāsāmaññagatānaṃ sataṃ . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatī ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Iti aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi, aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi, aparipūraṃ vā paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā paññakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 126]

126 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [III. 27.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī

na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī

setṭham upanamam udeti khippaṃ

tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā ti.

27.4

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho naṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati pāpamitto purisapuggalo pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko ti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahi gūthagato kiñcāpi na ḍassati atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati atha kho naṃ

---

---

pāpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pāpasampavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appaṃ pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatai vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṅ ca dosaṅ ca appaccayaṅ ca pātukaroti.

[page 127]

III. 28.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave duṭṭhāruko kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III.25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya cicciṭāyati ciṭiṭāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ anattam pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ti.

Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsītabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī

na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī

seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippam

tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.5

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

[page 128]

128 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [III. 29.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katame tayo? Gūthabhāṇī pupphabhāṇī madhubhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gūthabhāṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato {vā} rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhi-putṭho evam bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmī ti jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti passaṃ vā āha na passāmī ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusābhāsītā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gūthabhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhāṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhi-putṭho -- evam bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti jānaṃ vā āha jānāmī ti apassaṃ vā āha na passāmī ti passaṃ vā āha passāmī ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusābhāsītā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhāṇī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhāṇī?

---



---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusāvācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇhasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā poṭi bahujana-kantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsita hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhāṇī.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

29.3

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya,

[page 129]

III. 29.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpaṃ pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigaccheyya adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya, tathārūpaṃ pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathārūpaṃ cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kareyya, tathārūpaṃ pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathārūpena cakkhunā kusalākusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇīte dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

N[a c]'; eva bhogā tathārūpā na ca puññāni kubbatī

Ubhayattha kaliggaho andhassa hatacakkhuno

Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo

Dhammādhammena saṃsaṭṭho bhogāni pariyesati

Theyyena kūṭakammena musāvādena c'; ubhayaṃ

Kusalo hoti saṅghātuṃ kāmabhogī ca mānavo.

Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.

Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto seṭṭho purisapuggalo

Dharmmaladdhehi bhogehi uṭṭhānādhigataṃ dhammaṃ

[page 130]

130 PUGGALA-VAGGA. [III. 30.

Dadāti seṭṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso naro

Upeti bhaddakaṃ ṭhānaṃ yattha gantvā na socati.

Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye

Dvicakkhuṃ pana sevetha seṭṭhaṃ purisapuggalan ti.

30.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅgapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya n'; eva ādiṃ manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasikaroti, na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'; eva ādiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivaṭṭati no saṅṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'; eva ādiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujjapaṇṇo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇṇo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya ādiṃ pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānaṃ pi manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'; eva adim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭhahanto satisammosā pakireyya,

[page 131]

III. 30.] PUGGALA-VAGGA. 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'; eva ādiṃ manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapaṇṇo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupaṇṇo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pakāsenti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādiṃ pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ saṅṭhāti no vivaṭṭati, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . . pe . . . pariyosānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādiṃ pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyosānaṃ pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupaṇṇo puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapaṇṇo puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo

Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santike

Ādiṃ kathāya majjhaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca tādiso

Uggahetuṃ na sakkoti paṇṇā hi 'ssa na vijjati.

Ucchaṅgapaṇṇo puriso seyyo etena vuccati.

Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santike

Ādiṃ kathāya majjhaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca tādiso

Nisinno āsane tasmiṃ uggahetvāna vyañjanaṃ

Vuṭṭhito na ppajānāti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.

Puthupaṇṇo ca puriso seyyo etehi vuccati

Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santike

Ādiṃ kathāya majjhaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca tādiso

Nisinno āsane tasmiṃ uggahetvāna vyañjanaṃ

Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso naro

Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass'; antakaro siyā ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

---

---

[page 132]

132 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 31.

31.

Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sāhuṇeyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuṇeyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare

Āhuṇeyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya cānukampakā

Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito

Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca

Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca

Nāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā

Idh'; eva naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodaṭī ti.

32.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho yathā imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramānānusayā nāssu, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā nāssu, yaṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja vihareyyā ti?

Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

[page 133]

III. 32.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 133

Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:-- etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhi-  
paṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo  
samādhipaṭṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idaṃ ca pana me taṃ Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:

Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni

Yass'; iñjitaṃ n'; atthi kuhiñci loke

Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso

Atāri so jātijaran ti brūmī ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya saṅkhittavitthārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:-- Imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti, yaṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho Sāriputta bhikkhuno

---

---

imasmim̐ saviññāṇake kāye ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti,

[page 134]

134 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 33.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yañ ca cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ upasampajja viharato ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Idaṃ ca pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Udayapañhe.

Pahānaṃ kāmacchandānaṃ domanassāna c'; ūbhayaṃ

Thīnassa ca panūdanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ

Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejawaṃ

Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanan ti.

33.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth'; assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh'; eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth'; assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh'; eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth'; assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh'; eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

[page 135]

III. 33.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bījāni akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni sukhetta suparikammatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya ev'; assu tāni bhikkhave bījāni vuḍḍhim̐ virūḷhim̐ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyuh̐. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth'; assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh'; eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakataṃ kammaṃ adosajaṃ adosanidānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ ūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

---

---

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bījāni akkhaṇḍāni apūtīni avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā dahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siṅhasotāya pavāheyya ev'; assu tāni bhikkhave bījāni ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni,

[page 136]

136 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 34.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammaṃ: yaṃ adosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammaṃ: yaṃ amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

Lobhajaṃ dosajaṃ c'; eva mohajaṃ cāpi 'viddasu

Yaṃ tena pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ

Idh'; eva taṃ vedanīyaṃ vatthuṃ aññaṃ na vijjati

Tasmā lobhaṃ ca dosaṃ ca mohaṃ cāpi 'viddasu

Vijjaṃ uppādayaṃ bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe ti.

34.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantaṃ Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Hatthako Āḷavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Kacci bhante Bhagavā sukhaṃ asayitthā ti.

Evaṃ kumāra sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesam aññataro ti.

Sītā bhante hemantikā ratti antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṇṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.

[page 137]

III. 34.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha:-- Evaṃ kumāra sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra taṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Idh'; assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullitāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phussitaggalaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ, tatr'; assa pallaṅko goṇakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c'; ettha jhāyeyya catasso ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra sukhaṃ vā so sayeyya no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī ti?

Sukhaṃ so bhante sayeyya. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti so tesam aññataro ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetāsikā vā yehi so rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḷāyhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḷāyhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ.

---

---

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosajā pariñāhā . . .  
pe . . .

mohajā pariñāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi pariñāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyyā ti?  
Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi pariñāhehi pariḍayhamāno dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so  
moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo.

[page 138]#

138 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 35.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto

Yo na lippati kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi

Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram

Upasanto sukhaṃ seti santiṃ pappuyya cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena  
duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ  
duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā nānā bhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño  
dassenti:-- Ayaṃ deva puriso ametteyyo apetteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpacāyī, imassa devo  
daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:-- Ambho  
purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti?

So evam āha:-- Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā  
asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jīṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanaṃ  
pavedhamānaṃ gacchantāṃ āturaṃ gatayobhanaṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃ sirovalitaṃ  
tilakāhatagattan ti.

So evam āha:-- Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi -  
aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

[page 139]

III. 35.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 139

So evam āha:-- Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ bhante pamādasasāṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya  
manasā. Taggha tvam, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan'; etaṃ pāpakammaṃ  
n'; eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na  
ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā'; vetaṃ pāpakammaṃ  
kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā  
dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:--Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu  
dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti?

So evam āha:-- Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

---

---

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi ca vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti.

So evam āha:-- Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi - Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:-- Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ bhante pamādassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā.

[page 140]#

140 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 35.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taggha tvam, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan'; etaṃ pāpakammaṃ n'; eva mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñāṭisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmanehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā . . . tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:-- Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:-- Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, na tvam addassa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātan ti?

So evam āha:-- Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:-- Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ pamādassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:-- Ambho purisa, pamādatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan'; etaṃ pāpakammaṃ n'; eva mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñāṭisālohitehi kataṃ, . . . atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī ti.

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṅhī hoti.

[page 141]

III. 35.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 141

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma karaṇaṃ kāronṭi, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tatta dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā saṃvesivā kuṭṭhārīhi tacchanti. So tatta dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

---

---

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho siraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

So kho pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito

[page 142]

142 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 36.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sa[bbā]dā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etad ahoṣi:-Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā karīyanti, aho vatāhaṃ manussattaṃ labheyyaṃ Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Taṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmañ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā

Te dīgharattaṃ socanti hīnakāyūpagā narā

Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha

Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave

Anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye

Te khemappattā sukhitā diṭṭhadhammābhiniḃbutā

Sabbaverabhayātitā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

36.

Aṭṭhamiyaṃ bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ amaccā pārisajjā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvaranti, kacci bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti puññāni karonti ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ puttā imaṃ lokaṃ anuvaranti, kacci bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti puññāni karonti ti.

[page 143]

III. 37.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno sāmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokaṃ anuvaranti, kacci bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti puññāni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti:- Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti

---



---

paṭijāgarenti puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā anattamanā honti:-- dibbā vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti puññāni karontī ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocenti:-- bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposathaṃ upavasanti paṭijāgarenti puññāni karontī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti:-- dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

[page 144]

144 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 37.]

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī

Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam

Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo p'; assa mādiso naro ti

Sā kho pan'; esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena.

gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī

Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam

Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo p'; assa mādiso naro ti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi:

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī

Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam

Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo p'; assa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan'; esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī

Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam

Uposathaṃ upavaseyya yo p'; assa mādiso naro ti.

[page 145]

III. 38.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 145

Taṃ kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38.

---

---

1. Sukhumālo ahaṃ bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accantasukhumālo. Mama sudaṃ bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharāṇiyo kāritā honti, ekattha sudaṃ uppalaṃ pupphati ekattha padumaṃ ekattha puṇḍarīkaṃ yāvad eva mama atthāya. Na kho paṇ'ī; assāhaṃ bhikkhave akāsikaṃ candanaṃ dhāremi, kāsikaṃ su me taṃ bhikkhave veṭhanaṃ hoti kāsikā kaṇḍukā kāsikaṃ nivāsanaṃ kāsiko uttarāsaṅgo.

Rattindivaṃ kho pana su me taṃ bhikkhave setacchattaṃ dhāriyati, mā naṃ phussi sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā rajo vā tiṇaṃ vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno na heṭṭhā pāsādaṃ orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesaṃ nivesanesu dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ evaṃ evassu me bhikkhave pitu nivesane dāsakammakaraporisassa sālīmaṃsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannāgatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena etad ahoṣi:- assutavā kho puthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ anatīto paraṃ jīṇaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto, ahañ c'; eva kho pana jarādhammo samāno jaraṃ anatīto paraṃ jīṇaṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ.

[page 146]

146 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 39.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso paḥiyi.

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ vyādhiṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, ahañ c'; eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto paraṃ vyādhiṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso paḥiyi.

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahañ c'; eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto paraṃ mataṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyaṃ harāyeyyaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ. Na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso paḥiyi ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . .

manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

[page 147]

III. 40. 1.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati ti.

---

---

2. Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino  
Yathā dhammā tathā santā jigucchanti puthujjanā  
Ahañ ce taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pāṇisu  
Na me taṃ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃ viharino  
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ  
Ārogye yobbanasmiñ ca jīvitasmiñ ca yo mado  
Sabbe made abhibho 'smi nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato  
Tassa me āhu ussāho nibbānaṃ abhipassato  
Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevituṃ  
Anivatti bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.  
40.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave ādhipateyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?  
Attādhipateyyaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ.  
Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana yādisake vā kāme ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito tādisake vā kāme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pāpiṭṭhatate, na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

[page 148]

148 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 40. 2.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva ādhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Imaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpādavakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmīṃ kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ -- passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti āsannā pi na dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi mam evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ -- passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāraddho hoti samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti.

[page 149]

III. 40. 4.] DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. 149

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So lokam yeva ādhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:-- Na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavaheṭṭhi agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacārī jānam passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c'; eva kho pana evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusito vihareyyam pamatto na me taṃ assa paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati:--āradham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnam upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāradho samāhitam cittam ekaggam ti. So dhammam yeva ādhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni ādhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'; atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato

Attā te purisa jānāti saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānam atimaññasi

Yo santam attanī pāpaṃ attānam parigūhasi.

[page 150]

150 DEVADŪTA-VAGGA. [III. 41.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṃ bālam visamaṃ carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhipako sato care lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyī

Dhammādhipo ca anudhammacārī na hīyati saccaparakkamo muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ yo ca phusī jātikkhayaṃ padhānavā

Sa tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munī ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati. Katamesam tiṇṇam?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave

sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati.

Dakkhiṇeyyānam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavatī ti.

42.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Sīlavataṃ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavataṃ saddhammaṃ sotum icchati

vineyya maccheramalam sa ve saddho ti vuccatī ti.

[page 151]

III. 46.] CŪḶA-VAGGA. 151

43.

---

---

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun. Katame tayo?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'; eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase sampassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Katamehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca, yo c'; eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapaṭisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapaṭisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hotī ti.

45.

Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattā sappurisapaññattā, mātāpitunnaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisapaññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisapaññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ ahiṃsā saññamo damo

Mātāpitu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ

Satam etāni ṭhānāni yāni sevetha paṇḍito

Ariyo dassanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

[page 152]

152 CŪḶA-VAGGA. [III. 47.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

47.

Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantāṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapālāsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapaṭikāya vaḍḍhanti pheggusārena vaḍḍhanti. Himavantāṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ nissāya antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Saddhaṃ bhikkhave kulapatiṃ nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahāvane

Taṃ rukkhāṃ upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati

---

---

Tath'; eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ kulapatim idha  
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
Amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca ye c'; assa anujvino

[page 153]

III. 50.] CŪḶA-VAGGA. 153

Tyāssa sīlavato sīlaṃ cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca  
Passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.  
49.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. <Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ>.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpī nipako sato sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṅgaṃ vā.

[page 154]

154 CŪḶA-VAGGA. [III. 50.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmatānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:-- Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaṃ samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammaṃ samannāgato hoti visamena manokammaṃ samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

---

---

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmatānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti:-- Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

[page 155]

III. 51.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Cūlavaggo pañcama.

Paṭṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimṃsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'; amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'; attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

Upanīyati jīvitaṃ appam āyu

Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā

Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno

Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā

Taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti

Yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

[page 156]

156 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 52.]

52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimṃsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'; amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'; attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ cā ti.

---

---

Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ yaṃ nīharati bhājanam  
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhati  
Evam ādīpito loko jarāya maraṇena ca  
Nīhareth'; eva dānena dinnaṃ hoti sunīhataṃ.  
Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā  
Taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti  
Yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññān ti.  
53.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . .  
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--  
Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko  
ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti?  
Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti  
ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

[page 157]

III. 54.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rāge pahīne n'; eva attavyābādhāya pi  
ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti  
ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahīne n'; eva  
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ  
domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti  
ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'; eva  
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ  
domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko  
paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gataṃ ti.

54.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho  
brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho  
bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge  
pahīne n'; eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

[page 158]

158 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 55.]

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā  
duccaritaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'; eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ  
carati.

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . .  
pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti.

Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

---



---

Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṭṭo attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅgaṃ pi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mohe pahīne n'; eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṅgaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṭṭo kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne na kāyena duccharitaṃ na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṭṭo attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pi nappajānāti.

Mohe pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

55.

Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti?

[page 159]

III. 56.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 159

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṭṭo attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅgaṃ pi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'; eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṅgaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṭṭo attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅgaṃ pi dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'; eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasiṅgaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa anavasesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ dosakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavasesaṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ hoti akālikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuḍḍhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ pubb'; assudaṃ ayaṃ loko avīci maññe phuṭo ahosi manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yen'; etaraha manussānaṃ khayā hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ honti nigamaṃ pi anigamaṃ honti nagaraṃ pi anagaraṃ honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti ti?

[page 160]

---

---

160 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 57. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Etarahi brāhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññaṃaññaṃ jīvita voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen'; etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāma pi agāma honti nigama pi anigama honti nagara pi anagara honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhūṭānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati.

Tena dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ setaṭṭhikaṃ salākāvuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen'; etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāma pi agāma honti nigama pi anigama honti nagara pi anagara honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhūṭā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhūṭānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vāle amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kālaṃ karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen'; etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāma pi agāma honti nigama pi anigama honti nagara pi anagara honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha:-- Mayham eva dānaṃ dātappaṃ na aññaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ,

[page 161]

III. 57. 1.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ na aññaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ ti.

Ye te bho Gotama evaṃ āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha:-- Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalaṃ ti, kacci te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāma hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ ti.

Ye te Vaccha evaṃ āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha:--Mayham eva dānaṃ . . . pe . . . mahapphalaṃ ti, na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tiṇṇaṃ antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇaṃ pāripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Dāyakaṃ puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ lābhantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'; eva kho pan'; assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇaṃ pāripanthiko. Ahaṃ kho pana Vaccha evaṃ vadāmi:--ye pi te candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovaṇaṃ vā sarāvadhovaṇaṃ vā chaḍḍeti -- ye tatha pāṇā te yena yāpentū ti -- tattonidānaṃ pāhaṃ Vaccha puññaṃ āgamaṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāhaṃ Vaccha sīlavato dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ vadāmi no tathā dussīle. So ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti?

---

---

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti.

[page 162]

162 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 57. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Asekkena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcaṅgasamannāgate dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ vadāmī ti.

2. Iti kaṅhāsu setāsu rohiṅṅisu haṅṅisu vā

Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā

Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo

Dhorayho balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo

Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare

Evam eva manusse su yasmin kasmiṃ ca jātiyaṃ

Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṅḍālapukkuse

Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato

Dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano

Pahīnajātimaṇḍo brahmacariyassa kevalī

Pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo

Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto

Tasmiṃ yeva viraje khetto vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā

Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino

Bahiddhā dadanti dānā na hi sante upāsare

Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe dhīrasammate

Saddhā ca tesāṃ sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā

Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare

Anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.

[page 163]

III. 58. 2.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 163

58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṅṅo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Tikaṅṅo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati: -- Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padaḥko veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

---

---

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmī ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicca'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukkaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukkaṃ upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

[page 164]

164 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 58. 3.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsati pi jātiyo tiṃsati pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe -- amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo {evamāhāro} evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutupapātāññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti -ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā -- ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā,

[page 165]

III. 58. 6.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

Yam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti . . . ayam dukkhanirodho ti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ

---

---

itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6. Anuccāvacaṣiḷassa nipakassa ca jhāyino.

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ  
Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ  
Hitāṃ devamānussaṇaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ  
Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūḷhavihārinaṃ  
Buddham antimasarīraṃ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ  
Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni  
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo  
Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

[page 166]

166 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 59. 1.

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalamā nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . .

Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Yass'; assu bho Gotama yañño vā saddhaṃ vā thālipāko vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Idha pana bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmī ti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

[page 167]

III. 59. 4.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati -- seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutupapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena

---

---

atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaḅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammanīye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇaya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Yo sīlabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyaṃ ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvoso muni

[page 168]

168 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 60. 1.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnō Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c'; eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīkaṃ puññaṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo panāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ ekasārīkaṃ puññaṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So evam āha -- ethāyaṃ maggo ayam paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. Etha tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayam c'; eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.

[page 169]

III. 60. 2.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahasāni anekāni pi satahasāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññaṃ paṭipadā hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti?

Iccāyam pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puññaṃ paṭipadā hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca:-- Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cā ti?

---

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:-- Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c'; Ānando ete me puṇṇā ete me pāsamsā ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāro brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:-- Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ puṇṇāmi -ke vā te puṇṇā ke vā te pāsamsā ti. Evañ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa puṇṇāmi -- imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā ti?

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:-- Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c'; Ānando ete me puṇṇā ete me pāsamsā ti.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāro brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:-- Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ puṇṇāmi -- ke vā te puṇṇā ke vā te pāsamsā ti. Evañ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa puṇṇāmi -- imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā ti?

Tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:-- Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c'; Ānando ete me puṇṇā ete me pāsamsā ti.

[page 170]

170 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 60. 3.

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:-- Yāva tatiyam pi kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāro brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca.

Kā nu 'jja brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti?

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi - Pubbassudaṃ appatārā c'; eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarahi kho bahutarā c'; eva bhikkhū appatārā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi ti.

4. Tṭhi kho imāni brāhmaṇa pāṭihāriyaṇi. Katamāni tṭhi?

Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anekavihiṭṭhaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhoti -- eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno va gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

[page 171]

III. 60. 6.] BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

---

---

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano itthaṃ pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicārayato na vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoto manosāṅkhāre paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa anusāsaniṃpāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati:-- Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsaniṃpāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ cā ti? Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam pāṭihāriyaṃ -- idh'; ekacco anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā kāyena vasaṃ vatteti -- idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'; eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ -- idh'; ekacco nimittena ādisati . . . pe . . . devatānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti . . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,

[page 172]

172 BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 60. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'; eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ māyāsahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yañ ca kho idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ -- idh'; ekacco evaṃ anusāsati . . . pe . . . viharathā ti -- idam me bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītatarañ ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema.

Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto manosāṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

7. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upaniya-vācā bhāsītā, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhomi . . . pi . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosāṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa anantarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:-- evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamenā ti? Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

[page 173]

III. 61. 2.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 173

---



---

Imasmiṃ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanuyuñjijyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyaṃ saṅghahanti. Katamāni tīṇi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.

2. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti -- tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi:-Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ pubbe katahetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti paṭijānanti.

[page 174]

174 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 61. 3.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:-- Tena h'; āyasmanto paṇātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādinō bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisaṇāvācā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijjhāluno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādiṭṭhikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe kataṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhisu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū ti tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: -- Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ issaranimmānahetū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:-- Tena h'; āyasmanto paṇātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti.

Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādisu evaṃdiṭṭhisu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

[page 175]

---

---

III. 61. 6.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 175

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -- yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahētu-appaccayā ti -- tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi:--Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino -yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ ahētuappaccayā ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi:-- tena h'; āyasmanto pāṇātipātino bhavissanti ahētu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahētu-appaccayā. Ahētu-appaccayā kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchataṃ na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyaṃ ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharataṃ na hoti paccattaṃ sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃdiṭṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi titthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanuyūñjīyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅṭhahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti -- iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imā bhikkhave dhātuyo:

[page 176]

176 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 61. 7.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāḍadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti -iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti -- iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni:-- cakkhuphassāyatanaṃ sotaphassāyatanaṃ ghānaphassāyatanaṃ jivhāphassāyatanaṃ kāyaphassāyatanaṃ manophassāyatanaṃ. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti -- iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti -- iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti -- iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi ti -- iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditvā manassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

---

---

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc'; upādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

[page 177]

III. 61. 13.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī ti -- iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

[page 178]

178 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 62. 1.

62.

1. Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti.

Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi ḍayhanti nigamā pi ḍayhanti nagarā pi ḍayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḍayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamānesu nagaresu pi ḍayhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mātā pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavi-saṅkhepo cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti.

Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mātā pi puttaṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ na paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

---

---

4. Tāni kho pan'; imāni bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti.

Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi ḍayhanti nigamā pi ḍayhanti nagarā pi ḍayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḍayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamānesu nagaresu pi ḍayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttāṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.

[page 179]

III. 62. 5.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamāṃ samātāputtikāṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikāṃ yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttāṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.

Idaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikāṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikāṃ bhayanti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkhepo cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti.

Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttāṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikāṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikāṃ bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhayāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttāṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:-Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:-- Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttāṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati: -- Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:-- ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttāṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:-Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:-- ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

[page 180]

180 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 62. 6.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amātāputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya saṃvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari.

Venāgapurikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato -- iti pi so Bhagavā

---

---

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṃṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu,

[page 181]

III. 63. 4.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ c'; idaṃ bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadarapaṇḍuṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkaṃ sampati-bandhanā muttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ kusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vipasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama a uccāsayanamahāsayanāni -- seyyathīdaṃ āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittaṃ paṭikā paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ -- evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathīdaṃ āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na kappanti.

Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Katamāni tiṇi?

[page 182]

182 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 63. 5.]

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ brahmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto vanantaṃ yeva pacārayāmi. So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja

---

---

viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim̐ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

[page 183]

III. 63. 6.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c'; añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayaṇassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.

So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanaṃtaṃ yeva pacārayāmi. So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim̐ upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim̐. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham̐. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim̐ samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

[page 184]

184 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 63. 7.]

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c'; añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayaṇassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanaṃtaṃ yeva pacārayāmi. So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim̐ upaṭṭhapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi -- rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim̐ anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim̐ samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃbhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim̐ samaye

---

---

uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idam kho tam brāhmaṇa ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c'; añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī ti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca.

[page 185]

III. 64. 3.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāreti ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

64.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati -- aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānassa -- aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya carivā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati -- aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātīraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten'; upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Sappinikātīraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi,

[page 186]

186 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 64. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:

Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Sarabha evaṃ vadesi -- aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo: aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbājako tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:-- Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:-- Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te

---



---

aparipūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati ahaṃ anumodissāmī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tuṅhī ahoṣi.

4. Atha kho te paribbājakā Rājagahakā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Yad eva kho tvaṃ āvuso samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti.

Vadeh'; āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammo. Sace te aparipūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūraṃ bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissatī ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sarabho paribbājako tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā te paribbājake etad avoca:

Yo kho maṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya -- sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti --

[page 187]

III. 64. 6.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 187

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya -- aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṅhībhūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya -- khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti -- taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya -- aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati tuṅhībhūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya -- yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā ti -- tam ahaṃ tattha sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhukaṃ samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tiṇṇaṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya -- aññena vā aññaṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṅhībhūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā-tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambhariṃ akaṃsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraññe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī ti segālakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha, aññatr'; eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ nadissāmī ti,

[page 188]

188 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 65. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] segālakaṃ yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī phussakaravitaṃ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravati, evaṃ eva kho taṃ āvuso Sarabho aññatr'; eva samaṇena Gotamena phussakaravitaṃ ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitaṃ yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīraṃ

---



---

naditabbaṃ maññati, evam eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Sarabha aññatr'; eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīraṃ naditabbaṃ maññasī ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akaṃsū ti.  
65.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Kesaputtaṃ nāma Kālāmānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato -- iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum:-. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtaṃ āgacchanti. Te sakaṃ yeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti, paravādaṃ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti opapakkiṃ karonti. Apara pi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtaṃ āgacchanti.

[page 189]

III. 65. 6.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te pi sakaṃ yeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti paravādaṃ pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti opapakkiṃ karonti. Tesam no bhante amhākam hot'; eva kaṅkhā hoti vicikicchā -- ko si nāma imesaṃ bhavantaṇaṃ samaṇānaṃ saccaṃ āha ko musā ti?

3. Alaṃ hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhituṃ alaṃ vicikicchituṃ.

Kaṅkhāniye va pana vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppanā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākaraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhiniijhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti -- atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññatha Kālāmā -- lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Luddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ pāṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati paradāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā -- doso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya bhante.

Duṭṭho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ pāṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati paradāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā -- moho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya bhante.

[page 190]

190 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 65. 7.

---

---

Mūlho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ pāṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati paradāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti.

Evam bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭha Kālāmā -- ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti?

Samattā bhante samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotī ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha -- Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti -- atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyāthā ti -- iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti -- atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭha Kālāmā -- alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti?

[page 191]

III. 65. 14.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Evam bhante ti.

11. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭha Kālāmā -- adoso purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti? Hitāya bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti . . . na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭha Kālāmā -- amoho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyaṃ kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati paraṃ pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti yaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evam bhante.

13. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭha Kālāmā -- ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnaṃ sukhāya saṃvattanti, no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti? Samattā bhante samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotī ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ taṃ avocumha -- etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti -- atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyāthā ti

---

---

[page 192]

192 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 65. 15.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Sa kho so Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuṭṭhiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

Sa kho so Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'; atthi paraloko n'; atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kaṛiyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kaṛiyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayaṃ'; eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

[page 193]

III. 66. 2.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'; atthi paraloko n'; atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāhaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ anīghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kaṛiyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kaṛiyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayaṃ'; eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sālho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo ca Pekhuṇiyaṇattā yen'; āyasmā Nandako ten'; upasaṅkamaṃsu. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sālhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:

---

---

2. Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha

[page 194]

194 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 66. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī ti -- atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sāḷhā -- atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Luddho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā abhijjhālu pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sāḷhā -- atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Duṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā vyāpannacitto pāṇam pi hanti . . . pe . .

musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññatha Sāḷhā -- atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Mūḷho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avijjāgato pāṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sāḷhā -- ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññūppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotī ti?

[page 195]

III. 66. 10.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 195

Samattā bhante samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī ti evaṃ no ettha hotī ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha:

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī ti -- atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyāthā ti -- iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti -- yadā

---

---

tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti -- atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññatha Sāḷhā -- atthi alobho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi.

Aluddho kho {ayaṃ} Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sāḷhā -- atthi adoso ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi.

Aduṭṭho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññatha Sāḷhā -- atthi amoho ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etam atthaṃ vadāmi. Amūḷho kho ayaṃ Sāḷhā vijjāgato n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti .

[page 196]

196 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 66. 11.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . .

na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ 'sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

11. Taṃ {kiṃ} maññatha Sāḷhā -- ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha -- etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha -- ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti -- atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyāthāti -- iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etam paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sāḷhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti atthi idaṃ atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

[page 197]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'; atthi icc'; etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . .  
pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'; atthi icc'; etaṃ kusalan ti. Iti so diṭṭh'; eva dhamme  
nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṇṇisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

67.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave kathāvattḥūni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya -- evaṃ ahosi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti -- anāgataṃ vā  
bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya -- evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti -- etarahi vā  
bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya -- evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekaṃsena vyākaroṭi,  
vibhajja-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajjavyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā-vyākaroṭi,  
ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekaṃsa-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ ekaṃsena vyākaroṭi,  
vibhajjavyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajjavyākaroṭi, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā-vyākaroṭi,  
ṭhapanīyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭṭhāne na saṇṭhāti parikappe na saṇṭhāti aññavāde na  
saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṇṭhāti,

[page 198]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo  
akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ṭhānāṭṭhāne saṇṭhāti parikappe saṇṭhāti aññavāde  
saṇṭhāti paṭipadāya saṇṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopañ  
ca dosaṃ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroṭi, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ  
apanāmeti na kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroṭi, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati khalitaṃ gaṇhāti,  
evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace pañāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ  
gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ahitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ  
dhammaṃ parijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto  
ekaṃ dhammaṃ parijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ  
sammāvimuttiṃ phusati.

Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādā  
cittassa vimokho ti.

[page 199]

---

III. 68. 1.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 199

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti viniviṭṭhā samussitā.  
Anariyaguṇaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino  
Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamoḥaṃ parājayaṃ  
Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo kathanācare  
Sace c'; assa kathākāmo kālam aññāya paṇḍito  
Dhammaṭṭhapaṭisaṃyuttā yā ariyacaritā kathā  
Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito  
Anupādiṇṇena manasā apalāso asāhaso  
Anusuyyā<sup><āy></sup>amāno <sup><so></sup> sammadaññāya bhāsati  
Subhāsitaṃ anumodeyya dubbhaṭṭhe nāvasādaye  
Upārambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye  
Nābhigare nābhimadde na vācaṃ payutaṃ bhaṇe  
Aññāṇatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ sataṃ ve hoti mantanā  
Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā  
Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.  
68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:-- Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ:-- tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyā<sup><ās></sup>o kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

[page 200]

200 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 68. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha:--Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavirāgī, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgī, moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgī ti.

2. Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa subhanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Ko paṇāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti'; ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa paṭighanimittaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

---

---

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n'; uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa asubhanimittan yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva rāgo n'; uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo pahīyatī ti.

[page 201]

III. 69. 2.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n'; uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahīyatī ti.

6. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n'; uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahīyatī ti?

Mettā cetovimuttī ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa mettā cetovimuttin yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva doso n'; uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahīyatīti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso n'; uppajjati uppanno vā doso pahīyatī ti.

7. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n'; uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahīyatī ti?

Yoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'; eva moho n'; uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahīyatī ti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho n'; uppajjati uppanno vā moho pahīyatī ti.

69.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni kho bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalaṃ, yad api luddho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalaṃ, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāro parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahaṭṭhi vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me lobhajā lobhanidānā lobhasamudayā lobhappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalaṃ, yad api duṭṭho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalaṃ, yad api duṭṭho dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāro parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahaṭṭhi vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalaṃ.

[page 202]

202 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 69. 3.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti 'ssa 'me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalaṃ, yad api mūlho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalaṃ, yad api mūlho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅgāro parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahaṭṭhi vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi tī ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi tī ti. Tathā h'; ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahaṭṭhi vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbheṭhanāya iti p'; etaṃ ataccamaṃ iti p'; etaṃ abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi

---



---

adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pī ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasto pariyonaddho anayaṃ āpajjati vyaśanaṃ āpajjati anayavyaśanaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā,

[page 203]

III. 69. 8.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sa-pariḷāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me adosajā adosanidānā adosasamudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūḷho abhisaṅkharoti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūḷho mohena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya va pabbājanāya vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa 'me amohajā amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

[page 204]

204 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 69. 9.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālavadī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavadī ti pi dhammavadī ti pi vinayavadī ti pī ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavadī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavadī ti pi dhammavadī ti pi vinayavadī ti pī ti. Yathā h'; ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā dukkhaṃ upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanīyā vā balav'; amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbeṭhanāya iti p'; etaṃ tacchaṃ iti p'; etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālavadī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavadī ti pi vinayavadī ti pī ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

---

---

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā pariyonaddho. Atho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ va ādāya. So taṃ māluvālatam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi. So taṃ māluvālatam khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā masiṃ kareyya,

[page 205]

III. 70. 2.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evam assa tā bhikkhave māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'; uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visāke āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmī ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visāke uposathā. Katame tayo?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṃ ca Visāke gopālakūposatho hoti?

Seyyathāpi Visāke gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:-- ajja kho gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese cariṃsu amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni apaṃsu, sve dāni gāvo amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese carissanti amusmiṃ ca amusmiṃ ca padese pāniyāni pivissanti ti. Evam eva kho Visāke idh'; ekacco uposathiko iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:-- ahaṃ khvajja idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādiṃ idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjiṃ, sve dānaṃ idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ khādissāmi idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti.

[page 206]

206 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 70. 30.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tena lobhena abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visāke gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visāke gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisaṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

3. Kathaṃ ca Visāke Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti?

Atthi Visāke Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā, te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti -- ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah'; uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti:-- ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā evaṃ vadehi -- nāhaṃ kvaci kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmīṃ, na ca mama kvaci kassaci kiñcanaṃ n'; atthī ti. Jānanti kho pan'; assa

---

---

mātāpitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho paṇḍita; assa puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhaddā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti.

Jānanti kho paṇḍita; assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti.

Iti yasmaṃ samaye sacce samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmaṃ samaye samādapenti. Idam assa musāvādasmiṃ vadāmi.

So tassā rattiyaṃ accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva paribhuñjati. Idam assa adinnādānasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahānisamsaṃ na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

4. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti?

[page 207]

III. 70. 5.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 207

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati -- iti pi so Bhagavā ayaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaṃsārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Kakkhaṃ ca paṭicca mattikaṃ ca paṭicca udakaṃ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīssa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati:-- iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgataṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposathaṃ upavasati Brahmā saddhiṃ saṃvasati Brahmaṃ c'; assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati -- svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti,

[page 208]

208 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 70. 6.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṃ ca paṭicca cuṇṇaṃ ca paṭicca udakaṃ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati -- svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti.

---

---

Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dhammañ c';  
assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe  
upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ  
upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati -- supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe . . .  
ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha  
purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ  
puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā  
te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

[page 209]

III. 70. 7.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 209

Ūsañ ca paṭicca khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca.  
Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe  
upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati -- supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ  
puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittaṃ upakkilesā  
te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati  
saṅghañ c'; assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti.

Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ  
upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati -- akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni  
viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ  
uppajjati ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena  
pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho  
Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

[page 210]

210 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 70. 8.]

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati -- akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ  
anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposathaṃ upavasati sīlena  
saddhiṃ saṃvasati sīlañ c'; assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittaṃ upakkilesā te pahīyanti.  
Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaṃ upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaṃ  
upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati -- santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā  
Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā  
Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttariṃ. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā

---

---

mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ ca paṭicca nālīkaṃ ca paṭicca saṅḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

[page 211]

III. 70. 11.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 211

Kathaṃca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati -- santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttariṃ. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . .

paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth'; uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposathaṃ upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devatā c'; assa ārabba cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati -yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīkaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīkaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī āracārī viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī āracārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

[page 212]

212 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 70. 12.]

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

---

---

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p'; ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanāmālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, aham p'; ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanāmālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayaṇa-mahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p'; ajja imaṅ ca rattiṃ imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisaṃso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvippahāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kareyya,

[page 213]

III. 70. 20.] MAHĀ-VAGGA. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyathīdaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Surasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atthāṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kalam nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃso rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsarattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvaccharo upajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃso rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusaṃso vassasataṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvaccharo upajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃso rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppanānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthāṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasiṭvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvaccharo upajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃso rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

[page 214]

214 MAHĀ-VAGGA. [III. 70. 21.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni

---

---

Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya.

Idaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

24. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye.

Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

[page 215]

III. 71. 1.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 215

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā

Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

Mālaṃ na dhār[ay]e na ca gandham ācare

Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate

Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āhūposathaṃ

Buddhena dukkhantaḅuṇaṃ pakāsitaṃ.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā

Obhāsayaṃ <tā> anu[pari]yanti yāvatā

Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā

Nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā

Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ

Muttaṃ maṇiṃ veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakaṃ

Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kañcanaṃ

Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ hāṭakan ti vuccati

Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa

Kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ

Candappabhā tāraṇā ca sabbe

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā

Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam upavassūposatham

Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni

Aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ.

---



---

Atha kho Channo paribbājako yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Channo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca:

Tumhe pi āvuso Ānanda rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti.  
Mayaṃ kho āvuso rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema dosassa . . . x pe . . . mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemā ti.

[page 216]

216 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 71. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpethā ti?

2. Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅcitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅkamaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'; eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasiṅkamaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅcitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Rāge pahīne n'; eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho āvuso rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅcitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . {ubhayattham pi} yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Rāge pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Ratto kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho āvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅcitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasiṅkamaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'; eva attavyābādhāya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasiṅkamaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅcitto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahīne n'; eva kāyena duccharitaṃ carati na vācāya . . . pe . . . na manasā duccharitaṃ carati.

Mūlho kho āvuso mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṅcitto attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Mohe pahīne attattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti parattham pi .

[page 217]

III. 72. 1.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . ubhayattham pi yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Moho kho āvuso andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Idaṃ kho mayaṃ āvuso rāge ādīnavaṃ disvā rāgassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, idaṃ dose ādīnavaṃ disvā dosassa pahānaṃ paññāpema, idaṃ mohe ādīnavaṃ disvā mohassa pahānaṃ paññāpemā ti.

3. Atthi pan'; āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti?

Atth'; āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti.

Katamo pan'; āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho āvuso maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti.

Bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti. Alaṅ ca pan'; āvuso Ānanda appamādayā ti.

---



---

72.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme.

Atha kho aññataro ājīvakasāvako gahapati yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so ājīvakasāvako gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

Kesan no bhante Ānanda dhammo svākkhāto, ke loke supaṭipannā, ke loke sugatā ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvaṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati -- Ye rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī ti?

[page 218]

218 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 72. 2.

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto -- evam me ettha hotī ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati -- Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī ti?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā -- evam me ettha hotī ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati -- Yesam rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hotī ti?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā -evam me ettha hotī ti.

4. Iti kho tayā c'; etaṃ vyākataṃ -- ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti.

Tayā c'; etaṃ vyākataṃ -- ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c'; etaṃ vyākataṃ -- yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c'; eva nāma sadhammukkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ānanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha,

[page 219]

III. 73. 3.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tumhākaṃ bhante dhammo svākkhāto. Tumhe bhante Ānanda rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā, tumhe loke supaṭipannā. Tumhākaṃ bhante Ānanda rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, tumhākaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhākaṃ moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, tumhe loke sugatā.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam evaṃ ayyena Ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavantaṃ

---

---

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ ayyo Ānando dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

Dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi samāhitassa ñāṇaṃ no asamāhitassā ti. Samādhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchā ñāṇaṃ udāhu ñāṇaṃ pubbe pacchā samādhi ti?

2. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi:-- Bhagavā kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, ayañ ca Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhīraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati.

Yannūnāhaṃ Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ ekamantaṃ apanetvā dhammaṃ deseyyan ti?

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apanetvā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:

3. Sekham pi kho Mahānāma sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekhāṃ pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā,

[page 220]

220 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 73. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā.

4. Katamañ ca Mahānāma sekhaṃ sīlaṃ?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha . . . pe (II.4.5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahānāma sekhaṃ sīlaṃ.

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma sekho samādhi.

6. Katamā ca Mahānāma sekhā paññā?

Idha Mahānāma bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma sekhā paññā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno evaṃ samādhisampanno evaṃ paññāsampanno āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Evaṃ kho Mahānāma sekham pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā asekhāṃ pi sīlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā sekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā asekho pi samādhi vutto Bhagavatā sekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā asekhā pi paññā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

74.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Abhaya ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumārako ca Licchavi yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhaya Licchavi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti -- carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvaṃ paññāpeti, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā setughātaṃ.

[page 221]

III. 74. 3.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 221

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo dukkhakkhayā vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjīṇaṇaṃ bhavissati. Evam etissā sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkha- . . . pe (II.4.5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhājjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno . . . pe . . .

āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayaṃ Licchaviṃ etad avoca:

Kim pana tvaṃ samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasī ti?

Kyāhaṃ samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodissāmi.

[page 222]

222 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 75. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Muddhā pi tassa vipateyya yo āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyā ti.

75.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Yaṃ Ānanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā te vo Ānanda tisu ṭhānesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Katamesu tisu?

2. Buddhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā -- iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti. Dhamme aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā -svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti.

Saṅghe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā -- supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . [ñāyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo] anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

3. Siyā Ānanda catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā, na tveva buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattaṃ. Tatr'; idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat'; Ānanda buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā pettivisaṃ vā uppajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhanaṃ vijjati.

---

---

[page 223]

III. 76. 3.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 223

4. Siyā Ānanda catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ aññathattaṃ paṭhavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ. Tatr'; idaṃ aññathattaṃ. So vat'; Ānanda saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā pettivisayaṃ vā uppajjati ti n'; etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ānanda anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbaṃ maññeyyumaṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā te vo Ānanda imesu tisu tñānesu samādapetabbā niveasetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti.

76.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ānanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniṃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhavo hoti ti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ānanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniṃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṃ ca {Ānanda} kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

[page 224]

224 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 77. 1.

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ paṇīṭāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhitaṃ. Evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniṃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ānanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ hīnāya dhātuyā cetanā paṭiṭṭhitā patthanā paṭiṭṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniṃbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ānanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā paṭiṭṭhitā patthanā paṭiṭṭhitā.

Evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniṃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṃ ca Ānanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ānanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bījaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamojjanānaṃ paṇīṭāya dhātuyā cetanā paṭiṭṭhitā patthanā paṭiṭṭhitā.

---

---

Evaṃ āyatiṃ punabbhavābhiniḅbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhavo hotī ti.

[page 225]

III. 79. 1.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 225

78.

Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Sabbaṃ nu kho Ānanda sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekaṃsenā ti.

Tena h'; Ānanda vibhajassū ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḅḅhanti kusalā dhammā pariḅāyanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ aphalaṃ. Yaṃ ca khvāssa bhante sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḅāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḅḅhanti, evarūpaṃ sīlabbataṃ jīvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upaṭṭhānasāraṃ saphalaṃ ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando samanuaṅṅo satthā ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando samanuaṅṅo me satthā ti utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Sekho bhikkhave Ānando, na ca pan'; assa sulabharūpo samasamo paṅṅāyā ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Tiṅ'; imāni bhante gandhajātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ. Katamāni tiṅi? Mūlagandho, sāragandho, pupphagandho. Imāni kho bhante tiṅi gandhajātāni yesaṃ anuvātaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivātaṃ. Atthi nu kho bhante kiṅci gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Atth'; Ānanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

[page 226]

226 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 79. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

2. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bhante gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti?

Idh'; Ānanda yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, paṅṅatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, sīlavā hoti kalyāṅadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, muttacāgo payatapāṅi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato. Tassa disāsu samaṅabrāhmaṇā vaṅṅaṃ bhāsanti:-- asukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato paṅṅatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṅadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṅi vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato ti. Devatā pi'; ssa amanussā vaṅṅaṃ bhāsanti:-- asukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dānaṃvibhāgarato ti. Idam kho taṃ Ānanda gandhajātaṃ yassa anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati paṭivātaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvātaṃ pi gandho gacchati ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti.

---

---

Na candanaṃ taggaramallikā vā  
Satañ ca gandho paṭivātam eti.  
Sabbā disā sappuriso pavātī ti.  
80.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 227]

III. 80. 3.] ĀNANDA-VAGGA. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sammukhā me taṃ Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ Bhagavato. Ānanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasśilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī ti.

Bhagavā pana bhante arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti?

Sāvako so Ānanda, appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ Bhagavato. Ānanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasśilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī ti. Bhagavā pana bhante arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti?

Sāvako so Ānanda appameyyā Tathāgatā ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ Bhagavato. Ānanda Sikhissa Abhibhū nāma sāvako brahmaloke t̥hito sahasśilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpesī ti. Bhagavā pana bhante arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kīvatakaṃ pahoti sarena viññāpetun ti?

Suttaṃ te Ānanda sahasśi cūḷanikā lokadhātu ti?

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāreyyanti ti.

Tena h'; Ānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

3. Yāvatā Ānanda candimasuriyā pariharanti disā 'bhanti virocānā tāva sahasśadhā loko. Tasmīṃ sahasśaṃ candānaṃ sahasśaṃ suriyānaṃ sahasśaṃ Sinerupabbatarājānaṃ sahasśaṃ Jambudīpānaṃ sahasśaṃ Aparagoyānānaṃ sahasśaṃ Uttarakurūnaṃ sahasśaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ cattāri mahāsamuddasahasśāni cattāri mahārājasahasśāni sahasśaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ sahasśaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ sahasśaṃ Yāmānaṃ sahasśaṃ Tusitānaṃ sahasśaṃ Nimmānaratīnaṃ sahasśaṃ Parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahasśaṃ Brahmālokānaṃ.

[page 228]

228 ĀNANDA-VAGGA. [III. 80. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda sahasśi cūḷanikā lokadhātu.

Yāvat'; Ānanda sahasśi cūḷanikā lokadhātu tāva sahasśadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda dvi-sahasśi majjhimikā lokadhātu.

Yāvatā c'; Ānanda dvi-sahasśi majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahasśadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda ti-sahasśi mahāsahasśilokadhātu. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato ti-sahasśi mahāsahasśi-lokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti.

4. Yathākathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā tisahasśi-mahāsahasśi-lokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti?

---

---

Idh'; Ānanda Tathāgato tisahassī-mahāsahassī-lokadhātuṃ obhāseṇa phareyya yadā te sattā naṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyūṃ.

atha Tathāgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddam anussāveyya.

Evaṃ kho Ānanda Tathāgato tisahassī-mahāsahassī-lokadhātuṃ sareṇa viññāpeyya yāvatā pana ākaṅkheyyā ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando [āyasmantaṃ Udāyim] etad avoca:-- Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:-- Kiṃ tuyh'; ettha āvuso Ānanda yadi te satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca:-Mā h'; evaṃ Udāyi mā h'; evaṃ Udāyi. Sace Udāyi Ānando avītārāgo kālaṃ kareyya tena cittappasādena sattakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattuṃ imasmiṃ yeva Jambudīpe mahārajjāṃ kareyya. Api c'; Udāyi Ānando diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī ti.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

[page 229]

III. 82. 1.] SAMAṆA-VAGGA. 229

81.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:-- tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti.

Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ -- tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

82.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc'; eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc'; eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālena bījāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālena bījāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi apaneti pi.

[page 230]

230 SAMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 82. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicitasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa pubbe karaṇīyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ -- tibbo no chando bhavissati

---

---

adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkehi pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ -adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya ti?

Sakkom'; ahaṃ bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya ti.

2. Tasmā iha tvaṃ bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhissasi, tasmā tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati.

So tvaṃ rāgassa pahānā dosassa pahānā mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pāpaṃ tvaṃ na sevissasī ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhi. Tassa adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyi doso pahiyi moho pahiyi.

[page 231]

III. 85. 2.] SAMAṆA-VAGGA. 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So rāgassa pahānā dosassa pahānā mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na kāsi yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvātā nu kho bhante sekho hotī ti?

Sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhati ti, so kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānusārino

Khayasmim paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ tato aññā anantārā

Tato aññāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye ti

85.

1. Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'; etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'; etaṃ sabbaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

---



---

[page 232]

232 SAMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 85. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni, tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avañjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmī ti.

86.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti.

[page 233]

III. 86. 4.] SAMAṆA-VAGGA. 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'; etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'; etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattaso kārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. So

---

pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccapariniḅbāyī hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāpariniḅbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi.

[page 234]

234 SAMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 87. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avaññhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'; etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'; etaṃ sabbaṃ samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'; ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāpariniḅbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccā-pariniḅbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhārapariniḅbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhārapariniḅbāyī hoti . . . uddhamasoto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmī. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

[page 235]

III. 89. 1.] SAMAṆA-VAGGA. 235

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīni vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti padesaṃ padesakārī. Avaññhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II.4,5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhājñānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II.4,5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

[page 236]

236 SAMAṆA-VAGGA. [III. 89. 2.

catuṭṭhājñānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicittaṃ ca adhipaññaṃ ca viriyavā.

Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care

Yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure

Yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho

Yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā

Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā

Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ

Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhīraṃ paṭipadantaḡuṃ

Viññāṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhayavimuttino

Pajjotass'; eva nibbānaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat'; evāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

[page 237]

---

---

III. 90. 3.] SAMANA-VAGGA. 237

Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭṭisāro -- Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat'; evāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ <yena> Gijjhakūṭo pabbato yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ekam idaṃ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nama Kosalānaṃ nigamo. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat'; evāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭṭisāro -- Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhat'; evāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike accayaṃ accayato deseyyan ti? Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ,

[page 238]

238 SAMANA-VAGGA. [III. 90. 4.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yassa me Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat'; evāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti.

4. Taggha tvaṃ Kassapa accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yassa te mayā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhat'; evāyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiganhāma. Vuddhi h'; esā Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sattā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Yāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ tesaṃ taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādanassa na vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca pana sikkhāya na samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassāhaṃ Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sattā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyūṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyūṃ tyāssa ditthānugatiṃ āpajjeyyūṃ.

---

---

[page 239]

III. 91. 1.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yassa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumuṃ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyumuṃ. Ye naṃ bhajeyyumuṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumuṃ. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumuṃ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhuṃ bhajeyyumuṃ.

Ye naṃ bhajeyyumuṃ tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumuṃ. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyumuṃ tesam taṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāhaṃ Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

91.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīghaṃ pi bījāni patiṭṭhāpeti, sīghasīghaṃ bījāni patiṭṭhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ udakaṃ abhineti pi apaneti pi.

[page 240]

240 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 91. 2.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'; atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā ajj'; eva me dhaññāni jāyantu sv'; eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass'; eva paccantū ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni utupaṇāmini jāyanti pi gabbhinī pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhiccitasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaññāsikkhāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa accāyikāni karaṇīyāni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'; atthi sā iddhi vā ānubhāvo vā, ajj'; eva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vā uttarass'; evā ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccitam pi sikkhato adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ -- tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpentī. Katamāni tīṇi?

Cīvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapātapavivekaṃ, senāsanapavivekaṃ ti.

Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmīṃ paññāpentī -- sāṇāni pi dhārenti masāṇāni pi dhārenti chavadussāni pi dhārenti paṃsukūlāni pi dhārenti tirīṭakāni pi dhārenti ajināni pi dhārenti ajinakkhipam pi dhārenti kusacīram pi dhārenti vākacīram pi dhārenti phalakaacīram pi dhārenti kesakambalam pi dhārenti vālakambalam pi dhārenti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhārenti.

---

---

[page 241]

III. 92. 3.] LOṄAPHALA-VAGGA. 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī.

Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī -- sākabhakkhā pi honti sāmābhakkhā pi honti nīvārabhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācāmbhakkhā pi honti piññābhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpentī pavattaphalabhojī. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī.

Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī -- araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ susānaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmiṃ paññāpentī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpentī.

2. Tīni kho imāni bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'; assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'; assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'; assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c'; assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'; assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'; assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālikkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

[page 242]

242 LOṄAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 92. 4.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave <yato> bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'; assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammādiṭṭhiko ca hoti micchādiṭṭhi c'; assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'; assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abhussukkamāno sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamaṃ abhivahacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakaṃ virajaṃ vitamaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ tīni saṃyojanāni pahiyanti sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijjhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n'; atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.5

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

---

---

Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, samaggā parisā.

[page 243]

III. 93. 5.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 243

Katamā va bhikkhave aggavatī parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya -- tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajati, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti -- ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti -- yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahuṃ bhikkhave tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti,

[page 244]

244 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 94. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti -- yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā, pamuditassa pīti jāyati pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . x pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

[page 245]

III. 96. 1.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti . . .

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

[page 246]

246 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 96. 2.]

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

---



---

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo hoti . . . pe . . . thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jvasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

97.

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jiṇṇaṃ pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhaliparimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā naṃ chaḍḍenti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idam assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi.

[page 247]

III. 98. 1.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 247

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ye kho paṇ'; assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesāṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesāṃ kho pana paṭigaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesāṃ taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi.

Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idam assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ye kho paṇ'; assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesāṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Idam assa dukkhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesāṃ kho pana paṭigaṇhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesāṃ taṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ.

Idam assa appagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu:-- kiṃ kho tuyhaṃ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī ti. So kupito anattamano tathārūpim vācaṃ nicchāreti yathārūpāya vācāya saṅgho taṃ ukkhipati saṅkārakūṭe 'va naṃ potthakaṃ.

98.2

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'; eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca. Majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ c'; eva hoti sukhasamphassaṃ ca mahagghaṃ ca.

---

---

[page 248]

248 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 98. 2.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'; eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vā karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vā naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho pan'; assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Yesaṃ kho pana paṭiganhāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . .

Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo idam assa suvaṇṇatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ye kho pan'; assa sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti, tesaṃ taṃ hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Yesaṃ kho pan'; assa paṭiganhāti cīvara . . . parikkhāraṃ tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ. Idam assa mahagghatāya vadāmi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taṃ kāsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu

[page 249]

III. 99. 2.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca bhaṇatī ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ kāsikavatthūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya -- yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti -- evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya -- yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti -evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhamme c'; eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva?

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva?

[page 250]

250 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 99. 3.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Aduṃ hi bhante parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sā Gaṅgā nadī amunā loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyā ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgāya nadiyā mahā udakakkhandho. So amunā loṇaphalena <na> loṇo assa apeyyo ti.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva?

4. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati <kiṃ> bahud eva?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

[page 251]

III. 99. 7.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Evarūpo bhikkhave addhakahāpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahāpanasatena pi na bandhanaṃ nigacchati.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

---

---

6. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo . . . mahattā appamāṇavihārī.

Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jhāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ,

[page 252]

252 LOṄAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 99. 8.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appekaccaṃ urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jhāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jhāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo.

Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ pahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jhāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jhāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā. Evarūpaṃ bhikkhave orabbhiko vā urabbhaghātako vā urabbhaṃ adinnaṃ ādiyamānaṃ nappahoti hantuṃ vā bandhituṃ vā jhāpetuṃ vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kātuṃ. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va naṃ yācati dehi me mārīsa urabbhaṃ vā urabbhadhanaṃ vā ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

8. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . appātumo appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pāpaṃkammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

[page 253]

III. 100. 2.] LOṄAPHALA-VAGGA. 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattā appamāṇavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ . . . pe . . . nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya -- yathā yathā h'; ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti -- evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyyāya. Yo ca bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya -- yathā yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā assa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti -- evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammā dukkhassa antakiriyyāya ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jātārūpassa oḷārikā upakkilesā paṃsuvālikā sakkharaḥkaṭṭhalā. Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā doṇiyaṃ ākiritvā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati.

---

---

Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate santi jātarūpassa majjhima-sahagatā upakkilesā sukhumasakkharā thūlavālikā.  
Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati.

Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate santi jātarūpassa sukhuma-sahagatā upakkilesā sukhumavālikā kālijallikā.  
Tam enaṃ paṃsudhovako vā paṃsudhovakantevāsī vā dhovati sandhovati niddhovati.

Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate athāparaṃ suvaṇṇasikatā 'vasissanti.

2. Tam enaṃ suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ musāyaṃ pakkhipitvā dhamati sandhamati  
[na] niddhamati.

[page 254]

254 LOṄAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 100. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ  
sandhantaṃ aniddhantaṃ anihitaṃ aninnītakasāvaṃ, na c'; eva muduṃ hoti na ca kammanīyaṃ na ca  
pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca, na ca sammā upeti kammāya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ so suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ dhamati sandhamati  
niddhamati. Taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ sandhantaṃ niddhantaṃ nihitaṃ ninnītakasāvaṃ, muduṃ ca hoti  
kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, na ca pabhaṅgu, sammā upeti kammāya.

Yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya,  
tañ c'; assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oḷārikā upakkilesā kāyaduccaritaṃ  
vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti  
anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatā upakkilesā  
kāyavittakko vyāpādavittakko vihiṃsāvittakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati vinodeti  
vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate santi adhicittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatā upakkilesā  
jātivittakko janapadavittakko anavaññatti-paṭisaṃyutto vittakko. Tam enaṃ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko pajahati  
vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Tasmiṃ pahīne tasmiṃ vyantikate athāparaṃ dhammavittakā'; vasissanti.

4. So hoti samādhī na c'; eva santo nappaṇīto nappaṭipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhāvādhigato sasaṅkhāra-  
niggayhavārita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhantaṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti  
samādhīyati.

So hoti samādhī santo paṇīto paṭipassaddhaladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na sasaṅkhāra-niggayha-vārita-vato,  
yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya tatra tatr'; eva  
sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

[page 255]

III. 100. 8.] LOṄAPHALA-VAGGA. 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. So sace ākaṅkhati -- anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhā pi  
hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ  
seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḷjanimuḷjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyaṃ  
seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ {seyyathāpi} pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ  
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ  
vatteyyaṃ ti -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati -- dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ dibbe ca  
mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

---

---

7. So sace ākaṅkhati -- parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyaṃ ti -tatra tatr'; eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati -- anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahasam pi jātisatasahasam pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvatta-vivaṭṭakappe, amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,

[page 256]

256 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 100. 9.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'; upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ ti -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati -- dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ -- ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ uppannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ ti -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati -- āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhiccittamanuyuttaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni -- kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya.

[page 257]

III. 100. 14.] LONAPHALA-VAGGA. 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṅ ca kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuḥkaṃ ālimpeti ukkāmuḥkaṃ ālimpetvā saṅḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuḥke pakkhipitvā kālena

---

---

kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ ḍaheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāpeyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjupekkheyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pilandhanavikatiyā ākañkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'; assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:- kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikātabbaṃ. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya.

[page 258]

258 LONAPHALA-VAGGA. [III. 100. 15.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekkhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduñ ca kammaniyañ ca pabhassarañ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākañkhati -- anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100.5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittam ñātappaṃ . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100.10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti -- tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Loṇaphalavaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'; eva sato etad aho:-- Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnava kiṃ nissaraṇan ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad aho:-- Yaṃ kho loke paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādīnava, yaṃ loke chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇan ti.

2.6 Yāvakiṃvañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ n'; eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ.

[page 259]

III. 101. 4.] SAMBODHI-VAGGA. 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi -- akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

---



---

3. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave assādapariyesanaṃ ācariṃ yo loke assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ yāvatako loke assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanaṃ ācariṃ yo loke ādinavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yāvatako loke ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassāhaṃ bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ ācariṃ yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yāvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññāya me etaṃ sudiṭṭhaṃ.

4. Yāvakaivaṃ cāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābbhaññāsiṃ n'; eva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ bhikkhave lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi -akuppā me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimā jāti n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

[page 260]

260 SAMBODHI-VAGGA. [III.102.

102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhaviṣṣa na-y-idaṃ sattā loke sārājeyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā sattā loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhaviṣṣa na-y-idaṃ sattā loke nibbindeyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā sattā loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamhā nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣṣa na-y-idaṃ sattā loke nissareyyūṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā sattā lokamhā nissaranti.

Yāvakaivaṃ ca bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abhaññāsuṃ n'; eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭṭā viṣaṃyuttā vip̐pamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā vihariṃsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsuṃ atha bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā . . . nissaṭṭā viṣaṃyuttā vip̐pamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharanti ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca pan'; āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissanti ti.

[page 261]

III. 105.] SAMBODHI-VAGGA. 261

103.

Ruṇṇaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ, ummattakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccaṃ, komārakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelaṃ dantavidamaṣakaṃ hasitaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave setughāto gīte, setughāto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammapamoditānaṃ satāṃ sitāṃ sitamattāyā ti.

104.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'; atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'; atthi titti, surāmerayapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'; atthi titti, methunadhammasamāpattiyā bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n'; atthi titti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ paṭisevanāya n'; atthi titti ti.

---



---

105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacīkammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti manokammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacī-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi avassutaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi avassutā honti bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūṭam pi pūtikaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti .

[page 262]

262 SAMBODHI-VAGGA. [III. 106.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre succhanne kūṭam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi anavassutaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūṭam pi apūtikaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi apūtikā honti bhitti pi apūtikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre ducchanne kūṭam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddikaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre succhanne kūṭam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti gopāṇasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti,

[page 263]

III. 108.] SAMBODHI-VAGGA. 263

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti.

Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

107.

---

---

Tiṇ'; imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Katamāni tiṇi?

Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ . . . samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhanidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

108.

Tiṇ'; imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi?

Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammasamudayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

[page 264]

264 SAMBODHI-VAGGA. [III.109. 1.

109.

1. Tiṇ'; imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Katamāni tiṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti.

Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, yo cetaso sārāgo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, yo cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

---

---

[page 265]

III. 111.] ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. 265

110.1

1. Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Attānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatiṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatiṃ vipākaṃ viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatiṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatiṃ vipākaṃ viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppanānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatiṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatiṃ vipākaṃ viditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhānīye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāya.

Katame tayo?

[page 266]

266 ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. [III. 112.]

Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño, yo ca suddhaṃ brahmacārīṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhaṃseti, yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi n'; atthi kāmesu doso ti, so kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.4

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjānānaṃ lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

[page 267]

III. 114. 2.] ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. 267

114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākāsañācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākāsañācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ vīsatiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati.

Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañācāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno viññānañācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Viññānañācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattārisaṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

[page 268]

268 ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. [III. 114. 3.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññānañācāyatanānaṃ samatikkamma n'; atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ saṭṭhiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ.

Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittavipatti?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti vyāpannacitto.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano -- n'; atthi dinnam n'; atthi yiṭṭham n'; atthi hutam, n'; atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko,

[page 269]

III. 115. 7.] ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] n'; atthi ayam loko, n'; atthi paro loko, n'; atthi mātā, n'; atthi pitā, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā, n'; atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sa<m>maggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Sīlavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayamaṃ uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayamaṃ uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayamaṃ uppajjanti.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

7. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano -- atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sam<m>aggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.

[page 270]

270 ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. [III. 115. 8.]

8. Sīlasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokam uppajjanti, cittasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokam uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Sīlavipatti, cittavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . .

[115.1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen'; eva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃ yeva patiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . diṭṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

---

---

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Sīlasampadā . . . pe [115.5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen'; eva patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitam yeva patiṭṭhāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sīlasampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, diṭṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, diṭṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115.1) . . . samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchāājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti?

[page 271]

III. 118.] ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. 271

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano -n'; atthi dinnam, n'; atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115.3) . . . ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe (115.5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammāājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvasampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano -- atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham . . . pe (115.7) . . . ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ'; imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko.

[page 272]

272 ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. [III. 119.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyānīti.

119.

1. Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandaṃ atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandaṃ n'; atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

5. Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādaṃ atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādaṃ n'; atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

6. Santam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhan ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīnamiddham n'; atthi me ajjhattam thīnamiddhan ti pajānāti.

Yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

7. Santam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ n'; atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccaṃ ti pajānāti.

[page 273]

III. 120.] ĀPĀYIKA-VAGGA. 273

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham n'; atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyānīti.

9. Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ cetosuciṃ anāsavaṃ Sucīṃ soceyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhatāpāpakan ti.

120.

Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīṇi?

Kāyamoneyyam, vacīmoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyam?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vacimoneyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamañ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi moneyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ anāsavaṃ Munīṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

[page 274]

274 KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 121.

121.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Baliharaṇe vanasaṅḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamtivā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti.

Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamati.

Upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto {vā paṇītena} khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa evaṃ hoti:-- Sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti:-- aho vata myāyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

So tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnamaṃ na mahapphalan ti vadāmi.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. Tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamtivā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tam enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāreti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti -- sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeti sampavāretī ti.

[page 275]

III. 122.] KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam pi'; ssa na hoti -aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim pi evarūpena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappeyya sampavāreyyā ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi avihīmsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evarūpassāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnamaṃ mahapphalan ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatī ti.

122.

---



---

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātuṃ pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi -- addhā te āyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkaṃ, avyāpāda-vitakkaṃ, avihiṃsāvitaṃkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu?

Kāma-vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti manasikātuṃ pi me esā bhikkhave disā na phāsu hoti, pageva gantuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi -- addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu.

Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti gantuṃ pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi -- addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu?

[page 276]

276 KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 123.

Kāma-vitakkaṃ, vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvitaṃkaṃ. Ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsu? Nekkhammavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . bahulī-m-akaṃsu. Yassaṃ bhikkhave disāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā . . . viharanti gantuṃ pi me esā bhikkhave disā phāsu hoti, pageva manasikātuṃ. Niṭṭhaṃ ettha gacchāmi -- addhā te āyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahiṃsu ime tayo dhamme bahulī-m-akaṃsū ti.

123.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Abhiññāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi na anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no anidānaṃ sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo karaṇīyā anusāsani. Alaṅ ca pana vo bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā alam attamanatāya alam somanassāya -- sammāsambuddho Bhagavā svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā.

Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṅ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññaṃāne sahaṃsīlokadhātu akampitthā ti.

124.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavā kira Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Gaccha Mahānāma Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ jāna, yatth'; ajja mayaṃ ekarattiṃ vihareyyāma ti.

[page 277]

III. 124. 4.] KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. 277

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvā Kapilavatthum pavisitvā kevalakappaṃ Kapilavatthum anvāhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpaṃ āvasathaṃ yattha Bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

---

2. N'; atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathārūpo āvasatho yatth'; aḷa Bhagavā ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Ayaṃ bhante Bharaṇḍu<ko> Kālāmo Bhagavato purāṇasabrahmacārī.

Tass'; aḷa Bhagavā assame ekarattiṃ viharatū ti.

Gaccha Mahānāma santharaṃ paññāpehī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bharaṇḍukassa Kālāmassa assamo ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā santharaṃ paññāpetvā udakaṃ ṭhapetvā pādānaṃ dhovanāya yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Santhato bhante santharo udakaṃ ṭhapitaṃ pādānaṃ dhovanāya. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatī ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bharaṇḍukassa Kālāmassa assamo ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdī, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Atha kho Mahānāmassa Sakkassa etad ahoṣi:

Akālo kho aḷa Bhagavantam payirupāsituṃ, kilanto Bhagavā, sve dānāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāsissāmī ti.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko tassā rattiya accayena yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdī. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahānāma satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Idha Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti.

[page 278]

278 KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 124. 5.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahānāma tiṇṇaṃ satthārānaṃ ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:-- Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca.

Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:-- Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:-- Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:-- Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca:--Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

6. Atha kho Bharaṇḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahoṣi:

Mahesakkhassa vat'; amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sammukhā samaṇena Gotamena yāva tatiyakaṃ apasādito.

Yannūnāhaṃ Kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharaṇḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto va ahoṣi na puna pacchāgañchī ti.

125.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osīdati c'; eva saṃsīdati c'; eva na sakkoti saṅṭhātuṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi vā telaṃ vā vālikāya āsittaṃ osīdati saṃsīdati na saṅṭhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmī ti osīdati c'; eva saṃsīdati c'; eva na sakkoti saṅṭhātuṃ.

[page 279]

III. 126. 1.] KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. 279

---

---

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:-- Oḷārikaṃ Hatthaka attabhāvaṃ abhinimmināhī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭissutvā oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ye te Hatthaka dhammā pubbe manussabhūtaṃ pavattino ahesuṃ api nu te te dhammā etarahi pavattino ti? Ye ca me bhante Bhagavā dhammā pubbe manussabhūtaṃ pavattino ahesuṃ te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammā pubbe manussabhūtaṃ nappavattino ahesuṃ te ca me dhammā etarahi pavattino. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavā etarahi ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññāhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ākiṇṇo viharāmi devaputtehi; dūrato pi bhante devaputtā āgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammaṃ sossāmā ti.

Tiṇṇāhaṃ bhante dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno kālakato.

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ?

Bhagavato ahaṃ bhante dassanāya atitto appaṭivāno kālakato, saddhammasavanassāhaṃ bhante atitto appaṭivāno kālakato, saṅghassāhaṃ bhante upaṭṭhānassa atitto appaṭivāno kālakato.

Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno kālakato ti.

[Nāhaṃ] Bhagavato dassanassa tittiṃ ajjha kudācanaṃ Saṅghassa upaṭṭhānassa saddhammasavanassa ca Adhisīle sikkhamāno saddhammasavane rato Tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto Hatthako Avihaṃ gato ti.

126.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

[page 280]

280 KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 126. 2.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmiṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassādaṃ bāhirassādaṃ sammuṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pākatindriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:-- Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvaṃ attānaṃ kaṭuviyam akāsi.

Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissantī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegaṃ āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi:

Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmiṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ rittassādaṃ bāhirassādaṃ sammuṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ pākatindriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca:.

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvaṃ attānaṃ kaṭuviyam akāsi.

Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissantī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatī ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegaṃ āpādi ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyam ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti?

Abhijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyam, vyāpādo āmagandho, pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissantī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatī ti.

[page 281]

III. 128. 1.] KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. 281

Aguttaṃ cakkhusotasmīṃ indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ

---

---

Makkhikā 'nupatissanti saṅkappā rāganissitā  
Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto  
Ārakā hoti nibbānā vighātass'; eva bhāgavā  
Gāme vā yadi vā 'raññe vā aladdhā samam attano  
Pareti bālo dummedho makkhikāhi purakkhato  
Ye ca sīlena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā  
Upasantā sukhaṃ senti nāsayitvāna makkhikā ti.  
127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Idhāhaṃ bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena yebhuyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjamānaṃ. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, sāyaṅha-samayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 282]

282 KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 128. 2.]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti -- ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokaṃ olokemi ti, idan te mānasmīṃ. Yaṃ pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti -- āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā passaddho kāyo asāraddho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmīṃ. Yaṃ pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti -- atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati ti, idan te kukkuccasmīṃ. Sādhu vat'; āyasmā Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharatū ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃhāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro ca pan'; āyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

129.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti no vivaṭāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

---

---

Mātugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati no vivaṭo, brāhmaṇānaṃ bhikkhave mantā paṭicchannā vahanti no vivaṭā,

[page 283]

III. 130. 3.] KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] micchādīṭṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati no vivaṭā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti no vivaṭānī ti.

2. Tīṇi'; imāni bhikkhave vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Candamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, suriyamaṇḍalaṃ bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannaṃ, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannānī ti.

130.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāṇe lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsāṇalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḷhena pi vuccamāno pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhīyati c'; eva saṃsandati c'; eva sammodati c'; eva.

[page 284]

284 KUSINĀRA-VAGGA. [III. 131. 1.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udae lekhā khippaṃ yeva paṭigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo āgāḷhena pi vuccamāno pharusena pi vuccamāno amanāpena pi vuccamāno sandhīyati c'; eva saṃsandati c'; eva sammodati c'; eva. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Kusināravaggo tatiyo.

131.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhājīvo dūre-pāṭī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭī?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre vā santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ -- n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'haṃ asmi na m'; eso attā ti -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā vedanā -- n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'haṃ asmi na m'; eso attā ti

[page 285]

III. 132.] YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā -- n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'haṃ asmi na m'; eso attā ti -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā -- n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'haṃ asmi na m'; eso attā ti, -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ -- n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'haṃ asmi na m'; eso attā ti, -- evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāṭi hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso?

Ukkācītavinītā parisā, paripucchāvinītā parisā, yāvatajjhāvinītā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

[page 286]

286 YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. [III. 133.

133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitaḃbo.

Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadaṃ dadāti dukkaraṃ karoti dukkhamāṃ khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitaḃbo ti.

134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitā 'va sā dhātudhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ ṭhitā 'va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

---

---

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ t̥hitā 'va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sīte sīto uṇhe uṇho dubbaṇṇo duggandho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu samaṇappavādānaṃ Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati.

Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi -n'; atthi kammaṃ, n'; atthi kiriyam, n'; atthi viriyan ti.

[page 287]

III. 137. 1.] YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. 287

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'; eva ahesuṃ kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati -- n'; atthi kammaṃ, n'; atthi kiriyam, n'; atthi viriyan ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'; eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati -- n'; atthi kammaṃ, n'; atthi kiriyam, n'; atthi viriyan ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati -- n'; atthi kammaṃ, n'; atthi kiriyam, n'; atthi viriyanti.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipaṃ uḍḍeyya bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyanāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussakhipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyanāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso?

Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi, tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho [bhikkhave] bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā?

[page 288]

288 YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. [III. 137. 2.]

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi.

Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā<rā>naṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhā<rā>naṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

[page 289]

III. 138. 2.] YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. 289

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā<rā>naṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse desessāmi tayo ca purisasadasse. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

[page 290]

290 YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. [III. 138. 3.]

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi.

Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhā<rā>naṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

---



---

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave [bhikkhu] purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi.

Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhā<rā>naṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhā<rā>naṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīye desessāmi tayo ca bhaddo purisājānīye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissamī ti.

[page 291]

III. 140. 2.] YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. 291

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . .

javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Asekhena silakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena, asekhena paññākkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

Katamehi tīhi?

[page 292]

---

---

292 YODHĀJĪVA-VAGGA. [III. 140. 3.

Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave <tīhi> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.2

141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

[page 293]

III. 147.] MAṄGALA-VAGGA. 293

143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . . visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . . samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena manokammena . . .

144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,

asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,

sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena . . .

---

---

146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakamma, sāvajjena vacīkamma, sāvajjena manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakamma, anavajjena vacīkamma, anavajjena manokamma . . .

147.

x. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakamma, visamena vacīkamma, visamena manokamma . . .

[page 294]

294 MAṄGALA-VAGGA. [III. 148.

x. . . pe . . . samena kāyakamma, samena vacīkamma, samena manokamma . . .

148.

x. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakamma, asucinā vacīkamma, asucinā manokamma . . .

x. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakamma, sucinā vacīkamma, sucinā manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vandanā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṅhasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti supubbaṅho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṅhasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṅho bhikkhave tesam sattānam ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam suppabhātam suvuṭṭhitam

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyitṭham brahmacārisu

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam manokammaṃ paṇidhīyo padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat'; atthe padakkhiṇe

Te atthaladdhā sukhitā virūḷhā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi ñātibhī ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcama.

Khuddakapañāsako samatto tatiyo.8

[page 295]

III. 151. 2.] ACELAKA-VAGGA. 295

151.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso?

Āgāḷhā paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvādī hoti evaṃditṭhi -- n'; atthi kāmesu doso so kāmesu pātavyatam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sādīyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṅḍacārinī, na maccham na maṃsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti

---

---

ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti satālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhattachobhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇṭabhakkho pi hoti ācāmbhakkho pi hoti piññābhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī: so sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṇāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalacacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam pi dhāreti;

[page 296]

296 ACELAKA-VAGGA. [III. 151. 3.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kesamassulocano kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikkappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyaṃ tatiyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso?

Āgālhā paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgālhā paṭipadā?

. . . pe [151.1] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āgālhā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā?

. . . pe [151.2] . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati .

[page 297]

III. 155.] ACELAKA-VAGGA. 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ

---

---

bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ bhāveti sammākammantaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatiṃ bhāveti sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.

153.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . .  
pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato paraṃ ca . . . pe . . . adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti .

[page 298]

298 ACELAKA-VAGGA, [III. 156.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṃ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṃ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti paraṃ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

---

---

Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti . . .

[page 299]

III. 163.] ACELAKA-VAGGA. 299

161.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti . . .

162.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti .

. . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūñño hoti. Imehi kho tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

163.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Katame tayo?

Suññato samādhi, animitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Ekanipāti ca Dukanipāti ca Tikanipāti ca samatti.

[page 300]

300 UDDĀNA I.

Aṅguttaranikāyavare sabbaññūtaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:

I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammaniyādikaṃ pañca pañca cittaṃ anattatho (i.-iv.).

Sūkaṃ paduṭṭharahado candano lahu pabhassaro āsave bhavamanasā bhāgihi apare duve (v.-vi.6).

Uppajanti parihāni anattāya asammosā catukoṭṭikā mukha ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi.7-x.32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsitaṅgaṃ paññatti pañcamāṃ āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyaṃ sāvasesarakamena ca (x. 33 - xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath'; eva ca aṭṭhānañ ca nibbidādasampadā (xiii. - xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalaṃ micchādiṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati yen'; eva sattā asaddhammavutṭhānena (xvii.- xviii. 2).

Pare sāvajjakhīpaṃ durakhāte ca nadvassaṃ manussesu majjhimā viññātarīyena cakkhunā (xvii.3 - xviii.16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya dassaṃ saggo saṃviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nirayena apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx.1).

Parivārajhānamettā upaṭṭhānaṃ padhāna-indriyabalabojjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhasiṇena ca (xx. 2 - xx. 63).

---

[page 301]

UDDĀNA II. 301

Dve saññā anussate jhānā saḥagātehi yojāye accharā ca mahā-samuddo saṃvegā passaddhi akusalaṃ kusalena ca

(xx.63-xxi.16).

Avijjā paññā pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena paṭilābho vuḍḍhi vepullatāya ca (xxi.17-xxi.31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvellaṃ ca gambhīraṃ asamantabhūriṃ ca bāhu-sī<gha>-lahu-hāsu-java-tikkha-nibbedhena ca (xxi.31-5 - xxi.31-16).

Bhūñjanti bhaddā pariḥīnaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadiṃsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi.17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsiṃ saññojanaṃ ca kaṇhaṃ ca sukkam athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅgajhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamsaṃ akusalaṃ atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṃ ca neyattā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjābhāgiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro kiṃvādi dakkhiṇeyyā saññojanasamacittā caraṇakacoro paṭipatti vyañjanena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasaṭṭena pañcamaṃ ukkācāmisā-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādī ti (v.).

Hita-accherakaṃ anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamsārena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisā ca ariyena kāyapītisātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṃ ca hetusaṅkhārapaccayarūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ viññāṇam yaṃ ca saṅkhatam vimuttipaggaho nāmaṃ (viii.).

[page 302]

302 UDDĀNA III.

Vijjā bhavesu diṭṭhi ahiri hiri dovaccassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkucakappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittaṃ ca ceto bālena pañcamaṃ paññā asokapubbakārī ca vitthogo duttappa-paccayaṃ ca vuttagarukā lahuḍḍi duṭṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi ca durapari-sacittako vā vināye cāgaṃ pariccāgaṃ bhogā sambhogā saṃvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyeṭṭhiyo pūjā ātithēyya-iddhi-vuḍḍhi-ratana-sannicayā (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajjavaṃ ca khanti sākalyaṃ avihimsā dve indriyapaṭisaṅkhānasati samatho vipatti-sampadā-visuddhiditṭhi-asantutṭha-muṭṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho taṃ ca kaveyyaṃ kusalanavajjaṃ ca sukhudrayaṃ ca vivekaṃ vyāpajjhasataṃ dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyaṃ niyassaṃ ca pabbajaniyaṃ ca sārāṇaṃ ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānattaabbhānaṃ (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā accayaṃ ayonisena ca akusalasāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-malena ca (1-10).

Nātako sārāṇīyo nirāso cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apaṇṇakatam [attā] devā pāpaṇikā apara duve (11-20).

[page 303]

UDDĀNA III. 303

---

---

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhānī andho avakujjena ca (21-30).  
Sabrahmak'; Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Āḷavakena ca devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatīyena ca vagga (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanī paṇḍito silavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsālena ca Vacchagottena ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena ca (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṅ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtīyā Sāḷho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiyā akusulamūla-uposathaṅgena te dasa (61-70).

Channo ājīvako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhava-cetanā-patthanā-upaṭṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha <Ānandavaggo (71-80).> Samaṇā ca yaṃ sukhetam Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo ca sādhiḱā vuttā dve sikkhā atha Paṅkadhāyena ca (81-90).

Accāyikaṅ ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā ca tayo ājānīyo vattham atha potthakam loṇaphalena paṃsudhovakasuvanṇakārena ca paṇṇāsako (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo tiṇṇam atitti dve kūṭā dve nidānāni apare duve (101-110).

[page 304]

304 UDDĀNA.

Apāyikā dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena vipattiyo apaṇṇako kammanam dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo (111-120).

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bhaṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuvīyam dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsāṇalekhena te dasa (121-130).

Yodhā parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhi tayo ca assakhaḷuṅka tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo (131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṅgena vaggo (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

---



---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. II

[page 001]

1

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya  
CATUKKA-NIPĀTA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'; eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā'

[page 002]

2 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā

Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā

Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ

Dukkhaṃ; antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatīti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam rammaṃ sukhenānvāgataṃ sukhan ti.

3.4

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

---

---

[page 003]

BHANDAGĀMA-VAGGA. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamehi catuhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Yo nindiyam pasamsati

Tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo

Vicināti mukhena so kalim

Kalinā tena sukham na vindati

Appamatto ayam kali

Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo

Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā

Ayam eva mahantataro kali

Yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ

Chattimsa ca pañca ca abbudāni

[page 004]

4 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Yam ariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti

Vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya pāpakan ti.

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamesu catusu?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasayati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catusu?

---

---

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe

. . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññunaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatīti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati

Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

[page 005]

BHAṄḌAGĀMA-VAGGA. 5

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Tāya adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā

Idh'; eva naṃ garahanti peccāpāyañ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati

Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññaṃ etādiso naro.

Tāya naṃ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā

Idh'; eva naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge pamodantīti.

5.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pāpañ ca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati pāpañ ca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

[page 006]

6 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino

Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmī te taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino

Tasmā hi dhīro idh'; upaṭṭhitā sati kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno

Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo

---

---

Cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo sa ve t̥hitatto ti naro pavuccati  
Parovarā yassa samecca dhammā vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi  
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno, bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

[page 007]

BHAṄḌAGĀMA-VAGGA. 7

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutam hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho {bhikkhave} puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutam hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito Ubhayena naṃ garahanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito

Sīlato naṃ pasaṃsanti nāssa sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu asamāhito

Sīlato naṃ garahanti nāssa sampajjate sutam

[page 008]

8 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti sīlesu susamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ pasaṃsanti sīlato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāvakaṃ

Nekkhaṃ jambonadass'; eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati

Devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti Brahmunāpi pasaṃsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinīta visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Katame cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ sobhenti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinīta visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobhenti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Ime kho

---

---

bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti  
Dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī sa tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano

Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā

Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā

Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

[page 009]

BHAṄḌAGĀMA-VAGGA. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamāni cattāri?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti--tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatī ti--nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti--tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.

Etaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti--tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti-- tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā {brāhmaṇo} . . . paṭicodessatīti nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viharāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca

Tathāgatam patvā na te bhavanti visāradaṃ vādapathāti vuttaṃ

Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalim pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī

Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-seṭṭhaṃ sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun ti

[page 010]

10 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Cīvarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamaṇā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ

Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati

Etaṃ ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ

Vītaṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

---

---

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo; bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavapariḷāho bhavajjhosānaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo diṭṭhīsū diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhi-ajjhosānaṃ diṭṭhitaṇhā sānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

[page 011]

BHAṄḌAGĀMA-VAGGA. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo; avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatahānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikeki sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim jātijārāmarānikehi tasmā ayogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave viśaṃyogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāmayoga-viśaṃyoga, bhavayoga-viśaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyogaviśaṃyogo, avijjāyoga-viśaṃyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-viśaṃyogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmataṇhā sa nānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-viśaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayogaviśaṃyogo; bhavayoga-viśaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavataṇhā sa nānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-viśaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogā-viśaṃyogo bhavayoga-viśaṃyogo; diṭṭhiyogo viśaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

[page 012]

12 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhīsu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sa nānuseti--ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogo-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatim jatijārāmaṇikehi tasmā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyogā ti.

2. Kāmayogena saṃyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ

Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaṃgāmino.

Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogaṃ ca sabbaso

Diṭṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca avijjāṃ ca virājayāṃ

Sabbayoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.

VAGGO5 PAṬHAMO.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ bhavati: Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā anusotaṃ pañcamaṃ Appassuto ca sobheti vesārajjāṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

[page 013]

CARA-VAGGA. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjatikāma vitakko vā vyāpāda vitakko vā vihiṃsā vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhi vāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantika roti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāma vitakko vā . . . vihiṃsā vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhi vāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, ṭhito ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāma vitakko vā . . . vihiṃsā vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhi vāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno Jāgarassa uppajjati kāma vitakko vā . . . vihiṃsā vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhi vāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anātāpī . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāma vitakko vā . . . vihiṃsā vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantika roti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhavi riyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āradhavi riyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āradhavi riyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāma vitakko vā . . . vihiṃsā vitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantika roti anabhāvaṃ gameti,

[page 014]

14 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhavi riyo pahitatto ti vuccati Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā

---

---

vā sayam Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpākaṃ gehanissitaṃ Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim uttamaṃ.

Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nisinno udā vā sayam Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim uttaman

ti.

12.

Sampanna-sīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pātimokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Sampanna-sīlānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācāragocarasampannānaṃ, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinaṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahīnā honti, āradhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ--ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ--nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto . . . āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

[page 015]

CARA-VAGGA. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti

. . . cittaṃ ekaggaṃ--sayano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ care yataṃ tiṭṭhe yataṃ acche yataṃ saye Yataṃ sammiṇjaye bhikkhu yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati Saṃvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ Ceto samathasāmīciṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā sataṃ Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' ; imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno te asitā jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū

Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te anejā sabbaṃ Namucibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

[page 016]

16 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

14.

Cattār' ; imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappadhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

---



---

Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ: tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghanena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ {phusitvā} . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ: tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . ., uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvītakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

[page 017]

CARAVAGGA. 17

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasaññaṃ puḷavakasaññaṃ vinīlakasaññaṃ vipubbakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ uddhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh'; ātāpī khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇeti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvīnaṃ yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogīnaṃ yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato aggaṃ akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh'; aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhogīnaṃ

Māro ādhipateyyānaṃ iddhiyā yasaṃ jalaṃ

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti,

[page 018]

18 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, saṅkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummānīti

Rūpasokhummataṃ ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavaṃ

Saññā yato ca samudeti atthaṃ gacchati yattha ca

Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato

Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato

Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati

Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati

Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

[page 019]

CARAVAGGA. 19

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati

Nihīyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati

Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

---

---

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā

Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino

Parisakkasāvo ca pan'; esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇena jānatā

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā

Dhamme t̥hitā ye na karonti pāpakam

Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino

Parisāya maṇḍo ca pan'; esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttam samaṇena jānatāti.

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass'; uddānam:--

Caram sīlam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam

Sukhumam tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

[page 020]

20 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

21.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uruvelāyam viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: dukkham kho agāro viharati appatisso, kin nu kho aham samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: aparipūrassa kho aham sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā attanā silasampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samaṇam vā {brāhmaṇam} vā attanā samādhisampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyam na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samaṇam vā {brāhmaṇam} vā attanā vimuttisampannataram yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi--Yannūnāham yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā cetoparivitakkam ñāya,

[page 021]

URUVELAVAGGA. 21

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānūmaṇḍalaṃ puthuvīyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihariṃsu; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti: Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca :

Ye c'; abbhattitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā

Yo c'; etarahi sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokaṇāsano

Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca

Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā

Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam abhikkhaṅkhatā

Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti.

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; eva antaradhāyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsiṃ, yato ca kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāravo ti.

[page 022]

22 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

22.

1. Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocuṃ: Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama--na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'; eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi:

Na vata 'me āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam, atha kho so balo thero teva {saṅkhaṃ} gacchati.

Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam, atha kho so paṇḍito thero teva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo,

---

[page 023]

URUVELAVAGGA. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp'; assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ca bahu bhāsati

Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato maḅo

Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādarō.

Yo ca sīlena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā

Saññato dhīro dhammesu paññāyattha vipassati

Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.

Pahīnajātīmaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā

Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu therō iti pavuccatīti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato viṣaṃyutto, lokasamudayobhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa. samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā sabbāṃ taṃ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ,

[page 024]

24 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattiṃ parinibbāyati yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbāṃ taṃ tath'; eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.

Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattHUDaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbāṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā

Sabbaloka-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo

Sa ve sabbābhībhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano

Puṭṭhassa paramā santi nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ

Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinnasaṃsayo

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye

Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa sīho anuttaro

Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkaṃ pavattayī

Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā

Saṅgamma taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḁaṃ

---

---

Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi  
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo  
Iti h'; etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ  
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'; atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

[page 025]

URUVELAVAGGA. 25

Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam  
mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa  
lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam . . . manasā tam ahaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ taṃ Tathāgatassa  
viditaṃ tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ  
sutam . . . manasā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa musā tam ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca jānāmi  
vadeyyaṃ, taṃ p'; assa tādisam eva, tam ahaṃ n'; eva jānāmi na na jānāmi vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa kali. Iti  
kho bhikkhave Tathāgato daṭṭhā daṭṭhabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na maññati adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati daṭṭhabbaṃ na maññati  
daṭṭhāraṃ na maññati, sutvā sotabbaṃ sutam na maññati asutaṃ na maññati sotabbaṃ na maññati sotāraṃ na  
maññati, mutvā motabbaṃ mutam na maññati amutaṃ na maññati motabbaṃ na maññati motāraṃ na maññati,  
viññātvā viññātabbaṃ viññātaṃ na maññati aviññātaṃ na maññati viññātabbaṃ na maññati viññātāraṃ na  
maññati.

Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi  
tamhā añño tādi uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā n'; atthīti vadāmi.

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam mutaṃ vā ajjhositaṃ sacca mutaṃ paresaṃ

Na tesu tādi saya saṃvutesu saccaṃ musaṃ vā pi paraṃ daheyyaṃ

Etañ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

[page 026]

26 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'; eva etaṃ ajjhositaṃ n'; atthi Tathāgatānaṃ ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na  
lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ na itivādappamokkhānisamsatthaṃ na iti maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idaṃ  
bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ virāgatthaṃ nirodhatthaṃ ti.

2. Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ

Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogaḍhagāminam

Esa maggo mahantehi anuyāto mahesihi

Ye ca taṃ paṭipajanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ

Dukkhaṃ; antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā,  
apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ  
vepullaṃ āpajanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca kho me

---

---

bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā

Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā

Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave appāni ca sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṃsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca taṇ ca anavajjaṃ,

[page 027]

URUVELAVAGGA. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca taṇ ca anavajjaṃ, rukkhamaḷaṃ bhikkhave senāsanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca taṇ ca anavajjaṃ, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhaṇ ca taṇ ca anavajjaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam imassāham aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca

Senāsanaṇ ca ārabba cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ

Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihaññanti

Ye c'; assa dhammā akkhātā sāmāññassānulomikā

Adhiggahītā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkiṇṇapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti.

[page 028]

28 ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanānaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanānaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti.

---

---

Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse t̥hito.  
Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā n'; ev'; attān'; ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse t̥hito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinṇapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃsehi samannāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhīro ti.

3. Nārati sahatī dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati

Dhīro ca aratiṃ sahati dhīro hi aratiṃsaho.

[page 029]

URUVELAVAGGA. 29

Sammā kammavīyākatam panuṇṇam kho nivāraye

Nekkham jambonadass'; eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?

Devā pi naṃ pasamsanti {brahmunā} pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār'; imāni {bhikkhave} dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vaṃsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapadam . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhammapadam viññūhi, sammāsamādhi bhikkhave dhammapadam . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhīti.

2. Anabhijjhālū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā

Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhataṃ susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīraṃ paribbājakārāmo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār'; imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi.

[page 030]

30 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamāni cattāri?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadam aggaññam rattaññam vaṃsaññam porāṇam asaṅkiṇṇam asaṅkiṇṇapubbam na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo

---



---

paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya--aham etaṃ anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālumaṃ kāmesu tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath'; eva vadeyyaṃ--etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi'; ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālumaṃ kāmesu tibbasārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti n'; etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya--aham etaṃ avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanaṣaṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath'; eva vadeyyaṃ--etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanaṣaṅkappaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n'; etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya--aham etaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath'; eva vadeyyaṃ--etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti n'; etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya--aham etaṃ sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya asamāhitaṃ vibhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahaṃ tath'; eva vadeyyaṃ--etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti.

[page 031]

URUVELAVAGGA. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ . . . paññāpessatīti n'; etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā tḥānā āgacchanti. Katame cattāro?

Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi abhijjhālūkāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā, avyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi vyāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanaṣaṅkappā. te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā, sammāsatiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi muṭṭhassatīti asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā, sammāsamādhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhantacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā.

5. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme ime cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā tḥānā āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesumaṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosanaupārambhahayāti.

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhataṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Dve Uruvelā loko kāḷiko brahmacariyena {pañcamamaṃ} Kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso dhammapadaṃ paribbājakena cāti.

[page 032]

32 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

31.

---

---

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass'; eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesū. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass'; eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesūti.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā

Sammā paṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro

Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ yaso kitti sukhañ c'; etam adhivattatīti.

32.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ, atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca atthacariyā ca yā idha

Samānattatā dhammesu tattha tattha yathārahaṃ

Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathass'; āṇī va yāyato

Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu na mātā puttakāranā

Labetha mānaṃ pūjāṃ vā pitā vā puttakāranā.

Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.

[page 033]

CAKKAVAGGA. 33

33.

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti --bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti.

Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsaṃ cājamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti--iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti--aniccā vata kira bho mayaṃ samānā nicc'; amhā ti amaññimha, addhuvā kira bho mayaṃ samānā dhuv'; amhāti amaññimha, asassatā ca kira bho mayaṃ samānā sassatā ti amaññimha. Mayam pi kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

[page 034]

34 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

3. Yadā Buddho abhiññāya dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi

---

---

Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo  
Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ  
Ariyañ c'; aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ  
Ye pi dīghāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
Bhītā santāsam āpāduṃ sīhass'; ev'; itare migā te  
Avitvattā sakkāyaṃ aniccā va kira bho mayaṃ  
Sutvā arahato vākyāṃ vip̐pamuttassa tādino ti.  
34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā Tathāgato tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesaṃ dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvakaṅgho tesaṃ aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni {aṭṭha} purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho {āhuneyyo} pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

[page 035]

CAKKAVAGGA. 35

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ

Agge Buddhē pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare

Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe

Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare

Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati

Aggaṃ āyuñ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ

Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito

Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema.

Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass'; eva sutajātassa tass'; eva kho pano bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussarita yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr'; upāyavīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

---

---

Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkosatu pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'; eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi.

[page 036]

36 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā so yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'; eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi.

4. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu. bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābbhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

[page 037]

CAKKAVAGGA. 37

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsitaṃ api ca tyāhaṃ vyākarissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu me janatā ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusaladhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhī, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme . . . viharāmi.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ

Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayaṃ

Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā ca pasīdati bahujjano

Maggāmaggassa kusalaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ

Buddho antimāsaṃ mahāpañño mahāpuriso ti vuccatīti.

36.

---

---

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doṇo pi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antarā ca Setabbyaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasā kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padesu cakkāni saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vat'; imāni manussabhūtaṃ padāni bhavissantīti.

[page 038]

38 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃ nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satimṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃ nisinnaṃ pāsādikaṃ pasādanīyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamaṇasaṃ uttamadammathasamatham anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti?

3. Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnaṃ ulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā uḍaḍe jātaṃ uḍaḍe saṃvaḍḍhaṃ {udakaṃ} accuggamma ṭhāti anupalittaṃ udakena,

[page 039]

CAKKAVAGGA. 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto loke saṃvaḍḍho lokaṃ abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhāreḥīti.

4. Yena devūpapatty assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo,

Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattañ ca abbaje

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinaḷīkatā

Puṇḍarīkaṃ yathā vaggu toye na upalippati

Na upalippāmi lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike. Katamehi catuhi?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāvitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsseyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati,

[page 040]

40 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇañ ca vedanañ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyamaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike ti.

6. Sīle paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto

Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati

Evaṃ viharamāno pi ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā

Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike ti.

[page 041]

CAKKAVAGGA. 41

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilīno ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathīdaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathagato param maraṇā ti vā, n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti.

Panuṇṇapaccekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno ti vuccatīti.

[page 042]

42 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha

Iti saccaparāmāso diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā

Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino

Esanā paṭinissaṭṭhā diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā

Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparājito

Mānābhisamayā buddho patilīno ti vuccatīti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vīsāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.

Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā

saṅghātaṃ āpajanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ samāpannā vā.

Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'; eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷakā haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā

pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ nīccadānaṃ

anukulayaññaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācāpeyyaṃ

[page 043]

CAKKAVAGGA. 43

---

---

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā  
Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare  
Na taṃ sammaggaṭā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
Ye ca yaññaṃ nirārambhā yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā  
Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'; ettha haññare  
Taṃ ca sammaggata yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino  
Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo  
Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo  
Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatāti.  
40.

1. Atha kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Udāyi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :--

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.

Yathārūpe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n'; eva gāvo haññanti na ajeḷakā haññanti na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirārambhā yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhā yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ vā samāpannā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhataṃ nirārambhā yaññaṃ kālena kappiyam

[page 044]

44 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti saññatā brahmacariyā

Vivattacchadā ye loke vītivattakālaṃgaṭī

Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasaṃsanti buddhā puññassa kovidā

Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ katvā yathārahaṃ

Pasannacitto yajati sukhetto brahmacārisu

Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ kataṃ

Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasīdanti ca devatā

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā

Avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Cakko saṅgāho siho pasādo Vassakārena pañcamāṃ

Loke aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyinā te dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

---



---

[page 045]

ROHITASSAVAGGA. 45

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvītā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvītā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhaviharāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvītā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā aperiyaṇaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhībhāvanā . . . ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhībhāvanā bhāvītā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhībhāvanā; idaṃ ca pana m'; etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapañhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni yass'; iñjitaṃ n'; atthi kuhiñci loke

[page 046]

46 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Sato vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti brūmīti.

42.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekaṃsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho ṭhapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇāni.

2. Ekaṃsa-vacanaṃ ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanaṃ paraṃ

Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye

Yo ca tesam tattha tattha jānāti anudhammataṃ

Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhaṃ

Durāsado duppasaho gambhīro duppadhamasiyo

Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido

Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito

Atthābhisamayā dhūro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

---

---

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru.

[page 047]

ROHITASSAVAGGA. 47

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā

Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite

Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca

Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattaro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?

Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu lābhasakkāragāravo

Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati

Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca

Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam iv'; osadhāti.

45.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati,

[page 048]

48 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatumaṃ vā daṭṭhumaṃ vā pāpuṇitumaṃ vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayamaṃ daṭṭhayamaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmīti.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā--yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayamaṃ daṭṭhayamaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji--

ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmīti. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr'; eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatr'; uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā

---

---

appatvā ca lokassa antaṃ antarā kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā --yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ yeva byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi samanake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadan ti.

[page 049]

ROHITASSAVAGGA. 49

4. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass'; anto kudācanaṃ

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaṃ vusitabrahmacariyo

Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi:--Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yen'; āhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad avoca :--Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vāti?

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca :--Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayanti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad avoca :--Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā--yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena . . . pattayaṃ ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma daḥhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya, evarūpo padavītiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji--ahaṃ gamanena lokass'; antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr'; eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatr'; eva uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato.

[page 050]

50 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā- yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca :--Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi samanake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass'; anto kudācanaṃ

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

---

---

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo  
Lokassa antaṃ samitāvī ñatvā nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ cāti.  
47.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhā ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūra-vidūram, orimañ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa  
pārimañ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyam suvidūra-vidūram, yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti  
idaṃ tatiyam suvidūra-vidūram, satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idaṃ catuttham  
suvidūra-vidūram.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūra-vidūrāni.

[page 051]

ROHITASSAVAGGA. 51

2. Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa tadāhu dūre

Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca attham eti

Tato have dūraram vadanti satañ ca dhammam asatañ ca dhammam

Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo yāvam pi tiṭṭheyya tath'; eva hoti

Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā sataṃ dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena  
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejē  
sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya aneḷagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho  
Bhagavā sāyaṃhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte  
āsane nisīdi.

Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samuttejē  
sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya . . . anissitāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippo etad avoca :--Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ  
Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyāti.

2. Nābhāsamaṇaṃ jānanti missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ

Bhāsamaṇaṃ ca jānanti desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ

Bhāsaya jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam

Subhāsita-dhajā isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajam ti.

[page 052]

52 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce bhikkhave niccan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti  
saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe  
bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

---

---

Anicce bhikkhave aniccan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsāti.

3. Anicce niccasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññino

Micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino

Te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaḥagāmino

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ

Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṃ paccalatthu te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ dukkham addakkhu dukkhato

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat'; addasuṃ

Sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti

[page 053]

ROHITASSAVAGGA. 53

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhūmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candamasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti micchājīvā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

[page 054]

54 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkittihā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino  
Suramaṃ pivanti merayamaṃ paṭisevanti methunamaṃ  
Rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ ca sādīyanti aviddasū  
Micchājīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
Yehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā  
Andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā  
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoramaṃ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti  
Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass'; uddānam:--

Samādhipaṇhā dve kodhā Rohitassa apare dve  
Sudūra Visākho vipallāso upakkilesena te dasāti.  
Paṭhamo paññāsako.

51.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā  
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya {saṃvattanti}.

Kattame cattāro?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati appamāṇo  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya  
manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya  
saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanaṃ paribhuñjamāno .

[page 055]

PUÑÑĀBHISANDAVAGGA. 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave  
bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati  
appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko  
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā  
saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na  
sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ--ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati--atha kho asaṅkheyyo  
appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ--ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā  
ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā--atha kho  
asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi catuhi  
puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ--  
ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya  
manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti--atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo puññakkhandho t'; eva saṅkhaṃ  
gacchati.

4. Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ

---

---

Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇanamālayaṃ  
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā

[page 056]

56 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ  
Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ  
Seyyānisajjatharaṇassa dāyakaṃ  
Puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ  
Najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.  
52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti--iti pi so Bhagavā araṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti--svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti--supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho ujuṇaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho sāmīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṃgaho {āhuneyyo} {pāhuneyyo} dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

[page 057]

PUÑÑĀBHISANDAVAGGA. 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḡgiko sukhaviṇaṃko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supaṭiṭṭhitā

Sīlaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ  
Saṅghe pasādo yass'; atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ  
Adaliddo ti tam āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ  
Tasmā saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṇ ti.

53.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ antarā ca Verañjīma addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambahulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjīma antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti.

Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten';

---

---

upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca :--

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṅ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

[page 058]

58 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātīnī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu micchācārīnī musāvādīnī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṅ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī . . . pe . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṅ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā pativirato kāmesu micchācārā pativirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṅ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

[page 059]

PUÑÑĀBHISANDAVAGGA. 59

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ca honti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsakā

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā

Sāmiko dussīlo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako

Bhariyā sīlavatī hoti vadaññū vītamaccharā

Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha

Sāmiko sīlavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo

Bhariyā'; ssa hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā

Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha

Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino

---



---

Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatham upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.  
54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyīnī kāmesu micchācarīnī musāvādīnī piṣuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīnī abhijjhālunī vyāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

[page 060]

60 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhālunī avyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīnī . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . sīlavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatāmalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ca honti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsakā

[page 061]

PUÑÑĀBHISANDAVAGGA. 61

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsamāgatā

---

---

Sāmiko dussīlo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako  
Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vītamaccharā  
Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha  
Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vītamaccharo  
Bhariyā 'ssa hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā  
Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha  
Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino  
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathāṃ upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.  
55.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ {nivāsetvā} pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamātā ca gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamātā gahapatānī daharass'; eva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitūṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitū ti?

Nakulamātā pi kho gahapatānī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :--Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass'; eva daharā ānītānābhijānāmi Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyāma mayaṃ bhante diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitūṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitū ti?

[page 062]

62 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gahapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitūṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitūṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passanti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino

Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathāṃ upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ  
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti  
56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bhikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitūṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitūṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passanti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajīvino

Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā  
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsathāṃ upajāyati  
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ

---

Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho  
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.  
57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Sajjanelaṃ nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsāya Koḷiyadhītāya nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

[page 063]

PUÑÑĀBHISANDAVAGGA. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāniṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :--

2. Bhojanaṃ Suppavase dentī ariyasāvīkā paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?  
Āyuṃ deti vaṇṇaṃ deti sukhaṃ deti balaṃ deti.

Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāginī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ Suppavāse dentī ariyasāvīkā paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Susaṅkhatānaṃ bhojanaṃ yā dadāti suciṃ paṇītaṃ rasasā upetaṃ

Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caraṇopapannesu mahaggatesu

Puññaena puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidūna vaṇṇitā

Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā ye vedajātā vicaranti loke

Vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ aninditā saggānaṃ upenti ṭhānaṃ ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :--

2. Bhojanaṃ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

[page 064]

64 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti.

Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

3. Yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ

Cattāri ṭhānāni anupaveccati āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca,

So āyudāyī baladāyī sukhavevaṇṇadado naro

Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth'; upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti. Āyuṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni detīti.

---

---

2. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ  
Cattāri tñānāni anupavecchati āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca  
So āyudāyī baladāyī sukha-vaṇṇa dado naro  
Dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth'; upapajjati.

[page 065]

PATTAKAMMAVAGGA. 65

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :--

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . senāsena . . . pe . . . gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā

Sammagga sīlavante cīvarena upaṭṭhitā

Piṇḍapāta-sayanena gilānapaccayena ca

Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati

Saggañ ca kamati tñānaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Dve puññābhisandā dve {saṃvāsā} dve va honti samajīvino Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho {Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ} gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

[page 066]

66 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ.

Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi dīgham addhāyum pālemīti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvitvā dīgham addhāyum pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parama maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjāmīti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya {saṃvattanti}. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

---

---

5. Katamā ca gahapati silasampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhijjhā-visamalobhābhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati,

[page 067]

PATTAKAMMAVAGGA. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vyāpādābhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddhaccakukkuccābhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, vicikicchābhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayaṃ vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhiḡatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti.

Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhiḡatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

[page 068]

68 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhiḡatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyoḡhāya vattanti sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti ñātibaliṃ atithibaliṃ pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoraḡe niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,

---

---

tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi. dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā aṭṭhānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā ṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

{Bhuttā} bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me  
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkatā  
Upaṭṭhitā sīlavanto saññatā brahmacarayo  
Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ

[page 069]

PATTAKAMMAVAGGA. 69

So me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ

Etam anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro

Idh'; eva naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :-

2. Cattār'; imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamaṇīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhogasukhaṃ, anaṇasukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so--bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti--adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so--uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti--adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anaṇa-sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so--

na kassa {kiñci} dhāremi appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti--adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati anaṇasukham.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti, so--

[page 070]

70 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

anavajjen'; amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti--adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati gahapati anavajjasukhaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamaṇīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

---

---

2. Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna atho atthisukhaṃ sare  
Bhuñjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ macco tatho paññā vipassati  
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso  
Anavajjasukhass'; etaṃ kalam nagghati soḷasin ti.

63.

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjitā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassatāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare  
Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā  
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito  
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca  
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā  
Idh'; eva naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modattīti

[page 071]

PATTAKAMMAVAGGA. 71

4. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ musāvādo ca vuccati  
Paradāra-gamanañ cāpi nappasamsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo {saṃvijjamānā} lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū

Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti taṃ janaṃ

Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati

Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati

Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati

Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati

Ajjhattaṃ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati

Vinīvaraṇadassāvī na so ghosena vuyhatīti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā {lokasmiṃ}. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 072]

---

---

72 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Sārattā rajanīyesu piyarūpābhinandino

Mohena adhamasattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanaṃ

Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu

Karonti akusalaṃ kammaṃ savighātaṃ dukkhuddayaṃ

Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā

Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan ti maññare ti.

67.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālakato hoti.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:--

2. Idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṃ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhāgotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettaṃ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālāṃ kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ Erāpathehi me

Chabyaputtehi me mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamahehi ca

Apādahehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ dipādahehi me

[page 073]

PATTAKAMMAVAGGA. 73

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ bahuppadehi me

Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi dipādako

Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado

Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā

Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni siriṃsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī uṇṇanābhisarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhagavato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

68.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assataṃ attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti

---



---

parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi  
parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādīti.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ  
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatariṃ yathā ti.

[page 074]

74 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

69.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappadhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti  
vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . .  
padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya  
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī khayamaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu  
adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu  
negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ  
candimasuriyā parivattanti,

[page 075]

PATTAKAMMAVAGGA. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] visamaṃ candimasuriyesu  
parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu  
visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti,  
visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusamvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusamvaccharesu  
parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā  
parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve na sammādhāraṃ  
anupavecchante visamapākīni sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā  
appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bāvhabādā ca.

---

---

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candimasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candimasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecchati, deve sammādhāraṃ anupavecchante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā cāti.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo

Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati

Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato

So ce adhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

[page 076]

76 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ dukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.

Gunnaṃ ce taramānaṃ ujum gacchati puṅgavo

Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati

Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato

So c'; eva dhammaṃ carati pageva itarā pajā

Sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Pattakammaṃ anaṅako sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañcamaṃ

Sarāga-ahinda Devadatto padhānaṃ adhammikena cāti.

71.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c'; assa āraaddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti bahussuto hoti āraaddhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c'; assa āraaddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c'; assa āraaddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni c'; assa āraaddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

[page 077]

APAṆṆAKAVAGGA. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa vannaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

[page 078]

78 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo {ahāpetvā} alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇaṃ taṃ puṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Veditabbaṃ etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā ānītaṃ hoti tāvad ev'; assā tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha--apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu

---

---

upāsikesu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha--apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ--adhunāgatavadhukāsamena cetasā viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

[page 079]

APAṆṆAKAVAGGA. 79

75.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Sīlaggaṃ, samādhaggaṃ, paññaggaṃ, vimuttaggaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

2. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave aggāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Rūpaggaṃ, vedanaggaṃ, saññaggaṃ, bhavaggaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aggānīti.

76.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusiṇārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :--

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipucchitun ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā paṭipacchitun ti.

Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . . paṭipucchitun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu gāravena pi na puccheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

[page 080]

80 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :--

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. N'; atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi, nāṇam eva h'; ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'; atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Katamāni cattāri?

---

---

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, kammavipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yānīci cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhāti no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhāti no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhāti no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhāti paṭiggāhakato ca.

[page 081]

APANNAKAVAGGA. 81

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhāti no paṭiggāhakato?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhāti no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhāti no dāyakato?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhāti no dāyakato.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhāti no paṭiggāhakato?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'; eva dāyakato visujjhāti no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhāti paṭiggāhakato ca?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'; eva visujjhāti paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :-- Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti:--vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na deti,

[page 082]

82 ANGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti:--vada bhante paccayenāti.

So yena pavāreti taṃ na yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

---

---

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti:--vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti:--vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotīti.

80.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :--

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'; eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī Ānanda mātugāmo, maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo,

[page 083]

APAṆṆAKAVAGGA. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo.

Ayaṃ kho Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena mātugāmo n'; eva sabhāya nisīdati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchatīti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Padhāna-dīṭṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṅ c'; eva honti aggāni Kusiṇāra acintitaṃ dakkhiṇāya vaṇijjā kammojena ca vaggo ti

81.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 084]

84 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

---

---

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 085]

MACALAVAGGA. 85

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ evaṃ sagge ti.

85.1

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bavhābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati, so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano?

[page 086]

---

---

86 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati, so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Oṇatonato, oṇatunṇato, unṇatonato, unṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto,

[page 087]

MACALAVAGGA. 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihī saddhiṃ viharati tyāssa manāpen'; eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen'; eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen'; eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ.

Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān'; assa na bahud eva

---



---

uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[page 088]

88 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito.

Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmitemamamanāpen'; eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen'; eva bahulaṃ manokammaena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaṃparihārājāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tāni me na bahud eva upajjanti, appābādho 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

[page 089]

MAGALAVAGGA. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

---

---

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?  
Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti sammāsaṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho {aṭṭha} vimokhe kāyena phassivā viharati.

[page 090]

90 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-diṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassivā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati: iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassivā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas'; upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassivā viharati Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

[page 091]

ASURAVAGGA. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Pāṇātipātā ca musāvaṇṇakodha-tamoṇatā

Anno saññojanañ c'; eva diṭṭhi-khandhena te dasā ti.

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro?

[page 092]

92 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'; eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'; eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhataṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo,

[page 093]

ASURAVAGGA. 93

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhataṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo na c'; eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā, tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivānīṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ, so aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'; eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

[page 094]

94 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'; eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ . . . [93.2] adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo--kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi--evaṃ kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo--kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbaṃ, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi--evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c'; eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'; eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo--kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ . . . samādahātabbaṃ, kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassītābbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi--evaṃ kho āvuso cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ . . .

---

---

samādahātabbamaṃ, evaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

[page 095]

ASURAVAGGA. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā {lokasmiṃ}. Katame cattāro?

N'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ majjhe gūthagataṃ n'; eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭhaṃ pharati na araṇṇīe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyaṃ puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

[page 096]

96 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ ca mohavinayāya samādapeti.

[page 097]

ASURAVAGGA. 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho {bhikkhave} cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'; eva sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'; eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

[page 098]

98 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'; eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānaṃ lokasmin ti.

---

---

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya,

[page 099]

ASURAVAGGA. 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no paraṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; ev'; attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 100]

100 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; {upasaṅkami}, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :--

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n'; eva vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhasitā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

---

---

Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā {lokasmiṃ}. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā {lokasmiṃ}. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n'; eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

[page 101]

ASURAVAGGA. 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n'; eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā h'; esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ.

Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsita hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā h'; esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā h'; esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhinti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Asuro tayo samādhi chavālātena pañcamam

Santi attahitā sikkhā Potalikena te dasāti

Dutiyo paññāsako niṭṭhito.

[page 102]

102 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

101.

---



---

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n'; eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n'; eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva gajjitā no vassitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'; eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'; eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 103]

VALĀHAKAVAGGA. 103

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'; eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

[page 104]

104 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho pihito, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuccho vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti .

[page 105]

VALĀHAKAVAGGA. 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.

---

---

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

[page 106]

106 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇī, pakko āmavaṇṇī, āmo āmavaṇṇī, pakko pakkavaṇṇī.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī?

[page 107]

VALĀHAKAVAGGA. 107

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . so idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo {saṃvijjamānā} lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso?

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ khattā, n'; eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā {lokasmiṃ}. Katame cattāro.

Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

[page 108]

108 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, {tathūpamāhaṃ} imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'; eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . pe . . . vedallaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro?

---

---

[page 109]

VALĀHAKAVAGGA. 109

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n'; eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n'; eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariyaṃ ubbejetā no parapariyaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo parapariyaṃ ubbejetā hoti no sakapariyaṃ. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakapariyaṃ ca ubbejetā hoti parapariyaṃ ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'; eva sakapariyaṃ ubbejetā hoti no parapariyaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n'; eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?

[page 110]

110 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Pheggu pheggu-parivāro, pheggu sārā-parivāro, sāro pheggu-parivāro, sāro sārā-parivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Pheggu pheggu-parivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārā-parivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti pheggu-parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti pheggu-parivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho pheggu pheggu-parivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārā-parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti pheggu-parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā ca khvassa dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārā-parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārā-parivāro, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārā-parivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

---

---

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

110.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, n'; evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

[page 111]

VALĀHAKAVAGGA. 111

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n'; evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'; eva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'; eva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n'; evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Dve valāhakakumbhā|| udakarahadā dve honti||

Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsīvisena te dasāti]

[page 112]

112 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

111.

1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesīṃ assadammasārathiṃ Bhavagā etad avoca :--

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṃ ca pana tvaṃ Kesi assadammaṃ vinesīti?

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammaṃ sañhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sañhapharusena pi vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo sañhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti sañhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti?

Sace me bhante assadammo sañhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti sañhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetīti?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesi purisadammaṃ sañhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sañhapharusena pi vinemi.

---

---

Tatr'; idaṃ Kesi saṅhasmiṃ iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsucaritassa vipāko  
iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr'; idaṃ Kesi pharusmiṃ iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko  
iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoṇi iti pettivisayo.

Tatr'; idaṃ Kesi saṅhapharusmiṃ iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti  
kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritaṃ iti  
manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoṇi iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ  
na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotīti?

[page 113]

KESIVAGGA. 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha--hanāmi naṃ Kesīti.

Saccam Kesi na Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . .  
saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū  
sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'; eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato  
vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti.

So hi nūna yo bhante sugatahato hoti yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . .  
maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

112.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva  
saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan  
t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ  
puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti .

[page 114]

114 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puññakkhettaṃ  
lokassāti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho  
maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco  
bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'; eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati  
saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhavidho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja  
assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti?

---

Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti?

Evarūpo bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'; eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

[page 115]

KESIVAGGA. 115

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c'; eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ {bhikkhave} paṭhamo bhaddo {purisājānīyo} santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo na h'; eva kho suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c'; eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h'; eva kho suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā api ca khvassa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c'; eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijja passati,

[page 116]

116 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo maṃsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h'; eva kho suṇāti amukasmiṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālakataṃ vā na pi 'ssa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmaṃ yeva phuṭṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijja passati, seyyathāpi so

---



---

bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhavidldho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham pi hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam pi hanti pattikam pi hanti.

[page 117]

KESIVAGGA. 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo-gantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ, khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppanānaṃ sārīkānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇahārānaṃ adhvāsikajātiko hoti.

[page 118]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen'; eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam p'; idaṃ thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam p'; idaṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati imasmim {bhikkhave} thāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṅcikkhati--kiñcāpi kho idaṃ thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah'; idaṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti,

[page 119]

KESIVAGGA. 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so taṃ thānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ akayiramanam anattāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati--kiñcāpi kho idaṃ thānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah'; idaṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati, imasmim pi bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāme purisaviriye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṅcikkhati--kiñcāpi kho idaṃ thānaṃ {manāpaṃ} kātuṃ atha carah'; idaṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṅcikkhati--kiñcāpi kho idaṃ thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah'; idaṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ akayiramanam anattāya saṃvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen'; eva kattabbaṃ maññati yam p'; idaṃ thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yam p'; idaṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen'; eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānāni.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave thānehi appamādo karaṇīyo.

Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha

---

---

manosucaritaṃ bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvettha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

[page 120]

120 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . .  
manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti sammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā so na  
bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajanīyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me  
dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me mohanīyesu  
dhammesu cittaṃ muyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu  
cittaṃ majjīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu  
cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu  
cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana  
samaṇavacanaheṭu pi gacchatīti.

118.3

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato  
anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ  
ṭhānaṃ.

Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ  
saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa  
kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

[page 121]

BHAYAVAGGA. 121

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānānīti.

119.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, vyādhībhayaṃ, maraṇabhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār'; imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Aggībhayaṃ, udakabhayaṃ, rājābhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesī]2vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass'; uddānam ||

Kesī javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamaṃ||

Appamādo ca ārakkho|| vejanīyañ cadve] bhayāti||

121.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

---

Attānuvādabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayaṃ, daṇḍabhayaṃ, duggatibhayaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati--ahañ c'; evakho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ attā sīlato na upavadeyyāti--so attānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayaṃ?

[page 122]

122 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati--ahañ c'; eva kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyun ti--so parānuvādabhayassa bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccharitaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadāṇḍehi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādam pi chindante hatthapādam pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapīthakam pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante sunakhehi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsaṃ chidante. Tass'; evaṃ hoti--yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañ c'; eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno {gahetvā} evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti--so daṇḍabhayassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhaṭaṃ palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

[page 123]

BHAYAVAGGA. 123

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati--kāyaduccharitassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam . . . pe . . . manoduccharitassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c'; eva kho kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirāye uppajjeyyan ti--so duggatibhayaṃ bhīto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa pāṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayaṃ, kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pāṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacce kulaputte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite cattāri bhayāni pāṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Ūmibhayaṃ . . . pe . . . susukābhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti--otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti--

evan te abhikkamitabbaṃ evan te paṭikkamitabbaṃ evan te āloketabbaṃ evan te viloketabbaṃ evan te sammiñjitabbaṃ evan te pasāretabbaṃ evan te saṅghāṭipattacīvaraṃ dhāretabban ti.

[page 124]

124 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa evaṃ hoti--mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan'; amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti. So kupito anattamano sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti--otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti--idan te khāditabbaṃ idan te na khāditabbaṃ idan te bhuñjitabbaṃ idan te na bhuñjitabbaṃ idan te sāyitabbaṃ idan te na sāyitabbaṃ idan te pātābbaṃ idan te na pātābbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te khāyitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ te na khāyitabbaṃ kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ akappiyaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ kappiyaṃ te pātābbaṃ akappiyaṃ te na pātābbaṃ, kāle pātābbaṃ akāle na pātābbaṃ, kāle khāditabbaṃ vikāle na khāditabbaṃ kāle te bhuñjitabbaṃ vikāle na bhuñjitabbaṃ kāle te sāyitabbaṃ vikāle na sāyitabbaṃ kāle te pātābbaṃ vikāle na pātābbaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti--mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyaṃ pi khādāma akappiyaṃ pi khādāma . . . kappiyaṃ pi pipāma akappiyaṃ pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi pipāma vikāle pi pipāma.

[page 125]

BHAYAVAGGA. 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yaṃ pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paññātaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayan ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasati arakkhiten'; eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhittena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, {saṃvijante} kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto

---

---

sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'; etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'; eva kāyena .

[page 126]

126 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rāgānuddhastena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh'; ekacce kulaputte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pātikaṅkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

[page 127]

BHAYAVAGGA. 127

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādo cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajjāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ

---

---

bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati.

[page 128]

128 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmin ti.

124.1

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatto parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati,

[page 129]

BHAYAVAGGA. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ {pharivā} viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā

---

---

vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayanim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ ayuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 130]

130 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125.1] avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Soyad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124.1] . . . samanupassati.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati . . . pe [124.1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiyaṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'; imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānubhāvanaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ.

Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten'; obhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti--aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh'; uppannā ti Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

[page 131]

BHAYAVAGGA. 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā . . . tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvanaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127.1] . . . idh'; uppannāti.

---



---

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127.2] . . . idh'; uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127.2] . . . idh'; uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

Katame cattāro?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti.

[page 132]

132 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamārāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasammuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike dhamme sussūyati . . . upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhavantīti.

129.2

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṅhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

---

---

[page 133]

PUGGALAVAGGA. 133

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānam cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṅhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatīparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhūparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhūparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṅhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-]vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ||

Attānūvāda ummi ca|| dve ca nānā dve ca honti||

Mettā dve ca acchariyā|| abbhutadhammā parā dve] ti||

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

[page 134]

134 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahīnāni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

3. {Katamassa} bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

Uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahīnāni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahīnāni.

---

---

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, uppattiṭṭhābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 135]

PUGGALAVAGGA. 135

132.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'; eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Ugghaṭitaññū, vipacitaññū, neyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'; eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

[page 136]

136 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya na paripūrakārī. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

[page 137]

PUGGALAVAGGA. 137

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na sīlagarū hoti na sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlagarū hoti sīlādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvittakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'; eva kho araññe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam . . . avihimsāvittakkaṃ vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'; eva kho araññe . . . paṭisevati,

[page 138]

138 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tattha kāmavitakkaṃ pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavittakkam pi vitakketi avihimsāvittakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

139.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhāsati asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa.

---

---

Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhāsati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhāsati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhāsati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa.

Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakatthikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādī. Katame cattāro?

[page 139]

ĀBHĀVAGGA. 139

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'; ev'; atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭisambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatīti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno|| ugghaṭitaññū ṭhānaṃ||

sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi|| nikaṭṭha dhammavādī] cāti||

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabhā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

[page 140]

140 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.  
145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro?  
Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.  
146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro?  
Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.  
147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpenti. Katame cattāro?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpentīti.

[page 141]

INDRIYAVAGGA. 141

148.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritānīti.

149.

Cattār'; imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṅhāvācā, mantābhāsā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritānīti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā. Katame cattāro?

Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ||

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā|| obhā[sa] pajjota dve kālā

dve caritā ca sīlāgā|| honti te dasa vagge cāti.]

151.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyānīti.

152.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

---

Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

[page 142]

142 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

153.

2. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?

Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?

Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti va ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭo tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivaṭṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . pe . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivaṭṭo tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

[page 143]

INDRIYAVAGGA. 143

Kāyiko ca rogo cetāsiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassaṃ ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, tīṇi pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsatiṃ pi . . . tiṃsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ye cetāsikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyaṃ paṭijānanti aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītara . . . parikkhārena pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammaṃ bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassāvaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: na mahicchā bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itarītara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahissāmā anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na

---

---

uṭṭhahissāma na ghaṭṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sīṭassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pañaharānaṃ, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhave ti.

[page 144]

144 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ-- parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānaṃ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan'; assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ -- parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānaṃ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ-- na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānaṃ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan'; assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ -- na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānaṃ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen'; ayyo Ānando ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda: itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti. Evañ ca vadehi--sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten'; upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 145]

INDRIYAVAGGA. 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evañ ca vadeti: sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunīpassayo yena sā bhikkhunī ten'; upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena bhikkhunīpassayo ten'; upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā sā sīsaṃ pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhunī ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.



---

4. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti--iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu {paṭisaṅkhā} yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So aparena samayena āhāraṃ nissāya {āharaṃ} pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti--iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Tanhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti--iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 146]

146 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati.

Tanhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti--iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti--iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti--iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuttahativā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h'; esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaramaṃ apajjattī.

[page 147]

INDRIYAVAGGA. 147

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assā bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

---

---

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya,

[page 148]

148 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antaradhānāya saṃvattantīti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

[page 149]

PAṬIPADĀVAGGA. 149

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantīti.

[Indriya-]vaggo [paṭhamo]

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:

---

---

Indriyāni tibalanī|| paññā satsaṅkhātaṃ pañcamam||  
Kappo rogo parihāni|| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te dasāti ||]

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamohajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ .

[page 150]

150 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ --so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabba saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan'; assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati--saddhābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ,

[page 151]

PAṬIPADĀVAGGA. 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ--

so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaññā kho pan'; assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati--saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihārīti {tatiyajjhānaṃ} upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati--saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti --saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . {dutiyaajjhānaṃ} upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,

[page 152]

152 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati--saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti--{saddhindriyaṃ} . . . paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.  
Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimmitaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaramā āpajjati--sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaramā āpajjati.

[page 153]

PAṬIPADĀVAGGA. 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādatakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

[page 154]

154 AṄGUTTARA-NIKAYA.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

---

---

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'; eva hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā pāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'; eva hīnā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'; eva paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ paṇītā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'; eva paṇītā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen'; āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten'; upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

[page 155]

PAṬIPADĀVAGGA. 155

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Moggallāno yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkhami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṅgī sabbaloke anabhiratasaṅgī sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṅgī kho pan'; assa ajjhantaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti.

[page 156]

156 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati--saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ--so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha {pana} bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaññā kho pan'; assa ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti.

So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati--

saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass'; imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti--saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ--

. . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasañkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

[page 157]

PAṬIPADĀVAGGA. 157

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahītaṃ hoti, so āvuso samayo yan taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā]3vaggo [dutiyo.]3

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Sañkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubham|| dve khamā dutiyena ca

Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasañkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā]

ti|| .

---

---

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ,

[page 158]

158 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.

2. Sāmaṃ vā bhikkhave kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāraṃ yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sā vācā na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthuaṃ taṃ na hoti .

[page 159]

SAÑCETANIKAVAGGA. 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . . āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti, . . . . .  
adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n'; ev'; attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti.

---



---

Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe n'; ev'; attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh'; ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattaṃ.

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh'; ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

[page 160]

160 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh'; ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi {vivarāmi} vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho pan'; assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena--ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho pan'; assa kaṅkha vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena--ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no satthā yo no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso niruttapaṭisambhidā [ 1 ] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampanna me āvuso paṭibhānāpaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam ahaṃ . . . sukusalo ti.

[page 161]

SAÑCETANIKAVAGGA. 161

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

---

---

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n'; atthi c'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; ev'; atthi no atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti.

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso:

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ avūso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n'; atthi c'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n'; ev'; atth'; no n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan'; āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n'; atthi c'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n'; ev'; atthi no n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati.

[page 162]

162 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen'; āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten'; upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n'; atthi c'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; ev'; atthi no n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti?

Mā h'; evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n'; atthi c'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n'; ev'; atthi no n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h'; evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan'; āvuso imassa bhāsītassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n'; atthi c'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n'; ev'; atthi no n'; atth'; aññaṃ kiñcīti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti.

Yāvatā āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati.

[page 163]

SAÑCETANIKAVAGGA. 163

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganīrodhā papañcanīrodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā. Upavāṇo yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy'; antakaro hotīti?

No h'; idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen'; antakaro hotīti?

No h'; idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen'; antakaro hotīti?

No h'; idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen'; antakaro hotīti?

No h'; idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy'; antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h'; idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen'; antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h'; idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen'; antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h'; idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan'; āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen'; antakaro hotīti iti puṭṭho samāno no h'; idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan'; āvuso antakaro hotīti?

3. Vijjāya ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjācaraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati,

[page 164]

164 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ antakaro hotīti.

176.1

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya: tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya: tādīsā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvīkānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya: tādiso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Āḷavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Āḷavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya: tādīsā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvīkānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

---

---

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātū paṭhavīdhātur ev'; esā. Taṃ n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur ev'; esā.

[page 165]

SAÑCETANIKAVAGGA. 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur ev'; esā. Taṃ . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'; esā. Taṃ n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attā ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catusu dhātūsu n'; ev'; attānaṃ nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecchi taṅhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso lasagatena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti,

[page 166]

166 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso suddhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n'; eva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati . . . {sakkāyanirodho} pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c'; eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveccheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā na ālippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

---

---

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram̐ santam̐ cetovimuttim̐ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam̐ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam̐ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam̐ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etam̐ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṅikā tassā puriso yāni c'; eva āyamukhāni tani vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāram̐ anupaveccheyya, evam̐ hi tassā bhikkhave jambāliyā ālippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho, evam̐ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram̐ santam̐ cetovimuttim̐ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedam̐ manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedam̐ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam̐ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati,

[page 167]

SAÑCETANIKAVAGGA. 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa kho etam̐ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen'; āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim̐ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh'; ekacce sattā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti?

Idh'; āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh'; ekacce sattā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme na parinibbāyantīti.

2. Ko pan'; āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh'; ekacce sattā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti?

Idh'; āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenam idh'; ekacce sattā diṭṭh'; eva dhamme parinibbāyantīti.

180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

[page 168]

168 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam̐ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idam na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītan ti iti h'; etam̐ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam̐ . . . satthusāsanan ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānānivinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'; eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ tassa

---

---

Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahītan ti. Imaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa,

[page 169]

SAÑCETANIKAVAGGA. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'; eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ na c'; eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesaṃ ca therānaṃ duggahītan ti iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'; eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesaṃ ca therānaṃ suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo,

[page 170]

170 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusāsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n'; eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c'; eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggahītan ti, iti h'; etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

---

---

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: amukasmīṃ nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c'; eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ--addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggahītan ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya1]vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika|| Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamaṃ||

Āyācana Rāhula jambālī|| nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena vaggeti.]

181.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

[page 171]

YODHAJĪVAVAGGA. 171

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pātī ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā va oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ n'; etaṃ mama m'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti?

Idhā bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākhandaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

[page 172]

172 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

182.

---

---

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ n'; atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīṛīti n'; atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n'; atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . {lokasmiṃ}.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n'; atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni dukkhavipākāni āyatim jātijarāmarāṇikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattīti n'; atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n'; atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . .

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me diṭṭhan ti n'; atthi tato doso, yo koci suttaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me sutan ti n'; atthi tato doso, yo koci mutaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me mutaṃ ti n'; atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me viññātan ti n'; atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ suttaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi.

[page 173]

YODHAJĪVAVAGGA. 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi na panāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa suttaṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi.

Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥ ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: n'; atthi yo so maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho,

---



---

[page 174]

174 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.

Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ kāme jahissāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.

Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbiso, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisaṃ.

Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhī vat'; amhi vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalaṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

[page 175]

YODHAJĪVAVAGGA. 175

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ kāme jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati.

Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ.

Yāvatā bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Amam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco akaṅkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātaṅko phusati. Tass'; aññatarena gālhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti: akaṅkhī vat'; amhi

---

---

avecikicchī nitthaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

[page 176]

176 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti. 185.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīre paribbājakārāmo ten'; upasaṅkhami.

Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten'; upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccānīti.

3. Cattār'; imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe paṇā avajjhā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya paṇānaṃ yeva anuddayāya anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

[page 177]

YODHAJĪVAGGA. 177

sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti

. . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: nāhaṃ kvaci kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmim na ca mama kvaci katthaci kiñcanaṃ n'; atthīti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'haṃ asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti:

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

---

---

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchati?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatīti.

[page 178]

178 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto {dhammadharo} hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā--suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya ce pi bhikkhu gāthāya atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhan ti suttaṃ hoti paññāya c'; assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti suttaṃ hoti paññāya c'; assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

[page 179]

YODHAJĪVAVAGGA. 179

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakaṃ . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpañño n'; ev'; attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti.

187.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

---

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ--  
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya--asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ--  
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya--sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ--  
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Thānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya--sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ--  
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya--asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhotā Gotamena:

[page 180]

180 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya--asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho {brāhmaṇa} aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya--sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti Thānaṃ kho [paṇ'; ] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya--sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya --asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisatī parūpārambhaṃ vattenti: bālo ayaṃ rājā Eleyyo yo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ ti. Ime pi rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ ti.

Tyassudaṃ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto--paṇḍito rājā Eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti?

Evaṃ bho paṇḍito rājā Eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasataro tasmā rājā Eleyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto --paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso,

[page 181]

YODHAJĪVAVAGGA. 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasatarā ti?

Evaṃ bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattadasatarehi alamattadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārekehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇīyesu

---

---

alamatthadasatarehi amatthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhota Gotamena: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya--asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya--sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya--sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇo ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya--asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññāsīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmīti.

188.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bhante evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādeto gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppādeto gārayho hoti upavajjo.

[page 182]

182 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tvaṃ kho pi Upaka parūpārambhaṃ vattesi parūpārambhaṃ vattento na uppādesi anuppādeto gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakaṃ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho ti.

Idaṃ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā: iti p'; idaṃ akusalaṃ, taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p'; idaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti. Idaṃ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattaṃ . . . dhammadesanā: iti p'; idaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti kho pan'; Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha . . . dhammadesanā--iti p'; idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbhaṃ rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakaṃ Maṇḍikāputtaṃ etad avoca : Yāva dhaṃsī vāyaṃ loṇakāradārako yāva mukharo yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ maññissati, apehi tvaṃ Upaka vinassa mā tvaṃ addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Katame cattāro?

[page 183]

YODHAJĪVAVAGGA. 183

---

---

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā?

Aṭṭha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā?

Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Apalāpā'; yaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpa 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahuṃ hoti bahuṃ dinnam bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alaṃ yojanagaṇanāni pi dassanāya gantuṃ api puṭaṃsenāpi. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

[page 184]

184 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . {pharivā} viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ, upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan ti viññāṇaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇaññāyatanam samatikkamma n'; atthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotīti.  
Yodhajīvavaggo<sup>1</sup> catuttho.

[page 185]

MAHĀVAGGA. 185

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutaṃ|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamaṃ

Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tatha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tatha na h'; eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya tassa na h'; eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t'; eva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ .

[page 186]

186 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti . . . [ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya, tassa na h'; eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t'; eva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricitānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

---

---

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyaṇṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahaṃsukīlītā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyūṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evaṃ vadeyya: sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti,

[page 187]

MAHĀVAGGA. 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti--iti pi kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu, dussīlo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā sīlavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī santatakārī santatavutti sīlesu,

[page 188]

188 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīlavā ayaṃ {āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā} dussīlo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti--iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti--iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayaṃ āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayaṃ āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

---



---

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvohāramāno evaṃ jānāti: yath'; eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Saṃvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti--iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogavyāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko c'; aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno . . . rogavyāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivāsanena . . . rogavyāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati:

[page 189]

MAHĀVAGGA. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyāsanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti--iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti: yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c'; eva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, duppañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'; evam assa: yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti: yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppaññā. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā duppañño.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'; evam assa:

[page 190]

190 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ mahanto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho paritto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti: yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ c'; eva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti--iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni.

193.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti. Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu: māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti--kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ ti.

[page 191]

MAHĀVAGGA. 191

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākārāparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha--ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya {saṃvattantīti}--atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya--lobho purisassa ajiḥhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti? Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinacitto pāṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati paradāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārāmbho purisassa ajiḥhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārāmbhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya--ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti?

---

---

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti.

[page 192]

192 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha--ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantī--atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyāthāti--iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha--ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī--atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya--alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?  
Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho panāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinna n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evaṃ bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya--adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [ . . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāradaddho panāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinna n'; eva pāṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya--ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

[page 193]

MAHĀVAGGA. 193

Samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha--ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī--atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti--iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti: Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobhaṃ vineyya viharāhi lobhaṃ vineyya viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ

---

---

vineyya viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya viharanto na dosajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, mohaṃ vineyya viharāhi mohaṃ vineyya viharanto na mohajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhaṃ vineyya viharāhi sārambhaṃ vineyya viharanto na sārambhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti. Api nu tāhaṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam: ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmi.

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ-akkhāyiṃ eke {samaṇabrāhmaṇā} asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: māyāvī samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭeti.

[page 194]

194 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭani māyā kalyāṇi bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piyā me bhante ñāṭisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ piyānaṃ pi me assa ñāṭisalohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ sabbesaṃ p'; assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ sabbesaṃ p'; assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evaṃ etaṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvatteyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'; assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'; assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyuṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusadhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'; assa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyuṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti?

194.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu viharati Sāpūgannāma Koliyānaṃ nigame. Atha kho sambahulā Sāpūgiyā Koliyaputtā yen'; āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār'; imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

[page 195]

MAHĀVAGGA. 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamāni cattāri?

Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā sīlapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ sīlapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya

---

---

anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittaṃpārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittaṃpārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ cittaṃpārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittaṃpārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā {vimuttiṃpārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ}?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittaṃpārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti.

[page 196]

196 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttiṃpārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ vimuttiṃpārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttiṃpārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yen'; āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca :

Idh'; assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti?

Passāmi'; ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh'; assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum abhisamparāyan ti.

Ayañ c'; eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vipakatā hoti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 197]

MAHĀVAGGA. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

---

---

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh'; assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāma'; ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh'; assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti--ayaṃ kho no bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho me tvaṃ Vappa anuññeyyañ c'; eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mam eva tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi--idaṃ bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti?

Siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c'; evāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantaṃ yev'; ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi--idaṃ bhante {kathāṃ} imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantakaroti,

[page 198]

198 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattaṃ vedittabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantakaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapaccayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisamparāyan ti.

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti, so navañ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisamparāyan ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno.

So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti, kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādāna idh'; eva sabba vedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhaviṣṣantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha puriso āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakaṃ ādāya,

---

---

[page 199]

MAHĀVAGGA. 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so taṃ thūṇaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi. So taṃ thūṇaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukata ānabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhāvissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko assa paṇīyaṃ poseyya so udayaṇ c'; eva na labheyya uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle niganthe payirupāsīṃ, svāhaṃ udayaṇ c'; eva nādhigacchiṃ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣiṃ. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sampasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

[page 200]

200 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

196.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sālho ca Licchavi Abhaya ca Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃsu, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Sīlavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sālha aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparīsuddhakāyasamācārā aparīsuddhavacīsamācārā aparīsuddhamanosamācārā aparīsuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhariṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ ujum navaṃ akukkuccakajātaṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitāṃ visodheyya, sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitāṃ visodhetvā kuthārīhi taccheyya, kuthārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopevā nadiṃ patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritun ti? No h'; etaṃ bhante.

4. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalaṭṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā,

[page 201]

MAHĀVAGGA. 201

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anto avisuddhā. Tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ--sālaḷaṭṭhī saṃsīdissati puriso anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati.

Evam eva kho Sāḷha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchāallinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhariṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālaḷaṭṭhiṃ ujuṃ navaṃ akukkucakajātaṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpālāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, sākāpālāsaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya, kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanaṃ ādāya anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopevā nāvaṃ kareyya, piyārittaṃ bandheyya nāvaṃ katvā piyārittaṃ bandhitvā nadiṃ patāreyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāḷha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritun ti? Evaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālaḷaṭṭhī bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā piyāritta bhaddā. Tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ--nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāraṃ gamissati.

Evam eva kho Sāḷha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sāḷha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā .

[page 202]

202 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te.

ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājivo bahūni ce pi kaṇḍacittakāni jānāti, atha kho so tīhi ṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājivo dūrepātī evam eva kho Sāḷha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi Sāḷha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ n'; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājivo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva kho Sāḷha ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhi Sāḷha ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmaṇī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sāḷha yodhājivo mahato kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho Sāḷha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti, sammāvimutti Sāḷha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākhandamaṃ padāletā ti.

197.

1. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī {yena Bhagavā} ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

[page 203]

MAHĀVAGGA. 203

---



---

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo . . . dassanāya aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthum yānaṃ mālaṃ gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, issamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati dubbaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya aḍḍhā ca hoti .

[page 204]

204 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, issamānikā kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'; ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātīm kodhanā ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjiṃ kuppim vyāpajjiṃ patitthiyiṃ kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsiṃ,

[page 205]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ adāsiṃ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi aḍḍhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātiṃ anissamānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussiṃ na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ kāremi esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisajjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikaṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

198.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'; ev'; attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

[page 206]

206 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sītibhuto sukhapāṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādīyati.

So na kumbhimukhā paṭiṅgaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭiṅgaṇhāti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyaḃbhattabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvābhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tirītakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocano hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakaṃ pi udakorohaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati.

---

---

[page 207]

MAHĀVAGGA. 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātaḥ coraḥ coraghātaḥ bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci kurūrakammantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navamā santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhāñjitvā migavisāṇeṇa piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇeṇa ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāvīyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggim juhanti avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya] ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. Ye pi 'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti.

[page 208]

208 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhaṭṭhaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamā sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamā abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitamā brahmacariyaṃ caritumā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appamā vā bhogakkhandhamā pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhamā pahāya, appamā vā ñātiparivaṭṭamā pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭamā pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

---

---

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājjīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭīkaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati,

[page 209]

MAHĀVAGGA. 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

9. So bījaḡāmaḡbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāḡandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḡanavibhūsanatṡhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḡakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṡasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḡavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, {dūteyyapahiṇaḡamanānuyogā} paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṡakamaṡakūṡamānakūṡā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṡanavaṇcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosāalopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṡṡho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḡapātena, yena yen'; eva pakkamati samādāy'; eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen'; eva ḡeti sapattabhāro va ḡeti,

[page 210]

210 AṅGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ evaṃ bhikkhu santuṡṡho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḡapātena, yena yen'; eva pakkamati samādāy'; eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāḡato aḡjhattaṃ anavaḡjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuyvaṇḡanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḡjḡhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram ḡpajjati.

Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṡṡhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viṇṇāya na nimittagāhī hoti nānuyvaṇḡanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiḡjḡhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye {saṃvaram} ḡpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasavaṇḡena samannāḡato aḡjhattaṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammīṇjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saḡghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṡhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuḡhībḡhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

---

---

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyaṣaṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati,

[page 211]

MAHĀVAGGA. 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalaṅkaraṇe vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.

So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'; eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhaṇṭasaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo {saṃvijjamānā} lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Taṇhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ visaṭaṃ visattikaṃ yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati,

[page 212]

212 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ suñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati?

Aṭṭhārasa kho pan'; imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

---

---

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha santi hoti, api itthaṃ santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni ajjhattikassa upādāya aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni, iti evarūpāni atītāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni anāgatāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni paccuppannāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni evaṃ aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicarītāni sātāṃ hoti.

[page 213]

MAHĀVAGGA. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visaṭā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.

200.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave jāyanti. Katamāni cattārī?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti.

Tass'; evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo,

[page 214]

214 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass'; evaṃ hoti--yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati taṃ pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyatitaṃ pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n'; ev'; usseneti nappaṭisseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ,

[page 215]

MAHĀVAGGA. 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññaṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā saññaṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu va attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññaṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññānaṃ, na viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosan taṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

---

---

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha santi hoti, api itthaṃ santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na hoti, api ha santi na hoti, api itthaṃ santi na hoti,

[page 216]

216 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati.

Mahāvaggo pañcama.

Mahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ catutthaṃ.

[Tatr'; uddānam

Sotānugataṃ ṭhānaṃ|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||

Mallika attantapo|| taṇhā pemena ca dasāte] ti||

[page 217]

SAPPURISAVAGGA. 217

201.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisaratañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaratañ ca, taṃ suñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum.

---



---

Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjayapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

[page 218]

218 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, attanā duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto

---

---

hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā asappurisaratañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaratañ ca,

[page 219]

SAPPURISAVAGGA. 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādāpeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādāpeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādāpeti, attanā ca pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādāpeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ti.

204.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisaratañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaratañ ca,

[page 220]

220 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

---

---

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

[page 221]

SAPPURISAVAGGA. 221

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti parañ ca micchāājīve samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti parañ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti parañ ca sammākammante samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti parañ ca sammāājīve samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti parañ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti parañ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

---

- 
1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisaratañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisaratañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
  2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

[page 222]

222 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato.

207.1

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . [204.2].

pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

[page 223]

SAPPURISAVAGGA. 223

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
-

---

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.1

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛaṇ ca,

[page 224]

224 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛo?

Idh'; ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛo.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataṛaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataṛo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti .

---

---

[page 225]

SAPPURISAVAGGA. 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddhaṃ|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kammaṃ||

Atthaṅgikañ ca dasamagga||dve pāpadhammā aparedve] ti||

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussīlā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano,

[page 226]

226 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---

---

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

[page 227]

SOBHAṄAVAGGA. 227

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammāājīvo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā samādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adīṭṭhe dīṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adīṭṭhe adīṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . dīṭṭhe adīṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dīṭṭhe dīṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

[page 228]

228 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Sobhaṅavaggo1 dutiyo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Parisā dīṭṭhi akataññūtā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||

Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikaṃduppaññena] {cāti}||

221.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattārī?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṅhavācā, mantāvācā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucaritāni.

222.

---

---

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attanam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attanam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

[page 229]

SUCARITAVAGGA. 229

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kataññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe ditthavādī hoti . . . viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

[page 230]

230 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro?

Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

---



---

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānaṃ:

Duccaritaṃ diṭṭhi akataññū ca|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā

Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| ahīrikaṃ duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

231.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkaviṇṇaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkaviṇṇaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akanhamasukkaṃ akanhasukkaviṇṇaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkaviṇṇaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkaviṇṇaṃ,

[page 231]

KAMMAVAGGA. 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akanhamasukkaṃ akanhasukkaviṇṇaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhaviṇṇaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkaviṇṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti.

So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkaviṇṇaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkaviṇṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti.

[page 232]

232 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ saṅkiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkaṃ, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p'; idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p'; idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānaṃ akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānaṃ kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa kammaṃsaccāyaṃ kho loko kammaṃsamārambhaṭṭhāyī ti. Dassanaṃ pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan'; evarūpo kathāsallāpo?

2. Cattār'; imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

[page 233]

KAMMAVAGGA. 233

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇhaasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p'; idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p'; idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

---

---

[page 234]

234 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232..] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvītā voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jīvītā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

[page 235]

KAMMAVAGGA. 235

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni.

Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232.2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

[page 236]

236 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232.3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . paveditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232.1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232.2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . . pe . . . [232.3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ?

[page 237]

KAMMAVAGGA. 237

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgo samādhisambhojjhaṅgo upekhāsambhojjhaṅgo.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammaṇī mayā . . . paveditānīti.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacīkammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

---

---

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?  
Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṃ, savyāpajjhena vacīkammaṃ, savyāpajjhena manokammaṃ, savyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 238]

238 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?  
Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena {manokammena}, avyāpajjhāya diṭṭhiyā.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh'; eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḅbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh'; eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatīti.

[page 239]

{ĀPATTIVAGGA.} 239

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena silena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya paññāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[Kamma]1 vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ:

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo

Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappurisānisaṃso] ti||

241.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati? Āyasmato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anuruddho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññatīti.

---

---

Kadā pan'; Ānanda Anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu vo yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tumhe c'; eva vūpasametha Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro 'me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro? Idh'; Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopuṭi avassuto kasambujāto.

[page 240]

240 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tass'; evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idaṃ Ānanda paṭhamam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādiṭṭhiko antagāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idaṃ Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvitam kappeti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idaṃ Ānanda tatiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass'; evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idaṃ Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho Ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhayāni Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum--ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālha bandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti.

[page 241]

ĀPATTIVAGGA. 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena {siṅghāṭakam} parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum. Tat'r'; aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakam vata bho ayam puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayham sīsacchejjan, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchā bāham gālhabandhanam bhanditvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena {siṅghāṭakam} parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam chindissanti. So vat'; assāham evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyam gārayham sīsacchejjan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass'; etaṃ

---

---

pāṭikaṅkhaṃ --anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr'; aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti.

[page 242]

242 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

So vat'; assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ--anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr'; aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat'; assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ--anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā hoti taṃ karomīti. Tatr'; aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati:

[page 243]

ĀPATTIVAGGA. 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjaṃ yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vat'; assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesanīyakesu dhammesu, tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ --anāpanno vā pāṭidesanīyakaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesanīyakaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhānisaṃsaṃ idamaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sikkhānisaṃsaṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ

---

---

pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

[page 244]

244 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā {vimuttiyā} phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogīseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogīseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā?

[page 245]

ĀPATTIVAGGA. 245

Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattinaṃ naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipivā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave sīho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave sīho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīhaseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā?

---



---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukāre honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [1].

[page 246]

246 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṃ bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro?

Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.

Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro?

Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo1 pañcamo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:--

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso|| seyyā thūpārahena ca||

Paññābuddhi bahukārā|| cattāro vohāra ubhayenavagge]

ti|| .

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro?

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā,

[page 247]

ABHIÑÑĀVAGGA. 247

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā--ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca--ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca--ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca--ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā avyādhiṃ {anuttaraṃ} yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati.

[page 248]

248 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' ; imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ, atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā {saṅkhittena} dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyādo assan ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Cīvarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaḥetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyāputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

---

---

[page 249]

ABHIÑÑĀVAGGA. 249

Yato kho Malukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsānā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pan'; āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato] arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

255.

1. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Naṭṭhaṃ na gavesanti, jīṇaṃ na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, dussīlaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ va aññatarena.

Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Naṭṭhaṃ gavesanti, jīṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, sīlavantaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[page 250]

250 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

256.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'; eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . aṅgan t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviyā viharati akusalādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviyā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balavasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

[page 251]

ABHIÑÑĀVAGGA. 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

257.1

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāṇīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t'; eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāṇīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇḍa viharati [akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya] thāmaṃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

[page 252]

252 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

258.

Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaṃ vitakkena, vyāpādaṃ vitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

---

---

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

[page 253]

ABHIÑÑĀVAGGA. 253

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānam:--

Abhiññā pariyesanā|| saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||

Atthakulaṃ dve ājaññā|| balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

[page 254]

254 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . .

263.

---

---

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanunño hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhasati. . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe

. . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

[page 255]

VAGGA. 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca bhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

---

---

[page 256]

256 AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Vaggo.

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , {vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ} iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

[page 257]

VAGGA. 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭṭheyassa thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya {nirodhāya} cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamaṃ

Catukkaṃ samattaṃ

---

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. III

[page 001]

1

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

PATHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

[page 002]

2 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. II. 1-7

II.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottāpī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, ottappabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena,



---

[page 003]

III. 1-IV. 2 Sekhabala-Vagga. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ apariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 004]

4 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IV. 3-V. 4

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā vādānūvādā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānūvādā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh'; eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsaṃsā ṭhānā āgacchantī ti.

---

---

[page 005]

VI. 1-VII. 2 Sekhabala-Vagga. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri antarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, anottappaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palājitā. Asitavyābhaṅgiṃ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto'; ti alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā bhikkhave yobbanena kāmā, te ca kho yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇītā kāmā, sabbe kāmā tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

[page 006]

6 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VII. 3-VIII. 2

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya, tam enaṃ dhātī sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum, vāmena hatthena sīsāṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'; esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'; esā natthī ti vadāmi. Karaṇīyañ ca kho evaṃ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni bhikkhave dhātī tasmiṃ kumāre hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā'; ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvañ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyaṃ kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ homi 'attagutto dāni bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā'; ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme,

[page 007]

VIII. 3-IX. 2 Sekhabala-Vagga. 7

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, pañāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso cavati na ppatiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

[page 008]

8 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IX. 3-X. 4

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme, pañāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patiṭṭhāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu .

[page 009]

---

---

XI. 1-2 Sekhabala-Vagga. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun ti.

Sekhabalavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Samkhittaṃ vitthataṃ dukkhaṃ bhataṃ sikkhāya pañcamaṃ

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā dve agāravā ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvosaṅgāpāramippatto paṭijānāmi:--

Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ.

paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

[page 010]

10 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 1-XIV. 3

XII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena . . . ottappabalena . . . viriyabalena . . . paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti.

---

---

[page 011]

XIV. 4-XV. 2 Bala-Vagga. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajjāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

[page 012]

12 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV. 3-XVII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kattha ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

---

---

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāḍadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

[page 013]

XVIII. 1-XIX. 2 Bala-Vagga. 13

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāḍadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāḍadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

[page 014]

14 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX. 1-XXI. 1

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāḍadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo.

Uddānaṃ:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ ca saṃkhittaṃ vitthatena ca

Daṭṭhabbaṇ ca puna kūṭaṃ cattāro ca hitena cā ti.

XXI.

---

---

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṃ appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati,

[page 015]

XXI. 2-XXII. 2 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sīlāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāraṃ sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sīlāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāraṃ appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāraṃ sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati,

[page 016]

16 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIII. 1-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañca'ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sīsaṃ, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'assa atthaṃ anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañca'ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu hoti na ca kammaniyaṃ na ca pabhassaraṃ pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ mudu ca kammaniyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammāsamādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

---

---

[page 017]

XXIII. 6-8 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yassa yassa ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathā pi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāne gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyam'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vītarāgam vā cittaṃ vītarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam,

[page 018]

18 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIII. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sadosam vā cittaṃ sadosam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vītadosam vā cittaṃ vītadosam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, samoham vā cittaṃ samoham cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vītamoham vā cittaṃ vītamoham cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittaṃ samkhittam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittaṃ vikkhittam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittaṃ mahaggatam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittaṃ amahaggatam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ sa-uttaram cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittaṃ anuttaram cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittaṃ samāhitam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattāṭisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam'; ti, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

[page 019]

XXIII. 10-XXIV. 2 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 19

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyam cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyam: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyam

---



---

duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisama hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisama hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati,

[page 020]

20 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIV. 3-XXV. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] peggū pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evama eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisama hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisama hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanna hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanna hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsasampanna, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, peggū pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evama eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanna hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanna hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca.

Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 021]

XXV. 2-XXVI. 3 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 21

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlanuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca ti.

---

---

XXVI.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī. Yathā yathā bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti,

[page 022]

22 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVI. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino . . . pe . . . yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvittaketi anuvarati manasānupekkhati.

[page 023]

XXVI. 6 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvittaketi anuvarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim̐ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam̐, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino

---

---

pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvarati manasānupekkhati, api ca khvassa aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati: idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati,

[page 024]

24 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVII. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca ñāṇāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipāko'; ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso 'ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito'; ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi santo paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo'; ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so kho pañāhaṃ imaṃ samādhim sato 'va samāpajjāmi sato 'va vuṭṭhahāmi'; ti paccattaṃ yeva ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇaṃ nipakā patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakānaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjanti ti.

[page 025]

XXVIII. 1-5 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 25

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena na ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti

---

---

parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ,

[page 026]

26 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII. 6-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya, atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītēna vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītēna vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalinīyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'; aggā yāva ca mūlā sītēna vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītēna vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā .

[page 027]

XXVIII. 9-12 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño 'va aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, t̥hito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā bhāvanā.

---

---

Evaṃ bhāvite kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko ādhāre ṭhapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

[page 028]

28 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII. 13-15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇī caturassā ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odhastapatodo, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen'; icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ sāreyya pi paccāsāreyya pi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulīkate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam:

[page 029]

XXVIII. 16-XXIX. 1 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya . . . pe . . . ye dūre santike cā'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan 'ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammupage satte pajāneyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

---

---

[page 030]

30 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIX. 2-XXX. 1

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapītakhāyitasāyitasammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato samādhī ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosudaṃ kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti'; ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bahidvāraḷḷhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

[page 031]

XXX.2 Pañcaṅgika-Vagga. 31

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche vilopenti'; ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraḷḷhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā'; ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā'; ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamaṃ c'eva jānapadā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamaṃ c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ'; ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā.

[page 032]

32 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXI.1-2

Asitapītakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando.

---

---

Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimutte pāṭikkūlyatā saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā saṅghāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo tatiyo.

Uddānaṃ:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā dussīlānuggahena ca

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgiteṇa cā ti.

XXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi rājakumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Idh'; assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyūṃ,

[page 033]

XXXI.3-7 Sumana-Vagga. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca:--

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

4. Sace pana te bhante tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca:--

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

6. Sace pana te bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca:--

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa manāpen'eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen'eva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen'; eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ.

[page 034]

34 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXI.8-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

---

---

9. Ettha kho pan'; esāhaṃ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'; idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evam etaṃ Sumane, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā

sabbe tāraṅge loke ābhāya atirocati

tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisapuggalo

sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.

Yathā pi meggho thanayaṃ vijjumaṃ satakkaku

thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ

evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako

macchariṃ adhigaṇhāti pañca thānehi paṇḍito:

āyuna yasasā c'eva vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca

sa ve bhoga-paribbūḥo pecca sagge ca modati ti.

[page 035]

XXXII.1-3 Sumana-Vagga. 35

XXXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ'; ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu kho bhante Satthari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ'; ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā vā dvīpadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā,

[page 036]

36 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIII.1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakaṃ saṅgho tesaṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṃ saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te

---



---

pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi sīlāni, ariyakantāni tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana paripūrakārīnaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ  
agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare  
agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe  
agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.

Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati  
aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ  
aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito  
devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodaṭi ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhanta ti.

[page 037]

XXXIII.3 Sumana-Vagga. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsānā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsāṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsāṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsāṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca:--

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbuṭṭhāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti mātā ti vā pitā ti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkariṣāma garukariṣāma māniṣāma pūjissāma abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā'; ti.

Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu abbhantārā kammantā uṇṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātun'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā,

[page 038]

38 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIV.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam kataṇ ca katato jāniṣāma akataṇ ca akatato jāniṣāma glānakānaṇ ca balābalaṃ jāniṣāma khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṇ ca paccamaṣena vibhajissāmā'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yaṃ bhattā

---

---

āharissati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tatha ca bhavissāma adhutti athenī asoṇḍī avināsikāyo'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharaṭi sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
sabbakāmarahaṃ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati  
na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye  
bhattu ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā saṃgahītaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati  
yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 039]

XXXIV.2-3 Sumana-Vagga. 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sīhā ti Bhagavā avoca:--

Dāyako Sīha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Sīha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Sīho senāpati dāyako kāraṇo saṅghupaṭṭhāko'; ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati,

[page 040]

40 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: 'dāyako Sīha dānapati

---

---

kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati'; ti, etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca panāham Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi'; ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha, evam etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati'; ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ bahū, kittiṃ ca pappoti yaso ca vaḍḍhati, amaṅkubhūto parisam vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccheramalam sukhesino te dīgharattam tidive patiṭṭhitā devānam saḥavyagatā ramanti te katāvakāsā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabhā anuvaranti Nandanam. Te tatha nandanti ramanti modare samappitā kāmagaṇehi pañcahi katvāna vākyam asitassa tādino ramanti sagge sugatassa sāvakā ti.

[page 041]

XXXV.1-XXXVI.2 Sumana-Vagga. 41

XXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti sataṃ dhammam anukkamaṃ

santo naṃ sadā bhajanti saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam

yam so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānam deti, gamikassa dānam deti, gilānassa dānam deti, dubbhikkhe dānam deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu patiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā

kāle dinnam ariyesu ujubhūtesu tādisu

vippasannamanā tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tatha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā

na tesam dakkhiṇā unā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāṇacitto yattha dinnam mahapphalam

puññāni paralokasmim patiṭṭhā honti pañinan ti.

[page 042]

42 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVII.1-XXXVIII.3

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyum deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balam deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyum kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham datvā sukhasa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, balam datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

---

---

Āyudo balado dhīro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado  
sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukhaṃ so adhigacchati.  
Āyuṃ datvā balaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sukhañ ca paṭibhānado  
dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati ti.  
XXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā.

Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddhaṃ yeva paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhaṃ yeva paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddhaṃ, saddhass'eva paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa, saddhass'eva paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desenti, no tathā assaddhassa. Saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe kulaputte ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa paṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ ti.

[page 043]

XXXIX.1-2 Sumana-Vagga. 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Sākhāpattaphalupeto khandhimā va mahādumo  
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.

Manorame āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā  
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattaṃ phalabhujino.

Tath'eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ  
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ sakhilaṃ muduṃ  
vītarāgā vītadosā vītamonā anāsavā  
puññakkhattāni lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.

Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ  
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kulavaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati, atha vā pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpitaro puttaṃ icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcaṭṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā

'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati

kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati

atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati':

ṭhānāni'; etāni sampassaṃ puttaṃ icchanti paṇḍitā.

Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino

bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

[page 044]

44 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XL.1-3

---

---

karonti nesam kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakāriṇaṃ.  
Ovādakārī bhataposi kulavaṃsaṃ ahāpayam  
saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.  
XL.

1. Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?
2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, papaṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantaṃ bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddhaṃ kulapatiṃ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Saddhaṃ bhikkhave kulapatiṃ nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi pabbato selo araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī,  
tath'eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ kulapatim idha  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
amaccā ñātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino,  
tyāssa sīlavato sīlaṃ cāgaṃ sucaritāni ca  
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam  
nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo catuttho.

Udānaṃ:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Sīho dānānisamsayo  
Kālabhojanasaddhā ca ṭhānaputtena te dasā ti.

[page 045]

XLI.1-6 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 45

XLI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Pañc'ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī kattā hoti: ñātibalim atithibalim pubbapetabalim rājabalim devabalim.

Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

---

---

6. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,

[page 046]

46 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 7-XLII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti'; ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭṭisāro.

Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen'eva avippaṭṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me

uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī katā

upaṭṭhitā silavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo

yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ

so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ:

etaṃ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme ṭhito naro

idh'eva naṃ pasaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modati ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,

[page 047]

XLIII. 1-3 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati dhammaguttaṃ

bahussutaṃ silavatūpapannaṃ dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahāti kitti.

Dhammaṭṭhaṃ silasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimanaṃ

nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati?

devā pi naṃ {pasaṃsanti}, Brahmunā pi pasaṃsito ti.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Pañc'ime gahapati dhammā ṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

---

---

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ na āyācanaṃ hetu vā na patthanāṃ hetu vā paṭilābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyācanaṃ hetu vā patthanāṃ hetu vā paṭilābho abhaviṃsa,

[page 048]

48 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIII. 4-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko idha kena hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetuṃ. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti āyussa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti vaṇṇassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhaṃ kamaṃ gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhaṃ paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti sukhaṃ dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasaṃ kamaṃ gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasaṃ paṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti yassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggāṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhī hoti saggānaṃ ti.

Āyuṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggāṃ uccākulīnataṃ  
ratiyo patthayānena uḷārā aparāparā  
appamādaṃ pasamsanti puññakiriyaṃ paṇḍita.

[page 049]

XLIV. 1-2 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 49

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito  
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho yo c'; attho samparāyiko,  
atthābhisaṃmayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggō gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Uggō gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan'; ti.

---

---

Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan'; ti.

Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramaṃsaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan'; ti.

Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ nāliyāsākaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan'; ti.

Manāpo me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakāḷako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

[page 050]

50 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIV.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan'; ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan'; ti.

Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakathato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappatī'; ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakaṃ agghati adhikasatasahassaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumodi.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ yo ujubhūtesu dadāti chandasā

acchādanaṃ sayanam ath'; annapānaṃ nānappakārāni ca paccayāni,

cattaṇ ca muttaṇ ca anuggahitaṃ khettūpame arahante viditvā

so duccajaṃ sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkāmi. Atha

kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aparena samayena kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapajji.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 051]

XLV. 1-2 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggāṃ devaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Kacci te Ugga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggāṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate pun'; aggaṃ,

varassa dātā varalābhī hoti, seṭṭhaṃ dado seṭṭham upeti ṭhānaṃ.

Aggadāyī varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro

---



---

dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjamāno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati,

[page 052]

52 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLV. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

3. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati'; ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettakāni udakāḷhāni'; ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni'; ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahassāni'; ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahassāni'; ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati'; ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇānam ālayaṃ

najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ

[page 053]

XLVI. 1-XLVII. 6 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 53

evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dāyakaṃ puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ najjo yathā vārivahā va sāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?

---

- 
- Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?
2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?
  3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?
  4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?
  5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanam?
  6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā naññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanam.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

[page 054]

54 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII. 1-4

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatiṭṭhitā

sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇam ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ

saṅghe pasādo yass'; atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ:

adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanaṃ

anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?
2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.
3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāṭṭi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu'; ti. So jarādhamme jīṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāṭṭi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati

[page 055]

XLVIII. 5-6 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ

---

---

sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati,

[page 056]

56 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbañṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha labbhā api appako pi,  
socantam enaṃ dukkhitam viditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,  
yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthavinicchayaññū,  
paccatthikā 'ssa dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.  
Japena mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavenīyā vā  
yathā yathā yattha labbhettha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,  
sac'eva jāneyya 'alabbhaneyyo mayā vā aññena vā esa attho',  
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dāni'; ti?

[page 057]

XLIX. 1-L. 1 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 57

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā PasenadiKosala yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten';

---

---

upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā'; ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā PasenadiKosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummaṇaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Pañc'; imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jirī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, . . . pe . . . Na socanāya na paridevanāya . . . pe . . . 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomi dānī'; ti?

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipivā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjatha,

[page 058]

58 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā mayaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāma'; ti.

'Evaṃ devā'; ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya teladoṇiyā pakkhipivā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujji. Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Kin nu kho Muṇḍo rājā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'; ti? Atha kho Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan'; āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato "paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho c'eva arahā ca." Yan nūna Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'; ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena Muṇḍo rājā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca:--

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho pan'; āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato "paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho c'eva arahā ca." Yadi pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'; ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi.

[page 059]

L. 2 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito upasaṅkamtibbaṃ maññeyyā'; ti? 'Evaṃ devā'; ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Nārado ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca:--

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetū, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā'; ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññatī';

---

---

ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca:--

'Katāvakaṃ kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati'; ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpehi'; ti. 'Evaṃ devā'; ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati'; ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'; āyasmā Nārado ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ āyasmā Nārado etad avoca:

[page 060]

60 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L.3-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --

Pañc'; imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāṇi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti.

So jarādhamme jīṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāṇi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti.

[page 061]

L. 6-7 Muṇḍarāja-Vagga. 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāṇi

---

---

kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mīyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khīyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷī kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū'; ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷī kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

[page 062]

62 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L. 8

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanīyāni ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha labbhā api appako pi,  
socantam enaṃ dukkhitam viditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,  
yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthavinicchayaññū,  
paccatthikā 'ssa dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

Japena mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavenīyā vā  
yathā yathā yattha labhatha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,  
sac'eva jāneyya 'alabbhaneyyo mayā vā aññena vā esa attho',  
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānī'; ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo'; ti? 'Sokasallaharaṇo nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'; ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo, imaṃ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ'; ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddāya deviyā saṅgamaṃ jhāpetha thūpañ c'; assā karotha.

Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā'; ti.

[page 063]

LI. 1-4 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 63

Muṇḍarājāvaggo pañcamaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Ādiyo sappuriso ca iṭṭhā manāpadāyī 'bhisandaṃ

Sampadā ca dhanam ṭhānaṃ Kosalo Nāradena cā ti.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LI.

---

---

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo, thīnamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkucçaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 064]

64 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto visaṭo vyādinno na c'eva dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisaṭo avyādinno dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttariṃ vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

[page 065]

LII. 1-LIV. 1 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 65

LII.

1. Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'; ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkucçanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsī ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'; ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araṃhaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā

---

---

devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisīṭaya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āradhaviyā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

[page 066]

66 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 2-10

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jīṇṇo hoti jarāya abhibhūto.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhitō hoti vyādhiyābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭavīsaṃkhepo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhīnno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave bhīnne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassīdanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamayā padhānāya.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhādrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisīṭaya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ,

[page 067]

LIV. 11-LV. 2 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā honti, tattha appasannā c'eva ppassīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāya ti.

LV.

---



---

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvattḥiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamim̐su, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññaṃaññaṃsa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiññacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevim̐su.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkāmim̐su, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāṃ etad avocuṃ:--

Idha bhante Sāvattḥiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamim̐su, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññaṃaññaṃsa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ,

[page 068]

68 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahosi, saṃsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiññacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevim̐sū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātari'; ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpavasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi . . . ekagandhaṃ pi . . . ekarasaṃ pi . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchantī pi purisassa citaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi hasantī pi bhaṇantī pi gāyantī pi rodantī pi ugghātītā pi matā pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā'; ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā'; ti.

[page 069]

LVI. 1-2 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 69

Sallape asihatthena pisācena pi sallape

āsīvisam pi āsīde yena daṭṭho na jīvati,

na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.

Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhitena mhitena ca

atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇitena ca

n'; eso jano svāsisaddo api ugghātito mato.

Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim̐ dissare

rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.

Tesaṃ kāmoghavūlhānaṃ kāme aparijānataṃ

kālaṃ gatiṃ bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmim̐ purakkhatā.

Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhayā

te ve pārāgatā loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

---

---

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca:--

Etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā'; ti.

[page 070]

70 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVI. 3-6

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā.

Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāviṣṣāmi, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d'eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca:--

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 071]

LVI. 7-LVII. 2 Nivaraṇa-Vagga. 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā'; ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa

---

---

viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave thānāni abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

[page 072]

72 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVII. 3-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kammassako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭhāraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti,

[page 073]

LVII. 6-8 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo jīvite jīvitamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi

---

---

manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ piyesu chandarāgo, yena rāgena rattā kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo piyesu chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ kāyaduccharitaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccharitaṃ. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccharitaṃ pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavaśaṃ paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho ahaṅ c'; ev'; eko jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto,

[page 074]

74 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatīta'; ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahaṅ c'; ev'; eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatīta'; ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahaṅ c'; ev'; eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatīta'; ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'; ev'; ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo'; ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahaṅ c'; ev'; eko kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇṇapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavissanti'; ti,

[page 075]

LVIII. 1 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti.

Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino

---

---

yathā dhammā tathā sattā, jigucchanti puthujjanā.  
Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu paṇḍisu  
tam etaṃ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino.  
So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ  
ārogye ca yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmiñ ca yo mado  
sabbe made abhibhosmi nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato.  
Tassa me ahu ussāho nibbānaṃ abhipassato,  
nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum  
anivatti bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.  
LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanta Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipivā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti.

[page 076]

76 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṅhībhūte tuṅhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi:-- Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī'; ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā, yāni pi tāni kulesu paṇḍakāni paṇḍanti ucchū ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā ti vā, tāni vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ khipanti, te dān'ime tuṅhībhūtā tuṅhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti ti.

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā saṃvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti.

[page 077]

LVIII. 3-6 Nīvaraṇa-Vagga. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuaṃ pālehi'; ti. Mātāpitanukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva

---

---

dīgham āyumu pālehi'; ti. Puttadāradāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmantasamvohāre sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakammantasāmantasamvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyumu pālehi'; ti. Khettakammantasāmantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā taṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyumu pālehi'; ti.

Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhighatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyumu pālehi'; ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā,

[page 078]

78 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIX. 1-LX. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvījanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kārenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukiccakaro puttadārahito sadā  
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujvino  
ubhinnaṃ yeva atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā  
ñātinaṃ pubbapetānaṃ diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam  
samaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devatānañ ca paṇḍito  
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasam.  
So karitvāna kalyāṇam puṃjo hoti pasamsiyo,  
idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge pamodaṭi ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?  
2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcahi?  
2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho suggahītaggāhī,

[page 079]

LXI. 1-LXII. 2 Saññā-Vagga. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

---

---

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nīvaraṇavaggo chaṭṭho

Uddānaṃ:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānā kumārā Licchavī apare duve ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā ādīnavasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

[page 080]

80 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 1-LXIV. 2

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ

so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyīni ca hoti varādāyīni ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyīni ca hoti varādāyīni ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ

sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

[page 081]

LXV. 1-LXVII. 1 Saññā-Vagga. 81

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

---

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampalākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājivo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājivo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti, pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

[page 082]

82 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVII. 2-LXVIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamīṃ.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahuli-m-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamīṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmesīṃ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane.

So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmālokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti,

[page 083]

LXIX. 1-LXX. 2 Saññā-Vagga. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

---



---

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saññāvaggo sattamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Dve ca saññā dve vaḍḍhī ca sākacchena ca sājivaṃ

liddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhaya ti.

[page 084]

84 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXI. 1-5

LXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supaṭṭhitā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphālā ca honti cetovimuttiphālānisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphālā ca honti paññāvimuttiphālānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligo iti pi, saṃkiṇṇapariko iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligo hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇapariko hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisamsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇapariko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

[page 085]

LXXI. 6-LXXII. 4 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 85

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

---

---

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccaṣāññā, anicce dukkhaṣāññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligo iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho iti pi, abbuḷhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligo hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti?

[page 086]

86 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXII. 5-LXXIII. 2

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātiṣaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbuḷhesiko hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Dhammavīhārī dhammavīhārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu dhammavīhārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavīhārī.

[page 087]

LXXVIII. 3-7 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 87

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavīhārī.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavīhārī.

---

- 
5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkehi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.
  6. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.
  7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti ti.

[page 088]

88 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIV. 1-7

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho bhante bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti ti?
2. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.
5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkehi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.
6. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, uttariṃ c'assa paññāya atthaṃ ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.
7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo,

[page 089]

LXXV. 1-6 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?
  2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.
-

---

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanaṃ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ sahati sampahāraṃ.

[page 090]

90 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 7-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintvā vijitasāṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañca ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa rajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā'; ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭthamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmiṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā'; ti, api ca kho samaṃ passati itthiṃ vā kumārīṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassanīyaṃ pāsādikāṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ.

So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ,

[page 091]

LXXV. 10-11 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi

---

---

bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanaṃ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamaṃlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā ūhasati ullapati ujjhaggeti uppaṇḍeti. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno uppaṇḍiyamāno saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanaṃ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamaṃlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati.

[page 092]

92 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjintivā vijitasamgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmim?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamaṃlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamtivā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjyamāno ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃlam pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamaṃlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

[page 093]

LXXVI. 1-2 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalkaraṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ

---

---

samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ sahati sampahāraṃ.

So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjītvā vijitasamgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūso.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañca'ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati.

[page 094]

94 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 3-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti.

Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamaṇo paricariyamaṇo ten'eva ābādhena kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamaṇo paricariyamaṇo vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjītvā vijitasamgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati.

---

---

[page 095]

LXXVI. 7-9 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti.

So rāgānuddhamṣena cittaena sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti.

So rāgānuddhamṣena cittaena pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto,

[page 096]

96 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī'; ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetva dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti. So ñātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va ñātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitā yavācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamṣena cittaena pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī'; ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī'; ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti:--

---



---

[page 097]

LXXVI. Yodhājīva-Vagga. 97

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo.

Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo.

Abhiraṃmatu āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi'; ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti,

[page 098]

98 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno ten'eva ābādheṇa kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yan nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito'; mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi'; ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi'; ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti:--

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisaṅkhalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā .

---



---

[page 099]

LXXVI. 12 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā . . . Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsīyamāno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi āvuso, abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi'; ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmiṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā ñātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahīyamāno paricariyamāno vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten'; eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā .

[page 100]

100 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . ṃanasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vivittaṃ senāsaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaṃ gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya . . . pe . . . so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijjitasamgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

[page 101]

---

---

LXXVII. 2-4 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya, satapaḍī vā maṃ ḍaseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'; assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyaṃ sīhena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya,

[page 102]

102 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVII. 5-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so mam'assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araññe viharanto māṇavehi samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi vā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, santi kho panāraññe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jīvitā voropeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'assa antarāyo.

Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharituṃ appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

[page 103]

LXXVIII. 1-3 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 103

LXXVIII.

---

---

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ jarā phusati, jiṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato jiṇṇako pi phāsu viharissāmi'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhabhibhūtena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo.

Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya,

[page 104]

104 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVIII. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkhaṃ susassaṃ sulabhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussassaṃ dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkhaṃ tena saṅkamanti, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisamkhepo, cakkasamārūḷhā jānapadā pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum,

[page 105]

LXXVIII. 6-LXXIX. 1 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 105

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na sukarāni araññavanapattāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmī'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araññavanapattāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi saṅghe phāsu viharissāmī'; ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni,

[page 106]

106 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIX. 2-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā.

Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisīle adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

[page 107]

LXXIX. 4-6 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 107

---

---

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃ anāgataṃ anāgataṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti.

Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃ anāgataṃ anāgataṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃyuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti, na sotaṃ odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, na ca te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakaḥāsītā, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti, sotaṃ odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃ anāgataṃ anāgataṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā,

[page 108]

108 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXX. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati, sā pi bhavissati bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabban ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgataṃ anāgataṃ anāgataṃ cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ.

[page 109]

LXXX. 3-6 Yodhājīva-Vagga. 109

---

---

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaṅgalaṃ riñcissanti araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihitaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ āramikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsaṭṭhā viharissanti, āramikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihitaṃ sannidhikarakaparibhogaṃ anuyuttā viharissanti,

[page 110]

110 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXI. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] oḷārikaṃ pi nimittaṃ karissanti paṭhaviyā pi haritagge pi.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatiṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatiṃ samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesaṃ pahānāya vāyamiṭabban ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo aṭṭhamo

Uddānaṃ:

Dve cetovimuttiṭṭhalā dve ca dhammavihārino

Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti.

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajanīye rajjati, dusanīye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye kuppatti, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 111]

---

---

LXXXI. 4-LXXXIII. 2 Thera-Vagga. 111

4. Rajanīye na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avītarāgo hoti, avītadoso hoti, avītamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vītarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsī ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

[page 112]

112 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIII. 3-LXXXV. 2

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviyo hoti, paññāvā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

---

---

[page 113]

LXXXV. 3-LXXXVII. 2 Thera-Vagga. 113

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti,

[page 114]

114 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVIII. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchālābhī hoti akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti;

---



---

[page 115]

LXXXVIII. 3-4 Thera-Vagga. 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanaasukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti avipaṭitadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; ñāto thero bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ bahujanaparivāro iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī thero bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto thero bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

[page 116]

116 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIX. 1-XC. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamattakena kammaṃ divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ.

---

---

[page 117]

XC. 5-10 Thera-Vagga. 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāḍassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī hoti kicchālābhī kasiralābhī, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamao dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭthamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammaṃ divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ.

[page 118]

118 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XC. 11-XCI. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāḍassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamao dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo navamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Rajānīyo vītarāgo kuhako saddha-akkhamao

Paṭisambhidā ca sīlena thero sekhāpare duve ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

---

---

[page 119]

XCII. 1-XCV. 1 Kakudha-Vagga. 119

XCII.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 120]

120 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCV. 2-XCII. 2

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikkattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikkattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

---

[page 121]

XCVIII. 1-XCIX. 1 Kakudha-Vagga. 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdam appicchakathā . . . pe . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento na cirass 'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass 'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikkattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass 'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhatī ti.

XCIX.

1. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocharāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahīsassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dīpissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khuddakānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ pi,

[page 122]

122 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIX. 2-C. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmim, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānaṃ pi, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāro ti.

C.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ no paraṃ vyābādheti.

Atha kho Kakudho devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ

---

---

Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji "ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi" ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno'; ti.

[page 123]

C. Kakudha-Vagga. 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā Māgadhiḱāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji "ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi" ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'antaradhāyi'; ti. 'Kiṃ pana te Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito "yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā" ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto "yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabban taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā" ti'.

Rakkhass'etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass'etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

[page 124]

124 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. C. 2-4

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhī'; ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ'; ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno "parisuddhasīlo 'mhī" ti paṭijānāti "parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ" ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'; assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati'; ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno 'parisuddhājīvo 'mhī'; ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho'; ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno "parisuddhājīvo 'mhī" ti paṭijānāti "parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho" ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati'; ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī'; ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā'; ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

---

[page 125]

C. 5-6 Kakudha-Vagga. 125

"parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī" ti paṭijānāti "parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā" ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati'; ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī'; ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan'; ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno "parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī" ti paṭijānāti "parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan" ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati'; ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhaññadassano samāno 'parisuddhaññadassano 'mhī'; ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhaṃ me ññadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan'; ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaññadassano samāno "parisuddhaññadassano 'mhī" ti paṭijānāti "parisuddhaṃ me ññadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan" ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma?

[page 126]

126 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. C. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati'; ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ññadassanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ññadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno "parisuddhasīlo 'mhī" ti paṭijānāmi "parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan" ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno "parisuddhājīvo 'mhī" ti paṭijānāmi "parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho" ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhadhammadesano samāno "parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhī" ti paṭijānāmi "parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā" ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhammadesanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno "parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhī" ti paṭijānāmi "parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan" ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi. Parisuddhaññadassano samāno "parisuddhaññadassano 'mhī" ti paṭijānāmi "parisuddhaṃ me ññadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhan" ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ññadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ññadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsiṃsāmi"; ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

[page 127]

---

---

Cl. 1-2 Phāsuvihāra-Vagga. 127

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ phāsukuppena pañcamaṃ  
Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca araṇṇaṃ sīha-Kakudhena te dasā ti.  
TATIYA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

Cl.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā.

Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraḍḍhaviṛiyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yaṃ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārajjamaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārajjamaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyamaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sārajjamaṃ hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārajjamaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyamaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārajjamaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārajjamaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyamaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusīlassa sārajjamaṃ hoti, āraḍḍhaviṛiyassa taṃ sārajjamaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyamaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārajjamaṃ hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārajjamaṃ na hoti.

Tasmāyamaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā ti.

[page 128]

128 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CII. 1-CIII. 5

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū'; ti api kuppadhammo pi. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhavāgocaro vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro vā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū'; ti api kuppadhammo pī ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca ekacārī ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḍḍividuggamaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanaṃ vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṃ vā rodhaṃ vā mahāvanasaṇḍamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evamaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati,

[page 129]

CIII. 6-10 Phāsuvihāra-Vagga. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissanti'; ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya

---

---

atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'; ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni kattā hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ agamaṃsū'; ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgī ca ekacārī ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, visamena {vacīkammena} samannāgato hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti?

[page 130]

130 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CIII. 11-CIV. 2

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādīṭṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmatānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti'; ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi'; ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhogacāgī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasaṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati,

[page 131]

CIV. 3 Phāsuvihāra-Vagga. 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tyāssa manāpen'eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen'eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ

---



---

amanāpena, manāpen'eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo'; ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo'; ti.

Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito.

Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen'eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen'eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā,

[page 132]

132 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CV. 1-CVI. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo'; ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo'; ti.

CV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no paraṃ adhisīle sampavattā hoti.

[page 133]

CVI. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga. 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā 'ti. 'Siyā pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu

---

---

vihareyyā'; ti? 'Siyā Ānandā'; ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā hoti, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti. 'Siyā pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti? 'Siyā Ānandā'; ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā hoti, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca appaññātikena no paritassati. Ettāvatā pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti. 'Siyā pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti? 'Siyā Ānandā'; ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā hoti, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti. 'Siyā pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā'; ti? 'Siyā Ānandā'; ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti no param adhisīle sampavattā hoti, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī, appaññāto ca hoti tena ca appaññātikena no paritassati;

[page 134]

134 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CVII. 1-CVIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamahā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthī ti vadāmi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu {sīlasampanno} hoti, samādhisampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

[page 135]

CIX. 1-CX. 2 Phāsuvihāra-Vagga. 135

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?
-

---

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhīcetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hotī ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevituṃ.

Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati . . . pe . . . thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhīcetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[page 136]

136 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXI. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo ekādasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Sārajjāṃ saṅkito coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamāṃ

Ānandasīlasekhiyā cātuddiso araññena cā ti.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī ca upakaṇṇakajappī ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī ca hoti na anissaravikappī ca na vyattūpasevī ca na upakaṇṇakajappī ca na atiyācanako ca.

[page 137]

CXII. 1-CXIII. 3 Andhakavinda-Vagga. 137

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

---

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti aḷaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 138]

138 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXIII. 4-CXIV. 6

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharituṃ ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtīvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti.

Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyantakārino ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakaṭṭhe samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā.

[page 139]

CXV. 1-CXVI. 4 Andhakavinda-Vagga. 139

---

---

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patiṭṭhāpetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?
4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?
4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti,

[page 140]

140 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXVII. 1-CXVIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, issukinī ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?
4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anissukinī ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā

bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchādittṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

[page 141]

CXVIII. 3-CXX. 2 Andhakavinda-Vagga. 141

---

---

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?  
4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?  
2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca hoti, micchākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?  
4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca hoti, sammākammantā ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?  
2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsatinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

[page 142]

142 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXX. 3-CXXI. 2

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?  
4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo dvādasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Kulupako pacchāsamaṇo samādhī Andhakavindaṃ

Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā diṭṭhi vācāya vāyamā ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--  
Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'; eva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī,

[page 143]

CXXII. 1-CXXIII. 2 Gilāna-Vagga. 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maraṇasaññā kho pan'assa ajjhattaṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

---

---

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ gilānaṃ ime pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'; eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supaṭṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya, asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhesajjaṃ na paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

[page 144]

144 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXIII. 3-CXXIV. 4

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppanānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko hotī ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti no mettacitto; jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti no āmisantaro; ajegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

[page 145]

CXXV. 1-CXXVII. 3 Gilāna-Vagga. 145

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

---

---

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca abrahmacārī ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca brahmacārī ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, apariṇatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, pariṇatabhojī ca hoti sīlavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 146]

146 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXVII. 4-CXXIX. 2

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni.

3. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvītā voropito hoti, arahaṃ jīvītā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

[page 147]

---



---

CXXX. 1-CXXXI. 1 Rāja-Vagga. 147

CXXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Nātivasyanaṃ bhogavyasanaṃ rogavyasanaṃ sīlavyasanaṃ diṭṭhivasyanaṃ. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivasyanaṃhetu vā bhogavyasanaṃhetu vā rogavyasanaṃhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Sīlavyasanaṃhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivasyanaṃhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave sampadā. Katamāni pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā sīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Sīlasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo terasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānaṃ dve paṭṭhānā duvāyusā

Avappakāsadukkhāni parikuppo ca sampadā ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkamaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkamaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

[page 148]

148 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXI. 2-CXXXII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkamaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkamaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkamaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkamaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkamaṃ dhammen'; eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkamaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitaṃ cakkamaṃ dhammen'eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkamaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

---

---

[page 149]

CXXXII. 3-CXXXIII.3. Rāja-Vagga. 149

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā'; ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū'; ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati antojanasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

[page 150]

150 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXIII. 4

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā khattiyesu anuyantesu balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen'eva cakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevittaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevittaṃ, evarūpo ājivo na sevittaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevittaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevittaṃ'; ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipeyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahati bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ na sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevittaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevittaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevittaṃ, evarūpo ājivo na sevittaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevittaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevittaṃ'; ti.

---

---

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu,

[page 151]

CXXXIV. 1-3 Rāja-Vagga. 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya; parināyako kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmiṃ yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvīnaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?
3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto jātisampanno;

[page 152]

152 Ānguttara-Nikāya. CXXXV. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminīyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminīyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimuttipañcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānaṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?
  2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa
-

---

piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

[page 153]

CXXXV. 3 Rāja-Vagga. 153

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ vā tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ'; ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya; asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu; āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ;

[page 154]

154 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXVI. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āradhaviṛiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayaṃ na pattheyyaṃ'; ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti.

Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ

---

---

kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaṇīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo,

[page 155]

CXXXVI. 3 Rāja-Vagga. 155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto hoti; āradhaviṇṇa viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āradhaviṇṇa viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā,

[page 156]

156 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXVII. 1-CXXXVIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahuṃ jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, coro bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, rājayutto bhikkhave rājakaraṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viṣaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahuṃ jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahuṃ jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

---

---

Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhanō ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 157]

CXXXVIII. 3-CXXXIX. 4 Rāja-Vagga. 157

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasāṅkhatiṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

[page 158]

158 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXIX. 5-9

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na rājabhoggo, na rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ.

---

---

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ.  
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

[page 159]

CXXXIX. 10-16 Rāja-Vagga. 159

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na pāhuneyyo na dakkhiṇeyyo na añjalikaraṇīyo na anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

[page 160]

160 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXIX. 17-21

17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripaṇavasāṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddaṃ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesaṃ muttakarīsassa gandhaṃ ghāyivā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Katamehi pañcahi?

---

---

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

[page 161]

CXXXIX. 22-CXL. 3 Rāja-Vagga. 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā rajanīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā rajanīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti {phoṭṭhabbānaṃ}.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammaṣārathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ taṃ aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti.

[page 162]

162 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXL. 4-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūham pi hanti, assam pi hanti assārūham pi hanti, ratham pi hanti rathārūham pi hanti, pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsaṃ, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūhaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavaśaṅkhatipāvaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

---



---

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidammasārathi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

[page 163]

CXL. 9-12 Rāja-Vagga. 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantakaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādativakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantakaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

[page 164]

164 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXL. 13-CXLI. 3

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo cuddasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Cakkānūvattanā rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca patthanā

Appaṃ supati bhattādā akkhamo ca sotarā cā ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

---

---

2. Datvā avajānāti, saṃvāseṇa avajānāti, ādiyamukho hoti, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍapātaseṇāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhātī'; ti. Tam evaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāseṇa avajānāti?

[page 165]

CXLI. 4-CXLII. 2 Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga. 165

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasati dve vā tīṇi vā vassāni. Tam evaṃ saṃvāseṇa avajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāseṇa avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hīnappaṇīte dhamme na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth'; assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati vippaṭṭisārī hoti,

[page 166]

166 Āṅguttara-Nikāya. CXLII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭṭisāraje āsave paṭivīnodetvā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissatī'; ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā saṃvijjanti, vippaṭṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje

---

---

āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati'; ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati vipphaṣāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti,

[page 167]

CXLIII. 2 Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga. 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vipphaṣārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vipphaṣāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati'; ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati na vipphaṣāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṃvijjanti, vipphaṣārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati'; ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime cattāro puggalā amunā pañcamena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇantī ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Licchavisatānaṃ Sārandade cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi:--

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

[page 168]

168 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXLIII. 3-4

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ 'yathā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ āgacchantāṃ, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi'; ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvā yena te Licchavī ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayaṃ so bhante Bhagavā āgacchati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā'; ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā'; ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipphatā'; ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi "pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin" ti.

---

---

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho Licchavīnaṃ kāmaṃ yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ,

[page 169]

CXLIV. 1-4 Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātassa dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāketē viharati Tikaṇḍakivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūlaṅ ca paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya?

[page 170]

170 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXLIV.5-CXLV.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅñī vihareyya. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno?

7. Mā me kvacini katthaci kiñcana rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini katthaci kiñcana dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini katthaci kiñcana mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca paṭikkūlaṅ ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

---

---

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 171]

CXLV. 3-CXLVII. 2 Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga. 171

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave asappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisdānāni.

[page 172]

172 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXLVII. 3-CXLVIII. 2

3. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisdānāni ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sappurisdānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussūsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, kālāgatā c'assa atthā pacurā honti.

Anuggahitacitto kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. uḷāresu ca pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati.

---

---

[page 173]

CXLIX. 1-CL. 4 Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga. 173

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa kutoci bhogaṇaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?
2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?
4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?
2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?
4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā.

[page 174]

174 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLI. 1-3

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo pannarasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

Datvā avajānāti ārabhati ca Sārandada-Tikaṇḍaki nirayena ca

Mitto asappurisa-sappurisenā samayavimuttaṃ apare dve ti.

CATUTTHA-PAÑṆĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayoniso ca manasikaroti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.
3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

[page 175]

CLI. 4-CLIII. 2 Saddhamma-Vagga. 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamehi pañcahi?

---

---

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyuṭṭhito, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhammadesake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto,

[page 176]

176 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLIII. 3-CLIV. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

---

---

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti.

[page 177]

CLV. 1-8 Saddhamma-Vagga. 177

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

[page 178]

178 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLV. 9-CLVI. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

---



---

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

[page 179]

CLVI. 4-8 Saddhamma-Vagga. 179

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā ca honti.

Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppaṣḍanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

[page 180]

180 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLVI. 9-12

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiya asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca

---

---

aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā honti. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

[page 181]

CLVII. 1-6 Saddhamma-Vagga. 181

CLVII.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?
2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?
3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā?
4. Dussīlo bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā dussīlassa sīlakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?
5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?
6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ.

[page 182]

182 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLVII. 7-12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ puggalaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

---

---

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ.

Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

[page 183]

CLVII. 13-CLVIII. 4 Saddhamma-Vagga. 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ.

Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ puggalaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

[page 184]

184 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLIX. 1-CLX. 1

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desetī'; ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum.

Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Katame pañca?

---

---

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvī kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatāṃ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmī ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum.

Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desetena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivodayā. Katame pañca?

[page 185]

CLX. 2-CLXI. 4 Āghāta-Vagga. 185

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca uppannā duppaṭivodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo soḷasamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā tayo saddhammasammosā

Dukkathā sārājjaṃ c'eva Udāyi dubbinodayā ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭivodayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivodayo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivodayo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivodayo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivodayo.

[page 186]

186 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXI. 5-CLXII. 6

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro tasmīṃ puggale āpajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivodayo.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā tasmīṃ puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati'; ti. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto ṭivodayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātaṭivodayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivodayo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghātaṭivodayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭivodayo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasaṃcāro hoti parisuddhacāyasaṃcāro, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto ṭivodayo.

- 
4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.
5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.
6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti aparisuddhavadāsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ,

[page 187]

CLXII. 7-11 Āghāta-Vagga. 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.
8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmaiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?
9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā ādāya pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavadāsamācāro, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa tasmaiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca khvāssa parisuddhavadāsamācāratā, sāssa tasmaiṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmaiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.
10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmaiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?
11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇī sevālapaṇakapariyonaddhā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā ubho hi hatthehi iti c'iti ca sevālapaṇakaṃ apaviyūhitvā añjalīnā pivivā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro,

[page 188]

188 Ānguttara-Nikāya. CLXII. 12-13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāssa aparisuddhavadāsamācāratā, na sāssa tasmaiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca khvāssa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sāssa tasmaiṃ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmaiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmaiṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?
13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittaṃ gopade udakaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittaṃ gopade udakaṃ, sacāhaṃ añjalīnā vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi taṃ lolessāmi pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukuṇḍiko nipatitvā gopītaṃ pivivā pakkameyyan'; ti, so catukuṇḍiko nipatitvā gopītaṃ pivivā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa tasmaiṃ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmaiṃ samaye na manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ,
-

---

[page 189]

CLXII. 14-15 Āghāta-Vagga. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad ev'assa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbam̐. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam̐. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bāl̐hagilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni na labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ, tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim̐ purise kāruññaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyaṃ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati'; ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam̐, evarūpe āvuso puggale kāruññaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbam̐ anudayā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho vata ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyam̐ āyasmā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati'; ti.

Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

[page 190]

190 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXII. 16-CLXIII. 1

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam̐. Kathaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setodakā supatiṭṭhā ramaṇīyā nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇim̐ ogāhetvā nahātvā ca pivivā ca paccuttarivā tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam̐, yā pi'ssa parisuddhakāyasamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādam̐, tam pi 'ssa tasmim̐ samaye manasikātabbam̐. Evaṃ tasmim̐ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Samantapāsādikam̐ āvuso puggalam̐ āgamma cittaṃ pasīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosum̐. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

[page 191]

CLXIII. 2-CLXV. 3 Āghāta-Vagga. 191

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca

---

paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacāriṇan ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . .
2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacāriṇaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacāriṇan ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . .
2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?
3. Mandattā momūhattā paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati,

[page 192]

192 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVI. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññātukāmo paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati 'sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī'; ti.

Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho pañāvuso evaṃcitto paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchāmi 'sace me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce me pañhaṃ puṭṭho samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . .
2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānan ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth'; etaṃ ṭhānan'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi,

[page 193]

CLXVI. 3 Āghāta-Vagga. 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saavyataṃ aññataṃ

---

---

manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkameyyan 'ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho. . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi,

[page 194]

194 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVI. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yan nūnāhaṃ tuṅhī assan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ paccesī'; ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā'; ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi'; ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda theram bhikkhum vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhupekkhissatha, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhī'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ'; ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato utṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

[page 195]

CLXVI. 6-8 Āghāta-Vagga. 195

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe theram bhikkhum vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma.

---



---

Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabha udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṃ; ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkavitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'kaṭṭhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā'; ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

[page 196]

196 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVI. 9-CLXVII. 4

9. Sādhu sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, kena naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena valittacatāya? Yasmā ca kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno saṃvijjanti, tasmā taṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena vakkhāmi no dosantarena.

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kālena,

[page 197]

CLXVII. 5-7 Āghāta-Vagga. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasaṃhitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāyā'; ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito no kālena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso

---

---

cudito no saṅhena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya, anattasamhitena te āvuso cudito no attasamhitena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya'; ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṅsāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā ti.

6. Idha panāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ, saṅhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ, attasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no anattasamhitena kupitaṃ, mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

7. Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṅsāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya, saṅhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya, attasamhitena ayasmā cudito no anattasamhitena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya, mettacittena ayasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṅsārāya'; ti.

[page 198]

198 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVII. 8-11

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṅsāro upadahātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṅsāro upadahātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito no akālena, alan te avipphaṅsārāya, bhūtena te āvuso cudito no abhūtena, alan te avipphaṅsārāya, saṅhena te āvuso cudito no pharusena, alan te avipphaṅsārāya, attasamhitena te āvuso cudito no anattasamhitena, alan te avipphaṅsārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito no dosantarena, alan te avipphaṅsārāya'; ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṅsāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhātabbaṃ: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi āvuso pare codeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṅhena vā pharusena vā, attasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā, mettacittena vā dosantarena vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyaṃ: sacce ca akuppe ca. Sace jāneyyaṃ 'atth'; eso mayi dhammo'; ti, 'atthi'; ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ 'saṃvijjat'; eso mayi dhammo'; ti. Sace jāneyyaṃ 'natth'; eso mayi dhammo'; ti, 'natthi'; ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjatī'; ti.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te Sāriputta vuccamānā atha ca pan'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantī ti?

11. Ye te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhōjane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā,

[page 199]

CLXVII. 12 Āghāta-Vagga. 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhōjane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhantī ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhōjane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā

---

---

paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu te.

Ye pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhāvanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te tvaṃ Sāriputta vadeyyāsi.

[page 200]

200 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVIII. 1-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpessāmi sabrahmacārī'; ti.

Evaṃ hi te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassane asati yathābhūtaññadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiññadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassane asati yathābhūtaññadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiññadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassane sati yathābhūtaññadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiññadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati,

[page 201]

CLXIX. 1-3 Āghāta-Vagga. 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassane sati yathābhūtaññadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiññadassanaṃ ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva

---

---

Ānandan'; ti. Tena h'; āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:--

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca hoti dhammakusalo ca vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī ca bahuñ ca gaṇhāti gahitañ c'assa na pamussatī ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'; idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo'; ti.

[page 202]

202 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXX. 1-3

CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīyaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:--

Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti? 'Atth'; āvuso Brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'; āvuso ābhassarā nāma deva sukkena abhisannā parisannā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'; āvuso subhakiṇṇakā nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ.

Atth'; āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ'; ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanena ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan'; ti. Tena h'; āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:--

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggaṃ.

Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

[page 203]

CLXXI. 1-CLXXII. 1 Upāsaka-Vagga. 203

Āghātavaggo sattarasamo.

Tass'uddānaṃ:

Dve āghātavinayā sākacchā sājivato pañhaṃ

Pucchā nirodho codanā sīlaṃ nisanti Bhaddajī ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjaṃ okkanto hoti.

---

---

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 204]

204 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXII. 2-CLXXIV. 2

Pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

[page 205]

CLXXIV. 3-5 Upāsaka-Vagga. 205

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati

---

---

loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṃ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro anuyuñjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussīlo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.  
Yo pāṇaṃ nātimātetī musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

[page 206]

206 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXV. 1-CLXXCI. 2

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati  
pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño sugatiṃ so upapajjati ti.  
CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṃ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanaṃ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṃ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.

Na kho gahapati tāvataken'eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā'; ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

[page 207]

CLXXVI. 3-4 Upāsaka-Vagga. 207

3. Kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken'eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā "mayaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā" ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ "kinti mayaṃ kālena kālaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja vihareyyāmā" ti. Evaṃ hi vo gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ'; ti.

---

---

Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, pañc'assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti.

Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati,

[page 208]

208 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVII. 1-CLXXVIII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañc'; assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti. Yasmiṃ Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā.

Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇiṭhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti'; ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'; .

Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇiṭhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti'; ti. Api ca khvāssa tam eva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayam puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvita voropes'; ti.

[page 209]

CLXXVIII. 2-3 Upāsaka-Vagga. 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā'; ti.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇiṭhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti'; ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'; .

Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇiṭhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti'; ti. Api ca khvāssa tam eva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayam puriso

---

---

gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyī'; ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā'; ti.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti'; ti?

'No h'etaṃ bhante'; . Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti'; ti.

[page 210]

210 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVIII. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Api ca khvāssa tam eva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji'; ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāraḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā'; ti.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti'; ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'; . Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti'; ti. Api ca khvāssa tam eva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji'; ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā'; ti.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti'; ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'; . Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,

[page 211]

CLXXIX. 1-2 Upāsaka-Vagga. 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāveramaṇiḥetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti'; ti. Api ca khvāssa tam eva pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādiyi, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto paritthīsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji'; ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānāhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā'; ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

---



---

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:--

2. Yaṃ kañci Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnañ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano'; ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

[page 212]

212 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXIX. 3-6

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti.

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'; ti. Ayam assa dutiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ṇāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'; ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

[page 213]

CLXXIX. 7-8 Upāsaka-Vagga. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yaṃ kañci Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesañ ca catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye

ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame

---

---

musā ca na bhaṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmasē  
sehi dārehi santuṭṭho paradāraṃ ca ārame  
merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu na pive cittamohaniṃ.  
Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānūvitakkaye  
avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye.  
Upaṭṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato  
santesu paṭṭhamaṃ dinnā vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

[page 214]

214 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXX. 1

'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā  
kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārāpatāsu vā  
yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo  
dhorayho balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
taṃ eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,  
evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca jātiye  
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse  
yāsu kāsu ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
dhammaṭṭho silasampanno saccavādī hirīmano  
pahīnajātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī  
pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto katakicco anāsavo  
pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
tasmiṃ ca viraje khetṭe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino  
bahiddhā denti dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhīrasammate  
saddhā ca nesaṃ Sugate mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā,  
devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā'; ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
addhānamaggaṇaṃ aṇṇatarasmimṃ padese mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, disvā maggā okkamma yena taṃ  
sālavanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aṇṇatarasmimṃ padese sitaṃ  
pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad  
avoca:

[page 215]

CLXXX. 2 Upāsaka-Vagga. 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmimṃ padese nagaraṃ ahoṣi iddhaṃ c'eva phītaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ.  
Taṃ kho pan'; Ānanda nagaraṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Kassapassa

---

---

kho pan'; Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesī nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni samādapitāni ahesuṃ sīlesu aparipūrakārīno. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'; amhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārīno. Icc'etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca:-- Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārīṃ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana mayan'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārīno dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'; amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī imāṃ ca pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārīno.

[page 216]

216 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXX.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Icc'etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ.

Handāhaṃ atirekāyā'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca:--

Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacārīṃ dhāretha ārācārīṃ virataṃ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, {kimaṅga} pana mayan'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ:-- Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārīno dhāretu ārācārīno virate methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'; amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārīno, ahañ c'; amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārīno ārācārīno viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc'etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ.

Handāhaṃ atirekāyā'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca:--

Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhaddikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī ekabhaddiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅga pana mayan'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesī upāsako ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocuṃ:

[page 217]

CLXXX. Upāsaka-Vagga. 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhaddike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'; amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārīno, ahañ c'; amhi brahmacārī ārācārī

---

---

virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino āracārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'; amhi ekabhaddiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc'etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ.

Handāhaṃ atirekāyā'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten'; upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca:-- Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan'; Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pan'; Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahantaṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesāṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā. ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjissati, kimaṅga pana mayan'; ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ten'; upasañkamimṃsu,

[page 218]

218 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXX. 3-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasañkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avocaṃ:-- Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti. Alabhimṃsu kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alabhimṃsu upasampadaṃ. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat'imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino'; ti.

Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimṃsu, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññimṃsu.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇītapāṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇītapāṇītaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo aṭṭhārasamo.

Uddānaṃ:

[page 219]

CLXXXI. 1-CLXXXIII. Arañña-Vagga. 219

Sārajjāṃ visārado nirayaṃ veraṃ caṇḍālapañcamāṃ Pṭi vaṇijjā rājāno giḥ c'eva Gavesinā ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi'; ti āraññako hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

---

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyaṃ āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

CLXXXII-CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . .

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā . . .

[page 220]

220 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXXIV. -CXC. 3

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā. . . .

4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā. . . .

5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā. . . .

6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā. . . .

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā. . . .

8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā. . . .

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehī'; ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti,

[page 221]

CXCI. 1-3 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

Araññavaggo ekūnavīsatiṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Araññaṃ paṃsu rukkhāsūsānena abbhokāsakaṃ

Nesajjaṃ santhatam ekāsanikā khalupacchā piṇḍikena cā ti.

---

---

CXCI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?
2. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchanti no abrāhmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti abrāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asunakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.
3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utuniṃ pi gacchanti anutuniṃ pi gacchanti.

[page 222]

222 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCI. 4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utuniṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti sampiyen'eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti pi vikkiṇanti pi sampiyena pi saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti no vikkiṇanti sampiyen'; eva saṃvāsaṃ saṃsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.
  5. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.
  6. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

[page 223]

CXCII. 1-2 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 223

CXCII.

1. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--
  2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'; ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti.
- Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.
- 'Tvam pi no Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsi'; ti? Yaṃ hi taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaṇācamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo'; ti, mam'eva taṃ bho
-

---

Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'; idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti,

[page 224]

224 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmaḥko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me pañca brāhmaṇe paññāpentī: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamāṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo'; ti? Na kho mayaṃ bho Gotama ime pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo?

[page 225]

CXCII. 4 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 225

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññātarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā- . . . muditā- . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāṭṭhisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'; eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaññātarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno.

[page 226]

226 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCII. 4

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena.

Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati, atimīlhaḥo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati, asucipaṭiṭṭo nāma so hoti māṇavako vā māṇavikā vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī neva kāmattāṃ na davattāṃ na ratattāṃ, pajattāṃ 'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

[page 227]

CXCII. 5-6 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāṭṭisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati.

Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . pajattāṃ'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So methunaṃ uppādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā, tattha tiṭṭhati taṃ na vītikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā, tattha brāhmaṇo ṭhito taṃ na vītikkamati ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

[page 228]

228 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCII. 7

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe . . . anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāṭṭisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhīyamāno, aṭṭhacattāṭṭisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhīyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇiṃ pi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchati, khattiyiṃ pi gacchati, vessiṃ pi gacchati, suddiṃ pi gacchati, caṇḍāliṃ pi gacchati, nesādiṃ pi gacchati, veṇiṃ pi gacchati, rathakāriṃ

---



---

pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā, tatttha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vītikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā, tatttha brāhmaṇo na ṭhito taṃ vītikkamati ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṅ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ carati mante adhiyamāno,

[page 229]

CXCII. 8 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vaṇijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaṇṇatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ nīyādetvā dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpassaṭṭhaṃ. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍālim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇī kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī hoti. So sabbakammehi jīvitāṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu 'kasmā bhavaṃ brāhmaṇo paṭijānamāno sabbakammehi jīvitāṃ kappeti'; ti? So evaṃ āha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi upalippati, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jīvitāṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati'; ti. Sabbakammehi jīvitāṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo ti vuccati.

Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṅ c'; idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamadaggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu,

[page 230]

230 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCIII. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tyassu 'me pañca brāhmaṇe pañṇāpentī: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇacaṇḍālam pi na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen'; ekadā dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen'; ekadā dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmiṃ brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na

---

---

passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto samsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjīṭṭhāya vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathā bhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na passeyya,

[page 231]

CXCIII. 4-5 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito ussakajāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati,

[page 232]

232 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCIII. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti,

[page 233]

---

---

CXCIII. 7-8 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalibhūto andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe . . . parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā vā mañjiṭṭhāya vā,

[page 234]

234 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCIII. 9-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . . parattham . . . ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anukkaṭṭhito anussadakajāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmिṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

[page 235]

CXCIII. 11-12 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 235

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālaṇaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . .

---

---

parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppanassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

[page 236]

236 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCI. 13-CXCIV. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvalo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen'; ekadā dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen'; ekadā dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aḷḷa-t-agge paṇḍetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ,

[page 237]

CXCIV. 1 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] disvā Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: 'Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī āgacchati divādivassā'; ti? 'Ito 'haṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā'; ti. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññati bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇḍito maññe'; ti?

'Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi? So pi nūn'assa tādiso 'va, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyā'; ti. 'Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsāya pasamsati'; ti. 'Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho 'va so

---

---

bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ'; ti. 'Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasanno'; ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggarasaparititto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato na aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat'eva sādu rasaṃ asecanakaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato labhat'eva attamanataṃ labhati cetaso pasādaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭṭikaṃ adhigaccheyya haricandanassa vā lohitaḥcandanassa vā, so yato yato ghāyetha yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigacchat'eva surabhiḅandhaṃ asecanakaṃ,

[page 238]

238 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmuḅjaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādḥiko dukkhito bāḅhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko ṭhānaṃ ābādhaṃ nīhareyya, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhattaṃ gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharāṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setodakā supatiṭṭhā ramaṇīyā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhātvā ca pivivā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḅāhaṃ paṭippassambheyya, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḅāhā paṭippassambhanti'; ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Karaṇapālī brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṅḅalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni.

Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḅhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya "cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti" ti,

[page 239]

CXCV. 1 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyānī dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavannaṃ nīlavatthā nīlāḅkārā, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavannaṃ pītavatthā pītāḅkārā, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḅ honti lohitaḅvannaṃ lohitaḅvatthā lohitaḅkārā, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavannaṃ odātavatthā odātāḅkārā. Tyassu 'daṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo

---

uṭṭhāyāsānā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā'; ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ Piṅgiyānī'; ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho  
Piṅgiyānī brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā sārubbāya gāthāya abhitthavi:  
Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ pāto siyā phullam avītagandhaṃ  
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'; antalikkhe ti.  
Atha kho te Licchavī pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyānī  
brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantaṃ acchādesi.

[page 240]

240 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCV. 2-CXCVI. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad  
avoca:--

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.  
3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa  
dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa  
viññātā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa viññātā  
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.  
Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.  
CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattass'eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?  
2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanaṃ ahoṣi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanaṃ ahoṣi,  
puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe  
samudde ubho pādā ohitā aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva  
sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.  
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā  
anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaṃ āhacca ṭhitā ahoṣi.  
Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.

[page 241]

CXCVI. 4-7 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā  
anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jānumaṇḍalā  
paṭicchādesuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā  
anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.  
5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā  
anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamaṇḍalā  
sabbasetā sampajjiṃsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā  
anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahoṣi.  
6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato arahāṃ sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho  
bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno mīlhena. Tathāgatassa

---

---

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavī mahāsayanam ahoṣi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahoṣi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā.

Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

[page 242]

242 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCVI. 8-11

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabham āhacca ṭhitā ahoṣi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṅḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti.

Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno mīlhena, lābhī bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tattha ca Tathāgato agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'; eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣun ti.

[page 243]

CXCVII. 1-CXCVIII. 1 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 243

CXCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhāmati.

Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhāmati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhāmati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo pāṇinā udakam paṭicchitvā mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānam cakkhu na kkhāmati.

---

---

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamaṭi ti.

CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 244]

244 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCVIII. 2-CXCIX. 6

2. Kālena ca bhāsītā hoti, saccā ca bhāsītā hoti, saṅhā ca bhāsītā hoti, atthasaṃhitā ca bhāsītā hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsītā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā disvā cittāni pasādentī, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccuṭṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīnasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattiṃ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulaṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulaṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

[page 245]

CC. 1-4 Brāhmaṇa-Vagga. 245

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavanto pabbajitā kulaṃ upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhamaṃ kho pañ'assa manasikaroto nekkhamaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati ppassīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ kāmehi, ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pañ'assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati ppassīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca

---



---

vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avihesaṃ kho pan'assa manasikaroto avihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca vihesāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

[page 246]

246 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CC. 5-6

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ manasikaroto rūpe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan'assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.

Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho pan'assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisaṃyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi pi nānuseti, vihesānandi pi nānuseti, rūpanandi pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi pi nānuseti, so kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu niranusayo, acchejji taṇhaṃ, vivaṭṭayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo vīsatiṃ.

[page 247]

CCI. 1-3 Kimbila-Vagga. 247

Uddānaṃ:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī ca Piṅgiyānī

Supinā ca vassā vācā kulaṃ nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, aññaṃaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?

---

---

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, aññaamaññaṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā.  
Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

[page 248]

248 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCII. 1-CCV. 2

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane. Katame pañca?
2. Assutaṃ suṇāti, suttaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati, diṭṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Ajjavena, javena, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.
3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?
4. Ajjavena, javena, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

[page 249]

CCV. 3-CCVI. 3 Kimbila-Vagga. 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?
  2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso
-

---

avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti.

[page 250]

250 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCVII. 1-CCVIII. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khudaṃ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonaddhanti, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane.

Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonaddhanti, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

[page 251]

CCIX. 1-CCX. 4 Kimbila-Vagga. 251

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā pi tasmiṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmiṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva mayaṃ gāyāma, evam ev'ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti'; ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkaṃ supati, dukkaṃ paṭibujhanti, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukkaṃ supati, sukkaṃ paṭibujhanti, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo ekavīsatisimo.

Uddānaṃ:

Kimbilo dhammasavanaṃ ājānī ca balaṃ khilaṃ

Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā cā ti.

[page 252]

252 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXI. 1-CCXIII. 3

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraṃ kalahakāraṃ vivādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ, tassa pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakāraṃ kalahakāraṃ vivādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ, tassa ime pañca ādīnavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

[page 253]

CCXIII. 4-12 Akkosaka-Vagga. 253

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ādīnavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

---

---

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

[page 254]

254 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXIV. 1-CCXV. 4

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale.

Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunaṃ bhaṇati, pharusāṃ bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismiṃ puggale.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ bhaṇati, na pharusāṃ bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismiṃ puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

[page 255]

CCXVI. 1-CCXVIII. 1 Akkosaka-Vagga. 255

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, luddho ca hoti, vippaṭṭisārī ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho ca hoti, avippaṭṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

---

---

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū paṃsaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

[page 256]

256 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXVIII. 2-CCXX. 2

2. Appasannā na ppassīdanti, passannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti, Sattu sāsanaṃ akataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃ assa na ppassīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā apāsādike.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā passīdanti, passannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti, Sattu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, cittaṃ assa passīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā aggismiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbaṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo, saṅgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā aggismin ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā, caṇḍā sunakhā, vālā yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā Madhurāyaṃ ti.

Akkosakavaggo dvāvīsatiṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

[page 257]

CCXXI. 1-CCXXII. 4 Dīghacārika-Vagga. 257

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlaṃ bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo

Apāsādikā dve vuttā aggismiṃ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ na suṇāti, suttaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten'; ekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, suttaṃ pariyodapeti, suten'; ekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

---

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, adhigaten'; ekaccena avisārado hoti, gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dīghacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā na parihāyati, adhigaten'; ekaccena visārado hoti, na gāḷhaṃ rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattacāre ti.

[page 258]

258 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXXIII. 1-CCXXV. 1

CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṅḍo hoti bahubhaṅḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo avyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattavāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṅḍo hoti na bahubhaṅḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kiṃkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattavāse ti.

CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā atinivāse. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samavattanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samavattanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

[page 259]

CCXXV. 2-CCXXVII. 4 Dīghacārika-Vagga. 259

2. Anāmantacāre āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchane āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim chappañca vācāhi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelaṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

---

---

2. Mātugāmassa abhiñhadassanaṃ, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otiññacittass'etaṃ pāṭikañkhaṃ: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjissati sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativeლაṃ kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggīsādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyehi dāyādehi sādharmaṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesu ti.

[page 260]

260 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXXVIII. 1-CCXXX. 2

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhāttikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantaṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule.

Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithī pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhāttikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantaṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappāṭibhayo, mittadubbhī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme.

Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappāṭibhayo, mittadubbhī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī.

[page 261]

CCXXX. 3-CCXXXI. 3 Āvāsika-Vagga. 261

---



---

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañca'ime ādīnavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī.

5. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisaṭā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo tevīsatimo.

Uddānaṃ:

Dīghacārikā dve vuttā atinivāsamacchare Dve ca kulupakā bhogo bhattaṃ sappāpare duve ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na paṭisallekhitā hoti na paṭisallānārāmo, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 262]

262 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXXXI. 4-CCXXXIII. 1

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā hoti paṭisallānārāmo, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

[page 263]

CCXXXIII. 2-CCXXXV. 2 Āvāsika-Vagga. 263

2. Sīlavā hoti . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Bahussuto hoti . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ

---

---

samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobhetī ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?
2. Sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamtivā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun'; ti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hotī ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti.

Gilāṇake upasaṅkamtivā satim uppadeti 'arahaggataṃ āyasmanto satim upaṭṭhāpethā'; ti.

[page 264]

264 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXXXVI. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamtivā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun'; ti. Yaṃ kho pan'assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ anukampatī ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

[page 265]

CCXXXVII. 1-CCXXXVIII. 4 Āvāsika-Vagga. 265

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

---

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,

[page 266]

266 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXXXIX. 1-CCXL. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti,

[page 267]

CCXLI. 1-CCXLII. 1 Duccarita-Vagga. 267

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhammaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti. Āvāsikavaggo catuṅsatimo.

Uddānam:

Āvāsiko piyo ca sobhanā bahūpakāro anukampako ca

Yathābhatam avaṇṇam ca catukkamacchariyena cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccharite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII-CCXLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccharite . . . kāyasucarite . . . vacīducarite . . . vacīsucarite . . . manoduccharite . . . manosucarite. Katame pañca?

[page 268]

268 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXLIV. 2-CCXLIX. 3

2. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā duccharite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā duccharite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

CCXLVI-CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā kāyaduccharite . . . kāyasucarite . . . vacīducarite . . . vacīsucarite . . . manoduccharite . . . manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānam na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānam amanussānam āvāso, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

---

---

[page 269]

CCXLIX. 4-8 Duccarita-Vagga. 269

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī ārakā parivajjenti: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasati: idam assa vālāvasathasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vālānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvāso, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī disvā khīyadhammaṃ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ saṃvasāmā'; ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

[page 270]

270 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCL. 1-4

CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā puggalappasāde. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto'; ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisīdāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisīdāpito'; ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato'; ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādīnavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo pañcavīsatiso.

[page 271]

---

---

[Upasampadā-Vagga.] 271

Uddānaṃ:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti.

[CHAṬṬHA-PANṆĀSAKO.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
  2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.
- Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?
  2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.
- Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

[page 272]

272 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
  2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?
  2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.
- Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?
  2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.
3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?
  4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ . . . anāgāmi-phalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca?

[page 273]

---

---

[Upasampadā-Vagga.] 273

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiaphalaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmiaphalaṃ . . . pe . . . arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame pañca?

. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, akataññutaṃ akataveditaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

[page 274]

274 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsanapaññāpako na sammannitabbo . . . senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattaṃ na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattaṃ jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttaṃ na jānāti . . . guttāguttaṃ jānāti . . . Cīvarapaṭṭigāhako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarapaṭṭigāhako sammannitabbo .

[page 275]

---

---

[Upasampadā-Vagga.] 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Yāgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajjakabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sammannitabbo . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājitābhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammannitabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Sāṭṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sāṭṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . . Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sammato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . . pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesitaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato sāmaṇerapesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

[page 276]

276 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī . . . sikkhamānā . . . sāmaṇerā . . . upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātīnī hoti adinnādāyīnī hoti, kāmesu micchācārīnī hoti, musāvādīnī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīnī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho . . . muṇḍasāvako . . . jaṭilako . . . paribbājako . . . māgaṇḍiko . . . tetaṇḍiko . . . aviruddhako . . . gotamako . . . devadhammiko yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

---



---

[page 277]

[Upasampadā-Vagga.] 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinvasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyam, viriyindriyam, satindriyam, samādhindriyam, paññindriyam.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

[page 278]

278 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . maccharyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārāmbhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatiso. Chatto Paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'; idaṃ vaggass'; uddānaṃ:

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c'eva Pañcaṅgikañ ca Sumanam

Muṇḍa-Nīvaraṇa-Saññañ ca Yodhājīvañ ca aṭṭhamam

Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam

---

---

Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍaṃ Saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ  
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṃ tathā  
Dīghacārāvāsikaṃ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.  
Pañcakanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 279]

279

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

[page 280]

280 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. II. 1-4

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccaṇubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḍḍā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhiittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhiittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsatiṃ pi jātiyo cattālīsatiṃ pi jātiyo paññāsatiṃ pi jātiyo jātisatiṃ pi

---

jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,

[page 281]

II. 6-III.1 Āhuneyya-Vagga. 281

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'; ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

[page 282]

282 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. III. 2-V. 2

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

---

---

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

[page 283]

V. 3-VII. 2 Āhuneyya-Vagga. 283

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, javasampanno ca hoti.

[page 284]

284 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VII. 3-X. 1

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

---

---

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānānī ti.

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharatī ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano,

[page 285]

X. 2-3 Āhuneyya-Vagga. 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati:--

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhī'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati,

[page 286]

286 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. X. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujuṭṭhapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

---

---

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

[page 287]

X. 6-7 Āhuneyya-Vagga. 287

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati,

[page 288]

288 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo ājāniyā

---

---

Anuttariya-anussatā Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā. Katame cha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

[page 289]

XI. 5-XII. 4 Sārāṇīya-Vagga. 289

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.
6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasaṭṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.
7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti . . .pe . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī.

[page 290]

290 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 5-XIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasaṭṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.
  6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.
-

---

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattantī ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yimā bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya ‘mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’; ti. So "mā h'evan" ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’; ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 291]

XIII. 3-5 Sārāṇīya-Vagga. 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya ‘karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’; ti. So "mā h'evan" ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’; ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya ‘muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’; ti. So "mā h'evan" ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’; ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya ‘upekkhā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati’; ti. So "mā h'evan" ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya,

[page 292]

292 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIII. 6-XIV. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha ca pan'assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati’; ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya ‘animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññānaṃ hoti’; ti. So "mā h'evan" ti 'ssa vacanīyo: ‘māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan'assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ bhavissati’; ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

---



---

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me vigataṃ, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati'; ti. So "mā h'evan" ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato, atha ca pan'assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum.

[page 293]

XIV. 2-5 Sārāṇīya-Vagga. 293

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmataṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmataṃ anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti,

[page 294]

294 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago  
virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ  
yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna nippapañcapade rato  
ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

---

---

Tathā tathāvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatāṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatāṃ anuyutto.

Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti.

Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatāṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . . na niddārāmo hoti .

[page 295]

XVI. 1-2 Sārāṇiya-Vagga. 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatāṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

Yo papañcaṃ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago  
virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ  
yo ca papañcaṃ hitvāna nippapañcapade rato  
ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābād'hiko hoti dukkhito bāl'ghaḷāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca:--

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'; accayena na sakkoti dārake posetuṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharituṃ'; ti.

Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Kusalā 'haṃ gahapati kappāsaṃ kantituṃ veṇiṃ olikhituṃ, sakkom'; ahaṃ gahapati tav'; accayena dārake posetuṃ gharāvāsaṃ santharituṃ.

[page 296]

296 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'; accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ gamissatī'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā no soḷasavassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'; accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassa'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ hi gahapati tav'; accayena dassanakāmatarā c'eva bhavissāmi Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa.

---

---

Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī mam'; accayena na sīlesu paripūrakārini'; ti.

Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi.

[page 297]

XVI. 3 Sārāṇiya-Vagga. 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dukkā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na lābhini ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, ahan tāsam aññatarā.

Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatānī na imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkā gahapati sāpekhasa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhasa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno gahapatissa Nakulamātārā gahapatāniya iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi,

[page 298]

298 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVI. 4-XVII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādha. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahoṣi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā daṇḍam olubbha yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā sīlesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā assāsappattā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā

---

aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatānī tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatānī anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 299]

XVII. 2 Sārāṇiya-Vagga. 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmogallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-deva rattiṃ nisajjāya vītināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi. Te pi kho āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass'; uggamanā kākacchamānā supiṃsu. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass'; uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Nisajja kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū āmantesi:--

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ Mahāmogallāno, kahaṃ Mahākassapo, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsanaṃ yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsū'; ti. Tena no tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā yāva suriyass'; uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjam kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti?

[page 300]

300 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjam kārento janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko senāya senāpatiko gāmagāniko pūgagāmaniko yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo ti?

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam: pūgagāmaniko yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo'; ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattham seyyasukham passasukham middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ

---

---

bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'; . Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ:

[page 301]

XVII. 3-XVIII. 2 Sārāṇiya-Vagga. 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ macchikaṃ macchabandhaṃ macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti?

[page 302]

302 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī va rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy'; upanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā: goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ: goghātako gāvo vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy'; upanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutāṃ vā:

[page 303]

---

---

XIX. 1 Sārāṇīya-Vagga. 303

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] orabbhiko . . . pe . . . sūkariko . . . sākuṇiko . . . māgaviko mige vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: māgaviko mige vadhitvā vadhitvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Te hi so bhikkhave mige vajjhe vadhāy'; upanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati. Te hi so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy'; upanīte pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasissati. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtaṃ vajjhaṃ vadhāy'; upanītaṃ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādiḷe viharati Giṇḷakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti.

[page 304]

304 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX. 2-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti?

'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti "aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā" ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti "aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā" ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti "aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā" ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti "aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā" ti,

[page 305]

XIX. 7-9 Sārāṇīya-Vagga. 305

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

---

---

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti "aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā" ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti "aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā" ti, evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

9. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca:--

Yvāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'; ti, yo cāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'; ti, yo cāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'; ti, yo cāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'; ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū:

[page 306]

306 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX. 10-XX. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'; ti, yo cāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'; ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ:--

10. Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham maraṇasatiṃ bhāvēssāma āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi ke viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, katham bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā paṭihitāya iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya,

[page 307]

XX. 4 Sārāṇiya-Vagga. 307

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'; assa antarāyo'; ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti

---

---

paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorrattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase paṭihite iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ vyāpajeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me kuppeyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'assa antarāyo'; ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā,

[page 308]

308 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorrattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇīyavaggo dutiyo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇīyā mettaṃ bhaddakaṃ ananutappiyaṃ

Nakula maccha dve ca honti maraṇasatinā cā ti.

[page 309]

XX1. 1-2 Anuttariya-Vagga. 309

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharāṇiyāyaṃ. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi.

---



---

Ekamantaṃ ʒitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā'; ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ pokkharaniyaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʒitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo?

Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

Tesaṃ vo bhikkhave alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye vo devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya saṃvattamāne. Apare pi bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

[page 310]

310 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI. 3-XXIII. 1

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāniya dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāniya dhammā.

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāniya dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāniya dhammā.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyiṃsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, dukkhan ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ,

[page 311]

XXIII. 2-XXIV. 2 Anuttariya-Vagga. 311

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

---

---

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo ti . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ rogo gaṇḍaṃ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave anupādā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye.

Te khemappattā sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhiniḥbutā sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

[page 312]

312 Aṅguttara-Nikāya XXV.1-4

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimani bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samayena ariyasāvako Thathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'; etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'; etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṃ saṅgho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati,

[page 313]

XXV. 5-7 Anuttariya-Vagga. 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

---

---

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me . . . pe . . . yācayogo dānaṃvibhāgarato'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā,

[page 314]

314 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVI. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] santi devā Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca:--

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'; idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti,

[page 315]

XXVI. 4-5 Anuttariya-Vagga. 315

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena

---

---

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi'; ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'; ti. Yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

[page 316]

316 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVI. 6-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni.

Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena.

Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me . . . pe . . . yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato'; ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika, santi devā . . . pe . . . Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati;

[page 317]

XXVII. 1-3 Anuttariya-Vagga. 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati'; ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāñ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev'assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti,

---

---

na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'assa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann'etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena.

Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'; ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'; idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun'; ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim̐ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi,

[page 318]

318 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVII. 4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim̐ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim̐ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu thīnamiddhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim̐ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtivā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi,

[page 319]

XXVII. 7-8 Anuttariya-Vagga. 319

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तु.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkमित्तवā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcamaṃ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तु.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkमित्तवā evam assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तु.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तun ti.

[page 320]

320 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII. 1-4

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तun'; ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तun'; ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तु. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmīṃ samaye appaṭṭippassaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmīṃ samaye appaṭṭippassaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तु. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तun'; ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमित्तु. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā,

[page 321]

XXVIII. 5-7 Anuttariya-Vagga. 321

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yad ev'assa divā samādhinimittam manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev'assa tasmim̄ samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum̄ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim̄ upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun'; ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum̄ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum̄ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim̄ upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa tasmim̄ samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa hoti buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun'; ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there bhikkhū etad avoca:-- Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam̄ sammukhā paṭiggahītam̄: cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Katame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam̄ yathābhūtam̄ na ppajānāti, tasmim̄ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkमितvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam̄ yathābhūtam̄ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti,

[page 322]

322 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII.8-XXIX. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe . . . thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . yaṃ nimittam̄ āgamma yaṃ nimittam̄ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam̄ na jānāti na passati, tasmim̄ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkमितvā evam̄ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam̄ āgamma yaṃ nimittam̄ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam̄ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū'; ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam̄, sammukhā paṭiggahītam̄: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkमितun ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim̄ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī'; ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam̄ pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim̄ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī'; ti? Dutiyam̄ pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Tatīyam̄ pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim̄ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānānī'; ti? Tatīyam̄ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyim̄ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāyi āmanteti'; ti. 'Suṇāmi'; ahaṃ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

[page 323]

XXIX. 2-5 Anuttariya-Vagga. 323

---

---

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānan'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'aññāsiṃ kho aham Ānanda "nevāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso adhiccittam anuyutto viharati" ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānānī'; ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. -- Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ ñāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atṭhī atṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaṅgaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan'; ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ kāmarāgassa pahānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ,

[page 324]

324 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIX.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto'; ti; seyyathā pi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvānehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto'; ti; seyyathā pi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, atṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, atṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, atṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṅṅakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto'; ti; seyyathā pi vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, atṭhikāni puñjakatāni, atṭhikāni terovassikāni pūṭini cuṇṇakajātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto'; ti.

[page 325]

XXIX. 6-XXX. 3 Anuttariya-Vagga. 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitaṃ evaṃ bahulīkataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭhaṃ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dhārehi: idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va abhikkamati, sato 'va paṭikkamati, sato 'va tiṭṭhāti, sato 'va nisīdati, sato 'va seyyaṃ kappeti, sato 'va

---



---

kammaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Idaṃ Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ evaṃ bahulikatāṃ satisampajaññāya saṃvattatī ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?
2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, mañiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādiṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Atth'etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

[page 326]

326 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam pi savanāya gacchati, vīnāsaddam pi savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atth'etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ {savanānuttariyaṃ}.

Lābhānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham labhati,

[page 327]

XXX. 6 Anuttariya-Vagga. 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādiṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. Atth'; eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthī ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddhaṃ paṭilabhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno.

---

---

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assasmim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim pi sikkhati, tharusmim pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa sikkhati. Atth'; esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'; esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya,

[page 328]

328 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 7-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkhati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāhmaṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atth'; esā bhikkhave pāricariyā? N'; esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe . . . na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati, dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham anussarati, samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā micchādīṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ anussarati. Atth'; esā bhikkhave anussati? N'; esā natthī ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno:

[page 329]

XXXI. 1 Devatā-Vagga. 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye dassanavaraṃ laddhā savanaṃ ca anuttaraṃ,  
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye ratā,  
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ

---

---

vivekaṭṭisaṃyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ,  
appamāde pamuditā nipakā silasaṃvutā:  
te ve kālena paccenti, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatī ti.  
Anuttariyavaggo tatiyo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Sāmaḥko aparihāniyo bhayaṃ Himavānussati  
Kaccāno dve ca samayā Udāyi anuttariyenā ti.  
XXXI.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

[page 330]

330 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXI. 2-XXXII. 2

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññutā.  
Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.  
Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi.

Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā'; ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca "cha yime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

[page 331]

XXXIII.1 -XXXIV. 1 Devatā-Vagga. 331

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti" ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi'; ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo

appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo

abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā

---

---

kho bhikkhave sã devatã maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime bhante dhammã bhikkhuno aparihãnãya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

Satthugãravatã, dhammagãravatã, saṅghagãravatã, sikkhãgãravatã, hirigãravatã, ottappagãravatã. Ime kho bhante cha dhammã bhikkhuno aparihãnãya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sã devatã, idaṃ vatvã maṃ abhivãdetvã padakkhiṇaṃ katvã tatth'; ev'; antaradhãyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagãravo

hiri-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagãravo

abhabbo parihãnãya nibbãnass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavã Sãvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anãthapiṇḍikassa ārãme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahãmoggallãnassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapãdi 'katamesãnaṃ devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã'; ti?

[page 332]

332 Aṅguttara-Nikãya. XXXIV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nãma bhikkhu adhunã kãlakato aññataraṃ Brahmaloakaṃ upapanno hoti.

Tatra pi naṃ evaṃ jãnanti 'Tisso Brahmã mahiddhiko mahãnubhãvo'; ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmã Mahãmoggallãno, seyyathã pi nãma balavã puriso sammiiṇitaṃ vã bãhaṃ pasãreyya, pasãritaṃ vã bãhaṃ sammiiṇeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito tasmaiṃ Brahmaloke pãturahosi. Addasã kho Tisso Brahmã āyasmantaṃ Mahãmoggallãnaṃ dũrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvã āyasmantaṃ Mahãmoggallãnaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mãrisa Moggallãna, svãgataṃ mãrisa Moggallãna, cirassaṃ kho mãrisa Moggallãna imaṃ pariãyãma akãsi, yad idaṃ idhãgamanãya, nisĩda mãrisa Moggallãna, idam āsanaṃ paññattan'; ti. Nisĩdi kho āyasmã Mahãmoggallãno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmã āyasmantaṃ Mahãmoggallãnaṃ abhivãdetvã ekamantaṃ nisĩdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmãnaṃ āyasmã Mahãmoggallãno etad avoca 'katamesãnaṃ kho Tissa devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã'; ti? 'Cãtummahãrãjikãnaṃ kho mãrisa Moggallãna devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã'; ti. 'Sabbesañ ñeva nu kho Tissa Cãtummahãrãjikãnaṃ devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã'; ti? 'Na kho mãrisa Moggallãna sabbesaṃ Cãtummahãrãjikãnaṃ devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã 'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã ti. Ye kho te mãrisa Moggallãna Cãtummahãrãjikã devã buddhe aveccappasãdena asamannãgatã dhamme aveccappasãdena asamannãgatã saṅghe aveccappasãdena asamannãgatã ariyakantehi sĩlehi asamannãgatã, tesam na evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti:

[page 333]

XXXIV. 3 Devatã-Vagga. 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã ti. Ye ca kho te mãrisa Moggallãna Cãtummahãrãjikã devã buddhe aveccappasãdena samannãgatã dhamme aveccappasãdena samannãgatã saṅghe aveccappasãdena samannãgatã ariyakantehi sĩlehi samannãgatã, tesam evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã'; ti. 'Cãtummahãrãjikãnañ ñeva nu kho Tissa devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã 'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã ti, udãhu Tãvatimsãnaṃ pi devãnaṃ . . . Yãmãnaṃ pi devãnaṃ . . . Tusitãnaṃ pi devãnaṃ . . . Nimmãnaratnaṃ pi devãnaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi devãnaṃ evaṃ ñãṇaṃ hoti: sotãpannã'mha avinipãtadhammã niyatã sambodhiparãyanã'; ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi kho mãrisa

---

---

Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā 'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā'; ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā'; ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi asamannāgatā, tesāṃ na devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavattī devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā, tesāṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya,

[page 334]

334 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXV. 1-XXXVI.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Jetavane pāturaḥosī ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Anicca-saññā, anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, paṇāsa-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi agāro viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāro viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāro viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari agāro viharati appatisso, dhamme agāro viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāro viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa paṇānāya vāyameyyātha.

Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha.

[page 335]

XXXVI. 3 Devatā-Vagga. 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa paṇānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī . . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṅgo hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādīṭṭhi . . . sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāro viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāro viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāro viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari agāro viharati appatisso, dhamme . . . pe . . . saṅghe agāro viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā

---

---

bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

[page 336]

336 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVII. 1-3  
XXXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Velukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena Velukaṇḍakīṃ Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetiṃ, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Esā bhikkhave Velukaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti?
2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'; aṅgāni honti, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'; aṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'; aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb'eva dānā sumano hoti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamaṃ hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'; aṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'; aṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'; aṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'; aṅgāni, paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'; aṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.
3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati'; ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettakāni udakāḷhakāni'; ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhakasatāni'; ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhakasahasāni'; ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahasāni'; ti vā.

[page 337]

XXXVIII. 1-2 Devatā-Vagga. 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅhiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati'; ti.

Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye,

datvā attamaṃ hoti: esā yaññassa sampadā.

Vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna datvā sakehi pāṇibhi

attano parato c'; eso yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā

avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

---

---

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayaṃ abhikkamanto sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati:

[page 338]

338 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIX. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabhadhātū'; ti? Evaṃ bho.

'Ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti'; ti?

Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu . . . pe . . . atthi parakkamadhātu . . . atthi thāmadhātu . . .atthi ṭhitidhātu . . . atthi upakkamadhātū'; ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti'; ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro.

Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayaṃ abhikkamanto sayaṃ paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro'; ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . .pe . . . ajjat-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇi 'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti,

[page 339]

XXXIX. 3-XL. 1 Devatā-Vagga. 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manussā paññāyanti, yā vā pan'; aññā pi kāci sugatiyo, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā pan'; aññā pi kāci duggatiyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīṇi'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā pan'; aññā pi kāci duggatiyo, atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā pan'; aññā pi kāci sugatiyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

---

---

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca:--

[page 340]

340 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XL.2-XLI. 2

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?
3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.
4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti?
5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu, ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasa aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Passatha no tumhe āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.
2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu?

[page 341]

XLI. 3-XLII. 2 Devatā-Vagga. 341

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atthi āvuso amusmiṃ dārukkhandhe paṭhavidhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.
3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . .pe . . . tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . . subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . .asubhan tveva adhimucceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi āvuso amusmiṃ dārukkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhimucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . .pe . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ . . .pe . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī'; ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.
2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,



---

[page 342]

342 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kevattā maññe macche vilopenti'; ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahidvāraḥkṛtā Bhagavantaṃ yeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā'; ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā'; ti 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Yena yen'eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna'; ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā'; ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ,

[page 343]

XLII. 4-7 Devatā-Vagga. 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idān'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ āramiko vā ghaṭṭessati samaṇuddeso vā taṃ tamhā samādhimhā cāvessati'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ yeva manasikarissati ekattan'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

6. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimocessati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapañḍapātasenaṣaṅgīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni,

[page 344]

344 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLII.8-XLIII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

---

---

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araññakaṃ lābhiṃ  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā na  
riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno  
attamano homi araññavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita  
tasmiṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo catuttho.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Sekhā dve aparihāni Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā

Vivādādānattakārī nidānaṃ Kimbila dārukkhandhena

Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā  
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā  
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:-- Āyāma'; Ānanda yena pubbārāmo  
Migāramātu pāsādo ten'; upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti.

[page 345]

XLIII. 2 Dhammika-Vagga. 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo  
ten'; upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṅhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:--  
Āyāma'; Ānanda yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten'; upasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā  
Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmataṃ Ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako ten';  
upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni  
pubbāpayamāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatāḷitavāditeṇa pubbakoṭṭhakā  
paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evam āha 'abhirūpo vata bho rañño nāgo, dassanīyo vata bho rañño nāgo,  
pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo vata bho nāgo'; ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā  
Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā  
evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññaṃ pi kañci mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evam  
āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo'; ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evam āha:  
nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Assam pi kho Udāyi . . . pe . . . goṇam pi kho Udāyi . . . pe . . . uragam pi kho Udāyi . . .  
pe . . . rukkham pi kho Udāyi .

[page 346]

346 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi  
mahantaṃ brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ jano disvā evam āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'; Udāyi yo sadevake  
loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya  
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi'; ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'; idaṃ bhante  
Bhagavatā "api c'; Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya  
sadevamanussāya āguṃ na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi" ti. Idañ ca panāhaṃ bhante  
Bhagavatā subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

---

---

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe cittassūpasame rataṃ,  
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṃ,  
devā pi naṃ namassanti: iti me arahato suttaṃ.  
Sabbasaññojanātītaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ  
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ  
sabbe accarucī nāgo Himavā 'ññe siluccaye  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ saccaṇāmo anuttaro.  
Nāgaṃ vo kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so:  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,  
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā,  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimaṃsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi samātapo, viveko tassa vāladhi.  
So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ susamāhito,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito,  
sayaṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

[page 347]

XLIV.1-2 Dhammika-Vagga. 347

sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sampadā.

Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati, ghāsam acchādanaṃ laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ, saññojanaṃ  
anuṃ thūlaṃ sabbaṃ chetvāna bandhanaṃ, yena yen'eva gacchati, anapekkho 'va gacchati.

Yathā pi udake jātaṃ puñḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati, na upalippati toyena sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ, tath'eva loke  
sujāto buddho loke virajjati, na upalippati lokena toyena padumaṃ yathā.

Mahāgini pajjalito anāhārūpasammati saṅkhāresūpasantesu nibbuto ti pavuccati.

Atth'; assāyaṃ viññāpanī upamā viññūhi desitā, viññissanti mahānāgā nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ.

Vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho anāsavo, sarīraṃ vijahaṃ nāgo parinibbāti 'nāsavo ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya  
nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā  
Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca  
abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ?

[page 348]

348 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIV. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī  
ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ  
upapanno'; ti; petteyyo piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā  
vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'; ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā  
dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti  
abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan'etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan'; ti.

---

---

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato "sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno" ti; petteyyo piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato "sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno" ti.

[page 349]

XLIV.4-5 Dhammika-Vagga. 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ; ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālāya upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan'etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākataṃ; ti.

Kā c'; Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā ambakasaññā ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyaññaṃ! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cha?

4. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

5. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr'; Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va dhammā aparassa pi te 'va dhammā, kasmā tesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto'; ti?

Taṃ hi tesaṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Tatr'; Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca.

[page 350]

350 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIV. 6-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbati. Tadanantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatena? Tasmā ti h'; Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati h'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan'assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajanti, tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

---

---

7. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

8. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānāgāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya,

[page 351]

XLV. 1 Dhammika-Vagga. 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānāgāmī.

Tatr'; Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va dhammā aparassa pi te 'va dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto'; ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr'; Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇītataro ca.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ h'; Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena?

Tasmā ti h'; Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati h'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā paṇ'assa mādiso.

Kā c'; Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā ambakapaññā ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyaññe! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim pi aññassa. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nay-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā ti.

XLV.

1. Dāliddiyaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyati,

[page 352]

352 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iṇādānam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisuṇāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisuṇitvā kālābhattaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Iti kho bhikkhave dāliddiyaṃ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

---

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāḷiko.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmim vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti saṅkappeti,

[page 353]

XLV. 3 Dhammika-Vagga. 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti kāyena parakkamati. So tassa vacīduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti vācaṃ bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaḍḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam eṇaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evam āhaṃsu: Ayañ ca so āyasmā evaṃkāri evaṃsamācāro ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam eṇaṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā vippaṭṭisārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāḷiko kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nirayabandhane vā bajjhati tiracchānayanibandhane vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃdāruṇaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ evaṃ-antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayanibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Dāliddiyaṃ dukkhaṃ loke iṇādānañ ca vuccati,  
daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno vihaññati,  
tato anucaranti naṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati,  
etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijjappinaṃ.  
Tath'eva ariyavinaye saddhā yassa na vijjati,

[page 354]

354 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLV.

ahiriko anottāpi pāpakammavinicchayo kāyaduccharitaṃ katvā vacīduccaritaṃ ca manoduccharitaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū'; ti icchati.

So saṃsappati kāyena vācāya uda cetasā pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunaṃ, so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno vihaññati.

Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vippaṭṭisārajā, so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati, etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ yamhā dhīro pamuccati.

Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ ubhayattha kaṭaggāho saddhassa gharam esino diṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.

Tath'eva ariyavinaye saddhā yassa paṭiṭṭhitā hirimano ca ottāpi paññavā silasaṃvuto, eso kho ariyavinaye 'sukhajīvi'; ti vuccati nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekhaṃ adhitiṭṭhati.

Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āradhaviyā jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nipako sato: evaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.

---

---

Tassa sammāvimuttassa ñāṇaṃ ce hoti tādino 'akuppā me vimutti'; ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye: etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñāṇaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ, asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āṇaṇyamaṃ uttamaṃ ti.

[page 355]

XLVI. 1-4 Dhammika-Vagga. 355

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti.

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosumaṃ. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca:--

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī 'ime pana "jhāyino 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā" ti jhāyanti pajjhāyanti, kiṃ h'ime jhāyanti, kint'ime jhāyanti, kathaṃ h'ime jhāyanti'; ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī 'ime pana "dhammayog'; amhā dhammayog'; amhā" ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassati asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākāṇḍriyā, kiṃ h'ime dhammayogā, kint'ime dhammayogā, kathaṃ h'ime dhammayogā'; ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti,

[page 356]

356 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 5-XLVII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppassīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Acchariyā h'; ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātuṃ kāyena phusitvā viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo {āvuso} sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Acchariyā h'; ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisino kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi'; ti?

[page 357]

---

---

XLVII. 2-XLVIII. 1 Dhammika-Vagga. 357

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi.

Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho'; ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ lobho'; ti pajānāsi: evaṃ kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ lobhadhammaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosadhammaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo'; ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; Yaṃ kho tvaṃ Sīvaka santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohadhammaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ mohadhammo'; ti pajānāsi: evaṃ kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'; ti?

[page 358]

358 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII. 2-XLIX. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi.

Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'; ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.'; Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo'; ti pajānāsi: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ mohaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosāṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacīsandosāṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosāṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosāṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'; ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.'; Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosāṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'; ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosāṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso'; ti pajānāsi: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjat-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattiyaṃ viharanti Andhavanasmīṃ.

[page 359]

XLIX. 2 Dhammika-Vagga. 359

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

---



---

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti "atthi me seyyo" ti vā "atthi me sadiso" ti vā "atthi me hīno" ti vā'; ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo.

Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā'; ti uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Kheme Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti "natthi me seyyo" ti vā "natthi me sadiso" ti vā "natthi me hīno" ti vā'; ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano.

Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā'; ti uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante āyasmante ca Kheme āyasmante ca Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana idh'; ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā maññe aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantī ti.

Na ussesu na omesu samatte nopanīyare

Khīṇā sañjāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā ti.

[page 360]

360 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L. 1-4

L.

1. Indriyaṃvare bhikkhave asati indriyaṃvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassane asati yathābhūtaññadassanavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti vimuttiññadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriyaṃvare asati indriyaṃvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiññadassanaṃ.

3. Indriyaṃvare bhikkhave sati indriyaṃvarasampannassa upaniṣasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upaniṣasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upaniṣasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtaññadassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññadassane sati yathābhūtaññadassanasampannassa upaniṣasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upaniṣasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiññadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho {sākāpalāsasampanno}, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriyaṃvare sati indriyaṃvarasampannassa upaniṣasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiññadassanaṃ ti.

[page 361]

LI. 1-3 Dhammika-Vagga. 361

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:--

---

---

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti?

'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan'; ti. Tena h'; āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso'; ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:--

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati; yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmaṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho'; ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavīhitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti,

[page 362]

362 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 4-LII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ c'; idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema.

5. Āyasmā hi Ānando dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, tasmaṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho'; ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva {vivaranti}, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavīhitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

[page 363]

LII. 2-3 Dhammika-Vagga. 363

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhiṭṭhānā pathavibhinivesā issariyapariyosānā'; ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti?

'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā'; ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti?

---

---

'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā'; ti.

Itthī pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Itthī kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārūpavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā issariyapariyosānā'; ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā satthādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā'; ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kiṃ upavicārā kiṃ adhiṭṭhānā kiṃ abhinivesā kiṃ pariyosānā ti?

'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā ākiñcaññābhinivesā nibbānapariyosānā'; ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānañ ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe . . . gahapatikānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthīnaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti .

[page 364]

364 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIII. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . samaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyañ ca upavicārañ ca adhiṭṭhānañ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānañ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aḷa-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko'; ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ paṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāngamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa .

[page 365]

LIII. Dhammika-Vagga. 365

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako babbajaṃ lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti nicchedeti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāyā yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni, sabbāni tāni tadānvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candassa pabhāya kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito

---

---

bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko'; ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

[page 366]

366 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 1-2

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsīyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ'; ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsīyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma'; ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā'; ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsīyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ.

[page 367]

LIV. 3 Dhammika-Vagga. 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ'; ti?

Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsīyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma'; ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikena akkosiyamānā paribhāsīyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayaṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū

---

---

pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ'; ti?

Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmataṃ Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ;

[page 368]

368 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yan nūna mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'; ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'; ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi'; ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'yan nūnaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkammeyyan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattaṅgamaṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo pabbato, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handā kuto nu tvaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi'; ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'; ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atīradakkhiṇiyā nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat'eva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passati, tathā gatako 'va hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yan taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṃ tato tato pabbājito mam'eva santike āgacchasi.

[page 369]

LIV. 6 Dhammika-Vagga. 369

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatiṭṭho nāma nigrodharājā ahoṣi pañcasākho sītacchāyo manoramo. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso ahoṣi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathālikā, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ madhuṃ añḷakaṃ. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekaṃ khandhaṃ rājā paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgārena, ekaṃ khandhaṃ balakāyo paribhuñjati, ekaṃ khandhaṃ negamañānapadā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti, ekaṃ khandhaṃ migapakkhiyo paribhuñjanti. Suppatiṭṭhassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na koci phalāni rakkhati. Na ca sudam aññamaññassa phalāni hiṃsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika aññataro puriso Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahoṣi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva pāpo manusso yatra hi nāma Suppatiṭṭhassa nigrodharājassa yāvadatthaṃ phalāni bhakkhitvā sākhaṃ bhañjitvā pakkamissati, yan nūna Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatim phalaṃ na dadeyyā'; ti.

---

---

Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā āyatiṃ phalaṃ nādāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 370]

370 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā Sakkam devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatiṭṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti'; ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṃ pātesi ummūlam akāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Suppatiṭṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattham devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā'; ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi ummūlam akāsi'; ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi ummūlam akāsi'; ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti'; ti? 'Idh'eva devate rukkhassa mūlam mūlatthikā haranti, tacam tacatthikā haranti, pattam pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalam phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena devatāya anattamanatā vā anabhinandi vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti'; ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy'; eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi ummūlam akāsi'; ti.

'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme tiṭṭheyāsi, siyā pi te bhavanaṃ yathāpure'; ti. Thassāmi'; ahaṃ mārisa rukkhadhamme,

[page 371]

LIV. 7 Dhammika-Vagga. 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hotu me bhavanaṃ yathāpure'; ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi, yathā bhusā vātavuṭṭhi āgantvā Suppatiṭṭham nigrodharājaṃ ussāpesi, sacchavīni mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ samaṇadhamme ṭhitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'; ti? 'Kathaṃ pana bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hoti'; ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme ṭhito hoti'; ti. 'Aṭṭhitaṃ yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi'; ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . pe . . . Aranemi nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Kuddālako nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi . . . Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo.

[page 372]

---

---

372 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 8-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaṃghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

8. Yo kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaṃghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

9. Na no sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

[page 373]

LIV. Dhammika-Vagga. 373

Sunetto Mugapakkho ca Aranemi ca brāhmaṇo

Kuddālako ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo

Jotipālo ca Govindo ahu sattapurohito.

Ahiṃsakā atītaṃse cha satthāro yasassino

nirāmagandhā karuṇe vimuttā kāmasaññōjanātigā

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu.

Ahesuṃ sāvakā tesu anekāni satāni pi

nirāmagandhā karuṇe vimuttā kāmasaññōjanātigā

kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu.

Ye te isi bāhirake vītarāge samāhite

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,

bahuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

Yo c'; ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhuṃ buddhassa sāvakaṃ

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,

ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.

Na sādhurūpaṃ āsīde diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ

sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.

Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc'; indriyā mudū:

saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca samatho ca vipassanā,

tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,

attānaṃ upahantvāna pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.

Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito tassa bāhiro;

tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ, akkhato paṇḍito sadā ti.

---

[page 374]

374 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV.1

Dhammikavaggo pañcamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Nāgamigasālā iṇaṃ Cunda dve 'va sandiṭṭhikaṃ

Khema indriya Ānanda khattiya appamādena Dhammiko ti.

DUTIYA-PANÑĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmimṃ. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āradhaviyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattivā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasā cetoparivattakam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe pāturahosi.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi:

[page 375]

LV. Mahā-Vagga. 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āradhaviyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattivā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan'; ti?

'Evaṃ bhante.'; 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto vīṇāya tantissare'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmimṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā'; ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sona, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmimṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā'; ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'; 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na atisithilā same guṇe patiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmimṃ samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'; 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāradhaviyayaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvattati, atilīnaviriyaṃ kosajjāya saṃvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovadivā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

[page 376]

376 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV. 2-4

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ

---



---

ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadañña vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh'; ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmattakaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti.

[page 377]

LV. 5-10 Mahā-Vagga. 377

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh'; ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno pavivekādhimutto'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6-9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh'; ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto'; ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo karaṇīyaṃ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev'assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'; assānupassati.

[page 378]

378 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev'assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'; assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro ekaghano, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṃkampeyya na sampakampeyya na

---

---

sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev'assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'; assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviñṇeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghānaviñṇeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviñṇeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviñṇeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviñṇeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ. āgacchanti, nev'assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev'assa cittaṃ hoti, ṭhitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayañ c'; assānupassatī ti.

Nekkhammam adhimuttassa pavivekañ ca cetaso  
avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca  
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammoḥaṃ ca cetaso  
disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

[page 379]

LVI. 1 Mahā-Vagga. 379

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā  
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,  
ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vipparamuttaṃ, vayañ c'; assānupassatī ti.  
LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālḥagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen'; āyasmā Phagguno ten'; upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā'; ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; āyasmā Phagguno ten'; upasaṅkami.

Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvā mañcake samañco pi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etad avoca 'alaṃ Phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco pi. Sant'imāni āsanāni pure paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisīdissāmi'; ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunaṃ etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo'; ti? 'Na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ abhimattheyya, evam eva kho me bhante adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ hananti;

[page 380]

380 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVI. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dalhena varattakkhaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭhanaṃ dadeyya, evam eva kho me bhante adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo.

Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathā pi

---

---

bhante dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ paritāpeyyuṃ, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho; na me bhante khamañiyā, na yāpañiyā, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkhamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 381]

LVI. 3-5 Mahā-Vagga. 381

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vipasīdiṃsu'; ti.

Kiṃ h'; Ānanda Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na vipasīdiṃsanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya. Katame cha?

3. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti.

[page 382]

382 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVI. 6-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya.

6. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

---

---

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti.

[page 383]

LVII. 1-2 Mahā-Vagga. 383

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na pi Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati.

Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisaṃkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāyā ti.

LVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohitābhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'; idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā sākuṇikā māgavikā luddā macchaghātakā corā coraghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci kurūrakammantā. Tatr'; idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū kaṇḍakavuttikā ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci kammavādā kiriyavādā. Tatr'; idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitābhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasātakā.

[page 384]

384 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVII. 3-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatr'; idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihī odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr'; idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo. Tatr'; idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṅkicco, Makkhali Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ pan'; Ānanda Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyaṭhā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako anāliko, tassa akāmakassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ 'idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsañ ca khāditabbaṃ mūlañ ca anuppadātabban'; ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan'; Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmī ti.

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:-- Katamā c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

---

---

4. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati,

[page 385]

LVII. 5-7 Mahā-Vagga. 385

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇṇo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco nīce kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe . . . so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako.

[page 386]

386 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVII. 8-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe.

So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa.

---

---

So kāyena sucariṭaṃ carati, vācāya sucariṭaṃ carati, manasā sucariṭaṃ carati. So kāyena sucariṭaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucariṭaṃ caritvā, manasā sucariṭaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathañ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

[page 387]

LVII. 10-LVIII. 3 Mahā-Vagga. 387

10. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhaññe. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, te adhivāsanaṃ pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, te parivajjanaṃ pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanaṃ pahātabbā, te vinodanaṃ pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā,

[page 388]

388 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVIII. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya- . . . ghānindriya- . . . jivhindriya- . . . kāyindriya- . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvaraasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanatthaṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā 'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya

---

---

ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjhāparamatāya.

[page 389]

LVIII. 5-6 Mahā-Vagga. 389

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā, ye adhvāsānāya pahīnā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khāmo hoti sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhvāsayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā, ye adhvāsānāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāruṃ kaṇṭakattānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oligallaṃ, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyūṃ, so tañ c'eva anāsanaṃ tañ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

[page 390]

390 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVIII. 7-8

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṃ anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

---

---

[page 391]

LIX. 1-3 Mahā-Vagga. 391

LIX.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādiḷe viharati Giṇḷjakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraññakā piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati'; ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanaṃ paccaṇubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā'; ti. Āraññako ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asaṃpajāno asaṃhito vibbhantacitto pākaṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Āraññako ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati saṃpajāno saṃhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsaṃso.

Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

[page 392]

392 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 1

. . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsaṃso. Nemantaniko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsaṃso. Paṃsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho.

Paṃsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe . . . evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsaṃso. Gahapaticīvaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asaṃpajāno asaṃhito vibbhantacitto pākaṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticīvaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati saṃpajāno saṃhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsaṃso. Inḷgha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdissati, so tvaṃ paṣannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante aḷja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ dassāmi'; ti.

LX.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃpiḷkantaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātesi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opātesi,

[page 393]

---



---

LX. 2 Mahā-Vagga. 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Citto āgametū'; ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocum 'mā āyasmā Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ apasādesi. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto pahoti c'; āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathetun'; ti. Dujānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseña cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathā pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena vā baddho vaje vā oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya "na dānāyaṃ goṇo kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otarissati" ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'; idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmaṃ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhinditvā puna-d-eva kiṭṭhaṃ otareyyā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'; ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti,

[page 394]

394 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamseña cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe thullaphusitako devo vassanto rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ pātukareyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya "na dāni amusmiṃ cātummahāpathe puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati" ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'; idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ cātummahāpathe manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ. gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'; ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

[page 395]

LX. 4-5 Mahā-Vagga. 395

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ, tattha thullaphusitako devo vuṭṭho sippisambukam pi sakkharaḷālam pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya "na dāni amusmiṃ taḷāke puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharaḷālaṃ vā pātubhavissantī" ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'; idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ taḷāke manussā vā piveyyuṃ gopasū vā piveyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharaḷālaṃ pi

---

---

pātubhaveyyun'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'; ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ abhidosaṃ bhojanaṃ na cchādeyya,

[page 396]

396 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya "na dāni amuṃ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chādessati" ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'; idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, amuṃ h'; āvuso purisaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttāviṃ yāv'; assa sā oḷā kāye thassati, tāva na aññaṃ bhojanaṃ chādessati, yato ca khvassa sā oḷā antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'; ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto vigata-ūmiko, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya "na dāni amusmiṃ udakarahade puna-d-eva ūmi pātubhavissati" ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'; idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi,

[page 397]

LX. 7 Mahā-Vagga. 397

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyya, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe . . . yā uttarāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe . . . yā dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'; ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhimṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vassaṭṭhassa pākaṭṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginīyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe ekarattimṃ vāsaṃ upagaccheyya, tattha hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripaṇavasaraṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddena cīriḷikāsaddo antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya "na dāni amusmiṃ vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīriḷikāsaddo pātubhavissati" ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti?

[page 398]

398 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'No h'; idaṃ āvuso, thānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīriḷikāsaddo pātubhaveyyā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'; ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ

---

---

cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā'; ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissaṭṭhassa pākaṭṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen'; āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mohākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocuṃ 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'; ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī'; ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

[page 399]

LX.9-LXI. 2 Mahā-Vagga. 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto'; ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati nekkhammassā'; ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

LXI.

1. Evam me sutamaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānaṃ maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipattīnaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo ubh'; ante viditvāna majjhe mantā na limpati

taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti, so 'dha sibbanim accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbanī'; ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto,

[page 400]

400 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXI. 3-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

---

---

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti .

[page 401]

LXI. 7-8 Mahā-Vagga. 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeh'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ āroccsāma.

Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā'; ti.

'Evaṃ āvuso'; ti kho therā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahoṣi sabbeh'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato āroccesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ'; ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'; ante viditvāna majjhe mantā na limpati

taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti, so 'dha sibbanim accagā ti

taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī'; ti.

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho therā bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko anto,

[page 402]

402 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII.1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvatā kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hotī'; ti.

LXII.

---

---

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmīṃ rukkhāmūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te ca bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavasiṃsu āvasathaṃ pariyesituṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'; upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato "āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho" ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā'; ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Aciravatī nadī ten'; upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Aciravatiyā nadiyā gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

[page 403]

LXII. Mahā-Vagga. 403

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato "āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho" ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: Evaṃ kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan'; ti. 'So vā kho Ānanda bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekaṃsena vyākataṃ tattha dvejjaṃ āpajjissati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi, yo evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃvā cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ "āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho" ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ "āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho" ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo sādhiaporiso pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto na passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha taṃ gahetvā uddhareyya:

[page 404]

404 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ Devadattaṃ vyākāsiṃ "āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho" ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñāṇāni vibhajantassā'; ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyāñāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti. 'Tenah'; Ānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānāni kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim

---

---

aparihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti.

[page 405]

LXII. 4 Mahā-Vagga. 405

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati.

Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bījāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tamhā tassa akusalā akusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatiṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti.

[page 406]

406 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatiṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaḷaṇḍāni pūṭini vātātapahatāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti.

Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaḷaṇḍāni pūṭini vātātapahatāni sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti.

---

Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ apare pi tayo puggalā sappāṭibhāgā paññāpetun'; ti?

[page 407]

LXII. 6 Mahā-Vagga. 407

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Sakk'; Ānandā'; ti. Bhagavā avoca:--

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti. 'Evam bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan'; Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayāṃ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Seyyathā pi vā pan'; Ānanda abhidose aḍḍharattaṃ bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati.

Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti.

[page 408]

408 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati'; ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni sukkhe tiṇṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti?

'Evaṃ bhante'; . Seyyathā pi vā pan'; Ānanda rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Seyyathā pi vā pan'; Ānanda abhidose majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnaṃ, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ

---



---

gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissatī'; ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti.

[page 409]

LXII. 8 Mahā-Vagga. 409

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī'; ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; . Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'; ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā'; ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī'; ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatīṃ dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr'; Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesāṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko parihānadhammo, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr'; Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko parihānadhammo, eko parinibbānadhammo ti.

[page 410]

410 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 1-3

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katamo ca so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo,

---



---

[page 411]

LXIII. 4 Mahā-Vagga. 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmanirodho veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho bhikkhave n'; ete kāmā, kāmaguṇā nām'; ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'; ete kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'; ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmāyamaṇo tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho bhikkhave kāmanirodho. {Ayaṃ} eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

[page 412]

412 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 5-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ.

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmīsā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmīsā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmīsā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmīsā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmīsā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmīsā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

---

---

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho bhikkhave vedanānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti,

[page 413]

LXIII. 7-8 Mahā-Vagga. 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ vedanānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā rūpesu, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāhaṃ bhikkhave saññā vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññā ahosin'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho?

Phassanirodho bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti,

[page 414]

414 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 9-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . āsavirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

---

---

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayaḡamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayaṃgamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisaḡamaniyā, atthi āsavā manussalokaḡamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokaḡamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāḡato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāḡiyaṃ vā apuññabhāḡiyaṃ vā.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaḡiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

[page 415]

LXIII. 11-12 Mahā-Vagga. 415

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānayaṃnivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaḡavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyaḡe. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho bhikkhave kammanirodho. {Ayam} eva ariyo aṭṭhaḡiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti:

[page 416]

416 Aḡguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 13-14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa {nidānasambhavo} veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---

---

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yam p'; icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhvirāgi, atthi khippavirāgi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ socati kilamati paridevati urattāṃṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ bahiddhā pariyetṭhiṃ āpajjati 'ko ekapadaṃ dvipadaṃ jānāti imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā'; ti? Sammohavepakkaṃ vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetṭhivapakkaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho bhikkhave dukkhanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti,

[page 417]

LXIV. 1-4 Mahā-Vagga. 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

[page 418]

418 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV. 5-7

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

[page 419]

LXIV. 8-11 Mahā-Vagga. 419

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

[page 420]

420 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV. 12-14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p'; idaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṃ samādānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p'; idaṃ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa.

Yam p'; idaṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p'; idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p'; idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tam pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[page 421]

LXV. 1-LXVI. 2 Devatā-Vagga. 421

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Soṇo Phagguṇo chalābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthimajjhaṃ

Passa-Citta pārāyanaṃ udakaṃ nibbedhika-sīhanādena vaggo ti.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyaṃ, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjaṃ, muṭṭhasaccaṃ, duppaññaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmiṃ phalaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ, pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

[page 422]

422 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVI. 3-LXVIII. 1

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ, pamādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko pāpamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

---

---

Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sīlāni paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sīlāni paripūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke abhiraṃmissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke anabhiraṃmanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

[page 423]

LXVIII. 2-LXIX. 1 Devatā-Vagga. 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Cittassa nimittaṃ gaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato na saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke abhiraṃmissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke abhiraṃmanto cittassa nimittaṃ gahessatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cittassa nimittaṃ gaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhiṃ paripūressatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhiṃ paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'cha yime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuṅño Satthā ahoṣi.

Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuṅño me Satthā'; ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

[page 424]

424 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIX. 2-3

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkavitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi'; ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca:--

---

---

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī,

[page 425]

LXX. 1 Devatā-Vagga. 425

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo'; ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na paṇītena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena na ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccaṇubhavissati: eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissati . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃvattissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati;

[page 426]

426 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXX. 2.-LXXI. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇītena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccaṇubhavissati . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va {saṃvattissati} ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇissati dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

---



---

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

[page 427]

LXXI. 2-LXXII. 3 Devatā-Vagga. 427

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ balatam pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismiṃ balatam pāpuṇitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balatam pāpuṇitum. Katamehi chahi?

[page 428]

428 Āṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXII. 4-LXXIV. 4

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balatam pāpuṇitum ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnava na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchaṃ, kāmesu kho pan'assa ādīnava yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kānavitakkaṃ, vyāpādavittakkaṃ, vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsāññaṃ.

---

- 
- Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.  
3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Katame cha?  
4. Kāmaṃvitaṅkaṃ, vyāpādaṃvitaṅkaṃ, vihiṃsāṃvitaṅkaṃ, kāmasaññaṃ, vyāpādasaññaṃ, vihiṃsāsaññaṃ.

[page 429]

LXXV. 1-4 Arahatta-Vagga. 429

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Anāgāmi arahaṃ ca mittā devatā so vata

Sakkhi balataṃ jhānaṃ ca apare duve pi cā ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?
2. Kāmaṃvitaṅkena, vyāpādaṃvitaṅkena, vihiṃsāṃvitaṅkena, kāmasaññāya, vyāpādasaññāya, vihiṃsāsaññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.
3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.
4. Nekkhammaṃvitaṅkena, avyāpādaṃvitaṅkena, avihiṃsāṃvitaṅkena, nekkhammasaññāya, avyāpādasaññāya, avihiṃsāsaññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapaṇiḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

[page 430]

430 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 1-LXXVII. 4

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ, thambhaṃ, atinipātaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ, thambhaṃ, atinipātaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?
  2. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhōjane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapaṇaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ.
  3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?
  4. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvārataṃ, bhōjane amattaññutaṃ, kuhanaṃ, lapaṇaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.
-

---

[page 431]

LXXVIII. 1-LXXIX. 3 Arahatta-Vagga. 431

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo hoti, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakusalo hoti, na apāyakusalo hoti, na upāyakusalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati, sātaccakiriyāya na sampādeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakusalo ca hoti, apāyakusalo ca hoti, upāyakusalo ca hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya chandaṃ janeti,

[page 432]

432 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXX. 1-LXXXI. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adhigate kusale dhamme sārakkhati, sātaccakiriyāya sampādeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātuṃ ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahulo ca hoti, yogabahulo ca hoti, vedabahulo ca hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ ca patāreti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesū ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca.

---

---

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

[page 433]

LXXXII. 1-LXXXIII. 3 Arahatta-Vagga. 433

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, luddho ca, pagabbho ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, aluddho ca, appagabbho ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

[page 434]

434 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIII. 4-LXXXIV. 4

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekho hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na vighātavā santuṭṭho itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo aṭṭhamo.

---

---

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

[page 435]

LXXXV. 1-LXXXVI. 1 Stī-Vagga. 435

Dukkhaṃ arahattaṃ uttariṇ ca sukhaṃ adhiḡamaṇa ca Mahantattaṃ dvayaniraye aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḡhetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajjhupekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaḡhetabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ paggaṇhāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbaṃ, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati; paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

[page 436]

436 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVI. 2-LXXXVII. 3

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko ca, duppaṇṇo ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko ca, paṇṇāvā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, arahā jīvitā voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti jaḡo eḡamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

---

---

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

[page 437]

LXXXVII. 4-LXXXVIII. 4 Sīti-Vagga. 437

4. Na mātā jīvitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvitā voropito hoti, na arahā jīvitā voropito hoti, na Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsatī, na sotaṃ odahati, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsatī, sotaṃ odahati, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

[page 438]

438 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIX. 1-XCII. 1

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchāṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchāṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātuṃ ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ, vicikicchāṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ mohaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetuṃ ti.

---

---

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

[page 439]

XCII. 2-XCIV. 2 Sīti-Vagga. 439

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyaṃ vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aṭṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāram sukhatō upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammaṃ kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

[page 440]

440 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCV. 1-2

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbaṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ ca adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa hetu ca sudiṭṭho, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbaṭṭhānāni ti.

Sītivaggo navamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Sīti bhabbo āvaraṇatā sussūsā pavuccati

Pahātabbam pahīnā me uppādetabbam Satthari

Kañci saṅkhāram mātari sayamkatena vaggo ti.

---

---

[page 441]

XCV1. 1-XCVIII. 1 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 441

XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim.

Katamesaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmim, ariyāyatane paccājāti dullabhā lokasmim, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmim, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmim, kusaladhammacchando dullabho lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkhaṃ na hoti, asādharmaṇena nāṇena samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa sudiṭṭho, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 442]

442 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCVIII. 2-CI. 2

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe . . .

C.

. . . 8 kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe

. . . sabbadhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe . . .

CI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

[page 443]

CII. 1-CIII. 2 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 443

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ vā sacchikarissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato khāyissanti, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbānaṃ ca me mānasaṃ bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññaṃ samannāgato bhavissāmī ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī bhavissāmi, anusayā ca me samugghātaṃ gacchanti, kiccakārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricijño bhavissati mettāvatāyā ti.

[page 444]

444 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CIV. 1-CV. 4

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena ca ñāṇena samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbaṃ?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicitasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbaṃ.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahīnā honti, imāsu ca tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

[page 445]

CVI. 1-CVII. 2 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 445

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.

---

---

Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmetaṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahīnā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo dasamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso aniccaṃ dukkham anattato Nibbānaṃ tayo anodhi saṃvuttā bhavataṇhāya te dasā ti.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

[page 446]

446 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CVII. 3-CX. 2

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmavitakko, vyāpādavitaṃ, vihiṃsāvitakko.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhamavitakko bhāvetabbo, vyāpādavitaṃ pahānāya avyāpādavitaṃ bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihimsāvitakko bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaññā, vyāpādasaññā, vihiṃsāsāññā.

[page 447]

LIV. 7 Tika-Vagga. 447

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya pahānāya nekkhammasaññā bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsāññāya pahānāya avihimsāsāññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihimsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādadiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādadiṭṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānudiṭṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya sammādiṭṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

[page 448]

448 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXIII. 1-CXV. 2

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāyā pahānāya avihimsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāyā pahānāya dhammacariyā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantuṭṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantuṭṭhitāyā pahānāya santuṭṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññaṃ pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāyā pahānāya appicchatā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

---

---

[page 449]

CXV. 3-CXVII. 2 [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā.] 449

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovaccassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo ekādasamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati.

Assāda-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatāṃ, bhassārāmatāṃ, niddārāmatāṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmatāṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratāṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ.

[page 450]

450 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXVII. 3-CXIX. 1

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatāṃ, bhassārāmatāṃ, niddārāmatāṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmatāṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratāṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitun ti.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhataṃ kāye . . . pe . . . bahiddhā kāye . . . ajjhatabhiddhā kāye . . . vedanāsu . . . ajjhataṃ vedanāsu . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . . ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu . . . citte . . . ajjhataṃ citte . . . bahiddhā citte . . . ajjhatabhiddhā citte . . . dhammesu . . . ajjhataṃ dhammesu . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . . ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharituṃ. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatāṃ, bhassārāmatāṃ, niddārāmatāṃ, saṅgaṇikārāmatāṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratāṃ, bhojane amattaññutaṃ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya abhabbo ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitun ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

[page 451]

---

---

CXIX.2-CXXI.1 [Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā.] 451

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhalliko gahapati . . . Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṅḍiko . . . Hatthako Ālavako . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato gahapati . . . Sūro Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā gahapati . . . Tavakaṇṇiko gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno gahapati . . . Vijayo gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito gahapati . . . Meṇḍako gahapati . . . Vāseṭṭho upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāraggo upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati.

Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ñāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāraggo upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭhaṃ gato amataddaso amataṃ sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

[page 452]

452 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXI. 2-CXXIV. 2

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahāyāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātṭheyassa thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāyāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe . . . ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto samatto.

---

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. IV

[page 001]

1

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo ca ahiriko ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

[page 002]

2 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I. 5-II. 4

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca hirimā ca ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave. sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo ca ahiriko ca anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca hirimā ca ottappī ca anissukī ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

[page 003]

III. 1-IV. 5 Dhana-Vagga. 3

III.

---

- 
1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
  2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ  
satibalaṃ samādhiñ ca paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.

Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati,  
pajjotass'; eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?
4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviro viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?
5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā.

[page 004]

4 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IV. 6-V. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?
  7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?
  8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?
  9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.  
Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ  
satibalaṃ samādhiñ ca paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.  
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,  
yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati,  
pajjotass'; eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho hoti cetaso ti.
- V.
1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?
-

---

2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

[page 005]

VI. 1-6 Dhana-Vagga. 5

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam  
sutadhamā ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā.

adaliddo ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jvitam.

Tasmā saddhamā ca sīlā ca pasādam dhammadassanam  
anuyūñjetha medhāvī saram buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.  
Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham  
sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca  
bhikkhave sīladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pañātipātā pativirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti.  
Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya  
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhamam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena,  
ottappati pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhamam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

[page 006]

6 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VI. 7-VII. 1

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadhamo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā  
pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti,  
tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhamam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi  
vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhamam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave  
paññādhamam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññāvā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
paññādhamam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam  
sutadhamā ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,

adaliddo ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jvitam.

Tasmā saddhamā ca sīlā ca pasādam dhammadassanam

---



---

anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyaṃ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo'; ti. 'Kīva aḍḍho pan'; Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kīva mahaddhano kīva mahābhogo'; ti?

[page 007]

VIII. 1-IX. 1 Dhana-Vagga. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Sataṃ bhante satahassānaṃ hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā'; ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam? N'; etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharmaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādharmaṇi agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādharmaṇi agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi'; ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam  
sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
sa ve mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

[page 008]

8 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IX. 2-X. 2

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

---

---

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass'; uddānam:

[page 009]

XI. 1-XII. 2 Anusaya-Vagga. 9

Dve piyaṃ dve balaṃ dhanam (saṃkhittaṃ c'; eva vitthatam)

Ugga saññojanaṃ c'; eva pahāna macchariyenā ti.

XI.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave anusayā. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji taṇhaṃ vivattayi saññojanaṃ sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

[page 010]

10 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIII. 1-XIV. 2

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantaṃ upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi thokaṃ denti, paṇītamhi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantaṃ upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantaṃ upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi bahukaṃ denti, paṇītamhi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantaṃ upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ ti.

XIV.

---

- 
1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?
  2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakki, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

[page 011]

XV. 1-4 Anusaya-Vagga. 11

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta?
2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti?
3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?
4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū'; ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe . . . tassa taṃ ottappaṃ . . . tassa taṃ viriyaṃ . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti?

[page 012]

12 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV. 5-8

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū'; ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe . . . tassa taṃ ottappaṃ . . . tassa taṃ viriyaṃ . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, ṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?
  6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū'; ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?
  7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū'; ti. So tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?
  8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū'; ti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tatttha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?
-

---

[page 013]

XV. 9-XVI. 4 Anusaya-Vagga. 13

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū'; ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti .

[page 014]

14 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVII. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamso hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . . nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapāṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapāṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapāṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti .

---

---

[page 015]

XVIII. 1-2 Anusaya-Vagga. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhaṃsoto hoti kaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'; imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṅ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo dutiyo.

Tass'; udānaṃ:

Dve anusayā kusalaṃ puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ Aniccā dukkhā anattā ca nibbānaṃ niddasavatthūni ti.

[page 016]

16 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX. 1-2

XIX.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārandaḍe cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katame ca Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññatte porāṇe Vajjīdhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṃ abhantarāni c'; eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṃ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti,

[page 017]

XX. 1 Vajjī-Vagga. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṅ ca Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā

---

---

bhavissati 'kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyun'; ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī'; ti. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda; appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha "rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati" ti, evaṇ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha "ahaṃ ime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī" ti.

[page 018]

18 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā Bhagavā vyākāroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti'; ti.

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatta rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇivā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatta Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ ca vadeti: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: ahaṃ ime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajjī'; ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:--

Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ 'Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā'; ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante 'Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā'; ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ 'Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karonti'; ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante 'Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karonti'; ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti,

[page 019]

XX. Vajjī-Vagga. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samaggā Vajjikaraṇiyanī karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ 'Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti'; ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante 'Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti'; ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda suttaṃ 'Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ mañṇanti'; ti? Suttaṃ me taṃ bhante 'Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te

---

---

sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññanti'; ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī, ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīmahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesañ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha vāsenti'; ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante 'Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha vāsenti'; ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'; eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī'; ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante 'Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'; eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī'; ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjī, yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjīcetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'; eva bāhirāni ca,

[page 020]

20 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX. 3-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsumaṃ vihareyyun'; ti? Sutam me taṃ bhante 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsumaṃ vihareyyun'; ti. Yāvakīvañ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsumaṃ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi:--

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandaḍḍe cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvañ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattuvaṃ aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

'Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi?

Akaraṇiyā ca bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra upalāpanā aññatra mithubhedā.

[page 021]

XXI. 1-2 Vajjī-Vagga. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā'; ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasi'; ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumaṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

---

---

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṅhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṃ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobbhavikāya na vasaṃ gacchissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti,

[page 022]

22 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXII. 1-XXIII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyun'; ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti na kammaratā na kammārāmataṃ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti

. . . na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavañkā . . . na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe . . .

[page 023]

XXIII. 2-XXIV. 2 Vajji-Vagga. 23

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto bhavissanti

. . . ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā bhavissanti . . . āradhviriyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

---



---

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihānī ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihānī ti.

[page 024]

24 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXV. 1-XXVI. 3

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . asubhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . ādīnavasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . virāgasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā, no parihānī ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho bhikkhu na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te tena paññāyissanti'; ti, attanā vo yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt'; ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

[page 025]

XXVI. 4-XXVII. 4 Vajji-Vagga. 25

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni, tatra sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te tena paññāyissanti'; ti, attanā na vo yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ pamajjati, adhisiḷe na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'; eva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhineyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

---

---

3. Satt'; ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ na ppamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulō hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'; eva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

[page 026]

26 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII-XXX.1-2

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tatth'; eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho parihānīye satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati pasādo c'; assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idh'; eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho aparihānīye satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII-XXX.

1. Satt'; imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . . satt'; imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo . . . satt'; ime bhikkhave upāsakassa parābhavā . . . satt'; ime bhikkhave upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ na ppamajjati, adhisīle sikkati, pasādabahulō hoti bhikkhūsu theresu c'; eva navesu ca majjhimesu ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

[page 027]

XXVIII-XXXI. 1 Vajjī-Vagga. 27

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tatth'; eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako: ete kho parihānīye satta dhamme sudesite upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako savanañ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati

---

---

pasādo c'; assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
idh'; eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
ete kho aparihānīye satta dhamme sudesite  
upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyatī ti.

Vajjivaggo tatiyo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Sārandaḍḍo Vassakāro bhikkhu kammañ ca saddhiyaṃ Bodhisaññaṃ sekho ca hāni vipatti ca parābhavo ti.  
XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhassetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 028]

28 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXI. 2-XXXII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'satt'; ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca sā devatā.

Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā'; ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhassetvā yenaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'; ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti'; ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāraḍḍo

samādhigaru ātāpī sikkhāya tibbagāraḍḍo

appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāraḍḍo

abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhassetvā yenaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 029]

XXXIII. 1 Devatā-Vagga. 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'; ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

---

---

Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā.

Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī'; ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru ātāpī sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā . . . pe . . . maṃ etad avoca 'satt'; ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī'; ti.

Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru ātāpī sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike ti.

[page 030]

30 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIV. 1-4

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā . . . pe . . . maṃ etad avoca 'satt'; ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī'; ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti,

[page 031]

XXXV. 1-2 Devatā-Vagga. 31

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye c'; aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'; aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?
2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamaṃ khamati, guyham assa āvikaroti, guyham assa pariguyhati, āpadāsu na jahati, khīṇena nātimaññati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattah'; aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, dukkarañ cāpi kubbati,  
atho pi'; ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi,  
guyhañ ca tassa akkhāti, guyhassa pariguyhati,  
āpadāsu na jahāti, khīṇena nātimaññati:  
yasmim etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti'; dha puggale,  
so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

[page 032]

32 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVI. 1-XXXVII. 2

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?
2. Piyo hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ api panujjamānena pī ti.

Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo  
gambhīrañ ca kathaṃ kattā no c'; aṭṭhāne niyojaye:  
yasmim etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha puggale,  
so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako  
api nāsiyamānena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'; eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam me cetaso līnattan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhattaṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbatthamāṃ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbatthamāṃ gacchanti,

[page 033]

XXXVII. 3-4 Devatā-Vagga. 33

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'; assa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'; eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso līnattan'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhataṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vā vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ'; ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan'; assa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti.

[page 034]

34 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVIII. 1-XXXIX. 1  
XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati.

Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum;

[page 035]

XXXIX. 2-3 Devatā-Vagga. 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

---

---

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāyā'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi:

[page 036]

36 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIX. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ na ppaṭikkosiṃ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ; ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavattūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta niddasavattūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

5. Imehi kho Sāriputta sattahi niddasavattūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'; ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuṃvīsati ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'; ti alaṃ vacanāya,

[page 037]

XL. 1-3 Devatā-Vagga. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] chattimsa ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'; ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'; ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

---

---

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāyā'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ppaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṃcivaram ādāya Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ.

[page 038]

38 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XL. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyaṃ ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ na ppaṭikkosiṃ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ; ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhvirayo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

[page 039]

XL. 5-XLI. 2 Devatā-Vagga. 39

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuṃvīsati ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāya, chaṭṭiṃsa ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṃ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, "niddaso bhikkhū" ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo catuttho.

Tassa uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti.

XLI.

1. Satt'; imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

---



---

[page 040]

40 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 3-XLII. 2

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā {Brahmakāyikā} paṭhamābhiniḃbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā {Ābhassarā}. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā {Subhakiṇhā}. Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā.

Ayaṃ pañcamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan'; ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā.

Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'; aṅgehi cittass'; ekaggatā parikkhatā-, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pī ti.

[page 041]

XLIII. 1-XLIV. 1 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 41

XLIII.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasārīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño upakkaṭṭo hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasārīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasārīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan'; ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Uggatasārīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan'; ti. 'Mayā pi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa sutaṃ: aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan'; ti. 'Tayidaṃ bho Gotama sameti bho c'; eva Gotamassa amhākañ ca,

[page 042]

42 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIV. 2-4

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yad idaṃ sabbena sabban'; ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: suttaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama "aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ" ti.

Evañ ca kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā: ahañ hi bhante aggim ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'; ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'; ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'; ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'; ti apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī'; ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi'; ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā idaṃ paṭhamaṃ manosatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

[page 043]

XLIV. 5-7 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'; ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'; ti apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī'; ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi'; ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā idaṃ dutiyaṃ vacīsatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārabbhāti 'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārabbhāti 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārabbhāti 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samārabbhāti 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayāṃ paṭhamaṃ samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'; ti. So 'puññaṃ karomī'; ti apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī'; ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmi'; ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā idaṃ tatiyaṃ kāyasatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb'; eva yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo'; me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

[page 044]

44 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIV. 8-12

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevītabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā

---

---

kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho 'me brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

[page 045]

XLIV. 13-17 Mahāyaṇa-Vagga. 45

13. Āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti 'mātā'; ti vā 'pitā'; ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ato 'yaṃ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto. Tasmāyaṃ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa te honti 'puttā'; ti vā 'dārā'; ti vā 'dāsā'; ti vā 'pessā'; ti vā 'kammakarā'; ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭivirataṃ khantisoracce nivṛtṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpentī: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

[page 046]

46 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLV. 1-XLVI. 4

pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ bho Gotama pañca usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vaccharasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vaccharisatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca urabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi; haritāni c'; eva tiṇāni khādantu sitāni ca pāniyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatū'; ti.

XLV.

1. Satt'; imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

---

---

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt'; imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?
2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccaaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.
3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?
4. Asubhasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

[page 047]

XLVI. 5 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 47

paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ,

[page 048]

48 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

6. Maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānīkantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānīkantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānīkantiyā cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitānīkantiyā cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, vedittabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ,

---

[page 049]

XLVI. 7-8 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭīlyati . . . pe . . . upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭīlyati . . . pe . . . upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭīlyati . . . pe . . . upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti\*) mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ,

[page 050]

50 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 9-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti.

Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭīlyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati,

[page 051]

XLVI. 11-12 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viśeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---

---

12. Aniccasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati paṭivaṭṭati na sampasāriyati,

[page 052]

52 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 13-14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upekhā vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṅghāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tikkhā bhayaṣaṇñā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tikkhā bhayaṣaṇñā na paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tikkhā bhayaṣaṇñā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'; ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ,

[page 053]

XLVI. 15-16 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṣaṃ hoti vidhāsamattikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṣaṃ na hoti vidhāsamattikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viṣeso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalaṃ'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ mānaṣaṃ hoti vidhāsamattikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me

---

---

pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

[page 054]

54 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVII. 1-2

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jānussoṇī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti'; ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya "akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī" ti; mam'; eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi'; ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi'; ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'; eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanaṃ sādīyati. So taṃ assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi.

Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparissuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

[page 055]

XLVII. 3 Mahāyāñña-Vagga. 55

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh'; ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'; eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanaṃ sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlāti saṃkelāyati . . . pe . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīlāti saṃkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . . na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddaṃ suṇāti tirokuḍḍaṃ vā tiropākāraṃ vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . . na pi mātugāmassa saddaṃ suṇāti tirokuḍḍaṃ vā tiropākāraṃ vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni anussarati . . . na pi yāni'; ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlītāni anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānaṃ . . . na pi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānaṃ, api ca kho aññataṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti. So taṃ assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalaṃ pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparissuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena,

[page 056]

56 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVII.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakīvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ methunasamyogaṃ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ, yato ca kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasamyogānaṃ aññataraññātaraṃ methunasamyogaṃ attani appahīnaṃ na samanupassiṃ, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo'; ti.

Evaṃ vutte Jānussonī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

[page 057]

XLVIII. 1-3 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 57

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . . Katamo ca bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo?
2. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'; assā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.
3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, so tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, so tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'; assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca ākaṅkhati Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato satto itthīsu saṃyogaṃ gato

[page 058]

58 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII. 4-5

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ nātivattati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave visaṃyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ na manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ na manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati; yañ c'; assā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā asattā purisesu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ ativattati.
  5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ na manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ na manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṃkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ
-



---

nākaṅkhati; yañ c'; assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave anabhirato asatto itthīsu viṣaṃyogaṃ gato. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puriso purisattaṃ ativattati.

[page 059]

XLIX. 1 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave viṣaṃyogo hoti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogaviṣaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimasu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā no bhante Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathaṃ savanāyā'; ti. 'Tena h'; āvuso tadahu'; posathe āgaccheyyātha, app eva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathaṃ savanāyā'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsānā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamīsu. Atha kho te Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

[page 060]

60 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIX. 2-3

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh'; ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ na mahānisaṃsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh'; ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṃsan ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh'; ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na mahānisaṃsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh'; ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ mahānisaṃsan ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m- idh'; ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsan ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'; ti dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh'; ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'; ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājīkaṇaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

[page 061]

XLIX. 4 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco na h'; eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi'; ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānan'; ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe . . . na pi 'sāhu dānan'; ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun'; ti dānaṃ deti . . . na pi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun'; ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun'; ti dānaṃ deti . . . na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun'; ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati'; ti dānaṃ deti . . . na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati'; ti dānaṃ deti,

[page 062]

62 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIX.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] api ca kho 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati'; ti dānaṃ deti . . . na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati'; ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṃ kammaṃ cittaṃ parikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh'; ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'; eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi'; ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu dānan'; ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun'; ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun'; ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati'; ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati'; ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittaṃ kammaṃ cittaṃ parikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ,

[page 063]

L. 1 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādīsaṃ yeva dānaṃ dīnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena-m-idh'; ekaccassa tādīsaṃ yeva dānaṃ dīnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimhiṃ cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Veḷukaṇṭakī Nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsati. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacid-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā

---

---

Nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi 'sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini'; ti. 'Ko pan'; eso bhadrāmukhā'; ti. 'Ahan te bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā'; ti. 'Sādhu bhadrāmukha, tena hīyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan'; ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etañ c'; eva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ:

[page 064]

64 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sve ca Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etañ ca me bhavissati ātithēyyan'; ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi.

Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Veḷukaṇṭako tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññātaraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa, ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan'; ti. 'Evaṃ ayye'; ti kho so puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇīṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātāraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṃ ārocesi'; ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsivā tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ. Atha kho bhante Vessavaṇo mahārājā mama kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi "sādhu bhagini sādhu bhagini" ti.

[page 065]

L. 3-4 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ko pan"; eso bhadrāmukhā" ti? "Ahan te bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā" ti. "Sādhu bhadrāmukha, tena hīyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātithēyyan" ti.

"Sādhu bhagini, etañ c"; eva me hotu ātithēyyaṃ, sve ca Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Veḷukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi, etañ ca me bhavissati ātithēyyan" ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ hitaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū'; ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi'; ti.

'Na kho me bhante es'; eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando nāma ekaputtako piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva kāraṇe okkassa pasayha jīvita voropesuṃ, tasmīṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante dārake gahite vā gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattan'; ti.

---

---

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ pi parisodhessasī'; ti. 'Na kho me bhante es'; eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo,

[page 066]

66 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L. 5-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ upapanno, so me ten'; eva purimena attabhāvena uddassesī. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittassa aññathattan'; ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ pi parisodhessasī'; ti. 'Na kho me bhante es'; eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato'; haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass'; eva daharā aññā, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ manasā pi aticarittā, kuto pana kāyena'; ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasī'; ti. 'Na kho me bhante es'; eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vītikkamitā'; ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte'; ti.

'Na kho me bhante es'; eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicca'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā ca viharāmi, satā ca sampajānā sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi,

[page 067]

L. 8-LI. 1 Mahāyañña-Vagga. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī'; ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi'; ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte'; ti.

'Na kho me bhante es'; eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni {pañcorambhāgiyāni} saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi'; ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte'; ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo pañcama.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Ṭhiti-parikkhāraṃ dve aggi saññā aparā duve Methunā saṃyogo dānaṃ Nandamātena te dasā ti.

LI. \*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 068]

68 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 2

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n'; uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū'; ti?

2. 'Diṭṭhinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n'; uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū. "Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ; "na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ; "hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ; "neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu diṭṭhigatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano diṭṭhiṃ na ppajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako diṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ "hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti; "na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti; "hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti; "neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kampaṭi na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū. "Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ saññāgatam etaṃ maññitam etaṃ papañcitam etaṃ upādānagatam etaṃ vippaṭisāro eso;

[page 069]

LI. Avyākata-Vagga. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu vipaṭisāro eso; "hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu vipaṭisāro eso; "neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti kho bhikkhu vipaṭisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vipaṭisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vipaṭisārasamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, vipaṭisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vipaṭisāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vipaṭisāraṃ pajānāti, vipaṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vipaṭisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vipaṭisāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vipaṭisāro nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ "hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti; "na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti; "hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti; "neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā" ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsū. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kampaṭi na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsū.

[page 070]

70 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LII. 1-2

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n'; uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū'; ti.  
LII.

---

---

1. Satta bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi'; ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttariṃ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle {haññamāne} papaṭikā nibbattivā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi'; ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttariṃ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti,

[page 071]

LII. 3-4 Avyākata-Vagga. 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi'; ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttariṃ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati, tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattivā uppativā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattivā uppativā anupahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'

[page 072]

72 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LII. 5-6

. . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattivā uppativā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte

---

---

ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janyya dhūmam pi janyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

[page 073]

LII. 7-8 Avyākata-Vagga. 73

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janyya dhūmam pi janyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmī'; ti upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttarim padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamso hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janyya dhūmam pi janyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva mahantaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham pi daheyya dāyam pi daheyya,

[page 074]

74 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LII. 9-LIII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gaccham pi dahitvā dāyam pi dahitvā haritaṃ taṃ vā patthan taṃ vā selan taṃ vā udakan taṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa no ca me siyā'; . . . pe . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamso hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'; assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmī'; ti, upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati, atthuttarim padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Iduṃ vuccati bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu,

---

[page 075]

LIII. 2 Avyākata-Vagga. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā'; ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā'; ti. Idam avocum tā devatā.

Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā'; ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkavitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca "etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā" ti.

Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca "etā bhante bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā" ti. Idam avocum bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyimsū'; ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso'; ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmaloḃaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrāpi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahāṇubhāvo'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīṇjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīṇjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmīṃ Brahmaloḃe pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna,

[page 076]

76 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] svāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanaṃ paññattaṃ'; ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso'; ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso'; ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: saupādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso'; ti? 3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā santuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena santuṭṭhā tassa ca uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukkena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa ca uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti,

[page 077]

LIII. 4-7 Avyākata-Vagga. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: saupādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese vā anupādiseso ti.

---



---

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv'; assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ na naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese vā anupādiseso ti.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv'; assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ na naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese vā anupādiseso ti.

6. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamāno, yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

7. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippato hoti . . . pe . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . . dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammānusārī,

[page 078]

78 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIII. 8-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamāno, yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ desesi'; ti.

'Eṭassa Bhagavā kālo, eṭassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suñāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamāno, yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

[page 079]

LIV. 1-3 Avyākata-Vagga. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

---

---

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandittthikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun'; ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha taṃ yev'; ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Idh'; assa dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ'; .

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyuṃ: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti?

[page 080]

80 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 4-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamissanti?

Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyuṃ'; .

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyuṃ: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'; eva arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyuṃ'; .

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā deseyyuṃ: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'; eva arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā deseyyuṃ'; .

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass'; eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya'; .

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto:

[page 081]

LIV. 8-9 Avyākata-Vagga. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi

---

---

khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto'; .

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya'; .

9. 'Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ p'; etāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamamaṃ paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desenti.

Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko ti.

[page 082]

82 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yañ ñad eva pariṣaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyapariṣaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ yadi gahapatipariṣaṃ yadi samaṇapariṣaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ p'; etāni jānāmi.

Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Sīho dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi'; ti.

Evam etaṃ Sīha, evam etaṃ Sīha, dāyako Sīha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, tīhi ca anupavajjo. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī'; ti. -- Parisuddhavadicāsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vaciduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī'; ti. -Parisuddhamanosamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī'; ti. -- Parisuddhājivo bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī'; ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tīhi anupavajjo?

[page 083]

LV. 3 Avyākata-Vagga. 83

3. Svākkhātadhammo bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na svākkhātadhammo'; ti. Nimittaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi, etaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Supaññattā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakanamaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. -- Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā

---

---

vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na supaññattā sāvakanāṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā tava sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti'; ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparīsā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. -- Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā sāvakaparīsā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti'; ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi, etaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

[page 084]

84 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVI. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantamaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti'; ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti'; ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti'; ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti'; ti.

[page 085]

LVII. 1-LVIII. 2 Avyākata-Vagga. 85

LVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'; eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'; eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme pacalāyamāno nisinna hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ

---

---

vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Suṃsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca ‘pacalāyasi no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi no tvaṃ Moggallānā’; ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’; .

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi:

[page 086]

86 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVIII. 3-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyysāsi: ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āvijeyyāsi pāṇinā gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna uṭṭhāyāsana udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi {divāsaññaṃ} adhiṭṭheyysāsi; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

[page 087]

LVIII. 8-10 Avyākata-Vagga. 87

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññaṃ caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭheyysāsi antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena: ṭhānaṃ kho pan’; etaṃ vijjati, yan te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, paṭibuddhena ca te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ ‘na seyyasukhaṃ na passasukhaṃ na middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmī’; ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ‘na uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmī’; ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇīyāni, yena manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na {manasikaronti,} {tatra} bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti ‘ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānīme mayi manussā’; {ti,} {iti 'ssa} alābhena maṅkubhāvo, maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ ‘na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmī’; ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

---

---

Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa {asaṃvaro,} asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'; eva saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi, na panāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'; eva saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi,

[page 088]

88 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVIII. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi kho ahaṃ Moggallāna saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi, yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi'; ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan'; ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti, evaṃ c'; etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na ca kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati; "khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā" ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsamaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan'; ti.

[Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhaṃ; etaṃ bhikkhave adhivacanaṃ,

[page 089]

LVIII. Avyākata-Vagga. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yad idaṃ puññānaṃ ti. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvesiṃ, satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamāsiṃ, saṃvaṭṭamāne sudāhaṃ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago homi, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso Vasavattī. Chattimsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣiṃ devānaṃ indo. Anekasattakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃpattaṃ sattaratanasamānāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanāṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ, parināyakaratanāṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho pana me bhikkhave puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ kusalānaṃ sukhesinaṃ:  
mettacittaṃ vibhāvetvā satta vassāni bhikkhave

[page 090]

90 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVIII.

---

---

satta samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamaṃ, samvaṭṭamāne lokamhi homi Ābhassarūpago, vivaṭṭamāne lokamhi suññaṃ Brahmupago ahum, sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti tadā ahum, chatṭimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim, cakkavattī ahum rājā Jambusaṇḍassa issaro.

Muddhābhisitto khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya paṭhaviṃ imaṃ asāhasena dhammena samena {m-anusāsiyaṃ}, dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim\*) paṭhavimaṇḍale mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍhe ajāyisaṃ kule sabbakāmehi sampanne ratanehi ca sattahi.

Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi etaṃ sudesitaṃ, esa hetu mahantassa, pathabyo yena vuccati.

Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi patāpavā, iddhimā yasavā homi Jambusaṇḍassa issaro.

Ko sutvā na ppassideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

[page 091]

LIX. 1-2 Avyākata-Vagga. 91

Tasmā hi atthakāmena mahattam abhikaṅkhatā

saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhānasāsanān ti.]

LIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu kho te gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope'; ti? 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā gharasuṇhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā ānītā, sā neva sassuṃ ādiyati na sasuraṃ ādiyati na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, Bhagavantaṃ pi na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na pūjeti'; ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi 'ehi Sujāte'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā.

[page 092]

92 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIX.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā, corīsamā, ayyasamā, mātusamā, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsaṃ tvan nu katamā'; ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan'; ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Sujātā gharasuṇhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī

aññesu rattā atimaññate patim

dhanena kīṭassa vadhāya ussukā,

yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā

'vadhakā ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanam

---

---

sippaṃ vaṇijjañ ca kasim adhiṭṭhahaṃ  
appam pi tasmā apahātum icchati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'corī ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
pharusā ca caṇḍi duruttavādinī  
uṭṭhāyakānaṃ abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'ayyā ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.

[page 093]

LIX. Avyākata-Vagga. 93

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
mātā va puttaṃ anurakkhate patiṃ  
tato dhaṇaṃ sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'mātā ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yathā pi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā  
sagāravā hoti sakamhi sāmike  
hirīmanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'bhaginī ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yā cīdha disvāna patiṃ pamodati  
sakhī sakhāraṃ va cirassam āgataṃ  
koleyyakā sīlavatī patibbatā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'sakhī ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Akkuddhasantā vadhadaṇḍajjitā  
aduṭṭhacittā patino titikkhati  
{akkodhanā} bhattuvāsānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
'dāsī ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yā cīdha bhariyā 'vadhakā'; ti vuccati  
'corī ca ayyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati  
dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti tā.  
Yā cīdha 'mātā bhaginī sakhī'; ti ca  
'dāsī ca bhariyā'; ti ca sā pavuccati  
sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasaṃvutā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ vajanti tā ti.  
Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṃ katamā ti?

[page 094]

94 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 1-4

---



---

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

LX.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so hoti sunahāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakatthate paṭikatthate paṭalikatthate kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇe sa-uttaracchade ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkhaṃ yeva seti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho assā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya nandati.

[page 095]

LX. 5-7 Avyākata-Vagga. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto anattaṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito'; ti maññati, atthaṃ pi gahetvā 'anattaṃ me gahito'; ti maññati. Tass'; ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanīkā gahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati.

Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa te honti bhogā utthānaviryādhiḡatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno rājakoṣaṃ pavesenti kodhābhibhūtassa.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya nandati.

Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so hoti yaso appamādādhiḡato, tamhā pi dhaṃsati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati.

Kodhanaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalaṃ kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetaṃ, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, te pi ārakā parivajjenti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

[page 096]

---

---

96 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 8

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā'; ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā . . . pe . . . kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanam āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho dukkhaṃ pi seti so,  
atho atthaṃ gahetvāna anattaṃ adhipajjati,  
tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ katvāna kodhano  
kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ nigacchati,  
kodhasammadasammatto āyasakyaṃ nigacchati,  
ñātimittā suhajjā ca parivajjenti kodhanaṃ.  
Anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati,  
andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

[page 097]

LX. Avyākata-Vagga. 97

Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti sukaraṃ viya dukkaraṃ,  
pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho va tappati.  
Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti dhūmaggiṃ va pāvako,  
yato patāyati kodho yena kujjhanti mānavā.  
Nāssa hiri na ottappaṃ na {vācā,} hoti gāraṃ  
kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpaṃ hoti kiñcanaṃ.  
Tapaṇīyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
tāni ārocayissāmi, taṃ suṇātha yathākathaṃ:  
kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, kuddho hanti samātaraṃ,  
kuddho hi brāhmaṇaṃ hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ;  
yāya mātu bhato poso imaṃ lokaṃ avekkhati,  
taṃ pi pāṇadadiṃ santiṃ hanti kuddho puthujjano.  
Attupamā hi te sattā, attā hi paramaṃ piyo,  
hanti kuddho puthuttānaṃ nānārūpesu mucchito.  
Asinā hanti attānaṃ, visaṃ khādanti mucchitā,  
rajjuyā baddhā mīyanti pabbatāṃ api kandare.

[page 098]

98 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX.

Bhūnahaccāni kammāni attamāraṇiyāni ca  
karontā nāvabujjhanti, kodhajāto parābhavo.  
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena maccupāso guhāsayo,  
taṃ damena samucchinde paññāviriyaṃ diṭṭhiyā,

---

---

ekam ekaṃ akusalaṃ samucchindetha paṇḍito.  
Tath'; eva dhamme sikkhetha, mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:  
Vītakodhā anāyāsā vītalobhā anissukā  
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna parinibbiṃsu anāsavā ti.  
Avyākataṃ chaṭṭho.  
Tass'; uddānaṃ:  
Avyākato purisaḡati Tissa Sīha rakkhitapaṅcamaṃ.  
Kimbila satta pacalā sattaḡbhariyā kodhanā ti.

[page 099]

LXI. 1-2 Mahā-Vagga. 99

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyaṃvaro, indriyaṃvare asati indriyaṃvaravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāḡadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāḡadassane asati yathābhūtañāḡadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāḡadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṅkā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāḡadassanaṃ.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannaṃ upanisaṃsampanno hoti indriyaṃvaro, indriyaṃvare sati indriyaṃvarasampannaṃ upanisaṃsampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannaṃ upanisaṃsampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannaṃ upanisaṃsampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāḡadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāḡadassane sati yathābhūtañāḡadassanasampannaṃ upanisaṃsampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannaṃ upanisaṃsampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāḡadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṅkā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannaṃ upanisaṃsampanno hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāḡadassanaṃ ti.

[page 100]

100 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 1-3

LXII.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṅ c'; idaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Sineru bhikkhave pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḡho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā accuggato. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bījagāmaḡbhūtagāmaosadhitiṃvanappatayo, te ussussanti vissussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṅ c'; idaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci kunnadiyo kussubbhā, tā ussussanti vissussanti na bhavanti.

---

[page 101]

LXII. 4-6 Mahā-Vagga. 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā ussussanti vissussanti na bhavanti.

Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti, seyyathīdaṃ Anotattā Sīhapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākini, tā ussussanti vissussanti na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, diviyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti . . . pe . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti;

[page 102]

102 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sattaporisam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chaporisam pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam pi porisamattam pi aḍḍhaporisam pi kaṭimattam pi jānukamattam pi gopphakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu udakāni ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha gopadamattāni mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.

Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kumbhakārapāko ālīmpito paṭhamaṃ dhūpeti sandhūpeti sampadhūpeti, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti.

Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

Hoti kho so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

[page 103]

LXII. 8-9 Mahā-Vagga. 103

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā ādippanti pajjalanti ekajālā bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṃ dayhamānaṃ acci vātena khittā yāva Brahmālokā pi gacchati, Sinerussa ca bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānaṃ dayhamānaṃ vinassamānaṃ mahatā tejjokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, diviyojanasatikāni pi . . . tiyojanasatikāni pi . . . catuyojanasatikāni pi . . . pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni

---

---

palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ n'; eva chārikā paññāyati na masi.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa n'; eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ n'; eva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvañ c'; idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā 'ayañ ca paṭhavī Sineru ca pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti na bhavissanti'; ti aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tiṭṭhakarō kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ.

[page 104]

104 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloṅkasaḥavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṅkasaḥavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmaloṅkaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce Nimmānaratiṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjiṃsu.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahosi 'na kho paṇ'; etaṃ naṭṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo assaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttariṃ mettaṃ bhāveyyaṃ'; ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvesi, satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punar āgamāsi, saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago hoti,

[page 105]

LXII. 11 Mahā-Vagga. 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattitudaso vasavattī, chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānaṃ indo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahosi Cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanasamannāgato.

Paro saḥassaṃ kho paṇ'; assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasi. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃ diḥghāyuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā.

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ

---

---

anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhī anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā. Ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

[page 106]

106 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 1-3

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,

anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.

Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ

dukkhass'; antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittaṃ hoti catunnañ ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Katamehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittaṃ hoti?
2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi. Iminā paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c'; eva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

[page 107]

LXIII. 4-8 Mahā-Vagga. 107

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c'; eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.
5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sanniciṭṭaṃ hoti salākañ c'; eva jevanīyañ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.
6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathīdaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.
7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.
8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c'; eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittaṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

[page 108]

108 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 9-12

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittaṃ hoti.

---

---

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi superikkhitaṃ hoti imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:

[page 109]

LXIII. 13-15 Mahā-Vagga. 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti.

Saddhāsiko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā c'; eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiripariko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.

Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c'; eva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappariyāyapatho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti;

[page 110]

110 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 16-18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti salākañ c'; eva jevanīyañ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti

---

---

sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati.

Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviyā viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya,

[page 111]

LXIII. 19-21 Mahā-Vagga. 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Satidovāriko bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c'; eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti; sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti; suddham attānam pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Katamesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya,

[page 112]

112 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 22-23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti

---



---

upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ, abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

[page 113]

LXIV. 1-4 Mahā-Vagga. 113

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū ca. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ . . . abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, tasmā dhammaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'; eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho'; ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'; eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho'; ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'; eva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho'; ti,

[page 114]

114 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV. 5-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati.

Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'; ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako'; mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'; ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako'; mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'; ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati.

Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ

---

---

paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa. ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā'; ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā'; ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā'; ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ,

[page 115]

LXIV. 9 Mahā-Vagga. 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṅhībhavītābbaṃ'; ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditābbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṅhībhavītābbaṃ'; ti, na yidha parisāññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtibbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditābbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsītābbaṃ, evaṃ tuṅhībhavītābbaṃ'; ti, tasmā parisāññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū. Puggalaparoparaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena puggalā veditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, eko ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo.

Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti,

[page 116]

116 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsāṃso.

Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti.

Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho.

Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko na attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ puggalo na attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsāṃso. Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya

---

---

paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no parahitāya, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena pāsamso.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū hoti.

[page 117]

LXV. 1 Mahā-Vagga. 117

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass'; eva dāni sattapalāso bhavissatī'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass'; eva dāni jālakajāto bhavissatī'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass'; eva dāni khāarakajāto bhavissatī'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khāarakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khāarakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass'; eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissatī'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass'; eva dāni kokāsakajāto bhavissatī'; ti.

[page 118]

118 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass'; eva dāni sabbaphāḷiphullo bhavissatī'; ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāḷiphullo hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārenti. Sabbaphāḷiphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsajoyanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ hoti. Anuvātaṃ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako aḡāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā aḡāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khāarakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmīṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā .

---

[page 119]

LXV. Mahā-Vagga. 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddaṃ anussāventi 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati'; ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā . . . Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāventi 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ ditth'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati'; ti. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmālokaṃ saddo abbhuggacchati.

[page 120]

120 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVI. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā'; ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā'; ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā c'; eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa "ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'; eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro cā" ti: evaṃ eva me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā c'; eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 121]

LXVI. 2 Mahā-Vagga. 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā'; ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhante

---

---

etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . samādhiṃ kho bhikkhu . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā'; ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā c'; eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa "ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'; eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro cā" ti: evaṃ eva me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yan nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā c'; eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā cā'; ti.

[page 122]

122 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVI. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu . . . sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu . . . samādhiṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā'; ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ, dhamme pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ, saṅghe pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ, sikkhāya pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismiṃ sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ, samādhismim pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismiṃ agāraṃ appamāde sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismiṃ agāraṃ,

[page 123]

LXVI. Mahā-Vagga. 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appamāde pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismiṃ agāraṃ appamāde agāraṃ paṭisanthāre sagāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismiṃ agāraṃ appamāde agāraṃ, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraṃ.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṃ dhamme pi so sagāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ, saṅghe pi so sagāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ sikkhāya

---

---

agāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo, sikkhāya pi so sagāraḅo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo sikkhāya sagāraḅo samādhismiṃ agāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo sikkhāya sagāraḅo, samādhismiṃ pi so sagāraḅo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo sikkhāya sagāraḅo samādhismiṃ sagāraḅo appamāde agāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati;

[page 124]

124 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVI. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo sikkhāya sagāraḅo samādhismiṃ sagāraḅo, appamāde pi so sagāraḅo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo sikkhāya sagāraḅo samādhismiṃ sagāraḅo appamāde sagāraḅo paṭisanthāre agāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo samādhismiṃ sagāraḅo appamāde sagāraḅo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāraḅo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḅo, dhamme pi so agāraḅo . . . So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḅo . . . dhamme agāraḅo . . . saṅghe agāraḅo . . . sikkhāya agāraḅo . . . samādhismiṃ agāraḅo . . . appamāde agāraḅo paṭisanthāre sagāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāraḅo dhamme agāraḅo saṅghe agāraḅo sikkhāya agāraḅo samādhismiṃ agāraḅo appamāde agāraḅo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāraḅo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme agāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo, dhamme pi so sagāraḅo .

[page 125]

LXVII. 1 Mahā-Vagga. 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo . . . dhamme sagāraḅo . . . saṅghe sagāraḅo . . . sikkhāya sagāraḅo . . . samādhismiṃ sagāraḅo . . . appamāde sagāraḅo paṭisanthāre agāraḅo bhavissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāraḅo dhamme sagāraḅo saṅghe sagāraḅo sikkhāya sagāraḅo samādhismiṃ sagāraḅo appamāde sagāraḅo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāraḅo.

Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanaṃ ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'; ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu?

'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān'; assu kukkuṭiyā na sammāadhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni na sammāparibhāvitāni,

---

[page 126]

126 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijeyyun'; ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ pādaletvā sotthinā abhinibbijitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h'; amūni bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'; ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā?

Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'; ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān'; assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijeyyun'; ti; atha kho bhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijitum.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h'; amūni bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'; ti,

[page 127]

LXVII. 3 Mahā-Vagga. 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā?

Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa vā palagaṇḍantevāsikassa vā dissante 'va vāsijaṭe aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadaṃ, no ca khvāssa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ me aṅgulaṃ vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare'; ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante 'va ñāṇaṃ hoti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ me aṅgulaṃ vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare'; ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante 'va ñāṇaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni udake pariyādāya hemantikena thale ukkhittāya vātāpaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavuṭṭhāni appakasiren'; eva paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren'; eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti.

[page 128]

128 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVIII. 1

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ, disvā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho

---



---

Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ'; ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; .

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā'; ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacārissa brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antoputissa avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ,

[page 129]

LXVIII. 2 Mahā-Vagga. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

2. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyeyyā ti?

'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe . . . aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyā'; ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso daḥhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe veṭhetvā . . . pe . . . aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo .

[page 130]

130 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVIII. 3-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmīṃ pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā

---



---

gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiya teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyyā'; ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṅhāya sattiya teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, taṃ hi'; ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭṭheyya,

[page 131]

LXVIII. 5 Mahā-Vagga. 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭṭheyyā'; ti. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṅṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaram pi daheyya antam pi antaṅgaṃ pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhameyya,

[page 132]

132 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVIII. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe . . . adhobhāgā nikkhameyyā'; ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena mukhaṃ vivarivā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe . . . adhobhāgā nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ

---

---

nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopiṭṭhaṃ vā ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā,

[page 133]

LXVIII. 7 Mahā-Vagga. 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā'; ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave . . . pe . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā . . . pe . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭṭhaṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhippeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti?

[page 134]

134 Ānguttara-Nikāya. LXVIII. 8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'; etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhippeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā'; ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa . . . pe . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo . . . pe . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Yesañ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ, tesā te kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañ c'; evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati sapphalā sa-udrayā ti.

---

---

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ,

[page 135]

LXIX. 1-2 Mahā-Vagga. 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubhayatthaṃ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi, saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu 'dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā'; ti, saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsū ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti.

Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . . Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālo nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . . Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . . Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako nāma satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na pasādesuṃ,

[page 136]

136 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIX. 3-LXX. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloḥasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaṃghe duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'; .

Yo kho bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakaṃghe duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'; maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Na no sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi:--

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ,

---

---

[page 137]

LXX. Mahā-Vagga. 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake deve vassante udake udakabubbulaṃ khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udake daṇḍarāji khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa udake daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahāriṇī, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ sā āramati, atha kho sā gacchat'; eva vattat'; eva sandat'; eva, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ . . . pe . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saññūhitvā appakasiren'; eva vameyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesī pakkhittā khippaṃ yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti,

[page 138]

138 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXX. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa maṃsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa gāvī vajjhā āghātanaṃ niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādaṃ uddharati santike 'va hoti vadhassa santike 'va maraṇassa, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ cha| eva ābādhā ahesum: sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma bhikkhave Arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desessati 'appaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ. Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ'; ti. Etarahi kho taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appaṃ jīvaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahūpāyāsaṃ.

Mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ'; ti. Etarahi kho bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

Vassasataṃ kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tiṇi yeva utusatāni jīvati: utusataṃ hemantānaṃ, utusataṃ gimhānaṃ, utusataṃ vassānaṃ. Tiṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto dvādasa yeva māśasatāni jīvati: cattāri māśasatāni hemantānaṃ,

[page 139]

LXX. 4 Mahā-Vagga. 139

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cattāri māsasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuṅsatim̐ yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati: aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuṅsatim̐ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni jīvanto chattimsaṃ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattimsaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiñ ñeva bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuṅsatim̐ bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuṅsatim̐ bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuṅsatim̐ bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ mātuthaññāya saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena. Tatr'; ime bhattantarāyā: kupito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, vyādhitto pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathiko pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakena pi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi saṃkhāto, āyuppanānaṃ pi saṃkhāto, utū pi saṃkhātā, saṃvaccharā pi saṃkhātā, māsā pi saṃkhātā, addhamāsā pi saṃkhātā, rattī pi saṃkhātā, rattindivā pi saṃkhātā, bhattā pi saṃkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi saṃkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni.

Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti ti.

[page 140]

140 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXI. 1-LXXII. 2

Mahāvagga sattamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ nāgaraṃ upamā dhammaññū pārichattakaṃ Sakkatvā bhāvanaṃ aggi Sunetta-Arakena cā ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim̐ jānāti, anāpattim̐ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim̐ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim̐ jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim̐ jānāti, anāpattim̐ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim̐ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim̐ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan'; assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,

[page 141]

LXXIII. 1-LXXIV. 2 Vinaya-Vagga. 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim̐ paññāvimuttim̐ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim̐ jānāti, anāpattim̐ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim̐ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim̐ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī

---

akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī ti.

[page 142]

142 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 1-LXXVII. 2

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho paṇ'hi; assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho paṇa ṭhito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[page 143]

LXXVIII. 1-LXXIX. 2 Vinaya-Vagga. 143

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavhiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXIX.

---

---

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan'; ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī ti, ekaṃsen'; Upāli dhāreyyāsi: n'; eso dhammo, n'; eso vinayo, n'; etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī ti, ekaṃsen'; Upāli dhāreyyāsi: eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

[page 144]

144 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXX. 1-2

LXXX.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūlḥavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti Sāsanaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaraṇasamathena ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . . bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . . nissuttattā sotthiko hoti . . . ninahātattā nahātako hoti . . .

[page 145]

[Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā.] 145

viditattā vedagū hoti . . . arihatattā ariyo hoti . . . ārakattā arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā hoti, vicikicchā ārakā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

---

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapañisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[page 146]

146 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave paṭhama puggalo āhuneyyo . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapañisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānañ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapañisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamso hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattaṃ puggalo āhuneyyo . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati . . . cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . . cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharati . . . cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati . . . cakkhusmiṃ virāḡānupassī viharati . . . cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharati . . . cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . . sotasmim . . . ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu .

[page 147]

[Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā.] 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāṇe . . . sotaviññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāyaviññāṇe . . . manoviññāṇe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sotasamphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasaññāya . . . saddasaññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabbasaññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya . . . saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . . rūpaṇhāya . . . saddaṇhāya . . . gandhaṇhāya . . . rasaṇhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbaṇhāya . . . dhammaṇhāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . . rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññākkhandhe aniccānupassī viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati . . . virāḡānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharati.

---



---

[page 148]

148 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinvasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

[page 149]

[Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā.] 149

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Sattakanipāto samatto.

[page 150]

150

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati appamaṇaṃ paṭissato  
tanū saññojanā honti passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

[page 151]

---

---

II. 1-2 Mettā-Vagga. 151

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusālī tena hoti,  
sabbe 'va pāṇe manasānukampi {pahūtam ariyo} pakaroti puññaṃ.  
Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijetva rājisayo yajamānā{nupariyagā}  
assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggalaṃ,  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ  
candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe.  
Yo na hanti na ghātetī na jināti na jāpaye  
mettaṃso sabbabhūtānaṃ, veraṃ tassa na kenacī ti.

II.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo. ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

[page 152]

152 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. II. 3-6

3. So taṃ Sattthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripañhati: Iduṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṃ c'; eva vivaranti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.
4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.
5. Sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.
6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

[page 153]

II. 7-11 Mettā-Vagga. 153

7. Āradhaviyā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.
-

---

8. Saṅghagato kho pana {anaṅākhathiko} hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṅhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo'; ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo hetu aṭṭhāmo paccayo ādibrahmacariyāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ kho āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

11. Taṃ kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth'; assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca,

[page 154]

154 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. II. 12-15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripañhāti: Imaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭaṇ c'; eva vivaranti, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Taṃ kho panāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsenā sampādeti: kāyavūpakāsenā ca cittavūpakāsenā ca; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti.

Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

[page 155]

II. 16-III.3 Mettā-Vagga. 155

16. Saṅghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānākhathiko atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṅhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

---

---

17. Pañcasu kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo'; ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passaṭī ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya samaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasaṃsī ca hoti piyagaraḥī ca lābhakāmo ca sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko ca anottappī ca pāpiccho ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

[page 156]

156 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. III. 4-V. 1

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasaṃsī ca hoti na piyagaraḥī ca na lābhakāmo ca na sakkārakāmo ca hirimā ca hoti ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo ca akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca na akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

[page 157]

V. 2-VI. 3 Mettā-Vagga. 157

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca yaso ayaso ca nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhaṃ:

---

---

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,  
ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme.  
Iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam eti,  
tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi,  
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.  
VI.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?
2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.
3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Sutavato pi bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukhaṃ pi dukkhaṃ pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso,

[page 158]

158 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VI. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko adhippāyoso, kin nānākaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho.

So na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . . uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, tañ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman'; ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . . uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso .

[page 159]

VI. Mettā-Vagga. 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, tañ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman'; ti yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya

---

---

tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso, idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca yaso ayaso ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhaṃ:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam eti,

[page 160]

160 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VII. 1-4

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi, padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa pārāgū ti.

VII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:--

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . . yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena bhikkhave . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

4. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

[page 161]

VII. 5 Mettā-Vagga. 161

. . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya . . . pe . . .? Yaṃ hi'; ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hi'; ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

---

---

5. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

[page 162]

162 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VIII. 1-4

VIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . . Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhunaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaḥosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti:

[page 163]

VIII. 5-6 Mettā-Vagga. 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . . attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti'; ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe pāturaḥosi.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . . attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti'; ti? 'Evaṃ devānam indā'; ti. 'Kiṃ pan'; idaṃ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa'; ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya pi idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ āhareyya kācehi pi piṭakehi pi ucchaṅgehi pi añjalīhi pi.

[page 164]

164 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VIII. 7

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkavitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ āharathā ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyyā'; ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññarāsimhā āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyyā'; ti. 'Evaṃ eva kho devānam inda yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'; upādāya mayaṃ c'; aññe ca bhaṇāmā'; ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'; upādāya mayaṃ c'; aññe ca bhaṇāmā ti. Ekam idaṃ bhante Uttara samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . . attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

[page 165]

VIII. 8 Mettā-Vagga. 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya? Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Yaṃ hi'; ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya vihareyya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

[page 166]

166 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VIII. 9-IX. 2

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

10. Yāvatā bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci patitṭhito. Uggāṇhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu

---



---

bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto'; ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'; ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko'; ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo'; ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim aññatra bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññaena samannāgato, yena Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum?

2. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

[page 167]

IX. 3-4 Mettā-Vagga. 167

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ cetaso samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketāya nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti'; ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . . uttarā disā āloketabbā hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā āloketabbā hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbaṃ hoti . . . adho oloketabbaṃ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā hoti, sabbañ cetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuviloketāya nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti'; ti.

Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'; ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

[page 168]

168 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IX. 5-X. 1

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr'; idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā sañña . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Kim aññatra bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajaññaena samannāgato, yena Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum ti?

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññaena; aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

---

[page 169]

X. 2-3 Mettā-Vagga. 169

2. Dhamath'; etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ, niddhamath'; etaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ. Apaneyyo so bhikkhave puggalo. Kiṃ vo paraṃputtā viheṭṭheti? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv'; assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsī'; vāyaṃ samaṇapālāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo'; ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne yavakaraṇe yavadūsī jāyetha yavapālāpo yavakāraṇḍavo, tassa tādisaṃ yeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ. Tādisaṃ yeva nālaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, tādisaṃ yeva pattamaṃ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ, yāv'; assa sīsaṃ na nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsī' vāyaṃ yavapālāpo yavakāraṇḍavo'; ti.

[page 170]

170 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. X. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppāṭetvā bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake yave dūsesī ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv'; assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsī' vāyaṃ samaṇapālāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo'; ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahyamānassa tattha yāni tāni dhaññāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni ekamantaṃ puñjo hoti; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni dubbalāni palāpāni, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati.

Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjaniṃ gahetvā bhīyosomattāya apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake dhaññe dūsesī ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv'; assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsī' vāyaṃ samaṇapālāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo'; ti.

[page 171]

X. 5 Mettā-Vagga. 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya atthiko tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ tad eva rukkhamaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeti. Tattha yāni tāni rukkhāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni daddamaṃ paṭinadanti. Tam enaṃ mūle chindati, mūle chinditvā agge chindati, agge chinditvā anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheti, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ yojeti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ

---

---

saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv'; assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' vāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo'; ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti.  
Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

[page 172]

172 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 1

Samvāsāyaṃ vijānātha pāpiccho kodhano iti makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho saṅhavāco janavati samaṇo viya bhāsati raho karoti karaṇaṃ pāpadiṭṭhi anādarō saṃsappī ca musāvādī taṃ viditvā yathā kathaṃ?  
Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjāyātha naṃ kāraṇḍavaṃ niddhamatha kasambuṃ apakassatha.  
Tato palāpe vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānino niddhamitvāna pāpicche pāpa-ācāragocare {suddhā suddhehi} samvāsaṃ kappayavho patissatā, tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissathā ti.  
Mettāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Mettaṃ paññā ca dve piyā dve ca lokavipattiyo Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kārandavena cā ti.

XI.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 173]

XI. 2 Mahā-Vagga. 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutāṃ me taṃ bho Gotama: na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'; eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā'; ti. 'Nāhan taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā'; ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

[page 174]

174 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 3-6

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

---

---

4. 'Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

6. 'Jegucchī bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā.

[page 175]

XI. 7-9 Mahā-Vagga. 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī'; ti.

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo'; ti. 'Atthi khv esa brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā,

[page 176]

176 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 10-11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān'; assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā

---

---

mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijheyya, kinti svāssa vacanīyo jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā'; ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacanīyo, so hi nesaṃ bho Gotama jeṭṭho hoti'; ti.

10. 'Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyaṇaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho.

Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicca'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ;

[page 177]

XI. 12 Mahā-Vagga. 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyaḍāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesīṃ. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattāṭṭisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahasam pi jātisatasahasam pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe "amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno" ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass'; eva aṇḍakosaṃhā.

[page 178]

178 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 13-14

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyaḍāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmesīṃ. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi "ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā" ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass'; eva aṇḍakosaṃhā.

---

---

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim̐. So "idaṃ dukkhaṃ" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐, "ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐, "ayaṃ dukkhanirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐, "ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐; "ime āsavā" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐, "ayaṃ āsavaṃsamudayo" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐,

[page 179]

XI. 15-XII. 1 Mahā-Vagga. 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ayaṃ āsavanirodho" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐, "ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā" ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim̐.

Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ ahosi. "Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā" ti abbhaññāsim̐. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyā abhinibbidhā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass'; eva aṇḍakosamhā'; ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte Verañjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti'; ti: evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṅga-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti.

[page 180]

180 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 2-4

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati Nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'; ime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ'; ti.

3. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtun'; ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti'; ti. Atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'; ime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; yan nūnāhaṃ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ'; ti.

---

---

[page 181]

XII. 5 Mahā-Vagga. 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtun'; ti.

'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'; ime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me karissanti Nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ'; ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyā niyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yanā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutaṃ me taṃ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti,

[page 182]

182 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 6-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Ye te bhante evam āhaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇṭi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ'; ti.

6. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti. Atthi Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

7. Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti,



---

[page 183]

XII. Mahā-Vagga. 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṃ vadāmi.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha kiriyāya vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyāya vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi.

[page 184]

184 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Tapanīyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti?

Yassa kho Sīha āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi.

Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

---



---

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha assattho paramena assāsena assāsāya dhammaṃ desemi,

[page 185]

XII. 8 Mahā-Vagga. 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Sīho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti. 'Anuvicakāraṃ kho Sīha karohi, anuvicakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī'; ti. 'Iminā p'; ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuvicakāraṃ kho Sīha karohi, anuvicakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesāliṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ: Sīho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato ti.

Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuvicakāraṃ kho Sīha karohi, anuvicakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti. 'Dīgharattaṃ kho te Sīha Nigaṇṭhanaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsī'; ti. 'Iminā p'; ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattaṃ kho te Sīha Nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsī ti. Sutam me taṃ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha "mayham eva dānaṃ dātappaṃ,

[page 186]

186 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 9-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ; mayham eva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ; mayham eva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ" ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyam pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsī Sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsīkā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva Sīhassa senāpatissa tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'; ti.

10. Atha kho Sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārijjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā'; ti.

[page 187]

---

---

XII. 11 Mahā-Vagga. 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisam āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ ambho purisa pavattamaṃsam jānāhi'; ti. Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi 'kālo bhante, Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan'; ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanam ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sīheno senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam kataṃ, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa kataṃ maṃsam paribhuṅgati paṭicca kamman'; ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayhakandanti: ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam kataṃ, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa kataṃ maṃsam paribhuṅgati paṭicca kamman'; ti.

[page 188]

188 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 12-XIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Alaṃ ayyo, dīgharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te āyasmanto jīranti taṃ Bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca mayam jīvitahetu pi sañcicca paṇam jīvitā voropeyyāmā'; ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmī ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassaṃ disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyam jāto hoti; yaṃ kho pan'; assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkaṃ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuṅgati avikiranto; jegucchī hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato hoti sukhasaṃvāso na aññe asse ubbejetā;

[page 189]

XIII. 3-4 Mahā-Vagga. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāni kho pan'; assa honti sāṭheyyāni kūṭheyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; vāhī kho pana hoti, 'kāmam maññe assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha vahissāmi'; ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen'; eva gacchati; thāmaṃ hoti yāva jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā thāmam upadamsetā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'; aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

---

---

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho paṇ'ā; assa bhojanaṃ denti lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, taṃ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchī hoti, jigucchati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; so rato hoti sukhasaṃvāso na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā; yāni kho paṇ'ā; assa honti sāttheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni,

[page 190]

190 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIV. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ maññe bhikkhū sikkhantu vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmī'; ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanta kho pana ujumaggen'; eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī; āraddhaviriyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī'; ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi aṭṭha ca assadose aṭṭha ca purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca purisadose, taṃ suṅātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ paṭivatteti.

[page 191]

XIV. 3-7 Mahā-Vagga. 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi pati kubbaraṃ hanti tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ assadoso.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathiṃ anādiyitvā patodaṃ dantehi mukhādhānaṃ viddhaṃsitvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati.

---

---

[page 192]

192 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIV. 8-11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati, tatth'; eva {khīlaṭṭhāyi ṭhito} hoti.

Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tatth'; eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti.

So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi na sarāmi'; ti asatiyā 'va nibbeṭheti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ paṭivatteti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakaṃ yeva paṭippharati 'kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena,

[page 193]

XIV. 12-14 Mahā-Vagga. 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṃ pi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī'; ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi pati kubbaraṃ hanti tidaṇḍaṃ bhaṇjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass'; eva paccāropeti 'tvaṃ pi kho 'si itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamaṃ paṭikarohī'; ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'; aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ bhaṇati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimaṃ kāyaṃ,

[page 194]

194 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIV. 15-17

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathiṃ anādiyitvā patodaṃ dantehi mukhādhānaṃ viddhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'nevāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhī'; ti.

So tuṅhībhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati, tatth'; eva khīlaṭṭhāyīṭhito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evam āha:

[page 195]

XV. 1-2 Mahā-Vagga. 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'kiṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atibāḷhaṃ mayi vyāvataṃ yāva idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī'; ti? So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā evam āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā'; ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tatth'; eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhāmo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamaḷā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duccharitaṃ, maccheraṃ bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca, tato ca bhikkhave malā malataraṃ, avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamaḷā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā

malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ

malitthiyā duccharitaṃ maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ

malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca

tato malā malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ ti.

[page 196]

196 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVI. 1-XVII. 2

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

---

---

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāraḥ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakāraḥ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatī ti.

Yo ve na byādhati patvā parisāṃ uggahavādināṃ

na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ na ca cchādeti sāsanaṃ

asandiṭṭhañ ca bhaṇati pucchito na ca kuppati:

sa ve tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatī ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati,

[page 197]

XVIII. 1-XIX. 1 Mahā-Vagga. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \ roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'; ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā yeva pāsena baddhā ti.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ badhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'; ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā yeva pāsena baddhā ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimaṇḍamūle. Atha kho Pahārādo asurindo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Pahārādaṃ asurindaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api pana Pahārāda asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti'; ti?

[page 198]

198 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX. 2-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Abhiramanti bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti'; ti? Aṭṭha bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

---

- 
2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'; eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'; eva papāto: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇāpaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussādeti. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇāpaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussādeti: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.
5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

[page 199]

XIX. 6-8 Mahā-Vagga. 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathīdaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso.

Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni, seyyathīdaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo,

[page 200]

200 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX. 9-11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

---

---

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye'; ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārādā mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'; eva papāto,

[page 201]

IXX. 12-13 Mahā-Vagga. 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'; eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'; eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti. Yam pi Pahārāda mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ eva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati,

[page 202]

202 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX. 14-15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khippaṃ eva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti: evam eva kho Pahārāda cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti: ayam Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

---



---

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda yā kāci loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appeni, yā kāci antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati: evam eva kho Pahārāda bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti,

[page 203]

XIX. 16-18 Mahā-Vagga. 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati: ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā;

[page 204]

204 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi Pahārāda ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramant'; ti.

XX.

1. Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ'; panāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ'; ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi.

---

---

[page 205]

XX. 2-4 Mahā-Vagga. 205

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhantaṃ aruṇaṃ nandimukhī ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan'; ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā'; ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa etad ahoṣi 'kiṃ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā'; ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussīlaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāriṃ paṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ; disvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena so puggalo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uṭṭheh'; āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso'; ti.

Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uṭṭheh'; āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi.

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uṭṭheh'; āvuso,

[page 206]

206 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX. 5-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso'; ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahoṣi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan'; ti. 'Acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇā pi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissati'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

6. Tumhe 'va dāni bhikkhave uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. Na dānāhaṃ bhikkhave ajja-t-agge pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. Aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya.

7. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti.

Katame aṭṭha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken'; eva papāto. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'; eva papāto: ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiraṃanti . . . pe . . . Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā,

---

---

[page 207]

XX. 8 Mahā-Vagga. 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'; eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'; eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken'; eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā timiramiṅgalā asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā:

[page 208]

208 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe

. . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe

. . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Sīho ājaññaṃ khaluṅkena malāni ca

Dūteyyaṃ dve ca bandhanti Pahārāda uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

[page 209]

XXI. 3-6 Gahapati-Vagga. 209

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko

---

---

yena so bhikkhu ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca:--

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi, katamehi ahaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, te suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati'; ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Vesālīko etad avoca:--

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen'; eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. So kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsīṃ. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmaṇaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittam pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā,

[page 210]

210 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'; ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth'; eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyīṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamtivā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni; yā icchati, idh'; eva bhoge ca bhunṅatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nītikulāni gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammi'; ti? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannāmassa maṃ ayya purisassa dehi'; ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

[page 211]

XXI. 8-12 Gahapati-Vagga. 211

8. Saṃvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. So ce me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi no asakkaccaṃ; no ce me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ bhante devatā upasaṅkamtivā ārocenti 'svākkhāto gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo'; ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā

---

---

vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo'; ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi'; ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

12. Yān'; imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhāmo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

[page 212]

212 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI. 13-XXII. 3

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālīkena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesālīko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'; eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Vesālīko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ dhārethā ti. XXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . .

. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmaṃ dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇḍāraṃ ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca:--

[page 213]

XXII. 4-6 Gahapati-Vagga. 213

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho ahaṃ bhante jānāmi, katamehi ahaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, te suñāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ gahapati'; ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca:--

5. Yadāhaṃ bhante Nāgavane paricaranto Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen'; eva me bhante Bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi surāmato ca pahīyi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṭhāmo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. So kho ahaṃ bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsīmi. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me tasmīṃ

---

yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhammaṃ'; ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth'; eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ.

[page 214]

214 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXII. 7-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni; yā icchati, idh'; eva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nītikulāni gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammī'; ti? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannāmassa maṃ ayya purisassa dehī'; ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

8. Saṃvijjanti kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

[page 215]

XXII. 9-11 Gahapati-Vagga. 215

9. Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi no asakkaccaṃ; no ce me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ kho pana me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko diṭṭhippattro, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko dhammānusārī, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo'; ti. Saṅghaṃ kho panāhaṃ bhante parivisanto nābhijānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṃ'; ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo'; ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo'; ti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi'; ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

[page 216]

216 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXII. 12-XXIII. 1

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ, yena saṃyojanaṃ samyutto Uggo gahapati

---

---

Hatthigāmakō puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyā'; ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahoṣi Uggena gahapatinā Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'; eva kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . .

[page 217]

XXIII. 2-5 Gahapati-Vagga. 217

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Āḷavakam dhāretha. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, silavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, hirimā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, ottāpī bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakam Āḷavakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Āḷavako yena so bhikkhu ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakam Āḷavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako, silavā . . . hirimā . . . ottāpī . . . bahussuto

. . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Āḷavako.

Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato'; ti. 'Kacci 'ttha bhante na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano'; ti? 'Na kho 'ttha āvuso koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano'; ti. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahoṣi odātavasano'; ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 218]

218 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIII. 6-XXIV. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Āḷavako yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakam

---

---

Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā . . . hirimā . . . ottāpī . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti? Na kho 'ttha āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano'; ti.

6. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, appiccho so bhikkhu kulaputto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchatī parehi ñāyamāne. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamatthehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama,

[page 219]

XXIV. 2-4 Gahapati-Vagga. 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Mahatī kho tyāyaṃ Hatthaka parisā, kathaṃ pana tvaṃ Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisā saṃgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'; imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavatthūni, tehāhaṃ imaṃ mahatiṃ parisā saṃgaṇhāmi.

Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo'; ti, taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena saṃgahetabbo'; ti, taṃ peyyavajjena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo'; ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo'; ti, taṃ samānattatāya saṃgaṇhāmi.

Saṃvijjante kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa kho no tathā sotabbaṃ maññantī ti.

3. Sādhu sādhu Hatthaka, yoni kho tyāhaṃ Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisā saṃgahetuṃ. Ye hi keci Hatthaka atītamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisā saṃgahesuṃ, sabbe te imeh'; eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisā saṃgahesuṃ; ye pi hi keci Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisā saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisā saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisā saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'; eva catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisā saṃgaṇhantī ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

[page 220]

220 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIV. 5-XXV. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi:--

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXV.

---



---

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hotī'; ti?

Yato kho Mahānāma buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hotī ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hotī'; ti?

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hotī ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya'; ti?

[page 221]

XXV. 4 Gahapati-Vagga. 221

Yato kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā sīlasampanno hoti no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā cāgasampanno hoti no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no paraṃ saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko hoti no paraṃ dhammadhāraṅkāya samādapeti, attanā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā'; ti?

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paraṃ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṅkajātiko hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṅkāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti paraṃ ca dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti:

[page 222]

222 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVI. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakaṃbavane. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hotī'; ti?

Yato kho Jīvaka buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako hotī ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hotī ti'; ?

Yato kho Jīvaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti

. . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Jīvaka upāsako sīlavā hotī ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya'; ti?

---

---

Yato kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā saddhāsampanno hoti no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no paraṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvataṃ kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

4. 'Kittāvataṃ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā'; ti?

[page 223]

XXVII. 1-XXVIII. 1 Gahapati-Vagga. 223

Yato kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṃ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paraṃ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṃ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti paraṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṃ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṃkāyiko hoti paraṃ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti paraṃ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti paraṃ ca dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvataṃ kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Aṭṭha'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Roṇṇabalā bhikkhave dāraṃkā, kodhabalā mātuḡamā, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā bālā, nijjhattibalā paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhābalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni,

[page 224]

224 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII. 2-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā'; ti?

2. Aṭṭha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti. Katamāni aṭṭha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ

---

nekkhammābhīratam vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā,

[page 225]

XXVIII. 7-XXIX. 2 Gahapati-Vagga. 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni . . . satta bojjaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

[page 226]

226 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIX. 3-4

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapanno hoti . . . pe . . . ayañ ca puggalo pittivisaṃ upapanno hoti . . . pe . . . ayañ ca puggalo aññātaraṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti . . . pe . . . ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti aviññātāresu milakkhesu, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe

. . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imañ ca lokaṃ parañ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti . . . pe . . . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito,

[page 227]

---

---

XXIX. 5-6 Gahapati-Vagga. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsidadubbhāsitasā attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va bhikkhave khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāyiko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsidadubbhāsitasā attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti.

Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna saddhamme suppedite

ye khaṇaṃ nādhigacchanti atināmenti te khaṇaṃ.

Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass'; antarāyikā.

Kadāci karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,

tayidaṃ sammukhībhūtaṃ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ

manussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā,

alaṃ vāyāmituṃ tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

[page 228]

228 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 1

Kathaṃ vijaññā saddhammaṃ khaṇo ve mā upaccagā?

Khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.

Idha-m-eva naṃ virādheti saddhammassa niyāmataṃ,

vāñijo va atītatto cirattaṃ anutapessati.

Avijjānivuto poso saddhammaṃ aparādhiko

jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati.

Ye ca laddhā manussattaṃ saddhamme suppedite

akaṃsu Satthu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,

khaṇaṃ paccavidhuṃ loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditaṃ

ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,

tesu gutto sadā sato viharetha anavassuto.

Sabbe anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge

te ve pārāgatā loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetīsu viharati Pācīnavaṃsadāye. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo,

[page 229]

XXX. 2-4 Gahapati-Vagga. 229

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītaṃ; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā'; ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetiṣu Pācīnavaṃsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturaḥosi: Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

3. Sādhu sādhu Anuruddha, sādhu kho tvaṃ Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītaṃ; upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha imaṃ pi aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

[page 230]

230 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 5-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharissasi sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī'; ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro, evam eva te paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

[page 231]

XXX. 9-11 Gahapati-Vagga. 231

9. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako anekasūpo

---

---

anekavyañjano, evam eva te piñḍiyālopabhojanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ, evam eva te rukkhāmūlasenāsaṇaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā pallaṅko gonakattthato paṭikattthato paṭalikattthato kadalimigapavarapaccatttharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasayanāsaṇaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

[page 232]

232 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 12-15

12. Yato kho tvaṃ Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phānītaṃ, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvaṃ Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ idh'; eva Cetīsu Pācīnavaṃsadāye vihareyyāsī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Cetīsu Pācīnavaṃsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturaḥosi.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

14. Aṭṭha vo bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḷkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusitassa; upaṭṭhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññaṃ;

[page 233]

XXX. 16-21 Gahapati-Vagga. 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---

---

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati, āradhaviyāno samāno 'āradhaviyāno ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamtāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmatā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā.

Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena cittena vivekaṇṇena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiraṭṭhena aññadatthu uyyojanikaṭṭhāyaṃ vuttaṃ yeva kathāṃ kattā hoti. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo,

[page 234]

234 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 22-29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āradhaviyāyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusīṭassā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviyāno viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āradhaviyāyassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusīṭassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavato ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 235]

---

---

XXX. 30-32 Gahapati-Vagga. 235

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṃ tatth'; eva Cetīsu Pācīnavaṃsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro

manomayena kāyena iddhiyā {upasaṅkami,}

yathā me ahu saṅkappo tato uttari desayi

nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcaṃ adesayi.

Tassāhaṃ dhammam aññāya vihāsiṃ sāsane rato

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jīvako

Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

[page 236]

236 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXI. 1-XXXIII. 2

XXXI.

1. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me'; ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me'; ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu dānan'; ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ adātun'; ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī'; ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyā kusalañ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā

Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokan ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun'; ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi'; ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyati'; ti dānaṃ deti,

[page 237]

---



---

XXXIV. 1-5 Dāna-Vagga. 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate?

2. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pāsāṇasakkharillaṅ ca hoti, ūsaraṅ ca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannaṃ hoti, na apāyasampannaṃ hoti, na mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, na mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ.

Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate?

5. Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti, apāsāṇasakkharillaṅ ca hoti, anūsaraṅ ca hoti, gambhīrasitaṃ hoti,

[page 238]

238 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIV. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādīṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bījasampadā  
deve sampādayantamhi hoti dhañṇassa sampadā.

Anīti sampadā hoti virūḷhi bhavati sampadā  
vepullaṃ sampadā hoti phalaṃ ve hoti sampadā.

Evaṃ sampannasīlesu dinnā bhojanasampadā  
sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ.

Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhī sampannattho 'dha puggalo  
sampannapañṇe sevetha, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā.

Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā cittassa sampadaṃ  
karoti kammaṃ sampadaṃ labhati c'; atthasampadaṃ.

Lokaṃ ṇatvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya diṭṭhisampadaṃ  
maggasampadam āgamma yāti sampannamānaso.

---

---

[page 239]

XXXV.1-3 Dāna-Vagga. 239

Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbamaṃ patvā nibbānasampadaṃ

muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh'; imā bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan'; ti.

So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutamaṃ hoti 'Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā'; ti.

[page 240]

240 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXV. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan'; ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutamaṃ hoti 'Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā'; ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan'; ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne'; dhimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. Tassa sutamaṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā'; ti.

[page 241]

XXXVI. 1-5 Dāna-Vagga. 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjeyyan'; ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti.

---

---

Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ'; imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattḥuni. Katamāni tīṇi?
2. Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ.
3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggaṃ upapajjati.
4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggaṃ upapajjati.
5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti,

[page 242]

242 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVI. 6-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇḥanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatiṃse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇḥanti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati.

Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇḥanti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati.

[page 243]

XXXVI. 9-XXXVII. 1 Dāna-Vagga. 243

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattḥuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇḥanti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

---

---

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānaratī deva dasahi tḥānehi adhigaṇḥātī: dibbena āyunā . . . pe . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitanavasavattīnaṃ Devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasahi tḥānehi adhigaṇḥātī: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavattūnī ti.

XXXVII.

1. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

[page 244]

244 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVII. 2-XXXVIII. 2

2. Suciṃ deti, paṇītaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya deti, abhiṇhaṃ deti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamaṇo hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisaḍānānī ti.

Suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ

abhiṇhaṃ dadāti dānāni sukhetta brahmacārisu

na ca vippaṭṭisāri 'ssa cajitvā āmisāṃ bahuṃ.

Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino,

evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā

avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentā bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,

[page 245]

XXXIX. 1-4 Dāna-Vagga. 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ

mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito

---

---

pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ  
anāgāre pabbajite apace brahmacārayo  
niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo  
rañño hito devahito ñātinaṃ sakhinaṃ hito  
sabbesaṃ sa hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā  
saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhisando .  
. . pe . . . saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya  
sukhāya saṃvattati.

[page 246]

246 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIX. 5-7

5. Pañca'; imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni  
asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni  
pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajhaṃ deti; aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ  
abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajhassa bhāgī hoti.  
Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ  
asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya  
kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . kāmesu  
micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti  
. . . pe . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti

. . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.  
Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ  
deti avyāpajhaṃ deti; aparimāṇaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa  
abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ  
rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ  
samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro  
sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

[page 247]

XL. 1-5 Dāna-Vagga. 247

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhasāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasavattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayasamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.
2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayasamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasaṃvattaniko hoti.
3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayasamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasaṃvattaniko hoti.
4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayasamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasaṃvattaniko hoti.
5. Pisuṇā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayasamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuṇāya vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniko hoti.

[page 248]

248 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XL. 6-XLI. 2

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayasamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pharusāya vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa amanāpasaddasaṃvattaniko hoti.
7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayasamvattaniko pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsaṃvattaniko hoti.
8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayasamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasaṃvattaniko hotī ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam

Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--
2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.  
Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

[page 249]

---

---

XLI. 3-6 Uposatha-Vagga. 249

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

4. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī āracārī viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī āracārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā tṭhetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho tṭheto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa,

[page 250]

250 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 7-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanāṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanāṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

10. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi,

[page 251]

XLII. 1-3 Uposatha-Vagga. 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṃ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro ti.

---

---

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṃ upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

[page 252]

252 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLII. 4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kīva mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathīdaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṃsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvaccharo upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakāṃ vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ.

[page 253]

XLII. 7-9 Uposatha-Vagga. 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasi tvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvaccharo upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakāṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānaṃ

---



---

devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya.

[page 254]

254 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLII. 10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃāṇaṃ.

Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cādinnaṃ ādiye

musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā

rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ

mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:

etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ āh'; uposathaṃ

buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā

obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā

tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā

nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

[page 255]

XLIII. 1-3 Uposatha-Vagga. 255

etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam

muttā maṇi veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakaṃ

siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanaṃ

---

---

yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭṭakaṃ ti vuccati,  
aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ  
candappabhā tāraṅgaṇā va sabbe.  
Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass'; uposathaṃ  
puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni  
aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānaṃ ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visāke uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro.

Kathaṃ upavuttho ca Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

3. Idha Visāke ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajjīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi,

[page 256]

256 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIII. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . 'Yāvajjīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati'; ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visāke aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kīva mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Visāke yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathīdaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṃsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalam nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visāke mānusaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visāke mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Visāke vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya.

[page 257]

XLIII. 6-7 Uposatha-Vagga. 257

---



---

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāseṭṭha uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti . . . pe . . . aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad avoca:--

[page 259]

XLIV. 3-XLV. 2 Uposatha-Vagga. 259

Piyā me bhante ñāṭisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānam pi me assa ñāṭisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'; ssa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'; ssa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evaṃ etaṃ Vāseṭṭha. Sabbe ce pi Vāseṭṭha khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'; ssa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Sabbe ce pi Vāseṭṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe . . . vessā . . . suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesam pi'; ssa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Sadevako ce pi Vāseṭṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāseṭṭha mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesam pi'; ssa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyuṃ, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyānaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

[page 260]

260 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLV. 3-4

Kathaṃ upavuttho ca Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātānaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, ahaṃ p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṃ upavuttho kho Bojjhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kīva mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathīdaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṃsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ,

---

[page 261]

XLV. 5-6 Uposatha-Vagga. 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana me taṃ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ . . . pe . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Tḥānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh'; ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjeyya. idaṃ kho pana me taṃ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

pāṇaṃ na haññe na cādinnaṃ ādiye

musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

[page 262]

262 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 1

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattiṃ na bhunṅjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ  
mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare  
mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:

etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh'; uposathaṃ  
buddhena dukkhantaṅgaṇā pakāsitaṃ.

Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā  
obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā  
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā  
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocanaṃ,  
etasmimṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
muttā maṇi veḷuriyañ ca bhaddakaṃ  
siṅgī suvaṇṇaṃ atha vā pi kañcanaṃ  
yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭṭakaṃ ti vuccati,  
aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa  
kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ  
candappabhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.

Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā  
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass'; uposathaṃ  
puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni

---

---

aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocuṃ 'mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu tñānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattera:

[page 263]

XLVI. 2 Uposatha-Vagga. 263

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ tñānaso paṭibhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ādaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ tñānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ tñānaso paṭilabhāma; mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu tñānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattenā'; ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat'; imā devatā sabbā 'va nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra'; ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat'; imā devatā sabbā 'va pītā assu . . . pe . . . sabbā 'va lohitaṃ assu . . . sabbā 'va odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra'; ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va gāyi, ekā 'va nacci, ekā 'va accharikaṃ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭtippatālitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo ca madaniyo ca evam eva tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo ca madaniyo ca.

[page 264]

264 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv ayyo Anuruddho sādiyat'; ti tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi paṭisallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocuṃ 'mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu tñānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattera: mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ tñānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saraṃ tñānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ tñānaso paṭilabhāma; mayaṃ bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu tñānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattera'; ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat'; imā devatā sabbā 'va nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra'; ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat'; imā devatā sabbā 'va pītā assu . . . pe . . . sabbā 'va lohitaṃ assu . . . pe . . . sabbā 'va odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra'; ti.

---

---

[page 265]

XLVI. 4-5 Uposatha-Vagga. 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va gāyi, ekā 'va nacci, ekā 'va accharikaṃ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Atha khv āhaṃ bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv ayyo Anuruddho sādīyatī'; ti tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti?

4. Aṭṭhahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

5. idha Anuruddha mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātinīṃ kiṃkārapaṭissāviniṃ manāpacāriṇiṃ piyavādinī. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā'; ti vā 'pitā'; ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā'; ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā'; ti vā 'kappāsā'; ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yo so bhattu abbantaro antojano 'dāsā'; ti vā 'pessā'; ti vā 'kammakarā'; ti vā,

[page 266]

266 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'; assa paccamaṣena saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Sīlavatī kho pana hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Anuruddha aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko

taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati.

Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye

bhadduñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā

bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhaddu chandavasānugā

manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

[page 267]

XLVII. 1-3 Uposatha-Vagga. 267

XLVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā

---

---

. . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāviniṃ manāpacāriṇiṃ piyavādinī . . . pe . . . Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bhārati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko

taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ posaṃ bhaddāraṃ nātimaññati.

Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāraṃ issāvādena rosaye

bhadduñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā

bhaddu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhaddu chandavasānugā

manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

[page 268]

268 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII. 1-3

XLVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Aṭṭhahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhadduno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāviniṃ manāpacāriṇiṃ piyavādinī. Ye te bhaddu garuno honti 'mātā'; ti vā 'pitā'; ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā'; ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhaddu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā'; ti vā 'kappāsā'; ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yo so bhaddu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā'; ti vā 'pessā'; ti vā 'kammakarā'; ti vā, tesāṃ katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'; assa paccāmsena saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhaddā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Sīlavatī kho pana hoti paṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

[page 269]

XLIX. 1-4 Uposatha-Vagga. 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati ti.

---



---

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko  
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.

Uṭṭhāhikā analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe

. . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, {ayaṃsa} loko  
āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ  
anurakkhati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uṇṇā'; ti vā 'kappāsā'; ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti  
anulasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo  
susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

[page 270]

270 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIX. 5-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo  
saṅgahitaparijjanō hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā'; ti vā 'pessā'; ti vā 'kammakarā'; ti vā, tesam  
katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādanīyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'; assa  
paccamaṃsa saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjanō hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo  
bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ, taṃ jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe  
mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena  
guttīyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhataṃ  
anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, {ayaṃsa} loko  
āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo dhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa loko āraddho  
hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno  
hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham  
sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā  
devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe  
mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

---

---

[page 271]

XLIX. 11-L. 1 Uposatha-Vagga. 271

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa loko āraddho hoti ti.

Susaṃvihitakammantā saṅgahitaparijjanā

bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā

niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Icc'; ete aṭṭha dhammā ca yassā vijjanti nāriyā

taṃ pi sīlavatiṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.

Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā

tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, {ayaṃsa} loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

[page 272]

272 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L. 2-9

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro

antojano . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ, taṃ jīvitahetu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

---

---

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe . . .

[page 273]

L. 10-12 Uposatha-Vagga. 273

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa loko āraddho hoti ti.

Susaṃvihitakammantā saṅgahitaparijjanā

bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā

niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

lcc'; ete aṭṭha dhammā ca yassā vijjanti nāriyā

tam pi sīlavatiṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.

Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā

tādisi sīlavati upāsikā upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Samkhitte vitthate Visāke Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya pañcamaṃ

Anuruddhaṃ puna Visāke Nakulā idhalokikā dve ti.

Paññāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 274]

274 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 1-4

LI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā'; ti.

2. Dutiyaṃ pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā'; ti.

3. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā'; ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti dukkhī dhammā assumukhī rudamānā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

---

---

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi saddhiṃ yena Vesālī tena pakkāmi,

[page 275]

LI. 5 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten'; upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanā assumukhiṃ rudamānaṃ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ, disvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamiṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā'; ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh'; eva tāva hohi, yāvāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā "na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan" ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti. 'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe

. . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad

avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti.

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā'; ti.

[page 276]

276 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 6-

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan, yan nūnāhaṃ aññena pi pariyāyena Bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun'; ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun'; ti.

'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā Bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālakatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan'; ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiṅghāti, sā 'v'; assā hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ

---

---

anatikkamanīyo. Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato uposathapucchakaṃ ca ovādūpasaṅkamaṇaṃ ca pariyesitabbaṃ,

[page 277]

LI. 8 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Vassaṃ vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ diṭṭhena sutena parisaṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatoṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatoṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Na kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnisu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiṅghāti, sā 'v'; assā hotu upasampadā'; ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Mahāpajāpatiṃ Gotamīṃ etad avoca 'sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiṅghēyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kattabbaṃ, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo . . . pe . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnisu vacanapatho,

[page 278]

278 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiṅghēyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā'; ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo sīsaṃ nahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā adhimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiṅghāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīye'; ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā'; ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ abhaviṣsa, vassasahassam eva saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc'; eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukitthikāni appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati,

---

---

[page 279]

LII. 1-2 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ taṃ sālīkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭigacc'; eva āliṃ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'; eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā'; ti.

LII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'; vādako sammannitabbo'; ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'; vādako sammannibabbo.

Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'; assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppvattīni suvnicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriya vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelaḡāyā atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo hoti bhikkhunīsaṅghaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādāpetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ,

[page 280]

280 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIII. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan'; etaṃ Bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'; vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyyan'; ti.

2. Ye kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saṃyogāya saṃvattanti no viśaṃyogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāyā'; ti. Ekaṃsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'; eso dhammo, n'; eso vinayo, n'; etaṃ Satthu sāsanan'; ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, viśaṃyogāya saṃvattanti no saṃyogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no saṅgaṇikāya,

[page 281]

LIV. 1-5 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 281

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāyā'; ti. Ekaṃsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan'; ti.

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakkarapattaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayaṃ bhante gihī kāmabhogī puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma jātarūparajataṃ sādiyāma, tesāṃ no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assa dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā'; ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajjivitā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikāṃ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā,

[page 282]

282 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 6-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun'; ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajjivitā?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahevā jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ ettakena vā unnatan'; ti, evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati,

[page 283]

LIV. 8-9 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti.

Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati'; ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo

---

---

samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ 'vāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī'; ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajīvitā.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'; eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'; eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti, na-surādhutto, naakkhadhutto,

[page 284]

284 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 10-14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'; eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'; eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti, na-surādhutto, naakkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja sīlasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja sīlasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja paññāsampadā?

[page 285]

LIV. 15-LV. 2 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 285

15. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā

samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati,

saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo

niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

---



---

lcc'; ete aṭṭha dhammā ca saddhassa gharam esino  
akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca:  
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.  
LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu bho Gotama pavāsaṃ gantukāmā, tesan no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā'; ti.
2. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

[page 286]

286 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV. 3-7

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajīvitā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?
4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?
5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhiगतā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā.  
Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?
6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajīvitā?
7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati,

[page 287]

LV. 8 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ ettakena vā unnatan'; ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Sacāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati'; ti. Sace panāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ 'vāyaṃ kulaputto marissati'; ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ

---

---

kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa samajīvitā.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'; eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'; eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi:

[page 288]

288 Aṅguttara-Nikāya LV. 9-13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti, na-surādhutto, naakkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'; eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'; eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti . . . pe . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

[page 289]

LV. 14-LVI. 2 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 289

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā.

Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati,  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo  
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc'; ete aṭṭha dhammā ca saddhassa gharam esino  
akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca:

---

---

evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhaṭī ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'dukkhaṃ'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'rogo'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gaṇḍo'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'sallaṃ'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'saṅgo'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'paṅko'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, 'gabbho'; ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan'; ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

[page 290]

290 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVI. 3-LVII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā 'bhayan'; ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhaṃ'; ti . . . 'rogo'; ti . . . 'gaṇḍo'; ti . . . 'sallaṃ'; ti . . . 'saṅgo'; ti . . . 'paṅko'; ti . . . 'gabbho'; ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ?

Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho'; ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ca rogo ca gaṇḍo sallaṃ ca saṅgo ca

paṅko gabbho ca ubhayaṃ.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti yattha satto puthujjano

otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññaṃ na riñcati.

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho

pajaṃ jātijarūpetāṃ phandamānaṃ avekkhaṭī ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe

. . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-

hāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato,

[page 291]

LVIII. 1-2 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭhaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññaṃ lokassa ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

---

---

2. Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āradhaviṛiyo viharati thāmaṃva daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araññako hoti pantasenāsano, aratiratisaho hoti uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati,

[page 292]

292 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIX. 1-LX. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho ujubhūto paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhānapāṇinaṃ

karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ mahapphalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

[page 293]

LX. 2-LXI. 2 Sa-ādhāna-Vagga. 293

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā:

esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.

Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhānapāṇinaṃ

karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha dinnāṃ mahapphalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tatr'; uddānam:

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dīghajānuñ ca Ujjayo

Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjānaṃ lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṃ kandaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya,

---

---

[page 294]

294 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXI. 3-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ca lābhī socicca paridevicca cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca paridevicca cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya, so na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati.

[page 295]

LXI. 7-9 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

[page 296]

296 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 1-6

---

---

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya sammannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.
3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti . . . pe . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ  
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.
5. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?
6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti,

[page 297]

LXII. 7-10 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 297

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhātānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya sammannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ.
7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi catūhi?
  8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano.
  9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?
  10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya sammannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā,

[page 298]

298 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 11-16

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ.
11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?
-

---

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātikaṃ hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti . . . pe . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātikaṃ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātikaṃ hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti,

[page 299]

LXIII. 1-3 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan'; ti. Evam eva pan'; idh'; ekacce moghapurisā mamañ ñeva ajjhesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado assan'; ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṅṭhitaṃ, na c'; uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti susaṅṭhitaṃ, na c'; uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

[page 300]

300 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 4-6

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvītā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagataṃ pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagataṃ pi

---

---

bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . . muditā me cetovimutti . . . upekhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ bhāveyyāsi,

[page 301]

LXIII. 7-8 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avitakkam pi avicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhim savitakkam pi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi.

Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhī evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu yena yen'; eva gacchasi, phāsu yeva gacchasi, yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu yeva nisīdissasi, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasī ti.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito utṭhāyāsānā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'; eva yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti,

[page 302]

302 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gāyāsīse.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti.

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

---



---

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno obhāsaṃ hi kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā'; ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi, no ca kho tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā'; ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā'; ti.

[page 303]

LXIV. 4-5 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 303

4. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ "imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā" ti, evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā'; ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā'; ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammaṃ vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammaṃ vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'; ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo'; ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'; ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ'; ti.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ,

[page 304]

304 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ "imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā" ti tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ "imā devatā imassa kammaṃ vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā" ti tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ "imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo" ti tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ "imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā" ti tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ "yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ" ti, evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā'; ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'; eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammaṃ vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvediniyo'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā'; ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbaṃ'; ti.

6. Yāva kīvaṃ ca me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭhaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ.

---

---

Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevaññānadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samāraḷe sabrahmaḷe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim.

[page 305]

LXV. 1-7 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 305

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ñāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo'; ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?
2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.
3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.
4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.
5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanam.
6. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.
7. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

[page 306]

306 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXV. 8-LXVI. 9

8. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḷāni lohitaḷavaṇṇāni lohitaḷanidassanāni lohitaḷanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. idaṃ sattaṃ abhibhāyatanam.
9. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi'; ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave vimokhā. Katame aṭṭha?
  2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam paṭṭhamaṃ vimokho.
  3. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam dutiyaṃ vimokho.
  4. Subhan t'; eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyaṃ vimokho.
  5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.
  6. Sabbaso ākāsaṇāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ'; ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcamaṃ vimokho.
  7. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.
  8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattaṃ vimokho.
-

---

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

[page 307]

LXVII. 1-LXIX. 3 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 307

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh'; imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā, Tāvatiṃsaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaṇaparisā.

3. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamtivā. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'; eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā'; ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā'; ti?

[page 308]

308 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIX. 4-LXX. 3

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇapariṣaṃ . . . gahapatipariṣaṃ . . . samaṇapariṣaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikapariṣaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsapariṣaṃ . . . Mārapariṣaṃ . . . Brahmaṇapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamtivā. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'; eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā'; ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā'; ti?

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha parisā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:--

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

---

---

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:--

[page 309]

LXX. 4-6 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 309

4. Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Bhagavantaṃ yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'; ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:--

6. Ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyam, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyam. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ,

[page 310]

310 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXX. 7-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na Bhagavantaṃ yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'; ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññas'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṅgale nisīdi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā ((na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti)) ti. Etarahi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinīta visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhāpenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā ((na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvakā bhavissanti . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti .

---

---

[page 311]

LXX. 9 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 311

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissantī) ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhāpenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan'; esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā ((na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c'; eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ)) ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'; eva phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato'; ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati'; ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṃ ossaji. Ossatṭhe Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi.

[page 312]

312 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXX. 10-14

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ avassaji muni  
ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi kavacam iv'; attasambhavan ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu; ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā'; ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmicālo bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu; ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā'; ti?

11. Aṭṭh'; ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha?

12. Yaṃ Ānanda mahāpaṭhavi uduke patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti: so Ānanda samayo, yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti, udakaṃ kampitaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā; tassa parittā paṭhaviśaṅhā bhāvitā hoti appamaṇā āposaññā: so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti. Ayaṃ Ānanda dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāya cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampati saṃkampati sampakampati.

[page 313]

---

---

LXX. 15-19 Bhūmicāla-Vagga. 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhama hetu aṭṭhama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo sattamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

[page 314]

314 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXI. 1-3

lchā alaṅ ca saṃkhittaṃ Gayā abhibhūnā te saha

Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā bhūmicālenā ti.

LXXI.

1. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā.

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto cā'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . . parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti . . . visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī . . . catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ,

[page 315]

LXXII. 1-2 Yamaka-Vagga. 315

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti. LXXII.

1. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā.

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacarō . . . parisāvacarō ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti

[page 316]

316 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIII. 1

. . . visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati; ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti. LXXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

[page 317]

LXXIII. 2-7 Yamaka-Vagga. 317

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti "aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā" ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ahaṃ pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti "aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā" ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

---

---

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākatham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti ((aho vatāham upaḍḍhādivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā)) ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. Yathākatham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti ((aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā)) ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākatham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti "aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātam bhujjāmi,

[page 318]

318 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIII. 8-11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā" ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākatham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti "aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā" ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākatham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti "aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopaṃ samkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā" ti: evamkho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti. 'Yathākatham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin'; ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evam hoti "aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā" ti: evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin'; ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca:--

Yvāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā'; ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam,

[page 319]

LXXIII. Yamaka-Vagga. 319

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā'; ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaḍḍhādivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā'; ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam piṇḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā'; ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātam bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā'; ti. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā'; ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandham maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

---



---

Yo ca khvāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā'; ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā'; ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

[page 320]

320 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIV. 1-2

LXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike viharati Giṅjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyaṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo'; ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittaceḷo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḥhiṃ ca appaṭivānī ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

[page 321]

LXXIV. 3 Yamaka-Vagga. 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorrattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiyaṃ nikkhantāya divase paṭihite iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mama assa antarāyo'; ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ

---

---

karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā,

[page 322]

322 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 1-LXXVI. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'; ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'; eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Aṭṭh'; imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvitam sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

Icc'; ete aṭṭha dhammā ca saddhassa gharam esino

akkhātā saccañāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā,

diṭṭhadhammahitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca:

evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Aṭṭh'; imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānenad jīvikaṃ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātuṃ.

[page 323]

LXXVI. 4-6 Yamaka-Vagga. 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint'; ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na

---

---

aggi dāheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajīvitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ ettakena vā unnatan'; ti,

[page 324]

324 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 7-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ'; vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādāti'; ti. Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ 'vāyaṃ kulaputto marissati'; ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajīvitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigaṭamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe . . . yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

[page 325]

LXXVI. 10-LXXVII. 3 Yamaka-Vagga. 325

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samaṃ kappeti jīvitaṃ sambhataṃ anurakkhati,  
saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo  
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.  
Icc'; ete aṭṭha dhammā ca saddhassa gharam esino  
akkhātā saccañāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā,

---

diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca:  
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.  
LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. Aṭṭh'; ime āvuso puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya,

[page 326]

326 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVII. 4-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ca lābhī socicca paridevicca cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyati lābhāya, lābhicca madicca pamādicca cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī socicca paridevicca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca madicca pamādicca cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

[page 327]

LXXVII. 8-10 Yamaka-Vagga. 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca na ca madī na ca pamādī accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'; uppajjati. So tena

---

---

alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca socī na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya,

[page 328]

328 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVIII. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lābhicca na ca maḍī na ca pamāḍī accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . . Chah'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. pañcah'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti . . . pe . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

[page 329]

LXXVIII. 5-10 Yamaka-Vagga. 329

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

5. Catūh'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ.

7. Catūh'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti . . . pe . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano.

9. Tīh'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti,

---

---

[page 330]

330 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVIII. 11-14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ.

11. Tīh'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti . . . pe . . . sandassako ca hoti . . . pe . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano.

13. Dvīh'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no paresaṃ.

[page 331]

LXXVIII. 15-LXXIX. 4 Yamaka-Vagga. 331

15. Dvīh'; āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'; eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

[page 332]

332 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXX. 1-6

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti.

---

---

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ,

[page 333]

LXXX. 7-9 Yamaka-Vagga. 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam kusītavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācītam maññe, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusītavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave sattamam kusītavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāhaṃ nipajjāmi'; ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusītavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusītavatthūni ti.

[page 334]

334 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXX. 10-14

10. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'; eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya'; ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

---

---

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkihiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'; ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'; eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkihiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātuṃ, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

[page 335]

LXXX. 15-18 Yamaka-Vagga. 335

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītaṃ vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭhaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho, ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'; eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe . . . Idaṃ bhikkhave sattamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā, ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāhaṃ paṭigacc'; eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'; ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamaṃ ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthunī ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

[page 336]

336 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXI. 1-2

Dve saddhā dve maraṇasati dve sampadā athāpare

lchā alaṃ parihānaṃ kusītaṃ ārabbhavatthunī ti.

LXXXI.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti indriyaṃvaraṃ, indriyaṃvare asati indriyaṃvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati



---

yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajañṇe asati satisampajañṇavipannassa hatupanisam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Satisampajañṇe bhikkhave sati satisampajañṇasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti nibbidāvirāgo,

[page 337]

LXXXII. 1-2 Sati-Vagga. 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsasampannaṃ, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajañṇe satisampajañṇasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti'; ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamtā, neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamtā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamtā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . Sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamtā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti,

[page 338]

338 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIII. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dhammehi samannāgato ekantapaṭibhānaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā,

---

kiṃ-ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā'; ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā,

[page 339]

LXXXIV. 1-4 Sati-Vagga. 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā'; ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā'; ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati, itthiṃ hanati, kumāriṃ dūseti, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ vilumpati, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'; aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'; aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

[page 340]

340 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXV. 1-LXXXVI. 2

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalo'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāṇi'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto'; ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbaṃ brāhmaṇena vusīmatā

yaṃ vedagunā pattabbaṃ bhisakkena anuttaraṃ

yaṃ nimmalena pattabbaṃ vimalena sucimatā

yaṃ ñāṇinā pattabbaṃ vimuttena anuttaraṃ,

so'; haṃ vijjitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā

nāgo 'mhi paramaṃ danto asekho parinibbuto ti.

---

---

LXXXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari.

Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

[page 341]

LXXXVI. 3 Sati-Vagga. 341

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho . . . pe . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti'; ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍo ten'; upasaṅkamaṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi:-- Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche vilope'; ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā'; ti. Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso; yo kho Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen'; eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā'; va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti,

[page 342]

342 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVI.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen'; eva dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'; eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ'; ti. Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso; yo kho Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā. Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu akicchālābhīniyo akasiralābhīniyo, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākaṃ pi kho Nāgita saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha nūna 'me āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhīniyo assu akicchālābhīniyo akasiralābhīniyo, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi 'me āyasmanto saṃgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

---

---

[page 343]

LXXXVI. 4-6 Sati-Vagga. 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi aññamaññaṃ {aṅgulipatodakehi} sañjagghante saṃkīlante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha nūna 'me āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi sañjagghanti saṃkīlanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha nūna 'me āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi 'me āyasmanto yavadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā saccassati samaṇuddeso vā, taṃ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati'; ti.

[page 344]

344 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVI. 7-LXXXVII. 1

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ yeva manasikarissati ekattan'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati'; ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmīṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā ti.

LX XXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

[page 345]

LXXXVII. 2-LXXXVIII. 2 Sati-Vagga. 345

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'; aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

---

---

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭh'; aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ.

Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi vibhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare ca naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ.

[page 346]

346 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVIII. 3-LXXXIX. 4

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ.

Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare ca naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi vibhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṅ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,

[page 347]

XC. 1 Sati-Vagga. 347

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṅ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā ti.

XC.

---

---

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākkammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam: na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, na kāci saṅghasammuti sādītābbā, na kismiñci paccekaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbam.

Tassapāpiyyasikākkammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti.

Sativaggo navamo samatto.

Tatr'; uddānam:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūlena cora-samaṇena pañcamaṃ

Yaso patta-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyañ ca vattatī ti.

Bojjhā Sirimā Padumā Sudhanā Manujā Uttarā Muttā Khemā Somā Rūpī Cundī Bimbī Sumanā

[page 348]

348 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

Mallikā Tissā Tissāya mātā Soṇā Soṇāya mātā Kāṇā Kāṇāya mātā Uttarā Nandamātā Visākhā Migāramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī upāsikā Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatānī ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākkammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

[page 349]

Sati-Vagga. 349

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni . . . pe . . . pītāni pītavaṇṇāni . . . pe . . . lohitaṇi lohitaṇavaṇṇāni . . . pe . . . odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t'; eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ'; ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

---

---

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . maccharyassa .

[page 350]

350 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . māyāya . . . sāṭṭheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārāmbhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 351]

351

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ ñeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

[page 352]

352 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I. 4-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekkhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

---

---

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvaḍaḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya,

[page 353]

II. 1-2 Sambodha-Vagga. 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvaḍaḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttarīṃ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti ditth'; eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'nissayasampanno nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti'; ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, pahīnam ev'; assa taṃ akusalaṃ hoti.

Hiriñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . Paññañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, pahīnam ev'; assa taṃ akusalaṃ hoti.

[page 354]

354 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. II. 3-III. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ, yaṃsa ariyāya paññāya disvā pahīnaṃ.

Tena ca pana bhikkhu bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā upanissāya vihātabbā.

Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ adhvāseti, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ parivajjeti, saṃkhāy'; ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikāpabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitun'; ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasi'; ti.

---



---

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ ten'; upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam.

[page 355]

III. 3-4 Sambodha-Vagga. 355

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Disvān'; assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat'; idaṃ ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat'; idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāhaṃ imaṃ ambavanam padhānāyā'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ ten'; upasaṅkamiṃ, addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇīyam; disvāna me etad ahosi "pāsādikam vat"; idaṃ ambavanam ramaṇīyam, alam vat'; idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāhaṃ imaṃ ambavanam padhānāyā" ti; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā'; ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'; amhā tāva yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū'; ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā'; ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'; amhā tāva yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū'; ti.

[page 356]

356 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. III. 5-7

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanam padhānāyā'; ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamaṇam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasi'; ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena taṃ ambavanam ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko.

Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va tañ c'; amhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pan'; imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto: kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkena'; ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko; tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya 'va tañ c'; amhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pan'; imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto:

---

[page 357]

III. 8-13 Sambodha-Vagga. 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmavitakkena vyāpādivitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkenā'; ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno,

[page 358]

358 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IV. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa {kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa}: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe . . . vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viharissati . . . pe . . . anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarīṃ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṅṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nibbānaṃ ti.

IV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsitvā aggālaṃ ākoṭesi.

---

---

[page 359]

IV. 3 Sambodha-Vagga. 359

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ etad avoca 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassā'; ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako sārājjamānarūpo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho mayaṃ bhante jānāma "Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito" ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma "Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito" ti, ettakaṃ pi no na ppaṭibhāseyyā'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ sārājjamānarūpaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka, etaṃ kho Nandaka tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisideyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo nandaka dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā tuṃhībhāvo. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ "kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā" ti?

[page 360]

360 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IV. 4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ "kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassā" ti?

Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti.

Seyyathā pi Nandaka pāṇako catuppādako, tassa assa eko pādo omako lāmako; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ "kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā" ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti'; ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān'; āvuso Bhagavā catūhi padehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti .

[page 361]

IV. 5-7 Sambodha-Vagga. 361

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . .evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti'; ti.

Pañc'; ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ

---

---

dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa Satthā 'va piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā so tasmīṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti,

[page 362]

362 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IV. 8-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā tathā so tasmīṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijja passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ sabrahmacārī uttariṃ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto vā pajjati vā'; ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha ye te bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti.

[page 363]

V. 1-4 Sambodha-Vagga. 363

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti.

V.

1. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā Kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevittabbā sevittabbasamkhātā, ye

---

---

dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyaṣaṃkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyaṣaṃkhātā: tyāssa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā honti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyaṣaṃkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā,

[page 364]

364 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. V. 5-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyaṣaṃkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaṃ samannāgato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār'; imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ atthacariyā samānattatā. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ, yad idaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti, dussīlaṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti, maccariṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idaṃ sotāpanno sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiṃ samānatto anāgāmī anāgāmiṃ samānatto arahānaṃ arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājīvikabhayaṃ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ.

[page 365]

V. 9-VI. 2 Sambodha-Vagga. 365

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati:--

9. Nāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusīto ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta-vacīkammanta - manokammanto ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . pe . . . Nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ maraṇabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyāmi.

Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayaṃ bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta-vacīkammanta-manokammanto duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayaṃ bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

---

---

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; piṇḍapaḅto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi;

[page 366]

366 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VI. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pi.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti kho pan'; etaḅ vuttaḅ, kiñ c'; etaḅ paḅicca vuttaḅ?

Tattha yaḅ jaññā puggalaḅ 'imaḅ kho me puggalaḅ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḅḍḅhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'; amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaḅ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriḅ gacchatī 'ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo rattibhāgaḅ vā divasabhāgaḅ vā anāpucchā pakkamitaḅbam nānubandhitabbo Tattha yaḅ jaññā puggalaḅ 'imaḅ kho me puggalaḅ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḅḍḅhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'; amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaḅ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriḅ gacchatī'; ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saḅkhā pi āpucchā pakkamitaḅbam nānubandhitabbo. Tattha yaḅ jaññā puggalaḅ 'imaḅ kho me puggalaḅ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

[page 367]

VI. 4 Sambodha-Vagga. 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kusalā dhammā abhivaḅḍḅhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'; amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaḅ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriḅ gacchatī 'ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saḅkhā pi anubandhitabbo na pakkamitaḅbam. Tattha yaḅ jaññā puggalaḅ 'imaḅ kho me puggalaḅ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḅḍḅhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'; amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaḅ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriḅ gacchatī'; ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo yāvajīvaḅ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitaḅbam api panujjamānena.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti yan taḅ vuttaḅ, idam etaḅ paḅicca vuttaḅ.

4. Cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbam: sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaḅ vuttaḅ, kiñ c'; etaḅ paḅicca vuttaḅ?

---

---

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaḅbaṃ.

[page 368]

368 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VI. 5-7

Cīvaraṃ pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbaṃ: sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitaḅbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitaḅbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbaṃ: sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsaṃ 'idaṃ kho me senāsaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsaṃ na sevitaḅbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsaṃ 'idaṃ kho me senāsaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti, evarūpaṃ senāsaṃ sevitaḅbaṃ.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbaṃ: sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitaḅbaṃ pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḅbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

[page 369]

VI. 8-VII. 2 Sambodha-Vagga. 369

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitaḅbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitaḅbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitaḅbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditaḅbo: sevitaḅbo pi asevitaḅbo pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

VII.

---

---

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sutavā paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--  
2. Ekam idaṃ bhante samayam Bhagavā idh'; eva Rājagahe viharati Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'yo so Sutavā bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto,

[page 370]

370 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto'; ti. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?  
3. Taggha te taṃ Sutavā sussutaṃ suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāham Sutavā etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantum.

[page 371]

VIII. 1-2 Sambodha-Vagga. 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pubbe cāham Sutavā etarahi ca evam vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--  
2. Ekam idaṃ bhante samayam Bhagavā idh'; eva Rājagahe viharati Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto'; ti. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

[page 372]

372 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VIII. 3-IX. 2

---



---

3. Taggha te taṃ Sajjha sussutaṃ suggahītaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum . . . pe . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddhaṃ paccakkhātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ paccakkhātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ paccakkhātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhātum. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni ajjhācaritun ti.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[page 373]

X. 1-XI. 1 Sambodha-Vagga. 373

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo paṭhamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Sambodhi nissayo c'; eva Meghiyaṃ Nandakaṃ balaṃ

Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'vuttho me bhante Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitun'; ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sāriputta kālaṃ maññasi'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

[page 374]

374 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 2-4

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkanto'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtaṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti'; ti. 'Evam bhante'; ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti'; ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi.

---

---

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ anvāhiṇḍanti 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān'; āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sīhanādaṃ nadissati'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammaṃ āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkanto'; ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam pi nikkhipanti muttagatam pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena.

[page 375]

XI. Sīhanāda-Vagga. 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmiṃ sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam pi dhovanti muttagatam pi dhovanti kheḷagatam pi dhovanti pubbagatam pi dhovanti lohitagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam pi . . . muttagatam pi . . . kheḷagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitagatam pi ḍahati, na ca tena tejo atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati muttagatam pi upavāyati kheḷagatam pi upavāyati pubbagatam pi upavāyati lohitagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

[page 376]

376 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati muttagatam pi puñchati kheḷagatam pi puñchati pubbagatam pi puñchati lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ atṭhiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍālakumārako vā caṇḍālakumārīkā vā kaḷopihattho nantikavāsī gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcacittaṃ yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍālakumārakasamena cetasā

---

---

viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato sudanto suvīṇito rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci hiṃsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā yuvā vā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃ nahāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya:

[page 377]

XI. 5 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 377

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.

Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya chiddam vichiddam uggharantam paggharantam: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imaṃ kāyam pariharāmi chiddam vichiddam uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ āyasamantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhiṃ; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyā'; ti. 'Taggha tvaṃ bhikkhu accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathāakusalam, yo tvaṃ Sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvaṃ bhikkhu accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'; esā bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim samvaram āpajjatī'; ti.

[page 378]

378 Ānguttara-Nikāya. XI. 6-XII. 3

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa tatth'; eva sattadhā muddhā phalissati'; ti. 'Khamām'; ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ so āyasmā evam āha: khamatu ca me so āyasmā'; ti.

XII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyan'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākhā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayanīyā aparimutto pittivisayā aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā'; ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi'; ti.

---

---

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatiḅkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ,

[page 379]

XII. 4 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ; tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattھیyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvaṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyaṃ'; ti; atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃmo ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ; tena kho pana bhante samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipattitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayaṇiyā aparimutto pīttivīsayā aparimutto apāyaduggativinīpātā'; ti; atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ na ppaṅkosiṃ; anabhinanditvā appaṅkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi'; ti.

4. Keci Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso ti jānissanti. Nava yīme Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kālaṃ kurumānaṃ parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaṇiyā parimuttā pīttivīsayā parimuttā apāyaduggativinīpātā. Katame nava?

[page 380]

380 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII. 5-8

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu parīpūrakārī hoti samādhīsiṃ parīpūrakārī, paññāyā na parīpūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinībbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṅthamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaṇiyā parimutto pīttivīsayā parimutto apāyaduggativinīpātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh'; ekacco puggalo sīlesu parīpūrakārī hoti samādhīsiṃ parīpūrakārī, paññāyā na parīpūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinībbāyī hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinībbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinībbāyī hoti . . . uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṅṅhagāmī. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcamaṃ puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaṇiyā parimutto pīttivīsayā parimutto apāyaduggativinīpātā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh'; ekacco puggalo sīlesu parīpūrakārī hoti, samādhīsiṃ na parīpūrakārī paññāyā na parīpūrakārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa'; antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṅṅṅho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinīpātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh'; ekacco puggalo sīlesu parīpūrakārī hoti, samādhīsiṃ na parīpūrakārī paññāyā na parīpūrakārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattitvā dukkhassa'; antaṃ karoti.

[page 381]

XII. 9-10 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 381

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh'; ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta aṭṭhāmo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh'; ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya sattakkhattuparamo hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navāmo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyā parimuttā pittivisayā parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Mā yimaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āhariṃsu, api ca mayā Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

[page 382]

382 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ,

[page 383]

XIII. 2 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 383

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ me kammaṃ bahavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ

---

---

vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso. -- Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h'; idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti:

[page 384]

384 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū'; ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h'; idaṃ āvuso'; ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah'; āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti. Kim pan'; assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhan'; ti khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti.

[page 385]

XIV.1-2 Sihanāda-Vagga. 385

'Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti khvassa āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti khvassa āvuso . . . 'Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti.

Idaṃ khvassa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasamā Dāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjanti'; ti? 'Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana

---

---

Samiddhi kva nānattaṃ gacchantī'; ti? 'Dhātūsu bhante ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā'; ti? 'Phassasamudayā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā'; ti? 'Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā'; ti? 'Samādhipamukhā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā'; ti? 'Satādhipateyyā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā'; ti? 'Paññuttarā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā'; ti? 'Vimuttisārā bhante'; ti. 'Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā'; ti? 'Amatogadhā bhante'; ti.

2. 'Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjantī'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kva nānattaṃ gacchantī'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante'; ti vadesi,

[page 386]

386 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV.1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassasamudayā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃpamukhā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante'; ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante'; ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu Samiddhi, sādhu kho tvaṃ Samiddhi pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjesi, tena ca mā maññī ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass'; assu nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci yeva pagghareyya, duggandhaṃ yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandhaṃ yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imass'; etaṃ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamṣanadhammassa, tassa nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandhaṃ yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva paggharati,

[page 387]

XVI. 1-XVII. 4 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 387

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃkiñci pasavati, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandhaṃ yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantaṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīdituṃ. Katamehi navahi?

---

---

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa parigūhanti, bahukam pi thokaṃ denti, paṇītam pi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa na rasīyanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīdituṃ.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīdituṃ. Katamehi navahī?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukam pi bahukaṃ denti,

[page 388]

388 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṇītam pi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanisīdanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsitassa rasīyanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah'; aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīdituṃ ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'; aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave navah'; aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharanti, aham p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p'; aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

3. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p'; aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

[page 389]

XVIII. 4-9 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 389

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāvirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p'; aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, iminā p'; aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p'; ajja imaṃ ca rattiṃ imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmeravamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p'; aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

---



---

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā vikālabhojanā, aham p'; ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato vikālabhojano, iminā p'; añgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena añgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p'; ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p'; añgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā sattamena añgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā,

[page 390]

390 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII. 10-XIX.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aham p'; ajja imaṅ ca rattim imaṅ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p'; añgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'; ti. Iminā atṭhamena añgena samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā navamena añgena samannāgato hoti.

Evaṅ ca upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṅ ca bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocumaṃ 'upasaṅkamiṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā mayaṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā mayaṃ bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā'; ti.

[page 391]

XIX. 2-4 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 391

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocumaṃ 'upasaṅkamiṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā mayaṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha, no ca kho āsanaṃ adamha, tā mayaṃ bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā'; ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocumaṃ 'upasaṅkamiṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā mayaṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha ca āsanaṃ ca adamha, no ca kho yathāsattim yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha . . . pe . . . yathāsattim yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha, no ca kho upanisīdimha dhammasavanāya . . . upanisīdimha dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha . . . ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . . sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhārayimha, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha . . . dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā mayaṃ bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā'; ti.

---

---

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamtivā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamiṃsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā mayaṃ bhante paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha āsanaṃ adamha, yathāsattiṃ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha upanisīdimha dhammasavanāya,

[page 392]

392 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX.1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā mayaṃ bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avipparisāriṇiyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇītaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā'; ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādatha, mā pacchā vipparisāriṇo ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatī ti? Diyyati me bhante kule dānaṃ, tañ ca kho lūkhaṃ kaṇḍajakaṃ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkhañ ce pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā deti, asahattā deti, apaviddhaṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā,

[page 393]

XX.3-4 Sīhanāda-Vagga. 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pi na sussusanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ ca sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā deti, sahattā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotaṃ odahanti aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'; etaṃ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi.

So evarūpaṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kaṃsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṅchannāni, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaaparivārāni vyagghacammaaparivārāni dipicammaaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṅchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasathanāni kaṃsūpadhāraṇi, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadāni ubhato lohitaḷupadhānāni,

---

[page 394]

394 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX.5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa bhojjassa leyyassa peyyassa najjo maññe vissandati.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ'; ti. Na kho paṇ'ā; etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahoṣiṃ, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ mahādānaṃ. Tasmīṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahoṣi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c'; ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṅ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṅ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya .

[page 395]

XX. Sīhanāda-Vagga. 395

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . yo ca sataṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhaṅ ca dhammaṅ ca saṅghaṅ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yaṅ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c'; ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'; ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca sataṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhaṅ ca dhammaṅ ca saṅghaṅ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya yo ca accharāsaṃghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya,

[page 396]

396 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI. 1-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ ti. Sīhanādavagga dutiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Vuttho sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhitena Samiddhinā

Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

---

---

Katamehi tīhi?

2. Amamā apariggahā niyatāyukā visesabhuno

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi t̄hānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave t̄hānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

Katamehi tīhi?

4. Dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi t̄hānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tīhi bhikkhave t̄hānehi Jambudīpake manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse.

Katamehi tīhi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi t̄hānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse ti.

[page 397]

XXII. 1-4 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 397

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke tayo ca assasadasse tayo ca purisasadasse tayo ca bhadde assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye.

Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

[page 398]

398 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXII. 5-6

Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti, no vissajeti. Idam a s s a n a v a ṇ ṇ a s m i ṃ v a d ā m i . N a k h o p a n a l ā b h ī h o t i cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

---

---

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

[page 399]

XXII. 7-10 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 399

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.

Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

[page 400]

400 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXII. 11-XXIII. 2

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

---

---

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . . jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa jvasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi.

Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . . Katame ca bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ, daṇḍādānasatthādānakalahaviggahavivādā tuvamtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

[page 401]

XXIV. 1-10 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍā: ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā: ayaṃ pañcamaṃ sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ'; ti viññāṇaññācāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

[page 402]

402 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXV. 1-XXVI. 1

XXV.

---

---

1. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vītarāgaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā'; ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya:

[page 403]

XXVI. 2-4 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 403

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti, evaṃ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti, evaṃ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti.

4. Kathaṃ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

[page 404]

404 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVI. 5

'Vītarāgaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītadosaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vītamohaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā'; ti cetasaṃ cittaṃ

---

---

suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā'; ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā'; ti cetasā cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa kho āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'; assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev'; assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'; assānupassati; bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvīññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'; assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev'; assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'; assānupassati. Sevyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko, tassa assu aṭṭha kukkū heṭṭhā nemassa aṭṭha kukkū upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ kampeyya na samkampeyya na sampavedheyya;

[page 405]

XXVII. 1-2 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 405

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha pacchimāya . . . atha uttarāya . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ kampeyya na samkampeyya na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'; assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev'; assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'; assānupassati; bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāvīññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev'; assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev'; assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ, vayaṃ c'; assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni hoti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

[page 406]

406 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVII. 3-4

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

---



---

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ vedittabbo viññūhī'; ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho,

[page 407]

XXVII. 5-XXVIII. 3 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 407

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'; ti; ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? . . . pe . . . Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

. . .9 Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

[page 408]

408 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII. 4-XXX. 2

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo khīṇapittivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattaṃ me carati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattaṃ me carissati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari . . . anattaṃ carati . . . anattaṃ carissati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari . . . atthaṃ carati . . . atthaṃ carissati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavatthūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhavinayā. Katame nava?

---

---

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattaṃ me carati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattaṃ me carissati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari . . . anattaṃ carati . . . anattaṃ carissati,

[page 409]

XXXI. 1-2 Sattāvāsa-Vagga. 409

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ cari . . . atthaṃ carati . . . atthaṃ carissati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātaṃ paṭivīṇā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa kāmasaññā niruddhā hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti, viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Ṭhānakhaḷuṅko taṇhā ca satta-saññā silāyūpo

Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

[page 410]

410 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXII. 1-XXXIII. 2

XXXII.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavīhārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā

. . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca

pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo?

---

---

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi.

[page 411]

XXXIII. 3-4 Mahā-Vagga. 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi.

Kattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha pīti nirujjhanti, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhanti, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhanti, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti.

[page 412]

412 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIII5-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhanti, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhanti, ke ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhanti, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti, ye ca rūpasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti, ke ca rūpasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā "ananto ākāso" ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti, te ca rūpasaññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvī sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

---

---

[page 413]

XXXIII. 7-9 Mahā-Vagga. 413

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma "anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ" ti viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti 'ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma "natthi kiñcī" ti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī . . . pe . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

[page 414]

414 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIII. 10-XXXIV. 2

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo.

evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī . . . pe . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmī ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitānīrodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti'; ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvī sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ'; ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca:--

[page 415]

---

---

XXXIV. 3-5 Mahā-Vagga. 415

Kiṃ pan'; ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv ettha āvuso sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc'; ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat'; āvuso kāmasukhaṃ.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti,

[page 416]

416 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIV. 6-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho.

Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho.

Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te upekhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti,

[page 417]

XXXIV. 9-11 Mahā-Vagga. 417

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ'; ti viññāṇācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsaṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te ākāsaṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te viññāṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

[page 418]

418 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIV. 1-XXXV. 1

12. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṃ, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'; eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan'; ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatiṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na c'; eva agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni tiṇāni khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni pānīyāni piveyya; yasmiṃ c'; assā pāde ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'; eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan'; ti, tañ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalō vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ; so taṃ nimittaṃ na āsevati na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti;

[page 419]

XXXV. 2 Mahā-Vagga. 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so na sakkoti vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ; tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe .

---

---

. . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so na sakkoti vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihiṇo, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassa evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'; eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan'; ti; sā purimam pādam suppatiṭṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ c'; eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyya; yasmim c'; assā pāde ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'; eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāniyāni piveyyan'; ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh'; ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihiṃsamāno vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

[page 420]

420 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXV.

. . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so tatiyam jhānam anabhihiṃsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so catuttham jhānam anabhihiṃsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā "ananto ākāso" ti ākāsaññānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so ākāsaññānācāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānācāyatanaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe . . . ākāsaññānācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsaññānācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ" ti viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākāsaññānācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ'; ti viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "natthi kiñcī" ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso viññāṇaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti,

[page 421]

XXXV. 3 Mahā-Vagga. 421

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti; so

---

---

saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ tad eva samāpattiṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ, mudunā cittaena kammaññaena appamaṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so appamaṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa yassa abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā sacchikiriya, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam'; ti. tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

[page 422]

422 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVI. 1-2

So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākkammūpage satte pajāneyyam'; ti, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti, tatra tatr'; eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti. XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati.

[page 423]

XXXVI. Mahā-Vagga. 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'; ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā loḷkā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ sañkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi

---



---

dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'; ti; so tatta ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatta parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

[page 424]

424 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVI. 3

Paṭhamam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe . . . tatiyam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe . . . catuttham p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tatta hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatto parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'; ti. So tatta ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatta parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tatta hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

[page 425]

XXXVI. 4-5 Mahā-Vagga. 425

Catuttham p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tatta hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ . . . So . . . pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatta parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tatta hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññānañcāyatanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---

---

[page 426]

426 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVII. 1-2

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tathā hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ . . . pe . . . So . . . pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .

Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave āyatanaṇi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyī h'; ete bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā samakkhātābbāni ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti.

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca:--

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'; idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhuṃ bhavissati, te rūpā tañ cāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati;

[page 427]

XXXVII. 3-7 Mahā-Vagga. 427

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tad eva nāma sotaṃ bhavissati, te saddā tañ cāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānaṃ bhavissati, te gandhā tañ cāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā tañ cāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā tañ cāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasamantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññī-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī'; ti? 'Saññī-meva kho āvuso tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī'; ti. 'Kiṃsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti'; ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānaṅcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan'; ti viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sārete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā bhikkhunī yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 428]

428 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVIII. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ bhante Ānanda

---

---

samādhī na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito santusitattā no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhī kimphalo vutto Bhagavatā'; ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocaṃ 'yāyaṃ bhagini samādhī na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito santusitattā no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhī aññāphalo vutto Bhagavatā'; ti.

Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedetī ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te {brāhmaṇā} Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:--

2. Pūraṇo bho Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ'; ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena ñāṇena antavantaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi'; ti.

[page 429]

XXXVIII. 3-4 Mahā-Vagga. 429

Ayam pi bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñānadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ'; ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ antavantena ñāṇena antavantaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi'; ti. Imesaṃ bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ ñāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha ko musā ti?

3. Alaṃ brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat'; etaṃ: imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ ñāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha ko musā ti. Dhammaṃ vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā t̥hitā paramāya gatiyā ca javena ca samannāgatā paramena ca padavītiḥārena, te evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma daḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchātiṃ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya disāya t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi'; ti, so aññatr'; eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya,

[page 430]

430 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVIII. 5-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe . . . atha uttarāya disāya . . . .atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi'; ti, so aññatr'; eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ daṭṭhayaṃ pattayyan ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇā appatvā'; va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

5. Pañc'; ime brāhmaṇā kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccatī. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā photṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasañhitā rajaniyā.

---

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko ti vuccati.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti. Aham pi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā'; ti.

[page 431]

XXXVIII. 8-11 Mahā-Vagga. 431

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti. Aham pi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti. Aham pi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññānaññānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso viññānaññānaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti. Aham pi brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissaṭo lokamhā'; ti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loko visattikaṃ ti.

[page 432]

432 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIX. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḷho ahosi. Tasmim̃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu, devā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā apayiṃsveva, uttarenābhimukhā abhiyiṃsu asurā.

Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'; eva kho asurā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ dutiyaṃ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma'; ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ.

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va jiniṃsu, devā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā bhītā apayiṃsveva, uttarenābhimukhā abhiyiṃsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'; eva kho asurā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ tatiyaṃ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāma'; ti.

3. Tatiyaṃ pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ.

Tatiyaṃ pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va jiniṃsu, devā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā bhītā devapuraṃ yeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānaṃ ca pana bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni mayaṃ etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇiyyā asurehi'; ti.

---

---

[page 433]

XXXIX. 4-7 Mahā-Vagga. 433

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Asurānaṃ pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi'; ti.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi. Tasmim̃ kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayiṃsveva, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā abhiyiṃsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant'; eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ dutiyam pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma'; ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ.

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayiṃsveva, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā abhiyiṃsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant'; eva kho devā, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ tatiyam pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāma'; ti.

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiṃsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuraṃ yeva pavisiṃsu, asurapuragatānaṃ ca pana bhikkhave asurānaṃ etad ahoṣi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni mayaṃ etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi'; ti. Devānaṃ pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi'; ti.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim̃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dānaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā'; ti,

[page 434]

434 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXIX. 8-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan'; ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim̃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhusa evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dānaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo Mārassā'; ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīrutānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayhan'; ti.

9. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

10. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññānaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññānaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

[page 435]

XL. 1-2 Mahā-Vagga. 435

XL.

---

---

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāṇi chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi obhaggobhaggam sākḥābhaṅgam khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthī pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam āloḷenti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthiṇi hatthiniṇi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāṇi c'; eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākḥābhaṅgam khādanti, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ ca me otiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan'; ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchinnaggāṇi c'; eva tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggañ c'; assa sākḥābhaṅgam na khādanti,

[page 436]

436 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XL. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ c'; assa otiṇṇassa na hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsim hatthiṇi hatthiniṇi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāṇi c'; eva tiṇāni khādim, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākḥābhaṅgam khādimsu, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim, ogāhañ ca me otiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo agamaṃsu; so 'ham etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāṇi c'; eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākḥābhaṅgam na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ ca me otiṇṇassa na hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo gacchanti'; ti. So soṇḍāya sākḥābhaṅgam bhañjitvā sākḥābhaṅgena kāyam parimadditvā attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan'; ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam,

[page 437]

XL. Mahā-Vagga. 437

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhijjam loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbālikaraṇe vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākaso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti; sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam

---

---

samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññāṇaṅcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati,

[page 438]

438 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhantī ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati Uruvelokappaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Uruvelakappaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh'; eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi, yāvāhaṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayaṃ bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaratānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ; sutam me taṃ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati "etaṃ santan" ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ'; ti.

[page 439]

XLI. 3-4 Mahā-Vagga. 439

'Atthi kho etaṃ gahapati kathāpābhatam, Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocessāma; yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā taṃ dhāressāmā'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinaṃ saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ . . . pe . . . Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha: mayaṃ bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaratānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ; sutam me taṃ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati "etaṃ santan" ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ'; ti.

4. Evam etaṃ Ānanda evam etaṃ Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb'; eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass'; eva sato etad ahoṣi: sādhu nekkhammaṃ sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: kāmesu kho me ādīnavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nekkhamme ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito;

---

---

[page 440]

440 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulīkareyyaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yan nūnaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu kho me ādīnavaṃ adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, avitakke ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito;

[page 441]

XLI. 6 Mahā-Vagga. 441

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulīkareyyaṃ, avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti.

passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yan nūnaṃ pīṭiyā ca virāgā . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: pīṭiyā kho me ādīnavaṃ adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nippīṭike ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīṭike cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato.

[page 442]

442 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 7

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādīnaṃ disvā taṃ bahulīkareyyaṃ, nippītiḱe āniṣaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippītiḱe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādīnaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, nippītiḱe āniṣaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippītiḱe cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītiṣahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me pītiṣahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. 7. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhasa ca pahānā . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādīnaṃ adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, adukkhamasukhe āniṣaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādīnaṃ disvā taṃ bahulīkareyyaṃ,

[page 443]

XLI. 8 Mahā-Vagga. 443

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adukkhamasukhe āniṣaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādīnaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, adukkhamasukhe āniṣaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me upekhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: rūpesu kho me ādīnaṃ adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, ākāsānañcāyatane āniṣaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaṣīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato.

[page 444]

444 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ rūpesu ādīnaṃ disvā taṃ bahulīkareyyaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatane āniṣaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣīdeyya

---

---

santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākāsānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, viññānañcāyatane ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulikareyyaṃ,

[page 445]

XLI. 10 Mahā-Vagga. 445

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viññānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, viññānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santa'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko no kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: viññānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ viññānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulikareyyaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato.

[page 446]

446 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 11

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇācāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me viññāṇācāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulikareyyaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato.

[page 447]

XLI. 12 Mahā-Vagga. 447

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev'; assa me ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adīṭṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulikareyyaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; ṭhānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan'; ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulam akāsiṃ,

[page 448]

---

---

448 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhiḡamma tam āseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandaṭi paṣīdati santiṭṭhataṭi vimuccataṭi 'etaṃ santanā'; ti passaṭi. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

13. Yāvakiṃañ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim pi vuṭṭhahiṃ pi, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim pi vuṭṭhahim pi, athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo'; ti.

Mahāvaggo catuttho.

Tatrā; uddānaṃ:

Dve ca vihārā nibbānaṃ gāvi jhānena pañcamaṃ

Ānando brāhmaṇā devā nāgena Tapussena cā ti.

[page 449]

XLII. 1-3 Pañcāla-Vagga. 449

XLII.

1. Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yenāyasmā Ānando tenā; upasaṅkamaṭi, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmataṭi Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanāyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ avidā bhūrimedhaso

yo jhānaṃ abujjhi buddho pātilīnanaṭisabho munī ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā; ti?

2. Pañcā; ime āvuso kāmaguṇā sambādho, vutto Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyārūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu viviccā; ev kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha pā; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

[page 450]

450 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLII. 4-8

Yad eva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha pā; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

---

---

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p'; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p'; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p'; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāsānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anataṃ viññāṇaṃ'; ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

[page 451]

XLII. 9-XLIII. 2 Pañcāla-Vagga. 451

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

Tattha p'; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p'; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p'; atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā hontī. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī'; ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassivā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

[page 452]

452 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIII. 3-XLIV. 2

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassivā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

---

---

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānatthasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassivā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe . . .

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassivā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nipariyāyena ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto'; ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe . . .

[page 453]

XLIV. 3-XLVII. Pañcāla-Vagga. 453

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nipariyāyena ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto'; ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassivā viharati, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti.

Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nipariyāyena ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

[page 454]

454 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII-LI. 3

XLVIII.

'Nibbānaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

XLIX.

'Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

L.

'Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānaṃ'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LI.

1. 'Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ'; ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

---

---

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānam vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

Pañcāvaggo pañcamao.

Tatr'; uddānam:

[page 455]

LII-LVIII. Khema-Vagga. 455

Pañcālo kāyasakkhi ca ubho sandiṭṭhikā dve

Nibbānam parinibbānam tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte paṭhamam paññāsakaṃ samattam.

LII.

'Khemam kheman'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LIII.

'Khemappatto khemappatto'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LIV.

'Amatam amatan'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

'Amatappatto amatappatto'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI.

'Abhayam abhayan'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

'Abhayappatto abhayappatto'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

'Passaddhi passaddhī'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

[page 456]

456 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIX-LXII. 4

LIX.

'Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhī'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

'Nirodho nirodho'; ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. 'Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho'; ti āvuso vuccati.

Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātuṃ. Katame nava?

---

- 
2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ mohaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ.  
Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.
  3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame nava?
  4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ mohaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ palāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ.  
Khemavaggo chaṭṭho.

[page 457]

LXIII. 1-LXIV. 2 Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga. 457

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Khemo ca amataṃ c'; eva abhayaṃ passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'; eva dhammaṃ pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.  
Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.
3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassī viharati . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.  
Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ,

[page 458]

458 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIV. 3-LXVI. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.  
Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc'; ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?
2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe . . . ghaṇaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.  
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc'; ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?
-



---

2. Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho, saññūpādānakkhandho, sañkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

[page 459]

LXVI. 3-LXIX. 3 Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga. 459

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc'; upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc'; imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayo, pītivisayo, manussā, devā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gaṭīnaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya . . . cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

[page 460]

460 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXX. 1-LXXI. 4

LXX.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'; uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc'; ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti

---

---

anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

[page 461]

LXXII. 1-4 Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga. 461

LXXII.

1. Pañc'; ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando avītapemo avītapipāso avītapariḷāho avītataṇho.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando avītapemo avītapipāso avītapariḷāho avītataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya . . . ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo sattamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

[page 462]

462 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIII-LXXXI. 1-4

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca orambhāgiyā

Gati maccheraṃ c'; eva uddhambhāgiyā aṭṭhamaṃ

Cetokhila-vinibandhā ti.

LXXIII-LXXXI.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāñātipāto . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

---

---

(Yāva vaggā sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti.)

[page 463]

LXXXII. 1-XCI. 3 Sammappadhāna-Vagga. 463

LXXXII.

1. Pañc'; ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo aṭṭhamo.

LXXXIII-XCI.

1. Pañc'; imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

[page 464]

464 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCI. 4-XCII. 4

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi. . . cittasamādhi- . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbā.)

XCII.

1. Pañc'; ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi. . . . cittasamādhi- . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo navamo.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā caturo pade

Cattāro iddhipādā pi purimehi ca yojaye ti.

---

---

[page 465]

XCIII. 1-C. 2 465

XCIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāsānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

XCV-C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya .

[page 466]

466 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. C.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA VOL. V

[page 001]

1

AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kimānisaṃsāni'; ti? 'Avippaṭṭisārattḥāni kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsāni'; ti. 'Avippaṭṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso'; ti? 'Avippaṭṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso'; ti. 'Pāmujjaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsan'; ti? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda pītattḥaṃ pītānisaṃsan'; ti. 'Pīti pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā'; ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā'; ti. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā'; ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā'; ti. 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsan'; ti? 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādhattḥaṃ samādhānisaṃsan'; ti.

[page 002]

2 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I. 1-II. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Samādhi pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso'; ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso'; ti. 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsan'; ti? 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgatthāṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsan'; ti. Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso'; ti? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso'; ti.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisārattḥāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsāni, avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso, pāmujjaṃ pītattḥaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā, sukhaṃ samādhattḥaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthāṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentī ti.

II.

1. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'avippaṭṭisāro me uppajjatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avippaṭṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭṭisārissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pāmujjaṃ me uppajjatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭṭisārissa pāmujjaṃ uppajjati.

Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pīti me uppajjatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati.

[page 003]

II.1-2 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmī'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ

---

---

passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi passāmi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi virajjāmi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa bhikkhave virattassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsa, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsa, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā, pāmujaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā 'va dhamme abhisandenti,

[page 004]

4 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. II.2-III.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammā 'va dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṃ gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi,

[page 005]

III. 2-IV. 2 Ānisamsa-Vagga. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

---

---

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

[page 006]

6 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. V. 1-2

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmujje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno,

[page 007]

V. 2-VI. 2 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante

---

---

bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāñhī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosañhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosañhī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasañhī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasañhī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasañhī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasañhī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasañhī assa, na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti? 'Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāñhī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosañhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosañhī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasañhī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasañhī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasañhī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasañhī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasañhī assa, na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāñhī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosañhī assa,

[page 008]

8 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VI.2-VII.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na vāyasmim vāyosañhī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasañhī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasañhī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasañhī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasañhī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasañhī assa, na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti?

'Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsañhī hoti: etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti.

Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāñhī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosañhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosañhī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasañhī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasañhī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasañhī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasañhī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasañhī assa, na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāñhī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosañhī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosañhī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasañhī assa,

[page 009]

VII.1-3 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasañhī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasañhī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasañhī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasañhī assa, na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti? 'Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa . . . pe . . . na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī assa . . . pe . . . na paraloke paralokasañhī assa, sañhī ca pana assā'; ti? 'Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso Ānanda samayaṃ idh'; eva Sāvatthiyaṃ viharāmi Andhavanasmim, tatthāhaṃ tathārūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajjīṃ, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāñhī ahoṣiṃ, na āpasmiṃ āposāñhī ahoṣiṃ, na tejasmiṃ tejosañhī ahoṣiṃ, na vāyasmim vāyosañhī ahoṣiṃ, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasañhī ahoṣiṃ, na

---



---

viññāṇaṅcāyatane viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññī ahoṣiṃ, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī ahoṣiṃ, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī ahoṣiṃ, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī ahoṣiṃ, na paraloke paralokasaññī ahoṣiṃ, saññī ca pana ahoṣin'; ti.

3. 'Kiṃsaññī panāyasmā Sāriputto tasmīṃ samaye ahoṣi'; ti? 'Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ ti kho me āvuso aññā 'va saññā uppajjati, aññā 'va saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikkaggissa jhāyamānassa aññā 'va acci uppajjati, aññā 'va acci nirujjhati, evam eva kho me āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ ti aññā 'va saññā uppajjati,

[page 010]

10 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VII.3-VIII.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññā 'va saññā nirujjhati, bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ-saññī ca panāhaṃ āvuso tasmīṃ samaye ahoṣin'; ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā.

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto . . . pe . . . bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko, dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacarō, parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo ca no ca āraññako pantasenāsano, āraññako ca pantasenāsano no ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, catunnaṃ ca jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano catunnaṃ ca jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti.

[page 011]

VIII.2-IX Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca āraññako ca pantasenāsano catunnaṃ ca jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti. IX.

Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā . . . pe . . . sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko, dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacarō, parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo ca no ca āraññako pantasenāsano, āraññako ca pantasenāsano no ca ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati, ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati no ca āsavānaṃ

---

---

khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[page 012]

12 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IX-X.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca āraññaṃ ca pantasenāsano ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca āraññaṃ ca pantasenāsano ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti. X.

1. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā.

Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā ti.

[page 013]

X.1-2 Ānisaṃsa-Vagga. 13

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko, dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacarō, parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati anekavihitaṃ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihitaṃ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena .

[page 014]

14 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. X.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihitaṃ ca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi

---

---

jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten'; aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti. Ānisaṃsavaggo paṭhamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā sīlaṃ upanisā Ānanda-pañcamaṃ Samādhi Sāriputto ca saddho santena vijjāyā ti.

[page 015]

XI. 1-3 Nātha-Vagga. 15

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass'; eva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti nāccāsanaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appakiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ, appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassaṃ, tasmīṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren'; eva uppajjanti cīvaraṇiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmīṃ kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā,

[page 016]

16 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI. 3-XII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho'; ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'; eva vivaranti anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronte anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass'; eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahīno bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmīṃ dhammavinaye 'kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso'; ti vuccati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

---

---

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāḍadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahīno kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 'kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso'; ti vuccatī ti.

Kāmacchando ca vyāpādo thīnamiddhañ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca sabbaso 'va na vijjati,

[page 017]

XII.3-XIV.2 Nātha-Vagga. 17

asekhena ca sīlena asekhena samādhinā vimuttiyā ca sampanno ñāḍena ca tathāvidho: sa ve pañcaṅgasampanno pañca aṅge vivajjayaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalī iti vuccatī ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañc'; uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?

3. Sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmacchando vyāpādo.

Imāni pañc'; orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Katamāni pañc'; uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?

4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā.

Imāni pañc'; uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa saṃyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari kañkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattari kañkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya,

[page 018]

18 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIV.2-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kañkhati . . . pe . . . saṅghe kañkhati . . . sikkhāya kañkhati . . . sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti?

---

---

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . pe . . . rūpe avītarāgo hoti, yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya.

[page 019]

XIV.5-8 Nātha-Vagga. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcamao cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat'; eva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariñāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikhāya na kaṅkhati .

[page 020]

20 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIV.8-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti . . . pe . . . evam assāyaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vīgatacchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vīgatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vīgatacchando vīgatapemo vīgatapipāso vīgataparilāho vīgatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

---

---

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti . . . pe . . . rūpe vītarāgo hoti, na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'; ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna,

[page 021]

XIV. 10-XV. 2 Nātha-Vagga. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juṅhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat'; eva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinna, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

XV.

1. Yāvataṃ bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ mahantattena: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati.

[page 022]

22 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV.2

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālānusāriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohitacandanaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhāya kalamā nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abhussukkamāno sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā

---

---

samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ aggam akkhāyati ti.

[page 023]

XVI. 1-XVII. 4 Nātha-Vagga. 23

XVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, paccekasambuddho, ubhatobhāgavimutto. paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippato, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

[page 024]

24 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVII.4-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ . . . pe . . . alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

[page 025]

XVII.9-XVIII.2 Nātha-Vagga. 25

---

---

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Sīlavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti,

[page 026]

26 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII.2-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti.

Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majje kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaninṃ. 'Suvaco vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanin'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti,

[page 027]

XVIII. 5-8 Nātha-Vagga. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti.

---



---

Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe . . . ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṛyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āraddhaviṛyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti,

[page 028]

28 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII.8-11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. 'Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. 'Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti.

Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. 'Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā'; ti therā pi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti.

[page 029]

XVIII. 11-XX. 1 Nātha-Vagga. 29

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, panuṇṇapaccekasacco, samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo.

[page 030]

30 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX.1-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Dasa yime bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, panuṇṇapaccekasacco, samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkaccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy'; ekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāy'; ekaṃ adhvāseti, saṅkhāy'; ekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāy'; ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti.

[page 031]

XX. 7-12 Nātha-Vagga. 31

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathīdaṃ sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, sabbāni tāni nuṇṇāni honti panuṇṇāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

---

---

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu. suvimuttacitto hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti?

[page 032]

32 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XX. 13-XXI. 1

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo'; ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahīno . . . pe . . . moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo'; ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse āvasiṃsu, sabbe te im'; eva dasa ariyavāse āvasiṃsu. Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse āvasissanti, sabbe te im'; eva dasa ariyavāse āvasissanti. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi ariyā ariyavāse āvasanti, sabbe te im'; eva dasa ariyavāse āvasanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā ti.

Nāthavaggo dutiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Senāsanā ca aṅgāni saṃyojanakhilena ca Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena cā ti.

XXI.

1. Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati,

[page 033]

XXI. 1-5 Mahā-Vagga. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Taṃ kissa hetu?

'Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṃghātaṃ āpādesin'; ti. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

---

---

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ tñāso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ tñāso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātu-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

[page 034]

34 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI.5-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu-nādhātu-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahasam pi jātisatasahasam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,

[page 035]

XXI.9-10 Mahā-Vagga. 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'; upapanno'; ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijjānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā

---

---

ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapannā; ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

[page 036]

36 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXI.10-XXII.2

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

XXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesamaṃ tesamaṃ adhimuttiṃ padānaṃ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha paṭijānāmi tesamaṃ tesamaṃ tathā tathā dhammaṃ desetumaṃ, yathā yathā paṭipanno santaṃ vā 'atthi'; ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi'; ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā 'hīna'; ti ñassati, paṇītaṃ vā 'paṇīta'; ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ vā 'sa-uttara'; ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttara'; ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā pana taṃ ñāteyyamaṃ vā diṭṭheyyamaṃ vā sacchikātayamaṃ vā,

[page 037]

XXII.2-6 Mahā-Vagga. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā tathā ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchikarissati vā ti: ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Etad ānuttariyamaṃ Ānanda ñāṇānaṃ, yad idamaṃ tattha tattha yathābhūtaṅghānaṃ. Etasmā 'vāhaṃ Ānanda ñāṇā aññaṃ ñāṇamaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh'; Ānanda Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam p'; Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākamaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda.. pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

---

---

6. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātu-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

[page 038]

38 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXII.7-12

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

9. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

10. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

11. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam p'; Ānanda . . . pe idam p'; Ānanda . . . pe . . .

12. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p'; Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam p'; Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

[page 039]

XXIII. 1-4 Mahā-Vagga. 39

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desaṃ kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhaṃsu 'āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañci-d-eva desaṃ kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetū'; ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desaṃ vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhaṃsu 'āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañci-d-eva desaṃ vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetū'; ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Moho bhikkhave . . . Kodho bhikkhave . . . Upanāho bhikkhave . . . Makkho bhikkhave . . . Paḷāso bhikkhave .

---

---

[page 040]

40 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIII. 4-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . Macchariyaṃ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbaṃ no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbaṃ.

Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jatarūpena vā.

Tatr'; aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vat'; imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jatarūpena vā'; ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ.

Tatr'; aññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vata ayam āyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ'; ti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, dussīlo samāno 'sīlavā ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, appassuto samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, kusīto samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, muṭṭhassati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasatī ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati, akhīnāsavo samāno 'khīnāsavo ti maṃ jāneyyun'; ti icchati.

[page 041]

XXIII. 7-XXIV. 1 Mahā-Vagga. 41

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

Pāpikā bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyatī, doso . . . pe . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyatī, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyatī. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyatī.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyatī, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyatī, so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyatī.

Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyatī ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharatī Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosumaṃ.

---

---

[page 042]

42 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIV.1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca:--

2. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'; imaṃ dhamman'; ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo'; mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'; ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nāṇavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'; ti.

Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati,

[page 043]

XXIV.4-5 Mahā-Vagga. 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo 'va samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, adhana 'va samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeyya, abhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeyya; so kismiñcid-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyumu 'daliddo 'va ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, adhana 'va ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeti, abhogavā 'va ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāṇavādañ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'; ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā .

[page 044]

44 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIV.5-8

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'; imaṃ dhamman'; ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'; ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāṇavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'; ti.

Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

[page 045]

XXIV. 8-9 Mahā-Vagga. 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeyya, bhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyūṃ 'aḍḍho 'va ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, dhanavā 'va ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādaṃ vadeti, bhogavā 'va ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāṇavādañ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'; imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'; ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'; imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti.

[page 046]

46 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXV. 1-XXVI. 2

---

---

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭhavīkasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . tejakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtva āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Vuttam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā Kumāripaṅhesu (Cf. S. I, p. 126):

Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ

jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ

eko 'haṃ jhāyī sukham anubodhiṃ,

tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ

sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

[page 047]

XXVI. 2-3 Mahā-Vagga. 47

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

3. Paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā atthābhiniabbatesuṃ. Yāvatā kho bhagini paṭhavīkasiṇasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya Bhagavā ādim addasa ādīnavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam addasa.

Tassa ādidassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Āpokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . tejakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . vāyokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . nīlakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pītakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . lohitakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . odātakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā atthābhiniabbatesuṃ. Yāvatā kho bhagini viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya Bhagavā ādim addasa ādīnavam addasa nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam addasa. Tassa ādidassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Kumāripaṅhesu

Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ

jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ

eko 'haṃ jhāyī sukham anubodhiṃ,

[page 048]

48 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVI. 3-XXVII. 2

tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ

sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

---

---

XXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃsu. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma'; ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ:--

2. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya viharathā'; ti. Mayaṃ pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya viharathā'; ti.

Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ ti?

[page 049]

XXVII.2-4 Mahā-Vagga. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu na ppaṭikkosiṃsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāma'; ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:--

4. Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃha.

Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yan nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma'; ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad avocuṃ: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya viharathā'; ti. Mayaṃ pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya viharathā'; ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ ti? Atha kho mayaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha,

[page 050]

50 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVII.4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāma'; ti.

5. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā: Eko āvuso paṇho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'; uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'; uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'; uddesā aṭṭha

---

---

veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'; uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'; uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c'; eva sampāyissanti uttariṇ ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmiṃ. Nāhan taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.

[page 051]

XXVII.6-9 Mahā-Vagga. 51

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

[page 052]

52 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVII. 9-11

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'; uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

---

---

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'; uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

[page 053]

XXVII. 11-14 Mahā-Vagga. 53

Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Satta pañhā satt'; uddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt'; uddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'; uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'; uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

14. Nava pañhā nav'; uddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

[page 054]

54 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVII. 14-XXVIII. 2

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'; uddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dasa pañhā das'; uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu kammaopathesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisaṃvecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

---

---

Dasa pañhā das'; uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ viharati Veļuvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalā upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā Kajaṅgalaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avocum:--

2. Vuttam idaṃ ayye Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni,

[page 055]

XXVIII.2-4 Mahā-Vagga. 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañca pañhā pañc'; uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'; uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'; uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'; uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'; uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

3. Na kho pan'; etaṃ āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutāṃ sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, na pi manobhāvanīyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammukhā sutāṃ samukhā paṭiggahītaṃ; api ca yathā m'; ettha khāyati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ ayye'; ti kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī etad avoca:--

4. Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Ekaḍhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekaḍhamme?

Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.

Imasmiṃ kho āvuso ekaḍhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

[page 056]

56 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII. 5-7

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca . . . pe . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---

---

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'; uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe . . .

Katamesu chasu?

[page 057]

XXVIII. 7-9 Mahā-Vagga. 57

Chasu nissaraṇīyāsu dhātūsu . . .

Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu . . .

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'; uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Nava pañhā nav'; uddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'; uddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Dasa pañhā das'; uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalesu kamma pathesu.

[page 058]

58 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXVIII.9-11

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme dukkhass'; antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'; uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Iti kho āvuso yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . pe .

. . . dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ

---

---

ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evaṃ ayye'; ti kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsānā Kajaṅgalam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahosi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum.

11. Sādhu sādhu gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhunī. Sace pi tumhe gahapatayo maṃ upasaṅkamtivā etam attham puccheyyātha, aham pi c'; etaṃ evam eva vyākareyyam,

[page 059]

XXVIII.11-XXIX.2 Mahā-Vagga. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā tam Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatam.

Eso c'; eva tassa attho, evañ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvatā bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā, yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa Kosalassa atth'; eva aññathattam, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā bhanti virocamānā, tāva sahasadhāloko, tasmim sahasadhāloke sahasam candānam, sahasam suriyānam, sahasam Sinerupabbatarājānam, sahasam Jambudīpānam, sahasam Aparagoyānānam, sahasam Uttarakurūnam, sahasam Pabbavidehānam, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni, cattāri mahārājasahassāni, sahasam Cātummahārājikanam, sahasam Tāvatiṃsānam, sahasam Yāmānam, sahasam Tusitānam, sahasam Nimmānaratīnam, sahasam Paranimmitavasavattīnam, sahasam Brahmālokānam; yāvatā bhikkhave sahasalokadhātu, Mahābrahmā tattha aggam akkhāyati.

[page 060]

60 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIX.2-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth'; eva aññathattam, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati, saṃvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassaravattanikā bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayampabhā antalikkhe carā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti. Saṃvaṭṭamāne bhikkhave loke Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti. Ābhassarānam pi kho bhikkhave devānam atth'; eva aññathattam, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

4. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

Paṭhavīkasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Tejakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññānakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

---



---

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānaṃ, yad idaṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamaṇaṃ. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth'; eva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmaṃ pi nibbindati,

[page 061]

XXIX. 5-6 Mahā-Vagga. 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmaṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

6. Aṭṭh'; imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ:

[page 062]

62 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIX.6-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti lohitaṃ lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujivakapupphaṃ lohitaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti lohitaṃ lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passaṃti odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passaṃti ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

---

---

7. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, yad idaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Evaṃsaññīno pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā.  
Evaṃsaññīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth'; eva aññathattaṃ,

[page 063]

XXIX.7-12 Mahā-Vagga. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ, yad idaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Evaṃpaṭipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃpaṭipannānaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth'; eva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamaṇam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā.

11. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ saññānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'natthi kiñcī'; ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Evaṃsaññīno pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth'; eva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

12. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave bāhirakānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'no c'; assaṃ, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissatī'; ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yā cāyaṃ bhava appaṭikulyatā, sā c'; assa na bhavissati,

[page 064]

64 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXIX. 12-16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā cāyaṃ bhavanirodhe pāṭikulyatā, sā c'; assa na bhavissatī ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃdiṭṭhīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth'; eva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpentī.

14. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpentānaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evaṃvādino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃvādīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth'; eva aññathattaṃ, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentī.

---

---

16. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentānaṃ, yad idaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca aṭṭhaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā-vimokkho.

Evamvādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti 'na samaṇo Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na vedānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti'; ti.

[page 065]

IX. 17-XXX. 3 Mahā-Vagga. 65

17. Kāmānañ cāhaṃ bhikkhave pariññaṃ paññāpemi, rūpānañ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, ve danānañ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto anupādā-parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uyyodhikāya nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgāmo laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca 'kahaṃ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan'; ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro saṃvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ'; ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākotesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇiṃ ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo'; ti.

[page 066]

66 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX.3-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Kam pana tvaṃ mahārāja atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ saṅghe evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsesi'; ti?

4. Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. Bhagavā hi bhante bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññako araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati.

Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññako araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati:

[page 067]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāḍassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāḍassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī akasiralābhī: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

[page 068]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattālīsaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'; upapanno'; ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā,

[page 069]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā'; ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

14. 'Handa dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā'; ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññas'; ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti. Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

[page 070]

70 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXX. 14-XXXI. 5

Sīhādhimuttikāyena Cundena kasiṇena ca Kāli dve mahāpañhā Kosalehi pare duve ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti? Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutṭhūyā saṅghaphāsutāya dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakaṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā ti? Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā. Katame dasa?

5. Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Pārājikakathā vipakatā hoti. Anupasampanno tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti.

[page 071]

XXXI.5-XXXII.2 Upāli-Vagga. 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anupasampannakathā vipakatā hoti. Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti.

Sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vipakatā hoti. Paṇḍako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vipakatā hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti.

Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vipakatā hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā ti.

---

---

XXXII.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

Ubhayāni kho pan'; assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattāni suvicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro.

Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike saññāpetuṃ nijjhāpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasādetuṃ.

Adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti,

[page 072]

72 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXII. 2-XXXIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ.

Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkhaṃ kho pan'; assa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetūṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti.

[page 073]

XXXIV. 1-XXXV. 2 Upāli-Vagga. 73

XXXIV.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo ti? . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkhaṃ kho pan'; assa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ. Paṭibalo hoti

---

---

uppannaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetumaṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetumaṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetumaṃ. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetumaṃ.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhuna sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo'; ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?
2. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti,

[page 074]

74 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXV.2-XXXVI.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti, āvenikammāni karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ uddisanti.

Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī'; ti bhante vuccati.

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti, na āvenikammāni karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ uddisanti.

Ettāvatā kho Upāli saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

[page 075]

XXXVII. 1-XXXVIII. 4 Upāli-Vagga. 75

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo'; ti bhante vuccati.

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

3. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti, āvenikammāni karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ uddisanti.

Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhetvā kiṃ so pasavatī ti?
2. Kappaṭṭhiyaṃ Ānanda kibbisaṃ pasavatī ti.

---

3. Kiṃ pana bhante kappatṭhiyaṃ kibbisā ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda nirayamhi paccatī ti.

[page 076]

76 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XXXVIII.4-XL. 4

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako vaggarato adhammaṭṭho yogakkhemato dhamṣaṭi saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ bhetvāna kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatīti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī'; ti bhante vuccati.

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hotī ti?

2. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti, na āvenikammāni karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hotī ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatī ti?

2. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante brahmaṃ puññaṃ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda saggamhi modatī ti.

[page 077]

XL.4-XLI.3 Upāli-Akkosa-Vagga. 77

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca anuggaho samaggarato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā na dhamṣati saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna kappaṃ saggamhi modatī ti.

Upālivaggo catuttho.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Upāli tṭhapanā ubbāho upasampadanissayena ca Sāmaṇero ca dve bhedā Ānandehi apare dve ti.

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharantī ti?

3. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti,

[page 078]

78 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLI. 3-XLIII. 3

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Ayaṃ kho Upāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṅḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharanti ti.

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh'; Upāli bhikkhū anāpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dīpenti, āpattiṃ anāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti,

[page 079]

XLIII. 3-XLIV. 4 Akkosa-Vagga. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sappāṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti, appaṭṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ sappāṭikammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati baliharaṇe vanasaṅḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen'; amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhavaśisaṃsamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen'; amhi vaśisaṃsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭṭimaṃsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhavaśisaṃsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vaśisaṃsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

[page 080]

80 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLIV.5-7

---

---

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehī ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ubhayāni nu kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvnicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvnicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso,

[page 081]

XLIV.7-XLV.3 Akkosa-Vagga. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'idam panāyasmā kattha vuttaṃ Bhagavatā'; ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṅhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacitto vakkhāmi no dosantaro ti.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane.

Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhiṃ nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, maheśī vā bhikkhuṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesiṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti.

Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: addhā imesaṃ kataṃ vā karissanti vā ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo aññataraṃ itthiṃ gantvā na sarati. Sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena,

[page 082]

82 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLV. 3-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

---

---

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataraṃ ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttaṃ pattheti putto vā pitaraṃ pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcamo ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā uccaṭṭhāniyaṃ nīce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sattamo ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti.

Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṃ nivattāpeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti:

[page 083]

XLV. 10-XLV1. 2 Akkosa-Vagga. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave navamo ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepuraṃ hatthisammadaṃ assasammadaṃ rathasammadaṃ, rajanīyāni rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na pabbajitasārūppāni. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dasamo ādīnavo rājanterapurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādīnavā rājanterapurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā upāsakā tadah'; uposathe yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Api nu kho tumhe Sakkā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayaṃ bhante aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma, app ekadā na upavasāmā ti. Tesam vo Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpaja akusalaṃ divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, 'dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampanno'; ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti?

[page 084]

84 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI.2-3

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, 'dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampanno'; ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā?

Idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pe . . . tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . vīsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . tiṃsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattārisaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya, 'dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampanno'; ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu so puriso divase divase kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahasasaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassatāyuko vassasatajīvī mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu so puriso bhogahetu bhoganidānaṃ bhogādhipakaṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattiyaṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiyaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyyā ti? No h'; etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya.

[page 085]

XLVI. 3 Akkosa-Vagga. 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tīṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā ekaṃ vassaṃ. Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māse aṭṭha māse satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dve māse ekaṃ māsaṃ aḍḍhamāsaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya.

So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu Sakkā aḍḍhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakadāhāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekaṃ rattindivaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno,

[page 086]

86 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVI. 3-XLVII. 2

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam pi vassasatasahassāni ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno.

Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasathā ti

Ete mayaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti?

Lobho kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā,

[page 087]

XLVII.2-XLVIII.2 Akkosa-Vagga. 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammaṃ kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammaṃ pavattiyā.

Ime ca Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na yidha paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasma ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā ti.

XLVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

[page 088]

88 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XLVIII.2-L.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Añño me ākappo karaṇīyo ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

Kacci nu kho me attā sīlato na upavadaṭī ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantī ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kammassako 'mhi

---

---

kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṭṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatantī ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kacci no kho 'haṃ suññāgāre abhiraṃamāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato, so 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmī ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā sarīraṭṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sītaṃ uñhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasaṃvaro. vacīsaṃvaro ājīvasaṃvaro ponobhaviko bhavasaṅkāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sarīraṭṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharanti.

[page 089]

L. 1-4 Akkosa-Vagga. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:--

2. Kāya nu'; ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti? Idha mayaṃ bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharāmā ti. Na kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā vihareyyātha. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīya piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

[page 090]

90 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L.4-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

---

---

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thānavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thānavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu:

[page 091]

L 9-12 Akkosa-Vagga. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anusarītā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussarītā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantī ti.

Akkosavaggo pañcama.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

[page 092]

92 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. L. 12-LI. 3

Vivādā dve ca mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane Sakkā Mahāli dhammā ca sarīraṭṭhā ca bhaṇḍanā ti.

Ānisamsapaṇṇāsako paṭhamo.

LI.

---

- 
1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--
  2. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?
  3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tass'; eva rajjassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, ten'; ev'; attamano hoti paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me'; ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi,

[page 093]

LI. 3-4 Sacitta-Vagga. 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḥhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

[page 094]

94 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LI. 5-LII. 3

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

---



---

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tass'; eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamaṭi, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, ten'; ev'; attamano hoti pariṇaṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me'; ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno paccavekkhanā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi,

[page 095]

LII. 3-5 Sacitta-Vagga. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe . . . asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṇi ca appaṭivāniṇi ca satīṇi ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

5. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe . . . samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

[page 096]

96 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIII. 1-5

LIII.

1. Ṭhitiṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu pageva pārihāniṃ. Vuddhiṃ ca kho 'haṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no hāniṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hāniṃ etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no vuddhiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena. Tassa te dhammā neva hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Ṭhitiṃ etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hāniṃ no vuddhiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhiṃ etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no hāniṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no hāni.

---

---

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmi'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

[page 097]

LIII. 6-7 Sacitta-Vagga. 97

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tass'; eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, ten'; ev'; attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me'; ti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradhaviṛiyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

[page 098]

98 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIII. 7-LIV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussohiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satīṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussohi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradhaviṛiyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmi'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā tass'; eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, ten'; ev'; attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me,

---

---

[page 099]

LIV. 2-5 Sacitta-Vagga. 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parisuddhaṃ vata me'; ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, nanu kho 'mhi lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya ti.

3. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ussoḷhiñ ca appaṭivāniñ ca satiñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

[page 100]

100 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 5-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So aparena samayena lābhī c'; eva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

7. Cīvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi. Piṇḍapātam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi. Senāsanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi. Gāmanigamam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi. Janapadapadesam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi. Puggalam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi.

8. Cīvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitaḅbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitaḅbam.

Cīvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Piṇḍapātam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

---

---

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti:

[page 101]

LIV. 9-12 Sacitta-Vagga. 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapātaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbaṃ.

Senāsanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti'; ti:

[page 102]

102 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIV. 12-LV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo.

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadesam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Puggalam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'; etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti'; ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo.

Puggalam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

---

---

LV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo'; ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ etassa bhāsītassa attham aññātuṃ, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho,

[page 103]

LV.2-6 Sacitta-Vagga. 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī'; ti.

Tena h'; āvuso suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'; eva dhammaṃ na suṇāti, sutā c'; assa dhammā sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'; assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca na samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvatā ca panāvuso aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'; eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'; assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'; assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī'; ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tass'; eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, ten'; ev'; attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me,

[page 104]

104 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LV. 6-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parisuddhaṃ vata me'; ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno paccavekkhanā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; avyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vīgatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ dhammapāmujjassa, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalanāṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi

---

---

ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇi ca vāyāmaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ca ussoḷhiṇi ca appaṭivāniṇi ca satiṇi ca sampajaññaṇi ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇīyaṃ.

8. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati,

[page 105]

LV. 8-LVI. 2 Sacitta-Vagga. 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'; eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇi ca vāyāmaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ca ussoḷhiṇi ca appaṭivāniṇi ca satiṇi ca sampajaññaṇi ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇi ca karaṇīyaṃ.

9. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu yeva imesu kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LVI.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

[page 106]

106 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LVII. 1-LVIII. 2

LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

Katamā dasa?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā, vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ 'kiṃmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃogadhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpariyosānā sabbe dhammā'; ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā

---

---

Bhagavampāṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā,

[page 107]

LVIII. 2-LIX. 2 Sacitta-Vagga. 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpariyosānā sabbe dhammā'; ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha: 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:--

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na c'; uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccaaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādīnavasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samaṃ ca visamaṃ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa sambhavaṃ ca vibhavaṃ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṃ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, nirodhasaññāparicitaṃ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati ti.

[page 108]

108 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LIX. 2-LX. 2

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, na c'; uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccaaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, ādīnavasaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samaṃ ca visamaṃ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavaṃ ca vibhavaṃ ca natvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṃ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, virāgasaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitaṃ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'; eva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādīsese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten'; upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

---

---

Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamtivā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, t̥hānaṃ kho paṇ'etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho thānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katamā dasa?

[page 109]

LX. 3-7 Sacitta-Vagga. 109

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā, ānāpānasati.

Katamā c'; Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ'; ti. Iti imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda aniccasaññā.

Katamā c'; Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhuṃ anattā, rūpaṃ anattā, sotaṃ anattā, saddā anattā, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā'; ti. Iti imesu chasu ajjhātibhāresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda anattasaññā.

Katamā c'; Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu ima eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādātā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhārū aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiṅgaṃ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṃghāṇikā lasikā muttan'; ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda ādīnavasaññā?

7. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahudukkho kho ayaṃ kāyo bahu-ādīnava'; ti.

[page 110]

110 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LX. 7-10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti imasmiṃ kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍaho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṃ pittaṃ madhumeho amsā piḷakā bhagandalā pittaṃ samuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye ādīnavānupassī viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda ādīnavasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda pahānasaññā?

8. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda pahānasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda virāgasaññā?

9. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nibbāna'; ti. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda virāgasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda nirodhasaññā?

---



---

10. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ,

[page 111]

LX. 10-13 Sacitta-Vagga. 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo nirodho nibbānaṃ; ti. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda nirodhasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā?

11. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viramati na upādiyanto. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā?

12. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā. Katamā c'; Ānanda ānāpānasatī?

13. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato 'va assasati, sato passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ assasāmī'; ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'dīghaṃ passasāmī'; ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assasāmī'; ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmī'; ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati,

[page 112]

112 Aṅguttara-Nikāya LX. 13-15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'samādahaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . aniccānupassī . . . pe . . . virāgānupassī . . . pe . . . nirodhānupassī . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī'; ti sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī'; ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat'; Ānanda ānāpānasatī.

14. Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamtivā imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, tṭhānaṃ kho paṇī'; etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho tṭhānaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho tṭhānaṃ paṭipassambhī, uṭṭhahi cāyasmā Girimānando tamhā ābādhā, tathā pahīno ca paṇāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahoṣī ti.

Sacittavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tass'14 uddānaṃ:

Sacitta-Sāriputtā ca tṭhiti ca samathena ca Parihānā ca dve saññā mūlā pabbajitā Giri ti.

[page 113]

---

LXI.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavī'; ti, evañ c'; etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā'; ti. Avijjam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tīṇi duccharitāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇi p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccharitānaṃ? Indriyāsaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyāsaṃvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsaṃvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

Asatāsampajaññaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

Assaddhiyaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanaṃ? Asappurisasamaṃsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti,

[page 114]

114 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXI. 2-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evan ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjaṅgā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Satta p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāro p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre.

Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ? Tīṇi sucharitāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

[page 115]

LXI. 4-6 Yamaka-Vagga. 115

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tīṇi p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyaṣaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaṣaṃvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.

Ko cāhāro indriyaṣaṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṃ?

Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāraṃ? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

Saddham p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammasavanam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanaṃ? Sappurisaṣaṃsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisaṣaṃsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaṣaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaṣaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti;

[page 116]

116 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXI. 6-LXII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisaṣaṃsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaṣaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaṣaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya 'ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi, atha pacchā sambhavi'; ti, evañ c'; etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavataṇhā'; ti. Bhavataṇham p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Avijjam p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tīṇi duccharitāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇi p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccharitānaṃ? Indriyaṣaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaṣaṃvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaṣaṃvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

Asatāsampajaññaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.

[page 117]

---

---

LXII. 1-3 Yamaka-Vagga. 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṣṣa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

Assaddhiyaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṣṣa? Asaddhammasavanānaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanānaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanassa? Asappurisasamaṃsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsamaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsamaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti,

[page 118]

118 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXII. 3-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsamaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsamaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjhaṅgā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Satta p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāro p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre.

Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tiṇi p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyāsamaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyāsamaṃvaram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.

Ko cāhāro indriyāsamaṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññaṣṣa?

Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikāram p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.

Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Saddham p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanānaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammasavanānaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanassa? Sappurisasamaṃsevo ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamaṃsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro

---

---

satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti,

[page 119]

LXII. 5-LXIII. 1 Yamaka-Vagga. 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā?

[page 120]

120 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXIII. 2-LXV. 1

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabjissā, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXIV.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesam sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabjissā, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh'; eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesam sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami,

---

---

[page 121]

LXV.1-LXVI. 1 Yamaka-Vagga. 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso ñātī pi naṃ mittā pi saṅgamma samāgamma rosentī.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na satthasamphasso ñātī pi naṃ mittā pi saṅgamma samāgamma na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukhaṃ kiṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti?

[page 122]

122 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVI. 1-LXVII. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

2. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkhā, akhirati sukhā.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: gacchanto pi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati, ṭhito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇagato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suññāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: gacchanto pi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati, ṭhito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇagato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suññāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Naḷakapānaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāne viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah'; uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, patibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā;

[page 123]

LXVII. 1-4 Yamaka-Vagga. 123

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catuṅgaṃ saṃghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena siṃhaseyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat'; eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, ahiriko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, anottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kusīto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, duppañño purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, kodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, upanāhī purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ, micchādīṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānam etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu,

[page 124]

124 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVII. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso jaṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat'; eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āraddhaviriyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññāvā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:--

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat'; eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati,

[page 125]

LXVII. 5-LXVIII. 1 Yamaka-Vagga. 125

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta parihānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappī . . . kusīto . . . duppañño . . . kodhano . . . upanāhī . . . pāpiccho . . . pāpamitto . . . micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta parihānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat'; eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā . . . ottappī . . . āradhaviyā . . . paññavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhī . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ ti.

LXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāne viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah'; uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathīnaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu taṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā;

[page 126]

126 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVIII. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugunaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttāhāsaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat'; eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati,

---



---

[page 127]

LXVIII. 4-5 Yamaka-Vagga. 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vaḍḍhat'; eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:--

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat'; eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . sotāvadhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat'; eva vaṇṇena,

[page 128]

128 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXVIII. 5-LXIX. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitāṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu '; ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'; ti? 'Idha mayaṃ bhante pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā {sannipatitā} anekavihitāṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathīdaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā'; ti.

'Na kho pan'; etaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ,

---

---

[page 129]

LXIX. 2-LXX. 1 Yamaka-Vagga. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ tumhe anekavihiṭaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha, seyyathīdaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatṭakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvatthūnaṃ upādāyupādāya kathaṃ katheyyātha, imesaṃ pi candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ pariyādiyeyyātha, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ'; ti.

LXX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni dasa?

[page 130]

130 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXX. 2

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiccho bhikkhu appicchakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaggakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viriyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viriyārambhakathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Sīlasampanno bhikkhu sīlasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa pāsamsāni ṭhānāni ti.

Yamakavaggo sattamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

[page 131]

LXX. 2-LXXI.2 Yamaka-Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 131

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca avecca dve sukhāni ca

Naḷakapāne dve vuttā kathāvatthu apare dve ti.

---

---

LXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo c'; assaṃ manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tesāṃ te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me petā ñāṭisālohitā kālakatā pasannacittā anussaranti,

[page 132]

132 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXI. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesāṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuṭṭho assaṃ itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇahārānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko assan'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī'; ti, sīlesvev'; assa . . . pe . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan'; ti,

[page 133]

LXXI. 2-LXXII. 2 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīlesvev'; assa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmātā ca Cālena āyasmātā ca Upacālena āyasmātā ca Kakkaṭena āyasmātā ca Kaḷimbhena āyasmātā ca Nikaṭena āyasmātā ca Kaṭṭissahena aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

---

---

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantānam etad ahosi 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā vuttā Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayaṃ yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma,

[page 134]

134 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXII. 2-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatta mayaṃ apasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu vihareyyāma'; ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu. Tatta te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kahaṃ Upacālo, kahaṃ Kakkāṭo, kahaṃ Kaḷimbho, kahaṃ Nikaṭo, kahaṃ Kaṭṭissaho, kahaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā'; ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad ahosi: ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā vuttā Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayaṃ yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, tatta mayaṃ appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu vihareyyāma ti. Atha kho te bhante āyasmanto yena Gosīṅgasālavanadāyo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu. Tatta te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti'; ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te mahāsāvakā sammā vyākaramānā vyākareyyuṃ. Saddakaṇṭakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo kaṇṭako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanaṃ kaṇṭako.

Brahmacariyassa mātugāmapavicāro kaṇṭako. Paṭhamassa jhānassa saddo kaṇṭako.

[page 135]

LXXII. 5-LXXIII. 2 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭako. Tatiyassa jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako.

Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kaṇṭako. Saññāvedayitānirodhasamāpattiyā saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako.

Rāgo kaṇṭako. Doso kaṇṭako. Moho kaṇṭako.

Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikkakaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, akaṇṭakanikkakaṇṭakā bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṇṭakā bhikkhave arahanto, nikkakaṇṭakā bhikkhave arahanto, akaṇṭakanikkakaṇṭakā bhikkhave arahanto ti.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

2. Bhogā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Ārogyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ. Sīlāni iṭṭhāni kantāni manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmiṃ. Brahmacariyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ. Mittā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Bāhusaccaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ. Paññā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

[page 136]

136 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXIII. 2-6

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā:--

4. Ālassaṃ anuṭṭhānaṃ bhogānaṃ paripantho. Amaṇḍanā avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa paripantho. Asappāyakiriya ārogyassa paripantho. Pāpamittatā sīlānaṃ paripantho.

Indriyāsaṃvaro brahmacariyassa paripantho. Viśaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusā aparipucchā paññāya paripantho.

Ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ paripantho.

Micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ imā dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā:--

6. Anālassaṃ uṭṭhānaṃ bhogānaṃ āhāro. Maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriya ārogyassa āhāro.

Kalyāṇamittatā sīlānaṃ āhāro. Indriyasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro. Avisaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa āhāro. Sussusā paripucchā paññāya āhāro. Anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ āhāro.

Sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā ti.

[page 137]

LXXIV. 1-LXXV. 2 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 137

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassa. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khetvatthūhi vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññaena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassā ti.

Dhanena dhaññaena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati

puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,

sabhogavā hoti yasassi pūjito

ñāṭhi mittehi atho pi rājubhi.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati

paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,

so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo

diṭṭh'; eva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhatī ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:--

2. Kathaṃkathā nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo,

---

[page 138]

138 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 2-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'; ti. Pettā piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'; ti.

Kathaṃkathā nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? 'Evaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan 'ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃkathā nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo,

[page 139]

LXXV. 3-5 Akaṅkha-Vagga. 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ?

Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato "sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno" ti. Pettā piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato "sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno" ti. Kathaṃkathā nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? 'Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan'; ti.

Kā c'; Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambhakā ambhakapaññā ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

4. Idh'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ dussīyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

5. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ dussīyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati.

[page 140]

140 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati.

So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānagāmī.

---

---

Tatr'; Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti: 'imassāpi te 'va dhammā aparassāpi te 'va dhammā, kasmā nesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto'; ti? Taṃ hi tesāṃ Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr'; Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo dussīlo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tad anantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h'; Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati h'; Ānanda puggalo puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan'; assa mādiso.

[page 141]

LXXV. 6-9 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 141

6. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

7. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . ahañ c'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan'; assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'; assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya,

[page 142]

142 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 9-13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . ahañ c'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan'; assa mādiso.

10. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'; assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

11. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr'; Ānanda . . . pe . . . ahañ c'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan'; assa mādiso.

12. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth'; assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ

---

---

hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva hoti no visesagāmī.

13. Idha pan'; Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti,

[page 143]

LXXV. 13 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr'; Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti: 'imassāpi te 'va dhammā aparassāpi te 'va dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇīto'; ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr'; Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth'; assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'; Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati h'; Ānanda puggalo puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c'; Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan'; assa mādiso.

Kā c'; Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā ambakapaññā ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣsa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim pi aññassa. Yathārūpāya c'; Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahoṣi,

[page 144]

144 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXV. 13-LXXVI. 6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣsa.

Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato ekaṅgahīnā ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo bhikkhave dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya. Katame tayo?

2. Jāti ca jarā ca maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati.

3. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

4. Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya mohaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

5. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ appahāya vicikicchaṃ appahāya sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ.

---



---

[page 145]

LXXVI. 7-14 Ākañkha-Vagga. 145

7. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchāṃ pahātuṃ silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?
8. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ appahāya kummaggasevanaṃ appahāya cetaso līnattaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchāṃ pahātuṃ silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ.
9. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?
10. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ appahāya asampajaññaṃ appahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.
11. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?
12. Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ appahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ appahāya upārambhacittataṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ.
13. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?
14. Uddhaccaṃ appahāya asaṃvaraṃ appahāya dussīlyaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ.

[page 146]

146 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 15-21

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.  
Katame tayo?
  16. Assaddhiyaṃ appahāya avadaññaṃ appahāya kosajjaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.
  17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?
  18. Anādariyaṃ appahāya dovaccasataṃ appahāya pāpamittataṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.
  19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovaccasataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?
  20. Ahirikaṃ appahāya anottappaṃ appahāya pamādaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovaccasataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.
  21. Ahiriko 'yaṃ bhikkhave anottappī pamatto hoti.  
So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovaccasataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So kusīto samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So dussīlo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ
-

---

pahātuṃ. So vikkhittacitto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.

[page 147]

LXXVI. 21-29 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So līnacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So vicikiccho samāno abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohāṃ pahātuṃ. Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya mohāṃ appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohāṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohāṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahāya vicikicchaṃ pahāya sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohāṃ pahātuṃ.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahāya kummaggasevanaṃ pahāya cetaso līnattaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

29. Muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahāya asampajaññaṃ pahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.

[page 148]

148 Ānguttara-Nikāya. LXXVI. 30-39

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

31. Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahāya upārambhacittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ.

32. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

33. Uddhaccaṃ pahāya asaṃvaraṃ pahāya dussīlyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ.

34. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

35. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.

36. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

37. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovaccassataṃ pahāya pāpamittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.

---

---

38. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovaccasataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ. Katame tayo?

39. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovaccasataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.

40. Hirimā 'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappī appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovaccasataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So kalyāṇamitto samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.

[page 149]

LXXVI. 39-LXXVII. 4 Ākaṅkha-Vagga. 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So āradhaviyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaramṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So sīlavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So alīnacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohamaṃ pahātuṃ.

So rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohamaṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhaṃsī ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo ca mahagghaso ca luddo ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā ca muṭṭhassati ca necayiko ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhaṃsī ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo ca mahagghaso ca luddo ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā ca muṭṭhassati ca necayiko ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

[page 150]

150 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXLIII. 1-LXXX. 2

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, dussīlā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, asappurisasambhattino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, attukkaṃsakaparavambhakā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā ādhānagāhiduppaṇissaggino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, kuhakā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, micchādiṭṭhikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattaṃ me carati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattaṃ me carissati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari . . . anattaṃ carati . . . anattaṃ carissati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari . . . atthaṃ carati . . . atthaṃ carissati'; ti āghātaṃ bandhati, atṭhāne ca kuppanti.

---

---

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūnī ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhāyā. Katame dasa?
2. 'Anatthaṃ me acari, taṃ kut' 'ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhāyā,

[page 151]

LXXX. 2-LXXXI. 1 Ākaṅkha-Thera-Vagga. 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'anattaṃ me carati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhāyā, 'anattaṃ me carissati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhāyā, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari . . . anattaṃ carati . . . anattaṃ carissati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhāyā, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari . . . atthaṃ carati . . . atthaṃ carissati, taṃ kut'; ettha labbhā'; ti āghātaṃ ṭṭhāyā, aṭṭhāne ca na kuppāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātaṭṭhāyā ti.

Ākaṅkhaṃ aṭṭhamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Ākaṅkhaṃ kaṅṭhako iṭṭhā vaḍḍhī ca Migasālaya Abhabbo c'; eva kāko ca Nigaṅṭhā dve ca vatthunī ti.

LXXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kaṭṭhi nu kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati'; ti?

[page 152]

152 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXI. 2-LXXXII. 2

2. Dasahi kho Bāhuno dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bāhuno Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bāhuno . . . Saññāya kho Bāhuno . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuno . . . Viññāṇena kho Bāhuno . . . Jātiyā kho Bāhuno . . . Jarāya kho Bāhuno . . . Maraṇena kho Bāhuno . . . Dukkhehi kho Bāhuno . . . Kilesehi kho Bāhuno Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bāhuno uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā uḍaḍḍaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaḍḍhaṃ udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhati anupalittaṃ udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuno imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--
2. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'; etaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu dussīlo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'; etaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'; etaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'; etaṃ ṭṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 153]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu kusīto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu muṭṭhassati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu upaṭṭhitasati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

[page 154]

154 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXII. 3-LXXXIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu santuttṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

So vat'; Ānanda bhikkhu imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti'; ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā, neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe . . . payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . ahitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti

[page 155]

LXXXIII.2-LXXXIV.2 Thera-Vagga. 155

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ, neva tāva Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkhamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchītā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca:--

2. Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākharoti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati.

[page 156]

156 Ānguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyīna samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ āpajjati, vijinaṃ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākharoti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyam āyasmā kodhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Upanāhi kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Makkhi kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Paḷāsī kho panāyam āyasmā paḷāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, paḷāsapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Issukī kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, issāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Maccharī kho panāyam āyasmā maccherapariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ.

[page 157]

LXXXIV. 2-LXXXV. 2 Thera-Vagga. 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saṭho kho panāyam āyasmā sāttheyyapariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, sāttheyyapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Māyāvī kho panāyam āyasmā māyāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, māyāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho panāyam āyasmā icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasa bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite

---

---

dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpanno, antarāvosānagamaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca:--

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi,

[page 158]

158 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi'; ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ āpajjati, vijinaṃ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi'; ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Dīgharattaṃ kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavuttī sīlesu. Dussīlo ayam āyasmā, dussīlyaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

Assaddho kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

[page 159]

LXXXV. 2-3 Thera-Vagga. 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusīto kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo kho panāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho panāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

---

---

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya 'yadā te samma dhanena dhanakaraṇīyam assa, yācissasi maṃ dhanam, dassāmi te dhanan'; ti. So kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan'; ti. So evam vadeyya 'tena hi samma idha khaṇāhī'; ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhī'; ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma idha khaṇāhī'; ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhī'; ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ,

[page 160]

160 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXV. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena hi samma idha khaṇāhī'; ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evam vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhī'; ti. So evam vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, api ca aham eva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāyan'; ti. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catuttham jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi'; ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇam āpajjati, vijinaṃ āpajjati, anayam āpajjati, vyanam āpajjati, anayavyasanam āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi'; ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Dīgharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī sammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavuttī sīlesu.

[page 161]

LXXXV. 3-LXXXVI. 1 Thera-Vagga. 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dussīlo ayam āyasmā, dussīyam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusīto kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppañnatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

---



---

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi

[page 162]

162 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVI. 1-2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] :-- Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca:--

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ āpajjati, vijinaṃ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko kho ayam āyasmā adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti,

[page 163]

LXXXVI. 2 Thera-Vagga. 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: 'Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'; ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Abhijjhālu kho panāyam āyasmā abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vyāpādo kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vyāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Thīnamiddho kho panāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Uddhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vicikiccho kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena

---

---

cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammarato kammārāmatāṃ anuyutto, kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ.

[page 164]

164 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVI. 2-LXXXVII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatāṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ.

Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatāṃ anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatāṃ anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpanno, antarāvosānagamaṇaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

[page 165]

LXXXVII. 3-8 Thera-Vagga. 165

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho hoti sāṭheyvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho hoti sāṭheyvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

[page 166]

166 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVII. 9-13

---

---

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun'; ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c'; eva sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ ājānīyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyuṃ ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyun'; ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā na c'; eva ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapenti na ca ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti.

[page 167]

LXXXVII. 13-18 Thera-Vagga. 167

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭṭheyyāni kūṭṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni appahīnāni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun'; ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c'; eva sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

[page 168]

168 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXVII. 19-25

19. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭṭho hoti sāṭṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭṭho hoti sāṭṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

20. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

---

---

21. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiyo hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiyo hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

22. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

23. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun'; ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājānīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata naṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne ṭhapeyyuṃ ājānīyabhojanañ ca bhojeyyuṃ ājānīyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjeyyun'; ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ājānīyatthāne ṭhāpenti ājānīyabhojanañ ca bhojenti ājānīyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjanti.

[page 169]

LXXXVII. 25-LXXXVIII. 1 Thera-Vagga. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāttheyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyāni vañkeyyāni pahīnāni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun'; ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti ti. LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so dasannaṃ vyaśānānaṃ aññataraṃ vyaśānaṃ na nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyati, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātākaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyaśānānaṃ aññataraṃ vyaśānaṃ na nigaccheyyā ti.

[page 170]

170 Āṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIX. 1-2

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā'; ti.

'Mā h'; evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'; evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā SāriputtaMoggallānā'; ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā'; va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā'; ti. 'Mā h'; evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'; evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-

---

---

Moggallānā'; ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ' . . . pe . . . pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā'; ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattīhi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo phuṭṭo ahosi. Sāsapamattīyo hutvā muggamattīyo ahesuṃ, muggamattīyo hutvā kalāyamattīyo ahesuṃ. Kalāyamattīyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattīyo ahesuṃ. Kolaṭṭhimattīyo hutvā kolamattīyo ahesuṃ. Kolamattīyo hutvā āmalakamattīyo ahesuṃ. Āmalakamattīyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattīyo ahesuṃ. Beluvasalāṭṭukamattīyo hutvā billamattīyo ahesuṃ. Billamattīyo hutvā pabhijjimsu.

[page 171]

LXXXIX. 2-3 Thera-Vagga. 171

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca pagghariṃsu. Svāssudaṃ kadalipattesu seti maccho va visagilito.

3. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā yena Kokāliko bhikkhu ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vehāse ṭhatvā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā'; ti. 'Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso'; ti? 'Ahaṃ Tuduppaccekabrahmā'; ti. 'Nanu tvaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyākato, atha kiñcaraḥi idhāgato, passa yāva te idaṃ aparaddhan'; ti. Atha kho Tuduppaccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri jāyate mukhe  
yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

Yo nindiyam pasamsati  
taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo  
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ  
kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

Appamatto ayam kali  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā  
ayam eva mahattaro kali  
yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.  
Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ  
chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni  
yam ariyagaraḥi nirayaṃ upeti  
vācaṃ manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.

[page 172]

172 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIX. 4-6

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten'; evābādheṇa kalam akāsi. Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapajati Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā'; ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami,

---

---

upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno SāriputtaMoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā'; ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyī ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kīva dīghaṃ nu kho bhante padumaniraye āyuppamaṇaṃ'; ti? 'Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu padumaniraye āyuppamaṇaṃ, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṃkhātuṃ "ettakāni vassāni" ti iti vā "ettakāni vassasatāni" ti iti vā "ettakāni vassasahassāni" ti iti vā "ettakāni vassasatasahassāni" ti iti vā'; ti.

[page 173]

LXXXIX. 6 Thera-Vagga. 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun'; ti?

'Sakkā bhikkhū'; ti. Bhagavā avoca:--

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatickhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekaṃ tilaṃ uddhareyya. Khippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu vīsatickhāriko Kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā, evam eko nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko ababo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā, evam eko ahaho nirayo.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā, evam eko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko uppalako nirayo.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā nirayā, evam eko puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ Kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

[page 174]

174 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. LXXXIX. 6-XC. 2

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri jāyate mukhe  
yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati

taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo

vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ

kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

Appamatto ayaṃ kali

yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo

sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā

ayam eva mahattaro kali

yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ

chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni

yam ariyagaraḥī nirayaṃ upeti

vācaṃ manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.

XC.

---

- 
1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti? Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti. Katamāni dasa?
2. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

[page 175]

XC. 2-6 Thera-Vagga. 175

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṃ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pañca'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni . . . pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni

[page 176]

176 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XC. 6-XCI. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

Theravaggo navamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno c'; Ānando ca Puṇṇiyo ca vyākaraṇaṃ

Katthi aññādhikaraṇaṃ Kokāliko ca balāni cā ti.

XCI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

---

---

[page 177]

XCI. 2-10 Upāsaka-Vagga. 177

2. Dasa yime gahapati kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?
3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.
4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.
5. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.
6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.
7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.
8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.
9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.
10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti,

[page 178]

178 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCI. 10-14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.
  12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.
  13. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.
  14. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.
-



---

[page 179]

XCI. 15-17 Upāsaka-Vagga. 179

15. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

16. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

[page 180]

180 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCI. 17-20

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

---

---

[page 181]

XCI. 20-23 Upāsaka-Vagga. 181

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsāṃso.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti,

[page 182]

182 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCI. 23-XCII.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khīraṃ khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . .pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'; assa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano'; ti. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

[page 183]

XCII. 3-5 Upāsaka-Vagga. 183

---

---

3. Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantani honti. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'; ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa'; ti. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

[page 184]

184 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXII. 5-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katamo c'; assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass'; uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayañ c'; assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañ c'; assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoṇi khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano'; ti.

[page 185]

XCIII. 1-3 Upāsaka-Vagga. 185

XCIII.

---

---

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvattiyā nikkhami Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyan'; ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkama.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti.

Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantā, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṅghāpesuṃ: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattiyā paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ paraṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā'; ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 186]

186 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIII. 3-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etad avocuṃ 'vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko samaṇo Gotamo'; ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāmi'; ti. 'Iti kira tvaṃ gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhikā bhikkhū'; ti. 'Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāmi'; ti. 'Iti kira tvaṃ gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko 'si tuvan'; ti. 'Etaṃ kho bhante amhehi na dukkaraṃ vyākātuṃ yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayan ti, iṅgha tāva āyasmanto yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni vyākarontu, pacchā p'; etaṃ amhehi no dukkaraṃ bhavissati vyākātuṃ yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayan'; ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati'; ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati'; ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti cana ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati'; ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca:--

Yvāyaṃ bhante āyasmā evaṃ āha 'sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati'; ti,

[page 187]

XCIII. 5 Upāsaka-Vagga. 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imassa ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā.

Sā kho pan'; esā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā

---

---

allīno, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'; āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evam āha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati'; ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan'; esā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allīno, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'; āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evam āha 'antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati'; ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan'; esā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṃkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allīno, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato ti.

[page 188]

188 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIII. 6-7

6. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avocum 'vyākatāni kho gahapati amhehi sabbeh'; eva yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko 'si tuvan'; ti. 'Yaṃ kho bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ "n"; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na me so attā' ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko kho ahaṃ bhante'; ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allīno, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhūpagato'; ti. 'Yaṃ kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ "n"; etaṃ mama n'; eso 'ham asmi na m'; eso attā' ti: evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ, tassa ca uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmī'; ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā nisīdimṣu.

7. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

'Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggaḥetabbā'; ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

[page 189]

XCIII. 7-XCIV. 2 Upāsaka-Vagga. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasaṃpanno imasmimṃ dhammavinaye, so pi evam evaṃ aññatitthiyehi paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggaṇheyya, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggaḥitā ti.

XCIV.

---

---

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.

Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa gahapatissa etad ahosi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkameyyan'; ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten'; upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti.

Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṅghāpesuṃ: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti,

[page 190]

190 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIV. 2-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. App eva nāma appasaddaṃ paraṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā'; ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

3. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena paribbājakā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etad avocuṃ 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīviṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati'; ti? 'Na kho bhante Bhagavā sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, na pi sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīviṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ pasamsati, gārayhaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ pasamsanto vibhajavādo Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha ekaṃsavādo'; ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'āgamehi tvaṃ gahapati, yassa tvaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsasi, so samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko'; ti? 'Ettha p'; āhaṃ bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena: idaṃ kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ. Iti kusalākusalaṃ Bhagavā paññāpayamāno sappaññattiko Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko'; ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṅhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu.

[page 191]

XCIV. 4-7 Upāsaka-Vagga. 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati te paribbājake tuṅhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi.

---

---

Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ gahapati sabbā vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ gahapati sabbā vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7. Yaṃ hi gahapati tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvāssa gahapati tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

[page 192]

192 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIV. 7-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvāssa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvāssa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi.

Yañ ca khvāssa gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvāssa gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpā vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Yo pi so bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, so pi evaṃ evaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggaṇheyya, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhitena gahapatinā niggaṇhīta ti.

[page 193]

XCIV. 1-2 Upāsaka-Vagga. 193

XCIV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vīsāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti? 'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan'; ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama

---



---

asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan'; ti vadesi.

'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā:

[page 194]

194 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCV. 2-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan'; ti vadesi. 'Atha kiñcaraḥi bhotā Gotamena vyākatan'; ti? 'Abhiññāya kho ahaṃ Uttiya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā'; ti. 'Yaṃ paṇ'; etaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo abhiññāya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā, sabbo ca tena loko niyissati upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā'; ti? Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mā h'; evaṃ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabhati: sabbasāmukkaṃsikaṃ vata me samaṇo Gotamo pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti no vissajjeti na nūna visahaṭi ti, tad assa Uttiyassa paribbājakassa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Uttiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca:--

4. 'Tena h'; āvuso Uttiya upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyaṃ idh'; ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatr'; assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā,

[page 195]

XCV. 4 Upāsaka-Vagga. 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattaṃ pi, no ca khvāssa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'; ti. Atha khvāssa evaṃ ettha hoti 'ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'; ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso Uttiya na Tathāgatassa evaṃ ussukkaṃ hoti 'sabbo ca tena loko niyissati upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā'; ti.

Atha kho evaṃ ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyiṃsu vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti vā, sabbe te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā evaṃ ete lokamhā niyyiṃsu vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti vā'; ti. Yad eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tad eva taṃ pañhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ aññena pariyāyena apucchi. Tasmā te taṃ Bhagavā na vyākāsi ti.

[page 196]

196 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCVI. 1-2

XCVI.

---



---

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten'; upasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Tapodāya gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno.

Kokanudo pi kho paribbājako rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten'; upasaṅkami gattāni parisiṅcituṃ. Addasā kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvattha āvuso'; ti? 'Amhāvuso bhikkhū'; ti. 'Katamesaṃ āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ'; ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānaṃ'; ti. 'Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā'; ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā vedissāmā'; ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ'; ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃ diṭṭhi bhavaṃ'; ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā

[page 197]

XCVI. 2-4 Upāsaka-Vagga. 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ'; ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī'; ti? 'Na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām'; ahaṃ āvuso passāmi'; ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti vadesi.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī'; ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho ahaṃ āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām'; ahaṃ āvuso passāmi'; ti vadesi. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo'; ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigataṃ etaṃ, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigataṃ etaṃ, 'antavā loko . . . anantavā loko . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ'; ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigataṃ etaṃ.

[page 198]

198 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCVI. 4-XCVII. 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yāvata āvuso diṭṭhigatā, yāvata diṭṭhiṭṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyuṭṭhāna-samuṭṭhāna-samuggahāto, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi, tam ahaṃ jānanto tam ahaṃ passanto kyāhaṃ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi'; ti? Jānām'; ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo āyasmā, kathaṃ ca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti'; ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Ānando ti

---

---

ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī ti. 'Mahācariyena vata kira bhotā saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha: āyasmā Ānando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma: āyasmā Ānando ti, ettakam pi no na ppaṭibhāseyya, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando'; ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi dasahi?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.
3. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalapuripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti,

[page 199]

XCVII. 3-8 Upāsaka-Vagga. 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

4. Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasaṃpavaṅko.
5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.
6. Anekavihitaṃ iddhividdhaṃ paccaṇubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḅā pi kāyena 'va saṃvatteti.
7. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.
8. Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ'; ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ'; ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ'; ti pajānāti.
9. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paṇṇāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,

[page 200]

200 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCVII. 9-11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p'; āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṭṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'; upaṇṇo'; ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
-

---

micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'; ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākkammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

[page 201]

XCVII. 11-XCIX. 1 Upāsaka-Vagga. 201

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, sīlavā hoti . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'; assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo, santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante susaṃvuto antaraghaṇe pi nisajjāya, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharatī ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 202]

202 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIX. 1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhante araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun'; ti.

2. Durabhisambhavāni kho Upāli araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ samādhiṃ alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi'; ti, tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya hatthināgo sattaratano vā aṭṭharatano vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ, kaṇṇasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilītvā piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilītvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan'; ti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyya, piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyya, kaṇṇasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilītvā piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilītvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā h'; Upāli

---

---

attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ vindati. Atha āgaccheyya saso vā bilāro vā. Tassa evam assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?

Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhoviḥkaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhoviḥkaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ,

[page 203]

XCIX. 3-4 Upāsaka-Vagga. 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kaṇṇasandhoviḥkaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷivā piṭṭhisandhoviḥkaṃ khiḍḍaṃ kiḷivā nahātvā ca pivivā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan'; ti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya pakkhandeyya. Tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto h'; Upāli attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ na vindati. Evam eva kho Upāli yo evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmi'; ti, tass'; etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: saṃsīdissati vā uppilavissati vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sakena muttakarīsena kiḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiḍḍā'; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya, yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ vaṅkaṃ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kiḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatārā cā'; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti: cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi . . . jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

[page 204]

204 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIX. 4-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatārā cā'; ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo Upāli Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ {sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ} pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti.

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ; yan nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan'; ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājjivasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

---

---

[page 205]

XCIX. 5 Upāsaka-Vagga. 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavadī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So bījagāmaḥvātagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetvatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.

Dūteyyapaṇiḥagamanānuयोगā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti.

[page 206]

206 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIX. 5-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ukkoṭṇanaṇṇaṇṇanikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti.

Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen'; eva pakkamati samādāy'; eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen'; eva ḍeti sapattabhāro 'va ḍeti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen'; eva pakkamati samādāy'; eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakkamma sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca

---

---

ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam.

[page 207]

XCIX. 7-9 Upāsaka-Vagga. 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. so abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

8. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe vivicca; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti,

[page 208]

208 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XCIX. 9-13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’; ti ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññānaṃ’; ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñca’; ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ etan’; ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

---

---

[page 209]

XCIX. 13-C. 4 Upāsaka-Vagga. 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā'; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'; assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā'; ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

līgha tvaṃ Upāli saṅghe viharāhi, saṅghe te viharato phāsu bhavissatī ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame dasa?
2. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ mohaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ mānaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.
3. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame dasa?
4. Rāgaṃ dosaṃ mohaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ mānaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

[page 210]

210 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. C. 4-CI. 3

Upāsakavaggo dasamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Kāmabhogī veraṃ diṭṭhi Vajjiya-Uttiyā ubho

Kokanudo āhuniyo thero Upāli abhabbo ti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsako niṭṭhito.

CI.

1. Tisso bhikkhave samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?
2. Vevanṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā, añño me ākappo karaṇīyo ti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?
3. Niccaṃ satatakārī hoti satatavuttī sīlesu, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho hoti, anātimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo hoti,

[page 211]

CI. 3-CIII. 2 Samaṇasaññā-Vagga. 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idam atthan ti 'ssa hoti jīvitaparikkhāresu, āraddhaviriyo ca viharati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikatā ime satta dhamme paripūrentī ti.

CII.

1. Satt'; ime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta?
  2. Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?
-

---

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā imā tisso vijjā paripūrentī ti.

CIII.

1. Micchattaṃ bhikkhave āgamma virādhanaṃ hoti, no ārādhanaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgamma virādhanaṃ hoti, no ārādhanaṃ?

2. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo pahoti.

Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti.

[page 212]

212 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CIII. 2-CIV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti. Micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatisa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgamma virādhanaṃ hoti, no ārādhanaṃ.

3. Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgamma ārādhanaṃ hoti, no virādhanaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgamma ārādhanaṃ hoti, no virādhanaṃ?

4. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgamma ārādhanaṃ hoti, no virādhanaṃ ti.

CIV.

1. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatisa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇassa micchāvimuttissa yaṅ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yaṅ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . yaṅ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabījaṃ vā kosātakibījaṃ vā tittakalābubījaṃ vā allāya paṭṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ, yaṅ c'; eva paṭṭhaviyasaṃ upādiyati yaṅ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati,

[page 213]

CIV. 2-4 Samanasaññā-Vagga. 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabban taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya saṃvattati.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījaṃ hi bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatisa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇassa micchāvimuttissa yaṅ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yaṅ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . yaṅ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā.

---



---

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, yañ ca vacīkammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālibijaṃ vā muddikabijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ, yañ c'; eva paṭhaviraṣaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati, sabban taṃ sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya saṃvattati.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddakaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa. sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yañ ca vacīkammaṃ

[page 214]

214 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CIV. 4-CV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anvad eva ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchāājivo pahoti. Micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatisa micchāsamādhi pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchāvimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anvad eva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti. Sammādiṭṭhikassa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti.

Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammāājivo pahoti. Sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

[page 215]

CVI. 1-2 Samaṇasaññā-Vagga. 215

CVI.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa

---

---

bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājīva paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī nijjiṇṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsamāधिpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsamāधिpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

[page 216]

216 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CVI. 2-CVII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimuttiṃ nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravatthūnī ti.

CVII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanaṃ nāma. Tattha hoti annam pi pānam pi khajjam pi bhojjam pi leyyam pi peyyam pi naccam pi gītam pi vāditam pi. Atth'; etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanaṃ, n'; etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati;

[page 217]

CVII. 2-4 Samaṇasaññā-Vagga. 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhiṃ niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa niddhotā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto

---

---

niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhotaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

[page 218]

218 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CVIII. 1-3

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atth'; etaṃ bhikkhave virecanaṃ, n'; etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave virecanaṃ sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjati yeva no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjati yeva no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa virittā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo viritto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti . . . sammāsatisa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi viritto hoti

[page 219]

CVIII. 3-CIX. 2 Samaṇasaññā-Vagga. 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjati yeva no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

---

---

CIX.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atth'; etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ, n'; etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjati yeva no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadharmā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjati yeva no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

[page 220]

220 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CIX. 2-CX. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati vantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjati yeva no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādharmā . . . pe . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadharmā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa niddhantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

[page 221]

CX. 2-CXI. 2 Samaṇasañña-Vagga. 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'; assa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

---

---

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamaniyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati.

Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti'; ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhiṇā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bhikkhu asekho hoti ti.

[page 222]

222 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXII. 1-CXIII. 2

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekhīyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammāsamādhi, asekhā sammāñāṇaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekhīyā dhammā ti.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Saññā bojjaṅgā micchattaṃ bṛjaṃ vijjāya nijjarā

Dhovanañ ca ticchā ca niddhamanaṃ dve asekhā ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca, dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

[page 223]

CXIII.2-CXIV. 2 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 223

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca, dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

---

---

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto,

[page 224]

224 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXIV. 2-CXV. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo, ye ca micchāsatiapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsatiapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti.

[page 225]

CXV. 1-3 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

2. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho ‘adhammo ca

---

---

bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca,

[page 226]

226 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXV. 3-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa {uddiṭṭhassa} vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Vibhajat'; āyasmā Ānando ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāvato atikkamm'; eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha. So h'; āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha.

[page 227]

CXV. 4-7 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

5. Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ

---

---

sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitū. Vibhajat'; āyasmā Ānando agarukarivā ti.

6. Tena h'; āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosū. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādiṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Micchāsankappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsankappo dhammo . . . pe . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo

[page 228]

228 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXV. 7-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājīvo āvuso adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ āvuso adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkavitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā vyākāroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkavitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocū:--

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhamañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca,

[page 229]

CXV. 8-CXVI.1 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa

---



---

Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesāṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha, aham pi c'; etaṃ evam eva vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ, eso c'; eva tassa attho, evañ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 230]

230 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXVI. 1-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni cintitāni, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhā 'va jānanti upāraddh'; amhā'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavattūnī'; ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī'; ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave suñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī'; ti.

'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti. Tena ca adhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho'; ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho'; ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikenā vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ adhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho'; ti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikenā vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca dhammikaṃ parisāṃ rañjeti,

[page 231]

CXVI. 5-7 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena sā dhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti 'paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho'; ti.

6. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . micchāvācā

---

---

bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo . . . micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammāsati dhammo, micchāsamādhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca,

[page 232]

232 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXVI. 7-CXVII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ'; ti?

2. Micchādīṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādīṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-ājīvo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammā-ājīvo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tīraṃ, micchāsati orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino

athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino

te janā pāraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito

okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano

pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittakleśhi paṇḍito.

[page 233]

CXVII. 2-CXIX. 1 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 233

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittaṃ subhāviṭaṃ

ādānaṭṭhinissagge anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavā jutimanto te loke parinibbutā ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimañ ca vo bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārimaṃ ca tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañ ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

---

---

Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino  
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino  
te janā pāraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāvatha paṇḍito  
okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano  
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittakleshehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ  
ādānaṃ paṇḍitaṃ anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavā jutimanto te loke parinibbutā ti.

CXIX.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo tadah'; uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho  
allamaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

[page 234]

234 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXIX. 1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Addasā kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṃ  
brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'; uposathe sīsaṃ nahātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allamaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya avidūre  
ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ, disvā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah'; uposathe  
sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allamaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kin nu kho ajja  
brāhmaṇakulassā'; ti?

'Paccorohaṇī bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'; ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti'; ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah';  
uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhavīṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi  
paṭtharivā antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattumaṃ paccuṭṭhāya  
pañjalikā aggīṃ namassanti "paccorohāma bhavantaṃ, paccorohāma bhavantaṃ" ti, pahutena ca sappitelena  
navanītena aggīṃ santappenti, tassā ca rattiyaṃ accayena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe  
santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti'; ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ  
paccorohaṇī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa  
vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī  
hoti'; ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Jāṇussoṇi  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

[page 235]

CXIX. 2-3 Paccorohaṇi-Vagga. 235

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'micchādiṭṭhiyaṃ kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme  
abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyaṃ paccorohati . . .  
'Micchāsāṅkappaṃ kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya  
micchāsāṅkappaṃ pajahati, micchāsāṅkappaṃ paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva  
dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti.

---

So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvācam pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati . . . 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati . . . 'Micchā-ājivassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchā-ājivaṃ pajahati, micchā-ājivā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti.

So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāsamādhim pajahati, micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāñāṇā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī ti.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalam nāgghati soḷasiṃ.

[page 236]

236 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXIX. 3-CXXI. 2

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu aja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko . . . pe . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . . micchāvāyāmassa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamādhissa kho . . . micchāñāṇassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad idaṃ aruṇaggaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad idaṃ sammādiṭṭhi.

2. Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti.

Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti.

[page 237]

CXXI. 2-CXXIV. 1 Paccorohaṇi-Parisuddha-Vagga. 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti ti.

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya {saṃvattanti}. Katame dasa?

---

---

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo dutiyo.

[Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimaṃ

Dve c'; eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavo cā ti.]

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

[page 238]

238 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXIV. 2-CXXVIII. 1

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisaṃsā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahānisaṃsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

[page 239]

CXXIX. 2-CXXXI. 2 Parisuddha-Vagga. 239

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIX.

---

---

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā.

Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

[page 240]

240 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXII. 1-CXXXIV. 3

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaggo tatiyo.

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhuṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhuṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhuṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhuṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhuṃ?

[page 241]

CXXXIV. 3-CXXXVII. 2 Sādhu-Vagga. 241

Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

---

---

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhun ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi akusalañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

[page 242]

242 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXXXVII. 2-CXL. 3

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi anāsavañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

---

---

CXL.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi anavajjañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

[page 243]

CXLI. 1-CXLIII. 3 Sādhu-Vagga. 243

CXLI.

1. Tapanīyañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi atapanīyañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo ti.

CXLII.

1. Ācayagāmiñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi apacayagāmiñ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmī dhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmī dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmī dhammo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmī dhammo ti.

CXLIII.

1. Dukkhudrayañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi sukkhudrayañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhudrayo dhammo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhudrayo dhammo ti.

[page 244]

244 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXLIV. 1-CXLVI. 1

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi sukhavipākañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
  2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.
  3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
-



---

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.  
Sādhuvaggo catuttho.  
CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi anariyamaggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.  
CXLVI.

1. Sukkamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi kaṇhamaggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

[page 245]

CXLVI. 2-CXLIX. 2 Ariyamagga-Vagga. 245

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.  
CXLVII.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaddhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.  
CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?  
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.  
CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na uppādetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
  2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?  
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.
-

---

[page 246]

246 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXLIX. 3-CLII. 3

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na āsevitabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

[page 247]

CLIII. 1-CLV. 1 Ariyamagga-Puggala-Vagga. 247

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na anussaritabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na sacchikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

---

---

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo pañcamo.

Paṇṇāsako tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

[page 248]

248 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLV. 2-CLVI-CLXVI. 1

2. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti, micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo ti.

CLVI-CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe . . . bhajitabbo . . . pe . . . na payirupāsitaṅkappo . . . payirupāsitaṅkappo . . . pe . . . na puṇṇaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . puṇṇaṃ hoti . . . na pāsāṃso hoti . . . pe . . . pāsāṃso hoti . . . agāraṃ hoti . . . sagāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . appatikkho hoti . . . pe . . . sappatikkho hoti . . . na āraḍḍhako hoti . . . pe . . . āraḍḍhako hoti . . . na visujjhati . . . pe . . . visujjhati . . . mānaṃ nādhibhoti . . . pe . . . mānaṃ adhibhoti

[page 249]

CLVI-CLXVI. 1-CLXVII.1 Puggala-Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 249

. . . 1 paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati

. . . 1 bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati . . . bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.

CLXVII.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo tadah'; uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'; uposathe sīsaṃ nahātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ, disvā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa tadah'; uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allaṃ kusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kiṃ nu khv aṃ brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassā'; ti? 'Paccorohaṇī bho Gotama aṃ brāhmaṇakulassā'; ti.

[page 250]

250 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVII. 1-2

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī'; ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah'; uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharivā antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ seyyaṃ kappenti.

Te taṃ rattim tikkhattuṃ paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti "paccorohāma bhavantaṃ paccorohāma bhavantaṃ" ti, pahutena ca sappitelena navanītena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī'; ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī'; ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādānā paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati,

[page 251]

CLXVII. 2-CLXVIII. 1 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] musāvādā paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācaṃ pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācaṃ pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samhappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samhappalāpaṃ pajahati, samhappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhijjhaṃ pajahati, abhijjhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī ti.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalamā nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇim desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . . Bhagavā etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī?

[page 252]

252 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXVIII. 2-CLXIX. 2

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhati 'pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati . . . pe . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'; eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā'; ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

---

---

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavatā saddiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ'; ti?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho brāhmaṇā orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhāya pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādittī orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādittī pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

[page 253]

CLXIX. 2-CLXX. 2 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 253

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino

athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino  
te janā pāraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito  
okā anokam āgamaṃ viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano  
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ  
ādānaṃ paṇḍitaṃ anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavā jutimanto te loke parinibbutā ti.

CLXX.

1. Orimaṃ ca vo bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārimaṃ ca tīraṃ, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . . Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṃ ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādittī orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādittī pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

[page 254]

254 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXX. 2-CLXXI. 3

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānūvattino te janā pāraṃ essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

---

---

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāveṭṭha paṇḍito okā anokam āgamma viveke yathā dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaḷesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu sammācittaṃ subhāviṭṭaṃ anādānapaṭiṇissagge anupādāya ye ratā khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto te loke parinibbutā ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca, dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādittṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādittṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca, dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

[page 255]

CLXXII. 1-3 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 255

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

2. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ'; ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddittṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyāma.

Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca,

[page 256]

256 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXII. 3-4

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattaṃ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti?

Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti.

Vibhajati'; āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattṭhiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'; eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākḥāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.

Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisivā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha.

So h'; āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī

Tathāgato. So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagayantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha.

[page 257]

CLXXII. 4-7 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

5. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'; eva pan'; etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajati'; āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukarivā ti.

6. Tena h'; āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anattaṃ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattaṃ, katamo ca attho?

7. Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

---

---

[page 258]

258 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXII. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ anatto, adinnādāna veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Kāmesu micchācāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca samphappalāpapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Abhijjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo, ye ca abhijjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, avyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca,

[page 259]

CLXXII. 7-8 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocuṃ:--

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā dhammaṃ ca, anattaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban'; ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etaṃ ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'; eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā

---



---

Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ.

[page 260]

260 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXII. 8-CLXXIII. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchimhā. Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmataṃ Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha, ahaṃ pi c'; etaṃ evam eva vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena vyākataṃ, eso c'; eva tassa attho, evañ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo . . . kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave adhammo,

[page 261]

CLXXIII. 2-CLXXIV. 1 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo . . . pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo . . . abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Pāṇātipātaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Adinnādānaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Musāvādaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pisunavācaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi.

---

---

Samphappalāpaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi.  
Abhijjhaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi:

[page 262]

262 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXIV. 1-CLXXV. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Vyāpādaṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ p'; ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Saparikkamano ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathañ ca bhikkhave saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano?

2. Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, musāvādassa bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, samphappalāpassa bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti, abhijjālussa bhikkhave anabhijjhā parikkamanaṃ hoti, vyāpādassa bhikkhave avyāpādo parikkamanaṃ hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi parikkamanaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parikkamanaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano ti.

[page 263]

CLXXVI. 1 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 263

CLXXVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvaṃ Cunda soceyyāni rocesī'; ti? 'Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana Cunda brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī'; ti? 'Idha bhante brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa kālass'; eva vuṭṭhahanto 'va sayanamhā paṭhaviṃ āmaseyyāsi; no ce paṭhaviṃ āmaseyyāsi, allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsi'; ti. 'Evaṃ kho bhante brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī'; ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotī'; ti.

[page 264]

---

---

264 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVI. 1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti'; ti. 'Tena hi Cunda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā {ñātimajjhagato} vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh'; ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi'; ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi'; ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi'; ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃmi'; ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃmi'; ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

[page 265]

CLXXVI. 4-5 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā paraḷaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisamvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāṃ.

Evaṃ kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhītā hoti 'aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā'; ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā'; ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnāṃ natthi yittāṃ natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti'; ti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

[page 266]

266 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVI. 6-8

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammaṃpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammaṃpathehi samannāgato kālass'; eva vuṭṭhahanto 'va sayanamhā paṭhaviṃ ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhaviṃ āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti.

No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Haritāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggiṃ ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggiṃ paricarati, asuci yeva hoti.

---

---

Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccaṃ namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakaṃ ce pi udakaṃ orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammaṃ pathā asuci yeva honti asucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṃ pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammaṃ pathānaṃ sammānāgamaṃ hetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānayoṇi paññāyati pettivisayo paññāyati yā vā pan'; aññā pi kāci duggatiyo.

7. Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtaḥitānupampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātānaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi,

[page 267]

CLXXVI. 8-10 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 267

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh'; ambho purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī'; ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi'; ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi'; ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passāmi'; ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passāmi'; ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhītā hoti 'aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā'; ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ parihaṇtū'; ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti avipaṇḍitaḍḍaṇḍo 'atthi dinnānaṃ atthi yīṭṭhaṃ atthi hutānaṃ,

[page 268]

268 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVI. 10-12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti.

---

---

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammaphā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kālass'; eva vuṭṭhahanto 'va sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti.

No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Haritāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti.

No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti.

Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammaphā suci yeva honti sucikaraṇā ca. Imesañ ca pana Cunda dasanāṃ kusalanāṃ kammaphānāṃ samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā pan'; aññā pi kāci sugatiyo ti.

12. Evaṃ vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan'; ti.

[page 269]

CLXXVII. 1-4 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 269

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni karoma: idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā ñātisālohitā paribhuñjantū'; ti. 'Kacci taṃ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā ñātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ pāribhuñjanti'; ti? 'Ṭhāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no aṭṭhāne'; ti. 'Katamañ ca pana bho Gotama ṭhānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ'; ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati.

Idaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayaṇiṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayaṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti,

[page 270]

270 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVII. 4-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

5. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

---

---

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan'; assa ito anuppavecchanti mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī ti.

7. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so peto ñāṭisālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati'; ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā ñāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti'; ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'; eva peto ñāṭisālohitō taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā ñāṭisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati'; ti?

'Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso, yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ assa iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ petehi ñāṭisālohitehi.

[page 271]

CLXXVII. 7 Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga. 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo'; ti. 'Aṭṭhāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadatī'; ti? 'Aṭṭhāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṃ.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā assānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . . pe . . . gunnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . . kukkurānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko,

[page 272]

272 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVII. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṃ. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato

---

---

samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavigilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavigilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

[page 273]

CLXXVII. 7-CLXXVIII. I Jāṇussoṇi-Sādhu-Vagga. 273

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavigilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ.

Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo'; ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvañ c'; idaṃ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alam saddhāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo'; ti.

'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa, dāyako pi hi brāhmaṇa anipphalo'; ti. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aḷḷa-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ'; ti.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo sattamo.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhuñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhuñ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

[page 274]

274 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXVIII. 1-CLXXX. 2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CLXXX.

---

- 
1. Kusalañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi akusalañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
  2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?  
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

[page 275]

CLXXX. 3-CLXXXIII. 2 Sādhu-Vagga. 275

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?  
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.  
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti.  
CLXXXI.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?  
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?  
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.  
CLXXXII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?  
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?  
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.  
CXXXIII.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi anāsavañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?  
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

[page 276]

276 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXXIII. 3-CLXXXVI. 2

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?  
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.  
CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi anavajjañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .
  2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?  
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
  3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?  
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
-



---

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

CLXXXV.

1. Tapanīyañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi atapanīyañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapanīyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapanīyo dhammo ti.

CLXXXVI.

1. Ācayapagāmiñ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi apacayagāmiñ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmī dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmī dhammo.

[page 277]

CLXXXVI. 3-CLXXXVIII. 3 Sādhu-Vagga. 277

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmī dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmī dhammo ti.

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkhudrayaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi sukkhudrayaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhudrayo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkhudrayo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkhudrayo dhammo ti.

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkhavipākañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi sukhavipākañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo aṭṭhamo.

[page 278]

278 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CLXXXIX. 1-CXCI. 3

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyamaggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

---

---

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXC.

1. Kaṇhamaggaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sukkamaggaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?

Pāṇātipāto: . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti.

CXCI.

1. Saddhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaddhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

[page 279]

CXCII. 1-CXCIV. 3 Ariyamagga-Vagga. 279

CXCII.

1. Sappurisadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisadhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

CXCIII.

1. Uppādetabbaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na uppādetabbaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CXCIV.

1. Āsevitabbaṃ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na āsevitabbaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

---

---

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

[page 280]

280 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCV. 1-CXCVII. 3

CXCV.

1. Bāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CXCVI.

1. Bahulīkātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca desissāmi na bahulīkātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulīkātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulīkātabbo dhammo ti.

CXCVII.

1. Anussarītabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na anussarītabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussarītabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussarītabbo dhammo ti.

[page 281]

CXCVIII. 1-CXCIX. 4 Ariyamagga-Puggala-Vagga. 281

CXCVIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi na sacchikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

Ariyamaggavaggo navamo.

CXCIX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevītabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

---

---

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti,

[page 282]

282 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CXCIX. 4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe . . . bhajitabbo . . . pe . . . na payirupāsītabbo . . . pe . . . payirupāsītabbo . . . na puḷḷo hoti . . . puḷḷo hoti . . . pe . . . na pāsāṃso hoti . . . pāsāṃso hoti . . . agāravo hoti . . . pe . . . sagāravo hoti . . . appatikkho hoti . . . pe . . . sappatikkho hoti . . . na ārādhako hoti . . . ārādhako hoti . . . na visujjhati . . . pe . . . visujjhati . . . mānaṃ nādhībhoti . . . pe . . . mānaṃ adhibhoti . . . paññāya na vaḍḍhati . . . pe . . . paññāya vaḍḍhati . . . bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati . . . pe . . . bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo dasamo.

Paṇṇāsako catuttho.

[page 283]

CC. 1-2 Karajakāya-Vagga. 283

CC.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh'; ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī; ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi'; ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi'; ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ'; ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ'; ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisaḷḷāni kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, taṃ tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāṃ.

---

---

[page 284]

284 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CC. 2-4

Abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā'; ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā'; ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnaṃ natthi yitṭhaṃ natthi huttaṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhataṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhitā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātīmajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh'; ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī'; ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi'; ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi'; ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ'; ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ'; ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti.

[page 285]

CC. 4-CCI. 2 Karajakāya-Vagga. 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pisunavācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavadī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatī atthasaṃhitaṃ.

Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā'; ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū'; ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnaṃ atthi yitṭhaṃ atthi huttaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

Adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti

[page 286]

286 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCI.2-CCII.1

---

---

. . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . pharusāvācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi yitthim atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

[page 287]

CCII.2-CCIII.4 Karajakāya-Vagga. 287

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti . . . adinnādāyī hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātinī hoti . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

[page 288]

288 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCIV.1-CCV.2

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātinī hoti . . . adinnādāyinī hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārīnī hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . samphappalāpinī hoti . . . abhijjhālunī hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādiṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

---

- 
3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?
4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti . . . musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti . . . anabhijjhālunī hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CCV.

1. Saṃsappaniyapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--
2. Katamo ca so bhikkhave saṃsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?
- Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

[page 289]

CCV.3-4 Karajakāya-Vagga. 289

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'; upapatti.
- Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani.
- Katamā ca sā bhikkhave saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani?
- Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti, evam ahaṃ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.
4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnaṃ natthi yīṭṭhaṃ natthi hutamaṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'; upapatti.

[page 290]

290 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCV.4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan'; aññe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti, evam ahaṃ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā.
-

---

Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacīkammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'; upapatti. Ujugatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatiṇam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti, evam ahaṃ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti

[page 291]

CCV.6 Karajakāya-Vagga. 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pisunavācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi yitthaṃ atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacīkammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'; upapatti.

Ujugatikassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatiṇam aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti, evam ahaṃ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭhānaṃ, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyānaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave saṃsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

[page 292]

292 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCVI.1-2

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃvidivā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'; eva dhamme upapajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃvidivā dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇābhūtesu.

Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

---



---

Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

[page 293]

CCVI.3-4 Karajakāya-Vagga. 293

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh'; ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī'; ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmī'; ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmī'; ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passāmī'; ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passāmī'; ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisamvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavadī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitam.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti, 'aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā'; ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā'; ti. Micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano 'natthi dinnaṃ natthi yitthaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā,

[page 294]

294 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCVI.4-7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen'; eva patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitam yeva patiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'; eva dhamme upapajjam vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti

---

---

kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

[page 295]

CCVI.7-9 Karajakāya-Vagga. 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh'; ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī'; ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi'; ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi'; ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ'; ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ'; ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

[page 296]

296 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCVI.9-12

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhītā hoti 'aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mama assā'; ti. Avyāpannaccitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū'; ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti avipaṇṭadassano 'atthi dannaṃ atthi yitthaṃ . . . pe . . . ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'; ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

---

---

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃ khiṭṭo yena yen'; eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppaṭiṭṭhitam yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti,

[page 297]

CCVI.12-CCVII.1 Karajakāya-Vagga. 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

13. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'; eva dhamme upapajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti.

CCVII

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'; eva dhamme upapajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe . . .

[page 298]

298 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCVII.1-3

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammanta- . . . pe . . . tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'; eva dhamme upapajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe . . .

---

---

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhaṃ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe . . .  
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti hoti.

[page 299]

CCVII.3-CCVIII.1 Karajakāya-Vagga. 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . .pe . . .

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

4. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavaacīkammanta- . . . pe . . .  
tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti . . .pe . . .

CCVIII

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho ditṭh'; eva dhamme upapajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass'; antakiriyaṃ vaḍāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ.

Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahoṣi abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati'; ti.

[page 300]

300 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCVIII.1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge ce so ayaṃ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā'; ti? No h'; etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā'; ti? No h'; etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti?

2. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo, cittantaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabban taṃ idha vedanīyam, na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati, idha paññ'; assa bhikkhuno uttarim vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato ti.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ.

Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati.

So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahoṣi abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ,

---

[page 301]

CCVIII.3-CCIX.1 Karajakāya-Vagga. 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge ce so ayaṃ kumāro upekhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā'; ti? No h'; etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā'; ti? No h'; etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamaṇīyo, cittantaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabban taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati, idha paññā'; assa bhikkhuno uttarim vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato ti.

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti'; ti?

'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti'; ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti'; ti?

[page 302]

302 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCIX.1-3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti'; ti. 'Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ'; ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti.

'Evaṃ bho'; ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

3. Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe . . .

---

---

[page 303]

CCIX.3-CCX.2 Karajakāya-Vagga. 303

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh'; ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

Karajakāyavaggo paṭhamo.

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahī?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

[page 304]

304 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCX.3-CCXI.4

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahī?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXI.

1. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi vīsatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi vīsatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti,

[page 305]

CCXI.4-CCXII.3 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. 305

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Tiṃsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tiṃsāya?  
2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Tiṃsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tiṃsāya?

[page 306]

306 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXII.4-CCXIII.2

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIII.

1. Cattārisāya bhikkhave {dhammehi} samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārisāya?  
2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti,

[page 307]

CCXIII.2-4 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. 307

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca micchādīṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādīṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādīṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, micchādīṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti,

[page 308]

308 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXIII.4-CCXV

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . akhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . tiṃsāya bhikkhave . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati . . . akhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati.

CCXV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'; ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati

[page 309]

CCXV-CCXVII. 2 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. 309

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . idh'; ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati . . . vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe . . . tiṃsāya bhikkhave . . . pe . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'; ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayamaṃ upapajjati . . . idh'; ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati . . . pe . . .

CCXVI.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedītabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito vedītabbo . . . pe . . . vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe . . . tiṃsāya bhikkhave . . . pe . . . cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo vedītabbo . . . paṇḍito vedītabbo . . .

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vedītabbo . . . pe . . .

CCXVII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?
2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

[page 310]

310 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. CCXVII.3-CCXIX.2

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?
4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā aṭṭhikasāññā puluvakasaññā vinīlakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmātakasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?
2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇamaṃ sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CCXIX.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .
2. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 311]

311

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalāni sīlāni kim-ānisaṃsāni'; ti? 'Avippaṭṭisārattāni kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisārānisaṃsāni'; .

---

'Avippatisāro pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisaṃso'; ti? 'Avippatisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso'; . 'Pāmujjaṃ pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-ānisaṃsan'; ti? 'Pāmujjaṃ kho Ānanda pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ'; . 'Pīti pana bhante kimatthiyā kim-ānisaṃsā'; ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā'; . 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiyā kim-ānisaṃsā'; ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā'; . 'Sukhaṃ pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsan'; ti? 'Sukhaṃ kho Ānanda samādatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ'; . 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisaṃso'; ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso'; . 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana bhante kim-atthiyaṃ kim-ānisaṃsan'; ti? 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho Ānanda nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsaṃ'; . 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim-atthiyā kim-ānisaṃsā'; ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā'.

[page 312]

312 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I.1-II.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisaṃso'; ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso'; ti.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni avippatisāratthāni avippatisārānisaṃsāni, avippatisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso, pāmujjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā, sukhaṃ samādatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsam.

nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentī ti.

II.

1. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'avippatisāro me uppajjatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avippatisāro uppajjati. Avippatisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pāmujjaṃ me uppajjatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippatisārissa pāmujjaṃ uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'pīti me uppajjatū'; ti.

Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati.

Pītīmanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītīmanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi passāmi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave,

[page 313]

II.1-III.1 Nissaya-Vagga. 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'virajjāmi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo virajjati. Virattassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi'; ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso, sukhaṃ samādatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā, pāmujjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, avippatisāro

---

---

pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamaṃso, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭṭisāratthāni avippaṭṭisārānisamaṃsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca dhamme abhisandenti dhammā ca dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṅgamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujjamaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ,

[page 314]

314 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. III.1-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjamaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

[page 315]

IV.1-4 Nissaya-Vagga. 315

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:--

Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassomaṃ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujjamaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

---

---

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākḥāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjaṃ, pāmujje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo,

[page 316]

316 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IV.4-V.4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākḥāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe . . .

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujjaṃ, pāmujje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākḥāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

. . . pe . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujjaṃ, pāmujje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti,

[page 317]

V.4-VI.2 Nissaya-Vagga. 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

---

---

5. Seyyathā pi rukkhō sākāpālāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanīsasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanīsasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . vimuttiññānadassanaṃ ti.

VI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ ekādasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā pariḥāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyati, saddhammesu vā adhimānīko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati,

[page 318]

318 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VI.2-VII.2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, gālhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭṭhaviyaṃ paṭṭhaviṣāññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevasaññānaśāññāyatane nevasaññānaśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṃ p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭṭhaviyaṃ paṭṭhaviṣāññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevasaññānaśāññāyatane nevasaññānaśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa,

[page 319]

VII.2-VIII.1 Nissaya-Vagga. 319

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti.

3. 'Yathākaṭṭhaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭṭhaviyaṃ paṭṭhaviṣāññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevasaññānaśāññāyatane nevasaññānaśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yaṃ p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

4. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'; ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭṭhaviyaṃ paṭṭhaviṣāññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī

---

---

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkama,

[page 320]

320 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. VIII.1-5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

3. 'Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'; ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viggahissati, yad idaṃ aggapadasmiṃ. Idānāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā etaṃ atthaṃ apucchim.

[page 321]

VIII.5-IX.2 Nissaya-Vagga. 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etaṃ atthaṃ vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viggahissati, yad idaṃ aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhuṃ manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ

---

---

manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā'; ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhuṃ manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya,

[page 322]

322 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. IX.2-X.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhuṃ manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā'; ti?

4. Idh'; Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ'; ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhuṃ manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya, na sotaṃ manasikareyya, na saddaṃ manasikareyya, na ghānaṃ manasikareyya, na gandhaṃ manasikareyya, na jivhaṃ manasikareyya, na rasaṃ manasikareyya, na kāyaṃ manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpaṃ manasikareyya, na tejaṃ manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na viññānañcāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

[page 323]

X.1-3 Nissaya-Vagga. 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho āyasmā Sandho yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sandhaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ kho Sandha jhāyatha, mā khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ. Kathañ ca Sandha khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ hoti?

3. Assakhaḷuṅko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho 'yavasam yavasan'; ti jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaḷuṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kim assāhaṃ paṭikaromī'; ti? So doṇiyā baddho 'yavasam yavasan'; ti jhāyati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha idh'; ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko araññagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññāgāragato pi kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati.

Vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena,

---

---

uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati.

[page 324]

324 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. X.3-4

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāsānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho Sandha purisakhaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ hoti.

Kathaṅ ca Sandha ājānīyajjhāyitaṃ hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assājānīyo doṇiyā baddho na 'yavasam yavasan'; ti jhāyati. Tam kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assājānīyassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kim assāhaṃ paṭikaromī'; ti? So doṇiyā baddho na 'yavasam yavasan'; ti jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assājānīyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā baddhaṃ yathā jāniṃ yathā kaliṃ evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇaṃ samanupassati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājānīyo araññagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suññāgāragato pi na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhāyati,

[page 325]

X.4-6 Nissaya-Vagga. 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na paralokam nissāya jhāyati, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīṅ ca pana Sandha bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājañña namo te purisuttama  
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasī ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ jhāyī pana bhante bhadro purisājānīyo jhāyati? So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokam nissāya jhāyati, na paralokam nissāya jhāyati, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana.

Kathaṃ jhāyīṅ ca pana bhante bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājañña namo te purisuttama  
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasī'; ti?

---



---

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṣṣa purisājānīyassa paṭṭhaviyā paṭṭhaviṣaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmiṃ āposañṇā vibhūtā hoti, tejasmiṃ tejosaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmīṃ vāyosaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaṣaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, viñṇāṇañcāyatane viñṇāṇañcāyatanaṣaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti,

[page 326]

326 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. X.6-XI.3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ākiñcañṇāyatane ākiñcañṇāyatanaṣaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, nevasañṇānāsaṇṇāyatane nevasañṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṣaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokasaṇṇā vibhūtā hoti, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viñṇātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi saṇṇā vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyī kho Sandha bhadro purisājānīyo neva paṭṭhaviṃ nissāya jhāyati, na āpaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viñṇāṇañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcañṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasañṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viñṇātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya na jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājaṇṇā namo te purisuttama

yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasī ti.

XI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--
2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?
3. Asekkena sīlakkhandhena asekkhena samādhikkhandhena asekkhena paññākkhandhena Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

[page 327]

XI.3-10 Nissaya-Vagga. 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?
  5. Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsanipāṭihāriyena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
  6. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?
  7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāñāṇena sammāvimuttiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
  8. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?
-

---

9. Vijjāya caraṇena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

10. Brahmunā p'; esā bhikkhave Sanaṃkumārena gāthā bhāsītā:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim̐ ye gottapaṭisārino  
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse ti.

Sā kho pan'; esā bhikkhave Brahmunā Sanaṃkumārena gāthā sugītā no duggītā subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā atthasamhitā no anatthasamhitā anumatā mayā,

[page 328]

328 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XI.10-XII.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim̐ ye gottapaṭisārino  
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse ti.

Nissayavaggo paṭhamo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiyā cetanā tayo upanisā vyaśanena ca

Saññāmanasikārā sekho Moranivāpanena cā ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī'; ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī'; ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī'; ti. Tesāṃ no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'; assa vihārena vihātabban ti?

[page 329]

XII.2-4 Anussati-Vagga. 329

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesāṃ no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'; assa vihārena vihātabban'; ti.

Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttariṃ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmim̐ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev'; assa tasmim̐ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

---

---

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliiko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditaṃ viññūhi'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti,

[page 330]

330 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XII.4-6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esā Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatṭhāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti,

[page 331]

XII.6-8 Anussati-Vagga. 331

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ujugatam ev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'; assa tasmिṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

---

---

8. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma devatā anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā,

[page 332]

332 Āṅguttara-Nikāya. XII.8-XIII.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvījati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvījati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvījati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvījati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvījati; ti.

Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev'; assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'; assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti ti.

XIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelañña.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati'; ti . . . pe . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 333]

XIII.1-3 Anussati-Vagga. 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati'; ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'; assa vihārena vihātabban'; ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'; assa vihārena vihātabban'; ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āradhaviṛyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttariṃ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev'; assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'; assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma

---

buddhānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, t̥hito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

[page 334]

334 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIII.4-XIV.1

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe . . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe . . . attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi . . . pe . . . attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe . . . devatā anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā . . . santi devā Tatuttari; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati'; ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāñ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev'; assa tasmīṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev'; assa tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma devatānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, t̥hito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti.

Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko 'Bhagavā kira Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo'; ti. Atha kho Nandiyassa Sakkassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pi Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagaccheyyaṃ,

[page 335]

XIV.1-4 Anussati-Vagga. 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha kammantañ c'; eva adhiṭṭhahissāmi Bhagavantañ ca lacchāmi kālena kālaṃ dassanāyā'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi, Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagañchi, tattha kammantañ c'; eva adhiṭṭhāsi Bhagavantañ ca labhi kālena kālaṃ dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati'; ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati'; ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten'; upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati'; ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'; assa vihārena vihātabban ti?

3. Sādhu sādhu Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasañkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'; assa vihārena vihātabban'; ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, sīlavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

---

---

4. Idha tvam Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā'; ti.

[page 336]

336 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIV.4-8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgataṃ ārabha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'; ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammaṃ ārabha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Nandiya kalyāṇamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me kalyāṇamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'; ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyāṇamitte ārabha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me, yo '; haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato'; ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgaṃ ārabha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā devatā atikkamm'; eva kabaḷikārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā paticayaṃ; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asamayavimutto karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassati katassa vā paticayaṃ, evam eva kho Nandiya yā tā devatā atikkamm'; eva kabaḷikārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā paticayan'; ti.

[page 337]

XIV.8-XV.1 Anussati-Vagga. 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti kho te Nandiya devatā ārabha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

Imehi kho Nandiya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat'; eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathā pi Nandiya kumbho nikkujjo 'va tam eva udakaṃ no vantaṃ paccāvamati, seyyathā pi vā pana Nandiya sukkhe tiṇadāye aggi mutto ḍahaṃ yeva gacchati, no daḍḍhaṃ paccudāvattati, evam eva kho Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat'; eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'ko nāmāyaṃ Subhūti bhikkhū'; ti? 'Saddho nāmāyaṃ bhante bhikkhu saddhassa upāsakassa putto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito'; ti. 'Kacci panāyaṃ Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa upāsakassa putto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesū'; ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idānāhaṃ jānissāmi: yadi vā ayaṃ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no'; ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

---

---

[page 338]

338 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV.2-6

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacānaṃ kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ . . . pe . . . alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

[page 339]

XV.7-10 Anussati-Vagga. 339

7. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā daḷḷaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati . . . pe . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ‘ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno’; ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,

[page 340]

340 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XV.10-13

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'; ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:-- 'Yaṃ'; imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, saṃvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

[page 341]

XV.13-14 Anussati-Vagga. 341

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḍḍo. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati thāmaṃvaṃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yaṃ'; imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, saṃvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati'; ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvaṃ Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vihareyyāsi, yadā ca tvaṃ Subhūti ākaṅkheyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya ti.

[page 342]

---



XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasa?

2. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ'; ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake'; ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto,

[page 343]

XVII.2-3 Anussati-Vagga. 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti'; ti? 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti'; ti. 'Katamo ca pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti'; ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idaṃ pi kho paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

[page 344]

344 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVII.4-5

---

---

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idam pi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammad-akkhāto,

[page 345]

XVII.5-7 Anussati-Vagga. 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāsañāñcāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti,

[page 346]

346 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVII.7-9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī

---

---

anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'; ti ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisañcetayitā, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti pajānāti. So tatha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten'; eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tatha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:--

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alatthaṃ sevanāya. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim kātuṃ,

[page 347]

XVII.9-XVIII.3 Anussati-Vagga. 347

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim kātuṃ. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesissanti, kim panāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Vesālīkaṃ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā paṇṭitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṃ ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ ticivarena āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesi ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātikātuṃ.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

[page 348]

348 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII.4-8

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti,

---

anavasesadohī hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito'; ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhvāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvītakkaṃ . . . uppannapanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhvāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ sāteta hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ dīsvā nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā

[page 349]

XVIII.8-12 Anussati-Vagga. 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātīkādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati na paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho'; ti?

Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'; eva na vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca na uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

[page 350]

350 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XVIII.13-18

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti?

---

---

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'; eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'; eva raho ca.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ parihariṭuṃ phātikātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tittamaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ parihariṭuṃ phātikātuṃ.

18. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

[page 351]

XVIII.19-23 Anussati-Vagga. 351

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tittamaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, {sāvasesadohī} hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvītakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati,

[page 352]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchadetā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho'; ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'; eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmuḍḍāṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vīthiṃ pajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhārena, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

[page 353]

XVIII.29-XIX.1 Anussati-Vagga. 353

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvessadohī hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'; eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'; eva raho ca.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun ti.

XIX.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññāncāyatane ākāsaññāncāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariyaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe

---

[page 354]

354 Aṅguttara-Nikāya. XIX.1-XX.1

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna'; ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññī assa, na viññānaññī assa, na nevasaññānaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

XX.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:-- Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa,

[page 355]

XX.1-3 Anussati-Vagga. 355

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññī assa, na viññānaññī assa, na nevasaññānaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi'; ti. 'Evaṃ bhante'; ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:--

2. Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbāna'; ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññī assa, na viññānaññī assa, na nevasaññānaññī assa,

[page 356]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodimṣu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocuṃ 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmimṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti? 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

[page 357]

XXI.2-XXII.1 Anussati-Vagga. 357

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'; ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmimṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

XXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'siyā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmimṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññī assa, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ aññātuṃ, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'; ti. 'Tena h'; āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,

[page 358]



[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhāsisāmi'; ti. 'Evam āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:--

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti.

'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe . . . yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā'; ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan'; ti. Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmīṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññīcāyatane ākāsaññīcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññīcāyatane ākiñcaññīcāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññīcāyatane nevasaññānāsaññīcāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam p'; idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

Anussativaggo dutiyo.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ:

Dve Mahānāma Nandiyena Subhūtinā ca mettā

Dasamo c'; eva gopālo cattāro ca samādhino ti.

[page 359]

Aṅguttara-Nikāya. 359

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum . . . sotasmīṃ . . . ghānasmiṃ . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmīṃ . . . manasmīṃ . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . . sotaviññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāyaviññāṇe . . . manoviññāṇe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sotasamphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasaññāya . . . saddasaññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasaññāya

[page 360]

---

360 Aṅguttara-Nikāya.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya . . . saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya . . . rasasañcetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . . rūpaṇhāya . . . saddaṇhāya . . . gandhaṇhāya . . . rasaṇhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbaṇhāya . . . dhammaṇhāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . . vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāgānupassī viharitum . . . nirodhānupassī viharitum . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitun ti.

4. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi?

5. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitun ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame ekādasa?

2. Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti muditācetovimutti upekhācetovimutti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ akiñcaññāyatanaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

[page 361]

Aṅguttara-Nikāya. 361

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārāmbhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassāni bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca

sattapaññāsasuttantā Aṅguttarasamāyutā ti

Ekādasakanipāto niṭṭhito.

---

---

## KHUDDAKA NIKĀYA: KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Khuddaka-Pāṭha.

I.

Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.  
Dutiyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
dutiyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
dutiyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.  
Tatīyam pi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
tatīyam pi dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi  
tatīyam pi saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi.

SARAṆATTAYAM.

II.

1. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
2. adinnādānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
3. abrahmacariyā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
4. musāvādā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
5. surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇī-sikkhāpa-  
daṃ samādiyāmi,
6. vikālabhojanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
7. naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ  
samādiyāmi,
8. mālagandhavilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhā-  
nā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ samādiyāmi,
9. uccāsayanamahāsayanā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ sa-  
mādiyāmi,

[page 002]

2

Khuddaka-Pāṭha

10. jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā veramaṇī-sikkhāpadaṃ  
samādiyāmi.

DASASIKKHĀPADAM.

III.

Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco, maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiṇjā vakkam, hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam, antam antagunam udariyam karīsam, pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo, assu vasā kheḷo siṃghānikā lasikā muttam, matthake matthaluṅgam.

DVATTIṀSĀKĀRAM.

IV.

---

Eka nāma kiṃ. Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.  
Dve nāma kiṃ. Dve nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.  
Tīni nāma kiṃ. Tīṇi tisso vedanā.  
Cattāri nāma kiṃ. Cattāri ariyasaccāni.  
Pañca nāma kiṃ. Pañc' upādānakkhandhā.  
Cha nāma kiṃ. Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni.  
Satta nāma kiṃ. Satta bojjhaṅgā.  
Aṭṭha nāma kiṃ. Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.  
Nava nāma kiṃ. Nava sattāvāsā.  
Dasa nāma kiṃ. Dasah' aṅgehi samannāgato arahā ti vuccati.

KUMĀRAPAÑHAM.

V.

Evam me sutam:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

[page 003]

Khuddaka-Pāṭha 3

- "Bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayum  
ākaṃkhamānā sotthānaṃ, brūhi maṅgalam uttamaṃ." 1.  
"Asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānañ ca sevanā  
pūjā ca pūjaneyyānaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 2.  
Patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā  
attasammāpaṇidhi ca, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 3.  
Bāhusaccañ ca sippañ ca vinayo ca susikkhito  
subhāsītā ca yā vācā, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 4.  
Mātāpitūpaṭṭhānaṃ puttadārassa saṅgaho  
anākulā ca kammantā, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 5.  
Dānañ ca dhammacariyā ca ñātakānañ ca saṅgaho  
anavajjāni kammāni, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 6.  
Āratī viratī pāpā majjapānā ca saññamo  
appamādo ca dhammesu, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 7.  
Gāravo ca nivāto ca santuṭṭhī ca kataññutā  
kālena dhammasavanaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 8.  
Khaṅtī ca sovacassatā samaṇānañ ca dassanaṃ  
kālena dhammasākacchā, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 9.  
Tapo ca brahmacariyañ ca ariyasaccānā dassanaṃ  
nibbānasacchikiriyā ca, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 10.  
Phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi cittaṃ yassa na kampati  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. 11.

Etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-aparājītā sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchanti, taṃ tesam maṅgalam uttamaṃ." 12.

MAṄGALASUTTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

VI.

---

Yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatāni  
bhum māni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
sabbe va bhūtā sumanā bhavantu  
atho pi sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitaṃ. 1.  
Tasmā hi bhūtā nisāmetha sabbe  
mettaṃ karotha mānusiya pajāya,  
divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ,  
tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā. 2.  
Yaṃ kiñci vittam idha vā huraṃ vā

[page 004]

4 Khuddaka-Pāṭha  
saggesu vā yaṃ ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ  
na no samaṃ atthi Tathāgatena, --  
idam pi Buddhē ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 3.  
Khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇītaṃ  
yad ajjhagā Sakyamunī samāhito,  
na tena dhammena sam' atthi kiñci, --  
idam pi Dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 4.  
Yaṃ buddhaseṭṭho parivaṇṇayī suciṃ  
samādhim ānantarikañ ñam āhu,  
samādhinā tena samo na vijjati, --  
idam pi Dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 5.  
Ye puggalā aṭṭha satam pasatthā,  
cattāri etāni yugāni honti,  
te dakkhiṇeyyā Sugatassa sāvakā,  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 6.  
Ye suppayuttā manasā dalhena  
nikkāmino Gotamasāsanamhi,  
te pattipattā amataṃ vigayha  
laddhā mudhā nibbutiṃ bhuñjamānā, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 7.  
Yath' indakhīlo paṭhaviṃ sito siyā  
catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo,  
tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi,  
yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 8.  
Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti

---

---

gambhīrapaññaena sudesitāni,  
kiñcāpi te honti bhusappamattā,  
na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ādiyanti, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 9.

[page 005]

Khuddaka-Pāṭha 5

Sahā v' assa dassanasampadāya  
tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavanti:  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchitañ ca  
sīlabbatam vā pi yad atthi kiñci  
catūh' apāyehi ca vipparamutto  
cha cābhiṭṭhānāni abhabbo kātum, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 10.

Kiñcāpi so kammaṃ karoti pāpakaṃ  
kāyena vācā uda cetasā vā,  
abhabbo so tassa paṭicchādāya,  
abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 11.

Vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge  
gimhāna māse paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe,  
tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi  
nibbānagāmiṃ paramaṃhitāya, --  
idam pi Buddhhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 12.

Varo varaññū varado varāharo  
anuttaro dhammavaraṃ adesayi, --  
idam pi Buddhhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 13.

'Khīṇaṃ purāṇaṃ, navaṃ n' atthi-sambhavaṃ'  
virattacittā āyatike bhavasmim  
te khīṇabijā avirūḥhichandā  
nibbanti dhīrā yathāyam padīpo, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. 14.

Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni  
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ  
Buddhaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. 15.

Yānidha bhūtāni samāgatāni  
bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ

---

[page 006]

6	Khuddaka-Pāṭha	
	Dhammaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu.	16.
	Yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatāni bhummāni vā yāni va antalikkhe, tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ Saṃghaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu.	17.

RATANASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

VII.

	Tiro-kuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisimghāṭakesu ca dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakaṃ gharaṃ, pahūte annapānamhi khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite na tesam koci sarati sattānaṃ kammaṃpaccayā. Evaṃ dadanti nātīnaṃ ye honti anukampakā suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ: 'idaṃ vo nātīnaṃ hotu, sukhitā hontu nātayo.'	1. 2. 3.
	Te ca tattha samāgantvā nātīpetā samāgatā pahūte annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare: 'ciraṃ jīvantu no nātī, yesaṃ hetu labhāmase; amhākañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā.'	4. 5.
	Na hi tattha kaṣī atthi, gorakkh' ettha na vijjati, vaṇijjā tādisī n' atthi hiraññena kayakkayaṃ, ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālagatā tahiṃ.	6. 7.
	Unname udakaṃ vaṭṭaṃ yathā ninnaṃ pavattati, evaṃ eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati. Yathā vārivahā pūrā paripūrenti sāgaraṃ, evaṃ eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati. 'Adāsi me, akāsi me, nātimitta sakhā ca me' petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā pubbe katam anussaraṃ.	8. 9. 10.
	Na hi ruṇṇaṃ vā soko vā yā c' aññā paridevanā, na taṃ petānaṃ atthāya: evaṃ tiṭṭhanti nātayo.	11.
	Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṃghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā dīgharattaṃ hitāy' assa ṭhānaso upakappati.	12.
	So nātīdhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito, petānaṃ pūjā ca katā ulārā, balañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ anuppadinnaṃ, tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ.	13.

TIROKUḌḌASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 007]

	Khuddaka-Pāṭha	7
	VIII.	

Nidhiṃ nidheti puriso gambhīre odakantike:

- 'atthe kicce samuppanne atthāya me bhavissati 1.  
rājato vā duruttassa corato pīṭitassa vā,  
iṅassa vā pamokkhāya, dubbhikkhe āpadāsu vā';  
etadatthāya lokasmiṃ nidhi nāma nidhīyate. 2.  
Tāva-sunihito santo gambhīre odakantike  
na sabbo sabbadā eva tassa taṃ upakappati: 3.  
nidhī vā ṭhānā cavati, saññā vāssa vimuyhati,  
nāgā vā apanāmenti yakkhā vā pi haranti naṃ 4.  
appiyā vā pi dāyādā uddharanti apassato;  
yadā puññakkhāyo hoti, sabbam etaṃ vinassati. 5.  
Yassa dānena silena saṃyamena damena ca  
nidhī sunihito hoti itthiyā purisassa vā 6.  
cetiyaṃhi va saṃghe vā puggale atithīsu vā  
mātari pitari vā pi atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari, 7.  
eso nidhi sunihito ajeyyo anugāmiko,  
pahāya gamanīyesu etaṃ ādāya gacchati 8.  
asādhāraṇaṃ aññesaṃ: acorāharaṇo nidhi;  
kayirātha dhīro puññāni, yo nidhi anugāmiko. 9.  
Esa devamanussānaṃ sabbakāmadado nidhi,  
yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti, sabbam etena labbhati: 10.  
suvaṇṇatā sussaratā susaṅghānasurūpatā  
ādhipaccaparivāro, sabbam etena labbhati, 11.  
padesarajjaṃ issariyaṃ cakkavattisukham pi yaṃ  
devarajjaṃ pi dibbesu, sabbam etena labbhati, 12.  
mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati  
yā ca nibbānasampatti, sabbam etena labbhati, 13.  
mittasampadam āgama yoniso ve payuñjato  
vijjā vimutti vasībhāvo, sabbam etena labbhati, 14.  
paṭisambhidā vimokkhā ca yā ca sāvakaṃpāramī  
paccekabodhi buddhabhūmi, sabbam etena labbhati; 15.  
evaṃ mahatthikā esā yadidaṃ puññasampadā,  
tasmā dhīrā pasaṃsanti paṇḍitā katapuññataṃ. 16.

NIDHIKAṄḌASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 008]

8 Khuddaka-Pāṭha

IX.

- Karaṇīyam atthakusalena  
yan taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca  
sakko ujū ca sūjū ca  
suvaco c' assa mudu anatimānī 1.  
santussako ca subharo ca  
appakicco ca sallahukavutti  
santindriyo ca nipako ca  
appagabbho kulesu ananugiddho, 2.



- 
- na ca khuddaṃ samācare kiñci  
yena viññū pare upavadeyyuṃ.  
Sukhino vā khemino hontu  
sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhittā: 3.  
ye keci pāṇabhūt' atthi  
tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā  
dīghā vā ye mahantā vā  
majjhimā rassakā aṇukathulā, 4.  
diṭṭhā vā ye vā addiṭṭhā  
ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre,  
bhūtā vā sambhavesī vā;  
sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhittā. 5.  
Na paro paraṃ nikubbetha  
nātimaññetha katthacinaṃ kañci,  
vyārosanā paṭighasaññā  
nāññamaññassa dukkham iccheyya. 6.  
Mātā yathā niyaṃ puttāṃ  
āyusā ekaputtāṃ anurakkhe,  
evam pi sabbabhūtesu  
mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ. 7.  
Mettañ ca sabbalokaṃ  
mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ  
uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyañ ca  
asambādhaṃ averaṃ asapattaṃ. 8.  
Tiṭṭhaṃ caraṃ nisinno vā  
sayāno vā yāvat' assa vigatamiddho,  
etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyya;  
brahmam etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-m-āhu. 9.

[page 009]

Khuddaka-Pāṭha 9

- Diṭṭhiñ ca anupagamma  
sīlavā dassanena sampanno  
kāmesu vineyya gedhaṃ  
na hi jātu gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti. 10.

METTASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

KHUDDAKAPĀṬHAPPAKARAṆAM NIṬṬHITAM.

---

---

## DHAMMAPADA

[page 001]

1

Dhammapada

1. Yamakavagga

manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā, /  
manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsatī vā karoti vā /  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti cakkam va vahato padaṃ. // Dhp\_1 //

manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā, /  
manasā ce pasannena bhāsatī vā karoti vā /  
tato naṃ sukham anveti chāyā va anapāyinī. // Dhp\_2 //

"akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me", /  
ye taṃ upanayhanti veraṃ tesaṃ na sammati. // Dhp\_3 //

[page 002]

2 Dhammapada

"akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me", /  
ye taṃ na upanayhanti veraṃ tes'; ūpasammati. // Dhp\_4 //

na hi verena verāni sammant'; idha kudācana /  
averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano. // Dhp\_5 //

pare ca na vijānanti: "mayam ettha yamāmasa", /  
ye ca tattha vijānanti tato sammanti medhagā. // Dhp\_6 //

subhānupassiṃ viharantaṃ indriyesu asaṃvutaṃ /  
bhojanamhi cāmattaññuṃ kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ /  
taṃ ve pasahatī Māro vāto rukkhaṃ va dubbalaṃ. // Dhp\_7 //

[page 003]

1. Yamakavagga 3

asubhānupassiṃ viharantaṃ indriyesu susaṃvutaṃ /  
bhojanamhi ca mattaññuṃ saddhaṃ āradhaviīriyaṃ /  
taṃ ve na-ppasahatī Māro vāto selaṃ va pabbataṃ. // Dhp\_8 //

anikkasāvo kāsāvaṃ yo vatthaṃ paridahessati /  
apeto damasaccena na so kāsāvam arahati. // Dhp\_9 //

yo ca vantakasāv'; assa silesu susamāhito /

---

---

upeto damasaccena sa ve kāsāvam arahati. // Dhp\_10 //

asāre sāramatino sāre cāsāradassino /  
te sāraṃ nādhigacchanti micchāsāṃkappagocarā. // Dhp\_11 //

sārañ ca sārato ñatvā asārañ ca asārato /  
te sāraṃ adhigacchanti sammāsāṃkappagocarā. // Dhp\_12 //

[page 004]

4 Dhammapada

yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati /  
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati. // Dhp\_13 //

yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati /  
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhati. // Dhp\_14 //

idha socati pecca socati pāpakārī ubhayattha socati, /  
so socati so vihaññati disvā kammakiliṭṭham attano. // Dhp\_15 //

idha modati pecca modati katapuñño ubhayattha modati, /  
so modati so pamodati disvā kammavisuddhim attano. // Dhp\_16 //

[page 005]

1. Yamakavagga 5

idha tappati pecca tappati pāpakārī ubhayattha tappati, /  
"pāpaṃ me katan" ti tappati. bhiiyo tappati duggatiṃ gato. // Dhp\_17 //

idha nandati pecca nandati katapuñño ubhayattha nandati, /  
"puññaṃ me katan" ti nandati. bhiiyo nandati suggatiṃ gato. // Dhp\_18 //

bahum pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno na takkaro hoti naro pamatto /  
gopo va gāvo gaṇayaṃ paresaṃ na bhāgavā sāmāññassa hoti. // Dhp\_19 //

[page 006]

6 Dhammapada

appam pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī /  
rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ sammappajāno suvimuttacitto /  
anupādiyāno idha vā huraṃ vā sa bhāgavā sāmāññassa hoti. // Dhp\_20 //

Yamakavaggo paṭhamo

---

---

[page 007]

7

2. Appamādavagga

appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padaṃ, /  
appamattā na mīyanti ye pamattā yathā matā. // Dhp\_21 //

etaṃ visesato ñatvā appamādamhi paṇḍitā /  
appamāde pamodanti ariyānaṃ gocare ratā. // Dhp\_22 //

te jhāyino sātatikā niccaṃ dalhaparakkamā /  
phusanti dhīrā nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. // Dhp\_23 //

uṭṭhānavato satīmato sucikammaṃ nisammakāriṇo /  
saññatassa ca dhammajīvino appamattassa yaso 'bhivaḍḍhati. // Dhp\_24 //

[page 008]

8 Dhammapada

uṭṭhānen'; appamādena saññāmena damena ca /  
dīpaṃ kayirātha medhāvī yaṃ ogho nābhikīrati. // Dhp\_25 //

pamādam anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā /  
appamādañ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati. // Dhp\_26 //

mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ, /  
appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_27 //

pamādaṃ appamādena yadā nudati paṇḍito /  
paññāpāsādaṃ āruya asoko sokiniṃ pajāṃ /  
pabbataṭṭho va bhummaṭṭhe dhīro bāle avekkhati. // Dhp\_28 //

[page 009]

2. Appamādavagga 9

appamatto pamattesu suttesu bahujāgaro /  
abalassaṃ va sīghasso hitvā yāti sumedhaso. // Dhp\_29 //

appamādena Maghavā devānaṃ seṭṭhataṃ gato, /  
appamādaṃ pasamsanti pamādo garahito sadā. // Dhp\_30 //

appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā /  
saññojanaṃ aṇuṃthūlaṃ ḍahaṃ aggī va gacchati. // Dhp\_31 //

---

---

appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā /  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'; eva santike. // Dhp\_32 //

Appamādavaggo dutiyo

[page 010]

10

3. Cittavagga

phandanaṃ capalaṃ cittaṃ dūrakkhaṃ dunnivārayaṃ /  
ujuṃ karoti medhāvī usukāro va tejanaṃ. // Dhp\_33 //

vārijo va thale khitto okamokata ubbhato /  
pariphandat'; idaṃ cittaṃ Māradheyyaṃ pahātave. // Dhp\_34 //

dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino /  
cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaṃ dantaṃ sukhāvahaṃ. // Dhp\_35 //

suddasāṃ sunipuṇaṃ yatthakāmanipātinaṃ /  
cittaṃ rakkhetha medhāvī, cittaṃ guttaṃ sukhāvahaṃ. // Dhp\_36 //

[page 011]

3. Cittavagga 11

dūraṅgamaṃ ekacamaṃ asaṅgaṃ guhāsayaṃ /  
ye cittaṃ saññamessanti mokkhanti Mārabandhanā. // Dhp\_37 //

anavaṭṭhitacittassa saddhammaṃ avijānato /  
pariplavapasādassa paññā na paripūrati. // Dhp\_38 //

anavassutacittassa anavāhatacetaso /  
puññapāpapahīnassa n'; atthi jāgarato bhayaṃ. // Dhp\_39 //

kumbhūpamaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ viditvā nagarūpamaṃ cittaṃ idaṃ ṭhapetvā /  
yodhetha Māraṃ paññāvudhena jitaṃ ca rakkhe anivesano siyā. // Dhp\_40 //

[page 012]

12 Dhammapada

aciraṃ vat'; ayaṃ kāyo paṭhaviṃ adhisessati /  
chuddho apetaṃ nāno niratthaṃ va kaliṅgamaṃ. // Dhp\_41 //

diso disaṃ yaṃ taṃ kayirā verī vā pana verinaṃ, /

---

---

micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pāpiyo naṃ tato kare. // Dhp\_42 //

na taṃ mātā pitā kayirā aññe vāpi ca ñātakā, /  
sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ seyyaso naṃ tato kare. // Dhp\_43 //

Cittavaggo tatiyo

[page 013]

13

4. Pupphavagga

ko imaṃ paṭhaviṃ vijessati Yamalokaṃ ca imaṃ sadevakaṃ ? /  
ko dhammapadaṃ sudesitaṃ kusalo pupphaṃ iva-ppacessati ? // Dhp\_44 //

sekho paṭhaviṃ vijessati Yamalokaṃ ca imaṃ sadevakaṃ. /  
sekho dhammapadaṃ sudesitaṃ kusalo pupphaṃ iva-ppacessati. // Dhp\_45 //

pheṇūpamaṃ kāyam imaṃ viditvā maṅcidhammaṃ abhisambudhāno /  
chetvāna Mārassa papupphakāni adassanaṃ maccurājassa gacche. // Dhp\_46 //

[page 014]

14 Dhammapada

pupphāni h'; eva pacinantaṃ vyāsattamaṇasaṃ naraṃ /  
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchati. // Dhp\_47 //

pupphāni h'; eva pacinantaṃ vyāsattamaṇasaṃ naraṃ /  
atittaṃ yeva kāmesu antako kurute vasaṃ. // Dhp\_48 //

yathāpi bhamaro pupphaṃ vaṇṇagandhaṃ aheṭṭhayaṃ /  
paleti rasam ādāya evaṃ gāme munī care. // Dhp\_49 //

na paresaṃ vilomāni, na paresaṃ katākataṃ /  
attano va avekkheyya katāni akatāni ca. // Dhp\_50 //

[page 015]

4. Pupphavagga 15

yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ /  
evaṃ subhāsītā vācā aphalā hoti akubbato. // Dhp\_51 //

yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ sagandhakaṃ /  
evaṃ subhāsītā vācā saphalā hoti sakubbato. // Dhp\_52 //

yathāpi puppharāsīmhā kayirā mālāguṇe bahū /

---

---

evaṃ jātena maccena kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahuṃ. // Dhp\_53 //

na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti na candanaṃ tagaramallikā vā /  
sataṅ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti. // Dhp\_54 //

[page 016]

16 Dhammapada

candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi uppalaṃ atha vassikī /  
etesaṃ gandhajātānaṃ sīlagandho anuttaro. // Dhp\_55 //

appamatto ayaṃ gandho yāyaṃ tagaracandanī /  
yo ca sīlavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo. // Dhp\_56 //

tesaṃ sampannasīlānaṃ appamādvihāriṇaṃ /  
sammadaññāvimuttānaṃ Māro maggaṃ na vindati. // Dhp\_57 //

yathā saṃkāradhānasmim ujjhitasmim mahāpathe /  
padumaṃ tattha jāyetha sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ, // Dhp\_58 //

evaṃ saṃkārabhūtesu andhabhūte puthujjane /  
atirocati paññāya sammāsambuddhasāvako. // Dhp\_59 //

pupphavaggo catuttho

[page 017]

17

5. Bālavagga

dīghā jāgarato rattī dīghaṃ santassa yojanaṃ /  
dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro saddhammaṃ avijānataṃ. // Dhp\_60 //

caraṅ ce nādhigaccheyya seyyaṃ sadisam attano /  
ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā n'; atthi bāle sahāyatā. // Dhp\_61 //

"puttā m'; atthi dhanaṃ m'; atthi" iti bālo vihaññati /  
attā hi attano n'; atthi kuto puttā kuto dhanaṃ. // Dhp\_62 //

yo bālo maññatī balyaṃ paṇḍito vāpi tena so, /  
bālo ca paṇḍitamānī sa ve bālo ti vuccati. // Dhp\_63 //

[page 018]

18 Dhammapada

---

---

yāvajīvam pi ce bālo paṇḍitaṃ payirupāsati /  
na so dhammaṃ vijānāti dabbī sūparaṣaṃ yathā. // Dhp\_64 //

muhuttam api ce viññū paṇḍitaṃ payirupāsati /  
khippaṃ dhammaṃ vijānāti jivhā sūparaṣaṃ yathā. // Dhp\_65 //

caranti bālā dummedhā amitteneva attanā /  
karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ. // Dhp\_66 //

na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ katvā anutappati /  
yassa assumukho rodaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisevati. // Dhp\_67 //

tañ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ katvā nānutappati /  
yassa paṭīto sumano vipākaṃ paṭisevati. // Dhp\_68 //

[page 019]

5. Bālavagga 19

madhuvā maññati bālo yāva pāpaṃ na paccati /  
yadā ca paccatī pāpaṃ atha bālo dukkhaṃ nigacchati. // Dhp\_69 //

māse māse kusaggena bālo bhujjetha bhojanaṃ /  
na so saṃkhatadhammānaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. // Dhp\_70 //

na hi pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ sajjū khīraṃ va mucchati /  
ḍahantam bālam anveti bhasmācchanno va pāvako. // Dhp\_71 //

[page 020]

20 Dhammapada

yāvad eva anattāya ñattaṃ bālassa jāyati /  
hanti bālassa sukkaṃsaṃ muddham assa vipātayaṃ. // Dhp\_72 //

asataṃ bhāvanam iccheyya purekkhārañ ca bhikkhusu /  
āvāsesu ca issariyaṃ pūjā parakulesu ca. // Dhp\_73 //

"mam"; eva kata maññantu gihī pabbajitā ubho, /  
mam"; evātivasā assu kiccākiccesu kismici", /  
iti bālassa saṃkappo, icchā māno ca vaḍḍhati. // Dhp\_74 //

aññā hi lābhūpanisā aññā nibbānagāminī, /  
evam etaṃ abhiññāya bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako /  
sakkāraṃ nābhinandeyya vivekam anubrūhaye. // Dhp\_75 //

---



---

[page 021]

5. Bālavagga 21

Bālavaggo pañcamao

[page 022]

22

6. Paṇḍitavagga

nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ /  
niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ tādisaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje, /  
tādisaṃ bhajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. // Dhp\_76 //

ovadeyyānusāseyya asabbhā ca nivāraye, /  
sataṃ hi so piyo hoti asataṃ hoti appiyo. // Dhp\_77 //

na bhaje pāpake mitte na bhaje purisādhame, /  
bhajetha mitte kalyāṇe bhajetha purisuttame. // Dhp\_78 //

dhammapīti sukhaṃ seti vipasannena cetasā, /  
ariyappavedite dhamme sadā ramati paṇḍito. // Dhp\_79 //

udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ /

[page 023]

6. Paṇḍitavagga 23

dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā. // Dhp\_80 //

selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati /  
evaṃ nindāpasamsāsu na samiñjanti paṇḍitā. // Dhp\_81 //

yathāpi rahado gambhīro vipasanno anāvilo /  
evaṃ dhammāni sutvāna vippasīdanti paṇḍitā. // Dhp\_82 //

sabbattha ve sappurisā vajanti, na kāmakāmā lapayanti santo, /  
sukhena phuṭṭhā athavā dukhena na uccāvacaṃ paṇḍitā dassayanti. // Dhp\_83 //

[page 024]

24 Dhammapada

na attahetu na parassa hetu na puttam icche na dhanaṃ na raṭṭhaṃ /  
na iccheyya adhammena samiddhim attano sa sīlavā paññavā dhammiko siyā. // Dhp\_84 //

---

---

appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino, /  
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīram evānudhāvati. // Dhp\_85 //

ye ca kho sammadakkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino /  
te janā pāram essanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ. // Dhp\_86 //

kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāvettha paṇḍito, /  
okā anokaṃ āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ. // Dhp\_87 //

[page 025]

6. Paṇḍitavagga 25

tatrābhiratim iccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano /  
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittakleśhi paṇḍito. // Dhp\_88 //

yesaṃ sambodhi-aṅgesu sammā cittaṃ subhāvitāṃ /  
ādānaṇaṇissagge anupādāya ye ratā /  
khiṇāsavā jutīmanto te loka parinibbutā.2 // Dhp\_89 //

Paṇḍitavaggo chaṭṭho

[page 026]

26

7. Arahanavagga

gataddhino visokassa vipamuttassa sabbadhi /  
sabbaganthappahīnassa pariāho na vijjati. // Dhp\_90 //

uyyujjanti satīmanto na nikete ramanti te /  
haṃsā va pallalam hitvā okamokaṃ jahanti te. // Dhp\_91 //

yesaṃ sannicayo n'; atthi ye pariññātabhojanā /  
suññato animitto ca vimokho yesaṃ gocaro /  
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ gati tesāṃ durannayā. // Dhp\_92 //

yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito /  
suññato animitto ca vimokho yassa gocaro /  
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ padaṃ tassa durannayaṃ.4 // Dhp\_93 //

[page 027]

7. Arahanavagga 27

---

---

yass'; indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā sudantā /  
pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi tassa pihayanti tādino. // Dhp\_94 //

paṭhavīsamo no virujjhati indakhīlūpamo tādī subbato /  
rahado va apetakaddamo saṃsārā na bhavanti tādino. // Dhp\_95 //

santaṃ tassa manaṃ hoti santā vācā ca kamma ca /  
sammadaññāvimuttassa upasantassa tādino. // Dhp\_96 //

assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro /  
hatāvakāso vantāso sa ve uttamaporiso. // Dhp\_97 //

[page 028]

28 Dhammapada

gāme vā yadi vāraññe ninne vā yadi vā thale /  
yatth'; arahanto viharanti taṃ bhūmiṃ rāmaṇeyyakaṃ. // Dhp\_98 //

ramaṇiyāni araññāni, yattha na ramatī jano /  
vītarāgā ramissanti, na te kāmagavesino. // Dhp\_99 //

Arahantavaggo sattamo

[page 029]

29

8. Sahassavagga

sahassam api ce vācā anattapadasaṃhitā /  
ekam atthapadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. // Dhp\_100 //

sahassam api ce gāthā anattapadasaṃhitā /  
ekaṃ gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. // Dhp\_101 //

yo ca gāthāsataṃ bhāse anattapadasaṃhitā /  
ekaṃ dhammapadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. // Dhp\_102 //

yo sahassaṃ sahassena saṅgāme mānuse jine /  
ekañ ca jeyya-m-attānaṃ sa ve saṅgāmajuttamo. // Dhp\_103 //

[page 030]

30 Dhammapada

attā have jitaṃ seyyo yā cāyaṃ itarā pajā, /  
attadantassa posassa niccaṃ saññatacārino. // Dhp\_104 //

---

---

n'; eva devo na gandhabbo na Māro saha Brahmunā /  
jitaṃ apajitaṃ kayirā tathārūpassa jantuno. // Dhp\_105 //

māse māse sahasena yo yajetha sataṃsamaṃ /  
ekaṃ ca bhāvitattānaṃ muhuttam api pūjaye, /  
sā yeva pūjanā seyyo yaṅ ce vassasataṃ hutam. // Dhp\_106 //

yo ca vassasataṃ jantu aggim paricare vane /  
ekaṃ ca bhāvitattānaṃ muhuttam api pūjaye, /  
sā yeva pūjanā seyyo yaṅ ce vassasataṃ hutam. // Dhp\_107 //

[page 031]

8. Sahassavagga 31

yaṃ kiñci yiṭṭhaṅ ca hutaṅ ca loke saṃvaccharaṃ yajetha puññapekho /  
sabbam pi taṃ na catubhāgam eti, abhivādanā ujjugatesu seyyo. // Dhp\_108 //

abhivādanasīlissa niccaṃ vaddhāpacāyino /  
cattāro dhammā vaḍḍhanti: āyu vaṇṇo sukhaṃ balaṃ. // Dhp\_109 //

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve dussilo asamāhito /  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo silavantassa jhāyino. // Dhp\_110 //

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve duppañño asamāhito /  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo paññāvantassa jhāyino. // Dhp\_111 //

[page 032]

32 Dhammapada

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnavīriyo /  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo viriyam ārabhato daḷhaṃ. // Dhp\_112 //

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayavyayaṃ /  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato udayavyayaṃ. // Dhp\_113 //

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ amataṃ padaṃ /  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato amataṃ padaṃ. // Dhp\_114 //

yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ dhammam uttamaṃ /  
ekāhaṃ jīvitaṃ seyyo passato dhammam uttamaṃ. // Dhp\_115 //

Sahassavaggo aṭṭhamo

---

---

[page 033]

33

9. Pāpavagga

abhittharetha kalyāṇe pāpā cittaṃ nivāraye, /  
dandhaṃ hi karoto puññaṃ pāpasmiṃ ramatī mano. // Dhp\_116 //

pāpañ ce puriso kayirā na taṃ kayirā punappunaṃ, /  
na tamhi chandaṃ kayirātha, dukkho pāpassa uccayo. // Dhp\_117 //

puññañ ce puriso kayirā kayirāth'; enaṃ punappunaṃ, /  
tamhi chandaṃ kayirātha, sukho puññaṃ uccayo. // Dhp\_118 //

pāpo pi passatī bhadrāṃ yāva pāpaṃ na paccati, /  
yadā ca paccatī pāpaṃ atha pāpo pāpāni passati. // Dhp\_119 //

[page 034]

34 Dhammapada

bhadro pi passatī pāpaṃ yāva bhadrāṃ na paccati, /  
yadā ca paccatī bhadrāṃ atha bhadro bhadrāni passati. // Dhp\_120 //

māppamaññetha pāpassa "na man taṃ āgamissati", /  
udabindunipātena udakumbho pi pūراتi, /  
bālo pūراتi pāpassa thokathokam pi ācīnaṃ. // Dhp\_121 //

māppamaññetha puññaṃ "na man taṃ āgamissati", /  
udabindunipātena udakumbho pi pūراتi, /  
dhīro pūراتi puññaṃ thokathokam pi ācīnaṃ. // Dhp\_122 //

[page 035]

9. Pāpavagga 35

vāṇijo va bhayaṃ maggaṃ appasattho mahaddhano /  
visaṃ jīvitukāmo va pāpāni parivajjaye. // Dhp\_123 //

pāṇimhi ce vaṇo nāssa hareyya pāṇinā visaṃ, /  
nābbaṇaṃ visaṃ anveti, n'; atthi pāpaṃ akubbato. // Dhp\_124 //

yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa /  
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto. // Dhp\_125 //

---

---

gabbham eke upapajjanti nirayaṃ pāpakammino, /  
saggaṃ sugatino yanti parinibbanti anāsavā. // Dhp\_126 //

[page 036]

36 Dhammapada

na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa /  
na vijjati so jagatippadeso yatthaṭṭhito muñceyya pāpakammā. // Dhp\_127 //

na antalikkhe na samuddamajjhe na pabbatānaṃ vivaraṃ pavissa /  
na vijjati so jagatippadeso yatthaṭṭhitaṃ na-ppasahetha maccu. // Dhp\_128 //

Pāpavaggo navamo

[page 037]

37

10. Daṇḍavagga

sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbe bhāyanti maccuno, /  
attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā na haneyya na ghātaye. // Dhp\_129 //

sabbe tasanti daṇḍassa sabbesaṃ jīvitaṃ piyaṃ, /  
attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā na haneyya na ghātaye. // Dhp\_130 //

sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati /  
attano sukham esāno pecca so na labhate sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_131 //

sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati /  
attano sukham esāno pecca so labhate sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_132 //

[page 038]

38 Dhammapada

mā voca pharusāṃ kañci vuttā paṭivadeyyu taṃ, /  
dukkhā hi sārambhakathā paṭidaṇḍā phuseyyu taṃ. // Dhp\_133 //

sace neresi attānaṃ kaṃso upahato yathā /  
esa patto si nibbānaṃ sārambho te na vijjati. // Dhp\_134 //

yathā daṇḍena gopālo gāvo pāceti gocaraṃ /  
evaṃ jarā ca maccu ca āyuraṃ pācenti pāṇinaṃ. // Dhp\_135 //

atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati, /  
sehi kammehi dummedho aggidaḍḍho va tappati. // Dhp\_136 //

---

---

yo daṇḍena adaṇḍesu appaduṭṭhesu dussati /  
dasannam aññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ khippam eva nigacchati. // Dhp\_137 //

[page 039]

10. Daṇḍavagga 39

vedanaṃ pharusamaṃ jāniṃ saṅgassa ca bhedanaṃ /  
garukaṃ vāpi ābādhaṃ cittakkhepaṃ va pāpuṇe. // Dhp\_138 //

rājato va upassaggaṃ abbhakkhānaṃ va dāruṇaṃ /  
parikkhayaṃ va ñātinaṃ bhogaṇaṃ va pabhaṅguṇaṃ. // Dhp\_139 //

athav'; assa agārāni aggī dahati pāvako, /  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṃ sopapajjati. // Dhp\_140 //

na naggacariyā na jaṭā na paṃkā nānāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā vā /

[page 040]

40 Dhammapada

rajo va jallaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ sodhenti maccaṃ avitiṇṇakaṃkhaṃ. // Dhp\_141 //

alaṃkato ce pi samaṃ careyya santo danto niyato brahmacārī /  
sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhu. // Dhp\_142 //

hirīnisedho puriso koci lokasmi vijjati /  
yo nindaṃ appabodhati asso bhadro kasāṃ iva. // Dhp\_143a //

asso yathā bhadro kasāniviṭṭho ātāpino saṃvegino bhavātha. // Dhp\_143b //

[page 041]

10. Daṇḍavagga 41

saddhāya sīlena ca viriyena ca samādhinā dhammavinicchayena ca /  
sammaṇnavijjācaraṇā patissatā pahassatha dukkhaṃ idaṃ anappakaṃ. // Dhp\_144 //

udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ /  
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā attānaṃ damayanti subbatā. // Dhp\_145 //

Daṇḍavaggo dasamo

[page 042]

---

---

42

11. Jarāvagga

ko nu hāso kim ānando niccaṃ pajjalite sati, /  
andhakārena onaddhā padīpaṃ na gavessatha. // Dhp\_146 //

passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ /  
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ yassa n'; atthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti. // Dhp\_147 //

parijijñāṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ rogaṇiḍḍaṃ pabhaṅguṇaṃ, /  
bhijjati pūtisandeho maraṇantaṃ hi jīvitaṃ. // Dhp\_148 //

yān'; imāni apatthāni alāpūn'; eva sārade /  
kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni tāni disvāna kā rati. // Dhp\_149 //

[page 043]

11. Jarāvagga 43

aṭṭhīnaṃ nagaraṃ kataṃ maṃsalohitalepanaṃ /  
yattha jarā ca maccu ca māno makkho ca ohito. // Dhp\_150 //

jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā atho sarīraṃ pi jaraṃ upeti /  
satañ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti santo have sabbhi pavedayanti. // Dhp\_151 //

appassutāyaṃ puriso balivaddo va jīrati, /  
maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti paññā tassa na vaḍḍhati. // Dhp\_152 //

anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ /  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto, dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ. // Dhp\_153 //

[page 044]

44 Dhammapada

gahakāraka diṭṭho si puna gehaṃ na kāhasi, /  
sabbā ete phāsukā bhaggā gahakūtaṃ visaṃkhitaṃ, /  
visaṃkhāragataṃ cittaṃ taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā. // Dhp\_154 //

acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhanaṃ /  
jijñakoñcā va jhāyanti khīṇamacche va pallale. // Dhp\_155 //

acaritvā brahmacariyaṃ aladdhā yobbane dhanaṃ /  
senti cāpātikhīṇā va purāṇāni anuttunaṃ. // Dhp\_156 //

Jarāvaggo ekādasamo

---



---

[page 045]

45

12. Attavagga

attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā rakkheyya naṃ surakkhitaṃ, /  
tiṇṇaṃ aññataraṃ yāmaṃ paṭijaggeyya paṇḍito. // Dhp\_157 //

attānaṃ eva paṭhamaṃ patirūpe nivesaye, /  
ath'; aññam anusāseyya, na kilisseyya paṇḍito. // Dhp\_158 //

attānañ ce tathā kayirā yath'; aññam anusāsati /  
sudanto vata dametha, attā hi kira duddamo. // Dhp\_159 //

attā hi attano nātho, ko hi nātho paro siyā; /  
attanā hi sudantena nāthaṃ labhati dullabhaṃ. // Dhp\_160 //

attanā va kataṃ pāpaṃ attajaṃ attasambhavaṃ /

[page 046]

46 Dhammapada

abhimatthati dummedhaṃ vajiraṃ v'; amhamayaṃ maṇiṃ. // Dhp\_161 //

yassa accantadussīlyaṃ māluvā sālam iv'; otataṃ /  
karoti so tath'; attānaṃ yathā naṃ icchatī diso. // Dhp\_162 //

sukarāni asādhūni attano ahitāni ca, /  
yaṃ ve hitaṃ ca sādhuṃ ca taṃ ve paramadukkaraṃ. // Dhp\_163 //

yo sāsanaṃ arahataṃ ariyānaṃ dhammajīvaṃ /  
paṭikkosati dummedho diṭṭhiṃ nissāya pāpikaṃ /  
phalāni kaṭṭhakkasseva attaghaññāya phallati. // Dhp\_164 //

[page 047]

12. Attavagga 47

attanā va kataṃ pāpaṃ attanā saṃkilissati, /  
attanā akataṃ pāpaṃ attanā va visujjhati, /  
suddhī asuddhī paccattaṃ nāñño aññaṃ visodhaye. // Dhp\_165 //

attadatthaṃ paratthena bahunā pi na hāpaye, /  
attadattham abhiññāya sadatthapasuto siyā. // Dhp\_166 //

Attavaggo dvādasamo

---

---

[page 048]

48

13. Lokavagga

hīnaṃ dhammaṃ na seveyya pamādena na saṃvase /  
micchādīṭṭhiṃ na seveyya na siyā lokavaḍḍhano. // Dhp\_167 //

uttīṭṭhe na-ppamajjeyya dhammaṃ sucariṃ care, /  
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. // Dhp\_168 //

dhammaṃ care sucariṃ na naṃ ducchariṃ care, /  
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. // Dhp\_169 //

yathā bubbulakaṃ passe yathā passe marīcikaṃ /  
evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passati. // Dhp\_170 //

[page 049]

13. Lokavagga 49

etha passath'; imaṃ lokaṃ cittaṃ rājarathūpamaṃ /  
yattha bālā viśidanti, n'; atthi saṅgo vijānataṃ. // Dhp\_171 //

yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so na-ppamajjati /  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. // Dhp\_172 //

yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithiyati /  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. // Dhp\_173 //

andhabhūto ayaṃ loko tanuk'; ettha vipassati, /  
sakunto jālamutto va appo saggāya gacchati. // Dhp\_174 //

haṃsādiccapathe yanti ākāse yanti iddhiyā /  
nīyanti dhīrā lokamhā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. // Dhp\_175 //

[page 050]

50 Dhammapada

ekaṃ dhammaṃ atītaṃ musāvādissa jantuno /  
vitiṇṇaparalokassa n'; atthi pāpaṃ akāriyaṃ. // Dhp\_176 //

na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajanti bālā have na-ppasaṃsanti dānaṃ, /  
dhīro ca dānaṃ anumodamāno ten'; eva so hoti sukhī parattha. // Dhp\_177 //

pathavyā ekarajjena saggassa gamanena vā /  
sabbalokādhīpaccena sotāpattiphalam varam. // Dhp\_178 //

---

---

Lokavaggo terasamo

[page 051]

51

14. Buddhavagga

yassa jitaṃ nāvajjīyati jitaṃ assa no yāti koci loke, /  
tam buddham anantagocaraṃ apadaṃ kena padena nessatha. // Dhp\_179 //

yassa jālinī visattikā taṇhā n'; atthi kuhiñci netave /  
tam buddham anantagocaraṃ apadaṃ kena padena nessatha. // Dhp\_180 //

ye jhānapasutā dhīrā nekkhammūpasame ratā /  
devāpi tesaṃ pihayanti sambuddhānaṃ satīmataṃ. // Dhp\_181 //

kiccho manussapaṭilābho kicchaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ, /

[page 052]

52 Dhammapada

kicchaṃ saddhammasavanaṃ kiccho Buddhānaṃ uppādo. // Dhp\_182 //

sabbapāpassa akaraṇaṃ kusalassa upasampadā /  
sacittapariyodapanaṃ etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ. // Dhp\_183 //

khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā, /  
na hi pabbajito parūpaghātī samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto. // Dhp\_184 //

anupavādo anupaghāto pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro /  
mattaññūtā ca bhattasmiṃ pantañ ca sayanāsanaṃ /  
adhicitte ca āyogo etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ. // Dhp\_185 //

[page 053]

14. Buddhavagga 53

na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati, /  
"appaśādā dukhā kāmā" iti viññāya paṇḍito, // Dhp\_186 //

api dibbesu kāmesu ratiṃ so nādhigacchati, /  
taṇhakkhayarato hoti sammāsambuddhasāvako. // Dhp\_187 //

bahuṃ ve saraṇaṃ yanti pabbatāni vanāni ca /  
ārāmarukkhacetyāni manussā bhayatajjitā, // Dhp\_188 //

---

---

n'; etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ, n'; etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ, /  
n'; etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma, sabbadukkhā pamuccati. // Dhp\_189 //

[page 054]  
54 Dhammapada

yo ca Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca Saṃghaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gato /  
cattāri ariyasaccāni sammapaṇṇāya passati: // Dhp\_190 //

dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ /  
ariyaṃ c'; aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamaḡāmiṇaṃ. // Dhp\_191 //

etaṃ kho saraṇaṃ khemaṃ etaṃ saraṇaṃ uttamaṃ /  
etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccati. // Dhp\_192 //

[page 055]  
14. Buddhavagga 55  
dullabho purisājaṇṇo na so sabbattha jāyati, /  
yattha so jāyatī dhīro taṃ kulaṃ sukham edhati. // Dhp\_193 //

sukho Buddhānaṃ uppādo sukhā saddhammadesanā /  
sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī samaggānaṃ tapo sukho. // Dhp\_194 //

pūjārahe pūjayato Buddhē yadi va sāvake /  
papañcasamatikkante tiṇṇasokapariddave, // Dhp\_195 //  
te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutobhaye /  
na sakkā puññaṃ saṃkhātuṃ im'; ettam api kenaci.3 ḡ4 // Dhp\_196 //

Buddhavaggo cuddasamo

Paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ

[page 056]  
56  
15. Sukhavagga

susukhaṃ vata jīvāma verinesu averino, /  
verinesu manussesu viharāma averino. // Dhp\_197 //

susukhaṃ vata jīvāma āturesu anāturā, /  
āturesu manussesu viharāma anāturā. // Dhp\_198 //

---

---

susukhaṃ vata jīvāma ussukesu anussukā, /  
ussukesu manussesu viharāma anussukā. // Dhp\_199 //

susukhaṃ vata jīvāma yesan no n'; atthi kiñcanaṃ, /  
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma devā ābhassarā yathā. // Dhp\_200 //

[page 057]

15. Sukhavagga 57

jayama verama pasavati dukkama seti parājito, /  
upasanto sukama seti hitvā jayaparājayama. // Dhp\_201 //

n'; atthi rāgasamo aggi, n'; atthi dosasamo kali, /  
n'; atthi khandhādisā dukkhā, n'; atthi santiparama sukama. // Dhp\_202 //

jighacchāparamā rogā, samkhārā paramā dukhā, /  
etaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukama. // Dhp\_203 //

ārogyaparamā lābhā, santuṭṭhiparamaṃ dhamaṃ, /  
vissāsaparamā ñāti, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukama. // Dhp\_204 //

[page 058]

58 Dhammapada

pavivekaraṃ pītvā rasaṃ upasamassa ca /  
niddaro hoti nippāpo dhammapīrasaṃ pivama. // Dhp\_205 //

sādhu dassanaṃ ariyānaṃ sannivāso sadā sukho, /  
adassanaṃ bālānaṃ niccam eva sukhi siyā. // Dhp\_206 //

bālasaṅgatacārī hi dīghaṃ addhāna socati, /  
dukkho bālehi samvāso amitteneva sabbadā, /  
dhīro ca sukhasamvāso ñātīnaṃ va samāgamo. // Dhp\_207 //

dhīraṃ ca paññaṃ ca bahussutaṃ ca dhoreyyasīlaṃ vatavantam āriyaṃ /  
taṃ tādīsaṃ sappurisaṃ sumedhaṃ bhajetha nakkhattapaṭhaṃ va candimā. // Dhp\_208 //

[page 059]

15. Sukhavagga 59

Sukhavaggo pannarasamo

---

---

[page 060]

60

16. Piyavagga

ayoge yuñjaṃ attānaṃ yogasmiñ ca ayojayaṃ /  
atthaṃ hitvā piyaggāhī pihet'; attānuyoginaṃ. // Dhp\_209 //

mā piyehi samāgañchi appiyehi kudācanaṃ, /  
piyānaṃ adassanaṃ dukkhaṃ appiyānañ ca dassanaṃ. // Dhp\_210 //

tasmā piyaṃ na kayirātha piyāpāyo hi pāpako, /  
ganthā tesam na vijjanti yesaṃ n'; atthi piyāppiyam. // Dhp\_211 //

piyato jāyatī soko piyato jāyatī bhayaṃ, /  
piyato vippamuttassa n'; atthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. // Dhp\_212 //

[page 061]

16. Piyavagga 61

pemato jāyatī soko pemato jāyatī bhayaṃ, /  
pemato vippamuttassa n'; atthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. // Dhp\_213 //

ratiyā jāyatī soko ratiyā jāyatī bhayaṃ, /  
ratiyā vippamuttassa n'; atthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. // Dhp\_214 //

kāmato jāyatī soko kāmato jāyatī bhayaṃ, /  
kāmato vippamuttassa n'; atthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. // Dhp\_215 //

taṇhāya jāyatī soko taṇhāya jāyatī bhayaṃ, /  
taṇhāya vippamuttassa n'; atthi soko kuto bhayaṃ. // Dhp\_216 //

[page 062]

62 Dhammapada

sīladassanasampannaṃ dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinaṃ /  
attano kamma kubbānaṃ taṃ jano kurute piyaṃ. // Dhp\_217 //

chandajāto anakkhāte manasā ca phuṭo siyā /  
kāmesu ca appaṭibaddhacitto uddhaṃsoto ti vuccati. // Dhp\_218 //

cirappavāsīṃ purisaṃ dūrato sotthim āgataṃ /  
ñātimittā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgataṃ. // Dhp\_219 //

tath'; eva katapuññaṃ pi asmā lokā paraṃ gataṃ /  
puññaṇi paṭigaṇhanti piyaṃ ñāṭiva āgataṃ.4 // Dhp\_220 //

---

---

Piyavaggo soḷasamo

[page 063]

63

17. Kodhavagga

kodhaṃ jahe vippajaheyya mānaṃ saññojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya /  
taṃ nāmarūpasmim asajjamānaṃ akiñcanaṃ nānupatanti dukkhā. // Dhp\_221 //

yo ve uppatitaṃ kodhaṃ rathaṃ bhantaṃ va dhāraye /  
tam ahaṃ sārathiṃ brūmi, rasmiggāho itaro jano. // Dhp\_222 //

akkodhena jine kodhaṃ asādhuṃ sādhuṇā jine, /  
jine kadariyaṃ dānena saccenālikavādinaṃ. // Dhp\_223 //

saccam bhāṇe na kujjheyya dajjā appasmi yācito /  
etehi tīhi ṭhānehi gacche devāna santike. // Dhp\_224 //

[page 064]

64 Dhammapada

ahiṃsakā ye munayo niccaṃ kāyena saṃvutā /  
te yanti accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ yattha gantvā na socare. // Dhp\_225 //

sadā jāgaramānānaṃ ahorattānusikkhinaṃ /  
nibbānaṃ adhimuttānaṃ atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. // Dhp\_226 //

porāṇam etaṃ Atula n'; etaṃ ajjatanām iva: /  
nindanti tuṅhiṃ āsīnaṃ nindanti bahubhāṇinaṃ /  
mitabhāṇinaṃ pi nindanti, n'; atthi loke anindito. // Dhp\_227 //

[page 065]

17. Kodhavagga 65

na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjati /  
ekantaṃ nindito poso ekantaṃ vā pasaṃsito. // Dhp\_228 //

yañ ce viññū pasaṃsanti anuvicca suve suve /  
acchiddavuttiṃ medhāviṃ paññāsīlasamāhitaṃ. // Dhp\_229 //

nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva ko taṃ ninditum arahati, /  
devā pi naṃ pasaṃsanti, Brahmunā pi pasaṃsito. // Dhp\_230 //

---

---

kāyappakopaṃ rakkheyya kāyena saṃvuto siyā, /  
kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā kāyena sucaritaṃ care. // Dhp\_231 //

vacīpakopaṃ rakkheyya vācāya saṃvuto siyā, /  
vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā vācāya sucaritaṃ care. // Dhp\_232 //

[page 066]  
66 Dhammapada  
manopakopaṃ rakkheyya manasā saṃvuto siyā, /  
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā manasā sucaritaṃ care. // Dhp\_233 //

kāyena saṃvutā dhīrā atho vācāya saṃvutā /  
manasā saṃvutā dhīrā te ve suparisaṃvutā. // Dhp\_234 //

Kodhavaggo sattarasamo

[page 067]  
67  
18. Malavagga  
paṇḍupalāso va dāni si Yamapurisā pi ca taṃ upaṭṭhitā, /  
uyyogamukhe ca tiṭṭhasi pātheyyam pi ca te na vijjati. // Dhp\_235 //

so karohi dīpam attano khippaṃ vāyama paṇḍito bhava, /  
niddhantamalo anaṅgaṇo dibbaṃ ariyabhūmim ehisi. // Dhp\_236 //

upanītavayo va dāni si sampayāto si Yamassa santike, /  
vāso pi ca te n'; atthi antarā pātheyyam pi ca te na vijjati. // Dhp\_237 //

so karohi dīpam attano khippaṃ vāyama paṇḍito bhava, /

[page 068]  
68 Dhammapada  
niddhantamalo anaṅgaṇo na punaṃ jātijaraṃ upehisi. // Dhp\_238 //

anupubbena medhāvī thokathokaṃ khaṇe khaṇe /  
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. // Dhp\_239 //

ayasā va malaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ taduṭṭhāya tam eva khādati /  
evaṃ atidhonacāriṇaṃ sakakammāni nayanti duggatiṃ. // Dhp\_240 //

asajjhāyamalā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā, /  
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo rakkhato malaṃ. // Dhp\_241 //

---



---

[page 069]

18. Malavagga 69

mal'; itthiyā duccharitaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ, /  
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. // Dhp\_242 //

tato malā malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ, /  
etaṃ malaṃ pahatvāna nimmalā hotha bhikkhavo. // Dhp\_243 //

sujīvaṃ ahirīkena kākasūrena dhamṣinā /  
pakkhandinā pagabbhena saṃkiliṭṭhena jīvaṃ. // Dhp\_244 //

hirīmatā ca dujjīvaṃ niccaṃ sucigavesinā /  
alīnen'; appagabbhena suddhājivena passatā. // Dhp\_245 //

yo pāṇaṃ atimāpeti musāvādañ ca bhāsati /  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradārañ ca gacchati, // Dhp\_246 //

[page 070]

70 Dhammapada

surāmerayaṇānañ ca yo naro anuyuñjati /  
idh'; eva-m-eso lokasmiṃ mūlaṃ khanati attano. // Dhp\_247 //

evaṃ bho purisa jānāhi: pāpadhammā asaññatā, /  
mā taṃ lobho adhammo ca ciraṃ dukkhāya randhayuṃ. // Dhp\_248 //

dadanti ve yathāsaddhaṃ yathāpasādanaṃ jano, /  
tattha yo mañku bhavati paresaṃ pānabhojane /  
na so divā vā rattiṃ vā samādhim̐ adhigacchati. // Dhp\_249 //

yassa c'; etaṃ samucchinnaṃ mūlaghaccaṃ samūhataṃ /  
sa ve divā vā rattiṃ vā samādhim̐ adhigacchati. // Dhp\_250 //

[page 071]

18. Malavagga 71

n'; atthi rāgasamo aggi n'; atthi dosasamo gaho /  
n'; atthi mohasamaṃ jālaṃ n'; atthi taṇhāsamā nadī. // Dhp\_251 //

sudassaṃ vajjam aññesaṃ attano pana duddasaṃ, /  
paresaṃ hi so vajjāni opunāti yathā bhusaṃ, /

---

---

attano pana chādeti kaliṃ va kitavā saṭho. // Dhp\_252 //

paravajjānupassissa niccaṃ ujjhānasaññino /  
āsavā tassa vadḍhanti ārā so āsavakkhayā. // Dhp\_253 //

ākāse ca padaṃ n'; atthi samaṇo n'; atthi bāhiro, /  
papañcābhiratā pajā nippapañcā tathāgatā. // Dhp\_254 //

ākāse ca padaṃ n'; atthi samaṇo n'; atthi bāhiro /

[page 072]

72 Dhammapada

saṃkhārā sassatā n'; atthi n'; atthi buddhānam iñjitaṃ. // Dhp\_255 //

Malavaggo aṭṭhārasamo

[page 073]

73

19. Dhammaṭṭhavagga

na tena hoti dhammaṭṭho yen'; atthaṃ sahasā naye, /  
yo ca atthaṃ anattañ ca ubho niccheyya paṇḍito. // Dhp\_256 //

asāhasena dhammena samena nayatī pare /  
dhammassa gutto medhāvī dhammaṭṭho ti pavuccati. // Dhp\_257 //  
na tena paṇḍito hoti yāvatā bahu bhāsati, /  
khemī averī abhayo paṇḍito ti pavuccati. // Dhp\_258 //

na tāvatā dhammadharo yāvatā bahu bhāsati, /  
yo ca appam pi sutvāna dhammaṃ kāyena passati /  
sa ve dhammadharo hoti yo dhammaṃ na-ppamajjati. // Dhp\_259 //

na tena thero hoti yen'; assa phalitaṃ siro, /  
paripakko vayo tassa moghajjīṇo ti vuccati. // Dhp\_260 //

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca ahiṃsā saññāmo damo /  
sa ve vantamalo dhīro thero ti pavuccati. // Dhp\_261 //

[page 074]

74 Dhammapada

na vākkaraṇamattena vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā /  
sādhurūpo naro hoti issukī maccharī saṭho, // Dhp\_262 //

---

---

yassa c'; etaṃ samucchinnaṃ mūlaghaccaṃ samūhataṃ /  
sa vantadoso medhāvī sādhurūpo ti vuccati. // Dhp\_263 //

na muṇḍakena samaṇo abbato alikaṃ bhaṇaṃ /  
icchālobhasamāpanno samaṇo kiṃ bhavissati, // Dhp\_264 //

yo ca sameti pāpāni aṇuṃthūlāni sabbaso /  
samtattā hi pāpānaṃ samaṇo ti pavuccati. // Dhp\_265 //

[page 075]

19. Dhammaṭṭhavagga 75

na tena bhikkhu hoti yāvatā bhikkhate pare, /  
vissaṃ dhammaṃ samādāya bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā, // Dhp\_266 //

yo 'dha puññañ ca pāpañ ca bāhetvā brahmacariyavā /  
saṃkhāya loke carati sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccati. // Dhp\_267 //

na monena munī hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu, /  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito // Dhp\_268 //

pāpāni parivajjeti sa munī tena so muni, /  
yo munāti ubho loke munī tena pavuccati. // Dhp\_269 //

na tena ariyo hoti yena pāṇāni hiṃsati, /  
ahiṃsā sabbapāṇānaṃ ariyo ti pavuccati. // Dhp\_270 //

[page 076]

76 Dhammapada

na sīlabbatamattena bāhusaccena vā puna /  
atha vā samādhilābhena viviccaśayanena vā // Dhp\_271 //

phusāmi nekkhammasukhaṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ; /  
bhikkhu vissāsa māpādi appatto āsavakkhayaṃ. // Dhp\_272 //

Dhammaṭṭhavaggo ekūnavīsatiṃ

[page 077]

77

20. Maggavagga

maggān'; aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho saccānaṃ caturo padā, /

---

---

virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaṃ dipadānañ ca cakkhumā. // Dhp\_273 //

es'; eva maggo n'; atth'; añño dassanassa visuddhiyā, /  
etaṃ hi tumhe paṭipajjatha, Mārass'; etaṃ pamohanaṃ. // Dhp\_274 //

etaṃ hi tumhe paṭipannā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatha, /  
akkhāto ve mayā maggo aññāya sallasanthanaṃ. // Dhp\_275 //

tumhehi kiccaṃ ātappaṃ, akkhātāro tathāgatā, /  
paṭipannā pamokkhanti jhāyino Mārabandhanā. // Dhp\_276 //

[page 078]

78 Dhammapada

"sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā" ti yadā paññāya passati /  
atha nibbindatī dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā. // Dhp\_277 //

"sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā" ti yadā paññāya passati /  
atha nibbindatī dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā. // Dhp\_278 //

"sabbe dhammā anattā" ti yadā paññāya passati /  
atha nibbindatī dukkhe, esa maggo visuddhiyā. // Dhp\_279 //

uṭṭhānakālamhi anuṭṭhahāno yuvā balī ālasiyaṃ upeto /  
saṃsannasaṃkappamaṇo kusīto paññāya maggaṃ alaso na vindati. // Dhp\_280 //

[page 079]

20. Maggavagga 79

vācānurakkhī manasā susaṃvuto kāyena ca akusalaṃ na kayirā /  
ete tayo kammaṃpathe visodhaye, ārādhaye maggaṃ isippaveditaṃ. // Dhp\_281 //

yogā ve jāyati bhūrī ayogā bhūrisaṃkhayo /  
etaṃ dvedhāpathaṃ ñatvā bhavāya vibhavāya ca /  
tath'; attānaṃ niveseyya yathā bhūrī pavaḍḍhati. // Dhp\_282 //

vanaṃ chindatha, mā rukkhamaṃ, vanato jāyatī bhayaṃ, /  
chetvā vanaṃ vanathañ ca nibbanā hotha bhikkhavo. // Dhp\_283 //

[page 080]

80 Dhammapada

yāvaṃ hi vanatho na chijjati aṇumatto pi narassa nārisu /

---

---

paṭibaddhamano va tāva so vaccho khīrapako va mātari. // Dhp\_284 //

ucchinda sineham attano kumudaṃ sārādikaṃ va pāṇinā, /  
santimaggam eva brūhaya nibbānaṃ sugatena desitaṃ. // Dhp\_285 //

idha vassaṃ vasissāmi idha hemantagimhisu /  
iti bālo vicinteti antarāyaṃ na bujjhati. // Dhp\_286 //

[page 081]

20. Maggavagga 81

taṃ puttapasusammattaṃ byāsattamanasaṃ naraṃ /  
suttaṃ gāmaṃ mahogho va maccu ādāya gacchati. // Dhp\_287 //

na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā /  
antakenādhīpannassa n'; atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā. // Dhp\_288 //

etam atthavasāṃ ñatvā paṇḍito sīlasaṃvuto /  
nibbānagamaṃ maggaṃ khippam eva visodhaye. // Dhp\_289 //

Maggavaggo vīsatimo

[page 082]

82

21. Pakiṇṇakavagga

mattāsukhapariccāgā passe ce vipulaṃ sukhaṃ /  
caje mattāsukhaṃ dhīro sampassaṃ vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_290 //

paradukkhūpadhānena yo attano sukham icchati /  
verasaṃsaggasaṃsaṭṭho verā so na pamuccati. // Dhp\_291 //

yaṃ hi kiccaṃ apaviddhaṃ akiccaṃ pana kayirati /  
unnaḷānaṃ pamattānaṃ tesāṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. // Dhp\_292 //

yesañ ca susamāradhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati /  
akiccan te na sevanti kicce sātaccakārino, /  
satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā. // Dhp\_293 //

[page 083]

21. Pakiṇṇakavagga 83

mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā rājāno dve ca khattiye /  
raṭṭhaṃ sānucaraṃ hantvā anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. // Dhp\_294 //

---

---

mātaraṃ pitaraṃ hantvā rājāno dve ca sotthiye /  
veyyagghapañcamaṃ hantvā anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. // Dhp\_295 //

suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā Gotamasāvaka /  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca niccaṃ Buddhagatā sati. // Dhp\_296 //

suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā Gotamasāvaka /  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca niccaṃ Dhammagatā sati. // Dhp\_297 //

suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā Gotamasāvaka /  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca niccaṃ Saṃghagatā sati. // Dhp\_298 //

[page 084]  
84 Dhammapada

suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā Gotamasāvaka /  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca niccaṃ kāyagatā sati. // Dhp\_299 //

suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā Gotamasāvaka /  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca ahiṃsāya rato mano. // Dhp\_300 //

suppabuddhaṃ pabujjhanti sadā Gotamasāvaka /  
yesaṃ divā ca ratto ca bhāvanāya rato mano. // Dhp\_301 //

duppabbajjaṃ durabhiramaṃ durāvāsā gharā dukhā /  
dukkho 'samānasaṃvāso, dukkhānupatit'; addhagū /  
tasmā na c'; addhagū siyā na ca dukkhānupatito siyā. // Dhp\_302 //

saddho sīlena sampanno yasobhogasamappito /  
yaṃ yaṃ padesaṃ bhajati tattha tatth'; eva pūjito. // Dhp\_303 //

[page 085]  
21. Pakiṇṇakavagga 85

dūre santo pakāsenti himavanto va pabbato, /  
asant'; ettha na dissanti rattikhittā yathā sarā. // Dhp\_304 //

ekāsanaṃ ekaseyyaṃ eko caram atandito /  
eko damayaṃ attānaṃ vanante ramito siyā. // Dhp\_305 //

Pakiṇṇakavaggo ekavīsatimo

---

---

[page 086]

86

22. Nirayavagga

abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti yo vāpi katvā na karomi c'; āha /  
ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti nihīnakammā manujā parattha. // Dhp\_306 //

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo pāpadhammā asaññatā, /  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi nirayaṃ te upapajjare. // Dhp\_307 //

seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto tatto aggisikhūpamo /  
yañ ce bhuñjeyya dussīlo raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato. // Dhp\_308 //

cattāri ṭhānāni naro pamatto āpajjati paradārūpasevī: /  
apuññalābhaṃ na nikāmasēyyaṃ nindaṃ tatiyaṃ nirayaṃ catutthaṃ. // Dhp\_309 //

[page 087]

22. Nirayavagga 87

apuññalābho ca gatī ca pāpikā bhītassa bhītāya ratī ca thokikā /  
rājā ca daṇḍaṃ garukaṃ paṇeti, tasmā naro paradāraṃ na seve. // Dhp\_310 //

kuso yathā duggahīto hatthaṃ evānukantati /  
sāmaññaṃ dupparāmaṭṭhaṃ nirayāy'; upakaḍḍhati. // Dhp\_311 //

yaṃ kiñci saṭhilaṃ kammaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ vataṃ /  
saṃkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ na taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. // Dhp\_312 //

[page 088]

88 Dhammapada

kayirañ ce kayirāth'; enaṃ daḷhaṃ enaṃ parakkame, /  
saṭhilo hi paribbājo bhiyyo ākirate rajaṃ. // Dhp\_313 //

akataṃ dukkataṃ seyyo pacchā tapati dukkataṃ, /  
katañ ca sukataṃ seyyo yaṃ katvā nānutappati. // Dhp\_314 //

nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ /  
evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā, /  
khañātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. // Dhp\_315 //

alajjitāye lajjanti lajjitāye na lajjare /  
micchādīṭṭhisamādānā sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ. // Dhp\_316 //

---

---

[page 089]

22. Nirayavagga 89

abhaye bhayadassino bhaye cābhayadassino /  
micchādiṭṭhisamādānā sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ. // Dhp\_317 //

avajje vajjamatino vajje cāvajjadassino /  
micchādiṭṭhisamādānā sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ. // Dhp\_318 //

vajjañ ca vajjato ñatvā avajjañ ca avajjato /  
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sattā gacchanti suggatiṃ.3 // Dhp\_319 //

Nirayavaggo dvavīsatiso

[page 090]

90

23. Nāgavagga

ahaṃ nāgo va saṃgāme cāpāto patitaṃ saraṃ /  
ativākyam titikkhissam dussīlo hi bahujjano. // Dhp\_320 //

dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ dantaṃ rājābhirūhati /  
danto seṭṭho manussesu yo 'tivākyam titikkhati. // Dhp\_321 //

varam assatarā dantā ājānīyā ca sindhavā /  
kuñjarā ca mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam. // Dhp\_322 //

na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya agataṃ disaṃ /  
yath'; attanā sudantena danto dantena gacchati. // Dhp\_323 //

[page 091]

23. Nāgavagga 91

dhanapālako nāma kuñjaro kaṭukapabhedano dunnivārayo /  
baddho kabalaṃ na bhuñjati, sumarati nāgavanassa kuñjaro. // Dhp\_324 //

middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca niddāyitā samparivattasāyī /  
mahāvarāho va nivāpapuṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbham upeti mando. // Dhp\_325 //

idaṃ pure cittaṃ acāri cārikaṃ yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukhaṃ /  
tad aji'; ahaṃ niggahessāmi yoniso hatthippabhinnaṃ viya amkusaggaho. // Dhp\_326 //

appamādaratā hotha, sacittam anurakkhatha, /  
duggā uddharath'; attānaṃ paṃke sanno va kuñjaro. // Dhp\_327 //

---



---

[page 092]

92 Dhammapada

sace labhetha nipakaṃ saḥāyaṃ saddhiṃcaramṃ sādhuviḥāridhīraṃ /  
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni careyya ten'; attamano satimā. // Dhp\_328 //

no ce labhetha nipakaṃ saḥāyaṃ saddhiṃcaramṃ sādhuviḥāridhīraṃ /  
rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya eko care mātāṅ'; araṅṅe va nāgo. // Dhp\_329 //

ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, n'; atthi bāle saḥāyatā, /  
eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā apposukko mātāṅ'; araṅṅe va nāgo. // Dhp\_330 //

[page 093]

23. Nāgavagga 93

atthamhi jātamhi sukhā saḥāyā tuṭṭhī sukhā yā itarītarena, /  
puññaṃ sukhaṃ jīvitasamkhayamhi, sabbassa dukkhassa sukhaṃ pahānaṃ. // Dhp\_331 //

sukhā matteyyatā loke atho petteyyatā sukhā, /  
sukhā sāmaññatā loke atho brahmaññatā sukhā. // Dhp\_332 //

sukhaṃ yāvajarā sīlaṃ sukhā saddhā patiṭṭhitā /  
sukho paññāya paṭilābho pāpānaṃ akaraṇaṃ sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_333 //

Nāgavaggo tevīsatiṃ

[page 094]

94

24. Taṇhāvagga

manujassa pamattacārino taṇhā vaḍḍhati māluvā viya, /  
so palavatī hurāhuraṃ phalaṃ icchaṃ va vanasmi vānaro. // Dhp\_334 //

yaṃ esā sahatī jammī taṇhā loke visattikā /  
sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaṭṭhaṃ va bīraṇaṃ. // Dhp\_335 //

yo c'; etaṃ sahatī jammimṃ taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ /  
sokā tamhā papatanti udabindu va pokkharā. // Dhp\_336 //

taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvanta'; ettha samāgatā /  
taṇhāya mūlaṃ khanatha usīrattho va bīraṇaṃ /  
mā vo naḷaṃ va soto va Māro bhaṅgi punappaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_337 //

---

---

[page 095]

24. Taṇhāvagga 95

yathāpi mūle anupaddave dalhe chinno pi rukkho punar eva rūhati /  
evam pi taṇhānusaye anūhate nibbattati dukkham idaṃ punappunaṃ. // Dhp\_338 //

yassa chattiṃsatī sotā manāpassavanā bhusā, /  
vāhā vahanti duddiṭṭhaṃ saṃkappā rāganissitā. // Dhp\_339 //

savanti sabbadā sotā, latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati /  
tañ ca disvā lataṃ jātaṃ mūlaṃ paññāya chindatha. // Dhp\_340 //

saritāni sinehitāni ca somanassāni bhavanti jantuno /

[page 096]

96 Dhammapada

te sātasiṭā sukhesino te ve jātijarūpagā narā. // Dhp\_341 //

tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā parisappanti saso va bādhitō, /  
saññojanasaṅgasattakā dukkham upenti punappunaṃ cirāya. // Dhp\_342 //

tasiṇāya purakkhatā pajā parisappanti saso va bādhitō, /  
tasmā tasiṇaṃ vinodaye bhikkhu ākaṃkha virāgam attano. // Dhp\_343 //

yo nibbanatho vanādhimutto vanamutto vanam eva dhāvati /  
taṃ puggalam eva passatha: mutto bandhanam eva dhāvati. // Dhp\_344 //

[page 097]

24. Taṇhāvagga 97

na taṃ dalhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā yad āyasaṃ dārujaṃ pabbajañ ca /  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā, // Dhp\_345 //

etaṃ dalhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ /  
etaṃ pi chetvāna paribbajanti anapekhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāya. // Dhp\_346 //

ye rāgarattānupatanti sotaṃ sayamkataṃ makkaṭako va jālaṃ /  
etaṃ pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā anapekhino sabbadukkaṃ pahāya. // Dhp\_347 //

[page 098]

98 Dhammapada

---

---

muñca pure muñca pacchato majjhe muñca bhavassa pāragū, /  
sabbattha vimuttamānaso na punaṅ jātijaraṃ upehisi. // Dhp\_348 //

vitakkapamathitassa jantuno tibbarāgassa subhānupassino /  
bhiyyo taṅhā pavaḍḍhati, esa kho daḷhaṃ karoti bandhanaṃ. // Dhp\_349 //

vitakkūpasame ca yo rato asubhaṃ bhāvayatī sadā sato /  
esa kho vyantikāhiti esa-cchechhati Mārabandhanaṃ. // Dhp\_350 //

[page 099]

24. Taṅhāvagga 99

niṭṭhaṅgato asantāsī vītataṅho anaṅgaṇo /  
acchidda bhavasallāni antimo 'yaṃ samussayo. // Dhp\_351 //

vītataṅho anādāno niruttipadakovido /  
akkharānaṃ sannipātaṃ jaññā pubbāparāni ca /  
sa ve antimasāriro mahāpañño mahāpuriso ti vuccati. // Dhp\_352 //

sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham asmi sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto /  
sabbāñjaho taṅhakkhaye vimutto sayaṃ abhiññāya kam uddiseyyaṃ. // Dhp\_353 //

sabbadānaṃ dhammadānaṃ jināti, sabbaṃ rasaṃ dhammaraso jināti, /  
sabbaṃ ratiṃ dhammaratī jināti, taṅhakkhayo sabbadukkhaṃ jināti. // Dhp\_354 //

[page 100]

100 Dhammapada

hananti bhogā dummedhaṃ no ce pāragavesino, /  
bhogataṅhāya dummedho hanti aññe va attanaṃ. // Dhp\_355 //

tiṇadosāni khettāni, rāgadosā ayaṃ pajā, /  
tasmā hi vītārāgesu dinnaṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. // Dhp\_356 //

tiṇadosāni khettāni, dosadosā ayaṃ pajā, /  
tasmā hi vītadosesu dinnaṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. // Dhp\_357 //

tiṇadosāni khettāni, mohadosā ayaṃ pajā, /  
tasmā hi vītamohesu dinnaṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. // Dhp\_358 //

tiṇadosāni khettāni, icchādosā ayaṃ pajā, /  
tasmā hi vigaticchesu dinnaṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. // Dhp\_359 //

[page 101]

---

---

24. Taṇhāvagga 101

Taṇhāvaggo catuvīsatiṃ

[page 102]

102

25. Bhikkhuvagga

cakkhunā saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu sotena saṃvaro, /  
ghāṇena saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu jivhāya saṃvaro. // Dhp\_360 //

kāyena saṃvaro sādhu, sādhu vācāya saṃvaro, /  
manasā saṃvaro sādhu sādhu sabbattha saṃvaro /  
sabbattha saṃvuto bhikkhu sabbadukkhā pamuccati. // Dhp\_361 //

hatthasaññato pādasaññato vācāya saññato saññatuttamo, /  
ajjhatarato samāhito eko santusito tam āhu bhikkhuṃ. // Dhp\_362 //

yo mukhasaññato bhikkhu mantabhāṇī anuddhato /  
atthaṃ dhammañ ca dīpeti madhuraṃ tassa bhāsitaṃ. // Dhp\_363 //

[page 103]

25. Bhikkhuvagga 103

dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ /  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na parihāyati. // Dhp\_364 //

salābhaṃ nātimaññeyya nāññesaṃ pihayaṃ care. /  
aññesaṃ pihayaṃ bhikkhu samādhiṃ nādhigacchati. // Dhp\_365 //

appalābho pi ce bhikkhu salābhaṃ nātimaññati /  
taṃ ve devā pasamsanti suddhājīviṃ atanditaṃ. // Dhp\_366 //

sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ /  
asatā ca na socati sa ve bhikkhū ti vuccati. // Dhp\_367 //

[page 104]

104 Dhammapada

mettāvihārī yo bhikkhu pasanno buddhasāsane /  
adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ saṃkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_368 //

siñca bhikkhu imaṃ nāvaṃ, sittā te lahum essati, /  
chetvā rāgañ ca dosañ ca tato nibbānam ehisi. // Dhp\_369 //

---

---

pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca vuttaribhāvaye, /  
pañcasaṅgātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo ti vuccati. // Dhp\_370 //

jhāya bhikkhu mā ca pāmado mā te kāmaguṇe bhamassu cittaṃ, /  
mā lohaguḷaṃ gilī pamatto, mā kandī 'dukkham idan'; ti ḍayhamāno.4 // Dhp\_371 //

[page 105]

25. Bhikkhuvagga 105

n'; atthi jhānaṃ apaññassa paññā n'; atthi ajhāyato, /  
yamhi jhānañ ca paññā ca sa ve nibbānasantike. // Dhp\_372 //

suññāgāraṃ pavīṭṭhassa santacittassa bhikkhuno /  
amānusī ratī hoti sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. // Dhp\_373 //

yato yato sammasatī khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ /  
labhatī pītipāmojjaṃ amataṃ tam vijānataṃ. // Dhp\_374 //

tatrāyam ādi bhavati idha paññassa bhikkhuno: /  
indriyaguttī santuṭṭhī pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro, /  
mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite. // Dhp\_375 //

[page 106]

106 Dhammapada

paṭisanthāravutt'; assa ācārakusalo siyā, /  
tato pāmojjabahulo dukkhass'; antaṃ karissati. // Dhp\_376 //

vassikā viya pupphāni maddavāni pamuñcati /  
evaṃ rāgañ ca dosañ ca vippamuñcetha bhikkhavo. // Dhp\_377 //

santakāyo santavāco santavā susamāhito /  
vantalokāmisso bhikkhu upasanto ti vuccati. // Dhp\_378 //

attanā coday'; attānaṃ paṭimāse attam attanā, /  
so attagutto satimā sukhaṃ bhikkhu vihāhisi. // Dhp\_379 //

[page 107]

25. Bhikkhuvagga 107

attā hi attano nātho attā hi attano gati, /

---

---

tasmā saññāmay'; attānaṃ assaṃ bhadraṃ va vāṇijo. // Dhp\_380 //

pāmojjabahulo bhikkhu pasanno Buddhasāsane /  
adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ saṃkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. // Dhp\_381 //

yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjate Buddhasāsane /  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā.4 // Dhp\_382 //

Bhikkhuvaggo pañcavīsatiso

[page 108]

108

26. Brāhmaṇavagga

chinda sotaṃ parakkamma, kāme panuda brāhmaṇa, /  
saṃkhārānaṃ khayamañ ñatvā akataññū si brāhmaṇa. // Dhp\_383 //

yadā dvayesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo /  
ath'; assa sabbe saṃyogā atthaṃ gacchanti jānato. // Dhp\_384 //

yassa pāraṃ apāraṃ vā pārāpāraṃ na vijjati /  
vitaddaraṃ visaññuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_385 //

jhāyimañ virajamañ āsīnaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ /  
uttamatthaṃ anuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_386 //

[page 109]

26. Brāhmaṇavagga 109

divā tapati ādicco, rattiṃ ābhāti candimā, /  
sannaddho khattiyo tapati, jhāyī tapati brāhmaṇo, /  
atha sabbamañ ahorattiṃ Buddho tapati tejasā. // Dhp\_387 //

bāhitapāpo ti brāhmaṇo samacariyā samaṇo ti vuccati. /  
pabbājayamañ attanañ malaṃ tasmā pabbajito ti vuccati. // Dhp\_388 //

na brāhmaṇassa pahareyya nāssa muñcetha brāhmaṇo, /  
dhī brāhmaṇassa hantāraṃ, tato dhī y'; assa muñcati. // Dhp\_389 //

[page 110]

110 Dhammapada

na brāhmaṇass'; etad akiñci seyyo yadā niseddho manaso piyehi, /

---

---

yato yato hiṃsamano nivattati tato tato sammati-m-eva dukkhaṃ. // Dhp\_390 //

yassa kāyena vācāya manasā n'; atthi dukkataṃ /  
saṃvutaṃ tīhi t̥hānehi tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_391 //

yamhā dhammaṃ vijāneyya sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ /  
sakkaccaṃ taṃ namasseyya aggihuttaṃ va brāhmaṇo. // Dhp\_392 //

na jaṭāhi na gottena na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo, /  
yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca so sukhī so ca brāhmaṇo. // Dhp\_393 //

[page 111]

26. Brāhmaṇavagga 111

kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, kin te ajinasāṭiyā, /  
abbhantaran te gahanaṃ, bāhiraṃ parimajjasi. // Dhp\_394 //

paṃsukūladharaṃ jantuṃ kisaṃ dhamanisanthataṃ /  
ekaṃ vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_395 //

na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ /  
bhovādi nāma so hoti sa ve hoti sakiñcano, /  
akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_396 //

[page 112]

112 Dhammapada

sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve na paritassati /  
saṅgātiḡaṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_397 //

chetvā nandhiṃ varattañ ca sandānaṃ sahanukkamaṃ /  
ukkhittapaḷiḡhaṃ buddhaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_398 //

akkosaṃ vadhabandhañ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati /  
khantībalaṃ balānīkaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_399 //

akkodhanaṃ vatavantaṃ sīlavantaṃ anussutaṃ /  
dantaṃ antimasārīraṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_400 //

[page 113]

26. Brāhmaṇavagga 113

vāri pokkharapatte va āragge-r-iva sāsapo /

---

---

yo na lippati kāmesu tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ // Dhp\_401 //

yo dukkhassa pajānāti idh'; eva khayam attano /  
pannabhāraṃ visaññuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_402 //

gambhīrapaññaṃ medhāviṃ maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ /  
uttamatthaṃ anuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_403 //

asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c'; ūbhayaṃ /  
anokasāriṃ appicchaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_404 //

[page 114]

114 Dhammapada

nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu tasesu thāvaresu ca /  
yo na hanti na ghāṭeti tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_405 //

aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ /  
sādānesu anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_406 //

yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito /  
sāsapo-r-iva āraggā tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_407 //

akakkasaṃ viññāpaniṃ giraṃ saccaṃ udīraye /  
yāya nābhisaje kañci tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_408 //

yo 'dha dīghaṃ va rassaṃ vā aṇuṃthūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ /  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyate tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_409 //

[page 115]

26. Brāhmaṇavagga 115

āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca /  
nirāsayaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_410 //

yassālayā na vijjanti aññāya akathaṃkathī /  
amatogadhaṃ anuppattaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_411 //

yo 'dha puññañ ca pāpañ ca ubho saṅgaṃ upaccagā /  
asokaṃ virajaṃ suddhaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dhp\_412 //

[page 116]

---



---

116 Dhammapada

candaṃ va vimalaṃ suddhaṃ vip̄pasannaṃ anāvilaṃ /  
nandībhavaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_413 //

yo imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ saṃsāraṃ moham accagā /  
tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṃkathī /  
anupādāya nibbuto taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_414 //

yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje /  
kāmaḥbhavaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_415 //

[page 117]

26. Brāhmaṇavagga 117

yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje /  
taṇhābhavaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_416 //

hitvā mānusaṃ yogaṃ dibbaṃ yogaṃ upaccagā /  
sabbayogavisaṃyuttaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_417 //

hitvā ratiṃ ca aratiṃ ca sītibhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ /  
sabbalokābhibhuṃ vīraṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_418 //

cutiṃ yo vedi sattānaṃ upapattiṃ ca sabbaso /

[page 118]

118 Dhammapada

asattaṃ sugataṃ buddhaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_419 //

yassa gatiṃ na jānanti devā gandhabbamānusa /  
khiṇāsavaṃ arahantaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_420 //

yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca n'; atthi kiñcanaṃ /  
akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_421 //

usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ /  
anejaṃ nhātaṃ buddhaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. // Dh̄p\_422 //

pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi saggāpāyaṃ ca passati /  
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni /  
sabbavositavosānaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.1 // Dh̄p\_423 //

[page 119]

---

---

26. Brāhmaṇavagga 119

Brāhmaṇavaggo chabbīsatiso

yamaṃ appamādaṃ cittaṃ pupphaṃ bālena paṇḍitaṃ /  
arahantaṃ sahasena pāpaṃ daṇḍena, te dasa. // Dhṛ\_1 //

jarā attā ca loko ca buddhaṃ sukhaṃ piyena ca /  
kodaṃ malaṅ ca dhammaṃ maggavaggena vīsati. // Dhṛ\_1 //

pakiṇṇaṃ nirayaṃ nāgo taṇhaṃ bhikkhu ca brāhmaṇo, /  
ete chabbīsati vaggā desitādiccabandhunā. // Dhṛ\_3 //

[page 120]

120 Dhammapada

Dhammapadaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

---

---

## UDĀNA

[page 001]

1

UDĀNAṂ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

VAGGA I. BODHIVAGGO.

Evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinnō hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas'; ākāsi iti: imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass'; uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, {nāmarūpapaccayā} saḷāyatanāṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa,

ath'; assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato pajānāti sahetudhamman ti. ||1||

[page 002]

2 UDĀNAṂ [I. 2].

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinnō hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas'; ākāsi iti: imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati yadidaṃ:

avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānirodho, upādānirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evam etassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa

ath'; assa kaṅkhā vapayanti sabbā yato khayāṃ paccayānaṃ avevīti ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinnō hoti vimuttisukhaṃ {paṭisaṃvedī}. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā rattiyā pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ anulomaṃ paṭilomaṃ sādhukaṃ manas'; ākāsi iti. imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass'; uppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ: avijjāpaccayā . . . (= 1,1) dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. avijjāya tv eva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho . . . (= 1,2) dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti.

[page 003]

BODHI-VAGGA [I. 5]. 3

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā have pātubhavanti dhammā ātāpino jhāyato brāhmaṇassa,  
vidhūpayāṃ tiṭṭhati Mārasenaṃ {suriyo 'va} obhāsayaṃ antalikkhan ti. ||3||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho aññataro huhuṅkajātiko, brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: {kittāvatā} nu kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā dhammā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo nīhuhūko nikkasāvo yatatto  
vedantaḡū vusitabrahmacariyo, dhammena so brāhmaṇo brahmavādaṃ vadeyya,  
yass'; ussada n'; atthi kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass'; ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Mahākaccāyano āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmā ca Mahākappino {āyasmā ca} Mahācundo āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Devadatto āyasmā ca Ānando yena bhagavā, ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu.

[page 004]

4 UDĀNAM [l. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] addasā kho bhagavā te āyasmante dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchanti, ete bhikkhave brāhmaṇā āgacchantīti.

evaṃ vutte aññataro brāhmaṇajātiko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kittāvatā nu kho bhante brāhmaṇo hoti katame ca pana brāhmaṇakārakā dhammā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

bāhitvā pāpake dhamme ye caranti sadā satā  
khīṇasaṃyojanā buddhā, te ve lokasiṃ brāhmaṇā 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguḡhāyaṃ viharati, ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālḡhagilāno. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhitassa etad ahoṣi: yannūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsātāni ussukkaṃ āpannāni honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapāṭapaṭilābhāya. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsātāni paṭikkhipitvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi yena daliddavisikhā kapaṇavisikhā pesakāraṇavisikhā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ yena daliddavisikhā kapaṇavisikhā pesakāraṇavisikhā. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

anaññaposiṃ aññātaṃ dantaṃ sāre patitṭhitaṃ  
khīṇāsavaṃ vantadosaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇan ti. ||6||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Pāṭaliyaṃ viharati Ajakalāpake cetiye Ajakalāpakassa yakkhassa bhavane. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ abbhokāse nisinno hoti,

[page 005]

---

---

BODHI-VAGGA [I. 8]. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devo ca ekamekaṃ phusāyati. atha kho Ajakalāpako yakkho bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ uppādetukamo yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato avidūre tikkhattuṃ akkulopakkulo ti akkulapakkulikaṃ akāsi: eso te samaṇa pisāco 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yadā sakesu dhammesu pāragū hoti brāhmaṇo,

atha etaṃ pisācañ ca bakkulañ c'; ātivattatī 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji Sāvattiyaṃ anuppatto hoti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. assosi kho āyasmato Saṅgamajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ: ayyo Saṅgāmaji Sāvattiyaṃ anuppatto 'ti.

sā dāraṃ ādāya Jetavanam agamāsi. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinnā hoti. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ yena āyasmā Saṅgāmaji ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmaji etaṃ avoca: Khudda{putt'amhi,} samaṇa posa man ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī ahoṃsi dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmaji etaṃ avoca: Khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī ahoṃsi. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmaji etaṃ avoca:

khuddaputtaṃ hi samaṇa posa man ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji tuṇhī ahoṃsi. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ taṃ dāraṃ āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purato nikkhipitvā pakkāmi: eso te samaṇa putto, posa naṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Saṅgāmaji taṃ dāraṃ neva olokesi nāpi ālapi. atha kho āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ avidūre gantvā apalokenti addas'; āyasmantaṃ Saṅgāmaji taṃ dāraṃ neva olokentaṃ nāpi ālapantaṃ,

[page 006]

6 UDĀNAM [I. 8].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] disvān 'assā etaṃ ahoṃsi: na c'; āyaṃ samaṇo puttena pi atthiko 'ti tato patinivattitvā dāraṃ ādāya pakkāmi. addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena āyasmato Saṅgāmajissa purāṇadutiyaṃ evarūpaṃ vipakāraṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

āyantiṃ nābhinandati, pakkāmaṃ na socati,

saṅgā Saṅgāmajiṃ muttaṃ taṃ ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Gayāsīse. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā jaṭilā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye Gayāyaṃ ummujjanti pi nimujjanti pi ummujjanimujjaṃ pi karonti osiṅcanti pi aggim pi juhanti, iminā suddhīti.

addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule jaṭile sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsu antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye Gayāyaṃ ummujjante pi nimujjante pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonte pi osiṅcante pi aggim pi juhante iminā suddhīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

na udakena suci hoti, bahv ettha nhāyatī jano,

yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca, so suci so ca brāhmaṇo 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa'; ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo Suppārake paṭivasati samuddatīre, sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. atha kho Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa {rahogataṃ paṭisallīnaṃ} evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: ye nu kho keci loke arahanto vā arahattamaggā vā samāpannā ahaṃ tesāṃ aññataro 'ti. atha kho Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa purāṇasālohitā devatā anukampikā atthakāma Bāhiyassa Dārucīriyassa cetasaṃ cetoparivattakam aññāya yena Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo ten'; upasaṅkami,

---

---

[page 007]

BODHI-VAGGA [I. 10] 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā Bāhiyaṃ Dāruṅcīriyaṃ etad avoca: neva kho tvaṃ Bāhiya arahā nāpi arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpanno, sā pi te paṭipadā n'; atthi, yāya tvaṃ arahā vā assa arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpanno 'ti. {atha ke} carahi sadevake loke arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā 'ti. atthi Bāhiya uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattḥī nāma nagaraṃ. tattha so bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. so hi Bāhiya bhagavā arahā ceva arahattāya ca dhammaṃ desetīti. atha kho Bāhiyo Dāruṅcīriyo tāya devatāya saṃvejito tāvad eva Suppārakasmā pakkāmi, sabbattha ekarattiparivāseṇa yena bhagavā Sāvattḥīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa'; ārāme ten'; upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti.

atha kho Bāhiyo Dāruṅcīriyo yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kahan nu kho bhante etarahi bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāma'; amhā mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. Antaragharaṃ pavittḥo kho Bāhiya bhagavā piṇḍāyā 'ti. atha kho Bāhiyo Dāruṅcīriyo taramānarūpo Jetavanā nikkhamitvā Sāvattḥīyaṃ pavisitvā addasa bhagavantaṃ Sāvattḥīyaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ pāsādikāṃ dassanīyaṃ {yatindriyaṃ} santamānasaṃ uttamadamathasamatham anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ nāgaṃ, disvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato pāde sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: desetū me bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetū sugato dhammaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dāruṅcīriyaṃ etad avoca: akālo kho tāva Bāhiya, pavittḥ'; amhā piṇḍāyā 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Bāhiyo Dāruṅcīriyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dujjānaṃ kho paṇ'; etaṃ bhante bhagavato vā jīvitantarāyānaṃ mayhaṃ vā jīvitantarāyānaṃ,

[page 008]

8 UDĀNAM [I. 10].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] desetū me bhante . . . sukhāyā 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dāruṅcīriyaṃ etad avoca: akālo . . . piṇḍāyā 'ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Bāhiyo Dāruṅcīriyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dujjānaṃ . . . desetū . . . sukhāyā 'ti. tasmā iha te Bāhiya evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati, sute sutamattaṃ bhavissati, mute mutamattaṃ bhavissati, viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissatīti. evaṃ hi te Bāhiya sikkhitabbaṃ: yato kho te Bāhiya diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati . . . viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissati, tato tvaṃ Bāhiya na tattha, yato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev 'attha, tato tvaṃ Bāhiya nev'; idha na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena, es'; ev'; anto dukkhassa 'ti. atha kho Bāhiyassa Dāruṅcīriyassa bhagavato imāya saṃkhittāya dhammadesanāya tāvad eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho bhagavā Bāhiyaṃ Dāruṅcīriyaṃ iminā saṃkhittena ovādena ovaditvā pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato Bāhiyaṃ Dāruṅcīriyaṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā jīvitā voropesi. atha kho bhagavā Sāvattḥīyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ nagaramhā nikkhamitvā addasa Bāhiyaṃ Dāruṅcīriyaṃ kālaṅkataṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: gaṇhatha bhikkhave Bāhiyassa Dāruṅcīriyassa saṅgahaṃ, mañcakaṃ āropetvā nīharitvā jhāpettha thūpaṃ c'; assa karoṭha, sabrahmacārī vo bhikkhave kālaṅkato 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭisunītvā Bāhiyassa Dāruṅcīriyassa saṅgahaṃ {gaṇhitvā} mañcakaṃ āropetvā nīharitvā jhāpetvā thūpaṃ c'; assa karitvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; daḍḍhaṃ bhante Bāhiyassa Dāruṅcīriyassa saṅgahaṃ thūpo c'; assa kato. tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. paṇḍito bhikkhave Bāhiyo Dāruṅcīriyo paccapādi dhammass'; ānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseti,

---

[page 009]

BODHI-VAGGA [I. 10]. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parinibbuto bhikkhave Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yattha āpo ca paṭhavī tejo vāyo na gādhati,  
na tattha sukkā jotanti ādicco na ppakāsati,  
na tattha candimā bhāti tamo tattha na vijjati.  
yadā ca {attanā vedi} muni monena brāhmaṇo,  
atha rūpā arūpā ca sukhadukkhā pamuccatīti. ||10||  
ayaṃ pi udāno vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan ti.

Bodhivaggo paṭhamo.

tatra uddānaṃ bhavati:

tayo ca bodhi, nigrodho te therā Kassapena ca  
Pāṭali Saṅgāmaji jaṭilā Bāhiyena te dasā 'ti. ||

[page 010]

10

VAGGA II. MUCALINDAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Mucalindamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinnō hoti vimuttisukhaṃ {paṭisaṃvedī}. tena kho pana samayena mahākālamegho udapādi, sattāhavaddalikā sītavātā duddinī. atha kho Mucalindo nāgarājā sakabhavanā nikkhamitvā bhagavato kāyaṃ sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ vihadā aṭṭhāsi: mā bhagavantaṃ sītāṃ. mā bhagavantaṃ uṇhaṃ, mā bhagavantaṃ {ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassa}o 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho Mucalindo nāgarājā viddhaṃ vigatavalāhakaṃ devaṃ viditvā bhagavato kāyā bhoge viniveṭhetvā sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā mānavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi pañjaliko bhagavantaṃ namassamāno. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sukho viveko tuṭṭhassa sutadhammassa passato,  
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ loke pāṇabhūtesu saṃyamo.  
sukhā virāgatā loke kāmānaṃ samatikkamo,  
asmimānassa yo vinayo etaṃ ve paramaṃ sukhaṃ ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhāntānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi:

[page 011]

MUCALINDA-VAGGA [II. 3]. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko nu kho āvuso imesaṃ dvinnāṃ rājūnaṃ mahaddhanataro vā mahābhogataro vā mahākosataro vā mahāvijjitataro vā mahavāhanataro vā mahabbalataro vā mahiddhikataro vā mahānubhāvataro vā rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro rājā vā Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayaṃ carahi tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā hoti vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisaṃlānā vuṭṭhito yen'; upaṭṭhānasālā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kāyā nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo

---

---

antarākathā vippakatā 'ti. idha bhante amhākam pi pacchābhattaṃ . . . udapādi . . . Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. ayaṃ kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kathyeyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇiyaṃ dhammikathā ariyo vā tuṇḥibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yaṃ ca kāmasukhaṃ loke yaṃ c'; idaṃ diviyaṃ sukhaṃ

taṇhakkhayaasukhassa te kalaṃ n'; agghanti soḷasin ti. ||2||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikass'; ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattiyaṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahiṃ daṇḍena hananti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattiyaṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ ahiṃ daṇḍena hanante.

[page 012]

12 UDĀNAṃ [II. 3].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

{sukhakāmāni bhūtāni} yo daṇḍena vihiṃsati

attano sukhaṃ esāno, pecca so na labhate sukhaṃ.

sukhakāmāni bhūtāni yo daṇḍena na hiṃsati

attano sukhaṃ esāno, pecca so labhate sukhaṃ ti. ||3||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ [compare I.10], bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ; aññatitthiyā pana {paribbājakā} asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā na apacitā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānā bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gāme ca araṇṇe ca bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti {rosenti} {vihesenti}. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiddissa, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: etarahi bhante bhagavā sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ, bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ, aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā agarukatā . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ.

atha kho te bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bhagavato sakkāraṃ . . . pe . . . {vihesenti}. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

gāme araṇṇe sukhadukkhaphuṭṭho

nev'; attato no parato dahetha,

phusanti phassa upadhiṃ paṭicca,

{nirūpadhiṃ} kena phuseyyuṃ phassa 'ti. ||4||

[page 013]

MUCALINDA-VAGGA [II. 6]. 13

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññataro Icchānaṅgalako upāsako Sāvattiyaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. atha kho so upāsako Sāvattiyaṃ taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ upāsakaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: cirassaṃ kho

---



---

tvam upāsaka imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi, yadidam idh'; āgamanāyā 'ti. cirapaṭikāhaṃ bhante bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamtukāmo api c'; āhaṃ kehici kiccakaraṇīyehi vyāvaṭo ev'; āhaṃ n'; āsakkhiṃ bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sukhaṃ vata tassa na hoti kiñci

saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa,

sakiñcanaṃ passa vihaññamānaṃ,

jano janamhi paṭibandharūpo. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa paribbājakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpati hoti gabbhinī upavijaññā. atha kho sā paribbājikā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa telaṃ āhara, yaṃ me vijātāya bhavissatīti. evaṃ vutte so paribbājako taṃ paribbājikaṃ etad avoca: kuto pan'; āhaṃ bhotiyā telaṃ āharāmīti. dutiyam pi kho sā paribbājikā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa, telaṃ āhara yaṃ me vijātāya bhavissatīti. dutiyam pi kho so paribbājako taṃ paribbājikaṃ etad avoca: kuto pan'; āhaṃ bhotiyā telaṃ āharāmīti. tatiyam pi kho sā paribbājikā taṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: gaccha tvam brāhmaṇa telaṃ āhara, yaṃ me vijātāya bhavissatīti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāre samaṇassa vā {brāhmaṇassa} vā sappissa vā telassa vā yāvadatthaṃ pātuṃ dīyati no nīharitum.

[page 014]

14 UDĀNAM [II. 6].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho tassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi:

rañño kho pana Pasenadissa . . . nīharitum. yannūn'; āhaṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāraṃ gantvā {telassa} yāvadatthaṃ pivitvā gharaṃ āgantvā uggiritvāna dadeyyam, yaṃ imissā vijātāya bhavissatīti. atha kho so paribbājako rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa koṭṭhāgāraṃ gantvā telassa yāvadatthaṃ pivitv'; āgāraṃ gantvā n'; eva sakkoti uddham kātuṃ na pana adho. so dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phuṭṭho āvaṭṭati parivaṭṭati ca. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ paribbājakaṃ dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phuṭṭhaṃ āvaṭṭamānaṃ parivaṭṭamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sukhino vata ye akiñcanā, vedaguno hi janā akiñcanā,

sakiñcanaṃ passa vihaññamānaṃ, jano janamhi paṭibandhacitto. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa upāsakassa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato hoti. atha kho sambahulā upāsakā allavatthā allakesā divādivassa yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te upāsake bhagavā etad avoca: kin nu tumhe upāsakā allavatthā allakesā idh'; upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. evaṃ vutte so upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca: mayham kho bhante ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato, tena mayaṃ allavatthā allakesā idh'; upasaṅkamantā divādivassā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 015]

MUCALINDA-VAGGA [II 8]. 15

{piyarūpāsātagathitāse} ve devakāyā puthumanusā ca

aghāvino pariḥunnā maccurājassa vasaṃ gacchanti

ye ve divā ca ratto ca appamattā jahanti piyarūpaṃ,

te ve khaṇanti aghamūlaṃ maccuno āmisam durativattan ti. ||7||

---

---

evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ bhagavā Kuṇḍiyāyaṃ viharati Kuṇḍiṭṭhānavane. tena kho pana samayena Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta vassāni gabbhaṃ dhāreti sattāhaṃ mūlḥagabbhā. sā dukkhāhi tibbāhi kharāhi kaṭukāhi vedanāhi phuṭṭhā tīhi vitakkehi adhivāseti: sammāsambuddho vata bho bhagavā, yo imassa evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti, suppaṭipanno vata tassa bhagavato sāvakaṣaṃgho, yo imassa evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya paṭipanno, susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ yadidaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ na saṃvijjati 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sāmikaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati 'ti. evañ ca vadehi: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā satta vassāni . . . pe . . . mūlḥagabbhā. sā dukkhāhi . . . pe . . . adhivāseti: sammāsambuddho vata bho bhagavā . . . pe . . . saṃvijjati 'ti. paraman ti so Koliyaputto Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Koliyaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evañ ca vadati:

Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā satta vassāni . . . pe . . .

[page 016]

16 UDĀNAM [II. 8].

mūlḥagabbhā. sā . . . pe . . . adhivāseti. . . pe . . . saṃvijjati 'ti. sukhiṇī hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā arogā arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyatū 'ti. saha vacanā ca pana bhagavato Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sukhiṇī arogā arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyī.

evam bhante 'ti kho so Koliyaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakaṃ gharaṃ tena paccāyāsi. addasā kho Koliyaputto Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya sukhiṇiṃ arogaṃ arogaṃ puttaṃ vijātaṃ, disvān'; assa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma'; ayaṃ Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā saha vacanā pana bhagavato sukhiṇī arogā arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyati 'ti attamano pamudito pīṭisomanassajāto ahosi. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sāmikaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ayyaputta, yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi:

Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati 'ti. evañ ca vadehi: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā satta vassāni gabbhaṃ dhāresi sattāhaṃ mūlḥagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhiṇī arogā arogaṃ puttaṃ vijātā, sā sattāhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ bhattena nimanteti. adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya satta bhattāni saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. paraman ti kho so Koliyaputto Suppavāsāya Koliyadhītāya paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so Koliyaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Suppavāsā bhante Koliyadhītā bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Suppavāsā . . . pe . . . mūlḥagabbhā. sā etarahi sukhiṇī . . . pe . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.

tena kho pana samayena aññātarena upāsakena buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho svātanāya bhattena nimantito hoti.

so ca upāsako āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ Moggallāna, yena so upāsako ten'; upasaṅkama,

[page 017]

MUCALINDA-VAGGA [II. 8]. 17

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā taṃ upāsakaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Suppavāsā āvuso Koliyadhītā . . . pe . . . mūlḥagabbhā. sā etarahi . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni, pacchā so karissati tuyh'; eso upaṭṭhāko 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno bhagavato paṭissutvā yena so upāsako ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ upāsakaṃ etad avoca: Suppavāsā āvuso . . . pe . . . nimantesī 'ti. Karotu . . . pe . . . bhaddāni, pacchā tvaṃ karissasi 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmogallāno tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca saddhāya ca, karotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā satta bhaddāni, pacchā 'haṃ karissāmī 'ti. dvinnaṃ kho tesaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca, saddhāya pana tvaṃ yeva pāṭibhogo 'ti. sace me bhante ayyo Mahāmogallāno dvinnaṃ dhammānaṃ pāṭibhogo bhogānaṃ ca jīvitassa ca, karotu . . . karissāmī 'ti. atho kho āyasmā Mahāmogallāno taṃ upāsakaṃ saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: saññatto bhante so upāsako mayā, karotu Suppavāsā {Koliyadhītā} satta bhaddāni pacchā so karissati 'ti.

atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā sattāhaṃ buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, taṃ ca dāraṃ bhagavantaṃ vandāpesi sabbaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca: kacci te dāraṃ khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti.

kuto me bhante Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ, kuto yāpanīyaṃ.

satta vassāni me lohitaṅkumbhiyā vuṭṭhānī 'ti. atha kho Suppavāsā Koliyadhītā: putto me Dhammasenāpatinā saddhiṃ mantetī 'ti attamaṇā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā aho.

atha kho bhagavā Suppavāsaṃ Koliyadhītaraṃ etad avoca:

iccheyyāsi tvaṃ Suppavāse aññaṃ pi evarūpaṃ puttānaṃ ti.

iccheyyāmi; āhaṃ bhagavā aññāni pi evarūpāni satta puttāni 'ti.

[page 018]

18 UDĀNAṃ [II. 8].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

asātaṃ sātārūpena piyarūpena appiyaṃ

dukkhaṃ sukhaṃ rūpena pamattam ativattatī 'ti. ||8||

evaṃ me sutānaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena Visākhāya Migāramātuyā kociḍ eva attho raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale paṭibandho hoti. taṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na yathādhippāyaṃ tīreti. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā divādivase yeva yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etad avoca: handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā 'ti. idha me bhante kociḍ eva attho . . . pe . . . tīreti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ {imaṃ} udānaṃ udānesi: sabbaṃ paravaṃsaṃ dukkhaṃ, sabbaṃ issariyaṃ sukhaṃ,

sādhāraṇe vihaññanti, yogā hi duratikkamā 'ti. ||9||

evaṃ me sutānaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ viharati Ambavane. tena kho pana {samayena} āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto araññagato pi rukkhamaṇagato pi suññāgāragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. assosumaṃ kho sambahulā bhikkhū āyasmato Bhaddiyassa Kāligodhāya puttassa araññagatassa pi rukkhamaṇagatassa pi suññāgāragatassa pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānentassa: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. sutvāna tesaṃ etad aho: nissamaṃsaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carati {yaṃ'sa} pubbe agārikabhūtassa rajjasukhaṃ. so tam anussaramāno araññagato pi

---

---

[page 019]

MUCALINDA-VAGGA [II. 10]. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten'; {upasaṅkamaṃsu}, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: āyasmā bhante Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto araṇṇagato pi . . . udānesi:

aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan ti. nissaṃsayāṃ kho Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto anabhirato . . . pe . . . aho sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi:

sattā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttaṃ etad avoca: sattā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetī 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Kāligodhāya puttaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi . . . sukhan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ pana tvaṃ Bhaddiya atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato . . . sukhan ti. pubbe me bhante agārikabhūtaṃ rajjasukhaṃ karontassa anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahoṣi bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahoṣi. anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahoṣi bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahoṣi. anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahoṣi bahi pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā ahoṣi. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito santo bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utrasto vihāsiṃ etarahi kho pan'; āhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṃlagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi ekako abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkī anutrasto {apossukka} pannalomo paradavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmi.

imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato

[page 020]

20 UDĀNAṃ [II. 10].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . udānesiṃ: . . . sukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yass'; antarato na santi kopā, itibhavābhavataṇ ca vītivatto,

taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ devā n'; ānubhavanti dassanāyā 'ti. ||10||

Mucalindavaggo dutiyo. tass'; uddānaṃ:

Mucalindo, rājā, daṇḍena, sakkāro upāsakena ca gabbhinī, ekaputto ca, Suppavāsā, Visākhā ca Kāligodhāya Bhaddiyo 'ti.

[page 021]

21

VAGGA III. NANDAVAGGO.

evaṃ me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre nisinnaṃ hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya purāṇakammavipākajaṃ dukkhaṃ tippaṃ kharaṃ kaṭukaṃ vedanaṃ adhvāsento sato sampajāno avihaṇṇamāno. addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ adhvāsentaṃ sataṃ {sampajānaṃ} avihaṇṇamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sabbakammajahassa bhikkhuno dhunamānassa purekataṃ rajaṃ

---

---

amamassa ðhitassa tādino attho n'; atthi janam lapetave 'ti. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagava Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti: anabhirato aham āvuso brahmacariyam carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyam sandhāretum, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy'; āvattissāmī 'ti.

atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagava ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca:

āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti: anabhirato . . . pe

[page 022]

22 UDĀNAM [III. 2].

. . . āvattissāmī 'ti. atha kho bhagava aññataram bhikkhum

āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Nandaṃ bhikkhum āmantehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Nanda āmantetī 'ti.

evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Nando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ etad avoca: satthā taṃ āvuso Nanda āmantetī 'ti.

evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Nando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagava ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhagava etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Nanda sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam ārocesi: anabhirato . . . pe . . . āvattissāmī 'ti.

evam bhante 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyam carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyam sandhāretum, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy'; āvattissasī 'ti. Sākiyānī (maṃ) bhante janapadakalyāṇī gharā nikkhamantaṃ upaḍḍhullikhitehi kesehi apaloketvā maṃ etad avoca; tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsī 'ti.

so kho aham bhante tam anussaramāno anabhirato brahmacariyam carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyam sandhāretum . . . āvattissāmī 'ti. atha kho bhagava āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammīñjeyya, evamevaṃ Jetavane antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pātur āhosi.

tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni accharāsātāni Sakkassa devānam indassa upaṭṭhānam āgatāni honti Kakuṭapādinī 'ti. tena kho bhagava āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ āmantesi: passasi no tvaṃ Nanda imāni pañca accharāsātāni Kakuṭapādinī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. kim maññasi Nanda katamā nu kho abhirūpatarā vā dassanīyatarā vā pāsādikatarā vā Sākiyānī vā janapadakalyāṇī imāni vā pañca accharāsātāni Kakuṭapādinī 'ti. seyyathā pi bhante paluṭṭhamakkaṭī kaṇṇanāsacchinnā, evameva kho bhante Sākiyānī janapadakalyāṇī imesaṃ pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkhyam pi na upeti {kalabhāgaṃ} pi na upeti {upanidhiṃ} pi na upeti.

[page 023]

NANDA-VAGGA [III. 2]. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho imāni pañca accharāsātāni abhirūpatarāni c'; eva dassanīyatarāni ca pāsādikatarāni cā 'ti. abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda, ahan te pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnaṃ ti.

sace me bhante bhagava pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnaṃ ti, abhiraṃsāmi'; aham bhante bhagava brahmacariye 'ti. atha kho bhagava āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya gahetva seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammīñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatimsesu antarahito Jetavane pātur āhosi. assosum kho bhikkhū: āyasmā kira Nanda bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyam carati, bhagava kir'; assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bhatakavādena ca upakkītakavādena ca samudācaranti: bhatako kir';

---

---

āyasmā Nando, upakkitako kir'; āyasmā Nando accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carati. bhagavā kir'; assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānaṃ bhatakavādena ca upakkitakavādena ca aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchiyamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto visārado nacirass 'eva yass'; atthāya kulaputto sammad eva agāasmā anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, n'; āparam itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi. aññataro kho pan'; āyasmā Nando arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho aññatarā devatā atikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā ten'; {upasaṅkami}, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī 'ti.

[page 024]

24 UDĀNAṃ [III. 2].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhagavato pi ñāṇaṃ udapādi: Nando āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti.

atha kho āyasmā Nando tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Nando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: yaṃ me bhante bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya Kakuṭapādinīnaṃ, muñcāmi'; āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ etasmā paṭissavā 'ti.

mayā pi kho te Nanda cetasā ceto paricca vidito Nando, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. devat'; āpi me etam atthaṃ ārocesi: āyasmā bhante Nando bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto āsavānaṃ khayā . . . viharatī 'ti. yad eva kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, ath'; āhaṃ mutto etasmā paṭissavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yassa nittiṇṇo paṅko, maddito kāmakaṇṭhako,

mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu na vedhati sa bhikkhū 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Yasojaṃpamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattiyaṃ anuppattāni honti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesum. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke pan'; ete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe {maccha-vilope 'ti}.

etāni bhante Yasojaṃpamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattiyaṃ anuppattāni bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te ca āgantukā . . . pe . . . paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā 'ti. tena h'; Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthā āyasmante āmanteṭi 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 025]

NANDA-VAGGA [III. 3] 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca: satthā āyasmante āmanteṭi 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etad avoca: kin nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe {maccha-vilope 'ti}. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Yasojo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imāni bhante pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Sāvattiyaṃ

---

---

anuppattāni bhagavantam dassanāya. te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū . . . pe . . . paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā 'ti. gacchatha bhikkhave, vo paṇāmemi, na vo mama santike vattabban ti.

evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā, senāsanam paṭisāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Vajji tena cārikam pakkamimsu, Vajjisu anupubbena cārikañ caramānā yena Vaggumudā nadi, ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre paṇṇakutiyo karitvā vassam upagacchimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yasojo vassupagato bhikkhū āmantesi: bhagavatā mayam āvuso paṇāmitā atthakāmena hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya.

handā mayam āvuso tathā vihāram kappema, yathā no viharatam bhagavā attamano assā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho bhikkhū āyasmato paccassosum. atha kho te bhikkhū vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanto ten'; ev'; antaravassena sabb'; eva tisso vijjā sacchākaṃsu. atha kho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkami, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam. atha kho bhagavā Vaggumudātīriyānam bhikkhūnam cetasā ceto paricca manasikarivā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: ālokajātā viya me Ānanda esā disā, obhāsajātā viya me Ānanda esā disā yassam disāyam Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū viharanti gantum appaṭikkul'; āsi me manasikātum.

[page 026]

26 UDĀNAM [III. 3].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṇeṇyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda Vaggumudātīriyānam bhikkhūnam santike dūtam: satthā āyasmante āmanteti, satthā āyasmantānam dassanakāmo 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena aññataro bhikkhu ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tam bhikkhum etad avoca: ehi tvaṃ āvuso, yena Vaggumudātīriyā bhikkhū ten'; upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū evam vadehi: satthā āyasmante āmanteti, satthā āyasmantānam dassanakāmo 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evameva Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam antarahito Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre tesam bhikkhūnam purato pātur ahoṣi. atha kho so bhikkhu Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū etad avoca: satthā āyasmante āmantesi, satthā āyasmantānam dassanakāmo 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā senāsanam paṭisāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya seyyathā . . . pe . . . sammiñjeyya, evamevam Vaggumudāya nadiyā tīre antarahitā Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam bhagavato sammukhe pātur ahesum. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ānañjena samādhinā nisinno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: katamena nu kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: ānañjena kho bhagavā vihārena etarahi viharatī 'ti sabb'; eva ānañjena samādhinā nisīdimsu. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsam cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū. paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhī 'ti. evam vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi: dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsam cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca:

[page 027]

NANDA-VAGGA [III. 4]. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū, paṭisammodatu bhante bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhī 'ti.

dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsam cīvaram karitvā yena bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhato aruṇo,

---



---

nandimukhī ratti, ciranisinnā āgantukā bhikkhū, paṭisammodatu bhagavā āgantukehi bhikkhūhī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda jāneyyāsi, ettakam pi te na paṭibhāseyya:

ahañ c'; Ānanda imāni ca pañca bhikkhusatāni sabb'; eva ānañjasamādhinā nisīdimhā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yassa jito kāmakaṇṭako akkoso ca vadho ca bandhanañ ca

pabbato viya so ṭhito anejo sukhadukkesu na vedhati sa bhikkhū 'ti. ||3||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yathā pi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito

evaṃ mohakkhaya bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhatī 'ti. ||4||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti,

[page 028]

28 UDĀNAM [III. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ pañidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhattaṃ supatiṭṭhitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ . . . pe . . . supatiṭṭhitāya. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ {udānaṃ} udānesi:

sati kāyagatā upaṭṭhitā, chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvuto

satataṃ bhikkhu samāhito jaññā nibbānaṃ attano 'ti. ||5||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācaratī. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: āyasmā bhante Pilindavaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācaratī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Pilindavacchaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi: satthā taṃ āvuso Pilindavaccha āmantetī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yen'; āyasmā Pilindavaccho ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca: satthā taṃ āvuso āmantetī 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Vaccha bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarasī 'ti. evam bhante 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Pilindavacchassa pubbenivāsaṃ manasikarivā bhikkhū āmantesi: mā kho tumhe bhikkhave Vacchassa bhikkhuno ujjhāyittha. na bhikkhave Vaccho dosantaro bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācaratī.

Vacchassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca jātisatāni abbokiṇṇāni brāhmaṇakule paccājātāni: so tassa vasalavādo dīgharattaṃ ajjhāciṇṇo.

[page 029]

NANDA-VAGGA [III. 7]. 29

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ten'; āyaṃ Vaccho bhikkhū vasalavādena samudācarati 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yamhi na māyā vattati na māno, yo khīṇalobho amamo nirāso

paṇunnakodho abhinibbutatto, so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhū 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Pippaliguhāyaṃ viharati, sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinnō hoti aññataraṃ samādhimṃ samāpajjitvā. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhitassa etad aho:

yannūn'; āhaṃ Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni devatāsātāni ussukkam āpannāni honti āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātapaṭilābhāya. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo tāni pañcamattāni devatāsātāni paṭikkhipitvā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. tena kho pana samayena Sakko devānam indo āyasmato Mahākassapassa piṇḍapātaṃ dātukāmo hoti pesakārivaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā tantaṃ vināti, Sujātā {asurakaññā} {tasaraṃ} (?) pūreti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena Sakkassa devānam indassa nivesanaṃ ten'; {upasaṅkami}.

addasā kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna gharā nikkhamitvā paccuggantvā hatthato pattaṃ gahetvā gharaṃ pavisitvā ghaṭṭiyā odanaṃ uddharitvā pattaṃ pūretvā āyasmato Mahākassapassa padāsi. so aho piṇḍapāto anekasūpo anekabyañjano anekasūparasabyañjano. atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad aho: ko nu kho ayaṃ satto, yass'; āyaṃ evarūpo iddhānubhāvo 'ti.

[page 030]

30 UDĀNAṃ [III. 7].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho āyasmato Mahākassapassa etad aho: Sakko nu kho devānam indo 'ti. iti viditvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca: kataṃ kho te idaṃ Kosiya, mā puna pi evarūpam akāsī 'ti. amhākam pi bhante kassapa puññaena attho, amhākam pi puññaena karaṇīyan ti. atha kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

aho dānaṃ paramaṃ dānaṃ Kassape supatiṭṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatiṭṭhitaṃ ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya Sakkassa devānam indassa vehāsaṃ . . . udānaṃ udānentassa: aho . . . supatiṭṭhitaṃ. aho . . . supatiṭṭhitaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññauposino

devā pihayanti tādino upasantassa sadā satimato 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipattitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: piṇḍapātiko āvuso bhikkhu piṇḍāya caranto labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpīke cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpīke sotena sadde sotuṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpīke ghānena gandhe ghāyituṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpīke jivhāya rase sāyituṃ, labhati kālena kālaṃ manāpīke kāyena phoṭṭhabbe phusituṃ. piṇḍapātiko āvuso bhikkhu sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito piṇḍāya carati. handa āvuso mayaṃ pi piṇḍapātikā homa, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālena kālaṃ manāpīke cakkhunā rūpe passituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālena kālaṃ manāpīke sotena sadde sotuṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma kālena kālaṃ manāpīke ghānena gandhe ghāyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma manāpīke jivhāya rase sāyituṃ, mayaṃ pi lacchāma manāpīke kāyena phoṭṭhabbe phusituṃ;

---

[page 031]

NANDA-VAGGA [III. 9]. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayam pi sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayañ carahi tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā hoti vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena karerimaṇḍalamālo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā 'ti. idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapāṭikkantānaṃ karerimaṇḍalamāle sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: piṇḍapātiko . . . pe . . . piṇḍāya carissāmā 'ti. ayam kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe evarūpiṃ kathaṃ katheyyātha. sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vo bhikkhave dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ: dhammiyā vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

piṇḍapātikassa bhikkhuno attabharassa anaññaposino

devā pihayanti tādino, no ce saddasilokanissito 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (compare the last Sutta) antarākathā udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso sippaṃ jānāti, ko kiṃ sippaṃ sikkhī, katarāṃ {sippaṃ} sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

tatth'; ekacce evam āhaṃsu: hatthisippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

ekacce evam āhaṃsu: assasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: rathasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

ekacce evam āhaṃsu: dhanusippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: tharusippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

ekacce evam āhaṃsu: muddāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: gaṇanasippaṃ sippānaṃ

aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu:

[page 032]

32 UDĀNAṃ [III. 9].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṅkhānasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: lekhasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: kāveyyasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: lokāyatasippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu: khettavijjāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ayañ carahi tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam . . . pe . . . (comp. III.8) vippakatā 'ti. idha bhante . . . pe . . . (as before) udapādi: ko nu kho āvuso sippaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . khettavijjāsippaṃ sippānaṃ aggaṃ ti. ayam kho no bhante antarākathā vippakatā. atha kho bhagavā anuppatto 'ti. na khv etaṃ . . . . . pe . . . (comp. III.8) tuṇhibhāvo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesu:

asippajīvī lahu atthakāmo yatindriyo sabbadhivippamutto

anokasārī amamo nirāso hatvā {mānaṃ} ekacaro sa bhikkhū 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamābhisambuddho. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅkena nisinno hoti vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī.

atha kho bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi. addasā kho bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte anekehi santāpehi santappamāne anekehi ca pariāhehi pariḍayhamāne rāgajehi pi dosajehi pi mohajehi pī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

ayam loko santāpajāto phassapareto rogaṃ vadati attato,

yena {yena} hi maññati-tato taṃ hoti aññathā.

aññathābhāvī bhavappatto loko bhavapareto bhavam ev'; ābhinandati.

---

---

[page 033]

NANDA-VAGGA [III. 10]. 33

yadā 'bhinandati, taṃ bhayaṃ; yassa bhāyati, taṃ dukkhaṃ.

bhavavippahānāya kho paṇ'; idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussatī 'ti.

ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavena bhavassa vi-  
ppamokkham āhaṃsu, sabb'; ete avippamuttā bhavasmā 'ti vadāmi.

ye vā pana keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavana bhavassa nissaraṇam āhaṃsu, sabb'; ete anissaṭṭhā  
bhavasmā 'ti vadāmi.

na upadhī hi paṭicca dukkhaṃ idaṃ sambhoti, sabbūpadānakkhayā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo.

lokam imaṃ passa puthu, avijjāya paretā bhūtā bhūtaratā vā aparimuttā.

ye hi keci bhavā sabbadhi sabbatthatāya, sabb'; ete bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā 'ti. ||10||

evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato

bhavataṇhā pahīyati, vibhavataṇhā 'bhinandati.

sabbato taṇhānaṃ khayā asesavirāgaṇirodho nibbānaṃ,

tassa nibbutassa bhikkhuno anupādā punabbhavo na hoti.

abhibhūto māro vijitasāṅgāmo, upaccagā sabbabhavāni tādī 'ti.

Nandavaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ:

kammaṃ Nando Yasojo ca Sāriputto ca Kolito Pilindo Kassapo piṇḍo sippaṃ lokena te dasā 'ti.

[page 034]

34

VAGGA IV. MEGHIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati, Cālike pabbate. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā  
Meghiyo bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā  
bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthito kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
icchāmi'; ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitun ti. yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasī 'ti. atha kho  
āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayanā nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Jantugāme  
piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhāraṃ yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ, ten'; upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamtivā Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghavīhāraṃ anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasā kho ambavanaṃ  
pāsādikaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, disvāna 'assa etad aho: pāsādikaṃ vat'; idaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ.

alaṃ vat'; idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya.

sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy'; āhaṃ imaṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāya 'ti. atha {kho} āyasmā  
Meghiyo yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh'; āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ  
nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāraṃ ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ  
piṇḍapātaṭṭhāraṃ yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīraṃ, ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre  
jaṅghavīhāraṃ anucaṅkamāno anuvicaramāno addasaṃ ambavanaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, disvāna me etad  
aho: pāsādikaṃ vat'; idaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, alaṃ vat'; idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya.  
sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyy'; āhaṃ idaṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāya 'ti. sace maṃ bhante bhagavā  
anujānāti, gaccheyy'; āhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāya 'ti.

[page 035]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'; amhā tāva, yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu āgacchatī 'ti.

dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasma {Meghiyo} bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

bhagavato bhante n'; atthi kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ n'; atthi katassa vā paticayo, mayhaṃ kho pana bhante atthi uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ, atthi katassa paticayo. sace maṃ bhante bhagavā anujānāti, gaccheyy'; āhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Meghiyaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi . . . āgacchatī 'ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: bhagavato bhante n'; atthi . . . padhānāyā 'ti. padhānaṃ ti kho Meghiya vadamānaṃ kinti vadeyyāma. yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālaṃ maññasī 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo uṭṭhāy'; āsamā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ ambavanaṃ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmiṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyath'; īdaṃ: kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṅkko vihiṃsāvitaṅkko 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi:

acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, saddhāya ca vat'; amhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, atha ca pan'; imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsanno, seyyath'; īdaṃ:

kāmavitakkena byāpādavitaṅkkena vihiṃsāvitaṅkenā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante tasmiṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tāyo papakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti . . . pe . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅkko 'ti.

[page 036]

36 UDĀNAṃ [IV. 1].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {tassa} mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . vihiṃsāvitaṅkenā 'ti.

aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti. katame pañca.. idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasaṃpavaṅko. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati.. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno {aṇumattesu} vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati.. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṇṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, seyyath'; īdaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññāyā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati.

4. puna ca paraṃ {Meghiya} bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvaṃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati.. puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamaṃ dhammo paripākāya saṃvattati. aparipākāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ime pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti.

kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati, {pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto} viharissati, {ācāragocarasampanno} {aṇumattesu} vajjesu bhayadassāvī sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. kalyāṇamittass'; etaṃ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ sīlavā bhavissati pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto (?),

---

---

[page 037]

MEGHIYA-VAGGA [IV. 2]. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā 'yaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattissati, seyyath'; Tdaṃ: appicchakathā {santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā} {asaṃsaggakathā} viriyāmbhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiññānadassanakathā {evarūpāya} kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. kalyāṇamittass'; . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa, yaṃ āradhaviyāyo bhavissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. kalyāṇamittass'; . . . sampavaṅkassa, yaṃ paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhāvetabbā, asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. aniccasaññāno hi Meghiya anattasaññā saṅghāti, anattasaññā asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpunāti diṭṭhe 'va dhamme nibbānaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

khuddā vitakkā sukhumā vitakkā anugatā manaso ubbilāpā, ete avidvā manaso vitakke hurāhuraṃ dhāvati bhantacitto.

ete ca vidvā manaso vitakke ātāpiyo saṃvarati satimā, anugate manaso ubbilāpe asesam ete pajahāsi buddho 'ti. ||1||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato avidvāre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharanti, uddhatā honti unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatindriyā. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule bhikkhū avidvāre araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharante uddhate unnale capale mukhare vikiṇṇavācā muṭṭhassatino asampajāne asamāhite vibbhantacitte pākatindriye.

[page 038]

38 UDĀNAṃ [IV. 2].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

arakkhitena kāyena micchādiṭṭhigatena ca  
thīnamiddhābhībhūtena vasaṃ Mārassa gacchati.  
tasmā rakkhitacitt'; assa {sammāsaṅkappagocaro}  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāro ñatvāna udayabbayaṃ  
thīnamiddhābhībhū bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho aññataro gopālako yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gopālakaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī saṃpahaṃsesī.

atha kho so gopālako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito saṃpahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhvāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena 'ti. adhvāsesī bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. atha kho so gopālako bhagavato adhvāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāy'; āsaṇā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho so gopālako tassā rattiyā accayena sake

---

---

nivesane pahūtaṃ appodakapāyāsaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā navañ ca {sappiṃ} bhagavato kālaṃ arocesi: kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena tassa gopālakassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho so gopālako buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ appodakapāyāsenā ca navena ca {sappinā} sahatthā santappesi saṃpavāresi. atha kho so gopālako bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,

[page 039]

MEGHIYA-VAGGA [IV. 4]. 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gopālakaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā saṃpahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā pakkāmi. atha kho acirapakkantassa bhagavato taṃ gopālakaṃ aññataro puriso sīmantarikāya jīvitā voropesi. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: yena bhante gopālakena ajja buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho appodakapāyāsenā navena ca sappinā sahatthā santappito saṃpavārito, so kira bhante gopālako aññatarena purisena sīmantarikāya jīvitā voropito 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

diso disaṃ yan taṃ kayirā {veri vā} pana verinaṃ,  
micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ pāpiyo naṃ tato kare 'ti. ||3||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Kapotakandarāyaṃ viharanti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto juṅhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi abbhokāse nisinno hoti aññataraṃ samādhiṃ samāpajjivā. tena kho pana samayena dve yakkhā sahāyakā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchanti kena cid eva karaṇīyena. addasaṃsu kho te yakkhā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ juṅhāya rattiyā navoropitehi kesehi abbhokāse nisinnaṃ, disvā eko yakkho dutiyaṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca:

paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa samaṇassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun ti. evaṃ vutte so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: alaṃ samma, mā samaṇaṃ āsādesi. ulāro so samma samaṇo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: paṭibhāti maṃ samma imassa samaṇassa sīse pahāraṃ dātun ti.

[page 040]

40 UDĀNAṃ [IV. 4].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dutiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: paṭibhāti . . . dātun ti. tatiyam pi kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ etad avoca: alaṃ samma . . . mahānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so yakkho taṃ yakkhaṃ anādiyitvā āyasmato Sāriputtatherassa sīse pahāraṃ adāsi. api tena pahāreṇa sattarataṇaṃ vā aḍḍhaṭṭharataṇaṃ vā nāgaṃ osādeyya mahantaṃ vā pabbatakūṭaṃ padāleyya. atha ca pana so yakkho ḍayhāmi ḍayhāmi 'ti vatvā tatth'; eva mahānirayaṃ {avaṭṭhāsi}. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tena yakkhena āyasmato Sāriputtassa sīse pahāraṃ dīyamānaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Sāriputto ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kacci te āvuso khamanīyaṃ kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci na kiñci dukkhaṃ ti. khamanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna yāpanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, api ca me sīse thokam dukkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, abbhutaṃ āvuso Sāriputta, yaṃ tvaṃ mahiddhiko āyasmā Sāriputto mahānubhāvo. idha te āvuso Sāriputta aññataro yakkho sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, tāva mahāpahāro ahosi. api tena pahāreṇa sattarataṇaṃ . . . padāleyyā 'ti. atha ca pan'; āyasmā Sāriputto evam āha: khamanīyaṃ me āvuso Moggallāna, yāpanīyaṃ me āvuso

---

---

Moggallāna, api ca me sīse thokaṃ dukkhaṃ ti. acchariyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, abbhutaṃ āvuso Moggallāna, yāva mahiddhiko āyasmā Mahāmogallāno mahānubhāvo, yatra hi nāma yakkhaṃ pi passissati; mayaṃ paṇḍita; etarahi Paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāma 'ti. assosi kho bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya tesāṃ ubhinnaṃ mahānāgānaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 041]

MEGHIYA-VAGGA [IV. 5]. 41

yassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ t̥hitaṃ n'; ānupakampati

virattaṃ rajanīyesu kopaneyye na kuppati,

yass'; evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ, kuto taṃ dukkhaṃ essatī 'ti. ||4||

evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. atha kho bhagavato etaṃ ahosi:

ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharāmi, yannūn'; āhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbhāṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto sāmaṃ senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhākaṃ anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ eko adutiyo yena Pālīyakaṃ tena carikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Pālīyakaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Pālīyake viharati Rakkhitavanasāṇḍe Bhaddasālamūle. aññataro pi kho hatthināgo ākiṇṇo viharati hatthīhi hatthinīhi {hatthikalabhehi} {hatthicchāpehi} chinnaggāni c'; eva tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggaṃ c'; assa sākābhāṅgaṃ khādanti, āvilāni ca pāniyāni pivati ogāhā c'; assa uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. atha kho tassa hatthināgassa etaṃ ahosi: ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinīhi {hatthikalabhehi} hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'; eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgaṃ khādanti, āvilāni ca pāniyāni pivāmi, ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharāmi. yannūn'; āhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti. atha kho so hatthināgo yūthā apakkamma yena Pālīyakaṃ Rakkhitavanasāṇḍo Bhaddasālamūlaṃ yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 042]

42 UDĀNAM [IV. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā tatra sudaṃ so hatthināgo yasmiṃ padese bhagavā viharati taṃ padesaṃ {appaharitaṃ} ca karoti soṇḍāya bhagavato pāṇiyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭṭhapeti. atha kho bhagavato rahogataṃ paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsiṃ bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihāsiṃ. so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi . . . titthiyasāvakehi anākiṇṇo sukhaṃ phāsu viharāmi 'ti. tassa pi kho hatthināgassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsiṃ hatthīhi hatthinīhi {hatthikalabhehi} {hatthicchāpehi}, chinnaggāni c'; eva tiṇāni khādiṃ obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgaṃ khādiṃsu, āvilāni ca pāniyāni pivāsiṃ ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo agamaṃsu, ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihāsiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi anākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, acchinnaggāni c'; eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggaṃ ca me sākābhāṅgaṃ na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pāniyāni pivāmi ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo na kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, anākiṇṇo sukhaṃ phāsu viharāmi 'ti.

---



---

atha kho bhagavā attano ca pavivekaṃ viditvā tassa ca hatthināgassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

etaṃ nāgassa nāgena tsādantassa hatthino

sameti cittaṃ cittaena yaṃ eko ramaṭī vane 'ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya araññako piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āradhaviyāyo dhutavādo adhicittaṃ anuyutto. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya araññakaṃ piṇḍapātikaṃ paṃsukūlikaṃ tecīvarikaṃ appicchaṃ santuṭṭhaṃ pavivittaṃ asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ āradhaviyāyaṃ dhutavādaṃ adhicittaṃ anuyuttaṃ.

[page 043]

MEGHIYA-VAGGA [IV. 8]. 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

anupavādo anupaghāto pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro

mattaññutā ca bhattasmiṃ {panthañ} ca sayanāsanaṃ

adhicitte ca āyogo etaṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āradhaviyāyo adhicittaṃ anuyutto. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya appicchaṃ santuṭṭhaṃ pavivittaṃ asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ āradhaviyāyaṃ adhicittaṃ anuyuttaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato

sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satīmato 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato hoti mānito pūjito apacito lābhī {cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanaḡilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ}, bhikkhusaṃgho pi sakkato hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ. aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā asakkatā honti (comp. II.4) . . . pe . . . parikkhārānaṃ. atha kho te aññatitthiyā {paribbājakā} bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānā bhikkhusaṃghassa ca yena Sundaṛī paribbājikā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā Sundaṛī paribbājikaṃ etad avocum:

[page 044]

44 UDĀNAM [IV. 8].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ussahasi bhagini nātinam atthaṃ kātun ti. kyāhaṃ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātum? jīvitam pi me pariccattaṃ ñātinam atthāyā 'ti. tena hi bhagini abhikkhanaṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchāhī 'ti. evam ayyā 'ti kho Sundaṛī paribbājikā tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ paṭissutvā abhikkhanaṃ Jetavanam agamāsi. yadā aññiṃsu te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā: {vodiṭṭhā} kho Sundaṛī paribbājikā bahujanena abhikkhanaṃ Jetavanaṃ āgacchatī 'ti, atha naṃ jīvitā voropetvā tatth'; eva Jetavanassa parikhāya kūpe nikhaṇitvā yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avocum: yā sā mahārāja Sundaṛī paribbājikā sā no na dassatī 'ti. kattha pana tumhe āsaṅkathā 'ti. Jetavane mahārājā 'ti. tena hi Jetavanaṃ vicinathā 'ti. atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Jetavanaṃ vicinivā yathānikkhittaṃ parikhākūpā uddharitvā mañcakaṃ āropetvā

---



---

Sāvattḥiṃ pavevetvā rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasaṅkamtivā manusse ujjhāpesuṃ: passath'; ayyā Sakyaputtiyānam kammaṃ, alajjino ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dussilā pāpadhammā musāvādino abrahmacārino. ime hi nāma dhammacārino samacārino brahmacārino saccavādino sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā paṭijānissanti. n'; atthi imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, n'; atthi imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, naṭṭhaṃ imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ sāmāññaṃ, kuto imesaṃ brāhmaññaṃ, apagatā ime sāmāññā, apagatā ime brāhmaññā.

kathaṃ hi nāma puriso purisakiccaṃ karitvā itthiṃ jīvitā voropessatī 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattḥiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosanti paribhāsanti {rosenti} {vihesenti}: alajjino . . . pe . . . voropessatī 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattḥiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsimsu,

[page 045]

MEGHIYA-VAGGA [IV. 9]. 45

Sāvattḥiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: etarahi Sāvattḥiyam manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . voropessatī 'ti. n'; eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati sattāhaṃ eva bhavissati sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissati. tena hi bhikkhave ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . pe . . . vihesanti, te tumhe imāya gāthāya paṭicodetha:

abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti yo c'; āpi katvā na karomī 'ti c'; āha

ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti nihīnakammā manuḍā paratthā 'ti.

atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato santike imaṃ gāthaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā ye manussā bhikkhū disvā . . . {vihesenti}, te imāya gāthāya paṭicodenti: abhūtavādī . . . pe . . . paratthā 'ti. manussānaṃ etad ahosi: akārakā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā, na yimehi kataṃ sapant'; ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā 'ti. n'; eva so saddo ciraṃ ahosi, sattāhaṃ eva saddo ahosi, sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyī. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ kho c'; idaṃ bhante bhagavatā: n'; eso bhikkhave saddo ciraṃ bhavissati, sattāhassa accayena antaradhāyissatī 'ti. antarahito so bhante saddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

tudanti vācāya janā asaṅñatā parehi saṅgāmagataṃ va kuṅjaraṃ,

sutvāna vākyam pharusam udītaṃ adhivāsaya bhikkhu aduṭṭhacitto 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane {Kalandakanivāpe}. atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa rahogataṃ paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi:

[page 046]

46 UDĀNAM [IV. 9].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me satthā ca me bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, svākhyāte c'; amhi dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, sabrahmacāriyo ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, sīlesu c'; amhi paripūrakārī, samāhito c'; amhi, ekaggacitto arahā c'; amhi khīṇāsavo, mahiddhiko c'; amhi mahānubhāvo, bhaddakaṃ me jīvitaṃ bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Upasenassa Vaṅgantaputtassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yaṃ jīvitaṃ na tapati, maraṇante na socati,

{sa've} diṭṭhapado dhīro, sokamajjhe na socati.

ucchinnabhavataṃhassa santacittassa bhikkhuno

---

---

vikkhīṇo jātiṣaṃsāro, n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano upasamaṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ.

atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

upasantasantacittassa netticchinnassa bhikkhuno

vikkhīṇo jātiṣaṃsāro, mutto so Mārabandhanā 'ti. ||10||

Meghiyavaggo catuttho. uddānam:

Meghiyo uddhatā gopālo juṇhā nāgena pañcamaṃ,

Piṇḍolo Sāriputto ca Sundaṛī bhavati aṭṭhamaṃ,

Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto Sāriputto ca te dasā 'ti.

[page 047]

47

VAGGA V. SONATHERASSA VAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhiṃ uparipāsādavaragato hoti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ deviyaṃ etad avoca: atthi nu kho te Mallike koc'; añño attanā piyataro 'ti. n'; atthi kho me mahārāja koc'; añño attanā piyataro. tuyhaṃ pana mahārāja atth'; añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. mayham pi kho Mallike n'; atth'; añño koci attanā piyataro 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pāsādā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh'; āhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā uparipāsādavaragato Mallikaṃ deviyaṃ etad avocaṃ: atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī maṃ etad avoca:

n'; atthi . . . pe . . . piyataro 'ti. evaṃ vutto 'haṃ bhante Mallikaṃ deviyaṃ etad avocaṃ: mayham . . . pe . . .

piyataro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

sabbā disā anuparigamma cetasā nev'; ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci,

evam {piyo} puthu attā pasesaṃ, tasmā na hiṃse {param} attakāmo. ||1||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ,

[page 048]

48 UDĀNAṀ [V. 2].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvad appāyukā hi bhante bhagavato mātā ahosi, sattāhajāte bhagavati bhagavato mātā kalam akāsi Tusitakāyaṃ upapajjati 'ti. evam etaṃ Ānanda. appāyukā hi bodhisattamātaro honti, sattāhajātesu bodhisattesu bodhisattamātaro kālaṅkaronti, Tusitakāyaṃ upapajjanti 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

ye keci bhūtā bhavissanti {te vāpi} sabbe gamissanti pahāya dehaṃ,

taṃ sabbaṃ jāniṃ kusalo viditvā ātāpiyo brahmacariyaṃ careyyā 'ti. ||2||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. tena

---

---

kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī taṃ mahājanakāyaṃ dūrato 'va sannipatitaṃ, disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi:

nissaṃsayam kho ettha kiñci khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhājijati. yannūn'; āhaṃ yena so mahājanakāyo ten'; upa{saṅkameyyam}. appeva nām'; ettha kiñci khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā labheyyan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī yena so mahājanakāyo ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ. addasā kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī bhagavantaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi: na {khvettha kiñci} khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā bhājijati.

samaṇo ayaṃ Gotamo parisatiṃ dhammaṃ deseti. yannūn'; āham pi dhammaṃ suṇeyyan ti tatth'; eva ekamantaṃ nisīdi:

ahaṃ pi dhammaṃ sossāmī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā sabbāvantaṃ parisam cetasā ceto paricca manas'; ākāsi:

[page 049]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 3]. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko nu kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. addasā kho bhagavā Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kho idha bhabbo dhammaṃ viññātun ti. Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ ārabha anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath'; īdam: dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nikkhame ca ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyath'; āpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigāṇheyya, evam eva Suppabuddhassa kuṭṭhissa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhumaṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamatvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. seyyath'; āpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī-'ti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, es'; āhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. atha kho Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppabuddhaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ gāvī taruṇavacchā adhipātetvā jīvitā voropesi. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃsu,

[page 050]

50 UDĀNAM [V. 3].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamatvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: yo so bhante Suppabuddho nāma kuṭṭhī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito, so kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti.

paṇḍito bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī paccapādi dhammass'; ānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseṣi, Suppabuddho bhikkhave kuṭṭhī tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano 'ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī manussadaliddo ahoṣi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko 'ti. bhūtapubbaṃ

---

---

bhikkhave Suppabuddho kuṭṭhī imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe seṭṭhiputto ahoṣi. so uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto addasā Tagarasikhiṃ paccekabuddhaṃ nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pavisaṃtaṃ, disvān'; assa etad ahoṣi: kv'; āyaṃ kuṭṭhī vicarati 'ti niṭṭhubhitvā {apasavyaṃ}(?) karitvā pakkāmi. so tassa kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahasāni bahūni vassasatasahasāni niraye {paccittha}. tass'; eva kammaṃ vipākāvasesena imasmiṃ yeva Rājagahe manussadaliddo ahoṣi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko. so tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma saddhaṃ samādiyi, sīlaṃ samādiyi, sutaṃ samādiyi, cāgaṃ samādiyi, paññaṃ samādiyi. so tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma saddhaṃ samādiyitvā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā sutaṃ samādiyitvā cāgaṃ samādiyitvā paññaṃ samādiyitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapanno devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ. so tattha aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c'; eva yasasā cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

cakkhumā visamānī 'va vijjamāne parakkame  
paṇḍito jīvalokasmiṃ pāpāni parivajjaye 'ti. ||3||

[page 051]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 5]. 51

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kumārakā antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ macchake bādhenti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule kumārake antarā ca Sāvattiṃ antarā ca Jetavanaṃ macchake bādhente, disvāna yena te kumārakā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te kumārake etad avoca: bhāyatha vo tumhe kumārakā dukkhassa, appiyaṃ vo dukkhan ti. evaṃ bhante bhāyāma mayaṃ bhante dukkhassa, appiyaṃ no dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

{Sace bhāyatha dukkhassa} sace vo {dukkham} appiyaṃ,  
mā kattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvi vā yadivā raho  
sace 'va pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissatha karoṭha vā  
na vo dukkhā mutty atthi upeccāpi palāyatan ti. ||4||

evam me sutaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadah'; uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinno hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena bhagavā ten'; añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena bhagavā ten'; añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi.

[page 052]

52 UDĀNAṃ [V. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nāndimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ uṭṭhāy'; āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena bhagavā ten'; añjalim panāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhato aruṇo, nandimukhī ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan ti. aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahoṣi: kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evam āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda

---

---

parisā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusamgham cetasā ceto paricca manas'; ākāsi. addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussīlam pāpadhammam asucisaṅkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakammantam assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtim avassutam kasambujātam majjhe bhikkhusamghassa nisinnam, disvāna uṭṭhāy'; āsanā yena so puggalo ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tam puggalam etad avoca:

uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n'; atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso 'ti. atha kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca: uṭṭhehi āvuso, diṭṭho 'si bhagavatā, n'; atthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā . . . pe . . . samvāso 'ti. tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyam gahetvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūciḡaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etad avoca: nikkhāmito bhante so puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan ti. acchariyam Moggallāna, abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇā pi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissatī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

[page 053]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 5]. 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na dān'; āham bhikkhave ito param uposatham karissāmi, pātimokkham uddisissāmi.

tumh'; eva dāni ito param uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposatham kareyya, pātimokkham uddiseyya. aṭṭh'; ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, n'; āyataken'; eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno . . . papāto, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

2. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n'; ātivatti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n'; ātivattati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde dutiyō acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam tam khippam yeva tīram vāheti thale ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena . . . thalam ussāreti, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. puna ca param bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath'; idaṃ: Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī {Sarabhū} Maḥī, tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tv eva saṅkham gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvādisvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. puna ca param yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā ca antalikkhā ḡhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā ca loke

[page 054]

54 UDĀNAM [V. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . paññāyati, ayam pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

---

---

6. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yaṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni seyyath'; īdam: muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko masāragallo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano . . . masāragallo, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, diviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . attabhāvā, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha.

1. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbānino anupubbapōṇo anupubbapabbhāro n'; āyataken'; eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā n'; āyataken'; eva aññāpaṭivedho. yaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye . . . pe . . . aññāpaṭivedho, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyō abbhutadhammo, yaṃ disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

[page 055]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 5]. 55

2. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ n'; ātivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetu pi n'; ātikkamanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave mayā . . . pe . . . n'; ātikkamanti, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaṃ yeva tīraṃ vāheti, thale ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati, atha kho naṃ khippaṃ eva sannipatitvā ukkhipati. kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhu{saṃghassa} nisinno, atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo . . . pe . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

4. seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath'; īdam: {Gaṅgā} Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā pajahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tv eva saṅkhaṃ gatāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave cattāro . . . pe . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

5. seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. yaṃ pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pe . . . paññāyati, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyō . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

[page 056]

---

---

56 UDĀNAM [V. 5].

6. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

7. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr'; imāni ratanāni seyyath'; īdam: muttā maṇi veluriyo saṅkho silā pavālaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅgo masāragallaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammo bahuratano anekaratano, seyyath'; īdam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā {cattāro} sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañc'; indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi {bhikkhave} ayaṃ dhammo . . . pe . . . maggo, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

8. seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr'; ime bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ . . . pe . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo . . . pe . . . abhiramanti.

ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

channam ativassati vivaṭaṃ n'; ātivassati,

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ n'; ātivassatī 'ti. ||5||

[page 057]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 6]. 57

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu viharati Kuraraghare Pavatte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: yathā-yathā kho ayyo Mahākaccāno dhammaṃ deseti, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. yannūn'; āhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti.

atha kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen'; āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca:

idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajivaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tatth'; eva agārikabhūto samāno buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuñja kālayuttaṃ ekabhattaṃ ekaseyyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajābhisaṅkhāro, so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen'; āyasmā . . . avoca: idha . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Koṭikaṇṇaṃ etad avoca: dukkaraṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ ti. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa . . . pe . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyaṃ pi kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Koṭikaṇṇassa rahogatassa . . . pe . . . pabbajeyyan ti. tatiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako Koṭikaṇṇo yen'; āyasmā . . . pe . . .

---



---

[page 058]

58 UDĀNAṂ [V. 6].

avoca: idha . . . pe . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakam Koṭikaṇṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantisudakkhiṇāpatho appabhikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kicchena kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivattako udapādi: na kho me so bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho api ca suto yeva me so bhagavā īdiso īdiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyya, gacchey'; āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen'; āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa . . . pe . . . īdiso cā 'ti. sace maṃ {upajjhāyo} anujāneyya, gacchey'; āhaṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti.

dakkhissasi tvaṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikam pāsādaniyam santindriyam santamānasaṃ uttamaṃ samathadamatham anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyam nāgaṃ, disvāna mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha: upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ . . . pe . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'; āsanā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā {padakkhiṇaṃ} katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Sāvattḥī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattḥī Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikass'; ārāmo,

[page 059]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 6]. 59

yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: upajjhāyo me . . . pe . . . pucchati 'ti. kacci bhikkhu khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci pi appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, na ca piṇḍakena kilanto sī 'ti. khamaniyam bhagavā, yāpaniyam bhagavā, appakilamathena c'; āhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato, na ca piṇḍakena kilanto mhī 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imass'; Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehī 'ti.

atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: yassa kho maṃ bhagavā ānāpeti: imass'; Ananda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsanaṃ paññāpehī 'ti icchatī bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun, icchatī bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmiṃ vihāre bhagavā viharati, tasmīṃ vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsanaṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ abbhokāse nisajjāya vītināmetvā pāde pakkhāletvā vihāraṃ pāvīsi, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo bahud . . . pe . . . pāvīsi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: {patibhātu} {taṃ, bhikkhu} dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ ti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭissutvā soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikāni sabbān'; eva sarena abhaṇi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumodi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, suggahitāni bhikkhu soḷasa aṭṭhakavaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni; kalyāṇiā si vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya {aneḷagalāya} atthassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evam ciraṃ akāsi 'ti.

---



---

ciraṃ diṭṭho me bhante kāmesu ādīnavo api ca sambādho gharāvāso bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:  
disvā ādīnavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ {nirūpadhiṃ}  
ariyo na ramati pāpe, pāpe na ramati suci 'ti. ||6||

[page 060]

60 UDĀNAṀ [V. 7].

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamāno. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Kaṅkhārevataṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya attano kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā hurāṃ vā sakavediyā vā paravediyā vā

jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā 'ti. ||7||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando tadah'; uposathe pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi.

addasā kho Devadatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena āyasmā Ānando ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

ajjatagge dān'; āhaṃ āvuso Ānanda aññātr'; eva bhagavatā aññātra bhikkhusaṅghā uposathaṃ karissāmi saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idh'; āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante Devadatto Rājagahe piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yen'; āhaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ etad avoca: ajjatagge . . . cā 'ti.

ajja bhante Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindissati uposathañ ca karissati saṅghakammāni cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 061]

SONATHERASSA-VAGGA [V. 10]. 61

sukaraṃ sādhanā sādhu, sādhu pāpena dukkaraṃ,

pāpaṃ pāpena sukaraṃ, pāpaṃ ariyebhi dukkaraṃ ti. ||8||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā māṇavakā bhagavato avidūre saddāyamānarūpā atikkamanti. addasā kho bhagavā sambahule māṇavake avidūre saddāyamānarūpe atikkamante.

atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

parimuṭṭhā {paṇḍitābhāsā} vācāgocarabhāṇino

yāv'; icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ, yena nītā na taṃ vidū 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Cūlapanthako bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Cūlapanthakaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

ṭhītena kāyena ṭhītena cetasā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno uda vā sayāno

---

---

etaṃ satim bhikkhu adhiṭṭhahāno labhetha pubbāpariyaṃ visesaṃ;  
laddhāna pubbāpariyaṃ visesaṃ adassanaṃ Maccurājassa gacche 'ti. ||10||  
tatra uddānaṃ:  
rājā appāyukā kuṭṭhī kumārakā ca uposatho  
Soṇo ca Revato Nando saddāyamānā (?) Panthakena cā 'ti'; Soṇassa therassa vaggo pañcama.

[page 062]

62

VAGGA VI. JACCANDHAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho pana āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. atha kho bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ramaṇīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā 'ti. tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā . . . susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne n'; āsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na bhagavantaṃ yāci: tiṭṭhatu bhante bhagavā kammaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kammaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

[page 063]

JACCANDHA-VAGGA [VI. 1]. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ramaṇīyā . . . pe . . . tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . . pariyaṭṭhitacitto. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ramaṇīyā . . . pe . . . tathāgato kammaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvesesaṃ vā 'ti. evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando . . . pe . . . pariyaṭṭhitacitto. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasi 'ti.

evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā utṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi.

atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan'; esā bhante bhagavatā vācā: na tāv'; āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinīta {visāradā pattayogakkhemā} bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti.

santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū bhagavato sāvaka viyattā . . . uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā

---

---

sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato, bhāsītā kho pan'; esā bhagavatā vācā: na tāv'; āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhuniyo bhagavato sāvīkā

[page 064]

64 UDĀNAṃ [VI. 1].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā na tāv'; āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsakā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā: na tāv'; āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me upāsīkā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti 'ti. etarahi kho pana bhante upāsīkā bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā . . . pe . . . anudhammacāriniyo . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti. parinibbātu . . . pe . . . vācā: na tāv'; āhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhaṃ ca bhavissati phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ {yāva-d-eva manussehi} suppakāsitan ti. etarahi kho pana bhante bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhaṃ ca phītaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitan ti parinibbātu dāni bhante bhagavā parinibbātu sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante bhagavato 'ti.

evaṃ vutte bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca: apposukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi. na ciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissati 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāraṃ ossajji, ossaṭṭhe ca bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahoṣi bhīṃsanako lomahaṃso devadundubhiyo ca phalīṃsu. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

tulam atulaṃ ca sambhavaṃ bhavaśaṅkhāraṃ {avassajī} muni,

ajjhatarato samāhito abhindi kavacāni iv'; attasambhavan ti. ||1||

evaṃ me sutāṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahi dvārakoṭṭhake nisinnō hoti.

[page 065]

JACCANDHA-VAGGA [VI. 2]. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca {ekasāṭakā} satta ca paribbājakā parūḷhakacchanakhalomā khārivividham ādāya bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti. addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo te satta ca jaṭile satta ca nigaṇṭhe satta ca acele satta ca {ekasāṭake} satta ca paribbājake parūḷhakacchanakhalome khārivividham ādāya bhagavato avidūre atikkamante, disvāna utṭhāy'; āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭā satta ca paribbājakā, ten'; añjalim panāmetvā tikkhattuṃ nāmaṃ sāvesi: rāj'; āhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo rāj'; āhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo 'ti. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo acirapakkantesu tesu sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu sattasu ca ekasāṭesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ye nu ke ci kho bhante loke arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā, etesaṃ aññataro 'ti. dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ mahārāja tayā gihinā {kāmaḥogino}

---

---

puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantena kāśikacandanaṃ paccanubhontena mālāgandhavigilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātarūparajataṃ sādiyantena: ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. saṃvāsena kho mahārāja sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na ittaṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā 'paññavatā no duppaññena; sabbyohārena kho mahārāja soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññena; sākacchāya kho mahārāja paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññenā 'ti.

[page 066]

66 UDĀNAṃ [VI. 2].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhagavatā: dujjānaṃ kho . . . pe . . . arahattamaggaṃ samāpannā 'ti. saṃvāsena . . . pe . . . paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena . . . pe . . . duppaññenā 'ti. ete bhante mama purisā corā ocarakā janapadaṃ ocaritvā āgacchanti. tehi paṭhamaṃ otiṇṇaṃ, ahaṃ pacchā {osāpayissāmi} (?). idāni te bhante taṃ rajojallaṃ pavāhetvā sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū odātavattavasanaṃ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārissantī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

na vāyameyya sabbattha n'; aññassa puriso siyā,

n'; aññaṃ nissāya jīveyya, {dhamme na vāṇijjaṃ} care ti. ||2||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne paccavekkhamāno nisinnō hoti aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate. atha kho bhagavā attano aneke pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne viditvā aneke ca kusale dhamme bhāvanāya pāripūrikate tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

ahu pubbe tadā n'; āhu, n'; āhu pubbe tadā ahu,

na c'; āhu na ca bhavissati na c'; etarahi vijjatī 'ti. ||3||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbājakā Sāvattihī piṇḍāya pavissantī nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā nānārucikā nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā.

[page 067]

JACCANDHA-VAGGA [VI. 4]. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] santi'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi pan'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: asassato loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: antavā loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

santi pan'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:

anantavā loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: taṃ

jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi pan'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino

evaṃdiṭṭhino: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi pan'; eke

samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ

aññaṃ ti. santi'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā,

idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. santi pan'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param

maraṇā, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti. te bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ

mukhasattthi vitudentā viharanti:

---

ediso dhammo, n'; ediso dhammo, n'; ediso dhammo ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvissimsu, Sāvattihyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: idha bhante sambahulā nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbājakā Sāvattihyam paṭivasanti nānādiṭṭhikā . . . pe . . . nissitā. sant'; eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. aññatitthiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā attham na jānanti, anattam na jānanti, dhammam na jānanti,

[page 068]

68 UDĀNAM [VI. 4].

adhammam na jānanti. te attham ajānantā anattam ajānantā dhammam ajānantā adhammam ajānantā bhaṇḍanajātā . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imissāy'; eva Sāvattihyam aññataro rājā ahoṣi. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yāvaticā Sāvattihyam jaccandhā, te sabbe ekajjam sannipātehi 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā yāvaticā Sāvattihyam [jaccandhā], te sabbe gahetvā yena so rājā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tam rājānam etad avoca: sannipātītā kho te deva yāvaticā Sāvattihyam jaccandhā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe jaccandhānam hatthim dassēhi 'ti. evam devā 'ti kho bhikkhave so puriso tassa rañño paṭissutvā jaccandhānam hatthim dassesi:

ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa sīsam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa kaṇṇam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa dantaṃ dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa soṇḍam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam jaccandhānam hatthissa kāyam dassesi: ediso jaccandhā hatthi 'ti, ekaccānam . . . pādam dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānam . . . piṭṭhim dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānam . . . naṅguṭṭham dassesi . . . 'ti, ekaccānam . . . vāladhiṃ dassesi . . . 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhave so puriso jaccandhānam hatthim dassetvā yena so rājā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tam rājānam etad avoca: diṭṭho kho tehi deva jaccandehi hatthi, yassa dāni kalam maññasī 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave so rājā yena te jaccandhā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te jaccandhe etad avoca: diṭṭho vo jaccandhā hatthi 'ti. evam deva diṭṭho no hatthi 'ti. vadetha jaccandhā, kīdiso hatthi 'ti.

yehi bhikkhave jaccandehi hatthissa sīsam diṭṭham ahoṣi, te evam āhaṃsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi kumbho 'ti.

yehi bhikkhave jaccandehi hatthissa kaṇṇo diṭṭho ahoṣi, te evam āhaṃsu: ediso deva hatthi, seyyathā pi suppo 'ti.

yehi bhikkhave jaccandehi hatthissa danto diṭṭho ahoṣi, te evam āhaṃsu:

[page 069]

JACCANDHA-VAGGA [VI. 5]. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ediso . . . pe . . . pi phālo 'ti. yehi . . . soṇḍo . . . āhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi naṅgalisā 'ti. yehi . . . kāyo . . . āhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi koṭṭho 'ti. yehi . . . pādo . . . āhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi thūṇo 'ti. yehi . . . piṭṭhi diṭṭhā . . . āhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi udukkhalo 'ti.

yehi . . . naṅguṭṭham diṭṭham ahoṣi, te evam āhaṃsu: ediso . . . pi musalo 'ti. yehi . . . vāladhi . . . āhaṃsu: ediso . . . sammajjanī 'ti. te ediso hatthi, n'; ediso hatthi, n'; ediso hatthi, ediso hatthi 'ti aññamaññaṃ muṭṭhihi {saṃsubhimsu}.

tena ca pana bhikkhave so rājā attamano ahoṣi, evam eva kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

---

---

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
viggayha naṃ vivadanti janā ekaṅgadassino 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nānātiṭṭhiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā paribbājakā Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti nānādiṭṭhikā nānākantikā nānārucikā nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā. sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. santi pan'; eke . . . asassato attā ca loko ca . . . : ti [comp. VI.4]. sant'; eke . . . : sassato asassato attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'; eke . . . : n'; eva sassato n'; āsassato attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant'; eke . . . : sayamkato attā ca loko ca . . . ti.

santi pan'; eke . . . : paramkato attā ca loko ca . . . ti.

sant'; eke . . . : sayamkato ca paramkato ca attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'; eke . . . : asayamkāro ca aparamkāro ca adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant'; eke . . . :

sassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'; eke . . . : asassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti.

[page 070]

70 UDĀNAṀ [VI. 5].

sant'; eke . . . : sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'; eke . . . : n'; eva sassataṃ n'; āsassataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant'; eke . . . : sayamkataṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'; eke . . . : paramkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. sant'; eke . . . : sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ ca sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti. santi pan'; eke: asayamkāraṃ aparamkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ attā ca loko ca . . . ti te bhaṇḍanajātā . . . (comp. VI.4) . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ (comp. VI.4) . . . bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: idha bhante sambahulā . . . nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitā. sant'; eke . . . pe . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. aññatitṭhiyā bhikkhave paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā atthaṃ na jānanti anattaṃ na jānanti, dhammaṃ na jānanti, adhammaṃ na jānanti. te atthaṃ ajānantā anattaṃ ajānantā dhammaṃ ajānantā adhammaṃ ajānantā bhaṇḍanajātā . . . ediso dhammo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

imesu kira sajjanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,

{antarā'va} visīdanti apatvā 'va tam ogadhan ti. ||5||

VI. 6 = VI. 5, but with the following ending: [atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:]

ahañkārapasutā ayaṃ pajā paramkārupasañhitā, etad eke n'; ābhaññaṃsu, na naṃ sallaṃ ti addaṃsu. etaṃ ca sallaṃ {paṭikacca} (?) passato ahañ karomī 'ti na tassa hoti, paro karotī 'ti na tassa hoti.

mānupetā ayaṃ pajā mānaganthā mānavinibaddhā diṭṭhisu {sārambhakatā} (!) samsāraṃ n'; ātivattati 'ti. ||6||

[page 071]

JACCANDHA-VAGGA [VI. 8]. 71

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Subhūti bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ panidhāya avitakkaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajjitvā. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya avitakkaṃ samādhiṃ samāpannaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

yassa vitakkā {vidhūpitā} ajjhattaṃ suvikappitā asesā, taṃ saṅgam aticca arūpasaññī catuyogātigato na {jātu-m-etī} 'ti. ||7||

---

---

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagava Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe dve pūgā aññatarissā gaṇikāya sārattā honti paṭibaddhacittā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ paṇiṭhi pi upakkamanti leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti satthehi pi upakkamanti. te tatha maraṇam pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkham. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etad avocum: idha bhante Rājagahe dve pūgā . . . pe . . . dukkhan ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

yañ ca pattam yañ ca pattaḅbam, ubhayam etam rajānukiṇṇam āturass'; {anusikkhato} yeva sikkhāsārā. sīlabbatam jīvitam brahmacariyam {upaṭṭhānam sārā}, ayam eko anto {ye ca} {evamvādino} evamdiṭṭhino. n'; atthi kāmesu doso 'ti ayam dutiyo anto.

[page 072]

72 UDĀNAM [VI. 8].

icc'; ete ubho antā kaṭasivaḍḍhanā, kaṭasiyo diṭṭhi vaḍḍhenti.

ete te ubho ante anabhiññāya oḷiyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke; ye ca kho te abhiññāya tatra ca n'; āhesum te na ca amaññimsu, vaṭṭam tesam n'; atthi paññāpanāyā 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagava Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagava rattandhakāratimisāyam abbhokāse nisinnō hoti, telappadīpesu jhāyamānesu. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā adhipātakā tesu telappadīpesu āpātaparipātam anayam āpajjanti, byasanam āpajjanti, anayabyasanam āpajjanti. addasā kho bhagavā te sambahule adhipātake tesu telappadīpesu āpātaparipātam anayam āpajjante byasanam āpajjante anayabyasanam āpajjante. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

upātidhāvanti na saram enti, navam navam bandhanam brūhayanti,

patanti pajjotam iv'; ādhipātā, diṭṭhe sute iti h'; eke nivittthā 'ti. ||9||

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagava Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva kīvañ ca bhante tathāgatā loke n'; uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tāva aññatitthiyā paribbājakā sakkatā honti garukatā mānitā pūjita apacitā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, yato ca kho bhante tathāgatā loke uppajjanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, atha kho aññatitthiyā paribbājakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjita na apacitā na lābhī . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam, bhagavā yeva dāni bhante sakkato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī

[page 073]

JACCANDHA-VAGGA [VI. 10]. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam bhikkhusaṅgho cā 'ti. evam etam Ānanda, yāva kīvañ ca Ānanda tathāgatā loke n'; uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam. yato ca kho Ānanda tathāgatā loke uppajjanti . . . pe . . . parikkhārānam.

tathāgato 'va dāni sakkato garukato . . . pe . . . bhikkhusaṅgho cā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi:

obhāsati tāva so kimi, yāva na unnamati pabhaṅkaro.

virocanamhi uggate, hatappabho hoti na c'; āpi bhāsati.

---

---

evaṃ obhāsitaṃ eva tithiyānaṃ: yāva sammāsambuddhā  
loke n'; uppajjanti, na takkikā sujjhanti na c'; āpi sāvaka,  
duddittṭhi na dukkhā pamuccare 'ti. ||10||  
tatr'; uddānaṃ ahu:  
āyusam osajjanaṃ patisallā (?) āhu tañ ca kira tithā (?)  
sattamaṃ āha Subhūtiṃ, gaṇikā, upāti navamo,  
uppajjanti ca te dasā 'ti.  
Jaccandhavaggo chaṭṭho.

[page 074]

74

VAGGA VII. CŪLAVAGGO.1

evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho  
pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya  
sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. atha kho āyasmato Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyassa āyasmatā  
Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānassa samādapiyamānassa samuttejyamānassa  
sampahaṃsiyamānassa, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ  
Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtena anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānaṃ  
samādapiyamānaṃ samuttejyamānaṃ sampahaṃsiyamānaṃ, anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ. atha kho  
bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:  
uddhaṃ adho ca sabbadhi vippamutto ayam aham asmī 'ti anānupassī,  
evaṃ vimutto udatāri oghaṃ atinṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā 'ti. ||1||  
evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho  
āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ sekho 'ti {maññamāno} bhīyosomattāya anekapariyāyena  
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.  
addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭhakabhaddiyaṃ sekho 'ti {maññamāno}  
bhīyosomattāya anekapariyāyena dhammiyā kathāya sandassentaṃ samādapentaṃ samuttejentaṃ  
sampahaṃsentaṃ.

[page 075]

CŪLA-VAGGA [VII. 3]. 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā  
tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:  
{acchejji} vaṭṭaṃ {vyagā} nirāsaṃ, visukkhā saritā na sandati,  
chinnaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na vattati, es'; ev'; anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||2||  
evaṃ me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho  
pana samayena Sāvattṭhiyaṃ manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu ativelaṃ sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā  
ajjhoppānā sammattakajātā (?) kāmesu viharanti. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā  
pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu, Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ  
piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avocum: idha bhante Sāvattṭhiyaṃ manussā . . . pe . . .  
viharantīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:  
kāmesu sattā kāmasaṅgāsattā saṃyojane vajjam apassamānā  
na hi jātu saṃyojanasaṅgāsattā oghan tareyyum vipulaṃ mahantaṃ ti ||3||

---



---

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ manussā yebhuyyena kāmesu sattā honti rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppaññā andhikatā {sammattakajātā} kāmesu viharanti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. addasā kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ te manusse yebhuyyena kāmesu satte ratte giddhe gadhite mucchite ajjhoppañne andhikate {sammattakajāte} kāmesu viharante.

[page 076]

76 UDĀNAM [VII. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi:

kāmandhā jālasañchannā taṇhāchadanachādītā

pamattabandhunā {baddhā} macchā va kumināmukhe

jarāmarañam gacchanti vaccho khīrapako va mātaran ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo sambahulānam bhikkhūnam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami.

addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddiyaṃ dūrato 'va sambahulānam bhikkhūnam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito āgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇam duddassikaṃ okoṭimakaṃ yebhuyyena bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhuṃ dūrato 'va . . . pe . . . paribhūtarūpan ti. evam bhante 'ti. eso bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā, yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā, yassa c'; atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'; eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi:

nelaggo setapacchādo ekāro vattatī ratho,

anīghaṃ passa āyantaṃ chinnasotaṃ abandhanan ti. ||5||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aññātakonḍañño bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ paccavekkhamāno.

[page 077]

CŪLA-VAGGA [VII. 6]. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aññātakonḍaññaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ paccavekkhamānaṃ. atha kho bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi:

yassa mūlaṃ chamā n'; atthi paṇṇā n'; atthi, kuto latā?

taṃ dhīraṃ bandhanā muttaṃ, ko taṃ ninditum arahatī?

devā pi naṃ pasamsanti, Brahmaṇā pi pasamsito 'ti. ||6||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpahānaṃ paccavekkhamāno nisinnō hoti. atha kho bhagavā attano papañcasaññāsaṅkhāpahānaṃ viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi:

yassa papañcā ṭhiti ca n'; atthi, {sandānaṃ} palighañ ca vītivatto,

taṃ nittañhaṃ muniṃ carantaṃ n'; āvajānāti sadevako pi loko. ||7||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato avidūre nisinnō hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyam

---

---

pañidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ supatitthitāya. addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya kāyagatāya satiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ supatitthitāya. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 078]

78 UDĀNAM [VII. 8].

yassa siyā sabbadā sati satataṃ kāyagatā upatthitā:

no c'; assa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na ca me bhavissati,

anupubbavihārī tattha so kālen'; eva tare visattikaṃ ti. ||8||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Thūnaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Thūneyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyakulā pabbajito Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Thūnaṃ anuppatta 'ti udapānaṃ tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pūresum: mā te muṇḍakā samaṇakā pāṇīyaṃ adamsū ti. atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma yena annataraṃ rukkhamaṇā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: {iṅgha} me tvaṃ Ānanda etaṃ udapānā pāṇīyaṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idāni so bhante udapāno Thūneyyakehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi tiṇassa ca bhusassa ca yāva mukhato pūrito: mā te muṇḍakā samaṇakā pāṇīyaṃ adamsū 'ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅgha . . . āharā 'ti.

dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

idāni so bhante udapāno . . . pe . . . adamsū 'ti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅgha . . . pe . . . āharā 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato patissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena so udapāno ten'; upasaṅkami. atha kho udapāno āyasmante Ānande upasaṅkamante sabbam taṃ tiṇaṃ ca bhusaṃ ca mukhato ovamitvā acchassa udakassa anāvīlassa vippasannassa yāva mukhato pūrito vissandanto maññe aṭṭhāsi. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, ayañ hi so udapāno mayi upasaṅkamante sabbam taṃ tiṇaṃ ca bhusaṃ ca mukhato ovamitvā . . . aṭṭhāsi 'ti pattena pāṇīyaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 079]

CŪLA-VAGGA [VII. 9]. 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: acchariyaṃ . . . aṭṭhāsi. pivatu bhagavā pāṇīyaṃ, pivatu sugato pāṇīyaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

kiṃ kayirā udapānena, āpā ce sabbadā siyumu?

taṇhāya mūlato chetvā kissa pariyesanañ care 'ti. ||9||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena rañño Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuraṃ daḍḍhaṃ hoti, pañca itthisatāni kālaṅkatāni honti Sāmāvatipamukhāni. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍḍhāya ādāya Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃsu, Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: idha bhante rañño Udenassa uyyānagatassa antepuraṃ daḍḍhaṃ, pañca itthisatāni kālaṅkatāni Sāmāvatipamukhāni. tasmaṃ bhante upāsikānaṃ kā gati ko abhisamparāyo 'ti. sant'; ettha bhikkhave upāsikāyo sotāpannā, santi sakadāgāminiyo, santi anāgāminiyo. sabbā tā bhikkhave upāsikāyo anipphalāni kālaṅkatāni 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

mohasambandhano loko bhabbarūpo 'va dissati,

---

---

upadhibandhano bālo tamasā parivārito  
{sassa-r-iva} khāyati, passato n'; atthi kiñcanan ti. ||10||

Uddānam:

honti duve tathā Bhaddiyā (?) honti duve kāmesu sattā,  
Lakuṇṭo, taṇhākhayo ca, {papañcakhayo} ca, Kaccāno udapānaṃ Udeno 'ti.  
Cūlavaggoṣṭṭhāmo.

[page 080]

80

VAGGA VIII. PĀṬALIGĀMIYAVAGGO.

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhū nibbānapaṭisaññuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbañ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

atthi bhikkhave tad āyatanaṃ, yattha n'; eva paṭhavī na āpo na tejo na vāyo na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ na viññānañcāyatanaṃ na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ na nevasaññānañcāyatanaṃ n'; āyaṃ loko na paraloko {no} ubho {candimasuriyā}, {tatra} {p'āhaṃ} bhikkhave n'; eva āgatiṃ vadāmi na gatiṃ na ṭhitiṃ na cutiṃ na upapattiṃ, appatiṭṭhaṃ appavattaṃ anārammaṇaṃ eva taṃ, es'; ev'; anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||1||

VIII.2 = VIII.1. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

duddasaṃ anattaṃ nāma, na hi saccaṃ sudassanaṃ,  
paṭividdhā taṇhā jānato, passato n'; atthi kiñcanan ti. ||2||

VIII.3 = VIII.1 and 2. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, no ce taṃ bhikkhave abhaviṣsa ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, na yidha jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyetha.

[page 081]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 5]. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyati 'ti. ||3||

VIII.4 = VIII.1.2.3. etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

nissitassa ca calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ n'; atthi, calite asati passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati rati na hoti, ratiyā asati āgatigati na hoti, āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti, cutūpapāte asati n'; ev'; idha na huram na ubhayamantare, es'; ev'; anto dukkhassā 'ti. ||4||

evam me sutam. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa Kammāraputtassa ambavane. assosi kho Cundo Kammāraputto: bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Pāvāyaṃ anupatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane 'ti. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavatā {dhammiyā kathāya} sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesī bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Cundo Kammāraputto tassā rattiyaṃ

---

accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtaṃ ca sūkaramaddavaṃ bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

[page 082]

82 UDĀNAM [VIII. 5].

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena Cundassa Kammāraputtassa nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ āmantesi: yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ paṇ'; aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, tena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisa 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhagavantaṃ parivisi, yaṃ paṇ'; aññaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ tena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisati. atha kho bhagavā Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ āmantesi: yan te Cunda sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, n'; āhaṇ taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṅgabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya, yassa taṃ paribhuttaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññaṃ tathāgatassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Cundo Kammāraputto bhagavato paṭissutvā yaṃ ahosi sūkaramaddavaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ Kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavato Cundassa Kammāraputtassa bhattaṃ bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohitaṃ pakkhandikā bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaṇṇamaṇo.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: āyāmaṃ; Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten'; upasaṅkamissāma 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhūñjitvā Kammārassa 'ti me suttaṃ

ābādhaṃ samphusī dhīro pabāḷhaṃ māraṇantikaṃ,

bhuttassa ca sūkaramaddavena byādhi pabāḷho udapādi satthuno,

viriccamāno bhagavā avoca: gacchāmaṃ; ahaṃ Kusināraṃ nagaraṃ ti.

[page 083]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 5]. 83

atha kho bhagavā maggā okkama yena; aññataṃ rukkhamūlaṃ ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi nisīdissāmi 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpesi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda pivissāmi 'ti. evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakaṭasatāni atikkantāni, taṃ cakkacchinnā udakaṃ parittaṃ luḷitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. ayaṃ bhante Kukuṭṭhā nadī avidūre acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setodakā supatitthā (?) ramaṇiṃ, ettha bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ ca pivissati gattāni ca sītaṃ karissati 'ti.

dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

iṅgha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda pivissāmi 'ti. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idāni . . . pe . . . sītaṃ karissati 'ti.

tatiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

iṅgha . . . pe . . . pivissāmi 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadī ten'; upasaṅkamaṃ. atha kho sā nadī cakkacchinnā parittā luḷitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṅkamante acchā vipasannā anāvilā sandati.

---

---

atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. ayañ hi sā nadī cakkacchinnā parittā lulitā āvilā sandamānā mayi upasaṅkamante acchā vippasannā anāvilā sandatī 'ti pattena pāṇīyaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etad avoca: acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante tathāgatassa . . . anāvilā sandati. pivatu bhagavā pāṇīyaṃ,

[page 084]

84 UDĀNAM [VIII. 5].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pivatu sugato pāṇīyan ti. atha kho bhagavā pāṇīyaṃ apāsi.

atha kho bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kukuṭṭhā nadī ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Kukuṭṭham nadiṃ ajjhogāhetvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena ambavanaṃ ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmantesi: iṅgha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka nipajjissāmī 'ti.

evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Cundako bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. āyasmā pana Cundako tath'; eva bhagavato purato nisīdi.

gantvāna buddho nadiyaṃ Kukuṭṭham acchodakaṃ sātodakaṃ vippasannaṃ

ogāhi satthā sukilantarūpo tathāgato appaṭimo 'dhaloke

nahātvā ca pivitvā ca udatāri satthā purakkhato bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe.

satthā pavattā bhagavā idha dhamme upāgami ambavanaṃ mahesi.

āmantaṃ Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ: catugguṇaṃ patthara me nipajjaṃ.

so codito bhāvitattena Cundo catugguṇaṃ patthari khippam eva,

{nipajji} satthā sukilantarūpo, Cundo pi tattha pamukhe nisīdī 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: siyā kho pan'; Ānanda, Cundassa Kammāraputtassa koci vippaṭisāraṃ upādaheyya: tassa te āvuso Cunda alābhā, tassa te āvuso Cunda dulladdhaṃ, yassa te tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto 'ti. Cundassa Ānanda Kammāraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinodetabbo:

[page 085]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 6]. 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa te āvuso Cunda lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā parinibbuto. sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā {samasaṃapphalā} {sama-} samavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā cā 'ti. katame dve. yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, ime dve piṇḍapātā samāsaṃapphalā samāsamavipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisaṃsatarā ca. āyusaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena Kammāraputtana kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, sukhasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, saggasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, yasasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitaṃ, adhipateyyasaṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā . . . upacitan ti Cundassa Ānanda Kammāraputtassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivinodetabbo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,

kusalo ca jahāti pāpakaṃ rāgadosamohakkhayā parinibbuto 'ti. ||5||

---

---

evam me sutam. ekam samayam bhagava Magadhesu carikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā: bhagavā kira Magadhesu carikañ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim Pāṭaligāmam anuppatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamisum, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavantam etad avocum:

[page 086]

86 UDĀNAM [VIII. 6].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adhvāsetu no bhante bhagavā āvasathāgāran ti. adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato adhvāsanam veditvā utthāy'; āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena āvasathāgāram ten'; upasaṅkamisum, upasaṅkamtivā sabbasantharim āvasathāgāram santharivā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patitthāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamisum, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu, ekamantaṃ thitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavantam etad avocum: sabbasantharim santhatam bhante āvasathāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko patitthāpito, telappadīpo āropito. yassa dāni bhagavā kālam maññati 'ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhusamghena yena āvasathāgāram ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi, bhikkhusamgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā majjhimaṃ bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantam yeva {purakkhatvā}, Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāram pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittim nissāya pacchābhimukhā nisidimsu bhagavantam yeva purakkhitvā.

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: pañc'; ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. 1. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno {pamādādhikaraṇam} mahatim bhogajānim nigacchati. ayam paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggato. ayam dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. ayam tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

[page 087]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 6]. 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 4. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālam karoti. ayam catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati. ayam pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā.

pañc'; ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. 1. idha sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādādhikaraṇam mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham adhigacchati. ayam paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 2. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. ayam dutiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 3. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yaññad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. ayam tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 4. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho {kālaṅkaroti}. ayam catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. 5. puna ca param gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ param

---

---

maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. ayaṃ pañcamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃsu.

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāya.

[page 088]

88 UDĀNAM [VIII. 6].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena kho pana samayena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass'; eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhanti. yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni pariggaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena tā devatāyo sahasass'; eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo.

yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā . . . māpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese majjhimā . . . māpetuṃ. yasmiṃ padese nīcā . . . māpetuṃ.

atha kho bhagavā tassā {rattiyā} paccūsasamaye paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ko nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpeti 'ti. Sunīdhavassakārā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāyā 'ti. seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi tāvatimsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāyā. idh'; āhaṃ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena sambahulā devatāyo sahasass'; eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni pariggaṇhantiyo. yasmiṃ . . . māpetuṃ. [Thrice]. yāvatā Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanaṃ, yāvatā vaṇippaṭho, idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati puṭabhedanaṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā 'ti.

atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ:

[page 089]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 6]. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adhvāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhvāsesi bhagavā tuṅhibhāvena.

atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhvāsaṇaṃ viditvā yena sako āvasatho ten'; upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā sake āvasathe paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocesuṃ: kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena Sunīdhavassakārānaṃ Magadhamahāmattānaṃ āvasatho ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāresuṃ.

---



---

atha kho Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

yasmim̐ padese kappeti vāsam paṇḍitajātiyo  
sīlavant'; ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacariye  
yā tattha devatā āsum̐ tāsam̐ dakkhiṇam̐ ādise,  
tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti nam̐.  
tato nam̐ anukampanti mātā puttam̐ va orasam̐,  
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passati 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunīdhavassakārānam̐ Magadhamahāmattānam̐ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā ut̐thāy'; āsanā pakkāmi.

tena kho pana samayena Sunīdhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantam̐ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti: yen'; ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvāreṇa nikkhamissati tam̐ Gotamadvāram̐ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgam̐ nadim̐ tarissati tam̐ Gotamatittham̐ nāma bhavissati 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā yena dvāreṇa nikkhami, tam̐ Gotamadvāram̐ nāma ahosi.

[page 090]

90 UDĀNAM̐ [VIII. 6].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten'; upasaṅkami. tenā kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā kākaṇḍeyyā. app ekacce manussā nāvam̐ pariyesanti, app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti apārā pārāṃ gantukāmā. atha kho bhagavā seyyathā pi balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāham̐ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham̐ sammīñjeyya, evam̐ eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatirā antarāhito pārimatire paccuṭṭhāsi saddhim̐ bhikkhusam̐ghena. addasā kho bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvam̐ pariyesante, app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante, app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante apārā pārāṃ gantukāme. atha kho bhagavā . . . etam̐ attham̐ viditvā tāyam̐ velāyam̐ imam̐ udānam̐ udānesi:

ye taranti añṇavam̐ saram̐ setum̐ katvāna visajja pallalāni

kullañ hi jano bandhati tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||6||

evam̐ me sutam̐. ekaṃ samayam̐ bhagavā Kosalesu addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti āyasmatā Nāgasamālena pacchāsamanena. addasā kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo antarāmagge dvidhāpatham̐, disvāna bhagavantam̐ etad avoca: ayam̐ bhante bhagavā pantho, iminā gacchāmā 'ti. evam̐ vutte bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasamālam̐ etad avoca: ayam̐ Nāgasamāla pantho, iminā gacchāmā 'ti. ||a|| [This abbreviation signifies the repetition of speech and reply]. tatiyam̐ pi kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavantam̐ etad avoca: ayam̐ bhante bhagavā pantho, iminā gacchāmā 'ti. tatiyam̐ pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgasamālam̐ etad avoca: ayam̐ Nāgasamāla pantho, iminā gacchāmā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavato pattacīvaram̐ tatth'; eva chamāya nikkhipitvā pakkāmi: idha bhante bhagavā pattacīvaran ti. atha kho āyasmato Nāgasamālassa tena panthena gacchantassa antarāmagge corā nikkhamitvā hatthehi vā pādehi vā ākotesum̐ pattañ ca bhindim̐su saṅghātiñ ca vipphālesum̐. atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya saṅghātiyā yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami,

[page 091]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 8]. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo bhagavantam̐ etad avoca:

---



---

ida mayhaṃ bhante tena panthena gacchantassa antarāmagge corā nikkhamitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca koṭesum pattaṃ ca bhindim̐su saṅghāṭim̐ ca vipphālesun ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

saddhiṃcaram̐ ekato vasaṃ misso aññajanena vedagū

vidvā pajahāti pāpakam̐ koṅco khīrapako va ninnagan ti. ||7||

evam me sutam̐. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyam̐ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. tena kho pana samayena Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā kālaṅkatā hoti piyā manāpā. atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā allavatthā allakesā divādivassa yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaram̐ bhagavā etad avoca: handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi allavatthā allakesā idh'; upasaṅkantā divādivassā 'ti. nattā me bhante piyā manāpā kālaṅkatā, ten'; āham̐ allavatthā allakesā idh'; upasaṅkantā divādivassā 'ti. iccheyyāsi tvaṃ Visākhe yāvatikā Sāvattiyā manussā tāvatike putte ca nattāro cā 'ti.

iccheyy'; āham̐ bhagavā yāvatikā manussā tāvatike putte ca nattāro cā 'ti. kīva bahukā pana Visākhe Sāvattiyā manussā devasikaṃ kālaṅkarontīti dasa pi bhante Sāvattiyā manussā devasikaṃ kālaṅkaronti, nava pi . . . kālaṅkaronti, aṭṭha pi . . ., satta pi . . ., cha pi . . ., pañca pi., cattāri pi . . ., tīṇi pi . . ., dve pi . . ., eko pi bhante Sāvattiyā manusso devasikaṃ kālaṅkaroti. avivittā Sāvattī pi bhante Sāvattiyā manussehi kālaṅkarontehī 'ti.

taṃ kiṃ maññasi Visākhe. api nu tvaṃ kadāci karahaci anallavatthā vā bhavēyyāsi anallakesā vā 'ti. no h'; etaṃ bhante.

[page 092]

92 UDĀNAM [VIII. 8].

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] alaṃ me bhante tāva bahukehi puttehi ca nattārehi cā 'ti. yesaṃ kho Visākhe sataṃ piyāni sataṃ tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ navuti piyāni navuti tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ asīti piyāni asīti tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ sattati piyāni sattati tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ saṭṭhi piyāni saṭṭhi tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ paññāsam̐ piyāni paññāsam̐ tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ cattārisam̐ piyāni cattārisam̐ tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ tīsam̐ piyāni tīsam̐ tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ vīsati piyāni vīsati tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ dasa piyāni dasa tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ nava piyāni nava tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ aṭṭha piyāni aṭṭha tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ satta piyāni satta tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ cha piyāni cha tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ pañca piyāni pañca tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ cattāri piyāni cattāri tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ tīṇi piyāni tīṇi tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ dve piyāni dve tesam̐ dukkhāni, yesaṃ ekaṃ piyaṃ ekaṃ tesam̐ dukkham̐, yesaṃ n'; atthi piyaṃ n'; atthi tesam̐ dukkham̐. asokā te virajā anupāyāsā 'ti vadāmī 'ti.

ye keci sokā paridevitā vā dukkhā ca lokasmiṃ anekarūpā

piyaṃ paṭicca bhavanti ete, piye asante na bhavanti ete.

tasmā hi te sukhino vītasokā yesaṃ piyaṃ n'; atthi kuhiñci loke,

tasmā asokaṃ virajaṃ patthayāno piyaṃ na kayirātha kuhiñci loke 'ti. ||8||

evam me sutam̐. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto yena bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam̐ etad avoca: parinibbānakālo me dāni sugatā 'ti. yassa dāni tvaṃ Dabba kālam̐ maññasi 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto uṭṭhāy'; āsanā bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̐ katvā vehāsam̐ {abbhuggantvā} ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum̐ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā parinibbāyī. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehāsam̐ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum̐ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā parinibbutassa sarīrassa jhāyamānassa ḍayhamānassa n'; eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi.

---

---

[page 093]

PĀṬALIGĀMIYA-VAGGA [VIII. 10]. 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa ḍayhamānassa n'; eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā utṭhahitvā parinibbutassa saṅgassa jhāyamānassa ḍayhamānassa n'; eva chārikā paññāyittha na masī 'ti.

atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

abhedhi kāyo, nirodhi saññā, vedanā pi 'tidahaṃsu sabbā,

vūpasamiṃsu saṅkhārā, viññāṇam attham agamā 'ti. ||9||

evam me suttaṃ. ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhikkhavo 'ti. bhaddante 'ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. bhagavā etad avoca:

Dabbassa bhikkhave Mallaputtassa vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā . . . na masi (= VIII.9). seyyathā pi nāma sappissa . . . na masi, evaṃ kho bhikkhave Dabbassa Mallaputtassa vehāsaṃ . . . na masī 'ti (ib.). atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

ayoghanahatass'; eva jalato jātavedasso

anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati,

evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ kāmabandhoghatāriṇaṃ

paññāpetum gati n'; atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ ti. ||10||

Pāṭaligāmiyavaggo aṭṭhamo.

[page 094]

94 UDĀNAṃ [VIII. 10].

tatr'; uddānaṃ bhavati:

nibbānā caturo vuttā Cundo Pāṭaligāmiyā,

dvidhāpatho Visākhā ca Dabbena ca saha te dasā 'ti.

vaggam idaṃ pathamaṃ varabodhi, vaggam idaṃ dutiyo Mucalindo,

Nandakavaggavaro tatiyo, Meghiyavaggavaro catuttho.

pañcamavaggavaran ti Soṇo, chaṭṭhamavaggavaraṃ ti jaccandho,

sattamavaggavaran ti ca Cūḷo, Pāṭaligāmiyavar'; aṭṭhamavaggo.

asītiānūnakasuttavaraṃ vaggam id'; aṭṭhamaṃ suvibhattaṃ

dassitaṃ cakkhumatā vimalena saddhā hi taṃ udānaṃ t'; idaṃ āhu.

udānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

## ITIVUTTAKA

[page 001]

1

Itivuttakaṃ.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

[Ekanipāto]

1. (Ek. I.1) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ: Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ? Lobhaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena lobhena luddhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ lobhaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

2. (Ek. I.2) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ: Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ?

Dosaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti.

[page 002]

2 ITIVUTTAKAṃ. EKANIPĀTO.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ dosaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

3. (Ek. I.3) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ: Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ?

Mohaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya-ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena mohena mūḷhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ mohaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

4. (Ek. I.4) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ: Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ?

---

---

Kodhaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ kodhaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

[page 003]

VAGGA I., SUTTA 7. 3

5. (Ek. I.5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ? Makkhaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ makkhaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

6. (Ek. I.6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ?

Mānaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammaṃ pajahatha. Ahaṃ vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena mānena mattāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ mānaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

7. (Ek. I.7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Sabbaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sabbañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti.

[page 004]

4 ITIVUTTAKAṀ. EKANIPĀTO.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yo sabbaṃ sabbato ñatvā  
sabbatthesu na rajjati |  
sa ve sabbaṃ pariññā so

---

---

sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

8. (Ek. I.8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Mānaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Mānañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti.

Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Mānupetā ayaṃ pajā  
mānaganthā bhava ratā |  
mānaṃ aparijānantā  
āgantāro punabbhavaṃ ||

[page 005]

VAGGA I., SUTTA 10. 5

Ye ca mānaṃ pahatvāna

vimuttā mānasañkhaye |

te mānaganthābhibhūno

sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||

9. (Ek. I.9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Lobhaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Lobhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena lobhena luddhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ lobhaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

10. (Ek. I.10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dosaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dosañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti.

Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

[page 006]

6 ITIVUTTAKAṃ. EKANIPĀTO.

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ dosaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Pāṭibhogavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass -uddānaṃ:

---

---

Rāga (1) -dosā (2) atha moho (3) kodha (4) -makkha (5) -mānaṃ (6) sabbaṃ (7) | mānato (8) rāga (9) -dosā (10)  
puna dve pakāsītā vaggam-āhu paṭhaman-ti ||

11. (Ek. II.1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Mohaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ  
tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Mohañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ  
tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:  
Yena mohena mūlhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |  
taṃ mohaṃ sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |

[page 007]

VAGGA II., SUTTA 4. 7

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

12. (Ek. II.2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Kodhaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ  
tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kodhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ  
tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena kodhena kuddhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ kodhaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

13. (Ek. II.3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Makkhaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ  
tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Makkhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ  
tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yena makkhena makkhāse

sattā gacchanti duggatiṃ |

taṃ makkhaṃ sammad-aññāya

pajahanti vipassino |

pahāya na punāyanti

imaṃ lokaṃ kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

14. (Ek. II.4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.

[page 008]

8 ITIVUTTAKAṀ. EKANIPĀTO.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ  
ekaṇivaraṇampi samanupassāmi yena nīvaraṇena nivutā pajā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathayidaṃ  
bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇaṃ. Avijjānīvaraṇena hi bhikkhave nivutā pajā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-  
atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Natth-añño ekadhammo pi

---

---

yeneva nivutā pajā |  
saṃsaranti ahorattaṃ  
yathā mohena āvutā ||  
Ye ca mohaṃ pahatvāna  
tamokhandhaṃ padālayuṃ |  
na te puna saṃsaranti  
hetu tesaṃ na vijjatīti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

15. (Ek. II.5) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaṃyojanam-pi samanupassāmi yeneva saṃyojanena saṃyuttā satta dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave taṇhā saṃyojanam. taṇhāsaṃyojanena hi bhikkhave saṃyuttā satta dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.

[page 009]  
VAGGA II., SUTTA 6. 9  
Taṇhādutiyo puriso  
dīgham-addhānaṃ saṃsaraṃ |  
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ  
saṃsāraṃ nātivattati ||  
Evam-ādīnavaṃ ñatvā  
taṇhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
vītataṇho anādāno  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

16. (Ek. II.6) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Sekhassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato ajjhattikaṃ aṅgan-ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgampi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro. Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi karonto akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāvetīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.  
{

[page 010]  
10 ITIVUTTAKAṀ. EKANIPĀTO.  
Yoniso manasikāro  
dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno |  
natth-añño evaṃ bahūpakāro  
uttamatthassa pattiyā |  
yoniso padahaṃ bhikkhu  
khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

17. (Ek. II.7) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Sekhassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno appattamānasassa anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato bāhiraṃ aṅgan-ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgampi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāvetīti. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.  
Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu

---

---

sappatisso sagāraṃ |  
karaṃ mittānaṃ vacanaṃ  
sampajāno patissato |  
pāpuṇe anupubbena  
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

18. (Ek. II.8) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya,

[page 011]

VAGGA II., SUTTA 9. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katamo ekadhammo? Saṃghabhedo. Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni ceva honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā ca honti, tattha appasannā ceva na-ppasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam hotīti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tathetaṃ iti vuccati:

Āpāyiko nerayiko  
kappaṭṭho saṃghabhedako |  
vaggārāmo adhammaṭṭho  
yogakkhemato dhamṣati |  
saṃghamaṃ samaggaṃ bhivāna  
kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatīti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||

19. (Ek. II.9) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya, bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ekadhammo?

[page 012]

12 ITIVUTTAKAṃ. EKANIPĀTO.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saṃghassa sāmaggī. Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti, na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajana honti, tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti pasannānañca bhīyobhāvo hotīti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tathetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī  
samaggānañc-anuggaho |  
samaggarato dhammaṭṭho  
yogakkhemā na dhamṣati |  
saṃghamaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna  
kappaṃ saggamaṃ modatīti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

20. (Ek. II.10) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Idhāmaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacittaṃ evamaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi, imamaṃ cāyamaṃ samaye puggalo kālamaṃ kareyya {yathābhataṃ} nikkhitto evamaṃ niraye. Tamaṃ kissa hetu?

---



---

Cittañ-hi-ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham. Cetopadosahetu kho pana bhikkhave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

[page 013]

VAGGA III., SUTTA I. 13

Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna

ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ |

etam-atthañca byākāsi

buddho bhikkhūnaṃ santike ||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye

kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo |

nirayaṃ upapajjeyya

cittañ-hi-ssa padūsitāṃ ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya

evam-eva tathāvidho |

cetopadosahetū hi

sattā gacchanti duggatin-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Vaggo dutiyo.

Tass-uddānaṃ:

Moha (11) -kodhā (12) atha makkho (13) moha (14) -kāmā (15) sekkhā duve (16,17) | bheda (18) -modā (19) puggalo (20) ca vaggam-āhu dutiyan-ti vuccati ||

21. (Ek. III.1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasannacittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi,

[page 014]

14 ITIVUTTAKAṀ. EKANIPĀTO.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imamhi cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya {yathābhatam} nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittañhi-ssa bhikkhave pasannaṃ. Cetopasādahetu kho pana bhikkhave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna

ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ |

etam-atthañca byākāsi

buddho bhikkhūnaṃ santike ||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye

kālaṃ kayirātha puggalo |

sugatiṃ upapajjeyya

cittañ-hi-ssa pasādikaṃ ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya

evam-eva tathāvidho |

cetopasādahetū hi

sattā gacchanti sugatin-ti ||

---

---

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

22. (Ek. III.2) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha,

[page 015]

VAGGA III, SUTTA 2. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhaṃ-etaṃ bhikkhave adbhavaṇaṃ, itthassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa, yad-idaṃ puññāni. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ itthaṃ kantaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccaṇubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na-yimaṃ lokaṃ punar-āgamāsi, saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ bhikkhave kappe ābhassarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne kappe suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattudaso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave sakko ahoṣiṃ devānaṃ-indo, anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahoṣiṃ, cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadattahāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Ko pana vādo padesa-rajassa? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi.

Kissa nu kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, kissa kammaṃ vipāko, yenaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad-ahosi.

Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammaṃ vipāko, yenaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saññamassā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Puññaṃ-eva so sikkheyya  
āyataggaṃ sukhindriyaṃ |

[page 016]

16 ITIVUTTAKAṃ. EKANIPĀTO.

dānañca samacariyañca  
mettacittañca bhāvaye ||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
tayo {sukha-samudraye} |

abyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ  
paṇḍito upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

23. (Ek. III.3) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañca. Katamo ekadhammo? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ubho atthe samadhigayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva atthaṃ samparāyikañcā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Appamādaṃ pasamsanti  
puññakiriyasu paṇḍitā |  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||

[page 017]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṃ 4. 17

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho

---

---

yo cattho samparāyiko |

atthābhisamayā dhīro

paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

24. (Ek. III.4) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappamaṃ sandhāvato saṃsarato siyā evamaṃ mahā aṭṭhikaṅkalo aṭṭhipuñjo aṭṭhirāsi yathāyaṃ vepullapabbato, sace saṃhārako assa, sambhatañca na vinasseyyā-ti.

Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Ekass-ekena kappena

puggalass-aṭṭhisañcayo |

siyā pabbatasamo rāsi

iti vuttaṃ mahesinā ||

So kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto

vepullo pabbato mahā |

uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa

Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje ||

Yato ca ariyasaccāni

sammappaññāya passati ||

dukkhamaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ

dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |

[page 018]

18 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, EKANIPĀTO,

ariyamaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikamaṃ maggaṃ

dukkhūpasamagāminamaṃ ||

sa sattakkhattuṃ paramamaṃ

sandhāvitvāna puggalo |

dukkhassantakaro hoti

sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

25. (Ek. III.5) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Ekadhammaṃ atītaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalassa nāhamaṃ tassa kiñci pāpakammaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ-ti vadāmi. Katamaṃ ekadhammaṃ? Yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajānamusāvādo ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Ekadhammaṃ atītaṃ

musāvādissa jantuno |

vitiṇṇaparalokassa

natthi pāpamaṃ akāriyaṃ-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

26. (Ek. III.6) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Evañ-ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyumaṃ dānaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhamaṃ jānāmi, na adatvā bhūñjeyyumaṃ, na ca nesaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. Yo pi nesaṃ assa carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ, tato pi na asaṃvibhajivā bhūñjeyyumaṃ, sace nesaṃ paṭigāhakaṃ assu. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sattā na evamaṃ jānanti dānaṃvibhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhamaṃ jānāmi,

---

---

[page 019]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṂ 7. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā adatvā bhuñjanti maccheramalañca nesam cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Evañ-ce sattā jāneyyūṃ  
yathā vuttaṃ mahesinā |  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa  
yathā hoti mahapphalaṃ ||  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ  
vippasannena cetasā |  
dajjuṃ kālena ariyesu  
yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ ||  
Annañca datvā bahuno  
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇam |  
ito cutā manussattā  
saggaṃ gacchanti dāyakā ||  
Te ca saggaṃ gatā tattha  
modanti kāmakāmino |  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa  
anubhonti amaccharā ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

27. (Ek. III.7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Yāni kānici bhikkhave opadhikāni puññakiriyavatthūni sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggahehvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabhā sabbā tā candiyā pabhāya kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃ,

[page 020]

20 ITIVUTTAKAṂ, EKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] candappabhā yeva tā adhiggahehvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni puññakiriyavatthūni sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggahehvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye visuddhe vigatavalāhake nabhe ādicco nabham abhussakkamāno sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivhacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni puññakiriyavatthūni sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggahehvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni puññakiriyavatthūni sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti soḷasiṃ,

[page 021]

VAGGO III. , SUTTAṂ 7. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggahehvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate cā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati

---

---

appamāṇaṃ patissato |  
tanu saṃyojanā honti  
passato upadhikkhayaṃ ||  
Ekam-pi ce pāṇam-aduṭṭhacitto  
mettāyati kusalo tena-hoti |  
sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampaṃ  
pahūtam-ariyo pakaroti puññaṃ ||  
Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ vijitvā  
rājīsayo yajamānānupariyagā |  
(assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ  
sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ)  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa  
kalam-pi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ

[page 022]

22 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,  
(candappabhā tāraṇā va sabbe)

Yo na hanti na ghātetī  
na jināti na jāpaye |  
mettaṃso sabbabhūtesu  
veraṃ tassa na kenacī-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

[Uddānaṃ]

Cittaṃ jhāyi (21) ubho atthe (23)  
puññaṃ (22) vepullapabbataṃ (24) |  
sampajānamusāvādo (25)  
dānañca (26) mettabhāvañca (27) ||  
Satt-imāni ca suttāni  
purimāni ca vīsati |  
ekadhammesu suttantā  
sattavīsati saṅgahā ||  
Ekanipāto niṭṭhito, dve dhamme anukkaṭṭi.

[Dukanipāto.]

28. (Duk. I.1) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ,

[page 023]

VAGGO I., SUTTAṀ 2. 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu aguttadvāratāya ca bhojane amattaññutāya ca. Imehi bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tattthetaṃ iti vuccati:  
Cakkhu sotañca ghānañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā mano |

---

---

etāni yassa dvārāni  
aguttāni-dha bhikkhuno ||  
bhojanamhi amattaññū  
indriyesu asaṃvuto |  
kāyadukkaṃ cetodukkaṃ  
dukkhaṃ so adhigacchati ||  
Ḍayhamānena kāyena  
ḍayhamānena cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ  
dukkhaṃ viharati tādiso ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

29. (Duk. I.2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīlāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

[page 024]

24 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu guttadvāratāya ca bhojane mattaññūtāya ca. Imehi bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe, va dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīlāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Cakkhu sotañca ghānañca  
jihvā kāyo tathā mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni  
suguttāni-dha bhikkhuno ||  
bhojanamhi ca mataññū  
indriyesu ca saṃvuto |  
kāyasukhaṃ cetosukhaṃ  
sukhaṃ so adhigacchati ||  
Aḍayhamānena kāyena  
aḍayhamānena cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ  
sukhaṃ viharati tādiso ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

30. (Duk. I.3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.

[page 025]

VAGGO I., SUTTAṀ 4. 25

Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo katatthaddho katakibbiso. So akataṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi tappati, kataṃ me pāpan-ti pi tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā  
vacīduccaritāni vā  
manoduccaritaṃ katvā

---

---

yañcaññaṃ dosasaññaṃ ||

akatvā kusalaṃ kammaṃ

katvānākusalaṃ bahuṃ |

kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño

nirayaṃ so upapajjatī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

31. (Duk. I.4) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā. Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco katakalyāṇo hoti kata-kusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akatattaddho akata-kibbisso. So kamaṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi na tappati, akamaṃ me pāpan-ti pi na tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanīyā ti.

[page 026]

26 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā

vacīduccaritāni vā |

manoduccaritaṃ hitvā

yañcaññaṃ dosasaññaṃ ||

akatvākusalaṃ kammaṃ

katvāna kusalaṃ bahuṃ |

kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño

saggaṃ so upapajjatī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

32. (Duk. I.5) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evamaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvīhi? Pāpakena ca sīlena pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evamaṃ niraye ti.

Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Pāpakena ca sīlena

pāpikāya ca diṭṭhiyā |

etehi dvīhi dhammehi

yo samannāgato naro |

kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño

nirayaṃ so upapajjatī ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

33. (Duk. I.6) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evamaṃ sagge. Katamehi dvīhi?

[page 027]

VAGGO I., SUTTAMAṀ 7. 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhaddakena ca sīlena bhaddikāya ca diṭṭhiyā.

---

---

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Bhaddakena ca sīlena  
bhaddikāya ca diṭṭhiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bheda sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

34. (Duk. I.7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Anātāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Ātāpī kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ottappī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Anātāpī anottappī  
kusīto hīnavīriyo |  
yo thīnamiddhabahulo  
ahiriko anādaro |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim-uttamaṃ ||

[page 028]

28 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

Yo ca satimā nipako jhāyī  
ātāpī ottappī ca appamatto |  
saṃyojanaṃ jātījarāya chetvā  
idheva sambodhim-anuttaraṃ phuse ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

35. (Duk. I.8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Nayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati jana kuhanatthaṃ janalapanatthaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ iti maṃ jano jānātū-ti. Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthañca pahānatthañcā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ |  
adesayī so bhagavā  
nibbānogadhagāminam ||  
Esa maggo mahattehi

[page 029]

VAGGO I., SUTTAṀ 10. 29

anuyāto mahesino |  
ye ye taṃ paṭipajjanti  
yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
satthusāsana-kārino ti ||

---



---

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||

36. (Duk. I.9) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Nayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati jana kuhanatthamaṃ janalapanatthamaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamaṣsatthamaṃ iti maṃ jano jānātū-ti. Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati abhiññatthañceva pariññatthañcā-ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Abhiññatthamaṃ pariññatthamaṃ

brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ |

adesayī so bhagavā

nibbānogadhagāminaṃ ||

Esa maggo mahatthehi

anuyāto mahesino |

ye ye taṃ paṭipajjanti

yathā buddhena desitaṃ |

dukkhassantaṃ karissanti

satthusāsana-kārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

37. (Duk. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va dhamme sukha somanassa bahulo viharati,

[page 030]

30 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yoniso āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi dvīhi? Saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu saṃvejanena saṃvegassa ca yoniso padhānena. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoniso āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā-ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu

saṃvijjetha paṇḍito |

ātāpī nipako bhikkhu

paññāya samavekkhiya ||

Evaṃ vihārī ātāpī

santavutti anuddhato |

cetosamatham-anuyutto

khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Vaggo paṭhamo.

[page 031]

VAGGO II., SUTTAMAṀ 1. 31

Tass-uddānaṃ:

Dve-me bhikkhu (28,29) tapanīyā-

-tapanīyā (30,31) paratthetī (32,33) |

[ātāpī34] na kuhanā (35,36) ca

somanassena (37) te dasā-ti ||

---

---

38. (Duk. II.1) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā-ti me suttaṃ. Tathāgataṃ bhikkhave arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dve vitakkā bahulaṃ samudācaranti, khamo ca vitakko paviveko ca. {Avyāpajjhārāmo} bhikkhave tathāgato {avyāpajjharato}. Tam-enaṃ bhikkhave tathāgataṃ {avyāpajjhārāmaṃ} {avyāpajjharataṃ} eseva vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarati: Imāyāhaṃ iriyāya na kiñci byābādhemi tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ti. Pavivekārāmo bhikkhave tathāgato pavivekarato. Tam-enaṃ bhikkhave tathāgataṃ pavivekārāmaṃ pavivekarataṃ eseva vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarati: Yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ pahīna-ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhe pi {avyāpajjhārāmā} viharatha

[page 032]

32 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {avyāpajjharatā.} Tesāṃ vo bhikkhave tumhākaṃ {avyāpajjhārāmānaṃ} viharataṃ {avyāpajjharatānaṃ} eseva vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarissati: Imāya mayaṃ iriyāya na kiñci byābādhema tassaṃ vā thāvaram vā ti.

Pavivekārāmā bhikkhave viharatha pavivekaratā. Tesāṃ vo bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pavivekārāmānaṃ viharataṃ pavivekaratānaṃ eseva vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarissati: kiṃ akusalaṃ kiṃ appahīnaṃ kiṃ pajahāmā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Tathāgataṃ buddham-asayhasāhinaṃ  
dve vitakkā samudācaranti naṃ |  
khamo vitakko paṭṭhama udārīto  
tato viveko dutiyo pakāsīto ||  
Tamonudaṃ pāragataṃ mahesiṃ  
taṃ pattipattaṃ vasimaṃ anāsavaṃ  
{Vessantaraṃ} taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ |  
taṃ ve muniṃ antimadehadhāriṃ

[page 033]

VAGGO II., SUTTAM 2. 33

mānaṃjahaṃ brūmi jarāya pāraguṃ ||  
Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani-tṭhito  
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato |  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedho  
pāsādam-āruyha samantacakkhu |  
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janataṃ apetasoko  
avekkhati jātijarābhībhūta-ti ||  
Ayaṃ-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutta-ti ||1||

39. (Duk. II.2) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttaṃ-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa dve dhamma-desanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Katamā dve? Pāpaṃ pāpakato passathā-ti ayaṃ paṭṭhamā dhammadesanā. Pāpaṃ pāpakato disvā tattha nibbindatha virajjatha vimuccathā-ti ayaṃ dutiyā dhammadesanā. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa imā dve dhammadesanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Tathāgatassa buddhassa  
sabbabhūtānukampino |  
pariyāya-vacanaṃ passa  
dve ca dhammā pakāsītā ||

---

---

[page 034]

34 ITIVUTTAKAM, DUKANIPĀTO,

Pāpakam passatha cekam

tattha cāpi virajjatha |

tato virattacittāse

dukkhassantam karissathā-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

40. (Duk. II.3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvad-eva ahirikaṃ anottappam. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvad-eva hirottappan-ti.

Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo

asmiṃ loke paramhi ca |

avijjāmūlakā sabbā

icchālobhasamussayā ||

Yato ca hoti pāpiccho

ahiriko anādarō |

tato pāpam pasavati

apāyam tena gacchati ||

Tasmā chandañca lobhañca

avijjañca virājayam |

vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu

sabbā duggatiyo jahe ti ||

[page 035]

VAGGO II., SUTTAM 4. 35

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

Paṭhamabhāṇavāram.

41. (Duk. II.4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Te bhikkhave sattā suparihinā ye ariyāya paññāya parihīnā: te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkham viharanti, savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati pāṭikañkhā. Te bhikkhave sattā aparihīnā ye ariyāya paññāya aparihīnā:

te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme sukham viharanti, avighātam anupāyāsam apariḷāham, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugati pāṭikañkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Paññāya parihānena

passa lokaṃ sadevakaṃ |

niviṭṭham nāmarūpasmim

idaṃ saccaṃ-ti maññati ||

Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmim

yāyam nibbedhagāminī |

yā ca sammā pajānāti

jātibhavaparikkhayaṃ ||

Tesaṃ devā manussā ca

sambuddhānam satimatam |

---

---

[page 036]

36 ITIVUTTAKAṀ DUKANIPĀTO,

pihayanti sapaññānaṃ  
saññantimadhārinan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

42. (Duk. II.5) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Dve-me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokaṃ pārenti. Katame dve? Hiri ca ottappañca. Ime ce bhikkhave dve sukkā dhammā lokaṃ na pāleyyumaṃ, nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garūnaṃ dārā ti vā, sambhedaṃ lokaṃ agamissa yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkārā sonasiṅgālā. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokaṃ pārenti, tasmā paññāyati mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garūnaṃ dārā ti vā ti.

Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yesaṃ ce hiriottappaṃ  
{sabbadā ca na} vijjati |  
{okkantā} sukkamūlā te  
jātimaraṇagāmino ||  
Yesañca hiriottappaṃ  
sadā sammā upaṭṭhitā |

[page 037]

VAGGO II., SUTTAṀ 6. 37

virūḷhabrahmacariyā

te santo khīṇapunnabbhavā-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

43. (Duk. II.6) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Atthi bhikkhave ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ. No ce taṃ bhikkhave abhaviṣṣa ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ, nayidha jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyetha.

Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhataṃ, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyethā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannaṃ  
kataṃ saṅkhatam-addhavaṃ |  
jarāmaraṇasaṅkhatam  
rogaññaṃ pabhaṅguṇaṃ |  
āhāranettippabhavaṃ  
nālaṃ tad-abhinanditum ||  
Tassa nissaraṇaṃ santaṃ  
atakkāvacaraṃ dhavaṃ |  
ajātaṃ asamuppannaṃ  
asokaṃ virajaṃ padaṃ |

[page 038]

38 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ

---

---

saṅkhārūpasamo sukho ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

44. (Duk. II.7) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dve-mā bhikkhave nibbānadhātuyo. Katamā dve? Saupādisesā ca nibbānadhātu anupādisesā ca nibbānadhātu. Katamā bhikkhave saupādisesā nibbānadhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aramaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa tiṭṭhanteva pañcindriyāni yesamaṃ avighātattā manāpāmanāpaṃ paccaṇubhoti, sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisamaṃvediyati. Tassa yo rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Katamā ca bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbānadhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aramaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa idheva bhikkhave sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissanti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbānadhātu. Imā kho bhikkhave dve nibbānadhātuyo ti.

Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Duve imā cakkhumatā pakāsītā

nibbānadhātū anissitena tādinā |

ekā hi dhātu idha diṭṭhadhammikā

saupādisesā bhavanettisaṅkhayā |

[page 039]

VAGGO II., SUTTAMAṀ 8. 39

anupādisesā pana samparāyikā

yamhi nirujjhanti bhavāni sabbaso ||

Ye etad-aññāya padaṃ asaṅkhatamaṃ

vimuttacittā bhavanettisaṅkhayā |

te dhammasārādhigamā khaye ratā

pahaṃsu te sabbabhavāni tādino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

45. (Duk. II.8) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Paṭisallānārāmā bhikkhave viharatha paṭisallānaratā, ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttā anirākatajjhānā vipassanāya samannāgatā brūhetā suññāgāraṇamaṃ. Paṭisallānārāmānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ paṭisallānaratānaṃ ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttānaṃ anirākatajjhānānaṃ vipassanāya samannāgatānaṃ brūhetānaṃ suññāgāraṇamaṃ dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Ye santacittā nipakā

satimanto ca jhāyino |

[page 040]

40 ITIVUTTAKAMAṀ, DUKANIPĀTO,

sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti

kāmesu anapekkhino ||

Appamādaratā santā

pamāde bhayadassino |

abhabbā parihānāya

nibbānasseva santike ti ||

---

---

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||

46. (Duk. II.9) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Sikkhānisaṃsā bhikkhave viharatha, paññuttarā vimuttisārā satādhipeyyā. Sikkhānisaṃsānaṃ bhikkhave viharatamaṃ paññuttarānaṃ vimuttisārānaṃ satādhipeyyānaṃ dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkamaṃ : diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Paripuṇṇasekamaṃ apahānadhammaṃ  
paññuttaraṃ jātikhayantadassiṃ  
taṃ ve muniṃ antimadehadhāriṃ  
mānaṃjahaṃ brūmi jarāya pāraguṃ ||  
Tasmā sadā jhānaratā samāhitā

[page 041]

VAGGO II., SUTTAMAṃ 10. 41

ātāpino jātikhayantadassino |  
māraṃ sasenaṃ abhibhuyya bhikkhavo  
bhavatha jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

47. (Duk. II.10) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Jāgaro cassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato sampajāno samāhito pamudito vipasanno ca tattha kālavipassī ca kusalesu dhammesu.

Jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa vipasannassa tattha kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkamaṃ: diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Jāgarantā suṇāth-etaṃ  
ye suttā te pabujjhatha |  
suttā jāgaritaṃ seyyo  
natthi jāgarato bhayaṃ ||

[page 042]

42 ITIVUTTAKAMAṃ, DUKANIPĀTO,

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno  
samāhito mudito vipasanno ca |  
kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno  
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ||

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha  
ātāpī bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhī |

saṃyojanaṃ jātijarāya chetvā  
idheva sambodhim-anuttaraṃ phuse ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

48. (Duk. II.11) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dve-me bhikkhave apāyikā nerayikā idam-appahāya. Katame dve? Yo abrahmacārī brahmacārī paṭiñño, yo ca paripuṇṇamaṃ parisuddhamaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve apāyikā nerayikā idam-appahāya-ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti  
yo vāpi katvā na karomi cāha |

---

---

[page 043]

VAGGO II., SUTTAM 12. 43

ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti  
nihīnakammā manujā parattha ||

kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo  
pāpadhammā asaṅṅatā |

pāpā pāpehi kammehi  
nirayan-te upapajjare ||

Seyyo ayoguḷo bhutto  
tatto aggisikhūpamo |

yañce bhuñjeyya dussīlo  
raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaṅṅato ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti.

49. (Duk. II.12) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dvīhi bhikkhave diṭṭhi-gatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti eke atidhāvanti eke cakkhumanto ca passanti. Kathaṅca bhikkhave oliyanti eke? Bhavārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā bhavasammuditā, tesamaṃ bhavanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati, evamaṃ kho bhikkhave oliyanti eke.

Kathaṅca bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke? Bhaveneva kho paneke aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā vibhavaṃ abhinandanti.

[page 044]

44 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato kira bho ayamaṃ attho kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param-maraṇā, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ yathāvan-ti, evamaṃ kho bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke. Kathaṅca bhikkhave cakkhumanto passanti? Idha bhikkhu bhūtaṃ bhūtato passati, bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, evamaṃ kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto passantīti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

{Yo} bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā

bhūtassa ca atikkamaṃ |

yathābhūte {vimuccati}

bhavataṅhāparikkhayā ||

{Sa ve} bhūtapariṅṅo so

vītataṅho bhavābhavo |

bhūtassa vibhavā bhikkhu

nāgacchati punabbhavan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||12||

Dukanipātaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ:

Dve indriyā (28,29) dve tapanīyā (30,31)

sīlena apare duve (32,33) |

anottappī (34) kuhanā dve ca (35,36)

---

---

[page 045]

VAGGO {I}., SUTTAM 2. 45

saṃvejanīyena (37) te dasa ||  
vitakkā (38) desanā (39) vijjā (40)  
paññā (41) dhammena (42) pañcamam |  
ajātaṃ (43) dhātu (44) sallānaṃ (45)  
sikkhā (46) jāgariyena ca (47) |  
apāya (48) diṭṭhiyā ceva (49)  
bāvisati pakāsītā ti ||

[Tikanipāto.]

50. (Tik. I.1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi akusalamūlānī. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Lobho doso ca moho ca  
purisaṃ pāpacetasam |  
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā  
tacasāraṃ va samphalan-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

51. (Tik. I.2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Rūpadhātu arūpadhātu nirodhadhātu, imā kho bhikkhave tisso dhātuyo ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Rūpadhātupariññāya  
arūpesu {susaññhitā} |

[page 046]

46 ITIVUTTAKAṀ TIKANIPĀTO,

nirodhe ye vimuccanti  
te janā maccuhāyino ||  
Kāyena amataṃ dhātuṃ  
phassayitvā nirūpadhiṃ |  
upadhippaṭṭinissaggaṃ  
sacchikatvā anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokaṃ virajaṃ padan-ti ||

Aya-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

52. (Tik. I.3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
vedanā ca pajānāti  
vedanānañca sambhavaṃ ||  
yattha cetā nirujjhanti  
maggañca khayagāminam |  
vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu

---



---

nicchāto parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

[page 047]

VAGGO I., SUTTAM 4. 47

53. (Tik. I.4) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā, dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā hoti, dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti, adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā hoti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo sammaddaso, acchejji taṇhaṃ {vivaṭṭayi} saṃyojanaṃ, sammānābhisaṃyā antam-akāsi dukkhassā-ti. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato dakkhi

dukkham-addakkhi sallato |

adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ

addakkhi naṃ aniccato ||

sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu

yato tattha vimuccati |

abhiññāvosito santo

sa ve yogātigo munīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

[page 048]

48 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

54. (Tik. I.5) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā, imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno

sato buddhassa sāvako |

esanā ca pajānāti

esanānañca sambhavaṃ ||

yattha cetā nirujjhanti

maggañca khayagāminam |

esanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu

nicchāto parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

55. (Tik. I.6) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā, imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāmesanā bhavesanā

brahmacariyesanā saha |

itisaccaparāmāso

diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā ||

Sabbarāgavirattassa

taṇhakkhayavimuttino |

---

---

[page 049]

VAGGO I., SUTTAM 8. 49

esanā paṭinissatṭhā  
diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā |  
esanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu  
nirāso akathaṃkathī ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

56. (Tik. I.7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
āsave ca pajānāti  
āsavānañca sambhavam ||  
yattha cetā nirujjhanti  
maggañca khayagāminam |  
āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

57. (Tik. I.8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yassa kāmāsavo khīṇo

[page 050]

50 ITIVUTTAKAM, TIKANIPĀTO,

avijjā ca virājitā |  
bhavāsavo parikkhīṇo  
vipparamutto nirūpadhi |  
dhāreti antimaṃ deham  
jetvā māraṃ savāhanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||

58. (Tik. I.9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā. Katamā tisso? Kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, imā kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Taṇhāyogena saṃyuttā  
rattacittā bhavābhavā |  
te yogayuttā māraṃ  
ayogakkhemino janā |  
sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
jātimaraṇagāmino ||  
Ye ca taṇhaṃ pahantvāna  
vītataṇhā bhavābhavā |

---

te ca pāraṃgatā loke

ye pattā āsavakkhayan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

59. (Tik. I.10) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu atikkamma māradheyyaṃ ādicco va virocati.

[page 051]

VAGGO II., SUTTAMAṃ 1. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamehi tīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu atikkamma māradheyyaṃ ādicco va virocātīti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Sīlamaṃ samādhi paññā ca

yassa ete subhāvitā |

atikkamma māradheyyaṃ

ādicco va virocātīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Vaggo paṭhamo.

Uddānaṃ.

Mūladhātu (50,51) atha vedanā duve (52,53) esanā ca duve (54,55) āsavā duve (56,57) | taṇhāto ca (58) atha māradheyyato (59) vaggam-āhu paṭhamantimuttaman-ti ||

60. (Tik. II.1) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave puññakiriyavattūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavattu bhāvanāmayamaṃ puññakiriyavattu, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi puññakiriyavattūnīti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

[page 052]

52 ITIVUTTAKAMAṃ, TIKANIPĀTO,

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya

āyataggaṃ sukhindriyaṃ |

dānañca samacariyañca

mettacittañca bhāvaye ||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā

tayo sukhasamuddaye |

abyāpajjamaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ

paṇḍito upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||11||

61. (Tik. II.2) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. {Tīṇi'imāni} bhikkhave cakkhūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhu, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi cakkhūnīti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu

paññācakkhu anuttamaṃ |

etāni tīṇi cakkhūni

akkhāsi purisuttamo ||

Maṃsacakkhussa uppādo

---

---

maggo dibbassa cakkhuno |  
yato ñāṇaṃ udapādi  
paññācakkhu anuttaraṃ |  
yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhā  
sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

[page 053]

VAGGO II., SUTTAM 4. 53

62. (Tik. II.3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Anaññātaññassāmīndriyaṃ aññindriyaṃ aññātāvindriyaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi indriyānīti. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmim paṭhamam ñāṇam  
tato aññā anantarā ||  
Tato aññā-vimuttassa  
ñāṇam ve hoti tādino |  
akuppā me vimuttīti  
bhavasamyojanakkhayā ||  
Sa ve indriyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
dhāreti antimaṃ deham  
jetvā māraṃ savāhanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

63. (Tik. II.4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave addhā. Katame tayo? Atīto addhā anāgato addhā paccuppanno addhā, ime kho bhikkhave tayo addhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Akkheyyasaññino sattā  
akkheyyasmim patiṭṭhitā |

[page 054]

54 ITIVUTTAKAM, TIKANIPĀTO,

akkheyyam aparīññāya  
yogam-āyanti maccuno ||  
Akkheyyaṅca pariññāya  
akkhātāraṃ na maññati |  
phuṭṭho vimokkho manasā  
santipadam-anuttaraṃ ||  
Sa ve akkheyyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
saṅkhāya sevī dhammaṭṭho  
saṅkham nopeti vedagū-ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

---

---

64. (Tik. II.5) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave duccharitāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyaduccharitaṃ vacīduduccharitaṃ manoduccharitaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi duccharitāni. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:  
Kāyaduccharitaṃ katvā  
vacīduduccharitāni ca |  
manoduccharitaṃ katvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ ||

[page 055]

VAGGO II., SUTTAMAṃ 7. 55

akatvā kusalaṃ kammaṃ

katvānākusalaṃ bahumaṃ |

kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño

nirayaṃ so upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

65. (Tik. II.6) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave sucaritāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi sucaritāni. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccharitaṃ hitvā

vacīduduccharitāni ca |

manoduccharitaṃ hitvā

yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ ||

akatvākusalaṃ kammaṃ

katvāna kusalaṃ bahumaṃ |

kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño

saggaṃ so upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

66. (Tik. II.7) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasoceyyaṃ vacīsoceyyaṃ manosoceyyaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ

cetosuciṃ-anāsavaṃ |

[page 056]

56 ITIVUTTAKAṃ, TIKANIPĀTO,

sucisoceyyasampannaṃ

āhu sabbapahāyinan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

67. (Tik. II.8) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave moneyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi moneyyāni. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ

manomunim-anāsavaṃ |

muni moneyyasampannaṃ

---

---

āhu niṇhātapāpakan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||

68. (Tik. II.9) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bandho māraṣṣa, {paṭimukk'assa} mārapāso, yathākāmakaraṇīyo ca pāpimato. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave abandho māraṣṣa, {omukk'assa} mārapāso, na-yathākāmakaraṇīyo ca pāpimato ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

[page 057]

VAGGO II., SUTTAMAṃ 10. 57

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca

avijjā ca virājitā |

taṃ bhāvitattaññatamaṃ

brahmabhūtaṃ tathāgataṃ |

buddhamaṃ verabhayātītaṃ

āhu sabbapahāyinan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

69. (Tik. II.10) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na atari samuddamaṃ saūmiṃ savīciṃ sāvaṭṭamaṃ sagamaṃ sarakkhasamaṃ. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari samuddamaṃ saūmiṃ savīciṃ sāvaṭṭamaṃ sagamaṃ sarakkhasamaṃ, tiṇṇo pāraṃgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca

avijjā ca virājitā |

so-mamaṃ samuddamaṃ sagamaṃ sarakkhasamaṃ

ūmibhayaṃ duttaram-accatāri ||

[page 058]

58 ITIVUTTAKAMAṃ, TIKANIPĀTO,

saṅgātigo maccujaho nirūpadhi

pahāsi dukkamaṃ apunabbhavāya |

atthaṅgato so na samānam-eti

amohayi maccurājan-ti brūmīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Dutiyo vaggo.

Uddānaṃ.

Puññaṃ (60) cakkhu (61) ath-indriyā (62) addhā (63) caritaṃ duve (64,65) suci (66) | mune (67) atha rāga duve (68,69) puna vaggam-āhu dutiyam-uttaman-ti ||

70. (Tik. III.1) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā. Taṃ kho panāmaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā,

---

---

[page 059]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṂ 2. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.

Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi:

Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Micchā manaṃ paṇidhāya

micchā vācaṃ abhāsiya |

micchā kammāni katvāna

kāyena idha puggalo ||

appassuto apuññakaro

appasmiṃ idha jīvite |

kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño

nirayaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

71. (Tik. III.2) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā,

[page 060]

60 ITIVUTTAKAṂ, TIKANIPĀTO.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā. Taṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā.

Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sammā manaṃ paṇidhāya  
sammā vācaṃ abhāsiya |  
sammā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo ||  
bahussuto puññakaro  
appasmiṃ idha jīvite |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño  
saggamaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Sammā manaṃ paṇidhāya

sammā vācaṃ abhāsiya |

sammā kammāni katvāna

kāyena idha puggalo ||

bahussuto puññakaro

appasmiṃ idha jīvite |

kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño

saggamaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||2||

---

---

[page 061]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṂ 4. 61

72. (Tik. III.3) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tisso imā bhikkhave nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Kāmānam-etamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yad-idaṃ nekkhamaṃ, rūpānam-etamaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhatamaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāmanissaraṇaṃ ñatvā  
rūpānañca atikkamaṃ |  
sabbasaṅkhārasamathaṃ  
phusaṃ ātāpī sabbadā ||  
sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhiññāvoso santo  
sa ve yogātigo munī-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||3||

73. (Tik. III.4) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ.

[page 062]

62 ITIVUTTAKAṂ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rūpehi bhikkhave arūpā santatarā, arūpehi nirodho santataro ti. Etam-atthamaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetamaṃ iti vuccati:

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā  
ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino |  
nirodhaṃ appajānantā  
āgantāro punabbhavaṃ ||  
Ye ca rūpe pariññāya  
arūpesu {susaṅghitā} |  
nirodhe ye vimuccanti  
te janā maccuhāyino ||  
Kāyena amataṃ dhātuṃ  
phassayitvā nirūpadhiṃ |  
upadhippaṭṭinissaggaṃ  
sacchikatvā anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokaṃ virajaṃ padan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||4||

74. (Tik. III.5) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tayo-me bhikkhave puttā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

[page 063]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṂ 5. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katame tayo? Atijāto anujāto avajāto ti. Kathaṅca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, na buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā appaṭiviratā adinnādānā appaṭiviratā, kāmesu

---



---

micchācārā appaṭiviratā, musāvādā appaṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭiviratā, dussīlā pāpadhammā, putto ca nesaṃ hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti. -- Kathaṅca bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto pi nesaṃ hoti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti. -- Kathaṅca bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kamesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto ca nesaṃ hoti, na buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, na dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, na saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato, adinnādānā appaṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā appaṭivirato,

[page 064]

64 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] musāvādā appaṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato, dussīlo pāpadhammo:

evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti. -- Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puttā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇi. Etamatthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Atijātaṃ anujātaṃ

puttam-icchanti paṇḍitā |

avajātaṃ na icchanti

yo hoti kulagandhano ||

Ete kho puttā lokasmiṇi

ye bhavanti upāsakā |

saddhāsīlena sampannā

vadaññū vītamaccharā |

cando abbhaghaṇā mutto

parisāsu virocate ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||5||

75. (Tik. III.6) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Tayo-me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṇi. Katame tayo? Avuṭṭhikasamo padesaṃvassī sabbatthābhivassī. -- Kathaṅca bhikkhave puggalo avuṭṭhikasamo hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbesaṅñeva na dātā hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ,

[page 065]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṀ 6. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo avuṭṭhikasamo hoti. -- Kathaṅca bhikkhave puggalo padesaṃvassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo

---

---

ekaccānaṃ dātā hoti, ekaccānaṃ na dātā hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo padesaṃvassī hoti. -- Kathañca bhikkhave puggalo sabbatthābhivassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbesaṃ deti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sabbatthābhivassī hoti. -- Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin-ti. -- Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe  
na kapaṇiddhike na vanibbake |  
laddhāna saṃvibhājeti

[page 066]

66 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,  
annaṃ pānañca bhojanaṃ |  
taṃ ve avuṭṭhikasamo ti  
āhu naṃ purisādhamāṃ ||  
Ekaccānaṃ na dadāti  
ekaccānaṃ pavecchati |  
taṃ ve padesaṃvassīti  
āhu medhāvino janā ||  
Subhikkhavāco puriso  
sabbabhūtānukampako |  
āmodamaṇo pakireti  
detha dethā-ti bhāsati ||  
Yathāpi meggho thanayitvā  
gajjayitvā pavassati |  
thalaṃ ninnañca pūreti  
abhisandanto vārinā |  
evam-eva idh-ekacco  
puggalo hoti tādiso ||  
Dhammena saṃharitvāna  
uṭṭhānādhigataṃ dhaṇaṃ |

[page 067]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṀ. 7. 67

tappeti annapānena  
sammā satte vanibbake ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||6||

76. (Tik. III.7) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me suttaṃ. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito. Katamāni tīṇi? Pasaṃsā me āgacchatū-ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me uppajjantū-ti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmīti sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi sukhāni patthayamāno sīlaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sīlaṃ rakkheyya medhāvī

---

---

patthayāno tayo sukhe |  
pasaṃsaṃ vittalābhañca  
pecca sagge pamodanaṃ ||  
Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ  
karontam-upasevati |  
saṃkiyo hoti pāpasmim  
avaṇṇo cassa rūhati ||  
Yādisaṃ kurute mittam  
yādisaṃ cupasevati |

[page 068]

68 ITIVUTTAKAṂ, TIKANIPĀTO,  
sa ve tādisako hoti  
sahavāso hi tādiso ||  
Sevamāno sevamānaṃ  
samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ paraṃ |  
saro {diḍḍho} kalāpaṃ va  
alittam-upalimpati |  
upalepabhayā dhīro  
neva pāpasakhā siyā ||  
Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena  
yo naro upanayhati |  
kusā pi pūti vāyanti  
evaṃ bālūpasevanā ||  
Tagarañca palāsena  
yo naro upanayhati |  
pattā pi surabhi vāyanti  
evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā ||  
Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva  
ñatvā {sampākam}-attano |  
asante nupaseveyya

[page 069]

VAGGO III., SUTTAM 9. 69

sante seveyya paṇḍito |  
asanto nirayaṃ nenti  
santo pāpenti suggatin-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||7||

77. (Tik. III.8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Bhindantāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇaṃ virāgadhammaṃ, sabbe upadhī aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyañca bhindantaṃ ñatvā  
viññāṇaṃ {virāgikaṃ} |  
upadhīsu bhayaṃ disvā

---

---

jātimaraṇaṃ-ajjhagā |  
saṃpatvā paramaṃ santiṃ  
kālaṃ kaṅkhati bhāvitatto ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||8||  
78. (Tik. III.9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam.

[page 070]

70 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti. Atītam-pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso sattā sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu, hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimṣu samimṣu. Anāgatam-pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso-va sattā sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti: hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti. Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ dhātuso-va sattā sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti: hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto  
asaṃsaggena chijjati |

[page 071]

VAGGO III., SUTTAṀ 10. 71

parittaṃ dārum-āruyha  
yathā sīde mahaṇṇave |  
evaṃ kusītam-āgamma  
sādhujīvi pi sīdati ||  
Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya  
kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ |  
pavivittehi ariyehi  
pahitattehi jhāyibhi |  
niccaṃ āraddhaviriyehi  
paṇḍitehi sahā vase ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||9||

79. (Tik. III.10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam-anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam-anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam-anuyutto.

---

---

[page 072]

72 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kammārāmo bhassarato

niddārāmo ca uddhato |

abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu

phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim-uttamaṃ ||

Tasmā hi appakicc-assa

appamiddho anuddhato |

bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu

phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim-uttaman-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Tatiyo vaggo.

Uddānaṃ

Dve diṭṭhi (70,71) nissaraṇaṃ (72) rūpaṃ (73)

putto (74) avuṭṭhikena (75) ca |

sukhā (76) ca bhindanā (77) dhātu (78)

parihānena (79) te dasā-ti ||

80. (Tik. IV.1) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Tayo-me bhikkhave akusala vitakkā. Katame tayo? Anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko, parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā ti.

[page 073]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAṀ 2. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Anavaññattisaṃyutto

lābhasakkāragāro |

sahanandi amaccehi

ārā saṃyojanakkhayā ||

Yo ca putte pasuṃ hitvā

vivāso saṅgahāni ca |

bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu

phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim-uttaman-ti ||1||

81. (Tik. IV.2) Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnaṭṭhā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnaṭṭhā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtā pariyādinnaṭṭhā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.

[page 074]

74 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva me sāmañ-ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ tadevāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtā pariyādinnacittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā ti.

Yassa sakkaṇṇamānassa  
asakkārena cūbhayaṃ |  
samādhī na vikampati  
{appamaṇavihāriṇo} ||  
taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatiṃ

[page 075]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAṃ 3. 75

sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ |  
upādānakkhayārāmaṃ  
āhu sappuriso itṭhi ||2||

82. (Tik. IV.3) Tayo-me bhikkhave devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Katame tayo?

Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena saddhiṃ saṅgāmāya ceteti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena saddhiṃ saṅgāmeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe-va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako vijitasāṅgāmo, tam-eva saṅgāmasīsaṃ abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāya-ti.

[page 076]

76 ITIVUTTAKAṃ, TIKANIPĀTO,

Disvā vijitasāṅgāmaṃ  
sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ |  
devatā pi namassanti  
mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ ||  
Namo te purisājañña

---

---

yo tvaṃ dujjayam-ajjhabhū |  
jetvāna maccuno senaṃ  
vimokkhena anāvaram ||  
Iti hetam namassanti  
devatā pattamānasam |  
tañhi tassa namassanti  
yena maccuvasam vaje ti ||3||

83. (Tik. IV.4) Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā cavana-dhammo hoti pañca pubbanimittāni pātubhavanti: mālā milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi sedā muccanti, kāye dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamati, sake devo devāsane nābhīramatīti. Taṃ-enam bhikkhave devā cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto ti iti viditvā tīhi vācāhi anumodanti: Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ gantvā suladdhalābham labha,

[page 077]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAM 4. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suladdhalābham labhitvā suppatiṭṭhito bhavāhīti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Kinnu kho bhante devānaṃ sugatigamanasaṅkhātāṃ, kiñca bhante devānaṃ suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ, kiṃ pana bhante devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitasāṅkhātāna-ti? Manussattaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ sugatigamanasaṅkhātāṃ. Yaṃ manussabhūto samāno tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddham paṭilabhati, idaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ suladdhalābhasaṅkhātāṃ. Sā kho panassa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti, mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā, dalhā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, idaṃ kho bhikkhave devānaṃ suppatiṭṭhitasāṅkhātāna-ti.

Yadā devo devakāyā  
cavati āyusaṅkhayā |  
tayo saddā niccharanti  
devānaṃ anumodataṃ ||  
Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha  
manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ |  
manussabhūto saddhamme  
labha saddham anuttaraṃ ||  
Sā te saddhā {nivīṭṭhā'ssa}  
mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā |

[page 078]

78 ITIVUTTAKAM, TIKANIPĀTO,

yāvajīvaṃ asaṃhīrā  
saddhamme suppavedite ||  
Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā  
vacīduccaritāni ca |  
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ ||  
Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā  
vācāya kusalaṃ bahum |  
manasā kusalaṃ katvā

---

---

appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhi ||  
tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ  
katvā dānena taṃ bahum |  
aññe pi macce saddhamme  
brahmacariye nivesaye ||  
imāya anukampāya  
devā devaṃ yadā vidū |  
cavantaṃ anumodanti  
ehi deva punappunan-ti ||4||

84. (Tik. IV.5) Tayo-me puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ, sammāsambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno, sugato, lokavidū,

[page 079]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAṀ 5. 79

anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ, buddho, bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo, ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako sekho hoti pāṭipado bahussuto sīlavatūpapanno. So pi dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave tatiyo puggalo loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ-ti.

Satthā hi loke paṭhamo mahesi  
tass-anvayo sāvako bhāvitatto |

[page 080]

80 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

athāparo pāṭipado pi sekho  
bahussuto sīlavatūpapanno ||  
Ete tayo devamanussasetthā  
pabhaṃkarā dhammam-udīrayantā |  
apāvuranti amatassa dvāraṃ  
yogā pamocenti bahujanaṃ te ||  
Ye satthavāhena anuttarena  
sudesitaṃ maggam-anukkamanti |  
idh-eva dukkhassa karonti antaṃ  
ye appamattā sugatassa sāsane ti ||5||



---

85. (Tik. IV.6) Asubhānupassī bhikkhave kāyasmim viharatha, ānāpānasati ca vo ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hotu, sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccānupassino viharatha. Asubhānupassīnaṃ bhikkhave kāyasmim viharataṃ yo subhāya dhātuyā rāgānusayo so pahīyati. Ānāpānasatiyā ajjhataṃ parimukhaṃ sūpaṭṭhitāya ye bāhirā vitakkāsaya vighātapakkhikā te na honti.

[page 081]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAM 7. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccānupassīnaṃ viharataṃ yā avijjā sā pahīyati, yā vijjā sā uppajjātīti.

Asubhānupassī kāyasmim  
ānāpāne patissato |  
sabbasaṃkhārasamathaṃ  
passaṃ ātāpī sabbadā ||  
sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito santo  
sa ve yogātigo munī-ti ||6||

86. (Tik. IV.7) Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhuno ayam-anudhammo hoti, veyyākaraṇāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yan-ti, bhāsamāno dhammaññeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ, vitakkayamāno vā dhammavitakkaññeva vitakketi no adhammavitakkaṃ, tad-ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno ti.

[page 082]

82 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

Dhammārāmo dhammarato  
dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ |  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu  
saddhammā na parihāyati ||  
Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ  
nisinno udavā sayamaṃ |  
ajjhataṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ  
santim-evādhigacchatīti ||7||

87. (Tik. IV.8) Tayo-me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā andhakaṇā acakkhakaṇā aññākaṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapakkhikā anibbānasaṃvattanikā. Katame tayo? Kāmavitakko bhikkhave andhakaṇo acakkhakaṇo aññākaṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko. Vyāpādavitakko bhikkhave andhakaṇo acakkhakaṇo aññākaṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko. Vihiṃsāvitakko bhikkhave andhakaṇo acakkhakaṇo aññākaṇo paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā andhakaṇā acakkhakaṇā aññākaṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapakkhikā anibbānasaṃvattanikā. Tayo-me bhikkhave kusalavitakkā anandhakaṇā cakkhakaṇā ñākaṇā paññāvuddhikā avighātapakkhikā nibbānasaṃvattanikā. Katame tayo? Nekkhammavitakko bhikkhave anandhakaṇo cakkhakaṇo ñākaṇo paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṃvattaniko.

Avyāpādavitakko bhikkhave anandhakaṇo cakkhakaṇo ñākaṇo paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṃvattaniko. Avihimsāvitakko bhikkhave anandhakaṇo cakkhakaṇo ñākaṇo paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasaṃvattaniko.

---

---

[page 083]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAṀ 9. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime kho bhikkhave tayo kusalavitakkā anandhakaṛaṇā cakkhukaṛaṇā ñāṇakaṛaṇā paññāvuddhikā avighātapakkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā ti.

Tayo vitakke kusale vitakkaye

tayo pana akusale nirākare |

sa ve vitakkāni vicāritāni

sameti vuṭṭhīva rajaṃ samūhataṃ |

sa ve vitakkūpasamena cetasā

idheva so santipadaṃ samajjhagā ti ||8||

88. (Tik. IV.9) Tayo-me bhikkhave antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā.

Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko.

Doso bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho

lobho cittappakopano |

bhayam-antarato jātaṃ

taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||

[page 084]

84 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti

luddho dhammaṃ na passati |

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti

yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ ||

Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvāna

lobhaneyye na lubbhati |

lobho pahīyate tamhā

udabindu va pokkharā ||

Anatthajanano doso

doso cittappakopano |

bhayam-antarato jātaṃ

taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||

Duṭṭho atthaṃ na jānāti

duṭṭho dhammaṃ na passati |

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti

yaṃ doso sahate naraṃ ||

Yo ca dosaṃ pahantvāna

dosaneyye na dussati |

doso pahīyate tamhā

tālapakkaṃ va bandhanā ||

Anatthajanano moho

---

---

moho cittappakopano |  
bhayam-antarato jātaṃ  
taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||  
Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti  
mūlho dhammaṃ na passati |  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti  
yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ ||

[page 085]

VAGGO IV., SUTTAM 10. 85

Yo ca mohaṃ pahantvāna  
mohaneyye na muyhati |  
mohaṃ vihanti so sabbaṃ  
ādicco v-udayaṃ tamaṃ-ti ||9||

89. (Tik. IV.10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Tīhi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi tīhi? Pāpicchatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Sati kho pana uttarikaraṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena ca antarā vosānaṃ āpādi. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ  
pāpiccho upapajjatha |  
tadaminā pi jānātha  
pāpicchānaṃ yathā gati ||

[page 086]

86 ITIVUTTAKAM, TIKANIPĀTO,

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto  
bhāvitatto ti sammato |  
jalaṃ va yasaṃ aṭṭhā  
Devadatto ti me sutam ||  
So pamādam-anuciṇṇo  
āpajja naṃ Tathāgataṃ |  
avīcinirayaṃ patto  
catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ ||  
Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe  
pāpakammaṃ akubbato |  
tam-eva pāpaṃ phusseti  
duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ ||  
Samuddaṃ visakumbhena  
yo maññeyya padūsitum |  
na so tena padūseyya  
tasmā hi udadhī mahā ||  
Evam-etaṃ Tathāgataṃ

---

---

yo vādena vihiṃsati |

[page 087]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 1. 87

sammaggaṃ santacittaṃ

vādo tamhi na rūhati ||

Tādisaṃ mitthaṃ kubbetha

tañca seveyya paṇḍito |

yassa maggānugo bhikkhu

khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassa uddānaṃ:

Vitakka (80) sakkāra (81) sadda (82) cavamāna (83) loke (84) asubhaṃ (85) | dhamma (86) andhakāra (87) malaṃ (88) Devadattena (89) te dasā-ti ||

90. \* (Tik. V.1) Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahaṭā ti me suttaṃ. Tayo-me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame tayo? Yāvataṃ bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesaṃ aggama-akkhāyati yad-idaṃ arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho.

[page 088]

88 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye bhikkhave buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvataṃ bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā virāgo tesaṃ aggama-akkhāyati, yad-idaṃ madanimaddano pipāsavinayo ālayasamuggāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhakkhayaṃ virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye bhikkhave virāge dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvataṃ bhikkhave saṃghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvakaṃghe tesaṃ aggama-akkhāyati, yad-idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakaṃghe āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasādā ti. Etam-  
{atthaṃ} bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ

aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ |

agge buddhe pasannānaṃ

dakkhiṇeyye anuttare ||

agge dhamme pasannānaṃ

virāgūpasame sukhe |

agge saṃghe pasannānaṃ

puññakkhette anuttare ||

[page 089]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 2. 89

aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ

aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati |

---

---

aggamaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca  
yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ ||  
Aggassa dātā medhāvī  
aggadhammasamāhito |  
devabhūto manusso vā  
aggappatto pamodaṭṭi ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

91. (Tik. V.2) Antam-idaṃ bhikkhave jīvikānaṃ yad-idaṃ piṇḍolaṃ, abhilāpāyaṃ bhikkhave lokasmiṃ Piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇiṭi. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca, neva rājābhiniṭā na corābhiniṭā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na {ājīvikāpakatā,..} Apica kho otiṇṇamhā jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhābhikiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Evaṃ pabbajito cāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto

[page 090]

90 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

so ca hoti abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ majjhe gūthagataṃ neva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati na araññe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi, gihibhogā ca parihiṇo sāmāññatthañca na paripūretīti.

Gihibhogā ca parihiṇo  
sāmāññatthañca dubbhago |  
paridhammasamāno pakireti  
chavālātaṃ va nassati ||  
Seyyo ayogūlo bhutto  
tatto aggisikhūpamo |  
yañce bhuñjeyya dussīlo  
raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ asaññato ti ||2||

92. (Tik. V.3) Saṅghāṭikaṇṇe ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu gahetvā piṭṭhito anubandho assa pāde pādaṃ nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo,

[page 091]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 3. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho so ārakā va mayhaṃ ahañca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati dhammaṃ apassanto na maṃ passati. Yojanasate ce pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhijjhālū kāmesu na tibbasārāgo avyāpannacitto appaduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, atha kho so santike va mayhaṃ ahañca tassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammaṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati, dhammaṃ passanto maṃ passatīti.

Anubandho pi ce assa  
mahiccho va vighātavā |  
ejānugo anejassa  
nibbutassa anibbuto |  
giddho so vītagedhassa

---

---

passa yāvañca ārakā ||  
Yo ca dhammam-abhiññāya  
dhammam-aññāya paṇḍito |

[page 092]

92 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

rahado va nivāto ca  
anejo vupasammati ||  
Anejo so anejassa  
nibbutassa ca nibbuto |  
agiddho vītagedhassa  
passa yāvañca santike ti ||3||

93. (Tik. V.4) Tayo-me bhikkhave aggī. Katame tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggīti.

Rāgaggi dahati macce  
ratte kāmesu mucchite |  
dosaggi pana vyāpanne  
nare pāṇātipātino ||  
mohaggi pana sammūlḥe  
ariyadhamme akovide |  
ete aggī ajānantā  
sakkāyābhiratā pajā ||  
Te vaḍḍhayanti nirayaṃ  
tiracchānañca yoniyo |

[page 093]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 5. 93

asuraṃ pettivisayañca  
amuttā mārabandhanā ||  
Ye ca rattiṃ divā yuttā  
sammāsambuddhasāsane |  
te nibbāpentī rāgaggiṃ  
niccaṃ asubhasaññino ||  
dosaggiṃ pana mettāya  
nibbāpentī naruttamā |  
mohaggiṃ pana paññāya  
yāyaṃ nibbedhagāminī ||  
Te nibbāpetvā nipakā  
rattindivam-atanditā |  
asesaṃ parinibbanti  
asesaṃ dukkham-accaguṃ ||  
Ariyaddasā vedaguno  
sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
jātikkhayaṃ-abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti ||4||

---

---

94. (Tik. V.5) Tathā tathā bhikkhave bhikkhu upaparikkheyya,

[page 094]

94 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā yathā upaparikkhato bahiddhā cassa viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ hoti avisaṭṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅghitaṃ {anupādāya na paritasseyya} anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijaraṃ adukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti.

Sattasaṅgapahīnassa

netticchinnassa bhikkhuno |

vikkhīṇo jātiṣaṃsāro

natthi tassa punabbhavo ti ||5||

95. (Tik. V.6) Tisso imā bhikkhave kāmupapattiyo. Katamā tisso? Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā nimmānaratino paranimmitavasavattino. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso kāmupapattiyo ti.

Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca

ye devā vasavattino |

nimmānaratino devā

ye caññe kāmabhogino ||

itthabhāvāññathābhāvaṃ

{saṃsāraṃ nātivattati}

kāmabhogesu paṇḍito |

sabbe pariccaje kāme

ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

[page 095]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 7. 95

Piyarūpasātagadhiṭṭhaṃ

chetvā sotaṃ duraccayaṃ |

asesaṃ parinibbanti

asesaṃ dukkham-accayaṃ ||

Ariyaddasā vedaguno

sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |

jātikkhayaṃ-abhiññāya

nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti ||6||

96. (Tik. V.7) Kāmayogayutto bhikkhave bhavayogayutto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ; kāmayogavisaññutto bhikkhave bhavayogayutto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ; kāmayogavisaññutto bhikkhave bhavayogavisaññutto arahā hoti khīṇāsavo ti.

Kāmayogena saññuttā

bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ |

[page 096]

96 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, TIKANIPĀTO,

sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ

jātimaraṇagāmīno ||

---

---

Ye ca kāme pahantvāna  
appattā āsavakkhayaṃ |  
bhavayogena saññuttā  
anāgāmīti vuccare ||

Ye ca kho chinnaṃsaṃsayā  
khīṇamānapunabbhavā |  
te ve pāraṃgatā loke  
ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ-ti ||7||

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ.

97. (Tik. V.8) Kalyāṇasīlo bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamaपुरiso ti vuccati. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo. Kalyāṇadhammo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sattannaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo kalyāṇadhammo. Kalyāṇapañño ca kathaṃ hoti?

[page 097]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 8. 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇapañño hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamaपुरiso ti vuccatīti.

Yassa kāyena vācāya  
manasā natthi dukkaṭaṃ |  
taṃ ve kalyāṇasīlo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ hirīmataṃ ||  
Yassa dhammā subhāvitā  
pattasambodhigāmino |  
taṃ ve kalyāṇadhammo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ anussadaṃ ||  
Yo dukkhassa pajānāti  
idheva khayam-attano |  
taṃ ve kalyāṇapañño ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ anāsavaṃ ||  
Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ  
anīghaṃ chinnaṃsaṃsayamaṃ |  
asitaṃ sabbalokassa  
āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ-ti ||8||

[page 098]

98 ITIVUTTAKAṃ, TIKANIPĀTO,

98 (Tik. V.9) \* Dve-māni bhikkhave dānāni āmisadānaṅca dhammadānaṅca, etad-aggamaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ dānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Dve-me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā āmisasaṃvibhāgo ca

---



---

dhammasaṃvibhāgo ca, etad-aggamaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ saṃvibhāgānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammasaṃvibhāgo. Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā āmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca, etad-aggamaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ anuggahānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammānuggaho ti.

Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramaṃ anuttaraṃ  
yaṃ saṃvibhāgaṃ bhagavā avaññayi |  
aggamhi khettaṃhi pasannacitto  
viññū pajānaṃ ko na yajetha kāle ||  
Ye ceva bhāsanti suṇanti cūbhayaṃ  
pasannacittā sugatassa sāsane |  
tesaṃ so attho paramo visujjhati  
ye appamattā sugatassa sāsane ti ||9||

99 (Tik. V.10) Vuttaṃ hetamaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutamaṃ. Dhammenaṃ bhikkhave tevijaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi, nāññaṃ lapitalāpanamattena.

Kathañcāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi nāññaṃ lapitalāpanamattena? -- Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,

[page 099]

VAGGO V., SUTTAMAṃ 10. 99

seyyathīdaṃ ekamaṃ-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ-pi jātiyo cattālīsaṃ-pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ-pi jātiyo, jātisatamaṃ-pi jātisahasamaṃ-pi jātisatasahasamaṃ-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannaṃ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. -- Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusakena satte passati cavamāne uppajamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā,

[page 100]

100 ITIVUTTAKAMAṃ, TIKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ mānusakena --pe-- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam-assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. -- Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam-assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi nāññaṃ lapitalāpanamattena-ti. -Etaṃ atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

---

---

[Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi  
saggāpāyañca brāhmaṇaṃ |  
paññāpemi na ca aññaṃ  
lapitalāpanamattena ||]  
Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi  
saggāpāyañca passati |  
atha jātikkhayaṃ patto  
abhiññāvoso muni ||

[page 101]

VAGGO V., SUTTAM 10. 101

etāhi tīhi vijjāhi  
tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo |  
tam-ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ  
nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan-ti ||10||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||10||  
|| Pañcama vaggo ||

Tass-uddānaṃ:

Pasāda (90) jīvita (91) saṅghāti (92) aggi (93) upaparikkhayā (94) | upapatti (95) kāma (96) kalyāṇaṃ (97) dānaṃ  
(98) dhammena (99) te dasā-ti ||  
|| Tikanipātaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ||

100. (Cat.1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Aham-asmi bhikkhave brāhmaṇo yācayogo  
sadā payatapāṇi antimadehadhāro anuttaro bhisakko sallakatto. Tassa me tumhe puttā orasā mukhato jātā  
dhammajā dhammanimmitā dhammadāyādā no āmisadāyādā. Dve-māni bhikkhave dānāni āmisadānañca  
dhammadānañca,

[page 102]

102 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ  
dvinnaṃ dānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Dveme bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā, āmisasaṃvibhāgo ca  
dhammasaṃvibhāgo ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ saṃvibhāgānaṃ yad-idaṃ  
dhammasaṃvibhāgo.

Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā, āmisānuggaho ca dhammānuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ  
anuggahānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammānuggaho. Dve-me bhikkhave yāgā, āmisayāgo ca dhammayāgo ca, etad-  
aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ yāgānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammayāgo ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ  
iti vuccati:

Yo dhammayāgaṃ ayajī amaccharī  
tathāgato sabbabhūtānukampī |  
taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussasetṭhaṃ  
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun-ti ||  
Ayam--pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||1||

101. (Cat.2) \* Cattāri-māni bhikkhave appāni ceva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

---

---

Paṃsukūlaṃ bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca taṅca anavajjaṃ. Piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca taṅca anavajjaṃ. Rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca taṅca anavajjaṃ.

[page 103]

SUTTAM 3. 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca taṅca anavajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ceva sulabhāni ca tāni ca anavajjāni. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca, imassāhaṃ aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅgan-ti vadāmīti.

Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa  
appena sulabhena ca |  
na senāsanam-ārabbha  
cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ |  
vighāto hoti cittassa  
disā na-ppaṭihaññati ||  
Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā  
sāmāññassānulomikā |  
adhiggahītā tuṭṭhassa  
appamattassa bhikkhuno ti ||2||

102. (Cat.3) Jānato-haṃ bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, no ajānato apassato. Kiṅca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayoti? Idaṃ dukkhan-ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayoti,

[page 104]

104 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayoti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayoti hotīti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmim paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ  
tato aññā anuttarā ||  
Tato aññā vimuttassa  
vimuttiññāṇam-uttamaṃ |  
uppajjati khaye ñāṇaṃ  
khīṇā saṃyojanā iti ||  
Na tvevidaṃ kusītena  
bālena-m- avijānatā |  
nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ  
sabbaganthapamocanan-ti ||3||

103. (Cat.4) Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti,

---

---

[page 105]

SUTTAM 4. 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, na te me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pan-ete āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idaṃ dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā, brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan-āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃca brāhmaññatthaṃca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

[page 106]

106 ITIVUTTAKAM, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti  
atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |

yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
asesaṃ uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ na jānanti  
dukkhūpasamagāmiṇaṃ |

cetovimuttihīnā te  
atho paññāvimuttiyā |

abhabbā te antakiriya  
te ve jātijarūpagā ||

Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti  
atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |

yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
asesaṃ uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ pajānanti  
dukkhūpasamagāmiṇaṃ |

cetovimuttisampannā  
atho paññāvimuttiyā |

bhabbā te antakiriya  
na te jātijarūpagā ti ||

104. (Cat.5) Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhu sīla sampannā samādhisampannā

[page 107]

SUTTAM 5. 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññāsampannā vimuttisampannā vimuttiñāḍassanasampannā ovādakā viññāpakā sandassakā samādapakā samuttejakā sampahaṃsakā alaṃsamakkhātāro saddhammassa, dassanam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, savanam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, upasaṅkamanam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, payirupāsanam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, anussaraṇam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, anupabbajjam-pahaṃ

---

---

bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathārūpe bhikkhave bhikkhū sevato bhajato payirupāsato aparipūro pi sīlakkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, aparipūro pi samādhikkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,

[page 108]

108 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

aparipūro pi paññakkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, aparipūro pi vimuttikkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, aparipūro pi vimuttiñānadassanakkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Evarūpā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū satthāro ti pi vuccanti, satthavāhā ti pi vuccanti, raṇaṇjahā ti pi vuccanti, tamonudā ti pi vuccanti, ālokarā ti pi vuccanti, obhāsakarā ti pi vuccanti, pajjotakarā ti pi vuccanti, ukkādhārā ti pi vuccanti, pabhaṅkarā ti pi vuccanti, ariyā ti pi vuccanti, cakkhumanto ti pi vuccantīti.

Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ thānaṃ  
evaṃ hoti vijānataṃ |  
yad-idaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ  
ariyānaṃ dhammajīvaṇaṃ ||  
Te jotayanti saddhammaṃ  
bhāsayanti pabhaṅkarā |  
ālokarāṇā dhīrā  
cakkhumanto raṇaṇjahā ||  
yesaṃ ve sāsanaṃ sutvā  
sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |

[page 109]

SUTTAM 7. 109

jātikkhayam-abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti ||5||

105. (Cat.6) \* Cattāro-me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, senāsanahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso  
dīgham-addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ |  
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ  
saṃsāraṃ nātivattati ||  
Evam-ādinavaṃ ñatvā  
taṇhā dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
vītataṇho anādāno  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti ||6||

106. (Cat.7) Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

[page 110]

110 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

---

---

Sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

Pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahūpakārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

Brahmā ti mātāpitaro

pubbācariyā ti vuccare |

āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ

pajāya anukampakā ||

Tasmā hi ne namasseyya

sakkareyya ca paṇḍito |

[page 111]

SUTTAM 8. 111

annena atho pānena

vatthena sayanena ca |

ucchādanena nhāpanena

pādānaṃ dhovanena ca ||

Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya

mātāpitūsu paṇḍito |

idheva naṃ pasamsanti

pecca sagge pamodatīti ||7||

107. (Cat.8) Bahūpakārā bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā tumhākaṃ, ye vo paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tumhe pi bhikkhave bahūpakārā brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ, yaṃ nesaṃ dhammaṃ desetha ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Evamidam bhikkhave aññaṃ-aññaṃ nissāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati oghassa nittharaṇatthāya sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ-ti.

Sāgārā anāgārā ca

ubho aññoññānissitā |

ārādhayanti saddhammaṃ

yogakkhemam-anuttaraṃ ||

[page 112]

112 ITIVUTTAKAM, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

Sāgāresu ca cīvaraṃ

paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ |

anāgārā paṭicchanti

parissayavinodanaṃ ||

Sugataṃ pana nissāya

gahaṭṭhā gharam-esino |

saddahānā arahataṃ

ariyapaññāya jhāyino ||

---

---

idha dhammaṃ caritvāna  
maggam sugatigāminam |  
nandino devalokasmiṃ  
modanti kāmakāmino ti ||

108. (Cat.9) Ye keci bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnalā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

[page 113]

SUTTAM 10. 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī

unnalā asamāhitā |

na te dhamme virūhanti

sammāsambuddhadesite ||

Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā

athaddhā susamāhitā |

te ve dhamme virūhanti

sammāsambuddhadesite ti ||9||\*

109. (Cat.10) Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso nadiyā

[page 114]

114 ITIVUTTAKAM, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

sotena ovuyheyya piyarūpasātarūpena, tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito disvā evaṃ vadeyya: kiñcāpi kho tvaṃ ambho purisa nadiyā sotena ovuyhasi piyarūpasātarūpena. Atthi cettha heṭṭhā rahado saummi sāvaṭṭo sagaho sarakkhaso yaṃ tvaṃ ambho purisa pāpuṇitvā maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan-ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tassa purisassa saddaṃ sutvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca paṭisotaṃ vāyameyya. Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ cettha attho: Nadiyā soto ti kho bhikkhave taṇhāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ; piyarūpasātarūpan-ti kho bhikkhave channetaṃ ajjhakkānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; heṭṭhā rahado ti kho bhikkhave pañcanaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ adhivacanaṃ; saummīti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sāvaṭṭo ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ; sagaho sarakkhaso ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ; paṭisoto ti kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ;

[page 115]

SUTTAM 11. 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ; cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā-ti.

Sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāme\*

---

---

yogakkhemaṃ āyati patthayāno |  
sammappajāno suvimuttacitto  
vimuttiyā phassaye tatha tatha ||  
Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī ||10||\*

110. \*\* (Cat.11) Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anāṭāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

[page 116]

116 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anāṭāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. -- Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisīno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anāṭāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

-- Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto anāṭāpī anottappī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. -- Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto āṭāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. -Ṭhitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, ṭhito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto āṭāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.

[page 117]

SUTTAM 11. 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] -- Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisīno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto āṭāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. -- Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto āṭāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatī.

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ  
nisīno udavā sayāṃ |  
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi  
pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ ||  
kumaggāṃ paṭipanno so  
mohaneyyesu mucchito |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu

---



---

phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim-uttamaṃ ||  
Yo caraṃ vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā  
nisinno udavā sayamaṃ |  
vitakkaṃ samayitvāna

[page 118]

118 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,  
vitakkopasame rato |  
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhim-uttamaṃ-ti ||11||

111. \* (Cat.12) Sampanna sīlā bhikkhave viharatha, sampannapātimokkha pātimokkhāsaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. - Sampannasīlānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ, sampannapātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ, ācāragocarasampannānaṃ anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnaṃ samādāya sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kiñcassa bhikkhave uttari karaṇīyaṃ? -- Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vigataṃ hoti,

[page 119]

SUTTAM 12. 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asaṃmuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, caraṃ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. -- Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vigataṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asaṃmuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. -- Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vigataṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asaṃmuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. -- Sayānassa

[page 120]

120 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ vigataṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asaṃmuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccatīti.

Yataṃ care yataṃ tiṭṭhe  
yataṃ acche yataṃ saye |  
yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu  
yataṃ-enaṃ pasāraye ||  
Uddhaṃ tiriyamaṃ apācīnaṃ  
yāvatā jagato gati |  
samavekkhitā va dhammānaṃ

---

---

khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ ||

[page 121]

SUTTAM 13. 121

Evaṃ vihārim-ātāpiṃ

santavuttim-anuddhataṃ |

cetosamathasāmīciṃ

sikkhamānaṃ sadā satam |

satataṃ pahitatto ti

āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan-ti ||12||

112. (Cat.13) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttamarahatā ti me sutam. Loko bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā tathāgato visaññutto; lokasamudayo bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo tathāgatassa pahīno; lokanirodho bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho tathāgatassa sacchikato; lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvacitaṃ manasā, yasmā taṃ tathāgatena abhisambuddham, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati.

Yañca bhikkhave rattiṃ tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati,

[page 122]

122 ITIVUTTAKAM, CATUKKANIPĀTO,

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabban-taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathāvādī bhikkhave tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāgato tathāvādī, iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati. Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccatīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya

sabbaloke yathātathaṃ |

sabbalokavisamṃyutto

sabbaloke {anūpayo} ||

Sabbe sabbābhibhū dhīro

sabbaganthappamocano |

phuṭṭhassa paramā santi

nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ ||

[page 123]

SUTTAM 13. 123

Esa khīṇāsavo buddho

anīgho chinnasaṃsayo |

sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto

vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye ||

Esa so bhagavā buddho

---

---

esa sīho anuttaro |  
sadevakassa lokassa  
brahmacakkaṃ pavattayi ||  
Iti devā manussā ca  
ye buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā |  
saṃgama taṃ namassanti  
mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ ||  
Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho  
santo samayataṃ isi |  
mutto mocayataṃ aggo  
tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo ||  
Iti hettaṃ namassanti  
mahantaṃ vītasāraḍaṃ |  
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ  
natthi te paṭipuggalo ti ||  
Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||13||  
Catukkanipātaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 124]

124 ITIVUTTAKAṀ, CATUKKANIPĀTO.

Tass-uddānaṃ:

Brāhmaṇā (100) cattāri (101) jānaṃ (102) samaṇa (103) sīlā (104) taṇhā (105) brahmā (106) | bahūpakārā (107)  
kuhanā (108) purisā (109) caraṃ (110) sampanna (111) lokena (112) tedasā-ti ||  
Itivuttake dvādasādhikasataṃ suttaṃ-ti.  
Itivuttakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

---

---

## SUTTANIPĀTA

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Sutta-Nipāta.

I. URAGAVAGGA.

1. Uragasutta.

1. Yo uppatitaṃ vineti kodhaṃ  
visataṃ sappavisaṃ va osadhehi,  
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ  
urago jiṇṇaṃ iva tacaṃ purāṇaṃ. || Sn\_I,1.1 ||

2. Yo rāgaṃ udacchidā asesā  
bhisapupphaṃ va saroruhaṃ vigayha,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.2 ||

3. Yo taṇhaṃ udacchidā asesāṃ  
saritaṃ siḡhasaraṃ visosayitvā,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.3 ||

4. Yo mānaṃ udabbadhī asesāṃ  
naḷasetuṃ va sudubbalaṃ mahogho,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.4 ||

5. Yo najjhagamā bhavesu sāraṃ  
vicinaṃ pupphaṃ iva udumbaresu,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.5 ||

6. Yassa'; antarato na santi kopa  
itibhavābhavatañ ca vītivatto,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.6 ||

[page 002]

2 Uragaragga

7. Yassa vitakkā vidhūpitā  
ajjhattaṃ suvikappitā asesā,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.7 ||

8. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī  
sabbaṃ accagamā imaṃ papañcaṃ,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.8 ||

9. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī  
'sabbaṃ vitathaṃ idan'; ti ñatvā loke,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.9 ||

10. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī  
'sabbaṃ vitathaṃ idan'; ti vītalobho,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.10 ||

11. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī  
'sabbaṃ vitathaṃ idan'; ti vītarāgo,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.11 ||

---

- 
12. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī  
'sabbam vitatham idan'; ti vītadoso,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.12 ||
13. Yo nāccasārī na paccasārī  
'sabbam vitatham idan'; ti vītamoho,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.13 ||
14. Yassānusayā na santi keci,  
mūlā akusalā samūhatāse,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.14 ||
15. Yassa darathajā na santi keci  
oraṃ āgamanāya paccayāse,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.15 ||
16. Yassa vanathajā na santi keci  
vinibandhāya bhavāya hetukappā,  
so bhikkhu . . . || Sn\_I,1.16 ||

[page 003]

Uragavagga 3

17. Yo nīvaraṇe pahāya pañca  
anigho tiṇṇakathaṃkatho visallo,  
so bhikkhu jahāti orapāraṃ  
urago jiṇṇam iva tacam purāṇan ti || Sn\_I,1.17 ||  
URAGASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

2. Dhaniyasutta.

18. "Pakkodano duddhakhīro 'ham asmi  
iti Dhaniyo gopo  
anuṭṭire Mahiyā samānavāso,  
channā kuṭi, āhito gini, --  
atha ce patthayasī, pavassa deva". || Sn\_I,2.1 ||
19. "Akkodhano vigatakhīlo 'ham asmi  
iti Bhagavā  
anuṭṭire Mahiy'; ekarattivāso,  
vivaṭṭā kuṭi, nibbuto gini, --  
atha ce patthayasī, pavassa deva". || Sn\_I,2.2 ||
20. "Andhakamakasā na vijjare,  
iti Dhaniyo gopo  
kacche rūḷhatiṇe caranti gāvo,  
vuṭṭhim pi saheyuyam āgataṃ, --  
atha ce patthayasī. pavassa deva". || Sn\_I,2.3 ||
21. "Baddhā hi bhisī susaṃkhatā,  
iti Bhagavā  
tiṇṇo pārāgato vineyya ogham,  
attho bhisiyā na vijjati, --  
atha ce patthayasī, pavassa deva". || Sn\_I,2.4 ||
-

---

[page 004]

4 Uravagavagga

22. "Gopī mama assavā alolā

iti Dhaniyo gopo

dīgharattaṃ saṃvāsīyā manāpā,

tassā na suṇāmi kiñci pāpaṃ, --

atha ce --pe--" || Sn\_I,2.5 ||

23. "Cittaṃ mama assavaṃ vimuttaṃ

iti Bhagavā

dīgharattaṃ paribhāvitaṃ sudantaṃ,

pāpam pana me na vijjati, --

atha ce . . ". || Sn\_I,2.6 ||

24. "Attavetanabhato 'ham asmi,

iti Dhaniyo gopo

puttā ca me samāniyā arogā,

tesaṃ na suṇāmi kiñci pāpaṃ, --

atha ce . . ". || Sn\_I,2.7 ||

25. "Nāhaṃ bhatako 'smi kassaci,

iti Bhagavā

nibbitthena carāmi sabbaloke,

attho bhatiyā na vijjati, --

atha ce . . ". || Sn\_I,2.8 ||

26. "Atthi vasā, atthi dhenupā,

iti Dhaniyo gopo

godharaṇiyo paveṇiyo pi atthi,

usabho pi gavampatī ca atthi, --

atha ce . . ". || Sn\_I,2.9 ||

27. "N'; atthi vasā, n'; atthi dhenupā,

iti Bhagavā

godharaṇiyo paveṇiyo pi n'; atthi,|

[page 005]

Uragavagga 5

usabho pi gavampatīdha n'; atthi, --

atha ce . . ". || Sn\_I,2.10 ||

28. "Khīlā nikhātā asampavedhī,

iti Dhaniyo gopo

dāmā muñjamayā navā susaṅṭhānā,

na hi sakkhiti dhenupā pi chettuṃ, --

atha ce . . ". || Sn\_I,2.11 ||

29. "Usabho-r-iva chetva bandhanāni

iti Bhagavā

nāgo pūtilataṃ va dālayitvā

nāhaṃ puna upessaṃ gabbhaseyyaṃ, --

---

---

atha ce patthayasī, pavassa deva". || Sn\_I,2.12 ||

30. Ninnañ ca thalañ ca pūrayanto

mahāmegho pāvassi tāvad eva,

sutvā devassa vassato

imam atthaṃ Dhaniyo abhāsatha: || Sn\_I,2.13 ||

31. "Lābhā vata no anappakā,

ye mayam Bhagavantaṃ addasāma,

saraṇam taṃ upema cakkhuma,

satthā no hohi tuvam mahāmuni. || Sn\_I,2.14 ||

32. Gopī ca ahañ ca assava

brahmacariyaṃ Sugate carāmase,

jātimaraṇassa pāragā

dukkhass'; antakarā bhavāmase". || Sn\_I,2.15 ||

[page 006]

6 Uragavagga

33. "Nandati puttehi puttimā,

iti Māro pāpimā

gomiko gohi tath'; eva nandati,

upadhī hi narassa nandanā,

na hi so nandati yo nirūpadhi". || Sn\_I,2.16 ||

34. "Socati puttehi puttimā,

iti Bhagavā

gomiko gohi tath'; eva socati,

upadhī hi narassa socanā,

na hi so socati yo nirūpadhī" ti || Sn\_I,2.17 ||

DHANIYASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

3. Khaggavisāṇasutta.

35. Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍam

aviheṭṭhayaṃ aññataram pi tesam

na puttam iccheyya kuto sahāyam,

eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. || Sn\_I,3.1 ||

36. Saṃsaggajātassa bhavati sneho,

snehanvayaṃ dukkham idam pahoti,

ādīnavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno

eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. || Sn\_I,3.2 ||

37. Mitte suhajje anukampamāno

hāpeti atthaṃ paṭibaddhacitto,

etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno

eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. || Sn\_I,3.3 ||

38. Vaṃso visālo va yathā visatto

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā,

[page 007]

---

---

Uragavagga 7

vaṃsākaḷāro va asajjamāno

eko care --pe-- . || Sn\_I,3.4 ||

39. Migo araṇṇamhi yathā abaddho

yenicchakaṃ ghacchati gocarāya,

viññū naro seritaṃ pekkhamāno

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.5 ||

40. Āmantanā hoti sahāyamajjhe

vāse thāne gamane cārikāya,

anabhijjhitaṃ seritaṃ pekkhamāno

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.6 ||

41. Khiḍḍā ratī hoti sahāyamajjhe

puttesu ca vipulaṃ hoti pemam,

parissayānaṃ sahita achambhī

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.7 ||

42. Cātuddiso appatigho ca hoti

santussamāno itarītarena,

parissayānaṃ sahita achambhī

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.8 ||

43. Dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke

atho gahatthā gharam āvasantā,

apposukko paraputtesu hutvā

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.9 ||

44. Oropayitvā gihivyañjanāni

saṃsīnapatto yathā koviḷāro|

[page 008]

8 Uragavagga

chetvāna viro ghibandhanāni

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.10 ||

45. Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ

saddhiṃcamaṃ sādhuviḥāri dhīraṃ,

abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni

careyya ten'; attamano satimā. || Sn\_I,3.11 ||

46. No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ

saddhiṃcamaṃ sādhuviḥāri dhīraṃ,

rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pahāya

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.12 ||

47. Addhā pasaṃsāma sahāyasampadaṃ:

setṭhā samā sevitabbā sahāyā,

ete aladdhā anavajjabhojī

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.13 ||

48. Disvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni

kammāraputtēna sunitṭhitāni

saṃghaṭṭamānāni duve bhujasmiṃ

---



---

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.14 ||

49. Evaṃ dutiyena sahā mam'; assa  
vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā,  
etaṃ bhayaṃ āyatiṃ pekkhamāno

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.15 ||

50. Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā  
virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ,  
ādinavaṃ kāmagaṇesu disvā

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.16 ||

51. 'Iti ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca  
rogo ca sallaṅ ca bhayaṅ ca m'; etaṃ,  
etaṃ bhayaṃ kāmagaṇesu disvā

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.17 ||

[page 009]

Uragavagga 9

52. Sitaṅ ca uṇhaṅ ca, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ,  
vātātāpe ḍaṃsasiriṃsape ca  
sabbāni p'; etāni abhisambhavitvā

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.18 ||

53. Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā  
sañjātakhandho padumī ulāro  
yathābhirantaṃ vihare araṅṅe,

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.19 ||

54. Aṭṭhāna taṃ saṃgaṇikāratassa,  
yam phassaye sāmayaikaṃ vimuttiṃ, --  
Ādiccabandhussa vaco nisamma || Sn\_I,3.20 ||

55. Diṭṭhivisūkāni upātivatto  
patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdhamaggo,  
'uppannaṅṅo 'mhi anaṅṅaneyyo'

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.21 ||

56. Nillolupo nikkuho nippipāso  
nimmakkho niddhantakasāvamoho  
nirāsayo sabbaloke bhavitvā

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.22 ||

57. Pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha  
anattadassiṃ visame nivittṭhaṃ,  
sayam na seve pasutaṃ pamattaṃ,

eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.23 ||

[page 010]

10 Uragaragga

58. Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha  
mittaṃ ulāraṃ patibhānavantaṃ,

---

---

aññāya atthāni vineyya kaṃkhaṃ  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.24 ||

59. Khiḍḍaṃ raṭiṃ kāmasukhañ ca loke  
analaṃkaritvā anapekkhamāno  
vibhūsanatthānā virato saccavādi  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.25 ||

60. Puttañ ca dāraṃ pitarañ ca mataraṃ  
dhanāni dhaṇṇāni ca bandhavāni ca  
hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikāni  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.26 ||

61. 'Saṅgo eso, parittam ettha sokhyaṃ,  
app'; assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo,  
gaḷo eso'; iti {ñatvā} mutimā  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.27 ||

62. Sandālayitvā saṃyojanāni  
jālaṃ va bhetvā sālii'; ambucārī  
aggīva daḍḍhaṃ anivattamāno  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.28 ||

63. Okkhitacakkhū na ca pādalo  
guttindriyo rakkhitamānasāno  
amavassuto aparīḍayhamāno  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.29 ||

64. Ohārayitvā gihivyañjanāni  
saṃchinnapatto Yathā pārīchatto

[page 011]

Uragaragga 11

kāsāyavattho abhinikkhamitvā  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.30 ||

65. Rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ alolo  
anaññāposī sapadānacārī  
kule kule appaṭibakkhacitto  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.31 ||

66. Pahāya pañcāvarenaṇi cetaso  
upakkilese vyapanujja sabbe  
anissito chetvā sinebadosaṃ  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.32 ||

67. Vipitthikatvāna sukhaṃ dukhañ ca  
pubbe va ca somanadomanassaṃ  
laddhān'; upekhaṃ samathaṃ visuddhaṃ  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.33 ||

68. Āraddhaviriyo paramatthapattiyā  
alīnacitto akusītavutti  
dalhanikkamo thāmabalūpapanno  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.34 ||

---

---

69. Paṭisallāṇaṃ jhānaṃ ariñcamāno  
dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī  
ādīnaṃ sammāsītā bhavesu  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.35 ||  
70. Taṇhakkhayaṃ patthayaṃ appamatto  
anelamūgo sutavā satīmā  
saṃkhātadhammo niyato padhānavā  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.36 ||

[page 012]

12 Urugaragga

71. Sīho va saddesu asantasanto  
vāto va jālamhi asajjamāno  
padumaṃ va toyena alippamāno  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.37 ||

72. Sīho yathā dāṭṭhabalī pasayha  
rājā migānaṃ abhibhuyyacārī  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni,  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.38 ||

73. Mettaṃ upekhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ  
āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle  
sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.39 ||

74. Rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ  
sandālayitvā saṃyojanāni  
asantaṃ jīvitasamkhayamhi  
eko care . . . || Sn\_I,3.40 ||

75. Bhajanti sevanti ca kāraṇatthā,  
nikkāraṇā dullabhā dullabhā ajja mittā,  
ātaṭṭhapaññā asucī manussā, --  
eko care khaggavisāṇakappo {ti} || Sn\_I,3.41 ||

Khaggavisāyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Kasibhāradvājasūta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ Ekanālāyaṃ brāhmaṇagāme.

[page 013]

Uragavagga 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa pañcamattāni naṅgalasatāni payuttāni honti vappakāle. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ mivāsetvā pattaṭṭharaṃ ādāya yena Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto ten'; upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Kasibhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa parivesanā vattati. Atha kho Bhagavā vena parivesanā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya ṭhitaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "ahaṃ kho samaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca,

---

---

kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi, tvam pi samana kasassu ca vapassu ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjassū" ti.  
"Aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi" ti. "Na kho pana mayaṃ passāma  
bhoto Gotamassa yugaṃ vā naṅgalaṃ vā phālaṃ vā pācanaṃ vā balivadde vā, atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo  
evam āha: aham pi kho brāhmaṇa kasāmi ca vapāmi ca, kasitvā ca vapitvā ca bhuñjāmi" ti. Atha kho  
Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

76. "Kassako paṭijānāsi, na ca passāma te kasim,  
kasin no pucchito brūhi, yathā jānemu te kasim". || Sn\_I,4.1 ||  
77. "Saddhā bñjam, tapo vuṭṭhi, paññā me yuganaṅgalaṃ,  
hirī tsā, mano yottaṃ, sati me phālapācanaṃ. || Sn\_I,4.2 ||

[page 014]

14 Uravagga

78. Kāyagutto vacīgutto āhāre udare yato

saccaṃ karomi niddānaṃ, soraccaṃ me pamocanaṃ, || Sn\_I,4.3 ||

79. viriyam me dhurakhorayhaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ

gacchati anivattantaṃ, yattha gantvā na socati. || Sn\_I,4.4 ||

80. Evam esā kasī kaṭṭhā, sā hoti amatapphalā:

etaṃ kasim kasitvāna sabbadukkhā pamuccatī" ti. || Sn\_I,4.5 ||

Atha kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo mahativā kaṃsapātivā pāyāsaṃ vaḍḍhetvā Bhagavato upanāmeso:

"bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo pāyāsaṃ, kassako bhavaṃ, yaṃ hi bhavaṃ Gotamo amatapphalaṃ kasim kasatī" ti.

81. "Gāthāghigitaṃ me abhojaneyyaṃ,

sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n'; esa dhammo,

gāthābhigitaṃ panudanti buddhā,

dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttir esā. || Sn\_I,4.6 ||

82. Aññena ca kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ

annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu,

khettaṃ hi taṃ puññapekhassa hotī" ti. || Sn\_I,4.7 ||

[page 015]

Uragavagga 15

"Atha kassacābaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ pāyāsaṃ dammi" ti. "Na kho 'han taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke  
samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so pāyāso bhutto  
sammāpariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā, tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa taṃ  
pāyāsaṃ appaharite vā chaṭṭehi appāṇake vā udake opilāpehi" ti. Atha kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo taṃ  
pāyāsaṃ appāṇake udake opilāpesi. Atha kho so pāyāso udake pakkhitto cicciṭāyati citiṭāyati sandhūpāyati  
sampadhūpāyati. Seyyathā pi nāma phālo divasasantatto udake pakkhitto cicciṭāyati citiṭāyati sandhūpāyati  
sampadhūpāyati, evam eva so pāyāso udake pakkhitto cicciṭāyati citiṭāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. Atha  
kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā  
Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho  
Gotama: seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ  
ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'; ti, evam evam bhotā  
Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca  
bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca,

---

---

[page 016]

16 Uragaragga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan" ti. Alatta kho Kasibhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass'; eva, yass'; {atthāya kulaputtā} samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti {abbhaññāsi.} Aññataro ca kho panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti Kasibhāradvājasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Cundasutta.

83. "Pucchāmi muniṃ pahūtapaññaṃ

iti Cundo kammāraputto

Buddhaṃ dhammassāmiṃ vītataṇhaṃ

dipaduttamaṃ sārathīnaṃ pavaraṃ:

kati loke samaṇā, tad iṃgha brūhi". || Sn\_I,5.1 ||

84. "Caturo samaṇā, na pañcamo 'tthi,|

Cundā ti Bhagavā

[page 017]

Uragavagga 17

te te āvikaromi sakkhipuṭṭho:

maggajino maggadesako ca,

magge jīvati, yo ca maggadūst". || Sn\_I,5.2 ||

85. "Kam maggajinaṃ vadanti buddhā,

iti Cundo kammāraputto

maggajjhāyī kathaṃ atulyo hoti,

magge jīvati me brūhi puṭṭho,

atha me avikarohi maggadūsiṃ" || Sn\_I,5.3 ||

86. "Yo tiṇṇakathaṃkatho visallo

nibbānābhirato anānugiddho

lokassa sadevakassa netā,

tādiṃ maggajinaṃ vadanti buddhā. || Sn\_I,5.4 ||

87. Paramaṃ paraman ti yo 'dha ñatvā

akkhāti vibhajati idh'; eva dhammaṃ,

taṃ kaṃkhacchidaṃ muniṃ, {anejaṃ}

dutiyaṃ bhikkhunam āhu maggadesiṃ. || Sn\_I,5.5 ||

88. Yo dhammapade sudesite

magge jīvati saññato satimā

anavajjapadāni sevamano,

tatiyaṃ bhikkhunam āhu maggajīviṃ. || Sn\_I,5.6 ||

89. Chadanaṃ katvāna subbatānaṃ

{pakkhandī} kuladūsako pagabbho

---

---

māyāvī asaññato palāpo  
patirūpena caraṃ, sa maggadūsi. || Sn\_I,5.7 ||  
90. Ete ca paṭivijjhi yo gahaṭṭho  
sutavā ariyasāvako sapañño|

[page 018]

18 Uragavagga

sabbe ne 'tādisā'; ti {ñatvā},  
iti disvā na hāpeti tassa saddhā, --  
kathaṃ hi duṭṭhena asampaduṭṭhaṃ  
suddhaṃ asuddhena samaṃ kareyyā" ti  
Cundasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Parābhavasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā  
abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ,  
upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

91. "Parābhavantaṃ purisaṃ mayaṃ pacchāma Gotamaṃ

Bhagavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamma: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.1 ||

92. "Suvijāno bhavaṃ hoti, suvijāno parābhavo:

dhammakāmo bhavaṃ hoti, dhammadessī parābhavo". || Sn\_I,6.2 ||

93. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, paṭhamo so parābbavo,

dutiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.3 ||

94. "Asant'; assa piyā honti, sante na kurute piyaṃ,

asataṃ dhammaṃ roceti, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.4 ||

95. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, dutiyo so parābhavo,

tatiyaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.5 ||

[page 019]

Uragavagga 19

96. "Niddāsīti sabhāsīti anuṭṭhātā ca yo naro

alaso kodhapaññāṇo, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.6 ||

97. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, tatiyo so parābhavo,

catutthaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.7 ||

98. "Yo mātaraṃ vā pītaraṃ vā jīṇṇakaṃ gatayobbanam

pahu santo na bharati, tam p; arābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.8 ||

99. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, catuttho so parābhavo,

pañcamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.9 ||

100. "Yo brāhmaṇaṃ vā sammaṇaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pi vaṇṇibbakaṃ

musāvādena vañceti, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.10 ||

101. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, pañcama so parābhavo,

chaṭṭhamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.11 ||

102. "Pahūtavitto puriso sahirañño sabhojano

---

eko bhuñjati sādūni, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.12 ||  
103. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, chaṭṭhama so parābhavo  
sattamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.13 ||  
104. "Jātitthaddho dhanatthaddho gottatthaddho ca yo naro  
saṃ nātiṃ atimaññeti, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.14 ||  
105. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, sattama so parābhavo,  
aṭṭhamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.15 ||  
106. "Itthidhutto surādhitto akkhadhutto ca yo naro  
laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vināseti, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.16 ||

[page 020]

20 Uravagga

107. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, aṭṭhama so parābhavo,  
navamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.17 ||  
108. "Sehi dārehi asantuṭṭho vesiyāsu padissati,  
dissati paradāesu, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.18 ||  
109. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, navama so parābhavo,  
dasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.19 ||  
110. "Atītayobbano poso āneti timbarutthaniṃ,  
tassā issā na supati, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.20 ||  
111. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, dasama so parābhavo,  
ekādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.21 ||  
112. "Itthisoṇḍiṃ vikiraṇiṃ purisaṃ vā pi tādisaṃ  
issariyasmim̐ thāpeti, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.22 ||  
113. "Iti h'; etaṃ vijānāma, ekādasama so parābhavo,  
dvādasamaṃ Bhagavā brūhi: kim parābhavato mukhaṃ". || Sn\_I,6.23 ||  
114. "Appabhogo mahātaṇho khattiye jāyate kule,  
{so} 'dha rajjaṃ patthayati, tam parābhavato mukhaṃ. || Sn\_I,6.24 ||  
115. Ete parābhavo loke paṇḍito samavekkhiya  
ariyo dassanasampanno, sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṃ" ti || Sn\_I,6.25 ||  
Parābhavasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 021]

Uravagga 21

7. Vasalasutta.

Evam me sutaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā  
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena  
Aggikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesane aggi pajjalito hoti, āhutiṃ paggaḥitā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ sapasānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena Aggikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa  
nivesanaṃ ten'; upasaṃkama. Addasā kho Aggikabhāradvājō brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam,  
disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "tatr'; eva muṇḍaka, tatr'; eva samanaka, tatr'; eva vasalaka tiṭṭhāhi" ti. Evam  
vutte Bhagavā Aggikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:

---

"jānāsi pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇa vasalaṃ vā vasalakaraṇe vā dhamme" ti. "Na khv-āhaṃ bho Gotama jānami vasalaṃ vā vasalakaraṇe vā dhamme, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ jāneyyaṃ vasalaṃ vā vasalakaraṇe vā dhamme" ti. "Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi" ti. "Evam bho" ti kho Aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

116. "Kodhano upanāhi ca pāpamakkhī ca yo naro  
vipannadiṭṭhi māyāvī, taṃ jaññā 'vasalo'; iti. || Sn\_I,7.1 ||

117. Ekajaṃ vā dijaṃ va pi yo 'dha pāṇāṇi hiṃsati,  
yassa pāṇe dayā n'; atthi, taṃ jaññā 'vasalo'; iti. || Sn\_I,7.2 ||

[page 022]

22 Urugavagga

118. Yo hanti parirundhati gāmāni nigamāni ca  
niggāhako samaññāto, taṃ jaññā 'vasalo'; iti. || Sn\_I,7.3 ||

119. Gāme vā yadi vāraññe yaṃ paresaṃ mamāyitaṃ  
theyyā adinnaṃ ādiyati, taṃ jaññā --pe-- || Sn\_I,7.4 ||

120. Yo have iṇaṃ ādāya cujjaṃāno palāyati  
"na hi te iṇaṃ atthi" ti, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.5 ||

121. Yo ve kiñcikkhakamyatā panthasmiṃ vajataṃ janaṃ  
hantvā kiñcikkham ādeti, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.6 ||

122. Yo attahetu parahetu dhanahetu ca yo naro  
sakkhipuṭṭho musā brūhi, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.7 ||

123. Yo ñātinaṃ sakhānaṃ vā dāresu patidissati  
sahasā sampiyena vā, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.8 ||

124. Yo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā jīṇṇakaṃ gatayobbanam  
pahu santo na bharati, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.9 ||

125. Yo mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā bhātaraṃ bhaginiṃ  
sasum

hanti roseti vācāya, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.10 ||

126. Yo atthaṃ pucchito santo anattam anusāsati,  
paṭicchannena manteti, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.11 ||

127. Yo katvā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ 'mā maṃ jaññā'; ti  
icchatī,

yo paṭicchannakammanto, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.12 ||

128. Yo ve parakulaṃ gantvā bhutvāna sucibhojanaṃ  
āgataṃ na paṭipūjeti, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.13 ||

129. Yo brāhmaṇaṃ vā samaṇaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pi vaṇib-  
bakaṃ

musāvādena vañceti, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.14 ||

[page 023]

Urugavagga 23

130. Yo brāhmaṇaṃ vā samaṇaṃ vā bhattakāle upa-  
ṭṭhite

roseti vācā na ca deti, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.15 ||

---



- 
131. Asataṃ yo 'dha pa brūti mohena paliguṇṭhito  
kiñcikkhaṃ nijjigimsāno, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.16 ||
132. Yo c'; attānaṃ samukkaṃse parañ ca-m-avajānati,  
niḥiṇo sena mānena, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.17 ||
133. Rosako kadariyo ca pāpiccho maccharī saṭho  
ahiriko anottāpī, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.18 ||
134. Yo buddhaṃ paribhāsati atha vā tassa sāvakaṃ  
paribbājaṃ gahaṭṭhaṃ vā, taṃ jaññā . . . || Sn\_I,7.19 ||
135. Yo ve anarahā santo arahāṃ paṭijānati  
coro sabrahmake loke, esa kho vasalādhamo.  
Ete kho vasalā vuttā, mayā vo ye pakāsītā. || Sn\_I,7.20 ||
136. Na jaccā vasalo hoti, na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,  
kammanā vasalo hoti, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_I,7.21 ||
137. Tad aminā pi jānātha, yathā me 'daṃ nidassanaṃ:  
caṇḍālaputto sopāko Mātaṅgo iti vissuto, || Sn\_I,7.22 ||

[page 024]

#### 24 Urugavagga

138. so yasaṃ paramaṃ patto Mātaṅgo yaṃ sudullabhaṃ,  
āgañchum tass'; upaṭṭhānaṃ khattiyā brāhmaṇā bahū. || Sn\_I,7.23 ||
139. So devayānaṃ āruya, virajaṃ so mahāpathaṃ,  
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpago ahu, --  
na naṃ jāti nivāresi brahmalokūpapattiyā. || Sn\_I,7.24 ||
140. Ajjhāyakakule jātā brāhmaṇā mantabandhavā,  
te ca pāpesu kammesu abhiṇṇhaṃ upadissare, || Sn\_I,7.25 ||
141. diṭṭhe va dhamme gārayhā, samparāye ca duggati --,  
na ne jāti nivāreti duggaccā garahāya vā || Sn\_I,7.26 ||
142. Na jaccā vasalo hoti, na jaccā hoti brāhmaṇo,  
kammanā vasalo hoti, kammanā hoti brāhmaṇo" ti. || Sn\_I,7.27 ||
- Evam vatte Aggikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama: seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhinti ti, evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsīto. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca,

[page 025]

#### Uragavagga 25

- [... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ" ti
- Vasalasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.
8. Mettasutta.
143. Karaṇīyam atthakusalena  
yaṃ taṃ santaṃ padaṃ abhisamecca:  
sakko ujū ca sūjū ca
-

---

suvaco c'; assa mudu anātimānī, || Sn\_I,8.1 ||

144. santussako ca subhāro ca  
appakicco ca sallahukavutti  
santindriyo ca nipako ca  
appagabbho kulesu ananugiddho, || Sn\_I,8.2 ||

145. na ca khuddaṃ samācare kiñci,  
yena viññū pare upavadeyyuṃ.  
Sukhino vā khemino hontu  
sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhittā: || Sn\_I,8.3 ||

146. ye keci pāṇabhūt'; atthi  
tasā vā thāvarā vā anavasesā  
dīghā vā ye mahantā vā  
majjhimā rassakā aṇukathulā. || Sn\_I,8.4 ||

[page 026]

26 Uragavagga

147. diṭṭhā vā ye vā addiṭṭhā,  
ye ca dūre vasanti avidūre,  
bhūtā vā sambhavesī vā, --  
sabbe sattā bhavantu sukhittā. || Sn\_I,8.5 ||

148. Na paro paraṃ nikubbetha,  
nātimaññetha katthacinaṃ kañci,  
vyārosanā paṭighasaññā  
nāññamaññassa dukkham iccheyya. || Sn\_I,8.6 ||

149. Mātā yathā niyaṃ puttāṃ  
āyusā ekaputtāṃ anurakkhe,  
evam pi sabbabhūtesu  
mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ. || Sn\_I,8.7 ||

150. Mettañ ca sabbalokasmiṃ  
mānasam bhāvaye aparimāṇaṃ  
uddhaṃ daho ca tiriyañ ca  
asambādhaṃ averaṃ asapattaṃ. || Sn\_I,8.8 ||

151. Tiṭṭhaṃ caraṃ nisinna vā  
sayāno vā yāvat'; assa vigatamiddho,  
etaṃ satim adhiṭṭheyya,  
brahama etaṃ vihāraṃ idha-m-āhu. || Sn\_I,8.9 ||

152. Diṭṭhiñ ca anupagamma  
sīlavā dassanena sampanno  
kāmesu vineyya gedhaṃ,  
na hi jātu gabbhaseyyaṃ punar eti ti || Sn\_I,8.10 ||  
Mettasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 027]

Uragavagga 27

---

---

9. Hemavatasutta.

153. "Ajjā pannaraso uposatho,  
iti Sātāgiro yakkho  
divyā ratti upaṭṭhitā,  
anomanāmaṃ satthāraṃ handa passāma Gotamaṃ". || Sn\_I,9.1 ||

154. "Kacci mano supaṇihito  
iti Hemavato yakkho  
sabbabhūtesu tādino,  
kacci itṭhe anitṭhe ca saṃkapp'; assa vasīkatā". || Sn\_I,9.2 ||

155. "Mano c'; assa supaṇihito  
iti Sātāgiro yakkho  
sabbabhūtesu tādino,  
atho itṭhe anitṭhe ca saṃkapp'; assa vasījatā", || Sn\_I,9.3 ||

156. "Kacci adinnaṃ nādiyati,  
iti Hemavato yakkho  
kacci pāṇesu saññato,  
kacci ārā pamādamhā, kacci jhānaṃ na riñcati". || Sn\_I,9.4 ||

157. "Na so adinnaṃ ādiyati,  
iti Sātāgiro yakkho  
atho pāṇesu saññato,  
atho ārā pamādamhā, Buddho jhānaṃ na riñcati". || Sn\_I,9.5 ||

158. "Kacci musā na bhaṇati,  
iti Hemavato yakkho

[page 028]

28 Uragavagga

Kacci na khīṇavyappatho,  
Kacci vebhūtiyan nāha, kacci samphaṃ na bhāsati". || Sn\_I,9.6 ||

159. "Musā ca so na bhaṇati,  
iti Sātāgiro yakkho  
atho na khīṇavyappatho,  
atho vebhūtiyan nāha, mantā atthaṃ so bhāsati". || Sn\_I,9.7 ||

160. "Kacci na rajjati kāmesu,  
iti Hemavato yakkho  
kacci cittaṃ anāvilaṃ,  
kacci mohaṃ atikkanto, kacci dhammesu cakkhumā". || Sn\_I,9.8 ||

161. "Na so rajjati kāmesu,  
iti Sātāgiro yakkho  
atho cittaṃ anāvilaṃ,  
sabbamoḥaṃ atikkanto. Buddho dhammesu cakkhumā". || Sn\_I,9.9 ||

162. "Kacci vijjāya sampanno,  
iti Hemavato yakkho  
kacci saṃsuddhacāraṇo,  
kacci 'ssa āsavā khīṇā, kacci n'; atthi punabbhavo". || Sn\_I,9.10 ||

---

---

[page 029]

Uragavagga 29

163. "Vijjāya-m-eva sampanno,  
iti Sātāgiro yakkho  
atho saṃsuddhacāraṇo,  
sabb'; assa āsavā khīṇā, n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo. || Sn\_I,9.11 ||  
163 A. Sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ kammanā vyappathena ca,  
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ dhammato naṃ pasamsasi. || Sn\_I,9.11A ||  
163 B. Sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ kammanā vyappathena ca,  
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ dhammato anumodasi. || Sn\_I,9.11B ||  
164. Sampannaṃ munino cittaṃ kammanā vyappathena ca,  
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ handa passāma Gotamaṃ. || Sn\_I,9.12 ||  
165. Eṇijaṃghaṃ kisaṃ dhīraṃ appāhāraṃ alolupaṃ  
muniṃ vanasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ ehi passāma Gotamaṃ. || Sn\_I,9.13 ||  
166. Sīhaṃ v'; ekacaraṃ nāgaṃ kāmesu anapekhinaṃ  
upasaṃkamma pucchāma maccupāsā pamocanaṃ. || Sn\_I,9.14 ||  
167. Akkhātāraṃ pavattāraṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ  
Buddhaṃ verabhayāttitaṃ mayamaṃ pucchāma Gota-  
maṃ", || Sn\_I,9.15 ||  
168. "Kismiṃ loko samuppanno,  
iti Hemavato yakkho  
kismiṃ kubbatī santhavaṃ,  
kissa loko upādāya kismiṃ loko vihaññati". || Sn\_I,9.16 ||

[page 030]

30 Uragavagga

169. "Chassu loko samuppanno,  
Hemavatā ti Bhagavā  
chassu kubbatī santhavaṃ,  
channaṃ eva upādāya chassu loko vihaññati". || Sn\_I,9.17 ||  
170. "Katamaṃ taṃ upādānaṃ, yatta loko vihaññati,  
niyyānaṃ pucchito brūhi: kathaṃ dukkhā pamuccati". || Sn\_I,9.18 ||  
171. "Pañca kāmagaṇā loke manochaṭṭhā paviditā,  
ettha chandaṃ virājetvā evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati. || Sn\_I,9.19 ||  
172. Etamaṃ lokassa niyyānaṃ akkhātāraṃ vo yathātathaṃ,  
etamaṃ vo ahaṃ akkhāmi: evaṃ dukkhā pamuccati". || Sn\_I,9.20 ||  
173. "Ko sū 'dha taratī oghaṃ, ko 'dha taratī aṇṇavaṃ,  
{appatiṭṭhe} anālambe ko gambhīre na sīdati". || Sn\_I,9.21 ||  
174. "Sabbadā sīlasampanno paññavā susamāhito  
ajjhatacintī satimā oghaṃ taratī duttaraṃ. || Sn\_I,9.22 ||  
175. Virato kāmasañña sabbasaṃyojanātigo  
nandibhavaparikkhīṇo, so gambhīre na sīdati". || Sn\_I,9.23 ||  
176. "Gambhīrapaññaṃ nipuṇatthadassimaṃ  
akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattaṃ
-

---

taṃ passatha sabbadhi vippamuttaṃ  
dibbe pathe kamamānaṃ mahesiṃ. || Sn\_I,9.24 ||  
177. Anomanāmaṃ nipuṇatthadassiṃ  
paññādadaṃ kāmālaye asattaṃ

[page 031]

Uragaragga 31

taṃ passatha sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ  
ariye pathe kamamānaṃ mahesiṃ. || Sn\_I,9.25 ||  
178. Suddiṭṭhaṃ vata no ajja suppbhātaṃ suhuṭṭhitaṃ,  
yaṃ addasāma Sambuddhaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ. || Sn\_I,9.26 ||  
179. Ime dasasatā yakkhā iddhimanto yasassino  
sabbe taṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, tvaṃ no satthā anuttaro. || Sn\_I,9.27 ||  
180. Te mayaṃ vicarissāma gāmā gāmaṃ nagā nagaṃ  
namassamānā Sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammatan" ti || Sn\_I,9.28 ||  
Hemavatasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.  
10. Ālavakasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "nikkhama samaṇā" ti, -- "sādh'; āvuso" ti Bhagavā nikkhāmi, -- "pavisa samaṇā" ti, -- "sādh'; āvuso" ti Bhagavā pāvīsi. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "nikkhama samaṇā" ti, -- "sādh'; āvuso" ti Bhagavā nikkhāmi, -- "pavisa samaṇā" ti, -- "sādh'; āvuso" ti Bhagavā pāvīsi. Tatiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "nikkhama samaṇā" ti, -- "sādh'; āvuso" ti Bhagavā nikkhāmi, -- "pavisa samaṇā" ti, -- "sādh'; āvuso" ti Bhagavā pāvīsi. Catuttham pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "nikkhama samaṇā" ti. "Na khv-āhan taṃ āvuso nikkhamissāmi,

[page 032]

32 Uragavagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yan te karaṇīyaṃ, taṃ karohi" ti. "Pañhan taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi, sace me na vyākariṃssasi, cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pādesu vā gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipissāmi" ti.

"Na khv-āhan taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo me cittaṃ vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipeyya, api ca tvaṃ āvuso pucchā yad ākaṃkhasi" ti. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

181. "Kiṃ sū 'dha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ,  
kiṃ su suciṇṇaṃ sukhaṃ āvahāti,  
kiṃ su have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ,  
kathaṃjīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhaṃ". || Sn\_I,10.1 ||  
182. "Saddh'; idha vittaṃ purisassa seṭṭhaṃ,  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukhaṃ āvahāti,  
saccaṃ have sādutaraṃ rasānaṃ,  
paññājīvim jīvitam āhu seṭṭhaṃ". || Sn\_I,10.2 ||  
183. "Kathaṃ su taratī oghaṃ, kathaṃ su taratī aṇṇavaṃ,  
kathaṃ su dukkhaṃ acceti, kathaṃ su parisujjhati". || Sn\_I,10.3 ||

---

---

[page 033]

Uragavagga 33

184. "Saddhāya taratī oghaṃ, appamādena aṇṇavaṃ,  
viriyena dukkhaṃ acceti, paññāya parisujjhati". || Sn\_I,10.4 ||
185. "Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ, kathaṃ su vindate dhanaṃ,  
kathaṃ su kittiṃ pappoti, kathaṃ mittāni ganthati,  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ kathaṃ pecca na socati". || Sn\_I,10.5 ||
186. "Saddahāno arahataṃ dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā  
sussūsā labbate paññaṃ appamatto vicakkhaṇo, || Sn\_I,10.6 ||
187. patirūpakārī dhuravā utṭhātā vindate dhanaṃ,  
saccena kittiṃ pappoti, dadaṃ mittāni ganthati. || Sn\_I,10.7 ||
188. Yass'; ete caturo dhammā saddhassa gharamesino  
saccaṃ dhammo dhiti cāgo, sa ve pecca na socati. || Sn\_I,10.8 ||
189. Iṃgha aññe pi pucchassu puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇe,  
yadi saccā damā cāgā khantiyā bhiyyo 'dha vijjati". || Sn\_I,10.9 ||
190. "Kathan nu dāni puccheyyaṃ puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇe,  
so 'haṃ ajja pajānāmi yo attho samparāyiko. || Sn\_I,10.10 ||
191. Atthāya vata me Buddho vāsāy'; Ālavim āgamā,  
so 'ham ajja pajānāmi yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Sn\_I,10.11 ||
192. So ahaṃ vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṃ purā purāṃ  
namassamāno Sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammatan" ti || Sn\_I,10.12 ||
- ĀLAVAKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 034]

34 Uragavagga

11. Vijayasutta.

193. Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno uda vā sayāṃ  
sammiñjeti pasāreti, -- esā kāyassa iñjanā. || Sn\_I,11.1 ||
194. Atṭhīnahārusaññutto tacamaṃsāvalepano  
chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno yathābhūtaṃ na dissati, || Sn\_I,11.2 ||
195. antapūro udarapūro yakapelassa vatthino  
hadayassa papphāsassa vakkassa pihakassa ca || Sn\_I,11.3 ||
196. siṃghānikāya khelassa sedassa medassa ca  
lohitassa lasikāya pittassa ca vasāya ca. || Sn\_I,11.4 ||
197. Ath'; assa navahi sotehi asucī savati sabbadā:  
akkhimhā akkhigūthako, kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako, || Sn\_I,11.5 ||
198. siṃghānikā ca nāsāto, mukhena vamat'; ekadā  
pittaṃ semhañ ca vamatī, kāyamhā sedajallikā. || Sn\_I,11.6 ||
199. Ath'; assa susiraṃ sīsaṃ matthaluṅgassa pūritam,  
subhato naṃ maññatī bālo avijjāya purakkhato. || Sn\_I,11.7 ||
200. Yadā ca so mato seti uddhumāto vinīlako  
apaviddho susānasmim, anapekhā honti ñātayo, || Sn\_I,11.8 ||
201. khādanti naṃ supāṇā ca sigālā ca vakā kimī,
-

---

kākā gijjhā ca khādanti, ye c'; aññe santi pāṇayo. || Sn\_I,11.9 ||

[page 035]

Uragavagga 35

202. Sutvāna Buddhavacanaṃ bhikkhu paññāṇavā idha,  
so kho maṃ parijānāti, yathābhūtaṃ hi passati. || Sn\_I,11.10 ||  
203. 'Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ,'  
ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaye. || Sn\_I,11.11 ||  
204. Chandarāgaviratto so bhikkhu paññāṇavā idha  
ajjhagā amataṃ santiṃ nibbāna-padam accutaṃ. || Sn\_I,11.12 ||  
205. Dipādako 'yam asuci duggandho parihīrati  
nānākuṇapaparipūro vissavanto tato tato. || Sn\_I,11.13 ||  
206. Etādisena kāyena yo maññe uṇṇametave  
paraṃ vā avajāneyya -- kim aññatra adassanā ti || Sn\_I,11.14 ||  
VIJAYASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

12. Munisutta.

207. Santhavāto bhayaṃ jātaṃ, nīketā jāyate rajo,  
aniketam asanthavaṃ: etaṃ ve munidassanaṃ. || Sn\_I,12.1 ||  
208. Yo jātam ucchijja na ropayeyya,  
jāyantam assa nānuppavecche,  
tam āhu ekaṃ muninaṃ carantaṃ:  
addakkhi so santipadaṃ mahesi. || Sn\_I,12.2 ||

[page 036]

36 Uragavagga

209. Saṃkhāya vatthūni pamāya bījaṃ  
sineham assa nānuppavecche,  
sa ve munī jātikhayantadassī  
takkaṃ pahāya na upeti saṃkhaṃ. || Sn\_I,12.3 ||  
210. Aññāya sabbāni nivesanāni  
anikāmayāṃ aññataraṃ pi tesaṃ  
sa ve munī vitagedho agiddho  
nāyūhatī, pāragato hi hoti. || Sn\_I,12.4 ||  
211. Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ  
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitaṃ  
sabbāñjahaṃ taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ,  
taṃ vāpi dhīrā munīṃ vedayanti. || Sn\_I,12.5 ||  
212. Paññābalaṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ  
samāhitaṃ jhānaraṃ satīmaṃ  
saṅgā pamuttaṃ akhilaṃ anāsavaṃ,  
taṃ vāpi dhīra munīṃ vedayanti. || Sn\_I,12.6 ||  
213. Ekaṃ carantaṃ munīṃ appamattaṃ  
nindāpasaṃsāsu avedhamānaṃ  
sīhaṃ va saddesu asantasantaṃ

---

---

vātaṃ va jālamhi asajjamānaṃ  
padumaṃ va toyena alippamānaṃ  
netāraṃ āññesaṃ anaññaneyyaṃ,  
taṃ vāpi --pe-- . || Sn\_I,12.7 ||

[page 037]

Uragavagga 37

214. Yo ogahane thambho-r-ivābhijāyati,  
yasmiṃ pare vācā pariyantaṃ vadanti,  
taṃ vītarāgaṃ susamāhitindriyaṃ,  
taṃ vāpi . . . || Sn\_I,12.8 ||

215. Yo ve t̥hitatto tasaraṃ va ujjam  
jigucchati kammehi pāpakehi  
vīmaṃsamāno visamaṃ samañ ca,  
taṃ vāpi . . . || Sn\_I,12.9 ||

216. Yo saññatatto na karoti pāpaṃ,  
daharo ca majjho ca munī yatatto,  
arosaneyyo so na roseti kañci,  
taṃ vāpi . . . || Sn\_I,12.10 ||

217. Yad aggato majjhato sesato vā  
piṇḍaṃ labhetha paradattūpajīvi,  
nālan thutun no pi nipaccavādī,  
taṃ vāpi . . . || Sn\_I,12.11 ||

218. Muniṃ carantaṃ virataṃ methunasmā,  
yo yobbane na upanibajjhate kvaci,  
madappamādā virataṃ vip̐pamuttaṃ,  
taṃ vāpi . . . || Sn\_I,12.12 ||

219. Aññāya lokaṃ paramatthadassim  
oghaṃ samuddaṃ atitariya {tādim}.

[page 038]

38 Uragavagga

taṃ chinnaganthaṃ asitaṃ anāsavaṃ  
taṃ vāpi dhīrā muniṃ vedayanti. || Sn\_I,12.13 ||

220. Asamā ubho dūravihāravuttino:  
gihi dāraposī amano ca subbato, --  
parapāṇarodhāya gihi asaññato,  
niccaṃ munī rakkhati pāṇine yato. || Sn\_I,12.14 ||

221. Sikhī yathā nīlagīvo vihaṅgamo  
haṃsassa nopeti javaṃ kudācanaṃ,  
evaṃ gihi nānukaroti bhikkhuno  
munino vivittassa vanamhi jhāyato ti || Sn\_I,12.15 ||

MUNISUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

Uragavaggo paṭhamo.

---



---

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Urago Dhaniyo c'; eva Visānañ ca tathā Kasi  
Cundo Parābhavo c'; eva Vasalo Mettabhāvanā  
Sātāgiro Ālavako Vijjaya ca tathā Muni,  
dvādas'; etāni suttāni Uragavaggo ti vuccatī ti.]

[page 039]

39

II. CŪLAVAGGA.

1. Ratanasutta.

222. Yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatāmi  
bhum māni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
sabbe va bhūtā sumanā bhavantu,  
atho pi sakkacca suṇantu bhāsitaṃ. || Sn\_II,1.1 ||  
223. Tasmā hi bhūtā misāmetha sabbe,  
mettaṃ karotha mānusiya pajāya,  
divā ca ratto ca haranti ye baliṃ,  
tasmā hi ne rakkhatha appamattā. || Sn\_II,1.2 ||  
224. Yaṃ kiñci vittaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā,  
saggesu vā yaṃ ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
na no samaṃ atthi Tathāgatena, --  
idam pi Buddhe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.3 ||  
225. Khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇītaṃ  
yad ajjhagā Sakyamunī samāhito,  
na tena dhammena sam'; atthi kiñci, --  
idam pi Dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.4 ||  
226. Yam buddhaseṭṭho parivaṇṇayī suciṃ  
samādhim ānantarikañ ñam āhu,|

[page 040]

40 Cūlavagga

samādhinā tena samo na vijjati, --  
idam pi Dhamme ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.5 ||  
227. Ye puggalā aṭṭha satam pasatthā,  
cattāri etāni yugāni honti,  
te dakkhineyyā Sugatassa sāvakā,  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.6 ||  
228. Ye suppayuttā manasā daḷhena  
nikkāmino Gotamasāsanamhi,

---

---

te pattipattā amataṃ vigayha  
laddhā mudhā nibbutiṃ bhuñjamānā, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.7 ||  
229. Yath'; indakhīlo paṭhaviṃ sito siyā  
catubbhi vātehi asampakampiyo,  
tathūpamaṃ sappurisaṃ vadāmi  
yo ariyasaccāni avecca passati, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.8 ||  
230. Ye ariyasaccāni vibhāvayanti  
gambhīrapaññena sudesitāni,  
kiñcāpi te honti bhusappamattā,  
na te bhavaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ ādiyanti, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.9 ||  
231. Sahā v'; assa dassanasampadāya  
tayas su dhammā jahitā bhavanti:|

[page 041]

Cūlavagga 41

sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchitañ ca  
sīlabbataṃ vā pi yad atthi kiñci,  
catūh'; apāyehi ca vippamutto  
cha cābhiṭhānāni abhabbo kātuṃ, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.10 ||  
232. Kiñcāpi so kammaṃ karoti pāpakaṃ  
kāyena vācā uda cetasā vā,  
abhabbo so tassa paṭicchadāya,  
abhabbatā diṭṭhapadassa vuttā, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.11 ||  
233. Vanappagumbe yathā phussitagge  
gimhāna māse paṭhamasmiṃ gimhe,  
tathūpamaṃ dhammavaraṃ adesayi  
nibbānagāmiṃ paramaṃhitāya, --  
idam pi Buddhē ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.12 ||  
234. Varo varaññū varado varāharo  
anuttaro dhammavaraṃ adesayi, --  
idam pi Buddhē ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.13 ||  
235. 'Khīṇaṃ purāṇaṃ, navaṃ n'; atthi sam-  
bhavaṃ,'

---

---

virattacittā āyatike bhavasmiṃ  
te khīṇabījā avirūhichandā]

[page 042]

42 Cūlavagga

nibbanti dhīrā yathāyam padīpo, --  
idam pi Saṃghe ratanaṃ paṇītaṃ,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.14 ||

236. Yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatāni  
bhum māni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ  
Buddhaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.15 ||

237. Yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatāni  
bhum māni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ  
Dhammaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotu. || Sn\_II,1.16 ||

238. Yānīdha bhūtāni samāgatāni  
bhum māni vā yāni va antalikkhe,  
tathāgataṃ devamanussapūjitaṃ  
Saṃghaṃ namassāma, suvatthi hotū ti || Sn\_II,1.17 ||  
RATANASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

2. Āmagandhasutta.

239. "Sāmāka-ḍiṅgulaka-cīnakāni  
pattapphalaṃ mūlapphalaṃ gavipphalaṃ  
dhammena laddhaṃ satam añhamānā  
na kāmakāmā alikaṃ bhaṇanti. || Sn\_II,2.1 ||

240. Yad añhamāno sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ  
parehi dinnaṃ payataṃ paṇītaṃ]

[page 043]

Cūlavagga 43

sālīnam annaṃ paribhuñjamāno  
so bhuñjati Kassapa āmagandhaṃ. || Sn\_II,2.2 ||

241. 'Na āmagandho mama kappatī'; ti  
icc-eva tvaṃ bhāsasi brahmabandhu  
sālīnam annaṃ paribhuñjamāno  
sakuntamaṃsehi susaṃkhatehi, --  
pucchāmi tam Kassapa etam atthaṃ:  
kathappakāro tava āmagandho". || Sn\_II,2.3 ||

242. "Pāṇātipāto vadhachedabandhanaṃ  
theyyaṃ musāvādo nikaṭi vañcanāni ca  
ajjhenakujaṃ paradārasevanā,  
esāmagandho, na hi maṃsabhojanaṃ. || Sn\_II,2.4 ||

243. Ye idha dāmesu asaññatā janā

---

---

rasesu giddhā asucīkamissitā  
natthikadiṭṭhi visamā durannayā,  
esāmagandho, na hi maṃsabhojanam. || Sn\_II,2.5 ||  
244. Ye lūkhasā dāruṇā piṭṭhimamṣikā  
mittadduno nikkaruṇatimānino  
adānasilā na ca denti kassaci, --  
esāmagandho --pe-- . || Sn\_II,2.6 ||

[page 044]

44 Cūlavagga

245. Kodho mado thambho paccuṭṭhāpanā ca

māyā usuyyā bhassasamussayo ca

mānātimāno ca asabbhi santhavo,

esāmagandho . . . || Sn\_II,2.7 ||

246. Ye pāpasilā iṇaghāta-sūcakā

vohārakūṭā idha pāṭirūpikā

narādhamā ye 'dha karonti kibbisam, --

esāmagandho . . . || Sn\_II,2.8 ||

247. Ye idha pāṇesu asaṅṅatā janā

paresam ādāya vihesam uyyutā

dussīla-luddā pharusā anādarā, --

esāmagandho . . . || Sn\_II,2.9 ||

248. Etesu giddhā viruddhātipātino

nicc'; uyyutā, pecca tamaṃ vajanti ye,

patanti sattā nirayaṃ avamṣirā, --

esāmagandho . . . || Sn\_II,2.10 ||

249. Na macchamaṃsam nānāsakattaṃ

na naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ jaṭā jallaṃ

kharājīnāni vā

nāggihuttass'; upasevanā va yā

ye vā pi loke amarā bahū tapā

mantāhutī yañña-m-utūpasevanā

sodhenti maccaṃ avitiṇṇakaṃkhaṃ. || Sn\_II,2.11 ||

[page 045]

Cūlavagga 45

250. Sotesu gutto vijitindriyo care

dhamme ṭhito ajjavamaddave {rato},

saṅgātigo sabbadukkhappahīno

na lippati diṭṭhasutesu dhīro". || Sn\_II,2.12 ||

251. Icc-etam attham Bhagavā punappunaṃ

akkhāsi, taṃ vedayi mantapāragū,

citrāhi gāthāhi muni-ppakāsayaṃ

nirāmagandho asito durannayo. || Sn\_II,2.13 ||

---

252. Sutvāna Buddhassa subhāsitaṃ padaṃ  
nirāmagandhaṃ sabbadukkhappaṇḍanaṃ  
nīcamano vandi Tathāgatassa  
tatth'; eva pabbajjāṃ arocayitthā ti || Sn\_II,2.14 ||  
ĀMAGANDHASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

3. Hirisutta.

253. Hirin tarantaṃ vijjucchamaṇaṃ  
"sakhāham asmi" iti bhāsamaṇaṃ  
sayhāni kammaṇi anādiyaṇaṃ  
'n'; eso manan'; ti iti naṃ vijaññā. || Sn\_II,3.1 ||  
254. Ananvayaṃ piyaṃ vācaṃ yo mittesu pakubbati,  
akarontaṃ bhāsamaṇaṃ pariḷānanti paṇḍitā. || Sn\_II,3.2 ||

[page 046]

46 Cūlavagga

255. Na so mitto yo sadā appamatto  
bhedāsaṃkī randham evānupassī,  
yasmaṃ ca seti urasīva putto,  
sa ve mitto yo parehi abhejjo. || Sn\_II,3.3 ||  
256. Pāmujjakaṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ pasaṃsāvahaṇaṃ sukhaṃ  
phalānisaṃso bhāveti vahanto porisaṃ dhuraṃ. || Sn\_II,3.4 ||  
257. Pavivekarasaṃ pītvā rasaṃ upasamassa ca  
niddaro hoti nippāpo dhammapitirasaṃ pivan ti || Sn\_II,3.5 ||  
HIRISUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

4. Mahāmaṅgalasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho aññatarā devatā  
abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami,  
upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

258. "Bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayum  
ākaṃkhamānā sotthānaṃ, brūhi maṅgalam uttamaṃ". || Sn\_II,4.1 ||  
259. "Asevanā ca bālānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ ca sevanā  
pūjā ca pūjanīyānaṃ, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. || Sn\_II,4.2 ||  
260. Patirūpadesavāso ca pubbe ca katapuññatā  
attasammāpaṇidhi ca, etam maṅgalam uttamaṃ. || Sn\_II,4.3 ||

[page 047]

Cūlavagga 47

261. Bāhusaccaṃ ca sippaṃ ca vinayo ca susikkhito  
subhāsitaṃ ca yā vācā, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.4 ||  
262. Mātāpitu-upaṭṭhānaṃ puttadārassa saṅgaho  
anākulā ca kammantā, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.5 ||  
263. Dānaṃ ca dhammacariyā ca ñātakānaṃ ca saṅgaho

---

---

anavajjāni kammāni, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.6 ||

264. Ārati viratī pāpā majjapānā ca suñño

appamādo ca dhammesu, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.7 ||

265. Gāravo ca nivāto ca santuṭṭhī ca kataññutā

kālena dhammasavanaṃ, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.8 ||

266. Khantī ca sovacassatā samaṇānañ ca dassanaṃ

kālena dhammasākacchā, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.9 ||

267. Tapo ca brahmacariyā ca ariyasaccāna dassanaṃ

nibbānasacchikiriya ca, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.10 ||

268. Phuṭṭhassa lokadhammehi cittaṃ yassa na kampaṭi

asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ . . . || Sn\_II,4.11 ||

269. Etādisāni katvāna sabbattha-m-apaṛajitā,

sabbattha sotthiṃ gacchanti, taṃ tesam maṅgalam

uttaman" ti || Sn\_II,4.12 ||

MAHĀMAṅGALASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

5. Sūcilomasutta.

Evam me sutam:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ viharati Ṭaṃkitamañce Sūcilomassa yakkhassa bhavane. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sūcilomo ca yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti.

[page 048]

48 Cūlavagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sūcilomaṃ yakkhaṃ etad avora: "eso samaṇo" ti. "N"; eso samaṇo, samaṇako eso, yāva jānāmi yadi vā so samaṇo yadi vā samaṇako" ti. Atha kho Sūcilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesi. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyaṃ apanāmesi. Atha kho Sūcilomo yakkho Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "bhāyasi maṃ samaṇā" ti. "Na khv-āhan taṃ āvuso bhāyāmi, api ca kho te samphasso pāpako" ti. "Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi, sace me na vyākariyasi, cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi, pādesu vā gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipissāmi" ti. "Na khv-āhan taṃ āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo me cittaṃ vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pādesu vā gahetvā pāra-Gaṅgāya khipeyya, api ca tvaṃ āvuso puccha yad ākaṃkhasi" ti. Atha kho Sūcilomo yakkho Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

270. "Rāgo ca doso ca kutonidānā,

aratī ratī lomahaṃso kutojā,

kuto samuṭṭhāya mano vitakkā

kumārakā vaṃkam iv'; ossajanti". || Sn\_II,5.1 ||

271. "Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā,

aratī ratī lomahaṃso itojā,

ito samuṭṭhāya mano vitakkā

kumārakā vaṃkam iv'; ossajanti. || Sn\_II,5.2 ||

[page 049]

Cūlavagga 49

272. Snehajā attasambhūtā nigrodhasseva khandhajā

---

---

puthu visattā kāmesu māluvā va vitatā vane. || Sn\_II,5.3 ||

273. Ye naṃ pajānanti yatonidānaṃ,

te naṃ vinodenti, suṇohi yakkha,

te duttaraṃ oghaṃ imaṃ taranti

atiṇṇapubbaṃ apunabbhavāyā" ti || Sn\_II,5.4 ||

SŪCĪLOMASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

6. Dhammacariyasutta.

274. Dhammacariyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ etad āhu vasutta-  
maṃ:

pabbajito pi ce hoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ, || Sn\_II,6.1 ||

275. So ce mukharajātiko vihesābhirato mago,

jīvitaṃ tassa pāpiyo, rajaṃ vadḍheti attano. || Sn\_II,6.2 ||

276. Kalahābhirato bhikkhu mohadhammena āvaṭṭo

akkhātāṃ pi na jānāti dhammaṃ Baddhena desitaṃ. || Sn\_II,6.3 ||

277. Vihesaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ avijjāya purakkhato

saṃkilesaṃ na jānāti maggaṃ nirayaḡāminaṃ, || Sn\_II,6.4 ||

278. vinipātaṃ samāpanno gabbhā gabbhaṃ tamā tamaṃ,

sa ve tādisako bhikkhu pecca dukkhaṃ nigacchati. || Sn\_II,6.5 ||

279. Gūthakūpo yathā assa sampuṇṇo gaṇavassiko,

yo evarūpo assa, dubbisodho hi saṅgaṇo. || Sn\_II,6.6 ||

280. Yaṃ evarūpaṃ jānātha bhikkhavo gehanissitaṃ

pāpicchaṃ pāpasamkappaṃ pāpācāragocaraṃ, || Sn\_II,6.7 ||

[page 050]

50 Cūlavagga

281. sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbijjāyātha naṃ:

kāraṇḡavaṃ niddhamatha, kasambuṃ apakas-

satha, || Sn\_II,6.8 ||

282. tato palāpe vāhetha assamaṇe samaṇamānine.

Niddhamitvāna pāpicche pāpācāragocare || Sn\_II,6.9 ||

283. suddhā suddhehi saṃvāsaṃ kappayavho patissatā,

tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissathā ti || Sn\_II,6.10 ||

DHAMMACARIYASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

7. Brāhmaṇadhammikasuttaṃ.

Evam me {sutaṃ}:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḡhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḡikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Kosalakā brāhmaṇamabāsālā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo anuppattā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: "sandissanti nu kho bho Gotama etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇabrāhmaṇadhamme" ti. "Na kho brāhmaṇā sandissanti etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhamme" ti. "Sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇadhammaṃ bhāsatu, sace bhoto Gotamassa agarū" ti. "Tena hi brāhmaṇā suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi" ti. "Evam bho" ti kho te brāhmaṇamabāsālā Bhagavato paccassosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca:

284. "Isayo pubbakā āsuṃ saññatattā tapassino,

---

pañca kāmāgume hitvā attadattham acārisuṃ. || Sn\_II,7.1 ||

[page 051]

Cūlavagga 51

285. Na pasū brāhmaṇān'; āsuṃ, na hiraññaṃ na dhāniyaṃ,  
sajjhāyadha adhaññāsuṃ, brahmaṃ nidhim apālayuṃ. || Sn\_II,7.2 ||

286. Yaṃ tesāṃ pakataṃ āsi dvārabhattaṃ upatthitaṃ  
saddhāpakatam esānaṃ dātave tad amaññisuṃ. || Sn\_II,7.3 ||

287. Nānārattehi vatthehi sayaneh'; āvasatthehi ca  
phitā janapadā ratthā te namassimṣu brāhmaṇe. || Sn\_II,7.4 ||

288. Avajjhā brāhmaṇā āsuṃ ajeyyā dhammarakkhitā,  
na ne koci nivāresi kuladvāresu sabbaso. || Sn\_II,7.5 ||

289. Aṭṭhacattārisaṃ vassāni

komārabrahmacariyaṃ carimṣu te,

vijjācaraṇapariyitthiṃ acaruṃ brāhmaṇā pure. || Sn\_II,7.6 ||

290. Na brāhmaṇā aññaṃ agamuṃ, na pi {bhariyaṃ} kiṇimṣu te,  
sāpiyen'; eva saṃvāsaṃ saṅgantvā samarocayuṃ. || Sn\_II,7.7 ||

291. Aññaṭṭa tamhā samayā utuveramaṇim pati  
antarā methunaṃ dhammaṃ nāssu gacchanti brāhmaṇā. || Sn\_II,7.8 ||

292. Brahmācariyañ ca sīlañ ca ajjamaṃ maddavaṃ tapaṃ  
soraccaṃ avihimṣaṃ ca khantiñ cāpi avaṇṇa-  
yaṃ. || Sn\_II,7.9 ||

[page 052]

52 Cūlavagga

293. Yo nesāṃ paramo āsi brahmā {dalhaparakkamo},  
sa vāpi methunaṃ dhammaṃ supinantena nāgamā. || Sn\_II,7.10 ||

294. Tassa vattam anusikkhantā idh'; eke viññujātikā  
brahmācariyañ ca sīlañ ca khantiñ cāpi avaṇṇayū. || Sn\_II,7.11 ||

295. Taṇḍulaṃ sayanaṃ vatthaṃ sappitelañ ca yāciya  
dhammena samudānetvā tato yaññaṃ akappayaṃ,  
upatthitasmiṃ yaññaṃ nāssu gāvo haniṃsu te. || Sn\_II,7.12 ||

296. 'Yathā mātā pitā bhātā aññe vā pi ca ñātakā  
gāvo no paramā mittā, yāsu jāyanti osadhā, || Sn\_II,7.13 ||

297. annadā baladā c'; etā vaṇṇadā sukhadā tathā'  
etam atthavaṣaṃ ñatvā nāssu gāvo haniṃsu te. || Sn\_II,7.14 ||

298. Sukhumālā mahākāyā vaṇṇavanto yasassino  
brāhmaṇā sehi dhammehi kiccākiccesu ussukā,  
yāva loke avattimṣu, sukham edhittha ayam pajā. || Sn\_II,7.15 ||

299. Tesāṃ āsi vipallāso: disvāna aṇuto aṇuṃ  
rājino ca viyākāraṃ nariyo ca samalaṃkatā || Sn\_II,7.16 ||

300. rathe cājaññaṣaṃyutte sukate cittasibbane  
nivesane niveṣe ca vibhatte bhāgasō mite || Sn\_II,7.17 ||

301. gomaṇḍalaparibbūlhaṃ nārivaragaṇāyutaṃ

---



---

ulāraṃ mānusaṃ bhogaṃ abhijjhāyimsu brāhmaṇā. || Sn\_II,7.18 ||

302. Te tattha mante ganthetvā Okkākaṃ tad upāgamuṃ:|

[page 053]

Cūlavagga 53

"pahūtadhanadhañño si,

yajassu, bahu te vittaṃ, yajassu, bahu te dhanaṃ". || Sn\_II,7.19 ||

303. Tato ca rājā saññatto brāhmaṇehi rathesabho

assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ

vācāpeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ,

ete yāge yajitvāna brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanaṃ: || Sn\_II,7.20 ||

304. gāvo sayanañ ca vatthañ ca nariyo ca samalaṃkatā

rathe cājaññaṃyutte sukate cittasibbane, || Sn\_II,7.21 ||

305. nivesanāni rammāni suvibhattāni bhāgaso

nānādhaññaṃ pūretvā brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanaṃ. || Sn\_II,7.22 ||

306. Te ca tattha dhanaṃ laddhā sannidhiṃ samarocayūṃ,

tesaṃ icchāvatiṇṇānaṃ bhiyyo taṇhā pavaḍḍhatha,

te tattha mante ganthetvā Okkākaṃ punaṃ {upāgamuṃ:} || Sn\_II,7.23 ||

307. "Yathā āpo ca paṭhavī ca hiraññaṃ dhanadhāniyaṃ,

evaṃ gāvo manussānaṃ, parikkhāro so hi pāṇinaṃ,

yajassu, bahu te vittaṃ, yajassu, bahu te {dhanaṃ"} || Sn\_II,7.24 ||

308. Tato ca rājā saññatto brāhmaṇehi rathesabho

nekā satasahassiyo gāvo yaññe aghātayi. || Sn\_II,7.25 ||

309. Na pādā na visāṇena nāssu hiṃsanti kenaci

gāvo eḷakasamānā soratā kumbhadūhanā,

tā visāṇe gahetvāna rājā satthena ghātayi. || Sn\_II,7.26 ||

[page 054]

54 Cūlavagga

310. Tato ca devā pitaro Indo asurarakkhasā

"adhammo" iti pakkandūṃ, yaṃ satthaṃ nipaṭi gave. || Sn\_II,7.27 ||

311. Tayo rogā pure āsum: icchā, anasanañ, jarā,

pasūnañ ca samārambhā aṭṭhānavuti-m-āgamuṃ. || Sn\_II,7.28 ||

312. Eso adhammo daṇḍānaṃ okkanto purāṇo ahū:

adūsikāyo haññanti dhammā dhamṣenti yājakā. || Sn\_II,7.29 ||

313. Evaṃ eso aṇudhammo porāṇo viññugarahito,

yattha edisaṃ passati, yājakaṃ garahaṭi jano. || Sn\_II,7.30 ||

314. Evaṃ dhamme viyāpanne vibhinnā suddavessikā,

puthu vibhinnā khattiyā, pati bhariyā avamaññatha. || Sn\_II,7.31 ||

315. Khattiyā brahmabandhū ca ye c'; aññe gottarakkhita

jātivādaṃ niraṃkatvā kāmānaṃ vasam upāgamuṃ" ti. || Sn\_II,7.32 ||

Evaṃ vatte te brāhmaṇamahāsālā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'; ti, evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca,

---

---

[page 055]

Cūlavagga 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu

ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate" ti

BRĀHMAṆADHAMMIKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

8. Nāvāsutta.

316. Yasmā hi dhammaṃ puriso {vijaññā},  
Indaṃ va naṃ devatā pūjayeyya,  
so pūjito tasmim pasannacitto  
bahussuto pātukaroti dhammaṃ. || Sn\_II,8.1 ||

317. Tad aṭṭhikatvāna nisamma dhīro  
dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjamāno  
viññū vibhāvī nipuṇo ca hoti,  
yo tādisaṃ bhajati appamatto. || Sn\_II,8.2 ||

318. Khuddaṃ ca bālaṃ upasevamāno  
anāgatatthaṃ ca bālaṃ usūyakaṃ ca  
idh'; eva dhammaṃ avibhāvayitvā  
avitiṇṇakaṃkho maraṇaṃ upeti. || Sn\_II,8.3 ||

319. Yathā naro āpagaṃ otarivā  
mahodikaṃ salilaṃ sīghasotaṃ,  
so vuyhamāno anusotagāmī  
kiṃ so pare sakkhati tārayetuṃ, || Sn\_II,8.4 ||

320. tath'; eva dhammaṃ avibhāvayitvā  
bahussutānaṃ anisāmay'; atthaṃ,  
sayāṃ ajānaṃ avitiṇṇakaṃkho  
kiṃ so pare sakkhati nijjhapetuṃ. || Sn\_II,8.5 ||

[page 056]

56 Cūlavagga

321. Yathā pi nāvaṃ daḷhaṃ āruhitvā  
piyen'; arittena samaṅgibhūto,  
so tāraye tattha bahū pi aññe  
tatrūpayaññū kusalo mutimā, || Sn\_II,8.6 ||

322. evaṃ pi yo vedagu bhāvitatto  
bahussuto hoti avedhadhammo,  
so kho pare nijjhapaye pajānaṃ  
sotāvadhānūpanisūpapanne. || Sn\_II,8.7 ||

323. Tasmā have sappurisaṃ bhajetha  
medhāvinaṃ c'; eva bahussutaṃ ca,  
aññāya atthaṃ paṭipajjamāno  
viññātadhammo so sukhaṃ labhethā ti || Sn\_II,8.8 ||

NĀVĀSUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

9. Kiṃsīlasutta.

---

---

324. "Kiṃsīlo kiṃsamācāro kāni kammāni brūhayam  
naro sammāviviṭṭh'; assa uttamatthañ ca pāpuṇe". || Sn\_II,9.1 ||

325. "Vaddhāpacāyī anusuyyako siyā,  
kālaññu c'; assa garuṇam dassanāya,  
dhammiṃ katham erayitam khaṇaññū  
suṇeyya sakkacca subhāsītāni. || Sn\_II,9.2 ||

326. Kālena gacche garuṇam sakāsam  
thambham niraṃkatvā nivātavutti,|

[page 057]

Cūlavagga 57

attham dhammam saññamam brahmacariyam  
anussare c'; eva samācare ca. || Sn\_II,9.3 ||

327. Dhammārāmo dhammarato  
dhamme ṭhito dhammavinicchayaññū  
n'; evācare dhammasandosavādam  
tacchehi niyetha subhāsītehi. || Sn\_II,9.4 ||

328. Hassam jappam paridevam padosam  
māyākatam kuhanam giddhimānam  
sārambha-kakkassa-kasāva-muccham  
hitvā care vītamado ṭhitatto. || Sn\_II,9.5 ||

329. Viññātasārāni subhāsītāni,  
sutañ ca viññātam samādhisāram, --  
na tassa paññā ca sutañ ca vaḍḍhati,  
yo sāhaso hoti naro pamatto. || Sn\_II,9.6 ||

330. Dhamme ca ye ariyapavedite ratā  
anuttarā te vacasā manasā kammanā ca,  
te santi-soracca-samādhisaṅṭhitā  
sutassa paññāya ca sāram ajjhagū" ti || Sn\_II,9.7 ||

KIṂSĪLASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

10. Uṭṭhānasutta.

331. Uṭṭhahatha nisīdatha, ko attho supitena vo,  
āturānam hi kā niddā sallaviddhāna ruppatam. || Sn\_II,10.1 ||

[page 058]

58 Cūlavagga

332. Uṭṭhahatha nisīdatha dalham sikkhatha santiyā,  
mā vo pamatte viññāya maccurājā amohayittha  
vasānuge. || Sn\_II,10.2 ||

333. Yāya devā manussā ca sitā tiṭṭhanti atthikā,  
tarath'; etam visattikam, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || Sn\_II,10.3 ||

334. Pamādo rajo . . . , pamādānupatito rajo:  
appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano ti || Sn\_II,10.4 ||

---

---

UṬṬHĀNASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

11. Rāhulasutta.

335. "Kacci{} abhiṇhasaṃvāsā{} nāvajānāsi paṇḍitaṃ,  
ukkādhāro{} manussānaṃ kacci{} apacito{} tayā", || Sn\_II,11.1 ||

336. "Nāhaṃ abhiṇhasaṃvāsā{} avajānāmi paṇḍitaṃ,  
ukkādhāro{} manussānaṃ niccaṃ apacito{} mayā",  
Vatthugāthā{} || Sn\_II,11.2 ||

337. "Pañca kāmaguṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame  
saddhāya gharā nikkhamma dukkhass'; antakaro{}  
bhava. || Sn\_II,11.3 ||

338. Mitte bhajassu kalyāṇe pantañ{} ca sayanāsanaṃ  
vivittaṃ appanigghosaṃ, mattaññū hohi bhojane, || Sn\_II,11.4 ||

[page 059]

Cūlavagga 59

339. cīvare piṇḍapāte ca paccaye sayanāsane -  
etesu taṇhaṃ mā kāsi, mā lokaṃ punar āgami. || Sn\_II,11.5 ||

340. Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ indriyesu ca pañcasu,  
saṭi kāyagatā ty-atthu, nibbidābahulo bhava. || Sn\_II,11.6 ||

341. Nimittaṃ parivajjehi subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitaṃ,  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ, || Sn\_II,11.7 ||

342. animittaṃ ca bhāvehi, mānānusayam ujjaha:  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasi" ti. || Sn\_II,11.8 ||

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ imāhi gāthāhi abhiṇhaṃ ovadatī ti

RĀHULASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

12. Vaṅḡṣasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ viharati Aggāḷave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅḡṣassa upajjhāyo Nigrodhakappo nāma thero Aggāḷave cetiye acirapariniibbuto hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡṣassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko udapādi: 'pariniibbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no pariniibbuto'; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡṣo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 060]

60 Cūlavagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Vaṅḡṣo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḅko udapādi 'pariniibbuto nu kho me upajjhāyo udāhu no pariniibbuto"; ti. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡṣo uṭṭhāyāssanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmitvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāyā ajjhabhāsi:

343. "Pucchāma Satthāraṃ anomapaññaṃ,  
diṭṭhe va dhamme yo vicikicchānaṃ chettā:

Aggāḷave kālam akāsi bhikkhu  
ñāto yasassī abhiniibbutatto. || Sn\_II,12.1 ||

344. Nibrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ

---

---

tayā kataṃ Bhagavā brāhmaṇassa,  
so taṃ namassaṃ acari mutyapekho  
āradhaviṛiyo daḥhadhammacassī. || Sn\_II,12.2 ||  
345. Taṃ sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam pi sabbe  
aññātum icchāma sumantacakkhu,  
samavaṭṭhitā no savanāya sotā,  
tuvan no satthā, tvam anuttaro si. || Sn\_II,12.3 ||  
346. Chind'; eva no vicikicchaṃ, brūhi m'; etaṃ,  
parinibbutaṃ vedaya bhūripañña,  
majjhe va no bhāsa samantacakkhu  
Sakko va devānaṃ sahasanetto. || Sn\_II,12.4 ||  
347. Ye keci ganthā idha mohamaggā  
aññānapakkhā vicikicchaṭṭhānā|

[page 061]

Cūlavagga 61

Tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti,  
cakkhuṃ hi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ. || Sn\_II,12.5 ||  
348. No ce hi jātu puriso kilese  
vāto yathā abbhaghaṇaṃ vihāne,  
tamo v'; assa nivuto sabbaloko,  
na jotimanto pi narā tapeyyuṃ. || Sn\_II,12.6 ||  
349. Dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti,  
taṃ taṃ ahaṃ dhīra tath'; eva maññe,  
vipassinaṃ jānaṃ upāgamamha:  
parisāsu no āvikarohi Kappaṃ. || Sn\_II,12.7 ||  
350. Khippaṃ giraṃ eraya vagguvagguṃ  
haṃsā va paggayha saṇiṃ nikūja  
bindussarena suvikappitena  
sabbe va te ujjugatā suṇoma. || Sn\_II,12.8 ||  
351. Pahīnajātīmaraṇaṃ asesāṃ  
niggayha dhonaṃ vadessāmi dhammaṃ,  
na kāmakāro hi puthujjanānaṃ  
saṃkheyyakāro ca tathāgatānaṃ. || Sn\_II,12.9 ||  
352. Sampannaveyyākaraṇaṃ tava-y-idaṃ  
samujjupaññassa samuggahītaṃ,  
ayaṃ añjaliṃ pacchimo suppaṇāmito,  
mā mohayi jānaṃ anomapañña. || Sn\_II,12.10 ||  
353. Parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ veditvā  
mā mohayi jānaṃ anomaviriya,|

[page 062]

62 Cūlavagga

vāriṃ yathā ghammani ghammatatto

---

---

vācābhikaṃkhāmi sutassavassa. || Sn\_II,12.11 ||  
354. Yadatthiyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri  
Kappāyano, kacci 'ssa taṃ amogaṃ,  
nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso,  
yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇāma". || Sn\_II,12.12 ||  
355. "Acchecchi tanhaṃ idha nāmarūpe  
ti Bhagavā  
Kaṇhassa sotaṃ dīgharattānusayitaṃ,  
atāri jātimaṇṇaṃ asesam" --  
icc-abravī Bhagavā pañcasetṭho. || Sn\_II,12.13 ||  
356. {"Esa} sutvā pasīdāmi vaco te isisattama,  
amogaṃ kira me puṭṭhaṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_II,12.14 ||  
357. Yathāvādī tathākārī ahū Buddhassa sāvako,  
acchidā Maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino daḷhaṃ. || Sn\_II,12.15 ||  
358. Addasa Bhagavā ādiṃ upādānassa Kappiyo,  
accagā vata Kappāyano maccudheyyaṃ {suduttaraṃ}ti || Sn\_II,12.16 ||  
VAṄĪSASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 063]

Cūlavagga 63

13. Sammāparibbājanīyasutta.

359. "Pucchāmi muniṃ pahūtapaññaṃ  
tiṇṇam pārāgataṃ parinibbutaṃ tṭhitattaṃ:  
nikkhamma gharā panujja kāme  
kathaṃ bhikkhu sammā so loke paribbajeyya". || Sn\_II,13.1 ||  
360. "Yassa maṅgalā samūhatā ti Bhagavā  
uppādā supinā ca lakkhaṇā ca,  
sa maṅgaladosavippahīno  
bhikkhu sammā so loke paribbajeyya. || Sn\_II,13.2 ||  
361. Rāgaṃ vinayetha nānusesu  
dibbesu kāmesu cāpi {bhikkhu},  
atikkamma bhavaṃ samecca dhammaṃ  
sammā so loke paribbajeyya. || Sn\_II,13.3 ||  
362. Vipīṭṭhikatvā pesuṇāni  
kodhaṃ kadariyaṃ jaheyya bhikkhu,  
anurodhavirodhavippahīno  
sammā so --pe-- . || Sn\_II,13.4 ||  
363. Hitvāna pivaṇ ca appiyaṇ ca  
anupādāya anissito kuhiñci  
saṃyojanīyehi vippamutto  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.5 ||  
364. Na so upadhīsu sāram eti,  
ādānesu vineyya chandarāgaṃ  
so anissito anaññaneyyo,  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.6 ||

---

---

[page 064]

64 Cūlavagga

365. Vacasā manasā ca kammanā ca  
aviruddho sammā veditvā dhamman  
nibbānapadābhipatthayāno  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.7 ||

366. Yo 'vandati man'; ti na uṇṇameyya  
akkuṭṭho pi na sandhiyetha bhikkhu  
laddhā parabhojanaṃ na majje,  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.8 ||

367. Lobhañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya  
virato chedanabandhanāto bhikkhu  
so tiṇṇakathaṃkatho visallo,  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.9 ||

368. Sāruppam attano veditvā  
na ca bhikkhu hiṃseyya kañci loke,  
yathātathiyaṃ veditvā dhammaṃ  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.10 ||

369. Yassānusayā na santi keci,  
mūlā akusalā samūhatāse,  
so nirāsayo anāsasāno,  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.11 ||

[page 065]

Cūlavagga 65

370. Āsavakhīṇo pahīnamāno  
sabbaṃ rāgapathaṃ upātivatto  
danto parinibbuto ṭhitatto  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.12 ||

371. Saddho sutavā niyāmadassī  
vaggagatesu na vaggasāri dhīro  
lobhaṃ dosaṃ vineyya paṭighaṃ  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.13 ||

372. Saṃsuddhajino vivattacchaddo  
dhammesu vasī pārāgū anejo  
saṃkhāranirodhaññākusalo  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.14 ||

373. Atītesu anāgatesu cāpi  
kappātīto aticca suddhipañño  
sabbāyatanehi vipkamutto  
sammā so . . . || Sn\_II,13.15 ||

374. Aññāya padaṃ samecca dhammaṃ  
vivaṭaṃ disvāna pahānam āsavānaṃ

---

---

sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā  
sammā so loke paribbajeyya". || Sn\_II,13.16 ||  
375. "Addhā hi Bhagavā tath'; eva etaṃ:  
yo so evaṃvihāri danto bhikkhu|

[page 066]

66 Cūlavagga

sabbasaṃyojaniye ca vītivatto,  
sammā so loke paribbajeyyā" ti || Sn\_II,13.17 ||  
SAMMĀPARIBBĀJANIYASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

14. Dhammikasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Dhammiko upāsako pañcahi upāsakasatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dhammiko upāsako Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

376. "Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripañña:

kathaṃkaro sāvako sādhu hoti,

yo vā agārā anagāram eti

agārino vā paṇ'; upāsakāse. || Sn\_II,14.1 ||

377. Tuvaṃ hi lokassa sadevakassa

gatiṃ pajānāsi parāyanañ ca:

na t'; atthi tulyo nipuṇatthadassī,

tuvaṃ hi Buddhaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti. || Sn\_II,14.2 ||

378. Sabbamaṃ tuvaṃ ñāṇaṃ avecca dhammaṃ

pakāsesi satte anukampamāno,

vivattacchaddāsi samantacakkhu,

virocasi vimalo sabbaloke. || Sn\_II,14.3 ||

[page 067]

Cūlavagga 67

379. Āgacchi te santike nāgarājā

Erāvaṇo nāma 'Jino'; ti sutvā,

so pi tayā mantayitvājjhagamā

'sādhū'; ti sutvāna patītarūpo. || Sn\_II,14.4 ||

380. Rājā pi taṃ Vessavaṇo Kuvero

upeti dhammaṃ paripucchamāno,

tassāpi tvaṃ pucchito brūsi dhīra,

so cāpi sutvāna patītarūpo. || Sn\_II,14.5 ||

381. Ye kec'; ime titthiyā vādasīlā,

ājīvikā vā yadi vā nigaṇṭhā,

paññāya taṃ nātitaranti sabbe

ṭhito vajantaṃ viya sīghagāmiṃ. || Sn\_II,14.6 ||

382. Ye kec'; ime brāhmaṇā vādasīlā

vuddhā cāpi brāhmaṇā santi keci,



---

sabbe tayi atthabaddhā bhavanti,  
ye vā pi c'; aññe vādino maññamānā. || Sn\_II,14.7 ||  
383. Ayaṃ hi dhammo nīpuṇo sukho ca,  
yo 'yaṃ tayā Bhagavā suppvutto,  
tam eva sabbe sussūsamānā,  
tvan no vada pucchito baddhaseṭṭha. || Sn\_II,14.8 ||  
384. Sabbe c'; ime bhikkhavo sannisinā  
upāsakā cāpi tath'; eva sotuṃ  
saṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ  
subhāsitaṃ Vāsavasseva devā". || Sn\_II,14.9 ||  
385. "Suṇātha me bhikkhavo, sāvayāmi vo  
dhammaṃ dhutaṃ, tañ ca dharātha sabbe,|

[page 068]

68 Cūlavagga

iriyāpathaṃ pabbajitānulomikaṃ  
sevetha naṃ atthadassī mutimā. || Sn\_II,14.10 ||  
386. Na ve vikāle vicareyya bhikkhu,  
gāmañ ca piṇḍāya careyya kāle,  
akālacāriṃ hi sajanti saṅgā,  
tasmā vikāle na caranti buddhā. || Sn\_II,14.11 ||  
387. Rūpā ca saddā ca rasā ca gandhā  
phassā ca ye sammadayanti satte,  
etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ  
kālena so pavise pātarāsaṃ. || Sn\_II,14.12 ||  
388. Piṇḍañ ca bhikkhu samayena laddhā  
eko paṭikkamma raho nisīde,  
ajjhatacinti na mano bahiddhā  
nicchāraye saṅghāṭṭabhāvo. || Sn\_II,14.13 ||  
389. Sace pi so sallape sāvakena  
aññena vā kenaci bhikkhunā vā,  
dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ tam udāhareyya  
na pesuṇaṃ no pi parūpavādaṃ. || Sn\_II,14.14 ||  
390. Vādaṃ hi eke paṭiseniyanti,  
na te pasaṃsāma parittapaññe,  
tato tato ne pasajanti saṅgā,  
cittaṃ hi te tattha gamenti dūre. || Sn\_II,14.15 ||  
391. Piṇḍaṃ vihāraṃ sayanāsanañ ca  
āpañ ca saṃghāṭṭirajūpavāhanaṃ  
sutvāna dhammaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ  
saṃkhāya seve varapaññasāvako. || Sn\_II,14.16 ||  
392. Tasmā hi piṇḍe sayanāsane ca  
āpe ca saṃghāṭṭirajūpavābane, --|

---

---

[page 069]

Cūlavagga 69

etesu dhammesu anūpalitto

bhikkhu yathā pokkhare vāribindu. || Sn\_II,14.17 ||

393. Gahaṭṭhavattaṃ pana vo vadāmi,

yathākaro sāvako sādhu hoti,

na h'; eso labbhā sapariggahena

phassetuṃ yo kevalo bhikkhudhammo. || Sn\_II,14.18 ||

394. Pāṇaṃ na hane, na ca ghāṭayeyya,

na cānujaññā hanataṃ paresaṃ, --

sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ,

ye thāvarā ye ca tasanti loke. || Sn\_II,14.19 ||

395. Tato adinnaṃ parivajjayeyya

kiñci kvaci sāvako bujḥamāno,

na hāraye, harataṃ nānujaññā:

sabbaṃ adinnaṃ parivajjayeyya. || Sn\_II,14.20 ||

396. Abrahmacariyaṃ parivajjayeyya

aṅgārakāsuṃ jalitaṃ va viññū,

asambhuṇanto pana brahmacariyaṃ

parassa dāraṃ nātikkameyya. || Sn\_II,14.21 ||

397. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā

ekassa v'; eko na musā bhaṇeyya,

na bhāṇaye, bhaṇataṃ nānujaññā:

sabbaṃ abhūtaṃ parivajjayeyya. || Sn\_II,14.22 ||

398. Majjañ ca pānaṃ na samācareyya,

dhammaṃ imaṃ rocaḃe yo gahaṭṭho,

na pāyaye, pipataṃ nānujaññā

'ummādanantaṃ'; iti naṃ viditvā. || Sn\_II,14.23 ||

399. Madā hi pāpāni karonti bālā,

kārenti c'; aññe pi jane pamatte,|

[page 070]

70 Cūlavagga

etaṃ apuññāyatanaṃ vivajjaye

ummādanaṃ mohanaṃ bālakantaṃ. || Sn\_II,14.24 ||

400. Pāṇaṃ na hane, na cādinnaṃ ādiye,

musā na bhāse, na ca majjapo siyā,

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,

rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ, || Sn\_II,14.25 ||

401. mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare,

mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate, -

etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ āh'; uposathaṃ

Buddhena dukkhantaṃ pakāsitaṃ. || Sn\_II,14.26 ||

402. Tato ca pakkhass'; upavass'; uposathaṃ

cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiñ ca aṭṭhamiṃ

---

---

pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca pasannamānaso  
aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ susamattarūpaṃ. || Sn\_II,14.27 ||  
403. Tato ca pāto upavutthuposatho  
annena pānena ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ  
pasannacitto anumodamāno  
yathārahaṃ saṃvibhajetha viññū. || Sn\_II,14.28 ||  
404. Dhammena mātāpitāro bhareyya  
payojaye dhammikaṃ so vaṇijjaṃ,  
etaṃ gihī vattayaṃ appamatto  
Sayampabhe nāma upeti deve" ti || Sn\_II,14.29 ||  
DHAMMIKASUTTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

[page 071]

Cūlavagga 71

Cūlavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa {uddānaṃ}:

Ratanaṃ Āmagandhañ ca Hiriñ ca Maṅgaluttamaṃ  
Sūcilomo Dhammacariyā puna Brāhmaṇadhammikaṃ  
Nāvā-ca suttaṃ Kiṃsilaṃ Uṭṭhānaṃ atha Rāhulo  
Kappo ca Paribbājo Dhammiko ca punāparaṃ,  
cuddas'; etāni suttāni Cūlavaggo ti vuccati.

[page 072]

72

III. MAHĀVAGGA.

1. Pabbajjāsutta.

405. Pabbajjaṃ kittayissāmi, yathā pabbaji cakkhumā,  
yathā vīmaṃsamāno so pabbajjaṃ samarocayi, || Sn\_III,1.1 ||  
406. 'Sambādhō 'yaṃ gharāvāso rajassāyatanam'; iti  
'abbhokāso ca pabbajjā'; iti disvāna pabbaji, || Sn\_III,1.2 ||  
407. pabbajitvāna kāyena pāpakammaṃ {vivajjayi}  
vacīduccariṃ hitvā ājīvaṃ parisodhayi. || Sn\_III,1.3 ||  
408. Agamā Rājagahaṃ Buddho Magadhānaṃ Giribbajam,  
piṇḍāya abhihāresi ākiṇṇavaralakkaṇo. || Sn\_III,1.4 ||  
409. Tam addasā Bimbisāro pāsādasmim patitṭhito,  
disvā lakkhaṇasampannaṃ imam atthaṃ abhāsatha: || Sn\_III,1.5 ||  
410. "Imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha: abhirūpo brahā suci  
caraṇena c'; eva sampanno, yugamattañ ca pekkhati || Sn\_III,1.6 ||  
411. okkhittacakkhu satimā, nāyaṃ nīcakulā-m-iva.  
Rājadūtā vidhāvantu, kuhiṃ bhikkhu gamissati". || Sn\_III,1.7 ||  
412. Te pesitā rājadūtā piṭṭhito anubandhisuṃ:  
'kuhiṃ gamissati bhikkhu, katthavāso bhavissati.'; || Sn\_III,1.8 ||  
413. Sapadānañ caramāno guttadvāro susaṃvuto  
khippaṃ pattaṃ apūresi sampajāno patissato. || Sn\_III,1.9 ||

---

---

[page 073]

Mahāvagga 73

414. Sa piṇḍacāraṃ caritvā nikkhamma nagarā muni  
Paṇḍavaṃ abhihāresi, etthavāso bhavissati. || Sn\_III,1.10 ||
415. Disvāna vāsūpagataṃ tato dūtā upāvisuṃ,  
eko ca dūto āgantvā rājino paṭivedayi: || Sn\_III,1.11 ||
416. "Esa bhikkhu mahārāja Paṇḍavassa puratthato  
nisinno vyagghusabho va sīho va girigabbhare". || Sn\_III,1.12 ||
417. Sutvāna dūtavacanaṃ bhaddayānena khattiyo  
taramānarūpo niyyāsi yena Paṇḍavapabbato. || Sn\_III,1.13 ||
418. Sa yānabhūmiṃ yāyitvā yānā oruyha khattiyo  
pattiko upasaṃkamma āsajja naṃ upāvisi. || Sn\_III,1.14 ||
419. Nisajja rājā sammodi kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ tato,  
kathaṃ so vītisāretvā imam atthaṃ abhāsatha: || Sn\_III,1.15 ||
420. "Yuvā ca daharo cāsi paṭhamuppattiko susu  
vaṇṇārohena sampanno jātimā viya khattiyo || Sn\_III,1.16 ||
421. sobhayanto anīkaggaṃ nāgasamghapurakkhato,  
dadāmi bhoge, bhuñjassu, jātiṃ c'; akkhāhi  
pucchito". || Sn\_III,1.17 ||
422. "Ujjuṃ janapado rāja Himavantassa passato  
dhanaviriyaena sampanno Kosalesu nicketino. || Sn\_III,1.18 ||

[page 074]

74 Mahāvagga

423. Ādiccā nāma gottena, Sākiyā nāma jātiyā,  
tamhā kulā pabbajito 'mhi rāja  
na kāme abhipatthayaṃ -- || Sn\_III,1.19 ||
424. Kāmesv-ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato  
padhānāya gamissāmi, ettha me rañjatī mano" ti || Sn\_III,1.20 ||  
PABBAJJĀSUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.
2. Padhānasutta.
425. Tam maṃ padhānapahitattaṃ nadiṃ Nerañjaram pati  
viparakkamma jhāyantaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyaṃ || Sn\_III,2.1 ||
426. Namucī karuṇaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamāno upāgami:  
"kiso tvam asi dubbaṇṇo, santike maraṇan tava. || Sn\_III,2.2 ||
427. Sahassabhāgo maraṇassa, ekaṃso tava jīvitaṃ,  
jīva bho, jīvitaṃ seyyo, jīvaṃ puññāni kāhasi. || Sn\_III,2.3 ||

[page 075]

Mahāvagga 75

428. Carato ca te brahmacariyaṃ aggihuttañ ca jūhato  
pahūtaṃ cīyate puññaṃ, kiṃ padhānena kāhasi. || Sn\_III,2.4 ||
429. Duggo maggo padhānāya dukkaro durabhisambhavo",
-

---

imā gāthā bhaṇaṃ Māro aṭṭhā Buddhassa santike. || Sn\_III,2.5 ||  
430. Taṃ tathāvādinaṃ Māraṃ Bhagavā etad abravi:  
"pamattabandhu pāpimā, yen'; atthena {idhāgato}, || Sn\_III,2.6 ||  
431. aṇumattena pi puññaena attho mayhaṃ na vijjati,  
yesañ ca attho puññaṇaṃ, te Māro vattum arahati. || Sn\_III,2.7 ||  
432. Atthi saddhā tato viriyaṃ, pañña ca mama {vijjati},  
evaṃ maṃ pahitattaṃ (pi) kiṃ jīvam anupucchasi. || Sn\_III,2.8 ||  
433. Nadīnaṃ api sotāni {ayaṃ} vāto visosaye,  
kiñ ca me pahitattassa lohitaṃ nūpasussaye. || Sn\_III,2.9 ||  
434. Lohite sussamānaṃhi pittaṃ semhañ ca sussati,  
maṃsesu khīyamānesu bhiyyo cittaṃ pasīdati,  
bhiyyo sati ca pañña ca samādhi mama tiṭṭhati. || Sn\_III,2.10 ||  
435. Tassa m'; evaṃ viharato pattass'; uttamavedanaṃ  
kāmesu nāpekhate cittaṃ, passa sattassa suddhatam. || Sn\_III,2.11 ||

[page 076]

76 Mahāvagga

436. Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati,  
tatiyā khuppiṇā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati, || Sn\_III,2.12 ||  
437. pañcamī thīnamiddhaṃ te, {chaṭṭhā bhīrū} pavuccati,  
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo, || Sn\_III,2.13 ||  
438. lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,  
yo c'; attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati, || Sn\_III,2.14 ||  
439. esa Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī,  
na naṃ arūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhaṃ. || Sn\_III,2.15 ||  
440. Esa muñjaṃ parihare, dhi-r-atthu idha jīvitaṃ,  
saṅgāme me mataṃ seyyo, yañce jīve parājito. || Sn\_III,2.16 ||  
441. Paṅgāḥā ettha na dissanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
tañ ca maggaṃ na jānanti, yena gacchanti subbatā. || Sn\_III,2.17 ||  
442. Samantā dhajiniṃ disvā yuttaṃ Māraṃ savāhanaṃ  
yuddhāya paccuggacchāmi, mā maṃ {thānā} acāvayi. || Sn\_III,2.18 ||  
443. Yaṃ te taṃ na-ppasahati senaṃ loko sadevako,

[page 077]

Mahāvagga 77

taṃ te paññāya gacchāmi āmaṃ pattaṃ va amhanā. || Sn\_III,2.19 ||  
444. Vasiṃkaritvā saṃkappaṃ satīñ ca suppatiṭṭhitaṃ  
raṭṭhā raṭṭhaṃ vicariṣsaṃ sāvake vinayaṃ puthu. || Sn\_III,2.20 ||  
445. Te appamattā pahitattā mama sāsanaṃ kārakā  
akāmassa te gamissanti, yattha gantvā na socare". || Sn\_III,2.21 ||  
446. "Satta vassāni Bhagavantam anubandhiṃ padā padaṃ,  
otāraṃ nādhigacchissaṃ Sambuddhassa satimato. || Sn\_III,2.22 ||  
447. Medavaṇṇaṃ va pāsāṇaṃ vāyaso anupariyagā:  
'ap'; ettha mudu vindema, api assādanā siyā,'; || Sn\_III,2.23 ||

---

---

448. Aladdhā tattha assādaṃ vāyas'; etto apakkami, --  
kāko va selaṃ āsajja nibbijjāpema Gotamaṃ". || Sn\_III,2.24 ||

[page 078]

78 Mahāvagga

449. Tassa sokaparetassa vīṇā kacchā abhassatha,  
tato so dummano yakkho tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyathā ti || Sn\_III,2.25 ||

PADHĀNASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

3. Subhāsitasutta.

Evam me sutam:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane --pe-- . Bhagavā etad avoca: "catūhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ, katamehi catūhi: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitañ ñeva bhāsati no dubbhāsitaṃ, dhammañ ñeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ, piyañ ñeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ, saccañ ñeva bhāsati no alikaṃ. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti na dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnaṃ" ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

450. "Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo,  
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammaṃ, taṃ dutiyaṃ,  
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ, taṃ tatiyaṃ,  
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikaṃ, taṃ catutthaṃ" ti. || Sn\_III,3.1 ||

[page 079]

Mahāvagga 79

Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utthāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā" ti. "Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā"; ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi:

451. {"Tam} eva vācaṃ bhāseyya, yāy'; attānaṃ na tāpaye  
pare ca na vihiṃseyya, sā ve vācā subhāsītā. || Sn\_III,3.2 ||

452. Piyavācam eva bhāseyya, yā vācā patinanditā,  
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ. || Sn\_III,3.3 ||

453. Saccaṃ ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano,  
sacce atthe ca dhamme ca, āhu, santo patiṭṭhitā. || Sn\_III,3.4 ||

454. Yam Buddho bhāsati vācaṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā  
dukkhass'; antakiriya, sā ve vācānam uttamā" ti || Sn\_III,3.5 ||

SUBHĀSITASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

4. Sundarikabhāradvājasutta.

Evam me sutam:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Sundarikāya nadiyā tīre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ paricarati. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo aggim juhivā aggihuttaṃ pari caritvā utthāyāsanā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi: 'ko nu kho imaṃ havysesaṃ bhuñjeyyā'; ti. Addasā kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle sasīsaṃ pārutaṃ nisinnaṃ,

---

[page 080]

80 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] disvāna vāmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena kamaṇḍaluṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa padasaddena sīsaṃ vivari. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo 'muṇḍo ayaṃ bhavaṃ, muṇḍako ayaṃ bhavan'; ti tato va puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: 'muṇḍā pi hi idh'; ekacce brāhmaṇā bhavanti, yan nūnāhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā jātiṃ puccheyyan'; ti. Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam etad avoca: "kiṃjacco bhavan" ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhasi:

455. "Na brāhmaṇo no 'mhi na rājaputto,  
na vessāyano uda koci no 'mhi,  
gottaṃ pariññāya puthujjanānaṃ  
akiñcano manta carāmi loke. || Sn\_III,4.1 ||

456. Saṃghāṭivāsī agiho carāmi  
nivuttakeso abhinibbutatto  
alippamāno idha mānavehi  
akalla maṃ brāhmaṇa pucchi gottapañhaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.2 ||

[page 081]

Mahāvagga 81

457. "Pucchanti ve bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇehi saha  
'brāhmaṇo no bhavan'; ti".

"Brāhmaṇo ce tvaṃ brūsi, mañ ca brāsi abrahmaṇaṃ,  
taṃ taṃ Sāvittiṃ pucchāmi  
tipadaṃ catuṅsatakkharaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.3 ||

458. Kiṃnissitā isayo manujā khattiyā brāhmaṇā  
devatānaṃ yaññaṃ akappayimṃsu puthū idha loke".  
"Ya-d-antagū vedagū yaññaṃakāle  
yassāhutiṃ labhe, tass'; ijje ti brūmi". || Sn\_III,4.4 ||

459. "Addhā hi tassa hutam ijje,  
ti brāhmaṇo  
yaṃ tādisaṃ vedaguṃ addasāma,  
tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena  
añño jano bhuñjati pūraḷasaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.5 ||

460. "Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthena atthiko  
upasaṃkamma puccha:  
santaṃ vidhūmaṃ anighaṃ nirāsaṃ  
app-ev'; idha adhivinde sumedhaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.6 ||

461. "Yaññe ratāham bho Gotama yaññaṃ yaṭṭhukāmo,  
nābaṃ pajānāmi, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ,|

[page 082]

82 Mahāvagga

---

---

yattha hutam ijjhate, brūhi me tam".  
"Tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa odahassu sotam,  
dhammam te desessāmi: || Sn\_III,4.7 ||  
462. Mā jātim puccha, caraṇaṅ ca puccha,  
kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo:  
nīcākulīno pi munī dhitimā  
ājāniyo hoti hirīnisedho || Sn\_III,4.8 ||  
463. saccena danto damasā upeto  
vedantagū vusitabrahmacariyo, --  
kālena tamhi havyaṃ pavecche,  
yo brāhmaṇo puññapekho yajetha. || Sn\_III,4.9 ||  
464. Ye kāme hitvā agihā caranti  
susaññatattā tasaram va uju,  
kālema tesu havyaṃ pavecche,  
yo brāhmaṇo puññapekho yajetha. || Sn\_III,4.10 ||  
465. Ye vītarāgā susamāhitindriyā  
cando va Rāhu-gahaṇā pamuttā,  
kālena tesu --pe-- || Sn\_III,4.11 ||  
466. Asajjamānā vicaranti loke  
sadā satā hitvā mamāyitāni,  
kālena tesu . . . || Sn\_III,4.12 ||  
467. Yo kāme hitvā abhibhuyyacāri,  
yo vedi jātimaraṇassa antam,|

[page 083]

Mahāvagga 83

parinibbuto udakarahado va sito,  
tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ. || Sn\_III,4.13 ||  
468. Samo samehi visamehi dūre  
tathāgato hoti anantapañño  
anūpalitto idha vā huraṃ vā,  
tathāgato arahati pūralāsaṃ. || Sn\_III,4.14 ||  
469. Yamhī na māyā vasatī na māno,  
yo vītalobho amamo nirāso  
panuṇṇakodho abhinibbutatto,  
so brāhmaṇo sokalamaṃ ahāsi, --  
tathāgato --pe-- || Sn\_III,4.15 ||  
470. Nivesanaṃ yo manaso ahāsi,  
pariggahā yassa na santi keci,  
anupādiyāno idha vā huraṃ vā,  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.16 ||  
471. Samāhito yo udatāri oghaṃ  
dhammaṅ ca ñāsi paramāya diṭṭhiyā,  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī,  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.17 ||

---



---

472. Bhavāsavā yassa vacī kharā ca  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi,  
sa vedagū sabbadhi vip̐pamutto, --  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.18 ||

473. Saṅgātigo yassa na santi saṅgā,  
yo mānasattesu amānasatto|

[page 084]

84 Mahāvagga

dukkhaṃ pariññāya sakhet̐tavatthum,  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.19 ||

474. Āsaṃ anissāya vivekadassī  
paravediyaṃ diṭṭhim upātivatto,  
ārammaṇā yassa na santi keci,  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.20 ||

475. Parovarā yassa samecca dhammā  
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi,  
santo upādānakhaye vimutto,  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.21 ||

476. Saṃyojanaṃjātikhayantadassī  
yo pānudi rāgapathaṃ asesam,  
suddho niddoso vimalo akāco,  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.22 ||

477. Yo attanā attānaṃ nanupassati  
samāhito ujjugato ṭhitatto,  
sa ve anejo akhilo akaṃkho, --  
tathāgato . . . || Sn\_III,4.23 ||

478. Mohantarā yassa na santi keci,  
sabbesu dhammesu ca ñāṇadassī,  
saṛiraṇ ca antimaṃ dhāreti,  
patto (ca) sambodhi anuttaraṃ sivaṃ --  
ettāvatā yakkhassa suddhi --  
tathāgato arahati pūra|āsaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.24 ||

[page 085]

Mahāvagga 85

479. "Hutañ ca mayhaṃ hutam atthu saccaṃ,  
yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagunaṃ alatthaṃ,  
Brahmā hi sakkhi: patigaṇhātu me Bhagavā, bhuñjatu  
me Bhagavā pūra|āsaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.25 ||

480. "Gāthābhigītam me abhojaneyyaṃ,  
samppassataṃ brāhmaṇa n'; esa dhammo,  
gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā,  
dhamme satī brāhmaṇa vuttir esā. || Sn\_III,4.26 ||

---

---

481. Aññena ca kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ  
khiṇṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ  
annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu,  
khettaṃ hi taṃ puñṇapekhassa hoti". || Sn\_III,4.27 ||

482. "Sādhāhaṃ Bhagavā tathā vijaññaṃ,  
yo dakkhiṇaṃ bhuñjeyya mādisassa,  
yaṃ yaññakāle pariyesamāno  
pappuyya tava sāsanaṃ". || Sn\_III,4.28 ||

483. "Sārambhā yassa vigatā, cittaṃ yassa anāvilaṃ,  
vipparamutto ca kāmehi, thīnaṃ yassa panūditāṃ, || Sn\_III,4.29 ||

484. simantānaṃ vinetāraṃ jātīmaraṇakovidāṃ  
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ tādisaṃ yaññaṃ  
āgataṃ || Sn\_III,4.30 ||

485. bhakuṭiṃ vinayitvāna pañjalikā namassatha,  
pūjetha annapānena, -- evaṃ ijjhanti dakkhiṇā". || Sn\_III,4.31 ||

[page 086]

86 Mahāvagga

486. "Buddho bhavaṃ arahati pūraḷāsaṃ  
puñṇakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ  
āyāgo sabbalokassa, bhoto kinnāṃ mahapphalānaṃ" ti. || Sn\_III,4.32 ||

Atha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama: seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajotaṃ dhāreyya, 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti'; ti, evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadanā" ti. Alattha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo --pe-- arahataṃ ahoṣi ti

SUNDARIKABHĀRADVĀJASUTTAM NITṬHITAM.

5. Māghasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giijhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Māgho māṇavo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Māgho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

[page 087]

Mahāvagga 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dāyako dānapati vadaññū yācayogo, dhammena bhoge pariyesāmi, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dhammādhigatehi ekassa pi dadāmi, dvinnam pi dadāmi, tiṇṇam pi dadāmi, catunnam pi dadāmi, pañcannam pi dadāmi, channam pi dadāmi, sattannam pi dadāmi, aṭṭhannam pi dadāmi, navannam pi dadāmi, dasannam pi dadāmi, vīsāya pi dadāmi, tiṃsāya pi dadāmi, cattārīsāya pi dadāmi (paññāsāya pi dadāmi), satassa pi dadāmi, bhiyyo pi dadāmi, -- kaccāhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ dadanto evaṃ yajanto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavāmi" ti. "Taggha tvaṃ mānava evaṃ dadanto evaṃ yajanto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavasi, yo kho mānava dāyako kānapati vadaññū yācayogo dhammena bhoge pariyesati dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā dhammaladdhehi bhogehi

---

---

dhammādhigatehi ekassa pi dadāti-pe-satassa pi dadāti bhiyyo pi dadāti, bahum so puññaṃ pasavatī" ti. Atha kho Māgho māṇavo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

487. "Pucchām"; aham bho Gotamaṃ vadaññum  
iti Māgho māṇavo  
kāśāvāsīm ajihaṃ carantaṃ:  
yo yācayogo dānapatī gahaṭṭho  
puññatthiko yajati puññapekho|

[page 088]

88 Mahāvagga

dadaṃ paresaṃ idha annapānaṃ,  
kattha hutaṃ yajamānassa sujje". || Sn\_III,5.1 ||  
488. "Yo yācayogo dānapatī gahaṭṭho  
Māghā ti Bhagavā  
puññatthiko yajati puññapekho  
dadaṃ paresaṃ idha annapānaṃ,  
ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyyehi tādi". || Sn\_III,5.2 ||  
489. {"Yo} yācayogo dānapatī gahaṭṭho  
iti (Māgho) māṇavo  
puññatthiko yajati puññapekho  
dadaṃ paresaṃ idha annapānaṃ, --  
akkhāhi me Bhagavā dakkhiṇeyye". || Sn\_III,5.3 ||  
490. "Ye ve asattā vicaranti loke  
akiñcanā kevalino yatattā,  
kālena tesu havyaṃ pavecche,  
yo brāhmaṇo puññapekho yajetha. || Sn\_III,5.4 ||  
491. Ye sabbasaṃyojanabandhanacchidā  
dantā vimuttā anighā nirāsā,  
kālena tesu havyaṃ pavecche,  
yo brāhmaṇo puññapekho yajetha. || Sn\_III,5.5 ||  
492. Ye sabbasaṃyojanavippamuttā  
dantā vimuttā anighā nirāsā,  
kālena --pe-- . || Sn\_III,5.6 ||  
493. Rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ  
khīṇāsavā vusitabrahmacariyā,  
kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.7 ||  
494. Yesu na māyā vasatī na māno,|

[page 089]

Mahāvagga 89

ye vītalobhā amamā nirāsā,  
kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.8 ||  
495. Ye ve na taṇhāsu upātippānā  
vitareyya oghaṃ amamā caranti,

---

---

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.9 ||

496. Yesan tu taṇhā n'; atthi kuhiñci loke

bhavābhavāya idha vā huramaṃ vā,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.10 ||

497. Ye kāme hitvā agihā caranti

susaññatattā tasamaṃ va uju,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.11 ||

498. Ye vītarāgā susamāhitindriyā

cando va Rāhu-gahaṇā pamuttā,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.12 ||

499. Samitāvino vītarāgā akopā,

yesaṃ gatī n'; atthi idha vippahāya,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.13 ||

500. Jahetvā jātimaraṇaṃ asesamaṃ

kathaṃkathaṃ sabbama upātivattā,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.14 ||

501. Ye attadīpā vicaranti loke

akiñcanaṃ sabbadhi vippamuttā,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.15 ||

502. Ye h'; ettha jānanti yathātathā idamaṃ:

'ayama antimā, n'; atthi punabbhavo'; ti,

kālena . . . || Sn\_III,5.16 ||

[page 090]

90 Mahāvagga

503. Yo vedagū jhānarato satīmā

sambodhipatto saraṇaṃ bahunnaṃ,

kālena tamhi havyaṃ pavecche,

yo brāhmaṇo puññapekho yajetha". || Sn\_III,5.17 ||

504. "Addhā amoghā mama pucchā ahū,

akkhāsi me Bhagavā dakkhineyye,

tvamaṃ h'; ettha jānāsi yathātathā idamaṃ,

tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo". || Sn\_III,5.18 ||

505. "Yo yācayogo dānapatī gahaṭṭho

iti Māgho māṇavo

puññatthiko yajati puññapekho

damaṃ paresamaṃ idha annapānaṃ, --

akkhāhi me Bhagavā yaññasampadamaṃ". || Sn\_III,5.19 ||

506. "Yajassu, yajamāno Māghā ti Bhagavā

sabbattha vippasādehi cittaṃ:

āramaṇaṃ yajamānassa yaññaṃ,

ettha patiṭṭhāya jahāti dosaṃ. || Sn\_III,5.20 ||

507. So vītarāgo pavineyya dosaṃ

mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvayaṃ appamāṇaṃ

rattiṃdivamaṃ satataṃ appamatto

---

---

sabbā disā pharate appamaññaṃ". || Sn\_III,5.21 ||

508. "Ko sujjhati muccati bajjhatī ca,  
ken'; attanā gacchati Brahmaloḥkaṃ,  
ajānato me muni brūhi puṭṭho,  
Bhagavāhi me sakkhi Brahm'; ajja diṭṭho,|

[page 091]

Mahāvagga 91

tvaṃ hi no Brahmasamo ti saccaṃ:

kathaṃ upapajjati Brahmaloḥkaṃ jūṭimā". || Sn\_III,5.22 ||

509. "Yo yajati tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ,

Māghā ti Bhagavā

ārādhavye dakkhiṇeyyehi tādi,

evaṃ yajitvā sammā yācayogo

upapajjati Brahmaloḥkaṃ ti brūmi" ti. || Sn\_III,5.23 ||

Evaṃ vutte Māgho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

"abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama --pe-- ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ" ti

MĀGHASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

6. Sabhiyasutta.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa purāṇasālohitāya devatāya pañhā uddiṭṭhā honti: "yo te Sabhiya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ime pañhe puṭṭho vyākaroti, tassa santike brahmacariyaṃ careyyāsi" ti. Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako tassā devatāya santike te pañhe uggahetvā, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā {yasassino} titthakarā sādhusammataṃ bahujanassa,

[page 092]

92 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathīdaṃ: Pūraṇo Kassapo Makkhali Gosālo Ajito Kesakambali Pakudho Kaccāyano Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhiputto Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, te upasaṃkamtivā te pañhe pucchati. Te Sabhiyena paribbājakena pañhe puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaronti, api ca Sabhiyaṇi ñeva paribbājakaṃ paṭipucchanti. Atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi: 'ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammataṃ bahujanassa, seyyathīdaṃ: Pūraṇo Kassapo --pe-- Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, te mayā pañhe puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātukaronti, api ca maṇi ñev'; ettha paṭipucchanti: yan nūnahaṃ hīnāyāvattitvā kāme paribhuñjeyyan'; ti. Atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi: 'ayam pi samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c'; eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa: yan nūnahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā ime pañhe puccheyyan'; ti. Atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi: 'ye pi kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā jirṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo anuppattā therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammataṃ bahujanassa, seyyathīdaṃ: Pūraṇo Kassapo

[page 093]

---

---

Mahāvagga 93

--pe-- Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, te pi mayā pañhe puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaronti, api ca mañ ñev'; ettha paṭipucchanti, kiṃ pana me samaṇo Gotamo ime pañhe puṭṭho vyākariṣṣati, samaṇo hi Gotamo daharo c'; eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajjāyā'; ti. Atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi:

'samaṇo kho 'daharo'; ti na uññātabbo na paribhotabbo, daharo pi ce samaṇo hoti, so ca hoti mahiddhiko mahānhubhāvo: yaṃ nūnaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ime pañhe puccheyyan'; ti. Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako xyena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sabhiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

510. "Kaṃkhī vecikicchī āgamaṃ

iti Sabhiyo

pañhe pucchitaṃ abhikaṃkhamano,

tes'; antakaro bhavāhi me,

pañhe me puṭṭho anupubbaṃ anudhammaṃ vyākaroḥi me". || Sn\_III,6.1 ||

[page 094]

94 Mahāvagga

511. "Dūrato āgato si

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

pañhe pucchitaṃ abhikaṃkhamāno,

tes'; antakaro bhavāmi te,

pañhe te puṭṭho anupubbaṃ anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi te. || Sn\_III,6.2 ||

512. Puccha maṃ Sabhiya pañhaṃ, yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi,

tassa tass'; eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te" ti. || Sn\_III,6.3 ||

Atha kho Sabhiyassa paribbājakassa etad ahoṣi: 'acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yaṃ vatāhaṃ aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu okāsamattam pi nālatthaṃ, tam me idaṃ samaṇena Gotamena okāsakammaṃ katan'; ti attamano pamodito udaggo pītisomanassajāto Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi:

513. "Kiṃpattinaṃ āhu bhikkhunaṃ,

iti Sabhiyo

sorata kena, kathañ ca dantaṃ āhu,

buddho ti kathaṃ pavuccati,

puṭṭho me Bhagavā vyākaroḥi". || Sn\_III,6.4 ||

[page 095]

Mahāvagga 95

514. "Pajjena katena attanā

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

parinibbānagato vitiṇṇakaṃkho

vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vipphāyā

vusitavā khīṇapunabbhavo sa bhikkhu. || Sn\_III,6.5 ||

515. Sabbattha upekhako satīmā

na so hiṃsati kañci sabbaloke

---

---

tiṇṇo samano anāvilo,

ussadā yassa na santi, sorato so. || Sn\_III,6.6 ||

516. Yass'; indriyāni bhāvitāni

ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,

nibbijjha imaṃ parañ ca lokam

kālam kaṃkhati bhāvito, sa danto. || Sn\_III,6.7 ||

517. Kappāni viceyya kevalāni

saṃsāraṃ dubhayaṃ cutūpapātaṃ,

vigatarajam anaṅgaṇaṃ visuddhaṃ

pattaṃ jātikkhayaṃ tam āhu buddhan" ti. || Sn\_III,6.8 ||

Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā attamano pamodito udaggo

pītisomanassajāto Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

518. "Kiṃpattinaṃ āhu brāhmaṇaṃ,

iti Sabhiyo

samaṇaṃ kena, kathaṃ ca nhātako ti,|

[page 096]

96 Mahāvagga

nāgo ti kathaṃ pavuccati,

puṭṭho me Bhagavā vyākaroḥi". || Sn\_III,6.9 ||

519. "Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

vimalo sādhusamāhito ṭhitatto

saṃsāram aticca kevalī so,

asito tādi pavuccate (sa) brahmā. || Sn\_III,6.10 ||

520. Samitāvi pahāya puññapāpaṃ

virajo ñatvā imaṃ parañ ca lokam

jātimaraṇaṃ upātivatto

samaṇo tādi pavuccate tathattā. || Sn\_III,6.11 ||

521. Ninhāya sabbapāpakāni

ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke

devamanussesu kappiyesu

kappan n'; eti, tam āhu nhātako ti. || Sn\_III,6.12 ||

522. Āguṃ na karoti kiñci loke,

sabbasaṃyoge vissajja bandhanāni

sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,

nāgo tādi pavuccate tathattā" ti. || Sn\_III,6.13 ||

Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako --pe-- Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi:

523. "Kaṃ khettaṃ vadanti buddhā,

iti Sabhiyo

kusalaṃ kena, kathaṃ ca paṇḍito ti,|

[page 097]

Mahāvagga 97

---

---

muni nāma kathaṃ pavuccati,  
puṭṭho me Bhagavā vyākarohi". || Sn\_III,6.14 ||  
524. "Khetṭāni viceyya kevalāni  
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā  
divyaṃ mānusakañ ca brahmakhettaṃ  
sabbakhettaṃulabandhanā pamutto  
khetṭajino tādi pavuccate tathattā. || Sn\_III,6.15 ||  
525. Kosāni viceyya kevalāni  
dibbaṃ mānusakañ ca brahmakosaṃ  
sabbakosaṃulabandhanā pamutto  
kusalo tādi pavuccate tathattā. || Sn\_III,6.16 ||  
526. Dubhayāni viceyya paṇḍarāni  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca suddhipañño  
kaṇhā-sukkaṃ upātivatto  
paṇḍito tādi pavuccate tathattā. || Sn\_III,6.17 ||  
527. Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ babiddhā ca sabbaloke  
devamanussehi pūjīyo so  
saṅgaṃ jālam aticca so munī" ti. || Sn\_III,6.18 ||  
Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako --pe-- Bhagavantaṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi:

[page 098]

98 Mahāvagga

528. "Kiṃpattinam āhu vedagaṃ,  
iti Sabhiyo  
anuviditaṃ kena, kathañ ca viriyavā ti,  
ājāniyo kin ti nāma hoti,  
puṭṭho me Bhagavā vyākarohi". || Sn\_III,6.19 ||  
529. "Vedāni viceyya kevalāni  
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā  
samaṇānaṃ yāni p'; atthi brāhmaṇānaṃ  
sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo  
sabbam vedam aticca vedagū so. || Sn\_III,6.20 ||  
530. Anuvicca papañca nāmarūpaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca {rogamūlaṃ}  
sabbarogamūlabandhanā pamutto  
anuvidito tādi pavuccate tathattā. || Sn\_III,6.21 ||  
531. Virato idha sabbapāpakehi  
nirayadukkhā aticca viriyavā so,  
so viriyavā padhānavā  
dhīro tādi pavuccate tathattā. || Sn\_III,6.22 ||  
532. Yass'; assu lutāni bandhanāni  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca saṅgamūlaṃ,  
sabbassaṅgamūlabandhanā pamutto  
ājāniyo tādi pavuccate tathattā" ti. || Sn\_III,6.23 ||

---



---

Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako --pe-- Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi:

533. "Kimṭattinam āhu sottiyaṃ,  
iti Sabhiyo|

[page 099]

Mahāvagga 99

ariyaṃ kena, kathaṃ ca caraṇavā ti,  
paribbājako kin ti nāma hoti,  
puṭṭho me Bhagavā vyākarohi". || Sn\_III,6.24 ||

534. "Sutvā sabbadhammaṃ abhiññāya loke  
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

sāvajjānavajjaṃ yad atthi kiñci  
abhibhuṃ akathaṃkathiṃ vimuttaṃ  
anighaṃ sabbadhi-m-āhu sottiyo {ti.} || Sn\_III,6.25 ||

535. Chetvā āsavāni ālayāni  
vidvā so na upeti gabbhaseyyaṃ,  
saññaṃ tividhaṃ panujja paṃkaṃ  
kappaṃ n'; eti, tam āhu ariyo ti. || Sn\_III,6.26 ||

536. Yo idha caraṇesu pattipatto  
kusalo sabbadā ajāni dhammaṃ,  
sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,  
paṭighā yassa na santi, caraṇavā so. || Sn\_III,6.27 ||

537. Dukkhavepakkaṃ yad atthi kammaṃ  
uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ cāpi majjhe  
parivajjayitā pariññacāri  
māyaṃ mānam atho pi lobhakodhaṃ  
pariyantam akāsi nāmarūpaṃ,  
taṃ paribbājakaṃ āhu pattipattan" ti. || Sn\_III,6.28 ||

Atha kho Sab hiyo paribbājako Bhagavato {bhāsitaṃ} abhinanditvā anumoditvā attamano pamodito udaggo  
pītisomanassajāto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā  
Bhagavantam sammukhā sārūppāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi:

[page 100]

100 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

538. "Yāni ca tīṇi yāni ca saṭṭhi  
samaṇappavādasitāni bhūripañña  
saññakkhara-saññanissitāni  
osaraṇāni vineyya oghatam agā. || Sn\_III,6.29 ||

539. Antagū si pāragū dukkhassa,  
arahāsi sammāsambuddho, khīṇāsavaṃ taṃ maññe,  
jutimā mutimā pahūtapañño,  
dukkhass'; antakara atāresi maṃ. || Sn\_III,6.30 ||

540. Yaṃ me kaṃkhitam aññāsi,

---

---

vicikicchaṃ maṃ atāresi, namo te,  
muni monapathesu pattipatta,  
akhila Ādiccabandhu sorato si. || Sn\_III,6.31 ||

[page 101]

Mahāvagga 101

541. Yā me kaṃkhā pure āsi, tam me vyākāsi cakkhumā:  
addhā munī si sambuddho, -- n'; atthi nīvaraṇā  
tava, || Sn\_III,6.32 ||

542. upāyāsā ca te sabbe viddhastā vinaḷikātā, --  
sītibhūto damappatto dhitimā saccanikkamo. || Sn\_III,6.33 ||

543. Tassa te nāganāgassa mahāvīrassa bhāsato  
sabbe devā anumodanti ubho Nārada-Pabbatā. || Sn\_III,6.34 ||

544. Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'; atthi te {paṭipuggalo.} || Sn\_III,6.35 ||

545. Tuvaṃ Buddho, tuvaṃ Satthā, tuvaṃ Mārābhībhū muni,  
tuvam anusaye chetvā tiṇṇo tāres'; imaṃ pajamaṃ. || Sn\_III,6.36 ||

546. Upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālītā,  
siho si anupādāno pahīnabhayabheravo. || Sn\_III,6.37 ||

547. Puṇḍarīkaṃ yathā vaggu toyē na upalippati,  
evaṃ puññe ca pāpe ca ubbaye tvaṃ na lippasi:  
pāde vīra pasārehi, Sabhiyo vandati Satthuno" ti. || Sn\_III,6.38 ||

Atha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "abhikkantaṃ bhante --pe-- dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, labheyy āhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan" ti.

[page 102]

102 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Yo kho Sabhiya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṃkhati pabbajjaṃ ākaṃkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, api ca m'; ettha puggalavemattatā veditā" ti. "Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṃkhantā pabbajjaṃ ākaṃkhantā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyā" ti.

Alattha kho Sabhiyo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ --pe-- aññataro kho paṇāyasmā Sabhiyo arahataṃ ahoṣī ti

SABHIYASUTTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

7. Selasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi yena Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo etad avasari.

---

[page 103]

Mahāvagga 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Assosi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo: "samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi Āpaṇaṃ anuppatto, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, iti pi: so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti: sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti" ti. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsīto Bhagavantaṃ {etad} avoca: "adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena" ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: "mahā kho Keṇiya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni,

[page 104]

104 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṃ ca kho brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno" ti. Dutiyam pi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "kiñcāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṃ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adhvāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena" ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: "mahā kho Keṇiya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni, tvaṃ ca kho brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno" ti. Tatiyam pi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "kiñcāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṃ ca kho brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adhvāsetv-eva me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena" ti. Adhvāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavato adhvāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena sako assamo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā mittāmacce nātisālohite āmantesī: "suṇantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, samaṇo me Gotamo nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena, yena me kāyaveyyāvaṭikaṃ kareyyāthā" ti. "Evaṃ bho" ti kho Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa paṭissutvā app-ekacce uddhanāni khaṇanti, app-ekacce kaṭṭhāni phāleti, appekacce bhājanāni dhovanti, app-ekacce udakamaṇikaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpentī, app-ekacce āsanāni paññāpentī, Keṇiyo pana jaṭilo sāmaṃ yeva maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādeti. Tena kho pana samayena Selo brāhmaṇo Āpaṇe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo,

[page 105]

Mahāvagga 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Tena kho pana samayena Keṇiyo jaṭilo Sele brāhmaṇe abhippasanno hoti. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo tīhi māṇavakasatehi parivuto jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṃkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten'; upasaṃkamaṃ. Addasā kho Selo brāhmaṇo Keṇiyassamiye jaṭile app-ekacce uddhanāni khaṇante --pe-- app-ekacce āsanāni paññāpente, Keṇiyaṃ pana jaṭilaṃ sāmaṃ ñeva maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādentam, disvāna Keṇiyaṃ

---

---

jaṭilaṃ etad avoca: "ki nu bhoto Keṇiyassa āvāho vā bhavissati vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena" ti. "Na me Sela āvāho bhavissati, na pi vivāho bhavissati, na pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca kho me mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito atthi: samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhateḍasehi bhikkhusatehi Āpaṇaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ

[page 106]

106 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- Buddho Bhagavā ti, so me nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena" ti.

"Buddho ti bho Keṇiya vadesi". "Buddho ti bho Sela vadāmi". "Buddho ti bho Keṇiya vadesi". "Buddho ti bho Sela vadāmi" ti. Atha bho Selassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'ghoso pi kho eso dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ 'Buddho'; ti. Āgatāni kho pana asmākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va gatiyo bhavanti anaññā: sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadattāvariappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass'; imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ: cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanāṃ eva sattamaṃ, parosahassaṃ kho pan'; assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara pariyaṇṭaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho panāgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattacchaddo -- "kahaṃ pana bho Keṇiya etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho" ti. Evaṃ vutte Keṇiyo jaṭilo dakkhiṇaṃ bāhaṃ paggahetvā Selaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:

[page 107]

Mahāvagga 107

"yen'; esā bho Sela nīlavanarājī" ti. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo tīhi māṇavakasatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo te māṇavake āmantesi: "appasaddā bhonto āgacchantu pade padaṃ nikkhipantā, durāsada hi te bhagavanto sīhā va ekacarā, yadā cāhaṃ bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ manteyyaṃ, mā me bhonto antarantārā kathaṃ opāsetha, kathāpariyosānaṃ me bhavanto āgamentū" ti. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesi. Addasā kho Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṃkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati:

kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: 'passati kho me ayaṃ Selo brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṃkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati: kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā'; ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṃkhāraṃ abhisaṃkhāsi, yathā x addasa Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ.

[page 108]

108 Mahāvagga

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya chādesi. Atha kho Selassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: 'sammānāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehi, no ca kho naṃ jānāmi 'Buddho vā no vā.'; Sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: "ye te bhavanti arahanto sammāsambuddhā, te sake vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attānaṃ pātukarontī" ti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sammukhā sārubbhāsi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan 'ti. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārubbhāsi gāthāhi abhitthavi:

548. "Paripuṇṇakāyo suruci sujāto cārudassano  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇo si Bhagavā, susukkadāṭho si viriyavā. || Sn\_III,7.1 ||

549. Narassa hi sujātassa ye bhavanti viyañjanā,  
sabbe te tava kāyasmīṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇā. || Sn\_III,7.2 ||

550. Pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā  
majjhe samaṇasaṃghassa ādicco va virocasi || Sn\_III,7.3 ||

551. kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu kañcanasannibhattaco, --  
kin te samaṇabhāvena evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino. || Sn\_III,7.4 ||

552. Rājā arahasi bhavituṃ cakkavatti rathesabho  
cāturanto vijitāvī Jambusaṇḍassa issaro. || Sn\_III,7.5 ||

[page 109]

Mahāvagga 109

553. Khattiyā bhoja-rājāno anuyuttā bhavanti te,  
rājābhīrājā manujindo rajjaṃ kārehi Gotama". || Sn\_III,7.6 ||

554. "Rājāham asmi  
Selā ti Bhagavā  
{dhammarājā} anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattiyam". || Sn\_III,7.7 ||

555. "Sambuddho paṭijānāsi:  
\*iti Selo brāhmaṇo\*  
'dhammarājā anuttaro  
dhammena cakkam vattemi'; iti bhāsasi Gotama. || Sn\_III,7.8 ||

556. Ko nu senāpatī bhoṭo sāvako satthu-d-anvayo,  
ko te imaṃ anuvatteti dhammacakkam pavattitam". || Sn\_III,7.9 ||

557. "Mayā pavattitam cakkam  
#Selā ti Bhagavā#  
dhammacakkam anuttaram  
Sāriputto anuvatteti anujāto Tathāgataṃ. || Sn\_III,7.10 ||

558. Abhiññeyyam abhiññātam, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,  
pahātabbam pahīnaṃ me, tasmā Buddho 'smi  
brāhmaṇa. || Sn\_III,7.11 ||

559. Vinayassu mayī kamkham, adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa,  
dullabham dassanam hoti sambuddhānaṃ abhiṇhaso. || Sn\_III,7.12 ||

[page 110]

---

---

110 Mahāvagga

560. Yesaṃ vo dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiṇhaso,  
so 'haṃ brāhmaṇa sambuddho sallakatto anuttaro. || Sn\_III,7.13 ||

561. Brahmabhūto atitulo Mārasenappamaddano  
sabbāmitte vasīkatvā modāmi akutobhayo". || Sn\_III,7.14 ||

562. "Imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha, yathā bhāsati cakkhumā  
sallakatto mahāvīro, siho va nadatī vane. || Sn\_III,7.15 ||

563. Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ Mārasenappamaddanaṃ  
ko disvā na-ppasīdeyya api kaṇhābhijātiko. || Sn\_III,7.16 ||

564. Yo maṃ icchati anvetu, yo vā n'; icchati gacchatu:  
idhāhaṃ pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike". || Sn\_III,7.17 ||

565. "Etañ ce ruccatī bhoto Sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ,  
mayam pi pabbajissāma varapaññassa santike". || Sn\_III,7.18 ||

566. "Brāhmaṇā tisatā ime yācanti pañjalīkatā:  
brahmacariyaṃ carissāma Bhagavā tava santike". || Sn\_III,7.19 ||

567. "Svākkhātaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

\*Selā ti Bhagavā\*

sandiṭṭhikam akālikam,

yattha amoghā pabbajjā appamattassa sikkhato" ti. || Sn\_III,7.20 ||

Alattha kho Selo brāhmaṇo sapaṛiso Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ.

{Atha} kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā  
Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi:

[page 111]

Mahāvagga 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ" ti.  
Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten';  
upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamatvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Buddha-  
pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho  
Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

568. "Aggihuttamukhā yaññā, Sāvittī chandaso mukhaṃ,  
rājā mukhaṃ manussānaṃ, nadīnaṃ sāgaro mukhaṃ, || Sn\_III,7.21 ||

569. nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando, ādicco tapatam mukhaṃ,  
puññaṃ ākaṃkhamānānaṃ saṃgho ve yajatam mukhaṃ" ti. || Sn\_III,7.22 ||

Atha kho Bhagavā Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Selo sapaṛiso eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass'; eva,

[page 112]

112 Mahāvagga

\*yass'; atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ  
brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'; ti abbhaññāsi. \*Aññataro ca kho panāyasmā Selo

---

---

sapariso arahataṃ ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Selo sapaṛiso yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten'; añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

570. "Yan taṃ saraṇaṃ āgamha ito aṭṭhami cakkhumā,  
sattarattena Bhagavā dant'; amha tava sāsane. || Sn\_III,7.23 ||

571. Tuvaṃ Buddho, tuvaṃ Satthā, tuvaṃ Mārābhibhū muni,  
tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā tiṇṇo tāres'; imaṃ paṇaṃ. || Sn\_III,7.24 ||

572. Upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālītā,  
siṅho si anupādāno pahīnabhayabheravo. || Sn\_III,7.25 ||

573. Bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā:  
pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu Satthuno" ti || Sn\_III,7.26 ||

SELASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

8. Sallasutta.

574. Animittam anaññātaṃ maccānaṃ idha jīvaṃ  
kasiraṃ ca parittaṃ ca, taṃ ca dukkhena saññutaṃ. || Sn\_III,8.1 ||

[page 113]

Mahāvagga 113

575. Na hi so upakkamo atthi, yena jātā na miyyare,  
jaram pi patvā maraṇaṃ, evaṃdhammā hi paṇino. || Sn\_III,8.2 ||

576. Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ pāto papatanā bhayaṃ,  
evaṃ jātānaṃ maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ. || Sn\_III,8.3 ||

577. Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā  
sabbe bhedanapariyantā, evaṃ maccāna jīvaṃ. || Sn\_III,8.4 ||

578. Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā  
sabbe maccupasaṃ yanti, sabbe maccuparāyanā. || Sn\_III,8.5 ||

579. Tesāṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato  
na pitā tāyate puttaṃ ñātī vā pana ñātike. || Sn\_III,8.6 ||

580. Pekkhatāṃ yeva ñātīnaṃ passa lālapataṃ puthu  
ekameko va maccānaṃ go vajjho viya niyyati. || Sn\_III,8.7 ||

581. Evaṃ abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya ca, --  
tasmā dhīrā na socanti viditvā lokapariyāyaṃ. || Sn\_III,8.8 ||

582. Yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgatassa gatassa vā,  
ubho ante asampassaṃ niratthaṃ paridevasi. || Sn\_III,8.9 ||

583. Paridevayamāno ce kañcid atthaṃ udabbahe  
sammūḷho hiṃsam attānaṃ, kayira c'; enaṃ vicakkhaṇo. || Sn\_III,8.10 ||

584. Na hi raṇṇena sokena santiṃ pappoti cetaso,  
bhiyy'; ass'; uppajjate dukkhaṃ, saṃraṃ upahaññati, || Sn\_III,8.11 ||

[page 114]

114 Mahāvagga

585. kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati hiṃsam attānaṃ attanā:

na tena petā pārenti, niratthā paridevanā. || Sn\_III,8.12 ||

586. Sokam appajahaṃ jantu bhiyyo dukkhaṃ nigacchati,  
anutthūṇanto kālakataṃ sokassa vasam anvagū. || Sn\_III,8.13 ||

---

---

587. Aññe pi passa gamine yathākammūpage nare  
maccuno vasam āgamma phandante v'; idha pāṇine. || Sn\_III,8.14 ||

588. Yena yena hi maññanti, tato taṃ hoti aññathā, --  
etādiso vinābhāvo, passa lokassa pariyāyaṃ: || Sn\_III,8.15 ||

589. api ce vassasataṃ jīve bhiyyo vā pana mānavo,  
ñāṭisaṃghā vinā hoti, jahāti idha jīvitaṃ. || Sn\_III,8.16 ||

590. Tasmā arahato sutvā vineyya paridevitaṃ  
petāṃ kālakataṃ disvā 'na so labbhā mayā'; iti. || Sn\_III,8.17 ||

591. Yathā saraṇam ādittaṃ vārinā parinibbāye,  
evam pi dhīro sappañño paṇḍito kusalo naro  
khippam uppatitaṃ sokaṃ vāto tūlaṃ va dhamṣaye || Sn\_III,8.18 ||

592. paridevaṃ pajappaṇ ca domanassaṇ ca attano:  
attano sukham esāno abbahe sallam attano. || Sn\_III,8.19 ||

593. Abbūhasallo asito santiṃ pappuyya cetaso,  
sabbasokaṃ atikkanto asoko hoti nibbuto ti || Sn\_III,8.20 ||

SALLASUTTAM NITTHITAM.

[page 115]

Mahāvagga 115

9. Vāseṭṭhadutta.

Evam me sutāṃ:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṃkale viharati Icchānaṃkalavanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā Icchānaṃkale paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ: Caṃkī brāhmaṇo Tārukko brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Todeyyabrāhmaṇo aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṃkamamānaṃ anuvicaramānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: "kathaṃ bho brāhmaṇo hoti" ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evam āha: "yato kho bho ubhato sujāto hoti māṭito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ettāvātā kho brāhmaṇo hoti" ti. Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evam āha: "yato kho bho sīlavā ca hoti vatasampanno ca, ettāvātā kho brāhmaṇo hoti" ti. N'; eva kho asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ,

[page 116]

116 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pana asakkhi Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: "ayaṃ kho Bhāradvāja samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṃkale viharati Icchānaṃkalavanasaṇḍe, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato --pe-- Buddho Bhagavā ti, āyāma bho Bhāradvāja, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten'; upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamtivā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchissāma, yathā no samaṇo Gotamo vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā" ti. "Evaṃ bho" ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi. Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvājā māṇavā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

594. "Anuññātapatiññātā tevijjā mayam asm'; ubho,  
ahaṃ Pokkharasātissa Tārukkhassāyaṃ māṇavo. || Sn\_III,9.1 ||

---



---

595. Tevijjānaṃ yad akkhātaṃ, tatra kevalino smase,  
padaḥ; asmā veyyākaraṇā jape ācariyasādisā. || Sn\_III,9.2 ||

[page 117]

Mahāvagga 117

596. Tesan no jātivādasmim vivādo atthi Gotama:

"jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti" Bhāradvājo iti bhāsati,  
ahañ ca "kammanā" brūmi, evaṃ jānāhi cakkhuma. || Sn\_III,9.3 ||

597. Te na sakkoma saññattum aññamaññaṃ mayaṃ ubho,  
bhavantaṃ puṭṭhum āgamhā sambuddhaṃ iti vissutaṃ. || Sn\_III,9.4 ||

598. Candaṃ yathā khayātitaṃ pecca pañjalikā janā  
vandamānā namassanti, evaṃ lokasmim Gotamaṃ. || Sn\_III,9.5 ||

599. Cakkhum loke samuppannaṃ mayaṃ pucchāma Gotamaṃ:

jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti udāhu bhavati kammanā,  
ajānataṃ no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu brāhmaṇaṃ". || Sn\_III,9.6 ||

600. "Tesaṃ vo 'haṃ vyakkhissaṃ Vāseṭṭhā ti Bhagavā  
anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ

jātivibhaṅgaṃ pāṇānaṃ, aññamaññaṃ ti jātiyo. || Sn\_III,9.7 ||

601. Tiṇarukkhe pi jānātha, na cāpi paṭijānare,  
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo. || Sn\_III,9.8 ||

[page 118]

118 Mahāvagga

602. Tato kīṭe paṭaṅge ca yāva kunthakipillike,  
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo. || Sn\_III,9.9 ||

603. Catuppade pi jānātha khuddake ca mahallake,  
liṅgaṃ --pe-- . || Sn\_III,9.10 ||

604. Pādūdare pi jānātha urage dīghapiṭṭhike,  
liṅgaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.11 ||

605. Tato macche pi jānātha urage dīghapiṭṭhike,  
liṅgaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.12 ||

606. Tato pakkhī pi jānātha pattayāne vihaṅgame,  
liṅgaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.13 ||

607. Yathā etāsu jātisu liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ puthu,  
evaṃ n'; atthi manussesu liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ puthu: || Sn\_III,9.14 ||

608. na kesehi na sīsena na kaṇṇehi na akkhihi  
na mukhena na nāsāya na oṭṭhehi bhamūhi vā || Sn\_III,9.15 ||

609. na gīvāya na aṃsehi na udarena na piṭṭhiyā  
na soṇiyā na urasā na sambādhe na methune || Sn\_III,9.16 ||

610. na hatthehi na pādehi na aṅgulīhi nakhehi vā  
na jaṃghāhi na ūrūhi na vaṇṇena sarena vā  
liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ n'; eva, yathā aññāsu jātisu. || Sn\_III,9.17 ||

---

---

[page 119]

Mahāvagga 119

611. Paccattaṃ sasaṅgesu manussesv-etaṃ na vijjati  
vokāraṇ ca manussesu samaññāya pavuccati. || Sn\_III,9.18 ||
612. Yo hi koci manussesu gorakkhaṃ upajīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, kassako so, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.19 ||
613. Yo hi koci manussesu puthu sippena jīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, sippiko so, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.20 ||
614. Yo hi koci manussesu vohāraṃ upajīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, vāṇijo so, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.21 ||
615. Yo hi koci manussesu parapessena jīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, pessiko so, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.22 ||
616. Yo hi koci manussesu adinnam upajīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, coro eso, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.23 ||
617. Yo hi koci manussesu issatthaṃ upajīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, yodhājīvo, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.24 ||
618. Yo hi koci manussesu porohiccena jīvati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, yājako so, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.25 ||
619. Yo hi koci manussesu gāmaṃ raṭṭhaṇ ca bhuñjati,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, rājā eso, na brāhmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.26 ||
620. Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi yonijaṃ mattisambhavaṃ,  
bhovādi nāma so hoti, sa ve hoti sakiñcano,  
-- akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. || Sn\_III,9.27 ||
621. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā yo ve na paritassati,  
saṅgātiḃgaṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. || Sn\_III,9.28 ||

[page 120]

120 Mahāvagga

622. Chetvā nandhiṃ varattaṇ ca sandānaṃ sahanukkamaṃ  
ukkhittapalighaṃ buddhaṃ --pe-- . || Sn\_III,9.29 ||
623. Akkosam vadhabandhaṇ ca aduṭṭho yo titikkhati,  
khanṭibalaṃ balānikaṃ tam ahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ. || Sn\_III,9.30 ||
624. Akkodhanaṃ vatavantaṃ sīlavantaṃ anussadaṃ  
dantaṃ antimasāraṃ --pe-- . || Sn\_III,9.31 ||
625. Vāri pokkharapatte va, āragge-r-iva sāsapo  
yo na lippati kāmesu, . . . || Sn\_III,9.32 ||
626. Yo dukkhassa pajānāti idh<sup>1</sup>; eva khayam, attano,  
pannabhāraṃ viṣaṃyuttaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.33 ||
627. Gambhīrapaññaṃ medhāviṃ maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ  
uttamatthaṃ anuppattaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.34 ||
628. Asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ  
anokasāriṃ appicchaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.35 ||
629. Nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu tasesu thāvaresu ca  
yo na hanti na ghātetī, . . . || Sn\_III,9.36 ||
630. Aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu attadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ
-

---

sādānesu anādānaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.37 ||

631. Yassa rāgo ca doso ca māno makkho ca pātito

sāsapo-r-iva āraggā, . . . || Sn\_III,9.38 ||

[page 121]

Mahāvagga 121

632. Akakkasaṃ viññapaniṃ giraṃ saccaṃ udīraye,

yāya nabhisaje kañci, . . . || Sn\_III,9.39 ||

633. Yo ca dīghaṃ va rassaṃ vā aṇuṃthūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ

loke adinnaṃ nadiyati, . . . || Sn\_III,9.40 ||

634. Āsā yassa na vijjanti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca,

nirāsayaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.41 ||

635. Yassālaya na vijjanti, aññāya kathaṃkathī,

amatogadhaṃ anuppattaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.42 ||

636. Yo 'dha puññaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca ubho saṅgaṃ upaccagā,

asokaṃ virajaṃ suddhaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.43 ||

637. Candaṃ va vimalaṃ suddhaṃ vipprasannaṃ anāvilaṃ

nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.44 ||

638. Yo imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ {saṃsāraṃ} moham accagā

tiṇṇo pāragato jhāyī anejo akathaṃkathī

anupādāya nibbuto, . . . || Sn\_III,9.45 ||

639. Yo 'dha kāme pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje,

kāmābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.46 ||

640. Yo 'dha taṇhaṃ pahatvāna anāgāro paribbaje,

taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.47 ||

641. Hitvā mānusaṃ yogaṃ dibbaṃ yogaṃ upaccagā,

sabbayogavisaṃyuttaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.48 ||

642. Hitvā ratiṃ ca aratiṃ ca sītībhūtaṃ nirūpadhiṃ

sabbalokābhibbuṃ vīraṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.49 ||

[page 122]

122 Mahāvagga

643. Cutiṃ yo vedi sattānaṃ upapattiṃ ca sabbaso,

asattaṃ sugataṃ buddhaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.50 ||

644. Yassa gatiṃ na jānanti devā gandhabbamānūsā,

khīṇāsavaṃ arahantaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.51 ||

645. Yassa pure ca pacchā ca majjhe ca n'; atthi kiñcanaṃ,

akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.52 ||

646. Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ mahesiṃ vijitāvināṃ

anejaṃ nahātakaṃ buddhaṃ . . . || Sn\_III,9.53 ||

647. Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,

atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, tam ahaṃ brūmi brāh-  
maṇaṃ. || Sn\_III,9.54 ||

648. Samaññā h'; esā lokasmiṃ nāmagottaṃ pakappitaṃ,

---

sammuccā samudāgataṃ tattha tattha pakappi-  
taṃ, || Sn\_III,9.55 ||

649. dīgharattam anusayitaṃ diṭṭhigatam ajānataṃ, --  
ajānantā no pabruvanti: "jātiyā hoti brāhmaṇo". || Sn\_III,9.56 ||

650. Na jaccā brāhmaṇo hoti, na jaccā hoti abrahmaṇo,  
kammanā brāhmaṇo hoti, kammanā hoti abrahmaṇo. || Sn\_III,9.57 ||

651. Kassako kammanā hoti, sippiko hoti kammanā,  
vāṇijjo kammanā hoti, pessiko hoti kammanā, || Sn\_III,9.58 ||

652. coro pi kammanā hoti, yodhājīvo pi kammanā,  
yājako kammanā {hoti}, rājā pi hoti kammanā. || Sn\_III,9.59 ||

[page 123]

Mahāvagga 123

653. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ kammaṃ passanti paṇḍitā  
paṭiccasamuppādadasā kammavipākakovidā. || Sn\_III,9.60 ||

654. Kammanā vattatī loko, kammanā vattatī pajā,  
kammanibandhanā sattā rathassāṇiva yāyato. || Sn\_III,9.61 ||

655. Tāpena brahmacariyena saṃyamena damena ca --  
etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇam utta-  
maṃ. || Sn\_III,9.62 ||

656. Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno santo khīṇapunabbhavo,  
evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, Brahmā Sakko vijāna-  
tan" ti. || Sn\_III,9.63 ||

Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭha-hāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ: "abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama --pe-- \*ete  
mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, \*upāsake no bhavaṃ  
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇāgate" ti  
VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

10. Kokāliyasutta.

Evam me suttaṃ:

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho kokāliyo bhikkhu  
yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 124]

124 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliyo  
bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

"pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgatā" ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokāliyaṃ  
bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "mā h'; evaṃ Kokāliya, mā h'; evaṃ Kokāliya, pasādehi kokāliya Sāriputta-Moggallānesu  
cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā" ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliyo bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

"kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ  
icchānaṃ vasaṃgatā" ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokāliyaṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "mā h'; evaṃ Kokāliya, mā  
h'; evaṃ Kokāliya, pasādehi Kokāliya Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pasalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā" ti. Tatiyam pi  
kho Kokāliyo bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho  
pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgatā" ti. tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokāliyaṃ

---

---

bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "nā h'; evaṃ Kokāliya, mā h'; evaṃ Kokāliya, pasādehi Kokāliya SāriputtaMoggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā" ti.

Atha kho Kokāliyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokāliyassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo phuṭṭo ahoṣi, sāsapamattiyo hutvā mugamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesuṃ, {kalāyamattiyo} hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ, kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ,

[page 125]

Mahāvagga 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ, āmalakamattiyo hutvā beḷuvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ, beḷuvasalāṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billimattiyo ahesuṃ, billimattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu, pubbañ ca lohitañ ca pagghariṃsu. Atha kho Kokāliyo bhikkhu ten'; evābādheṇa kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Kokāliyo bhikkhu Padumanirayaṃ upapajji SāriputtaMoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakāppaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "Kokāliyo bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliyo bhikkhu Padumanirayaṃ upapanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā" ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā \*bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā\* padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: "imaṃ bhikkhave rattim Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā --pe-- idam avoca Brahmā Sanampati, idaṃ vatvā\* maṃ abhivādetvā\* padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi" ti. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

[page 126]

126 Mahāvagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kīvadīghaṃ nu kho bhante Padume niraye āyuppaṃāṇaṃ" ti. "Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu Padume niraye āyuppaṃāṇaṃ, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṃkhātum 'ettakāni vassāni'; iti vā 'ettakāni vassasatāni'; iti vā 'ettakāni vassasahassāni'; iti vā 'ettakāni vassasatasahassāni'; iti vā" ti. "Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun" ti. "Sakkā bhikkhū" ti Bhagavā avoca: "seyyathapi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekaṃ tilaṃ uddhareyya, khippataraṃ kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tv-eva eko Abbudo nirayo. Seyyathapi bhikkhu vīsati Abbudā nirayā, evam eko Nirabbudo nirayo, seyyathapi bhikkhu vīsati Nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko Ababo nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Ababā nirayā, evam eko Ahaho nirayo, seyyathapi bhikkhu vīsati Ahahā nirayā, evam eko Aṭṭaṇṇo nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Aṭṭaṇṇā nirayā, evam eko Kumudo nirayo, seyyathāpi vīsati Kumudā nirayā, evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko Uppalako nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Uppalakā nirayā, evam eko Puṇḍarīko nirayo, seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati Puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evam eko Padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ Kokāliyo bhikkhu upapanno Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā" ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

[page 127]

Mahāvagga 127

657. "Purisassa hi jātassa kuṭṭhārī jāyate makhe,

yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ. || Sn\_III,10.1 ||

---

---

658. Yo nindiyam pasamsati,  
tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo,  
vicināti mukhena so kalim,  
kalinā tena sukham na vindati. || Sn\_III,10.2 ||

659. Appamatto ayam kali,  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo  
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, --  
ayam eva mahattaro kali,  
yo sugatesu manam padosaye. || Sn\_III,10.3 ||

660. Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam  
chattimsa ca pañca ca abbudāni,  
yam ariyagarahī nirayam upeti  
vācam manañ ca pañidhāya pāpakam. || Sn\_III,10.4 ||

661. Abhūtavādī nirayam upeti,  
yo vā pi katvā "na karomī" ti cāha,  
ubbho pi te pecca samā bhavanti  
nihīnakammā manujā parattha. || Sn\_III,10.5 ||

662. Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa,  
tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto. || Sn\_III,10.6 ||

663. Yo lobhaguṇe anuyutto,  
so vacasā paribhāsati aññe|

[page 128]

128 Mahāvagga  
assaddho kadariyo avadaññū  
macchari pesuṇiyasamiṃ anuyutto. || Sn\_III,10.7 ||

664. Mukhadugga vibhūta-m-anariya  
bhūnahu pāpaka dukkatakāri  
purisanta kali avajāta  
mā bahu bhāñ'; idha, nerayiko 'si. || Sn\_III,10.8 ||

665. Rajam ākirasi ahitāya,  
sante garahasi kibbisakārī,  
bahuni ca duccharitāni caritvā  
gañchisi kho papatam cirarattam. || Sn\_III,10.9 ||

666. Na hi nassati kassaci kammaṃ,  
eti ha tam, labhat'; eva suvāmī,  
dukkham mando paraloke  
attani passati kibbisakārī. || Sn\_III,10.10 ||

667. Ayosamkusamāhataṭṭhānam  
tiṇhadhāram ayasūlam upeti,|

[page 129]

---

---

Mahāvagga 129

atha tatta ayo guḷasannibhaṃ  
bhojanam atthi tathā patirūpaṃ. || Sn\_III,10.11 ||

668. Na hi vaggu vadanti vadantā,  
nābhijavanti, na tāṇam upenti,  
aṅgāre santhate senti,  
agginisamaṃ jalitaṃ pavisanti. || Sn\_III,10.12 ||

669. Jālena ca onahiyānā  
tattha hananti ayomayakūṭehi,  
andhaṃ va timisaṃ āyanti,  
taṃ vitataṃ hi yathā mahikāyo. || Sn\_III,10.13 ||

670. Atha lohamayaṃ pana kumbhiṃ  
agginisamaṃ jalitaṃ pavisanti,  
paccanti hi tāsū cirarattaṃ  
agginisamāsu samuppilavāso. || Sn\_III,10.14 ||

671. Atha pubbalohitamisse  
tattha \*kiṃ paccati\* kibbisakārī,

[page 130]

130 Mahāvagga

yañ ñān disataṃ adhiseti,  
tattha kilijjati samphusamāno. || Sn\_III,10.15 ||

672. Puḷavāvasathe salilasmim  
tattha \*kiṃ paccati\* kibbisakārī,  
gantum na hi tīram ap'; atthi,  
sabbasamā hi samantakapallā. || Sn\_III,10.16 ||

673. Asipattavanaṃ pana tiṇhaṃ  
taṃ pavisanti samacchidagattā,  
jivhaṃ baḷisena gahetvā  
āracayāracayā vihananti. || Sn\_III,10.17 ||

674. Atha Vetaraṇiṃ pana duggaṃ  
tiṇhadhāraṃ khuradhāram upenti,  
tattha mandā papatanti  
pāpākarā pāpāni karitvā. || Sn\_III,10.18 ||

[page 131]

Mahāvagga 131

675. Khādanti hi tattha rudante  
sāmā sabalā kākolagaṇā ca  
soṇā sigālā paṭigijjhā,  
kulalā vāyasa ca vitudanti. || Sn\_III,10.19 ||

676. Kicchā vatāyaṃ idha vutti,  
yaṃ jano passati kibbisakārī, --  
tasmā idha jīvitasese

---

---

kiccakaro siyā naro na ca majje. || Sn\_III,10.20 ||

677. Te gaṇitā vidūhi tilavāhā,  
ye Padume niraye upanītā,  
nahutāni hi koṭiyo pañca bhavanti  
dvādasa koṭisatāni pun'; aññā. || Sn\_III,10.21 ||

678. Yāva-dukkhā nirayā idha vuttā,  
tattha pi tāvaciraṃ vasitabbaṃ, --  
tasmā sucipesalasādhugūṇesu  
vācaṃ manaṃ satataṃ parirakkhe" ti || Sn\_III,10.22 ||

KOKĀLIYASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

11. Nālakasutta.

679. Ānandajāte tidasagaṇe patīte  
sakkacca Indaṃ sucivasane ca deve  
dussaṃ gaḥetvā atiriva thomayante  
Asito isi addasa divāvihāre. || Sn\_III,11.1 ||

[page 132]

132 Mahāvagga

680. Disvāna deve muditamane udagge  
cittiṃkaritvā idam avocāsi tattha:  
"kiṃ devasaṃgho atiriva kalyarīpo,  
dussaṃ gaḥetvā bhamayatha kiṃ paṭicca. || Sn\_III,11.2 ||

681. Yadā pi āsi asurehi saṅgamo,  
jayo surānaṃ asurā parājita,  
tadā pi n'; etādiso lomahaṃsano:  
kim abbhutaṃ daṭṭhu marū pamoditā. || Sn\_III,11.3 ||

682. Seḷenti gāyanti ca vādayanti ca  
bhujāni poṭhenti ca naccayanti ca, --  
pucchāmi vo 'haṃ Merumuddhavāsine,  
dhunātha me saṃsayaṃ khippa mārisā". || Sn\_III,11.4 ||

683. "So Bodhisatto ratanavaro atulyo  
manussaloke hitasukhatāya jāto  
Sakyānaṃ gāme janapade Lumbineyye,  
ten'; amha tuṭṭhā atiriva kalyarūpā. || Sn\_III,11.5 ||

684. So sabbasattutamo aggapuggalo  
narāsabho sabbapajānaṃ uttamo|

[page 133]

Mahāvagga 133

vattessati cakkamaṃ Isivhaye vane  
nadaṃ va sīho balavā migādhībū". || Sn\_III,11.6 ||

685. Taṃ saddaṃ sutvā turitam avamsarī so,  
Suddhodanassa tada bhavanaṃ upāgami,  
nisajja tattha idam avocāsi Sakye:  
"kuhiṃ kumāro, aham api daṭṭhukāmo". || Sn\_III,11.7 ||

686. Tato kumāraṃ jalitam iva suvaṇṇaṃ

---



---

ukkāmukhe va sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ  
daddallamānaṃ suriyā anomavaṇṇaṃ  
dassesu puttaṃ Asitavhayassa Sakyā. || Sn\_III,11.8 ||  
687. Disvā kumāraṃ sikhim iva pajjalantaṃ  
tārāsabhaṃ va nabhasigamaṃ visuddhaṃ  
suriyaṃ tapantaṃ sarada-r-iv'; abhhamuttaṃ  
ānandajāto vipulaṃ alattha pītiṃ. || Sn\_III,11.9 ||  
688. Anekasākhañ ca sahasamaṇḍalaṃ  
chattaṃ marū dhārayum antalikkhe,  
suaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā,  
na dissare cāmarachattagāhakā. || Sn\_III,11.10 ||

[page 134]

134 Mahāvagga

689. Disvā jaṭi Kaṇhasirivhaya isi  
suaṇṇanekkaṃ viya paṇḍukambale  
setañ ca chattaṃ dhariyanta muddhani  
udaggacitto sumano paṭiggāhe. || Sn\_III,11.11 ||  
690. Paṭiggahetvā pana Sakyapuṅgavaṃ  
jigimsako lakkhaṇamantapāragū  
pasannacitto giram abbhudīrayi:  
"anuttar'; āyaṃ dipadānaṃ uttamo". || Sn\_III,11.12 ||  
691. Ath'; attano gamanam anussaranto  
akalyarūpo galayati assukāni,  
disvāna Sakyā isim avocuṃ rudantaṃ:  
"no ce kumāre bhavissati antarāyo". || Sn\_III,11.13 ||  
692. Disvāna Sakye isi-m-avoca akalye:  
"nāhaṃ kumāre ahitam anussarāmi,  
na cāpi-m-assa bhavissati antarāyo,  
na orak'; āyaṃ, adhimanasā bhavātha. || Sn\_III,11.14 ||  
693. Sambodhiyaggaṃ phusissat'; āyaṃ kumāro,  
so dhammacakkaṃ paramavisuddhadassī  
vattessat'; āyaṃ bahujaṇahitānukampī,  
vitthārik'; assa bhavissati brahmacariyaṃ. || Sn\_III,11.15 ||

[page 135]

Mahāvagga 135

694. Mamañ ca āyu na ciraṃ idhāvaseso,  
ath'; antarā me bhavissati kālakiriya,  
so 'haṃ na sussaṃ asamadhurassa dhammaṃ,  
ten'; amhi aṭṭo vyasanagato aghāvi". || Sn\_III,11.16 ||  
695. So Sākiyānaṃ vipulaṃ janetva pūtiṃ  
antepuramhā niragama brahmacārī. --  
So bhāgineyyaṃ sayam anukampamāno

---

---

samādapesi asamadhurassa dhamme: || Sn\_III,11.17 ||  
696. "‘Buddho’; ti ghosaṃ yada parato suṇāsi  
‘sambodhipatto vicarati dhammamaggaṃ,  
gantvāna tatha samayaṃ paripucchiyāno  
carassu tasmim̐ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ". || Sn\_III,11.18 ||  
697. Tenānusiṭṭho hitamanasena tādina  
anāgate paramavisuddhadassinā  
so Nālako upacitapuññaṃcayo  
Jinaṃ patikkhaṃ parivasi rakkhitindriyo. || Sn\_III,11.19 ||  
698. Sutvāna ghosaṃ Jinavaracakkavattane  
gantvāna disvā isinisabhaṃ pasanno|

[page 136]

136 Mahāvagga

moneyyasetṭhaṃ munipavaraṃ apucchi  
samāgate Asitavhayassa sāsane ti || Sn\_III,11.20 ||  
Vatthugāthā niṭṭhitā.  
699. "Aññātam etaṃ vacanaṃ Asitassa yathātathaṃ,  
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāma sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ: || Sn\_III,11.21 ||  
700. Anagāriy’; upetassa bhikkhācariyaṃ jigimsato  
muni pabrūhi me puṭṭho moneyyaṃ uttamaṃ padaṃ". || Sn\_III,11.22 ||  
701. "Moneyyan te upaññissan ti Bhagavā  
dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ,  
handā te naṃ pavakkhāmi, santhambhassu daḷho bhava. || Sn\_III,11.23 ||  
702. Samānabhāvaṃ kubbetha gāme akkuṭṭhavanditaṃ,  
manopadosaṃ {rakkheyya}, santo anuṇṇato care. || Sn\_III,11.24 ||

[page 137]

Mahāvagga 137

703. Uccāvacā niccharanti dāye aggisikhūpamā  
nariyo muniṃ palobhenti, tā su taṃ mā palobhayuṃ. || Sn\_III,11.25 ||  
704. Virato methunā dhammā hitvā kāme parovare  
aviruddho asāratto pāṇesu tasathāvare, || Sn\_III,11.26 ||  
705. ‘yathā ahaṃ tathā ete, yathā ete tathā ahaṃ,  
attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā na haneyya na ghātaye. || Sn\_III,11.27 ||  
706. Hitvā icchañ ca lobhañ ca, yattha satto puthujjano,  
cakkhumā {paṭipajjeyya}, tareyya naraṃ imaṃ. || Sn\_III,11.28 ||  
707. Ūnūdarō mitāhāro appicch’; assa alolupo,  
sa ve icchāya nicchāto aniccho hoti nibbuto. || Sn\_III,11.29 ||  
708. Sa piṇḍacāraṃ caritvā vanantaṃ abhīhāraye  
upaṭṭhito rukkhamaḷasmim̐ āsanūpagato muni. || Sn\_III,11.30 ||  
709. Sa jhānapasuto dhīro vanante ramito siyā,  
jhāyetha rukkhamaḷasmim̐ attānaṃ abhītosayaṃ. || Sn\_III,11.31 ||  
710. Tato ratyā vivasane gāmantam abhīhāraye,

---

---

avhānaṃ nābhinandeyya abhihāraṇ ca gāmato. || Sn\_III,11.32 ||

711. Na munī gāmaṃ āgamma kulesu sahasā care

ghāsesanaṃ chinnakatho, na vācam payutaṃ bhāṇe. || Sn\_III,11.33 ||

712. 'Alatthaṃ yad, idaṃ sādhu, nālatthaṃ, kusalāṃ'; iti

ubhayen'; eva so tādī rukkhaṃ va upanivattati. || Sn\_III,11.34 ||

[page 138]

138 Mahāvagga

713. Sa pattapāṇī vicaranto amūgo mūgasammato

appaṃ dānaṃ na hīleyya, dātāraṃ nāvajāniya. || Sn\_III,11.35 ||

714. Uccāvacaḥ hi paṭipadā samaṇena pakāsitā:

na pāraṃ diguṇaṃ yanti, na idaṃ ekaguṇaṃ mutaṃ. || Sn\_III,11.36 ||

715. Yassa ca visatā n'; atthi chinnasotassa bhikkhuno,

kiccākiccappahīnassa pariāho na vijjati. || Sn\_III,11.37 ||

716. Moneyyan te upaṇṇissan: ti Bhagavā

khuradhārūpamo bhava,

jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca udare saññato siyā, || Sn\_III,11.38 ||

717. alānacitto ca siyā, na cāpi bahu cintaye,

nirāmagandho asito brahmacariyaparāyano. || Sn\_III,11.39 ||

718. Ekāsanassa sikkhetha samaṇopāsanassa ca,

ekattaṃ monaṃ akkhātaṃ, eko ce abhiramissati, || Sn\_III,11.40 ||

719. atha bhāsīhi dasa disā.

Sutvā dhīrānaṃ nigghosaṃ jhāyīnaṃ kāmācāgīnaṃ

tato hiriṇ ca saddhaṇ ca bhiyyo kubbetha māmako. || Sn\_III,11.41 ||

[page 139]

Mahāvagga 139

720. Tan nadīhi vijānātha sobbhesu padaresu ca:

saṇantā yanti kussobbhā, tuṇhī yāti mahodadhi. || Sn\_III,11.42 ||

721. Yad ūnakaṃ, taṃ saṇati, yaṃ pūraṃ, santam eva taṃ:

aḍḍhakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūro va paṇḍito. || Sn\_III,11.43 ||

722. Yaṃ samaṇo bahu bhāsati upetaṃ atthasaṃhitam

jānaṃ so dhammaṃ deseti, jānaṃ so bahu bhāsati. || Sn\_III,11.44 ||

723. Yo ca jānaṃ yatatto, jānaṃ na bahu bhāsati,

sa munī monaṃ arahati, sa munī monaṃ ajjhagā" ti || Sn\_III,11.45 ||

NALAKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

12. Dvayatānupassanāsutta.

Evam me sutam:

Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

[page 140]

140 Mahāvagga

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha kho Bhagavā tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "ye te bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ariyā niyyānikā sambodhagāmino, tesam vo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānikānaṃ sambodhagāmīnaṃ kā upanisā savanāyā'; ti, iti ce bhikkhave pucchitāro assu, te evam assu vacanīyā: 'yāvad eva dvayatānaṃ dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāyā'; ti. Kiñ ca dvayataṃ vadetha: 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā-dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññatarāṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā" ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

724. "Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ,  
yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ asesam uparujjhati,  
tañ ca maggaṃ na jānanti dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ, || Sn\_III,12.1 ||

725. cetovimuttihīnā te atho paññāvimuttiyā,  
abhabbā te antakiriya, te ve jātijarūpagā. || Sn\_III,12.2 ||

726. Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ,  
yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ asesam uparujjhati,|

[page 141]

Mahāvagga 141

tañ ca maggaṃ pajānanti dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ, || Sn\_III,12.3 ||

727. cetovimuttisampannā atho paññāvimuttiyā  
bhabbā te antakiriya, na te jātijarūpagā" ti. || Sn\_III,12.4 ||

"Siyā aññena pi pariyāyena sammā-dvayatānupassanā'; ti, iti ce bhikkhave pucchitāro assu, 'siyā'; ti 'ssu vacanīyā, kathañ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbam upadhipaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'upadhīnan tv-eva asesavirāganirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā" --pe-- athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

728. "Upadhīnidānā pabhavanti dukkhā  
ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā,  
yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti,  
punappunaṃ dukkham upeti mando, --  
tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā  
dukkhassa jātippabhavānupassi" ti. || Sn\_III,12.5 ||

"Siyā aññena pi pariyāyena sammā-dvayatānupassanā'; ti, iti ce bhikkhave pucchitāro assu, 'siyā'; ti 'ssu vacanīyā, kathañ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbam avijjāpaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'avijjāya tv-eva asesavirāganirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti ayaṃ dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

[page 142]

142 Mahāvagga

729. "Jātimaṇasasāraṃ \*ye vajanti\* punappunaṃ  
itthabhāvāññābhāvaṃ, avijjāy'; eva sā gati. || Sn\_III,12.6 ||

730. Avijjā h'; ayaṃ mahāmoho, yen'; idaṃ saṃsitaṃ ciraṃ,  
vijjāgatā ca ye sattā, nāgacchanti punabbhavan" ti. || Sn\_III,12.7 ||

---

---

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . #kathañ ca siyā:# 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'saṅkhārānaṃ te-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti yaṃ dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

731. "Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā,  
saṅkhārānaṃ nirodhena n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo. || Sn\_III,12.8 ||

732. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhārapaccayā'  
sabbasaṅkhārasamathā saññāya uparodhanā  
evaṃ dukkhakkhayaṃ hoti, -- etaṃ ñatvā yathātathaṃ || Sn\_III,12.9 ||

733. sammaddasā vedaguno samma-d-aññāya paṇḍitā  
abhibhuyya Mārasaṃyogaṃ nāgacchanti punabbhavaṃ" ti. || Sn\_III,12.10 ||

[page 143]

Mahāvagga 143

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ viññāṇapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'viññāṇassa tv-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti yaṃ dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

734. "Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ viññāṇapaccayā,  
viññāṇassa nirodhena n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo. || Sn\_III,12.11 ||

735. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā 'dukkhaṃ viññāṇapaccayā'  
viññāṇūpasamā bhikkhu nicchāto parinibbuto" ti. || Sn\_III,12.12 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ phassaṇapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'phassassa tv-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti yaṃ dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

736. "Tesam phassaṇapaccayānaṃ bhavasotānusāriṇaṃ  
kummaggapaṭipannānaṃ ārā saṃyojanakkhayaṃ. || Sn\_III,12.13 ||

737. Ye ca phassaṃ pariññāya aññāya upasame ratā,  
te ve phassaṇapaccayā nicchātā parinibbutā" ti. || Sn\_III,12.14 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ vedanāpaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'vedanānaṃ tv-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti yaṃ dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

[page 144]

144 Mahāvagga

738. "Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā dukkhaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ sahā  
ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ, || Sn\_III,12.15 ||

739. etaṃ 'dukkhaṃ'; ti ñatvāna mosadhammaṃ palokinaṃ  
phussa phussa vayaṃ passaṃ evaṃ tattha virajjati,  
vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu nicchāto parinibbuto" ti. || Sn\_III,12.16 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbhaṃ taṇhāpaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'taṇhāya tv-eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti yaṃ dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

740. "Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīghaṃ addhāna saṃsāraṃ  
itthabhāvaññāthābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati. || Sn\_III,12.17 ||

---

---

741. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā taṇhā dukkhassa sambhavaṃ  
vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje" ti. || Sn\_III,12.18 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathaṃ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ upādānapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'upādānānan tv-eva asesavirāganirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti ayam dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

742. "Upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhūto dukkhaṃ nigacchati,  
jātassa maraṇam hoti, eso dukkhassa sambhavo. || Sn\_III,12.19 ||

743. Tasmā upādānakkhayā samma-d-aññāya paṇḍitā  
jātikkhayaṃ abhiññāya nāgacchanti punabbhavan" ti. || Sn\_III,12.20 ||

[page 145]

Mahāvagga 145

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathaṃ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ ārambhapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'ārambhānan tv-eva asesavirāganirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti ayam dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

744. "yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ ārambhapaccayā,  
ārambhānaṃ nirodhena n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo. || Sn\_III,12.21 ||

745. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā 'dukkhaṃ ārambhapaccayā'  
sabbārambhaṃ paṭinissajja anārambhe-vimut-  
tino || Sn\_III,12.22 ||

746. ucchinnabhavataṇhassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
vitiṇṇo jātisamsāro, n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo"  
ti. || Sn\_III,12.23 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathaṃ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ āhārapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'āhārānan tv-eva asesavirāganirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti ayam dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

747. "Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ āhārapaccayā,  
āhārānaṃ nirodhena n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo. || Sn\_III,12.24 ||

748. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā 'dukkhaṃ āhārapaccayā'  
sabbāhāraṃ pariññāya sabbāhāram anissito || Sn\_III,12.25 ||

[page 146]

146 Mahāvagga

749. ārogyaṃ samma-d-aññāya āsavānaṃ parikkhayā  
saṃkhāya sevī dhammaṭṭho saṃkhaṃ na upeti  
vedagū" ti. || Sn\_III,12.26 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathaṃ ca siyā: 'yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ iñjitapaccayā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'iñjitānan tv-eva asesavirāganirodhā n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo'; ti ayam dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

750. "Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ sambhoti, sabbaṃ iñjitapaccayā,  
iñjitānaṃ nirodhena n'; atthi dukkhassa sambhavo. || Sn\_III,12.27 ||

751. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā 'dukkhaṃ iñjitapaccayā'  
tasmā ejaṃ vossajja saṃkhāre uparundhiya

---

---

anejo anupādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje" ti. || Sn\_III,12.28 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: 'nissitassa calitaṃ hoti'; ti ayam ekānupassanā, 'anissito na calati'; ti ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

752. "Anissito na calati, nissito ca upādiyaṃ

itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati. || Sn\_III,12.29 ||

753. Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā 'nissayesu mahabbhayaṃ'

anissito anupādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje" ti. || Sn\_III,12.30 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: 'rūpehi bhikkhave āruppā santatarā'; ti ayam ekānupassanā,

[page 147]

Mahāvagga 147

'āruppehi nirodho santataro'; ti ayam dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

754. "Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā ye ca āruppavāsino

nirodhaṃ appajānantā, āgantāro punabbhavaṃ. || Sn\_III,12.31 ||

755. Ye ca rūpe pariññāya arūpesu {susaññhitā},

nirodhe ye vimuccanti, te janā maccuhāyino" ti. || Sn\_III,12.32 ||

"Siyā aññena pi'; . . . kathañ ca siyā: yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa {sabrahmakassa} sassamañabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya 'idaṃ saccaṃ'; ti upanijjhāyitaṃ, tadam ariyānaṃ 'etaṃ musā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ samma-ppaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ -- ayam ekānupassanā, yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa --pe-- sadevamanussāya 'idaṃ musā'; ti upanijjhāyitaṃ, tadam ariyānaṃ 'etaṃ saccaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ samma-ppaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ -- ayam dutiyānupassanā. Evaṃ sammā" . . . athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

756. "Anattani attamānaṃ passa lokaṃ sadevakaṃ

niviṭṭhaṃ nāmarūpasmiṃ, 'idaṃ saccaṃ'; ti maññati. || Sn\_III,12.33 ||

757. Yena yena hi maññanti, tato taṃ hoti aññathā,

taṃ hi tassa musā hoti, mosadhammaṃ hi ittaraṃ. || Sn\_III,12.34 ||

[page 148]

148 Mahāvagga

758. amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ, tad ariyā saccato vidū,

te ve saccābhisamayā nicchātā parinibbutā" ti. || Sn\_III,12.35 ||

"Siyā aññena pi pariyāyena sammā-dvayatānupassanā ti, iti ce bhikkhave pucchitāro assu, 'siyā'; ti 'ssu vacanīyā, kathañ ca siyā: yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa --pe-- sadevamanussāya 'idaṃ sukhaṃ'; ti upanijjhāyitaṃ, tadam ariyānaṃ 'etaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ samma-ppaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ -- ayam ekānupassanā, yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa . . . sadevamanussāya 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti upanijjhāyitaṃ, tadam ariyānaṃ 'etaṃ sukaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ samma-ppaññāya suddiṭṭhaṃ -- ayam dutiyānupassanā.

Evaṃ sammā-dvayatānupassino kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā" ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

759. "Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phassā dhammā ca kevalā

iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca, \*yāvat'; 'atthi'; ti\* vuccati, || Sn\_III,12.36 ||

760. Sadevakassa lokassa ete vo sukhasammatā,

yattha c'; ete nirujjhanti, taṃ nesaṃ dukkhasammatā. || Sn\_III,12.37 ||

761. 'Sukhaṃ'; ti diṭṭhaṃ ariyehi sakkāyass'; uparodhanaṃ,

---

#paccanīkam idaṃ hoti# sabbalokena passantaṃ. || Sn\_III,12.38 ||

[page 149]

Mahāvagga 149

762. Yaṃ pare sukhato āhu, tad ariyā āhu dukkhato,  
yaṃ pare dukkhato āhu, tad ariyā sukhato vidū, --  
passa dhammaṃ durājānaṃ, sampamūḥh'; ettha aviddasū. || Sn\_III,12.39 ||

763. Nivutānaṃ tamo hoti, andhakāro apassataṃ,  
satañ ca vivaṭaṃ hoti āloko passatām iva,  
santike na vijānanti magā dhammass'; akovidā. || Sn\_III,12.40 ||

764. Bhavarāgaparetehi bhavasotānusārihi  
māradheyānupannehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho. || Sn\_III,12.41 ||

765. Ko nu aññātra-m-ariyehi padaṃ sambuddhum arahati,  
yaṃ padaṃ samma-d-aññāya parinibbanti anāsavā" ti. || Sn\_III,12.42 ||

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduṃ. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣū ti DVAYATĀNUPASSANĀSUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 150]

150 Mahāvagga

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Saccaṃ upadhi avijjañ ca saṃkhārā viññāṇapañcamam,  
phassa-vedaniyā taṇhā upādānārambhā āhārā  
iñjite phanditaṃ rūpaṃ sacca-dukkhena soḷasā ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Pabbajjañ ca Padhānañ ca Subha . . . Sundari (tathā)  
Māghasuttaṃ Sabhiyo ca selo Sallaṃ pavuccati  
Vāsetṭho cāpi Kokāli Nālako Dvayatānupassanā,  
dvādas'; etāni suttāni Mahāvaggo ti vuccatī ti.

[page 151]

151

IV. AṬṬHAKAVAGGA.

1. Kāmasutta.

766. Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,  
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchati. || Sn\_IV,1.1 ||

767. Tassa ce kāmayānassa chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallavidhho va ruppanti. || Sn\_IV,1.2 ||

768. Yo kāme parivajjeti sappasseva padā siro,  
so imaṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati. || Sn\_IV,1.3 ||

769. Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ  
thiyo bandhū puthu kāme yo naro anugijjhati, || Sn\_IV,1.4 ||

---



---

770. abalā va naṃ baḷiyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakaṃ. || Sn\_IV,1.5 ||

771. Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye.  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ nāvaṃ siñcitvā pāragū ti || Sn\_IV,1.6 ||

KĀMASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

2. Guhaṭṭhakasutta.

772. Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho,

[page 152]

152 Aṭṭhakavagga

dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loke na he suppahāyā. || Sn\_IV,2.1 ||

773. Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā  
pacchā pure vā pi apekhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. || Sn\_IV,2.2 ||

774. Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā  
avadāniyā te visame nivīṭṭhā  
dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti:  
"kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse". || Sn\_IV,2.3 ||

775. Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh'; eva jantu:  
yaṃ kiñci jaññā 'visamaṃ'; ti loke,  
na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,  
appaṃ hi taṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā. || Sn\_IV,2.4 ||

776. Passāmi loke pariphandaṃ  
pajam imaṃ taṇhāgataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. || Sn\_IV,2.5 ||

777. Mamāyite passatha phandaṃ  
macche va appodake khīṇasote,  
etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. || Sn\_IV,2.6 ||

778. Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagaraḥī, tad akubbamāno  
na lippatī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro. || Sn\_IV,2.7 ||

[page 153]

Aṭṭhakavagga 153

779. Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto  
nāsiṃsati lokam imaṃ parañ cā ti || Sn\_IV,2.8 ||

---

---

GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

3. Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasutta.

780. Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
atho pi ve saccamanā vadanti,  
vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
tasmā munī n'; atthi khilo kuhiñci. || Sn\_IV,3.1 ||

781. Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya  
chandānuniṭo ruciyā nivīṭṭho  
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno:  
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. || Sn\_IV,3.2 ||

782. Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu  
anānupuṭṭho ca paresa pāvā,  
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā. || Sn\_IV,3.3 ||

783. Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
"iti 'han" ti silesu akatthamāno, --  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass'; ussādā n'; atthi kuhiñci loke. || Sn\_IV,3.4 ||

[page 154]

154 Aṭṭhakaragga

784. Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā santi avīvadātā,  
yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ,  
taṃ nissito kuppapaṭiccasantiṃ || Sn\_IV,3.5 ||

785. Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nirassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. || Sn\_IV,3.6 ||

786. dhonassa hī n'; atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono  
sa kena gaccheyya: anūpayo so. || Sn\_IV,3.7 ||

787. Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,  
anūpayam kena kathaṃ vadeyya,  
attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi:  
adhosi so diṭṭhi-m-idh'; eva sabbā ti || Sn\_IV,3.8 ||

DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

4. Suddhaṭṭhakasutta.

788. 'Passāmi suddham paramaṃ {arogaṃ},  
diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti'  
etābhijānaṃ 'paraman'; ti ñatvā  
suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇaṃ. || Sn\_IV,4.1 ||

---

---

[page 155]

Aṭṭhakavagga 155

789. Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,  
aññaṇa so sujjhati sopadhīko,  
diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānaṃ. || Sn\_IV,4.2 ||

790. Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
puñña ca pāpe ca anūpalitto  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. || Sn\_IV,4.3 ||

791. Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse  
ejānugā \*te na\* taranti saṅgaṃ,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti  
kapīva sākhaṃ pamuñcaṃ gahāya. || Sn\_IV,4.4 ||

792. Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño. || Sn\_IV,4.5 ||

793. Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,  
taṃ evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya. || Sn\_IV,4.6 ||

794. Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
"accantasuddhī" ti na te vadanti,|

[page 156]

156 Aṭṭhakavagga

ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajja  
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. || Sn\_IV,4.7 ||

795. Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n'; atthi  
ñatvā va disvā va samuggahītaṃ,  
na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,  
tassīdha n'; atthī param uggahītaṃ ti || Sn\_IV,4.8 ||  
SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTAM NITṬHITAM.

5. Paramaṭṭhakasutta.

796. 'Paraman'; ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke,  
"hīnā" ti añña tato sabba-m-āha:  
tasmā vivādāni avīvatto. || Sn\_IV,5.1 ||

797. Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
nīhīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. || Sn\_IV,5.2 ||

798. Taṃ vāpi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ,

---

---

tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ mutaṃ vā  
sīlabbataṃ bhikkhu na nissayeyya. || Sn\_IV,5.3 ||

[page 157]

Aṭṭhakavagga 157

799. Diṭṭhim pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya  
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,  
'samo'; ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya  
'hīno'; na maññetha 'viseṣi'; vā pi. || Sn\_IV,5.4 ||

800. Attaṃ pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,  
sā ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
diṭṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñci. || Sn\_IV,5.5 ||

801. Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n'; atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samugahītā, || Sn\_IV,5.6 ||

802. tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n'; atthi aṇū pi saññā:  
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya. || Sn\_IV,5.7 ||

803. Na kappayanti na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesāṃ na paṭicchitāse,|

[page 158]

158 Aṭṭhakavagga

na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pāraṃgato na pacceti tādi ti || Sn\_IV,5.8 ||

PARAMATṬHAKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

6. Jarāsutta.

804. Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati,  
atha kho so jarasā pi miyyati. || Sn\_IV,6.1 ||

805. Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā,  
vinābhāvasantam ev'; idaṃ,  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase. || Sn\_IV,6.2 ||

806. Maraṇena pi tam pahīyati,  
yaṃ puriso 'mama-y-idan'; ti maññati, --  
evam pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmako. || Sn\_IV,6.3 ||

807. Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,|

---

---

[page 159]

Aṭṭhakavagga 159

evam pi piyāyitaṃ jaṇaṃ

petamaṃ kālakataṃ na passaṭṭhi. || Sn\_IV,6.4 ||

808. Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te jaṇā,  
yesamaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati:

nāmaṃ evāvasissati

akkheyyamaṃ petassa jantuno. || Sn\_IV,6.5 ||

809. sokapāridevamaccharamaṃ

na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,

tasmā munayo pariggamaṃ

hitvā acariṃsu khemadassino. || Sn\_IV,6.6 ||

810. Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno

bhajaṃānassa vivittaṃānasaṃ

sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ,

yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. || Sn\_IV,6.7 ||

811. sabbattha maṇi anissito

na piyaṃ kubbaṭṭhi no pi appiyaṃ,

tasmaṃ paridevamaccharamaṃ

paṇṇe vāri yathā na lippati. || Sn\_IV,6.8 ||

812. Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare

padume vāri yathā na lippati,

evamaṃ muni nopalippati

yad idaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu vā. || Sn\_IV,6.9 ||

[page 160]

160 Aṭṭhakavagga

813. Dhono na hi tena maññati

yad idaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu vā,

na aññena visuddhim icchati:

na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti || Sn\_IV,6.10 ||

JARĀSUTTAMAṃ NIṬṬHITAMAṃ.

7. TISSAMETTEYYASUTTAMAṃ.

814. "Methunam anuyuttassa

icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo

vighātaṃ brūhi {mārisa},

sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhissāmase". || Sn\_IV,7.1 ||

815. "Methunam anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat'; evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmaṃ anāriyaṃ. || Sn\_IV,7.2 ||

816. Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yo nisevati,

yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnaṃ āhu putujjanaṃ. || Sn\_IV,7.3 ||

---

---

817. Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe, hāyat'; evāpi tassa sā,  
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vipphātave. || Sn\_IV,7.4 ||  
818. Saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,  
sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṃku hoti tathāvidho. || Sn\_IV,7.5 ||  
819. Atha satthāni Kurute paravādehi codito,  
esa khv-assa mahāgedho: mosavajjaṃ pagāhati. || Sn\_IV,7.6 ||  
820. Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. || Sn\_IV,7.7 ||

[page 161]

Aṭṭhakavagga 161

821. Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha  
ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunaṃ. || Sn\_IV,7.8 ||  
822. Vīvekaṃ yeve sikkhetha, \*etad ariyānam\* uttamaṃ,  
#tena seṭṭho na# maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike. || Sn\_IV,7.9 ||  
823. Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekhino  
oghatīṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gathitā pajā" ti. || Sn\_IV,7.10 ||  
TISSAMETTEYYASUTTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

8. Pasūrasutta.

824. "Idh'; eva suddhi" iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tatthā subhaṃ vadānā  
paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā. || Sn\_IV,8.1 ||  
825. Te vādakāmā parisāṃ vigayha  
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ,  
vadenti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ  
pasāṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā. || Sn\_IV,8.2 ||  
826. Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasāṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,  
apāhataṃ miṃ pana maṃku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppata randhamesī. || Sn\_IV,8.3 ||

[page 162]

162 Aṭṭhakavagga

827. Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu  
apāhataṃ pañhavīmaṃsakāse,  
paridevati socati hīnavādo,  
'upaccagā man'; ti anutthunāti. || Sn\_IV,8.4 ||  
828. Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghāti nighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,  
na h'; aññadatth'; atthi pasāṃsalābhā. || Sn\_IV,8.5 ||  
829. pasāṃsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,

---

---

so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathā mano ahū. || Sn\_IV,8.6 ||  
830. Yā uṇṇati, sāssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānaṃ vadate pan'; eso,  
\*etam pi disvā na vivādayethā,\*  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. || Sn\_IV,8.7 ||  
831. sūro yathā rājakhādāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ,  
yen'; eva so tena palehi sūra,  
pubbe va n'; atthi yad idaṃ yudhāya. || Sn\_IV,8.8 ||  
832. Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti  
"idaṃ eva saccaṃ" ti ca vādiyanti,|

[page 163]

Aṭṭhakavagga 163

te tvaṃ vadassu, an hi te 'dha atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā. || Sn\_IV,8.9 ||  
833. Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhiṃ diṭṭhim avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūra,  
yes'; īdha n'; atthi param uggahītaṃ. || Sn\_IV,8.10 ||  
834. Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā  
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā,  
na hi tvaṃ sagghasi sampayātaṃ ti || Sn\_IV,8.11 ||  
PASŪRASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.  
9. Māgandiyasutta.  
835. "disvāna Taṇhaṃ \*Aratiṃ Ragañ ca\*  
nāhosi chando api methunasmim  
kim ev'; edaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ,  
pādā pi naṃ samphusitaṃ na icche". || Sn\_IV,9.1 ||

[page 164]

164 Aṭṭhakavagga

836. "Etādisaṃ ce ratanam na icchasi  
nāriṃ narindehi bahūhi patthitaṃ,  
diṭṭhigataṃ silavatānujīvitaṃ  
bhavīpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisaṃ". || Sn\_IV,9.2 ||  
837. "Idaṃ vadāmi"; ti na tassa hoti  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
passaṃ ca diṭṭhisu anuggahāya  
ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ". || Sn\_IV,9.3 ||  
838. "Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,

---

---

iti Māgandiyō  
te ve muni brūsi anuggahāya,  
'ajjhattasantī'; ti yam etam atthaṃ  
kathan nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ taṃ". || Sn\_IV,9.4 ||  
839. "Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena,  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
sīlabbatenāpi \*na suddhim\* āha  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā aññāṇā  
asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya  
santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe". || Sn\_IV,9.5 ||  
840. "No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena  
iti Māgandiyō  
sīlabbatenāpi visuddhim {āha}

[page 165]  
Aṭṭhakavagga 165  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā aññāṇā  
asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
maññe-m-ahaṃ momuham eva {dhammaṃ},  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim". || Sn\_IV,9.6 ||  
841. "Diṭṭhiṃ ca nissāya anupucchamāno  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
samuggahītesu pamoham āgā  
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ,  
tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. || Sn\_IV,9.7 ||  
842. Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno  
yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena,  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno --  
'samo, vīsesī'; ti na tassa hoti. || Sn\_IV,9.8 ||  
843. 'Saccan'; ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya,  
'musā'; ti vā so vivadetha kena:  
yasmīṃ samaṃ visamañ cāpi n'; atthi,  
sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyya. || Sn\_IV,9.9 ||  
844. Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavāni  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā, || Sn\_IV,9.10 ||  
845. Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo:|

[page 166]  
166 Aṭṭhakavagga  
elambujam kaṇṭakam vārijam yathā

---



---

jalena paṃkena c'; anūpalittaṃ,  
evaṃ munī santivādo agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. || Sn\_IV,9.11 ||  
846. Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,  
na kammanā no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto so nivesanesu. || Sn\_IV,9.12 ||  
847. Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā,  
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:  
saññā ca diṭṭhi ca ye aggahesuṃ,  
te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke" ti || Sn\_IV,9.13 ||  
MĀGANDIYASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

10. Purābheda sutta.  
848. "Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ". || Sn\_IV,10.1 ||  
849. "Vitatanho purā bheda ti Bhagavā  
pubbam antam anissito  
vemajjhe nūpasamkheyyo, tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ. || Sn\_IV,10.2 ||

[page 167]

Aṭṭhakavagga 167

850. Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī akukkuco,  
mantabhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato muni. || Sn\_IV,10.3 ||  
851. Nirāsatti anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati, || Sn\_IV,10.4 ||  
852. patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto, || Sn\_IV,10.5 ||  
853. sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,  
saṅho ca paṭibhānavā, na saddho na virajjati, || Sn\_IV,10.6 ||  
854. lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe na ca kuppatti,  
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati, || Sn\_IV,10.7 ||  
855. upekhako sadā sato na loke maññate samaṃ  
na visesī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussadā. || Sn\_IV,10.8 ||  
856. Yassa nissayatā n'; atthi, nātvā dhammaṃ anissito  
bhavāya vibhavāya vā taṇhā yassa na vijjati, || Sn\_IV,10.9 ||  
857. taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekhinaṃ,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikaṃ. || Sn\_IV,10.10 ||  
858. Na tassa puttā pasavo vā khettaṃ vatthum na vijjati,|

[page 168]

168 Aṭṭhakavagga

attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati. || Sn\_IV,10.11 ||  
859. Yena naṃ vajju puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vādesu n'; ejati. || Sn\_IV,10.12 ||

---

---

860. Vītagedho amaccharī na ussesu vadate muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappam n'; eti akappiyo. || Sn\_IV,10.13 ||

861. Yassa loke sakam n'; atthi, asatā ca na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuc-  
catī" ti || Sn\_IV,10.14 ||

PURĀBHEDASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

11. Kalahavivādasutta.

862. "Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā  
puridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,  
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi". || Sn\_IV,11.1 ||

863. "Piyā pahūtā kalahā vivādā  
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,  
macchariyayuttā kalahā vivādā  
vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni". || Sn\_IV,11.2 ||

[page 169]

Aṭṭhakavagga 169

864. "Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā  
ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke,  
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,  
ye samparāyāya narassa honti". || Sn\_IV,11.3 ||

865. "Chandānidānāni piyāni loke  
ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke,  
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,  
ye samparāyāya narassa honti". || Sn\_IV,11.4 ||

866. "Chando nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno,  
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā  
kodho mosavajjaṃ ca kathaṃkathā ca  
ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā". || Sn\_IV,11.5 ||

867. "'Sātaṃ, asātaṃ'; ti yam āhu loke,  
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,  
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ ca  
vinicchayaṃ kurute jantu loke. || Sn\_IV,11.6 ||

868. Kodho mosavajjaṃ ca kathaṃkathā ca  
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:  
kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,  
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā". || Sn\_IV,11.7 ||

869. "Sātaṃ asātaṃ ca kutonidānā,  
kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'; ete,  
'vibbavaṃ bhavaṃ cāpi'; yam etam attam,  
etam me pabrūhi yattonidānaṃ". || Sn\_IV,11.8 ||

870. "Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ,  
phasse asante na bhavanti h'; ete,|

---

---

[page 170]

170 Aṭṭhakavagga

‘vibhavaṃ bhavañ cāpi’; yam etam atthaṃ,  
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ". || Sn\_IV,11.9 ||

871. "Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno,  
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā,  
kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi,  
kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā". || Sn\_IV,11.10 ||

872. "Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phassā,  
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,  
icchā na santiyā na mamattam atthi,  
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā". || Sn\_IV,11.11 ||

873. "Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,  
sukhaṃ dukhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti,  
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,  
‘taṃ jāniyāma’; iti me mano ahū". || Sn\_IV,11.12 ||

874. "Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī  
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī, --  
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,  
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā". || Sn\_IV,11.13 ||

875. "Yaṃ tam apucchimha, akittayī no,  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi:|

[page 171]

Aṭṭhakavagga 171

ettāvat’; aggaṃ no vadanti h’; eke  
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto". || Sn\_IV,11.14 ||

876. "Ettāvat’; aggaṃ pi vadanti h’; eke  
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
tesaṃ pun’; eke samayaṃ vadanti  
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. || Sn\_IV,11.15 ||

877. Ete ca ñatvā ‘upanissitā’; ti  
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,  
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti  
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro" ti || Sn\_IV,11.16 ||

KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

12. Cūlaviyūhasutta.

878. "Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā  
viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti:  
‘yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,  
idam paṭikkosam akevalī so.’; || Sn\_IV,12.1 ||

879. Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,

---

---

'bālo paro akusalo'; ti cāhu,  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ,  
sabbe va h'; ime kusalā vadānā". || Sn\_IV,12.2 ||

[page 172]

172 Aṭṭhakavagga

880. "Parassa ce dhammam anānujānaṃ  
bālo mago hoti nihīnapañño,  
sabbe va bālā sunihīnapaññā,  
sabbe v'; ime diṭṭhi paribbasānā. || Sn\_IV,12.3 ||

881. Sandiṭṭhiyā ce pana vīvadātā  
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā mutimā,  
na tesam koci parihīnapañño,  
diṭṭhi hi tesam pi tathā samattā. || Sn\_IV,12.4 ||

882. Na vāham 'etaṃ tathiyān'; ti brūmi,  
yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ:  
sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccaṃ,  
tasmā hi 'bālo'; ti paraṃ dahanti". || Sn\_IV,12.5 ||

883. "Yam āhu 'saccaṃ tathiyān'; ti eke,  
tam āhu aññe 'tucchaṃ musā'; ti,  
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,  
kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti". || Sn\_IV,12.6 ||

884. "Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutiyam atthi,  
yasmim pajāno vivade pajānaṃ,  
nānā te saccāni sayam thunanti,  
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti". || Sn\_IV,12.7 ||

[page 173]

Aṭṭhakavagga 173

885. "Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā  
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā:  
saccāni su tāni bahūni nānā,  
udāhu te takkam anussaranti". || Sn\_IV,12.8 ||

886. "Na h'; eva saccāni bahūni nānā,  
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,  
takkañ ca diṭṭhisu pakappayitvā  
'saccaṃ, musā'; ti dvayadhammam āhu. || Sn\_IV,12.9 ||

887. Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā  
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī  
vinicchaye ṭhatva pahassamāno  
'bālo paro akusalo'; ti cāha. || Sn\_IV,12.10 ||

888. Yen'; eva 'bālo'; ti paraṃ dahāti,  
tenātumānaṃ 'kusalo'; ti cāha:  
sayam attanā so kusalo vadāno

---

---

aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'; eva pāvā. || Sn\_IV,12.11 ||

889. Atīsaṃdiṭṭhiyā so samatto  
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī  
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,  
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. || Sn\_IV,12.12 ||

890. Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,  
tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño:  
atha ce sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,  
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. || Sn\_IV,12.13 ||

[page 174]

174 Aṭṭhakavagga

891. 'Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,  
aparaddhā suddhim akevalīno,'  
evaṃ hi tithyā puthuso vadanti,  
sandīṭṭhirāgena \*hi te\* 'bhirattā. || Sn\_IV,12.14 ||

892. 'Idh'; eva suddhi'; iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
evam pi tithyā puthuso nivīṭṭhā  
sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā. || Sn\_IV,12.15 ||

893. Sakāyane cāpi daḷhaṃ vadāno  
kam ettha 'bālo'; ti paraṃ daheyya:  
sayam eva so medhakaṃ āvaheyya  
paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ. || Sn\_IV,12.16 ||

894. Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayam pamāya  
uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti,  
hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni  
na medhakaṃ kurute jantu loke" ti || Sn\_IV,12.17 ||

CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

13. Mahāviyūhasutta.

895. "Ye kec'; ime diṭṭhi paribbasānā  
'idam eva saccan'; ti vivādiyanti,  
sabbā va te nindam anvānanti  
atho paṣaṃsam pi labhanti tattha". || Sn\_IV,13.1 ||

[page 175]

Aṭṭhakavagga 175

896. "Appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya,  
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,  
etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha  
khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhūmiṃ. || Sn\_IV,13.2 ||

897. Yā kāc'; imā sammutiyo puthujjā,  
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,  
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya

---

---

diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno. || Sn\_IV,13.3 ||

898. Sīluttamā saññāmenāhu suddhim

vataṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse

'idh'; eva sikkema, ath'; assa suddhim'

bhavūpanītā kusalā vadānā. || Sn\_IV,13.4 ||

899. Sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti,

sa vedhati kammaṃ virādhayitvā,

sa jappati paṭṭhayatīdha suddhim

sattā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. || Sn\_IV,13.5 ||

900. Sīlabbataṃ vāpi pahāya sabbaṃ

kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ

[page 176]

176 Aṭṭhakavagga

'suddhī, asuddhī'; ti apattayāno

virato care santim anuggahāya. || Sn\_IV,13.6 ||

901. Tapūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā

atha vā pi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā

uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthūṇanti

avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. || Sn\_IV,13.7 ||

902. Paṭṭhayamānassa hi jappitāni

saṃvedhitaṃ cāpi pakappitesu:

cutūpapāto idha yassa n'; atthi,

sa kena vedheyya kuhiñ ca jappe. || Sn\_IV,13.8 ||

903. "Yam āhu dhammaṃ 'paraman'; ti {eke},

tam eva 'hīnan'; ti panāhu aññe:

sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ,

sabbe va hīme kusalā vadānā. || Sn\_IV,13.9 ||

904. Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu

\*aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu,\*

evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti

sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccaṃ". || Sn\_IV,13.10 ||

905. "Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,

na koci dhammesu visesi assa,

puṭhū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ

nihīnato samhi daḷhaṃ vadānā. || Sn\_IV,13.11 ||

[page 177]

Aṭṭhakavagga 177

906. Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath'; eva:

yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni,

sabbe va vādā thathivā bhaveyyuṃ,

suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam eva. || Sn\_IV,13.12 ||

907. Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi

---

---

dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,  
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. || Sn\_IV,13.13 ||  
908. 'Jānāmi passāmi, tath'; eva etaṃ'  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ:  
addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena,  
atisitvā aññaena vadantī suddhiṃ. || Sn\_IV,13.14 ||  
909. Passaṃ naro dakkhiti nāmarūpaṃ,  
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:  
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. || Sn\_IV,13.15 ||  
910. Nivissavādī na hi suddhināyo  
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,  
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno  
suddhiṃvado tattha tath'; addasā so. || Sn\_IV,13.16 ||  
911. Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ  
na diṭṭhisārī na pi ñāṇabandhu,|

[page 178]

178 Aṭṭhakavagga  
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā  
upekhati, uggahaṇanta-m-añña. || Sn\_IV,13.17 ||  
912. Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke  
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī  
santo asantesu upekkhako so  
anuggaho, uggahaṇanta-m-añña. || Sn\_IV,13.18 ||  
913. Pubbāsava hitvā nave akubbaṃ  
na chandagū no pi nivissavādo,  
sa vipparamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro  
na lippati loke anattagaraḥī. || Sn\_IV,13.19 ||  
914. Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,  
sa pannabhāro muni vippayutto  
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo"  
ti Bhagavā ti || Sn\_IV,13.20 ||  
MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTAM19 NIṬṬHITAM.

[page 179]

Aṭṭhakavagga 179  
14. Tuṭṭakassutta.  
915. "Pucchāmi taṃ Adiccabandhaṃ  
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:  
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu  
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci". || Sn\_IV,14.1 ||

---

---

916. "Mūlaṃ papañcasamaṅkhāyā  
ti Bhagavā  
'mantā asmī'; ti sabbam uparundhe,  
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,  
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. || Sn\_IV,14.2 ||

917. Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā  
ajjhattaṃ atha vā pi bahiddhā,  
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,  
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā: || Sn\_IV,14.3 ||

918. seyyo na tena maññeyya  
nīceyyo atha vā pi sarikkho, --  
puṭṭho anekarūpehi  
nātumānaṃ vikappayan tiṭṭhe. || Sn\_IV,14.4 ||

919. Ajjhattaṃ eva upasame,  
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:  
ajjhattaṃ upasantassa  
n'; atthi attā, kuto nirattaṃ vā. || Sn\_IV,14.5 ||

[page 180]

180 Aṭṭhakavagga

920. Majjhe yathā samuddassa  
ūmi no jāyatī, ṭhito hoti,  
evaṃ ṭhito onej'; assa:  
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci". || Sn\_IV,14.6 ||

921. "Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu  
sakkhi dhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,  
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,  
pātimokkhaṃ atha vā pi samādhiṃ". || Sn\_IV,14.7 ||

922. "Cakkhūhi n'; eva lol'; assa,  
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,  
rase ca nānugijjheyya,  
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ. || Sn\_IV,14.8 ||

923. Phassena yadā phuṭṭh'; assa,  
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya  
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. || Sn\_IV,14.9 ||

924. Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ  
khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ  
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,  
na ca parittase tāni alabhamāno. || Sn\_IV,14.10 ||

925. Jhāyī na pādalo'; assa,  
virame kukkucçaṃ, na-ppamajjeyya,  
atha āsanesu sayanesu  
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. || Sn\_IV,14.11 ||

---



---

[page 181]

Aṭṭhakavagga 181

926. Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya,  
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī,  
tandiṃ māyaṃ hassaṃ khiḍḍaṃ  
methunaṃ vip̐pajahe savibhūsaṃ. || Sn\_IV,14.12 ||
927. Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkaṇaṃ  
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,  
virutañ ca gabbhakaṇaṃ  
tikicchaṃ māmaḥ na seveyya. || Sn\_IV,14.13 ||
928. Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,  
na uṇṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,  
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena  
kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panudeyya. || Sn\_IV,14.14 ||
929. Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,  
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyya,  
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya. || Sn\_IV,14.15 ||
930. Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu,  
na ca vācaṃ payutaṃ bhāseyya,  
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,  
kathaṃ viggārikaṃ na kathayeyya. || Sn\_IV,14.16 ||
931. Mosavajje na niyetha,  
sampaḷāno saṭṭhāni na kayirā,

[page 182]

182 Aṭṭhakavagga

- atha jīvitena paññāya  
sīlavatena nāññaṃ atimañña. || Sn\_IV,14.17 ||
932. Sutvā rusito bahuṃ vācaṃ  
samaṇānaṃ puthuvacanānaṃ  
pharusena ne na paṭivajjā,  
na hi santo paṭisenikaronti. || Sn\_IV,14.18 ||
933. Etañ ca dhammaṃ aññāya  
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,  
'santī'; ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā  
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya. || Sn\_IV,14.19 ||
934. Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto  
sakkhi dhammaṃ anītihaṃ adassī  
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato  
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe"  
ti Bhagavā ti || Sn\_IV,14.20 ||
- TUVAṬAKASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.  
15. Attadaṇḍasutta.  
935. "Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janaṃ passatha medhakaṃ,
-

---

saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃvijitaṃ mayā. || Sn\_IV,15.1 ||

[page 183]

Aṭṭhakavagga 183

936. Phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā macche appodake yathā  
aññamaññehi vyāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃ  
āvisi. || Sn\_IV,15.2 ||

937. Samantaṃ asaro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,  
icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasāsiṃ anositaṃ, || Sn\_IV,15.3 ||

938. osāne tv-eva vyāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu, --  
ath'; ettha sallaṃ addakkiṃ duddasaṃ hadayanis-  
sitaṃ. || Sn\_IV,15.4 ||

939. Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,  
tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati, nisīdati. || Sn\_IV,15.5 ||

940. Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

Yāni loke gathitāni, na tesu pasuto siyā,  
nibbijha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano. || Sn\_IV,15.6 ||

941. Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo  
akkodhano, lobhapāpaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare muni. || Sn\_IV,15.7 ||

942. Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na saṃvase,  
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro. || Sn\_IV,15.8 ||

[page 184]

184 Aṭṭhakavagga

943. Mosavajje na niyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,  
mānañ ca parijāneyya, sāhasā virato care. || Sn\_IV,15.9 ||

944. Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantiṃ na kubbaye,  
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. || Sn\_IV,15.10 ||

945. Gedhaṃ brūmi "mahogho" ti, ājavaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ,  
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ, kāmapaṃko duraccayo. || Sn\_IV,15.11 ||

946. Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,  
sabbhaṃ so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccati, || Sn\_IV,15.12 ||

947. sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito  
sammā so loke iriyāno na pihetīdha kassaci. || Sn\_IV,15.13 ||

948. Yo 'dha kāme accatari saṃgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,  
na so socati nājjheti chinnaṃ abandhano. || Sn\_IV,15.14 ||

949. Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,  
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi. || Sn\_IV,15.15 ||

950. Sabbaso nāmarūpasmim yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ,  
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jīyyati. || Sn\_IV,15.16 ||

951. Yassa n'; atthi 'idam me'; ti 'paresaṃ'; vā pi kiñcanaṃ,  
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ 'n'; atthi me'; ti na socati. || Sn\_IV,15.17 ||

---

---

[page 185]

Aṭṭhakavagga 185

952. Aniṭṭhūri ananugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo --  
tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ. || Sn\_IV,15.18 ||

953. Anejassa vijānato n'; atthi kācīni saṃkhīti,  
virato so viyārambhā khemaṃ passati sabbadhi. || Sn\_IV,15.19 ||

954. Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,  
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī"

ti Bhagavā ti || Sn\_IV,15.20 ||

ATTADAṆḌASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

16. Sāriputtasutta.

955. "Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe

icc-āyasmā Sāriputto

na-ssuto uda {kassaci}

evaṃ vagguvado satthā Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato || Sn\_IV,16.1 ||

956. sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:

sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā eko va ratim ajjhagā. || Sn\_IV,16.2 ||

[page 186]

186 Aṭṭhakavagga

957. Tam Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādiṃ akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ

bahunnam idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āga-

miṃ: || Sn\_IV,16.3 ||

958. Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanaṃ

rukkhamūlaṃ susānaṃ vā, pabbatānaṃ guhāsu vā || Sn\_IV,16.4 ||

959. uccāvacesu sayanesu, kīvanto tattha bheravā,

yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane. || Sn\_IV,16.5 ||

960. Kati parissayā loke gacchato amataṃ disaṃ,

ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane. || Sn\_IV,16.6 ||

961. Ky-āssa vyappathayo assu, ky-āss'; assu idha

gocarā,

kāni sīlabbatān'; assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno. || Sn\_IV,16.7 ||

962. Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato

kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano". || Sn\_IV,16.8 ||

963. "Vijigucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsaṃ sayanaṃ sevato ce

sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ

taṃ te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ. || Sn\_IV,16.9 ||

964. Pañcannaṃ dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye

bhikkhu sato (sa) pariyantacārī:

ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ siriṃsapānaṃ

manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ, || Sn\_IV,16.10 ||

---

[page 187]

Aṭṭhakavagga 187

965. paradhammikānam pi na santaseyya  
disvā pi tesam bahubheravāni,  
athāparāni abhisambhaveyya  
parissayāni kusalānesī. || Sn\_IV,16.11 ||
966. Ātaṃkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho  
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayeyya,  
sa tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko  
viriyam parakkamma daḷham kareyya. || Sn\_IV,16.12 ||
967. Theyyam na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,  
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni,  
yad āvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,  
'kaṇhassa pakkho'; ti vinodayeyya. || Sn\_IV,16.13 ||
968. Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,  
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,  
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā  
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. || Sn\_IV,16.14 ||
969. Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti  
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,  
aratim sahettha sayanamhi pante,  
caturo sahettha paridevadhamme: || Sn\_IV,16.15 ||
970. 'kiṃ su asissāmi, kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ  
dukkham vata settha, kuv'; ajja sessam'  
ete vitakke paridevaneyye  
vinayetha sekho aniketasārī. || Sn\_IV,16.16 ||

[page 188]

188 Aṭṭhakavagga

971. Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle  
mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,  
sotesu gutto yatacāri gāme  
rusito pi vācam pharusaṃ na vajjā. || Sn\_IV,16.17 ||
972. Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo  
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar'; assa,  
upekham ārabba samāhitatto  
takkāsayaṃ kukkucchiy'; ūpacchinde. || Sn\_IV,16.18 ||
973. Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande,  
sabrahmacārisu khilaṃ pabhinde,  
vācam pamuñce kusalaṃ nātilaṃ,  
janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. || Sn\_IV,16.19 ||
974. Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke  
yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe:  
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu  
gandhesu phassesu sahettha rāgaṃ. || Sn\_IV,16.20 ||
-

---

975. Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ  
bhikkhu satimā{} suvimuttacitto

[page 189]

Aṭṭhakavagga 189

kālena so samma dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno  
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so"

ti Bhagavā ti || Sn\_IV,16.21 ||

SĀRIPUTTASUTTAM NIṬṬHITAM.

Aṭṭhakavaggo catuttho.

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Kāma-Guhañ ca Duṭṭhā ca Suddhañ ca Paramā Jarā

Metteyyo ca Pasūro ca Māgandi Purabhedanaṃ

Kalahaṃ dve ca Vyūhāni punar eva Tuvaṭṭakaṃ

Attadaṇḍavarasuttaṃ Therapañhena soḷasa,

tāni etāni suttāni sabbān'; Aṭṭhakavaggikā ti.|

[page 190]

190

V. PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

1. Vatthugāthā.

976. Kosalānaṃ purā rammā agamā Dakkhiṇāpathaṃ

ākiñcaññaṃ patthayāno brāhmaṇo mantapāragū. || Sn\_V,1.1 ||

977. So Assakassa visaye Aḷakassa samāsane

vasī Godhāvarīkūle uñchena ca phalena ca. || Sn\_V,1.2 ||

978. Tass'; eva upanissāya gāmo ca vipulo ahū,

tato jātena āyena mahāyaññaṃ akappayi, || Sn\_V,1.3 ||

979. mabāyaññaṃ yajitvāna puna pāvīsi assamaṃ.

Tasmim patipaviṭṭhamhi añño āgañchi brāh-

maṇo || Sn\_V,1.4 ||

980. ugghaṭṭapādo tasito paṃkadanto rajassiro,

so ca naṃ upasaṃkamma satāni pañca yācati. || Sn\_V,1.5 ||

981. Tam enam Bāvaṃ disvā āsanena nimantayi,

sukhañ ca kusalaṃ pucchi, idaṃ vacanam abravi: || Sn\_V,1.6 ||

982. "Yaṃ kho mamaṃ deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ vissajjitam mayā,

anujānāhi me brahme, n'; atthi pañca satāni me". || Sn\_V,1.7 ||

[page 191]

Pārāyanavagga 191

983. "Sace me yācamānassa bhavaṃ nānupadassati,

sattame divase tuyhaṃ muddhā phalatu sattadhā". || Sn\_V,1.8 ||

984. Abhisamkharitvā kuhako bheravaṃ so akittayi, --

tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Bāvaṃ dukkhito ahū, || Sn\_V,1.9 ||

---

---

985. ussussati anāhāro sokasallasamappito,  
atho pi evaṃcittassa jhāne na ramatī mano. || Sn\_V,1.10 ||

986. Utrastaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ disvā devatā atthakāminī  
Bāvariṃ upasaṃkamma idaṃ vacanam abravi: || Sn\_V,1.11 ||

987. "Na so muddhaṃ pajānāti, kuhako so dhanatthiko,  
muddhani muddhapāte vā ñāṇaṃ tassa na vijjati". || Sn\_V,1.12 ||

988. "Bhotī carahi jānāti, tam me akkhāhi pucchitā  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca, taṃ suṇoma vaco tava". || Sn\_V,1.13 ||

989. "Aham p'; etaṃ na jānāmi, ñāṇam m'; ettha na vijjati,  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipāto ca Jinānaṃ h'; eta  
dassanaṃ". || Sn\_V,1.14 ||

990. "Atha ko carahi jānāti asmiṃ puthavimaṇḍale  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca, tam me akkhāhi  
devate". || Sn\_V,1.15 ||

[page 192]

192 Pārāyanavagga

991. "Purā Kapilavatthumhā nikkhanto lokanāyako  
apacco Okkākarājassa Sakyaputto pabhaṃkaro. || Sn\_V,1.16 ||

992. So hi brāhmaṇa sambuddho sabbadhammāna pāragū  
sabbābhiññābalappatto sabbadhammesu cakkhumā  
sabbadhammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisamkhaye, || Sn\_V,1.17 ||

993. Buddho so Bhagavā loke dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā:  
taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna pucchassu, so te taṃ vyākarissati". || Sn\_V,1.18 ||

994. 'Sambuddho'; ti vaco sutvā udaggo Bāvaṃ ahū,  
sok'; assa tanuko āsi, pītiñ ca vipulaṃ labhi. || Sn\_V,1.19 ||

995. So Bāvaṃ attamano udaggo  
taṃ devataṃ pucchati vedajāto:  
"katamamhi gāme nigamamhi vā puna  
katamamhi vā janapade lakanātho,  
yattha gantvā namassemu Sambuddhaṃ dipaduttamaṃ". || Sn\_V,1.20 ||

996. "Sāvattiyaṃ Kosalamandire Jino  
pahūtapañño varabhūrimedhaso,  
so Sakyaputto vidhuro anāsavo  
muddhādhipātassa vidū narāsabho". || Sn\_V,1.21 ||

997. Tato āmantayī sisse brāhmaṇe mantapārage:  
"etha māṇavā, akkhissaṃ, suṇoṭha vacanaṃ  
mama: || Sn\_V,1.22 ||

[page 193]

Pārāyanavagga 193

998. yass'; eso dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiñhaso,  
sv-ājja lokamhi uppanno Sambuddho iti vissuto,  
khippaṃ gantvāna Sāvattiṃ passavho dipaduttamaṃ". || Sn\_V,1.23 ||

---

---

999. "Kathañ carahi jānemu disvā 'Buddho'; ti brāhmaṇa,  
ajānatan no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu taṃ mayam". || Sn\_V,1.24 ||  
1000. "Āgatāni hi mantesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇā  
dvattiṃsā ca vyākhyātā samattā anupubbaso. || Sn\_V,1.25 ||  
1001. Yass'; ete honti gattesu mahāpurisalakkhaṇā,  
dve va tassa gatiyo, tatiyā hi na vijjati. || Sn\_V,1.26 ||  
1002. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, vijeyya paṭhaviṃ imaṃ  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena-m-anusāsati. || Sn\_V,1.27 ||  
1003. Sace ca so pabbajati agārā anagāriyaṃ,  
vivattacchaddo sambuddho arahā bhavati anut-  
taro. || Sn\_V,1.28 ||  
1004. Jātiṃ gottañ ca lakkhaṇaṃ mante sisse punāpare  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca manasā yeva puc-  
chatha. || Sn\_V,1.29 ||  
1005. Anāvaraṇadassāvī yadi buddho bhavissati,  
manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya vissajessati". || Sn\_V,1.30 ||  
1006. Bāvarissa vaco sutvā sissā soḷasa brāhmaṇā  
Ajito {Tissa-Metteyyo} Puṇṇako atha Mettagū || Sn\_V,1.31 ||

[page 194]

194 Pārāyanavagga

1007. Dhotako Upasīvo ca Nando ca atha Hemako  
Todeyya-Kappā dubhayo Jatukaṇṇī ca paṇḍito || Sn\_V,1.32 ||  
1008. Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca Posālo cāpi brāhmaṇo  
Mogharājā ca medhāvī Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi, || Sn\_V,1.33 ||  
1009. paccekagaṇino sabbe sabbalokassa vissutā  
jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā pubbavāsanavāsītā, || Sn\_V,1.34 ||  
1010. Bāvariṃ abhivādetvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
jaṭṭhinaḍḍharā sabbe pakkāmuṃ uttarāmukhā: || Sn\_V,1.35 ||  
1011. Aḷakassa Patitṭhānaṃ purimaṃ Māhissatiṃ tadā  
Ujjeniñ cāpi Gonaddhaṃ Vedisaṃ Vanasavhayaṃ || Sn\_V,1.36 ||  
1012. Kosambiṃ cāpi Sāketam Sāvattiñ ca puruttamaṃ  
Setavyaṃ Kapilavatthuraṃ Kusinārañ ca mandiraṃ || Sn\_V,1.37 ||  
1013. Pāvāñ ca Bhoganagaraṃ Vesāliṃ Māgadhaṃ puraṃ  
Pāsāṇakañ cetiyañ ca ramaṇiyaṃ manoramaṃ. || Sn\_V,1.38 ||

[page 195]

Pārāyanavagga 195

1014. Tasito v'; udakaṃ sītaṃ mahālābhaṃ va vāṇijo  
chāyaṃ ghammābhitatto va turitā pabbatam āruhaṃ. || Sn\_V,1.39 ||  
1015. Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhato  
bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, sīho va nadatī vane. || Sn\_V,1.40 ||  
1016. Ajito addasa Sambuddhaṃ vīturaṃsi va bhāṇumaṃ  
candaṃ yathā pannarase pāripūriṃ upāgataṃ. || Sn\_V,1.41 ||

---

---

1017. Ath'; assa gatte disvāna paripūrañ ca vyañjanam  
ekamantaṃ t̥hito haṭṭho manopañhe apucchatha: || Sn\_V,1.42 ||  
1018. "Ādissa jammanaṃ brūhi, gottaṃ {brūhi} salakkhaṇam,  
mantesu pāramiṃ brūhi, kati vāceti brāhmaṇo". || Sn\_V,1.43 ||  
1019. "Visaṃvassasataṃ āyu, so ca gottena Bāvāri,  
t̥iñ'; assa lakkhaṇā gatte, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū, || Sn\_V,1.44 ||  
1020. lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe,  
pañca satāni vāceti, sadhamme pāramiṃ gato". || Sn\_V,1.45 ||

[page 196]

196 Pārāyanavagga

1021. "Lakkhaṇānaṃ pavicayaṃ Bāvarissa naruttama  
taṇhacchida pakāsehi, mā no kaṃkhāyitaṃ ahū". || Sn\_V,1.46 ||  
1022. "Mukhaṃ jivhāya chādeti, uṇṇ'; assa bhamukantare,  
kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ, evaṃ jānāhi māṇava". || Sn\_V,1.47 ||  
1023. Pucchaṃ hi kiñci asuṇanto sutvā pañhe viyākate  
vicinteti jano sabbo vedajāto katañjali: || Sn\_V,1.48 ||  
1024. 'Ko nu devo va Brahmā vā Indo vā pi Sujampati  
manasā pucchi te pañhe, kam etaṃ paṭibhāsati.'; || Sn\_V,1.49 ||  
1025. "Muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca Bāvāri paripucchati,  
taṃ vyākārohi Bhagavā, kaṃkhaṃ vinaya no ise". || Sn\_V,1.50 ||  
1026. "Avijjā muddhā ti jānāhi, vijjā muddhādhipātini  
saddhāsatisamādhīhi chandaviriyena saṃyutā". || Sn\_V,1.51 ||  
1027. Tato vedena mahatā santhambhitvāna māṇavo  
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā pādesu sirasā pati: || Sn\_V,1.52 ||  
1028. "Bāvāri brāhmaṇo bhoto saha sissehi mārisa  
udaggacitto sumano pāde vandati cakkhuma". || Sn\_V,1.53 ||

[page 197]

Pārāyanavagga 197

1029. "Sukhito Bāvāri hotu saha sissehi brāhmaṇo,  
tvañ cāpi sukhito hohi, ciraṃ jivāhi māṇava. || Sn\_V,1.54 ||  
1030. Bāvarissa ca tuyhaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sabbasaṃsayam  
katāvakāsā pucchavho, yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchatha". || Sn\_V,1.55 ||  
1031. Sambuddhena katokāso nisīditvāna pañjali  
Ajito paṭhamam pañham tattha pucchi Tathāgataṃ. || Sn\_V,1.56 ||  
VATTHUGĀTHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.  
2. Ajitamāṇavapucchā (1).  
1032. "Kena-ssu nivuto loko,  
icc-āyasmā Ajito  
kena-ssu na-ppakāsati,  
ki 'ssābhilepanaṃ brūsi, kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ". || Sn\_V,2.1 ||  
1033. "Avijjāya nivuto loko,  
Ajitā ti Bhagavā

---



---

vevicchā pamādā na-ppakāsati,  
jappābhilepanaṃ brūmi, dukkham assa mahabbhayaṃ". || Sn\_V,2.2 ||

[page 198]

198 Pārāyanavagga

1034. "Savanti sabbadhī sotā,

icc-āyasmā Ajito

\*sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ,\*

sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūhi, kena sotā pithiyyare". || Sn\_V,2.3 ||

1035. "Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ,

Ajitā ti Bhagavā

sati tesāṃ nivāraṇaṃ,

sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāy'; ete pithiyyare". || Sn\_V,2.4 ||

1036. "Paññā c'; eva satī ca

icc-āyasmā Ajito

nāmarūpañ ca mārisa,

etaṃ me puṭṭho pabrūhi, katth'; etaṃ uparujjhati". || Sn\_V,2.5 ||

1037. "Yam etaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, Ajita taṃ vadāmi te,

yattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca asesāṃ uparujjhati:

viññāṇassa nirodhena etth'; etaṃ uparujjhati". || Sn\_V,2.6 ||

1038. "Ye ca saṃkhātadhammāse, ye ca sekhā puthū idha,

tesāṃ me nipako iriyaṃ puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisa". || Sn\_V,2.7 ||

1039. "Kāmesu nābhigijjheyya, manasānāvilo siyā,

kusalo sabbadhammānaṃ sato bhikkhu paribbaje" ti |

AJITAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ10 NIṬṬHITĀ.

[page 199]

Pārāyanavagga 199

3. Tissametteyyamāṇavapucchā (2).

1040. "Ko 'dha santusito loke,

icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo

kassa no santi iñjitā,

ko ubh'; anta-m-abhiññāya majjhe mantā na lippati,

\*kaṃ brūsi mahāpuriso ti, ko idha sibbanim accagā". || Sn\_V,3.1 ||

1041. "Kāmesu brahmacariyavā

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

vītataṇho sadā sato

saṃkhāya nibbuto bhikkhu, tassa no santi iñjitā, || Sn\_V,3.2 ||

1042. so ubh'; anta-m-abhiññāya majjhe mantā na lippati,\*

taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti, so idha sibbanim accagā" ti || Sn\_V,3.3 ||

TISSAMETTEYYAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

4. Puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā (3).

1043. "Anejaṃ mūladassāvīṃ

icc-āyasamā Puṇṇako

---

atthi pañhena āgamam:|

[page 200]

200 Pārāyanavagga

kiṃnissitā isayo manujā khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ

yaññam akappayimṣu puthū idha loke,

pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ". || Sn\_V,4.1 ||

1044. "Ye kec'; ime isayo manujā -- Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā

-- khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ yaññam akappayimṣu

puthū idha loke,

āsiṃsamānā Puṇṇaka itthabhāvaṃ

jaraṃ sitā yaññam akappayimṣu". || Sn\_V,4.2 ||

1045. \*"Ye kec'; ime isayo manujā -- icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako

-- khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ yaññam akappayimṣu

puthu idha loke,\*

kacciṃ su te Bhagavā yaññapathe appamattā

atāru jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,

pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ". || Sn\_V,4.3 ||

1046. "Āsiṃsanti thomayanti abhijappanti juhanti --

Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā --

kāmābhijappanti paṭicca lābhaṃ,

te yājayogā bhavarāgarattā

nātarimṣu jātijaran ti brūmi". || Sn\_V,4.4 ||

[page 201]

Pārāyanavagga 201

1047. "Te ce nātarimṣu yājayogā -- icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako --

yaññehi jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,

atha ko carahi devamanussaloke

atāri jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,

pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ". || Sn\_V,4.5 ||

1048. "Saṃkhāya lokasmiṃ parovarāni

Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā

yass'; iñjitaṃ n'; atthi kuhiñci loke,

santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso

atāri so jātijaran ti brūmi" ti || Sn\_V,4.6 ||

PUṆṆAKAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

5. Mettagūmaṇavapucchā (4).

1049. "Pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ,

icc-āyasmā Mettagū

maññāmi taṃ vedaguṃ bhāvitattaṃ:

kuto nu dukkhā samudāgatā ime,

ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā". || Sn\_V,5.1 ||

---

---

[page 202]

202 Pārāyanavagga

1050. "Dukkassa ve maṃ pabhavaṃ apucchasi,

Mettagū ti Bhagavā

taṃ te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ:

upadhīnidānā pabhavanti dukkhā,

ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā. || Sn\_V,5.2 ||

1051. Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti,

punappunaṃ dukkhaṃ upeti mando,

tasmā hi jānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā

dukkassa jātippabhavānupassī". || Sn\_V,5.3 ||

1052. "Yaṃ taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,

aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, tad iṃgha brūhi:

kathan nu dhīrā vitaranti oghaṃ

jātijaraṃ sokapariddavañ ca,

taṃ me munī sādhu viyākarohi,

tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo". || Sn\_V,5.4 ||

1053. "Kittayissāmi te dhammaṃ,

Mettagū ti Bhagavā

diṭṭhe dhamme anītihaṃ

yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ". || Sn\_V,5.5 ||

1054. "Tañ cāhaṃ abhinandāmi mahesi dhammam uttamaṃ,

yaṃ vidivā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ". || Sn\_V,5.6 ||

1055. "Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi

Mettagū ti Bhagavā

uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ cāpi majjhe,

[page 203]

Pārāyanavagga 203

etesu nandiñ ca nivesanañ ca

panujja viññāṇaṃ bhava na tiṭṭhe. || Sn\_V,5.7 ||

1056. Evaṃvihārī sato appamatto

bhikkhu caraṃ hitvā mamāyitāni

jātijaraṃ sokapariddavañ ca

idh'; eva vidvā pajaheyya dukkhaṃ". || Sn\_V,5.8 ||

1057. "Etābhinandāmi vaco mahesino

sukittitaṃ Gotam'; anūpadhīkaṃ,

addhā hi Bhagavā pahāsi dukkhaṃ,

tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo. || Sn\_V,5.9 ||

1058. Te cāpi nūna pajaheyyu dukkhaṃ,

ye tvaṃ muni aṭṭhitaṃ ovadeyya,

taṃ taṃ namassāmi samecca nāga,

app-eva maṃ Bhagavā aṭṭhitaṃ ova-

deyya". || Sn\_V,5.10 ||

---

---

1059. "Yaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vedaguṃ ābhijaññā  
akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattaṃ,  
addhā hi so ogham imaṃ atāri,  
tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ akhilo akaṃkho, || Sn\_V,5.11 ||  
1060. vidvā ca so vedagu naro idha,  
bhavābhava saṅgam imaṃ visajja|

[page 204]

204 Pārāyanavagga

so vītataṇho anigho nirāso,  
atāri so jātijaran ti brūmi" ti || Sn\_V,5.12 ||  
METTAGŪMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

6. Dhotakamāṇavapucchā (5).

1061. "Pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ,  
icc-āyasmā Dhotako  
vācābhikaṃkhāmi mahesi tuyhaṃ:  
tava sutvāna nigghosaṃ sikkhe nibbānam attano". || Sn\_V,6.1 ||

1062. "Tena h'; ātappaṃ karohi,  
Dhotakā ti Bhagavā  
idh'; eva nipako sato  
ito sutvāna nigghosaṃ sikkhe nibbānam attano". || Sn\_V,6.2 ||

1063. "Passāmi; ahaṃ devamanussaloke  
akiñcanaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ iriyamānaṃ,  
taṃ taṃ namassāmi samantacakkhu:  
pamuñca maṃ Sakka kathaṃkathāhi". || Sn\_V,6.3 ||

1064. "Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocamāya  
kathaṃkathiṃ Dhotaka kañci loke,  
dhammañ ca seṭṭhaṃ ājānamāno  
evaṃ tuvaṃ ogham imaṃ taresi". || Sn\_V,6.4 ||

1065. "Anusāsa brahme karuṇāyamāno  
vivekadhammaṃ, yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ,|

[page 205]

Pārāyanavagga 205

yathāhaṃ ākāso va avyāpajjamāno  
idh'; eva santo asito careyyaṃ". || Sn\_V,6.5 ||

1066. "Kittayissāmi te santiṃ,  
Dhotakā ti bhagavā  
diṭṭhe dhamme anītihaṃ  
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ". || Sn\_V,6.6 ||

1067. "Tañ cāhaṃ abhinandāmi mahesi santim uttamaṃ,  
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ tare loke visttikaṃ". || Sn\_V,6.7 ||

1068. "Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi  
Dhotakā ti Bhagavā

---

---

uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ cāpi majjhe,  
etaṃ viditvā 'saṅgo'; ti loke  
bhavābhavāya mā kāsi taṇhan" ti || Sn\_V,6.8 ||  
DHOTAKAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

7. Upasīvamāṇarapacchā (6).  
1069. "Eko ahaṃ Sakka mahantam oghaṃ  
icc-āyasmā Upasīvo  
anissito no visahāmi tārituṃ,  
ārammaṇaṃ brūhi samantacakkhu,  
yaṃ nissito oghaṃ imaṃ tareyya". || Sn\_V,7.1 ||  
1070. "Ākiñcaññaṃ pekkhamāno satimā  
Upasīvā ti Bhagavā  
'n'; atthī'; ti nissāya tarassu oghaṃ,|

[page 206]

206 Pārāyanavagga  
kāme pahāya virato kathāhi taṇhakkhayaṃ nattamahābhipassa". || Sn\_V,7.2 ||  
1071. "Sabbesu kāmesu yo vītarāgo  
icc-āyasmā Upasīvo  
ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitva-m-aññaṃ  
saññāvimokhe parame vimutto,  
tiṭṭhe nu so tattha anānuyāyī". || Sn\_V,7.3 ||  
1072. "Sabbesu kāmesu yo vītarāgo  
Upasīvā ti Bhagavā  
ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitva-m-aññaṃ  
saññāvimokhe parame vimutto,  
tiṭṭheyya so tattha anānuyāyī". || Sn\_V,7.4 ||  
1073. "Tiṭṭhe ce so tattha anānuyāyī  
pūgam pi vassānaṃ samantacakkhu,  
tatt'; eva so sītisiyā vimutto,  
bhavetha viññāṇaṃ tathāvidhassa". || Sn\_V,7.5 ||  
1074. "Accī yathā vātavegena khitto  
Upasīvā ti Bhagavā  
atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṃkhaṃ,|

[page 207]

Pārāyanavagga 207  
evaṃ munī nāmakāyā vimutto  
atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṃkhaṃ". || Sn\_V,7.6 ||  
1075. "Atthaṃ gato so uda vā so n'; atthi  
udāhu ve sassatiyā arogo,  
tam me munī sādhu viyākarohi,  
tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo". || Sn\_V,7.7 ||  
1076. "Atthaṃ gatassa na pamāṇam atthi,

---

---

Upasīvā ti Bhagavā  
yena naṃ vajju, taṃ tassa n'; atthi,  
sabbesu dhammesu samūhatesu  
samūhatā vādapathā pi sabbe" ti || Sn\_V,7.8 ||  
UPASĪVAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.  
8. Nandamāṇavapucchā (7).  
1077. "'Santi loke munayo'  
icc-āyasmā Nando  
janā vadanti, ta-y-idaṃ kathaṃ su:  
ñāṇūpapannaṃ no muniṃ vadanti  
udāhu ve jīvitenu papannaṃ". || Sn\_V,8.1 ||  
1078. "Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena  
munīdha Nanda kusalā vadanti,|

[page 208]  
208 Pārāyanavagga  
visenikatvā anighā nirāsā  
caranti ye, te munayo ti brūmi". || Sn\_V,8.2 ||  
1079. "Ye kec'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇāse  
icc-āyasmā Nando  
diṭṭhe sutenāpi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
sīlabbatenāpi vadanti suddhiṃ.  
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,  
kacciṃ su te Bhagavā tattha yathā carantā  
atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,  
pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ". || Sn\_V,8.3 ||  
1080. "Ye kec'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇāse  
Nandā ti Bhagavā  
diṭṭhe sutenāpi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
sīlabbatenāpi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,  
kiñcāpi te tattha yathā caranti,  
nātarimsu jātijaran ti brūmi". || Sn\_V,8.4 ||  
1081. "Ye kec'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇāse  
icc-āyasmā Nando  
diṭṭhe sutenāpi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
sīlabbatenāpi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,  
sace muni brūsi anoghatiṇṇe,|

[page 209]  
Pārāyanavagga 209  
atha ko carahi devamanussaloke  
atāri jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,

---

---

pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ". || Sn\_V,8.5 ||

1082. "Nāhaṃ 'sabbe samaṇabrāhmaṇāse

Nandā ti Bhagavā

jātijarāya nivutā'; ti brūmi:

ye s'; īdha diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā

sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbhaṃ

anekarūpam pi pahāya sabbhaṃ

taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavāse,

te ve 'narā oghatiṇṇā'; ti brūmi". || Sn\_V,8.6 ||

1083. "Etābhinandāmi vaco mahesino

sukittitaṃ Gotam'; anūpadhīkaṃ:

ye s'; īdha diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā

sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbhaṃ

anekarūpam pi pahāya sabbhaṃ

taṇhaṃ pariññāya anāsavāse,

ahaṃ pi te 'oghatiṇṇā'; ti brūmi" ti || Sn\_V,8.7 ||

NANDAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

9. Hemakamāṇavapucchā (8).

1084. "Ye me pubbe viyākaṃsu

icc-āyasmā Hemako|

[page 210]

210 Pārāyanavagga

huraṃ Gotamasāsanā:

'icc-āsi, iti bhavissati,'

sabban taṃ itihītihaṃ, sabban taṃ takkavaḍḍhanaṃ, || Sn\_V,9.1 ||

1085. nāhaṃ tattha abhiramiṃ.

Tvañ ca me dhammam akkhāhi taṇhānigghātanaṃ muni,

yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ tare loke visattikaṃ". || Sn\_V,9.2 ||

1086. "Idha diṭṭhasutamutaviññātesu piyarūpesu Hemaka

chandarāgavinodanaṃ nibbānapadam accutaṃ. || Sn\_V,9.3 ||

1087. Etad aññāya ye satā diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā, --

upasantā ca te sadā, -- tiṇṇā loke visattikan" ti || Sn\_V,9.4 ||

{HEMAKAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ} NIṬṬHITĀ.

10. Todeyyamāṇavapucchā (9).

1088. "Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti,

icc-āyasmā Todeyyo

taṇhā yassa na vijjati,

kathaṃkathā ca yo tiṇṇo, vinokho tassa kīdiso". || Sn\_V,10.1 ||

[page 211]

Pārāyanavagga 211

1089. "Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti, Todeyyā ti Bhagavā

taṇhā yassa na vijjati,

---

---

kathaṃkathā ca yo tiṇṇo, vimokho tassa naparo". || Sn\_V,10.2 ||

1090. "Nirāsayo so uda āsasāno,  
paññāṇavā so uda paññakappī:  
muniṃ ahaṃ Sakka yathā vijaññaṃ,  
tam me viyācikkha samantacakkhu". || Sn\_V,10.3 ||

1091. "Nirāsayo so na so āsasāno,  
paññāṇavā so na ca paññakappī:  
evam pi Todeyya muniṃ vijāna  
akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattan" ti || Sn\_V,10.4 ||  
TODEYYAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

11. Kappamāṇavapucchā (10).

1092. "Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ  
icc-āyasmā Kappo  
oghe jāte mahabbhaye  
jarāmaccuparetānaṃ dīpaṃ pabrūhi mārisa,  
tvañ ca me dīpaṃ akkhāhi, yatha-y-idaṃ  
nāparaṃ siyā". || Sn\_V,11.1 ||

[page 212]

212 Pārāyanavagga

1093. "Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ kappā ti Bhagavā  
oghe jāte mahabbhaye  
jarāmaccuparetānaṃ dīpaṃ pabrūmi Kappa te || Sn\_V,11.2 ||  
1094. akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ etaṃ dīpaṃ anāparaṃ,  
nibbānaṃ iti naṃ brūmi, jarāmaccuparikkhayaṃ. || Sn\_V,11.3 ||  
1095. Etad aññāya ye satā diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā,  
na te Māra-vasānugā, na te Mārassa paddhagū" ti || Sn\_V,11.4 ||  
KAPPAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

12. Jatukaṇṇimāṇavapucchā (11).

1096. "Sutvān"; ahaṃ vīram akāmakāmiṃ  
icc-āyasmā Jakukaṇṇī  
oghātigaṃ puṭṭhuṃ akāmam āgamaṃ:  
santipadaṃ brūhi sahājanetta,  
yathātacchaṃ Bhagavā brūhi me taṃ. || Sn\_V,12.1 ||  
1097. Bhagavā hi kāme abhibhuyya iriyati  
ādicco va paṭhaviṃ teji tejasā:  
parittapaññassa me bhūripañña  
ācikkha dhammaṃ, yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ  
jātijarāya idha vipphānaṃ". || Sn\_V,12.2 ||

[page 213]

Pārāyanavagga 213

1098. "Kāmesu vinaya gedhaṃ  
Jatukaṇṇī ti Bhagavā

---



---

nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato,  
uggahītaṃ nirattaṃ vā mā te vijjittha kiñcanaṃ. || Sn\_V,12.3 ||  
1099. Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,  
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi. || Sn\_V,12.4 ||  
1100. Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ vītagedhassa brāhmaṇa  
āsavāssa na vijjanti, yehi maccuvasaṃ vaje" ti || Sn\_V,12.5 ||  
JATUKAṆṆIMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.  
13. Bhadrāvudhamāṇavapucchā (12).  
1101. "Okamjahaṃ taṇhacchidaṃ anejaṃ  
icc-āyasmā Bhadrāvudho  
nandiṃjahaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ vimuttaṃ  
kappaṃjahaṃ abhiyāce sumedhaṃ:  
sutvāna nāgassa apanamissanti ito || Sn\_V,13.1 ||  
1102. nānā janā janapadehi saṅgatā  
tava vīra vākyam abhikaṃkhamānā,  
tesaṃ tuvaṃ sādhu viyākarohi,  
tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo". || Sn\_V,13.2 ||  
1103. "Ādānataṇhaṃ vinayetha sabbam  
Bhadrāvudhā ti Bhagavā  
uddhaṃ adho tiriyañ cāpi majjhe,|

[page 214]

214 Pārāyanavagga  
yaṃ yaṃ hi lokasmiṃ upādiyanti,  
ten'; eva Māro anveti jantum. || Sn\_V,13.3 ||  
1104. Tasmā pajānaṃ na upādiyetha  
bhikkhu sato kiñcanaṃ sabbaloke  
'ādānasatte'; iti pekkhamāno  
pajaṃ imaṃ maccudheyeye visattan" ti || Sn\_V,13.4 ||  
BHADRĀVUDHAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.  
14. Udayamāṇavapucchā (13).  
1105. "Jhāyīṃ virajam āsīnaṃ  
icc-āyasamā Udayo  
katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:  
{aññāvimokhaṃ} pabrūhi avijjāya pabhedanaṃ". || Sn\_V,14.1 ||  
1106. "Pahānaṃ kāmacchandānaṃ  
Udayā ti Bhagavā  
domanassāna cūbhayaṃ  
thīnassa (ca) panūdanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ || Sn\_V,14.2 ||  
1107. upekhāsatisaṃsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejavaṃ  
aññāvimokhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya pabhedanaṃ". || Sn\_V,14.3 ||

[page 215]

---

---

Pārāyanavagga 215

1108. "Kiṃ su saṃyojano loko, kiṃ su tassa vicāraṇaṃ,  
kiss'; assa vip̄pahānena nibbānaṃ iti vuccati". || Sn\_V,14.4 ||

1109. "Nandīsaṃyojano loko, vitakk'; assa vicāraṇā,  
taṇhāya vip̄pahānena nibbānaṃ iti vuccati". || Sn\_V,14.5 ||

1110. "Kathaṃ satassa carato viññāṇaṃ uparujjhati,  
Bhagavantam puṭṭhum āgamma taṃ suṇoma vaco tava". || Sn\_V,14.6 ||

1111. "Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca vedanaṃ nābhinandato  
evaṃ satassa carato viññāṇaṃ uparujjhati" ti || Sn\_V,14.7 ||

UDAYAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

15. Posālamāṇavapucchā (14).

1112. "Yo atītaṃ ādisati

icc-āyasmā Posālo

anejo chinnaṃsaṃsayo,

pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ: || Sn\_V,15.1 ||

1113. Vibhūtarūpasaññissa sabbakāyapahāyino

ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca 'n'; atthi kiñcī'; ti passato

ñāṇaṃ Sakkānupucchāmi, kathaṃ neyyo tathāvidho". || Sn\_V,15.2 ||

[page 216]

216 Pārāyanavagga

1114. "Viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo sabbā

Posālā ti Bhagavā

abhijānaṃ Tathāgato

tiṭṭhantaṃ enaṃ jānāti vimuttaṃ tappaṛāyanaṃ. || Sn\_V,15.3 ||

1115. Ākiñcaññāsambhavaṃ ñatvā 'nandī saṃyojanaṃ'; iti

evaṃ evaṃ abhiññāya tato tattha vipassati,

etaṃ ñāṇaṃ tathaṃ tassa {brāhmaṇassa} vusīmato" ti || Sn\_V,15.4 ||

POSĀLAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

16. Mogharājamāṇavapucchā (15).

1116. "Dvāhaṃ Sakkaṃ apucchissaṃ,

icc-āyasmā Mogharājā

na me vyākāsi cakkhumā,

'yāvatiyaṃ ca devisi vyākarotī'; ti me sutam: || Sn\_V,16.1 ||

1117. 'Ayaṃ loko, paro loko, Brahmalo ko sadevako.'

diṭṭhin te nābhijānāmi Gotamassa yasassino. || Sn\_V,16.2 ||

[page 217]

Pārāyanavagga 217

1118. Evaṃ abhikkantadassāvīṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:

kathaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passati". || Sn\_V,16.3 ||

1119. "Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato

attānuciṭṭhiṃ ūhacca, evaṃ maccutaro siyā:

evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passati" ti || Sn\_V,16.4 ||

---

---

MOGHARĀJAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

17. Piṅgiyamāṇavapucchā (16).

1120. "Jiṅṅo 'ham asmi abalo vītavaṅṅo,  
icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo

nettā na suddhā, savanaṃ na phāsu,  
māhaṃ nassaṃ momuho antarāya,  
ācikkha dhammaṃ, yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ  
jātijarāya idha vipphānaṃ". || Sn\_V,17.1 ||

1121. "Disvāna rūpesu vihaññaṃāne,  
Piṅgiyā ti Bhagavā

ruppanti rūpesu janā pamattā, --  
tasmā tuvaṃ Piṅgiya appamatto  
jahassu rūpaṃ apunabbhavāya". || Sn\_V,17.2 ||

1122. "Disā catasso vidisā catasso  
uddhaṃ adho, dasa disatā imāyo,

[page 218]

218 Pārāyanavagga

na tuyhaṃ adiṭṭham asutaṃ-mutaṃ vā atho aviññātaṃ kiñcanam atthi loke:

ācikkha dhammaṃ yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ  
jātijarāya idha vipphānaṃ". || Sn\_V,17.3 ||

1123. "Taṅhādhipanne manuje pekkhamāno  
Piṅgiyā ti Bhagavā

santāpajāte jarasā parete, --  
tasmā tuvaṃ Piṅgiya appamatto  
jahassu taṅhaṃ apunabbhavāyā" ti || Sn\_V,17.4 ||  
{PIṅGIYAMĀNAVAPUCCHĀ} NIṬṬHITĀ.

18.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Magadhesu viharanto Pāsāṇake cetiye, paricārakoṣasānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ajjhittṭho puṭṭho puṭṭho pañhe vyākāsi. Ekamekassa ce pi pañhassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjeyya, gaccheyy'; eva jarāmaṇassa pāraṃ, pāraṅgamanīyā ime dhammā ti tasmā imassa dhammapariyāyassa Pārāyanan t'; eva adhivacanaṃ.

1124. Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo Puṅṅako atha Mettagū  
Dhotako Upasīvo ca Nando ca atha Hemako || Sn\_V,18.1 ||

[page 219]

Pārāyanavagga 219

1125. Todeyya-Kappā dubhayo Jatukaṅṅī ca paṅḍito  
Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca Posālo cāpi brāhmaṇo  
Mogharājā ca medhāvī Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi || Sn\_V,18.2 ||

1126. ete Buddhaṃ upāgañchuṃ sampannacaraṇaṃ isinṃ,  
pucchantā nipuṇe pañhe Buddhasettṭhaṃ upāgamuṃ. || Sn\_V,18.3 ||

1127. Tesam Buddho vyākāsi pañhe puṭṭho yathātathaṃ,  
pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena tosesi brāhmaṇe muni. || Sn\_V,18.4 ||

---

---

1128. Te tositā cakkhumatā Buddhen'; Ādiccabandhunā  
brahmacariyam acariṃsu varapaññassa santike. || Sn\_V,18.5 ||

1129. Ekamekassa pañhassa yathā Buddhena desitaṃ,  
tathā yo paṭipajjeyya, gacche pāraṃ apārato, || Sn\_V,18.6 ||

1130. apārā pāraṃ gaccheyya bhāvento maggam uttamaṃ,  
maggo so pāraṅgamanāya, tasmā Pārāyaṇaṃ  
iti. || Sn\_V,18.7 ||

1131. "Pārāyaṇaṃ anugāyissaṃ:\*  
icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo  
yathā addakkhi, tathā akkhāsi vimalo  
bhūrimedhaso,  
nikkāmo nibbano nātho kissa hetu musā  
bhaṇe. || Sn\_V,18.8 ||

[page 220]

220 Pārāyanavagga

1132. Pahīnamalamohassa mānamakkhappahāyino  
handāhaṃ kittayissāmi giraṃ vaṇṇūpasamhitāṃ. || Sn\_V,18.9 ||

1133. Tamonudo Buddho samantacakkhu  
lokantagū sabbabhavātivatto  
anāsavo sabbadukkhappahīno  
saccavhayo brahme upāsito me. || Sn\_V,18.10 ||

1134. Dijo yathā kubbanakaṃ pahāya  
bahupphalaṃ kānanaṃ āvaseyya,  
evam p'; ahaṃ appadasse pahāya  
mahodadhiṃ haṃsa-r-iv'; ajjhapatto. || Sn\_V,18.11 ||

1135. Ye 'me pubbe viyākaṃsu huraṃ Gotamasāsanā:  
'icc-āsi, iti bhavissati,'  
sabban taṃ itihītihaṃ, sabban taṃ takkavaḍḍhanaṃ. || Sn\_V,18.12 ||

1136. Eko tamanud'; āsīno jātimā so pabhaṃkaro  
Gotamo bhūripaññāṇo, Gotamo bhūrimedhaso, || Sn\_V,18.13 ||

[page 221]

Pārāyanavagga 221

1137. yo me dhammam adesesi sandiṭṭhikam akālikam  
taṇhakkhayam anītikaṃ, yassa n'; atthi upamā kvaci". || Sn\_V,18.14 ||

1138. "Kin nu tamhā vipavasasi muhuttam api Piṅgiya  
Gotamā bhūripaññāṇā, Gotamā bhūrimedhasā, || Sn\_V,18.15 ||

1139. yo te dhammam adesesi sandiṭṭhikam akālikam  
taṇhakkhayam anītikaṃ, yassa n'; atthi upamā kvaci". || Sn\_V,18.16 ||

1140. "Nāhaṃ tamhā vipavasāmi muhuttam api brāhmaṇa  
Gotamā bhūripaññāṇā, Gotamā bhūrimedhasā, || Sn\_V,18.17 ||

1141. yo me dhammam adesesi sandiṭṭhikam akālikam  
taṇhakkhayam anītikaṃ, yassa n'; atthi upamā kvaci. || Sn\_V,18.18 ||

---

---

1142. Passāmi naṃ manasā cakkhunā va  
rattindivaṃ brāhmaṇa appamatto,  
namassamāno vivasemi rattiṃ,  
ten'; eva maññāmi avippavāsaṃ. || Sn\_V,18.19 ||

1143. Saddhā ca pīti ca mano satī ca  
nāpenti me Gotamasāsanamhā,  
yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ vajati bhūripañño,  
sa tena ten'; eva nato 'ham asmi. || Sn\_V,18.20 ||

[page 222]

222 Pārāyanavagga

1144. Jiṇṇassa me dubbalathāmakassa  
ten'; eva kāyo na paleti tattha,  
saṃkappayattāya vajāmi niccaṃ,  
mano hi me brāhmaṇa tena yutto. || Sn\_V,18.21 ||

1145. Paṃke sayāno pariphandaṃ  
dīpā dīpaṃ uppalaviṃ,  
ath'; addasāsiṃ Sambuddhaṃ oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ". || Sn\_V,18.22 ||

1146. "Yathā ahū Vakkali muttasaddho  
Bhadrāvudho Āḷavi-Gotamo ca,  
evam eva tvam pi pamuñcassu saddhaṃ:  
gamissasi tvaṃ Piṅgiya maccudheyypāraṃ". || Sn\_V,18.23 ||

1147. "Esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi sutvāna munino vaco:  
vivattacchaddo Sambuddho akhilo paṭibhānavā || Sn\_V,18.24 ||

1148. adhideve abhiññāya sabbaṃ vedi parovaraṃ,  
pañhān'; antakaro Satthā kaṃkhīnaṃ paṭijānataṃ. || Sn\_V,18.25 ||

[page 223]

Pārāyanavagga 223

1149. Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ, yassa n'; atthi upamā kvaci,  
addhā gamissāmi, na m'; ettha kaṃkhā,  
evaṃ maṃ dhārehi adhimuttacittan" ti || Sn\_V,18.26 ||

PĀRĀYANAVAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

NIṬṬHITO SUTTANIPĀTO AṬṬHABHĀNAVĀRAPARIMĀṄĀYA  
PĀḶIYĀ.

---

---

## VIMĀNAVATTHU

[page 001]

1

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

1 ITTHIVIMĀNA

1.ITTHIVIMĀNA

I-PĪṬHAVAGGA

1 Paṭhamapīṭhavimānavatthu

Vv\_1,1[=1].1 Pīṭhaṃ te sovaṇṇamayamaṃ uḷāraṃ

manojavaṃ gacchati yena kāmaṃ

alaṅkate malyadhare suvatthe

obhāsasi vijju-r-iv'; abbhakūṭaṃ. || 1 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 2 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 3 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā

pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 4 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

abbhāgatān'; āsanakaṃ adāsiṃ

abhivādayiṃ añjalikaṃ akāsiṃ

yathānubhāvañ ca adāsi dānaṃ. || 5 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 6 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 7 ||

Paṭhamapīṭhavimānaṃ

[page 002]

2 Itthivimāna

2 Dutiyapīṭhavimānavatthu

Vv\_1,2[=2].1 Pīṭhaṃ te veḷuriyamayaṃ uḷāraṃ

manojavaṃ gacchati yena kāmaṃ

alaṅkate malyadhare suvatthe

obhāsasi vijju-r-iv'; abbhakūṭaṃ. || 8 ||

Vv\_1,2[=2].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 9 ||

Vv\_1,2[=2].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

---

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 10 ||  
Vv\_1,2[=2].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 11 ||  
Vv\_1,2[=2].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
abbhāgatān'; āsanakaṃ adāsiṃ  
abhivādayiṃ añjalikaṃ akāsiṃ  
yathānubhāvaṃ ca adāsi dānaṃ. || 12 ||  
Vv\_1,2[=2].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 13 ||  
Vv\_1,2[=2].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 14 ||  
Dutiyaṭṭhavimānaṃ

[page 003]

3 Pīṭhavagga

3 Tatiyaṭṭhavimānavatthu

Vv\_1,3[=3].1 Pīṭhaṃ te sovaṇṇamayaṃ uḷāraṃ  
manojavaṃ gacchati yena kāmaṃ  
alaṅkate malyadhare suvatthe  
obhāsasi vijju-r-iv'; abbhakūṭaṃ. || 15 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 16 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 17 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 18 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].5 Appassa kammassa phalaṃ mamedam  
yen'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā. || 19 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke,  
addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vipasannaṃ anāvilam  
tassa adās'; ahaṃ pīṭhaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 20 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 21 ||  
Vv\_1,3[=3].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 22 ||  
Tatiyaṭṭhavimānaṃ

---

---

[page 004]

4 Itthivimāna

4 Catutthapīṭhavamānavatthu

Vv\_1,4[=4].1 Pīṭhaṃ te veḷuriyamayaṃ ulāraṃ

manojavaṃ gacchati yena kāmaṃ

alaṅkate malyadhare suvatthe

obhāsasi vijju-r-iv'; abbhakūṭaṃ. || 23 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 24 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 25 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā

pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 26 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].5 Appassa kammassa phalaṃ mamedam

yen'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā. || 27 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

purimāya jātiyā manussaloke,

addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vipasannaṃ anāvilam

tassa adās'; ahaṃ pīṭhaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 28 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 29 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāvā

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 30 ||

Catutthapīṭhavamānaṃ

[page 005]

5 Pīṭhavagga

5 Kuñjaravimānavatthu

Vv\_1,5[=5].1 Kuñjaro te varāroho nānāratanakappano

ruciro thāmaṃ javasampanno ākāsamhi samīhati. || 31 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].2 Padumī padmapattakkhī padm'; uppajjanti dharo

padmacuṇṇābhikīṇṇaṅgo soṇṇapokkhamālavā. || 32 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].3 Padumānusaṭaṃ maggaṃ padmapattavibhūsitam

ṭhitam vaggum anuggahāti mitam gacchati vāraṇo. || 33 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].4 Tassa pakkamamānassa soṇṇakamsā ratissarā

tesam suyati nigghoso turiye pañcaṅgike yatha. || 34 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].5 Tassa nāgassa khandhasmiṃ sucivatthā alaṅkatā

mahantaṃ accharāsaṅghaṃ vaṇṇena atirocasi. || 35 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].6 Dānassa te idaṃ phalaṃ atho sīlassa vā pana

atho añjalikammaṃ taṃ me akkhāmi pucchitā ti. || 36 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].7 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā

---



---

pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 37 ||  
Vv\_1,5[=5].8 Disvāna guṇasampannaṃ jhāyīṃ jhānarataṃ satāṃ  
adāsīṃ pupphābhikiṇṇaṃ āsanaṃ dussasanthataṃ. || 38 ||  
Vv\_1,5[=5].9 Upaḍḍhaṃ padmamālāhaṃ āsanassa samantato  
abbhokirissaṃ pattehi pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 39 ||  
Vv\_1,5[=5].10 Tassa kammaṃ kusalassa idaṃ me īdisaṃ phalaṃ  
sakkāro garukāro ca devānaṃ apacitā ahaṃ. || 40 ||  
Vv\_1,5[=5].11 Yo ve sammāvimuttānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ  
pasanno āsanaṃ dajjā evaṃ nande yathā ahaṃ. || 41 ||  
Vv\_1,5[=5].12 Tasmā hi attakāmena mahattam abhikaṅkhatā  
āsanaṃ dāttabbaṃ hoti sarīrantimadhāriṇaṃ ti. || 42 ||  
Kuñjaravimānaṃ

[page 006]

6 Itthivimāna

6 Paṭhamanāvāvimānavatthu

Vv\_1,6[=6].1 Suvanṇacchadanaṃ nāvaṃ nāri āruya tiṭṭhasi  
ogāhasi pokkharāṇiṃ padmaṃ chindasi pāṇinā. || 43 ||  
Vv\_1,6[=6].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 44 ||  
Vv\_1,6[=6].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 45 ||  
Vv\_1,6[=6].4 Sā devatā attamaṇā Moggallānaṃ pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 46 ||  
Vv\_1,6[=6].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke  
disvāna bhikkhū tasite kilante  
uṭṭhāya pātuṃ udakaṃ adāsīṃ. || 47 ||  
Vv\_1,6[=6].6 Yo ve kilantāna pipāsītānaṃ  
uṭṭhāya pātuṃ udakaṃ dadāti  
sītodakā tassa bhavanti najjo  
pahūtamalyā bahupuṇḍarīkā. || 48 ||  
Vv\_1,6[=6].7 Tam āpagā anupariyanti sabbadā  
sītodakā vālukasanthatā nadī  
ambā ca sālā tilakā ca jambuyo  
uddālakā pāṭaliyo ca phullā. || 49 ||

[page 007]

7 Piṭṭhavagga

Vv\_1,6[=6].8 Taṃ bhūmibhāgehi upetarūpaṃ  
vimānasetṭhaṃ bhusa sobhamānaṃ  
tassīdha kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko

---

---

etādisaṃ puññakatā labhanti. || 50 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].9 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 51 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].10 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 52 ||

Paṭhamanāvāvimānaṃ

7 Dutīyanāvāvimānavatthu

Vv\_1,7[=7].1 Suvanṇacchadanaṃ nāvaṃ nāri āruyha tiṭṭhasi

ogāhasi pokkharāṇiṃ padmaṃ chindasi pāṇinā. || 53 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].2 {kena t'; etādiso} vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 54 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jahitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 55 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā

pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 56 ||

[page 008]

8 Itthivimāna

Vv\_1,7[=7].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

purimāya jātiyā manussaloke

disvāna bhikkhuṃ tasitaṃ kilantaṃ

uṭṭhāya pātuṃ udakaṃ adāsiṃ. || 57 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].6 Yo ve kilantassa pipāsitassa

uṭṭhāya pātuṃ udakaṃ dadāti

sītodakā tassa bhavanti najjo

pahūtamalyā {bahupuṇḍarīkā}. || 58 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].7 Tam āpagā anupariyanti sabbadā

sītodakā vālukasanthatā nadi

ambā ca sālā tilakā ca jambuyo

uddālakā pāṭaliyo ca phullā. || 59 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].8 Taṃ bhūmibhāgehi upetarūpaṃ

vimānasetṭhaṃ bhusa sobhamānaṃ

tassīdha kamma'ssayaṃ vipāko

etādisaṃ puññakatā labhanti. || 60 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].9 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 61 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].10 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 62 ||

---

---

Dutiyānāvāvimānaṃ

8 Tatiyānāvāvimānavatthu

Vv\_I,8[=8].1 Suvanṇacchadanaṃ nāvaṃ nāri āruyha tiṭṭhasi  
ogāhasi pokkharāṇiṃ padmaṃ chindasi pāṇinā. || 63 ||

[page 009]

9 Piṭṭhavagga

Vv\_I,8[=8].2 Kūṭāgārā nivesā te vibhattā bhāgaso mitā  
daddallamānā ābhanti samantā caturō disā. || 64 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].3 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 65 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].4 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 66 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].5 Sā devatā attamaṇā sambuddhen'; eva pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 67 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke  
disvāna bhikkhū tasite kilante  
uṭṭhāya pātuṃ udakaṃ adāsiṃ. || 68 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].7 Yo ve kilantāna pipāsītānaṃ  
uṭṭhāya pātuṃ udakaṃ dadāti  
sītodakā tassa bhavanti najjo  
pahūtamalyā bahupuṇḍarīkā. || 69 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].8 Tam āpagā anupariyanti sabbadā  
sītodakā vālukasanthatā nadi  
ambā ca sālā tilakā ca jambuyo  
uddālakā pāṭaliyo ca phullā. || 70 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].9 Taṃ bhūmibhāgehi upetarūpaṃ  
vimānaseṭṭhaṃ bhusa sobhamānaṃ  
tassīdha kamma'ssa ayaṃ vipāko  
etādisaṃ puññakatā labhanti. || 71 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].10 Kūṭāgārā nivesā me vibhattā bhāgaso mitā  
daddallamānā ābhanti samantā caturō disā. || 72 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].11 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 73 ||

Vv\_I,8[=8].12 Ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati  
Etassa kamma'ssa phalaṃ mamedamaṃ  
atthāya buddho udakaṃ apāyi ti. || 74 ||

Tatiyānāvāvimaṇaṃ

---

---

[page 010]

10 Itthivimāna

9 Dīpavimānavatthu

Vv\_1,9[=9].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 75 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 76 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].3 Kena tvaṃ vimalobhāsā atirocasi devate  
kena te sabbagattehi sabbā obhāsate disā. || 77 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].4 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 78 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].5 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 79 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke

tamandhakāramhi timīsikāyaṃ

padīpakālamhi adaṃ padīpaṃ. || 80 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].7 Yo andhakāramhi timīsikāyaṃ

padīpakālamhi dadāti dīpaṃ

uppañjati jotirasaṃ vimānaṃ

pahūtamalyaṃ bahupuṇḍarīkaṃ. || 81 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].8 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 82 ||

Vv\_1,9[=9].9 Tenāhaṃ vimalobhāsā atirocāmi devatā  
tena me sabbagattehi sabbā obhāsate disā. || 83 ||

[page 011]

11 Pīṭhavagga

Vv\_1,9[=9].10 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 84 ||

Dīpavimānaṃ

10 Tiladakkhiṇavimānavatthu

Vv\_1,10[=10].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tāramā, || 85 ||

Vv\_1,10[=10].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 86 ||

Vv\_1,10[=10].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 87 ||

---

---

Vv\_1,10[=10].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 88 ||  
Vv\_1,10[=10].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke  
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ vipprasannaṃ anāvilaṃ. || 89 ||  
Vv\_1,10[=10].6 Āsajja dānaṃ adāsiṃ akāmā tiladakkhiṇaṃ  
dakkhiṇeyyassa buddhassa pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 90 ||  
Vv\_1,10[=10].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
upparijanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 91 ||  
Vv\_1,10[=10].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāva  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 92 ||  
Tiladakkhiṇavimānaṃ

[page 012]

12 Itthivimāna  
11 Paṭhamapatibbatāvimānavatthu  
Vv\_1,11[=11].1 Koñcā mayūrā diviyā ca haṃsā  
vaggussarā kokilā sampatanti  
pupphābhikiṇṇaṃ rammam idaṃ vimānaṃ  
anekacittaṃ naranārisevitaṃ. || 93 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].2 Tatth'; acchasi devī mahānubhāve  
iddhī vikubbanti anekarūpā  
imā ca te accharāyo samantato  
naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 94 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].3 Deviddhipattāsi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāva  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 95 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 96 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
patibbatā nāññamanā ahosiṃ  
mātā va puttaṃ anurakkhamānā  
kuddhā p'; ahaṃ {nappharusaṃ} avocaṃ. || 97 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].6 Sacce ṭhitā mosavajjaṃ pahāya  
dāne ratā saṅgahitattabhāva  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacittā  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 98 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
upparijanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 99 ||  
Vv\_1,11[=11].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

---

---

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 100 ||  
Paṭhamapatibbatāvimānaṃ

[page 013]

13 Piṭhavagga

12 Dutiyapatibbatāvimānavatthu

Vv\_I,12[=12].1 Veḷuriyatthambhaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ  
vimānaṃ āruyha anekacittaṃ

tatth'; acchasi devī mahānubhāve  
uccāvacā iddhi vikubbamānā. || 101 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].2 Imā ca te accharāyo samantato  
naccanti gāyanti ca pamodayanti || 102 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].3 Deviddhipattāsi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 103 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 104 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
upāsikā cakkhumato ahosiṃ

pāṇātipātā viratā ahosiṃ  
loke adinnaṃ parivajjayissaṃ. || 105 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].6 Amajjapā no ca musā abhāṇiṃ  
sakena sāmīnā ahosiṃ tuṭṭhā

annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacittā  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 106 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 107 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 108 ||

Dutiyapatibbatāvimānaṃ

[page 014]

14 Itthivimāna

13 Paṭhamasūṇisāvimānavatthu

Vv\_I,13[=13].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 109 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 110 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devī mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

---

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 111 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 112 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

suṇisā ahoṣiṃ sasurassa gehe

addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vipasannaṃ anāvilāṃ. || 113 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].6 Tassa adās'; ahaṃ pūvaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi

bhāgaḍḍhabhāgaṃ datvāna modāmi Nandane vane. || 114 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 115 ||

Vv\_I,13[=13].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 116 ||

Paṭhamasuṇisāvimānaṃ

14 Dutiyasuṇisāvimānavatthu

Vv\_I,14[=14].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate

obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 117 ||

[page 015]

15 Pīṭhavagga

Vv\_I,14[=14].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 118 ||

Vv\_I,14[=14].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 119 ||

Vv\_I,14[=14].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā

pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 120 ||

Vv\_I,14[=14].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

suṇisā ahoṣiṃ sasurassa gehe

addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vipasannaṃ anāvilāṃ. || 121 ||

Vv\_I,14[=14].6 Tassa adās'; ahaṃ bhāgaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi

kummāsapiṇḍaṃ datvāna modāmi Nandane vane. || 122 ||

Vv\_I,14[=14].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 123 ||

Vv\_I,14[=14].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 124 ||

Dutiyasuṇisāvimānaṃ

15 Uttarāvimānavatthu

---

---

Vv\_1,15[=15].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 125 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 126 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 127 ||

[page 016]

16 Itthivimāna

Vv\_1,15[=15].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 128 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].5 Issā ca maccheram atho paḷāso  
nāhosi mayhaṃ gharam āvasantiyā  
akkodhanā bhattu vasānurvattinī  
uposathe nicc'; aham appamattā. || 129 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].6 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam || 130 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].7 Uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā  
saññaṃ saṃvibhāgā ca vimānaṃ āvasāma'; ahaṃ. || 131 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].8 Paṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 132 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].9 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 133 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].10 Sāhaṃ sakena sīlena yasasā ca yasassinī  
anubhomi sakaṃ puññaṃ sukhitā c'; amhi anāmayā. || 134 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].11 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 135 ||

Vv\_1,15[=15].12 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāvā  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jatitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 136 ||

Mama ca bhante vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandeyyāsi: Uttarā nāma bhante upāsikā bhagavato pāde  
sirasā vandātī ti. Anacchariyaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhante yaṃ maṃ bhagavā aññatarasmiṃ sāmāññaphale  
vyākareyya.

Taṃ bhagavā sakadāgāmiphale vyākāsī ti.

Uttarāvimaṇaṃ

[page 017]

17 Pīṭhavagga

16 Sirimāvimānavatthu

Vv\_1,16[=16].1 Yuttā ca te parama-alaṅkatā hayā  
adhomukhā aghasigamā balī javā

---



---

abhinimmitā pañcarathāsātā ca te  
anventi taṃ sārathicoditā hayā. || 137 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].2 Sā tiṭṭhasi rathavare alaṅkatā  
obhāsayaṃ jalam iva jotipāvako  
pucchāmi taṃ varatanu anomadassane  
kasmā nu kāyā anadhivaraṃ upāgamī ti. || 138 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].3 Kāmaggappattānaṃ yaṃ āhu anuttaraṃ  
nimmāya nimmāya ramanti devatā  
tasmā kāyā accharā kāmavaṇṇiṇī  
idhāgatā anadhivaraṃ namassituṃ. || 139 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].4 Kiṃ tvāṃ pure sucaritam ācaṛidha  
ken'; acchasi tvāṃ amitayasā sukhedhitā  
iddhī ca te anadhivarā vihaṅgamā  
vaṇṇo ca te dasadisā virocati. || 140 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].5 Devehi tvāṃ parivutā sakkatā c'; asi  
kuto cutā sugatigatāsi devate  
kassa vā tvāṃ vacanakarānusāsaniṃ  
ācikkha me tvāṃ yadi buddhasāvika ti. || 141 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].6 Nagantare nagaravare sumāpīte  
paricārikā rājavarassa sirīmato  
nacce gīte paramasusikkhitā ahuṃ  
Sirimā ti maṃ Rājagahe avedimṣu. || 142 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].7 Buddhho ca me isinisabho vināyako  
adesayī samudayadukkhaniccatāṃ  
asaṅkhatāṃ dukkhanirodhasassatāṃ  
maggañ c'; imam akuṭīlam añjasāṃ sivaṃ. || 143 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].8 Sutvān'; ahaṃ amatapadam asaṅkhatāṃ  
tathāgatass'; anadhivarassa sāsaṇaṃ  
{sīlesv'; ahaṃ} paramasusaṃvutā ahuṃ  
dhamme ṭhitā naravarabuddhadesite. || 144 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].9 Ñatvān'; ahaṃ virajapadaṃ asaṅkhatāṃ  
tathāgaten'; anadhivarena desitaṃ  
tatth'; ev'; ahaṃ samathasamādhim āphusiṃ  
sā yeva me paramaniyāmatā ahu. || 145 ||

[page 018]

18 Itthivimāna  
Vv\_I,16[=16].10 Laddhān'; ahaṃ amatavaraṃ visesaṇaṃ  
ekaṃsika abhisamaye visesiya  
asaṃsayā bahujanapūjitā ahaṃ  
khiḍḍaratiṃ paccanubhom'; anappakaṃ. || 146 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].11 Evaṃ ahaṃ amatadas'; amhi devatā  
tathāgatass'; anadhivarassa sāvikā  
dhammaddasā paṭhamaphale patiṭṭhitā  
sotāpannā na ca pana m'; atthi duggati. || 147 ||

---

---

Vv\_I,16[=16].12 Sā vanditum anadhivaram upāgamim  
pāsādike kusalarate ca bhikkhavo  
namassitum samaṇasamāgamam sivaṃ  
sagāravā sirimato dhammarājino. || 148 ||  
Vv\_I,16[=16].13 Disvā munim muditaman'; amhi pīṇitā  
tathāgataṃ naravaradammasārathim  
taṇhacchidaṃ kusalarataṃ vināyakaṃ  
vandām'; ahaṃ paramahitānukampakan ti. || 149 ||  
Sirimāvimānaṃ

[page 019]

19 Pīṭhavagga

17 Kesakārivimānavatthu

Vv\_I,17[=17].1 Idaṃ vimānaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ  
veḷuriyatthambhaṃ satataṃ sunimmitaṃ  
sovaṇṇarukkhehi samantaṃ otthataṃ  
thānaṃ mamaṃ kammavipākasambhavaṃ. || 150 ||

Vv\_I,17[=17].2 Tatr'; upapannā purimaccharā imā  
sataṃ sahasāni sakena kammunā  
tuvaṃ si ajjhūpagatā yasassinī  
obhāsayam tiṭṭhasi pubbadevatā. || 151 ||

Vv\_I,17[=17].3 Sasī adhiggaṃ yathā virocasi  
nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakāgaṇaṃ  
tath'; eva tvaṃ accharāsaṅgaṇaṃ imaṃ  
daddallamāmā yasasā virocasi. || 152 ||

Vv\_I,17[=17].4 Kuto nu āgamma anomadassane  
upapannā tvaṃ bhavanaṃ mamaṃ idaṃ  
Brahmaṃ va devā Tidasā sa-h-Indakā  
sabbe na tappāmasse dassanena tan ti. || 153 ||

Vv\_I,17[=17].5 Yam etaṃ Sakka anupucchase mamaṃ:  
kuto cutā tvaṃ idha āgatā ti,  
Bārāṇasī nāma pur'; atthi Kāsinaṃ  
tattha pure ahoṣiṃ Kesakārikā. || 154 ||

Vv\_I,17[=17].6 Buddhē ca dhamme ca pasannamānasā  
saṅghe ca ekantagatā asaṃsayā  
akhaṇḍasikkhāpadā āgatapphalā  
sambodhidhamme niyatā anāmayā ti. || 155 ||

Vv\_I,17[=17].7 Tan tyābhinandāmasse svāgatañ ca te  
dhammena ca tvaṃ yasasā virocasi  
buddhe ca dhamme ca pasannamānase  
saṅghe ca ekantagatā asaṃsaye  
akhaṇḍasikkhāpade āgatapphale  
sambodhidhamme niyate anāmaye ti. || 156 ||

Kesakārivimānaṃ

---

---

[page 020]

20 Itthivimāna

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Pañca pīṭhā, tayo nāvā, dīpatiladakkhiṇā, duve pati, dve suṇisā, Uttarā Sirimā Kesakārikā; vaggo tena pavuccati ti.

Itthivimāne paṭṭhamo vaggo

PĪṬHAVAGGO PAṬṬHAMO

[page 021]

21

II CITTALATAVĀGGA

18 Dāsivimānavatthu

Vv\_II,1[=18].1 Api Sakko va devindo ramme Cittalatāvane  
samantā anupariyāsi nārīgaṇapurakkhatā

obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā. || 157 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 158 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 159 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 160 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
dāsī ahoṣiṃ paraṃpeṣiyā kule.

upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 161 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].6 Tassā me nikkamo āsi sāsane tassa tādino:  
kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ kāyo n'; eva atth'; ettha santhanaṃ. || 162 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].7 Sikkhāpadānaṃ pañcannaṃ maggo sovattthiko sivo  
akaṇṭako agahaṇo uju sabbhi pavedito. || 163 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].8 Nikkamassa phalaṃ passa yath'; idaṃ pāpuṇ'; itthikā  
āmantanikā rañño 'mhi Sakkassa vasavattino. || 164 ||

[page 022]

22 Itthivimāna

Vv\_II,1[=18].9 Saṭṭhituriyasahassāni paṭibodhaṃ karonti me  
Ālambo Gaggaro Bhīmo Sādhuvādī ca Saṃsayo, || 165 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].10 Pokkharo ca Suphasso ca Viṇāmokkhā ca nāriyo  
Nandā c'; eva Sunandā ca Soṇadinnā Sucimhitā || 166 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].11 Alambusā Missakesī ca Puṇḍarīkāti {dāruṇī}  
Eṇiṃphassā Suphassā ca Subhaddā Muduvādinī. || 167 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].12 Etā c'; aññā ca seyyāse accharānaṃ pabodhikā  
tā maṃ kālen'; upāgantvā abhibhāsanti devatā: || 168 ||

---

---

Vv\_II,1[=18].13 Handa naccāma gāyāma handa taṃ ramayāmase  
na-y-idaṃ akatapuññānaṃ katapuññānaṃ ev'; idaṃ. || 169 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].14 Asokaṃ Nandanaṃ rammaṃ Tidasānaṃ mahāvanaṃ  
sukhaṃ akatapuññānaṃ idha natthi parattha ca  
sukhañ ca katapuññānaṃ idha c'; eva parattha ca. || 170 ||

Vv\_II,1[=18].15 Tesāṃ sahavyakāmanaṃkattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
katapuññā hi modanti sagge bhogasamaṅgino ti. || 171 ||  
Dāsivimānaṃ

[page 023]

23 Cittalatāvagga

19 Lakhumāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,2[=19].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 172 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 173 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 174 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 175 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].5 Kevattadvārā nikkhamma ahu mayhaṃ nivesanaṃ  
tattha sañcaramānānaṃ sāvakānaṃ mahesinaṃ, || 176 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].6 Odanaṃ kummāsaṃ ḍākaṃ loṇasovīrakañ c'; ahaṃ  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtesu vippanna cetasā. || 177 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].7 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ || 178 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].8 Uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā  
saññaṃ saṃvibhāgā ca vimānaṃ āvasāma's'; ahaṃ. || 179 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].9 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 180 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].10 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 181 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].11 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 182 ||

Vv\_II,2[=19].12 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāvā  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 183 ||

Mama ca bhante vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandeyyāsi; Lakhumā nāma bhante upāsikā bhagavato pāde  
sirasā vandati ti. Anacchariyaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ bhante yaṃ maṃ bhagavā aññatarasmiṃ sāmāññaphale  
vyākareyya.

---

---

[page 024]

24 Itthivimāna

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam bhagavā sakadāgāmiṃphale vyākāsi ti.

Lakhumāvimānaṃ

20 Ācāmadāyikāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,3[=20].1 Piṇḍāya te carantassa tuṇhībhūtassa tiṭṭhato daliddā kapaṇā nārī parāgāram avassitā, || 184 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].2 Yā te adāsi ācāmaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi sā hitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ kaṃ nu sā disataṃ gatā. || 185 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].3 Piṇḍāya me carantassa tuṇhībhūtassa tiṭṭhato daliddā kapaṇā nārī parāgāram avassitā, || 186 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].4 Yā me adāsi ācāmaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi sā hitvā mānuṣaṃ dehaṃ vip̐pamuttā ito cutā. || 187 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].5 Nimmānaratino nāma santi devā mahiddhikā tattha sā sukhitā nārī modat'; ācāmadāyikā. || 188 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].6 Aho dānaṃ varākiyā Kassape suppatiṭṭhitam parābhatena dānena ijjhittha vata dakkhiṇā. || 189 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].7 Yā mahesittaṃ kāreyya cakkavattissa rājino nārī sabbaṅgakalyāṇī bhattu cānomadassikā, etassācāmadānassa kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. || 190 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].8 Sataṃ nikkhā sataṃ assā sataṃ assatarīrathā sataṃ kañṇāsahassāni āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā etassācāmadānassa kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ. || 191 ||

Vv\_II,3[=20].9 Sataṃ Hemavatā nāgā īsādantā urūḷhavā suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā etassācāmadānassa kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ. || 192 ||

[page 025]

25 Cittalatāvagga

Vv\_II,3[=20].10 Catunnampi ca dīpānaṃ issaraṃ yo 'dha kāraye etassācāmadānassa kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasin ti. || 193 ||

Ācāmadāyikāvimānaṃ

21 Caṇḍālivimānavatthu

Vv\_II,4[=21].1 Caṇḍālī vanda pādāni Gotamassa yasassino tam eva anukampāya aṭṭhāsi isisattamo. || 194 ||

Vv\_II,4[=21].2 Abhippasādehi maṇaṃ arahantamhi tādini khippaṃ pañjalikā vanda parittaṃ tava jīvitaṃ ti. || 195 ||

Vv\_II,4[=21].3 Coditā bhāvitattena sarīrantimadhārīnā: caṇḍālī vanda pādāni Gotamassa yasassino. || 196 ||

Vv\_II,4[=21].4 Tam enaṃ avadhī gāvī caṇḍālīm pañjalīm ṭhitaṃ namassamānaṃ sambuddhaṃ andhakāre pabhaṅkaraṃ. || 197 ||

Vv\_II,4[=21].5 Khīṇāsavaṃ vigatarajaṃ anejaṃ

---

---

ekaṃ araññamhi raho nisinnaṃ  
deviddhipattā upasaṅkamtivā  
vandāmi taṃ vīra mahānubhāvā ti. || 198 ||  
Vv\_II,4[=21].6 Suvanṇavaṇṇā jalitā mahāyasā  
vimāna-m-oruyha anekacittā  
parivāritā accharāsaṅgaṇena  
kā tvaṃ subhe devate vandase mamam ti. || 199 ||

[page 026]

26 Itthivimāna

Vv\_II,4[=21].7 Ahaṃ bhadante caṇḍālī tayā vīrena pesitā  
vandiṃ arahato pāde Gotamassa yasassino. || 200 ||  
Vv\_II,4[=21].8 Sāhaṃ vanditva pādāni cutā caṇḍālayoniyā  
vimānaṃ sabbaso bhaddaṃ upapanna 'mhi Nandane. || 201 ||  
Vv\_II,4[=21].9 Accharānaṃ sataśahassaṃ purakkhatvāna tiṭṭhati  
tās'; āhaṃ pavarā seṭṭhā vaṇṇena yasaśāyuna. || 202 ||  
Vv\_II,4[=21].10 Pahūtakatakalyāṇā sampajānā patissatā  
muniṃ kāruṇikaṃ loke bhante vanditum āgatā. || 203 ||  
Vv\_II,4[=21].11 Idaṃ vatvāna caṇḍālī kataññū katavedinī  
vanditvā arahato pāde tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyathā ti. || 204 ||  
Caṇḍālivimānaṃ

22 Bhadditthivimānavatthu

Vv\_II,5[=22].1 Nīlā pītā ca kālā ca mañjeṭṭhā atha lohita  
uccāvacaṇaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ kiṅjakkhaparivāritā. || 205 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].2 Mandāravānaṃ pupphānaṃ mālaṃ dhāresi muddhani  
na-y-ime aññesu kāyesu rukkhā santi sumedhase. || 206 ||

[page 027]

27 Cittalatāvagga

Vv\_II,5[=22].3 Kena kāyaṃ upapannā Tāvatiṃsaṃ yasassinī  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammaś'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 207 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].4 Bhadditthikā ti maṃ aññiṃsu Kimbilāyaṃ upāsikā  
saddhā silena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā. || 208 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].5 Acchādanañ ca bhattañ ca senāsaṇaṃ padīpiyaṃ  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtesu vipasannena cetasā. || 209 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].6 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || 210 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].7 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 211 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].8 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato appamādavihārinī,  
katāvakānā katakusalā tato cutā  
sayampabhā anuvicārāmi Nandanaṃ. || 212 ||

---

---

Vv\_II,5[=22].9 Bhikkhū c'; aham paramahitānukampake  
abhojayiṃ tapassiyugaṃ mahāmuniṃ  
katāvakāsā katakusalā tato cutā  
sayampabhā anuvarāmi Nandanam. || 213 ||  
Vv\_II,5[=22].10 Aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ aparimitaṃ sukhāvahaṃ  
uposathaṃ satatamupāvasiṃ ahaṃ  
katāvakāsā katakusalā tato cutā  
sayampabhā anuvarāmi Nandanam. || 214 ||  
Bhadditthivimānaṃ

[page 028]

28 Itthivimāna

23 Soṇadinnāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,6[=23].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ titṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 215 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 216 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 217 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 218 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].5 Soṇadinnā ti maṃ aññiṃsu Nālandāyaṃ upāsikā  
saddhā sīlena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā. || 219 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].6 Acchādanañ ca bhattañ ca senāsanaṃ padīpiyaṃ  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā. || 220 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].7 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamā  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ

uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || 221 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].8 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā

theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 222 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].9 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 223 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].10 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 224 ||

Vv\_II,6[=23].11 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāvā  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 225 ||

Soṇadinnā-vimānaṃ

[page 029]

29 Cittalatāvagga

---

---

#### 24 Uposathāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,7[=24].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 226 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 227 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 228 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalam: || 229 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].5 Uposathā ti maṃ aññimsu Sāketāyaṃ upāsikā  
saddhā sīlena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā. || 230 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].6 Acchādanañ ca bhattañ ca senāsanāṃ padīpiyaṃ  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtesu vipasannena cetasā. || 231 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].7 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasīṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || 232 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].8 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 233 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].9 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 234 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].10 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 235 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].11 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāvā  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 236 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].12 Abhikkhaṇaṃ Nandanaṃ sutvā chando me upapajjatha  
tatha cittaṃ pañidhāya upapanna 'mhi Nandanaṃ. || 237 ||

[page 030]

#### 30 Itthivimāna

Vv\_II,7[=24].13 Nākāsiṃ satthu vacanaṃ buddhass'; ādiccabandhuno  
hīne cittaṃ pañidhāya sāmhi pacchānutāpinī. || 238 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].14 Kīva ciraṃ vimānasmīṃ idha vassas'; Uposathe  
devate pucchitācikkha yadi jānāsi āyuno. || 239 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].15 Saṭṭhivassasahassāni tisso ca vassakoṭṭiyo  
idha ṭhatvā mahāmuni  
ito cutā gamissāmi manussānaṃ saḥavyatanti. || 240 ||

Vv\_II,7[=24].16 Mā tvaṃ Uposathe bhāyi sambuddhenāsi vyākātā  
soṭāpannā visesayi pahīnā tava duggatī ti. || 241 ||

Uposathāvimānaṃ

#### 25 Niddāvimānavatthu

---



---

Vv\_II,8[=25].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 242 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 243 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 244 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 245 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].5 Niddā ti maṃ aññimsu Rājagahasmīṃ upāsikā  
saddhā sīlena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā. || 246 ||

[page 031]

31 Cittalatāvagga

Vv\_II,8[=25].6 Acchādanañ ca bhattañ ca senāsaṇaṃ padīpiyaṃ  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā. || 247 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].7 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ

uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || 248 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].8 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 249 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].9 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 250 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].10 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 251 ||

Vv\_II,8[=25].11 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 252 ||

Niddāvimānaṃ

26 Suniddāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,9[=26].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 253 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 254 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 255 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 256 ||

---

---

[page 032]

32 Itthivimāna

Vv\_II,9[=26].5 Suniddā ti maṃ aññiṃsu Rājagahasmim upāsikā  
saddhā silena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā. || 257 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].6 Acchādanañ ca bhattañ ca senāsanam padīpiyam  
adāsim ujubhūtesu vipasannena cetasā. || 258 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].7 Cātuddasim pañcadasim yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
uposatham upavasissam sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || 259 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].8 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 260 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].9 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 261 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].10 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 262 ||

Vv\_II,9[=26].11 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsim  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 263 ||

Suniddāvimānam

27 Paṭhamabhikkhādāyikāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,10[=27].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 264 ||

Vv\_II,10[=27].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 265 ||

Vv\_II,10[=27].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 266 ||

[page 033]

33 Cittalatāvagga

Vv\_II,10[=27].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañham puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 267 ||

Vv\_II,10[=27].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya pātiyā manussaloke

addasam virajam buddham vipasannam anāvilam.

Tassa adās'; ahaṃ bhikkham pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 268 ||

Vv\_II,10[=27].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 269 ||

Vv\_II,10[=27].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsim

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 270 ||

---

---

Paṭhamabhikkhādāyikāvimānaṃ

28 Dutiyabhikkhādāyikāvimānavatthu

Vv\_II,11[=28].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 271 ||

Vv\_II,11[=28].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 272 ||

Vv\_II,11[=28].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahanubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 273 ||

Vv\_II,11[=28].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 274 ||

Vv\_II,11[=28].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

purimāya jātiyā manussaloke,

addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vipasannaṃ anāvilaṃ.

Tassa adās'; ahaṃ bhikkhaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 275 ||

Vv\_II,11[=28].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 276 ||

[page 034]

34 Itthivimāna

Vv\_II,11[=28].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 277 ||

Dutiyabhikkhādāyikāvimānaṃ

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Dāsī c'; eva Lakhumā ca atha ācāmadāyikā

caṇḍālī bhadditthī c'; eva Soṇadinnā Uposathā

Niddā c'; eva Suniddā ca dve ca bhikkhāya dāyikā;

vaggo tena pavuccatī ti.

Itthivimāne dutiyo vaggo

Bhāṇavāraṃ paṭhamaṃ

CITTALATĀVAGGO DUTIYO

[page 035]

35

III {PĀRICCHATTAKAVAGGA}

29 Uḷāravimānavatthu

Vv\_III,1[=29].1 Uḷāro te yaso vaṇṇo sabbā obhāsate disā  
nāriyo naccanti gāyanti devaputtā alaṅkatā. || 278 ||

---

---

Vv\_III,1[=29].2 Modenti parivārenti tava pūjāya devate  
sovaṇṇāni vimānāni tav'; imāni sudassane. || 279 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].3 Tuvaṃ si issarā tesam sabbakāmasamiddhīn  
abhijātā mahantāsi devakāye pamodasi,  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 280 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].4 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 281 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].5 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 282 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].6 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 283 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].7 Ahaṃ manusseṣu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke  
dussīlakule suṇisā ahoṣiṃ  
assaddhesu kadariyesu ahaṃ. || 284 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].8 Saddhā sīlena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā  
piṇḍāya caramānassa apūvaṃ te adās'; ahaṃ. || 285 ||

[page 036]

36 Itthivimāna

Vv\_III,1[=29].9 Tadāhaṃ sassuyācikkhiṃ: samaṇo āgato idha  
tassa adās'; ahaṃ pūvaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 286 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].10 Iti ssā sassu paribhāsi: avinītā tuvaṃ vadhū  
na maṃ sampucchituṃ icchi: samaṇassa dadāmi'; ahaṃ. || 287 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].11 Tato me sassu kupitā pahāsi musalena maṃ  
kūṭaṅg'; acchi avadhi maṃ nāsakkhim jīvituṃ ciraṃ. || 288 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].12 Sā ahaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ vipamuttā tato cutā  
devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ upapannā sahavyatam. || 289 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].13 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 290 ||

Vv\_III,1[=29].14 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 291 ||

Uḷāravimānaṃ

[page 037]

37 Pāricchattakavagga

30 Uccudāyikāvimānavatthu

Vv\_III,2[=30].1 Obhāsavitvā paṭhaviṃ sadevakaṃ  
atirocasi candimasūriyā viya  
siriyā ca vaṇṇena yasena tejasā

---

---

Brahmā va deve Tidase sa-h-Indake. || 292 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].2 Pucchāmi taṃ uppalamāladhārinī  
āveḷinī kañcanasannibhattace  
alaṅkate uttamavatthadhārinī  
kā tvaṃ subhe devate vandase mamaṃ. || 293 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].3 Kiṃ tvaṃ pure kamma akāsi attanā  
manussabhūtā purimāya jātiyā  
dānaṃ suciṇṇaṃ atha sīlasaññamaṃ  
kenūpapannā sugatiṃ yasassinī.  
Devate pucchitācikkha kissa kamma's; idam phalam. || 294 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].4 Idāni bhante imam eva gāmaṃ  
piṇḍāya amhāka gharaṃ upāgami  
tato te ucchussa adāsi khaṇḍikaṃ  
pasannacittā atulāya pītiyā. || 295 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].5 Sassu ca pacchā anuyuñjate mamaṃ:  
kahan nu ucchuṃ vadhuke avākiri.  
Na'; cchaḍḍitaṃ no pana khāditāṃ mayā  
santassa bhikkhussa sayaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. || 296 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].6 Tuyham nv idaṃ issariyaṃ atho mama  
iti ssā sassu paribhāsate mamaṃ;  
pīṭhaṃ gahetvā pahāram adāsi me  
tato cutā kālakatāmhi devatā. || 297 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].7 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā  
sukhañ ca kammaṃ anubhomi attanā  
devehi saddhiṃ paricārayāṃ'; ahaṃ  
modāṃ'; ahaṃ kāmaguṇehi pañcahi. || 298 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].8 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā  
sukhañ ca kammaṃ anubhomi attanā  
devindaguttā Tidasehi rakkhitā  
samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi. || 299 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].9 Etādisaṃ puññaphalaṃ anappakaṃ  
mahāvīpākā mama ucchudakkhiṇā  
devehi saddhiṃ paricārayāṃ'; ahaṃ  
modāṃ'; ahaṃ kāmaguṇehi pañcahi. || 300 ||

[page 038]

38 Itthivimāna  
Vv\_III,2[=30].10 Etādisaṃ puññaphalaṃ anappakaṃ  
mahājutikā mama ucchudakkhiṇā  
devindaguttā Tidasehi rakkhitā  
sahassanetto-r-iva Nandane vane. || 301 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=30].11 Tuvañ ca bhante anukampakaṃ viduṃ  
upecca vandiṃ kusalañ ca pucchisaṃ  
tato te ucchussa adāsi khaṇḍikaṃ  
pasannacittā atulāya pītiyā ti. || 302 ||

---

[page 039]

39 Pāricchattakavagga

31 Pallaṅkavimānavatthu

Vv\_III,3[=31].1 Pallaṅkaseṭṭhe maṇisoṇṇacitte

pupphābhikiṇṇe sayane uḷāre

tatth'; acchasi devī mahānubhāve

uccāvaca iddhi vikubbamānā. || 303 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].2 Imā ca te accharāyo samantato

naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti

deviddhipattāsi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 304 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].3 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

aḍḍhe kule suṇisā ahoṣiṃ

akkodhanā bhattu vasānuvattinī

appamattā uposathe[ahoṣiṃ]. || 305 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].4 Manussabhūtā daharā apāpikā

pasannacittā patim ābhirādhayiṃ

divā ca ratto ca manāpacārinī

ahaṃ pure sīlavatī ahoṣiṃ. || 306 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].5 Pāṇātipātā viratā acorikā

saṃsuddhakāyā sucibrahmacārinī

amajjapā no ca musā abhāṇiṃ

sikkhāpadesu paripūrakārinī. || 307 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].6 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī

pāṭihāriyapakkañ ca pasannamānasā ahaṃ

aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ anudhammacārinī

uposathaṃ pīṭimanā upāvasiṃ. || 308 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].7 Imaṃ cāriyaṭṭhaṅgavareh'; upetaṃ

samādiyivā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ

patimhi kalyāṇi vasānuvattinī

ahoṣiṃ pubbe sugatassa sāvika. || 309 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].8 Etādisaṃ kusalaṃ jīvaloke

kammaṃ karitvāna visesabhāginī

kāyassa bheda abhisamparāyaṃ

deviddhipattā sugatimhi āgatā. || 310 ||

Vv\_III,3[=31].9 Vimānapāsādavare manorame

parivāritā accharāsaṅgaṇena

sayampabhā devagaṇā ramenti maṃ

dīghāyukiṃ devavimānaṃ āgatan ti. || 311 ||

Pallaṅkavimānaṃ

---

---

[page 040]

40 Itthivimāna

32 Latāvimānavatthu

Vv\_III,4[=32].1 Latā ca Sajjā Pavarā ca devatā

Accimatī rājavarassa sirīmato

Sutā ca rañño Vessavaṇassa dhītā

rājīmatī dhammaguṇehi sobhatha. || 312 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].2 Pañc'; ettha nāriyo agamaṃsu nhāyitum

sītodakaṃ uppaliniṃ sivaṃ nadiṃ

tā tattha nhāyivā rametva devatā

naccitva gāyitva Sutā Lataṃ bravi: || 313 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].3 Pucchāmi taṃ uppalamāladhārīnī

āveḷinī kañcanasannibhattace

timīratambakkhi nabheva sobhane

dīghāyukī kena kato yaso tava. || 314 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].4 Kenāsi bhaddo patino piyatarā

visiṭṭhakalyāṇitar'; assu rūpato

padakkhiṇā naccagītavādite

ācikkha no tvaṃ naranāripucchitā ti. || 315 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā

ulārabhoge kule suṇisā ahosiṃ

akkodhanā bhattu vasānuvattinī

appamattā uposathe[ahosiṃ]. || 316 ||

[page 041]

41 Pāricchattakavagga

Vv\_III,4[=32].6 Manussabhūtā daharā apāpikā

pasannacittā patim ābhirādhayiṃ

sadevaraṃ sassasuraṃ sadāsakaṃ

abhirādhayiṃ tamhi kato yaso mama. || 317 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].7 Sāhaṃ tena kusalena kammunā

catubbhi ṭhānehi visesam ajjhagā

āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca

khiḍḍaratim paccanubhom'; anappakaṃ. || 318 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].8 Sutaṃ nu taṃ bhāsati yaṃ ayaṃ Latā

yaṃ no apucchimha akittayī no

patino kir'; amhākaṃ visiṭṭhanāriṇaṃ

gaṭī ca tāsamaṃ pavarā ca devatā. || 319 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].9 Patīsu dhammaṃ pacarāma sabbā

patibbatā yattha bhavanti itthiyo

patīsu dhammam pacaritva sabbā

lacchāmase bhāsati yaṃ ayaṃ Latā. || 320 ||

Vv\_III,4[=32].10 Sīho yathā pabbatasānugocaro

mahiṃdharaṃ pabbatam āvasitvā

---

---

pasayha hantvā itare catuppade  
khudde mige khādati maṃsabhojano, || 321 ||  
Vv\_III,4[=32].11 Tath'; eva saddhā idha ariyasāvīkā  
bhattāraṃ nissāya patiṃ anubbatā  
kodhaṃ vadhitvā abhibhuyya maccharaṃ  
saggamhi sā modati dhammacārinī ti. || 322 ||  
Latāvimānaṃ

[page 042]

42 Itthivimāna

33 Guttilavimānavatthu

Vv\_III,5[=33].1 Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ rāmaṇeyyaṃ avācayim  
so maṃ raṅgami avheti saraṇaṃ me hohi Kosiyā ti. || 323 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].2 Ahaṃ te saraṇaṃ homi aham ācariyapūjako  
na taṃ jayissati sisso sissam ācariya jessasī ti. || 324 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].3 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 325 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].4 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 326 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].5 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 327 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].6 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 328 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].7 Vatthuttamadāyikā nārī

pavarā hoti naresu nārisu

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ

dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ. || 329 ||

[page 043]

43 Pāricchattakavagga

Vv\_III,5[=33].8 Tassā me passa vimānaṃ

accharā kāmavaṇṇinī 'ham asmi

accharāsahassassāhaṃ

pavarā passa puññaṃ vipākaṃ. || 330 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].9 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 331 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].10 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yaṃ akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 332 ||

Anantaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā Vatthadāyikāvimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.

[Verses 11-18,19-26,27-34,35-42 are repetitions of

---



---

verses 3-10 four times over with the exception of the following pādas:]

Vv\_III,5[=33].15a Pupphuttamadāyikā nārī || 337 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].23a Gandhuttamadāyikā nārī || 345 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].31a Phaluttamadāyikā nārī || 353 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].39a Rasuttamadāyikā nārī || 361 ||

[Verses 43-46 are a repetition of verses 3-6.]

Vv\_III,5[=33].47 Gandhapañcaṅgulikaṃ aham adāsīṃ

Kassapassa bhagavato thūpasmīṃ

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ

dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca thānaṃ. || 369 ||

[Verses 48-50 are a repetition of verses 8-10.]

Anantaraṃ caturavimānaṃ yathā Gandhapañcaṅgulikadāyikāvimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.

[Verses 51-58,59-66,67-74,75-82,83-90 are

repetitions of verses 3-10 five times over with the exception of the following verses:]

Vv\_III,5[=33].55 Bhikkhū c'; ahaṃ bhikkhūṇiyo ca

addasāsīṃ panthapaṭipanne

tesāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna

ekūposathaṃ upavasissaṃ. || 377 ||

[page 044]

44 Itthivimāna

Vv\_III,5[=33].63 Udaḷe thitā udakaṃ adāsīṃ

bhikkhuno cittaṇa vipasannaṇa

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā manāpaṃ

dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca thānaṃ. || 385 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].71 Sassaṇ cāhaṃ sasuraṇ ca

caṇḍike kodhane ca pharuse ca

anussūyikā upaṭṭhāsīṃ

appamattā sakena silena. || 393 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].79 Parakammaḷārī āsīṃ

atthenātanditā dāsī

akkodhanā anatimānī

saṃvibhāginī sakassa bhāgassa. || 401 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].87 Khīrodanaṃ aham adāsīṃ

bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa

evaṃ karitvā kammaṃ

sugatiṃ uppajja modāmi. || 409 ||

Anantaraṃ pañcavīsativimānaṃ yathā Khīrodanadāyikāvimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.

[The same formula as before in cycles of eight verses viz. 91-98,99-106,107-114 etc. is repeated twenty-five times with the fifth verse viz. 95,103,111 etc. in each cycle, mentioning in its first word the gift given. It runs:]

---

---

. . . . ahaṃ adāsīṃ

bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa

evaṃ karitvā kammaṃ

sugatiṃ uppajja modāmi.

[The following words should be used to fill the blank  
in the preceding verse and the verses so formed should be  
numbered as below:]

Vv\_III,5[=33].95 Phāṇitaṃ || 417 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].103 Ucchukkaṇḍakaṃ || 425 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].111 Timbarūsakaṃ || 433 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].119 Kakkārikaṃ || 441 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].127 Eḷālukāṃ || 449 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].135 Valliphalaṃ || 457 ||

[page 045]

45 Pāricchattakavagga

Vv\_III,5[=33].143 Phārusakaṃ || 465 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].151 Hatthappatāpakāṃ || 473 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].159 Sākamuṭṭhiṃ || 481 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].167 Pupphakamuṭṭhiṃ || 489 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].175 Mūlakaṃ || 497 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].183 Nimbamuṭṭhiṃ || 505 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].191 Ambakañjikaṃ || 513 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].199 Doṇinimmajjanaṃ || 521 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].207 Kāyabandhanaṃ || 529 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].215 Aṃsavaṭṭakaṃ || 537 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].223 Āyogapaṭṭaṃ || 545 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].231 Vidhūpanaṃ || 553 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].239 Tālavaṇṭaṃ || 561 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].247 Morahatthaṃ || 569 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].255 Chattaṃ || 577 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].263 Upāhanaṃ || 585 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].271 Pūvaṃ || 593 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].279 Modakaṃ || 601 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].287 Sakkhalīṃ || 609 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].288- Tassā me passa vimānaṃ --pe-- || 610 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].290 vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 612 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].291 Svāgataṃ vata me ajja supphāhātaṃ su-h-uttīhitaṃ

yaṃ addasaṃ devatāyo accharā kāmavaṇṇiyo. || 613 ||

Vv\_III,5[=33].292 Imāsāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ

dānena samacariyāya saññāmena damena ca

svāhaṃ tattha gamissāmi yattha gantvā na socare ti. || 614 ||

Guttilavimānaṃ

---

---

[page 046]

46 Itthivimāna

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 047]

47 Pāricchattakavagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 048]

48 Itthivimāna

34 Daddallavimānavatthu

Vv\_III,6[=34].1 Daddallamānā vaṇṇena yasasā ca yasassinī  
sabbe deve Tāvatiṃse vaṇṇena atirocasi. || 615 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].2 Dassanaṃ nābhijānāmi idaṃ paṭhamadassanaṃ  
kasmā kāyā nu āgamma nāmena bhāsase mama ti. || 616 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].3 Ahaṃ bhaddo Subhaddāsiṃ pubbe mānusaṃ bhava  
sahabhariyā ca te āsiṃ bhaginī ca kaniṭṭhikā. || 617 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].4 Sāhaṃ kāyassa bhedāya vippamuttā tato cutā  
Nimmānaratidevānaṃ upapannā saḥavyatan ti. || 618 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].5 Pahūtakatakalyāṇā te deve yanti pāṇino  
yesaṃ tvaṃ kittayissasi Subhadde jātim attano. || 619 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].6 Kathaṃ tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā anusāsītā  
kīḍisen'; eva dānena subbatena yasassinī || 620 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].7 Yasam etādisam pattā visesam vipulam ajjhata  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 621 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].8 Aṭṭh'; eva piṇḍapātāni yaṃ dānaṃ adadaṃ pure  
dakkhiṇeyyassa saṅghassa pasannā sehi pāṇihi, || 622 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].9 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhata  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 623 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].10 Akkhāmi te devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā yaṃ ahaṃ akāsiṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 624 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].11 Ahaṃ tayā bahutare bhikkhū saññate brahmacāriṇo  
tappesiṃ annapānena pasannā sehi pāṇihi

tayā bahutaraṃ datvā hīnakāyūpagā ahaṃ. || 625 ||

Vv\_III,6[=34].12 Kathaṃ tvaṃ appataraṃ datvā visesam vipulam ajjhagā  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 626 ||

[page 049]

49 Pāricchattakavagga

Vv\_III,6[=34].13 Manobhāvaniyo bhikkhu sandiṭṭho me pure ahu  
tāhaṃ bhattena nimantesiṃ Revataṃ atta-natṭhamaṃ. || 627 ||

---

---

Vv\_III,6[=34].14 So me atthapurekkhāro anukampāya Revato:  
saṅghe dehī ti maṃ voca tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ kariṃ. || 628 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].15 Sā dakkhiṇā saṅghagatā appameyye patiṭṭhitā,  
puggalesu tayā dinnāṃ na taṃ tava mahapphalāṃ ti. || 629 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].16 Idān'; evāhaṃ jānāmi saṅghe dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ  
sāhaṃ gantvā manussattaṃ vadaññū vītamaccharā  
saṅghe dānāni dassāmi appamattā punappunan ti. || 630 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].17 Kā esā devatā bhadde tayā mantayate saha  
sabbe deve Tāvatiṃse vaṇṇena atirocati ti. || 631 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].18 Manussabhūtā devinda pubbe mānusake bhava  
sahabhariyā ca me āsi bhaginī ca kaniṭṭhikā  
saṅghe dānāni datvāna katapuññā virocati ti. || 632 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].19 Dhammena pubbe bhaginī tayā bhadde virocati  
yaṃ saṅghamhi appameyye patiṭṭhāpesi dakkhiṇāṃ. || 633 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].20 Pucchito hi mayā buddho Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ. || 634 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].21 Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ  
karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ, || 635 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].22 Taṃ me buddho viyākāsi jānaṃ kammaphalāṃ sakāṃ  
vipākaṃ saṃvibhāgassa yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ. || 636 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].23 Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā  
esa saṅgho ujubhūto paññāsīlasamāhito. || 637 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].24 Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ  
karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ. || 638 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].25 Eso hi saṅgho vipulo mahaggato  
es'; appameyyo udadhīva sāgaro  
ete hi seṭṭhā naravīrasāvakā  
pabhaṅkarā dhammam udīrayanti. || 639 ||

[page 050]

50 Itthivimāna

Vv\_III,6[=34].26 Tesāṃ sudinnaṃ suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ  
ye saṅgham uddissa dadanti dānaṃ  
sā dakkhiṇā saṅghagatā patiṭṭhitā  
mahapphalā lokavidūna vaṇṇitā. || 640 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=34].27 Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā  
ye vedajātā vicaranti loke  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ  
aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānaṃ ti. || 641 ||  
Daddallavimānaṃ

[page 051]

51 Pāricchattakavagga

35 Sesavatīvimānavatthu

---

---

Vv\_III,7[=35].1 Phaḷḷikarajatahemajālacchannaṃ  
vividhavicitratalam addasaṃ surammaṃ  
vyamhaṃ sunimmitaṃ toraṇūpapannaṃ  
rucakupakiṇṇaṃ idaṃ subhaṃ vimānaṃ. || 642 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].2 Bhāti ca dasa disā nabhe va suriyo  
sarade tamonudo sahasaramsī  
tathā tapati-m-idaṃ tava vimānaṃ  
jalam iva dhūmasikho nise nabhagge. || 643 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].3 Musatīva nayanaṃ sateratā va  
ākāse ṭhapitaṃ idaṃ manuññaṃ  
vīṇāmurajasammaṭāḷaghuṭṭhaṃ  
iddhaṃ Indapuraṃ yathā tavedaṃ. || 644 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].4 Padumakumuduppalakuvayaṃ  
yodhikabandhukanojakā ca santi  
sālakuṣumitapupphitā asokā  
vividhadumaggasugandhasevitaṃ idaṃ. || 645 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].5 Saḷalalabujabhujakasamṃyuttā  
kusakasuphullitalatāvalambinīhi  
maṇijālasadisā yasassinī  
rammā pokkharāṇī upaṭṭhitā te. || 646 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].6 Udakaruḥā ca ye 'tthi pupphajāṭā  
thalajā ye ca santi rukkhajāṭā  
mānusakā amānusakā ca dibbā  
sabbe tuyhaṃ nivesanamhi jāṭā. || 647 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].7 Kissa samadamass'; ayaṃ vipāko  
kenāsi kammaphalen'; idhūpapannā  
yathā ca te adhigataṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ  
tad anupadaṃ avacāsi 'lārapakhume ti. || 648 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].8 Yathā ca me adhigataṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ  
koṇcamayūracakorasāṅghacaritaṃ  
dibbapilavahaṃsarājaciṇṇaṃ  
dijakāraṇḍavakokilābhinaditaṃ, || 649 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].9 Nānāsantānakapuppharukkhavividhā  
pāṭalijambuasokarukkhavantaṃ  
yathā ca me adhigataṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ  
tan te pavedissāmi suṇohi bhante. || 650 ||

[page 052]

52 Itthivimāna

Vv\_III,7[=35].10 Magadhavarapuratthimena

Nālakagāmo nāma atthi bhante

tattha ahosiṃ pure suṇisā

Sesavatī ti tattha jāniṃsu mamaṃ. || 651 ||

Vv\_III,7[=35].11 Sāhaṃ apacitatthadhammakusalaṃ

devamanussapūjitaṃ mahantaṃ

---

---

Upatissaṃ nibbutaṃ appameyyaṃ  
muditamanā kusumehi abbhokiriṃ. || 652 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=35].12 Paramagatigatañ ca pūjayitvā  
antimadehadharaṃ isiṃ uḷāraṃ  
pahāya mānusakaṃ samussayaṃ  
Tidasagatā idha-m-āvasāmi ṭhānan ti. || 653 ||  
Sesavatī-vimānaṃ

[page 053]

53 Pāricchattakavagga  
36 Mallikāvīmānavatthu  
Vv\_III,8[=36].1 Pītavatthe pītadhaje pītālaṅkārahūsite  
pītantarāhi vaggūhi apilandhā va sobhasi. || 654 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].2 Kā kambukāyuradhare kañcanāveḷabhūsite  
hemajālakaṃpacchanne nānāratanamālinī. || 655 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].3 Sovaṇṇamayā lohitaṅkamayā  
muttāmayā veḷuriyāmayā ca  
masāragallā sahalohitaṅkā  
pārevatakkhīhi maṇīhi cittatā. || 656 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].4 Koci koci ettha mayūrasussaro  
haṃsassar'; añño karavīkasussaro  
tesaṃ saro suyati vaggurūpo  
pañcaṅgikaṃ turiyam iva ppavāditaṃ. || 657 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].5 Ratho ca te subho vaggu nānāratanacittito  
nānāvaṇṇāhi dhātūhi suvibhatto va sobhati. || 658 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].6 Tasmiṃ rathe kañcanabimbavaṇṇe  
yā tvaṃ ṭhitā bhāsas'; imaṃ padesaṃ  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kamma's'; idaṃ phalan ti. || 659 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].7 Sovaṇṇajālaṃ maṇisoṇṇacittaṃ  
muttācittaṃ hemajālena channaṃ  
parinibbute Gotame appameyye  
pasannacittā aham ābhiropayaṃ. || 660 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=36].8 Tāhaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna kusalaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ  
apetasokā sukhitā sampamodām'; anāmayā ti. || 661 ||  
Mallikāvīmānaṃ

[page 054]

54 Itthivimāna  
37 Visālakkhivīmānavatthu  
Vv\_III,9[=37].1 Kā nāma tvaṃ visālakkhi ramme Cittalatāvane  
samantā anupariyāsi narīgaṇapurakkhatā. || 662 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].2 Yadā devā Tāvatiṃsā pavisanti imaṃ vanaṃ  
sayoggā sarathā sabbe citrā honti idhāgatā. || 663 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].3 Tuyhañ ca idha pattāya uyyāne vicarantiyā

---

---

kāyena dissati cittaṃ kena rūpaṃ tav'; edisaṃ,  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 664 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].4 Yena kammena devinda rūpaṃ mayhaṃ gatī ca me  
iddhī ca ānubhāvo ca taṃ suṇohi Purindada. || 665 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].5 Ahaṃ Rājagahe ramme Sunandā nām'; upāsikā  
saddhā sīlena sampannā saṃvibhāgaratā sadā. || 666 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].6 Acchādānañ ca bhatañ ca senāsaṇaṃ padīpiyaṃ  
adāsīṃ ujubhūtesu vipasanna cetasā. || 667 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].7 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasīṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || 668 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].8 Pāṇātipātā viratā musāvādā ca saññatā  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārakā || 669 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].9 Pañcasikkhāpade ratā ariyasaccāna kovidā  
upāsikā cakkhumato Gotamassa yasassino. || 670 ||

[page 055]

55 Pāricchattakavagga

Vv\_III,9[=37].10 Tassā me ñātikulā dāsī sadā mālābhīharati  
tāhaṃ bhagavato thūpe sabbam evābhiropayim. || 671 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].11 Uposathe c'; ahaṃ gantvā mālāgandhavilepanaṃ  
thūpasmiṃ abhiropesiṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihī. || 672 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].12 Tena kammena devinda rūpaṃ mayhaṃ gatī ca me  
iddhī ca ānubhāvo ca yaṃ mālāṃ abhiropayim. || 673 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=37].13 Yañ ca sīlavatī āsiṃ na taṃ tāva vipaccati  
āsā ca pana me devinda sakadāgāminī siyaṃ ti. || 674 ||  
Visālakkhivimānaṃ

38 Pāricchattakavimānavatthu

Vv\_III,10[=38].1 Pāricchattake koviḷāre ramaṇīye manorame  
dibbamālaṃ ganthamānā gāyanti sampamodasi. || 675 ||  
Vv\_III,10[=38].2 Tassā te naccamānāya aṅga-m-aṅgehi sabbaso  
dibbā saddā niccharanti savanīyā manoramā. || 676 ||  
Vv\_III,10[=38].3 Tassā te naccamānāya aṅga-m-aṅgehi sabbaso  
dibbā gandhā pavāyanti sucigandhā manoramā. || 677 ||  
Vv\_III,10[=38].4 Vivattamānā kāyena yā veṇīsu pilandhanā  
tesaṃ suyayati nigghaso turiye pañcaṅgike yathā. || 678 ||  
Vv\_III,10[=38].5 Vaṭamsakā vātadhutā vātena sampakampitā  
tesaṃ suyayati nigghoso turiye pañcaṅgike yathā. || 679 ||

[page 056]

56 Itthivimāna

Vv\_III,10[=38].6 Yā pi te sirasmiṃ mālā sucigandhā manoramā  
vāti gandho disā sabbā rukkho mañjūsako yathā. || 680 ||

---

---

Vv\_III,10[=38].7 Ghāyase taṃ sucigandhaṃ rūpaṃ passasi amānusaṃ devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 681 ||

Vv\_III,10[=38].8 Pabhassaraṃ accimantaṃ vaṇṇagandhena saṃyutaṃ asokapupphamālāhaṃ buddhassa upanāmayiṃ. || 682 ||

Vv\_III,10[=38].9 Tāhaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna kusalaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ apetasokā sukhitā sampamodāṃ'; anāmayā ti. || 683 ||

Pāricchattakavimānaṃ

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Ujāraṃ ucchu-pallaṅkaṃ Latā ca Guttilena ca  
daddalla-Sesavatī Mallī Visalakkhi Pāricchattako;  
vaggo tena pavuccatī ti.

Itthivimāne tatiyo vaggo

PĀRICCHATTAKAVAGGO TATIYO

[page 057]

57

IV MAÑJEṬṬHAKAVAGGA

39 Mañjeṭṭhakavimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,1[=39].1 Mañjeṭṭhake vimānasmim̃ soṇṇavālukasanthate pañcaṅgikena turiyena ramaṣi suppvādite. || 684 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].2 Tamhā vimānā oruyha nimmitā ratanāmayā ogāhasi sālavanaṃ pupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ. || 685 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].3 Yassa yass'; eva sālassa mūle tiṭṭhasi devate so so muñcati pupphāni onamitvā dumuttamo. || 686 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].4 Vāteritaṃ sālavanaṃ ādhutaṃ dijasevitaṃ vāti gandho disā sabbā rukkho mañjūsako yathā. || 687 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].5 Ghāyase taṃ sucigandhaṃ rūpaṃ passasi amānusaṃ devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 688 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā dāsī ayirakule ahuṃ buddhaṃ nisinnaṃ disvāna sālapupphehi okiriṃ. || 689 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].7 Vaṭaṃsakaṃ ca sukataṃ sālapupphamayaṃ ahaṃ buddhassa upanāmesim̃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 690 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=39].8 Tāhaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna kusalaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ apetasokā sukhitā sampamodāṃ'; anāmayā ti. || 691 ||

Mañjeṭṭhaka-vimānaṃ

[page 058]

58 Itthivimāna

40 Pabhassaravimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,2[=40].1 Pabhassaravaravaṇṇanibhe surattavatthanivāsane

mahiddhike candanaruciragatte

---



---

kā tvam subhe devate vandase mamaṃ. || 692 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].2 Pallaṅko ca te mahaggho  
nānāratana-cittito ruciro  
yattha tvam nisinnā virocasi  
devarājā-r-iva Nandane vane. || 693 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].3 Kiṃ tvam pure sucaritam ācarī bhadde  
kissa kammassa vipākaṃ anubhosi deva-lokasmim  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 694 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].4 Piṇḍāya te carantassa  
mālaṃ phāṇitaṃ ca adadaṃ bhante  
tassa kammass'; idaṃ vipākaṃ  
anubhomi deva-lokasmim. || 695 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].5 Hoti ca me anutāpo  
aparaddhaṃ dukkataṃ ca me bhante  
sāhaṃ dhammaṃ nāssosim  
sudesitaṃ dhammarājena. || 696 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].6 Taṃ taṃ vadāmi bhaddante  
yassa me anukampiyo  
koci dhammesu taṃ samādapetha  
sudesitaṃ dhammarājena. || 697 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].7 Yesaṃ atthi saddhā buddhe dhamme ca saṅgharatane ca  
te maṃ ativirocanti āyunā yasaṃ siriyā, || 698 ||  
Vv\_IV,2[=40].8 Patāpena vaṇṇena uttaritarā  
aññe mahiddhikatarā mayā devā ti. || 699 ||  
Pabhassaravimānaṃ

[page 059]

59 Mañjetṭhakavagga  
41 Nāgavimānavatthu  
Vv\_IV,3[=41].1 Alaṅkatā maṇikañcaṇācitaṃ  
suvaṇṇajālacittaṃ mahantaṃ  
abhiruyha gajavaraṃ sukappitaṃ  
idhāgamā vehāsayam antalikkhe. || 700 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=41].2 Nāgassa dantesu duvesu nimmitā  
acchodikā paduminiyo suphullā  
padumesu ca turiyagaṇā pabhijjare  
imā ca naccanti manoharāyo. || 701 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=41].3 Dev 'iddhipattāsi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 702 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=41].4 Bārāṇasiyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā  
buddhass'; ahaṃ vatthayugaṃ adāsim  
pādāni vanditva chamā nisīdim  
vittā v'; ahaṃ añjalikaṃ akāsim. || 703 ||

---

---

Vv\_IV,3[=41].5 Buddhō ca me kañcanasannibhattaco  
adesayī samudayadukkhaniccataṃ  
asaṅkhatam dukkhanirodhasassataṃ  
maggam adesesi yato vijānisaṃ. || 704 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=41].6 Appāyukī kālakatā tato cutā  
upapannā Tidasagaṇam yasassinī  
Sakkass'; aham aññatarā pajāpatī  
Yasuttarā nāma disāsu vissutā ti. || 705 ||  
Nāgavimānam

[page 060]

60 Itthivimāna

42 Alomavimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,4[=42].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 706 ||  
Vv\_IV,4[=42].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 707 ||  
Vv\_IV,4[=42].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 708 ||  
Vv\_IV,4[=42].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañham puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalam: || 709 ||  
Vv\_IV,4[=42].5 Ahañ ca Bārāṇasiyam buddhassādiccibandhuno  
adāsiṃ sukkhakkummāsaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 710 ||  
Vv\_IV,4[=42].6 Sukkhāya aloṇikāya ca passa phalam kummāsapinḍiyā  
Alomaṃ sukhitaṃ disvā ko puññaṃ na karissati ti. || 711 ||  
Vv\_IV,4[=42].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 712 ||

[page 061]

61 Mañjetṭhakavagga

Vv\_IV,4[=42].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 713 ||  
Aloma-vimānam

43 Kañjikadāyikāvimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,5[=43].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 714 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 715 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

---

---

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatī ti. || 716 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 717 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].5 Ahaṃ Andhakavindasmiṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno  
adāsiṃ kolasampākaṃ kañjikaṃ teladhūpitaṃ. || 718 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].6 Pippalyā lasuṇena ca missaṃ lāmañjakena ca  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtasmīṃ vipprasannena cetasā. || 719 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].7 Yā mahesittaṃ kāreyya cakkavattissa rājino  
nāri sabbaṅgakalyāṇī bhattu cānomadassikā  
etassa kañjikadānassa kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. || 720 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].8 Sataṃ nikkhā sataṃ assā sataṃ assataṅgathā  
sataṃ kaññāsahassāni āmuttamaṅkikūṇṇalā  
etassa kañjikadānassa kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ. || 721 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=43].9 Sataṃ Hemavatā nāgā ṭṣādantā urūlhavā  
suvanṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā  
etassa kañjikadānassa kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ. || 722 ||

[page 062]

62 Itthivimāna

Vv\_IV,5[=43].10 Catunnam api dīpānaṃ issaraṃ yo 'dha kāraye  
etassa kañjikadānassa kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasin ti. || 723 ||  
Kañjikadāyikāvīmānaṃ

44 Vihāravimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,6[=44].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsentī disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 724 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].2 Tassā te naccamānāya aṅga-m-aṅgehi sabbaso  
dibbā saddā niccharanti savanīyā manoramā. || 725 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].3 Tassā te naccamānāya aṅga-m-aṅgehi sabbaso  
dibbā gandhā pavāyanti sucigandhā manoramā. || 726 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].4 Vivattamānā kāyena yā veṇīsu pilandhanā  
tesaṃ suyati nigghoso turiye pañcaṅgike yathā. || 727 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].5 Vaṭamsakā vātadhutā vātena sampakampitā  
tesaṃ suyati nigghoso turiye pañcaṅgike yathā. || 728 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].6 Yā pi te sirasmiṃ mālā sucigandhā manoramā  
vāti gandho disā sabbā rukkho mañjūsako yathā. || 729 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].7 Ghāyase taṃ sucigandhaṃ rūpaṃ passasi amānusaṃ  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 730 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=44].8 Sāvattiyāṃ mayha sakhī bhadante  
saṅghassa kāresi mahāvihāraṃ  
tattha pprasannā ahaṃ ānumodiṃ  
disvā agāraṃ ca piyaṃ ca me taṃ. || 731 ||

---

---

[page 063]

63 Mañjetṭhakavagga

Vv\_IV,6[=44].9 Tāy'; eva me suddhanumodanāya

laddhaṃ vimānabbhutadassaneyyaṃ

samantato soḷasa yojanāni

vehāsayyaṃ gacchati iddhiyā mama. || 732 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].10 Kuṭāgārā nivesā me vibhattā bhāgasō mitā

daddallamānā ābhanti samantā satayojanaṃ. || 733 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].11 Pokkharañño ca me ettha puthulomanisevitā

acchodikā vippasannā soṇṇavālukasanthatā. || 734 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].12 Nānāpadumasañchannā puṇḍarīkasamotatā

surabhī sampavāyanti manuññā māluteritā. || 735 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].13 Jambuyo panasā tālā nāḷikeravanāni ca

antonivesane jātā nānārukkhā aropimā. || 736 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].14 Nānāturiyasaṅghuṭṭham accharāgaṇaghositaṃ

yo pi maṃ supine passe so pi vitto siyā naro. || 737 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].15 Etādisaṃ abbhutadassaneyyaṃ vimānam sabbato pabhaṃ

mama kammehi nibbattaṃ alaṃ puññāni kātave ti. || 738 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].16 Tāy'; eva te suddhanumodanāya

laddhaṃ vimānabbhutadassaneyyaṃ

yā c'; eva sā dānam adāsi nārī

tassā gatiṃ brūhi kuhiṃ upapannā sā ti. || 739 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].17 Yā sā ahu mayha sakhī bhadante

saṅghassa kāresi mahāvihāraṃ

viññātadhammā sā adāsi dānaṃ

upapannā Nimmānaratīsu devesu. || 740 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].18 Pajāpatī tassa Sunimmitassa

acintiyo kammavipāka tassā

yam etaṃ pucchasi kuhiṃ upapannā sā

tan te viyākāsim anaññathā ahan ti. || 741 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].19 Tena h'; aññe pi samādapetha

saṅghassa dānāni dadātha vittā

dhammañ ca suṇātha pasannamānasā

sudullabho laddho manussalābho. || 742 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].20 Yaṃ maggaṃ maggādhipatī adesayi

brahmassaro kañcanasannibhattaco

saṅghassa dānāni dadātha vittā

mahapphalā yattha bhavanti dakkhiṇā. || 743 ||

[page 064]

64 Itthivimāna

Vv\_IV,6[=44].21 Ye puggalā aṭṭha sataṃ pasatthā

cattāri etāni yugāni honti

te dakkhiṇeyyā sugatassa sāvakā

---

---

etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni. || 744 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].22 Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale t̥hitā

esa saṅgho ujubhūto paññāsīlasamāhito. || 745 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].23 Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ

karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnānaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || 746 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].24 Eso hi saṅgho vipulo mahaggato

es'; appameyyo udadhīva sāgaro

ete hi seṭṭhā naravīrasāvakā

pabhañkarā dhammam udīrayanti. || 747 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].25 Tesaṃ sudinnaṃ suhutaṃ suyit̥thaṃ

ye saṅgham uddissa dadanti dānaṃ

sā dakkhiṇā saṅghagatā patiṭṭhitā

mahapphalā lokavidūna vaṇṇitā. || 748 ||

Vv\_IV,6[=44].26 Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anussarantā

ye vedajātā vicaranti loke

vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ

aninditā saggam upenti t̥hānaṃ ti. || 749 ||

Vihāravimānaṃ

Bhāṇavāraṃ dutiyaṃ

[page 065]

65 Mañjeṭṭhakavagga

45 Caturit̥thivimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,7[=45].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate

obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 750 ||

Vv\_IV,7[=45].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 751 ||

Vv\_IV,7[=45].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā {pabhāsati ti}. || 752 ||

Vv\_IV,7[=45].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā

pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 753 ||

[page 066]

66 It̥thivimāna

Vv\_IV,7[=45].5 Indīvarānaṃ hatthakam ahaṃ adāsīm

bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa

Esikānaṃ unnatasmim

nagaravare Paṇṇakate ramme. || 754 ||

Vv\_IV,7[=45].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 755 ||

Vv\_IV,7[=45].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ

---

---

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 756 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].8-11 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena . . . pe . . .  
yassa kammaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 757-760 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].12 Nīluppalahatthakam ahaṃ adāsīṃ  
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa  
Esikānaṃ unnatasmīṃ  
nagaravare Paṇṇakate ramme. || 761 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].13-14 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo . . . pe . . .  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.  
(= vv. 6-7 above) || 762-763 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].15-18 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena . . . pe . . .  
yassa kammaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ:  
(= vv. 1-4 above) || 764-767 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].19 Odātamūlakam harītapattaṃ  
udakasmīṃ sare jātam ahaṃ adāsīṃ  
Esikānaṃ unnatasmīṃ  
nagaravare Paṇṇakate ramme. || 768 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].20-21 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo . . . pe . . .  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.  
(= vv. 6-7 above) || 769-770 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].22-25 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena . . . pe . . .  
yassa kammaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ:  
(= vv. 1-4 above) || 771-774 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].26 Ahaṃ Sumanā sumanassa sumanamakuḷāni  
dantavaṇṇāni ahaṃ adāsīṃ  
bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa  
Esikānaṃ unnatasmīṃ  
nagaravare Paṇṇakate ramme. || 775 ||

[page 067]

67 Mañjeṭṭhakavagga  
Vv\_IV,7[=45].27-28 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo . . . pe . . .  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti.  
(= vv. 6-7 above) || 776-777 ||  
Caturitthivimānaṃ

46 Ambavimānavatthu  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].1 Dibban te ambavanaṃ rammaṃ pāsād'; ettha mahallako  
nānāturiyasaṅghuṭṭho accharāgaṇaghosito. || 778 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].2 Padīpo c'; ettha jalati niccaṃ sovaṇṇayo mahā  
dussaphalehi rukkhehi samantā parivārito. || 779 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].3 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 780 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].4 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

---

---

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsatī ti. || 781 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].5 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 782 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke  
vihāraṃ saṅghassa kāresim̐ ambehi parivāritaṃ. || 783 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].7 Pariyosite vihāre kārente niṭṭhite mahe  
ambe acchādayitvāna katvā dussamaye phale, || 784 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].8 Padīpaṃ tattha jāletvā bhojayitvā gaṇuttamaṃ  
niyyādesim̐ taṃ saṅghassa pasannā sehi pāṇihi. || 785 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].9 Tena me ambavanaṃ rammaṃ pāsād'; ettha mahallako  
nānāturiyasaṅghuṭṭho accharāgaṇaghosito. || 786 ||

[page 068]

68 Itthivimāna  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].10 Padīpo c'; ettha jalati niccaṃ sovaṇṇayo mahā  
dussaphalehi rukkhehi samantā parivārito. || 787 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].11 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 788 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=46].12 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsatī ti. || 789 ||  
Ambavimānaṃ

47 Pītavimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,9[=47].1 Pītavatthe pītadhaje pītalaṅkārahūsīte  
pītacandalittarṅge pītuppalamālinī, || 790 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=47].2 Pītapāsādasayane pītāsane pītabhājane  
pītachatte pītarathe pītasse pītavījane, || 791 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=47].3 Kiṃ kammam akarī bhadde pubbe mānusaḥ bhavē  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 792 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=47].4 Kosātakī nāma lat'; atthi bhante tittikā anabhijjhītā  
tassā cattāri pupphāni thūpaṃ abhihariṃ ahaṃ. || 793 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=47].5 Satthu sarīraṃ uddissa vipprasannena cetasā  
nāssa maggaṃ avekkhissaṃ na taggamanasā satī. || 794 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=47].6 Tato maṃ avadhī gāvī thūpaṃ appattamānaṃ  
tañ cāhaṃ abhisañceyyaṃ bhiyyo nūna ito siyā. || 795 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=47].7 Tena kammaṃ devinda Maghavā devakuñjara  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ tava saḥavyatam āgatā ti. || 796 ||

[page 069]

---

---

69 Mañjeṭṭhakavagga

Vv\_IV,9[=47].8 Idamaṃ sutvā Tidasādhipati Maghavā devakuñjaro

Tāvatiṃse pasādentō Mātaliṃ etad abravi: || 797 ||

Vv\_IV,9[=47].9 Passa Mātali accheraṃ cittaṃ kammaphalaṃ idaṃ

appakam pi kataṃ deyyaṃ puññaṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. || 798 ||

Vv\_IV,9[=47].10 Natthi citte pasannaṃhi appakā nāma dakkhiṇā

tathāgate vā sambuddhe atha vā tassa sāvake. || 799 ||

Vv\_IV,9[=47].11 Ehi Mātali amhe pi bhiiyo bhiiyo mahemase

tathāgatassa dhātuyo sukho puññaṃ uccayo. || 800 ||

Vv\_IV,9[=47].12 Tiṭṭhante nibbuta cāpi same citte samaṃ phalaṃ

cetopaṇḍihetu hi sattā gacchanti suggaṃ. || 801 ||

Vv\_IV,9[=47].13 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgatā

yattha kāraṃ karitvāna saggamaṃ gacchanti dāyaka ti. || 802 ||

Pītavimānaṃ

48 Ucchuvimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,10[=48].1 Obhāsavitvā paṭhaviṃ sadevakaṃ

atirocasi candimasūriyā viya

siriya ca vaṇṇena yasena tejasā

Brahmā va deve Tidase sa-h-Indake. || 803 ||

[page 070]

70 Itthivimāna

Vv\_IV,10[=48].2 Pucchāmi taṃ uppalamāladhāriṇī

āveḷiṇī kañcanaṃ nibhattace

alaṅkate uttamavatthadhāriṇī

kā tvaṃ subhe devate vandase mamaṃ. || 804 ||

Vv\_IV,10[=48].3 Kiṃ tvaṃ pure kammaṃ akāsi attanā

manussabhūtā purimāya jātiyā

dānaṃ suciṇṇaṃ atha sīlasaññaṃ

kenūpapannā suggaṃ yasassiṇī

devate pucchitācikkha kissa kammaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 805 ||

Vv\_IV,10[=48].4 Idāni bhante imaṃ eva gāmaṃ

piṇḍāya amhāka gharaṃ upāgami

tato te ucchussa adāsi khaṇḍikaṃ

pasannacittā atulāya pītiyā. || 806 ||

Vv\_IV,10[=48].5 Sassu ca pacchā anuyuñjate mamaṃ:

kahaṃ nu ucchuṃ vadhuke avākiri.

Na chaḍḍitaṃ no pana khāditaṃ mayā

santassa bhikkhussa sayamaṃ adās; ahaṃ. || 807 ||

Vv\_IV,10[=48].6 Tuyhaṃ nv idaṃ issariyaṃ atho mama,

iti ssā sassu paribhāsate mamaṃ

leḍḍuṃ gahetvā pahāraṃ adāsi me

tato cutā kālakatāmi devatā. || 808 ||

Vv\_IV,10[=48].7 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā

---



---

sukhañ ca kammaṃ anubhomi attanā  
devehi saddhiṃ paricārayāmi'; ahaṃ  
modāmi'; ahaṃ kāmaguṇehi pañcahi. || 809 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=48].8 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā  
sukhañ ca kammaṃ anubhomi attanā  
devindaguttā Tidasehi rakkhitā  
samappitā kāmaguṇehi pañcahi. || 810 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=48].9 Etādisaṃ puññaphalaṃ anappakaṃ  
mahāvīpākā mama ucchudakkhiṇā  
devehi saddhiṃ paricārayāmi'; ahaṃ  
modāmi'; ahaṃ kāmaguṇehi pañcahi. || 811 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=48].10 Etādisaṃ puññaphalaṃ anappakaṃ  
mahājūtikā mama ucchudakkhiṇā  
devindaguttā Tidasehi rakkhitā  
sahassanetto-r-iva Nandane vane. || 812 ||

[page 071]

71 Mañjetṭhakavagga

Vv\_IV,10[=48].11 Tuvañ ca bhante anukampakaṃ viduṃ  
upecca vandimī kusalañ ca pucchisaṃ  
tato te ucchussa adāsi khaṇḍikaṃ  
pasannacittā atulāya pītiyā ti. || 813 ||  
Ucchuvimānaṃ

49 Vandana vimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,11[=49].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 814 ||  
Vv\_IV,11[=49].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 815 ||

[page 072]

72 Itthivimāna

Vv\_IV,11[=49].3 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 816 ||  
Vv\_IV,11[=49].4 Sā devatā attamanā Moggallānena pucchitā  
pañhaṃ puṭṭhā viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ: || 817 ||  
Vv\_IV,11[=49].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
disvāna samaṇe sīlavante  
pādāni vanditva manaṃ pasādayimī  
vittā c'; ahaṃ añjalikaṃ akāsimī. || 818 ||  
Vv\_IV,11[=49].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 819 ||

---

---

Vv\_IV,11[=49].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūtā yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 820 ||  
Vandanavimānaṃ

50 Rajjumālāvimānavatthu

Vv\_IV,12[=50].1 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
hatthe pāde ca viggayha naccasi suppavādite. || 821 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].2 Tassā te naccamānāya aṅga-m-aṅgehi sabbaso  
dibbā saddā niccharanti savanīyā manoramā. || 822 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].3 Tassā te naccamānāya aṅga-m-aṅgehi sabbaso  
dibbā gandhā pavāyanti sucigandhā manoramā. || 823 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].4 Vivattamānā kāyena yā veṇīsu pīlandhanā  
tesaṃ suyati nigghoso turiye pañcaṅgike yathā. || 824 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].5 Vaṭamsakā vātadhutā vātena sampakampitā  
tesaṃ suyati nigghoso turiye pañcaṅgike yathā. || 825 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].6 Yā pi te sirasmiṃ mālā sucigandhā manoramā  
vāti gandho disā sabbā rukkho mañjūsako yathā. || 826 ||

[page 073]

73 Mañjeṭṭhakavagga

Vv\_IV,12[=50].7 Ghāyase taṃ sucigandhaṃ rūpaṃ passasi amānusaṃ  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 827 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].8 Dāsī ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Gayāyaṃ brāhmaṇass'; ahaṃ  
appapuñña alakkhikā Rajjumālā ti maṃ vidū. || 828 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].9 Akkosānaṃ vadhānañ ca tajjanāya ca ukkatā  
kuṭaṃ gahetvā nikkhamma gacchiṃ udakahāriyā. || 829 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].10 Vipathe kuṭaṃ nikkhipitvā vanasaṅgaṃ upāgamiṃ:  
idh'; evāhaṃ marissāmi kvattho pi jīvitena me. || 830 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].11 Daḷhaṃ pāsaṃ karitvāna āsumbhivāna pādape  
tato disā vilokesiṃ: ko nu kho vanam assito. || 831 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].12 Tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ muniṃ  
nisinnaṃ rukkhamaḷasmiṃ jhāyantaṃ akutobhayaṃ. || 832 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].13 Tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano:  
ko nu kho vanam assito manusso udāhu devatā. || 833 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].14 Pāsādikaṃ pasādanīyaṃ vanā nibbanam āgataṃ  
disvā mano me pasīdi, nāyaṃ yādisak'; tīdiso. || 834 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].15 Guttindriyo jhānarato abahiggatamānaso  
hito sabbassa lokassa buddho so 'yaṃ bhavissati. || 835 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].16 Bhayabheravo durāsado siho va guham assito  
dullabhāyaṃ dassanāya pupphaṃ odumbaram yathā. || 836 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].17 So maṃ mudūhi vācāhi ālapitvā tathāgato  
Rajjumāle ti maṃ voca saraṇaṃ gaccha tathāgataṃ. || 837 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].18 Tāhaṃ giraṃ suṇitvāna nelaṃ atthavatiṃ suciṃ

---

---

saṅhaṃ muduñ ca vagguñ ca sabbasokāpanūdanaṃ. || 838 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].19 Kallacittañ ca maṃ ñatvā pasannaṃ suddhamānaṃ  
hito sabbassa lokassa anusāsi tathāgato. || 839 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].20 Idaṃ dukkhan ti maṃ voca ayaṃ dukkhassa sambhavo  
ayaṃ nirodho maggo ca añjaso amatogadho. || 840 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].21 Anukampakassa kusalassa ovādamhi ahaṃ t̥hitā  
ajjhagā amataṃ santiṃ nibbānaṃ padam accutaṃ. || 841 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].22 Sāhaṃ avat̥hitā pemā dassane avikampinī  
mūlajātāya saddhāya dhītā buddhassa orasā. || 842 ||

[page 074]

74 Itthivimāna

Vv\_IV,12[=50].23 Sāhaṃ ramāmi kiḷāmi modāmi akutobhayā  
dibbaṃ mālaṃ dhārayāmi pivāmi madhu maddavaṃ. || 843 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].24 Saṭṭhi turiyasahassāni paṭibodhaṃ karonti me:  
Ālambo Gaggaro Bhīmo Sadhuvādī ca Saṃsayo || 844 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].25 Pokkharo ca Suphasso ca Vīṇāmokkhā ca nāriyo  
Nandā c'; eva Sunandā ca Soṇadinnā Sucimhitā || 845 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].26 Alambusā Missakesī ca Puṇḍarīkātīdāruṇī  
Eṇiphasā Suphassā ca Subhaddā Muduvādinī || 846 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].27 Etā c'; aññā ca seyyāse accharānaṃ pabodhikā  
tā maṃ kālen'; upāgantvā abhibhāsanti devatā: || 847 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].28 Handa naccāma gāyāma handa taṃ ramayāmase  
na-y-idaṃ akatapuññānaṃ katapuññānaṃ ev'; idaṃ. || 848 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].29 Asokaṃ Nandanaṃ rammaṃ Tidasānaṃ mahāvanaṃ  
sukhaṃ akatapuññānaṃ idha natthi parattha ca  
sukhañ ca katapuññānaṃ idha c'; eva parattha ca. || 849 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].30 Tesāṃ saḥavyakāmānaṃ kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
katapuññā hi modanti sagge bhogasamaṅgino. || 850 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=50].31 Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgatā  
dakkhiṇeyyā manussānaṃ puññakkhattānaṃ ākarā  
yattha kāraṃ karitvāna sagge modanti dāyakā ti. || 851 ||  
Rajjumālāvimānaṃ

[page 075]

75 Mañjeṭṭhakavagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 076]

76 Itthivimāna

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Mañjeṭṭhā Pabhassarā nāgā Alomā kañjikadāyikā  
vihāra-caturitthambā pītā ucchu-vandana-Rajjumālā;

---

---

vaggo tena pavuccatī ti.  
Itthivimāne catuttho vaggo  
MAÑJĒTṬHAKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

[page 077]

77

2 PURISAVIMĀNA

V-MAHĀRATHAVAGGA

51 Maṇḍūkadevaputtavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,1[=51].1 Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaṃ  
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaṃ disā ti. || 852 ||

Vv\_V,1[=51].2 Maṇḍūko 'haṃ pure āsiṃ uduke vārigocaro  
tava dhammaṃ suṇantassa avadhī vacchapālako. || 853 ||

Vv\_V,1[=51].3 Muhuttaṃ cittappasādassa iddhiṃ passa yasañ ca me  
ānubhāvañ ca me passa vaṇṇaṃ passa jutiñ ca me: || 854 ||

Vv\_V,1[=51].4 Ye ca te dīgham addhānaṃ dhammaṃ assosum Gotama  
pattā te acalaṭṭhānaṃ yattha gantvā na socare ti. || 855 ||

Maṇḍūkadevaputtavimānaṃ

52 Revatīvimānavatthu

Vv\_V,2[=52].1 Cirappavāsiṃ purisam dūrato sotthim āgataṃ  
ñātimittā suhajjā ca abhinandanti āgataṃ. || 856 ||

[page 078]

78 Purisavimāna

Vv\_V,2[=52].2 Tath'; eva katapuññaṃ pi asmā lokā paraṃ gataṃ  
puññaṃ paṭigaṇhanti piyaṃ ñātī va āgataṃ. || 857 ||

Vv\_V,2[=52].3 Uṭṭhehi Revate supāpadhamme  
āparutaṃ dvāraṃ adānasle

nessāma taṃ yattha thunanti duggatā  
samappitā nerayikā dukkhenā ti. || 858 ||

Vv\_V,2[=52].4 Icc eva vatvāna Yamassa dūtā  
te dve yakkhā lohitakkhā brahantā

paccekabāhāsu gahetvā Revatiṃ  
pakkāmayuṃ devagaṇassa santike. || 859 ||

Vv\_V,2[=52].5 Ādiccavaṇṇaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ  
vyamhaṃ subhaṃ kañcanajalachannaṃ

kass'; etam ākiṇṇajanaṃ vimānaṃ  
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva jotamānaṃ. || 860 ||

Vv\_V,2[=52].6 Nārīgaṇā candanasāralittā  
ubhato vimānaṃ upasobhayanti

taṃ dissati suriyasamānavaṇṇaṃ  
ko modati saggappatto vimāne ti. || 861 ||

Vv\_V,2[=52].7 Bārāṇasiyaṃ Nandiyo nāmāsi upāsako

---

---

amaccharī dānapatī vadaññū;  
tass'; etam ākiññajanaṃ vimānaṃ  
suriyassa raṃsī-r-iva jotamānaṃ. || 862 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].8 Nārīgaṇā candanasāralittā  
ubhato vimānaṃ upasobhayanti  
taṃ dissati suriyasamānavaññaṃ  
so modati saggappatto vimāne ti. || 863 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].9 Nandiyassāhaṃ bhariyā  
agārinī sabbakulassa issarā  
bhattu vimāne ramissāmi dān'; ahaṃ  
na patthaye nirayaṃ dassanāyā ti. || 864 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].10 Eso te nirayo supāpadhamme  
puññaṃ tayā akataṃ jīvaloke  
na hi maccharī rosako pāpadhammo  
saggūpagānaṃ labhati saavyatan ti. || 865 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].11 Kin nu gūthañ ca muttañ ca asuṇī paṭidissati  
duggandhaṃ kim idaṃ mīhaṃ kim etaṃ upavāyati ti. || 866 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].12 Esa Saṃsavako nāma gambhīro sataporiso  
yattha vassasahassāni tuvaṃ paccasi Revate ti. || 867 ||

[page 079]

79 Mahārathavagga

Vv\_V,2[=52].13 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkataṃ kataṃ  
kena Saṃsavako laddho gambhīro sataporiso ti. || 868 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].14 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi aññe vā pi vanibbake  
musāvādena vañcesi taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayā. || 869 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].15 Tena Saṃsavako laddho gambhīro sataporiso  
tattha vassasahassāni tuvaṃ paccasi Revate. || 870 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].16 Hatthe pi chindanti atho pi pāde  
kaṇṇe pi chindanti atho pi nāsaṃ  
atho pi kākoḷagaṇā samecca  
saṅgamma khādanti viphandamānaṃ ti. || 871 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].17 Sādhu kho maṃ paṭinetha kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
dānena samacariyāya saññaṃena damena ca  
yaṃ katvā sukhitā honti na ca pacchānutappare ti. || 872 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].18 Pure tvaṃ pamajjitvā idāni paridevasi  
sayāṃ katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ anubhossasī ti. || 873 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].19 Ko devalokato manussalokaṃ  
gantvāna puṭṭho me evaṃ vadeyya:  
nikkhittadaṇḍesu dadātha dānaṃ  
acchādanaṃ sayanam ath'; annapānaṃ  
na hi maccharī rosako pāpadhammo  
saggūpagānaṃ labhati saavyatan ti. || 874 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].20 Sāhaṃ nūna ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
vadaññū sīlasampannā kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ

---

---

dānena samacariyāya saññāmena damena ca. || 875 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].21 Ārāmāni ca ropissaṃ dugge saṅkamanāni ca  
papaṇ ca udapānaṇ ca vip̐pasannena cetasā. || 876 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].22 Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
pāṭihāriyapakkhaṇ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ || 877 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].23 Uposathaṃ upavasissaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā  
na ca dāne pamajjissaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ idaṃ mayā ti. || 878 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].24 Icc evaṃ vip̐palapantiṃ phandamānaṃ tato tato  
khipiṃsu niraye ghore uddhapādaṃ avamsiraṃ. || 879 ||  
Vv\_V,2[=52].25 Ahaṃ pure maccharinī ahoṣiṃ  
paribhāsikā sumaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
vitathena sāmikaṃ vañcayitvā  
paccām'; ahaṃ niraye ghorarūpe ti. || 880 ||  
Revatīvimānaṃ

[page 080]

80 Purisavimāna  
53 Chattamāṇavakavimānavatthu  
Vv\_V,3[=53].1 Yo vadataṃ pavaro manujesu  
Sakyamunī bhagavā katakicco  
pāragato balaviriya-samaṅgī  
taṃ sugataṃ saraṇattham upehi. || 881 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].2 Rāgavirāgam anejaṃ asokaṃ  
dhammam asaṅkhatam appaṭikūlaṃ  
madhuram imaṃ paguṇaṃ suvibhattaṃ  
dhammam imaṃ saraṇattham upehi. || 882 ||

[page 081]

81 Mahārathavagga  
Vv\_V,3[=53].3 Yattha ca dinnamahapphalam āhu  
catusu sucīsu purisayugesu  
aṭṭha ca puggaladhammasā te  
saṅgham imaṃ saraṇattham upehi. || 883 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].4 Na tathā tapati nabhasmiṃ suriyo  
cando ca na bhāsati na phusso  
yathātulam idaṃ mahappabhāsaṃ  
ko nu tvaṃ Tidivā mahiṃ upāgā. || 884 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].5 Chindati ca raṃsi pabhaṅkarassa  
sādhikavīsativojanāni ābhā  
rattim pi ca yathā divaṃ karoti  
parisuddhaṃ vimalaṃ subhaṃ vimānaṃ. || 885 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].6 Bahupadumavicitrapuṇḍarīkaṃ  
vokiṇṇaṃ kusumehi nekacittaṃ  
arajavirajahemajālaccannaṃ

---

---

ākāse tapati yathā pi suriyo. || 886 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].7 Rattambarapītavāsasāhi  
agarupiyaṅgucandanussadāhi  
kañcanatanusannibhattacāhi  
paripūraṃ gaganam va tārakāhi. || 887 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].8 Naranāriyo bahuk'; ettha nekavaṇṇā  
kusumavibhūsitābharaṇ'; ettha sumanā  
anilapamuñcitā pavanti surabhiṃ.  
tapanīyavitatā suvaṇṇacchādanā. || 888 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].9 Kissa saṃyamassa ayaṃ vipāko  
kenāsi kammaphalen'; idhūpapanno  
yathā ca te adhigatam idaṃ vimānaṃ  
tad anupadaṃ avacāsi iṅgha puṭṭho ti. || 889 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].10 Yam idha pathe samecca māṇavena  
satthānusāsi anukampamāno  
tava ratanavarassa dhammaṃ sutvā  
karissāmī ti ca bravittha Chatto, || 890 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].11 Jinavarapavaraṃ upemi saraṇaṃ  
dhammañ cāpi tath'; eva bhikkhusaṅghaṃ,  
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath'; ev'; akāsiṃ. || 891 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].12 Mā ca pāṇavadhaṃ vividhaṃ carassu asuciṃ  
na hi pāṇesu asaññataṃ avaṇṇayaṃsu sappaññā-  
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath'; ev'; akāsiṃ. || 892 ||

[page 082]

82 Purisavimāna

Vv\_V,3[=53].13 Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitam pi  
ādātābbam amaññittha adinnaṃ  
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath'; ev'; akāsiṃ. || 893 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].14 Mā ca parajanassa rakkhitāyo  
parabhariyā agamā anariyam etaṃ  
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath'; ev'; akāsiṃ. || 894 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].15 Mā ca vitathaṃ aññathā abhāṇi  
na hi musāvādaṃ avaṇṇayaṃsu sapaññā  
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath'; ev'; akāsiṃ. || 895 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].16 Yena ca purisassa apeti saññā  
taṃ majjaṃ parivajjayassu sabbaṃ  
no ti paṭhamaṃ avocāhaṃ bhante  
pacchā te vacanaṃ tath'; ev'; akāsiṃ. || 896 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].17 Svāhaṃ idha pañca sikkhā karitvā

---

---

paṭipajjitvā tathāgatassa dhamme  
dvepatham agamāsiṃ coramajjhe  
te maṃ tattha vadhiṃsu bhogahetu. || 897 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].18 Ettakam idaṃ anussarāmi kusalaṃ  
tato paraṃ na me vijjati aññaṃ  
tena sucaritena kammunāhaṃ  
upapanno Tidivesu kāmakāmī. || 898 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].19 Passa khaṇamuhuttasaññaṃ  
anudhammapaṭipattiyā vipākaṃ  
jalaṃ iva yasasā samekkhamānā  
bahukā maṃ pihayanti hīnakāmā. || 899 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].20 Passa katipayāya desanāya  
sugatiñ c'; amhi gato sukhañ ca patto  
ye ca te satataṃ suṇanti dhammaṃ  
maññe te amataṃ phusanti khemaṃ. || 900 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].21 Appakam pi kataṃ mahāvīpākaṃ  
vipulaṃ hoti tathāgatassa dhamme  
passa katapuññatāya Chatto  
obhāseti paṭhaviṃ yathā pi suriyo. || 901 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].22 Kim idaṃ kusalaṃ ācarema  
icc eke hi samecca mantayanti  
te mayaṃ punar eva laddha mānusattaṃ  
paṭipannā viharemu sīlavanto. || 902 ||

[page 083]

83 Mahārathavagga

Vv\_V,3[=53].23 Bahukāro m'; anukampako ca satthā  
iti me sati agamā divādivassa  
svāhaṃ upagato 'mhi saccanāmaṃ  
anukampassu puna pi suṇemu dhammaṃ. || 903 ||  
Vv\_V,3[=53].24 Ye 'dha pajahanti kāmarāgaṃ  
bhavarāgānusayañ ca pahāya mohaṃ  
na ca te puna upenti gabbhaseyyaṃ  
parinibbānagatā hi sītibhūtā ti. || 904 ||  
Chattamāṇavakavimānaṃ

[page 084]

84 Purisavimāna

54 Kakkaṭarasadāyakavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,4[=54].1 Uccam idaṃ mañithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ  
samantato dvāvasayojanāni  
kūṭāgārā sattasatā uḷārā  
veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthatā subhā. || 905 ||

---



---

[page 085]

85 Mahārathavagga

Vv\_V,4[=54].2 Tatth'; acchasi pivasi khādasī ca

dibbā ca viṇā pavadanti vaggū

dibbā rasā kāmaguṇ'; ettha pañca

nāriyo ca naccanti suvaṇṇachannā. || 906 ||

Vv\_V,4[=54].3 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 907 ||

Vv\_V,4[=54].4 Pucchāmi taṃ deva mahānubhāva

manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 908 ||

Vv\_V,4[=54].5 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito

pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 909 ||

Vv\_V,4[=54].6 Satisamuppādakaro dvāre kakkaṭako ṭhito

niṭṭhito jātarūpassa sobhati dasapādako. || 910 ||

Vv\_V,4[=54].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 911 ||

Vv\_V,4[=54].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 912 ||

Kakkaṭarasadāyaka-vimānaṃ

[page 086]

86 Purisavimāna

Anantaraṃ pañcavimānaṃ yathā Kakkaṭarasadāyakavimānaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.

55 Dvārapālakavimānavatthu

[Verses 1-5 and 7-8 of No. 54 are repeated in Nos.

55-59 though they do not always bear the same numbers as

in No. 54. The repeated verses are not reproduced here.]

Vv\_V,5[=55].1-5 As in No. 54 || 913-917 ||

Vv\_V,5[=55].6 Dibbaṃ mamaṃ vassasahassam āyu

vācābhigītaṃ manasā pavattitaṃ

ettāvatā ṭhassati puññakammo

dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto. || 918 ||

Vv\_V,5[=55].7-8 As in No. 54 || 919-920 ||

Dvārapālakavimānaṃ

56 Karaṇīyavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,6[=56].1-5 As in No. 54 || 921-925 ||

Vv\_V,6[=56].6 Karaṇīyāni puññāni paṇḍitena vijānatā

sammaggatesu buddhesu yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || 926 ||

Vv\_V,6[=56].7 Athhāya vata me buddho araṇṇā gāmam āgato

tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsūpago ahaṃ. || 927 ||

---

---

Vv\_V,6[=56].8-9 The same as No. 54,7-8 || 928-929 ||  
Karaṇīyavimānaṃ  
57 Dutiyakaraṇīyavimānavatthu  
Vv\_V,7[=57].1-5 As in No. 54 || 930-934 ||  
Vv\_V,7[=57].6 Karaṇīyāni puññāni paṇḍitena vijānatā  
sammaggatesu bhikkhūsu yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || 935 ||  
Vv\_V,7[=57].7 Athhāya vata me bhikkhū araṇṇā gāmaṃ āgatā  
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsūpago ahaṃ. || 936 ||

[page 087]

87 Mahārathavagga  
Vv\_V,7[=57].8-9 The same as No. 54,7-8 || 937-938 ||  
Dutiyakaraṇīyavimānaṃ  
58 Sūcivimānavatthu  
Vv\_V,8[=58].1-5 As in No. 54 || 939-943 ||  
Vv\_V,8[=58].6 Yaṃ dadāti na taṃ hoti  
yañ c'; eva dajjā tañ c'; eva seyyo  
sūci dinnā sūcim eva seyyo. || 944 ||  
Vv\_V,8[=58].7-8 As in No. 54 || 945-946 ||  
Sūcivimānaṃ  
59 Dutiyasūcivimānavatthu  
Vv\_V,9[=59].1-5 As in No. 54 || 947-951 ||  
Vv\_V,9[=59].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
purimāya jātiyā manussaloke  
addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vipasannaṃ anāvilāṃ  
tassa adās'; ahaṃ sūciṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. || 952 ||  
Vv\_V,9[=59].7-8 As in No. 54 || 953-954 ||  
Dutiyasūcivimānaṃ

[page 088]

88 Purisavimāna  
60 Nāgavimānavatthu  
Vv\_V,10[=60].1 Susukkakhandhaṃ abhiruyha nāgaṃ  
ākācinaṃ dantiṃ baliṃ mahājavāṃ  
āruyha gajavaraṃ sukappitaṃ  
idhāgamā vehāsayam antalikkhe. || 955 ||  
Vv\_V,10[=60].2 Nāgassa dantesu duvesu nimmitā  
acchodikā paduminiyo suphullā  
padumesu ca turiyagaṇā pavajjare  
imā ca naccanti manoharāyo. || 956 ||  
Vv\_V,10[=60].3 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 957 ||

---

---

Vv\_V,10[=60].4 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 958 ||  
Vv\_V,10[=60].5 Atṭh'; eva muttapupphāni Kassapassa mahesino  
thūpasmim̐ abhiropesiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. || 959 ||  
Vv\_V,10[=60].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 960 ||  
Vv\_V,10[=60].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 961 ||  
Nāgavimānaṃ

[page 089]

89 Mahārathavagga

61 Dutiyānāgavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,11[=61].1 Mahantaṃ nāgaṃ abhiruyha sabbasetam̐ gajuttamaṃ  
vanā vanaṃ anupariyāsi nārīgaṇapurakkhato  
obhāsento disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā. || 962 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].2 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 963 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].3 Pucchāmi taṃ deva mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 964 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].4 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 965 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
upāsako cakkhumato ahosiṃ  
pāṇātipātā virato ahosiṃ  
loke adinnaṃ parivajjayissaṃ. || 966 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].6 Amajjapo na ca musā abhāṇiṃ  
sakena dārena ca tuṭṭho ahosiṃ  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 967 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 968 ||  
Vv\_V,11[=61].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 969 ||  
Dutiyānāgavimānaṃ

[page 090]

90 Purisavimāna

---

---

62 Tatiyanāgavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,12[=62].1 Ko nu dibbena yānena sabbasetena hatthinā  
turiyatāḷitanigghoso antalikkhe mahīyati. || 970 ||

Vv\_V,12[=62].2 Devatā nu 'si gandhabbo ādu Sakko purindado  
ajānantā taṃ pucchāma kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan ti. || 971 ||

Vv\_V,12[=62].3 N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo nāpi Sakko purindado  
Sudhammā nāma ye devā tesāṃ aññataro ahan ti. || 972 ||

Vv\_V,12[=62].4 Pucchāma devaṃ Sudhammaṃ puthuṃ katvāna añjaliṃ  
kiṃ katvā mānuse kammaṃ Sudhammaṃ upapajjati ti. || 973 ||

Vv\_V,12[=62].5 Ucchāgāraṃ tiṇhāgāraṃ vatthāgāraṃ ca yo dade  
tiṇṇaṃ aññatarāṃ datvā Sudhammaṃ upapajjati ti. || 974 ||

Tatiyanāgavimānaṃ

63 Cūḷarathavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,13[=63].1 Daḷhadhammā nisārassa dhanuṃ olubbha tiṭṭhasi  
khattiyo nu 'si rājañño ādu luddo vane caro ti. || 975 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].2 Assakādhīpatissāhaṃ bhante putto vane caro  
nāmaṃ me bhikkhu te brūmi Sujāto iti maṃ vidū. || 976 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].3 Mige gavesamāno 'haṃ ogāhanto brahāvanaṃ  
migaṃ tañ c'; eva nāddakkhiṃ tañ ca disvā ṭhito ahan ti. || 977 ||

[page 091]

91 Mahārathavagga

Vv\_V,13[=63].4 Svāgataṃ te mahāpuñña aṭṭho te adurāgataṃ  
etto udakam ādāya pāde pakkhālayassu te. || 978 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].5 Idam pi pāniyaṃ sītaṃ ābhataṃ girigabbharā  
rājaputta tato pītvā santhata smiṃ upāvisā ti. || 979 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].6 Kalyāṇī vata te vācā savanīyā mahāmuni  
nelā atthavaṭṭi vaggi mantā atthañ ca bhāsasi. || 980 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].7 Kā te rati vane viharato  
isinisabha vadehi puṭṭho

tava vacanapathaṃ nisāmayitvā

atthadhammapadaṃ samācare mase ti. || 981 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].8 Ahimsā sabbapāṇīnaṃ kumār'; amhāka rucati  
theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārati, || 982 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].9 Ārati samacariyā ca bāhusaccaṃ kataññutā  
diṭṭh'; eva dhamme pāsamsā dhammā ete pasamsiyā ti. || 983 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].10 Santike maraṇaṃ tuyhaṃ oraṃ māsehi pañcahi  
rājaputta vijānāhi attānaṃ parimocayā ti. || 984 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].11 Katamaṃ svāhaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā kiṃ kammaṃ kiñ ca porisaṃ  
kāya vā pana vijjāya bhavye yaṃ ajarāmaro ti. || 985 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].12 Na vijjate so padeso kammaṃ vijjā ca porisaṃ  
yattā gantvā bhava macco rājaputtājarāmaro. || 986 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].13 Mahaddhanā mahābhogā raṭṭhavanto pi khattiyā  
pahūtadhanadhaññāse te pi na ajarāmarā. || 987 ||

---



---

Vv\_V,13[=63].30 So tiṭṭhasi hemarathe adhiṭṭhito  
devānam indo va saḥassavāhano  
pucchāmi tāhaṃ yasavanta kovidaṃ  
kathaṃ tayā laddho ayaṃ uḷāro ti. || 1004 ||

[page 093]

93 Mahārathavagga

Vv\_V,13[=63].31 Sujāto nāma'; ahaṃ bhante rājaputto pure ahaṃ  
tvañ ca maṃ anukampāya saññāmasmiṃ nivesayi. || 1005 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].32 Khīṇāyukañ ca maṃ ñatvā sarīraṃ pādāsi satthuno:  
imaṃ Sujāta pūjehi taṃ te atthāya hehiti. || 1006 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].33 Tāhaṃ gandhehi mālehi pūjayitvā samuyyuto  
pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ upapanno 'mhi Nandaṃ. || 1007 ||

Vv\_V,13[=63].34 Nandanopavane ramme nānādi jagaṇāyute  
ramāmi naccagītehi accharāhi purakkhato ti. || 1008 ||

Cūlarathavimānaṃ

[page 094]

94 Purisavimāna

64 Mahārathavimānavatthu

Vv\_V,14[=64].1 Sahassayuttaṃ hayavāhanaṃ subhaṃ  
āruya'; imaṃ sandanaṃ nekacittaṃ  
uyyānabhūmiṃ abhito anukkamaṃ  
purindado bhūtapatīva Vāsavo. || 1009 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].2 Sovaṇṇamayā te rathakubbarā ubho  
thalehi aṃsehi atīva saṅgatā  
sujātagumbā naravīraṇiṭṭhitā  
virocatī paṇṇarase va cando. || 1010 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].3 Sovaṇṇajālāvatato ratho ayaṃ  
bahūhi nānāratanehi cittito  
sunandighoso ca subhassaro ca  
virocatī cāmarahatthabāhuhi. || 1011 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].4 Imā ca nābhyo manasābhiniṃmitā  
rathassa pādantaramajjhabhūsitā  
imā ca nābhyo satarājicittitā  
sateratā vijju-r-iva ppabhāsare. || 1012 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].5 Anekacittāvatato ratho ayaṃ  
puṭhū ca nemī ca saḥassaraṃsiko  
tesaṃ saro suyyati vaggurūpo  
pañcaṅgikaṃ turīyam iva ppavāditaṃ. || 1013 ||

[page 095]

95 Mahārathavagga

---

---

Vv\_V,14[=64].6 Sirasmiṃ cittam maṇicandakappitaṃ  
sadā visuddham ruciraṃ pabhassaram  
suvaṇṇarājīhi atīva saṅgataṃ  
veḷuriyarājīva atīva sobhati. || 1014 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].7 Ime ca vālī maṇicandakappitā  
ārohakambū sujavā brahūpamā  
brahā mahantā balino mahājavā  
mano tav'; aññāya tath'; eva siṃsare. || 1015 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].8 Ime ca sabbe sahitā catukkamā  
mano tav'; aññāya tath'; eva siṃsare  
samaṃ vahantā mudukā anuddhatā  
āmodamānā turagānam uttamā. || 1016 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].9 Dhunanti vagganti patanti c'; ambare  
abbuddhunantā sukate pilandhane  
tesaṃ saro suyyati vaggurūpo  
pañcaṅgikaṃ turiyam iva ppavāditaṃ. || 1017 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].10 Rathassa ghoso apilandhanāna ca  
khurassa nādo abhihiṃsanāya ca  
ghoso suvaggū samitassa suyyati  
gandhabbaturiyāni vicitrasaṃvane. || 1018 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].11 Rathe ṭhitā tā migamandalocanā  
ālārapamhā hasitā piyaṃvadā  
veḷuriyajālāvatatā tanucchavā  
sad'; eva gandhabbasuraggapūjitā. || 1019 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].12 Tā rattarattambarapītavāsasā  
visālanettā abhirattalocanā  
kule sujātā sutanū sucimhitā  
rathe ṭhitā pañjalikā upaṭṭhitā. || 1020 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].13 Tā kambukāyuradharā suvāsasā  
sumajjhimā ūruthan'; ūpapannā  
vatṭ'; aṅguliyo sumukhā sudassanā  
rathe ṭhitā pañjalikā upaṭṭhitā. || 1021 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].14 Aññā suveṇī susu missakesiyo  
samaṃ vibhattāhi pabhassarāhi ca  
anubbatā tā tava mānase ratā  
rathe ṭhitā pañjalikā upaṭṭhitā. || 1022 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].15 Āveḷiniyo padumuppalacchadā  
alaṅkatā candanasāravāsītā  
anubbatā tā tava mānase ratā  
rathe ṭhitā pañjalikā upaṭṭhitā. || 1023 ||

[page 096]

96 Purisavimāna

Vv\_V,14[=64].16 Tā māliniyo padumuppalacchadā  
alaṅkatā candanasāravāsītā

---

---

anubbatā tā tava mānase ratā  
rathe ʘhitā pañjalikā upaʘṭṭhitā. || 1024 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].17 Kaṇṭhesu te yāni pilandhanāni  
hatthesu pādesu tath'; eva sise  
obhāsayantī dasa sabbaso disā  
abbhuddayaṃ sārādiko va bhānumā. || 1025 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].18 Vātassa vegena ca sampakampitā  
bhujesu mālā apilandhanāni ca  
muñcanti ghosaṃ ruciraṃ suciṃ subhaṃ  
sabbehi viññūhi sutabbarūpaṃ. || 1026 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].19 Uyyānabhūmyā ca duvaddhato ʘhitā  
rathā ca nāgā turiyāni ca ssaro  
tam eva devinda pamodayanti  
vīṇā yathā pokkharapattabāhuhi. || 1027 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].20 Imāsu vīṇāsu bahūsu vaggusu  
manuññarūpāsu hadayeritaṃ pati  
pavajjamānāsu atīva accharā  
bhamanti kaññā padumesu sikkhitā. || 1028 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].21 Yadā ca gītāni ca vāditāni ca  
naccāni cemāni samenti ekato  
ath'; ettha naccanti ath'; ettha accharā  
obhāsayantī dubhato varitthiyo. || 1029 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].22 So modasi turiyagaṇappabodhano  
mahīyamāno vajirāvudho-r-iva  
imāsu vīṇāsu bahūsu vaggusu  
manuññarūpāsu hadayeritaṃ pati. || 1030 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].23 Kiṃ tvaṃ pure kammam akāsi attanā  
manussabhūto purimāya jātiyā  
uposathaṃ kaṃ vā tuvaṃ upāvasi  
kaṃ dhammacariyaṃ vatam ābhirocayi. || 1031 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].24 Na-y-idaṃ appassa katassa kammuno  
pubbe suciṇṇassa uposathassa vā  
iddhānubhāvo vipulo ayaṃ tava  
yaṃ devasaṅghaṃ abhirocase bhusaṃ. || 1032 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].25 Dānassa te idaṃ phalaṃ atho sīlassa vā pana  
atho añjalikammaṃ taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || 1033 ||

[page 097]

97 Mahārathavagga

Vv\_V,14[=64].26 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalan ti. || 1034 ||

Vv\_V,14[=64].27 Jitindriyaṃ buddham anomanikkamaṃ  
naruttamaṃ Kassapaṃ aggapuggalaṃ  
avāpurantaṃ amatassa dvāraṃ  
devātidevaṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ, || 1035 ||

---



---

Vv\_V,14[=64].28 Tam addasaṃ kuñjaram oghatiṇṇaṃ  
suvaṇṇasiṅgīnadabimbāsādisaṃ  
disvāna taṃ khippaṃ ahuṃ sucīmano  
tam eva disvāna subhāsītaddhajaṃ. || 1036 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].29 Tamh'; annapānaṃ athavā pi cīvaram  
suciṃ paṇitaṃ rāsasā upetaṃ  
pupphābhikiṇṇamhi sake nivesane  
patiṭṭhapesiṃ sa asaṅgamānaso. || 1037 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].30 Tam annapānena ca cīvarena ca  
khajjena bhojjena ca sāyanena ca  
santappayitvā dvipadānaṃ uttamaṃ.  
so saggaso devapure ramāṃ'; ahaṃ. || 1038 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].31 Eten'; upāyena imaṃ niraggaḷaṃ  
yaññaṃ yajitvā tividaṃ visuddhaṃ  
pahāy'; ahaṃ mānusaṃ samussayaṃ  
Indūpamo devapure ramāṃ'; ahaṃ. || 1039 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].32 Āyuñ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ balañ ca  
paṇītarūpaṃ abhikaṅkhatā muni  
annañ ca pānañ ca bahuṃ susaṅkhatāṃ  
patiṭṭhabetabbam asaṅgamānase. || 1040 ||  
Vv\_V,14[=64].33 Na-y-imasmim loke parasmim vā pana  
buddhena seṭṭho va samo va vijjati  
āhuneyyānaṃ paramāhutiṃ gato  
puññatthikānaṃ vipulapphalesinaṃ ti. || 1041 ||  
Mahārathavimānaṃ

[page 098]

98 Purisavimāna

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 099]

99 Mahārathavagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 100]

100 Purisavimāna

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Maṇḍūko Revatī Chatto kakkaṭo dvārapālako  
dve karaṇīyā dve sūcī tayo nāgā ca dve rathā;  
purisānaṃ paṭthamo vaggo pavuccatī ti.

Purisavimāne paṭthamo vaggo

Bhāṇavāraṃ tatiyaṃ

MAHĀRATHAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

---

---

[page 101]

101

VI. PĀYĀSIVAGGA

65 Agāriyavimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,1[=65].1 Yathā vanaṃ Cittalataṃ pabhāsati

uyyānasetṭhaṃ Tidasānam uttamaṃ

tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ

obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1042 ||

Vv\_VI,1[=65].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo

manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1043 ||

Vv\_VI,1[=65].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito

pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1044 ||

Vv\_VI,1[=65].4 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussaloke

opānabhūtā gharam āvasimha

annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacittā

sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adamha. || 1045 ||

Vv\_VI,1[=65].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1046 ||

Vv\_VI,1[=65].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1047 ||

Agāriyavimānaṃ

[page 102]

102 Purisavimāna

66 Dutiya-agāriyavimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,2[=66].1 Yathā vanaṃ Cittalataṃ pabhāsati

uyyānasetṭhaṃ Tidasānam uttamaṃ

tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ

obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1048 ||

Vv\_VI,2[=66].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo

manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1049 ||

Vv\_VI,2[=66].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito

pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1050 ||

Vv\_VI,2[=66].4 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussaloke

opānabhūtā gharam āvasimha

annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacittā

sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adamha. || 1051 ||

---

---

Vv\_VI,2[=66].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1052 ||  
Vv\_VI,2[=66].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1053 ||  
Dutiya-agāriyavimānaṃ

[page 103]

103 Pāyāsivagga

67 Phaladāyakavimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,3[=67].1 Uccam idaṃ mañithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ  
samantato soḷasa yojanāni

kūṭāgārā sattasatā uḷārā

veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthata subhā. || 1054 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].2 Tatth'; acchasi pivasi khādasī ca  
dibbā ca viṇā pavadanti vaggū

aṭṭhaṭṭhakā sikkhitā sādhurūpā

dibbā ca kaññā Tidasacarā uḷārā

naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 1055 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].3 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1056 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].4 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito

pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1057 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].5 Phaladāyī phalaṃ vipulaṃ labhati

dadam ujjugatesu pasannamānaso

so hi modati saggagato Tidive

anubhoti ca puññaphalaṃ vipulaṃ,

tath'; evāham mahāmuni adāsiṃ caturo phale. || 1058 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].6 Tasmā hi phalaṃ alam eva dātuṃ

niccaṃ manussena sukhatthikena

dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni

manussasobhaggatam icchatā vā. || 1059 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1060 ||

Vv\_VI,3[=67].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1061 ||

Phaladāyakavimānaṃ

[page 104]

---

---

104 Purisavimāna

68 Upassayadāyakavimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,4[=68].1 Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe  
obhāsayaṃ gacchati antalikkhe

tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ  
obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1062 ||

Vv\_VI,4[=68].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1063 ||

Vv\_VI,4[=68].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1064 ||

Vv\_VI,4[=68].4 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussaloke  
upassayaṃ arahato adamha

annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacittā  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adamha. || 1065 ||

Vv\_VI,4[=68].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1066 ||

Vv\_VI,4[=68].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1067 ||

Upassayadāyakavimānaṃ

[page 105]

105 Pāyāsivagga

69 Dutiya-upassayadāyakavimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,5[=69].1 Suriyo yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe  
obhāsayaṃ gacchati antalikkhe

tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ  
obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1068 ||

Vv\_VI,5[=69].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1069 ||

Vv\_VI,5[=69].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1070 ||

Vv\_VI,5[=69].4 Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussaloke  
upassayaṃ arahato adamha

annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacittā  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adamha. || 1071 ||

Vv\_VI,5[=69].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1072 ||

Vv\_VI,5[=69].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

---

---

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1073 ||  
Dutiya-upassayadāyakavimānaṃ

70 Bhikkhādāyakavimānavatthu  
Vv\_VI,6[=70].1 Uccam idaṃ maṇithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ  
samantato dvādasa yojanāni  
kūṭāgārā sattasatā ulārā  
veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthatā subhā. || 1074 ||

[page 106]

106 Purisavimāna  
Vv\_VI,6[=70].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1075 ||  
Vv\_VI,6[=70].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1076 ||  
Vv\_VI,6[=70].4 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
disvāna bhikkhuṃ tasitaṃ kilantaṃ  
ekāhaṃ bhikkhaṃ paṭipādayissaṃ  
samaṅgibhattena tadā akāsiṃ. || 1077 ||  
Vv\_VI,6[=70].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1078 ||  
Vv\_VI,6[=70].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1079 ||  
Bhikkhādāyakavimānaṃ

71 Yavapālakavimānavatthu  
Vv\_VI,7[=71].1 Uccam idaṃ maṇithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ  
samantato dvādasa yojanāni  
kūṭāgārā sattasatā ulārā  
veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthatā subhā. || 1080 ||  
Vv\_VI,7[=71].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1081 ||  
Vv\_VI,7[=71].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1082 ||  
Vv\_VI,7[=71].4 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto ahosiṃ yavapālako  
addasaṃ virajaṃ bhikkhuṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ. || 1083 ||

---

---

[page 107]

107 Pāyāsivagga

Vv\_VI,7[=71].5 Tassa adās'; ahaṃ bhāgaṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi  
kummāsapiṇḍaṃ datvāna modāmi Nandane vane. || 1084 ||

Vv\_VI,7[=71].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1085 ||

Vv\_VI,7[=71].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1086 ||  
Yavapālakavimānaṃ

72 Kuṇḍalīvimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,8[=72].1 Alaṅkato malyadharo suvattho  
sukuṇḍalī kappitakesamassu  
āmuttahaṭṭhābharaṇo yasassī  
dibbe vimānamhi yathāsi candimā. || 1087 ||

Vv\_VI,8[=72].2 Dibbā ca viṇā pavadanti vaggū  
aṭṭhaṭṭhakā sikkhitā sādhurūpā  
dibbā ca kaññā Tidasacarā uḷārā  
naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 1088 ||

Vv\_VI,8[=72].3 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1089 ||

Vv\_VI,8[=72].4 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
paññaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1090 ||

Vv\_VI,8[=72].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
disvāna samaṇe sīlavante  
sampannavijjācaraṇe yasassī  
bahussute taṇhakkhayūpāpanne,  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 1091 ||

[page 108]

108 Purisavimāna

Vv\_VI,8[=72].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1092 ||

Vv\_VI,8[=72].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1093 ||  
Kuṇḍalīvimānaṃ

73 Dutiyakuṇḍalīvimānavatthu

---

---

Vv\_VI,9[=73].1 Alaṅkato malyadharo suvattho  
sukuṇḍalī kappitakesamassu

āmuttahaṭṭhābharaṇo yasasī  
dibbe vimānamhi yathāsi candimā. || 1094 ||

Vv\_VI,9[=73].2 Dibbā ca viṇā pavadanti vaggū  
aṭṭhaṭṭhakā sikkhitā sādhurūpā

dibbā ca kaññā Tidasacarā uḷārā  
naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 1095 ||

Vv\_VI,9[=73].3 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1096 ||

Vv\_VI,9[=73].4 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1097 ||

Vv\_VI,9[=73].5 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
disvāna samaṇe sādhurūpe

sampannavijjācaraṇe yasasī  
bahussute sīlavante pasanne  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 1098 ||

[page 109]

109 Pāyāsivagga

Vv\_VI,9[=73].6 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1099 ||

Vv\_VI,9[=73].7 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1100 ||

Dutiyakuṇḍalivimānaṃ

74 Uttaravimānavatthu

Vv\_VI,10[=74].1 Yā devarājassa sabhā Sudhammā  
yatth'; acchati devasaṅgho samaggo

tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ  
obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1101 ||

Vv\_VI,10[=74].2 Dibbā ca viṇā pavadanti vaggū  
aṭṭhaṭṭhakā sikkhitā sādhurūpā

dibbā ca kaññā Tidasacarā uḷārā  
naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 1102 ||

Vv\_VI,10[=74].3 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1103 ||

Vv\_VI,10[=74].4 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto

---

---

rañño Pāyāsissa ahoṣiṃ māṇavo  
laddhā dhaṇaṃ saṃvibhāgaṃ akāsiṃ  
piyā ca me sīlavanto ahesuṃ  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 1104 ||  
Vv\_VI,10[=74].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1105 ||

[page 110]

110 Purisavimāna  
Vv\_VI,10[=74].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1106 ||  
Uttaravimānaṃ

Tass'; uddānaṃ:  
Dve agārino phaladāyī dve upassayadāyī bhikkhāya  
yavapālako c'; eva dve kuṇḍalino Pāyāsī ti.  
Purisavimāne dutiyo vaggo  
PĀYĀSIVAGGO CHAṬṬHO

[page 111]

111  
VII SUNIKKHITTAVAGGA  
75 Cittalatāvimānavatthu  
Vv\_VII,1[=75].1 Yathā vanaṃ Cittalataṃ pabhāsati  
uyyānaseṭṭhaṃ Tidasānam uttamaṃ  
tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ  
obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1107 ||  
Vv\_VII,1[=75].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1108 ||  
Vv\_VII,1[=75].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1109 ||  
Vv\_VII,1[=75].4 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
daliddo atāṇo kapaṇo kammakaro ahoṣiṃ  
jiṇṇe ca mātāpitaro abhāriṃ  
piyā ca me sīlavanto ahesuṃ  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 1110 ||  
Vv\_VII,1[=75].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

---



---

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1111 ||

Vv\_VII,1[=75].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1112 ||

Cittalatāvimānaṃ

[page 112]

112 Purisavimāna

76 Nandanavimānavatthu

Vv\_VII,2[=76].1 Yathā vanaṃ Nandanaṃ Cittalataṃ

uyyānaseṭṭhaṃ Tidasānaṃ uttamaṃ

tathūpamaṃ tuyham idaṃ vimānaṃ

obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe. || 1113 ||

Vv\_VII,2[=76].2 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo

manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1114 ||

Vv\_VII,2[=76].3 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito

pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1115 ||

Vv\_VII,2[=76].4 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto

daliddo atāṇo kapaṇo kammakaro ahoṣiṃ

jiṇṇe ca mātāpitaro abhāriṃ

piyā ca me sīlavanto ahesuṃ

annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto

sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 1116 ||

Vv\_VII,2[=76].5 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1117 ||

Vv\_VII,2[=76].6 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūto yam akāsi puññaṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1118 ||

Nandanavimānaṃ

[page 113]

113 Sunikkhittavagga

77 Mañithūṇavimānavatthu

Vv\_VII,3[=77].1 Uccam idaṃ mañithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ

samantato dvādasa yojanāni

kūṭāgārā sattasatā ulārā

veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthatā subhā. || 1119 ||

Vv\_VII,3[=77].2 Tatth'; acchasi pivasi khādasī ca

dibbā ca vīṇā pavadanti vaggū

dibbā rasā kāmaguṇ'; ettha pañca

---

---

nāriyo ca naccanti suvaṇṇachannā. || 1120 ||  
Vv\_VII,3[=77].3 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1121 ||  
Vv\_VII,3[=77].4 Pucchāmi taṃ deva mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1122 ||  
Vv\_VII,3[=77].5 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1123 ||  
Vv\_VII,3[=77].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
vivane pathe saṅkamaṇaṃ akāsiṃ  
ārāmarukkhāni ca ropayissaṃ  
piyā ca me sīlavanto ahesuṃ  
annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsiṃ. || 1124 ||  
Vv\_VII,3[=77].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppañjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1125 ||  
Vv\_VII,3[=77].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto yaṃ akāsi puññaṃ  
ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1126 ||  
Mañithūṇavimānaṃ

[page 114]

114 Purisavimāna

78 Suvaṇṇavimānavatthu

Vv\_VII,4[=78].1 Sovaṇṇamaye pabbatasmim̐ sabbato pabhaṃ  
hemajālakaṃ pacchannaṃ kiṅkiṇijālakappaṭṭhaṃ. || 1127 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].2 Aṭṭhaṃsā sukātā thambhā sabbe veḷuriyāmayā  
eka-m-ekāya aṃsiyā ratanā satta nimmitā. || 1128 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].3 Veḷuriyasuvaṇṇassa phaḷikārūpiyassa ca  
masāragallamuttāhi lohitaṅkamaṇiṇi ca || 1129 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].4 Citrā manoramā bhūmi na tatth'; uddhaṃsatī rajo  
gopāṇasīgaṇā pītā kūṭaṃ dhārenti nimmitā. || 1130 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].5 Sopānāni ca cattāri nimmitā caturo disā  
nānāratanaḡabbhehi ādicco va virocati. || 1131 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].6 Vedyā catasso tattha vibhattā bhāgaso mitā  
daddallamānā ābhanti samantā caturo disā. || 1132 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].7 Tasmim̐ vimāne pavare devaputto mahappabho  
atirocasi vaṇṇena udayanto va bhānumā. || 1133 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].8 Dānassa te idaṃ phalaṃ atho sīlassa vā pana  
atho añjalikammaṃ taṃ me akkhāmi pucchito ti. || 1134 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].9 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1135 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].10 Ahaṃ Andhakavindasmim̐ buddhass'; ādiccabandhuno

---

---

vihāraṃ satthu kāresiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. || 1136 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].11 Tattha gandhañ ca mālañ ca paccayañ ca vilepanaṃ  
vihāraṃ satthuno 'dāsiṃ vipasanna cetasā. || 1137 ||  
Vv\_VII,4[=78].12 Tena mayhaṃ idaṃ laddhaṃ vasaṃ vattemi Nandane  
Nandane ca vane ramme nānādi jagaṇāyute  
ramāmi naccagītehi accharāhi purakkhato ti. || 1138 ||  
Suvanṇavimānaṃ

[page 115]

115 Sunikkhittavagga  
79 Ambavimānavatthu  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].1 Uccam idaṃ maṇithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ  
samantato dvādasa yojanāni  
kūṭāgārā sattasatā ulārā  
veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthatā subhā. || 1139 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].2 Tatth'; acchasi pivasi khādasī ca  
dibbā ca viṇā pavadanti vaggū  
dibbā rasā kāmaguṇ'; ettha pañca  
nāriyo ca naccanti suvaṇṇachannā. || 1140 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].3 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1141 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].4 Pucchāmi taṃ deva mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1142 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].5 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1143 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].6 Gimhānaṃ pacchime mase patapante divaṅkare  
paresaṃ bhatako poso ambārāmaṃ asiñcati. || 1144 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].7 Atha tenāgamā bhikkhu Sāriputto ti vissuto  
kilantarūpo kāyena akilanto va cetasā. || 1145 ||

[page 116]

116 Purisavimāna  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].8 Tañ ca disvāna āyantaṃ avocaṃ ambasiñcako:  
sādhu taṃ bhante nhāpeyyaṃ yaṃ mam'; assa sukhāvahaṃ. || 1146 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].9 Tassa me anukampāya nikkhipi pattacīvaraṃ  
nisīdi rukkhamūlasmiṃ chāyāya ekacīvaro. || 1147 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].10 Tañ ca acchena vārinā pasanna mānaso naro  
nhāpayī rukkhamūlasmiṃ chāyāya ekacīvaraṃ. || 1148 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].11 Ambo ca sitto samaṇo ca nhāpito  
mayā ca puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ  
iti so pītiyā kāyaṃ sabbaṃ pharati attano. || 1149 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].12 Tad eva ettakaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ tāya jātiyā

---

---

pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ upapanno 'mhi Nandanaṃ. || 1150 ||  
Vv\_VII,5[=79].13 Nandane ca vane ramme nānādijagaṇāyute  
ramāmi naccagītehi accharāhi purakkhato ti. || 1151 ||  
Ambavimānaṃ

80 Gopālavimānavatthu  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].1 Divvāna devaṃ paṭipucchi bhikkhu:  
ucce vimānamhi ciraṭṭhitike  
āmuttahaṭṭhābharaṇo yasassī  
dibbe vimānamhi yathāsi candimā. || 1152 ||

[page 117]

117 Sunikkhittavagga  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].2 Alaṅkato malyadharo suvattho  
sukuṇḍalī kappitakesamassu  
āmuttahaṭṭhābharaṇo yasassī  
dibbe vimānamhi yathāsi candimā. || 1153 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].3 Dibbā ca vīṇā pavadanti vaggū  
aṭṭhaṭṭhakā sikkhitā sādthurūpā  
dibbā ca kaññā Tidasacarā uḷārā  
naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 1154 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].4 Deviddhipatto 'si mahāhubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1155 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].5 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1156 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].6 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūto  
saṅgamma rakkhissaṃ paresaṃ dhenuyo  
tato ca āgā samaṇo mam'; antike  
gāvo ca māse aḡamaṃsu khādituṃ. || 1157 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].7 Dvay'; ajja kiccaṃ ubhayañ ca kāriyaṃ  
icc ev'; ahaṃ bhante tadā vicintayaṃ  
tato ca saññaṃ paṭiladdha yoniso  
dadāmi bhante ti khipiṃ anantakaṃ. || 1158 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].8 So māsakhettaṃ turito avāsariṃ  
purā ayaṃ bhañjati yass'; idaṃ dhanam  
tato ca kaṇho urago mahāviso  
adaṃsi pāde turitassa me sato. || 1159 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].9 Svāhaṃ aṭṭo 'mhi dukkhena pīḷito  
bhikkhu ca taṃ sāmaṃ muñcitvā nantakaṃ  
ahāsi kummāsaṃ mamānukampayā  
tato cuto kālakato 'mhi devatā. || 1160 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].10 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā  
sukhañ ca kammaṃ anubhomi attanā

---

---

tayā hi bhante anukampito bhusaṃ  
kataññutāya abhivādayāmi taṃ. || 1161 ||  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].11 Sadevake loke samārake ca  
añño muni natthi tayānukampako  
tayā hi bhante anukampito bhusaṃ  
kataññutāya abhivādayāmi taṃ. || 1162 ||

[page 118]

118 Purisavimāna  
Vv\_VII,6[=80].12 Imasmiṃ loke parasmīṃ vā pana  
añño muni natthi tayānukampako  
tayā hi bhante anukampito bhusaṃ  
kataññutāya abhivādayāmi taṃ. || 1163 ||  
Gopālavimānaṃ

81 Kanthakavimānavatthu  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].1 Puṇṇamāse yathā cando nakkhattaparivārito  
samantā anupariyāti tārakādhipatī sasi. || 1164 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].2 Tathūpamaṃ idaṃ vyamhaṃ dibbaṃ devapuramhi ca  
atirocati vaṇṇena udayanto va raṃsimā. || 1165 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].3 Veḷuriyasuvaṇṇassa phaḷikārūpiyassa ca  
masāragallamuttāhi lohiteṅkamaṇīhi ca || 1166 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].4 Citrā manoramā bhūmi veḷuriyassa santhatā  
kūṭāgārā subhā rammā pāsādo te sumāpito. || 1167 ||

[page 119]

119 Sunikkhittavagga  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].5 Rammā ca te pokkharāṇī puthulomanisevitā  
acchodikā vippasannā soṇṇavālukasanthatā. || 1168 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].6 Nānāpadumasañchannā puṇḍarīkasamotatā  
surabhiṃ sampavāyanti manuññā māluteritā. || 1169 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].7 Tassā te ubhato passe vanagumbā sumāpitā  
upetā puppharukkhehi phalarukkhehi cūbhayaṃ. || 1170 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].8 Sovaṇṇapāde pallaṅke muduke goṇasanthate  
nisinnaṃ devarājaṃ va upatiṭṭhanti accharā. || 1171 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].9 Sabbābharaṇasañchannā nānāmālāvibhūsitā  
ramenti taṃ mahiddhikaṃ Vasavattīva modasi. || 1172 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].10 Bherisaṅkhamudiṅgāhi viṇāhi paṇavehi ca  
ramasi ratisampanno naccagīte suvādite. || 1173 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].11 Dibbā te vividhā rūpā dibbā saddā atho rasā  
gandhā ca te adhippetā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā. || 1174 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].12 Tasmīṃ vimāne pavare devaputta mahappabho  
atirocasi vaṇṇena udayanto va bhānumā. || 1175 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].13 Dānassa te idaṃ phalaṃ atho sīlassa vā pana

---

---

atho añjalikammassa taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || 1176 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].14 So devaputto attamano Moggallāna pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1177 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].15 Ahaṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ Sākiyānaṃ puruttame  
Suddhodaṇassa puttassa Kanthako sahajo ahaṃ. || 1178 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].16 Yadā so aḍḍharattāyaṃ bodhāya-m-abhinikkhami  
so maṃ mudūhi pāṇiṃ jālatambanakhehi ca || 1179 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].17 Satthiṃ ākoṭayitvāna, vaha sammā ti c'; abravī,  
ahaṃ lokaṃ tārayissaṃ patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. || 1180 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].18 Taṃ me giraṃ suṇantassa hāso me vipulo ahu  
udaggacitto sumano abhisimṣiṃ tadā ahaṃ. || 1181 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].19 Abhirūḥaṇ ca maṃ ñatvā Sakyaputtaṃ mahāyasaṃ  
udaggacitto mudito vahissaṃ purisuttamaṃ. || 1182 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].20 Paresaṃ vijitaṃ gantvā uggatasmīṃ divākare  
mamaṃ Channaṃ ca ohāya anapekkho so apakkami. || 1183 ||

[page 120]

120 Purisavimāna

Vv\_VII,7[=81].21 Tassa tambanakhe pāde jivhāya parilehisaṃ  
gacchantaṃ ca mahāvīraṃ rudamāno udikkhisaṃ. || 1184 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].22 Adassanen'; ahaṃ tassa Sakyaputtassa sirīmato  
alattaṃ garukābādhaṃ khippaṃ me maraṇaṃ ahu. || 1185 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].23 Tass'; eva ānubhāvena vimānaṃ āvasāma'; idaṃ  
sabbakāmaguṇopetaṃ dibbaṃ devapuramhi ca. || 1186 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].24 Yaṇ ca me ahuvā hāso saddaṃ sutvāna bodhiyā  
ten'; eva kusalamūlena phusissaṃ āsavakkhayaṃ. || 1187 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].25 Sace hi bhante gaccheyyāsi satthu buddhassa  
santike  
mamāpi naṃ vacanena sirasā vajjāsi vandanaṃ. || 1188 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].26 Ahaṃ pi daṭṭhuṃ gacchissaṃ jinaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ  
dullabhaṃ dassanaṃ hoti lokanāthāna tādinaṃ ti. || 1189 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].27 So kataññū katavedī satthāraṃ upasaṅkami  
suvā giraṃ cakkhumato dhammacakkuṃ visodhayi. || 1190 ||  
Vv\_VII,7[=81].28 Visodhetvā diṭṭhigataṃ vicikicchaṃ vatāni ca  
vanditvā satthuno pāde tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyathā ti. || 1191 ||  
Kanthaka-vimānaṃ

[page 121]

121 Sunikkhittavagga

82 Anekavaṇṇavimānavatthu

Vv\_VII,8[=82].1 Anekavaṇṇaṃ darasokaṇāsaṇaṃ  
vimānaṃ āruya anekacittaṃ  
parivārito accharāsaṅgaṇena  
Sunimmito bhūtapatīva modasi. || 1192 ||

---

---

Vv\_VII,8[=82].2 Samassamo natthi kuto pan'; uttaro  
yasena puññaena ca iddhiyā ca  
sabbe ca devā Tidasagaṇā samecca  
taṃ taṃ namassanti sasiṃ va devā,  
imā ca te accharāyo samantato  
naccanti gāyanti pamodayanti. || 1193 ||

[page 122]

122 Purisavimāna

Vv\_VII,8[=82].3 Deviddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
vaṇṇo ca sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1194 ||

Vv\_VII,8[=82].4 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1195 ||

Vv\_VII,8[=82].5 Ahaṃ bhadante ahuvāsi pubbe  
Sumedhanāmassa jinassa sāvako  
puthujjano anavabodho 'ham asmiṃ  
so satta vassāni paribbajiss'; ahaṃ. || 1196 ||

Vv\_VII,8[=82].6 Svāhaṃ Sumedhassa jinassa satthuno  
parinibbutass'; oghatiṇṇassa tādino  
ratanuccayaṃ hemajālena channaṃ  
vanditvā thūpasmīṃ manaṃ pasādayiṃ. || 1197 ||

Vv\_VII,8[=82].7 Na m'; āsi dānaṃ na ca m'; atthi dātum  
pare ca kho tattha samādapesiṃ:  
pūjetha naṃ pūjanīyassa dhātum  
evaṃ kira saggam ito gamissatha. || 1198 ||

Vv\_VII,8[=82].8 Tad eva kammaṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ mayā  
sukhañ ca dibbaṃ anubhomi attanā  
modām'; ahaṃ Tidasagaṇassa majjhe  
na tassa puññaassa khayam pi ajjhagan ti. || 1199 ||  
Anekavaṇṇavimānaṃ

[page 123]

123 Sunikkhittavagga

83 Maṭṭakuṇḍalī-vimānavatthu

Vv\_VII,9[=83].1 Alaṅkato maṭṭakuṇḍalī  
mālādhārī haricandanussado  
bāhā paggayha kandasi  
vanamajjhe kiṃ dukkhito tuvan ti. || 1200 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].2 Sovaṇṇamayo pabhassaro  
uppanno rathapañjaro mama  
tassa cakkayugaṃ na vindāmi  
tena dukkhena jahissaṃ jīvitam ti. || 1201 ||

---

---

Vv\_VII,9[=83].3 Sovaṇṇamayaṃ maṇimayaṃ  
lohitaṅkamayaṃ atha rūpiyāmayaṃ  
ācikkha me bhadda māṇava  
cakkayugaṃ paṭilābhayāmi te ti. || 1202 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].4 So māṇavo tassa pāvadi:  
candasuriyā ubhay'; ettha dissare  
sovaṇṇamayo ratho mama  
tena cakkayugena sobhatī ti. || 1203 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].5 Bālo kho tvam asi māṇava  
yo tvaṃ patthayase apatthiyaṃ  
maññāmi tuvaṃ marissasi  
na hi tuvaṃ lacchasi candasūriye ti. || 1204 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].6 Camanāgamanam pi dissati  
vaṇṇadhātu ubhayattha vīthiyā  
peto pana kālakato na dissati  
ko n'; idha kandataṃ bālyataro ti. || 1205 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].7 Saccaṃ kho vadesi māṇava  
aham eva kandataṃ bālyataro  
candaṃ viya dārako rudaṃ  
petāṃ kālakatābhipatthayan ti. || 1206 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].8 Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiṅcaṃ sabbaṃ nibbāpaye daraṃ. || 1207 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].9 Abbaḥī vata me sallaṃ sokaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa puttasaṃ apānudi. || 1208 ||

[page 124]

124 Purisavimāna

Vv\_VII,9[=83].10 Svāhaṃ abbūhasallo 'smi sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇavā ti. || 1209 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].11 Devatā nu 'si gandhabbo ādu Sakko purindado  
ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan ti. || 1210 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].12 Yaṅ ca kandasi yaṅ ca rodasi  
puttaṃ ālāhane sayāṃ dāhitvā  
svāhaṃ kusalaṃ karitvā kammaṃ  
Tidasānaṃ sahavyataṃ patto ti. || 1211 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].13 Appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā nāddasāma  
dānaṃ dadantassa sake agāre  
uposathakammaṃ vā tādisaṃ  
kena kammena gato 'si devalokan ti. || 1212 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].14 Ābādhiko 'haṃ dukkhito gilāno  
āturarūpo 'mhi sake nivesane  
buddhaṃ vigatarajaṃ vitiṇṇakaṅkhaṃ  
addakkiṃ sugataṃ anomapaññaṃ. || 1213 ||

Vv\_VII,9[=83].15 Svāhaṃ muditamano pasannacitto  
aṅjaliṃ akarīṃ tathāgatassa

---



---

tāhaṃ kusalaṃ karitvāna kammaṃ  
Tidasānaṃ saḥavyataṃ patto ti. || 1214 ||  
Vv\_VII,9[=83].16 Acchariyaṃ vata abbhūtaṃ  
añjalikammassa ayam īdiso vipāko  
aham pi muditamano pasannacitto  
ajj'; eva buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ vajāmī ti. || 1215 ||  
Vv\_VII,9[=83].17 Ajj'; eva buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ vahāhi  
dhammañ ca saṅghaṃ ca pasannacitto  
tath'; eva sikkhāya padāni pañca  
akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyassu. || 1216 ||  
Vv\_VII,9[=83].18 Pāṇātipātā viramassu khippaṃ  
loke adinnaṃ parivajjayassu  
amajjapo mā ca musā bhaṇāhi  
sakena dārena ca hohi tuṭṭho. || 1217 ||  
Vv\_VII,9[=83].19 Atthakāmo 'si me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate  
karomi tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ tvaṃ si ācariyo mama. || 1218 ||  
Vv\_VII,9[=83].20 Upemi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammañ cāpi anuttaraṃ  
saṅghaṃ ca naradevassa gacchāmi saraṇaṃ ahaṃ. || 1219 ||

[page 125]  
125 Sunikkhittavagga  
Vv\_VII,9[=83].21 Pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaṃ  
loke adinnaṃ parivajjayāmi  
amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi  
sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho ti. || 1220 ||  
Maṭṭakuṇḍalī-vimānaṃ

[page 126]  
126 Purisavimāna  
84 Serissakavimānavatthu  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].1 Suṇoṭha yakkhassa ca vāṇijāna ca  
samāgamo yattha tadā ahosi  
yathā kathaṃ itarītarena cāpi  
subhāsitaṃ tañ ca suṇātha sabbe. || 1221 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].2 Yo so ahu rājā Pāyāsi nāma  
Bhummānaṃ saḥavyagato yasassī  
so modamāno va sake vimāne  
amānuso mānuse ajjhabhāsī ti. || 1222 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].3 Vañke araññe amanussatṭhāne  
kantāre appodake appabhakkhe  
suduggame vaṇṇupathassa majjhe  
vañkaṃbhayā natṭhamaṇā manussā. || 1223 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].4 Na-y-idha phalā mūlamayā ca santi  
upādānaṃ natthi kuto 'dha bhakkho

---

---

aññatra paṃsūhi ca vālukāhi ca  
tattāhi uṇhāhi ca dāruṇāhi ca. || 1224 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].5 Ujjaṅgalaṃ tattaṃ ivamaṃ kapālaṃ  
anāyasaṃ paralokena tulyaṃ  
luddānaṃ āvāsaṃ idaṃ purāṇaṃ  
bhūmippadeso abhisattarūpo. || 1225 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].6 Atha tumhe kena vaṇṇena  
kim āsamānā imaṃ padesaṃ hi  
anuppaviṭṭhā sahasā samecca  
lobhā bhayā athavā sampamūḷhā ti. || 1226 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].7 Magadhesu Aṅgesu ca satthavāhā  
āropayissaṃ paṇiyaṃ puthuttaṃ  
te yāmase Sindhu-Sovīrabhūmiṃ  
dhanatthikā uddayaṃ patthayānā. || 1227 ||

[page 127]

127 Sunikkhittavagga

Vv\_VII,10[=84].8 Divā pipāsaṃ 'nadhivāsayantā  
yoggānukampaṇ ca samekkhamānā  
etena vegena āyāma sabbe  
rattiṃ maggaṃ paṭipannā vikāle. || 1228 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].9 Te duppayātā aparaddhamaggā  
andhākulā vippanaṭṭhā araññe  
suduggame vaṇṇupathassa majjhe  
disaṃ na jānāma pamūḷhacittā. || 1229 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].10 Idaṇ ca disvāna aditṭhapubbaṃ  
vimānaseṭṭhaṇ ca tavaṇ ca yakkha  
tat uttariṃ jīvitam āsamānā  
disvā patṭitā sumanā udaggā ti. || 1230 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].11 Pāraṃ samuddassa idaṇ ca vaṇṇuṃ  
vettācaram saṅkupathaṇ ca maggaṃ  
nadiyo pana pabbatānaṇ ca duggā  
puthuddisā gacchatha bhogahetu. || 1231 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].12 Pakkhandiyāna vijitaṃ paresaṃ  
verajjake mānuse pekkhamānā  
yaṃ vo sutamaṃ vā athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ  
accherakaṃ taṃ vo suṇoma tātā ti. || 1232 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].13 Ito pi accherataraṃ kumāra  
na no sutamaṃ vā athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ  
atītamānussakam eva sabbamaṃ  
disvā na tappāma anomavaṇṇaṃ. || 1233 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].14 Vehāsayamaṃ pokkharañño savanti  
pahūtamalyā bahupuṇḍarīkā  
dumā c'; ime niccaphalūpapannā  
atīva gandhā surabhiṃ pavāyanti. || 1234 ||

---

---

Vv\_VII,10[=84].15 Veḷuriyatthambhā satam ussitāse  
silāpavāḷassa ca āyatamsā  
masāragallā sahā lohitaṅkā  
thambhā ime jotirasāmayāse. || 1235 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].16 Sahassatthambhaṃ atulānubhāvaṃ  
tesūpari sādhu-m-idaṃ vimānaṃ  
ratanantaraṃ kañcana vedimissaṃ  
tapanīyapaṭṭehi ca sādhu channaṃ. || 1236 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].17 Jambonaduttattam idaṃ sumaṭṭho  
pāsādasopānaphalūpapaṇṇo  
dalho ca vaggi ca susaṅgato ca  
atīva nijjhānakhamo manuñño. || 1237 ||

[page 128]

128 Purisavimāna  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].18 Ratanantarasmim bahuanna pānaṃ  
parivārito accharāsaṅgaṇena  
muraja-āḷambaraturiyaghuṭṭo  
abhivandito 'si thutivandanāya. || 1238 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].19 So modasi nāriṅgaṇappabodhano  
vimānapāsādavare manorame  
acintiyō sabbaguṇūpapaṇṇo  
rājā yathā Vessavaṇo Naḷinyā. || 1239 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].20 Devo nu āsi udavāsi yakkho  
udāhu devindo manussabhūto  
pucchanti taṃ vāṇijā satthavāhā  
ācikkha ko nāma tuvaṃ si yakkho ti. || 1240 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].21 Serissako nāma aham hi yakkho  
kantāriyo vaṇṇupathamhi gutto  
imaṃ padesaṃ abhipālayāmi  
vacanakaro Vessavaṇassa rañño ti. || 1241 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].22 Adhiccaladdhaṃ pariṇāmajan te  
sayāṃ kataṃ udāhu devehi dinnāṃ  
pucchanti taṃ vāṇijā satthavāhā  
kathaṃ tayā laddhaṃ idaṃ manuññaṃ ti. || 1242 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].23 Nādhiccaladdhaṃ na pariṇāmajāṃ me  
na sayāṃ kataṃ na hi devehi dinnāṃ  
sakehi kammehi apāpakehi  
puññehi me laddhaṃ idaṃ manuññaṃ ti. || 1243 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].24 Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko  
pucchanti taṃ vāṇijā satthavāhā  
kathaṃ tayā laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ ti. || 1244 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].25 Mamaṃ Pāyāsī ti ahū samañña  
rajjaṃ yadā kārayiṃ Kosalānaṃ

---

---

natthikadiṭṭhi kadariyo pāpadhammo  
ucchedavādī ca tadā ahoṣiṃ. || 1245 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].26 Samaṇo ca kho āsi Kumārakassapo  
bahussuto cittakathī uḷāro  
so me tadā dhammakathaṃ akāsi  
diṭṭhivisūkāni vinodayī me. || 1246 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].27 Tāhaṃ tassa dhammakathaṃ suṇitvā  
upāsakattaṃ paṭivedayissaṃ  
pāṇātipātā virato ahoṣiṃ  
loke adinnaṃ parivajjayissaṃ

[page 129]

129 Sunikkhittavagga  
amajjapo no ca musā abhāṇiṃ  
sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho. || 1247 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].28 Taṃ me vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko  
teh'; eva kammehi apāpakehi  
puññehi me laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ ti. || 1248 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].29 Saccaṃ kirāhaṃsu narā sapaññā  
anaññathā vacanaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ  
yahiṃ yahiṃ gacchati puññakammo  
tahiṃ tahiṃ modati kāmakāmī. || 1249 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].30 Yahiṃ yahiṃ sokapariddavo ca  
vadho ca bandho ca parikkilesa  
tahiṃ tahiṃ gacchati pāpakammo  
na muccati duggatīyā kadācī ti. || 1250 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].31 Sammūlharūpo va jano ahoṣi  
asmiṃ muhutte kalalīkato va  
janass'; imassa tuyhañ ca kumāra  
appaccayo kena nu kho ahoṣī ti. || 1251 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].32 Ime pi sirīsavānā ca tātā  
dibbā gandhā surabhiṃ sampavanti  
te sampavāyanti imaṃ vimānaṃ  
divā ca ratto ca tamaṃ nihantā. || 1252 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].33 Imesañ ca kho vassataccayena  
sipāṭikā phalati ekamekā  
mānussakaṃ vassasataṃ atītaṃ  
yadagge kāyamhi idhūpapanno. || 1253 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].34 Divān'; ahaṃ vassasatāni pañca  
asmiṃ vimāne ṭhatvāna tātā  
āyukkhayā puññakkhayā cavissaṃ  
ten'; eva sokena pamucchito 'smī ti. || 1254 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].35 Kathaṃ nu soceyya tathāvidho so  
laddhā vimānaṃ atulaṃ cirāya

---

---

ye cāpi kho ittaram upapannā  
te nūna soceyyuṃ parittapuññā ti. || 1255 ||  
Vv\_VII,10[=84].36 Anucchaviṃ ovadiyañ ca me taṃ  
yaṃ maṃ tumhe peyyavācaṃ vadetha  
tumhe ca kho tātā mayānuguttā  
yen'; icchakaṃ tena paletha sotthin ti. || 1256 ||

[page 130]

130 Purisavimāna

Vv\_VII,10[=84].37 Gantvā mayaṃ Sindhu-Sovīrabhūmiṃ  
dhanatthikā uddayaṃ patthayānā  
yathāpayogā paripuṇṇacāgā  
kāhāma Serissa mahaṃ uḷāraṇ ti. || 1257 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].38 Mā c'; eva Serissa mahaṃ akattha  
sabbañ ca vo bhavissati yaṃ vadetha  
pāpāni kammāni vivajjayātha  
dhammānuyogañ ca adhiṭṭhahāthā ti. || 1258 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].39 Upāsako atthi imamhi saṅghe  
bahussuto sīlavatūpapanno  
saddho ca cāgī ca supesalo ca  
vicakkhaṇo santusito mutimā. || 1259 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].40 Sañjānamāno na musā bhaṇeyya  
parūpaghātāya na cetayeyya  
vebhūtikaṃ pesuṇaṃ no kareyya  
saṅhañ ca vācaṃ sakhilaṃ bhaṇeyya. || 1260 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].41 Sagāravo sapatisso vinīto  
apāpako adhisīle visuddho  
so mātaraṃ pitarañ cāpi jantu  
dhammena poseti ariyavutti. || 1261 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].42 Maññe so mātāpitunnaṃ kāraṇā  
bhogāni pariyesati na attahetu  
mātāpitunnañ ca yo accayena  
nekkhammapoṇo carissati brahmacariyaṃ. || 1262 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].43 Ujū avāṅko asaṭho amāyo  
na lesakappena ca vohareyya  
so tādiso sukatakammakārī  
dhamme ṭhito kinti labhetha dukkhaṃ. || 1263 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].44 Taṃ kāraṇā pātukato 'mhi attanā  
tasmā dhammaṃ passatha vāñijāse  
aññatra ten'; iha bhasmī bhavetha  
andhākulā vippanaṭṭhā araññe,  
taṃ khippamānena lahuṃ parena  
sukho ha ve sappurisena saṅgamo ti. || 1264 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].45 Kiṃ nāma so kiñca karoti kammaṃ  
kiṃ nāmadheyyaṃ kiṃ pana tassa gottam

---

---

mayam pi naṃ daṭṭhukāṃ'; amha yakkha  
yassānukampāya idhāgato 'si  
lābhā hi tassa yassa tuvaṃ pihesī ti. || 1265 ||

[page 131]

131 Sunikkhittavagga

Vv\_VII,10[=84].46 Yo kappako Sambhavanāmadheyyo  
upāsako kocchaphalūpajīvī

jānātha naṃ tumhākaṃ pesiyo so

mā kho naṃ hīṭṭha supesalo so ti. || 1266 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].47 Jānāmase yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi yakkha

na kho naṃ jānāma sa ediso ti

mayam pi naṃ pūjayissāma yakkha

sutvāna tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ ulāraṇa ti. || 1267 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].48 Ye kec'; imasmim̐ satthe manussā

daharā mahantā athavā pi majjhimā

sabbe va te ālambantu vimānaṃ

passantu puññāna phalaṃ kadariyā ti. || 1268 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].49 Te tattha sabbe va: ahaṃ pure ti

taṃ kappakaṃ tattha purakkhipivā

sabbe va te ālambim̐su vimānaṃ

Masakkasāraṃ viya Vāsavassa. || 1269 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].50 Te tattha sabbe va: ahaṃ pure ti

upāsakattaṃ paṭivedayim̐su

pāṇātipātā viratā ahesuṃ

loke adinnaṃ parivajjayim̐su

amajjapā no ca musā bhaṇim̐su

sakena dārena ca ahesuṃ tuṭṭhā. || 1270 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].51 Te tattha sabbe va: ahaṃ pure ti

upāsakattaṃ paṭivedayitvā-

pakkāmi sattho anumodamāno

yakkhiddhiyā anumato punappunaṃ. || 1271 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].52 Gantvāna te Sindhu-Sovīrabhūmim̐

dhanatthikā uddayaṃ patthayānā

yathāpayogā paripuñṇalābhā

paccāgamuṃ Pāṭaliputtam̐ akkhataṃ. || 1272 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].53 Gantvāna te saṃ gharaṃ sotthivanto

puttehi dārehi samaṅgibhūtā

ānandī vittā sumanā patitā

akaṃsu Serissa mahaṃ ulāraṃ

Serissakaṃ te pariveṇaṃ māpayim̐su. || 1273 ||

Vv\_VII,10[=84].54 Etādisā sappurisāna sevanā

mahatthikā dhammaguṇāna sevanā

ekassa atthāya upāsakassa

sabbe va sattā sukhitā ahesuṃ ti. || 1274 ||

---

---

Serissakavimānaṃ

[page 132]

132 Purisavimāna

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 133]

133 Sunikkhattavagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 134]

134 Purisavimāna

85 Sunikkhattavimānavatthu

Vv\_VII,11[=85].1 Uccam idaṃ maṇithūṇaṃ vimānaṃ  
samantato dvādasayojanāni

kūṭāgārā sattasatā uḷārā

veḷuriyatthambhā rucakatthatā subhā. || 1275 ||

Vv\_VII,11[=85].2 Tatth'; acchasi pivasi khādasī ca  
dibbā ca vīṇā pavadanti vaggū

dibbā rasā kāmagaṇ'; ettha pañca

nāriyo ca naccanti suvaṇṇachannā. || 1276 ||

Vv\_VII,11[=85].3 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1277 ||

Vv\_VII,11[=85].4 Pucchāmi taṃ deva mahānubhāva  
manussabhūto kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1278 ||

[page 135]

135 Sunikkhattavagga

Vv\_VII,11[=85].5 So devaputto attamano Moggallānena pucchito  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi yassa kammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. || 1279 ||

Vv\_VII,11[=85].6 Dunikkhattaṃ mālaṃ sunikkhipitvā

patiṭṭhapetvā sugatassa thūpe

mahiddhiko c'; amhi mahānubhāvo

dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto. || 1280 ||

Vv\_VII,11[=85].7 Tena m'; etādiso vaṇṇo tena me idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 1281 ||

Vv\_VII,11[=85].8 Akkhāmi te bhikkhu mahānubhāva

manussabhūto yam ahaṃ akāsiṃ

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvo

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 1282 ||

---

---

Sunikkhittavimānaṃ

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve daliddā dve vihārā bhatako gopāla-Kanthakā anekavaṇṇa-maṭṭakuṇḍalī Serissako sunikkhitaṃ; purisānaṃ  
tatiyo vaggo ti.

Purisavimāne tatiyo vaggo

Bhāṇavāraṃ catutthaṃ

Vimānavatthu niṭṭhitaṃ

SUNIKKHITTAVAGGO SATTAMO

---



---

## PETAVATTHU

[page 001]

1

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

1 URAGAVAGGA

I- URAGAVAGGA

1 Khettūpamapetavatthu

Vv\_1,1[=1].1 Khettūpamā arahanto dāyakā kassakūpamā  
bījūpamaṃ deyyadhammaṃ etto nibbattate phalaṃ. || 1 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].2 Etaṃ bījaṃ kaṣī khettaṃ petānaṃ dāyakassa ca,  
taṃ petā paribhuñjanti dātā puññaena vaḍḍhati. || 2 ||

Vv\_1,1[=1].3 Idh'; eva kusalaṃ katvā pete ca paṭipūjīya  
saggañ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakan ti. || 3 ||  
khettūpamapetavatthu paṭhamam

[page 002]

2 Petavatthu

2 Sūkarapetavatthu

Vv\_1,2[=2].1 Kāyo te sabbasovaṇṇo sabbā obhāsate disā  
mukhaṃ te sūkarass'; eva kiṃ kammam akaṛī pure ti. || 4 ||

Vv\_1,2[=2].2 Kāyena saññato āsiṃ vācāyāsīm asaññato  
tena me tādiso vaṇṇo yathā passasi Nārada. || 5 ||

Vv\_1,2[=2].3 Taṃ tyāhaṃ Nārada brūmi sāmaṃ diṭṭham idaṃ tayā  
mākāsi mukhasā pāpaṃ mā kho sūkaramukho ahū ti. || 6 ||

Sūkaramukhapetavatthu dutiyam

3 Pūtimukhapetavatthu

Vv\_1,3[=3].1 Dibbaṃ subhaṃ dhāresi vaṇṇadhātuṃ

vehāyasaṃ tiṭṭhasi antalikkhe

mukhañ ca te kimayo pūtigandhaṃ

khādanti, kiṃ kammam akāsi pubbe ti. || 7 ||

Vv\_1,3[=3].2 Samaṇo ahaṃ pāpo 'tiduṭṭhavāco

tapassirūpo mukhasā asaññato

laddhā ca me tapasā vaṇṇadhātu

mukhañ ca me pesuṇiyena pūti. || 8 ||

Vv\_1,3[=3].3 Ta-y-idaṃ tayā Nārada sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ

anukampakā ye kusalā vadeyyuṃ:

mā pesuṇam mā ca musā abhāṇi

yakkho tuvaṃ hohisi kāmakāmī ti. || 9 ||

Pūtimukhapetavatthu tatiyam

---

---

[page 003]

3 Uragavagga

4 Piṭṭhadhīṭalikapetavatthu

Vv\_1,4[=4].1 Yaṃ kiñc'; ārammaṇaṃ katvā dajjā dānaṃ amaccharī  
pubbapete ca ārabba atha vā vatthudevata; || 10 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].2 Cattāro ca mahārāje lokapāle yasassino  
Kuveraṃ Dhataratṭhañ ca Virūpakkhaṃ Virūlhakaṃ-  
te c'; eva pūjita honti dāyakā ca anipphalā. || 11 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].3 Na hi ruṇṇaṃ va soko vā yā c'; aññā paridevanā  
na taṃ petassa atthāya evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo. || 12 ||

Vv\_1,4[=4].4 Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṅghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā  
dīgharattaṃ hitāy'; assa ṭhānaso upakappatī ti. || 13 ||

Piṭṭhadhīṭalikapetavatthu catutthaṃ

5 Tirokuḍḍapetavatthu

Vv\_1,5[=5].1 Tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhisīṅghātakesu ca  
dvārabāhāsu tiṭṭhanti āgantvāna sakaṃ gharaṃ. || 14 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].2 Pahūte annapānamhi khajjabhojje upaṭṭhite  
na tesam koci sarati sattānaṃ kammaṃpaccayā. || 15 ||

[page 004]

4 Petavatthu

Vv\_1,5[=5].3 Evaṃ dadanti ñātinaṃ ye honti anukampakā  
suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ:  
idaṃ vo ñātinaṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. || 16 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].4 Te ca tattha samāgantvā ñātipetā samāgatā  
pahūte annapānamhi sakkaccaṃ anumodare: || 17 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].5 Ciram jīvantu no ñātī yesaṃ hetu labhāmase  
amhākañ ca katā pūjā dāyakā ca anipphalā. || 18 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].6 Na hi tattha kasī atthi gorakkh'; ettha na vijjati  
vaṇijjā tādisī natthi hiraññaena kayakkayaṃ,  
ito dinnena yāpenti petā kālakatā tahiṃ. || 19 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].7 Unname udakaṃ vuṭṭhaṃ yathā ninnaṃ pavattati  
evaṃ eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati. || 20 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].8 Yathā vārivahā pūrā paripūrenti sāgaram  
evaṃ eva ito dinnaṃ petānaṃ upakappati. || 21 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].9 Adāsi me akāsi me ñātimittā sakhā ca me  
petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ dajjā pubbe katam anussaraṃ. || 22 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].10 Na hi ruṇṇaṃ va soko vā yā c'; aññā paridevanā  
na taṃ petānaṃ atthāya evaṃ tiṭṭhanti ñātayo. || 23 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].11 Ayañ ca kho dakkhiṇā dinnā saṅghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā  
dīgharattaṃ hitāy'; assa ṭhānaso upakappati. || 24 ||

Vv\_1,5[=5].12 So ñātidhammo ca ayaṃ nidassito  
petānaṃ pūjā ca katā uḷārā

balañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ anuppadinnaṃ

---

---

tumhehi puññaṃ pasutaṃ anappakaṃ ti. || 25 ||

Tirokuḍḍapetavatthu pañcamāṃ

[page 005]

5 Uragavagga

6 Pañcaputtakhādakapetavatthu

Vv\_1,6[=6].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi duggandhā pūti vāyasi  
makkhikāparikiṇṇā va kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasī ti. || 26 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peṭī 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 27 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].3 Kālena pañca puttāni sāyaṃ pañca punāpare  
vijāyitvāna khādāmi te pi nā honti me alaṃ. || 28 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].4 Pariḍayhati dhūmāyati khudāya hadayaṃ mama  
pānīyaṃ na labhe pātum passa maṃ vyasanam gatan ti. || 29 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].5 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena puttamaṃsāni khādasī ti. || 30 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].6 Sapattī me gabbhinī āsi tassā pāpaṃ acetayaṃ  
sāhaṃ paduṭṭhamanasā akariṃ gabbhapātanaṃ. || 31 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].7 Tassā dvemāsiko gabbho lohitaṃ ñeva paggharī  
tad'; assā mātā kupitā mayhaṃ ñātī samānaya,  
sapathaṃ ca maṃ kāresi paribhāsāpayī ca maṃ. || 32 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].8 Sāhaṃ ghoraṃ ca sapathaṃ musāvādaṃ abhāsisāṃ:  
puttamaṃsāni khādāmi sace taṃ pakataṃ mayā. || 33 ||

Vv\_1,6[=6].9 Tassa kammavipākena musāvādassa cūbhayaṃ  
puttamaṃsāni khādāmi pubbalohitamakkhitā ti. || 34 ||

Pañcaputtakhādakapetavatthu chattaṃ

[page 006]

6 Petavatthu

7 Sattaputtakhādakapetavatthu

Vv\_1,7[=7].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi duggandhā pūti vāyasi  
makkhikāhi parikiṇṇā kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasī ti. || 35 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peṭī 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 36 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].3 Kālena satta puttāni sāyaṃ satta punāpare  
vijāyitvāna khādāmi te pi nā honti me alaṃ. || 37 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].4 Pariḍayhati dhūmāyati khudāya hadayaṃ mama  
nibbutiṃ nādhigacchāmi aggidaḍḍheva ātape ti. || 38 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].5 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
Kissa kammavipākena puttamaṃsāni khādasī ti. || 39 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].6 Ahū mayhaṃ duve puttā ubho sampattayobbanā  
sāhaṃ puttabalūpetā sāmikaṃ atimaññaṃ. || 40 ||

Vv\_1,7[=7].7 Tato me sāmiko kuddho sapattiṃ aññaṃ ānaya  
sā ca gabbhaṃ alabhittha, tassā pāpaṃ acetayaṃ. || 41 ||

---

---

Vv\_1,7[=7].8 Sāhaṃ paduṭṭhamanasā akariṃ gabbhapātaṃ  
tassā temāsiko gabbho pūtilohitako pati. || 42 ||  
Vv\_1,7[=7].9 Tad'; assā mātā kupitā mayhaṃ ñāti samānaya  
sapathañ ca maṃ kāresi paribhāsāpayī ca maṃ. || 43 ||  
Vv\_1,7[=7].10 Sāhaṃ ghorañ ca sapathaṃ musāvādaṃ abhāsisam:  
puttamamsāni khādāmi sace taṃ pakataṃ mayā. || 44 ||  
Vv\_1,7[=7].11 Tassa kammavipākena musāvādassa cūbhayaṃ  
puttamamsāni khādāmi pubbalohitamakkhitā ti. || 45 ||  
Sattaputtakhādakapetavatthu sattamaṃ

[page 007]

7 Uragavagga

8 Goṇapetavatthu

Vv\_1,8[=8].1 Kin nu ummattarūpo va lāyivā haritaṃ tiṇaṃ,  
khāda khādā ti lapasi gatasattaṃ jaraggavaṃ. || 46 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].2 Na hi annena pānena mato goṇo samuṭṭhahe  
tvaṃ si bālo ca dummedho yathā t'; añño va dummatī ti. || 47 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].3 Ime pādā idaṃ sīsaṃ ayaṃ kāyo savāladhi  
nettā tath'; eva tiṭṭhanti ayaṃ goṇo samuṭṭhahe. || 48 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].4 Nāyyakassa hatthapādā kāyo sīsañ ca dissati  
rudamṃ mattikathūpasmīṃ nanu tvañ ñeva dummatī ti. || 49 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].5 Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghasattaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñcaṃ sabbaṃ nibbāpaye daram. || 50 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].6 Abbūlhaṃ vata me sallaṃ sokaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa pitusokaṃ apānudi. || 51 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].7 Svāhaṃ abbūlhasallo 'smi sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇava. || 52 ||  
Vv\_1,8[=8].8 Evaṃ karonti sappaññā ye honti anukampakā  
vinivattayanti sokamhā Sujāto pitaraṃ yathā ti. || 53 ||  
Goṇapetavatthu aṭṭhamam

[page 008]

8 Petavatthu

9 Mahāpesakārapetavatthu

Vv\_1,9[=9].1 Gūthañ ca muttaṃ ruhirañ ca pubbaṃ  
paribhuñjati kissa ayaṃ vipāko  
ayan nu kim kammam akāsi nārī  
yā sabbadā lohitapubbabhakkhā. || 54 ||  
Vv\_1,9[=9].2 Navāni vatthāni subhāni c'; eva  
mudūni suddhāni ca lomasāni  
dinnān'; imissā kiṭakā bhavanti  
ayaṃ nu kiṃ kammam akāsi nārī ti. || 55 ||  
Vv\_1,9[=9].3 Bhariyā mam'; esā ahū bhadante  
adāyikā maccharinī kadariyā

---

---

sā maṃ dadantaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
akkosati paribhāsati ca: || 56 ||  
Vv\_I,9[=9].4 Gūthañ ca muttaṃ ruhirañ ca pubbaṃ  
paribhuñja tvaṃ asuciṃ sabbakālaṃ  
etaṃ te paralokasmiṃ hotu  
vatthā ca te kiṭakasamā bhavantu  
etādisaṃ duccharitaṃ caritvā  
idhāgatā cirarattāya khādati ti. || 57 ||  
Mahāpesakārapetavatthu navamaṃ

[page 009]

9 Uragavagga

10 Khallāṭiyapetavatthu

Vv\_I,10[=10].1 Kā nu antovimānasmiṃ tiṭṭhantī n'; upanikkhami  
upanikkhamassu bhadde tvaṃ passāma taṃ mahiddhikaṃ ti. || 58 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].2 Aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi naggā nikkhamituṃ bahi  
keseh'; amhi paṭicchannā puññaṃ me appakaṃ katan ti. || 59 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].3 Hand'; uttariyaṃ dadāmi te imaṃ dussaṃ nivāsaya  
imaṃ dussaṃ nivasetvā bahi nikkhama sobhane,  
upanikkhamassu bhadde tvaṃ passāma taṃ bahiṭṭhitaṃ ti. || 60 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].4 Hatthena hatthe te dinnaṃ na mayhaṃ upakappati  
es'; etth'; upāsako saddho sammāsambuddhasāvako, || 61 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].5 Etaṃ acchādayitvāna mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisa  
tathāhaṃ sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī ti. || 62 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].6 Tañ ca te nhāpayitvāna vilimpetvāna vāñjā  
vattheh'; acchādayitvāna tassā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisuṃ. || 63 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].7 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vipāko upapajjatha  
bhojanacchādanapānīyaṃ, dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. || 64 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].8 Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārinī  
hasanti vimānā nikkhami dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 65 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].9 Sucittarūpaṃ ruciraṃ vimānaṃ te pabhāsati  
devate pucchitācikkha kissa kamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ ti. || 66 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].10 Bhikkhuno caramānassa doṇinimajjanaṃ ahaṃ  
adāsiṃ ujubhūta'ssa vippasanna'ssa cetasā. || 67 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].11 Tassa kamma'ssa kusalassa vipākaṃ dīghaṃ antaraṃ  
anubhomi vimānasmiṃ tañ ca dāni parittakaṃ. || 68 ||

[page 010]

10 Petavatthu

Vv\_I,10[=10].12 Uddhaṃ catūhi māsehi kālakiriya bhavissati  
ekantaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghoraṃ nirayaṃ papatiss'; ahaṃ. || 69 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].13 Catukkaṇṇaṃ catudvāraṃ vibhattaṃ bhāgaso mitaṃ  
ayopākārapariyantaṃ ayasā paṭikujjitaṃ. || 70 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].14 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

---

---

samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā. || 71 ||  
Vv\_I,10[=10].15 Tatthāhaṃ dīgham addhānam dukkham vedissa vedanaṃ  
phalañ ca pāpakammaṃ tasmā socāmi; ahaṃ bhusan ti. || 72 ||  
Khallāṭiyapetavatthu dasamaṃ

[page 011]

11 Uragavagga

11 Nāgapetavatthu

Vv\_I,11[=11].1 Purato va setena paleti hatthinā

majjhe pana assataṛīrathena

pacchā ca kaññā sivikāya niyyati

obhāsayaṃtī dasa sabbaso disā. || 73 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].2 Tumhe pana muggarahatthapāṇino

rudammukhā bhinnapabhinnagattā

manussabhūtā kim akattha pāpaṃ

yen'; aññamaññassa pivātha lohitan ti. || 74 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].3 Purato va yo gacchati kuñjarena

setena nāgena catukkamena

amhāka putto ahu jeṭṭhako so

dānāni datvāna sukhī pamodati. || 75 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].4 Yo so majjhe assataṛīrathena

catubbhi yuttana suvaggitena

amhāka putto ahu majjhimo so

amaccharī dānapatī virocati. || 76 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].5 Yā sā ca pacchā sivikāya niyyati

nāṛī sapaññā migamandalocanā

amhāka dhītā ahu sā kaniṭṭhā

bhāgaḍḍhabhāgena sukhī pamodati. || 77 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].6 Ete ca dānāni adamsu pubbe

pasannacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ

mayamaṃ pana maccharino ahumhā

paribhāsakā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ

ete padatvā paricārayanti

mayamañ ca sussāma naḷo va chinno ti. || 78 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].7 Kiṃ tumhākaṃ bhojanaṃ kiṃ sayānaṃ

kathaṃ su yāpetha supāpadhammino

pahūtabhogesu anappakesu

sukhaṃ virādhāya dukh'; ajja pattā ti. || 79 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].8 Aññamaññaṃ vadhitvāna pivāma pubbalohitaṃ

bahum piṭvā na dhātā homa na cchādimhase mayamaṃ. || 80 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].9 Icc eva maccā paridevayanti

adāyakā pecca Yamassa ṭhāyino

ye te viditvā adhigamma bhoge

na bhujjare nā pi karonti puññaṃ. || 81 ||

---

[page 012]

12 Petavatthu

Vv\_I,11[=11].10 Te khuppiāsūpagatā parattha

petā ciram jhāyare ḍayhamānā

kammāni katvāna dukhudrayāni

anubhonti dukkham kaṭukapphalāni. || 82 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].11 Ittaram hi dhanam dhaññaṃ ittaram idha jīvitam

ittaram ittarato ñatvā dīpam kayirātha paṇḍito. || 83 ||

Vv\_I,11[=11].12 Ye te evam pajānanti narā dhammassa kovidā

te dāne na ppamajjanti sutvā arahataṃ vaco ti. || 84 ||

Nāgapetavatthu ekādasamaṃ

[page 013]

13 Uravagga

12 Uravapetavatthu

Vv\_I,12[=12].1 Uravo va tacam jīṇṇam hitvā gacchati sam tanum

evam sarīre nibbhoge pete kālakate sati, || 85 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].2 Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnam paridevitaṃ

tasmā etaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatī ti. || 86 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].3 Anabbhito tato āgā nānuññāto ito gato

yathāgato tathā gato tattha kā paridevanā. || 87 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].4 Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnam paridevitaṃ

tasmā etaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatī ti. || 88 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].5 Sace rode kisā assam tattha me kiṃ phalam siyā

ñātimittasuhajjānam bhiyyo no aratī siyā. || 89 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].6 Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnam paridevitaṃ

tasmā etaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatī ti. || 90 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].7 Yathā pi dārako candam gacchantam anurodati

evam sampadam ev'; etaṃ yo petam anusocati. || 91 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].8 Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnam paridevitaṃ

tasmā etaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatī ti. || 92 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].9 Yathā pi brahme udakumbho bhinno appaṭṭisandhiyo

evam sampadam ev'; etaṃ yo petam anusocati. || 93 ||

Vv\_I,12[=12].10 Ḍayhamāno na jānāti ñātīnam paridevitaṃ

tasmā etaṃ na rodāmi gato so tassa yā gatī ti. || 94 ||

Uravapetavatthu dvādasamaṃ

Tass'; uddānam:

Khettañ ca sūkaram pūti piṭṭhañ cā pi tirokuḍḍam

[page 014]

14 Petavatthu

pañcā pi sattaputtañ ca goṇam pesakārakañ ca

tathā khallāṭiyam nāgam dvādasam uragañ c'; evā ti.

---

[page 015]

15

II UBBARIVAGGA

13 Saṃsāramocakapetavatthu

Vv\_II,1[=13].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi kisā dhamanisanthatā  
upphāsulike kisike kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasī ti. || 95 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peṭī 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā. || 96 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā ti. || 97 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].4 Anukampakā mayhaṃ nāhesuṃ bhante  
pitā ca mātā athavā pi ñātakā  
ye maṃ niyojeyyuṃ: dadāhi dānaṃ  
pasannacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. || 98 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].5 Ito ahaṃ vassasatāni pañca  
yaṃ evarūpā vicarāmi naggā  
khudāya taṇhāya ca khajjamānā  
pāpassa kamma phalaṃ mamedam. || 99 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].6 Vandāmi taṃ ayya pasannacittā  
anukampa maṃ dhīra mahānubhāva  
datvā ca me ādissa yaṃ hi kiñci  
mocehi maṃ duggatiyā bhadante ti. || 100 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].7 Sādhū ti so paṭissutvā Sāriputto 'nukampako  
bhikkhūnaṃ ālopaṃ datvā pānimattañ ca colakaṃ  
thālakassa ca pāṇiyaṃ tassā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. || 101 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].8 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vipāko upapajjatha  
bhojanacchādanapāṇiyaṃ, dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. || 102 ||

[page 016]

16 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,1[=13].9 Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārinī  
vicittavattābharaṇā Sāriputtam upasaṅkamī ti. || 103 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].10 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 104 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].11 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 105 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].12 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 106 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].13 Uppaṇḍukiṃ kisaṃ chātaṃ naggam āpatitacchaviṃ  
muni kāruṇiko loke taṃ maṃ addakkhi duggataṃ. || 107 ||

---



---

Vv\_II,1[=13].14 Bhikkhūnaṃ ālopaṃ datvā pāṇimattañ ca colakaṃ  
thālakassa ca pāṇīyaṃ mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. || 108 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].15 Ālopassa phalaṃ passa bhattaṃ vassasataṃ dasa  
bhuñjāmi kāmakāminī anekarasavyañjanaṃ. || 109 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].16 Pāṇimattassa colassa vipākaṃ passa yādisaṃ  
yāvatā Nandarājassa vijitasmiṃ paṭicchadā, || 110 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].17 Tato bahutarā bhante vatthān'; acchādanāni me  
koseyyakambalīyāni khomakappāsikāni ca. || 111 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].18 Vipulā ca mahagghā ca te p'; ākāse 'valambare  
sāhaṃ taṃ paridahāmi yaṃ yaṃ hi manaso piyaṃ. || 112 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].19 Thālakassa ca pāṇīyaṃ vipākaṃ passa yādisaṃ  
gambhīrā caturassā ca pokkharañño sunimmitā. || 113 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].20 Setodakā supatitthā sītā appaṭigandhiyā  
padumuppalasañchannā vārikiñjakkhapūrītā. || 114 ||

Vv\_II,1[=13].21 Sāhaṃ ramāmi kīlāmi modāmi akutobhayā  
muniṃ kārūnikaṃ loke bhante vanditum āgatā ti. || 115 ||

Samśāramocakapetavatthu paṭhamāṃ

[page 017]

17 Ubbarivagga

14 Sāriputtattherassa Mātupetavatthu

Vv\_II,2[=14].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsī kisā dhamanisanthatā  
upphāsulike kisike kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasī ti. || 116 ||

[page 018]

18 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,2[=14].2 Ahaṃ te sakiyā mātā pubbe aññāsu jātisu  
upapannā pettivisaṃ khuppiṇāsamappitā. || 117 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].3 Chaḍḍitaṃ khipitaṃ khelaṃ siṅghāṇikaṃ silesumaṃ  
vasaṃ ca ḍayhamānānaṃ vijātānaṃ ca lohitaṃ, || 118 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].4 Vaṇitānaṃ ca yaṃ ghānasīsacchinnāna lohitaṃ  
khudāparetā bhuñjāmi itthipurisanissitaṃ. || 119 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].5 Pubbalohitaṃ bhakkhāmi pasūnaṃ mānusāna ca  
alenā anagārā ca nīlamañcaparāyanā. || 120 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].6 Dehi puttaka me dānaṃ datvāna uddisāhi me  
app eva nāma muñceyyaṃ pubbalohitabhōjanā. || 121 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].7 Mātuyā vacanaṃ sutvā Upatisso 'nukampako  
āmantayī Moggallānaṃ Anuruddhañ ca Kappinaṃ. || 122 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].8 Catasso kuṭiyo katvā saṅghe cātuddise adā  
kuṭiyo annapānaṃ ca mātu dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. || 123 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].9 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vipāko upapajjatha  
bhōjanaṃ pāṇīyaṃ vatthaṃ dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. || 124 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].10 Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārīnī  
vicittavatthābharaṇā Kolitaṃ upasaṅkamī ti. || 125 ||

---

---

Vv\_II,2[=14].11 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvam tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 126 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].12 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 127 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].13 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ  
kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā  
vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 128 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].14 Sāriputtass'; ahaṃ mātā pubbe aññaṃ jātisu  
upapannā pettivisayaṃ khuppiṇāsamappitā. || 129 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].15 Chaḍḍitaṃ khipitaṃ kheḷaṃ siṅghānikaṃ silesumaṃ  
vasaṃ ca ḍayhamānānaṃ vijātānaṃ ca lohitaṃ, || 130 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].16 Vaṇṇitānaṃ ca yaṃ ghānasīsacchinnāna lohitaṃ  
khudāparetā bhuñjāmi itthipurisanissitaṃ. || 131 ||

Vv\_II,2[=14].17 Pubbalohitaṃ bhakkhāmi pasūnaṃ mānūsāna ca  
alenā anagārā ca nīlamañcaparāyanā. || 132 ||

[page 019]

19 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,2[=14].18 Sāriputtassa dānena modāmi akutobhayā  
muniṃ kāruṇikaṃ loke bhante vanditum āgatā ti. || 133 ||  
Sāriputtatherassa mātupetavatthu dutiyaṃ

15 Mattāpetavatthu

Vv\_II,3[=15].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi kisā dhamanisanthatā  
upphāsulike kisike kā nu tvam idha tiṭṭhasi ti. || 134 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].2 Ahaṃ Mattā tuvaṃ Tissā sapatti te pure ahaṃ  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā ti. || 135 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā ti. || 136 ||

[page 020]

20 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,3[=15].4 Caṇḍī ca pharusā c'; āsiṃ issukī maccharī saṭṭhī  
tāhaṃ durattaṃ vatvāna petalokam ito gatā ti. || 137 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].5 Sabbhaṃ aham pi jānāmi yathā tvam caṇḍikā ahu  
aññaṃ ca kho taṃ pucchāmi kenāsi paṃsukuṇṭhitā. || 138 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].6 Sīsaṃ nahātā tvam āsi sucivatthā alaṅkatā  
ahaṃ ca kho taṃ adhimattaṃ samalaṅkatatarā tayā. || 139 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].7 Tassā me pekkhamānāya sāmikena samantayi  
tato me issā vipulā kodho me samajāyatha. || 140 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].8 Tato paṃsuṃ gahetvāna paṃsunā taṃ hi okiriṃ  
tassa kammavipākena ten'; amhi paṃsukuṇṭhitā. || 141 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].9 Sabbhaṃ aham pi jānāmi paṃsunā maṃ tvam okiri

---

---

aññañ ca kho taṃ pucchāmi kena khajjasi kacchuyā. || 142 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].10 Bhesajjahārī ubhayo vanantaṃ agamimhase  
tvañ ca bhesajjam āhari aham pi kapikacchuno. || 143 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].11 Tassā tyājānamānaya seyyaṃ tyāhaṃ samokiriṃ  
tassa kammavipākena tena khajjāmi kacchuyā. || 144 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].12 Sabbhaṃ aham pi jānāmi seyyaṃ me tvaṃ samokiri  
aññañ ca kho taṃ pucchāmi kenāsi naggiyā tvaṃ. || 145 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].13 Sahāyānaṃ samayo āsi {ñātināṃ} samitī ahu  
tvañ ca āmantitā āsi sasāminī no ca kho ahaṃ. || 146 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].14 Tassā tyājānamānāya dussaṃ tyāhaṃ apānudiṃ  
tassa kammavipākena ten'; amhi naggiyā ahaṃ. || 147 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].15 Sabbhaṃ aham pi jānāmi dussaṃ me tvaṃ apānudi  
aññañ ca kho taṃ pucchāmi kenāsi gūthagandhinī. || 148 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].16 Tava gandhañ ca mālañ ca paccagghañ ca vilepanaṃ  
gūthakūpe atāresiṃ taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā.  
tassa kammavipākena ten'; amhi gūthagandhinī. || 149 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].17 Sabbhaṃ aham pi jānāmi taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayā  
aññañ ca kho taṃ pucchāmi kenāsi duggatā tvaṃ. || 150 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].18 Ubhinnaṃ samakaṃ āsi yaṃ gehe vijjate dhanāṃ  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākasim attano,  
tassa kammavipākena ten'; amhi duggatā ahaṃ. || 151 ||

[page 021]

21 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,3[=15].19 Tad eva maṃ tvaṃ avaca pāpakammaṃ nisevasi  
na hi pāpehi kammehi sulabhāhosi suggati. || 152 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].20 Vāmato maṃ tvaṃ paccesi atho pi maṃ usuyyasi  
passa pāpānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko hoti yādiso. || 153 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].21 Te gharadāsiyo āsuṃ tān'; evābharaṇān'; ime  
te c'; aññe paricārenti na bhogā honti sassatā. || 154 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].22 Idāni Bhūtassa pitā āpaṇā geham eheti  
app eva te dade kiñci mā su tāva ito agā. || 155 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].23 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāmhi kisā dhamanisanthatā  
kopīnaṃ etaṃ itthīnaṃ mā maṃ Bhūtapitāddasa. || 156 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].24 Handa Kiṃ tāhaṃ dammi kiṃ vā ca te karom'; ahaṃ  
yena tvaṃ sukhitā assa sabbakāmasamiddhinī. || 157 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].25 Cattāro bhikkhū saṅghato cattāro puna puggalā  
at̐tha bhikkhū bhojayitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisa  
tadāhaṃ sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī. || 158 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].26 Sādhū ti sā paṭissutvā bhojayitvāt̐tha bhikkhavo  
vattheh'; acchādayitvāna tassā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. || 159 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].27 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vipāko upapajjatha  
bhojanacchādanapāṇīyaṃ, dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. || 160 ||  
Vv\_II,3[=15].28 Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārīnī  
vicittavattābharaṇā sapattiṃ upasaṅkami. || 161 ||

---

---

Vv\_II,3[=15].29 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 162 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].30 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 163 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].31 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 164 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].32 Ahaṃ Mattā tuvaṃ Tissā sapattī te pure ahuṃ  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā. || 165 ||

Vv\_II,3[=15].33 Tava dānena dinnena modāmi akutobhayā  
ciraṃ jīvāhi bhaginī saha sabbehi ñātibhi

asokaṃ virajaṃ thānaṃ āvāsaṃ vasavattinaṃ. || 166 ||

[page 022]

22 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,3[=15].34 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna dānaṃ datvāna sobhane  
vineyya maccheramaṃ sumūlaṃ

aninditā saggam upehi thānaṃ ti. || 167 ||

Mattāpetavatthu tatiyaṃ

[page 023]

23 Ubbarivagga

16 Nandāpetavatthu

Vv\_II,4[=16].1 Kāṭī dubbaṇṇarūpāsi pharusā bhīrudassanā  
piṅgalāsi kaḷārāsi na taṃ maññāmi mānusin ti. || 168 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].2 Ahaṃ Nandā Nandasena bhariyā te pure ahuṃ  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā ti. || 169 ||.

Vv\_II,4[=16].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā ti. || 170 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].4 Caṇḍī pharusavācā ca tayi c'; āsiṃ agāravā  
tāhaṃ duruttaṃ vatvāna petalokam ito gatā ti. || 171 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].5 Hand'; uttarīyaṃ dadāmi te idaṃ dussaṃ nivāsaya  
imaṃ dussaṃ nivāsetvā ehi nessāmi taṃ gharaṃ. || 172 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].6 Vatthañ ca annapānañ ca lacchasi tvaṃ gharaṃ gatā  
putte ca te passissasi suṇisāyo ca dakkhasi. || 173 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].7 Hatthena hatthe te dinnaṃ na mayhaṃ upakappati  
bhikkhū ca silasampanne vītarāge bahussute, || 174 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].8 Tappehi annapānena mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisa  
tadāhaṃ sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamidhīni. || 175 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].9 Sādhū ti so paṭissutvā dānaṃ vipulaṃ ākiri  
annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ vatthā-senāsanāni ca,

chattaṃ gandhañ ca mālañ ca vividhā ca upāhanā. || 176 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].10 Bhikkhū ca silasampanne vītarāge bahussute

---

---

tappetvā annapānena tassā dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi. || 177 ||

[page 024]

24 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,4[=16].11 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vipāko upapajjatha  
bhojanacchādanapānīyaṃ dakkhiṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. || 178 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].12 Tato suddhā sucivasanā kāsikuttamadhārinī  
vicittavattābharaṇā sāmikaṃ upasaṅkama. || 179 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].13 Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate  
obhāsenti disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, || 180 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].14 Kena t'; etādiso vaṇṇo kena te idha-m-ijjhati  
upajanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā. || 181 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].15 Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve  
manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati ti. || 182 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].16 Ahaṃ Nandā Nandasena bhariyā te pure ahuṃ  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 183 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].17 Tava dinnena dānena modāmi akutobhayā  
ciraṃ jīva gahapati saha sabbehi nātibhi,  
asokaṃ virajaṃ thānaṃ āvāsaṃ vasavattinaṃ. || 184 ||

Vv\_II,4[=16].18 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna dānaṃ datvāna gahapati  
vineyya maccheramaṃ samūlaṃ

anindito saggam upehi thānaṃ ti. || 185 ||

Nandāpetavatthu tatiyaṃ

[page 025]

25 Ubbarivagga

17 Maṭṭakuṇḍalīpetavatthu

Vv\_II,5[=17].1-21 See Vimānavatthu No.. || 186-206 ||

Maṭṭakuṇḍalīpetavatthu pañcamaṃ

18 Kaṇhapetavatthu

Vv\_II,6[=18].1 Uṭṭhehi Kaṇha kiṃ sesi ko attho supanena te  
yo ca tuyhaṃ sako bhātā hadayaṃ cakkhuṃ va dakkhiṇaṃ,  
tassa vātā balīyanti Ghato jappati Kesavā ti. || 207 ||

Vv\_II,6[=18].2 Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Rohiṇeyyassa Kesavo  
taramānarūpo vuṭṭhāsi bhātusokena aṭṭito. || 208 ||

Vv\_II,6[=18].3 Kin nu ummattarūpo va kevalaṃ Dvārakaṃ imaṃ  
saso saso ti lapasi kīdisaṃ sasam icchasi. || 209 ||

Vv\_II,6[=18].4 Sovaṇṇamayaṃ maṇimayaṃ lohamayaṃ atha rūpiyāmayam  
saṅkhasilāpavālamayaṃ kārayissāmi te sasam. || 210 ||

Vv\_II,6[=18].5 Santi aññe pi sasakā araññe vanagocarā  
te pi te ānayissāmi kīdisaṃ sasam icchasi ti. || 211 ||

Vv\_II,6[=18].6 Nāham ete sase icche ye sasā pathavissitā

---

---

candato sasam icchāmi taṃ me ohara Kesavā ti. || 212 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].7 So nūna madhuraṃ ñāti jīvitaṃ vijahissasi  
apatthiyaṃ patthayasa candato sasam icchāsī ti. || 213 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].8 Evañ ce Kaṇha jānāsī yath'; aññam anusāsasi  
kasmā pure mataṃ puttaṃ ajjāpi-m-anusocāsī ti. || 214 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].9 Ye na labbhā manussena amanussena vā pana:  
jāto me mā marī putto kuto labbhā alabbhiyaṃ. || 215 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].10 Na mantā mūlabhesajjā osadhehi dhanena vā  
sakkā ānayaṭṭhaṃ Kaṇha yaṃ petam anusocasi. || 216 ||

[page 026]

26 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,6[=18].11 Mahaddhanā mahābhogā raṭṭhavanto pi khattiyā  
pahūtadhanadhaññāse te pi no ajarāmarā. || 217 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].12 Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālapukkusā  
ete c'; aññe ca jātiyā te pi no ajarāmarā. || 218 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].13 Ye mantāṃ parivattenti chaḷaṅgaṃ brahmacintitaṃ  
ete c'; aññe ca vijjāya te pi no ajarāmarā. || 219 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].14 Isayo vā pi ye santā saññatattā tapassino  
sañram te pi kālena vijahanti tapassino. || 220 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].15 Bhāvitattā arahanto katakiccā anāsavā  
nikkhipanti imaṃ dehaṃ puññapāparikkhayā ti. || 221 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].16 Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñcaṃ sabbāṃ nibbāpaye daram. || 222 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].17 Abbūḷhaṃ vata me sallaṃ sokaṃ badayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaṃparetassa puttasaṃ apānudi. || 223 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].18 So 'haṃ abhuḷhasallo 'smi sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna bhāsitaṃ. || 224 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].19 Evaṃ karonti sappaññā ye honti anukampakā  
vinivattayanti sokamhā Ghato jeṭṭhaṃ va bhātaram. || 225 ||  
Vv\_II,6[=18].20 Yassa etādisā honti amaccā paricārakā  
subhāsitena anvesi Ghato jeṭṭhaṃ va bhātaram ti. || 226 ||  
Kaṇhapetavatthu chaṭṭhaṃ

[page 027]

27 Ubbarivagga

19 Dhanapālapetavatthu

Vv\_II,7[=19].1 Naggo dubbaṇṇarūpo 'si kiso dhamanisanthato  
upphāsuliko kisiko ko nu tvaṃ asi mārisā ti. || 227 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peto 'mhi duggato Yamalokiko  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gato ti. || 228 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭṭhaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena petalokam ito gato ti. || 229 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].4 Nagaram atthi Dasaṇṇānam Erakacchan ti vissutaṃ

---

---

tattha seṭṭhi pure āsiṃ Dhanapālo ti maṃ vidū. || 230 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].5 Asīti sakaṭavāhānaṃ hiraññassa ahoṣi me  
pahūtaṃ me jātarūpaṃ muttā vaḷuriyā bahū. || 231 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].6 Tāva mahaddhanassāpi na me dātuṃ piyaṃ ahu  
pidahitvā dvāraṃ bhuñjāmi: mā maṃ yācanakāddasum. || 232 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].7 Assaddho maccharī c'; āsiṃ kadariyo paribhāsako  
dadantānaṃ karontānaṃ vārayissaṃ bahujjanaṃ: || 233 ||

[page 028]

28 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,7[=19].8 Vipāko natthi dānassa saññamassa kuto phalaṃ  
pokkharaññodapānāni ārāmāni ca ropite  
papāyo ca vināsesiṃ dugge saṅkamanāni ca. || 234 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].9 Svāhaṃ akatakalyāṇo katapāpo tato cuto  
upapanno pettivisaṃ khuppiṭṭasasamapito. || 235 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].10 Pañcapanṇāsavassāni yato kālakato ahaṃ  
nābhijānāmi bhuttaṃ vā pītaṃ vā pana pāniyaṃ. || 236 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].11 Yo saṃyamo so vināso yo vināso so saṃyamo  
petā hi kira jānanti yo saṃyamo so vināso. || 237 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].12 Ahaṃ pure saṃyamissaṃ nādāsiṃ bahuke dhane  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nakāsim attano. || 238 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].13 Svāhaṃ pacchānutappāmi attakammaphalūpago  
uddhaṃ catūhi māsehi kālakiriya bhavissati,  
ekantaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghoraṃ nirayaṃ papatiss'; ahaṃ. || 239 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].14 Catukkaṇṇaṃ catudvāraṃ vibhattaṃ bhāgaso mitaṃ  
ayopākārapariyantaṃ ayasā paṭikujjitaṃ. || 240 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].15 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā  
samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā. || 241 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].16 Tatthāhaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ dukkhaṃ vedissa vedanaṃ  
phalaṃ pāpassa kammaṃ tasmā socāmi'; ahaṃ bhusaṃ. || 242 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].17 Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvanti'; ettha samāgatā  
mākattha pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvī vā yadi vā raho. || 243 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].18 Sace taṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissatha karotha vā  
na vo dukkhā pamutt'; atthi uppaccāpi palāyataṃ. || 244 ||  
Vv\_II,7[=19].19 Matteyyā hotha petteyyā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikā  
sāmaññā hotha brahmaññā evaṃ saggāṃ gamissatha ti. || 245 ||  
Dhanapālapetavatthu sattamaṃ

[page 029]

29 Ubbarivagga

20 Cūlasetṭhipetavatthu

Vv\_II,8[=20].1 Naggo kiso pabbajito 'si bhante  
rattiṃ kuhiṃ gacchasi kissa hetu  
ācikkha me taṃ api sakkuṇemu

---

---

sabbena vittaṃ paṭipādaye tuvaṃ ti. || 246 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].2 Bārāṇasī nagaraṃ dūraghuṭṭhaṃ  
tatthāhaṃ gahapati aḍḍhako dīno  
adātā gedhitamano āmisasmim  
dussīyena Yamavisayamhi patto. || 247 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].3 So sūcikāya kilamito tehi  
ten'; eva ñāṭisu yāmi āmisakiñcīhetu  
adānasīlā na ca saddahanti:  
dānaphalaṃ hoti paramhi loke. || 248 ||

[page 030]

30 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,8[=20].4 Dhīṭā ca mayhaṃ lapate abhikkhaṇaṃ;  
dassāmi dānaṃ pitunnaṃ pitāmahānaṃ  
upakkhaṭaṃ parivisayanti brāhmaṇe  
yāmy'; ahaṃ Andhakavindaṃ bhottuṃ. || 249 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].5 Tam avoca rājā: anubhaviyāna tam pi  
eyyāsi khippaṃ aham pi karissaṃ pūjaṃ  
ācikkha me taṃ yadi atthi hetu  
saddhāyitaṃ hetuvaco suṇomi. || 250 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].6 Tathā ti vatvā agamāsi tattha  
bhuñjimsu bhattaṃ na ca pana dakkhiṇārahā  
paccāgami Rājagahaṃ punāparaṃ  
pātur ahoṣi purato janādhīpassa. || 251 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].7 Disvāna petaṃ. punar eva āgataṃ  
rājā avoca: aham api kiṃ dadāmi  
ācikkha me taṃ yadi atthi hetu  
yena tuvaṃ cirataraṃ pīṇito siyā. || 252 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].8 Buddhañ ca saṅghaṃ parivisiyāna rāja  
annena pānena pi cīvarena  
taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādisā me hitāya  
evaṃ ahaṃ cirataraṃ pīṇito siyā. || 253 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].9 Tato ca rājā nipatitva tāvade  
dānaṃ sahatthā atulaṃ daditvā  
saṅghe ārocayī pakatiṃ tathāgatassa  
tassa ca petassa dakkhiṇaṃ ādisittha. || 254 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].10 So pūjito ativiya sobhamāno  
pātur ahoṣi purato janādhīpassa:  
yakkho 'ham asmi paramiddhipatto  
na mayham iddhi samasadisā mānūsā. || 255 ||  
Vv\_II,8[=20].11 Passānubhāvaṃ aparimitaṃ mamedam  
tayānuddiṭṭhaṃ atulaṃ daditvā saṅghe  
santappito satataṃ sadā bahūhi  
yāmi ahaṃ sukhito manussadevā ti. || 256 ||  
Cūḷasetṭhipetavatthu aṭṭhaṃ

---



---

BHĀNAVĀRAM PAṬHAMAM

[page 031]

31 Ubbarivagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 032]

32 Petavatthu

21 Aṅkurapetavatthu

Vv\_II,9[=21].1 Yassa atthāya gacchāma Kambojaṃ dhanahārakā  
ayaṃ kāmadaḍḍo yakkho imaṃ yakkhaṃ nīyāmasa. || 257 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].2 Imaṃ yakkhaṃ gahetvāna sādhukena pasayha vā  
yānaṃ āropayitvāna khippaṃ gacchāma Dvāraka ti. || 258 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].3 Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
na tassa sākhaṃ bhindeyya mittadubbho hi pāpako ti. || 259 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].4 Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
khandham pi tassa chindeyya attho ce tādiso siyā ti. || 260 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].5 Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
na tassa pattaṃ bhindeyya mittadubbho hi pāpako ti. || 261 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].6 Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
samūlam pi taṃ abhuyha attho ce tādiso siyā ti. || 262 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].7 Yass'; ekarattim pi ghare vaseyya  
Yatth'; annapānaṃ puriso labhetha

na tassa pāpaṃ manasā pi cetaye  
kataññutā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā. || 263 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].8 Yass'; ekarattim pi ghare vaseyya  
annena pānena upaṭṭhito siyā

na tassa pāpaṃ manasā pi cetaye  
adubbhapāṇī dahate mittadubbhiṃ. || 264 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].9 Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo pacchā pāpena hiṃsati  
allapāṇihato poso na so bhadrāni passaṭi ti. || 265 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].10 Nāhaṃ devena vā manussena vā  
issariyena vāhaṃ suppasayho

yakkho 'ham asmi paramiddhipatto  
dūraṅgamo vaṇṇabalūpapanno ti. || 266 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].11 Pāṇi te sabbasovaṇṇo pañcadhāro madhussavo  
nānā rasā paggharanti maññe 'haṃ taṃ purindadaṃ. || 267 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].12 N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo nāpi Sakko purindado  
petam maṃ Aṅkura jānāhi Bheruvamhā idhāgatan ti. || 268 ||

[page 033]

33 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,9[=21].13 Kiṃsīlo kiṃsamācāro Bheruvasmim pure tuvaṃ  
kena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati. || 269 ||

---

---

Vv\_II,9[=21].14 Tunnavāyo pure āsiṃ Bheruvasmīṃ tadā ahaṃ  
sukicchavutti kapaṇo na me vijjati dātave. || 270 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].15 Āvesanañ ca me āsi Asayhassa upantike  
saddhassa dānapatino katapuññassa lajjino. || 271 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].16 Tattha yācanakā yanti {nānāgottā} vanibbakā  
te ca maṃ tattha pucchanti Asayhassa nivesanaṃ: || 272 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].17 Kattha gacchāma bhaddaṃ vo kattha dānaṃ paḍiyati.  
Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vakkhāmi Asayhassa nivesanaṃ, || 273 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].18 Paggayha dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ: ettha gacchatha bhaddaṃ vo  
ettha dānaṃ paḍiyati Asayhassa nivesane. || 274 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].19 Tena pāṇi kāmadaḍo tena pāṇi madhussavo  
tena me brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhatī ti. || 275 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].20 Na kira tvaṃ adā dānaṃ sakapāṇihi kassaci  
parassa dānaṃ anumodamāno pāṇiṃ paggayha pāvadi. || 276 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].21 Tena pāṇi kāmadaḍo tena pāṇi madhussavo  
tena te brahmacariyena puññaṃ pāṇimhi ijjhati. || 277 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].22 Yo so dānaṃ adā bhante pasanno sakapāṇihi  
so hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ kin nu so disetaṃ gato. || 278 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].23 Nāhaṃ pajānāmi asayhasāhino  
aṅgīrasassa gatim āgatiṃ vā  
sutañ ca me Vessavaṇassa santike  
sakkassa saḥavyataṃ gato Asayho. || 279 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].24 Alam eva kātuṃ kalyāṇaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ yathārahaṃ  
pāṇiṃ kāmadaḍaṃ disvā ko puññaṃ na karissati. || 280 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].25 So hi nūna ito gantvā anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ  
dānaṃ paṭṭhāpayissāmi yaṃ mam'; assa sukhāvahaṃ. || 281 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].26 Dassāmañ; annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca  
papañ ca udapānañ ca dugge saṅkamanāni cā ti. || 282 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].27 Kena te aṅgulī kuṇṭhā mukhañ ca kuṇḍalīkataṃ  
akkhīni ca paggharanti kiṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ tayā ti. || 283 ||

[page 034]

34 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,9[=21].28 Aṅgīrasassa gahapatino saddhassa gharam esino  
tassāhaṃ dānavissagge dāne adhikato ahuṃ. || 284 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].29 Tattha yācanake disvā āgate bhojanatthike  
ekam antaṃ apakkamma akāsiṃ kuṇḍalīmukhaṃ. || 285 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].30 Tena me aṅgulī kuṇṭhā mukhañ ca kuṇḍalīkataṃ  
akkhīni ca paggharanti taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃmayā ti. || 286 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].31 Dhammena te kāpurisa mukhañ ca kuṇḍalīkataṃ akkhīni ca paggharanti  
yaṃ tvaṃ parassa dānassa akāsi kuṇḍalīmukhaṃ ti. || 287 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].32 Kathaṃ hi dānaṃ dadamāno kareyya parapattiyaṃ  
annapānaṃ khādanīyaṃ vatthasenāsanāni ca ti. || 288 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].33 So hi nūna ito gantvā anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ  
dānaṃ paṭṭhāpayissāmi yaṃ mam'; assa sukhāvahaṃ. || 289 ||

---

---

Vv\_II,9[=21].34 Dassām'; annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca  
papañ ca udapānañ ca dugge saṅkamanāni ca. || 290 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].35 Tato hi so nivattitvā anuppatvāna Dvārakaṃ  
dānaṃ paṭṭhayaī Aṅkuro yaṃ tumassa sukhāvahaṃ. || 291 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].36 Adā annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca  
papañ ca udapānañ ca vipasannena cetasā: || 292 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].37 Ko chāto ko ca tasito ko vatthaṃ parivassati  
kassa santāni yoggāni ito yojentu vāhanaṃ. || 293 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].38 Ko chatta'; icchati gandhañ ca ko mālaṃ ko upāhanaṃ  
iti ssa tattha ghosenti kappakā sūda-māgadhā  
sadā sayañ ca pāto ca Aṅkurassa nivesane ti. || 294 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].39 Sukhaṃ supati Aṅkuro iti jānāti maṃ jano  
dukkhaṃ supāmi Sindhaka yaṃ na passāmi yācake. || 295 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].40 Sukhaṃ supati Aṅkuro iti jānāti maṃ jano  
dukkhaṃ supāmi Sindhaka appake su vanibbake ti. || 296 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].41 Sakko ce te varaṃ dajjā Tāvatiṃsānam issaro  
Kissa sabbassa lokassa varamāno varaṃ vare ti. || 297 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].42 Sakko ce me varaṃ dajjā Tāvatiṃsānam issaro  
kāluṭṭhitassa me sato suriyass'; uggamaṃ pati  
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ sīlavanto ca yācakā. || 298 ||

[page 035]

35 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,9[=21].43. Dadato me na khīyetha datvā nānutappeyy'; ahaṃ  
dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ evaṃ Sakkaṃ varaṃ vare ti. || 299 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].44 Na sabbavittāni pare pavecche  
dadeyya dānañ ca dhanañ ca rakkhe  
tasmā hi dānā dhanam eva seyyo  
atippadānena kulā na honti. || 300 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].45 Adānaṃ atidānañ ca nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitā  
tasmā hi dānā dhanam eva seyyo  
samena vatteyya sa dhīradhammo ti. || 301 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].46 Aho vatā re ahaṃ eva dajjaṃ  
santo hi maṃ sappurisā bhajeyyūṃ  
megho va ninnān'; abhipūrayanto  
santappaye sabbavanibbakānaṃ. || 302 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].47 Yassa yācanake disvā mukhavaṇṇo pasīdati  
datvā attamano hoti taṃ gharaṃ vasato sukhaṃ. || 303 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].48 Yassa yācanake disvā mukhavaṇṇo pasīdati  
datvā attamano hoti esā puññassa sampadā. || 304 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].49 Pubbe va dānā sumano dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādaye  
datvā attamano hoti eso puññassa sampadā ti. || 305 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].50 Saṭṭhivāhasahassāni Aṅkurassa nivesane  
bhojanaṃ dīyate niccaṃ puññapekkhassa jantuno. || 306 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].51 Tisahassāni sūdā hi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā

---

---

Aṅkuraṃ upajūvanti dāne yaññassa vyāvatā. || 307 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].52 Saṭṭhipurisasahassāni āmuttamaṅkuraṅkaḍḍalā  
Aṅkurassa mahādāne kaṭṭhaṃ phārenti māṇavā. || 308 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].53 Soḷasitthisahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā  
Aṅkurassa mahādāne vidhā piṇḍenti nāriyo. || 309 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].54 Soḷasitthisahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā  
Aṅkurassa mahādāne dabbigāhā upaṭṭhitā. || 310 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].55 Bahuṃ bahunnaṃ pādāsi ciraṃ pādāsi khattiyo  
sakkaccaṃ ca sahatthā ca cittikatvā punappunaṃ. || 311 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].56 Bahū māse ca pakkhe ca utu-saṃvaccharāni ca  
mahādānaṃ pavattesi Aṅkuro dīghaṃ antaraṃ. || 312 ||

[page 036]

36 Petavatthu

Vv\_II,9[=21].57 Evaṃ datvā yajitvā ca Aṅkuro dīghaṃ antaraṃ  
so hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpago ahū ti. || 313 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].58 Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna Anuruddhassa Indako  
so hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpago ahū. || 314 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].59 Dasahi ṭhānehi Aṅkuraṃ Indako atirocati  
rūpe sadde rase gandhe phoṭṭhabbe ca manorame, || 315 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].60 Āyunā yasasā c'; eva vaṇṇena ca sukkena ca  
ādhipaccena Aṅkuraṃ Indako atirocatī ti. || 316 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].61 Tāvatiṃse yadā buddho sīlāyaṃ paṇḍukambale  
pāricchattakamūlamhi vihāsi purisuttamo, || 317 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].62 Dasasu lokadhātūsu sannipatitvāna devatā  
payirupāsanti sambuddhaṃ vasantaṃ nagamuddhani. || 318 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].63 Na koci devo vaṇṇena sambuddhaṃ atirocati  
sabbe deve adhigayha sambuddho va virocati. || 319 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].64 Yojanāni dasa dve ca Aṅkuro 'yaṃ tadā ahu  
avidūre sambuddhassa Indako atirocati. || 320 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].65 Oloketvāna sambuddho Aṅkurañ cāpi Indakaṃ  
dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pabhāvento idaṃ vacanam abravi: || 321 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].66 Mahādānaṃ tayā dinnāṃ Aṅkura dīghaṃ antaraṃ  
atidūre nisinna 'si āgaccha mama santike. || 322 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].67 Codito bhāvitattena Aṅkuro idaṃ abravi:  
kiṃ mayhaṃ tena dānena dakkhiṇeyyena suññataṃ. || 323 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].68 Ayaṃ so Indako yakkho dajjā dānaṃ parittakaṃ  
atirocati amhe hi cando tāragaṇe yathā. || 324 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].69 Ujjaṅgale yathā khette bījaṃ bahukaṃ pi ropitaṃ  
na vipulaṃ phalaṃ hoti na pi toseti kassakaṃ. || 325 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].70 Tath'; eva dānaṃ bahukaṃ dussīlesu patitṭhitaṃ  
na vipulaṃ phalaṃ hoti na pi toseti dāyakaṃ. || 326 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].71 Yathā pi bhaddake khette bījaṃ appaṃ pi ropitaṃ  
sammādhāraṃ paveccante phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ, || 327 ||  
Vv\_II,9[=21].72 Tath'; eva sīlavantesu guṇavantesu tādisu

---

---

appakam pi kataṃ kāraṃ puññaṃ hoti mahaphalan ti. || 328 ||

[page 037]

37 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,9[=21].73 Viceyya dānaṃ dātabbaṃ yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ

viceyya dānaṃ datvāna saggāṃ gacchanti dāyakā. || 329 ||

Vv\_II,9[=21].74 Viceyya dānaṃ sugatappasatthaṃ

ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke

etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni

bījāni vuttāni yathā sukhette ti. || 330 ||

Aṅkurapetavatthu navamaṃ

[page 038]

38 Petavatthu

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 039]

39 Ubbarivagga

22 Uttaramātupetavatthu

Vv\_II,10[=22].1 Divāvihāragataṃ bhikkhuṃ Gaṅgātīre nisinnakaṃ  
taṃ peṭi upasaṅkamma dubbaṇṇā bhīrudassanā, || 331 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].2 Kesā c'; assā atidīghā yāva bhūmāvalambare  
Kesehi sā paṭicchannā samaṇaṃ etad abravī: || 332 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].3 Pañcapanṇāsavassāni yato kālakatā ahaṃ  
nābhijānāmi bhuttaṃ vā pītaṃ vā pana pāniyaṃ  
dehi tvaṃ pāniyaṃ bhante tasitā pāniyāya me ti. || 333 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].4 Ayaṃ sitodikā Gaṅgā Himavantato sandati  
Piva etto gahetvāna kiṃ maṃ yācasi pāniyaṃ. || 334 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].5 Sacāhaṃ bhante Gaṅgāya sayāṃ gaṇhāmi pāniyaṃ  
lohitaṃ me parivattati tasmā yācāmi pāniyaṃ. || 335 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].6 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena Gaṅgā te hoti lohitaṃ. || 336 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].7 Putto me Uttaro nāma saddho āsi upāsako  
so ca mayhaṃ akāmāya samaṇānaṃ pavecchati  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṃ. || 337 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].8 Tam ahaṃ paribbhāsāmi maccherena upaddutā:  
yaṃ tvaṃ mayhaṃ akāmāya samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṃ, || 338 ||

Vv\_II,10[=22].9 Etaṃ te paralokasmiṃ lohitaṃ hotu Uttara  
tassa kammavipākena Gaṅgā me hoti lohitaṃ ti. || 339 ||

Uttaramātupetavatthu dasamaṃ

---

---

[page 040]

40 Petavatthu

23 Suttapetavatthu

Vv\_II,11[=23].1 Ahaṃ pure pabbajitassa bhikkhuno

suttaṃ adāsiṃ upagamma yācitā

tassa vipāko vipula-phalūpalabbhati

bahū ca me uppajjare {vatthakotiyo.} || 340 ||

Vv\_II,11[=23].2 Pupphābhikiṇṇaṃ ramitaṃ vimānaṃ

anekacittaṃ naranārisevitaṃ

sāhaṃ bhuñjāmi ca pārupāmi ca

pahūtavittā na ca tāva khīyati. || 341 ||

Vv\_II,11[=23].3 Tass'; eva kammaṃ vipākam anvayā

sukhañ ca sātañ ca idhūpalabbhati

sāhaṃ gantvā punad eva mānusaṃ

kāhāmi puññāni nay'; ayyaputta man ti. || 342 ||

Vv\_II,11[=23].4 Satta tuvaṃ vassasatā idhāgatā

jiṇṇā ca vuddhā ca tahiṃ bhavissasi

sabbe va te kālakatā ca ñātakā

Kiṃ tattha gantvāna ito karissasī ti. || 343 ||

Vv\_II,11[=23].5 Satt'; eva vassāni idhāgatāya me

dibbañ ca sukhañ ca samappitāya

sāhaṃ gantvā punar eva mānusaṃ

kāhāmi puññāni nay'; ayyaputta man ti. || 344 ||

[page 041]

41 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,11[=23].6 So taṃ gahetvāna pasayha bāhāyaṃ

paccānayitvāna theriṃ sudubbalaṃ

vajjesi aññam pi janaṃ idhāgataṃ:

karotha puññāni sukhūpalabbhatī ti. || 345 ||

Vv\_II,11[=23].7 Diṭṭhā mayā akatena sādhunā

petā vihaññanti tath'; eva mānusa

kammañ ca katvā sukhavedanīyaṃ

devā manussā ca sukhe ṭhitā pajā ti. || 346 ||

Suttapetavatthu ekādasamaṃ

24 Kaṇṇamuṇḍapetavatthu

Vv\_II,12[=24].1 Soṇṇasopānaphalakā soṇṇavālukasanthatā

tattha sogandhiyā vaggu sucigandhā manoramā. || 347 ||

Vv\_II,12[=24].2 Nānārukkehi sañchannā nānāgandhasameritā

nānāpadumasañchannā puṇḍarīkasamotatā. || 348 ||

Vv\_II,12[=24].3 Surabhī sampavāyanti manuññā māluteritā

haṃsakoñcābhirudā cakkavākābhikūjita. || 349 ||

---



---

[page 044]

44 Petavatthu

25 Ubbaripetavatthu

Vv\_II,13[=25].1 Ahu rājā Brahmadatto Pañcālānaṃ rathesabho  
ahorattānaṃ accayā rājā kālaṅkaṃ tadā. || 367 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].2 Tassa ālāhanaṃ gantvā bhariyā kandati Ubbaṃ  
Brahmadattaṃ apassantī Brahmadattā ti kandati. || 368 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].3 Isi ca tattha āgacchi sampannacaraṇo muni  
so ca tattha apucchittha ye tattha su samāgatā: || 369 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].4 Kassa c'; idaṃ ālāhanaṃ nānāgandhasameritaṃ  
kassāyaṃ kandati bhariyā ito dūragataṃ patim,  
Brahmadattaṃ apassantī Brahmadattā ti kandati. || 370 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].5 Te ca tattha viyākaṃsu ye tattha su samāgatā:  
Brahmadattassa bhaddan te, Brahmadattassa mārisa. || 371 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].6 Tassa idaṃ ālāhanaṃ nānāgandhasameritaṃ  
tassāyaṃ kandati bhariyā ito dūragataṃ patim,  
Brahmadattaṃ apassantī Brahmadattā ti kandatī ti. || 372 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].7 Chaḷāsīti sahasāni Brahmadatta ssaṇāmakā  
imasmiṃ ālāhane daḍḍhā tesāṃ kam anusocāsī ti. || 373 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].8 Yo rājā Cūḷānīputto Pañcālānaṃ rathesabho  
taṃ bhante anusocāmi bhattāraṃ sabbakāmadāṃ. || 374 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].9 Sabbe v'; ahesuṃ rājāno Brahmadatta ssaṇāmakā  
sabbe va Cūḷānīputtā Pañcālānaṃ rathesabhā. || 375 ||

[page 045]

45 Ubbarivagga

Vv\_II,13[=25].10 Sabbesaṃ anupubbena mahesittam akārayi  
kasmā purimake hitvā pacchimaṃ anusocāsī ti. || 376 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].11 Ātume itthibhūtāya dīgharattāya mārisa  
yassā me itthibhūtāya saṃsāre bahu bhāsasī ti. || 377 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].12 Ahu itthi ahu puriso pasuyonim pi āgamā  
evam etaṃ atītānaṃ pariyanto na dissatī ti. || 378 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].13 Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiṅcaṃ sabbāṃ nibbāpaye daram. || 379 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].14 Abbūḷhaṃ vata me sallaṃ sokaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetāya patisokaṃ apānudi. || 380 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].15 Sāhaṃ abbūḷhasallāsmi sītibhūtāsmi nibbutā  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvā mahāmunī ti. || 381 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].16 Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā samaṇassa subhāsitaṃ  
pattacivaram ādāya pabbajī anagāriyaṃ. || 382 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].17 Sā ca pabbajitā santā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
mettaṃ cittaṃ abhāvesi brahmalokūpapattiyā. || 383 ||

Vv\_II,13[=25].18 Gāmā gāmaṃ vicarantī nigame rājadhāniyo  
Uruvelā nāma so gāmo yattha kālam akubbatha. || 384 ||

---



---

Vv\_II,13[=25].19 Mettacittam ābhāvetvā brahmalokūpapattiyā  
itthiccittam virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahū ti. || 385 ||

Ubbaripetavatthu terasamaṃ

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Paṇḍu mātā patiyā ca Nandā kuṇḍalinā Ghato  
dve seṭṭhī tunnavāyo ca vihāra-sutta-sopānaUbbarī ti.

UBBARIVAGGA DUTIYO

[page 046]

46 Petavatthu

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 047]

47

III CŪḶAVAGGA

26 Abhijjamānapetavatthu

Vv\_III,1[=26].1 Abhijjamāne vārimhi Gaṅgaya idha gacchasi  
naggo pubbaddhapeto va mālādhārī alaṅkato,

kuhiṃ gamissasi peta kattha vāso bhavissati ti. || 386 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].2 Cundatthikaṃ gamissāmi peto so iti bhāsati  
antare Vāsabhagāmaṃ Bārāṇasiyā ca santike. || 387 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].3 Tañ ca disvā mahāmatto Koliyo iti vissuto  
sattubhattaṃ ca petassa pītakaṃ ca yugaṃ adā. || 388 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].4 Nāvāya tiṭṭhamānāya kappakassa adapāyi  
kappakassa padinnamhi ṭhāne petass'; udissatha. || 389 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].5 Tato suvatthavasano mālādhārī alaṅkato  
ṭhāne ṭhit'; assa petassa dakkhiṇā upakappatha;  
tasmā dajjetha petānaṃ anukampāya punappunan ti. || 390 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].6 Sāhunnavaśanā eke aññe kesaniṅvaśanā  
petā bhattāya gacchanti pakkamanti disodisaṃ. || 391 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].7 Dūre eke padhāvitvā aladdhā ca nivattare  
chātā pamucchitā bhantā bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā. || 392 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].8 Keci tattha papatitā bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā  
pubbe akatakalyāṇā aggidaḍḍhā va ātape. || 393 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].9 Mayaṃ pubbe pāpadhammā gharāṇī kulamātaro  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākamha attano. || 394 ||

[page 048]

48 Petavatthu

Vv\_III,1[=26].10 Pahūtaṃ annapānam pi api ssu avakiṇṇiyati  
sammaggate pabbajite na ca kiñ ci adamhase. || 395 ||

Vv\_III,1[=26].11 Akammakāmā alasā sādukāmā mahagghasā  
ālopapiṇḍadātāro pāṭiggāhe paribhāsimhase. || 396 ||

---

---

Vv\_III,1[=26].12 Te gharā tā ca dāsiyo tān'; evābharaṇāni no  
te aññe paricārenti mayaṃ dukkhassa bhāgino. || 397 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].13 Veṇī vā avaññā honti rathakārī ca dubbhikā  
caṇḍālī kapaṇā honti nhāminī ca punappunaṃ. || 398 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].14 Yāni yāni nihīnāni kulāni kapaṇāni ca  
tesu tesv eva jāyanti esā maccharino gati. || 399 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].15 Pubbe ca katakalyāṇā dāyakā vītamaccharā  
saggaṃ te paripūrenti obhāsenti ca Nandanaṃ. || 400 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].16 Vejayante ca pāsāde ramitvā kāmakāmīno  
uccākulesu jāyanti sabhogesu tato cutā. || 401 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].17 Kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde pallaṅke goṇakatthate  
vijitaṅgā morahatthehi kule jātā yasassino. || 402 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].18 Aṅkato aṅkaṃ gacchanti mālādhārī alaṅkatā  
dhātiyo upatiṭṭhanti sāyaṃ pātaṃ sukhesino. || 403 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].19 Na-y-idaṃ akatapuññānaṃ katapuññānaṃ ev'; idaṃ  
asokaṃ Nandanaṃ rammaṃ Tidasānaṃ mahāvanaṃ. || 404 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].20 Sukhaṃ akatapuññānaṃ idha natthi parattha ca  
sukhañ ca katapuññānaṃ idha c'; eva parattha ca. || 405 ||  
Vv\_III,1[=26].21 Tesāṃ saḥavyakāmānaṃ kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
Katapuññā hi modanti sagge bhogasamaṅgino ti. || 406 ||  
Abhijjamānapetavatthu paṭhamāṃ

[page 049]

49 Cūḷavagga

27 Sānuvāsīpetavatthu

Vv\_III,2[=27].1 Kuṇḍināgariyo thero Sānuvāsīnīvāsiko  
Poṭṭhapādo ti nāmena samaṇo bhāvitindriyo. || 407 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=27].2 Tassa mātā pitā bhātā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 408 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=27].3 Te duggatā sūcikaṭṭā kilantā naggino kisā  
uttasantā mahātāsā na dassenti kurūriṇo. || 409 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=27].4 Tassa bhātā vitaritvā naggo ekapath'; ekako  
catukuṇḍiko bhavitvāna therassa dassayī tumaṃ. || 410 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=27].5 Thero cāmanasī-katvā tuṅhībhūto apakkami  
so ca viññāpayī therāṃ: bhātā petagato ahaṃ. || 411 ||

[page 050]

50 Petavatthu

Vv\_III,2[=27].6 Mātā pitā ca te bhante duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 412 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=27].7 Te duggatā sūcikaṭṭā kilantā naggino kisā  
uttasantā mahātāsā na dassenti kurūriṇo. || 413 ||  
Vv\_III,2[=27].8 Anukampassu kāruṇiko datvā anvādisāhi no  
teva dinnena dānena yāpessanti kurūriṇo. || 414 ||

---

---

Vv\_III,2[=27].9 Thero caritvā piṇḍāya bhikkhū aññe ca dvādasa ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu bhattavissaggakāraṇā. || 415 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].10 Thero sabbe va te āha: yathāladdhaṃ dadātha me saṅghabhattaṃ karissāmi anukampāya ñātināṃ. || 416 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].11 Niyyātayiṃsu therassa thero saṅghaṃ nimantayi datvā anvādisī thero mātu pitu ca bhātuno: idaṃ me ñātināṃ hotu sukhitā honti ñātayo. || 417 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].12 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe bhojanaṃ upapajjatha suciṃ paṇiṭṭhaṃ sampannaṃ anekarasavyañjanaṃ. || 418 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].13 Tato uddissati bhātā vaṇṇavā balavā sukhi: pahūtaṃ bhojanaṃ bhante passa naggāmhase mayaṃ, tathā bhante parakkama yathā vatthaṃ labhāmase. || 419 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].14 Thero saṅkarakūṭamhā uccinitvāna nantake pilotikaṃ paṭaṃ katvā saṅghe cātuddise adā. || 420 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].15 Datvā anvādisī thero mātu pitu ca bhātuno: idaṃ me ñātināṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. || 421 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].16 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vatthāni upapajjisum tato suvatthavasano therassa dassayī tumaṃ. || 422 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].17 Yāvatā Nandarājassa vijitasmiṃ paṭicchadā tato bahutarā bhante vatthān'; acchādanāni no. || 423 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].18 Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca vipulā ca mahagghā ca te p'; ākāse 'valambare. || 424 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].19 Te mayaṃ paridahāma yaṃ yaṃ hi manaso piyaṃ tathā bhante parakkama yathā gehaṃ labhāmase. || 425 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].20 Thero paṇṇakuṭim katvā saṅghe catuddise adā datvā anvādisī thero mātu pitu ca bhātuno: idaṃ me ñātināṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. || 426 ||

[page 051]

51 Cūlavagga

Vv\_III,2[=27].21 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe gharāni upapajjisum kūṭāgāranivesanā vibhattā bhāgaso mitā. || 427 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].22 Na manussesu īdisā yādisā no gharā idha api dibbesu yādisā tādisā no gharā idha. || 428 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].23 Daddallamānā ābhenti samantā caturo disā tathā bhante parakkama yathā pānaṃ labhāmase. || 429 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].24 Thero karakaṃ pūretvā saṅghe cātuddise adā datvā anvādisī thero mātu pitu ca bhātuno: idaṃ me ñātināṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. || 430 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].25 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe pāniyaṃ upapajjatha gambhīrā caturassā ca pokkharañño sunimmitā. || 431 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].26 Sītodikā supatitthā sītā appaṭigandhiyā padumuppalasañchannā vārikiñjakkhapūritā. || 432 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].27 Tattha nahātvā pivitvā ca therassa paṭidassayum pahūtaṃ paṇiyaṃ bhante pādā dukkhā phalanti no. || 433 ||

---

---

Vv\_III,2[=27].28 Āhiṇḍamānā khañjāma sakkhare kusakaṇṭake  
tathā bhante parakkama yathā yānaṃ labhāmāse. || 434 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].29 Thero sipāṭikaṃ laddhā saṅghe cātuddise adā  
datvā anvādisī thero mātu pitu ca bhātuno:

idaṃ me ñātīnaṃ hotu sukhitā hontu ñātayo. || 435 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].30 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe petā rathena-m-āgamuṃ  
anukampit'; amha bhaddan te bhatten'; acchādanena ca. || 436 ||

Vv\_III,2[=27].31 Gharena pānadānena yānadānena cūbhayaṃ  
munīṃ kārūnikaṃ loke bhante vanditum āgatā ti. || 437 ||

Sānuvāsīpetavatthu dutiyaṃ

[page 052]

52 Petavatthu

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 053]

53 Cūlavagga

28 Rathakārapetavatthu

Vv\_III,3[=28].1 Veḷuriyatthambhaṃ ruciraṃ pabhassaraṃ  
vimānaṃ āruya anekacittaṃ

tatth'; acchasi devi mahānubhāve

pathaddhani paṇṇarase va cando. || 438 ||

Vv\_III,3[=28].2 Vaṇṇo ca te kanakassa sannibho  
uttattarūpo bhusa dassanīyo

pallaṅkasetṭṭhe atule nisinnā

ekā tuvaṃ natthi ca tuyha sāmiko. || 439 ||

Vv\_III,3[=28].3 Imā ca te pokkharañño samantā

pahūtamalyā bahupuṇḍarīkā

suvanṇacuṇṇehi samantam otthatā

na tattha paṅko paṅako ca vijjati. || 440 ||

Vv\_III,3[=28].4 Haṃsā c'; ime dassanīyā manoramā

udakasmīṃ anupariyanti sabbadā

samayya vaggūpanadanti sabbe

bindussarā dundubhīnaṃ va ghoso. || 441 ||

Vv\_III,3[=28].5 Daddallamānā yasasā yasassinī

nāvāya ca tvaṃ avalamba tiṭṭhasi

ālārapamhe hasite piyaṃvade

sabbaṅgakalyāṇi bhusaṃ virocasi. || 442 ||

[page 054]

54 Petavatthu

Vv\_III,3[=28].6 Idaṃ vimānaṃ virajaṃ same ṭhitaṃ

uyyānavantaṃ ratinandivaḍḍhanaṃ

---

---

icchām'; ahaṃ nāri anomadassane  
tayā saha Nandane idha moditun ti. || 443 ||  
Vv\_III,3[=28].7 Karohi kammaṃ idha vedanīyaṃ  
cittañ ca te idha nihitaṃ bhavatu  
katvāna kammaṃ idha vedanīyaṃ  
evaṃ mamaṃ lacchasi kāmakāminiṃ. || 444 ||  
Vv\_III,3[=28].8 Sādhū ti so tassā paṭissuṇitvā  
akāsi kammaṃ sahavedanīyaṃ  
katvāna kammaṃ tahiṃ vedanīyaṃ  
uppajji māṇavo tassā sahavyatan ti. || 445 ||  
Rathakārapetavatthu tatiyaṃ  
BHĀṄAVĀRAM DUTIYAM

[page 055]

55 Cūlavagga

29 Bhusapetavatthu

Vv\_III,4[=29].1 Bhusāni eko sāliṃ punāparo  
ayañ ca nārī sakamaṃsalohitaṃ  
tuvañ ca gūthaṃ asuciṃ akantikaṃ  
paribhuñjasi kissa ayaṃ vipāko ti. || 446 ||  
Vv\_III,4[=29].2 Ayaṃ pure mātaraṃ hiṃsati ayaṃ pana kūtavāñjio  
ayaṃ maṃsāni khāditvā musāvadena vañceti. || 447 ||  
Vv\_III,4[=29].3 Ahaṃ manussesu manussabhūtā  
agārinī sabbakulassa issarā  
santesu pariguyhāmi: mā ca kiñ ci ito adaṃ. || 448 ||  
Vv\_III,4[=29].4 Musāvādēna chādemi: natthi etaṃ mama gehe  
sace santaṃ niguyhāmi gūtho me hotu bhojanaṃ. || 449 ||  
Vv\_III,4[=29].5 Tassa kammaṃ vipākena musāvādassa cūbhayaṃ  
sugandhasālino bhattaṃ gūthaṃ me parivattati. || 450 ||  
Vv\_III,4[=29].6 Avāñjhāni ca kammāni na hi kammaṃ vinassati  
duggandhaṃ kimijaṃ mīlhaṃ bhuñjāmi ca pivāmi cā ti. || 451 ||  
Bhusapetavatthu catutthaṃ

30 Kumārapetavatthu

Vv\_III,5[=30].1 Accherarūpam sugatassa ñāṇaṃ  
satthā yathā puggalaṃ vyākāsi  
ussannapuññā pi bhavanti h'; eke  
parittapuññā pi bhavanti h'; eke. || 452 ||

[page 056]

56 petavatthu

Vv\_III,5[=30].2 Ayaṃ kumāro sīvathikāya chaḍḍito  
aṅguṭṭhasnehena yāpeti rattiṃ  
na yakkhabhūtā na sirīsapā vā

---

---

vihetḥayeyyumaṃ katapuññakumāraṃ. || 453 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].3 Sunakhā p'; imassa palihiṃsu pāde  
dhaṅkā sigālā parivattayanti  
gabbhāsayaṃ pakkhigaṇā haranti  
kākā pana akkhimalaṃ haranti. || 454 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].4 Na-y-imassa rakkhaṃ vidahiṃsu keci  
na osadhaṃ sāsapadhūpanaṃ vā  
nakkhattayogaṃ pi na aggahesumaṃ  
na sabbadhaññāni pi ākiriṃsu. || 455 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].5 Etādisaṃ uttamakicchapattaṃ  
rattābhaṭaṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ  
nonītaṇḍaṃ va pavedhamānaṃ  
sasaṃsayaṃ jīvitasāvasesaṃ. || 456 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].6 Tam addasā devamanussapūjito  
disvā va taṃ vyākari bhūripañño:  
ayaṃ kumāro nagarass'; imassa  
aggakuliko bhavissati bhogato ca. || 457 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].7 Ki 'ssa vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko  
etādisaṃ vyasaṇaṃ pāpuṇitvā  
taṃ tādisaṃ paccaṇubhossat'; iddhiṃ. || 458 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].8 Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa  
pūjaṃ akāsi janatā uḷāraṃ  
tatr'; assa cittass'; ahu aññathattaṃ  
vācaṃ abhāsi pharuṣaṃ asabbhaṃ. || 459 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].9 So taṃ vitakkaṃ pavinodayitvā  
pītiṃ pasādaṃ paṭiladdhā pacchā  
tathāgataṃ Jetavane vasantaṃ  
yāguyā upaṭṭhāsi sattarattaṃ. || 460 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].10 Tassa vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko  
etādisaṃ vyasaṇaṃ pāpuṇitvā  
taṃ tādisaṃ paccaṇubhossat'; iddhiṃ. || 461 ||  
Vv\_III,5[=30].11 Tṭhatvāna so vassasataṃ idh'; eva  
sabbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto  
kāyassa bhedaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ  
sahavyataṃ gacchati Vāsavassā ti. || 462 ||  
Kumārapetavatthu pañcamaṃ

[page 057]

57 Cūlavagga

31 Seriṇīpetavatthu

Vv\_III,6[=31].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāsi kisā dhamanisanthatā  
upphāsulike kisike kā nu tvaṃ idha tiṭṭhasī ti. || 463 ||

Vv\_III,6[=31].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peṭi 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā

---

---

pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 464 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena petalokaṃ ito gatā ti. || 465 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].4 Anāvaṭesu titthesu viciniṃ addhamāsakaṃ  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākāsim attano. || 466 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].5 Nadiṃ upemi tasitā rittakā parivattati  
chāyaṃ upemi uṇhesu ātapo parivattati. || 467 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].6 Aggivaṇṇo ca me vāto dahanto upavāyati  
etaṅ ca bhante arahāmi aññaṅ ca pāpakaṃ tato. || 468 ||

[page 058]

58 Petavatthu

Vv\_III,6[=31].7 Gantvāna Hatthinipuraṃ vajjesi mayha mātaṃ  
dhītā ca te mayā diṭṭhā duggatā Yamalokikā,  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 469 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].8 Atthi ca me ettha nikkhittaṃ anakkhātaṅ ca  
taṃ mayā  
cattāri satasahassāni pallaṅkassa ca heṭṭhato. || 470 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].9 Tato me dānaṃ dadatu tassā ca hotu jivikā  
dānaṃ datvā ca me mātā dakkhiṇaṃ anvādissatu,  
tadāhaṃ sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamidhinaṃ ti. || 471 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].10 Sādhū ti so paṭissutvā gantvāna Hatthinipuraṃ  
-- avoca tassā mātaṃ:  
dhītā ca te mayā diṭṭhā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ paritvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 472 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].11 Sā maṃ tattha samādapesi gantvāna Hatthinipuraṃ  
-- vajjesi mayha mātaṃ:  
dhītā ca te mayā diṭṭhā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokaṃ ito gatā. || 473 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].12 Atthi ca me ettha nikkhittaṃ anakkhātaṅ ca taṃ mayā  
cattāri satasahassāni pallaṅkassa ca heṭṭhato. || 474 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].13 Tato me dānaṃ dadatu tassā ca hotu jivikā  
dānaṃ datvā ca me mātā dakkhiṇaṃ anvādissatu,  
tadāhaṃ sukhitā hessaṃ sabbakāmasamidhinaṃ ti. || 475 ||  
Vv\_III,6[=31].14 Tato hi sā dānaṃ adā tassā ca dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi  
peṭi ca sukhitā āsi sarīraṃ cārudassanaṃ ti. || 476 ||  
Seriṇipetavatthu chaṭṭhaṃ

[page 059]

59 Cūlavagga

32 Migaluddapetavatthu

Vv\_III,7[=32].1 Naranāripurakkhato yuvā rajanīyehi kāmaguṇehi sobhasi  
divasaṃ anubhosi kāraṇaṃ kim akāsi purimāya jātiyā ti. || 477 ||  
Vv\_III,7[=32].2 Ahaṃ Rājagahe ramme ramaṇīye Giribbaje

---

---

migaluddo pure āsiṃ lohitapāṇi dāruṇo. || 478 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].3 Avirodhakaresu pāṇisu puthusattesu paduṭṭhamānaso  
vicariṃ atidāruṇo sadā parahiṃsāya rato asaṅṅato. || 479 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].4 Tassa me sahāyo suhadayo saddho āsi upāsako  
so ca maṃ anukampanto nivāresi punappunam: || 480 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].5 Mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ mā tāta duggatiṃ agā  
sace icchasi pecca sukhaṃ virama pāṇavadhā  
asaṃyamā. || 481 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].6 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā  
sukhakāmassa hitānukampino

nākāsiṃ sakalānusāsaniṃ  
cirapāpābhirato abuddhimā. || 482 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].7 So maṃ puna bhūrisumedhaso  
anukampāya saṃyame nivesayi:

sace divā hanasi pāṇino  
atha te rattim bhavatu saṅṅamo. || 483 ||

[page 060]

60 Petavatthu

Vv\_III,7[=32].8 Svāhaṃ divā hanitva pānino  
virato rattim ahosi saṅṅato

rattāhaṃ paricāremi divā khajjāmi duggato. || 484 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].9 Tassa kammaṃ kusalassa anubhomi rattim amānusiṃ  
divā paṭihatā va kukkurā upadhāvanti samantā khādituṃ. || 485 ||

Vv\_III,7[=32].10 Ye ca te satatānuyogino

dhuvaṃ payuttā sugatassa sāsane  
maṅṅāmi te amatam eva kevalaṃ

adhigacchanti padaṃ asaṅkhatan ti. || 486 ||

Migaluddapetavatthu sattamaṃ

33 Dutiyamigaluddapetavatthu

Vv\_III,8[=33].1 Kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde pallaṅke goṇakatthate  
paṅcaṅgikena turiyena ramasi suppavādite. || 487 ||

Vv\_III,8[=33].2 Tato ratyā vyavasāne suriyuggamaṃ pati  
apaviddho susānasmim bahudukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || 488 ||

[page 061]

61 Cūḷavagga

Vv\_III,8[=33].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi ti. || 489 ||

Vv\_III,8[=33].4 Ahaṃ Rājagahe ramme ramaṇīye Giribbaje  
migaluddo pure āsiṃ luddo c'; āsiṃ asaṅṅato. || 490 ||

Vv\_III,8[=33].5 Tassa me sahāyo suhadayo saddho āsi upāsako  
tassa kulūpago bhikkhu āsi Gotamasāvako,

---



---

so pi maṃ anukampanto nivāresi punappunaṃ: || 491 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=33].6 Mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ mā tāta duggatiṃ agā  
sace icchasi pecca sukhaṃ virama pāṇavadhā asaṃyamā. || 492 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=33].7 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā  
sukhakāmassa hitānukampino  
nākāsiṃ sakalānusāsaniṃ  
cirapāpābhirato abuddhimā. || 493 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=33].8 So maṃ puna bhūrisumedhaso  
anukampāya saṃyame nivesayi  
sace divā hanasi pāṇino  
atha te rattim bhavatu saṃyamo. || 494 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=33].9 Svāhaṃ divā hanitva pāṇino  
virato rattim ahosi saññato  
rattāhaṃ paricāremi divā khajjāmi duggato. || 495 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=33].10 Tassa kammaassa kusalassa anubhomi rattim amānusim  
divā paṭihatā va kukkurā upadhāvanti samantā khādituṃ. || 496 ||  
Vv\_III,8[=33].11 Ye ca te satatānuyogino  
dhuvaṃ payuttā sugatassa sāsane  
maññāmi te amatam eva kevalaṃ  
adhigacchanti padaṃ asaṅkhatan ti. || 497 ||  
Dutiyamigaluddakapetavatthu aṭṭhamaṃ

[page 062]

62 Petavatthu

34 Kūṭavinicchayikapetavatthu

Vv\_III,9[=34].1 Mālī kirīṭī kāyūrī gattā te candanussadā  
pasannamukhavaṇṇo 'si suriyavaṇṇo va sobhasi. || 498 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].2 Amānusā pārisajjā ye te 'me paricārikā  
dasa kaññāsahassāni yā te 'mā paricārikā,  
tā kambukāyūradharā kañcanāveḷabhūsitā. || 499 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].3 Mahānubhāvo 'si tuvaṃ lomahaṃsanarūpavā,  
piṭṭhimaṃsāni attano sāmaṃ ukkacca khādasi. || 500 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].4 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ kissa kammavipākena  
piṭṭhimaṃsāni attano sāmaṃ ukkacca khādasi. || 501 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].5 Attano 'haṃ anattāya jīvaloke acārisaṃ  
pesuññamusāvādena nikativañcanāya ca. || 502 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].6 Tattāhaṃ parisam gantvā saccakāle upaṭṭhite  
attamaṃ dhammaṃ niraṃkatvā adhammaṃ anuvattisaṃ. || 503 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].7 Evaṃ so khādat'; attānaṃ yo hoti piṭṭhimaṃsiko  
yathāhaṃ ajja khādāmi piṭṭhimaṃsāni attano. || 504 ||  
Vv\_III,9[=34].8 Ta-y-idaṃ tayā Nārada sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ  
anukampakā ye kusalā vadeyyuṃ  
mā pesuṇaṃ mā ca musā abhāṇi  
mā kho 'si piṭṭhimaṃsiko tuvaṃ ti. || 505 ||  
Kūṭavinicchayika-petavatthu navamaṃ

---

---

[page 063]

63 Cūlavagga

35 Dhātuvivaṇṇakapetavatthu

Vv\_III,10[=35].1 Antalikkhasmiṃ tiṭṭhanto duggandho pūti vāyasi  
mukhañ ca te kimayo pūtigandhaṃ  
khādanti, kiṃ kammam akāsi pubbe. || 506 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].2 Tato satthaṃ gahetvāna okkantanti punappunaṃ  
khārena paripphositvā okkantanti punappunaṃ. || 507 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || 508 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].4 Ahaṃ Rājagahe ramme ramaṇīye Giribbaje  
issaro dhanadhañṇassa supahūtassa mārisa. || 509 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].5 Tassāyaṃ me bhariyā ca dhītā ca suṇisā ca me  
tā mālam uppalañ cāpi paccagghañ ca vilepanaṃ  
thūpaṃ harantiyo vāresiṃ taṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā. || 510 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].6 Chaḷāsītisahassāni mayaṃ paccattavedanā  
thūpapūjaṃ vivaṇṇetvā paccāma niraye bhusaṃ. || 511 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].7 Ye ca kho thūpapūjāya vattante arahato mahe  
ādinavaṃ pakāsenti, vivecayetha ne tato. || 512 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].8 Imā ca passa āyantiyo māladhārī alaṅkatā  
mālāvipākaṃ anubhontiyo samiddhā tā yasassiniyo. || 513 ||

Vv\_III,10[=35].9 Tañ ca disvāna accheraṃ abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
namo karonti sappañña vandanti taṃ mahāmunīṃ. || 514 ||

[page 064]

64 Petavatthu

Vv\_III,10[=35].10 So hi nūna ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
thūpapūjaṃ karissāmi appamatto punappunan ti. || 515 ||

Dhātuvivaṇṇakapetavatthu dasamaṃ

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Abhijjamāno Kuṇḍiyo rathakārī bhusena ca  
kumāro gaṇikā c'; eva dve luddā piṭṭh'; apūjayo;  
vaggo tena pavaccatī ti.

CŪLAVAGGO TATIYO.

[page 065]

65

IV MAHĀVAGGA

36 Ambasakkharapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,1[=36].1 Vesāli nāma nagar'; atthi Vajjinaṃ  
tattha ahu Licchavi Ambasakkharo  
disvāna petaṃ nagarassa bāhiraṃ

---

---

tatth'; eva pucchittha taṃ kāraṇatthiko. || 516 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].2 Seyyā nisajjā na-y-imassa atthi  
abhikkamo natthi paṭikkamo vā  
asitapītakhāyitavatthabhogā  
paricāraṇā sā pi imassa natthi. || 517 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].3 Ye nātakā diṭṭhasutā suhajjā  
anukampakā yassa ahesuṃ pubbe  
daṭṭhum pi te dāni na taṃ labhanti  
virādhitatto hi janena tena. || 518 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].4 Na oggatattassa bhavanti mittā  
jahanti mittā vikalāṃ viditvā  
atthañ ca disvā parivārayanti  
bahū ca mittā uggatattassa honti. || 519 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].5 Nihīnatto sabbabhogehi kiccho  
sammakkhito samparibhinnagatto  
ussāvabindū va palimpamāno  
ajja suve jīvitassūparodho. || 520 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].6 Etādisaṃ uttamakicchapattaṃ  
uttāsitaṃ pucimandassa sūle  
atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena vadesi yakkha  
jīva bho jīvitam eva seyyo ti. || 521 ||

[page 066]

66 Petavatthu  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].7 Sālohitto esa ahosi mayhaṃ  
ahaṃ sarāmi purimāya jātiyā  
disvā ca me kāruṇṇam ahosi rāja  
mā pāpadhammo nirayaṃ patāyaṃ. || 522 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].8 Ito cuto Licchavi esa poso  
sattussadaṃ nirayaṃ ghorarūpaṃ  
uppañjati dukkaṭakammakārī  
mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ bhayānakaṃ. || 523 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].9 Anekabhāgena guṇena seyyo  
ayam eva sūlo nirayena tena  
mā ekantadukkhaṃ kaṭukaṃ bhayānakaṃ  
ekantatippaṃ nirayaṃ patāyaṃ. || 524 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].10 Idañ ca sutvā vacanaṃ mam'; eso  
dukkhūpanīto vijaheyya pāṇaṃ  
tasmā ahaṃ santike na bhaṇāmi  
mā m'; ekato jīvitassūparodho ti. || 525 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].11 Aññāto eso purisassa attho  
aññam pi icchāmase pucchituṃ tuvaṃ  
okāsakammaṃ sace no karosi  
pucchāmi taṃ na ca no kujjhitabbaṃ. || 526 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].12 Addhā paṭiñña me tadā ahu

---

---

nācikkhanā appasannassa hoti  
akāmā saddheyyavaco ti katvā  
pucchassu maṃ kāmaṃ yathā visayhan ti. || 527 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].13 Yaṃ kiñcāhaṃ cakkhunā passissāmi  
sabbam pi tāhaṃ abhisaddaheyyaṃ  
disvāna taṃ no pi ce saddaheyyaṃ  
kareyyāsi me yakkha niyassakammaṃ ti. || 528 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].14 Saccappaṭiññā tava m'; esā hotu  
sutvāna dhammaṃ labhassu pasādaṃ  
aññatthiko no ca paduṭṭhacitto  
yaṃ te suttaṃ asuttaṃ cāpi dhammaṃ  
sabbam akkhissaṃ yathā pajānaṃ: || 529 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].15 Setena assena alaṅkatena  
upayāsi sūlavutakassa santike  
yānaṃ idaṃ abbhutaṃ dassaneyyaṃ  
kiss'; etaṃ kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko. || 530 ||

[page 067]

67 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,1[=36].16 Vesāliyā tassa nagarassa majjhe  
cikkhallaṃ narakam ahoṣi  
goṣisaṃ ekāhaṃ pasannacitto  
settaṃ gahetvāna narakasmiṃ nikkhipiṃ. || 531 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].17 Etasmiṃ pādāni paṭiṭṭhapetvā  
mayaṃ ca aññe ca atikkamimha  
yānaṃ idaṃ abbhutaṃ dassaneyyaṃ  
tass'; eva kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko ti. || 532 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].18 Vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati  
gandho ca te sabbadisā pavāyati  
yakkhiddhipatto 'si mahānubhāvo  
naggo cāsi kissa ayaṃ vipāko. || 533 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].19 Akkodhano nīcapasannacitto  
saṅhāhi vācāhi janaṃ lapemi  
tass'; eva kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko  
dibbo ca me vaṇṇo satataṃ pabhāsati. || 534 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].20 Yasaṃ ca kittiṃ ca dhamme ṭhitānaṃ  
disvāna mantemi pasannacitto  
tass'; eva kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko  
dibbo me gandho satataṃ pavāyati. || 535 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].21 Sahāyānaṃ tithasmiṃ nahāyantaṃ  
thale gahetvā nidahissa dussaṃ  
khiḍḍatthiko no ca paduṭṭhacitto  
ten'; amhi naggo kasirā ca vutti. || 536 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].22 Yo kiṅamāno pakaroti pāpaṃ  
tass'; ṭḍisaṃ kammavipākaṃ āhu

---

---

akīlamāno pana yo karoti  
kiṃ tassa kammassa vipākam āhu. || 537 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].23 Ye duṭṭhasaṅkappamanā manussā  
kāyena vācāya ca saṅkiliṭṭhā  
kāyassa bhedaḥ abhisamparāyaṃ  
asaṃsayam te nirayam upenti. || 538 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].24 Apare pana sugatiṃ āsamānā  
dāne ratā saṅgahitattabhāvā  
kāyassa bhedaḥ abhisamparāyaṃ  
asaṃsayam te sugatiṃ upenti. || 539 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].25 Taṃ kin ti jāneyyam ahaṃ avecca  
kalyāṇapāpassa ayam vipāko  
kiṃ vāhaṃ disvā abhisaddaheyyam  
ko vā pi maṃ saddahāpeyya etaṃ. || 540 ||

[page 068]

68 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,1[=36].26 Disvā ca sutvā abhisaddahassu  
kalyāṇapāpassa ayam vipāko  
kalyāṇapāpe ubhaye asante  
siyā nu sattā sugatā duggatā vā. || 541 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].27 No c'; ettha kammāni kareyyuṃ maccā  
kalyāṇapāpāni manussaloke  
tasmā hi sattā sugatā duggatā vā  
hīnā paṇīta ca manussaloke. || 542 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].28 Yasmā ca kammāni karonti maccā  
kalyāṇapāpāni manussaloke  
tasmā hi sattā sugatā duggatā vā  
hīnā paṇīta ca manussaloke. || 543 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].29 Dvay'; ajja kammānaṃ vipākam āhu  
sukhassa dukkhassa ca vedanīyaṃ  
tā devatāyo paricārayanti  
paccanti bālā dvayataṃ apassino. || 544 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].30 Na m'; atthi kammāni sayam katāni  
datvā pi me natthi so ādiseyya  
acchādanaṃ sayanam ath'; annapānaṃ  
ten'; amhi naggo kasirā ca vutti. || 545 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].31 Siyā nu kho kāraṇaṃ kiñci yakkha  
acchādanaṃ yena tuvaṃ labhetha  
ācikkha me taṃ yad atthi hetu  
saddhāyitaṃ hetuvaco suṇoma. || 546 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].32 Kappitako nāma idh'; atthi bhikkhu  
jhāyī susīlo arahā vimutto  
guttindriyo saṃvutapātīmokkho  
sītībhūto uttamadiṭṭhipatto. || 547 ||

---

---

Vv\_IV,1[=36].33 Sakhilo vadaññū suvaco sumukho  
svāgamo suppaṭimuttako ca  
puññassa khettaṃ araṇavihārī  
devamanussānañ ca dakkhiṇeyyo. || 548 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].34 Santo vidhūmo anīgho nirāso  
mutto visallo amamo avaṅko  
nirūpadhī sabbapapañcakhīṇo  
tisso vijjā anuppatto jutīmā. || 549 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].35 Appaññāto disvā pi na sujāno  
munī ti naṃ Vajjisu voharanti  
jānanti taṃ yakkhabhūtā anejaṃ  
kalyāṇadhammaṃ vicarantaṃ loke. || 550 ||

[page 069]

69 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,1[=36].36 Tassa tuvaṃ ekaṃ yugaṃ duve vā  
mam'; uddisitvāna sace dadetha  
paṭiggahītāni ca tāni assu  
mamañ ca passetha sannaddhadussaṃ. || 551 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].37 Kasmīṃ padese samaṇaṃ vasantaṃ  
gantvāna passemu mayaṃ idāni  
sa-m-ajja kaṅkhaṃ vicikicchitañ ca  
diṭṭhivisūkāni vinodaye me. || 552 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].38 Eso nisinno Kapinaccanāyaṃ  
parivārito devatāhi bahūhi  
dhammiṃ kathaṃ bhāsati saccanāmo  
sakasmim ācerake appamatto. || 553 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].39 Tathāhaṃ kassāmi gantvā idāni  
acchādayissaṃ samaṇaṃ yugena  
paṭiggahītāni ca tāni assu  
tuvañ ca passemu sannaddhadussaṃ. || 554 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].40 Mā akkhaṇe pabbajitaṃ upāgami  
sādhu vo Licchavi n'; esa dhammo  
tato ca kāle upasaṅkamtivā  
tatth'; eva passāhi raho nisinnaṃ. || 555 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].41 Tathā ti vatvā āgamāsi tattha  
parivārito dāsagaṇena Licchavi  
so taṃ nagaraṃ upasaṅkamtivā  
vāsūpagacchittha sake nivesane. || 556 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].42 Tato ca kāle gihikcāni katvā  
nahātvā pivitvā ca khaṇaṃ labhitvā  
viceyya peḷāto ca yugāni aṭṭha  
gāhāpayī dāsagaṇena Licchavi. || 557 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].43 So taṃ padesaṃ upasaṅkamtivā  
tam addasā samaṇaṃ santacittaṃ

---

---

paṭikkantaṃ gocarato nivattaṃ  
sītibhūtaṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. || 558 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].44 Taṃ enaṃ avoca upasaṅkamtivā  
appābādhaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ ca pucchi  
Vesāliyaṃ Licchavi 'haṃ bhadante  
jānanti maṃ Licchavi Ambasakkharo. || 559 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].45 Imāni me aṭṭha yugā subhāni  
paṭigaṇha bhante padadāmi tuyhaṃ  
ten'; eva atthena idhāgato 'smi  
yathā ahaṃ attamano bhavyeyaṃ. || 560 ||

[page 070]

70 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,1[=36].46 Dūrato va samaṇā brāhmaṇā ca  
nivesanaṃ te parivajjayanti  
pattāni bhijjanti ca te nivesane  
saṅghāṭiyo cāpi vidālayanti. || 561 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].47 Athāpare pādakuṭṭhārikāhi  
avaṃsirā samaṇā pātayanti  
etādisaṃ pabbajitā-vihesaṃ  
tayā kataṃ samaṇā pāpuṇanti || 562 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].48 Tiṇena telam pi na tvaṃ adāsi  
mūlhassa maggam pi na pāvadāsi  
andhassa daṇḍaṃ sayam ādiyāsi  
etādiso kadariyo asaṃvuto,  
atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kim eva disvā  
amhehi saha saṃvibhāgaṃ karosi. || 563 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].49 Paccemi bhante yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi  
vihesayiṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe ca  
khiḍḍatthiko no ca paduṭṭhacitto  
etaṃ pi me dukkaṭaṃ eva bhante. || 564 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].50 Khiḍḍāya yakkho pasavitva pāpaṃ  
vedeti dukkhaṃ asamattabhogī  
daharo yuvā nagganiyassa bhāgī  
kiṃ su tato dukkhatar'; assa hoti. || 565 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].51 Taṃ disvā saṃvegam alatthaṃ bhante  
tappaccayā tāhaṃ dadāmi dānaṃ  
paṭigaṇha bhante vatthayugāni aṭṭha  
yakkhass'; imā gacchantu dakkhiṇāyo. || 566 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].52 Addhā hi dānaṃ bahudhā pasatthaṃ  
dadato ca te akkhayadhammam atthu  
paṭigaṇhāmi te vatthayugāni aṭṭha  
yakkhass'; imā gacchantu dakkhiṇāyo. || 567 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].53 Tato hi so ācamayitva Licchavi  
therassa datvāna yugāni aṭṭha

---

---

paṭiggahītāni ca tāni c'; assu  
yakkhañ ca passetha sannaddhadussaṃ. || 568 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].54 Tam addasā candanasāralittaṃ  
ājaññaṃ āruḷḷhaṃ uḷāraṇṇaṃ  
alaṅkataṃ sādhunivatthadussaṃ  
parivāritaṃ yakkhamahiddhipattaṃ. || 569 ||

[page 071]

71 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,1[=36].55 So taṃ disvā attamano udaggo  
pahatṭhacitto ca subhaggarūpo  
kammañ ca disvāna mahāvīpākaṃ  
sanditṭhikaṃ cakkhunā sacchikatvā. || 570 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].56 Tam enaṃ avoca upasaṅkamtivā:  
dassāmi dānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
na cāpi me kiñ ci adeyyam atthi  
tuvañ ca me yakkha bahūpakāro. || 571 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].57 Tuvañ ca me Licchavi ekadesaṃ  
adāsi dānāni amogham etaṃ  
svāhaṃ karissāmi tayā va sakkhiṃ  
amānuso mānusakena saddhiṃ. || 572 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].58 Gatī ca bandhū ca parāyaṇaṃ ca  
mitto mamāsi atha devatā si  
yācām'; ahaṃ pañjaliko bhavitvā  
icchāmi taṃ yakkha punāpi daṭṭhuṃ. || 573 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].59 Sace tuvaṃ assaddho bhavissasi  
kadariyarūpo vipphaṇṇacitto  
ten'; eva maṃ na lacchasi dassanāya  
disvā ca taṃ nāpi ca ālapissaṃ. || 574 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].60 Sace tvaṃ bhavissasi dhammagāravo  
dāne rato saṅgahitattabhāvo  
opānabhūto samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
evaṃ mamaṃ lacchasi dassanāya. || 575 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].61 Disvā ca taṃ ālapissaṃ bhadante  
imañ ca sūlato lahuṃ pamuñca  
yatonidānaṃ akariṃha sakkhiṃ  
maññāmi sūlāvutakassa kāraṇā. || 576 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].62 Te {aññamaññaṃ} akariṃha sakkhiṃ  
ayañ ca sūlāvuto lahuṃ pamutto  
sakkacca dhammāni samācaranto  
mucceyya so nirayā ca tamhā. || 577 ||  
Vv\_IV,1[=36].63 Kammaṃ siyā aññatra vedanīyaṃ  
Kappitakañ ca upasaṅkamtivā  
ten'; eva saha samvibhajitva kāle  
sayam mukhen'; upanisajja puccha. || 578 ||

---



---

Vv\_IV,1[=36].64 So te akkhissati etam atthaṃ  
tam eva bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamtivā  
pucchassu aññatthiko no ca paduṭṭhacitto;  
so te suttaṃ asutañ cāpi dhammaṃ

[page 072]

72 Petavatthu

sabbam pi akkhissati yathā pajānaṃ:  
suto ca dhammaṃ sugatiṃ akkhissa. || 579 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].65 So tatha rahassaṃ samullapitvā  
sakkhiṃ karitvāna amānusena  
pakkāmi so Licchavīnaṃ sakāsaṃ  
ath'; abravī parisāṃ sannisinnaṃ: || 580 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].66 Suṇantu bhonto mama ekavākyam  
varam varissaṃ labhissāmi atthaṃ  
sūlāvuto puriso luddakammo  
paṇītadaṇḍo anusattarūpo. || 581 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].67 Ettāvatā vīsattirattimattā  
yato āvuto n'; eva jīvati na mato  
tāhaṃ mocayissāmi dāni  
yathāmati anujānātu saṅgho. || 582 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].68 Etañ ca aññañ ca lahuṃ pamañca  
ko taṃ vadetha tathā karontaṃ  
yathā pajānāsi tathā karohi  
yathāmati anujānāti saṅgho. || 583 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].69 So taṃ padesaṃ upasaṅkamtivā  
sūlāvutaṃ mocayi khippam eva,  
mā bhāyi sammā ti ca taṃ avoca  
tikicchakānañ ca upaṭṭhapesi. || 584 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].70 Kappitakañ ca upasaṅkamtivā  
ten'; eva saha saṃvibhajitva kāle  
sayam mukhen'; upanisajja Licchavi  
tath'; eva pucchittha naṃ kāraṇatthiko. || 585 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].71 Sūlāvuto puriso luddakammo  
paṇītadaṇḍo anusattarūpo  
ettāvatā vīsattirattimattā  
yato āvuto n'; eva jīvati na mato, || 586 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].72 So mocito gantvā mayā idāni  
etassa yakkhassa vaco hi bhante  
siyā nu kho kāraṇaṃ kiñcid eva  
yena so nirayaṃ no vajeyya. || 587 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].73 Ācikkha bhante yadi atthi hetu  
saddhāyitaṃ hetuvaco suṇoma  
na tesāṃ kammānaṃ vināsam atthi  
avedayitvā idha vyantibhāvo. || 588 ||

---

---

[page 073]

73 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,1[=36].74 Sace sa dhammāni samācareyya  
sakkacca rattindivam appamatto

mucceyya so nirayā ca tamhā

kammaṃ siyā aññatra vedanīyaṃ. || 589 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].75 Aññāto eso purisassa attho

mamaṃ pi dāni anukampa bhante

anusāsa maṃ ovada bhūripañña

yathā ahaṃ no nirayaṃ vajeyyaṃ. || 590 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].76 Ajj'; eva buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upehi

dhammañ ca saṅghaṃ ca pasannacitto

tath'; eva sikkhāya padāni pañca

akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyassu. || 591 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].77 Pāṇātipātā viramassu khippaṃ

loke adinnaṃ parivajjayassu

amajjapo mā ca musā abhāṇi

sakena dārena ca hohi tuṭṭho;

imañ ca ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgavaren'; upetaṃ

samādiyāhi kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ. || 592 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].78 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam

annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ vatthasenāsanāni ca

dadāhi ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā. || 593 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].79 Bhikkhū ca sīlasampanne vītarāge bahussute

tappehi annapānena sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati. || 594 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].80 Evañ ca dhammāni samācaranto

sakkacca rattindivam appamatto

mucceyya so tvaṃ nirayā ca tamhā

kammaṃ siyā aññatra vedanīyaṃ. || 595 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].81 Ajj'; eva buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upemi

dhammañ ca saṅghaṃ ca pasannacitto

tath'; eva sikkhāya padāni pañca

akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyāmi. || 596 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].82 Pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaṃ

loke adinnaṃ parivajjayāmi

amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi

sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho

imañ ca ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgavaren'; upetaṃ

samādiyāmi kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ. || 597 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].83 Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam

annaṃ pānaṃ khādanīyaṃ vatthasenāsanāni ca, || 598 ||

[page 074]

---

---

74 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,1[=36].84 Bhikkhū ca sīlasampanne vītarāge bahussute  
dadāmi na vikappāmi buddhānaṃ sāsane rato. || 599 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].85 Etādiso Licchavi Ambasakkharo

Vesāliyaṃ aññataro upāsako

saddho mudū kārakaro ca bhikkhu-

saṅghaṃ ca sakkacca tadā upaṭṭhahi. || 600 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].86 Sūlāvuto ca arogo hutvā

seṭi sukhiṃ pabbajjaṃ upāgami

bhikkhuṃ ca āgamma Kappitakuttamaṃ

ubho pi sāmaññaphalāni ajjhagum. || 601 ||

Vv\_IV,1[=36].87 Etādisā sappurisāna sevanā

mahapphalā hoti sataṃ vijānataṃ

sūlāvuto aggaphalaṃ aphassayi

phalaṃ kaniṭṭhaṃ pana Ambasakkharo ti. || 602 ||

Ambasakkharapetavatthu paṭhamam

[page 075]

75 Mahāvagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 076]

76 Petavatthu

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 077]

77 Mahāvagga

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 078]

78 Petavatthu

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 079]

79 Mahāvagga

37 Serissakapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,2[=37].1-54 See Vimānavatthu No.. || 603-656 ||

Serissakapetavatthu dutiyaṃ

BHĀṄAVĀRAM TATIYAṃ

38 Nandakapetavetthu

Vv\_IV,3[=38].1 Rājā Piṅgalako nāma Surattānaṃ adhipati ahu

---

---

Moriyānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā Surattaṃ punarāgamā. || 657 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].2 Uṇhe majjhantike kāle rājā vaṅkaṃ upāgami  
addasa maggaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ petānaṃ vaṇṇanāpathaṃ. || 658 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].3 Sārathīṃ āmantayī rājā:  
ayaṃ maggo ramaṇīyo khemo sovattiko sivo  
iminā sārathi yāhi Surattaṃ santike ito. || 659 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].4 Tena pāyāsi Soraṭṭho senāya caturaṅginīyā  
ubbiggarūpo puriso Soraṭṭhaṃ etad abravī: || 660 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].5 Kummaggaṃ paṭipann'; amhā bhiṃsanaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
purato dissati maggo pacchato co na dissati. || 661 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].6 Kummaggaṃ paṭipann'; amhā Yamapurisāna santike  
amānuso vāyati gandho ghoso sūyati dāruṇo. || 662 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].7 Saṃviggo rājā Soraṭṭho sārathīṃ etad abravī:  
kummaggaṃ paṭipann'; amhā bhiṃsanaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
purato dissati maggo pacchato ca na dissati. || 663 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].8 Kummaggaṃ paṭipann'; amhā Yamapurisāna santike  
amānuso vāyati gandho ghoso sūyati dāruṇo. || 664 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].9 Hatthikkhandhañ ca āruyha olovento catuddisaṃ  
addasa nigrodhaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ pādapaṃ chāyāsammaṃ.  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadisamaṃ meghavaṇṇasirīnibhaṃ. || 665 ||

[page 080]

80 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,3[=38].10 Sārathīṃ āmantayī rājā, kiṃ eso dissati brahā  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadisameghavaṇṇasirīnibho. || 666 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].11 Nigrodho so mahārāja pādapo chāyāsammaṃ  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadisameghavaṇṇasirīnibho. || 667 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].12 Tena pāyāsi Soraṭṭho yena so dissati brahā  
nīlabbhavaṇṇasadisameghavaṇṇasirīnibho. || 668 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].13 Hatthikkhandhato oruyha rājā rukkaṃ upāgami  
nisīdi rukkaṃūlasmīṃ sāmacco saparijjano,  
pūraṃ pāṇiyakaraṃ pūve citte ca ca addasa. || 669 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].14 Puriso ca devavaṇṇī sabbābharaṇabhūsito  
upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Soraṭṭhaṃ etad abravī: || 670 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].15 Svāgataṃ te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ  
pivatū devo pāṇīyaṃ pūve khāda arindama. || 671 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].16 Pivitvā rājā pāṇīyaṃ sāmacco saparijjano  
pūve khāditvā pītvā ca Soraṭṭho etad abravī: || 672 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].17 Devatā nu 'si gandhabbo ādu Sakko purindado  
ajānantā taṃ pucchāma kathaṃ jānema taṃ mayaṃ. || 673 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].18 N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo nāpi Sakko purindado  
peto ahaṃ mahārāja Surattaṃ idha-m-āgato. || 674 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].19 Kiṃsīlo kiṃsamācāro Surattaṃasmīṃ pure tuvaṃ  
kena te brahmacariyena ānubhāvo ayaṃ tava. || 675 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].20 Taṃ suṇohi mahārāja arindama rattaṃhavaḍḍhana

---

---

amaccā pārisajjā ca brāhmaṇo ca purohito. || 676 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].21 Suraṭṭhasmā ahaṃ deva puriso pāpacetaso  
micchādiṭṭhi ca dussīlo kadariyo paribhāsako. || 677 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].22 Dadantānaṃ karontānaṃ vārayissaṃ bahujjanaṃ  
aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ antarāyakaro ahaṃ: || 678 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].23 Vipāko natthi dānassa saṃyamassa kuto phalaṃ  
natthi ācariyo nāma adantaṃ ko damessati. || 679 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].24 Samatulyāni bhūtāni kuto jeṭṭhāpacāyiko  
natthi balaṃ viriyaṃ vā kuto uṭṭhānaporisaṃ. || 680 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].25 Natthi dānaphalaṃ nāma na visodheti verinaṃ  
laddheyyaṃ labhate macco niyatipariṇāmajā. || 681 ||

[page 081]

81 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,3[=38].26 Natthi mātā pitā bhātā loko natthi ito paraṃ  
natthi dinnāṃ natthi hutaṃ sunihitam pi na vijjati. || 682 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].27 Yo pi haneyya purisaṃ parassa chindate siraṃ  
na koci kiñci hanati sattannaṃ vivaram antare. || 683 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].28 Acchejjabhejjo jīvo aṭṭhamso gulaparimaṇḍalo  
yojanānaṃ sataṃ pañca ko jīvaṃ chettum arahati. || 684 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].29 Yathā suttaguḷe khitte nibbethentaṃ palāyati  
evam evam pi so jīvo nibbethento palāyati. || 685 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].30 Yathā gāmato nikkhamma aññaṃ gāmaṃ pavisati  
evam evam pi so jīvo aññaṃ kāyaṃ pavisati. || 686 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].31 Yathā gehato nikkhamma aññaṃ gehaṃ pavisati  
evam evam pi so jīvo aññaṃ bondiṃ pavisati. || 687 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].32 Cūḷāsīti mahākappuno satasahassāni pi hi  
ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā saṃsāraṃ khepayitvāna dukkhass'; antaṃ karissare. || 688 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].33 Mitāni sukhadukkhāni doṇehi piṭakehi ca  
jīno sabbaṃ pajānāti sammūḷhā itarā pajā. || 689 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].34 Evaṃdiṭṭhi pure āsiṃ sammūḷho mohapāruto  
micchādiṭṭhi ca dussīlo kadariyo paribhāsako. || 690 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].35 Oraṃ me chahi māsehi kālakiriyaṃ bhavissati,  
ekantaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghoraṃ nirayaṃ papatiss'; ahaṃ. || 691 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].36 Catukkaṇṇaṃ catudvāraṃ vibhattaṃ bhāgaso mitaṃ  
ayopākārapariyantaṃ ayasā paṭikujjitaṃ. || 692 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].37 Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā,  
samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā. || 693 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].38 Vassāni satasahassāni ghoso sūyati tāvade,  
lakkho eso mahārāja satabhāgavassakoṭiyo  
koṭisatasahassāni niraye paccare janā -- || 694 ||  
Vv\_IV,3[=38].39 Micchādiṭṭhi ca dussīlā ye ca ariyūpavādinō  
tatthāhaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ dukkhaṃ vedissa vedanaṃ,  
phalaṃ pāpassa kammaṃsa tasmā socāmi'; ahaṃ bhusaṃ. || 695 ||

---

---

[page 082]

82 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,3[=38].40 Taṃ suṇohi mahārāja arindama raṭṭhavaḍḍhana  
dhītā mayhaṃ mahārāja Uttarā bhaddam atthu te. || 696 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].41 Karoti bhaddakaṃ kammaṃ sīles 'i; uposathe ratā  
saññatā saṃvibhāgī ca vadaññū vītamaccharā; || 697 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].42 Akhaṇḍakārī sikkhāya suṇhā parakulesu ca  
upāsikā Sakyamunino sambuddhassa sirīmato. || 698 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].43 Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi  
okkhittacakkhu satimā guttadvāro susaṃvuto. || 699 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].44 Sapadānaṃ caramāno agamā taṃ nivesanaṃ  
tam addasa mahārāja Uttarā bhaddam atthu te. || 700 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].45 Pūraṃ pāṇiyassa karakaṃ pūve citte ca sā adā:  
pitā me kālakato bhante tass'; etaṃ  
upakappatu. || 701 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].46 Samanantarānuddiṭṭhe vipāko upapajjatha  
bhuñjāmi kāmakāmi 'haṃ rājā Vessavaṇo yathā. || 702 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].47 Taṃ suṇohi mahārāja arindama raṭṭhavaḍḍhana  
sadevakassa lokassa buddho aggo pavuccati,

taṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha saputtadāro arindama. || 703 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].48 Aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena phusanti amataṃ padaṃ  
taṃ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha saputtadāro arindama. || 704 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].49 Cattāro maggapaṭipannā cattāro ca phale ṭhitā  
esa saṅgho ujubhūto paññāsīlasamāhito,

taṃ saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha saputtadāro arindama. || 705 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].50 Pāṇātipātā viramassu khippaṃ

loke adinnaṃ parivajjayassu

amajjapo mā ca musā abhāṇi

sakena dārena ca hohi tuṭṭho. || 706 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].51 Atthakāmo 'si me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate

karomi tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ tvaṃ si ācariyo mama. || 707 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].52 Upemi saraṇaṃ buddhaṃ dhammañ cāpi anuttaraṃ

saṅghañ ca naradevassa gacchāmi saraṇaṃ ahaṃ. || 708 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].53 Pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaṃ

loke adinnaṃ parivajjayāmi

amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi

sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho || 709 ||

[page 083]

83 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,3[=38].54 Opuṇāmi mahāvāte nadiyā vā sīghagāmiyā  
vamāmi pāpakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsane rato. || 710 ||

Vv\_IV,3[=38].55 Idamaṃ vatvāna Soratṭho viramitvā pāpadassanā  
namo bhagavato katvā pāmokkho ratham āruhi ti. || 711 ||

---

---

Nandakapetavatthu tatiyaṃ

[page 084]

84 Petavatthu

[FOOTNOTES]

[page 085]

85 Mahāvagga

39 Revatīpetavatthu

Vv\_IV,4[=39].1-25 See Vimānavatthu No. 52. || 712-736 ||

Revatīpetavatthu catutthaṃ

40 Ucchupetavatthu

Vv\_IV,5[=40].1 Idaṃ mama ucchuvanaṃ mahantaṃ

nibbattati puññaphalaṃ anappakaṃ

taṃ dāni me paribhogaṃ na upeti

ācikkha bhante kissa ayaṃ vipāko. || 737 ||

Vv\_IV,5[=40].2 Haññāmi khajjāmi ca vāyamāmi

parisakkāmi paribhuñjituṃ kiñci

svāhaṃ chinnathāmo kapaṇo lālapāmi

kissa kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko. || 738 ||

Vv\_IV,5[=40].3 Vighāto cāhaṃ paripatāmi chamāyaṃ

parivattāmi vāricaro va ghamme

rudato ca me assukā niggalanti

ācikkha bhante kissa ayaṃ vipāko. || 739 ||

Vv\_IV,5[=40].4 Chāto kilanto ca pipāsito ca

santasito sātasukhaṃ na vinde

pucchāmi taṃ etaṃ atthaṃ bhadante

kathan nu ucchuparibhogaṃ labheyyaṃ. || 740 ||

Vv\_IV,5[=40].5 Pure tuvaṃ kammam akāsi attanā

manussabhūto purimāya jātiyā

ahañ ca taṃ etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi

sutvāna tvaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ vijāna. || 741 ||

[page 086]

86 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,5[=40].6 Ucchuṃ tvaṃ khādamāno payāto

puriso ca te piṭṭhito anvagacchi

so ca taṃ paccāsanto kathesi

tassa tuvaṃ na kiñ ci ālapittha. || 742 ||

Vv\_IV,5[=40].7 So ca taṃ abhaṇantaṃ ayāci

deh'; ayya ucchun ti ca taṃ avoca

tassa tuvaṃ piṭṭhito ucchuṃ adāsi

tass'; etaṃ kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko. || 743 ||

Vv\_IV,5[=40].8 Ingha tuvaṃ piṭṭhito gaṇha ucchuṃ

---

---

gahetvāna khādassu yāvad atthaṃ  
ten'; eva tvaṃ attamano bhavissasi  
haṭṭho udaggo ca pamodito ca. || 744 ||  
Vv\_IV,5[=40].9 Gantvāna so piṭṭhito aggahesi  
gahetvāna taṃ khādi yāvad atthaṃ  
ten'; eva so attamano ahosi  
haṭṭho udaggo ca pamodito cā ti. || 745 ||  
Ucchupetavatthu pañcamam

[page 087]

87 Mahāvagga

41 Kumārapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,6[=41].1 Sāvatti nāma nagaraṃ Himavantassa passato  
tattha āsuṃ dve kumārā rājaputtā ti me sutam. || 746 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=41].2 Sammattā rajanīyesu kāmāssādābhinandino  
paccuppanne sukhe gidhā na te passimsu 'nāgataṃ. || 747 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=41].3 Te cutā ca manussattā paralokaṃ ito gatā  
te 'dha {ghosenty'; adissantā} pubbe dukkaṭam attano: || 748 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=41].4 Bahūsu vata santesu deyyadhamme upaṭṭhite  
nāsakkhimhā ca attānaṃ parittaṃ kātuṃ sukhāvahaṃ, || 749 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=41].5 Kiṃ tato pāpakaṃ assa yaṃ no rājakulā cutā  
upapannā pettivisayaṃ khuppiṭṭāsasamappitā. || 750 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=41].6 Sāmino idha hutvāna honti assāmino tahiṃ  
caranti khuppiṭṭāsāya manussā unnatonatā. || 751 ||  
Vv\_IV,6[=41].7 Etam ādīnaṃ nītvā issaramadasambhavaṃ  
pahāya issaramadaṃ bhava saggaṃ nara  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño saggaṃ so upapajjati ti. || 752 ||  
Kumārapetavatthu chaṭṭham

[page 088]

88 Petavatthu

42 Rājaputtapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,7[=42].1 Pubbe katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko mathaye manam;  
rūpe sadde rase gandhe phoṭṭhabbe ca manorame, || 753 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].2 Naccaṃ gītaṃ ratim khiddaṃ anubhutvā anappakaṃ  
uyyāne paricaritvā pavisanto Giribbajam, || 754 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].3 Isim Sunettam addakkhi attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
appicchaṃ hirisampannaṃ uñche pattaṃ gate rataṃ. || 755 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].4 Hatthikkhandhato oruyha laddhā bhante ti c'; abravi;  
tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna uccaṃ paggayha khattiyo, || 756 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].5 Thaṇḍile pattaṃ bhinditvā hasamāno apakkami,  
rañño Kitavass'; ahaṃ putto kiṃ maṃ bhikkhu karissasi. || 757 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].6 Tassa kammaṃ pharusassa vipāko kaṭuko ahu  
yaṃ rājaputto vedesi nirayamhi samappito. || 758 ||

---



---

Vv\_IV,7[=42].7 {Chal'; eva} caturāsīti vassāni nahutāni ca  
bhusaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchittho niraye katakibbiso. || 759 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].8 Uttāno pi ca paccittha nikujjo vāmadakkhiṇo  
uddhampādo ṭhito c'; eva ciraṃ bālo apaccatha. || 760 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].9 Bahūni vassasahassāni pūgāni nahutāni ca  
bhusaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchittho niraye katakibbiso. || 761 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].10 Etādisaṃ kho kaṭukaṃ appaduṭṭhapadosinaṃ  
paccanti pāpakammantā isim āsajja subbatāṃ. || 762 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].11 So tattha bahudukkhāni vedayitvā bahuṃ dukhaṃ  
khupipāsāhato nāma peto āsi tato cuto. || 763 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].12 Etaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā issaramadasambhavaṃ  
pahāya issaramadaṃ nivātaṃ anuvattaye. || 764 ||  
Vv\_IV,7[=42].13 Diṭṭhe va dhamme pāsaṃso yo buddhesu sagāraṃ  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño saggāṃ so upapajjati ti. || 765 ||  
Rājaputtapetavatthu sattamaṃ

[page 089]

89 Mahāvagga

43 Gūthakhādakapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,8[=43].1 Gūthakūpato uggantvā ko nu dīno patiṭṭhasi  
nissaṃsayaṃ pāpakammanto kin nu saddahase tuvaṃ. || 766 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peto 'mhi duggato Yamalokiko  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gato. || 767 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kaṭaṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || 768 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].4 Aha āvāsiko mayhaṃ issukī kulamaccharī  
ajjhosito mayhaṃ ghare kadariyo paribhāsako. || 769 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].5 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhikkhavo paribhāsisaṃ  
tassa kammavipākena petalokam ito gato. || 770 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].6 Amitto mittavaṇṇena yo te āsi kulūpako  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño kin nu pecca gatiṃ gato. || 771 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].7 Tass'; evāhaṃ pāpakammaṃ sīse tiṭṭhāmi matthake  
so ca paravisayaṃ patto mam'; eva paricārako. || 772 ||  
Vv\_IV,8[=43].8 Yaṃ bhadante hadant'; aññe etaṃ me hoti bhojanaṃ  
ahañ ca kho yaṃ hadāmi etaṃ so upajīvati. || 773 ||  
Gūthakhādakapetavatthu aṭṭhamaṃ

[page 090]

90 Petavatthu

44 Gūthakhādakapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,9[=44].1 Gūthakūpato uggantvā kā nu dīnā patiṭṭhasi  
nissaṃsayaṃ pāpakammantā kin nu saddahase tuvaṃ. || 774 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=44].2 Ahaṃ bhadante petī 'mhi duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gatā. || 775 ||

---

---

Vv\_IV,9[=44].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kaṭaṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || 776 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=44].4 Ahu āvāsiko mayhaṃ issukī kulamaccharī  
ajjhosito mayhaṃ ghare kadariyo paribhāsako. || 777 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=44].5 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhikkhavo paribhāsisaṃ  
tassa kammavipākena petalokam ito gatā. || 778 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=44].6 Amitto mittavaṇṇena yo te āsi kulūpako  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño kin nu pecca gatiṃ gato. || 779 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=44].7 Tass'; evāhaṃ pāpakammaṃ sīse tiṭṭhāmi matthake  
so ca paravisayaṃ patto mam'; eva paricārako. || 780 ||  
Vv\_IV,9[=44].8 Yaṃ bhadante hadant'; añña etaṃ me hoti bhojanaṃ  
ahañ ca kho yaṃ hadāmi etaṃ so upajīvati. || 781 ||  
Gūthakhādakapetavatthu navamaṃ

#### 45 Gaṇapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,10[=45].1 Naggā dubbaṇṇarūpāttha kisā dhamanisanthatā  
upphāsulikā kisikā ke nu tumhe 'ttha mārisā. || 782 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].2 Mayaṃ bhadante pet'; amhā duggatā Yamalokikā  
pāpakammaṃ karivāna petalokam ito gatā. || 783 ||

[page 091]

#### 91 Mahāvagga

Vv\_IV,10[=45].3 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kataṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || 784 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].4 Anāvaṇṇesu tittesu vicinimh'; addhamāsakaṃ  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākamha attano. || 785 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].5 Nadiṃ upema tasitā rittakā parivattati  
chāyaṃ upema uṇhesu ātapo parivattati. || 786 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].6 Aggivaṇṇo ca no vāto dahanto upavāyati  
etañ ca bhante arahāma aññañ ca pāpakaṃ tato. || 787 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].7 Api yojanāni gacchāma chātā āhāraḍḍhino  
aladdhā va nivattāma aho no appapuññatā. || 788 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].8 Chātā pamucchitā bhantā bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā  
uttānā patikirāma avakujjā patāmase. || 789 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].9 Te ca tatth'; eva patitā bhūmiyaṃ paṭisumbhitā  
uraṃ sīsañ ca ghaṭṭema aho no appapuññatā. || 790 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].10 Etañ ca bhante arahāma aññañ ca pāpakaṃ tato  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākamha attano. || 791 ||  
Vv\_IV,10[=45].11 Te hi nūna ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
vadaññū silasampannā kāhāma kusalaṃ bahun ti. || 792 ||  
Gaṇapetavatthu dasamaṃ

[page 092]

#### 92 Petavatthu

---

---

46 Pāṭaliputtapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,11[=46].1 Diṭṭhā tayā nirayā tiracchānayoṇī  
petā asurā athavā pi manussā devā  
sayam addasa kammavipākam attano  
nessāmi taṃ Pāṭaliputtam akkhatam. || 793 ||  
Vv\_IV,11[=46].2 Atthakāmo 'si me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate  
karomi tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ tvam asi ācariyo mama || 794 ||  
Vv\_IV,11[=46].3 Diṭṭhā mayā nirayā tiracchānayoṇī  
petā asurā athavā pi manussā devā  
sayam addasaṃ kammavipākam attano  
kāhāmi puññāni anappakāni ti. || 795 ||  
Pāṭaliputtapetavatthu ekādasamaṃ

47 Ambapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,12[=47].1 Ayaṇ ca te pokkharāṇī surammā  
samā suppatitthā ca mahodakā ca  
supupphitā bhamaragaṇānukiṇṇā  
kathaṃ tayā laddhā ayaṃ manuññā. || 796 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=47].2 Idaṇ ca te ambavanaṃ surammaṃ  
sabbotukaṃ dhārayate phalāni  
supupphitaṃ bhamaragaṇānukiṇṇaṃ  
kathaṃ tayā laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ. || 797 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=47].3 Ambapakkodakaṃ yāgu sitacchāyā manoramā  
dhītāya dinnadānena tena me idha labbhati. || 798 ||  
Vv\_IV,12[=47].4 Sandiṭṭhikaṃ kammaṃ evaṃ passatha  
dānassa damassa saṃyamassa vipākaṃ  
dāsī ahaṃ ayyakulesu hutvā  
suṇisā homi agārassa ca issarā ti. || 799 ||  
Ambapetavatthu dvādasamaṃ

[page 093]

93 Mahāvagga

48 Akkharukkhapetavatthu

Yaṃ dadāti na taṃ hoti  
deth'; eva dānaṃ datvā ubhayaṃ tarati  
ubhayaṃ tena dānena gacchati  
jāgaratha mā pamajjathā ti. || 800 ||  
Akkharukkhapetavatthu terasamaṃ

49 Bhogasaṃharapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,14[=49].1 Mayaṃ bhoge saṃharimha samena visamena ca  
te aññe paribhuñjanti mayaṃ dukkhassa bhāginī ti. || 801 ||  
Bhogasaṃharapetavatthu cuddasamaṃ

---

---

50 Saṭṭhiputtapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,15[=50].1 Saṭṭhivassasahassāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso  
niraye paccamānānaṃ kadā anto bhavissati. || 802 ||  
Vv\_IV,15[=50].2 Natthi anto kuto anto na anto patidissati  
tathā hi pakataṃ pāpaṃ mama tuyhañ ca mārisa. || 803 ||

[page 094]

94 Petavatthu

Vv\_IV,15[=50].3 Dujjīvitam aḷīvamha ye sante na dadamhase  
santesu deyyadhammesu dīpaṃ nākamha attano. || 804 ||  
Vv\_IV,15[=50].4 So hi nūna ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
vadaññū sīlasampanno kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahun ti. || 805 ||  
Saṭṭhiputtapetavatthu pannarasamaṃ

51 Saṭṭhikūṭasahasapetavatthu

Vv\_IV,16[=51].1 Kin nu ummattarūpo va migo bhanto va dhāvasi  
nissaṃsayam pāpakammanto kin nu saddāyase tuvaṃ. || 806 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].2 Ahaṃ bhadante peto 'mhi duggato Yamalokiko  
pāpakammaṃ karitvāna petalokam ito gato. || 807 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].3 Saṭṭhikūṭasahasāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso  
sīse mayhaṃ nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakaṃ. || 808 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].4 Kin nu kāyena vācāya manasā dukkaṭaṃ kaṭaṃ  
kissa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || 809 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].5 Saṭṭhikūṭasahasāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso  
sīse tuyhaṃ nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakaṃ. || 810 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].6 Ath'; addasāsim sambuddhaṃ Sunettaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ  
nisinnaṃ rukkhamūlasmiṃ jhāyantam akuto bhayaṃ. || 811 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].7 Sālittakappahārena bhindissaṃ tassa matthakaṃ  
tassa kammavipākena idaṃ dukkhaṃ nigacchisaṃ. || 812 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].8 Saṭṭhikūṭasahasāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso  
sīse mayhaṃ nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakaṃ. || 813 ||  
Vv\_IV,16[=51].9 Dhammena te kāpurisa,  
saṭṭhikūṭasahasāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso  
sīse tuyham nipatanti te bhindanti ca matthakan ti. || 814 ||  
Saṭṭhikūṭasahasapetavatthu soḷasamaṃ  
BHĀṆAVĀRAM CATUTTHAM

[page 095]

95 Mahāvagga

Tass'; uddānaṃ:

Ambasakkharo Serīsako Piṅgalo Revati-ucchukhādakā  
dve kumārā dve gūthā gaṇa-Pāṭali-pokkharañ ca  
akkharukkha-bhogasamharā saṭṭhiputta-sālittakā  
iti soḷasavatthūni vaggo tena pavaccatī ti.

---

---

Petavatthu samattam  
MAHĀVAGGO CATUTTHO

---

## Theragāthā

[page 001]

1

Thera-gāthā.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Sīhānaṃ va nadantānaṃ dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhāre

suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attupanāyikā: || Th\_\*1 ||

yathānāmā yathāgottā yathādhammavihārino

yathādhimuttā sappāññā viharīṃsu atanditā, || Th\_\*2 ||

tattha tattha vipassitvā phusitvā accutaṃ padaṃ

katantaṃ paccavekkhantā imaṃ atthaṃ abhāsisuṃ. || Th\_\*3 ||

Ekanipāto.

Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva yathāsukhaṃ;

cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpī viharāmi, vassa devā 'ti. || Th\_1 ||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Subhūti thero gātham abhāsittā 'ti.

Upasanto uparato mantabhāṇī anuddhato

dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto 'ti. || Th\_2 ||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhikathero gātham abhāsittā.

[page 002]

2 Thera-gāthā.

Paññaṃ imaṃ passa tathāgatānaṃ: aggi yathā pajjalito nisīthe

ālokadā cakkhudadā bhavanti ye āgatānaṃ vinayanti kaṅkhan ti. || Th\_3 ||

itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato thero gātham abhāsittā.

Sabbhir eva samāsetha paṇḍiteh'; atthadassibhi:

atthaṃ mahantaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ nipuṇaṃ aṇuṃ

dhīrā samadhigacchanti appamattā vicakkhaṇā 'ti. || Th\_4 ||

i. s. āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto thero g.a.

Yo duddamayo damena danto Dabbo santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi Dabbo so parinibbuto ṭhitatto 'ti. || Th\_5 ||

i. s. āyasmā Dabbo thero g.a.

Yo Sītavanaṃ upāgā bhikkhu eko santusito samāhitatto

vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso rakkhaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ dhitimā 'ti. || Th\_6 ||

i. s. āyasmā Sītavaniyo thero.

Yo pānudi maccurājassa senaṃ naḷasetuṃ va sudubbalaṃ mahogho

vijitāvi apetaḥheravo hi danto so parinibbuto ṭhitatto 'ti. || Th\_7 ||

i. s. āyasmā Bhalliyo thero.

Yo duddamayo damena danto vīro santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho

vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso Vīro so parinibbuto ṭhitatto 'ti. || Th\_8 ||

Vīro thero.

Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ na yidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama,

saṃvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamin ti. || Th\_9 ||

Pilindavacchathero.

---

---

[page 003]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 3

Vihari apekkhaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā yo vedagū samito yatatto  
sabbesu dhammesu anupalitto lokassa jaññā udayabbayañ cā 'ti. || Th\_10 ||  
{puṇṇamāsathero.}

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānaṃ:

Subhūti Koṭṭhiko thero Kaṅkhārevatasubbato

Mantāniputto Dabbo ca Sītavaniyo ca Bhalliyo

Vīro Pīlindavaccho ca Puṇṇamāso tamonudo 'ti. |

Pāmujjabahulo bhikkhu dhamme buddhappavedite

adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ saṃkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ ti. || Th\_11 ||

Cūlagavaccho thero.

Paññābālī sīlavatūpapanno samāhito jhānarato satīmā

yadatthiyaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjamāno kaṅkheta kālaṃ idha vītarāgo 'ti. || Th\_12 ||

Mahāgavaccho thero.

Nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā sītavārī sucindharā

indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti man ti. || Th\_13 ||

Vanavacchatthero.

Upajjhāyo maṃ avacāsi ito gacchāmi Sīvaka.

gāme me vasati kāyo araññaṃ me gato mano

semānako pi gacchāmi; n'; atthi saṅgo vijānatan ti. || Th\_14 ||

Vanavacchassa therassa sāmaṇero.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca c'; uttari bhāvaye;

pañcasaṅgātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccatīti. || Th\_15 ||

Kuṇḍadhāno thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño naṅgalāvattanī sikhī

gacchati appakasirena, evaṃ rattindivā mama

gacchanti appakasirena sukhe laddhe nirāmise 'ti. || Th\_16 ||

Beḷaṭṭhasīso thero.

[page 004]

4 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso ca niddāyitā samparivattasāyī

mahāvarāho va nivāpapuṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbham upeti mando 'ti. || Th\_17 ||

Dāsako thero.

Ahū buddhassa dāyādo bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane,

kevalaṃ aṭṭhisaññāya aphari paṭhaviṃ imaṃ.

maññe 'haṃ kāmarāgaṃ so khippam eva pahīyatīti. || Th\_18 ||

Sīṅgālapitā thero.

Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,

dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti subbatā 'ti. || Th\_19 ||

Kuḷo thero.

Maraṇe me bhayaṃ n'; atthi, nikaṅṅī n'; atthi jvite,

sandehaṃ nikkhipissāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. || Th\_20 ||

---

---

Ajito thero.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānaṃ:

Cūlavaccho Mahāvachcho Vanavaccho ca Sīvako

Kuṇḍadhāno ca Belaṭṭhi Dāsako ca tato paraṃ

Siṅgālapitiko thero Kuḷo ca Ajito dasā 'ti. |

Nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmi, satthā no amatassa kovido.

yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhati tena maggena vajanti bhikkhavo 'ti. || Th\_21 ||

Nigrodho thero.

Nīlā sugīvā sikhino morā Kāraṃviyaṃ abhinadanti,

te sītavātakalitā suttaṃ jhāyaṃ nibodhentīti. || Th\_22 ||

Cittako thero.

[page 005]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 5

Ahaṃ kho Veḷugumbasmiṃ bhutvāna madhupāyāsaṃ

padakkhiṇaṃ sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ

sānuṃ paṭigamissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayan ti. || Th\_23 ||

Gosālo thero.

Anuvassiko pabbajito, passa dhammasudhammataṃ,

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanānaṃ ti. || Th\_24 ||

Sugandho thero.

Obhāsajātaṃ phalagaṃ cittaṃ yassa abhiṇhaso,

tādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasīti. || Th\_25 ||

Nandiyo thero.

Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ buddhassādiccabandhuno

paccavyādhiṃ hi nipuṇaṃ vālaggaṃ usunā yathā 'ti. || Th\_26 ||

Abhayo thero.

Dabbaṃ kusaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muñjapabbajaṃ

urasā panudahissāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayan ti. || Th\_27 ||

Lomasakaṅgiyo thero.

Kacci no vatthapasuto, kacci no bhūsanārato,

kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ tvaṃ vāsi netarā pajā 'ti. || Th\_28 ||

Jambugāmikaputto thero.

Samunnamayaṃ attānaṃ usukāro va tejanaṃ

cittaṃ ujum karitvāna avijjaṃ chinda Hāritā 'ti. || Th\_29 ||

Hārito thero.

Ābādhe me samuppanne sati me upapajjatha:

ābādho me samuppanno, kālo me na ppamajjitun ti. || Th\_30 ||

Uttiyo thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ:

Nigrodho Cittako thero Gosālatthero Sugandho

Nandiyo Abhayo thero thero Lomasakaṅgiyo

Jambugāmikaputto ca Hārito Uttiyo isīti. |

---



---

[page 006]

6 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatrādhivāsaye 'ti. || Th\_31 ||

Gahvaratīriyo bhikkhu.

Ajaraṃ jīramānena tappamānena nibbutiṃ  
nimmissaṃ paramaṃ santiṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti. || Th\_32 ||  
Suppiyo thero.

Yathāpi ekaputtasmiṃ piyasmiṃ kusali siyā,  
evaṃ sabbesu pāṇesu sabbattha kusalo siyā 'ti. || Th\_33 ||  
Sopāko thero.

Anāsannavarā etā niccam eva vijānatā.  
gāmā araññam āgamma tato gehaṃ upāvisiṃ  
tato uṭṭhāya pakkāmiṃ anāmantetvā Posiyo 'ti. || Th\_34 ||  
Posiyo thero.

Sukhaṃ sukhattho labhate tad ācamaṃ, kittiṃ ca pappoti, yas'; assa vaḍḍhati  
yo ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam añjasaṃ ujum bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa pattiyā 'ti. || Th\_35 ||  
Sāmaññakāni thero.

Sādhu sutam sādhu caritakaṃ sādhu sadā aniketavihāro  
atthapucchanaṃ padakkhiṇakammaṃ etaṃ sāmaññam akiñcanassā 'ti. || Th\_36 ||  
Kumāputto thero.

Nānājanapadaṃ yanti vicarantā asaññatā  
samādhiṃ ca virādhenti, kiṃ su raṭṭhaṃcariyā karissati.  
tasmā vineyya sārambhaṃ jhāyeyya apurakkhato 'ti. || Th\_37 ||

Kumāputtassa therassa sahāyako thero.  
Yo iddhiyā Sarabhuṃ aṭṭhapesi so Gavampati asito anejo,  
taṃ sabbasaṅgātigataṃ mahāmuniṃ devā namassanti bhavassa pārāgun ti. || Th\_38 ||  
Gavampati thero.

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho ḍayhamāne va matthake  
kāmarāgapahānāya sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || Th\_39 ||  
Tisso thero.

[page 007]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 7

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho ḍayhamāne va matthake  
bhavarāgapahānāya satto bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || Th\_40 ||  
Vaḍḍhamāno thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānaṃ:

Gahvaratīriyo Suppiyo Sopāko ca Posiyo ca  
Sāmaññakāni Kumāputto Kumāputtasahāyako  
Gavampati Tissatthero Vaḍḍhamāno mahāyaso 'ti.  
Vivaram anupatanti vijjutā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino 'ti. || Th\_41 ||  
Sirivaḍḍho thero.  
Cāle Upacāle Sīsūpacāle patissatikā nu kho viharatha,

---

---

āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhīti. || Th\_42 ||

Khadiravaniyo thero.

Sumuttiko sumuttiko sāhu sumuttiko mhi tīhi khujjakehi,  
asitāsu mayā naṅgalāsu mayā khuddakuddālāsu mayā.

yadi pi idham eva idham eva athavāpi alam eva alam eva;

jhāya Sumaṅgala jhāya Sumaṅgala, appamatto vihara Sumaṅgalā 'ti. || Th\_43 ||

Sumaṅgalo thero.

Mataṃ vā amma rodanti yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati.

jīvantaṃ maṃ amma dissanti kasmā maṃ amma rodasīti. || Th\_44 ||

Sānu thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patitiṭṭhati

evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ sammāsambuddhasāvakan ti. || Th\_45 ||

Ramaṇīyavihārī thero.

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,

sati paññā ca me vuḍḍhā cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ.

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni, n'; eva maṃ byādhayissasīti. || Th\_46 ||

Samiddhi thero.

[page 008]

8 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Namo te buddhavīr'; atthu, vippamutto 'si sabbadhi.

tuyh'; āpadāne viharaṃ viharāmi anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_47 ||

Ujjayo thero.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ

nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitan ti. || Th\_48 ||

Sañjajo thero.

Vihavīhābhīnadite sippikābhīrutehi ca

na me taṃ phandati cittaṃ, ekattanirataṃ hi me. || Th\_49 ||

Rāmaṇeyyako thero.

Dharaṇī ca siccati vāti māluto vijjutā carati nabhe,

upasammanti vitakkā, cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ mamā 'ti. || Th\_50 ||

Vimalo thero.

Vaggo pañcamo. uddānaṃ:

Sirivaḍḍho Revato thero Sumaṅgalo Sānusavhayo

Ramaṇīyavihārī ca Samiddh'; -Ujjaya-Sañjajo

Rāmaṇeyyo ca so thero Vimalo ca raṇaṇjajo 'ti.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,

cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ ca mayhaṃ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā 'ti. || Th\_51 ||

Godhiko thero.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,

cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ ca kāye, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā 'ti. || Th\_52 ||

Subāhu thero.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,

tassaṃ viharāmi appamatto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā 'ti. || Th\_53 ||

Valliyo thero.

---

---

[page 009]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 9

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi adutiyo, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā 'ti. || Th\_54 ||

Uttiyo thero.

Āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā ogayha Añjanaṃ vanaṃ  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. || Th\_55 ||

Añjanāvaniyo thero.

Ko kuṭikāyaṃ. bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ vītarāgo susamāhitacitto.  
evaṃ jānāhi āvuso amoghā te kuṭikā katā 'ti. || Th\_56 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ayam āhu purāṇiyā kuṭi, aññaṃ patthayase navāṃ kuṭiṃ.  
āsaṃ kuṭiyā virājaya, dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā kuṭiṭi. || Th\_57 ||

Kuṭivihārī thero.

Ramaṇiyā me kuṭikā saddhādeyyā manoramā.  
na me attho kumārīhi. yesaṃ attho tahiṃ gacchatha nāriyo 'ti. || Th\_58 ||

Ramaṇiyakuṭiko thero.

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito, araṇṇe me kuṭikā katā,  
appamatto ca ātāpī sampajāno patissato 'ti. || Th\_59 ||

Kosallavihārī.

Te me ijhiṃsu saṃkappā yadatto pāvisiṃ kuṭiṃ,  
vijjā vimuttiṃ paccassaṃ mānānusayam ujjanā ti. || Th\_60 ||

Sīvalitthero.

Vaggo chaṭṭho. uddānaṃ:

Godhiko ca Subāhu ca Valliyo Uttiyo isi

Añjanāvaniyo thero duve Kuṭivihārino

Ramaṇiyakuṭiko ca Kosallavhaya-Sīvaliṭṭi.

Passati passo passantaṃ apassantañ ca passati:

apassanto apassantaṃ passantañ ca na passatṭi. || Th\_61 ||

Vappo thero.

[page 010]

10 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe viharāma apavidhāya va vanasmi dārukaṃ;  
tassa me bahukā pihayanti nerayikā viya saggagāminā ti. || Th\_62 ||

Vajjiputto thero.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā.  
kataṃ kiccaṃ rataṃ rammaṃ sukhen'; anvāgataṃ sukhan ti. || Th\_63 ||

Pakkho thero.

Dumavhayāya uppanno jāto paṇḍaraketunā  
ketuhā ketunā yeva mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayīti. || Th\_64 ||

Vimalakoṇḍañño thero.

Ukkhepakatavacchassa saṃkalitaṃ bahūhi vassehi

---

---

taṃ bhāsati gahaṭṭhānaṃ sunisinno uḷārapāmuḷlo 'ti. || Th\_65 ||

Ukkhepakatavaccho thero.

Anusāsi mahāvīro sabbadhammāna pāragu;

tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna vihāsiṃ santike rato;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. || Th\_66 ||

Meghiyo thero.

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā,

vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_67 ||

Ekadhammasavanīyo thero.

Adhicetaso appamajjato munino monapathesu sikkhato

sokā na bhavanti tādino upasantassa sadā satīmato 'ti. || Th\_68 ||

Ekuddāniyo thero.

Sutvāna dhammaṃ mahato mahārasaṃ sabbaññutaññāṇavarena desitaṃ

maggam papajjīṃ amatassa pattiya; so yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido 'ti. || Th\_69 ||

Channo thero.

[page 011]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 11

Sīlam eva idha aggaṃ, paññavā pana uttamo;

manussesu ca devesu sīlapaññāṇato jayan ti. || Th\_70 ||

Puṇṇo thero.

Vaggo sattamo. uddānaṃ:

Vappo ca Vajjiputto ca Pakkho Vimalakoṇḍañño

Ukkhepakatavaccho ca Meghiyo Ekadhammiko

Ekuddāniya-Channo ca Puṇṇathero mahabbalo 'ti.

Susukhumanipuṇṭhatthadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā

saṃsevītabuddhasīlinā nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhan ti. || Th\_71 ||

Vacchapālo thero.

Yathā kaṭṭho susu vaḍḍhitaggo dunnikkhamo hoti pasākhajāto,

evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāya; anumañña maṃ pabbajito 'mhi dānti. || Th\_72 ||

Ātumo thero.

Jiṇṇaṇ ca disvā dukkhitaṇ ca byādhitam mataṇ ca disvā gatam āyusaṃkhayaṃ

tato ahaṃ nikkhamitūna pabbajim pahāya kāmāni manoramānti. || Th\_73 ||

Māṇavo thero.

Kāmacchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno

uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca sabbaso 'va na vijjatīti. || Th\_74 ||

Suyāmano thero.

Sādhu suvihitāna dassanaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjati, buddhi vaḍḍhati,

bālam pi karonti paṇḍitaṃ, tasmā sādhu sataṃ samāgamo 'ti. || Th\_75 ||

Susārado thero.

Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate,

vase avasamānesu, ramamānesu no rame 'ti. || Th\_76 ||

Piyañjaho thero.

---

---

[page 012]

12 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Idaṃ pure cittaṃ acāri cārikaṃ yen'-icchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukhaṃ;  
tad ajj'; ahaṃ niggaḥissāmi yoniso hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṅkusaggaho 'ti. || Th\_77 ||  
Hatthārohaputto thero.

Anekajāṭisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ,  
tassa me dukkhajātassa dukkhakkhandho aparaddho 'ti. || Th\_78 ||  
Meṇḍasiro thero.

Sabbo rāgo pahīno me, sabbo doso samūhato,  
sabbo me vigato moho; sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. || Th\_79 ||  
Rakkhito thero.

Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahu  
sabbam etaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_80 ||  
Uggo thero.

Vaggo aṭṭhamo. uddānaṃ:  
Vacchapālo ca yo thero Ātumo Māṇavo isi  
Suyāmano Susārado thero yo ca Piyañjaho  
Ārohaputto Meṇḍasiro Rakkhito Uggasavhavo 'ti.  
Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jāṭisu,  
idh'; eva taṃ vedaniyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatīti. || Th\_81 ||

Samitigutto thero.  
Yena yena subhikkhāni sivāni abhayāni ca  
tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokā pahato bhavā 'ti. || Th\_82 ||  
Kassapo thero.

Sīh'; appamatto vihara rattindivam atandito,  
bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussayan ti. || Th\_83 ||  
Sīho thero.

[page 013]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 13

Sabbarattiṃ supitvāna divā saṃgaṇike rato  
kudāssu nāma dummedho dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatīti. || Th\_84 ||  
Nīto thero.

Cittanimitassa kovido pavivekaraṃ vijāniya  
jhāyaṃ nipako patissato adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisān ti. || Th\_85 ||  
Sunāgo thero.

Itobahiddhā puthuaññāvādīnaṃ maggo na nibbānagamo yathā ayaṃ,  
iti ssa saṃghaṃ bhagavānusāsati satthā sayāṃ pāṇitale va dassayan ti. || Th\_86 ||  
Nāgito thero.

Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtaṃ, bhavā sabbe padālītā,  
vikkhīṇo jāṭisaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_87 ||  
Paviṭṭho thero.

Asakkiṃ vata attānaṃ uddhātuṃ udakā thalaṃ,  
vuyhamāno mahoghe va saccāni paṭivijjh'; ahan ti. || Th\_88 ||  
Ajjuno thero.

---

---

Uttinṇā paṅkā palipā, pātālā parivajjitā,  
mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā viṣaṃhatā 'ti. || Th\_89 ||  
Devasabho thero.

Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā,  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_90 ||  
Sāmidatto thero.

Vaggo navamo. Uddānaṃ:  
Thero Samitigutto ca Kassapo Sīhasavhayo  
Nīto Sunāgo Nāgito Paviṭṭho Ajjuno isi  
Devasabho ca yo thero Sāmidatto mahabbalo.  
Na tathāmatam satarasam sudhannaṃ yaṃ may'; ajja paribhuttaṃ  
aparimitadassinā Gotamena buddhena desito dhammo 'ti. || Th\_91 ||  
Paripuṇṇako thero.

[page 014]

14 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Yassāsavā parikkhīṇā āhāre ca anissito,  
suññato animitto ca vimokkho yassa gocaro,  
ākāse va sakuntānaṃ padan tassa durannayan ti. || Th\_92 ||  
Vijayo thero.

Dukkhā kāmā Eraka na sukhā kāmā Eraka,  
yo kāme kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi Eraka,  
yo kāme na kāmayaṭi dukkhaṃ so na kāmayaṭi Erakā 'ti. || Th\_93 ||  
Erako thero.

Namo hi tassa bhagavato Sakyaputtassa sirīmato,  
tenāyaṃ aggapattena aggadhammo sudesito 'ti. || Th\_94 ||  
Mettaji thero.

Andho 'haṃ hatanetto 'smi, kantāraddhāna pakkhanno,  
sayamāno pi gacchissaṃ na sahāyena pāpenā 'ti. || Th\_95 ||  
Cakkhupālo thero.

Ekapupphaṃ cajitvāna asītiṃ vassakoṭiyo  
saggesu paricāretvā sesaken'; amhi nibbuto 'ti. || Th\_96 ||  
Khaṇḍasumano thero.

Hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
aggahiṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhiseccanā ti. || Th\_97 ||  
Tisso thero.

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāmino 'ti. || Th\_98 ||  
Abhayo thero.

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasikaroto,  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati,  
tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā saṃsāramupagāmino 'ti. || Th\_99 ||  
Uttiyo thero.

Sammappadhānasampanno satipaṭṭhānagocaro

---

---

vimuttikusumasañchanno parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_100 ||

Devasabho thero.

[page 015]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 15

Vaggo dasamo. Uddānaṃ;

Paripuṇṇako ca Vijayo Erako Mettaṃ muni

Cakkhupālo Khaṇḍasumano Tisso Abhayo ca

Uttiyo mahāpañño thero Devasabho pi cā 'ti.

Hitvā gihitvaṃ anavositatto mukhanaṅgaṃ odariko kusīto

mahāvarāho va nivāpapaṭṭho punappunaṃ gabbham upeti mando 'ti. || Th\_101 ||

Belatṭhakāni thero.

Mānena vañcitāse saṃkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse

lābhālābhena mathitā samādhim nādhigacchantīti. || Th\_102 ||

Setucchatthero.

Nāhaṃ etena atthiko sukhito dhammarasena tappito,

pītvāna rasaggam uttamaṃ na ca kāhāmi visena santhavan ti. || Th\_103 ||

Bandhuro thero.

Lahuko vata me kāyo phuṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena,

tūlam iva eritaṃ mālutena pilavati va me kāyo 'ti. || Th\_104 ||

Khitako thero.

Ukkaṇṭhito pi na vase ramamāno pi pakkame,

na tv evānatthasahitaṃ vase vāsaṃ vicakkaṇo 'ti. || Th\_105 ||

Malitavambho thero.

Sataliṅgassa atthassa satalakkhaṇadhārino

ekaṅgadassī dummedho satadassī ca paṇḍito 'ti. || Th\_106 ||

Suhemanto thero.

Pabbajim tulayitvāna agārasmā anagāriyaṃ;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || Th\_107 ||

Dhammasavo thero.

Savīsaṃvassasatiko pabbajim anagāriyaṃ;

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || Th\_108 ||

Dhammasavapituthero.

[page 016]

16 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampino rahogato anuvigaṇeti sāsanaṃ;

tathā h'; ayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane 'ti. || Th\_109 ||

Samgharakkhito thero.

Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḷhā udaggameghena navena sittā

vivekakāmassa araṇṇasañño janeti bhiyyo Usabhassa kalyatan ti. || Th\_110 ||

Usabho thero.

Vaggo ekādasamo. uddānaṃ;

Belatṭhakāni Setuccho Bandhuro Khitako isi

---

---

Malitavambho Suhemanto Dhammasavo Dhammasavapitā  
Saṃgharakkhitathero ca Usabho ca mahāmuni.  
Duppabbajjaṃ ve, duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro, duradhigamā bhogā;  
kicchā vutti no itarīṭaren'; eva; yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatam aniccatan ti. || Th\_111 ||  
Jento thero.  
Tevijjo 'haṃ mahājhāyī cetosamathakovido;  
sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti. || Th\_112 ||  
Vacchagotto thero.  
Acchodikā puthusilā gonaṅgulamigāyutā  
ambusevālasañchannā te selā ramayanti man ti. || Th\_113 ||  
Vanavacchathero.  
Kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno hiyyamānamhi jīvite  
saṃrasukhagiddhassa kuto samaṇasādhitā 'ti. || Th\_114 ||  
Adhimutto thero.  
Es'; āvahiyyase pabbatena bahukuṭṭajasallakikena  
Nesādakena girinā yasassinā paricchadenā 'ti. || Th\_115 ||  
Mahānāmo thero.

[page 017]

EKA-NIPĀTO. 17

Cha phassāyatane hitvā guttadvāro susaṃvuto  
aghamūlaṃ vāmitvāna patto me āsavakkhayo. || Th\_116 ||  
Pārāpariyo thero.  
Suvilitto suvasano sabbābharaṇabhūsito  
tisso vijjā ajjhagamim, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanam ti. || Th\_117 ||  
Yaso thero.  
Abhisattho va nipatati vayo, rūpam aññam iva tath'; eva santam;  
tass'; eva sato avippavasato aññasseva sarāmi attānam ti. || Th\_118 ||  
Kimbilo thero.  
Rukkhamūlagahanam pasakkiya nibbānam hadayasmiṃ osiya  
jhāya Gotama mā ca pamādo; kin te bilībilīkā karissatīti. || Th\_119 ||  
Vajjiputto thero.  
Pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā;  
dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. || Th\_120 ||  
Isidatto thero.  
Dvādasamo vaggo. tatr'; uddānam bhavati:  
Jento ca Vacchagotto ca Vaccho ca Vanapavhayo  
Adhimutto Mahānāmo Pārāpariyo Yaso pi ca  
Kimbilo Vajjiputto ca Isidatto mahāyaso 'ti. |  
vīsuttarasatam therā katakiccā anāsavā  
Ekake 'va nipātamhi susaṃgītā mahesibhīti. |  
niṭṭhito Ekanipāto.

[page 018]

---



---

18 {THERA-GĀTHĀ.}

DUKANIPĀTO.

N'; atthi koci bhavo nicco samkhārā vāpi sassatā,  
uppajjanti ca te khandhā cavanti aparāparam. || Th\_121 ||  
etaṃ ādīnavam űatvā bhaven'; amhi anattiko,  
nissaṭo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. || Th\_122 ||  
ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Uttaro thero gāthāyo abhāsithā 'ti.  
Na idaṃ anayena jīvitam, nāhāro hadayassa santiko,  
āhāraṭṭhitiko samussayo, iti disvāna carāmi esanam. || Th\_123 ||  
paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayuṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho 'ti. || Th\_124 ||  
ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo thero gāthāyo abhāsithā 'ti.  
Makkaṭo pañcadvārāyaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ pasakkiya  
dvārena anupariyeti ghaṭṭayanto muhuṃ muhuṃ. || Th\_125 ||  
tiṭṭha makkaṭa mā dhāvi, na hi te taṃ yathā pure;  
niggahīto 'si paññāya, neto dūram gamissasīti. || Th\_126 ||  
Valliyo thero.  
Tiṇṇam me tālapattānaṃ Gaṅgātīre kuṭi katā,  
chavasitto va me patto, paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaram. || Th\_127 ||  
dvinnaṃ antaravassānaṃ ekā vācā me bhāsītā;  
tatiye antaravassamhi tamokhandho padālito 'ti. || Th\_128 ||  
Gaṅgātīriyo bhikkhu.  
Api ce hoti tevijjo maccuhāyī anāsavo,  
appaññāto 'ti naṃ bālā avajānanti ajānatā. || Th\_129 ||

[page 019]

DUKA-NIPĀTO. 19

yo ca kho annapānassa lābhī hoti 'dha puggalo,  
pāpadhammo pi ce hoti, so nesaṃ hoti sakkato 'ti. || Th\_130 ||  
Ajino thero.  
Yadāhaṃ dhammam assosiṃ bhāsamānassa satthuno,  
na kaṅkham abhijānāmi sabbaññu aparājite || Th\_131 ||  
satthavāhe mahāvīre sārathīnaṃ varuttame:  
magge paṭipadāyaṃ vā kaṅkhā mayhaṃ na vijjatīti. || Th\_132 ||  
Meḷajino thero.  
Yathā agāraṃ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhi samativijjhati,  
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati. || Th\_133 ||  
yathā agāraṃ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhi na samativijjhati,  
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhati. || Th\_134 ||  
Rādho thero.  
Khīṇā hi mayhaṃ jāti, vusitaṃ jinasāsanam,  
pahīno jālasamkhāto, bhavanetti samūhatā. || Th\_135 ||  
yass'; atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. || Th\_136 ||  
Surādho thero.

---

---

Sukhaṃ supanti munayo ye itthīsu na bajjhare  
sadā ve rakkhitabbāsu yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhaṃ. || Th\_137 ||  
vadhāṃ carimha te kāma, anaṇā dāni te mayaṃ,  
gacchāma dāni nibbānaṃ yattha gantvā na socatīti. || Th\_138 ||  
Gotamo thero.

Pubbe hanati attānaṃ pacchā hanati so pare;  
suhataṃ hanti attānaṃ vītaṃseneva pakkhimā. || Th\_139 ||  
na brāhmaṇo bahivaṇṇo, antovaṇṇo hi brāhmaṇo;  
yasmimṃ pāpāni kammāni sa ve kaṇho Sujampatīti. || Th\_140 ||  
Vasabho thero.

Vaggo paṭhamo. uddānaṃ:  
Uttaro c'; eva Piṇḍolo Valliyo Tīriyo isi  
Ajino ca Meḷajino Rādho Surādho Gotamo  
Vasabhena ime honti dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.

[page 020]

20 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Sussūsā sutavaḍḍhanī, sutaṃ paññāya vaḍḍhanaṃ,  
paññāya atthaṃ jānāti, ñāto attho sukhāvaho. || Th\_141 ||  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni, careyya saṃyojanavippamokkhaṃ:  
sace ratiṃ nādhigaccheyya tattha, saṃghe vase rakkhitatto satimā 'ti. || Th\_142 ||  
Mahācundo thero.

Ye kho te veghamissena nānatthena ca kammunā  
manusse uparundhanti pharusupakkamā janā,  
te pi tath'; eva kīranti, na hi kammaṃ panassati. || Th\_143 ||  
yaṃ karoti naro kammaṃ kalyāṇaṃ yadi pāpakaṃ,  
tassa tass'; eva dāyādo yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ pakubbatīti. || Th\_144 ||  
Jotidāsathero.

Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitaṃ uparujjhati,  
āyu khīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va odakaṃ. || Th\_145 ||  
atha pāpāni kammāni karaṃ bālo na bujjhati;  
pacchāssa kaṭukaṃ hoti, vipāko hi 'ssa pāpako 'ti. || Th\_146 ||  
Heraññakāni thero.

Parittaṃ dārum āruya yathā sīde mahaṇṇave,  
evaṃ kusītaṃ āgamma sādhujīvaṃ pi sīdati;  
tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya kusītaṃ hīnavīriyaṃ. || Th\_147 ||  
pavivittehi ariyehi pahitattehi jhāyihī  
niccaṃ āraddhavīriyehi paṇḍitehi sahāvase 'ti. || Th\_148 ||  
Somamitto thero.

Jano janamhi sambaddho, janam ev'; assito jano,  
jano janena heṭṭhiyati, heṭṭheti ca jano janaṃ. || Th\_149 ||

[page 021]

DUKA-NIPĀTO. 21

---

---

ko hi tassa janen'; attho janena janitena vā.

janaṃ ohāya gacchan taṃ heṭṭhayitvā bahuṃ janan ti. || Th\_150 ||

Sabbamitto thero.

Kāḷi itthi brahataṃ dhaṅkarūpā satthiṅ ca bhettvā aparāṅ ca satthiṅ

bāhaṅ ca bhettvā aparāṅ ca bāhuṃ sīsaṅ ca bhettvā dadhithālakaṃ va esā nisinnā abhisaddahitvā. || Th\_151 ||

yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti punappunaṃ dukkham upeti mando.

tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā māhaṃ puna bhinnasiro sayissan ti. || Th\_152 ||

Mahākālo thero.

Bahū sapatte labhati muṅḍo saṃghāṭipāruto

lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa sayanassa ca. || Th\_153 ||

etam ādīnavaṃ ṅatvā sakkāresu mahabbhayaṃ

appalābho anavassuto sato bhikkhu paribbaje 'ti. || Th\_154 ||

Tisso thero.

Pācīnavaṃsadāyamhi Sakyaputtā sahāyakā

pahāy'; anappake bhoge uñchāpattāgate ratā || Th\_155 ||

āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattā niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā

ramanti dhammaratiyā hitvāna lokikaṃ ratin ti. || Th\_156 ||

Kimbilo thero.

Ayonisomanasikārā maṅḍanaṃ anuyuñjisaṃ,

uddhato capalo cāsiṃ kāmarāgena aṭṭito. || Th\_157 ||

upāyakusalenāhaṃ buddhenādiccabandhunā

yoniso paṭipajjitvā bhava cittaṃ udabbahin ti. || Th\_158 ||

Nando thero.

Pare ca naṃ pasamsanti attā ce asamāhito:

moghaṃ pare pasamsanti, attā hi asamāhito. || Th\_159 ||

pare ca naṃ garahanti attā ce susamāhito:

moghaṃ pare garahanti, attā hi susamāhito. || Th\_160 ||

Sirimā thero.

[page 022]

22 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Vaggo dutiyo. uddānaṃ:

Cundo ca Jotidāso ca thero Heraññakāni yo

Somamitto Sabbamitto Kālo Tisso ca Kimbilo

Nando ca Sirimā c'; eva dasa therā mahiddhikā 'ti.

Khandhā mayā pariññātā, taṅhā me susamūhatā,

bhāvītā mama bojjaṅgā, patto me āsavakkhayo. || Th\_161 ||

so 'haṃ khandhe pariññāya abbahitvāna jāliniṃ

bhāvayitvāna bojjaṅge nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_162 ||

Uttaro thero.

Panādo nāma so rājā yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo

tiriyaṃ soḷasapabbedho ubbham āhu saḥassadhā. || Th\_163 ||

sahassakaṇḍu satabheṇḍu dhajālu haritāmoyo;

anaccuṃ tattha gandhabbā cha saḥassāni sattadhā 'ti. || Th\_164 ||

Bhaddaji thero.

---

---

Satimā paññavā bhikkhu āradhabalavīriyo  
pañca kappasatān'; āhaṃ ekarattiṃ anussariṃ. || Th\_165 ||  
cattāro satipaṭṭhāne satta aṭṭha ca bhāvayaṃ  
pañca kappasatān'; āhaṃ ekarattiṃ anussarin ti. || Th\_166 ||  
Sobhito thero.

Yaṃ kiccaṃ dalhaviyena yaṃ kiccaṃ boddhum icchatā  
karissaṃ nāvarajjhissaṃ, passa viriyaparakkamaṃ. || Th\_167 ||  
tvañ ca me maggaṃ akkhāhi añjasam amatogadham;  
ahaṃ monena monissaṃ Gaṅgāsoto va sāgaran ti. || Th\_168 ||  
Valliyo thero.

Kese me olikhissan ti kappako upasaṃkama,  
tato ādāsaṃ ādāya sarīraṃ paccavekkhissaṃ. || Th\_169 ||

[page 023]

DUKA-NIPĀTO. 23

tuccho kāyo adissittha, andhakāre tamo byagā;  
sabbe coḷā samucchinnā, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_170 ||  
Vitasoko thero.

Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā yogakkhemassa pattiyā  
dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna ñāṇadassanaṃ attano || Th\_171 ||  
paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sabbaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca tuccho kāyo adissathā 'ti. || Th\_172 ||  
Puṇṇamāso thero.

Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño khalitvā patitiṭṭhati,  
bhiyyo laddhāna saṃvegaṃ adīno vahate dhuraṃ, || Th\_173 ||  
evaṃ dassanasampannaṃ sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ  
ājāniyaṃ maṃ dhāretha puttaṃ buddhassa orasan ti. || Th\_174 ||  
Nandako thero.

Ehi Nandaka gacchāma upajjhāyassa santikaṃ,  
sīhanādaṃ nadissāma buddhasetṭhassa sammukhā. || Th\_175 ||  
yāya no anukampāya amhe pabbājayī muni,  
so no attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo 'ti. || Th\_176 ||  
Bharato thero.

Nadanti evaṃ sappaññā sīhā va girigabbhare  
vīrā vijitasamgāmā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || Th\_177 ||  
sattā ca paricīṇo me, dhammo saṃgho ca pūjito,  
ahañ ca vitto sumano puttaṃ disvā anāsavan ti. || Th\_178 ||  
Bhāradvājo thero.

Upāsītā sappurisā, sutā dhammā abhiñhaso;  
sutvāna paṭipajjissaṃ añjasam amatogadham. || Th\_179 ||  
bhavarāgahatassa me sato bhavarāgo puna me na vijjati  
na cāhu na ca me bhavissati na ca me etarahi pi vijjatīti. || Th\_180 ||  
Kaṇhadinno thero.

Vaggo tatiyo. uddānaṃ:

Uttaro Bhaddaji thero Sobhito Valliyo isi

---

---

Vītasoko ca so thero Puṇṇamāso ca Nandako  
Bharato Bhāradvājo ca Kaṇhadinno mahāmuni.

[page 024]

24 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Yato ahaṃ pabbajito sammāsambuddhasāsane,  
vimuccamāno uggacchiṃ, kāmadhātuṃ upaccagaṃ. || Th\_181 ||

Brahmuno pekkhamānassa tato cittaṃ vimucci me;  
akuppā me vimuttīti sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā 'ti. || Th\_182 ||

Migasiro thero.

Aniccāni gahakāni tattha tattha punappunaṃ,  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ. || Th\_183 ||

gahakāraka diṭṭho 'si, puna gehaṃ na kāhasi;  
sabbā te pāsukā bhaggā thūṇirā ca vidālitā;  
vipariyādikataṃ cittaṃ idh'; eva vidhamissatīti. || Th\_184 ||

Sivako thero.

Arahaṃ sugato loke vāteh'; ābādhitō muni;  
sace uṇhodakaṃ atthi munino dehi brāhmaṇa. || Th\_185 ||

pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ sakkareyyāna sakkato  
apacito apacineyyānaṃ tassa icchāmi hātave 'ti. || Th\_186 ||

Upavāno thero.

Diṭṭhā mayā dhammadharā upāsakā kāmā aniccā iti bhāsamānā  
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttesu dāresu ca te apekkhā. || Th\_187 ||

addhā na jānanti yathā va dhammaṃ, kāmā aniccā iti cāpi āhu,  
rāgañ ca tesāṃ na bal'; atthi chettuṃ, tasmā sitā puttadāraṃ dhanañ cā 'ti. || Th\_188 ||

Isidinno thero.

Devo ca vassati devo ca gaḷagaḷāyati ekako cāhaṃ bherave bile viharāmi:

tassa mayhaṃ ekakassa bherave bile viharato n'; atthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā. || Th\_189 ||  
dhammatā mam'; esā yassa me ekakassa bherave bile viharato n'; atthi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā  
lomahaṃso vā 'ti. || Th\_190 ||

Sambulakaccāno thero.

[page 025]

DUKA-NIPĀTO. 25

Kassa selūpamaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu kuppanīye na kuppati.

yass'; evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ kuto taṃ dukkham essati. || Th\_191 ||

mama selūpamaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ nānupakampati  
virattaṃ rajanīyesu kuppanīye na kuppati.

mam'; evaṃ bhāvitaṃ cittaṃ, kuto maṃ dukkham essatīti. || Th\_192 ||

Khitako thero.

Na tāva supituṃ hoti ratti nakkhattamālinī,  
paṭijaggituṃ ev'; esā ratti hoti vijānatā. || Th\_193 ||

hatthikkhandhāvapatitaṃ kuṇjaro ce anukkame

---

---

saṃgāme me mataṃ seyyo yañ ce jīve parājito 'ti. || Th\_194 ||

Soṇo Poṭṭiyaputto.

Pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma dukkhass'; antakaro bhava. || Th\_195 ||

nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvaṃ  
kālañ ca paṭikañkhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. || Th\_196 ||

Nisabho thero.

Ambapallavasamkāsam aṃse katvāna cīvaram  
nisinno hatthigīvāyaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. || Th\_197 ||

hatthikkhandhato oruyha saṃvegaṃ alabhin tadā,  
so 'haṃ ditto tadā santo, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. || Th\_198 ||

Usabho thero.

Ayaṃ iti kappāto Kappaṭakuro. acchāya atibharitāya  
amataghaṭikāyaṃ dhammakatamatto, katapadaṃ jhānāni ocetuṃ. || Th\_199 ||

[page 026]

26 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

mā kho tvaṃ Kappaṭa pacālesi mā taṃ upakaṇṇakamhi tālessaṃ;  
na ha tvaṃ Kappaṭa mattam aññāsi saṃghamajjhamhi pacalāyamāno 'ti. || Th\_200 ||

Kappaṭakuro thero.

Vaggo catuttho. uddānaṃ:

Migasiro Sivako ca Upavāno ca paṇḍito

Isidinno ca Kaccāno Khitako ca mahāvasi

Poṭṭiyaputto Nisabho Usabho Kappaṭakuro 'ti.

Aho buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā  
yattha etādisaṃ dhammaṃ sāvako sacchikāhiti. || Th\_201 ||

asaṃkheyyesu kappesu sakkāyādhigatā ahuṃ,  
tesaṃ ayaṃ pacchimako, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
jātīmaraṇasaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_202 ||

Kumārakassapo thero.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu yañjati buddhasāsane,  
jāgaro patisuttetu, amoghan tassa jīvaṃ. || Th\_203 ||

tasmā saddhañ ca silañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan ti. || Th\_204 ||

Dhammapālo thero.

Kass'; indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā sudantā,  
pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi tassa pihayanti tādino. || Th\_205 ||

mayh'; indriyāni samathaṃ gatāni assā yathā sārathinā sudantā,  
pahīnamānassa anāsavassa devāpi mayhaṃ pihayanti tādino 'ti. || Th\_206 ||

Brahmāli thero.

[page 027]

DUKA-NIPĀTO. 27

Chavipāpaka cittabhaddaka Mogharāja satataṃ samāhito,

---

---

hemantikasītakālarattiyo, bhikkhu tvaṃ 'si, kathaṃ karissasi. || Th\_207 ||

sampannasassā Magadhā kevalā iti me sutam;

palālacchannako seyyam yath'; aññe sukhaḥjivino 'ti. || Th\_208 ||

Mogharājā thero.

Na ukkhipe no ca parikkhipe pare, na okkhipe pāragataṃ na eraye,

na cattavaṇṇaṃ parisāsu byāhare anuddhato sammitabhāṇi subbato. || Th\_209 ||

susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā matikusalena nivātavuttinā

saṃsevitabuddhasīlinā nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabhan ti. || Th\_210 ||

Visākho Pañcālīputto thero.

Nadanti morā susikhā supekhuṇā sunīlagīvā sumukhā sugajjino,

susaddalā cāpi mahāmahī ayaṃ subyāpitambu, suvalāhakaṃ nabhaṃ. || Th\_211 ||

sukallarūpo sumanassa jhāyitaṃ sunikkhama sādhu subuddhasāsane;

susukkasukkaṃ nipuṇaṃ sududdasaṃ phusāhi taṃ uttamam accutaṃ padan ti. || Th\_212 ||

Cūḷako thero.

Nandamānāgataṃ cittaṃ sūlam āropamānakaṃ,

tena ten'; eva vajasi yena sūlaṃ kaliṅgamaṃ. || Th\_213 ||

tāhaṃ citta kaliṃ brūmi taṃ brūmi cittadubbhakaṃ;

sattā te dullabho laddho; mānatthe maṃ niyojayiti. || Th\_214 ||

Anūpamo thero.

Saṃsaraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ gatisu parivattisaṃ

apassaṃ ariyasaccāni andhabhūto puthujjano. || Th\_215 ||

[page 028]

28 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

tassa me appamattassa saṃsārā vinalīkatā,

sabbā gatī samucchinnā, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_216 ||

Vajjito thero.

Assatthe haritobhāse saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape

ekaṃ buddhagataṃ saññaṃ alabhitthaṃ patissato. || Th\_217 ||

ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhin tadā,

tassā saññāya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhaya 'ti. || Th\_218 ||

Sandhito thero.

Pañcamo vaggo. uddānaṃ:

Kumārakassapo thero Dhammapālo ca Brahmāli

Mogharājā Visākho ca Cūḷako ca Anūpamo

Vajjito Sandhito thero kilesarajavāhano 'ti. |

gāthā Dukanipātamhi navuti c'; eva aṭṭha ca,

therā ekūnapaññāsaṃ bhāsītā nayakovidā. |

Dukanipāto.

[page 029]

TIKA-NIPĀTO. 29

TIKANIPĀTO.

Ayonisuddhiṃ anvesaṃ aggim paricariṃ vane,

---

---

suddhimaggam ajānanto akāsiṃ amaraṃ tapaṃ. || Th\_219 ||  
taṃ sukkena sukhaṃ laddhaṃ; passa dhammasudhammataṃ:  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_220 ||  
brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ, idāni kho 'mhi brāhmaṇo,  
tevijjo nhātako c'; amhi sotthiyo c'; amhi vedagū 'ti. || Th\_221 ||  
Aṅgaṇikabhāradvājo thero.

Pañcāhāhaṃ pabbajito sekho appattamānaso,  
vihāraṃ me pavittṭhassa cetaso paṇidhī ahū: || Th\_222 ||  
nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhame  
na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṇhāsalle anūhate. || Th\_223 ||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. || Th\_224 ||  
Paccayo thero.

Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni pacchā so kātum icchati,  
sukhā so dhamṣate ṭhānā pacchā cam anutappati. || Th\_225 ||  
yañ hi kayirā tañ hi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade.  
akarontaṃ bhāsamaṇaṃ pariṇānti paṇḍitā. || Th\_226 ||  
susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhatīti. || Th\_227 ||  
Bākulathero.

Sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
saṃghikaṃ nātimaññeyya cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ. || Th\_228 ||  
sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
ahimusikasobbhaṃ va sevetha sayanāsaṇaṃ. || Th\_229 ||

[page 030]

30 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

sukhañ ce jīvitum icche sāmāññasmiṃ apekkhavā,  
itaṅgarena tusseyya ekadhammañ ca bhāvaye 'ti. || Th\_230 ||  
Dhaniyo thero.

Atisītaṃ atiuṇhaṃ atisāyam idaṃ ahū,  
iti vissaṭṭhakammante khaṇā accenti māṇave. || Th\_231 ||  
yo ca sītañ ca uṇhañ ca tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati  
karaṃ purisakiccāni, so sukhaṃ na viḥayati. || Th\_232 ||  
dabbaṃ kusaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ mañjapabbajam  
urasā panudahissāmi vivekam anubrūhayan ti. || Th\_233 ||  
Mātaṅgaputto thero.

Ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes'; aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati Khujjasobhito. || Th\_234 ||  
ye cittakathī bahussutā samaṇā Pāṭaliputtavāsino  
tes'; aññataro 'yam āyuvā dvāre tiṭṭhati māluterito. || Th\_235 ||  
suyuddhena suyittṭhena saṃgāmaṃ vijayena ca  
brahmacariyānuciṇṇena evāyaṃ sukham edhati. || Th\_236 ||  
Khujjasobhito thero.

Yo 'dha koci manusseṣu parapāṇāni hiṃsati,

---



---

asmā lokā paramhā ca ubhayā dhamṣate naro. || Th\_237 ||  
yo ca mettēna cittēna sabbapāṇ'; ānukampati,  
bahuṃ hi so pasavati puññaṃ tādīsako naro. || Th\_238 ||  
subhāsītassa sikkhetha samaṇupāsānassa ca  
ekāsanassa ca raho cittavūpasamassa cā 'ti. || Th\_239 ||  
Vāraṇathero.

Eko pi saddho medhāvī asaddhān'; idha ñātinaṃ  
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno hoti atthāya bandhunaṃ. || Th\_240 ||  
niggaṃha anukampāya coditā ñātayo mayā  
ñātibandhavapemena kāraṃ katvāna bhikkhusu. || Th\_241 ||  
te abbatitā kālakatā pattā te tīdivaṃ sukhaṃ,  
bhātaro mayhaṃ mātā ca modanti kāmakāmino 'ti. || Th\_242 ||  
Passikathero.

Kālāpabbaṅgasamkāso kiso dhamānisantato  
mattāññu annapānamhi adānāmanaso naro || Th\_243 ||

[page 031]

TIKA-NIPĀTO. 31

phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi araññaṣmiṃ brahāvane  
nāgo saṃgāmasīse va sato tatrādhivāsāye. || Th\_244 ||  
yathā Brahmā tathā eko, yathā devo tathā duve,  
yathā gāmo tathā tayo, kolāhalaṃ tat'; uttarin ti. || Th\_245 ||  
Yasojathero.

Ahū tuyhaṃ pure saddhā, sā te ajja na vijjati.  
yaṃ tuyhaṃ tuyhaṃ ev'; etaṃ; n'; atthi duccharitaṃ mama. || Th\_246 ||  
aniccā hi calā saddhā evaṃ diṭṭhā hi sā mayā;  
rajjanti pi virajjanti, tatta kiṃ jiyate muni. || Th\_247 ||  
paccati munino bhattaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ kule kule;  
piṇḍikāya carissāmi, atthi jaṅghabalaṃ mamā 'ti. || Th\_248 ||  
Sāṭimattiyathero.

saddhāya adhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
mitte bhajeyya kalyāṇe suddhājīve atandite. || Th\_249 ||  
Saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
saṃghasmiṃ vihāraṃ bhikkhu sikkhetha vinayaṃ budho. || Th\_250 ||  
saddhāya abhinikkhamma navapabbajito navo  
kappākappesu kusalo careyya apurakkhato. || Th\_251 ||  
Upāli thero.

Paṇḍitaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ alamaṭṭhavicintakaṃ  
pañca kāmaguṇā loke sammohā pātayimṣu maṃ. || Th\_252 ||  
pakkhāno Māraṅgāya dalhasallasamappito  
asakkiṃ Maccurājassa ahaṃ pāsā pamuccitūṃ. || Th\_253 ||  
sabbe kāmā pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe padālītā,  
vikkiṇho jātiṣaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_254 ||  
Uttarapālo thero.

Suṇātha ñātayo sabbe yāvanti; ettha samāgatā,

---

---

dhammaṃ vo desayissāmi; dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ. || Th\_255 ||  
ārabhatha nikkhamatha yañjatha buddhasāsane  
dhunātha Maccuno senaṃ naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro. || Th\_256 ||  
yo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye appamatto vihessati,  
pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatthi. || Th\_257 ||  
Abhibhūtaṃthero.

[page 032]

32 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Saṃsaraṃ hi nirayaṃ agacchisaṃ, petalokaṃ agamaṃ punappunaṃ,  
dukkhamamhi pi tiracchānayaniyā nekadhā hi vusitaṃ ciraṃ mayā. || Th\_258 ||  
mānuso pi ca bhavo 'bhirādhitō, saggakāyaṃ agamaṃ sakiṃ sakiṃ,  
rūpadhātusu arūpadhātusu n'; evasaññisu asaññisu t̥thitaṃ. || Th\_259 ||  
sambhavā suviditā asāraḷā saṃkhatā pacalitā sad'; eritā;  
taṃ viditvā maham attasambhavaṃ santim eva satimā samajjhagan ti. || Th\_260 ||  
Gotamo thero.  
Yo pubbe karaṇiyāni . . . (261-263 = 225-227) || Th\_261-263 ||  
Hārito thero.

Pāpamitte vivajjetvā bhajeyy'; uttamapuggale  
ovāde c'; assa t̥t̥theyya patthento acalaṃ sukhaṃ. || Th\_264 ||  
parittaṃ dārum . . . (265,266 = 147,148.) || Th\_265-266 ||  
Vimalo thero.

Uddānaṃ:

Aṅgaṇiko Bhāradvājo Paccayo Bākulo isi  
Dhaniyo Mātaṅgaputto Sobhito Vāraṇo isi  
Passiko ca Yasojo ca Sātimattiy'; Upāli ca |  
Uttarapālo Abhibhūto Gotamo Hārito pi ca  
thero Tikanipātamhi nibbāne Vimalo kato;  
aṭṭhatāḷisa gāthāyo, therā soḷasa kittitā 'ti.  
Tikanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 033]

{CATUKKA-NIPĀTO.} 33

{CATUKKANIPĀTO.}

Alaṃkatā suvasanā mālinī candanussadā  
majjhe mahāpathe nārī turiye naccati naṭṭakī. || Th\_267 ||  
piṇḍikāya pavit̥tho 'haṃ gacchanto naṃ udikkhisāṃ  
alaṃkataṃ suvasanaṃ maccupāsaṃ va oḷḷitaṃ. || Th\_268 ||  
tato me manasikāro yoniso udapajjatha,  
ādinavo pāturaḷū, nibbidā samatiṭṭhata, || Th\_269 ||  
tato cittaṃ vimucci me, passa dhammasudhammataṃ:  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. || Th\_270 ||  
Nāgasamālathero.  
Ahaṃ middhena pakato vihārā upanikkhamiṃ;

---

---

caṅkamaṃ abhirūhanto tath'; eva papatiṃ chamā. || Th\_271 ||  
gattāni parimajjitvā puna pārūyha caṅkamaṃ  
caṅkame caṅkamiṃ so 'haṃ ajjhattaṃ susamāhito. || Th\_272 ||  
tato me . . . (273,274 = 269,270.) || Th\_273-274 ||

Bhagu thero.

Pare ca na vijānanti mayam ettha yamāmasa;  
ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā. || Th\_275 ||  
yadā ca avijānantā iriyanty amarā viyā,  
vijānanti ca ye dhammaṃ āturesu anāturā. || Th\_276 ||  
yaṃ kiñci sithilaṃ kammaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhañ ca yaṃ vataṃ  
saṃkassaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ, na taṃ hoti mahapphalaṃ. || Th\_277 ||  
yassa sabrahmacārisu gāravo n'; ūpalabbhati,  
ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaṃ puthaviyā yathā 'ti. || Th\_278 ||  
Sabhiyo thero.  
Dhir atthu pūre duggandhe Mārapakkhe avassute;  
nava sotāni te kāye yāni sandanti sabbadā. || Th\_279 ||

[page 034]

34 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

mā purāṇam amaññittho, māsādesi tathāgate;  
sagge pi te na rajjanti kim aṅga pana mānuse. || Th\_280 ||  
ye ca kho bālā dummedhā dummantī mohapārūtā,  
tādisā tattha rajjanti Mārakhittasmi bandhane. || Th\_281 ||  
yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā,  
tācī tattha na rajjanti chinnaṃ sutta abandhanā 'ti. || Th\_282 ||

Nandako thero.

Pañcapaññāsa vassāni rajojallam adhārayiṃ,  
bhuñjanto māsikaṃ bhattaṃ kesamassuṃ alocayiṃ, || Th\_283 ||  
ekapādena aṭṭhāsiṃ, āsanaṃ parivajjayiṃ,  
sukkhagūthāni ca khādiṃ, uddesañ ca na sādīyiṃ. || Th\_284 ||  
etādisaṃ karitvāna bahuṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ. || Th\_285 ||  
saraṇagamaṇaṃ passa, passa dhammasudhammataṃ:  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. || Th\_286 ||

Jambuko thero.

Svāgataṃ vata me āsi Gayāyaṃ Gayaphagguyā  
yaṃ addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ dhammam uttamaṃ || Th\_287 ||  
mahappabhaṃ gaṇācariyaṃ aggapattaṃ vināyakaṃ  
sadevakassa lokassa jinaṃ atuladassanaṃ || Th\_288 ||  
mahānāgaṃ mahāvīraṃ mahājutim anāsavaṃ  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ satthāram akutobhayaṃ. || Th\_289 ||  
ciraṃkiliṭṭhaṃ vata maṃ diṭṭhisandānasanditaṃ  
vimocayī so bhagavā sabbaganthehi Senakan ti. || Th\_290 ||  
Senako thero.

Yo dandhakāle tarati taraṇīye ca dandhaye,

---

---

ayonisosamvidhānena bālo dukkham nigacchati, || Th\_291 ||  
tass'; atthā parihāyanti kālapakkhe va candimā,  
āyasakyañ ca pappoti mittehi ca virujjhatīti. || Th\_292 ||  
yo dandhakāle dandheti taraṇīye ca tāraye,  
yonisosam vidhānena sukham pappoti paṇḍito, || Th\_293 ||  
tass'; atthā paripūranti sukkapakkhe va candimā,  
yaso kittiñ ca pappoti, mittehi na virujjhatīti. || Th\_294 ||  
Sambhūto thero.

[page 035]

CATUKKA-NIPĀTO. 35

Ubhayen'; eva sampanno Rāhulabhaddo 'ti maṃ vidu,  
yañ c'; amhi putto buddhassa, yañ ca dhammesu cakkhumā, || Th\_295 ||  
yañ ca me āsavā khīṇā, yañ ca n'; atthi punabbhavo.  
arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi teyijjo amataddaso. || Th\_296 ||  
kāmandhā jālasañchannā taṇhāchadanachādītā  
pamattabandhunā baddhā macchā va kumināmakhe. || Th\_297 ||  
taṇ kāmam aham ujjhivā chetvā Mārassa bandhanaṃ  
samūlaṃ taṇham abbuyha sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto 'ti. || Th\_298 ||  
Rāhulo thero.

Jātarūpena pacchannā dāsīgaṇapurakkhatā  
aṅkena puttam ādāya bhariyā maṃ upāgami. || Th\_299 ||  
tañ ca disvāna āyantiṃ sakaputtassa mātaraṃ  
alaṃkataṃ suvasanaṃ maccupāsaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ, || Th\_300 ||  
tato me . . . (301,302 = 269,270) || Th\_301-302 ||  
Candano thero.

Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ, dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti:  
es'; ānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe, na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī. || Th\_303 ||  
na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino;  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti sugatiṃ. || Th\_304 ||  
tasmā hi dhammesu kareyya chandaṃ iti modamāno sugatena tādina;  
dhamme ṭhitā sugatavarassa sāvakā niyyanti dhīrā saraṇavaraggagāmino. || Th\_305 ||  
vipphoṭito gaṇḍamūlo, taṇhājālo samūhato;  
so khīṇasaṃsāro na c'; atthi kiñcanaṃ cando yathā dosināpuṇṇamāsiyā 'ti. || Th\_306 ||  
Dhammiko thero.

Yadā balākā sucipaṇḍaracchadā kālassa meghassa bhayena tajjitā  
palehiti ālayam ālayesinī, tadā nadī Ajakaraṇī rameti maṃ. || Th\_307 ||

[page 036]

36 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

yadā balākā suvisuddhapaṇḍarā kālassa meghassa bhayena tajjitā  
pariyesati lenam alenadassinī, tadā nadī Ajakaraṇī remeti maṃ. || Th\_308 ||  
kan nu tattha na ramenti jambuyo ubhato tahiṃ,  
sobhenti āpagākūlaṃ mahālenassa pacchato. || Th\_309 ||

---

---

tāmatamadasaṃghasuppahīnā bhekā mandavatī panādayanti.  
nājja girinadīhi vippavāsasamayo; khemā Ajakaraṇī sivā surammā 'ti. || Th\_310 ||  
Sappako thero.  
Pabbajim jvikattho 'haṃ, laddhāna upasampadaṃ  
tato saddhaṃ paṭilabhim, daḥhaviriyo parakkamim. || Th\_311 ||  
kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ kāyo maṃsapesī visīyarum,  
ubhojannukasandhīhi jaṅghāyo papatantu me; || Th\_312 ||  
nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi vihārā ca na nikkhame  
na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṅhāsalle anūhate. || Th\_313 ||  
tassa mevaṃ . . . (= 224) || Th\_314 ||  
Mudito thero.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Nāgasamālo Bhagu ca Sabhiyo Nandako pi ca  
Jambuko Senako thero Sambhūto Rāhulo pi ca  
bhavati Candano thero, das'; ete buddhasāvakā. |  
Dhammiko Sappako thero Mudito cāpi te tayo.  
gāthāyo dve ca paññāsa therā sabbe pi terasā 'ti.  
Catukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 037]

PAÑCA-NIPĀTO. 37

PAÑCANIPĀTO.

Bhikkhu sīvathikaṃ gantvā addasaṃ itthim ujjhitaṃ  
apaviddhaṃ susānasmim khajjantiṃ kimihī phuṭaṃ. || Th\_315 ||  
yaṃ hi eke jigucchanti mataṃ disvāna pāpakaṃ,  
kāmarāgo pāturahū, andho va savatī ahuṃ. || Th\_316 ||  
oraṃ odanapākamhā tamhā ṭhānā apakkamim;  
satimā sampajāno 'haṃ ekamantaṃ upāvisim. || Th\_317 ||  
tato me . . . (318,319 = 269,270) || Th\_318-319 ||  
Rājadatto thero.  
Ayoge yuñjam attānaṃ puriso kiccam icchato  
caraṃ ce nādhigaccheyya, taṃ me dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ. || 320 ||  
abbūlhaṃ aghataṃ vijitaṃ ekañ ce ossajjeyya kalī va siyā;  
sabbāni pi ce ossajjeyya andho va siyā samavisamassa adassanato. || Th\_321 ||  
yañ hi kayirā . . . (= 226) || Th\_322 ||  
yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ agandhakaṃ,  
evaṃ subhāsītā vācā aphalā hoti akubbato. || Th\_323 ||  
yathāpi ruciraṃ pupphaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ sagandhakaṃ  
evaṃ subhāsītā vācā saphalā hoti sakubbato 'ti. || Th\_324 ||  
Subhūto thero.

[page 038]

38 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,

---

---

tassaṃ viharāmi vūpasanto, atha ce patthayasi pavassa deva. || Th\_325 ||  
vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā,  
tassaṃ viharāmi santacitto --pa-- tassaṃ viharāmi vītarāgo . . . vītadoso . . . vītamoho, atha ce patthayasi  
pavassa devā 'ti. || Th\_326-329 ||

Girimānando thero.

Yaṃ patthayāno dhammesu upajjhāyo anuggahi  
amataṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ, kataṃ kattabbaṃ mayā. || Th\_330 ||  
anupatto sacchikato sayaṃ dhammo anītiho;  
visuddhañāṇo nikkhaṅkho byākaromi tav'; antike. || Th\_331 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ,  
sadattho me anupatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_332 ||  
appamattassa me sikkhā sussutā tava sāsane;  
sabbe me āsavā khīṇā, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. || Th\_333 ||  
anusāsi maṃ ariyavatā, anukampī anuggahi;  
amogho tuyham ovādo; antevāsi 'mhi sikkhito 'ti. || Th\_334 ||  
Sumano thero.

Sādhu hi kira me mātā patodaṃ upadaṃsayi,  
yassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusītttho janettiyā  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. || Th\_335 ||  
arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi tevijjo amataddaso;  
jītvā Namucino senaṃ viharāmi anāsavo. || Th\_336 ||  
ajjhatañ ca bahiddhā ca ye me vijjimsu āsavā  
sabbe asesā ucchinnā na ca uppajjare puna. || Th\_337 ||  
visāradā kho bhaginī etaṃ atthaṃ abhāsaya:  
api hā nūna mayi pi vanattho te na vijjati. || Th\_338 ||  
pariyantakataṃ dukkhaṃ, antimo 'yaṃ samussayo  
jātimaraṇasaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_339 ||  
Vaḍḍho thero.

Atthāya vata me buddho nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ agā,  
yassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna micchādīttthiṃ vivajjayiṃ. || Th\_340 ||

[page 039]

PAÑCA-NIPĀTO. 39

yajjīṃ uccāvace yaññe, aggihuttaṃ juhiṃ ahaṃ  
esā suddhīti maññanto andhabhūto puthujjano. || Th\_341 ||  
dīttthigahaṇapakkhanno parāmāsena mohito  
asuddhiṃ maññisaṃ suddhiṃ andhabhūto aviddasu. || Th\_342 ||  
micchādīttthi pahīnā me, bhavā sabbe vidālītā,  
juhāmi dakkhiṇeyyaggiṃ, namassāmi tathāgataṃ. || Th\_343 ||  
mohā sabbe pahīnā me, bhavataṇhā padālītā,  
vikkhīṇo jātiṃsaṃsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_344 ||  
Nadīkassapo thero.

Pāto majjhantikaṃ sāyaṃ tikkhattuṃ divasass'; ahaṃ  
otariṃ udakaṃ sotaṃ Gayāya Gayaphagguyā. || Th\_345 ||  
yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ pubbe aññāsu jātisū

---

---

tan dānīdha pavāhemi: evaṃditṭhi pure ahuṃ. || Th\_346 ||  
suvā subhāsitaṃ vācaṃ dhammatthasahitaṃ padaṃ  
tathaṃ yathāvakaṃ atthaṃ yoniso paccavekkhisaṃ. || Th\_347 ||  
ninhātasabbapāpo 'mhi nimmalo payato suci  
suddho suddhassa dāyādo putto buddhassa oraso. || Th\_348 ||  
ogayh'; aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ sotaṃ sabbapāpaṃ pavāhayiṃ,  
tisso vijjā ajjhagamiṃ, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. || Th\_349 ||  
Gayākassapo thero.

Vātarogābhiniṭo tvaṃ viharaṃ kānane vane  
paviddhagocare lūkhe kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasi. || Th\_350 ||  
pītisukhena vipulena pharamāno samussayaṃ  
lūkhaṃ pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. || Th\_351 ||  
bhāvento satipaṭṭhāne indriyāni balāni ca  
bojjhaṅgāni ca bhāvento viharissāmi kānane. || Th\_352 ||  
āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccaṃ dalhaparakkame  
samagge sahite disvā viharissāmi kānane. || Th\_353 ||  
anussaranto sambuddhaṃ aggadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
atandito rattidivaṃ viharissāmi kānane 'ti. || Th\_354 ||  
Vakkali thero.  
Olaggessāmi te citta āṇidvāre va hatthinaṃ,  
na taṃ pāpe niyojessaṃ kāmajāla sarīraja. || Th\_355 ||

[page 040]

40 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

tvaṃ olaggo na gacchisi dvāravivaraṃ gajo va alabhanto,  
na ca cittakali punappunaṃ pasahaṃ pāparato carissasi. || Th\_356 ||  
yathā kuñjaraṃ adantaṃ navaggahaṃ aṅkusaggaho  
balavā āvatteti akāmaṃ, evaṃ āvattayissaṃ taṃ. || Th\_357 ||  
yathā varahayadamakusalo sārathi pavaro dameti ājaññaṃ,  
evaṃ damayissaṃ taṃ patiṭṭhito pañcasu balesu. || Th\_358 ||  
satiyā taṃ nibandhissaṃ, payatatto vo damessāmi;  
viriyadhuraṇiggahito na yito dūraṃ gamissase citta 'ti. || Th\_359 ||  
Vijitaseno thero.

Upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsaṃ:  
ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso pathavī yathā. || Th\_360 ||  
upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsaṃ:  
parihāyati saddhammā kāḷapakkhe va candimā. || Th\_361 ||  
upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsaṃ:  
parisussati saddhamme maccho appodake yathā. || Th\_362 ||  
upārambhacitto dummedho suṇāti jinasāsaṃ:  
na virūhati saddhamme khetto bījaṃ va pūtikaṃ. || Th\_363 ||  
yo ca tuṭṭhena cittena suṇāti jinasāsaṃ  
khepetvā āsave sabbe sacchikatvā akuppatā,  
pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ parinibbāti anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_364 ||  
Yasadatto thero.

---

---

Upasampadā ca me laddhā, vimutto c'; amhi anāsavo,  
so ca me bhagavā diṭṭho, vihāre ca sahāvasiṃ. || Th\_365 ||  
bahud eva rattiṃ bhagavā abbhokāse 'tināmayi,  
vihāra kusalo satthā vihāraṃ pāvisi tadā. || Th\_366 ||  
santharivāna saṃghātiṃ seyyaṃ kappesi Gotamo  
siṃho selaguhāyaṃ va pahīnabhaya bheravo. || Th\_367 ||  
tato kalyāṇavākkaraṇo sammāsambuddhasāvako  
Soṇo abhāsi saddhammaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa sammukhā || Th\_368 ||  
pañca kkhandhe pariññāya bhāvayitvāna añjasaṃ  
pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_369 ||  
Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo thero.

[page 041]

PAÑCA-NIPĀTO. 41

Yo ve garūnaṃ vacanaññu dhīro vase ca tamhi janayetha pemaṃ,  
so bhattimā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa. || Th\_370 ||  
yaṃ āpadā uppatitā ulārā na kkhambhayante paṭisaṃkhayantaṃ,  
so thāmavā nāma ca hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assa. || Th\_371 ||  
yo ve samuddo va ṭhito anejo gambhīrapañño nipuṇatthadassī,  
asaṃhāriyo nāma ca hoti . . . || Th\_372 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti, dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī,  
so tādiso nāma ca hoti . . . || Th\_373 ||  
atthañ ca yo jānāti bhāsitaṃ atthañ ca ñatvāna tathā karoti,  
atthantaro nāma sa hoti paṇḍito ñatvā ca dhammesu visesi assā 'ti. || Th\_374 ||  
Kosiyo thero.

Uddānaṃ:

Rājadatto Subhūto ca Girimānanda-Sumano  
Vaḍḍho ca Kassapo thero Gayākassapa-Vakkali |  
Vijito Yasadatto ca Soṇo Kosiyasavhayo:  
saṭṭhi ca pañcagāthāyo, therā ca ettha dvādasā 'ti.  
Pañcanipāto.

[page 042]

42 THERA-GATHA.

CHANIPĀTO.

Disvāna pāṭihīrāni Gotamassa yasassino  
na tāvāhaṃ paṇipatiṃ issāmānena vañcito. || Th\_375 ||  
mama saṃkappam aññāya codesi narasārathi,  
tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. || Th\_376 ||  
pubbe jaṭilabhūtassa yā me iddhi parittikā,  
tāhaṃ tadā niraṃkatvā pabbajiṃ jinasāsane. || Th\_377 ||  
pubbe yaññena santuṭṭho kāmādhātupurakkhato,  
pacchā rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi samūhaniṃ. || Th\_378 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ,

---



---

iddhimā paracittaññū dibbasotañ ca pāpuṇiṃ. || Th\_379 ||

yassa c'; atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya 'ti. || Th\_380 ||  
Uruvelakassapo thero.

Atihitā vihi, khalagatā sāli, na ca labhe piṇḍaṃ, katham ahaṃ kassaṃ. || Th\_381 ||  
buddham appameyyaṃ anussara, pasanno pītiyā phuṭasaṃhāro hohisi satatam udaggo. || Th\_382 ||  
dhammam appameyyaṃ --pa-- saṃgham appameyyaṃ --pa-- || Th\_383-384 ||  
abbhokāse viharasi, sītā hemantikā imā rattiyo.

mā sītena pareto vihaññittho; pavisa tvaṃ vihāraṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ. || Th\_385 ||  
phusissaṃ catasso appamaññāyo tāhi ca sukhito viharissaṃ;  
nāhaṃ sītena vihaññissaṃ aniñjito viharanto 'ti. || Th\_386 ||  
Tekicchakāni thero.

[page 043]

CHA-NIPĀTO. 43

Yassa sabrahmacārīsu gāravo n'; ūpalabbhati,  
parihāyati saddhammā maccho appodake yathā. || Th\_387 ||  
yassa sabrahmacārīsu . . . na virūhati saddhamme khetto bījaṃ va pūtikaṃ. || Th\_388 ||  
yassa sabrahmacārīsu . . . ārakā hoti nibbānā dhammarājassa sāsane. || Th\_389 ||  
yassa sabrahmacārīsu gāravo upalabbhati,  
na vihāyati saddhammā maccho bavhodake yathā. || Th\_390 ||  
yassa . . . so virūhati saddhamme khetto bījaṃ va bhaddakaṃ. || Th\_391 ||  
yassa . . . santike hoti nibbānaṃ dhammarājassa sāsane 'ti. || Th\_392 ||  
Mahānāgo thero.

Kullo sīvathikaṃ gantvā addasaṃ itthiṃ ujjhitaṃ  
apaviddhaṃ susānasmīṃ khajjantiṃ kimihī phuṭaṃ. || Th\_393 ||  
āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kulla samussayaṃ  
uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. || Th\_394 ||  
dhammādāsaṃ gahetvāna ñāṇadassanapattiyā  
paccavekkhiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ tucchaṃ santarabāhiraṃ. || Th\_395 ||  
yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ,  
yathā adho tathā uddhaṃ, yathā uddhaṃ tathā adho. || Th\_396 ||  
yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā,  
yathā pure tathā pacchā, yathā pacchā tathā pure. || Th\_397 ||  
pañcaṅgikena turiyena na rati hoti tādisī  
yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato 'ti. || Th\_398 ||  
Kullo thero.

Manujassa pamattacārino taṇhā vaḍḍhati māḷuvā viyā,  
so palavatī hurāhuraṃ phalam icchaṃ va vanasmi vānaro. || Th\_399 ||  
yaṃ esā sahatī jammī taṇhā loke visattikā,  
sokā tassa pavaḍḍhanti abhivaḍḍhaṃ va bīraṇaṃ. || Th\_400 ||  
yo ve taṃ sahatī jammī taṇhaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,  
sokā tamhā papatanti udabindu va pokkharā. || Th\_401 ||

---

---

[page 044]

44 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvanta; ettha samāgatā:  
taṃhāya mūlaṃ khaṇatha usīrattho va bīraṇaṃ,  
mā vo naḷaṃ va soto va Māro bhaṇṇi punappunaṃ. || Th\_402 ||  
karotha buddhavaṇṇaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
khaṇāṭṭhā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || Th\_403 ||  
pamādo rajo, pamādānupatito rajo;  
appamādena vijjāya abbahe sallam attano 'ti. || Th\_404 ||  
Māluṅkyaputto thero.

Paṇṇavāsivassāni yato pabbajito ahaṃ  
accharāsaṃghātamattam pi cetosantim anajjhagaṃ. || Th\_405 ||  
aladdhā cittassa; ekaggaṃ kāmarāgena addito  
bāhā paggayha kandanto vihārān upanikkhamiṃ. || Th\_406 ||  
satthaṃ vā āharissāmi, ko attho jīviteṇa me,  
kathaṃ hi sikkhaṃ paccakkhaṃ kālaṃ kubbetha mādiso. || Th\_407 ||  
tadāhaṃ khuraṃ ādāya mañcakamhi upāvisiṃ;  
parinīto khuro āsi dhamaniṃ chettum attano. || Th\_408 ||  
tato me . . . (409,410 = 269,270) || Th\_409-410 ||  
Sappadāsatto thero.

Uṭṭhāhi nisīda Kāṭiyāna mā niddābahulo ahu jāgarassu,  
mā taṃ alasaṃ pamattabandhu kūṭeneva jinātu maccurājā. || Th\_411 ||  
sayathāpi mahāsamuddavego evaṃ jāṭijarātivattate taṃ,  
so karohi sudīpaṃ attano tvaṃ, na hi tāṇaṃ tava vijjateva aññaṃ. || Th\_412 ||  
satthā hi vijesi maggam etaṃ saṅgā jāṭijarābhayaṃ atītaṃ;  
pubbāpararattam appamatto anuyuñjassu daḷhaṃ karohi yogaṃ. || Th\_413 ||  
purimāni pamuñca bandhanāni saṃghāṭīkhamuṇḍabhikkhabhojī,  
mā khiḍḍaratiṇi ca mā niddaṃ anuyuñjittha jhiyāya Kāṭiyāna. || Th\_414 ||

[page 045]

CHA-NIPĀTO. 45

Jhāyāhi jināhi Kāṭiyāna, yogakkhemapathe sukovido 'si;  
pappuyya anuttaraṃ visuddhiṃ parinibbāhisi vārinā va joti. || Th\_415 ||  
pajjotakaro paritaraṃso vātena vinamyate latā va;  
evaṃ pi tvaṃ anādiyāno Māraṃ Indasagotta niddhunāhi.  
so vedayitāsu vītarāgo kālaṃ kaṅkha idh'; eva sītībhūto 'ti. || Th\_416 ||  
Kāṭiyāno thero.

Sudesito cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
sabbasaṃyojanātīto sabbavaṭṭavināsano || Th\_417 ||  
niyyāniko uttaraṇo taṇhāmūlavisosano,  
visamūlaṃ āghātaṃ chetvā pāpeti nibbutiṃ, || Th\_418 ||  
aññāṇamūlabhedāya kammayantavighāṭano  
viññāṇaṃ pariggahe ñāṇavajiraniṭṭhano || Th\_419 ||  
vedanānaṃ viññāpano upādānappamocano  
bhavaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ va ñāṇena anupassako || Th\_420 ||

---

---

mahāraso sugambhīro jarāmaccunivāraṇo  
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhūpasamano sivo || Th\_421 ||  
kammaṃ kamman ti ñatvāna vipākaṅ ca vipākato  
paṭiccuppannadhammānaṃ yathāvālokadassano  
mahākhemaṅgamo santo pariyosānabhaddako 'ti. || Th\_422 ||  
Migajālo thero.  
Jātimadena matto 'haṃ bhogaissariyena ca  
saṅṭhāṇavaṇṇarūpena madamatto acāri 'haṃ. || Th\_423 ||  
nāttano samakaṃ kañci atirekaṃ ca maññisaṃ  
atimānahato bālo patthaddho ussitaddhajo. || Th\_424 ||  
mātaraṃ pitaraṅ cāpi aññe pi garusammate  
na kañci abhivādesiṃ mānatthaddho anādaro. || Th\_425 ||  
disvā vināyakaṃ aggaṃ sārathīnaṃ varuttamaṃ  
tapantam iva ādiccam bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhataṃ || Th\_426 ||  
mānaṃ madaṅ ca chaḍḍetvā vippasannena cetasā  
sirasā abhivādesiṃ sabbasattānaṃ uttamaṃ. || Th\_427 ||

[page 046]

46 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

atimāno ca omāno pahīnā susamūhatā;  
asmimāno samucchinno, sabbe mānavidhā hatā 'ti. || Th\_428 ||  
Jento purohitaputto thero.  
Yadā navo pabbajito jātiyā sattavassiko,  
iddhiyā abhibhotvāna pannagindaṃ mahiddhikaṃ || Th\_429 ||  
upajjhayassa udakaṃ Anotattā mahāsarā  
āharāmi, tato disvā maṃ satthā etad abravī: || Th\_430 ||  
Sāriputta imaṃ passa āgacchantam kumārakaṃ  
udakumbhakaṃ ādāya ajjhataṃ susamāhitaṃ. || Th\_431 ||  
pāsādikena vattena kalyāṇairiyāpatho  
sāmaṇero 'nuruddhassa iddhiyā ca visārado, || Th\_432 ||  
ājāniyena ājañño sādhunā sādhuḅkārīto  
vinīto Anuruddhena katakiccena sikkhito: || Th\_433 ||  
so patvā pāramaṃ santiṃ sacchikatvā akuppatam  
sāmaṇero sa Sumano mā maṃ jaññā 'ti icchatti. || Th\_434 ||  
Sumano thero.  
Vātarogābhinīto tvaṃ viharaṃ kānane vane  
paviddhagocare lūkhe kathaṃ bhikkhu karissasi. || Th\_435 ||  
pūṭisukhena vipulena pharivāna samussayaṃ  
lūkham pi abhisambhonto viharissāmi kānane. || Th\_436 ||  
bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge indriyāni balāni ca  
jhānasokhummasamupanno viharissaṃ anāsavo. || Th\_437 ||  
vipparamuttaṃ kilesehi suddhacittaṃ anāvilaṃ  
abhiṅhaṃ paccavekkhanto viharissaṃ anāsavo. || Th\_438 ||  
ajjhataṅ ca bahiddhā ca ye me vijjiṃsu āsavā  
sabbe asesā ucchinnā na ca uppajjare puna. || Th\_439 ||

---

---

pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā,  
dukkhakkhayo anuppatto, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_440 ||  
Nhātakamuni thero.  
Akkodhassa kuto kodho dantassa samajivino  
sammadaññāvimuttassa upasantassa tādino. || Th\_441 ||

[page 047]

CHA-NIPĀTO. 47

tass'; eva tena pāpiyyo yo kudham paṭikujjhati;  
kuddham appaṭikujjhanto saṃgāmaṃ jeta dujjayaṃ. || Th\_442 ||  
ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati attano ca parassa ca,  
paraṃ saṃkupaṭaṃ ñatvā yo sato upasammati. || Th\_443 ||  
ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ attano ca parassa ca  
janā maññanti bālo 'ti ye dhammassa akovidā. || Th\_444 ||  
uppajjate sace kodhe, āvajja kakacūpamaṃ;  
uppajje ce rase taṇhā, puttamaṃsūpamaṃ sara. || Th\_445 ||  
sace dhāvati te cittaṃ kāmesu ca bhavesu ca,  
khippaṃ niggaṇha satiyā kiṭṭhādaṃ viya duppasun ti. || Th\_446 ||  
Brahmadatto thero.  
Channaṃ ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati:  
tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassati. || Th\_447 ||  
maccun'; abbhāhato loko, jarāya parivārito,  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo, icchādhūpāyito sadā. || Th\_448 ||  
maccun'; abbhāhato loko parikkhitto jarāya ca,  
haññati niccam attāṇo pattadaṇḍo va takkaro. || Th\_449 ||  
āgacchant'; aggikhandhā va maccubyādhijarā tayo,  
paccuggantaṃ balaṃ n'; atthi, javo n'; atthi palāyitaṃ. || Th\_450 ||  
amoghaṃ divasaṃ kayirā appena bahukena vā;  
yaṃ yaṃ vijahate rattiṃ tadūnaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ. || Th\_451 ||  
carato tiṭṭhato vāpi āsīnasayanassa vā  
upeti carimā ratti, na te kālo pamajjitun ti. || Th\_452 ||  
Sirimaṇḍo thero.  
Dipādako 'yam asuci duggandho parihīrati  
nānākuṇapaparipūro vissavanto tato tato. || Th\_453 ||  
migaṃ nilīnaṃ kūṭena baliseneva ambujaṃ  
vānaraṃ viya lepna bādhayanti puthujjanaṃ || Th\_454 ||  
rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā:  
pañca kāmaguṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare. || Th\_455 ||

[page 048]

48 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

ye etā upasevanti rattacittā puthujjanā,  
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ācīnanti punabbhavaṃ. || Th\_456 ||  
yo vetā parivajjeti sappasseva padā siro,

---

---

so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati. || Th\_457 ||  
kāmesv ādīnavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato  
nissaṭṭo sabbakāmehi, patto me āsavakkhayo 'ti. || Th\_458 ||  
Sabbakāmo thero.

uddānaṃ:

Uruveḷakassapo ca thero Tekicchakāni ca  
Mahānāgo ca Kullo ca Māluto Sappadāsako |  
Kātiyāno ca Migajālo Jento Sumanasavhayo  
Nhātamuni Brahmaddatto Sirimaṇḍo Sabbakāmako.  
gāthāyo caturāsīti, therā c'; ettha catuddasā 'ti.  
Chanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 049]

SATTA-NIPĀTO. 49

SATTANIPĀTO.

Alaṃkatā suvasanā māladhārī vibhūsitā  
alattakakatāpādā pādukāruyha vesikā || Th\_459 ||  
pādukā oruhitvāna purato pañjalīkatā  
sā maṃ saṅghena mudunā mhitapubbaṃ abhāsatha: || Th\_460 ||  
yuvāsi tvam pabbajito, tiṭṭhāhi mama sāsane,  
bhuñja mānusake kāme, ahaṃ vittaṃ dadāmi te.  
saccan te paṭijānāmi, aggiṃ vā te harāma'; ahaṃ. || Th\_461 ||  
yadā jīṇṇā bhavissāma ubho daṇḍaparāyanā,  
ubho pi pabbajissāma, ubhayattha kaṭaggaho. || Th\_462 ||  
tañ ca disvāna yācantim vesikaṃ pañjalīkataṃ  
alaṃkataṃ suvasanaṃ maccupāsamaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ, || Th\_463 ||  
tato me . . . (= 269,270) || Th\_464-465 ||  
Sundarasamuddo thero.

Pare Ambāṭakārāme vanasaṅghamhi Bhaddiyo  
samūlaṃ taṅham abbuyha tattha bhaddo jhiyāyati. || Th\_466 ||  
ramanta'; eke mutiṅgehi viṇāhi paṇavehi ca,  
ahañ ca rukkhamūlasmiṃ rato buddhassa sāsane. || Th\_467 ||  
buddho ca me varaṃ dajjā so ca labbhettha me varo,  
gaṅhe 'haṃ sabbalokassa niccaṃ kāyagatāsatiṃ. || Th\_468 ||  
ye maṃ rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū  
chandarāgavasūpetā na maṃ jānanti te janā. || Th\_469 ||  
ajjhatañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati  
samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati. || Th\_470 ||  
ajjhatañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
bahiddhāphaladassāvī, so pi ghosena vuyhati. || Th\_471 ||  
ajjhatañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati  
anāvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhatīti. || Th\_472 ||  
Lakuṅṭako thero.

---

---

[page 050]

50 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Ekaputto ahaṃ āsiṃ piyo mātu piyo pitu  
bahūhi vatacariyāhi laddho āyācanāhi ca. || Th\_473 ||  
te ca maṃ anukampāya atthakāmā hitesino  
ubho pitā ca mātā ca buddhassa upanāmayuṃ: || Th\_474 ||  
kicchā laddho ayaṃ putto sukhumālo sukhedito,  
imaṃ dadāma te nātha jinassa paricārakaṃ. || Th\_475 ||  
satthā ca maṃ paṭiggayha Ānandaṃ etad abravi:  
pabbājehi imaṃ khippaṃ, hessaty ājāniyo ayaṃ. || Th\_476 ||  
pabbājetvāna maṃ satthā vihāraṃ pāvisī jino;  
anoggatasmīṃ suriyasmīṃ tato cittaṃ vimucci me. || Th\_477 ||  
tato satthā niraṃkatvā paṭisallānavuṭṭhito  
ehi Bhaddā 'ti maṃ āha; sā me ās'; upasampadā. || Th\_478 ||  
jātiyā sattavassena laddhā me upasampadā;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā: aho dhammasudhammatā 'ti. || Th\_479 ||  
Bhaddo thero.  
Disvā pāsādachāyāyaṃ caṅkamantaṃ naruttamaṃ  
tatha naṃ upasaṃkamma vandissaṃ purisuttamaṃ. || Th\_480 ||  
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā saṃharitvāna pāṇiyo  
anucaṅkamissaṃ virajaṃ sabbasattānam uttamaṃ. || Th\_481 ||  
tato pañhe apucchi maṃ pañhānaṃ kovido vidū,  
acchambhī ca abhīto ca byākāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. || Th\_482 ||  
vissajjitesu pañhesu anumodi tathāgato,  
bhikkhusaṃghaṃ viloketvā imam atthaṃ abhāsatha: || Th\_483 ||  
lābhā Aṅgāna Magadhānaṃ yesāyaṃ paribhuñjati  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṃ  
paccuṭṭhānañ ca sāmīciṃ, tesāṃ lābhā 'ti c'; abravī. || Th\_484 ||  
ajjadagge maṃ Sopāka dassanāyopasaṃkama,  
esā c'; eva te Sopāka bhavatu upasampadā. || Th\_485 ||  
jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ laddhāna upasampadaṃ  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ: aho dhammasudhammatā 'ti. || Th\_486 ||  
Sopāko thero.  
Sare hatthehi bhañjitvā katvāna kuṭim acchisaṃ,  
tena me Sarabhaṅgo 'ti nāmaṃ sammutiya ahū. || Th\_487 ||

[page 051]

SATTA-NIPĀTO. 51

na mayhaṃ kappate aija sare hatthehi bhañjituṃ,  
sikkhāpadā no paññattā Gotamena yasassinā. || Th\_488 ||  
sakalaṃ samattaṃ rogaṃ Sarabhaṅgo nāddasaṃ pubbe,  
so 'yaṃ rogo diṭṭho vacanakarenātidevassa. || Th\_489 ||  
yen'; eva maggena gato Vipassī yen'; eva maggena Sikhī ca Vessabhū  
Kakusandhakoṇāgamano ca Kassapo ten'; añjasena agamāsi Gotamo. || Th\_490 ||  
vītataṇhā anādānā satta buddhā khayogadhā,

---

---

yeh'; ayaṃ desito dhammo dhamabhūtehi tādihi || Th\_491 ||  
cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya pāṇinaṃ,  
dukkhaṃ samudayo maggo nirodho dukkhasaṃkhayo. || Th\_492 ||  
yasmaṃ nibbattate dukkhaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ anantakaṃ  
bhedaṃ imassa kāyassa jīvitassa ca saṃkhayā  
añño punabbavo n'; atthi, suvimutto 'mhi sabbadhīti. || Th\_493 ||  
Sarabhaṅgo thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Sundarasamuddo thero thero Lakuṅṭabhaddiyo  
Bhaddo thero ca Sopāko Sarabhaṅgo mahā isi:  
Sattake pañcakā therā, gāthāyo pañcatimsatīti.  
Niṭṭhito ca Sattanipāto.

[page 052]

52 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

AṬṬHANIPĀTO.

Kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya janaṃ, na uyyame;  
so ussuko rasānugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhādhivāho. || Th\_494 ||  
paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayuṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho. || Th\_495 ||  
na parass'; upanidhāya kammaṃ maccassa pāpakaṃ  
attanā taṃ na seveyya, kammabandhū hi mātiyā. || Th\_496 ||  
na pare vacanā coro, na pare vacanā muni;  
attānañ ca yathā veti devāpi naṃ tathā vidu. || Th\_497 ||  
pare ca na vijānanti mayam ettha yamāmase;  
ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā. || Th\_498 ||  
jīvatevāpi sappañño api vittaparikkhayā,  
paññāya ca alābhena vittavāpi na jīvati. || Th\_499 ||  
sabbam suṇāti sotena, sabbam passati cakkhunā,  
na ca diṭṭhaṃ sutam dhīro sabbam ujjhitaṃ arahati. || Th\_500 ||  
cakkhum'; assa yathā andho, sotavā badhiro yathā,  
paññāv'; assa yathā mūgo, balavā dubbalo'; iva,  
atha atthe samuppanne sayetha matasāyikan ti. || Th\_501 ||  
Mahākaccāyano thero.

Akkodhano anupanāhī amāyo rittapesuṇo  
sa ve tādisako bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. || Th\_502 ||  
akkodhano anupanāhī amāyo rittapesuṇo  
guttadvāro sadā bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. || Th\_503 ||  
akkodhano . . . kalyāṇasilo yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. || Th\_504 ||  
akkodhano . . . kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. || Th\_505 ||

[page 053]

AṬṬHA-NIPĀTO. 53

akkodhano . . . kalyāṇapañño yo bhikkhu evaṃ pecca na socati. || Th\_506 ||

---

---

yassa saddhā tathāgate acalā supatiṭṭhitā,  
sīlañ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ, || Th\_507 ||  
saṃghe pasādo yass'; atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ,  
adaḷiddo 'ti taṃ āhu, amoghan tassa jīvitaṃ. || Th\_508 ||  
tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti. || Th\_509 ||  
Sirimitto thero.

Yadā paṭhamam addakkhiṃ satthāraṃ akutobhayaṃ,  
tato me ahu saṃvego passivā purisuttamaṃ. || Th\_510 ||  
sirīṃ hatthehi pādehi yo paṇāmeyya āgataṃ,  
etādisaṃ so satthāraṃ ārādheta virādhaye. || Th\_511 ||  
tadāhaṃ puttadārañ ca dhanadhaññañ ca chaḍḍayaṃ,  
kesamassūni chedetvā pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. || Th\_512 ||  
sikkhāsājīvasampanno indriyesu susaṃvuto  
namassamāno sambuddhaṃ vihāsiṃ aparājito. || Th\_513 ||  
tato me paṇidhī āsi cetaso abhipatthito:  
na nisīde muhuttam pi taṇhāsalle anūhate. || Th\_514 ||  
tassa mevaṃ viharato passa viriyaparakkamaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_515 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkuṃ visodhitaṃ,  
arahā dakkhiṇeyyo 'mhi vippamutto nirūpadhi. || Th\_516 ||  
tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanaṃ pati  
sabbam taṇhaṃ visosetva pallaṅkena upāvisin ti. || Th\_517 ||  
Mahāpanthako thero.

uddānaṃ:  
Mahākaccāyano thero Sirimitto Mahāpanthako  
ete Aṭṭhanipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvīsati.  
Aṭṭhanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 054]

54 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

NAVANIPĀTO.

Yadā dukkhaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ ti paṇḍito aviddasū yattha sitā puthujjanā  
dukkhaṃ pariññāya sato 'va jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati. || Th\_518 ||  
yadā dukkhassāvahaniṃ visattikaṃ papañcasamaṅghāḍadukhādhivāhaniṃ  
taṇhaṃ pahatvāna sato 'va jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindati. || Th\_519 ||  
yadā sivaṃ dvecaturaṅgagāmiṇaṃ magguttamaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ  
paññāya passivā sato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . || Th\_520 ||  
yadā asokaṃ virajaṃ asaṃkhataṃ santaṃ padaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ  
bhāveti saññājanabandhanacchidaṃ, tato . . . || Th\_521 ||  
yadā nabhe gajjati meghadundubhi dhārākulā vihaṅgapathe samantato  
bhikkhu ca pabbhāragato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . || Th\_522 ||  
yadā nadīnaṃ kusumākulānaṃ vicittavāneyyavaṭaṃsakānaṃ  
tīre nisinnō sumano 'va jhāyati, tato . . . || Th\_523 ||  
yadā nisīthe rahitamhi kānane deve gaḷantamhi nadanti dāṭṭhino

---



---

bhikkhu ca pabbhāragato 'va jhāyati, tato . . . || Th\_524 ||  
yadā vitakke uparundhiy'; attano nagantare nagavivaraṃ samassito  
vītaddaro vigatakhilo 'va jhāyati, tato . . . || Th\_525 ||

[page 055]

NAVA-NIPĀTO. 55

yadā sukhī malakhilasokanāsano niraggalo nibbanatho visallo  
sabbāsava byantikato 'va jhāyati, tato ratiṃ paramataraṃ na vindatīti. || Th\_526 ||  
Bhūto thero.

uddānaṃ:

Bhūto tathaddaso thero eko khaggavisāṇavā  
Navakamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo pi imā navā 'ti.  
Navanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 056]

56 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

DASANIPĀTO.

Aṅgārino dāni dumā bhadante phalesino chadanaṃ vipphāya,  
te accimanto va pabhāsayanti, samayo mahāvīra bhagī rasānaṃ. || Th\_527 ||  
dumāni phullāni manoramāni samantato sabbadisā pavanti  
pattaṃ pahāya phalam āsasānā; kālo ito pakkamanāya vīra. || Th\_528 ||  
n'; evātisītaṃ na panātiuṇhaṃ sukhā utu addhaniyā bhadante;  
passantu taṃ Sākiyā Koḷiyā ca pacchāmukhaṃ Rohiṇiyaṃ tarantaṃ. || Th\_529 ||  
āsāya kassate khettaṃ, bījaṃ āsāya vuppati,  
āsāya vāṇijā yanti samuddaṃ dhanahārakā  
yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmi, sā me āsā samijjhatu. || Th\_530 ||  
punappunaṃ c'; eva vapanti bījaṃ, punappunaṃ vassati devarājā,  
punappunaṃ khettaṃ kasanti kassakā, punappunaṃ dhaññaṃ upeti raṭṭhaṃ. || Th\_531 ||  
punappunaṃ yācanaṃ caranti, punappunaṃ dānapatī dadanti,  
punappunaṃ dānapatī daditvā punappunaṃ saggam upenti ṭhānaṃ. || Th\_532 ||

[page 057]

DASA-NIPĀTO. 57

vīro have sattayugaṃ puneti yasmiṃ kule jāyati bhūripaṇṇo;  
maññāma'; ahaṃ sakkati devadevo; tayā hi jāto muni saccaṇāmo. || Th\_533 ||  
Suddhodano nāma pitā mahesino, buddhassa mātā pana Māyanāmā  
yā bodhisattaṃ parihariya kucchinā kāyassa bhedaṃ tidivasmi modati. || Th\_534 ||  
sā Gotamī kālakatā ito cutā dibbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūtā  
sā modati kāmaguṇehi pañcahi parivāritā devagaṇehi tehi. || Th\_535 ||  
buddhassa putto 'mhi asayhasāhino Aṅgīrasass'; appaṭimassa tādino,  
pitu pitā mayhaṃ tuvaṃ 'si Sakka, dhammena me Gotama ayyako 'sīti. || Th\_536 ||  
Kāḷudāyī thero.  
Purato pacchato vāpi aparo ce na vijjati,

---

---

atīva phāsu bhavati ekassa vasato vane. || Th\_537 ||  
handa eko gamissāmi araññaṃ buddhavaṇṇitaṃ  
phāsum ekavīhārissa pahitattassa bhikkhuno. || Th\_538 ||  
yogipītikaraṃ rammaṃ mattakuñjarasevitaṃ  
eko atthavasī khippaṃ pavisissāmi kānanaṃ. || Th\_539 ||  
supupphite Sītavane sītale girikandare  
gattāni parisīcivā caṅkamaṃ ekako. || Th\_540 ||  
ekākiyo adutiyo ramaṇīye mahāvane  
kadāhaṃ viharissāmi katakicco anāsavo. || Th\_541 ||  
evaṃ me kattukāmassa adhippāyo samijjhātu;  
sādhayissāmi'; ahaṃ yeva, nañño aññaṃ kārako. || Th\_542 ||  
esa bandhāmi sannāhaṃ, pavisissāmi kānanaṃ,  
ne tato nikkhamissāmi appatto āsavakkhayaṃ. || Th\_543 ||  
mālute upavāyante sīte surabhigandhake  
avijjaṃ dālayissāmi nisinnā nagamuddhani. || Th\_544 ||  
vane kusumasañchane pabbhāre nūna sītale  
vimuttisukhena sukhito ramissāmi Giribbaje. || Th\_545 ||

[page 058]

58 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

so 'haṃ paripuṇṇasaṃkappo cando pannaraso yathā  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti. || Th\_546 ||  
Ekavīhāriyo thero.  
Anāgataṃ yo paṭigacca passati hitaṃ ca atthaṃ ahitaṃ ca taṃ dvayaṃ  
viddesino tassa hitesino vā randhaṃ na passanti samekkhamānā. || Th\_547 ||  
ānāpānasatī yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā  
anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā buddhena desitā,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. || Th\_548 ||  
odātaṃ vata me cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ  
nibbidhaṃ paggaḥitaṃ ca sabbā obhāsate disā. || Th\_549 ||  
jīvatevāpi sappañño api vittaparikkhayaṃ,  
paññāya ca alābhena vittavāpi na jīvati. || Th\_550 ||  
paññā sutavinicchinī, paññā kittisilokavaddhanī,  
paññāsahito naro idha api dukkhesu sukhāni vindati. || Th\_551 ||  
nāyaṃ ajjatano dhammo n'; acchero na pi abbhuto:  
yattha jāyetha mīyetha; tattha kiṃ viya abbhutaṃ. || Th\_552 ||  
anantaṃ hi jātassa jīvitaṃ maraṇaṃ dhavaṃ;  
jātā jātā marantīdha, evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino. || Th\_553 ||  
na h'; etad atthāya matassa hoti yaṃ jīvatatthaṃ paraporisānaṃ  
matamhi ruṇṇaṃ, na yaso na lokyaṃ, na vaṇṇitaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇehi. || Th\_554 ||  
cakkhuṃ sarīraṃ upahanti roṇṇaṃ, nihīyati vaṇṇabalaṃ matī ca,  
ānandino tassa divā bhavanti, hitesino nāssa sukhī bhavanti. || Th\_555 ||  
tasmā hi iccheyya kule vasante medhāvino c'; eva bahussute ca,

---

---

[page 059]

DASA-NIPĀTO. 59

yesaṃ hi paññāvibhavana kiccaṃ taranti nāvāya nadiṃ va puñṇaṃ ti. || Th\_556 ||  
Mahākappino thero.

Dandhā mayhaṃ gatī āsi, paribhūto pure ahaṃ,  
bhātā ca maṃ paṇāmesi: gaccha dāni tuvaṃ gharaṃ. || Th\_557 ||

so 'haṃ paṇāmito santo saṃghārāmassa koṭṭhake  
dummano tattha aṭṭhāsiṃ sāsanaṃ apekkhavā. || Th\_558 ||

bhagavā tattha āgacchi, sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi,  
bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna saṃghārāmaṃ pavesayi. || Th\_559 ||

anukampāya me satthā pādāsi pādapuñchaṃ:  
etaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi ekamantaṃ svadhiṭṭhitaṃ. || Th\_560 ||

tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
samādhiṃ paṭipādesiṃ uttamatthassa pattiyā. || Th\_561 ||

pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi, dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ,  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_562 ||

sahassakkhattum attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako  
nisīdi ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanaṃ. || Th\_563 ||

tato me satthā pāhesi dūtaṃ kālappavedakaṃ;  
paveditaṃhi kālamhi vehāsān upasaṃkamaṃ. || Th\_564 ||

vanditvā satthuno pāde ekamantaṃ nisīd'; ahaṃ;  
nisinnaṃ maṃ viditvāna atha satthā paṭiggahi. || Th\_565 ||

āyāgo sabbalokassa āhutaṃ paṭiggaho  
puññakhettaṃ manussānaṃ paṭigaṇhittha dakkhiṇaṃ ti. || Th\_566 ||

Cūḷapanthako thero.

Nānākulamalasampunṇo mahāukkārasambhavo  
candanikaṃ va paripakkaṃ mahāgaṇḍo mahāvaṇo || Th\_567 ||

pubbaruhirasampunṇo gūthakūpe nigāḷhiko  
āpopaggharaṇī kāyo sadā sandati pūtikaṃ. || Th\_568 ||

[page 060]

60 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

saṭṭhikaṇḍarasambandho maṃsalepanalepito  
cammakañcukasannaddho pūtikāyo niratthako || Th\_569 ||

aṭṭhisamghātaghaṭito nhārusuttanibandhano  
nekesaṃ saṃgatibhāvā kappeti iriyāpathaṃ. || Th\_570 ||

dhuvaṃ payāto maraṇassa Maccurājassa santike,  
idh'; eva chaḍḍayitvāna yena kāmamaṅgamo naro. || Th\_571 ||

avijjāya nivuto kāyo, catuganthena ganthito,  
oghasaṃsīdano kāyo, anusayajālamotthato, || 572 ||

pañcaṇīvaraṇe yutto, vitakkena samappito,  
taṇhāmūlenānugato, mohacchadanachādito: || Th\_573 ||

evāyaṃ vattatī kāyo kammayantena yantito.  
sampatti ca vipatyantā, nānābhavo vipajjati. || Th\_574 ||

ye 'maṃ kāyaṃ mamāyanti andhabālā puthujjanā,

---

---

vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram, ādiyanti punabbhavam. || Th\_575 ||  
ye 'mam kāyam vivajjenti gūthalittam va pannagam,  
bhavamūlam vamtivāna parinibbissanty anāsavā 'ti. || Th\_576 ||  
Kappo thero.  
Vivittam appanigghosam vālamiganisevitam  
seve senāsanam bhikkhu paṭisallānakāraṇā. || Th\_577 ||  
saṃkārapuñjā āhatvā susānā rathiyāhi ca  
tato saṃghāṭikam katvā lūkham dhāreyya cīvaram. || Th\_578 ||  
nīcam manam karitvāna sapadānam kulā kulam  
piṇḍikāya care bhikkhu guttadvāro susamvuto. || Th\_579 ||  
lūkhena pi ca santusse, nāññam patthe rasam bahum;  
rasesu anugiddhassa jhāne na ramatī mano. || Th\_580 ||  
appiccho c'; eva santuṭṭho pavivitto vase muni,  
asaṃsaṭṭho gahaṭṭhehi anāgārehi c'; ūbhayam. || Th\_581 ||  
yathā jālo ca mūgo ca attānam dassaye tathā;  
nātivelam pabhāseyya saṃghamajjhamhi paṇḍito. || Th\_582 ||  
na so upavade kañci, upaghātam vivajjaye,  
samvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ mattaññū c'; assa bhojane. || Th\_583 ||  
suggahītanimitth'; assa cittass'; uppādakovido,  
samatham anuyuñjeyya kālena ca vipassanam. || Th\_584 ||

[page 061]

DASA-NIPĀTO. 61

viriyasātaccasampanno yuttayogo sadā siyā,  
na ca appatvā dukkhass'; antam vissāsam eyya paṇḍito. || Th\_585 ||  
evam viharamānassa suddhikāmassa bhikkhuno  
khīyanti āsavā sabbe nibbutiñ cādhigacchatīti. || Th\_586 ||  
Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto thero.  
Vijāneyya sakam attham, avalokeyyātha pāvacaṇam,  
yañ c'; ettha assa paṭirūpaṃ sāmāññam ajjhupagatassa. || Th\_587 ||  
mittam idha kalyāṇam sikkhāvipulam samādānam  
sussūsā ca garūnam: etam samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || Th\_588 ||  
buddhesu sagāravatā dhamme apaciti yathābhūtam  
saṃghe ca cittikāro: etam samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || Th\_589 ||  
ācāragocare yutto ājīvo sodhito agārayho  
cittassa saṅghapanaṃ: etam samaṇassa paṭirūpaṃ. || Th\_590 ||  
cārittam atha vārittam iriyāpathiyam pasādaniyam  
adhicitte ca āyogo: etam . . . || Th\_591 ||  
āraññakāni senāsanāni pantāni appasaddāni  
bhajitabbāni muninā: etam . . . || Th\_592 ||  
sīlañ ca bāhusaccañ ca dhammānam pavicayo yathābhūtam  
saccānam abhisamayō: etam . . . || Th\_593 ||  
bhāveyya aniccan ti anattasaññam asubhasaññāñ ca  
lokamhi ca anabhiratiṃ: etam . . . || Th\_594 ||  
bhāveyya ca bojjaṅge iddhipādāni indriyabalāni

---

---

aṭṭhaṅgamaggam ariyaṃ: etaṃ . . . || Th\_595 ||  
taṅhaṃ pajaheyya munī, samūlake āsave padāleyya,  
vihareyya vimutto: etaṃ samaṇassa paṭirūpan ti. || Th\_596 ||  
Gotamo thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Kāḷudāyī ca so thero Ekavihārī ca Kappino  
Cūḷapanthako Kappo ca Upaseno ca Gotamo  
satt'; ime Dasake therā, gāthāyo c'; ettha sattatīti.  
Dasanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 062]

62 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

EKĀDASANIPĀTO.

Kin tav'; attho vane tāta Ujjuhāno va pāvuse.  
verambā ramaṇīyā te, paviveko hi jhāyinaṃ. || Th\_597 ||  
yathā abbhāni verambo vāto nudati pāvuse,  
saññā me abhikīranti vivekapaṭisaññutā. || Th\_598 ||  
apaṇḍaro aṇḍasambhavo sīvathikāya nīketacāriko  
uppādayateva me satīṃ sandehasmi virāganissitaṃ. || Th\_599 ||  
yañ ca aññe na rakkhanti yo ca aññe na rakkhati,  
sa ve bhikkhu sukhaṃ seti kāmesu anapekkhavā. || Th\_600 ||  
acchodikā puthusilā gonaṅgulamigāyutā  
ambusevālasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_601 ||  
vasitam me araññesu kandarāsu guhāsu ca  
senāsanesu pantesu vāḷamiganisevite. || Th\_602 ||  
ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu pāṇino  
saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ. || Th\_603 ||  
paricīṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā. || Th\_604 ||  
yassa c'; atthāya pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. || Th\_605 ||  
nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ  
kālañ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā. || Th\_606 ||  
nābhinandāmi maraṇaṃ nābhinandāmi jīvitaṃ  
kālañ ca paṭikaṅkhāmi sampajāno patissato 'ti. || Th\_607 ||  
Saṃkiccathero.

uddānaṃ:

Saṃkiccathero eko va katakicco anāsavo  
Ekādasanipātami, gāthā ekādas'; eva tā 'ti.  
Ekādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 063]

DVĀDASA-NIPĀTO. 63

DVĀDASANIPĀTO.

---

---

Sīlam ev'; idha sikkhetha asmim loke susikkhitam,  
sīlam hi sabbasampattim upanāmeti sevitam. || Th\_608 ||  
sīlam rakkheyya medhāvī patthayāno tayo sukhe:  
pasamsam vittilābhañ ca pecca sagge ca modanam. || Th\_609 ||  
sīlavā hi bahū mitte saññamenādhigacchati,  
dussīlo pana mittehi dhamṣate pāpam ācaram. || Th\_610 ||  
avaṇṇañ ca akittiñ ca dussīlo labhate naro,  
vaṇṇam kittim pasamsañ ca sadā labhati sīlavā. || Th\_611 ||  
ādi sīlam patiṭṭhā ca kalyāṇānañ ca mātukam  
pamukham sabbadhammānam, tasmā sīlam visodhaye. || Th\_612 ||  
velā ca samvaram sīlam cittassa abhibhāsanam  
titthañ ca sabbabuddhānam, tasmā sīlam visodhaye. || Th\_613 ||  
sīlam balam appaṭimam, sīlam āvudham uttamam,  
sīlam ābharanam seṭṭham, sīlam kavacam abbhutam. || Th\_614 ||  
sīlam setu mahesakkho, sīlam gandho anuttaro,  
sīlam vilepanam seṭṭham yena vāti diso disam. || Th\_615 ||  
sīlam sambalam ev'; aggam, sīlam pātheyyam uttamam,  
sīlam seṭṭho ativāho yena yāti diso disam. || Th\_616 ||  
idh'; eva nindam labhati peccāpāye ca dummano,  
sabbattha dummano bālo sīlesu asamāhito. || Th\_617 ||  
idh'; eva kittim labhati pecca sagge ca summano,  
sabbattha sumano dhīro sīlesu susamāhito. || Th\_618 ||  
sīlam eva idha aggam, paññavā pana uttamo;  
manussesu ca devesu sīlapaññāto jayan ti. || Th\_619 ||  
Sīlavatthero.  
Nīce kulamhi jāto 'ham daḷiddo appabhojano;  
hīnam kammaṃ mamañ āsi, ahosiṃ pupphachaḍḍako. || Th\_620 ||  
jigucchito manussānam paribhūto ca vambhito  
nīcam manam karitvāna vandissam bahukam janam. || Th\_621 ||

[page 064]

64 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

ath'; addasāsiṃ sambuddham bhikkhusamghapurakkhatam  
pavisantaṃ mahāvīraṃ Magadhānam puruttamaṃ. || Th\_622 ||  
nikkhipitvāna byābhāṅgiṃ vanditum upasamkamim;  
mam'; eva anukampāya aṭṭhāsi purisuttamo. || Th\_623 ||  
vanditvā satthuno pāde ekamantaṃ ṭhito tadā  
pabbajjam aham āyāciṃ sabbasattānam uttamam. || Th\_624 ||  
tato kāruṇiko satthā sabbalokānukampako  
ehi bhikkhū 'ti maṃ āha; sā me ās'; upasampadā. || Th\_625 ||  
so 'ham eko araññasmim viharanto atandito  
akāsiṃ satthu vacanam yathā maṃ ovadī jino. || Th\_626 ||  
rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ pubbaṭim anussariṃ,  
rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dibbacakkhum visodhitam,  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokhandham padālayim. || Th\_627 ||

---

---

tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanaṃ pati  
Indo Brahmā ca āgantvā maṃ namassim̐su pañjalī: || Th\_628 ||  
namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
yassa te āsavā khīṇā; dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. || Th\_629 ||  
tato disvāna maṃ satthā devasaṃghapurakkhataṃ  
sitamaṃ pātukarivāna imaṃ atthamaṃ abhāsatha: || Th\_630 ||  
tapena brahmacariyena saṃyamena damena ca  
etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇam uttaman ti. || Th\_631 ||  
Sunīto thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Sīlavā ca Sunīto ca therā dvete mahiddhikā  
Dvādasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo catuvisatīti.  
Dvādasanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 065]

TERASA-NIPĀTO. 65

TERASANIPĀTO.

Yāhu raṭṭhe samukkaṭṭho rañño Aṅgassa paddhagu  
sv ājja dhammesu ukkaṭṭho Soṇo dukkhassa pāragu. || Th\_632 ||  
pañca chinde pañca jahe pañca c'; uttari bhāvaye;  
pañcasaṅgātigo bhikkhu oghatiṇṇo 'ti vuccati. || Th\_633 ||  
unnaḷassa pamattassa bāhirāsassa bhikkhuno  
sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca pāripūriṃ na gacchati. || Th\_634 ||  
yaṃ hi kiccaṃ tad apavidḍhaṃ, akiccaṃ pana kayirati;  
unnaḷaṇaṃ pamattānaṃ tesamaṃ vaḍḍhanti āsavā. || Th\_635 ||  
yesaṃ ca susamāradhā niccaṃ kāyagatā sati,  
akiccan te na sevanti kicce sātaccakārino.  
satānaṃ sampajānānaṃ atthamaṃ gacchanti āsavā. || Th\_636 ||  
ujumaggamhi akkhāte gacchatha mā nivattatha;  
attanā coday'; attānaṃ, nibbānaṃ abhihāraye. || Th\_637 ||  
accāraddhamhi viriyamhi satthā loke anuttaro  
vīṇopamaṃ karitvā me dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā. || Th\_638 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihāsiṃ sāsane rato,  
samataṃ paṭipādesiṃ uttamatthassa pattiya;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_639 ||  
nekkhamme adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso,  
abyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca, || Th\_640 ||  
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṃ ca cetaso  
disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati. || Th\_641 ||

[page 066]

66 {THERA-GĀTHĀ.}

tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno  
katassa paṭicayo n'; atthi, karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati. || Th\_642 ||

---

---

selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā || Th\_643 ||  
iṭṭhā dhammā aniṭṭhā ca na ppavedhenti tādino;  
ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ visaññuttaṃ vayañ c'; assānupassatīti. || Th\_644 ||  
Soṇo Koḷiviso thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Soṇo Koḷiviso thero eko yeva mahiddhiko  
Terasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo c'; ettha terasā 'ti.  
Terasanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 067]

CUDDASA-NIPĀTO. 67

CUDDASANIPĀTO.

Yadā ahaṃ pabbajito agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
nābhijānāmi saṃkappaṃ anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitaṃ. || Th\_645 ||  
ime haññantu vajjhantu dukkhaṃ pappontu pāṇino  
saṃkappaṃ nābhijānāmi imasmiṃ dīghamantare. || Th\_646 ||  
mettañ ca abhijānāmi appamāṇaṃ subhāviṭaṃ  
anupubbaṃ paricitaṃ yathā buddhena desitaṃ. || Th\_647 ||  
sabbamitto sabbasakho sabbabhūtānukampako  
mettaṃ cittañ ca bhāvēmi abyāpajjharato sadā. || Th\_648 ||  
asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ cittaṃ āmodayāmi'; ahaṃ,  
brahmavihāraṃ bhāvēmi akāpurisasevitaṃ. || Th\_649 ||  
avitakkaṃ samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
ariyena tuṇhibhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || Th\_650 ||  
yathāpi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito,  
evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || Th\_651 ||  
anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sucigavesino  
vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatṭaṃ va khāyati. || Th\_652 ||  
nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ,  
evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || Th\_653 ||  
nābhinandāmi . . . (= 606,607) || Th\_654-655 ||  
paricīṇṇo . . . (= 604,605) || Th\_656-657 ||  
sampādeṭh'; appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vippamutto 'mhi sabbadhīti. || Th\_658 ||  
Revato thero.  
Yathāpi bhaddo ājañño dhure yutto dhurassaho  
mathito atibhārena saṃyugaṃ nātivattati, || Th\_659 ||  
evaṃ paññāya ye tittā samuddo vārinā yathā  
na pare atimaññanti; ariyadhammo 'va pāṇinaṃ. || Th\_660 ||

[page 068]

68 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

kāle kālavasam pattā bhavābhavavasaṃ gatā

---



---

narā dukkhaṃ nigacchanti, te 'dha socanti māṇavā. || Th\_661 ||  
unnatā sukhadhammena dukkhadhammena vonatā  
dvayena bālā haññanti yathābhūtaṃ adassino. || Th\_662 ||  
ye ca dukkhe sukhasmiñ ca majjhe sibbanim ajjhagū,  
ṭhitā te indakhīlo va, na te unnataonatā. || Th\_663 ||  
na h'; eva lābhe nālābhe na yase na ca kittiyā  
na nindāyaṃ pasaṃsāya na te dukkhe sukhamhi ca || Th\_664 ||  
sabbattha te na lippanti udabindu va pokkhare,  
sabbattha sukhitā vīrā sabbattha aparājītā. || Th\_665 ||  
dhammena ca alābho yo yo ca lābho adhammiko:  
alābho dhammiko seyyo yañ ce lābho adhammiko: || Th\_666 ||  
yaso ca appabuddhīnaṃ viññūnaṃ ayaso ca yo:  
ayaso ca seyyo viññūnaṃ na yaso appabuddhinaṃ. || Th\_667 ||  
dummedhehi pasaṃsā ca viññūhi garahā ca yā:  
garahā 'va seyyo viññūhi yañ ce bālappasaṃsanā. || Th\_668 ||  
sukhañ ca kāmamayaikaṃ dukkhañ ca pavivekiyaṃ:  
pavivekiyaṃ dukkhaṃ seyyo yañ ce kāmamayaṃ sukhaṃ. || Th\_669 ||  
jīvitañ ca adhammena dhammena maraṇaṃ ca yaṃ:  
maraṇaṃ dhammikaṃ seyyo yañ ce jīve adhammikaṃ. || Th\_670 ||  
kāmakopapahīnā ye santacittā bhavābhavā  
caranti loka asitā, n'; atthi tesāṃ piyāppiyaṃ. || Th\_671 ||  
bhāvayitvāna bojjaṅge indriyāni balāni ca  
pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ parinibbanti anāsavā 'ti. || Th\_672 ||  
Godatto thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Revato c'; eva Godatto therā dve te mahiddhikā  
Cuddasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo aṭṭhavīsattī.  
Cuddasanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 069]

SOLASA-NIPĀTO. 69

SOLASANIPĀTO.

Esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi sutvā dhammaṃ mahārasaṃ;  
virāgo desito dhammo anupādāya sabbaso. || Th\_673 ||  
bahūni loka citrāni asmiṃ puthuvimaṇḍale  
mathenti maññesaṃkappaṃ subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam. || Th\_674 ||  
rajaṃ upātaṃ vātena yathā megho pasāmaye,  
evaṃ sammanti saṃkappā yadā paññāya passati. || Th\_675 ||  
sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā 'ti yadā paññāya passati,  
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā. || Th\_676 ||  
sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā 'ti -- sabbe dhammā anattā 'ti yadā paññāya passati,  
atha nibbindatī dukkhe: esa maggo visuddhiyā. || Th\_677-678 ||  
buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhamo  
pahīnajātīmaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī. || Th\_679 ||  
oghāpāso daḷho khīlo, pabbato duppadāliyo:

---

---

chetvā khīlañ ca pāsañ ca selaṃ chetvāna dubbhidaṃ  
tiṇṇo pāraṃgato jhāyī mutto so Mārabandhanā. || Th\_680 ||  
uddhato capalo bhikkhu mitte āgamma pāpake  
saṃsīdati mahoghasmiṃ ummiyā paṭikujjito. || Th\_681 ||  
anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo  
kalyāṇamitto medhāvī dukkhass'; antakaro siyā. || Th\_682 ||  
kālapabbaṅgasamkāso . . . (= 243,244) || Th\_683-684 ||  
nābhinandāmi . . . (= 606,607) || Th\_685-686 ||  
pariçiṇṇo . . . (= 604) || Th\_687 ||  
yassa c'; atthāya pabbajito agāasmā anagāriyaṃ,  
so me attho anuppatto, kiṃ me sandavihārenā 'ti. || Th\_688 ||  
Aññakoṇḍañño thero.

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ Brahmaṃpathe cittass'; upasame rataṃ, || Th\_689 ||  
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ  
devāpi taṃ namassanti, iti me arahato suttaṃ, || 690 ||

[page 070]

70 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

sabbasaṃyojanātītaṃ vanā nibbanam āgataṃ  
kāmehi nikkhammarataṃ muttaselā va kañcanaṃ, || Th\_691 ||  
sa ve accantarucī nāgo Himavāvaññe siluccaye,  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ saccaṇāmo anuttaro: || Th\_692 ||  
nāgaṃ vo kittayissāmi, na hi āguṃ karoti so.  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve. || Th\_693 ||  
sati ca sampajaññañ ca caraṇā nāgassa te pare.  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo, upekkhāsetadantavā. || Th\_694 ||  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vīmaṃsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi, samāvāso, viveko tassa vāladhi. || Th\_695 ||  
so jhāyī assāsarato ajjhataṃ susamāhito,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito, || 696 ||  
sayāṃ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito:  
sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo; esā nāgassa sampadā. || Th\_697 ||  
bhujjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhujjati,  
ghāsaṃ acchādanaṃ laddhā sannidhiṃ parivajjayaṃ, || Th\_698 ||  
saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ thūlaṃ sabbam chetvāna bandhanaṃ,  
yena yen'; eva gacchati anapekkho 'va gacchati. || Th\_699 ||  
yathāpi udake jātaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ pavaḍḍhati,  
nopalippati toyena sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ: || Th\_700 ||  
tath'; eva ca loke jāto buddho loke viharati,  
nopalippati lokena toyena padumaṃ yathā. || Th\_701 ||  
mahāgini pajjalito anāhāro pasammati  
aṅgāresu ca santesu nibbuto 'ti pavuccati. || Th\_702 ||  
atthassāyaṃ viññāpanī upamā viññūhi desitā,  
viññissanti mahānāgā nāgaṃ nāgena desitaṃ. || Th\_703 ||

---

---

vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho anāsavo  
saññāṃ vijahaṃ nāgo parinibbissaty anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_704 ||  
Udāyī thero.  
tatr'; uddānaṃ bhavati:  
Koṇḍañño ca Udāyī ca therā dve te mahiddhikā  
Soḷasamhi nipātamhi, gāthāyo dve ca tiṃsa cā 'ti.  
Soḷasanipāto niṭṭhito.

[page 071]

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 71

VĪSATINIPĀTO.

Yaññatthaṃ vā dhanatthaṃ vā ye hanāma mayaṃ pure  
avasesaṃ bhayaṃ hoti, vedhanti vilapanti ca. || Th\_705 ||  
tassa te n'; atthi bhīṭattaṃ, bhiyyo vaṇṇo pasīdati;  
kasmā na paridevesi evarūpe mahabbhaye. || Th\_706 ||  
n'; atthi cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ anapekkhassa gāmaṇi,  
atikkantā bhayā sabbe khīṇasaṃyojanassa ve. || Th\_707 ||  
khīṇāya bhavanettiyā diṭṭhe dhamme yathātathe  
na bhayaṃ maraṇe hoti bhāranikkhepane yathā. || Th\_708 ||  
suciṇṇaṃ brahmacariyaṃ me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
maraṇe me bhayaṃ n'; atthi rogānam iva saṃkhaye. || Th\_709 ||  
suciṇṇaṃ brahmacariyaṃ me, maggo cāpi subhāvito,  
nirassādā bhavā diṭṭhā, viṣaṃ pitvāna chaḍḍitaṃ. || Th\_710 ||  
pāragū anupādāno katakicco anāsavo  
tuṭṭho āyukkhayā hoti mutto āghātanā yathā. || Th\_711 ||  
uttamaṃ dhammataṃ patto sabbaloke anattiko  
ādittā va gharā mutto maraṇasmiṃ na socati. || Th\_712 ||  
yad atthi saṃgataṃ kiñci bhavo ca yattha labbhati,  
sabbaṃ anissaraṃ etaṃ, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā. || Th\_713 ||  
yo taṃ tathā pajānāti yathā buddhena desitaṃ,  
na gaṇhāti bhavaṃ kiñci sutattaṃ va ayogaṃ. || Th\_714 ||  
na me hoti aho sin ti, bhavissan ti na hoti me;  
saṃkhārā vibhavissanti: tattha kā paridevanā. || Th\_715 ||  
suddhaṃ dhammasamuppādaṃ suddhaṃ saṃkhārasantatiṃ  
passantassa yathābhūtaṃ na bhayaṃ hoti gāmaṇi. || Th\_716 ||  
tiṇakaṭṭhasamaṃ lokaṃ yadā paññāya passati  
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n'; atthi me 'ti na socati. || Th\_717 ||

[page 072]

72 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

ukkaṇṭhāmi saññena, bhaven'; amhi anattiko,  
so 'yaṃ bhijjissati kāyo añño ca na bhavissati. || Th\_718 ||  
yaṃ vo kiccaṃ saññena taṃ karotha yad'; icchatha;  
na me tappaccayā tattha doso pemaṃ ca hehiti. || Th\_719 ||

---

---

tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
satthāni nikkhipitvāna māṇavā etad abravuṃ: || Th\_720 ||  
kiṃ bhaddante karitvāna, ko vā ācariyo tava,  
kassa sāsanaṃ āgamma labbhate taṃ asokatā. || Th\_721 ||  
sabbaññū sabbadassāvī jino ācariyo mama  
mahākāruṇiko satthā sabbalokatikicchako. || Th\_722 ||  
tenāyaṃ desito dhammo khayagāmī anuttaro,  
tassa sāsanaṃ āgamma labbhate taṃ asokatā. || Th\_723 ||  
sutvāna corā isino subhāsitaṃ nikkhippa satthāni ca āvudhāni ca  
tamhā ca kammā viramiṃsu eke, eke ca pabbajjam arocayiṃsu. || Th\_724 ||  
te pabbajitvā sugatassa sāsane bhāvetvā bojjhaṅgabālāni paṇḍitā  
udaggacittā sumanā katindriyā phusiṃsu nibbānapadaṃ asaṃkhatan ti. || Th\_725 ||  
Adhimutto thero.

Samaṇassa ahū cintā Pārāpariyassa bhikkhuno  
ekakassa nisinnassa pavivittassa jhāyino: || Th\_726 ||  
kiṃ ānupubbaṃ puriso kiṃ vataṃ kiṃ samācāraṃ  
attano kiccakāri 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. || Th\_727 ||  
indriyāni manussānaṃ hitāya ahitāya ca:  
arakkhitāni ahitāya rakkhitāni hitāya ca. || Th\_728 ||  
indriyāni'; eva sārakkhaṃ indriyāni ca gopayaṃ  
attano kiccakāri 'ssa na ca kiñci viheṭṭhaye. || Th\_729 ||  
cakkhundriyaṃ ce rūpesu gacchantāṃ anivārayaṃ  
anādinavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. || Th\_730 ||  
sotindriyaṃ ca saddesu gacchantāṃ anivārayaṃ  
anādinavadassāvī, so dukkhā na hi muccati. || Th\_731 ||

[page 073]

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 73

anissaraṇadassāvī gandhe ce paṭisevati,  
na so muccati dukkhamhā gandhesu adhimucchito. || Th\_732 ||  
ambilamadhuraggaṃ ca tittakaggam anussaraṃ  
rasataṅhāya gadhito hadayaṃ nāvabujjhati. || Th\_733 ||  
subhāny appaṭikūlāni phoṭṭhabbāni anussaraṃ  
ratto rāgādhikaraṇaṃ vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. || Th\_734 ||  
manaṃ c'; etehi dhammehi yo na sakkoti rakkhituṃ,  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti sabbehi'; etehi pañcahi. || Th\_735 ||  
pubbalohitasampunṇaṃ bahussa kuṇapassa ca  
naravīrakataṃ vagguṃ samuggam iva cittitaṃ || Th\_736 ||  
kaṭukaṃ madhurassādaṃ piyanibandhanaṃ dukhaṃ  
khuraṃ va madhunālittaṃ ullittaṃ nāvabujjhati. || Th\_737 ||  
itthirūpe itthirase phoṭṭhabbe pi ca itthiyā  
itthigandhesu sāratto vividhaṃ vindate dukhaṃ. || Th\_738 ||  
itthisotāni sabbāni sandanti pañcapañcasu;  
tesaṃ āvaraṇaṃ kātuṃ yo sakkoti viriyavā, || Th\_739 ||  
so atthavā, so dhammaṭṭho, so dakkho, so vicakkhaṇo,

---

---

kareyya ramamāno hi kiccaṃ dhammatthasaṃhitam. || Th\_740 ||  
atho sīdati saññuttaṃ vaje kiccaṃ niratthakam,  
na taṃ kiccaṃ ti maññitvā appamatto vicakkhaṇo. || Th\_741 ||  
yañ ca atthena saññuttaṃ yā ca dhammagatā rati  
taṃ samādāya vattetha, sa hi ve uttamā rati. || Th\_742 ||  
uccāvaceh'; upāyehi paresam abhijigīsāti  
hantvā vadhitvā atha socayitvā ālopati sāhasā yo paresam, || Th\_743 ||  
tacchanto āṇiyā āṇiṃ nihanti balavā yathā:  
indriyān'; indriyeh'; eva nihanti kusalā tathā. || Th\_744 ||  
saddhaṃ viriyaṃ samādhiñ ca satipaññañ ca bhāvayaṃ  
pañca pañcahi hantvāna anīgho yāti brāhmaṇo. || Th\_745 ||  
so atthavā so dhammatṭho katvā vākyānusāsaniṃ  
sabbena sabbaṃ buddhassa, so naro sukham edhatīti. || Th\_746 ||  
Pārāpariyo thero.  
Cirarattaṃ vatātāpī dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
samaṃ cittassa nālatthaṃ pucchāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe: || Th\_747 ||

[page 074]

74 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

ko so pārāṃgato loke, ko patto amatogadhaṃ,  
kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi paramatthavijānanaṃ. || Th\_748 ||  
antovaṅkagato āsiṃ maccho va ghasam āmisaṃ,  
baddho Mahindapāsena Vepacīyā āsuro yathā. || Th\_749 ||  
añcāmi naṃ na muñcāmi asmā sokapariddavā.  
ko me bandhaṃ muñcaṃ loke sambodhiṃ vedayissati. || Th\_750 ||  
samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vā kaṃ ādisantaṃ pabhaṅgunaṃ,  
kassa dhammaṃ paṭicchāmi jarāmaccupavāhanaṃ. || Th\_751 ||  
vicikicchākaṅkhāgathitaṃ sārāmbhabalasaññutaṃ  
koddhappattamanatthaddhaṃ abhijappapadāraṇaṃ || Th\_752 ||  
taṇhādhanusamuṭṭhānaṃ dve ca pannarasāyutaṃ  
passa orasikaṃ bālaṃ bhetvāna yadi ṭhati. || Th\_753 ||  
anudiṭṭhīnaṃ appahānaṃ saṃkappasarejitaṃ  
tena viddho pavedhāmi pattaṃ va māluteritaṃ. || Th\_754 ||  
ajjhattaṃ me samuṭṭhāya khippaṃ paccati māmakam,  
chaphassāyatanī kāyo yattha sarati sabbadā. || Th\_755 ||  
taṃ na passāmi tekicchaṃ yo me taṃ sallam uddhare  
nānārajjena satthena nāññena vicikicchitaṃ. || Th\_756 ||  
ko me asattho avaṇo sallam abbhantarāpassayaṃ  
ahiṃsaṃ sabbagattāni sallam me uddharissati. || Th\_757 ||  
dhammappati hi so seṭṭho visadosapavāhako  
gambhīre patitassa me thalaṃ pāṇi va dassaye. || Th\_758 ||  
rahade 'ham asmi ogāḷho ahāriyaraṇamantike  
māyāussuyyasārāmbhathīnamiddhamapatthate. || Th\_759 ||  
uddhaccameghathanitaṃ saṃyojanaṃ vāhakaṃ  
vāhā vahanti kuddiṭṭhiṃ saṃkappā rāganissitā. || Th\_760 ||

---

---

savanti sabbadhī sotā, latā ubbhijja tiṭṭhati:  
te sote ko nivāreyya, taṃ lataṃ ko hi checchati. || Th\_761 ||

[page 075]

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 75

velaṃ karoṭha bhaddante sotānaṃ sannivāraṇaṃ,  
mā te manomayo soto rukkhaṃ va sahasā luvē. || Th\_762 ||  
evaṃ me bhayajātassa apārā pāraṃ esato  
tāṇo paññāvudho satthā isisaṃghanisevito || Th\_763 ||  
sopānaṃ sukataṃ suddhaṃ dhammasāramayaṃ daḷhaṃ  
pādāsi vuyhamānassa mā bhāyīti ca m'; abravī. || Th\_764 ||  
satipaṭṭhānapāsādaṃ āruyha paccavekkhisāṃ  
yaṃ taṃ pubbe amaññissaṃ sakkāyābhiraṭaṃ paḷaṃ. || Th\_765 ||  
yadā ca maggaṃ addakkhiṃ nāvāya abhirūhanaṃ  
anadhiṭṭhāya attānaṃ titthaṃ addakkhim uttamaṃ. || Th\_766 ||  
sallaṃ attasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhavanettipabhāvitāṃ  
etesāṃ appavattāya desesi maggaṃ uttamaṃ. || Th\_767 ||  
dīgharattānusayitaṃ cirarattapatiṭṭhitaṃ  
buddho me pānudī ganthaṃ visadosapavāhana 'ti. || Th\_768 ||  
Telakāni thero.  
Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa n'; atthi dhavaṃ ṭhiti. || Th\_769 ||  
passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca  
aṭṭhitacena onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati. || Th\_770 ||  
alattakakatā pāpā mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ,  
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. || Th\_771 ||  
aṭṭhāpadakatā kesā, nettā añjanaṃmakkhitaṃ,  
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. || Th\_772 ||  
añjanī 'va navā cittaṃ pūtikāyo alaṃkato  
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino. || Th\_773 ||  
odahi migavo pāsāṃ, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma kandante migabandhake. || Th\_774 ||  
chinnā pāsā migavassa, nāsādā vākuraṃ migo;  
bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma socante migaluddake. || Th\_775 ||  
passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

[page 076]

76 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

luddhā dhanaṃ sannicayaṃ karonti bhiyyo ca kāme abhipatthayanti. || Th\_776 ||  
rājā pasayha ppathaviṃ vijetvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim āvasanto  
oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi patthayetha. || Th\_777 ||  
rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītataṇhā maraṇaṃ upenti,  
ūnā va hutvāna jahanti dehaṃ, kāmehi lokamhi na h'; atthi titti. || Th\_778 ||  
kandanti naṃ ñāti pakiriya kese, aho vatā no amarā 'ti cāhu;

---

---

vatthena naṃ pārutam̐ nīharitvā citam̐ samodhāya tato dahanti. || Th\_779 ||  
so ḍayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge;  
na miyyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā ñāti ca mittā athavā sahāyā. || Th\_780 ||  
dāyādakā tassa dhanam̐ haranti, satto pana gacchati yenakammaṃ;  
na miyyamānam̐ dhanam̐ anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca dhanāñ ca raṭṭham̐. || Th\_781 ||  
na dīgham̐ āyumuṃ labhate dhanena na cāpi vittena jaram̐ vihanti;  
appañ hi naṃ jīvitam̐ āhu dhīrā asassatam̐ vippariṇāmadhammaṃ. || Th\_782 ||  
addhā daliddā ca phusanti phassam̐, bālo ca dhīro ca tath'; eva phuṭṭho:  
bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati phassaphuṭṭho. || Th\_783 ||  
tasmā hi paññā 'va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānam̐ idhādhiḡacchati,  
abyositatthā hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti mohā. || Th\_784 ||

[page 077]

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 77

upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokam̐ saṃsāram̐ āpajja paramparāya,  
tass'; appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhañ ca parañ ca lokam̐. || Th\_785 ||  
coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammunā haññati pāpadhammo,  
evam̐ pajā pecca paramhi loke sakammunā haññati pāpadhammo. || Th\_786 ||  
kāma hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti cittam̐;  
ādīnavam̐ kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā aham̐ pabbajito 'mhi rāja. || Th\_787 ||  
dumapphalānīva patanti māṇavā daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca sarīrabhedā;  
etam̐ pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi rāja; apaṇṇakam̐ sāmāñnam̐ eva seyyo. || Th\_788 ||  
saddhāyāham̐ pabbajito upeto jinasāsane,  
avajjā mayham̐ pabbajjā, anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanam̐. || Th\_789 ||  
kāme ādittato disvā jātarūpāni satthato  
gabbhe vokkantito dukkham̐ nirayesu mahabbhayam̐: || Th\_790 ||  
etam̐ ādīnavam̐ disvā saṃvegam̐ alabhiṃ tadā;  
so 'ham̐ viddho tadā santo sampatto āsavakkhayam̐. || Th\_791 ||  
pariṇaṇṇo . . . (= 604) || Th\_792 ||  
yass'; atṭhāya pabbajito . . . (see 605) . . . sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo 'ti. || Th\_793 ||  
Raṭṭhapālo thero.  
Rūpam̐ disvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam̐ manasikaroto;  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || Th\_794 ||  
tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā,  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam̐ ass'; ūpahaññati;  
evam̐ ācinato dukkham̐ ārā nibbāna vuccati. || Th\_795 ||  
saddam̐ sutvā sati muṭṭhā . . . (= 794,795; instead of rūpasambhavā read saddasambhavā.) || Th\_796-797 ||  
gandham̐ ghatvā . . . (gandhasambhavā) || Th\_798-799 ||  
rasam̐ bhotvā . . . (rasasambhavā) || Th\_800-801 ||

[page 078]

78 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

phassam̐ phussa . . . (phassasambhavā) || Th\_802-803 ||  
dhammam̐ ñatvā . . . (dhammasambhavā) || Th\_804-805 ||

---

---

na so rajjati rūpesu; rūpaṃ disvā patissato  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n'; ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || Th\_806 ||  
yathāssa passato rūpaṃ sevato vāpi vedanaṃ  
khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato;  
evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || Th\_807 ||  
na so rajjati saddesu; saddaṃ sutvā patissato ( . . . gandhesu gandhaṃ ghatvā . . . rasesu rasaṃ bhotvā . . .  
phassesu phassaṃ phussa . . . dhammesu dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato)  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca n'; ajjhosa tiṭṭhati. || Th\_808,810,812,814,816 ||  
yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ (ghāyato gandhaṃ, sāyato rasaṃ,  
phusato phassaṃ, vijānato dhammaṃ) sevato vāpi vedanaṃ khiyyati nopaciyyati evaṃ so caratī sato; evaṃ  
apacinato dukkhaṃ santike nibbāna vuccati. || Th\_809,811,813,815,817 ||  
Māluṅkyaputto thero.

Paripuṇṇakāyo suruci sujāto cārudassano  
suvanṇavaṇṇo 'si bhagavā, susukkadāṭho 'si viriyavā. || Th\_818 ||  
narassa hi sujātassa ye bhavanti viyañjanā  
sabbe te tava kāyasmimṃ mahāpurisalakkhaṇā. || Th\_819 ||  
pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā  
majjhe samaṇasaṃghassa ādicco va virocasi. || Th\_820 ||  
kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu kañcanasannibhattaco:  
kin te samaṇabhāvena evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino. || Th\_821 ||  
rājā arahasi bhavituṃ cakkavattirathesabho  
cāturato vijitāvī Jambusaṇḍassa issaro. || Th\_822 ||  
khattiyā bhojarājāno anuyantā bhavanti te;  
rājābhirājā manujindo rajjaṃ kārehi Gotama. || Th\_823 ||

[page 079]

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 79

rājāham asmi Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammarājā anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ. || Th\_824 ||  
sambuddho paṭijānāsi iti Selo brāhmaṇo dhammarājā anuttaro,  
dhammena cakkaṃ vattemi iti bhāsasi Gotama. || Th\_825 ||  
ko nu senāpatī bho sāvako satthur anvayo,  
ko imaṃ anuvatteti dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ. || Th\_826 ||  
mayā pavattitaṃ cakkaṃ Selā 'ti bhagavā dhammacakkam anuttaraṃ  
Sāriputto 'nuvatteti anujāto tathāgataṃ. || Th\_827 ||  
abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaṃ,  
pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ me, tasmā buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa. || Th\_828 ||  
vinayassu mayī kaṅkhaṃ. adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa.  
dullabhaṃ dassanaṃ hoti sambuddhānaṃ abhiñhaso. || Th\_829 ||  
yesaṃ ve dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiñhaso,  
so 'haṃ brāhmaṇa buddho 'smi sallakatto anuttaro. || Th\_830 ||  
Brahmabhūto atitulo Mārasenappamaddano  
sabbāmitte vasīkatvā modāmi akutobhayo. || Th\_831 ||  
idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yathā bhāsati cakkhumā  
sallakatto mahāvīro, sīho va nadatī vane. || Th\_832 ||

---



---

Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ Mārasenappamaddanaṃ  
ko disvā na ppaśideyya api kaṇhābhijātiko. || Th\_833 ||  
yo maṃ icchatī anvetu yo vā n'; icchatī gacchatu:  
idhāhaṃ pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. || Th\_834 ||  
etañ ce rucati bhoto sammāsambuddhasāsanāṃ,  
mayam pi pabbajissāma varapaññassa santike. || Th\_835 ||  
brāhmaṇā tisatā ime yācanti pañjalikatā:  
brahmacariyaṃ carissāma bhagavā tava santike. || Th\_836 ||  
svākkhātaṃ brahmacariyaṃ Selā 'ti bhagavā sandiṭṭhikam akālikam  
yattha amoghā pabbajjā appamattassa sikkhato. || Th\_837 ||

[page 080]

80 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

yan taṃ saraṇam āgamma ito aṭṭhami cakkhuma,  
sattarattena bhagavā dant'; amha tava sāsane. || Th\_838 ||  
tuvaṃ buddho, tuvaṃ satthā, tuvaṃ Mārābhibhū muni,  
tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā tiṇṇo tāres'; imaṃ pajaṃ. || Th\_839 ||  
upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālītā,  
siṅho va anupādāno pahīnabhayabheravo. || Th\_840 ||  
bhikkhavo tisatā ime tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā;  
pāde vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu satthuno 'ti. || Th\_841 ||  
Selo thero.  
Yā taṃ me hatthigīvāya sukhumā vatthā padhāritā,  
sālīnaṃ odano bhutto sucimaṃsūpasecano, || Th\_842 ||  
so 'jja bhaddo sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. || Th\_843 ||  
paṃsukūlī sātātiko uñchāpattāgate rato  
jhāyati anupādāno putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. || Th\_844 ||  
piṇḍapātī sātātiko --pa-- tecīvaṛī sātātiko --pa-- sapa -dānacārī s- --pa-- ekāsānī s- --pa-- pattapiṇḍī s- --pa--  
khalupacchābhattī s- --pa-- āraññiko s--pa-- rukkhamūliko s- --pa-- abbhokāsī s--pa-- s-sāniko s- --pa--  
yathāsanthatiko s--pa-- nesajjiko s- --pa-- appiccho s- --pa-- santuṭṭho s- --pa-- pavivitto s- --pa-- asaṃsaṭṭho s--  
pa-- āraddhaviriyo sātātiko --pa-- || Th\_845-861 ||  
hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
aggahiṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecanaṃ. || Th\_862 ||  
ucce maṇḍalipākāre dalhamatṭālakoṭṭhake  
rakkhito khaggahatthehi uttasam vihariṃ pure. || Th\_863 ||  
so 'jja bhaddo anutrāsī pahīnabhayabheravo  
jhāyati vanam ogayha putto Godhāya Bhaddiyo. || Th\_864 ||  
sīlakkhandhe patiṭṭhāya satim paññañ ca bhāvayaṃ  
pāpuṇiṃ anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti. || Th\_865 ||  
Bhaddiyo Kāligodhāya putto.  
Gacchaṃ vadesi samaṇa ṭhito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ṭhitam aṭṭhito 'ti;

[page 081]

---

---

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 81

pucchāmi taṃ samaṇa etam atthaṃ: kasmā ṭhito tvaṃ aham aṭṭhito 'mhi. || Th\_866 ||  
ṭhito ahaṃ Aṅgulimāla sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ,  
tvañ ca pāṇesu asaññato 'si, tasmā ṭhito 'haṃ tuvam aṭṭhito 'si. || Th\_867 ||  
cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesi mahāvanaṃ samaṇo paccupādi;  
so 'haṃ cajjissāmi saḥassapāpaṃ sutvāna gāthaṃ tava dhammayuttaṃ. || Th\_868 ||  
itv eva coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake anvakāsi,  
avandi coro sugatassa pāde, tatth'; eva pabbajjam ayāci buddhaṃ. || Th\_869 ||  
buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa sadevakassa  
tam ehi bhikkhū 'ti tadā avoca; es'; eva tassa ahu bhikkhubhāvo. || Th\_870 ||  
yo pubbe pamajjitvāna pacchā so na ppamajjati,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. || Th\_871 ||  
yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusalena pithīyati,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. || Th\_872 ||  
yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati buddhasāsane,  
so 'maṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā. || Th\_873 ||  
disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu buddhasāsane,  
disā hi me te manusse bhajantu ye dhammam evādapayanti santo. || Th\_874 ||  
disā hi me khantivādānaṃ avirodhappasaṃsināṃ  
suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena tañ ca anuvidhīyantu. || Th\_875 ||  
na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse aññaṃ vā pana kañcinaṃ,  
pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare. || Th\_876 ||

[page 082]

82 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,  
dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā. || Th\_877 ||  
daṇḍen'; eke damayanti añkusehi kasāhi ca;  
adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto 'mhi tādina. || Th\_878 ||  
Ahiṃsako 'ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa pure sato;  
ajjāhaṃ saccanāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañcinaṃ. || Th\_879 ||  
coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto,  
vuyhamāno mahoghena buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ. || Th\_880 ||  
lohitapāṇi pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo 'ti vissuto;  
saraṇāgamaṇaṃ passa; bhavanetti samūhatā. || Th\_881 ||  
tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahuṃ duggatigāminaṃ  
phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ. || Th\_882 ||  
pamādam anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
appamādañ ca medhāvī dhanaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati. || Th\_883 ||  
mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ. || Th\_884 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, n'; etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
saṃvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ. || Th\_885 ||  
svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ n'; etaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;

---

---

tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_886 ||  
araññe rukkhamūle vā pabbatesu guhāsu vā  
tattha tatth'; eva aṭṭhāsiṃ ubbiggamanaso tadā. || Th\_887 ||  
sukhaṃ sayāmi ṭhāyāmi, sukhaṃ kappemi jīvaṃ  
ahatthapāso Mārassa: aho satthānukampito. || Th\_888 ||  
brahmajacco pure āsiṃ, udicco ubhato ahuṃ,  
so 'jja putto sugatassa dhammarājassa satthuno, || Th\_889 ||  
vītataṇho anādāno guttadvāro susaṃvuto;  
aghamūlaṃ vāmitvāna patto me āsavakkhayo. || Th\_890 ||  
pariciṇṇo mayā satthā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā 'ti. || Th\_891 ||  
Aṅgulimālo thero.

[page 083]

VĪSATI-NIPĀTO. 83

Pahāya mātāpitāro bhaginīñātibhātarō  
pañca kāmagaṇe hitvā Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. || Th\_892 ||  
sameto naccagītehi sammaṭṭāppabodhano  
na tena suddhiṃ ajjhagamā Mārassa visaye rato. || Th\_893 ||  
etañ ca samatikkamma rato buddhassa sāsane  
sabboghaṃ samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. || Th\_894 ||  
rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā  
ete ca samatikkamma Anuruddho 'va jhāyati. || Th\_895 ||  
piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto eko adutiyo muni  
esati paṃsukūlāni Anuruddho anāsavo. || Th\_896 ||  
vicini aggahī dhovi rajayī dhārayī muni  
paṃsukūlāni matimā Anuruddho anāsavo. || Th\_897 ||  
mahiccho ca asantuṭṭho saṃsaṭṭho yo ca uddhato,  
tassa dhammā ime honti pāpakā saṃkilesikā. || Th\_898 ||  
sato ca hoti appiccho santuṭṭho avighātavā  
pavivekarato vitto niccam āraddhavīriyo: || Th\_899 ||  
tassa dhammā ime honti kusalā bodhipakkhikā  
anāsavo ca so hoti, iti vuttaṃ mahesinā. || Th\_900 ||  
mama saṃkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā upasaṃkami. || Th\_901 ||  
yadā me ahu saṃkappo tato uttari desayi,  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayi. || Th\_902 ||  
tassāhaṃ dhammam aññāya vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;  
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_903 ||  
pañcapaññāsa vassāni yato nesajjiko ahaṃ,  
pañcavīsati vassāni yato middhaṃ samūhataṃ. || Th\_904 ||  
nāhu assāsapassāso ṭhitacittassa tādino;  
anejo santim ārabha cakkhumā parinibbuto. || Th\_905 ||  
asallīnena cittaena vedanaṃ ajjhavāsayi;  
pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkho cetaso ahū. || Th\_906 ||

---

---

ete pacchimakā dāni munino phassapañcamā;  
nāññe dhammā bhavissanti sambuddhe parinibbute. || Th\_907 ||  
n'; atthi dāni punāvāso devakāyasma jālīni;  
vikkhīṇo jātiśamsāro, n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. || Th\_908 ||

[page 084]

84 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

yassa muhutte saḥassadā loko saṃvidito, sa Brahmakappo  
vasī iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhikkhu. || Th\_909 ||  
annabhāro pure āsiṃ daḷiddo ghāsahārako,  
samaṇaṃ paṭipādesiṃ upariṭṭhaṃ yasassināṃ. || Th\_910 ||  
so 'mhi Sakyakule jāto, Anuruddho 'ti maṃ vidū,  
upeto naccagītehi sammatāḷappabodhano. || Th\_911 ||  
ath'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ satthāraṃ akutobhayaṃ,  
tasmīṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. || Th\_912 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure,  
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu aṭṭhāsiṃ Sakkajātiyā. || Th\_913 ||  
sattakkhattuṃ manussindo ahaṃ rajjam akārayiṃ  
cāturanto vijitāvī Jambusaṇḍassa issaro,  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena anusāsayaṃ. || Th\_914 ||  
ito satta ito satta saṃsārāni catuddasa  
nivāsam abhijānissaṃ devaloke ṭhito tadā. || Th\_915 ||  
pañcaṅgike samādhimhi sante ekodibhāvite  
paṭippassaddhiladdh'; amhi, dibbacakkhuṃ visujjhi me. || Th\_916 ||  
cutūpapātaṃ jānāmi sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ  
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ jhāne pañcaṅgike ṭhito. || Th\_917 ||  
pariṇiṇṇo mayā satthā --pa-- samūhatā. || Th\_918 ||  
Vajjīnaṃ Veḷuvagāme ahaṃ jīvitasamkhaṃ  
heṭṭhato veḷugumbasmiṃ nibbāyissaṃ anāsavo 'ti. || Th\_919 ||  
Anuruddho thero.  
Samaṇassa ahū cintā pupphitamhi mahāvane  
ekaggassa nisinnassa pavivittassa jhāyino: || Th\_920 ||  
aññathā lokanāthamhi tiṭṭhante purisuttame  
iriyaṃ āsi bhikkhūnaṃ, aññathā dāni dissate. || Th\_921 ||  
sītavātaparittānaṃ, hirikopīnachādanāṃ,  
mattaṭṭhiyaṃ abhuñjimsu santuṭṭhā itarītare. || Th\_922 ||  
paṇītaṃ yadi vā lūkhaṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ  
yāpanatthaṃ abhuñjimsu agiddhā nādhimucchitā. || Th\_923 ||

[page 085]

VĪSĀTI-NIPĀTO. 85

jīvitānaṃ parikkhāre bhesajje atha paccaye  
na bālhaṃ ussukā āsuṃ yathā te āsavakkhaye. || Th\_924 ||  
araññe rukkhamaḷesu kandarāsu guhāsu ca

---

---

vivekaṃ anubrūhantā vihiṃsu tapparāyanā, || Th\_925 ||  
nīcaniviṭṭhā subharā mudū atthaddhamānasā  
abyāsekā amukharā atthacintāvasānugā. || Th\_926 ||  
tato pāsādikaṃ āsi gataṃ bhuttaṃ nisevitaṃ,  
siniddhā teladhārā va ahosi iriyāpatho. || Th\_927 ||  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā mahājhāyī mahāhitā  
nibbutā dāni te therā, parittā dāni tādisā. || Th\_928 ||  
kusalānañ ca dhammānaṃ paññāya ca parikkhayā  
sabbākāvarūpetāṃ lujjate jinasāsanaṃ. || Th\_929 ||  
pāpakānañ ca dhammānaṃ kilesānañ ca yo utu  
upaṭṭhitāvivekāya ye ca saddhammasesakā || Th\_930 ||  
te kilesā pavaḍḍhantā āvisanti bahuṃ janaṃ,  
kīḷanti maññe bālehi ummattehi va rakkhasā. || Th\_931 ||  
kileseh'; ābhībhūtā te tena tena vidhāvītā  
narā kilesavatthūsu sayamaṅgāhe va ghosite, || Th\_932 ||  
pariccajivā saddhammaṃ aññamaññehi bhaṇḍare,  
diṭṭhigatāni anventā idaṃ seyyo 'ti maññare. || Th\_933 ||  
dhanañ ca puttaṃ bhariyañ ca chaḍḍayitvāna niggatā  
kaṭacchubhikkhahetū pi akiccāni nisevare. || Th\_934 ||  
udarāvadehakaṃ bhutvā sayant'; uttānaseyyakā,  
kathā vadenti paṭibuddhā yā kathā satthu garahitā. || Th\_935 ||  
sabbakārukasiṭṭhāni cittikatvāna sikkhare,  
avūpasantā ajjhattaṃ sāmāññattho 'ti acchati. || Th\_936 ||  
mattikaṃ telaṃ cuṇṇaṃ ca udakāsanabhojanaṃ  
gihīnaṃ upanāmenti ākaṅkhantā bahuttaraṃ. || Th\_937 ||  
dantapoṇaṃ kapiṭṭhañ ca pupphakhādaniyāni ca  
piṇḍapāte ca sampanne ambe āmalakāni ca, || Th\_938 ||  
bhesajjesu yathā vejjā, kiccākicce yathā gihī,  
gaṇikā va vibhūsāyaṃ, issare khattiyā yathā, || 939 ||

[page 086]

86 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

nekatikā vañcanikā kūṭasakkhī avāṭukā  
bahūhi parikappehi āmisaṃ paribhuñjare. || Th\_940 ||  
lesakappe pariyāye parikappe 'nudhāvītā  
jīvikatthā upāyena saṃkaḍḍhanti bahuṃ dhanaṃ. || Th\_941 ||  
upaṭṭhapenti parisāṃ kammato no ca dhammato,  
dhammaṃ paresaṃ desenti lābhato no ca atthato. || Th\_942 ||  
saṃghalābhassa bhaṇḍanti saṃghato paribāhirā,  
paralābhopajīvantā ahirikā 'va na lajjare. || Th\_943 ||  
nānuyuttā tathā eke muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā  
sambhāvanaṃ yev'; icchanti lābhasakkāramucchitā. || Th\_944 ||  
evaṃ nānappayātamhi ni dāni sukaraṃ tathā  
aphusitaṃ vā phusitaṃ phusitaṃ vānurakkhituṃ. || Th\_945 ||  
yathā kaṇṭakaṭṭhānamhi careyya anupāhano

---

---

satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna, evaṃ gāme munī care. || Th\_946 ||  
saritvā pubbake yogī tesaṃ vattam anussaraṃ  
kiñcāpi pacchimo kālo phuseyya amataṃ padaṃ. || Th\_947 ||  
idaṃ vatvā sālavane samaṇo bhāvitindriyo  
brāhmaṇo parinibbāyi isi khīṇapunaḥbhavo 'ti. || Th\_948 ||  
Pārāpariyo thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Adhimutto Pārāpariyo Telakāni Raṭṭhapālo  
Māluṅkya-Selo Bhaddiyo Aṅguli dibbacakkhuko |  
Pārāpariyo, das'; ete Vīsamhi suparikittitā,  
gāthāyo dve satā honti pañcatālīsa uttarin ti.  
niṭṭhito Vīsatinipāto.

[page 087]

TĪMSA-NIPĀTO. 87

TĪMSANIPĀTO.

Pāsādike bahū disvā bhāvitatte susaṃvute  
isi Paṇḍarasagotto apucchi Phussasavhayaṃ: || Th\_949 ||  
kiṃchanda kimadhippāyā kimākappā bhavissare  
anāgatamhi kālamhi, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito. || Th\_950 ||  
suṇohi vacanaṃ mayhaṃ isi Paṇḍarasavhaya,  
sakkaccaṃ upadhārehi, ācikkhissāmy anāgataṃ. || Th\_951 ||  
kodhanā upanāhī ca makkhī thambhī saṭhā bahū  
issukī nānāvādā ca bhavissanti anāgate || Th\_952 ||  
aññātamānino dhamme gambhīre tīragocārā  
lahukā agarū dhamme aññamaññam agāravā. || Th\_953 ||  
bahū ādīnavā loke uppajjissanti 'nāgate;  
sudesitaṃ imaṃ dhammaṃ kilisissanti dummati. || Th\_954 ||  
guṇahīnāpi saṃghamhi voharanti visāradā  
balavanto bhavissanti mukharā assutāvino. || Th\_955 ||  
guṇavanto pi saṃghamhi voharantā yathatthato  
dubbalā te bhavissanti hirimanā anattikā. || Th\_956 ||  
rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca khettaṃ vatthum ajeḷakaṃ  
dāsīdāsaṃ ca dummedhā sādiyissanti 'nāgate. || Th\_957 ||  
ujjhānasaññino bālā sīlesu asamāhitā  
unnaḷā vicarissanti kalahābhiratā magā, || Th\_958 ||  
uddhatā ca bhavissanti nīlacīvarapārūtā;  
kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī carissanty ariyā viya. || Th\_959 ||  
telasaṇhehi kesehi capalā añjanakkhikā  
rathiyāya gamissanti dantavaṇṇakapārūtā. || Th\_960 ||  
ajeḷuccaṃ vimuttehi surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ  
jigucchissanti kāsāvaṃ odātesu samucchitā. || Th\_961 ||  
lābhakāmā bhavissanti kusītā hīnavīriyā,  
kicchantaṃ vanapattāni gāmantesu vasissare. || Th\_962 ||

---

---

[page 088]

88 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

ye ye lābhaṃ labhissanti micchājīvaratā sadā,  
te te ca anusikkhantā bhajissanti asaṃyatā. || Th\_963 ||  
ye ye alābhino lābhaṃ, na te pujjā bhavissare,  
supesale pi te dhīre sevissanti na te tadā. || Th\_964 ||  
milakkhuraṇaṃ rattaṃ garahantā sakaṃ dhajaṃ  
titthiyānaṃ dhajaṃ keci dhāressanty avadātaṃ. || Th\_965 ||  
agāravo ca kāsāve tadā tesāṃ bhavissati,  
paṭisaṃkhā ca kāsāve bhikkhūnaṃ na bhavissati. || Th\_966 ||  
abhibhūtassa dukkhena sallaviddhassa ruppato  
paṭisaṃkhā mahāghorā nāgassāsi acintiyā. || Th\_967 ||  
chaddanto hi tadā disvā surattaṃ arahaddhajaṃ  
tāvad eva bhaṇṇī gāthā gajo atthopasañhitā: || Th\_968 ||  
anikkasāvo kāsāvaṃ yo vatthaṃ paridahissati  
apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvaṃ arahati. || Th\_969 ||  
yo ca vantakasāv'; assa sīlesu susamāhito  
upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvaṃ arahati. || Th\_970 ||  
vipannasīlo dummedho pākaṭo kāmakāriyo  
vibbhantacitto nissukko, na so kāsāvaṃ arahati. || Th\_971 ||  
yo ca sīlena sampanno vītarāgo samāhito  
odātamanasaṃkappo, sa ve kāsāvaṃ arahati. || Th\_972 ||  
uddhato unnaḷo bālo sīlaṃ yassa na vijjati,  
odātakaṃ arahati, kāsāvaṃ kiṃ karissati. || Th\_973 ||  
bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca duṭṭhacittā anādarā  
tādīnaṃ mettacittānaṃ niggaṇhissanti 'nāgate. || Th\_974 ||  
sikkhāpentāpi therehi bālā cīvaradhāraṇaṃ  
na suṇissanti dummedhā pākaṭā kāmakāriyā. || Th\_975 ||  
te tathā sikkhitā bālā aññaṃaññaṃ agāravā  
nādiyissant'; upajjhāye khaluṅko viya sārathīṃ. || Th\_976 ||  
evaṃ anāgataddhānaṃ paṭipatti bhavissati  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca patte kālamhi pacchime. || Th\_977 ||  
purā āgacchate etaṃ anāgataṃ mahabbhayaṃ  
subbacā hotha sakhilā aññaṃaññaṃ sagāravā. || Th\_978 ||  
mettacittā kāruṇikā hotha sīle susaṃvutā  
āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattā niccaṃ daḷhaparakkamā. || Th\_979 ||

[page 089]

TIMSA-NIPĀTO. 89

pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañ ca khemato  
bhāvēth'; aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ phusanti amataṃ padan ti. || Th\_980 ||  
Phussathero.  
yathācārī yathāsato satimā yathā saṃkappacariyāya appamatto  
ajjhatarato susamāhitatto eko santusito, tam āhu bhikkhuṃ. || Th\_981 ||

---

---

allam sukham ca bhuñjanto na bālham suhito siyā,  
ūnūdarō mitāhāro sato bhikkhu paribbaje. || Th\_982 ||  
cattāro pañca ālope abhuvā udakam pive,  
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno. || Th\_983 ||  
kappiyatañ ca ādeti cīvaram idamatthikam,  
alam phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno. || Th\_984 ||  
pallañkena nisinnassa jaññuke nābhivassati,  
alam . . . || Th\_985 ||  
yo sukham dukkhato adda, dukkham addakkhi sallato,  
ubhayantarena nāhosi, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. || Th\_986 ||  
mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnavīriyo  
appassuto anādarō, kena lokasmi kiṃ siyā. || Th\_987 ||  
bahussuto ca medhāvī silesu susamāhito  
cetosamatham anuyutto api muddhani tiṭṭhatu. || Th\_988 ||  
yo papañcam anuyutto papañcābhirato mago,  
virādhayī so nibbānam yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. || Th\_989 ||  
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapathe rato,  
ārādhayī so nibbānam yogakkhemaṃ anuttaram. || Th\_990 ||  
gāme vā yadi vāraññe ninne vā yadi vā thale,  
yattha arahanto viharanti, tam bhūmiṃ rāmaṇeyyakam. || Th\_991 ||  
ramaṇiyā araññāni, yattha na ramatī jano,  
vītarāgā ramissanti, na te kāmagavesino. || Th\_992 ||  
nidhīnam va pavattāram yaṃ passe vajjadassinam

[page 090]

90 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

niggayhavādiṃ medhāvīṃ, tādīsam pañḍitam bhaje;  
tādīsam bhajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. || Th\_993 ||  
ovadeyyānusāseyya asabbhā ca nivāraye,  
sataṃ hi so piyo hoti asataṃ hoti appiyo. || Th\_994 ||  
aññassa bhagavā buddho dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā;  
dhamme desiyamānamhi sotam odhesiṃ atthiko. || Th\_995 ||  
tam me amogham savanam, vimutto 'mhi anāsavo.  
n'; eva pubbenivāsāya na pi dibbassa cakkhuno || Th\_996 ||  
cetopariyāyaiddhiyā cutiyā upapattiyā  
sotadhātuvisuddhiyā pañidhī me na vijjati. || Th\_997 ||  
rukkhamūlam va nissāya muṇḍo samghāṭipāruto  
paññāya uttamo thero Upatisso 'va jhāyati. || Th\_998 ||  
avitakkaṃ samāpanno sammāsambuddhasāvako  
ariyena tuñhibhāvena upeto hoti tāvade. || Th\_999 ||  
yathāpi pabbato selo acalo supatiṭṭhito,  
evaṃ mohakkhayā bhikkhu pabbato va na vedhati. || Th\_1000 ||  
anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccam sucigavesino  
vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatam va khāyati. || Th\_1001 ||  
nābhinandāmi maraṇam nābhinandāmi jīvitam,

---



---

nikkhipissaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ sampajāno patissato. || Th\_1002 ||  
--pa-- nibbisaṃ bhatako yathā. || Th\_1003 ||  
ubhayenam idaṃ maraṇaṃ eva nāmarāṇaṃ pacchā vā pure vā;  
paṭipajjatha mā vinassatha, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā. || Th\_1004 ||  
nagaraṃ yathā paccantaṃ guttaṃ santarabāhiraṃ  
evaṃ gopetha attānaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,  
khaṇātīta hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || Th\_1005 ||  
upasanto uparato mantabhāṇī anuddhato  
dhunāti pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto. || Th\_1006 ||  
upasanto --pa--  
abbahi pāpake dhamme dumapattaṃ va māluto. || Th\_1007 ||

[page 091]

TIMSA-NIPĀTO. 91

upasanto anāyāso vipasannamanāvilo  
kalyāṇasīlo medhāvī dukkhass'; antakaro siyā. || Th\_1008 ||  
na vissase ekatiyesu evaṃ agārisu pabbajitesu cāpi;  
sādhū pi hutvāna asādhū honti, asādhū hutvā puna sādhu honti. || Th\_1009 ||  
kāmacchando ca byāpādo thīnamiddhañ ca bhikkhuno  
uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca pañca te cittakelisā. || Th\_1010 ||  
yassa sakkariyamānassa asakkārena c'; ūbhayaṃ  
samādhi na vikampati appamādavihārino: || Th\_1011 ||  
taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatiṃ sukhumadiṭṭhivipassakaṃ  
upādānakkhayārāmaṃ āhu sappuriso iti. || Th\_1012 ||  
mahāsamuddo pathavī pabbato anilo pi ca  
upamāya na yujjanti satthu varavimuttiyā. || Th\_1013 ||  
cakkānuvattako thero mahāñāṇī samāhito  
pathavāpaggi samāno na rajjati na dussati. || Th\_1014 ||  
paññāpāramitaṃ patto mahābuddhi mahāmuni  
ajaḷo jaḷasamāno sadā carati nibbuto. || Th\_1015 ||  
pariçiṇṇo mayā satthā --pa-- || Th\_1016 ||  
sampādeth'; appamādena, esā me anusāsani;  
handāhaṃ parinibbissaṃ, vipparamutto 'mhi sabbadhīti. || Th\_1017 ||  
Sāriputto thero.  
Pisunena ca kodhanena maccharinā ca vibhūtinandinā  
sakhitaṃ na kareyya paṇḍito; pāpo kāpurisena saṃgamo. || Th\_1018 ||  
saddhena ca pesalena ca paññavatā bahussutena ca  
sakhitaṃ hi kareyya paṇḍito; bhaddo sappurisena saṃgamo. || Th\_1019 ||  
passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ --pa-- || Th\_1020 ||  
bahussuto cittakathī buddhassa paricārako  
pannabhāro visaññutto seyyaṃ kappeti Gotamo. || Th\_1021 ||  
khīṇāsavo visaññutto saṅgātīto sunibbuto  
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jātimaraṇapāragu. || Th\_1022 ||

---

---

[page 092]

92 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

yasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhitā dhammā buddhassādiccabandhuno  
nibbānagamane magge, so 'yaṃ tiṭṭhati Gotamo. || Th\_1023 ||  
dvāsītiṃ buddhato gaṇhi, dve saḥassāni bhikkhuto:  
caturāsīti saḥassāni ye 'me dhammā pavattino. || Th\_1024 ||  
appassuto 'yaṃ puriso balivaddo va jīrati,  
maṃsāni tassa vaḍḍhanti, paññā tassa na vaḍḍhati. || Th\_1025 ||  
bahussuto appasutaṃ yo sutenātimaññati,  
andho paḍīpadhāro va tath'; eva paṭibhāti maṃ. || Th\_1026 ||  
bahussutaṃ upāseyya sutañ ca na vināsaye;  
taṃ mūlaṃ brahmacariyassa; tasmā dhammadharo siyā. || Th\_1027 ||  
pubbāparaññū atthaññū niruttipadakovido  
suggahītañ ca gaṇhāti atthañ copaparikkhati. || Th\_1028 ||  
khantiyā chandikato hoti, ussahitvā tuleti taṃ,  
samaye so padahati ajjhataṃ susamāhito. || Th\_1029 ||  
bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ buddhasāvakaṃ  
dhammaviññāṇaṃ ākaṅkhaṃ taṃ bhajetha tathāvidhaṃ. || Th\_1030 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
cakkhu sabbassa lokassa pūjaneyyo bahussuto || Th\_1031 ||  
dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ  
dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu saddhammā na parihāyati. || Th\_1032 ||  
kāyamaccheragaruno hiyyamāne anuṭṭhahe  
sarīrasukhagiddhassa kuto samaṇaphāsutā. || Th\_1033 ||  
na pakkhanti disā sabbā, dhammā na paṭibhanti maṃ,  
gate kalyāṇamittamhi andhakāraṃ va khāyati. || Th\_1034 ||  
abbhatītasahāyassa atītagatasatthuno  
n'; atthi etādisaṃ mittaṃ yathā kāyagatā sati. || Th\_1035 ||  
ye purāṇā atītā te, navehi na sameti me,  
sv aija eko 'va jhāyāmi vassupeto va pakkhimā. || Th\_1036 ||  
dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake bahū  
mā vārayittha sotāro, passantu samayo mamaṃ. || Th\_1037 ||

[page 093]

TĪMSA-NIPĀTO. 93

dassanāya atikkante nānāverajjake puthū  
karoti satthā okāsaṃ na nivāreti cakkhumā. || Th\_1038 ||  
paṇṇavāsativassāni sekhabhūtassa me sato  
na kāmasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataṃ. || Th\_1039 ||  
paṇṇavāsativassāni sekhabhūtassa me sato  
na dosasaññā uppajji, passa dhammasudhammataṃ. || Th\_1040 ||  
paṇṇavāsativassāni bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ  
mettena kāyakammena -- mettena vacikammena -- mettena manokammena chāyā va anapāyinī. ||  
Th\_1041-1043 ||  
buddhassa caṅkamantassa piṭṭhito anucaṅkamiṃ,

---

---

dhamme desiyamānamhi ñāṇaṃ me udapajjatha. || Th\_1044 ||  
ahaṃ sakaraṇīyo 'mhi sekho appattamānaso,  
satthu ca parinibbānaṃ yo amhaṃ anukampako. || Th\_1045 ||  
tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakam, tadāsi lomahaṃsanam  
sabbākāvarūpete sambuddhe parinibbute. || Th\_1046 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo kosārakkho mahesino  
cakkhu sabbassa lokassa Ānando parinibbuto. || Th\_1047 ||  
bahussuto dhammadharo --pa-- andhakāre tamonudo, || Th\_1048 ||  
gatimanto satimanto dhitimanto ca yo isi  
saddhammādhārako thero Ānando ratanākaro. || Th\_1049 ||  
pariṇiṇṇo mayā satthā --pa-- . || Th\_1050 ||  
Ānando thero.  
uddānaṃ:  
Phusso Upatisso Ānando tayo 'ti 'me pakittitā;  
gāthāyo tattha saṃkhātā sataṃ pañca ca uttārīti.  
niṭṭhito Tiṃsanipāto.

[page 094]

94 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTO.

Na gaṇena purakkhato care, vimano hoti, samādhi dullabho;  
nānājanasaṃgaho dukkho iti disvāna gaṇaṃ na rocaḃe. || Th\_1051 ||  
na kulāni upabbaje muni, vimano hoti, samādhi dullabho;  
so ussuko rasānugiddho atthaṃ riñcati yo sukhāvaho. || Th\_1052 ||  
paṅko 'ti hi naṃ avedayaṃ yāyaṃ vandanapūjanā kulesu,  
sukhumaṃ sallaṃ durubbahaṃ, sakkāro kāpurisena dujjaho. || Th\_1053 ||  
senāsanaṃhā oruyha nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsiṃ,  
bhuñjantaṃ purisaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ sakkaccaṃ taṃ upatṭhahiṃ. || Th\_1054 ||  
so taṃ pakkena hattena ālopaṃ upanāmayi;  
ālopaṃ pakkhipantassa aṅguli p'; ettha chijjatha. || Th\_1055 ||  
kuḍḍamūlaṃ ca nissāya ālopan taṃ abhuñjisaṃ,  
bhuñjamāne ca bhutte vā jegucchaṃ me na vijjati. || Th\_1056 ||  
uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo āhāro pūtimuttaṃ ca osadhaṃ  
senāsanaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ:  
yass'; ete abhisambhutvā, sa ve cātuddiso naro. || Th\_1057 ||  
yattha eke vihaññanti āruhanto siluccayaṃ,  
tassa buddhassa dāyādo sampajāno patissato  
iddhibalen'; upatthaddho Kassapo abhirūhati. || Th\_1058 ||  
piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno pahīnabhayabheravo. || Th\_1059 ||  
piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno ḍayhamānesu nibbuto. || Th\_1060 ||  
piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto selam āruyha Kassapo  
jhāyati anupādāno katakicco anāsavo. || Th\_1061 ||

---

---

[page 095]

CATTĀLĪSA-NIPĀTO. 95

karerimālāvitatā bhūmibhāgā manoramā  
kuñjarābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_1062 ||  
nīlabbhavaṇṇā rucirā vārisitā sucindharā  
indagopakasañchannā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_1063 ||  
nīlabbhakūtasadisā kūṭāgāraravūpamā  
vāraṇābhirudā rammā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_1064 ||  
abhivuttā rammatalā nagā isibhi sevitā  
abbhunnaditā sikhīhi te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_1065 ||  
alaṃ jhāyitukāmassa pahitattassa me sato;  
alaṃ me atthakāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno; || Th\_1066 ||  
alaṃ me phāsukāmassa pahitattassa bhikkhuno;  
alaṃ me yogakāmassa pahitattassa tādino. || Th\_1067 ||  
ummāpupphavasamānā gaganā v'; abbhachādītā  
nānādiijagaṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_1068 ||  
anākiṇṇā gahaṭṭhehi migasaṃghanisevitā  
nānādiijagaṇākiṇṇā te selā ramayanti maṃ. || Th\_1069 ||  
acchodikā . . . (= 113,601) || Th\_1070 ||  
na pañcaṅgikena turiyena rati me hoti tādīsī  
yathā ekaggacittassa sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. || Th\_1071 ||  
kammaṃ bahukaṃ . . . (= 494) || Th\_1072 ||  
kammaṃ bahukaṃ na kāraye, parivajjeyya anattaneyyam etaṃ,  
kicchatī kāyo kilamati, dukkhito so samathaṃ na vindati. || Th\_1073 ||  
oṭṭhapahatamattena attānaṃ pi na passati,  
patthaddhagīvo carati, ahaṃ seyyo 'ti maññati. || Th\_1074 ||  
aseyyo seyyasamānaṃ bālo maññati attānaṃ,  
na taṃ viññū pasamsanti patthaddhamanaṃ naraṃ. || Th\_1075 ||  
yo ca seyyo 'ham asmīti, nāhaṃ seyyo 'ti vā puna,  
hīno 'haṃ sadiso vā ti vidhāsu na vikampati, || Th\_1076 ||

[page 096]

96 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

paññavantaṃ tathāvādiṃ sīlesu susamāhitaṃ  
cetosamathasaṃyuttaṃ tañ ca viññū pasamsare. || Th\_1077 ||  
yassa sabrahmacārīsu gāravo n'; ūpalabbhati,  
ārakā hoti saddhammā nabhaso puthavī yathā. || Th\_1078 ||  
yesañ ca hiriottappaṃ sadā sammā upaṭṭhitaṃ,  
virūḷhabrahmacariyā, tesaṃ khīṇā punabbhavā. || Th\_1079 ||  
uddhato capalo bhikkhu paṃsukūlena pāruto  
kapi va sīhacammaṃ na so ten'; upasobhati. || Th\_1080 ||  
anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo  
sobhati paṃsukūlena sīho va girigabbhare. || Th\_1081 ||  
ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino

---

---

dasa devasahassāni sabbe te brahmakāyikā || Th\_1082 ||  
dhammasenāpatim dhīraṃ mahājhāyim samāhitam  
Sāriputtam namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalikatā: || Th\_1083 ||  
namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,  
yassa te nāhijānāma yaṃ pi nissāya jhāyati. || Th\_1084 ||  
accheraṃ vata buddhānaṃ gambhīro gocaro sako,  
ye mayam nābhijānāma vāavedhī samāgatā. || Th\_1085 ||  
taṃ tathā devakāyehi pūjitam pūjanārahaṃ  
Sāriputtam tadā disvā Kappinassa sitam ahū. || Th\_1086 ||  
yāvatā buddhakhattamhi ṭhapayitvā mahāmuniṃ  
dhutagaṇe visiṭṭho 'haṃ, sadiso me na vijjati. || Th\_1087 ||  
pariciṇṇo mayā satthā --pa-- || Th\_1088 ||  
na cīvare na sayane bhojane n'; upalippati  
Gotamo anappameyyo maḷālipupphaṃ vimalaṃ va ambunā nikkhammaninno tibhavābhinissaṭo. || Th\_1089 ||  
satipaṭṭhānagīvo so saddhāhattho mahāmuni  
paññāsīso mahāñāṇī sadā carati nibbuto 'ti. || Th\_1090 ||  
Mahākassapo thero.  
uddānaṃ.  
Cattāḷisanipātamhi Mahākassapasvhayo  
eko 'va thero, gāthāyo cattāḷisa duve 'pi cā 'ti.  
Cattāḷisanipāto samatto.

[page 097]

PAÑÑĀSA-NIPĀTO. 97

PAÑÑĀSANIPĀTO.

Kadā nu 'haṃ pabbatakandarāsu ekākiyo addutiyo vihassaṃ  
aniccato sabbabhavaṃ vipassaṃ, taṃ me idaṃ taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1091 ||  
kadā nu 'haṃ bhinnapaṭandharo muni kāsāvavattho amamo nirāsayo  
rāgañ ca dosañ ca tath'; eva moḥaṃ hantvā sukhī pavanagato vihassaṃ. || Th\_1092 ||  
kadā aniccaṃ vadharogaṇīḷaṃ kāyaṃ imaṃ maccujarāy'; upaddutaṃ  
vipassamāno vītabhayo vihassaṃ eko vane, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1093 ||  
kadā nu 'haṃ bhayajananiṃ dukkhāvahaṃ taṇhālatam bahuvīdhānuvattaniṃ  
paññāmayam tikhiṇaṃ asim gahetvā chetvā vase, taṃ pi kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1094 ||  
kadā nu paññāmayam uggatejaṃ sattham isīnaṃ sahasādiyitvā  
Māraṃ sasenaṃ sahasā bhañjissaṃ sihāsane, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1095 ||  
kadā nu 'haṃ sabbhi samāgamesu diṭṭho bhava dhammagarūhi tādihi  
yathāvadassīhi jitindriyehi padhāniyo, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1096 ||  
kadā nu maṃ tandikhudāpipāsā vātātapā kīṭasiriṃsapā vā  
nibādhayissanti na taṃ Giribbaje attatthiyaṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1097 ||

[page 098]

98 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

kadā nu kho yaṃ viditaṃ mahesinā cattāri saccāni sududdasāni  
samāhitatto satimā agacchaṃ paññāya taṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1098 ||

---

---

kadā nu rūpe amite ca sadde gandhe rase phusitabbe ca dhamme  
ādittato 'haṃ samathehi yutto paññāya dakkhaṃ, tad idaṃ kadā me. || Th\_1099 ||  
kadā nu 'haṃ dubbacanena vutto tatonimittaṃ vimano na hessaṃ,  
atho pasattho pi tatonimittaṃ tuṭṭho na hessaṃ, tad idaṃ kadā me. || Th\_1100 ||  
kadā nu kaṭṭhe ca tiṇe latā ca khandhe ime 'haṃ anite ca dhamme  
ajjhakkān'; eva ca bāhirāni ca samaṃ tuleyyaṃ, tad idaṃ kadā me. || Th\_1101 ||  
kadā nu maṃ pāvusakālamegho navena toyena sacīvaraṃ vane  
isippayātamhi pathe vajantaṃ ovassate, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1102 ||  
kadā mayūrasa sikkhaṇḍino vane dijassa sutvā girigabbhare rutaṃ  
paccuṭṭhahitā amatassa pattiyā saṃcintaye, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1103 ||  
kadā nu Gaṅgaṃ Yamunaṃ Sarassatiṃ pātālakhattaṃ baḷavāmukhaṃ ca  
asajjamāno patareyyaṃ iddhiyā vibhiṃsanaṃ, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1104 ||  
kadā nu nāgo va saṃgāmacārī padālaye kāmaguṇesu chandaṃ  
nibbajayaṃ sabbasubhaṃ nimittaṃ jhāne yuto, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1105 ||

[page 099]

PAÑÑĀSA-NIPĀTO. 99

kadā iṇaṭṭo va daḷiddako nidhiṃ ārādhayitvā dhanikehi pīḷito  
tuṭṭho bhavissaṃ adhigamma sāsanaṃ mahesino, taṃ nu kadā bhavissati. || Th\_1106 ||  
bahūni vassāni tayāmi yācito: agāravāsena alaṃ nu te idaṃ;  
taṃ dāni maṃ pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ kiṃkāraṇaṃ citta tuvaṃ na yuñjasi. || Th\_1107 ||  
nanu ahaṃ citta tayāmi yācito: Giribbaje citrachadā vihaṃgamā  
mahindaghosatthanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi jhāyinaṃ. || Th\_1108 ||  
kulamhi mitte ca piye ca nātāke khiḍḍāraṇi kāmaguṇaṃ ca loke  
sabbam pahāya idaṃ ajjhupāgato, atho pi tvaṃ citta na mayha tussasi. || Th\_1109 ||  
mam'; eva etaṃ, na hi taṃ paresaṃ; sannāhakāle paridevitena kiṃ.  
sabbam idaṃ calaṃ iti pekkhamāno abhinikkhamiṃ amataṃ padaṃ jigāsaṃ. || Th\_1110 ||  
suvuttavādī dvipadānam uttamo mahābhisakko naradammasārathi:  
cittaṃ calaṃ makkaṭasannibhaṃ iti avītarāgena sudunnivāriyaṃ. || Th\_1111 ||  
kāma hi citrā madhurā manoramā aviddasū yattha sitā puthujjanā,  
te dukkham icchanti punabbhavesino cittena nītā niraye niraṃkatā. || Th\_1112 ||  
mayūraakoñcābhirudamhi kānane dīpīhi byagghehi purakkhato vasaṃ  
kāye apekkhaṃ jaha mā virāye, iti ssu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi. || Th\_1113 ||

[page 100]

100 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

bhāvehi jhānāni ca indriyāni ca balāni bojjhaṅgasamādhībhāvanā  
tisso ca vijjā phusa buddhasāsane, iti ssu maṃ citta pure niyuñjasi. || Th\_1114 ||  
bhāvehi maggaṃ amatassa pattiyā niyyānikaṃ sabbadukkhakkhayogadhaṃ  
atthaṅgikaṃ sabbakilesasodhanaṃ, iti ssu . . . || Th\_1115 ||  
dukkhaṃ ti khandhe paṭipassa yoniso, yato ca dukkhaṃ samudeti taṃ jaha,  
idh'; eva dukkhassa karohi antaṃ, iti ssu . . . || Th\_1116 ||  
aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ ti vipassa yoniso suññaṃ anattā 'ti aghaṃ vadhaṃ ti ca,  
manovicāre uparundha cetaso, iti ssu . . . || Th\_1117 ||

---

---

muṅḍo virūpo abhisāpam āgato kapālahattho 'va kulesu bhikkhasu,  
yuñjassu satthu vacane mahesino, iti ssu . . . || Th\_1118 ||  
susaṃvutatto visikhantaraṃ caraṃ kulesu kāmesu asaṅgamānaso  
cando yathā dosinapuṇṇamāsiyā, iti ssu . . . || Th\_1119 ||  
āraññiko hoti ca piṇḍapātiko, sosāniko hoti ca paṃsukūliko,  
nesajjiko hoti sadā dhute rato, iti ssu . . . || Th\_1120 ||  
ropetvā rukkhāni yathā phalesī mūle taruṃ chettu tam eva icchasi,  
tath'; ūpamaṃ citta idaṃ karosi yaṃ maṃ aniccamhi cale niyuñjasi. || Th\_1121 ||  
arūpa dūraṃgama ekacāri na te karissaṃ vacanaṃ idāni 'haṃ,  
dukkhā hi kāmā kaṭukā mahabbhayā, nibbānaṃ evābhimano carissaṃ. || Th\_1122 ||  
nāhaṃ alakkhyā ahirīkatāya vā na cittahetū na ca dūrakantanā  
ājīvahetū ca ahaṃ na nikkhamiṃ, kato ca te citta paṭissavo mayā. || Th\_1123 ||  
appicchatā sappurisehi vaṇṇitā makkhappahānaṃ vūpasamo dukkhassa:

[page 101]

PAÑÑĀSA-NIPĀTO. 101

iti ssu maṃ citta tadā niyuñjasi, idāni tvaṃ gacchasi pubbacinnaṃ. || Th\_1124 ||  
taṇhaṃ avijjañ ca piyāpiyañ ca subhāni rūpāni sukhā ca vedanā  
manāpiyā kāmaguṇā ca vantā, vante ahaṃ āgamituṃ na ussahe. || Th\_1125 ||  
sabbattha te citta vaco kataṃ mayā, bahūsu, jāṭisu na me 'si kopito,  
ajjhattasambhavo kataññutāya te, dukkhe ciraṃ saṃsaritaṃ tayā kate. || Th\_1126 ||  
tvañ ñeva no citta karosi brāhmaṇo tvaṃ khattiyā rājadisi karosi,  
vessā ca suddā ca bhavāma ekadā, devattanaṃ vāpi tav'; eva vāhasā. || Th\_1127 ||  
tav'; eva hetū asurā bhavāmase, tvaṃmūlakaṃ nerayikā bhavāmase,  
atho tiracchānagatāpi ekadā, petattanaṃ vāpi tav'; eva vāhasā. || Th\_1128 ||  
na nūna dubbhissasi maṃ punappunaṃ muhuṃ muhuṃ vāraṇikaṃ va dassahaṃ;  
ummattaken'; eva mayā palobhasi; kiñ cāpi te citta virādhitaṃ mayā. || Th\_1129 ||  
idaṃ pure . . . (= 77) || Th\_1130 ||  
satthā ca me lokam imaṃ adhiṭṭhahi aniccato addhuvato asārato;  
pakkhanda maṃ citta jinassa sāsane, tārehi oghā mahato suduttarā. || Th\_1131 ||  
na te idaṃ citta yathāpuraṇakaṃ, nāhaṃ alaṃ tuyha vase nivattituṃ;  
mahesino pabbajito 'mhi sāsane; na mādisā honti vināsadhārino. || Th\_1132 ||

[page 102]

102 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

nagā samuddā saritā vasundharā disā catasso vidisā adhodisā  
sabbe aniccā tibhavā upaddutā, kuhiṃ gato citta sukhaṃ ramissasi. || Th\_1133 ||  
dhī dhī paraṃ kiṃ mama citta kāhasi; na te alaṃ citta vasānuvattako.  
na jātu bhastaṃ dubhato mukhaṃ chupe; dhīr atthu pūraṃ navasotasandani. || Th\_1134 ||  
varāhaṇeyyavigāḷhasevite pabbhārakūṭe pakaṭe 'va sundare  
navambunā pāvusasittakānane tahiṃ guhāgehagato ramissasi. || Th\_1135 ||  
sunīlagīvā susikhā supekhuṇā sucittapattacchadanā vihaṃgamā  
sumañjughosatthanitābhigajjino te taṃ ramissanti vanamhi jhāyinaṃ. || Th\_1136 ||  
vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe sampupphite meghanibhamhi kānane

---

---

nagantare vitāpissamo sayissam, taṃ me mudu hohiti tūlasannibham. || Th\_1137 ||  
tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu me alaṃ;  
taṃ taṃ karissāmi yathā atandito biḷārabhastam va yathā sumadditam. || Th\_1138 ||  
tathā tu kassāmi yathāpi issaro; yaṃ labbhatī tena pi hotu me alaṃ;  
viriyena taṃ mayha vas'; ānayissam gajam va mattam kusalaṅkusaggaho. || Th\_1139 ||  
tayā sudantena avaṭṭhitena hi hayena yoggācariyo va ujjunā  
pahomi maggam paṭipajjitum sivaṃ cittānurakkhīhi sadā nisevitam. || Th\_1140 ||

[page 103]

PAÑÑĀSA-NIPĀTO. 103

ārammaṇe taṃ balasā nibandhisam nāgam va thambhamhi dalhāya rajjuyā,  
taṃ me suguttam satiyā subhāvitam anissitam sabbabhavesu hehisi. || Th\_1141 ||  
paññāya chetvā vipathānusārinam yogena niggayha pathe nivesiya  
disvā samudayam vibhavañ ca sambhavam dāyādako hehisi aggavādino. || Th\_1142 ||  
catubbipallāsavasam adhiṭṭhitam gāmaṇḍalam va parinesi citta maṃ  
nanu saññojanabandhanacchidam samsevase kāruṇikam mahāmuniṃ. || Th\_1143 ||  
migo yathā seri sucittakānane rammam giriṃ pāvisi abbhaḷ mālinam,  
anākule tattha nage ramissasi, asaṃsayam citta parābhavissasi. || Th\_1144 ||  
ye tuyha chandena vasena vattino narā ca nārī ca anubhonti yaṃ sukham,  
aviddasū Māra vasānuvattino bhavābhinandī tava citta sevakā 'ti. || Th\_1145 ||  
Tālapuṭo thero.

uddānam:

Paññāsamhi nipātamhi eko Tālapuṭo suci,  
gāthāyo tattha paññāsa puna pañca ca uttarīti.  
Paññāsanipāto samatto.

[page 104]

104 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

SATṬHIKANIPĀTO.

Āraññakā piṇḍapātikā uñchāpattāgate ratā  
dālemu Maccuno senam ajjhattam susamāhitā. || Th\_1146 ||  
āraññakā piṇḍapātikā uñchāpattāgate ratā  
dhunāma Maccuno senam naḷāgāram va kuñjaro. || Th\_1147 ||  
rukkhamūlikā sātatikā uñchāpattāgate ratā  
dālemu . . . susamāhitā. || Th\_1148 ||  
rukkhamūlikā sāt. uñch. r.  
dhunāma . . . kuñjaro. || Th\_1149 ||  
aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike maṃsanhāruppasibbite  
dhir atthu pūre duggandhe paragatte mamāyase || Th\_1150 ||  
gūṭhabhaste taconaddhe uragaṇḍapisācini  
nava sotāni te kāye yāni sandanti sabbadā. || Th\_1151 ||  
tava saṅgāram navasotam duggandham kariparibandha,  
bhikkhu parivajjayate taṃ mīlham va yathā sucikāmo. || Th\_1152 ||  
evañ ce taṃ jano jaññā yathā jānāmi taṃ aham,

---



---

ārakā parivajjeyya gūthaṭṭhānaṃ va pāvuse. || Th\_1153 ||  
evam etaṃ mahāvīra yathā samaṇa bhāsasi,  
ettha c'; eke visīdanti paṅkamhi va jaraggavo. || Th\_1154 ||  
ākāsamhi haliddāya yo maññetha rajetave  
aññena vāpi raṅgena, vighātudayam eva taṃ. || Th\_1155 ||  
tadākāsasamaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susamāhitaṃ;  
mā pāpacitte āhari aggikkhandhaṃ va pakkhimā. || Th\_1156 ||  
passa cittakataṃ bimbam --pa-- || Th\_1157 ||  
tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakam, tadāsi lomahaṃsanam  
anekākārasampanne Sāriputtamhi nibbutē. || Th\_1158 ||

[page 105]

SAṬṬHIKA-NIPĀTO. 105

aniccā vata saṃkhārā --pa-- || Th\_1159 ||  
sukhumam paṭivijjhanti vālaggam usunā yathā  
ye pañca khandhe passanti parato no ca attato. || Th\_1160 ||  
ye ca passanti saṃkhāre parato no ca attato,  
paccabyādhiṃsu nipuṇam vālaggam usunā yathā. || Th\_1161 ||  
sattiyā viya omaṭṭho . . . (= 39,40.) || Th\_1162-1163 ||  
codito bhāvitattena sarīrantimadhārīnā  
Migāramātu pāsādam pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayim. || Th\_1164 ||  
na yidaṃ sithilam ārabba na yidaṃ appena thāmasā  
nibbānam adhigantabbaṃ sabbaganthapamocanam. || Th\_1165 ||  
ayañ ca daharo bhikkhu, ayam uttamaporiso  
dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanam. || Th\_1166 ||  
vivaram anupatanti vijjutā Vebhārassa ca Paṇḍavassa ca,  
nagavivaragato ca jhāyati putto appaṭimassa tādino. || Th\_1167 ||  
upasanto uparato pantasenāsano muni  
dāyādo buddhaseṭṭhassa Brahmunā abhivandito. || Th\_1168 ||  
upasantam uparatam pantasenāsanam munim  
dāyādam buddhaseṭṭhassa vanda brāhmaṇa Kassapam. || Th\_1169 ||  
yo ca jātisatam gacche sabbā brāhmaṇajātiyo  
sotthiyo vedasampanno manussesu punappunam, || Th\_1170 ||  
ajjhāyako pi ce assa tiṇṇam vedāna pārāgū,  
etassa vandanāy'; ekaṃ kalam n'; agghati soḷasim. || Th\_1171 ||  
yo so aṭṭha vimokkhāni purebhattam apassayi  
anulomam paṭilomam, tato piṇḍāya gacchati: || Th\_1172 ||  
tādisam bhikkhum māhari, mātṭānam khaṇi brāhmaṇa,  
abhippasādehi manam arahantamhi tādine,  
khippam pañjaliko vanda mā te vijaṭi matthakam. || Th\_1173 ||  
na so passati saddhammam saṃsārena purakkhato,  
acaṅkamaṃ jimhapaṭham kumaggam anudhāvati. || Th\_1174 ||  
kimī va mīḷhasallitto saṃkhāre adhimucchito  
pagāḷho lābhasakkāre tuccho gacchati Poṭṭhilo. || Th\_1175 ||  
imañ ca passa āyantam Sāriputtam sudassanam

---

---

vimuttaṃ ubhatobhāge ajjhattaṃ susamāhitaṃ.'; || Th\_1176 ||

[page 106]

106 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

visallaṃ khīṇasaṃyogaṃ tevijaṃ maccuhāyinaṃ

dakkhiṇeyyaṃ manussānaṃ puññakhattaṃ anuttaraṃ. || Th\_1177 ||

ete sambahulā devā iddhimanto yasassino

dasa devasahassāni sabbe brahmapurohitā

Moggallānaṃ namassantā tiṭṭhantī pañjalīkatā: || Th\_1178 ||

namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama,

yassa te āsavā khīṇā, dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisa. || Th\_1179 ||

pūjito naradevena uppanno maraṇābhībhū

puṇḍarīkaṃ va toyena saṃkhāre nopalippati. || Th\_1180 ||

yasse muhutte saḥassadhā loko saṃvidito, sa Brahmakappo

vasī iddhiguṇe cutūpapāte kāle passati devatā sa bhikkhu. || Th\_1181 ||

Sāriputto va paññāya sīlena upasamena ca,

yo pi pāraṃgato bhikkhu etāvaparamo siyā. || Th\_1182 ||

koṭṭisatasahassassa attabhāvaṃ khaṇena nimmīne,

ahaṃ vikubbanāsu kusalo vasībhūto 'mhi iddhiyā. || Th\_1183 ||

samādhivijjāvāsī pāramīgato Moggallānagotto asitassa sāsane

dhīro samucchindi samāhitindriyo nāgo yathā pūtilataṃ va bandhanaṃ. || Th\_1184 ||

pariçiṇṇo . . . (= 604,605) || Th\_1185-1186 ||

kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇaṃ. || Th\_1187 ||

satam āsi ayosaṅkū sabbe paccattavedanā:

īdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dussī apaccatha

Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ āsajja Kakusandhañ ca brāhmaṇaṃ. || Th\_1188 ||

yo etaṃ abhijānāti bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako,

tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || Th\_1189 ||

[page 107]

SAṬṬHIKA-NIPĀTO. 107

majjhe sāgarasmiṃ tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappatṭhāyino

veluriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,

accharā tattha naccanti puthū nānattavaṇṇiyo, || Th\_1190 ||

yo etaṃ abhi- --pa-- Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi. || Th\_1191 ||

yo ve buddhena codito bhikkhusaṃghassa pekkhato

Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi, || Th\_1192 ||

yo etaṃ abhi- . . . || Th\_1193 ||

yo Vejayantapāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi

iddhibalen'; upatthaddho saṃvejesi ca devatā, || Th\_1194 ||

yo etaṃ abhi- . . . || Th\_1195 ||

yo Vejayantapāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:

api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo;--

---

---

tassa Sakko viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ, || Th\_1196 ||  
yo etam abhi- . . . || Th\_1197 ||  
yo Brahmānaṃ pariṇipucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhitoṣaḥḥaṃ:  
ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū;  
passasi vīvattantaṃ Brahmaloḥe paḥḥassaraṃ;--|| 1198 ||  
tassa Brahmā viyākāsi pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ:  
na me māriṣa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū; || Th\_1199 ||  
passāmi vīvattantaṃ Brahmaloḥe paḥḥassaraṃ;  
so 'haṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato;-- || Th\_1200 ||  
yo etam abhi- . . . || Th\_1201 ||  
yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkheṇa aṇassayi,  
vaṇaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ ye ca bhūmisayā narā, --|| 1202 ||  
yo etam abhi- . . . || Th\_1203 ||  
na ve aggi cetayati ahaṃ bālaṃ dahāṃṃti,  
bālo ca jalitaṃ aggiṃ āsajja ṇaṃ paḥḥayhati; || Th\_1204 ||  
evaṃ eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajja ṇaṃ tathāgataṃ  
sayāṃ dahissaṃ attānaṃ bālo aggiṃ va samphusaṃ. || Th\_1205 ||  
apuññaṃ pasavi Māro āsajja ṇaṃ tathāgataṃ;  
kiṃ nu maññaṣi pāpima na me pāpaṃ vipaccati. || Th\_1206 ||  
karato te miyyate pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;  
Māra nibbinda buddhaṃhā, āsaṃ mā kāsi bhikkhusu. || Th\_1207 ||

[page 108]

108 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

iti Māraṃ atajjesi bhikkhu Bhesakaḥāvane,  
tato so dummano yakkho tath'; ev'; antaradhāyatīti. || Th\_1208 ||  
itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahāmogallāno thero gāthāyo abhāsitthā 'ti.  
uddānaṃ bhavati:  
Saṭṭhikamhi nipātamhi Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
eko 'va thero, gāthāyo aṭṭhasaṭṭhi bhavanti tā 'ti.  
Saṭṭhiko nipāto.

[page 109]

MAHA-NIPĀTO. 109

MAHĀNIPĀTO.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
vitakkā upadhāvanti pagabbhā Kaṇhato ime: || Th\_1209 ||  
uggaputtā mahissāsā sikkhitā daḥhadhammino  
santaṃ pariḥireyyuṃ saḥassaṃ apaḥāyinaṃ. || Th\_1210 ||  
sace pi ettakā bhiiyo āgamissanti itthiyo,  
n'; eva maṃ byādhayissanti; dhammesv amhi patiṭṭhito. || Th\_1211 ||  
sakiṃ hi me sutaṃ etaṃ buddhaṣādiccabandhuno  
nibbānagamaṇaṃ maggaṃ, tatha me nirato mano. || Th\_1212 ||  
evaṃ evaṃ viharantaṃ pāpima upagacchasi;

---

---

tathā Maccu karissāmi: na me maggaṃ udikkhasi. || Th\_1213 ||  
aratim ratim ca pahāya sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkaṃ  
vanathaṃ na kareyya kuhiñci, nibbanathā avanatho sa hi bhikkhu. || Th\_1214 ||  
yam idha pathaviñ ca vihāsaṃ rūpagataṃ jagatogandhaṃ kiñci,  
parijiyati sabbam aniccaṃ: evaṃ samecca caranti muttantā. || Th\_1215 ||  
upadhīsu janā gandhitāse diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca;  
ettha vinodaya chandam anejo; yo h'; ettha na lippati muni tam āhu. || Th\_1216 ||  
atṭhasatṭhisitā savitakkā puthujjanatāya adhammanivittā;  
na ca vaggagatissa kuhiñci, no pana padullagāhī sa bhikkhu. || Th\_1217 ||

[page 110]

110 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

Dabbo cirarattaṃ samāhito akuhako nipako apihālu  
santaṃ padam ajjhagamā muni, paṭiccaparinibbuto kañkhati kālaṃ. || Th\_1218 ||  
mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama mānapathañ ca jahassu asesam;  
mānapathamhi samucchito vippaṭisārī hutvā cirarattaṃ. || Th\_1219 ||  
makkhena makkhitā pajā mānahatā nirayaṃ patanti,  
socanti janā cirarattaṃ mānahatā nirayaṃ upapannā. || Th\_1220 ||  
na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci maggajino sammā paṭipanno,  
kittiñ ca sukhañ ca nubhoti, dhammaso 'ti tam āhu tathattaṃ. || Th\_1221 ||  
tasmā akhilo idham amānavā nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho  
mānañ ca pahāya asesam vijjāy'; antakaro samitāvī. || Th\_1222 ||  
kamarāgena ḍayhāmi, cittaṃ me pariḍayhati;  
sādhu nibbāpanaṃ brūhi anukampāya Gotama. || Th\_1223 ||  
saññāya vipariyesā cittaṃ te pariḍayhati;  
nimittaṃ parivajjehi subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam. || Th\_1224 ||  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitam,  
sati kāyagatā ty atthu, nibbidābahulo bhava. || Th\_1225 ||  
animittañ ca bhāvehi, mānānusayam ujjaha,  
tato mānābhisamayā upasanto carissasi. || Th\_1226 ||  
tam eva vācaṃ bhāseyya yāy'; attānaṃ na tāpaye  
pare ca na vihiṃseyya; sā ve vācā subhāsītā. || Th\_1227 ||  
piyavācam eva bhāseyya yā vācā paṭinanditā  
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni paresam bhāsate piyaṃ. || Th\_1228 ||  
saccaṃ ve amatā vācā, esa dhammo sanantano;  
sacce atthe ca dhamme ca āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā. || Th\_1229 ||  
yaṃ buddho bhāsati vācaṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā  
dukkhass'; antakiriyāya, sa ve vācānam uttamā. || Th\_1230 ||  
gambhīrapañño mehāvī maggāmaggassa kovido  
Sāriputto mahāpañño dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ. || Th\_1231 ||  
saṃkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati,  
sālikāye va nigghoso paṭibhānaṃ uḍḍiyati. || Th\_1232 ||

[page 111]

---

---

MAHĀ-NIPĀTO. 111

tassa taṃ desayantassa suṇantā madhuraṃ giramaṃ  
sarena rajanīyena savanīyena vaggunā  
udaggacittā muditā sotaṃ odhenti bhikkhavo. || Th\_1233 ||  
ajja pannarase visuddhiyā bhikkhū pañcasatā samagatā  
saṃyojanabandhanacchidā anīghā khīṇapunabbhavā isi. || Th\_1234 ||  
cakkavattī yathā rājā amaccaparivārīto  
samantā anupariyeti sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ, || Th\_1235 ||  
evaṃ vijitasamaṅgamaṃ satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ  
sāvakaṃ payirupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino, || Th\_1236 ||  
sabbe bhagavato puttā, palāpo ettha na vijjati;  
taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ vande ādiccabandhunaṃ. || Th\_1237 ||  
parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sugataṃ payirupāsati  
desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ. || Th\_1238 ||  
suṇanti dhammaṃ vipulaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;  
sobhati vata sambuddho bhikkhusamaṅghapurakkhato. || Th\_1239 ||  
nāganāmo 'si bhagavā, isiṇaṃ isisattamo,  
mahāmegho va hutvāna sāvake abhivassasi. || Th\_1240 ||  
divāvihārā nikkhamma satthudassanakamyatā  
sāvako te mahāvīra pāde vandati Vaṅgiso. || Th\_1241 ||  
ummaggapathaṃ Mārassa abhibhuyya carati pabhijja khilāni;  
taṃ passatha bandhanapamuñcakaraṃ asitaṃ va bhāgaso pavibhajja. || Th\_1242 ||  
oghasa hi nittharaṇatthaṃ anekavihitaṃ maggaṃ akkhāsi,  
tasmiṃ ca amate akkhāte dhammasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā. || Th\_1243 ||  
pajjotakaro ativijja sabbaṭṭhitīnaṃ atikkamaṃ addā,  
ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca aggaṃ so desayi dasaddānaṃ. || Th\_1244 ||  
evaṃ sudesite dhamme ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammaṃ,  
tasmā hi tassa bhagavato sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe. || Th\_1245 ||  
buddhānubuddho yo thero Koṇḍañño tibbanikkhama,  
lābhī sukhavīhārānaṃ vivekānaṃ abhiṇhaso, || Th\_1246 ||

[page 112]

112 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ satthusāsanakārinā,  
sabb'; assa taṃ anuppattaṃ appamattassa sikkhato. || Th\_1247 ||  
mahānubhāvo tevijjo cetopariyakovido  
Koṇḍañño buddhadāyādo pāde vandati satthuno. || Th\_1248 ||  
nāgassa passe āsīnaṃ muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
sāvakaṃ pariyupāsanti tevijjā maccuhāyino. || Th\_1249 ||  
cetasā anupariyeti Moggallāno mahiddhiko  
cittaṃ nesaṃ samanvesaṃ vipparamuttaṃ nirūpadhiṃ. || Th\_1250 ||  
evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ muniṃ dukkhassa pāraguṃ  
anekākārasampannaṃ payirupāsanti Gotamaṃ. || Th\_1251 ||  
cando yathā vīgatavalāhake nabhe virocati vītamalo va bhānumā,  
evaṃ pi Aṅgīrasa tvaṃ mahāmuni atirocasi yasaṃ sabbalokaṃ. || Th\_1252 ||

---

---

kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram,  
{ath'; addasāmi sambuddham} sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. || Th\_1253 ||  
so me dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pāragū;  
dhammaṃ sutvā pasīdimha, saddhā no udapajjatha. || Th\_1254 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā khandhe āyatanāni ca  
dhātuyo ca viditvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. || Th\_1255 ||  
bahūnaṃ vata atthāya uppajjanti tathāgatā  
itthīnaṃ purisānañ ca ye te sāsana-kārakā. || Th\_1256 ||  
tesaṃ kho vata atthāya bodhiṃ ajjhagamā muni  
bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnañ ca ye niyāmagataṃdasā. || Th\_1257 ||  
sudesitā cakkhumatā buddhenādiccabandhunā  
cattāri ariyasaccāni anukampāya pāṇinaṃ, || Th\_1258 ||  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ  
ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. || Th\_1259 ||  
evam ete tathā vuttā, diṭṭhā me te yathātathā;  
sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Th\_1260 ||  
svāgataṃ vata me āsi mama buddhassa santike;  
saṃvibhattesu dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamiṃ. || Th\_1261 ||  
abhiññāpāramippatto sotadhātuvisodhito  
tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi cetopariyakovido. || Th\_1262 ||

[page 113]

MAHĀ-NIPĀTO. 113

pucchāmi satthāraṃ anomapaññaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme yo vicikicchānaṃ chetvā:  
Aggālave kalam akāsi bhikkhu ñāto yasassī abhinibbutatto; || Th\_1263 ||  
Nigrodhakappo iti tassa nāmaṃ tayā kataṃ bhagavā brāhmaṇassa,  
so taṃ namassaṃ acari mutyapekho āradhaviyo daḥhadhammadassī: || Th\_1264 ||  
taṃ sāvakaṃ Sakka mayam pi sabbe aññātum icchāma samantacakkhu:  
samavaṭṭhitā no savanāya sotaṃ, tuvaṃ nu satthā tvam anuttaro 'si. || Th\_1265 ||  
chind'; eva no vicikicchaṃ, brūhi me taṃ, parinibbutaṃ vedaya bhūripañña,  
majjheva no bhāsa samantacakkhu Sakko va devāna sahasanetto. || Th\_1266 ||  
ye keci gandhā idha mohamaggā aññānapakkhā vicikicchaṭṭhānā,  
tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti, cakkhuṃ hi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ. || Th\_1267 ||  
no ce hi jātu puriso kilese vāto yathā abbhaghanaṃ vihāne,  
tamo 'v'; assa nibbuto sabbaloko, jotimanto pi na pabhāseyyūṃ. || Th\_1268 ||  
dhīrā ca pajjotakarā bhavanti, taṃ taṃ ahaṃ dhīra tath'; eva maññe,  
vipassinaṃ jānaṃ upāgamimha; parisāya no āvikarohi Kappaṃ. || Th\_1269 ||  
khippaṃ giraṃ eraya vaggu vaggūṃ haṃso va paggayha sanikaṃ nikūjaṃ

[page 114]

114 THERA-GĀTHĀ.

bindussarena suvikkappitena; sabbeva te ujjugatā suṇoma. || Th\_1270 ||  
pahīnajātīmarānaṃ asesāṃ niggayha dhonaṃ vadessāmi dhammaṃ;  
na kāmakāro hi puthujjanānaṃ, saṃkheyyakāro 'va tathāgatānaṃ. || Th\_1271 ||

---

---

sampannavēyyākaraṇaṃ tavedaṃ samujjapaññaṃ samuggahitaṃ;  
ayam añjali pacchimo suppaṇāmito; mā mohayi jānam anomapañña. || Th\_1272 ||  
parovaraṃ ariyadhammaṃ viditvā mā mohayi jānam anomaviriya;  
vāriṃ yathā ghammanighmatatto vācābhikaṅkhāmi, suttaṃ pavassa. || Th\_1273 ||  
yadattiyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ acāri Kappāyano kacci 'ssa taṃ amoghaṃ;  
nibbāyi so ādu saupādiseso; yathā vimutto ahu taṃ suṇoma. || Th\_1274 ||  
acchecchi taṇhaṃ idha nāmarūpe 'ti bhagavā, taṇhāya sotaṃ dīgharattānusayitaṃ  
atāri jātimaraṇaṃ asesama icc'; abravī bhagavā pañcasettho. || Th\_1275 ||  
esa sutvā pasīdāmi vaco te isisattama,  
amoghaṃ kira me puṭṭhaṃ, na maṃ vañcesi brāhmaṇo. || Th\_1276 ||  
yathāvādī tathākārī ahū buddhassa sāvako,  
acchecchi Maccuno jālaṃ tataṃ māyāvino dalhaṃ. || Th\_1277 ||  
addasa bhagavā ādiṃ upādānassa Kappiyo,

[page 115]

MAHĀ-NIPĀTO. 115

accagā vata Kappāyano maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ. || Th\_1278 ||  
taṃ devadevaṃ vandāmi puttaṃ te dvipaduttama  
anujātaṃ mahāvīraṃ nāgaṃ nāgassa orasan ti. || Th\_1279 ||  
itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vaṅgīsotherogāthāyo abhāsithā 'ti.  
Mahānipāto niṭṭhito.  
Sattatimhi nipātamhi Vaṅgīso paṭibhāṇavā  
eko 'va thero, n'; atth'; añño, gāthāyo ekasattati. |  
sahassaṃ honti tā gāthā tiṇi saṭṭhisatāni ca,  
therā ca dve satā saṭṭhi cattāro ca pakāsītā. |  
sīhanādaṃ naditvāna buddhaputtā anāsavā  
khemantaṃ pāpuṇitvāna aggikkhandhā va nibbutā 'ti.  
Niṭṭhitā Theragāthāyo.

---

---

## THERĪGĀTHĀ

[page 123]

123

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

sukhaṃ supāhi therīke katvā coḷena pārutā |

upasanto hi te rāgo sukkaḍākaṃ va kumbhiyaṃ. || Thī\_1 ||

itthaṃ sudaṃ aññatarā therī apaññatā bhikkhunī gāthaṃ abhāsittā ti. ||

Mutte muccassu yogehi cando Rāhuggaho iva |

vip̐pamuttēna cittaena anaṇā bhuñjāhi piṇḍakaṃ. || Thī\_2 ||

itthaṃ sudaṃ bhagavā Muttāṃ sikkhamānaṃ imāya gāthāya abhiṇhaṃ ovadati. ||

Puṇṇe pūrassu dhammehi cando pannarase-r-iva |

paripuṇṇāya paññāya tamokkhandhaṃ padālaya. || Thī\_3 ||

Puṇṇā. ||

Tisse sikkhassu sikkhāya mā taṃ yogā upaccagum |

sabbayogavisam̐yuttā cara loke anāsavā. || Thī\_4 ||

Tissā. ||

Tisse yuñjassu dhammehi khaṇo taṃ mā upaccagā |

khaṇātītā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā. || Thī\_5 ||

aññatarā Tissā. ||

[page 124]

124 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

Dhīre nirodhaṃ phusehi saññāvūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ |

ārādhayāhi nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. || Thī\_6 ||

Dhīrā. ||

dhīrā dhīrehi dhammehi bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |

dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || Thī\_7 ||

aññatarā Dhīrā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Mitte mittaratā bhava |

bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemassa pattiyā. || Thī\_8 ||

Mittā. ||

saddhāya pabbajitvāna Bhadre bhadraratā bhava |

bhāvehi kusale dhamme yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ. || Thī\_9 ||

Bhadrā. ||

Upasame tare oghaṃ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ |

dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || Thī\_10 ||

Upasamā. ||

sumuttā sādhu mutta mhi tīhi khujjehi muttiyā |

udukkhalena musalena patinā khujjakena ca |

mutta mhi jātimaraṇā bhavanetti samūhatā. || Thī\_11 ||

Muttā. ||

chandajātā avasāye manasā ca phuṭṭā siyā |

---



---

kāmesu appaṭibaddhacittā uddhamṣotā ti vuccati. || Thī\_12 ||  
Dhammadinnā. ||  
karoṭha buddhasāsanam yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovivā ekamante nisīdatha. || Thī\_13 ||  
Visākhā. ||  
dhātuyo dukkhato disvā mā jāti punar āgami |  
bhava chandaṃ virājetvā upasantā carissasi. || Thī\_14 ||  
Sumanā. ||

[page 125]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 125

kāyena saṃvutā āsiṃ vācāya uda cetasā |  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. || Thī\_15 ||  
Uttarā. ||  
sukhaṃ tvaṃ vuḍḍhike sehi katvā coḷena pārutā |  
upasanto hi te rāgo sītibhūta si nibbutā. || Thī\_16 ||  
Sumanā vuḍḍhapabbajitā. ||  
piṇḍapātaṃ carivāna daṇḍam olubbha dubbalā |  
vedhamānehi gattehi tatth'; eva nipatiṃ chamā |  
disvā ādīnavaṃ kāye atha cittaṃ vimucci me. || Thī\_17 ||  
Dhammā. ||  
hitvā ghare pabbajitvā hitvā puttaṃ pasuṃ piyaṃ |  
hitvā rāgañ ca dosañ ca avijjañ ca virājiya |  
samūlaṃ taṇhaṃ abbuyha upasanta mhi nibbutā. || Thī\_18 ||  
Saṅghā. ||  
ekikā theriyo samattā. ||  
āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ |  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ || Thī\_19 ||  
animittañ ca bhāvehi mānānusayaṃ ujjaḥ |  
tato mānābhisamayā upasantā carissasi. || Thī\_20 ||  
itthaṃ sudaṃ bhagavā Nandaṃ sikkhamānaṃ imāhi gāthāhi abhiṇhaṃ ovadati. ||  
ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā |  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. || Thī\_21 ||  
diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
vikkhīṇo jātiṣaṃsāro n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. || Thī\_22 ||  
Jentī. ||

[page 126]

126 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

sumuttike sumuttikā sādhu muttika mhi musalassa |  
ahiriko me chattaṃ vā pi ukkhalikā me daḷiddabhāvā ti. || Thī\_23 ||  
rāgañ ca ahaṃ dosañ ca vicchindantī viharāmi |  
sā rukkhamūlam upagamma aho sukhaṃ ti sukhaṃ jhāyāmi. || Thī\_24 ||  
aññatarā therībhikkhunī apaññatā. ||

---

---

yāva Kāsijanapado suṅko me tattako ahu |  
taṃ katvā nigamo aggaṃ agghe 'naggahaṃ ṭhapesi maṃ. || Thī\_25 ||  
atha nibbind'; ahaṃ rūpe nibbindaṅ ca virajj'; ahaṃ |  
mā puna jātisamsāraṃ sandhāveyyaṃ punappunaṃ |  
tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_26 ||  
Aḍḍhakāsī. ||  
kiṅ cāpi kho mhi kisikā gilānā bālhadubbalā |  
daṇḍaṃ olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. || Thī\_27 ||  
saṃghātiṃ nikkhipitvāna pattakaṃ ca nikujjīya |  
sele khambhesiṃ attānaṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. || Thī\_28 ||  
Cittā. ||  
kiṅ cāpi kho mhi dukkhitā dubbalā gatayobbanā |  
daṇḍaṃ olubbha gacchāmi pabbataṃ abhirūhiya. || Thī\_29 ||  
nikkhipitvāna saṃghātiṃ pattakaṃ ca nikujjīya |  
nisinnā c'; amhi selamhi atha cittaṃ vimucci me |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_30 ||  
Mettikā. ||  
cātuddasī pañcaddasī yā ca pakkhassa aṭṭhamī |  
pārihārikapakkaṅ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ |

[page 127]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 127

uposathaṃ upagacchiṃ devakāyābhinandinī. || Thī\_31 ||  
sājja ekena bhattena muṇḍā saṃghātipārutā |  
devakāyaṃ na patthe 'haṃ vineyya hadaye daraṃ. || Thī\_32 ||  
Mittā. ||  
uddhaṃ pādatalā amma adho ce kesamatthakā ||  
paccavekkhassu 'maṃ kāyaṃ asuciṃ pūtīgandhikaṃ. || Thī\_33 ||  
evaṃ viharamānāya sabbo rāgo samūhato |  
pariḷāho samucchinno sītībhūta mhi nibbutā. || Thī\_34 ||  
Abhayamātā. ||  
Abhaye bhiduro kāyo yattha sattā puthujjanā |  
nikkhipissām'; imaṃ dehaṃ saṃpajānā satīmatī. || Thī\_35 ||  
bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
taṇhakkhayo anupatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. || Thī\_36 ||  
Abhayattherī. ||  
catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ vihārā upanikkhamiṃ |  
aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. || Thī\_37 ||  
tassā me aṭṭhamī ratti taṇhā mayhaṃ samūhatā |  
bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
taṇhakkhayo anupatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_38 ||  
Sāmā. ||  
dukanipāto. ||  
paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitāya me |  
nābhijānāmi cittassa samaṃ laddhaṃ kudācanaṃ. || Thī\_39 ||

---

---

aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini |  
tato saṃvegaṃ āpādiṃ saritvā jinasāsanam. || Thī\_40 ||  
bahūhi dukkhadhammehi appamādaratāya me |  
taṇhakkhayo anuppatto kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ |

[page 128]

128 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

ajja me sattamī ratti yato taṇhā visositā. || Thī\_41 ||  
aññatarā Sāmā. ||  
catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ vihārā upanikkhamiṃ |  
aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. || Thī\_42 ||  
sā bhikkhuniṃ upāgacchiṃ yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. || Thī\_43 ||  
tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna yathā maṃ anusāsi sā |  
sattāhaṃ ekapallaṅke nisīdiṃ pītisukhasamappitā |  
aṭṭhamiyā pāde pasāresiṃ tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. || Thī\_44 ||  
Uttamā. ||  
ye ime satta bojjaṅgā maggā nibbānapattiyā  
bhāvitā te mayā sabbe yathā buddhena desitā. || Thī\_45 ||  
suññatassānimittassa lābhini 'haṃ yad icchitaṃ |  
orasā dhītā buddhassa nibbānābhiratā sadā. || Thī\_46 ||  
sabbe kāmā samucchinā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
vikkhīṇo jātiśamsāro n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. || Thī\_47 ||  
aññatarā Uttamā. ||  
divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate |  
nāgaṃ ogāha-m-uttiṇṇaṃ nadītīramhi addasaṃ. || Thī\_48 ||  
puriso aṅkusam ādāya dehi pādan ti yācati |  
nāgo pasārayi pādaṃ puriso nāgam āruhi || Thī\_49 ||  
disvā adantaṃ damitaṃ manussānaṃ vasaṃ gataṃ |  
tato cittaṃ samādhemi khalu tāya vanaṃ gatā. || Thī\_50 ||  
Dantikā. ||  
amma Jīvā ti vanamhi kandasī attānaṃ adhigaccha Ubbiri. |  
cūḷāsītisahassāni sabbā Jīvasanāmikā |  
etamh'; ālāhane daḍḍhā tāsāṃ kam anusocasi. || Thī\_51 ||

[page 129]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 129

abhuhi vata me sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ |  
yaṃ me sokaparetāya dhītu sokaṃ byapānudi. || Thī\_52 ||  
sājja abbūḷhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā |  
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ muniṃ. || Thī\_53 ||  
Ubbiri. ||  
kiṃ me katā Rājagahe manussā madhuṃ pītā va acchare |  
ye Sukkaṃ na upāsanti desentiṃ buddhasāsanam. || Thī\_54 ||

---

---

tañ ca appativāniyaṃ asecanakam ojavaṃ |  
pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam iv'; addhagū. || Thī\_55 ||  
sukkā sukkehi dhammehi vītarāgā samāhitā |  
dhārehi antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || Thī\_56 ||  
Sukkā. ||  
n'; atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke kiṃ vivekena kāhasi |  
bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpinī. || Thī\_57 ||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanaṃ |  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamaṃ. || Thī\_58 ||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || Thī\_59 ||  
Selā. ||  
yaṃ taṃ isihi pattabbaṃ ṭhānaṃ durabhisambhavaṃ |  
na taṃ dvaṅgulipaññāya sakkā pappotum itthiyā. || Thī\_60 ||  
itthibhāvo no kiṃ kayirā cittamhi susamāhite |  
ñāṇamhi vattamānamhi sammā dhammaṃ vipassato. || Thī\_61 ||

[page 130]

130 {THERĪ-GĀTHĀ}.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || Thī\_62 ||  
Somā. ||  
tikanipāto niṭṭhito. ||  
putto buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito |  
pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati. || Thī\_63 ||  
atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvoso muni |  
etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. || Thī\_64 ||  
tatheva Bhaddā Kapilānī tevijjā maccuhāyinī |  
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. || Thī\_65 ||  
disvā ādīnavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ |  
ty amha khīṇāsavā dantā sītībhūta mha nibbutā ti. || Thī\_66 ||  
Bhaddā kapilānī. ||  
catukkanipāto niṭṭhito. ||  
paṇṇavīsati vassāni yato pabbajitā ahaṃ |  
accharāsaṃghātamattaṃ pi citass'; upasaṃ; ajjhagaṃ. || Thī\_67 ||  
aladdhā cetaso santiṃ kāmarāgen'; avassutā |  
bāhā paggayha kandantī vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ. || Thī\_68 ||  
sā bhikkhuniṃ upāgacchiṃ yā me saddhāyikā ahu |  
sā me dhammaṃ adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo. || Thī\_69 ||  
tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna ekamante upāvisiṃ |  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ. || Thī\_70 ||

[page 131]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 131

---

---

ceto paricca ñāṇañ ca sotadhātu visodhitā |  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo |  
cha me 'bhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_71 ||  
aññatarā bhikkhunī apaññātā. ||  
mattā vaṇṇena rūpena sobhaggena yasena ca |  
yobbanena c'; upatthaddhā aññā samatimaññi 'haṃ. || Thī\_72 ||  
vibhūsetvā imaṃ kāyaṃ sucittaṃ bālālapanaṃ |  
atthāsiṃ vesidvāramhi luddo pāsamaṃ iv'; oḍḍiya. || Thī\_73 ||  
pilandhanaṃ viddhamentī guyhaṃ pakāsikaṃ bahuṃ |  
akāsiṃ vividhaṃ māyaṃ ujjagghantī bahuṃ janaṃ. || Thī\_74 ||  
sājjā piṇḍaṃ caritvāna muṇḍā saṃghāṭipārutā |  
nisinnā rukkhamaṃlamhi avitakkassa lābhini. || Thī\_75 ||  
sabbe yogā samucchinnā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
khepetvā āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. || Thī\_76 ||  
Vimalā purānagaṇikā. ||  
ayonisomanasikārā kāmarāgena additā |  
ahosiṃ uddaḥāṭā pubbe citte avasavattini. || Thī\_77 ||  
pariyuṭṭhitā kilesehi sukhasaññānuvattinī |  
samaṃ cittassa nālabhiṃ rāgacittavasānugā. || Thī\_78 ||  
kisā paṇḍu vivaṇṇā ca satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ |  
nāhaṃ divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ vindiṃ sudukkhita. || Thī\_79 ||  
tato rajjuṃ gahetvāna pāvisiṃ vana-m-antaraṃ |  
varam me idha ubbandhaṃ yañ ca hīnaṃ pun'; ācare. || Thī\_80 ||  
dalhapāsaṃ karitvāna rukkhāsākhāya bandhiya |

[page 132]

132 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

pakkhipiṃ pāsamaṃ gīvāyaṃ atha cittaṃ vimucci me. || Thī\_81 ||  
Sīhā. ||  
āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ |  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. || Thī\_82 ||  
yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ |  
duggandaṃ pūtikaṃ vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. || Thī\_83 ||  
evaṃ etaṃ avekkhantī rattindivam atanditā |  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbija dakkhisaṃ. || Thī\_84 ||  
tassā me appamattāya vicinantiyā yoniso |  
yathābhūtaṃ ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. || Thī\_85 ||  
atha nibbind'; ahaṃ kāye ajjhatañ ca virajj'; ahaṃ |  
appamattā viṣaṃyuttā upasanta mhi nibbutā. || Thī\_86 ||  
Nandā. ||  
aggiṃ candañ ca sūriyañ ca devatā ca namassi 'haṃ |  
nadiṭṭhāni gantvāna udakaṃ oruhāmi 'haṃ. || Thī\_87 ||  
bahūvatasamādānā aḍḍhaṃ sīsassa olikhiṃ |  
chamāya seyyaṃ kappemi rattibhattaṃ na bhujji 'haṃ. || Thī\_88 ||  
vibhūsamaṇḍanaratā nhāpanucchādanehi ca |

---

---

upakāsiṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ kāmarāgena additā. || Thī\_89 ||  
tato saddhaṃ labhitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ |  
disvā kāyaṃ tathābhūtaṃ kāmarāgo samūhato. || Thī\_90 ||  
sabbe bhavā samucchinnā icchā ca patthanā pi ca |  
sabbayogavisamṃyuttā santiṃ pāpuṇim cetaso. || Thī\_91 ||  
Nanduttarā therī. ||  
saddhāya pabbajitvāna agārasmā anagāriyaṃ |  
vicari 'haṃ tena tena lābhasakkāraussukā. || Thī\_92 ||

[page 133]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 133

riñcitvā paramaṃ atthaṃ hīnaṃ atthaṃ asevi 'haṃ |  
kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gantvā sāmāññatthaṃ nirajji 'haṃ. || Thī\_93 ||  
tassā me ahu saṃvego nisinnāya vihārake |  
ummaggapaṭipanna mhi taṇhāya vasam āgatā. || Thī\_94 ||  
appakaṃ jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ jarā byādhi ca maddati |  
purāyaṃ bhijjati kāyo na me kālo pamajjitum. || Thī\_95 ||  
yathābhūtaṃ apekkhantī khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ |  
vimuttacittā uṭṭhāsiṃ kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_96 ||  
Mittakālī. ||  
agārasmiṃ vasantī 'haṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna bhikkhuno |  
addasaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ nibbānaṃ padam accutaṃ. || Thī\_97 ||  
sāhaṃ puttadhīraṇ ca dhanadhaññaṇ ca chaḍḍiya |  
kese chedāpayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. || Thī\_98 ||  
sikkhamānā ahaṃ santiṃ bhāventī maggam añjasaṃ |  
pahāsiṃ rāgadosaṇ ca tadekaṭṭhe ca āsave. || Thī\_99 ||  
bhikkhuniṃ upasampajja pubbjātim anussariṃ |  
dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ vimalaṃ sādhu bhāvitaṃ. || Thī\_100 ||  
saṅkhāre parato disvā hetujāte palokine |  
pahāsiṃ āsave sabbe sītibhūta mhi nibbutā. || Thī\_101 ||  
Sakulā. ||  
dasa putte vijāyitvā asmiṃ rūpasamussaye |  
tato 'haṃ dubbalā jīṇṇā bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamaṃ. || Thī\_102 ||  
sā me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo |  
tassā dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kese chetvāna pabbajim. || Thī\_103 ||  
tassā me sikkhamānāya dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ |  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. || Thī\_104 ||

[page 134]

134 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

animittaṇ ca bhāvēmi ekaggā susamāhitā |  
anantarāvimokkhāsiṃ anupādāya nibbutā. || Thī\_105 ||  
pañca kkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti chinnamūlakā |  
ṭṭhitvatthuj'; aneja mhi n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. || Thī\_106 ||

---

---

Soṇā. ||

lūnakeṣī paṅkadharī ekasāṭī pure carim |  
avajje vajjamatiniṭ vaje cāvajjadassinī. || Thī\_107 ||  
divāvihārā nikkhamma Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate |  
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ. || Thī\_108 ||  
nihacca jānuṃ vanditvā saṃmukhā pañjali ahaṃ |  
ehi Bhadde ti avaca sā me ās'; ūpasampadā. || Thī\_109 ||  
ciṇṇā Aṅgā ca Magadhā Vajjī Kāsī ca Kosalā |  
anaṇā paṇṇāsavassāni raṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ abhuñji 'haṃ. || Thī\_110 ||  
puññaṃ ca pasaviṃ bahuṃ sappañño vat'; āyam upāsako |  
yo Bhaddāya cīvaram adāsi muttāya sabbagandhehi. || Thī\_111 ||  
Bhaddā purāṇanigaṇṭhī. ||  
naṅgalehi kasaṃ khettaṃ bījāni pavapaṃ chamā |  
puttadārāni posentā dhaṇaṃ vindanti mānavā. || Thī\_112 ||  
kim ahaṃ sīlasampannā satthu sāsana-kārikā |  
nibbānaṃ nādhigacchāmi akusitā anuddhaṭā. || Thī\_113 ||  
pāde pakkhālayitvāna uduke su karom'; ahaṃ |  
pādodakaṅ ca disvāna thalato ninnam āgataṃ |  
tato cittaṃ samādhemi assaṃ bhadrāṃ va jāniyaṃ. || Thī\_114 ||

[page 135]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 135

tato dīpaṃ gahetvāna vihāraṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ |  
seyyaṃ olokayitvāna mañcakamhi upāvisiṃ. || Thī\_115 ||  
tato sūciṃ gahetvāna vaṭṭiṃ okassayāma'; ahaṃ |  
padīpasseva nibbānaṃ vimokkha ahu cetaso. || Thī\_116 ||  
Paṭācārā. ||  
musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
puttadārāni posentā dhaṇaṃ vindanti mānavā. || Thī\_117 ||  
karotha buddhasāsanaṃ yaṃ katvā nānutappati |  
khippaṃ pādāni dhovitvā ekamante nisīdatha |  
cetosamatham anuyuttā karotha buddhasāsanaṃ. || Thī\_118 ||  
tassā tā vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārāya sāsanaṃ |  
pāde pakkhālayitvāna ekamantaṃ upāvisuṃ |  
cetosamatham anuyuttā akaṃsu buddhasāsanaṃ. || Thī\_119 ||  
rattiyā purime yāme pubbaṅgāni anussaruṃ |  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayuṃ |  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayuṃ. || Thī\_120 ||  
uṭṭhāya pāde vandimsu katā te anusāsani |  
Indaṃ va devā tidasā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ |  
purakkhitvā vihissāma tevija mhā anāsavā. || Thī\_121 ||  
et'; imā tiṃsamattā therībhikkhuniyo Paṭācārāya santike aññaṃ byākamsu. ||  
duggatāhaṃ pure āsiṃ vidhavā ca aputtikā |  
vinā mittehi nāṭhi bhattacoḷassa nādhigaṃ. || Thī\_122 ||  
pattaṃ daṇḍaṃ ca gaṇhitvā bhikkhamānā kulā kulaṃ |

---

---

sītunhena ca ḍayhantī satta vassāni cāri 'haṃ. || Thī\_123 ||  
bhikkhuniṃ puna disvāna annapānassa lābhiniṃ |  
upasaṃkamma avocaṃ pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. || Thī\_124 ||

[page 136]

136 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

sā ca maṃ anukampāya pabbājesi Paṭācārā |  
tato maṃ ovaditvāna paramatthe niyojayi. || Thī\_125 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā akāsiṃ anusāsaniṃ |  
amogho ayyāya ovādo tevijja mhi anāsavā. || Thī\_126 ||  
Candā. ||  
pañcanipāto samatto. ||  
yassa maggaṃ na jānāsi āgataṃ gatassa vā |  
taṃ kuto āgataṃ puttaṃ mama putto ti rodasi. || Thī\_127 ||  
maggaṃ ca kho 'ssa jānāsi āgataṃ gatassa vā |  
na naṃ samanusoceṣi evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino. || Thī\_128 ||  
ayācīto tato 'gacchi ananuññāto ito gato |  
kuto pi nūna āgantvā vasitvā katipāhakaṃ. || Thī\_129 ||  
ito pi aññenāgato tato aññena gacchati |  
peto manussarūpena saṃsaranto gamissati |  
yathāgato tathā gato kā tattha paridevanā. || Thī\_130 ||  
abbuhi vata me sallaṃ duddasaṃ hadayanissitaṃ |  
yā me sokaparetāya puttasokaṃ byapānudi. || Thī\_131 ||  
sājja abbūḥhasallāhaṃ nicchātā parinibbutā |  
buddhaṃ dhammaṃ ca saṅghaṃ ca upemi saraṇaṃ muniṃ. || Thī\_132 ||  
pañcasatā Paṭācārā. ||  
puttasoken'; ahaṃ aṭṭā khittacittā visaññinī |  
naggā pakiṇṇakesī ca tena tena vicāri 'haṃ. || Thī\_133 ||  
vīthisaṅkarakūṭesu susāne rathiyāsu ca |  
acaraṃ tīṇi vassāni khuppiṃpāsāsamappitā. || Thī\_134 ||

[page 137]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 137

ath'; addasāmi sugataṃ nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ gataṃ |  
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddham akutobhayaṃ. || Thī\_135 ||  
saṃ cittaṃ paṭiladdhāna vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
so me dhammam adesesi anukampāya Gotamo. || Thī\_136 ||  
tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
yuñjantī satthu vacane sacchākāsiṃ padaṃ sivaṃ. || Thī\_137 ||  
sabbe sokā samucchinnā pahinā etadantikā |  
pariññātā hi me vatthū yato sokāna sambhavo. || Thī\_138 ||  
Vāsītthī. ||  
dahaṛā tuvaṃ rūpavatī ahaṃ pi daharo yuvā |  
pañcaṅgikena turiyena ehi Kheme ramāmase. || Thī\_139 ||

---



---

iminā pūtikāyena āturena pabhaṅgunā |  
addiyāmi harāyāmi kāmataṅhā samūhatā. || Thī\_140 ||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā |  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mamaṃ. || Thī\_141 ||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || Thī\_142 ||  
nakkhattāni namassantā aggim paricaram vane ||  
yathābhuccaṃ ajānantā bālā suddhiṃ amaññatha. || Thī\_143 ||  
ahañ ca kho namassantī sambuddhaṃ purisuttamaṃ |  
parimuttā sabbadukkhehi satthu sāsanaṅkārīkā. || Thī\_144 ||  
Khemā. ||  
alamkatā suvasanā mālinī candanokkhitā |  
sabbābharaṇasañchannā dāsigaṇapurakkhatā || Thī\_145 ||  
annaṃ pānaṃ ca ādāya khajjaṃ bhojjaṃ anappakaṃ |  
gehato nikkhamitvāna uyyānaṃ abhihārayiṃ. || Thī\_146 ||

[page 138]

138 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

tattha ramitvā kīṭivā āgacchantī sakaṃ gharaṃ |  
vihāraṃ dakkhiṃ pāvisiṃ Sākete Añjanaṃ vanā. || Thī\_147 ||  
disvāna lokapajjotaṃ vanditvāna upāvisiṃ |  
so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya cakkhumā. || Thī\_148 ||  
sutvā ca kho mahesissa saccaṃ sampaṭivijjh'; ahaṃ |  
tatth'; eva virajaṃ dhammaṃ phusayiṃ amataṃ padaṃ. || Thī\_149 ||  
tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā amoghaṃ buddhasānaṃ. || Thī\_150 ||  
Sujātā. ||  
ucce kule ahaṃ jātā bahuvitte mahaddhane |  
vaṇṇarūpena sampannā dhītā Majjhassa atrajā. || Thī\_151 ||  
patthitā rājaputtehi seṭṭhiputtehi gijjhita |  
pitu me pesayi dūtaṃ detha mayhaṃ Anopamaṃ. || Thī\_152 ||  
yattakaṃ tulitā esā tuyhaṃ dhītā Anopamā |  
tato atthagunaṃ dassaṃ hiraññaṃ ratanāni ca. || Thī\_153 ||  
sāhaṃ disvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
tassa pādāni vanditvā ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ. || Thī\_154 ||  
so me dhammaṃ adesesi anukampāya Gotamo |  
nisinnā āsane tasmim phusayiṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ. || Thī\_155 ||  
tato kesāni chetvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ |  
sājja me sattamī ratti yato taṅhā visositā. || Thī\_156 ||  
Anopamā. ||  
buddha vīra namo ty atthu sabbasattānaṃ uttama |  
yo maṃ dukkhā pamocesi aññañ ca bahukaṃ janaṃ. || Thī\_157 ||  
sabbadukkhaṃ pariññātaṃ hetutaṅhā visositā |  
ariyaṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nirodho phusito mayā. || Thī\_158 ||

---

---

[page 139]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 139

mātā putto pitā bhātā ayyikā ca pure ahum |  
yathābhuccam ajānantī saṃsari 'haṃ anibbisam. || Thī\_159 ||  
diṭṭho hi me so bhagavā antimo 'yaṃ samussayo |  
vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. || Thī\_160 ||  
āraddhaviṛiye pahitatte niccam daḥaparakkame |  
samagge sāvake passa esā buddhāna vandanā. || Thī\_161 ||  
bahūnaṃ vata atthāya Māyā janayi Gotamaṃ |  
byādhimaraṇatunnānaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ byapānudi. || Thī\_162 ||  
Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī. ||  
Gutte yadattaṃ pabbajjā hitvā puttaṃ samussayaṃ |  
tam eva anubrūhehi mā cittassa vasaṃ gami. || Thī\_163 ||  
cittena vañcitā sattā Mārassa visaye ratā |  
anekajātisaṃsāraṃ sandhāvanti aviddasū. || Thī\_164 ||  
kāmacchandañ ca byāpādaṃ sakkāyadiṭṭhim eva ca |  
sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ vicikicchañ ca pañcamaṃ. || Thī\_165 ||  
saṃyojanāni etāni pajahitvāna bhikkhuni |  
orambhāgamaṇiyāni na-y-idaṃ punar ehisi. || Thī\_166 ||  
rāgaṃ mānaṃ avijjañ ca uddhaccañ ca vivajjiya |  
saṃyojanāni chetvāna dukkhass'; antaṃ karissasi. || Thī\_167 ||  
khepetvā jātisaṃsāraṃ pariññāya punabbhavaṃ |  
diṭṭh'; eva dhamme nicchātā upasantā carissasi. || Thī\_168 ||  
Guttā. ||  
catukkhattuṃ pañcakkhattuṃ vihārā upanikkhamiṃ |  
aladdhā cetaso santiṃ citte avasavattini. || Thī\_169 ||  
bhikkhuniṃ upasaṅkamma sakkaccaṃ paripucch'; ahaṃ |  
sā me dhammam adesesi dhātuāyatanāni ca. || Thī\_170 ||

[page 140]

140 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

cattāri ariyasaccāni indriyāni balāni ca |  
bojjhaṅgaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ uttamatthassa pattiya. || Thī\_171 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā karontī anusāsaniṃ |  
rattiyā purime yāme pubbajātim anussariṃ || Thī\_172 ||  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ |  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayiṃ. || Thī\_173 ||  
pītisukhena ca kāyaṃ pharivā vihariṃ tadā |  
sattamiyā pāde pasāremi tamokkhandhaṃ padāliya. || Thī\_174 ||  
Vijayā. ||  
chanipāto samatto. ||  
musalāni gahetvāna dhaññaṃ koṭṭenti mānavā |  
puttadārāni posentā dhanaṃ vindanti mānavā. || Thī\_175 ||  
ghaṭṭatha buddhasāsane yaṃ katvā nānutappati |

---

---

kippaṃ pādāni dhovivā ekamantaṃ nisīdatha. || Thī\_176 ||  
cittaṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ |  
paccavekkhatha saṅkhāre parato no ca attato. || Thī\_177 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Paṭācārānusāsaniṃ |  
pāde pakkhālayivāna ekamante upāvisiṃ. || Thī\_178 ||  
rattiyā purime yāme pubbaḷātim anussariṃ |  
rattiyā majjhime yāme dibbacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ || Thī\_179 ||  
rattiyā pacchime yāme tamokkhandhaṃ padālayiṃ. |  
tevijjā atha vuṭṭhāmi katā te anusāsanti. || Thī\_180 ||  
Sakkaṃ va devā tidaṣā saṃgāme aparājitaṃ |  
purakkhitvā vihissāmi tevijja mhi anāsavā. || Thī\_181 ||  
Uttarā. ||

[page 141]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 141

saṭiṃ upaṭṭhapetvāna bhikkhūṇi bhāvitindriyā |  
paṭivijjiṃ padaṃ santaṃ saṅkhārūpasamaṃ sukhaṃ. || Thī\_182 ||  
kin nu uddissa muṇḍā si samaṇi viya dissasi |  
na ca rocesi pāsāṇḍe kim idaṃ carasi momuhā. || Thī\_183 ||  
ito bahiddhā pāsāṇḍā diṭṭhiyo upanissitā |  
na te dhammaṃ vijānanti na te dhammassa kovidā. || Thī\_184 ||  
atthi Sakyakule jāto buddho appaṭipuggalo |  
so me dhammaṃ adesesi diṭṭhinaṃ samatikkamaṃ. || Thī\_185 ||  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. || Thī\_186 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_187 ||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || Thī\_188 ||  
Cālā. ||  
saṭimaṭi cakkhumaṭi bhikkhūṇi bhāvitindriyā |  
paṭivijjiṃ padaṃ santaṃ akāpurisasevitaṃ. || Thī\_189 ||  
kiṃ nu jātiṃ na rocesi jāto kāmāni bhuñjati |  
bhuñjāhi kāmaratiyo māhu pacchānutāpini. || Thī\_190 ||  
jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti hatthapādāna chedanā |  
{vadhābandhāparikilesaṃ} jāto dukkhaṃ nigacchati. || Thī\_191 ||  
atthi Sakyakule jāto sambuddho aparājito |  
so me dhammaṃ adesesi jātiyā samatikkamaṃ. || Thī\_192 ||  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. || Thī\_193 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_194 ||

[page 142]

---

---

142 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || Thī\_195 ||  
Upacālā. ||  
sattanipāto samatto. ||  
bhikkhunī sīlasampannā indriyesu susaṃvutā |  
adhigacche padaṃ santaṃ asecanakam ojavaṃ. || Thī\_196 ||  
tāvatiṃsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino |  
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi yattha te vusitaṃ pure. || Thī\_197 ||  
tāvatiṃsā ca yāmā ca tusitā cāpi devatā |  
nimmānaratino devā ye devā vasavattino || Thī\_198 ||  
kālaṃ kālaṃ bhavā bhavaṃ sakkāyasmim purakkhatā |  
avīvattā sakkāyaṃ jātimaraṇasārino. || Thī\_199 ||  
sabbo ādīpito loko sabbo loko paridīpito |  
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito. || Thī\_200 ||  
akampitaṃ atuliyāṃ aputhujjanasevitaṃ |  
buddho dhammaṃ me desesi tattha me nirato mano. || Thī\_201 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vihariṃ sāsane ratā |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_202 ||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvam asi antaka. || Thī\_203 ||  
Sīsūpacālā. ||  
aṭṭhanipāto samatto. ||  
mā su te Vaḍḍha lokamhi vanatho ahu kudācanaṃ |  
mā puttaka punappunaṃ ahu dukkhassa bhāgimā. || Thī\_204 ||

[page 143]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 143

sukhaṃ hi Vaḍḍha munayo anejā chinnasaṃsayā |  
sītibhūtā damappattā viharanti anāsavā. || Thī\_205 ||  
teh'; ānuciṇṇaṃ isībhi maggaṃ dassanapattiyā |  
dukkhass'; antakiriyāya tvam Vaḍḍha anubrūhaya. || Thī\_206 ||  
visāradā va bhaṇasi etam atthaṃ janetti me |  
maññāmi nūna māmike vanatho te na vijjati. || Thī\_207 ||  
ye keci Vaḍḍha saṅkhārā hīnaukkaṭṭhamajjhimā |  
aṇu pi aṇumatto pi vanatho me na vijjati. || Thī\_208 ||  
sabbe me āsavā khīṇā appamattassa jhāyato |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_209 ||  
ulāraṃ vata me mātā patodaṃ samavassari |  
paramatthasaññitā gāthā yathāpi anukampikā. || Thī\_210 ||  
tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā anusitṭhiṃ janettiyā |  
dhammasaṃvegā āpādiṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyā. || Thī\_211 ||  
so 'haṃ padhānapahitatto rattindivam atandito |  
mātarā codito santo aphaṣiṃ santim uttamaṃ. || Thī\_212 ||

---

---

Vaḍḍhamātā. ||  
navanipāto samatto. ||  
kalyāṇamittatā muninā lokaṃ ādissa vaṇṇitā |  
kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno api bālo paṇḍito assa. || Thī\_213 ||  
bhajitabbā sappurisā paññā tathā pavaḍḍhati bhajantānaṃ |  
bhajamāno sappurise sabbehi pi dukkhehi mucceyya. || Thī\_214 ||  
dukkhañ ca vijāneyya dukkhassa ca samudayaṃ |  
nirodhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ cattāri ariyasaccāni. || Thī\_215 ||

[page 144]

144 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ

dukkho itthibhāvo akkhāto purisadammasārathinā |  
sapattikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ appekaccā sakiṃ vijātāyo || Thī\_216 ||  
gale apakantanti sukhumāliniyo visāni khādanti |  
janamārakamajjhagatā ubho pi byasanāni anubhonti. || Thī\_217 ||  
upavijaññā gacchantī addasāhaṃ patiṃ mataṃ panthe |  
vijāyitvāna appattāhaṃ sakaṃ gehaṃ. || Thī\_218 ||  
dve puttā kālaṅkatā pati ca panthe mato kapaṇikāya |  
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ḍayhanti ekacitakāyaṃ. || Thī\_219 ||  
khīṇakulīne kapaṇe anubhūtaṃ te dukkhaṃ aparimāṇaṃ |  
assu ca te pavattaṃ bahūni jātisahassāni. || Thī\_220 ||  
passiṃ taṃ susānamajjhe atho pi khāditāni puttamaṃsāni |  
hatakulikā sabbagarahitā matapatikā amatam adhigacchiṃ. || Thī\_221 ||  
bhāvito me maggo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko amataḡāmī |  
nibbānaṃ sacchikataṃ dhammādāsaṃ apekkhi 'haṃ. || Thī\_222 ||  
ahaṃ amhi kantasallā ohitabhārā kataṃ me karaṇīyaṃ |  
Kisāgotamī therī suvimuttacittā imaṃ bhaṇī ti. || Thī\_223 ||  
Kisāgotamī. ||  
ekādasanipāto samatto. ||  
ubho mātā ca dhītā ca mayaṃ āsuṃ sapattiyo |  
tassā me ahu saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano. || Thī\_224 ||  
dhi-r-atthu kāmā asucī duggandhā bahukaṇṭakā |  
yattha mātā ca dhītā ca sabharyā mayaṃ ahuṃ. || Thī\_225 ||

[page 145]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 145

kāmesv ādinavaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ daḷhakhemato |  
sā pabbajiṃ Rājagahe agārasmā anagāriyaṃ. || Thī\_226 ||  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitam |  
ceto paricca ñāṇaṃ ca sotadhātu visodhitā. || Thī\_227 ||  
iddhi pi me sacchikatā patto me āsavakkhayo |  
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ || Thī\_228 ||  
iddhiyā abhinimmitvā caturassaṃ rathaṃ ahaṃ |  
buddhassa pāde vanditvā lokanāthassa sirīmato. || Thī\_229 ||

---

---

supupphitaggaṃ upagamma pādapaṃ ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi rukkhamaṃ |  
na cāpi te dutiyo atthi koci na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ. || Thī\_230 ||  
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ pi dhuttakānaṃ samāgatā edisakā bhavyeyyaṃ |  
lomaṃ na iñje na pi sampavedhe kiṃ me tvaṃ Māra karissas'; eko || Thī\_231 ||  
esā antaradhāyāmi kucchim vā pavisāmi te |  
bhamukantare tiṭṭhāmi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhisi. || Thī\_232 ||  
cittamhi vasibhūtāhaṃ iddhipādā subhāvītā |  
cha me abhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ. || Thī\_233 ||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhānaṃ adhikuṭṭanā |  
yaṃ tvaṃ kāmaratiṃ brūsi arati dāni sā mama. || Thī\_234 ||  
sabbattha vihatā nandi tamokkhandho padālito |  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima nihato tvaṃ asi antakā ti. || Thī\_235 ||  
Uppalavaṇṇā. ||  
dvādasanipāto samatto. ||

[page 146]

146 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

udakahārī ahaṃ sīte sadā udakam otariṃ |  
ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayabhītā vācādosabhayadditā. || Thī\_236 ||  
kassa brāhmaṇa tvaṃ bhīto sadā udakam otari |  
vedhamānehi gattehi sītaṃ vedayase bhusaṃ. || Thī\_237 ||  
jānantī ca tvaṃ bhoti Puṇṇike paripucchasi |  
karontaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ rudhantaṃ kamma pāpakaṃ. || Thī\_238 ||  
yo ca vuḍḍho vā dabaro vā pāpakammaṃ pakubbati |  
udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pamuccati. || Thī\_239 ||  
ko nu te idam akkhāsi ajānantassa ajānato |  
udakābhisecanā nāma pāpakammā pamuccati || Thī\_240 ||  
saggaṃ nūna gamissanti sabbe maṇḍūkakacchapā |  
nāgā ca suṃsumārā ca ye c'; aññe udakecarā. || Thī\_241 ||  
orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migabandhakā |  
corā ca vajjhaghātā ca ye c'; aññe pāpakammīno |  
udakābhisecanā te pi pāpakammā pamuccare. || Thī\_242 ||  
sace imā nadiyo te pāpaṃ pubbekataṃ vaheyyuṃ |  
puññaṃ p'; imā vaheyyuṃ tena tvaṃ paribāhiro assa. || Thī\_243 ||  
yassa brāhmaṇa tvaṃ bhīto sadā udakam otari |  
tam eva brahme mā kāsī mā te sītaṃ chaviṃ hane. || Thī\_244 ||  
kumaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ maṃ ariyamaggaṃ samānayaṃ |  
udakābhisecanaṃ bhoti imaṃ sātaṃ dadāmi te. || Thī\_245 ||  
tuyh'; eva sātako hotu nāham icchāmi sātakaṃ. |  
sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ || Thī\_246 ||

[page 147]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 147

mā kāsī pāpakaṃ kammaṃ āvi vā yadi vā raho. |

---

---

sace ca pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissasi karosi vā || Thī\_247 ||  
na te dukkhā pamuty atthi upeccāpi palāyato. |  
sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkham appiyaṃ || Thī\_248 ||  
upehi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
samādiyāhi sīlāni tan te atthāya hehiti. || Thī\_249 ||  
upemi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
samādiyāmi sīlāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. || Thī\_250 ||  
brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ ajj'; amhi saccaṃ brāhmaṇo |  
tevijjo vedasampanno sotthiyo c'; amhi nhātaḥ. || Thī\_251 ||  
Puṇṇikā. ||  
soḷasanipāto samatto. ||  
kālakā bhamaravaṇṇasadisā vellitaggaṃ mama muddhajā ahum |  
te jarāya sāṇavākasadisā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_252 ||  
vāsito va surabhikaraṇḍako pupphapūraṃ mama uttamaṅgabhu |  
taṃ jarāya sasalomagandhikaṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_253 ||  
kānanaṃ va sahitaṃ suropitaṃ kocchasūcivicitaggasobhitaṃ |  
taṃ jarāya viraḷaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_254 ||  
saṅhagandhakasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitaṃ sobhate su veṇiḥi alaṅkataṃ |

[page 148]

148 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

taṃ jarāya khalati siraṃ kataṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_255 ||  
cittakārasukatā va lekhitā sobhate su bhamukā pure mama |  
tā jarāya valīhi palambitā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_256 ||  
bhassarā surucirā yathā maṇi nettāhesuṃ abhinīla-m-āyatā |  
te jarāy'; abhihatā na sobhate saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_257 ||  
saṅhatuṅgasadisī ca nāsikā sobhate su abhiyobbanāṃ paṭi |  
sā jarāya upakūlitā viya saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_258 ||  
kaṅkaṇaṃ va sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ sobhate su mama kaṅṅapāliyo pure |  
tā jarāya valīhi palambitā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_259 ||  
pattalimakulavaṇṇasadisā sobhate su dantā pure mama |  
te jarāya khaṇḍā yavaṇṇitakā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_260 ||  
kānanaṃ va vanasaṇḍacāriṇī kokilā va madhuraṃ nikūjitaṃ |  
taṃ jarāya khalitaṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_261 ||  
saṅhakampurī va suppamajjitā sobhate su gīvā pure mama |  
sā jarāya bhaggā vināsītā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_262 ||

[page 149]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 149

vaṭṭapalighasadisopamā ubho sobhate su bāhā pure mama |  
tā jarāya yathā pāṭali dubbalikā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_263 ||  
saṅhamuddikāsuvavaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su hatthā pure mama |  
te jarāya yathā mūlamūlikā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_264 ||  
pīnavatṭapahituggatā ubho sobhate su thanakā pure mama |

---

---

te rindī va lambante 'nodakā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_265 ||  
kañcanassa phalakaṃ va sumaṭṭhaṃ sobhate su kāyo pure mama |  
so valini sukhumāhi otato saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_266 ||  
nāgabhogasadisopamā ubho sobhate su ūrū pure mama |  
te jarāya yathā veḷunāliyo saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_267 ||  
saṅghanūpurasuvaṇṇamaṇḍitā sobhate su jaṅghā pure mama |  
tā jarāya tiladaṇḍakā-r-iva saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_268 ||  
tūlapuṇṇasadisopamā ubho sobhate su pādā pure mama |  
te jarāya phuṭikā valimatā saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_269 ||  
ediso ahu ayaṃ samussayo jajjaro bahudukkhānam ālayo |

[page 150]

150 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

so 'palepapatito jarāgharo saccavādivacanaṃ anaññathā. || Thī\_270 ||  
Ambapālī. ||  
samaṇā ti bhoti maṃ vipassi samaṇā ti paṭibujjhasi |  
samaṇānam eva kittesi samaṇī nūna bhavissasi. || Thī\_271 ||  
vipulaṃ annañ ca pānañ ca samaṇānaṃ pavecchasi |  
Rohiṇi dāni pucchāmi kena te samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_272 ||  
akammakāmā alasā paradattopajīvino |  
āsaṃsukā sādūkāmā kena te samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_273 ||  
cirassaṃ vata man tāta samaṇānaṃ paripucchasi |  
tesaṃ te kittayissāmi paññāsīlaparakkamaṃ. || Thī\_274 ||  
kammakāmā analasā kammasetṭhassa kārakā |  
rāgaṃ dosaṃ pajahanti tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_275 ||  
tīṇi pāpassa mūlāni dhunanti sucikārino |  
sabbapāpaṃ pahīn'; esaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_276 ||  
kāyakammaṃ suci nesaṃ vacīkammañ ca tādisaṃ |  
manokammaṃ suci nesaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_277 ||  
vimalā saṃkhamuttā 'va suddhā santarabāhirā |  
puṇṇā sukkāna dhammānaṃ tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_278 ||  
bahussutā dhammaddharā ariyā dhammajīvino |  
atthaṃ dhammañ ca desenti tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_279 ||  
bahussutā dhammaddharā ariyā dhammajīvino |  
ekaggacittā satimanto tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_280 ||  
dūraṅgamā satimanto mantabhāṇī anuddhatā |  
dukkhass'; antaṃ pajānanti tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_281 ||  
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti na vilokenti kiñcanaṃ |  
anapekkhā'; va gacchanti tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_282 ||

[page 151]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 151

na te saṃ koṭṭhe osenti na kumbhiṃ na kaḷopiyaṃ |  
pariniṭṭhitam esānā tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_283 ||

---



---

na te hiraññaṃ gaṇhanti na suvaṇṇaṃ na rūpiyaṃ |  
paccuppanna tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_284 ||  
nānākulā pabbajitā nānājanapadehi ca |  
aññaṃ piyāyanti tena me samaṇā piyā. || Thī\_285 ||  
atthāya vata no bhoti kule jātā si Rohiṇi |  
saddhā buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā. || Thī\_286 ||  
tuvaṃ h'; etaṃ pajānāsi puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
amaṃ pi ete samaṇā paṭigaṇhanti dakkhiṇaṃ |  
paṭiṭṭhito h'; ettha yañño vipulo no bhavissati. || Thī\_287 ||  
sace bhāyasi dukkhassa sace te dukkhaṃ appiyaṃ |  
upehi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
samādiyāhi sīlāni taṃ te atthāya hehiti. || Thī\_288 ||  
upemi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ ca tādinaṃ |  
samādiyāmi sīlāni taṃ me atthāya hehiti. || Thī\_289 ||  
brahmabandhu pure āsiṃ so idāni 'mhi brāhmaṇo |  
tevijjo sotthiyo c'; amhi vedagū c'; amhi nhātako. || Thī\_290 ||  
Rohiṇī. ||  
laṭṭhihattho pure āsiṃ so dāni migaluddako |  
āsāya palipā ghorā nāsakkhiṃ pāram etase. || Thī\_291 ||  
sumattaṃ maṃ maññaṃ Cāpā puttāṃ atosayi |  
Cāpāya bandhanaṃ chetvā pabbajissaṃ puno-m-amaṃ. || Thī\_292 ||  
mā me kujjha mahāvīra mā me kujjha mahāmuni |  
na hi kodhaparetassa suddhi atthi kuto tapo. || Thī\_293 ||

[page 152]

152 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

pakkāmissaṃ ca Nālāto ko 'dha Nālāya vacchati |  
bandhanti itthirūpena samaṇe dhammajīvino. || Thī\_294 ||  
ehi Kāḷa nivattassu bhūñja kāme yathā pure |  
amaṃ ca te vasikatā ye ca me santi nātakā. || Thī\_295 ||  
etto ceva catubbhāgaṃ yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
tayā rattassa posassa uḷāraṃ vata taṃ siyā. || Thī\_296 ||  
Kāḷa 'nginiṃ va takkāriṃ pupphitaṃ girimuddhani |  
phullaṃ dālikalaṭhiṃ va antodīpe va pāṭaliṃ || Thī\_297 ||  
haricandanalittaṅgiṃ kāsikuttamadhāriṇiṃ |  
taṃ maṃ rūpavatiṃ santiṃ kassa ohāya gacchasi. || Thī\_298 ||  
sākunitikko va sakuṇiṃ yathā bandhitum icchati |  
āharimena rūpena na maṃ tvaṃ bādhayissasi. || Thī\_299 ||  
imaṃ ca me puttaphalaṃ Kāḷa uppāditaṃ tayā |  
taṃ maṃ puttavatiṃ santiṃ kassa ohāya gacchasi. || Thī\_300 ||  
jahanti putte sappaññā tato nātī tato dhanam |  
pabbajanti mahāvīrā nāgo chetvā va bandhanaṃ. || Thī\_301 ||  
idāni te imaṃ puttaṃ daṇḍena churikāya vā |  
bhūmiyyaṃ vā nisumbheyyaṃ puttasokā na gacchasi. || Thī\_302 ||  
sace puttaṃ sigālānaṃ kukkurānaṃ padāhisi |

---

---

na maṃ puttakate jammi punar āvattayissasi. || Thī\_303 ||  
handa kho dāni bhaddan te kuhiṃ Kāḷa gamissasi |

[page 153]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 153

katamaṃ gāmaṃ nigamaṃ nagraṃ rājadhāniyo. || Thī\_304 ||  
ahumha pubbe gaṇino asamaṇā samaṇamānino |  
gāmena gāmaṃ vicarimha nagare rājadhāniyo. || Thī\_305 ||  
eso hi bhagavā buddho nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammaṃ desesi pāṇinaṃ |  
tassāhaṃ santike gacchaṃ so me satthā bhavissati. || Thī\_306 ||  
vandanaṃ dāni vajjāsi lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādiseyyāsi dakkhiṇaṃ. || Thī\_307 ||  
etaṃ kho labbham amhehi yathā bhāsasi taṃ Cāpe |  
vandanaṃ dāni te vajjaṃ lokanāthaṃ anuttaraṃ |  
padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvāna ādisissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. || Thī\_308 ||  
tato ca Kāḷo pakkāmi nadiṃ Nerañjaraṃ pati |  
so addasāsi sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. || Thī\_309 ||  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ. || Thī\_310 ||  
tassa pādāni vanditvā katvāna naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ |  
Cāpaya ādisitvāna pabbaji anagāriyaṃ |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_311 ||  
Cāpā. ||  
petāni bhoti puttāni khādamānā tuvaṃ pure |  
tuvaṃ divā ca ratto ca atīva paritappasi. || Thī\_312 ||  
sājja sabbāni khāditvā satta puttāni brāhmaṇi |  
Vāseṭṭhi kena vaṇṇena na bālhaṃ paritappasi. || Thī\_313 ||  
bahūni me puttasaṭāni ṇātisaṅghasaṭāni ca |  
khāditāni atītaṃse mama tuyhaṃ ca brāhmaṇa. || Thī\_314 ||  
sāhaṃ nissaraṇaṃ ṇatvā jātiyā maraṇassa ca |  
na socāmi na rodāmi na cāhaṃ paritappāmi. || Thī\_315 ||

[page 154]

154 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

abbhutaṃ vata Vāseṭṭhi vācaṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ |  
kassa tvaṃ dhammam aññāya giraṃ bhāsasi edisaṃ. || Thī\_316 ||  
esa brāhmaṇa sambuddho nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati |  
sabbadukkhappahānāya dhammaṃ desisi pāṇinaṃ. || Thī\_317 ||  
tassāhaṃ brāhmaṇa arahato dhammaṃ sutvā nirupadhiṃ |  
tattha viññātasaddhammā puttasaṅgaṃ byapānudiṃ. || Thī\_318 ||  
so ahaṃ pi gamissāmi nagaraṃ Mithilaṃ pati |  
app eva maṃ so bhagavā sabbadukkhā pamocaye. || Thī\_319 ||  
addasa brāhmaṇo buddhaṃ vipparamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ |

---

---

tassa dhammam adesesi muni dukkhassa pārāgū. || Thī\_320 ||  
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ dukkhūpasamagāmiṇaṃ. || Thī\_321 ||  
tatta viññātasaddhammo pabbajjaṃ samarocayi |  
Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. || Thī\_322 ||  
ehi sārathi gacchāhi rathaṃ nīyādayāhi 'maṃ |  
ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ vajja pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. || Thī\_323 ||  
tato ca rathaṃ ādāya sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi |  
ārogyaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ avoca pabbajito dāni brāhmaṇo |  
Sujāto tīhi rattīhi tisso vijjā aphassayi. || Thī\_324 ||  
etaṃ c'; ahaṃ assarathaṃ sahaṃsaṃ cāpi sārathi |  
tevijjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sutvā puṇṇapataṃ dadāmi te. || Thī\_325 ||  
tumh'; eva hotu assaratho sahaṃsaṃ cāpi brāhmaṇi |  
ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi varapaññassa santike. || Thī\_326 ||

[page 155]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 155

hatthigavassaṃ maṇikuṇḍalaṃ ca phītaṃ c'; imaṃ gehavigataṃ pahāya |  
pitā pabbajito tuyhaṃ bhūṅja bhogāni Sundari tuvaṃ dāyādikā kule. || Thī\_327 ||  
hatthigavassaṃ maṇikuṇḍalaṃ ca rammaṃ c'; imaṃ gehavigataṃ pahāya |  
pitā pabbajito mayhaṃ puttasokena addito |  
ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi bhātu sokena additā. || Thī\_328 ||  
so te ijjhatu saṃkappo yaṃ tvaṃ patthesi Sundari |  
uttitṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlaṃ ca cīvaraṃ |  
etāni abhisam̐bhontī paraloke anāsavā. || Thī\_329 ||  
sikkhamānāya me ayye dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ |  
pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure. || Thī\_330 ||  
tuvaṃ nissāya kalyāṇi therisaṅghassa sobhaṇe |  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. || Thī\_331 ||  
anujānāhi me ayye icche Sāvattiṃ gantave |  
sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi buddhaseṭṭhassa santike. || Thī\_332 ||  
passa Sundari satthāraṃ hemavaṇṇaṃ harittacaṃ |  
adantānaṃ dametāraṃ sambuddhaṃ akutobhayaṃ. || Thī\_333 ||  
passa Sundariṃ āyantiṃ vip̐pamuttaṃ nirupadhiṃ |  
vītarāgaṃ viṣuṃyuttaṃ katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ. || Thī\_334 ||  
Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma tava santikaṃ āgatā |  
sāvikā te mahāvīre pāde vandati Sundarī. || Thī\_335 ||  
tuvaṃ. buddho tuvaṃ satthā tuyhaṃ dhīta mhi brāhmaṇa |  
orasā mukhato jātā katakiccā anāsavā. || Thī\_336 ||

[page 156]

156 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

tassā te svāgataṃ bhadde tato te adurāgataṃ |

---

---

evaṃ hi dantā āyanti satthu pādāni vandikā |  
vītarāgā viṣaṃyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. || Thī\_337 ||  
Sundarī. ||  
daharāhaṃ suddhavasanaṃ yaṃ pure dhammam asuṇiṃ |  
tassā me appamattāya saccābhisamayo ahu. || Thī\_338 ||  
tato 'haṃ sabbakāmesu bhūsaṃ aratim ajjhagaṃ |  
sakkāyasmimṃ bhayaṃ disvā nekkhammaṃ yeva pihaye. || Thī\_339 ||  
hitvān'; ahaṃ ñātigaṇaṃ dāsakammakarāni ca |  
gāmakhettāni bhītāni ramaṇīye pamodite |  
pahāy'; ahaṃ pabbajitā sāpateyyam anappakaṃ. || Thī\_340 ||  
evaṃ saddhāya nikkhamma saddhamme suppavedite |  
na me taṃ assa patirūpaṃ ākiñcaññaṃ hi patthaye |  
yā jātarūparajataṃ ṭhapetvā punar āgame. || Thī\_341 ||  
rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ vā na bodhāya na santaye |  
na etaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ na etaṃ ariyavaḍḍhanaṃ || Thī\_342 ||  
lobhanaṃ madanaṃ c'; etaṃ mohanaṃ rajavaḍḍhanaṃ |  
sāsaṅkaṃ bahuāyāsaṃ n'; atthi c'; ettha dhavaṃ ṭhiti. || Thī\_343 ||  
ettha rattā pamattā ca saṃkiliṭṭhamanā narā |  
aññaṃaññaṃ byāruddhā puthukubbanti medhagaṃ. || Thī\_344 ||  
vadho bandho parikeso jāni sokapariddavo |  
kāmesu adhipannānaṃ dīssate byasanaṃ bahuṃ. || Thī\_345 ||  
taṃ mañ ñātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ kāmesu bhayadassina. || Thī\_346 ||

[page 157]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 157

na hiraññasuvaṇṇena parikkhīyanti āsavā |  
amittā vadhakā kāmā sapattā sallabandhanā. || Thī\_347 ||  
taṃ mañ ñātī amittā va kiṃ maṃ kāmesu yuñjatha |  
jānātha maṃ pabbajitaṃ muṇḍaṃ saṃghāṭipārutaṃ. || Thī\_348 ||  
uttiṭṭhapiṇḍo uñcho ca paṃsukūlañ ca cīvaraṃ |  
etaṃ kho kho mama sārappaṃ anagārūpanissayo. || Thī\_349 ||  
vantā mahesinā kāmā ye dibbā ye ca mānusa |  
khemaṭṭhāne vimuttā te pattā te acalaṃ sukhaṃ. || Thī\_350 ||  
māhaṃ kāmehi saṃgacchiṃ yesu tāṇaṃ na vijjati |  
amittā vadhakā kāmā aggikhandhūpamā dukhā. || Thī\_351 ||  
paripantho eso sabhaya savighāto sakaṇṭako |  
gedho suvisamo c'; eso mahanto mohanāmukho. || Thī\_352 ||  
upasaggo bhīmarūpo cakāmā sappasirūpamā |  
ye bālā abhinandanti andhabhūtā puthujjanā. || Thī\_353 ||  
kāmapaṅkasattā hi janā bahū loke aviddasū |  
pariyantaṃ nābhijānanti jātiyā maraṇassa ca. || Thī\_354 ||  
duggatigamaṇaṃ maggaṃ manussā kāmahetukaṃ |  
bahuṃ ve paṭipajanti attano roga-m-āvahaṃ. || Thī\_355 ||  
evaṃ amittajanaṃ tāpanā saṃkilesikā |

---

---

lokāmisā bandhanīyā kāmā maraṇabandhanā. || Thī\_356 ||  
ummādanā ullapanā kāmā cittapamāthino |  
sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya khippaṃ Mārena oḍḍitaṃ. || Thī\_357 ||  
anantādinavā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |

[page 158]

158 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

appassādā raṇakarā sukkaṃpakkhavisosanā. || Thī\_358 ||  
sāhaṃ etādisaṃ katvā byasanaṃ kāmahetukaṃ |  
na taṃ paccāgamissāmi nibbānābhiratā sadā. || Thī\_359 ||  
raṇaṃ karitvā kāmānaṃ sītibhāvābhikaṅkhiṇī |  
appamattā vihissāmi tesaṃ saṃyojanakkhaye. || Thī\_360 ||  
asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ ariyaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ ujum |  
taṃ maggaṃ anugacchāmi yena tiṇṇā mahesino. || Thī\_361 ||  
imaṃ passatha dhammaṭṭhaṃ Subbaṃ kammāradhītaṃ |  
anejaṃ upasampajja rukkhamaṃ lamhi jhāyati. || Thī\_362 ||  
ajj'; aṭṭhamī pabbajitā saddhā saddhammasobhaṇā |  
vinīṭā Uppalavaṇṇāya tevijjā maccuhāyini. || Thī\_363 ||  
sāyaṃ bhujissā anaṇā bhikkhunī bhāvitindriyā |  
sabbayogavisamūyuttā katakiccā anāsavā. || Thī\_364 ||  
taṃ Sakko devasaṅghena upasaṃgama iddhiyā |  
namassati bhūtapati Subhaṃ kammāradhītaṃ ti. || Thī\_365 ||  
Subhā kammāradhīṭā. ||  
vīsatinipāto samatto. ||  
Jīvakambavanaṃ rammaṃ gacchantiṃ bhikkhuniṃ Subhaṃ |  
dhuttako saṃnivāresi taṃ enaṃ abravī Subhā. || Thī\_366 ||  
kiṃ te aparādhitāṃ mayā yaṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi |  
na hi pabbajitāya āvuso puriso saṃphusaṇāya kappati. || Thī\_367 ||  
garuke mama satthu sāsane yā sikkhā sugatena desitā |

[page 159]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 159

parisuddhapadaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi. || Thī\_368 ||  
āvilacitto anāvilāṃ sarajo vītarajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ |  
sabbattha vimuttamānaṃ kiṃ maṃ ovariyāna tiṭṭhasi. || Thī\_369 ||  
dahaṛā ca apāpikā c'; asi kiṃ te pabbajjā karissati |  
nikkhipa kāsāyācīvaraṃ ehi ramāmase pupphite vane. || Thī\_370 ||  
madhuraṇ ca pavanti sabbaso kusumarajena samuddhatā dumā |  
paṭṭhamavasanto sukho utu ehi ramāmase pupphite vane. || Thī\_371 ||  
kusumitasikharā ca pādapā abhigajjanti va māluteritā |  
kā tuyhaṃ rati bhavissati yadi ekā vanam ogāhissasi. || Thī\_372 ||  
vālamigasaṅghasevitaṃ kuṇḍjaramattakareṇuloḷitaṃ |  
asahāyikā gantum icchasi rahiṭaṃ bhīsanakaṃ mahāvanaṃ. || Thī\_373 ||  
tapaṇīyakatā va dhītikā vicarasi Cittarathe va accharā |

---

---

kāsikasukhumehi vaggihi sobhasi vasanehi 'nūpame. || Thī\_374 ||  
ahaṃ tava vasānugo siyaṃ yadi viharemasi kānanantare |  
na hi m'; atthi tayā piyataro pāṇo kinnarimandalocane. || Thī\_375 ||  
yadi me vacanaṃ karissasi sukhitā ehi agāram āvasa |  
pāsādanivātavāsīnā parikammaṃ te karontu nāriyo. || Thī\_376 ||  
kāsikasukhumāni dhāraya abhiropehi ca mālavaṇṇakaṃ |

[page 160]

160 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

kañcanaṃnimuttakaṃ bahuṃ vividhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ karomi te. || Thī\_377 ||  
sudhotarajapacchadaṃ subhaṃ gonakatūlikasantataṃ navaṃ |  
abhirūha sayanaṃ mahārahaṃ candanamaṇḍitaṃ sārāgandhikaṃ. || Thī\_378 ||  
uppalaṃ ca udakato ubbhataṃ yathā yaṃ amanussasevitaṃ |  
evaṃ tuvaṃ brahmacārini sakesu aṅgesu jaraṃ gamissasi. || Thī\_379 ||  
kin te idha sārasammataṃ kuṇapapūramhi susānavaḍḍhane |  
bhedanadhamme kaḷevare yaṃ disvā vimano dikkhasi. || Thī\_380 ||  
akkhīni ca turiyā-r-iva kinnariyā-r-iva pabbatantare |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmarati pavaḍḍhati. || Thī\_381 ||  
uppalasikharopamānite vimale hāṭakasannibhe mukhe |  
tava me nayanāni dakkhiya bhiyyo kāmaguṇo pavaḍḍhati. || Thī\_382 ||  
api dūragatā saremhase āyatapamhe visuddhadassane |  
na hi m'; atthi tayā piyatarā nayanā kinnarimandalocane. || Thī\_383 ||  
apathena payātum icchasi candaṃ kīḷanakaṃ gavesasi |  
Meruṃ laṅghetum icchasi yo tvaṃ buddhasutaṃ maggayasi. || Thī\_384 ||

[page 161]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 161

n'; atthi hi loke sadevake rāgo yattha pi dāni me siyā |  
na pi naṃ jānāmi kīriso atha maggena hatto samūlako. || Thī\_385 ||  
iṅghāḷakhuyā va ujjhito visapatto-r-iva aggato kato |  
na pi naṃ passāmi kīriso atha maggena hatto samūlako. || Thī\_386 ||  
yassā siyā apaccavekkhitaṃ satthā vā anusāsito siyā |  
tvaṃ tādisikaṃ palobhaya jānantiṃ so imaṃ vihaññasi. || Thī\_387 ||  
mayhaṃ hi akkuṭṭhavandite sukhadukkhe ca sati upaṭṭhitā |  
saṅkhatam asubhan ti jāniya sabbatth'; eva mano na limpati. || Thī\_388 ||  
sāhaṃ sugatassa sāvīkā maggaṭṭhaṅgikayānāyāyini |  
uddhaṭasallā anāsavā suññāgāragatā ramāma'; ahaṃ. || Thī\_389 ||  
diṭṭhā hi mayā sucittitā sombhā dārukacillakā navā |  
tantihi ca khīlakehi ca vinibaddhā vividhaṃ panaccitā. || Thī\_390 ||  
tamh'; uddhaṭe tantikhīlake visaṭṭhe vikale paripakkate |  
avinde khaṇḍaso kate kimhi tattha manaṃ nivesaye. || Thī\_391 ||  
tathūpamaṃ dehaḷkāni maṃ tehi dhammehi vinā na vattanti |  
dhammehi vinā na vattanti kimhi tattha manaṃ nivesaye. || Thī\_392 ||  
yathā haritālena makkhitaṃ addasa cittikaṃ bhittiyā kataṃ |

---

---

[page 162]

162 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

tamhi te viparītadassanaṃ paññā mānusiḱā niratthikā. || Thī\_393 ||  
māyaṃ viya aggato kataṃ supinante vasuvaṇṇapādapaṃ |  
upadhāvasi andha rittakaṃ janamajjhe-r-iva rupparūpakaṃ. || Thī\_394 ||  
vaṭṭani-r-iva koṭar'; ohitā majjhebbubbuḱakā sāssukā |  
pīḱikoḱikā c'; ettha jāyati vividhā cakkhuvidhā 'va piṇḱitā. || Thī\_395 ||  
uppāṭiya cārudassanā na ca pajjittha asaṅgamānasā |  
handa te cakkhuṃ harassu taṃ tassa narassa adāsi tāvade. || Thī\_396 ||  
tassa ca viramāsi tāvade rāgo tattha khamāpayi ca naṃ |  
sotthi siyā brahmacārini na puno edisakaṃ bhavissati. || Thī\_397 ||  
āhaniya edisaṃ janaṃ aggaṃ pajjalitaṃ va liṅgiya |  
gaṇhissaṃ āsīvisaṃ viya api nu sotthi siyā khamehi no. || Thī\_398 ||  
muttā ca tato sā bhikkhunī agami buddhavarassa santikaṃ |  
passiya varapuññalakhaṇaṃ cakkhu āsi yathāpurāṇakaṃ ti. || Thī\_399 ||  
Subhā Jīvakambavanikā. ||  
tiṃsanipāto samatto. ||  
nagaramhi kusumanāme Pāṭaliputtamhi pathaviyā |  
maṇḍe Sakyakulakulīnāyo dve bhikkhuniyo guṇavatiyo. || Thī\_400 ||

[page 163]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 163

Isidāsī tattha ekā dutiyā Bodhī ti sīlasampannā ca |  
jhānājjhāyanaratāyo bahussutāyo dhutakilesāyo. || Thī\_401 ||  
tā piṇḱāya caritvā bhattatthaṃ kariya dhotapattāyo |  
rahitamhi sukhanisinnā imā girā abbhudīresuṃ. || Thī\_402 ||  
pāsādikāsi ayye Isidāsī vayo pi te aparihīno |  
kiṃ disvāna valikaṃ athāsi nekkhammam anuyuttā. || Thī\_403 ||  
evam anuyuñjamānā sā rahite dhammadesanākusalā |  
Isidāsī idaṃ vacanam abravi suṇa Bodhi yathāṃhi pabbajitā. || Thī\_404 ||  
Ujjeniyā puravare mayhaṃ pitā sīlasaṃvuto seṭṭhi |  
tass'; amhi ekā dhītā piyā manāpā dayitā ca || Thī\_405 ||  
atha me Sāketato varako āgacchi uttamakulīno |  
seṭṭhi bahutaratano tassa maṃ suṇhaṃ adāsi tāto. || Thī\_406 ||  
sassuyā sassurassa ca sāyaṃ pātaṃ paṇāmam upagamma |  
sirasā karomi pāde vandāmi yathāṃhi anusitṭhā. || Thī\_407 ||  
yā mayhaṃ sāmikassa bhaginiyo bhātuno parijano ||  
taṃ ekavāraṃ pi disvā ubbiggā āsanaṃ demi. || Thī\_408 ||  
annena pānena ca khajjena ca yaṃ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
chāдеми upanayāmi ca demi c ayaṃ yassa patirūpaṃ. || Thī\_409 ||  
kālena uṭṭhahitvā gharaṃ samupagamiṃ |  
ummāradhotatthapādā pañjalikā sāmikam upemi. || Thī\_410 ||  
kocchaṃ pasādaṃ añjanañ ca ādāsakañ ca gaṇhitvā |

---

---

[page 164]

164 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

parikammakārikā viya sayam eva patiṃ vibhūsemi. || Thī\_411 ||  
sayam eva odanaṃ sādhayāmi sayam eva bhājanaṃ dhoviṃ |  
mātā va ekaputtakaṃ tathā bhattāraṃ paricarāmi. || Thī\_412 ||  
evaṃ maṃ bhattikataṃ anuttaraṃ kārikaṃ taṃ nihataṃānaṃ |  
uṭṭhāyikaṃ analasaṃ sīlavatiṃ dussate bhattā. || Thī\_413 ||  
so mātarañ ca pitarañ ca bhaṇati āpucch'; āhaṃ gamissāmi |  
Isidāsiyā na saha vacchaṃ ekāgāre'; haṃ sahavatthum. || Thī\_414 ||  
mā evaṃ putta avaca Isidāsī paṇḍitā paribyattā |  
uṭṭhāyikā analasā kiṃ tuyhaṃ na rocate putta. || Thī\_415 ||  
na ca me hiṃsati kiñci na cāhaṃ Isidāsiyā saha vacchaṃ |  
dessā 'va me alaṃ me āpucch'; āhaṃ gamissāmi. || Thī\_416 ||  
tassa vacanaṃ suṇitvā sassū sassuro ca me apucchimṣu |  
kissa tayā aparaddhaṃ bhaṇa vissatthā yathābhūtaṃ. || Thī\_417 ||  
na pi 'haṃ aparajjhaṃ kiñci na pi hiṃs'; eva na gaṇāmi |  
dubbacanaṃ kiṃ sakkā kātuye yaṃ maṃ videssate bhattā. || Thī\_418 ||  
te maṃ pitu gharaṃ paṭi nayimṣu vimaṇā dukkhena |  
avibhūtā puttam anurakkhamānā jināmhase rūpiniṃ Lacchiṃ. || Thī\_419 ||  
atha maṃ adāsi tāto aḍḍhassa gharamhi dutiyakulikassa |  
tato upaḍḍhasuṅkena yena maṃ vindatha seṭṭhi. || Thī\_420 ||  
tassa pi gharamhi māsaṃ avasiṃ atha so pi maṃ paṭicchati |

[page 165]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 165

dāsī va upaṭṭhahantiṃ adūsikaṃ sīlasampannaṃ. || Thī\_421 ||  
bhikkhāya ca vicarantaṃ damakaṃ dantaṃ me pitā bhaṇati |  
so hi si me jāmatā nikkhipa pontiñ ca ghaṭikañ ca. || Thī\_422 ||  
so pi vasitvā pakkhaṃ atha tātaṃ bhaṇati dehi me |  
pontiṃ ghaṭikañ ca mallakañ ca puna pi bhikkhaṃ carissāmi. || Thī\_423 ||  
atha naṃ bhaṇati tāto ammā sabbo ca me ñātigaṇavaggo |  
kiṃ te na karati idha bhaṇa khippaṃ yan ti karihiti. || Thī\_424 ||  
evaṃ bhaṇito bhaṇati yadi me attā sakkoti alaṃ mayhaṃ |  
Isidāsiyā na vacchaṃ ekaghare 'haṃ sahavatthum. || Thī\_425 ||  
visajjito gato so ahaṃ pi ekākinī vicintemi |  
āpucchitūna gacchaṃ marituye pabbajissaṃ vā. || Thī\_426 ||  
atha ayyā Jinadattā āgacchi gocarāya caramānā |  
tātakulaṃ vinayadharī bahussutā sīlasampannā. || Thī\_427 ||  
taṃ disvāna amhākaṃ uṭṭhāyāsaṃ tassā paññāpayiṃ |  
nisinnāya ca pāde vanditvā bhojanam adāsiṃ. || Thī\_428 ||  
annena ca pānena ca khajjena ca yañ ca tattha sannihitaṃ |  
santappayitvā avacaṃ ayye icchāmi pabbajitum. || Thī\_429 ||  
atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto idh'; eva puttaka carāhi taṃ dhammaṃ |

---



---

annena ca pānena ca tappaya samaṇe dvijātī ca. || Thī\_430 ||  
athā 'haṃ bhaṇāmi tātaṃ rodantī añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā |  
pāpaṃ hi may pakataṃ kammaṃ taṃ nijjaessāmi. || Thī\_431 ||

[page 166]

166 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

atha maṃ bhaṇati tāto pāpuṇa bodhiṃ ca aggadhammaṃ ca. |  
nibbānaṃ ca labhassu yaṃ sacchikari dvipadaseṭṭho. || Thī\_432 ||  
mātāpitū abhivādayitvā sabbaṃ ca ñātigaṇavaggaṃ |  
sattāhaṃ pabbajitā tisso vijjā aphaṇṇaṃ. || Thī\_433 ||  
jānāmi attano satta jātiyo yassā yaṃ phalaṃ vipāko |  
taṃ tava ācikkhissaṃ taṃ ekamaṇā nisāmehi. || Thī\_434 ||  
nagaramhi Erakakacche suvaṇṇakāro ahaṃ bahutadhano |  
yobbanamadena matto so paradāraṃ āsevi 'haṃ. || Thī\_435 ||  
so 'haṃ tato cavitvā nirayamhi apaccisaṃ ciraṃ |  
pakko tato ca uṭṭhahitvā makkaṭṭiyā kucchim okkamiṃ || Thī\_436 ||  
sattāhaṃ jātakammaṃ mahākapi yūthapo nillacchesi |  
tass'; etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ.  
|| Thī\_437 ||

so 'haṃ tato cavitvā kālaṃ karitvā Sindhavāraṇṇe |  
kāṇāya ca khañjāya ca elakiyā kucchim okkamiṃ. || Thī\_438 ||  
dvādasavassāni ahaṃ nillacchito dārake parivahitvā |  
kiminā vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. || Thī\_439 ||  
so 'haṃ tato cavitvā govāṇṇijakassa gāvīyā jāto |  
vaccho lākhātambo nillacchito dvādase māse. || Thī\_440 ||  
te puna naṅgalam ahaṃ sakaṭaṃ ca dhārayāmi |  
andho vaṭṭo akallo yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. || Thī\_441 ||  
so 'haṃ tato cavitvā vīthiyā dāsīyā ghare jāto |  
n'; eva mahiḷā na puriso yathā pi gantvāna paradāraṃ. || Thī\_442 ||

[page 167]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 167

tiṃsativassamhi mato sākaṭṭikakulamhi dārikā jātā |  
kapaṇamhi appabhoge dhanikapurisapātabahulamhi. || Thī\_443 ||  
taṃ maṃ tato satthavāho ussannāya vipulāya vaḍḍhiyā |  
okaḍḍhati vilapantiṃ acchinditvā kulagharassa. || Thī\_444 ||  
atha soḷasame vasse disvāna maṃ pattayobbanam |  
kaññaṃ oruddha tassa putto Giridāso nāma nāmena. || Thī\_445 ||  
tassa pi aññā bhariyā silavatī guṇavatī yasavatī ca |  
anurattā bhattāraṃ tassāhaṃ viddesanam akāsiṃ. || Thī\_446 ||  
tass'; etaṃ kammaphalaṃ yaṃ maṃ apakaritūna gacchanti |  
dāsī va upaṭṭhahantiṃ tassa pi anto kato mayā ti. || Thī\_447 ||  
Isidāsī. ||  
cattāḷisanipāto samatto. ||

---

---

Mantāvatiyā nagare rañño Koñcassa aggamahesiyā |  
dhītā āsi Sumedhā pāsādikā sāsanakarehi. || Thī\_448 ||  
sīlavatī cittakathikā bahussutā buddhasāsane vinītā |  
mātāpitaro upagamma bhaṇati ubhayo nisāmetha. || Thī\_449 ||  
nibbānābhiratā ahaṃ asassataṃ bhavagataṃ yadi pi dibbaṃ |  
kim aṅga pana tucchā kāmā appassādā bahuvighātā. || Thī\_450 ||  
kāmā kaṭukā āsivisūpamā yesu mucchitā bālā |.  
te dīgharattaṃ niraye samappitā haññante dukkhitā. || Thī\_451 ||  
socanti pāpakammā vinipāte pāpabuddhino |  
sadā kāyena vācāya ca manasā ca asaṃvutā bālā. || Thī\_452 ||  
bālā te duppaññā acetanā dukkhasamudayoruddhā |  
desente ajānantā na bujjhare ariyasaccāni. || Thī\_453 ||

[page 168]

168 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

saccāni amma buddhavaradesitāni te bahutarā ajānantā |  
ye abhinandanti bhavagataṃ pihanti devesu upapattiṃ. || Thī\_454 ||  
devedu pi upapatti asassatā bhavagate aniccamhi |  
na ca santasanti bālā punappunaṃ jāyitabbassa. || Thī\_455 ||  
cattāro vinipātā dve ca gatiyo kathañci labbhanti |  
na ca vinipātagatānaṃ pabbajjā atthi nirayesu. || Thī\_456 ||  
anujānātha maṃ ubhayo pabbajituṃ dasabalassa pāvacane |  
appossukkā ghaṭissaṃ jātimaṇṇappahānāya. || Thī\_457 ||  
kiṃ bhavagatena abhinanditena kāyakalinā asārena |  
bhavataṇhāya nirodhā anujānātha pabbajissāmi. || Thī\_458 ||  
buddhānaṃ uppādo vivajjito akkhaṇo khaṇo laddho |  
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ yāvajjivaṃ na dūseyyaṃ. || Thī\_459 ||  
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā mātāpitaro na tāva āhāraṃ |  
āhariya gahaṭṭhā maraṇavasamaṃ gatā 'va hessāmi. || Thī\_460 ||  
mātā dukkhitā rodati pitā ca assā sabbaso samabhisāto |  
ghaṭenti saññāpetuṃ pāsādātaṃ chamā patitaṃ. || Thī\_461 ||  
uṭṭhehi puttaka kiṃ socitena dinnā si Vāraṇavatimhi |  
rājā Anikaratto abhirūpo tassa tvaṃ dinnā. || Thī\_462 ||  
aggamaheṣi bhavissasi Anikarattassa rājino bhariyā |  
sīlāni brahmacariyaṃ pabbajjā dukkarā puttaka. || Thī\_463 ||  
rajje āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge vāreyyaṃ hotu te putta. || Thī\_464 ||  
atha ne bhaṇati Sumedhā mā edisakāni bhavagataṃ asāraṃ |  
pabbajjā vā hohiti maraṇaṃ vā tena c'; eva vāreyyaṃ. || Thī\_465 ||

[page 169]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 169

kim iva pūtikāyaṃ asuciṃ savanagandhaṃ bhayānakaṃ |  
kuṇapaṃ abhisamviseyyaṃ gattaṃ sakipaggharitaṃ asucipuṇṇaṃ. || Thī\_466 ||

---

---

kim iva t'; āhaṃ jānantī vikūlakaṃ maṃsasoṇitapalittaṃ |  
kimikulālayaṃ sakuṇabhattaṃ kaḷevaraṃ kissa diyyatī ti, || Thī\_467 ||  
nibbuyhati susānaṃ aciraṃ kāyo apetaviññāṇo |  
chuṭṭho kaliṅgaram viya jigucchamānehi nātthi. || Thī\_468 ||  
chaddūna naṃ susāne parabhattaṃ nhāyanti jigucchantā |  
niyakā mātāpitaro kiṃ pana sādharmaṇā janatā. || Thī\_469 ||  
ajjhositā asāre kaḷevare aṭṭhinhārusaṃghāte |  
kheḷassumucchāsavaparipuṇṇe pūtikāyamhi. || Thī\_470 ||  
yo naṃ vinibbhujitvā abbhantaram assa bāhiraṃ kayirā |  
gandhassa asahamānā sakā pi mātā jiguccheyya. || Thī\_471 ||  
khandhadhātuāyatanaṃ saṅkhattaṃ jātimūlakaṃ |  
dukkhaṃ yoniso aruciṃ bhaṇanti vāreyyaṃ kissa iccheyyaṃ. || Thī\_472 ||  
divase divase tī sattisatāni navanavā pateyyuṃ kāyamhi |  
vassasataṃ pi ca ghāto seyyo dukkhassa c'; eva khayō. || Thī\_473 ||  
ajjhupagacche ghātaṃ yo viññū evaṃ satthuno vacanaṃ |  
dīgho tesam saṃsāro punappunaṃ haññamānaṃ. || Thī\_474 ||  
devesu manussesu ca tiracchānayanīyā asurakāye |

[page 170]

170 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

petesu ca nirayesu ca aparimitā dīyante ghātā. || Thī\_475 ||  
nirayyesu bahū vinipātagatassa kilissamānassa |  
devesu pi attanaṃ nibānasukhā paraṃ n'; atthi. || Thī\_476 ||  
pattā te nibbānaṃ ye yuttā dasabalassa pāvācane |  
apossukkā ghaṭenti jātimaraṇappahānāya. || Thī\_477 ||  
ajj'; eva tāta abhinikkhamissaṃ bhogehi kiṃ asārehi |  
nibbiṇṇā me kāmā vantasamā tālavatthukatā. || Thī\_478 ||  
sā c'; evaṃ bhaṇati pītaṃ Anikaratto ca yassa dinnā |  
upayāsī pītaṃāvuto vāreyyaṃ upaṭṭhite kāle. || Thī\_479 ||  
atha asitanicitamuduke kese khaggena chindiya |  
Sumedhā pāsādaṃ pidhatvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. || Thī\_480 ||  
sā ca tahiṃ samāpannā Anikaratto ca āgato nagaraṃ |  
pāsāde 'va Sumedhā aniccasaññā su bhāveti. || Thī\_481 ||  
sā ca manasikaroti Anikaratto ca āruhi turitaṃ |  
maṇikanakabhūsitāṅgo katañjali yācati Sumedham. || Thī\_482 ||  
rajjē āṇā dhanam issariyaṃ bhogā sukhā daharikā pi |  
bhuñjāhi kāmabhoge kāmāsukhā sudullabhā loke. || Thī\_483 ||  
nisatṭhaṃ te rajjaṃ bhoge bhuñjassu dehi dānāni |  
mā dummanā ahosi mātāpitaro te dukkhitā. || Thī\_484 ||  
tan taṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā kāmehi anattikā vigatamohā |  
mā kāmē abhinandi kāmesv ādīnavaṃ passa. || Thī\_485 ||  
cātuddīpo rājā Mandhātā āsi kāmabhoginaṃ aggo |

[page 171]

---

---

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 171

atitto kālaṅkato na c'; assa paripūritā icchā. || Thī\_486 ||  
satta ratanāni vasseyya vuṭṭhimā dasadisā samantena |  
na c'; atthi titti kāmānaṃ atittā 'va maranti narā. || Thī\_487 ||  
asisūlūpamā kāmā kāmā sappasiropamā |  
ukkopamā anudahanti aṭṭhikaṅkālasannibhā. || Thī\_488 ||  
aniccā addhuvā kāmā bahudukkhā mahāvisā |  
ayoguḷo va santatto aghamūlā dukkhapphalā. || Thī\_489 ||  
rukkhapphalūpamā kāmā maṃsapesūpamā dukhā |  
supinopamā vañcaniyā kāmā yācitakūpamā. || Thī\_490 ||  
sattisūlūpamā kāmā rogo gaṇḍo aghaṃ nighaṃ |  
aṅgārakāsusadisā aghamūlaṃ bhayaṃ vadho. || Thī\_491 ||  
evaṃ bahudukkhā kāmā akkhātā antarāyikā |  
gacchatha na me bhavagate vissāso atthi attano. || Thī\_492 ||  
kiṃ mama paro karissati attano sīsamhi ḍayhamānamhi |  
anubandhe jarāmaṇe tassa ghātāya ghaṭṭitabbaṃ. || Thī\_493 ||  
dvāraṃ apāpuṇivāna 'yaṃ mātāpitaro Anikarattaṃ ca |  
disvāna chamaṃ nisinne rodante idam avoca. || Thī\_494 ||  
dīgho bālānaṃ saṃsāro punappunaṃ ca rodataṃ |  
anamatagge pitu maṇe bhātu vadhe attano ca vadhe. || Thī\_495 ||  
assu thaññaṃ rudhiraṃ saṃsāraṃ anamataggato saratha |  
sattānaṃ saṃsaritaṃ sarāhi aṭṭhīnaṃ ca sannicayaṃ. || Thī\_496 ||  
sara caturo 'dadhī upanīte assuthaññaṃrudhiraṃhi |  
sara ekakappaṃ aṭṭhīnaṃ sañcayaṃ Vipulena samaṃ. || Thī\_497 ||

[page 172]

172 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

anamatagge saṃsarato mahiṃ Jambudīpam upanītaṃ |  
kolaṭṭhimattaguḷikā mātāpitusv eva na ppahonti. || Thī\_498 ||  
sara tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ sākḥāpalāsaṃ upanītaṃ anamataggato |  
pitusu caturaṅgulikā ghaṭṭikā pitupitusv eva na ppahonit. || Thī\_499 ||  
sara kāṇakacchapaṃ pubbe samudde aparato ca yugacchiddaṃ |  
siraṃ tassa ca paṭimukkaṃ manussalābhamhi opammaṃ. || Thī\_500 ||  
sara rūpaṃ phenapiṇḍopamassa kāyakalino asārassa |  
khandhe passa anicce sarāhi niraye bahuvighāte. || Thī\_501 ||  
sara kaṭasiṃ vaḍḍhente punappunaṃ tāsū tāsū jāṭisu |  
sara kumbhilabhayāni ca sarāhi cattāri saccāni. || Thī\_502 ||  
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava pañcakaṭukena pītena |  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo kaṭukatarā pañcakaṭukena. || Thī\_503 ||  
amatamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye pariḷāhā |  
sabbā hi kāmaratiyo jalitā kuthitā kupitā santāpitā. || Thī\_504 ||  
asapattamhi samāne kin tava kāmehi ye bahusapattā |  
rājaggicoraudakappiyehi sādḥāraṇā kāmā bahusapattā. || Thī\_505 ||  
mokkhamhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi yesu vaḍḍhabandho |  
kāmesu hi vadhabandho kāmakāmā dukkhāni anubhoni. || Thī\_506 ||

---

---

[page 173]

THERĪ-GĀTHĀ. 173

ādīpitā tiṇukkā gaṇhantaṃ dahanti n'; eva muñcantaṃ |  
ukkopamā hi kāmā dahanti ye te na muñcanti. || Thī\_507 ||  
mā appakassa hetu kāmasukhassa vipulaṃ jaṇi sukhaṃ |  
mā puthulomo va baḷisaṃ giḷitvā pacchā vihaññasi. || Thī\_508 ||  
kāmaṃ kāmesu damassu tāva sunakho va saṅkhalāboddho |  
khāhinti khu taṃ kāmā chātā sunakhaṃ va caṇḍālā. || Thī\_509 ||  
aparimitaṃ ca sukkaṃ bahūni ca cittadomanassāni |  
anubhohisi kāmesu yutto paṭinissaja addhuve kāme. || Thī\_510 ||  
ajaramhi vijjamāne kin tava kāmehi ye sujarā |  
maraṇabyādhigahitā sabbā sabbattha jātiyo. || Thī\_511 ||  
idam ajaram idam amaraṃ idam ajarāmarāṇapadam asokaṃ |  
asapattam asambādhaṃ akhalitam abhayaṃ nirupatāpaṃ. || Thī\_512 ||  
adhigatam idaṃ bahūhi amataṃ ajjāpi ca labhanīyam idaṃ |  
yo yoniso payuñjati na ca sakkā aghaṭamānena. || Thī\_513 ||  
evaṃ bhaṇati Sumedhā saṅkhāragate ratiṃ alabhamānā |  
anunentī Anikarattaṃ kese 'va chamaṃ chupi Sumedhā. || Thī\_514 ||  
uṭṭhāya Anikaratto pañjaliko yāci tassā pitaraṃ so |  
vissajjethā Sumedhaṃ pabbajituṃ vimokkhasaccadassā. || Thī\_515 ||  
vissajjitvā mātāpitūhi pabbaji sokabhaya bhītā |  
cha abhiññā sacchikatā aggaphalaṃ sikkhamānāya. || Thī\_516 ||

[page 174]

174 THERĪ-GĀTHĀ.

acchariyam abbhutaṃ taṃ nibbānaṃ āsi rājakaññāya |  
pubbenivāsacariyaṃ yathā byākari pacchime kāle. || Thī\_517 ||  
bhagavati Koṇāgamane saṃghārāmaṃhi navanivesamhi |  
sakhīyo tīṇi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsīmā. || Thī\_518 ||  
dasakkhattuṃ satakkhattuṃ dasasatakkhattuṃ satāni ca satakkhattuṃ |  
devesu upapajjimhā ko pana vādo manussesu. || Thī\_519 ||  
devesu mahiddhikā ahumhā manussakamhi ko pana vādo |  
sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanam ahaṃ āsiṃ. || Thī\_520 ||  
so hetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlaṃ satthu sāsane khanti |  
taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nibbānaṃ. || Thī\_521 ||  
evaṃ kathenti ye saddahanti vacanaṃ anomapaññassa |  
nibbindanti bhavagate nibbinditvā virajantī ti. || Thī\_522 ||  
Sumedhā. ||  
mahānipāto samatto. ||  
samattā theriyā gāthāyo. ||

---

---

## JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. I

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

- JaNi\_1: Jātikoṭṭisahasseehi pamāṇarahitaṃ hitaṃ  
lokassa lokanāthena kataṃ yena Mahesinā
- JaNi\_2: Tassa pāde namassivā katvā Dhammassa c'; añjalim  
Saṃghaṃ ca patimānetvā sabbasammānabhājanam
- JaNi\_3: {Namassanādino} assa puññassa Ratanattaye  
pavattassānubhāvena bhettvā sabbe upaddave
- JaNi\_4: Taṃ taṃ kāraṇam āgamma desitāni jutimātā  
Apaṇṇakācīni purā jātakāni Mahesinā
- JaNi\_5: Yāni yesu ciraṃ Satthā lokanittaraṇatthiko  
anante bodhisambhāre paripācesi nāyako
- JaNi\_6: Tāni sabbāni ekajjhaṃ āropentehi saṃgahaṃ  
Jātakam nāma saṃgītaṃ dhammasaṃgāhakehi yaṃ
- JaNi\_7: Buddhavaṃsassa etassa icchantena ciratthiṃ  
yācito abhigantvāna therena Atthadassinā
- JaNi\_8: Asaṃsaṃtthavivāhārena sadā saddhivihārinā  
tath'; eva Buddhamittena santacittena viññunā
- JaNi\_9: Mahiṃsāsakavaṃsamhi sambhūtena nayaññunā  
Buddhadevena ca tathā bhikkhunā suddhabuddhinā
- JaNi\_10: Mahāpurisacariyaṃ ānubhāvaṃ acintiyaṃ  
tassa vijjotayantassa Jātakass'; Atthavaṇṇanaṃ
- JaNi\_11: Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanāmagganissitaṃ  
bhāsissaṃ, bhāsato tam me sādhu gaṇhantu sādhave.

[page 002]

2 Tīṇi Nidānāni.

Sā panāyaṃ Jātakassa Atthavaṇṇanā Dūrenidānaṃ Avidūrenidānaṃ Santikenidānan ti imāni tīṇi nidānāni dassetvā vaṇṇiyamānā ye naṃ suṇanti tehi samudāgamato paṭṭhāya viññātattā yasmā suṭṭhu viññātā nāma hoti tasmā taṃ tīṇi nidānāni dassetvā vaṇṇayisāma. Tattha ādito tāva tesam nidānānaṃ paricchedo veditabbo. Dīpaṃkarapādamaṣmiṃ hi katābhinihārassa Mahāsattassa yāva Vessantarattabhāvā cavitvā Tusitapure nibbatti tāva pavatto kathāmaggo Dūrenidānaṃ nāma. Tusitabhavanato pana cavitvā yāva bodhimaṇḍe sabbaññutappatti tāva pavatto kathāmaggo Avidūrenidānaṃ nāma. Santikenidānaṃ pana tesu tesu ṭhānesu viharato tasmim tasmim yeva ṭhāne labbhatīti. Tat'; idaṃ Dūrenidānaṃ nāma:

I. Dūrenidāna.

Ito kira kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake Amaravatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi. Tattha Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo paṭivasati ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagaṇaṇiko yāva sattamaṃ kulaparivaṭṭā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato. So aññaṃ kammaṃ akatvā brāhmaṇasippam eva uggaṇhi. Tassa daharakāle yeva mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. Ath'; assa rāsivaḍḍhako amacco ayapotthakaṃ āharitvā suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttādibharite gabbhe vivaritvā "ettakaṃ te kumāra mātusantakaṃ ettakaṃ pitusantakaṃ ettakaṃ ayyakapayyakānan" ti yāva

---

---

sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dhanam ācikkhitvā "etaṃ paṭijaggāhīti" āha. Sumedhapaṇḍito cintesi: "imaṃ dhanam saṃharitvā mayhaṃ pitupitāmahādayo paralokaṃ gacchantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇam pi gahetvā na gatā, mayā pana gahetvā gamanakāraṇam kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" rañño ārocetvā nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā mahājanassa dānam datvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Imassa pan'; atthassa āvibhāvatthaṃ imasmiṃ ṭhāne Sumedhakathā kathetabbā. Sā pan'; esā kiñc'; āpi Buddhavaṃse niraṇṭaraṃ āgatā yeva gāthābandhanena pana āgatattā na suṭṭhu pākaṭā, tasmā taṃ antaraṇṭarā gāthābandhadīpakehi vacanehi saddhiṃ kathessāma. Kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ hi catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ Amaravattī ca Amaran ti ca laddhanāmaṃ nagaraṃ ahoṣi; yaṃ sandhāya Buddhavaṃse vuttaṃ:

[page 003]

Sumedhakathā. 3

JaNi\_12: Kappe ca satahasse ca caturo ca asaṃkhiye  
Amaram nāma nagaram dassaneyyam manoramaṃ  
dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ ti.

Tattha dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ ti hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena bherisaddena muṅgasaddena vīṇāsaddena gītasaddena sammasaddena saṃkhasaddena tālasaddena "asanātha pivatha khādathā" 'ti dasamena saddenā 'ti imehi dasahi saddehi avivittaṃ ahoṣi. Tesam pana saddānaṃ ekadesam eva gahetvā

JaNi\_13: Hatthisaddam assasaddam bherisaṃkharathāni ca  
khādatha pivatha c'-eva annapānena ghoṣitaṃ ti

Buddhavaṃse vuttagāthaṃ vatvā

JaNi\_14: Nagaram sabbaṅgasampannam sabbakammamupāgataṃ  
sattaratanasampannam nānājanasamākulaṃ  
samiddham devanagaraṃ va āvāsam puññakammaṃ.

JaNi\_15: Nagare Amaravatiyā Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo  
anekakoṭṭisannicayo pahūtadhanadhaññaṃ

JaNi\_16: Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇam vedāna pāragū  
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sadhamme pāramim gato ti

vuttaṃ hi. Ath'; ekadivasam so Sumedhapaṇḍito {upariṇāsādaratale} rahogato hutvā pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinna cintesi: "punabbhave paṇḍita paṭisandhigahaṇam nāma dukkham tathā nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne sarīrabhedanaṃ, ahañ ca jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo maraṇadhammo, evaṃbhūtena mayā ajātiṃ ajaram avyādhim adukkham asukham sīṭalam Amatamahānibbānaṃ pariyesitum vaṭṭati, avassam bhavato muñcitvā nibbānagāminā ekena maggena bhavitabban" ti; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_17: "Rahogato nisīditvā evam cintesi"; ahan tadā:  
'dukkho punabbhavo nāma sarīrassa ca bhedanaṃ.

JaNi\_18: Jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo c'; ahan tadā  
ajaram amaram khemaṃ pariyesissāmi Nibbutim.

JaNi\_19: Yan nūn'; imaṃ pūtikāyam nānākuṇapapūritaṃ.  
chaḍḍayitvāna gaccheyyam anapekha anattiko.

[page 004]

4 Maggo Nibbānagāmi.

JaNi\_20: Atthi hehiti so maggo, na so sakkā na hetuye,  
pariyesissāmi taṃ maggaṃ. bhavato parimuttiyā'; ti.

---

---

Tato uttarim pi evaṃ cintesi: "yathā hi loke dukkhassa paṭipakkhabhūtaṃ sukhaṃ nāma atthi evaṃ bhavē sati tappaṭipakkhena vibhavenāpi bhavitabbaṃ, yathā ca uṇhe sati tassa vūpasamabhūtaṃ sītaṃ pi atthi evaṃ rāgādīnaṃ vūpasamena Nibbānenāpi bhavitabbaṃ. yathā ca pāpakassa lāmakassa dhammassa paṭipakkhabhūto kalyāṇo anavajjadhammo pi atthi yeva evaṃ eva pāpikāya jātiyā sati sabbajātikhepanato ajāṭisaṃkhātena Nibbānenāpi bhavitabbaṃ evā" 'ti; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_21: 'Yathāpi dukkhe vijjante sukhaṃ nāma pi vijjati

evaṃ bhavē vijjamāne vibhavo pi icchitabbako.

JaNi\_22: Yathāpi uṇhe vijjante aparaṃ vijjati sītaṃ.

evaṃ tividdhaggi vijjante Nibbānaṃ icchitabbakaṃ.

JaNi\_23: Yathāpi pāpe vijjante kalyāṇaṃ pi vijjati

evaṃ eva jāti vijjante ajātiṃ pi icchitabbakaṃ'; ti.

Aparaṃ pi cintesi: "yathā nāma gūtharāsīmhi nimuggena purisena dūrato pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchannaṃ mahātaḷākaṃ disvā 'katarena nu kho maggena ettha gantabbaṃ'; ti taṃ taḷākaṃ gavesituṃ yuttaṃ yaṃ tassa agavesanaṃ na so taḷākassa doso evaṃ kilesamaladhovane Amatamahānibbānataḷāke vijjante tassa agavesanaṃ na Amatanibbānamahātaḷākassa doso, yathā ca corehi samparivārito puriso palāyanamagge vijjamāne pi sace na palāyati na so maggassa doso purisass'; eva doso evaṃ eva kilesehi parivāretvā gahitassa purisassa vijjamāne yeva nibbānagāmimhi sive magge maggassa agavesanaṃ nāma na maggassa doso puggalass'; eva doso, yathā ca vyādhipīḷito puriso vijjamāne vyādhitikicchake vejje sace taṃ vejjaṃ gavesitvā vyādhin na tikicchāpeti na so vejjassa doso evaṃ eva yo kilesavyādhipīḷito kilesavūpasamamaggakovidāṃ vijjamānaṃ eva ācariyaṃ na gavesati tass'; eva doso na kilesavināsakassa ācariyassā" 'ti; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_24: 'Yathā gūthagato puriso taḷākaṃ disvāna pūritaṃ

na gavesati taṃ taḷākaṃ na doso taḷākassa so

JaNi\_25: Evaṃ kilesamaladhove vijjante Amatantale

na gavesati taṃ taḷākaṃ na doso Amatantale.

[page 005]

Maggo Nibbānagāmī. 5

JaNi\_26: Yathā arīhi pariruddho vijjante gamane pathe

na palāyati so puriso na doso añjasassa so

JaNi\_27: Evaṃ kilesapariruddho vijjamāne sive pathe

na gavesati taṃ maggaṃ na doso sivamañjase.

JaNi\_28: Yathāpi vyādhito puriso vijjamāne tikicchake

na tikicchāpeti taṃ vyādhim na so doso tikicchake

JaNi\_29: Evaṃ kilesavyādhihi dukkhito paṭipīḷito

na gavesati taṃ ācariyaṃ na so doso vināyake'; ti.

Aparaṃ pi cintesi: "yathā maṇḍanakajāṭiko puriso kaṇṭhe āsattaṃ kuṇapaṃ chaḍḍetvā sukhaṃ gacchati evaṃ mayāpi imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekhena Nibbānanagaraṃ pāvīsitabbaṃ, yathā ca naranāriyo ukkārabhūmiyaṃ uccārapassāvaṃ katvā na taṃ ucchaṅgena vā ādāya dasantena vā veṭhetvā gacchanti jīgucchamānā pana anapekhā va chaḍḍetvā gacchanti evaṃ mayāpi imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ anapekhena chaḍḍetvā Amataṃ Nibbānanagaraṃ pavīsitūṃ vaṭṭati, yathā ca navikā nāma jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ anapekhā chaḍḍetvā gacchanti evaṃ aham pi imaṃ navahi vaṇamukhehi paggharantaṃ kāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekho Nibbānanagaraṃ pavīsisāmi, yathā ca puriso nānāratanāni ādāya corehi saddhim maggaṃ gacchanto attano ratananāsabhayena te chaḍḍetvā khemaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhāti evaṃ ayam pi karajakāyo ratanavilopakorasadisso, sac'; āhaṃ ettha taṇhaṃ karissāmi ariyamaggakusaladhammaratanam me nassissati, tasmā mayā imaṃ corasadisam kāyaṃ chaḍḍetvā Nibbānanagaraṃ pavīsitūṃ vaṭṭatīti"; tena vuttaṃ:

---



---

JaNi\_30: "Yathāpi kuṇapaṃ puriso kaṇṭhe baddhaṃ jigucchiya  
mocayitvāna gaccheyya sukhī serī sayamaṃvasī

JaNi\_31: Tath'; ev'; imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ nānākuṇapasañcayaṃ  
chaḍḍayitvāna gaccheyyaṃ anapekho anattiko.

JaNi\_32: Yathā uccāraṭṭhānamhi kaṛisan naranāriyo  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchanti anapekhā anattikā

JaNi\_33: Evam eva imaṃ kāyaṃ nānākuṇapapūritam  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchissam vaccam katvā yathā kuṭim.

JaNi\_34: Yathāpi jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ paluggaṃ udakagāhiniṃ  
sāmī chaḍḍetvā gacchanti anapekhā anattikā

[page 006]

6 Isipabbajjā.

JaNi\_35: Evam eva imaṃ kāyaṃ navacchiddaṃ dhuvassavaṃ  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchissam chinnaṃ nāvaṃ va sāmikā.

JaNi\_36: Yathāpi puriso corehi gacchanta bhaṇḍam ādiya  
bhaṇḍacchedabhayaṃ disvā chaḍḍayitvāna gacchati

JaNi\_37: Evam eva ayaṃ kāyo mahācorasamo viya,  
Pahāy'; imaṃ gamissāmi kusalacchedanābhayā"; ti.

Evam Sumedhapaṇḍito nānāvīdhāhi upamāhi imaṃ nekkhammūpasamhitam attham cintetvā sakanivesane aparimitam bhogakkhandham heṭṭhāvuttanayena kapaṇaddhikādīnam vissajjetvā mahādānaṃ datvā vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca pahāya Amaranagarato nikkhamitvā ekako va Himavante Dhammaṃ nāma pabbataṃ nissāya assamaṃ katvā paṇṇasālaṃ ca caṃkamaṃ ca māpetvā pañcahi nīvaraṇadosehi vivajjitaṃ "evam samāhite citte" ti ādinā nayena vuttehi aṭṭhahi kāraṇaguṇehi samupetaṃ abhiññāsamkhātaṃ balaṃ āharitum tasmim assamapade navadosasamannāgataṃ sātakaṃ pajahitvā dvādasaguṇasamannāgataṃ vākaṭṭhānaṃ nivāsetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji; evam pabbajito aṭṭhadosasamākiṇṇaṃ taṃ paṇṇasālaṃ pahāya dasaguṇasamannāgataṃ rukkhamūlaṃ upagantvā sabbaṃ dhaññavikaṭṭhaṃ pahāya pavattaphalabhojano hutvā nisajjaṭṭhānacamaṃkavasesaṃ; eva padhānaṃ padahanto sattābhāntare yeva aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattīnaṃ pañcannaṃ ca abhiññānaṃ lābhī ahoṣi, evaṃ taṃ yathāpatthitaṃ abhiññābalaṃ pāpuṇi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_38: "Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna nekakoṭisataṃ dhanam  
nāthānāthānaṃ datvāna Himavantaṃ upāgamiṃ.

JaNi\_39: Himavantassa avidūre Dhammako nāma pabbato  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

JaNi\_40: Caṃkamaṃ tattha māpesiṃ pañcadosavivajjitaṃ  
aṭṭhaguṇasamūpetam, abhiññābalaṃ āharim.

JaNi\_41: Sātakaṃ pajahim tattha navadosamupāgataṃ,  
vākaṭṭhānaṃ nivāsesiṃ dvādasaguṇamupāgataṃ.

JaNi\_42: Aṭṭhadosasamākiṇṇaṃ pajahim paṇṇasālakaṃ.  
upāgamiṃ rukkhamūlaṃ guṇe dasah'; upāgataṃ,

JaNi\_43: Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhaññaṃ pajahim niravasesato,  
anekaguṇasampannaṃ pavattaphalam ādiyim.

[page 007]

Abhiññābalaṃ. 7

---

---

JaNi\_44: Tattha-ppadhānaṃ padahiṃ nipajjattḥānacamaṃkame,  
abbhantaramhi sattāhe abhiññābala pāpuṇin" ti.

Imāya pana pāliyā Sumedhapaṇḍitena assamaṇṇasālacaṃkamā sahatthā māpitā viya vuttā, ayaṃ, paṇ'; ettha attho: Mahāsattaṃ "Himavantaṃ ajjhogahetvā ajja Dhammakapabbataṃ pavisissatīti" disvā Sakkena Vissakammadevappaṇḍitaṃ āmantetvā "tāta ayaṃ Sumedhapaṇḍito 'pabbajissāmīti'; nikkhanto, etassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ māpehīti". So tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā ramaṇīyaṃ assamaṃ supaṇṇasālaṃ manoramaṃ caṃkamaṃ māpesi. Bhagavā pana tadā attano puññanubhāvena nipphannaṃ taṃ assamaṇṇasālaṃ sandhāya "Sāriputta tasmīṃ Dhammakapabbate

Assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā,  
caṃkamaṃ tattha māpesiṃ pañcadosavivajjitaṃ" ti

āha. Tattha sukato mayhan ti sukato mayā, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā ti paṇṇacchadanasālāpi me sumāpitā ahoṣi; pañcadosavivajjitaṃ ti pañc'; ime caṃkamanadosā nāma: thadhavisamatā antorukkhatā gahanacchannatā atisambādhatā atvisālāti ti, thaddhavisamabhūmibhāgasmim hi caṃkame caṃkamantassa pādā rujanti phoṭṭā utṭhahanti cittaṃ ekaggataṃ na labhati kammaṭṭhānaṃ vipajjati, mudusamatale pana phāsuvihāraṃ āgamma kammaṭṭhānaṃ sampajjati, tasmā thaddhavisamabhūmibhāgatā eko doso ti veditabbo, caṃkamassa anto majjhe vā koṭiyaṃ vā rukkhe sati pamādam āgamma caṃkamantassa nalāṭaṃ vā sīsaṃ vā paṭiḥaṇṇatīti antorukkhatā dutiyo doso, tiṇalatādigahanacchanna caṃkame caṃkamanto andhakārāvelāyaṃ uragādike pāṇe akkamitvā vā māreti tehi vā daṭṭho dukkhaṃ āpajjati gahanacchannatā tatiyo doso, atisambādhe caṃkame āyāmato ratanike vā aḍḍharatanike vā caṃkame caṃkamantassa paricchede pakkhalitvā nakhāpi aṅguliyo pi bhijjantīti atisambādhatā catuttho doso, ativisāle caṃkame caṃkamantassa cittaṃ vidhāvati ekaggataṃ na labhatīti ativisālāti pañcāmo doso, puthulato pana diyaddharatanaṃ dvīsu passesu ratanamattaṃ anucaṃkamaṇaṃ dīghato saṭṭhihatthaṃ mudutalaṃ samavippakīṇavāluṃ caṃkamaṇaṃ vaṭṭati, Cetiyagirimi dīpappasādaka-Mahindattherassa caṃkamaṇaṃ viya tādisaṃ ahoṣi, tenāha: caṃkamaṃ tattha māpesiṃ pañcadosavivajjitaṃ ti, aṭṭhaguṇasamūpetan ti aṭṭhahī samaṇasukhehi upetaṃ, aṭṭh'; imāni samaṇasukhāni nāma:

dhanadhañṇapariggahābhāvo anavajjapiṇḍapāpariyesanabhāvo nibbutapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjanabhāvo raṭṭhaṃ pīletvā dhanasāraṃ vā sīsakahāpaṇḍīni vā gaṇhantesu rājakulesu raṭṭhakilesābhāvo upakaraṇesu nicchandarāgabhāvo coravilope nibbhayabhāvo rājarājamahāmattehi asaṃsaṭṭhabhāvo catusu disāsu appaṭiḥatabhāvo, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti:

[page 008]

8 Abhiññābalaṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā tasmīṃ assame vasantena sakkā honti imāni aṭṭha sukhāni vinditūṃ evaṃ aṭṭhaguṇasamūpetan taṃ assamaṃ māpesin ti; abhiññābalaṃ āharin ti pacchā tasmīṃ assame vasanto kasiṇaparikkamaṃ katvā abhiññānañ ca samāpattīnañ ca uppādanatthāya aniccato dukkhato vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā thāmapattaṃ vipassanābalaṃ āharin, yathā tasmīṃ vasanto taṃ balaṃ āharitūṃ sakkomi evaṃ taṃ assamaṃ tassa abhiññatthāya vipassanābalassa anucchavikaṃ katvā māpesin ti attho; sātakaṃ pajahiṃ tattha navadosamupāgatan ti etthāyaṃ ānupubbikathā: tadā kira kuṭiṇecaṃkamādīpatimaṇḍitaṃ pupphūpagaphalūpagarukkhasaṇṇaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ madhurasalīlāsayaṃ apagatavālamigabhiṃsanakasakuṇaṃ pavivekakkhamaṃ assamaṃ māpetvā alaṃkatacaṃkamassa ubhosu antesu ālambanaphalakaṃ saṃvidhāya nisīdanatthāya caṃkamavemajjhe samatalaṃ muggavaṇṇasilaṃ māpetvā anto paṇṇasālāyaṃ jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ vākacīraṃ tidaṇḍakuṇḍikādike tāpasaparikkhāre maṇḍape pānīyakuṭapānīyasamaṃkhaṇīyasārāvāni aggisālāyaṃ aṅgārapalladāruādīnīti evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ pabbajitānaṃ upakārāya saṃvattati taṃ sabbaṃ māpetvā paṇṇasāladhittiyaṃ "ye keci pabbajitukāmā ime parikkhāre gahetvā pabbajantū" 'ti akkharāni chinditvā devalokam eva gate Vissakamme devaputte Sumedhapaṇḍito Himavantaṃ pādā girikandarānusārena attano nivāsānurūpaṃ phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ olokento nadīnivattane vissakammanimitaṃ

---

---

sakkadattiyam ramaniyam assamam disva camkamanakotim gantva padavalañjam apassanto "dhuvam pabbajitā dhuragāme bhikkham pariyesitvā kilantarūpā āgantvā pañnasālam pavisitvā nisinnā bhavissantīti" cintetvā thokam āgametvā "ativiya cirāyantīti"; jānissāmīti" pañnasālakuṭidvāram vivaritvā anto pavisitvā ito c'; ito ca olokento mahābhittiyam akkharāni vācetvā "mayham kappiyaparikkhārā ete, ime gahetvā pabbajissāmīti" attanā nivatthapārutam sātākayugam pajahi, tenāha: sātākam pajahim tatthā ti, evam pavittho aham Sāriputta tassam pañnasālāyam sātākam pajahim navadosamupāgatan ti sātākam pajahanto nava dose disvā pajahin ti dīpeti, tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitānam hi sātākasmim nava dosā upatthahanti: mahagghabhāvo eko doso, parapaṭibaddhatāya uppajjanabhāvo eko, paribhogena lahum kilissanabhāvo eko kiliṭṭho ca dhovitabbo ca rajitabbo ca hoti, paribhogena jīraṇabhāvo eko jīṇassa hi tunnam vā aggaladānam vā kātabbam hoti, puna pariyesanāya durabhisambhavabhāvo eko, tāpasapabbajjāya asārubbabhāvo eko, paccatthikānam sādharāṇabhāvo eko yathā hi nam paccatthikā na gaṇhanti tathā gopetabbam hoti, paribhuñjantassa vibhūsanatthānabhāvo eko, gahetvā carantassa khandhabhāramahicchabhāvo eko ti; vākacīram nivāsesin ti tadā aham Sāriputta ime nava dose disvā sātākam pahāya vākacīram nivāsesim, muñjatiṇam hīrahīram katvā ganthetvā kataṃ vākacīram nivāsanapārupanattāya ādiyin ti attho,

[page 009]

Abhiññābalaṃ. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dvādasaguṇamupāgatan ti dvādasahi ānisaṃsehi samannāgataṃ, vākacīrasmim hi dvādasa ānisaṃsā: appaggham sundaram kappiyan ti ayan tāva eko ānisaṃso, sahatthā kātuṃ sakkā ti ayam tatiyo, paribhogena sanikaṃ kilissati dhoviyamāne pi papañco n'; atthīti ayam dutiyo, paribhogena jīṇe pi sibbitabbābhāvo catuttho, puna pariyesantassa sukkena karaṇabhāvo pañcamo, tāpasapabbajjāya sārubbabhāvo chaṭṭho, paccatthikānam nirūpabhogabhāvo sattamo, paribhuñjantassa vibhūsanatthānābhāvo aṭṭhamo, dhāraṇasallahukabhāvo navamo, cīvarapaccaye appicchabhāvo dasamo, vākuppattiyā dhammikānavajjabhāvo ekādasamo, vākacīre naṭṭhe pi anapekkhabhāvo dvādasamo ti; aṭṭhadosaṃsāmaññam pajahim pañnasālakan ti katham pajahi, so kira varasātākayugam omuñcanto cīvaravaṃse laggitam anojapupphadāmasadisam rattam vākacīram gahetvā nivāsetvā tass'; upari aparam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam vākacīram paridahitvā punnāgapupphasantharasadisam sakhuram ajinacammaṃ ekaṃsam katvā jaṭāmaṇḍalam paṭimuñcitvā cūlāya saddhim niccalabhāvakarānattham sārāsūciṃ pavevetvā muttajālasadisāya sikkāya pavālavaṇṇam kuṇḍikam odahitvā tisu ṭhānesu vaṃkam kājam ādāya ekissā kājakoṭiyā kuṇḍikam ekissā amkusapacchim tidaṇḍakādīni olambetvā khāribhāram aṃse katvā dakkhiṇena hatthena kattaradaṇḍam gahetvā pañnasālato nikkhamitvā saṭṭhiatthamahācamkame aparāparam camkamanto attano vesam oloketvā "mayham mano matthakam patto, sobhati vata me pabbajjā, Buddhapaccekabuddhādīhi sabbehi vīrapurisehi vaṇṇitā thomitā ayam pabbajjā nāma, pahīnam me ghibandhanam, nikkhanto 'smi nekkhammam laddhā me uttamapabbajjā, karissāmi samaṇadhammam, labhissāmi maggaphalasukhan" ti ussāhajāto khārikājam otāretvā camkamavemajjhe muggavaṇṇasilāpaṭṭe suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya nisinno divasabhāgam vītināmetvā sāyaṇhasamayam pañnasālam pavisitvā bidalamañcakapasse kaṭṭhattharikāya nipanno sarīram utum gāhāpetvā balavapaccūse pabujjhivā attano āgamanam āvajjesi:

"aham gharāvāse ādīnavam disvā amitabhogam anantam yasam pahāya araññam pavisitvā nekkhammagavesako hutvā pabbajito, ito dāni paṭṭhaya pamādacāram caritum na vaṭṭati, pavivekam hi pahāya vicarantam micchāvittakamakkhikā khādanti, idāni mayā vivekam anubrūhetum vaṭṭati, aham hi gharāvāsam palibodhato disvā nikkhanto, ayañ ca manāpā pañnasālā, beluvapakkavaṇṇaparibhaṇḍakatā bhūmi, rajatavaṇṇā setabhittiyō, kapotapādavaṇṇam pañnacchadanam, vicittattharakavaṇṇabidalamañcako, nivāsaphāsukam vasanaṭṭhānam, etto atirekatarā viya me gehasampadā paññayatīti" pañnasālāya dose vicinanto aṭṭha dose passi, pañnasālāparibhogasmim hi aṭṭha ādīnavā: mahāsambhārena dabbasambhāre samodhānetvā

---

---

karaṇapariyesanabhāvo eko ādīnavo, tiṇapaṇṇamattikāsu patitāsu tāsam punappuna ṭhapetabbatāya nibaddhajaggaṇabhāvo dutiyo,

[page 010]

10 Dīpaṅkaro Buddho.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "senāsanānā nāma mahallakassa pāpuṇāti, avelāya vuṭṭhāpiyamānassa cittekaggatā na hotīti" uṭṭhāpanīyabhāvo tatiyo, sītuṇhapatiṅghātena kāyassa sukhumālakaraṇabhāvo catuṭṭho, "gehaṃ pavīṭṭhena yaṃ kiṅci pāpaṃ sakkā kātun" ti garahapaṭicchādanabhāvo pañcamo, "mayhan" ti pariggahakaraṇaṃ chaṭṭho, "gehassa atthibhāvo nāma sadutiyakavāso" ti sattamo, ūkamaṃkuṇaḥharagoḷikādīnaṃ sādīhāraṇatāya bahusādīhāraṇabhāvo aṭṭhamo, iti ime aṭṭhādīnave disvā Mahāsatto paṇṇasālaṃ pajahi, tenāha: aṭṭhadosaṃsamākiṇṇaṃ pajahiṃ paṇṇasālakānaṃ ti; upāgamaṃ rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ guṇe dasah'; upāgataṃ ti "channaṃ paṭikkhipitvā dasahi guṇehi upetaṃ rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ upagato 'smīti' vadati, tatr'; ime dasa guṇā:

appasamārambhātā eko guṇo, "upagamanamattakam eva hi tattha hotīti" appajaggaṇatā dutiyo, "taṃ hi sammatṭham pi asammattṭham pi paribhogaphāsukaṃ hoti yeva" anuṭṭhāpanīyabhāvo tatiyo, "garahaṃ na paṭicchādeti, tattha hi pāpaṃ karonto lajjatīti" garahāya apaṭicchannabhāvo catuṭṭho, "abbhokāsavāso viya kāyaṃ na santhambhetīti" kāyassa asanthambhanabhāvo pañcamo, pariggahakaraṇabhāvo chaṭṭho, gehālayapaṭikkhepo sattamo, bahusādīhāraṇagehe viya "paṭijaggissāmi naṃ nikkhamathā" ti nīharaṇakābhāvo aṭṭhamo, vasantassa sappītikabhāvo navamo, rukkhamaṇḍalasaṇāsanassa gatagataṭṭhāne sulabbatāya anapekkhabhāvo dasamo ti, "ime dasa guṇe disvā rukkhamaṇḍalaṃ upagato 'smīti' vadati; imāni ettakāni kāraṇāni sallakkhetvā Mahāsatto punadivase bhikkhāya pāvīsi, ath'; assa sampattagāme manussā mahantena ussāhena bhikkhaṃ adamsu, so bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā assamaṃ āgamma nisīditvā cintesi: "nāhaṃ 'āhāraṃ labhāmīti'; pabbajito, siniddhāhāro nāma"; esa mānāmadapurisamade vaḍḍheti, āhāraṇḍalakassa ca dukkhassa anto n'; atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhañṇānibbattaṃ āhāraṃ jahitvā pavattaphalabhojano bhavēyyaṃ" ti; so tato paṭṭhāya tathā katvā ghaṭanto vāyamanto sattāhabbhantare yeva aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca abhiñña nibbattesi, tena vuttaṃ:

Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhañṇaṃ pajahiṃ niravasesato,  
anekaguṇasampannaṃ pavattaphalam ādiyīṃ,  
Tattha-ppadhānaṃ padahiṃ nisajjaṭṭhānacamaṃkame.  
abbhantaramhi sattāhe abhiññābalaṃ pāpuṇin ti.

Evam abhiññābalaṃ patvā Sumedhatāpase samāpattisukhena vītināmente Dīpaṅkaro nāma Satthā loke udapādi. Tassa paṭisandhiyātītibodhidhammacakkappavattanesu sakalāpi dasasahassīlokadhātu saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi mahāviraṃ viravi,

[page 011]

Dīpaṅkaro Buddho. 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dvattimsa pubbanimittāni pāturaḥamsu. Sumedhatāpaso samāpattisukhena vītināmento n'; eva taṃ saddam assosi na tāni nimittāni addasa; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_45: "Evaṃ me siddhipattassa vasībhūtassa sāsane  
Dīpaṅkaro nāma Jino uppajji lokanāyako.

JaNi\_46: Uppajjante ca jāyante bujjhante dhammadesane  
caturo nimitte nāddasaṃ jhānaratisamappito" ti.

Tasmīṃ kāle Dīpaṅkaradasabalo catuhi khīṇāsavasatasahasseehi parivuto anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammaṃ nāma nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvīhāre paṭivasati. Rammanagaravāsino "Dīpaṅkaro kira

---

---

samaṇissaro paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Rammanagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasatīti" sutvā sappinavanītādīni c'; eva bhesajjāni vatthacchādanāni ca gāhāpetvā gandhamālādihattā yena Buddho yena Dhammo yena Saṃgho tanninnā tappoṇā tappabbhārā hutvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā gandhādīhi pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā, dhammadesanaṃ sutvā svātanāya nimantetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Te punadvase mahādānaṃ sajjetvā nagaraṃ alaṃkaritvā Dasabalassa āgamanamaggaṃ alaṃkarontā udakabinnatthānesu paṃsum pakkhipitvā samaṃ bhūmitalaṃ katvā rajatapaṭṭavaṇṇaṃ vālukaṃ ākiranti, lājāni c'; eva pupphāni ca vikiranti, nānāvīrāgehi vatthehi dhajapaṭāke ussāpentī, kadaliyo c'; eva puṇṇaghaṭapantiyo ca paṭiṭṭhāpentī.

Tasmiṃ kāle Sumedhatāpaso attano assamaṇapadā uggantvā tesāṃ manussānaṃ uparibhāgena ākāseṇa gacchanto te haṭṭhatuṭṭhe manusse disvā "kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti ākāseto oruyha ekamantaṃ ṭhito manusse pucchi: "hambho kassa tumhe imaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkarothā" 'ti; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_47: "Paccantadesavisaye nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ

tassa āgamaṇamaggaṃ sodhenti tuṭṭhamānasā

JaNi\_48: Ahan tena samayena nikkhamitvā sakassamā

dhunanto vākacīrāni gacchāmi ambare tadā.

JaNi\_49: Vedajātaṃ janaṃ disvā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhaṃ pamoditaṃ

orohitvāna gaganā manusse pucchi tāvade:

[page 012]

12 Dīpaṃkaro Buddho.

JaNi\_50: 'Tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamodito vedajāto mahājano,

kassa sodhīyatī maggo añjasāṃ vaṭumāyanaṃ"; ti.

Manussā āhaṃsu: "bhante Sumedha na tvaṃ jānāsi: 'Dīpaṃkaradasabalo sammāsambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko cārikaṃ caramāno amhākaṃ nagaraṃ patvā Sudassanamahāvihāre paṭivasati, mayantaṃ Bhagavantaṃ nimantayimha, tass'; etaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato āgamanamaggaṃ alaṃkaromā"; 'ti. Sumedhatāpaso cintesi:

"'Buddho'; ti kho ghosamattam pi loke dullabhaṃ pag eva Buddhuppādo, mayāpi imehi manussehi saddhiṃ Dasabalassa maggaṃ alaṃkaritum vaṭṭatīti". So te manusse āha: "sace bho tumhe etaṃ maggaṃ Buddhassa alaṃkarotha mayham pi ekaṃ okāsaṃ detha, aham pi tumhehi saddhiṃ maggaṃ alaṃkarissāmīti". Te "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā "Sumedhatāpaso iddhiṃ" ti jānanta udakabhinnokāsaṃ sallakkhetvā" tvaṃ imaṃ ṭhānaṃ alaṃkarohīti" adāṃsu. Sumedho buddhā rammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā cintesi: "ahaṃ imaṃ okāsaṃ iddhiyā alaṃkaritum pahomi, evaṃ alaṃkato pana maṃ na paritosessati, ajja mayā kāyaveyyāvaccamaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" paṃsum āharitvā tasmiṃ padese pakkhipi. Tassa tasmiṃ padese analaṃkate yeva Dīpaṃkaro Dasabalo mahānubhāvānaṃ chaḷabhiññakhīṇāsavānaṃ catuhi satahassehi parivuto devatāsu dibbamālagandhādīhi pūjayantesu dibbasamgītesu pavattantesu manussehi mānusakagandhehi c'; eva mālādīhi ca pūjayantesu anantāya Buddhalihāya Manosilātale vijambhamāno sīho viya taṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Sumedhatāpaso akkhīni ummīletvā alaṃkatamaggena āgacchantassa Dasabalassa dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkaṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ asitiyā anubyañjanehi anubyañjitaṃ; byāmapabhāya samparivāritaṃ maṇivaṇṇagaganatale nānappakārā vijjullatā viya āvelāvelabhūtā c'; eva yugaḷayugaḷabhūtā ca chabbaṇaghaṇabuddharasmiyo vissajjentaṃ rūpaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ oloketvā "ajja mayā Dasabalassa jvītapariccāgaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" "mā Bhagavā kalale akkami, maṇiphalakasetum pana akkamanto viya saddhiṃ catuhi khīṇāsavasatasahashehi mama piṭṭhiṃ maddamāno gacchatu, taṃ me bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā" 'ti kese mocetvā ajinajaṭāvākacīrāni kāḷavaṇṇe kalale pattharivā maṇiphalakasetum viya kalalapiṭṭhe nipajji;

---

---

[page 013]

Buddhabhāvāya Abhinīhāro. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_51: "Te me puṭṭhā vyākariṃsu: 'Buddho loke anuttaro

Dīpaṃkaro nāma Jino uppajji lokanāyako,

tassa sodhīyaṭṭi maggo añjasam vaṭumāyanam'.

JaNi\_52: 'Buddho'; ti mama sutvāna pīti uppajji tāvade,

'Buddho Buddho'; ti kathayanto somanassam pavedayim.

JaNi\_53: Tattha tthatvā vicintesiṃ tuṭṭho samviggamānaso:

'idha bījāni ropissam, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā,

JaNi\_54: Yadi Buddhassa sodhetha ekoḷāsam dadātha me,

aham pi sodhayissāmi añjasam vaṭumāyanam'.

JaNi\_55: Adamsu te mam'; okāsam sodhetum añjasam tadā.

'Buddho Buddho'; ti cintento maggam sodhem'; ahan tadā.

JaNi\_56: Aniṭṭhite mam'; okāse Dīpaṃkaro mahāmuni

{catūhisatasahasseehi} chaḷabhiññeehi tādihi

khīṇāsavehi vimalehi paṭipajji añjasam Jino.

JaNi\_57: Paccuggamanā vattanti, vajjanti bheriyo bahū,

āmoditā naramarū sādhuḷkāram pavattayum.

JaNi\_58: Devā manusse passanti manussāpi ca devatā,

ubho pi te pañjalikā anuyanti Tathāgataṃ.

JaNi\_59: Devā dibbehi turiyehi manussā mānusakehi ca

ubho pi te vajjayantā anuyanti Tathāgataṃ.

JaNi\_60: Dibbam mandāraṃ puppham padumam paṛicchattakam

disodisam okiranti ākāsanabhagatā marū.

JaNi\_61: Campakam salaḷam nīpaṃ nāgapunnāgaketakam

disodisam ukkhipanti bhūmitalagatā narā.

JaNi\_62: Kese muñcitv'; aham tattha vākaḷirañ ca cammakam

kalale pattharivāna avakujjo nipajji'; aham.

JaNi\_63: 'Akkamitvāna mam Buddho saha sissehi gacchatu,

mā kalale akkamittho, hitāya me bhavissatthi'"

so kalalapiṭṭhe nipannako va puna akkhīni ummīletvā Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa Buddhasiriṃ sampassamāno evam cintesi: "sace aham iccheyyam sabbakilese jhāpetvā samghanavako hutvā Rammanagaraṃ paviseyyam, aññātakesena pana me kilese jhāpetvā Nibbānapattiyā kiccaṃ n'; atthi,

[page 014]

14 Aṭṭhadhammā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yan nūnāham Dīpaṃkaradasabalo viya paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā dhammanāvaṃ āropetvā mahājanam Saṃsārasāgarā uttāretvā pacchā parinibbāyeyyam, idam mayham patirūpan" ti. Tato aṭṭha dhamme samobhānetvā Buddhabhāvāya abhinīhāram katvā nipajji; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_64: "Puthaviyam nipannassa evam me āsi cetaso:

'icchamāno aham ajja kilese jhāpaye mama.

JaNi\_65: Kim me aññātakesena dhammaṃsacchikaten'; idha,

---

---

sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇitvā Buddhō hessaṃ sadevake.

JaNi\_66: Kim me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā,  
sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇitvā santāressaṃ sadevake.

JaNi\_67: Iminā me adhikārena purisena thāmadassinā  
sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇāmi tāremi janataṃ bahum.

JaNi\_68: Saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā viddhaṃsitvā tayo bhavē  
dhammanāvāṃ samāruyha santāressaṃ sadevake"; ti,  
yasmā pana Buddhattaṃ patthentassa

JaNi\_69: Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti hetu Sattāradassanaṃ  
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā  
aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhāti.

Manussatthabhāvasmiṃ yeva hi ṭhatvā Buddhattaṃ patthentassa patthanā samijjhāti nāgassa vā suppaṇṇassa vā devatāya vā patthanā no samijjhāti, manussatthabhāve pi purisaliṅge ṭhitass'; eva patthanā samijjhāti itthiyā vā paṇḍakanapūṃsakaubhatobyañjanakānaṃ vā no samijjhāti, purisassa pi tasmiṃ attabhāve arahattappattiyā hetusampanness'; eva patthanā samijjhāti no itarassa, hetusampannena pi sace jīvamānakabuddhass'; eva santikā patthentassa patthanā samijjhāti parinibbute Buddhē cetiyasantike vā bodhimūle vā patthentassa na samijjhāti, Buddhānaṃ santike patthentassāpi pabbajjāliṅge ṭhitass'; eva samijjhāti no gihiliṅge ṭhitassa, pabbajjassāpi pañcābhīñṇassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino yeva samijjhāti na imāya guṇasampattiyā virahitassa, guṇasampannena pi yena attano jīvitaṃ Buddhānaṃ pariccattaṃ hoti tassa iminā adhikārena adhikārasampanness'; eva samijjhāti na itarassa, adhikārasampannessāpi yassa Buddhakāradhammānaṃ atthāya mahanto chando ca mahanto ussāho ca vāyāmo ca pariyēṭṭhi tass'; eva samijjhāti na itarassa, tath'; idaṃ chandamahantatāya opannaṃ: sace hi evam assa "yo sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ ekodakībhūtaṃ attano bāhubalena patarivā pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti,

[page 015]

Gotamo nāma Buddhō. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo vā pana sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ velugumbasañchannaṃ viyūhitvā madditvā padasā gacchanto pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yo vā pana sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ sattiyo ākoṭetvā niraṇṇaṃ sattiṭṭhalasamākiṇṇaṃ padasā akkamamāno pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yo vā pana sakalacakkavālagabbhaṃ vitaccikaṃgārābharaṇaṃ pādehi maddamāno pāraṃ gantuṃ samattho so Buddhattaṃ pāpuṇāti" yo etesu ekam pi attano dukkaraṃ na maññāti "ahaṃ etaṃ pi taritvā vā gantvā vā pāraṃ gahessāmīti" evaṃ mahantena chandena ca ussābena ca vāyāmena ca pariyēṭṭhiyā ca samannāgato hoti tassa patthanā samijjhāti na itarassa. Sumedhatāpaso pana ime aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā Buddhabhāvāya abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipajji.

Dīpaṃkaro pi Bhagavā āgantvā Sumedhatāpasassa sīsabhāge ṭhatvā maṇisīhapañjaraṃ ugghāṭento viya pañcavaṇṇapasādasampannāni akkhīni ummīletvā kalalapiṭṭhe nipannaṃ Sumedhatāpasam disva "ayaṃ tāpaso Buddhattāya abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipanno, ijjhissati nu kho imassa patthanā udāhu no" ti anāgataṃ saññānaṃ pesetvā upadhārento "ito kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma Buddhō bhavissatīti" ṇatvā ṭhitako va parisamajjhe vyākāsi: "Passatha no tumhe imaṃ ugghatapaṃ tāpasam kalalapiṭṭhe nipannaṃ" ti. "Evaṃ bhante". "Ayaṃ Buddhattāya abhinīhāraṃ katvā nipanno, samijjhissati imassa patthanā, ito kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma Buddhō bhavissati, tasmiṃ pan'; assa attabhāve Kapilavatthu nāma nagaraṃ nivāso bhavissati, Māyā nāma devī mātā, Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā, aggasāvako Upatisso nāma thero, dutiyasāvako Kolito nāma, Buddhupaṭṭhāko Ānando nāma, aggasāvikā Khemā nāma therī, dutiyasāvikā Uppalavaṇṇā nāma therī bhavissati, paripakkañño

---

---

mahābhīnikkhamanaṃ katvā mahāpadhānaṃ padahitvā nigrodhamūle pāyāsam paṭiggahetvā Nerañjarāya tīre paribhuñjitvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruya assattharukkhamūle abhisambujjhissatī"; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_70: "Dīpaṃkaro lokavidū āhutināṃ paṭiggaho  
ussisake maṃ thatvāna idaṃ vacanam abravi:

JaNi\_71: 'Passatha imaṃ tāpasam jaṭilaṃ uggatāpanam,  
aparimeyye ito kappe Buddho loke bhavissati.

[page 016]

16 Nimmittāni.

JaNi\_72: Aho Kapilavhayā rammā nikkhamitvā Tathāgato  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakāriyaṃ

JaNi\_73: Ajapālarukkhamūle nisīditvā Tathāgato  
tatha pāyasam aggayha Nerañjaram upehiti.

JaNi\_74: Nerañjarāya tīre pāyāsam ādāya so Jino  
paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimūlamhi eheti.

JaNi\_75: Tato padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ anuttaro  
assatthassa mūle bujjhissati mahāyaso.

JaNi\_76: Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati,  
pitā Suddhodano nāma, ayaṃ hessati Gotamo.

JaNi\_77: Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvaka.

JaNi\_78: Ānando nāma'; upaṭṭhāko upaṭṭhissati taṃ Jinaṃ,  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvika

JaNi\_79: Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā.  
Bodhi tassa Bhagavato 'Assattho'; ti pavuccati".

Sumedhatāpaso "mayhaṃ kira patthanā samijjhissatīti" somanassappatto aho. Mahājano Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa vacanaṃ sutvā "Sumedhatāpaso kira Buddhabījaṃ Buddhaṃkuro" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho aho. Evaṃ c'; assa aho: "yathā nāma puriso nadiṃ taranto ujukena titthena uttaritvaṃ asakkonto heṭṭhātithena uttarati evaṃ evaṃ mayaṃ Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa sāsane maggaphalaṃ alabhamānā anāgate yadā tvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi tadā tava sammukhā maggaphalaṃ sacchikāvaṃ samatthā bhavyeyyāma" 'ti patthanam ṭhapayimsu. Dīpaṃkaradasabalo pi Bodhisattaṃ pasamsitvā aṭṭhahi pupphamuṭṭhiṇi pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Te pi catusatasahassasaṃkhā khīṇāsavā Boḍhisattaṃ gandhehi ca mālehi ca pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Devamanussā pana tath'; eva pūjetvā vanditvā pakkantā. Bodhisatto sabbesaṃ paṭikkantakāle sayanā vuṭṭhāya "pāramiyo vicinissāmīti" puppharāsimatthake pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Evaṃ nisinne Bodhisatte sakaladasahassacakkavāle devatā sannipatitvā sādhu-kāraṃ katvā "ayya Sumedhatāpasa porāṇakabodhisattānaṃ pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā 'pāramiyo vicinissāmā'; 'ti sinnakāle yāni pubbanimittāni nāma paññāyanti tāni sabbāni pi aṃ pātubhūtāni, nissamsayena tvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi,

[page 017]

Nimmittāni. 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayam etaṃ jānāma: yass'; etāni nimmittāni paññāyanti ekantena so Buddho hoti, tvaṃ attano viriyaṃ daḷhaṃ katvā paggaṇhā" ti Bodhisattaṃ nānappakārehi thutīhi abhitthuniṃsu; tena vuttaṃ:

---



---

JaNi\_80: "Idaṃ sutvāna vacanaṃ asamassa Mahesino  
āmoditā naramarū: 'Buddhabhijamkuro ayaṃ'.

JaNi\_81: Ukkuṭṭhisaddā vattanti appoṭṭhenti hasanti ca  
katañjali namassanti dasasahassī sadevakā.

JaNi\_82: 'Yad'; imassa Lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanam  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ.

JaNi\_83: Yathā manussā nadiṃ tarantā paṭittham virajjhiya  
heṭṭhātthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānadiṃ

JaNi\_84: Evam evaṃ mayaṃ sabbe yadi muñcem'; imaṃ Jinam  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ'.

JaNi\_85: Dīpaṃkaro Lokavidū āhutinaṃ paṭiggaho  
mama kammaṃ pakittetvā dakkhiṇam padam uddhari.

JaNi\_86: Ye tattha āsum Jinaputtā sabbe padakkhiṇam akaṃsu maṃ,  
narā nāgā ca gandhabbā abhivādetvāna pakkamuṃ.

JaNi\_87: Dassanam me atikkante sasamghe Lokanāyake  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṇa āsanā vuṭṭhahiṃ tadā.

JaNi\_88: Sukhena sukhito homi pāmujjena pamodito,  
pītiyā ca abhissanno pallaṃkaṃ ābhujim tadā.

JaNi\_89: Pallaṃkena nisīditvā evaṃ cintes'; ahan tadā:  
'vasībhūto ahaṃ jhāne abhiññāsu pāramiṃ gato,

JaNi\_90: Sahassikamhi lokamhi isayo n'; atthi me samā,  
asamo iddhidhammesu alabhiṃ ṭdisaṃ sukhaṃ'.

JaNi\_91: Pallaṃkābhujane mayhaṃ dasasahassādhivāsino  
mahānādaṃ pavattesuṃ: 'dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_92: Yaṃ pubbe Bodhisattānaṃ pallaṃkavaramābhujē  
nimittāni padissanti tāni ajja padissare.

JaNi\_93: Sītaṃ vyapagataṃ hoti uṇhañ ca upasammati,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_94: Dasasahassilokadhātu nissaddā hoti nirākulā,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

[page 018]

18 Nimittāni.

JaNi\_95: Mahāvātā na vāyanti, na sandanti savantiyo,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_96: Thalajā dakajā pupphā sabbe pupphanti tāvade,  
te p'; ajja pupphitā sabbe, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_97: Latā vā yadvā rukkhā phalabhārā honti tāvade,  
te p'; ajja phalitā sabbe, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_98: ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhummaṭṭhā ratanā jotanti tāvade,  
te p'; ajja ratanā jotanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_99: Mānusakā ca dibbā ca turiyā vajjanti tāvade,  
te p'; ajji'; ubho abhiravanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

JaNi\_100: Vicittapupphā gaganā abhivassanti tāvade,  
te p'; ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi.

---

---

JaNi\_101: Mahāsamuddo ābhujati, dasasahassī pakampati,  
te p'; ajj'; ubho abhiravanti, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_102: Niraye pi dasasahassī aggī nibbāyi tāvade,  
te p'; ajja nibbutā aggī, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_103: Vimalo hoti suriyo, sabbe dissanti tārakā,  
te pi ajja padissanti, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_104: Anovaṭṭena udakena mahiyā ubbhijje tāvade,  
taṃ p'; ajj'; ubbhijjate mahiyā, dhuvan̄ Buddhō Bhavissasi.

JaNi\_105: Tārāgaṇā virocanti nakkhattaṃ gaganamaṇḍale  
visākhā candimāyuttā, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_106: Bilāsayā darīsayā nikkhamanti sakāsayā,  
te p'; ajja āsayā chuddhā, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_107: Na hoti arati sattānaṃ, santuṭṭhā honti tāvade,  
te p'; ajja sabbe santuṭṭhā, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_108: Rogā tad'; ūpasammanti jighacchā ca vinassati,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_109: Rāgo tadā tanu hoti, doso moho pi nassati,  
te p'; ajja vigatā sabbe, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_110: Bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati, ajja p'; etaṃ padissati,  
tena liṅgena jānāma: dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_111: Rajo n'; uddhaṃsati uddhaṃ, ajja p'; etaṃ padissati,  
tena liṅgena jānāma: dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_112: Aniṭṭhagandho pakkamati, dibbagandho pavāyati,  
so p'; ajja vāyatī gandho, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

[page 019]

Buddhakāradhammā. 19

JaNi\_113: Sabbe devā padissanti ṭhapayitvā arūpino,  
te p'; ajja sabbe dissanti, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_114: Yāvātā nirayā nāma sabbe dissanti tāvade,  
te p'; ajja sabbe dissanti, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_115: Kuḍḍā kavāṭā selā ca na hont'; āvaraṇan tadā,  
ākāsabhūtā te p'; ajja, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_116: Cutī ca upapattī ca khaṇe tasmim̄ na vijjati,  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasi.

JaNi\_117: Daḷhaṃ paggaṇha viriyaṃ, mā nivatta abhikkama,  
mayaṃ p'; etaṃ vijānāma: dhuvan̄ Buddhō bhavissasīti".

Bodhisatto Dīpaṃkaradasabalassa ca dasasahassacakkavāle devatānañ ca vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāya sañjātussāho hutvā cintesi: "Buddhā nāma amoghavacanā, n'; atthi Buddhānaṃ kathāya aññathattaṃ, yathā hi ākāse khittaleḍḍussa patanaṃ jātassa maraṇaṃ aruṇe uggate suriyass'; uṭṭhānaṃ āsayā nikkhantasiḥassa sihanādanadanaṃ garugabbhāya itthiyā bhāramocanaṃ dhuvan̄ avassabhāvi evam evaṃ Buddhānaṃ vacanaṃ nāma dhuvan̄ amoghaṃ, addhā ahaṃ Buddhō bhavissāmīti"; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_118: "Buddhassa vacanaṃ sutvā dasahassīna c'; ūbhayaṃ  
tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamudito evaṃ cintes'; ahan tadā:  
JaNi\_119: 'Advejjhavacanā Buddhā, amoghavacanā Jinā,

---

---

vitathaṃ n'; atthi Buddhānaṃ, dhuvāṃ Buddho bhavāṃ'; ahaṃ.  
JaNi\_120: Yathā khittaṃ nabhe leḍḍu dhuvāṃ patati bhūmiyaṃ  
tath'; eva Buddhaseṭṭhānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassataṃ.  
JaNi\_121: Yathāpi sabbasattānaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvasassataṃ  
tath'; eva Buddhaseṭṭhānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassataṃ.  
JaNi\_122: Yathā rattikkhaye patte suriyass'; uggamaṃ dhuvāṃ  
tath'; eva Buddhaseṭṭhānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassataṃ.  
JaNi\_123: Yathā nikkhantasayanassa sīhassa nadanaṃ dhuvāṃ  
tath'; eva Buddhaseṭṭhānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassataṃ.  
JaNi\_124: Yathā āpannasattānaṃ bhāramoropanaṃ dhuvāṃ  
tath'; eva Buddhaseṭṭhānaṃ vacanaṃ dhuvasassatan"; ti.  
So "dhuv'; āhaṃ Buddho bhavissāmīti" evaṃ katasanniṭṭhāno buddhakārake dhamme upadhāretuṃ "kahan nu  
kho Buddhakāradhammā, kiṃ uddhaṃ udāhu adho disāsu vidisāsū"

[page 020]

20 Dānapāramī. Sīlapāramī.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti anukkamena sakaladhammadhātum  
vicinanto porāṇakabodhisattehi āsevitānisevitaṃ paṭhamaṃ dānapāramiṃ disvā evaṃ attānaṃ ovadi:  
"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya paṭhamaṃ dānapāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, yathā hi nikkujjito udakumbho nissesam  
katvā udakaṃ vamaṃti yeva na paccāharati evaṃ evaṃ dhanam vā yasaṃ vā puttadāraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ vā  
anoloketvā sampattayācakānaṃ sabbaṃ icchitichitaṃ nissesam katvā dadamāno bodhirukkhamūle nisīditvā  
Buddho bhavissasīti" paṭhamaṃ dānapāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_125: "Handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c'; ito  
uddhaṃ adho dasadisā yāvataṃ dhammadhātuyā.

JaNi\_126: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭhamaṃ dānapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesīhi anuciṇṇaṃ mahāpathaṃ.

JaNi\_127: 'Imaṃ tvaṃ paṭhamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
dānapāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

JaNi\_128: Yathāpi kumbho sampuṇṇo yassa kassaci adhokato  
vamate udakaṃ nissesam na tattha parirakkhati

JaNi\_129: Tath'; eva yācake disvā hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhime  
dadāhi dānaṃ nissesam kumbho viya adhokato"; ti.

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato dutiyaṃ  
sīlapāramiṃ disvā etad ahoṣi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya sīlapāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, yathā hi camaramigo nāma jīvitam pi anoloketvā  
attano vālam eva rakkhati evaṃ tvaṃ pi ito paṭṭhāya jīvitam pi anoloketvā sīlam eva rakkhanto Buddho  
bhavissasīti"; dutiyaṃ sīlapāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_130: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_131: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ dutiyaṃ sīlapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesīhi āsevitānisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_132: 'Imaṃ tvaṃ dutiyaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
sīlapāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

JaNi\_133: Yathāpi camaṃ vālam kismici pativilaggitaṃ  
upeti maraṇaṃ tattha na vikopeti vāladhiṃ (Cfr. AEIian 16, 11.)

---

---

[page 021]

Nekkhammapāramī. Paññāpāramī. 21

JaNi\_134: Tath'; eva catusu bhūmīsu sīlāni paripūriya  
parirakkha sabbadā sīlaṃ camaṛī viya vāladhin"; ti.

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato tatiyaṃ  
nekkhammapāramiṃ disvā etad ahosi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya nekkhammapāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, yathā hi ciraṃ pi bandhanāgāre vasamāno  
puriso na tattha sinehaṃ karoti atha kho ukkaṇṭhāti yeva avasitukāmo hoti evaṃ eva tvaṃ sabbabhava  
bandhanāgārasadise katvā sabbabhava ukkaṇṭhito muñcitukāmo hutvā nekkhammābhimukho va hohi, evaṃ  
Buddho bhavissasīti" tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

JaNi\_135: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_136: Vicinanto tadā dakkhim tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_137: 'Imaṃ tvaṃ tatiyaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
nekkhamme pāramiṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

JaNi\_138: Yathā andughare puriso ciravuttho dukhaddito  
na tattha rāgaṃ abhijāneti muttiṃ yeva gavesati

JaNi\_139: Tath'; eva tvaṃ sabbabhava passa andughare viya,  
nekkhammābhimukho hohi bhavato parimuttiyā"; ti.

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato catutthaṃ  
paññāpāramiṃ disvā etad ahosi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya paññāpāramiṃ pi pūreyyāsi, hīnamajjhimukkaṭṭhesu kiñci avajjetvā sabbe pi  
paṇḍite upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ puccheyyāsi, yathā hi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu hīnādibhedesu kulesu kiñci avajjetvā  
paṭipāṭiyā piṇḍāya caranto khippaṃ yāpanaṃ labhati evaṃ tvaṃ pi sabbapaṇḍite upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ  
pucchanto Buddho bhavissasīti" catutthaṃ paññāpāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttam:

JaNi\_140: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_141: Vicinanto tadā dakkhim catutthaṃ paññāpāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_142: 'Imaṃ tvaṃ catutthaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
paññāpāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

[page 022]

22 Viriyapāramī. Khantipāramī.

JaNi\_143: Yathāpi bhikkhu bhikkhanto hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhime  
kulāni na vivajjento evaṃ labhati yāpanaṃ

JaNi\_144: Tath'; eva tvaṃ sabbakāle paripucchanto budhaṃ janaṃ  
paññāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti"

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato pañcamāṃ  
viriyapāramiṃ disvā etad ahosi:

---

---

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya viriyapāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, yathā siṅho migarājā sabbairiyāpathesu daḷhaviṛiyo hoti evaṃ tvam sabbabhavesu sabbairiyāpathesu daḷhaviṛiyo anolīnaviriyo samāno Buddho bhavissasīti" pañcamaṃ viriyapāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_145: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_146: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ pañcamaṃ viriyapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesiṃhi āsevitānisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_147: 'Imaṃ tvam pañcamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
viriyapāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

JaNi\_148: Yathāpi siṅho migarājā nisajjaṭṭhānacamaṃkame  
alīnaviriyo hoti paggaḥītamano sadā

JaNi\_149: Tath'; eva tvam pi sabbabhave paggaṇha viriyaṃ daḷhaṃ,  
viriyapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti"

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato chaṭṭhaṃ khantipāramiṃ disvā etad ahoṣi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya khantipāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, sammānane pi avamānane pi khamo va bhavyeyyāsi, yathāpi paṭṭhaviyaṃ nāma sucim pi pakkhipanti asucim pi na tena paṭṭhavi sinehaṃ na paṭṭighaṃ karoti khamati sahati adhiṅvāseti yeva evaṃ evaṃ tvam pi sammānanāvamānanesu khamo va samāno Buddho bhavissasīti" chaṭṭhaṃ khantipāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_150: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_151: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ chaṭṭhamaṃ khantipāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesiṃhi āsevitānisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_152: 'Imaṃ tvam chaṭṭhamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tatha advejjhamānaso sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

[page 023]

Saccapāramī. Adhiṭṭhānapāramī. 23

JaNi\_153: Yathāpi paṭṭhavi nāma sucim pi asucim pi ca  
sabbamaṃ sahati nikkhepaṃ na karoti paṭṭighaṃ dayamaṃ

JaNi\_154: Tath'; eva tvam pi sabbesaṃ sammānavamānakkhamaṃ  
Khantipāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ disvā etad ahoṣi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvam ito paṭṭhāya saccapāramiṃ pi pūreyyāsi, asaniyā matthake patamānāya pi dhanādīnaṃ atthāya chandādīnaṃ vasena sampajānamusāvādaṃ nāma mā akāsi, yathā hi osadhitārakā nāma sabbautusu attano gamanavīthiṃ jahitvā aññāya vīthiyā na gacchati sakavīthiyā va gacchati evaṃ evaṃ tvam pi saccamaṃ pahāya musāvādaṃ nāma akaronto yeva Buddho bhavissasīti" sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_155: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_156: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ sa tamaṃ saccapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesiṃhi āsevitānisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_157: 'Imaṃ tvam sattamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tatha advejjhavacano sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

---

---

JaNi\_158: Yathāpi osadhī nāma tulābhūtā sadevake  
samaye utupasse vā na vokkamati vīthito

JaNi\_159: Tath'; eva tvam pi saccesu mā vokkami vīthito,  
saccapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato aṭṭhamam  
adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ disvā etad ahoṣi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya adhiṭṭhānapāramim pi pūreyyāsi, yaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi tasmim adhiṭṭhāne niccalo  
bhaveyyāsi, yathā hi pabbato nāma sabbadisāsu pi vāte paharante pi na kampati na calati attano ṭhāne yeva  
tiṭṭhati evam evaṃ tvam pi attano adhiṭṭhāne niccalo honto va Buddho bhavissasīti" aṭṭhamam  
adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_160: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare.  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

[page 024]

24 Mettāpāramī. Upekkhāpāramī.

JaNi\_161: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ aṭṭhamam adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_162: 'Imaṃ tvaṃ aṭṭhamam tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tatha tvaṃ acalo hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

JaNi\_163: Yathāpi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito  
na kampati bhusavātehi sakaṭṭhāne va tiṭṭhati

JaNi\_164: Tath'; eva tvam pi adhiṭṭhāne sabbadā acalo bhava,  
adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato navamam  
mettāpāramiṃ disvā etad ahoṣi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya mettāpāramiṃ pūreyyāsi, hitesu pi ahitesu pi ekacitto bhaveyyāsi, yathāpi  
udakaṃ nāma pāpajanassa pi kalyāṇajanassa pi sītabhāvaṃ ekasadiṣaṃ katvā pharati evam evaṃ tvaṃ  
sabbasattesu mettacittena ekacitto honto Buddho bhavissasīti" navamam mettāpāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā  
adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_165: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_166: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ navamam mettāpāramiṃ  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_167: 'Imaṃ tvaṃ navamam tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
mettāya asamo hohi yadi bodhiṃ pattum icchasi.

JaNi\_168: Yathāpi udakaṃ nāma kalyāṇe pāpake jane  
samaṃ pharati sītena pavāheti rajomalaṃ

JaNi\_169: Tath'; eva tvam pi ahitahite samaṃ mettāya bhāvaya,  
mettāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Ath'; assa "na ettakeh'; eva Buddhakāradhammehi bhavitabban" ti uttarim pi upadhārayato dasamam  
upekkhāpāramiṃ disvā etad ahoṣi:

"Sumedhapaṇḍita tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya upekkhāpāramiṃ pi pūreyyāsi, sukhe pi dukke pi majjhatto va bhaveyyāsi,  
yathāpi paṭhavī nāma sucim pi asucim pi pakkihipamāne majjhataṃ va hoti evam evaṃ tvam pi sukhadukkhesu  
majjhatto va honto Buddho bhavissasīti" dasamam upekkhāpāramiṃ daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

---

---

[page 025]

pāramiyo. 25

JaNi\_170: "Na h'; ete ettakā yeva Buddhadhammā bhavissare,  
aññe pi {vicinissāmi} ye dhammā bodhipācanā.

JaNi\_171: Vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ dasamaṃ upekkhāpāramiṃ  
pubbakehi Mahesīhi āsevitānisevitaṃ.

JaNi\_172: 'Imaṃ tvam dasamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya  
tulābhūto daḷho hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi.

JaNi\_173: Yathāpi paṭhavi nāma nikkhittaṃ asuciṃ suciṃ  
upekkhati ubho p'; ete kopānunayavajjitā

JaNi\_174: Tath'; eva tvam pi sukhadukkhe tulābhūto sadā bhava,  
upekkhāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasīti".

Tato cintesi: "Imasmiṃ loke Bodhisattehi pūreabbā bodhiparipācanā Buddhakāradhammā ettakā yeva, dasa pāramiyo ṭhapetvā aññe n'; atthi, imāpi dasa pāramiyo uddhaṃ ākāse pi n'; atthi, heṭṭhā paṭhaviyam pi puratthimādisu disāsu pi n'; atthi, mayhaṃ yeva pana hadayamaṃsantare patiṭṭhitā" ti. Evaṃ tasmaṃ hadaye patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ disvā sabbāpi daḷhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya punappuna sammāsanto anulomapaṭilomaṃ sammāsati, pariyante gahetvā ādiṃ pāpeti, ādimhi gahetvā pariyante ṭhapeti, majjhe gahetvā ubhato osāpeti, ubhatokoṭṭisu gahetvā majjhe osāpeti, aṅgapariccāgo pāramiyo nāma bāhirabhāṇḍapariccāgo upapāramiyo nāma jīvitapariccāgo paramatthapāramiyo nāmā 'ti dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti yamakataleṃ vinivaṭṭento viya Mahāmeruṃ manthaṃ katvā cakkavālamahāsamuddaṃ āluḷento viya ca sammāsati. Tassa dasa pāramiyo sammāsantassa sammāsantassa dhammatejena catunahutādhikāni dve yojanasatasahassāni bahalā ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi hatthinā akkantaṇaḷakalāpo viya pīḷiyamānaṃ ucchuyantaṃ viya mahāviraṃ viravamānā saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, kulālacakkaṃ viya telayantacakkaṃ viya ca paribbhami; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_175: "'Ettakā yeva te loke ye dhammā bodhipācanā,  
tat'; uddhaṃ n'; atthi aññātra, daḷhaṃ tattha patiṭṭhaha'.

JaNi\_176: Ime dhamme sammāsato sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇe  
dhammatejena vasudhā dasasahassī pakampatha.

JaNi\_177: Calatī ravatī puthavi ucchuyantaṃ va pīḷitaṃ,  
telayante yathā cakkaṃ evaṃ kampati medinīti".

[page 026]

26 Paṭhavikampanaṃ.

Mahāpaṭhaviyā kampamānāya Rammanagaravāsino saṅṭhātuṃ asakkontā yugantavātāmhā hatā mahāsālā viya mucchitamucchitā papatiṃsu, ghaṭṭādini kulālabhājanāni pavatṭantāni aññamaññaṃ paharantāni cuṇṇavicuṇṇāni ahesuṃ. Mahājano bhīttasito Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kin nu kho Bhagavā nāgavaṭṭo ayaṃ bhūtayakkhadevatāsu aññatarāvaṭṭo ti, na hi mayaṃ etaṃ jānāma, api ca kho sabbo pi ayaṃ mahājano upadduto, kin nu kho imassa lokassa pāpakaṃ bhavissati udāhu kalyāṇaṃ, kathetha no etaṃ kāraṇaṃ" ti āha. Satthā tesam kathaṃ sutvā "tumhe mā bhāyatha mā cintayitta, n'; atthi vo itonidānaṃ bhayaṃ, yo so mayā ajja Sumedhapaṇḍito 'anāgate Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissasīti'; vyākato so idāni pāramiyo sammāsati, tassa pāramiyo sammāsantassa vilōlentassa dhammatejena sakaladasasahasilokadhātu ekappahārena kampati c'; eva ravati cā" 'ti āha; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_178: "Yāvatā parisā āsi Buddhassa parivesane  
pavedhamānā sā tattha mucchitā seti bhūmiyā.

---

JaNi\_179: Ghaṭānekasahassāni kumbhīnañ ca satā bahū  
sañcuṇṇamathitā tatta aññamaññ'; ūpagaḥṭṭitā.

JaNi\_180: Ubbiggā tasitā bhītā bhantā vyādhitamānasā  
mahājanā samāgamma Dīpaṅkaram upāgamuṃ.

JaNi\_181: 'Kim bhavissati lokassa kalyāṇaṃ atha pāpakam,  
sabbo upadduto loko, taṃ vinodehi cakkhumā'.

JaNi\_182: Tesam sadā saññapesi Dīpaṅkaro Mahāmuni.  
'vissatthā hotha mā bhātha imasmim puthavikampane,

JaNi\_183: Yam ahaṃ ajja vyākāsim 'Buddho loke bhavissati'  
eso sammasaṭṭi dhammaṃ pubbakam jinasevitaṃ.

JaNi\_184: Tassa sammasaṭṭo dhammaṃ Buddhabhūmiṃ asesato  
tenāyaṃ kampitā {pathavī} dasasahassī sadevake ti".

Mahājano Tathāgatassa vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho mālāgandhavilepanaṃ ādāya Rammanagarā nikkhamitvā  
Bodhisattaṃ upasaṅkamtivā mālādīhi pūjetvā vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Rammanagaram eva pāvisi.  
Bodhisatto pi dasa pāramiyo sammāsivā viriyaṃ daḥhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya nisinnāsanā vuṭṭhāsi: tena vuttaṃ:

[page 027]

Thuti. 27

JaNi\_185: "Buddhassa vacanaṃ sutvā mano nibbāyi tāvade,  
sabbe maṃ upasaṅkamma puna pi maṃ abhivandiyuṃ.

JaNi\_186: Samādiyitvā Buddhaguṇaṃ daḥhaṃ katvāna mānasaṃ  
Dīpaṅkaraṃ namassitvā va āsanā vuṭṭhahiṃ tadā" ti.

Atha Bodhisattaṃ āsanā vuṭṭhantaṃ sakaladasasahassacakkavāle devatā sannipatitvā dibbehi mālāgandhehi  
pūjetvā "ayya Sumedhatāpasa tayā ajja Dīpaṅkaradasabalassa pādāmūle mahatī patthanā patthitā, sā te  
anantarāyena samijjhātu, mā te bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā ahosi, sarīre appamattako pi rogo mā uppajji,  
khippaṃ pāpamiyo pūretvā sammāsambodhiṃ paṭivijjha, yathā pupphūpagaphalūpagā rukkhā samaye  
pupphanti c'; eva phalanti ca tath'; eva tvam pi samayaṃ anatikkamtivā khippaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ phusassū" "ti  
ādīni thutimaṅgalāni payirudāhaṃsu, evaṃ payirudāhitvā attano attano devaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamaṃsu. Bodhisatto  
pi devatāhi abhitthuto "ahaṃ dasapāramiyo pūretvā kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ catunnaṃ asaṅkheyyānaṃ  
matthake Buddho bhavissāmīti" viriyaṃ; daḥhaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya nabhaṃ abbhuggantvā Himavantam eva  
agamāsi; tena vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_187: "Dibbaṃ mānusaṃ pupphaṃ devā mānusakā ubho  
samokiranti pupphehi vuṭṭhahantassa āsanā.

JaNi\_188: Vedayanti ca te sotthim devā mānusakā ubho:  
'mahantaṃ patthitaṃ tuyhaṃ taṃ labhassu yathicchitaṃ.

JaNi\_189: Sabbītiyo vivajjantu, sabbarogo vinassatu,  
mā te bhavatu antarāyo, phusa khippaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ.

JaNi\_190: Yathāpi samaye patte pupphanti pupphino dumā  
tath'; eva tvam mahāvīra Buddhaññena pupphasi.

JaNi\_191: Yathā ye keci Sambuddhā pūrayaṃ dasapāramim  
tath'; eva tvam mahāvīra pūrehi dasapāramim.

JaNi\_192: Yathā ye keci Sambuddhā bodhimaṇḍamhi bujjhāre  
tath'; eva tvam mahāvīra bujjhassu Jinabodhiyaṃ..

JaNi\_193: Yathā ye keci Sambuddhā dhammacakkaṃ pavattayūṃ  
tath'; eva tvam mahāvīra dhammacakkaṃ pavattaya.

---



---

JaNi\_194: Puṇṇamāse yathā cando parisuddho virocati  
tath'; eva tvaṃ puṇṇamano viroca dasasahassiyaṃ.

[page 028]

28 Dīpaṃkaro.

JaNi\_195: Rāhumutto yathā suriyo tāpena atirocati  
tath'; eva lokaṃ muñcitvā viroca siriyā tvaṃ.

JaNi\_196: Yathā yā kāci nadiyo osaranti mahodadhiṃ  
evaṃ sadevakā lokā osarantu tav'; antikaṃ'.

JaNi\_197: Tehi thutippasattho so dasa dhamme samādiya  
te dhamme paripūrento pavanaṃ pāvisī tadā" ti

Sumedhakathā niṭṭhitā.

Rammanagaravāsino pi kho nagaram pavisitvā buddhapamukahassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ  
adaṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanaṃ saraṇādisu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā Rammanagaramhā nikkhamitvā  
tato uddhaṃ pi yāvatāyukaṃ tiṭṭhanto sabbaṃ Buddhakiccaṃ katvā anukkamena anupādisesāya  
Nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ Buddhavaṃse vuttanāyena'; eva veditabbaṃ,  
vuttaṃ hi tattha:

JaNi\_198: "Tadā te bhojayitvāna sasaṃghaṃ Lokanāyakaṃ  
upagañchuṃ saraṇaṃ tassa Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno.

JaNi\_199: Saraṇāgāmane kañci nivesesi Tathāgato  
kañci pañcasu sīlesu sīle dasavidhe paraṃ.

JaNi\_200: Kassaci deti sāmāññaṃ caturo phalamuttame,  
Kassaci asame dhamme deti so paṭisambhidā.

JaNi\_201: Kassaci varasamāpattiyo aṭṭha deti Narāsabho,  
tisso kassaci vijjāyo chaḷabhiññā pavecchati.

JaNi\_202: Tena yogena janakāyaṃ ovadati Mahāmuni,  
tena vitthārikaṃ āsi Lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ.

JaNi\_203: Mahāhanu usabhakkhandho Dīpaṃkarasanāmako  
bahū jane tārayati parimoceti duggatiṃ.

JaNi\_204: Bodhaneyyaṃ janaṃ disvā satasahassee pi yojane  
khaṇena upagantvāna bodheti taṃ Mahāmuni.

JaNi\_205: Paṭhamābhisamaye Buddho koṭṭisatam abodhayi,  
dutiābhisamaye Nātho satasahassee abodhayi.

JaNi\_206: Yadā devabhavanaṃhi Buddho dhammam adesayi  
navutikoṭṭisahasseehi tatiyābhisamayo ahu.

[page 029]

Dīpaṃkaro. 29

JaNi\_207: Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno:  
koṭṭisatasahasseehi paṭhamo āsi samāgamo.

JaNi\_208: Puna Nāradakūṭamhi pavivekagate Jine  
Khīṇāsavā vītamalā samīṃsu satakoṭṭiyo.

JaNi\_209: Yadā vasi Mahāvīro Sudassanasiluccaye  
navutikoṭṭisahasseehi pavāresi tadā Muni.

---

- 
- JaNi\_210: Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpano  
antalikkhamhi caraṇo pañcābhiññāsu pāragū.
- JaNi\_211: Dasavisaṃsahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu,  
ekadvinnaṃ abhisamayo gaṇanāto asaṃkhiyā.
- JaNi\_212: Vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ iddhaṃ pītaṃ ahū tadā  
Dīpaṃkarassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ.
- JaNi\_213: Cattāri satasahasāni chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā  
Dīpaṃkaraṃ Lokaviduṃ parivārenti sabbadā.
- JaNi\_214: Ye keci tena samayena jahanti mānusam bhavaṃ  
appattamānasā sekhā garahitā va bhavanti te.
- JaNi\_215: Supupphitaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ arahantehi tādihi  
khīṇāsavehi vimalehi upasobhati sadevake.
- JaNi\_216: Nagaraṃ Rammavatī nāma, Sumedho nāma khattiyo,  
Sumedhā {nāma} janiyā Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno.
- JaNi\_217: Sumaṅgalo ca Tisso ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā,  
Sāgato nām'; upaṭṭhāko Dīpaṃkarassa Satthuno.
- JaNi\_218: Nandā c'; eva Sunandā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā,  
bodhi tassa Bhagavato Pippalīti pavuccati.
- JaNi\_219: Asītihatthamubbedho Dīpaṃkaro Mahāmuni  
sobhati dīparukkho va sālarājā va phullito
- JaNi\_220: Satasahasānaṃ vassāni āyumu tassa Mahesino,  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.
- JaNi\_221: Jotayitvāna saddhammaṃ santāretvā mahājanaṃ  
Jalivā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako.
- JaNi\_222: Sā ca iddhī so ca yaso tāni ca pādesu cakkaratanāni  
sabbāṃ samantarāhitaṃ, nanu rittā sabbasaṃkharā" 'ti.

[page 030]

30 Koṇḍañño. Vijitāvī.

- JaNi\_223: "Dīpaṃkarassa aparena koṇḍañño nāma Nāyako  
anantatejo amitayaso appameyyo durāsodo".

Dīpaṃkarassa pana Bhagavato aparabhāge ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā Koṇḍañño nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesuṃ, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahasānaṃ, dutiye koṭisahasānaṃ, tatiye navutikoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Vijitāvī nāma cakkavattī hutvā koṭisatasahasāsaṃkhasa buddhapamukhasa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. Satthā Bodhisattaṃ "Buddho bhavissasīti" vyākariṭvā dhammaṃ desesi. So Satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā rajjaṃ niyyādetvā pabbaji. So tīṇi Piṭakāni uggahetvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo uppādetvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahma-loke nibbatti. Koṇḍaññābuddhassa pana Rammavatī nāma nagaraṃ, Sunando nāma khattiyo pitā, Sujātā nāma devī mātā, Bhaddo ca Subhaddo ca dve aggasāvakā, Anuruddho nāma upaṭṭhāko, Tissā ca Upatissā ca aggasāvikā, Sālakalyāṇi bodhi, aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedhaṃ sarīraṃ, vassasatasahasānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ ahoṣi. Tassa aparabhāge ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā ekasmiṃ yeva kappe cattāro Buddhā nibbattiṃsu: Maṅgalo Sumano Revato Sobhito ti. Maṅgalassa Bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā ahesuṃ, tesu paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahasānaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye koṭisahasānaṃ, tatiye navutikoṭiyo. Vemātikabhātā kir'; assa Ānandakumāro navutikoṭisaṃkhyāya parisāya saddhiṃ dhammasavanatthāya Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā tassa ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi, so saddhiṃ parisāya saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Satthā tesāṃ kulaputtānaṃ pubbacaritaṃ olokento

---

---

iddhimayapattacīvarassa upanissayaṃ disvā dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pasāretvā "etha bhikkhavo" ti āha. Sabbe taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva iddhimayapattacīvaradharā saṭṭhivassatherā viya ākappasampannā hutvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā parivārayiṃsu. Ayam assa tatiyo sāvakasannipāto ahoṣi. Yathā pana aññesaṃ Buddhānaṃ samantā asītihatthappamānā yeva saṅgappabhā ahoṣi na evaṃ, tassa pana Bhagavato saṅgappabhā niccakālaṃ dasasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā aṭṭhāsi. Rukkhaṭṭhaviṃpabbatasamuddādayo antamaso ukkhaliyādīni upādāya suvaṇṇapattapariyonaddhā viya ahesuṃ. Āyuppaṃaṇaṃ paṇ'; assa navutivassasahassāni ahoṣi.

Ettakaṃ kālaṃ candasuriyādayo attano pabhāya virocituṃ na sakkhiṃsu, rattindivaṃparicchedo na paññāyittha, divā suriyālokena viya sattā niccaṃ Buddhāloken'; eva vicariṃsu,

[page 031]

Maṅgalo Kharadāṭhiko. 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sāyaṃ pupphanakusumānaṃ pāto va ravanasaṅgāhānaṃ ca vasena loko rattindivaṃparicchedaṃ sallakkhesi. "Kim pana aññesaṃ Buddhānaṃ ayam ānubhāvo n'; atthīti" no n'; atthi, te hi pi ākaṃkhamānā dasasahassī vā lokadhātuṃ tato vā bhiyyo ābhāya phareyyuṃ, Maṅgalassa pana Bhagavato pubbapatthanāvasena aññesaṃ vyāmapabhā viya saṅgappabhā niccam eva dasasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā aṭṭhāsi. So kira Bodhisattacariyakāle vessantarasadise attabhāve ṭhito saputtadāro vaṃkapabbatasadise pabbate vasi. Ath'; eko Kharadāṭhiko nāma yakkho Mahāpurisassa dānājjhāsayaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇavaṇṇena upasaṃkamtivā Mahāsattaṃ dve dārake yāci. Mahāsatto "dadāmi brāhmaṇassa puttaka" ti haṭṭhapahaṭṭho udakapariyantaṃ paṭṭhaviṃ kampento dve pi dārake adāsi.

Yakkho caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ ālambanaphalakaṃ nissāya ṭhatvā passantass'; eva Mahāsattassa mūlakalāpaṃ viya dārake khādi. Mahāpurisassa yakkhaṃ oloketaṃ {mukhaṃvivaṭamatte} aggijālā viya lohitadhāraṃ uggiramānaṃ tassa mukhaṃ disvāpi kesaggamattam pi domanassaṃ na uppajji, "sudinnaṃ vata me dāna" ti cintayato paṇ'; assa saṅgāro mahantaṃ pītisomanassaṃ udapādi. So "imassa me nissandena anāgate iminā va nīhārena rasmiyo nikkhamantū" 'ti patthanaṃ akāsi. Tassa taṃ paṭṭhanaṃ nissāya Buddhabhūtaṃ sarirato rasmiyo nikkhamitvā ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ phariṃsu. Aparam pi 'ssa pubbacariṃsa atthi: so kira Bodhisattakāle ekassa Buddhassa cetiyaṃ disvā "imassa Buddhassa mayā jīvitaṃ pariccajituṃ vaṭṭatīti" daṇḍakadīpikaveṭhananiyāmena sakalasaṅgāraṃ veṭṭhāpetvā ratanamakulaṃ satasahassaggaṇakaṃ suvaṇṇapātīṃ sappissa pūrāpetvā tattha sahaṃsaṃ vaṭṭiyo jāletvā taṃ sīsenādāya sakalasaṅgāraṃ jāletvā cetiyaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto sakalarattiṃ vītināmesi, evaṃ yāva aruṇuggamaṇā vāyamantassa pi 'ssa lomakūpamattam pi usumaṃ na gaṇhi, padumagabbhaṃ pavitṭhakālo viya ahoṣi, dhammo hi nāma'; esa attānaṃ rakkhantaṃ rakkhati; tenāhā Bhagavā:

JaNi\_224: "Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ,  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti,  
esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe:  
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacāriṃ" (Dhp. p. 126)

[page 032]

32 Suruci.

imassāpi kammaṃsa nissandena tassa Bhagavato saṅgāro bhāso dasasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā aṭṭhāsi. Tadā amhākaṃ Bodhisatto Suruci nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā Satthāraṃ "nimantessāmīti" upasaṃkamtivā madhuradhammakathaṃ sutvā "sve mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhatha bhante"; ti āha. "Brāhmaṇa kittakehi te bhikkhūhi attho" ti.

---

---

"Kittakā pana vo bhante parivārabhikkhū" ti āha. Tadā Satthu paṭhamasannipāto yeva hoti, tasmā "koṭisatasahassan" ti āha. "Bhante sabbehi pi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ gehe bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti. Satthā adhvāsasi. Brāhmaṇo svātanāya nimantetvā gehaṃ gacchanto cintesi:

"ahaṃ ettakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāgubhattavattādāni dātuṃ nona sakkomi, nisīdanaṭṭhānaṃ pana kathaṃ bhavissatīti". Tassa sā cintā caturāsītiyojanasahassamatthake ṭhitassa devaraṇṇo Paṇḍukambalasilāsanassa uṇhabhāvaṃ janesi. Sakko "ko nu kho maṃ imasmā ṭhānā cāvetukāmo" ti dibbacakkhunā olokeno Mahāpurisaṃ disvā "Surucibrāhmaṇo buddhapamukkaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā nisīdanaṭṭhānatthāya cintesi, mayāpi tattha gantvā puññakoṭṭhāsaṃ gahetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" vaḍḍhakivaṇṇaṃ nimminivā vāsipharasuhattho Mahāsattassa purato pātur ahoṣi, "atthi nu kho kassaci bhatiyā kattabban" ti āha.

Mahāpuriso disvā "kiṃ kammaṃ karissasīti" āha. "Mama ajānanaṣippaṃ nāma n'"; atthi, gehaṃ vā maṇḍapaṃ vā yo yaṃ kāreti tassa taṃ kātuṃ jānāmīti". "Tena hi mayhaṃ kammaṃ atthīti". "Kiṃ ayyā" 'ti "Svātanāya me koṭisatasahassabhikkhū nimantitā, tesāṃ nisīdanaṃ maṇḍapaṃ karissasīti". "Ahaṃ nāma kareyyaṃ sace me bhatīṃ dātuṃ sakkhissathā" 'ti. "Sakkhissāmi tātā" 'ti. "Sādhu karissāmīti" gantvā ekaṃ padesaṃ olokesi. Dvādasaterasayojanappamāṇo padeso kasiṇamaṇḍalaṃ viya samatalo ahoṣi. So "ettake ṭhāme sattaratanamayo maṇḍapo uṭṭhahatū" 'ti cintetvā olokesi, tāvad eva puthaviṃ bhinditvā maṇḍapo uṭṭhahi. Tassa sovaṇṇamayesu thambhesu rajatamayā ghaṭakā ahesuṃ, rajatamayesu sovaṇṇamayā, maṇitthambhesu pāvālamayā, pavālatthambhesu maṇimayā, sattaratanamayesu sattaratanamayā va ghaṭakā ahesuṃ. Tato "maṇḍapassa antarantare kiṃkiṇikajālaṃ olambatū" 'ti olokesi. Saha olokanen'; eva jālaṃ olambi yassa mandavāteritassa pañcaṅgikass'; eva turiyassa madhurasaddo niggacchati, dibbasaṅgītivattanakālo viya hoti. "Antarā gandhadāmamāladāmāni olambantū" 'ti cintesi, dāmāni olambiṃsu. "Koṭisatasahassasaṃkhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanāni ca ādhārakāni ca paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā uṭṭhahantū" 'ti cintesi,

[page 033]

Suruci. 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāvad eva uṭṭhahiṃsu. "Koṇe koṇe ekekā udakacāṭiyo uṭṭhahantū" 'ti cintesi, udakacāṭiyo uṭṭhahiṃsu. Ettakaṃ māpetvā brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā "ehi ayya, tava maṇḍapaṃ oloketvā mayhaṃ bhatīṃ dehīti" āha. Mahāpuriso gantvā maṇḍapaṃ olokesi, oloketass'; eva sakalasaṃraṇṇaṃ pañcavaṇṇāya pīṭiyā niraṇṇaṃ phuṭaṃ ahoṣi. Ath'; assa maṇḍapaṃ oloketvā etad ahoṣi: "nāyaṃ maṇḍapo manussabhūtena kato, mayhaṃ pana ajjhāsayaṃ mayhaṃ guṇaṃ āgamma addhā Sakkabhavanaṃ uṇhaṃ ahoṣi, tato Sakkena devaraṇṇā ayaṃ maṇḍapo kārito bhavissati, na kho pana me yuttaṃ evarūpe maṇḍape ekadivasāṃ yeva dānaṃ dātuṃ sattāhaṃ dassāmīti" cintesi.

Bāhirakadānaṃ hi kittakaṃ pi samānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ tuṭṭhiṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, alaṃkatasīsaṃ pana chinditvā añjītakkhīni uppāṭetvā hadayamaṃsaṃ vā ubbattetvā dinnakāle Bodhisattānaṃ cāgaṃ nissāya tuṭṭhi nāma hoti. Amhākaṃ pi hi Bodhisattassa Sivijātake devasikaṃ pañcakahāpaṇaṃ nāni vissajjetvā catusu dvāresu majjhe nagare dānaṃ dentassa taṃ dānaṃ cāgatutuṭṭhiṃ uppādetuṃ nāsakkhi, yadā pan'; assa brāhmaṇavaṇṇena āgantvā Sakko devarājā akkhīni yāci tadā nāni uppāṭetvā dadamānass'; eva hāso uppajji, kesaggamattaṃ pi cittaṃ aññathattaṃ nāhoṣi. Evaṃ dānaṃ nissāya Bodhisattānaṃ titti nāma n'; atthi. Tasmā so pi Mahāpuriso "sattāhaṃ mayā koṭisatasahassasaṃkhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā tasmīṃ maṇḍape nisīdāpetvā sattāhaṃ gavapānaṃ nāma dānaṃ adāsi. Gavapānaṃ ti mahante mahante kolambe khīrassa pūretvā uddhane āropetvā ghanapākapaṅkake khīre thoke taṇḍule pakkhipitvā pakkaṃ madhusakkaracūṇasappīhi abhisamkhaṭabhojanaṃ vuccati. Manussā yeva pana parivisitūṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, devāpi ekantarikā hutvā parivisiṃsu. Dvādasaterasayojanappamāṇaṭṭhānaṃ pi bhikkhū gaṇhituṃ na-ppahosi yeva, te pana bhikkhū attano attano ānubhāvena nisīdiṃsu.

Pariyosānadivase sabbabhikkhūnaṃ pattāni dhovāpetvā bhesajjattāya sappinavaṇṇamadhuphāṇitādāni pūretvā tiṇvarehi saddhiṃ adāsi.

---

---

Samghanavakabhikkhunā laddhacīvarasātakā sataśahassagghanakā ahesuṃ. Satthā anumodanaṃ karonto "ayaṃ puriso evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ adāsi, ko nu kho bhavissatīti" upadhārento "anāgate kappasatasahassādhikānaṃ dvinnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ matthake Gotamo nāma Buddhho bhavissatīti disvā Mahāpurisaṃ āmantetvā "tvaṃ ettakaṃ nāma kālaṃ atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma Buddhho bhavissatīti" vyākāsi.

[page 034]

34 Sumano. Atulo.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mahāpuriso vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā "ahaṃ kira Buddhho bhavissāmi, ko me gharāvāsena attho, pabbajissāmīti" cintetvā tathārūpaṃ sampattiṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya pahāya Satthu santike pabbaji, pabbajitvā Buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhetvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloke nibbatti. Maṅgalassa pana Bhagavato nagaraṃ Uttaraṃ nāma ahoṣi, pitāpi Uttaro nāma khattiyo, mātāpi Uttarā nāma, Sudevo ca Dhammasena ca dve aggasāvaka, Pālito nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sīvalī ca Asokā ca dve aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho bodhi, aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedhaṃ sarīraṃ ahoṣi. Navutivassasahassāni tathā parinibbute pana tasmaṃ ekappahāren'; eva dasacakkavālasahassāni ekandhakārāni ahesuṃ, sabbacakkavālesu manussānaṃ mahantaṃ ārodanaparidevanaṃ ahoṣi.

JaNi\_225: "Koṇḍaññaṃ aparena Maṅgalo nāma nāyako  
tamaṃ loke nihantvāna dhammokkaṃ abhidhārayīti".

Evaṃ dasasahassilokadhātuṃ andhakāraṃ katvā parinibbutassa Bhagavato aparabhāge Sumano nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakaśannipātā, paṭṭhamasannipāte koṭṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye Kañcanaṃ pabbatāmi navutikoṭṭisatasahassāni, tatiye asītikoṭṭisatasahassāni. Tadā Mahāsatto Atulo nāma nāgarājā ahoṣi mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. So "Buddho uppanno"; ti sutvā ñātisaṃghaparivuto nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā koṭṭisatasahassabhikkhuparivārassa tassa Bhagavato dibbaturiyehi upahāraṃ kāretvā mahādānaṃ datvā paccekaṃ dussayugāni datvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāsi. So pi naṃ Satthā "anāgate Buddhho bhavissatīti" vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato nagaraṃ Khemaṃ nāma ahoṣi, Sudatto nāma rājā pitā, Sirimā nāma mātā, Saraṇo ca Bhāvitatto ca aggasāvaka, Udeno nāma; upaṭṭhāko, Soṇā ca Upasoṇā ca aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho ca bodhi, navutihatthubbedhaṃ sarīraṃ, navuti yeva vassasahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

JaNi\_226: "Maṅgalassa aparena Sumano nāma nāyako  
sabbadhammeḥi asamo sabbasattānaṃ uttamo".

[page 035]

Revato. Atidevo. Sobhito. Ajito. 35

Tassa aparabhāge Revato nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakaśannipātā, paṭṭhamasannipāte gaṇana nāma n'; atthi, dutiye koṭṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, tathā tatiye. Tadā Bodhisatto Atidevo nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya sirasi añjaliṃ tṭhapetvā tassa Satthuno kilesappahāne vaṇṇaṃ vatvā uttarāsaṃgena pūjaṃ akāsi. So pi naṃ "Buddho bhavissatīti" vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato nagaraṃ Sudhaññaṃ nāma ahoṣi, pitā Vipulo nāma khattiyo, mātā Vipulā nāma, Varuṇo ca Brahmadevo ca aggasāvaka, Sambhavo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Bhaddā ca Subhaddā ca aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho ca bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, āyaṃ satṭhivassasahassāni.

JaNi\_227: "Sumanassa aparena Revato nāma nāyako  
anūpamo asadiso atulo uttamo Jino" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Sobhito nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakaśannipātā, paṭṭhamasannipāte koṭṭisataṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye navutikoṭṭiyo, tatiye asītikoṭṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Ajito nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāya buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. So pi naṃ "Buddho bhavissatīti" vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato nagaraṃ Sudhammaṃ nāma ahoṣi, pitā Sudhammo

---

---

nāma rājā, mātāpi Sudhammā nāma, Asamo ca Sunetto ca aggasāvakā, Anomo nāma upatthāko, Nakulā ca Sujātā ca aggasāvikā, Nāgarukkho ca bodhi, aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbedham sarīraṃ ahoṣi, navutivassasahassāni āyuppamañṇan ti.

JaNi\_228: "Revatassa aparena Sobhito nāma nāyako  
samāhito santacitto asamo appaṭṭipuggalo" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ekaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ atikkamitvā ekasmiṃ kappe tayo Buddhā nibbattiṃsu: Anomadassī Padumo Nārado ti. Anomadassissa Bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame aṭṭha bhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ, dutiye satta, tatiye cha. Tadā Bodhisatto eko yakkhasenāpati ahoṣi mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo anekakoṭi.

[page 036]

36 Anomadassī. Yakkhasenāpati. Padumo Sīho.

satasahassānaṃ yakkhānaṃ adhipati. So "Buddho uppanno" ti sutvā āgantvā Buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ adāsi. Satthāpi naṃ "anāgate Buddhō bhavissasīti" vyākāsi. Anomadassissa pana Bhagavato Candavatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Yasavā nāma rājā pitā, Yasodharā nāma mātā, Nisabho ca Anomo ca aggasāvakā, Varuṇo nāma upatthāko, Sundaṛi ca Sumanā ca aggasāvikā, Ajjunarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbedham ahoṣi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_229: "Sobhitassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Anomadassī amitayaso tejasī duratikkamo" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Padumo nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye tīṇi satasahassāni, tatiye agāmake araññe mahāvanasaṇḍavāsīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dve satasahassāni. Tadā Tathāgate tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vasante Bodhisatto sīho hutvā Satthāraṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpannaṃ disvā pasannacitto vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pītisomanassajāto tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā sattāhaṃ buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahitvā pītisukhen'; eva gocarāya apakkamitvā jīvitapariccāgaṃ katvā payirupāsamāno aṭṭhāsi. Satthā sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhito sīhaṃ oloketvā "bhikkhusaṃghe pi cittaṃ pasādetvā saṃghaṃ vandissatīti" "bhikkhusaṃgho āgacchatū" 'ti cintesi. Bhikkhū tāvad eva āgamiṃsu.

Sīho saṃghe cittaṃ pasādesi. Satthā tassa manaṃ oloketvā "anāgate Buddhō bhavissatīti" vyākāsi. Padumassa pana Bhagavato Campakaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Padumo nāma rājā pitā, mātāpi Asamā nāma, Sālo ca Upasālo ca aggasāvakā, Varuṇo nām'; upatthāko, Rāmā ca Uparāmā ca aggasāvikā, Soṇarukkho nāma bodhi, aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbedham sarīraṃ ahoṣi, āyuṃ vassasatasahassan ti.

JaNi\_230: "Anomadassissa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Padumo nāma nāmena asamo appaṭṭipuggalo" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Nārado nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassabhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye navutikoṭisatasahassāni,

[page 037]

Nārado. Isi. Padumuttaro. Jaṭilo. Sumedho. Uttaro. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatiye asītikōṭisatasahassāni. Tadā Bodhisatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcasu abhiññāsu aṭṭhasu ca samāpattīsu vasī hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā lohitaandanena pūjaṃ akāsi. So pi taṃ "anāgate Buddhō bhavissasīti" vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Dhañṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Sumedho nāma khattiyo pitā, Anomā nāma mātā, Bhaddasālo ca Jitamitto ca aggasāvakā, Vāsettho nām'; upatthāko, Uttarā ca Phagguṇī ca aggasāvikā, Mahāsoṇarukkho nāma bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhāsītihatthubbedham ahoṣi, navutivassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

---

---

JaNi\_231: "Padumassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo

Nārado nāma nāmena asamo appaṭṭipuggalo" ti.

Nārada buddhassa aparabhāge ito satasahassakappamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe eko va Padumuttarabuddho nāma udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame koṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye Vebhārapabbate navutikoṭisahasāni, tatiye asītkoṭisahasāni. Tadā Bodhisatto Jaṭilo nāma Māhāraṭṭhiyo hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa cīvaradānaṃ adāsi. So pi naṃ "anāgate Buddho bhavissasīti" vyākāsi. Padumuttarassa pana Bhagavato kāle titthiyā nāhesuṃ, sabbe devamanussā Buddham eva saraṇaṃ agamaṃsu. Tassa nagaraṃ Haṃsavatī nāma ahosi, pitā Ānando nāma khattiyo, mātā Sujātā nāma, Devalo ca Sujāto ca aggasāvaka, Sumano nāma upaṭṭhāko, Amitā ca Asamā ca aggasāvikā, Sālarukkho ca bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhāsīti hatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, sarīrapabbhā samantato dvādasa yojanāni gaṇhi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyuraṃ

JaNi\_232: "Nārada aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo

Padumuttaro nāma Jīno akkhobbho sāgarūpamo" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge tiṃsakappasahasāni atikkamitvā Sumedho ca Sujāto cā 'ti ekasmiṃ kappe dve Buddhā nibbattiṃsu. Sumedhassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte Sudassananagare koṭisataṃ khīṇāsava ahesuṃ, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asītkoṭiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Uttaro nāma māṇavo hutvā nidahitvā ṭhapitaṃ yeva asītkoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā dhammaṃ sutvā saraṇesu patitṭhāya nikkhamitvā pabbaji.

[page 038]

38 Sujāto. Cakkavattirājā. Piyadassī. Kassapo.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So pi naṃ "anāgate Buddho bhavissasīti" vyākāsi. Sumedhassa Bhagavato Sudassanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Sudatto nāma rājā pitā, matāpi Sudattā nāma, Saraṇo ca Sabbakāmo ca dve aggasāvaka, Sāgaro nāma upaṭṭhāko, Rāmā ca Surāmā ca dve aggasāvikā, Mahānīparukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhāsīti hatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, āyuraṃ navutivassasahasāni.

JaNi\_233: "Padumuttarassa aparena Sumedho nāma nāyako

durāsado uggatejo sabbalokuttamo munīti".

Tassa aparabhāge Sujāto nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte saṭṭhibhikkhusahasāni ahesuṃ, dutiye paññāsaṃ, tatiye cattārisaṃ. Tadā Bodhisatto cakkavattirājā hutvā "Buddho uppanno" ti sutvā upasaṃkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa saddhiṃ sattahi ratanehi catumahātiparajjaṃ datvā Satthu santike pabbaji. Sakalaraṭṭhavāsino raṭṭhuppādaṃ gahetvā āramikakiccaṃ sādhentā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa niccaṃ mahādānaṃ adāsi. So pi naṃ Satthā vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato nagaraṃ Sumaṅgalaṃ nāma ahosi, Uggato nāma rājā pitā, Pabhavatī nāma mātā, Sudassano ca Deva ca aggasāvaka, Nārado nāma upaṭṭhāko, Nāgā ca Nāgasamālā ca aggasāvikā, Mahāvelurukkho bodhi, so kira mandachiddo ghanakkhandho uparimahasākhāhi morapiṇjakalāpo viya virocittha. Tassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ paññāsa hatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, āyuraṃ navutivassasahasāni.

JaNi\_234: "Tatth"; eva Maṇḍakappamhi Sujāto nāma nāyako

sīhanaṃ; usabhakkhandho appameyyo durāsado" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito aṭṭhārasakappasamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe Piyadassī Atthadassī Dhammadassī tayo Buddhā nibbattiṃsu.

Piyadassissa pi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame koṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asītkoṭiyo ti. Tadā Bodhisatto Kassapo nāma māṇavo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāraṃ gato va hutvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā koṭisatasahassadhanapariccāgena saṃghārāmaṃ kāretvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patitṭhāsi.

---



---

[page 039]

Atthadassī. Susīmo. Dhammadassī. Sakko. 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ Satthā "aṭṭhārasakappasataccayena Buddho bhavissasī"; vyākāsi.

Tassa Bhagavato Anomaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, pitā Sudinno nāma rājā, mātā Candā nāma, Pālito ca Sabbadassī ca aggasāvaka, Sobhito nām'; upaṭṭhāko, Sujātā ca Dhammadinnā ca aggasāvika, Piyaṅgurukko bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, navativassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_235: "Sujātassa aparena sayambhū lokanāyako durāsado asamasamo Piyadassī mahāyaso" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Atthadassī nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame aṭṭhanavutibhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ, dutiye aṭṭhāsītisatasahassāni, tathā tatiye. Tadā Bodhisatto Susīmo nāma mahiddhikatāpaso hutvā devalokato mandāravapupphachattaṃ āharitvā Satthāraṃ pūjesi. So pi naṃ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Sobhitaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, Sāgaro nāma rājā pitā, Sudassanā nāma mātā, Santo ca Upasanto ca aggasāvaka, Abhaya nām'; upaṭṭhāko, Dhammā ca Sudhammā ca aggasāvika, Campakarukko bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, sarīrapabhā samantato sabbakālaṃ yojanamattaṃ pharivā aṭṭhāsi, āyuṃ vassasatasahassāni.

JaNi\_236: "Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi Atthadassī narāsabho mahātamaṃ nihantvāna patto sambodhim uttaman" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Dhammadassī nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhame koṭisattaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye sattatikoṭiyo, tatiye asītikotiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto Sakko devarājā hutvā dibbagandhapupphehi ca dibbaturiyehi ca pūjaṃ akāsi. So pi naṃ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Saraṇaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, pitā Saraṇo nāma rājā, mātā Sunandā nāma, Padumo ca Phussadevo ca aggasāvaka, Sunetto nām'; upaṭṭhāko, Khemā ca Sabbanāmā ca aggasāvika, Rattakuravakarukko bodhi, bimbijālo ti pi vuccati. Sarīraṃ pan'; assa asītihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_237: "Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi Dhammadassī mahāyaso tamandhakāraṃ vidhametvā atirocati sadevake" ti.

[page 040]

40 Siddhattho. Maṅgalo. Tisso. Sujāto. Phusso. Vijitāvī.

Tassa aparabhāge ito catunavutikappamatthake ekasmiṃ kappe eko va Siddhattho nāma Buddho udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte koṭisatasahassaṃ bhikkhū ahesuṃ, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asītikotiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto uggatejo abhiññābalasampanno Maṅgalo nāma tāpaso hutvā mahājambuphalaṃ āharitvā Tathāgatassa adāsi. Satthā taṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitvā "catunavutikappamatthake Buddho bhavissasī" Bodhisattaṃ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato nagaraṃ Vebhāraṃ nāma ahosi, pitā Jayaseno nāma rājā, mātā Suphassā nāma, Sambalo ca Sumitto ca aggasāvaka, Revato nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sīvalī ca Surāmā ca aggasāvika, Kaṇikārarukko bodhi, sarīraṃ saṭṭhihatthubbedhaṃ ahosi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_238: "Dhammadassissa aparena Siddhattho nāma nāyako nihanitvā tamaṃ sabbam suriyo v'; abbhuggato yathā" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito dvānavutikappamatthake Tisso Phusso ti ekasmiṃ kappe dve Buddhā nibbattiṃsu. Tissassa Bhagavato tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte bhikkhūnaṃ koṭisattaṃ ahosi, dutiye navutikoṭiyo, tatiye asītikotiyo. Tadā Bodhisatto māhābhogo mahāyaso Sujāto nāma khattiyo hutvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahiddhikabhāvaṃ patvā "Buddho uppanno" ti sutvā dibbaṃ mandāravapadumaṃ pāricchattakapupphāni ādāya catuparisamajje gacchantaṃ Tathāgataṃ pūjesi, ākāse pupphavitānaṃ akāsi. So pi naṃ Satthā "ito dvenavutikappe Buddho bhavissasī" vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Khemaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi, pitā Janasandho nāma khattiyo, mātā Padumā nāma, Brahmadevo ca Udayo ca aggasāvaka, Sambhavo nāma upaṭṭhāko,

---



---

Phussā ca Sudattā ca aggasāvikā, Asanarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ saṭṭhihatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, vassasatasahassaṃ āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_239: "Siddhatthassa aparena asamo appaṭipuggalo  
anantasīlo amitayaso Tisso lokagganāyako" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Phusso nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhusatasahassāni, dutiye paññāsa, tatiye dvattiṃsa. Tadā Bodhisatto Vijitāvī nāma khattiyo hutvā mahārajjam pahāya Satthu santike pabbajitvā tīṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā mahājanassa dhammakathaṃ kathesi sīlapāramiṃ ca pūresi.

[page 041]

Vipassī. Atulo. Sikhī. Arindamo. 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So pi naṃ Buddho tath'; eva vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato kāsi nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Jayaseno nāma rājā pitā, Sirimā nāma mātā, Surakkhito ca Dhammaseno ca aggasāvaka, Sabhiyo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Cālā ca Upacālā aggasāvikā, Āmalakarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, navativassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_240: "Tath'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi ahū Satthā anuttaro  
anūpamo asamasamo Phusso lokagganāyako" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito ekanavutikappe Vipassī nāma Bhagavā udapādi Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte aṭṭhasaṭṭhiṃ bhikkhusatasahassaṃ ahoṣi, dutiye ekasatasahassaṃ, tatiye asītisahassāni.

Tadā Bodhisatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo Atulo nāma nāgarājā hutvā sattaratanakhacitaṃ sovaṇṇamayapīṭhaṃ Bhagavato adāsi. So pi taṃ "ito ekanavutikappe Buddho bhavissasīti" vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā, Bandhumatī nāma mātā, Khaṇḍo ca Tisso ca aggasāvaka, Asoko nāma upaṭṭhāko, Candā ca Candamittā ca aggasāvikā, Pāṭalirukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ asītihatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, sarīrapabbā sadā sattayojanāni pharivā aṭṭhāsi, asītivassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_241: "Phussassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Vipassī nāma nāmena loke uppajji cakkhumā" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge ito ekatiṃsakappe Sikhī ca Vessabhū cā 'ti dve Buddhā ahesuṃ. Sikhissāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte bhikkhusatasahassaṃ ahoṣi, dutiye asītisahassāni, tatiye sattati. Tadā Bodhisatto Arindamo nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa sacīvaraṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattaratanapatimaṇḍitaṃ hatthiratanam datvā hatthipamāṇam katvā kappiyabhaṇḍam adāsi. So pi naṃ "ito ekatiṃse kappe Buddho bhavissasīti"; vyākāsi. Tassa pana Bhagavato Aruṇavatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Aruṇo nāma khattiyo pitā, Pabhāvatī nāma mātā, Abhibhū ca Sambhavo ca aggasāvaka, Khemaṃkaro nāma upaṭṭhāko, Makhilā ca Padumā ca aggasāvikā, Puṇḍarīkarukkho bodhi, sarīraṃ sattatiṃsahatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi,

[page 042]

42 Vessabhū. Sudassano. Kakusandho. Khemo.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sarīrapabbhā yojanattayaṃ pharivā aṭṭhāsi, sattatiṃsavassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_242: "Vipassissa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo  
Sikhīsavhayo nāma Jino asamo appaṭipuggalo" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Vessabhū nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi tayo sāvakasannipātā, paṭhamasannipāte asītibhikkhusatasahassāni ahesuṃ, dutiye sattati, tatiye saṭṭhi. Tadā Bodhisatto Sudassano nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa sacīvaraṃ mahādānaṃ datvā tassa santike pabbajitvā ācāraṇasampanno Buddharatane cittikārapītibahulo ahoṣi. So pi naṃ Bhagavā "ito ekatiṃsakappe Buddho bhavissasīti" vyākāsi.

---

---

Tassa pana Bhagavato Anopamaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Suppatīto nāma rājā pitā, Yasavatī nāma mātā, Soṇo ca Uttaro ca aggasāvaka, Upasanto nāma upaṭṭhāko, Dāmā ca Samālā ca aggasāvika, Sālarukkho bodhi, saṅgamaṃ saṅgahatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, saṅgavassasahassāni āyū 'ti

JaNi\_243: "Tatthā"; eva Maṇḍakappamhi asamo appaṭṭipuggalo

Vessabhū nāma nāmena loke uppajji so Jino" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge imasmiṃ kappe cattāro Buddhā nibbattā: Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo amhākaṃ Bhagavā ti, Kakusandhassa Bhagavato eko sannipāto, tattha cattāliṣaṃ bhikkhusahassāni ahesuṃ. Tadā Bodhisatto Khemo nāma rājā hutvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa sapattacāvaraṃ mahādānaṃ c'; eva añjanāni bhesajjāni c'; eva datvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbaji. So pi naṃ Satthā vyākāsi.

Kakusandhassa pana Bhagavato Khemaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Aggidatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Visākhā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā, Vidhūro ca Saṅgīvo ca aggasāvaka, Buddhijo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sāmā ca Campakā ca aggasāvika, Mahāsīrasarukkho bodhi saṅgamaṃ cattāliṣahatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, cattāliṣaṃ vassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_244: "Vessabhussa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo

Kakusandho nāma nāmena appameyyo durāsado" ti.

[page 043]

Koṇāgamano. Pabbato. Kassapo. Jotipālo. 43

Tassa aparabhāge Koṇāgamano nāma Satthā udapādi. Tassāpi eko sāvakasannipāto, tattha tiṃsabhikkhusahassāni ahesuṃ. Tadā Bodhisatto Pabbato nāma rājā hutvā amaccagaṇaparivuto Satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā pattuṇṇacīnappaṭṭaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ dukūlāni c'; eva suvaṇṇappaṭṭakaṃ ca datvā Satthu santike pabbaji.

So pi naṃ vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato Sobhavatī nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, Yaññadatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Uttarā nāma brāhmaṇī mātā, Bhiyyoso ca Uttaro ca aggasāvaka, Sotthijo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Samuddā ca Uttarā ca aggasāvika, Udumbararukkho bodhi, saṅgamaṃ vīsatiṃ hatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, tiṃsavassasahassaṃ āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_245: "Kakusandhassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo

Koṇāgamano nāma Jino lokajeṭṭho narāsabho" ti.

Tassa aparabhāge Kassapo nāma Satthā loke udapādi. Tassāpi eko sāvakasannipāto, tatthā vīsatiṃ bhikkhusahassāni ahesuṃ. Tadā Bodhisatto Jotipālo nāma māṇavo hutvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū bhūmiyaṃ ca antalikkhe ca pākaṭo Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mitto ahoṣi. So tena saddhiṃ Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammakathaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā āradhaviṇṇaṃ tiṇi piṭakāni uggahetvā vattāvattasampattiyā Buddhasānaṃ sobhesi. So pi naṃ Satthā vyākāsi. Tassa Bhagavato jātanagaraṃ Bārāṇasī nāma ahoṣi, Brahmaddatto nāma brāhmaṇo pitā, Dhanavatī nāma brāhmaṇī mātā, Tisso ca Bhāradvājō ca aggasāvaka, Sabbamitto nāma upaṭṭhāko, Anulā ca Uruvelā ca aggasāvika, Nigrodharukkho bodhi, saṅgamaṃ vīsatiṃ hatthubbedhaṃ ahoṣi, vīsatiṃ vassasahassāni āyū 'ti.

JaNi\_246: "Koṇāgamanassa aparena Sambuddho dipaduttamo

Kassapo nāma so Jino dhammarājā pabhaṃkaro" ti.

Yasmiṃ pana kappe Dīpaṃkaradasabalo udapādi tasmīṃ aññe pi tayo Buddhā ahesuṃ. Tesāṃ santikā Bodhisattassa vyākaraṇaṃ n'; atthi,

[page 044]

44 Sabbe Buddhā. Ānisaṃsā.

tasmā te idha na dassitā, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana tamhā kappā paṭṭhāya sabbe Buddhē dassetuṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ:

JaNi\_247: "Taṇhaṃkaro Medhaṃkaro atho pi Saraṇaṃkaro

---

Dīpaṃkaro ca sambuddho Koṇḍañño dipaduttamo.

JaNi\_248: Maṅgalo ca Sumano ca Revato Sobhito muni

Anomadassī Padumo Nārado Padumuttaro.

JaNi\_249: Sumedho ca Sujāto ca Piyadassī mahāyaso

Atthadassī Dhammadassī Siddhattho lokanāyako.

JaNi\_250: Tisso Phusso ca sambuddho Vipassī Sikhi Vessabhū

Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo cāpi nāyako.

JaNi\_251: Ete ahesuṃ Sambuddhā vītarāgā samāhitā

sataraṃsīva uppannā mahātamavinodanā,

Jalītvā aggikkhandhā va nibbutā te sasāvaka" ti.

Tattha amhākaṃ Bodhisatto Dīpaṃkarādīnaṃ catuvīsatiyā Buddhānaṃ santike adhikāraṃ karonto kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni āgato. Kassapassa pana Bhagavato orabhāge ṭhapetvā imaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ añño Buddho nāma n'; atthi. Iti Dīpaṃkarādīnaṃ catuvīsatiyā Buddhānaṃ santike laddhavyākaraṇo pana Bodhisatto.

Yena pana tena

Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti hetu Satthāradassanaṃ

pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā

aṭṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhatīti

ime aṭṭhadhamme samodhānetvā Dīpaṃkarapādamūle katābhinihārena "handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c'; ito" ti ussāhaṃ katvā "vicinanto tadā dakkhiṃ paṭthamaṃ dānapāramin" ti dānapāramitādayo buddhakāradhammā diṭṭhā ne pūrento yeva Vessantarattabhāvā āgami, āgacchanto va ye te katābhinihārānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ ānisaṃsā saṃvaṇṇitā:

JaNi\_252: "Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā bodhiyā niyatā narā

saṃsaraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ kappakoṭisatehi pi

JaNi\_253: Avicimhi na uppajjanti, tathā lokantaresu ca,

nijjhāmatanā khuppipāsā na honti kālakañjakā,

na honti khuddakā pāṇā uppajjantāpi duggatiṃ,

[page 045]

Dānapāramī. Sīlapāramī. Nekkhammapāramī. 45

JaNi\_254: Jāyamānā manussesu jaccandhā na bhavanti te,

sotavekalyatā n'; atthi, na bhavanti mūgapakkhikā,

JaNi\_255: Itthibhāvaṃ na gacchanti, ubhatovyañjanapaṇḍakā

na bhavanti pariyāpannā bodhiyā niyatā narā,

JaNi\_256: Muttā ānantaṛikehi sabbattha suddhagocarā

micchādiṭṭhiṃ na sevanti kammakiriyaḍassanā,

JaNi\_257: Vasamānāpi saggesu asaññaṃ na uppajjare,

suddhāvāsesu devesu hetu nāma na vijjati,

JaNi\_258: Nekkhammaninnā sappurisā viṣaṃyuttā bhavābhava

caranti lokatthacariyāyo pūrentā sabbapāramīti"

te ānisaṃse adhigantvā va āgato. Pāramiyo pūrentassa c'; assa Akittibrāhmaṇakāle Saṃkhabrāhmaṇakāle Dhanañjayarājakāle Mahāsudassanakāle Mahāgovindakāle Nimimahārājakāle Candakumārakāle Visayhasettṭhikāle Sivirājakāle Vessantarakāle ti dānapāramitāya pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimānaṃ n'; atthi. Ekantena pan'; assa Sasapaṇḍitajātake

JaNi\_259: "Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā sakattānaṃ pariccajiṃ,

---

dānena me samo n'; atthi, esā me dānapāramīti"

evaṃ attapariccāgaṃ karontassa dānapāramitā paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Tathā Silavanāgarājakāle Campeyyanāgarājakāle Bhūridattanāgarājakāle Chaddantanāgarājakāle Jayaddisarājassa putta-Alīnasattukumāra-kāle ti silapāramitāya pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi. Ekantena paṇ'; assa Saṃkhapālijātake

JaNi\_260: "Sūlehi pi vijjhayanto koṭṭayante pi sattihī

Bhojaputte na kuppāmi, {esā} me silapāramīti"

evaṃ attapariccāgaṃ karontassa silapāramitā paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Tathā Somanassakumārakāle Hatthipālakumārakāle Ayogharapaṇḍitakāle ti mahārajaṃ pahāya nekkhammapāramitāya pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi. Ekantena pana Cūlasutasomajātake

[page 046]

46 Paññāpāramī. Viriyapāramī. Khantipāramī. Saccapāramī.

JaNi\_261: "Mahārajaṃ hatthagataṃ khelapiṇḍam va chaḍḍayiṃ,  
cajato na hoti laganāṃ, esā me nekkhammapāramīti"

evaṃ nissaṅgatāya rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamantassa nekkhammapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Tathā Vidhūrapaṇḍitakāle Mahāgovindapaṇḍitakāle Kuddālapaṇḍitakāle Arakapaṇḍitakāle Bodhiparibbājakakāle Mahosadhapaṇḍitakāle ti paññāpāramiyā pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi. Ekantena paṇ'; assa Sattubhattajātake Senakapaṇḍitakāle

JaNi\_262: "Paññāya pavicinanto 'haṃ brāhmaṇaṃ mocayiṃ dukhā,  
paññāya me samo n'; atthi, esā me paññāpāramīti"

antobhastagataṃ sappamaṃ dassentassa paññāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Tathā viriyapāramitādinam pi pūritattabhāvānaṃ parimāṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi. Ekantena paṇ'; assa Mahājanakajātake

JaNi\_263: "Atīradassī jalamajjhe hatā sabbe va mānusa,  
cittassa aññathā n'; atthi, esā me viriyapāramīti"

evaṃ mahāsamuddaṃ tarantassa viriyapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Khantivādajātake

JaNi\_264: "Acetanaṃ va koṭṭente tiṇhena pharasunā mama  
Kāsiraṇṇe na kuppāmi, esā me khantipāramīti"

evaṃ acetanābhāvena viya mahādukkhaṃ adhvāsantassa khantipāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Mahāsutasomajātake

JaNi\_265: "Saccavācaṃ anurakkhanto cajitvā mama jīvitaṃ  
mocayiṃ ekasataṃ khattiye, paramatthasaccapāramīti"

evaṃ jīvitaṃ cajitvā saccam anurakkhantassa saccapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Mūgapakkhajātake

JaNi\_266: "Mātāpitā na me dessā, na pi me dessaṃ mahāyasaṃ,  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā vatam adhiṭṭhahin" ti

[page 047]

Adhiṭṭhānapāramī. Mettāpāramī. Upekhāpāramī. 47

evaṃ jīvitaṃ pi cajitvā vataṃ adhiṭṭhahantassa adhiṭṭhānapāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Ekarājajātake

JaNi\_267: "Na maṃ koci uttasati, na pi 'haṃ bhāyāmi kassaci,  
mettābalen'; upatthaddho ramāmi pavane sadā" ti

evaṃ jīvitaṃ pi anavaloketvā mettāyantassa mettāpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jātā. Lomahaṃsajātake

JaNi\_268: "Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikaṃ upadhāy'; ahaṃ,  
gomaṇḍalā upagantvā rūpaṃ dassent'; anappakan" ti

---

---

evaṃ gāmadārakesu niṭṭhubhanādihi c'; eva mālāgandhūpahārādīhi ca sukhadukkhāṃ uppādentesu pi upekhaṃ anaṭṭivattassa upekhaṃpāramī paramatthapāramī nāma jāta. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthārato pan'; esa attho Cariyāpiṭakato gahetabbo. Evaṃ pāramiyo pūretvā Vessantarattabhāve ṭhito

JaNi\_269: "Acetanāyaṃ puthavī aviññāya {sukhaṃdukhaṃ,}

sāpi dānabalā mayhaṃ sattakkhattuṃ pakampathā" 'ti

evaṃ mahāpaṭṭhāvikaṃpanāni mahāpuññāni karitvā āyupariyosāne tato cuto Tusitabhavane nibbatti. Iti Dīpaṃkarapādamūlato paṭṭhāya yāva ayaṃ Tusitapure nibbatti ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ Dūrenidānaṃ nāmā 'ti veditabbaṃ.

II. Avidūrenidāna.

Tusitapure vasante yeva pana Bodhisatte Buddhahālāhalaṃ nāma udapādi. Lokasmiṃ hi tīṇi halāhalāni uppajjanti: Kappahalāhalaṃ Buddhahālāhalaṃ Cakkavattihalāhalan ti. Tattha vassasatasahassassa accayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti Lokabyūhā nāma kāmāvacaradevā muttasirā vikiṇṇakesā rudammukhā assūni hatthehi puñjamānā rattavatthanivatthā ativiya virūpavesadhārino hutvā manussapathe vicarantā evaṃ ārocenti: "mārisā, ito vassasatasahassassa accayena kappuṭṭhānaṃ bhavissati, ayaṃ loke vinassissati, mahāsamuddo pi sussissati,

[page 048]

48 Tīṇi Halāhalāmi. Kālo.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayañ ca mahāpaṭṭhāvī Sineru ca pabbatarājā uḍḍayhissanti vinassissanti, yāva Brahmaloḷkā lokavināso bhavissatīti mettaṃ mārisā bhāvettha, karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkaṃ mārisā bhāvettha, mātaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha pitaraṃ upaṭṭhahatha, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino hothā" 'ti.

Idaṃ Kappahalāhalaṃ nāma. Vassasahasassassa accayena pana sabbaññu-Buddho loke uppajjissatīti lokapāladevatā: "ito mārisā vassasahasassassa accayena Buddho loke uppajjissatīti" ugghosentā āhiṇḍanti. Idaṃ Buddhahālāhalaṃ nāma. Vassasatassa pana accayena cakkavattirājā uppajjissatīti devatā yeva: "ito mārisā vassasataccayena cakkavattiko rājā loke uppajjissatīti" ugghosentiyo āhiṇḍanti. Idaṃ Cakkavattihalāhalaṃ nāma. Imāni tīṇi halāhalāni mahantāni honti. Tesu Buddhahālāhalasaddaṃ sutvā sakaladasasahasaccakkavāle devatā ekato sannipativā "asuko nāma satto Buddho bhavissatīti" ñatvā taṃ upasaṃkavitvā āyācanti, āyācamānā ca pubbanimittesu uppannesu āyācanti. Tadā pana sabbāpi tā ekekaccakkavāle Cātummahārāja-Sakka-Suyāma-SantusitaParanimmitavasavatti-Mahābrahmehi saddhiṃ ekaccakkavāle sannipativā Tusitabhavane Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "mārisā, tumhehi dasapāramiyo pūrentehi na Sakkasampattiṃ na Māra-Brahma-Cakkavattisampattiṃ patthentehi pūritā lokanittaraṇatthāya pana sabbaññutaṃ patthentehi pūritā, so vo dāni kālo mārisa Buddhattāya, samayo mārisa Buddhattāya" 'ti yācimsu. Atha Mahāsatto devatānaṃ paṭiññaṃ adatvā va kāladīpadesakulajanettiāyuparicchedavasena pañcamahāvilocanan nāma vilokesi. Tattha "kālo nu kho" ti "akālo nu kho" ti paṭṭhamaṃ kālaṃ vilokesi. Tattha vassasatasahasassato uddhaṃ vaḍḍhitāyukālo kālo nāma na hoti, kasmā? tadā hi sattānaṃ jātijarāmarāṇāni na paññāyanti, Buddhānañ ca dhammadesanā tilakkhaṇamuttā nāma n'; atthi, tesāṃ aniccadukkhamanattā ti kathentānaṃ "kin nām'; etaṃ kathentīti" n'; eva sotabbaṃ na saddhātappaṃ maññanti, tato abhisamayo na hoti, tasmīṃ asati aniyyānikaṃ sāsanaṃ hoti, tasmā so akālo. Vassasatato unāyukālo pi kālo na hoti, kasmā? tadā sattā ussannakilesā honti, ussannakilesānañ ca dinno ovādo ovādaṭṭhāne na tiṭṭhati uduke daṇḍarāji viya khippaṃ vigacchati,

[page 049]

Dīpo. Okāso. Kulāṃ. Mātā. Āyumaṃ. 49

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā so pi akālo. Vassasatasahassato pana paṭṭhāya heṭṭhā vassasatato paṭṭhāya uddham āyukālo kālo nāma, tadā ca vassasatakālo, atha Mahāsatto nibbattitabbakālo ti passi. Tato dīpaṃ vilokento saporivāre cattāro dīpe oloketvā "tisu dīpesu Buddhā na nibbattanti, Jambudīpe yeva nibbattantīti" dīpaṃ passi. Tato "Jambudīpo nāma mahā, dasayojanasahassaparimāṇaṃ, katarasmim nu kho padese Buddhā nibbattantīti" okāsaṃ vilokento Majjhimadesaṃ passi. Majjhimadeso nāma "puratthimadisāya Kajaṅgalan nāma nigamo tassa aparena Mahāsālo tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pubbadakkhiṇāya disāya Salalavātī nāma nadī tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikan nāma nigamo tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, pacchimāya disāya Thūṇan nāma brāhmaṇagāmo tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe, uttarāya disāya Usīradhajo nāma pabbato tatoparaṃ paccantimā janapadā orato majjhe" ti evaṃ Vinaye vutto padeso. So āyāmato tīṇi yojanasatāni vitthārato aḍḍhatiyāni parikkhepato navayojanasatānīti. Etasmim padese Buddhā Paccekabuddhā aggasāvaka mahāsāvaka asīti mahāsāvaka cakkavattirājā aññe ca mahesakkhā khattiyabrāhmaṇagahapatimahāsālā uppajjanti. "Idaṃ c'; ettha Kapilavatthukaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, tattha mayā nibbattitabban" ti niṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tato kulaṃ vilokento "Buddhā nāma vessakule vā suddakule vā na nibbattanti, lokasammate pana khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā ti dvīsu yeva kulesu nibbattanti, idāni ca khattiyakulaṃ lokasammataṃ, tattha nibbattissāmi, Suddhodano nāma rājā me pitā bhavissatīti" kulaṃ passi. Tato mātaṃ vilokento "Buddhamātā nāma lolā surādhuttā na hoti, kappasatasahassaṃ pana pūritapāramī, jātito paṭṭhāya akhaṇḍapañcasīlā yeva hoti, ayañ ca Mahāmāyā nāma devī edisā, ayañ ca me mātā bhavissatīti, kittakaṃ pan'; assā āyun" ti dasannaṃ māsānaṃ upari satta divasāni passi. Iti imaṃ pañcamahāvilocanaṃ viloketvā "kālo me mārisa Buddhabhāvāyā" 'ti devatānaṃ saṅghaṃ karonto paṭiññaṃ datvā "gacchatha tumhe" ti tā devatā uyyojetvā Tusitadevatāhi parivuto Tusitapure Nandanavanaṃ pāvīsi. Sabbadevalokesu hi Nandanavanaṃ atthi yeva. Tatra naṃ devatā "ito cuto sugatiṃ gacchā" 'ti pubbe katakusalakammokāsaṃ sārāyamānā vicaranti.

[page 050]

50 Mahāmāyāya supinaṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So evaṃ devatāhi kusalaṃ sārāyamānāhi parivuto tattha vicaranto cavitvā Mahāmāyāya deviyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassāvibhāvattaṃ ayaṃ anupubbakathā: Tadā kira Kapilavatthunagare āsālhinakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ ahoṣi. Mahājano nakkhattaṃ kīḷati. Mahāmāyā devī pure puṇṇamāya sattamadivasato paṭṭhāya vigatasurāpānaṃ mālāgandhavibhūtisampannaṃ nakkhattakīḷaṃ anubhavamānā sattamadivase pāto va uṭṭhāya gandhodakena nahāyitvā cattāri satasahassāni vissajjetvā mahādānaṃ datvā sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitā varabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā uposathaṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā sirisayane nipannā niddaṃ okkamamānā imaṃ supinaṃ addasa: Cattāro kira naṃ mahārājāno sayanen'; eva saddhiṃ ukkhipitvā Himavantaṃ netvā saṭṭhiyojanike Manosilātale sattayojanikassa mahāsālarukkhasa heṭṭhā ṭhapetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Atha nesaṃ deviyo āgantvā devim Anotattadaṃ netvā manussamalaharaṇattaṃ nahāpetvā dibbavattaṃ nivāsāpetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā dibbapupphāni pilandhāpetvā-tato avidūre Rajatapabbato, tassa anto kanakavimānaṃ atthi-tattha pācīnasīsakaṃ dibbasayanaṃ paññāpetvā nipajjāpesuṃ. Atha Bodhisatto setavaravāraṇo hutvā-tato avidūre eko Suvanṇapabbato-tattha caritvā tato oruyha Rajatapabbataṃ abhirūhitvā uttaradisato āgamma {rajatadāmaṇṇāya} soṇḍāya setapadumaṃ gahetvā koñcanādaṃ naditvā kanakavimānaṃ pavisitvā mātusayanaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā dakkhiṇapassaṃ tāḷetvā kucchiṃ pavitṭhasadiso ahoṣi. Evaṃ uttarasālhanakkhattena paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Punadivase pabuddhā devī taṃ supinaṃ rañño ārocesi.

Rājā catusaṭṭhimatte brāhmaṇapāmokkhe pakkosāpetvā haritupattāya lājādīhi katamaṅgalasakkārāya bhūmiyā mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpetvā tattha nisinnānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sappimadhusakkarābhisaṃkhatassa

---

---

varapāyāsassa suvaṇṇarajatapātiyo pūretvā suvaṇṇarajatapātihi yeva paṭikujjetvā adāsi aññehi ca ahatavatthakapilagāvidānādīhi te santappesi. Atha tesam sabbakāmehi santappitānaṃ supinaṃ ārocāpetvā "kiṃ bhavissatī" pucchi. Brāhmaṇā āhaṃsu:

"mā cintayi mahārāja, deviyā te kucchimhi gabbho paṭiṭṭhito, so ca kho purisagabbho na itthigabbho,

[page 051]

Dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] putto te bhavissati, so sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasissati rājā bhavissati cakkavattī, sace agārā nikkhamma pabbajissati Buddho bhavissati loke vivattacchaddo" ti. Bodhisattassa pana mātukucchimhi paṭisandhigahaṇakkhaṇe ekappahāren'; eva sakaladasasahassī lokadhātu saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhi.

Dvattiṃsa pubbanimittāni pātur ahiṃsu: dasasu cakkavālasahassesu appamāṇo obhāso phari, tassa taṃ sirim datṭhukāmā viya andhā cakkhūni paṭilabhiṃsu, badhirā saddaṃ suṇiṃsu, mūgā samālapiṃsu, khujjā ujugattā ahesum, paṅgalā padasā gamanaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, bandhanagatā sabbasattā andubandhanādīhi mucciṃsu, sabbanarakesu aggi nibbāyi, pittivisaye khuppipāsā vūpasami, tiracchānānaṃ bhayaṃ nāhosi, sabbasattānaṃ rogo vūpasami, sabbasattā piyaṃvadā ahesum, madhurenākārena assā haṃsiṃsu vāraṇā gajjiṃsu, sabbaturiyāni sakasakaninnādaṃ muñciṃsu aghaṭṭitāni yeva, manussānaṃ hatthupagādīni ābharaṇāni viraviṃsu, sabbadisā vipprasannā ahesum, sattānaṃ sukhaṃ uppādayamāno mudu sītalo vāto vāyi, akālamegho vassi, paṭhavito pi udakaṃ ubbhijjivā vissandi, pakkhino ākāsagamaṇaṃ vijahiṃsu, nadiyo assandamānā aṭṭhaṃsu, mahāsamudde madhuraṃ udakaṃ ahosi, sabbatthakam eva pañcavaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannatalo ahosi, thalajajalajādīni sabbapupphāni pupphiṃsu, rukkhānaṃ khandhesu khandhapadumāni sākhāsu sākhāpadumāni latāsu latāpadumāni pupphiṃsu, thale silātalāni bhindivā uparūpari satta satta hutvā daṇḍapadumāni nāma nikkhamiṃsu, ākāse olambakapadumāni nāma nibbattiṃsu, samantato pupphavassaṃ vassiṃsu, ākāse dibbaturiyāni vajjiṃsu, sakaladasasahassī lokadhātu vaṭṭetvā vissatṭhamālaguḷaṃ viya uppiṭetvā baddhamālākālo viya alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ mālāsanaṃ viya ca ekamālāmālinī vipphurantavālavijānī pupphadhūpagandhaparivāsītā paramasobhaggappattā ahosi. Evaṃ gahitapaṭisandhikassa Bodhisattassa paṭisandhito paṭṭhāya Bodhisattassa c'; eva Bodhisattamātuyā ca upaddavanivāraṇatthaṃ khaggahatthā cattāro devaputtā ārakkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Bodhisattamātu purisesu rāgacittaṃ n'; uppajji, lābhaggayasaggappattā ca ahosi sukhiṇī akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca antokucchigataṃ vipprasanne maṇiratane āvutapaṇḍusuttaṃ viya passati.

[page 052]

52 Bodhisattamātu dhammatā. Sālasākhā. Cattāro Mahābrahmāno.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yasmā ca Bodhisattena vasitakucchi nāma cetiyagabbhasadisā na sakkā hoti aññena āvasitum vā paribhuñjitum vā tasmā Bodhisattamātā sattāhajāte Bodhisatte kālaṃ katvā Tusitapure nibbattati. Yathā ca aññā itthiyo dasamāse appatvāpi atikkamitvāpi nisinnāpi nipannāpi vijāyanti na evaṃ Bodhisattamātā, sā pana Bodhisattaṃ dasamāse kucchinaṃ pariharitvā ṭhitā va vijāyati, ayaṃ Bodhisattamātu dhammatā.

Mahāmāyāpi devī pattaṇa telāṃ viya dasamāse kucchiyā Bodhisattaṃ pariharitvā paripuṇṇagabbhā nātigharaṃ gantukāmā Suddhodanamahārājassa ārocesi: "icchāmi"; ahaṃ deva kulasantakaṃ Devadahanagaraṃ gantum" ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampatīcchitvā Kapilavatthuto yāva De vadahanagaraṃ maggaṃ samaṃ kāretvā kadalipuṇṇaghaṭadhajapaṭākādīhi alaṃkārapetvā devim sovaṇṇasivikāyā nisīdāpetvā amaccasahassena ukkhipāpetvā mahantena parivārena pesesi. Dvinnāṃ pana nagarānaṃ antare ubhayanagaravāsīnaṃ pi Lumbinivanaṃ nāma maṅgalasāvanaṃ atthi. Tasmim samaye mūlato paṭṭhāya yāva aggasākhā sabbāṃ ekaphālipullaṃ ahosi, sākhantarehi c'; eva pupphantarehi ca pañcavaṇṇabhamaragaṇā nānappakārā ca

---



---

sakuṇasaṃghā madhurassarena vikūjantā vicaranti. Sakalaṃ Lumbinivanaṃ cittalatāvanasadisaṃ mahānubhāvassa rañño susajjitāpānamaṇḍalaṃ viya ahoṣi. Deviyā taṃ disvā sālavanakīlaṃ kīṭtukāmatā udapādi. Amaccā deviyaṃ gahetvā sālavanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Sā maṅgalasālamūlaṃ gantvā sālasākhāyaṃ gaṇhitukāmā ahoṣi. Sālasākhā suseditavettaggaṃ viya onamitvā deviyā hatthapathaṃ upagañchi. Sā hatthaṃ pasāretvā sākhaṃ aggahesi. Tāvad eva c'; assā kammajavātā calisṃsu. Ath'; assā sāṇim parikkhipitvā mahājano paṭikkami. Sālasākhaṃ gahetvā tiṭṭhamānāya eva c'; assā gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva cattāro pi suddhacittā Mahābrahmāno suvaṇṇajālaṃ ādāya sampattā tena suvaṇṇajālena Bodhisattaṃ sampatiṇṇhitvā mātu purato ṭhapetvā "attamanā devī hohi, mahesakkho te putto uppanno"; ti āhaṃsu.

Yathā pana aññe sattā mātukucchito nikkhamantā paṭikkūlena asucinā makkhitā nikkhamanti na evaṃ Bodhisatto. Bodhisatto pana dhammāsanato otaranto dhammakathiko viya nisseṇito otaranto puriso viya ca dve ca hatthe dve ca pāde pasāretvā ṭhitako mātukucchisambhavana kenaci asucinā amakkhito suddho visado kāsikavatthe nikkhattamaṇirataṇaṃ viya jotanto mātukucchito nikkhami.

[page 053]

Dve udakadhārā. Sattapadavītiḥāro. Sīhanādo. Mahosadho. 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ sante pi Bodhisattassa ca Bodhisattamātuyā ca sakkāratthaṃ ākāso dve udakadhārā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattassa ca mātu c'; assa sarīre utum gāhāpesum. Atha naṃ suvaṇṇajālena paṭiggahetvā ṭhitānaṃ Brahmānaṃ hatthato cattāro mahārājāno maṅgalasammatāya sukhasamphassāya ajinappaveṇiyā gaṇhiṃsu, tesam hatthato manussā dukūlacumbaṭakena, manussānaṃ hatthato {muñcitvā} paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya puratthimadisam olokesi. Anekāni cakkavālasahassāni ekaṅgaṇāni ahesum. Tattha devamanussā gandhamālādīhi pūjayamānā "Mahāpurisa idha tumhehi sadiso añño n'; atthi, kut'; ettha uttaritaro" ti āhaṃsu. Evaṃ catasso disā ca catasso anudisā ca heṭṭhā uparīti dasa pi disā anuviloketvā attano sadisaṃ adisvā "ayaṃ uttarā disā" ti sattapadavītiḥārena agamāsi Mahābrahmunā setacchattaṃ dhāriyamāno Suyāmena vālavijaniṃ aññehi ca devatāhi sesarājakakudhabhaṇḍahatthāhi anugammamāno, tato sattapadade ṭhito "aggo 'ham asmi lokassā" 'ti ādikaṃ āsabhiṃ vācaṃ nicchārento sīhanādaṃ nadi. Bodhisatto hi tīsu attabhāvesu mātukucchito nikkhamantatto eva vācaṃ nicchāresi Mahosadhattabhāve Vessantarattabhāve imasmim attabhāve ti. Mahosadhattabhāve kir'; assa mātukucchito nikkhamantass'; eva Sakko devarājā āgantvā candanasāraṃ hatthe ṭhapetvā gato. So taṃ muṭṭhiyaṃ katvā va nikkhanto. Atha naṃ mātā "tāta kiṃ gahetvā āgato sīti" pucchi. "Osadhaṃ ammā" 'ti. Iti osadhaṃ gahetvā āgatattā osadhadārako t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Taṃ osadhaṃ gahetvā cāṭiyaṃ pakkhipiṃsu. Āgatāgatānaṃ andhabadhīrādīnaṃ tad eva sabbarogavūpasamāya bhesajjaṃ ahoṣi. Tato "mahantaṃ idaṃ osadhaṃ, mahantaṃ idaṃ osadhaṃ" ti uppannavacanaṃ upādāya Mahosadho t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ jātaṃ. Vessantarattabhāve pana mātukucchito nikkhamanto dakkhiṇhatthaṃ pasāretvā va "atthi nu kho amma kiñci gehasmim, dānaṃ dassāmīti" vadanto nikkhami. Ath'; assa mātā "sadhane kule nibbatta si tātā" 'ti puttassa hatthaṃ attano hatthatale katvā sahasatthavikaṃ ṭhapāpesi.

[page 054]

54 Satta saḥajātā. Kāḷadevalo tāpaso. Paṭhamaṃ vandanaṃ.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imasmim pana attabhāve imaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadīti. Evaṃ Bodhisatto tīsu attabhāvesu mātukucchito nikkhamantatto va vācaṃ nicchāresi. Yathā ca paṭisandhikkhaṇe jātikkaṇe pi 'ssa dvattimṣa pubbanimittāni pātur ahiṃsu. Yasmiṃ pana samaye amhākaṃ Bodhisatto Lumbinivane jāto tasmim yeva samaye Rāhulamātā devī Channo amacco Kāḷudāyi amacco Kanthako assarājā Mahābodhi rukkho cattāro nidhikumbhiyo ca jātā, tattha ekā gāvutappamāṇā ekā addhayaḥjanappamāṇā ekā tigāvutappamāṇā ekā yojanappamāṇā ahoṣiti ime satta saḥajātā nāma.

---



---

Ubhayanagaravāsino Bodhisattaṃ gahetvā Kapilavatthunagaram eva agamaṃsu. Taṃ divasaṃ yeva ca "Kapilavatthunagare Suddhodanamahārājassa putto jāto, ayaṃ kumāro bodhitale nisīditvā Buddhō bhavissatīti" Tāvatiṃsabhavane haṭṭhatuṭṭhā devasaṃghā celukkhepādīni pavattentā kīlīṃsu. Tasmīṃ samaye Suddhodanamahārājassa kulūpako aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī Kāladevalo nāma tāpasō bhattakiccaṃ katvā divāvihāratthāya Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gantvā tattha divāvihāraṃ nisinno tā devatā disvā "kiṃkāraṇā tumhe evaṃ tuṭṭhamānasā kīlatha, mayhaṃ p'; etaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathethā" 'ti pucchi. Devatā āhaṃsu: "mārisa 'Suddhodanarañño putto jāto, so bodhitale nisīditvā Buddhō hutvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattessati, tassa anantaṃ Buddhaññhaṃ daṭṭhuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ lacchāmā'; 'ti iminā, kāraṇena tuṭṭh'; amhā" 'ti. Tāpasō tāsāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā khippaṃ devalokato oruyha rājanivesanaṃ pavisitvā paññattāsane nisinno "putto kira te mahārāja jāto, passissāmi nan" ti āha. Rājā alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ kumāraṃ ānāpetvā tāpasāṃ vandāpetuṃ abhihari. Bodhisattassa pādā parivattitvā tāpasassa jaṭāsu paṭiṭṭhahiṃsu. Bodhisattassa hi ten'; attabhāvena vanditabbayuttako añño nāma n'; atthi, sace hi ajānantā Bodhisattassa sīsaṃ tāpasassa pādāmuḷe ṭhapeyyuṃ sattadhā assa muddhaṃ phaleyya. Tāpasō "na me attānaṃ nāsetuṃ yuttan" ti uṭṭhāyāsānā Bodhisattassa añjalim paggahehi. Rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā attano puttaṃ vandi. Tāpasō atīte cattālīsa kappe anāgate cattālīsā 'ti asīti kappe anussarati. Bodhisattassa lakkaṇasampattiṃ disvā "bhavissati nu kho Buddhō udāhu no" ti āvajjitvā upadhārento "nissaṃsayāṃ Buddhō bhavissatīti" ṇatvā "acchariyapuriso ayaṃ" ti sitaṃ akāsi.

[page 055]

Nālakadārako. 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato "ahaṃ imaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissāmi nu kho" ti upadhārento "na labhissāmi, antarā yeva kālaṃ katvā Buddhasatena pi Buddhasahassena pi gantvā bodhetuṃ asakkuneyyo Arūpabhāve nibbattissāmīti" disvā "evarūpaṃ nāma acchariyapurisaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhissāmīti, mahatī vata me jāni bhavissatīti" parodi. Manussā disvā "amhākaṃ ayyo idān"; eva hasitvā puna rodituṃ upaṭṭhito, kin nu kho bhante amhākaṃ ayyaputtassa koci antarāyo bhavissatīti" pucchiṃsu. "N"; atth'; etassa antarāyo, nissaṃsayena Buddhō bhavissatīti". "Atha kasmā paroditthā" 'ti. "'Evarūpaṃ purisaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhissāmi, mahatī vata me jāni bhavissatīti'; attānaṃ anusocanto rodāmīti" āha.

Tato "kin nu kho me ṇātakesu koci etaṃ Buddhabhūtaṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissati na labhissatīti" upadhārento bhāgineyyaṃ Nālakadārakaṃ addasa. So bhāginiyā gehaṃ gantvā "kahaṃ te putto Nālako" ti.

"Gehe ayya". "Pakkosāhi nan" ti. Attano santikaṃ āgataṃ āha:

"Tāta Suddhodanamahārājassa kule putto jāto Buddhaṃkuro, esa pañcattiṃsa vassāni atikkamitvā Buddhō bhavissatīti, tvaṃ etaṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissasīti, aji"; eva pabbajāhīti". Sattāsītikoṭidhane kule nibbato dārako "na maṃ mātulo anathe niyojessatīti" cintevā tāvad eva antarāpaṇato kāsāvāni c'; eva mattikāpattañ ca āharāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāvāni vatthāni acchādetvā "yo loke uttamapuggalo taṃ uddissa mayhaṃ pabbajjā" ti bodhisattābhīmukhaṃ añjalim paggayha pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃsakūṭe olambetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. So paramābhisambodhiṃ pattaṃ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā Nālakapaṭipadaṃ kathāpetvā puna Himavantaṃ pavisitvā arahattaṃ patvā ukkaṭṭhapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno satt'; eva māse āyūṃ pāletvā ekaṃ Suvannaṃpabbataṃ nissāya ṭhitako va anupādisesāya Nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi. Bodhisattam pi kho pañcamadivase sīsaṃ nahāpetvā "nāmagahaṇaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti rājabhavanaṃ catujātikagandhehi vilimpitvā lājapañcamakāni pupphāni vikiritvā asambhinnapāyāsaṃ pacāpetvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārage aṭṭhasataṃ brāhmaṇe nimantetvā rājabhavane nisīdāpetvā subhojanaṃ bhojetvā mahāsakkāraṃ katvā "kin nu kho bhavissatīti" lakkaṇāni paṭiggahāpesuṃ.

[page 056]

---

---

56 Aṭṭha brāhmaṇā lakkhaṇapaṭiggāhakā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesu

JaNi\_270: Rāmo Dhajo Lakkhaṇo cāpi Mantī  
Koṇḍañño ca Bhojo Suyāmo Sudatto,  
ete tadā aṭṭha ahesuṃ brāhmaṇā,  
chalaṅgavā mantaṃ vyākariṃsū ti

ime aṭṭh'; eva brāhmaṇā lakkhaṇapaṭiggāhakā ahesuṃ. Paṭisandhigahaṇadvase supino pi eteh'; eva paṭiggahīto. Tesu satta janā dve aṅguliyo ukkhipitvā dvedhā vyākariṃsu: "imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato agāraṃ ajjhāvasamāno rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajamāno Buddhō" ti sabbaṃ cakkavattirañño {sirivibhavaṃ} ācikkhiṃsu. Tesu pana sabbadaharo goṭṭato Koṇḍañño nāma māṇavo Bodhisattassa lakkhaṇavaraniṃphattīṃ oloketvā "etassa agāramajjhe ṭhānakāraṇaṃ n'; atthi, ekanteṃ"; eva vivattacchaddo Buddhō bhavissatīti" ekam eva aṅguliṃ ukkhipitvā ekaṃsavyākaraṇaṃ vyākāsi. Ayaṃ hi katādhikāro pacchimabhavikasatto paññāya itare satta jane abhibhavitvā "imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgatassa agāramajjhe ṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthi, asaṃsayaṃ Buddhō bhavissatīti" ekam eva gatiṃ addasa, tasmā ekaṃ aṅguliṃ ukkhipitvā evaṃ vyākāsi. Atha te brāhmaṇā attano gharāni gantvā putte āmantayīṃsu: "tātā, amhe mahallakā, Suddhodanamahārājassa puttaṃ sabbaññutaṃ pattaṃ mayaṃ sambhaveyyāma vā no vā, tumhe tasmīṃ kumāre sabbaññutaṃ patte tassa sāsane pabbajeyyāthā" ti. Te satta pi janā yāvataṃyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Koṇḍañño māṇavo va arogo ahoṣi. So Mahāsatte buddhim anvāya mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ abhinikkhamitvā anukkamena Uruvelaṃ gantvā "ramaṇīyo vata ayaṃ bhūmibhāgo, alaṃ vat'; eḍaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā" 'ti cittaṃ uppādetvā tattha vāsaṃ upagato. "Mahāpuriso pabbajito" ti sutvā tesu brāhmaṇānaṃ putte upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āha: "Siddhatthakumāro kira pabbajito, so nissaṃsayaṃ Buddhō bhavissati, sace tumhākaṃ pitaro arogā assuṃ aṃja nikkhamitvā pabbajeyyūṃ, sace tumhe pi iccheyyātha etha, ahaṃ taṃ purisaṃ anuppabbajissāmīti". Te sabbe ekacchandā bhavituṃ nāsakkhiṃsu.

[page 057]

Pañcavaggiyatherā. Vappamaṅgalaṃ. 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ḥ Tayo janā na pabbajīṃsu. Koṇḍaññabrāhmaṇaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā itare cattāro pabbajīṃsu. Te pañca pi janā Pañcavaggiyatherā nāma jātā. Tadā pana rājā "kiṃ disvā mayhaṃ putto pabbajissatīti" pucchi. "Cattāri pubbanimittāni". "Kataraṃ kataraṃ cā" 'ti. "Jarājīṇaṃ vyādhitāṃ mataṃ pabbajitaṃ" ti. Rājā "ito paṭṭhāya evarūpānaṃ mama puttassa santikaṃ upasaṃkamtūṃ mā adattiha, mayhaṃ puttassa Buddhabhāvena kammaṃ n'; atthi, ahaṃ mama puttaṃ dvisahassadīpaparivārānaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kārentaṃ chattiṃsayaṃjanaparimaṅgalāya parisāya parivutaṃ gaganatale vicaramānaṃ passitukāmo" ti, evaṃ ca pana vatvā imesaṃ catuppakārānaṃ purisānaṃ kumārassa cakkhupathe āgamaṇaṃ nivāraṇatthaṃ catusu disāsu gāvute gāvute ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi. Taṃ divasaṃ ca pana maṅgalaṭṭhāne sannipatitesu asītiyā nātikulasaḥassesu ekeko ekamekaṃ puttaṃ paṭijāni: "ayaṃ Buddhō vā hotu rājā vā, mayaṃ ekamekaṃ puttaṃ dassāma, sace pi Buddhō bhavissati khattiyasamaṇeh'; eva purakkhataparivārito vicarissati, sace pi rājā bhavissati khattiyakumāreh'; eva purakkhataparivārito vicarissatīti". Rājā Bodhisattassa uttamarūpasampannā vigatasabbadosā dhātiyo paccupaṭṭhāpesi. Bodhisatto anantena parivārena mahantena sirisobhaggena vaḍḍhati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rañño vappamaṅgalaṃ nāma ahoṣi. Taṃ divasaṃ sakalanagaraṃ devavimānaṃ viya alaṃkaronti.

Sabbe dāsakammakarādayo ahatavattanivatthā gandhamālādīpatimaṅḍitā rājakule sannipatani. Rañño kammante naṅgalasaḥassaṃ yojjyati.

Tasmīṃ pana divase ekena ūnaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ saddhiṃ balivaddarasmiyottehi rajataparikkhatāni honti. Rañño ālambananaṅgale pana rattasuvannaṃparikkhatāṃ hoti. Balivaddānaṃ siṅgarasmipatodāpi suvaṇṇaparikkhatā va honti. Rājā mahāparivārena nikkhamanto puttaṃ gahetvā agamāsi. Kammantaṭṭhāne eko jamburukkho

---

---

bahalapalāso sandacchāyo ahoṣi. Tassa heṭṭhā kumārassa sayanaṃ paññāpetvā upari suvaṇṇatārakhacitaṃ vitānaṃ bandhāpetvā sāṇipākārena parikkhipāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā rājā sabbālaṃkāraṃ alaṃkaritvā amaccaparivuto naṅgalakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tattha rājā suvaṇṇanaṅgalaṃ gaṇhāti, amaccā ekaūnaṭṭhasataṃ rajatanaṅgalāni, kassakā sesanaṅgalāni, te tāni gahetvā ito c'; ito ca kasanti. Rājā orato vā pāraṃ gacchati pārato vā oraṃ āgacchati, etasmiṃ ṭhāne mahāsampattiṃ anubhoṣi.

[page 058]

58 Dutiyaṃ vandanaṃ. Bodhisatto sippaṃ dasseti.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisattaṃ parivāretvā nisinnā dhātiyo "rañño sampattiṃ passissāmā" 'ti antosāṇito bahi nikkhantā. Bodhisatto ito c'; ito ca olovento kañci adivā vegena utṭhāya pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā ānāpāne pariggahetvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ nibbattesi. Dhātiyo khajjabhojjantare vicaramānā thokaṃ cirāyimsu. Sesarukkhānaṃ chāyā ativattā tassa pana rukkhassa parimaṇḍalā hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Dhātiyo "ayyaputto ekako" ti vegena sāṇiṃ ukkhipitvā anto pavisamānā Bodhisattaṃ sayane pallaṃkena nisinnaṃ tañ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ: "deva kumāro evaṃ nisinno, aññesaṃ rukkhānaṃ chāyā ativattā jamburukkhassa chāyā parimaṇḍalā ṭhitā" ti. Rājā vegenāgantvā pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā "idaṃ te tāta dutiyaṃ vandanaṃ" ti puttaṃ vandi. Atha anukkamena Bodhisatto soḷasavassapadesiko jāto. Rājā Bodhisattassa tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavike tayo pāsāde kāresi ekaṃ navabhūmaṃ ekaṃ sattabhūmaṃ ekaṃ pañcabhūmaṃ, cattāṣasahasā ca nātakiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Bodhisatto devo viya accharāsaṃghaparivuto alaṃkatanāṭakaparivuto nippurisehi turiyeḥi paricāriyamāno mahāsampattiṃ anubhavanto utuvārena utuvārena tesu tesu pāsādesu viharati. Rāhulamātā pan'; assa devī aggamaheṣī ahoṣi. Tass'; evaṃ mahāsampattiṃ anubhavantaṃ ekadivasaṃ ṇāṭisaṃghassa abbhantare ayaṃ kathā udapādi: "Siddhatto kīlāpasuto va vicarati, na kiñci sippaṃ sikkhati, saṅgāme paccupaṭṭhite kiṃ karissatīti". Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta tava ṇāṭakā 'Siddhatto kiñci sippaṃ asikkhitvā kīlāpasuto va vicarati'; vadanti, ettha kiṃ pattakāle maññasīti." "Deva mama sippaṃ sikkhanakiccaṃ n'; atthi, nagare mama sippaṃ dassanattaṃ bheriṇ carāpetha, ito sattamadivase ṇāṭakānaṃ sippaṃ dassessāmīti." Rājā tathā akāsi. Bodhisatto akkhaṇavedhivā vedhidhanuggahe sannipātāpetvā mahājanassa majjhe aññehi ca dhanuggahehi asādhāraṇaṃ ṇāṭakānaṃ dvādasavidhaṃ sippaṃ dassesi. Taṃ Sarabhaṅgajātake āgatanayena veditabbaṃ. Tadāssa ṇāṭisaṃgho nikkamkho ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto uyyānabhūmiṃ gantukāmo sārathiṃ āmantetvā "rathaṃ yojeḥīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā mahārahaṃ uttamarathaṃ sabbālaṃkārena alaṃkaritvā kumudapattavaṇṇe cattāro maṅgalasindhava yojetvā Bodhisattassa paṭivedesi.

[page 059]

Cattāri pubbanimittāni. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto devavimānasadisaṃ rathaṃ abhirūhitvā uyyānābhimukho agamāsi.

Devatā "Siddhatthakumārassa abhisambujjhanakālo āsanno, pubbanimittaṃ dassessāmā" 'ti ekaṃ devaputtaṃ jārajajjaraṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vaṃkaṃ obhaggasārīraṃ daṇḍahattaṃ pavedhamānaṃ katvā dassesuṃ. Taṃ Bodhisatto c'; eva sārathi ca passanti. Tato Bodhisatto sārathiṃ "samma, ko nāma"; esa puriso, kesāpi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ" ti Mahāpadāne āgatanayena pucchitvā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "dhi-r-atthu vata bho jātiyā yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti" saṃviggahadayo tato va paṭinivattivā pāsādam eva abhirūhi. Rājā "kiṃkāraṇā mama putto khippaṃ paṭinivattīti" pucchi. "Jiṇṇaṃ purisaṃ disvā devā 'ti, jiṇṇaṃ purisaṃ disvā pabbajissatīti" āhaṃsu. "Tasmā maṃ nāsetha, sīghaṃ puttassa nāṭakāni sajjetha, sampattiṃ anubhavanto pabbajjāya satīti na karissatīti" vatvā ārakkhaṃ vaḍḍhetvā sabbadisāsu addhajojane addhajojane ṭhapesi. Pun'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto tath'; eva uyyānaṃ gacchanto devatāhi nimmitaṃ vyādhitāṃ purisaṃ disvā

---

---

purimanayen'; eva pucchitvā samviggahadayo nivattitvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhi. Rājāpi pucchitvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva samvidahitvā puna vaḍḍhetvā samantato tigāvutappamāṇe padese ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi. Aparamaṃ pana ekadivasamaṃ Bodhisatto tath'; eva uyyānaṃ gacchanto devatāhi nimmitaṃ kālakataṃ disvā purimanayen'; eva pucchitvā samviggahadayo puna nivattitvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhi. Rājāpi pucchitvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva samvidahitvā puna vaḍḍhetvā samantato yojanappamāṇe padese ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi.

Aparamaṃ pana ekadivasamaṃ uyyānaṃ gacchanto tath'; eva devatāhi nimmitaṃ sunivatthaṃ supārutaṃ pabbajitaṃ disvā "ko nāma"; eso sammā "ti sārathim pucchi. Sārathi kiñcāpi Buddhuppādassa abhāvā pabbajitaṃ vā pabbajitaguṇe vā na jānāti, devānubhāvena pana "pabbajito nāma"; esa devā "ti vatvā pabbajjāya guṇe vaṇṇesi. Bodhisatto pabbajjāya rucim uppadetvā taṃ divasamaṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi.

Dīghabhāṇakā panāhu: cattāri nimittāni ekadivasena eva disvā agamāsīti. Tattha divasabhāgaṃ kiṭṭitvā maṅgalapokkharāṇiyamaṃ nahāyitvā atthaṃ gate suriye maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisīdi attānaṃ alaṃkārapetukāmo. Ath'; assa paricārakapurisā nānāvaṇṇāni dussāni nānāppakārā ābharaṇavikatiyo mālāgandhavigāṇāni ca ādāya samantā parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe Sakkassa nisinnāsanaṃ uṇhaṃ aho.

[page 060]

60 Bodhisattassa alaṃkaraṇaṃ. Rāhulo jāto. Kisāgotamī.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "ko nu kho maṃ imamaṃ ṭhāna cāvetukāmo" ti upadhārento Bodhisattassa alaṃkaraṇakālaṃ disvā Vissakammaṃ āmantesi: "samma Vissakamma, Siddhatthakumāro aṅga aḍḍharattasamaye mahābhinnikkhamaṃ nikkhamissati, ayam assa pacchima alaṃkāro, uyyānaṃ gantvā Mahāpurisamaṃ dibbālaṃkārehi alaṃkarohīti". So "sādhū" ti paṭisunītvā devānubhāvena taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva upasamaṃ kamitvā tass'; eva kappakasadiṣo hutvā kappakassa hatthato veṭṭhanadussaṃ gahetvā Bodhisattassa sīsaṃ veṭṭhesi. Bodhisatto hatthasamphassen'; eva "nāyamaṃ manusso, devaputto eko" ti aññāsi. Veṭṭhanen'; eva veṭṭhitamatte sīsamoliyamaṃ maṇiratanākārena dussasahassaṃ abbhuggaṇchi, puna veṭṭhentassa dussasahassaṃ ti dasakkhattuṃ veṭṭhentassa dasadussasahassaṃ abbhuggacchiṃsu. Sīsaṃ khuddakaṃ dussāni bahūni kathaṃ abbhuggatānīti na cintetabbaṃ, tesu hi sabbamahantaṃ sāmālatāpupphappamāṇaṃ avasesāni kutumbakapupphappamāṇāni ahesuṃ. Bodhisattassa sīsaṃ kiṅjakkhagavacchitaṃ viya kuyyakapupphaṃ aho. Ath'; assa sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitassa sabbatālāvacaressu sakāni sakāni ca paṭibhānāni dassayantesu brāhmaṇesu jaya-nandā-ti-ādi-vacanehi sūtamāghatandhakādīsu nānāppakārehi maṅgalavacanathutighosehi sambhavantesu sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ rathavamaṃ abhirūhi. Tasmim samaye "Rāhulamātā puttaṃ vijātā" ti sutvā Suddhodanamaḥārājā "puttassa me tuṭṭhim nivedethā" ti sāsanaṃ paṇi. Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā "Rāhulo jāto, bandhanaṃ jātaṃ" ti āha. Rājā "kiṃ me putto avacā" ti pucchitvā taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā "ito paṭṭhāya me nattu Rāhulakumāro yeva nāmaṃ hotū" ti. Bodhisatto pi kho rathavamaṃ āruya mahantena yasena atimanoramena sirisobhaggena nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tasmim samaye Kisāgotamī nāma khattiyakāññā uparipāsādaratalagatā nagaraṃ padakkhinaṃ kurumānassa Bodhisattassa rūpasiriṃ disvā pītisomanassajātā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

JaNi\_271: "Nibbutā nūna sā mātā,

nibbuto nūna so pitā,

nibbutā nūna sā nāri

yassāyamaṃ idiso patīti." (Dhp. p. 118)

[page 061]

Nāṭakittiyo. 61

Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā cintesi: "ayama evamaṃ āha, evarūpaṃ attabhāvaṃ passantiyā mātuhadayaṃ nibbāyati pituhadayaṃ nibbāyati pajāpatihadayaṃ nibbāyati, kasmim nu kho nibbuta hadayaṃ nibbutamaṃ nāma hotīti.

---

Ath'; assa kilesesu virattamānasassa etad ahoṣi: "rāgaggimhi nibbute nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, dosaggimhi mohaggimhi nibbute nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, mānadiṭṭhiādisu sabbakilesadarathesu nibbutesu nibbutaṃ nāma hoti, ayaṃ me sussavaṇaṃ sāvesi, ahaṃ hi nibbānaṃ gavesanto carāmi, ajj'; eva mayā gharāvāsaṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamma pabbajitvā nibbānaṃ gavesituṃ vaṭṭati, ayaṃ imissā ācariyabhāgo hotū" 'ti kaṇṭhato omuñcitvā Kisāgotamiyā satasahassaggaṇakaṃ muttāhāraṃ pesesi. Sā "Siddhatthakumāro mayi paṭibaddhacitto hutvā paṇṇākāraṃ pesesīti" somanassajātā ahoṣi.

Bodhisatto pi mahantena sirisobhaggena attano pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā sirisayane nipajji. Tāvad eva naṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā naccagītādisu susikkhitā devakaññā viya rūpappattā itthiyo nānāturiyāni gahetvā samparivārayitvā abhiramāpentiyō naccagītavādītāni payojayimsu. Bodhisatto kilesesu virattacittatāya naccādisu anabhirato muhuttaṃ niddaṃ okkami. Tāpi itthiyo "yass'; atthāya mayaṃ naccādīni payojayema so niddaṃ upagato, idāni kimatthaṃ kilamāmā" 'ti gahitagahitāni turiyāni ajjhottharivā nipajjimsu. Gandhatelapadīpā jhāyanti. Bodhisatto pabujjhivā sayanapiṭṭhe pallaṃkena nisinno addasa tā itthiyo turiyabhaṇḍāni avattharivā niddāyantiyo ekaccā paggharitakheḷā lālākiliinagattā ekaccā dante khādantiyo ekaccā kākacchantiyo ekaccā vippalapantiyo ekaccā vivaṭamukhā ekaccā apagatavatthā pākāṭabhibhacchasambādhaṭṭhānā. So tāsāṃ taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā bhīyosomattāya kāmesu viratto ahoṣi. Tassa alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ sakkabhavanasadisaṃ pi taṃ mahātalaṃ vippavidhanānākuṇapabharitaṃ āmakasusānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāsī, tayo bhavā ādittagehasadisā viya khāyimsu, "upaddutaṃ vata bho upassaṭṭhaṃ vata bho" ti udānaṃ pavatti, ativiya pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami. So "ajj'; eva mayā mabābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamituṃ vaṭṭatīti" sayanā vuṭṭhāya dvārasamīpaṃ gantvā "ko etthā" 'ti āha.

[page 062]

62 Bodhisatto mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitukāmo.

Ummāre sīsaṃ katvā nipanno Channo "ahaṃ ayyaputta Channo" ti āha. "Ahaṃ ajja mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitukāmo, ekaṃ me assaṃ kappehīti". So "sādhu devā" 'ti assabhaṇḍakaṃ gahetvā assasālaṃ gantvā gandhatelapadīpesu jalantesu sumanapaṭṭavitānassa heṭṭhā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge ṭhitaṃ Kanthakaṃ assarājānaṃ disvā "ajja mayā imam eva kappetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" Kanthakaṃ kappesi. So kappiyamāno va aññāsī: "ayaṃ kappanā atigāḷhā, aññesu divasesu uyyānakīḷādigamane kappanā viya na hoti, mayhaṃ ayyaputto ajja mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitukāmo bhavissatīti", tato tuṭṭhamānaso mahāhasitaṃ hasi. So saddo sakalanagaraṃ pattharivā gaccheyya.

Devatā pana taṃ saddaṃ nirumhitvā na kassaci sotuṃ adamsu.

Bodhisatto pi kho Channaṃ pesetvā va "puttaṃ tāva passissāmīti" cintetvā nisinnapallaṃkato vuṭṭhāya Rāhulamātāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā gabbhadvāraṃ vivari. Tasmīṃ khaṇe antogabbhe gandhatelappadīpo jhāyati. Rāhulamātā sumanamallikādīnaṃ pupphānaṃ ammaṇamattena abhippakīṇasayane puttassa matthake hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā niddāyati. Bodhisatto ummāre pādaṃ ṭhapetvā ṭhitako va oloketvā "sac'; āhaṃ deviyā hatthaṃ apanetvā mama puttaṃ gaṇhissāmi devī pabujjhissatīti, evaṃ me gamanantarāyo bhavissatīti, Buddho hutvā va āgantvā passissāmīti pāsādatato otari. Yaṃ pana Jātakaṭṭhakathāya "tadā sattāhajāto Rāhulakumāro hotīti vuttaṃ taṃ sesaṭṭhakathāsu n'; atthi. Tasmā idam eva gahettabbaṃ. Evaṃ Bodhisatto pāsādatalā otarivā assasamīpaṃ gantvā evaṃ āha: "tāta Kanthaka, tvaṃ ajja ekarattim maṃ tārāya, ahaṃ taṃ nissāya Buddho hutvā sadevakaṃ lokaṃ tāressāmīti", tato ullaṃghitvā Kanthakassa piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhi. Kanthako gīvato paṭṭhāya āyāmena aṭṭhārasahattho hoti tadanucchavikena ubbedhena samannāgato thāmajavasampanno sabbaseto {dhotasaṃkhasadisō}. So sace haseyya vā pādasaddaṃ kareyya vā saddo sakalanagaraṃ avatthareyya, tasmā devatā attano ānubhāvena tassa yathā na koci suṇāti evaṃ hasitaṃsaddaṃ sannirumbhitvā akkamaṇākkamaṇapadavāre hatthatalāni upanāmesuṃ. Bodhisatto assavarassa piṭṭhivaramajjhagato Channaṃ assassa vāladhiṃ gāhāpetvā aḍḍharattasamaye mahādvārasamīpaṃ patto.

---

---

[page 063]

Channo. Kanthako. Māro. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā pana rājā "evaṃ Bodhisatto yāya kāyaci velāya nagaradvāraṃ vivarivā nikkhamituṃ na sakkhissatīti" dvīsu dvārakavāṭesu ekekaṃ purisasahassena vivaritabbaṃ kārāpesi. Bodhisatto thāmabalasampanno hatthigaṇanāya koṭisahassahatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti purisagaṇanāya dasapurisakoṭisahassassa. So cintesi: "sace dvāraṃ na avāpurīyati ajja Kanthakassa piṭṭhe nisinno va vāladhiṃ gahetvā ṭhītena Channena saddhiṃ yeva Kanthakaṃ ūrūhi nippīetvā aṭṭhārasahatthubbedhaṃ pākāraṃ uppativā atikkamissāmīti". Channo cintesi: "sace dvāraṃ na vivarīyati ahaṃ ayyaputtaṃ khandhe nisidāpetvā {Kanthakaṃ} dakkhiṇahatthena kucchiyaṃ parikkhipanto upakacchantare katvā pākāraṃ uppativā atikkamissāmīti". Kanthako pi cintesi: "sace dvāraṃ na vivarīyati ahaṃ attano sāmikaṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ yathānisinnaṃ eva Channena vāladhiṃ gahetvā ṭhītena saddhiṃ yeva ukkhipivā pākāraṃ uppativā atikkamissāmīti". Sace dvāraṃ na avāpurīyittha yathācintitam eva tīsu janesu aññataro sampādeyya. Dvāre adhvattā devatā pana dvāraṃ vivari. Tasmīṃ yeva khaṇe Māro "Bodhisattaṃ nivattessāmīti" āgantvā ākāse ṭhito āha: "mārisa mā nikkhami, ito te sattame divase cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavissati, dvisahassaparittadīpaparivārānaṃ catunnaṃ mahādīpānaṃ rajjaṃ kāressasi, nivatta mārisā" 'ti āha. "Ko si tvaṃ" ti. "Ahaṃ Vasavattīti", "Māra jānāmi"; ahaṃ mayhaṃ cakkaratanapātubhāvaṃ, anattiko 'haṃ rajjena, dasasahasilokadhātuṃ unnādetvā Buddho bhavissāmīti" āha. Māro "ito dāni te paṭṭhāya kāmavitakkaṃ vā vyāpādavitakkaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā cintitakāle jānissāmīti" otārāpekho chāyā viya anapagacchanto anubandhi. Bodhisatto pi hatthagataṃ cakkavattirajjaṃ khelapiṇḍaṃ viya anapekho chaḍḍetvā mahantena sakkārena nagarā nikkhamitvā āsāhipuṇṇamāya uttarāsāḷhanakkhatte vattamāne nikkhamitvā ca puna nagaraṃ apaloketukāmo jāto, evaṃ ca pan'; assa citte uppannamatte yeva "Mahāpurisa na tayā nivattivā olokanakammaṃ katan" ti vadamānā viya mahāpaṭhavī kulālacakkaṃ viya chijjivā parivatti. Bodhisatto nagarābhimukho ṭhatvā nagaraṃ oloketvā tasmīṃ puthavippadesa Kanthakanivattanacetiyatṭhānaṃ dassetvā gantabbamaggābhimukhaṃ Kanthakaṃ katvā pāyāsi mahantena sakkārena uḷārena sirisobhaggena.

[page 064]

64 Anomā nāma nadī.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā kir'; assa devatā purato saṭṭhiṃ ukkāsaḥassāni dhārayiṃsu pacchato saṭṭhiṃ dakkhimapassato saṭṭhiṃ vāmapassato saṭṭhiṃ. Aparā devatā cakkavāḷamukhavatṭhiyaṃ aparimāṇā ukkā dhārayiṃsu, aparā devatā ca nāgasupaṇṇādayo ca dibbehi gandhehi mālehi cuṇṇehi dhūpehi pūjayamānā gacchanti, pāricchattakapupphehi c'; eva ghanameghavuṭṭhikāle dhārāhi viya nabhaṃ nirantaraṃ ahoṣi. Dibbāni saṅgītāni pavattanti, samantato aṭṭhaturiyāni saṭṭhituriyānīti aṭṭhasaṭṭhituriyasatasahassāni pavajjayiṃsu, samuddakucchiyaṃ meghatthanitakālo viya Yugandharakucchiyaṃ sāgaranigghosakālo viya vattati. Iminā sirisobhaggena gacchanto Bodhisatto ekaratten'; eva tīṇi rajjāni atikkamma tiṃsayojanamattake Anomānāmanadītiraṃ pāpuṇi. "Kiṃ pana asso tatoparaṃ gantuṃ na sakkotīti. Nona sakkoti, so hi ekacakkavāḷagabbhaṃ nābhiyā ṭhitacakkassa nemivaṭṭiṃ maddanto viya antantena caritvā pure pātārāsaṃ eva āgantvā attano sampāditaṃ bhattaṃ bhūñjituṃ samattho. Tadā pana devatānāgasupaṇṇādīhi ākāse ṭhatvā ossaṭṭhehi gandhamālādīhi yāva ūruppadesā sañchannaṃ sarīraṃ ākaḍḍhitvā gandhamālājaṭaṃ chindantassa atipapañco ahoṣi, tasmā tiṃsayojanamattam eva agamāsi. Atha Bodhisatto nadītīre ṭhatvā Channaṃ pucchi: "kin nāma ayaṃ nadīti. "Anomā nāma devā" 'ti. "Amhākaṃ pi pabbajjā anomā nāma bhavissatīti" paṇhiyā ghaṭṭento assassa saññaṃ adāsi. Asso uppativā aṭṭhausabhavitthārāya nadiyā pārimatīre aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto assapiṭṭhito oruyha rajatapaṭṭasadise vālukāpuline ṭhatvā Channaṃ āmantesi: "samma Channa, tvaṃ mayhaṃ ābharaṇāni c'; eva Kanthakaṃ ca ādāya gaccha, ahaṃ pabbajjissāmīti". "Ahaṃ pi deva pabbajjissāmīti". Bodhisatto "na labbhā tayā pabbajituṃ, gaccha tvaṃ" ti tikkhattuṃ paṭibāhitvā ābharaṇāni c'; eva Kanthakaṃ ca paṭicchāpetvā cintesi: "ime mayhaṃ kesā samaṇasārūppā na hontīti, añño Bodhisattassa kese

---

---

chindituṃ yuttarūpo n'; atthi, tato sayam eva khaggena chindissāmīti" dakkhiṇahatthena asiṃ gaṇhitvā vāmahatthena moliyā saddhiṃ cūlaṃ gahetvā chindi. Kesā dvaṅgulamattā hutvā dakkhiṇato āvattamānā sīsaṃ allīyimsu, tesam yāvajīvaṃ tad eva pamāṇaṃ ahosi, massuñ ca tadanurūpaṃ ahosi. Puna kesamassuohāraṇakiccaṃ nāma nāhosi.

[page 065]

Cūlāmaṇiveṭhanaṃ. Samaṇaparikkhārā. Kanthako. 65

Bodhisatto saha molinā cūlaṃ gahetvā "sac'; āhaṃ Buddho bhavissāmi ākāse tiṭṭhatu, no ce bhūmiyaṃ patatu" 'ti antalikkhe khiṇi, taṃ cūlāmaṇiveṭhanaṃ yojanappamāṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi.

Sakko devarājā dibbacakkhunā oloketvā yojaniyaratanaṃ goṭakena sampañcchitvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Cūlāmaṇicetiyaṃ nāma patitṭhāpesi:

JaNi\_272: "Chetvāna molim varagandhavāsitaṃ  
vehāsayaṃ ukkhiṇi aggapuggalo,  
sahassanetto sirasā paṭiggahī  
suvanṇacaṃgoṭavarena Vāsavo" ti.

Puna Bodhisatto cintesi: "imāni kāśikavattāni mayhaṃ na samaṇasārubbānīti". Ath'; assa Kassapabuddhakāle purāṇasahāyako Ghaṭṭikāro Mahābrahmā ekaṃ Buddhantaṃ jaraṃ appattena mittabhāvena cintesi: "ajja me sahāyako mahābhiniṅkhamanaṃ nikkhanto, samaṇaparikkhāraṃ assa gahetvā gacchissāmīti".

JaNi\_273: "Ticīvaraṇ ca patto ca  
vāsi sūciṇ ca bandhanaṃ  
parissāvanena, aṭṭh'; ete  
yuttayogassa bhikkhuno" ti

ime aṭṭha samaṇaparikkhāre āharitvā adāsi. Bodhisatto arahaddhajaṃ nivāsetvā uttamapabbajjāvesaṃ gaṇhitvā "Channa mama vacanena mātāpitunnaṃ ārogyaṃ vadehīti" uyyojesi. Channo Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Kanthako pana channena saddhiṃ mantayamānassa Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ suṇanto ṭhatvā "n'; atth'; idāni mayhaṃ puna sāmīno dassanaṃ" ti cakkhupathaṃ vijahanto sokaṃ adhiṇvāsetuṃ asakkonto hadayena phalītena kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Kanthako nāma devaputto hutvā nibbatti.

Channassa paṭhamaṃ eko va soko ahosi, Kanthakassa pana kālakiriyāya dutiyena sokena piṇṇito rodanto paridevanto nagaraṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi pabbajitvā -- tasmim yeva padese Anūpiyaṃ nāma ambavanaṃ atthi, tattha sattāhaṃ pabbajjāsukhena vītināmetvā --

[page 066]

66 Bodhisatto pabbajitvā Rājagahaṃ pāvīsi.

ekadivaseṇ'; eva tiṃsajojanamaggaṃ padasā gantvā Rājagahaṃ pāvīsi, pāvīsitvā sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya cari. Sakalanagaraṃ Bodhisattassa rūpadassanena Dhanapālakena pavīṭṭha-Rājagahaṃ viya Asurindena pavīṭṭha-Devanagaraṃ viya ca saṃkhobhaṃ agamāsi. Rājapurisā gantvā "deva, evarūpo nāma satto nagare piṇḍāya carati, 'devo vā manusso vā nāgo vā supaṇṇo vā ko nām'; eso'; ti na jānāmā" 'ti ārocesuṃ. Rājā pāsādāta ṭhatvā Mahāpurisaṃ disvā acchariyabbhuto jāto purise āṇāpesi: "gacchatha bhāṇe vīmaṃsatha, sace amanusso bhavissati nagarā nikkhamitvā antaradhāyissati, sace devatā bhavissati ākāse gacchissati, sace nāgo bhavissati paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā gamissati, sace manusso bhavissati yathāladhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ paribhuñjissati. Mahāpuriso pi kho missakabhattaṃ saṃharitvā "alaṃ me ettakaṃ yāpanāyā" 'ti ṇatvā pavīṭṭhadvāren'; eva nagarā nikkhamitvā Paṇḍavapabbatachāyāya puratthābhimukho nisīditvā āhāraṃ paribhuñjituṃ āraddho. Ath'; assa antāni parivattitvā mukhena nikkhamanākārappattāni ahesuṃ. Tato tena attabhāvena evarūpassa āhārassa cakkhunāpi aditṭhapubbatāya tena paṭikkūlāhārena aṭṭiyamāno evaṃ attanā va attānaṃ ovadi: "Siddhattha tvaṃ

---



---

sulabhānnapānakule tivassikagandhasālibhojanaṃ nānaggarasehi bhuñjanaṭṭhāne nibbattivāpi ekaṃ paṃsukūlikaṃ disvā 'kadā nu kho aham pi evarūpo hutvā piṇḍāya caritvā bhuñjissāmi, bhavissati nu kho me so kālo'; ti cintetvā nikkhanto, idāni kiṃ nāma'; etaṃ karosīti. Evaṃ attanā va attānaṃ ovaditvā nibbikāro hutvā āhāraṃ paribhuñji. Rājapurisā taṃ pavattiṃ disvā gantvā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā dūtavacanaṃ sutvā vegena nagarā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā iriyāpathasmiṃ yeva pasīditvā Bodhisattassa sabbaṃ issariyaṃ niyyādesi. Bodhisatto "mayhaṃ mahārāja vatthukāmehi vā kilesakāmehi vā attho n'"; atthi, ahaṃ paramābhisambodhiṃ patthayanto nikkhanto" ti. Rājā anekappakāraṃ yācanto pi tassa cittaṃ alabhitvā "addhā tvaṃ Buddho bhavissasi, Buddhabhūtena pana te paṭhamaṃ mama vijitaṃ āgantabban" ti.

Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana "pabbajjaṃ kittayissāmi yathā pabbaji cakkhumā ti imaṃ Pabbajjāsuttaṃ saddhiṃ Aṭṭhakathāya oloketvā veditabbo. Bodhisatto pi rañño paṭiññaṃ datvā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Ālāraṇ ca Kālāmaṃ Uddakaṇ ca Rāmaputtaṃ upasaṃkamitvā samāpattiyo nibbattetvā "nāyaṃ maggo bodhiyā ti tam pi samāpattibhāvanaṃ analaṃkaritvā sadevakassa lokassa attano thāmaṃviriyasandassanattaṃ mahāpadhānaṃ padahitukāmo Uruvelaṃ gantvā

[page 067]

Dukkarakārikā. Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ramaṇiyo vatāyaṃ bhūmibhāgo ti tatth'; eva vāsaṃ upagantvā mahāpadhānaṃ padahi. Te pi Koṇḍañña-pamukhā pañca pabbajitā gāmanigamarājadhānisu bhikkhāya carantā tattha Bodhisattaṃ sampāpuniṃsu. Atha naṃ chabbassāni mahāpadhānaṃ padahantaṃ "idāni Buddho bhavissati idāni Buddho bhavissatīti" pariveṇasammajjanādikāya vattapaṭivattāya upaṭṭhahamānā santikāvacarā c'; assa ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto pi kho "koṭṭipattaṃ dukkarakārikaṃ karissāmi" ekatilānaḍḍulādīhi pi vītināmesi, sabbaso pi āhārūpacchedaṃ akāsi, devatāpi lomakūpehi ojaṃ upasaṃharamānā paṭikkhipi. Ath'; assa tāya nirāhāratāya paramakasimānappattakāyassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kāyo kālavaṇṇo ahoṣi, dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni paṭicchannāni ahesuṃ. App-ekadā appānaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyanto mahāvedanāhi abhitunno visaññibhūto caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ patati. Atha naṃ ekaccā devatā "kālakato samaṇo Gotamo" ti vadanti, ekaccā "vihāro v'; eso arahatan" ti āhaṃsu. Tattha yāsaṃ "kālakato" ti ahoṣi tā gantvā Suddhodanamahārājassa ārocesuṃ: "tumhākaṃ putto kālakato" ti. "Mama putto Buddho hutvā kālakato ahutvā" ti. "Buddho bhavituṃ nāsakkhi, padhānabhūmiyaṃ yeva patitvā kālakato" ti.

Idaṃ sutvā rājā "nāhaṃ saddahāmi, mama puttassa bodhiṃ appatvā kālakariyā nāma n'; atthīti" paṭikkhipati. "Kasmā pana rājā na saddahatīti, Kāḷadevalatāpasassa vandāpanadivase jamburukkhamūle ca paṭihāriyānaṃ diṭṭhattā. Puna Bodhisatte saññaṃ paṭilabhitvā uṭṭhite tā devatā āgantvā "ārogo te mahārāja putto" ti ārocenti.

Rājā "jānāma"; ahaṃ puttassa amaraṇabhāvan" ti vadeti. Mahāsattassa chabbassāni dukkarakāriyaṃ karontassa ākāse gaṇṭhikaraṇakālo viya ahoṣi. So "ayaṃ dukkarakārikā nāma bodhāya maggo na hotīti" oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretuṃ gāmanigamesu piṇḍāya caritvā āhāraṃ āhari. Ath'; assa dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni pākatikāni ahesuṃ, kāyo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahoṣi. Pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū "ayaṃ chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ karonto pi sabbaññutaṃ paṭivijjhituṃ nāsakkhi, idāni gāmaḍḍisu piṇḍāya caritvā oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhariyamāno kiṃ sakkhissati,

[page 068]

68 Sujātā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bāhuliko esa padhānavibbhanto, sīsaṃ nahāyitukāmassa ussāvabindutakkaṇaṃ viya amhākaṃ etassa santikā visesatakkhaṇaṃ, kiṃ no iminā" ti Mahāpurisaṃ pahāya attano attano pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā aṭṭhārasayojanamaggaṃ gantvā Isipatanaṃ pavasiṃsu. Tena kho pana samayena Uruvelāyaṃ Senānigame Senānikuṭimbikassa gehe nibbattā Sujātā nāma dārikā

---



---

vayappattā ekasmiṃ nigrodharukkhe patthanam akāsi: "sace samajātikaṃ kulagharam gantvā paṭhamagabbhe puttaṃ labhissāmi anusamvaccharam te satahassapariccāgena balikammaṃ karissāmīti". Tassā sā patthanā samijhi. Sā Mahāsattassa dukkarakārikaṃ karontassa chaṭṭhe vasse paripuṇṇe Visākhapuṇṇamāya balikammaṃ kātukāmā hutvā puretaram dhenusahassam Laṭṭhimadhukavane carāpetvā tāsam khīram pañca dhenusatāni pāyetvā tāsam khīram adḍhatiyānīti evaṃ yāva soḷasannaṃ dhenūnaṃ khīram aṭṭha dhenuyo pivanti tāva khīrassa bahalatañ ca madhuratañ ca ojavantatañ ca. patthayamānā khīraparivattanaṃ nāma akāsi. Sā Visākhapuṇṇamadivase pāto va "balikammaṃ karissāmīti" rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya tā aṭṭha dhenuyo duhāpesi. Vacchakā dhenūnaṃ thanamūlaṃ nāgamamsu. Thanamūle pana navabhājanesu upanītamattesu attano dhammatāya khīradhārā pavattiṃsu. Taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā Sujātā sahatthen'; eva khīram gahetvā navabhājane pakkhipivā sahatthen'; eva aggim katvā pacitum ārabhi. Tasmim pāyāse paccamāne mahantamahantā bubbulā uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāvattā hutvā sañcaranti, ekaphusitam pi bahi na patati, uddhanato appamattako pi dhūmo na uṭṭhahati. Tasmim samaye cattāro lokapālā āgantvā uddhane ārakkham gaṇhiṃsu. Mahābrahmā chattaṃ dhāresi. Sakko alātāni samānento aggim jālesi. Devatā dvisahassadīparivāresu catusu mahādīpesu devānañ ca manussānañ ca upakappanaojaṃ attano devānubhāvena daṇḍakabaddham makhupaṭalaṃ pīletvā madhum gaṇhamānā viya samharitvā tattha pakkhipiṃsu. Aññesu hi kālesu devatā kabaḷe kabaḷe ojaṃ pakkhipanti, sambodhidivase ca pana parinibbānadivase ca ukkhaliyaṃ yeva pakkhipanti. Sujātā ekadivase'; eva tattha attano pākāṭāni anekāni acchariyāni disvā Puṇṇadāsīm āmantesi:

[page 069]

Bodhisatto rukkhamūle nisinno. 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "amma Puṇṇe ajja amhākaṃ devatā ativiya pasannā, mayā ettake kāle evarūpaṃ acchariyaṃ nāma na diṭṭhapubbaṃ, vegena gantvā devaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijaggāhīti". Sā "sādhu ayye" ti tassā vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā turitaturitā rukkhamūlaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi kho tasmim rattibhāge pañca mahāsupine disvā parigaṇhanto "nissamsayenāhaṃ Buddho ajja bhavissāmīti" katasanniṭṭhāno tassā rattiyā accayena katasarīrapaṭijaggano bhikkhācārakālaṃ āgamayamāno pāto va āgantvā tasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi attano pabhāya sakalarukkham obhāsayamāno. Atha kho sā Puṇṇā āgantvā addasa Bodhisattaṃ rukkhamūle pācīnalokadhātuṃ olokayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ, sarīrato c'; assa nikkhantāhi pabhāhi sakalarukkham suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ disvā tassā etad ahoṣi: "ajja amhākaṃ devatā rukkhatto oruyha sahatthen'; eva balikammaṃ paṭicchitum nisinnā, maññe" ti ubbegapattā hutvā vegena gantvā Sujātāya etam atthaṃ ārocesi. Sujātā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhamānasā hutvā "ajja dāni paṭṭhāya mama jeṭṭhadhītuṭṭhāne tiṭṭhāhīti" dhītu anucchavikaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ adāsi. Yasmā pana Buddhabhāvaṃ pāpuṇanadivase satahassagghanikaṃ suvaṇṇapātim laddhum vaṭṭati tasmā sā "suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ pāyāsaṃ pakkhipissāmīti" cittaṃ uppādetvā satahassagghanikaṃ suvaṇṇapātim nīharāpetvā tattha pāyāsaṃ pakkhipitukāmā pakkabhājanaṃ āvajjesi. Sabbo pāyāso padumapattā udakaṃ viya vinivaṭṭitvā pātiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi, ekapātipūramatto va ahoṣi. Sā taṃ pātim aññāya suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ paṭikujjetvā vasanena veṭhetvā sabbālaṃkārehi attabhāvaṃ alaṃkaritvā taṃ pātim attano sīse ṭhapetvā mahantena ānubhāvena nigrodhamūlaṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ oloketvā balavasomanassajātā rukkhadevatā ti saññāya diṭṭhaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya onatonatā gantvā sīsato thālaṃ otāretvā vivaritvā suvaṇṇabhiṃkārena gandhapupphavāsitaṃ udakaṃ gahetvā Bodhisattaṃ upagantvā aṭṭhāsi. Ghaṭikāramahābrahmunā dinnamattikāpatto ettakaṃ addhānaṃ Bodhisattaṃ avijahitvā tasmim khaṇe adassanaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pattaṃ apassanto dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pasāretvā udakaṃ sampaṭicchī. Sujātā sah'; eva pātiyaṃ pāyāsaṃ Mahāpurisassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Mahāpuriso Sujātaṃ olokesi. Sā ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā "ayya mayā tumhākaṃ pariccattaṃ gaṇhitvā yathāruciṃ gacchathā" 'ti vanditvā "yathā mayhaṃ manoratho nipphanno evaṃ tumhākaṃ pi nippajjatū"

---

---

[page 070]

70 Bodhisattassa pāti paṭisotaṃ gacchati. Sotthiyo nāma tiṇahārako.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā satasahassagghanikāya suvaṇṇapātiyā purāṇapaṇṇaṃ viya anapekkhā hutvā pakkāmi. Bodhisatto pi kho nisinnaṭṭhānā utṭhāya rukkhāṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pātiṃ ādāya Nerañjarāya tīraṃ gantvā anekesam Bodhisattasahassānaṃ abhisambujjhanadivase otarivā -- nahānaṭṭhānaṃ Suppatiṭṭhitatitthaṃ nāma atthi, tassa tīre pātiṃ ṭhapetvā otarivā -nahātvā anekabuddhasatasahassānaṃ nivāsanaṃ arahaddhajaṃ nivāsetvā puratthābhimukho nisīditvā ekaṭṭhitālapakkappamāṇe ekūnapaññāsa piṇḍe katvā sabbāṃ appodakaṃ madhupāyāsaṃ paribhūjī. So eva hi 'ssa Buddhabhūtaṃ sattaṣaṭṭhaṃ bodhimaṇḍe vasantassa ekūnapaññāsa divasāni āhāro ahoṣi, ettakaṃ kālāṃ n'; eva añño āhāro atthi na nahānaṃ na mukhadhovanaṃ na sarīravalañño, jhānasukhena maggasukhena phalasukhena'; eva vītināmesi. Taṃ pana pāyasaṃ bhujjivā suvaṇṇapātiṃ gahetvā "sa"; āhaṃ aṅgaṃ Buddho bhavituṃ sakkhissāmi ayaṃ pāti paṭisotaṃ gacchatu, no ce sakkhissāmi anusotaṃ gacchatu' 'ti vatvā pakkhipi. Sā sotaṃ chindamānā nadīmajjhaṃ gantvā majjhamajjhaṭṭhānen'; eva javasampanno asso viya asitihattamattaṭṭhānaṃ paṭisotaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ āvatte nimujjivā Kālanāgarājabhavanaṃ gantvā tiṇṇaṃ Buddhānaṃ paribhogapātiyo kili kiliti rāvaṃ kārayamānā paharivā tāsāṃ sabbahetṭhimā hutvā aṭṭhāsi, Kālo nāgarājā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā "hiyyo eko Buddho nibbatti, puna aṅgaṃ eko nibbatta" ti anekehi padasatehi thutiyo vadamāno aṭṭhāsi. Tassa pana mahāpaṭhavīyā ekayojanatigāvutappamāṇaṃ nabaṃ pūretvā ārohanakālo aṅgaṃ vā hiyyo vā ti sadiso ahoṣi. Bodhisatto pi nadītīraṃhi supupphitasālavane divāvihāraṃ katvā sāyaṇhasamaye pupphānaṃ vaṇṇato muñcanakāle devatāhi alaṃkatena aṭṭhūsabhavitthārena maggena sīho va vijambhamāno bodhirukkhābhimukho pāyāsi. Nāgayakkhasupaṇṇādayo dibbehi gandhapupphādīhi pūjayiṃsu, dibbasamgītāni pavattayiṃsu, dasasahassīlokaḍḍhātu ekagandhā ekamālā ekasādhukārā ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ samaye Sotthiyo nāma tiṇahārako tiṇaṃ ādāya paṭipathe āgacchanta Mahāpurisassa ākāraṃ ṇatvā aṭṭha tiṇamuṭṭhiyo adāsi. Bodhisatto tiṇaṃ gahetvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruya dakkhiṇadisābhāge uttarābhimukho aṭṭhāsi.

[page 071]

Pallaṃko. Mārasenā. 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ khaṇe dakkhiṇacakkavālaṃ osīditvā heṭṭhā avīcisampattaṃ viya ahoṣi, uttaracakkavālaṃ ullamghitvā upari bhavaggappattaṃ viya ahoṣi. Bodhisatto "idaṃ sambodhiṃ pāpuṇanaṭṭhānaṃ na bhavissati, maññe" ti padakkhiṇaṃ karonto pacchimadisābhāgaṃ gantvā puratthābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tato pacchimakakkavālaṃ osīditvā heṭṭhā avīcisampattaṃ viya ahoṣi, puratthimakakkavālaṃ ullamghitvā bhavaggappattaṃ viya ahoṣi, ṭhitatitṭhāne kir'; assa nemivaṭṭapariyante akkante nābhiyā patiṭṭhitamahāsakaṭacakkaṃ viya mahāpaṭhavī onatunnatā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto "idaṃ pi sambodhiṃ pāpuṇanaṭṭhānaṃ na bhavissati, maññe" ti padakkhiṇaṃ karonto uttaradisābhāgaṃ gantvā dakkhiṇābhimukho aṭṭhāsi. Tato uttaracakkavālaṃ osīditvā heṭṭhā avīcisampattaṃ viya ahoṣi, dakkhiṇacakkavālaṃ ullamghitvā bhavaggappattaṃ viya ahoṣi. Bodhisatto "idaṃ pi sambodhipāpuṇanaṭṭhānaṃ na bhavissati, maññe" ti padakkhiṇaṃ karonto puratthimakakkavālaṃ gantvā pacchimakakkavālaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Puratthimakakkavālaṃ pana sabbabuddhānaṃ pallaṃkaṭṭhānaṃ, taṃ n'; eva-ccchambhati na kampati. Mahāsatto "idaṃ sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitācalaṭṭhānaṃ kilesapañjaravidhamaṇṇaṭṭhānaṃ" ti ṇatvā tāni tiṇāni agge gahetvā cālesi. Tāvada eva cūddasahatto pallaṃko ahoṣi. Tāni pi kho tiṇāni tathārūpena saṇṭhānena saṇṭhahīṃsu yathārūpaṃ sukusalo pi cittakāro vā potthakāro vā ālikhituṃ pi samatto n'; atthi. Bodhisatto bodhikhandhaṃ piṭṭhito katvā puratthimakakkavālaṃ dalhamānaso hutvā "kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu, upasussatu sarīre maṃsalohitaṃ, na tv-eva sammāsambodhiṃ appatvā imaṃ pallaṃkaṃ bhindissāmīti" asanisatasannipātenāpi abhejjarūpaṃ{} aparājītapallaṃkaṃ ābhujivā nisīdi. Tasmīṃ samaye Māro devaputto "Siddhatthakumāro mayhaṃ vasaṃ

---

---

atikkamitukāmo, na dāni 'ssa atikkamituṃ dassāmiṭi" Mārabalassa santikaṃ gantvā etam atthaṃ ārocetvā Māraghosanaṃ nāma ghosāpetvā Mārabalaṃ ādāya nikkhami.

Sā Mārasenā Mārassa purato dvādasa yojanāni hoti, dakkhiṇato ca vāmato ca dvādasa yojanāni, pacchato yāva cakkavālapariyantaṃ katvā ṭhitvā, uddhaṃ navayojanubbedhā, yassā unnadantiyā unnādasaddo yojanasahassato paṭṭhāya paṭhavīudriyanasaddo viya sūyati.

[page 072]

72 Ekadevatāpi ṭhātuṃ samattho nāhosi.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha Māro devaputto diyaḍḍhayañjanasatikāṃ Girimekhalāṃ nāma hatthiṃ abhirūhitvā bāhusahassaṃ māpetvā nānāvudhāni aggahesi. Avasesāya pi Māraparisāya dve jānā ekasadisakaṃ āvudhaṃ na gaṇhiṃsu, nānappakāraṇṇā nānāppakāramukhā hutvā Mahāsattaṃ ajjhottharamānā āgamiṃsu. Dasasahassacakkavāle devatā pana Mahāsattassa thutiyo vadamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Sakko devarājā Vijayuttarasāṃkhaṃ dhamamāno aṭṭhāsi, so kira saṃkho vīsaṃhatthasatiko hoti, sakim vātaṃ gāhāpetvā dhamaṃto cattāro māse saddaṃ karitvā nissaddo hoti. Mahākālanāgarājā atirekapadasatena vaṇṇaṃ vadanto aṭṭhāsi.

Mahābrahmā setacchattaṃ dhārayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Mārabale pana bodhimaṇḍaṃ upasaṃkamante upasaṃkamante tesaṃ eko pi ṭhātuṃ nāsakkhi, sammukhasammukhaṭṭhānen'; eva palāyīṃsu. Kālo nāgarājā paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā pañcayoñjanasatikāṃ Mañjirikañgabhavaṃ gantvā ubhoṃ hatthehi mukhaṃ pidahitvā nipanno. Sakko Vijayuttarasāṃkhaṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ katvā cakkavālamukhavatṭhiyaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Mahābrahmā setacchattaṃ cakkavālakotiyaṃ ṭhapetvā Brahmaloḥaṃ eva āgamāsi. Ekadevatāpi ṭhātuṃ samattho nāhosi. Mahāpuriso ekako va nisīdi. Māro pi attano parisāṃ āha: "tātā, Suddhodanaṃputtena Siddhatthena sadiso añño puriso nāma n'; atthi, mayaṃ sammukhā yuddhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkhissāma, pacchābhāgena dassāmā" 'ti. Mahāpuriso pi tīṇi passāni oloketvā sabbadevatānaṃ palātatā suññā ti addasa. Puna uttarapassena Mārabalaṃ ajjhottharamānaṃ disvā "ayaṃ ettako jano maṃ ekakaṃ sandhāya mahantaṃ vāyāmaṃ parakkamaṃ karoti, imasmim ṭhāne mayhaṃ mātipitā vā bhātā vā añño vā koci ñātako n'; atthi, imā pana dasa pāramiyo va mayhaṃ dīgharattaṃ puṭṭhaparijanasadisā, tasmā pāramiyo va phalakaṃ katvā pāramisatthen'; eva paharivā ayaṃ balakāyo mayā viddhaṃsetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" dasa pāramiyo āvajjamāno nisīdi. Atha Māro devaputto "eten'; eva Siddhatthaṃ palāpessāmiṭi vātaṃḍalaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva puratthimādibhedā vātā samuṭṭhahitvā aḍḍhayañjanadvijoyanatiyoñjanappamañāni pabbatakūṭāni padāletvā vanagaccharukkādīni ummūletvā samantā gāmanigame cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ kātuṃ samatthāpi Mahāpurisassa puññatejena vihatānubhāvā Bodhisattaṃ patvā cīvaraṇṇamattaṃ pi cāletuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu.

[page 073]

Nava vātavassapāsāṇapaharaṇaṅgārakuḥḷavālukakalalandhākāravuṭṭhī. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato "udakena naṃ ajjhottharivā māressāmiṭi" mahāvassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, tassānubhāvena uparūpari satapaṭālasahassapaṭāladibhedā valāhākā utṭhahitvā vassīṃsu, vuṭṭhidhārāvegena paṭhavi chiddā ahoṃ, vanarukkādīnaṃ uparibhāgena mahāogho āgantvā Mahāsattassa cīvare ussāvabinduṭṭhānamattaṃ pi temetuṃ nāsakkhi. Tato pāsāṇavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, mahantāni mahantāni pabbatakūṭāni dhūpayantāni pajjalantāni ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattaṃ patvā dibbamālāgulabhāvamaṃ apajjiṃsu. Tato paharaṇavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, ekatodhārāubhatodhārāsatisattikhurappādayo dhūpayantā pajjalantā ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattaṃ patvā dibbapupphāni ahesuṃ.

Tato aṅgārakavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, kiṃsukavaṇṇā aṅgārā ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa pādāmūle dibbapupphāni hutvā vikiriṃsu. Tato kukkūlavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, accuṇḥo aggivaṇṇo kukkūlo ākāsenāgantvā

---

---

Bodhisattassa pādamūle candanacuṇṇaṃ hutvā nipati. Tato vālukavassaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, atisukhumavālukā dhūpayantā pajjalantā ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa pādamūle dibbapupphāni hutvā nipatiṃsu.

Tato kalavassam samuṭṭhāpesi, taṃ kalalam dhūpayantaṃ pajjalantaṃ ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa pādamūle dibbavilepanaṃ hutvā nipati.

Tato "iminā bhimsetvā Siddhatthaṃ palāpessāmiti" andhakāraṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, taṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ mahātamaṃ hutvā Bodhisattaṃ patvā suriyappabhāvihataṃ viya andhakāraṃ antaradhāyi.

Evaṃ Māro imāhi navahi vātavassapāsānapaharaṅgārakukkuḷavālikakalalandhakāravuṭṭhīhi Bodhisattaṃ palāpetuṃ asakkonto "kiṃ bhaṇe tiṭṭhatha, imaṃ kumāraṃ gaṇhatha hanatha palāpethā" 'ti paraṃ āṇāpetvā sayam pi Girimekhalassa hatthino khandhe nisinno cakkāvudhaṃ ādāya Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "Siddhattha, uṭṭhahatha etasmā pallaṃkā, nāyaṃ tuyhaṃ pāpuṇāti, mayhaṃ eso pāpuṇātīti" āha. Mahāsatto tassa vacanaṃ sutvā avoca: "Māra, n'; eva tayā dasa pāramiyo pūritā na upapāramiyo na paramatthapāramiyo, na pi pañcamahāpariccāgā pariccattā, na ñānatthacariyā na lokatthacariyā na buddhicariyā pūritā, nāyaṃ pallaṃko tuyhaṃ pāpuṇāti,

[page 074]

74 Mahāpaṭhavī sakkhī.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayh'; ev'; eso pāpuṇātīti. Māro kuddho kodhavegaṃ asahanto Mahāpurisassa cakkāvudhaṃ vissajjesi, taṃ tassa dasa pāramiyo āvajjentaṃ uparibhāge mālāvitānaṃ hutvā atṭhāsī. Taṃ kira khuradhāraṃ cakkāvudhaṃ aññadā tena kuddhena vissatṭhaṃ ekaghanapāsāṇe thambhe vaṃsakalāre viya chindantaṃ gacchati. Idāni pana tasmim mālāvitānaṃ hutvā ṭhite avasesā Māraparisā "idāni pallaṃkato vuṭṭhāya palāyissatīti mahantamahantāni selakūṭāni vissajjesuṃ, tāni pi Mahāpurisassa dasa pāramiyo āvajjentaṃ mālāgulabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā bhūmiyaṃ patīṃsu. Devatā cakkavālamukhavatṭhiyaṃ ṭhitā gīvaṃ pasāretvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā "natṭho vata bho Siddhatthakumārassa rūpaggappatto attabhāvo, kin nu kho karissatīti olokenti. Tato Mahāpuriso "pāritapāramīnaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ abhisambujjanadvase pattapallaṃkaṃ mayhaṃ pāpuṇātīti" vatvā ṭhitam Māraṃ āha:

"Māra tuyhaṃ dānassa dinnabhāve ko sakkhīti" āha. Māro "ime ettakā sakkhino" ti Mārabalābhimukhaṃ hatthaṃ pasāresi. Tasmim khaṇe Māraparisāya "ahaṃ sakkhī ahaṃ sakkhīti" pavattasaddo paṭhavīudrīyanasaddasaddisō ahoṣi. Atha Māro Mahāpurisaṃ āha:

"Siddhattha tuyhaṃ dānassa dinnabhāve ko sakkhīti". Mahāpuriso "tuyhaṃ tāva dānassa dinnabhāve sacetanā sakkhino, mayhaṃ pana imasmim ṭhāne sacetano koci sakkhī nāma n'; atthi, tiṭṭhātu tāva me avasesattabhāvesu dinnadānaṃ, Vessantarattabhāve pana ṭhatvā sattasatakamahādānassa tāva dinnabhāve ayaṃ acetanāpi ghanamahāpaṭhavī sakkhīti" cīvaragabbhantārato dakkhiṇatthaṃ abhinīharitvā "Vessantarattabhāve ṭhatvā mayhaṃ sattasatakamahādānassa dinnabhāve tvaṃ sakkhī na sakkhīti" mahāpaṭhavīabhimukhaṃ hatthaṃ pasāresi. mahāpaṭhavī "ahan te tadā sakkhīti" virāvasatena virāvasahassena virāvasatasahassena mārabalaṃ avattharamānā viya unnadi. Tato Mahāpurise "dinnan te Siddhattha mahādānaṃ uttamadānaṃ" ti Vessantaradānaṃ sammasante sammasante diyaḍḍhayaṃjanasatiko Girimekhalahatthi jannukehi patiṭṭhāsī. Māraparisā disāvīdisā palāyi, dve ekamaggena gatā nāma n'; atthi, sīsābharaṇāni c'; eva nivatthavattāni ca pahāya sammukhasammukhā disāhi yeva {palāyiṃsu.} Tato devasaṃghā palāyamānaṃ Mārabalaṃ disvā

[page 075]

Buddhassa jayo. 75

"Mārassa parājayo jāto, Siddhatthakumārassa jayo, jayapūjaṃ karissāmā" 'ti nāgā nāgānaṃ supaṇṇā supaṇṇānaṃ devatā devatānaṃ brahmāno brahmānaṃ pesetvā gandhamālādīhatthā Mahāpurisassa santikaṃ bodhipallaṃkaṃ agamaṃsu. Evaṃ gatesu ca pana tesu

---

JaNi\_274: "Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo",  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
jayaṃ tadā nāgagaṇā Mahesino.

JaNi\_275: "Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo",  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
supaṇṇasaṃghāpi jayaṃ Mahesino.

JaNi\_276: "Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo",  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
jayaṃ tadā devagaṇā Mahesino.

JaNi\_277: "Jayo hi Buddhassa sirīmato ayaṃ  
Mārassa ca pāpimato parājayo",  
ugghosayum bodhimaṇḍe pamoditā  
jayaṃ tadā brahmagaṇāpi tādino.

Avasesā dasasu cakkavālasahassesu devatā mālāgandhavilepanehi pūjayamānā nānappakārā thutiyo vadamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Evaṃ dharamāne yeva suriye Mahāpuriso Mārabalaṃ vidhametvā cīvarūparipatamānehi bodhirukkhaṃkurehi rattapavāladalehi viya pūjayamāno paṭhame yāme pubbenivāsañāṇaṃ majjhimayāme dibbacakkhum visodhetvā pacchimayāme paṭiccasamuppāde ñāṇaṃ otāresi. Ath'; assa dvādasapadikaṃ paccayākāraṃ vaṭṭavivaṭṭavasena anulomapaṭilomato sammasantassa sammasantassa dasasahassilokadhātu udakapariyantaṃ katvā dvādasakkhattum saṃkampi. Mahāpurise pana dasasahassilokadhātum unnādetvā aruṇuggamanavelāya sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhante sakaladasasahassilokadhātu alaṃkatapaṭiyattā ahoṣi.

[page 076]

76 Sakaladasasahassilokadhātu alaṃkatapaṭiyattā ahoṣi.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pācīnacakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ ussāpitānaṃ dhajānaṃ paṭākānaṃ raṃsiyo pacchimacakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ paharanti, tathā pacchimacakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ ussāpitānaṃ pācīnacakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ, uttaracakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ ussāpitānaṃ dakkhiṇacakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ, dakkhiṇacakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ {ussāpitānaṃ} uttaracakkavālamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ paharanti, paṭhavitale ussāpitānaṃ pana dhajānaṃ paṭākānaṃ Brahmaloṃkaṃ āhacca aṭṭhaṃsu, Brahmaloṃke baddhānaṃ paṭhavitale paṭiṭṭhahiṃsu, dasasahassacakkavāle pupphūpagarukkā pupphaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, phalūpagarukkā phalapiṇḍibhārabharitā ahesum, khandhesu khandhapadumāni pupphiṃsu, sākhasu sākḥapadumāni, latāsu latāpadumāni, ākāse olambakapadumāni, silātalāni bhinditvā uparūpari sattasatta hutvā daṇḍakapadumāni utṭhahiṃsu, dasasahassilokadhātu vaṭṭetvā vissaṭṭhamālāgūlā viya susanthatapupphasanthāro viya ca ahoṣi, cakkavālantaresu aṭṭhajojanasahassalokantarikā sattasuriyappabhāya pi anobhāsitaṃpubbā ekobhāsā ahesum, caturāsītiyojanasahassagambhīro mahāsamuddo madhurodako ahoṣi, nadiyo na-ppavattiṃsu, jaccandhā rūpāni passiṃsu, jātibadhiraṃ saddaṃ {suṇiṃsu}, jātipiṭṭhasappī padasā gacchiṃsu, andubandhanādīni chinditvā paṭiṃsu. Evaṃ aparimāṇena sirivibhavana pūjayamāne nekappakāresu acchariyadhammesu pātubhūtesu sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ paṭivijjhivā sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

JaNi\_278: "Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ  
sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ  
gahakāraṃ gavesanto,  
dukkhā jāti punappunaṃ. (Dhpd. v. 153.)

JaNi\_279: Gahakāraṃ diṭṭho si,

---

---

puna gehaṃ na kāhasi,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā,  
gahakūṭaṃ viṣaṃkhitāṃ,  
viṣaṃkhāragataṃ cittaṃ  
taṇhānaṃ khayam ajjhagā" ti. (Dhpd. v. 154.)

[page 077]

Sattasattāhāni. Animisacetiyaṃ. 77

Iti Tusitapurato paṭṭhāya yāva ayaṃ bodhimaṇḍe sabbaññūtappatti ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ Avidūrenidānaṃ nāma 'ti veditabbaṃ.

III. Santikenidāna.

Santikenidānaṃ pana "Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyan" ti evaṃ "tesu tesu ṭhānesu viharanto tasmim tasmim ṭhāne yeva labbhatīti" vuttaṃ, kiñc'; āpi evaṃ vuttaṃ atha kho pana tam pi ādito paṭṭhāya evaṃ veditabbaṃ. Udānaṃ udānetvā nisinnassa hi Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: "ahaṃ kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asaṃkheyyāni imassa pallaṃkassa kāraṇā sandhāviṃ, ettakaṃ me kālaṃ imass'; eva pallaṃkassa kāraṇā alaṃkatasāsaṃ gīvāya chinditvā dinnāṃ, suaññitāni akkhīni hadayamaṃsaṃ ubbattetvā dinnāṃ, Jālikumārasadisā puttā Kaṇhājīnakumāri-sadisā dhītaro Maddidevi-sadisā bhariyāyo ca paresaṃ dāsattāya dinnā, ayaṃ me pallaṃko jayapallaṃko varapallaṃko ca, ettha me nisinnassa saṃkappā paripuṇṇā, na tāva ito vuṭṭhahissāmūti" anekakoṭṭisatasahassā samāpattiyo samāpajanto sattāhaṃ tatth'; eva nisīdi, yaṃ sandhāya "atho kho Bhagavā sattāhaṃ ekapallaṃkena nisīdi vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedīti". Ath'; ekaccānaṃ devatānaṃ "ajjāpi nūna Siddhatthassa kattabbakiccaṃ atthi, pallaṃkasmim hi ālayaṃ na vijahatīti" parivitakko udapādi.

Sattā devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ ñatvā tāsāṃ vitakkaṃ vūpasamanatthaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Mahābodhimaṇḍasmim hi katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca ñāṭisamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca Paṭikaputtasamāgame katapāṭihāriyaṃ ca sabbaṃ gaṇḍambamūle yamakapāṭihāriyasadisāṃ ahoṣi. Evaṃ Sattā iminā pāṭihāriyena devatānaṃ vitakkaṃ vūpasametvā pallaṃkato ṭsakaṃ pācīnanissite uttaradisābhāge ṭhatvā "imasmim vata me pallaṃke sabbaññūtaññaṃ paṭividdhan" ti cattāri asaṃkheyyāni kappasatasahassaṃ ca pūritānaṃ pāramīnaṃ phalādhigamaṭṭhānaṃ pallaṃkaṃ animisehi akkhīni olokayamāno sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ Animisacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Atha pallaṃkassa ca ṭhitatṭhānassa ca antarā caṃkamaṃ māpetvā puratthimapaṇḍimato āyate ratanacāṃkame caṃkamanto sattāhaṃ vītināmesi.

[page 078]

78 Ratañcaṃkamacetiyaṃ. Ratanagharacetiyaṃ. Mārassa soḷasa lekhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ ṭhānaṃ Ratanacāṃkamacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Catutthe pana sattāhe bodhito pacchimuttaradisābhāge devatā Ratanagharaṃ māpayiṃsu. Tattha pallaṃkena nisīditvā Abhidhammapiṭakaṃ visesato c'; ettha anantanayaṃ samantapaṭṭhānaṃ vicinanto sattāhaṃ vītināmesi. Abhidhammikā panāhu: Ratanagharan nāma ratanamayaṃ gehaṃ sattannaṃ pakaraṇānaṃ sammasitaṭṭhānaṃ ratanagharan ti, yasmā pan'; ettha ubho p'; ete pariyāyā yujjanti tasmā ubhayam p'; etaṃ gahetabbaṃ eva. Tato paṭṭhāya pana taṃ ṭhānaṃ Ratanagharacetiyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ bodhisamūpe yeva cattāri sattāhāni vītināmetvā pañcame sattāhe bodhirukkhamulā yena Ajapālanigrodho ten'; upasaṃkami. Tatrāpi dhammaṃ vicinanto yeva vimuttisukhaṃ ca paṭisaṃvedento nisīdi.

Tasmim samaye Māro devaputto "ettakaṃ kālaṃ anubandhanto otārāpekkho pi imassa kiñci khalitaṃ nāddasaṃ, atikkanto dāni esa mama vasan" ti domanassappatto mahāmagge nisīditvā soḷasa kāraṇāni cintento bhūmiyaṃ soḷasa lekhā kaḍḍhi: "ahaṃ eso viya dānapāramim na pūresim, ten'; amhi iminā sadiso na jāto" ti ekaṃ lekhaṃ

---

---

kaḍḍhi; tathā "ahaṃ eso viya sīlapāramiṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ paññāpāramiṃ viriyapāramiṃ khantipāramiṃ saccapāramiṃ adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ mettāpāramiṃ upekhāpāramiṃ na pūresiṃ, ten'; amhi iminā sadiso na jāto" ti dasamaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi; "ahaṃ eso viya asādhāraṇassa indriyaparopariyañāṇassa paṭivedhāya upanissayabhūtā dasa pāramiyo na pūresiṃ, ten'; amhi iminā sadiso na jāto" ti ekādasamaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi; tathā "ahaṃ eso viya asādhāraṇassa āsayānusayañāṇassa mahākaruṇāsamāpattiñāṇassa yamakapāṭihirañāṇassa anāvarenañāṇassa sabbaññūtañāṇassa paṭivedhāya upanissayabhūtā dasa pāramiyo na pūresiṃ, ten'; amhi iminā sadiso na jāto" ti soḷasamaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi. Evaṃ imehi kāraṇehi mahāmagge soḷasa lekha ākaḍḍhamāno nisīdi. Tasmīṃ samaye Taṇhā Aratī Ragā ti tisso Māradhītarō "pitā no na paññāyati, kahaṃ nu kho etarahīti" olokayamānā taṃ domanassappattaṃ bhūmiṃ likhamānaṃ disvā pitu santikaṃ gantvā "kasmāsi tāta dukkhī domanasso" ti pucchiṃsu. "Ammā, ayaṃ Mahāsamaṇo mayhaṃ vasaṃ atikkanto, ettakaṃ kālaṃ olokeno otāraṃ assa daṭṭhuṃ nāsakkhiṃ, ten'; amhi dukkhī dummano" ti.

[page 079]

Māradhītarō. 79

"Yadi evaṃ mā cintayittha, mayaṃ etaṃ attano vase katvā ādāya āgamissāmā" 'ti. "Na sakkā ammā eso kenaci vase kātuṃ, acalāya saddhāya patiṭṭhito eso puriso" ti. "Tāta mayaṃ itthiyo nāma, idān'; eva taṃ rāgapāsādīhi bandhitvā ānessāma, tumhe mā cintayitthā" 'ti Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "pāde te Samaṇa paricāremā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Bhagavā n'; eva tāsamaṃ vacanaṃ manasi akāsi na akkhīni ummīletvā olokesi, anuttare upadhisamaṃkhaye vimuttamānaso vivekasukhañ ñeva anubhavanto nisīdi. Puna Māradhītarō "uccāvacā kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā, kesañci kumārikāsu pemaṃ hoti kesañci paṭhamavaye ṭhitāsu kesañci majjhimavaye ṭhitāsu kesañci pacchimavaye ṭhitāsu, yan nūna mayaṃ nānappakārehi palobheyyāmā" 'ti ekamekā kumārivaṇṇādivasena satamaṃ satamaṃ attabhāve abhinimminivā kumāriyo avijātā sakiṃ vijātā duvijātā majjhimitthiyo mahitthiyo ca hutvā chakkhattuṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "pāde te Samaṇa paricāremā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Tam pi Bhagavā na manas'; ākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhisamaṃkhaye vimutto. Keci paṇācariyā vadanti: tā mahitthibhāvena upagatā disvā Bhagavā evaṃ evaṃ etā khaṇḍadantā palitakesā hontū 'ti adhiṭṭhāsti, taṃ na gahetabbaṃ, na hi Satthā evarūpaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ karoti, Bhagavā pana "apetha, tumhe kiṃ disvā evaṃ vāyamatha, evarūpaṃ nāma avītarāgādīnaṃ purato kātuṃ vaṭṭati, Tathāgatassa pana rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno" ti attano kilesappahānaṃ ārabha

JaNi\_280: "Yassa jitaṃ nāvajiyati

jitaṃ assa no yāti koci loke

taṃ Buddham anantagocaraṃ

apadaṃ kena padena nessatha; (Dhpd. v. 179.)

JaNi\_281: Yassa jālinī visattikā

taṇhā n'; atthi kuhiñci netave

taṃ Buddham anantagocaraṃ

apadaṃ kena padena nessathā" 'ti (Dhpd. v. 180.)

imā Dhammapade Buddhavagge dve gāthā vadanto dhammaṃ kathesi.

Tā "saccaṃ kira no pitā avoca: 'Arahaṃ Sugato loke na rāgena suvānayo''; ti ādīni vatvā pitu santikaṃ agamaṃsu.

[page 080]

80 Mucalindo. Tapassu-Bhallukā vāñijā. Cattāro pattā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavāpi tattha sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā Mucalinaṃ agamaṃsi. Tattha sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā vaddalikāya uppannāya sītādipaṭibāhanatthaṃ Mucalindena

---



---

nāgarājena sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhitto asambādhaṃ gandhakuṭiyaṃ viharanto viya vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyamāno sattāhaṃ vītināmetvā rājāyatanam upasaṃkami. Tatthāpi vimuttisukhapāṭisaṃvedī {yeva} nisīdi. Ettāvātā sattasattāhāni paripuṇṇāni. Etth'; antare n'; eva mukhadhovanaṃ na sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ na āhāraṅgamaṃ ahoṣi, jhānasukhena maggasukhena phalasukhen'; eva ca vītināmesi.

Ath'; assa tasmiṃ sattasattāhamatthake ekūnapaññāsatiṃ divase tattha nisinnassa "mukhaṃ dhovissāmīti" cittaṃ udapādi. Sakko devānaṃ indo agadahaṅgakaṃ āharitvā adāsi. Sattā taṃ paribhuñji, ten'; assa sarīravalaṅgaṃ ahoṣi. Ath'; assa Sakko yeva nāgalatādantakaṭṭhaṃ c'; eva mukhadhovanaudakaṃ ca adāsi. Sattā taṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītva Anotattadahe udakena mukhaṃ dhovītva tatth'; eva rājāyatanamūle nisīdi. Tasmiṃ samaye Tapassu-Bhallukā nāma dve vāṇijā pañcahi sakaṭasatehi Ukkalā janapadā Majjhimadesaṃ gacchantā attano ñātisālohitāya devatāya sakaṭāni sannirumhitvā Satthu āhārasampādanaṃ ussāhitā manthaṃ ca madhupiṇḍikaṃ ca ādāya "patigaṇhātu no bhante Bhagavā imaṃ āhāraṃ anukampaṃ upādāya" 'ti Sattāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bhagavā pāyāsaṃ paṭiggahaṇadivase yeva pattassa antarahitattā "na kho Tathāgata hatthesu patigaṇhanti, kimhi nu kho ahaṃ patigaṇheyyan" ti cintesi. Ath'; assa cittaṃ ñatvā catuhi disāhi cattāro Mahārājāno indaṇīmaṇimaye patte upanāmesuṃ. Bhagavā te paṭikkhipi. Puna muggavaṇṇasalamaye cattāro patte upanāmesuṃ. Bhagavā catunnam pi devaputtānaṃ anukampāya cattāro patte paṭiggahetvā uparūpari ṭhapetvā "eko hotū" 'ti adhiṭṭhahi. Cattāro pi mukhavaṭṭiyaṃ paññāyamānalekhā hutvā majjhimena pamāṇena ekattaṃ upagamīsu. Bhagavā tasmiṃ paccagghe salamaye patte āhāraṃ patigaṇhitvā paribhuñjitvā anumodanaṃ akāsi. Dve bhātāro vāṇijā Buddhaṃ ca Dhammaṃ ca saraṇaṃ gantvā dvecācikaupāsakā ahesuṃ.

[page 081]

Brahmā Sahampati. Pañcavaggiyatherā. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha tesam "ekam no bhante paricāritabbaṭṭhānaṃ dethā" 'ti vadantānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthena attano sīsaṃ parāmasitvā kesadhātuyo adāsi. Te attano nagare tā dhātuyo anto pakkhipitvā cetiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesuṃ. Sammāsambuddho pi kho tato uṭṭhāya puna Ajapālanigrodham eva gantvā nigrodhamūle nisīdi.

Ath'; assa tattha nisinnamattass'; eva attanā adhiḡatassa dhammassa gambhīrattaṃ paccavekkhantassa Buddhānaṃ āciṇṇo "adhiḡato kho my-āyaṃ dhammo" ti paresaṃ dhammaṃ adesetukammaṭākārapavatto vitakko udapādi. Atha Brahmā Sahampati "nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko" ti dasahi cakkavālasahasseehi Sakka-SuyāmaSantusita-Sunimmita-Vasavatti-Mahābrahmuno ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā "desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Bhagavā bhante dhamman" ti ādinā nayena dhammadesanaṃ āyāci. Sattā tassa paṭiññaṃ datvā "kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan" ti cintento "Āḷāro paṇḍito, so imaṃ dhammaṃ khippaṃ ājānissatīti" cittaṃ uppādetvā puna olokeno tassa sattāhakālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā Uddakaṃ āvajjesi. Tassāpi abhidosakālakatabhāvaṃ ñatvā "bahūpakārā kho pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū" ti Pañcavaggiye ārabba manasikāraṃ katvā "kahaṃ nu kho te etarahi viharantīti" āvajjento "Bārāṇasiyaṃ Migadāye" ti ñatvā "tattha gantvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattessāmīti" katipāhaṃ bodhimaṇḍasamantā yeva piṇḍāya caranto viharitvā "Āsāḷhipuṇṇamāsiyaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ gamissāmīti" cātuddasiyaṃ paccūsasamaye pabhātāya rattiyā kālass'; eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya aṭṭhārasayojanamaggaṃ paṭipanno antarāmagge Upakaṃ nāma ājīvikaṃ disvā tassa attano Buddhabhāvaṃ ācikkhitvā taṃ divasaṃ yeva sāyaṇhasamaye Isipatanaṃ agamāsi. Pañcavaggiyatherā Tathāgataṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvā "ayaṃ āvuso samaṇo Gotamo paccayabāhullāya āvattitvā paripuṇṇakāyo phīṭindriyo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvā āgacchati, imassa abhivādanādīni na karissāma, mahākulappasūto kho pan'; esa āsanābhīhāraṃ arahati, ten'; assa āsanamattaṃ paññāpessāmā" 'ti katikaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavā sadevakassa lokassa cittācāraṃ jānanaṃ samatthena ñāṇena "kin mu kho ime cintayīsu" 'ti āvajjitvā cittaṃ aññāsi. Atha ne sabbadevamanussesu anodissakavasena pharaṇasamatthaṃ mettacittaṃ saṃkhipitvā odissakavasena mettacittaṃ phari.

---



---

[page 082]

82 Yasa. Bhaddavaggiyakumārā. Tebhātikajaṭilā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te Bhagavatā mettacittena phuṭṭhā Tathāgate upasaṃkamante upasaṃkamante sakāya katikāya saṅghātuṃ asakkontā abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānādīni sabbakiccāni akaṃsu, Sambuddhabhāvaṃ paṇ'; assa ajānamānā kevalaṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

Atha ne Bhagavā "mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha, ahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho" ti attano Buddhabhāvaṃ saññāpetvā paññattavarabuddhāsane{} nisinno Uttarasāḷhanakkhattayoge vattamāne aṭṭhārasahi Brahmakoṭṭhi parivuto Pañcavaggiye there āmantetvā Dhammacakkappavattanasuttaṃ desesi.

Tesu Aññākoṇḍaññathero desanānusārena ñāṇaṃ pesento suttapariyosāne aṭṭhārasahi Brahmakoṭṭhi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

Satthā tatth'; eva vassaṃ upagantvā punadivase Vappatheraṃ ovdanto vihāre yeva nisīdi. Sesā cattāro piṇḍāya carimṃsu. Vappathero pubbaṅhe yeva sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇi. Eten'; eva upāyena punadivase Bhaddiyatheraṃ punadivase Mahānāmatheraṃ punadivase Assajitheran ti sabbe sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā pañcamiyaṃ pakkhassa pañca pi jane sannipādetvā Anattalakkhaṇasuttantaṃ desesi, desanāpariyosāne pañca pi therā arahattaphale patiṭṭhahimṃsu. Atha Satthā Yasassa kulaputtassa upanissayaṃ disvā taṃ rattibhāge nibbijjivā gehaṃ pahāya nikkhantaṃ "ehi Yasā" 'ti pakkositvā tasmiṃ yeva rattibhāge sotāpattiphale punadivase arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā apare pi tassa sahāyake catupaṇṇāsa jane ehibhikkhupabbajjāya pabbājetvā arahattaṃ pāpesi. Evaṃ loke ekasaṭṭhiyā arahantesu jātesu Satthā vutthavasso pavāretvā "caratha bhikkhave cārikan" ti saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhū disāsu pesetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge Kappāsiyavanasaṅḍe tiṃsa jane Bhaddavaggiyakumāre vinesi.

Tesu sabbapacchimako sotāpanno sabbuttamo anāgāmī ahoṣi. Te pi sabbe ehibhikkhubhāven'; eva pabbājetvā disāsu pesetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gantvā aḍḍhuddhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā Uruvelakassapādayo sahasajaṭilaparivāre tebhātikajaṭile vinetvā ehibhikkhubhāven'; eva pabbājetvā Gayāsīse nisīdāpetvā Adittapariyāyadesanāya arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto "Bimbisārañño dinnāṃ paṭiññaṃ mocessāmīti"

[page 083]

Uruvelakassapo Tathāgatena damito. 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājagahanagarūpacāre Laṭṭhivanuyyānaṃ agamāsi.

Rājā uyyānapālassa santikā "Satthā āgāto" ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi parivuto Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā cakkavicittatalesu suvaṇṇapaṭavītānaṃ viya pabhāsamudayaṃ vissajjentesu Tathāgatassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi saddhiṃ parisāya. Atha kho tesāṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ etad ahoṣi: "kin nu kho Mahāsamaṇo Uruvelakassape brahmacariyaṃ carati udāhu Uruvelakassapo Mahāsamaṇe" ti. Bhagavā tesāṃ cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya therāṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

JaNi\_282: "Kim eva disvā Uruvelavāsi  
pahāsi aggimṃ kisako vadāno,  
pucchāmi taṃ Kassapa etam atthaṃ:  
kathaṃ pahīnaṃ tava aggihuttaṃ" ti.

Thero pi Bhagavato adhippāyaṃ viditvā

JaNi\_283: Rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase ca  
kāmitthiyo cābhivadanti yaññaṃ,

---

---

etaṃ malan ti upadhīsu ñatvā  
tasmā na yitṭhe na hute araṃjin ti

imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā attano sāvaka bhāvappakāsanatthaṃ Tathāgatassa pādapiṭṭhe sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā "satthā me bhante Bhagavā, sāvako 'haṃ asmīti' vatvā ekatālaṃ dvitālaṃ titālan ti yāva sattatālappamaṇaṃ sattakkhattuṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā oruyha Tathāgataṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā mahājano "aho mahānubhāvā Buddhā, evaṃ thāmagatadiṭṭhiko nāma 'arahā'; ti maññamāno Uruvelakassapo pi diṭṭhijālam bhinditvā Tathāgatena damito" ti Satthu guṇakathaṃ yeva kathesi. Bhagavā "nāhaṃ idānim eva Uruvelakassapaṃ damemi, atīte pi esa mayā damito yevā" 'ti vatvā imissā aṭṭhuppaṭṭiyā Mahānāradakassapajātakaṃ kathetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Magadharājā ekādasahi nahutehi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, ekaṃ nahutaṃ upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi.

[page 084]

84 Sakko. Buddhassa paricārako.

Rājā satthu santike nisinno yeva pañca assāsake pavedetvā saraṇaṃ gantvā svātanāya nimantetvā āsanā vuṭṭhāya Bhagavantaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Punadivase yehi ca Bhagavā diṭṭho yehi ca adiṭṭho sabbe pi Rājagahavāsino aṭṭhārasakoṭisaṃkhā manussā Tathāgataṃ datṭhukāmā pāto va Rājagahato Latṭhivanaṃ agamaṃsu.

Tigāvutamaggo na-ppahosi. Sakalalattṭhivanuyyānaṃ niraṇṭaraṃ puṭaṃ ahosi. Mahājano Dasabalassa rūpaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ passanto tittim kātuṃ nāsakkhi. Vaṇṇabhū nām'; esā, evarūpesu hi ṭhānesu Tathāgatassa lakkhaṇānubyañjanādippabhedā sabbāpi rūpakāyasiriṃ vaṇṇetabbā. Evaṃ rūpaggappattaṃ Dasabalassa saṅgahaṃ passamānena mahājanena niraṇṭaraṃ puṭe uyyāne ca magge ca ekabhikkhussāpi nikkhamaṇokāso nāhosi. Taṃ divasaṃ kira "Bhagavā chinnabhatto bhaveyya, taṃ mā ahoṣīti" Sakkassa nisinnāsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi.

So āvajjamāno taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā māṇavakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā Buddha-Dhamma-Saṃgha-ṭṭisaṃyuttathutiyo vadamāno Dasabalassa purato otaritvā devānubhāvena okāsaṃ katvā

JaNi\_284: "Danto dantehi saha purāṇajāṭilehi vipparamutthehi  
siṅgīnikkhasavaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pavisi Bhagavā.

JaNi\_285/286: Mutto mutthehi --pe-- . Tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi --pe-- .

JaNi\_287: Dasāvāso Dasabalo dasadhamma vidū dasahi c'; upeto  
so dasasataparivāro Rājagahaṃ pavisi Bhagavā" ti

imāhi gāthāhi Satthu vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno purato pāyāsi. Mahājano māṇavakassa rūpasiriṃ disvā "ativiya abhirūpo ayaṃ māṇavako, na kho pan'; amhehi diṭṭhapubbo" ti cintetvā "kuto ayaṃ māṇavako, kassa vā ayan" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā māṇavo

JaNi\_288: Yo dhīro sabbadhī danto Buddho appaṭipuggalo  
arahaṃ sugato loka tassāhaṃ paricārako" ti

gāthaṃ āha. Satthā Sakkena katokāsaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā bhikkhusahassaparivuto Rājagahaṃ pavisi.

[page 085]

Veluvanaṃ senāsanaṃ Sāriputto. Moggallāno. 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā "ahaṃ bhante tīṇi ratanāni vinā vattituṃ na sakkhissāmi, velāya vā avelāya vā Bhagavato santikaṃ āgamissāmi, Latṭhivanuyyānaṃ ca nāma atidūre idam pan'; amhākaṃ Veluvanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ nātīdūre, gamanāgamanasampannaṃ buddhārahaṃ senāsanaṃ idaṃ me Bhagavā patigaṇhatū" ti suvaṇṇabhiṃkārena pupphagandhavāsitaṃvaṇṇaudakaṃ ādāya Veluvanuyyānaṃ pariccajanto Dasabalassa

---

---

hatthe udakaṃ pātesi. Tasmim āramapaṭiggahaṇe Buddhasāsanassa mūlāni otiṇṇānīti mahāpathavī kampi. Jambudīpasmiṃ hi ṭhapetvā Veḷuvanaṃ aññaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampetvā gahitasenāsanam nāma n'; atthi. Tambapaṇṇidīpe pi ṭhapetvā Mahāvihāraṃ aññaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampetvā gahitasenāsanam nāma n'; atthi. Satthā veḷuvanārāmaṃ paṭiggahetvā rañño anumodanaṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsana bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Veḷuvanaṃ agamāsi. Tasmim kho pana samaye Sāriputto ca Moggallāno cā 'ti dve paribbājakā Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti amataṃ pariyesamānā. Tesu Sāriputto Assajitheraṃ piṇḍāya pavittṭhaṃ disvā pasannacitto payirupāsivā "ye dhammā hetuppabhavā" ti gāthaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya sahāyakassa Moggallānaparibbājakassāpi tam eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. So pi sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Te ubho pi Saṅghaṃ oloketvā attano parisāya saddhiṃ Satthu santike pabbajimsu. Tesu Mahāmoggallāno sattāhena arahattaṃ pāpuṇi Sāriputtatthero addhamāsenā, ubho pi ca ne Satthā aggasāvakaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sāriputtattherena arahattapattadvase yeva sāvakasannipātam akāsi. Tathāgate pana tasmim ṇeva Veḷuvanuyyāne viharante Suddhodanamahārājā "putto kira me chabbassāni dukkarakārikaṃ caritvā paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakko Rājagahaṃ nissāya Veḷuvane viharatīti" sutvā aññataraṃ amaccaṃ āmantesi: "ehi bhaṇe purisasahassaparivāro Rājagahaṃ gantvā mama vacanena 'pitā vo Suddhodanamahārājā daṭṭhukāmo'; ti vatvā puttam me gaṇhitvā ehi" āha. So "evaṃ devā" 'ti rañño vacanaṃ siraṣā sampaṭicchitvā purisasahassaparivāro khippam eva saṭṭhiyojanamaggaṃ gantvā Dasabalassa catuparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammadesanavelāya vihāraṃ pāvīsi. So "tiṭṭhatu tāva rañño pahitasāsanam" ti parisante ṭhito Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yathāṭhito va saddhiṃ purisasahassena arahattaṃ patvā pabbajam yāci.

[page 086]

86 Rājā puttam daṭṭhum icchati. Kāḷudāyī.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavā "etha bhikkhavo" ti hatthaṃ pasāresi. Sabbe taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva iddhiṃmayapattācivaradharā vassasatikatherā viya ahesuṃ. Arahattaṃ pattakāḷato paṭṭhāya pana ariyā nāma majjhataṭṭā va hontīti rañño pahitasāsanam Dasabalassa na kathesi. Rājā "n"; eva gatako va āgacchati na sāsanaṃ sūyatīti "ehi bhaṇe tvam gacchā" 'ti ten'; eva niyāmena aññaṃ amaccaṃ pesesi.

So pi gantvā purimanayen'; eva saddhiṃ parisāya arahattaṃ patvā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Rājā eten'; eva niyāmena purisasahassaparivāre nava amacce pesesi. Sabbe attano kiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā tuṇhī bhūtā tattha'; eva viharimsu. Rājā sāsanaṃ attakam pi āharitvā ācikkhantaṃ alabhivā cintesi: "ettakā janā mayi sinehabhāvena sāsanaṃ attam pi na paccāharimsu, ko nu kho me vacanaṃ karissatīti sabbaṃ rājabalaṃ oloketto Kāḷudāyim addasa. So kira rañño sabbatthasādhako abhantariko ativissāsiko Bodhisattena saddhiṃ ekadvase jāto sahaṃsukijito sahāyo. Atha naṃ rājā āmantesi: "tāta Kāḷudāyī, ahaṃ mama puttam passitukāmo nava purisasahassāni pesesiṃ, ekapuriso pi āgantvā sāsanaṃ attam ārocetvāpi n'; atthi, dujjāno kho pana jīvantarāyo, ahaṃ jīvamāno va puttam daṭṭhum icchāmi, sakkhissati nu kho me puttam dassetun" ti "Sakkhissāmi deva sace pabbajitum labhissāmīti". "Tāta tvam pabbajitvā vā apabbajitvā vā mayhaṃ puttam dasseti". So "sādhu devā" 'ti rañño sāsanaṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ gantvā Satthu dhammadesanavelāya parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ sutvā saparivāro arahattaphalaṃ patvā ehibhikkhubhāve patiṭṭhāsi. Satthā Buddho hutvā paṭhamaṃ antovassaṃ Isipatane vasitvā vutthavasso pavāretvā Uruvelaṃ gantvā tattha tayo māse vasanto tebhātikajaṭṭile vinetvā bhikkhusahassaparivāro Phussamāsapuṇṇamāya Rājagahaṃ gantvā dve māse vasi. Ettāvatā Bārāṇasito nikkhantassa pañca māsā jātā. Sakalo hemanto atikkanto, Udāyittherassa āgatadivasato sattaṭṭhadivasā vitivattā. So Phaggunipuṇṇamāsiyaṃ cintesi: "atikkanto hemanto, vasantasamayo anuppatto, manussehi sassādīni uddharitvā sammukhaṭṭhāne maggā dinnā, haritatiṇasañchannā paṭhavī, supupphitā vanasaṇḍā, paṭipajjanakkhamā maggā, kālo Dasabalassa ṇātisamgaham kātun" ti. Atha Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā

---

[page 087]

Bhagavā Kapilavatthuṃ agamāsi. Thero piṇḍapātaṃ āhari. 87

JaNi\_289: "Aṅgāriṇo dāni dumā bhadante  
phalesino chadanaṃ vipphāyā,  
te accimanto va pabhāsayanti.  
samayo Mahāvīra bhagī rasānaṃ.

JaNi\_290: Nātisītaṃ nātiuṇhaṃ nātidubbhikkhachātakāṃ,  
saddalā haritā bhūmi, esa kālo Mahāmunīti"

saṭṭhimattāhi gāthāhi Dasabalassa kulanagaragamanatthāya gamanavaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇesi. Atha naṃ Satthā "kin nu kho Udāyi madhurassarena gamanavaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇesīti" āha. "Bhante tumhākaṃ pitā Suddhodanamahārājā passitukāmo, karoṭhā ṇātakānaṃ saṃgahan" ti. "Sādhu Udāyi, karissāmi ṇātakānaṃ saṃgahaṃ, bhikkhusaṃghassa ārocehi, gamiyavattaṃ pūressantīti". "Sādhu bhante ti thero ārocesi.

Bhagavā Aṅga-Magadha-vāsīnaṃ kulaputtānaṃ dasahi sahassehi Kapilavatthuvāsīnaṃ dasahi sahassehīti sabbehi'; eva vīsatisahashehi khīṇāsavabhikkhūhi parivuto Rājagahā nikkhamitvā divase divase yojanaṃ gacchati. "Rājagahato saṭṭhiyojanaṃ Kapilavattuṃ dvīhi māsehi pāpuṇissāmīti" aturitacārikaṃ pakkāmi. Thero pi "Bhagavato nikkhantabhāvaṃ rañño ārocessāmīti" vehāsam abbhuggantvā rañño nivesane pātur ahoṣi. Rājā therāṃ disvā tuṭṭhacitto mahārahe pallaṃke nisīdāpetvā attano paṭiyāditassa nānaggarasabhojanassa pattaṃ pūretvā adāsi. Thero uṭṭhāya gamanākāraṃ dassesi. "Nisīditvā bhūñjathā" 'ti. "Satthu santikaṃ gantvā bhūñjissāmi mahārājā" 'ti. "Kahaṃ pana Satthā" ti. "Vīsati bhikkhusahassaparivāro tumhākaṃ dassanatthāya cārikaṃ nikkhanto mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā tuṭṭhamānaso āha: "tumhe imaṃ paribhūñjitvā yāva mama putto imaṃ nagaraṃ pāpuṇāti tāv'; assa ito va piṇḍapātaṃ pariharathā" 'ti. Thero adhvāsesi. Rājā therāṃ parivisitvā pattaṃ gandhacūṇṇena ubbaṭṭetvā uttamabhojanassa pūretvā "Tathāgatassa dethā" 'ti therassa hatthe paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Thero sabbesaṃ passantānaṃ yeva pattaṃ ākāse khipitvā sayam pi vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā Satthu hatthe ṭhāpesi. Satthā taṃ paribhūñji. Eten'; upāyena thero divase divase āhari. Satthāpi antarāmagge rañño yeva piṇḍapātaṃ paribhūñji. Thero pi bhattakiccāvasāne divase divase "ajja ettakaṃ Bhagavā āgato, ajja ettakan"

[page 088]

88 Sākiyā mānājātikā. Bhagavā pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi.

ti baddhaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca kathāya sakalarājakulaṃ Satthu dassanaṃ vinā yeva Satthari sañjātappasādaṃ akāsi. Ten'; eva naṃ Bhagavā "etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kulappasādakānaṃ yadidaṃ Kāḷudāyīti" etadagge ṭhāpesi. Sākiyāpi kho anuppatte Bhagavati "amhākaṃ ṇātisēṭṭhaṃ passissāmā" 'ti sannipativā Bhagavato vasaṇatthānaṃ vīmaṇisamānā "Nigrodhasakkassa ārāmo ramaṇīyo" ti sallakkhetvā tathā sabbāṃ paṭijaggaṇavidhiṃ kāretvā gandhapupphahatthā paccuggamaṃ karontā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍite daharadahare nāgaradārake ca dārikāyo ca paṭhamaṃ pahiṇiṃsu, tato rājakumāre ca rājakumāriyo ca, tesāṃ anantaraṃ sāmāṃ gandhapupphacūṇṇādīhi pūjayamānā Bhagavantaṃ gahetvā Nigrodhārāmam eva gagamaṃsu. Tatra Bhagavā vīsatisahasakhiṇāsavaparivuto paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Sākiyā nāma mānājātikā mānatthaddhā. Te "Siddhatthakumāro amhehi daharataro amhākaṃ kaniṭṭho bhāgineyyo putto nattā" ti cintetvā daharadahare rājakumāre āhaṃsu: "tumhe vandathā, mayaṃ tumhākaṃ piṭṭhito nisīdissāmā" 'ti Tesu evaṃ nisinnesu Bhagavā tesāṃ ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā "na maṃ ṇātayo vandati, handa dāni ne vandāpessāmīti" abhiññāpādakajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā tesāṃ sīse pādapaṃsuṃ okiramāno viya Gaṇḍambamūle yamakapāṭihāriyasadisāṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Rājā taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā āha: "Bhagavā tumhākaṃ jātadivase Kāḷadevalassa vandanatthaṃ upanītānaṃ pāde vo parivattitvā brāhmaṇassa matthake paṭiṭṭhite disvāpi ahaṃ tumhe vandiṃ, ayam me paṭhamavandanā, vappamaṅgaladivase jambucchāyāya sirisayane nisinnānaṃ vo jambucchāyāya aparivattanaṃ disvāpi pāde vandiṃ, ayam me dutiyā vandanā, idāni

---

---

imaṃ adiṭṭhapubbaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvāpi tumhākaṃ pāde vandāmi, ayaṃ me tatiyā vandānā" ti. Rañño pana vandite Bhagavantaṃ avanditvā ṭhātuṃ samattho nāma eko Sākiyo pi nāhosi, sabbe vandīṃsu yeva. Iti Bhagavā ñātake vandāpetvā ākāśato otarivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisinne Bhagavati sikhāppatto ñāṭisamāgame ahoṣi. Sabbe ekaggacittā hutvā nisīdiṃsu. Tato mahāmegho pokkharavassaṃ vassi, tambavaṇṇaṃ udakaṃ heṭṭhā viravantaṃ gacchati, temitukāmo va temeti, atemitukāmassa sarīre udabindumatto pi na patati. Taṃ disvā sabbe acchariyabbhutatittajātā "aho acchariyaṃ aho abbhutaṃ" ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā "na idānim eva mayhaṃ ñāṭisamāgame pokkharavassaṃ vassati,

[page 089]

Bhagavā Kapilavatthūṃ piṇḍāya carati. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atīte pi vassīti" imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā Vessantarajātaṃ kathesi. Dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sabbe uṭṭhāya vanditvā pakkamiṃsu, eko pi rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā "sve amhākaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti vatvā gato nāma n'; atthi. Satthā punadivase vīsatisahassabhikkhuparivuto Kapilavatthūṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Taṃ na koci gantvā nimantesi vā pattaṃ vā aggahesi. Bhagavā indakhīle ṭhito va āvajjesi: "kathan nu kho pubbabuddhā kulanagare piṇḍāya carīṃsu, kiṃ uppaṭipāṭiyā issarajjanānaṃ gharāni āgamaṃsu udāhu sapadānacārikaṃ carīṃsū" 'ti. Tato ekabuddhassāpi uppaṭipāṭiyā gamanaṃ adisvā "mayāpi dāni ayam eva vaṃso ayaṃ me paveni paggahetabbā, āyatiñ ca me sāvakaṃpi mamañ ñeva anusikkhantā piṇḍacāriyavattaṃ paripūressantīti" koṭiyaṃ nivīṭṭhagehato paṭṭhāya sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya cari. "Ayyo kira Siddhatthakumāro piṇḍāya caratīti dvibhūmakatibhūmakādisu pāsādesu sīhapañjare vivarivā mahājano dassanavyāvaṭo ahoṣi.

Rāhulamātāpi devī "ayyaputto kira imasmiṃ yeva nagare mahantena rājānubhāvena suvaṇṇasivikādīhi vicarivā idāni kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyavattavasano kapālahattho piṇḍāya carati, sobhati nu kho" ti sīhapañjaraṃ vivarivā olokayamānā Bhagavantaṃ nānāvīrāgasamujjalāya sarīrappabhāya nagaravīthiyo obhāsetvā v y ā m a p p a b h ā p a r i k k h e p a s a m u p a b b ū ḷ h ā y a a s i t t ā n u b y a ñ j a n ā v a b h ā s i t ā y a dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitāya anopamāya Buddhasiriyā virocamaṇaṃ disvā

JaNi\_291: "Siniddhanīlamudukuñcitakeso

suriyasunimmalatalābhinalāṭo

yuttatuṅgamudukāyatanāso

raṃsijālavītaṃ narasiho" ti

evamādikāhi aṭṭhahi narasihagāthāhi nāma abhittavitvā "tumhākaṃ putto piṇḍāya caratīti" rañño ārocesi. Rājā saṃviggahadayo hatthena sāṭakaṃ saṅṭhapento turitaturitaṃ nikkhamitvā vegena gantvā Bhagavato purato ṭhatvā āha: "kiṃ bhante amhe lajjāpetha, kimatthaṃ piṇḍāya caratha, kiṃ 'ettakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ na sakkā bhattaṃ laddhun'; ti saññaṃ karitthā" 'ti.

[page 090]

90 Rājavāṃso. Buddhavaṃso. Rājā sotāpattipale patiṭṭhāsi.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Cārittaṃ etaṃ mahārājā amhākaṃ ti.

"Nanu bhante amhākaṃ Mahāsammatakhattiyavaṃso nāma vaṃso, tattha ca ekakhattiyō pi bhikkhācāro nāma n'; atthīti". "Ayaṃ mahārāja rājavāṃso nāma tava vaṃso, amhākaṃ pana Dīpaṃkaro Koṇḍañño --pe-- Kassapo ti ayaṃ Buddhavaṃso nāma, ete ca aññe ca anekasahassasaṃkhā Buddhā bhikkhācārā bhikkhācāren'; eva jīvikaṃ kappesuṃ" ti antaravīthiyaṃ ṭhito va

JaNi\_292: "Uttiṭṭhe na-ppamajjeyya,

dhammaṃ sucariṃ care,

dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti

---

---

asmim loke paramhi ca" (Dhpd. v. 168.)

imaṃ gāthaṃ āha. Gāthāpariyosāne rājā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi.

JaNi\_293: "Dhammaṃ care sucariṃ,

na naṃ ducchariṃ care,

dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti

asmim loke paramhi cā" 'ti (Dhpd. v. 169.)

imaṃ pana gāthaṃ sutvā sakadāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Dhammapālijātakaṃ sutvā anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Maraṇasamaye setacchattassa heṭṭhā sirisayane nipanno yeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Araññavāsena padhānānuyogakiccaṃ rañño nāhosi. Sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatvā yeva pana Bhagavato pattaṃ gahetvā sapariṣaṃ Bhagavantaṃ mahāpāsādaṃ āropetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena parivisi.

Bhattakiccapariyosāne sabbaṃ itthāgāraṃ āgantvā Bhagavantaṃ vandi ṭhapetvā Rāhulamātaraṃ. Sā pana "gaccha, ayyaputtaṃ vandāhīti" pariṇānena vuccamānāpi "sace mayhaṃ guṇo atthi sayam eva me santikaṃ ayyaputto āgamissati, āgataṃ eva naṃ vandissāmīti" vatvā na āgamāsi. Bhagavā rājānaṃ pattaṃ gāhāpetvā dvīhi aggasāvakehi saddhiṃ rājadhītāya sirigabbhaṃ gantvā "rājadhītā yathāruciṃ vandamānā na kiñci vattabbā" ti vatvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Sā vegena gantvā gopphakesu gahetvā pādapiṭṭhiyaṃ sīsaṃ parivattetvā yathājjhāsayaṃ vandi. Rājā rājadhītāya Bhagavati sinehabahumānādiguṇasampattiyo kathesi: "bhante mama dhītā 'tumhehi kāsāyāni nivatthānīti'; sutvā tato paṭṭhāya kāsāvavattā jātā,

[page 091]

Bhavavā Nandaṃ pabbājesi. Rāhuḷo dāyajjaṃ yācati. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tumhākaṃ ekabhattikabhāvaṃ sutvā ekabhattikā va jātā, tumhehi mahāsāyanassa chaḍḍitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā paṭṭikamañcake yeva nipannā, tumhākaṃ mālāgandhādīhi viratabhāvaṃ ṇatvā viratamālāgandhā va jātā, attano ṇātakesu 'mayāṃ paṭijaggissāmā'; 'ti sāsane pesite ekañātikaṃ pi na olokesi, evaṃ guṇasampannā me Bhagavā dhītā" ti. "Anacchariyaṃ mahārāja yaṃ idāni tayā rakkhiyamānā rājadhītā paripakke ṇāṇe attānaṃ rakkheyya, esā pubbe anārakkhā pabbatapāde vicaramānā aparipakke ṇāṇe attānaṃ rakkhīti" vatvā Candakinnarajātakaṃ kathetvā uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkāmi. Dutiya divase Nandassa rājākumārassa abhisekagehappavesanavivāhamaṅgalesu vattamānesu tassa geḥaṃ gantvā kumāraṃ pattaṃ gāhāpetvā pabbājetukāmo maṅgalaṃ vatvā uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkāmi. Janapadakalyāṇī kumāraṃ gacchantaṃ disvā "tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsīti" vatvā gīvaṃ pasāretvā olokesi.

So pi Bhagavantaṃ "pattaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti vattum avisahamāno vihāraṃ yeva āgamāsi. Taṃ anicchamānaṃ yeva Bhagavā pabbājesi. Iti Bhagavā Kapilapuraṃ gantvā tatiyadivase Nandaṃ pabbājesi, Sattame divase Rāhulamātā kumāraṃ alaṃkaritvā Bhagavato santikaṃ pesesi:

"Passa tāta etaṃ vīsatisahassasamaṇaparivutaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ brahmarūpivaṇṇaṃ samaṇaṃ, ayaṃ te pitā, etassa mahantā nidhiyo ahesuṃ, ty-āssa nikkhamaṇato paṭṭhāya na passāma, gaccha naṃ dāyajjaṃ yāca: 'ahaṃ tāta kumāro, abhisekaṃ patvā cakkavatī bhavissāmi, dhanena me attho, dhanam me dehi, sāmiko hi putto pitu santakassā"; 'ti. Kumāro ca Bhagavato santikaṃ gantvā pitu sinehaṃ paṭilabhitvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho "sukhā te samaṇa chāyā" ti vatvā aññaṃ pi bahuṃ attano anurūpaṃ vadanto aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā katabhattakicco anumodanaṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkāmi. Kumāro pi "dāyajjaṃ me samaṇa dehi, sāyajjaṃ me samaṇa dehīti" Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi.

Bhagavā kumāraṃ na nivattāpesi. Pariṇāno pi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ gacchanto nivattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Iti so Bhagavatā saddhiṃ āramam eva āgamāsi. Tato Bhagavā cintesi: "yaṃ ayaṃ pitu santakaṃ dhanam icchati taṃ vaṭṭānugataṃ savighātaṃ, hand'; assa bodhimaṇḍe paṭiladdhaṃ sattavidhaṃ ariyadhanaṃ demi, lokuttaradāyajjassa naṃ sāmikaṃ karomīti" āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi "tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Rāhulakumāraṃ pabbājehīti".

---

---

[page 092]

92 Sāriputto Rāhulaṃ pabbājeti. Rājā anāgāmī. Anāthapiṇḍiko.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pabbajite pana kumāre rañño adhimattadukkhāṃ upajji. Taṃ adhvāsetuṃ asakkonto Bhagavato nivedetvā "sādhu bhante, ayyā mātāpitūhi ananūñā aṃ puttaṃ na pabbājeyyūn" ti varam yāci. Bhagavā tassa taṃ varam datvā punadvase rājanivesane katapātarāso ekamantaṃ nisinnena raññā "bhante, tumhākaṃ dukkaracārikakāle ekā devatā maṃ upasaṃkamtivā 'putto te kālakato'; ti āha, tassā vacanaṃ asaddahanto 'na mayhaṃ putto bodhiṃ appatvā kālaṃ karotīti'; taṃ paṭikkhipin" ti vutto "idāni kiṃ saddahissatha ye tumhe pubbe pi aṭṭhikāni dassetvā 'putto te mato'; ti vutte na saddahitthā" ti imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā Mahādhammapālijātakāṃ kathesi. Kathāpariyosāne rājā anāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhahi. Iti Bhagavā pitaraṃ tisu phalesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto puna-d-eva Rājagahaṃ gantvā Sītavane vihāsi. Tasmaṃ samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya Rājāgahe piyasaḥāyassa seṭṭhino gehaṃ gantvā tatha Buddhassa Bhagavato uppannabhāvaṃ sutvā balavapaccūsasamaye devatānubhāvena vivaṭena dvārena Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāya dutiyadvase buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā Sāvattimaṃ āgamanatthāya Satthu paṭiññaṃ gahetvā antarāmagge pañcattārīsajoyanaṭṭhāne satahassaṃ satahassaṃ dāpetvā yojanikāya yojanikāya vihāre kāretvā Jetavanaṃ koṭisanthārena aṭṭhārasahiraññaṭṭhāni kiṇitvā navakammaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

So majjhe Dasabalassa gandhakuṭṭiṃ kāresi. Taṃ parivāretvā asīmahātherānaṃ pāṭiekkasannivesane āvāse ekakuḍḍakadvikuḍḍakahaṃsavaṭṭakadīghasālamaṇḍapādivasena sesasenāsanāni pokkharāṇiyo ca caṃkamanarattitṭhānavivāṭṭhānāni cā ti aṭṭhārasakoṭipariccāgena ramaṇiye bhūmibhāge manoramaṃ vihāraṃ kārapetvā Dasabalassa āgamanatthāya dūtaṃ pesesi. Satthā dūtassa sāsanaṃ sutvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro Rājagahā nikkhamitvā anupubbena Sāvattinagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Mahāsetthī pi kho vihāramaṃ sajjetvā Tathāgatassa Jetavanaṃ pavisanadvase puttaṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā alaṃkatapaṭiyattheti'; eva pañcahi kumārasatehi saddhiṃ pesesi.

So saparivāro pañcavaṇṇavatthasamujjalāni pañcadhajasatāni gahetvā Dasabalassa purato ahoṣi.

[page 093]

Bhagavā Jetavanavihāraṃ pāvīsi. Vihārānisamaṃso. 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesāṃ pacchato Mahāsubhaddā-Cūlasubhaddā ti dve seṭṭhidhītaṃ pañcahi kumārisatehi saddhiṃ puṇṇaghaṭe gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Tesāṃ pacchato seṭṭhibhariyā sabbālaṃkārapatimanditā pañcahi mātugāmasatehi saddhiṃ puṇṇapāṭiyo gahetvā nikkhami. Sabbesaṃ pacchato sayāṃ mahāsetthi ahatavattanivattho ahatavattetheti'; eva pañcahi seṭṭhisatehi saddhiṃ Bhagavantaṃ abbhuggaṇchi. Bhagavā imaṃ upāsakaparisaṃ purato katvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivuto attano sarīrapabhāya suvaṇṇarasasekapiñjarāni viya vanantarāni kurumāno anantāya Buddhāliṅhāya appaṭisaṃmāya Buddhasiriyā Jetavanavihāraṃ pāvīsi. Atha naṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko pucchi: "katheti"; āha bhante imasmāṃ vihāre paṭipajjāmīti. "tena hi gahapati imaṃ vihāraṃ āgatānāgatassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dehitīti". "Sādhu bhante" ti mahāsetthi suvaṇṇabhīṃkāraṃ ādāya Dasabalassa hatthe udakaṃ pādetvā "imaṃ Jetavanavihāraṃ āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dammiti" adāsi. Sātthā vihāraṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ karonto

JaNi\_294: "Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti  
tato vālamigāni ca  
sirīmsape ca makase ca  
sire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

JaNi\_295: Tato vātātape ghore

---



---

sañjāte paṭihaññati.  
Leṇattañ ca sukhatthañ ca  
jhāyituñ ca vipassitum  
vihāradānaṃ saṃghassa  
aggam Buddhena vaṇṇitam.

JaNi\_296: Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso  
samppassaṃ attham attano  
vihāre kāraye ramme  
vāsay'; ettha bahussute.

JaNi\_297: Tesam annañ ca pānañ ca  
vatthasenāsanāni ca  
dadeyya ujubhūtesu  
vippasannena cetasā.

[page 094]

94 Vihāramaho.

JaNi\_298: Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti  
sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ,  
yaṃ yo dhammaṃ idh'; aññāya  
parinibbāti anāsavo" ti

vihārānisamsaṃ kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko dutiyadivasato paṭṭhāya vihāramahaṃ ārabhi. Visākhāya pāsādamaho catuhi māsehi niṭṭhito.

Anāthapiṇḍikassa pana vihāramaho navahi māsehi niṭṭhāsi. Vihāramahe pi aṭṭhāras'; eva koṭiyo agamaṃsu, iti imasmiṃ yeva vihāre catupaṇṇāsakoṭisamaṃkhaṃ dhanam pariccaji. Atīte pana Vipassissa Bhagavato kāle Punabbasumitto nāma seṭṭhi suvaṇṇiṭṭhikasanthārena kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne yojanappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Sikhissa Bhagavato kāle Sirivaḍḍho nāma seṭṭhi suvaṇṇaphālasanthārena kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne tigāvutappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi.

Vessabhussa Bhagavato kāle Soṭṭhiyo nāma seṭṭhi suvaṇṇahatthipaḍasanthārena kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne aḍḍhayaṃ yojanappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. kakuśandhassa Bhagavato kāle Accuto nāma seṭṭhi suvaṇṇiṭṭhikasanthāren'; eva kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne gāvutappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Koṇāgamanassa Bhagavato kāle Uggo nāma seṭṭhi suvaṇṇakacchapasanthārena kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne aḍḍhagāvutappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. kassapassa Bhagavato kāle Sumaṅgalo nāma seṭṭhi suvaṇṇiṭṭhikasanthārena kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne solasakaṛisappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi. Amhākaṃ Bhagavato kāle Anāthapiṇḍiko seṭṭhi kahāpaṇakoṭisanthārena kiṇitvā tasmim yeva ṭhāne aṭṭhakaṛisappamāṇam saṃghārāmaṃ kāresi.

Idaṃ kira ṭhānaṃ sabbabuddhānaṃ avijahitaṭṭhānam eva. Iti mahābodhimaṇḍe sabbaññūtapattito yāva mahāparinibbānamañcā yasmim ṭhāne Bhagavā vihāsi idaṃ Santikenidānaṃ nāma, tassa vasena sabbajātakāni vaṇṇayissāma.

NIDĀNAKATHĀ  
niṭṭhitā.

[page 095]

95

NAMO TASSA

---



---

BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

I. EKANIPĀTA.

1. APAṆṆAKAVAGGA.

1. Apaṇṇakajātaka.

Imaṃ tāva Apaṇṇakadhammadesanaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiṃ upanissāya Jetavanamahāvihāre viharanto kathesi. Kam pana ārabba ayaṃ kathā samuṭṭhitā ti. Seṭṭhissa sahāyake pañcasate titthiyasāvake. Ekasmiṃ hi divase Anāthapiṇḍiko seṭṭhi attano sahāyake pañcasate aññatitthiyasāvake ādāya bahumālāgandhavilepanaṃ c'; eva telamadhuphāṇitavatthacchādanāni ca gāhāpetvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā mālādīhi pūjetvā bhesajjāni c'; eva vatthāni ca bhikkhusaṃghassa vissajjetvā cha nisajjadosse vajjetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te pi aññatitthiyasāvakā Tathāgataṃ vanditvā Satthu puṇṇacandasassirīkaṃ mukhaṃ lakkhaṇānubyañjanapatimaṇḍitaṃ vyāmapabhāparikkhitaṃ brahmakāyaṃ āveḷāveḷā yamakayamakā hutvā niccharantiyo ghanabuddharasamiyo ca olokayamānā Anāthapiṇḍikassa samīpe yeva nisīdiṃsu. Atha tesāṃ Manosilātale sīhanādaṃ nadanto taruṇasiho viya gajjanto pāvussakamegho viya ca Ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārento viya ratanadāmaṃ ganthento viya ca aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatena savaṇṭiyena kamaṇṭiyena brahmassarena nānāyavicittaṃ madhuradhammakathaṃ kathesi.

[page 096]

96 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannacittā vuṭṭhāya Dasabalaṃ vanditvā aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ bhinditvā Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ agamaṃsu. Te tato paṭṭhāya niccakālaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena saddhiṃ gandhamālādihatthā vihāraṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanti dānaṃ denti sīlaṃ rakkhanti uposathakammaṃ karonti. Atha Bhagavā Sāvattthito puna-d-eva Rājagahaṃ agamāsi. Te Tathāgatassa gatakāle taṃ saraṇaṃ bhinditvā puna aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ gantvā attano mūlaṭṭhāne yeva patiṭṭhitā. Bhagavāpi saṭṭaṭṭhamāse vītināmetvā puna Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Anāthapiṇḍiko puna pi te ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ gandhādīhi pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te pi Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ Tathāgate cārikaṃ pakkante gahitasaraṇaṃ bhinditvā puna aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ eva gahetvā mūle patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā aparimitakappaḷaṇṭiyaṃ nirantaraṃ pavattitavacīsucaritānubhāvena dibbagandhagandhitaṃ nānāgandhapūritaṃ ratanakaraṇḍakaṃ vivarento viya mukhapadumaṃ vivaritvā madhurassaraṃ nicchārento "saccaṃ kira tumhe upāsakā tiṇi saraṇāni bhinditvā aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ gatā" 'ti pucchi. Atha tehi paṭicchādetuṃ asakkontehi "saccaṃ Bhagavā" 'ti vutte Satthā "upāsakā, heṭṭhā avīciṃ upari bhavaggaṃ paricchedaṃ katvā tiriyaṃ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātūsu sīlādiguṇena Buddhena sadiso nāma n'; atthi, kuto adhikataro, 'yāvataṃ bhikkhave sattā apadā vā --pe--Tathāgato tesāṃ aggamaṃ akkhāyati', 'yaṃ kiñci vittaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā --pe--', 'aggato ve pasannānaṃ ti ādīhi suttehi pakāsīte ratanattayaḅuṇe pakāsetvā evaṃ uttamaguṇehi samannāgataṃ ratanattayasaraṇaṃ gatā upāsakā vā upāsikā vā nirayādīsu nibbattanakā nāma n'; atthi, apāyanibbattito pana muccitvā devaloke uppajjitvā mahāsampattiṃ anubhonti, tasmā tumhehi evarūpaṃ saraṇaṃ bhinditvā aññatitthiyasaraṇaṃ gacchantehi ayuttaṃ katan" ti āha. Ettha ca tiṇi ratanāni mokkhasena uttamavasena saraṇagatānaṃ apāyesu nibbattiyā abhāvaṃ dīpanatthaṃ imāni suttāni dassetabbāni:

[page 097]

1. Apaṇṇakajātaka. (1). 97

Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā se  
na te gamissanti apāyaṃ,

---

pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ  
devakāyaṃ paripūressanti.  
Ye keci Dhammaṃ --pe--,  
Ye keci Saṃghaṃ --pe--,  
devakāyaṃ paripūressantīti.  
Bahūṃ ve saraṇaṃ yanti  
pabbatāni vanāni ca --pe--,  
etaṃ saraṇaṃ āgama  
sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti. (Dhp. v. 188-192).

Na kevalaṅ ca nesaṃ Satthā ettakaṃ yeva dhammaṃ desesi, api ca kho "upāsakā Buddhānussatikammaṭṭhānaṃ nāma Dhammānussati --pe--Saṃghānussatikammaṭṭhānaṃ nāma sotāpattimaggaṃ deti sotāpattiphalaṃ deti sakadāgāmimaggaṃ deti sakadāgāmiphalaṃ deti anāgāmimaggaṃ deti anāgāmiphalaṃ deti arahattamaggaṃ deti arahattaphalaṃ detīti" evamādīhi pi nayehi dhammaṃ desetvā "evarupaṃ nāma saraṇaṃ bhindantehi ayuttaṃ tumhehi katan" ti āha. Ettha ca Buddhānussatikammaṭṭhānādīnaṃ sotāpattimaggādippadānaṃ "ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, katamo ekadhammo, Buddhānussatīti" evamādīhi suttehi dīpetabbaṃ. Evaṃ Bhagavā nānāppakārehi upāsake ovaditvā "upāsakā, pubbe pi manussa asaraṇaṃ saraṇaṃ ti takkagāhena viruddhagāhena gahetvā amanussapariggahīte kantāre yakkhabhattaṃ hutvā mahāvināsaṃ pattā, apaṇṇakagāhaṃ pana ekaṃsagāhaṃ aviruddhagāhaṃ gahitamanussā tasmai yeva kantāre sotthibhāvaṃ pattā" ti vatvā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā abhiṭṭhavitvā sirasi añjalim patiṭṭhāpetvā evam āha: "bhante idāni tāva imesaṃ upāsakānaṃ uttamasaraṇaṃ bhinditvā takkagahaṇaṃ amhākaṃ pākaṭaṃ, pubbe pana amanussapariggahīte kantāre takkikānaṃ vināso apaṇṇakagāhaṃ gahitamanussānaṃ ca sotthibhāvo amhākaṃ paṭicchanno tumhākaṃ eva pākaṭo,

[page 098]

98 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sādhu vata no Bhagavā ākāse puṇṇacandaṃ utthāpento viya imaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ karotū" 'ti. Atha Bhagavā "mayā kho gahapati aparimitakālaṃ dasa pāramiyo pūretvā lokassa kaṃkhacchedanattam eva sabbaññūtaññaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, sihavasāya suvaṇṇanāliṃ pūrento viya sakkaccaṃ sotaṃ odahitvā suṇāhīti" seṭṭhino satuppādaṃ janetvā himagabbhaṃ padāletvā puṇṇacandaṃ nīharanto viya bhavantarena paṭicchannakāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasīnagare Brahmaḍatto nāma rājā ahoṣi. Tadā Bodhisatto satthavāhakule paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā anupubbena vayappatto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi vaṇijjaṃ karonto vicarati. So kadāci pubbantato aparantaṃ gacchati kadāci aparantato pubbantaṃ. Bārāṇasiyaṃ yeva añño pi satthavāhaputto atthi bālo avyatto anupāyakusalo. Tadā Bodhisatto Bārāṇasīto mahagghaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā pañca sakaṭasatāni pūretvā gamanasajjāni katvā thāpesi. So pi bālasatthavāhaputto tath'; eva pañca sakaṭasatāni pūretvā gamanasajjāni katvā thāpesi. Bodhisatto cintesi: "sace ayaṃ bālasatthavāhaputto mayā saddhiṃ yeva gamissati sakaṭasahassee ca ekato magge gacchante maggo pi na-ppahessati, manussānaṃ dārūdakādīni pi balivaddānaṃ tiṇāni pi dullabhāni bhavissanti, etena vā mayā vā purato gantaṃ vaṭṭatīti" so taṃ pakkosāpetvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "dvīhi amhehi ekato gantaṃ na sakkā ti, kiṃ tvaṃ purato gamissasi udāhu pacchato" ti āha. So cintesi: "mayi purato gacchante bahū ānisaṃsā, maggena abhinne"; eva gamissāmi, goṇā anāmaṭṭhataṇaṃ khādissanti, manussānaṃ anāmaṭṭhaṃ sūpeyyapaṇṇaṃ bhavissati, pasannaṃ udakaṃ, yathārucciṃ agghaṃ thāpetvā bhaṇḍaṃ vikkīṇissāmīti" so "ahaṃ samma purato gamissāmīti".

---

---

[page 099]

1. Apaṇṇakajātaka. (1). 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto pi pacchato gamane bahū ānisaṃse addasa, evaṃ hi assa ahosi: "purato gacchantā magge visamaṭṭhānaṃ samaṃ karissanti, ahaṃ tehi gatamaggena gamissāmi, purato gatehi balivaddehi pariṇatathaddhatiṇe khādite mama goṇā puna uṭṭhitāni madhuraṇiṇāni khādissanti, gahitapaṇṇaṭṭhānato uṭṭhitaṃ manussānaṃ sūpeyyapaṇṇaṃ madhuraṃ bhavissati, anudake ṭhāne khaṇitvā ete udakaṃ uppādessanti, parehi katesu āvāṭesu mayaṃ udakaṃ pivissāma, agghaṭṭhapaṇaṃ nāma manussānaṃ jīvitā voropanasadisamaṃ, ahaṃ pacchato gantvā etehi ṭhapitagghen'; eva bhaṇḍaṃ vikkīṇissāmīti", atha so ettake ānisaṃse disvā "samma tvaṃ purato gacchā" 'ti āha.

"Sādhū sammā" 'ti bālasatthavāho sakaṭāni yojetvā nikkhanto anupubbena manussāvāsaṃ atikkamitvā kantāramukhaṃ pāpuṇi.

Kantāraṃ nāma corakantāraṃ vālakantāraṃ nirudakakantāraṃ amanussakantāraṃ appabhakkhakantāraṃ ti pañcavidhaṃ, tattha corehi adhiṭṭhito maggo corakantāraṃ nāma, sīhādīhi adhiṭṭhitamaggo vālakantāraṃ nāma, yattha nahāyitum vā pātum vā udakaṃ n'; atthi idaṃ nirudakakantāraṃ nāma, amanussādhiṭṭhitaṃ amanussakantāraṃ nāma, mūlakhādanīyādiviraḥitaṃ appabhakkhakantāraṃ nāma, imasmiṃ pañcavidhe kantāre taṃ kantāraṃ nirudakakantāraṃ c'; eva amanussakantāraṃ ca. Tasmā so satthavāhaputto sakaṭesu mahantamahantacāṭiyo ṭhapetvā udakassa pūrāpetvā saṭṭhiyojanikaṃ kantāraṃ paṭipajji. Ath'; assa kantāramajjhaṃ gatakāle kantāre adhiṭṭhayakkho "imehi gahitaudakaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā dubbale katvā sabbe va ne khādissāmīti" sabbasetataruṇabalivaddayuttaṃ manoramaṃ yānakaṃ māpetvā dhanukalāpaphalakāvudhahatthehi dasahi dvādasahi amanussehi parivuto uppalakumudāni piḷandhitvā allasīso allavattho issarapuriso viya tasmīṃ yānake nisīditvā kaddamamakkhitehi cakkehi paṭipathaṃ agamāsi.

[page 100]

100 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Parivāraṃ manussāpi 'ssa purato ca pacchato ca gacchantā allakesā allavatthā uppalakumudamālā piḷandhitvā padumaṇḍarīkakaḷāpe gahetvā bhisamuḷālāni khādantā udakabindūhi c'; eva kalalena ca paggharantena agamaṃsu. Satthavāhā ca nāma yadā dhuravāto vāyati tadā yānake nisīditvā upaṭṭhākaparivutā rajaṃ pariḥarantā purato gacchanti, yadā pacchato vāyati tadā ten'; eva nayena pacchato gacchanti, tadā pana dhuravāto ahosi, tasmā so satthavāhaputto purato agamāsi. Yakkho taṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā attano yānakaṃ maggā okkametvā "kahaṃ gacchathā" 'ti tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi. Satthavāho pi attano yānakaṃ maggā okkamāpetvā sakaṭānaṃ gamanokāsaṃ datvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito taṃ yakkhaṃ avoca: "bho, amhe tāva Bārāṇasito āgacchāma, tumhe pana uppalakumudāni piḷandhitvā padumaṇḍarīkahatthā bhisamuḷālāni khādantā kaddamamakkhitā udakabindūhi paggharantehi āgacchatha, kin nu kho tumhehi āgatamagge devo vassati uppalādisaṅchannāni sarāni atthīti" pucchi. Yakkho tassa kathaṃ sutvā "samma, kiṃ nāma"; etaṃ kathesi, esā nīlavanarāji paññāyati, tato paṭṭhāya sakalaṃ araṇṇaṃ ekodakaṃ, nibaddhaṃ vassati, kandarā pūrā, tasmīṃ tasmīṃ ṭhāne padumādīsaṅchannāni sarānīti" vatvā paṭipāṭiyā gacchantesu sakaṭesu

[page 101]

1. Apaṇṇakajātaka. (1). 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "imāni sakaṭāni ādāya kahaṃ gacchathā" 'ti pucchi. "Asukaṃ janapadaṃ nāmā" 'ti. "Imasmiṃ ca imasmiṃ ca sakaṭe kiṃ nāma bhaṇḍan" ti. "Asukaṃ ca asukaṃ cā" 'ti. "Pacchato āgacchantāṃ sakaṭaṃ ativiya garukaṃ hutvā āgacchati, etasmīṃ kiṃ

---

---

bhaṇḍan" ti. "Udakaṃ etthā" 'ti. "Parato tāva udakaṃ ānenteḥi vo manāpaṃ kataṃ, ito paṭṭhāya pana udakena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, purato bahuṃ udakaṃ, cāṭiyo bhinditvā udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā sukkena gacchathā" 'ti āha, evañ ca pana vatvā "tumhe gacchatha, amhākaṃ papañco hotīti" thokaṃ gantvā tesam adassanaṃ patvā attano yakkhanagaraṃ eva agamāsi. So pi kho bālasatthavāho attano bālatāya yakkhassa vacanaṃ gahetvā cāṭiyo bhindāpetvā pasatamattam pi udakaṃ anavasesetvā sabbaṃ chaḍḍhetvā sakaṭāni pājāpesi. Purato appamattakam pi udakaṃ nāhosi. Manussā pānīyam alabhantā kilamiṃsu. Te yāva suriyass'; atthagamanā gantvā sakaṭāni mocetvā parivattakena ṭhapetvā goṇe cakkesu bandhiṃsu. N'; eva goṇānaṃ udakaṃ ahosi na manussānaṃ yāgubhattaṃ vā. Dubbalamanussā tattha tattha nipajjitvā sayiṃsu. Rattibhāgasamanantare yakkhā yakkhanagaraṃ āgantvā sabbe pi goṇe ca manusse ca jīvitakkhayaṃ {pāpetvā} maṃsaṃ khāditvā aṭṭhīni avasesetvā agamaṃsu. Evaṃ ekaṃ bālasatthavāhaputtaṃ nissāya sabbe te vināsaṃ pāpuṃsi, hatthaṭṭhikādīni disāvidisāvippakiṇṇāni ahesuṃ, pañca sakaṭasatāni yathāpūritān'; eva aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto pi kho bālasatthavāhaputtassa nikkhantadivasato māśaddhamāsaṃ vītināmetvā pañcahi sakaṭasateḥi nagarā nikkhamaṃ anupubbena kantāramukhaṃ pāpuṃsi. So tattha udakacāṭiyo pūretvā bahuṃ udakaṃ ādāya khandhāvāre bheriṃ carāpetvā manusse sannipātetvā evaṃ āha:

[page 102]

102 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "maṃ anāpucchitvā pasatamattam pi udakaṃ mā valañjayittha, kantāre visarukkhā nāma honti, pattaṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā tumheḥi pure akhāditapubbaṃ maṃ anāpucchitvā mā khāditthā" 'ti evaṃ manussānaṃ ovādaṃ datvā pañcahi sakaṭasateḥi kantāraṃ paṭipajji. Tasmīṃ kantāramajjhaṃ sampatte so yakkho purimanayen'; eva Bodhisattassa paṭipathe attānaṃ dassesi. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā va aññāsi: "imasmīṃ kantāre udakaṃ n'; atthi, nirūdakakantāro nāma"; esa, ayañ ca nibbhayo rattanetto, chāyāpi 'ssa na paññāyati, nissamaṃsayam iminā purato gato bālasatthavāhaputto sabbaṃ udakaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā kilametvā sapaṃsā khādito bhavissati, mayhaṃ pana paṇḍitabhāvaṃ upāyakosallaṃ na jānāti, maññe" ti. Tato naṃ āha: "gacchatha tumhe, mayaṃ vāṇijā nāma, aññaṃ udakaṃ adisvā gahitaudakaṃ na chaḍḍema, diṭṭhaṭṭhāne pana chaḍḍetvā sakaṭāni sallahukāni katvā gamissāmā" 'ti. Yakkho thokaṃ gantvā adassanaṃ upagamma attano yakkhanagaraṃ eva gato. Yakkhe pana gate manussā Bodhisattaṃ āhaṃsu: "ayya, ete manussā 'esā nīlavanarāji paññāyati, tato paṭṭhāya devo nibaddhaṃ vassatīti'; vatvā uppalakumudamālamāline padumaṃpuṇḍarīkakaḷāpe ādāya bhisamulālaṃ khādantā allavatthā allasīsā udakabindūhi paggharanteḥi āgatā, udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā lahukeḥi sakaṭeḥi khippaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti. Bodhisatto tesam vacanaṃ sutvā sakaṭāni ṭhapāpetvā sabbamanusse sannipāṭāpetvā "tumheḥi 'imasmīṃ kantāre saro vā pokkharāṇī vā atthīti'; kassaci sutapubban" ti pucchi. "Na ayyā sutapubban ti, nirūdakakantāro nāma eso" ti. "Idāni ekacce manussā 'etāya nīlavanarājiyā parato devo vassatīti'; vadanti, vuṭṭhivāto nāma kittakaṃ ṭhānaṃ vāyatīti".

[page 103]

1. Apaṇṇakajātaka.(1). 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Yojanamattaṃ ayyā" 'ti. "Kacci pana vo ekassāpi sarīre vuṭṭhivāto paharātīti. "N'; atthi ayyā" 'ti. "Meghasīsaṃ nāma kittake ṭhāne paññāyatīti". "Yojanamatte ayyā" 'ti. "Atthi pana vo kenaci ekam pi meghasīsaṃ diṭṭhan" ti. "N'; atthi ayyā" 'ti. "Vijjullatā nāma kittake ṭhāne paññāyatīti". "Catupañcayojane ayyā" 'ti. "Atthi pana vo kenaci vijjullatobhāso diṭṭho" ti. "N'; atthi ayyā" 'ti.

"Meghasaddo nāma kittake ṭhāne sūyatīti". "Ekadviyojanamate ayyā" 'ti. "Atthi pana vo kenaci meghasaddo suto" ti. "N'; atthi ayyā" 'ti. "Na ete manussā, yakkhā ete, amhe udakaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā dubbale katvā

---

---

'khādissāmā'; 'ti āgatā bhavissanti, purato gato bālasatthavāhaputto na upāyakusalo, addhā so etehi udakaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā kilamētvā khādito bhavissati, pañca sakaṭasatāni yathāpūritān'; eva ṭhitāni bhavissanti, ajja mayaṃ tāni passissāma, pasatamattam pi udakaṃ achaḍḍetvā sīghasīghaṃ pājethā" 'ti pājāpesi. So gacchanto yathāpūritān'; eva pañca sakaṭasatāni goṇamanussānañ ca hatthaṭṭhikādīni disāsu vippakiṇṇāni disvā sakaṭāni mocāpetvā sakaṭaparivattakena khandhāvāraṃ bandhāpetvā kālass'; eva manusse ca goṇe ca sāyamāsabhattaṃ {bhojāpetvā} manussānaṃ majjhe goṇe nipajjāpetvā sayam balanāyake gahetvā khaggahattho tiyāmarattiṃ ārakkhaṃ gahetvā ṭhitako va aruṇaṃ utṭhāpesi. Punadivase pāto va sabbakiccāni niṭṭhāpetvā goṇe bhojetvā dubbalasakaṭāni chaḍḍetvā thirāni gāhāpetvā appaggaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā mahaggaṃ āropetvā yathādhīpettaṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā dviguṇatiguṇena mūlena bhaṇḍaṃ vikkinitvā sabbam parisam ādāya puna attano nagaram eva agamāsi.

[page 104]

104 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

Satthā imaṃ kathaṃ kathetvā "evaṃ gahapati pubbe takkagāhagāhino mahāvināsaṃ pattā, apaṇṇakagāhino pana amanussānaṃ hatthato muñcitvā sotthinā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā puna sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva paccāgamimsū" 'ti dve pi vatthūni ghaṭetvā imissā apaṇṇakadhamadesanāya abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,1.1(=1).1: Apaṇṇakaṃ ṭhānaṃ eke dutiyaṃ āhu takkikā,  
etad aññāya medhāvī taṃ gaṇhe yad apaṇṇakan ti. || Ja\_I:1 ||

Tattha apaṇṇakan ti ekamsikaṃ aviruddhaṃ niyyānikaṃ, ṭhānaṃ ti kāraṇaṃ, kāraṇaṃ hi yasmā tadāyattavuttiāya phalaṃ tiṭṭhati nāma tasmā ṭhānaṃ ti vuccati, "ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato" ti ādisu c'; assa payogo vedītabbo, iti apaṇṇakaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti padadvayenāpi ekantahitasukhāvahattā paṇḍitehi paṭipannaṃ ekamsikakāraṇaṃ aviruddhakāraṇaṃ niyyānikakāraṇaṃ idan ti dīpeti, ayam ettha saṃkhepo, pabhedato pana tīni saraṇāgamanāni pañca sīlāni dasa sīlāni pātimokkhasaṃvaro indriyasaṃvaro ājīvapārisuddhi paccayapaṭisevanaṃ sabbam pi catupārisuddhisīlaṃ indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojane mattaññūtā jāgariyānuyogo jhānaṃ vipassanā abhiññā samāpatti ariyamaggo ariyaphalaṃ sabbam p'; etaṃ apaṇṇakaṭṭhānaṃ apaṇṇakapaṭipadā niyyānikapaṭipadā ti attho, yasmā ca pana niyyānikapaṭipadāya etaṃ nāmaṃ tasmā yeva Bhagavā apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ desento imaṃ suttaṃ āha:

"Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoniso c'; assa āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya, katamehi tīhi: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti --pe-- evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya na madāya --pe-- evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti: idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṃkamaṇa nisajjāya --pe-- evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hotīti", imasmiñ cāpi sutte tayo va dhammā vuttā, ayaṃ pana apaṇṇakapaṭipadā yāva arahattaphalaṃ labbhat'; eva,

[page 105]

1. Apaṇṇakajātaka. (1). 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha arahattaphalam pi phalasamāpattivihārassa c'; eva anupādāparinibbānassa ca paṭipadāy'; eva nāmaṃ hoti, eke ti ekacce paṇḍitamanussā, tattha kiñc'; āpi asukā nāmā 'ti niyamo n'; atthi, idaṃ pana sapaṇṇasamā Bodhisattaṃ yeva

---

---

sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaṃ; dutiyaṃ āhu takkikā ti, dutiyaṃ ti paṭhamato apanṇakaṭṭhānato niyyānikakāraṇato dutiyaṃ takkagāhakāraṇaṃ aniyyānikakāraṇaṃ, āhu takkikā ti ettha pana saddhiṃ purimapadena ayaṃ yojanā: apanṇakaṭṭhānaṃ aviruddhakāraṇaṃ niyyānikakāraṇaṃ eke bodhisattapamukhā paṇḍitamanussā gaṇhiṃsu, ye pana bālasatthavāhaputtapamukhā takkikā āhu te dutiyaṃ sāparādhaṃ anekamaṣikaṭṭhānaṃ aniyyānikakāraṇaṃ aggahesum, tesu ye apanṇakaṭṭhānaṃ aggahesum te sukkapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā, ye dutiyaṃ "purato bhavitabbaṃ udakenā" 'ti takkagāhasamaṅkhātaṃ aniyyānikakāraṇaṃ aggahesum te kaṇhapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā, tattha sukkapaṭipadā aparihānīpaṭipadā kaṇhapaṭipadā parihānīpaṭipadā, tasmā ye sukkapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā te aparihīnā sotthibhāvaṃ pattā ye pana kaṇhapaṭipadaṃ paṭipannā te parihīnā anayavyasanaṃ āpannā ti; imam atthaṃ Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatino vatvā uttariṃ idam āha: Etad aññāya medhāvī taṃ gaṇhe yad apanṇakan ti, tattha etad aññāya {medhāvīti} medhā ti laddhanāmāya visuddhāya uttamāya paññāya samannāgato kulaputto, etaṃ apanṇakaṇ c'; eva apanṇake cā 'ti dvīsu atakkagāhatakkagāhasamaṅkhātesu ṭhānesu guṇadosaṃ vuddhihāniṃ atthānatthaṃ ṇatvā ti attho, taṃ gaṇhe yad apanṇakan ti yaṃ apanṇakaṃ ekaṃsikasukkaṭipadāparihānīyapaṭipadāsamākhātaṃ niyyānikakāraṇaṃ tad eva gaṇheyya, kasmā: ekaṃsikādibhāvato yeva, itaraṃ pana na gaṇheyya, kasmā: anekamaṣikādibhāvato yeva, ayaṃ hi apanṇakapaṭipadā nāma sabbesaṃ Buddhapaccekaḥ Buddhabuddhaputtānaṃ paṭipadā, sabbabuddhā hi apanṇakapaṭipadāyam eva ṭhatvā dalhena viriyena pāramiyo pūretvā bodhitale Buddhā nāma honti, Paccekabuddhā paccekabodhiṃ uppādentī, Buddhaputtā sāvakaḥ pāramiṇānaṃ paṭivijjhanti.

Iti Bhagavā tesāṃ upāsakānaṃ "tisso kusalasampattiyo cha kāmasagge Brahmaloкасampattiyo ca datvāpi pariyoṣāne arahattamaggadāyikā apanṇakapaṭipadā nāma catusu apāyesu pañcasu ca nīcakulesu nibbattidāyikā sapaṇṇakapaṭipadā nāmā"

[page 106]

106 l. Ekanipāta. 1. Apanṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti imaṃ apanṇakadhammadesanaṃ dassetvā upari cattāri saccāni soḷasahi ākārehi pakāsesi. Saccapariyoṣāne sabbe pi te pañcasatā upāsakā sotāpattiḥale paṭiṭṭhahiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānetvā dassesi: "Tasmiṃ samaye bālasatthavāhaputto Devadatto ahosi, tassa parisā Devadattaparīsā va, paṇḍitasatthavāhaputtaparīsā Buddhaparīsā, paṇḍitasatthavāhaputto pana aham eva ahosi" ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Apanṇakajātakaṃ

## 2. Vaṇṇupathajātaḥ.

Akilāsuno ti. Imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharanto kathesi. Kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Ekaṃ ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ. Tathāgate kira Sāvattiyaṃ viharante eko sāvattivāsī kulaputto Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthu santike dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannacitto kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā pabbajitvā upasampadāya pañcavassiko hutvā dve mātikā uggaṇhitvā vipassanācāraṃ sikkhitvā Satthu santike attano cittaruciyaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā vassaṃ upagantvā temāsaṃ vāyamanto obhāsamattaṃ vā nimittamattaṃ vā uppādetuṃ nāsakkhi. Ath'; assa etad ahosi:

"Satthārā cattāro puggalā kathitā, tesu mayā padaparamena bhavitabbaṃ, n'; atthi maññe mayhaṃ imasmiṃ attabhāve maggo vā phalaṃ vā, kiṃ karissāmi araṇṇāvāsena, Satthu santikaṃ gantvā rūpaggappattaṃ Buddhasarīraṃ olokeno madhuradhammadesanaṃ suṇanto viharissāmīti" puna Jetavanam eva paccāgamāsī. Atha naṃ sandiṭṭhā sambhattā āhaṃsu: "āvuso, tvaṃ Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā 'samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti'; gato, idāni pana āgantvā saṃgaṇikāya abhiramamāno carasi, kin nu kho te pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pattaṃ, appaṭisandhiko jāto sīti. "Avuso ahaṃ maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā alabhitvā

---

'abhabbapuggalena mayā bhavitabban'; ti viriyaṃ ossajitvā āgato 'mhīti'. "Akāraṇaṃ te āvuso kataṃ dalhaviyassa Satthu sāsane pabbajitvā viriyaṃ ossajantena, ehi Tathāgatassa taṃ dassāmā"

[page 107]

2. Vaṇṇupathajāta. (2). 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ agamaṃsu.

Satthā disvā evaṃ āha: "bhikkhave, tumhe etaṃ bhikkhuṃ anicchamānaṃ ādāya āgatā, kiṃ kataṃ iminā" ti. "Bhante ayaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto viriyaṃ ossajitvā āgato" ti. Atha naṃ Satthā āha: "saccaṃ kira tayā bhikkhu viriyaṃ ossaṭṭhaṃ". "Saccaṃ Bhagavā" ti. "Kiṃ pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe sāsane pabbajitvā appiccho ti vā santuṭṭho ti vā pavivitto ti vā āraddhaviyāyo ti vā evaṃ attānaṃ ajānāpetvā ossaṭṭhaviyāyo bhikkhū ti jānāpesi, nanu tvaṃ pubbe viriyavā ahosi, tayā ekena kataviriyāya nissāya marukantāre pañcasu sakaṭasatesu manussā ca goṇā ca pānīyaṃ labhitvā sukhitā jātā, idāni kasmā viriyaṃ ossajasīti". So bhikkhu ettakena upatthambhito ahosi. Taṃ pana kathaṃ sutvā bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu: "bhante idāni iminā bhikkhunā viriyassa {ossaṭṭhabhāvo} amhākaṃ pākaṭo, pubbe pana etassa ekassa viriyaṃ nissāya marukantāre goṇamanussānaṃ pānīyaṃ labhitvā sukhitabhāvo paṭicchanno tumhākaṃ sabbaññūtañānass'; eva pākaṭo, amhākaṃ p'; etaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathethā" 'ti. "Tena hi bhikkhave suṇāthā" 'ti Bhagavā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ satuppādaṃ janetvā bhavantarena paṭicchannakāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto satthavāhakule paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā vayappatto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi vaṇijjaṃ karonto vicarati.

So ekadā saṭṭhiyojanikaṃ marukantāraṃ paṭipajji. Tasmīṃ kantāre sukhumavālikā muṭṭhinā gahitā hatthe na tiṭṭhati, suriyuggamanato paṭṭhāya aṅgārāsi viya uṇhā hoti, na sakkā akkamituṃ, tasmā taṃ paṭipajjantā dārūdakatelataṅḍulādīni sakaṭehi ādāya rattim eva gantvā aruṇuggamane sakaṭāni parivattaṃ katvā matthake maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā kālass'; eva āhāraṅgamaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā chāyāya nisinnā divasaṃ khetvā atthaṃ gate suriye sāyamaṃsaṃ bhūñjitvā bhūmiyā sītalāya jātāya sakaṭāni yojetvā gacchanti, samuddagamanasadisam eva gamanaṃ hoti, thalāniyāmaṃ nāma laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, so tārakasaññāya satthaṃ tāreti.

[page 108]

108 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So pi satthavāho tasmīṃ kāle iminā va niyāmena taṃ kantāraṃ gacchanto ekūnasatṭhiyojanāni gantvā "idāni ekaratten"; eva marukantāraṃ nikkhamaṃ bhavissatīti" sāyamaṃsaṃ bhūñjitvā sabbaṃ dārūdakaṃ khetvā sakaṭāni yojetvā pāyāsi. Niyāmaṃ purimasakaṭe āsandiṃ santharāpetvā ākāse tārakā olokeno "ito pājethā" 'ti vadamāno nipajji. So dīgham addhānaṃ aniddāyanabhāvena kilanto niddaṃ okkami, goṇe nivattitvā āgatamaggam eva gaṇhante na aññāsi. Goṇā sabbarattīṃ agamaṃsu. Niyāmaṃ aruṇuggamanavelāya pabuddho nakkhattaṃ oloketvā "sakaṭāni nivattetha nivattethā" 'ti āha. Sakaṭāni nivattetvā paṭipāṭiṃ karontānaṃ yeva aruṇo uggamano. Manussā "hiyyo amhākaṃ niṭṭhākhandaṃ vāraṭṭhānaṃ ev'; etaṃ, dārūdakaṃ pi no khīṇaṃ, idāni 'mhā naṭṭhā" ti sakaṭāni mocetvā parivattakena ṭhapetvā matthake maṇḍapaṃ katvā attano attano sakaṭassa heṭṭhā anusocantā nipajjiṃsu. Bodhisatto "mayi viriyaṃ ossajante sabbe vinassissantīti" pāto sītalavelāyam eva āhiṇḍanto ekaṃ dabbatīṇagacchaṃ disvā "imāni tiṇāni heṭṭhā udakasinehena uṭṭhitāni bhavissantīti" cintetvā kuddālaṃ gāhāpetvā taṃ padesaṃ khaṇāpesi. Saṭṭhihatthaṭṭhānaṃ khaṇiṃsu. Ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ khaṇitvā paharantānaṃ kuddālo heṭṭhā pāsāṇe paṭihaññi, pahaṭamatte sabbe viriyaṃ ossajiṃsu. Bodhisatto pana "imassa pāsāṇassa heṭṭhā udakena bhavitabban" ti otaritvā pāsāṇe ṭhito onamitvā sotāṃ odahitvā saddaṃ āvajjento heṭṭhā udakassa pavattanasaddaṃ sutvā uttaritvā cūlūpaṭṭhākaṃ āha:

---



---

"tāta, tayā viriye ossaṭṭhe sabbe vinassissāma, tvaṃ viriyaṃ anossajitvā imaṃ ayakūṭaṃ gahetvā āvātaṃ otarivā etasmiṃ pāsāṇe pahāraṃ dehīti. So tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā sabbesu viriyaṃ ossajitvā ṭhitesu pi viriyaṃ anossajanto otarivā pāsāṇe pahāraṃ adāsī.

[page 109]

2. Vaṇupathajātaka. (2). 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pāsāṇo majjhe bhijjitvā heṭṭhā pativā sotaṃ sannirumhitvā aṭṭhāsī. Tālakkhandhappamāṇā udakavaṭṭi uggañchi. Sabbe pāṇiyaṃ pivivā nahāyimsu. Atirekāni akkhayugādīni phāletvā yāgubhattaṃ pacivā bhujjitvā goṇe ca bhojetvā suriye atthaṃ gate udakāvāṭasamīpe dhajaṃ bandhitvā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ agamiṃsu. Te tattha bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇitvā dviguṇaṃ catugguṇaṃ bhogaṃ labhitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamiṃsu. Te tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gatā. Bodhisatto pi dānādīni puñṇāni katvā yathākammam eva gato.

Sammāsambuddho imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ kathetvā abhisambuddho va imaṃ gāthaṃ kathesi:

Ja\_1,1.2(=2).1: Akilāsuno vaṇṇupathe khaṇantā  
udaṅgaṇe tattha papaṃ avindum,  
evaṃ muni viriyabalūpapanno  
akilāsu vinde hadayassa santin ti. || Ja\_1:2 ||

Tattha akilāsuno ti nikkosajjā āraddhaviriya, vaṇṇupathe ti, vaṇṇu vuccati vālukā, vālukāmagge ti attho, khaṇantā ti bhūmiṃ khaṇamānā, udaṅgaṇe ti, ettha uda iti nipāto, aṅgaṇe ti attho, manussānaṃ saṃcaraṇaṭṭhāne anāvaṭe bhūmibhāge ti attho, tatthā ti tasmiṃ vaṇṇupathe, papaṃ avindun ti udakaṃ labhiṃsu, udakaṃ hi papīyanabhāvena papā ti vuccati, pavaṭṭaṃ vā āpaṃ papaṃ, mahodakan ti attho; evan ti opammaṇaṭṭhānaṃ, muniṭi, monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ, kāyamoneyyādīsu vā aññataraṃ, tena samannāgatattā puggalo muniṭi vuccati, so pan'; esa agāriyamuni anagāriyamuni sekhamuni asekhamuni paccekamuni munimuniṭi anekavidho, tattha agāriyamuniṭi gihī āgataphalo viññātasāsano, anagāriyamuniṭi tathārūpo va pabbajito, sekkhamuniṭi sattasekhā, asekhamuniṭi khīṇāsavo, paccekamuniṭi paccekasambuddho, munimuniṭi sammāsambuddho, imasmiṃ pan'; atthe sabbasaṃgāhikavasena moneyyasaṃkhātāya paññāya samannāgato muniṭi vedītabbo,

[page 110]

110 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viriyabalūpapanno ti viriyena c'; eva kāyabalaññabalena ca samannāgato, akilāsū ti nikkosajjo, kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu upasussatu sarīre maṃsalohitan ti evaṃ vuttena caturaṅgasamannāgatena viriyena samannāgatattā analaso, vinde hadayassa santin ti cittassa pi hadayaṭṭhānaṃ pi sītalabhāvakaṇaṇena santin ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ jhānavipassanābhīññārahattamaggaññasaṃkhātaṃ arivadhammaṃ vindati paṭilabhatīti attho. Bhagavatā hi: "dukkhaṃ bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañ ca sadatthaṃ parihāpeti, āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañ ca sadatthaṃ paripūreti, na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa pattī hotīti" evaṃ anekehi suttehi kusītassa dukkhavihāro āraddhaviriyaṃ sukkhavihāro saṃvaṇṇito, idhāpi āraddhaviriyaṃ akatābhīnivesassa vipassakassa viriyabalena adhigantabbaṃ, tam eva sukkhavihāraṃ dassento "evaṃ muni viriyabalūpapanno akilāsu vinde hadayassa santin" ti āha. Imaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: "yathā te vāṇijjā akilāsuno vaṇṇupathe khaṇantā udakaṃ labhiṃsu evaṃ imasmiṃ pi sāsane akilāsu hutvā vāyamamāno paṇḍito bhikkhu imaṃ jhānādibhedam hadayasantiṃ labhati, so tvaṃ bhikkhu

---



---

pubbe udakamattassa atthāya viriyaṃ katvā idāni evarūpe maggaphalattthāya niyyānikasāsane kasmā viriyaṃ ossajasīti".

Evaṃ imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ dassetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi.

Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhāsi.

Satthā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānetvā dassesi: "Tasmiṃ samaye viriyaṃ anossajitvā pāsāṇam bhinditvā mahājanassa udakadāyako cūlupaṭṭhako ayaṃ ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu ahoṣi, avasesaparisā idāni Buddhaparisā jātā, satthavāhajeṭṭhako pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Vaṇṇupathajātakaṃ.

### 3. Serivāṇijātaka.

Idha ce hi naṃ virādhesīti. Imam pi dhammadesanaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharanto ekaṃ ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ eva bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi purimanayen'; eva bhikkhūhi ānītaṃ Satthā āha: "tvaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe maggaphaladāyake sāsane pabbajitvā viriyaṃ ossajanto satasahassagghanikāya kañcanapāṭiyā parihiṇo Serivavāṇijo viya ciraṃ socissasīti.

[page 111]

### 3. Serivāṇijātaka. (3). 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhikkhū tassa atthassāvibhāvattam Bhagavantaṃ yācimsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte ito pañcame kappe Bodhisatto Serivaratthe Serivo nāma kacchapuṭavāṇijo ahoṣi. So Serivā nāma ekena lolakacchapuṭavāṇijena saddhiṃ Telavāhaṃ nāma nadiṃ uttaritvā Andhapuraṃ nāma nagaraṃ pavisanto nagaravithiyo bhājetvā attano pattavithiyā bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇanto cari. Itaro attano pattaṃ vithiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmiṃ ca nagare ekaṃ seṭṭhikulaṃ parijijjhaṃ ahoṣi, sabbe puttabhātikā ca dhanañ ca parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Ekā dārikā ayyakāya saddhiṃ avasesā ahoṣi. Tā dve pi paresaṃ bhatim katvā jivanti. Gehe pana tesam mahāseṭṭhinā paribhuttapubbā suvaṇṇapāṭi bhājanantare nikkhittā dīgharattaṃ avalaṇṇijyamānā malaggahitā ahoṣi. Tā tassā suvaṇṇapāṭibhāvam pi na jānanti. So lolavāṇijo tasmiṃ samaye "maṇike gaṇhatha, maṇike gaṇhathā" 'ti vicaranto gharadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Sā kumārikā taṃ disvā ayyakaṃ āha:

"amma mayhaṃ ekaṃ pilandhanaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti. "Amma mayaṃ duggatā, kiṃ datvā gaṇhissāmā" 'ti. "Ayaṃ no pāti atthi no ca amhākaṃ upakārā, imaṃ datvā gaṇhā" 'ti. Sā vāṇijaṃ pakkosāpetvā āsane {nisidāpetvā} taṃ pātim datvā "ayya imaṃ gahetvā tava bhaginiyā kiñcid eva dehīti" āha. Vāṇijo pātim hatthena gahetvā "suvaṇṇapāṭi bhavissatīti" parivattetvā pātipiṭṭhiyā sūciyā lekhaṃ kaḍḍhitvā suvaṇṇabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "imesaṃ kiñci adatvā va imaṃ pātim harissāmīti" "ayaṃ kiṃ agghati, addhamāsako pi 'ssā mūlaṃ na hotīti"

[page 112]

### 112 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhūmiyaṃ khipitvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Tena pavisitvā nikkhantavithiṃ itaro pavisitum labbhatīti Bodhisatto taṃ vithiṃ pavisitvā "maṇike gaṇhathā" 'ti taṃ eva gharadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Puna sā kumārikā tath'; eva ayyakaṃ āha. Atha naṃ ayyakā "amma, paṭhamam āgatavāṇijo pātim bhūmiyaṃ khipitvā gato, idāni kiṃ datvā gaṇhissāmā" 'ti āha.

"Amma, so vāṇijo pharusavāco, ayaṃ pana piyadassano mudusallāpo, app-eva nāma naṃ gaṇheyyā" 'ti. "Tena hi pakkosā" 'ti. Sā taṃ pakkosi. Ath'; assa gehaṃ pavisitvā nisinnassa taṃ pātim adamsu. So tassā suvaṇṇapāṭibhāvaṃ ṇatvā "amma, ayaṃ pāti satasahassaṃ agghati, pāṭiagghanakabhaṇḍam mayhaṃ hatthe n'; atthīti" āha. "Ayya, paṭhamam āgatavāṇijo 'ayaṃ addhamāsakam pi na agghatīti'; bhūmiyaṃ khipitvā gato, ayaṃ pana tava puññaṃ suvaṇṇapāṭi jātā bhavissatīti mayaṃ imaṃ tuyhaṃ dema, kiñcid eva no datvā imaṃ gahetvā

---

---

yāhīti". Bodhisatto tasmim̐ khaṇe hatthagatāni pañca kahāpaṇasatāni pañcasataggaṇakaṇ ca bhaṇḍaṃ sabbam̐ datvā "mayham̐ imaṃ tulaṇ ca pasibbakaṇ ca aṭṭha ca kahāpaṇe dethā" 'ti ettakaṃ yācitvā ādāya pakkāmi. So sīgham̐ eva nadīṭiraṃ gantvā nāvikaṃ aṭṭha kahāpaṇe datvā nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Tato lolavāṇijo pi puna gehaṃ gantvā "āharatha taṃ pātim̐, tumhākaṃ kiñcid eva dassāmīti" āha. Sā taṃ paribhāsivā "tvam̐ amhākaṃ satahassaggaṇikaṃ suvaṇṇapātim̐ addhamāsakaggaṇikaṃ pi na akāsi, tuyham̐ pana sāmikasadiso eko dhammikavāṇijo amhākaṃ sahasaṃ datvā taṃ ādāya gato" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā "tassa satahassaggaṇikāya hi suvaṇṇapātiyā parihiṇo 'mhi, mahājānikaro vata me ayan" ti saṇjātabalavasoko satim̐ paccupaṭṭhāpetum̐ asakkonto visaññī hutvā attano hatthagate kahāpaṇe c'; eva bhaṇḍakaṇ ca gharadvāre yeva vikiritvā nivāsanapārūpanam̐ pahāya tulādaṇḍaṃ muggaraṃ katvā ādāya Bodhisattassa anupadaṃ pakkanto nadīṭiraṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā

[page 113]

3. Serivāṇijāṭaka. (3). 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ambho nāvika nāvaṃ nivattehīti" āha. Bodhisatto "mā nivattayīti" paṭisedheti. Itarassāpi Bodhisattaṃ gacchantaṃ passantassa passantassa balavasoko udapādi. Hayaṃ uṇhaṃ ahoṣi, mukhato lohitaṃ uggañchi, vāpikaddamo viya hayaṃ phali. So Bodhisatte āghātaṃ bandhitvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Imaṃ paṭhamaṃ Devadattassa Bodhisatte āghātabandhanaṃ. Bodhisatto dānādīni puññāni karitvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Sammāsambuddho imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ kathetvā abhisambuddho va imaṃ gāthaṃ kathesi:

Ja\_I,1.3(=3).1: Idha ce hi naṃ virādhesi saddhammassa niyāmatam̐  
ciraṃ tvam̐ anutapessasi Serivāyaṃ va vāṇijo ti. || Ja\_I:3 ||

Tattha idha ce hi naṃ virādhesi saddhammassa niyāmatan ti imasmim̐ sāsane etaṃ saddhammassa niyāmatāsaṃkhātaṃ sotāpattimaggam̐ virādhesi yadi virādhesi viriyam̐ ossajanto nādhigacchasi na paṭilabhasīti attho, ciraṃ tvam̐ anutapessasīti evam̐ sante tvam̐ dīgham̐ addhānaṃ socanto paridevanto añutapessasi, athavā ossaṭṭhaviriyatāya ariyamaggassa virādhitattā dīgharattaṃ nirayādīsu uppanno nānappakārāni dukkhāni anubhavanto anutapessasi kilamissasīti, ayam̐ ettha attho; kathaṃ: Serivāyaṃ va vāṇijo ti, Serivā ti evaṃnāmako 'yam, vā 'ti yathā, idam̐ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā pubbe Serivā nāma vāṇijo satahassaggaṇikaṃ suvaṇṇapātim̐ labhitvā tassa gahaṇattāya viriyam̐ akatvā tato parihiṇo anutappi evam̐ eva tvam̐ pi imasmim̐ sāsane paṭiyattasuvaṇṇapātisadisam̐ ariyamaggam̐ ossaṭṭhaviriyatāya anadhigacchanto tato parihiṇo dīgharattaṃ anutappissasi, sace pana viriyam̐ na ossajissasi paṇḍitavāṇijo suvaṇṇapātim̐ viya mama sāsane navavidham̐ pi lokuttaradhammaṃ paṭilabhissasīti.

[page 114]

114 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

Evam̐ assa Satthā arahattena kūṭam̐ gaṇhanto imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ dassetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyō bhikkhu aggaṃ arahatte paṭiṭṭhāsi.

Satthāpi dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhim̐ ghaṭetvā jātakam̐ samodhānetvā dassesi: "Tadā bālavāṇijo Devadatto ahoṣi, paṇḍitavāṇijo aham̐ eva ahoṣin" ti desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Serivāṇijāṭakam̐.

4. Cullakasetṭhijāṭaka.

Appakena pi medhāvīti. Imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Jīvakambavane viharanto Cullapanthakatheram̐ ārabba kathesi. Tattha Cullapanthakassa tāva nibbatti kathetabbā. Rājagahe kira

---

---

dhanasetṭhikulassa dhītā attano dāsen'; eva saddhiṃ santhavaṃ katvā "aññe pi me imaṃ kammaṃ jāneyyūn" ti bhītā evaṃ āha: "amhehi imasmiṃ ṭhāne vasituṃ na sakkā, sace me mātāpitaro. imaṃ dosaṃ jānissanti khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ karissanti, videsaṃ gantvā vasissāmā" 'ti hatthasāraṃ gahetvā aggadvārena nikkhamitvā "yattha vā tattha vā aññehi ajānanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vasissāmā" 'ti ubho pi agamaṃsu. Tesāṃ ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vasantānaṃ saṃvāsam anvāya tassā kucchiyaṃ gabbho patiṭṭhāsi. Sā gabbhaparipākaṃ āgamma sāmikena saddhiṃ mantesi: "gabbho me paripākaṃ gato, nātibandhuvirahite ca ṭhāne gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ nāma ubhinnaṃ pi amhākaṃ dukkham eva, kulagehaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti. So "ajja gacchāma, sve gacchāmā" 'ti divase atikkāmesi. Sā cintesi: "ayaṃ bālo attano dosamahantatāya gantuṃ na ussahati, mātāpitaro nāma ekantahitā, ayaṃ gacchatu vā mā vā mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti". Tasmīṃ gehā nikkhante gehaparikkhāraṃ paṭisāmetvā attano kulagharaṃ gatabhāvaṃ anantaragehavāsīnaṃ ārocetvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Atha so puriso gharaṃ āgato taṃ adisvā paṭivissake pucchitvā "kulagharaṃ gatā" ti sutvā vegena anubandhitvā antarāmagge sampāpuṇi. Tassāpi tatth'; eva gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahosi. So "kiṃ idaṃ bhaddhe" ti pucchi.

"Sāmi, eko putto jāto" ti. "Idāni kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti. "Yass'; atthāya mayaṃ kulagharaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ kammaṃ antarā va nipphannaṃ, tattha gantvā kiṃ karissāma, nivattāmā" 'ti dve pi ekacittā hutvā nivattiṃsu. Tassa ca dārakassa panthe jātattā Panthako ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu.

[page 115]

4. Cullakasetṭhijātaka. (4). 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassā na cirass'; eva aparo pi gabbho patiṭṭhahi. Sabbaṃ purimanayen'; eva vitthāretabbaṃ. Tassa pi dārakassa panthe jātattā paṭhamajātassa Mahāpanthako ti nāmaṃ katvā itarassa Cullapanthako ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Te dve pi dārake gahetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva āgatā. Tesāṃ tattha vasantānaṃ ayaṃ Panthadārako aññe dārake cullapitā ti ayyako ti ayyakā ti vadante sutvā mātaraṃ pucchi: "amma aññe dārakā cullapitā ti ayyako ti ayyakā ti vadanti, amhākaṃ nātakā n'; atthīti". "Āma tāta, tumhākaṃ ettha nātakā n'; atthi, Rājagahanagare pana vo dhanasetṭhi nāma ayyako, tattha tumhākaṃ bahuñātakā" ti. "Kasmā tattha na gacchāma amma" ti. Sā attano agamanakāraṇaṃ puttassa kathetvā puttesu punappuna kathentesu sāmikaṃ āha:

"ime dārakā ativiya kilamenti, kiṃ no mātāpitaro disvā maṃsaṃ khādissanti, ehi dārakānaṃ ayyakakulaṃ dassemā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ sammukhā va ṭhātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, taṃ pana tattha nayissāmīti". "Sādhu ayya, yena kenaci nayena dārakānaṃ ayyakakulam eva daṭṭhuṃ vaṭṭatīti".

Dve pi janā dārake ādāya anupubbena Rājagahaṃ patvā nagaradvāre ekissā sālāya nivāsaṃ kappetvā dārakamātā dve dārake gahetvā āgatabhāvaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ ārocāpesi. Te taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā "saṃsāre carantānaṃ na putto dhītā nāma n'; atthi, te amhākaṃ mahāparādhikā, na sakkā tehi amhākaṃ cakkhupathe ṭhātuṃ, ettakaṃ pana nāma dhanāṃ gahetvā dve pi janā phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā jīvantu, dārake pana idha pesentū" ti. Setṭhidhītā mātāpitūhi pesitaṃ dhanāṃ gahetvā dārake āgatadūtānaṃ yeva hatthe datvā pesesi.

Dārakā ayyakakule vaḍḍhanti. Tesu Cullapanthako atidharo, Mahāpanthako pana ayyakena saddhiṃ Dasabalassa dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ gacchati. Tassa niccaṃ Satthu sammukhā dhammaṃ suṇantassa pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami. So ayyakaṃ āha: "sace tumhe sampāṭicchatha ahaṃ pabbajeyyan" ti. "Kiṃ vadesi tāta, mayhaṃ sakalalokassāpi pabbajato tav'; eva pabbajjā bhaddikā, sace sakkosi pabbaja tātā" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā Satthu santikaṃ gato. Satthā "kiṃ mahāsetṭhi dārako te laddho" ti. "Āma bhante, ayaṃ dārako mayhaṃ nattā 'tumhākaṃ santike pabbajāmīti āha".

[page 116]

116 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sathā aññataraṃ piṇḍacārikaṃ "imaṃ dāraḥ pabbājeḥi" āñāpesi. Thero tassa tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitvā pabbājesi. So bahū Buddhavacaṇaṃ uggaṇhitvā pariṇḍavasso upasampadaṃ labhi, upasampanno yonisomanasikāre kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So jhānasukhena maggasukhena ca vītināmento cintesi: "sakkā nu kho imaṃ sukhaṃ Cullapanthakassa dātun" ti. Tato ayyakaseṭṭhissa santikaṃ gantvā "mahāseṭṭhi sace tumhe sampācicchatha ahaṃ Cullapanthakaṃ pabbājeyyan" ti āha. "Pabbājetha bhante" ti. Thero Cullapanthakadāraḥ pabbājetvā dasasu silesu patiṭṭhāpesi. Cullapanthakasāmaṇero pabbajitvā va dandho ahoṣi.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ sugandhaṃ  
pāto siyā phullam avītagandhaṃ  
Aṅgīrasam passa virocamaṇaṃ  
tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'; antalikkhe ti

imaṃ ekaṃ gāthaṃ catuḥi māsehi gaṇhituṃ nāsakkhi. So kira Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle pabbajitvā paññavā hutvā aññatarassa dandhabhikkhuno uddesagahaṇakāle pariḥāsakeḷiṃ akāsi. So bhikkhu tena pariḥāsena lajjito n'; eva uddesaṃ gaṇhi na sajjhāyam akāsi.

Tena kammenāyaṃ pabbajitvā va dandho jāto, gahitagahitaṃ padaṃ upari upari gaṇhantassa nassati, tassa imaṃ eva gāthaṃ gahetuṃ vāyamantassa cattāro māsā atikkantā. Atha naṃ Mahāpanthako āha: "Panthaka, tvaṃ imasmiṃ sāsane abhabbo, catuḥi māsehi ekaṃ gāthaṃ pi gahetuṃ na sakkosi, pabbajitakiccaṃ pana tvaṃ kathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessasi, nikkhama ito vihāra" ti nikkadḍhi. Cullapanthako Buddhasāsane sinehena gihibhāvaṃ na pattheti. Tasmīṃ ca kāle Mahāpanthako bhattuddesako hoti. Jīvako Komārabhacco bahū gandhamālaṃ ādāya attano ambavaṇaṃ gantvā Sathāraṃ pūjetvā dhammaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Dasabalaṃ vanditvā Mahāpanthakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kittakā bhante Sathu santike bhikkhū" ti pucchi. "Pañcamattāni satānti." "Sve bhante buddhapamukhāni pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya amhākaṃ nivesane bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti. "Upāsaka, Cullapanthako nāma dandho avirūḥidhammo, taṃ ṭhapetvā sesānaṃ nimantaṇaṃ paṭicchāmīti" thero āha.

[page 117]

#### 4. Cullakaseṭṭhijātaka. (4). 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ sutvā Cullapanthako cintesi: "thero ettakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nimantaṇaṃ paṭicchanto maṃ bāhiraṃ katvā paṭicchati, nissamsayaṃ mayhaṃ bhātikassa mayi cittaṃ bhinnaṃ bhavissati, kiṃ dāni mayhaṃ iminā sāsanaṃ, gihī hutvā dānādīni puññāni karonto jvissāmīti" so punadivase pāto va "gihī bhavissāmīti" pāyāsi. Sathā paccūsakāle yeva lokaṃ olokeno imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā paṭhamataraṃ gantvā Cullapanthakassa gamanamaḡge dvārakoṭṭhake caṃkamanto aṭṭhāsi. Cullapanthako gharā nikkhamanto Sathāraṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vandi. Atha naṃ Sathā "kahaṃ pana tvaṃ Cullapanthaka imāya velāya gacchasi" āha. "Bhātā maṃ bhante nikkadḍhati, tenāhaṃ vibbhamituṃ gacchamīti. "Cullapanthaka, tava pabbajjā nāma mama santakā, bhātārā nikkadḍhito kasmā mama santikaṃ nāgañchi, ehi kin te gihibhāvena, mama santike bhavissasi" Cullapanthakaṃ ādāya gantvā gandhakuṭipamukhe nisīdāpetvā "Cullapanthaka puratthābhimukho hutvā imaṃ pilotikaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ ti parimajjanto idh'; eva hohīti" iddhiyā abhisamkhaṭaṃ parisuddhaṃ pilotikaṃ datvā kāle ārocite bhikkhusamghaparivuto Jivakassa gehaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisīdi. Cullapanthako pi suriyaṃ olokeno taṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ rajoharaṇaṃ ti parimajjanto nisīdi. Tassa taṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ parimajjantassa parimajjantassa kilīṭṭhaṃ ahoṣi. Tato cintesi: "idaṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ ativiya parisuddhaṃ, imaṃ pana attabhāvaṃ nissāya purimapakatiṃ vijahitvā evaṃ kilīṭṭhaṃ jātaṃ, aniccā vata samkhārā ti khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapento vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhesi. Sathā Cullapanthakassa cittaṃ vipassanaṃ ārūḥhaṃ ti ṇatvā "Cullapanthaka, tvaṃ 'etaṃ pilotikakhaṇḍaṃ eva samkilīṭṭhaṃ rajarañjitaṃ jātan'; ti mā saññaṃ kari, abbhantare pana te rāgarajādāyo atthi, te harāhīti vatvā obhāsaṃ vissajjetvā purato nisinna viya paññāyamānarūpo hutvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

---

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati,  
rāgass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti;  
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā bhikkhavo  
vihāranti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

[page 118]

118 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

Doso rajo --pe--.

Moho rajo na ca pana reṇu vuccati,  
mohass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti;  
etaṃ rajaṃ vippajahitvā bhikkhavo  
vihāranti te vigatarajassa sāsane ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne Cullapanthako saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattam pāpuni, Paṭisambhidāhi yev'; assa tīṇi Piṭakāni āgamimsu. So kira pubbe rājā hutvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto nalāṭato sede muñcante parisuddhena sātakena nalāṭantaṃ puñji. Sātako kiliṭṭho ahoṣi. So "imaṃ sarīraṃ nissāya evarūpo parisuddho sātako pakatiṃ jahitvā kiliṭṭho jāto, aniccā vata saṃkhāra" ti aniccaaññaṃ paṭilabhi, tena kāraṇeṇ'; assa rajoharaṇam eva paccayo jāto. Jīvako pi kho Komārabhacco Dasabalassa dakkhiṇodakaṃ upanāmesi. Satthā "nanu Jīvaka vihāre bhikkhū atthīti" hatthena pattaṃ pidahi. Mahāpanthako "nanu bhante vihāre n'; atthi bhikkhū ti" āha. Satthā "atthi Jīvaka" 'ti āha. Jīvako "tena hi bhāṇe gaccha, vihāre bhikkhūnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ vā natthibhāvaṃ vā jānāhīti" purisaṃ pesesi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Cullapanthako "mayhaṃ bhātiko 'vihāre bhikkhū n'; atthīti'; bhāṇati, vihāre bhikkhūnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ assa pakāsessāmīti" sakalaṃ ambavanaṃ bhikkhūnañ ñeva pūresi. Ekacce bhikkhū cīvarakammaṃ karonti, ekacce rajanakammaṃ, ekacce sajjhāyaṃ karontīti evaṃ aññaññaṃ asadisam bhikkhusahassaṃ māpesi. So puriso vihāre bahū bhikkhū disvā nivattivā "ayya sakalaṃ ambavanaṃ bhikkhūhi paripuṇṇaṃ" ti Jīvakassa ārocesi. Thero pi kho tatth'; eva

"Sahassakkhattuṃ attānaṃ nimminivāna Panthako  
nisīdi ambavane ramme yāva kālappavedanā" ti.

Atha Satthā taṃ purisaṃ āha: "vihāraṃ gantvā 'Satthā Cullapanthakaṃ nāma pakkosattīti'; vadehīti". Tena gantvā tathā vutte "ahaṃ Cullapanthako ahaṃ Cullapanthako" ti mukhasahassaṃ uṭṭhahi. Puriso gantvā "sabbe pi kira bhante Cullapanthakā yeva nāmā" 'ti āha.

"Tena hi tvaṃ gantvā yo 'ahaṃ Cullapanthako'; ti paṭhamam vadati taṃ hatthe gaṇha,

[page 119]

4. Cullakasetṭhijātaka. (4). 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avasesā antaradhāyissantīti". So tathā akāsi.

Tāvad eva sahasamattā bhikkhū antaradhāyimsu. Thero gatena purisena saddhiṃ agamāsi. Satthā bhattakiccapariyosāne Jīvakaṃ āmantesi: "Jīvaka, Cullapanthakassa pattaṃ gaṇha, ayaṃ te anumodanaṃ karissattīti". Jīvako tathā akāsi. Thero sīhanādaṃ nadanto taruṇasiṃho viya tīhi Piṭakehi saṃkhobhetvā anumodanaṃ akāsi.

Satthā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivāro vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhūhi vatte dassite utthāyāsanaṃ gandhakuṭipamukhe ṭhatvā bhikkhusaṃghassa Sugatovādaṃ datvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā bhikkhusaṃgham uyyojetvā surabhiṃgandhavāsitaṃ gandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ upagato. Atha sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū ito c'; ito ca samosarivā rattakambalasāṇiṃ parikkhipantā viya nisīditvā Satthu guṇakathaṃ ārabhimsu: "āvuso; Mahāpanthako Cullapanthakassa ajjhāsayaṃ ajānanto 'catuhi

---

---

māsehi ekaṃ gāthaṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkoti, dandho ayaṇ'; ti vihārā nikkadḍhi, Sammāsambuddho pana attano anuttaradhammarājatāya ekasmiṃ yev'; assa antarabhatte saha paṭisambhidāya arahattaṃ adāsi, tīṇi Piṭakāni paṭisambhidāhi yeva āgatāni, aho Buddhānaṃ balan nāma mahantaṇ" ti.

Atha Bhagavā dhammasabhāyaṃ imaṃ kathāpavattiṃ ṇatvā "ajja mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" Buddhaseyyāya uṭṭhāya surattadupaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā vijjullatā viya kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā rattakambalasadisaṃ Sugatamahācīvaraṃ pārupitvā surabhiḡandhakuṭito nikkhamma mattavaravāraṇasīhavikkantavilāsenā anantāya Buddhaliḡhāya dhammasabhāyaṃ gantvā alaṃkatamaṇḍapamajjhe supaññattavarabuddhāsaṇaṃ abhiruyha chabbaṇḡabuddharasmiyo vissajento aṇṇavakucchiṃ obhāsayamāno Yugandharamatthake bālasuriyo viya āsaṇamajjhe nisīdi.

Sammāsambuddhe pana āgatamate bhikkhusaṃḡho kathaṃ pacchinditvā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Sattḡā mudukena mettacittena paṛisaṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ paṛisā ativiya sobhati, ekassa pi hatthakukkucchaṃ vā pādakukkucchaṃ vā ukkāṣitasaddo vā khipitasaddo vā n'; atthi, sabbe p'; ime Buddhagāraṇena sagāravā Buddhatejēna tajjitā mayi āyukappaṃ pi akathetvā nisinne paṭḡamaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā na kathessanti, kathāsamuṭṭhāpanavattānāma mayā va jānitabbaṃ, ahaṃ eva paṭḡamaṃ kathessāmīti madhureṇa brahmassareṇa bhikkhū āmantetvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya sannisinnā,

[page 120]

120 l. Ekaṇipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti āha. "Bhante, na mayāṃ imasmiṃ ṭhāne nisinnā aññaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathema, tumhākaṃ yeva pana ḡuṇe vaṇṇayamānā nisinn'; amhā" 'ti, "āvuso, Mahāpanthako Cullapanthakassa ajjhāsayāṃ ajānanto --pe-- aho Buddhānaṃ balan nāma mahantaṇ" ti. Sattḡā bhikkhūnaṃ kathaṃ sutvā "bhikkhave, Cullapanthako maṃ nissāya idāni tāva dhammesu dhammamahantataṃ patto, pubbe pana maṃ nissāya bhogesu pi bhogamahantataṃ pāpuṇīti" āha. Bhikkhū tass'; atthassa āvibhāvattaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu. Bhagavā bhavantaṇe paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāṣiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḡatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappaṭto seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā Cullakaseṭṭhi nāma ahoṣi. So paṇḡito vyatto sabbānimittāni jānāti. So ekadivasaṃ rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanta antaravīthiyaṃ matamūṣikaṃ disvā taṃkhaṇe nakkhattaṃ samānetvā idam āha: "sakkā cakkhumatā kulaputtena imaṃ unduraṃ gahetvā dārābharaṇaṃ vā kātuṃ kammante ca payojetuṇ" ti. Aññataro duggatakulaputto taṃ seṭṭhissa vacanaṃ sutvā "nāyaṃ ajānitvā kathessaṭṭi" mūṣikaṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ āpaṇe biḡālass'; atthāya datvā kākaṇikaṃ labhi.

Tāya kākaṇikāya phāṇitaṃ gahetvā ekena kuṭena pāṇiyaṃ gaṇhi. So araññato āgacchante {mālākāre} disvā thokaṃ thokaṃ phāṇitakhaṇḡaṃ datvā uluṃkena pāṇiyaṃ adāsi. Te tassa ekekaṃ pupphamuṭṭhiṃ adamaṃsu. So tena pupphamūlena punadivase pi phāṇitaṇ ca pāṇiyaghaṭaṇ ca gahetvā pupphārāmaṃ eva gato. Tassa taṃ divasaṃ mālākārā aḡḡhocitake pupphagacche datvā agamaṃsu. So na cirass'; eva iminā upāyena atṭha kahāpaṇe labhi. Puna ekasmiṃ vātavuṭṭhidivase rājuyyāne bahū sukkhahaṇḡakā ca sākhā ca palāsaṇ ca vātena patitaṃ hoti. Uyyānapālo chaḡḡdetuṃ upāyaṃ na passaṭi.

[page 121]

4. Cullakaseṭṭhiḡātaka. (4). 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tatta gantvā "sace imāni dārupaṇṇāni mayhaṃ dassasi ahaṇ te imāni sabbāni nīharissāmīti" uyyānapālaṃ āha. So "gaṇha ayyā" 'ti sampaṭicchi. Cullantevāsiko dārakānaṃ keḡimaṇḡalaṃ gantvā phāṇitaṃ datvā muhuttēna sabbāni dārupaṇṇāni nīharāpetvā uyyānavāre rāsiṃ kāresi. Tadā rājakumbhakāro rājakulānaṃ bhājanānaṃ pacanattḡāya dārūni

---

---

pariyesamāno uyyānadvāre tāni disvā tassa hatthato vikkiṇitvā gaṇhi. Taṃ divasaṃ Cullantevāsiko dāruvikkayena soḷasa kahāpaṇe cāṭiādīni ca pañca bhājanāni labhi. So catuvīsatiyā kahāpaṇesu jātesu "atthi ayaṃ upāyo mayhan" ti nagaradvārato avidūraṭṭhāne ekaṃ pāṇiyacāṭiṃ ṭhapetvā pañcasate tiṇahārake pāṇiyena upaṭṭhahi. Te āhaṃsu: "tvaṃ samma amhākaṃ bahūpakāro, kin te karomā" 'ti. So "mayhaṃ kicce uppanne karissathā" 'ti vatvā ito c'; ito ca vicaranto thalapathakammikena ca jalapathakammikena ca saddhiṃ mittasanthavaṃ akāsi. Tassa thalapathakammiko "sve imaṃ nagaraṃ assavāṇijako pañca assasatāni gahetvā āgamissatīti" ācikkhi. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tiṇahārake āha: "ajja mayhaṃ ekekaṃ tiṇakalāpaṃ detha, mayā ca tiṇe avikkite attano tiṇaṃ mā vikkiṇathā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇchitvā pañca tiṇakalāpasatāni āharitvā tassa ghare pāṭiyāmsu. Assavāṇijo sakalanagare assānaṃ tiṇaṃ alabhitvā tassa sahasaṃ datvā taṃ tiṇaṃ gaṇhi. Tato katipāhaccayena tassa jalapathakammikasahāyako ārocesi: "paṭṭanaṃ mahānāvā āgatā" ti.

So "atthi ayaṃ upāyo" ti aṭṭhahi kahāpaṇehi sabbaparivārasampannaṃ tāvakālikaṃ rathaṃ gahetvā mahantena yasena nāvāpaṭṭanaṃ gantvā ekaṃ aṅgulimuddikaṃ nāvāya saccakāraṃ datvā avidūraṭṭhāne sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā nisinnō purise āṇāpesi: "bāhirato vāṇijesu āgatesu tatiyena pāṭihārena ārocethā" 'ti.

[page 122]

122 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Nāvā āgatā" ti sutvā Bārāṇasito satamattā vāṇijā "bhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhāmā" 'ti āgamiṃsu. "Bhaṇḍaṃ tumhe na labhissatha, asukaṭṭhāne nāma mahāvāṇijena saccakāro dinno" ti. Te taṃ sutvā tassa santikaṃ āgatā. Pādamūlikapurisā purimasaññāvasena tatiyena pāṭihārena tesāṃ āgatabhāvaṃ ārocesuṃ. Te satamattāpi vāṇijā ekekaṃ sahasaṃ datvā tena saddhiṃ nāvāya paṭṭikā hutvā puna ekekaṃ sahasaṃ datvā pattiṃ vissajjāpetvā bhaṇḍaṃ attano santakaṃ akaṃsu.

Cullantevāsiko dve sataśahassāni gaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiṃ āgantvā "kataññunā bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" ekaṃ sataśahassaṃ gāhāpetvā Cullakasetṭhissa samīpaṃ gato. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi "kin te tāta katvā idaṃ dhaṇaṃ laddhan" ti pucchi. So "tumhe kathitupaṇḍe ṭhatvā catumāsabbhantaren"; eva laddhan" ti matamūsikaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ vatthuṃ kathesi. Cullamahāseṭṭhi tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "na dāni evarūpaṃ dāraṃ parasantakaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" vayappattaṃ dhīraṃ datvā sakalakuṭumbassa sāmikaṃ akāsi. So seṭṭhino accayena tasmiṃ nagare seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhi. Bodhisatto pi yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Sammāsambuddho pi imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ kathetvā abhisambuddho va imaṃ gāthaṃ kathesi:

Ja\_I,1.4(=4).1: Appakena pi medhāvī pābhatena vicakkhaṇo

samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ anuṃ aggīva santhamaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:4 ||

Tattha appakena pīti thokenāpi parittakenāpi, medhāvīti paññāvā, pābhatenā 'ti bhaṇḍamūlena, vicakkhaṇo ti vohārakusalo, samuṭṭhāpeti attānaṃ ti mahantaṃ dhaṇaṃ ca yasaṃ ca uppādetvā tattha attānaṃ saṇṭhāpeti patiṭṭhāpeti, yathā kim: aṇuṃ aggīva santhamaṃ, yathā paṇḍito puriso parittaṃ aggīṃ anukkamena gomayacūṇṇādīni pakkhipitvā mukhavātena dhamanto samuṭṭhāpeti vaḍḍheti mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ karoti evam eva paṇḍito thokaṃ pi pābhatāṃ labhitvā nānāpāyehi payojetvā dhaṇaṃ ca yasaṃ ca vaḍḍheti vaḍḍhetvā ca pana tattha attānaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti,

[page 123]

5. Taṇḍulanālijātaka. (5). 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāya eva vā pana dhanayasamahantatāya attānaṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, abhiññātaṃ pākātaṃ karotīti attho.

---



---

Iti Bhagavā "bhikkhave, Cullapanthako maṃ nissāya idāni dhammesu dhammamahantataṃ patto, pubbe pana bhogesu pi bhogamahantataṃ pāpuṇīti".

Evaṃ imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Cullantevāsiko Cullapanthako ahoṣi, Cullakamahāseṭṭhi pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Cullakaseṭṭhijātaṃ.

#### 5. Taṇḍulanālijātaka.

Kim agghati taṇḍulanālikā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Lāḷudāyittheraṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmim samaye āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto saṃghassa bhattuddesako hoti. Tasmim pāto va salākabhattāni uddisamāne Udāyittherassa kadāci varabhataṃ pāpuṇāti kadāci lāmakabhataṃ. So lāmakabhataṃ pattadivase salākaggaṃ ākulaṃ karoti: "kiṃ Dabbo va salākaṃ dātuṃ jānāti, amhe na jānāmā" 'ti vadati. Tasmim salākaggaṃ ākulaṃ karonte "handa dāni tvam eva salākā dehīti" salākapaṇḍitaṃ adāsu. Tato paṭṭhāya so saṃghassa salākaṃ adāsi, dadanto pana idaṃ varabhataṃ ti vā lāmakabhataṃ ti vā asukavassagge varabhataṃ ṭhitāṃ asukavassagge lāmakabhataṃ ti vā na jānāti, ṭhitikaṃ karonto pi asukavassagge ṭhitikā ti na sallakkheti, bhikkhūnaṃ ṭhitavelāya imasmim ṭhāne ayaṃ ṭhitikā ṭhitā imasmim ṭhāne ayaṃ ti bhūmiyaṃ vā bhittiyaṃ vā lekhaṃ kaḍḍhati. Punadivase salākagge bhikkhū mandatarā vā honti bahutarā vā, tesu mandataresu lekhā heṭṭhā hoti bahutaresu upari, so ṭhitikaṃ ajānanto lekhāsāññāya salākaṃ deti.

Atha naṃ bhikkhū "āvuso Udāyi lekhā nāma heṭṭhā vā hoti upari vā, varabhataṃ pana asukavassagge ṭhitāṃ lāmakabhataṃ asukavassagge" ti āhaṃsu. So bhikkhū paṭippharanto "yadi evaṃ ayaṃ lekhā kasmā evaṃ ṭhitā, kiṃ ahaṃ tumhākaṃ saddahāmi, imissā lekhāya saddahāmiti" vadati, Atha naṃ daharā ca sāmaṇerā ca "āvuso Lāḷudāyi,

[page 124]

124 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tayi salākā dente bhikkhū lābhena parihāyanti, na tvaṃ dātuṃ anucchaviko, niggaccha ito" ti salākaggato nikkaḍḍhiṃsu.

Tasmim khaṇe salākagge mahantaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Taṃ sutvā Satthā Anandattheraṃ pucchi: "Ānanda, salākagge mahantaṃ kolāhalaṃ, kiṃsaddo nāma"; eso" ti. Thero Tathāgatassa tam atthaṃ ārocesi. "Ānanda, na idāni"; eva Udāyi attano bālatāya paresaṃ lābhahāniṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti āha. Thero tass'; atthassa āvibhāvattaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yāci. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākāṇaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭo rājā ahoṣi.

Tadā amhākaṃ Bodhisatto tassa agghakārako ahoṣi, hatthiassādīni c'; eva maṇisuvanāḍīni ca agghāpeti, agghāpetvā bhaṇḍasāmikānaṃ bhaṇḍānurūpaṃ eva mūlaṃ dāpesi. Rājā pana luddho hoti, so lobhapakatiyā evaṃ cintesi: "ayaṃ agghāpanako evaṃ agghāpento na cirass'; eva mama gehe dhanāṃ parikkhayaṃ gamissati, aññaṃ agghāpanakaṃ karissāmīti" so sīhapañjaraṃ ugghāṭetvā rājāṅgaṇaṃ olokento ekaṃ gāmikamanussaṃ lolabālaṃ rājāṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ disvā "esa mayhaṃ agghāpanakammaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissatīti" taṃ pakkosāpetvā "sakkhissasi bhaṇe amhākaṃ agghāpanakammaṃ kātun" ti āha. "Sakkhissāmi devā" 'ti. Rājā attano dhanarakkhaṇatthāya taṃ bālaṃ agghāpanakammaṃ ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya so bālo hatthiassādīni agghāpento agghaṃ hāpetvā yathāruciyaṃ katheti, tassa ṭhānantare ṭhitattā yaṃ so katheti tam eva mūlaṃ hoti. Tasmim kāle uttarāpathato eko assavāñijjo pañca assasatāni ānesi. Rājā taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā asse agghāpesi. So pañcannaṃ assasatānaṃ ekaṃ taṇḍulanālikaṃ agghaṃ akāsi, katvā ca pana "assavāñijassa ekaṃ taṇḍulanālikaṃ dethā" 'ti vatvā asse assasālāyaṃ saṅṭhāpesi.

[page 125]

---



---

## 5. Taṇḍulanālijātaka. (5). 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Assavāṇijo porāṇakāgghāpanikassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "idāni kiṃ kattabban" ti pucchi. So āha: "tassa purisassa lañcaṃ datvā evaṃ pucchatha: "‘amhākaṃ tāva assā ekaṃ taṇḍulanālikaṃ agghantīti'; nātamaṃ etaṃ, tumhe pana nissāya taṇḍulanāliyaṃ agghaṃ jānitukāma'; amha, sakkhissatha no rañño santike thatvā 'sā taṇḍulanālikā idamaṃ nāma agghatīti'; vattun ti, sace 'sakkomīti'; vadati taṃ gahetvā rañño santikaṃ gacchatha, aham pi tattha āgamissāmīti". Assavāṇijo "sādhū" 'ti Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sampatiçchitvā agghāpanikassa lañcaṃ datvā tam atthaṃ ārocāpesi. So lañcaṃ labhitvā va "sakkhissāmi taṇḍulanāliṃ agghāpetun" ti. "Tena hi gacchāma rājakulan" ti taṃ ādāya rañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi aññe pi bahumaccā agamaṃsu. Assavāṇijo rājānaṃ vanditvā "amaṃ deva pañcanaṃ assasatānaṃ ekaṃ taṇḍulanāliṃ agghanabhāvaṃ jāniṃ, 'sā pana taṇḍulanāli kiṃ agghatīti'; agghāpanikaṃ puccha devā" 'ti. Rājā taṃ pavattiṃ ajānanto "ambho agghāpanika pañca assasatāni kiṃ agghantīti" pucchi. "Taṇḍulanāliṃ devā" ti.

"Hotu bhāṇe, pañca assasatāni tāva taṇḍulanāliṃ agghantu, sā pana kim agghati taṇḍulanālikā" ti pucchi. So bālapuriso "Bārāṇasiṃ santarabāhiraṃ agghati taṇḍulanālikā" ti āha.

So kira pubbe rājānaṃ anuvattanto ekaṃ sāliṭaṇḍulanāliṃ assānaṃ agghaṃ akāsi, puna vāṇijakassa hatthato lañcaṃ labhitvā tassā taṇḍulanālikāya Bārāṇasiṃ santarabāhiraṃ agghaṃ akāsi. Tadā pana Bārāṇasiyā pākāraparikkhepo dvādasayojaniko hoti, idamaṃ assā antarabāhiraṃ pana tiyojanasatikaraṭṭhaṃ, iti so bālo evaṃ mahantaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ sāntarabāhiraṃ taṇḍulanālikāya agghaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā amaccā paṇiṃ paharivā hasamānā

[page 126]

126 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mayaṃ pubbe paṭhaviṃ ca rajjaṃ ca anagghaṃ ti saññino ahuma, evaṃ mahantaṃ kira sarājakaṃ Bārāṇasirajjaṃ taṇḍulanālimattaṃ agghati, aho agghāpanikassa paññāsampadā, kamaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ agghāpaniko vihāsi, amhākaṃ rañño eva anucchaviko" ti parihāsaṃ akaṃsu.

Tasmiṃ kāle rājā lajjito taṃ bālaṃ nikkadḍhāpetvā Bodhisattass'; eva agghāpanikaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto pi yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā gāmikabālāgghāpaniko Lāḷudāyī ahosi, paṇḍitāgghāpaniko aham eva ahosi" ti desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Taṇḍulanālijātakaṃ.

## 6. Devadhammajātaka.

Hiriottappasampannā ti. Idamaṃ Bhagavā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bahubhaṇḍaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi.

Sāvattivāsī kir'; eko kuṭumbiko bhariyāya kālakatāya pabbaji. So pabbajanto attano pariveṇaṃ ca aggisālaṃ ca bhaṇḍagabbhaṃ ca kāretvā bhaṇḍagabbhaṃ sappitaṇḍulādīhi pūretvā pabbaji, pabbajitvā pana attano dāse pakkosāpetvā yathārucitaṃ āhāraṃ pacāpetvā bhūñjati, bahuparikkhāro ca ahosi, rattiṃ aññaṃ nivāsanapārūpanaṃ hoti divā aññaṃ, vihārapaccante vasati. Tass'; ekadivaṃ cīvarapaccattharaṇādīni nīharitvā pariveṇe pattharivā sukkhāpentassa sambahulā jānapadā bhikkhū senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pariveṇaṃ gantvā cīvarādīni disvā "kass'; imānīti" pucchiṃsu. So "mayhaṃ āvuso" ti āha. "Āvuso idamaṃ pi cīvaraṃ idamaṃ pi cīvaraṃ idamaṃ pi nivāsaṃ idamaṃ pi nivāsaṃ idamaṃ pi paccattharaṇaṃ sabbaṃ tuyhaṃ evā" ti. "Āma mayhaṃ evā" ti. "Āvuso, Bhagavatā tiṇi cīvarāni anuññātāni, tvaṃ evaṃ appicchassa Buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā evaṃ bahuparikkhāro jāto, ehi taṃ Dasabalassa santikaṃ nessāmā" ti taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā disvā "kin nu kho bhikkhave anicchamānakaṃ yeva bhikkhuṃ gahetvā āgat'; atthā" ti āha.

---

---

[page 127]

6. Devadhammajātaka. (6). 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Bhante ayaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo bahuparikkhāro" ti. "Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo" ti. "Saccaṃ Bhagavā" ti. "Kasmā pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo jāto, nanu ahaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā --pe-- pavivekassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ vadāmi". So Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā kupito "iminā dāni nīhārena carissāmi" pārupanaṃ chaḍḍetvā parisamajjhe ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ Satthā upatthambhayamāno "nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu pubbe hirottappagavesako dakarakkhasakāle pi hirottappaṃ gavesamāno dvādasa saṃvaccharāni vihāsi, atha kasmā idāni evaṃgaruke Buddhasāsane pabbajitvā catuparisamajjhe pārupanaṃ chaḍḍetvā hirottappaṃ pahāya ṭhito sīti". So Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā taṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Bhikkhū tass'; atthassa āvibhāvattaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatto rājā ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, tassa nāmagahaṇadvase Mahiṃsāsakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle rañño añño pi putto jāto, tassa Candakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa pana ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle Bodhisattamātā kalam akāsi. Rājā aññaṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhāpesi. Sā rañño piyā ahosi manāpā. Sā piyasaṃvāsam anvāya ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi, Suriyakumāro ti tassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Rājā puttaṃ disvā tuṭṭhacitto "bhadde puttassa te varaṃ dammi" āha. Devī varaṃ icchitakāle gahetabbaṃ katvā ṭhāpesi. Sā putte vayappatte rājānaṃ āha:

"devena mayhaṃ puttassa jātakāle varo dinno, puttassa me rajjaṃ dehīti". Rājā "mayhaṃ dve puttā aggikkhandhā viya jalamānā vicaranti, na sakkā tava puttassa rajjaṃ dātun" ti paṭikkhipitvā taṃ punappuna yācamānaṃ eva disvā "ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttānaṃ pāpakam pi cinteyyā"

[page 128]

128 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti putte pakkosāpetvā āha: "tātā, ahaṃ Suriyakumārassa jātakāle varaṃ adāsiṃ, idāni 'ssa mātā rajjaṃ yācati, ahaṃ tassa na dātukāmo, mātugāmo nāma pāpo, tumhākaṃ pāpakam pi cinteyya, tumhe araññaṃ pavisitvā mam'; accayena kulasantake nagare rajjaṃ kareyyāthā" 'ti kanditvā roditvā sīse cumbitvā uyyojesi. Te pitaraṃ vanditvā pāsādā orohante rājaṅgaṇe kīlamāno Suriyakumāro pi disvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "ahaṃ pi bhātikehi saddhiṃ gamissāmi" tehi saddhiṃ yeva nikkhami. Te Himavantaṃ pavisiṃsu. Bodhisatto maggā okkamma rukkhamaṇe nisīditvā Suriyakumāraṃ āmantesi: "tāta Suriya etaṃ saraṃ gantvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paduminipaṇṇehi amhākaṃ pi pāniyaṃ ānehīti". Taṃ pana saraṃ Vessavaṇassa santikā ekena dakarakkhasena laddhaṃ hoti, Vessavaṇo ca taṃ āha: "ṭhapetvā devadhammajānanake ye aññe imaṃ saraṃ otaranti te khādituṃ labhasi, anotiṇṇe na labhasīti. Tato paṭṭhāya so rakkhaso ye taṃ saraṃ otaranti te devadhamme pucchitvā ye na jānanti te khādati. Atha kho Suriyakumāro taṃ saraṃ gantvā avīmaṃsitvā va otari. Atha naṃ so rakkhaso gahetvā "devadhammaṃ jānāsīti" pucchi. So "devadhammā nāma Canda-Suriyā" ti āha. Atha naṃ "tvaṃ devadhamme na jānāsīti" udakaṃ pavesetvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne ṭhāpesi. Bodhisatto pi taṃ cirāyantaṃ disvā Candakumāraṃ pesesi.

Rakkhaso tam pi gaṇhitvā "devadhamme jānāsīti" pucchi.

"Āma jānāmi, devadhammo nāma catasso disā" ti. Rakkhaso "na tvaṃ devadhamme jānāsīti" tam pi gahetvā tatth'; eva ṭhāpesi. Bodhisatto tasmim pi cirāyante "ekena antarāyena bhavitabbaṃ" ti sayāṃ tattha gantvā dvinnaṃ pi otaraṇapadavalañjaṃ disvā

---

---

[page 129]

6. Devadhammajātaka. (6). 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "rakkhasapariggahītena iminā sarena bhavitabban" ti khaggaṃ sannayhitvā dhanuṃ gahetvā aṭṭhāsi.

Dakarakkhaso Bodhisattaṃ udakaṃ anotarantaṃ disvā vanakammikapuriso viya hutvā Bodhisattaṃ āha: "bho purisa, tvaṃ maggakilanto, kasmā imaṃ saraṃ otarivā nahātvā pivivā bhisamuḷālaṃ khāditvā pupphāni pilandhitvā yathāsukhaṃ na gacchasīti". Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "eso yakkho bhavissatīti" ṇatvā "tayā me bhātikā gahitā" ti āha. "Āma mayā" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Ahaṃ imaṃ saraṃ otiṇṇake labhāmīti". "Kiṃ pana sabbe va labhasīti". "Ye devadhamme jānanti te ṭhapetvā avasese labhāmīti". "Atthi pana te devadhammehi attho" ti. "Ama atthi". "Yadi evaṃ ahan te devadhamme kathessāmīti". "Tena hi kathehi, ahaṃ devadhamme sunissāmīti". Bodhisatto "ahaṃ devadhamme katheyyaṃ, kilittḥagatto pan'; amhīti" āha. Yakkho Bodhisattaṃ nahāpetvā bhojanaṃ bhojetvā pāṇīyaṃ pāyetvā pupphāni pilandhāpetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā alaṃkatamaṇḍapamajjhe pallaṃkaṃ attharivā adāsi. Bodhisatto āsane nisīditvā yakkhaṃ pādamūle nisīdāpetvā "tena hi ohitasoto sakkaccaṃ devadhamme suṇāhīti" imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,1.6(=6).1: Hiriottappasampannā sukkadhammasamāhitā  
santo sappurisā loke devadhammā ti vuccare ti. || Ja\_I:5 ||

Tattha hiriottappasampannā ti hiriyā ca ottappena ca samannāgatā, tesu kāyaduccaritādīhi hiriyatīti hiri, lajjāy'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tehi yeva ottapaṭṭi ottappaṃ, pāpato ubbegass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hiri bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ, attādhipateyyā hiri lokādhipateyyaṃ ottappaṃ, lajjāsabhāvasaṅṭhitā hiri bhayasabhāvasaṅṭhitaṃ ottappaṃ, sappatissavalakkhaṇā hiri vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkaṇaṃ ottappaṃ; tattha ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catuhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti, jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā, kathaṃ?

[page 130]

130 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "pāpakaraṇaṃ nāma etaṃ na jātisampannānaṃ kammaṃ, hīnajaccānaṃ kevattādināṃ idaṃ kammaṃ, tādisassa jātisampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evan tāva jātiṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tathā "pāpakaraṇaṃ nāma"; etaṃ daharehi kattabbakammaṃ, tādisassa vaye ṭhitassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ vayaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tathā "pāpaṃ nāma"; etaṃ dubbalajātikānaṃ kammaṃ; tādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ sūrabhāvaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, tathā "pāpakammaṃ nāma etaṃ andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ na paṇḍitānaṃ, tādisassa paṇḍitassa bahussutassa idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na yuttan" ti evaṃ bāhusaccaṃ paccavekkhitvā pāṇātipātādipāpaṃ akaronto hiriṃ samuṭṭhāpeti, evaṃ ajjhattasamuṭṭhānaṃ hiriṃ catuhi kāraṇehi samuṭṭhāpeti, samuṭṭhāpetvā ca pana attano citte hiriṃ pavesetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, evaṃ hiri ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā nāma hoti; kathaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma, "sace tvaṃ pāpakammaṃ karissasi catusu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi,

Garahissanti taṃ viññū asuciṃ nāgariko yathā,  
vivajjito sīlavantehi kathaṃ bhikkhu karissatīti"

paccavekkhanto bahiddhāsamuṭṭhitena ottappena pāpakammaṃ na karoti, evaṃ ottappaṃ bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ nāma hoti; kathaṃ hiri attādhipateyyā nāma, idh'; ekacco kulaputto attānaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā "tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutavādissa na yuttaṃ pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ" ti

---

---

pāpaṃ na karoti, evaṃ hiri attādhipateyyā nāma hoti'; tenāha Bhagavā: "Yo attānaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ katvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharatīti"; kathaṃ ottappaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ nāma, idh'; ekacco kulaputto lokaṃ adhipatiṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, yathāha: "Mahā kho panāyaṃ lokasannivāso, tasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno, te dūrato pi passanti āsanne pi dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, te pi maṃ evaṃ jānissanti: 'passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammeḥīti', santi devatā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo, tā dūrato pi passanti āsanne pi dissanti, cetasāpi cittaṃ pajānanti, tāpi maṃ jānissanti: 'passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ, saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammeḥīti',

[page 131]

6. Devadhammajātaka. (6). 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so lokaṃ yeva adhipatiṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati {anavajjaṃ} bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharatīti", evaṃ ottappaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ nāma hoti; lajjāsabhāvasaṅghitā hiri {bhayasabhāvasaṅghitaṃ} ottappaṃ ti, ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro tena sabhāvena saṅghitā hiri, bhayan ti apāyabhayaṃ tena sabhāvena saṅghitaṃ ottappaṃ, tadubhayam pi pāpaparivajjane pākaṭaṃ hoti, ekacco hi yathā nāma'; eko kulaputto uccārapassāvādīni karonto lajjitabbayuttakaṃ ekaṃ disvā lajjanākārappatto bhavēyya hiṭṭo evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattaṃ lajjidhammaṃ okkametvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, ekacco apāyabhayaḥito hutvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, tatr'; idam opammaṃ: yathā hi dvīsu ayogulesu eko sīṭalo bhavēyya gūthamakkhito eko uṇho āditto tattha paṇḍito sīṭalaṃ gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto na gaṇhāti itaraṃ dāhabhayaṃ tattha sīṭalassa gūthamakkhitassa jigucchāya agaṇhanaṃ viya ajjhattaṃ lajjidhammaṃ okkametvā pāpassa akaraṇaṃ uṇhassa dāhabhayaṃ agaṇhanaṃ viya apāyabhayaṃ pāpassa akaraṇaṃ vedittabbaṃ; sappatissavalakkaṇā hiri vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvilakkaṇaṃ ottappaṃ ti, idam pi dvayaṃ pāpaparivajjane yeva pākaṭaṃ hoti, ekacco hi jātimahantapaccavekkhaṇā satthumahantapaccavekkhaṇā dāyajjamahantapaccavekkhaṇā sabrahmacārimahantapaccavekkhaṇā ti catuhi kāraṇehi sappatissavalakkaṇaṃ hirim samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti, ekacco attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ti catuhi kāraṇehi vajjabhīrukabhayaḍassāvilakkaṇaṃ ottappaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā pāpaṃ na karoti, tattha jātimahantapaccavekkhaṇādīni c'; eva attānuvādabhayaḍīni ca vitthāretvā kathetabbāni, tesam vitthāro Aṅguttaraṭṭhakathāya vutto; sukkadhammasamāhitā ti idam eva hirottappaṃ ādiṃ katvā kattabbā kusalā dhammā sukkadhammā nāma, te sabbasaṃgāhikanayena catubhūmakalokiyalokuttaradhammā, tehi samāhitā samannāgatā ti attho; santo sappurisā loke ti kāyakammādīnaṃ santatāya santo kataññūkataveditāya sobhanapurisā ti sappurisā, loko ti pana saṃkhāraloko sattaloko okāsalo khandhaloko āyatanaloko dhātuloko ti anekavidho, tattha eko loko sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhikā --pe-- aṭṭhārasalo aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo ti, ettha saṃkhāraloko vutto, khaṇḍhalokādayo tadantogadhā yeva, ayaṃ loko paraloko devaloko manussaloko ti ādisu pana sattaloko vutto,

[page 132]

132 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti virocana

tāva saḥassadhā loko ettha te vattaṭī vaso ti

ettha okāsalo vutto, tesu idha sattaloko adhippeto, sattalokasmim hi yeva evarūpā sappurisā; te devadhammā ti vuccare, tattha devā ti sammutidevā uppattidevā visuddhidevā ti tividhā, tesu Mahāsammatakalato paṭṭhāya lokena devā ti sammatattā rājarājakumārādayo sammutidevā nāma, devaloke uppannā uppattidevā nāma, khīṇāsavā visuddhidevā nāma, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

---

---

sammutidevā nāma rājāno deviyo kumārā, uppattidevā nāma bhummadeve upādāya tatuttariṃ devā, visuddhidevā nāma Buddhapaccekabuddhakhīṇāsavā ti, imesaṃ devānaṃ dhammā ti devadhammā ti, vuccare ti vuccanti, hirottappamūlakā hi kusaladhammā, kusalasampadāya c'; eva devaloke nibbattiyā ca visuddhibhāvass'; eva kāraṇattā kāraṇatthēna tivīdhānaṃ tesaṃ devānaṃ dhammā ti devadhammā, tehi devadhammehi samannāgatā puggalāpi devadhammā, tasmā puggalādhiṭṭhānāya desanāya te dhamme dassento santo sappurisā loke devadhammā ti vuccare ti āha.

Yakkho imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasanno Bodhisattaṃ āha: "paṇḍita, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ pasanno, ekaṃ bhātaraṃ demi, katarāṃ ānemīti". "Kaniṭṭhaṃ ānehīti". "Paṇḍita, tvaṃ kevalaṃ devadhamme jānāsi yeva, na pana tesu vattasīti".

"Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Yaṃkāraṇā jeṭṭhaṃ ṭhapetvā kaniṭṭhaṃ ānāpento jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammaṃ nāma na karosīti. "Devadhamme cāhaṃ yakkha jānāmi tesu ca vattāmi, mayaṃ hi imaṃ araṇṇaṃ etaṃ nissāya pavīṭṭhā, etassa hi atthāya amhākaṃ pitarāṃ etassa mātā rajjaṃ yāci, amhākaṃ pana pitā taṃ varaṃ adatvā amhākaṃ anurakkhaṇatthāya araṇṇāvāsaṃ anujāni, so kumāro anivattitvā amhehi saddhiṃ āgato, 'taṃ araṇṇe eko yakkho khādīti'; vutte pi na koci saddahissati, tenāhaṃ garahabhayabhīto tam eva ānāpemi".

"Sādhu sādhu paṇḍita, tvaṃ devadhamme ca jānāsi tesu ca vattasīti"

[page 133]

6. Devadhammajātaka.(6). 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pasannacitto yakkho Bodhisattassa sādhu kāraṇaṃ datvā dve pi bhātaro ānetvā adāsi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha:

"samma, tvaṃ pubbe attanā katena pāpakammaṃ paresaṃ maṃsalohitakhādako yakkho hutvā nibbatto, idāni puna pi pāpam eva karosi, idaṃ te pāpakammaṃ nirayādīhi muccituṃ na dassati, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya pāpam pahāya kusalaṃ karohīti, asakkhi ca pana taṃ dametuṃ. So taṃ yakkhaṃ dametvā tena saṃvihitārakkho tath'; eva vasanto ekadivasam nakkhattaṃ oloketvā pitu kālakatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā yakkhaṃ ādāya Bārāṇasim gantvā rajjaṃ gahetvā Candakumārassa oparajjaṃ Suriyakumārassa senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ datvā yakkhassa ramaṇīye ṭhāne āyatanaṃ kāretvā yathā so aggamaṃ aggapupphaṃ aggabhataṃ ca labhati tathā akāsi. So dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā saccāni pakāsesi.

Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Sammāsambuddho pi dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dakarakkhaso bahubhaṇḍikabhikkhu aho, Suriyakumāro Ānando, Candakumāro Sāriputto, jeṭṭhakabhātā Mahiṃsāsakumāro aham eva ahosi" ti. Devadhammajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Kaṭṭhahārijātaka.

Putto tyāhaṃ mahārājā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Vāsabhakhattiyāya vatthuṃ ārabha katesi. Vatthuṃ Dvādasanipāte Bhaddasālajātaka āvibhavissati. Sā kira Mahānāmassa Sakkassa dhītā Nāgamuṇḍāya nāma dāsiyā kucchimim jātā Kosalarājassa aggamahesi aho. Sā raṇṇo puttaṃ vijāyi. Rājā pan'; assā pacchā dāsibhāvaṃ ṇatvā ṭhānaṃ parihāpesi, puttassa Viḍūḍabhassāpi ṭhānaṃ parihāpesi yeva. Ubho pi antonivesane yeva vasanti.

Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā pubbaṇhasamaye pañcasatabhikkhuparivuto raṇṇo nivesanaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisīditvā

[page 134]

134 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mahārāja kahaṃ Vāsabhakhattiyā" ti āha. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ārocesi. "Mahārāja Vāsabhakhattiyā kassa dhītā" ti. "Mahānāmassa bhante" ti.

"Āgacchamānā kassa āgatā" ti. "Mayhaṃ bhante" ti. "Mahārāja, esā rañño dhītā, rañño va āgatā, rājānaṃ yeva paṭicca puttaṃ labhi, so putto kiṃkāraṇā pitu santakassa rajjassa sāmiko na hoti, pubbe rājāno muhuttikāya kaṭṭhahārikāya kucchimiṃ puttaṃ labhitvā puttassa rajjaṃ adamsū" 'ti. Rājā tass'; atthassāvibhāvattāyā Bhagavantaṃ yāci. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatto rājā mahantena yasena uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha pupphaphalalobhena vicaranto uyyānavasanaṅge gāyitvā gāyitvā dārūni uddharamānaṃ ekaṃ itthiṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Bodhisatto tassā kucchiyaṃ yeva paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi.

Tāvad eva tassā vajrapūrītā viya garukā kucchi ahoṣi. Sā gabbhassa paṭiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā "gabbho me deva paṭiṭṭhito" ti āha. Rājā aṅgulimuddikaṃ datvā "sace dhītā hoti imaṃ vissajjetvā poseyyāsi, sace putto hoti muddikāya saddhiṃ mama santikaṃ āneyyāsīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Sāpi paripākagabbhā Bodhisattaṃ vijāyi. Tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kelīmaṅḍale kīlantassa evaṃ vattāro honti "nippitiken!; amhā pahaṭā" ti. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto mātu santikaṃ gantvā "amma ko mayhaṃ pitā" ti pucchi. "Tāta tvaṃ Bārāṇasirañño putto" ti. "Amma atthi pana koci sakkhīti." "Tāta rājā imaṃ muddikaṃ datvā 'sace dhītā hoti imaṃ vissajjetvā poseyyāsi, sace puto hoti imāya muddikāya saddhiṃ āneyyāsīti vatvā gato" ti. "Amma evaṃ sante kasmā maṃ pitu santikaṃ nānesīti".

[page 135]

7. Kaṭṭhahārijātaka. (7). 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā puttassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā rañño ārocāpesi rañño ca pakkosāpitā pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā "ayaṃ te deva putto" ti āha. Rājā jānanto pi parisamajjhe lajjāya "na mayhaṃ putto" ti āha. "Ayan te deva muddikā, imaṃ sañjānāsīti." "Ayan pi mayhaṃ muddikā na hotīti." "Deva idāni ṭhapetvā saccakiriyaṃ añño mama sakkhī n!; atthi, sac!; āyaṃ dārako tumhe paṭicca jāto ākāse tiṭṭhatu, noce bhūmiyaṃ patitvā maratū" 'ti Bodhisattaṃ pāde gahetvā ākāse khipi. Bodhisatto ākāse pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā nisinno madhurassarena pitu dhammaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,1.7(=7).1: Putto ty-āhaṃ mahārāja, tvaṃ maṃ posa janādhipa,  
aññe pi devo poseti kiñca devo sakaṃ pajaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:6 ||

Tattha putto tyāhan ti putto te ahaṃ, puttā ca nāma!; ete atrajo khettajo antevāsiko dinnako ti catubbidhā, tattha attānaṃ paṭicca jāto atrajo nāma, sayanapiṭṭhe pallaṃke ure ti evaṃ ādisu nibbatta khettajo nāma, santike sippuggahaṇako antevāsiko nāma, posāvanattāyā dinno dinnako nāma, idha pana atrajaṃ sandhāya putto ti vuttaṃ, catuhi saṅgahavatthūhi janaṃ rañjatīti rājā, mahanto rājā mahārājā, taṃ āmantento āha: mahārājā ti, tvaṃ maṃ posa janādhipā ti janādhipa mahājanajetṭhaka tvaṃ maṃ posa bharassu vaḍḍhehi, aññe pi devo posetīti aññe pi hatthibandhādayo manusse hatthiassādayo tiracchānagate bahujane ca devo poseti, kiñca devo sakaṃ pajaṃ ti, ettha pana kiñcā ti garahatthe ca anuggahatthe ca nipāto, sakaṃ pajaṃ attano puttaṃ maṃ devo na posetīti pi vadanto garahati nāma, aññe bahujane posetīti vadanto anugaṇhanti nāma, iti Bodhisatto garahanto pi anugaṇhanto pi kiñca devo sakaṃ pajaṃ ti āha.

Rājā Bodhisattassa ākāse nisīditvā evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa sutvā "ehi tāta, aham eva posessāmi aham eva posessāmīti" hatthaṃ pasāresi. Hatthasahassaṃ pasārayittha.

[page 136]

136 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

---

---

Bodhisatto aññassa hatthe anotarivā rañño va hatthe otarivā amke nisīdi. Rājā tassa oparajjaṃ datvā mātaraṃ aggamaheṣiṃ akāsi. So pitu accayena Kaṭṭhavāhanarājā nāma hutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā Kosalarañño imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā dve vatthūni dassetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mātā Mahāmāyā ahoṣi, pitā Suddhodanamahārājā, Kaṭṭhavāhanarājā aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Kaṭṭhahārijātakaṃ.

#### 8. Gāmanijātaka.

Api ataramānānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Imasmiṃ pana jātake paccuppannavatthuñ ca atīvatthuñ ca Ekādasanipāte Saṃvarajātake āvibhaviṣṣati, vatthuṃ hi tasmīñ ca imasmiñ ca ekasadisam eva, gāthā pana nānā. Gāmanikumāro Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā bhātikasatassa kaniṭṭho pi hutvā bhātikasataparivārito setacchattassa heṭṭhā varapallaṃke nisinno attano yasasampattiṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ mayhaṃ yasasampatti amhākaṃ ācariyassa santakā ti tuṭṭho imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Ja\_1,1.8(=8).1: Api ataramānānaṃ phalāsā va samijjhati,

vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smi, evaṃ jānāhi Gāmanīti. || Ja\_1:7 ||

Tattha apīti nipātamattaṃ, ataramānānaṃ ti paṇḍitānaṃ ovāde ṭhatvā aturivā avegā hitvā upāyena kammaṃ karontānaṃ, phalāsā va samijjhatīti yathāpatthitaphale āsā tassa phalassa nipphattiyā samijjhati yeva, atha vā phalāsā ti āsāphalaṃ, yathāpatthitaṃ phalaṃ samijjhati yevā ti attho, vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smīti ettha cattāri saṅgahavatthūni seṭṭhacariyattā brahmacariyaṃ nāma tañ ca tammūlikāya yasasampattiyā paṭiladdhattā vipakkaṃ nāma, yo vāssa yaso nipphanno so pi seṭṭhathāna brahmacariyaṃ nāma, tenāha vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smīti, evaṃ jānāhi Gāmanīti katthaci gāmikapuriso pi gāmajetṭhako pi gāmani,

[page 137]

8. Gāmanijātaka. (8). 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idha pana sabbajanaṃ attānaṃ sandhāyāha: "ambho Gāmani tvaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ evaṃ jānāhi, ācariyaṃ nissāya bhātikasataṃ atikkamivā idaṃ mahārajaṃ patto 'smīti" udānaṃ udānesi.

Tasmiṃ pana rajjaṃ patte sattaṭṭhadivasaccayena sabbe pi bhātaro attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gatā. Gāmanirājā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pi puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā dassetvā saccāni pakāsesi.

Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhito ti. Satthā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi.

Gāmanijātakaṃ.

#### 9. Makhādevajātaka.

Uttamaṅgaruhā mayhan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto mahānekkammaṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ heṭṭhā Nidānakathāyaṃ kathitaṃ eva. Tasmiṃ pana kāle bhikkhū Dasabalassa nekkammaṃ vaṇṇentā nisīdimṣu. Atha Satthā dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā Buddhāsane nisinno bhikkhū āmantesi: "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "bhante na aññāya kathāya, tumhākaṃ yeva pana nekkammaṃ vaṇṇayamānā nissinn"; amhā" ti "bhikkhave, na Tathāgato etarahi yeva nekkammaṃ nikkhanto, pubbe pi nikkhanto yevā" 'ti āha. Bhikkhū tass'; atthassāvibhāvatthaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṃ akāsi:

---



---

Atīte Videharaṭṭhe Mithilāyaṃ Makhādevo nāma rājā ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā. So caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlaṃ tathā oparajjaṃ tathā mahārajjaṃ katvā dīgham addhānaṃ khepetvā ekadivasam kappakaṃ āmantesi: "yadā me samma kappaka sirasmim phalitāni passeyyāsi atha me āroceyyāsīti." Kappako pi dīgham addhānaṃ khepetvā ekadivasam rañño añjanavaṇṇānaṃ kesānaṃ antare ekam eva phalitaṃ disvā "deva ekan te phalitaṃ dissatīti" ārocesi,

[page 138]

138 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "tena hi me sammā taṃ phalitaṃ uddharitvā pāṇimhi ṭhapehīti" ca vutto suvaṇṇasaṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño pāṇimhi patiṭṭhāpesi. Tadā rañño caturāsītivassasahassāni āyuraṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sante pi phalitaṃ disvā va maccurājānaṃ āgantvā samīpe ṭhitaṃ viya attānaṃ ādittapaṇṇasālaṃ pavīṭṭhaṃ viya ca maññamāno saṃvegaṃ āpajjitvā "bāla Makhādeva yāva phalitass'; uppādā va ime kilese jahitum nāsakkhīti" cintesi. Tass'; evaṃ phalitaṃ pātubhāvaṃ āvajjantassa āvajjantassa antoḍāho uppajji, sarīrā sedā muccimisu, sātakā piḷetvā apānetabbākārappattā ahesum. So "ajj'; eva mayā nikkhamitvā pabbajitum vaṭṭatīti" kappakassa satasahasuṭṭhānaṃ gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam pakkosāpetvā "tāta, mama sīse phalitaṃ pātubhūtaṃ, mahallako 'mhi jāto, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, idāni dibbakāme pariyesissāmi, nekkhammakālo mayhaṃ, tvaṃ imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pana pabbajitvā Makhādevambavanuyyāne vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmi" āha. Taṃ evaṃ pabbajitukāmaṃ amaccā upasaṃkamitvā "deva kiṃ tumhākaṃ pabbajjākāraṇaṃ" ti pucchimisu. Rājā phalitaṃ hatthena gahetvā amaccānaṃ imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,1.9(=9).1: Uttamaṅgaruhā mayhaṃ ime jātā vayoharā  
pātubhūtā devadūtā, pabbajjāsamayo mamā 'ti. || Ja\_1:8 ||

Tattha uttamaṅgaruhā ti kesā, kesā hi sabbesaṃ hatthapādādīnaṃ aṅgānaṃ uttame sirasmim ruhattā uttamaṅgaruhā nāmā 'ti vuccanti, ime jātā vayoharā ti passatha tātā phalitaṃ pātubhāvena tiṇṇaṃ vayānaṃ haraṇato ime jātā vayoharā,

[page 139]

9. Makhādevajāta. (9). 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pātubhūtā ti nibbattā, devadūtā ti, devo ti maccu, tassa dutā ti devadūtā, sirasmim hi phalitesu pātubhūtesu maccurājassa santike ṭhito viya hoti, tasmā phalitāni maccudevassa dūtā ti vuccanti, devā viya dūtā ti pi devadūtā, yathā hi alaṃkatapaṭiyattāya devatāya ākāse ṭhatvā "asukadivase marissasīti" vutte taṃ tath'; eva hoti evaṃ sirasmim phalitesu pātubhūtesu devatāya vyākaraṇasadisam eva hoti, tasmā phalitāni devasadisā dūtā ti vuccanti, visuddhidevānaṃ dūtā ti pi devadūtā, sabbabodhisattā hi jīṇṇavyādhitapabbajite disvā va saṃvegam āpajjitvā nikkhamma pabbajanti, yathāha:

Jiṇṇaṇ ca disvā dukhitaṇ ca vyādhitam  
mataṇ ca disvā gatam āyusaṃkhayaṃ  
kāsāyattham pabbajitaṇ ca disvā  
tasmā ahaṃ pabbajito 'mhi rājā ti,

iminā pariyāyena phalitāni visuddhidevānaṃ dūtattā devadūtā ti vuccanti, pabbajjāsamayomaman ti giṭṭhāvato nikkhantaṭṭhena pabbajjā ti laddhanāmassa samaṇalīṅgagahaṇassa kālo mayhan ti dasseti.

So evaṃ vatvā taṃ divasam eva rajjaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tasmiṃ ṇeva Makhādevambavane viharanto caturāsītivassasahassāni cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā aparihīnājjhāne ṭhito kālaṃ katvā Brahma-loke

---



---

niobbattivā puna tato cuto Mithilāyaṃ yeva Nimi nāma rājā hutvā ossakkamānaṃ attano vaṃsaṃ ghaṭetvā tatth'; eva ambavane pabbajitvā brahmavihāre bhāvetvā puna brahmalokūpago va ahoṣi.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān'; eva mahābhinnikkhamaṃ nikkhanto, pubbe pi nikkhanto yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ, keci sakadāgāmino, keci anāgāmino. Iti Bhagavā imāni dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā kappako Ānando ahoṣi, putto Rāhulo, Makhādevarājā pana aham evā ti. Makhādevajātakam.

[page 140]

140 I. Ekanipāta. 1. Apaṇṇakavagga.

#### 10. Sukhavihārijātaka.

Yaṅ ca aññe na rakkhantīti. Idaṃ Satthā Anūpiyanagaraṃ nissāya Anūpiyambavane viharanto sukhavihāriṃ Bhaddiyattheraṃ ārabba kathesi. Sukhavihārī Bhaddiyatthero chakhattiyasamāgame Upāli-sattamo pabbajito. Tesu Bhaddiyatthero ca Kimbilatthero ca Bhagutthero ca Upālītthero ca arahattaṃ pattā, Ānandatthero sotāpanno jāto, Anuruddhatthero dibbacakkhuko, Devadatto jhānalābhī jāto. Channaṃ pana khattiyānaṃ vatthuṃ yāva Anūpiyanagaraṃ Khaṇḍahālaajātake āvibhāvissati. Ayasmā pana Bhaddiyo rājakāle attānaṃ rakkhanto rakkhāsaṃvidhānadevatā va bahūhi rakkhāhi rakkhiyamānassa upari pāsādatale mahāsayane samparivattamānassāpi attano bhayapattīṅ ca idāni arahattaṃ patvā araññādisu yattha katthaci vicaranto pi attano vigatabhayataṅ ca samanupassanto "aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan" ti udānaṃ udānesi. Taṃ bhikkhū "āyasmā Bhaddiyo aññaṃ vyākaroṭṭīti" Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā "bhikkhave, Bhaddiyo na idān'; eva sukhavihārī, pubbe pi sukhavihārī yevā" 'ti āha. Bhikkhū tass'; atthassāvibhāvattthāya Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadataṃ rajjaṃ kārayamāne Bodhisatto {udiccabrāhmaṇamaḥāsālo} {hutvā} kāmesu ādīnaṃ nekkhamme cānisaṃsaṃ disvā kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo niobbattesi. Parivāro pi 'ssa mahā ahoṣi pañca tāpasasatāni.

So vassakāle Himavantato nikkhamitvā tāpasagaṇaparivuto gāmanigamādisu cārikaṃ caranto Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājānaṃ nissāya rājuyyāne vāsaṃ kappesi. Tattha vassike cattāro māse vasitvā rājānaṃ āpucchi. Atha naṃ rājā "tumhe bhante mahallakā, kiṃ vo Himavante, antevāsike Himavantaṃ pesetvā idh'; eva vasathā" 'ti yāci.

[page 141]

#### 10. Sukhavihārijātaka. (10). 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto jeṭṭhantevāsikaṃ pañca tāpasasatāni paṭicchāpetvā "gaccha tvam, imehi saddhiṃ Himavante vasa, aham pana idh'; eva vasissamīti" te uyyojetvā tatth'; eva vāsaṃ kappesi. So pan'; assa jeṭṭhantevāsiko rājapabbajito mahantaṃ rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā aṭṭhasamāpattilābhī ahoṣi. So tāpasehi saddhiṃ Himavante vasamāno ekadivasam ācariyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo hutvā te tāpase āmantetvā "tumhe anukkaṇṭhamānā idh'; eva vasatha, aham ācariyaṃ vanditvā āgamissāmīti" ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekaṃ taṭṭhikaṃ attharitvā ācariyassa santike yeva nipajji. Tasmiṅ ca samaye rājā "tāpasam passissāmīti" uyyānaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Antevāsītāpaso rājānaṃ disvāpi n'; eva vuṭṭhāsi, nipannaṃ yeva pana "aho sukhaṃ aho sukhan" ti udānaṃ udānesi. Rājā "ayaṃ tāpaso maṃ disvāpi na uṭṭhito" ti anattamano Bodhisattaṃ āha: "bhante, ayaṃ tāpaso yadicchakaṃ bhutto bhavissati, udānaṃ udānento sukhasayyaṃ eva kappeti". "Mahārāja, ayaṃ tāpaso pubbe tumhādiso eko rājā ahoṣi, sv-āyaṃ 'aham pubbe gihikāle rajjasiriṃ anubhavanto āvudhahatthehi

---

bahūhi rakkhiyamāno pi evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ nāma nālatthan'; ti attano pabbajjāsukhaṃ jhānasukhaṃ ārabha imaṃ udānaṃ udānetīti", evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisatto rañño dhammakathaṃ kathetuṃ imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,1.10(=10).1: Yañ ca aññe na rakkhanti yo ca aññe na rakkhati  
sa ve rāja sukhaṃ seti kāmesu anapekkhavā ti. || Ja\_I:9 ||

Tattha yañ ca aññe na rakkhantīti yaṃ puggalaṃ aññe bahū puggalā na rakkhanti, yo caññe na rakkhatīti yo ca "ekako ahaṃ rajjaṃ kāremīti" aññe bahū na rakkhati, sa ve rāja sukhaṃ setīti mahārāja so puggalo eko adutiyo pavivitto kāyikacetasikasukhasamaṅgī hutvā sukhaṃ seti,

[page 142]

142 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ikañ ca desanāsīsam eva: na kevalaṃ pana seti yeva, evarūpo pana puggalo sukhaṃ gacchati tiṭṭhati nisīdati sayatīti sabbiriyāpathesu sukhattatto va hoti, kāmesu anapekkhavā ti vatthukāmakilesakāmesu apekkhārahito vigatacchandarāgo nittaṇho, evarūpo puggalo sabbiriyāpathesu sukhaṃ viharati mahārājā 'ti.

Rājā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso vanditvā nivesanaṃ eva gato. Antevāsiko pi ācariyaṃ vanditvā Himavantam eva gato. Bodhisatto pana tath'; eva viharanto aparihīnājjhāno kālaṃ katvā Brahmaloce nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā dassetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā antevāsiko Bhaddiyatthero ahosi, gaṇasatthā aham evā" 'ti. Sukhavihārijātakaṃ. Apaṇṇakavaggo paṭhamo.

## 2. SĪLAVAGGA.

### 1. Lakkhaṇajātaka

Hoti sīlavataṃ attho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Veļuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Devadattassa vatthuṃ yāva Abhimārapayojanā Khaṇḍahālajātake āvibhavissati yāva Dhanapālakavissajjanā pana Cullaḥaṃsajātake āvibhavissati yāva paṭhavipavesanā Soļasanipāte Samuddavāṇijjātake āvibhavissati. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Devadatto pañca vatthūni yācitvā alabhanto saṃghaṃ bhinditvā pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya Gayāsīse viharati. Atha tesam bhikkhūnaṃ ṇāṇaṃ paripākaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ ṇatvā Satthā dve aggasāvake āmantesi: "Sāriputta, tumhākaṃ nissitakā pañcasatā bhikkhū Devadattassa laddhiṃ rocetvā tena saddhiṃ gatā, idāni pana tesam ṇāṇaṃ paripākaṃ gataṃ, tumhe bahūhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā tesam dhammaṃ desetvā te bhikkhū maggaphalehi sambodhetvā gahetvā āgacchathā" 'ti. Te tath'; eva gantvā tesam dhammaṃ desetvā maggaphalehi pabodhetvā punadvase aruṇuggamanavelāya te bhikkhū ādāya Veļuvanam eva agamaṃsu.

[page 143]

1. Lakkhaṇajātaka. (11). 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āgantvā ca pana Sāriputtathero Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ṭhitakāle bhikkhū theram pasamsitvā Bhagavantaṃ āhaṃsu: "bhante, amhākaṃ jeṭṭhakabhātiko dhammasenāpati pañcahi bhikkhusatehi parivuto āgacchanto ativiya sobhi, Devadatto pana pahīnaparivāro jāto" ti. "Na bhikkhave Sāriputto idān"; eva ṇātisaṃghaparivuto āgacchanto sobhati, pubbe pi sobhi yeva, Devadatto pi na idān"; eva gaṇato parihīno, pubbe pi parihīno yevā" 'ti. Bhikkhū tass'; atthassāvibhāvattāya Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāranaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

---

---

Atīte Magadharatthe Rājagahanagare eko Magadharājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto migayoniyam paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā vuddhippatto migasahassaparivāro araṅṅe vasati. Tassa Lakkhaṇo ca Kāḷo cā 'ti dve puttā ahesuṃ.

So attano mahallakakāle "tātā, ahaṃ idāni mahallako, tumhe imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharathā" 'ti pañca pañca migasatāni ekekaṃ puttam paṭicchāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya te dve janā migagaṇaṃ pariharanti. Magadharatthasmiṃ ca sassasamaye kiṭṭhasambādhe araṅṅe migānaṃ paripantho hoti. Manussā sassakhādakānaṃ māraṇatthāya tattha tattha opātaṃ khananti sūlāni ropenti pāsāṇayantāni sajjenti kūṭapāsādayo pāse oḍḍenti. Bahū migā vināsaṃ āpajjanti. Bodhisatto kiṭṭhasambādhasamayam ṇatvā putte pakkosāpetvā āha: "tātā, ayaṃ kiṭṭhasambādhasamayo, bahū migā vināsaṃ pāpuṇanti, mayaṃ mahallakā, yena ken'; upāyena ekasmiṃ thāne vītīnāmessāma, tumhe tumhākaṃ migagaṇe gahetvā araṅṅe pabbatapādaṃ pavisitvā sassānaṃ uddhaṭakāle āgaccheyyāthā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti pitu vacanaṃ sutvā saparivārā nikkhamiṃsu. Tesam pana gamanamagge manussā jānanti: "imasmim kāle migā pabbataṃ ārohanti, imasmim kāle orohanti". Te tattha tattha paṭicchannatthāne nilīnā bahumige vijjhivā mārenti.

[page 144]

144 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kālamigo pi attano dandhatāya "imāya nāma velāya gantabbaṃ, imāya velāya na gantabban" ti ajānanto migagaṇaṃ ādāya pubbaṅhe pi sāyaṅhe pi padose pi paccūse pi gāmadvārena gacchati.

Manussā tattha tattha pakatiyā va thitā ca nilīnā ca bahū mige vināsaṃ gamenti. Evaṃ so attano dandhatāya bahū mige vināsaṃ pāpetvā appakeh'; eva migehe araṅṅaṃ pāvīsi.

Lakkhaṇamigo pana paṇḍito vyatto upāyakusalo "imāya velāya gantabbaṃ, imāya velāya na gantabban" ti jānāti, so gāmadvārena pi na gacchati, divāpi na gacchati, padose pi paccūse pi na gacchati, migagaṇaṃ ādāya aḍḍharattasamayen'; eva gacchati, tasmā ekam pi migam avināsetvā araṅṅaṃ pāvīsi.

Te tattha cattāro māse vasitvā sassesu uddhaṭesu pabbatā otariṃsu. Kāḷo pacchā gacchanto pi purimanayen'; eva avasesamige vināsaṃ pāpento ekako va āgami. Lakkhaṇo pana ekamigam pi avināsetvā pañcahi pi migasatehi parivuto mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ āgami. Bodhisatto dve putte āgacchante disvā migagaṇena saddhiṃ mantento imaṃ gāthaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi:

Ja\_I,2.1(=11).1: Hoti sīlavataṃ attho paṭisanthāravuttinaṃ, (Dhpd. p. 146).

Lakkhaṇaṃ passa āyantaṃ ṇātisaṃghapurakkhataṃ,  
atha passas'; imaṃ Kāḷaṃ suvihīnaṃ va ṇātihīti. || Ja\_I:10 ||

Tattha sīlavatan ti sukkasīlatāya sīlavantānaṃ ācārasampannānaṃ, attho ti vaḍḍhi, paṭisanthāravuttinan ti dhammapaṭisanthāro ca āmisapaṭisanthāro ca etesaṃ vuttīti paṭisanthāravuttino, tesam paṭisanthāravuttinaṃ, ettha ca pāpanivāraṇaovādānusāsanivasena dhammapaṭisanthāro ca gocaraḷābhā pana gilānupaṭṭhānadhammikarakkhāvasena āmisapaṭisanthāro veditabbo, imaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: imesu dvīsu paṭisanthāresu thitānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ vaḍḍhi nāma hoti, idāni taṃ vaḍḍhiṃ dassetuṃ puttamātaraṃ ālapanto viya Lakkhaṇaṃ passā ti ādim āha, tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: ācārapaṭisanthārasampannaṃ attano puttam ekamigam pi avināsetvā ṇātisaṃghena purakkhataparivāritaṃ āgacchantam passa,

[page 145]

2. Nigrodhamigajāta. (12). 145

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāya pana ācāraṇiṣanthārasampadāya vihināṃ dandhapaññaṃ atha passasimaṃ Kālaṃ ekam pi ñātiṃ anavasesetvā suvihīnam eva ñātihi ekakaṃ āgacchantan ti.

Evam puttaṃ abhinanditvā pana Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Sāriputto idān"; eva ñātisaṃghaparivārito sobhati, pubbe pi sobhi yeva, na ca Devadatto etarahi yeva gaṇamhā parihīno, pubbe pi parihino yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ dassetvā dve vatthūni ghaṭetvā anusandhiṃ yojetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Kālo Devadatto ahosi, parisāpi 'ssa Devadattassa parisā va, Lakkhaṇo Sāriputto, parisā pan'; assa Buddhaparisā, mātā Rāhulamātā ahosi, pitā pana aham eva ahosin" ti. Lakkhaṇajātakaṃ.

## 2. Nigrodhamigajātaka.

Nigrodham eva seveyyā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kumārakassapatherassa mātaraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Sā kira Rājagahanagare mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino dhītā ahosi ussannakusalamulā parimaddhitasamkhārā pacchimabhavikā, antokūṭe padīpo viy'; assā hadaye arahattūpanissayo jalati. Sā attānaṃ jānanakālato paṭṭhāya gehe anabhiratā pabbajitukāmā hutvā mātāpitāro āha:

"amma tāta, mayhaṃ gharāvāse cittaṃ nābhiraṃti, ahaṃ niyyānike Buddhasāsane pabbajitukāmā, pabbājettha man" ti. "Amma, kiṃ vadesi, imaṃ kulaṃ bahuvibhavaṃ, tvañ ca amhākaṃ ekadhītakā, na labbhā tayā pabbajitun" ti. Sā punappuna yācitvāpi mātāpitunnaṃ santikā pabbajjaṃ alabhamānā cintesi: "hotu, patikulaṃ gatā sāmikaṃ ārādhetvā pabbajissāmīti" sā vayappattā patikulaṃ gantvā patidevatā hutvā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā agāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Ath'; assā saṃvāsam anvāya kucchiyaṃ gabbho patiṭṭhahi. Sā gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ na aññāsi. Atha tasmaiṃ nagare nakkhattaṃ ghosayimṃsu.

[page 146]

146 l. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

Sakalanagaravāsino nakkhattaṃ kīlīṃsu. Nagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ ahosi. Sā pana tāva ulārāya pi nakkhattakīlāya vattamānāya attano sarīraṃ na vilimpati nālaṃkaroti, pakativeness'; eva carati. Atha naṃ sāmiko āha: "bhadde, sakalanagaraṃ nakkhattanissitaṃ, tvaṃ pana sarīraṃ na-ppaṭijaggasīti". "Ayya, dvattiṃsāya me kuṇapehi pūritaṃ sarīraṃ, kiṃ iminā alaṃkatena, ayaṃ hi kāyo n'; eva devanimmito na brahmanimmito na suvaṇṇamayo na maṇimayo na haricandanamayo na puṇḍarīkakamaluppalaḡabbhasambhūto na amatosadhapūrito, atha kho kuṇape jāto mātāpettikasambhavo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhamṃsanadhammo kaṭasivaḡḡhano taṇhupādinno sokānaṃ nidānaṃ paridevānaṃ vatthu sabbarogānaṃ ālayo kammakaraṇānaṃ paṭiggaho antopūtibahiniccappaggharano kimikulānaṃ āvāso sīvathikapāyāto maraṇapariyosāno sabbalokassa cakkhupathe vattamāno pi

Atṭhinahārusaṃyutto tacamaṃsavilepano  
chaviyā kāyo paṭicchanno yathābhūtaṃ na dissati  
Antapūro udarapūro yakapeḡassa vatthino  
hadayassa papphāsassa vakkassa pihakassa ca  
Siṃghāṇikāya khelassa sedassa medassa ca  
lohitassa lasikāya pittassa ca vasāya ca.  
Ath'; assa navahi sotehi asūci savati sabbadā  
akkhimhā akkhigūthako kaṇṇamhā kaṇṇagūthako  
Siṃghāṇikā ca nāsāto mukhena vamati ekadā  
pittaṃ semhañ ca vamati kāyamhā sedajallikā.  
Ath'; assa susiraṃ sīsaṃ matthaluṅgena pūritaṃ,

---

subhato naṃ maññatī bālo avijjāya purakkhato.  
Anantādīnavo kāyo visarukkhasamūpamo  
āvāso sabbarogānaṃ puñño dukkhassa kevalo.  
Sace imassa kāyassa anto bāhirato siyā  
daṇḍaṃ nūna gahetvāna kāke soṇe ca vāraye.  
Duggandho asucikāyo kuṇapo ukkarūpamo  
nindito cakkhubhūtehi kāyo bālābhinandito.

[page 147]

2. Nigrodhamigajāta. (12). 147

Ayyaputta, imaṃ kāyaṃ alaṃkaritvā kiṃ karissāmi, nanu imassa alaṃkaraṇaṃ gūthapuṇṇaghaṭassa bahicittakammakaraṇaṃ viya hotīti".

Setṭhiputto taṃ tassā vacanaṃ sutvā āha: "bhadde tvaṃ imassa sarīrassa evaṃ dose passamānā kasmā na pabbajassīti". "Ayyaputta ahaṃ pabbajjaṃ labhamānā aji"; eva pabbajeyyan" ti. Setṭhiputto "sādhu, ahaṃ taṃ pabbājessāmīti" vatvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā mahāsakkāraṃ katvā mahantena parivārena bhikkhuniupassayaṃ netvā taṃ pabbājento Devadatta-pakkhiyānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ santike pabbājesi. Sā pabbajjaṃ labhitvā paripuṇṇasaṃkappā attamanā ahosi.

Ath'; assā gabbhe paripākaṃ gacchante indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ hatthapādapiṭṭhīnaṃ bahalattaṃ udarapaṭalassa ca mahantataṃ disvā bhikkhuniyo taṃ pucchimsu: "ayye tvaṃ gabbhinī viya paññāyasi, kiṃ etaṃ" ti. "Ayye 'idaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ'; ti na jānāmi, sīlam pana me paripuṇṇaṃ" ti. Atha naṃ tā bhikkhuniyo Devadattassa santikaṃ netvā Devadattaṃ pucchimsu: "ayya, ayaṃ kuladhītā kicchena sāmikaṃ ārādhetvā pabbajjaṃ labhi, idāni paṇ"; assa gabbho paññāyati, mayaṃ imassa gabbhassa gihikāle vā pabbajitakāle vā laddhabhāvaṃ na jānāma, kiṃ dāni karomā" 'ti. Devadatto attano abuddhabhāvena khantimettānuddayānaṃ ca natthitāya evaṃ cintesi: "'Devadattassa pakkhikā bhikkhunī kucchinā gabbhaṃ pariharati, Devadatto ca taṃ ajiḥupekkhatīti'; mayhaṃ garahā uppajjissati, mayā imaṃ uppabbājetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so avīmaṃsitvā va selaguḷaṃ pavaṭṭayamāno viya pakkhanditvā "gacchatha, imaṃ uppabbājetthā" ti āha. Tā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāya vanditvā upassayaṃ gatā. Atha sā daharā tā bhikkhuniyo āha: "ayye, na Devadattathero Buddho, na pi mayhaṃ tassa santike pabbajjā, loke pana aggapuggalassa Sammāsambuddhassa santike mayhaṃ pabbajjā, yā ca pana me dukkhena laddhā mā naṃ antaradhāpetha, etha maṃ gahetvā Satthu santikaṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchathā" ti. Tā taṃ ādāya Rājagahā pañcatālīsayojanaṃ maggaṃ atikkamma anupubbena Jetavanaṃ patvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā cintesi: "kiñc"; āpi gihikāle etissā gabbho patiṭṭhito evaṃ sante pi 'Samaṇo Gotamo Devadattena jahitikaṃ ādāya caratīti'; titthiyānaṃ okāso bhavissati,

[page 148]

148 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā imaṃ kathaṃ pacchindituṃ sarājīkāya parisāya majjhe imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitvā vaṭṭatīti" punadivase rājānaṃ Pasenadikosalaṃ Mahānāthapiṇḍikaṃ Cūlanāthapiṇḍikaṃ Visākhaṃ mahāupāsikaṃ amñāni ca abhiññātāni mahākulāni pakkosāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye catusu parisāsu sannipatitāsu Upālitheraṃ āmantesi: "gaccha, catuparisamajjhe imissā daharabhikkhuniyā kammaṃ sodhehīti". "Sādhu bhante" ti therō parisamajjhaṃ gantvā attano pattāsane nisīditvā rañño purato Visākhaṃ upāsikaṃ pakkosāpetvā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchāpesi:

"gaccha Visākhe, 'ayaṃ daharā asukamāse asukadivase pabbajitā'; ti tattato ñatvā imassa gabbhassa pure vā pacchā vā laddhabhāvaṃ jānāhīti." Upāsikā "sadhū" 'ti sampatiṭṭhitvā sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā antosāṇiyaṃ daharabhikkhuniyā hatthapādanābhiudarapariyosānāni oloketvā māsadivase samānetvā gihibhāve gabbhassa

---

---

laddhabhāvaṃ tattato ñatvā therassa santikaṃ gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Thero catuparisamajjhe taṃ bhikkhuniṃ suddhiṃ akāsi. Sā suddhā hutvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca Satthāraṃ ca vanditvā bhikkhuniṃ saddhiṃ upassayaṃ eva gatā. Sā gabbhaparipākam anvāya Padumuttarapādamūle patthitapatthanaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ puttaṃ vijāyī. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā bhikkhuniupassayasamīpena gacchanto dāraśaddaṃ sutvā amacce pucchi. Amaccā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "deva, sā daharabhikkhuniṃ puttaṃ vijātā, tass'; eso saddo" ti āhaṃsu. "Bhikkhuniṃ bhane dāraśaddaṃ nāma palibodho, mayaṃ naṃ jaggissāma" 'ti.

Rājā taṃ dāraśaddaṃ nāṭakittinaṃ dāpetvā kumāraparihārena vaḍḍhāpesi. Nāmagahaṇadivase c'; assa Kassapo ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Atha naṃ kumāraparihārena vaḍḍhitattā Kumāraśaddaṃ ti sañjāniṃsu.

So sattavassikakāle Satthu santike pabbajitvā paripuṇṇavasso upasampadaṃ labhitvā gacchante gacchante kāle dhammakathikesu citrakathī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ Satthā "etadaggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ citrakathīnaṃ yadidaṃ Kumāraśaddaṃ" ti etadagge ṭhapesi.

So pacchā Vammīkasutte arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Mātāpi 'ssa bhikkhuniṃ vipassitvā aggaphalaṃ pattā. Kumāraśaddaṃ thero Buddhānaṃ sāsane gaganamajjhe puṇṇacando viya pākaṭo jāto.

[page 149]

2. Nigrodhamigajāta. (12). 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Tathāgato pacchābhaṭṭaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭiṃ pāvīsi. Bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā attano rattiṭṭhānaḍḍhānesu divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā "āvuso, Devadattena attano abuddhabhāvena c'; eva khantimettādīnaṃ ca abhāvena Kumāraśaddaṃ thero ca therī ca manaṃ nāsītā, Sammāsambuddho pana attano dhammarājatāya c'; eva khantimettānuddayasampattiyā ca ubhinnaṃ pi tesaṃ paccayo jāto" ti Buddhaguṇe vaṇṇayamānā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā Buddhāṇiṃ dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā paññattāsane nisīditvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi. "Bhante tumhākaṃ eva guṇakathāyā" 'ti sabbamaṃ ārocayiṃsu. "Na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān'; eva imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ paccayo ca patiṭṭhā ca jāto, pubbe pi ahoṣi yevā" 'ti. Bhikkhū tass'; atthasāvibhāvatthāya Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu.

Bhagavā bhavantaṃ paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārayamāne Bodhisatto migayoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. So mātu kucchito nikkhanto suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahoṣi, akkhīni c'; assa maṇiḍḍhasadisāni ahesuṃ, siṅgāni rajatavaṇṇāni, mukhaṃ rattakambalapuṇḍavaṇṇaṃ, hatthapādapariyantā lākhā parikkammakātā viya, vāladhī camarassa viya ahoṣi, sarīraṃ paṇ'; assa mahantaṃ assapotakappamaṇaṃ ahoṣi. So pañcasatamigaparivāro araṇṇe vāsaṃ kappesi nāmena Nigrodhamigarājā nāma. Avidūre paṇ'; assa aṇṇo pi pañcasatamigaparivāro Sākhāmiḍḍha nāma vasati, so pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo va ahoṣi. Tena samayena Bārāṇasirājā migavadhapaṇḍo hoti, vinā maṃsena nā bhujjati, manussānaṃ kammachedaṃ katvā sabbe negamaṇapade sannipāṭetvā devasiḍḍhaṃ migavaṃ gacchati. Manussā cintesuṃ:

"ayaṃ rājā amhākaṃ kammachedaṃ karoti, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ uyyāne migānaṃ nivāpaṃ vapitvā paṇiyamaṃ sampādetvā bahumige uyyāne pavesetvā dvāraṃ bandhitvā raṇṇo niyyādemā"

[page 150]

150 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Silavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti te sabbe uyyāne nivāpatiṇaṃ ropetvā udakaṃ sampādetvā dvāraṃ yojāpetvā nāgare ādāya muggarādinānāvudhahatthā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā mige pariyesamānā "majjhe ṭhite mige gaṇhissāma" 'ti yojanamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ parikkhipitvā saṃkhipamānā Nigrodhamiga-Sākhāmiḍḍhaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ majjhe katvā parikkhipiṃsu. Atha naṃ migagaṇaṃ disvā

---

---

rukkhagumbādayo ca bhūmiñ ca muggarehi paharantā migagaṇaṃ gahanaṭṭhānato nīharitvā asisattidhanuādīni āvudhāni uggiritvā mahānādaṃ nadantā naṃ migagaṇaṃ uyyānaṃ pavesetvā dvāram pidhāya rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva, nibaddhaṃ migavaṃ gacchantā amhākaṃ kammaṃ nāsetha, amhehi araññāto mige ānetvā tumhākaṃ uyyānaṃ pūritaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya tesāṃ maṃsaṃ khādathā" 'ti rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pakkamimsu. Rājā tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā uyyānaṃ gantvā mige olokeno dve suvaṇṇamige disvā tesāṃ abhayaṃ adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya pana kadāci sāmaṃ gantvā ekamiḃgaṃ vijjhivā āneti, kadāci 'ssa bhattakārako gantvā vijjhivā āharati. Migā dhanuṃ disvā va maraṇabhayena tajjitā palāyanti, dve tayo pahāre labhitvā kilamanti pi gilānāpi honti maraṇaṃ pi pāpuṇanti. Migagaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So Sākhaṃ pakkosāpetvā āha: "samma, bahū migā nassanti, ekaṃsena maritabbe sati ito paṭṭhāya mā kaṇḍena mige vijjhantu, dhammagāṇṭhikaṭṭhāne migānaṃ vāro hotu, ekadivasaṃ mama parisāya vāro pāpuṇātu, ekadivasaṃ tava parisāya vāro pāpuṇātu, vārappatto migo gantvā dhammagāṇṭhikāya sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā nipajjatu, evaṃ sante migā vaṇitā na bhavissantīti." So "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchi. Tato paṭṭhāya vārappatto va migo gantvā dhammagāṇṭhikāya gīvaṃ ṭhapetvā nipajjati.

[page 151]

2 Nigrodhamigajāta. (12). 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhattakārako āgantvā tattha nipannakam eva gahetvā gacchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Sākhamigassa parisāya ekissā gabbhinīmigiya vāro pāpuṇi. Sā Sākhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "sāmi, aham pi gabbhinī, puttakaṃ vijjāyitvā dve janā vāraṃ gamissāma, mayhaṃ vāraṃ atikkamehīti" āha. So "na sakkā tava vāraṃ aññesaṃ pāpetuṃ, tvam eva tuyhaṃ pattāṃ jānissasi, gacchāhīti" āha. Sā tassa santikā anuggahaṃ alabhamānā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tam atthaṃ ārocesi. So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "hotu, gaccha tvaṃ, ahan te vāraṃ atikkameśsamīti" sayāṃ gantvā dhammagāṇṭhikāya sīsaṃ katvā nipajji. Bhattakārako taṃ disvā "laddhābhayo migarājā gaṇṭhikāya nipanno, kin nu kāraṇaṃ" ti vegena gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā tāvad eva rathaṃ āruya mahantena parivārena āgantvā Bodhisattaṃ disvā āha: "samma migarāja, nanu mayā tuyhaṃ abhayaṃ dinnaṃ, kasmā tvaṃ idha nipanno" ti. "Mahārāja, gabbhinī migā āgantvā 'mama vāraṃ aññassa pāpehīti'; āha, na sakkā kho pana mayā ekassa maraṇadukkhāṃ aññassa upari pakkhipituṃ, sv-āhaṃ attano jīvaṃ tassā datvā tassā santakaṃ maraṇaṃ gahetvā idha nipanno, mā aññaṃ kiñci āsaṃkitthā mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā āha: "sāmi suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigarāja, mayā tādiso khantimettānuddayasampanno manussesu pi na diṭṭhapubbo, tena te pasanno 'smi, utṭhehi, tuyhañ ca tassā ca abhayaṃ dammīti". "Dvīhi abhaye laddhe avasesā kiṃ karissantī narindā" 'ti. "Avasesānaṃ pi abhayaṃ damma sāmīti". "Mahārāja, evaṃ pi uyyāne yeva migā abhayaṃ labhissantī, sesā kiṃ kārissantīti". "Etesaṃ pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti". "Mahārāja, migā tāva abhayaṃ labhantu, sesā catuppadā kiṃ karissantīti".

[page 152]

152 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Etesaṃ pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti". "Mahārāja, catuppadā tāva abhayaṃ labhantu, dvijagaṇā kiṃ karissantīti". "Etesaṃ pi dammi sāmīti". Mahārājā, dvijagaṇā tāva abhayaṃ labhissantī, uduke vasantā macchā kiṃ karissantīti". "Etesaṃ pi abhayaṃ dammi sāmīti." Evaṃ Mahāsatto rājānaṃ sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ yācitvā utṭhāya rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patitṭhāpetvā "dhammaṃ cara mahārāja, mātāpītuṃ puttadhītāsu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu dhammaṃ caranto samaṃ caranto kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ Saggāṃ lokaṃ gamissasīti" rañño Buddhāṭṭhāya dhammaṃ desetvā katipāhaṃ uyyāne vasitvā rañño ovādaṃ datvā migagaṇaparivuto araññaṃ pāvisi. Sāpi kho migadhenu pupphakaṇṇikasadiṣaṃ puttaṃ vijjāyi. So kīlamāno Sākhamigassa santikaṃ

---

---

gacchati. Atha naṃ mātā tassa santikaṃ gacchantam disvā "putta, ito paṭṭhāya mā etassa santikaṃ gaccha, Nigrodhassa"; eva santikaṃ gaccheyyāsīti" ovaḍantī imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,2.2(=12).1: Nigrodham eva seveyya, na Sākhamaṃ {upasaṃvase (Dhp.p.329),}  
Nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo yañce Sākhasmaṃ jīvitān ti. || Ja\_1:11 ||

Tattha nigrodham eva seveyyā ti tāta tvaṃ vā añño vā attano hitakāmo Nigrodham eva seveyya bhajeyya upasaṃkameyya, na sākham upasaṃvase ti Sākhamaṃ pana na upasaṃvase, upagamma na saṃvaseyya, etaṃ nissāya jīvikaṃ na kappeyya, nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo ti Nigrodharañño pādamūle maraṇam pi seyyo varaṃ uttamaṃ, {yañce} sākhasmiṃ jīvitān ti yaṃ pana Sākhassa santike jīvitaṃ taṃ n'; eva seyyo na varaṃ na uttamaṃ ti attho.

Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana abhayaḷaddhakā migā manussānaṃ sassāni khāḍanti. Manussā "laddhābhayā ime migā" ti paharituṃ vā palāpetuṃ vā na visahanti. Te rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā rañño tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā "mayā pasannaena Nigrodhamigavarassa varo dinno,

[page 153]

3. Kaṇḍinajātaka. (13). 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ rajjaṃ jaheyyaṃ na ca taṃ paṭiññaṃ, gacchatha, na koci mama vijite mige paharituṃ labhatīti". Nigrodhamigo taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā migagaṇaṃ sannipātāpetvā "ito paṭṭhāya paresaṃ sassaṃ khādituṃ na labhathā" 'ti mige vāretvā manussānaṃ ārocāpesi: "ito paṭṭhāya sassakārakamanussā sassarakkhanatthaṃ vatīṃ mā karontu, khettaṃ pana āvijjhivā paṇṇasaññaṃ bandhantū" 'ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya kira khettesu paṇṇabandhanasaññaṃ uḍapādi, tato paṭṭhāya paṇṇasaññaṃ atikkamanakamigo nāma n'; atthi, ayaṃ kira nesaṃ Bodhisattato laddhaovādo. Evaṃ migagaṇaṃ ovaditvā Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā saddhiṃ migeḥi yathākammaṃ gato. Rājāpi Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā puññaṃ katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; evāhaṃ theriyā ca Kumārakassapassa ca avassayo, pubbe pi avassayo evā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā catusaccadhammadeśanaṃ vinivaṭṭetvā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Sākhamaṃ Devadatto ahoṣi, paṇḍitaṃ 'ssa Devadattapaṇḍitaṃ va, migadhenu therī ahoṣi, putto Kumārakassapo, rājā Ānando, Nigrodhamigarājā pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Nigrodhamigajātakaṃ.

3. Kaṇḍinajātaka.

{Dhiratthu} kaṇḍinaṃ sallān ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇaḍuṭiyikapalobhanaṃ ārabha katesi. Taṃ Aṭṭhanipāte Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Bhagavā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca: "bhikkhu pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ mātuḡāmaṃ nissāya jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā vītaccikesu aṅgāresu pakko" ti. Bhikkhū tass'; atthassāvibhāvattāya Bhagavantaṃ yāciṃsu. Bhagavā bhavantarena paṭicchannaṃ kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ akāsi. Itopamaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ yācanaṃ bhavantarapaṭicchannatañ ca avatvā "atītaṃ āharīti" ettakam eva vakkhāma,

[page 154]

154 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettake vutte pi āyācanaṃ valāhakagabbhato candanīharaṇūpamā ca bhavantarapaṭicchannakāraṇabhāvo cā 'ti sabbam etaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva yojetvā vedittabbaṃ.

Atīte Magadharatṭhe Rājagahe Magadharājā rajjaṃ kāreti. Magadhavāsikānaṃ sassasamaye migānaṃ mahāparipantho hoti. Te araṇṇe pabbatapādaṃ pavisanti. Tattha eko araṇṇavāsipabbateyyamigo ekāya gāmantavāsiniyā migapotikāya saddhiṃ santhavaṃ katvā tesam migānaṃ pabbatapādato oruyha puna gāmantam osaraṇakāle migapotikāya paṭibaddhacittatā tehi saddhiṃ yeva otari. Atha naṃ sā āha: "tvaṃ kho si ayya pabbateyyo bālamigo, gāmanto ca nāma sāsaṃko sappāṭibhayo, mā amhehi saddhiṃ otarāhīti". So tassā paṭibaddhacittatāya anivattivā saddhiṃ yeva agamāsi. Magadhavāsino "idāni migānaṃ pabbatapādā otaraṇakālo" ti ṇatvā magge paṭicchannakoṭṭhakesu tiṭṭhanti. Tesam pi dvinnaṃ āgamanamagge eko luddako paṭicchannakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti.

Migapotikā manussagandham ghāyivā "eko luddako ṭhito bhavissatīti" taṃ bālamigaṃ purato katvā sayam pacchato ahoṣi. Luddako ekena sarappahārena migam tatth'; eva pātesi.

Migapotikā tassa vidhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā uppativā vātagatiyā palāyi. Luddako koṭṭhakā nikkhamitvā migam okkantivā aggiṃ katvā vītaccikesu aṅgāresu madhuramaṃsaṃ pacitvā khāditvā pāṇiyam pivitvā avasesam lohitabindūhi paggharantehi kācenādāya dārake toseno gharaṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmim vanasaṇḍe devatā hutvā nibbatto hoti. So taṃ kāraṇam disvā "imassa bālamigassa maraṇam n'; eva mātaraṃ nissāya na pitaraṃ nissāya atha kho kāmaṃ nissāya,

[page 155]

### 3. Kaṇḍinajātaka.(13). 155

kāmanimittamhi sattā sugati yāva hatthacchedā duggatiyañ ca pañcavidhabandhanādinānappakāraṃ dukkham pāpuṇanti, paresam maraṇadukkhuṃpādanam pi nāma imasmim loke garahitam eva, yaṃ janapadaṃ mātuḡāmo vicāreti anusāsati so itthiparināyako janapado garahito va, ye sattā mātuḡāmassa vasaṃ gacchanti te pi garahitā vā" 'ti ekāya gāthāya tīṇi garahavatthūni dassetvā vanadevatāsu sadhukāraṃ datvā gandhapupphadīhi pūjayamānāsu madhurena sarena taṃ vanasaṇḍam unnādentō imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ deseti:

Ja\_1,2.3(=13).1: Dhi-r-atthu kaṇḍinaṃ sallaṃ purisaṃ gāḷhavedhinaṃ,  
dhi-r-atthu taṃ janapadaṃ yatth'; itthī parināyikā,  
te cāpi dhikkitā sattā ye itthinaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti. || Ja\_1:12 ||

Tattha dhiratthū 'ti garahanatthe nipāto, sv-āyam idha uttāsaubbegavasena garahane daṭṭhabbo, uttasitubbiggā hi honto Bodhisatto evam āha, kaṇḍam assa atthīti {kaṇḍī, taṃ} kaṇḍinaṃ, taṃ pana kaṇḍam anupavisanaṭṭhena sallaṃ ti vuccati, tasmā kaṇḍinaṃ sallaṃ ti, ettha sallaṃ kaṇḍin ti attho, sallaṃ vā assa atthīti sallo, taṃ sallaṃ ca, mahantaṃ vaṇamukham katvā balavappahāraṃ dento gāḷham vijjhatīti {gāḷhavedhī, taṃ} gāḷhavedhinaṃ, nānappakārakena kaṇḍena kumudapattasaṇṭhānathalena ujukagamanen'; eva sallaṃ ca samannāgataṃ gāḷhavedhinaṃ purisaṃ dhiratthū 'ti ayam ettha attho, parināyikā ti issarā saṃvidhāyikā, dhikkitā ti garahitā, sesam ettha uttānattham eva, itoparaṃ pana ettakam pi avatvā yaṃ yaṃ anuttānaṃ taṃ tad eva vaṇṇayissāma.

Evam ekāya gāthāya tīṇi garahavatthūni dassetvā Bodhisatto vanaṃ unnādetvā Buddhajīhāya dhammaṃ desesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Satthā dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi.

---

[page 156]

156 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Itoparaṃ pana "dve vatthūni kathetvā" ti imaṃ avatvā "anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā" ti ettakam eva vakkhāma, avuttam pi pana heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva yojetvā gahetabbaṃ. "Tadā pabbateyyo migo ukkaṅṭhitabhikkhu ahoṣi, migapotikā purāṇadutiyaikā, kāmesu dosaṃ dassetvā dhammaṃ desitadevatā pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Kaṅḍinajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Vātamigajātaka.

Na kiratthi {rasehi} pāpiyo ti. Idaṃ Saṅghā Jetavane viharanto Cullapiṇḍapātikatissatheraṃ ārabba kathesi. Sattari kira Rājagahaṃ upanissāya Veluvane viharante Tissakumāro nāma mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhikulassa putto ekadivaṣaṃ Veluvanaṃ gantvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitukāmo pabbajjaṃ yācitvā mātāpitūhi ananuñātattā paṭikkhitto sattāhaṃ bhattacchedaṃ katvā Raṅghapālathero viya mātāpitāro anujānāpetvā Satthu santike pabbaji.

Satthā taṃ pabbājetvā addhamāsamattaṃ Veluvane viharitvā Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Tatrāyaṃ kulaputto terasa dhutaṅgāni samādāya Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno kālaṃ vītināmeti. Cullapiṇḍapātikatissatthero nāmā ti vutte gaganatale cando viya Buddhasāsane pākaṭo {paññāto} ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ kāle Rājagahe nakkhattakīlāya vattamānāya therassa mātāpitāro yan tassa gihikāle ahoṣi ābharaṇabhaṅḍakaṃ taṃ rajatacaṃgoṭake nikkhipitvā ure ṭhapetvā "aññāsu nakkhattakīlāsu amhākaṃ putto iminā iminā alaṃkārena alaṃkato nakkhattaṃ kīlāti tan no ekaputtakaṃ gahetvā Samaṇo Gotamo Sāvattinagaraṃ gato, kahaṃ nu kho so etarahi nisinno, kahaṃ ṭhito" ti vatvā rodanti.

Ath'; ekā vaṇṇadāsī taṃ kulaṃ gantvā seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ rodantiṃ disvā pucchi: "kiṃ ayye rodasīti". Sā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. "Kiṃ pana ayye ayyaputto piyāyatīti". "Asukañ ca asukañ cā" 'ti. "Sace tumhe imasmīṃ gehe sabbaṃ issariyaṃ mayhaṃ detha ahaṃ vo puttaṃ ānessāmīti". Seṭṭhibhāriyā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā paribbayaṃ datvā mahantena parivārena taṃ uyyojesi: "gaccha, attano balena mama puttaṃ ānehīti". Sā paṭicchannayāne nisinnā Sāvattiyaṃ gantvā therassa bhikkhācāravītiyaṃ nivāsaṃ gahetvā seṭṭhikulā āgatamanusse therassa adassetvā attano parivāren'; eva parivutā therassa piṇḍāya pavittṭhassa ādito va uluṃkabhikkhaṃ sarakabhikkhañ ca datvā rasataṅhāya bandhitvā anukkamena gehe nisīdāpetvā bhikkhaṃ dadamānā attano vasaṃ upagatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā gilānālayaṃ dassetvā antogabbhe nipajji.

[page 157]

4.Vātamigajātaka.(14). 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Thero pi bhikkhācāravelāya sapadānaṃ caranto gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Parijano therassa pattaṃ gahetvā therāṃ ghare nisīdāpesi. Thero nisīditvā va "kahaṃ upāsika" ti pucchi. "Gilānā bhante, tumhākaṃ dassanaṃ icchatīti". So rasataṅhāya baddho attano vatasamādānaṃ bhinditvā tassāpi nipannaṭṭhānaṃ pāvisi. Sā attano āgatakāraṇaṃ kathetvā taṃ palobhetvā rasataṅhāya bandhitvā uppabbājetvā attano vase ṭhapetvā yāne nisīdāpetvā mahantena pari vārena Rājagahaṃ eva agamāsi. Sā pavatti pākaṭā jātā. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinā "Cullapiṇḍapātikatissattheraṃ kira ekā vaṇṇadāsī rasataṅhāya bandhitvā ādāya gatā" ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā alaṃkatāsane nisīditvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti āha. Te taṃ pavattiṃ kathayimsu. "Na bhikkhave idān'; eva eso bhikkhu rasataṅhāya bandhitvā tassā vasaṃ gato, pubbe pi tassā vasaṃ gato yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ rañño Brahmadaṭṭassa Saṅgajo nāma uyyānapālo ahoṣi. Ath'; eko vātamigo taṃ uyyānaṃ āgantvā Saṅgayaṃ disvā palāyati. Saṅgajo pi na taṃ tajjetvā nīharati. So punappuna āgantvā uyyāne yeva carati. Uyyāna pālo uyyāne nānappakārakāni pupphaphalāni gahetvā divase divase rañño abhiharati. Atha naṃ ekadivaṣaṃ rājā pucchi:

---

---

"atthi pana samma uyyānapāla uyyāne kiñci acchariyaṃ passasīti". "Deva aññaṃ na passāmi, eko pana vātamigo āgantvā uyyāne carati, etaṃ passāmīti". "Sakkhissasi pana taṃ gahetun" ti. "Thokaṃ madhuṃ labhanto imaṃ antorājanivesanam pi taṃ ānetuṃ sakkhissāmīti". Rājā tassa madhuṃ dāpesi. So taṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā vātamigassa caraṇaṭṭhāne tiṇāni madhunā makkhetvā niliyi.

[page 158]

158 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Migo āgantvā madhumakkhitāni tiṇāni khāditvā rasataṇhāya baddho aññaṭṭha āgantvā uyyānam eva āgacchati. Uyyānapālo tassa madhumakkhitatiṇesu paluddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā anukkamena attānaṃ dassesi. So taṃ disvā katipāhaṃ palāyitvā punappuna passanto vissāsaṃ āpajjitvā anukkamena uyyānapālassa hatthe ṭhitatiṇāni khādituṃ āradhho.

So tassa vissāsaṃ āpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā yāva rājanivesanā vīthiṃ kilañjehi parikkhipitvā va taṃ sākḥābhāṅgaṃ pātetvā madhulābukaṃ aṃse laggetvā tiṇakalāpaṃ upakacchake ṭhapetvā madhumakkhitāni tināni migassa purato purato vikiranto antorājanivesanaṃ yeva āgamāsī. Mige antopaviṭṭhe dvāraṃ pidahiṃsu. Migo manusse disvā kampamāno maraṇabhayaḥhito antonivesanaṃ gato ādhāvati paridhāvati. Rājā pāsādā oruyha taṃ kampamānaṃ disvā "vātamigo nāma manussānaṃ diṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ sattāhaṃ na gacchati, tajjitaṭṭhānaṃ yāvajivaṃ na gacchati, so evarūpo gahananissito vātamigo rasataṇhāya baddho idāni evarūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgato, n'; atthi vata bho loke rasataṇhāya pāpakataraṃ nāmā" 'ti imāya gāthāya dhammadesanaṃ paṭṭhapesi:

Ja\_I,2.4(=14).1: Na kir'; atthi rasehi pāpiyo

āvāsehi vā santhavehi vā,

vātamigaṃ gehanissitaṃ

vasam anesi rasehi Sañjayo ti. || Ja\_I:13 ||

Tattha kirā ti anussavatthe nipāto, rasehīti jivhāvīññeyyehi madhuram.

bilādīhi, pāpiyo ti pāpataro, āvāsehi vā santhavehi vā ti nibaddhavasanaṭṭhānaṃkhātesu hi āvāsesu pi mittasanthavesu pi chandarāgo pāpako va tehi pana sacchandarāgaparibhogehi āvāsehi vā mittasanthavehi vā sataguṇena sahasaguṇena madhuvapaṭisevanaṭṭhena āhāraṃ vinā jīvitindriyapālanāya abhāvena ca sacchandarāgaparibhogarasā va pāpatarā ti Bodhisatto pana anusvāgataṃ viya imaṃ atthaṃ katvā na kiratthi rasehi pāpiyo āvāsehi vā santhavehi vā ti āha,

[page 159]

5. Kharādiyajātaka. (15). 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni tesam pāpiyabhāvaṃ dassento vātamigan-ti-ādim āha, tattha gehanissitan ti gahanaṭṭhānanissitaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: passatha rasānaṃ pāpiyabhāvaṃ, imaṃ nāma araññāyatane gahananissitaṃ vātamigaṃ Sañjayo uyyānapālo madhursehi attano vasaṃ ānesi, sabbathāpi sacchandarāgaparibhogehi rasehi samaṃ aññaṃ pāpakataraṃ lāmakataraṃ n'; atthīti rasataṇhāya ādīnavaṃ kathesi kathetvā ca pana taṃ migam araññaṃ eva pesesi.

Satthā "na bhikkhave sā vaṇṇadāsī idāni etaṃ rasataṇhāya bandhitvā attano vase karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā Sañjayo ayaṃ vaṇṇadāsī ahosi, vātamigo Cullapiṇḍapātiyo, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham eva ahosin" ti. Vātamigajātakam.

5. Kharādiyajātaka.

---

---

Aṭṭhakhuraṃ Kharādiye ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira bhikkhu dubbaco ovādaṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ Satthā pucchi:

"saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu dubbaco ovādaṃ na gaṇhasīti". "Saccaṃ Bhagavā" 'ti. Satthā "pubbe pi tvaṃ dubbacātāya paṇḍitānaṃ ovādaṃ agahetvā pāsena baddho va jīvitakkhayaṃ patto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto migo hutvā migagaṇaparivuto araññe vasati. Ath'; assa bhaginī migī puttakaṃ dassetvā "bhātika, ayan te bhāgineyyo, etaṃ migamāyaṃ uggaṇhāpehīti" paṭicchāpesi.

So taṃ bhāgineyyaṃ "asukavelāya nāma āgantvā uggaṇhātīti" āha. So vuttavelāya na gacchati, yathā ekadivasaṃ evaṃ sattadivase sattovāde atikkanto so migamāyaṃ anuggaṇhitvā va vicaranto pāse bajjhi. Mātāpi 'ssa bhātaraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kin te bhātika bhāgineyyo migamāyaṃ uggaṇhāpito" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto ca "tassa anovādakassa mā cintayi,

[page 160]

160 l. Ekanipāta. 2Ṣṭlavagga.

na te puttena migamāyā uggahitā" ti vatvā idāni pi taṃ anovaditukāmo va hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,2.5(=15).1: Aṭṭhakhuraṃ Kharādiye migaṃ vaṃkātivaṃkinaṃ  
sattahi kālāh'; atikkantaṃ na naṃ ovadit'; ussahe ti. || Ja\_I:14 ||

Tattha aṭṭhakhuraṃ ti ekekasmīṃ pāde dvinnaṃ dvinnaṃ vasena aṭṭhakhuraṃ, Kharādiye ti taṃ nāmena ālapati, migaṃ ti sabbasamgāhikavacanaṃ, vaṃkātivaṃkinaṃ ti mūle vaṃkāni agge ativaṃkāni tādīsāni siṅgāni assa atthīti vaṃkātivaṃkinaṃ, sattahi kālāhatikkantaṃ ti sattahi ovādakālehi ovādaṃ atikkantaṃ, na naṃ ovaditussahe ti evaṃ dubbacamigaṃ ahaṃ ovaditumaṃ na ussahāmi, etassa me ovādanatthāya cittaṃ pi na uppajjatīti dasseti.

Atha naṃ dubbacamigaṃ pāse baddhaṃ luddo māretvā maṃsaṃ ādāya pakkāmi.

Satthāpi "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān'; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā bhāgineyyo migo dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, bhaginī Uppalavaṇṇā, ovādakamigo pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Kharādiyajātaṃ.

#### 6. Tipallatthamigajātaṃ.

Migaṃ tipallatthanaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Kosambiyam Badarikārāme viharanto sikkhākāmaṃ Rāhulatheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ekasmīṃ hi kāle Satthari Āḷavinagaraṃ nissāya Aggālave Cetiye viharante bahū upāsikā ca bhikkhuniyo ca vihāraṃ dhammasavanāya gacchanti. Divā dhammasavanaṃ hoti, gacchante pana kāle upāsikā ca bhikkhuniyo ca na gacchiṃsu, bhikkhū c'; eva upāsakā ca ahesuṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya rattiṃ dhammasavanaṃ jātaṃ. Dhammasavanapariyosāne therā bhikkhū attano attano vasanaṭṭhānāni gacchanti. Daharā upāsakehi saddhiṃ upaṭṭhānasālāya sayanti. Tesu niddaṃ upagatesu ekacce ghurughurūpassāsā kākacchamānā dante khādantā nipajjimsu, ekacce muhuttaṃ niddāyitvā uṭṭhahimsu.

[page 161]

6. Tipallatthamigajātaṃ. (16). 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te taṃ vippakāraṃ disvā Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā "yo pana bhikkhu anupasampanna saha seyyaṃ kappeyya pācittiyaṃ" ti sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetvā Kosambiṃ agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āhaṃsu:

---

---

"āvuso Rāhula, Bhagavatā sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, idāni tvaṃ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jānāhīti". Pubbe pana te bhikkhū Bhagavati ca gāraṃ tassa cāyasmato sikkhākāmatāṃ paṭicca taṃ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ ativiya saṃgaṇhanti, khuddakamañcakaṃ paññāpetvā ussāsakaraṇatthāya cīvaraṃ denti, taṃ divasaṃ pana sikkhāpadabhayena vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pi na adamsu. Rāhulabhaddo "pitā me" ti Dasabalassa vā "upajjhāyo me" ti dhammasenāpatino vā "ācariyo me" ti Mahāmoggallānāssa vā "cullapitā me" ti Ānandatherassa vā santikaṃ agantvā Dasabalassa valañjanavaccakuṭiṃ brahmavimānaṃ pavisanto viya pavisitvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Buddhānaṃ hi valañjanakuṭiyā dvāraṃ supihitaṃ hoti, gandhaparibhaṇḍakatā bhūmi, gandhadāmamālādāmāni osāritān'; eva honti, sabbarattiṃ dīpo jhāyati.

Rāhulabhaddo pana na ṭassā kuṭiyā imaṃ sampattiṃ paṭicca tattha vāsaṃ upagato, bhikkhūhi pana "vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jānāhīti" vuttattā ovādagāravena sikkhākāmatāya tattha vāsaṃ upagato, antarantarā hi bhikkhū pi taṃ āyasmantaṃ dūrato vā gacchantaṃ disvā tassa vīmaṃsanatthāya muṭṭhisammujjaniṃ vā kacavarachaddanaṃ vā bahi khipitvā tasmīṃ āgate "āvuso imaṃ kena chadditaṃ" ti vadanti, tattha kehici "Rāhulo iminā maggena gato" ti vutte so āyasmā "nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ jānāmīti" avatvā va taṃ paṭisāmetvā va "khamatha me bhante" ti khamāpetvā gacchati, evam esa sikkhākāmo, so taṃ sikkhākāmatāṃ yeva paṭicca tattha vāsaṃ upagato. Atha Satthā pure aruṇaṃ yeva vaccakuṭidvāre ṭhatvā ukkāsi, so panāyasmā ukkāsi: "ko eso" ti. "Ahaṃ Rāhulo" ti nikkhamitvā vandi. "Kasmā tvaṃ Rāhula idha nīpanno" ti. "Vasanaṭṭhānassa abhāvato, pubbe hi bhante bhikkhū mama saṃgahaṃ karonti, idāni attano āpattibhayaena vasanaṭṭhānaṃ na denti,

[page 162]

162 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sv-āhaṃ 'idaṃ aññesaṃ asaṃghaṭṭanaṭṭhānaṃ'; ti iminā kāraṇena idha nīpanno" ti. Atha Bhagavato "Rāhulaṃ tava bhikkhū evaṃ pariccajantā aññe kuladāraṃ pabbājetvā kiṃ karissanti" dhammasaṃvego udapādi. Atha pāto va bhikkhū sannipātetvā dhammasenāpatiṃ paṭipucchi: "jānāsi pana tvaṃ Sāriputta aṃja katthaci Rāhulassa vutthabhāvan" ti. "Na jānāmi bhante" ti.

"Sāriputta aṃja Rāhulo vaccakuṭiyaṃ vasi, Sāriputta tumhe Rāhulaṃ evaṃ pariccajantā aññe kuladāraṃ pabbājetvā kiṃ karissatha, evaṃ hi sante imasmiṃ sāsane pabbajitā na ppatitthā bhavissanti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya anupasaṃpanna ekadve va divase attano santike vasāpetvā tatiyadivase tesaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ṇatvā bahi vāsethā" 'ti imaṃ anuppaññattiṃ katvā puna sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpesi. Tasmīṃ samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā bhikkhū Rāhulassa guṇaṃ kathenti:

"passathāvuso yāvā sikkhākāmo vatāyaṃ Rāhulo 'tava vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jānāhīti'; vutto nāma 'ahaṃ Dasabalassa putto, tumhe ke senāsanassa, tumhe yeva nikkhamathā'; 'ti ekabhikkhum pi appaṭippharivā vaccakuṭiyaṃ vāsaṃ kappesi". Evan tesu kathayamānesu Satthā dhammasabhaṃ upagantvā alaṃkatāsane nisīditvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti āha. "Bhante Rāhulassa sikkhākāmakathāya, na {aññāya} kathāyā" 'ti. Satthā "na bhikkhave Rāhulo idān'; eva sikkhākāmo, pubbe tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ nibbatta pi sikkhākāmo yevā" 'ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Rājagahe eko Magadharājā rajjaṃ kāreti.

Tadā Bodhisatto migayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā migagaṇaparivuto araññe vasati. Ath'; assa bhaginī attano puttakaṃ upanetvā "bhātika imaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ migamāyaṃ sikkhāpehīti" āha.

Bodhisatto "sādhū" 'ti paṭisūnitvā "gaccha tāta, asukavelāya nāma āgantvā sikkheyyāsīti" āha. So mātulena vuttavelaṃ anatikkametvā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā migamāyaṃ sikkhi. So ekadivasaṃ vane vicaranto pāsena baddho baddharāvaṃ ravi.

Migagaṇo palāyitvā "putto te pāsena baddho" ti tassa mātuyā ārocesi. Sā bhātu santikaṃ gantvā "bhātika bhāgineyyo te migamāyaṃ sikkhāpito" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto "mā tvaṃ puttassa kiñci pāpakaṃ āsaṃki,

---

[page 163]

6. Tipallatthamigajātaka. (16). 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suggahītā nena migamāyā, idāni taṃ hāsayaṃāno āgacchissatīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,2.6(=16).1: Migān tipallattham anekamāyaṃ  
atthakhuraṃ aḍḍharattāvapāyiṃ  
ekena sotena chamāssasanto  
chahi kalāh'; atibhoti bhāgineyyo ti. || Ja\_I:15 ||

Tattha migān ti bhāgineyyamigān, tipallatthan ti pallatthaṃ vuccati sayanaṃ, ubhohi passahi ujukam eva ca gonisinnakavasena ti tīh'; ākārehi pallatthaṃ assa, tīni vā pallatthāni assā ti tipallattho, taṃ tipallatthaṃ anekamāyan ti bahumāyaṃ bahuvañcanaṃ, atthakhuraṃ ti ekekaṃ pāde dvinnaṃ dvinnaṃ vasena atthahi khurehi samannāgataṃ, aḍḍharattāvapāyiṃ ti purimayāmaṃ atikkamitvā majjhimayāme araññato āgamma pānīyassa pivanato aḍḍharatte avapivatīti aḍḍharattāvapāyi taṃ aḍḍharatte apāyin ti attho, mama bhāgineyyaṃ migān ahaṃ sādhukaṃ migamāyaṃ uggaṇhāpesiṃ, kathaṃ:

yathā ekena sotena chamāssasanto chahi kalāhatibhoti bhāgineyyo ti, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ahaṃ hi tava puttaṃ tathā uggaṇhāpesiṃ yathā ekasmiṃ uparimanāsikasote vātaṃ sannirumhitvā paṭhaviyaṃ allīnena ekena heṭṭhimasotena tatth'; eva chamāyaṃ assasanto chahi kalāhi luddakaṃ atibhoti chahi koṭṭhāsehi ajjhottharati vañcetīti attho, katamāhi chahi:

cattāro pāde pasāretvā ekena passena seyyāyā khurehi tiṇapaṃsukhaṇanena jivhāninnāmanena udarassa uddhumātabhāvakaṇaṇena uccārapassāvavissajjanena vātaṃ sannirumhanenā 'ti, aparo nayo: pādesu gahetvā abhimukhākāḍḍhanena paṭipānāmanena ubhato passesu sañcaraṇena uddhaṃ ukkhipanena adho avakkhipanena 'ti imāhi chahi kalāhi yathā atibhoti, mato ayan ti saṃñāṃ uppādetvā vañceti, evaṃ naṃ migamāyaṃ uggaṇhāpesiṃ ti dīpeti, aparo nayo:

tathā naṃ uggaṇhāpesiṃ yathā ekena sotena chamāssasanto chahi kalāhati dvīsu pi navesu dassitehi chahi kāraṇehi kalāhati kalāyissati luddakaṃ vañcessatīti,

[page 164]

164 1. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhotīti bhaginiṃ ālapati, bhāgineyyo ti evaṃ chahi kāraṇehi vañcanaṃ bhāgineyyaṃ niddisati.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto bhāgineyyassa migamāyāya sādhukaṃ uggaṇhābhāvaṃ dassento bhaginiṃ samassāsesi. So pi migapotako pāse baddho avipphanditvā yeva bhūmiyaṃ mahāphāsukapassena pāde pasāretvā nipanno pādānaṃ āsannaṭṭhāne khureh'; eva paharivā paṃsu ca tiṇāni ca uppāṭetvā uccārapassāvaṃ vissajjetvā sīsaṃ pāṭetvā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā sarīraṃ khelaḍḍhānaṃ katvā vātaggaṇaṇena udaraṃ uddhumātaṃ katvā akkhīni parivattetvā heṭṭhānāsikasotena vātaṃ sañcarāpento uparimanāsikasotena vātaṃ sannirumhitvā sakalasarīraṃ thaddhabhāvaṃ gāhāpetvā matakākāraṃ dassesi. Nīlamakkhikāpi naṃ samparivāresuṃ. Tasmīṃ tasmīṃ ṭhāne kākā nīyīṃsu. Luddo āgantvā udare hatthena paharivā "pāto va baddho bhavissati, pūṭiko jāto" ti tassa bandhanarajjukaṃ mocetvā "etth"; eva dāni naṃ ukkantitvā maṃsaṃ ādāya gamissāmīti" nirāsaṃko hutvā sākāpālāsaṃ gahetuṃ āraddho Migapotako pi utthāya catūhi pādehi ṭhatvā kāyaṃ vidhūnitvā gīvaṃ pasāretvā mahāvātena chinnavalāhako viya vegena mātu santikaṃ agamāsi.

---

---

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Rāhulo idān"; eva sikkhākāmo, pubbe pi sikkhākāmo yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā bhāgineyyo migapotako Rāhulo ahosi, mātā Uppalavaṇṇā, mātulamigo pana aham eva ahosin" ti.  
Tipallatthamigajātakam.

#### 7. Mālutajātaka.

Kāle vā yadi vā juṇhe ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve buḍḍhapabbajite ārabba kathesi. Te kira Kosalajanapade ekasmiṃ araṇṇavāse vasanti eko Kālatthero nāma eko Juṇhatthero nāma.

[page 165]

#### 7. Mālutajātaka. (17). 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasam Juṇho Kālam pucchi: "bhante sītam nāma kasmim kāle hotīti". So "kāle hotīti" āha.

Ath'; ekadivasam Kālo Juṇham pucchi: "bhante Juṇha sītam nāma kasmim kāle hotīti". So "jaṇhe hotīti" āha: Te ubho pi attano kamkham chinditum asakkontā Satthu santikam gantvā Satthāram vanditvā "bhante sītam nāma kasmim kāle hotīti" pucchimsu. Satthā tesam kātham sutvā "pubbe p'; āham bhikkhave tumhākam imaṃ pañham kathesiṃ, bhavasamkhepagatattā pana na sallakkhayittā" 'ti vatvā atitam āhari:

Atīte ekasmiṃ pabbatapāde siho ca vyaggho ca dve sahāyakā ekissā yeva guhāyam vasanti. Tadā {Bodhisatto} pi isipabbajam pabbajitvā tasmim yeva pabbatapāde vasati.

Ath'; ekadivasam tesam sahāyakānam sītam nissāya vivādo udapādi, vyaggho "kāle yeva sītam hotīti" āha, siho "juṇhe yevā" ti. Te ubho pi attano kamkham chinditum asakkontā Bodhisattam pucchimsu. Bodhisatto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,2.7(=17).1: Kāle vā yadi vā juṇhe yadā vāyati māluto,  
vātajāni hi sītāni, ubho 'ttha-m-aparājita ti. || Ja\_I:16 ||

Tattha kāle vā yadi vā juṇhe ti kālapakkhe vā juṇhapakkhe vā, yadā vāyati māluto ti yasmim samaye puratthimādibhedo vāto vāyati tasmim samaye sītam hoti, kimkāraṇā: vātajāni hi sītāni yasmā vāte vījante yeva sītāni honti, kālapakkhe vā juṇhapakkhe vā ettha appamāṇan ti vuttam hoti, ubhotthamaparājita ti ubho pi tumhe imasmim pañhe aparājita ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto te sahāyake saññāpesi.

Satthāpi "bhikkhave pubbe pi mayā tumhākam ayam pañho kathito" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne dve pi te therā sotāpattiphale patitthahimsu.

[page 166]

#### 166 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā vyaggho Kālo ahosi, siho Juṇho, pañhavissajjanakatāpaso pana aham eva ahosin" ti. Mālutajātakam.

#### 8. Matakabhatajātaka.

Evan ce sattā jāneyyun ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto matakabhataṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmim hi kāle manussā bahū ajeḷakādayo māretvā kālakate ṇātake uddissa matakabhataṃ nāma denti. Bhikkhū te manusse

---

---

tathā karonte disvā Satthāraṃ pucchiṃsu: "etarahi bhante manussā bahū pāṇe jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā matakabhattaṃ nāma denti, atthi nu kho bhante ettha vaḍḍhīti".

Satthā "na bhikkhave matakabhattaṃ dassāmā ti, kate pi pāṇātipāte kāci vaḍḍhi nāma atthi, pubbe paṇḍitā ākāse nisajja dhammaṃ desetvā ettha ādīnavaṃ kathetvā sakalajambudīpavāsike etaṃ kammaṃ jahāpesuṃ, idāni pana bhavasamkhepagatattā puna pātubhūtan" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente eko tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū disāpāmokkho ācariyo brāhmaṇo "matakabhattaṃ dassāmīti" ekaṃ eḷakaṃ gāhāpetvā antevāsike āha: "tātā imaṃ eḷakaṃ nadiṃ netvā nahāpetvā kaṇṭhe" mālaṃ parikkhipivā pañcaṅgulikaṃ datvā maṇḍetvā ānethā" ti. Te "sādhū" ti paṭisunivā taṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā nadīṭṭhe ṭhapesuṃ. So eḷako attano pubbakammaṃ disvā "evarūpā nāma dukkhā ajja muccissāmīti" somanassajāto ghaṭaṃ bhindanto viya mahāhasitaṃ hasivā puna "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo maṃ ghātetvā mayā laddhaṃ dukkhaṃ labhissasīti" brāhmaṇe kāruṇṇaṃ uppādetvā mahantena saddena parodi. Atha naṃ te māṇavakā pucchiṃsu: "samma eḷaka,

[page 167]

8. Matakabhattajātaka. (18). 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṃ mahāsaddena hasi c'; eva rodi ca, kena nu kāraṇena hasi, kena kāraṇena rodīti". "Tumhe maṃ imaṃ kāraṇaṃ attano ācariyassa santike puccheyyāthā" ti. Te taṃ ādāya gantvā idaṃ kāraṇaṃ ācariyassa ārocesuṃ. Ācariyo tesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā eḷakaṃ pucchi: "kasmā tvaṃ eḷaka hasi, kasmā rodīti". Eḷako attanā katakammaṃ jātissaraṇāṇena anussarivā brāhmaṇassa kathesi: "ahaṃ brāhmaṇa pubbe tādiso va mantajjhāyakabrāhmaṇo hutvā 'matakabhattaṃ dassāmīti'; eḷakaṃ māretvā adāsiṃ, sv-āhaṃ ekassa eḷakassa ghātītattā eken'; ūnesu pañcasu attabhāvasatesu sīsacchedaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, ayaṃ me koṭiyaṃ ṭhito pañcasatimo attabhāvo, 'sv-āhaṃ ajja evarūpā dukkhā muccissāmīti'; somanassajāto iminā kāraṇena hasiṃ, rodanto pana 'ahaṃ tāva ekaṃ eḷakaṃ māretvā pañcajāṭisatāni sīsacchedadukkhaṃ patvā ajja tasmā dukkhā muccissāmīti, ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇo maṃ māretvā ahaṃ viya pañcajāṭisatāni sīsacchedadukkhaṃ labhissatīti'; tayi kāruṇṇena rodin" ti. "Eḷaka, mā bhāyi, nāhan taṃ māressāmīti". "Brāhmaṇa, kiṃ vadesi, tayi mārente pi amārente pi na sakkā ajja mayā maraṇā muccitun" ti. "Eḷaka, mā bhāyi, ahan te ārakkhaṃ gahetvā tayā saddhiṃ yeva vicarissāmīti".

"Brāhmaṇa, appamattako tava ārakkho, mayā katapāpaṃ pana mahantaṃ balavan" ti. Brāhmaṇo eḷakaṃ muñcitvā "imaṃ eḷakaṃ kassaci pi māretuṃ na dassāmā" ti antevāsike ādāya eḷaken'; eva saddhiṃ vicari. Eḷako vissatṭhamatto va ekaṃ pāsānapiṭṭhaṃ nissāya jātagumbe gīvaṃ ukkhipivā paṇṇāni khādituṃ āraddho. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva tasmīṃ pāsānapiṭṭhe asani patitā. Ekā pāsānasakalīkā chijjivā eḷakassa pasāritagīvāya patitvā sīsaṃ chindi. Mahājano sannipati. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmīṃ ṭhāne rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatto.

[page 168]

168 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So passantass'; eva tassa mahājanassa devatānubhāvena ākāse pallaṃkena nisiditvā "ime sattā evaṃ pāpassa phalaṃ jānamānā app-eva nāma pāṇātipātaṃ na kareyyun" ti madhurena sarena dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,2.8(=18).1: Evañ ce sattā jāneyyūṃ 'dukkh'; āyaṃ jāṭisambhavo'  
na pāṇo pāṇinaṃ haññe, pāṇaghātī hi socatīti. || Ja\_I:17 ||

Tattha evaṃ ce sattā jāneyyūn ti ime sattā evaṃ ce jāneyyūṃ, kathaṃ:

---



---

dukkhāyaṃ jātisambhavo ti ayaṃ tattha tattha jāti ca jātassa anukkamena vaḍḍhisamkhāto sambhavo ca jarāvyaḍhimaraṇāppiyasampayogapiyavippayogahatthapādacchedādīnaṃ dukkhānaṃ vatthubhūtattā dukkho ti yadi jāneyyūṃ, na pāṇo pāṇinaṃ haññe ti paraṃ vadhento jātisambhavo vadhaṃ labhati pīlento pīlaṃ labhatīti jātisambhavassa dukkhavatthutāya dukkhabhāvaṃ jāṇanto koci pāṇo aññaṃ pāṇinaṃ na haññe, satto sattaṃ na haneyyā ti attho,.

kiṃkāraṇā: pāṇaghātihi socati yasmā sāhatthikādisu chasu payogesu yena kenaci payogena parassa jīvitindriyupacchedanena pāṇaghātapuggalo aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu soḷasasu ussanirayesu nānappakārāya tiracchānayanīyā pettivisaye asurakāye ti imesu catusu apāyesu mahādukkhaṃ anubhavamāno dīgharattaṃ antonijjhāyanalakkhaṇena sokena socati, yathā vā ayaṃ eḷako maraṇabhayaena soci evaṃ dīgharattaṃ socatīti pi ṇātvā na pāṇo pāṇinaṃ haññe, koci pāṇātipātakammaṃ nāma na kareyya, mohena pana mūlḥā avijjāya andhikāta imāṃ ādīnaṃ apassantā pāṇātipātaṃ karontīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto nirayabhayaena tajjetvā dhammaṃ desesi.

Manussā taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā nirayabhayaabhīta pāṇātipātā viramiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanaṃ sīle patiṭṭhāpetvā yathākamaṃ gato. Mahājano pi Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā devanagaraṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Ahan tena samayena rukkhadevatā ahosin" ti.

Matakabhattajātakaṃ.

[page 169]

9. Āyācitabhattajātaka. (19). 169

#### 9. Ayācitabhattajātaka.

Sace muñce ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto devatānaṃ āyācanabalikammaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā kira manussā vaṇijjāya gacchantā pāṇe vadhitvā devatānaṃ balikammaṃ katvā "mayaṃ anantarāyena atthasiddhiṃ patvā āgantvā puna tumhākaṃ balikammaṃ karissāmā" ti āyācitvā gacchanti. Tattha anantarāyena atthasiddhiṃ patvā āgatā "devatānubhāvena idaṃ jātan" ti maññamānā bahū pāṇe vadhitvā āyācanato muccituṃ balikammaṃ karonti. Taṃ disvā bhikkhū "atthi nu kho bhante ettha attho" ti Bhagavantaṃ pucchiṃsu. Bhagavā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gāmake kuṭimbiko gāmadvāre ṭhite nigrodharukkhe devatāya balikammaṃ paṭijānitvā anantarāyena āgantvā bahū pāṇe vadhitvā "āyācanato muccissāmīti" rukkhamaḷaṃ gato. Rukkhadevatā khandhaviṭape ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,2.9(=19).1: Sace muñce pecca muñce, muccamāno hi bajjhati,  
na h'; evaṃ dhīrā muccanti, mutti bālassa bandhanan ti || Ja\_I:18 ||

Tattha sace muñce pecca muñce ti bho purisa tvaṃ sace muñce yadi muccitukāmo si pecca muñce yathā paralokena bajjhasi, evaṃ muccamāno hi bajjhatīti yathā pana tvaṃ pāṇaṃ vadhitvā muccituṃ icchasi evaṃ muccamāno hi pāpakammaena bajjhasīti, tasmā na hevaṃ dhīrā muccanti ye paṇḍitapurisā te evaṃ paṭissavato na muccanti, kiṃkāraṇā: evarūpā hi mutti bālassa bandhanaṃ esā pāṇātipātaṃ katvā mutti nāma bālassa bandhanam eva hotīti dhammaṃ desesi.

Tato paṭṭhāya manussā evarūpā pāṇātipātakammā viratā dhammaṃ caritvā devanagaraṃ pūrayiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Ahan tena samayena rukkhadevatā ahosin" ti.

Āyācitabhattajātakaṃ.

---

---

[page 170]

170 l. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

10. Naḷapānajātaka.

Disvā padam anuttiṇṇan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno Naḷakapānagāmaṃ patvā Naḷakapānapokkharāṇiyaṃ Ketakavane viharanto naḷadaṇḍake ārabba kathesi. Tadā pana bhikkhū Naḷakapānapokkharāṇiyaṃ nahātvā sūcigharattḥāya sāmanerehi naḷadaṇḍake gāhāpetvā te sabbatthakam eva chidde disvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante mayaṃ sūcigharattḥāya naḷadaṇḍake gaṇhāpema, te mūlato yāva aggā sabbatthakam eva chiddā, kin nu kho etan" ti pucchimsu. Satthā "idaṃ bhikkhave mayhaṃ porāṇakādhiṭṭhānan" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Pubbe kira so vanasaṇḍo araṇṇo ahoṣi. Tassāpi pokkharāṇiyā eko dakarakkhaso otiṇṇotiṇṇe khādati. Tadā Bodhisatto rohitamigapotappamāṇo kapirājā hutvā asītisahassamattavānaraparivuto yūthaṃ pariharanto tasmim araṇṇe vasati. So vānaraṇassa ovādaṃ adāsi: "tātā imasmim araṇṇe visarukkhāpi amanussapariggahītā pokkharāṇiyo pi honti, tumhe akhāditapubbaṃ phalāphalaṃ khādantā vā aṭṭapubbaṃ pāṇiyaṃ pivantā vā maṃ paṭipuccheyyāthā" ti.

Te "sādhū" ti paṭisuṇitvā ekadivasam agatapubbaṭṭhānaṃ gatā. Tattha bahu-d-eva divasaṃ caritvā pāṇiyaṃ gavesamānā ekaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ disvā pāṇiyaṃ apivitvā va Bodhisattassa āgamaṇaṃ olokayamāna nisīdimsu. Bodhisatto āgantvā "kiṃ tātā pāṇiyaṃ na pivathā" ti āha. "Tumhākaṃ āgamaṇaṃ olokemā" ti. "Suṭṭhu tātā" ti Bodhisatto pokkharāṇiṃ āvijjhivā padaṃ paricchindanto otiṇṇam eva passi na uttiṇṇaṃ. So "nissamsayaṃ esā amanussapariggahītā" ti ṇatvā "suṭṭhu vo kataṃ tātā pāṇiyaṃ apivantehi, amanussapariggahītā ayan" ti āha, Dakarakkhaso pi tesam anotaraṇabhāvaṃ ṇatvā nīlodaro paṇḍaramukho surattahatthapādo bhībhacchadassano hutvā udakaṃ dvidhā katvā nikkhamitvā

[page 171]

10. Naḷapānajātaka. (20). 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kasmā nisinn"; attha, otarivā pāṇiyaṃ pivathā" ti āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto pucchi: "tvam idha nibbattadakarakkhaso" ti.

"Āma ahan" ti. "Tvam pokkharāṇiṃ otiṇṇake labhasīti".

"Āma labhāmīti, aham idh"; otiṇṇaṃ antamaso sakuṇikaṃ upādāya na kiñci muñcami, tumhe pi sabbe khādissāmīti".

"Na mayaṃ attānaṃ tuyhaṃ khādituṃ dassāmā" ti. "Pāṇiyaṃ pana pivissathā" ti. "Āma pāṇiyaṃ ca pivissāma, na ca te vasaṃ gamissāmā" ti. "Atha kathaṃ pāṇiyaṃ pivissathā" ti. "Kiṃ pana tvam mañṇasi 'otarivā pivissantīti', mayaṃ hi anotarivā asītisahassāpi ekamekaṃ naḷadaṇḍakaṃ gaḥetvā uppalaṇālena udakaṃ pivantā viya tava pokkharāṇiyā pāṇiyaṃ pivissāma, evaṃ no tvam khādituṃ na sakkhissasīti". Etam atthaṃ viditvā Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā imissā gāthāya purimapadadvayaṃ abhāsi:

Ja\_1,2.10(=20).1: Disvā padam anuttiṇṇaṃ disvān'; otaritaṃ padan ti

[naḷena vārim pivissāma n'; eva maṃ tvam vadhissasīti]. || Ja\_1:19 ||

Tass'; attho: bhikkhave, so kapirājā tassā pokkharāṇiyā ekaṃ pi uttiṇṇaṃ padaṃ nāddasa, otaritaṃ pana otiṇṇapadaṃ eva addasa, evaṃ disvā padaṃ anuttiṇṇaṃ disvāna otaritaṃ padaṃ, addhā ayaṃ pokkharāṇi amanussapariggahītā ti ṇatvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto sapaṇiso āha: naḷena vārim pivissāmā ti, tass'; attho: mayaṃ tava pokkharāṇiyā nalena pāṇiyaṃ pivissāmā ti, puna Mahāsatto va āha: neva maṃ tvam vadhissasīti evaṃ naḷena pāṇiyaṃ pivantaṃ sapaṇisam pi maṃ tvam n'; eva vadhissasīti attho.

---

---

Evaṃ vatvā pana Bodhisatto ekaṃ naḷadaṇḍakaṃ āharāpetvā pāramiyo āvajjitvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā mukhena pumi.

[page 172]

172 I. Ekanipāta. 2. Sīlavagga.

Naḷo anto kiñci gaṇṭhiṃ asesetvā sabbatthakam eva susiro ahoṣi. Iminā niyāmena aparam pi aparam pi āharāpetvā pumitvā adāsīti evaṃ sante pi na sakkā niṭṭhapetuṃ, tasmā evaṃ na gahetabbaṃ. Bodhisatto pana imaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ parivāretvā "jātā sabbe pi naḷā ekacchiddā hontū" 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Bodhisattānaṃ hi hitūpacārassa mahantatāya adhiṭṭhānaṃ samijjhati.

Tato paṭṭhāya sabbe pi taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ parivāretvā uṭṭhitanaḷā ekacchiddā jātā. Imasmiṃ kappe cattāri kappatṭhiyapāṭihāriyāni nāma, katamāni cattāri: candassa sasalakkhaṇaṃ sakalam pi imaṃ kappam ṭhassati. Vaṭṭakajātaka aggito nibbutatṭhānaṃ sakalam pi imaṃ kappam aggi na jhāpessati, ghaṭikāranivesanatṭhānaṃ sakalam pi imaṃ kappam anovassakam ṭhassati, imaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ parivāretvā uṭṭhitanaḷā sakalam pi imaṃ kappam ekacchiddā bhavissantīti, imāni cattāri kappatṭhiyapāṭihāriyāni nāma. Bodhisatto evaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā ekaṃ nalaṃ ādāya nisīdi. Te pi asītisahassavānarā ekekaṃ ādāya pokkharāṇiṃ parivāretvā nisīdiṃsu. Te pi Bodhisattassa naḷena ākaḍḍhitvā pāṇiyaṃ pivanakāle sabbe tīre nisinnā va pivīṃsu. Evaṃ tehi pāṇiye pīte dākarakkhaso kiñci alabhitvā anattamano sakanivesanam eva gato. Bodhisatto pi saparivāro araṇṇaṃ eva pāvīsi.

Satthā pana "imesaṃ bhikkhave naḷānaṃ ekacchiddabhāvo mayham ev'; etaṃ porāṇakaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dakarakkhaso Devadatto ahoṣi, asītisahassavānarā Buddhaparisā, upāyakusalo pana kapirājā aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Naḷapānājātakaṃ. Sīlavagga dutiyo.

[page 173]

1. Kuruṅgamigajātaka. (21). 173

3. Kuruṅgavagga.

#### 1. Kuruṅgamigajātaka.

Ñātam etaṃ kuruṅgassā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū "āvuso Devadatto Tathāgatassa ghātanatthāya dhanuggahe payojesi silaṃ pavijjhi Dhanapālakaṃ vissajjesi, sabbathāpi Dasabalassa vadhāya parisakkatīti" Devadattassa avaṇṇaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā paññattāsane nisinnā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi.

"Bhante 'Devadatto tumhākaṃ vadhāya parisakkatīti' tassa agūṇakathāya sannisinn'; amhā" ti. Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva mama vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yeva, na ca pana vadhituṃ asakkhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kuruṅgamigo hutvā ekasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane phalāni khādanto vasati. So ekasmiṃ kāle phalasampanne sepaṇṇirukkhe sepaṇṇiphalāni khādanti. Ath'; eko gāmaṃvāsīatṭakaluddako phalarukkhamūlesu migānaṃ padāni upadhāretvā uparirukkhe aṭṭakaṃ bandhitvā tattha nisīditvā phalāni khādituṃ āgatāgate mige sattiyā vijjhivā tesam mamsam vikkiṇanto jīvikaṃ kappeti. So ekadivasam tasmim rukkhamūle Bodhisattassa padavalaṅgaṃ disvā tasmim sepaṇṇirukkhe aṭṭakaṃ bandhitvā pāto va bhuñjitvā sattim ādāya vanaṃ pavisitvā taṃ rukkham abhirūhitvā aṭṭake nisīdi. Bodhisatto pi pāto va vasanatṭhānā nikkhamitvā "sepaṇṇiphalāni khādissāmīti" āgamma taṃ rukkhamūlaṃ sahasā va apavitvā "kadāci aṭṭakaluddakā rukkhesu aṭṭakaṃ bandhanti, atthi nu kho evarūpo upaddavo" ti parigaṇhanto bāhirato va aṭṭhāsi.

---

---

Luddako pi Bodhisattassa anāgamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā aṭṭake nisinno va sepaṇṇiphalāni khipitvā tassa purato pātesi.

[page 174]

174 I. Ekanipāta. 3.Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto "imāni phalāni āgantvā mayhaṃ purato patanti, atthi nu kho upari luddako" ti punappuna ullokeno luddakaṃ disvā aṇassanto viya hutvā "ambho rukkhā, pubbe tvaṃ olambakaṃ cārento viya ujukam eva phalāni pātesi, aṇa pana te rukkhadhammo pariccatto, evaṃ tayā rukkhadhamme pariccatte aham pi aññaṃ rukkhamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā mayhaṃ āhāraṃ pariyesissāmīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,3.1(=21).1: Ñātam etaṃ kuruṅgassa yaṃ tvaṃ sepaṇṇi seyyasi,  
aññaṃ sepaṇṇiṃ gacchami, na me te ruccate phalaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:20 ||

Tattha ñātan ti pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ, etan ti idaṃ, kuruṅgassā ti kuruṅgamigassa, yaṃ tvaṃ sepaṇṇi seyyasīti yaṃ tvaṃ hambho sepaṇṇirukkhā purato purato phalāni pātayamāno seyyasi viseyyasi visiṇṇaphalo hoti taṃ sabbaṃ kuruṅgassa pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ, na me ruccate ti evaṃ phalaṃ dadamānāya me tava phalaṃ na ruccati, tiṭṭha tvaṃ, ahaṃ aññattha gamissāmīti agamāsi.

Ath'; assa luddako aṭṭake nisinno va sattiṃ khipitvā "gaccha, viraddho dāni 'mhi tan" ti āha. Bodhisatto nivattitvā ṭhito āha: "ambho purisa, idāni si {kiñc'; āpi} maṃ viraddho, aṭṭha pana mahāniraye soḷasa. Ussadaniraye pañcavidhabandhanādīni ca kammakaraṇāni aviraddho yevāsīti" evañ ca pana vatvā palāyitvā yathāruciṃ gato. Luddako pi otarivā yathāruciṃ gato.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva mama vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati, na ca pana vadhitaṃ asakkhīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā aṭṭakaluddo Devadatto ahoṣi, kuruṅgamigo pana aham evā" ti. Kuruṅgamigajātaṃ.

[page 175]

2. Kukkurajātaka. (22) 175

## 2. Kukkurajātaka.

Ye kukkurā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ñātatthacariyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sā Dvādasanipāte Bhaddasālajātake āvibhavissati. Idaṃ pana vatthiṃ patiṭṭhapetvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tathārūpaṃ kammaṃ paṭicca kukkurayoniyāṃ nibbattitvā anekasatakukkuraparivuto mahāsusāne vasati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā setasindhavayuttaṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ rathaṃ abhiruyha uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha divasabhāgaṃ kīlitvā atthaṃ gate suriye nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Tassa taṃ rathavarattaṃ yathānaddham eva rājaṃgaṇe {ṭhapayimṣu.} So rattiṃ deve vassante tinto. Uparipāsādato koleyyakasunakhā otarivā tassa cammañ ca nandiñ ca khādiṃsu. Punadivase rañño ārocayimṣu:

"deva niddhamanamukhena sunakhā pavisitvā rathassa cammañ ca nandiñ ca khādiṃsū" 'ti. Rājā sunakhānaṃ kujjhitvā "diṭṭhadiṭṭhāṭṭhāne sunakhe ghāthethā" 'ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya sunakhānaṃ mahāvyaṇaṃ udapādi. Te diṭṭhadiṭṭhāṭṭhāne ghātiyamānā palāyitvā susānaṃ gantvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Bodhisatto "tumhe bahū sannipatitā, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti pucchi. Te "'antepure kira rathassa cammañ ca nandiñ ca sunakhehi khādītā'; ti kuddho rājā sunakhavadhaṃ āṇāpesi, bahū sunakhā vinassanti, mahābhayaṃ uppannaṃ" ti āhaṃsu. Bodhisatto cintesi: "ārakkhaṭṭhāne bahi sunakhānaṃ okāso n'; atthi, anto rājanivesane

---

---

koleyyakasunakhānaṃ yeva taṃ kammaṃ bhavissati, idāni pana corānaṃ kiñci n'; atthi, acorā maraṇaṃ labhanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ core rañño dassetvā ñātisaṃghassa jīvitadānaṃ dadeyyaṃ" ti so ñātake samassāsetvā" tumhe mā bhāyittha, ahaṃ vo abhayaṃ āharissāmi,

[page 176]

176 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

yāva rājānaṃ passāmi tāva idh'; eva hothā" 'ti pāramiyo āvajjetvā mettābhāvanaṃ purecārikaṃ katvā "mayhaṃ upari leḍḍuṃ vā muggaraṃ vā mā koci khipituṃ ussaḥīti" adhiṭṭhāya ekako va antonagaraṃ pāvisi. Atha naṃ disvā ekasatto pi kujjhivā olokeno nāma nāhosi. Rājāpi sunakhavadhaṃ āṇāpetvā sayāṃ vinicchaye nisinno hoti. Bodhisatto tatth'; eva gantvā pakkhanditvā rañño āsanassa heṭṭhā pāvisi. Atha naṃ rājapurisā nīharituṃ āradhā. Rājā pana vāresi. So thokaṃ samassasitvā heṭṭhāsanā nikkhamitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā "tumhe kukkure mārāpethā" 'ti pucchi. "Āma ahan" ti. "Ko tesaṃ aparādho narindā" 'ti. "Rathassa me parivāracammañ ca nandiñ ca khādiṃsū" 'ti. "Ye khādiṃsu te jānāthā" 'ti. "Na jānāmā" 'ti. "Ime nāma cammakhādakacorā"; ti tatvato ajānitvā va diṭṭhadiṭṭhāthāne yeva mārāpanaṃ na yuttaṃ devā" 'ti. "Rathacammaṃ kukkurehi khāditattā diṭṭhadiṭṭhe sabbe va mārethā"; 'ti sunakhavadhaṃ āṇāpesin" ti. "Kiṃ pana vo manussā sabbe ca kukkure mārenti udāhu maraṇaṃ alabhantāpi atthīti". "Atthi, amhākaṃ ghare koleyyakā maraṇaṃ na labhantīti". "Mahārāja, idāni"; eva tumhe 'rathacammaṃ kukkurehi khāditattā diṭṭhadiṭṭhe va sabbe mārethā ti sunakhavadhaṃ āṇāpesin'; ti avocuttha, idāni pana 'amhākaṃ ghare koleyyakā maraṇaṃ na labhantīti'; vadetha, nanu evaṃ sante tumhe chandādivasena agatigamaṇaṃ gacchathā 'ti, agatigamaṇaṃ ca nāma na yuttaṃ, na ca rājadharmo, rañño nāma kāraṇagavesakena tulāsadisena bhavituṃ vaṭṭati, idāni ca koleyyakā maraṇaṃ na labhanti dubbalasunakhā va labhanti, evaṃ sante nāyaṃ sabbasunakhagaccā, dubbalaghātikā nāma, esā" ti evañ ca pana vatvā Mahāsatto madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā "mahārāja yaṃ tumhe karoṭha nāyaṃ dhammo" ti rañño dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 177]

2. Kukkurajātaka. (22). 177

Ja\_1,3.2(=22).1: Ye kukkurā rājakulasmi vaddhā  
koleyyakā vaṇṇabalūpapannā  
te 'me na vajjhā, mayam asmā vajjhā,  
nāyaṃ saghaccā dubbalaghātikāyaṃ ti. || Ja\_1:21 ||

Tattha ye kukkurā ti ye sunakhā, yathā hi dhātuṃho pi passāvo pūtimuttan ti tadahujāto pi sigālo jarasigālo ti komalāpi galocilatā pūtilatā ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇo pi kāyo pūtikāyo ti vuccati evamevaṃ vassasatiko pi sunakho kukkuro ti vuccati, tasmā mahallakā kāyūpapannāpi te kukkurā t'; eva vuttā, vaddhā ti vaḍḍhitā, koleyyakā ti rājakule jātā sambhūtā saṃvaddhā, vaṇṇabalūpapannā ti saṃvavaṇṇena c'; eva kāyabalena ca sampannā, te me na vajjhā ti te ime sassāmikā sārakkhā na vajjhā, mayam asma vajjhāti assāmikā anārakkhā mayaṃ vajjhā nāma jātā, nāyaṃ saghaccā ti evaṃ sante ayaṃ avisesena saghaccā nāma na hoti, dubbalaghātikāyaṃ ti ayaṃ pana dubbalānaṃ yeva ghātanato dubbalaghātikā nāma hoti, rājūhi nāma corā niggaṇhitabbā no acorā, idha pana corānaṃ kiñci n'; atthi, acorā maraṇaṃ labhanti, aho imasmiṃ loke ayuttaṃ vattati, aho adhammo vattatīti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā āha: "jānāsi tvaṃ paṇḍita asukaṃ nāma rathacammaṃ khāditan" ti. "Āma jānāmīti". "Kehi khāditan" ti. "Tumhākaṃ gehe vasanakehi koleyyakasunakhehīti". "Kathaṃ tehi khādita bhāvo jānitabbo" ti. "Aham tehi khādita bhāvaṃ dassessāmīti". "Dassehi paṇḍitā" 'ti. "Tumhākaṃ ghare

---

koleyyakasunakhe ānāpetvā thokaṃ takkañ ca dabbatiṇāni ca āharāpethā" 'ti. Rājā tathā akāsi. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "imāni tiṇāni takke maddāpetvā ete sunakhe pāyethā" 'ti'; āha. Rājā tathā katvā pāyāpesi.

Pītapītasunakhā saddhiṃ cammehi vamiṃsu. Rājā sabbaññūBuddhassa vyākaraṇaṃ viyā 'ti tuṭṭho Bodhisattassa setacchattena pūjaṃ akāsi. Bodhisatto "dhammaṃ cara mahārāja mātāpitusu khattiyā" 'ti ādīhi Tesakuṇajātake āgatāhi dasahi dhammacariyagāthāhi rañño dhammaṃ desetvā "mahārāja ito paṭṭhāya appamatto hohīti" rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā setacchattaṃ rañño va paṭiadāsi. Rājā Mahāsattassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā Bodhisattaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbasunakhānaṃ attano bhojanasadāsam eva niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapetvā Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhito yāvatāyukaṃ dānādīni puññāni karitvā kālaṃ katvā devaloke uppajji.

[page 178]

178 1. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kukkurovādo dasavassasahassāni pavatti. Bodhisatto pi yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān"; eva nātakānaṃ atthaṃ carati, pubbe pi cari yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, avasesā Buddhaparisā, kukkuro pana aham evā" 'ti. Kukkurajātakaṃ.

### 3. Bhojājānīyajātaka.

Api passena semāno ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ossaṭṭha-viriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmīṃ hi samaye Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantetvā "bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā anāyatane pi viriyaṃ akāmsu, pahāraṃ laddhāpi n'; eva ossajimsū" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto bhojājānīyasindhavakule nibbatto sabbālaṃkārasampanno Bārāṇasirañño maṅgalasso ahosi. So sataśahassagghanikāya suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ yeva nānaggarasasampannaṃ tivassikasālibhojanaṃ bhuñjati catujātikagandhūpalittāyaṃ eva bhūmiyaṃ tiṭṭhati. Taṃ ṭhānaṃ rattakambalāsāṇiparikkhittaṃ upari suvaṇṇatārakhacitaṃ celavitānaṃ samosaritagandhadāmamāladāmaṃ avijahitagandhatelappadīpaṃ hoti. Bārāṇasirajjaṃ pana apatthentā rājāno nāma n'; atthi. Ekaṃ samayaṃ satta rājāno Bārāṇasiṃ parikkhīpitvā "amhākaṃ rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti Bārāṇasirañño paṇṇaṃ pesayimsu. Rājā amacce sannipātetvā taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā "idāni kiṃ karoma tāta" 'ti pucchi. "Deva, tumhehi tāva ādito va yuddhāya na gantabbaṃ, asukaṃ nāma assārohaṃ pesetvā yuddhaṃ kāretha,

[page 179]

3. Bhojājānīyajātaka. (23). 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmīṃ asakkonte pacchā jānissāmā" 'ti. Rājā taṃ pakkosāpetvā "sakkhissasi tāta sattaḥi rājūhi yuddhaṃ kātun" ti āha. "Deva, sace bhojājānīyasindhavaṃ labhāmi tiṭṭhantu satta rājāno, sakala-Jambudīpe rājūhi saddhiṃ yujjhitaṃ sakkhissāmīti".

"Tāta, bhojājānīyasindhavo vā hotu añño vā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gahetvā yuddhaṃ karohīti". So "sādhu devā" 'ti rājānaṃ vanditvā pāsādā oruyha bhojājānīyasindhavaṃ āharāpetvā suvaṃmitaṃ katvā attanāpi sabbasannāhasannaddho khaggaṃ bandhitvā sindhavapiṭṭhivaragato nagarā nikkhamma vijju viya vicaramāno paṭṭhamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā ekaṃ rājānaṃ jīvagāhaṃ eva gahetvā āgantvā nagare balassa niyyādetvā puna gantvā dutiyaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā tatiyaṃ ti evaṃ pañca rājāno jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā chaṭṭhaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā chaṭṭhassa rañño gahitakāle bhojājānīyo pahāraṃ labhi.

---

---

Lohitaṃ paggharati, vedanā balavatiyo vattanti. Assāroho tassa pahaṭabhāvaṃ ñatvā bhojājānīyasindhavaṃ rājadvāre nipajjāpetvā sannāhaṃ sithilaṃ katvā aññaṃ assaṃ sannayhituṃ āraddho. Bodhisatto mahāphāsukapassena nipanno va akkhīni ummīletvā assārohaṃ disvā "ayaṃ aññaṃ assaṃ sannayhati, ayañ ca asso sattamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkhissati, mayā katakammaṃ vinassissati, appaṭisamo assāroho pi nassissati, rājāpi parahatthaṃ gamissati, ṭhapetvā maṃ añño asso sattamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ gahetuṃ samattha nāma n'; atthīti" nipannako va assārohaṃ pakkosāpetvā "samma assāroho sattamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ gahetuṃ samattho ṭhapetvā maṃ añño asso nāma n'; atthi, nāhaṃ mayā katakammaṃ nāsessāmi, mamaṃ ñeva uṭṭhapetvā sannayhā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 180]

180 1. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

Ja\_I,3.3(=23).1: Api passena semāno sallehi sallalīkato  
seyyo va vaḷavā bhojjho, yuñja maṃ ñeva sārathīti. || Ja\_I:22 ||

Tattha api passena semāno ti ekena passena sayamāno pi, sallehi sallalīkato ti sallehi viddho pi samāno, seyyo va vaḷavā bhojjho ti, vaḷavo ti sindhavakule ajāto khaḷumkasso, bhojjho ti bhojājānīyasindhavo, iti etasmā vaḷavā sallehi viddho pi bhojājānīyasindhavo va seyyo varo uttamo, yuñja maṃ ñeva sārathīti yasmā evaṃ gato pi aham eva seyyo tasmā mamaṃ ñeva yojehi, maṃ vammehiti vadati.

Assāroho Bodhisattaṃ uṭṭhapetvā vaṇaṃ bandhitvā susannaddhaṃ sannayhitvā tassa piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīditvā sattamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ jīvagahaṃ gahetvā rājabalassa niyyādesi. Bodhisattaṃ pi rājadvāraṃ ānayaṃsu.

Rājā tassa dassanattāya nikkhami. Mahāsatto rājānaṃ āha:

"mahārāja, satta rājāno mā ghātayittha, sapathaṃ kāretvā vissajjetha, mayhañ ca assārohassa ca dātabbaṃ yasaṃ assārohassa'; eva detha, satta rājāno gahetvā dinnayodhan nāma nāsetuṃ na vaṭṭati, tumhe pi dānaṃ detha, sīlaṃ rakkhatha, dhammena samena rajjaṃ kārethā" ti. Evaṃ Bodhisattena rañño ovāde dinne Bodhisattassa sannāhaṃ mocayaṃsu. So sannāhe muñcante muñcante yeva nirujjhi. Rājā tassa sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā assārohassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā satta rājāno puna attano adūbhāya sapathaṃ kāretvā sakaṭṭhānāni pesetvā dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāretvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā anāyatane pi viriyaṃ akaṃsu, evarūpaṃ pahāraṃ laddhāpi na ossajjīṃsu, tvaṃ pana evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā kasmā viriyaṃ ossajasīti" vatvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu arahattaphale patiṭṭhāsi. Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

[page 181]

4. Ājaññajātaka. (24). 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, assāroho Sāriputto, bhojājānīyasindhavo pana aham eva ahosin" ti.

Bhojājānīyajātakaṃ.

4. Ajaññajātaka.

---

---

Yadāyadā ti. Idam pi Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviriyam eva ārabba kathesi. Taṃ pana bhikkhuṃ Satthā āmantetvā "bhikkhu pubbe paṇḍitā anāyatane pi laddhappahārā hutvā viriyaṃ akaṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente purimanayen'; eva satta rājāno nagaraṃ parivārayiṃsu. Ath'; eko rathikayodho dve bhātikasindhavo rathe yojetvā nagarā nikkhamma cha balakoṭṭhake bhinditvā cha rājāno aggahesi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe jeṭṭhakāso pahāraṃ labhi. Rathiko rathaṃ pesento rājadvāraṃ āgantvā jeṭṭhakabhātikaṃ rathā mocetvā sannāhaṃ sithilaṃ katvā ekena passena nipajjāpetvā aññaṃ assaṃ sannayhituṃ āradhho. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā purimanayen'; eva cintetvā rathikaṃ pakkosāpetvā nipannako va imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,3.4(=24).1: Yadā yadā yattha yadā yattha yattha yadā yadā  
ājañño kurute vegāṃ hāyanti tattha vālavā ti. || Ja\_I:23 ||

Tattha yadā yadā ti pubbaṇhādisu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ kāle, yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne magge vā saṃgāmasīse vā, yadā ti yasmiṃ khaṇe, yattha yatthā 'ti sattannaṃ balakoṭṭhakānaṃ vasena bahusu yuddhamaṇḍalesu, yadā yadā ti yasmiṃ yasmiṃ kāle pahāraṃ laddhakāle vā aladdhakāle vā, ājañño kurute vegāṃ ti sārathissa cittarucitaṃ kāraṇaṃ ājānanaśabhāvo ājañño varasindhavo vegāṃ karoti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati, hāyanti tattha vālavā ti tasmiṃ vege kayiramāne itare vaḷavasamaṃkhātā khaḷumkassā hāyanti parihāyanti, tasmā imasmiṃ rathe maṃ yeva yojeḥīti āha.

Sārathi Bodhisattaṃ uṭṭhapetvā yojetvā sattamaṃ balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sattamaṃ rājānaṃ ādāya rathaṃ pesento rājadvāraṃ āgantvā sindhavaṃ mocesi.

[page 182]

182 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto ekena passena nipanno purimanayen'; eva rañño ovādaṃ datvā nirujji. Rājā tassa saṃrakiccaṃ kāretvā rathikassa sammānaṃ katvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte paṭiṭṭhāsi) "Tadā rājā Ānandathero ahoṣi, asso Sammāsambuddho" ti. Ājaññajātakaṃ.

##### 5. Titthajātaka.

Aññaṃaññehi tittheḥīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammasenāpatissa saddhivihārikaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇakārapubbakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Āsayānusayaññaṃ hi Buddhānaṃ yeva hoti na aññesaṃ, tasmā dhammasenāpati attano āsayānusayaññaṃ natthitāya saddhivihārikassa āsayānusayaññaṃ ajānanto asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ eva kathesi. Tassa taṃ na sappāyam ahoṣi, kasmā? so kira paṭipāṭiyā pañca jātisatāni suvaṇṇakāragehe yeva paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Ath'; assa dīgharattaṃ parisuddhasuvaṇṇadassanass'; eva paricitattā asubhaṃ na sappāyam ahoṣi. So tattha nimittamattam pi uppādetuṃ asakkonto cattāro māse khepesi. Dhammasenāpati attano saddhivihārikassa arahattaṃ dātuṃ asakkonto "addhā ayaṃ Buddhaveneyyo bhavissati, Tathāgatassa santikaṃ nessāmīti" cintetvā pāto va taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā "kin nu kho Sāriputta ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya āgato sīti" pucchi. "Ahaṃ bhante imassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsiṃ, catuhi māsehi nimittamattam pi na uppādesi, sv-āyaṃ 'Buddhaveneyyo eso bhavissatīti'; cintetvā tumhākaṃ santikaṃ ādāya āgato" ti. "Sāriputta katarāṃ pana te kammaṭṭhānaṃ saddhivihārikassa dinnan" ti. "Asubhakammaṭṭhānaṃ bhagavā" 'ti. "Sāriputta, n'; atthi tava sattānaṃ āsayānusayaññaṃ, gaccha tvaṃ, sāyaṇhasamaye 'āgantvā tava saddhivihārikaṃ ādāya gaccheyyāsīti". Evaṃ Satthā therāṃ uyyojetvā tassa bhikkhussa manāpanivāsanañ ca cīvarañ ca dāpetvā taṃ ādāya yeva piṇḍāya pavisitvā paṇītaṃ khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ dāpetvā

---



---

mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro puna vihāraṃ āgantvā gandhakuṭiyaṃ divasabhāgaṃ khepetvā sāyaṇhasamaye taṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvā vihāracārikaṃ caramāno ambavane ekaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ māpetvā tattha mahantaṃ paduminigacchaṃ tatrāpi ca mahantaṃ ekaṃ padumapupphaṃ māpetvā

[page 183]

5. Tithajāta. (25). 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "bhikkhu imaṃ pupphaṃ olokeno nisīdāhīti" nisīdāpetvā gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi. So bhikkhu taṃ pupphaṃ punappuna oloketi. Bhagavā taṃ pupphaṃ jaraṃ pāpesi. Taṃ tassa passantass'; eva jaraṃ patvā vivaṇṇaṃ ahosi. Ath'; assa pariyaṇṭato paṭṭhāya pattāni patantāni, muhuttana sabbāni patiṃsu. Tato kiṇṇakkhaṃ pati, kaṇṇikā va avasissi. So bhikkhu taṃ passanto cintesi: "idaṃ padumapupphaṃ idān'; eva abhirūpaṃ ahosi dassanīyaṃ, ath'; assa vaṇṇo parinato pattāni ca kiṇṇakkaṃ ca patitaṃ kaṇṇikamattam eva ṭhitaṃ, evarūpassa nāma padumassa jarā pattā, mayhaṃ sarīrassa kin na pāpuṇissasīti, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā" ti vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Satthā "tassa cittaṃ vipassanaṃ āruḷhaṃ" ti ṇatvā gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinna va obhāsaṃ pharivā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ucchinda sineham attano  
kumudaṃ sārādikaṃ va pāṇinā,  
santimaggam eva brūhaya  
nibbānaṃ Sugatena desitaṃ ti. (Dhpd. v. 285).

So bhikkhu gāthāpariyosāne arahattaṃ patvā "mutto vat'; amhi sabbabhavehīti" cintetvā

So vutthavāso paripuṇṇamānaso  
khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī  
visuddhasīlo susamāhitindriyo  
cando yathā Rāhumukhā pamutto  
Samo tataṃ mohamahandhakāraṃ  
vinodayiṃ sabbamalaṃ asesam  
ālokaṃ ujjotakaro pabhaṃkaro  
sahassaraṃsī viya bhānumā nabhe ti

ādīhi gāthāhi udānaṃ udānesi udānetvā ca pana gantvā Bhagavantaṃ vandi. Thero pi āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā attano saddhivihārikaṃ gahetvā agamāsi. Ayaṃ pavatti bhikkhūnaṃ antare pākaṭā jātā.

[page 184]

184 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ Dasabalassa guṇe vaṇṇayamānā nisīdiṃsu:

"āvuso Sāriputtathero āsayānusayañāṇassa abhāvena attano saddhivihārikassa āsayam na jānāti, Satthā pana ṇatvā ekadivasen'; eva tassa saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ adāsi, aho Buddhā nāma mahānubhāvā" ti. Satthā āgantvā paññattāsane nisīditvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi. "Na Bhagavā aññāya tumhākaṃ ṇeva pana dhammasenāpatino saddhivihārikassa āsayānusayañāṇakathāyā" ti. Satthā "na bhikkhave etaṃ acchariyaṃ, sv-āhaṃ etarahi Buddho hutvā tassa āsayam jānāmi, pubbe p'; āhan tassa āsayam jānāmi yevā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatto rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tadā Bodhisatto taṃ rājānaṃ atthe ca dhamme ca anusāsati. Tadā rañño maṅgalassanahānatitthe aññataraṃ vaḷavaṃ khaḷumkaṃ nahāpesuṃ. Maṅgalasso vaḷavena nahāpatitthaṃ otariyamāno jigucchitvā otarituṃ na icchi. Assagopako gantvā rañño ārocesi: "deva maṅgalasso titthaṃ otarituṃ na icchatīti". Rājā Bodhisattaṃ

---

---

pesesi: "gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kena kāraṇena asso tittamaṃ otariyamāno na otarattīti". Bodhisatto "sādhu devā" 'ti nadittiraṃ gantvā assamaṃ oloketvā nirogabhāvassa ñatvā "kena nu kho kāraṇena ayaṃ imaṃ tittamaṃ na otarattīti" upadhārento "paṭhamataraṃ ettha añño nahāpito bhavissati, ten'; esa jigucchiamāno tittamaṃ na otarati maññe" ti cintetvā assagopake pucchi: "hambho imasmiṃ titthe kaṃ paṭhamaṃ nahāpayitthā" 'ti. "Aññataraṃ vaḷavassaṃ sāmīti".

Bodhisatto "esa attano siṅgāratāya jigucchanto ettha nahāyitumaṃ na icchati, imaṃ aññasmiṃ titthe nahāpetumaṃ vaṭṭattīti" tassa āsayaṃ ñatvā "bho assagopaka, sappimadhupphāṇitābhisamaṃkhatamaṃ pāyāsamaṃ pi tāva punappuna bhujjantassa titti hoti, ayaṃ asso bahuvāre idha titthe nahāto, aññaṃ pi tāva naṃ tittamaṃ otāretvā nahāpetha ca pāyetha cā"

[page 185]

6. Mahilāmukhajātaka. (26). 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā imaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_1,3.5(=25).1: Aññamaññehi titthehi assamaṃ pāyehi sārathi,  
accāsanassa puriso pāyāsassa pi tappattīti. || Ja\_1:24 ||

Tattha aññamaññehīti aññehi aññehi, pāyehīti desanāsīsam etaṃ nahāpehi ca pāyehi cā ti attho, accāsanassā 'ti karaṇatthe sāmivacanaṃ, atiasanena atibhuttanā ti attho, pāyāsassa pi tappattīti sappiādiabhisamaṃkhatena madhurapāyāsena tappati titto hoti dhāto suhito na puna bhujjītukāmatā āpajjati, tasmā ayaṃ pi asso imasmiṃ titthe nibaddhanahānena pariyattim āpanno bhavissati, aññattha taṃ nahāpethā 'ti.

Te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā assamaṃ aññatittamaṃ otāretvā pāyesumaṃ c'; eva nahāpesumaṃ ca. Bodhisatto assassa pānīyamaṃ pivitvā nahānakāle rañño santikamaṃ agamāsi. Rājā "kiṃ tāta asso nahāto ca pīto cā" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Paṭhamaṃ kiṃkāraṇā na icchatīti". "Iminā nāma pakārenā" 'ti sabbaṃ ācikkhi. Rājā "evarūpassa tiracchānassāpi nāma āsayaṃ jānāti, aho paṇḍito" ti Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pi yathākammam eva gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave ahaṃ etassa idān'; eva āsayaṃ jānāmi, pubbe pi jānāmi yevā" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakamaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā maṅgalasso ayaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, rājā Ānando, paṇḍitamacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Tittahajātakamaṃ.

6. Mahilāmukhajātaka.

Purāṇacorānaṃ vaco nisammā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Devadatto Ajātasattukumāraṃ pasādetvā lābhasakkāraṃ nippādesi. Ajātasattukumāro Devadattassa Gayāsīse vihāraṃ kāretvā nānaggarasehi tivassikagandhasālībhojanaṃ divase divase pañca thālipākasatāni abhihari.

[page 186]

186 I. Ekanipāta. 3.Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Lābhasakkāraṃ nissāya Devadattassa parivāro mahanto jāto. Devadatto parivārena saddhiṃ vihāre yeva hoti. Tena samayena Rājagaha-vāsikā dve saḥāyā. Tesu eko Satthu santike pabbajito, eko Devadattassa. Te aññamaññaṃ tasmaṃ tasmaṃ thāne pi passanti vihāraṃ gantvāpi passanti yeva. Ath'; ekadivasamaṃ Devadattassa nissitako itaraṃ āha: "āvuso kiṃ tvaṃ devasikamaṃ sedehi muccamānehi piṇḍāya carasi, Devadatto Gayāsīsavihāre nisīditvā va nānaggarasehi subhojanaṃ bhujjati, evarūpo upāyo n'; atthi, kiṃ tvaṃ dukkamaṃ anubhosi, kiṃ te pāto va Gayāsīsaṃ āgantvā sauttaribhaṅgaṃ yāgumaṃ pivitvā atthārasavidhaṃ khajjakaṃ khāditvā nānaggarasehi subhojanaṃ bhujjītumaṃ na

---

---

vaṭṭatīti". So punappuna vuccamāno gantukāmo hutvā tato paṭṭhāya Gayāsīsaṃ gantvā bhuñjitvā bhuñjitvā kālass'; eva Veḷuvanaṃ āgacchati. So sabbakāle paṭicchādetuṃ nāsakkhi, "Gayāsīsaṃ gantvā Devadattassa paṭṭhapitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjatīti" na cirass'; eva pākaṭo jāto. Atha naṃ saḥāyā pucchimsu: "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ āvuso Devadattassa paṭṭhapitaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjasīti". "Ko evam āhā" 'ti. "Asuko ca asuko cā" 'ti. "Saccaṃ ahaṃ āvuso Gayāsīsaṃ gantvā bhuñjāmi, na pana me Devadatto bhattaṃ deti, aññe manussā dentīti". Avuso, Devadatto Buddhānaṃ paṭikaṇṭako, dussīlo Ajātasattuṃ pasādetvā adhammena attano lābhasakkāraṃ uppādesi, tvaṃ evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā Devadattassa adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjasi, ehi taṃ Satthu santikaṃ nessāmā" 'ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya dhammasabhaṃ āgamsu. Satthā disvā va "kiṃ bhikkhave etaṃ bhikkhuṃ anicchantāṃ ñeva ādāya āgat'; atthā" 'ti.

"Āma bhante, ayaṃ bhikkhu tumhākaṃ santike pabbajitvā Devadattassa adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjatīti". "Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu Devadattassa adhammena uppannaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjasīti". "Na bhante Devadatto mayhaṃ deti, aññe manussā denti, tam ahaṃ bhuñjāmīti". Satthā "mā bhikkhu ettha parihāraṃ kari, Devadatto anācāro dussīlo, kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ idha pabbajitvā mama sāsanaṃ bhajanto yeva Devadattassa bhattaṃ bhuñjasi, niccakālam pi bhajanasīlako va tvaṃ diṭṭhe diṭṭhe yeva bhajasīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa amacco ahosi. Tadā rañño Mahilāmukho nāma maṅgalahatthi ahosi sīlavā ācārasampanno,

[page 187]

6. Mahilāmukhajātaka. (26) 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na kiñci viheṭṭeti. Ath'; ekadivasam tassā sālāya samīpe rattibhāgasamanantare corā āgantvā tassa avidūre nisinnā corā mantam mantayimsu: "evam ummaggo bhinditabbo, evam sandhicchedakammaṃ kattabbaṃ, ummaggañ ca sandhicchedañ ca maggasadisam tithasadisam nijjaṭam niggumbaṃ katvā bhaṇḍaṃ harituṃ vaṭṭati, harantena māretvā va haritabbaṃ, evam uṭṭhātuṃ samattho nāma na bhavissati, corena ca nāma sīlacārayuttēna na bhavitabbaṃ, kakkhaḷena pharusena sāhasikena bhavitabban" ti evam mantetvā aññamaññaṃ uggaṇhāpetvā agamaṃsu. Eten'; eva upāyena punadivase pīti bahudivase tattha āgantvā mantayimsu. So tesam vacanaṃ sutvā "maṃ sikkhāpentīti" saññāya "idāni mayā kakkhaḷena pharusena sāhasikena bhavitabban" ti tathārūpo va ahosi, pāto va āgataṃ hatthigopakaṃ soṇḍāya gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pothetvā māresi, aparam pi tathā aparam pi tathā ti āgatāgataṃ māreti yeva. "Mahilāmukho ummattako jāto diṭṭhaditṭhe māretīti" rañño ārocayimsu. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pahīni: "gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kena kāraṇena so duṭṭho jāto" ti. Bodhisatto gantvā tassa saṃre rogābhāvaṃ nātvā "kena nu kho kāraṇena"; esa duṭṭho jāto" ti upadhāretvā "addhā avidūre kesañci vacanaṃ sutvā 'maṃ ete sikkhāpentīti'; saññāya duṭṭho jāto" ti sannitṭhānaṃ katvā hatthigopake pucchi: "atthi nu kho hatthisālāsamīpe rattibhāge kehici kiñci kathitapubban" ti. "Āma sāmi, corā āgantvā kathayimsu" 'ti. Bodhisatto gantvā rañño ārocesi: "deva, añño hatthissa saṃre vikāro n'; atthi, corānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā duṭṭho jāto" ti. "Idāni kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti".

"Sīlavante samaṇabrāhmaṇe hatthisālāyaṃ nisidāpetvā sīlacārakathaṃ kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Evam kārehi tāta" 'ti. Bodhisatto sīlavante samaṇabrāhmaṇe hatthisālāya nisidāpetvā

[page 188]

188 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

"sīlakathaṃ kathetha bhante" ti āha. Te hatthissa avidūre nisinnā "na koci parāmasitabbo na māretabbo, sīlacārasampannena khantimettānuddayayuttēna bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" sīlakathaṃ kathayimsu. So taṃ sutvā "maṃ ete sikkhāpentīti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya sīlavatā bhavitabban" ti sīlavā ahosi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi: "kiṃ tāta

---

---

sīlavanto jāto" ti. Bodhisatto "āma devā 'ti, evarūpo duṭṭhahatthi paṇḍite nissāya porāṇakadhamme yeva patiṭṭhito" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,3.6(=26).1: Purāṇacorāna vaco nisamma  
Mahilāmukho pothayam ānucāri,  
susaññatānaṃ hi vaco nisamma  
gajuttamo sabbaguṇesu aṭṭhā ti. || Ja\_I:25 ||

Tattha purāṇacorānaṃ 'ti purāṇacorānaṃ, nisammā 'ti sutvā, paṭhamaṃ corānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā ti attho, Mahilāmukho ti hatthinimukhena sadisamukho, yathā va mahilā purato olokiyamānā sobhati na pacchato tathā so pi purato olokiyamāno sobhati, tasmā Mahilāmukho ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu, pothayamānucārīti pothayanto mārento, anvacārī ayam eva vā pāṭho, susaññatānaṃ ti suṭṭhu saññatānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ, gajuttamo ti uttamagajo maṅgalahatthi, sabbaguṇesu aṭṭhā ti sabbesu porāṇakaguṇesu patiṭṭhito.

Rājā "tiracchānagatassāpi āsayaṃ jānātīti" Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. So yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā saddhiṃ.

Bodhisattena yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "pubbe pi tvaṃ bhikkhu diṭṭhadiṭṭhake va bhaji, corānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā core bhaji, dhammikānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā dhammike bhajīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mahilāmukho vipakkhasevakabhikkhu ahosi, rājā Ānando, amacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahilāmukhajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Abhiṇhajātaka.

Nālaṃ kabalaṃ padātave ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ upāsakaṃ ca mahallakatheraṃ ca ārabba kathesi.

[page 189]

#### 7. Abhiṇhajātaka. (27). 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sāvattiyaṃ kira dve sahāyakā. Tesu eko pabbajitvā devasikaṃ itarassa gharaṃ gacchati. So tassa bhikkhaṃ datvā sayam pi bhuñjitvā ten'; eva saddhiṃ vihāraṃ āgantvā yāva suriyass'; atthaṃgamā allāpasallāpena nisīditvā nagaraṃ pavisati. Itaro pi naṃ yāva nagaradvāraṃ anugantvā nivattati. So tesaṃ vissāso bhikkhūnaṃ antare pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū tesaṃ vissāsakathaṃ kathentā dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi. Te "imāya nāma bhante" ti kathayiṃsu, Satthā "na bhikkhave ime idān"; eva vissāsikā, pubbe pi vissāsikā ahesun" ti atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto amacco ahosi. Tadā eko kukkuro maṅgalahatthisālaṃ gantvā maṅgalahatthissa bhuñjanaṭṭhāne patitāni bhattasitthāni khādati. So ten'; eva bhojanena saṃvaṭṭamāno maṅgalahatthissa vissāsiko jāto hatthiss'; eva santike bhuñjati.

Ubho pi vinā vattitūṃ na sakkonti. So hatthino soṇḍāya gahetvā aparāparaṃ karonto kīḷati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko gāmikamanusso hatthigopakassa mūlaṃ datvā taṃ kukkuraṃ ādāya attano gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya so hatthi kukkuraṃ apassanto n'; eva khādati na pivati na nahāyati. Tam atthaṃ rañño ārocayiṃsu. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ paṇiṇi: "gaccha paṇḍita, jānāhi kiṃkāraṇā hatthi evaṃ karotīti". Bodhisatto hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthissa dummanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "imassa sarīre rogo na paññāyati, kenaci pan'; assa saddhiṃ mittasanthavena bhavitabbaṃ, taṃ apassanto esa maññe sokābhībhūto" ti hatthigopake pucchi: "atthi nu kho imassa kenaci saddhiṃ vissāso" ti. "Āma sāmi, ekena sunakhena saddhiṃ balavā mettīti". "Kahaṃ so etarahīti". "Ekena

---

---

manussena nīto" ti. "Jānātha pan'; assa nivāsanaṭṭhānan" ti. "Na jānāma sāmīti". Bodhisatto rañño santikaṃ gantvā "n'; atthi deva hatthissa koci ābādho, ekena pan'; assa sunakhena saddhiṃ balavavissāso,

[page 190]

190 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ apassanto na bhūñjati maññe" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,3.7(=27).1: Nālaṃ kabalaṃ padātave

na ca piṇḍaṃ na kuse, na ghaṃsituṃ,

maññāmi: abhiñhadassanā

nāgo sineham akāsi kukkure ti. || Ja\_I:26 ||

Tattha nālan ti na samattho, kabalan ti bhojanakāle paṭhamam eva dinnaṃ kaṭukakabalaṃ, padātave ti padātave sandhivaseṇa ākārалоpo veditabbo, gahetun ti attho, na piṇḍan ti vaddhetvā dīyamānaṃ hatthapiṇḍam pi nālaṃ gahetuṃ, na kuse ti khādanatthāya dinnāni tiṇāni pi nālaṃ gahetuṃ, na ghaṃsitun ti nahāpiyamano saṛīram pi ghasituṃ nālaṃ; evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ so hatthi kātuṃ na samattho taṃ sabbaṃ rañño ārocetvā tassa asamatthabhāve attanā sallakkhitakāraṇaṃ āroceto maññāmīti ādim āha.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "idāni kiṃ kātappaṃ paṇḍitā" 'ti pucchi. "Amhākaṃ kira maṅgalahatthissa sahāyasunakhaṃ eko manusso gahetvā gato, yassa ghare taṃ sunakhaṃ passantī tassa ayaṃ nāma daṇḍo"; ti bheriṇ carāpetha devā" 'ti. Rājā tathā kāresi. Taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā so puriso sunakhaṃ vissajesi. Sunakho vegena gantvā hatthisantikam eva agamāsī.

Hatthī taṃ soṇḍāya gahetvā kumbhe ṭhapetvā roditvā paridevitvā kumbhā otāretvā tena bhutte pacchā attanā bhūñji.

"Tiracchānagatassa āsayam jānīti" rājā Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsī.

Satthā "na bhikkhave ime idān'; eva vissāsikā, pubbe pi vissāsikā" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā catusaccakathāya vinivaṭṭetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Idaṃ catusaccakathāya vinivaṭṭan nāma sabbajātakesu pi atthi yeva, mayam pana naṃ yatth'; assa ānisaṃso paññāyati tatth'; eva dassayissāma) "Tadā sunakho upāsako ahoṣi, hatthi mahallako thero, amaccapaṇḍito pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Abhiñhajātaṃ.

[page 191]

8. Nandivīsālajātaka. (28). 191

8. Nandivīsālajātaka.

Manuññam eva bhāseyyā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ omasavādaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmīṃ hi samaye chabbaggiyā kalahaṃ karontā pesale bhikkhū khuṃsenti vamhenti ovijjhanti dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanti.

Bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā chabbaggiye pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira bhikkhave" ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte vīgarahitvā "bhikkhave pharusā vācā nāma tiracchānagatānaṃ pi amanāpā, pubbe pi eko tiracchānagato attānaṃ pharusena samudācarantaṃ sahasaṃ parājesīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari;

Atīte Gandhāraṭṭhe Takkasilāyaṃ Gandhārarājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Bodhisatto goyoniyaṃ nibbatti. Atha naṃ taruṇavacchakakāle yeva eko brāhmaṇo godakkhīṇādāyakaṇaṃ santikaṃ gantvā goṇaṃ labhitvā Nandivīsālo ti nāmaṃ katvā puttattāhāne ṭhapetvā sampiyāyamāno yāgubhattādīni datvā posesi. Bodhisatto vayappatto cintesi:

---

---

"ahaṃ iminā brāhmaṇena kicchena paṭijaggito, mayā ca saddhiṃ sakala-Jambudīpe añño samadhuro goṇo nāma n'"; atthi, yan nūnāhaṃ attano balaṃ dassetvā brāhmaṇassa posāvaniyaṃ dadeyyan" ti. So ekadivasam brāhmaṇaṃ āha: "gaccha brāhmaṇa ekaṃ govittakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'mayhaṃ balivaddo atibaddhasakaṭasataṃ pavaṭṭetīti'; vatvā sahassena abbhutaṃ karohīti". So brāhmaṇo seṭṭhissa santikaṃ gantvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi: "imasmiṃ nagare kassa goṇā thāmasampannā" ti. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi "asukassa asukassa cā" 'ti vatvā "sakalanagare pana amhākaṃ goṇehi sadiso n'; atthīti" āha. Brāhmaṇo "mayhaṃ eko goṇo atibaddhaṃ sakaṭasataṃ pavaṭṭetuṃ samattho atthīti" āha. Seṭṭhi gahapati "kuto evarūpo goṇo" ti āha. Brāhmaṇo "mayhaṃ gehe atthīti".

"Tena hi abbhutaṃ karohīti". "Sādhu karomīti" sahassena abbhutaṃ akāsi.

[page 192]

192 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So sakaṭasataṃ vālikasakkharapāsāṇānaṃ yeva pūretvā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā sabbāni akkhabandhanayottena ekato bandhitvā Nandivīsālaṃ nahāpetvā gandhena pañcaṅgulim datvā kaṇṭhe mālaṃ piḷandhitvā purimasakaṭadhure ekakam eva yojetvā sayam dhure nisīditvā patodaṃ ukkhipitvā" añja kūṭa vahassu kūṭā" ti āha. Bodhisatto "ayaṃ maṃ akūṭam kūṭavādena samudācaratīti" cattāro pāde thambhe viya niccale katvā aṭṭhāsi. Seṭṭhi taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva brāhmaṇaṃ sahassaṃ āharāpesi. Brāhmaṇo sahassaṃ parājito goṇaṃ muñcitvā gharaṃ gantvā sokābhībhūto nipajji. Nandivīsālo caritvā āgato brāhmaṇaṃ sokābhībhūtaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā "kiṃ brāhmaṇa niddāyasīti" āha. "Kuto me niddā sahassaṃ parājitasā" 'ti. "Brāhmaṇa mayā ettakaṃ kālaṃ tava gehe vasantena atthi kiñci bhājanaṃ vā bhinnapubbaṃ koci vā madditapubbo aṭṭhāne vā pana uccārapassāvo katapubbo" ti.

"N"; atthi tātā" 'ti. "Atha maṃ kasmā kūṭavādena samudācarasi, tav'; eso doso, mayhaṃ doso n'; atthi, gaccha tena saddhiṃ dvīhi sahassehi abbhutaṃ karohi, kevalaṃ maṃ akūṭam kūṭavādena na samudācarā" 'ti. Brāhmaṇo tassa vacanaṃ sutvā gantvā dvīhi sahassehi abbhutaṃ katvā purimanayen'; eva sakaṭasataṃ atibandhitvā Nandivīsālaṃ maṇḍetvā purimasakaṭadhure yojesi, kathaṃ yojesīti yugaṃ dhure niccalaṃ bandhitvā ekāya koṭiyā Nandivīsālaṃ yojetvā ekaṃ koṭim dhurayottena {palivethetvā} yugakoṭiṃ ca akkhāni pādaṃ ca nissāya muṇḍarukkhadāṇḍakaṃ datvā tena yottena niccalaṃ bandhitvā ṭhapesi, evaṃ hi kate yugaṃ etto vā ito vā na gacchati, sakkā hoti eken'; eva goṇena ākaḍḍhituṃ. Ath'; assa brāhmaṇo dhure nisīditvā Nandivīsālassa piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā "añja bhadrā vahassu bhadrā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto atibaddhaṃ sakaṭasataṃ ekavegen'; eva ākaḍḍhitvā pacchāṭṭhitam sakaṭaṃ puratoṭṭhitasakaṭassa ṭhāne ṭhapesi.

[page 193]

9. Kaṇhajātaka.(29). 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Govittakasetṭhi parājito brāhmaṇassa dve sahassāni adāsi, aññe pi manussā Bodhisattassa bahuṃ dhanam adamsu, sabbaṃ brāhmaṇass'; eva ahosi. Evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ nissāya bahuṃ dhanam labhi.

Satthā "na bhikkhave pharusavacanaṃ nāma kassaci manāpan" ti chabbaggiye garahitvā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,3.8(=28).1: Manuññaṃ eva bhāseyya nāmanuññaṃ kudācanaṃ,  
manuññaṃ bhāsamānassa garuṃ bhāraṃ udaddhari,  
dhanaṃ ca naṃ alabbhesi, tena c'; attamano ahū 'ti. || Ja\_I:27 ||

---

Tattha manuññam eva bhāseyyā ti parena saddhiṃ bhāsamāno catudosavirahitaṃ madhuraṃ manāpaṃ saṅhaṃ mudukaṃ piyavacanam eva bhāseyya, garuṃ bhāraṃ udaddharīti Nandivīsālabilivaddo amanāpaṃ bhāsamānassa bhāraṃ anuddharitvā pacchā manāpaṃ piyavacanaṃ bhāsamānassa brāhmaṇassa garuṃ bhāraṃ udaddhari, uddharitvā kaḍḍhitvā pavatṭhesiti attho, dakāro pan'; ettha vyañjanasandhivasena padasandhikāro.

Iti Sattā manuññam eva bhāseyyā ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahosi, Nandivīsālo pana aham evā" ti. Nandivīsājātaṃ.

#### 9. Kaṇhajātaka.

Yato yato garu dhuraṃ ti. Imaṃ Sattā Jetavane viharanto yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ saddhiṃ devorohaṇena Terasanipāte Sarabhamigajātake āvibhāvissati. Sammāsambuddho pana yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā devaloke vasitvā mahāpavāraṇāya Saṃkassanagare oruyha mahantena parivārena Jetavanaṃ pavitṭhe. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā "āvuso, Tathāgato nāma asamadhuro, Tathāgatena vūlhaṃ dhuraṃ añño vahitum samattho nāma n"; atthi, cha sattāro 'mayam eva pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāma, mayam eva pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmā'; 'ti vatvā ekam pi pāṭihāriyaṃ na akaṃsu, aho Sattā asamadhuro" ti Sattu guṇakathaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Sattā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi.

[page 194]

194 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Na bhante aññāya evarūpāya nāma tumhākam eva guṇakathāyā" ti. Sattā "bhikkhave, idāni mayā vūlhaṃ dhuraṃ ko vahissati, pubbe tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ nibbato pi ahaṃ attanā samadhuraṃ kañci nālatthan" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto goyoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Atha naṃ sāmikā taruṇavacchakakāle yeva ekissā mahallikāya ghare vasitvā nivāsavetaṇaṃ paricchinditvā adāṃsu. Sā taṃ yāgubhattādīhi paṭijaggamānā puttaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā vaḍḍhesi. So Ayyakākāḷako t'; eva paññāyittha, vayappatto ca añjanavaṇṇo hutvā gāmagoraṇehi saddhiṃ carati, sīlācārasampanno ahosi.

Gāmadārakā siṅgesu pi kaṇṇesu pi galesu pi gahetvā olambanti, naṅguṭṭhe pi gahetvā kīḷanti, piṭṭhiyaṃ pi nisīdanti.

So ekadivasaṃ cintesi: "mayhaṃ mātā duggatā, maṃ puttaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā dukkhena posesi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhatim katvā imaṃ duggatabhāvato moceyyāmīti". So tato paṭṭhāya bhatim upadhārento carati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko sathavāhaputto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi visamatiṭṭhaṃ sampatto. Tassa goṇā sakaṭāni uttāretum na sakkonti, pañcasu sakaṭasatesu goṇā yugaparamparāya yojitā ekam pi sakaṭaṃ uttāretum nāsakkhiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi gāmagorūpehi saddhiṃ titthasamīpe carati. Sathavāhaputto pi gosuttavittako, so "atthi nu kho etesaṃ gunnaṃ antare imāni sakaṭāni uttāretum samattho usabhājāniyo" ti upadhārayamāno Bodhisattaṃ disvā "ayaṃ ajāniyo sakkhissati mayhaṃ sakaṭāni uttāretum, ko nu kho assa sāmiko" ti gopālake pucchi: "ko nu kho bho imassa sāmiko, ahaṃ imaṃ sakaṭe yojetvā sakaṭesu uttāritesu vetanaṃ dassāmīti". Te āhaṃsu: "gahetvā naṃ yojettha, n"; atthi imassa imasmiṃ ṭhāne sāmiko" ti. So taṃ nāsāya rajjukena bandhitvā kaḍḍhento cāletum nāsakkhi.

[page 195]

9. Kaṇhajātaka. (29). 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto kira "bhatiyā kathitāya gamissāmīti" na agamāsi. Sathavāhaputto tassādhippāyaṃ ṇatvā "sāmi tayā pañcasu sakaṭasatesu uttāritesu ekasakaṭassa dve kahāpaṇāni bhatim katvā sahasaṃ dassāmīti" āha. Tadā Bodhisatto sayam eva agamāsi.

---

---

Atha naṃ purisā sakātesu yojesuṃ. Atha naṃ ekavegen'; eva ukkhipivā thale patiṭṭhāpesi, eten'; upāyena sabbasakaṭāni uttāresi. Satthavāhaputto ekassa sakaṭassa ekaṃ katvā pañca satāni bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā tassa gale bandhi. So "ayaṃ mayhaṃ yathāparicchinnaṃ bhatiṃ na deti, na dāni 'ssa gantuṃ dassāmīti" gantvā sabbapurimassa sakaṭassa purato maggaṃ nivāretvā aṭṭhāsi, apanetuṃ vāyamantāpi naṃ apanetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu.

Satthavāhaputto "jānāti maññe esa attano bhatiyā ūnabhāvan" ti ekasmiṃ sātāke sahasaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā "ayan te sakaṭuttaraṇabhatti" gīvāya laggesi. So sahasabhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya mātu santikaṃ agamāsi. Gāmadārakā "kiṃ nāma"; etaṃ Ayyakākālassa gale" ti Bodhisattassa santikaṃ āgacchanti. So te anubandhitvā dūrato va palāpento mātu santikaṃ gato.

Pañcannaṃ pana sakaṭasatānaṃ uttāritattā rattehi akkhīhi kilantarūpo paññāyittha. Upāsikā tassa gīvāya sahasatthavikaṃ disvā "tāta ayan te kahaṃ laddhan" ti gopāladārake pucchitvā tam atthaṃ sutvā "tāta kiṃ ahaṃ tayā laddhabhātiyā jīvitukāmā, kiṃkāraṇā evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhosīti" vatvā Bodhisattaṃ uṇhodakena nahāpetvā sakalasaṃraṃ telena makkhetvā pāṇiyaṃ pāyevā sappāyabhojanaṃ bhojetvā jīvitapariyosāne saddhiṃ Bodhisattena yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idāna"; eva asamadhuro, pubbe pi asamadhuro yevā" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 196]

196 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

Ja\_I,3.9(=29).1: Yato yato garu dhuraṃ yato gambhīravattani

tad'; assu kaṇhaṃ yuñjanti sv-āssu taṃ vahate dhuran ti. || Ja\_I:28 ||

Tattha yato yato garu dhuran ti yasmiṃ yasmiṃ ṭhāne dhuraṃ garuṃ bhārikaṃ hoti aññe balivaddā ukkhipituṃ na sakkonti, yato gambhīravattanti, vattanti etthā 'ti vattani, maggass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, yasmiṃ ṭhāne udakacikkhalla mahantatāya vā visamacchinnaṭaṭabhāvena vā maggo gambhīro hotīti attho, tadassu kaṇhaṃ yuñjantīti, assū ti nipātamattaṃ, tadā kaṇhaṃ yuñjantīti attho, yadā dhuraṃ ca garuṃ hoti maggo ca gambhīro tadā aññe balivadde apanetvā kaṇhaṃ eva yojentīti vuttaṃ hoti, svāssu taṃ vahate. Dhuran ti etthāpi assū 'ti nipātamattaṃ eva, so taṃ dhuraṃ vahaṭīti attho.

Evaṃ Bhagavā "tadā bhikkhave kaṇho va taṃ dhuraṃ vahaṭīti" dassetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mahallikā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, Ayyakākālo pana ahaṃ evā" ti.

Kaṇhajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Muṇikajātaka.

Mā muṇikassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Taṃ Terasanipāte Cullanāradakassapajātāke āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchi. "Āma bhante" ti. "Kiṃ nissāyā" ti. "Thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ bhante" ti.

Satthā "bhikkhu, esā tava anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ imissā vivāhadivase jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā mahājanassa uttaribhaṅgabhāvaṃ patto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake ekassa kuṭimbikassa gehe goyoniyaṃ nibbatti Mahālohito ti nāmena. Kaniṭṭhabhātāpi 'ssa Cullalohito nāma ahoṣi. Te yeva dve bhātike nissāya tasmīṃ kule kammadhuraṃ vaḍḍhati. Tasmīṃ pana kule ekā kumārikā atthi. Taṃ eko nagaravāsikulaputto attano puttassa vāreti. Tassā mātāpitaro kumārikāya vivāhakāle "āgatānaṃ pāhunakānaṃ uttaribhaṅgo bhavissatīti" yāgubhattaṃ datvā Muṇikaṃ nāma sūkaraṃ posesuṃ.

---



---

[page 197]

10. Muṇikajāṭaka. (30). 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ disvā Cullalohito bhātaraṃ pucchi: "imasmim̐ kule kammadhuraṃ vaḍḍhamānaṃ amhe dve bhātike nissāya vaḍḍhati, ime {pana} amhākaṃ tiṇapalālādīn'; eva denti, sūkaraṃ yāgubhattena posenti, kena nu kho kāraṇen'; esa etaṃ labhatīti". Ath'; assa bhātā "tāta cullalohita, mā tvaṃ etassa bhojanaṃ pihayī, ayaṃ sūkaro maraṇabhataṃ bhuñjati, 'etissā hi kumārikāya vivāhakāle āgatānaṃ pāhunakānaṃ uttaribhaṅgo bhavissatīti'; ime etaṃ sūkaraṃ posenti, ito katipāhass'; accayena te manussā āgamissanti, atha naṃ sūkaraṃ pādesu gahetvā kaḍḍhentā heṭṭhā mañcato nīharitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā pāhunakānaṃ sūpavyañjanaṃ kāriyamānaṃ passissasīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,3.10(=30).1: Mā Muṇikassa pihayī, āturannāni bhuñjati,  
apossukko bhusaṃ khāda, etaṃ dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:29 ||

Tattha mā Muṇikassa pihayīti Muṇikassa bhojane piham mā uppādesi, esa subhojanaṃ bhuñjatīti mā Muṇikassa pihayī, kadā nu kho aham pi evaṃ sukhiṭo bhavēyyaṃ ti mā Muṇikabhāvaṃ patthayī, ayaṃ pi āturannāni bhuñjatīti āturannānīti maraṇabhōjanāni, appossukko bhusaṃ khādā 'ti tassa bhojane nirussukko hutvā attanā laddhaṃ bhusaṃ khāda, etaṃ dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ ti etaṃ dīghāyubhāvassa kāraṇaṃ.

Tato {nacirass'; eva} te manussā āgamiṃsu. Muṇikaṃ ghātetvā nānappakārehi paciṃsu. Bodhisatto Cullalohitaṃ āha: "dīṭṭho te tāta Muṇiko" ti. "Dīṭṭham me bhātika Muṇikassa bhojanaphalaṃ, etassa bhattato satagaṇena sahasagaṇena amhākaṃ tiṇapalālabhusamattam eva uttamaṃ ca anavajjaṃ ca dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ cā" 'ti.

Satthā "evaṃ kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pubbe pi imaṃ kumārikaṃ nissāya jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā mahājanassa uttaribhaṅgikabhāvaṃ gato" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi.

[page 198]

198 I. Ekanipāta. 3. Kuruṅgavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsī. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Muṇikasūkaro ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahosi, thullakumārikā sā eva, Cullalohito Ānando, Mahālohito pana aham evā" 'ti. Muṇikajāṭakaṃ.. Kuruṅgavaggo tatiyo.

#### 4. KULĀVAKAVAGGA.

##### 1. Kulāvakajāṭaka.

Kulāvakā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aparissāvetvā pāṇiyaṃ pītaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba katesi. Sāvattitho kira dve sahāyikā daharā bhikkhū janapadaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ phāsukaṭṭhāne yathājjhāsayaṃ vasitvā "Sammāsambuddhaṃ passissāmā" 'ti puna tato nikkhamitvā jetavanābhimukhā pāyīṃsu. Ekassa hatthe parissāvanaṃ atthi, ekassa n'; atthi, dve pi ekato pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā pivanti. Te ekadivasaṃ vivādaṃ akaṃsu. Parissāvanasāmiko itarassa parissāvanaṃ adatvā sayam eva pāṇiyaṃ parissāvetvā pivi. Itaro pana parissāvanaṃ alabhitvā pipāsaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto aparissāvetvā pāṇiyaṃ pivi. Te ubho pi anupubbena Jetavanaṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ katvā "kuto āgat'; atthā" 'ti pucchi. "Bhante mayaṃ Kosalajanapade ekasmiṃ gāmake vasitvā tato nikkhamitvā tumhākaṃ dassanattāya āgatā" ti. "Kacci pana samaggā āgat'; atthā" 'ti. Aparissāvanako āha: "ayaṃ bhante antarāmagge mayā saddhiṃ vivādaṃ

---

---

katvā parissāvanam na dāsīti." Itaro "ayaṃ bhante aparissāvetvā va jānam sappāṇakam udakam pivīti" āha. "Saccam kira tvam bhikkhu jānam sappāṇakam udakam pivīti". "Āma bhante aparissāvītam udakam pītam mayā" ti. Satthā "bhikkhu pubbe paṇḍitā devanagare rajjam kārentā yuddhaparājītā samuddapitthena palāyantā 'issariyam nissāya pāṇavadham na karissāmā'; 'ti tāva mahantam yasam pariccajitvā supaṇṇapotakānam jīvitam datvā ratham nivattayimsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

[page 199]

1. Kulāvakajātaka. (31). 199

Atīte Magadharatthe Rājagahe eko Magadharājā rajjam kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto yathā etarahi Sakko purime attabhāve Magadharatthe Macalagāmake nibbatti evam tasmim yeva Macalagāmake mahākulassa putto hutvā nibbatti, nāmagahaṇadvase c'; assa Maghakumāro tv-eva nāmam akamsu.

So vayappatto Maghamāṇavo ti paññāyittha. Ath'; assa mātāpitaro samānajātiyam kulato dārikam ānayimsu. So puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhamāno dānapatī ahosi, pañca sīlāni rakkhati.

Tasmim ca gāme tiṃs'; eva kulāni honti, te ca tiṃsa kulamanussā ekadivasam gāmamajjhe thatvā gāmakammaṃ karonti.

Bodhisatto thattāhāne pādehi paṃsum viyūhitvā tam padesam ramaṇiyam katvā atthāsi, ath'; añño eko āgantvā tasmim thāne thito. Bodhisatto aparam thānam ramaṇiyam {katvā} atthāsi, tatthāpi añño thito. Bodhisatto aparam pi aparam pīti sabbesam pi thattāhānam ramaṇiyam katvā aparena samayena tasmim thāne maṇḍapam kāresi, maṇḍapam pi apantvā sālam kāresi, tattha phalakāsanāni santharivā pāṇiyacātiṃ thapesi.

Aparena samayena te pi tiṃsa janā Bodhisattena samānacchandā ahesum. Te Bodhisatto pañcasu silesu patiṭṭhāpetvā tato paṭṭhāya tehi saddhim puññāni karonto vicarati.

Te pi ten'; eva saddhim puññāni karontā kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya vāsipharasumusalahatthā caturmahāpathādīsu musalena pāsāṇe ubbattetvā pavatṭenti, yānānam akkhapaṭighātarukkhe haranti, visamam samam karonti, setum attharanti, pokkharāṇiyo khaṇanti, sālam karonti, dānāni denti, sīlam rakkhanti, evam yebhuyyena sakalagāmavāsino Bodhisattassa ovāde thatvā sīlāni rakkhimsu. Atha nesam gāmabhojako cintesi: "aham pubbe etesu suram pivantesu pāṇātipātādīni karontesu cāṭikahāpaṇādivasena c'; eva daṇḍabalivasena ca dhanam labhāmi, idāni pana Magho māṇavo 'sīlam rakkhāpemīti'; tesam pāṇātipātādīni katum na deti,

[page 200]

200 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni pana te pañca sīlāni rakkhāpessāmīti" kuddho rājānam upasamkamitvā "deva bahū corā gāmaghātakādīni karontā vicarantīti" āha. Rājā tassa vacanam sutvā "gaccha, te ānehīti" āha. So gantvā sabbe pi te bandhitvā ānetvā "ānītā deva corā" ti rañño ārocesi. Rājā tesam kammaṃ asodhetvā va "hatthinā te maddāpethā" 'ti āha. Tato sabbe pi te rājāṅgaṇe nipajjāpetvā hatthim ānayimsu. Bodhisatto tesam ovādam adāsi: "tumhe sīlāni āvajjetha, pesuññakārake ca raññe ca hatthimhi ca attano saṅghe ca ekasadisam eva mettam bhāvetthā" 'ti. Te tathā akamsu. Atha nesam maddanattāya hatthim upanesum. So upāṇiyamāno pi na upagacchati, mahāviraṇam viravitvā palāyati. Aññam aññam hatthim ānayimsu. Te pi tath'; eva palāyimsu. Rājā "etesam hatthe kiñci osadham bhavissatīti" cintevā "vicinathā" 'ti āha. Vicinantā adisvā "n'; atthi devā" 'ti āhamasu. "Tena hi kiñci mantam parivattessanti, pucchatha te: 'atthi vo parivattanamantā"; ti. Rājapurisā pucchimsu. Bodhisatto "atthīti" āha. Rājapurisā "atthi kira devā" 'ti ārocayimsu. Rājā sabbe pi te pakkosāpetvā "tumhākam jānanamantam kathethā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto avoca: "deva añño amhākam manto nāma n'; atthi, amhe pana tiṃsamattā janā pāṇam na hanāma, adinnaṃ nādiyāma, micchā na carāma, musāvādam na kathema, majjam na pivāma, mettam bhāvēma, dānam dema, maggam samam karoma, pokkharāṇiyo khaṇāma, sālam kārema, ayaṃ amhākam manto ca paritāṇ ca vaḍḍhiṇ cā" 'ti.

---

---

Rājā tesam pasanno pesuññakārakassa sabbam gehavibhavam tañ ca tesañ ñeva dāsam katvā adāsi, tam hatthiñ ca gāmañ ca tesañ ñeva adāsi. Te tato paṭṭhāya yathāruciyā puññāni karontā "catumahāpathe mahantaṃ sālam kāressāmā" 'ti vaḍḍhakiṃ pakkosāpetvā sālam paṭṭhapesuṃ, mātugāmesu pana vigatacchandatāya tassā sālāya mātugāmānaṃ pattiṃ nādaṃsu.

[page 201]

1. Kulāvakaajātaka. (31). 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena samayena Bodhisattassa gehe Sudhammā Cittā Nandā Sujātā ti catasso itthiyo honti. Tāsu Sudhammā vaḍḍhakinā saddhiṃ ekato hutvā "bhātika imissā sālāyaṃ maṃ jeṭṭhikaṃ karohīti" vatvā lañcaṃ adāsi. So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā paṭhamam eva kaṇṇikaruḅhkaṃ sukkhāpetvā tacchetvā vijjhivā kaṇṇikaṃ niṭṭhapetvā vatthena paliveṭhetvā ṭhapesi. Atha sālam niṭṭhapetvā kaṇṇikāropanakāle "aho ayyā ekaṃ na karimhā" 'ti āha. "Kin nāma hoti". "Kaṇṇikā laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Hotu, āharissāmā" 'ti. "Idāni chinnaruḅhkena kātuṃ na sakkā, pubbe yeva chinditvā tacchetvā vijjhivā ṭhapitakaṇṇikā laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Idāni kiṃ kātābbaṃ" ti. "Sace kassaci gehe niṭṭhapetvā ṭhapitavikkāyikakaṇṇikā atthi sā pariyesitabbā" ti. Te pariyesantā Sudhammāya gehe disvā mūlena na labhiṃsu. "Sace maṃ sālāya pattikaṃ karoṭha dassāmīti" vutte pana "mayam mātugāmānaṃ pattiṃ na damhā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Atha ne vaḍḍhaki āha: "ayyā tumhe kiṃ kathetha, ṭhapetvā Brahmaloḅam aññaṃ mātugāmarahitaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthi, gaṇṇhatha kaṇṇikaṃ, evaṃ sante amhākaṃ kammaṃ niṭṭhaṃ gamissatīti". Te "sādhū" 'ti kaṇṇikaṃ gahetvā sālam niṭṭhapetvā āsanaphalakāni santharivā pānī yacātiyo ṭhapetvā yāgubhattaṃ nibandhiṃsu, sālam pākārena parikkhipivā dvāraṃ yojetvā anto pākāre vāluḅam ākiritvā bahi pākāre tālapantiṃ ropesuṃ. Cittāpi tasmim ṭhāne uyyānaṃ kāresi, "pupphūpagaphalūpagaruḅhko asuko nāma tasmim n'; atthīti" nāhosi. Nandāpi tasmim yeva ṭhāne pokkharaniṃ kāresi pañcavaṇṇehi padumehi sañchannaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ. Sujātā kiñci na akāsi. Bodhisatto "mātu upaṭṭhānaṃ pitu upaṭṭhānaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammaṃ saccavācaṃ aphaṃsavācaṃ apisunavācaṃ maccheravinayan"

[page 202]

202 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti imāni satta vatapadāni pūretvā

Mātāpettibharaṃ jantuṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyinaṃ  
saṇhaṃ sakhilasambhāsaṃ pesuneyyappahāyinaṃ  
Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ saccaṃ kodhābhīhuṃ naraṃ  
taṃ ve devā tāvatimsā āhu sappuriso itīti

evaṃ pasamsiyabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā jīvitapariyosāne tāvatimsabhavane Sakko va devarājā hutvā nibbatti. Te pi 'ssa sahāyā tatth'; eva nibbattiṃsu. Tasmim kāle tāvatimsabhavane asurā paṭivasanti. Sakko devarājā "kiṃ no sādharmaṇena rajjena" 'ti asure dibbapānaṃ pāyevā matte samāne pādesu gahetvā Sinerupapāte khipāpesi. Te asurabhavanam eva sampāpuṇiṃsu. Asurabhavanam nāma Sinerussa heṭṭhimatale tāvatimsadevalokappamānaṃ eva, tattha devānaṃ pāricchattako viya Cittapāṭali nāma kappatṭhiyarukko hoti. Te Cittapāṭaliyā pupphitāya jānanti: "nāyaṃ amhākaṃ devaloko, devalokasmim hi pāricchattako pupphatīti". Atha te "jara- Sakko amhe matte katvā mahāsamuddapitṭhe khipivā amhākaṃ devanagaraṃ gaṇhi". Te "mayam tena saddhiṃ yujjhivā amhākaṃ devanagaraṃ eva gaṇhissāmā" 'ti pipillikā viya thambhaṃ Sineruṃ anusañcaramānā utṭhahiṃsu. Sakko "asurā kira utṭhitā" ti sutvā samuddapitṭhe yeva abbhuggantvā yujjhamāno tehi parājito diyaḍḍhayojanasatikena Vejyantaratthena dakkhiṇasamuddassa matthakamatthakena palāyituṃ āraddho. Ath'; assa ratho samuddapitṭhena vegena gacchanto Simbalivanaṃ pakkhanto. Tassa gamanamagge Simbalivanaṃ

---

---

tālavanam viya chijjivā chijjivā samuddapiṭṭhe patati. Supaṇṇapotakā samuddapiṭṭhe parivattentā mahāravam raviṃsu. Sakko Mātaliṃ pucchi: "samma Mātali, kiṃsaddo nām"; esa, atikaruṇo ravo vattatīti".

[page 203]

1. Kulāvakajātaka. (31). 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Deva tumhākaṃ rathavegavicuṇṇite Simbalivane patante supaṇṇapotakā maraṇabhayatajjitā ekaviravaṃ viravantīti". Mahāsatto "samma Mātali, mā amhe nissāya ete kilamantu, na mayaṃ issariyaṃ nissāya pāṇavadhakammaṃ karoma, etesaṃ pana atthāya mayaṃ jīvitam pariccajivā asurānaṃ dassāma, nivattay'; etaṃ rathan" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.1(=31).1: Kulāvakā Mātali Simbalismiṃ

Ṭsāmukhena parivajjayassu,  
kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ,  
mā-y-ime dijā vikulāvā ahesun ti. || Ja\_I:30 ||

Tattha kulāvakā ti supaṇṇapotakā, Mātaliṃ sārathiṃ āmantesi, Simbalismiṃ ti passa ete simbalirukkhe olambantā ṭhitā ti dasseti, Ṭsāmukhena parivajjayassū 'ti ete etassa rathassa Ṭsāmukhena yathā na haññanti evan te parivajjayassu, kāmaṃ cajāma asuresu pāṇaṃ ti yadi amhesu asurānaṃ pāṇaṃ cajantesu etesaṃ sotthi hoti kāmaṃ cajāma ekaṃsen'; eva mayaṃ asuresu amhākaṃ pāṇaṃ cajāma, māyime dijā vikulāvā ahesun ti ime pana dijā ime garuḷapotakā viddhastavicuṇṇitakulāvakatāya vikulāvā mā ahesuṃ mā amhākaṃ dukkhaṃ etesaṃ uparikkhipa, nivattaya nivattaya rathan ti.

Mātali saṃgāhako tassa vacanaṃ sutvā rathaṃ nivattetvā aññena maggena devalokābhimukhaṃ akāsi. Asurā pana taṃ nivattayamānaṃ eva disvā "addhā aññehi pi cakkavālehi Sakkā āgacchanti, balaṃ labhitvā ratho nivatto bhavissatīti" maraṇabhayabhītā palāyivā asurabhavanaṃ eva pavisiṃsu. Sakko pi devanagaraṃ pavisitvā dvīsu devalokesu devagaṇena parivuto nagaramajjhe aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā yojanasahassabbedho Vejayantapāsādo uṭṭhahi. Vijayante uṭṭhitattā Vejayanto t'; eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Atha Sakko puna asurānaṃ anāgamanatthāya pañcasu ṭhānesu ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi, yaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ:

[page 204]

204 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakavagga.

Antarā dvinnaṃ ayujjhapurānaṃ  
pañcavidhā ṭhapitā abhirakkhā:  
uragakaroṭi payassa ca hāri  
madanayutā caturo ca mahantā ti.

Dve nagarāni pi yuddhena gahetuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāya ayujjhapurāni nāma jātāni devanagaraṃ ca asuranagaraṃ ca, yadā hi asurā balavantā honti atha devehi palāyivā devanagaraṃ pavisitvā dvāre pihite asurānaṃ satasahassam pi kiñci kātuṃ na sakkoti, yadā devā balavantā honti atha asurehi palāyivā asuranagarassa dvāre pihite Sakkānaṃ satasahassam pi kiñci kātuṃ na sakkoti.

iti imāni dve nagarāni ayujjhapurāni nāma. Nesaṃ antarā etesu uragādisu pañcasu ṭhānesu Sakkena rakkhā ṭhapitā. Tattha uragasaddena nāgā gahitā, te uduke balavantā honti, tasmā Sinerussa paṭhamālinde tesam̐ ārakkhā, karotiṣaddena supaṇṇā gahitā, tesam̐ kira karoti nāma pānabhojanaṃ, tena nāmaṃ labhiṃsu, dutiyālinde tesam̐ ārakkhā, payassa hārisaddena kumbhaṇḍā gahitā, dānavarakkhasā kir'; ete, tatiyālinde tesam̐ ārakkhā, madanayutasaddena yakkhā gahitā, visamacārino kir'; ete yuddhaṃsoṇḍā, catutthālinde tesam̐ ārakkhā, caturo ca mahantā ti cattāro mahārājāno vuttā, pañcamālinde tesam̐ ārakkhā, tasmā yadi asurā kupitā

---

---

āvilacittā devapuram upayanti pañcavidhesu yaṃ girino paṭhamam paribhaṇḍam taṃ uragā paribāhiya tiṭṭhanti, evaṃ sesesu sesā.

Imesu pana pañcasu ṭhānesu ārakkham ṭhapetvā Sakko devānam indo dibbasampattiṃ anubhavamāne Sudhammā cavitvā tass'; eva pādapariārikā hutvā nibbatti, kaṇṇikāya dinnanissandena c'; assā pañcayojanasatikā Sudhammā nāma devamaṇisabhā udapādi, yattha dibbasetacchattassa heṭṭhā yojanappamāṇe kañcanapallamke nisinno Sakko devānam indo devamanussānam kattabbakiccāni karoti. Cittāpi cavitvā tass'; eva pādapariārikā hutvā nibbatti, uyyānassa karaṇanissandena c'; assā Cittalatāvanam nāma uyyānam udapādi. Nandāpi cavitvā tass'; eva pādapariārikā hutvā nibbatti, pokkharāṇinissandena c'; assā Nandā nāma pokkharāṇi udapādi. Sujātā pana kusalakammaṃ akatattā ekasmiṃ araṇṇe kandarāya bakasakuṇikā hutvā nibbattā.

[page 205]

1. Kulāvakaṃjātaka. (31). 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko "Sujātā na paññāyati, kattha nu kho nibbattā" ti āvajjento disvā tattha gantvā taṃ ādāya devalokaṃ gantvā tassā ramaṇīyam devanagaraṃ Sudhammam devasabham Cittalatāvanam Nandāpokkharāṇim ca dassetvā "etā kusalam katvā mayham pādapariārikā hutvā nibbattā, tvaṃ pana kusalam akatvā tiracchānayanīyam nibbattā, ito paṭṭhāya sīlam rakkhā" 'ti taṃ ovaditvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhapetvā tatth'; eva netvā vissajjesi. Sāpi tato paṭṭhāya sīlam rakkhati. Sakko katipāhaccayena "sakkā nu kho sīlam rakkhitun" ti gantvā maccharūpena uttāno hutvā purato nipajji.

Sā "matamacchako" ti saññāya sīse aggahesi, maccho naṅguṭṭham cālesi, atha naṃ "jīvati, mañṇe" ti vissajjesi. Sakko "sādhu sādhu, sakkhissasi sīlam rakkhitun" ti agamāsi. Sā tato cutā Bārāṇasiyam kumbhakāragehe nibbatti. Sakko "kahan nu kho nibbattā" ti tattha nibbattabhāvam ṇatvā suvaṇṇaelālukānam yānakaṃ pūretvā majjhe gāmassa mahallakavesena nisīditvā "elālukāni gaṇhatha, elālukāni gaṇhathā" 'ti ugghosesi. Manussā āgantvā "dehi tātā" 'ti āhaṃsu. "Aham sīlam rakkhakānam demi, tumhe sīlam rakkhathā" 'ti. "Mayam sīlam nāma na jānāma, mūlena dehīti". "Na mayham mūlena attho, sīlarakkhakānañ ṇevāham dammīti". Manussā "koci ayam lālako" ti pakkamiṃsu. Sujātā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā "mayham ānītam bhavissatīti" cintetvā gantvā "dehi tātā" ti āha. "Sīlam rakkhasi ammā" ti. "Āma rakkhāmīti". "Idam mayā tuyham eva atthāya ābhatan" ti saddhiṃ yānakena gehadvāre ṭhapetvā pakkāmi. Sāpi yāvajjivam sīlam rakkhitvā tato cutā Vepacittiyassa asurindassa dhītā hutvā nibbatti, sīlanisamsena abhirūpā ahoṣi. So tassā vayappattakāle "mayham dhītā attano cītṭarucitam sāmikam gaṇhatū" 'ti asure sannipātesī.

[page 206]

206 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko "kham nu sā nibbattā" ti olokeno tattha nibbattabhāvam ṇatvā "Sujātā cītṭarucitam sāmikam gaṇhantī maṃ gaṇhissatīti" asuravaṇṇam māpetvā tattha agamāsi.

Sujātam alaṃkaritvā sannipātāṭṭhānam ānetvā "cītṭarucitam sāmikam gaṇhā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Sā olokenā Sakkam disvā pubbe pi sinehasena "ayam me sāmiko" ti aggahesi. So taṃ devanagaraṃ ānetvā aḍḍhatiyānam nāṭakakoṭṭīnam jeṭṭhikam katvā yāvātāyukam ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā devarajjam kārayamānā attano jivitaṃ pariccajantāpi pañātipātam na kariṃsu, tvaṃ nāma evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā aparissāvitaṃ sappānakaṃ udakaṃ pivissasīti" taṃ bhikkhum garahitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mātali samgāhako Ānando ahoṣi, Sakko pana aham evā" 'ti. Kulāvakaṃjātakaṃ.

---

---

## 2. Naccajāṭaka.

Rudam manuññan ti. Idam Sathhā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ bahubhaṇḍikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Devadhammajātake vuttasadisam eva. Sathhā taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu bahubhaṇḍo" ti pucchi. "Āma bhante" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā tvaṃ bahubhaṇḍo jāto" ti. So ettakaṃ sutvā va kuddho nivāsanapārūpanaṃ chaḍḍetvā "iminā dāni nīhārena vicarāmiti" Saththu purato naggo aṭṭhāsi. Manussā dhi dhīti āhaṃsu. So tato palāyitvā hīnāyāvatto. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā "Saththu nāma purato evarūpaṃ karissasīti" tassa aḡuṇakathaṃ kathesuṃ. Sathhā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti bhikkhū pucchi. "Bhante 'so hi nāma bhikkhu tumhākaṃ purato catuparisamajjhe hirottappaṃ pahāya gāmadārako viya naggo ṭhatvā manussehi jigucchiyamāno hīnāya vattitvā sāsanaṃ parihīno"; ti tassa aḡuṇakathāya nisinnā; amhā" 'ti. Sathhā "na bhikkhave idān"; ev'; eso bhikkhu hirottappābhāvena ratanasāsanaṃ parihīno, pubbe itthiratanapaṭilābhato pi parihīno yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 207]

## 2. Naccajāṭaka. (32). 207

Atīte paṭhamakappe catuppadā Sīhaṃ rājānaṃ akaṃsu, macchā Ānandamacchaṃ, sakuṇā Suvaṇṇahaṃsaṃ. Tassa pana Suvaṇṇarājahaṃsassa dhītā haṃsapotikā abhirūpā ahoṣīti so tassā varaṃ adāsī. Sā attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ vāresi. Haṃsarājā tassā varaṃ datvā Himavante sabbasakuṇe sannipātāpesi. Nānappakārā haṃsamorādayo sakuṇagaṇā samāgantvā ekasmiṃ mahante pāsāṇatale sannipatiṃsu. Haṃsarājā "attano cittarucitaṃ sāmikaṃ āgantvā gaṇhatū" 'ti dhītaraṃ pakkosāpesi. Sā sakuṇasaṃghaṃ olokeṇti maṇivaṇṇaḡivaṃ citrapekhuṇaṃ moraṃ disvā "ayaṃ me sāmiko hotū" 'ti rocesi. Sakuṇasaṃghā moraṃ upasaṃkamitvā āhaṃsu: "samma mora ayaṃ rājadhītā ettakānaṃ sakuṇānaṃ majjhe sāmikaṃ rocentī tayi ruciṃ uppādesīti". Moro "ajjāpi tāva me balaṃ na passasīti" atituṭṭhiyā hirottappaṃ bhinditvā tāva mahato sakuṇasaṃghassa majjhe pakkhe pasāretvā naccituṃ ārabhi, naccanto appaṭicchanno ahoṣi. Suvaṇṇahaṃsarājā lajjito imassa n'; eva ajjhattasamuṭṭhānā hiri atthi na bahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ ottappaṃ, nāssa bhinnahirottappassa mama dhītaraṃ dasāmiti" sakuṇasaṃghamajjhe imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.2(=32).1: Rudam manuññāṃ rucirā ca piṭṭhi  
veluriyavaṇṇūpanibhā ca gīvā  
vyāmamattāni ca pekkhuṇāni,  
naccena te dhītaraṃ no dadāmiti. || Ja\_I:31 ||

Tattha rudam manuññan ti, takārassa dakāro kato, rudam manāpaṃ, vassitasaddo madhuro ti attho, rucirā ca piṭṭhīti piṭṭhi pi te citrā c'; eva sobhanā ca, veluriyavaṇṇūpanibhā ti veluriyamaṇivaṇṇasadisā, vyāmamattānīti ekavyāmapamāṇāni, pekkhuṇānīti piṇjāni, naccena te dhītaraṃ no dadāmiti hirottappaṃ bhinditvā naccitabhāven'; eva te evarūpassa nillajjassa dhītaraṃ no dadāmiti vatvā

Haṃsarājā tasmiṃ yeva parisamajjhe attano bhāḡineyyahaṃsapotakassa dhītaraṃ adāsī. Moro haṃsapotikaṃ alabhitvā lajjitvā tato va utṭhahitvā palāyi.

[page 208]

## 208 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaḡagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Haṃsarājāpi attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gato.

---

---

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa hirottappaṃ bhinditvā ratanasāsanaṃ parihīno, pubbe itthiratanapaṭilābhato pi parihīno yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā moro bahubhaṅḍiko ahoṣi, haṃsarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Naccajātaṃ.

### 3. Sammodamānajātaka.

Sammodamānā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Kapilavatthuṃ upanissāya nigrodhārāme viharanto cumbaṭakalahaṃ ārabha kathesi.

So Kuṇālaajātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā ñātaka āmantetvā "mahārājāno, ñātakānaṃ aññamaññaṃ viggaho nāma na yutto, tiracchānagatāpi pubbe samaggakāle paccāmitte abhibhavitvā yadā vivādam āpannā tadā mahāvināsaṃ pattā" ti ñātirājakulehi āyācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā anekavaṭṭakasahassaparivāro araṇṇe vasati. Tadā eko vaṭṭakaluddako tesāṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vaṭṭakavassitaṃ katvā tesāṃ sannipatitabhāvaṃ ñatvā tesāṃ upari jālaṃ khipitvā pariyaṅtesu maddanto sabbe ekato katvā pacchiṃ pūretvā gharaṃ gantvā te vikkīṇitvā tena mūlena jīvikaṃ kappeti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto te vaṭṭake āha: "ayaṃ sākuṇiko amhākaṃ ñātaka vināsaṃ pāpeti, ahaṃ ekaṃ upāyaṃ jānāmi yen'; esa amhe gaṇhituṃ na sakkhissati, ito dāni paṭṭhāya etena tumhākaṃ upari jāle khittamatte ekeko ekekasmīṃ jālakkhike sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā jālaṃ ukkhipitvā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ haritvā ekasmīṃ kaṇṭakagumbe pakkhipatha, evaṃ sante tena tena ṭhānena palāyissāmā" 'ti. Te sabbe "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇiṃsu. Dutiya divase upari jālaṃ khitte Bodhisattena vuttanayen'; eva jālaṃ ukkhipitvā ekasmīṃ kaṇṭakagumbe khipitvā sayāṃ heṭṭhābhāgena tato palāyīṃsu.

[page 209]

### 3. Sammodamānajātaka. (33). 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sākuṇikassa gumbato jālaṃ mocentass'; eva vikālo jāto. So tucchahattho va agamāsi. Punadivasaṃ paṭṭhāya pi vaṭṭakā tath'; eva karonti. So pi yāva suriyass'; atthagamanā jālaṃ eva mocento kiñci alabhivā tucchahattho va gehaṃ gacchati. Ath'; assa bhariyā kujjhivā "tvam divase divase tucchahattho āgacchasi, aññaṃ pi te bahi positabbaṭṭhānaṃ atthi mañña" ti āha. Sākuṇiko "bhadda mama aññaṃ positabbaṭṭhānaṃ n'; atthi, api ca kho pana te vaṭṭakā samaggā hutvā caranti, mayā khittamattaṃ jālaṃ ādāya kaṇṭakagumbe khipitvā gacchanti, na kho pana te sabbakālam eva sammodamānā viharissanti, tvam mā cintayi, yadā te vivādam āpajjissanti tadā te sabbe vādāya tava mukhaṃ hāsayaṃāno āgacchissāmīti" vatvā bhariyāya imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.3(=33).1: Sammodamānā gacchanti jālaṃ ādāya pakkhino,  
yadā te vivadissanti tadā ehinti me vasan ti. || Ja\_I:32 ||

Tattha yadā te vivadissanti yasmīṃ kāle te vaṭṭakā nānāladhikā nānāgāhā hutvā vivadissanti kalahaṃ karissanti attho, tadā ehinti me vasan ti tasmīṃ kāle sabbe pi te mama vasaṃ āgacchissanti, athāhan te gahetvā tava mukhaṃ hāsayaṃāno āgacchissāmīti bhariyaṃ samassāsesi.

Katipāhass'; eva pana accayena eko vaṭṭako gocarabhūmiṃ otaranto asallakkhetvā aññassa sīsaṃ akkami. Itaro "ko maṃ sīse akkamīti" kujjhi. "Ahaṃ asallakkhetvā akkamiṃ, mā kujjhīti" vutte pi ca kujjhi yeva. Te punappuna kathentā "tvam eva mañña jālaṃ ukkhipasīti" aññamaññaṃ vivādaṃ kariṃsu. Tesu vivadantesu Bodhisatto cintesi: vivādake sotthibhāvo nāma n'; atthi, idān'; eva te jālaṃ no ukkhipissanti, tato mahantaṃ vināsaṃ pāpuṇissanti, sākuṇiko okāsaṃ labhissati, mayā imasmīṃ ṭhāne na sakkā vasitun" ti so attano parisāṃ ādāya aññattha gato. Sākuṇiko pi kho katipāhaccayena āgantvā vaṭṭakavassitaṃ vassitvā tesāṃ sannipatitānaṃ upari jālaṃ pakkhipi.

---

---

[page 210]

210 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; eko vaṭṭako "tuyhaṃ kira jālaṃ ukkhipantass'; eva matthake lomāni patitāni, idāni ukkhipā" 'ti āha. Aparo "tuyhaṃ kira jālaṃ ukkhipantass'; eva dvīsu pakkhesu pattāni patitāni, idāni ukkhipā" 'ti āha.

Iti tesam "tvaṃ ukkhipā" 'ti vadantānañ ñeva sākuṇiko jālaṃ ukkhipitvā sabbe va te ekato katvā pacchimṃ pūretvā bhariyaṃ hāsayaṃāno gehaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā "evaṃ mahārāja ñātakānaṃ kalaho nāma na yutto, kalaho vināsamūlam eva hotīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā apaṇḍitavaṭṭako Devadatto ahoṣi, paṇḍitavaṭṭako pana aham evā"; ti. Sammodamānajatakaṃ.

#### 4. Macchajātaka.

Na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ārabha katesi. Tadā hi Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchi. "Saccaṃ Bhagavā" 'ti. "Kenāsi ukkaṇṭhāpito" ti. "Purāṇadutiyaikā me bhante madhuraṭṭharasā, naṃ jahitūṃ na sakkomīti". Atha maṃ Satthā "bhikkhu, esā itthī tava anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya maraṇaṃ pāpuṇato maṃ āgamma maraṇamutto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohito ahoṣi. Tadā kevaṭṭā nadiyaṃ jālaṃ khipiṃsu. Ath'; eko mahāmaccho rativasena attano macchiyā saddhiṃ kiṇamāno āgacchati. Tassa sā macchī purato gacchamānā jālagandhaṃ ghāyitvā jālaṃ pariharamānā gatā. So pana kāmagijjho lolamaccho jālakucchim eva pavitṭho. Kevaṭṭā tassa jālaṃ pavitṭhabhāvaṃ ñatvā jālaṃ ukkhipitvā macchaṃ gahetvā amāretvā va vālikapiṭṭhe khipitvā

[page 211]

4. Macchajātaka. (34). 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Imaṃ aṅgāresu pacitvā khādissāmā" 'ti aṅgāre karonti sūlaṃ tacchenti. Maccho "etaṃ aṅgāratāpanaṃ vā sūlavedhanaṃ vā aññaṃ vā pana dukkhaṃ na maṃ kilameti, yaṃ pana sā macchī 'aññaṃ so nūna gato'; ti mayi domanassaṃ āpajjati tad eva maṃ bādhatīti" paridevamāno imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.4(=34).1: Na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ na maṃ jālasmiṃ bādhanaṃ,  
yañ ca maṃ maññate macchī 'aññaṃ so ratiyā gato'; ti. || Ja\_I:33 ||

Tattha na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ ti macchānaṃ udakā nītaṭṭakāle sītaṃ hoti, tasmimṃ vigate uṇhaṃ hoti, tadubhayaṃ sandhāya na maṃ sītaṃ na maṃ uṇhaṃ bādhatīti paridevati, yaṃ pi taṃ aṅgāresu paccanamūlakaṃ dukkhaṃ bhavissati taṃ pi sandhāya na maṃ uṇhaṃ ti paridevat'; eva, na maṃ jālasmiṃ bādhanan ti yaṃ pi me jālasmiṃ bādhanaṃ ahoṣi taṃ pi maṃ na bādhesīti paridevati, yañ ca maṃ ti ādīsu ayaṃ piṇḍattho: sā macchī mama jāle patitassa imehi kevaṭṭehi gahitabhāvaṃ ajānantī maṃ apassamāna "so maccho idāni aññaṃ macchimṃ kāmaratiyā gato bhavissatīti" cinteti, taṃ tassā domanassappattāya cintanaṃ maṃ bādhatīti vālikapiṭṭhe nipanno paridevati.

Tasmimṃ samaye purohito dāsaparisaṃvuto nahānatthāya nadīraṃ āgato. So pana sabbarutaññu hoti. Ten'; assa macchaparidevitaṃ sutvā etad ahoṣi: "ayaṃ maccho kilesaparidevitaṃ paridevati, evaṃ āturacitto kho paṇ"; esa mīyamāno niraye yeva nibbattissati, aham assa avassayo bhavissāmīti" kevaṭṭānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "ambho

---



---

tumhe amhākaṃ ekadivasam pi vyañjanatthāya macchaṃ na dethā" 'ti āha. Kevaṭṭā "kiṃ vedetha sāmi, tumhākaṃ rucanakamacchaṃ gaṇhitvā gacchathā" 'ti āhaṃsu. "Amhākaṃ aññaena kammaṃ n'; atthi, imaṃ ñeva dethā" 'ti. "Gaṇhatha sāmīti".

Bodhisatto taṃ ubhohi hatthehi gahetvā nadittire nisīditvā "ambho maccha, sace t'; āhaṃ aṃja na passeyyaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇeyyāsi, idāni ito paṭṭhāya mā kilesavasiko ahoṣīti" ovaditvā uḍake vissajjetvā nagaraṃ pāvīsi.

[page 212]

212 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā macchī purāṇadutiyyikā ahoṣi, maccho ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, purohito aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Macchajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Vaṭṭakajātaka.

Santi pakkhā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno dāvagginibbānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Satthā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno aññatarasmiṃ Magadhagāmake piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto bhikkhugaṇaparivuto maggaṃ paṭipajji. Tasmīṃ samaye mahādāvo utthahi. Purato ca pacchato ca bahū bhikkhū. So pi kho aggi ekadhūmo ekajālo hutvā avattharamāno āgacchat'; eva. Tatra eke puthujjanabhikkhū maraṇabhayaḥhitā "paṭaggaṃ dassāma, tena daḍḍhaṭṭhānaṃ itaro aggi na ottharissatīti" araṇī sahitaṃ nīharitvā aggaṃ karonti. Apare āhaṃsu: "āvuso, tumhe kin nāma karoṭha, gaganamajjhe ṭhitaṃ candaṃ pācīnalokadhātuto uggacchantāṃ saḥassaraṃsipaṭimaṇḍitaṃ suriyamaṇḍalaṃ velāttire ṭhitaṃ samuddaṃ Sineruṃ nissāya ṭhitaṃ Sineruṃ aṃpassantā viya sadevake loke aggaṃpuggalaṃ attanā saddhiṃ gacchantāṃ eva Sammāsambuddhaṃ anoloketvā 'paṭaggaṃ demā'; ti vadetha, Buddhabalaṃ nāma na jānātha, etha Satthu santikaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti purato ca pacchato ca gacchantā sabbe pi ekato hutvā Dasabalassa santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro aññatarasmiṃ padese aṭṭhāsi. Dāvaggi abhibhavanto viya viravanto āgacchati, āgantvā Tathāgatassa ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ patvā tassa padesassa samantā soḷasakaṃsamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto uḍake opilāpitaṇḍukā viya nibbāyi, vibbedhato dvattiṃsakaṃsamattaṭṭhānaṃ avattharituṃ nāsakkhi. Bhikkhū Satthu guṇakathaṃ ārabhiṃsu: "aho Buddhānaṃ guṇaṃ nāma, ayaṃ hi nāma acetano aggi Buddhānaṃ ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ avattharituṃ na sakkoti, uḍake ṭhāṇḍukā viya nibbāyati, aho Buddhānaṃ ānubhāvo nāmā" 'ti.

[page 213]

5. Vaṭṭakajātaka. (35). 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā "na bhikkhave idaṃ etarahi mayhaṃ balaṃ, yaṃ imaṃ bhūmippadesaṃ patvā esa agga nibbāyati idaṃ pana mayhaṃ porāṇakasaccabalaṃ, imasmiṃ hi padese sakalam pi imaṃ kappāṃ aggi na jalissati, kappāṭṭhiyapāṭihāriyaṃ nām'; etan" ti āha. Athāyasmā Ānando Satthu nisīdanatthāya catuggaṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpesi. Nisīdi Satthā. Pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā bhikkhusaṃgho pi Tathāgataṃ vanditvā parivāretvā nisīdi. Atha Satthā "idaṃ tāva bhante amhākaṃ pākāṭaṃ, aṭṭitaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, taṃ no pākāṭaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti bhikkhūhi āyācito aṭṭitaṃ āhari:

Atīte Magadharaṭṭhe tasmīṃ yeva padese Bodhisatto vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā mātu kucchito jāto aṇḍako sampadāletvā nikkhantakāle mahābheṇḍukappamāṇo vaṭṭakapotako ahoṣi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro kulāvake nipajjāpetvā mukhatuṇḍakena gocaraṃ āharitvā posenti. Tassa pakkhe pasāretvā ākāsagamanabalaṃ vā pāde ukkhipitvā thale gamanabalaṃ vā n'; atthi. Tañ ca padesaṃ saṃvacchare saṃvacchare dāvaggi gaṇhāti. So tasmim pi samaye mahāraṃvaṃ ravanto taṃ padesaṃ gaṇhi. Sakuṇasaṃghā attano attano kulāvakehi

---

---

nikkhamitvā maraṇabhayabhītā viravantā palāyanti. Bodhisattassa pi mātāpitaro maraṇabhayabhītā Bodhisattaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyimsu. Bodhisatto kulāvake nipannako va gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā avattharivā āgacchantam aggiṃ disvā cintesi: "sace mayhaṃ pakkhe pasāretvā ākāseṇa gamanabalaṃ bhavēyya uppativā aññattha gaccheyyaṃ, sace pāde ukkhipitvā gamanabalaṃ bhavēyya pādavāreṇa aññattha gaccheyyaṃ, mātāpitaro pi kho me maraṇabhayabhītā maṃ ekakaṃ pahāya attānaṃ parittāyantā palātā, idāni me aññaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n'"; atthi, attāṇo 'mhi asaraṇo, kin nu kho aḷa mayā kātum vaṭṭatīti". Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "imasmim loke sīlaguṇo nāma atthi, saccaguṇo nāma atthi, atīte pāramiyo pūretvā bodhitale nisīditvā abhisambuddhā sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttivimuttiññadassanasampannā saccānuddayakāruññakhantisamannāgatā sabbasattesu samapavattamettabhāvanā sabbaññu-Buddhā nāma atthi,

[page 214]

214 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tehi ca paṭividdhā dhammaguṇā nāma atthi, mayhaṃ cāpi ekaṃ saccaṃ atthi, saṃvijjamaṇo eko sabhāvadhammo paññāyati, tasmā atīte Buddhē c'; eva tehi paṭividdhaguṇe ca āvajjitvā mayi vijjamaṇaṃ saccasabhāvadhammaṃ gahetvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā aggiṃ paṭikkamāpetvā aḷa mayā attano c'; eva sesasakuṇānaṃ ca sotthibhāvaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti". Tena vuttaṃ:

Atthi loke sīlaguṇo, saccaṃ soceyy'; anuddayā,  
tena saccena kāhāmi saccakiriyaṃ anuttamaṃ.  
Āvajjitvā dhammabalaṃ sarivā pubbake Jine  
saccabalaṃ apassāya saccakiriyaṃ akās'; ahan ti.

Atha Bodhisatto atīte parinibbutānaṃ Buddhānaṃ guṇe āvajjitvā attani vijjamaṇaṃ saccasabhāvaṃ ārabha saccakiriyaṃ karonto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.5(=35).1: Santi pakkhā apatanā, santi pādā avañcanā,  
mātāpitā ca nikkhantā, jātaveda paṭikkamā ti. || Ja\_I:34 ||

Tattha santi pakkhā apatanā ti mayhaṃ pakkhā nāma atthi upalabbhanti, na ca kho sakkā etehi uppatitum ākāseṇa gantun ti apatanā, santi pādā avañcanā ti pādāpi me atthi tehi pana vañcituṃ pādacāragamanena gantuṃ na sakkā ti avañcanā, mātāpitā ca nikkhantā ti ye ca maṃ aññattha neyyuṃ te pi maraṇabhayena mātāpitaro nikkhantā, jātavedā ti aggiṃ ālapati, so hi jāto vediyati paññāyati, tasmā jātavedo ti vuccati, paṭikkamā ti paṭigaccha nivattā 'ti jātavedaṃ āṇāpeti. Iti Mahāsatto sace mayhaṃ pakkhānaṃ atthibhāvo c'; eva te ca pasāretvā ākāse apatanabhāvo saccaṃ pādānaṃ atthibhāvo te ca ukkhipitvā avañcanabhāvo mātāpitunnaṃ maṃ kulāvake yeva chaḍḍetvā palātabhāvo ca sacco sabhāvabhūto yeva, jātaveda etena saccena tvaṃ ito paṭikkamā ti kulāvake nipanno yeva saccakiriyaṃ akāsi.

Tassa saha saccakiriyaṃ soḷasakarīsamatte ṭhāne jātavedo paṭikkami, paṭikkamanto ca na-jjhāpayamaṇo va araññaṃ gato, uḍaḷe pana opilāpitā ukkā viya tatth'; eva nibbāyi.

Tena vuttaṃ:

[page 215]

6. Sakuṇajātaka. (36). 215

Saha saccakate mayhaṃ mahā pajjalī sikhī,  
vajjesi soḷasa karīsāni udakaṃ patvā yathā sikhīti.

Tam pan'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ sakale pi imasmim kappe agginā anabhibhavanīyattā kappatṭhiyapāṭihāriyaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Evaṃ Bodhisatto saccakiriyaṃ katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

---

---

Satthā "na bhikkhave imassa vanassa agginā anajjhottharaṇaṃ etarahi mayhaṃ balaṃ, porāṇaṃ paṇi"; etaṃ vaṭṭakapotakakāle mayhaṃ eva saccabalaṃ" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ, keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino ahesuṃ, keci arahattaṃ pattā ti. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mātāpitaro etarahi mātāpitaro va ahesuṃ, vaṭṭakarājā pana aham evā" ti. Vaṭṭakajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Sakuṇajātaka.

Yaṃ nissitā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto daḍḍhapaṇṇasālaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Eko kira bhikkhu Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā Jetavanato nikkhamma Kosalesu ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ upanissāya ekasmiṃ araṇṇe senāsane vasati. Ath'; assa paṭhamamāse yeva paṇṇasālā ḍayhittha. So "paṇṇasālā me daḍḍhā, dukkhaṃ vasāmīti" manussānaṃ ācikkhi. Manussā "idāni no khettaṃ parisukkhāṃ, kedāre pāyevā karissāma, tasmīṃ pāyite bījaṃ vapitvā bīje vutte vatim katvā vatiyā katāya niḍḍāyitvā lāyitvā madditvā" ti evaṃ taṃ taṃ kammaṃ apadisantā yeva temāsaṃ vītinaṃesuṃ. So bhikkhu temāsaṃ abbhokāse dukkhaṃ vasanto kammaṭṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhetvā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi, pavāretvā pana Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamante nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kiṃ bhikkhu sukkena vassaṃ vuttho si, kammaṭṭhānaṃ te matthakaṃ pattan" ti pucchi. So taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā "senāsanasappāyassa me abhāvena kammaṭṭhānaṃ matthakaṃ na pattan" ti āha. Satthā "pubbe bhikkhu tiracchānagatāpi attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ jāniṃsu, tvaṃ kasmā na aññāsīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 216]

216 l. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sakuṇayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā sakuṇasaṃghaparivuto araṇṇāyatane sākhaṃvāpasampannaṃ mahārukkhaṃ nissāya vasati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tassa rukkhassa sākhaṃsu aññamaññaṃ ghaṃsantiṃsu cuṇṇaṃ patati. Dhūmo uttāhāti. Taṃ disvā Bodhisatto cintesi: "imā dve sākhaṃ evaṃ ghaṃsamānā aggimhi vissajjessanti, so patitvā purāṇapaṇṇāni gaṇhissati, tato paṭṭhāya imaṃ pi rukkhāṃ jhāpessati, na sakkā idha amhehi vasituṃ, ito palāyitvā aññattha gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so sakuṇasaṃghassa imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.6(=36).1: Yaṃ nissitā jagatiruhaṃ vihaṃgamā

sv-āyaṃ aggimhi pamuñcati,

disā bhajatha vakkamgā, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti. || Ja\_I:35 ||

Tattha jagatiruhan ti, jagati vuccati paṭhavi, tattha jātattā rukkhō jagatiruhō ti vuccati, vihaṃgamā ti vihaṃ vuccati ākāsaṃ, tattha gamanato pakkhī vihaṃgamā ti vuccanti, disā bhajathā ti imaṃ rukkhāṃ muñcitvā aññato palāyantā catasso disā bhajatha, vakkamgā ti sakuṇe ālapati, te hi uttamamgaṃ galaṃ kadāci kadāci vakkam karonti, tasmā vakkamgā ti vuccanti, vaṃkā vā tesam ubhosu passesu pakkhā jātā ti pi vakkamgā, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti amhākaṃ avassayarukkhato yeva bhayaṃ nibbattaṃ, etha aññattha gacchāmā ti.

Bodhisattassa vacanakarā paṇḍitā sakuṇā tena saddhiṃ ekappahāren'; eva uppatitvā aññattha gatā, ye pana apaṇḍitā te "evamevaṃ esa bindumatte udake kumbhīle passatīti" tassa vacanaṃ agahetvā tatth'; eva vasiṃsu. Tato nacirass'; eva Bodhisattena cintitākāren'; eva aggi nibbattitvā naṃ rukkhāṃ aggahesi. Dhūme ca jālāsu ca uttāhāsu dhūmandhā sakuṇā aññattha gantuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, aggimhi patitvā patitvā vināsaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu.

Satthā "evaṃ bhikkhu pubbe tiracchānagatāpi rukkhagge vasantā attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānanti, tvaṃ kasmā na aññāsīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi.

---

---

[page 217]

7. Tittirajātaka. (37). 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhito. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā Bodhisattassa vacanakarā sakuṇā Buddhaparisā ahesuṃ, paṇḍitasakuṇo pana aham evā" 'ti. Sakuṇajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Tittirajātaka.

Ye vaddham apacāyantīti, Idam Satthā Sāvattiṃ gacchanto Sāriputtatherassa senāsanapaṭibāhanam ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikena hi vihāram kāretvā dūte pesite Satthā Rājagahā nikkhamma Vesāliṃ patvā tattha yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā "Sāvattiṃ gamissāmīti" maggaṃ paṭipajji. Tena ca samayena Chabbaggikānam antevāsikā purato gantvā therānam senāsanesu agahitesv-eva "idam senāsanam amhākam upajjhāyassa idam ācariyassa idam amhākam eva bhavissatīti" senāsanāni palibuddhanti.

Paccā āgatā therā senāsanāni na labhanti. Sāriputtatherassāpi antevāsikā therassa senāsanam pariyesantā na labhiṃsu. Thero senāsanam alabhanto Satthu senāsanassa avidūre ekasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisajjāya caṃkmena ca vītināmesi. Satthā paccūsasamaye nikkhamitvā ukkāsi. Thero pi ukkāsi. "Ko eso" ti. "Aham bhante Sāriputto" ti.

"Sāriputta imāya velāya idha kiṃ karosīti". So tam pavattiṃ ārocesi. Satthā therassa vacanam sutvā "idāni tāva mayi jīvante yeva bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā, parinibbute nu kho kiṃ karissanti" āvajjantassa dhammasaṃvego udapādi. So pabhātāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū pucchi: "saccam kira bhikkhave Chabbaggiyā purato purato gantvā therānam bhikkhūnam senāsanam paṭibāhanti". "Saccam Bhagavā" 'ti. Tato chabbaggiye garahitvā dhammakatham kathetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: "ko nu kho bhikkhave aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍam arahatīti".

Ekacce "khattiyakulā pabbajito" ti āhaṃsu, ekacce "brāhmaṇakulā gahapatikulā pabbajito" ti, apare "vinayadharo dhammakathiko paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī dutiyassa tatiyassa catutthassa jhānassa lābhīti", apare "sotāpanno sakadāgāmī anāgāmī arahā tevijjo chalabhiṇṇo" ti āhaṃsu. Evaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi attano attano rucivasena aggāsanādirahānam kathitakāle Satthā āha: "na hi bhikkhave mayham sāsane aggāsanādīni patvā khattiyakulā pabbajito pamāṇam,

[page 218]

218 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na brāhmaṇakulā na gahapatikulā pabbajito na vinayadharo na suttantiko nābhidhammiko na paṭhamajjhānādīlābhino na sotāpannādayo pamāṇam, atha kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ sāsane yathābuḍḍham abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kātammaṃ, aggāsanam aggodakam aggapiṇḍo laddhabbo, idam ettha pamāṇam, tasmā buḍḍhataro bhikkhu etesaṃ anucchaviko, idāni kho pana bhikkhave Sāriputto mayham aggasāvako anudhammacakkaṃ pavattako mamānantaram senāsanam laddhum arahati, so imam rattiṃ senāsanam alabhanto rukkhamūle vītināmesi, tumhe idān'; eva evam agāravā appatissā gacchante gacchante kāle kin ti katvā viharissathā" 'ti. Atha nesam ovādadānatthāya "pubbe bhikkhave tiracchānagatāpi 'na kho pan'; etaṃ amhākam patirūpaṃ yaṃ mayam aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttino vihareyyāma, amhesu mahallakataram jānitvā tassa abhivādanādīni karissāmā'; 'ti sādhuṃ vīmaṃsitvā 'ayaṃ no mahallako'; ti ṇatvā tassa abhivādanādīni katvā devapatham pūrayamānā gatā" ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Himavantapasse ekaṃ mahānigrodham upanissāya tayo sahāyā vihariṃsu: tittiro makkaṭo hatthīti. Te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttino ahesuṃ. Atha nesam etad ahoṣi: "na yuttam amhākam evam

---

---

viharitum, yan nūna mayaṃ yo no mahallakataro tassa abhivādanādīni karontā vihareyyāma" 'ti. "Ko pana no mahallakataro" ti cintetvā ekadivasam "atth"; eso upāyo" ti tayo pi janā nigrodhamūle nisīditvā tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthim pucchiṃsu: "samma hatthi tvaṃ imaṃ nigrodharukkhaṃ kīvappamāṇakālato paṭṭhāya jānāsīti". So āha: "samma ahaṃ taruṇapotakakāle imaṃ nigrodhagacchaṃ antarasatthīsu katvā gacchāmi, antataritvā ṭhitakāle ca pana me etassa aggasākhā nābhiṃ ghaṭṭeti, ev'; āhaṃ imaṃ gacchakālato paṭṭhāya jānāmīti". Puna ubho janā purimanayen'; eva makkaṭam pucchiṃsu. So āha: "ahaṃ samma makkaṭacchāpako samāno bhūmiyaṃ nisīditvā gīvaṃ anukkipitvā va imassa nigrodhapotakassa aggaṃkure khādāmi,

[page 219]

7. Tittirajāta. (37). 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam ahaṃ imaṃ khuddakakālato paṭṭhāya jānāmīti".

Atha itare ubho purimanayen'; eva tittiraṃ pucchiṃsu. So āha: "samma pubbe asukasmim nāma ṭhāne mahānigrodharukkho ahosi, ahaṃ tassa phalāni khādītvā etasmim ṭhāne vaccaṃ pātesim, tato esa rukkho jāto, ev'; āhaṃ imaṃ ajātakālato paṭṭhāya jānāmi, tasmā ahaṃ tumhehi jātiyā mahallakataro" ti. Evaṃ vutte makaṭo ca hatthi ca tittirapaṇḍitaṃ āhaṃsu: "samma, tvaṃ amhehi mahallakataro, ito paṭṭhāya mayaṃ tava sakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāni c'; eva abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānāñjalikammaśāmicikammāni ca karissāma, ovāde ca te ṭhassāma, tvaṃ pana ito paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ ovādānusāsaniyaṃ dadeyyāsi". Tato paṭṭhāya tittiro tesam ovādam adāsi, sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi, sayam pi sīlāni samādiyi.

Te tayo pi janā pañcasīlesu paṭiṭṭhāya aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttino hutvā jīvitapariyosāne devalokaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

"Tesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ samādānaṃ tittiriyabrahmacariyaṃ nāma ahosi, te hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā vihariṃsu, tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā kasmā aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā viharatha, anujānāmi bhikkhave ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ yathābuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ śāmicikammaṃ yathābuḍḍhaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggaṇḍaṃ ito paṭṭhāya ca navakatarena buḍḍhataro senāsanaṃ na paṭibāhitabbo, yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā" ti.

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.7(=37).1: Ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā

diṭṭhe va dhamme pāsamsā samparāye ca suggatīti. || Ja\_I:36 ||

Tattha ye vaddham apacāyantīti jātivaddho vayovaddho guṇavaddho ti tayo vaddhā, tesu jātisampanno jātivaddho nāma, vaye ṭhito vayovaddho nāma,

[page 220]

220 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvaggā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] guṇasampanno guṇavaddho nāma, tesu guṇasampanno vayovaddho imasmim ṭhāne vaddho ti adhippeto, apacāyantīti jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammāna pūjenti, dhammassa kovidā ti jeṭṭhāpacāyanadhammassa kovidā ti kusalā, diṭṭhe va dhamme ti imasmim yeva attabhāve, pāsamsā ti pasamsārahā, samparāye ca suggatīti samparetabbe imaṃ lokaṃ hitvā gantabbe paraloke pi tesam sugati yeva hotīti; ayam pan'; ettha piṇḍattho: bhikkhave khattiyā vā hontu brāhmaṇā vā vessā vā suddā vā gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā tiracchānagatā vā ye keci sattā jeṭṭhāpacitikamme chekā kusalā

---

---

guṇasampannānaṃ vayovuddhānaṃ apacitiṃ karonti te imasmiṃ ca attabhāve jeṭṭhāpacitikāraḷā ti pasamsaṃ vaṇṇanaṃ thomaṇaṃ labhanti kāyassa ca bhedaḷa sagge nibbattantīti.

Evaṃ Satthā jeṭṭhāpacitikammaḷa guṇaṃ kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaḷaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā hatthināgo Moggallāno ahoḷi, makkaṭo Sāriputto, tittirapaṇḷito pana aham evā" 'ti. Tittirajātaḷaṃ.

#### 8. Bakajātaḷa.

Nāccanta nikaṭippaṇṇo ti. Iḷaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto cīvaraḷaḷḷhakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Eko kira jetavanavāsiko bhikkhu yaṃ kiṅci cīvare kattabbaṃ chedanaghaṭṭanavicāraṇasibbanādikaṃ kammaṃ tattha sukusalo. So tāya kusalatāya cīvaraṃ vaḷḷḷheti, tasmā cīvaraḷaḷḷhako 't'; eva paṇṇāyittha. Kiṃ pan'; esa karotīti jiṇṇapilotikāsu hatthakammaṃ dassetvā suphassitaṃ manāpaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā rajanapariyosāne piṭṭhodakena raṇṇijivā saṃkhena ghaṃsitvā ujjalaṃ manuṇṇaṃ katvā nikkhipati. Cīvarakammaṃ kātuṃ aḷānantā bhikkhū ahaṭe sātāke gahetvā tassa santikaṃ āgantvā "mayāṃ cīvaraṃ kātuṃ na jānāma, cīvaraṃ no katvā dethā" 'ti vadanti. So "cīvaraṃ āvuso kayiramānaṃ cirena niṭṭhāti, mayā katacīvaram eva atthi, ime sātāke ṭhapetvā gaṇhitvā gacchathā" 'ti niḷharitvā dasseti. Te tassa vaṇṇasampattiṃ yeva disvā antaraṃ aḷānantā thiran ti saṇṇāya ahaṭasātāke cīvaraḷaḷḷhakaḷaḷa datvā gaṇhitvā gacchanti. Taṃ tehi thokaṃ kiliṭṭhakāle uḷḷhodakena dhoviyamānaṃ attano pakatiṃ dassesi, tattha tattha jiṇṇaṭṭhānaṃ paṇṇāyati. Te vipṭaṭisāriṇo honti. Evaṃ āgatāgate pilotikāhi vaṅcento so bhikkhu sabbattha pākaṭo jāto. Yathā c'; esa Jetavane tathā aṇṇatarasmiṃ gāmake pi eko cīvaraḷaḷḷhako lokaṃ vaṅceti.

[page 221]

#### 8. Bakajātaḷa. (38). 221

Tassa sambhattā bhikkhū "bhante Jetavane kira eko cīvaraḷaḷḷhako evaṃ lokaṃ vaṅceti" ārocayīṃsu. Ath'; assa etad ahoḷi: "hand'; ahan taṃ naḷaravāsikaṃ vaṅcemīti" pilotikacīvaraṃ atimaṇāpaṃ katvā surattaṃ raṇṇijivā taṃ pārupitvā Jetavanaṃ agamāsī. Itaro taṃ disvā va lobhaṃ uppādetvā "bhante imaṃ cīvaraṃ tumhehi katan" ti pucchi. "Āma āvuso" ti. "Bhante, imaṃ cīvaraṃ mayhaṃ detha, tumhe aṇṇaṃ labhissathā" 'ti. "Āvuso, mayāṃ gāmaḷvāsikā dullabhapaccayā, im'; āhaṃ tuyhaṃ datvā attanā kiṃ pārupissāmīti". "Bhante, mama santike ahaṭasātākā atthi, te gahetvā tumhākaṃ cīvaraṃ karothā" 'ti. "Āvuso, mayā ettha hatthakammaṃ dassitaṃ, tayi pana evaṃ vadante kiṃ sakkā kātuṃ, gaṇhāhi naṃ" ti tassa pilotikacīvaraṃ datvā ahaṭasātāke ādāya taṃ vaṅcetvā pakkāmi. Jetavanavāsiko pi taṃ cīvaraṃ pārupitvā katipāhaccayena uḷḷhodakena dhovanto jiṇṇapilotikaṃ disvā lajjito. "Gāmaḷvāsīcīvaraḷaḷḷhakena kira Jetavanavāsiko vaṅcito" ti tassa vaṅcitabhāvo saṃghamaḷḷḷhe pākaṭo jāto.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ taṃ kathaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi. Te taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā "na bhikkhave jetavanavāsīcīvaraḷaḷḷhako idān'; eva aṇṇe vaṅceti, pubbe pi vaṅceti yeva, na gāmaḷvāsīkenāpi idān'; eva esa jetavanavāsīcīvaraḷaḷḷhako vaṅcito, pubbe pi vaṅcito yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte ekasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane Bodhisatto aṇṇataraṃ padumasaraṃ nissāya ṭhite rukkhe rukkhadavatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā aṇṇatarasmiṃ nātimahante sare nidāghasamaye udakaṃ mandaṃ ahoḷi, bahū c'; ettha macchā honti. Ath'; eko bako te macche disvā "eken'; upāyena ime macche vaṅcetvā khādissāmīti" gantvā udakapariyante cintento nisīdi.

Atha taṃ macchā disvā "kim ayya cintento nisinna sīti" pucchiṃsu. "Tumhākaṃ cintento nisinna 'mhīti". "Amhākaṃ kiṃ cintesi ayyā" 'ti. "Imasmiṃ sare udakaṃ parittaṃ goḷaro ca mando nidāgho ca mahanto, 'idān'; ime macchā kiṃ nāma karissantīti'; tumhākaṃ cintento nisinna 'mhīti". "Atha kiṃ karoma ayyā" 'ti. "Tumhe sace mayhaṃ vacanaṃ kareyyātha ahaṃ vo ekekaṃ mukhatuṇḷakena gahetvā etaṃ paṅcavaṇṇapadumasaṅchannaṃ mahāsaraṃ netvā vissajjeyyan" ti.

---

---

[page 222]

222 l. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ayya, paṭhamakappikato paṭṭhāya macchānaṃ cintanakabako nāma n'; atthi, tvaṃ amhesu ekekaṃ khāditukāmo sīti".

"Nāhaṃ tumhe mayhaṃ saddahante khādissāmi, sace pana sarassa atthibhāvaṃ mayhaṃ na saddahatha ekaṃ macchaṃ mayā saddhiṃ saraṃ passituṃ pesethā" 'ti. Macchā tassa saddahitvā "ayaṃ jale pi thale pi samattho" ti ekaṃ kāṇamahāmacchaṃ adamsu. "Imaṃ gahetvā gacchathā" 'ti. So taṃ gahetvā netvā sare vissajjetvā sabbaṃ saraṃ dassetvā puna ānetvā tesaṃ macchānaṃ santike vissajjesi. So tesaṃ macchānaṃ sarassa sampattiṃ vaṇṇesi. Te tassa kathaṃ sutvā gantukāmā hutvā "sādhu ayya amhe gaṇhitvā gacchāhīti" āhamsu. Bako paṭhamaṃ taṃ kāṇamahāmaccham eva gahetvā saratītaṃ netvā saraṃ dassetvā saratīre jāte varaṇarukkhe niliyitvā taṃ viṭapantare pakkhipitvā tuṇḍena vijjhanto jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā kaṇṭake rukkhamaṇḍale pāpetvā puna gantvā "vissatṭho me so maccho, añño āgacchatū" 'ti eten'; upāyena ekekaṃ gahetvā sabbamacchake khāditvā puna āgato ekamaccham pi nāddasa. Eko pan'; ettha kakkaṭako avasiṭṭho. Bako taṃ pi khāditukāmo hutvā "bho kakkaṭaka, mayā sabbe te macchā netvā padumasañchane mahāsare vissajjitā, ehi tvam pi nessāmīti". "Maṃ gahetvā gacchanto kathaṃ gaṇhissasīti". "Dasitvā gaṇhissāmīti". "Tvaṃ evaṃ gahetvā gacchanto maṃ pātesasi, nāhan tayā saddhiṃ gamissāmīti". "Mā bhāyi, ahan taṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā gamissāmīti". Kakkaṭako cintesi: "imassa macche netvā sare vissajjanaṃ nāma n'; atthi, sace pana maṃ sare vissajjessati icc-etaṃ kusalaṃ, noce vissajjessati gīvaṃ assa chinditvā jīvitaṃ harissāmīti". Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: "samma baka, na kho tvaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetuṃ sakkhissasi, amhākaṃ pana gahaṇaṃ sugahaṇaṃ,

[page 223]

8. Bakajātaka. (38). 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sac'; āhaṃ aḷena tava gīvaṃ gahetuṃ labhissāmi tava gīvaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā tayā saddhiṃ gamissāmīti". So taṃ "vañcetukāmo esa man" ti ajānanto "sādhu" 'ti sampaṭicchī. Kakkaṭako attano aḷehi kammārasaṇḍāsena viya tassa gīvaṃ sugahitaṃ katvā "idāni gacchā" 'ti āha. So taṃ netvā saraṃ dassetvā varaṇarukkhabhimukho pāyāsi. Kakkaṭako āha: "mātula, ayaṃ saro etto, tvaṃ pana ito nesīti".

Bako "piyamātulako atibhaginiputto si me tvaṃ" ti vatvā "tvaṃ 'esa maṃ ukkhipitvā vicaranto mayhaṃ dāso'; ti saññaṃ karosi, mañña, pass'; etaṃ varaṇarukkhamāḷe kaṇṭakarāsīṃ, yathā me te sabbamacchā khāditā taṃ pi tath'; eva khādissāmīti" āha. Kakkaṭako "ete macchā attano bālatāya tayā khāditā, ahaṃ pana te maṃ khādituṃ na dassāmi, tañ ñeva pana vināsaṃ pāpessāmi, tvaṃ hi bālatāya mayā vañcitabhāvaṃ na jānāsi, marantā ubho pi marissāma, esa te sīsaṃ chinditvā bhūmiyaṃ khipissāmīti" vatvā saṇḍāsena viya aḷehi tassa gīvaṃ nipīlesi. So vattakateṇa mukhena akkhīhi assunā paggharanteṇa maraṇabhayatajjito "sāmi, ahan taṃ na khādissāmi, jīvitaṃ me dehīti" āha. "Yadi evaṃ otaritvā sarasmiṃ maṃ vissajjehīti". So nivattitvā saraṃ eva otaritvā kakkaṭakaṃ sarapariyante paṃkapiṭṭhe ṭhapesi. Kakkaṭako kattarikāya kumudanaḷaṃ kappento viya tassa gīvaṃ kappetvā udakaṃ pāvisi. Taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā varaṇarukkhe adhiatthā devatā sādhukāraṃ dadamāna vanaṃ unnādayamānā madhurassarena imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.8(=38).1: Nāccanta nikatippañño nikatyaṃ sukham edhati,  
ārādhe nikatippañño bako kakkaṭakā-m-ivā ti. || Ja\_I:37 ||

Tattha nāccantanikatippañño nikatyaṃ sukham edhatīti, nikati vuccati vañcanā, nikatipañño vañcanapañño puggalo, tāya nikatyaṃ nikatyaṃ vañcanāya na accantaṃ sukham edhati niccakāle sukhasmiṃ ñeva patiṭṭhātuṃ na sakkoti,

---



---

[page 224]

224 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekaṃsena pana vināsaṃ pāpuṇāti yevā ti attho, ārādheti paṭilabhati, nikaṭipañño ti kerāṭikabhāvaṃ sikkhitapañño pāpapuggalo attanā katassa pāpassa phalaṃ paṭilabhati vindatīti attho, kathaṃ? bako kakkaṭakāṃiva yathā bako kakkaṭakā gīvacchedanaṃ pāpuṇi evaṃ pāpapuggalo attanā katapāpato diṭṭhadhamme vā samparāyaṃ vā bhayaṃ ārādheti paṭilabhatīti, imaṃ atthaṃ pakāseto Mahāsatto vanaṃ unnādeto dhammaṃ desesi.

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva gāṃvāsīcīvaravaḍḍhaken'; esa vañcito, atīte pi vañcito yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā so jetavanavāsīcīvaravaḍḍhako ahoṣi, kakkaṭako gāṃvāsīcīvaravaḍḍhako, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Bakajātaṃ.

#### 9. Nandajāta.

Maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtatherassa saddhivihārikaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira bhikkhu suvaco ahoṣi vacanakkhama, therassa mahanten'; ussāhena upakāraṃ karoti. Ath'; ekaṃ samayaṃ therō Satthāraṃ āpucchitvā cārikaṃ pakkanto Dakkhiṇāgiriṇapadaṃ agamāsi. So bhikkhu tattha gataḷe mānatthaddho hutvā therassa vacanaṃ na karoti, "āvuso idan nāma karohīti" vutte pana therassa paṭipakkho hoti. Thero tassa āsayaṃ na jānāti. So tattha cārikaṃ caritvā puna Jetavanaṃ āgato. So bhikkhu therassa Jetavanavihāraṃ āgataḷato paṭṭhāya puna tādiso va jāto. Thero Tathāgatassa ārocesi:

"bhante, mayhaṃ eko saddhivihāriko ekasmiṃ ṭhāne satena kīṭadāso viya hoti, ekasmiṃ ṭhāne mānatthaddho hutvā 'idaṃ nāma karohīti'; vutte paṭipakkho hotīti". Satthā "nāyaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhu idān"; eva evaṃsilo, pubbe p'; esa ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gato satena kīṭadāso viya hoti ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gato paṭipakkho paṭisattu hotīti" vatvā therena yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ kuṭumbiyakule paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tass'; eko sahāyako kuṭumbiko sayāṃ mahallako, bhariyā pan'; assa taruṇī.

[page 225]

9. Nandajāta. (39). 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā taṃ nissāya puttāṃ paṭilabhi. So cintesi: "ayaṃ itthikā taruṇattā mam'; accayena kañcid eva purisaṃ gahetvā imaṃ dhanāṃ vināseyya, puttassa me na dadeyya, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ dhanāṃ paṭhavigataṃ kareyyan" ti ghare Nandaṃ nāma dāsaṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne taṃ dhanāṃ nidahitvā tassa ācikkhitvā "tāta Nanda, imaṃ dhanāṃ mama accayena mayhaṃ puttassa ācikkheyyāsi, mā vanaṃ pariccajittā" 'ti ovaditvā kālam akāsi, Putto pi 'ssa anukkamena vayappatto jāto, Atha naṃ mātā āha: "tāta tava pitā Nandaṃ dāsaṃ gahetvā dhanāṃ nidhesi, taṃ āharāpetvā kuṭumbaṃ saṅghapehīti". So ekadivasaṃ Nandaṃ āha: "mātula atthi kiñci mayhaṃ pitarā dhanāṃ nidahitan" ti. "Āma sāmīti". "Kuhiṃ taṃ nidahitan" ti.

"Āraṇṇe sāmīti". "Tena hi gacchāmā" 'ti kuddālapitaḷaṃ ādāya nidhiṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "kahaṃ mātula dhanan" ti āha.

Nando āruya dhanamatthake ṭhatvā dhanāṃ nissāya mānaṃ uppādetvā "are dāsiputtaceṭṭaka, kuto te imasmiṃ ṭhāne dhanan" ti kumāraṃ akkosati. Kumāro tassa pharusavacanaṃ sutvā asuṇanto viya "tena hi gacchāmā" 'ti taṃ gahetvā paṭinivattitvā puna dve tayo divase atikkamitvā agamāsi. Nando tath'; eva akkosati. Kumāro tena saddhiṃ pharusavacanaṃ avatvā va nivattitvā "ayaṃ dāso 'ito paṭṭhāya dhanāṃ ācikkhissāmīti'; gacchati, gantvā pana akkosati, tattha kāraṇaṃ na jānāmi, atthi kho pana me pitu sahāyo kuṭumbiko, taṃ paṭipucchitvā jānissāmīti" Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "kin nu kho tāta kāraṇan" ti pucchi.

---



---

Bodhisatto "yasmim te tāta thāne thito Nando akkosati tatth"; eva te pitu santakam dhanam, tasmā yadā te Nando akkosati tadā nam 'ehi re dāsa, kim akkosasī'; kaḍḍhitvā kuddālam gahetva tam thānam bhinditvā kulasantakam dhanam niharitvā dāsam ukkhipāpetvā dhanam āharā" 'ti vatvā imam gātham āha:

[page 226]

226 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaḥvagga.

Ja\_1,4.9(=39).1: Maññe sovaṇṇayo rāsi sovaṇṇamālā ca Nandako  
yattha dāso āmajāto thito thullāni gajjati. || Ja\_1:38 ||

Tattha maññe ti evam aham jānāmi, sovaṇṇayo ti sundaro vaṇṇo etesan ti suvaṇṇāni, kāni tāni rajatamaṇikañcanapavāḍiratanāni imasmim hi thāne sabbān'; etāni suvaṇṇānīti adhippetāni, tesam rāsi sovaṇṇayo rāsi, sovaṇṇamālā cā 'ti tuyham pitu santakā suvaṇṇamālāpi ca etth'; evā 'ti maññāmi, Nandako yattha dāso ti yasmim thāne thito Nandako dāso, āmajāto ti āma aham vo dāsīti evam dāsavyam upagatāya āmadāsīsamkhātāya dāsīyā putto, thito thullāni gajjati so yasmim thāne thito thullāni pharusavacanāni vadati tatth'; eva te kuladhanam, evam aham tam maññāmi Bodhisatto kumārassa dhanagahaṇūpāyam ācikkhi.

Kumāro Bodhisattam vanditvā gharam gantvā Nandam ādāya nidhiṭṭhānam gantvā yathānusiṭṭham paṭipajjitvā tam dhanam āharitvā kuṭumbam saṅghapetvā Bodhisattassa ovāde thito dānādīni puññāni katvā jvitapariyosāne yathākamam gato.

Satthā "pubbe p'; esa evamsilo yevā" 'ti vatvā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā Nando Sāriputtassa saddhivihāriko aho, paṇḍitakuṭumbiyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Nandajātakam.

#### 10. Khadiraṅgarajātaka.

Kāmam patāmi nirayan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikam ārabba kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko hi vihāram eva ārabba catupañāsakoṭidhanam Buddhasāsane vikiritvā thapetvā tīni ratanāni aññattha ratanasaññam eva anuppādetvā Satthari Jetavane viharante devasikam tīni mahāupaṭṭhānāni gacchati, pāto va ekavāram gacchati, katapātarāso ekavāram, sāyaṇhe ekavāram, aññāni pi antarūpaṭṭhānāni honti yeva, gacchanto ca "kin nu kho ādāya āgato" ti "sāmaṇerā vā daharā vā hattham pi me olokeyyun" ti tucchahattho nāma na gatapubbo, pāto va gacchanto yāgum gāhāpetvā gacchati,

[page 227]

10. Khadiraṅgarajātaka. (40). 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] katapātarāso sappinavanītamadhupphānītādīni pi, sāyaṇhasamaye gandhamālāvattahattho ti, evam divase divase pariccajantassa pan'; assa pariccāge pamāṇam n'; atthi, bahū vohārūpajivino pi 'ssa hatthato paṇṇe āropetvā atthārasakoṭisamkham dhanam iṇam gaṇhiṃsu. Te mahāseṭṭhi na āharāpeti. Aññā pan'; assa kulasantakā atthārasakoṭiyo nadīre nidahitvā thapitā vātodakena nadīkūle bhinne mahāsamuddam pavitthā, tā yathā pihitalañchitā va lohacāṭiyo aṇṇavakucchiyam pavatantā vicaranti. Gehe pan'; assa pañcannam bhikkhusatānam niccabhattam nibaddham eva hoti, seṭṭhino hi geham bhikkhusamghassa catumahāpathe khaṇitapokkharāṇīsadisam, sabbabhikkhūnam mātāpitiṭṭhāne thitam, ten'; assa gharam Sammāsambuddho pi gacchati, asīmahātherāpi gacchanti yeva, sesabhikkhūnam pana āgacchantānañ ca gacchantānañ ca pamāṇam n'; atthi. Tam pana gharam sattabhūmakam sattadvākoṭṭhakapatimaṇḍitam. Tassa catutthe dvākoṭṭhake ekā micchādīṭṭhikā devatā vasati. Sammāsambuddhe geham pavisante attano vimāne thātuṃ na

---

---

sakkoti, dārake gahetvā otarivā bhūmiyaṃ tiṭṭhati, asīmahātheresu pi avasesatheresu pi pavisantesu ca nikkhamantesu ca tath'; eva karoti. Sā cintesi:

"samaṇe ca Gotame sāvakesu c'; assa imaṃ gehaṃ pavisantesu mayhaṃ sukhaṃ nāma n'; atthi, niccakālaṃ otarivā otarivā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, yathā ime etaṃ gharaṃ na pavisanti tathā mayā kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti". Ath'; ekadivasaṃ sayanūpagatass'; eva mahākammantikassa santikaṃ gantvā obhāsaṃ pharivā aṭṭhāsi, "ko etthā" 'ti ca vutte "ahaṃ catutthadvārakoṭṭhake nibbattadevatā" ti āha. "Kasmā āgatāsīti".

"Tumhe seṭṭhissa kiriyaṃ na passatha, attano pacchimakālaṃ anoloketvā dhanam nīharivā samaṇam Gotamaṃ yeva pūreti, n'; eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti na kammante paṭṭhapeti, tumhe seṭṭhiṃ tathā ovadatha yathā attano kammaṃ karoti, yathā ca samaṇo Gotamo sasāvako imaṃ gharaṃ na pavisati tathā karoṭhā" 'ti. Atha naṃ so āha: "bāladevate seṭṭhi dhanam vissajjento niyyānike Buddhasāsane vissajjeti, so sace maṃ cūlāya gahetvā vikkhiṇissati n'; evāhaṃ kiñci kathessāmi, gaccha tvan" ti. Sā pan'; ekadivasaṃ seṭṭhino jeṭṭhaputtam upasaṃkamitvā tath'; eva ovadi. So pi naṃ purimanayen'; eva tajjesi. Seṭṭhinā pana saddhiṃ kathetum yeva na sakkoti. Seṭṭhino pi nirantaram dānam dentassa vohāre akarontassa āye mandībhūte dhanam parikkhayaṃ agamāsi.

[page 228]

228 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa anukkamena dāḷiddiyappattassa paribhogasāṭakasayanabhojanāni pi purāṇasadisāni na bhaviṃsu, evambhūto pi bhikkhusaṃghassa dānam deti, paṇītam pana katvā dātuṃ na sakkoti.

Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ vanditvā nisinnam Satthā "diyyati pana te gahapati kule dānan" ti pucchi. So "diyyati bhante, tañ ca kho kaṇḍjakaṃ bilaṃgadutiyaṃ" ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "gahapati 'lūkhaṃ dānam demīti'; mā cittaṃ saṃkocayittha, cittasmim hi paṇīte Buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvākānaṃ dinnam dānam lūkhaṃ nāma na hoti, kasmā: vipākamahantattā" ti āha. Cittaṃ hi paṇītam kātuṃ sakkontassa dānam lūkhaṃ nāma n'; atthīti c'; etaṃ evaṃ veditabbaṃ:

N'; atthi citte pasannamhi appikā nāma dakkhiṇā  
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe atha vā tassa sāvake.  
Na kir'; atthi anomadassisu  
pāricariyā Buddhesu appikā,  
sukkhāya aloṇikāya ca  
passa phalaṃ kummāsapiṇḍiyā ti.

Aparam pi naṃ āha: "gahapati, tvaṃ tāva lūkhaṃ dānam dadamāno aṭṭhannaṃ ariyapuggalānaṃ desi, ahaṃ Velāmakāle sakalaJambudīpaṃ unnaṃgalaṃ katvā satta ratanāni dadamāno pañca mahānadiyo ekoghapuṇṇaṃ katvā viya ca mahādānaṃ pavattayamāno tisaraṇagataṃ vā pañcasīlarakkhānaṃ vā kiñci nālatthaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyapuggalā nāma evaṃ dullabhā, tasmā 'lūkhaṃ me dānan'; ti mā cittaṃ saṃkocayitthā" 'ti, evañ ca pana vatvā Velāmakasuttaṃ kathesi. Atha kho sā devatā issarakāle seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ kathetum pi asakkontī "idān'; āyaṃ duggatattā mama vacanaṃ gaṇhissatīti" maññamānā aḍḍharattasamaye sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā obhāsaṃ pharivā ākāse aṭṭhāsi.

Seṭṭhi disvā "ko eso" ti āha. "Ahaṃ mahāsetthi catutthadvārakoṭṭhake adhivatthā devatā" ti. "Kimatthaṃ āgatāsīti". "Tuyhaṃ ovādaṃ kathetukāmā hutvā" ti. "Tena hi kathehitī". "Mahāseṭṭhi, tvaṃ pacchimakālaṃ na cintesi, puttadhītarō na olokesi, samaṇassa te Gotamassa sāsane bahuṃ dhanam vippakiṇṇaṃ, so tvaṃ ativelaṃ dhanavissajjanena vā navakammantānaṃ akaraṇena vā samaṇam Gotamaṃ nissāya duggato jāto,

[page 229]

---

---

10. Khadiraṅgārajātaka. (40). 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evambhūto pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ na muñcasi, ajjāpi te samaṇā gharaṃ pavisanti yeva, yaṃ tāva tehi nītaṃ taṃ na sakkā paccāharāpetuṃ, gahitakam eva hotu, ito paṭṭhāya pana sayaṃ ca samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ mā gamittha sāvakaṇaṃ c'; assa imaṃ gharaṃ pavisituṃ mā adāsi, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nivattitvāpi anolokento attano vohāre ca vaṇijjaṃ ca katvā kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhāpehīti". Atha naṃ so evam āha: "ayan tayā mayhaṃ dātabbaovādo" ti. "Āma ayan" ti. "Tādisānaṃ devatānaṃ satena pi sahasena pi satasahasena pi akampanīyo ahaṃ Dasabalena kato, mama hi saddhā Sineru viya acalā suppatiṭṭhitā, mayā niyyānike ratanasāsane dhanam viṣajjitaṃ, ayuttan te kathitaṃ, Buddhasāsane pahāro dinno evarūpāya anādarāya dussīlāya kālakaṇṇiyā, saddhiṃ tayā mama ekagehe vasanakiccaṃ n'; atthi, sīghaṃ mama gehā nikkhamitvā aññattha gacchā" ti. Sā sotāpannassa ariyasāvakaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā ṭhātuṃ asakkontī attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dārake hatthena gahetvā nikkhami, nikkhamitvā ca pana "aññattha vasanaṭṭhānaṃ alabhamānā seṭṭhiṃ khamāpetvā tatth'; eva vasissāmīti" nagarapariggāhakadevaputtassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi, "ken'; atthena āgatāsīti" ca vuttā "ahaṃ sāmī anupadhāretvā Anāthapiṇḍikena saddhiṃ kathesiṃ, so maṃ kujjhitvā vasanaṭṭhānā nikkacchā, maṃ seṭṭhissa santikaṃ netvā khamāpetvā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ me dethā" ti. "Kim pana tayā seṭṭhi vutto" ti. "'Ito paṭṭhāya Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhānaṃ mā kari, samaṇassa Gotamassa ghare pavesanaṃ mā adāsīti'; evaṃ me vutto sāmīti". "Ayuttaṃ tayā vuttaṃ, sāsane pahāro dinno, ahaṃ taṃ ādāya seṭṭhino santikaṃ gantuṃ na ussahāmīti".

Sā tassa santikā saṃgahaṃ alabhitvā catunnaṃ Mahārājānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Tehi pi tath'; eva paṭikkhittā Sakkam devarājam upasaṃkamtivā taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā "ahaṃ deva vasanaṭṭhānaṃ alabhamānā dārake hatthena gahetvā attānā vicarāmi, tumhākaṃ siriyā mayhaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ dāpethā" ti sutṭhutaṃ yāci. So pi naṃ āha: "tayā ayuttaṃ kataṃ, Jinasāsane pahāro dinno, ahaṃ pi taṃ nissāya seṭṭhinā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ na sakkomi, ekaṃ pana te seṭṭhissa khamanūpāyaṃ kathessāmīti".

[page 230]

230 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sādhu deva kathehīti". "Mahāseṭṭhissa hatthato manussehi paṇṇe āropetvā aṭṭhārasakoṭisaṃkhaṃ dhanam gahitaṃ atthi, tvaṃ tassa āyuttakavesaṃ gahetvā kañci ajānāpetvā tāni paṇṇāni ādāya katipayehi yakkhataruṇehi parivāritā ekena hatthena paṇṇaṃ ekena lekhaṇiṃ gahetvā tesam gehaṃ gantvā gehamaṃjhe ṭhitā attano yakkhānubhāvena te uttāsetvā 'idaṃ tumhākaṃ iṇapaṇṇaṃ, amhākaṃ seṭṭhi attano issarakāle tumhe na kiñci āha, idāni duggato jāto, tumhehi gahitakahāpaṇāni dethā'; 'ti attano yakkhānubhāvaṃ dassetvā sabbāpi tā aṭṭhārasa hiraññakoṭiyo sādhetvā seṭṭhissa tucchakoṭṭhake pūretvā aññaṃ Aciravatīnadītīre nihitadhanaṃ nadikūle bhinne samuddaṃ pavittāṃ atthi tam pi attano ānubhāvena āharitvā koṭṭhe pūretvā aññaṃ pi asukaṭṭhāne nāma assāmikaṃ aṭṭhārasakoṭimattam eva dhanam atthi tam pi āharitvā tucchakoṭṭhe pūrehi, imāhi catupaṇṇāsakoṭihi imaṃ tucchakoṭṭhake pūraṇena daṇḍakammaṃ katvā mahāseṭṭhiṃ khamāpehīti". Sā "sādhu devā" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā vuttanayen'; eva sabbam dhanam āharitvā aḍḍharattasamaye seṭṭhissa sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā obhāsam pharitvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi, "ko eso" ti vutte "ahan te mahāseṭṭhi catutthadvāraṃ koṭṭhake adivatthā andhabāladevatā, mayā mahāmohamūlāya Buddhaguṇe ajānitvā purimesu divasesu tumhehi saddhiṃ kiñci kathitaṃ, taṃ me dosaṃ khamatha, Sakkassa hi me devarājassa vacanena tumhākaṃ iṇaṃ sādhetvā aṭṭhārasa koṭiyo samuddaṃ gatā aṭṭhārasa koṭiyo tasmim tasmim ṭhāne assāmikadhanassa aṭṭhārasa koṭiyo ti catuppaṇṇāsakoṭiyo āharitvā tucchakoṭṭhaṃ pūraṇena daṇḍakammaṃ kataṃ, Jetavanavihāraṃ ārabba parikkhayaṃ gatadhanaṃ sabbam sampiṇḍitaṃ, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ alabhamānā kilamāmi, mayā aññānatāya kataṃ manasi akatvā khamatha mahāseṭṭhīti" āha. Anāthapiṇḍiko tassā vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "ayaṃ ca devatā, 'daṇḍakammaṃ ca me katan'; ti vadati, attano ca dosaṃ paṭijānāti, Satthā imaṃ cintetvā attano guṇe jānāpessati, Sammāsambuddhassa naṃ

---

---

dassessāmīti". Atha naṃ āha: "amma devate, sace si maṃ khamāpetukāmā Satthu santike maṃ khamāpehīti". "Sādhu evaṃ karissāmi, Satthu pana maṃ santikaṃ gahetvā gacchāhīti". So "sādhu" 'ti vatvā vibhātāya rattiyā pāto va taṃ gahetvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā tāya katakammaṃ sabbaṃ Tathāgatassa ārocesi. Satthā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "idha gahapati pāpappuggalo pi yāva pāpaṃ na paccati tāva bhadrāni passati,

[page 231]

10. Khadiraṅgārajātaka. (40). 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadā paṇi'; assa pāpaṃ paccati tadā pāpaṃ eva passati, bhadrappuggalo pi yāva bhadrāṃ na paccati tāva pāpāni passati, yadā paṇi'; assa bhadrāṃ paccati tadā bhadrāṃ eva passatīti" vatvā imā Dhammapade dve gāthā abhāsi:

Pāpo pi passatī bhadrāṃ yāva pāpaṃ na paccati, (Dhp. vv.  
yadā ca paccatī pāpaṃ atha pāpo pāpāni passati. 119-120.)  
Bhadro pi passatī pāpaṃ yāva bhadrāṃ na paccati,  
yadā ca paccatī bhadrāṃ atha bhadro bhadrāni passatīti.

Imāya ca pana gāthānaṃ pariyosāne sā devatā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Sā cakkamkitesu Satthu pādesu nipatitvā "mayā bhante rāgarattāya dosaduṭṭhāya mohamūlḥāya avijjandhāya tumbākaṃ guṇe ajānantiyā pāpakaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ me khamathā" 'ti Satthāraṃ khamāpetvā mahāseṭṭhiṃ khamāpesi. Tasmīṃ samaye Anāthapiṇḍiko Satthu purato attano guṇaṃ kathesi: "bhante ayaṃ devatā 'Buddhupaṭṭhānādīni mā karohīti'; vāriyamānāpi maṃ vāretuṃ nāsakkhi, 'dānaṃ na dātabban'; ti imāya vāriyamāno p'; ahaṃ adāsīmi eva, nanu esa bhante mayhaṃ guṇo" ti. Satthā "tvāṃ kho si gahapati sotāpanno ariyasāvako acalasaddho visuddhadassano, tuyhaṃ imāya appesakkhadevatāya vārentiyā avāritabhāvo nācchariyo, yaṃ pana pubbe paṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhē aparipakke nāṇe ṭhitā kāmāvacarissarena Mārena ākāse ṭhatvā 'sace dānaṃ dassasi imasmīṃ niraye paccissasīti'; asītihatthagambhīraṃ aṅgārakāsūṃ dassetvā 'mā dānaṃ adāsīti'; vāritāpadumakaṇṇikamajjhe ṭhatvā dānaṃ adāṃsu idaṃ acchariyan" ti vatvā Anāthapiṇḍikena yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiseṭṭhissa kule nibbattitvā nānappakārehi sukhūpaharaṇehi devakumāro viya saṃvaḍḍhiyamāno anukkamena viññūtaṃ patvā soḷasavassakāle yeva sabbasippesu nipphattīṃ patto. So pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhāne ṭhatvā catusu nagaradvāresu catasso dānasālā majjhe nagarassa ekaṃ attano nivesanadvāre ekan ti cha dānasālā kāretvā mahādānaṃ deti sīlaṃ rakkhati uposathakammaṃ karoti.

[page 232]

232 I. Ekanipāta. 4. Kulāvakaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasaṃ pātarāsavelāya Bodhisattassa nānaggarase manuññabhojane upanīyamāne eko paccekabuddho sattāhaccayena nirodhā vuṭṭhāya bhikkhācārevaṃ sallakkhetvā "ajja mayā Bārāṇasiseṭṭhissa gehadvāraṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" nāgalatādantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītvā Anotattadahe mukhaṃ dhovītvā Manosilātale ṭhito nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā cīvaraṃ pārupitvā iddhiyamattikāpattaṃ ādāya ākāsenāgantvā Bodhisattassa bhatte upanītamatte gehadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ desvā va āsanā vuṭṭhāya nipaccākāraṃ dassetvā parikkammakāraṃ olokesi, "kiṃ karomi sāmīti" ca vutte "ayyassa pattaṃ āharathā" 'ti āha. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Māro pāpimā vikampamāno uṭṭhāya "ayaṃ paccekabuddho ito sattame divase āhāraṃ labhi, ajja alabhanto vinassissati, imaṃ ca vināsessāmi seṭṭhino ca dānantarāyaṃ karissāmīti" taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva āgantvā antaravattumhi asītihatthamattaṃ aṅgārakāsūṃ nimmini, sā khadiraṅgārapuṇṇā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā Avicimadhānirayo viya khāyittha, taṃ pana māpetvā sayāṃ ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Pattaharaṇatthāya gacchamāno puriso taṃ disvā mahābhayaṃ patto nivatti.

---

---

Bodhisatto "kiṃ tāta nivatto sīti" pucchi. Ayaṃ, "sāmi antaravattumhi mahatī aṅgārakāsū sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā" ti.

Ath'; añño ath'; añño ti evaṃ āgatāgatā sabbe pi bhayappattā vegena palāyimsu. Bodhisatto cintesi: "ajja mayhaṃ dānantarāyaṃ kātukāmo Vasavatti Māro uyyutto bhavissati, na kho pana jānāmi Mārasatena Mārasahassenāpi mayhaṃ akampiyabhāvaṃ, ajja dāni mayhaṃ vā Mārassa vā balamahantataṃ ānubhāvamahantataṃ jānissāmīti" taṃ yathāsajjitam eva bhattapātiṃ sayam ādāya gehā nikkhamma aṅgārakāsutaṃ tathā vā ākāsaṃ ulloketvā Māraṃ disvā "ko. Si tvaṃ" ti āha. "Ahaṃ Māro" ti. Ayaṃ aṅgārakāsu tayā nimmitā" ti. "Āma mayā"

[page 233]

10. Khadiraṅgārajātaka. (40). 233

ti. "Kimatthāyā" 'ti. "Tava dānassa antarāyakaṇṭhāya ca paccekabuddhassa ca jīvitānāsanatthāyā" 'ti. Bodhisatto "n'; eva te ahaṃ attano dānassa antarāyaṃ na paccekabuddhassa jīvitantarāyaṃ kātum dassāmi, ajja dāni mayhaṃ vā tuyhaṃ vā balamahantataṃ jānissāmīti" aṅgārakāsuyā taṃ tathā vā "bhante paccekabuddha, ahaṃ imassā aṅgārakāsuyā adhosīso patamāno pi na nivattissāmi, kevalaṃ tumhe mayā dinnabhojanaṃ patigaṇhathā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,4.10(=40).1: Kāmam patāmi nirayaṃ uddhapādo avamsīro,  
nānariyaṃ karissāmi, handa piṇḍaṃ paṭiggahā 'ti. || Ja\_I:39 ||

Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho; bhante paccekavarabuddha, sace p'; ahaṃ tumhākaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dento ekaṃsen'; eva imaṃ nirayaṃ uddhapādo avamsīro hutvā patāmi tathāpi yad idaṃ adānaṃ ca asīliyaṃ ca ariyehi akātabbattā anariyehi ca kātabbattā anariyaṃ ti vuccati na taṃ anariyaṃ karissāmi, handa imaṃ mayā diyyamānaṃ piṇḍaṃ paṭiggaha patigaṇhāhīti, ettha ca handā 'ti vavassaggatthe nipāto.

Evaṃ vatvā Bodhisatto dalhasamādānena bhattapātiṃ gahetvā aṅgārakāsumatthakena pakkanto. Tavad eva asītiatthāyā gambhīrāyā aṅgārakāsuyā talato uparūpari jātaṃ attasattamaṃ ekaṃ mahāpadumaṃ uggantvā Bodhisattassa pāde paṭicchi. Tato mahātumbamatto reṇu uggantvā Mahāsattassa muddhani tathā vā sakalasaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇacūṇṇasamokiṇṇaṃ iva akāsi. So padumakaṇṇikāyā tathā vā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ paccekabuddhassa patte patiṭṭhāpesi. So taṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ katvā pattaṃ ākāse khipitvā passantass'; eva mahājanassa sayam pi vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā nānappakāraṃ valāhakapantiṃ maddamāno viya Himavantam eva gato. Māro pi parājīto domanassaṃ patvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

Bodhisatto pana padumakaṇṇikāyā tithako va mahājanassa dānasīlasaṃvaṇṇanena dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanena parivuto attano nivesanaṃ eva pavisitvā yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni karitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

[page 234]

234 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Satthā "na idaṃ gahapati acchariyaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ dassanasampanno etarahi devatāyā na kampito., pubbe paṇḍitehi katam eva acchariyaṃ" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā paccekabuddho tatth'; eva parinibbāyī, Māraṃ parājayitvā padumakaṇṇikāyā tathā vā paccekabuddhassa piṇḍapātadāyako Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Khadiraṅgārajātakaṃ. Kulāvakaṃvagga catuttho.

5. ATTHAKĀMAVAGGA.

---

---

## 1. Losakajātaka.

Yo atthakāmassā 'ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto Losakatissattheram nāma ārabba kathesi. Ko pan'; esa Losakatissatthero nāmā 'ti Kosalaratthe eko attano kulanāsako kevaṭṭaputtako alābhī bhikkhu. So kira nibbattatthānato cavitvā Kosalaratthe ekasmiṃ kulasahassavāse kevaṭṭagāme ekissā kevaṭṭiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa paṭisandhigahaṇadvase taṃ kulasahassaṃ jālahatthaṃ nadiyañ ca taḷākādisu ca macche pariyesantaṃ ekaṃ khuddakamaccham pi nālattha. Tato paṭṭhāya ca te kevaṭṭa parihāyanti yeva. Tasmim pi kucchigate yeva nesam gāmo sattavāre agginā daḍḍho sattavāre raññā daḍḍito. Evaṃ anukkamena duggatā jātā.

Te cintayimsu: "pubbe amhākaṃ evarūpaṃ n'; atthi, idāni pana parihāyāma, amhākaṃ antare ekāya kāḷakaṇṇiyā bhavitabbaṃ, dve vaggā homā" 'ti pañca pañca kulasatāni ekato ahesuṃ. Tato yattha tassa mātāpitaro so koṭṭhāso parihāyati itaro vaḍḍhati. Te "tam pi koṭṭhāsaṃ dvidhā tam pi dvidhā" ti evaṃ yāva tam eva kulaṃ ekaṃ ahosi tāva vibhajivā tesam kāḷakaṇṇibhāvaṃ ṇatvā pothetvā nikkaḍḍhimsu.

[page 235]

### 1. Losakajātaka. (41). 235

Ath'; assa mātā kicchena jīvamānā paripakke gabbhe ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vijāyi. Pacchimabhavikasattaṃ na sakkā nāsetuṃ, antoghaṭe dīpo viya hi 'ssa hadaye arahattassa upanissayo jalati. Sā taṃ dāraṃ paṭijaggivā ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle ekaṃ assa kapālakaṃ hatthe datvā puttaṃ "ekaṃ gharaṃ pavisā" 'ti pesetvā palātā. So tato paṭṭhāya ekako va hutvā tattha bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne sayati na nahāyati na sarīraṃ paṭijaggati paṃsupisācako viya kicchena jīvikaṃ kappeti. So anukkamena sattavassiko hutvā ekasmiṃ gehadvāre ukkhalidhovanassa chaḍḍitaṭṭhāne kāko viya ekekaṃ sitthaṃ uccinitvā khādati. Atha naṃ dhammasenāpati Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya caramāno disvā "ayaṃ satto atikāruññappatto kataragāmvāsiko nu kho" ti tasmim mettacittaṃ vaḍḍhitvā "ehi re" ti āha. So gantvā theram vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ thero "kataragāmvāsiko si, kahaṃ vā te mātāpitaro" ti pucchi. "Ahaṃ bhante nippaccayo, mayhaṃ mātāpitaro maṃ nissāya 'kilant'; amhā"; 'ti maṃ chaḍḍetvā palātā" ti.

"Api pana pabbajissasī" "Bhante, ahaṃ tāva pabbajeyyaṃ, mādisaṃ pana kapaṇaṃ ko pabbājessatīti. "Ahaṃ pabbājessāmīti". "Sādhu pabbājethā" 'ti. Thero tassa khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ datvā taṃ vihāraṃ netvā sahatthen'; eva nahāpetvā pabbājetvā paripuṇṇavassaṃ upasampādesi. So mahallakakāle Losakatissatthero ti paññāyittha nippaṇño appalābho. Tena kira asadisadāne pi kucchipūro na laddhapubbo jīvitaghaṭanamattakam eva labhati. Tassa hi patte ekasmiṃ űeva yāgūluṃke dinne patto samatittiko hutvā paññāyati. Atha manussā "imassa patto pūro" ti paññāyittha heṭṭhā yāguṃ denti.

Tassa patte yāguṃ dānakāle manussānaṃ bhājane yāguṃ antaradhāyatīti pi vadanti. Khajjakādisu pi es'; eva nayo. So aparena samayena vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā aggaphale arahatte paṭiṭṭhito pi appalābho va ahosi. Ath'; assa anupubbena āyusaṃkhāresu parihīnesu parinibbānadivaso sampāpuṇi. Dhammasenāpati āvajjento tassa parinibbānabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "ayaṃ Losakatissatthero ajja parinibbāyissati, ajja mayā etassa yāvadatthaṃ āhāraṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" taṃ ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Thero taṃ nissāya tāva bahumanussāya Sāvattiyā hattham pasāretvā vandanamattam pi nālattha. Atha naṃ thero "gacchāvuso, āsanasālāya nisīdā" 'ti uyyojetvā "imaṃ Losakassa dethā"

[page 236]

### 236 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

---

---

'ti laddhāhāraṃ pesesi. Taṃ gahetvā gatā Losakatheraṃ asarivā sayam eva bhuñjimsu. Atha therassa uṭṭhāya vihāraṃ gamanakāle Losakatissatthero gantvā therāṃ vandi. Thero nivattivā ṭhitako va "laddhan te āvuso bhattan" ti pucchi. "Labhissāma no bhante" ti.

Thero saṃvegappatto kālaṃ olokesi. Kālo atikkanto. Thero "hot"; āvuso, idh'; eva nisidā" 'ti Losakatheraṃ āsanasālāya nisidāpetvā Kosalarañño nivesanaṃ agamāsi. Rājā therassa pattaṃ gāhāpetvā "bhattassa akālo" ti pattapūraṃ catumadhuraṃ dāpesi. Thero taṃ ādāya gantvā "eh"; āvuso Tissa, imaṃ catumadhuraṃ bhuñjā" 'ti vatvā pattaṃ gahetvā va aṭṭhāsi. So thero gāravena lajjanto na paribhuñjati. Atha naṃ thero "eh"; āvuso Tissa, ahaṃ imaṃ pattaṃ gahetvā va ṭhassāmi, tvaṃ nisidivā paribhuñja, sace imaṃ pattaṃ hatthato muñceyyaṃ kiñci na bhaveyyā" 'ti āha. Athāyasmā Losakatissatthero aggissare dhammasenāpatimhi pattaṃ gahetvā ṭhite catumadhuraṃ paribhuñji. Taṃ therassa ariyiddhibalena parikkhayaṃ na agamāsi.

Tadā Losakatissatthero yāvadatthaṃ udarapūraṃ katvā paribhuñji, taṃ divasaṃ yeva ca anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi.

Sammāsambuddho santike ṭhatvā sarīranikkhepaṃ kāresi. Dhātuyo gahetvā cetiyaṃ kariṃsu. Tadā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā "āvuso, Losakathero apuñño appalābhī, evarūpena nāma apuññaena appalābhina kathāṃ ariyadhammo laddho" ti kathentā nisidimsu.

Satthā dhāmmasabhāyaṃ gantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" 'ti pucchi. Te "imāya nāma bhante" ti ārocesuṃ.

Satthā "bhikkhave, eso bhikkhu attano alābhibhāvañ ca ariyadhammalābhibhāvañ ca attanā va akāsi, ayaṃ hi pubbe paresaṃ lābhantarayaṃ katvā appalābhī jāto, 'aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anantā'; ti vipassanāya yuttabhāvassa phalena ariyadhammalābhī jāto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle aññataro bhikkhu ekaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ nissāya gāmakāvāse vasati pakatatto sīlavā vipassanāya yuttapayutto. Ath'; eko khīṇāsavathero samavattasaṃvāsaṃ vasamāno pubbe na tassa bhikkhuno upaṭṭhākaṭumbikassa vasanaḡamaṃ sampatto. Kuṭumbiko therassa iriyāpathe yeva pasīditvā pattaṃ ādāya gharaṃ pavesetvā sakkaccaṃ bhojetvā thokaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā therāṃ vanditvā "bhante,

[page 237]

1. Losakajātaka. (41). 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amhākaṃ dhuravihāraṃ eva gacchatha, mayam sāyaṇhasamaye āgantvā passissāmā" 'ti āha. Thero vihāraṃ gantvā nevāsikatheraṃ vanditvā āpucchitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. So pi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "laddho te āvuso bhikkhāhāro" ti pucchi. "Ama laddho" ti. "Kahaṃ laddho" ti. "Tumhākaṃ dhuragāme kuṭumbiyaghare" ti evañ ca pana vatvā attano senāsanāṃ pucchitvā paṭijaggitvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmento nisīdi. So pi kuṭumbiko sāyaṇhe gandhamālañ c'; eva dīpatelañ ca gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā nevāsikatheraṃ vanditvā "bhante, eko āgantukathero atthi, āgato nu kho" ti pucchi, "Āma āgato" ti. "Idāni kahan" ti. "Asukasenāsane nāmā" 'ti. So tassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna dhammakathaṃ sutvā sītalavelāya cetiyañ ca bodhiñ ca pūjetvā dīpe jāletvā ubho pi jane nimantetvā gato. Nevāsikathero pi kho "ayaṃ kuṭumbiko paribhinno, sac'; āyaṃ bhikkhu imasmiṃ vihāre vasissati na maṃ esa kismiñca gaṇayissatīti" thero anattamanantaṃ āpajjitvā "imasmiṃ vihāre etassa avasanākāro mayā kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" tena upaṭṭhānavelāya āgatena saddhiṃ kiñci na kathesi. Khīṇāsavathero tassa aijhāsayaṃ jānitvā "ayaṃ thero mama kule vā gaṇe vā apalibuddhabhāvaṃ na jānātīti" attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā jhānasukhena phalasukhena vītināmesi. Nevāsiko pi punadivasena kapiṭṭhena gaṇḍim paharivā nakhena dvāraṃ ākoṭetvā kuṭumbiyassa gehaṃ agamāsi. So tassa pattaṃ gahetvā paññattāsane nisidāpetvā "āgantukathero kahaṃ bhante" ti pucchi. "Nāhaṃ tava kulūpakassa pavattim jānāmi, gaṇḍim paharanto dvāraṃ ākoṭento pabodhetuṃ nāsakkhiṃ, hiyyo tava gehe paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā jīrāpetuṃ asakkonto 'idāni niddaṃ okkanto yeva bhavissatīti'; tvaṃ pasīdamāno evarūpesu ṭhānesu yeva pasīdasīti" āha.

---



---

[page 238]

238 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Khīṇāsavathero pi attano bhikkhācārevaṃ sallakkhetvā sarīraṃ paṭijaggivā pattaṅgāraṃ ādāya ākāse uppativā aññattha agamāsi. So kuṭumbiko nevāsikatheraṃ sappimadhusakkarābhisaṃkhatāya pāyasaṃ pāyetvā pattaṃ gandhacūṇṇehi ubbaṭṭetvā puna pūretvā "bhante, so thero maggakilanto bhavissati idam assa harathā" 'ti adāsi. Itaro apaṭikkhipivā va gahetvā gacchanto "sace so bhikkhu imaṃ pāyasaṃ pivissati gīvāya gahetvā nikkadḍhiyamāno pi na gamissati, sace paṇāhaṃ imaṃ pāyasaṃ manussassa dassāmi pākaṭam me kammaṃ bhavissati, sace udake opilāpessāmi udakapaṭṭhe sappi paññāyissati, sace bhūmiyaṃ chaḍḍessāmi kākasannipātena paññāyissati, kattha nu kho imaṃ chaḍḍeyyan" ti upadhārento ekaṃ jhāmakhettaṃ disvā aṃgāre viyūhitvā tattha pakkhipivā upari aṃgārehi paṭicchādetvā vihāraṃ gato. Taṃ bhikkhuṃ adisvā cintesi: "addhā so bhikkhu khīṇāsavo mama ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā aññattha gato bhavissati, aho mayā udarāhetu ayuttaṃ katan" ti tāvad ev'; assa mahantaṃ domanassaṃ udapādi, tato paṭṭhāy'; eva ca manussapeto hutvā nacirass'; eva kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatti. So bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye paccitvā pakkāvesena paṭipāṭiyā pañcajāṭisatesu yakkho hutvā ekadivasam pi udarapūraṃ āhāraṃ na labhi. Ekadivasam pana gabbhamaṃ udarapūraṃ labhi. Puna pañca jāṭisatāni sunakho aho.

Tadāpi ekadivasam bhattavamaṇaṃ udarapūraṃ labhi. Sesakāle pana tena udarapūro āhāro nāma na laddhapubbo. Sunakhayonito pana cavitvā Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gāme duggatakule nibbatti. Tassa nibbattito paṭṭhāya taṃ kulaṃ paramaduggatam eva jātaṃ. Nābhito uddhaṃ udakakañjikamattam pi na labhi. Tassa pana Mittavindako ti nāmaṃ aho. Mātāpitaro jātakadukkaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkhontā

[page 239]

1. Losakajāta. (41). 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "gaccha kālakāṇṇikā" 'ti taṃ pothetvā nīharimṣu. So appaṭisarano vicaranto Bārāṇasiṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmoḍḍho ācariyo hutvā pañca māṇavakasatāni sippaṃ vācasi. Tadā Bārāṇasivāsino duggatānaṃ paribbayaṃ datvā sippaṃ sikkhāpentī. Ayam pi Mittavindako Bodhisattassa san tike puññasippaṃ sikkhati. So pharuso anovādakkhamo taṃ taṃ paharanto vicarati, Bodhisattena; ovadiyamāno pi ovādaṃ na gaṇhāti, taṃ nissāya āyo pi 'ssa mando jāto. Atha so māṇavakehi saddhiṃ bhaṇḍitvā ovādaṃ agaṇhanto tato palāyivā āhiṇḍanto ekaṃ paccantaḡamaṃ gantvā bhatim katvā jīvati.

So tattha ekāya duggatitthiyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā taṃ nissāya dve dārake vijāyī. Gāmaṃvāsino "amhākaṃ susāsaṃ dussāsaṃ āroceyyāsīti" Mittavindakassa bhatim datvā taṃ gāmadvāre kuṭikāya vasāpesuṃ. Taṃ pana Mittavindakaṃ nissāya te paccantaḡamaṃvāsino sattakkhattuṃ rājadaṇḍaṃ adamsu, sattakkhattuṃ tesam gehāni {nijjhāyimsu,} sattakkhattuṃ taḷākaṃ chijji. Te cintayimsu: "amhākaṃ pubbe imassa Mittavindakassa anāgamanakāle evarūpaṃ n'; atthi, idāni pan'; assa āgatakalato paṭṭhāya parihāyāmā" 'ti taṃ pothetvā nīharimṣu.

So attano dārake gahetvā aññattha gacchanto ekaṃ amanussapariggahaṃ aṭaviṃ pāvīsi. Tatth'; assa amanussā dārake ca bhariyañ ca māretvā maṃsaṃ khādimsu. So tato palāyivā tato āhiṇḍanto ekaṃ Gambhīraṃ nāma paṭṭanaḡamaṃ nāvāvissajjanadivase yeva patvā kammaṃ hutvā nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Nāvā samuddapitthe sattāhaṃ gantvā sattame divase samuddamajjhe ākoṭetvā ṭhapitā viya aṭṭhāsi. Te kālakāṇṇisalakāṃ vāresuṃ. Sattakkhattuṃ Mittavindakass'; eva pāpuṇi.

Manussā tass'; ekaṃ veṇukalāpaṃ datvā hatthe gahetvā samudde khipimsu. Tasmim khittamatte nāvā agamāsi. Mittavindako veṇukalāpe nipajjitvā samuddapitthe gacchanto Kassapasammāsambuddhassa kāle

---



---

rakkhitasīlassa phalena samuddapīṭṭhe ekasmiṃ phalīkavimāne catasso devadhītā paṭilabhitvā tāsam santike sukhaṃ anubhavamāno sattāhaṃ vasi.

[page 240]

240 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tā pana vimānapetiyo sattāhaṃ sukhaṃ anubhavanti. Sattāhaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavituṃ gacchamānā "yāva mayaṃ āgacchāma tāva idh"; eva hohīti" vatvā agamaṃsu. Mittavindako tāsam gatakāle veṇukalāpe nipajjitvā parato gacchanto rajatavimāne aṭṭha devadhītaro labhi. Tato pi paraṃ gacchanto maṇivimāne soḷasa kanakavimāne dvattiṃsa devadhītaro labhi. Tāsam pi vacanaṃ akatvā parato gacchanto antaradīpake ekaṃ yakkhanagaraṃ addasa. Tatth'; ekā yakkhinī ajarūpena vicarati. Mittavindako tassā yakkhinībhāvaṃ ajānanto "ajamaṃsaṃ khādissāmīti" taṃ pāde aggahesi. Sāyaṃ yakkhānubhāvena taṃ ukkhipitvā khipi.

So tāya khitte samuddamatthakena gantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ parikhāpīṭṭhe ekasmiṃ kaṇṭakagumbamatthake patitvā pavaṭṭamāno bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ ca samaye tasmīṃ parikhāpīṭṭhe rañño ajikā caramānā corā haranti. Ajikagopakā "core gaṇhissāmā" 'ti ekamantaṃ nilnā aṭṭhaṃsu. Mittavindako pavaṭṭitvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito tā ajikā disvā cintesi: "ahaṃ samudde ekasmiṃ dīpake ajikaṃ pāde gahetvā tāya khitto idha patito, sace pan'; idāni ekaṃ ajikaṃ pāde gahissāmi sā maṃ parato samuddapīṭṭhe vimānadevatānaṃ santike khipissatīti" so evaṃ ayoniso manasi karitvā ajikaṃ pāde gaṇhi. Sā gahitamattā viravi. Ajikagopakā ito c'; ito ca āgantvā taṃ gahetvā "ettakaṃ kālaṃ rājakule ajikākhādako esa coro" ti taṃ koṭṭetvā bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nenti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Bodhisatto pañcasatamāṇavakaparivuto nagarā nikkhamma nahāyituṃ gacchanto Mittavindakaṃ disvā sañjānitvā te manusse āha: "tāta, ayaṃ amhākaṃ antevāsiko, kasmā taṃ gaṇhitthā" 'ti. "Ajikacorako ayya ekaṃ ajikaṃ pāde gaṇhi, tasmā gahito" ti. "Tena h'; etaṃ amhākaṃ dāsaṃ katvā detha,

[page 241]

2. Kapotajātaka. (42). 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amhe nissāya jivissatīti".

Te "sādhū ayyā" 'ti taṃ vissajjetvā agamaṃsu. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "Mittavindaka tvaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ kahaṃ vasīti" pucchi. So sabbaṃ attanā katakammaṃ ārocesi. Bodhisatto "atthakāmānaṃ vacanaṃ akaronto etaṃ dukkhaṃ pāpuṇantīti" vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,5.1(=41).1: Yo atthakāmassa hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsanaṃ  
ajiyā pādama olubbha Mittako viya socatīti. || Ja\_I:40 ||

Tattha atthakāmassā 'ti vaḍḍhiṃ icchantassa, hitānukampino ti hitena anukampamānassa, ovajjamāno ti mudukena hitacittena ovadiyamāno, na karoti sāsanaṃ ti anusatthiṃ na karoti dubbaco anovādako hoti, Mittako viya socatīti yathā ayaṃ Mittavindako ajāya pādama gahetvā socati kilamati evaṃ niccakālaṃ socatīti imāya gāthāya Bodhisatto dhammaṃ desesi. Evaṃ tena therena ettake addhāne tīsu yeva attabhāvesu kucchipūro laddhapubbo, yakkhena hutvā ekadivasam gabbhamaṃ laddham sunakhena hutvā ekadivasam bhattavamaṃ parinibbānavase dhammasenāpatissānubhāvena catumadhuraṃ laddham, evaṃ parassa lābhantarāyakaṇaṃ nāma mahādosan ti veditabbaṃ.

Tasmīṃ pana kāle so pi ācariyo Mittavindako pi yathākammaṃ gato.

---

Satthā "evaṃ bhikkhave attanā appalābhībhāvaṃ ca ariyadhammalābhībhāvaṃ ca sayam eva esa akāsīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mittavindako Losakatissatthero ahoṣi, disāpāṃmokkhācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Losakajātakaṃ.

## 2. Kapotajātaka.

Yo atthakāmassā 'ti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataramaṃ lolabhikkhumaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa lolabhāvo Navanipāte Kākajātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana taṃ bhikkhū "ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu lolo" ti Satthu ārocesumaṃ. Atha namaṃ Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu lolo" ti pucchi.

[page 242]

242 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āma bhante" ti. Satthā "pubbe pi tvaṃ bhikkhu lolo, lolakāraṇā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto, paṇḍitāpi taṃ nissāya attano vasaṇaṭṭhānā pariḥīnā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjamaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pārāpatayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tadā Bārāṇasivāsino puññakāmatāya tasmim tasmim ṭhāne sakuṇānaṃ sukhavāsattahāya thusapacchiyo olambenti. Bārāṇasiseṭṭhino pi bhattakārako attano mahānase ekaṃ thusapacchiṃ olambetvā ṭhapesi.

Bodhisatto tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. So pāto va nikkhamitvā gocare caritvā sāyamaṃ āgantvā tattha vasanto kālaṃ khepeti.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko kāko mahānasamatthakena gacchanta ambilānambilamacchamaṃsānaṃ dhūpanavāsaṃ ghāyitvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā "kin nu kho nissāya imaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ labhissāmīti" avidūre nisīditvā parigaṇhanta sāyamaṃ Bodhisattaṃ āgantvā mahānasaṃ pavisaṇaṃ disvā "imaṃ pārāpataṃ nissāya macchamaṃsaṃ labhissāmīti" punadivase pāto va āgantvā Bodhisattassa nikkhamitvā gocarattahāya gamanakāle piṭṭhito piṭṭhito agamāsi. Atha namaṃ Bodhisatto "kasmā tvaṃ samma amhehi saddhiṃ carasīti" āha. "Sāmi, tumhākaṃ kiriyā mayhaṃ ruccati, ito paṭṭhāya tumhe upaṭṭhahissāmīti". "Samma, tumhe aññagocarā mayamaṃ aññagocarā, tumhehi amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ dukkaraṃ" ti. "Sāmi tumhāgocaragahaṇakāle aham pi gocaraṃ gahetvā tumhehi saddhiṃ yeva gamissāmīti". "Sādhu, kevalaṃ te appamattena bhavitabbaṃ" ti. Evaṃ Bodhisatto kākaṃ ovaditvā gocare caranta tiṇabjādīni khādanti. Bodhisattassa pana gocaragahaṇakāle kāko gantvā gomayapiṇḍamaṃ apanetvā pāṇake khādītva udaraṃ pūretvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ āgantvā "sāmi, tumhe ativelaṃ caratha, atibahubhakkhena nāma bhavitumaṃ na vaṭṭatīti" vatvā Bodhisattena gocaraṃ gahetvā sāyamaṃ āgacchantena saddhiṃ yeva mahānasaṃ pāvīsi.

[page 243]

2. Kapotajātaka. (42). 243

Bhattakārako "amhākaṃ kapoto aññaṃ pi gahetvā āgato" ti kākassa pi pacchiṃ ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya dve janā vasanti.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ seṭṭhissa bahuṃ macchamaṃsaṃ āhariṃsu.

Taṃ ādlāya bhattakārako mahānase tattha tattha olambesi.

Kāko taṃ disvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā "sve gocarabhūmiṃ āgantvā mayā idamaṃ eva khāditaṃ" ti rattiṃ tintiṇanta nipajji. Punadivase Bodhisatto gocarāya gacchanta "ehi samma kākā" 'ti āha. "Sāmi, tumhe gacchatha, mayamaṃ kucchirogo atthīti".

"Samma, {kākānaṃ} kucchirogo nāma kadāci na bhūtapubbo, rattiṃ tīsu yāmesu ekekasmaṃ yāme mucchitā honti, dīpavaṭṭiṃ gilītakāle pana nesaṃ muhuttaṃ titti hoti, tvaṃ imaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ khādītukāmo bhavissasi,

---

ehi manussaparibhogo nāma tumhākaṃ dupparibhuñjiyo, mā evarūpaṃ akāsi, mayā saddhiṃ yeva gocarāya gacchāhīti". "Na sakkomi sāmīti". "Tena hi paññāyissasi sakena kamma, lobhavaṃ agantvā appamatto hohīti" taṃ ovaditvā Bodhisatto gocarāya gato. Bhattakārako nānappakāraṃ macchamaṃsavikatiṃ sampādetvā usumanikkhamaṃatthaṃ bhājanāni thokaṃ vivaritvā rasaparissāvanakaroṭiṃ bhājanamatthake ṭhapetvā bahi nikkhamitvā sedaṃ muñcamāno aṭṭhāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe kāko pacchito sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā bhattagehaṃ olokento tassa nikkhamitabhāvaṃ ñatvā "ayaṃ dāni mayhaṃ manorathaṃ pūretvā maṃsaṃ khādituṃ kālo, kin nu kho mahāmaṃsaṃ khādāmi udāhu cuṇṇikamaṃsaṃ" ti cintetvā "cuṇṇikamaṃsena nāma khippaṃ kucchiṃ pūretuṃ na sakkā, mahantaṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ āharitvā pacchiyaṃ nikkhipitvā khādamāno nipajjissāmīti" pacchito uppatitvā rasakaroṭiyaṃ nilīyi. Sā kilīti saddaṃ akāsi. Bhattakārako taṃ saddaṃ sutvā "kin nu kho etan" ti pavittu kākāṃ disvā "ayaṃ duṭṭhakāko mayā seṭṭhino pakkamaṃsaṃ khādītukāmo, ahaṃ kho pana seṭṭhiṃ nissāya jīvissāmi na imaṃ bālaṃ, kiṃ me iminā" ti dvāraṃ pidhāya kākāṃ gahetvā sakalasaṃpattāni luñcitvā addasiṅgiveraṃ loṇajīrakāya koṭṭetvā ambilatakkena ālojetvā ten'; assa sakalasaṃpattāni makkhetvā taṃ kākāṃ pacchiyaṃ khipi.

[page 244]

244 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So adhimattavedanābhūto tintiṇāyanto nipajji. Bodhisatto sāyaṃ āgantvā taṃ vyasaṃpattāni disvā "lolakāka mama vacanaṃ akatvā tava lobhaṃ nissāya mahādukkhaṃ patto sīti" vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,5.2(=42).1: Yo atthakāmassa hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsanaṃ  
kapotakassa vacanaṃ akatvā  
amittahatthathagato va seṭṭhi. || Ja\_I:41 ||

Tattha kapotakassa vacanaṃ akatvā ti pārāpatassa hitānusāsanivacanaṃ akatvā, amittahatthathagato va seṭṭhi amittānaṃ anattakārakānaṃ dukkhuppādakapuggalānaṃ hatthathaṃ hatthapathaṃ gato, ayaṃ kāko viya puggalo mahantaṃ vyasaṃpattāni patvā anusocamāno seṭṭhi.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā "idāni mayā ca etasmiṃ ṭhāne na sakkā vasitun" ti aññattha gato. Kāko tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto. Atha naṃ bhattakārako saddhiṃ pacchiyā gahetvā saṃkārattṭhāne chaḍḍesi.

Satthāpi "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idāni"; eva lolo pubbe pi lolo yeva, tañ ca pana te lolyaṃ nissāya paṇḍitāpi sakamhā āvāsā parihīnā" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu anāgāmi-phalaṃ patto. Satthā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kāko lolabhikkhu aho, pārāpato pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Kapotajātakaṃ.

### 3. Veḷukajātaka.

Yo atthakāmassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Bhagavā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu dubbaco" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idāni"; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yeva,

[page 245]

3. Veḷukajātaka. (43). 245

dubbacattā yeva ca paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā sappamukhe jīvitakkhayaṃ patto sīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe mahābhogakule nibbatto viññūtaṃ patvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme cānisaṃsaṃ disvā kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā pañca abhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo uppādetvā jhānasukhena vītināmento aparabhāge mahāparivāro pañcahi tāpasasatehi parivuto gaṇassa satthā hutvā vihāsi. Ath'; eko āsīvisapotako attano dhammatāya caranto aññatarassa tāpasassa assamapadaṃ patto. Tāpaso tasmim̐ puttasiṇhaṃ uppādetvā taṃ ekasmim̐ veḷupabbe sayāpetvā paṭijaggati. Tassa veḷupabbe sayanato Veḷuko tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Taṃ puttasiṇhena paṭijagganato tāpasassa Veḷukapitā tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tadā Bodhisatto "eko kira tāpaso āsūvisaṃ paṭijaggatī" sutvā pakkosivā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ āsīvisaṃ jaggasīti" pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte "āsīvisena saddhim̐ vissāso nāma n'; atthi, mā evaṃ jaggasīti" āha. Tāpaso āha: "so me ācariyaputto, nāhaṃ tena vinā vattituṃ sakkhissāmīti". "Tena hi etass'; eva santikā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇissasīti". Tāpaso Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ na gaṇhi, āsīvisaṃ pi jahituṃ nāsakkhi. Tato katipāhaccayen'; eva sabbe tāpasā phalāphalathāya gantvā gatattṭhāne phalāphalassa sulabhabhāvaṃ disvā dve tayo divase tatth'; eva vasiṃsu. Veḷukapitāpi tehi saddhim̐ gacchanto āsīvisaṃ veḷupabbe yeva sayāpetvā pidahitvā gato. So puna tāpasehi saddhim̐ dvīhatihaccayena āgantvā "Veḷukassa gocaraṃ dassāmīti" veḷupabbaṃ ugghāṭetvā "ehi putta, chātaṃ sīti" hatthaṃ pasāresi. Āsīviso dvīhatīhaṃ nirāhāratāya kujjhivā pasāritahatthe ḍasitvā tāpasam̐ tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā araññaṃ pāvisi. Tāpasā taṃ disvā Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ.

[page 246]

246 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

Bodhisatto tassa sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā isigaṇassa majjhe nisīditvā isīnaṃ ovādasena imaṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_1,5.3(=43).1: Yo atthakāmassa hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsanaṃ  
evaṃ so nihato seti Veḷukassa yathā pitā ti. || Ja\_1:42 ||

Tattha evaṃ so nihato setīti yo hi isīnaṃ ovādaṃ na gaṇhāti so yathā esa tāpaso āsīvisamukhe pūtibhāvaṃ patvā nihato seti, evaṃ mahāvināsaṃ patvā nihato setīti attho.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto isigaṇaṃ ovaditvā cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloṃ uppajji.

Satthāpi "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān'; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbacabhāven'; eva ca āsīvisamukhe pūtibhāvaṃ patto" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhim̐ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Veḷukapitā dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, sesaparisā Buddhaparisā, gaṇasatthā pana aham̐ evā" 'ti. Veḷukajātaṃ.

#### 4. Makasajātaka.

Seyyo amitto ti. Idaṃ Satthā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno aññatarasmim̐ gāmake bālagāmikamanusse ārabba kathesi.

Tathāgato kira ekasmim̐ samaye Sāvattṭhito Magadharaṭṭhaṃ gantvā tattha cārikaṃ caramāno aññataraṃ gāmaṃ sampāpuṇi. So ca gāmako yebhuyyena andhabālamanussehi yeva ussanno. Tatth'; ekadivaṃ te andhabālamanusasā sannipatitvā "bho amhe araññaṃ pavisitva kammaṃ karonte makasā khādanti, tappaccayā amhākaṃ kammacchedo hoti, sabbe va dhanūni c'; eva āvudhāni ca ādāya gantvā makasehi saddhim̐ yujjhivā sabbamakase vijjhivā chinditvā ca māremā" 'ti mantayitvā araññaṃ gantvā "makase vijjhissāmā" 'ti aññaṃ vijjhivā ca paharivā ca dukkhappattā, āgantvā antogāme ca gāmamajjhe ca gāmadvāre ca nipajjimsu. Satthā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto taṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Avasesā paṇḍitamanussā Bhagavantaṃ disvā gāmadvāre maṇḍapaṃ katvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdiṃsu.

---

[page 247]

4. Makasajātaka. (44). 247

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā tasmim̐ tasmim̐ ṭhāne vaṇitamanusse disvā te upāsake pucchi: "bahū ime gilānamanussā, kiṃ etehi katan" ti. "Bhante ete manussā 'makasayuddham̐ karissāmā'; 'ti gantvā aññamaññaṃ vijjhivā sayam̐ gilānā jātā" ti. Satthā "na idān"; eva andhabālanamanussā 'makase paharissāmā'; 'ti. Attānam̐ paharanti, pubbe pi 'makasam̐ paharissāmā'; 'ti param̐ paharaṇakamanussā ahesum̐ yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi manussehi yācito attāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam̐ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam̐ kārente Bodhisatto vaṇijjāya jīvikaṃ kappeti. Tadā Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmim̐ paccantaḡāme bahū vaḡḡhakī vasanti. Tatth'; eko phalitavaḡḡhaki rukkham̐ tacchati. Ath'; assa eko makaso tambalohathālakaṇiṭṭhisadise sīse nisīditvā sattiyā paharanto viya sīsam̐ mukhatuṇḡakena vijjhi. So attano santike nisinnam̐ puttam̐ āha: "tāta, mayham̐ sīsam̐ makaso sattiyā paharanto viya vijjhati, vārehi tan" ti. "Tāta, adhivāsehi, ekappahārena nam̐ māressāmīti". Tasmim̐ samaye Bodhisatto pi attano bhaṇḡam̐ pariyesamāno tam̐ ḡāmaṃ patvā tassā vaḡḡhakisālāya nisinnō hoti. Atha so vaḡḡhaki puttam̐ āha: "tāta imam̐ makasam̐ vārehi". So "vāressāmī tāta" 'ti tikhiṇam̐ mahāpharasum̐ ukkhipivā pitu piṭṭhipasse ṭhatvā "makasam̐ paharissāmīti" pitu matthakam̐ dvidhā bhindi. Vaḡḡhaki tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayam̐ patto. Bodhisatto tassa tam̐ kammam̐ disvā "paccāmitto pi paṇḡito va seyyo, so hi daṇḡabhayenāpi manussānam̐ na māressatīti" cintetvā imam̐ ḡātham̐ āha:

Ja\_I,5.4(=44).1: Seyyo amito matiyā upeto  
na tv-eva mitto mativippahīno,  
"makasam̐ vadhissan" ti hi elamūgo  
putto pitu abbhidā uttamaṅgan ti. || Ja\_I:43 ||

[page 248]

248 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

Tattha seyyo ti pavaro uttamo, matiyā upeto ti paññāya samannāgato, elamūgo ti lālāmukho bālo putto, pitu abbhidā uttamaṅgan ti attano bālatāya putto pi hutvā pitu uttamaṅgam̐ matthakam̐ makasam̐ māressāmīti dvidhā bhindi, tasmā bālamittato paṇḡito amitto va seyyo ti.

Imam̐ ḡātham̐ vatvā Bodhisatto uṭṭhāya yathākammam̐ gato.

Vaḡḡhakissāpi ṇātakā sarīrakiccaṃ akaṃsu.

Satthā "evam̐ upāsakā pubbe pi 'makasam̐ paharissāmā'; 'ti param̐ paharaṇakamanussā ahesum̐ yevā" 'ti imam̐ dhammadesanam̐ āharitvā anusandhim̐ ghaṭetvā jātakam̐ samodhānesi: "Tadā ḡātham̐ vatvā pakkanto paṇḡitavāṇijo pana aham̐ eva ahosin" ti. Makasajātakam̐.

5. Rohiṇijātaka.

Seyyo amitto ti. Idam̐ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam̐ Anāthapiṇḡikaseṭṭhino dāsīm̐ ārabba kathesi. Anāthapiṇḡikassa kira ekā Rohiṇī nāma dāsī ahoṣi. Tassā vīhipaharaṇaṭṭhāne āgantvā mahallikamātā nipajji. Tam̐ makkhikā parivāretvā sūciyā vijjhamānā viya khādanti. Sā dhīṭaram̐ āha: "amma, makkhikā maṃ khādanti, etā vārehi". Sā "vāressāmī ammā" 'ti musalam̐ ukkhipivā "mātu sarīre makkhikā māretvā vināsam̐ pāpessāmīti" mātaram̐ musalena paharivā jīvitakkhayam̐ pāpesi. Tam̐ disvā "mātā" ti roditum̐ ārabhi. Tam̐ pavattim̐ seṭṭhissa ārocesum̐. Seṭṭhi tassā sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā vihāram̐ gantvā sabbam̐ tam̐ pavattim̐ Satthu ārocesi.

Satthā "na kho gahapati esā 'mātu sarīre makkhikā māremīti'; idān"; eva musalena paharivā mātaram̐ māresi, pubbe pi māresi yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito attāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam̐ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam̐ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbatitvā pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānam̐ pāpuṇi. Tassāpi Rohiṇī nāma dāsī ahoṣi. Sāpi attano vīhipaharaṇaṭṭhānam̐ āgantvā nipannam̐ mātaram̐ "makkhikā

---

---

me amma vārehīti" vuttā evam evaṃ musalena paharivā mātaraṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā rodituṃ ārabhi.  
Bodhisatto taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā

[page 249]

5. Rohiṇijātaka. (45)-6. Ārāmadūsakajātaka. (46). 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "amitto pi hi imasmiṃ loke paṇḍito va  
seyyo" ti cintetvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,5.5(=45).1: Seyyo amitto medhāvī yañce bālānukampako,  
passa Rohiṇikaṃ jammaṃ mātaraṃ hantvāna socatīti. || Ja\_I:44 ||

Tattha medhāvīti paṇḍito ñāṇī vibhāvī, yañce bālānukampako ti ettha yan ti liṅgavipallāso kato ce ti nāmatthe  
nipāto, yo nāma bālo anukampako tato sataguṇena sahasaguṇena paṇḍito amitto honto pi seyyo yevā 'ti attho,  
atha vā yan ti paṭisedhanatthe nipāto, noce bālānukampako ti attho, jammin ti lāmikaṃ dandhaṃ, mātaraṃ  
hantvā socatīti makkhikā māressāmīti mātaraṃ hantvā idāni ayaṃ bālā sayam eva rodati paridevati, iminā  
kāraṇena imasmiṃ loke amitto pi paṇḍito seyyo ti

Bodhisatto paṇḍitaṃ pasamsanto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi.

Satthā "na kho gahapati esā idān"; eva "makkhikā māressāmīti" mātaraṃ ghātesi, pubbe pi ghātesi yevā "ti  
imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mātā yeva mātā ahosi, dhītā  
yeva dhītā, mahāseṭṭhi pana aham eva ahosin" ti.

Rohiṇijātakaṃ.

#### 6. Ārāmadūsakajātaka.

Na ve anattakusalenā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā aññatarasmiṃ Kosalagāmake uyyānadūsakaṃ ārabha katesi.  
Satthā kira Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno aññataraṃ gāmakāṃ sampāpuṇi. Tatth'; eko kuṭumbiko Tathāgataṃ  
nimantetvā attano uyyāne nisīdāpetvā buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā "bhante yathāruciyā  
imasmiṃ uyyāne vicarathā" 'ti āha, Bhikkhū uṭṭhāya uyyānapālaṃ gahetvā uyyāne vicarantā ekaṃ  
aṅgaṇaṭṭhānaṃ disvā uyyānapālaṃ pucchimsu:

"upāsaka imaṃ uyyānaṃ aññattha sandacchāyaṃ, imasmim pana ṭhāne koci rukkho vā gaccho vā n'; atthi, kin  
nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti. "Bhante imassa uyyānassa ropanakāle eko gāmadārako udakaṃ siñcanto imasmiṃ ṭhāne  
rukkhapotake ummūlaṃ katvā mūlappamāṇena udakaṃ siñci.

[page 250]

250 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te rukkhapotakā milāyitvā matā, iminā  
kāraṇena idaṃ ṭhānaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ jātan" ti. Bhikkhū Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā  
"na bhikkhave so gāmadārako idān"; eva ārāmadūsako, pubbe pi ārāmadūsako yevā "ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bārānasiyaṃ nakkhattaṃ ghosayimsu.  
Nakkhattabherisaddasavanakālato paṭṭhāya sakalanagaravāsino nakkhattanissitakā hutvā vicaranti. Tadā rañño  
uyyāne bahū makkaṭā vasanti. Uyyānapālo cintesi: "nagare nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ, ime vānare 'udakaṃ siñcathā';  
'ti vatvā ahaṃ nakkhattaṃ kiṭṭissāmīti" jeṭṭhakavānaraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "samma vānaraṇeṭṭhaka, imaṃ uyyānaṃ  
tumhākāṃ pi bahūpakāraṃ, tumhe ettha pupphaphalappallavāni khādatha, nagare nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ, ahaṃ  
nakkhattaṃ kiṭṭissāmi, yāvāhaṃ āgacchāmi tāva imasmiṃ uyyāne rukkhapotakesu udakaṃ siñcituṃ  
sakkhissathā" 'ti pucchi.

---

"Sādhū, siñcissāmīti". "Tena hi appamattā hothā" 'ti udakaṃ siñcanatthāya tesaṃ cammaṇḍe c'; eva dārukuṭe ca datvā gato. Vānarā cammaṇḍe c'; eva dārukuṭe ca gahetvā rukkhapotakesu udakaṃ siñcanti. Atha ne vānarajeṭṭhako evaṃ āha:

"bho vānarā, udakaṃ nāma rakkhitabbaṃ, tumhe rukkhapotakesu udakaṃ siñcantā uppāṭetvā uppāṭetvā mūlaṃ oloketvā gambhīragatesu mūlesu bahuṃ udakaṃ siñcatha agambhīragatesu appaṃ, pacchā amhākaṃ udakaṃ dullabhaṃ bhavissatīti".

Te "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā tathā akaṃsu. Tasmim̐ samaye eko paṇḍitapuriso rājuyyāne te vānare tathā karonte disvā evaṃ āha: "bho vānarā, kasmā tumhe rukkhapotake uppāṭetvā uppāṭetvā mūlappamaṇena udakaṃ siñcathā" 'ti. Te "evaṃ no vānarajeṭṭhako ovadatīti" āhaṃsu. So taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā "aho vata bho bālā apaṇḍitā 'atthaṃ karissāmā'; 'ti anattam eva karontīti" cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 251]

7. Vāruṇijātaka. (47). 251

Ja\_I,5.6(=46).1: Na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā,  
hāpeti atthaṃ dummedho kapi ārāmiko yathā ti. || Ja\_I:45 ||

Tattha ve ti nipātamattaṃ, anattakusalenā 'ti anatto anāyatane kusaleṇa atthaṃ anāyatane kāraṇe akusalena cā 'ti attho, atthacariyā ti vaḍḍhakiriyā, sukhāvahā ti evarūpena anattakusalena kāyikacetasikasukhasaṃkhātassa atthassa cariyā na sukhāvahā, na sakkā āvahitun ti attho, kiṃkāraṇā:

ekanten'; eva hi hāpeti atthaṃ dummedho bālapuggalo atthaṃ karissāmā 'ti atthaṃ hāpetvā anattam eva karoti, kapi ārāmiko yathā ti yathā ārame niyutto āramarakkhaṇako makkaṭo atthaṃ karissāmīti anattam eva karoti evaṃ yo koci anattakusalo tena na sakkā atthacariyaṃ āvahitun, so ekaṃsena atthaṃ hāpeti yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ so paṇḍitapuriso imāya gāthāya vānarajeṭṭhakaṃ garahitvā attano paṇḍitaṃ ādāya uyyānā nikkhami.

Satthā "na bhikkhave esa gāmadārako idān"; eva āramadūsako, pubbe pi āramadūsako yevā 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā vānarajeṭṭhako āramadūsakagāmadārako aho, paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti.

Āramadūsakajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Vāruṇijātaka.

Na ve anattakusalenā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto vāruṇidūsakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍikassa kira sahāyo eko vāruṇivānijo tikhiṇaṃ vāruṇiṃ yojetvā hiraññasuvaṇṇādīni gahetvā vikkiṇanto mahājane sannipatite "tāta tvaṃ mūlaṃ gahetvā vāruṇin dehīti" antevāsikaṃ āṇāpetvā sayaṃ nahāyitun agamāsi.

Antevāsiko mahājanassa vāruṇiṃ dento manusse antarantarā loṇasakkharā āharāpetvā khādante disvā "surā aloṇikā bhavissati, loṇaṃ ettha pakkhipissāmīti" surācāṭiyaṃ nālimattaṃ loṇaṃ pakkhipitvā tesaṃ suraṃ adāsi.

Te mukhaṃ pūretvā pūretvā chaḍḍetvā "kin te katan" ti pucchiṃsu. "Tumhe suraṃ pivitvā loṇaṃ āharāpente disvā loṇena yojesiṃ" ti. "Evarūpaṃ nāma manāpaṃ vāruṇiṃ nāsesi bālā" 'ti taṃ garahitvā utthāy'; utthāya pakkantā. Vāruṇivānijo āgantvā ekam pi adisvā "vāruṇipāyakā kahaṃ gatā" ti pucchi.

[page 252]

252 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi, Atha naṃ ācariyo "bālā evarūpā nāma te surā nāsitā" ti garahitvā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārocesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko

---

---

"atthi no idam kathāpābhatan" ti Jetavanam gantvā Satthāram vanditvā etam attham ārocesi. Satthā "na esa gahapati idān"; eva vāruṇidūsako, pubbe pi vāruṇidūsako yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyam seṭṭhi ahosi. Tam upanissāya eko vāruṇivāṇijo jīvati. So tikhiṇam suram yojetvā "imaṃ vikkiṇāhīti" antevāsikaṃ vatvā nahāyitum gato. Antevāsiko tasmim gatamatte yeva surāya loṇam pakkhipitvā iminā va nayena suram vināsesi. Ath'; assa ācariyo āgantvā tam kāraṇam ṇatvā seṭṭhissa ārocesi. Seṭṭhi "anattakusalā nāma bālā 'attham karissāmā'; 'ti anattam eva karontīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,5.7(=47).1: Na ve anattakusalena atthacariyā sukhāvahā,  
hāpeti attham dummedho Koṇḍañño vāruṇim yathā ti. || Ja\_1:46 ||

Tattha Koṇḍañño vāruṇim yathā ti yathā ayam Koṇḍaññanāmakko antevāsiko attham karissāmīti loṇam pakkhipitvā vāruṇim hāpesi parihāpesi vināsesi evam sabbo pi anattakusalo attham hāpetīti

Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya dhammam desesi.

Satthāpi "na esa gahapati idān"; eva vāruṇidūsako, pubbe pi vāruṇidūsako yevā" 'ti vatvā aṇusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā vāruṇidūsako idāni pi vāruṇidūsako ahosi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti. Vāruṇijātakam.

#### 8. Vedabbhajātaka.

Anupāyena yo atthan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto dubbacam bhikkhum ārabba kathesi. Tam hi bhikkhum Satthā "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān"; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yeva,

[page 253]

#### 8. Vedabbhajātaka. (48). 253

ten'; eva {ca kāraṇena} paṇḍitānam vacanam akatvā tiṇhena asinā dvidhā katvā chinno hutvā magge nipatittha, tañ ca ekakam nissāya purisasahassam jīvitakkhayam pattan" ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente ekasmim gāmake aññataro brāhmaṇo Vedabbham nāma mantam jānāti. So kira manto aggho mahāraho. Nakkhattayoge laddhe tam mantam parivattetvā ākāse ulloki, tato ākāso sattaratanavassam vassati. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa brāhmaṇassa santike sippam uggaṇhāti. Ath'; ekadivasam brāhmaṇo Bodhisattam ādāya kenacid eva karaṇiyena attano gāmā nikkhamitvā Cetiyaṭṭham agamāsi. Antarāmagge ekasmim araṇṇāṭṭhāne pañcasatā pesanakacorā nāma panthaghatam karonti. Te Bodhisattañ ca Vedabbhabrāhmaṇaṇ ca gaṇhiṃsu. Kasmā pan'; ete pesanakacorā ti vuccanti. te kira dve jane gahetvā ekam dhanāharanattāya pesenti, tasmā pesanakacorā t'; eva vuccanti, te pi ca pitāputte gahetvā pitaram "tvaṃ amhākam dhanam āharitvā puttam gahetvā yāhīti" vadanti, eten'; upāyena mātudhītarō gahetvā mātaram vissajjenti, jeṭṭhakakaniṭṭhe gahetvā jeṭṭhakabhātikam vissajjenti, ācariyantevāsike gahetvā antevāsikaṃ vissajjenti. Te tasmim pi kāle Vedabbhabrāhmaṇam gahetvā Bodhisattam vissajjesum. Bodhisatto ācariyam vanditvā "aham ekāhadvīhaccayena āgamissāmi, tumhe mā bhāyittha, api ca kho pana mama vacanam karottha, aija dhanavassāpanakanakkhattayogo bhavissati, mā kho tumhe dukkham asahanto mantam parivattetvā dhanam vassāpayittha, sace vassāpessatha tumhe vināsam pāpuṇissatha ime ca pañcasatā corā" ti. Evam ācariyam ovaḍitvā dhanattāya agamāsi.

Corāpi suriye attham gate brāhmaṇam bandhitvā nipajjāpesum.

Tam khaṇam yeva pācīnalokadhātuto paripuṇṇam candamaṇḍalam uṭṭhahi. Brāhmaṇo nakkhattam olokento "dhanavassāpanakanakkhattayogo laddho,



---

[page 254]

254 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kim me dukkhena anubhūtena, mantam parivattetvā ratanavassam vassāpetvā corānam dhanam datvā yathāsukham gamissāmīti" cintetvā core āmantesi: "bho corā, tumhe mam kimatthāya gaṇhitthā" 'ti. "Dhanatthāya ayyā" 'ti. "Sace vo dhanena attho khippam mam bandhanā mocetvā sīsam nahāpetvā ahatavatthāni acchādetvā gandhehi vilimpāpetvā pupphāni piḷandhāpetvā ṭhapethā" 'ti. Corā tassa katham sutvā tathā akamsu. Brāhmaṇo nakkhattayogaṃ ṇatva mantam parivattetvā ākāsam ullokesi. Tāvad eva ākāsa ratanāni patimsu. Corā tam dhanam samkaddhitvā uttarāsaṅgesu bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā pāyimsu. Brāhmaṇo pi tesam pacchato va agamāsi. Atha te core aññe pañcasatā corā gaṇhiṃsu.

"Kimattham amhe gaṇhathā" 'ti ca vuttā "dhanatthāya" 'ti āham su. "Yadi vo dhanena attho etam brāhmaṇam gaṇhatha, eso ākāsam ulloketvā dhanam vassāpesi, amhākam p'; etam eten'; eva dinnam" ti. Corā core vissajjetvā "amhākam pi dhanam dehīti" brāhmaṇam gaṇhiṃsu. Brāhmaṇo "aham tumhākam dhanam dadeyyam, dhanavassāpananakkhattayogo pana ito samvaccharamatthake bhavissati, yadi vo dhanena attho adhvāsetha, tadā dhanavassam vassāpessāmīti" āha. Corā kujjhivā "ambho duṭṭhabrāhmaṇa, aññesam idān'; eva dhanam vassāpetvā amhe aññam samvaccharam adhvāsāpesīti" tiṇhena asinā brāhmaṇam dvidhā chinditvā magge chaḍḍetvā vegena anubandhitvā tehi corehi saddhiṃ yujjhivā te sabbe pi māretvā dhanam ādāya puna dve koṭṭhāsā hutvā aññamaññam yujjhivā aḍḍhatiyāni purisasatāni ghātetvā etena upāyena yāva dve janā avasiṭṭhā ahesum tāva aññamaññam ghātayimsu. Evaṃ tam purisasahassam vināsam pattam. Te pana dve janā upāyena tam dhanam āharitvā ekasmiṃ gāmasamīpe gahanaṭṭhāne dhanam paṭicchādetvā eko khaggaṃ gahetvā rakkhanto nisīdi eko taṇḍule gahetvā bhattam pacāpetum gāmaṃ pāvīsi.

[page 255]

8. Vedabbhajātaka (48). 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Lobho ca nām"; esa vināsamūlam evā" 'ti dhanasantike nisīno cintesi: "tasmiṃ āgate imaṃ dhanam dve koṭṭhāsā bhavissanti, yan nūnāham tam āgatamattam eva khaggena paharivā ghātesam" ti so khaggaṃ sannahitvā tassa āgamaṃ olokeno nisīdi. Itaro pi cintesi: "tam dhanam dve koṭṭhāsā bhavissanti, yan nūnāham bhatte viṣam pakkhipitvā tam purisaṃ bhojetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā ekako va dhanam gaṇheyyam" ti so niṭṭhite bhatte sayam bhuñjitvā sesake viṣam pakkhipitvā tam ādāya tattha agamāsi. Tam bhattam otāretvā ṭhitamattam eva itaro khaggena dvidhā chetvā tam paṭicchanne ṭhāne chaḍḍetvā tañ ca bhattam bhuñjitvā sayam pi tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Evaṃ tam dhanam nissāya sabbe pi vināsam pāpuṇimsu. Bodhisatto pi kho ekāhadvīhaccayena dhanam ādāya āgato. Tasmiṃ ṭhāne ācariyaṃ adisvā vipakīṇam pana dhanam disvā "ācariyena mama vacanam akatvā dhanam vassāpitaṃ bhavissati, sabbehi vināsam pattehi bhavitabban" ti mahāmaggena pāyāsi. Gacchanto ācariyaṃ mahāmagge dvidhā chinnaṃ disvā "mama vacanam akatvā mato" ti dārūni uddharitvā citakaṃ katvā ācariyaṃ jhāpetvā vanapupphehi pūjetvā parato gacchanto jīvitakkhayaṃ patte pañcasate parato aḍḍhatiyasate ti anukkamena avasāne dve jane jīvitakkhayaṃ patte disvā cintesi: "imaṃ dvīhi ūnam purisasahassam vināsam pattam, aññehi dvīhi corehi bhavitabbam, te pi santhambhitum na sakkhissanti, kahan nu kho te gatā" ti gacchanto tesam dhanam ādāya gahanaṭṭhānapaviṭṭhamaggaṃ disvā gacchanto bhaṇḍikabaddhassa dhanassa rāsīṃ disvā ekaṃ bhattapātim avattharivā matam addasa. Tato "idan nāma tehi kataṃ bhavissatīti" sabbam ṇatvā "kahan nu kho so puriso" ti vicinanto tam pi paṭicchanne ṭhāne apaviddham disvā "amhākam ācariyo mama vacanam akatvā attano dubbacabhāvena attanāpi vināsam patto,

[page 256]

---

---

256 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṅga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aparam pi tena purisasahassaṃ vināsitam, anupāyena vata akāraṇena attano vaḍḍhiṃ patthayamānā amhākaṃ ācariyo viya mahānāsaṃ eva pāpuṇissantīti" cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,5.8(=48).1: Anupāyena yo attham icchati so vihaññati,

Cetā haniṃsu Vedabbham, sabbe te vyasanam ajjhagū ti. || Ja\_I:47 ||

Tattha so vihaññatīti so anupāyena attano attham vaḍḍhiṃ sukham icchāmiti akāle vāyāmaṃ karonto puggalo vihaññati kilamati mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇāti, Cetā ti Cetiyaṃ parikkhāyāsi corā, haniṃsu Vedabbham ti Vedabbhamantavasena Vedabbho ti laddhanāmaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ haniṃsu, sabbe te vyasanam ajjhagū ti te pi ca anavasesā aññaṃ ghātayamānā vyasanaṃ adhigacchiṃsu paṭilabhiṃsū 'ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto "yathā amhākaṃ ācariyo anupāyena atthāne parikkamaṃ karonto dhanam vassāpetvā attanā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto aññaṃ ca vināsaṃ paccayo jāto evam eva yo añño pi anupāyena attano attham icchitvā vāyāmaṃ karissati sabbaso attanā ca vināsaṃ paccayo bhavissatīti" vanaṃ unnādetvā devatāsu sādhuḥkāraṃ dadamānāsu imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā taṃ dhanam upāyena attano geham āharitvā dānādāni puññāni karonto yāvatāyukaṃ tathā jīvitapariyosāne saggapathaṃ pūrayamāno agamāsi.

Satthāpi "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān"; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco ca, dubbacattā pana mahāvināsaṃ patto" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Vedabbhabrāhmaṇo dubbacabhikkhu aho, antevāsiko pana aham evā" 'ti. Vedabbhajā. takam.

[page 257]

9. Nakkhattajātaka. (49). 257

9. Nakkhattajātaka.

Nakkhattam patimānenta ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram ājivikaṃ ārabha katesi. Sāvattiyam kir'; ekaṃ kuladhītaṃ janapade eko kulaputto attano puttassa vāretvā "asukadivase nāma gaṇhissāmīti" divasaṃ tthapetvā tasmim divase sampatte attano kulūpakaṃ ājivikaṃ pucchi: "bhante, ajja mayam ekaṃ maṅgalaṃ karissāma, sobhanaṃ nu kho nakkhattan" ti. So "ayam maṃ paṭhamam apucchitvā divasaṃ tthapetvā idāni paṭipucchati, hotu sikkhāpessāmi na" ti kujjhitvā "ajja asobhanaṃ nakkhattam, mā ajja maṅgalaṃ karittha, sace karissatha mahāvināso bhavissatīti" āha. Tasmim kule manussā tassa saddahitvā taṃ divasaṃ na gacchiṃsu. Nagaravāsino sabbam maṅgalakiriyaṃ katvā tesam anāgamaṃ disvā "tehi ajja divaso tthapito no ca kho āgatā, amhākam pi bahuṃ vayasam gataṃ, kiṃ no tehi, amhākaṃ dhītaṃ aññassa dassāmā" 'ti yathākatena; eva maṅgalena dhītaṃ aññassa adamsu.

Itare punadivase āgantvā "detha no dārikaṃ" ti āhamsu. Atha ne Sāvattivāsino "janapadavāsino nāma tumhe gahapatikā pāpamanussā, divasaṃ tthapetvā avaññāya nāgatā, āgatamaggen"; eva paṭigacchatha, amhehi aññesaṃ dārikā dinnā" ti paribhāsiṃsu. Te tehi saddhim kalahaṃ katvā yathāgatamaggen"; eva gatā. Tena pi ājivikena tesam manussānaṃ maṅgalantarāyakatabhāvo bhikkhūnaṃ antare pākaṭo jāto. Te bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā "āvuso ājivikena kulassa maṅgalantarāyo kato" ti kathayamānā nisidiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi. Te "imāya nāmā" 'ti kathayiṃsu, "Na bhikkhave idān"; eva ājiviko tassa kulassa maṅgalantarāyaṃ karoti, pubbe pi esa tesam kujjhitvā maṅgalantarāyaṃ akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente nagaravāsino janapadavāsīnaṃ dhītaṃ vāretvā divasaṃ ṭhapetvā attano kulūpakaṃ ājīvikaṃ pucchiṃsu: "bhante, aṃja amhākaṃ ekā maṃgalakiriya, sobhanaṃ nu kho nakkhattaṃ" ti. So "ime attano ruciyā divasaṃ ṭhapetvā idāni maṃ pucchanti" kujjhitvā "aṃja nesamaṃ maṃgalantarāyaṃ karissāmi" cintetvā "aṃja asobhanaṃ nakkhattaṃ,

[page 258]

258 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace karoṭṭha mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇissathā" 'ti āha. Te tassa saddahitvā nāgamiṃsu. Janapadavāsino tesamaṃ anāgamaṃ ñatvā "te aṃja divasaṃ ṭhapetvāpi na āgatā, kiṃ no tehi" aññesaṃ dhītaṃ adamaṃsu. Nagaravāsino punadivase āgantvā dārikaṃ yāciṃsu. Janapadavāsino "tumhe nagaravāsino nāma chinnahirikā gahapatikā, divasaṃ ṭhapetvā dārikaṃ na gaṇhittha, mayaṃ tumhākaṃ anāgamanabhāvena aññesaṃ adamaṃ" 'ti. "Mayaṃ ājīvikaṃ paṭipucchitvā 'nakkhattaṃ na sobhanaṃ'; ti nāgatā, detha no dārikaṃ" ti.

"Amhehi tumhākaṃ anāgamanabhāvena aññesaṃ dinnā, idāni dinnadārikaṃ kathaṃ puna ānessāma" 'ti. Evaṃ tesu aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karontesu eko nagaravāsipaṇḍitapuriso ekena kammena janapadaṃ gato. Tesamaṃ nagaravāsīnaṃ "mayaṃ ājīvikaṃ pucchitvā nakkhattassa asobhanaṃbhāvena nāgatā" ti kathentānaṃ sutvā "nakkhattena ko attho, nanu dārikāya laddhabhāvo va nakkhattaṃ" ti vatvā imaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,5.9(=49).1: Nakkhattaṃ patimānentaṃ attho bālaṃ upaccagā,  
attho atthassa nakkhattaṃ, kiṃ karissanti tārakā ti. || Ja\_I:48 ||

Tattha patimānentaṃ ti olokaṃ, idāni nakkhattaṃ bhavissati idāni bhavissati āgamayamaṃ, attho bālaṃ upaccagā ti etaṃ nagaravāsīkaṃ bāladārikapaṭilābhasamaṃkhāto attho atikkanto, attho atthassa nakkhattaṃ ti yaṃ atthaṃ pariyesanto carati so paṭiladdho attho ca atthassa nakkhattaṃ nāma, kiṃ karissanti tārakā ti itare pana ākāse tārakā kiṃ karissanti, kataratthaṃ sādheṃti attho.

Nagaravāsino kalahaṃ katvā dārikaṃ alabhivā va āgamaṃsu.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave esa ājīviko idāni"; ev'; assa kulassa maṃgalantarāyaṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammaṃdesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā ājīviko etaraha ājīviko va ahosi,

[page 259]

10. Dummedhajātaka.(50). 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāni pi kulāni idāni kulāni"; eva, gāthamaṃ vatvā ṭhito paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti. Nakkhattajātakaṃ.

10. Dummedhajātaka.

Dummedhānaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanta lokatthacariyaṃ ārabha katesi. Sā Dvādasanipāte Mahākaṇhajātaka āvibhavissati.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kāraṇe Bodhisatto tassa rañño aggamaṃsiyā kucchimā paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātu kucchito nikkhattassa nāmagahaṇadivase Brahmadaṭṭakumāro ti nāma akamaṃsu. So soḷasavassapadesiko hutvā Takkaṣilāyaṃ sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāraṃ gantvā atthārasanaṃ vijjāṭṭhānaṃ nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; assa pitā oparajjaṃ adāsi. Tasmā samaye Bārāṇasiyāsino devatāmaṃgalikā honti, devatā namassanti, bahuajeḷakakukkuṭasūkarādayo vadhitvā nānappakārehi pupphagandhehi c'; eva maṃsalohitehi ca balikammaṃ karonti. Bodhisatto cintesi: "idāni satthā

---

---

devatāmaṅgalikā bahum pāṇavadham karonti, mahājano yebhuyyena adhammasmiṃ yeva nivittḥo, aham pitu accayena rajjam labhitvā ekam pi akilametvā upāyen'; eva pāṇavadham kātuṃ na dassāmīti" so ekadivasam ratham abhiruyha nagarā nikkhanto addasa ekasmiṃ mahante vaṭarukkhe mahājanaṃ sannipatitam tasmim rukkhe nibbattadevatāya santike puttadhīyusadhanādisu yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ patthentaṃ. So rathā oruyha taṃ rukkham upasamkamitvā gandhapupphehi pūjetvā udakena abhisekam katvā rukkham padakkhiṇam katvā devatāmaṅgaliko hutvā devataṃ namassitvā ratham abhiruyha nagaram eva pāvisi. Tato paṭṭhāya iminā va niyāmena antarantare tattha gantvā devatāmaṅgaliko viya pūjam karoti.

[page 260]

260 I. Ekanipāta. 5. Atthakāmaṅgala.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So aparena samayena pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya catasso agatiyo vajjetvā dasa rājadhamme akopento dhammena rajjam kārento cintesi: "mayham mano matthakam patto, rajje patiṭṭhito 'smi, yaṃ panāham pubbe ekam attham cintayim idāni tam matthakam pāpessāmīti" amacce ca brāhmaṇagahapatiādayo ca sannipātāpetvā āmantesi: "jānātha bho mayā kena kāraṇena rajjam pattan" ti. "Na jānāma devā" 'ti. "Api vo 'ham asukam nāma vaṭarukkham gandhādīhi pūjetvā añjalim paggahetvā namassamāno ditṭhapubbo" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Tadā aham patthanaṃ akāsim: 'sace rajjam pāpuṇissāmi balikammaṃ te karissāmīti', tassā me devatāya ānubhāvena idaṃ rajjam laddham, idāni 'ssā balikammaṃ karissāmi, tumhe papañcam akatvā khippam devatāya balikammaṃ sajjetthā" 'ti. "Kiṃ kiṃ gaṇhāma devatā" ti. "Bho aham devatāya āyācamāno 'ye va mayham rajje pāṇātipātādīhi pañca dussīlakammāni dasa akusalakammapathe samādāya vattissanti te ghātetvā antavaddhimaṃsalohitādīhi balikammaṃ karissāmīti'; āyācim, tumhe evam bherim carāpetha 'amhākam rājā uparājakāle yeva evam āyāci: sac'; āham rajjam pāpuṇissāmi ye me rajje dussīlā bhavissanti te sabbe ghātetvā balikammaṃ karissāmīti so idāni pañcavidham dasavidham dussīlakammaṃ samādāya vattamānānaṃ dussīlānaṃ sahasam ghātetvā tesam hadayamaṃsādīni gāhāpetvā devatāya balikammaṃ kāretukāmo, evaṃ ca nagaravāsino jānantū'; 'ti, evaṃ ca pana vatvā ye dāni ito paṭṭhāya dussīlakamme vattissanti tesam sahasam ghātetvā yaññaṃ yajitvā āyācanato muccissāmīti". Etam attham pakāsento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,5.10(=50).1: Dummedhānaṃ sahasena yañño me upayācīto,  
idāni kho 'ham yajissāmi, bahū adhammiko jano ti. || Ja\_I:49 ||

[page 261]

10. Dummedhajātaka.(50). 261

Tattha dummedhānaṃ sahasenā 'ti idaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati idaṃ na vaṭṭatīti ajānanabhāvena dasasu vā pana akusalakammapatthesu samādāya vattanabhāvena duṭṭhā medhā etesan ti dummedhā, tesam dummedhānaṃ nippaṇṇānaṃ bālapuggalānaṃ gaṇitvā gahitena sahasena, yañño me upayācīto ti mayā devataṃ upasamkamitvā evam yajissāmīti yañño yācīto, idāni kho 'ham yajissāmīti so aham idāni āyācanena rajjassa paṭiladdhattā idāni yajissāmi, kiṃkāraṇā: idāni hi bahū adhammiko jano, tasmā idāni'; eva naṃ gahetvā balikammaṃ karissāmīti.

Amaccā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā "sādhu devā" 'ti dvādasayojanike Bārānasinagare bheriṃ carāpesuṃ. Bheriyā ānaṃ sutvā ekam pi dussīlakammaṃ samādāya ṭhito eko puriso pi nāhosi. Iti yāva Bodhisatto rajjam kāresi tāva ekapuggalo pi pañcadasasu vā dussīlakammesu ekam pi kammaṃ karonto na paññāyittha. Evam Bodhisatto ekapuggalam pi akilamento sakalapaṭṭhāvāsino sīlam rakkhāpetvā sayam pi dānādīni puññāni karitvā jīvitapariyosāne attano parisam ādāya devanagaraṃ pūrento agamāsi.

---

---

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān"; eva lokassa atthaṃ carati, pubbe pi cari yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahesuṃ, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Dummedhajātakaṃ. Atthakāmaṃ pañcama. Paṭhamo paṇṇāso.

## 6. ĀSIMSAVAGGA.

### 1. Mahāsīlavajātaka.

Āsiṃsetheva puriso ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ossaṭṭhaviriyo" ti pucchi "āma bhante" ti ca vutte "kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane viriyaṃ ossaji,

[page 262]

262 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Asimsavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pubbe paṇḍitā rajjaṃ parihāyitvāpi attano viriye ṭhatvā va nattham pi yasaṃ uppādayimsū" 'ti vatvā atitaṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto rañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatto. Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Sīlavakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So.

soḷasavassapadesiko va sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā aparabhāge pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhito Mahāsīlavarājā nāma ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā. So nagarassa catusu dvāresu catasso majjhe ekaṃ nivesanadvāre ekaṃ ti cha dānasālā kāretvā kapaṇaddhikānaṃ dānaṃ deti sīlam rakkhati uposathakammaṃ karoti khantimettānuddayasampanno, aṃke nisinnaṃ puttaṃ paritosayamāno viya sabbasatte paritosayamāno dhammena rajjaṃ kāreti. Tass'; eko amacco antopure padubbhitvā aparabhāge pākaṭo jāto. Amaccā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā parigaṇhanto attanā paccakkhato ṇatvā taṃ amaccaṃ pakkosāpetvā "andhabāla, ayuttan te kataṃ, na tvaṃ mama vijite vasituṃ arahasi, attano dhanāñ ca puttadārañ ca gahetvā aññattha yāhīti" raṭṭhā pabbājesi. So Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ atikkamma Kosalarājānaṃ upaṭṭhahanto anukkamena rañño abbhantare vissāsiko jāto. So ekadivasaṃ Kosalarājānaṃ āha: "deva, Bārāṇasirajjaṃ nimmakkhikamadhupaṭalasadisaṃ, rājā atimuduko, appen'; eva balavāhanena sakkā Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gaṇhitun" ti. Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "Bārāṇasirajjaṃ nāma mahā, ayañ ca 'appen'; eva balavāhanena sakkā gaṇhitun"; ti āha, kin nu kho payuttakacoro siyā" ti cintetvā "payuttako si, maññe" ti āha.

"Nāham deva payuttako, saccam eva vadāmi, sace me na saddahatha manusse pesetvā paccantagāmaṃ {hanāpetha} te manusse gahetvā attano santikaṃ nīte dhanam datvā vissajjessatīti. Rājā "ayaṃ ativiya sūro hutvā katheti, vīmaṃsissāmi tāvā"

[page 263]

1 Mahāsīlavajātaka. (51). 263

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti attano purise pesetvā paccantagāmaṃ hanāpesi. Te core gahetvā Bārāṇasirañño dassesuṃ. Rājā te disvā "tātā kasmā gāmaṃ hanathā" 'ti pucchi. "Jīvitum asakkontā devā" 'ti. "Atha kasmā mama santikaṃ na āgamittha, ito dāni paṭṭhāya evarūpaṃ mā karitthā" 'ti tesam dhanam datvā vissajjesi. Te gantvā Kosalarañño taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. So ettakenāpi gantum avisahanto puna majjhe janapadaṃ hanāpesi. Te pi core rājā tath'; eva dhanam datvā vissajjesi. So ettakenāpi agantvā puna pesetvā antaravīthiyaṃ vilumpāpesi.

Rājā tesam pi corānaṃ dhanam datvā vissajjesi yeva. Tadā Kosalarājā "ativiya dhammiko rājā" ti ṇatvā "Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gahessāmīti" balavāhanaṃ ādāya niyyāsi. Tadā pana Bārāṇasirañño mattavāraṇe abhimukhaṃ

---

---

āgacchante anivattanadhammā asaniyāpi sīse patantiyā asantanasabhāvā Sīlavamahārājassa ruciyā sati sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gaḥetuṃ samatthā saḥassamattā abhejavarasūramahāyodhā honti. Te "Kosalarājā āgacchatīti" sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "deva, Kosalarājā kira 'Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gaṇhissāmīti'; āgacchati, gacchāma, naṃ amhākaṃ rajjasīmaṃ anokkantamattam eva pothetvā gaṇhāmā" 'ti vadiṃsu. "Tātā, maṃ nissāya aññesaṃ kilamanakiccaṃ n'; atthi, rajjatthikā rajjaṃ gaṇhantu, mā gamitthā" 'ti nivāresi.

Kosalarājā sīmaṃ atikkamtivā janapadamajjhaṃ pāvisi. Amaccā puna pi rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā tath'; eva vadiṃsu. Rājā purimanayen'; eva nivāresi. Kosalarājā bahinagare tathvā "rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti Sīlavamahārājassa sāsanaṃ pesesi.

Rājā taṃ sutvā "n'; atthi mayā saddhiṃ yuddhaṃ, rajjaṃ gaṇhatū" 'ti paṭisāsanaṃ pesesi. Puna pi amaccā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "deva, na mayaṃ Kosalarañño nagaraṃ pavisitum dema, bahinagare yeva naṃ pothetvā gaṇhāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

Rājā purimanayen'; eva nivāretvā nagaradvārāni avāpurāpetvā saddhiṃ amaccasahassena mahātale pallamaṃkamajjhe nisīdi.

[page 264]

264 l. Ekanipāta. 6 Āsiṃsavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kosalarājā mahantena balavāhanena Bārāṇasiṃ pāvisi. So ekam pi paṭisattum apassanto rañño nivesanadvāraṃ gantvā amaccagaṇaparivuto apārutadvāre nivesane alaṃkatapaṭiyattam mahātalaṃ āruya nisinnaṃ niraparādhaṃ Sīlavamahārājānaṃ saddhiṃ amaccasahassena gaṇhāpetvā "gacchatha, imaṃ rājānaṃ saddhiṃ amacchehi pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā āmakasusānaṃ netvā galappamāṇe āvāte khaṇitvā yathā eko pi hatthaṃ ukkhipitum na sakkoti evaṃ paṃsum pakkhipitvā nikhaṇatha, rattiṃ sigālā āgantvā etesaṃ kātabbayuttakaṃ karissantīti" āha. Manussā corarañño āṇaṃ sutvā rājānaṃ saddhiṃ amacchehi pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā nikkhāmesum. Tasmim pi kāle Sīlavamahārājā corarañño āghātamattam pi nākāsi. Tesu pi amaccesu evaṃ bandhitvā nīyamānesu eko pi rañño vacanaṃ bhinditum samattho nāma nāhosi, evaṃ suvinīta kir'; assa parisā. Atha te rājapurisā sāmaccam Sīlavarājānaṃ āmakasusānaṃ netvā galappamāṇe āvāte khaṇitvā Sīlavamahārājānaṃ majjhe ubhosu passesu sesā amacce ti sabbe pi āvātesu otāretvā paṃsum ākiritvā ghaṇaṃ ākoṭetvā agamaṃsu. Sīlavarājā amacce āmantetvā corarañño upari kopaṃ akatvā "mettam eva bhāvettha tātā" ti ovadi.

Atha aḍḍharattasamaye "manussamaṃsaṃ khādissāmā" 'ti sigālā āgamiṃsu. Te disvā rājā ca amaccā ca ekappahāren'; eva saddam akaṃsu. Sigālā bhītā palāyiṃsu. Te nivattitvā oloketā pacchato kassaci anāgamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā puna paccāgamiṃsu. Itare pi tath'; eva saddam akaṃsu. Evaṃ yāva tatiyaṃ palāyitvā puna oloketā tesu ekassāpi anāgamanabhāvaṃ ñatvā "vajjhappattā ete bhavissantīti" sūrā hutvā nivattitvā puna tesu saddam karontesu pi na palāyiṃsu. Jeṭṭhakasigālo rājānaṃ upagañchi, sesā sesānaṃ santikaṃ agamaṃsu.

[page 265]

1. Mahāsīlavajāta. (51) 265

Upāyakusalo rājā tassa attano santikaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā ḍasitum okāsaṃ dento viya gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā taṃ gīvāya ḍasamānaṃ hanukaṭṭhikena ākaḍḍhitvā yante pakkhipitvā viya gāḷhakaṃ gaṇhi. Nāgabalena rañño hanukaṭṭhikena ākaḍḍhitvā gīvāya daḷhagahitasigālo attānaṃ mocetum asakkonto maraṇabhayatajjito mahāviraṃsa viravi. Avasesasigālā tassa taṃ aṭṭassaraṃ sutvā "ekena purisen'; esa gaḥito bhavissantīti" amacce upasaṃkamtum asakkontā maraṇabhayatajjitā sabbe palāyiṃsu. Rañño hanukaṭṭhikena daḷhaṃ katvā gaḥitasigālo aparāparaṃ saṃsarante paṃsu sithilā ahoṣi. So pi sigālo maraṇabhayabhīto catuhi pādehi rañño uparimabhāge paṃsum apabbūhi. Rājā paṃsuno sithilabhāvaṃ ñatvā sigālaṃ vissajetvā nāgabalo

---

---

thāmasampanno aparāparam saṃcaranto ubho hatthe ukkhipitvā āvātamukhavaṭṭiyaṃ olubbha vātacchinnavalāhako viya nikkhamitvā ṭhito amacce assāsetvā paṃsum viyūhitvā sabbe uddharitvā amaccaparivuto āmakasusāne aṭṭhāsi.

Tasmiṃ samaye manussā ekaṃ matamanussaṃ āmakasusāne chaḍḍentā dvinnaṃ yakkhānaṃ sīmantarikāya chaḍḍesum.

Yakkhā taṃ matamanussaṃ bhājetuṃ asakkontā "mayaṃ imaṃ bhājetuṃ na sakkoma, ayaṃ Sīlavarājā dhammiko, esa no bhājetvā dassati, etassa santikaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti taṃ matamanussaṃ pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhantā rañño santikaṃ gantvā "deva amhākaṃ imaṃ bhājetvā dehīti" āhaṃsu. "Bho yakkhā, ahaṃ imaṃ tumhākaṃ bhājetvā dadeyyaṃ, aparisuddho paṇ"; amhi, nahāyissāmi tāvā" ti. Yakkhā corarañño ṭhapitavāsitaudakaṃ attano ānubhāvena āharitvā rañño nahānatthāya adamsu, nahātvā ṭhitassa saṃharitvā ṭhapite corarañño sātāke āharitvā adamsu, te nivāsetvā ṭhitassa {catujātigandhasamuggaṃ} {āharitvā} adamsu, gandhe vilimpitvā ṭhitassa {suvanṇasamugge} maṇitālavaṇṭesu ṭhapitāni nānāpupphāni āharitvā adamsu, pupphāni pilandhitvā ṭhitakāle "aññaṃ kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. Rājā attano chātakākāraṃ classesi.

[page 266]

266 l. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te gantvā corarañño sampāditaṃ nānaggarasabhojanaṃ āharitvā adamsu. Rājā nahātānulitto maṇḍitapasādhito nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñji. Yakkhā corarañño ṭhapitavāsitaṇṇiyaṃ suvaṇṇabhikāren'; eva suvaṇṇasarakena pi saddhiṃ āharimṃsu. Ath'; assa pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā hatthe dhovitaḍḍakāle corarañño sampāditaṃ pañcasugandhikaparivāraṃ tambūlaṃ āharitvā adamsu, taṃ khāditvā ṭhitakāle "aññaṃ kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchiṃsu, "gantvā corarañño ussisake nikkhittaṃ maṃgalakhaggaṃ āharathā" 'ti taṃ pi gantvā āharimṃsu. Rājā khaggaṃ gahetvā taṃ matamanussaṃ ujukaṃ ṭhapāpetvā matthakamajjhe asinā paharitvā dve koṭṭhāse katvā dvinnaṃ yakkhānaṃ samavibhattam eva vibhajitvā adāsi, datvā ca pana khaggaṃ dhovitvā sannahitvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha te yakkhā manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā suhitā hutvā tuṭṭhacittā "aññaṃ te mahārāja kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. "Tena hi tumhe attano ānubhāvena maṃ corarañño sirigabbhe otāretha, ime ca amacce attano attano gehe patiṭṭhāpethā" 'ti. Te "sādhu devā" 'ti sampatiḍḍhitvā tathā akaṃsu. Tasmiṃ samaye corarājā alaṃkatasirigabbhe sirisayanapiṭṭhe nipanno niddāyati. Rājā tassa pamattassa niddāyantassa khaggatalena udaraṃ pahari. So bhīto pabujjitvā dīpālokena Sīlavamahārājānaṃ sañjānitvā sayanā vuṭṭhāya dhitiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā ṭhito rājānaṃ āha: "mahārāja evarūpāya rattiyā gahitārakkhe pihitadvāre bhavane ārakkhamanussehi nirokāse ṭhāne khaggaṃ sannayhitvā alaṃkatapaṭiyatto kathaṃ nāma tvaṃ imaṃ sayanapiṭṭhaṃ āgato" ti. Rājā attano āgamanākāraṃ sabbaṃ vitthārato kathesi. Taṃ sutvā corarājā saṃviggamānaso "mahārāja, ahaṃ manussabhūto pi samāno tumhākaṃ guṇaṃ na jānāmi, pasesaṃ lohitamaṃsakhāḍakehi pana kakkhālehi pharusehi yakkhehi tava guṇā nātā, na dān'; āhaṃ narinda evarūpe sīlasampanne taya dubbhissāmīti"

[page 267]

1. Mahāsīlavajāta. (51). 267

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khaggaṃ ādāya sapathaṃ katvā rājānaṃ khamāpetvā mahāsāyane nipajjāpetvā attanā khuddakamaṇḍikaṃ nipajjitvā pabhātāya rattiyā utṭhite suriye bheriṇ carāpetvā sabbaseṇiyo ca amaccabrāhmaṇagahapatike ca sannipātāpetvā tesāṃ purato ākāse puṇṇacandaṃ ukkhipanto viya Sīlavarāñño guṇe kathetvā parisamajjhe yeva puna rājānaṃ khamāpetvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā "ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ uppanno corūpaddavo mayhaṃ bhāro, mayā gahitārakkhā tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ karoṭhā" ti vatvā pesuññakārakassa āṇaṃ katvā attano balavāhanaṃ ādāya sakaraṭṭhaṃ eva gato.

---

---

Sīlavamahārājāpi kho alamkatapaṭiyatto setacchattassa heṭṭhā sarabhapādake kañcanapallamaṅke nisinno attano sampattiṃ oloketvā "ayañ ca evarūpā sampatti amaccasahassassa ca jīvitapaṭilābho, mayi viriyaṃ akaronte na kiñci abhaviṣṣa, viriyabalena panāhaṃ natṭhañ ca imaṃ yasaṃ paṭilabhiṃ, amaccasahassassa ca jīvitadānaṃ adāsiṃ, āsācchedaṃ vata akatvā viriyam eva kattabbaṃ, kataviriyassa hi phalaṃ nāma evaṃ samijjhatīti" cintetvā udānavasena imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,6.1(=51).1: Āsiṃseth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo 'haṃ attānaṃ, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahū ti. || Ja\_I:50 ||

Tattha āsiṃsethevā 'ti evāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhanto imamahā dukkhā muccissāmīti attano viriyabale āsaṃ karoth'; eva, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito ti upāyakusalo yuttaṭṭhāne viriyaṃ karonto ahaṃ imassa viriyassa phalaṃ na labhissāmīti na ukkaṇṭheyya, āsācchedakammaṃ na kareyyāsīti attho, passāmi vo haṃ attānaṃ ti, ettha vo ti nipātamaṃ, ahaṃ ajja attānaṃ passāmi, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahū 'ti ahaṃ hi āvāṭe nikhāto tamhā dukkhā muccitvā puna attano rajjasampattiṃ icchiṃ, so ahaṃ imaṃ sampattiṃ pattaṃ attānaṃ passāmi, yath'; evāhaṃ pubbe icchiṃ tath'; eva me attā jāto ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto "aho vata bho sīlasaṃpannānaṃ viriyaphalaṃ nāma samijjhatīti" imāya gāthāya udānaṃ udānetvā yāvajīvaṃ puññāni karitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

[page 268]

268 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Satthā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā duṭṭhāmacco Devadatto ahoṣi, amaccasahassā Buddhaparisa, Sīlavamahārājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahāsīlavajātaṃ.

## 2. Cūḷajanakajātaṃ.

Vāyametheva puriso ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ eva ārabba kathesi. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ Mahājanakajātake āvibhavissati. Rājā pana setacchattassa heṭṭhā nisinno imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,6.2(=52).1: Vāyameth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo 'haṃ attānaṃ udakā thalam ubbhataṃ ti. || Ja\_I:51 ||

Tattha vāyamethevā 'ti vāyāmaṃ karoth'; eva, udakā thalam ubbhataṃ ti udakato thalam uttiṇṇaṃ, thale patiṭṭhitam attānaṃ passāmīti.

Idhāpi ossaṭṭhaviriyo bhikkhu arahattaṃ patto, Janakarājā Sammāsambuddho va ahoṣīti. Cūḷajanakajātaṃ.

## 3. Puṇṇapātijātaṃ.

Thaveva puṇṇapātiyo ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto visavāruṇiṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Sāvattiyam surādhuttā sannipatitvā mantayimsu: "surāmūlaṃ no khīṇaṃ, kahaṃ nu kho labhissāmā" 'ti. Ath'; eko kakkhalādhutto āha: "mā cintayittha, atth'; eko upāyo" ti. "Katarūpāyo nāmā" 'ti. "Anāthapiṇḍiko aṅgulimuddikā piḷandhitvā {maṭṭasāṭakanivattho} rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, mayam surāpātiyaṃ visaññikaraṇabhesajjaṃ pakkhipitvā āpānaṃ sajjetvā nisīditvā Anāthapiṇḍikassa āgamanakāle 'ito ehi mahāseṭṭhīti'; pakkosivā taṃ suraṃ pāyetvā visaññibhūtaṃ aṅgulimuddikā ca sāṭake ca gahetvā surāmūlaṃ karissāmā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṅchitvā tathā katvā seṭṭhissa āgamanakāle paṭimaggam gantvā "sāmi, ito tāva āgacchatha,



---

[page 269]

3. Puṇṇapātijātaka. (53). 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam amhākaṃ santike atimanāpā surā, thokaṃ pivitvā gacchathā" 'ti vadiṃsu. "Sotāpanno ariyasāvako kiṃ suraṃ pivissati, anattiko samāno pi pana ime dhutte pariṅghissāmīti" tesam āpānabhūmiṃ gantvā tesam kiriyaṃ oloketvā "ayam surā imehi iminā nāma kāraṇena yojitā" ti nātvā "ito dāni paṭṭhāya ime ito palāpessāmīti" cintetvā āha: "are duṭṭhadhuttā tumhe 'surāpātiyaṃ bhesajjaṃ pakkhipitvā āgatāgate pāyetvā visaññikatvā vilumpissāmā'; 'ti āpānamaṇḍalaṃ sajjetvā nisinnā kevalaṃ imaṃ suraṃ vaṇṇetha, eko pi vo ukkhipitvā pivituṃ na ussahati, sace ayam ayojitakā assa tumhe va piveyyāthā" 'ti dhutte tājjetvā tato palāpetvā attano geḥaṃ gantvā "dhuttehi katakāraṇaṃ Tathāgatassa āroccassāmīti" Jetavanaṃ gantvā ārocesi. Sathā "idāni tāva gahapati ne dhuttā taṃ vañcetukāmā jātā, pubbe pana paṇḍite pi vañcetukāmā ahesun" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārānasisetṭhi ahoṣi. Tadāp'; ete dhuttā eva eva sammantetvā suraṃ yojetvā Bārānasisetṭhissa āgamanakāle paṭimaggam gantvā eva eva kathayimṃsu. Setṭhi anattiko hutvā te pariṅghitukāmo gantvā tesam kiriyaṃ oloketvā "idan nāma"; ete kātukāmā, palāpessāmi te ito" ti cintetvā eva āha:

"bho dhuttā, surā pivitvā rājakulaṃ gantuṃ nāma na yuttaṃ, rājānaṃ disvā puna āgacchante jānissāmi, tumhe idh'; eva nisīdathā" 'ti rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paccāgañchi. Dhuttā "ito etha sāmīti". So tatha gantvā bhesajjasamyojitā pātiyo oloketvā eva āha: "bho dhuttā, tumhākaṃ kiriyaṃ mayhaṃ na rucati, tumhākaṃ surāpātiyo yathāpūritā va ṭhitā, tumhe kevalaṃ suraṃ vaṇṇetha na pana pivatha, sac'; āyaṃ manāpā assa tumhe pi piveyyātha, imāya pana visasamyojittāya bhavitabban" ti tesam manorathaṃ bhindanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,6.3(=53).1: Tath'; eva puṇṇapātiyo, aññāyaṃ vattate kathā,  
ākārakena jānāmi: na cāyaṃ bhaddikā surā ti. || Ja\_I:52 ||

[page 270]

270 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

Tatha tathevā 'ti yathā mayā gamanakāle diṭṭhā idāni pi imā surāpātiyo tath'; eva puṇṇā, aññāyaṃ vattate kathā ti yā ayam tumhākaṃ surāvaṇṇanakathā vattati sā aññ'; eva abhūtā atacchā, yadi hi esā surā manāpā assa tumhe piveyyātha, upaḍḍhapātiyo avasisseyyuṃ, tumhākaṃ pana ekenāpi surā na pītā, ākārakena jānāmīti tasmā iminā kāraṇena jānāmi, na cāyaṃ bhaddikā surā ti n'; eva ayam bhaddikā surā, visayojitāya etāya bhavitabban ti dhutte gahetvā yathā na puna evarūpaṃ karonti tathā te tājjetvā vissajjesi.

So yāvajjivaṃ dānādīni puññāni karitvā yathākamam gato.

Sathā imaṃ dhammasanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā dhuttā etarahi dhuttā, Bārānasisetṭhi pana ahan tena samayenā" 'ti. Puṇṇapātijātakaṃ.

4. Phalajātaka.

Nāyaṃ rukkho durāruho ti. Idaṃ Sathā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ phalakuṣalaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabba katesi. Eko kira Sāvattivāsikuṭumbiko Buddhapamukhasamghaṃ nimantetvā attano āraṃe nisīdāpetvā yāgukhajjakaṃ datvā uyyānapālaṃ āṇāpesi: "bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ uyyāne vicaritvā ayyānaṃ ambādīni nānāphalāni de hīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā bhikkhusamghaṃ ādāya uyyāne vicaranto rukkhaṃ oloketvā va "etaṃ phalaṃ āmaṃ, etaṃ na supakkaṃ, etaṃ supakkaṃ" ti jānāti, yaṃ so vadati taṃ tath'; eva hoti.

---

---

Bhikkhū gantvā Tathāgatassa ārocesum: "bhante, ayam uyyānapālo phalakusalo, bhūmiyaṃ t̥hito rukkhāṃ oloketvā 'etaṃ phalaṃ āmaṃ, etaṃ na supakkaṃ, etaṃ supakkaṃ'; ti jānāti, yaṃ so vadati taṃ tath'; eva hotīti". Satthā "na bhikkhave ayam eva uyyānapālo phalakusalo, pubbe pana paṇḍitā phalakusalā ahesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattivā vayappatto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi vaṇijjaṃ karonto ekasmiṃ kāle mahāvattaniaṭaviṃ patvā aṭavimukhe t̥hatvā sabbe manusse sannipātāpetvā "imissā aṭaviyā visarukkhā nāma honti yeva,

[page 271]

4. Phalajāta. (54). 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pubbe tumhehi aparibhuttaṃ yaṃ kiñci pattaṃ vā pupphaṃ vā phalaṃ vā maṃ aparipucchitvā mā khāditthā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇitvā aṭaviṃ otariṃsu. Aṭavimukhe ca ekasmiṃ gāmadvāre kiṃphalarukkhō nāma atthi, tassa khandhasākhāpalāsapupphaphalāni sabbāni ambasadisān'; eva honti, na kevalaṃ vaṇṇasaṇṭhānato va gandharasehi pi 'ssa āmapakkāni phalāni ambaphalasadisān'; eva, khāditāni pana halāhalavisāṃ viya taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeti. Purato gacchantā ekacce lolapurisā "ambarukkhō ayan" ti saññāya phalāni khādiṃsu, ekacce "satthavāhaṃ pucchitvā va khādissāmā" 'ti hatthena gahetvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Te satthavāhe āgate "ayya imāni ambaphalāni khādāmā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. Bodhisatto "nāyaṃ ambarukkhō" ti ṇatvā "kiṃphalarukkhō nām'; esa ambarukkhō, mā khāditthā" 'ti vāretvā ye khādiṃsu te pi vamāpetvā catumadhuraṃ pāyetvā āroge akāsi. Pubbe pana imasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe manussā nivāsaṃ kappetvā ambaphalānīti imāni visaphalāni khāditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇanti, punadivase gāmaṃvāsino nikkhamitvā matamanusse disvā pāde gaṇhitvā paṭicchannaṭṭhāne chaḍḍetvā sakaṭehi saddhiṃ yeva sabban tesāṃ santakaṃ gahetvā gacchanti. Te taṃ divasaṃ pi aruṇuggamanakāle yeva "mayhaṃ balivaddā bhavissanti mayhaṃ sakaṭaṃ mayhaṃ bhaṇḍan" ti vegena taṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ gantvā manusse nīroge disvā "kathaṃ tumhe imaṃ rukkhāṃ 'nāyaṃ ambarukkhō'; ti jānitthā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. Te "mayaṃ na jānāma, satthavāhajeṭṭhako no jānīti" āhaṃsu. Manussā Bodhisattaṃ pucchiṃsu:

"paṇḍita kin ti katvā tvaṃ imassa rukkhassa nāmarukkhabhāvaṃ aññāsīti". So "dvīhi kāraṇehi aññāsin" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 272]

272 I. Ekaṇipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

Ja\_1,6.4(=54).1: Nāyaṃ rukkhō durāruho, na pi gāmato ārakā,  
ākārakena jānāmi: nāyaṃ sādhuṃphalo dumo ti. || Ja\_1:53 ||

Tattha nāyaṃ rukkhō durāruho ti ayaṃ visarukkhō na dukkhāruho, ukkhipitvā t̥hapitanisserī viya sukkena ārohituṃ sakkā ti vadati, na hi gāmato ārakā ti gāmato dūre t̥hito pi na hoti, gāmadvāre t̥hito yevā 'ti dīpeti, ākārakena jānāmiti iminā duvidhena kāraṇeṇahaṃ imaṃ rukkhāṃ jānāmi, kin ti nāyaṃ sādhuṃphalo dumo ti sace hi ayaṃ madhuraphalo ambarukkhō abhaviṃsa evaṃ sukhāruhe avidūre t̥hite etasmiṃ ekam pi phalaṃ na tiṭṭheyya, phalakhādakamanussehi niccaṃ parivuto va assa, evaṃ ahaṃ attano ṇāṇena paricchinditvā imassa visarukkhabhāvaṃ aññāsin ti

mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā sotthigamaṃ gato.

Satthāpi "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe paṇḍitā phalakusalā ahesun" ti

---

---

imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghatetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahesuṃ, satthavāho pana aham evā" 'ti. Phalajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Pañcāvudhajātaka.

Yo alīnena cittenā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ossatṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tam hi bhikkhuṃ Satthā āmantetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ossatṭhaviriyo" ti pucchitvā "saccam Bhagavā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhu pubbe paṇḍitā viriyaṃ kātuṃ yuttatṭhāne viriyaṃ katvā rajjasampattiṃ pāpuṇiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimiṃ nibbatti.

Tassa nāmagahaṇādivase aṭṭhasataṃ brāhmaṇe sabbakāmehi santappetvā lakkhaṇāni paṭipucchiṃsu. Lakkhaṇakusalā brāhmaṇā lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā "puññasampanno mahārāja kumāro tumhākaṃ accayena rajjaṃ pāpuṇissati, pañcāvudhakamme paññāto pākaṭo Jambudīpe aggapuriso bhavissatīti" vyākariṃsu.

[page 273]

#### 5. Pañcāvudhajātaka. (55). 273

Brāhmaṇānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā kumārassa nāmaṃ gaṇhantā Pañcāvudhakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Atha naṃ viññūtaṃ patvā soḷasavassapadesa ṭhitaṃ rājā āmantetvā "tāta sippaṃ uggaṇhāhīti" āha. "Kassa santike uggaṇhāmi devā" 'ti.

"Gaccha tāta, Gandhāraṭṭhe Takasilānagare disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike uggaṇha, idam assa ācariyassa bhāgaṃ dadeyyāsīti" sahasaṃ datvā uyyojesi. So tattha gantvā sippaṃ sikkhitvā ācariyena dinnam pañcāvudhaṃ gahetvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā Takasilānagarato nikkhamitvā sannaddhapañcāvudho Bārāṇasimaggaṃ paṭipajji. So antarāmagge Silesalomayakkhena nāma adhiṭṭhitaṃ ekaṃ aṭaviṃ pāpuṇi. Atha naṃ aṭavimukhe manussā disvā "bho māṇava, mā imaṃ aṭaviṃ pāvīsi, Silesalomayakkho nām'; ettha atthi, so diṭṭhaditṭhamanusse jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetīti" vārayiṃsu. Bodhisatto attānaṃ takkento asambhītakesarasīho viya aṭaviṃ pāvīsi yeva. Tasmīṃ aṭavimajjhaṃ sampatte so yakkho tālamatto hutvā kūṭāgāramattaṃ sīsaṃ pattappamāṇāni akkhīni kandamakulamattā dve dāṭhā ca māpetvā senamukho kabarakucchi nīlahatthapādo hutvā Bodhisattassa attānaṃ dassetvā "kahaṃ yāsi, tiṭṭha, bhakkho me" ti āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "yakkha, ahaṃ attānaṃ takketvā idha pavīṭṭho, tvaṃ appamatto hutvā maṃ upagaccheyyāsi, visapītena hi taṃ sarena vijjhītvā etth'; eva pātesāmitī" santajjetvā halāhalavisam pītaṃ saraṃ sannahitvā muñci.

So yakkhassa lomesu yeva allīyi. Tato aññaṃ ti evaṃ paññāsasare muñci. Sabbe tassa lomesu yeva allīyiṃsu. Yakkho sabbe pi te sare poṭhetvā attano pādāmūle yeva pātetvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkami. Bodhisatto puna pi taṃ tajjetvā khaggaṃ kaḍḍhitvā pahari. Tettiṃsaṃgulāyato khaggo lomesu yeva allīyi.

Atha naṃ kaṇayena pahari. So pi lomesu yeva allīyi. Tassa allīnabhāvaṃ ṇatvā muggarena pahari. So pi lomesu yeva allīyi. Tassa allīnabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "bho yakkha, na te ahaṃ Pañcāvudhakumāro nām' ti sutapubbo,

[page 274]

#### 274 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ tayā adhiṭṭhitaṃ aṭaviṃ pavisanto na dhanuādīni takketvā pavīṭṭho attānaṃ yeva pana takketvā pavīṭṭho, ajja taṃ pothetvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ karissāmitī" adhiṭṭhitaṃ nāma dassetvā unnaditvā dakkhiṇahatthena yakkhaṃ pahari. Hattho lomesu yeva allīyi. Vāmahatthena pahari. So pi allīyi. Dakkhiṇapādena pahari. So pi allīyi. Vāmapādena pahari. So pi allīyi. Sīsenā taṃ pothetvā "cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ karissāmitī" sīsenā pahari. Tam pi lomesu yeva allīyi. So pañcoḍḍito pañcasu ṭhānesu baddho olambanto pi nibbhayo nissāraṃ va ahoṣi. Yakkho va cintesi:

"ayaṃ eko purisāho purisājāniyo na purisamatto va, mādisena nām'; assa yakkhena gahitassa santāsamattam pi na bhavissati, mayā imaṃ maggaṃ hanantena eko pi evarūpo puriso na diṭṭhapubbo, kasmā nu kho esa na

---

---

bhāyatīti" so taṃ khādituṃ avisahanto "kasmā nu kho tvaṃ māṇava maraṇabhayaṃ na bhāyasīti" pucchi. "Kiṃkāraṇā yakkha bhāyissāmi, ekasmiṃ hi attabhāve ekaṃ maraṇaṃ niyatam eva, api ca mayhaṃ kucchimhi vajirāvudhaṃ atthi, sace maṃ khādissasi taṃ āvudhaṃ jīretuṃ na sakkhissasi, tan te antāni khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ chinditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessati, iti ubho pi nassissāma, iminā kāraṇenaṃhaṃ na bhāyāmi". Idaṃ kira Bodhisatto attano abbhantare ñāṇāvudhaṃ sandhāya kathesi. Taṃ sutvā yakkho cintesi: "ayaṃ māṇavo taccham eva bhaṇati, imassa purisasīhassa sarīrato muggabījāmatam pi maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ mayhaṃ kucchiṃ jīretuṃ na sakkhissati, vissajjessāmi nan" ti maraṇabhayatajjito Bodhisattaṃ vissajjetvā "māṇava, purisasīho tvaṃ, na te ahaṃ maṃsaṃ khādissāmi, tvaṃ ajja Rāhumukhā muttacando viya mama hatthato mucchitvā ñāṭisuhajjamaṇḍalan tosentō yāhīti" āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha: "yakkha, ahaṃ tāva gacchissāmi, tvaṃ pana pubbe pi akusalaṃ katvā luddo lohitaṇḍāṇī pararuhiraṃsaṃsabhakkho yakkho hutvā nibbatta, sace idhāpi tathā akusalam eva karissasi andhakārā andhakāraṃ gamissasi,

[page 275]

5. Pañcāvudhajātaka. (55). 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maṃ diṭṭhakālatō paṭṭhāya pana na sakkā tayā akusalaṃ kātuṃ, pāṇātipātakammaṃ nāma niraye tiracchānayaṇiṃ pettivisaye asurakāye ca nibbatteti, manussesu nibbattaṭṭhāne appāyukasaṃvattanikaṃ hotīti" evamādinā nayena pañcannaṃ dussīlyakammānaṃ ādinavaṃ pañcannaṃ sīlānaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā nānākāraṇehi yakkhaṃ tajjetvā dhammaṃ desetvā dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā tassāsevanaṃ aṭaviyā balipaṭiggāhakaṃ devataṃ katvā appamādena ovaditvā aṭavito nikkhamanto aṭavimukhe manussānaṃ ācikkhitvā sannaddhapañcāvudho Bārānaṣiṃ gantvā mātāpitaro disvā aparabhāge rajje patiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kārento dānādīni puñṇāni karitvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,6.5(=55).1: Yo alīnena cittena alīnamanaso naro

bhāveti kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiya

pāpuṇe anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:54 ||

Tatthāyaṃ piṇḍattho: yo puriso alīnena asaṃkucitena cittena pakatiyāpi alīnamano alīnajiḥāsayo hutvā anavajjaṭṭhena kusalaṃ sattatīṃsabodhapakkhiyabhedāṃ dhammaṃ bhāveti vaḍḍheti visālena cittena vipassanaṃ anuyuñjati catuhi yogehi khemassa nibbānassa pattiya so evaṃ sabbasaṃkhāresu aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā taruṇavipassanato paṭṭhāya uppanne bodhapakkhiyadhamme bhāvento anupubbena {ekaṃ saṃyojanaṃ} pi anavasesetvā sabbasaṃyojanānaṃ khayakarassa catutthamaggassa pariyoṣāne uppannattā sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇeyyā 'ti.

Evaṃ Satthā arahattena dhammadesanāya kūṭaṃ gahetvā matthake cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyoṣāne so bhikkhu arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā yakkho Aṅgulimālo ahosi, Pañcāvudhakumāro nāma aham evā" 'ti.

Pañcāvudhajātakaṃ.

[page 276]

276 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

6. Kañcanakkhandhajātaka.

---

---

Yo pahatthena cittenā 'ti. Idam Sathhā Sāvattthiyam viharanto aññataram bhikkhum ārabba kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattthivāsikulaputto Satthu dhammadesanam sutvā ratanasāsane uram datvā pabbaji. Ath'; assa ācariyupajjhāyā "āvuso ekavidhena silān nāma, duvidhena tividhena catubbidhena pañcavidhena chabbidhena sattavidhena atthavidhena navavidhena dasavidhena bahuvividhena silam nāma, idam cullasilam nāma, idam majjhimasilam nāma, idam mahāsilam nāma, idam pātimokkhasamvarasilam nāma, idam indriyasamvarasilam nāma, idam ājīvapārisuddhisilam nāma, idam paccayapaṭisevanasilam nāmā" 'ti silam ācikkhanti. So cintesi: "idam silam nāma atibahum, aham ettakam samādāya vattitum na sakkhissāmi, silam pūretum asakkontassa nāma pabbajjāya ko attho, aham gihī hutvā dānādīni puññāni karissāmi puttadārañ ca possessāmīti" evañ ca pana cintetvā "bhante, aham silam rakkhitum na sakkhissāmi, asakkontassa ca nāma pabbajjāya ko attho, aham hīnāya vattissāmi, tumhākam pattacivaram gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. Atha nam āhamso: "evam sante Dasabalam vanditvā yāhīti" ne tam ādāya Satthu santikam dhammasabham agamaṃsu. Sathhā disvā va "kiṃ bhikkhave anattikam bhikkhum ādāya āgat'; atthā" 'ti āha. "Bhante, ayam bhikkhu 'aham silam rakkhitum na sakkhissāmīti" pattacivaram niyyādeti, atha nam mayam gahetvā āgatā" ti. "Kasmā pana tumhe bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno bahum silam ācikkhatha, yattakam esa rakkhitum sakkoti tattakam eva rakkhissati, ito paṭṭhāya tumhe evam mā kiñci avacuttha, aham ettha kattabham jānissāmīti". "Ehi tvam bhikkhu, kin te bahunā silena, tīṇi yeva silāni rakkhitum sakkhissasīti".

"Sakkhissāmi bhante" 'ti. "Tena hi tvam ito paṭṭhāya kāyadvāram vacīdvāram manodvāram ti tīṇi dvārāni rakkha, mā kāyena pāpakammaṃ kari mā vācāya mā manasā, gaccha mā hīnāya vatti, imāni tīṇi yeva silāni rakkhā" 'ti. Ettāvattā so bhikkhu tuṭṭhamānaso "sādhu bhante rakkhissāmi imāni tīṇi silānīti" Sathhāram vanditvā ācariyupajjhāyehi saddhim yeva agamāsi. So tāni tīṇi silāni pūrento va aññāsi:

"ācariyupajjhāyehi mayham ācikkhitam silam pi, ettakam eva te pana attano abuddhabhāvena maṃ bujjhāpetum nāsakkhimso, Sammāsambuddho attano buddhasubuddhatāya anuttaradhammārajātāya ettakam silam tīsu yeva dvāresu pakkhipitvā maṃ gaṇhāpesi,

[page 277]

6. Kañcanakkhandhajātaka. (56). 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avassayo vata me sathhā jāto" ti vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā katipāhen'; eva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tam pavattim ṇatvā dhammasabhāyam sannipatitā bhikkhū "āvuso tam kira bhikkhum 'silāni rakkhitum na sakkomīti'; hīnāya vattantaṃ sabbasilāni tīhi koṭṭhāsehi pakkhipitvā gāhāpetvā Sathhā arahattaṃ pāpesi, aho Buddhā nāma acchariyamanussā" ti Buddhagūṇe kathentā nisīdimso. Sathhā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave, atigaruko pi bhāro koṭṭhāsavasena bhājetvā dinno lahuko viya hoti, pubbe pi paṇḍitā mahantaṃ kañcanakkhandham labhitvā ukkhipitum asakkontā vibhāgam katvā ukkhipitvā agamaṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atte Bārānasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake kassako ahosi. So ekadivasam aññatarasmiṃ chaḍḍhitagāmake khetto kasim kasati. Pubbe ca tasmim gāme eko vibhavasampanno seṭṭhi ūrumattapariṇāham catuhatthāyāmaṃ kañcanakkhandham nidahitvā kālam akāsi. Tasmim Bodhisattassa naṅgalaṃ laggitvā atthāsi. So "mūlasantānakam bhavissatīti" paṃsum viyūhanto tam disvā paṃsunā paṭicchādetvā divasam kasitvā attham gate suriye yuganaṅgalādīni ekamante nikkhipitvā "kañcanakkhandham gaṇhitvā gacchissāmīti" tam ukkhipitum nāsakkhi, asakkonto nisīditvā "ettakam kucchiharaṇāya bhavissati, ettakam nidahitvā ṭhāpessāmi, ettakam kammante samyojessāmi, ettakam dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Tass'; evam vibhattakāle so kañcanakkhandho sallahuko viya ahosi. So tam ukkhipitvā gharam netvā catudhā vibhajitvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Bhagavā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

[page 278]

278 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

Ja\_I,6.6(=56).1: Yo pahaṭṭhena cittena pahaṭṭhamanaso naro  
bhāveti kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyā  
pāpuṇe anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti. || Ja\_I:55 ||

Tattha pahaṭṭhenā 'ti vinīvaraṇena, pahaṭṭhamanaso ti tāya eva vinīvaraṇatāya pahaṭṭhamanaso, suvaṇṇaṃ viya pahaṃsitvā samujjotitasappabhāsakkatacitto hutvā ti attho.

Evaṃ Satthā arahattanikūṭhena desanaṃ niṭṭhapetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kañcanakkhandhaṃ laddhapuriso aham eva ahosi" ti. Kañcanakkhandhajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Vānarindajātaka.

Yassete caturo dhammā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmīṃ hi samaye Satthā "Devadatto vadhāya parisakkatī" sutvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yeva, nāsamattam pi pana kātuṃ na sakkhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya assapotappamāṇo thāmasampanno ekacaro hutvā nadīre viharati.

Tassā pana nadiyā vemajjhe eko dīpako nānappakārehi ambapanasādīhi phalarukkhehi sampanno. Bodhisatto nāgabalo thāmasampanno nadiyā orimatīrato uppatitvā-dīpakassa orato nadīmajjhe eko piṭṭhipāsāṇo atthitasmīṃ nipatati. Tato uppatitvā tasmīṃ dīpake patati. Tattha nānappakārāni phalāni khāditvā sāyaṃ ten'; eva upāyena paccāgantvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne vasitvā punadivase pi tath'; eva karoti. Iminā niyāmena tattha vāsaṃ kappeti. Tasmīṃ pana kāle eko kumbhīlo sapajāpatiko tassā nadiyā vasati. Tassa sā bhariyā Bodhisattaṃ aparāparaṃ gacchantam disvā Bodhisattassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷaṃ uppādetvā kumbhīlaṃ āha:

[page 279]

7. Vānarindajātaka. (57). 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mayhaṃ kho ayya imassa vānarindassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷo uppanno" ti. Kumbhīlo "sādhu hoti, lacchasi" vatvā "ajja taṃ sāyaṃ dīpakato āgacchantam eva gaṇhissāmīti" gantvā piṭṭhipāsāṇe nipajji. Bodhisatto divasaṃ caritvā sāyaṃhasamaye dīpake ṭhito va pāsāṇaṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ pāsāṇo idāni uccataro khāyati, kin nu kāraṇaṃ" ti cintesi. Tassa kira udakappamāṇaṃ ca pāsāṇappamāṇaṃ ca suvavatthāpitam eva, ten'; assa etad ahosi: "ajja imissā nadiyā udakaṃ n'; eva hāyati na vadḍhati, atha ca panāyaṃ pāsāṇo mahā hutvā paññāyati, kacci nu kho ettha mayhaṃ gahaṇatthāya kumbhīlo nipanno" ti so "vīmaṃsāmi tāva naṃ" ti tatth'; eva ṭhatvā pāsāṇena saddhiṃ kathento viya "bho pāsāṇā" 'ti vatvā paṭivacanaṃ alabhanto yāvatatiyaṃ "pāsāṇā" 'ti āha.

Pāsāṇo kiṃ paṭivacanaṃ na dassati. Puna pi naṃ vānaro "kiṃ bho pāsāṇa ajja mayhaṃ paṭivacanaṃ na desīti" āha.

Kumbhīlo "addhā aññesu divasesu ayaṃ pāsāṇo vānarindassa paṭivacanaṃ adāsi, dassāmi dāni 'ssa paṭivacanaṃ" ti cintetvā "kiṃ bho vānarindā" 'ti āha. "Ko si tvaṃ" ti. "Ahaṃ kumbhīlo" ti. "Kimatthaṃ ettha nipanno sīti". "Tava hadayamaṃsaṃ patthayamāno" ti. Bodhisatto cintesi: "añño me gamanamaggo n'; atthi, ajja mayā esa kumbhīlo vañcetaḍḍho" ti.

---

---

Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: "samma kumbhīla, ahaṃ attānaṃ tuyhaṃ pariccajissāmi, tvaṃ mukhaṃ vivarivā maṃ tava santikaṃ āgatakāle gaṇhāhīti". Kumbhīlānaṃ hi mukhavivare akkhīni nimīlanti. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ asallakkhetvā mukhaṃ vivari.

Ath'; assa akkhīni pithīyimsu. So mukhaṃ vivarivā akkhīni nimīletvā nipajji. Bodhisatto tathābhavaṃ ṇatvā dīpakā uppatito gantvā kumbhīlassa matthakaṃ akkamitvā tato uppatito vijjullatā viya vijjotamāno paratīre atṭhāsi. Kumbhīlo taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā "iminā vānarindena atiaccherakaṃ katan" ti cintetvā "bho vānarinda, imasmim loke catuhi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo paccāmitte abhibhavati,

[page 280]

280 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te sabbe pi tuyhaṃ abbhantare atthi, maññe" ti vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,6.7(=57).1: Yass'; ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava  
saccaṃ dhammo dhiti cāgo diṭṭhaṃ so ativattatīti. || Ja\_I:56 ||

Tattha yassā 'ti yassa kassaci puggalassa, ete ti idāni vattabbe paccakkhato niddisati, caturo dhammā ti cattāro guṇā, saccaṃ ti vacīsaccaṃ, mama santikaṃ āgamissāmīti hi vatvā musāvādaṃ akatvā āgato yevā 'ti, etan te vacīsaccaṃ, dhammo ti vicāraṇapaññā, evaṃ kate idan nāma bhavissasīti, esā te vicāraṇapaññā, dhittī abbochinnavariyaṃ vuccati, etan pi te atthi, cāgo ti attapariccāgo, tvaṃ attānaṃ pariccajivā mama santikaṃ āgato, yaṃ panāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ nāsakkhiṃ mayham ev'; ettha doso, diṭṭhan ti paccāmittaṃ, so ativattatīti yassa puggalassa yathā tava evaṃ ete cattāro dhammā atthi so yathā maṃ ajja tvaṃ atikkanto tath'; eva attano paccāmittaṃ atikkamati abhibhavatīti.

Evaṃ kumbhīlo Bodhisattaṃ pasaṃsitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakki yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kumbhīlo Devadatto ahoṣi, bhariyāssa Ciñcamānavikā, vānarindo pana aham evā" 'ti. Vānarindajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Tayodhammajātaka.

Yassete ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto vadhāya parisakkanam eva ārabba kathesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Devadatto vānarayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā Himavantapadese yūthaṃ pariharanto attānaṃ paṭicca jātānaṃ vānarapotakānaṃ "vuddhippattā ime yūthaṃ parihareyyun" ti bhayena dantehi ḍasitvā tesam bījāni uppāṭeti.

[page 281]

8. Tayodhammajātaka. (58). 281

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā Bodhisatto pi taṃ yeva paṭicca ekissā vānariyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Atha sā vānarī gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā attano gabbhaṃ anurakkhamānā araññaṃ pabbatapādaṃ agamāsi. Sā paripakkagabbhā Bodhisattaṃ vijāyi. So vuddhim anvāya viññūtaṃ patto thāmasampanno ahoṣi. So ekadivasam mātaraṃ pucchi: "amma mayhaṃ pitā kahan" ti. "Tāta asukasmim nāma pabbatapāde yūthaṃ pariharanto vasatīti". "Amma tassa maṃ santikaṃ nehīti".

"Tāta na sakkā tayā pitu santikaṃ gantuṃ, pitā hi te attānaṃ paṭicca jātānaṃ vānarapotakānaṃ yūthapariharaṇabhayena dantehi ḍasitvā bījāni uppāṭetīti". "Amma, nehi maṃ tattha, ahaṃ jānissāmīti". Sā puttaṃ ādāya tassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

---

---

So vānaro attano puttam disvā va "ayam vaḍḍhento mayham yūtham pariharitam na dassati, idān"; eva haritabbo" ti "etam āliṅganto viya gāḷham piḷetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmīti" cintetvā "ehi tāta, ettakam kalam kham gato sīti" Bodhisattam āliṅganto viya nippīlesi. Bodhisatto pana nāgabalo thāmasampanno, so pi tam nippīlesi. Ath'; assa atthīni bhijjanākārappattāni ahesum. Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "ayam vaḍḍhento mam māressati, kena nu kho upāyena puretaram űeva mareyyan" ti. Tato cintesi: "ayam avidūre rakkhasapariggahīto saro, tattha tam rakkhasena khādāpessāmīti". Atha nam evam āha: "tāta aham mahallako, imam yūtham tuyham niyyādehi, ajj"; eva tam rājānam karomi, asukasmim nāma thāne saro atthi, tattha dve kumudiniyo tisso uppaliniyo pañca paduminiyo pupphanti, gaccha tato pupphāni āharā" 'ti. So "sādhu tāta āharissāmīti" gantvā sahasā anotaritvā samantā padam paricchindanto otiṅṅapadam yeva addasa na uttiṅṅapadam. So "iminā sarena rakkhasapariggahena bhavitabbam, mayham pitā attanā asakkonto rakkhasena mam khādāpetukāmo bhavissatīti,

[page 282]

282 I. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aham imaṃ ca saram na otarissāmi, pupphāni ca gahessāmīti" nirūdakam thānam gantvā vegam gahetvā uppatitvā parato gacchanto nirūdake ākāse thitān'; eva dve pupphāni gahetvā paratīre pati, parato ca orimatīram āgacchanto ten'; ev'; upāyena dve gaṇhi, evam ubhosu passesu rāsim karonto pupphāni ca gaṇhi rakkhasassa ca āṇaṭṭhānam na otari. Ath'; assa "ito uttarim ukkhipitam na sakkhissāmīti" tāni pupphāni gahetvā ekasmim thāne rāsim karontassa so rakkhaso "mayā ettakam kalam evarūpo paññavā acchariyapuriso na diṭṭhapubbo, pupphāni ca nāma yāvadicchakam gahitāni, mayhaṃ ca āṇaṭṭhānam na otarīti" udakam dvidhā bhindanto udakato utthāya Bodhisattassa upasaṃkamtivā "vānarinda, imasmim loke yassa tayo dhammā atthi so paccāmittam abhibhoti, te sabbe pi tava abbhantare atthi, maññe" ti vatvā Bodhisattassa thutim karonto imam gātham āha:

Ja\_I,6.8(=58).1: Yass'; ete tayo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava

dakkhiyam sūriyam paññā diṭṭham so ativattatīti. || Ja\_I:57 ||

Tattha dakkhiyan ti dakkhabhāvo, sampattabhayaṃ vidhamitam jānanapaññāya sampayuttamaviriyass'; etam nāmaṃ, sūriyan ti sūrabhāvo, nibbhayabhāvass'; etam nāmaṃ, paññā ti paññāpanapaṭṭhapanāya upāyapaññāy'; etam nāmaṃ.

Evam so dakkarakhaso imāya gāthāya Bodhisattassa thutim katvā "imāni pupphāni kimattham harasīti" pucchi. "Pitā mam rājānam kātukāmo, tena kāraṇena harāmīti". "Na sakkā tādisena uttamapurisena pupphāni gahitam, aham gaṇhissāmīti" ukkhipitvā tassa pacchato pacchato agamāsi. Ath'; assa pitā dūrato va tam disvā "aham imam 'rakkhasabhataṃ bhavissatīti'; paṇiṇim, so dān'; esa rakkhasam pupphāni gāhāpento āgacchati, idāni 'mhi naṭṭho" ti cintento sattadhā hadayaphālanam patvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto.

[page 283]

9. Bherivādajātaka. (59). 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sesavānarā sannipatitvā Bodhisattam rājānam akaṃsu.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā anusandhim ghatetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā yūthapati Devadatto ahosi, yūthapatiputto pana aham evā" 'ti. Tayodhammajātakam.

9. Bherivādajātaka.

---



---

Dhame dhame ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṃ dubbacāṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi bhikkhūṃ Satthā "saccāṃ kira tvaṃ dubbaco sīti" pucchitvā "saccāṃ Bhagavā" 'ti vutte "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān"; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājāṃ kārente Bodhisatto bherivādaṃ nibbattitvā gāmake vasati.

So "Bārāṇasiyaṃ nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ" ti sutvā "samajjamaṇḍale bheriṃ vādetvā dhaṇaṃ āharissāmīti" puttaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā bheriṃ vādetvā bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ labhi. Taṃ ādāya attano gāmaṃ gacchanta corāṭavim patvā puttaṃ nirantaraṃ bheriṃ vādetvā vāresi: "tāta nirantaraṃ avādetvā maggapaṭipannaṃ issarabheri viya antarantārā vādehīti". So pitarā vāriyamāno pi "bherisadden"; eva core palāpessāmīti" vatvā nirantaram eva vādesi. Corā paṭhamāṃ ñeva bherisaddaṃ sutvā "issarabheri bhavissatīti" palāyitvā ativiya ekābaddhaṃ saddaṃ sutvā "nāyaṃ issarabheri bhavissatīti" āgantvā upadhāretvā dve yeva jane disvā pothetvā vilumpiṃsu. Bodhisatto "kicchena vata no laddhaṃ dhaṇaṃ ekābaddhaṃ katvā vādeto nāsesīti" vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,6.9(=59).1: Dhame dhame nātidhame, atidhantaṃ hi pāpakaṃ,  
dhantena sataṃ laddhaṃ, atidhantena nāsitaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:58 ||

[page 284]

284 1. Ekanipāta. 6. Āsiṃsavagga.

Tattha dhame dhame ti dhameyya no na dhameyya bheriṃ vādeyya na na vādeyyā ti attho, nātidhame ti atikkametvā pana nirantaram eva katvā na vādeyya, kiṃkāraṇā: atidhantaṃ hi pāpakaṃ nirantaraṃ bherivādaṃ idāni amhākaṃ pāpakaṃ lāmakāṃ jātaṃ, dhantena sataṃ laddhaṃ ti nagare bherivādanena kahāpaṇasataṃ laddhaṃ, atidhantena nāsitaṃ ti idāni pana me puttena vacanaṃ akatvā yaṃ idaṃ aṭaviyaṃ atidhantaṃ tena atidhantena sabbaṃ nāsitaṃ ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā putto dubbacabhikkhu ahosi, pitā pana aham evā" 'ti. Bherivādaṃ jātaṃ.

#### 10. Saṃkhadhamanajātaka.

Dhame dhame ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dubbacāṃ eva ārabba kathesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājāṃ kārente Bodhisatto saṃkhadhamakakule nibbattitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe pitarāṃ ādāya saṃkhadhamanakammaṃ dhaṇaṃ labhitvā āgamanakāle corāṭaviyaṃ pitaraṃ nirantaraṃ saṃkhaṃ dhamantaṃ vāresi. So "saṃkhasaddena core palāpessāmīti" nirantaram eva dhama. Corā purimanayen'; eva āgantvā vilumpiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi purimanayen'; eva gāthaṃ abhāsi:

Ja\_I,6.10(=60).1: Dhame dhame nātidhame, atidhantaṃ hi pāpakaṃ,  
dhantenādhigatā bhogā, te tāto vidhamī dhaman ti. || Ja\_I:59 ||

Tattha te tāto vidhamī dhaman ti te saṃkhaṃ dhamitvā laddhabhoge mama pitā punappuna dhamento vidhamīti viddhamāsesi vināsesīti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā pitā dubbacabhikkhu ahosi, putto pana aham evā" 'ti. Saṃkhadhamanajātakaṃ. Āsiṃsavaggo chaṭṭho.

[page 285]

1. Asātamantajātaka. (61). 285

---

---

## 7. ITTHIVAGGA.

### 1. Asātamantajātaka.

Āsā lokitthiyo nāmā 'ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṅṅhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa vatthum Ummadantijātake āvibhavissati. Tam pana bhikkhuṃ Sattā "bhikkhu itthiyo nāma āsā asatiyo lāmikā pacchimikā, tvam evarūpaṃ lāmikaṃ itthiṃ nissāya kasmā ukkaṅṅhito" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Gandhāraṭṭhe Takkaṣilāyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā viññūtaṃ patto tisu vedesu sabbasippesu ca nipphattim patto disāpāmokkho ācariyo ahoṣi. Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule puttassa jātadivase aggiṃ gahetvā anibbāyantaṃ ṭhapayimsu. Atha naṃ brāhmaṇakumāraṃ soḷasavassakāle mātāpitaro āhaṃsu: "putta, mayaṃ tāva jātadivase aggiṃ gahetvā ṭhapayimha, sace brahmalokaparāyano bhavitukāmo taṃ aggiṃ ādāya araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā Aggiṃ Bhagavantaṃ namassamāno brahmalokaparāyano hohi, sace agāraṃ āvasitukāmo Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā kuṭumbaṃ saṅṅhāpehīti". Māṇavo "nāhaṃ sakkhissāmi araṇṇe aggiṃ paricaritum, kuṭumbam eva saṅṅhāpessāmīti" mātāpitaro vanditvā ācariyabhāgaṃ sahaṃsaṃ gahetvā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā pacchā agamāsi.

Mātāpitaro pan'; assa anattikā gharāvāseṇa araṇṇe hi aggiṃ paricarāpetukāmā honti. Atha naṃ mātā itthiṇaṃ dosaṃ dassetvā araṇṇaṃ pesetukāmā "so ācariyo paṇḍito vyatto sakkhissati me puttassa itthiṇaṃ dosaṃ kathetun" ti cintetvā āha:

"uggahitaṃ te tāta sippaṃ" ti. "Āma ammā" 'ti. "Asātamantāpi te uggahitā" ti.

[page 286]

286 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Na uggahitā ammā" 'ti. "Tāta, yadi te asātamantaṃ na uggahitaṃ kin nāma te sippaṃ uggahitaṃ, gaccha uggahitvā ehi". So "sādhū" 'ti puna takkaṣilābhimukho pāyāsi. Tassa pi ācariyassa mātā mahallikā vīsaṃvassasatikā. So taṃ sahatthā nahāpento bhojento pāyento paṭijaggati. Aññe manussā naṃ tathā karontaṃ jigucchanti. So cintesi: "yan nūnāhaṃ araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā tattha mātaraṃ paṭijagganto vihareyyaṃ" ti. Ath'; ekasmiṃ vivitte araṇṇe udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne paṇḍasālaṃ kāretvā sappitaṇḍulādīni āharāpetvā mātaraṃ ukkhipitvā tattha gantvā mātaraṃ paṭijagganto vāsaṃ kappesi. So pi kho māṇavo Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā ācariyaṃ apassanto "kahaṃ ācariyo" ti pucchitvā taṃ pavattim sutvā tattha gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ ācariyo "kin nu kho tāta atisighaṃ āgato sīti". "Nanu ahaṃ tumhehi asātamantaṃ nāma na uggaṇhāpito" ti. Ko pana te asātamante uggaṇhetabbe katvā kathesi". "Mayhaṃ mātā {ācariyā}" 'ti. Bodhisatto cintesi: "asātamantā nāma keci n'; atthi, imassa pana mātā imaṃ itthidose jānāpetukāmā bhavissatīti". Atha naṃ "sādhū tāta, dassāmi te asātamante, tvam aṅga ādāya katvā mama ṭhāne ṭhatvā mātaraṃ sahatthā nahāpento bhojento pāyento paṭijaggāhi, hatthapādasīsapiṭṭhisambāhanādīni c'; assā karonto 'ayye, jaraṃ pattakāle pi tāva te evarūpaṃ sarīraṃ, daharakāle kīdisaṃ ahoṣīti"; hatthaparikkammādikaraṇakāle hatthapādādīnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ katheyysāsi, yaṃ ca te mama mātā katheti taṃ alajjanto anigūhanto mayhaṃ āroceyyāsi, evaṃ karonto asātamante lacchasi akaronto na lacchasi" āha. So "sādhū ācariyā" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā tato paṭṭhāya sabbam yathāvuttavidhānaṃ akāsi. Ath'; assa tasmim māṇave punappuna vaṇṇayamāne "ayaṃ mayā saddhiṃ abhiraṃsitukāmo bhavissatīti" andhāya jarāṇṇāya abbhantare kilesa uppajji.

[page 287]

1. Asātamantajātaka. (61). 287

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā ekadivasam attano sarīraṇṇam kathayamānam māṇavam āha: "mayā saddhiṃ abhiraṃitū icchasi". "Ayye, aham tāva iccheyyam, ācariyo pana garuko" ti. "Sace maṃ icchasi puttam me mārehi". "Aham ācariyassa santike ettakam sippam uggaṇhitvā kilesamattam nissāya kin ti katvā ācariyam māressāmīti". "Tena hi sace tvaṃ maṃ na pariccajasi aham eva naṃ māressāmīti". Evaṃ itthiyo nāma āsā lāmikā pacchimikā, tathārūpā nāma vaye ṭhitā rāgacittam uppādetvā kilesam anuvattamānā evaṃ upakāram puttam māretukāmā jātā. Māṇavo sabbam tam katham Bodhisattassa ārocesi. Bodhisatto "suṭṭhu te māṇava kataṃ mayham ārocentenā" 'ti vatvā mātu āyusamkhāram olokento "ajj"; eva marissatīti" ṇatvā "ehi māṇava, vīmaṃsissāmi nan" ti ekaṃ udumbararukkham chinditvā attano pamāṇena kaṭṭharūpakaṃ katvā sasīsam pārupitvā attano sayanaṭṭhāne uttānam nipajjāpetvā rajjukam bandhitvā antevāsikaṃ āha: "tāta pharasuṃ ādāya gantvā mama mātu saññaṃ dehi". Māṇavo gantvā "ayye ācariyo paṇṇasālāyam attano sayanaṭṭhāne nipanno, rajjusañña me baddhā, imaṃ pharasuṃ ādāya gantvā sace sakkosi mārehi tan" ti āha. "Tvaṃ maṃ na pariccajissasi".

"Kiṃkāraṇā pariccajissāmīti". Sā pharasuṃ ādāya pavedhamānā uttāya rajjusaññāya gantvā hatthena parāmasitvā "ayam me putto" ti saññāya kaṭṭharūpakassa mukhato sātake apanetvā pharasuṃ ādāya "ekappahāren"; eva māressāmīti" gīvāyam eva paharivā ṭan ti sadde uppanne rukkhabhāvaṃ aññāsi. Atha Bodhisattena "kiṃ karosi ammā" 'ti vutte "vañcitammīti" tatth'; eva maritvā patitā. Attano kira paṇṇasālāya nipannāpi tam khaṇam tāya maritabbam eva. So tassā matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sarīrakiccaṃ katvā ālāhanam nibbāpetvā vanapupphehi pūjetvā māṇavam ādāya paṇṇasālādvāre nisīditvā "tāta, pāṭiyekko asātamanto nāma n'; atthi,

[page 288]

288 I. Ekanipāta. 7. {Itthivagga}.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itthiyo asātā nāma, tava mātā 'asātamante uggaṇhā'; 'ti mama santikaṃ pesayamānā itthīnam dosaṃ jānanattham pesesi, idāni pana te paccakkham eva mama mātu dosā diṭṭhā, iminā kāraṇena 'itthiyo nāma āsā lāmikā'; ti jāneyyāsīti" tam ovaditvā uyyojesi. So pi ācariyam vanditvā mātāpitunnam santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ mātā pucchi:

"uggahitā te asātamantā" ti. "Āma ammā" 'ti. "Idāni kiṃ karissasi, pabbajitvā aggaṃ paricarissasi, agāramajjhe vasissasi". Māṇavo "mayā paccakkhato itthīnam dosā diṭṭhā, agārena me kiccaṃ n'; atthi, pabbajissam'; ahan" ti attano adhippāyam pakāsento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,7.1(=61).1: Āsā lokitthiyo nāma, velā tāsam na vijjati,  
sārattā ca pagabbhā ca sikhī sabbaghaso yathā,  
tā hitvā pabbajissāmi vivekam anubrūhayan ti. || Ja\_I:60 ||

Tattha āsā ti asatiyo lāmikā, atha vā sātā vuccati sukham tam tāsū n'; atthi, attani paṭibaddhacittānam asātā eva dentīti pi asātā dukkhā dukkhāvatthubhūtā ti attho, imassa pan'; atthassa sādhanatthāya idaṃ vuttam āharitabbam:

Māyā c'; esā marīci ca soko rogo c'; upaddavo  
kharā ca bandhanā c'; etā maccupāso guhāsayo,  
tāsū yo vissase poso so naresu narādhamo ti.

Lokitthiyo ti loke itthiyo, velā tāsam na vijjati amma tāsam itthīnam kilesasuppattiṃ patvā velā saṃvaro mariyādā pamāṇan nām'; ekaṃ n'; atthi, sārattā ca pagabbhā cā 'ti velā ca etesaṃ n'; atthi, pañcasu kāmaguṇesu sārattā allīnā, tathā kāyapāgabbhiniyena vācāpāgabbhiniyena manopāgabbhinivenā ti tividhena pāgabbhiniyena samannāgatattā pagabbhā c'; etā, etāsaṃ hi antare kāyadvārādīni patvā saṃvaro nāma n'; atthi, lolā kākapaṭibhāgā ti dasseti, sikhī sabbaghaso yathā ti amma yathā jālasikhāya sikhīti saṃkham gato agga nāma

---

---

gūthagatādibhedaṃ asucim pi sappimadhuphāṇitādibhedaṃ sucim pi ittham pi anittham pi yaṃ yad eva labhati sabbam ghasati khādati tasmā sabbaghaso ti vuccati tath'; eva tā itthiyo pi hatthimeṇḍagomeṇḍādayo vā hontu hīnajaccā hīnakammantā khattiyādayo vā hontu uttamakammantā hīnukkaṭṭhabhāvaṃ acintetvā lokassādavasena kilesasanthave uppanne yaṃ yaṃ labhanti sabbam eva sevantīti sabbaghasasikhisadisā honti,

[page 289]

2. Aṇḍabhūtajātaka. (62). 289

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā sikhī sabbaghaso yathā tathā v'; etā ti veditabbā, tā hitvā pabbajissāmīti aham tā lāmikā dukkhavattubhūtā itthiyo hitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajissāmīti, vivekam anubrūhayan ti kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko ti tayo vivekā, tesu idha kāyaviveko pi vaṭṭati cittaviveko pi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ahaṃ amma pabbajitvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā atthasamāpattiyo pañca abhiññā uppādetvā gaṇato kāyaṃ kilesehi ca cittaṃ vivecetvā imaṃ vivekaṃ brūhento vaḍḍhento brahmalokaparāyano bhavissāmi, alaṃ me agārenā ti.

Evaṃ itthiyo garahitvā mātāpitaro vanditvā pabbajitvā vuttappakāraṃ vivekaṃ brūhento brahmalokaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthāpi "evaṃ bhikkhu itthiyo nāma āsā lāmikā dukkhadāyikā" ti itthīnaṃ aguṇaṃ kathetvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiṃ patitthahi. Satthā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mātā Kāpilānī, pitā Mahākassapo ahoṣi, antevāsiko Ānando, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Asātamantajātakaṃ.

2. Aṇḍabhūtajātaka.

Yaṃ brāhmaṇo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitam eva ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte "bhikkhu, itthiyo nāma arakkhiyā, pubbe paṇḍitā itthiṃ gabbhato paṭṭhāya rakkhantā rakkhituṃ nāsakkhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchisimhiṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā pitu accayena rajje patitthāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. So purohitena saddhiṃ jūtaṃ kīlāti, kīlanto pana:

Sabbā nadī vaṃkagatā, sabbe kaṭṭhamayā vanā,  
sabbitthiyo kare pāpaṃ labhamānā nivātake ti

[page 290]

290 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

imaṃ jūtagātaṃ gāyanto rajataphalake suvaṇṇapāsake khipati.

Evaṃ kīlanto pana rājā niccaṃ jināti, purohito parājīyati. So anukkamena ghare vibhave parikkhayaṃ gacchante cintesi:

"evaṃ sante sabbam imasmiṃ ghare dhanam khīyissati, pariyesitvā purisantaraṃ agataṃ ekaṃ mātugāmaṃ ghare karissāmīti". Atha etad ahoṣi: "'aññapurisaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ itthiṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkhissāmīti'; gabbhato paṭṭhāy'; ekaṃ mātugāmaṃ rakkhitvā taṃ vayappattaṃ vase ṭhapetvā ekapurisikaṃ katvā gāḷhaṃ ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahitvā rājakulato dhanam āharissāmīti". So ca aṅgavijāya cheko hoti. Ath'; ekaṃ duggatitthiṃ gabbhiniṃ disvā "dhītaṃ vijāyissatīti" ṇatvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā paribbayaṃ datvā ghare yeva vasāpetvā vijātakāle dhanam datvā uyyojetvā taṃ kumārikaṃ aññesaṃ purisānaṃ daṭṭhuṃ adatvā itthīnaṃ yeva hatthe datvā posāpetvā vayappattakāle taṃ attano vase ṭhapesi. Yāva c'; esā vaḍḍhati tāva raññā saddhiṃ jūtaṃ na kīlī, taṃ pana vase ṭhapetvā "mahārāja jūtaṃ kīlāmā" 'ti āha. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti purimanayen'; eva kīlī. Purohito raññā gāyitvā pāsakakhipanakāle "ṭhapetvā mama māṇavikaṃ" ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya purohito jināti, rājā parājīyati. Bodhisatto "imassa ghare ekapurisikāya ekāya itthiyā bhavitabban" ti parigaṇhāpento atthibhāvaṃ ṇatvā "silam assā

---

bhindāpessāmīti" ekaṃ dhuttaṃ pakkosāpetvā "sakkasi purohitassa itthiyā sīlaṃ bhinditun" ti āha. "Sakkāmi devā" 'ti. Ath'; assa rājā dhanam datvā "tena hi khippaṃ niṭṭhāpehīti" taṃ paṇiṇi. So rañño santikā dhanam ādāya gandhadhūpācuṇṇakappūrādīni gahetvā tassa gharato avidūre sabbagandhāpaṇam pasāresi. Purohitassāpi geham sattabhūmakam saddadvāraakoṭṭhakaṃ hoti, sabbesu pi dvāraakoṭṭhakesu itthīnam nēva ārakkho, ṭhapetvā pana brāhmaṇam añño puriso geham pavisitum labhanto nāma n'; atthi, kacavarachaddanapacchim pi sodhetvā yeva pavesenti.

[page 291]

2. Aṇḍabhūtajātaka. (62). 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ māṇavikam purohito c'; eva daṭṭhum labhati tassā ca ekā paricārikā itthī. Ath'; assā sā paricārikā gandhapupphamūlam gahetvā gacchantī tass'; eva dhuttassa āpaṇasamīpena gacchati. So "ayaṃ tassā paricārikā" ti suṭṭhu ñatvā ekadivasam taṃ āgacchantim disvā va āpaṇā uṭṭhāya gantvā tassā pādāmūle pativā ubhoḥi hatthehi pāde gālham gahetvā "amma ettakam kālam kham gatāsīti" paridevi. Atha sesāpi payuttakadhuttā ekamantaṃ ṭhatvā "hatthapādāmukhasaṅṭhānehi ca ākappena ca mātāputtā ekasadisā yevā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Sā itthī tesu tesu kathentesu attano asaddahitvā "ayaṃ me putto bhavissatīti" sayam pi roditum ārabhi.

Te ubho pi kanditvā roditvā aññamaññaṃ ālīngitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha so dhutto āha: "amma kham vasasīti". "Kinnaralīhāya vasamānāya rūpaggappattāya purohitassa daharitthiyā upaṭṭhānam kurumānā vasāmi tātā" 'ti. "Idāni kham yāsi ammā" 'ti.

"Tassā gandhamālādīnam atthāyā" 'ti. "Amma, kin te aññatthagatena, ito paṭṭhāya mam'; eva santikā harā" 'ti mūlam agahetvā va bahūni tambūlatakkolakādīni c'; eva nānāpupphāni ca adāsī. Māṇavikā bahūni gandhapupphādīni disvā "kiṃ amma aṅga amhākam brāhmaṇo pasanno" ti āha. "Kasmā evam vadasīti". "Imesam bahubhāvam disvā" ti. "Na brāhmaṇo bahum mūlam adāsī, mayā pan'; etaṃ mayham puttassa santikā ānītan" ti. Tato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇena dinnaṃ mūlam attanā gahetvā tass'; eva santikā gandhapupphādīni āharati.

Dhutto katipāhaccayena gilānālayam katvā nipajji. Sā tassa āpaṇadvāram gantvā taṃ adisvā "kham me putto" ti pucchi.

"Puttassa te aphāsukam jātan" ti. Sā tassa nipannaṭṭhānam gantvā nisīditvā piṭṭhim parimajantī "kin te tāta aphāsukan" ti pucchi. So tuṅhī ahoṣi. "Kin na kathesi puttā" 'ti. "Amma marantenāpi tuyham kathetum na sakkā" ti. "Mayham akathetvā kassa kathesi tātā" 'ti.

[page 292]

292 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Amma, mayham aññaṃ aphāsukam n'; atthi, tassā pana māṇavikāya vaṇṇam sutvā paṭibaddhacitto 'smi jāto, taṃ labhanto jivissāmi alabhanto idh'; eva marissāmīti". "Tāta, mayham esa bhāro, mā tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya cintayīti" taṃ assāsetvā bahūni gandhapupphādīni ādāya māṇavikāya santikam gantvā "putto me amma mama santikā tava vaṇṇam sutvā paṭibaddhacitto jāto, kiṃ kātābhan" ti.

"Sace ānetum sakkotha mayham katokāsā yevā" 'ti. Sā tassā vacanam sutvā tato paṭṭhāya tassa gehassa kaṇṇakaṇṇehi bahum kacavaram samkaddhitvā pupphapupphapacchiyā gahetvā gacchantī sodhanakāle ārakkhitthiyā upari chaddesi. Sā tena aṭṭiyamānā apeti, itarā ten'; eva niyāmena yā yā kiñci katheti tassā tassā upari kacavaram chaddesi. Tato paṭṭhāya yaṃ yaṃ sā āharati vā harati vā taṃ na kāci sodhetum ussahati. Tasmim kāle sā taṃ dhuttaṃ pupphapacchiyam nipajjāpetvā māṇavikāya santikam atihari. Dhutto māṇavikāya sīlam bhinditvā ekāhadvīham pāsāde yeva ahoṣi. Purohite bahi nikkhante ubho abhiramanti, tasmim āgate dhutto niliyati. Atha nam sā ekākadvīhaccayena "sāmi idāni tava gantum vaṭṭatīti" āha. "Aham brāhmaṇam paharivā

---

---

gantukāmo" ti. Sā "evaṃ hotū" 'ti dhuttaṃ niliyāpetvā brāhmaṇe āgate evaṃ āha: "ahaṃ ayya tumhesu vīṇaṃ vādentesu naccituṃ icchāmi". "Sādhu bhadde naccassū" 'ti vīṇaṃ vādesi. "Tumhesu olokentesu lajjāmi, sumukhaṃ pana vo sātakena bandhitvā naccissāmi". "Sace lajjasi evaṃ karohīti". Māṇavikā ghanasātakam gahevā tassa akkhīni pidahamānā mukhaṃ bandhi. Brāhmaṇo mukhaṃ bandhāpetvā vīṇaṃ vādesi. Sā muhuttaṃ naccitvā "ayya ahan te ekavāraṃ sīse paharitukāma" 'ti āha. Itthilolo brāhmaṇo kiñci kāraṇaṃ ajānanto "paharāhīti" āha. Māṇavikā dhuttasaññaṃ adāsi. So saṇikaṃ āgantvā brāhmaṇassa piṭṭhipasse ṭhatvā sīse kapparena pahari.

[page 293]

2. Aṇḍabhūtājātaka. (62). 293

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Akkhīni patanākārapattāni ahesuṃ, sīse gaṇḍo uṭṭhahi. So vedanaṇḍo hutvā "āhara te hatthan" ti āha. Māṇavikā attano hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā tassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇo "hattho muduko, pahāro pana thaddho" ti āha. Dhutto brāhmaṇaṃ paharivā niliyi. Māṇavikā tasmim nilīne brāhmaṇassa mukhato sātakaṃ mocetvā telaṃ ādāya sīse pahāraṃ sambāhi. Brāhmaṇe bahi nikkhante puna sā itthī dhuttaṃ pacchiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā nīhari. So rañño santikaṃ gantvā sabban taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Rājā attano upaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āha: "jūtaṃ kiḷāma brāhmaṇā" 'ti "Sādhu mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā jūtaṃḍalaṃ sajjāpetvā purimanayen'; eva jūtagitaṃ gāyitvā pāse khipati. Brāhmaṇo māṇavikāya tapassa bhinnabhāvaṃ ajānanto "ṭhapetvā mama māṇavikaṃ" ti āha, evaṃ vadanto pi parājito yeva. Rājā jānitvā "brāhmaṇa kiṃ ṭhapesi, māṇavikāya te tapo bhinno, tvaṃ mātugāmaṃ gabbhato paṭṭhāya rakkhanto sattuṃ ṭhānesu ārakkhaṃ karonto 'rakkhituṃ sakkhissāmi'; maññesi, mātugāmo nāma kucchiyaṃ pakkhipitvā carantenāpi rakkhituṃ na sakkā, ekapurisikā itthī nāma n'; atthi, tava māṇavikā 'naccitukāma'; amhīti'; vatvā vīṇaṃ vādentassa tava sātakena mukhaṃ bandhitvā attano jāraṃ tava sīse kapparena paharāpetvā uyyojesi, idāni kiṃ ṭhapesīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,7.2(=62).1: Yaṃ brāhmaṇo avādesi vīṇaṃ sammukhaveṭhito,  
aṇḍabhūtā bhatā bhariyā, tāsū ko jātu vissase ti. || Ja\_I:61 ||

Tattha yaṃ brāhmaṇo avādesi vīṇaṃ sammukhaveṭhito ti yena kāraṇena brāhmaṇo ghanasātakena saha mukhena veṭhito hutvā vīṇaṃ vādesi naṃ kāraṇaṃ na jānānti attho, taṃ hi sā vañcetukāmā evaṃ akāsi, brāhmaṇo pana taṃ itthīnaṃ bahumāyabhāvaṃ na jānanto mātugāmassa saddahitvā maṃ esā lajjatīti evaṃ saññī ahoṣi, ten'; assa aññābhāvaṃ pakāsento rājā evaṃ āha, ayam ettha adhippāyo,

[page 294]

294 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṇḍabhūtā bhatā bhariyā ti, aṇḍaṃ vuccati bījaṃ, bījabhūtā mātu kucchito anikkhantakāle yeva ābhatā ānītā bhatā vā puṭṭhā vā ti attho, kā: sā bhariyā pajāpatī pādaparicārikā, sā hi bhattavattahādīhi bharitabbatāya bhinnasaṃvaratāya lokadhammehi bharitatāya vā bhariyā ti vuccati, tāsū ko jātu vissase ti, jātū ti ekaṃsādhivacanaṃ, tāsū kucchito paṭṭhāya rakkhiyamānāsu pi evaṃ vikāraṃ āpajjantīsu bhariyāsu ko nāma paṇḍitapuriso ekaṃsena vissase, nibbikārā etā mayhan ti ko saddaheyyā ti attho, asaddhamavasena hi āmantakesu nimantakesu vijjāmaṇesu mātugāmo nāma na sakkā rakkhituṃ ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desesi. Brāhmaṇo Bodhisattassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā nivesanaṃ gantvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ āha: "tayā kira evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ katan" ti. "Ayya, ko evaṃ āha, na karomi, aham eva pahariṃ, na aññō koci, sace na saddahatha ahaṃ 'tumhe ṭhapetvā aññassa purisassa

---

---

hatthasamphassaṃ na jānāmīti'; saccakiriyaṃ katvā aggim pavisitvā tumhe saddahāpessāmīti". Brāhmaṇo "evaṃ hotū" 'ti mahantaṃ dāruṛasiṃ kāretvā aggim datvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā "sace attano saddahasi aggim pavisā" 'ti āha. Māṇavikā attano paricārikaṃ paṭhamam eva sikkhāpesi: "amma tava puttaṃ tattha gantvā mama aggim pavisanakāle hatthagahaṇaṃ kātuṃ vadehīti". Sā gantvā tathā avaca. Dhutto āgantvā parisamajjhe aṭṭhāsi. Sā māṇavikā brāhmaṇaṃ vañcetukāmā mahājanamajjhe ṭhatvā "brāhmaṇa taṃ ṭhapetvā aññassa purisassa hatthasamphassaṃ na jānāmi, iminā saccena ayaṃ aggi mā maṃ jhāpesīti" aggim pavisituṃ āradhā. Tasmim̐ khaṇe dhutto "passatha purohitabrāhmaṇassa kammaṃ, evarūpaṃ mātugāmaṃ aggim pavesāpetīti" gantvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ hatthe ganhi. Sā hatthaṃ vissajjāpetvā purohitaṃ āha: "ayya, mama saccakiriya bhinnā, na sakkā aggim pavisitun" ti. "Kimkāraṇā" ti. "Aja mayā evaṃ saccakiriya katā: 'ṭhapetvā mama sāmikaṃ aññapurisassa hatthasamphassaṃ na jānāmīti',

[page 295]

3. Takkajātaka. (63). 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni c'; amhi iminā purisena hatthe gahitā" ti.

Brāhmaṇo "vañcito ahaṃ imāyā" ti ṇatvā taṃ pothetvā nīharāpesi. Evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgatā kir'; etā itthiyo, kīvamahantaṃ pi pāpakammaṃ katvā attano sāmikaṃ vañcetun "nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ karomīti" divasaṃ pi sapathaṃ kurumānā nānācittā va honti, tena vuttaṃ:

Corīnaṃ bahubuddhīnaṃ yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhaṃ  
thīnaṃ bhāvo durājāno macchassevodaḥ gataṃ.  
Musā tāsāṃ yathā saccaṃ saccaṃ tāsāṃ yathā musā,  
gāvo bahutiṇasseva mama santi varaṃ varaṃ.  
Coriyo kaṭhinā h'; etā vāḷā capalāsakkharā,  
na tā kiñci na jānanti yaṃ manussesu vācanaṃ ti.

Satthā "evaṃ arakkhiyo mātugāmo" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Bārāṇasirājā ahaṃ eva ahoṣin" ti. Aṇḍabhūtajātakaṃ.

3. Takkajātaka.

Kodhanā akataññū cā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ṇeva ārabbha kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte "itthiyo nāma akataññū mittadūbhā, kasmā tā nissāya ukkaṇṭhito sīti" vatvā aṭṭhaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Gaṅgātīre assamaṃ māpetvā samāpattiyo c'; eva abhiññā ca nibbattetvā jhānaratisukhena viharati. Tasmim̐ samaye Bārāṇasiseṭṭhino dhītā Duṭṭhakumārī nāma caṇḍā ahoṣi pharusā, dāsakammakare akkosati paharati. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ gahetvā "Gaṅgāya kiḷissāmā" 'ti agamaṃsu.

[page 296]

296 l. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesāṃ kiḷantānaṃ yeva suriyatthaṅgamanavelā jātā. Megho uṭṭhahi. Manussā meghaṃ disvā ito c'; ito ca vegena palāyimsu. Seṭṭhidhītāya dāsakammakarā "ajj!"; amhehi etissā piṭṭhiṃ passituṃ vaṭṭatīti" taṃ anto udasmim̐ ṇeva chaḍḍetvā uttarimsu. Devo pāvassi. Suriyo pi atthaṅgato. Andhakāraṃ jātamaṃ. Tā tāya vinā va gehaṃ gantvā "kahaṃ sā" ti vutte "Gaṅgāto tāva uttiṇṇā, atha naṃ na jānāma kahaṃ gatā" ti. Nātakā vicinivāpi na passimsu.

---

---

Sā mahāviraṃ viravaṃ udakena vuyhamānā aḍḍharattasamaye Bodhisattassa paṇṇasālasamīpaṃ pāpuṇi. So tassā saddaṃ sutvā "mātugāmassa saddo, parittāṇam assā karissāmīti" tiṇukkaṃ ādāya naditīraṃ gantvā taṃ disvā "mā bhāyi, mā bhāyīti" assāsetvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno nadiṃ taramāno gantvā taṃ ukkhipitvā assamaṇaṃ ānetvā aggaṃ katvā adāsi. Site vigate madhurāni phalāphalāni upanāmesi. Tāni khāditvā tītaṃ "kattha vāsikāsi, kathaṃ ca Gaṅgāya patitāsīti" pucchi. Sā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Atha naṃ "tvam etth"; eva vasā "ti paṇṇasālāya vasāpento dvīhatīhaṃ sayam abbhokāse vasitvā "idāni gacchā" 'ti āha. Sā "imaṃ tāpasam {sīlabhedam} pāpetvā gahetvā gamissāmīti" na gacchati. Atha gacchante kāle itthikuttaṃ itthiṇṇaṃ dassetvā tassa sīlabhedam katvā jhānaṃ antaradhāpesi. So taṃ gahetvā araṇṇe yeva vasati. Atha naṃ sā āha: "ayya, kin no araṇṇāvāsena, manussapathaṃ gamissāmā" ti. So taṃ ādāya ekaṃ paccantaḍḍamaṃ gantvā takkabhatiyā va jīvikaṃ kappetvā taṃ poseti. Tassa takkaṃ vikkīṇitvā jīvātīti Takkapaṇḍito ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Ath'; assa te gāmaṃ vāsino paribbayaṃ datvā "amhākaṃ suyuttaṃ duyuttaṃ ācikkhanto ettha vasā" 'ti gāmadvāre kuṭiyam vāsesum. Tena ca samayena corā pabbatā oruyha paccantaṃ paharanti. Te ekadivasam taṃ gāmaṃ paharitvā gāmaṃ vāsikehi yeva bhāṇḍikā pakkhipāpetvā gacchantā taṃ pi seṭṭhidhītaṃ gahetvā attano vasaṇṇānaṃ gantvā sesajanaṃ vissajjesum.

[page 297]

3 Takkajātaka. (63). 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Corajeṭṭhako pana tassā rūpe bajjhitvā taṃ attano bhariyaṃ akāsi. Bodhisatto "itthannāmā kahaṃ" ti pucchi, "corajeṭṭhakena gahetvā attano bhariyā katā" ti ca sutvāpi "na sā tattha mayā vinā vasissati palāyitvā āgacchissatīti" taṃ āgamaṇaṃ olokeno tatth'; eva vasi. Seṭṭhidhītāpi cintesi: "ahaṃ idha sukhaṃ vasāmi, kadāci maṃ Takkapaṇḍito kiṇcid eva nissāya āgantvā ito ādāya gaccheyya ath'; etasmā sukhā parihāyissāmi, yaṃ nūnaṃ sampiyāyamaṇā viya taṃ pakkosāpetvā ghātāpeyyaṃ" ti sā ekaṃ manussaṃ pakkositvā "ahaṃ idha dukkhaṃ jīvāmi, Takkapaṇḍito maṃ āgantvā ādāya gacchatū" 'ti sāsanaṃ pesesi. So taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā saddahitvā tattha gantvā gāmadvāre tītaṃ sāsanaṃ pesesi. Sā nikkhamitvā taṃ disvā "ayya, sace mayam idāni gacchissāma corajeṭṭhako anubandhitvā ubho pi amhe ghātesati, rattibhāge gacchissāmā" 'ti taṃ ānetvā bhojetvā koṭṭhake nisīdāpetvā sāyaṃ corajeṭṭhakassa āgantvā suraṃ pītva mattakāle "sāmi sace imāya velāya tava sapattaṃ passeyyāsi kin ti taṃ kareyyāsīti" āha. "Idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca karissāmīti". "Kiṃ pana so dūre, nanu koṭṭhake nisinna" ti. Corajeṭṭhako ukkaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā taṃ disvā gahetvā gehamajjhe pātetvā kapparaḍḍhi yathārucciṃ pothesi. So pothiyamāno pi aññaṃ kiṇci avatvā "kodhanā akataññū ca pisuṇā mittadūbhikā" ti ettakam eva vadati. Coro taṃ pothetvā bandhitvā nipajjāpetvā sāyamāsaṃ bhujjītvā sayi, pabuddho jīṇasayasurāya puna taṃ pothetum ārabhi. So pi tān'; eva cattāri padāni vadati.

Coro cintesi: "ayaṃ evaṃ pothiyamāno pi aññaṃ kiṇci avatvā imān'; eva cattāri padāni vadati, pucchissāmi naṃ" ti tassāsuttabhāvaṃ ṇātvā taṃ pucchi: "ambho tvam evaṃ pothiyamāno pi kasmā etān'; eva padāni vadasīti".

[page 298]

298 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Takkapaṇḍito "tena hi suṇāhīti" taṃ kāraṇaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya kathesi: "ahaṃ pubbe araṇṇāvāsiko eko tāpaso jhānalābhī, sv-āhaṃ etaṃ Gaṅgāya vuyhamānaṃ uttāretvā paṭṭijaggaṃ, atha maṃ esā palobhetvā jhānā pariḥāpesi, sv-āhaṃ araṇṇaṃ pahāya etaṃ posento paccantaḍḍamaṃ vasāmi, ath'; esā corehi idhānītā 'ahaṃ dukkhaṃ vasāmi, āgantvā maṃ netū'; 'ti mayhaṃ sāsanaṃ pesetvā idāni tava hatthe pātesi, iminā kāraṇenaṃ evaṃ kathamīti". Coro cintesi: "yā esā evarūpe guṇasampanne upakāraṃ evaṃ vippatipajji sā mayhaṃ kataran nāma upaddavaṃ na kareyya, hāretabbā esā" ti so Takkapaṇḍitaṃ assāsetvā taṃ pabodhetvā khaggaṃ ādāya nikkhamma "etaṃ purisaṃ

---



---

gāmadvāre ghātesāmiti" vatvā tāya saddhiṃ bahigāmaṃ gantvā "etaṃ hatthe gaṇhā" 'ti taṃ tāya hatthe gāhāpetvā khaggaṃ ādāya Takkapaṇḍitaṃ paharanto viya taṃ dvidhā chinditvā sasīsaṃ nahāpetvā Takkapaṇḍitaṃ katipāhaṃ paṇṭabhojanena santappena "idāni kahaṃ gamissasīti" āha. Takkapaṇḍito "gharāvāsena me kiccaṃ n'; atthi, isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tatth'; eva araṇṇe vasissāmiti" āha. "Tena hi aham pi pabbajissāmiti" ubho pi pabbajitvā taṃ araṇṇāyatanaṃ gantvā pañca abhiññā ca aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā jīvitapariyosāne brahmalokaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imāni dve vatthūni kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,7.3(=63).1: Kodhanā akataññū ca piṣuṇā ca vibhedikā,  
brahmacariyaṃ cara bhikkhu, so sukhaṃ na vihāhisīti. || Ja\_I:62 ||

Tatrāyam piṇḍattho: bhikkhu, itthiyo nāma'; etā kodhanā uppannaṃ kodhaṃ nivāretuṃ na sakkonti, akataññū ca atimahantam pi upakāraṃ na jānanti,

[page 299]

4. Durājānajatāka. (64). 299

piṣuṇā ca piyasuññabhāvākaraṇam eva kathaṃ kathenti, vibhedikā mitte bhindanti mittabhedanakathaṃ kathanasīlā yeva, evarūpehi pāpakammehi samannāgatā etā, kin te etāhi, brahmacariyaṃ cara bhikkhu, ayaṃ hi methunavirati parisuddhaṭṭhena brahmacariyaṃ nāma, taṃ cara, so sukhaṃ na vihāhisi so tvaṃ etaṃ brahmacariyavāsam vasanto jhānasukhaṃ maggasukhaṃ phalasukhaṃ ca na vihāhisi, etaṃ sukhaṃ na vijahissasi, etasmā sukhā na parihāyissatīti attho, na parihāhisīti pi pāṭho, ayam ev'; attho.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Satthāpi jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā corajeṭṭhako Ānando ahosi, Takkapaṇḍito pana aham evā" 'ti. Takkajātakaṃ.

4. Durājānajatāka.

Mā su nandi icchatī man ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattvivāsiupāsako tīsu ratanesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patiṭṭhito buddhamāmakko dhammamāmakko saṃghamāmakko. Bhariyā paṇ'; assa dussīlā pāpadhammā, yaṃ divasaṃ micchācāraṃ carati taṃ divasaṃ satakīdāsī viya hoti, micchācārassa pana akatadivase sāmīnī hoti caṇḍā pharusā. So tassā bhāvaṃ jānitum na sakkoti. Atha tāya ubbālho Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati.

Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ gandhapupphāni ādāya āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ Satthā āha: "kin nu kho tvaṃ upāsaka sattaṭṭhadivase Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ nāgacchāsīti". "Gharaṇī me bhante ekasmiṃ divase satakīdā dāsī viya hoti, ekasmiṃ sāmīnī viya caṇḍā pharusā, ahaṃ tassā bhāvaṃ jānitum na sakkomi, sv-āhaṃ tāya ubbālho Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ nāgacchāmīti". Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā Satthā "upāsaka, 'mātugāmassa bhāvo nāma dujjāno'; ti pubbe pi te paṇḍitā kathayimsū" 'ti vatvā pana "taṃ bhavasamkhepagatattā sallakkhetuṃ na sakkotīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni sippaṃ sikkhāpeti.

[page 300]

300 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; eko tiroraṭṭhavāsiko brāhmaṇamāṇavako āgantvā tassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhanto ekāya itthiyā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā taṃ bhariyaṃ

---

---

katvā tasmim̐ yeva Bārāṇasinagare vasanto dve tisso velāya ācariyassa upaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Sā pan'; assa bhariyā dussilā pāpadhammā, micchācāraṃ ciṇṇadivase dāsī viya hoti, aciṇṇadivase sāmīnī viya caṇḍā pharusā hoti. So tassā bhāvaṃ jānituṃ asakkonto tāya ubbālho ākulacitto ācariyassa upaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchati. Atha naṃ sattaṭṭhadivase atikkamitvā āgataṃ "kiṃ māṇava na paññāyasīti" ācariyo pucchi. So "bhariyā maṃ ācariya ekadivasam̐ icchati pattheti, dāsī viya nihataṃānā hoti, ekadivase sāmīnī viya thaddhā caṇḍā pharusā, aham̐ tassā bhāvaṃ jāntuṃ na sakkomi, tāya ubbālho ākulacitto tumhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ nāgato 'mhīti". Ācariyo "evam̐ etaṃ māṇava, itthiyo nāma anācāraṃ ciṇṇadivase sāmikaṃ anuvattanti, dāsī viya nihataṃāna honti, anāciṇṇadivase pana mānatthaddhā hutvā sāmikaṃ na gaṇenti, evam̐ itthiyo nām'; enā anācārā dussilā, tāsam̐ bhāvo nāma dujjāno, tāsū icchantīsu pi anicchantīsu pi majjhatten'; eva bhavitabban" ti vatvāna tass'; ovādavasena imaṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_I,7.4(=64).1: Mā su nandi: icchati maṃ, mā su soci: na icchati,  
thīnam̐ bhāvo durājāno macchassevodaye gatan ti. || Ja\_I:63 ||

Tattha mā su nandi icchati maṃ ti, sukāro nipātamattaṃ, ayaṃ itthī maṃ icchati pattheti mayi sineham̐ karotīti mā tussi, mā su soci na icchatīti ayaṃ maṃ na icchatīti pi mā soci, icchamānāya nandiṃ na icchamānāya ca sokaṃ akatvā majjhatto va hohīti dīpeti, thīnam̐ bhāvo durājāno ti itthīnam̐ bhāvo nāma itthimāyāya paṭicchannattā durājāno, yathā kiṃ: macchassevodaye gatan ti yathā macchagamaṃ udakena paṭicchannattā dujjānaṃ ten'; eva so kevaṭṭe āgate udakena gamaṃ paṭicchādetvā palāyati attānaṃ gaṇhituṃ na deti evam̐ eva itthiyo mahantaṃ pi dussīlakammaṃ katvā mayaṃ evarūpaṃ na karomā 'ti attanā katakammaṃ itthimāyāya {paṭicchādetvā} sāmike vañcenti,

[page 301]

5. Anabhiratijātaka. (65). 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam̐ itthiyo nām'; etā pāpakammā durācārā, tāsū majjhatto yeva sukhito hotīti.

Evam̐ Bodhisatto antevāsikassa ovādaṃ adāsī. Tato paṭṭhāya so tassā upari majjhatto ahoṣi. Sāpi 'ssa bhariyā "ācariyena kira me dussīlabhāvo ñāto" ti tato paṭṭhāya na anācāraṃ cari.

Sāpi tassa upāsakassa itthī "Sammāsambuddhena kira mayham̐ durācārabhāvo ñāto" ti tato paṭṭhāya pāpakammaṃ nāma na akāsī.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadeṣanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Satthā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā jayampatikā yeva idāni jayampatikā ācariyo pana aham̐ eva ahoṣin" ti. Durājānajātakaṃ.

5. Anabhiratijātaka.

Yathā nadī ca pantho cā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto tathārūpaṃ yeva upāsakaṃ ārabba kathesi. So pana pariṅghanto tassā dussīlabhāvaṃ ñatvā bhaṇḍiketo cittavyākulātāya sattaṭṭhadivase upaṭṭhānaṃ na agamāsī. So ekaṃ divasaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā Tathāgataṃ vanditvā nisinna "kasmā sattaṭṭhadivasāni nāgato sīti" vutto "bhariyā me bhante dussīlā, tassā upari vyākulacittatāya nāgato 'mhīti" āha. Satthā "upāsaka, itthīsu nācārā etā ti kopaṃ akatvā majjhatten'; eva bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti'; pubbe pi te paṇḍitā kathayim̐su, tvaṃ ca pana bhavantarena paṭicchannattā taṃ kāraṇaṃ na sallakkhesīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto purimanayen'; eva disāpāmokkho ācariyo ahoṣi. Ath'; assa antevāsiko bhariyāya dosaṃ disvā vyākulacittatāya katipāhaṃ anāgantvā ekadivasam̐ ācariyena pucchito taṃ kāraṇaṃ nivedesi. Ath'; assa ācariyo "tāta, itthiyo nāma sabbasādhāraṇā,

---

[page 302]

302 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāsū 'dussilā etā'; ti paṇḍitā kopamaṃ na karontīti" vatvā ovādasena imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,7.5(=65).1: Yathā nadī ca pantho ca pānāgāraṃ sabhā papā  
evaṃ lokitthiyo nāma, nāsaṃ kujjhanti paṇḍitā ti. || Ja\_I:64 ||

Tattha yathā nadīti yathā anekatiṭṭhā nadī nahānatthāya sampattānaṃ caṇḍālādīnaṃ khattiyādīnaṃ pi sādharmaṇā, na tattha koci nahāyitumaṃ na labhati nāma, pantho ti ādīsu pi yathā mahāmaggo pi sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇo, na koci tena gantumaṃ na labhati, pānāgāraṃ pi surāgehaṃ sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ, yo yo pātukāmo sabbo tattha pavisat'; eva, puññatthikehi tattha tattha manussaṇaṃ nivāsattāya katā sabhāpi sādharmaṇā, na tattha koci pavisitumaṃ na labhati, mahāmagge pāṇiyacāṭiyo ṭhapetvā katā papāpi sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇā, na tattha koci pāṇiyaṃ pivitumaṃ na labhati, evaṃ lokitthiyo nāma, evaṃ evaṃ tāta mānava imasmiṃ loke itthiyo pi sabbasādharmaṇā, ten'; eva sādharmaṇatthēna nadīpanthapānāgārāsabhāpapāsadisā, tasmā nāsaṃ kujjhanti paṇḍitā etāsaṃ itthīnaṃ lāmikā etā anācārā dussilā sabbadhāraṇā ti cintetvā paṇḍitā chekā buddhisampannā na kujjhantīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto antevāsikassa ovādaṃ adāsi. So taṃ ovādaṃ sutvā majjhato ahoṣi. Bhariyāpi 'ssa "ācariyena kir'; amhi ñātā" ti tato paṭṭhāya pāpakammaṃ na akāsi.

Tassa pi upāsakassa bhariyā "Satthā kir'; amhi ñātā" ti tato paṭṭhāya pāpakammaṃ na akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeṣanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā jayampatikā va etarahi jayampatikā, ācariyabrāhmaṇo pana aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Anabhiratijātaṃ.

## 6. Mudulakkhaṇajātaka.

Ekā icchā pure āsīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto saṃkilesaṃ ārabha kathesi. Eko kira Sāvattivāsikulaputto Satthu dhammadeṣanaṃ sutvā ratanasāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā paṭipannako yogāvacarō avissaṭṭhakammaṭṭhāno hutvā ekadivasā Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno ekaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattam itthiṃ disvā subhavasena indriyāni bhinditvā olokesi.

---

[page 303]

6. Mudulakkhaṇajātaka. (66). 303

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tass'; abbhantare kilesō calī, vāsiyā ākoṭitakhīrarukkho viya ahoṣi. So tato paṭṭhāya kilesavāsiko hutvā n'; eva kāyassādaṃ na cittassādaṃ labhati, bhantamigasappaṭibhāgo sāsane anabhirato parūlhakesanakhalomakiliṭṭhacīvaro ahoṣi. Ath'; assa indriyavikāraṃ disvā sahāyakā bhikkhū "kin nu kho te āvuso na yathā porāṇāni indriyānīti" pucchiṃsu. "Anabhirato 'smi āvuso" ti. Atha naṃ te Satthu santikaṃ nayiṃsu. Satthā "kim bhikkhave anicchamānaṃ bhikkhumaṃ ādāya āgat'; atthā" 'ti pucchi. "Ayam bhante bhikkhu anabhirato" ti. "Saccaṃ bhikkhū" 'ti. "Saccaṃ Bhagavā" 'ti.

"Ko taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpesīti". "Ahaṃ bhante piṇḍāya caranto ekaṃ itthiṃ indriyāni bhinditvā olokesiṃ, atha me kilesō calī, ten'; amhi ukkaṇṭhito" ti. Atha naṃ Satthā "anacchariyam etaṃ bhikkhu yaṃ tvaṃ indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgāraṃmaṇaṃ subhavasena olokesiṃ kampito, pubbe pañcābhīññāṭṭhasamāpattilābhino jhānabalena kilesē vikkhambhetvā visuddhacittā gaganatalacarā Bodhisattāpi indriyāni bhinditvā visabhāgāraṃmaṇaṃ olokayamānā jhānā parihāyitvā kilesēhi kampitā mahādukkhaṃ anubhaviṃsu, na hi Sineru-uppāṇanakavāto Hatthimatta-muṇḍapabbatakaṃ mahājambūmmūlakavāto chinnaṭṭe virūlhagacchakaṃ

---

mahāsamuddaṃ vā pana sosanavāto khuddakataḷākaṃ kismicid eva gaṇhāti, evaṃ uttamabuddhīnaṃ nāma visuddhacittānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ aññāṇabhāvakarā kilesā tayi kiṃ lajjissanti, visuddhāpi sattā saṃkilissanti, uttamayasasamaṃgino pi āyasyaṃ pāpuṇantīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe ekassa mahāvibhavaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patto sabbasippānaṃ pāraṃ gantvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā jhānasukhena vītināmento Himavantapadese vāsaṃ kappesi. So ekasmiṃ kāle loṇambilasevanatthāya Himavanta otaritvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase katasarīrapaṭijaggano rattavākamayaṃ nivāsanapārūpanaṃ saṅghapetvā ajinaṃ ekasmiṃ aṃse katvā jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā khārikājaṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ bhikkhāya caramāno rañño gharadvāraṃ pāpuṇi.

[page 304]

304 I. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā c'; assa cariyāvihāre pasīditvā pakkosāpetvā mahārahe āsane nisīdāpetvā paṇṭitena khādaniyabhojanīyena santappetvā katānumodanaṃ uyyāne vasanattāya yāci. So sampācchitvā rājagehe bhuñjitvā rājakulaṃ ovadamāno tasmiṃ uyyāne soḷasa vassāni vasi.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā kupitaṃ paccantaṃ vūpasametum gacchanto Mudulakkhaṇaṃ nāma aggamahesiṃ "appamattā ayyassa upaṭṭhānaṃ karohīti" vatvā agamāsi. Bodhisatto rañño gatakālato paṭṭhāya attano ruccanavelāya gehaṃ gacchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Mudulakkhaṇā Bodhisattassa āhāraṃ sampādetvā "ajja ayyo cirāyatīti" gandhodakena nahāyitvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā mahātale cullasayanaṃ paññāpetvā Bodhisattassa āgamaṇaṃ olokayamānā nipajji. Bodhisatto pi attano velaṃ sallakkhetvā jhānā vuṭṭhāya ākāsen'; eva rājanivesanaṃ agamāsi.

Mudulakkhaṇā vākacīrasaddaṃ sutvā va "ayya āgato" ti vegena uṭṭhahi. Tassā vegena uṭṭhahantiyā maṭṭasāṭako bhassī. Tāpaso sīhapañjarena pavisanto deviyā visabhāgarūpārammaṇaṃ indriyāni bhinditvā subhavasena olokesi. Ath'; assa abbhantare kilesa cali, pahaṭakhīrarukkho viya ahoṣi. Tāvad ev'; assa jhānaṃ antaradhāyi, chinnapakkho kāko viya ahoṣi. So ṭhitako va āhāraṃ gahetvā abhuñjitvā va kilesakampito pāsādā oruyha uyyānaṃ gantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā phalakattharasayanassa heṭṭhā āhāraṃ ṭhapetvā visabhāgarammaṇe baddho kilesagginā ḍayhamāno nirāhāratāya sukkhamāno sattadivasaṃ phalakattharāke nipajji. Sattame divase rājā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā āgato. Nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanaṃ {agantvā} va

[page 305]

6. Mudulakkhaṇajātaka. (66). 305

"ayyaṃ passāmīti" uyyānaṃ gantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā taṃ nipannaṃ disvā "ekaṃ aphāsukaṃ jātaṃ, maññe" ti paṇṇa sālāṃ sodhāpetvā pāde parimajjanto "kiṃ ayya aphāsukan" ti pucchi. "Mahārāja, aññaṃ me aphāsukaṃ n'; atthi, kilesavasena paṇ'; amhi paṭibaddhacitto jāto" ti. "Kahaṃ paṭibaddhan te ayya cittaṃ" ti. "Mudulakkhaṇāya mahārājā" 'ti. "Sādhu ayya, ahaṃ Mudulakkhaṇaṃ tumhākaṃ dammīti" tāpasam ādāya nivesanaṃ pavisitvā deviyā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā tāpasassa adāsi. Dadamāno yena Mudulakkhaṇāya saññaṃ adāsi: "tayā attano balena ayyaṃ rakkhitum vāyamitabban" ti. "Sādhu deva, rakkhissāmīti". Tāpaso deviyā gahetvā rājanivesanā otari. Atha naṃ mahādvārato nikkhantakāle "ayya amhākaṃ ekaṃ gehaṃ laddhum vaṭṭatīti gaccha rājānaṃ gehaṃ yācāhīti" āha. Tāpaso gehaṃ yāci. Rājā manussānaṃ vaccaṭṭikiccam sādhamānaṃ ekaṃ chaḍḍitagehaṃ dāpesi.

So deviyā gahetvā tattha agamāsi. Sā pavisitum na icchati.

"Kiṃkāraṇā na pavissati". "Asucibhāvenā" 'ti. "Idāni kiṃ {karomīti.} {Paṭijaggāhi} nan" ti vatvā rañño santikaṃ pesetvā "gaccha, kuddālaṃ āhara, pacchiṃ āharā" 'ti āharāpetvā asuciṃ ca saṃkāraṃ ca chaḍḍāpetvā

---

---

gomayaṃ āharāpetvā limpāpetvā puna pi "gaccha, mañcaṃ āhara, piṭhaṃ āhara, attharaṇaṃ āhara, cāṭiṃ āhara, ghaṭaṃ āhara" 'ti ekamekaṃ āharāpetvā puna udakāharaṇādīnaṃ atthāya āṇāpesi. So ghaṭaṃ ādāya udakaṃ āharitvā cāṭiṃ pūretvā nahānodakaṃ sajjetvā sayanaṃ atthari. Atha naṃ sayane ekato nisīdantaṃ dāṭhikāsu gahetvā "tava samaṇabhāvaṃ vā brāhmaṇabhāvaṃ vā na jānāhīti" onametvā attano abhimukhaṃ ākaḍḍhi. So tasmim kāle satim paṭilabhi, ettake pana kāle aññāṇi ahoṣi. "Evaṃ aññāṇakāraṇā kilesā nāma kāmaccchandanīvaraṇā, bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññāṇakāraṇaṃ"

[page 306]

306 l. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti ādim ettha vattabbaṃ. So satim paṭilabhitvā cintesi: "ayaṃ taṇhā vaḍḍhamānā mama catūhi apāyehi sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na dassati, aji"; eva mayā imaṃ rañño niyyādetvā Himavantaṃ pavisituṃ vaṭṭatīti" so taṃ ādāya rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtvā "mahārāja, tava deviyā mayhaṃ attho n"; atthi, kevalaṃ me imaṃ nissāya taṇhā vaḍḍhitā" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,7.6(=66).1: Ekā icchā pure āsi aladdhā Mudulakkhaṇaṃ,  
yato laddhā aḷārakkhī icchā icchaṃ vijāyathā 'ti. || Ja\_1:65 ||

Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: mahārāja mayhaṃ imaṃ tava devim Mudulakkhaṇaṃ alabhitvā pure aho vatāhaṃ etaṃ labheyyaṃ ti ekā icchā āsi, ekā va taṇhā uppajji, yato pana me ayaṃ aḷārakkhī visālanettā sobhanalocanā laddhā atha sā purimikā {icchā} gehataṇhaṃ upakaraṇataṇhaṃ upabhogataṇhaṃ ti uparūpari aññaṃ nānappakārā icchā vijāyatha janesi uppādesi, sā kho pana me evaṃ vaḍḍhamānā icchā apāyato sīsaṃ ukkhipituṃ na dassati, alam me imāya, tvaṃ yeva tava bhariyaṃ gaṇha, ahaṃ pana Himavantaṃ gamissāmīti.

Tāvad eva naṭṭhaṃ jhānaṃ uppādetvā ākāse nisinna dhammaṃ desetvā rañño ovādaṃ datvā ākāsen'; eva Himavantaṃ gantvā puna manussapathaṃ nāma nāgamāsi, brahmavihāre pana bhāvetvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloce nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte yeva patiṭṭhāsi. Satthāpi anusandhim ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando, Mudulakkhaṇā Uppalavaṇṇā, isi pana aham evā" 'ti. Mudulakkhaṇajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Ucchaṅgajātaka.

Ucchaṅge deva me putto ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ jānapaditthim ārabba katesi. Ekasmim hi samaye Kosalaraṭṭhe tayo janā aññatarasmim aṭavimukhe kasanti.

Tasmim samaye anto aṭaviyaṃ corā manusse vilumpitvā palāyimsu.

[page 307]

7. Ucchaṅgajātaka. (67). 307

Te core pariyesitvā apassantā taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgantvā "tumhe aṭaviyaṃ vilumpitvā idāni kassakā viya hothā" 'ti te "corā ime" ti bandhitvā ānetvā Kosalarañño adamsu. Ath'; ekā itthi āgantvā "acchādanam me detha, acchādanam me dethā" 'ti paridevantī punappuna rājanivesanaṃ pariyāti. Rājā tassā saddaṃ sutvā "deh"; imissā acchādanan" ti āha. Sāṭakaṃ gahetvā agamaṃsu. Sā taṃ disvā "nāhaṃ etaṃ acchādanaṃ yācāmīti" āha. Manussā gantvā rañño nivedayimsu: "na kir"; esā imaṃ acchādanaṃ katheti, sāmikacchādanaṃ kathetīti". Atha naṃ rājā pakkosāpetvā "tvaṃ kira sāmikacchādanaṃ yācasīti" pucchi.

"Āma deva, itthiyā hi sāmiko acchādanaṃ nāma, sāmikamhi asati saḥassamūlam pi sāṭakaṃ nivatthā iṇaggā yeva nāma". Imassa pan'; atthassa sādhanatthaṃ

---

---

Naggā nadī anodikā, naggam raṭṭham arājikaṃ,

itthī pi vidhavā naggā yassāpi dasa bhātaro ti idam suttaṃ āharitabbaṃ. Rājā tassā pasanno "te tayo janā kiṃ hontīti" pucchi. "Eko me deva sāmiko, eko bhātā, eko putto" ti.

Rājā "ahan te tuṭṭho imesu tisu ekaṃ demi, katamaṃ icchasīti" pucchi. Sā āha: "ahaṃ deva jīvamānā ekaṃ sāmikaṃ labhissāmi puttam pi labhissām"; eva, mātāpitunnaṃ pana me matattā bhātā va dullabho, bhātaram me dehi devā" 'ti. Rājā tussitvā tayo pi vissajjesi. Evaṃ taṃ ekaṃ nissāya tayo janā dukkhato muttā. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ. Ath'; ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā "āvuso ekaṃ itthiṃ nissāya tayo janā dukkhā muttā" ti tassā guṇakathāya nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave esā itthī idān'; eva te tayo jane dukkhā mocesi, pubbe pi mocesi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente tayo janā aṭavimukhe kasantīti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva.

Tadā pana raññā "tisu janesu kaṃ icchasīti" vutte sā āha "tayo pi dātuṃ na sakkotha devā" 'ti. "Āma na sakkomīti".

[page 308]

308 l. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

"Sace tayo dātuṃ na sakkotha bhātaram me dethā" 'ti. "Puttakaṃ vā sāmikaṃ vā gaṇha, kin te bhātārā" ti ca vuttā "ete nāma deva sulabhā, bhātā pana dullabho" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,7.7(=67).1: Ucchaṅge deva me putto, pathe dhāvantiyā pati,

tañ ca desaṃ na passāmi yato sodariyam ānaye ti. || Ja\_1:66 ||

Tattha ucchaṅge deva me putto ti deva mayhaṃ putto ucchaṅge yeva, yathā hi araññaṃ pavisitvā ucchaṅge katvā sākaṃ uccinitvā tattha pakkhipantiyā ucchaṅge sākaṃ nāma sulabhaṃ hoti evaṃ itthiyā putto pi sulabho, ucchaṅge sākasadiso va, tena vuttaṃ: ucchaṅge deva me putto ti, pathe dhāvantiyā patīti maggaṃ āruya ekikāya gacchamānāya pi hi itthiyā pati nāma sulabho, diṭṭhadittho yeva hoti, tena vuttaṃ: pathe dhāvantiyā patīti, tañ ca desaṃ na passāmi yato sodariyam ānaye ti yasmā pana me mātāpitā n'; atthi tasmā idāni taṃ mātukucchisaṃkhātaṃ aññaṃ desaṃ na passāmi yato ahaṃ samāne udare jātattā sahaudariyaṃkhātaṃ bhātaram āneyyaṃ, tasmā bhātaram yeva me dethā 'ti.

Rājā "saccaṃ esā vadatīti" tuṭṭhacitto tayo pi jane bandhanāgārato ānetvā adāsi. Sā tayo pi te gahetvā gatā.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave idān'; eva, pubbe p'; esā ime tayo jane dukkhā mocesi yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Atīte cattāro etarahi cattāro va, rājā pana ahan tena samayenā" 'ti. Ucchaṅgajātakaṃ.

## 8. Sāketajātaka.

Yasmiṃ mano nivisaṭīti. Idam Satthā Sāketam nissāya Añjanavane viharanto ekaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi. Bhagavato kira bhikkhusaṃghaparivutassa Sāketam nissāya pavisanakāle eko Sāketanagaravāsimahallakabrāhmaṇo nagarato bahi gacchanto antaradvāre Dasabalam disvā pādesu patitvā gopphakesu gālham gahetvā "tāta, nanu nāma puttehi jīṇakāle mātāpitāro paṭijaggitabbā, kasmā ettakaṃ kalam amhākaṃ attānaṃ na dassesi,

[page 309]

8. Sāketajātaka. (68). 309

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayā tāva diṭṭho si, mātaraṃ pana passituṃ ehiṭi" Satthāraṃ gahetvā attano gehaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā tattha gantvā nisīdi paññatte āsane saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

Brāhmaṇī pi āgantvā Satthu pādesu pativā "tāta ettakaṃ kālaṃ kahaṃ gato si, nanu nāma mātāpitaro mahallakā upaṭṭhātabbā" ti paridevi. Puttadhītarō pi "etha. Bhātaraṃ vandathā" "ti vandāpeti.

Ubho tuṭṭhamānasā mahādānaṃ adaṃsu. Satthā bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā tesāṃ dvinnam pi janānaṃ Jarāsuttaṃ kathesi. Suttapariyosāne ubho pi anāgamiphale patiṭṭhahiṃsu. Satthā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Añjanavanam eva agamāsi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso, brāhmaṇo 'Tathāgataṃ pitā Suddhodano, mātā Mahāmāyā'; ti jānāti, jānanto va saddhiṃ brāhmaṇiṃyā Tathāgataṃ 'amhākaṃ putto'; ti vadati, Satthāpi adhivāseti, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti. Satthā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā "bhikkhave ubho pi te attano puttā eva 'putto'; ti vadantīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Bhikkhave, ayaṃ brāhmaṇo atīte niraṇṭaraṃ pañcajāṭisatāni mayhaṃ pitā ahoṣi, pañcajāṭisatāni cullapitā, pañcajāṭisatāni mahāpitā, esāpi brāhmaṇī niraṇṭaraṃ eva pañcajāṭisatāni mātā ahoṣi, pañcajāṭisatāni cullamātā, pañcajāṭisatāni mahāmātā, ev'; āhaṃ diyaḍḍhajāṭisahassaṃ brāhmaṇassa hatthe saṃvaddho diyaḍḍhajāṭisahassaṃ brāhmaṇiṃyā hatthe saṃvaddho ti tīṇi jāṭisahassāni kathetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,7.8(=68).1: Yasmiṃ mano nivisati cittaṃ cāpi pasīdati  
adiṭṭhapubbake pose kāmaṃ tasmim pi vissase ti. || Ja\_I:67 ||

Tattha yasmiṃ mano nivisatīti yasmiṃ puggale diṭṭhamatte yeva cittaṃ patiṭṭhāti, cittaṃ cāpi pasīdatīti yasmiṃ diṭṭhamatte cittaṃ pasīdati mudukaṃ hoti adiṭṭhapubbake pose ti pakatiyā tasmim attabhāve adiṭṭhapubbe pi puggale, kāmaṃ tasmim cāpi vissase ti anubhūtapubbāsinehen'; eva tasmim pi puggale ekamsena vissase ti vissāsaṃ āpajjati yevā 'ti attho

[page 310]

310 1. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇī ca ete eva ahesuṃ, putto pi aham evā" 'ti. Sāketajātaṃ.

#### 9. Visavantajātaṃ.

Dhiratthu taṃ visaṃ vantaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammasenāpatiṃ ārabha kathesi. Therassa kira piṭṭhakhajjakaṃ khādanakāle manussā saṃghassa bahuṃ piṭṭhakhādaniyaṃ gahetvā vihāraṃ agamaṃsu. Bhikkhusaṃghassa gahitāvasesaṃ bahuṃ atirittaṃ ahoṣi. Manussā "bhante antogāmagatānaṃ pi gaṇhathā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe therassa saddhivihāridaharo anto gāme hoti. Tassa koṭṭhāsaṃ gahetvā tasmim anāgacchante "atidivā hotīti" therassa adaṃsu. Therena tasmim paribhutte daharo agamāsi. Atha naṃ thero "mayā āvuso tuyhaṃ ṭhapitakhādaniyaṃ paribhuñjīmā" 'ti āha. So "madhuraṃ nāma bhante kassa appiyan" ti āha. Mahātherassa saṃvego udapādi. So "ito paṭṭhāya piṭṭhakhādaniyaṃ na khādissāmīti" adhiṭṭhahi. Tato paṭṭhāya kira Sāriputtattherena piṭṭhakhādaniyaṃ nāma na khāditaṃpubbaṃ. Tassa piṭṭhakhādaniyaṃ akhādanabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭo jāto.

Bhikkhū taṃ kathaṃ kathentā dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisidimsu. Atha Satthā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi "imāya nāmā" 'ti ca vutte "bhikkhave Sāriputto ekavāraṃ jahitakaṃ jīvitam pariccajanto pi na gaṇhanti yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pi visavejjakule nibbattitvā vejjakammena jīvikaṃ kappeti. Ath'; ekaṃ janapadamanussaṃ sappo ḍasi.

---

---

Tassa ñātakā pamādaṃ akatvā khippaṃ vejjaṃ ānayaṃsu.

Vejjo āha: "kin tāva osadhena paribhāvitvā visaṃ harāmi, daṭṭhasappaṃ āvāhetvā daṭṭhaṭṭhānato ten'; eva visaṃ ākaḍḍhāpemi" āha. "Sappaṃ āvāhetvā visaṃ ākaḍḍhāpehīti". So sappaṃ āvāhetvā "tayā ayaṃ daṭṭho" ti āha. "Āma mayā"

[page 311]

9. Visavantajātaka. (69) 311

ti. "Tayā daṭṭhaṭṭhānato tvaṃ yeva mukhena visaṃ ākaḍḍhāhīti".

"Mayā ekavāraṃ jahitavisakaṃ puna na gahitapubbaṃ, nāhaṃ mayā jahitavisakaṃ kaḍḍhissāmi". So dārūni āharāpetvā aggim katvā āha: "sace attano visaṃ nākaḍḍhasi imaṃ aggim pavisā" 'ti. Sappo "api aggim pavissāmi na c'; attanā ekavāraṃ jahitavisakaṃ paccāvamissāmi" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,7.9(=69).1: Dhi-r-atthu taṃ visaṃ vantaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ jīvitakāraṇā  
vantaṃ paccāvamissāmi, matam me jīvitā varan ti. || Ja\_I:68 ||

Tattha dhiratthū 'ti garahanatthe nipāto, taṃ visan ti yaṃ yaṃ jīvitakāraṇā vantaṃ visaṃ paccāharissāmi taṃ vantaṃ visaṃ dhi-r-atthu, matam me jīvitā varan ti tassa visassa apaccāvamanakāraṇāya aggim pavisitvā maraṇan taṃ mama jīvitato varan ti attho.

Evañ ca pana vatvā aggim pavisituṃ pāyāsi. Atha naṃ vejjo nivāretvā naṃ purisaṃ osadhehi ca mantehi ca nibbisaṃ ārogaṃ katvā sappassa silāni datvā "ito paṭṭhāya mā kañci viheṭṭhehīti" vissajjesi.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Sāriputto ekavāraṃ jahitakaṃ jīvitaṃ pi pariccajanto puna gaṇhīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sappo Sāriputto ahosi, vejjo pana aham evā" 'ti. Visavantajātakaṃ.

10. Kuddārajātaka.

Na taṃ jitaṃ sādhu jitan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Cittahatthasāriputtattheraṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattiyaṃ eko kuladārako. Ath'; ekadivasam kasitvā āgacchanto vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekassa therassa pattato siniddhaṃ madhuraṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ labhitvā cintesi: "mayaṃ rattimdivaṃ sahatthena nānākammāni kurumānāpi evarūpaṃ madhurāhāraṃ na labhāma, mayāpi samaṇena bhavitabban" ti so pabbajitvā māsaddhamāsaccayena ayonisomanasikaronto kilesavasiko hutvā vibbhamitvā puna bhattena

[page 312]

312 1. Ekanipāta 7. Itthivagga.

kilamanto āgantvā pabbajitvā abhidhammaṃ uggaṇhi, imināpi ca upāyena chavāre vibbhamitvā pabbajitvā tato sattame bhikkhubhāve sattappakaraṇīko hutvā bahu bhikkhudhammaṃ vācento vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; assa sahāyakā bhikkhū "kin nu kho āvuso cittaṃ pubbe viya te etarahi kilesā na vaḍḍhantīti" pariḥāsaṃ kariṃsu. "Āvuso abhabbo dān'; āhaṃ ito paṭṭhāya gihībhāvassā" 'ti. Evaṃ tasmim arahattaṃ patte dhammasabhāyaṃ kathā udapādi: "āvuso, evarūpassa nāma arahattassa upanissaye sati āyasmā Cittahatthasāriputto chakkhattuṃ uppabbajito, aho mahādosso puthujjanabhāvo" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave, puthujjanacittan nāma lahukaṃ dunniggahaṃ ārammaṇavasena gantvā alliyati, ekavāraṃ allīnaṃ na sakkā hoti khippaṃ mocetuṃ, evarūpassa cittassa damatho sādhu, dantam eva hitaṃ sukhaṃ āvahati:

Dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino (Dhp. v. 35)  
cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaṃ dantaṃ sukhāvahaṃ.

---



---

Tassa pana dunniggahaṇatāya pubbe paṇḍitā ekaṃ kuddālakamaṃ nissāya taṃ jahitumaṃ asakkontā lobhasena chakkhattumaṃ uppabbajitvā sattame pabbajitabhāve jhānaṃ uppādetvā taṃ lobhaṃ niggaṇhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjamaṃ kārente Bodhisatto paṇḍikakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ pāpuṇi. Kuddālakapaṇḍito ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi. Kuddālakena bhūmiparikammaṃ katvā sākañ c'; eva ālabukumbhaṇḍīelālukādīni ca vapitvā tāni pi vikkiṇanto kapaṇajivikaṃ kappeti. Taṃ hi 'ssa ekaṃ kuddālakamaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ dhanamaṃ nāma n'; atthi. So ekadivasaṃ cintesi: "kim me gharāvāsena, nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmīti". Ath'; ekadivasaṃ taṃ kuddālakamaṃ paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā isipabbajamaṃ pabbajitvā taṃ kuddālakamaṃ anussaritvā lobhaṃ chinditumaṃ asakkonto kuṇṭhakuddālakamaṃ nissāya uppabbaji.

[page 313]

10. Kuddārajātaka. (70). 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ pīti cha vāre taṃ kuddālakamaṃ paṭicchanne ṭhāne nikkhipitvā pabbajito c'; ev'; uppabbajito ca. Sattame pana vāre cintesi: "ahamaṃ imaṃ kuṇṭhakuddālakamaṃ nissāya punappuna uppabbajito, idāni taṃ mahānadiyaṃ pakkhipitvā pabbajissāmīti" nadītiṃ gantvā "sac'; assa patitaṭṭhānaṃ passissāmi puna āgantvā uddharitukāmatā bhavēyyā" 'ti taṃ kuddālakamaṃ daṇḍe gahetvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno sīsassa uparibhāge tikkhattumaṃ āvijjhitvā akkhīni nimmitetvā nadīmajjhe khipitvā "jītaṃ me, jītaṃ me" ti tikkhattumaṃ sīhanādaṃ nadī. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Bārāṇasirājā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā āgato, nadiyā sīsaṃ nahāyitvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito hatthikkhandhena gacchamāno taṃ Bodhisattassa saddamaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ puriso 'jītaṃ me'; ti vadati, ko nu kho etena jīto, pakkosatha nan" ti pakkosāpetvā "bho purisa, ahaṃ tāva vijitasamaṅgāmo, idāni jayaṃ gahetvā āgacchāmi, tayā pana ko jīto" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto "mahārāja, tayā saṃgāmasahassamaṃ pi saṃgāmasatasahassamaṃ pi jinantena dujjītaṃ eva kilesānaṃ ajitattā, ahaṃ pana mama abbhantare lobhaṃ niggaṇhanto kilese jinīna" ti kathento yeva mahānadiṃ oloketvā āpokasiṇārammaṇamaṃ jhānaṃ nibbattetvā sampattānubhāvo ākāse nisīditvā rañño dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,7.10(=70).1: Na taṃ jītaṃ sādhu jītaṃ yaṃ jītaṃ avajīyati,  
taṃ kho jītaṃ sādhu jītaṃ yaṃ jītaṃ nāvajīyatīti. || Ja\_I:69 ||

Tattha na taṃ jītaṃ sādhu jītaṃ yaṃ jītaṃ avajīyatīti yaṃ paccāmitte parājīnitvā raṭṭhamaṃ jītaṃ paṭiladdhamaṃ puna jītehi paccāmittehi avajīyati taṃ jītaṃ sādhu nāma na hoti, kasmā: puna avajīyanato, aparō nayo: jītaṃ vuccati jayo, yo paccāmittehi saddhiṃ yujjhitvā adhigato jayo puna tesu jinantesu parajayo hoti so na sādhu na sobhano,

[page 314]

314 1. Ekanipāta. 7. Itthivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā yasmā puna parājayo va hoti, taṃ kho jītaṃ sādhu jītaṃ yaṃ jītaṃ nāvajīyatīti yaṃ kho pana paccāmitte nimmathetvā jītaṃ puna tehi nāvajīyati yo vā ekavāraṃ laddho jayo puna parājayo na hoti taṃ jītaṃ sādhu jītaṃ sobhanaṃ so jayo sādhu sobhano nāma hoti, kasmā: puna nāvajīyanato, tasmā tvaṃ mahārāja sahasakkhattumaṃ pi satasahasakkhattumaṃ pi saṃgāmasīsaṃ jīnitvāpi tvaṃ saṃgāmayodho nāma na hosi, kiṃkāraṇā: attano kilesānaṃ ajitattā, yo pana ekavāraṃ pi attano abbhantare kilese jināti ayaṃ uttamaṃ saṃgāmasīse yodho ti ākāse nisinnako evaṃ Buddhalīhāya rañño dhammaṃ desesi. Uttamasamaṅgāmayodhabhāvo paṇ'; ettha

---

---

Yo sahaṣṣaṃ sahaṣṣena saṃgāme mānuse jine (Dhp. v. 103)

ekaṃ ca jeyyaṃ attānaṃ sa ve saṃgāmajuttamo ti

idaṃ suttaṃ sādhaṃ.

Raṅṅo pana dhammaṃ suṇantass'; eva tadarūgappahānavasena kilesā pahīnā, pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami, rājabalassāpi tath'; eva kilesā pahīyimsu. Rājā "idāni tumhe kahaṃ gamissathā" 'ti Bodhisattassa pucchi. "Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajjissāmi mahārājā" 'ti. "Tana hi aham pi pabbajjissāmi" Bodhisatten'; eva saddhiṃ nikkhami. Balakāyo brāhmaṇagahapatikā sabbaseniyo ti sabbo pi tasmiṃ ṭhāne sannipatito janakāyo raṅṅā saddhiṃ yena nikkhami. Bārāṇasivāsino "amhākaṃ kira rājā Kuddālapaṇḍitassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajjābhimukho hutvā saddhiṃ balakāyena nikkhanto, mayaṃ idha kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti dvādasayojanikāya Bārāṇasiyā sakalanagaravāsino nikkhamimsu. Dvādasayojanikā parisā ahoṣi. Taṃ ādāya Bodhisatto Himavantaṃ pāvisi. Sakkassa devaraṅṅo nisinnāsaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So āvajjamaṇo "Kuddālapaṇḍito mahābhinnikkhamaṃ nikkhanto" ti disvā "mahāsamāgamo bhavissati, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatī" Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā "tāta, Kuddālapaṇḍito mahābhinnikkhamaṃ nikkhanto,

[page 315]

10 Kuddārajātaka. (70). 315

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, tvaṃ Himavantaṃ padesaṃ gantvā samabhūmibhāge dīghato tiṃsayojanaṃ vitthārato pannarasayojanaṃ assamaṇaṃ māpehīti" āha. So "sādhu devā" 'ti paṭissutvā gantvā tathā akāsi. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Hatthipārajātaka āvibhavissati. Idaṃ ca hi taṃ ca ekaparicchedaṃ eva. Vissakammaṃ pi assamaṇaṃ paṇḍasālaṃ māpetvā dussadde mige ca sakuṇe ca amanusse ca paṭikkamaṃpetvā tena tena disābhāgena ekapadikamaggaṃ nīharitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamāsi. Kuddālapaṇḍito pi taṃ parisā ādāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā sakkadattiyāṃ assamaṇaṃ gantvā Vissakammaṃ māpitaṃ pabbajjitaṃ parikkhāraṃ gahetvā paṭhamaṃ attanā pabbajjivā pacchā parisā pabbajjivā assamaṇaṃ bhajetvā adāsi. Sakkattarajjāni chaḍḍayimsu.

Tiṃsayojanaṃ assamaṇaṃ pūri. Kuddālakapaṇḍito sesakasiṇesu pi parikammaṃ katvā brahmavihāre bhāvetvā parisāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Sabbe samāpattilābhino hutvā brahmalokaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ, ye pana tesāṃ pāricariyaṃ akaṃsu te devalokaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Satthā "evaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ nāmi"; etaṃ kilesavasena allīnaṃ dummocayaṃ hoti, uppannā lobhadhammā duppajhā evarūpe pi paṇḍite aññaṃ karontīti" imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi.

Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino, keci arahattaṃ pāpuṇimsu.

Satthāpi anusandhiṃ gahetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, parisā Buddhaparisā, Kuddālakapaṇḍito pana aham evā" 'ti. Kuddārajātakaṃ. Itthivaggo sattamo.

[page 316]

316 1. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

8. VARAṆAVAGGA.

1. Varaṇajātaka.

Yo pubbe karaṇiyānīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kuṭumbiyaputtatissattheraṃ ārabha katesi. Ekasmiṃ kira divase Sāvattivāsino aññaṃ saḥāyakā tiṃsamattā kulaputtā gandhapupphavatthādīni gahetvā "Satthu dhammadesanaṃ suṇissāmā" 'ti mahājanapadaparivutā Jetavanaṃ gantvā nāgamālakasālamālakādīsu thokaṃ nisīditvā sāyanhasamaye Satthari surabhigandhavāsītāya gandhakuṭito

---

---

nikkhamitvā dhammasabbaṃ gantvā alaṃkatabuddhāsane nisinne saparivārā dhammasabbaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ gandhapupphehi pūjetvā cakkamkitatalesu phullapadumasassiṛikesu pādesu vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā dhammaṃ suṇiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ etad ahoṣi: "yathā yathā kho mayaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma pabbajeyyāma" 'ti te Tathāgatassa dhammasabhato nikkhantakāle Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā pabbajjaṃ yāciṃsu. Tesāṃ Satthā pabbajjaṃ adāsi. Te ācariyupajjhāye ārādhettvā upasampadaṃ labhitvā pañca vassāni ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santike vasitvā dve mātikā paguṇaṃ katvā kappiyākappiyaṃ ṇatvā tisso anumodanā uggaṇhitvā cīvarāni sibbetvā rajitvā "samaṇadhammaṃ karissāma" 'ti ācariyupajjhāye āpucchitvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā "mayaṃ bhante bhavesu ukkaṇṭhitā jātijaṛyādhimaraṇabhayaabhītā, tesāṃ no saṃsāraparimocanattāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathethā" 'ti yāciṃsu. Satthā tesāṃ aṭṭhatiṃsāya kammaṭṭhānesu sappāyaṃ vicinitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. Te Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pariveṇaṃ gantvā ācariyupajjhāye oloketvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya "samaṇadhammaṃ karissāma" 'ti nikkhamiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ abbhantare eko bhikkhu nāmena Kuṭumbikaputtatissatthero nāma kusīto hīnaviriyo rasagiddho.

So evaṃ cintesi: "ahaṃ n'; eva araṇṇe vasitūṃ na padhānaṃ padahitūṃ na bhikkhācariyāya yāpetuṃ sakkhissāmi, ko me gamanena attho, nivattissāmīti" so viriyaṃ ossajitvā te bhikkhū anugantvā nivatti. Te pi kho bhikkhū Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramānā aññataraṃ paccantagāmaṃ gantvā taṃ upanissāya ekasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane vassaṃ upagantvā anto temāsaṃ ghaṭantā vāyamantā vipassanāgabbhaṃ gāhāpetvā paṭhaviṃ unnādayamānā arahattaṃ patvā vutthavassā pavāretvā

[page 317]

1. Varaṇajātaka. (71). 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "paṭiladdhaguṇaṃ Satthu āroccsāmā" 'ti tato nikkhamitvā anupubbena Jetavanaṃ patvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā ācariyupajjhāye disvā Tathāgataṃ daṭṭhukāmā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisīdiṃsu.

Satthā tehi saddhiṃ madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ akāsi. Te katapaṭisanthārā attanā laddhaguṇaṃ Tathāgatassa āroccsuṃ. Satthā te bhikkhū pasaṃsi. Kuṭumbikaputtatissatthero Satthāraṃ tesāṃ guṇakathaṃ kathentaṃ disvā sayam pi samaṇadhammaṃ kātukāmo jāto. Te pi kho bhikkhū "mayaṃ bhante tam eva araṇṇāvāsaṃ gantvā vasissāmā" 'ti Satthāraṃ āpucchiṃsu. Satthā "sādhū" 'ti anujāni. Te vanditvā pariveṇaṃ agamaṃsu. Atha so Kuṭumbiyaputtatissatthero rattibhāgasamanantare accāraddhaviriyo hutvā ativegena samaṇadhammaṃ karonto majjhimayāmasamanantare ālambanaphalakaṃ nissāya ṭhitako va niddāyanto parivattitvā patito, ūraṭṭhikaṃ bhijji, vedanā mahantā jātā, tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ taṃ paṭijaggantānaṃ gamanaṃ na sampajji. Atha ne upaṭṭhānavelāyaṃ āgate Satthā pucchi: "nanu tumhe bhikkhave 'sve gamissāmā'; 'ti hiyyo āpucchitā ti". Āma bhante, api ca kho pan'; amhākaṃ sahāyako Kuṭumbikaputtatissatthero akāle ativegena samaṇadhammaṃ karonto niddābhībhūto parivattitvā patito, ūraṭṭhik'; assa bhinno, taṃ nissāya {amhākaṃ} gamanaṃ na sampannaṃ" ti.

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa attano hīnaviriyaabhāvena akāle ativegena viriyaṃ karonto tumhākaṃ gamanantarāyaṃ karoti, pubbe p'; esa tumhākaṃ gamanantarāyaṃ akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ ahāri:

Atīte Gandhāraraṭṭhe Takkasīlāyaṃ Bodhisatto disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni sippaṃ uggaṇhāpeti. Ath'; assa te māṇavā ekadivasaṃ dāruāharaṇattāya araṇṇaṃ gantvā dārūni uddhariṃsu. Tesāṃ antare eko kusītamāṇavo mahantaṃ varaṇarukkhaṃ disvā "sukkhārukkho eso" ti saññāya "muhuttaṃ tāva nipajjitvā pacchā rukkhaṃ abhirūhitvā dārūni pātetvā ādāya gamissāmīti"

[page 318]

318 1. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uttarisāṭakaṃ pattharivā nipajjitvā kākacchamāno niddaṃ okkami. Itare māṇavakā dārukalāpe badhitvā ādāya gacchantā taṃ pādena piṭṭhiyaṃ paharivā pabodhetvā agamaṃsu. Kusītamāṇavo uṭṭhāya akkhīni puñjivā puñjivā avigataniddo va taṃ rukkhāṃ abhirūhitvā sākhaṃ gahetvā attano abhimukhaṃ ākaḍḍhitvā bhañjanto bhijjivā uṭṭhitakoṭiyā attano akkhiṃ bhindāpetvā ekena hatthena taṃ pidhāya ekena hatthena alladārūni bhañjivā rukkhato oruyha dārukalāpaṃ bandhitvā ukkhipivā vegena gantvā tehi pātītaṃ dārūnaṃ upari pātesi. Taṃ divasaṃ ca janapadaḡamakato ekakulaṃ "sve brāhmaṇavācanakaṃ karissāmā" 'ti ācariyaṃ nimantayimṃsu. Ācariyo māṇavake āha: "tātā, sve ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantabbaṃ, tumhe pana nirāhārā na sakkhissatha gantuṃ, pāto va yāguṃ pacāpetvā tattha gantvā attanā laddhaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ ca amhākaṃ pattakoṭṭhāsaṃ ca sabbaṃ ādāya āgacchathā" 'ti. Te pāto va yāgupācanatthāya dāsīṃ uṭṭhāpetvā "khippaṃ no yāguṃ pacāhīti" āhaṃsu. Sā dārūni gaṇhantī upari ṭhitāni allavaraṇadārūni gahetvā punappuna mukhavātaṃ dadamānāpi aggīṃ ujjaletuṃ asakkontī suriyaṃ uṭṭhāpesi. Māṇavakā "atidivā jāto, idāni na sakkā gantuṃ" ti ācariyassa santikaṃ agamimṃsu. Ācariyo "kiṃ tātā na gacchathā" 'ti.

"Āma ācariya na gat'; amhā" 'ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Asuko nāma kusītamāṇavo amhehi saddhiṃ dārūnaṃ gantvā varaṇarukkhamaṃ niddāyivā pacchā vegenaṇuyha akkhiṃ bhindāpetvā allavaraṇadārūni āharivā amhehi ānītaḡdārūnaṃ upari pakkhipi, yāgupācīkā tāni sukkhadārūsaṃñāya gahetvā yāva suriyass'; uggamaṇa ujjaletuṃ nāsakkhi, iminā no kāraṇena gamanantarāyo jāto" ti. Ācariyo māṇavena katakammaṃ sutvā "andhabālānaṃ kammaṃ nissāya evarūpā va parihaṇi hotīti" vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi:

[page 319]

2. Sīlavanāḡajātaka. (72). 319

Ja\_I,8.1(=71).1: Yo pubbe karaṇīyāni pacchā so kātum icchati  
varaṇakaṭṭhabhaṇjo va sa pacchā-m-anutappatīti. || Ja\_I:70 ||

Tattha sa pacchāmanutappatīti yo koci puggalo idaṃ pubbe kattabbaṃ idaṃ pacchā ti avīmaṃsitvā pubbe karaṇīyāni paṭhamam eva kattabbaḡammāni pacchā karoti ayaṃ varaṇakaṭṭhabhaṇjo amhākaṃ māṇavako viya so bālapuggalo pacchā anutappati socati paridevatīti attho.

Evam Bodhisatto antevāsīkānaṃ imaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathetvā dānādīni puñṇāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave esa idān'; eva tumhākaṃ antarāyaṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā akkhibhedam patto māṇavo ūrubhedam patto bhikkhu ahoṣi, sesamāṇavā Buddhaparisā, ācariyabrāhmaṇo pana aham evā" 'ti. Varaṇajātakaṃ.

2. Sīlavanāḡajātaka.

Akatañṇussa posassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḡuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū "āvuso Devadatto akatañṇū Tathāgatassa guṇe na jānātīti" kathentā nisīdimṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Devadatto akatañṇū, pubbe pi akatañṇū yeva, na kadāci mayhaṃ guṇaṃ jānātīti" vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḡatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantaḡadese hatthiyoniyaṃ nibbatti. So mātukucchito nikkhanto sabbaseto ahoṣi rajatapuñjasannibho, akkhīni pan'; assa maṇiḡuḡasadisāni pañṇāyamānapaṇcappasādāni ahesuṃ, mukhaṃ rattakambalasadisaṃ, soṇḡā rattasuvaṇṇabindupatimaṇḡitarajataḡdāmaṃ viya, cattāro pādā katalākhāparīkammā viya, evam assa dasahi

---

pāramīhi alamkato rūpaggappatto attabhāvo ahoṣi. Atha naṃ viññūtaṃ pattaṃ sakalaHimavante vāraṇā sannipatitvā upaṭṭhahantā vicariṃsu.

[page 320]

320 1. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ so asīṭisahassavāraṇaparivāro Himavantapadese vasamāno aparabhāge gaṇe dosaṃ disvā gaṇamhā kāyavivekassa ekako va araṇṇe vāsaṃ kappesi, sīlavantatāya ca pan'; assa Sīlavanāgarājā tv-eva nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Ath'; eko Bārāṇasivāsiko vanacarako Himavantaṃ pavisitvā attano ājīvabhaṇḍakaṃ gavesamāno disā vavattāpetuṃ asakkonto maggamūlho hutvā maraṇabhayaḥhito bāhā paggayha paridevamāno carati. Bodhisatto tassa taṃ balavaparidevitaṃ sutvā "imaṃ purisaṃ dukkhā mocessāmīti" kāruṇṇena codito tassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

So taṃ disvā va bhīto palāyi. Bodhisatto taṃ palāyantaṃ disvā tatth'; eva aṭṭhāsi. So puriso Bodhisattaṃ ṭhitam disvā aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto puna agamāsi. So puna palāyitvā tassa ṭhitakāle ṭhatvā cintesi: "ayaṃ vāraṇo mama palāyanakāle tiṭṭhati ṭhitakāle āgacchati, nāyaṃ mayhaṃ anattakāmo, imamhā pana dukkhā mocetukāmo va bhavissatīti" sūro hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kasmā bho tvaṃ purisa paridevamāno vicarasīti" pucchi. "Sāmi disā vavattāpetuṃ asakkonto maggamūlho hutvā maraṇabhayena" 'ti. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ netvā katipāhaṃ phalāphalehi santappetvā "bho purisa, mā bhāyi, ahan taṃ manussapathaṃ nessāmīti" attano piṭṭhe nisīdāpetvā manussapathaṃ pāyāsi. Atha kho so mittadūbhī puriso "sace koci pucchissati ācikkhitabbaṃ bhavissatīti" Bodhisattassa piṭṭhe nisinno yeva rukkhanimittaṃ pabbatanimittaṃ upadhārento va gacchati.

Atha taṃ Bodhisatto araṇṇā nīharitvā Bārāṇasigāmimahāmagge ṭhapetvā "bho purisa, iminā maggena gaccha, mayhaṃ pana vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchito pi apucchito pi mā kassaci ācikkhīti" taṃ uyyojetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yeva agamāsi.

Atha so puriso Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā anuvicaranto dantakāravīthiṃ patvā dantakāre dantavikatiyo kurumāne disvā "kim pana bho jīvadantaṃ pi labhitvā gaṇheyyātha" 'ti.

[page 321]

2. Sīlavanāgajātaka. (72). 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Bho kiṃ vadesi, jīvadanto nāma matahatthidantato mahagghataran" ti. "Tena hi ahaṃ vo jīvadantaṃ āharissāmīti" pātheyyaṃ gaheṭvā kharakakacaṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi.

Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "kimatthaṃ āgato sīti" pucchi. "Ahaṃ sāmi duggato kapaṇo jīvituṃ asakkonto tumhe dantakhaṇḍaṃ yācitvā sace dassatha taṃ ādāya gantvā vikkiṇitvā tena mūlena jīvissāmīti āgato" ti. "Hotu bho, dantaṃ te dassāmi, sace dantakappanattāya kakacakhaṇḍaṃ atthīti". "Kakacaṃ gaheṭvā āgato 'mhi sāmi". "Tena hi dante kakacena kantitvā ādāya gacchā" 'ti Bodhisatto pāde sammīṇjetvā gonisinnakaṃ nisīdi. So tassa dve pi aggadante chindī. Bodhisatto te dante soṇḍāya "bho purisa, nāhaṃ 'ete dantā mayhaṃ appiyā amanāpā'; ti dammi, ime hi pana me saḥassaguṇena sataḥassaguṇena sabbadhammapaṭivedhanasamatthā sabbaññūtañānadantā va piyatarā, tassa me idaṃ dantadānaṃ sabbaññūtañānaṃ paṭivijjanattāya hotū" 'ti sabbaññūtañānaṃ āvapaṇaṃ katvā dantayugaḷaṃ adāsi. So taṃ ādāya gantvā vikkiṇitvā tasmiṃ mūle khīṇe puna Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "sāmi tumhākaṃ dante vikkiṇitvā laddhamūlaṃ mayhaṃ iṇasodhanamattam eva jātaṃ, avasesadante dethā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā purimanayen'; eva kappāpetvā avasesadante adāsi.

So te pi vikkiṇitvā puna āgantvā "sāmi jīvituṃ na sakkomi, mūladāṭṭhā me dehīti" āha. Bodhisatto "sādhū" 'ti vatvā purimanayen'; eva nisīdi. So pāpapuriso Mahāsattassa rajatadāmasadisāṃ soṇḍaṃ maddamāno Kelāsakūṭa-

---

---

sadisam̐ kumbham̐ abhirūhitvā ubho dantakoṭiyo paṇhiyā paharanto maṃsam̐ viyūhitvā kumbham̐ āruyha kharakakacena mūladāthā kappetvā pakkāmi.

Bodhisattassa dassanūpacāram̐ vijahante yeva pan'; assa tasmim̐ pāpapurise catunahutādhikāni dveojanasatasahassāni bahalaghanapaṭhavi Sineru-Yugandharādayo mahābhāro duggandhe jegucchāni gūthamuttādini ca dhāretum̐ samatthāpi tassa guṇarāsīm̐ dhāretum̐ asakkontī viya bhijjivā vivaram̐ adāsi.

[page 322]

322 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tāvad eva avīcimahānirayato jālā nikkhamitvā tam̐ mittadūbhipurisaṃ kusalantakena kambalena pārupantī viya parikkhipitvā gaṇhi.

Evaṃ tassa pāpappuggalassa paṭhavipaviṭṭhakāle tasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā rukkhadevatā "akataññūmittadūbhipuggalo cakkavattirajjam̐ datvāpi tosetum̐ na sakkā" ti vanaṃ unnādetvā dhammam̐ desayamānā imaṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_I,8.2(=72).1: Akataññussa posassa niccam̐ vivaradassino

sabbam̐ ce paṭhaviṃ dajjā n'; eva naṃ abhirādhaye ti. || Ja\_I:71 ||

Tattha akataññussā 'ti attano kataguṇam̐ ajānantassa, posassā 'ti purisassa, vivaradassino ti chiddam̐ eva okāsam̐ eva olokontassa, sabbam̐ ce paṭhaviṃ dajjā ti sace pi tādisassa puggalassa sakalam̐ cakkavattirajjam̐ imaṃ vā pana mahāpaṭhaviṃ parivattetvā paṭhavojaṃ dadeyya, neva naṃ abhirādhaye ti evaṃ karonto pi evarūpaṃ kataguṇavidhamaṇsam̐ koci paritose tum̐ vā pasādetum̐ vā na sakkuneyyā 'ti attho.

Evaṃ sā devatā tam̐ vanaṃ unnādetvā dhammam̐ desesi.

Bodhisatto yāvātāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva akataññū, pubbe pi akataññū yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mittadūbhipuggalo Devadatto ahosi, rukkhadevatā Sāriputto, Sīlavanāgarājā pana aham̐ evā" 'ti. Sīlavanāgajātakaṃ.

### 3. Saccam̐kirajātaka.

Saccam̐ kirevam̐ āhaṃsū 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto vadhāya parisakkaṇam̐ ārabba kathesi. Bhikkhusaṃghasim̐ hi dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīditvā "āvuso Devadatto Satthu guṇam̐ na jānāti, vadhāya yeva parisakkaṭṭi" Devadattassa aguṇam̐ kathente Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā"

[page 323]

3. Saccam̐kirajātaka. (73). 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Devadatto mayham̐ vadhāya parisakkaṭṭi, pubbe pi parisakki yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam̐ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatto rajjam̐ kāresi.

Tassa Duṭṭhakumāro nāma putto ahosi kakkhalo pharuso pahaṭṭāsīvisopamo, anakkositvā vā apaharitvā vā kenaci saddhim̐ na katheti, so antojanassa ca bahijanassa ca akkhamihi patitarajam̐ viya khādītum̐ āgatapisāco viya ca amanāpo ahosi ubbejanīyo. So ekadivasaṃ nadikīlam̐ kīṭukāmo mahantena parivārena nadītiraṃ agamāsi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe mahāmegho utṭhahi. Disā andhakārā jātā. So dāsapessajanaṃ āha: "etha bhaṇe, maṃ gahetvā nadīmajjham̐ netvā nahāpetvā ānethā" 'ti.

---

---

Te taṃ tattha netvā "kin no rājā karissati, imaṃ pāpapurisaṃ etth"; eva māremā "ti mantayitvā "ettha gaccha kāḷakaṇṇīti" udake naṃ opilāpetvā paccuttaritvā tīre aṭṭhaṃsu. "Kahaṃ kumāro"; ti ca vutte na mayaṃ kumāraṃ passāma, meghaṃ uṭṭhitaṃ disvā udake nimujjitvā purato āgato bhavissatīti" amaccā rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā "kahaṃ me putto" ti pucchi. "Na jānāma deva, megho uṭṭhito, purato āgato bhavissatīti saññāya āgat"; amhā "ti. Rājā dvāraṃ vivarāpetvā nadītīraṃ gantvā "vicinathā" 'ti tattha tattha vicināpesi. Koci kumāraṃ nāddasa. So pi kho meghandhakāre deve vassante nadiyā vuyhamāno ekaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ disvā tattha nisīditvā maraṇabhayaatajjito paridevamāno gacchati.

Tasmiṃ pana kāle Bārāṇasi-vāsī eko seṭṭhi nadītīre cattālisakoṭidhanaṃ nidahitvā dhanataṇhāya dhanapiṭṭhe sappo hutvā nibbatti. Aparo tasmiṃ yeva padese tiṃsakoṭiyo nidahitvā dhanataṇhāya tath'; eva unduro hutvā nibbatti. Tesam vasanaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ pāvisi. Te udakassa pavaiṭṭhamaggen'; eva nikkhamitvā sotaṃ chindantā gantvā naṃ rājakumārena abhinisinnaṃ rukkhakkhandhaṃ patvā eko ekaṃ koṭiṃ itaro itaraṃ āruya khandhapiṭṭhe va nipajjiṃsu.

[page 324]

324 I. Ekanipāta. 8 Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassā yeva kho pana nadiyā tīre eko simbalirukkho atthi, tath'; eko suvapotako vasati. So pi rukkho udakena dhotamūlo nadipiṭṭhe pati. Suvapotako deve vassante uppatitvā gantuṃ asakkonto gantvā tass'; eva khandhassa ekapasse niṭṭhi. Evaṃ te cattāro janā ekato vuyhamānā gacchanti. Bodhisatto pi kho tasmiṃ kāle Kāsiraṭṭhe udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vuddhippatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā ekasmiṃ nadīnivatane paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vasati. So aḍḍharattasamaye caṃkamamāno tassa rājakumārassa balavaparidevanasaddaṃ sutvā cintesi:

"mādise nāma mettānuddayasampanne tāpase passante etassa purisassa maraṇaṃ ayuttaṃ, udakato uddharitvā tassa jīvitadānaṃ dassāmīti" so taṃ "mā bhāyi, mā bhāyīti" assāsetvā udakasotaṃ chindanto gantvā taṃ dārukkhandhaṃ ekāya koṭiyā gahetvā ākaḍḍhanto nāgabalo thāmasampanno ekavegena tīraṃ patvā kumāraṃ ukkhipitvā tīre patiṭṭhāpesi. Te pi sappādayo disvā ukkhipitvā assamapadaṃ netvā aggim jāletvā "te dubbalatarā" ti paṭhamaṃ sappādināṃ saṅgamaṃ sedetvā pacchā rājakumārassa saṅgamaṃ sedetvā tam pi ārogaṃ katvā āhāraṃ dento pi paṭhamaṃ sappādināṃ yeva datvā pacchā tassa phalāphalāni upanāmesi. Rājakumāro "ayaṃ kūṭatāpaso maṃ rājakumāraṃ agaṇetvā tiracchānagatānaṃ sammānaṃ karotīti" Bodhisatte āghātaṃ bandhi. Tato katipāhaccayena sabbesu pi tesu thāmalappattesu nadiyā oghe pacchinne sappo tāpasam vanditvā āha: "bhante tumhehi mayhaṃ mahā upakāro kato, na kho panāhaṃ daḷiddo, asukaṭṭhāne me cattāliṣa hiraññakoṭiyo nidahitā, tumhākaṃ dhanena kicce sati sabbam etaṃ dhanam tumhākaṃ dātuṃ sakkomi, taṃ thānaṃ āgantvā 'dīghā'; 'ti pakkoseyyāthā" 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. Unduro tath'; eva tāpasam nimantetvā "asukaṭṭhāne thatvā 'undurā'; 'ti pakkoseyyāthā" 'ti vatvā pakkāmi.

[page 325]

3. Saccaṃkirajātaka. (73). 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Suvo pana tāpasam vanditvā "bhante mayhaṃ dhanam n'; atthi, rattasālihi pana vo atthe sati asukan nāma mayhaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha gantvā 'suvā'; 'ti pakkoseyyātha, ahaṃ nātakānaṃ ārocetvā anekasakaṭṭapūramatte rattasāliyo āharāpetvā dātuṃ sakkomīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Itaro pana mittadūbhidhammesu dhammatāya kiñci avatvā eva "taṃ attano santikaṃ āgataṃ māressāmīti" cintetvā "bhante mayi rajje patiṭṭhite āgaccheyyātha, ahaṃ vo catuhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahissāmīti" vatvā pakkāmi. So gantvā nacirass'; eva rajje patiṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto "vīmaṃsissāmi tāva te" ti paṭhamaṃ sappassa santikaṃ gantvā avidūre thatvā "dīghā" 'ti pakkosi. So ekavacanen'; eva nikkhamitvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā "bhante imasmiṃ thāne cattāliṣa hiraññakoṭiyo, tā sabbāpi nīharitvā gaṇhathā" 'ti āha.

---



---

Bodhisatto "evam atthu, uppanne kicce jānissāmīti" taṃ nivattetvā undurassa santikaṃ gantvā saddam akāsi. So pi tath'; eva paṭipajji. Bodhisatto tam pi nivattetvā suvassa santikaṃ gantvā "suvā" 'ti pakkosi. So pi ekavacanen'; eva rukkhaggato otarivā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā "kiṃ bhante mayhaṃ ñātakānaṃ vatvā Himavantapadesato tumhākaṃ sayañjātasāliṃ āharāpemi" pucchi. Bodhisatto "atthe sati jānissāmīti" tam pi nivattetvā "idāni rājānaṃ parigaṇhissāmīti" gantvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase ākappasaṃpattiṃ katvā bhikkhācāravattena nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe so mittadūbhirājā alaṃkatahatthikkhandhavaragato mahantena parivārena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. So Bodhisattaṃ dūrato va disvā "ayaṃ so kūṭatāpaso mama santike bhutvā bhutvā vasitukāmo āgato, yāva parisamajjhe attano mayhaṃ kataguṇaṃ na-ppakāseti tāvad ev'; assa sīsaṃ chindāpessāmīti" purise olokesi, "kiṃ karoma devā" 'ti ca vutte "esa kūṭatāpaso maṃ kiñci yācitukāmo āgacchati maññe, etassa kāḷakaṇṇikatāpasassa maṃ passituṃ adatvā va etaṃ gahetvā

[page 326]

326 l. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

{pacchābāhaṃ} bandhitvā catukke catukke paharantā nagarā nikkhāmetvā āghātane sīsaṃ assa chinditvā sarīraṃ sūle uttāsethā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā gantvā niraparādhaṃ Mahāsattaṃ bandhitvā catukke catukke paharantā āghātanaṃ netuṃ ārabhiṃsu. Bodhisatto pahaṭapahaṭaṭṭhāne "amma tātā" 'te akanditvā nibbikāro imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,8.3(=73).1: Saccam kir'; evam āhaṃsu narā ekacciyā idha:

kaṭṭhavipalāvitam seyjo na tv-ev'; ekacciyo naro ti. || Ja\_1:72 ||

Tattha saccam kirevam āhaṃsū 'ti avitatham eva kira evaṃ vadanti, narā ekacciyā idhā 'ti idh'; ekacce paṇḍitapurisā, kaṭṭhaṃ nipalāvitam seyjo ti nadiyā vuyhamānaṃ sukkhadāruṃ nipalāvitam uttāretvā thale ṭhapitam seyjo sundaratarāṃ etan ti vadamānā te purisā saccam kira vadanti, kiṃkāraṇā:

tam hi yāgubhattādīnaṃ pacanattāyā sītaturānaṃ visīvanattāyā aññesam pi ca parissayānaṃ hāranattāyā upakāraṃ hoti, na tvevekacciyo naro ti ekacco pana mittadūbhi akataññū pāpapuriso oghena vuyhamāno hatthe gahetvā uttārito n'; atth'; eva varaṃ, tathā hi ahaṃ imaṃ pāpapurisaṃ uttāretvā imaṃ attano dukkhaṃ āharin ti.

Evaṃ pahaṭapahaṭaṭṭhāne imaṃ gātham āha. Taṃ sutvā ye tattha paṇḍitapurisā te āhaṃsu: "kiṃ pana bho pabbajita tayā amhākaṃ rañño {atthi} koci guṇo kato" ti. Bodhisatto taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "evam imaṃ mahoghato uttārento aham eva attano dukkhaṃ akāsiṃ, 'na vata me porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ katan'; ti anussarivā evaṃ vadāmīti" āha. Taṃ sutvā khattiyabrāhmaṇādayo nagaravāsino "sv-āyaṃ mittadūbhī rājā evaṃ guṇasampanassa attano jīvitadāyakaṃ guṇamattam pi na jānāti, taṃ nissāya kuto amhākaṃ vaḍḍhi, ganhatha nan" ti kupitā samantato uṭṭhahitvā ususattipāsāṇamuggarādippahārehi hatthikkhandhagatam eva naṃ ghātetvā pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhitvā parikhāpiṭṭhe chaḍḍetvā Bodhisattaṃ abhisiñcitvā rajje patiṭṭhāpesuṃ. So dhammena rajjaṃ kārento puna ekadivasaṃ sappādayo parigaṇhitukāmo mahantena parivārena sappassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "dīghā" 'ti pakkosi.

[page 327]

4. Rukkhadhammajātaka. (74). 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sappo āgantvā vanditvā "idan te sāmi dhanam, gaṇhā" 'ti āha. Rājā cattāḷisahiraññaakoṭidhanaṃ amacce paṭicchāpetvā undurassa santikaṃ gantvā "undurā" 'ti pakkosi. So pi āgantvā vanditvā tiṃsakoṭidhanaṃ niyyādesi. Rājā tam pi amacce paṭicchāpetvā suvassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "suvā" 'ti pakkosi. So pi āgantvā pāde vanditvā "kiṃ sāmi sāliṃ āharāmīti" āha. Rājā "sālhi atthe sati āharissasi, ehi gacchāmā" 'ti sattatiyā hiraññaakoṭiṃ saddhiṃ te tayo pi jane gāhāpetvā

---



---

nagaraṃ gantvā pāsādavare mahātalaṃ āruya dhaṇaṃ saṃgopāpetvā sappassa vasanattāya suvaṇṇanāliṃ undurassa phalikaḡuhaṃ suvassa suvaṇṇapañjaraṃ kārapetvā sappassa ca suvassa ca bhojanattāya devasikaṃ kañcanaṭṭake madhulāje undurassa gandhasālitaṇḡule dāpesi, dānādīni ca puññāni karoti. Evan te cattāro pi janā yāvajīvaṃ samaggā sammodamānā viharitvā jīvitakkhaye yathākammaṃ agamaṃsu.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaḡaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Duṭṭharājā Devadatto ahosi, sappo Sāriputto, unduro Moggallāno, suvo Ānando, pacchā rajjaṃ patto dhammarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Saccaṃkirajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Rukkhadhammajātaka.

Sādhu sambahulā nātīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto udakakalahe attano nātakānaṃ mahāvināsaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ nātivā ākāseṇa gantvā Rohiṇiyā nadiyā upari pallamaṃkena nisīditvā nīlaramsiṃ vissajjetvā nātike saṃvejetvā ākāse oruya nadītiṇe nisinna taṃ kalahaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo, vitthāro pana Kuṇālājātike āvibhaviṃssati. Tadā pana Satthā nātike āmantetvā "mahārāja tumhe nātakā nātikehi nāma samaggehi sammodamānehi bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" "nātakānaṃ hi sāmaggijyā sati paccāmittā okāsaṃ na labhanti,

[page 328]

328 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tiṭṭhantu tāva manussabhūtā, acetanānaṃ rukkhānaṃ pi samaggiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" "atītasmiṃ hi Himavantapadese mahāvāto sālavanaṃ pahari, tassa pana sālavanassa aññamaññaṃ rukkhagacchagumbalatāhi sambaddhattā ekarukkham pi pātetuṃ asakkonto matthakamatthaken'; eva agamāsi, ekaṃ pana aṅgaṇe ṭhitaṃ sākhaṃvītapasampannam pi mahārukkaṃ aññehi rukkhehi asambaddhattā ummūletvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, iminā kāraṇena tumhehi pi samaggehi sammodamānehi vasituṃ vaṭṭatīti" vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente paṭhamaṃ uppanno Vessavaṇo mahārājā cavi. Sakko aññaṃ Vessavaṇaṃ ṭhapesi. Etasmiṃ Vessavaṇe parivatte pacchānibbatta-Vessavaṇo rukkhagacchagumbalatānaṃ "attano attano ruccanaṭṭhāne vimānaṃ gaṇhantū" 'ti sāsanaṃ pesesi. Tadā Bodhisatto Himavantapadese ekasmiṃ sālavane rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. So nātike āha: "tumhe vimānāni gaṇhantā aṅgaṇe ṭhitarukkhesu mā gaṇhittha, imasmiṃ pana sālavane mayā gahitavimānaṃ parivāretvā va gaṇhathā" 'ti. Tattha Bodhisattassa vacanakarā paṇḡitadevatā Bodhisattassa vimānaṃ parivāretvā va vimānāni gaṇhiṃsu, apaṇḡitā pana "kiṃ amhākaṃ araññe vimānehi, mayaṃ manussapathe gāmanigamarājadhānidvāresu vimānāni gaṇhissāma, gāmadayo hi upanissāya vasamānā devatā lābhagayasaḡgappattā hontīti" manussapathe aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne nibbattamahārukkesu vimānāni gaṇhiṃsu. Ath'; ekasmiṃ divase mahatī vātavuṭṭhi uppajjitvā tassa atitaddhatāya daḡhamulā vanajeṭṭharukkhaṃpi sambhaggasākhaṃvītapā samulā nipatiṃsu. Tam pana aññamaññaṃ sambandhanaṇe ṭhitasālavanam patvā ito c'; ito ca paharanto ekarukkham pi pātetuṃ nāsakki. Bhaggavimānā devatā nippaṭisaraṇā dāraḡe hatthesu gaḡetvā Himavantaṃ gantvā attano pavattiṃ sālavane devatānaṃ kathayiṃsu.

[page 329]

5. Macchajātaka. (75). 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tā tāsamaṃ evamaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. Bodhisatto "paṇḡitānaṃ vacanaṃ agahetvā nippaccayaṭṭhānaṃ gatā nāma evarupā va hontīti" vatvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_I,8.4(=74).1: Sādhu sambahulā ñāti api rukkhā araññajā,  
vāto vahati ekaṭṭhaṃ brahantam pi vanaspatin ti. || Ja\_I:73 ||

Tattha sambahulā ñātīti cattāro upādāya tatuttariṃ satasahassaṃ pi sambahulā nāma, evaṃ sambahulā aññamaññaṃ nissāya vasantā ñātakā sādhu sobhanā pasatthā parehi appadhamṣiyā ti attho, api rukkhā araññajā ti tiṭṭhantu manussabhūtā araññe jātarukkhāpi sambahulā aññamaññūpatthambhena ṭhitā sādhu yeva, rukkhānam pi hi sapaccayabhāvo va laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, vāto vahati ekaṭṭhan ti puratthimādibhedo vāto vāyanto aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne ṭhitaṃ ekaṭṭhaṃ ekakam eva ṭhitaṃ, brahantam pi vanaspatin ti sākhaṃvīṭapasampannaṃ mahārukkhamaṃ pi vahati, ummūletvā pāteṭīti attho.

Bodhisatto imaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathetvā āyukkhaye yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi "evaṃ mahārāja ñātakānaṃ tāva sāmaggi yeva laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti, samaggā sammodamānā piyavāsama eva vasathā" 'ti. Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakamaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā devatā Buddhaparisa ahesuṃ, paṇḍitadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Rukkhadhammajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Macchajātaka.

Abhitthanaya Pajjunnā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto attanā vassāpitavassaṃ ārabba katesi. Ekasmiṃ kira samaye Kosalaratṭhe devo na vassi, sassāni milāyanti, tesu ṭhānesu talākappokkharāṇisarā sussanti. Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhakasamīpe Jetavanapokkharāṇiyāpi udakaṃ chijji, kalalagahanaṃ pavisitvā nipanne macchakacchape kākakulalādayo kaṇayaggasadiṣehi tuṇḍehi koṭṭetvā nīharitvā nīharitvā vipphandamāne khādanti. Satthā macchakacchapānaṃ taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā mahākaruṇāya ussāhitahadayo "ajja mayā devaṃ vassāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti pabhātāya rattiyā sarīrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā bhikkhācāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Buddhāṭṭhāya Sāvattimaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto Sāvattitho vihāraṃ gacchanto Jetavanapokkharāṇiyā sopāne ṭhatvā Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi:

[page 330]

330 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ananda, udakasāṭikaṃ āhara, Jetavanapokkharāṇiyaṃ nahāyissāmīti". "Nanu bhante Jetavanapokkharāṇiyaṃ udakaṃ chinnakaṃ, kalalamattam eva avasiṭṭhan" ti. "Ananda, Buddhābalaṃ nāma mahantaṃ, āhara tvaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ" ti. Thero āharitvā adāsi. Satthā eken'; antena udakasāṭiṃ nivāsetvā eken'; antena sarīraṃ pārupitvā "Jetavanapokkharāṇiyaṃ nahāyissāmīti" sopāne aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva Sakkassa paṇḍukambalasilāsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So "kin nu kho" ti āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā vassavalāhakadevarājānaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta, Satthā 'Jetavanapokkharāṇiyaṃ nahāyissāmīti'; dhurasopāne ṭhito, khippaṃ sakala-Kosalaratṭhaṃ ekama oghaṃ katvā vassāpehīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā ekama {valāhakaṃ} nivāsetvā ekama pārupitvā meghagītaṃ gāyanto pācīnalokadhātumukho pakkhandi, pācīnadisābhāge khalaṃmaṇḍalamattaṃ ekama meghapaṭalaṃ uṭṭhāya satapaṭalasaṃhassaṃpaṭalaṃ hutvā abhitthanantaṃ vijjutā nicchārentaṃ adhomukhaṃ ṭhapitaudakakumbhākārena vassamānaṃ sakalaṃ Kosalaratṭhaṃ mahoghena viya ajjhottari. Devo acchinnadhāraṃ vassanto muhuttaṃ; eva Jetavanapokkharāṇiṃ pūresi, dhurasopānaṃ āhacca udakaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā pokkharāṇiyaṃ nahāyitvā rattadupaṭṭhaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā Sugatamahācīvaraṃ ekamaṃsagataṃ katvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto gantvā gandhakuṭiparivene paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhusaṃghena vatte dassite uṭṭhāya maṇisopānaphalake ṭhatvā bhikkhusaṃghassa ovādaṃ datvā uyyojetvā surabhigandhakuṭiṃ pavisitvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ "passathāvuso Dasabalassa khantimettānuddayasampattiṃ vividhasassesu milāyantesu nānājalāsāyesu sussantesu macchakacchapesu mahādukkhaṃ pāpuṇantesu kāruṇiṃ paṭicca 'mahājānaṃ dukkhā mocessāmīti'; udakasāṭikaṃ nivāsetvā Jetavanapokkharāṇiyā dhurasopāne ṭhatvā

---

muhuttena sakala-Kosalarat̥ṭhaṃ mahoghena opilāpento viya devaṃ vassāpetvā mahājanaṃ kāyikacetasikadukkhato mocetvā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho"

[page 331]

5. Macchajātaka. (75). 331

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti kathāya vattamānāya gandhakuṭṭito nikkhamitvā dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān"; eva mahājane kilamante devaṃ vassāpesi, pubbe tiracchānayoṇiyaṃ nibbattitvā maccharājākāle pi vassāpesi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte imasmiṃ yeva Kosalarat̥ṭhe imissā ca Sāvattihīyā imasmiṃ yeva Jetavanapokkharāṇiyat̥ṭhāne ekā valligahanaṃ parikkhittā kandarā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto macchayoṇiyaṃ nibbattitvā macchagaṇaparivuto tattha paṭivasati. Yathā pana idāni evaṃ evaṃ tadāpi tasmiṃ rat̥ṭhe devo na vassi. Manussānaṃ sassāni milāyimsu, vāpiādisu udakaṃ chijji, macchakacchapā kalalagahanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Imissāpi kandarāya macchā kalalagahanaṃ pavisitvā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne niliyimsu, kākādayo tuṇḍena koṭṭetvā nīharitvā khādiṃsu. Bodhisatto nātisaṃghassa taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā "imaṃ hi etesaṃ dukkhaṃ ṭhapetvā maṃ añño mocetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, saccakiriyaṃ katvā devaṃ vassāpetvā nātāke maraṇadukkhā mocessāmīti" kālavaṇṇaṃ kaddamaṃ dvidhā viyūhitvā nikkhamitvā añjanarukkhasārāghaṭikavaṇṇamahāmaccho sudhotalohitaṃkamaṇisadisāni akkhīni ummīletvā ākāsaṃ ulloketvā Pajjunnadeva{rājassa} saddaṃ datvā "bho Pajjunna, ahaṃ nātāke nissāya dukkhito, tvaṃ mayi sīlavante kilamante kasmā devaṃ na vassāpesi, mayā samānajatīkānaṃ khādanaṭṭhāne nibbattitvā taṇḍulapamāṇaṃ pi macchaṃ ādiṃ katvā khāditaṃpubbo nāma n'; atthi, añño pi me pāṇo jīvitaṃ na voropitaṃpubbo, iminā saccena devaṃ vassāpetvā nātisaṃghaṃ me dukkhā mocehīti" vatvā paricārakaceṭakaṃ āṇāpento viya Pajjunnaṃ devarājānaṃ ālapanto imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 332]

332 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

Ja\_I,8.5(=75).1: Abhitthanaya Pajjunna, nidhiṃ kākassa nāsaya,  
kākaṃ sokāya randhehi, mañ ca sokā pamocayā ti. || Ja\_I:74 ||

Tattha abhitthanaya Pajjunnā 'ti pajjunno vuccati megho, ayaṃ pana meghavasena laddhanāmaṃ vassavalāhakadevarājānaṃ ālapati, ayaṃ kir'; assa adhippāyo: devo nāma anabhitthananto vijjutā anicchārento vassanto pi na sobhati, tasmā tvaṃ abhitthananto vijjutā nicchārento vassāpehīti, nidhiṃ kākassa nāsaya ti kākā kalalaṃ pavisitvā ṭhite macche tuṇḍena koṭṭetvā nīharitvā khādanti, tasmā nesaṃ anto kalale macchā nidhīti vuccanti, taṃ kākasamghassa nidhiṃ devaṃ vassāpento udake paṭicchādetvā nāsehīti, kākaṃ sokāya randhehīti kākasamgho imissā kandarāya udakena puṇṇāya macche alabhamāno socissati, tam kākagaṇaṃ tvaṃ imaṃ kandaraṃ pūrento sokāya randhehi sokass'; atthāya, pāpa yatha antonijjhānalakkaṇaṃ sokaṃ pāpuṇāti evaṃ karohīti attho, mañ ca sokā pamocayā ti ettha cakāro sampiṇḍanattho, evaṃ mañ ca mama nātāke ca sabbe va imamhā maraṇasokā mocehīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto paricārakaceṭakaṃ āṇāpento viya Pajjunnaṃ ālapitvā sakala-Kosalarat̥ṭhe mahāvassaṃ vassāpetvā mahājanaṃ maraṇadukkhā mocetvā jīvitapariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān"; eva devaṃ vassāpeti, pubbe pi macchayoṇiyaṃ nibbatta pi vassāpesi yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā macchagaṇo Buddhapaṇisa ahoṣi, Pajjunnadevarājā Ānando, maccharājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Macchajātakaṃ.

---

---

## 6. Asaṃkiyajātaka.

Asaṃkiyomhi gāmamhīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Sāvatti-vāsiṃ upāsakaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira sotāpanno ariyasāvako kenacid eva karaṇīyena ekena sakaṭasatthavāhena saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā ekasmiṃ araṇṇaṭṭhāne sakaṭāni mocetvā {khandhāvāraṃkhandhe} kate satthavāhassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle caṃkamati. Ath'; attano kālaṃ sallakkhetvā pañcasatā corā "khandhāvāraṃ vilumpissāmā" 'ti dhanumuggarādihatthā taṃ ṭhānaṃ parivārayiṃsu.

[page 333]

### 6. Asaṃkiyajātaka. (76). 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Upāsako pi caṃkami yeva. Corā naṃ disvā "addhā esa khandhāvāraṃ rakkhako bhavissati, imissa niddaṃ okkantakāle vilumpissāmā" 'ti ajjhottarituṃ asakkontā tattha tatth'; eva aṭṭhaṃsu.

So pi upāsako paṭhamayāme pi majjhimayāme pi pacchimayāme pi caṃkamaṃ ṇeva adhiṭṭhāsi. Paccūsakāle jāte corā okāsaṃ alabhantā gahite pāsānamuggarādayo chaḍḍetvā palāyiṃsu. Upāsako pi attano kammaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā puna Sāvattiṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante attānaṃ rakkhamānā paraṃ rakkhikā hontīti" pucchi.

"Āma upāsaka, attānaṃ rakkhanto paraṃ rakkhati, paraṃ rakkhanto attānaṃ rakkhatīti". So "yāva subhāsitaṃ c'; idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā, ahaṃ ekena satthavāhena saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno 'rukkhamūle caṃkamanto maṃ rakkhissāmīti'; sakalasatthaṃ rakkhin" ti āha.

Satthā "upāsaka pubbe pi paṇḍitā attānaṃ rakkhantā paraṃ rakkhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante vasanto loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadaṃ āgantvā janapadacārikaṃ caranto ekena satthavāhena saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā ekasmiṃ araṇṇaṭṭhāne satthe nivīṭṭhe satthato avidūre jhānasukhena vītināmento aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle caṃkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho pañcasatā corā sāyamāsabhataṃ bhuttakāle "taṃ sakaṭasatthaṃ vilumpissāmā" 'ti āgantvā parivārayiṃsu. Ne taṃ tāpasāṃ disvā "sace ayaṃ amhe passissati satthavāsikānaṃ ārocessati, etassa niddūpagatavelāya vilumpissāmā" ti tatth'; eva aṭṭhaṃsu. Tāpaso sakalaṃ pi rattiṃ caṃkami yeva. Corā okāsaṃ alabhitvā gahitagahite muggarapāsāṇe chaḍḍetvā sakaṭasatthavāsīnaṃ saddaṃ datvā "bho satthavāsino, sace esa rukkhamūle caṃkamanatāpaso ajja nābhavissa sabbe mahāviloṇaṃ pattā abhavissatha, sve tāpasassa mahāsakkāraṃ kareyyāthā" 'ti vatvā pakkamiṃsu. Te pabhātāya rattiyaṃ corehi chaḍḍite muggarapāsāṇādayo disvā bhītā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā "bhante diṭṭhā vo corā" ti pucchiṃsu.

[page 334]

### 334 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āmāvuso diṭṭhā" ti. "Bhante ettake vo core disvā bhayaṃ vā sārājaṃ vā na uppajjīti". Bodhisatto "āvuso core disvā bhayaṃ nāma sadhanassa hoti, ahaṃ pana niddhano, sv-āhaṃ kiṃ bhāyissāmi, mayhaṃ hi gāme pi araṇṇe pi vasantassa bhayaṃ vā sārājaṃ vā n'; atthīti" vatvā tesāṃ dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,8.6(=76).1: Asaṃkiyo 'mhi gāmamhi, araṇṇe n'; atthi me bhayaṃ,  
ujumaggaṃ samārūḷho mettāya karuṇāya cā ti. || Ja\_I:75 ||

Tattha saṃkāya niyutto patitṭhito ti saṃkiyo na saṃkiyo asaṃkiyo, ahaṃ gāme vasanto pi saṃkāya appatitṭhitattā asaṃkiyo nibbhayo nirāsaṃko ti dīpeti.

---

---

araññe ti gāmagāmūpacāravīnimutte thāne, ujumaggaṃ samārūlho mettāya karuṇāya cā 'ti ahan tikacatukkajjhānikāhi mettākaruṇāhi kāyavaṃkādiviraḥitaṃ ujubrahmalokagāmiṃmaggaṃ ārūlho ti vadati, atha vā parisuddhasīlatāya kāyavacīmanovaṃkaviraḥitaṃ ujuṃ devaḥlokamaggaṃ ārūlho 'mhitī dassetvā tato uttariṃ mettāya karuṇāya ca paṭiṭṭhitattā ujuṃ Brahmālokamaggaṃ pi ārūlho 'mhitī dasseti pi, aparihīnājjhānassa hi ekaekantena Brahmālokaparāyanattā mettākaruṇādayo ujumaggā nāma.

Evam Bodhisatto imāya gathāya dhammaṃ desetvā tuṭṭhacittehi tehi manussehi sakkatapūjito yāvajjivam cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmāloke nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā satthavāsino Buddhāparisā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Asaṃkiyajātaṃ.

#### 7. Mahāsupinajātaka.

Lāpūni sīdantīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto soḷasa mahāsupine ārabba kathesi. Ekadivasam kira Kosalamahārājā rattiṃ niddūpagato pacchimayāme soḷasa mahāsupine disvā bhīttasito pabujjhitvā

[page 335]

#### 7. Mahāsupinajātaka. (77). 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "imesaṃ supinānaṃ diṭṭhattā kin nu kho me bhavissatīti" maraṇabhayatajjito sayanapitṭhe nisinnako va vītināmesi.

Atha naṃ pabhātāya rattiya brāhmaṇapurohitā upasaṃkamitvā "sukham asayittha mahārājā" 'ti pucchimsu. "Kuto me ācariya sukham, ajjāhaṃ paccūsamāyā soḷasa mahāsupine passim, so 'mhi tesam diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya bhayappatto, vadetha ācariya" ti. "Sutvā jānissāma" 'ti vutte brāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhasupine kathetvā "kin nu kho me imesaṃ diṭṭhakāraṇā 'bhavissatīti" pucchi. Brāhmaṇā hatthe vidhūnimsu. "Kasmā hatthe vidhūnathā" 'ti ca vutte "kakkhalā mahārāja supinā" ti. "Kā tesam nipphatti bhavissatīti". "Rajjantarāyo jīvitantarāyo bhogantarāyo ti imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññataro" ti.

"Sappaṭikammā appaṭikammā" ti. "Kāmaṃ ete supinā atipharusattā appaṭikammā, mayaṃ pana te sappaṭikamme karissāma, ete paṭikkamāpetuṃ asakkontānaṃ amhākaṃ sikkhitabhāvo nāma kiṃ karissatīti". "Kiṃ pana katvā paṭikkamāpessathā" 'ti. "Sabbacatukkena yaññaṃ yajissāma mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā bhīttasito "tena hi ācariya mama jīvitaṃ tumhākaṃ hatthe, khippaṃ me sotthiṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha. Brāhmaṇā "bahuṃ dhanam labhissāma, bahuṃ khajjabhojjaṃ āharāpessāma" 'ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā "mā cintayi mahārājā" 'ti rājānaṃ samassāsetvā rājanivesanā nikkhamitvā bahinagare yaññāvāṭaṃ katvā bahū catuppadagaṇe thūne paṇṭe katvā pakkhigaṇe samāhalitvā "idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" punappuna saṃsaranti. Atha kho Mallikā devī taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchi:

"kin nu kho mahārāja brāhmaṇā punappuna saṃsarantīti". "Sukhitā tvaṃ amhākaṃ, kaṇṇamūle āsīvisaṃ carantaṃ na jānāsīti". "Kiṃ etaṃ mahārājā" 'ti. "Mayā evarūpā dussupinā diṭṭhā, brāhmaṇā 'tiṇṇaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññataro paññāyatīti'; vatvā 'tesaṃ paṭighātāya yaññaṃ yajāma'; 'ti vatvā punappuna saṃsarantīti". "Kiṃ pana te mahārāja sadevake loke aggabrāhmaṇo supinapaṭikkammaṃ pucchito" ti. "Kataro pan'; esa bhaddhe sadevake loke aggabrāhmaṇo" ti. "Sadevake loke aggapuggalaṃ sabbaññaṃ visuddhaṃ nikkilesaṃ mahābrāhmaṇaṃ na jānāsi, so hi Bhagavā supinantaraṃ jāneyya, gaccha tvaṃ pucchā mahārājā" 'ti. "Sādhu devīti" rājā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdi. Satthā madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā "kin nu kho mahārāja atippage va āgato sīti" āha. "Ahaṃ bhante paccūsamāyā soḷasa mahāsupine disvā bhīto brāhmaṇānaṃ ārocesim,

[page 336]

336 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇā 'kakkhalā mahārāja supinā, etesaṃ paṭighātanatthāya sabbacatukkena yaññaṃ yajissāmā'; 'ti yaññaṃ sajjenti, bahū pāṇā maraṇabhayatajjitā, tumhe va sadevake loke aggapuggalo, atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ upādāya n'; atthi so neyyadhammo yo vo ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ nāgacchati, etesaṃ me supinānaṃ nipphattiṃ kathetha Bhagavā" 'ti. "Evam etaṃ mahārāja, sadevake loke maṃ ṭhapetvā añño etesaṃ supinānaṃ antaraṃ vā nipphattiṃ vā jānitum samattho nāma n'; atthi, ahan te kathessāmi, api ca kho tvaṃ diṭṭhanīyāmen'; eva supine kathehīti". "Sādhu bhante" ti rājā diṭṭhanīyāmen'; eva kathento

Usabhā rukkhā gāviyo gavā ca  
asso kaṃso sigālī ca kumbho  
pokkharaṇī ca apākacandanaṃ  
Lāpūni sīdanti silā plavanti.  
maṇḍūkiyo kaṇhasappe gilanti  
kākaṃ suvaṇṇā parivārayanti  
tasā vakā eḷakānaṃ bhayā hīti

imaṃ mātikaṃ nikkhipitvā kathesi, "Kathaṃ bhante, ekan tāva supinaṃ evaṃ addasaṃ: cattāro añjanavaṇṇā kāḷausabhā 'yujjhissāmā'; 'ti catūhi disāhi rājaṅgaṇaṃ āgantvā 'usabhayuddhaṃ passissāmā'; 'ti mahājane sannipatite yujjhanākāraṃ dassetvā naditvā gajjitvā ayujjhivā va paṭikkantā, imaṃ pathamaṃ supinamaddasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Mahārāja, imassa vipāko n'; eva tava na mama kāle bhavissati, anāgate pana adhammikānaṃ kapaṇarājūnaṃ adhammikānaṃ ca manussānaṃ kāle loke viparivattamāne kusale ossanne akusale ussanne lokassa parihānakāle, devo na sammā vassissati, meghapādā ca chijjissanti, sassāni milāyissanti, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, vassitukāmā viya catūhi disāhi meghā uṭṭhahitvā itthikāhi ātape patthātānaṃ vīhiādīnaṃ temanabhayena antopavesitakāle purisesu kuddālapaṭakathhesu āliṃ bandhanatthāya nikkhantesu vassanākāraṃ dassetvā gajjitvā vijjutā nicchāretvā te usabhā viya ayujjhivā avassitvā va palāyissanti, ayam etassa vipāko, tuyhaṃ pana tappaccayā koci antarāyo n'; atthi, anāgataṃ ārabha diṭṭhasupino esa,

[page 337]

#### 7. Mahāsupinajātaka. (77). 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇā pana attano jīvitavuttiṃ nissāya kathayīmsū" ti. Evaṃ Sathā supinassa nipphattiṃ kathetvā āha: "dutiyaṃ kathehi mahārājā" 'ti. "Dutiyaṃ bhante evaṃ addasaṃ: khuddakā rukkhā c'; eva gacchā ca paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā vidatthimattam pi ratanamattam pi anugantvā va pupphanti c'; eva phalanti ca, imaṃ dutiyaṃ addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Mahārāja, imassa vipāko lokassa parihānakāle manussānaṃ parittāyukakāle bhavissati, anāgatasmīṃ hi sattā tibbarāgā bhavissanti, asampattavayā va kumāriyo purisantaraṃ gantvā utuniyo c'; eva gabbhiniyo ca hutvā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhissanti, khuddakarukkhānaṃ pupphaṃ viya hi tāsāṃ utunibhāvo phalaṃ viya ca puttadhītarō bhavissanti, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Tatiyaṃ kathehi mahārājā" 'ti. "Gāviyo bhante tadahujātānaṃ vacchānaṃ khīraṃ pivantiyo addasaṃ, ayam me tatiyo supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi vipāko anāgate eva manussānaṃ jeṭṭhāpacāyīkakkammaṃ naṭṭhakāle bhavissati, anāgatasmīṃ hi sattā mātāpitusu vā sassusasuresu vā lajjaṃ anupaṭṭhapetvā sayam eva kuṭumbaṃ saṃvidahantā va ghāsacchādanamattam pi mahallakānaṃ dātukāmā dassanti adātukāmā na dassanti, mahallakā anāthā asayaṃvasī dārake ārādhentvā jīvissanti tadahujātānaṃ vacchakānaṃ khīraṃ pivantā mahāgāviyo viya, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Catutthaṃ kathehīti". "Dhuravāhe bhante ārohapariṇāhasampanne mahāgoṇe yugaparamparāya ayojetvā taruṇe godamme dhure yojente addasaṃ, te dhuraṃ vahitum asakkontā chaḍḍetvā aṭṭhaṃsu, sakaṭāni na-ppavattiṃsu, ayam me catuttho supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi vipāko anāgate eva adhammikarājūnaṃ kāle bhavissati, anāgatasmīṃ hi adhammikakapaṇarājāno paṇḍitānaṃ pavēnikusalānaṃ kammaṃ nittharaṇasamatthānaṃ mahāmattānaṃ yasaṃ na dassanti, dhammasabhāya vinicchayaṭṭhāne pi paṇḍite vohārakusale mahallake

---

---

amacce na t̥hapessanti, tabbiparītānaṃ pana taruṇataruṇānaṃ yasaṃ dassanti, tathārūpe eva ca vinicchayaṭṭhāne t̥hapessanti, te rājakammāni yeva yuttānañ ca ajānantā n'; eva taṃ yasaṃ ukkhipitum sakkhissanti na rājakammāni nittharitum, te asakkontā kammadhuraṃ chaḍḍessanti, mahallakāpi paṇḍitāmacca yasaṃ alabhantā kiccāni nittharitum samatthāpi 'kiṃ amhākaṃ etehi, mayaṃ bāhirakā jātā, abbhantarikā taruṇadārakā jānissantiti'; uppannāni kammāni na karissanti,

[page 338]

338 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ sabbathāpi tesam rājūnaṃ hāni yeva bhavissati, dhuraṃ vahitum asamatthānaṃ vacchadammānaṃ dhure yojitakālo viya dhuravāhānaṃ mahāgoṇānaṃ yugaparamparāya ayojitakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Pañcamaṃ kathehīti. "Bhante, ubhatomukhaṃ assaṃ addasaṃ, tassa dvīsu passesu yavasan denti, so dvīhi mukhehi khādati, ayaṃ me pañcamaṃ supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate adhammikarājakāle yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi adhammikabālarājāno adhammike lolamanusse vinicchaye t̥hapessanti, te pāpā puññesu anādarā bālā sabhāyaṃ nisīditvā vinicchayaṃ dentā ubhinnaṃ pi atthapaccatthikānaṃ hatthato lañcaṃ gahetvā khādissanti asso viya dvīhi mukhehi yavasaṃ, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Chaṭṭhaṃ kathehīti. "Bhante, mahājano satasahassagghaṇikaṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ sammajjitvā "idha passāvaṃ karohīti" ekassa jarasigālassa upanāmesi, taṃ tattha passāvaṃ karontaṃ addasaṃ, ayaṃ me chaṭṭho supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi vipāko anāgate yeva bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi adhammikā va jātirājāno jātisampannānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ āsaṃkāya yasaṃ na dassanti akulīne va vaḍḍhessanti, evaṃ mahākulāni duggatāni bhavissanti lāmakakulāni issarāni, te ca kulīnapurisā jīvitum asakkontā 'ime nissāya jīvissāmā'; 'ti akulīnānaṃ dhītarō dassanti, iti tāsāṃ kuladhītānaṃ akulīnehi saddhiṃ saṃvāso jarasigālassa suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ passāvakaraṇasadiṣo bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Sattamaṃ kathehīti" . "Bhante, eko puriso rajjūṃ vaṭṭetvā vaṭṭetvā pādamaṃle nikkhipati, tena nisinnaṃpīṭhassa heṭṭhā sayitā ekā chātasigālī nassa ajānantass'; eva taṃ khādati, ev'; āhaṃ addasaṃ, ayaṃ sattamaṃ supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassa pi anāgate yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi itthiyo purisalolā surālolā alaṃkāralolā visikhālolā āmisalolā bhavissanti, dussilā durācārā tā sāmikehi kasīgorakkhādīni kammāni katvā kicchena kasirena sambhataṃ dhaṇaṃ jārehi saddhiṃ suraṃ pivantā mālagandhavilepanaṃ dhārayamānā anto gehe accāyikam pi kiccaṃ anoloketvā gehe parikkhepassa uparibhāgena chiddaṭṭhānehi pi jāre upadhārayamānā sve vapitabbayuttakaṃ bījam pi koṭṭetvā yāgubhattakhajakāni sampādetvā khādamaṇā vilumpissanti heṭṭhā pīṭhake nipannacchātasigālī viya vaṭṭetvā vaṭṭetvā pādamaṃle nikkhitarajjūṃ,

[page 339]

7. Mahāsupinajātaka. (77). 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Aṭṭhamaṃ kathehīti. "Bhante, rājadvāre bahūhi tucchakumbhehi parivāretvā t̥hapitaṃ ekaṃ mahantaṃ pūritakumbhaṃ addasaṃ, cattāro pi pana vaṇṇā catūhi disāhi catūhi anudisāhi ca ghaṭṭehi udakaṃ āharitvā āharitvā pūritakumbham eva pūrenti, pūritapūritaṃ udakaṃ uttaritvā palāyi, tato pi punappuna tatth'; eva udakaṃ āsīncanti, tucchakumbhe olokento pi n'; atthi, ayaṃ me aṭṭhamaṃ supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi loko parihāyissati, raṭṭhaṃ nirojaṃ bhavissati, rājāno duggatā kapaṇā bhavissanti, yo issaro bhavissati tassa bhaṇḍāgāre satasahassamattā kahāpaṇā bhavissanti, te evaṃ duggatā sabbe {jānapade} attano vapakamme kāressanti, upaddutamanussā sake kammante chaḍḍetvā rājūnaṃ ṇeva atthāya pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇāni ca vapantā rakkhantā layantā maddantā pavesentā ucchukkhetāni karontā yantāni karontā yantāni vāhentā phāṇitādīni pacantā pupphārāme phalārāme ca karontā tattha tattha nipphannāni

---



---

pubbaṇṇādīni āharitvā rañño koṭṭhāgāram eva pūressanti, attano gehesu tucchakoṭṭhakesu oloketāpi na bhavissanti, tucchatumcchakumbhe anoloketvā pūritakumbhe pūraṇasadisam eva bhavissati, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Navamaṃ kathehīti".

"Bhante, ekaṃ pañcapadamasañchannaṃ gambhīraṃ sabbatotitthaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ addasaṃ, samantato dipadacatuppadā otaritvā tattha pānīyaṃ pivanti, tassā majjhe gambhīraṭṭhāne udakaṃ āvilaṃ, tīrapadesesu dipadacatuppadānaṃ akkamaṇaṭṭhāne acchaṃ vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ, ev'; āhaṃ addasaṃ, ayaṃ me navamo supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate eva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi rājāno adhammikā bhavissanti, chandādivasena agatiṃ gacchantā rajjaṃ kāressanti, dhammena vinicchayaṃ nāma na dassanti, lañcavittakā bhavissanti dhanalolā, raṭṭhavāsikesu nesaṃ khantimettānuddayā nāma na bhavissanti, kakkhaḷā pharusā ucchuyante ucchugaṇṭhikā viya manusse piḷentā nānappaḷārehi baliṃ uppādetvā dhanaṃ gaṇhissanti, manussā balipiḷitā kiñci dātuṃ asakkontā gāmanigamādayo chaḍḍetvā paccantaṃ gantvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, majjhimajjanapado suñño bhavissati paccanto ghanavāso seyyathāpi pokkharāṇiyā majjhe udakaṃ āvilaṃ pariyaṃte vippasannaṃ, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi.

[page 340]

340 l. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

Dasamaṃ kathehīti". "Bhante, ekissā yeva kumbhiyā paccamaṇaṃ odanaṃ apākaṃ addasaṃ - apākaṃ ti vidāretvā vibhajitvā ṭhapitaṃ viya, tiḥ'; ākārehi paccamaṇaṃ ekasmiṃ phasse atikilino hoti ekasmiṃ uttaṇḍulo ekasmiṃ supakko ti-, ayaṃ me dasamo supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi rājāno adhammikā bhavissanti, tesu adhammikesu rājayuttāpi brāhmaṇagahapatinegamajānapadāpīti samaṇabrāhmaṇe upādāya sabbe manussā adhammikā bhavissanti, tato nesaṃ āraḅhadevatā balipaṭṭiggāhikā devatā rukkhadevatā ākāsaṭṭhadevatā ti evaṃ devatāpi adhammikā bhavissanti, adhammikārājūnaṃ rajje vātā visamā kharā vāyissanti, te ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni kappessanti, tesu kappitesu devatā kupitā devaṃ vassituṃ na dassanti, vassamāno pi sakalaraṭṭhe ekappaḷāreṇa na vassissati, vassamāno pi sabbattha kasikkammaṃ vā vappakammaṃ vā upakāro hutvā na vassissati, yathā ca raṭṭhe evaṃ janapade pi gāme pi ekatalākasare pi ekappaḷāreṇa na vassissati, talākassa uparibhāge vassanto heṭṭhābhāge na vassissati, heṭṭhā vassanto upari na vassissati, ekasmiṃ bhāge sassaṃ ativassena nāsessati, ekasmiṃ avassanena milāpessati, ekasmiṃ sammā vassamāno sampādessati, evaṃ ekassa rañño rajje vuttasassā nippakārā bhavissanti ekakumbhiyā odano viya, itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Ekādasamaṃ kathehīti". "Bhante, sataḷassaggaṇikaṃ candanaḷāraṃ pūtitakkena vikkiṇanti addasaṃ, ayaṃ me ekādasamo supino, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate eva mayhaṃ sāsaṇe pariḷāyante vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ hi paccayalolā alajjī bhikkhū bahū bhavissanti, te mayā paccayaloluppaṃ nimmathetvā kathitadhammaḷesanaṃ cīvarādicatupaccayaḷetu paresaṃ desessanti, paccayehi mucchitvā titthāraṇapakkhe ṭhitā nibbānābhimukhaṃ katvā desetuṃ na sakkhissanti, kevaḷaṃ mama vyañjanaḷampattiṃ c'; eva madhurasaddaṇ ca sutvā mahaggaḷhāni cīvarādīni dassanti c'; eva dātukāmaṃ ca hontīti desessanti, apare antaravīthicatukkaṇarājadvārādisu nisīditvā kaḷāpaṇaḷḍḍhapādamāsaḷarūpādīni pi nissāya desessanti, iti mayā nibbānaggaḷhakaṃ katvā desitaṃ dhammaṃ catupaccayaṭṭhāya c'; eva kaḷāpaṇaḷḍḍhakahāpaṇānaṃ atthāya ca vikkiṇitvā desentā sataḷassaggaḷhakaṃ candanaḷāraṃ pūtitakkena vikkiṇantā viya bhavissanti,

[page 341]

7. Mahāsupinaḷātaka. (77). 341

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itonidānam pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi.

Dvādasamaṃ kathehīti". "Bhante, tucchalāpūni uḷake sīdantāni addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate adhammikaṇarājakāle loke viparivattante yeva vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi rājāno jātisampannaṃ

---



---

kulaputtānaṃ yasaṃ na dassanti akulīnānaṃ yeva dassanti, te issarā bhavissanti itare daliddā, rājasammukhe pi rājadvāre pi amaccasammukhe pi vinicchayaṭṭhāne pi tucchalābusadisānaṃ akulīnānaṃ ñeva kathā osiditvā ṭhitā viya niccalā suppatiṭṭhitā bhavissati, saṃghasannipātesu pi saṃghakammagaṇakammaṭṭhānesu c'; eva pattacivaraparivenādivinicchayaṭṭhānesu ca dussīlānaṃ pāpapuggalānaṃ ñeva kathā niyyānikā bhavissati na lajjibhikkhūnaṃ ti evaṃ sabbathāpi tucchalāpusīdanakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Terasamaṃ kathehīti" vutte "bhante mahantamahantā kūṭāgārappamāṇā ghanasilā nāvā viya uduke plavamānā addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi tādisse yeva kāle vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi adhammikaṛājāno akulīnānaṃ yasaṃ dassanti, te issarā bhavissanti kulīnā duggatā, tesu na keci gāraṃ karissanti, itaresu yeva karissanti, rājasammukhe vā amaccasammukhe vā vinicchayaṭṭhāne vā vinicchayakusalānaṃ ghanasilāsadisānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ kathā na ogāhitvā patiṭṭhahissati, tesu kathentesu 'kiṃ ime kathenti'; itare parihasaṃ eva karissanti, bhikkhusannipāte pi vuttappakāresu ṭhānesu n'; eva pesale bhikkhū garukātabbe maññissanti nāpi tesāṃ kathā pariyoḡāhitvā patiṭṭhahissati, silānaṃ plavanakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Cuddasaṃ kathehīti". "Bhante, khuddakamadhukapupphapamāṇamaṇḍūkiyo mahante kaṇhasappe vegena anubandhitvā uppalaṇāle viya chinditvā chinditvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā gilantiyo addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi loke pariḡāyante anāgate eva vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi manussā tibbarāḡāḡijātikā kilesānūvattikā hutvā taruṇataruṇānaṃ attano bhariyānaṃ vase vattissanti, geḡe dāsakammakarādayo pi gomahisādayo pi hiraññasuvāṇṇaṃ pi sabbaṃ tāsāṃ yeva āyattaṃ bhavissati, "asukaṃ hiraññasuvāṇṇaṃ vā paricchadāḡijātaṃ vā kahaṃ" ti vutte "yattha vā tattha vā hotu, kiṃ tuyh'; iminā vyāpārena, tvaṃ mayhaṃ ghare santaṃ vā asantaṃ vā jānitukāmo jāto" ti vatvā nānappakārehi akkositvā mukhasattḡhi koṭṭetvā dāsaceṭake viya vase katvā attano issariyaṃ pavattessanti, evaṃ madhukapupphapamāṇānaṃ maṇḍūkapotikānaṃ āsivise kaṇhasappe gilanaḡālo viya bhavissati,

[page 342]

342 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Pannarasamaṃ kathehīti". "Bhante, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgataṃ ḡāmagocaraṃ kākaṃ kañcanaṇṇapaṇṇatāya suvaṇṇā ti laddhanāme suvaṇṇarājahaṃse parivārente addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti. "Imassāpi anāgate dubbalarājakāle yeva vipāko bhavissati, anāgatasmiṃ rājāno hatthisippādisu akusalā yuddhesu visāradā bhavissanti, te attano rajjādivipattiṃ āsaṃkamānā samānāḡātikānaṃ kulaputtānaṃ issariyaṃ adatvā attano pādamaḡīkanahāpakakappakāḡīnaṃ dassanti, jātigottasampannakulaputtā rājakule patiṭṭhaṃ alabhamānā jīvikaṃ kappetuṃ asamatthā hutvā isariye ṭhite jātigottahīne akulīne upaṭṭhahantā vicarissanti, suvaṇṇarājahaṃsehi kākassa parivāritakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi. Soḡasamaṃ kathehīti". "Bhante, pubbe dīpino eḡake khāḡanti, ahaṃ pana eḡake dīpino anubandhitvā murumurā ti khāḡante addasaṃ, ath'; aññe tasā vakā eḡake dūrato va disvā tasitā tāsappattā hutvā eḡakānaṃ bhayā palāyitvā gumbagahanāni pavisitvā niliyiṃsu,- hikāro pan'; ettha nipātamattam eva-, ev'; āhaṃ addasaṃ, imassa ko vipāko" ti, "Imassāpi anāgate adhammikaṛājakāle yeva vipāko bhavissati, tadā hi akulīnā rājavallabhā issarā bhavissanti, kulīnā appaṇṇātā duggatā, te rājavallabhā rājānaṃ attano kathaṃ ḡāhāpetvā vinicchayaṭṭhānādisu balavanto {hutvā} kulīnānaṃ paveniāḡatānaṃ khattavatthādīni 'amhākaṃ santakāni etānī'; abhiyujjitvā te 'na tumhākaṃ amhākaṃ'; ti āḡantvā vinicchayaṭṭhānādisu vivadante vettalatādīhi pahārāpetvā ḡivāya ḡahetvā apakaḡḡhāpetvā 'attano pamāṇaṃ na jānātha, amhehi saddhiṃ vivadatha, idāni vo rañño kathetvā hatthapādacchedanāḡīni kāressāmā'; ti santajjessanti, te tesāṃ bhayena attano santakāni vatthūni 'tumhākaṃ yev'; etāni, ḡaṇhathā'; ti niyyādetvā attano ḡehāni pavisitvā bhīṭā nipajjissanti; pāpabhikkhu pi pesale bhikkhū yathāruciṃ viḡeṭhessanti, te pesalā bhikkhū paṭisaraṇaṃ alabhamānā araññaṃ pavisitvā ḡahanaṭṭhānesu niliyissanti; evaṃ hīnājaccehi c'; eva pāpabhikkhūhi ca upaddutānaṃ jātimantakulaputtānaṃ c'; eva pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ca eḡakānaṃ bhayena tasavakānaṃ palāyanakālo viya bhavissati, itonidānaṃ pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthi,

---

---

ayam pi hi supino anāgataṃ ñeva ārabbha diṭṭho, brāhmaṇā pana na dhammasudhammatāya tayi sinehena kathayiṃsu,

[page 343]

7. Mahasupinajātakā. (77). 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'bahuṃ dhanaṃ labhissānā'; ti āmisacakkhutāya jīvitavuttiṃ nissāya kathayiṃsū" ti.

Evaṃ Satthā soḷasannaṃ mahāsupinānaṃ nipphattiṃ kathetvā "na kho mahārāja etarahi tvaṃ ñeva ime supine addasa, porāṇakarājāno pi addasaṃsu, brāhmaṇāpi tesam evam eva ime supine gahetvā yaññamatthake khipiṃsu, tato paṇḍitehi dinnena nayena gantvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchiṃsu, porāṇakāpi tesam ime supine kathentā iminā niyāmena kathesun" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadataṃ rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā c'; eva samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Himavantapadesaṃ jhānakīlaṃ kīlanto viharati. Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadataṃ iminā va niyāmena ime supine disvā brāhmaṇe pucchi. Brāhmaṇā evam evaṃ yaññaṃ yajituṃ ārabhiṃsu. Tesu purohitassa antevāsikamāṇavo paṇḍito vyatto ācariyaṃ āha: "ācariya, tumhehi mayaṃ tayo vede uggaṇhāpitā, nanu tesu 'ekaṃ māretvā ekassa sotthikammaṃ karaṇaṃ nāma n'; atthīti". "Tāta iminā upāyena amhākaṃ bahuṃ dhanaṃ uppajjissati, tvaṃ pana rañño; dhanaṃ rakkhitukāmo mañña" ti. Māṇavo "tena hi ācariya tumhe tumhākaṃ kammaṃ karotha, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ santike kiṃ karissāmīti" vicaranto rañño uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Taṃ divasaṃ ñeva Bodhisatto pi taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "ajja mayi manussapaṭhaṃ gate mahājanassa bandhanā mokkho bhavissati" ākāseṇa gantvā uyyāne otarivā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya maṅgalasilātale nisīdi. Māṇavo Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi. Bodhisatto pi tena saddhiṃ madhurapatisanthāraṃ katvā "kin nu kho māṇava rājā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretīti" pucchi. "Bhante, rājā nāma dhammiko, api ca kho pana naṃ brāhmaṇā atitthe pakkhaṃ dāpenti, rājā soḷasa supine disvā brāhmaṇānaṃ ārocesi, brāhmaṇā 'yaññaṃ yajissāma'

[page 344]

344 l. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

'ti āradhā, kin nu kho bhante 'ayaṃ nāma imesaṃ supinānaṃ nipphattīti'; rājānaṃ saññāpetvā tumhākaṃ mahājanaṃ bhayā mocetuṃ na vaṭṭatīti". "Mayaṃ kho māṇava rājānaṃ na jānāma, rājāpi amhe na jānāti, sace pana idhāgantvā puccheyya katheyyāma, assa mayan" ti. Māṇavo "ahaṃ bhante ānessāmi, tumhe mamāgamaṇaṃ udikkhantā muhuttaṃ nisīdathā" 'ti Bodhisattaṃ paṭijānāpetvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā "mahārāja eko ākāsarīko tāpaso tumhākaṃ uyyāne otarivā 'tumhehi diṭṭhasupinānaṃ nipphattiṃ kathessāmīti'; tumhe pakkosattīti" āha. Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā tāvad eva mahantena parivāreṇa uyyānaṃ gantvā tāpasaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīno pucchi:

"tumhe kira bhante mayā diṭṭhasupinānaṃ nipphattiṃ jānathā" 'ti. "Āma mahārāja" 'ti. "Tena hi kathethā" ti. "Kathemi mahārāja, yathādiṭṭhe tāva supine maṃ sāvehīti". "Sādhu bhante" ti rājā

Ja\_I,8.7(=77).1: Usabhā rukkhā gāviyo gavā ca  
asso kaṃso sigālī ca kumbho  
pokkharāṇī ca apāka candanaṃ  
Lāpūni sīdanti silā {palavanti} --pe--  
tasā vakā eḷakānaṃ bhayā hīti || Ja\_I:76 ||

vatvā Pasenadiraññā kathitaniyāmen'; eva supine kathesi.

---

---

Bodhisatto pi tesam idāni Satthārā kathitaniyāmen'; eva vitthārato nipphattiṃ kathetvā pariyosāne sayam idam kathesi: Vipariyāso vattati, na idha-matthīti, tatrāyam attho: ayam mahārāja imesam supinānam nipphatti, yam pan'; etam tesam paṭighātathāya yaññakammaṃ vattati taṃ vipariyāso vattati, viparītato vattati, vipallāsena vattatīti vuttaṃ hoti, kiṃkāraṇā: imesam hi nipphatti nāma lokassa viparivattakāle akāraṇassa kāraṇan ti gahaṇakāle kāraṇassa akāraṇan ti chaḍḍanakāle abhūtassa bhūtan ti gaṇhanakāle alajjīnam ussannakāle lajjīnaṃ pariṇānakāle bhavissati, na-y-idha-m-atthi, idāni pana tava vā mama vā kāle idha imasmim purisayuge vattamāne etesam nipphatti n'; atthi,

[page 345]

8. Illisajātaka. (78). 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā etesam paṭighātāya vattamānam yaññakammaṃ vipallāsena vattati.

"Alan tena, n'; atthi te itonidānam bhayaṃ vā chambhittaṃ vā" ti mahāpuriso rājānam samassāsetvā mahājanam bandhanā mocetvā puna ākāse thatvā rañño ovādam datvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā "ito paṭṭhāya mahārāja brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ ekato hutvā pasughātayaññam nāma mā yajā" 'ti dhammaṃ desetvā ākāsen'; eva attano vasanaṭṭhānam agamāsi. Rājāpi tassa ovāde tito dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā "supinapaccayā te bhayaṃ n'; atthi, hare taṃ yaññam" ti yaññam hāretvā mahājanassa jīvitadānam datvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, māṇavo Sāriputto, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti.

Parinibbute pana Bhagavati Saṃgītikārakā usabhārukkhādīni tīni padāni Atthakatham āropetvā lābūnīti ādīni pañca padāni ekaṃ gātham katvā Ekanipātapālim āropesun ti. Mahāsupinajātakaṃ.

8. Illisajātaka.

Ubho khañjā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto macchariseṭṭhiṃ ārabba kathesi. Rājagahanagarassa kira avidūre Sakkharaṇa nāma nigamo. Tatth'; eko Maccharikosiyō nāma seṭṭhi asītikoti vibhavo paṭivasati. So tiṇaggena telabindumattam pi n'; eva paresam deti na attanā paribhuñjati, iti tassa taṃ vibhavajātam n'; eva puttadārādīnam na samaṇabrāhmaṇānam attham anubhoti, rakkhasapariggahītapokkharāṇī viya aparibhogam tiṭṭhati. Satthā ekadivasam paccūsasamaye mahākaruṇāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya sakalalokadhātuyam bodhaneyyabandhave olokeno pañcacattālisayojanamattake vasantassa setthino sapajāpatikassa sotāpattiphalassa upanissayam addasa. Tato purimataradivase rājānam upaṭṭhāpetum rājageham gantvā rājupaṭṭhānam katvā āgacchanto ekaṃ chātājhattam janapadamanussam kummāsapūram kapallapūvam khādantaṃ disvā tattha pipāsam uppādetvā attano gharam gantvā cintesi:

[page 346]

346 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sac"; āham 'kapallapūvam khādītukāmo 'mhīti'; vakkhāmi bahū mayā saddhiṃ khādītukāmā bhavissanti, evam me bahūni taṇḍulasappiḥṇitādīni parikkhayaṃ gamissanti, na kassaci kathessāmīti" taṇham adhivāsento carati. So gacchante gacchante kāle uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto jāto. Tato taṇham adhivāsetum asakkonto gabbham pavisitvā mañcakaṃ upagūhitvā nipajji, evam gato pi dhanahānibhayena kassaci kiñci na kathesi. Atha nam bhariyā upasamkamitvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā "kin te sāmi aphāsukan" ti pucchi. "Na me kiñci aphāsukaṃ atthīti. "Kin nu kho te rājā kupito" ti. "Rājāpi me na kuppāti". "Atha kin te puttadhītāhi vā dāsakammakarādīhi vā kiñci amanāpam kataṃ atthīti". "Evarūpam pi n'; atthi". "Kismici pana te taṇhā atthīti".

---

---

Evaṃ vutte pi dhanahānibhayena kiñci avatvā nissaddo va nipajji. Atha naṃ bhariyā "kathehi sāmi, kismin te taṇhā" ti āha. So vacanaṃ parigilanto viya "atthi me ekā taṇhā" ti āha. "Kin taṇhā sāmīti". "Kapallapūvaṃ khādītukāmo 'mhi". "Atha kimatthaṃ na kathesi, kiṃ tvaṃ daliddo, idāni sakalasakkharanigamavāsīnaṃ pahonake kapallapūve pacissāmīti".

"Kin tehi, attano kammaṃ katvā khādissantīti". "Tena hi ekaracchavāsīnaṃ pahonake pacāmīti". "Jānām"; ahan tava mahādhanabhāvan" ti. "Imasmiṃ gehamatte sabbesaṃ pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmīti".

"Jānām"; ahan tava mahajjhāsayaabhāvan" ti. "Tena hi te puttadāramattass'; eva pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmīti". "Kin te etehīti". "Kiṃ pana tuyhañ ca mayhañ ca pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmīti". "Tvaṃ kiṃ karissasi". "Tena hi ekass'; eva te pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmīti".

"Imasmiṃ thāne paccamānaṃ bahū paccāsiṃsanti, sakalataṇḍule thapetvā bhinnataṇḍule ca uddhanakapallāni ca ādāya thokaṃ khīrasappimadhuphāṇitañ ca gahetvā sattabhūmakassa pāsādassa upari mahātalaṃ āruya paca, tatthāhaṃ ekako va nisīditvā khādissāmīti". Sā "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā gahettabbaṃ gāhāpetvā pāsādaṃ āruya dāsiyo vissajjetvā seṭṭhiṃ pakkosāpesi, so ādito paṭṭhāya dvārāni pidahanto sabbadvāresu sūcighaṭṭikādayo datvā sattamaṃ talaṃ abhiruhitvā tattha pi dvāraṃ pidahitvā nisīdi, Bhariyāpi 'ssa uddhane aggim jāletvā kapallakaṃ āropetvā pūve pacituṃ ārabhi. Atha Satthā pāto va Mahāmogallānattheraṃ āmantesi: "eso Mogallāna Rājagahassa avidūre Sakkharanigame macchariseṭṭhi

[page 347]

8. Illisajātaka. (78). 347

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'kapallapūve khādissāmīti aññesaṃ dassanabhayena sattabhūmakapāsāde kapallapūve pacāpeti, tvaṃ tattha gantvā taṃ seṭṭhiṃ dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā ubho pi jayampatike pūve ca khīrasappimadhuphāṇitādīni ca gāhāpetvā attano balena Jetavanaṃ ānehi, ajjāhaṃ pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ vihāre yeva nisīdissāmi, pūveh'; eva bhattakiccaṃ karissāmīti" āha. Thero "sādhū bhante" ti Satthu vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā tāvad eva iddhibalena taṃ nigamaṃ gantvā tassa pāsādassa sīhapañjaradvāre sunivattho supāruto ākāse yeva mañirūpakaṃ viya aṭṭhāsi. Mahāseṭṭhino therāṃ disvā va hadayamaṃsaṃ kampi. So "ahaṃ evarūpānaṃ ñeva bhayena imaṃ thānaṃ āgato, ayañ ca āgantvā vātapānavāre thito" ti gahettabbagahaṇaṃ apassanto aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkharā viya rosena taṭatātāyanto evaṃ āha: "samaṇa ākāse thāvā kiṃ labhissasīti, ākāse apade padaṃ dassetvā caṃkamanto pi n'; eva labhissasīti" āha. Thero tasmiṃ yeva thāne aparāparaṃ caṃkami. Seṭṭhi "caṃkamanto kiṃ labhissasi, ākāse pallaṃkena nisīdamāno pi na labhissasi yevā" 'ti āha. Thero pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Atha naṃ "nisinno kiṃ labhissasi, āgantvā vātapānaummāre thito pi na labhissasīti" āha. Thero ummāre aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ "ummāre thito kiṃ labhissasi, dhūpayanto pi na labhissasi yevā" 'ti āha. Thero dhūpāyi, sakalapāsādo ekadhūmo ahoṣi. Seṭṭhino akkhīnaṃ sūciya vijjanakālo viya jāto, gehajjhānabhayena pana naṃ "pajjalanto pi na labhissasīti" avatvā cintesi:

"ayaṃ samaṇo suṭṭhu laggo, aladdhā na gamissati, ekam assa pūvaṃ dāpessāmīti" bhariyaṃ āha: "bhadde ekaṃ khuddakapūvaṃ pacitvā samaṇassa datvā uyyojehi nan" ti. Sā thokaṃ ñeva piṭṭhiṃ kapallapātiyaṃ pakkhipi. Mahāpūvo hutvā sakalaṃ pātiṃ pūretvā uddhumāto aṭṭhāsi.

Seṭṭhi taṃ disvā "bahuṃ taya piṭṭhaṃ gahitaṃ bhavissatīti" sayam eva dabbikaṇṇena thokaṃ piṭṭhiṃ gahetvā pakkhipi. Pūvo purimapūvato mahantataro jāto. Evaṃ yaṃ yaṃ pacati so so mahantamahanto va hoti. So nibbiṇṇo bhariyaṃ āha: "bhadde imassa ekaṃ pūvaṃ dehīti". Tassā pacchito ekaṃ pūvaṃ gaṇhantiyā sabbe ekābaddhā alliyimṣu. Sā seṭṭhiṃ āha: "sāmi, sabbe pūvā ekato laggā, visuṃ katuṃ na sakkomīti". "Ahaṃ karissāmīti" so pi kātuṃ nāsakkhi.

Ubho janā koṭiyaṃ gahetvā kaḍḍhantāpi viyojetuṃ nāsakkhimṣu yeva.

Ath'; assa pūvehi saddhiṃ vāyamantass'; eva sarīrato sedā muccimṣu pipāsā ca pacchijji. Tato bhariyaṃ āha: "bhadde, na me pūvehi attho,

---

[page 348]

348 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pacchiyā saddhiṃ yeva imassa bhikkhussa dehīti". Sā pacchiṃ ādāya theram upasaṃkami. Thero ubhinnam pi dhammam desesi, tiṇṇam ratanānam guṇe kathesi, "atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭhan" ti dānādīnam phalam gaganatale candam viya dassesi. Tam sutvā pasannacitto seṭṭhi "bhante āgantvā imasmim pallamke nisiditvā pūve paribhuñjathā" 'ti āha. Thero "mahāseṭṭhi, Sammāsambuddho 'pūve khādissāmīti" pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ vihāre nisinno, tumhākam ruciyā sati seṭṭhi bhariyam pūve ca khīrādīni ca gaṇhāpetha, Satthu santikam gamissāmā" 'ti āha. "Kham pana bhante etarahi Satthā" ti. "Ito pañcacattāṭṭisayojanamatthake Jetavanavihāre seṭṭhīti". "Bhante kalam anatikkamitvā" ettakam addhānam katham gamissāmā" 'ti. "Mahāseṭṭhi, tumhākam ruciyā sati aham vo attano iddhibalena nessāmi, tumhākam pāsāde sopānasīsam attano thāne yeva bhavissati, sopānapariyosānam pana Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake bhavissatīti uparipāsādā heṭṭhāpāsādam otaraṇakālamattena vo Jetavanam nessāmīti". So "sādhu bhante" ti sampaticchi. Thero sopānasīsam tatth'; eva katvā "sopānapādamūlam Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake hotū" 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. Tath'; eva āhosi. Iti thero setthiṃ ca seṭṭhibhariyaṃ ca uparipāsādā heṭṭhā otaraṇakālatō khippataram Jetavanam sampāpesi. Te ubho pi Satthāram upasaṃkamitvā kalam ārocesum. Satthā bhattaggaṃ pavisitvā paññattabuddhāsane nisidi saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena. Mahāseṭṭhi buddhapamukhassa samghassa dakkhiṇodakam adāsi, bhariyā Tathāgatassa patte pūvam patiṭṭhāpesi. Satthā attano yāpanamattam gaṇhi, pañ casatā bhikkhū pi tath'; eva gaṇhimṃsu. Seṭṭhi khīrasappimadhusakkharā dadamāno agamāsi. Satthā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ bhattakiccam niṭṭhapesi. Mahāseṭṭhi pi saddhiṃ bhariyāya yāvadattham khādī. Pūvānam pariyoṣānam eva na paññāyati. Sakalavihāre bhikkhūnaṃ ca vighāsādānaṃ ca dinne pi pariyoṣānaṃ na paññāyati. "Bhante pūvam parikkhamam na gacchatīti" Bhagavato ārocesum. "Tena hi Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake chaḍḍethā" 'ti. Atha ne dvārakoṭṭhakassa avidūre pabbhāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍayimṃsu. Ajjāpi tam thānam Kapallapūvam pabbhāraṇte va paññāyati. Mahāseṭṭhi saha bhariyāya Bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā anumodanam akāsi, anumodanapariyoṣāne ubho pi sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya Satthāram vanditvā dvārakoṭṭhake sopānam āruya attano pāsāde yeva patiṭṭhahimṃsu.

[page 349]

8. Illisajātaka. (78). 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato paṭṭhāya mahāseṭṭhi asīkoṭṭidhanam Buddhasāsane yeva vikiri. Punadvase Sammāsambuddho Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā Jetavanam āgamma bhikkhūnam Sugatovadam datvā gandhakuṭim pavisitvā patisallīno. Sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabhāyam sannipatitvā bhikkhū "passathāvuso Mahāmogallānattherassānubhāvam, macchariseṭṭhim muhuttana dametvā nibbisevanam katvā pūve gāhāpetvā Jetavanam ānetvā Satthu sammukham katvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesi, aho mahānubhāvo thero" ti therassa guṇakatham kathentā nisidimṃsu.

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave kuladamakena nāma bhikkhunā kulam aviheṭhetvā akilametvā pupphato raṇum gaṇhantena bhamarena viya upasaṃkamitvā Buddhaguṇe jānāpetabban" ti vatvā theram pasamsanto

Yathāpi bhamaro puppham vaṇṇagandham aheṭṭhayam

paleti rasam ādāya evam gāme munī care ti (Dhp. v. 49)

imam Dhammapade gātham vatvā uttarim pi therassa guṇam pakāsetum "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Mogallānena macchariseṭṭhi damito, pubbe pi tam dametvā kammaphalasambandham jānāpesi yevā" ti vatvā atītam āhari

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bārāṇasiyaṃ Illiso nāma seṭṭhi ahoṣi asitikoṭivibhavo purisadosasamannāgato khañjo kuṇṇi visamākkhimaṇḍalo assaddho appasanno maccharī, n'; eva aññesaṃ deti na sayāṃ paribhuñjati, rakkhasapariggahītapokkharāṇi viy'; assa gehaṃ ahoṣi.

Mātāpitaro pan'; assa yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dāyakā dānapatino. So seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā yeva kulavaṃsaṃ nāsetvā dānasālaṃ jhāpetvā yācake pothetvā nikkadḍhitvā dhanam eva saṅṭhapeti. So ekadivaṣaṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ āgacchanto ekaṃ maggakilantaṃ janapadamanussaṃ ekaṃ surāvārakaṃ ādāya piṭhake nisīditvā ambilasurāya kosakaṃ pūretvā pūtimacchakena uttaribhaṅgena pivantaṃ disvā suraṃ pātukāmo hutvā cintesi:

[page 350]

350 l. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sac'; āhaṃ suraṃ pivissāmi mayi pivante bahū pivitukāmā bhavissanti, evam me dhanaparikkhaya bhavissatīti" so taṅhaṃ adhivāsento vicarivā gacchante kāle adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto vihatakkappāso viya paṇḍusaṅgāro ahoṣi dhamanisanthataḡatto jāto. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ gabbhaṃ pavisitvā mañcakaṃ upagūhitvā nipajji. Tam enaṃ bhariyā upasaṃkamitvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā "kin te sāmī aphāsukan" ti pucchi.

Sabbaṃ heṭṭhākathitaniyāmen'; eva veditabbaṃ. "Tena hi ekakass'; eva te pahonakaṃ suraṃ karomīti" puna vutte "gehe surāya kāriyamānāya bahū paccāsimsanti, antarāpaṇato āharāpetvāpi na sakkā idha nisinnena pātun" ti māsakamattaṃ datvā antarāpaṇato surāvārakaṃ āharāpetvā ceṭakena gāhāpetvā nagarā nikkhamma nadīraṃ gantvā mahāmaggasamīpe ekaṃ gumbaṃ pavisitvā surāvārakaṃ ṭhapāpetvā "gaccha tvan" ti ceṭakaṃ dūre nisīdāpetvā kosakaṃ pūretvā suraṃ pātuṃ ārabhi.

Pitā pan'; assa dānādīnaṃ puññānaṃ katattā devaloke Sakko hutvā nibbatto, so tasmiṃ khaṇe "pavattati nu kho me dānaṃ udāhu no" ti āvajjento tassa appavattiṃ puttassa ca kulavaṃsaṃ nāsetvā dānasālaṃ jhāpetvā yācake nikkadḍhitvā macchariyabhāvena patiṭṭhāya 'aññesaṃ dātabbaṃ bhavissatīti'; bhayena gumbaṃ pavisitvā ekakass'; eva suraṃ pivanabhāvañ ca disvā "gacchāmi, taṃ saṃkhobhetvā dametvā kammaphalasambandhaṃ jānāpetvā dānaṃ dāpetvā devaloke nibbattanārahaṃ karomīti" manussapathaṃ otarivā Illisaseṭṭhinā nibbisesaṃ khañjakuṇṇiṃ visamacakkhulaṃ attabhāvaṃ nimminivā Rājagahanagaraṃ pavisitvā rañño nivesanadvāre ṭhatvā attano āgatabhāvaṃ ārocāpetvā "pavisatū" 'ti vutte pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi, Rājā "kiṃ mahāseṭṭhi avelāya āgato sīti" āha. "Āgato 'mhi deva, ghare me asitikoṭimattaṃ dhanam atthi, taṃ devo āharāpetvā attano bhaṇḍāgāre pūrāpetū" ti. "Alaṃ mahāseṭṭhi, tava dhanato amhākaṃ gehe bahutaraṃ dhanan" ti.

[page 351]

8. Illisajātaka. (78). 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sace deva tumhākaṃ kammaṃ n'; atthi yathāruciyā naṃ gahetvā dānaṃ dammīti". "Dehi seṭṭhīti". So "sādhu devā" 'ti rājānaṃ vanditvā nikkhamitvā Illisaseṭṭhino gehaṃ agamāsi. Sabbe upaṭṭhākamanussā parivāresuṃ, eko pi "nāyaṃ Illiso" ti jānituṃ samattho {n'; atthi,} so gehaṃ pavisitvā ante ummāre ṭhatvā dovārikaṃ pakkosāpetvā "yo añño mayā samānarūpo āgantvā 'mam'; etaṃ gehan'; ti pavisitūṃ āgacchati taṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ paharivā nīhareyyāthā" 'ti vatvā pāsādaṃ āruya mahārahe āsane nisīditvā seṭṭhibhariyaṃ pakkosāpetvā sitākāraṃ dassetvā "bhadde dānaṃ demā" 'ti āha. Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā va seṭṭhibhariyā ca puttadhītaṃ ca dāsakammakarā ca "ettakaṃ kālaṃ 'dānaṃ demā'; 'ti cittam eva n'; atthi, ajja pana suraṃ pivitvā muducitto hutvā dātukāmo jāro bhavissatīti" vadiṃsu. Atha naṃ seṭṭhibhariyā "yathāruciyā detha sāmīti" āha. "Tena hi bherivādakaṃ pakkosāpetvā 'suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttādīhi atthikā Illisaseṭṭhissa gharaṃ gacchantū'; 'ti sakalanagare bheriñ carāpehīti". Sā tathā kāresi. Mahājano pacchipasibbakādīni gahetvā gehadvāre sannipati. Sakko sattaratanapūre gabbhe vivarāpetvā "tumhākaṃ dammi, yāvadatthaṃ gahetvā gacchathā" 'ti āha. Mahājano dhanam nīharivā mahātale rāsīṃ katvā ābhatabhājanāni pūretvā gacchati. Aññataro janapadamanusso Illisaseṭṭhino goṇe tass'; eva rathe yojetvā sattahi

---

---

ratanehi pūretvā nagarā nikkhamma mahāmaggaṃ paṭipajjitvā tassa gumbassa avidūrena rathaṃ pesento "vassasataṃ jīva sāmi Illīsasetṭhi, taṃ nissāya dāni me yāvajīvaṃ kammaṃ akatvā jīvitabbaṃ jātaṃ, tav'; eva ratho tav'; eva goṇā tav'; eva gehe satta ratanāni n'; eva mātārā dinnā na pitarā taṃ nissāya laddhāni sāmīti" seṭṭhino guṇakathaṃ kathento gacchati. So taṃ saddaṃ sutvā bhītatasi cintesi: "ayaṃ mama nāmaṃ gahetvā idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca vadati,

[page 352]

352 1. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kacci nu kho raññā mama dhaṇaṃ lokassa dinnan" ti gumbā nikkhamitvā goṇe ca rathāñ ca sañjānitvā "are ceṭaka, mayhaṃ gonā, mayhaṃ ratho" ti vatvā gantvā goṇe nāsārajjuyaṃ gaṇhi. Gahapatiko rathā oruyha "are duṭṭhaceṭaka, Illīsamahāsetṭhi sakalanagarassa dānaṃ deti, tvam kiṃ ahoṣīti" pakkhanditvā asaniṃ pātentō viya khandhe paharivā rathaṃ ādāya aḡamāsī. So puna kampamāno utṭhāya paṃsum puñjitvā vegena gantvā rathaṃ gaṇhi.

Gahapatiko otarivā kesesu gahetvā nāmetvā kapparappahārehi koṭṭetvā gale gahetvā āgatamaggābhimukhaṃ khipitvā pakkāmi.

Ettāvatāssa surāmado chijji. So kampamāno vegana nivesanadvāraṃ gantvā dhaṇaṃ ādāya gacchante "ambho, - kiṃ nām'; etaṃ, kiṃ rājā mama dhaṇaṃ vilumpāpetīti" taṃ taṃ gantvā gaṇhāti, gahitagahitā paharivā pādamūle yeva pātentī. So vedanāmatto gehaṃ pavisitum ārabhi, dvārapālā "are duṭṭhagahapati, kahaṃ pavisasīti" vaṃsapesikāhi pothetvā gīvāya gahetvā nihariṃsu. So "ṭhapetvā idāni rājānaṃ n'; atthi me añño koci paṭisaraṇan" ti rañño santikaṃ gantvā "deva mama gehaṃ tumhe vilumpāpethā" 'ti. "Nāhaṃ seṭṭhi vilumpāpemi, nanu tvam eva āgantvā 'sace tumhe na gaṇhatha ahaṃ mama dhaṇaṃ dānaṃ dassāmīti'; nagare bheriñ carāpetvā dānaṃ adāsīti". "Nāhaṃ deva tumhākaṃ santikaṃ āgacchāmi, kiṃ tumhe mayhaṃ macchariyabhāvaṃ na jānātha, ahaṃ tiṇaggena telabindum pi na kassaci demi, yo dānaṃ deti taṃ pakkosāpetvā vimamsatha devā" 'ti. Rājā Sakkam pakkosāpesi. Dvinnam janānaṃ visesaṃ n'; eva rājā jānāti na amaccā. Macchariyasetṭhi "kiṃ deva ayaṃ seṭṭhi, ahaṃ seṭṭhīti" āha. "Mayaṃ na sañjānāma, atthi tesam jānanako" ti. "Bhariyā me devā" 'ti bhariyaṃ pakkosāpetvā "kataro te sāmīyo" ti pucchīṃsu.

Sā "ayan" ti Sakkass'; eva santike aṭṭhāsī. Puttadhītarō dāsakammakare pakkosāpetvā pucchīṃsu.

[page 353]

8. Illīsajātaka. (78). 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sabbe Sakkass'; eva santike tiṭṭhanti. Puna seṭṭhi cintesi: "mayhaṃ sīse piḷakā atthi kesehi paṭicchannā, taṃ kho pana kappako eva jānāti, taṃ pakkosāpessāmīti" so "kappako maṃ deva sañjānātīti taṃ pakkosāpehīti" āha. Tasmīṃ pana kāle Bodhisatto tassa kappako hoti. Rājā naṃ pakkosāpetvā "Illīsasetṭhiṃ jānāsīti" pucchi. "Sīsam oloketvā sañjānissāmi devā" 'ti. "Tena hi dvinnam pi sīsam olokehīti". Tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakko sīse paḷakaṃ māpesi. Bodhisatto dvinnam pi sīsam oloketto piḷakaṃ dīsvā "mahārāja, dvinnam pi sīse piḷakā atth'; eva, nāhaṃ etesu ekassa sāmī-Illīsa-bhāvaṃ sañjānitum sakkomīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,8.8(=78).1: Ubho khañjā ubho kuṇṭ ubho visamacakkhulā,  
ubhinnaṃ piḷakā jātā, nāhaṃ passāmi Illīsan ti. || Ja\_I:77 ||

Tattha ubho ti dve pi janā, khañjā ti kuṇṭhapādā, kuṇṭi kuṇṭhatthā, visamacakkhulā ti visamākkhimaṇḍalā kekarā, piḷakā ti dvinnam pi ekasmīṃ yeva sīsapadese ekasaṅṭhānā va piḷakā jāta, nāhaṃ passāmīti ahaṃ imesu ayaṃ nāma Illīso ti na passāmi, ekassa pi Illīsabhāvaṃ na jānāmīti avoca.

---



---

Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā seṭṭhi kampamāno dhanasokena satim paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkonto tatth';  
eva papati.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakko "nāhaṃ mahārāja Illiso, Sakko 'ham asmīti" mahatiyā līhāya ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Illisassa mukhaṃ puñjitvā udakena siñcimsu. So utthāya Sakkam devarājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ Sakko āha:  
"Illisa, idaṃ dhanam mama santakam na tava, aham pi te pitā, tvam mama putto, aham dānādīni puññāni katvā  
Sakkattam patto, tvam pana me vaṃsam upacchinditvā adānasīlo hutvā macchariye paṭiṭṭhāya dānasālā  
jhāpetvā yācake nikkadḍhitvā dhanam eva saṅghapesi, tam n'; eva tvam paribhuñjasi na añño,  
rakkhasipariggahītam viya tiṭṭhati,

[page 354]

354 1. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace me dānasālā pākatiṃ katvā  
dānam dassasi icc-etaṃ kusalam, noce dassasi tabbam te dhanam antaradhāpetvā iminā Indavajirena sīsam  
chinditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmā" 'ti. Illisaseṭṭhi maraṇabhayaena santajjito "ito paṭṭhāya dānam dassāmīti"  
paṭiññam adāsi. Sakko tassa paṭiññam gahetvā ākāse nisinnako va dhammam desetvā tam silesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā  
sakaṭṭhānam eva agamāsi. Illiso pi dānādīni puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Moggallāno macchariyaseṭṭhiṃ dameti, pubbe p'; esa iminā damito yevā" 'ti  
vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Illiso macchariyaseṭṭhi  
ahoṣi, Sakko devarājā Moggallāno, rājā Ānando, kappako pana aham evā" 'ti. Illisajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Kharassaraajāta.

Yato viluttā ca hatā ca gāvo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram amaccam ārabha kathesi.  
Kosalarañño kira eko amacco rājānaṃ ārdhetvā paccantagāme rājabaliṃ labhitvā corehi saddhiṃ ekato hutvā  
"aham manusse ādāya araññam pavisissāmi, tumhe gāmaṃ vilumpitvā upaḍḍham mayham dadeyyāthā" 'ti vatvā  
page va manusse sannipātetvā araññam gantvā coresu āgantvā gāviyo ghātetvā maṃsam khāditvā gāmaṃ  
vilumpitvā gatesu sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanaparivuto āgacchati. Tassa na ciren'; eva tam kammaṃ pākataṃ  
jātam. Manussā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā naṃ pakkosāpetvā dosaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetvā suniggahītam niggahetvā aññam  
gāmabhojakaṃ pesetvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. Bhagavā "na mahārāja idān'; ev';  
esa evaṃsīlo, pubbe pi evaṃsīlo yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjam kārente ekassa amaccassa paccantagāmaṃ adāsi. Sabbam  
purimasadisam eva. TAdā pana Bodhisatto vañijjāya paccante vicaranto tasmiṃ gāmake nivāsam kappesi.

[page 355]

9. Kharassaraajāta. (79). 355

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tasmiṃ gāmabhojake  
sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanaparivārena bheriyā vajjamānāya āgacchante "ayaṃ duṭṭhabhojako corehi ekato hutvā  
gāmaṃ vilumpāpetvā coresu palāyitvā aṭavim pavitṭhesu idāni upasantūpasanto viya bheriyā vajjamānāya  
āgacchatīti" imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,8.9(=79).1: Yato viluttā ca hatā ca gāvo

daḍḍhāni gehāni jano ca nīto

athāgamā puttahatāya putto

kharassaram deṇḍimaṃ vādayanto ti. || Ja\_I:78 ||

---



---

Tattha yato ti yadā, viluttā ca hatā cā 'ti vilumpitvā ca nītā maṃsaṃ khādanatthāya ca hatā ca, gāvo ti gorūpāni, daḍḍhānīti aggim datvā jhāpitāni, jano ca nīto ti karamaragāhaṃ gahetvā nīto, puttahatāya putto ti hataputtāya putto nillajjo ti attho, chinnahirottappaṃ hi mātā nāma n'; atthi iti so tassā jīvanto pi hataputtaṭṭhāne tiṭṭhatīti hataputtāya putto nāma hoti, kharassaran ti thaddhasaddaṃ, deṇḍiman ti paṭababheriṃ.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya taṃ paribhāsi, na ciren'; eva c'; assa taṃ kammaṃ pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ. Ath'; assa tājā dosānurūpaṃ niggahaṃ akāsi,

Satthā "na mahārāja idān'; ev'; esa evaṃsīlo, pubbe pi evaṃsīlo yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā amacco idāni amacco yeva, gāthāya udāhārapaṇḍitamanusso pana aham evā" 'ti. Kharassarajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Bhīmasenajātaka.

Yan te pavikatthitaṃ pure ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ vikatthitaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Eko kira bhikkhu "āvuso, amhākaṃ jātisamā jāti gottasamaṃ gottaṃ nāma n'; atthi, mayaṃ evarūpe nāma mahākhattiyakule jātā, gottena vā kulapadesena vā amhehi sadiso n'; atthi, amhākaṃ suvaṇṇarajatādīnaṃ anto n'; atthi, dāsakammakarāpi no sālīmaṃsodanaṃ bhuñjanti, kāsikavatthaṃ nivāsenti, kāsikavilepanaṃ vilimpanti, mayaṃ pabbajitabhāvena etarahi evarūpāni lūkhāni bhojanāni bhuñjāma,

[page 356]

356 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lūkhāni cīvarāni dhāremā" 'ti theranavamajjhimānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antare vikatthento jātiādivasena vāhento vañcento vicarati. Ath'; assa eko bhikkhu kulapadesaṃ parigaṇhitvā taṃ vikatthanabhāvaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kathesi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatiṭṭhā "āvuso, asuko nāma bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsaṇe pabbajitvā vikatthento vāhento vicarati" etassa aḡuṇaṃ kathayimṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave so bhikkhu idān'; eva vikatthento vicarati, pubbe pi vikatthento vāhento vicarati" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ nigamaḡāme udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāya disāpāmoḡkhasa ācariyassa santike tayo vede aṭṭhārasa vijjaṭṭhānāni uggahetvā sabbasippe nipphattiṃ patvā Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito nāma ahoṣi.

So Takkasilato nikkhamitvā sabbasamayasippāni pariyesamāno Mahiṃsakarattṭhaṃ aḡamāsi. Imasmiṃ pana jātake Bodhisatto thokaṃ rasso oṇatākāro ahoṣi. So cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ kañci rājānaṃ upasaṃkamissāmi so 'evaṃ rassasaṃro tvaṃ kiṃ amhākaṃ karissasīti'; vakkhati, yan nūnāhaṃ ārohapariṇāhasampanṇaṃ abhirūpaṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ phalakaṃ katvā tassa piṭṭhicchāyāya jīvikaṃ kappeyyaṃ" ti so tathārūpaṃ purisaṃ pariyesamāno Bhīmasenassa nām'; ekassa tantavāyassa tantavitataṭṭhānaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "samma tvaṃ kiṃnāmo" ti pucchi. "Ahaṃ Bhīmaseno nāmā" 'ti. "Kiṃ pana tvaṃ abhirūpo upadhisampanno hutvā imaṃ lāmakammaṃ karosīti". "Jvituṃ asakkonto" ti. "Samma mā etaṃ kammaṃ kari, sakala-Jambudīpe mayā sadiso dhanuggaho nāma n'; atthi, sace panāhaṃ kañci rājānaṃ passeyyaṃ so mam 'evaṃ rasso ayaṃ kiṃ amhākaṃ karissatīti'; kopeyya, tvaṃ rājānaṃ disvā 'ahaṃ dhanuggaho'; ti vakkhasi, rājā te paribbayaṃ datva vuttiṃ nibaddhaṃ dassati,

[page 357]

10. Bhīmasenajātaka. (80). 357

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahan te uppannakammaṃ karonto tava piṭṭhicchāyā jīvissāmi, evaṃ ubho pi sukhitā bhavissāma, karohi mama vacanaṃ" ti āha. So "sādhū" 'ti sampajicchi.

Atha naṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā sayaṃ Culladhanupaṭṭhāko hutvā taṃ purato katvā rājadvāre ṭhatvā rañño ārocāpesi "āgacchatū" 'ti ca vutte ubho pi pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu, "kiṃkāraṇā āgat"; atthā" 'ti ca vutte Bhīmaseno āha: "ahaṃ dhanuggaho, mayā sadiso sakala-Jambudīpe dhanuggaho n'; atthīti". "Kiṃ pana labhanto maṃ upaṭṭhahissasīti". "Addhamāse sahasaṃ labhanto upaṭṭhahissāmi devā" 'ti. "Ayan te puriso kiṃ hotīti". "Cullupaṭṭhāko devā" 'ti. "Sādhu, uppaṭṭhahā" 'ti. Tato paṭṭhāya Bhīmaseno rājānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, upannaṃ kiccaṃ pan'; assa Bodhisatto va nittharati. Tena kho pana samayena Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ araññe bahunnaṃ manussānaṃ sañcaraṇamaggaṃ vyaggho chaḍḍāpeti, bahū manusse gahetvā khādanti. Taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā Bhīmasenaṃ pakkosāpetvā "sakkhissasi tāta tvaṃ vyagghaṃ gaṇhituṃ" ti āha. "Deva, kiṃ dhanuggaho nāmāhaṃ yadi vyagghaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkomīti". Rājā tassa paribbayaṃ datvā uyyojesi. So gharaṃ gantvā Bodhisattassa kathesi.

Bodhisatto "sādhu samma gacchā" 'ti āha. "Tvaṃ pana na gamissasīti". "Āma na gamissāmi, upāyam pana te ācikkhissāmīti". "Ācikkha sammā" 'ti. "Tvaṃ vyagghassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sahasā ekako va mā agamāsi, jānapadamanusse pana sannipātetvā ekaṃ vā dve vā dhanusahassāni gāhāpetvā tattha gantvā vyagghassa utṭhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā palāyitvā ekaṃ gumbaṃ pavisitvā udarena nipajjeyyāsi, jānapadā va vyagghaṃ pothetvā gaṇhissanti, tehi vyagge gahite tvaṃ dantehi ekaṃ valliṃ chinditvā koṭiyaṃ gahetvā matavyagghassa santikaṃ gantvā 'bho ken'; esa vyaggho mārito ti, ahaṃ imaṃ vyagghaṃ goṇaṃ viya valliyaṃ bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nessāmīti valliṃ atthāya gumbaṃ pavitṭho,

[page 358]

358 l. Ekanipāta. 8. Varaṇavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayā valliyaṃ anābhatāya eva ken'; esa mārito ti katheyyā'; 'ti, atha te jānapadā bhītatasiṭā 'sāmi mā rañño ācikkhīti, bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ dassanti, vyaggho tayā gahito va bhavissati, rañño pi santikā bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ labhissasīti". So "sādhū" 'ti gantvā Bodhisattena kathitaniyāmen'; eva vyagghaṃ gahetvā araññaṃ khemaṃ katvā mahājanaparivuto Bārāṇasiṃ āgantvā rājānaṃ disvā "gahito me deva vyaggho, araññaṃ khemaṃ katan" ti āha. Rājā tuṭṭho bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ adāsi, Pun'; ekadivaṃ "ekaṃ maggaṃ mahiso chaḍḍāpetīti" rañño ārocayīṃsu, Rājā tath'; eva Bhīmasenaṃ pesesi. So Bodhisattena dinnanayena vyagghaṃ viya tam pi gahetvā āgañchi. Rājā puna bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ adāsi. Mahantaṃ issariyaṃ jātaṃ. So issariyāmadamatto Bodhisatte avaññaṃ katvā tassa vacanaṃ na gaṇhāti, "nāhaṃ taṃ nissāya jīvāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ ñeva puriso" ti ādīni pharusavacanāni vadati. Atha katipāhaccayen'; ev'; eko sapattarājā āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ uparundhitvā "rajaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi. Rājā "yujjhāhīti" Bhīmasenaṃ pesesi. So sabbanāhasannaddho bhaṭṭavesaṃ gahetvā susannaddhassa vāraṇassa piṭṭhe nisīdi. Bodhisatto pi tassa maraṇabhayena sabbasannāhasannaddho Bhīmasenass'; eva pacchimāsane nisīdi. Vāraṇo mahājanaparivuto nagaradvārena nikkhamitvā saṃgāmasīsaṃ pāpuṇi. Bhīmaseno yuddhabherisaddaṃ sutvā va kampituṃ āradhho. Bodhisatto "idān'; esa hatthipiṭṭhā patitvā marissasīti" hatthito apatanatthaṃ Bhīmasenaṃ yottena parikkhipitvā gaṇhi. Bhīmaseno sampahāraṭṭhānaṃ disvā maraṇabhayatajjito sarīraṃraṇaṃ gaṇhi. Hatthipiṭṭhaṃ dūsesi. Bodhisatto "na kho te Bhīmasena purimena pacchimaṃ sameti, tvaṃ pubbe saṃgāmayodho viya ahoṣi, idāni hatthipiṭṭhaṃ dūsesīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 359]

10. Bhīmasenajātaka. (80). 359

---

---

Ja\_I,8.10(=80).1: Yan te pavikatthitaṃ pure  
atha te pūṭisarā saṃjanti pacchā  
ubhayaṃ na sameti Bhīmasena  
yuddhakathā ca idaṃ ca te vihaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:79 ||

Tattha yan te pavikatthitaṃ pure ti yan tvayā pubbe kiṃ tvaṃ yeva puriso nāham pi saṃgāmayodho ti vikatthitaṃ vamaṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ tāva ekaṃ, atha te pūṭisarā saṃjanti pacchā atha te ime pūṭibhāvena saraṇabhāvena ca pūṭisarā ti laddhanāma sarīravalañjadhārā saṃjanti valañjanti paggharanti, pacchā ti tato pure vikatthitato aparabhāge idāni imasmim̐ saṃgāmasīse ti attho, ubhayaṃ na sameti Bhīmasenā ti idaṃ Bhīmasena ubhayaṃ na sameti, katarāṃ: yuddhakathā ca idaṃ ca te vihaññaṃ. yā ca pure kāthitā yuddhakathā yaṃ ca te idāni vihaññaṃ kilamatho hatthipiṭṭhaṃ dūsanākārappatto vighāto ti attho.

Evam̐ Bodhisatto taṃ garahitvā "mā bhāyi samma, kasmā mayi ṭhite vihaññasīti" Bhīmasenaṃ hatthipiṭṭhito otāretvā "nahāyitvā geham̐ eva gacchā" 'ti uyyojetvā "ajja mayā pākāṭena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" saṃgāmaṃ pavisitvā unnaditvā balakoṭṭhakaṃ bhinditvā sapattarājānaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gāhāpetvā Bārāṇasirañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Rājā tuṭṭho Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito ti sakala-Jambudīpe pākāṭo ahoṣi. So Bhīmasenassa paribbayaṃ datvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva pesetvā dānādīni puññaṃ katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa bhikkhu vikattheti, pubbe pi vikattheti yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Bhīmaseno vikatthitabhikkhu ahoṣi, Culladhunuggahapaṇḍito pana aham̐ evā" 'ti. Bhīmasenajātaṃ. Varaṇavaggo aṭṭhamo.

[page 360]

360 I. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyimhavagga.

## 9. APĀYIMHAVAGGA.

### 1. Surāpāñajāta.

Apāyimha anaccimhā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Kosambiyaṃ upanissāya Ghositārāme viharanto Sāgatattheraṃ ārabba kathesi.

Bhagavati hi Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vasitvā cārikagamanena Bhaddavatikaṃ nāma nigamaṃ sampatte gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino ca Satthāraṃ disvā vanditvā "mā bhante Bhagavā ambatitthaṃ agamāsi, ambatitthe jaṭṭhassame ambatitthako nāma nāgo āsīvo ghoraviso Bhagavantaṃ viheṭṭheyyā" 'ti vārayim̐su. Bhagavā tesam̐ kathaṃ asuṇanto viya tesu yāva tatiyaṃ vārayamānesu pi agamāsi yeva. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavati Bhaddavatikāya avidūre aññatarasmim̐ vanasaṇḍe viharante tena samayena buddhupaṭṭhāko Sāgato nāma thero puthujjanikāya iddhiyā samannāgato taṃ assamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā tassa nāgarājassa vasanaṭṭhāne tiṇasantharakaṃ paññāpetvā pallaṃkena nisīdi.

Nāgo makkhaṃ asahamāno dhūmāyi. Thero pi dhūmāyi. Nāgo pajjali. Thero pi pajjali. Nāgassa tejo theram̐ na bādhati. Therassa tejo nāgaṃ bādhati. Evaṃ so khaṇena taṃ nāgarājānaṃ dametvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhapetvā Satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthāpi Bhaddavatikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā Kosambim̐ agamāsi. Sāgatattherena nāgassa damitabhāvo sakalajanapadaṃ patthari. Kosambinagaravāsino Satthu paccuggamaṃ katvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā Sāgatattherassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ thitā evam̐ āhaṃsu: "bhante yaṃ tumhākaṃ dullabhaṃ taṃ vadeyyāthā 'ti tad eva mayaṃ paṭiyādessāmā" 'ti. Thero tuṇhī ahoṣi. Chabbaggiyā panāhaṃsu: "āvuso {pabbajitānaṃ} nāma kāpotikā surā dullabhā c'; eva manāpā ca, sace tumhe therassa pasannaṃ kāpotikaṃ suraṃ paṭiyādetthā" 'ti. Te. "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā Satthāraṃ svātanāya nimantetvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā "attano attano gehe therassa dassāmā"; ti kāpotikaṃ pasannaṃ paṭiyādetvā

---

---

theraṃ nimantetvā ghare ghare pasannaṃ adamsu. Thero pivivā surāmadamatto {nagarato nikkhamanto} dvārantare pati, vippalapamāno nipajji. Satthā katabhattakicco nagarā nikkhamanto theraṃ tenākarena nipannaṃ disvā "gaṇhatha bhikkhave Sāgatan" ti gāhāpetvā āramaṃ agamāsi.

[page 361]

1. Surāpānājataka. (81). 361

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhikkhū therassa sīsaṃ Tathāgatassa pādamaṃ katvā taṃ nipajjāpesuṃ. So parivattitvā pāde tathāgatābhimukhe katvā nipajji.

Satthā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: "kin nu kho bhikkhave yaṃ pubbe Sāgataṃ mayi gāraṇaṃ taṃ idāni atthīti". "N"; atthi bhante" ti. "Bhikkhave ambatitthakaṃ nāgarājānaṃ ko dāsesīti". "Sāgato bhante" ti.

"Kiṃ pan"; etarahi Sāgato udakadeḍḍubhakam pi dametuṃ sakkuṇeyyā" 'ti. "No h"; etaṃ bhante". "Api nu bhikkhave evarūpaṃ pātuṃ yuttaṃ yaṃ pivivā evaṃ visaññī hontīti". "Ayuttaṃ bhante" ti. Atha kho Bhagavā theraṃ garahitvā bhikkhū āmantetvā "surāmerayapāne pācittiyaṃ" ti sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ gandhakuṭṭiṃ pāvīsi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā bhikkhū surāpānassa avaṇṇaṃ kathayīṃsu: "yāva mahādosañ c"; etaṃ āvuso surāpānaṃ nāma tāva paññāsaṃpannaṃ nāma iddhamantaṃ Sāgataṃ yathā Satthu guṇamattaṃ pi na jānāti tathā akāsīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāma" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva suraṃ pivivā pabbajitvā visaññīno honti, pubbe pi ahesuṃ yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattivā veyyapatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā jhānakīlaṃ kīlanto Himavantaṃ padese vasati pañcahi antevāsikasatehi parivuto. Atha naṃ vassānasamaye sampatte antevāsikā āhāṃsu: "ācariya manussapaṭhaṃ gantvā loṇambilaṃ sevivā āgacchāma" 'ti. "Āvuso, ahaṃ idh"; eva vasissāmi, tumhe pana gantvā sarīraṃ santappetvā vassaṃ vītināmetvā āgacchathā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti ācariyaṃ vanditvā Bārāṇasīyaṃ gantvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase bahidvāragāme yeva bhikkhāya caritvā suhitā hutvā punadivase nagaraṃ pavasiṃsu.

Manussā sampiyāyamaṇā bhikkhaṃ adamsu, katipāhaccayena ca rañño ārocesuṃ: "deva Himavantaṃ pañcasatā isayo āgantvā uyyāne vasanti ghoratapaṃ parimāritindriyā sīlavanta" ti. Rājā tesuṃ guṇe sutvā uyyānaṃ gantvā vanditvā katapaṭisaṃthāro vassānaṃ catumāsāṃ tatth'; eva vasanattāya paṭiññaṃ gahetvā nimantesi.

[page 362]

362 I. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyīmhaṃvagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te tato paṭṭhāya rājagehe yeva bhuñjitvā uyyāne vasanti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ nagare surānakkhattaṃ nāma ahoṃsi.

Rājā "pabbajitānaṃ surā dullabhā" ti bahuṃ uttamaṃ suraṃ dāpesi. Tāpasā suraṃ pivivā uyyānaṃ gantvā surāmadamattā hutvā ekacce uṭṭhāya naccīṃsu ekacce gāyīṃsu ekacce naccitvā gāyitvā khāriyādīni avattharivā niddāyitvā surāmade chinne pabujjhitvā taṃ attano vippakāraṃ sutvā disvā "na amhehi pabbajitasārappaṃ katan" ti roditvā paridevitvā "mayaṃ ācariyena vinābhūtattā evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ karimhā" 'ti taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva uyyānaṃ pahāya Himavantaṃ gantvā paṭisaṃmitaparikkhārā ācariyaṃ vanditvā nisiditvā "kin nu kho tāta manussapaṭhe bhikkhāya akilamaṇā sukhaṃ vasittha samaggavāsaṃ ca pana vasitthā" 'ti pucchitvā "ācariya sukhaṃ vasimha, api ca kho mayaṃ apātabbayuttakaṃ pivivā visaññībhūtā satīṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkontā gāyīmha c"; eva naccimhā" 'ti etaṃ atthaṃ ārocentā imaṃ gāthaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā āhāṃsu:

Ja\_I,9.1(=81).1: Apāyīmha anaccimha agāyīmha rudimha ca,

visaññākaṇaṃ pītvā diṭṭhā nāhumha vānarā ti. || Ja\_I:80 ||

---

---

Tattha apāyimhā ti suraṃ pivimha, anaccimhā 'ti taṃ pivivā hatthapāde lālentā naccimha, agāyimhā 'ti mukhaṃ vivarivā āyatakena sarena gāyimha, rudimha cā 'ti puna vipphaṇṇisārino evarūpaṃ nāma amhehi katan ti rodimha, diṭṭhā nāhumha vānarā ti evarūpaṃ saññāvināsanato visaññikaraṇiṃ suraṃ pivivā etad eva sādhu yaṃ vānarā nāhumhā 'ti, evan te attano aḡuṇaṃ kathesuṃ.

Bodhisatto "garusaṃvāsarahitānaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ hoti yevā" 'ti te tāpase garahitvā "puna evarūpaṃ mā karitthā" 'ti tesāṃ ovādaṃ datvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḡa-parāyano ahoṣi.

[page 363]

2. Mittavindajāṭaka. (82). 363

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jāṭakaṃ samodhānesi:

-- ito paṭṭhāya hi "anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā" ti idaṃ pi na vakkhāma -- "Tadā isigaṇo Buddhaparisaṃ ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Surāpānajāṭakaṃ.

2. Mittavindajāṭaka.

Atikkamma ramaṇakan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Imassa pana Jāṭakassa Kassapasammāsambuddha-kālikāṃ vatthuṃ Dasanipāte Mahāmittavindakajāṭake āvibhavissati.

Ja\_I,9.2(=82).1: Tadā pana Bodhisatto imaṃ gāṭham āha:

Atikkamma ramaṇakaṃ sadāmatthaṃ ca dūbhakaṃ

sv-āsi pāsāṇamāsīno yasmā jīvaṃ na mokkhasīti. || Ja\_I:81 ||

Tattha ramaṇakan ti tasmiṃ kāle phalīkassa nāmaṃ, phalīkapāsādaṃ ca atikkanto sīti dīpeti, sadāmatthaṃ cā 'ti rajatassa nāmaṃ, rajatapāsādaṃ ca atikkanto sīti dīpeti, dūbhakan ti maṇino nāmaṃ, maṇipāsādaṃ ca atikkanto sīti dīpeti, svāsīti so si tvaṃ, pāsāṇamāsīno ti, uracakaṃ nāma pāsāṇamayaṃ vā hoti maṇimayaṃ vā, taṃ pana pāsāṇamayaṃ, so ca tena āsīno abhiniyīṭṭho ajjhottaṇo, tasmā pāsāṇena āsīnattā pāsāṇāsīno ti vattabbe vyaññanasandhivasena makāraṃ ādāya pāsāṇamāsīno ti vuttaṃ, pāsāṇaṃ vā āsīno taṃ uracakaṃ āsajja pāpuṇivā thito ti attho, yasmā jīvaṃ na mokkhasīti yasmā uracakkā yāva te pāpaṃ na khīyati tāva jīvanto yeva na muccissasi taṃ āsīno sīti.

Imaṃ gāṭhaṃ vatvā Bodhisatto attano devaṭṭhānaṃ yeva gato. Mittavindako pi uracakaṃ ukkhipivā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavamāno pāpakamme parikkhīṇe yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jāṭakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Mittavindako dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, devarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Mittavindajāṭakaṃ.

[page 364]

364 I. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyimhavagga.

3. Kālakaṇṇijāṭaka.

Mitto have sattapadena hoṭīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa mitthaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Anāthapiṇḍikena saddhiṃ sahaṃsuṃkiṭṭo ekācariyass'; eva santike uggahitasippo nāmena Kālakaṇṇī nāma. So gacchante kāle duggato hutvā jīvituṃ asakkonto seṭṭhino santikaṃ aḡamāsi. So taṃ samassāsetvā paribbayaṃ datvā attano kuṭumbaṃ paṭicchāpesi. So seṭṭhino upakārako hutvā sabbakiccāni karoti. Taṃ seṭṭhissa santikaṃ āgatakāle "tiṭṭha Kālakaṇṇi, nisīda Kālakaṇṇi bhuñja Kālakaṇṇi" vadanti. Ath';

---

---

ekadivasam seṭṭhino mittāmaccā seṭṭhiṃ upasaṃkamtivā evam āhaṃsu: "mahāseṭṭhi, mā etaṃ tava santike kari, 'tiṭṭha Kāḷakaṇṇi, nisīda Kāḷakaṇṇi, bhuñja Kāḷakaṇṇi'; hi iminā saddena yakkho pi palāyeyya, na c'; esa tayā samāno, duggato durupeto, kiṃ te iminā" ti. Anāthapiṇḍiko "nāmaṃ nāma vohāramattaṃ, na taṃ paṇḍitā pamāṇaṃ karonti, sutamaṅgalikena nāma bhavituṃ na vaṭṭati, na sakkā mayā nāmamattaṃ nissāya sahaṃsukūḷitaṃ sahāyaṃ pariccajitun" ti tesam vacanaṃ anādāya ekadivasam attano bhogagāmaṃ gacchanto taṃ geharakkhakaṃ katvā agamāsi. Corā "seṭṭhi kira gāmaṃ gato, gehaṃ assa vilumpissāmā" ti nānāvudhahatthā rattibhāge āgantvā gehaṃ parivāresuṃ. Itaro pi corānaṃ ñeva āgamaṇaṃ āsaṃkamāno aniddāyanto va nisīdi. So corānaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā manusse pabodhetuṃ "tvaṃ saṃkhaṃ dhama, tvaṃ ālaṅgaṃ vādehīti" mahāsamajjaṃ karonto viya sakalanivesanaṃ ekasaddaṃ kāresi. Corā "'suññaṃ gehaṃ'; ti dussutaṃ amhehi, idh'; eva mahāseṭṭhīti" pāsāṇamuggarādīni tatth'; eva chaḍḍetvā palāyīṃsu. Punadvase manussā tattha tattha chaḍḍite pāsāṇamuggarādayo disvā saṃvegappattā hutvā "sace ajja evarūpo buddhisampanno gharavicārako nābhavissa corehi yathāruciyaṃ pavisitvā sabbagehaṃ viluttaṃ assa, imaṃ dalhamittaṃ nissāya seṭṭhino vaḍḍhi jātā" ti taṃ pasamsitvā seṭṭhissa bhogagāmato āgatakāle sabbam taṃ pavattiṃ ārocayīṃsu. Atha ne seṭṭhi avoca:

"tumhe evarūpaṃ mama geharakkhakaṃ mittaṃ nikkāḍḍhāpetha, sac'; āyaṃ tumhākaṃ vacanena mayā nikkāḍḍhito assa ajja me kuṭumbaṃ kiñci nābhavissa, nāmaṃ nāma appamāṇaṃ hitacittam eva pamāṇaṃ" ti tassa uttaritaraṃ paribbayaṃ datvā "atthi dāni me idaṃ kathāpābhatan"

[page 365]

3. Kāḷakaṇṇijātaka. (83). 365

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti Satthu santikaṃ gantvā ādito paṭṭhāya taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi.

Satthā "na kho gahapati idān'; eva Kāḷakaṇṇi mitto attano mittassa gharakuṭumbaṃ rakkhati, pubbe pi rakkhi yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāyaso seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tassa Kāḷakaṇṇi nāma mitto ti sabbam paccuppannasadisam eva. Bodhisatto bhogagāmato āgato taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā "sace mayā tumhākaṃ vacanena evarūpo mitto nikkāḍḍhito assa ajja me kuṭumbaṃ kiñci nābhavissā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,9.3(=83).1: Mitto have sattapadena hoti,  
sahāyo pana dvādasakena hoti,  
māsaddhamāsenā ca ñāti hoti,  
tatuttariṃ attasamo pi hoti,  
so 'haṃ kathaṃ attasukhassa hetu  
cirasatthunaṃ Kāḷakaṇṇiṃ jaheyyan ti. || Ja\_I:82 ||

Tattha have ti nipātamattaṃ, mettāyatīti mitto, mettiṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti sinehaṃ karotīti attho, so pan'; esa sattapadena hoti ekato sattapadavītihāragamanamattena hotīti attho, sahāyo pana dvādasakena hotīti sabbakiccānaṃ ekato karaṇavasena sabbiriyāpathesu saha gacchatīti sahāyo so pan'; esa dvādasakena hoti dvādasāhaṃ ekato nivāsenā hotīti attho, māsaddhamāsenā 'ti māsenā vā addhamāsenā vā ñāti hotīti ñātisamo hoti, tatuttarin ti tato uttariṃ ekato vāsenā attasamo pi hoti eva, jaheyyan ti evarūpaṃ sahāyaṃ kathaṃ jaheyyan ti mittarase guṇaṃ kathesi. Tato paṭṭhāya puna koci tass'; antare vattā nāma nāhoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Kāḷakaṇṇi Ānando ahoṣi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Kāḷakaṇṇijātakaṃ.

---

---

[page 366]

366 I. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyimhavagga.

4. Atthassadvārajātaka.

Arogyam icche paramañ ca lābhan ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ atthakusalaṃ puttaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Sāvattiyam hi ekassa mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto jātiyā sattavasso paññavā atthakusalo. So ekadivasam pitaram upasamkamitvā atthassa dvārapañham nāma pucchi. So taṃ na jānāti. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi:

"ayam pañho atisukhumo, ṭhapetvā sabbaññū-Buddham añño uparibhavaggena heṭṭhā avicinā paricchinne lokasannivāse etaṃ pañham kathetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi" so puttaṃ ādāya bahumālāgandhavilepanam gāhāpetvā Jetavanam gantvā Sattāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnō Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "ayam bhante dārako paññavā atthakusalo maṃ atthassa dvārapañham nāma pucchi, aham taṃ pañham ajānanto tumhākaṃ santikaṃ āgato, sādhu me Bhagavā taṃ pañham kathetu" ti. Sattā "pubbe p'; āham upāsaka iminā kumārakena taṃ pañham puṭṭho mayā c'; assa kathito, tadā naṃ esa jānāti, idāni pana bhavasamkhepagatattā na sallakkhetī" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Ath'; assa putto sattavassiko jātiyā paññavā atthakusalo. So ekadivasam pitaram upasamkamitvā "tāta atthassa dvāraṃ nāma kin" ti atthassa dvārapañham pucchi. Ath'; assa pitā taṃ pañham kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,9.4(=84).1: Ārogyam icche paramañ ca lābham,  
sīlañ ca vuddhānumataṃ sutañ ca  
dhammānuvattī ca alīnatā ca  
atthassa dvārā pamukhā chal ete ti. || Ja\_I:83 ||

Tattha ārogyam icche paramañ ca lābhan ti cakāro nipātamattaṃ, tāta paṭhamam eva ārogyasamkhātaṃ paramaṃ lābham iccheyyā 'ti imam atthaṃ dīpento evaṃ āha, tattha ārogyam nāma sarīrassa ca cittassa ca ārogyabhāvo anāturaṭṭā, sarīre hi rogāture n'; eva aladdham bhogalābham uppādetuṃ sakkoti na laddham paribhuñjituṃ,

[page 367]

4. Atthassadvārajātaka. (84). 5. Kimpakkajātaka. (85). 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāturo pana ubhayam p'; etaṃ sakkotīti, citte ca kilesāture n'; eva aladdham jhānādilābham uppādetuṃ sakkoti na laddham puna samāpattivasena paribhuñjitun ti, etasmiṃ anārogye sati aladdho pi lābho na labbhati laddho pi niratthako hoti, asati pan'; etasmiṃ aladdho pi lābho labbhati laddho pi sātthako hotīti ārogyam paramo lābho nāma, taṃ sabbapaṭhamam icchitabbaṃ, idam ekaṃ atthassa dvāraṃ ti ayam ettha attho, sīlam cā 'ti ācārasīlam, iminā lokuttaracārittaṃ dasseti, vuddhānumatan ti guṇavuddhānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ anumataṃ, iminā nārasampannānaṃ garūnaṃ ovādaṃ dasseti, sutañ cā ti kāraṇanissitaṃ sutaṃ, iminā imasmiṃ loke atthanissitaṃ bāhusaccaṃ dasseti, {dhammānuvattī} cā 'ti tividdhassa sucaritadhammassa anuvattanaṃ, iminā duccharitadhammaṃ vajjetvā sucaritadhammānuvattanabhāvaṃ dasseti, alīnatā cā 'ti cittassa alīnatā anīcatā, iminā cittassa asaṃkocaṃ paṇītabhāvaṃ uttamabhāvaṃ dasseti, atthassa dvārā pamukhā chal ete ti attho nāma vaḍḍhi, tassa vaḍḍhisamkhātassa lokiyalokuttarassa atthassa ete pamukhā uttamā cha dvārā upāyā adhigamamukhāntī.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto puttassa atthadvārapañham kathesi. So tato paṭṭhāya tesu chasu dhammesu vatti. Bodhisatto pi dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tadā putto va paccuppanno putto, mahāseṭṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Atthassadvārajātakaṃ.

5. Kimpakkajātaka.

Āyatim dosam nāññāyā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Aññataro kira kulaputto Buddhasāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajito. Ekadivasam Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caranto ekaṃ alaṃkātāttim disvā ukkaṇṭhi.

Atha naṃ ācariyupajjhāyā Satthu santikaṃ ānayaṃsu. Satthā "saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte "pañca kāmaganū nām"; ete bhikkhu paribhogakāle ramaṇīyā, so pana nesam paribhogo nirayādisu paṭisandhidāyakattā kimpakkaphalaparibhogasadiso hoti, kimpakkaphalam nāma vaṇṇagandharasasampannaṃ, khāditaṃ pana antāni khaṇḍetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeti, pubbe bahujanā tassa dosaṃ adisvā vaṇṇagandharasesu bajjhivā tam phalam paribhuñjivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇṇimū"

[page 368]

368 l. Ekanipātata. 9. Apāyimhavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto satthavāho hutvā pañcahi sakaṭasatehi pubbantā aparantaṃ gacchanto aṭavimukhaṃ patvā manusse sannipātetvā "imissā aṭaviyā visarukkhā nāma atthi, mā kho maṃ anāpucchā pubbe akhāditaṃ phalāni khādītthā" 'ti ovadi. Manussā aṭaviṃ atikkamitvā aṭavimukhe ekaṃ kimpakkarukkaṃ phalabhāranamitasākhaṃ addasaṃsu, tassa khandhasākhapattaphalāni saṇṭhāṇavaṇṇarasagandhehi ambasadisān'; eva. Tesu ekacce vaṇṇagandharasesu bandhitvā ambaphalasaññāya phalāni khādīṃsu, ekacce "satthavāhaṃ pucchitvā khādissāmā" 'ti gahetvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā gahetvā ṭhite phalāni chaḍḍāpetvā ye khādamānā aṭṭhaṃsu te vamaṇaṃ kāretvā tesam bhesajjam adāsi. Tesu ekacce ārogā jātā, paṭhamam eva khādītva ṭhitā pana jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Bodhisatto pi icchitaṭṭhānaṃ sotthinā gantvā lābhaṃ labhitvā puna sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva āgantvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā taṃ vatthum kathetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_1,9.5(=85).1: Āyatim dosam nāññāya yo kāme patisevati

vipākante hanantī naṃ kimpakkam iva bhakkhitaṃ ti. || Ja\_1:84 ||

Tattha āyatim dosam nāññāyā ti anāgate dosam nāññāya ajānitvā ti attho, yo kāme patisevatīti yo vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca patisevati, vipākante hananti naṃ ti te kālā naṃ purisaṃ attano vipākasaṃkhāte ante nirayādisu uppannaṃ nānappakārena dukkhena saṃyojyamānā hananti, kathaṃ: kimpakkam iva bhakkhitaṃ yathā paribhogakāle vaṇṇagandharasasampattiyā manāpaṃ kimpakkaphalam anāgataṃ dosaṃ adisvā bhakkhitaṃ ante hanati jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetīti.

Evaṃ paribhogakāle manāpāpi kāmā vipākakāle hanantīti desanaṃ yathānusandhiṃ pāpetvā saccāni pakāsesi. Ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphalam pāpuṇṇi,

[page 369]

6. Sīlavīmaṃsanajātaka. (86). 369

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sesaparisāya pi keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino keci arahanto ahesuṃ. Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ sāmodhānesi: "Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, satthavāho pana aham evā" 'ti. Kimpakkajātakaṃ.

---



---

## 6. Sīlavīmaṃsanajātaka.

Sīlaṃ kir'; eva kalyāṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ sīlavīmaṃsakaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi.

So kira Kosalarājānaṃ nissāya jīvati tisaṇaḡato akhaṇḡapañcasīlo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū. Rājā "ayaṃ sīlavā" ti tassa atirekasammānaṃ karoti. So cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā mayhaṃ aññabrāhmaṇehi atirekasammānaṃ karoti, ativiya maṃ gaṛuṃ katvā passati, kin nu kho esa mama jātigottakulapadesasippasampattiṃ nissāya imaṃ sammānaṃ karoti udāhu sīlasampattiṃ, vīmaṃsissāmi tāvā" 'ti so ekadivasaṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā gharaṃ gacchanto ekassa heraññikassa phalakato anāpucchitvā ekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ gahetvā agamāsi.

Heraññiko brāhmaṇe gaṛubhāvena kiñci avatvā va nisīdi. Punadivase dve kahāpaṇe gaṇhi. Heraññiko tath'; eva adhvāsesi. Tatiyadivase kahāpaṇamuṭṭhiṃ aggaḡesi. Atha naṃ heraññiko "ajja te tatiyo divaso rājakuṭumbaṃ vilumpantassā" 'ti "rājakuṭumbaṃ vilumpakacoro me gahito" ti tikkhattuṃ viravi. Atha naṃ manussā ito c'; ito cāgantvā "ciraṇ dāni tvaṃ sīlavā viya vicarīti" dve tayo pahāre datvā bandhitvā rañño classesuṃ. Rājā vippaṭṭisārī hutvā "kasmā brāhmaṇa evarūpaṃ dussīlakammaṃ karosīti" vatvā "gacchatha, tassa rājānaṃ karothā" 'ti āha. Brāhmaṇo "nāhaṃ mahārāja coro" ti āha. "Atha kasmā rājakuṭumbakassa phalakato kahāpaṇe gaṇhīti". "Etaṃ mayā tayi mama sammānaṃ karonte 'kin nu kho rājā mama jātiādīni nissāya atisammānaṃ karoti udāhu sīlaṃ nissāyā'; 'ti vīmaṃsanatthāya kataṃ, idāni pana mayā ekaṃsena ñātaṃ, yathā sīlaṃ eva nissāya tayā mama sammāno kato na jātiyādīni tathā hi me idāni rājānaṃ kāresīti, sv-āhaṃ iminā kāraṇena imasmiṃ loke sīlaṃ eva uttamaṃ sīlaṃ pamukhaṃ'; ti sannitṭhānaṃ gato, imassa panāhaṃ sīlassa anucchavikaṃ karonto geḡe ṭhito kilese paribhuṅjanto na sakkhissāmi kātuṃ,

[page 370]

370 l. Ekanipāta. Apāyimhavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ḡ ajj'; eva Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthu santike pabbajissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me dehitī" vatvā rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā jetavanābhimukho pāyāsi. Atha naṃ ñatisuhajjabandhavā sannipātetvā nivāretuṃ asakkontā nivattiṃsu. So Satthu santikaṃ gantvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajjaṃ ca upasampadaṃ ca labhitvā avissaṭṭhakammanto vipassanaṃ vaḡḡhetvā arahattaṃ patvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante mayhaṃ pabbajjā matthakaṃ pattā" ti aññaṃ vyākāsi.

Tassa taṃ aññavyākaraṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃḡe pākātaṃ jātaṃ. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū "āvuso asuko nāma rañño upaṭṭhākabrāhmaṇo attano sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā arahatte patiṭṭhito" ti tassa guṇaṃ kathayamānā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni ayam eva brāhmaṇo attano sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā pabbajitvā attano patiṭṭhaṃ akāsi, pubbe pi paṇḡitā attano sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā pabbajitvā attano patiṭṭhaṃ karimṃsu 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḡatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohito ahosi dānādhimutto sīlajjhāsayo akhaṇḡapañcasīlo. Rājā sesabrāhmaṇehi atirekaṃ tassa sammānaṃ karotīti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva. Bodhisatte pana bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nīyamāne ahiguṇḡikā antaravīthiyaṃ sappamaṃ kīḡāpentā naṃ naṃguṭṭhe gaṇhanti gīvāya gaṇhanti gale veṭṭhenti. Bodhisatto te disvā "mā tātā etaṃ sappamaṃ naṃguṭṭhe gaṇhatha, mā gīvāya, mā gale veṭṭhetha, ayam hi vo ḡasitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeyyā" 'ti āha. Ahiguṇḡikā "brāhmaṇa sappo sīlavā ācārasampanno, tādiso dussīlo na hoti, tvaṃ pana attano dussīlatāya anācārena 'rājakuṭumbavilumpakacoro'; ti bandhitvā nīyāsīti" āhaṃsu. So cintesi: "sappāpi tāva aḡasantā aviḡeṭṭhenti sīlavanto ti nāmaṃ labhanti, kim aṅga pana manussabhūtā, sīlaṃ yeva imasmiṃ loke uttamaṃ, n'; atthi tato uttaritaraṃ" ti.

---

---

[page 371]

7. Maṅgalajātaka. (87). 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ netvā rañño dassesuṃ.

Rājā "kiṃ idaṃ tātā" ti pucchi. "Rājakuṭumbavilumpakacoro devā" 'ti. "Tena hi 'ssa rājānaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Brāhmaṇo "nāhaṃ mahārāja coro" ti āha. "Atha kasmā kahāpane aggahesīti" ca vutto purimanayen'; eva sabbaṃ ārocento "sv-āhaṃ iminā kāraṇena 'imasmiṃ loke sīkam eva uttamaṃ sīlaṃ pāmukkhan'; ti sannitthānaṃ gato" ti vatvā "tiṭṭhātu tāva idaṃ, āsiviso tāva aḍasanto aviheṭṭhento sīlavā ti vattabbamattaṃ labhati, imināpi kāraṇena sīlam eva uttamaṃ sīlaṃ pavaran" ti sīlaṃ vaṇṇento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,9.6(=86).1: Sīlaṃ kir'; eva kalyāṇaṃ, sīlaṃ loke anuttaraṃ,  
passa: ghoraviso nāgo sīlavā ti na haññatīti. || Ja\_I:85 ||

Tattha sīlaṃ kir'; evā 'ti kāyavācācettehi avītikkanamasamkhātaṃ ācārasīlam eva, kirā ti anussavavasena vadati, kalyāṇaṃ ti sundarataṃ, anuttaraṃ ti jeṭṭhakaṃ sabbaguṇadāyakaṃ, passā 'ti attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ abhimukhaṃ karonto katheti, sīlavā ti na haññatīti ghoraviso pi samāno adasanaaviheṭṭhanamattakena sīlavā ti pasamsaṃ labhati, na haññati na vihaññatīti, imināpi kāraṇena sīlam eva uttamaṃ ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya rañño dhammaṃ desetvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pañca abhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā Brahmaloḥkaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍesaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā rājaparisā Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, purohito pana aham evā" 'ti Sīlavīmaṃsanajātakaṃ.

7. Maṅgalajātaka.

Yassa maṅgalā samūhatā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto ekaṃ sātakaḥkhaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi.

[page 372]

372 1. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyīmhavagga.

Rājagahavāsiko kir'; eko brāhmaṇo kotūhaḥamaṅgaliko tīsu ratanesu appasanno micchādiṭṭhi aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa samugge ṭhapitaṃ sātakayugaṃ mūsikā khādi. Ath'; assa sīsaṃ nahāyitvā "sātaka āharathā" 'ti vuttakāle mūsikāya khāditabhāvaṃ ārocayīmsu. So cintesi: "sace idaṃ mūsikadattṭhaṃ sātakayugaṃ imasmiṃ gehe bhavissati mahāvināso bhavissati, idaṃ hi avamaṅgalaṃ kāḷakaṇṇisadisam, puttadhītānaṃ pi dāsakammakarādīnaṃ vā na sakkā dātuṃ, yo hi idaṃ gaṇhissati sabbassa mahāvināso bhavissati, āmakasusāne chaḍḍāpessāmi, na kho pana sakkā dāsādīnaṃ hatthe dātuṃ, te hi ettha lobhaṃ uppādetvā idaṃ gahetvā vināsaṃ pāpuṇeyyūṃ, puttassa taṃ hatthe dassāmīti" so puttaṃ pakkosāpetvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "tvaṃ pi naṃ tāta hatthena aphasitvā daṇḍakena gahetvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍetvā sasīsaṃ nahāyitvā ehīti" pesesi. Satthāpi kho taṃ divasaṃ paccūsasamaye veneyyabandhave oloḥento imesaṃ pitāputtānaṃ sotāpattiphalassa upanissayaṃ disvā migavīthiṃ gahetvā migaluddako viya gantvā āmakasusānavāre nisīdi chabbaṇṇabuddharaṃsiyo vissajento. Māṇavo pitu vacanaṃ sampatiḥchitvā agārasappaṃ viya taṃ yugasātakaṃ yaṭṭhikoṭiyā gahetvā āmakasusānavāraṃ pāpuṇi. Atha naṃ Satthā "kiṃ karosi māṇavā" 'ti āha. "Bho Gotama, idaṃ sātakayugaṃ mūsikadattṭhaṃ kāḷakaṇṇisadisam halāhalavisūpamaṃ mama pitā 'añño etaṃ chaḍḍento lobhaṃ uppādetvā gaṇheyyā'; 'ti bhayena maṃ paṇiṇi, aham etaṃ 'chaḍḍetvā sīsaṃ nahāyissāmīti'; ādāya gato 'mhi bho Gotamā" 'ti. "Tena chaḍḍehīti".

Māṇavo chaḍḍesi. Satthā "amhākaṃ dāni vaṭṭatīti" tassa sammukhā va avamaṅgalaṃ "bho Gotama, etaṃ kāḷakaṇṇisadisam mā gaṇhi mā gaṇhīti" tasmiṃ vārayamāne yeva gahetvā veḷuvanābhimukho pāyāsi Maṇavo vegena gantvā pitu ārocesi: "tāta mayā āmakasusāne chaḍḍitaṃ sātakayugaṃ samaṇo Gotamo 'amhākaṃ

---

---

vaṭṭatīti'; mayā vāriyamāno pi gahetvā Veḷuvanaṃ gato" ti. Brāhmaṇo cintesi: "taṃ sātakayugaṃ avamaṃgalaṃ kāḷakaṇṇisadisam, taṃ valañjento samaṇo pi Gotamo nassissati, tato amhākaṃ garahā bhavissati, samaṇassa Gotamassa aññe bahusātake datvā taṃ chaḍḍāpessāmīti" so bahusātake gāhāpetvā puttena saddhiṃ Veḷuvanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ disvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito evam āha: "saccaṃ kira te bho Gotama āmakasusānā sātakayugaṃ gahitaṃ" ti.

[page 373]

7. Maṃgalajātaka. (87). 373

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Saccaṃ brāhmaṇā" 'ti. "Bho Gotama taṃ sātakayugaṃ avamaṃgalaṃ, tumhe taṃ paribhuñjamānā nassissatha, sakalavihāro pi nassissati, sace vo nivāsanaṃ vā pārupanaṃ vā na-ppahoti ime sātake gahetvā taṃ chaḍḍāpethā" 'ti. Atha naṃ Satthā "mayāṃ brāhmaṇa pabbajitā nāma, amhākaṃ āmakasusāne antaravīthiyaṃ saṃkāraṭṭhāne nahānatitthe mahāmagge ti evarūpesu ṭhānesu chaḍḍitā vā patitā vā pilotikā vaṭṭati, tvam pana na idān'; eva pubbe pi evaṃladdhiko yevā" 'ti tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Magadharatṭhe Rājagahanagare dhammiko Magadharājā rājjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattivā viññūtaṃ patto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Himavante vasamāno ekasmiṃ kāle Himavantato nikkhamitvā Rājagahanagare rājuyyānaṃ patvā tattha vasitvā dutiyadvase bhikkhācārathāya nagaram pāvisi. Rājā taṃ disvā pakkosāpetvā pāsāde nisīdāpetvā bhojetvā uyyāne yeva vasanathāya paṭiññaṃ gaṇhi. Bodhisatto rañño nivesane bhuñjitvā uyyāne vasati.

Tasmiṃ kāle Rājagahanagare Dussalakkhaṇabrāhmaṇo nāma ahoṣi. Tassa samugge ṭhapitaṃ sātakayugaṃ ti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva. Māṇavo pana susānaṃ gacchante Bodhisatto paṭhamataraṃ gantvā susānavāre nisīditvā tena chaḍḍitaṃ sātakayugaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Māṇavo gantvā pitu ārocesi. Pitā "rājakulūpako tāpaso nasseyyā" 'ti Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "tāpasa tayā gahitasātake chaḍḍehi, mā nassīti" āha. Tāpaso "amhākaṃ susāne chaḍḍitapilotikā vaṭṭati, na mayāṃ kotūhalamaṃgalikā, kotūhalamaṃgalaṃ nāma"; etaṃ na Buddhapaccekabuddhabodhisattehi vaṇṇitaṃ, tasmā paṇḍitena kotūhalamaṃgalikena na bhavitabban" ti brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desesi. Brāhmaṇo dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhiṃ bhinditvā Bodhisattaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Bodhisatto pi aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

[page 374]

374 I. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyimhavagga.

Satthāpi imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,9.7(=87).1: Yassa maṃgalā samūhatā  
uppādā supinā ca lakkhaṇā ca  
sa maṃgaladosavītivatto  
yugayogādhiḡgato na jātu-m-etīti. || Ja\_I:86 ||

Tattha yassa maṃgalā samūhatā ti yassa arahato khīṇāsavassa diṭṭhamaṃgalaṃ sutamaṃgalaṃ mutamaṃgalaṃ ti ete maṃgalā samucchinnā, uppādā, supinā ca lakkhaṇā cā 'ti evarūpo candaggāho bhavissati evarūpo suriyaggāho bhavissati evarūpo nakkhattaggāho bhavissati evarūpo ukkāpāto bhavissati evarūpo disādāho bhavissatīti ime pañca mahāuppādā, nānappakārakā supinā, subhagalakkhaṇaṃ dubbhagalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ tī evamādīkāni lakkhaṇāni, ime ca diṭṭhiṭṭhānā yassa samūhatā na etehi uppādādīhi attano maṃgalaṃ vā avamaṃgalaṃ vā pacceti, sa maṃgaladosavītivatto ti so khīṇāsavo

---

---

sabbamaṅgaladosavīvatto atikkanto pajahitvā ṭhito, yugayogādhiḡato na jātumeti kodho ca upanāho ca makkho ca paḷāso cā 'ti ādinā nayena dve dve ekato āgatakilesā yugā nāma, kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo ti ime saṃsāre yojanabhāvato cattāro yogā nāma, te yuge ca yogā cā 'ti yugayoge adhiḡato abhibhavitvā gato vīvatto samatikkanto khīṇāsavo bhikkhu, na jātumetīti puna paṭisandhivasena ekaṃsen'; eva imaṃ lokaṃ na eti na gacchati.

Evaṃ Satthā imāya gāthāya brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desetvā puna saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne brāhmaṇo saddhiṃ puttena sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Satthā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā ete va pitāputtā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Maṅgalajātaṃ.

#### 8. Sārambhajātaka.

Kalyāṇim eva muñceyyā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Sāvattiyāṃ viharanto omasavādasikkhāpadaṃ ārabba kathesi. Dve pi vatthūni heṭṭhā Nandivīsālajātake vuttasadisān'; eva. Imasmiṃ pana jātake Bodhisatto Gandhāraṭṭhe Takkasilāyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa Sārambho nāma balivaddo ahoṣi.

[page 375]

8. Sārambhajātaka. (88). 9. Kuhakajātaka. (89). 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā idaṃ atītavatthum kathetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,9.8(=88).1: Kalyāṇim eva muñceyya, na hi muñceyya pāpikaṃ,  
mokkho kalyāṇiyā sādhu, mutvā tapati pāpikaṃ. || Ja\_1:87 ||

Tattha kalyāṇimeva muñceyyā 'ti catudosavinimuttakalyāṇiṃ sundaraṃ anavajjaṃ vācam eva muñceyya vissajjeyya katheyya, na hi muñceyya pāpikaṃ ti pāpikaṃ lāmikaṃ 'paresaṃ appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ na muñceyya na katheyya, mokkho kalyāṇiyā sādhu 'ti kalyāṇavācāya vissajjanam eva imasmiṃ loke sādhu sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ, mutvā tapati pāpikaṃ ti pāpikaṃ pharusāṃ vācam muñcitvā vissajjetvā kathetvā so puggalo tapati socati kilamati.

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahoṣi, brāhmaṇī Uppalavaṇṇā, Sārambho pana aham evā" 'ti. Sārambhajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Kuhakajātaka.

Vācā va kira te āṣṭi. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhaṃ ārabba kathesi. Kuhanavatthum Uddālajātake āvibhavissati.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḡatte rajjaṃ kārente ekaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya eko kūṭajaṭilakuhakatāpasō vasati. Eko kuṭimbiko tassa araṇṇe paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā tattha naṃ vāsento attano gehe paṇṭitāhārena paṭijaggati. So taṃ kūṭajaṭilaṃ "silavā eso" ti saddahitvā corabhayena suvaṇṇanikkhasataṃ tassa paṇṇasālaṃ netvā bhūmigataṃ katvā "idaṃ olokeyyāsi bhante" ti āha. Atha naṃ tāpasō "pabbajitānaṃ nāma āvuso evarūpaṃ kathetum na vaṭṭati, amhākaṃ parasantake lobho nāma n'; atthīti" āha. So "sādhu bhante" ti tassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā pakkāmi. Duṭṭhatāpasō "sakkā ettakena jīvitun"

[page 376]

376 I. Ekanipāta. 8. Apāyimhavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti katipāhaṃ atikkamtvā taṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā antarāmagge ekasmiṃ ṭhāne ṭhapetvā āgantvā paṇṇasālāyaṃ eva vasitvā punadvase tassa gehe bhattakiccaṃ katvā evaṃ āha:

---

---

"āvuso mayam tumhe nissāya ciram vasimha, aticiram hi ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vasantānaṃ manussehi saddhiṃ saṃsaggo hoti, saṃsaggo ca nāma pabbajitānaṃ malaṃ, tasmā gacchāmi"; ahan" ti vatvā tena punappuna yāciyamāno pi nivattitum na icchi. Atha naṃ so "evam sante gacchatha bhante" ti yāva gāmadvāraṃ anugantvā nivatti. Tāpaso thokaṃ gantvā "imaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ mayā vañcetum vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā jaṭānaṃ antare tiṇaṃ ṭhapetvā paṭinivatti. Kuṭumbiko "kiṃ bhante nivattitthā" 'ti pucchi.

"āvuso tumhākaṃ gehacchadanato me jaṭāsu ekatiṇaṃ laggaṃ, adinnadānañ ca nāma pabbajitānaṃ na vaṭṭati, taṃ ādāya āgato 'mhi". Kuṭumbiko "chaḍḍetvā gacchatha bhante" ti vatvā "tiṇasalākaṃ nāma parasantakaṃ na gaṇhati, aho kukkuccako me ayyo" ti pasīditvā vanditvā uyyojesi. Tadā pana Bodhisattena bhaṇḍatthāya paccantaṃ gacchantena tasmim nivesane nivāso gahito hoti. So tāpasassa vacanaṃ sutvā va "addhā iminā duṭṭhatāpasena imassa kiñci bhaṭaṃ bhavissatīti" kuṭumbikaṃ pucchi: "atthi pana te samma kiñci etassa tāpasassa santike nikkhittan" ti. "Atthi samma suvaṇṇanikkhasatan" ti. "Tena hi gaccha, taṃ upadhārehīti". So paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā adisvā vegenāgantvā 'n'; atthi sammā 'ti āha. "Na te suvaṇṇaṃ aññena gahitaṃ, ten'; eva kuhakatāpasena gahitaṃ, ehi taṃ anubandhitvā gaṇhāmā" 'ti vegena gantvā kūtātāpasam gaṇhitvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca pothetvā suvaṇṇaṃ āharāpetvā gaṇhiṃsu. Bodhisatto suvaṇṇaṃ disvā "nikkhasataṃ haramāno asajjitvā tiṇamate satto sīti" vatvā naṃ garahanto imaṃ gāthaṃ āha;

Ja\_I,9.9(=89).1: Vācā va kira te āsi saṇhā sakhilabhāṇino,  
tiṇamate asajjittho no ca nikkhasataṃ haran ti. || Ja\_I:88 ||

[page 377]

10. Akataññūjātaka. (90). 377

Tattha vācā va kira te āsi saṇhā sakhilabhāṇino ti pabbajitānaṃ tiṇamattam pi adinnaṃ ādātum na vaṭṭatīti evaṃ sakhilaṃ muduvacanaṃ vadantassa vācā eva kira te saṇhā āsi, vacanamattam evam addhā ahoṣīti attho, tiṇamate asajjittho ti kūtājaṭila ekissā tiṇasalākāya kukkuccaṃ kurumāno tvaṃ satto āsatto laggo ahoṣi, no ca nikkhasataṃ haran ti imaṃ pana nikkhasataṃ haranto asatto nillaggo va jāto sīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto taṃ garahitvā "mā su puna kūtājaṭila evarūpam akāsīti" ovādaṃ datvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva esa bhikkhu kuhako, pubbe pi kuhako yevā" 'ti vatvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kūtātāpasō kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti. Kuhakajātakaṃ.

10. Akataññūjātaka.

Yo pubbe katakālāyaṇo ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa kir'; eko paccantavāsiko seṭṭhi aditṭhasahāyo ahoṣi. So ekadā paccante uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍassa pañca sakaṭasatāni pūretvā kammantikamanusse āha:

"gacchatha bho, imaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ Sāvattim netvā amhākaṃ sahāyassa Anāthapiṇḍikamahāseṭṭhissa paccakkhena vikkiṇitvā paṭibhaṇḍaṃ āharathā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā Sāvattim gantvā mahāseṭṭhim disvā paṇṇākāraṃ datvā taṃ pavattim ārocesum.

Mahāseṭṭhi "svāgataṃ vo" ti tesam āvāsañ ca paribbayañ ca dāpetvā sahāyassa sukhaṃ pucchitvā bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇitvā paṭibhaṇḍaṃ dāpesi.

Te paccantaṃ gantvā tam atthaṃ attano seṭṭhissa ārocesum. Aparabhāge Anāthapiṇḍiko tath'; eva pañca sakaṭasatāni tattha pesesi.

Manussā tattha gantvā paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya paccantavāsikaseṭṭhim passimso. So "kuto āgacchathā" 'ti pucchitvā "Sāvattito, {tumhākaṃ} sahāyassa Anāthapiṇḍikassa santikā" ti vutte "Anāthapiṇḍiko ti kassaci purisassa nāmaṃ bhavissatīti" pariḥāsaṃ katvā paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā "gacchatha tumhe" ti uyyojesi, n'; eva nivāsaṃ na paribbayaṃ dāpesi. Te sayam eva bhaṇḍaṃ vikkiṇitvā paṭibhaṇḍaṃ ādāya Sāvattim āgantvā seṭṭhissa taṃ pavattim ārocesum. Atha so paccantavāsī puna pi ekavāraṃ tath'; eva pañca sakaṭasatāni Sāvattim pesesi.

---

---

[page 378]

378 I. Ekanipāta. 9. Apāyimhavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Manussā paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya mahāsetthiṃ passimsu. Te pana disvā Anāthapiṇḍikassa gehe manussā "mayaṃ sāmi etesaṃ nivāsaṃ ca bhattaṃ ca paribbayaṃ ca jānissāmā" 'ti vatvā tesam sakaṭāni bahinagare tathārūpe ṭhāne mocāpetvā "tumhe idha vasatha, amhākaṃ vo ghare yāgubhattaṃ ca paribbayo ca bhavissatīti" gantvā dāsakammakare sannipātetvā majjhimayāmasamantare pañca sakaṭasatāni vilumpitvā nivāsanapārūpanāni pi tesam acchinditvā goṇe palāpetvā sakaṭāni vicakkāni katvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā cakkāni pi gaṇhitvā va agamaṃsu. Paccantavāsino nivāsanamattassāpi sāmikā ahutvā bhītā vegena palāyitvā paccantam gatā. Setthimanussāpi taṃ pavattiṃ mahāsetthino ārocesuṃ. So "atthi dān"; idaṃ kathāpābhatan" ti Satthu santikaṃ gantvā ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi.

"Na kho gahapati so paccantavāsi idān"; eva evaṃsīlo, pubbe pi evaṃsīlako va ahoṣīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibhavo setthi ahoṣi. Tass'; eko paccantavāsiko setthi aditthasahāyo sahāyo. ti sabbaṃ atītavatthuṃ paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Bodhisatto pana attano manussehi "ajja amhehi idan nāma katan" ti ārocito "paṭhamam attano katham upakāram ajānantā pacchāpi evarūpaṃ labhanti yevā" 'ti vatvā sampattaparisāya dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,9.10(=90).1: Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo katattho nāvabujjhati  
pacchā kicce samuppanne kattāraṃ nādhigacchatīti. || Ja\_I:89 ||

Tatrāyaṃ piṇḍattho: khattiyādisu yo koci puriso pubbe paṭhamataram aññena katakalyāṇo katūpakāro katattho nipphāditakicco hutvā taṃ parena attani katham kalyāṇaṃ c'; eva na jānāti so pacchā attano kicce samuppanne tassa kiccassa kattāraṃ nādhigacchati na labhatīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

[page 379]

1. Littajātaka. (91). 379

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā paccantavāsi idāni paccantavāsī yeva, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti. Akataññūjātakaṃ. Apāyimhavaggo navamo.

10. LITTAVAGGA.

1. Littajātaka.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto apaccavekkhitaparibhogaṃ ārabha katesi. Tasmim kira kāle bhikkhū cīvarādīni labhitvā yebhuyyena apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanti. Te cattāro paccaye apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjamānā yebhuyyena nirayatiracchānayanito na muñcanti. Satthā taṃ kāraṇam ṇatvā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena dhammakatham kathetvā apaccavekkhitaparibhoge ādinavam kathetvā "bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma cattaro paccaye labhitvā apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjituṃ na vaṭṭati, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjeyyāthā" 'ti paccavekkhanavidhiṃ dassento "idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati sītassa paṭighātāyā" 'ti ādinā nayena tantim ṭhapetvā "bhikkhave cattāro paccaye evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjituṃ vaṭṭati, apaccavekkhitaparibhogo nāma halāhalavisaparibhogasadiṣo, porāṇakā hi

---

---

apaccavekkhitvā dosam ajānitvā visam paribhuñjitvā vipākante mahādukkham anubhaviṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmim mahābhogakule nibbattivā vayappatto akkhadhutto ahosi. Athāparo kūṭakkhadhutto Bodhisattena saddhiṃ kīlanto attano jaye vattamāne keḷimaṇḍalam na bhindati parājayakāle pana akkham mukhe pakkhipivā "akkho naṭṭho" ti keḷimaṇḍalam bhinditvā pakkamati. Bodhisatto tassa kāraṇam ñatvā

[page 380]

380 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Alittavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "hotu jānissām"; ettha pan" ti akkhe ādāya attano ghare halāhalavisena rajetvā punappuna sukkhāpetvā te ādāya tassa santikam gantvā "ehi samma, akkhehi kīlāmā 'ti āha. So "sādhu sammā" 'ti keḷimaṇḍalam sajjetvā tena saddhiṃ kīlanto attano parājayakāle ekaṃ mukhe pakkhipi.

Atha nam Bodhisatto tathā karontam disvā "gilāhi tāva, pacchā 'idan nāma tan'; ti jānissasīti" codetum imam gātham āha:

Ja\_I,10.1(=91).1: Littam paramena tejasā  
gilam akkham puriso na bujjhati,  
gila re gila pāpadhuttaka,  
pacchā te kaṭukam bhavissatīti. || Ja\_I:90 ||

Tattha litan makkhitam rañjitam, paramena tejasā ti uttamatejasampanna halāhalavisena, gilam ti gilanto, akkham ti gulakam, na bujjhatīti ayam me gilato idan nāma karissatīti na jānāti, gila re ti gilāhi are, gilā 'ti puna pi codento vadati, pacchā te kaṭukam bhavissatīti imasmim te akkhe galite etaṃ visam tikhiṇam bhavissatīti attho.

Bodhisattassa kathentass'; eva kathentass'; eva visavegena mucchito akkhini parivattetvā khandham nāmetvā pati. Bodhisatto "idāni 'ssa jīvitadānam dātum vaṭṭatīti" osadhaparibhāvitaṃ vamanayogaṃ datvā vāmetvā sappimadhusakkharādayo khādāpetvā ārogaṃ katvā "puna evarūpaṃ mā kāsīti" ovaditvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākamam gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "bhikkhave apaccavekkhitaparibhogo nāma apaccavekkhitvā katavisaparibhogasadisō hotīti" vatvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā paṇḍitadhutto aham eva ahosiṃ".

Kūṭadhutto pan'; ettha na kathiyati, yathā c'; ettha evaṃ sabbattha yo pana imasmim kāle na paññāyati so na kathiyaty-evā 'ti. Littajātakam.

[page 381]

2. Mahāsārajātaka. (92). 381

## 2. Mahāsārajātaka.

Ukkaṭṭhe sūram icchantīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto āyasmantam Ānandaṃ ārabha katesi. Ekasmim samaye Kosalarañño itthiyo cintayimsu: "Buddhuppādo nāma dullabho, tathā manussapaṭilābho paripuṇṇāyatanā ca, mayaṃ ca imaṃ ca dullabham khaṇasamavāyaṃ labhitvāpi attano ruciyā vihāram gantvā dhammaṃ vā sotum pūjam vā kātum dānam vā dātum na labhāma, mañjūsāya pakkhittā viya vasāma, rañño kathetvā amhākam dhammaṃ desetum anucchavikam ekaṃ bhikkhum pakkosāpetvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sossāma, tato yaṃ sakkhissāma taṃ gaṇhissāma, dānādīni puññāni karissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ khaṇapaṭilābho saphalo bhavissatīti" tā sabbāpi rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā attanā cintitakāraṇam kathayimsu.

---

---

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Ath'; ekadivasam uyyānakīlam kīlitukāmo uyyānapālam pakkosāpetvā "uyyānam sodhehīti" āha. Uyyānapālo uyyānam sodhento Satthāram aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle nisinnam disvā rañño santikam gantvā "suddham deva uyyānam, api c'; ettha aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle Bhagavā nisinno" ti āha. Rājā "sādhū samma, Satthu santike dhammam pi sossāmā" 'ti alamkataratham abhiruyha uyyānam gantvā Satthu santikam agamāsi. Tasmīn ca samaye Chattapāṇi nām'; eko anāgāmiupāsako Satthu santike dhammam suṇamāno nisinno hoti. Rājā tam disvā āsamkamāno muhuttaṃ thatvā puna "sac'; āyam pāpako bhavēyya na Satthu santike nisīditvā dhammam suṇēyya, apāpakena iminā bhavitabban" ti cintetvā Satthāram upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Upāsako Buddhagāravena rañño paccuṭṭhānam vā vandanaṃ vā na akāsi, tena assa rājā anattamano ahoṣi. Satthā tassa anattamanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā upāsakassa guṇam kathesi: "ayam mahārāja upāsako bahussuto āgatāgamo kāmesu vītarāgo" ti. Rājā "na iminā orakena bhavitabban yassa Satthā guṇam vaṇṇetīti" cintetvā "upāsaka vadeyyāsi yena te attho" ti āha. Upāsako "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Rājā Satthu santike dhammam sutvā Satthāram padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. So ekadivasam upāsakam bhuttapātarāsam chattaṃ adāya Jetavanaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pakkosāpetvā evam āha: "tvaṃ kira upāsaka bahussuto, amhākañ ca itthiyo dhammam sotukāmā c'; eva uggahetukāmā ca, sādhū vat'; assa sace tāsam dhammam vāceyyāsi". "Deva gihīnam nāma rājantepure dhammam desetum vā vācetum vā na patirūpan,

[page 382]

382 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Alittavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayyānam eva patirūpan" ti. Rājā "saccam esa vadatīti" tam uyyojetvā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā "bhadda aham tumhākam dhammadesanattāya ca dhammam vācanattāya ca Satthu santikam gantvā ekam bhikkhum yācāmi, asītiyā mahāsāvakesu kataṃ yācāmiti 'āha. Tā sabbā mantetvā dhammabhaṇḍāgāriyam Ānandattheram eva rocesum. Rājā Satthu santikam gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno evam āha:

"bhante, amhākam gehe itthiyo Ānandattherassa santike dhammam sotuñ ca uggaṇhituñ ca icchanti, sādhū vat'; assa sace amhākam gehe dhammam deseyya c'; eva vāceyyāsi. Satthā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā theram āṇāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya rañño itthiyo therassa santike dhammam suṇanti c'; eva uggaṇhanti ca. Ath'; ekadivasam rañño cūlāmaṇi naṭṭho. Rājā tassa naṭṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā amacce āṇāpesi:

"sabbe antovaḷaṇjanamanusse gahetvā cūlāmaṇiṃ āharāpethā" ti.

Amaccā mātuḡāme ādiṃ katvā cūlāmaṇiṃ paripucchantā adisvā mahājanaṃ kilamenti. Tam divasam Ānandatthero rājanivesanam pavīṭṭho.

Yathā tā itthiyo pubbe theram disvā va haṭṭhatuṭṭhā dhammam suṇanti ca uggaṇhanti ca tathā akatvā sabbā domanassappattā va ahesum.

Tato therena "kasmā tumhe ajja evarūpā jātā" 'ti pucchitā evam āhaṃsu: "bhante 'rañño cūlāmaṇiṃ pariyesāmā'; 'ti amaccā mātuḡāme upādāya antovaḷaṇjanake kilamenti, na jānāma kassa kiṃ bhavissa, ten'; amha domanassappattā" ti. Thero "mā cintethā" 'ti tā samassāsetvā rañño santikam gantvā paññattāsane nisīditvā "maṇi kira te mahārāja naṭṭho" ti pucchi. "Āma bhante" ti. "Asakkhi pana tam āharāpetun" ti. "Bhante sabbam antojanam gahetvā kilamento pi na sakkomi āharāpetun" ti. "Mahārāja mahājanaṃ akilametvā va āharaṇūpāyo atthīti". "Kataro bhante" ti. "Piṇḍadānam mahārāja" 'ti. "Katarapiṇḍadānam bhante" ti. "Mahārāja yattakesu āsamkā atthi te gaṇetvā ekekassa ekekaṃ pilālapinḍam vā mattikāpinḍam vā datvā 'imaṃ paccūsakāle āharitvā asukaṭṭhāne nāma pātethā'; ti vattabban, yena gahito bhavissati so tasmim pakkhipitvā āharissati, sace paṭhamadivase yeva pātenti icc-etaṃ kusalam, noce pātenti dutiyadivase pi tatiyadivase pi tath'; eva kātabban, evam mahājano ca na kilamissati maṇiṃ ca labhissati" evam vatvā thero agamāsi.

Rājā vuttanayen'; eva tayo divase dāpesi, n'; eva maṇiṃ āharimsu.



---

[page 383]

2. Mahāsārajātaka. (92). 383

Thero tatiyadivase āgantvā "kiṃ mahārāja pātito maṇṭi pucchi.

"Na pāṭenti bhante" ti. "Tena hi mahārāja mahātalasmiṃ ñeva paṭicchannaṭṭhāne mahācāṭiṃ ṭhapāpetvā udakassa pūrāpetvā sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā 'sabbe antovaḷaṅjanamanussā ca itthiyo ca uttarāsamgaṃ katvā ekako anto sāṇiṃ pavisitvā hatthaṃ dhovivā āgacchatū'; 'ti vadehīti" thero imaṃ upāyaṃ ācikkhitvā pakkāmi. Rājā tathā kāresi. Maṇicoro cintesi: "dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ{} ādāya maṇiṃ adassetvā na osakkissatīti aṭṭhānam etaṃ pātetuṃ dāni vaṭṭatīti" maṇiṃ paṭicchanaṃ katvā ādāya anto sāṇiṃ pavisitvā cāṭiyaṃ pātetvā nikkhami. Sabbesaṃ nikkhantakāle udakaṃ chaḍḍetvā maṇiṃ addasaṃsu. Rājā "theraṃ nissāya mahājanaṃ akilamētvā va me maṇi laddho" ti tussi. Antovaḷaṅjanamanussāpi "theraṃ nissāya mahādukkhato mutt'; amhā" 'ti tussisṃsu. "Therassānubhāvena rañño cūḷamaṇi laddho" ti therassānubhāvo sakalanagare c'; eva bhikkhusaṃghe ca pākaṭo jāto. Dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā bhikkhū therassa guṇaṃ vaṇṇayisṃsu: "āvuso Ānandatthero attano bahussutatāya paṇḍiccena upāyakusalatāya mahājanaṃ akilamētvā upāyen'; eva rañño maṇiṃ dassesīti".

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni Ānanden'; eva parahatthagataṃ bhaṇḍaṃ dassitaṃ, pubbe pi paṇḍitā mahājanaṃ akilamētvā upāyen'; eva tiracchānahatthagatabhaṇḍakaṃ dassayisṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sabbasippe nipphattiṃ patto tass'; eva amacco ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gantvā vanantarāni vicaritvā udakakīḷaṃ kīḷitukāmo maṃgalapokkharāṇiṃ otarivā itthāgāraṃ pi pakkosi. Itthiyo attano sīsūpagagivūpagādini ābharaṇāni omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge pakkhipitvā samuggapiṭṭhesu ṭhapetvā dāsiyo paṭicchāpetvā pokkharāṇiṃ otarisṃsu. Ath'; ekā uyyānamakkaṭi sākhanāre nisinnā deviyā piḷandhanāni omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge pakkhipitvā samuggapiṭṭhesu ṭhapayamānaṃ disvā tassā muttāhāraṃ piḷandhitukāmā hutvā dāsiyā pamādaṃ olokayamānā nisīdi.

[page 384]

384 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Alittavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dāsī pi rakkhamānā taṃ taṃ olokadhāmā nisinnā yeva pacalāyituṃ ārabhi.

Makkaṭi tassā pamādabhāvaṃ ṇatvā vātavegena otarivā mahāmuttāhāraṃ gīvāya paṭimuñcitvā vātavegena uppatitvā sākhanāre nisīditvā aññāsaṃ makkaṭinaṃ dassanabhayena ekasmiṃ susiraṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā upasantūpasanta viya taṃ rakkhamānā nisīdi. Sāpi kho dāsī pabujjhitvā muttāhāraṃ apassanti kampamānā aññaṃ upāyaṃ adisvā "puriso deviyā muttāhāraṃ gahetvā palāto" ti mahāviraṃ viravi. Ārakkhamanussā tato tato sannipatitvā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā rañño ārocayisṃsu. Rājā "coraṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. Purisā uyyānā nikkhamitvā "coraṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti ito c'; ito olokeṃti. Ath'; eko jānapado balikārapuriso taṃ saddaṃ sutvā kampamāno palāyi. Taṃ disvā purisā "ayaṃ coro bhavissatīti" anubandhitvā taṃ gahetvā pothetvā "are duṭṭhacora evaṃ mahāsāraṃ nāma piḷandhanaṃ avaharissasīti" pariḥāsīsṃsu. So cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ 'na gaṇhāmīti'; vakkhāmi aṃ me jīvaṃ n'; atthi, pothentā yeva maṃ māressanti, sampāṭicchāmi nan" ti so "āma sāmi gahitaṃ me" ti. Atha naṃ bandhitvā rañño santikaṃ nayisṃsu. Rājāpi naṃ pucchi: "gahitaṃ te mahāsārapīḷandhanaṃ" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Idāni naṃ kahaṃ" ti. "Deva mayā mahāsāraṃ nāma mañcapīṭṭhaṃ pi na diṭṭhapubbaṃ, seṭṭhi pana maṃ mahāsārapīḷandhanaṃ gaṇhāpesi, so 'haṃ gahetvā va tassa adāsīṃ, so naṃ jānātīti". Rājā seṭṭhiṃ pakkosāpetvā "gahitaṃ te imassa hatthato mahāsārapīḷandhanaṃ" ti pucchi. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Kahaṃ tan" ti. "Purohitassa me dinnan" ti.

Purohitam pi pakkosāpetvā tath'; eva pucchi. So pi sampāṭicchitvā "gandhabbassa me dinnan" ti āha. Tam pi pakkosāpetvā "purohitassa te hatthato mahāsārapīḷandhanaṃ gahitaṃ" ti pucchi. "Āma devā" ti. "Kahaṃ" ti. "Kilesavasena me vaṇṇadāsiyā dinnan" ti.

---

---

[page 385]

2. Mahāsārajātaka. (92). 385

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam pi pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Sā "na gaṇhāmīti" āha. Ne pañca jane pucchantānaṃ suriyo atthaṃ gato. Rājā "idāni vikālo jāto, sve jānissāmā" 'ti pañca jane amaccānaṃ datvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Bodhisatto cintesi: "idaṃ piḷandhanaṃ antovaḷaṅṅe natṭhaṃ, ayañ ca gahapatiko bahivaḷaṅṅe, dvāre pi balavāarakkho, tasmā antovaḷaṅṅjanakānaṃ pi taṃ gahetvā palāyituṃ na sakkā, evaṃ n'; eva bahivaḷaṅṅjanakānaṃ na anto uyyāne vaḷaṅṅjanakānaṃ gahaṇūpāyo dissati, iminā duggatamanussena 'seṭṭhissa me dinnan'; ti kathentena attano mokkhatthāya kathitaṃ bhavissati, seṭṭhināpi 'purohitassa me dinnan'; ti kathentena 'ekato hutvā nittharissāmā'; 'ti cintetvā kathitaṃ bhavissati, purohitenāpi 'gandhabbassa me dinnan'; ti kathentena 'bandhanāgāre gandhabbaṃ nissāya sukkena vasissāmā'; 'ti cintetvā kathitaṃ, gandhabbenāpi 'vaṇṇadāsiyā me dinnan' 'ti kathentena 'anukkaṇṭhito gamissāmīti'; cintetvā kathitaṃ bhavissati, imehi pañcahi pi acorehi bhavitabbaṃ, uyyāne makkaṭā bahū, piḷandhanena ekissā makkaṭiyā hatthe ārūḷhena bhavitabban" ti so rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "mahārāja, core amhākaṃ niyyādettha, mayaṃ taṃ kiccaṃ sodhessāmā" ti āha. Rājā "sādhu paṇḍita, sodhehīti" tassa niyyādesi. Bodhisatto attano dāsapurise pakkosivā "te pañca jane ekasmiṃ ṅeva ṭhāne vasāpetvā samantā ārakkhaṃ katvā kaṇṇaṃ datvā yaṃ te aññamaññaṃ kathenti taṃ mayhaṃ ārocethā" 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. Te tathā akaṃsu. Tato manussānaṃ sannisinnavelāya seṭṭhi taṃ gahapatikaṃ āha: "are duṭṭhagahapatika, tayā ahaṃ mayā tvaṃ kahaṃ diṭṭhapubbo, kadā te mayhaṃ piḷandhanaṃ dinnan" ti āha. "Sāmi mahāseṭṭhi, ahaṃ mahāsāraṃ nāma rukkkhasārapādakaṃ mañcapīṭhakaṃ pi na jānāmi, taṃ nissāya pana mokkhaṃ labhissāmīti evaṃ avacaṃ, mā me kujjha sāmīti". Purohito pi seṭṭhiṃ āha:

[page 386]

386 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mahāseṭṭhi tvaṃ iminā attano adinnakam eva mayhaṃ kathaṃ adāsīti". "Mayaṃ pi dve issarā amhākaṃ ekato hutvā ṭhitakāle kammaṃ khippaṃ nippajjissatīti kathesin" ti. Gandhabbo pi purohitaṃ āha: "brāhmaṇa kadā tayā mayhaṃ piḷandhanaṃ dinnan". "Ahaṃ 'taṃ nissāya vasanaṭṭhāne sukhaṃ vasissāmīti'; kathesin" ti. Vaṇṇadāsī pi gandhabbaṃ āha: "are duṭṭhagandhabba, ahaṃ kadā tava santikaṃ gatapubbā tvaṃ vā mama santikaṃ āgatapubbo, kadā mayhaṃ piḷandhanaṃ dinnan" ti. "Bhagini, kiṃkāraṇā kujjhasi, 'amhesu pañcasu ekato vasantesu gharāvāso bhavissati, anukkaṇṭhamānā sukhaṃ vasissāmā'; 'ti kathesin" ti. Bodhisatto payojitamanussānaṃ santikā naṃ kathaṃ sutvā tesam tatvato acorabhāvaṃ ṅatvā "makkaṭiyā gahitapiḷandhanaṃ upāyen'; eva pātesāmi" bheṇḍumayāni bahūni piḷandhanāni kāretvā uyyāne makkaṭiyō gāhāpetvā hatthapādāgīvāsu bheṇḍupiḷandhanāni piḷandhāpetvā vissajjesi. Itarā makkaṭī piḷandhanaṃ rakkhamānā uyyāne eva nisīdi. Bodhisatto manusse āṅāpesi: "gacchatha tumhe, uyyāne sabbamakkaṭiyō upadhāretha, yassā taṃ piḷandhanaṃ passatha taṃ uttāsetvā piḷandhanaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti. Tāpi kho makkaṭiyō "piḷandhanaṃ no laddhan" ti tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā uyyāne vicarantiyo tassā santikaṃ gantvā "passatha amhākaṃ piḷandhanan" ti āhaṃsu. Sā makkhaṃ asahamānā "kiṃ iminā bheṇḍupiḷandhanenā" 'ti muttāhāraṃ piḷandhitvā nikkhami. Atha naṃ te purisā disvā piḷandhanaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā āharitvā Bodhisattassa adaṃsu. So taṃ ādāya rañño dassetvā "idaṃ te deva piḷandhanaṃ, te pañca pi acorā, idaṃ pana uyyāne makkaṭiyā ābhataṃ" ti āha. "Kathaṃ pana te paṇḍita makkaṭiyā hatthaṃ ārūḷhabhāvo ṅāto, kathaṃ te gahitaṃ" ti. So sabbam ācikkhi. Rājā tuṭṭhamānaso "saṃgāmasīsādisu nāma sūrādayo icchitabbā hontīti"

[page 387]

3. Vissāsabhojanajātaka. (93). 387

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisattassa thutiṃ karonto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_1,10.2(=92).1: Ukkaṭṭhe sūraṃ icchanti mantīsu akutūhalaṃ  
piyañ ca annapānamhi atthe jāte ca paṇḍitaṃ ti. || Ja\_1:91 ||

Tattha ukkaṭṭhe ti upakaṭṭhe ubhato būlḥe saṃgāme sampahāre vattamāne ti attho, sūraṃ icchantīti asaniyāpi matthake patamānāya apalāyinaṃ sūraṃ icchanti, tasmim̐ khaṇe evarūpo saṃgāmayodho patthetabbo hoti, mantīsu akutūhalaṃ ti {kattabbākattabbaṃ} kiccaṃ sammantanakāle uppanne mantīsu yo akutūhalo avikiṇṇavāco mantāṃ na bhindati taṃ icchanti, tādiso tesu ṭhānesu patthetabbo hoti, piyaṃ ca annapānamhīti madhure annapāne paccupaṭṭhite saha paribhuñjanatthāya piyapuggalaṃ patthenti, tādiso tasmim̐ kāle patthetabbo hotīti, atthe jāte va paṇḍitaṃ ti atthagambhīre dhammagambhīre kismiñcid eva kāraṇe vā pañhe vā uppanne paṇḍitaṃ vicakkaṇaṃ icchanti, tathārūpo hi tasmim̐ samaye patthetabbo hotīti.

Evaṃ rājā Bodhisattaṃ vaṇṇetvā thometvā ghanavassaṃ vassanto mahāmegho viya sattahi ratanehi pūjetvā tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā therassa guṇaṃ kathetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahāsārajātaṃ.

### 3. Vissāsabhojanajātaka.

Na vissase avissatthe ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto vissāsabhojanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmim̐ hi kira samaye yebhuyyena bhikkhū "mātarā no dinnam̐, pitarā no dinnam̐, bhātārā bhaginiyā cullamātarā cullapitarā mātulena matulāniyā dinnam̐, amhākaṃ gihikāle pi ete dātuṃ yuttarūpā cā" 'ti ñātīti dinne cattāro paccaye vissatthā hutvā apaccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanti. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" bhikkhū sannipātāpetvā "bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma ñātīti pi aññātīti pi dinnake cattāro paccaye paccavekkhitvā va paribhogo kātabbo,

[page 388]

388 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] apaccavekkhitaparibhogaṃ katvā hi kālaṃ kurumāno bhikkhu yakkhapetāttabhāvato na muccati, apaccavekkhitaparibhogo nām'; esa visaparibhogasadiṣo, viṣaṃ hi vissāsikena dinnakam̐ pi avissāsikena dinnakam̐ pi māreti yeva, pubbe pi vissāsena dinnaviṣaṃ paribhuñjitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tass'; eko gopālako kiṭṭhasambādhasamaye gāvo gahetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha gopallikaṃ katvā rakkhanto vasati seṭṭhino ca kālena kālaṃ gorasaṃ āharati. Ath'; assa gopallikāya avidūre sīho nivāsaṃ gaṇhi. Gāvīnaṃ sīhasantāsena milātānaṃ khīraṃ mandaṃ ahoṣi. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ sappiṃ ādāya āgataṃ seṭṭhi pucchi: "kin mu kho samma gopālaka mandaṃ sappīti". So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. "Atthi pana samma tassa sīhassa katthaci paṭibaddho" ti. "Atthi 'ssa sāmī ekāya migamātukāya saddhiṃ saṃsaggo" ti. "Sakkā pana taṃ gāhāpetun" ti. "Sakkā sāmīti". "Tena hi taṃ gahetvā tassā nalāṭato paṭṭhāya sarīre lomāni visena punappuna rajitvā sukkhāpetvā dve tayo divase atikkamitvā taṃ migamātukaṃ vissajjehi, so tassā sinehena sarīraṃ lehitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇissati, ath'; assa cammanakhadāṭhā c'; eva vasañ ca gahetvā āgaccheyyāsīti" halāhalaviṣaṃ datvā uyyojesi. Gopālako jālaṃ khipitvā upāyena taṃ migamātukaṃ gaṇhitvā tathā akāsi. Sīho taṃ disvā va balavasinehena tassā sarīraṃ lehitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Gopālako pi cammādīni gahetvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "paresu sineho nāma na kattaṃ, evaṃ balasampanno pi

---

sīho migarājā kilesavasena saṃsaggaṃ nissāya migamātukāya sarīraṃ lehenṭo visaparibhogaṃ katvā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto" ti vatvā sampattaparīsāya dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

[page 389]

4. Lomahaṃsajātaka. (94.) 389

Ja\_I,10.3(=93).1: Na vissase avissatthe, vissatthe pi na vissase,  
vissāsā bhayam anveti sīhaṃ va migamātukā ti. || Ja\_I:92 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: yo pubbe sahāyo attani avissattho ahosi tasmim avissatthe yo pubbe pi nibbhayo attani vissāsiko yeva tasmim vissatthe pi na vissase n'; eva vissāsaṃ kareyya, kiṃkāraṇā: vissāsā bhayam anveti yo hi mitte pi amitte pi vissāso tato bhayam eva āgacchati, kathaṃ: sīhaṃ va migamātukā yathā mittasanthavavasena katavissāsāya migamātukāya santikā sīhassa bhayaṃ anvetam upagataṃ sampattan ti attho, yathā vā vissāsavasena sīhaṃ migamātukā anvetā upagatā ti attho.

Evam Bodhisatto sampattaparīsāya dhammaṃ desetva dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā seṭṭhi aham eva ahosin" ti. Vissāsabhojanajātakaṃ.

4. Lomahaṃsajātaka.

Sotatto sosīto ti. Imaṃ Satthā Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya Pāṭikārāme viharanto Sunakkhattaṃ ārabha katesi. Ekasmim hi samaye Sunakkhatto Satthu upaṭṭhāko hutvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya vicaramāno Korakkhattiyassa dhammaṃ rocento Dasabalassa pattacīvaraṃ niyyādetvā Korakkhattiyaṃ nissāya tassa Kālakañjakaasura-yoniyam nibbattakāle gihī hutvā "n"; atthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammo alamariyaññadassanaviseso, takkariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamapaṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khv-āssa atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyā" 'ti Vesāliyaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pākārānaṃ antare vicaranto Satthu avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Athāyasmā Sāriputto piṇḍāya caranto tass'; evaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsantassa sutvā piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto tam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Bhagavā "kodhano Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhavasen'; evam āha, kodhavasenāpi 'so na niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyā'; 'ti vadanto ajānitvāpi {mayhaṃ} guṇam eva bhāsati, na kho pana so moghapuriso mayhaṃ guṇaṃ jānāti,

[page 390]

390 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayhaṃ hi Sāriputta cha abhiññā nāma atthi, ayam pi me uttarimanussadhammo va, dasa balāni atthi, catuvesārajaññaṃ atthi, catuyoniparicchedakaññaṃ atthi, pañcagatiparicchedakaññaṃ atthi, ayam pi me uttarimanussadhammo va, evaṃ uttarimanussadhammasamannāgataṃ pana maṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya 'n'; atthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimanussadhammo'; ti so taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ apaṭinissajjitvā yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye" ti evaṃ attano vijjamaṇaṃ uttarimanussadhammassa guṇaṃ kathetvā "Sunakkhatto kira Sāriputta Korakkhattiyassa dukkarakārikāya micchātape pasanno, micchātape pasīdanto na pana mayi eva pasīdituṃ vaṭṭati, ahaṃ ito ekanavutikappamatthake 'atthi nu kho ettha sāro'; ti bāhirakamicchātaṃ vīmaṃsanto caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyavāsaṃ vasiṃ, tapassī sudaṃ homi paramatapassī, lūkho sudaṃ homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajigucchī, pavitto sudaṃ homi paramavivitto" ti vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte ekanavutikappamatthake Bodhisatto "bāhirakatapaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti" ājīvikapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā acelako ahosi rajojalliko, pavivitto ahosi ekavihārī, manusse divā migo viya palāyi, mahāvikaṭabhojano ahosi macchakagomayādīni paribhuñji. Appamādvihāratthāya araññe ekasmiṃ bhīṃsanake vanasaṇḍe vihāsi, tasmim viharanto himavātasamaye antaraṭṭhake rattim vanasaṇḍā nikkhamitvā abbhokāse viharitvā suriye uggate vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, so yathā rattim abbhokāse himodakena tinto tath'; eva divā vanasaṇḍato paggharantehi udakabindūhi temayi, evaṃ ahorattaṃ sītadukkhaṃ anubhoti.

Gimhānaṃ pana pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharitvā rattim vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, so yathā divā abbhokāse ātapena pariḷāhappatto tath'; eva rattim nivāte vanasaṇḍe pariḷāhaṃ pāpuṇāti, sarīrā sedadhārā muccanti. Ath'; assa pubbe assutapubbā ayaṃ gāthā paṭibhāsi:

Ja\_I,10.4(=94).1: Sotatto sosīto eko bhīṃsanake vane  
naggo na c'; aggim āsīno esanāpasuto munīti. || Ja\_I:93 ||

[page 391]

#### 5. Mahāsudassanaajāta. (95.) 391

Tattha sotatto ti suriyasantāpena sutatto, sosīto ti himodakena susīto suṭṭhu tinto, eko bhīṃsanake vane ti yattha pavitṭhānaṃ yebhuyyena lomāni bhīṃsanti tathārūpe bhīṃsanake vanasaṇḍe eko adutiyo va ahosin ti dīpeti, naggo na caggimāsīno ti naggo ca na ca aggim āsīno ti, tathā sītena piḷiyamāno pi n'; eva nivāsaṇaṃ pārupanaṃ vā ādiyim na aggim āgamma nisīdin ti dīpeti, esanāpasuto ti abrahmacariye pi tasmim brahmacariyasaññī hutvā brahmacariyaṃ c'; ev'; etaṃ esanā ca gavesanā ca upāyo brahmalokassā 'ti evaṃ tāya brahmacariyesanāya pasuto anuyutto ussukkaṃ āpanno ahosin ti dasseti, munīti munī kho esa monatthāya paṭipanno, evaṃ lokena sambhāvito ahosin ti dīpeti.

Evaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ caritvā Bodhisatto maraṇakāle upaṭṭhitaṃ nirayanimittaṃ divā "idaṃ vata samādānaṃ niratthakan" ti ṇatvā taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva taṃ laddhim bhinditvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ gahetvā devaloke nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"ahaṃ tena samayena so ājīviko ahosin" ti. Lomahaṃsajātaṃ.

#### 5. Mahāsudassanaajāta.

Aniccā vata saṃkhārā ti. Idaṃ Satthā parinibbānamañce nipanno Ānandattherassa "mā Bhagavā imasmim khuddakanagaraḥ" ti vacanaṃ ārabha kathesi. "Tathāgate Jetavane viharante Sāriputtatthero kattikapuṇṇamāya Nālagāmake jāto varake parinibbāyi, Mahāmoggallāno kattikamāsass'; eva kālapakkhe addhamāsiyaṃ, evaṃ parinibbute aggasāvakayuge aham pi Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbāyissāmīti" anupubbena carikaṃ caramāno tattha gantvā yamakasālānaṃ antare uttarasīsake mañcake anuṭṭhānaseyyāya nipajji. Atha naṃ āyasmā Ānandatthero "mā bhante Bhagavā imasmim khuddakanagaraḥ visame ujjāṃgalanagaraḥ sākhanagaraḥ parinibbāyi, aññesaṃ ca Rājagahādīnaṃ mahānagarānaṃ aññatarasmim Bhagavā parinibbāyatū" 'ti yāci.

Satthā "mā Ānanda imaṃ khuddakanagaraḥ ujjāṃgalanagaraḥ sākhanagarakan ti vadehi, ahaṃ pubbe Sudassanacakkavattirājakāle imasmim nagare vasim, tadā dvādasayojanikena ratanapākārena parikkhittaṃ mahānagaraṃ ahosīti"

[page 392]

392 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āharanto Mahāsudassanasuttaṃ kathesi.

---

---

Tadā pana Mahāsudassanaṃ dhammapāsādā otarivā avidūre sattaratanamaye nālapane paññattasmiṃ kappiyamañcake dakkhiṇena passena anuṭṭhānaseyyāya nipannaṃ disvā "imāni te deva caturāsītīnagarasahassāni Kusāvātīrājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha chandaṃ karohīti" Subhaddādeviyā vutte Mahāsudassano "mā devi evaṃ avaca, atha kho 'ettha chandaṃ vinehi mā apekhaṃ akāsīti'; evaṃ maṃ ovadā" 'ti vatvā "kiṃkāraṇā devā" 'ti pucchito "ajjāhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ karissāmīti". Atha naṃ devī rudamānā akkhīni puñchitvā kicchena kasirena tathā vatvā rodi paridevi, sesāpi caturāsītīisahassā itthiyo rodiṃsu parideviṃsu, amaccādisu pi eko adhvāsetuṃ nāsakkhi, sabbe pi rodiṃsu. Bodhisatto alabhaṇo "mā saddam akattha", sabbe nivāretvā devīṃ āmantetvā "mā tvaṃ devi rodi mā paridevi, tilaphalamatto pi hi saṃkhāro nicco nāma n'; atthi, sabbe aniccā bhedanadhammā evā" 'ti vatvā devīṃ ovadanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,10.5(=95).1: Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavayadhammino,  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti. || Ja\_I:94 ||

Tattha aniccā vata saṃkhārā ti bhadde Subhaddādevi yattakā kehici paccayehi samāgantvā katā khandhāyatanādayo saṃkhārā sabbe te aniccā yeva nāma, etesu hi rūpaṃ aniccaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ cakkhum aniccaṃ dhammā aniccā, yaṃ kiñci saviññāṇakāvīññāṇakaṃ ratanaṃ sabban taṃ aniccaṃ eva iti aniccā vata saṃkhārā ti gaṇha, kasmā: uppādavayadhammino sabbe h'; ete uppādadhammino c'; eva vayadhammino ca uppajjanabhijjanasabhāvā yeva tasmā aniccā ti veditabbā, yasmā ca aniccā tasmā uppajjitvā va nirujjhanti, uppajjitvā ṭhitiṃ patvāpi nirujjhanti yeva, sabbe h'; ete nibbattamānā uppajjanti nāma bhijjamānā nirujjhanti nāma, tesam uppāde sati yeva ṭhiti nāma hoti, ṭhitiyā sati yeva bhaṃgo nāma hoti, na hi anuppanassa ṭhiti nāma,

[page 393]

6. Telapattajātaka. (96.) 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhitaṃ abhejjanakaṃ nāma atthi, iti sabbe pi saṃkhārā tīni lakkhaṇāni patvā tattha tatth'; eva nirujjhanti, tasmā sabbe p'; ime aniccā khaṇikā ittarā addhuvā pabhaṅgūno calitā samīritā anaddhaniyā pāyātā tāvakālikā nissārā tāvakālikatṭhena māyāmarīciphenaśadīsā, tesu bhadde Subhaddādevi kasmā sukhasaññaṃ uppādesi, evaṃ pana gaṇha: tesam vūpasamo sukho sabbavaṭṭavūpasamanato tesam vūpasamo nāma nibbānaṃ, tad ev'; ekaṃ ekaṃ, tato sukhaṃ nāma n'; atthīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsudassano amatamahānibbānena desanākūṭaṃ gahetvā avasesassāpi mahājanassa "dānaṃ detha sīlaṃ rakkhatha uposathakammaṃ karothā" 'ti ovādaṃ datvā devalokaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Subhaddādevī Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, pariñāyakaratanam Rāhulo, sesaparisā Buddhapurisā, Mahāsudassano pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahāsudassanajātakaṃ.

6. Telapattajātaka.

Samatittikaṃ anavasesakan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Sumbharaṭṭhe Desakaṃ nāma nigamaṃ nissāya aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe viharanto Janapadakalyāṇisuttaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tatra hi Bhagavā "seyyathāpi bhikkhave 'Janapadakalyāṇī Janapadakalyāṇīti'; kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipāteyya, sā kho pan'; assa Janapadakalyāṇī paramapāsāvīnī gīte 'Janapadakalyāṇī naccati gāyatīti'; kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahājanakāyo sannipāteyya, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ 'ayan te ambho purisa samatittiyo telapatto antarena ca mahāsamayaṃ antarena ca Janapadakalyāṇiyā hāretabbo, puriso ca taṃ ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati, yatth'; eva naṃ thokam pi chaḍḍessasi tatth'; eva te siraṃ pātesatīti', taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu so puriso amuṃ telapattaṃ

---

---

amanasikarivā bahiddhā pamādaṃ āhareyyā" ti, "no h'; etaṃ bhante", "upamā kho my-āyaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya,

[page 394]

394 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam ettha attho: samatittiyo telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāy'; etaṃ satiyā adhivacanaṃ, tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati susamāradhā, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban" ti imaṃ Janapadakalyāṇisuttaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kathesi.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: Janapadakalyāṇīti janapadamhi kalyāṇī uttamā chasaṇīradosarahitā pañcakalyāṇasamannāgatā, sā hi yasmā nātidighā nātirassā nātikisā nātitthulā nātikāḷī nāccodātā atikkantā mānusakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā devavaṇṇaṃ tasmā chasaṇīradosarahitā, chavikalyāṇaṃ maṃsakalyāṇaṃ nahārukalyāṇaṃ aṭṭhikalyāṇaṃ vayakalyāṇaṃ ti imehi pana pañcahi kalyāṇehi samannāgatā pañcakalyāṇasamannāgatā nāma, tassā hi āgantukobhāsakiccaṃ nāma n'; atthi, attano saṇīrobhāsen'; eva dvādasahatthe ṭhāne ālokaṃ karoti, piyaṅgusamā vā hoti suvaṇṇasamā vā, ayam assā chavikalyāṇatā, cattāro pan'; assā hatthapādā mukhapariyosānaṃ ca lākhāparikkamakatā viya pavālarattakambalasadisaṃ hoti, ayam assā maṃsakalyāṇatā, vīsatinakhapattāni maṃsato amuttaṭṭhāne lākhārasapūritāni viya muttaṭṭhāne khīradhārasadisāni, ayam assā nahārukalyāṇatā, dvattiṃsa dantā suphassitā sudhotavajirapantī viya khāyanti, ayam assā aṭṭhikalyāṇatā, vīsaṃvassasatikāpi pana samānā soḷasavassuddesikā viya hoti nibbalipalitā, ayam assā vayakalyāṇatā, paramapāsāvinīti ettha pana pasavanaṃ pasavo pavattaṭṭi attho pasāvo yeva pāsāvo paramo pāsāvo paramapāsāvo so assā atthīti paramapāsāvinī, nacce ca gīte ca uttamapavatti seṭṭhakiriyā, uttamam eva naccaṃ naccati gītan ca gāyatīti vuttaṃ hoti, atha puriso āgaccheyyā ti na attano ruciyā āgaccheyya, ayam pan'; ettha adhippāyo: ath'; evaṃ mahājanamajjhe Janapadakalyāṇiyā naccamānāya sādhu sādhu ti sādhu karesu aṅgulipoṭhanena celukkhepesu ca vattamānesu taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rājābandhanāgārato ekaṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā nigaḷāni bhinditvā samatittikaṃ suparipuṇṇaṃ telapattaṃ tassa hatthe datvā ubho hi hatthehi dalhaṃ gāhāpetvā ekaṃ asihatthaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi: etaṃ gahetvā Janapadakalyāṇiyā samajjāṭṭhānam gaccha, yatth'; eva c'; esa pamādaṃ āgamma ekaṃ pi telabinduṃ chaḍḍeti tatth'; ev'; assa sīsaṃ chindā 'ti, so puriso asiṃ ukkhipitvā taṃ tajjento tattha nesi, so maraṇabhayena tajjito jīvitakāmatāya pamādvavasena taṃ amanasikatvā sakim pi akkhīni ummīletvā taṃ Janapadakalyāṇiṃ na olokesi, evaṃ bhūtapubbam ev'; etaṃ vatthum, sutte pana parikkappavasena'; etaṃ vuttan ti veditabbaṃ, upamā kho my-āyaṃ ti ettha pana telapattassa tāva kāyagatāsatiyā opammasaṃsandanaṃ katam eva, ettha pana rājā viya kammaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ asi viya kilesā ukkhittāsikapuriso viya māro telapattahatthapuriso viya kāyagatāsati bhāvako vipassakayogāvacarō.

[page 395]

6. Telapattajātaka. (96.) 395

Iti Bhagavā "kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvetukāmena bhikkhunā telapattahatthena tena purisena viya satīṃ avissajjetvā appamattena kāyagatāsati bhāvetabbā" ti imaṃ suttaṃ āharitvā dassesi. Bhikkhū imaṃ suttaṃ ca atthaṃ ca sutvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "dukkaraṃ bhante tena purisena kataṃ tathārūpaṃ Janapadakalyāṇiṃ anoloketvā telapattaṃ ādāya gacchantenā" 'ti. Satthā "na bhikkhave tena dukkaraṃ kataṃ sukaraṃ ev'; etaṃ, kasmā: ukkhittāsikena purisena santajjetvā nīyamānatāya, yaṃ pana pubbe paṇḍitā appamādena satīṃ avissajjetvā abhisamkhaṭaṃ dibbarūpaṃ pi indriyāni bhinditvā anoloketvā va gantvā rajjaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu etaṃ dukkaraṃ" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa rañño puttasaṭṭassa sabbakaniṭṭho hutvā nibbattitvā anupubbena viññūtaṃ pāpuṇi. Tadā ca rañño gehe paccekabuddhā bhūñjanti. Bodhisatto tesam veyyāvaccam karoti.

---



---

So ekadivasam cintesi: "mama bahū bhātaro, lacchāmi nu kho aham imasmiṃ nagare kulasantakam rajjam udāhu no" ti.

Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "paccekasambuddhe pucchitvā jānissāmīti" so dutiyadivase paccekabuddhesu āgatesu dhammakarakam ādāya pāṇiyam parissāvetvā pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā tesam antare khajjakam khāditvā nisinnakāle vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnam tam attham pucchi. Atha nam te avocum: "kumāra, na tvam imasmiṃ nagare rajjam labhissasi, ito pana vīsamyojanasatamatthake Gandhāraraṭṭhe Takkasilānagaram nāma atthi, tattha gantum sakkonto ito sattame divase rajjam lacchasi, antarāmagge pana mahāvattaniataviyam paripantho atthi, tam aṭavim pariharitvā gacchantassa yojanasatiko maggo hoti, ujukam gacchantassa paññāsa yojanāni, so hi amanussakantāro nāma, tattha yakkhiniyo antarāmagge gāme ca sālāyo ca māpetvā uparisuvanṇatārakavicittavitānam mahārahaseyyam paññāpetvā nānāvīrāge paṭṭasāṇiyo parikkhipitvā} dibbālamkārehi attabhāvam maṇḍetvā sālāsu nisīditvā gacchante purise madhurāhi vācāhi samganhitvā 'kilantarūpā viya paññāyatha,

[page 396]

396 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idhāgantvā nisīditvā pāṇiyam pivitvā gacchathā'; 'ti pakkositvā āgatānam āsanāni datvā attano rūpalīhāya vilāsehi palobhetvā kilesavasike katvā attanā saddhim ajjhācāre kate tatth'; eva te lohitena paggharantena khāditvā jīvitakkhayam pāpentī, rūpagocarasattam rūpen'; eva ganhanti saddagocaram madhurena gītavādītasaddena ghānagocaram dibbagandhehi jivhāgocaram dibbena nānaggarasabhojanena poṭṭhabbagocaram ubhatolohitakūpadhānehi dibbasayanehi, sace indriyāni bhinditvā tā anoloketvā satim paccupaṭṭhapetvā gamissasi sattame divase tattha rajjam lacchasi". Bodhisatto "hotu bhante, tumhākam ovādam gahetvā kiṃ etā olokessāmīti" paccekabuddhehi parittam kārapetvā parittavālikam c'; eva parittasuttakaṃ ca ādāya paccekabuddhe ca mātāpitāro ca vanditvā nivesanam gantvā attano purise āha:

"aham Takkasilāyam rajjam gahetum gacchāmi, tumhe idh'; eva tiṭṭhathā" 'ti. Atha nam pañca janā āhamso, "mayam pi āgacchāmā" 'ti. "Na sakkā tumhehi āgantum, antarāmagge kira yakkhiniyo rūpādīgocare manusse evaṃ c'; evaṃ ca rūpādīhi palobhetvā ganhanti, mahā paripantho, aham pana attānam takketvā gacchāmīti". "Kiṃ pana deva mayam tumhehi saddhim gacchantā attano piyāni rūpādīni olokessāma, mayam hi tath'; eva gamissāmā" 'ti. Bodhisatto "tena hi appamattā hothā" 'ti te pañca jane ādāya maggam paṭipajji. Yakkhiniyo gāmādīni māpetvā nisīdiṃsu. Tesu rūpagocarō puriso tā yakkhiniyo oloketvā rūpārammaṇo paṭibaddho thokam ohīyi. Bodhisatto "kiṃ bho thokam ohīyasīti" āha. "Deva, pādā me rujanti, thokam sālāya nisīditvā āgacchāmīti". "Ambho etā yakkhiniyo mā kho patthesīti". "Yam hotu tam hotu, na sakkomi devā" 'ti. "Tena hi paññāyissasīti" itare cattāro ādāya agamāsi.

So pi rūpagocarako tāsam santikam agamāsi. Tā attanā saddhim ajjhācāre kate tam tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayam pāpetvā purato gantvā aññam sālam māpetvā nānāturiyāni gahetvā gāyamānā nisīdiṃsu.

[page 397]

6. Telapattajātaka. (96.) 397

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tattha saddagocarako ohīyi. Tam pi khāditvā purato gantvā nānappakāre gandhakarāṇḍe pūretvā āpaṇam pasāretvā nisīdiṃsu. Tattha gandhagocarako ohīyi.

Tam pi khāditvā purato gantvā nānaggarasānam dibbabhojanānam bhājanāni pūretvā odanikāpaṇam pasāretvā nisīdiṃsu. Tattha rasagocarako ohīyi. Tam pi khāditvā purato gantvā dibbasayanāni paññāpetvā nisīdiṃsu. Tattha poṭṭhabbagocarako ohīyi.

---



---

Tam pi khādiṃsu. Bodhisatto ekako va ahosi. Ath'; ekā yakkhinī "atikharamanto vatāyaṃ, ahaṃ taṃ khāditvā nivattissāmīti" Bodhisattassa pacchato pacchato agamāsi. Aṭaviyā parabhāge vanakammikādayo yakkhiniṃ disvā "ayan te purato gacchanto puriso kiṃ hotīti" pucchiṃsu. "Komārasāmiyo me ayyā" ti. "Ambho, ayaṃ evaṃ sukhumāla pupphadāmasadisā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā kumārikā attano kulaṃ chaḍḍetvā bhavantaṃ takketvā nikkhanta, kasmā etaṃ akilametvā ādāya na gacchasi". "N'; esā ayyā mayhaṃ {pajāpati}, yakkhinī esā, etāya me pañca manussā khāditā". "Ayyā purisā nāma kuddhakāle attano pajāpatiyo yakkhiniyo pi karonti petiyo pīti". Sā gacchamānā gabbhinīvaṇṇam dassetvā puna sakiṃ vijātavaṇṇaṃ katvā puttaṃ aṃkenādāya Bodhisattaṃ anubandhi. Diṭṭhadiṭṭhā purimanayen'; eva pucchanti. Bodhisatto pi tath'; eva vatvā gacchanto Takkasilaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā puttaṃ antarādhāpetvā ekikā va anubandhi. Bodhisatto nagaradvāraṃ gantvā ekissā sālāya nisīdi. Sā Bodhisattassa tejena pavisitum asakkontī dibbarūpaṃ māpetvā sāladvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ samaye Takkasilato rājā uyyānaṃ gacchanto taṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā "gacch'; imissā sassāmikabhāvaṃ vā assāmikabhāvaṃ vā jānāhīti" manussaṃ pesesi.

[page 398]

398 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "sassāmikāsīti" pucchi. "Āma ayya me sālāya nisinna sāmiko" ti.

Bodhisatto "n'; esā mayhaṃ pajāpati, yakkhinī esā, etāya me pañca manussā khāditā" ti āha. "Sāmi, purisā nāma ayya kuddhakāle yaṃ icchanti taṃ vadenti" āha. So ubhinnaṃ pi vacanaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā "assāmikabhaṇḍaṃ nāma rājasantakaṃ hotīti" yakkhiniṃ pakkosāpetvā ekahatthipiṭṭhe nisidāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyha taṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So nahātānuvillito sāyamaṣaṃ bhuñjivā sirisayanaṃ abhirūhi. Sāpi yakkhinī attano upakappanaṃ āhāraṃ āharitvā alaṃkatapaṭiyattā sirisayane raññā saddhiṃ nipajjivā rañño rativasena sukhasamappitassa nipannaṃ ekena passena parivattivā-parodi. Atha naṃ rājā "kiṃ bhadda rodasīti" pucchi. "Deva, ahaṃ tumhehi magge disvā ānitā, tumhākaṃ ca gehe bahutthiyo, sāhaṃ sapattinaṃ antare vasamānā kathāya uppannāya 'ko tuyhaṃ mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā gottaṃ vā jātiṃ vā jānāti, tvaṃ antarāmagge disvā ānitā nāmā'; ti sīse gahetvā nippīyamānā viya maṃku bhavissāmi, sace tumhe sakalarajje issariyaṃ ca āṇaṃ ca mayhaṃ dadeyyātha koci mayhaṃ cittaṃ kopetvā kathetum na sakkhissatīti". "Bhadde, mayhaṃ sakalaraṭṭhavāsino na kiñci honti, nāhaṃ etesaṃ sāmiko, ye pana rājānaṃ kopetvā akattabbaṃ karonti tesaṃ ṇevāhaṃ sāmiko ti iminā kāraṇena na sakkā tuyhaṃ sakalaraṭṭhe issariyaṃ ca āṇaṃ ca dātun" ti.

"Tena hi deva sace raṭṭhe vā nagare vā āṇaṃ dātum na sakkosi antonivesane antovaḷaṇṇanakānaṃ upari mama vasaṃ vattanattāya āṇaṃ detha devā" 'ti. Rājā dibbapoṭṭhabbena baddho tassā vacanaṃ atikkamitum asakkonto "sādhu bhadda antovaḷaṇṇanake tuyhaṃ āṇaṃ dammi, tvaṃ ete attano vase vattāpehīti" āha.

[page 399]

6. Telapattajātaka. (96.) 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā "sādhu" 'ti sampācchitvā rañño niddaṃ okkantakāle yakkhanagaraṃ gantvā yakkhe pakkosivā attanā rājānaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā aṭṭhimattaṃ sesetvā sabbanahārucaṃmamamaṃsalohitaṃ khādi. Avasesayakkhā mahādvārato paṭṭhāya antonivesane kukkuṭakukkure ādiṃ katvā sabbe khāditvā aṭṭhī sese akaṃsu. Punadivase dvāraṃ yathāpihitam eva disvā manussā pharasūhi kavāṭāni koṭṭetvā anto pavisitvā sabbaṃ nivesanaṃ aṭṭhikaparipuṇṇaṃ disvā "saccaṃ vata so puriso āha: 'nāyaṃ mayhaṃ pajāpatīti yakkhinī esā'; ti, rājā pana kiñci ajānitvā va taṃ gehe attano bhariyaṃ akāsi, sā yakkhe pakkosivā sabbaṃ janaṃ khāditvā gatā bhavissatīti" āhaṃsu. Bodhisatto pi taṃ divasaṃ tassā yeva sālāyaṃ parittavālikaṃ sīse pakkhipitvā parittasuttaṃ parikkhipitvā khaggaṃ gahetvā

---

---

ṭhitako va aruṇaṃ uṭṭhapesi. Manussā sakalanivesanaṃ sodhetvā haritupattaṃ katvā upari gandhehi vilimpitvā pupphāni vikiritvā pupphadāmāni osāretvā dhūpaṃ datvā puna mālā bandhitvā sammantayimṣu: "bho yo so puriso dibbarūpaṃ māpetvā pacchato āgacchantiṃ yakkhiniṃ indriyāni bhinditvā olokanamattam pi na akāsi so ativiya ulārasatto dhitimā nāṇasampanno, tādise purise rajjaṃ anusāsante sabbamaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sukhitamaṃ bhavissati, taṃ rājānaṃ karomā" 'ti. Atha sabbe amaccā ca nāgarā ca ekacchandā hutvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva tumhe imaṃ rajjaṃ kārethā" 'ti nagaraṃ pavesetvā ratanarāsimiṃ ṭhapetvā abhisiṅcitvā Takkasilarājānaṃ akaṃsu. So cattāri agatigamanāni vajjetvā dasarājadhamme akopetvā dhammena rajjaṃ kārento dānādīni puñṇāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ aṭṭamaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 400]

400 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

Ja\_I,10.6(=96).1: Samatittikaṃ anavasesakaṃ  
telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya  
evaṃ sacittam anurakkhe  
patthayāno disaṃ agatapubban ti. || Ja\_I:95 ||

Tattha samatittikan ti antomukhavuddhilekhaṃ pāpetvā samabharitaṃ, anavasesakan ti anavasiṅcanakaṃ aparissavanakaṃ katvā, telapattan ti pakkhittatilatelapattaṃ, parihareyyā 'ti hareyya ādāya gaccheyya, evaṃ sacittam anurakkhe ti taṃ telabharitaṃ pattaṃ viya attano cittaṃ kāyagatāsatiyā gocare c'; eva sampayuttaṃ satiyā cā 'ti ubhinnaṃ antare pakkhipitvā yathā muhuttam pi bahiddhā gocare na vikkhipati yathā paṇḍito yogāvacarō rakkheyya gopāyeyya, kiṃkāraṇā: etassa hi

Dunniggahassa lahuṇo yatthakāmanipātino  
cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaṃ dantaṃ sukhāvahaṃ, (Dhp. v. 35.)

tasmā

Suddasāṃ sunipuṇaṃ yatthakāmanipātinaṃ  
cittaṃ rakkhetha medhāvī, cittaṃ guttaṃ sukhāvahaṃ (Dhp. v. 36.)

idaṃ hi

Dūraṃgamaṃ ekacaraṃ asaṛīraṃ guhāsayaṃ  
ye cittaṃ saññamessanti mokkhanti Mārabandhanā, (Dhp. v. 37.)

itarassa pana

Anavaṭṭhitacittassa saddhammaṃ avijānato  
pariplavapasādassa paññā na paripūrati, (Dhp. v. 38.)

cirakammaṭṭhānasahāyassa pana

Anavassutacittassa anavāhatacetaso  
puñṇapāpapahīnassa n'; atthi jāgarato bhayaṃ, (Dhp. v. 39.)

tasmā etaṃ

Phandanaṃ capalaṃ cittaṃ dūrakkhaṃ dunnivārayaṃ  
ujuṃ karoti medhāvī usukāro va tejanaṃ, (Dhp. v. 33.)

[page 401]

7. Nāmasiddhijātaka. (97.) 401

---

---

evaṃ ujum karonto sacittam anurakkhe, patthayāno disaṃ agatapubban ti imasmiṃ kāyagatāsaticammaṭṭhāne kammaṃ ārabhitvā anamatagge saṃsāre agatapubbadaṣaṃ patthento pihento vuttanayen'; eva sakaṃ cittaṃ rakkheyyā 'ti attho, kā pan'; esā disā:

[Mātāpitā pubbā disā ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā]  
puttadārā disā pacchā mittāmaccā ca uttarā  
Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā uddhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
etā disā namasseyya alamatto kule gihīti,

ettha tāva puttadārādayo disā ti vuttā,

Disā catasso vidisā catasso  
uddhaṃ adho, dasa disā imāyo,  
katamaṃ disaṃ tiṭṭhati nāgarājā  
yaṃ addasā supine chabbisāṇaṃ ti,

ettha puratthimādibhedā disā va disā ti vuttā,

Agārino annadapānavatthadā  
avhāyikā naṃ pi disaṃ vadanti,  
esā disā paramā setaketu  
yaṃ patvā dukkhī sukhino bhavantīti,

ettha nibbānaṃ disaṃ ti vuttaṃ, idhāpi tad eva adhippetamaṃ, taṃ hi khayaṃ virāgaṃ ti ādihi dissati avadissati, tasmā disā ti vuccati, anamatagge pana saṃsāre kenaci bālaputhujjanena supine pi agatapubbatāya agatapubbā disā nāma 'ti vuttaṃ, taṃ patthayantena kāyagatāsatiyā yogo karaṇīyo ti.

Evaṃ Satthā nibbānena desanākūṭaṃ gahetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "tadā rājaparisā Buddhaparisā, rājamaṃ pattakumāro pana aham evā" 'ti. Telapattajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Nāmasiddhijātaka.

Jīvakaṃ ca mataṃ disvā ti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ nāmasiddhikaṃ bhikkhumaṃ ārabhva kathesi. Eko kira kulaputto nāmena Pāpako nāma sāsane uramaṃ datvā pabbajito.

[page 402]

402 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

Bhikkhūhi "eh"; āvuso Pāpaka, tiṭṭhāvuso Pāpakā" 'ti vuccamāno cintesi: "loke pāpakaṃ nāma lāmaṃ kālakaṇṇibhūtaṃ vuccati, aññaṃ maṃgalapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ nāmaṃ āharāpessāmīti" so ācariyupajjhāye upasaṃkamitvā "bhante mayhaṃ nāmaṃ avamaṃgalaṃ, aññaṃ me nāmaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ te evaṃ āhaṃsu: "āvuso nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, nāmena kāci atthasiddhi nāma n'; atthi, attano nāmena"; eva santuṭṭho hohīti". So punappuna yāci eva. Tassāyaṃ nāmasiddhikabhāvo saṃghe pākato jāto. Ath'; ekadivasamaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesumaṃ: "āvuso asuko kira bhikkhu nāmasiddhiko maṃgalaṃ nāmaṃ āharāpetīti". Satthā dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahaṃ kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi so nāmasiddhiko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Takkasilāyaṃ Bodhisatto disāpāmoṃkko ācariyo hutvā pañca māṇavakasatāni mante vācesī. Tass'; eko māṇavo Pāpako nāma nāmena. So "ehi Pāpaka, yāhi Pāpakā" 'ti vuccamāno cintetvā "mayhaṃ nāmaṃ avamaṃgalaṃ, aññaṃ āharāpessāmīti" ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "ācariya mayhaṃ nāmaṃ avamaṃgalaṃ, aññaṃ nāmaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ ācariyo avoca: "gaccha tāta, janapadacārikaṃ caritvā attano abhirucitaṃ ekaṃ maṃgalaṃ nāmaṃ gahetvā ehi, āgatassa te nāmaṃ parivattetvā aññaṃ nāmaṃ karissāmīti". So "sādhū" 'ti pātheyyamaṃ gahetvā nikkhanto gāmena gāmaṃ caranto ekaṃ nagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Tattha c'; eko puriso kālakato Jīvako nāma nāmena. So taṃ nātījanena ālāhanaṃ nīyamānaṃ disvā "kiṃnāmako nām"; esa

---

---

puriso" ti pucchi. "Jivako nāmā" 'ti. "Jivako pi maratīti". "Jivako pi marati, Ajivako pi marati, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, tvaṃ bālo maññe" ti.

So taṃ kathaṃ sutvā nāme majjhatto hutvā antonagaraṃ pāvisi.

Ath'; ekaṃ dāsiṃ bhatīṃ adadamānaṃ sāmikā dvāre nisidāpetvā rajjuyā paharanti, tassā ca Dhanapālīti nāmaṃ hoti. So antaravithiyā gacchanto taṃ pothiyamānaṃ disvā

[page 403]

7. Nāmasiddhijātaka. (97.) 403

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kasmā imaṃ pothethā" 'ti pucchi. "Bhatīṃ dātuṃ na sakkotīti". "Kiṃ pan'; assā nāman" ti. "Dhanapālī nāmā" 'ti. "Nāmena Dhanapālī samānāpi bhatimattaṃ dātuṃ na sakkotīti". "Dhanapāliyo pi Adhanapāliyo pi duggatā honti, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, tvaṃ bālo maññe" ti. So nāme majjhattataro hutvā nagarā nikkhamma maggaṃ paṭipanno antarāmagge maggamūlhaṃ purisaṃ disvā "ayyo kiṃ karonto vicarasīti" pucchi.

"Maggamūlho 'mhi sāmīti". "Kiṃ pana te nāman" ti. "Panthako nāmā" 'ti. Panthakāpi maggamūlhā hontīti". "Panthako pi Apanthako pi maggamūlho hoti, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, tvaṃ pana bālo maññe" ti. So nāme atimajjhatto hutvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ tāta nāmaṃ rocetvā āgato sīti" vutte "ācariya Jivakāpi nāma maranti Ajivakāpi, Dhanapāliyo pi duggatā honti Adhanapāliyo pi, Panthakāpi maggamūlhā honti Apanthakāpi, nāmaṃ nāma paṇṇattimattaṃ, nāmena siddhi n'; atthi, kammen'; eva siddhi, alaṃ mayhaṃ aññena nāmena, tad eva me nāmaṃ hotū" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto tena diṭṭhañ ca katañ ca saṃsandetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,10.7(=97).1: Jivakañ ca mataṃ disvā Dhanapālīñ ca duggataṃ  
Panthakañ ca vane mūlhaṃ Pāpako punar āgato ti. || Ja\_I:96 ||

Tattha punarāgato ti imāni tīṇi kāraṇāni disvā puna āgato, rakāro sandhivasena vutto.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa nāmasiddhiko yevā" 'ti vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā nāmasiddhiko idāni pi nāmasiddhiko yeva, ācariyaparisaṃ Buddhaparisaṃ, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Nāmasiddhijātakaṃ.

[page 404]

404 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

8. Kūṭavāṇijājātaka.

Sādhu kho paṇḍito nāmā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kūṭavāṇijaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattthiyaṃ hi dve janā ekato vaṇijjaṃ karontā bhaṇḍaṃ sakaṭenādāya janapadaṃ gantvā laddhalābhā paccāgamiṃsu. Kūṭavāṇijo cintesi: "ayaṃ bahū divase dubbhojanena dukkhasseyyāya kilanto idāni attano ghare nānaggarasehi yāvadatthaṃ subhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā ajirakena marissati, athāhaṃ imaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā ekaṃ tassa dārakānaṃ dassāmi dve koṭṭhāse attano gahessāmīti" so "ajja bhājessāma sve bhājessāmā" ti bhaṇḍaṃ bhājetuṃ na icchi. Atha naṃ paṇḍitavāṇijo akāmakāṃ nippīletvā bhājāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā katapaṭisaṃhāro "atipapañco kato, idhāgantvāpi cirena Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ āgato sīti" vutto tam pavattim Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā "na kho so gahapati upāsaka dān'; eva kūṭavāṇijo, pubbe pi kūṭavāṇijo yeva, idāni pana taṃ vañcetukāmo jāto, pubbe paṇḍite pi vañcetūṃ ussaṭhīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ vāṇijakule nibbatti, nāmagahaṇadvase c'; assa Paṇḍito ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto aññena vāṇijena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā

---

---

vanijjam karoti, tassa Atipaṇḍito ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Te Bārāṇasito pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya janapadaṃ gantvā vanijjam katvā laddhalābhā puna Bārāṇasiṃ āgamiṃsu. Atha nesam bhaṇḍaṃ bhājanakāle Atipaṇḍito āha: "mayā dve koṭṭhāsā laddhabbā" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā". "Tvam Paṇḍito aham Atipaṇḍito, Paṇḍito ekaṃ laddhum arahati Atipaṇḍito dve" ti. "Nanu amhākaṃ dvinnam pi bhaṇḍamūlam pi goṇādayo pi samasamā yeva, tvam kasmā dve koṭṭhāse laddhum arahasīti". "Atipaṇḍitabhāvenā" 'ti. Evaṃ te kathaṃ vaḍḍhetvā kalahaṃ akaṃsu. Tato Atipaṇḍito "atth'; eko upāyo" ti cintetvā attano pitaraṃ ekasmiṃ susirarukkhe pavesetvā

[page 405]

8. Kūṭavāṇijjātaka. (98.) 9. Parosahassajātaka. (99.) 405

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "tvam amhesu āgatesu 'Atipaṇḍito dve koṭṭhāse laddhum arahatīti'; vadeyyāsīti" vatvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "samma mayham dvinnam koṭṭhāsānaṃ yuttabhāvaṃ vā esā rukkhadevatā jānāti, ehi taṃ pucchissāmā" 'ti naṃ patthento "ayye rukkhadevate amhākaṃ aṭṭaṃ pacchindā" 'ti āha. Ath'; assa pitā saraṃ parivattetvā "tena hi kathethā" 'ti āha. "Ayye, ayaṃ Paṇḍito aham Atipaṇḍito amhehi ekato vohāro kato, tattha kena kiṃ laddhabban" ti. "Paṇḍitena eko koṭṭhāso Atipaṇḍitena dve laddhabbā" ti. Bodhisatto evaṃ vinicchitaṃ aṭṭaṃ sutvā "idāni devatābhāvaṃ vā adevatābhāvaṃ vā jānissāmīti" palālaṃ āharitvā susiraṃ pūretvā aggim adāsi. Atipaṇḍitassa pitā jālāya puṭṭhakāle addhajhāmena sarīrena upari āruyha sākhaṃ gahetvā olambanto bhūmiyaṃ patitvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,10.8(=98).1: Sādhu kho Paṇḍito nāma, n'; atth'; eva Atipaṇḍito,  
Atipaṇḍitena puttena man'; amhi upakūḷito ti. || Ja\_I:97 ||

Tattha sādhu kho Paṇḍito nāmā 'ti imasmiṃ loke paṇḍiccena samannāgato kāraṇākāraṇaṇṇū puggalo sādhu sobhano, Atipaṇḍito ti nāmamattena Atipaṇḍito kūṭapuriso na tv-eva varam, manamhi upakūḷito ti thoken'; amhi jhāmo, addhajhāmako va mutto ti attho.

Te ubho pi majjhe bhinditvā samaṃ ṇeva koṭṭhāsaṃ gaṇhitvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā "pubbe pi esa kūṭavāṇijo vā" 'ti imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kūṭavāṇijo paccuppanne pi kūṭavāṇijo va, paṇḍitavāṇijo pana aham evā" 'ti. Kūṭavāṇijjātakaṃ.

9. Parosahassajātaka.

Parosahassam pi samāgatānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto puthujjanapucchakaṃ pañhaṃ ārabha kathesi.

[page 406]

406 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vatthum Sarabhaṅgajātaka āvibhavissati. Ekasmiṃ pana samaye bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā "āvuso Dasabalena saṃkhittena kathitaṃ dhammasenāpati Sāriputto vitthārena vyākāsi" therassa guṇakathāya nisidiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Sāriputto idān'; eva mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena vyākāroti, pubbe pi vyākāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāmaṇakule nibbattitvā Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcābhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā Himavante vihāsi.

Parivāro pi 'ssa pañca tāpasasatāni ahesum. Ath'; assa jeṭṭhantevāsiko vassārattasamaye upaddhaṃ isigaṇaṃ ādāya loṇambilasevanatthāya manussapathaṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisattassa kālakiriyasamayo jāto. Atha naṃ

---

---

antevāsikā "kataro vo guṇo laddho" ti adhigamaṃ pucchiṃsu. So "n'; atthi {kiñcīti}" vatvā Ābhassarabrahmaloke nibbatti. Bodhisattā hi rūpasamāpattilābhino hutvāpi abhabbatthānantā Āruppe na nibbantanti. Antevāsikā "ācariyassa adhigamo n'; atthīti" ālāhane sakkāraṃ na kariṃsu. Jeṭṭhantevāsiko āgantvā "kahaṃ ācariyo" ti pucchitvā "kālakato" ti sutvā "api ācariyaṃ adhigamaṃ pucchitthā" 'ti.

"Āma pucchimhā" 'ti. "Kiṃ kathesīti". "'N'; atthi kiñcīti"; tena vuttan ti ath'; assa amhehi sakkāro na kato" ti āhaṃsu. Jeṭṭhantevāsiko "tumhe ācariyassa vacanatthaṃ na jānittha, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattilo ācariyo" ti āha. Te tasmīṃ punappuna kathente pi na saddahiṃsu. Bodhisatto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "andhabālā, mama jeṭṭhantevāsikassa na saddahanti, imaṃ tesam kāraṇaṃ pākaṭaṃ karissāmīti" Brahmaloḷkā āgantvā assamaṃpadamatthake mahantenānubhāvenākāse ṭhatvā antevāsikassa paññānubhāvaṃ vaṇṇento imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 407]

10. Asātarūpajātaka. (100.) 407

Ja\_I,10.9(=99).1: Parosahassam pi samāgatānaṃ  
kandeyyun te vassasataṃ apaññā,  
eko va seyyo puriso sapañño  
yo bhāsītassa vijānāti atthan ti. || Ja\_I:98 ||

Tattha parosahassam pīti atirekasahassam pi, samāgatānaṃ ti sannipatitānaṃ bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānitum asakkontānaṃ bālānaṃ, kandeyyun te vassasataṃ apaññā ti te evaṃ samāgatā apaññā ime bālatāpasā viya vassasataṃ pi vassasahassam pi rodeyyuṃ parideveyyuṃ, rodamānāpi pana atthaṃ vā kāraṇaṃ vā n'; eva jāneyyun ti dīpeti, eko va seyyo puriso sapañño ti evarūpānaṃ bālānaṃ parosahassato pi eko paṇḍitapuriso va seyyo varataro ti attho, kīdiso sapañño ti yo bhāsītassa vijānāti atthaṃ ayaṃ jeṭṭhantevāsiko viyā 'ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto ākāse ṭhito va dhammaṃ desetvā tāpasagaṇaṃ bujjhāpetvā Brahmaloḷkam eva gato. Te pi tāpasā jīvitapariyosāne Brahmaloḷka-parāyanā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā jeṭṭhantevāsiko Sāriputto ahosi, Mahābrahmā pana aham evā" 'ti. Parosahassajātakaṃ.

10. Asātarūpajātaka.

Asātaṃ sātarūpenā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Kuṇḍiyanagaraṃ upanissāya Kuṇḍadhānavane viharanto Koliyarājadhītaṃ Suppavāsāṃ upāsikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sā hi tasmīṃ samaye sattavassāni kucchinā gabbhaṃ pariharitvā sattāhaṃ mūlḥagabbhā ahosi, adhimattā vedanā vattiṃsu. Sā evaṃ adhimattavedanābhītunnāpi "Sammāsambuddho vata so Bhagavā yo evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti, supaṭipanno vata tassa Bhagavato sāvakaṃgho yo evarūpassa dukkhassa pahānāya paṭipanno, susukhaṃ vata nibbānaṃ yatth'; evarūpadukkhāṃ n'; atthīti" imehi tīhi vitakkehi adhivāsesi.

Sā sāmikaṃ pakkosivā tañ ca attano pavattiṃ vandanasāsanañ ca ārocetuṃ Satthu santikaṃ pesesi. Satthā vandanasāsanaṃ sutvā{} va

[page 408]

408 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

"sukhinī hotu Suppavāsā Koliyadhīta, sukhinī ārogā ārogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyatū" ti āha. Sahavacanā va Bhagavato Suppavāsā Koliyadhīta sukhinī ārogā ārogaṃ va puttaṃ vijāyi. Ath'; assā sāmiko gehaṃ gantvā naṃ vijātaṃ disvā "acchariyaṃ vata bho" ti ativiya Tathāgatassānubhāvena acchariyabbhutacittajāto ahosi. Suppavāsāpi

---

---

puttaṃ vijāyitvā sattāhaṃ buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ dātukāmā puna nimantanatthāya taṃ pesesi. Tena kho pana samayena Mahāmogallānassa upaṭṭhākena buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti.

Satthā Suppavāsāya dānassa okāsadānatthāya therassa santikaṃ pesetvā taṃ saññaṃ pāpetvā sattāhaṃ tassā dānaṃ paṭiggahesi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Sattame pana divase Suppavāsā puttaṃ Sivalikumāraṃ maṇḍetvā Satthāraṇa c'; eva bhikkhusaṃghaṇ ca vandāpesi. Tasmim paṭipāṭiyā Sāriputtattherassa santikaṃ nīte thero tena saddhiṃ "kacci te Sivali khamanīyan" ti paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi.

So "kuto me bhante sukhaṃ, sv-āhaṃ sattavassāni lohitakumbhiyaṃ vasin" ti therena saddhiṃ evarūpaṃ kathaṃ kathesi. Suppavāsā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "sattāhajāto me putto anubuddhena dhammasenāpatinā saddhiṃ mantetīti" somanassappattā ahoṣi. Satthā "api nu Suppavāse aññe pi evarūpe putte icchasīti" āha. "Sace bhante evarūpe aññe satta putte labheyyaṃ iccheyyaṃ evāhan" ti. Satthā udānaṃ udānetvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sivalikumāro pi kho sattavassikakāle yeva sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā paripuṇṇavasso upasampadaṃ labhitvā puññaṃ {lābhaggappatto} hutvā paṭhaviṃ unnādetvā arahattaṃ patvā puññavantānaṃ antare etadaggaṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā "āvuso Sivalithero nāma evarūpo mahāpuñño patthitapatthano pacchimabhavikasatto sattavassāni lohitakumbhiyaṃ sattāhaṃ mūlhaḡabbhabhāvaṃ āpajji, aho mātāputtā mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhaviṃsu, kin nu kho kammaṃ akāmsū" 'ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave Sivalino mahāpuññavato ca sattavassāni lohitakumbhiyaṃ nivāso va sattāhaṃ mūlhaḡabbhabhāvappatti ca attano katakammamūlakā va,

[page 409]

10. Asātarūpajātaka. (100.) 409

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Suppavāsāya pi sattavassāni kucchinā gabbhāpariharaṇadukkhāṇ ca sattāhaṃ mūlhaḡabbhadukkhāṇ ca attanā katakammamūlakam evā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmādatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā pitu accayena dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tasmim samaye Kosalarājā mahantena balena āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ gahetvā taṃ rājānaṃ māretvā tass'; eva aggamahesiṃ attano aggamahesiṃ akāsi. Bārāṇasirañño pana putto pitu maraṇakāle niddhamanadvārena palāyitvā balaṃ saṃharitvā Bārāṇasiṃ āgantvā avidūre nisīditvā tassa rañño paṇṇaṃ pesesi "rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti. So "yuddhaṃ demīti" paṭipaṇṇaṃ pesesi.

Rājakumārassa pana mātā taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā "yuddhena kammaṃ n'; atthi, sabbadisāsu sañcāraṃ pacchinditvā Bārāṇasinagaraṃ parivāretu, tato dārūdakabhattaparikkhayena kilantamanussaṃ nagaraṃ vinā va yuddhena gaṇhissatīti" paṇṇaṃ pesesi. So mātu sāsanaṃ sutvā sattadivasāni sañcāraṃ pacchinditvā nagaraṃ rundhi. Nāgarā sañcāraṃ alabhamānā sattame divase tassa rañño sīsaṃ gahetvā kumārassa adāmsu.

Kumāro nagaraṃ pavisitvā rajjaṃ gahetvā pariyosāne yathākammaṃ gato.

So etarahi satta divasāni sañcāraṃ pacchinditvā nagaraṃ rundhitvā gahitakammanissandena sattavassāni lohitakumbhiyaṃ vasitvā sattāhaṃ mūlhaḡabbhabhāvaṃ āpajji, yaṃ pana so Padumuttarapādāmaṃ "lābhīnaṃ aggo bhavēyyaṃ" ti mahādānaṃ datvā patthanaṃ akāsi yaṇ ca Vipassikāle nāgarehi saddhiṃ saḡassagghanaḡaṃ gaḡadadhiṃ datvā patthanaṃ akāsi tassānubhāvena lābhīnaṃ aggo jāto.

[page 410]

410 I. Ekanipāta. 10. Littavagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Suppavāsāpi "nagaraṃ rundhitvā gaṇha tātā" 'ti pesitabhāvena sattavassāni kucchinā gabbhaṃ pariharitvā sattāhaṃ mūḷhagabbhā jātā. Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,10.10(=100).1: Asātaṃ sātārūpena piyarūpena appiyaṃ  
dukkhaṃ sukhasa rūpena pamattam ativattatīti. || Ja\_I:99 ||

Tattha asātaṃ sātārūpenā ti amadhuram eva madhuraṇḍāpakena, pamattam ativattatīti, asātaṃ appiyaṃ dukkhan ti evaṃ tividham pi etena sātārūpādīnā ākārena sativippavāsavasena pamattapuggalaṃ ativattati abhibhavati ajjhottharatīti attho. Idaṃ Bhagavatā yañ ca te mātāputtā iminā gabbhāpariharaṇagabbhavāsasamkhātena asātādīnā pubbe nagararundhanasātādīpaṇḍāpakena ajjhotthāṭā yañ ca idāni sā upāsikā puna pi sattakkhattuṃ evarūpaṃ asātaṃ appiyaṃ dukkhaṃ pemavattuhhūtena puttāsamkhātena sātādīpaṇḍāpakena ajjhotthāṭā hutvā tathā avacaṇaṃ sabbam pi sandhāya vuttan ti veditabban ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā nagaraṃ rundhitvā rājaṃ pattakumāro Sivali ahoṣi, mātā Suppavāsā, pitā pana Bārāṇasirājā aham evā" 'ti. Asātārūpaṇḍāpakam. Līttavaggo dasamo. Majjhīmapaṇḍāsako nīṭṭhito.

## 11. PAROSATAVAGGA.

### 1. Parosatajātaka.

Ja\_I,11.1(=101).1: Parosataṃ ve pi samāgatānaṃ  
jhāyeyyūn te vassasataṃ apaññā,  
eko va seyyo puriso sapañño  
yo bhāsītassa vijānāti atthan ti. || Ja\_I:100 ||

[page 411]

1. Parosatajātaka. (101). 2. Paṇḍīkajātaka. (103). 411

Idaṃ jātakaṃ vatthuto ca veyyākaraṇato ca samodhānato ca Parosahassajātaka-sadisam eva, kevalaṃ h'; ettha jhāyeyyūn ti padamattam eva viśeso.

Tass'; attho: vassasatam pi apaññā jhāyeyyūṃ olokeyyūṃ upadhāreyyūṃ, evaṃ olokentāpi pana atthaṃ vā kāraṇaṃ vā na passanti, tasmā yo bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti so eko va sapañño seyyo ti. Parosatajātakaṃ.

### 2. Paṇḍīkajātaka.

Yo dukkhapuṭṭhāya bhavye tāṇan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ paṇḍīkaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi.

So kira Sāvatti-vāsī upāsako nānappakārāni mūlapaṇḍīnī ca lābukumbhaṇḍāni ca vikkiṇitvā jīvikaṃ kappeti. Tass'; ekā dhītā abhirūpā pāsādīkā ācārasīlasampannā hīrottappasamannāgatā kevalaṃ nīcappahasitamukhā. Tassā samānakulesu vāreyyattāya āgatesu so cintesi: "imissā vāreyyaṃ vattati ayañ ca nīcappahasitamukhā, kumārīkadhamme pana asati kumārīkāya parakulaṃ gatāya mātāpitunnaṃ garaḥā hoti, 'atthi nu kho imissā kumārīkadhammo n'; atthīti'; vīmaṃsissāmi nan" ti so ekadivasaṃ dhītaraṃ pacchiṃ gāhāpetvā araññe paṇḍīkajātakaṃ araññaṃ gantvā vīmaṃsanavasena kilesanissito viya hutvā rahassakathaṃ kathetvā taṃ hatthe gaṇhi. Sā gahitamattā va rodantī kandantī "ayuttaṃ etaṃ tātā, udakato aggpātubhāvasadisam, mā evarūpaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha., Amma mayā vīmaṃsanatthāya tvaṃ hatthe gahitā, vadehi: atthi dāni te kumārīkadhammo" ti.

---



---

"Āma tāta atthi, mayā hi lobhavasena na koci puriso olokitaṭṭhā" ti. So dhītaṃ assāsetvā gharaṃ netvā maṅgalaṃ katvā parakulaṃ pesetvā "Satthāraṃ vandissāmīti" gandhamālādihatto Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi "cirassāgato sīti" ca vutte tam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā "upāsaka kumārīkā ciraṃ paṭṭhāya ācārasīlasampannā va, tvaṃ pana na idān'"; eva evaṃ vīmaṃsasi, pubbe pi vīmaṃsi yevā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araṇṇe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti.

[page 412]

412 I. Ekanipāta. 11. Parosataṭṭhā. 11. Parosataṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; eko Bārāṇasiyaṃ paṇṇikaupāsako ti vatthūṃ paccuppannasadisāṃ eva. Tena sā vīmaṃsanatthāya hatthe gahitā dhītā paridevamānā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.2(=102).1: Yo dukkhapuṭṭhāya bhaveyya tāṇaṃ  
so me pitā dūbhi vane karoti,  
sā kassa kandāmi vanassa majjhe,  
yo tāyitā so sahasā karotīti. || Ja\_I:101 ||

Tattha yo dukkhapuṭṭhāya bhaveyya tāṇaṃ ti kāyikacetāsikehi dukkhehi puṭṭhāya tāyitā parittāyitā patiṭṭhā bhaveyya, so me pitā dūbhi vane karotīti yo mayhaṃ dukkharittāyako pitā va imasmiṃ ṭhāne evarūpaṃ mittadūbhikammaṃ karoti attano jātāya dhītari vītikammaṃ kattuṃ maññatīti attho, kassa kandāmīti kassa rodāmi ko me patiṭṭhā bhavisatīti dipeti, yo tāyitā so sahasā karotīti yo mayhaṃ tāyitā rakkhitā avassayo bhavituṃ arahati so pitā yeva sāhasiyakammaṃ karotīti attho.

Atha naṃ pitā assāsetvā "amma rakkhitattāsīti" pucchi, "āma tāta rakkhito me attā" ti. So taṃ gharaṃ netvā maṅgalaṃ katvā parakulaṃ pesesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaḍesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā pitā etarahi pitā, dhītā va dhītā, taṃ kāraṇaṃ paccakkhato diṭṭharukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Paṇṇikajātakaṃ.

### 3. Verijātaka.

Yattha verī nivasatīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Anāthapiṇḍiko kira bhogagāmaṃ gantvā āgacchanto antarāmagge core disvā "antarāmagge vasituṃ na yuttaṃ, Sāvattim eva gamissāmīti" vegena goṇe pājetvā Sāvattim eva āgantvā punadvase vihāraṃ gato Satthu etam atthaṃ ārocesi.

[page 413]

3. Verijātaka. (103). 4. Mittavindajātaka. (104). 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā "pubbe pi gahapati paṇḍitā antarāmagge core disvā antarā avilambamānā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gamiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi hutvā ekaṃ gāmaṃ nimantaṃ bhuñjanatthāya gantvā pacchā gacchanto antarāmagge core disvā antarāmagge avasitvā va vegena pājento attano geham eva āgantvā nānaggarasehi bhuñjitvā mahāsāyane nisīno "corānaṃ hatthato muccitvā nibbhayaṭṭhānaṃ attano gehaṃ āgato 'mhitī" udānavasena imaṃ gātham āha:

---

Ja\_I,11.3(=103).1: Yattha verī nivisati na vase tattha paṇḍito,  
ekarattaṃ dirattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vasati verisū 'ti. || Ja\_I:102 ||

Tattha verīti veracetanāsamaṅgipuggalo, nivisatīti patiṭṭhāti, na vase tattha paṇḍito ti so veripuggalo yasmim  
ṭhāne patiṭṭhito hutvā vasati tattha paṇḍito paṇḍiccena samannāgato na vaseyya, kimkāraṇā ti ekarattaṃ dirattaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vasati verisu verīnam hi antare vasanto ekāhaṃ dvīham pi dukkham eva vasatīti attho.

Evam Bodhisatto udānaṃ udānetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā aham eva Bārāṇasīseṭṭhi ahosin" ti. Verijātakaṃ.

#### 4. Mittavindajātaka.

Catubbhi aṭṭhajjhagamā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi.  
Vatthum heṭṭhā Mittavindajātaka vuttanayen'; eva vitthāretabbaṃ. Idaṃ pana jātakaṃ Kassapabuddha-kālikaṃ.

[page 414]

414 l. Ekanipāta. 11. Parosatavagga.

Tasmim hi kāle uracakkaṃ ukkhipivā niraye paccamāno eko nerayiko satto "bhante kin nu kho pāpam akāsin"  
ti Bodhisattaṃ pucchi. Bodhisatto "tayā idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca pāpakammaṃ katan" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.4(=104).1: Catubbhi aṭṭh'; ajjhagamā aṭṭhāhi pi ca soḷasa  
soḷasāhi ca battimsā, atricchaṃ cakkam āsado,  
icchāhatassa posassa cakkaṃ bhamati matthake ti. || Ja\_I:103 ||

Tattha catubbhi aṭṭhajjhagamā ti samuddantare catasso vimānapetiyo labhitvā tāhi asantuṭṭho atricchatāya  
parato gantvā aparā aṭṭhādihigato sīti attho, sesapadadvayehi es'; eva nayo, atricchaṃ cakkam āsado ti evam  
sakalābhena asantuṭṭho atricchaṃ atra atra icchanto parato parato lābhaṃ patthento idāni cakkaṃ āsado ti idaṃ  
uracakkaṃ patto si, tassa te etaṃ icchāhatassa taṇhāya hatassa upāhatassa tava cakkaṃ bhamati matthake  
pāsānacakkaṃ ayacakkaṃ ti imesu dvīsu khuradhāraṃ ayacakkaṃ tassa matthake punappuna patanavasena  
bhamantaṃ disvā evam āha.

Vatvā ca pana attano devalokam eva gato. So pi nirayasatto attano pāpe khīṇe yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Mittavindako dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, devaputto pana aham evā" 'ti. Mittavindajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Dubbalakaṭṭhajātaka.

Bahum petaṃ vane kaṭṭhan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ uttastabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So  
kira Sāvattvivāsī eko kulaputto dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā maraṇabhīruko ahoṣi, rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānesu  
vātassa vā vījantassa sukkhadaṇḍakassa vā patantassa pakkhicatuppādānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā  
maraṇabhayatajjito mahāraṇaṃ ravanto palāyati. Tassa hi "maritabbaṃ mayā" ti satimattam pi n'; atthi, sace hi so  
"ahaṃ marissāmīti" jāneyya na maraṇato bhāyeyya, maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānassa pana abhāvitattā va bhāyati.

[page 415]

5. Dubbalakaṭṭhajātaka. (105). 415

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa so maraṇabhīrukabhāvo  
bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭo jāto.

---

---

Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyam bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum "āvuso, asuko nāma bhikkhu maraṇabhīruko maraṇam bhāyati, bhikkhunā nāma 'avassam mayā maritabban'; ti maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānam bhāvetum vaṭṭatīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte tam bhikkhum pakkosāpetvā "saccam kira tvam maraṇabhīruko" ti pucchitvā "saccam bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhave mā etassa bhikkhuno anattamanā hotha, nāyam idān"; eva maraṇabhīruko, pubbe pi maraṇabhīruko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Himavante rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tasmim kāle Bārāṇasīrājā attano maṅgalaṭṭhim ānañjakāraṇam sikkhāpetum hatthācariyānam adāsi. Tam ālāne niccalaṃ bandhitvā tomarahatthā manussā parivāretvā ānañjakāraṇam kārenti.

So tam kāraṇam kāriyamāno vedanā adhvāsetum asakkonto ālānam bhinditvā manusse palāpetvā Himavantam pāvisi. Manussā tam gahetum asakkontā nivattiṃsu. So tattha maraṇabhīruko ahosi, vātasaddāni sutvā kampamāno maraṇabhayatajjito soṇḍam vidhunitvā vegena palāyati, ālāne bandhitvā ānañjakāraṇakālo viy'; assa hoti, kāyassādam vā cittassādam vā alabhanto kampamāno vicarati. Rukkhadevatā nam disvā khandhaviṭṭape ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.5(=105).1: Bahum p'; etaṃ vane kaṭṭham vāto bhañjati dubbalaṃ,  
tassa ce bhāyasi nāga kiso nūna bhavissasīti. || Ja\_I:104 ||

Ayam piṇḍattho: yaṃ etaṃ dubbalakaṭṭham puratthimādibhedo vāto bhañjati imasmim vane bahum sulabham tattha tattha samvijjati, sace tvam tassa bhāyasi evaṃ sante niccam bhīto maṃsalohitakkhayaṃ patvā kiso nūna bhavissasi, imasmim pana vane tava bhayaṃ nāma n'; atthi, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya mā bhāyīti.

[page 416]

416 I. Ekanipāta. 11. Parosatavagga.

Evaṃ devatā tassa ovādam adāsi. So pi tato paṭṭhāya nibbhayo ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā nāgo ayam bhikkhu ahosi, rukkhadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Dubbalakaṭṭhajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Udañcanijātaka.

Sukham vata maṃ jīvantan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ ārabha katesi. Vatthum Terasanipāte Cullanāradakassapajātaka āvibhavissati. Tam pana bhikkhum Satthā "saccam kira tvam bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccam Bhagavā" ti vutte "kattha te cittaṃ paṭibaddhan ti pucchi. So "ekissā thullakumārikāyā" ti āha. Atha nam Satthā "ayan te bhikkhu anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvam etaṃ nissāya sīlavyasanaṃ patvā kampanto vicaramāno paṇḍite nissāya sukham labhīti" vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente ti atītavatthum pi Cullanāradakassapajātaka yeva āvibhavissati Tadā pana Bodhisatto sāyam phale ādāya āgantvā paṇṇasālam vivaritvā puttam Cullatāpasam etad avoca: "tāta tvam aññesu divasesu dārūni āharasi pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam āharasi aggim karosi, aña pana ekam pi akatvā kasmā dummukho pajjhāyanto nipanno sīti". "Tāta, tumhesu phalāphalattāya gatesu ekā itthi āgantvā maṃ palobhetvā ādāya gantum āradhā, aham pana 'tumhehi visajjito gamissāmīti'; na gacchim, asukaṭṭhāne pana tam nisidāpetvā āgato 'mhi, idāni gacchām'; aham tāta" 'ti. Bodhisatto "na sakkā etaṃ nivattetun" ti nātvā "tena hi tāta gaccha, esā pana tam netvā yadā macchamaṃsādīni vā khādītukāmā bhavissati sappiloṇatanāṇḍulādīhi vā pan'; assā attho bhavissati tadā 'idañ c'; idañ cāharā'; 'ti tam kilamessati,

---

[page 417]

6. Udañcanijātaka. (106.) 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tadā mayhaṃ gaṇaṃ saritvā palāyitvā idh'; eva āgaccheyyāsīti" visajjesi. So tāya saddhiṃ manussapathaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ sā attano vasaṃ gametvā "maṃsaṃ āhara, macchaṃ āharā" ti yena yena atthikā hoti taṃ taṃ āharāpeti. Tadā so "ayaṃ maṃ attano dāsaṃ viya kammakaraṃ viya katvā piḷetīti" palāyitvā pitu santikaṃ āgantvā pitarāṃ vanditvā ʘhitako va imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.6(=106).1: Sukhaṃ vata maṃ jīvantaṃ pacamānā udañcanī  
cori jāyappavādena telaṃ loṇaṃ ca yācatīti. || Ja\_I:105 ||

Tattha sukhaṃ vata maṃ jīvantaṃ ti tāta tumhākaṃ santike maṃ sukhaṃ jīvantaṃ, pacamānā ti tāpayamānā piḷayamānā yaṃ yaṃ khāditukāmā hoti taṃ taṃ pacamānā, udakaṃ añcanti etāyā 'ti udañcanī, cāḷito vā kūpato vā udakaṃ ussiñcanaghaṭṭikāy'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, sā pana udañcanī viya, udakaṃ viya ghaṭṭikā yen'; atthikā hoti taṃ taṃ ākaḍḍhati yevā ti attho, cori jāyappavādenā 'ti bhariyā ti nāmena ekā corī maṃ madhuravacanena upalāpetvā tattha netvā telaṃ loṇaṃ ca yaṃ ca aññaṃ pi icchati taṃ sabbaṃ yācati dāsaṃ viya kammakaraṃ viya katvā āharāpetīti tassā aguṇaṃ kathesi.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto assāsetvā "hotu tāta, ehi tvaṃ mettaṃ bhāvehi karuṇaṃ bhāvehīti" cattāro brahmavihāre ācikkhi kasiṇaparikkamaṃ ācikkhi. So nacirass'; eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā brahmavihāre bhāvetvā saddhiṃ pitarā Brahmaloce nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiḷḷhahi) "Tadā thullakumārikā va etarahi thullakumārikā Cullatāpaso ukkaṇḷhitabhikkhu ahoṣi. pitā pana aham evā" 'ti. Udañcanijātakaṃ.

[page 418]

418 I. Ekanipāta. 11. Parosavatavagga.

### 7. Sālittakajātaka.

Sādhu kho sippakaṃ nāmā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ haṃsapaharaṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. So kir'; eko Sāvattivāsikulaputto sālittakasippe nipphattiṃ patto (sālittakasippan ti sakkharākhpanasippan vuccati) ekadivasaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā upasampadaṃ labhi.

Na pana sikkhākāmo na paṭipattisāro ahoṣi. So ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ daharabhikkhuṃ ādāya Aciravatiṃ gantvā nahāyitvā nadīre aṭṭhāsi.

Tasmiṃ samaye dve setahaṃsā ākāseṇa gacchanti. So taṃ daharaṃ āha: "imaṃ pacchimahaṃsaṃ sakkharāya akkhiṃhi paharitvā pādamaṃle pātemīti". Itaro "kathaṃ pātesasi, na sakkhissasi paharituṃ" ti āha. Itaro "tiḷḷhatu tāv'; assa orato akkhiṃ parato akkhiṃhi taṃ paharāmīti". "Idāni pana tvaṃ asantaṃ kathesiṃti". "Tena hi upadhārehiṃti" ekan tiyaṃsaṃ sakkharaṃ gahetvā aṅguliyā yantetvā tassa haṃsassa pacchato khipi. Sā run ti saddaṃ akāsi. Haṃso "parissayena bhavitabban" ti nivattitvā saddaṃ sotuṃ ārabhi. Itaro tasmiṃ khaṇe ekaṃ vaṭṭasakkharaṃ gahetvā tassa nivattitvā oloketassa parabhāge akkhiṃ pahari. Sakkharā itaram pi akkhiṃ vinivijjhivā gatā. Haṃso mahāraṃsaṃ ravanto pādamaṃle yeva pati. Tato bhikkhū āgantvā garahitvā "ananucchavikaṃ te katan" ti Satthu santikaṃ netvā "bhante iminā idam nāma katan" ti tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ garahitvā "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa etasmiṃ sippe kusalo, pubbe pi kusalo va ahoṣīti" vatvā atṭhaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaddatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa amacco ahoṣi. Tasmim̐ kāle rañño purohito atimukharo hoti bahubhānī, tasmim̐ kathetuṃ āradde aññe okāsam eva na labhanti. Rājā cintesi: "kadā nu kho etassa vacanupacchedakaṃ kañci labhissāmi". So tato paṭṭhāya tahārūpaṃ ekaṃ upadhārento vicarati. Tasmim̐ kāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ eko piṭṭhasappī sakkharākhīpanasippe nipphattiṃ patto hoti. Gāmadārakā naṃ rathakaṃ āropetvā kaḍḍhamānā -Bārāṇasīnagaradvāramūle eko viṭṭapasampanno mahānigrodho atthi-tattha ānetvā samparivāretvā kākaṇikādīni datvā "hatthirūpakaṃ kara assarūpakaṃ karā" 'ti vadanti.

[page 419]

7. Sālittakajātaka. (107.) 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So sakkharā khipitvā khipitvā nigrodhapaṇṇesu nānārūpāni dasseti.

Sabbāni pattāni chiddāvichiddān'; eva ahesuṃ. Atha rājā uyyānaṃ gacchanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Ussāraṇabhayena sabbe dārakā palāyimsu, piṭṭhasappī tatth'; eva nipajji. Rājā nigrodhamūlam patvā rathe nisinno pattānaṃ chiddatāya chāyaṃ kabarakabaraṃ disvā ullakento sabbesaṃ pattānaṃ chiddabhāvaṃ disvā "ken'; etānīti" pucchi. "Piṭṭhasappinā devā" 'ti. Rājā "imaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇassa vacanacchedaṃ kātuṃ sakkā bhavissatīti" cintetvā "kahaṃ piṭṭhasappīti" pucchi. Vicinantā mūlantare nipannaṃ disvā "ayaṃ devā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā naṃ pakkosāpetvā parisaṃ ussāretvā pucchi: "amhākaṃ santike eko mukharabrāhmaṇo atthi, sakkhissasi taṃ nissaddaṃ kātuṃ" ti. "Nālimattā ajalaṇḍikā labhanto sakkhissāmi devā" 'ti. Rājā piṭṭhasappiṃ gharaṃ netvā antosāniyaṃ nisīdāpetvā sāniyaṃ chiddaṃ kāretvā brāhmaṇassa chiddābhimukhaṃ āsanaṃ paññāpetvā nālimattā sukkhā ajalaṇḍikā piṭṭhasappissa santike ṭhapāpetvā brāhmaṇaṃ upaṭṭhānakāle āgataṃ tasmim̐ āsane nisīdāpetvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Brāhmaṇo aññesaṃ okāsam adatvā raññā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ ārabhi. Ath'; assa so piṭṭhasappī sānicchiddena ekekaṃ ajalaṇḍikaṃ makkhikaṃ pavesento viya tālutaṃhi yeva pātetī. Brāhmaṇo āgatāgataṃ nāliyaṃ telaṃ pavesento viya gilati. Sabbā parikkhayaṃ gamimsu. Tassa tā nālimattā ajalaṇḍikā kucchiṃ pavitṭhā aḍḍhālhakamattā ahesuṃ. Rājā parikkhīṇabhāvaṃ ṇatvā āha: "ācariya tumhe atimukharatāya nālimattā ajalaṇḍikā gilantā kiñci na jānittha, ito dāni uttarim̐ jīrāpetuṃ na sakkhissatha, gacchatha piyaṅgūdaṃ pivitvā chaḍḍhetvā attānaṃ ārogaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Brāhmaṇo tato paṭṭhāya pihitamukho viya hutvā kathentānaṃ pi saddhiṃ akathanasīlo ahoṣi.

[page 420]

420 I. Ekanipāta. 11. Parosatavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā "iminā me kaṇṇasukhaṃ katan" ti piṭṭhasappissa satasahassuṭṭhānake catusu disāsu cattāro gāme adāsī. Bodhisatto rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva sippaṃ nāma loke paṇḍitehi uggaṇhitabbaṃ, piṭṭhasappinā sālittakamattenāpi ayaṃ sampatti laddhā" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.7(=107).1: Sādhu kho sippakaṃ nāma api yādisa kīdisaṃ,  
passa khañjappahārena laddhā gāmā catuddisā ti. || Ja\_I:106 ||

Tattha passa khañjappahārenā 'ti passa mahārāja iminā nāma khañjassa piṭṭhasappino ajalaṇḍikāpahārena catuddisā cattāro gāmā laddhā, aññesaṃ pi sippānaṃ ko ānisaṃsaparicchedo ti sippaṃgūṇaṃ kathesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā piṭṭhasappī ayaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Sālittakajātakaṃ.

8. Bāhiyajātaka.

---

---

Sikkheyya sikkhitabbānī. Idam Sāthā Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya Mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharanto ekaṃ Licchaviṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira Licchavirājā saddho pasanno buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā attano nivesane mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhariyā pan'; assa thūlaṅgapaccaṅgā uddhumātakanimittasadisā anākkappasampannā ahoṣi. Sathā bhattakiccāvasāne anumodanaṃ katvā vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ ovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭiṃ pavisi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso, tassa nāma Licchavirañño tāva abhirūpassa tādīsā bhariyā thūlaṅgapaccaṅgā anākkappasampannā, kathaṃ so tāya saddhiṃ adhiramatīti". Sathā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave esa idān"; eva, pubbe pi thūlasarīraṃ eva itthiyā saddhiṃ abhiramīti" vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

[page 421]

8. Bāhiyajātaka. (108.) 421

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa amacco ahoṣi. Ath'; ekā janapaditthī thūlasarīrā anākkappasampannā bhatīṃ kurumānā rājāṅgaṇassa avidūrena gacchamānā sarīravalaṅjapīṭhā hutvā nivatthasāṭakena sarīraṃ paṭicchādetvā nisīditvā sarīravalaṅjaṃ muñcitvā khippam eva utthāsi. Tasmaṃ khaṇe Bārāṇasīrāja vātapānena rājāṅgaṇaṃ olokento taṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ evarūpe aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne sarīravalaṅjaṃ muñcamānā hirottappaṃ appahāya nivāsanen"; eva paṭicchannā hutvā sarīrapīṭhaṃ mocetvā khippam utthitā, imāya nirogāya bhavitabbaṃ, etissā vatthu visadaṃ bhavissati, visade pana vatthusmiṃ eko putto labbhamāno visado puññavā bhavissati, imaṃ mayā aggamahesiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so tassā apariggahītabhāvaṃ nītvā ānāpetvā aggamahesiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Sā tassa piyā ahoṣi manāpā. Nacirass'; eva ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. So pan'; assā putto cakkavattirājā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto tassā sampattiṃ disvā tathārūpaṃ vacanokāsaṃ labhitvā "deva sikkhitabbayuttakaṃ nāma sippakaṃ kasmā na sikkhitabbaṃ, yatra hi nāmāyaṃ mahāpuññā hirottappaṃ appahāya paṭicchannakārena sarīravalaṅjaṃ kurumānā tumhe ārādhetvā evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ pattā" ti vatvā sikkhitabbayuttakānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.8(=108).1: Sikkheyya sikkhitabbāni, santi sacchandino janā,  
bāhiyāpi suhannena rājānaṃ abhirādhayīti. || Ja\_I:107 ||

Tattha santi sacchandino ti tesu tesu sippesu sacchandaṃ janā atthi yeva bāhiyā ti bahijānapade jātā saṃvaddhā itthī, suhannena 'ti hirottappaṃ appahāya paṭicchannakārena hannaṃ suhannaṃ nāma tena suhannena, rājānaṃ abhirādhayīti devaṃ abhirādhētva imaṃ sampattiṃ pattā ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto sikkhitabbayuttakānaṃ guṇaṃ kathesi.

[page 422]

422 I. Ekanipāta. 11. Parosavatavagga.

Sathā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā jayampatikā etarahi jayampatikā va, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Bāhiyajātakaṃ.

9. Kuṇḍakapūvajātaka.

Yathanno puriso hotīti. Idam Sathā Sāvattīyaṃ viharanto mahāduggataṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattīyaṃ hi kadāci ekaṃ eva kulaṃ buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ deti, kadāci tiṇi cattāri ekato huvā, kadāci gaṇabandhanena, kadāci vīthisabhāgena, kadāci sakalanagaraṃ chandakaṃ saṃharitvā, tadā pana vīthibhattaṃ nāma ahoṣi. Atha manussā "buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa yāguṃ datvā khajjakaṃ āharathā" ti āhaṃsu. Tadā pan'; eko paresaṃ bhatikārako duggatamanusso tassā vīthiyaṃ vasamāno cintesi: "ahaṃ yaguṃ dātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, khajjakaṃ pana dassāmīti" saṅhaṃ kuṇḍakaṃ vattāpetvā udakena temetvā akkapaṇṇena veṭhetvā

---

---

kukkule pacitvā "idaṃ Buddhassa dassāmīti" taṃ ādāya gantvā Satthu purato t̥hito "khajjakam āharathā" 'ti ekasmiṃ vacane vuttamatte sabbapaṭṭhamam gantvā taṃ pūvaṃ Satthu patte paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Satthā aññehi diyyamānam khajjakam agahetvā tam eva pūvakhajjakam paribhuñji.

Tasmim ñeva pana khaṇe "Sammāsambuddhena kira mahāduggatassa {kuṇḍakakhajjakam} ajigucchitvā paribhuttan" ti sakalanagaraṃ ekakolāhalam ahoṣi. Rājarājamahāmattādāyo antamaso dovārike upādāya sabbe va sannipatitvā Satthāram vanditvā mahāduggataṃ upasaṃkamtivā "handa bhojanaṃ gahetvā dve satāni gahetvā pañca satāni gahetvā amhākam pattim dehīti" vadimsu. So "Satthāram paṭipucchitvā jānissāmīti" Satthu santikam gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesi.

Satthā "dhanam gahetvā sabbasattānam pattim dehīti" āha. So dhanam gahetuṃ ārabhi. Manussā diguṇacatugguṇāṭṭhaguṇādivasena dadantā nava hiraññaakoṭiyo adamsu. Satthā anumodanam katvā vihāram gantvā bhikkhūhi vatte dassite sugatovādam datvā gandhakuṭim pāvīsi. Rājā sāyaṇhasamaye mahāduggataṃ pakkosāpetvā seṭṭhiṭṭhānena pūjesi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Satthā mahāduggatena dinnaṃ kuṇḍakapūvaṃ ajigucchanto amataṃ viya paribhuñji, mahāduggato pi bahum dhanañ ca seṭṭhiṭṭhānañ ca labhitvā mahāsampattim patto" ti.

[page 423]

9. Kuṇḍakapūvajātaka. (109). 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni mayā ajigucchantena tassa kuṇḍakapūvo paribhutto, pubbe rukkhadevatāpi hutvā paribhutto yeva, tadāpi c'; esa maṃ nissāya seṭṭhiṭṭhānam alatth'; evā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ eraṇḍarukkhe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā tasmim gāmake manussā devatāmaṃgalikā honti.

Ath'; ekasmiṃ chaṇe sampatte manussā attano rukkhadevatānam balikammaṃ akaṃsu. Ath'; eko duggatamanusso te manusse rukkhadevatā paṭijaggante disvā ekaṃ eraṇḍarukkham paṭijaggi.

Te manussā attano attano devatānam nānappakārāni mālagandhavilepanāni c'; eva khajjabhoyakāni ca ādāya gacchimsu. So pana kuṇḍakapūvañ c'; eva uḷuṃkena ca udakam ādāya gantvā eraṇḍarukkhasa avidūre t̥hatvā cintesi: "devatā nāma dibbakhajjakāni khādanti, mayham devatā imaṃ kuṇḍakapūvaṃ na khādissati, kiṃ iminā kāraṇena nāsemi, aham eva naṃ khādissāmīti" tato nivatti. Bodhisatto khandhaviṭape t̥hatvā "bho purisa sace tvaṃ issaro bhavyeyāsi mayham madhurakhajjakam dadeyyāsi, tvaṃ pana duggato, aham tava pūvaṃ na khāditvā aññam kiṃ khādissāmi, mā me koṭṭhāsaṃ nāsehīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,11.9(=109).1: Yathanno puriso hoti tathannā tassa devatā,  
āhar'; etaṃ kaṇaṃpūvaṃ, mā me bhāgaṃ vināsayā 'ti. || Ja\_I:108 ||

Tattha yathanno ti yathārūpabhojano, tathannā ti tassa devatāpi tathārūpabhojanā va honti, āharetam kaṇaṃpūvan ti etaṃ kuṇḍakena pakkapūvaṃ ānehi, mayham bhāgaṃ mā vināsehīti.

So nivattitvā Bodhisattaṃ oloketvā balikammaṃ akāsi.

Bodhisatto tato ojaṃ paribhuñjitvā "purisa tvaṃ kimatthaṃ maṃ paṭijaggasīti" āha. "Duggato 'mhi sāmi, taṃ nissāya duggatabhāvato muñcitukāmatāya paṭijaggāmīti". "Bho purisa mā cintayi,

[page 424]

424 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tayā kataññussa katavedino pūjā katā, imaṃ eraṇḍaṃ parikkhipitvā nidhikumbhiyo gīvāya gīvaṃ āhacca ʒhitā, tvaṃ rañño ācikkhitvā sakatehi dhaṇaṃ āharitvā rājaṃgaṇe rasim kārehi, rājā te tussitvā seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ dassatī" vatvā Bodhisatto antaradhāyi. So tathā akāsi. Rājā tassa seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. Iti so Bodhisattaṃ nissāya mahāsampattiṃ patvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā duggato va etarahi duggato, eraṇḍarukkadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti Kuṇḍakapūvajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Sabbasaṃhārapaṇha.

Sabbasaṃhārako natthīti. Ayaṃ Sabbasaṃhārapaṇho sabbākārena Ummaggajātaka āvibhavissatīti. Sabbasaṃhārapaṇho niṭṭhito. Parosatavaggo ekādasamo.

#### 12. HAṂSIVAGGA.

##### 1. Gadrabhapaṇha.

Haṃsi tuvaṃ evaṃ maññasīti. Ayaṃ pi Gadrabhapaṇho Ummaggajātaka yeva āvibhavissati. Gadrabhapaṇho niṭṭhito.

##### 2. Amarādevīpaṇha.

Yena sattubilaṅgā cā 'ti. Ayaṃ Amarādevīpaṇho nāma tatth'; eva āvibhavissati. Amarādevīpaṇho niṭṭhito.

##### 3. Sigāljātaka.

Saddahāsi sigālassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmim samaye bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitvā

[page 425]

#### 3. Sigāljātaka. (113). 425

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "āvuso Devadattena pañca bhikkhusatāni ādāya Gayāsīsaṃ gantvā 'yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo karoti na so dhammo, yaṃ ahaṃ karomi ayaṃ eva dhammo'; ti te bhikkhū attano laddhiṃ gāhāpetvā ʒhānappattaṃ musāvādaṃ katvā saṃghaṃ bhinditvā ekasīmāya dve uposathā katā" ti Devadattassa aguṇakathaṃ kathentā nisīdimṃsu.

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva musāvādī, pubbe pi musāvādī yevā 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto susānavane rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ nakkhattaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ. Manussā "yakkhabalikammaṃ karomā" 'ti tesu tesu caccaracchādīṭṭhānesu macchamaṃsādīni vippakiritvā kapālakesu bahusuraṃ ʒhapayimṃsu.

Ath'; eko sigālo aḍḍharattasamaye niddhamanena nagaraṃ pavisitvā macchamaṃsaṃ khādītva suraṃ pivitvā punnāgagacchantare pavisitvā yāva aruṇuggamanā niddaṃ okkami. So pabujjhitvā ālokaṃ disvā "idāni nikkhamituṃ na sakkā" ti maggasamīpaṃ gantvā adissamāno nipajjitvā aññe va manusse disvāpi kiñci avatvā ekaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ mukhadhovanatthāya gacchantaṃ disvā cintesi: "brāhmaṇā dhanalolā honti, imaṃ dhanena palobhetvā yathā maṃ upacchantaṃ katvā uttarāsaṃge nagarā nīharati tathā karissāmīti" so manussabhāsāya "brāhmaṇā" 'ti āha. So nivattitvā "ko maṃ pakkosatīti" āha. "Ahaṃ brāhmaṇā" 'ti.

"Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Brāhmaṇa, mayhaṃ dve kahāpaṇasatāni atthi, sace maṃ upacchantaṃ katvā uttarāsaṃgena paṭicchadetvā yathā na koci passati tathā nagarā nikkhametuṃ sakkosi tuyhaṃ te kahāpaṇe dassāmīti". Brāhmaṇo dhanalobhena "sādhū" 'ti sampatiḍḍhitvā taṃ tathā katvā ādāya nagarā nikkhamitvā thokaṃ agamāsi.

---



---

Atha naṃ sigālo pucchi: "kataraṃ ṭhānaṃ brāhmaṇā" 'ti. "Asukaṃ nāmā" 'ti. "Aññaṃ thokaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchā" 'ti evaṃ punappuna vadento mahāsusānaṃ patvā

[page 426]

426 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

"idha maṃ otārehīti" āha. Tattha naṃ otāresi. Sigālo "tena hi brāhmaṇa uttarisāṭakaṃ pattharā" 'ti āha. So dhanalobhena patthari. Atha naṃ "imaṃ rukkhamaṇāṃ khaṇāhīti" paṭhavikhanane yojetvā brāhmaṇassa uttarisāṭakaṃ abhiruyha catusu kaṇṇesu majjhe cā 'ti pañcasu ṭhānesu saṅgānissandaṃ pādetvā makkhetvā c'; eva temetvā ca susānavanaṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisatto rukkhaviṭape ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,12.3(=113).1: Saddahāsi sigālassa surāpītassa brāhmaṇa,  
sippikānaṃ sataṃ n'; atthi kuto kaṃsasatā duve ti. || Ja\_I:109 ||

Tattha saddahāsīti saddahasi, ayam eva vā pāṭho, saddhiṃ yāyasīti attho, sippikānaṃ sataṃ natthīti etassa hi sippikāsataṃ pi n'; atthi, kuto kaṃsasatā duve ti dve kahāpaṇasatāni pan'; assa kuto yevā 'ti.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gātham vatvā "gaccha brāhmaṇa tava sāṭakaṃ dhovivā nahāyivā attano kammaṃ karohīti" vatva antaradhāyī. Brāhmaṇo tathā katvā "vañcito vat"; amhīti" domanassapatto pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadāpi sigālo Devadatto ahosi, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Sigāljātakaṃ.

#### 4. Mitacintijātakaṃ.

Bahucintī appacintī cā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve mahallakathere ārabba kathesi. Te kira janapade ekasmiṃ araññavāse vassaṃ vasitvā "Satthu dassanattāya gacchissāmā" 'ti pātheyyam sajjetvā "ajja gacchāma, sve gacchāma" 'ti māsaṃ atikkamivā puna pātheyyam sajjetvā tath'; eva māsaṃ puna māsaṃ pi evaṃ attano kusītabhāvena c'; eva nivāsanaṭṭhāne ca apekhāya tayo māse atikkamivā tato nikkamma Jetavanaṃ gantvā sabhāgaṭṭhāne pattacivaraṃ paṭisāmetvā Satthāraṃ passimsu. Atha te bhikkhū pucchimsu: "ciraṃ vo āvuso Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ akarontānaṃ, kasmā evaṃ cirāyitthā" 'ti. Te tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha tesam so ālasiyakusītabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭo jāto.

[page 427]

4. Mitacintijātakaṃ. (114). 427

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dhammasabhāyam pi tesam bhikkhūnaṃ eva ālasiyabhāvaṃ nissāya kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchivā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte te pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave alasā kusīṭā" ti pucchivā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva te alasā, pubbe pi alasā c'; eva nivāsanaṭṭhāne ca sālayā sāpekhā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte {Bārāṇasiyaṃ} Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bārāṇasīnadiyaṃ tayo macchā ahesuṃ, Bahucintī Appacintī Mitacintīti tesam nāmāni. Te araññato manussapathaṃ āgamiṃsu.

Tattha Mitacintī itare dve evaṃ āha: "ayaṃ manussapatho nāma sāsāṃko sappaṭibhayo, kevaṭṭā nānappakārāni jālakumināḍiṇi khipivā macche gaṇhanti, mayaṃ araññaṃ eva gacchāma" 'ti. Itare dve janā alasatāya c'; eva āmisagiddhatāya ca "ajja gacchāma, sve gacchāma" 'ti tayo māse atikkāmesuṃ. Atha kevaṭṭā nadiyaṃ jālam khipimsu. Bahucintī ca {Appacintī} ca gocaraṃ gaṇhantā purato gacchanti, te attano andhabālatāya jālaganthaṃ asallakketvā jālakucchim eva pavimsu. Mitacintī pacchato āgacchanto jālaganthaṃ sallakketvā tesaṃ ca

---

---

jālakucchiṃ pavittḥabhāvaṃ ñatvā "imesaṃ kusītānaṃ andhabālānaṃ jīvitadānaṃ dassāmīti" cintevā bahipassena jālakucchiṭṭhānaṃ gantvā jālakucchiṃ phāletvā nikkhantasadiṣo hutvā udakaṃ āloento{} jālassa purato pativā puna jālakucchiṃ pavisitvā pacchimabhāgena phāletvā nikkhantasadiṣo udakaṃ āloento pacchimabhāge pati. Kevaṭṭā "macchā jālaṃ phāletvā gatā" ti maññamānā jālakoṭiyam gahetvā ukkhipiṃsu. Te dve pi macchā jālato muñcitvā udake patiṃsu. Iti tehi Mitacintiṃ nissāya jīvitam laddham.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gāthāma āha:

[page 428]

428 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

Ja\_I,12.4(=114).1: Bahucinti Appacintī ca ubho jāle abajjhare,  
Mitacintī amocesi, ubho tattha samāgatā ti. || Ja\_I:110 ||

Tattha Bahucintīti bahucintanāya vitakkabahulatāya evaṃ laddhanāmo, itaresu pi dvīsu ayam eva nayo, ubho tattha samāgatā ti Mitacintiṃ nissāya laddhajīvitā tattha udake puna ubho pi janā Mitacintinā saddhim samāgatā ti attho.

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne mahallakabhikkhū sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu) "Tadā Bahucintī ca Appacintī ca ime dve ahesuṃ, Mitacintī pana aham evā" 'ti. Mitacintijātaṃ.

#### 5. Anusāsikajātaṃ.

Yāyaññam anusāsati. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ anusāsikabhikkhuniṃ ārabba kathesi. Sā kira Sāvatti-vāsini ekā kuladhītā pabbajitvā upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya samaṇadhamme ananuyuttā āmisagiddhā hutvā yattha aññā bhikkhuniyo na gacchanti tādise nagarassa ekadesa piṇḍāya carati. Ath'; assā manussā paṇṭapipiṇḍapātaṃ denti. Sā rasataṇhāya bajjhivā "sace imasmiṃ padese aññā bhikkhuniyo piṇḍāya carissanti mayhaṃ lābho parihāyissati, yathā etaṃ padesaṃ aññā nāgacchanti evaṃ mayā kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintevā bhikkhuniupassayaṃ gantvā "ayye asukaṭṭhāne caṇḍo hatthi caṇḍo asso caṇḍo kukkuro carati, saparissayaṭṭhānaṃ, mā tattha piṇḍāya caritthā" 'ti bhikkhuniyo anusāsati. Tassā sutvā ekā bhikkhuni pi taṃ padesaṃ gīvaṃ parivattetvā na olokesi. Tassā ekasmiṃ divase tasmīṃ padese piṇḍāya carantiyā vegen'; ekaṃ gehaṃ pavasiyā caṇḍo meṇḍako paharivā uraṭṭhikaṃ bhindi. Manussā vegena upadhāvitvā dvidhā bhinnaṃ uraṭṭhikaṃ ekato bandhitvā taṃ bhikkhuniṃ mañcenādāya bhikkhuniupassayaṃ nayiṃsu. Bhikkhuniyo "ayam aññā bhikkhuniyo anusāsivā sayam tasmīṃ padese caranti ūrum bhindāpetvā āgatā" ti parihāsaṃ akaṃsu. Tam pi tāya katakāraṇaṃ nacirass'; eva bhikkhusaṃghe pākātaṃ ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyam bhikkhū "āvuso anusāsikā bhikkhuni aññaṃ anusāsivā sayam tasmīṃ padese caramānā caṇḍena meṇḍakena ūrum bhindāpesīti" tassā aguṇakathaṃ kathesuṃ.

[page 429]

5. Anusāsikajātaṃ. (115). 429

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva, pubbe p'; esā anusāsati yeva, sayam pana na vattati, niccakāle dukkham eva anubhavatīti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araññe sakuṇayoniyam nibbattitvā vayappatto sakuṇajeṭṭhako hutvā anekasakuṇasataparivāro Himavantaṃ pavasi.

---

---

Tassa tattha vasanakāle ekā caṇḍā sakuṇikā mahāvattanimaggaṃ gantvā gocaraṃ gaṇhati. Sā tattha sakaṭehi patitāni vīhimuggabjādīni labhitvā "yathā dāni imaṃ padesaṃ aññe sakuṇā nāgacchanti tathā karissāmīti" cintetvā sakuṇasaṃghassa ovādaṃ deti: "mahāvattanimahāmaggo nāma sappatibhayo, hatthiassādayo c'; eva caṇḍagoṇayuttayānādīni ca sañcaranti, sahasā uppatituṃ na sakkā hoti, na tattha gantabban" ti. Sakuṇasaṃgho tassā Anusāsikā t'; eva nāmaṃ akāsi. Sā ekadivasaṃ vattanimahāmagge carantī mahāmagge vegena āgacchantassa yānassa saddaṃ sutvā nivattitvā oloketvā "dūre tāvā" ti carati yeva. Atha naṃ yānaṃ vātavegena sīghaṃ eva sampāpuṇi. Sā utthātuṃ nāsakkhi, cakkhaṃ bhinditvā gataṃ. Sakuṇajeṭṭhako sakuṇe samānento taṃ adisvā "Anusāsikā na dissati, upadhāretha nan" ti āha. Sakuṇā upadhārentā taṃ mahāmagge dvedhā chinnaṃ disvā sakuṇajeṭṭhakassa ārocesuṃ. Sakuṇajeṭṭhako "sā aññā sakuṇikā vāretvā sayāṃ tattha caramānā dvedhā chinā kirā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,12.5(=115).1: Yā-y-aññam anusāsati sayāṃ loluppacārīnī  
sāyaṃ vipakkhikā seti hatā cakkena sālikā ti. || Ja\_I:111 ||

[page 430]

430 l. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

Tattha yāyāññam anusāsati yakāro padasandhikaro, ya aññe anusāsati attho, sayāṃ loluppacārīnī attanā loluppacārīnī samānā, sāyaṃ vipakkhikā seti sā eva savihatapakkhā hutvā mahāmagge sayati, hatā cakkena sālikā ti yānacakkena hatā sālikā sakuṇikā ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Anusāsikā sakuṇikā ayaṃ anusāsikabhikkhūnī āhosi, sakuṇajeṭṭhako pana aham evā" 'ti. Anusāsikajātaṃ.

#### 6. Dubbacajāta.

Atikaram akarācariyā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa vatthuṃ Navanipāte Gijjhajātake āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantetvā "bhikkhu na tvam idān"; eva dubbaco, pubbe pi dubbaco dubbacabhāvena ca paṇḍitānaṃ ovādaṃ akaronto sattippahārena jīvitakkhayaṃ patto sīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto {laṃghananaṭakayoniyaṃ} paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā vayappatto paññavā upāyakusalo aho. So ekassa naṭassa santike sattiṃ laṃghanasippaṃ sikkhitvā ācariyena saddhiṃ sippaṃ dassento vicarati. Ācariyo pan'; assa catunnaṃ ṇeva sattīnaṃ laṃghanasippaṃ jānāti na pañcannaṃ. So ekadivasaṃ ekasmiṃ gāmake sippaṃ dassento surāmadamatto pañca sattiyo "laṃghissāmīti" paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapesi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha:

"ācariya tvam pañca satti laṃghanasippaṃ na jānāsi, ekaṃ sattiṃ hara, sace laṃghissasi pañcamāya sattiya viddho marissasīti". So suṭṭhumattatāya "tvam pi mayhaṃ pamāṇaṃ na jānāsīti" tassa vacanaṃ anādiyitvā catasso laṃghetvā pañcamāya sattiya daṇḍake madhukapupphaṃ viya āvuto paridevamāno nipajji. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā imaṃ vyasanaṃ patto sīti" imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 431]

6. Dubbacajāta. (116.) 7. Tittirajāta. (117.) 431

Ja\_I,12.6(=116).1: Atikaram akarācariya, mayhaṃ p'; etaṃ na ruccati,  
catutthe laṃghayitvāna pañcamāy'; asi āvuto ti. || Ja\_I:112 ||

---

---

Tattha atikaramakarācariyā 'ti ācariya ajja tvam atikaram akara, attano kāraṇato atirekakaraṇam akarīti attho, mayham petam na rucati ti mayham antevāsikassa pi samānassa etaṃ tava karaṇam na rucati, tena te aham paṭhamam eva kathesi ti dīpeti, catutthe lamghayitvāna ti catutthe sattithale apatitvā attānam lamghitvā, pañcamāyasi āvuto ti paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ agañhanto idāni pañcamāya sattiyā āvuto sīti.

Idaṃ vatvā ācariyaṃ sattito apanetvā kattabbayuttakaṃ akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā ācariyo ayaṃ dubbaco ahoṣi, antevāsiko pana aham evā" 'ti. Dubbacajātaṃ.

#### 7. Tittirajātaṃ.

Accuggatā atibalatā ti, Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa vatthum Terasanipāte Takkāriyajātake āvibhavissati. Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Kokālika idān"; eva attano vācaṃ nissāya naṭṭho, pubbe pi nassi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇāsīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayapatto Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcābhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattesi. Himavantapadese sabbo isigaṇo sannipatitvā taṃ ovādācariyaṃ katvā parivāresi. So pañcanaṃ isisatānaṃ ovādācariyo hutvā jhānakīḷāya kīḷanto Himavante vasati. Tadā eko paṇḍurogatāpaso kuṭhāriṃ gahetvā kaṭṭhaṃ phāleti. Ath'; eko mukharatāpaso tassa santike nisīditvā "idha pahāraṃ dehi, idha pahāraṃ dehīti" taṃ tāpasam rosesi.

[page 432]

432 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kujjhitvā "na dāni me tvam dāruphālanakasippaṃ sikkhāpanakācariyo" ti tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ukkhipitvā ekappahāren'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Bodhisatto tassa saṅgikiccam kāresi. Tadā assamato āvidure ekasmiṃ vammikapāde tittiro vasati. So sāyapātaṃ vammikamatthake ṭhatvā mahāvassitaṃ vassi. Taṃ sutvā eko luddako "tittirena bhavitabban" ti saddasaññāya gantvā taṃ vadhitvā ādāya gato.

Bodhisatto tassa saddaṃ asuṇanto "asukaṭṭhāne tittiro vasati, kin nu kho tassa saddo na sūyatīti" tāpase pucchi. Te tassa taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So ubho pi tāni kāraṇāni saṃsandetvā isigaṇamajjhe imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,12.7(=117).1: Accuggatā atibalatā ativelaṃ pabhāsītā

vācā hanati dummedhaṃ tittiraṃ vātivassitaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:113 ||

Tattha accuggatā ti atiuggatā, atibalatā ti punappunabhāsanena atibalasabhāvā, ativelaṃ pabhāsītā ti atikkantavelā pamāṇātikkaṃmena bhāsītā, tittiraṃ vātivassitaṃ ti yathā tittiraṃ ativassitaṃ hani tathā evarūpā. vācā dummedhaṃ bālapuggalaṃ hanatīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloṅkapaṇāyano āhoṣi.

Satthāpi "na bhikkhave Kokālika idān"; eva attano vacanaṃ nissāya naṭṭho, pubbe pi nassi yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dubbacatāpaso Kokālika ahoṣi, isigaṇo Buddhapaṇisā, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti. Tittirajātaṃ.

#### 8. Vaṭṭakajātaṃ.

Nācintayanto puriso ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Uttaraseṭṭhiputtaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira Uttaraseṭṭhi nāma ahoṣi mahāvibhavo. Tassa bhariyāya kucchiyaṃ eko puññavā satto Brahmaloṅkā cavitvā paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā vayapatto abhirūpo ahoṣi brahmavaṇṇī.

---

---

[page 433]

8. Vaṭṭakajātakaṃ. (118.) 433

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasam Sāvattiyam kattikachāṇe nakkhatte ghuṭṭhe sabbo loko nakkhattanissito ahosi. Tassa saḥāyakā aññe seṭṭhiputtā sapajāpatikā ahesum. Uttarseṭṭhiputtassa pana dīgharattaṃ Brahma-loke vasitattā kilesesu cittaṃ na alliyati. Ath'; assa saḥāyakā "Uttarseṭṭhiputtassāpi ekaṃ itthiṃ ānetvā nakkhattaṃ kiṭṭissāmā" 'ti sammantayitvā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "samma imasmiṃ nagare kattikarattivāraḥaṇo ghuṭṭho, tuyham pi ekaṃ itthiṃ ānetvā nakkhattaṃ kiṭṭissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu, "na mam'; attho itthiyā" ti ca vutte pi punappuna nibbandhitvā sampatiḥchāpetvā ekaṃ vaṇṇadāsīṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā tassa gharaṃ netvā "tvaṃ seṭṭhiputtassa santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti sayanigharaṃ pesetvā nikkhamiṃsu.

Taṃ sayanigharaṃ pavittāham pi seṭṭhi n'; eva oloketi nālapati. Sā cintesi: "ayaṃ evaṃ rūpaggappattaṃ uttamavilāsasampannaṃ maṃ n'; eva oloketi nālapati, idāni naṃ attano itthikuttalīlāya olokāpessāmīti" itthiṃhe dassenti pahaṭṭhākārena aggadante vivarivā sitaṃ akāsi. Seṭṭhiputto oloketvā dantaṭṭhike nimittaṃ gaṇhi. Aṭṭhikasāññaṃ uppajji. Sakalam pi taṃ sarīraṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikā viya paññāyi.

So tassā paribbayaṃ datvā "gacchā" 'ti uyyojesi. Taṃ tassa gharā otiṇṇaṃ eko issaro antaravīthiyaṃ disvā paribbayaṃ datvā attano gharaṃ nesi. Sattāhe vīvatte nakkhattaṃ ositaṃ. Vaṇṇadāsīyā mātā dhītu āgamaṇaṃ adisvā seṭṭhiputtānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "kahaṃ sā" ti pucchi. Te Uttarseṭṭhiputtassa gharaṃ gantvā "kahaṃ sā" ti pucchīṃsu. "Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva tassā paribbayaṃ datvā uyyojesi" ti. Ath'; assa mātā āha: "dhītaraṃ na passāmi, dhītaraṃ me samānethā" 'ti Uttarseṭṭhiputtaṃ ādāya rañño santikaṃ agamāsi. Rājā {aṭṭaṃ} vinicchīnanto "ime te seṭṭhiputtā vaṇṇadāsīṃ ānetvā adāṃsu" 'ti pucchi.

"Āma devā" 'ti. "Idāni sā kahaṃ" ti. "Na jānāmi, taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva naṃ uyyojesi" ti. "Idāni taṃ samānetuṃ sakkosīti". Na sakkomi devā" 'ti. Rājā "sace samānetuṃ na sakkoti rājāṇaṃ assa karoṭhā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ {pacchābāhaṃ} bandhitvā "rājāṇaṃ karissāmā" 'ti gahetvā pakkamiṃsu. "Seṭṭhiputtaṃ kira vaṇṇadāsīṃ samānetuṃ asakkontaṃ rājāṇaṃ kārentīti" sakalanagaraṃ ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi. Mahājano ure hatthe ṭhapetvā "kin nāṃ"; etaṃ sāmi, attano te ananucchavikaṃ laddhaṃ" ti paridevati, seṭṭhiputtassa pacchato pacchato paridevanto gacchati. Seṭṭhiputto cintesi: "idaṃ mayhaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ agāre vasanabhāvena uppannaṃ,

[page 434]

434 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace ito muñcissāmi mahā-Gotama-sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajissāmīti". Sāpi kho vaṇṇadāsī taṃ kolāhalasaddaṃ sutvā "kiṃsaddo nāṃ"; eso" ti pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā vegena otarivā "ussaratha ussaratha sāmī, maṃ rājapurisānaṃ datṭhuma dethā" 'ti attānaṃ dassesi. Rājapurisā naṃ disvā mātaraṃ paṭiḥchāpetvā seṭṭhiputtaṃ muñcitvā pakkamiṃsu. So saḥāyaparivuto nadiṃ gantvā sīsaṃ nahāyitvā gehaṃ gantvā bhuttaṭṭarāso {mātāpitaro} pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā cīvarasāṭṭake ādāya mahantena parivārena Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajjaṃ ca upasampadaṃ ca labhitvā avissaṭṭhakakammaṭṭhāno vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirass'; eva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi.

Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū "āvuso Uttarseṭṭhiputto attano bhaye uppanne sāsanaṃsa guṇaṃ jānitvā 'imamhā dukkhā muccamāno {pabbajissāmīti}'; cintetvā tena sucintitena mutto c'; eva pabbajito ca aggāhale ca patiṭṭhito" ti tassa guṇakathaṃ kathesum. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Uttarseṭṭhiputto va attano bhaye uppanne 'iminā upāyena imamhā dukkhā muñcissāmīti'; cintento maraṇabhayā mutto, atīte paṇḍitāpi attano

---

---

bhaye uppanne 'iminā upāyena imamahā dukkhā muccissāmā'; 'ti cintetvā maraṇabhayadukkhato muccimṣu yevā' 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto cutipaṭṭisandhivasena parivattento vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tadā eko vaṭṭakaluddako araṇṇe bahū vaṭṭake āharitvā gehe ṭhapetvā gocaraṃ datvā mūle gahetvā āgatānaṃ hatthe vaṭṭake vikkiṇanto jivikaṃ kappeti. So ekadivasaṃ bahūhi vaṭṭakehi Bodhisattam pi gahetvā ānesi. Bodhisatto cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ iminā dinnagocaraṃ pāṇiyaṃ ca paribhuñjissāmi ayaṃ maṃ gahetvā āgatānaṃ manussānaṃ dassati, sace pana na paribhuñjissāmi ahaṃ milāyissāmi, atha maṃ milātaṃ disvā manussā na gaṇhissanti, evam me sotthi bhavissati, imaṃ upāyaṃ karissāmīti" so tathā karonto milāyitvā aṭṭhicammamatto ahoṣi. Manussā naṃ disvā na gaṇhiṃsu. Luddako Bodhisattaṃ ṭhapetvā sesesu parikkhīṇesu pacchiṃ nīharitvā dvāre ṭhapetvā Bodhisattaṃ hatthatale katvā "kiṃkato nu kho ayaṃ vaṭṭako" ti oloketuṃ āradhho.

[page 435]

9. Akālarāvijātaka. (119.) 435

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa pamattabhāvaṃ ṇatvā Bodhisatto pakkhe pasāretvā uppatitvā araṇṇaṃ eva gato. Vaṭṭakā taṃ disvā "kin nu kho na paññāyasi, kahaṃ gato sīti" pucchitvā "luddakena gahito 'mhīti" vutte "kin ti katvā mutto sīti" pucchiṃsu. Bodhisatto "ahan tena dinnagocaraṃ agahetvā pāṇiyaṃ apivitvā upāyacintāya mutto" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,12.8(=118).1: Nācintayanto puriso visesaṃ adhigacchati,  
cintitassa phalaṃ passa, mutto 'smi vadhabandhanā ti. || Ja\_I:114 ||

Tattha ayaṃ piṇḍattho: puriso dukkhaṃ patvā iminā nāma upāyena imamahā dukkhā muccissāmīti acintayanto attano dukkhā mokkhasaṃkhātānaṃ visesaṃ nādhigacchati, idāni pana mayā cintitakammassa phalaṃ passa, ten'; eva upāyena mutto 'smi vadhabandhanā, maraṇato ca bandhanato ca mutto ahan ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto attanā katakāraṇaṃ ācikkhi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammasaṃsaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā maraṇamuttavaṭṭako aham evā" 'ti. {Vaṭṭakajātakaṃ}.

9. Akālarāvijātaka.

Amātāpitarisaṃvaddho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto akālarāvīṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattihivāsikulaputto sāsane pabbajitvā vattaṃ vā sikkhaṃ vā na uggaṇhi. So "imasmīṃ kāle mayā vattaṃ kātabbaṃ imasmīṃ kāle upaṭṭhātabbaṃ imasmīṃ kāle sajjhāyitabban" ti na jānāti, pathamayāme pi majjhimayāme pi pacchimayāme pi pabuddhapabuddhakkhaṇe yeva mahāsaddaṃ karoti, bhikkhū niddaṃ na labhanti. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū "āvuso asukabhikkhu evarūpe ratanasāsane pabbajitvā vattaṃ vā sikkhaṃ vā kālaṃ vā akālaṃ vā na jānātīti" tassa aguṇakathaṃ kathesuṃ.

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imaya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa akālarāvī, pubbe pi akālarāvī yeva, kālakālaṃ ajānanabhāvena gīvāya valitāya jivitakkhayaṃ patto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 436]

436 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto sabbasippe pāraṃ gantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcasate māṇave sippaṃ vācesi. Tesam

---

---

māṇavānaṃ eko kālarāvīkukkuṭo atthi. Te tassa vassitasaddena uttāya sippaṃ sikkhanti. So kālam akāsi. Te aññaṃ kukkuṭaṃ pariyesantā caranti. Ath'; eko māṇavako susānavane dārūni uddharanto ekaṃ kukkuṭaṃ disvā ānetvā pañjare ṭhapetvā paṭijaggati. So susāne vaḍḍhitattā "asukavelāya nāma vassitabban" ti ajānanto kadāci atirattiṃ vassati kadāci aruṇuggamane.

Māṇavā tassa atirattiṃ vassanakāle sippaṃ sikkhantā yāva aruṇuggamanā sikkhituṃ na sakkonti, niddāyamānā gahitaṭṭhānam pi na passanti, atipabhāte vassitakāle sajjhāyassa okāsam eva na labhanti. Māṇavā "ayaṃ atirattiṃ vā vassati atipabhāte vā, imaṃ nissāya amhākaṃ sippaṃ na niṭṭhāyissatīti" taṃ gahetvā gīvaṃ valetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā "akālarāvīkukkuṭo amhehi ghātito" ti ācariyassa kathesuṃ. Ācariyo ovādaṃ gahetvā "avaḍḍhitabhāvena maraṇaṃ paṭṭo" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,12.9(=119).1: Amātāpitarisaṃvaddho anācariyakule vasaṃ  
nāyaṃ kālaṃ akālaṃ vā abhijānāti kukkuṭo ti. || Ja\_I:115 ||

Tattha amātāpitarisaṃvaddho ti mātāpitaro nissāya tesam ovādaṃ agahetvā saṃvaddho, anācariyakule vasaṃ ti ācariyakule pi avasamāno ācariyasikkhāpakaṃ kañci nissāya avasitattā ti attho, kālam akālaṃ vā ti imasmiṃ kāle vassitabbaṃ imasmiṃ kāle na vassitabban ti evaṃ vassitabbayuttakālaṃ vā akālaṃ vā esa kukkuṭo na jānāti, ajānanabhāvena ca jīvitakkhayaṃ patto ti.

Idaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassetvā Bodhisatto yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā akālarāvīkukkuṭo ayaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, antevāsikā Buddhaparisa, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Akālarāvijātakaṃ.

[page 437]

10. Bandhanamokkhajātaka. (120.) 437

#### 10. Bandhanamokkhajātaka.

Abaddhā tattha bajjhanatīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Ciñcamāṇavikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassā vatthuṃ Dvādasanipāte Mahāpadumajātaka āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā "na bhikkhave Ciñcamāṇavikā idān"; eva maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhati, pubbe pi abbhācikkhatīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto purohitassa gehe vayappatto pitu accayena nass'; eva purohito ahoṣi. Tena aggamaheṣiyā varo dinno: bhoti bhadde yaṃ icchasi taṃ vadeyyāsīti". Sā evam āha: mayhaṃ añño varo nāma na dullabho, ito pana te paṭṭhāya añña itthi kilesavasena na oloketabbā" ti. So paṭikkhipitvā punappuna nippīliyamāno tassā vacanaṃ atikkamituṃ asakkonto sampaṭicchitvā tato paṭṭhāya soḷasasu nāṭakisahasessu kilesavasena ekittim pi na olokesi. Ath'; assa paccanto kuppi. Paccante ṭhitāyodhā corehi saddhiṃ dve tayo saṃgāme katvā "ito uttariṃ mayaṃ na sakkomā" 'ti paṇṇaṃ pesesuṃ. Rājā tattha gantukāmo balakāyaṃ saṃharitvā taṃ pakkosivā "bhadde ahaṃ paccantaṃ gacchāmi, tattha nānappakārāni yuddhāni honti, jayaparājayo pi anibaddho, tādisesu ṭhānesu mātugāmo dupparihāro, tvaṃ idh'; eva nivattāhīti" āhā. Sā "na sakkā deva mayā nivattitun" ti punappuna rañña paṭikkhattā āha: "tena hi ekekaṃ yojanaṃ gantvā mayhaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ jānanatthaṃ ekekaṃ manussaṃ peseyyāthā" 'ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā Bodhisattaṃ nagare ṭhapetvā mahantena balakāyena nikkhamitvā gacchanto yojane yojane ekekaṃ purisaṃ "amhākaṃ ārogyaṃ ārocetvā deviyā sukhadukkhaṃ jānitvā āgacchā" 'ti pesesi. Sā āgataṃ purisaṃ "rājā taṃ kimatthaṃ pesesīti" pucchitvā "tumhākaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ jānanatthāyā" 'ti vutte "tena hi ehīti" tena saddhiṃ asaddhammaṃ paṭisevati. Rājā dvattiṃsayojanamaggaṃ gacchanto dvattiṃsa jane pesesi.

---

[page 438]

438 I. Ekanipāta. 12. Haṃsivagga.

Sā sabbehi pi tehi saddhiṃ tath'; eva akāsi. Rājā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā janapadaṃ samassāsetvā puna āgacchanto pi tath'; eva dvattiṃsa jane pesesi. Sā tehi pi saddhiṃ vipaṭipajji yeva.

Rājā āgantvā jayakkhandhāvāraṭṭhāne ṭhatvā "nagaraṃ paṭijaggāpetū" 'ti Bodhisattassa paṇṇaṃ pesesi. Bodhisatto sakalanagaraṃ paṭijaggāpetvā rājanivesanaṃ paṭijaggāpento deviyā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Sā Bodhisattassa rūpaggappattaṃ kāyaṃ disvā saṅṭhātuṃ asakkonti "ehi brāhmaṇa, sayanaṃ abhirūhā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto "mā evaṃ avaca, rājāpi garu, akusalaṃ bhāyāmi, na sakkā mayā evaṃ kātun" ti āha. "Catusaṭṭhiyā pādāmūlikānaṃ n'; eva rājā garu na akusalaṃ bhāyanti, tav'; eva rājā garu tvam yeva ca akusalaṃ bhāyasīti". "Āma, sace tesam pi evaṃ bhavēyya na evarūpaṃ kareyyuṃ, ahaṃ pana jānamāno evarūpaṃ sāhasiyakammaṃ na karissāmīti". "Kiṃ bahuṃ vippalapasi, sace me vacanaṃ na karosi sīsan te chindāpessāmīti". "Tiṭṭhatu, ekasmiṃ attabhāve sīsaṃ attabhāvasatasahasasā pi sīse chindante, na sakkā mayā evarūpaṃ kātun" ti. Sā "hotu jānissāmīti" Bodhisattaṃ tajjetvā attano gabbhaṃ pavisitvā sarīre nakhavalañjaṃ dassetvā telena gattāni abbhāñjetvā kiliṭṭhadhātukaṃ vatthaṃ nivāsetvā gilānālayaṃ katvā dāsiyo āṇapesi: "raññā 'kahaṃ devīti'; vutte 'gilānā'; ti kathyeyāthā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto pi rañño paṭipathaṃ agamāsi. Rājā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyha devīṃ apassanto "kahaṃ devīti" pucchi. "Gilānā devā" 'ti. So sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā tassā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjanto "kiṃ te bhadde aphāsukaṃ" ti pucchi.

Sā tuṅhī ahoṣi, tatiyavāre rājānaṃ oloketvā "tvam pi mahārāja jīvasi nāma, mādisāpi itthiyo sassāmikā yeva nāmā" 'ti. "Kiṃ etaṃ bhadde" ti. "Tumhehi nagaraṃ rakkhanatthāya ṭhapito purohito 'nivesanaṃ paṭijaggāmīti'; idhāgantvā attano vacanaṃ akarontiṃ maṃ paharivā attano manaṃ pūretvā gato" ti.

[page 439]

10. Bandhanamokkhajātaka. (120.) 439

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā aggimhi pakkhittaloṇasakkhārā viya kodhena taṭataṭāyanto sirigabbhā nikkhamitvā dovārikapādāmūlikādayo pakkositvā "gacchatha bhaṇe, purohitaṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vajjhabhāvappattaṃ katvā nagarā nīharitvā āghātaṃ netvā sīsam assa chindathā" 'ti. Te vegena gantvā taṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā vajjhabheriṃ vādāpesuṃ. Bodhisatto cintesi: "addhā tāya duṭṭhadeviyā rājā puretaraṃ paribhinno, ajja dān'; āhaṃ attano balen'; eva attānaṃ mocessāmīti" so te purise āha: "bho tumhe maṃ mārentā rañño dassetvā va mārethā" 'ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Ahaṃ rājakammiko, bahuṃ me kammaṃ kataṃ, bahūni mahānidhānāni jānāmi, rājakuṭumbam mayā vicāritaṃ, sace maṃ rañño na dassessatha bahuṃ dhanam nassissati, mayā rañño sāpateyye ācikkhite pacchā kātappaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Te taṃ rañño dassayiṃsu. Rājā taṃ disvā ca "kasmā bho brāhmaṇa mayi lajjaṃ na akāsi, kasmā te evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ katan" ti āha. "Mahārāja, ahaṃ sotthiyakule jāto, mayā kunthakipillakamatto pi pāṇātipāto na katapubbo, tiṇasalākamattam pi adinnaṃ nādinnaṃ pubbaṃ, lobhasena paresaṃ itthi akkhīni ummīletvāpi na olokitaṃ pubbā, hassavasenaṃ pi musā na bhāsitaṃ pubbā, kusaggenaṃ pi majjaṃ na pītaṃ pubbaṃ, ahaṃ tumhesu niraparādho, sā pana bālā lobhasena maṃ hatthe gahetvā mayā paṭikhittā maṃ tajjetvā attanā katapāpaṃ uttānaṃ katvā mama ācikkhitvā antogabbhaṃ pavitṭhā, ahaṃ niraparādho, paṇṇaṃ gahetvā pana āgatā catusaṭṭhi janā sāparādhā, te pakkositvā" tassā vo vacanaṃ kataṃ na katan'; ti puccha devā" ti. Rājā te catusaṭṭhi jane bandhāpetvā devīṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāyā etehi saddhiṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ na katan" ti pucchi, "kataṃ devā" 'ti vutte taṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhāpetvā "imesaṃ catusaṭṭhijanānaṃ sīsāni chindathā" 'ti āṇapesi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha:

[page 440]

440 I. Ekanipata. 12. Haṃsivagga.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "n'; atthi mahārāja etesaṃ doso, devī attano ruciṃ kārāpesi, niraparādhā ete, tasmā tesam khamatha, tassāpi doso n'; atthi, itthiyo nāma methunadhammena atittā, jātisabhāvo hi esa, etāsam bhavitabbayuttakam eva hoti, tasmā etissāpi khamathā" 'ti nānappakārena rājānaṃ saññāpetvā te catusaṅghi pi jane tañ ca bālaṃ mocāpetvā sabbesaṃ yathāsakāni ṭhānāni dāpesi. Evaṃ te sabbe mocetvā patitṭhāpetvā Bodhisatto rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mahārāja, andhabālānaṃ nāma avatthukena vacanena abandhitabbayuttakā paṇḍitā pacchābāhaṃ baddhā, paṇḍitānaṃ kāraṇayuttana vacanena pacchābāhaṃ baddhāpi muttā, evaṃ bālā nāma abandhitabbayuttake pi bandhāpentī paṇḍitā baddhāpi mocentīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,12.10(=120).1: Abaddhā tattha bajjhanti yattha bālā pabhāsare,  
baddhāpi tattha muccanti yattha dhīrā pabhāsare ti. || Ja\_I:116 ||

Tattha abaddhā ti abandhitabbayuttā, pabhāsare ti pabhāsanti vadanti kathenti

Evaṃ Mahāsatto imāya gāthāya rañño dhammaṃ desetvā "mayā imaṃ dukkhaṃ agāre vasanabhāvena laddhaṃ, idāni me agārena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, pabbajjaṃ me anujāna devā" 'ti pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā assumukhaṃ ñātijanaṃ mahantañ ca vibhavaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante vasanto abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā duṭṭhadevī Ciñcamāṇavikā ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, purohito pana aham evā" 'ti. Bandhanamokkhajātakaṃ. Haṃsivaggo dvādasamo.

[page 441]

1. Kusanāḷijātaka (121.) 441

### 13. KUSANĀḶIVAGGA.

#### 1. Kusanāḷijātaka.

Kare sarikkho ti. Idaṃ {Satthā} Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikassa nicchayamittaṃ ārabba katesi. Anāthapiṇḍikassa hi mittasuhajjañātibandhavā "mahāseṭṭhi, ayaṃ tayā jātigottadhanadhaññādihi n'; eva sadiso na uttaritaro, kasmā etena saddhiṃ santhavaṃ karosi, mā karohiti" punappuna nivāresuṃ. Anāthapiṇḍiko pana "mittasanthavo nāma hīnehi pi samehi pi atirekehi pi kattabbo yevā" 'ti tesam vacanaṃ agahetvā bhogagāmaṃ gacchanto taṃ kuṭumbarakkhakaṃ katvā agamāsīti sabbam Kālakaṇṇivatthumhi vuttanayen'; eva veditabbam, idha pana Anāthapiṇḍikena attano gharapavattiyā ārocitāya Satthā "gahapati, mitto nāma khuddako n'; atthi, mittadhammaṃ rakkhituṃ samatthabhāvo c'; ettha pamāṇaṃ, mitto nāma attanā samo pi hīno pi visiṭṭho gahetabbo, sabbe pi hi te attano pattaṃ bhāraṃ nittharanti yeva, idāni tāva tvaṃ attano nicchayamittaṃ nissāya kuṭumbassa sāmiko jāto, porāṇā pana nicchayamittaṃ nissāya vimānasāmikā jātā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atitaṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto rañño uyyāne kusanāḷigacche devatā hutvā nibbatti. Tasmim̐ ñeva pana uyyāne maṃgalasilaṃ nissāya ujugatakkhandho parimaṇḍalasākhāviṭapasampanno rañño santikā laddhasammāno rucarukkho atthi, mukkhako ti pi vuccati.

Tasmim̐ eko mahesakkhadevarājā nibatti. Bodhisattassa tena saddhiṃ mittasanthavo ahoṣi. Tadā rājā ekasmim̐ ekatthambhake pāsāde vasati, tassa so thambho cali, ath'; assa calitabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā vaḍḍhaki pakkosāpetvā "tātā, mama ekatthambhakassa maṃgalapāsādassa thambho calito, ekaṃ sārathambhaṃ āharitvā taṃ nicalaṃ karothā" ti āha.

---

---

Te "sādhū devā" 'ti rañño vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā tadanucchavikaṃ rukkhaṃ pariyesamānā aññattha adisvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā taṃ mukkhakarukkhaṃ disvā rañño santikaṃ āgantvā

[page 442]

442 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ tātā diṭṭho vo tadanucchaviko rukkho" ti vutte "diṭṭho deva, api ca kho naṃ chindituṃ na visahāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

"Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. Mayaṃ hi aññattha rukkhaṃ apassantā uyyānaṃ pavisimhā, tatrāpi ṭhapetvā maṃgalarukkhaṃ aññaṃ na passāma, iti taṃ maṃgalarukkhatāya chindituṃ na visahāmā" 'ti.

"Gacchatha, chinditvā pāsādaṃ thiraṃ karoṭha, mayaṃ aññaṃ maṃgalarukkhaṃ karissāmā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti balikammaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā "sve chindissāmā" 'ti rukkhasa balikammaṃ katvā nikkhamiṃsu. Rukkhadevatā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "sve mayhaṃ vimānaṃ nāsessanti, dārake gahetvā kuhiṃ gamissāmīti" gantabbatṭhānaṃ apassantī puttake gīvāya gahetvā parodi. Tassā sandiṭṭhasambhattā vanadevatā āhantvā "kiṃ etan" ti pucchitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā sayam pi vaḍḍhakīnaṃ paṭikkhipanaupāyaṃ apassantiyo taṃ parissajitvā rodituṃ ārabhiṃsu. Tasmīṃ samaye Bodhisatto "rukkhadevataṃ passissāmīti" tattha gantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā "hotu, mā cintayittha, ahaṃ rukkhaṃ chindituṃ na dassāmi, sve vaḍḍhakīnaṃ āgatakāle mama kāraṇaṃ passathā" 'ti tāva devatā samassāsetvā punadivase vaḍḍhakīnaṃ āgatavelāya kakaṇṭakavesaṃ gahetvā vaḍḍhakīnaṃ purato gantvā maṃgalarukkhasa mūlaṃtaraṃ pavisitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ susiraṃ viya katvā rukkhamajjhena abhirūhitvā khandhamatthakena nikkhamitvā sīsaṃ kampayamāno nipajji. Mahāvaḍḍhakī naṃ kakaṇṭakaṃ disvā rukkhaṃ hatthena paharivā "susirarukkho eso nissāro, hiyyo anupadhāretvā va balikammaṃ karimhā" 'ti ekaghanaṃ mahārukkhaṃ garahitvā pakkāmi. Rukkhadevatā Bodhisattaṃ nissāya vimānassa sāmīnī jātā. Tassā paṭisanthāratthāya sandiṭṭhasambhattā bahū devatā sannipatiṃsu.

[page 443]

1. Kusanālijātaka. (121). 443

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rukkhadevatā "vimānaṃ me laddhan" ti tuṭṭhacittā tāsāṃ devatānaṃ majjhe Bodhisattassa guṇaṃ kathayamānā "bho devate, mayaṃ mahesakkhā hutvāpi dandhapaññatāya imaṃ upāyaṃ na jānimha, kusanālidevatā pana attano ñāṇasampattiyaṃ amhe vimānasāmīke akāsi, mitto nāma sadiso pi adhiko pi hīno pi kattabbo va, sabbe pi hi attano thāmena sahāyānaṃ uppannaṃ dukkhaṃ nittharivā sukhe patiṭṭhāpenti yevā" 'ti mittadhammaṃ vaṇṇayitvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,13.1(=121).1: Kare sarikkho athavāpi seṭṭho

nihīnako cāpi kareyya eko,

kareyyun te vvasane uttamattaṃ

yathā ahaṃ kusanāli rucāyaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:117 ||

Tattha kare sarikkho ti jātiādīhi sadiso pi mittadhammaṃ kareyya, athavāpi seṭṭho ti jātiādīhi seṭṭho adhiko pi kareyya, nihīnako cāpi kareyya eko ti eko jātiādīhi hīno pi mittadhammaṃ kareyy'; eva, tasmā sabbe pi ete mittā kātābbā yevā 'ti dīpeti, kiṃkāraṇā: kareyyuṃ te vvasane uttamattaṃ sabbe p'; ete sahāyakassa vvasane uppanne attano attano pattabhāraṃ vhamānā uttamattaṃ kareyyuṃ, kāyikacetasikadukkhato taṃ sahāyakaṃ moceyyuṃ evā 'ti attho, tasmā hīno pi mitto kātābbo yeva pag eva itare, tatr'; idaṃ opammaṃ: yathā ahaṃ kusanāli rucāyaṃ yathā ahaṃ rucāyaṃ nibbattadevatā ayañ ca kusanālidevatā appesakkhā mittasanthavaṃ karimhā, tatrāp'; āhaṃ mahesakkhāpi samānā attano uppannaṃ dukkhaṃ bālatāya anupāyakusalatāya harituṃ nāsakkhim, imaṃ pana appesakkham pi samānaṃ paṇḍitaṃ devataṃ nissāya dukkhato mutto 'mhitī.

---

---

"Tasmā aññehi pi dukkhā muccitukāmehi pi samavisiṭṭhabhāvaṃ anoloketvā hīno pi paṇḍito mitto kātabbo" ti rucādevatā imāya gāthāya devasaṃghassa dhammaṃ desetvā yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā saddhiṃ kusanāḷidevatāya yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā rucādevatā Ānando ahosi, kusanāḷidevatā pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Kusanāḷijātakaṃ.

[page 444]

444 l. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanāḷivagga.

## 2. Dummedhajātaka.

Yasaṃ laddhāna dummedho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Dhammasabhāyam hi bhikkhū "āvuso Devadatto Tathāgatassa puṇṇacandasassirīkaṃ mukhaṃ asītianuvyañjanadvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ byāmapabhāparikkhittaṃ āvelāvelāya yamakayamakabhūtā ghanabuddharasmiyo vissajentaṃ paramasobhaggappattaṃ attabhāvañ ca oloketvā cittaṃ pasādetuṃ na sakkoti, usūyam eva karoti, 'Buddhā nāma evarūpena sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñāḍassanena samannāgatā'; 'ti uccamāne vaṇṇaṃ sahituṃ na sakkoti, usūyam eva karotīti" Devadattassa aguṇaṃ kathesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto mama vaṇṇe bhaññamāne usūyaṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Magadharaṭṭhe Rājagahanagare ekasmiṃ Magadharāje rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto hatthiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā sabbaseto ahosi heṭṭhā vaṇṇitasadisāya rūpasampattiyā samannāgato. Atha naṃ "lakkhaṇasampanno ayan" ti so rājā maṃgalahatthiṃ akāsi. Ath'; ekasmiṃ chaṇḍavase sakalanagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya alaṃkaritvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ maṃgalahatthiṃ abhirūhitvā mahantena rājānubhāvena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. Mahājano tattha tattha ṭhatvā maṃgalahatthino rūpagappattaṃ saṃraṃ disvā "aho rūpaṃ aho gati aho līlā aho lakkhaṇasampatti, evarūpo nāma sabbasetavāraṇo cakkavattirañño anucchaviko" ti maṃgalahatthim eva vaṇṇeti.

Rājā maṃgalahatthissa vaṇṇaṃ sutvā sahituṃ asakkonto usūyaṃ uppādetvā "ajj"; eva taṃ pabbatapapātā pātetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmīti" hatthācariyaṃ pakkosāpetvā "kin ti katvā tayā ayaṃ nāgo sikkhāpito" ti āha. "Susikkhāpito devā" 'ti. "Na susikkhito, dussikkhito" ti. "Susikkhito devā" 'ti. "Yadi susikkhito sakkhissasi taṃ Vepullapabbatamatthakaṃ āropetun" ti.

[page 445]

## 2. Dummedhajātaka. (122). 445

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āma devā" 'ti. "Tena hi ehi" siyaṃ otarivā hatthācariyaṃ āropetvā pabbatapādaṃ gantvā hatthācariyena hatthipiṭṭhe nisīditvā va hatthimhi Vepullapabbatamatthakaṃ āropite, siyaṃ pi amaccagaṇaparivuto pabbatamatthakaṃ abhirūhitvā hatthiṃ papātābhimukhaṃ kāretvā "tvaṃ 'mayā esa susikkhito'; ti vadesi, tīhi yeva tāva naṃ pādehi ṭhapehīti" āha. Hatthācariyo piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīditvā va "bho. tīhi pādehi tiṭṭhā" 'ti hatthissa paṇṇikāya saññaṃ adāsi. Puna rājā "dvīhi purimapādehi ṭhapehīti" āha. Mahāsatto dve pacchimapāde ukkhipitvā purimapādehi aṭṭhāsi, "pacchimapādehi yevā" 'ti vutte pi dve purimapāde ukkhipitvā pacchimapādehi aṭṭhāsi, "ekenā" 'ti vutte pi tayo pāde ukkhipitvā eken'; eva aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; assa apatanabhāvaṃ ñatvā "sace pahosi ākāsenā ṭhapehīti" āha.

Acariyo cintesi: "sakalajambudīpe iminā sadiso susikkhitahatthi nāma n'; atthi, nissamsayaṃ pana naṃ esa papāte pātetvā māretukāmo bhavissatīti" so tassa kaṇṇamūle mantesi: "tāta, ayaṃ rājā taṃ pātetvā māretukāmo,

---

---

na tvaṃ etassa anucchaviko, sace te ākāsena gantuṃ balaṃ atthi maṃ yathānisinnaṃ yeva ādāya vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Bārāṇasiṃ gacchā" ti.

Puññiddhiyā samannāgato Mahāsatto taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Hatthācariyo "mahārāja, ayaṃ hatthi puññiddhiyā samannāgato na tādissa mandapuññassa dubbuddhino anucchaviko, paṇḍitassa puññasampannassa rañño anucchaviko, tādissā nāma mandapuññā evarūpaṃ vāhanaṃ labhitvā tassa guṇaṃ ajānantā taṃ c'; eva vāhaṇaṃ avasesaṃ ca yasaṃ sampattiṃ nāsenti yevā" 'ti vatvā hatthikkhandhe nisinna va imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,13.2(=122).1: Yasam laddhāna dummedho anattaṃ carati attano,  
attano ca paresaṃ ca hiṃsāya paṭipajjati. || Ja\_I:118 ||

[page 446]

446 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: mahārāja tādiso dummedho nippaṇño puggalo parivārasampattiṃ labhitvā attano anattaṃ carati, kiṃkāraṇā: so hi yasamadamatto kattabbaṃ ajānanto attano paresaṃ ca hiṃsāya paṭipajjati, hiṃsā vuccati kilamaṇaṃ dukkhuppādanaṃ, tadatthāya evaṃ pajjati.

Evaṃ imāya gāthāya rañño dhammaṃ desetvā "tiṭṭha dāni tvaṃ" ti ākāse uppativā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rājamaṅgaṇe ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitvā "amhākaṃ rañño ākāsena varavāraṇo āgantvā rājamaṅgaṇe ṭhito" ti ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi.

Vegena rañño pi ārocesuṃ. Rājā nikkhamitvā "sace mayhaṃ upabhogattāya āgato si bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāhīti" āha. Bodhisatto bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāsi. Ācariyo otarivā rājānaṃ vanditvā "kuto āgato si tāta" 'ti vutte "Rājagahato" ti vatvā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Rājā "manāpan te tāta kataṃ idhāgacchantenā" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho nagaraṃ sajjāpetvā vāraṇaṃ maṅgalahatthiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā sakalarajjaṃ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā ekaṃ Bodhisattassa adāsi ekaṃ ācariyassa, ekaṃ attanā aggahesi.

Bodhisattassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāy'; eva pana rañño sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ hatthagatam eva jātaṃ. So Jambudīpe aggarājā hutvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeṣenaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Magadharājā Devadatto ahosi, Bārāṇasīrājā Sāriputto, hatthācariyo Ānando, hatthi pana aham evā" 'ti. Dummedhajātakaṃ.

### 3. Naṅgalīsajātaka.

Asabbatthagāmiyācan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Lāḷudāyittheraṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira dhammaṃ kathento "imasmīṃ ṭhāne idaṃ kathetabbaṃ, imasmīṃ ṭhāne idaṃ na kathetabbaṃ" ti yuttāyuttaṃ na jānāti, maṅgale avamaṅgalaṃ vadanto "tirokuḍḍesu tiṭṭhanti sandhiṃghāṭakesu cā" ti imaṃ avamaṅgalyaṃ anumodanaṃ kathesi, avamaṅgallesu anumodanaṃ karonto "bahū devā manussā ca maṅgalāni acintayun" ti vatvā "evarūpaṇaṃ maṅgalānaṃ sataṃ pi sahaṃsam pi kātuṃ samatthā hothā" 'ti vadati.

[page 447]

3. Naṅgalīsajātaka. (123.) 447

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū "āvuso Lāḷudāyī yuttāyuttaṃ na jānāti, sabbattha abhāsītābhavācaṃ bhāsati" kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ.

---

---

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Lāḷudāyi idān'; eva dandhāparisakkano kathento yuttāyuttaṃ na jānāti, pubbe pi evarūpo ahoṣi, niccalāḷako yeva hi eso" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmādatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇamahāsārakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni sippaṃ vācesi.

Tadā tesu māṇavesu eko dandhāparisakkano lāḷamāṇavo dhammantevāsiko hutvā sippaṃ uggaṇhāti, dandhabhāvena pana uggaṇhituṃ na sakkoti, Bodhisattassa pana upakāro hoti, dāso viya sabbakiccāni karoti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto sāyamāsaṃ bhuñjitvā sayane sunipanno taṃ māṇavaṃ hatthapādapiṭṭhiparikammāni katvā gacchantaṃ āha: "tāta mañcapāde upatthambhetvā yāhīti". Māṇavo ekaṃ pādaṃ upatthambhetvā ekassa upatthambhanaṃ alabhanto attano ūrumhi ṭhapetvā rattiṃ khepesi. Bodhisatto paccūsasamaye utṭhāya taṃ disvā "kiṃ tāta nisinno sīti" pucchi. "Ācariya mañcapādassa upatthambhanaṃ alabhivā ūrumhi ṭhapetvā nisinno 'mhīti". Bodhisatto saṃviggamānaso hutvā "ayaṃ ativiya mayhaṃ upakāro, ettakānaṃ pana māṇavakānaṃ antare ayaṃ eva dandho, sippaṃ sikkhituṃ na sakkoti, kathaṃ nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ panditaṃ kareyyan" ti cintesi. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "atth'; eko upāyo, ahaṃ imaṃ māṇavaṃ dāruatthāya paṇṇatthāya gantvā āgataṃ 'ajja te kiṃ diṭṭhaṃ kiṃ katan'; ti pucchissāmi, 'imaṃ nāma ajja mayā diṭṭhaṃ idaṃ katan'; ti ācikkhissati, atha naṃ 'tayā diṭṭhañ ca katañ ca kīdisan'; ti pucchissāmi, so 'evarūpaṃ nāmā'; 'ti upamāya ca kāraṇena ca kathessati,

[page 448]

448 l. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti naṃ navaṃ navaṃ upamañ ca kāraṇaṃ ca kathāpetvā iminā upāyena paṇḍitaṃ karissāmīti" so taṃ pakkositvā "tāta māṇava ito paṭṭhāya dāruatthāya paṇṇatthāya vā gataṭṭhāne yaṃ te tattha diṭṭhaṃ vā bhuttaṃ vā pītaṃ vā khāditaṃ vā hoti taṃ āgantvā mayhaṃ āroceyyāsīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā ekadivasaṃ māṇavehi saddhiṃ dāruatthāya araññaṃ gato tattha sappāṃ disvā āgantvā "ācariya sappo me diṭṭho" ti ārocesi.

"Sappo nāma tāta kīdiso hotīti". "Seyyathāpi naṅgalīsā" ti. So "Sādhū tāta, manāpā te upamā āhaṭā, sappā nāma naṅgalīsasadisā va honti". Atha Bodhisatto "māṇavakena manāpa upamā āhaṭā, sakkhissāmi naṃ paṇḍitaṃ kātun" ti cintesi. Māṇavo puna ekadivasaṃ araññaṃ hatthiṃ disvā "hatthi me ācariya diṭṭho" ti āha. "Hatthi nāma tāta kīdiso" ti.

"Seyyathāpi naṅgalīsā" ti. Bodhisatto "hatthissa soṇḍā naṅgalīsasadisā hoti, dantādayo evarūpā, ayaṃ pana bālātāya vibhajitvā kathetuṃ asakkonto soṇḍaṃ sandhāya kathesi, mañña" ti tuṇhī ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ nimantane ucchuṃ labhitvā "ācariya ajja mayhaṃ ucchuṃ khādīmha" ti, "ucchu nāma kīdiso" ti vutte "seyyathāpi naṅgalīsā" ti āha. Ācariyo "thokaṃ patirūpakāraṇaṃ kāthesīti" tuṇhī jāto. Pun'; ekadivasaṃ nimantane ekacce māṇavā gulaṃ dadhinā bhuñjimsu ekacce khīrena. So āgantvā "ācariya ajja mayhaṃ dadhinā khīrena ca bhuñjimha" ti vatvā "dadhikhīraṃ nāma kīdisaṃ hotīti" vutte "seyyathāpi naṅgalīsā" ti āha. Ācariyo "ayaṃ māṇavo 'sappo naṅgalīsasadisō'; ti kathento tāva sukathitaṃ kathesi, 'hatthī naṅgalīsasadisō'; ti kathentenāpi soṇḍaṃ sandhāya lesena kathitaṃ, 'ucchuṃ naṅgalīsasadisān'; ti kathane pi lesa atthi, dadhikhīrāni pana niccaṃ paṇḍarāni pakkhittabhājanasaṇṭhānāni,

[page 449]

4. Ambajātaka. (124.) 449

idha sabbena sabbāṃ upamaṃ na kathesi, na sakkā imaṃ lāḷakam sikkhāpetun" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_I,13.3(=123).1: Asabbatthagāmiṃ vācaṃ bālo sabbattha bhāsati,  
nāyaṃ dadhiṃ vedi na naṅgalisaṃ,  
dadhiṃ p'; ayaṃ maññati naṅgalisaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:119 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: yā vācā opammavasena sabbattha na gacchati taṃ asabbatthagāmiṃvācaṃ bālo dandhapuggalo sabbattha bhāsati, "dadhi nāma kīdisan" ti puṭṭho "seyyathāpi naṅgalisā" ti vadat'; eva, evaṃ vadanto nāyaṃ dadhiṃ vedi na naṅgalisaṃ, kiṃkāraṇā: yasmā dadhiṃ p'; ayaṃ maññati naṅgalisaṃ yasmā ayaṃ dadhiṃ pi naṅgalisaṃ eva maññati, athavā dadhīti dadhiṃ eva payan ti khīraṃ, dadhiṃ ca payaṃ ca dadhipayaṃ, yasmā dadhikhīrāni pi ayaṃ naṅgalisaṃ eva maññati, tādiso cāyaṃ bālo kiṃ iminā ti antevāsinaṃ gātham kathetvā paribbayaṃ datvā taṃ uyyojesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā lālamāṇavo Lāḷudāyi ahosi, disāpāmokkhācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Naṅgalisajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Ambajātaka.

Vāyametheva puriso ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ vattasampannaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattvivāsikulaputto sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā vattasampanno ahosi, ācariyupajjhāyavattāni pāṇiyaparibhojanīyauposathāgārajantāgharādivattāni ca sādhukaṃ karoti, cuddasasu mahāvattesu asītikhandhakavattesu ca paripūrakārī yeva ahosi, vihāraṃ sammajjati, pariveṇaṃ vikkamamālakaṃ vihāramaggaṃ sammajjati, manussānaṃ pāṇiyaṃ deti, Manussā tassa vattasampattiyaṃ pasīditvā pañcasatamattāni dhuvabhattāni adamsu. Mahālābhasakkāro uppajji. Taṃ nissāya bahunnaṃ phāsuvihāro jāto. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko nāma bhikkhu attano vattasampattiyā mahantaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ nibbatesi, taṃ ekaṃ nissāya bahunnaṃ phāsuvihāro jāto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā"

[page 450]

450 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; āyaṃ bhikkhu vattasampanno, pubbe p'; etaṃ ekaṃ nissāya pañca isisatāni phalāphalattāya āgantvā eten'; eva ānītaphalāphalehi yāpesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcasataisiparivāro pabbatapāde vihāsi.

Tadā Himavante caṇḍo nidāgho ahosi, tattha tattha pāṇiyāni chijjimsu, tiracchānā pāṇiyam alabhamānā kilamanti. Atha tesu tāpasesu eko tāpaso tesam piṇḍāsādukkhaṃ disvā ekaṃ rukkaṃ chinditvā doṇiṃ katvā pāṇiyaṃ ussiñcitvā doṇiṃ pūretvā tesam pāṇiyaṃ adāsi. Bahūsu sannipatitvā pāṇiyam pivantesu tāpasassa phalāphalattāya gamanokāso na hosi, so nirāhāro pi pāṇiyaṃ deti yeva. Migagaṇā cintesuṃ: "ayaṃ amhākaṃ pāṇiyaṃ dento phalāphalattāya gantuṃ okāsaṃ na labhati, nirāhāratāya ativiya kilamati, handa mayaṃ kathikaṃ karomā" 'ti te kathikaṃ akamsu: "ito paṭṭhāya pāṇiyaṃ pivanatthāya āgacchantena attano balānurūpena phalaṃ gahetvā va āgantabban" ti. Tato paṭṭhāya ekeko tiracchāno attano balānurūpena madhuramadhurāni ambajambupanasādīni gahetvā āgacchati, ekassa atthāya ābhataṃ phalāphalaṃ aḍḍhateyyasakatabhārapamāṇaṃ ahosi, pañcasatā tāpasā tad eva paribhuñjanti, atirekaṃ chaḍḍiyittha. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "ekaṃ nāma vattasampannaṃ nissāya ettakānaṃ tāpasānaṃ phalāphalattāya āgantvā yāpanaṃ uppannaṃ, viriyaṃ nāma kātabbam evā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,13.4(=124).1: Vāyameth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito, (Cfr. supra p. 268.)  
vāyāmassa phalaṃ passa: bhuttā ambā anītihan ti. || Ja\_I:120 ||

---

---

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: paṇḍito attano vattapūraṇādiḷke kammamhi vāyameth'; eva na ukkaṇṭtheyya, kiṃkāraṇā: vāyamassa nipphalatāya abhāvato iti Mahāsatto "vāyāmo nāma saphalo va hotīti" isigaṇaṃ ālapanto vāyāmassa phalaṃ passā 'ti āha,

[page 451]

5. Kaṭāhakajātaka. (125) 451

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kīdisaṃ: bhuttā ambā anītihaṃ tattha ambā ti desanāmatṭaṃ, tehi pana nānappakārāni phalāphalāni ābhatāni, tesu sampannatarānaṃ ussannatarānaṃ vā vasena ambā ti vuttaṃ, imehi yeva pañcahi isisatehi sayaṃ araṇṇaṃ gantvā ekassa atthāya anīta ambā bhuttā, idaṃ vāyāmassa phalaṃ, tañ ca kho pana anītihaṃ, iti ha āsa iti ha āsā 'ti evaṃ itihīhena gahettabbaṃ na hoti, paccakkhaṃ eva taṃ phalaṃ passā 'ti.

Evam Mahāsatto isigaṇassa ovādaṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā vattasampanno tāpaso ayaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti. Ambajātakaṃ.

5. Kaṭāhakajātaka.

Bahum pi so vikattheyyā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ vikatthikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa vatthum heṭṭhākathitasadisam eva.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tassa bhariyā puttaṃ viyāyi. Dāsī pi 'ssa taṃ divasaṃ yeva puttaṃ vijāyi. Te ekato vaḍḍhiṃsu. Seṭṭhiputte lekhaṃ sikkhante va dāso pi 'ssa phalakaṃ vahaṃāno gantvā ten'; eva saddhiṃ lekhaṃ sikkhi.

Dve tayo vohāre akāsi. So anukkamena vacanakusalo yuvā abhirūpo ahoṣi nāmena Kaṭāhako nāma. So seṭṭhighare bhaṇḍāgārikakammaṃ karonto cintesi: "na maṃ ime sabbakālaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikakammaṃ kāressanti, kiñcid eva dosaṃ disvā tāletvā bandhitvā lakkhaṇena aṃketvā dāsaparibhogena pi paribhuñjissanti, paccante kho pana seṭṭhissa sahāyako seṭṭhi atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ seṭṭhissa vacanen'; eva lekhaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā 'ahaṃ seṭṭhiputto'; ti vatvā taṃ seṭṭhiṃ vañcetvā tassa dhīraṃ gahetvā sukhaṃ vaseyyaṃ" ti so sayam eva paṇṇaṃ gahetvā

[page 452]

452 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ahaṃ asukaṃ nāma mama puttaṃ tava santikaṃ paṇiṇiṃ, āvāhavivāhasambandho nāma mayhaṃ tayā tuyhañ ca mayā saddhiṃ patirūpo, tasmā tvaṃ imassa dārakassa attano dhīraṃ datvā etaṃ tatth'; eva vasāpehi, aham pi okāsaṃ labhitvā āgamissāmīti" likhitvā seṭṭhiss'; eva muddikāya lañjetvā yathāruciṃ paribbayañ c'; eva gandhavatthādīni ca gahetvā paccantaṃ gantvā seṭṭhiṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi "kuto āgato si tātā" 'ti pucchi. "Bārāṇasito". "Kassa putto" ti.

"Bārāṇasiseṭṭhissā" 'ti. "Ken"; atthenāgato sīti". Tasmīṃ khaṇe Kaṭāhako "idaṃ disvā jānissathā" 'ti paṇṇaṃ adāsi. Seṭṭhi paṇṇaṃ vācetvā "idān'; āhaṃ jīvāmi nāmā" 'ti tuṭṭhacitto dhīraṃ datvā patiṭṭhāpesi. Tassa parivāro mahanto ahoṣi. So yāgukhajjakādisu vā vatthagandhādisu vā upanītesu "evaṃ pi nāma yāguṃ pacanti evaṃ khajjakaṃ evaṃ bhattaṃ, aho paccantavāsikā nāmā" 'ti yāguādīni garahati, "ime paccantavāsibhāven'; eva sātāke valetuṃ na jānanti, gandhe piṃsituṃ pupphāni ganthituṃ na jānantīti" vatthakammantikādayo garahati. Bodhisatto pi dāsaṃ aṃpassanto "Kaṭāhako na dissati, kahaṃ gato, pariyesatha nan" ti samantā manusse payojesi.

---

---

Tesu eko tattha gantvā taṃ disvā sañjānitvā attānam ajānāpetvā gantvā Bodhisattassa ārocesi. Bodhisatto taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā "ayuttaṃ tena kataṃ, gantvā gahetvā āgacchissāmīti" rājānaṃ āpucchitvā mahantena parivārena nikkhāmi. "Seṭṭhi kira paccantaṃ gacchatīti" sabbattha pākaṭo jāto. Kaṭāhako "seṭṭhi kira āgacchatīti" sutvā cintesi: "na so añña kāraṇena āgacchati, maṃ nissāy'; ev'; assa āgamanena bhavitabbaṃ, sace panāhaṃ palāyissāmi puna āgantūṃ na sakkā bhavissati, atthi pan'; esa upāyo: sāmikassa pi pathaṃ gantvā dāsakammaṃ katvā tam eva ārādhessāmīti". So tato paṭṭhāya parisamajjhe evaṃ bhāsati: "Añña bālamaṇussā attano bālabhāvena mātāpitunnaṃ guṇaṃ ajānantā tesāṃ bhojanavelāya apacitikammaṃ akatvā tehi saddhiṃ yeva bhujjanti,

[page 453]

5. Kaṭāhakajāṭaka. (125) 453

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayāṃ pana mātāpitunnaṃ bhojanakāle paṭiggahaṃ upanema khelasarakaṃ upanema bhājanāni upanema pānīyaṃ pi vījanim pi gahetvā upaniṭṭhāmā" 'ti yāva sarīravalañjanakāle udakakalasaṃ ādāya paṭicchannaṭṭhānagamaṇā sabbāṃ dāsehi sāmikānaṃ kattabbakiccaṃ pakāsesi.

So evaṃ paraṃ uggaṇhāpetvā Bodhisattassa paccantasamīpaṃ āgatakāle sasuraṃ avoca: "tāta mama kira pitā tumhākaṃ dassanattāya āgacchati, tumhe khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetha, ahaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā paṭipathaṃ gacchāmīti". So "sādhu tātā" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Kaṭāhako bahuṃ paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya mahantena parivārena gantvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā paṇṇākāraṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto pi paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā pātarāsakāle khandhāvāraṃ nivāsetvā sarīravalañjanattāya paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṃ pāvīsi. Kaṭāhako attano parivāraṃ nivattetvā kalasaṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā udakakiccapariyosāne pādesu patitvā "sāmi ahaṃ tumhākaṃ yattakaṃ icchatha tattakaṃ dhanāṃ dassāmi, mā me yasaṃ antaradhāpayitthā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto tassa vattasampadāya pasīditvā "mā bhāyi, n'; atthi te mama santikā antarāyo" ti samassāsetvā paccantaṃ gantvā pāvīsi. Mahanto sakkāro aho.

Kaṭāhako pi 'ssa nirantaṃ dāseṇa kattabbakiccaṃ karoti.

Atha naṃ ekāya velāya sukhanisinnaṃ paccantaseṭṭhi āha:

"mahāseṭṭhi mayā tumhākaṃ paṇṇaṃ disvā tumhākaṃ puttassa dārikā dinnā" ti. Bodhisatto Kaṭāhakaṃ puttāṃ eva katvā anucchavikaṃ piyavacanaṃ vatvā seṭṭhiṃ tosesi. Tato paṭṭhāya Kaṭāhakassa mukhaṃ ulloketuṃ samattho nāma nāho. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ Mahāsatto seṭṭhidhītaṃ pakkosivā "ehi amma, sīse me ūkā vicinā" 'ti vatvā taṃ āgantvā ūkā gahetvā ṭhitāṃ piyavacanaṃ vatvā kathesi: "kacci te mama putto sukhadukkhe appamatto,

[page 454]

454 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubho janā sammodamānā samaggavāsaṃ vasathā" 'ti pucchi. "Tāta, seṭṭhiputtassa añño doso n'; atthi, kevalam āhāraṃ garahātīti". "Amma, niccakāle p'; esa dukkhasīlo va, api ca ahaṃ tassa mukhabandhanamantaṃ dassāmi, taṃ tvaṃ sādhukaṃ uggaṇhitvā mama puttassa bhojanakāle garahantassa uggaṇhitvāmen'; eva purato ṭhatvā vadeyyāsīti" gāthāṃ uggaṇhāpetvā katipāhaṃ vasitvā Bārāṇasim eva āgamāsi. Kaṭāhako pi bahuṃ khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ ādāya anumaggaṃ gantvā bahuṃ dhanāṃ datvā vanditvā nivatti. Bodhisattassa gatakālato paṭṭhāya atirekamāni aho. So ekadivasāṃ seṭṭhidhītāya nānaggasabhojanaṃ upanetvā kaṭacchum ādāya parivāsantiyā bhattaṃ garahitūṃ ārabhi. Seṭṭhidhīta Bodhisattassa santike uggaṇhitvāmenā imaṃ gāthāṃ āha:



---

Ja\_I,13.5(=125).1: Bahum pi so vikattheyya (Cfr. Upaham, Mahāv. 3,301.)

aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato,  
anvāgantvāna dūseyya,  
bhuñja bhoge Kaṭāhakā 'ti. || Ja\_I:121 ||

Tattha bahum pi so vikattheyya aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato ti yo attano jātibhūmito aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato hoti yatth'; assa jātiṃ na jānanti so bahum pi vikattheyya vamhanavacanaṃ vañcanavacanaṃ vadeyya, anvāgantvāna dūseyyā 'ti imaṃ tāva vāraṃ sāmikassa paṭipathaṃ gantvā dāsakiccassa katattā kasāhi paharivā piṭṭhicammuppātanato ca lakkhaṇahananato ca mutto si, sace anācāraṃ karosi puna aññaṃ āgamanavāre tava sāmiko anvāgantvāna dūseyya imaṃ gehaṃ anu āgantvā kasāhi ghotehi c'; eva lakkhaṇahananena ca taṃ jātipakāsanena ca dūseyya upahaneyya, tasmā imaṃ anācāraṃ pahāya bhuñja bhoge Kaṭāhaka mā pacchā attano dāsabhāvaṃ pākaṭaṃ kāretvā vipaṭṭisārī ahoṣīti, ayam ettha seṭṭhino adhippāyo, seṭṭhidhītā pana etaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti uggahitaniyāmena vyañjanam eva payirudāhasi.

Kaṭāhako "addhā seṭṭhinā mama nāmaṃ ācikkhitvā etissā sabbaṃ kathitaṃ bhavissatīti" tato paṭṭhāya puna bhattaṃ garahitum na visahi, nihīnamāno yathāladdhaṃ bhuñjitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

[page 455]

6. Asilakkhaṇajātaka. (126.) 455

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Kaṭāhako vikatthanabhikkhu ahoṣi, Bārāṇasi-seṭṭhi pana aham eva" 'ti. Kaṭāhakajātakaṃ.

6. Asilakkhaṇajātaka.

Tathevassa kalyāṇaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño asilakkhaṇapāṭhakabrāhmaṇama ārabha katesi. So kira kammārehi rañño asinaṃ āhaṭakāle asim upasimghitvā asilakkhaṇaṃ udāharati. So yesaṃ hatthato lābhaṃ labhati tesaṃ "asi lakkhaṇasampanno maṃgalasaṃyutto" ti vadati, yesaṃ hatthato na labhati tesaṃ asim "avalakkhaṇo" ti garahati. Ath'; eko kammāro asim katvā kosiyaṃ sukhumāṃ maricacuṇṇaṃ pakkhipitvā rañño asim āhari. Rājā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā "asim vīmaṃsā" 'ti āha. Brāhmaṇassa asim ākaḍḍhitvā upasimghantassa maricacuṇṇāni nāsaṃ pavisitvā khipitukāmataṃ uppādesuṃ. Tassa khipantassa nāsikā asidhārāya paṭihaṭā dvidhā chijji. Tass'; eva nāsikāya chinnabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso rañño kira asilakkhaṇapāṭhako asilakkhaṇaṃ paṭhanto nāsikaṃ chindāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" tivutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva so brāhmaṇo asim upasimghanto nāsikāchedaṃ patto, pubbe pi patto yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente tassa asilakkhaṇapāṭhako brāhmaṇo ahoṣi. Sabbam paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Rājā pana tassa veje datvā nāsikakoṭiṃ phāsukaṃ kārapetvā lākhāya paṭināsikaṃ kāretvā puna taṃ upaṭṭhākam eva akāsi. Bārāṇasīrañño pana putto n'; atthi, ekā dhītā c'; eva bhāgineyyo ca ahesuṃ. So pi ubho pi te attano santike yeva vaḍḍhāpesi. Te ekato vaḍḍhitā aññaṃaññaṃ paṭibaddhacittā ahesuṃ. Rājāpi amacce pakkosivā "mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo imassa rajassa sāmiko va, dhītaraṃ etass'; eva datvā abhisekam assa karomīti" vatvā puna cintesi:

[page 456]

456 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo sabbathāpi ñātako yeva, etassa aññaṃ rājadhītaraṃ ānetvā abhisekaṃ katvā dhītaraṃ aññaṃ dassāmi, evaṃ no

---

---

ñātakā bahū bhavissanti, dvinnam pi rājūnaṃ mayam eva sāmikā bhavissāmā" ti so amaccehi saddhiṃ sammantetvā "ubho p'; ete viṣuṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" bhāgineyyaṃ aññasmiṃ nivesane dhītaṃ aññasmiṃ vāsesi. Te soḷasikavassuddesikabhāvaṃ patvā ativiya paṭibaddhacittā ahesuṃ. Rājakumāro "kena nu kho upāyena mātuladhītaṃ rājagehā nīharāpetuṃ sakkā bhaveyyā" 'ti cintento "atth'; eso upāyo" ti mahāikkhaṇikaṃ pakkosāpetvā tassā saḥassabhaṇḍikaṃ datvā "kiṃ mayā kattabban" ti vutte "amma tayā karontiyā anipphatti nāma n'; atthi, kiñcid eva kāraṇaṃ vatvā yathā mama mātulo rājadhītaṃ antogehā nīharāpeti tathā karohīti" āha. "Sādhu sāmi, ahaṃ rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhāmi: 'deva rājadhītāya upari kālakaṇṇī atthi, ettakaṃ kālaṃ nivattitvā olokeno pi n'; atthi, ahaṃ rājadhītaṃ asukadivase nāma rathaṃ āropetvā bahū āvudhahatthe purise ādāya mahantena parivārena susānaṃ gantvā maṇḍalapiṭṭhikāya heṭṭhāmañce matamanussaṃ nipajjāpetvā uparimañce rājadhītaṃ ṭhapetvā gandhodaḥaghaṭānaṃ aṭṭhuttarasatena nahāpetvā kālakaṇṇiṃ pavāhessāmīti'; evaṃ vatvā rājadhītaṃ susānaṃ nessāmi, tvaṃ amhākaṃ tattha gamanadivase amhehi puretaram eva thokaṃ maricacuṇṇaṃ ādāya āvudhahatthehi attano manussehi parivuto rathaṃ āruya susānaṃ gantvā rathaṃ susānavāre ekadesse ṭhapetvā āvudhahatthe manusse susānavanaṃ pesetvā sayāṃ susāne maṇḍalapiṭṭhikaṃ gantvā matako viya paṭikujjo hutvā nipajja, ahaṃ tattha āgantvā tava upari mañcakaṃ attharivā rājadhītaṃ ukkhipitvā ṭhapessāmi, tvaṃ tasmīṃ khāṇe maricacuṇṇaṃ nāsikāya pakkhipitvā dve tayo vāre khipeyyāsi, tayā khipitakāle mayāṃ rājadhītaṃ pahāya palāyissāma,

[page 457]

6. Asilakkhaṇajātaka. (126.) 457

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] athāgantvā rājadhītaṃ sīsaṃ nahāpetvā sayāṃ pi sīsaṃ nahāyitvā taṃ ādāya attano nivesanaṃ gaccheyyāsi". So "sādhu, sundaro upāyo" ti sampāṭicchi. Sāpi gantvā rañño taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi, rājā sampāṭicchi. Rājadhītāya pi taṃ antaraṃ ācikkhi, sāpi sampāṭicchi. Sā nikkhamanadivase kumārassa saññaṃ datvā mahantena parivārena susānaṃ gacchantī ārakkhamanussānaṃ bhayaṇanantaṃ āha: "mayā rājadhītāya mañce ṭhapitakāle heṭṭhāmañce matapuriso khipissati khipitvā va heṭṭhāmañcā nikkhamitvā yaṃ paṭhamāṃ passissati taṃ eva gahessati, appamattā bhaveyyāthā" 'ti. Rājakumāro puretaraṃ gantvā vuttanayen'; eva tattha nipajji. Mahāikkhaṇikā rājadhītaṃ ukkhipitvā maṇḍalapiṭṭhikaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantī "mā bhāyīti" saññāpetvā mañce ṭhapesi. {Tasmīṃ} khāṇe kumāro maricacuṇṇaṃ nāsāya pakkhipitvā khipi. Tena khipitamatte yeva mahāikkhaṇikā rājadhītaṃ pahāya mahāraṇavaṃ ravamānā sabbapaṭṭhamaṃ palāyi. Tassā palātakālate paṭṭhāya eko pi ṭhātuṃ samattho nāma na hosi, gahitagahitāni āyudhāni chaḍḍetvā sabbe palāyimsu. Kumāro yathāsammantitaṃ sabbāṃ katvā rājadhītaṃ ādāya attano {nivesanaṃ} agamāsi. Ikkhaṇikā gantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā "pakatiyāpi sā mayā tass'; ev'; atthāya puṭṭhā, pāyāse chaḍḍitasappiṃ viya jātan" ti sampāṭicchitvā aparabhāge bhāgineyyassa rajjaṃ datvā dhītaṃ mahādeviṃ kāresi. So tāya saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasamāno dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Asilakkhaṇapāṭhako tass'; eva upaṭṭhāko ahosi. Tass'; ekadivasaṃ rajupaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā paṭisuriyaṃ ṭhatvā upaṭṭhahantassa lākhā vilīyi, paṭināsikā bhūmiyaṃ pati, so lajjāya adhomukho aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ rājā parihasanto "ācariya, mā cintayittha, khipitaṃ nāma ekassa kalyāṇaṃ hoti ekassa pāpakaṃ, tumhehi khipitena nāsā chijjijittha,

[page 458]

458 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayāṃ pana mātuladhītaṃ labhitvā rajjaṃ pāpuṇimhā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,13.6(=126).1: Tath'; eva kassa kalyāṇaṃ, tath'; eva kassa pāpakaṃ,

---

---

tasmā sabbam na kalyānaṃ, sabbam vāpi na pāpakan ti. || Ja\_I:122 ||

Tattha tattheva kassā 'ti tad ev'; ekassa, ayam eva vā pātho, dutiyapade es'; eva nayo.

Iti so imāya gāthāya taṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imāya desanāya lokasammatānaṃ kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ anekamsikabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā asilakkhaṇapāthako etarahi asilakkhaṇapāthako, bhāgineyyo rājā pana aham evā 'ti, Asilakkhaṇajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Kalaṇḍukajātaka.

Te desā tāni vatthūnīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ vikatthikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tattha dve pi vatthūni Kaṭāhaka-sadisān'; eva.

Idha pana esa Bārāṇasiseṭṭhino dāso Kalaṇḍuko nāma ahosi. Tassa palāyitvā paccantaseṭṭhino dhītaraṃ gahetvā mahantena parivārena vasanakāle Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pariyesāpetvāpi tassa gataṭṭhānaṃ ajānanto "gaccha, Kalaṇḍukaṃ pāriyesā" 'ti attano puttaṃ sukapotakaṃ pesesi. Sukapotako ca ito c'; ito caranto naṃ nagaraṃ saṃpāpuṇi. Tasmim ca kāle Kalaṇḍuko nadikīlaṃ kīlitukāmo bahuṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ c'; eva khādanīyabhojanīyāni ca gāhāpetvā nadiṃ gantvā seṭṭhidhītāya saddhiṃ nāvaṃ āruya uduke kīlati, tasmim ca dese nadikīlaṃ kīlantā issarajātikā tikhiṇabhesajjaparivāritaṃ khīraṃ pivanti, tena tesam pi divasabhāgam pi uduke kīlantānaṃ sītaṃ na bādhati.

[page 459]

#### 7. Kalandukajātaka. (127.) 459

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayam pana Kalaṇḍuko khīragaṇḍūsaṃ gahetvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā taṃ khīraṃ nuṭṭhubhati, nuṭṭhubhanto pi uduke anuṭṭhubitvā seṭṭhidhītāya sīse nuṭṭhubhati. Sukapotako pi naditīraṃ gantvā ekissā udumbarasākhāya nisīditvā olokeno Kalaṇḍukaṃ sañjānitvā seṭṭhidhītāya sīse nuṭṭhubhantaṃ disvā "are Kalaṇḍuka dāsa, attano jātiṃ ca vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ca anussara, {khīragaṇḍūsaṃ} gahetvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā jātisampannāya sukhasaddhāya seṭṭhidhītāya sīse mā nuṭṭhubha, attano pamāṇaṃ jānāhīti" vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,13.7(=127).1: Te desā tāni vatthūni, ahañ ca vanagocarō,

anuvicca kho taṃ gaṇḥeyyūṃ, pipa khīraṃ Kalaṇḍukā 'ti. || Ja\_I:123 ||

Tattha te desā tāni vatthūnīti mātukucchiṃ sandhāya vadati, ayam ettha adhippāyo: yattha te vasitaṃ na te khattiyadhītādīnaṃ kucchidesā, yattha vasi patiṭṭhito tāni na khattiyadhītādīnaṃ kucchivatthūni, atha kho dāsikucchiyaṃ tvaṃ vasi c'; eva patiṭṭhito cā ti, ahañ ca vanagocarō tiracchānagato pi etam atthaṃ jānāmīti dīpeti, anuvicca kho taṃ gaṇḥeyyūṃ ti evaṃ anācāraṃ caramānaṃ mayā gantvā ārocite anuvicca jānitvā tava sāmikā tāletvā c'; eva lakkhaṇahananaṃ ca katvā taṃ gaṇḥeyyūṃ gahetvā gamissanti, tasmā attano pamāṇaṃ ṇatvā seṭṭhidhītāya sīse anuṭṭhubhitvā pipa khīraṃ Kalaṇḍukā 'ti taṃ nāmena ālapati.

Kalaṇḍuko pi sukapotakaṃ sañjānitvā "maṃ pākaṭaṃ kareyyā" 'ti bhayena "ehi sāmi, kadā āgato sīti" āha. Suko "na esa maṃ hitakāmatāya pakkosati, gīvaṃ pana me valetvā māretukāmo" ti ṇatvā va "na me tayā attho" ti tato uppatitvā Bārāṇasim gantvā yathādiṭṭhaṃ seṭṭhino vitthārena kathesi.

Seṭṭhi "Ayuttan tena katan" ti vatvā tassa āṇaṃ kāretvā Bārāṇasim eva ānetvā dāsaparibhogena paribhuñji.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Kalaṇḍuko ayam bhikkhu ahosi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti. Kalaṇḍukajātakaṃ.

---

---

[page 460]

460 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanaḷivagga.

#### 8. Bīḷarajātaka.

Yo ve dhammadhajaṃ katvā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā tassa kuhakabhāve ārocite "na bhikkhave idān"; eva, pubbe p'; esa kuhako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mūsikāyoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā buddhim anvāya mahāsarīro sūkaracchāpakasadiso hutvā anekasatamūsikāparivāro araṇṇe viharati. Ath'; eko sigālo ito c'; ito ca vicaranto taṃ mūsikāyūthaṃ disvā "imā mūsikā vañcetvā khādissāmīti" cintetvā mūsikānam āsayassa avidūre suriyābhimukho vātaṃ pivanto ekena pādena aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto gocarāya caramāno taṃ disvā "sīlavā eko bhavissatīti" tassa santikaṃ gantvā "bhante tvaṃ ko nāmā" 'ti pucchi. "Dhammiko nāmā" 'ti.

"Cattāro pāde bhūmiyaṃ aṭṭhapetvā kasmā eken"; eva ṭhito sīti".

"Mayi cattāro pāde paṭhaviyaṃ ṭhapente paṭhavī vahituṃ na sakkoti, tasmā eken"; eva tiṭṭhāmīti". "Mukhaṃ vivarivā kasmā ṭhito sīti". "Mayaṃ aṇṇaṃ na bhakkhayaṃ, vātaṃ eva bhakkhayaṃ" 'ti. "Atha kasmā suriyābhimukho pi tiṭṭhasīti". "Suriyaṃ namassāmīti". Bodhisatto tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "sīlavā eko bhavissatīti" tato paṭṭhāya mūsikāgaṇeṇa saddhiṃ sāyapātaṃ tassa upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Ath'; assa upaṭṭhānaṃ katvā gamanakāle sigālo sabbapacchimāṃ mūsikaṃ gahetvā maṃsaṃ khādītva ajjhoharivā mukhaṃ puñchitvā tiṭṭhati.

Anupubbena mūsikagaṇo tanuko jāto. Mūsikā "pubbe amhākaṃ ayaṃ āsāyo na-ppahoti, niranarā tiṭṭhāma, idāni sithilā, evaṃ pi āsāyo na pūrat"; eva, kin nu kho etan" ti Bodhisattassa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocayimṃsu. Bodhisatto "kena nu kho kāraṇeṇa mūsikā tanuttaṃ gatā" ti cintento sigāle āsaṃkaṃ ṭhapetvā

[page 461]

8. Bīḷarajātaka. (128.) 9. Aggikajātaka. (129.) 461

"vīmaṃsissāmi na" ti upaṭṭhānakāle sesamūsikā purato katvā sayāṃ pacchato ahoṣi. Sigālo tassa upari pakkhandi. Bodhisatto attano gaṇhanatthāya pakkhantaṃ disvā nivattivā "bho sigāla, idan te vatasamādānaṃ na dhammasudhammatāya, pasesaṃ pana vihiṃsanatthāya dhammadhajaṃ katvā carasīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,13.8(=128).1: Yo ve dhammadhajaṃ katvā nigūḷho pāpam ācare  
vissāsayitvā bhūtāni bīḷaraṃ nāma taṃ vatan ti. || Ja\_I:124 ||

Yo ve ti khattiyādisu yo kocid eva dhammadhajaṃ katvā dasakusalakammaṃ pathadhammaṃ dhajaṃ karitvā taṃ karonto viya ussāpetvā dassento pīti attho, vissāsayitvā ti sīlavā ayan ti saṇṇāya saṇṇātavissāsāni katvā, bīḷaraṃ nāma taṃ vatan ti taṃ evaṃ dhammadhajaṃ katvā raho pāpāni karontass'; eva vataṃ kerāṭikavataṃ nāma hotīti attho

Mūsikarājā kathento yeva uppatitvā tassa gīvaya pativā hanukassa heṭṭhā antogalanāliyaṃ ḍasitvā galanāliṃ phāletvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Mūsikagaṇo nivattivā sigālaṃ murumurā ti khādītva agamāsi. Paṭhamam āgatā va kir'; assa maṃsaṃ labhiṃsu, pacchā āgatā na labhiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya mūsikagaṇo nibbhayo jāto.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā sigālo kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, mūsikarājā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Bīḷarajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Aggikajātaka.

Nāyaṃ sikkhā puñṇahetū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kuhakaṃ ṇeva ārabba kathesi.

---

---

Atītasmiṃ hi Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājyaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mūsikarājā hutvā araṇṇe vasati. Ath'; eko sigālo davaḍāhe uṭṭhite palāyitum asakkonto ekasmiṃ rukkhe sīsaṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi.

[page 462]

462 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa sakalasaṅghe lomāni jhāyimsu. Rukkhe āhacca ṭhitatṭhāne pana matthake cūlā viya thokāni lomāni aṭṭhaṃsu. So ekadivasam soṇḍiyaṃ pāṇiyaṃ pivanto chāyaṃ olokento cūlam disvā "uppannam dāni me bhaṇḍamūlan ti" araṇṇe vicaranto taṃ musikādarim disvā "imā mūsikā vañcetaṃ khādissāmīti" heṭṭhā vuttanayen'; eva avidūre aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto gocarāya caranto disvā "sīlavā" ti saṅgāya upasamkamitvā "tvaṃ ko nāmā" 'ti pucchi. "Ahaṃ AggikaBhāradvājo nāmā" 'ti. Atha "kasmā āgato sīti". "Tumhākaṃ rakkhanatṭhāyā" 'ti. "Kin ti katvā amhe rakkhissasīti". "Ahaṃ aṅguṭṭhagaṇaṇaṃ jānāmi, tumhākaṃ pāto va nikkhamitvā gocarāya gamanakāle ettakāni gaṇetvā paccāgamanakāle pi gaṇessāmi, evaṃ sāyaṃ pātaṃ gaṇento rakkhissāmīti". "Tena hi rakkha mātulā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampatichitvā nikkhamanakāle "eko dve tayo" ti gaṇetvā paccāgamanakāle tath'; eva gaṇetvā sabbapacchimaṃ gaṇetvā khādati. Sesam purimasadisam eva, idha pana mūsikarājā nivattitvā ṭhito "bho AggikaBhāradvāja, nāyaṃ tava dhammasudhammatāya matthake cūlā ṭhapitā, kucchikāraṇā pana ṭhapitā" ti vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,13.9(=129).1: Nāyaṃ {sikhā} puññahetu, ghāsahetu ayaṃ {sikhā},  
n'; aṅguṭṭhigaṇaṇaṃ yāti, alan te hotu Aggikā 'ti. || Ja\_I:125 ||

Tattha naṅguṭṭhigaṇaṇaṃ yāṭīti, aṅguṭṭhigaṇaṇā ti aṅguṭṭhigaṇaṇā vuccati, ayaṃ mūsikagaṇo aṅguṭṭhigaṇaṇaṃ na gacchati na upeti na pūreti, parikkhayaṃ gacchatīti attho, alan te hotu Aggikā 'ti sigālam nāmena ālapanto āha, ettāvata te alaṃ hotu, na itoparaṃ mūsikā khādissasi, amhehi vā tehi vā saddhiṃ samvāso alaṃ hotu, na mayaṃ idāni tayā saddhiṃ vasissāmā 'ti attho, sesam purimasadisam eva.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tadāpi sigālo ayaṃ bhikkhu ahosi, mūsikarājā pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Aggikajātakaṃ.

[page 463]

10. Kosiyajātaka. (130.) 463

10. Kosiyajātaka.

Yathā vācā va bhuñjassū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ mātugāmaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sā kir'; ekassa saddhassa pasannassa upāsakabrāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī dussilā pāpadhammā rattiṃ aticaritvā divā kiñci kammaṃ akatvā gilānālayaṃ dassetvā nitthanamānā nipajjati. Atha naṃ brāhmaṇo "kin te bhadde aphāsukan" ti pucchi. "Vātā me vijjhantīti". "Atha kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". Siniddhamadhurāni paṇṭāni yāgubhattatēdīnīti". Brāhmaṇo yaṃ yaṃ sā icchati taṃ taṃ āharitvā dāti, dāso viya sabbakiccāni karoti. Sā pana brāhmaṇassa gehaṃ pavitṭhakāle nipajjati, bahinikkhantakāle jārehi saddhiṃ vītināmeti. Atha brāhmaṇo "imissā saṅghe vijjhanavātānaṃ pariyaṇto na paññāyati" ekadivasam gandhamālādīni ādāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā "kiṃ brāhmaṇa na paññāyasīti" vutte "bhante brāhmaṇiyā kira me saṅghe vātā vijjhanti, sv-āhaṃ tassā sappitelādīni c'; eva paṇṭabhojanāni ca pariyesāmi, saṅghe assā ghaṇaṃ vippasannacchavivaṇṇaṃ jātaṃ, vātarogassa pana pariyaṇto na paññāyati, ahaṃ taṃ patijagganto va idhāgamassa okāsaṃ na labhāmīti". Satthā brāhmaṇiyā pāpabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "brāhmaṇa 'evaṃ nipannassa

---

---

mātugāmassa roge avūpasante idaṅ c'; idaṅ ca bhesajjaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti'; pubbe pi te paṇḍitehi kathitaṃ bhavasamkhepagatattā pana na sallakkhesīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte raijaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇa mahāsārakule nibbattivā Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo ahoṣi, rājadhānīsu khattiyakumārā ca brāhmaṇakumārā ca yebhuyyena tass'; eva santike sippaṃ uggaṇhanti. Ath'; eko janapadavāsibrāhmaṇo Bodhisattassa santike tayo vede aṭṭhārasa ca vijjāṭṭhānāni uggahetvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ ñeva kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapetvā divase divase dvattikkhattuṃ Bodhisattassa santikaṃ āgacchati.

[page 464]

464 I. Ekanipāta. 13. Kusanālivagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa brāhmaṇī dussilā ahoṣi pāpadhammā. Sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Bodhisatto pana "iminā kāraṇena ovādagamanāya okāsaṃ na labhāmīti" vutte "sāmikā imaṃ vañcetvā nipajjātīti" ñatvā "tassā rogānucchavikaṃ bhesajjaṃ ācikkhissāmīti" cintetvā āha: "tāta, tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tassā sappikhīrarasādīni mā adāsi, gomutte pana pañca vaṇṇāni phalādīni ca pakkhipitvā navatambalohabhājane pakkhipitvā lohagandhaṃ gāhāpetvā raijuṃ vā yottaṃ vā rukkhalaṃ vā gahetvā 'idaṃ te rogassa anucchavikaṃ bhesajjaṃ, idaṃ vā piva upaṭṭhāya vā tayā bhuttassa bhuttassa anucchavikaṃ kammaṃ karohīti'; vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ vadeyyāsi, sace bhesajjaṃ na pivati atha naṃ raijuyā vā yottena vā latāya vā kaṭṭhici pahārehi paharivā kesesu gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā kapparena potheyyāsīti taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva uṭṭhāya kammaṃ karissatīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiḍḍhitvā vuttaniyāmen'; eva bhesajjaṃ katvā "bhadde imaṃ bhesajjaṃ pivā" 'ti āha. "Kena idaṃ ācikkhitaṃ" ti. Ācariyena bhadde" ti. "Apanehi taṃ, na pivissāmīti". Māṇavo "na tvaṃ attano ruciyā pivissasīti" raijuṃ gahetvā "attano rogassa anucchavikaṃ bhesajjaṃ vā piva yāgubhattānucchavikaṃ kammaṃ vā karohīti" vatvā imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,13.10(=130).1: Yathā vācā va bhuñjassu, yathā bhuttaṅ ca vyāhara,  
ubhayaṃ te na sameti vācā bhuttaṅ ca Kosiye ti. || Ja\_I:126 ||

Tattha yathā vācā va bhuñjassū 'ti yathā te vācā tathā va bhuñjassu, vātā me vijjhantīti vācāya anucchavikaṃ eva katvā bhuñjassū 'ti attho, yathāvācaṃ vā 'ti pi pāṭho yujjati, yathāvācāyā 'ti pi paṭṭhanti, sabbattha ayam ev'; ettha attho, yathā bhuttaṅ ca vyāharaṃ ti yaṃ te bhuttaṃ tassa anucchavikaṃ eva vyāhara,

[page 465]

1, Asampadānajatāka. (131.) 465

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ārog'; amhīti vatvā gehe kattabbakammaṃ karohīti attho, yathābhūtaṅ cā 'ti pi pāṭho, athavā ārog'; amhīti yathābhūtaṃ eva vatvā kammaṃ karohīti attho, ubhayaṃ te na sameti vācā bhuttaṅ ca Kosiye ti yā ca te ayaṃ vācā vātā maṃ vijjhantīti yaṅ ca te idaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuttaṃ, idaṃ ubhayaṃ pi tuyhaṃ na sameti, tasmā uṭṭhāya kammaṃ karohi, Kosiye ti naṃ gottena ālapati.

Evam vutte Kosiyabrāhmaṇī bhītā ācariyena ussukkaṃ āpannakālato paṭṭhāya "na sakkā mayā esa vañcetūṃ" ti uṭṭhāya kammaṃ akāsi. "Ācariyena me dussilabhāvo ñāto, na dāni sakkā ito paṭṭhāya pana evarūpaṃ kātuṃ" ti ācariye gāravena pāpakammato pi viramitvā sīlavatī ahoṣi.

Sāpi brāhmaṇī "Sambuddhena kir'; amhi ñātā" ti Satthari gāravena na puna anācāraṃ akāsi.

Sattā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā jayampatikā pana idāni jayampatikā, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Kosiyajātaṃ. Kusanālivagga terasamo.

---

---

## 14. ASAMPADĀNAVAGGA.

### 1. Asampadānajātaka.

Asampadānenitarātarassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabbhā kathesi. Tasmim̐ hi kāle bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathāṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto akataññū Tathāgatassa guṇaṃ na jānātīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Devadatto akataññū, pubbe pi akataññū yevā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 466]

466 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

Atīte Magadharaṭṭhe Rājagahe ekasmiṃ Magadharaññe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tass'; eva seṭṭhi ahosi asītkoṭivibhavo Saṃkhasetṭhīti nāmena. Bārāṇasiyaṃ Piliyasetṭhi nāma asītkoṭivibhavo va ahosi. Te aññamaññaṃ sahāya ahesuṃ. Tesu Bārāṇasiyaṃ Piliyasetṭhissa kenacid eva kāraṇena mahantaṃ bhayaṃ uppajji, sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ parihāyi. So daliddo appaṭisaraṇo hutvā bhariyaṃ ādāya Saṃkhasetṭhiṃ paccayaṃ katvā Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā padasā va Rājagahaṃ patvā Saṃkhasetṭhissa nivesanaṃ agamāsi. So taṃ disvā va "sahāyo me āgato" ti parissajitvā sakkārasammānaṃ kāretvā katipāhaṃ vītināmetvā ekadivasaṃ "kim samma ken'; atthēna āgato sīti" pucchi. "Bhayaṃ me samma uppannaṃ, sabbaṃ dhanaṃ parikkhīnaṃ, upatthambho me hohīti". "Sādhu samma, mā bhāyīti" bhaṇḍāgāraṃ vivarāpetvā cattālīsa hiraññakotiyo dāpetvā sesam pi paricchadaparivāraṃ sabbaṃ attano santakaṃ saviññāṇakaṃ aviññāṇakaṃ majjhe bhinditvā upaḍḍham eva adāsi. So taṃ vibhavaṃ ādāya puna Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā nivāsaṃ kappesi. Aparabhāge Saṃkhasetṭhissāpi tādisaṃ bhayaṃ uppajji.

So attano paṭisaraṇaṃ upadhārento "sahāyassa me mahā upakāro kato, upaḍḍhavibhavo dinno, na so maṃ disvā pariccajissati, tassa santikaṃ gamissāmīti" cintetvā bhariyaṃ ādāya padasā va Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā bhariyaṃ āha: "bhadde tava mayā saddhiṃ antaravīthiyā gamanaṃ nāma na yuttaṃ, mayā pesitayānaṃ āruyha mahantena parivārena pacchā āgamissasi, yāva yānaṃ pesemi tāva etth'; eva hohīti" vatvā taṃ sālāyaṃ ṭhapetvā sayāṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā seṭṭhissa gharaṃ gantvā "Rājagahanagaraṃ tumhākaṃ sahāyo Saṃkhasetṭhi nāma āgato" ti ārocāpesi. So "āgacchatū" 'ti pakkosāpetvā taṃ disvā n'; eva āsanā vuṭṭhāsi na paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi, kevalaṃ "kimatthaṃ āgato sīti" pucchi. "Tumhākaṃ dassanattaṃ āgato 'mhīti".

[page 467]

1. Asampadānajātaka. (131.) 467

"Nivāso kahaṃ gahito" ti. "Na tāva nivāsanatṭhānaṃ atthi, seṭṭhigahaṇaṃ pi sālāya ṭhapetvā va āgato 'mhīti". "Tumhākaṃ idha nivāsanatṭhānaṃ n'; atthi, nivāpaṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne pacāpetvā bhujjītvā gacchatha, puna amhe mā passitthā" 'ti vatvā "mayhaṃ sahāyassa dasante bandhitvā ekaṃ bahalapaḷāpatumbaṃ dehīti" dāsaṃ āṇāpesi. Tam divasaṃ kira so rattakasālīnaṃ sakaṭasahassamattaṃ opunāpetvā koṭṭhāgāraṃ pūrāpesi, cattālīsakoṭidhanaṃ gahetvā āgato akataññū mahācoro sahāyassa tumbamate palāpe dāpesi. Dāso pacchiyaṃ ekaṃ palāpatumbaṃ pakkhipāpetvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

Bodhisatto cintesi: "ayaṃ asappuriso mama santikā cattālīsakoṭidhanavibhavaṃ labhitvā idāni palāpatumbaṃ dāpesi, gaṇhāmi nu kho, mā gaṇhāmīti". Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "ayaṃ tāva akataññū mittadūbhī katavināsakabhāvena mayā saddhiṃ mittabhāvaṃ bhindī, sac'; āhaṃ etena dinnaṃ palāpatumbaṃ lāmakattā na gaṇhissāmi aham pi mittabhāvaṃ bhindissāmi, andhabālā parittakaṃ laddhaṃ agaṇhantā mittabhāvaṃ vināsenti, ahaṃ pana etena dinnaṃ palāpatumbaṃ mama vasena mittabhāvaṃ patiṭṭhāpessāmīti" so palāpatumbaṃ dasante bandhitvā pāsādā oruyha sālāṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ bhariyā "kin te ayya laddhan" ti pucchi. "Bhadde amhākaṃ sahāyo Piliyasetṭhi palāpatumbaṃ datvā amhe aji"; eva vissajjesīti". Sā "ayya, kimatthaṃ aggaḥesi, kim

---

---

etaṃ cattāḷisakoṭidhanassa anucchavikaṇ" ti rodituṃ ārabhi. Bodhisatto "bhadde, mā rodi, ahaṃ tena saddhiṃ mittabhāvabhedaṇabhayena mama vasena mittabhāvaṃ ṭhapetuṃ gaṇhiṃ, tvaṃ kiṃkāraṇā socasīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.1(=131).1: Asampadānen'; itarītarassa  
bālassa mittāni kalībhavanti,

[page 468]

468 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

tasmā harāmi bhusaṃ aḍḍhamānaṃ,  
mā me mitti jīyittha, sassatāyan ti. || Ja\_I:127 ||

Tattha asampadānenā 'ti asampadānena, saralopena saddhiṃ, agahaṇenā 'ti attho, itarītarassā 'ti yassa kassaci lāmakālāmakassāpi, bālassa mittāni kalībhavantīti dandhassa apaññassa mittāni malināni kālakaṇṇisadisāni honti, bhijjantīti attho, tasma harāmi bhusaṃ aḍḍhamānaṃ ti tena kāraṇenāhaṃ sahāyena dinnam ekaṃ palāpatumbaṃ harāmi gaṇhāmīti dasseti, mānaṃ ti aṭṭhannaṃ nāḷinaṃ nāmaṃ, catunnaṃ aḍḍhamānaṃ, catasso nāḷiyo tumbo nāma, tena vuttaṃ palāpatumban ti, mā me mitti jīyittha sassatāyan ti mama sahāyena saddhiṃ metti mā bhijjittha,. Sassatā va ayaṃ hotū 'ti attho.

Evaṃ vutte pi seṭṭhibhariyā rodāt'; eva. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Saṃkhasetṭhinā Pīliyasetṭhissa dinno kammantadāso sāladvārena āgacchanto seṭṭhibhariyāya rodanassa saddaṃ sutvā sālāṃ pavisitvā attano sāmike disvā pādesu patitvā roditvā kanditvā "kimatthaṃ idhāgat'; attha sāmīti" pucchi. Seṭṭhi sabbaṃ ārocesi. Kammantadāso "hotu sāmī, mā cintetthā" 'ti ubho pi assāsetvā attano gehaṃ netvā gandhodakena nahāpetvā bhojetvā "sāmikā vo āgatā" ti sesesan nipātetvā dassetvā katipāhaṃ vitināmetvā sabbe dāse gahetvā rājaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā uparavaṃ akaṃsu. Rājā pakkosāpetvā "kiṃ etan" ti pucchi.

Te sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā tesam vacanaṃ sutvā ubho pi seṭṭhī pakkosāpetvā Saṃkhasetṭhiṃ pucchi:

"saccaṃ kira tayā mahāsetṭhi Pīliyasetṭhissa cattāḷisakoṭidhanaṃ dinnan" ti. "Mahārāja mama sahāyassa maṃ takketvā Rājagahaṃ āgacchantassa na kevalaṃ dhanam sabbaṃ vibhavajātaṃ saviññakaṃ {aviññāṇakaṃ} dve koṭṭhāse katvā samabhāgaṃ adāsin" ti. Rājā "saccaṃ etan" ti Pīliyasetṭhiṃ pucchi.

"Āma devā" 'ti. "Tayā pan'; assa taṃ ñeva takketvā āgatassa atthi koci sakkāro vā sammāno vā kato" ti. So tuṅhi ahosi.

"Api pana te etassa palāpatumbamattaṃ dasante pakkhipāpetvā dāpitaṃ atthīti".

[page 469]

2. Pañcagarujātaka. (132.) 469

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam pi sutvā tuṅhī yeva ahosi. Rājā "kiṃ kātabban" ti amaccehi saddhiṃ mantetvā taṃ paribhāsivā "gacchatha, Pīliyasetṭhissa ghare sabbaṃ vibhavaṃ Saṃkhasetṭhissa dethā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto "mahārāja, mayhaṃ parasantakena attho n'; atthi, mayā dinnamattaṃ eva pana dāpethā" 'ti. Rājā Bodhisatassa santakaṃ dāpeti. Bodhisatto sabbaṃ attanā dinnavibhavaṃ paṭilabhitvā dāsaparisapavuto Rājagahaṃ eva gantvā kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Pīliyasetṭhi Devadatto ahosi, Saṃkhasetṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Asampadānajātakaṃ.

---



---

## 2. Pañcagarujātaka.

Kusalūpadese dhitiyā dalhāyā 'ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto Ajapālanigrodhe Māradhītānaṃ palobhanasuttantaṃ ārabha kāthesi. Bhagavatā hi ādito paṭṭhāya

Daddallamānā āgañchum Taṇhā ca Aratī Ragā,

tā tattha panūḍi Sathā tūlam bhaṭṭhaṃ va māluto ti, evaṃ yāva pariyoṣānā tassa suttantassa kathitakāle dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso, Sammāsambuddho Māradhītarō anekasatāni dibbarūpāni māpetvā palobhanatthāya upasaṃkamantā akkhīni pi ummīletvā na olokesi, aho Buddhabalan nāma acchariyaṃ" ti. Sathā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni mayhaṃ sabbāsava khepetvā sabbaññūtaṃ pattassa Māradhītānaṃ anolokanaṃ nāma na acchariyaṃ, ahaṃ hi pubbe bodhiṃ pariyesamāno saṃkilesakāle pi abhisamkhatam dibbarūpam pi indriyāni bhinditvā kilesavasena anoloketvā va gantvā mahārajjam pāpuṇin" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ karente Bodhisatto bhātikasatassa kaniṭṭho ahoṣīti sabbaṃ heṭṭhā Takkasilajātake vuttanayaṃ'; eva vitthāretabbam.

[page 470]

470 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā pana Takkasilanagaravāsīhi bahinagare sālāya Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamtivā yācitvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā abhiseke kate Takkasilanagaravāsīno nagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya rajabhavanañ ca Indabhavanaṃ viya alaṃkarīṃsu. Tadā pana Bodhisatto nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājabhavane pāsāde mahātale samussāpitasetacchattaṃ ratanavarapallaṃkaṃ āruya devarājaliṅhāya nisidi, amaccā ca brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo khattiyakumārā ca sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu, devaccharapaṭibhāgā soḷasasahassā nāṭakitthiyo naccagītavāditakusalā uttamavilāsasampannā naccagītavāditāni payojesaṃ, gītavāditasaddena rājabhavanaṃ meghatthanitapūrito mahāsamuddakucchi viya ekaninnādaṃ ahoṣi. Bodhisatto attano sirisobhaggaṃ olokayamāno cintesi:

"sa"; āhaṃ tāsāṃ yakkhinīnaṃ abhisamkhatam dibbarūpaṃ olokessaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ patto abhavissaṃ, imaṃ sirisobhaggaṃ na olokessaṃ, Paccekabuddhānaṃ pana ovāde ṭhitabhāvena idaṃ mayā pattan" ti, evañ ca pana cintetvā udānaṃ udānento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.2(=132).1: Kusalūpadese dhitiyā dalhāyā ca  
avatthitattābhayabhīrutāya ca  
na rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimha,  
sa sotthibhāvo mahatā bhayena me ti. || Ja\_I:128 ||

Tattha kusalūpadese ti kusalānaṃ upadese Paccekabuddhānaṃ ovāde ti attho, dhitiyā dalhāyā cā 'ti dalhāyā dhitiyā yasathirena abbhocchinnanirantaraviriyaṃ cā 'ti attho, avatthitattābhayabhīrutāya cā'; ti abhayabhīrutāya avatthitattāya ca, tattha bhayaṃ ti cittuttāsamattaṃ parittabhayaṃ, bhīrutā ti sarīrakampanappattaṃ mahābhayaṃ, idaṃ ubhayaṃ pi Mahāsattassa yakkhiniyo nām'; etā manussakhādikā ti bheravārammaṇaṃ disvā nāhoṣi, tenāha: avatthitattābhayabhīrutāya cā 'ti, bhayabhīrutāya abhāven'; eva bheravārammaṇaṃ disvāpi anivattanabhāvenā 'ti attho, na rakkhasīnaṃ vasam āgamimhā 'ti yakkhakantāre tāsāṃ rakkhasīnaṃ vasam na āgamimhā, yasmā amhākaṃ kusalūpadese dhiti ca dalhā ahoṣi bhayabhīrutābhāvena ca anivattanasabhāvā ahuṃhā tasmā rakkhasīnaṃ vasam na āgamimhā ti vuttaṃ hoti,

[page 471]

---

---

### 3. Ghatāsanajātaka. (133.) 471

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sa sotthibhāvo mahatā bhayena me ti so me ayaṃ ajja mahatā bhayena rakkhasīnaṃ santikā pattabbena dukkhadomanassena sotthibhāvo khemabhāvo pītisomanassabhāvo yeva jāto ti attho

Evaṃ Mahāsatto imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Ahan tena samayena Takkasilaṃ gantvā rajjaṃ pattakumāro ahosi ' , ti. Pañcagarujātakaṃ.

### 3. Ghatāsanajātaka.

Khemaṃ yahin ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So hi bhikkhu Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā paccanta gantvā ekaṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya araññasenāsane vassaṃ upagañchi. Tassa paṭhamamāse yeva piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa paṇṇasālā jhāyittha. So vasanaṭṭhānābhāvena kilamanto upaṭṭhākaṃ ācikkhi. Te "hotu bhante, paṇṇasālaṃ karissāma tāvā" 'ti ādīni vadantā temāsaṃ vitināmesuṃ. So senāsanasappāyābhāvena kammaṭṭhānaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetuṃ nāsakkhi. So nimittamattam pi anuppādetvā vutthavasso Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kin nu kho te bhikkhu kammaṭṭhānaṃ sappāyaṃ jātan" ti pucchi.

So ādito paṭṭhāya sappāyāsappāyaṃ kathesi. Satthā "pubbe pi kho bhikkhū tiracchānāpi attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ ṇatvā sappāyakāle vasitvā asappāyakāle vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya aññattha agamaṃsu, tvaṃ kasmā attano sappāyāsappāyaṃ na aññāsīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sakuṇayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patvā sobhaggapatto sakuṇarājā hutvā ekasmiṃ araññāyatane jātassaratīre sākhaṃvītapasampannaṃ bahalapattapalāsaṃ mahārukkhaṃ upanissāya saparivāro vāsaṃ kappesi. Bahū sakuṇā tassa rukkhassa udakamatthake patthaṭasākhaṃsu vasantā sarīravalañjaṃ uduke pātentī.

[page 472]

472 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ ca jātassare Caṇḍo nāgarājā vasati, tassa etad ahosi: "ime sakuṇā mayhaṃ nivāse jātassare sarīravalañjaṃ pātentī, yan nūna udakato aggim uṭṭhāpetvā rukkhāṃ jhāpetvā ete palāpeyyan" ti so kuddhamānaso rattibhāge sabbesaṃ sakuṇānaṃ sannipatitvā rukkhāsākhaṃsu nipannakāle paṭhamamā tāva uddhanāropitaṃ viya udakaṃ pakkatṭhāpetvā dutiyavāre dhūmaṃ uṭṭhāpetvā tatiyavāre talakkhandhappamānaṃ jālaṃ uṭṭhāpesi. Bodhisatto udakato jālaṃ uṭṭhahamānaṃ disvā "bho sakuṇā, agginā ādittaṃ nāma udakena nibbāpenti, idāni pana udakam eva ādittaṃ, na sakkā amhehi idha vasituṃ, aññattha gamissāmā" 'ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.3(=133).1: Khemaṃ yaḥim tattha arī udīrito:

udakassa majjhe jalate ghatāsano,

na ajja vāso mahiyā mahīruhe,

disā bhajavho, saraṇ'; ajja no bhayan ti. || Ja\_I:129 ||

Tattha khemaṃ yaḥim tattha arī udīrito ti yasmiṃ udakapitṭhe khemabhāvo nibbhayabhāvo tasmīṃ sattu paccatthiko sapatto uṭṭhito, udakassā 'ti jalassa, ghatāsano ti aggi, so ghataṃ asanāti tasmā ghatāsano ti vuccati, na ajja vāso ti ajja no vāso n'; atthi, mahiyā mahīruhe ti mahīruho vuccati rukkho tasmīṃ imissā mahiyā jāte rukke ti attho, disā bhajavho ti disā bhajatha gacchatha, saraṇajja no bhayan ti ajj'; amhākaṃ saraṇato va bhayaṃ jātaṃ, paṭisaraṇaṭṭhānato bhayaṃ uppannaṃ ti attho.

---

---

Evam vatvā Bodhisatto attano vacanakare sakuṇe ādāya uppativā aññattha gato. Bodhisattassa pana vacanaṃ agahetvā ṭhitasakuṇā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhāsi) "Tadā Bodhisattassa vacanakarā sakuṇā Buddhaparisā, sakuṇarājā pana aham eva" 'ti. Ghatāsānajātakaṃ.

[page 473]

4. Jhānasodhanajātaka. (134.) 473

4. Jhānasodhanajātaka.

Ye saññino ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Saṃkassanagaradvāre attanā saṃkhittena pucchitapañhassa Dhammasenāpatino vitthārvyākaraṇaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tatr'; idam atītavatthum:

Atīte kira Brahmadatte Bārāṇasiyaṃ --pe-- Bodhisatto araññāyatane kālaṃ karonto "n'; eva-saññī-nāsaññīti" āha --pe-- . Tāpasā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa kathaṃ na gaṇhiṃsu.

Bodhisatto Ābhassarato āgantvā ākāse ṭhatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.4(=134).1: Ye saññino te pi duggatā,  
ye pi asaññino te pi duggatā,  
etaṃ ubhayam vivajjaya,  
taṃ samāpattisukhaṃ anaṅgaṇan ti. || Ja\_I:130 ||

Tattha ye saññino ti ṭhapetvā n'; eva-saññī-nāsaññīyatanaalābhino avasese sacittakasatte dasseti, te pi duggatā ti tassā samāpattiyā alābhato te pi duggatā nāma, ye pi asaññino ti asaññābhave nibbatte acittakasatte dasseti, te pi duggatā ti te pi imissā yeva samāpattiyā alābhato duggatā yeva nāma, etaṃ ubhayam pi vivajjaya 'ti etaṃ ubhayam pi saññibhāvañ ca asaññibhāvañ ca vivajjaya pajahā ti antevāsikaṃ ovadi, taṃ samāpattisukhaṃ anaṅgaṇan ti taṃ n'; eva-saññā-nāsaññīyatanaalābhino sattatṭhena sukhan ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ jhānasukhaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ ti niddosaṃ, balavacittekaggatāsabhāvena pi taṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ nāma jātaṃ.

Evam Bodhisatto dhammaṃ desetvā antevāsikassa guṇaṃ kathetvā Brahmaloḥkam eva agamāsi. Tadā sesā tāpasā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa saddahiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā jeṭṭhantevāsiko Sāriputto ahoṣi, Mahābrahmā pana aham evā" 'ti. Jhānasodhanajātakaṃ.

[page 474]

474 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

5. Candābhajātaka.

Candābhan ti. Idam pi Satthā Jetavane viharanto Saṃkassanagaradvāre therassa pañhavyākaraṇaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araññāyatane kālaṃ karonto antevāsikehi pucchito candābhaṃ suriyābhan ti vatvā Ābhassaresu nibbatto. Tāpasā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa na saddahiṃsu. Bodhisatto āgantvā ākāse ṭhito imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.5(=135).1: Candābhaṃ suriyābhañ ca yo dha paññāya bhāvati  
avitakkena jhānena hoti ābhassarūpago ti. || Ja\_I:131 ||

---

---

Tattha candābhan ti odātakasiṇaṃ dasseti, suriyābhan ti pītakasiṇaṃ, yo dha paññāya bhāvatīti yo puggalo idha sattaloke idaṃ kasiṇadvayaṃ paññāya bhāvatī ārammaṇaṃ katvā anupavisati tattha vā paṭiṭṭhahati, athavā candābhaṃ suriyābhañ ca yo 'dha paññāya bhāvatīti yattakaṃ ṭhānaṃ candābhā ca suriyābhā ca patthāṭā tattake ṭhāne paṭibhāgaṃ kasiṇaṃ vaḍḍhetvā taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā jhānaṃ nibbattento ubhayaṃ p'; etaṃ paññāya bhāvatī nāma, tasmā ayam p'; ettha attho yeva, avitakkena jhānena hoti ābhassarūpago ti so puggalo tathā katvā paṭiladdhena dutiyena jhānena ābhassarabrahmalokūpago hotīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto tāpase bodhetvā jeṭṭhantevāsikassa guṇaṃ kathetvā Brahmaloḥkaṃ eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā jeṭṭhantevāsiko Sāriputto, Mahābrahmā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Candābhajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Suvannaṃaṃsajātaka.

Yaṃ laddhaṃ tena tuṭṭhabban ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ ārabbhā kathesi. Sāvattthiyaṃ hi aññataro upāsako bhikkhuniṃsaṃghaṃ lasunena pavāretvā khettapālaṃ āṇāpesi: "sace bhikkhuniyo āgacchanti ekekāya bhikkhuniyā dve tayo gaṇḍikā dehīti". Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyo tassa gehaṃ pi khettaṃ pi lasunatthāya gacchanti.

[page 475]

#### 6. Suvannaṃaṃsajātaka. (136.) 475

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekasmiṃ ussavadvase tassa gehe lasunaṃ parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Thullanandā bhikkhunī sapaṇivārā gehaṃ gantvā "lasunenāvuso attho" ti vatvā "n"; atth'; ayye, yathābhattaṃ lasunaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, khettaṃ gacchathā" 'ti vuttā khettaṃ gantvā na mattaṃ jānitvā lasunaṃ āharāpesi. Khettapālo ujjhāyi "kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhuniyo na mattaṃ jānitvā lasunaṃ harāpessantīti" tassa vacanaṃ sutvā yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā tāpi tassa vacanaṃ sutvā bhikkhū pi ujjhāyimsu, ujjhāyitvā ca pana Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā Thullanandaṃ bhikkhuniṃ garahitvā "bhikkhave mahiccho puggalo nāma vijātamātuyāpi appiyo hoti amanāpo, appasanne pasādetuṃ pasannānaṃ vā bhīyosomāttāya pasādaṃ janetuṃ anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādetuṃ uppannaṃ vā pana thiraṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, appiccho pana appasanne pasādetuṃ pasannānaṃ bhīyosomāttāya pasādaṃ janetuṃ anuppannaṃ lābhaṃ uppādetuṃ uppannaṃ vā pana thiraṃ kātuṃ sakkotīti" ādinā nayena bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ dhammaṃ kathetvā "na bhikkhave Thullanandā idān"; eva mahicchā, pubbe pi mahicchā yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatara brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa vayappattassa samajātikā kulā pajāpatiṃ āhariṃsu. Tassā Nandā ti tisso dhītaro ahesuṃ. Tāsu parakulaṃ āgatāsu yeva Bodhisatto kālaṃ katvā suvaṇṇaṃsajoniyāṃ nibbatti jātissaraṃ ṇāṇaṃ c'; assa uppajji. So vayappatto hutvā suvaṇṇapattasañchannaṃ sobhaggappattaṃ mahantaṃ attabhāvaṃ disvā "kuto nu kho cavitvā ahaṃ idhūpapanno" ti āvajjento "manussalokato" ti ṇatvā puna "kathan nu me brāhmaṇī ca dhītaro ca jīvantīti" upadhārento "paresaṃ bhatiṃ katvā kicchena jīvantīti" ṇatvā cintesi: "mayhaṃ sarīre sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni koṭṭanaghaṭṭanasabhāvāni, ito ekekaṃ pattaṃ dassāmi, tena me pajāpatī ca dhītaro ca sukhaṃ jīvissantīti" so tattha gantvā piṭṭhavaṃsakotiyaṃ nilīyi. Brāhmaṇī ca dhītaro ca Bodhisattaṃ disvā "kuto āgato sāmīti" pucchimsu.

[page 476]

476 Ekanipāta. I. 14. Asampadānavagga.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ pitā, kālaṃ katvā suvaṇṇahaṃsayoniyāṃ nibbattiṃ, tumhe daṭṭhuṃ āgato, ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ paresaṃ bhatitiṃ katvā dukkhajīvikāya jīvanakiccaṃ n'"; atthi, ahaṃ vo ekekaṃ pattaṃ dassāmi, taṃ vikkiṇitvā sukkena jīvathā" 'ti ekaṃ pattaṃ datvā agamāsi.

So eten'; eva niyāmena antarantarā āgantvā ekekaṃ pattaṃ deti.

Brāhmaṇiyo aḍḍhā sukhitā ahesuṃ. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ sā brāhmaṇī dhītarō āmantesi: "ammā tiracchānānaṃ nāma cittaṃ dujjānaṃ, kadāci vo pitā idha nāgaccheyya, idāni 'ssa āgatakāle sabbāni pattāni luñcitvā gaṇhāmā" 'ti. Tā "evaṃ no pitā kilamissatīti" na sampatiḍḍhiṃsu. Brāhmaṇī pana mahicchatāya puna ekadivasāṃ suvaṇṇarājahaṃsassa āgatakāle "ehi tāva sāmīti" vatvā taṃ attano santikaṃ upagataṃ ubhohi hatthehi gahetvā sabbapattāni luñci. Tāni pana Bodhisattassa ruciṃ vinā balakkārena gahitattā sabbāni bakapattasadisāni ahesuṃ.

Bodhisatto pakkhe pasāretvā gantuṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ sā mahācāṭiyā pakkhipitvā posesi. Tassa puna uttāhantāni pattāni setāni sampajjiṃsu. So sañjātapakkho uppatitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gantvā na puna agamāsīti.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā "na bhikkhave Thullanandā idān'; eva mahicchā, pubbe pi mahicchā yeva mahicchatāya ca pana suvaṇṇamhā parihīnā, idāni pana attano mahicchatāya eva lasunamhāpi parihāyissati, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya lasunaṃ khādituṃ na labhissati, yathā ca Thullanandā evaṃ taṃ nissāya sesabhikkhuniyo pi, tasmā bahuṃ labhitvāpi pamāṇaṃ eva jānitabbaṃ, appaṃ labhitvā pana yathāladḍhen'; eva santoso kātabbo, uttariṃ na patthetabban" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.6(=136).1: Yaṃ laddhaṃ tena tuṭṭhabbaṃ, atilobho hi pāpako,  
haṃsarājaṃ gahetvāna suvaṇṇā parihāyathā 'ti. || Ja\_I:132 ||

Tattha tuṭṭhabban ti tusitabbaṃ.

Idaṃ pana vatvā Satthā anekapariyāyena garahitvā "yā pana bhikkhunī lasunaṃ khādeyya pācittiyā" ti sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpetva jātaṃ samodhānesi:

[page 477]

7. Babbujātaka. (137.) 477

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tadā brāhmaṇī ayaṃ Thullanandā ahoṣi, tisso dhītarō idāni tisso yeva bhaginiyo, suvaṇṇarājahaṃso pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Suvaṇṇahaṃsajātaṃ.

7. Babbujātaka.

Yatth'; eko labhate babbū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kāṇamātāsikkhāpadaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattthiyaṃ hi Kāṇamātā nāma dhītuvasena pākaṭā nāma upāsikā ahoṣi sotāpannā ariyasāvaka. Sā dhītaraṃ kāṇaṃ aññatarasmim gāmake samānajātiyassa purisassa adāsi. Kāṇā kenacid eva karaṇīyena mātu gharaṃ agamāsi. Ath'; ssā sāmiko katipāhaccayena dūtā pāhesi: "āgacchatu kāṇā, icchāmi kāṇāya āgamanā" ti. Kāṇā dūtassa vacanaṃ sutvā "amma gamissāmīti" mātaraṃ pucchi. Kāṇamātā "ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasitvā kathaṃ tucchahatthā va gamissasīti" pūvaṃ paci. Tasmim khaṇe eko piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu tassā nivesanaṃ agamāsi. Upāsikā taṃ nisīdāpetvā pattapūraṃ pūvaṃ dāpesi. So nikkhamitvā aññassa ācikkhi, tassa pi tath'; eva dāpesi. So pi nikkhamitvā aññassa ācikkhi, tassāpi tath'; evā 'ti evaṃ catunnaṃ janānaṃ dāpesi. Yathāpaṭiyattaṃ pūvaṃ parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. Kāṇāya gamanaṃ na sampajji. Ath'; assā sāmiko dutiyā pi tatiyā pi dūtā pāhesi. Tatiyā pāhento va "sace kāṇā nāgacchati ahaṃ aññaṃ pajāpatiṃ ānessāmīti" pāhesi. Tayo vāre ten'; eva upāyena gamanaṃ na sampajji. Kāṇāya sāmiko aññaṃ pajāpatiṃ ānesi. Kāṇā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā rodamānā aṭṭhāsi.

---

---

Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kāṇamātāya nivesanaṃ gantvā paññattāsāne nisīditvā Kāṇamātaraṃ pucchi: "kissa kāṇāyaṃ rodatīti" "iminā nāma kāraṇena" 'ti ca sutvā Kāṇamātaraṃ samassāsetvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ agamāsi. Atha tesam catunnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tayo vāre yathāpaṭṭiyattaṃ pūvaṃ gahetvā kāṇāya gamanassa upacchinnabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākato jāto. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso catuhi nāma bhikkhūhi tayo vāre Kāṇamātāya pakkaṇāpūvaṃ khāditvā kāṇāgamanantarāyaṃ katvā sāmikena pariccattaṃ dhītaṃ nissāya {mahāupāsikāya} domanassaṃ uppāditaṃ" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā"

[page 478]

478 l. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva cattāro bhikkhū Kāṇamātāya santakaṃ khāditvā tassā domanassaṃ uppādesuṃ. pubbe pi uppādesuṃ yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pāsāṇakoṭṭakakule nibbattitvā vayappatto pariyaḍātasippo ahoṣi. Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ nigame eko mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahoṣi. Tassa nidhānagatā yeva cattālīsa hiraññakoṭṭiya ahesuṃ. Ath'; assa bhariyā kālaṃ katvā dhanasinehena gantvā dhanapiṭṭhiyaṃ mūsikā hutvā nibbatti. Evaṃ anukkamena sabbam pi taṃ kulaṃ abbatthaṃ agamāsi. Evaṃ so ucchijji.

So gāmo pi chaḍḍito apanāṇattikabhāvaṃ agamāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmīṃ purāṇagāmaṭṭhāne pāsāṇe uppādetvā koṭṭeti. Atha sā mūsikā gocarāyā caramānā Bodhisattaṃ punappuna passantī uppannasinehā hutvā cintesi: "mayhaṃ dhanaṃ bahuṃ, nikkāraṇena nassissati, iminā saddhiṃ ekato hutvā imaṃ dhanaṃ khādissāmīti" ekadivasaṃ ekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ mukhena ḍasitvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ agamāsi. So taṃ disvā piyavācāya samālapanto "kin nu kho amma kahāpaṇaṃ gahetvā āgatāsīti" āha. "Tāta imaṃ gahetvā attanāpi paribhuñja, mayham pi maṃsaṃ āharā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā kahāpaṇaṃ ādāya gharaṃ gantvā ekena māsaṃ maṃsaṃ kiṇitvā āharitvā tassā adāsi. Sā taṃ gahetvā attano nivāsaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā yathāruciyā khādi. Tato paṭṭhāya iminā va niyāmena divase divase Bodhisattassa kahāpaṇaṃ deti. So pi 'ssā maṃsaṃ āharati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ taṃ mūsikaṃ biḷāro aggahesi. Atha naṃ sā evam āha: "samma mā maṃ māresīti". "Kiṃkāraṇā, ahaṃ hi chāto maṃsaṃ khādītukāmo, na sakkā mayā na māretun" ti. "Kiṃ pana ekadivasaṃ eva maṃsaṃ khādītukāmo c'; asi udāhu niccakālan" ti. "Labhamāno niccamaṃ pi khādītukāmo 'mhīti". "Yadi evaṃ ahan te niccakālaṃ maṃsaṃ dassāmīti vissajjehi maṃ" ti.

[page 479]

7. Babbujātaka. (137.) 479

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ biḷāro "tena hi appamatto hohīti" vissajjesi. Tato paṭṭhāya attano ābhatamaṃsaṃ dve koṭṭhāse katvā ekaṃ biḷārassa deti ekaṃ sayam khādanti. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ añño biḷāro aggahesi, taṃ pi tath'; eva saññāpetvā attānaṃ vissajjāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya tayo koṭṭhāse katvā khādanti. Puna añño aggahesi, taṃ pi tath'; eva saññāpetvā attānaṃ mocesi. Tato paṭṭhāya cattāro koṭṭhāse katvā khādanti. Puna añño aggahesi, taṃ pi tath'; eva saññāpetvā attānaṃ mocesi. Tato paṭṭhāya pañca koṭṭhāse katvā khādanti.

Sā pañcamaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ khādamāna appāhāratāya kilantā kisā ahoṣi appamaṃsalohitā. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "amma kasmā milātāsīti" vatvā "iminā nāma kāraṇena" ti vutte "tvam ettakaṃ kālaṃ kasmā mayhaṃ nācikkhi, aham ettha kattabbaṃ jānissāmīti" taṃ samassāsetvā suddhaphalikapāsāṇena guhaṃ katvā āharitvā "amma tvam imaṃ guhaṃ pavisitvā nipajjitvā āgatāgātānaṃ pharusāhi vācāhi santajjeyyāsīti" āha. Sā guhaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Ath'; eko biḷāro āgantvā "dehi me maṃsan" ti āha. Atha naṃ mūsikā "are duṭṭha biḷāra, kin te ahaṃ

---

---

maṃsahārikā, attano puttānaṃ maṃsaṃ khādā" ti tajesī. Bīlāro phalīkaguḥāya nipannabhāvaṃ ajānanto kopavasena "mūsikaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" sahasā pakkhanditvā hadayena phalīkaguḥāyaṃ pahari, tāvad ev'; assa hadayaṃ bhijji, akkhīni nikkhamanākārappattāni jātāni.

So tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā ekamantaṃ paṭicchannaṭṭhāne papati. Eten'; upāyena aparo pi aparo pīti cattāro pi janā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya mūsikā nibbhayā hutvā Bodhisattassa devasikaṃ dve tayo kahāpaṇe deti. Evaṃ anukkamena sabbam pi dhanam Bodhisattass'; eva adāsī. Te ubho pi yāvajīvaṃ mettīm abhinditvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ ātītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 480]

480 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

Ja\_I,14.7(=137).1: Yatth'; eko labhate babbu dutiyo tattha {jāyati}  
tatiyo ca catuttho ca, idan te babbukā bilan ti. || Ja\_I:133 ||

Tattha yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne, babbū 'ti bīlāro, dutiyo tattha jāyatīti yattha eko mūsikam vā maṃsaṃ vā labhati dutiyo pi tattha bīlāro jāyati uppajati, tathā tatiyo ca catuttho ca, evan te tadā cattāro bīlāra ahesuṃ, hutvā ca pana divase divase maṃsaṃ khādantā te babbukā idaṃ phalīkamayaṃ bilaṃ udarena paharitvā sabbe pi jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā ti.

Evaṃ Satthā dhammaṃ desetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā cattāro bīlārā cattāro bhikkhū ahesuṃ, mūsikā Kāṇamātā, pāsāṇakoṭṭakamaṇīkāro aham evā" 'ti. Babbujātaṃ.

#### 8. Godhajātaka.

Kin te jaṭāhi dummedhā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabha katesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ heṭṭhākathitasadisam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brāhmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto godhayoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tadā eko pañcābhiñño uggatapo tāpaso ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya araññāyatane paṇṇasālāya vasati. Gāmaṃvāsino sakkaccaṃ tāpasam upaṭṭhahanti. Bodhisatto tassa caṃkamaṇakoṭiyaṃ ekasmiṃ vammike vasati, vasanto ca pana divase divase dve tayo vāre tāpasam upasaṃkamtivā dhammūpasamhitam atthūpasamhitāñ ca vacanaṃ sutvā tāpasam vanditvā vasanaṭṭhānam eva gacchati. Aparabhāge tāpaso gāmaṃvāsino āpucchitvā pakkāmi, pakkante ca pana tasmiṃ sīlavatasampanne tāpase añño kūṭatāpaso āgantvā tasmiṃ assamaṃpade vāsam kappesi. Bodhisatto "ayam pi sīlavā" ti sallakkhetvā purimanayen eva tassa santikaṃ agamāsī. Ath'; ekadivasam nidāghasamaye akālasamaye meghavaṭṭe vammikehi makkhikā nikkhamiṃsu. Tāsam khādanatthaṃ godhā āhiṇḍiṃsu. Gāmaṃvāsino nikkhamitvā bahū godhā gahetvā siniddhasambhārayuttaṃ ambulāmbilaṃ godhamaṃsaṃ sampādetvā tāpasassa adamaṃsu.

[page 481]

8. Godhajātaka. (138.) 481

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tāpaso godhamaṃsaṃ khādītva rasataṇhāya baddho "idaṃ maṃsaṃ atimadhuraṃ, kissa maṃsaṃ nāma etan" ti pucchitvā "godhamaṃsaṃ" ti sutvā "mama santikaṃ mahāgodho āgacchati, taṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ khādissāmīti" cintetvā pacanabhājanañ ca sappiloṇādīni ca āharāpetvā ekamante ṭhapetvā muggaraṃ ādāya kāsāyena paṭicchādetvā paṇṇasāladvāre Bodhisattassa āgamaṇam olokayamāno upasantūpasanto viya hutvā nisīdi. Bodhisatto "sāyaṇhasamaye tāpasassa santikaṃ gacchissāmīti" nikkhamitvā upasaṃkamanto va tassa indriyavikāraṃ disvā cintesi: "nāyaṃ

---

---

tāpaso, aññesu divāsesu nisīdanākārena nisinno, ajj'; esa maṃ olokeno pi duṭṭhindriyo hutvā oloketi, pariṅgahissāmi nan" ti so tāpasassa heṭṭhā vāte ṭhatvā godhamamaṃsagandham ghāyitvā "iminā kūṭatāpasena ajja godhamamaṃsam khāditam bhavissati, tena rasataṅhāya baddho ajja maṃ attano santikam upasaṃkamantaṃ muggarena paharivā maṃsam pacitvā khāditukāmo bhavissati ti" tassa santikam anupagantvā ca paṭikkamitvā vicarati. Tāpaso Bodhisattassa anāgamanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "iminā 'ayaṃ nāma māretukāmo'; ti ṇātam bhavissati, tena kāraṇena nāgacchati, anāgacchantassāpi kuto muttiti" muggaram ṇiharitvā khipi. So tassa aggaṅguṭṭham eva āsādesi. Bodhisatto vegena vammikam pavisitvā aññena chiddena sīsam ukkhipitvā "ambho kūṭajāṭila, aham tava santikam upasaṃkamanto 'sīlavā'; ti saññāya upasaṃkamim, idāni pana te mayā kūṭabhāvo ṇāto, tādisassa mahācorassa kiṃ iminā pabbajjāliṅgenā" ti vatvā tam garahanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.8(=138).1: Kin te jāṭhi dummedha, kin te ajinasāṭiyā, (Dhp. v. 394.)  
abbhantaran te gahanam, bāhiram parimajjasīti. || Ja\_I:134 ||

[page 482]

482 l. Ekanipāta. {14.} Asampadānavagga.

Tattha kin te jāṭhi dummedhā 'ti ambho dummedha nippañña, etā pabbajitena dhāretabbā jāṭā, pabbajjāguṇarahitassa kin te tāhi jāṭhīti attho, kin te ajinasāṭiyā ti ajinasāṭiyā anucchavikassa saṃvarassa abhāvakālato paṭṭhāya kin te ajinasāṭiyā, abbhantaran te gahanam ti tava abbhantaram hadayam rāgadosamohagahanena gahanam paṭicchannam, bāhiram parimajjasīti so tvaṃ abbhantare gahane nahānādīhi c'; eva liṅgagahaṇena ca bāhiram parimajjasi, tam parimajjanto kaṅṅikapūritalābu viya visapūritacāṭi viya āsīvisapūritavammiko viya gūthapūritacittaghaṭo viya ca bahimaṭṭho va hosi, kin tayā corena idha vasantena, sīgham ito palāyāhi, no ce palāyasi gāmvāsīnam te ācikkhitvā niggaham kārapessāmīti.

Evam Bodhisatto kūṭatāpasam tajjetvā vammikam eva pāvisi. Kūṭatāpaso pi tato pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā kūṭatāpaso ayam kuhako ahosi, purimo sīlavantatāpaso Sāriputto, godho pana aham evā" 'ti. Godhajātakam.

#### 9. Ubhatobhaṭṭhajātaka.

Akkhī bhinnā paṭo naṭṭho ti. Idam Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattam ārabba kathesi. Tadā kira dhammasabhāyam bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso seyyathāpi nāma chavālātam ubhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam n'; evāraññe kaṭṭhattham pharati na gāme kaṭṭhattham pharati evam evam Devadatto evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato paribāhiro jāto ghiparibhogā ca pariṇāno sāmāññaṭṭaṇ ca na paripūretīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva ubhato paribhaṭṭho hoti, atīte pi paribhaṭṭho ahosi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā ekasmiṃ gāmake bālisikā vasanti. Ath'; eko bālisiko balisam ādāya daharena puttana saddhim yasmim sobbhe pakatiyāpi bālisikā macche gaṇhanti tattha tattha gantvā balisam khipi. Baliso udakapaṭicchanne ekasmiṃ khānuke laggi.

[page 483]

9. Ubhatabhaṭṭhajātaka. (139.) 483

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bālisiko tam ākaḍḍhitum asakkonto cintesi: "ayam baliso mahāmacche laggo bhavissati, puttakam mātu santikam pesetvā paṭivissakehi saddhim

---



---

kalahaṃ kārapemi, evaṃ ito na koci koṭṭhāsaṃ paccāsiṃsissatīti" so puttaṃ āha: "gaccha tāta, mahāmacchaṃ no laddhabhāvaṃ mātu ācikkhā 'ti, paṭivissakehi saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karohīti" so puttaṃ pesetvā balisaṃ ākaḍḍhituṃ asakkonto rajjuchedanabhayena uttarisātaṃ thale ṭhapetvā udakaṃ otaritvā macchalobhena macchaṃ upadhārento khānukehi paharivā dve akkhi bhindi. Thale ṭhapitasātaṃ pi 'ssa coro hari. So vedanāmatto hutvā hatthena akkhīni uppiyamāno gahetvā udakā uttarivā kampamāno sātakaṃ pariyesati. Sāpi 'ssa bhariyā "kalahaṃ katvā kassaci apaccāsiṃsanabhāvaṃ karissāmīti" ekasmiṃ yeva kaṇṇe tālapaṇṇaṃ pilandhitvā ekaṃ akkhiṃ ukkhalimasiyā añjetvā kukkuraṃ aṃkenādāya paṭivissakagharaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ ekā sahāyikā evaṃ āha: "ekasmiṃ yeva te kaṇṇe tālapaṇṇaṃ pilandhanaṃ, ekaṃ akkhiṃ añjitaṃ piyaputtaṃ viya kukkuraṃ aṃkenādāya gharato gharaṃ gacchasi, kiṃ ummattikāsi jātā" ti. "Nāhaṃ ummattikā, tvaṃ pana maṃ akāraṇena akkosasi paribhāsasi, idāni taṃ gāmaḥojakassa santikaṃ gantvā aṭṭha kahāpaṇe daṇḍāpessāmīti" evaṃ kalahaṃ katvā ubho pi gāmaḥojakassa santikaṃ agamiṃsu.

Kalahe visodhiyamāne tassā yeva matthake daṇḍo pati. Atha naṃ bandhitvā "daṇḍaṃ dehīti" pothetum ārabhiṃsu Rukkhadevatā gāme tassā imaṃ pavattiṃ araṇṇe c'; assā patino taṃ vyasanaṃ disvā khandhantare ṭhitā "bho purisa, tuyhaṃ udake pi kammanto paduṭṭho thale pi, ubhato bhaṭṭho jāto" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,14.9(=139).1: Akkhī bhinnā paṭo naṭṭho sakhigehe ca bhaṇḍanaṃ,  
ubhato paduṭṭho kammanto udakamhi thalamhi cā 'ti. || Ja\_I:135 ||

[page 484]

484 I. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

Tattha sakhigehe ca bhaṇḍanaṃ ti, sakhī sahāyikā, tassā gehe tava bhariyāya bhaṇḍanaṃ kataṃ, bhaṇḍanaṃ katvā bandhitvā pothetvā daṇḍaṃ dāriyyati, ubhato paduṭṭho ti evaṃ tava dvīsu pi ṭhānesu kammantā paduṭṭhā yeva bhinnā yeva, kataresu dvīsu: udakamhi thalamhi cā 'ti akkhibhedena paṭanāsenā ca udake kammantā paduṭṭhā sakhigehe bhaṇḍanena thale kammantā paduṭṭhā ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā bālisiko Devadatto ahoṣi, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Ubhatobhaṭṭhajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Kākajātaka.

Niccaṃ ubbiggahadayā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ñātattacariyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum Dvādasanipāte Bhaddasālaajātake āvibhavissati.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmādatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kākayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ raṇṇo purohito bahinagare nadiyaṃ nahāyitvā gandhehi vilimpitvā mālaṃ pilandhitvā varavatthanivattho nagaraṃ pāvisi. Nagaradvāroraṇe dve kākā nisinnā honti. Tesu eko ekaṃ āha: "samma ahaṃ imassa brāhmaṇassa matthake saṅgavalaṅgaṃ pātesā.

mīti". Itato "mā te etaṃ rucci, ayaṃ brāhmaṇo issaro, issarajanena ca saddhiṃ veranā nāma pāpakaṃ, ayaṃ hi kuddho sabbe pi kāke vināseyyā" 'ti. "Na sakkā mayā na kātun" ti. "Tena hi paṇṇāyissatīti" vatvā itaro kāko palāyi. So toraṇassa heṭṭhābhāgaṃ sampatte brāhmaṇe olambakaṃ cārento viya tassa matthake vaccaṃ pātesi. Brāhmaṇo kujjhitvā kākesu veraṃ bandhi. Tasmīṃ kāle ekā bhariyā vīhikoṭṭikadāsī vīhiṃ gehadvāre ātape pattharivā rakkhantī nisinnā va niddaṃ okkami.

Tassā pamādaṃ ṇatvā eko dīghalomako eḷako āgantvā vīhiṃ khādi. Sā pabujjhitvā taṃ disvā palāpesi. Eḷako dutiyam pi tatiyam pi tassā tath'; eva niddāyanakāle āgantvā vīhiṃ khādi.

[page 485]

---

---

10. Kākajātaka. (140.) 485

Sāpi tikkhattum palāpetvā cintesi: "ayaṃ punappuna khādanto upaḍḍhaviṃhiṃ khādissati, bahu me chedo bhavissati, idāni 'ssa puna anāgamanakāraṇaṃ karissāmiti" sā alātaṃ gahetvā niddāyamānā viya nisīditvā viṃhiṃ khādanatthāya eḷake sampatte uṭṭhāya alātena eḷakaṃ pahari. Lomāni aggiṃ agaṇhiṃsu. So sarīre jhāyante "aggiṃ nibbāpessāmiti" vegena gantvā hatthisālāya samīpe ekissā tiṇakuṭiyā sarīraṃ ghaṃsi. Sā pajjali, tato uṭṭhitajālā hatthisālaṃ gaṇhi. Hatthisālāsu jhāyantīsu hatthipiṭṭhāni jhāyīṃsu, bahū hatthī vaṇitasarīrā ahesuṃ'. Vejjā hatthī āroge kātuṃ asakkontā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā purohitaṃ āha: "ācariya hatthivejjā hatthī tikicchitum na sakkonti, api kiñci bhesajjaṃ na jānāsīti". "Jānāmi mahārājā" 'ti. "Kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Kākavasā mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā "tena hi kāke māretvā vasaṃ āharathā" 'ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya kāke māretvā vasaṃ alabhitvā tattha tatth'; eva rāsīṃ karonti. Kākānaṃ mahābhayaṃ uppajji. Tadā Bodhisatto asītisahassaparivāro mahāsusānavane vasati. Eko kāko gantvā kākānaṃ uppannaṃ bhayaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So cintesi: "ṭhapetvā maṃ añño mayhaṃ ñātākānaṃ uppannaṃ bhayaṃ haritum samattho nāma n'; atthi, harissāmi nan" ti dasa pāramiyo āvajjetvā mettāpāramiṃ purecārikaṃ katvā ekavegen'; eva pakkhanditvā vivaṭamaḥāvātapānena pavisitvā rañño āsanassa heṭṭhā pāvīsi. Atha naṃ eko manusso gahetukāmo ahoṣi. Rājā rājāsanaṃ pavitṭho "mā gaṇhīti" vāresi. Mahāsatto thokaṃ vissamitvā mettāpāramiṃ āvajjetvā heṭṭhāsanaṃ nikkhamitvā rājānaṃ āha: "mahārāja raññā nāma chandādivasena agantvā rajjaṃ kāretum vaṭṭatīti, yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ kattaḅbaṃ hoti sabbaṃ nisamma upadhāretvā kātuṃ vaṭṭati, yaṃ ca kayiramānaṃ nippajjati tad eva kātuṃ vaṭṭati na itaraṃ, sace rājāno yaṃ kayiramānaṃ na nippajjati taṃ karonti mahājanassa maraṇabhayaṃ pariyosānaṃ mahābhayaṃ uppajjati,

[page 486]

486 l. Ekanipāta. 14. Asampadānavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] purohito veravasiko hutvā musāvādaṃ akāsi, kākānaṃ vasā nāma n'; atthīti". Taṃ sutvā rājā pasannacitto Bodhisattassa kañcanaḥhaddapīṭhaṃ dāpetvā tattha nisinnassa pakkhantarāni satapākasahassapākatelehi makkhāpetvā kañcanaṭṭake rājārahaṃ subhojanaṃ dāpetvā pāṇiyaṃ pāyetvā suhitaṃ vigatadarathaṃ Mahāsattaṃ etad avoca: "paṇḍita tvaṃ 'kākānaṃ vasā nāma n'; atthīti'; vadasi, kena kāraṇena nesaṃ vasā na hotīti". Bodhisatto "iminā va kāraṇena" 'ti sakalanivesanaṃ ekaravaṃ katvā dhammaṃ desento imaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_I,14.10(=140).1: Niccaṃ ubbiggahadayā sabbalokavihesakā,  
tasmā tesāṃ vasā n'; atthi kākān'; asmāka ñātinan ti. || Ja\_I:136 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: mahārāja, kākā nāma niccaṃ ubbiggamānasā bhayappattā ca viharanti, sabbalokassa ca vihesakā khattiyādayo manusse pi itthipurise pi kumārakumārīkādayo pi viheṭṭhā kilamantā ca vicaranti, tasmā imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi nesaṃ amhākaṃ ñātināṃ kākānaṃ vasā nāma n'; atthi, atīte pi abhūtapubbā, anāgate pi na bhavissantīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto imaṃ kāraṇaṃ uttānaṃ katvā "mahārāja raññā nāma anisamma anupadhāretvā kammaṃ na kātabban" ti rājānaṃ bodhesi. Rājā tussitvā Bodhisattassa rajjena pūjesi. Bodhisatto rajjaṃ rañño yeva paṭidatvā rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ yāci. Rājā dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā kākānaṃ nibaddhaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi, divase divase taṇḍulammanassa{ } bhattaṃ pacitvā nānāggarasehi omadditvā kākānaṃ dānaṃ diyyati, Mahāsattassa pana rājābhojanaṃ eva dīyittha.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tādā Bārāṇasirājā Ānando ahoṣi, kākarājā pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Kākajātakaṃ. Asampadānavagga cuddasamo.

---

---

[page 487]

1. Godhajātaka. (141.) 487

15. KAKAṆṬAKAVAGGA.

1. Godhajātaka.

Na pāpajanasamsevīti. Idam Satthā Veluvane viharanto vipakkhaseviṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha katesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ Mahilāmukhajātake kathitasadisam eva.

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto godhayoniyam paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. So vayappatto nadīṭṭe mahābile anekagodhasataparivāro vāsam kappesi.

Tassa putto godhapilliko ekena kakaṇṭakena saddhiṃ santhavaṃ katvā tena saddhiṃ sammodamāno viharanto kakaṇṭakaṃ "parissajissāmīti" avattharati. Tassa tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ godharājassa ārocesuṃ. Godharājā puttakaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta tvaṃ atthāne vissāsaṃ karosi, kakaṇṭakā nāma nīcajātikā, tehi saddhiṃ vissāso na kattabbo, sace tvaṃ tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ karissasi taṃ kakaṇṭakaṃ nissāya sabbam p'; etaṃ godhakulaṃ vināsaṃ pāpuṇissati, ito paṭṭhāya etena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ mā kāṣīti" āha. So karoti yeva. Bodhisatto punappuna kathento pi tassa tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ vāretuṃ asakkonto "ath'; assa amhākaṃ etaṃ kakaṇṭakaṃ nissāya bhayaṃ uppajjissati, tasmiṃ uppanne palāyanamaggaṃ sampādetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" ekena passen'; eva vātabilaṃ kārāpesi. Putto pi 'ssa anukkamena mahāsaṃvāso ahoṣi, kakaṇṭako pana purimappamāṇo yeva. Itaro kakaṇṭakaṃ "parissajissāmīti" antarantarā avattharati yeva, kakaṇṭakassa pabbatakūṭena avattharaṇakālo viya hoti. So kilamanto cintesi: "sace ayaṃ aññāni katipayāni divasāni maṃ evaṃ parissajissati jīvitam me n'; atthi, ekena luddakena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā imaṃ godhakulaṃ vināsessāmīti". Ath'; ekadivasam nidāghe meghe vaṭṭe vammikā makkhikā uṭṭhahimsu. Tato tato godhā nikkhamitvā makkhikāyo khādanti.

[page 488]

488 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Eko godhaluddako godhābilaṃ bhindanatthāya kuddālaṃ gahetvā sunakhehi saddhiṃ araṇṇaṃ pāvīsi. Kakaṇṭako taṃ disvā "ajja attano manorathaṃ pūressāmīti" upasaṃkamitvā avidūre nipajjivā "bho purisa, kasmā araṇṇe carasīti" pucchi. So "godhānaṃ atthāya" 'ti. "Ahaṃ anekasatānaṃ godhānaṃ āsayam jānāmi, aggiṃ ca palālaṃ ca ādāya ehitī" tattha netvā "imasmiṃ thāne palālaṃ pakkhipitvā aggiṃ katvā dhūmaṃ katvā samantā sunakhe ṭhapetvā sayam mahāmuggaraṃ gahetvā nikkhantānikkhantā godhā paharivā māretvā rāsiṃ karohīti" evaṃ ca pana vatvā "ajja paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ passissāmīti" ekasmiṃ thāne sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā nipajji. Luddako pi palāladhūmaṃ akāsi. Dhūmo bilaṃ pāvīsi. Godhā dhūmandhā {maraṇabhayatajjitā} nikkhantā palāyituṃ āradhā. Luddako nikkhantānikkhantaṃ paharivā māresi.

Tassa hatthato muttā sunakhā gaṇhimsu. Godhānaṃ mahāvināso uppajji. Bodhisatto "kakaṇṭakaṃ nissāya bhayaṃ uppannaṃ" ti ṇatvā "pāpapurisasamsaggo nāma na kattabbo, pāpe nissāya hi sukhaṃ nāma n'; atthi, ekassa pāpakakaṇṭakassa vasena ettakānaṃ godhānaṃ vināso jāto" ti vātabilena palāyanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.1(=141).1: Na pāpajanasamsevī accantasukham edhati,  
godhākulaṃ kakaṇṭo va kaliṃ pāpeti attānaṃ ti. || Ja\_I:137 ||

Tatrāyaṃ samkhepattho: pāpajanasamsevī puggalo accantasukhaṃ nirantaraṃ sukhaṃ nāma na edhati na paṭilabhati, yathā kiṃ: godhākulaṃ kakaṇṭo va yathā kakaṇṭato godhākulaṃ sukhaṃ na labhi evaṃ pāpajanasamsevī sukhaṃ na labhati, pāpajanaṃ sevanto ekanten'; eva kaliṃ pāpeti attānaṃ, kali vuccati vināso, ekanten'; eva

---

---

kalim pāpasevī attānañ ca aññe ca attanā saddhiṃ vasante vināsaṃ pāpetīti. Pāliyaṃ pana pahalaṃ pāpetīti likhanti, taṃ vyañjanaṃ Aṭṭhakathāya n'; atthi, attho pi 'ssa na yujjati, tasmā yathāvuttam eva gahetabbaṃ.

[page 489]

2. Sigālayātaka. (142.) 489

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā kakaṇṭako Devadatto ahoṣi, Bodhisattaputto anovādakagodhapillako vipakkhasevī bhikkhu, godharājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Godhajātakaṃ.

## 2. Sigālayātaka.

Etaṃ hi te durājānaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kathaṃ sutvā Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati, pubbe pi parisakkati yeva, na ca maṃ māretuṃ asakkihi, sayam eva pana kilanto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sigālayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā sigālarājā hutvā sigālaganaparivutto susānavane vihāsi. Tena samayena Rājagahe ussavo ahoṣi. Yebhuyyena manussā suraṃ pivanti, surāchaṇo yeva kira so. Ath'; ettha sambahulā dhuttā bahuṃ suraṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca āharāpetvā maṇḍitapasādhitā gāyitvā suraṃ pivanti maṃsaṃ khādanti, tesāṃ paṭhamayāmāvasāne maṃsaṃ khīyi surā pana bahukā va, ath'; eko "maṃsakaṇḍaṃ dehīti" āha "maṃsaṃ khīṇaṃ, n'; atthīti" ca vutte "mayi ṭhite maṃsakkhaya nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā "āmakasusāne matamanussamaṃsaṃ khādanatthāya āgatasigāle māretvā maṃsaṃ āharissāmīti" muggaraṃ gahetvā niddhamanamaggena nagarā nikkhamitvā susānaṃ gantvā muggaraṃ gahetvā matako viya uttāno va nipajji. Tasmaṃ khaṇe Bodhisatto sigālaganaparivuto tattha gato taṃ disvā "nāyaṃ matako" ti ṇatvāpi "suṭṭhutaṃ upaparikkhissāmīti" assa adhovāte gantvā sarāragandhaṃ ghāyitvā tattato c'; assa amatakabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "lajjāpetvā naṃ uyyojessāmīti" gantvā muggarakoṭiyaṃ ḍasitvā ākaḍḍhi. Dhutto muggaraṃ na vijahi. Upasaṃkamantaṃ pi na olokento pana gāḷhataraṃ aggahesi.

[page 490]

490 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto paṭikkamitvā "bho purisa sace tvaṃ matako bhavyeyāsi na mayi muggaraṃ ākaḍḍhante gāḷhataraṃ gaṇheyyāsi, iminā kāraṇena tava matakabhāvo vā amatakabhāvo vā dujjāno" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.2(=142).1: Etaṃ hi te durājānaṃ yaṃ sesi matasāyikaṃ

yassa te kaḍḍhamānassa hatthā daṇḍo na muccatīti. || Ja\_I:138 ||

Tattha etaṃ hi te durājānaṃ ti etaṃ kāraṇaṃ tava duviññeyyaṃ, yaṃ sesi matasāyikaṃ ti yena kāraṇena tvaṃ matasāyikaṃ sesi matako viya hutvā sayasi, yassa te kaḍḍhamānassa 'ti yassa tava daṇḍakoṭiyaṃ gahetvā kaḍḍhiyamānassa hatthato daṇḍo na muccati, so pana tvaṃ tattato matako nāma na hosti.

Evaṃ vutte so dhutto "ayaṃ mama amatakabhāvaṃ jānātīti" uttāhāya daṇḍaṃ khipi. Daṇḍo virajjhi. Dhutto "gaccha, viraddho dāni si mayā" ti. Bodhisatto nivattitvā "bho purisa, maṃ virajjhanto pi tvaṃ aṭṭha mahāniraye soḷasa ussaniraye aviraddho yevāsīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Dhutto kiñci alabhitvā susānā nikkhamitvā parikhāyaṃ nahāyitvā āgatamaggen'; eva nagaraṃ pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dhutto Devadatto ahoṣi, sigālarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Sigālayātakaṃ.

---



---

khāditam, aham pi ekaṃ vāraṇaṃ paharivā maṃsaṃ khāditukāmo tumhehi nipannaṭṭhāne Kañcanaguhāyaṃ nipajjissāmi, tumhe pabbatapāde vicarantaṃ varavāraṇaṃ oloketvā mama santikaṃ āgantvā 'viroca jambukā'; 'ti vadetha, ettakamattam pi maccheraṃ mā karitthā" ti. Atha naṃ sīho āha: "jambuka vāraṇe vadhituṃ samattho sīhakule uppanno, vāraṇaṃ paharivā maṃsaṃ khādanasamattho sigālo nāma loke n'; atthi, mā te etaṃ rucci, mayā vadhitavaravāraṇānaṃ ñeva maṃsaṃ khāditvā vasassū" 'ti. So evaṃ vutte pi oramituṃ na icchi, punappuna yāci yeva.

Sīho taṃ nivāretuṃ asakkonto sampatiṅcchivā "tena hi mama vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā nipajjā" 'ti jambukaṃ Kañcanaguhāyaṃ nipajjāpetvā pabbatapāde mattavāraṇaṃ oloketvā guhādvāraṃ gantvā "viroca jambukā" 'ti āha. Sigālo Kañcanaguhāya nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā catuddisaṃ oloketvā tikkhattuṃ vassitvā

[page 493]

4. Naṅguṭṭhajātaka. (144.) 493

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mattavaravāraṇassa kumbhe patissāmīti" virajjhivā pādamūle pati. Vāraṇo dakkhiṇapādaṃ ukkhipitvā tassa sīsaṃ akkami, sīsaṭṭhīni cuṇṇavicuṇṇāni ahesuṃ. Ath'; assa saññaṃ vāraṇo pādena saṃgharivā rāsīṃ katvā upari laṇḍaṃ pātetvā koñcanādaṃ nadanto araññaṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisatto imaṃ pavattiṃ disvā "idāni viroca jambukā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.3(=143).1: Lasī ca te nipphalitā matthako ca vidālito,  
sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, ajja kho tvaṃ virocasīti. || Ja\_I:139 ||

Tattha lasīti matthaluṅgā, nipphalitā ti nikkhantā.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadāsigālo Devadatto ahosi, sīho pana aham evā" 'ti. Virocana-jātakaṃ.

4. Naṅguṭṭhajātaka.

Bahum petaṃ asabbhi jātavedā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ājīvikānaṃ micchātaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tadā kira ājīvikā Jetavanapiṭṭhiyaṃ nānappakāraṃ micchātaṃ caranti.

Sambahulā bhikkhū tesam ukkuṭikappadhānavaggulivatakaṇṭakappassayapañcatapanādibhedamicchātaṃ disvā Bhagavantaṃ pucchimsu:

"atthi nu kho bhante imaṃ micchātaṃ nissāya kāci vaḍḍhīti." Satthā "na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ micchātaṃ nissāya kusalaṃ vā vaḍḍhi vā atthi, pubbe pañḍitā 'evarūpaṃ tapaṃ nissāya kusalaṃ vā vaḍḍhi vā bhavissatīti'; saññāya jātaggiṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā aggijuhanādivasena kiñci vaḍḍhiṃ apassantā aggīṃ udakena nibbāpetvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmalo-ka-parāyanā ahesun" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 494]

494 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase mātāpitaro jātaggiṃ gahetvā ṭhapesuṃ. Atha naṃ soḷasavassakāle etad avocum: "mayan te putta jātadivase aggīṃ gaṇhimha, sace si agāraṃ ajjhāvasitukāmo tayo vede uggaṇha, atha Brahmalo-kaṃ gantukāmo aggīṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā aggīṃ paricaranto Mahābrahmānaṃ āraḍhetvā Brahmalo-ka-parāyano hohīti". So "na mayhaṃ agārena attho" 'ti aggīṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā assamapadaṃ māpetvā aggīṃ paricaranto araññe

---

---

vihāsi. So ekadivasam paccantagāmake godakkhiṇam labhitvā taṃ goṇam assamapadam netvā cintesi: "Aggiṃ Bhagavantam gomaṃsam khādāpessāmīti". Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "idha loṇam n'; atthi, Aggi Bhagavā loṇam khādituṃ na sakkhissati, gāmato loṇam āharitvā Aggiṃ Bhagavantam saloṇakam khādāpessāmīti". So taṃ tatth'; eva bandhitvā loṇatthāya gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tasmim gate sambahulā luddakā taṃ ṭhānam āgatā goṇam disvā vadhitvā maṃsam pacitvā khādhitvā naṅguṭṭhañ ca jaṃghañ ca cammañ ca tatth'; eva chaḍḍetvā avasesamaṃsam ādāya agamaṃsu. Brāhmaṇo āgantvā naṅguṭṭhādimmattañ ca disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ Aggi Bhagavā attano santakam pi rakkhituṃ na sakkoti, maṃ kadā rakkhissati, iminā Agginā parihaṇṇena niratthakena bhavitabbaṃ, n'; atthi itonidānam kusalam vā vaḍḍhi vā" ti so aggiparicariyāya vigatacchando "hambho Aggi Bhagavā, tvam attano pi santakam rakkhituṃ asakkonto maṃ kadā rakkhissasi, maṃsam n'; atthi, ettakena pi tussāhīti naṅguṭṭhādīni aggimhi pakkhipanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.4(=144).1: Bahum p'; etaṃ asabbhi Jātaveda  
yan taṃ vāladhinābhipūjayāma,

[page 495]

5. Rādhajātaka. (145.) 495

maṃsārahassa n'; atth'; ajja maṃsam,  
naṅguṭṭham pi bhavaṃ paṭiggahātū 'ti. || Ja\_I:140 ||

Tattha bahum p'; etan ti ettakam pi bahuṃ, asabbhīti asappurisa asādhujātika, jātavedā 'ti aggi hi jātamoto va vediyati nāyati pākaṭo hoti tasmā jātavedo ti vuccati, yan taṃ vāladhinābhipūjayāmā ti yaṃ ajja mayaṃ attano pi santakam rakkhituṃ asamattham Bhagavantam vāladhinā abhipūjayāma etaṃ pi te bahum evā 'ti dasseti, maṃsārahassā 'ti maṃsārahassa tuyham n'; atthi ajja maṃsam, naṅguṭṭham pi bhavaṃ paṭiggahātū 'ti attano santakam rakkhituṃ asakkonto bhavaṃ iminā sajaṃghacammaṃ naṅguṭṭham pi patigaṇhatū 'ti.

Evaṃ vatvā mahāsatto aggiṃ udakena nibbāpetvā isipabbajam pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyō ca nibbattetvā Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "nibbutaggi tāpaso aham eva tena samayenā" 'ti. Naṅguṭṭhajātakaṃ.

5. Rādhajātaka.

Na tvam Rādha vijānāsīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyikāpalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantetvā "bhikkhu, mātugāmo nāma arakkhiyo, ārakkham ṭhapetvā rakkhantāpi naṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkonti, tvam pi pubbe etaṃ ārakkham ṭhapetvā rakkhanto pi rakkhituṃ nāsakkhi, idāni katham rakkhissasīti" vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente Bodhisatto sukayoniyam nibbatti. Kāsiraṭṭhe eko brāhmaṇo Bodhisattañ ca kaniṭṭhabhātaram c'; assa puttattāhāne ṭhapetvā posesi. Tesu Bodhisattassa Poṭṭhapādo ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi, itarassa Rādho ti. Tassa pana brāhmaṇassa bhariyā anācārī hoti dussilā. So vohāratthāya gacchanto ubho pi bhātaro āha: "tātā sace vo mātā brāhmaṇī anācāram ācarati vāreyyātha nan" ti.

Bodhisatto āha: "sādhu tāta, vāretuṃ sakkontā vāreyyāma,

[page 496]

496 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga

asakkontā tuṇhī bhavissāmā" 'ti. Evaṃ brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇim sukānam niyyādetvā vohāratthāya gato. Tassa gatadivasato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇī aticarituṃ āradadhā, pavisantānañ ca nikkhamantānañ ca anto n'; atthi. Tassā

---

---

kiriyaṃ disvā Rādho Bodhisattaṃ āha: "bhātika, amhākaṃ pitā 'sace vo mātā anācāraṃ ācarati vāreyyāthā'; 'ti vatvā gato, idāni c'; esā anācāraṃ ācarati, vārema naṃ" ti. Bodhisatto "tāta, tvaṃ attano avyattatāya bālabhāven'; evaṃ vadesi, mātuḡāmaṃ nāma ukkhipitvā carantāpi rakkhituṃ na sakkonti, yaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā na taṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.5(=145).1: Na tvaṃ Rādha vijānāsi aḍḍharatte anāgate,  
avyāyataṃ vilapasi, virattā Kosiyāyane ti. || Ja\_I:141 ||

Tattha na tvaṃ Rādha vijānāsi aḍḍharatte anāgate ti tāta Rādha tvaṃ na jānāsi aḍḍharatte anāgate paṭhamayāme yeva ettakā janā āgatā idāni ko jānāti kittakāpi āgamissanti, avyāyataṃ vilapasi tvaṃ avyattavilāpaṃ vilapasi, virattā kosiyāyane ti mātā no kosiyāyaṃ brāhmaṇī virattā amhākaṃ pitari nippemā jātā, sac'; assā tasmiṃ sineho vā pemaṃ vā bhaveyya na evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ kareyyā 'ti imam atthaṃ etehi vyañjanehi pakāsesi.

Evaṃ pakāsetvā ca pana brāhmaṇiyā saddhiṃ Rādhassa vattuṃ nādāsi. Sāpi yāva brāhmaṇassa anāgamaṇā yathāruciya vicari. Brāhmaṇo āgantvā Poṭṭhapādaṃ pucchi: "tāta kīdisi te mātā" ti. Bodhisatto brāhmaṇassa sabbaṃ yathābhūtaṃ kathetvā "kin te tāta evarūpāya dussīlāya" 'ti ca vatvā "tāta amhehi mātuyā dosassa kathitakālato paṭṭhāya na sakkā idha vasitun" ti brāhmaṇassa pāde vanditvā saddhiṃ Rādhena uppatitvā araññaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā cattāri saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiṃphale patiṭṭhahi. "Tadā pana brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇī ca ete yeva dve janā ahesuṃ, Rādho paṇ-Ānando, Poṭṭhapādo pana aham evā" 'ti. Rādhajātakaṃ.

[page 497]

6. Kākajātaka. (146.) 497

#### 6. Kākajātaka.

Api nū hanukā santā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto sambahule mahallake bhikkhū ārabha kathesi. Te kira gihikāle Sāvattiyāṃ kuṭumbikā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā aññaṃaññaṃ sahāyakā ekato hutvā puññaṇi karontā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā "mayaṃ mahallakā, kin no gharāvāsena, Satthu santike ramaṇīye Buddhasāsane pabbajitvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissāma" ti sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ puttadhītādīnaṃ datvā assumukhaṃ ñāṭisaṃghaṃ pahāya Satthāraṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajimsu, pabbajitvā ca pana pabbajjānurūpaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ na kariṃsu, mahallakabhāvena dhammaṃ pi na pariyāpuṇimsu, gihikāle viya pabbajitakāle pi vihārapariyante paṇṇasālā kāretvā ekako va vasimsu, piṇḍāya carantāpi aññattha āgantvā yebhuyyena attano puttadārass'; eva gehaṃ gantvā bhujjimsu. Tesu ekassa purāṇadutiyaṃ sabbesam pi mahallakatherānaṃ upakārā ahoṣi, tasmā sesāpi attanā laddhaṃ āhāraṃ gahetvā tassā yeva gehe nisīditvā bhujjanti, sāpi tesam yathāsannihitaṃ sūpavyañjanaṃ deti. Sā aññatarena ābādhena phuṭṭhā kalam akāsi. Atha te mahallakatherā vihāraṃ gantvā aññaṃaññaṃ gīvāsu gahetvā "madhuraḥattharasā upāsikā kālakatā" ti vihārapaccante rodantā vicariṃsu. Tesam saddaṃ sutvā ito c'; ito ca bhikkhū sannipatitvā "āvuso kasmā rodathā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. Te "amhākaṃ sahāyassa purāṇadutiyaṃ madhuraḥattharasā kālakatā, amhākaṃ ativiya upakārā, idāni kuto tathārūpaṃ labhissāma, iminā kāraṇena rodimhā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Tesam taṃ vipakāraṃ disvā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso iminā nāma kāraṇena mahallakatherā aññaṃaññaṃ gīvāya gahetvā vihārapaccante rodantā vicarantīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni"; eva te tassā kālakiriyaṃ rodantā vicaranti, pubbe p'; ete imaṃ kākayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā samudde mataṃ nissāya 'samuddaḍḍakaṃ ussiñcitvā etaṃ nīharissāma'; 'ti vāyamantā paṇḍite nissāya jīvitāṃ labhiṃsu" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---



---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto samudde devatā hutvā nibbatti. Ath'; eko kāko attano bhariyaṃ kākiṃ ādāya gocaraṃ pariyesaṃāno samuddatīraṃ agamāsi.

[page 498]

498 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṅṭakavagga

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmaṃ kāle manussā samuddatīre khīrapāyāsamacchamaṃsasurādīhi nāgabalikammaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu. Kāko balikammaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā khīrādīni disvā saddhiṃ kākiyā khīrapāyāsamacchamaṃsādīni paribhuñjitvā bahuṃ suraṃ pivi. Te ubho pi surāmadamattā "samuddakīlaṃ kīlissāmā" ti velante nīśiditvā nahāyituṃ ārabhiṃsu. Ath'; ekā ūmi āgantvā kākiṃ gahetvā samuddaṃ pavesesi. Tam eko maccho maṃsaṃ khādītva ajjhohari. Kāko "bhariyā me matā" ti rodi paridevi. Ath'; assa paridevanasaddaṃ sutvā bahū kākā sannipatitvā "kiṃkāraṇā rodasīti" pucchīṃsu. "Sahāyikā vo velante nahāyamānā ūmiyā haṭṭā" ti te sabbe pi ekarāvaṃ ravantā rodiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ etad ahoṣi: "imaṃ samuddūdakaṃ nāma amhākaṃ kiṃ pahoti, udakaṃ ussiñcitvā samuddaṃ tucchaṃ katvā sahāyikaṃ nīharissāmā" 'ti te mukhaṃ pūretvā pūretvā udakaṃ bahi chaḍḍenti, loṇūdakena ca gale sussamāne uṭṭhāy'; {uṭṭhāya} thalaṃ gantvā vissamanti. Te hanūsu kilantesu mukhesu sukkhantesu akkhiṃsu rattesu niddākilantā hutvā aññaṃaññaṃ āmantetvā "ambho mayaṃ samuddaudakaṃ gahetvā bahi pātema, gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṃ puna udakena pūrati, samuddaṃ tucchaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhissāmā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_I,15.6(=146).1: Api nū hanukā santā, mukhañ ca parisussati,  
oramāma na pārema, pūrat'; eva mahodadhīti. || Ja\_I:142 ||

Tattha api nū hanukā santā ti api no hanukā santā ti, api amhākaṃ hanukā kilantā, oramāma na pāremā 'ti mayaṃ attano balena mahāsamuddaudakaṃ ākaḍḍhema osārema, tucchaṃ pana naṃ kātuṃ na sakkoma, ayaṃ hi pūrat'; eva mahodadhi.

Evañ ca pana vatvā sabbe pi te kākā "tassā kākiyā evarūpaṃ nāma tuṇḍaṃ ahoṣi evarūpāni vaṭṭakkhīni evarūpaṃ chavisaṅṭhānaṃ evarūpo madhurasaddo, sā no imaṃ corasamuddaṃ nissāya natṭhā" ti bahuṃ vippalapiṃsu. Te evaṃ vippalapamāne samudde devatā bheravarūpaṃ dassetvā palāpesi.

[page 499]

7. Puppharattajātaka. (147.) 499

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ tesam sotthi ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā kāki ayaṃ purāṇadutiyaṃ ahoṣi, kāko mahallakatthero, sesakākā mahallakattherā, samuddadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Kākajātakaṃ.

7. Puppharattajātaka.

Na idaṃ dukkhaṃ aduṃ dukkhan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṅṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi.

So hi Bhagavatā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṅṭhito" ti vutte "saccan" ti vatvā "kena ukkaṅṭhāpito sīti" ca puṭṭho "purāṇadutiyaṃ" 'ti vatvā "madhurahattharasikā bhante sā itthī, na sakkomi taṃ vinā vasitun" ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "esā te bhikkhu anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya sūle uttāsito, etaṃ ñeva paridevamāno kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatto, idāni taṃ kasmā puna patthesīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ākāsaṭṭhadevatā ahoṣi. Atha Bārāṇasiyaṃ kattikarattivāraḥaṇo sampatto hoti, nagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya alaṃkariṃsu, sabbo jano chaṅakīlānissito ahoṣi.

---

---

Ekassa pana duggatamanussassa ekam eva ghanasātakayugaṃ ahosi, so taṃ sudhotam̃ dhovāpetvā obhañjāpetvā satavalikaṃ saḥassavalikaṃ kāretvā ṭhapesi. Atha naṃ bhariyā evam āha: "icchāṃ"; ahaṃ sāmi kusumbharattam̃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā tava kaṇṭhe laggā kattikarattivāraṃ caritun" ti. "Bhadde, kuto amhākaṃ daliddānaṃ kusumbham̃, suddhavattham̃ nivāsetvā kiṭṭhāṃ". "Kusumbharattam̃ alabhamāna chaṇakīlaṃ na kiṭṭhāma, tvaṃ aññaṃ itthiṃ gahetvā kiṭṭhāsu" 'ti. "Bhadde, kiṃ maṃ piṭṭesi, kuto amhākaṃ kusumbhan" ti. "Sāmi, purisassa icchāya sati kiṃ nāma n'; atthi, nanu rañño kusumbhavatthusmiṃ bahum̃ kusumbhan" ti.

[page 500]

500 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga

"Bhadde, taṃ ṭhānaṃ rakkhasapariggahītapokkharāṇisadisam̃, balavā rakkhā, na sakkā upasaṃkamtum̃, mā te etaṃ rucci, yathāladḍhen'; eva tussassū" 'ti. "Sāmi rattibhāge andhakāre sati purisassa agamaṇiyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthīti". Iti so tāya punappuna kathentiyaṃ kilesavasena vacanaṃ gahetvā "hotu bhadde, mā cintayitthā" 'ti taṃ samassāsetvā rattibhāge jīvitam̃ pariccajitvā nagarā nikkhamitvā rañño kusumbhavatthum̃ gantvā vatiṃ madditvā antovatthum̃ pāvisi. Ārakkhamanussā vatisaddam̃ sutvā "coro" ti parivāretvā gahetvā paribhāsivā koṭṭetvā bandhi. Pabhātāya rattiyā rañño dassesum̃, rājā "gacchatha, naṃ sūle uttāsethā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ pacchābāham̃ bandhitvā vajjabheriyā vajjamānāya nagarā nikkhamitvā sūle uttāsesum̃. Balavavedanā vattanti, kākā sīse niliyitvā kaṇayaggasadiṣehi tuṇḍehi akkhīni vijjhanti, So tathārūpam̃ pi dukkham̃ amanasikarivā tam̃ eva itthiṃ anussarivā "tāya nāmāpi ghanapuppharattanivatthāya kaṇṭhe āsattabāhuyugalāya saddhiṃ kattikarattivārato parihiṇo" ti cintetvā imaṃ gātham̃ āha:

Ja\_I,15.7(=147).1: Na idaṃ dukkham̃ aduṃ dukkham̃ yaṃ maṃ tudati vāyaso  
yaṃ sāmā puppharattena kattikaṃ nānubhossatīti. || Ja\_I:143 ||

Tattha na idaṃ dukkham̃ aduṃ dukkham̃ yaṃ maṃ tudati vāyaso ti yañ ca idaṃ sūle lagganapaccayaṃ kāyikacetasikadukkham̃ yañ ca lohamayehi viya tuṇḍehi vāyaso tudati idaṃ sabbam̃ pi mayham̃ na dukkham̃, aduṃ dukkham̃, etaṃ yeva pana me dukkhan ti attho, kataraṃ: yaṃ sāmā puppharattena kattikaṃ nānubhossati yaṃ sā piyaṅgusāmā mama bhariyā ekaṃ kusumbharattam̃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā evam̃ ghanapuppharattena vatthayugena acchannā maṃ kaṇṭhe gahetvā kattikarattivāraṃ nānubhavissati imaṃ mayham̃ dukkham̃, etad eva hi maṃ bādhatīti.

So evam̃ mātugāmaṃ ārabba vipalāpanto yeva kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā jayampatikā idāni jayampatikā, taṃ kāraṇam̃ paccakkham̃ katvā ṭhitaākāsaṭṭhadevatā pana aham̃ evā" 'ti. Puppharattajātakaṃ.

[page 501]

8. Sigālaṅkātaka. (148) 501

8. Sigālaṅkātaka.

Nāham̃ punaṃ na ca punaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kilesaniggamaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattḥīyam̃ kira pañcasatamattā saḥāyakā mahāvibhavā seṭṭhiputtā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā Jetavane antokoṭṭisanthāre vihariṃsu.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tesam̃ aḍḍharattasamaye kilesanissito saṃkappo uppajji.

Te ukkaṇṭhitvā attanā jahitakilese puna gaṇhitum̃ cittaṃ uppādayiṃsu.

---

---

Atha Satthā aḍḍharattasamanantare sabbaññūtaññānaḍḍadīpikaṃ ukkhipitvā "katarāya nu kho ratiyā Jetavane bhikkhū viharantīti" ajjhāsayaṃ olokeno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ abbhantare kāmarāgasamkappassa uppannabhāvaṃ aññāsi. Satthā ca nāma ekaputtikā itthī attano puttaṃ viya ekacakkhuko puriso cakkhuṃ viya attano sāvake rakkhati, pubbañhādisu yasmiṃ yasmiṃ samaye tesam kilesā uppajjanti te tesam kilese tatoparaṃ vaḍḍhituṃ adatvā tasmīṃ tasmīṃ yeva samaye niggaṇhāti, ten'; assa etad ahoṣi: "ayaṃ cakkavattirañño antonagare yeva corānaṃ uppannakālo viya vattati, idān'; eva nesaṃ dhammadesanaṃ kathetvā te kilese niggaṇhitvā arahattaṃ dassāmīti" so surabhigandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā madhurassarena "Ānandā" 'ti āyasmantaṃ dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṃ Ānandattheraṃ āmantesi. Thero "kiṃ bhante" ti āgantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. "Ānanda yattakā bhikkhū antokoṭisanthāre viharanti sabbe va gandhakuṭipariveṇe sannipātehitī". Evaṃ kir'; assa ahoṣi: "sac'; āhaṃ te yeva pañcasatā bhikkhū pakkosāpessāmi 'Satthārā no abbhantare kilesānaṃ uppannabhāvo ñāto'; ti saṃviggamānasā dhammadesanaṃ paṭicchituṃ na sakkhissantīti", tasmā "sabbe sannipātehitī" āha. Thero "sādhu bhante" ti avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya pariveṇena parivenaṃ āhiṇḍitvā sabbe bhikkhū gandhakuṭipariveṇe sannipātehitvā Buddhāsanaṃ paññāpesi. Satthā pallaṃke ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya silāpaṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahamāno Sineru viya paññattabuddhāsane nisīdi āvelāvelāyamakayamakā chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vissajento, tāpi rasmiyo pātimattā chattamattā kūṭāgārakucchimattā chijjivā chijjivā gaganatalaṃ vijjullatā viya saṃcariṃsu. Aṇṇavakucchiṃ khobhetvā bālasuriyuggamanakālo viya ahoṣi. Bhikkhusaṃgho pi Satthāraṃ vanditvā garucittaṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā rattakambalasāṇiṃ parikkhipanto viya parivāretvā nisīdi Satthā brahmassaraṃ nicchārento bhikkhū āmantetvā

[page 502]

502 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "na bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅgaṃ ti ime tayo akusalavitakke vitakketuṃ vaṭṭati, antouppannakilesa hi parittako ti ñātuṃ na vaṭṭati, kilesa nāma paccāmittasādiso, paccāmitto ca khuddako nāma n'; atthi, okāsaṃ labhitvā vināsaṃ eva pāpeti, evaṃ evaṃ appamattako pi kilesa uppajjivā vaḍḍhituṃ labhanto mahāvināsaṃ pāpeti, kilesa nāma esa halāhalavisūpamo uppāditacchavikaṇḍunibho āsīvisapaṭibhāgo asaniaggisādiso alliyituṃ na yutto, āsaṃkitabbo, uppannupannakkhaṇe yeva paṭisaṃkhānabalena bhāvanabalena yathā muhuttam pi hadaye aṭṭatvā paduminipattā udabindūni viya vivaṭṭati evaṃ pajahitabbo, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi appamattakam pi kilesaṃ garahitvā yathā puna abbhantare n'; uppajjati evaṃ niggaṇhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sigālayoniyā paṭisaṃdhiṃ gahetvā raraññe naditīre nivāsaṃ kappesi. Ath'; eko jarahatthi Gaṅgatīre kālam akāsi.

Sigālo gocarapasuto taṃ sarīraṃ disvā "mahā me gocaro uppanno" ti gantvā soṇḍe ḍasi, naṅgalīsāya daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi.

So "n'; atth'; ettha khāditabbayuttakan" ti dante ḍasi, aṭṭhimhi daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. Kaṇṇe ḍasi, suppakotiyaṃ daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. Udare ḍasi, kusūle daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. Pāde ḍasi, udukkhale daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. Naṅguṭṭhe ḍasi, musale daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. "Etthāpi n'; atthi khāditabbayuttakan" ti sabbattha assādaṃ alabhanto vaccamagge ḍasi, mudupūve daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. So "laddhaṃ dāni me imasmiṃ sarīre muduṃ khāditabbayuttaṭṭhānaṃ" ti tato patthāya khādanto antokucchiṃ pavisitvā vakkahadayādini khāditvā pipāsitaḍḍakāle lohitaṃ pivitvā nipajjitakāle udaraṃ pattharivā nipajjati. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi:

"idaṃ hatthisarīraṃ mayhaṃ nivāsasukhatāya gehasādisaṃ, khāditukāmatāya sati pahūtamaṃsaṃ, kiṃ dāni me aññattha kamman" ti so aññattha āgantvā hatthikucchiyaṃ yeva maṃsaṃ khāditvā vasati. Gacchante gacchante kāle nidāghavātasamphassaṃ c'; eva suriyarasmisāntāpena ca taṃ kuṇapaṃ sussitvā valiyo gaṇhi.

[page 503]

---

---

## 8. Sigāljāṭaka. (148) 503

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sigālassa pavitṭhadvāraṃ pihitaṃ. Antokucchi andhakāro ahoṣi. Sigālassa lokantarikanivāso viya jāto.

Kuṇape sussante maṃsam pi sussi. Lohitam pi pacchijji. So nikkhamanadvāraṃ alabhanto bhayappatto hutvā sandhāvanto ito c'; ito ca paharivā nikkhamanadvāraṃ pariyesamāno vicarati. Evaṃ tasmiṃ ukkhaliyaṃ piṭṭhapiṇḍi viya antokucchiyaṃ sijjamāne katipāhaccayena mahāmegho pāvassi. Atha maṃ kuṇapaṃ temitvā utṭhāya pakatisaṅṭhānena aṭṭhāsi. Vaccamaggo vivaṭo hutvā tārakā viya paññāyi. Sigālo taṃ chiddaṃ disvā "idāni me jīvitam laddhan" ti yāva hatthisisā paṭikkamitvā vegena pakkhanditvā vaccamaggaṃ sīsena paharivā nikkhami. Tassa sambhinnasaṅṭhānā sabbalomāni vaccamagge alliyiṃsu. So tālakkhandhasadisena nillomena saṅṭhānena ubbiggacitto muhuttaṃ dhāvitvā nivattitvā nisinno saṅṭhānaṃ oloketvā "idaṃ dukkhaṃ mayhaṃ na aññena kataṃ, lobbahetu lobhakāraṇā lobhaṃ nissāya mayā etaṃ kataṃ, ito dāni paṭṭhāya na lobhavasiko bhavissāmi, puna hatthisaṅṭhānaṃ nāma na pavississāmīti" saṃviggahadayo hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.8(=148).1: Nāhaṃ punaṃ na ca punaṃ na cāpi apunappunaṃ  
hatthibondiṃ pavekkhāmi, tathā hi bhayatajjito ti. || Ja\_I:144 ||

Tattha na cāpi apunappunaṃ ti akāro nipātamatto. Ayam pan'; etissā sakalāya pi gāthāy'; attho: ahaṃ hi ito puna tato ca punaṃ ti vuttavārato puna tato pi ca punappunaṃ vāraṇasaṅṭhasaṃkhātaṃ hatthibondiṃ na pavekkhāmi, kiṃkāraṇā: taṭṭhā hi bhayatajjito tathā hi ahaṃ imasmiṃ yeva pavesane bhayatajjito, maraṇabhayena santāsaṃ saṃvegaṃ āpādito ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā tato ca palāyitvā puna taṃ vā aññaṃ vā hatthisaṅṭhānaṃ pi nivattitvā na olokesi, tato paṭṭhāya na lobhavasiko ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "bhikkhave antouppannakilesassa nāma vaḍḍhituṃ adatvā tattha tatth'; eva niggaṇḥituṃ vaṭṭatīti" vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi:

[page 504]

504 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] (Saccapariyosāne pañcasatāpi te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahimṃsu, avasesesu keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino ahesuṃ) "Tadā sigālo aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Sigāljāṭakaṃ.

## 9. Ekapaṇṇajāṭaka.

Ekapaṇṇo ayaṃ rukkho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Vesāliyaṃ upanissāya mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharanto vesālikaṃ duṭṭhaLicchavikumāraṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmiṃ hi kāle Vesālinagaraṃ gāvutagāvutantare tīhi pakārehi parikkhittaṃ tīsu ṭhānesu gopuraṭṭālakayuttaṃ paramasobhaggappattaṃ. Tattha niccakālaṃ rajjaṃ kāretvā vasantānaṃ yeva rājūnaṃ sattasahassāni sattasatāni satta ca rājāno honti, tattakā yeva uparājāno tattakā senāpatino tattakā bhaṇḍāgārikā.

Tesaṃ rājakumārānaṃ antare eko duṭṭha-Licchavikumāro nāma ahoṣi kodhano caṇḍo pharusō daṇḍena saddhiṃ {āsīvisō} viya niccaṃ pajjalito.

Kodhena tassa purato dve tīhi vacanāni kathetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, taṃ n'; eva mātāpitāro na ñātayo na mittasuhajjā sikkhāpetuṃ nāsakkhimṃsu. Ath'; assa mātāpitunnaṃ etad ahoṣi: "ayaṃ kumāro atipharusō sāhasiko, ṭhapetvā Sammāsambuddhaṃ añño imaṃ vinetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, Buddhaveneyyena bhavitabban" ti te naṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā "bhante ayaṃ kumāro caṇḍo pharusō kodhena pajjalati, imassa ovādaṃ dethā" 'ti. Satthā taṃ kumāraṃ ovadi: "kumāra imesu nāma sattesu caṇḍena pharusena sāhasikena viheṭhakajātikena na bhavitabbaṃ, pharusavāco nāma vijātamātuyāpi pituno pi puttassa pi

---

---

bhātubhaginīnam pi pajāpatiyāpi mittabandhavānaṃ appiyo hoti amanāpo, ḍasituṃ āgacchanto sappo viya aṭaviyaṃ uṭṭhitacoro viya khādituṃ āgacchanto yakkho viya ca ubbejanīyo hutvā dutiyakacittavāre nirayādisu nibbattati, diṭṭhe yeva ca dhamme kodhano puggalo maṇḍitapasādhito pi dubbaṇṇo va hoti, puṇṇacandasassirīkam pi 'ssa mukhaṃ jālābhihatapadumaṃ viya malaggahītakañcanādāsamaṇḍalaṃ viya virūpaṃ hoti, duddasikaṃ kodhaṃ nissāya hi sattā satthaṃ ādāya attanā va attānaṃ paharanti viya khādanti rajjuyā ubbandhanti papātā patanti, evaṃ kodhavasena kālaṃ katvā nirayādisu uppajjanti, viheṭṭhakajātiyāpi diṭṭhe yeva dhamme garaḥaṃ patvā kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayādisu uppajjanti,

[page 505]

9. Ekapaṇṇajāta. (149.) 505

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puna manussattaṃ labhitvā jātakā lato paṭṭhāya rogabahuḷā. va honti, cakkhurogo sotarogo ti ādisu ca rogesu ekato paṭṭhāya ekasmiṃ patanti, rogena aparimuttā va hutvā niccadukkhita va honti, tasmā sabbasattesu mettacittena hitacittena bhavitabbaṃ, evarūpo hi puggalo nirayādibhayena parimuccatīti". So kumāro ovādaṃ labhitvā ekovāden'; eva nihatamāno danto nibbisevano mettacitto muducitto ahoṣi, akkosantam pi paharantam pi nivattivā na olokesi, uddhaṭadāṭho viya sappo alacchinno viya kakkaṭako chinnavisāṇo viya ca usabho ahoṣi. Tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ṇivā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

"āvuso duṭṭha-Licchavikumāraṃ suciram pi ovaditvā n'; eva mātāpitaro na ṇātimittādayo dametuṃ sakkhiṃsu, Sammāsambuddho pana ekovāden'; eva dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā mattavaravāraṇaṃ viya samuggahitāṇaṃ cha kāraṇaṃ akāsi, yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ 'hatthidamakena bhikkhave hatthidammo sārīto, ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā, assadamakena --pe--, godamakena --pe-- dakkhiṇaṃ vā, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā Sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto, aṭṭha disā vidhāvati, rūpī rūpāni passati, ayam eva tādiso --pe--, so vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti", na hi āvuso Sammāsambuddhena sadiso purisadammasārathi nāma atthīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa mayā ekovāden'; eva damito, pubbe p'; ahaṃ imaṃ ekovāden'; eva damesin" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ tayo vede sabbasippāni ca uggaṇhitvā kañci kālaṃ gharāvāsaṃ vasitvā mātāpītuṃnaṃ accayena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyō ca nibbattetvā Himavante vāsaṃ kappesi. Tattha ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadaṃ āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase sunivattho supāruto tāpasākappasampanno bhikkhāya nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājadvāraṃ pāpuṇi.

[page 506]

506 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā sīhapañjarena olokento taṃ disvā iriyāpathe pasīditvā "ayaṃ tāpaso santindriyo santamānaso yugamattadaso padavāre padavāre sahasatthavikaṃ ṭhapento viya sīhavijambhitena āgacchati, sace santadhammo nām'; eko atthi imassa ten'; abbhantarena bhavitabban" ti cintetvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ olokesi. So "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti āha.

"Etaṃ tāpasam ānehīti". So "sādhu devā 'ti Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā hatthato bhikkhābhājanaṃ gahetvā "kiṃ mahāpuññā" 'ti vutte "bhante rājā pakkosatīti" āha.

Bodhisatto "na mayaṃ rājakulūpagā, hemavatakā nām'; amhā" 'ti āha. Amacco gantvā tam atthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā "añño amhākaṃ kulūpako n'; atthi, ānehi nan" 'ti āha. Amacco gantvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā yācitvā rājanivesanaṃ paveseṣi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā samussitasetacchatte kañcanapallaṃke nisīdāpetvā attano paṭiyattaṃ nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhojetvā "bhante kuhiṃ vasathā" 'ti pucchi. "Hemavatakā mayaṃ mahārājā" ti.

---

---

"Idāni kahaṃ gacchathā" 'ti "Vassārattānurūpaṃ senāsanaṃ upadhārema mahārājā" 'ti "Tena hi bhante amhākaṃ ñeva uyyāne vasathā" 'ti paṭiññaṃ gahetvā sayam pi bhūñjitvā Bodhisattaṃ ādāya uyyānaṃ gantvā paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā rattitthānadivāthānāni kāretvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā uyyānapālaṃ paṭicchāpetvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto uyyāne vasati. Rājāpi 'ssa divase divase dvatikkhattuṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Tassa pana rañño duṭṭhakumāro nāma putto ahoṣi caṇḍo pharuso, n'; eva rājā dametuṃ asakkhi na sesaṇātakā. Amaccāpi brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi ekato hutvā "sāmi, mā evaṃ kari, evaṃ kātuṃ na labbhā" ti kujjhitvā kathentāpi kathaṃ gāhāpetuṃ na sakkhiṃsu. Rājā cintesi: "ṭhapetvā mama ayyaṃ sīlavantaṃ tāpasāṃ aṅño imaṃ kumāraṃ dametuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, so yeva naṃ damessatīti" so kumāraṃ ādāya Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "bhante ayaṃ kumāro caṇḍo pharuso,

[page 507]

9. Ekapaṇṇajāta (149.) 507

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayaṃ imaṃ dametuṃ na sakkoma, tumhe taṃ ekena upāyena sikkhāpethā" 'ti kumāraṃ Bodhisattassa niyyādetvā pakkāmi. Bodhisatto kumāraṃ gahetvā uyyāne vicaranto ekato ekena ekato ekenā 'ti dvīhi yeva pattehi ekaṃ nimbapotakaṃ disvā kumāraṃ āha: "kumāra etassa tāva rukkhassa potakassa paṇṇaṃ khāditvā rasaṃ jānāhīti". So tassa ekaṃ paṇṇaṃ saṃkhāditvā rasaṃ ñatvā dhīti saha kheḷena bhūmiyaṃ nuṭṭhubhi, "kiṃ etaṃ kumārā"; ti vutte "bhante idān'; ev'; esa rukkho halāhalavisūpamo, vaḍḍhanto pana bahū manusse māressatīti" nimbapotakaṃ uppāṭetvā hatthehi pari madditvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_I,15.9(=149).1: Ekapaṇṇo ayaṃ rukkho na bhūmyā caturaṅgulo  
phalena visakappena, mahāyaṃ kiṃ bhavissatīti. || Ja\_I:145 ||

Tattha ekapaṇṇo ti ubhosu passesu ekekaṇṇo, na bhūmyā caturaṅgulo ti bhūmito caturaṅgulamattam pi na vaḍḍhito, phalenā ti palāsena, visakappenā ti halāhalavisasadisena, evaṃ khuddako pi samāno evarūpena tittakena paṇṇena samannāgato ti attho, mahāyaṃ kiṃ bhavissatīti yadā panāyaṃ vuddhippatto mahā bhavissati tadā kiṃ nāma bhavissati, addhā manussamāraṇako bhavissatīti evaṃ uppāṭetvā madditvā chaḍḍesiṃ ti āha.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto etad avoca: "kumāra tvaṃ imaṃ nimbapotakaṃ idān'; eva evaṃ tittako, mahallakakāle kuto imaṃ nissāya vaḍḍhīti'; uppāṭetvā madditvā chaḍḍesi, yathā tvaṃ etasmim paṭipajji evaṃ eva tvaṃ raṭṭhavāsino pi 'ayaṃ kumāro daharakāle yeva evaṃ caṇḍo pharuso, mahallakakāle rajjaṃ patvā kiṃ nāma karissati, kuto amhākaṃ etaṃ nissāyo vaḍḍhīti'; tava kulasantaṃ rajjaṃ adatvā nimbapotakaṃ viya taṃ uppāṭetvā raṭṭhā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karissanti. Tasmā nimbarukkhapaṭibhāgataṃ hitvā ito paṭṭhāya khantimettānuddayasampanno hohīti". So tato paṭṭhāya nihataṃ nāma nibbisevano khantimettānuddayasampanno hutvā Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā pitu accayena rajjaṃ patvā dānādīni puñṇakammāni katvā yathākammaṃ agamāsi.

[page 508]

508 I. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa duṭṭha-Licchavikumāro mayā damito, pubbe pi ahaṃ etaṃ damesi yevā" 'ti vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā duṭṭhakumāro ayaṃ Licchavikumāro ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, ovādadāyakatāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Ekapaṇṇajātaṃ.

10. Sañjivajāta.

---

---

Asantaṃ yo paggaṇhātīti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Ajātasattussa rañño asantapaggahaṃ ārabba kathesi.

So hi Buddhānaṃ paṭikaṇṭakabhūte dussīle pāpadhamme Devadatte pasīditvā taṃ asantaṃ asappurisaṃ paggayha "tassa sakkāraṃ karissāmīti" bahuṃ dhanam pariccajitvā Gayāsīse vihāraṃ kāretvā tass'; eva vacanaṃ gahetvā pitaraṃ dhammarājānaṃ sotāpannaṃ ariyasāvakaṃ ghātetvā attano sotāpattimaggassa upanissayaṃ chinditvā mahāvināsaṃ patto. So hi "Devadatto paṭhavipaviṭṭho" ti sutvā "kacci nu kho mam pi paṭhavi gileyyā" 'ti bhīttasito rajjasukhaṃ na labhati, sayane assādaṃ na vindati, tibbakāraṇābhitunno hatthipoto viya kampamāno vicarati. So paṭhaviṃ phalamānaṃ viya avīcijālaṃ nikkhamantaṃ viya paṭhaviyā attānaṃ giliyamānaṃ viya ādittāya lohapaṭhaviyā uttānaṃ nippajjāpetvā ayasūlehi koṭṭiyamānaṃ viya ca samanupassi. Ten'; etassa pahaṭakukkuṭasseva muhuttam pi kampamānassa avatthānaṃ nāma na hosi. Sammāsambuddhaṃ passitukāmo khamāpetukāmo pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo ahosi, attano aparādhamahantatāya upasaṃkamituṃ na sakkoti. Ath'; assa Rājagahanagare kattikarattivāre sampatte devanagaraṃ viya nagare alaṃkate mahātale amaccagaṇaparivutassa kañcanāsane nisinnassa Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ avidūre nisinnaṃ disvā etad ahosi: "Jīvakaṃ gahetvā Sammāsambuddhaṃ passissāmi, na kho pana sakkā mayā ujukam eva vattum: 'ahaṃ samma Jīvaka sayam gantum na sakkomi, ehi maṃ satthu santikaṃ nehīti'; pariyāyena pana rattisampadaṃ vaṇṇetvā 'kan nu kho ajja mayaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāma yan no payirupāsantānaṃ cittaṃ pasīdeyyā'; 'ti vakkhāmi,

[page 509]

10. Sañjīvajātaka. (150.) 509

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ sutvā amaccā attano Satthārānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ kathessanti, Jīvako pi Sammāsambuddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kathessati, atha naṃ gahetvā Satthu santikaṃ gacchissāmīti" so pañcahi padehi rattiṃ vaṇṇesi:

"Lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
dassanīyā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti,  
ramaṇīyā vata bho dosinā ratti,

kaṃ nu khv-ajja mayhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā" 'ti. Ath'; eko amacco Purānassa Kassapassa vaṇṇaṃ kathesi eko Makkhaligosālassa eko Ajitakesakambalassa eko Kakudhakkāyanassa eko sañjayabelatṭhiputtassa eko Nāthaputtanigaṇṭhassa 'ti. Rājā tesam kathaṃ sutvā tuṇhī ahosi. So hi Jīvakaṃ; eva mahāamaccassa kathaṃ paccāsiṃsati. Jīvako pi "rañño maṃ ārabba kathite yeva jānissāmīti" avidūre tuṇhī nisīdi. Atha naṃ rājā āha:

"tvaṃ pana samma jīvaka kiṃ tuṇhīti". Tasmim̐ khaṇe Jīvako utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten'; añjaliṃ panāmetvā "eso deva arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho amhākaṃ ambavane viharati saddhiṃ aḍḍhatejasehi bhikkhusatehi, tañ ca pana Bhagavantaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato" ti nava arahādiguṇe vatvā jātito paṭṭhāya pubbanimittādiḍhedaṃ Bhagavato ānubhāvaṃ pakāsetvā "taṃ Bhagavantaṃ devo payirupāsatu, dhammaṃ suṇātu, pañhaṃ pucchatu" 'ti āha. Rājā sampuṇṇamanoratho hutvā "tena hi samma Jīvaka hatthiyānāni kappāpehīti" yānāni kappāpetvā mahantena rājānubhāvena Jīvakaṃ bavanaṃ gantvā gandhamāṇḍalamālehi bhikkhusaṃghaparivutaṃ Tathāgataṃ disvā santavīcimajjhe mahaṇṇavaṃ viya niccalaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ito c'; ito ca anuviloketvā "evarūpā nāma me parisā na diṭṭhapubbā" ti iriyāpathe yeva pasīditvā saṃghassa añjalim paggaṇhitvā thutim katvā Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna sāmāññaphalapañhaṃ pucchi. Ath'; assa Bhagavā dvīhi bhāṇavārehi patimaṇḍetvā Sāmāññaphalasuttantaṃ kathesi. So suttapariyosāne attamano Bhagavantaṃ khamāpetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Satthā acipakkantassa rañño bhikkhū āmantetvā "khat'; āyaṃ bhikkhave rājā,

---



---

[page 510]

510 1. Ekanipāta. 15. Kakaṇṭakavagga.

sac'; āyaṃ bhikkhave rājā issariyakāraṇā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ jivitā na voropessatha imasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vātamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppajjissatha, Devadattam pana nissāya asantam paggahaṃ katvā sotāpattiphalā parihīno" ti āha. Punadvase bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Ajātasattu kira asantam paggahaṃ katvā dussīlam pāpakammaṃ Devadattam nissāya pitughātakammaṃ katattā sotāpattiphalā parihīno Devadattena nāsito rājā" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Ajātasattu idān"; eva asantam paggahaṃ katvā mahāvīnāsam patto, pubbe p'; esa asantapaggahen'; eva attānaṃ nāsesīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvībhava brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayapatto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni sippaṃ vāceti.

Tesu māṇavesu Sañjīvo nāma māṇavo atthi. Bodhisatto tassa matakūṭṭhāpanamantaṃ adāsi. So utṭhāpanamantaṃ eva gahetvā paṭibāhanamantaṃ pana agahetvā ekadvasaṃ māṇavehi saddhiṃ dāruatthāya araññaṃ gantvā ekaṃ matavyagghaṃ disvā māṇave āha: "bho imaṃ matavyagghaṃ utṭhāpessāmīti". Māṇavā "na sakkhissasīti". āhaṃsu. "Passantānaṃ nēva vo utṭhāpessāmīti". "Sace māṇava sakkosi utṭhāpehīti" evaṃ ca pana vatvā te māṇavā rukkhaṃ abhirūhiṃsu. Sañjīvo mantaṃ parivattetvā matavyagghaṃ sakkharāya pahari. Vyaggho utṭhāya vegenāgantvā Sañjīvaṃ galanāliyaṃ ḍasitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā tatth'; eva pati. Sañjīvo pi tatth'; eva pati. Ubho pi ekaṭṭhāne yeva matā nipajjimsu. Māṇavā dāruṃ ādāya gantvā taṃ pavattiṃ ācariyassa ārocesuṃ. Ācariyo māṇave āmantetvā "tātā asantapaggahakāraṇā nāma ayuttaṭṭhāne sakkārasammānaṃ karonto evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭilabhati yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 511]

10. Sañjīvajātaka. (150.) 511

Ja\_I,15.10(=150).1: Asantaṃ yo paggaṇhāti asantaṃ c'; ūpasevati  
tam eva ghāsaṃ kurute vyaggho Sañjīviko yathā ti. || Ja\_I:146 ||

Tattha asantaṃ ti tīhi ducarithi samannāgataṃ dussīlam pāpadhammaṃ, yo paggaṇhātīti yaṃ khattiyādisu yo koci evarūpaṃ dussīlam pabbajitaṃ vā cīvarādisampadānena gahaṭṭhaṃ vā uparajjisenāpatiṭṭhānādisampadānena paggaṇhāti sakkārasammānaṃ karotīti attho, asantaṃ c'; ūpasevatīti yo ca evarūpaṃ asantaṃ dussīlam upasevati bhajati payirupāsati, tam eva ghāsaṃ kurute ti tam eva asantaṃ sampaggahantaṃ yo dussīlo pāpapuggalo ghasati saṃkhādāti vināsaṃ pāpeti, kathaṃ: vyaggho Sañjīviko yathā ti yathā Sañjīvena māṇavena mantaṃ parivattetvā matavyaggho Sañjīviko jīvitasampadānena sampaggahito attano jīvitadāyakaṃ Sañjīvaṃ eva jīvitā voropetvā tatth'; eva pātesi evaṃ añño pi yo asantasampaggahaṃ karoti so dussīlo taṃ attano sampaggahaṃ eva vināseti, evaṃ asantasampaggāhikā vināsaṃ pāpuṇantīti.

Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya māṇavānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā matavyagghupaṭṭhāko māṇavo Ajātasattu ahosi, disāpāmokkho ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Sañjīvajātakaṃ. Kakaṇṭakavaggo pannarasamo. Ekanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---



---

## JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. II

[page 001]

1

II. DUKANIPĀTA.

1. DAḤHAVAGGA.

1. Rājovādajātaka.

Dalham dalhassa khipatīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto rājovādam ārabba kathesi. So Tesakuṇajātake āvibhavissati.

Ekasmiṃ pana divase Kosalarājā ekaṃ gatigataṃ dubbicchayaṃ aṭṭaṃ vinicchinitvā bhuttaṭṭāraṃ allohattho va alaṃkatarathaṃ abhiruyha Satthu santikaṃ gantvā phullapadumasassirikesu pādesu Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ Satthā etad avoca: "handā, kuto nu tvaṃ mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā" 'ti. "Bhante, aṃ ekaṃ gatigataṃ dubbicchayaṃ aṭṭaṃ vinicchinitvā okāsaṃ alabhivā idāni taṃ tīretvā bhujjivā allohattho va tumhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgato 'mhitī. Satthā "mahārāja, dhammena samena aṭṭavinicchayaṃ nāma kusalaṃ, saggamaggo esa, anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ" 'ti; etaṃ yaṃ tumhe mādisassa sabbaññussa santikā ovādaṃ labhamānā dhammena samena aṭṭaṃ vinicchineyyātha, etad eva acchariyaṃ yaṃ pubbe rājāno asabbaññūnaṃ pi paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā dhammena samena aṭṭaṃ vinicchinitvā cattāri agatigamaṇāni vajjetvā dasarājadharme akopetvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā saggapadaṃ pūrayamānā agamaṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācīto aṭṭaṃ āhari:

[page 002]

2 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Dalhavagga. (16.)

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā laddhagabbhāparihāro sotthinā mātukuccimhā nikkhami.

Nāmagahaṇādivase paṇ" 'ti; assa Brahmadaṭṭakumāro tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So anupubbena vayappatto soḷasavassakāle Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāya dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāresi. Chandādivasena agantvā vinicchayaṃ anusāsī. Tasmīṃ evaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ kārente amaccāpi dhammen" 'ti; eva vohāraṃ vinicchiniṃsu.

Vohāresu dhammena vinicchayaṃānesu kūṭaṭṭakārakā nāma nāhesuṃ. Tesaṃ abhāvā aṭṭatthāya rajaṅgaṇe uparavo pacchijji. Amaccā divasaṃ pi vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisiditvā kañci vinicchayaṭṭhāya āgacchantāṃ adisvā pakkamanti. Vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ chaḍḍetabbabhāvaṃ pāpuṇi. Bodhisatto cintesi:

"mayi dhammena rajjaṃ kārente vinicchayaṭṭhāya āgacchantā nāma n" 'ti; atthi, uparavo pacchijji, vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ chaḍḍetabbabhāvaṃ pattaṃ, idāni mayā attano aṅgaṇaṃ pariyesitūṃ vaṭṭati, 'ayaṃ nāma me aṅgaṇo" 'ti; ti ṇatvā taṃ pahāya gaṇesu yeva vattissāmīti". Tato paṭṭhāya "atthi nu kho me koci aṅgaṇavādīti" parigaṇhanto antovaḷaṅjakānaṃ antare kañci aṅgaṇavādīṃ adisvā attano gaṇakathaṃ eva sutvā "ete mayhaṃ bhayaṇāpi aṅgaṇaṃ avatvā gaṇaṃ eva vadeyyuṃ" ti bahivaḷaṅjanake parigaṇhanto tatrāpi adisvā antonagaraṃ parigaṇhi, bahinagare catusu dvāresu dvāragāmake parigaṇhi. Tatrāpi kañci aṅgaṇavādīṃ adisvā attano gaṇakathaṃ eva sutvā "janapadaṃ parigaṇhissāmīti" amacce rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā rathaṃ āruya sārathim eva gahetvā aññātakavesena nagarā nikkhamitvā janapadaṃ parigaṇhamāno yāva paccantabhūmiṃ gantvā kañci aṅgaṇavādīṃ adisvā attano gaṇakathaṃ eva sutvā paccantasīmato mahāmaggena nagarābhimukho yeva nivatti.

---

[page 003]

1. Rājovādajātaka. (151.) 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmim̐ pana kāle Malliko nāma Kosalarājāpi dhammena rajjam̐ kārento aguṇagavesako hutvā antovalañjakādisu aguṇavādiṃ adisvā attano guṇakatham̐ eva sutvā janapadam̐ parigaṇhanto tam̐ padesaṃ agamāsi. Te ubho pi ekasmim̐ ninne sakaṭamagge abhimukhā ahesuṃ. Rathassa ukkamaṇaṭṭhānam̐ n'; atthi. Atha Mallikarañño sārathi Bārāṇasirañño sārathim̐ "tava ratham̐ ukkamāpehīti" āha. So pi "ambho sārathi, tava ratham̐ ukkamāpehi, imasmim̐ rathe Bārāṇasirajjasāmiko Brahmadattamahārājā nisinno" ti āha. Itaro pi "ambho sārathi, imasmim̐ rathe Kosalarajjasāmiko Mallikamahārājā nisinno, tava ratham̐ ukkamāpetvā amhākaṃ rañño rathassa okāsaṃ dehīti" āha. Bārāṇasirañño sārathi "ayam̐ pi kira rājā yeva, kin nu kho kātabban" ti cintento "atth'; esa upāyo: vyaṃ pucchitvā daharatarassa ratham̐ ukkamāpetvā mahallakassa okāsaṃ dāpessāmīti" sannitṭhānam̐ katvā tam̐ sārathim̐ Kosalarañño vyaṃ pucchitvā parigaṇhanto ubhinnaṃ pi samānavayabhāvaṃ ṇatvā rajjaparimāṇam̐ balaṃ dhanam̐ yasaṃ jātigottakulapadesaṃ ti sabbaṃ pucchitvā "ubho pi tiyojanasatikassa rajjassa sāmīno, samānabaladhanayasajātigottakulapadesā" ti ṇatvā "silavantatarassa okāsaṃ dassāmīti" cintetvā so sārathi "tumhākaṃ rañño silācāro kīdiso" ti pucchi. So "ayañ ca ayañ ca amhākaṃ rañño silācāro" ti attano rañño aguṇam̐ eva guṇato pakāsento paṭhamam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_II,1.1(=151).1: Daḷham̐ daḷhassa khipati Malliko mudunā muduṃ,  
sādhum̐ pi sādhunā jeti asādhum̐ pi asādhunā.  
Etādiso ayaṃ rājā, maggā uyyāhi sārathīti. || Ja\_II:1 ||

[page 004]

4 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

Tattha daḷham̐ daḷhassa khipatīti yo daḷho hoti balavadaḷhena pahārena vā vacanena vā jinitabbo tassa daḷham̐ eva pahāraṃ vā vacanaṃ vā khipati evaṃ daḷho va hutvā tam̐ jinātīti dasseti, Malliko ti tassa rañño nāmaṃ, mudunā mudun ti mudupuggalaṃ sayam̐ pi mudu hutvā mudunā va upāyena jināti, sādhum̐ pi sādhunā jeti asādhum̐ pi asādhunā ti ye sādhu sappurisā te sayam̐ pi sādhu hutvā sādhunā va upāyena, ye pana asādhu te sayam̐ pi asādhu hutvā asādhunā va upāyena jinātīti dasseti; etādiso ayaṃ rājā ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ Kosalarājā silācārena evarūpo, maggā uyyāhi sārathīti attano ratham̐ maggā ukkamāpetvā uyyāhi uppathena yāhīti amhākaṃ rañño maggaṃ dehīti vadati.

Atha tam̐ Bārāṇasirañño sārathi "ambho, kiṃ pana tayā attano rañño guṇā kathitā" ti vatvā "āmā" 'ti vutte "yadi ete guṇā aguṇā pana kīdisā" ti vatvā "ete tāva aguṇā hontu, tumhākaṃ pana rañño kīdisā guṇā" ti vutte "tena hi suṇāhīti" dutiyaṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_II,1.1(=151).2: Akkodhena jine kodham̐, asādhum̐ sādhunā jine,  
jine kadariyaṃ dānena saccena alikavādinam̐.  
Etādiso ayaṃ rājā, maggā uyyāhi sārathīti. (Dhp. v.223.) || Ja\_II:2 ||

Tattha etādiso ti etehi akkodhena jine kodhan-ti-ādivasena vuttehi guṇehi samannāgato, ayaṃ hi kuddham̐ puggalaṃ sayam̐ akkodho hutvā akkodhena jināti, asādhum̐ pana sayam̐ sādhu hutvā sādhunā, kadariyaṃ thaddhamaccharim̐ sayam̐ dāyako hutvā dānena, alikavādinam̐ musāvādiṃ sayam̐ saccavādī hutvā saccena jināti; maggā uyyāhīti samma sārathi maggato apagaccha evaṃvidhasilācāraguṇayuttassa amhākaṃ rañño maggaṃ dehīti amhākaṃ rājā maggassa anucchaviko ti.

---

---

Evam vutte Mallikarājā ca sārathi ca ubho pi rathā otarivā asse mocetvā rathaṃ apanetvā Bārāṇasīrañño maggaṃ adaṃsu. Bārāṇasīrājā Mallikarañño nāma "idañ c'; idañ ca kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" ovādaṃ datvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā dānādīni puññāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapadaṃ pūresi.

[page 005]

2. Sigāljātaka. (152.) 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mallikarājāpi tassa ovādaṃ gahetvā janapadaṃ pariggahetvā attano aguṇavādiṃ adisvā va sakanagaraṃ gantvā dānādīni puññāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapadam eva pūresi.

Satthā Kosalarājassa ovādadānatthāya imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mallikarañño sārathi Moggallāno ahosi, rājā Ānando, Bārāṇasīrañño sārathi Sāriputto ahosi, rājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Rājovādajātakaṃ.

2. Sigāljātaka.

Asamekkhitakammantan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharanto Vesāli-vāsikaṃ nahāpitaputtaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa kira pitā rājūnaṃ rājorodhānaṃ rājakumārānaṃ rājakumārīnañ ca massukaraṇakesasaṅṭhāpanāṅṭhapaḍaṅṭhapanādīni sabbakiccāni karoti saddho pasanno tisaṇagato samādinnaṇasālo, antarantarena Sātthu dhammaṃ suṇanto kālaṃ vītināmeti. So ekadivasaṃ rājanivesane kammaṃ kātuṃ gacchanto attano puttaṃ gahetvā gato. So tattha ekaṃ devaccharapaṭibhāgaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ Licchavikumārikaṃ disvā kilesavasena paṭibaddhacitto hutvā pitarā saddhiṃ rājanivesanā nikkhamitvā "etaṃ kumārikaṃ labhamāno jīvissāmi, alabhamānassa me etth'; eva maraṇan" ti āhārūpacchedaṃ katvā mañcakaṃ parissajitvā nipajji. Atha naṃ pitā upasaṃkamtvā "tāta, avatthumhi chandarāgaṃ mā kari, hīnajaṇṇo tvam nahāpitaputto, Licchavikumārikā khattiyadhītā jātisampannā, na sā tuyhaṃ anucchavikā, aññan te jātigottehi sadisakumārikaṃ ānessāmi" āha. So pitu kathaṃ na gaṇhāti. Atha naṃ mātā bhātā bhaginī cullamātā cullapitā ti sabbe pi ñātakā c'; eva mittasuhajjā ca sannipatitvā saññāpetāpi saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. So tatth'; eva sussitvā parisussitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; assa pitā saṅṅakiccapetakiccāni katvā tanuttaṃ gate soke

[page 006]

6 II. Dukaniṇṇā. 1. Daḷhavaḅga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Satthāraṃ vandissāmi" baḥuṃ gandhamālavilepanaṃ gahetvā Mahāvanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna "kin nu kho upāsaka imāni divasāni na dissasīti" vutte tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Satthā "na kho upāsaka idān"; eva tava putto avatthussim chandarāgaṃ uppādetvā vināsaṃ pāpuṇi, pubbe pi patto yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantaḍese sihayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tassa kaniṅṭhā cha bhātaro ekā ca bhaginī ahosi. Sabbe pi Kañcanaḅhāyaṃ vasanti. Tassā pana guhāya avidūre Rajataḍabbate ekā phalikaḅhā atthi. Tatth'; eko sigālo vasati. Aparabhāḅe sihānaṃ mātāpitara kālaṃ akaṃsu. Te bhaginiṃ sihapotikaṃ Kañcanaḅhāyaṃ ṭhapetvā gocarāya nikkhamitvā maṃsaṃ āharitvā tassā denti. So sigālo taṃ sihapotikaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto ahosi. Tassā pana mātāpitunnaṃ dhamaṇakāle okāsaṃ na lattha. So sattannaṃ pi tesāṃ gocarāya pakkantaḅale Phalikaḅhāya otarivā Kañcanaḅhādvāraṃ gantvā sihapotikāya purato lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ evarūpaṃ rahassaḅathaṃ kathesi: "sihapotike, aham pi catuppado tvam pi catuppadā, tvam me pajāpatī hohi ahan te pati bhavissāmi, te mayaṃ samaggā sammodamānā vasissāma, tvam ito paṭṭhāya maṃ kilesavasena saṃgaṇhāhīti". Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "ayaṃ sigālo catuppadānaṃ antare hīno patikuṅṭho caṇḍālasadiso, mayaṃ uttamaṇāḅakulasammaṭā, esa kho mayā ca saddhiṃ asabbhaṃ

---

ananucchavikaṃ katheti, ahaṃ evarūpaṃ kathaṃ sutvā jīvitena kiṃ karissāmi, nāsāvātaṃ sannirumhitvā marissāmīti". Ath'; assā etad ahoṣi: "mayhaṃ evaṃ eva maraṇaṃ ayuttaṃ, bhātikā tāva me āgacchanti, teṣaṃ kathetvā marissāmīti".

[page 007]

2. Sigārajātaka. (152.) 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sigālo pi tassā santikā paṭivacanaṃ alabhitvā "na idāni esā mayi sambajjhatīti" domanassappatto Phalikaguhaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Ath'; eko sīhapotako mahisavāraṇādisu aññataraṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā bhaginiyā bhāgaṃ āharitvā "amma maṃsaṃ khādassū" 'ti āha. "Bhātika, nāhaṃ maṃsaṃ khādissāmi, marissāmīti". "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti.

Sā taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhi "idāni kahaṃ so sigālo" ti ca vutte Phalikaguhāyaṃ nipannasigālaṃ "ākāse nipanno" ti maññamānā "bhātika, kiṃ na passasi, eso Rajatapabbate ākāse nipanno" ti. Sīhapotako tassa Phalikaguhāyaṃ nipannabhāvaṃ ajānanto "ākāse nipanno" ti saññī hutvā "māressāmi nan" ti sihavegena pakkhanditvā Phalikaguhaṃ hadayen'; eva pahari.

So hadayena phalitena tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā pabbatapāde pati. Athāparo āgañchi. Sā tassa pi tath'; eva kathesi. So pi tath'; eva katvā jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā pabbatapāde pati. Evaṃ chasu pi bhātikesu matesu sabbapacchā Bodhisatto āgañchi. Sā tassa pi taṃ kāraṇaṃ ārocetvā "idāni so kuhin" ti vutte "eso Rajatapabbatamatthake ākāse nipanno" ti āha. Bodhisatto cintesi: "sigālānaṃ ākāse patiṭṭhā nāma n'; atthi, Phalikaguhāya nipannako bhavissatīti". So pabbatapādaṃ otaritvā cha bhātike mate disvā "ime attano bālatāya parigaṇhanapaññāya abhāvena Phalikaguhābhāvaṃ ajānitvā hadayena paharitvā matā bhavissanti, asamekkhitāturitaṃ karontānaṃ kammaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ hotīti" ñatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.2(=152).1: Asamekkhitakammantaṃ turitābhiniṭṭānaṃ  
sāni kammāni tappenti uṇhaṃ v'; ajjhohitaṃ mukhe ti. || Ja\_II:3 ||

[page 008]

8 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

Tattha asamekkhitakammantaṃ turitābhiniṭṭānaṃ ti yo puggalo yaṃ kammaṃ kātukāmo hoti tattha dosaṃ asamekkhitvā anupadhāretvā turito hutvā vegen'; eva taṃ kammaṃ kātum abhinipatati pakkhandati paṭipajjati taṃ asamekkhitakammantaṃ turitābhiniṭṭānaṃ tāni evaṃ katāni sāni kammāni tappenti socenti kilamenti, yathā kiṃ: uṇhaṃ v'; ajjhohitaṃ mukhe yathā bhujjantena "idaṃ sīlaṃ idaṃ uṇhan" ti anupadhāretvā uṇhaṃ ajjhoharaṇīyaṃ mukhe ajjhohitaṃ ṭhapitaṃ mukham pi kaṇṭham pi kucchim pi dahati soceti kilameti evaṃ tathārūpaṃ puggalaṃ tāni kammāni tappenti.

Iti so sīho imaṃ gātham vatvā "mama bhātikā anupāyakusalā 'sigālaṃ māressāmā'; 'ti ativegena pakkhanditvā sayam matā, ahaṃ pana evaṃ akatvā sigālassa Phalikaguhāyaṃ nipannass'; eva hadayaṃ phālessāmīti" so sigālassa ārohanaorohanamaggaṃ sallakkhetvā tadabhimukho hutvā tikkhatum sīhanādaṃ nadi. Paṭhaviyā saddhiṃ ākāsaṃ ekaninnādaṃ ahoṣi. Sigālassa Phalikaguhāya nipannakass'; eva bhīttasitassa hadayaṃ phali. So tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi.

Satthā "evaṃ so sigālo sīhanādaṃ sutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto" ti vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.2(=152).2: Sīho ca sīhanādena Daddaraṃ abhinādayi,  
suttvā sīhassa nigghosaṃ sigālo Daddare vasaṃ  
bhīto santāsam āpādi, hadayañ c'; assa apphalīti. || Ja\_II:4 ||

---

---

Tattha sīho ti cattāro sīhā: tiṇasīho paṇḍusīho kāḷasīho surattahatthapādo kesarasīho ti, tesu kesarasīho idha adhippeto, daddaraṃ abhinādayīti tena asanisatasaddabheravatarena sīhanādena taṃ Rajatapabbataṃ abhinādayi ekanādaṃ akāsi, daddare vasan ti phalikkamissake Rajatapabbate vasanto, bhīto santāsam āpādīti maraṇabhayena bhīto cittutrāsaṃ āpādi, hadayañ cassa apphalīti tena c'; assa bhayena hadayaṃ phalitaṃ.

[page 009]

### 3. Sūkārajātaka. (153.) 9

Evaṃ sīho sigālaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā bhātare ekasmiṃ ṭhāne paṭicchādetvā tesāṃ matabhāvaṃ bhaginiyā ācikkhitvā taṃ samassāsetvā yāvajīvaṃ Kañcanaguhāya vasitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā sigālo nahāpitaputto ahosi, sīhapotikā Licchavikumārikā, cha kaniṭṭhabhātaro aññatarattherā ahesuṃ, jeṭṭhabhātikasīho pana aham evā" 'ti. Sigārajātakaṃ.

### 3. Sūkārajātaka.

Catuppado aham sammā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ mahallakattheraṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi divase rattiṃ dhammasavane vattamāne Satthari gandhakuṭṭidvāre maṇisopānaphalake ṭhatvā bhikkhusaṃghassa Sugatovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭṭiṃ pavīṭṭhe dhammasenāpati Satthāraṃ vanditvā attano pariveṇaṃ agamāsi. Mahāmogallāno pi pariveṇaṃ eva gantvā muhuttaṃ vissamitvā therassa santikaṃ āgantvā pañhaṃ pucchi.

Pucchitapucchitaṃ dhammasenāpati gaganatale candaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya vissajetvā pākaṭaṃ akāsi. Catasso pi parisā dhammaṃ suṇamānā nisīdiṃsu. Tatr'; eko mahallakatthero cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ imissā parisāya majjhe Sāriputtaṃ ālūento pañhaṃ pucchissāmi ayaṃ me parisā 'bahussuto ayan'; ti ṇātvā sakkārasammānaṃ karissatīti" parisantarā uṭṭhāya therāṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ ṭhatvā "āvuso Sariputta, mayam pi taṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāma, amhākam pi okāsaṃ karohi, dehi me vinichayaṃ āvedhikāye vā nibbedhikāye vā niggahe vā paṭiggahe vā visese vā paṭivisese vā" ti āha. Thero taṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ mahallako icchācāre ṭhito tuccho na kiñci jānātīti" tena saddhiṃ akathetvā va lajjamāno vijāniṃ ṭhapetvā āsanā otarivā pariveṇaṃ agamāsi.

[page 010]

### 10 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Moggallānatthero pi attano pariveṇaṃ eva agamāsi. Manussā uṭṭhāya "gaṇhath'; etaṃ duṭṭhamahallakaṃ, madhuradhammasavanaṃ no sotuṃ na adāsīti" anubandhiṃsu. So palāyanto vihārapaccante bhinnapadarāya vaccakuṭṭiyā patitvā gūthamakkhito uṭṭhāsi. Manussā taṃ disvā vipaṭṭisārīno hutvā Satthu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Satthā te disvā "kiṃ upāsakā avelāya āgatā atthā" 'ti pucchi. Manussā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā "na kho upāsakā idān'; ev'; esa mahallako ubbillāpito hutvā attano balaṃ ajānitvā mahābalehi saddhiṃ payojetvā gūthamakkhito jāto, pubbe p'; esa ubbillāpito hutvā attano balaṃ ajānitvā mahābalehi saddhiṃ payojetvā gūthamakkhito ahoṣīti" vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sīho hutvā Himavantapadesa pabbataguhāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Tassāvidūre ekaṃ saraṃ nissāya bahusūkārā nivāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Tam eva saraṃ nissāya tāpasāpi paṇṇasālāsu vāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ sīho mahisavāraṇādisu aññataraṃ vadhitvā yāvadatthaṃ maṃsaṃ khādītva taṃ saraṃ otarivā pāṇīyaṃ pivitvā uttari. Tasmīṃ khaṇe eko thullasūkaro taṃ saraṃ nissāya gocaraṃ gaṇhāti Sīho taṃ disvā "aññaṃ ekadivasaṃ imaṃ khādissāmi, maṃ kho pana disvā puna nāgaccheyyā" 'ti tassa anāgamanabhayena sarato uttarivā ekena passena gantuṃ ārabhi. Sūkaro oloketvā

---

---

"esa maṃ disvā mama bhayena upagantuṃ asakkonto bhayena palāyati, ajja mayā iminā sīhena saddhiṃ payojetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā taṃ yuddhatthāya avhayanto paṭhamañ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.3(=153).1: Catuppado ahaṃ samma, tvam pi samma catuppado;  
ehi sīha nivattassu, kin nu bhīto palāyasīti. || Ja\_II:5 ||

[page 011]

### 3. Sūkarajātaka. (153.) 11

Sīho tassa kathaṃ sutvā "samma sūkara, ajja amhākaṃ tayā saddhiṃ saṃgāmo n'; atthi, ito pana sattame divase imasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne saṃgāmo hotū" 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. Sūkaro "sīhena saddhiṃ saṃgāmessāmīti" tuṭṭhapahaṭṭho taṃ pavattiṃ ṇātakānaṃ ārocesi. Te tassa kathaṃ sutvā bhītatasiṭā "idāni tvam sabbe pi amhe nāsessasi, attano balaṃ ajānitvā sīhena saddhiṃ saṃgāmaṃ kātukāmo si, sīho āgantvā sabbe pi amhe jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessati, sāhasikakammaṃ mā karīti" āhaṃsu.

So bhītatasiṭo "idāni kiṃ karomīti" pucchi. Sūkarā "etesañ tāpasānaṃ ukkārabhūmim gantvā pūtigūthe sattadivasāni saṃraṃ vaṭṭetvā saṃraṃ sukkhāpetvā sattame divase saṃraṃ ussāvabindūhi temetvā sīhassa āgamanato purimataṃ āgantvā vātayogaṃ ṇatvā uparivāte tiṭṭha, sucijātiko sīho tava sariragandhaṃ ghāyitvā tuyhaṃ jayaṃ datvā gamissatīti" āhaṃsu.

So tathā katvā sattame divase tattha aṭṭhāsi. Sīho tassa saṃraṃ gandhaṃ ghāyitvā gūthamakkhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "samma sūkara, sundaro te lesa cintito, sace tvam gūthamakkhito nābhavissa idh'; eva taṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ apāpessaṃ, idāni pana te saṃraṃ n'; eva mukhena ḍasituṃ na pādena paharituṃ sakkā, jayan te dammīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.3(=153).2: Asūci pūtilomo si, duggandho vāsi sūkara;  
sace yujjhītukāmo si jayaṃ samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_II:6 ||

Tattha pūtilomo sīti mīḷhamakkhitattā duggandhalomo, duggandho vāsīti anīṭṭhajegucchapaṭīkūlagandho hutvā vāyasi, jayaṃ samma dadāmi te ti tuyhaṃ jayaṃ demi, ahaṃ parājīto, gaccha tvan ti vatvā

Sīho nivattitvā gocaraṃ gahetvā sare pāṇīyaṃ pivitvā pabbataguham eva gato. Sūkaro pi "sīho me jito" ti ṇātakānaṃ ārocesi.

[page 012]

### 12 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te bhītatasiṭā "puna ekadivasañ āgacchanto sīho sabbe va amhe jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessatīti" palāyitvā aññattha agamaṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sūkaro mahallako ahosi, sīho pana aham evā" 'ti. Sūkarajātakaṃ.

### 4. Urugajātaka.

Idhūrugaṇaṃ pavaro pavitṭho ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto senibhaṇḍanaṃ ārabha katesi. Kosalarañño kira sevakā senipamukhā dve mahāmaccā aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhaṭṭhāne kalahaṃ karonti. Tesañ veribhāvo sakalanagare pākaṭo jāto. Te n'; eva rājā na ṇātimittā samagge kātuṃ sakkhiṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasañ Satthā paccūsasamaye bodhaneyyabandhave olokeno tesañ ubhinnaṃ pi sotāpattimaggassa upanissayaṃ disvā punadivase ekako va Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā tesu ekassa gehadvāre aṭṭhāsi. So nikkhamitvā pattaṃ gahetvā Satthāraṃ antonivesanaṃ pavesetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā nisidāpesi.

---

---

Satthā nisīditvā tassa mettābhāvanāya ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā kallacittataṃ ñatvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi.

Satthā tassa sotāpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā tam eva pattaṃ gāhāpetvā utṭhāya itarassa gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. So nikkhamitvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā "pavisatha bhante"; ti gharaṃ pavesetvā nisīdāpesi. Itaro pi pattaṃ gahetvā Satthārā saddhiṃ yeva pāvisi. Satthā tassa ekādasa mettānisamse vaṇṇetva cittakalyataṃ ñatvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne so pi sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Iti te ubho pi sotāpannā hutvā aññamaññaṃ accayaṃ desetvā khamāpetvā samaggā {sammodamānā} ekajjhāsaya ahesuṃ. Taṃ divasaṃ yeva Bhagavato sammukhā va ekato bhujjimsu. Satthā bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā vihāraṃ agamāsi. Te pi bahūni mālāgandhavilepanādīni c'; eva sappimadhuphāṇitādīni ca ādāya Satthārā saddhiṃ yeva nikkhamimsu. Satthā bhikkhusaṃghena vatte dassite Sugatovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi.

[page 013]

4. Uragajāta. (154.) 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso, Satthā adantadamako, ye nāma dve mahāmacce ciraṃ vāyamamāno pi n'; eva rājā samagge kātum asakkhi na ñātimittādayo te ekadivaseṇ"; eva Tathāgatena damitā" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; evāhaṃ ime dve jane samagge akāsiṃ, pubbe p'; ete mayā samaggā katā yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājaṃ kārente Bārāṇasiyaṃ ussave ghoṣite mahāsamaṃjāṃ ahoṣi. Bahū manussā ca devanāgasupaṇṇādayo ca samajjadassanattaṃ sannipatiṃsu. Tatr'; ekasmiṃ ṭhāne eko nāgo ca supaṇṇo ca samajjaṃ passamānā ekato atṭhaṃsu. Nāgo supaṇṇassa supaṇṇabhāvaṃ ajānanto aṃse hatthaṃ ṭhapesi. Supaṇṇo "kena me aṃse hattho ṭhapito" ti nivattitvā olokeno nāgaṃ sañjāni.

Nāgo pi olokeno supaṇṇaṃ sañjānitvā maraṇabhayaṭṭajjito nagarā nikkhamitvā nadīpiṭṭhena palāyi. Supaṇṇo pi "taṃ gahessāmīti" anubandhi. Tasmiṃ samaye Bodhisatto tāpaso hutvā tassā nadiyā tīre paṇṇasālāya vasamāno divādarathaṃ paṭippassambhanattaṃ udakasāṭikaṃ nivāsetvā vakkalaṃ bahi ṭhapetvā nadiṃ otarivā nahāyati. Nāgo "imaṃ pabbajitaṃ nissāya jīvaṃ labhissāmīti" pakatavaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā maṇikkhandhavaṇṇaṃ māpetvā vakkalantaraṃ pāvisi. Supaṇṇo anubandhamāno taṃ tattha pavīṭṭhaṃ disvā vakkale garubhāvena agahetvā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "bhante, ahaṃ chāto, tumhākaṃ vakkalaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ nāgaṃ khādissāmīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 014]

14 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

Ja\_II,1.4(=154).1: Idh'; ūragānaṃ pavaro pavīṭṭho  
selassa vaṇṇena pamokkham icchaṃ,  
brahmaṇ ca vaṇṇaṃ apacāyamāno  
bubhukkhito no visahāmi bhottun ti. || Ja\_II:7 ||

Tattha idhūragānaṃ pavaro pavīṭṭho ti imasmiṃ vakkale uragānaṃ pavaro nāgarājā pavīṭṭho, selassa vaṇṇenā 'ti maṇivaṇṇena maṇikkhandho hutvā pavīṭṭho ti attho, pamokkham icchan ti mama santikā mokkham icchamāno, brahmaṇ ca vaṇṇaṃ apacāyamāno ti ahaṃ pana tumhākaṃ brahmavaṇṇaṃ seṭṭhavaṇṇaṃ pūjento garukaronto, bubhukkhito no visahāmi bhottun ti etaṃ nāgaṃ vakkalantaraṃ pavīṭṭhaṃ chāto pi samāno bhakkhituṃ na sakkomīti.

---

---

Bodhisatto uduke ðhito yeva supaṇṇarājassa thutiṃ katvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.4(=154).2: So Brahma-gutto ciram eva jīva,  
dibbā ca te pātubhavantu bhakkhā,  
so brahmavaṇṇaṃ apacāyamāno  
bubhukkhito no vitarāsi bhottun ti. || Ja\_II:8 ||

Tattha so brahmagutto ti so tvaṃ Brahma-gopito Brahma-rakkhito hutvā, dibbā ca te pātubhavantu bhakkhā  
ti devatānaṃ paribhogārahā bhakkhā ca tava pātubhavantu, mā pāṇātipātaṃ katvā nāgamaṃsakhādako ahoṣi.

Iti Bodhisatto uduke ðhito va anumodanaṃ katvā uttaritvā vakkalaṃ nivāsetvā te ubho pi gahetvā  
assamaṃpadaṃ gantvā mettābhāvanāya vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā dve pi jane samagge akāsi.

Te tato paṭṭhāya samaggā sammodamānā sukhaṃ vasiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeṣanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā nāgo ca supaṇṇo ca ime dve mahāmattā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā 'ti. Uragajātaṃ.

[page 015]

5. Gaggajātaṃ. (155.) 15

#### 5. Gaggajātaṃ.

Jīva vassasataṃ Gaggā 'ti. Iduṃ Satthā Jetavanasamīpe Pasenadiraññā kārite Rājakārāme viharanto attano  
khipitaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi divase Satthā Rājakārāme catuparisamajjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desento  
khipi. Bhikkhū "jīvatu bhante Bhagavā, jīvatu Sugato" ti uccāsaddā mahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu.

Tena saddena dhammakathāya antarāyo ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: "Api nu kho bhikkhave  
khipite 'jīvā'; 'ti vutte tappaccayā jīveyya vā mareyya vā" ti. "No h'; etaṃ bhante".

"Na bhikkhave khipite 'jīvā'; 'ti vattabbo, yo vadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā" ti. Tena kho pana samayena manussā  
bhikkhūnaṃ khipite "jīvatha bhante" ti vadanti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nālapanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti: "kathaṃ hi  
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā 'jīvatha bhante'; ti vuccamānā nālapissantīti". Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.  
"Gihī bhikkhave iṭṭhamaṅgalikā; anujānāmi bhikkhave gihīnaṃ 'jīvatha bhante'; ti vuccamānena 'ciraṃ jīvā'; 'ti  
vattun ti. Bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ pucchisū: "bhante, jīvapaṭijīvaṃ nāma kadā uppanaṃ ti. Satthā "bhikkhave,  
jīvapaṭijīvaṃ nāma porāṇakāle uppannaṃ" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa  
pitā vohāraṃ katvā jīvikaṃ kappeti. So soḷasavassapadesikaṃ Bodhisattaṃ maṇikabhaṇḍaṃ ukkhipāpetvā  
gāmanigamādisu caranto Bārāṇasiṃ patvā dovārikassa ghare bhantaṃ pacāpetvā bhuñjitvā nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ  
alabhanto "avelāya āgatā āgantukā kattha vasantīti" pucchi. Atha naṃ manussā "bahinagare ekā sālā atthi, sā  
pana amanussapariggahitā, sace icchatha tattha vasathā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Bodhisatto "etha tāta, gacchāma, mā  
yakkhassa bhāyittha, ahaṃ taṃ dametvā tumhākaṃ pādesu pātesāmi" pitaraṃ gahetvā tattha gato.

[page 016]

16 II. Dukanipāta. 1 Daḷhavagga. (16)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa pitā phalake nipajji, sayam  
pitu pāde sambāhamāno nisīdi. Tattha adhiṃvattho yakkho pana dvādasa vassāni Vessavaṇaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā taṃ  
sālaṃ labhanto "imaṃ sālaṃ pavīṭṭhamaṇussesu yo khipite 'jīvā'; 'ti vadati yo ca 'jīvā'; 'ti vutte 'paṭijīvā'; 'ti vadati  
te jīvapaṭijīvabhāṇino ṭhapetvā avasese khādeyyāsīti" labhi. So piṭṭhavaṃsathūṇāya vasati. So "Bodhisattapitaraṃ



---

kipāpessāmīti" attano ānubhāvena sukhumacuṇṇaṃ vissajjesi. Cuṇṇo āgantvā tassa nāsāpuṭesu pāvīsi. So phalake nipannako va khiṇi. Bodhisatto na 'jīvā'; 'ti āha. Yakkho taṃ khādituṃ thūṇāya otarati. Bodhisatto taṃ otarantaṃ disvā "iminā me pitā khiṇipito bhavissati, ayaṃ so khiṇite 'jīvā'; 'ti avadantaṃ khādayakkho bhavissati" pitaraṃ ārabba paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.5(=155).1: Jīva vassasataṃ Gagga aparāni ca vīsatiṃ,  
mā maṃ pisācā khādantu, jīva tvaṃ sarado satan ti. || Ja\_II:9 ||

Tattha Gaggā 'ti pitaraṃ nāmena ālapati, āparāni ca vīsati aparāni ca vīsati vassāni jīva, mā maṃ pisācā khādantū 'ti maṃ pisācā mā khādantu, jīva tvaṃ sarado satan ti tvaṃ pana vīsuttaraṃ vassasataṃ jīvā 'ti, saradasataṃ hi gaṇhiyamānaṃ vassasataṃ eva hoti, taṃ purimehi vīsāya saddhiṃ vīsuttaraṃ idha adhippetāṃ.

Yakkho Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā "imaṃ tāva māṇavaṃ 'jīvā'; 'ti vuttattā khādituṃ na sakkā, pitaraṃ pan'; assa khādisāmīti" pitu santikaṃ agamāsi. So taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ so 'paṭijīvā'; 'ti abhaṇantānaṃ khādanayakkho bhavissati, paṭijīvaṃ karissāmīti" so puttaṃ ārabba dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.5(=155).2: Tvam pi vassasataṃ jīva aparāni ca vīsatiṃ,  
visaṃ pisācā khādantu, jīva tvaṃ sarado satan ti. || Ja\_II:10 ||

[page 017]

6. Alīnacittajātaka. (156.) 17

Tattha visaṃ pisācā ti pisācā halāhalavisaṃ khādantu.

Yakkho tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ubho p'; ime na sakkā khādituṃ" ti paṭinivatti. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto pucchi: "bho yakkha, kasmā tvaṃ imaṃ sālaṃ pavitṭhamanusse khādasīti".

"Dvādasa vassāni Vessavaṇaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā laddhattā" ti. "Kiṃ pana sabbe va khādituṃ labhasīti". "Jīvapaṭijīvabhāṇino ṭhapetvā avasese khādāmīti". "Yakkha, tvaṃ pubbe pi akusalaṃ katvā kakkhaḷo pharuso paravihiṃsako hutvā nibbatto, idāni pi tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvā tamotamaparāyano bhavissasi, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya pāṇātipātādīhi viramassū" 'ti taṃ yakkhaṃ dametvā nirayabhayena tajjivā pañcasu sīlesu paṭṭhāpetvā yakkhaṃ pesanakāraṃ viya akāsi. Punadivase sañcarantā manussā yakkhaṃ disvā Bodhisattena c'; assa damitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā rañño ārocesuṃ: "deva, eko māṇavo taṃ yakkhaṃ dametvā pesanakāraṃ viyā katvā ṭhito" ti. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pakkosāpetvā senāpaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi pitu c'; assa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. So yakkhaṃ balipaṭṭigāhakaṃ katvā Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "jīvapaṭijīvaṃ nāma tasmaṃ kāle uppannaṃ" ti vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, pitā Kassapo, putto pana aham evā" 'ti. Gaggajātakaṃ.

6. Alīnacittajātaka.

Alīnacittaṃ nissāyā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ Ekādasanipāte Saṃvarajātake āvibhavissati. So pana bhikkhu Satthārā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu viriyaṃ ossajjīti" vutte "saccaṃ Bhagavā" 'ti āha.

[page 018]

18 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ Satthā "nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu pubbe viriyaṃ katvā maṃsapesisadisassa daharakumārassa dvādasayojanike Bārānasinagare rajjaṃ gahetvā adāsi, idāni kasmā evarūpe sāsane pabbajitvā viriyaṃ ossajasīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bārāṇasito avidūre vaḍḍhakigāmo ahoṣi. Tattha pañcasatā vaḍḍhakī vasanti. Te nāvāya uparisotaṃ gantvā araṇṇe gehasambhāradārūni koṭṭetvā tatth'; eva ekabhūmikadvibhūmikādibhede gehe sajjetvā thambhato paṭṭhāya sabbadārūsu saññaṃ katvā nadītiraṃ netvā nāvaṃ āropetvā anusotena nagaraṃ āgantvā ye yādisāni gehāni ākaṃkhanti tesam tādīsāni katvā kahāpaṇe gahetvā puna tatth'; eva gantvā gehasambhāre āharanti. Evaṃ tesam jīvikaṃ kappentānaṃ ekasmiṃ kāle khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā dārūni koṭṭentānaṃ avidūre eko hatthi khadirakhānukaṃ akkami. Tassa so khānuko pādaṃ vijjhi, balavavedanā vattanti, pādo uddhumāyivā pubbaṃ gaṇhi.

So vedanāmatto tesam dārukoṭṭanasaddaṃ sutvā "ime vaḍḍhakī nissāya mayhaṃ sotthi bhavissatīti" maññaṃ māno tīhi pādehi tesam santikaṃ gantvā avidūre nipajji. Vaḍḍhakī taṃ uddhumātapādaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā pāde khānukaṃ disvā tikhiṇavāsiyā khānukassa samantato odhiṃ katvā rajjuyā bandhitvā ākaḍḍhantā khānukaṃ nīharitvā pubbaṃ mocetvā uṇhodakena dhovitvā tadanurūpehi bhesajjehi nacirass'; eva vaṇaṃ phāsukaṃ kariṃsu. Hatthi ārogo hutvā cintesi:

"mayā ime vaḍḍhakī nissāya jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ, idāni tesam mayā upakāraṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti" so tato paṭṭhāya vaḍḍhakīhi saddhiṃ rukkhe nīharati,

[page 019]

6. Alīnacittajātaka. (156.) 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tacchentānaṃ parivattetvā deti, vāsīādini upasaṃharati, soṇḍāya veṭhetvā kālasuttakoṭṭiyaṃ gaṇhāti. Vaḍḍhakī pi 'ssa bhojanavelāya ekekaṃ piṇḍaṃ dentā pañca piṇḍasatāni denti. Tassa pana hatthissa putto sabbaseto hatthājānīyapotaṃ atthi. Ten'; assa etad ahoṣi: "ahaṃ etarāhi mahallako, idāni mayā imesaṃ kammakaraṇatthāya puttaṃ datvā gantūṃ vaṭṭatīti" so vaḍḍhakīnaṃ anācikkhitvā va araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā puttaṃ ānetvā "ayaṃ hatthipotako mama putto, tumhehi mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ dinnāṃ, ahaṃ vo vejjavetanatthāya imaṃ dammi, ayaṃ tumhākaṃ ito paṭṭhāya kammāni karissatīti" vatvā "ito paṭṭhāya yaṃ pana mayā kattabbaṃ kammaṃ tvaṃ karohīti" puttaṃ ovaditvā vaḍḍhakīnaṃ datvā sayāṃ araṇṇaṃ pāvīsi. Tato paṭṭhāya hatthipotako vaḍḍhakīnaṃ vacanakaro ovādakkhāmo hutvā sabbakiccāni karoti. Te pi taṃ pañcahi piṇḍasatehi posenti. So kammaṃ katvā nadiṃ otarivā kīlītvā āgacchati. Vaḍḍhakidārakāpi taṃ soṇḍādīsū gahetvā uduke pi thale pi tena saddhiṃ kīlanti. Ājānīyā pana hatthino pi assāpi purisāpi uduke uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā na karonti.

Tasmā so pi uduke uccārapassāvaṃ akatvā bahi nadītīre eva karoti. Ath'; ekasmiṃ divase upari nadiyā devo vassi. Addhasukkhāṃ hatthilaṇḍaṃ udakena nadiṃ otarivā gacchantāṃ Bārāṇasinagaraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gumba laggitvā atṭhāsī. Atha rañño hatthigopakā "hatthī nahāpessāmā" 'ti pañca hatthisatāni nayiṃsu. Ajānīyalaṇḍassa gandhaṃ ghāyivā eko pi hatthi nadiṃ otaritūṃ na ussahi, sabbe naṅguṭṭhaṃ ukkhipitvā palāyitūṃ ārabhiṃsu. Hatthigopakā hatthācariyānaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Te "udake paripantha bhavitabban" ti udakaṃ sodhāpetvā tasmīṃ gumba ājānīyalaṇḍaṃ disvā

[page 020]

20 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhāvagga.(16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "idam ettha kāraṇaṃ" ti ñatvā cāṭiṃ āharāpetvā udakassa pūretvā taṃ tattha madditvā hatthīnaṃ sarīre siñcāpesuṃ. Sarīrāni sugandhāni ahesuṃ.

Tasmīṃ kāle te nadiṃ otarivā nahāyiṃsu. Hatthācariyā rañño taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "taṃ hatthājānīyaṃ pariyesitvā ānetuṃ vaṭṭati devā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā nāvāsamaṅghāṭehi nadiṃ pakkhanditvā uddhagāmīhi samṅghāṭehi vaḍḍhakīnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sampāpuṇi. Hatthipotako nadiyaṃ kīlanto bherisaddaṃ sutvā gantvā vaḍḍhakīnaṃ santike atṭhāsī. Vaḍḍhakī rañño paccuggamaṃ katvā "deva, sace dārūhi attho kiṃkāraṇā āgat'; attha, kiṃ pesetvā āharāpetuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" āhaṃsu. "Nāhaṃ bhaṇe dārūnaṃ atthāya āgato, imassa pana hatthissa atthāya

---

---

āgato 'mhīti'. "Gāhāpetvā gacchatha devā" 'ti. Hatthipotako gantum na icchi. "Kiṃ kārāpesi bhaṇe hatthīti". "Vaḍḍhakīnaṃ posāvanikaṃ āharāpehi devā" 'ti.

"Sādhu bhaṇe" ti rājā hatthissa catunnaṃ pādānaṃ soṇḍāya naṅguṭṭhassa santike satahassasatasahassam kahāpaṇe ṭhapāpesi. Hatthi ettakenāpi agantvā sabbavaḍḍhakīnaṃ dussayugesu vaḍḍhakībhariyānaṃ nivāsanaśāṭakesu dinnesu saddhiṃkijitadārakānañ ca dārakaparihāre kate nivattitvā vaḍḍhakī ca itthiyo ca dārake ca oloketvā raññā saddhiṃ agamāsi.

Rājā taṃ ādāya nagaraṃ gantvā nagarañ ca hatthisālañ ca alaṃkārāpetvā hatthiṃ nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kāretvā hatthisālaṃ pavevetvā sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā abhisekaṃ datvā opavayaṃ katvā attano sahāyaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā upaḍḍharajjaṃ hatthissa datvā attano samānaparihāraṃ akāsi.

[page 021]

6. Alīnacittajātaka. (156.) 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Hatthissa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya rañño sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ hatthagatam eva ahosi. Evaṃ kāle gacchante Bodhisatto tassa rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassā gabbhāparipākakāle rājā kālam akāsi. Hatthi pana sace rañño kālakatabhāvaṃ jāneyya tatth'; ev'; assa hadayaṃ phāleyya, tasmā hatthiṃ rañño kālakatabhāvaṃ ajānāpetvā va upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Rañño pana kālakatabhāvaṃ sutvā "tucchaṃ kira rajjan" ti anantarasāmanto Kosalarājā mahatiyā senāya āgantvā nagaraṃ parivāri. Te nagaradvārāni pidahitvā Kosalarañño sāsaṇaṃ {pahiṇiṃsu}: "amhākaṃ rañño aggamahesi paripuṇṇagabbhā, 'ito kira sattame divase puttaṃ vijāyissatī'; aṅgavijjāpāṭhakā āhaṃsu, sace sā puttaṃ vijāyissati mayaṃ sattame divase yuddhaṃ dassāma, na rajjaṃ, ettakaṃ kālam āgamethā" 'ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchī. Devī sattame divase puttaṃ vijāyī. Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase "mahājanass"; alīnaṃ cittaṃ paggaṇhanto jāto" ti Alīnacittakumāro t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Jātadivasato yeva pan'; assa paṭṭhāya nāgarā Kosalaraññā saddhiṃ yujjiṃsu. Ninnāyakattā saṃgāmassa mahantam pi balaṃ yujjhamānaṃ thokathokaṃ osakkati.

Amaccā deviyā taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "mayaṃ evaṃ osakkamāne bale parajjhanabhāvassa bhāyāma, amhākaṃ pana rañño kālakatabhāvaṃ {puttassa} {jātabhāvaṃ} Kosalarañño āgantvā yujjhanabhāvañ ca rañño sahāyako maṅgalaṭṭhī na jānāti, jānāpema na" ti pucchīṃsu. Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā puttaṃ alaṃkaritvā dukūlacumbaṭe nipajjāpetvā pāsādā oruyha amaccagaṇaparivutā hatthisālaṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ hatthissa pādāmaṇe nipajjāpetvā "sāmi,

[page 022]

22 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhāvagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sahāyo te kālakato, mayaṃ tuyhaṃ hadayaphālanabhayena nārocimha, ayaṃ te sahāyassa putto, Kosalarājā āgantvā nagaraṃ parivāretvā tava puttena saddhiṃ yujjhati, balaṃ osakkati, tava puttaṃ tvaṃ ṇeva mārehi rajjaṃ vāssa gaṇhitvā dehīti" āha. Tasmīṃ kāle hatthi Bodhisattaṃ soṇḍāya parāmasitvā ukkhipitvā kumbhe ṭhapetvā roditvā paridevitvā Bodhisattaṃ otāretvā deviyā hatthe nipajjāpetvā "Kosalarājānaṃ gahessāmīti" hatthisālato nikkhami. Ath'; assa amaccā vammaṃ paṭimuṇḍitvā alaṃkaritvā nagaradvāraṃ avāpuritvā taṃ parivāretvā nikkhamiṃsu. Hatthi nāgarā nikkhamitvā koṇcaṇādaṃ katvā mahājanaṃ santāsetvā palāpetvā balakoṭṭakaṃ bhinditvā Kosalarājānaṃ cūlāya gahetvā ānetvā Bodhisattassa pādāmaṇe nipajjāpetvā māraṇatthāy'; assa utṭhite vāretvā "ito paṭṭhāya appamatto hohi, 'kumāro daharo'; ti saññaṃ mā karīti" ovaditvā uyyojesi. Tato paṭṭhāya sakalaJambudīpe rajjaṃ Bodhisattassa hatthagatam eva jātaṃ, añño paṭisattu nāma utṭhahituṃ samattho nāhosi. Bodhisatto sattavassikakāle abhisekaṃ patvā Alīnacittarājā nāma hutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapadaṃ pūresi.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_II,1.6(=156).1: Alīnacittaṃ nissāya pahaṭṭhā mahatī camū  
Kosalaṃ senāsantuṭṭhaṃ jīvagāhaṃ agāhayi. || Ja\_II:11 ||

Ja\_II,1.6(=156).2: Evaṃ nissayasampanno bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo  
bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa pattiyā  
pāpuṇe anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti. || Ja\_II:12 ||

[page 023]

7. Guṇajātaka. (157.) 23

Tattha alīnacittaṃ nissāyā 'ti Alīnacittarājakumāraṃ nissāya, pahaṭṭhā mahatī camū ti pavenerajjaṃ no diṭṭhan ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā mahatī senā, kosalaṃ senāsantuṭṭhan ti Kosalarājānaṃ sena rajjena asantuṭṭhaṃ pararajjalobhena āgataṃ, jīvagāhaṃ agāhayīti amāretvā va sā camū taṃ rājānaṃ hatthinā jīvagāhaṃ gaṇhāpesi. Evaṃ nissayasampanno ti yathā sā camū evaṃ añño pi kulaputto nissayasampanno kalyāṇamittaṃ Buddhaṃ vā Buddhasāvakaṃ vā nissayaṃ labhitvā, bhikkhū 'ti parisuddhādhivacanaṃ etaṃ, āraddhavīriyo ti paggahitavīriyo catudosāpagatena viriyena samannāgato, bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ ti kusalaṃ nirāmisam sattatiṃsabodhapakkhiyasamkhātaṃ dhammaṃ bhāvento, yogakkhemassa pattiyā ti catūhi yogehi khemassa nibbānassa pāpuṇanattāya taṃ dhammaṃ bhāvento, pāpuṇe anupubbena sabbasaṃyojanakkhayan ti evaṃ vipassanato paṭṭhāya imaṃ kusaladhammaṃ bhāvento so kalyāṇamittūpanissayasampanno bhikkhu anupubbena vipassanāññāni ca heṭṭhimamaggaphalāni ca pāpuṇanto pariyosāne dasannaṃ pi saṃyojanānaṃ khayante uppannattā sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃsamkhātaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇāti, yasmā vā nibbānaṃ āgamma saṃyojanā khīyanti tasmā taṃ pi sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ eva, evaṃ anupubbena nibbānasamkhātaṃ sabbasaṃyojanakkhayaṃ pāpuṇātīti attho

Iti Bhagavā amatamahānibbānena dhammadesanāya kūṭaṃ gahetvā uttariṃ pi saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhavīriyo bhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā mātā Mahāmāyā, pitā Suddhodanamahārājā ahoṣi, rajjaṃ gahetvā dinnahatthi ayaṃ ossaṭṭhavīriyo bhikkhu, hatthissa pitā Sāriputto, Alīnacittakumāro pana aham evā" 'ti. Alīnacittajātakaṃ.

7. Guṇajātaka.

Yenakāmaṃ paṇāmetīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Ānandattherassa sātakasahassapaṭilābhaṃ ārabha kathesi. Therassa Kosalarañño antepure dhammavācānavatthuṃ heṭṭhā Mahāsārajātaka āgataṃ eva. Iti there rañño antepure dhammaṃ vācente rañño saḥassaggaṇakānaṃ sātakānaṃ saḥassaṃ āhariyittha.

[page 024]

24 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḥhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā tato pañca sātakasatāni pañcannaṃ devīsatānaṃ adāsī. Tā sabbāpi te sātaka ṭhapetvā punadvise Ānandattherassa datvā sayam purāṇa sātaka yeva pārupitvā rañño pātaraśaṭṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu. Rājā "mayā tumhākaṃ saḥassaggaṇakā sātakā dāpitā, kasmā tumhe te apārupitvā va āgata" ti pucchi. "Deva, te amhehi therassa dinnā" ti.

"Ānandattherena sabbe gahitā" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Sammāsambuddhena ticīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ, 'Ānandatthero dussavaṇijjaṃ maññe karissatīti'; atibahū tena sātakā gahitā" ti therassa kujjhitvā bhuttapātaraśo vihāraṃ gantvā therassa parivenaṃ pavisitvā theram vanditvā nisinna pucchi: "Api bhante amhākaṃ ghare itthiyo tumhākaṃ santike dhammaṃ uggaṇhanti vā suṇanti vā" ti. "Āma mahārāja, gahetabbayuttakaṃ gaṇhanti sotabbayuttakaṃ

---

---

suṇantīti". Kin tā suṇanti yeva udāhu tumhākaṃ nivāsanaṃ vā pārūpanaṃ vā dadantīti. "Ajja mahārāja sahaṣṣaggaṇakāni pañca sātakaṣatāni adamsū" 'ti. "Tumhehi gahitāni bhante" ti. "Āma mahārāja" 'ti. "Nanu bhante Satthārā ticivaram eva anuññātan" ti. "Āma mahārāja, Bhagavatā ekassa bhikkhuno ticivaram eva paribhogasīsenā anuññātaṃ, paṭiggahaṇaṃ pana avāritaṃ, tasmā mayāpi aññesaṃ jīṇṇacivaraṇānaṃ dātum te sātakaṃ paṭiggahitā" ti. "Te pana bhikkhū tumhākaṃ santikā sātakaṃ labhitvā purāṇacivarāni kiṃ karissantīti". "Porāṇakacivaraṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karissantīti". "Porāṇakauttarāsaṃgaṃ kiṃ karissantīti". "Antaravāsakaṃ karissantīti". "Porāṇakāntaravāsakaṃ kiṃ karissantīti". "Paccattharaṇaṃ karissantīti". "Porāṇakapaccattharaṇaṃ kiṃ karissantīti". "Bhummattharaṇaṃ karissantīti".

[page 025]

7. Guṇajātaka. (157.) 25

"Porāṇakabhūmattharaṇaṃ kiṃ karissantīti" "Pādapuñchanaṃ karissantīti". "Porāṇakapādapuñchanaṃ kiṃ karissantīti". "Mahārāja, saddhādeyyaṃ nāma vinipātetum na labhati, tasmā porāṇakapādapuñchanaṃ vāsiyā koṭṭetvā mattikāyā pakkhipitvā senāsanesu mattikālepaṃ dassentīti". "Bhante, tumhākaṃ dinnāṃ yāva pādapuñchanāpi nassitum na labhatīti". "Āma mahārāja amhākaṃ dinnāṃ nassitum na labhati paribhogam eva hotīti". Rājā tuṭṭho somanassappatto hutvā itarāni pi gehe ṭhapitāni pañca sātakaṣatāni āharāpetvā therassa datvā anumodanaṃ sutvā therāṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Thero paṭhamaladdhāni pañca sātakaṣatāni jīṇṇacivaraṇānaṃ adāsi. Therassa pana pañcamattāni saddhivihārikaṣatāni. Tesu eko daharabhikkhu therassa bahūpakāro pariveṇaṃ sammajjati pāṇiyaparibhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti dantakaṭṭhamukhodakaṃ deti vaccakuṭijantāgharaseṇānaṃ paṭijaggati hatthaparikkammaṃ pādaparikkammaṃ piṭṭhiparikkammaṃ karoti. Thero pacchāladdhāni pañca sātakaṣatāni "ayaṃ me bahūpakāro" ti yuttavasena sabbāni tass'; eva adāsi. So pi sabbe te sātakaṃ bhājetvā attano samānupajjhāyānaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ sabbe pi te laddhasātakaṃ bhikkhū sātakaṃ chinditvā rañjitvā kaṇikārapupphavaṇṇāni kāsāyāni nivāsetvā ca pārūpitvā ca Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Bhante, sotāpanassa ariyasāvakaṣsa mukholokanadānaṃ nāma atthīti". "Na bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṇānaṃ mukholokanadānaṃ nāma atthīti". "Bhante, amhākaṃ upajjhāyena dhammaḥṇāgārikattherena sahaṣṣaggaṇakānaṃ sātakaṇānaṃ pañca satāni ekass'; eva daharabhikkhuno dinnāni, so pana attanā laddhe bhājetvā amhākaṃ adāsi", "Na bhikkhave Ānando mukholokanabhikkhaṃ deti,

[page 026]

26 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so pan'; assa bhikkhu bahūpakāro, tasmā attano upakārassa upakārasena guṇavasena yuttavasena 'upakārassa nāma paccupakāro kātum vaṭṭatīti'; kataññukatavedibhāvena adāsi, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi hi attano upakārānaṃ yeva paccupakāraṃ {karimsū}" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto siho hutvā pabbataguḥāyaṃ vasati. So ekadivasam guḥāya nikkhamitvā pabbatapādaṃ olokesi. Taṃ pana pabbatapādaṃ parikkhipitvā mahāsaro ahoṣi. Tassa ekasmiṃ unnataṭṭhāne upari thaddhakaddamapiṭṭhe mudūni haritatiṇāni jāyimsu, sasakā c'; eva hariṇādayo ca sallahukamigā kaddamamatthake vicarantā tāni khādanti. Taṃ divasam pi eko migo tāni tiṇāni khādanto vicarati. Siho pi 'taṃ migam gaṇhissāmīti'; pabbatamatthakā uppatitvā siḥavegena pakkhandi.

Migo maraṇabhayatajjito viravanto palāyi. Siho vegam sandhāretum asakkonto kalalapiṭṭhe nipatitvā osīditvā uggantum asakkonto cattāro pāde thambhe viya otāretvā sattāhaṃ nirāhāro atṭhāsi. Atha eko sigālo gocarapasuto taṃ disvā bhayena palāyi. Siho taṃ pakkositvā "bho sigāla, mā palāyi, aham kalale laggo, jīvitam me dehīti" āha. Sigālo tassa santikaṃ gantvā "ahaṃ taṃ uddhareyyam, 'uddhaṭo pana maṃ khādeyyāsīti'; bhāyāmīti". "Mā bhāyi, nāhan taṃ khādissāmi, mahantaṃ pana te guṇam karissāmi, eken'; upāyena maṃ

---

---

uddharāhīti". Sigālo paṭiññaṃ gehetvā catunnaṃ pādānaṃ samantā kalale apanetvā catunnaṃ pi pādānaṃ catasso mātikā khaṇitvā udakābhikṣaṃ akāsi,

[page 027]

7. Guṇajātaka. (157.) 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] udakaṃ pavisitvā kalalaṃ muduṃ akāsi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe sigālo sīhassa udarantaraṃ pavisitvā "vāyāmaṃ karohi sāmīti" uccāsaddaṃ karonto sīsena udaraṃ pahari. Sīho vegam janetvā kalalā uggantvā pakkhanditva thale aṭṭhāsi. So muhuttaṃ vissamitvā saraṃ oruyha kaddamaṃ dhovitvā nahāyitvā atha ekaṃ mahisaṃ vadhitvā dāṭṭhāhi ovijjhivā maṃsaṃ ubbattetvā "khāda sammā" 'ti sigālassa purato ṭhapetvā tena khādite pacchā attanā khādi.

Puna sigālo ekaṃ maṃsapesiṃ ḍasitvā gaṇhi "idaṃ kimatthāya sammā" 'ti ca vutte "tumhākaṃ dāsī atthi, tassā bhavissatīti" āha. Sīho "gaṇhāhīti" vatvā sayam pi sīhiyā atthāya maṃsaṃ gaṇhitvā "ehi samma, amhākaṃ pabbatamuddhani ṭhatvā sakhiyā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti vatvā tattha gantvā maṃsaṃ khādāpetvā sigālaṃ ca sigāliṃ ca assāsetvā tato paṭṭhāya "dāni ahaṃ tumhe paṭijaggissāmīti" attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ netvā guhādvāre aññissā guhāya vasāpesi.

Tato paṭṭhāya gocarāya gacchanta sīhiṃ ca sigāliṃ ca ṭhapetvā sigālena saddhiṃ gantvā nānāmige vadhitvā ubho pi tatth'; eva maṃsaṃ khādītva itarāsam pi dvinnaṃ āharitvā denti.

Evaṃ kāle gacchante sīhi pi dve putte vijāyi sigālī pi.

Te sabbe pi samaggavāsaṃ vasimsu. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ sīhiyā etad ahoṣi: "ayaṃ sīho sigālaṃ ca sigāliṃ ca sigālapotake ca ativiya piyāyati, nūnaṃ assa sigāliyā saddhiṃ santhavo atthi, tasmā evaṃ sinehaṃ karoti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṭetvā tajjetvā ito palāpeyyaṃ" ti sā sīhassa sigālaṃ gaṇetvā gocarāya gatakāle sigāliṃ piṭesi tajjesi: "kiṃkāraṇā imasmim̐ ṭhāne vasasi na palāyasīti".

[page 028]

28 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Puttāpi 'ssā sigālīputte tath'; eva tajjayimsu. Sigālī tam atthaṃ sigālassa kathetvā "sīhassa vacanena etāya evaṃ katabhāvaṃ pana jānāma, ciraṃ vasiṃhā, nāsāpeyyāpi no, amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gacchāmā" 'ti āha. Sigālo tassā vacanaṃ sutvā sīhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha. "Sāmi, ciraṃ amhehi tumhākaṃ santike vutthaṃ, aticiraṃ vasantā nāma appiyā honti, amhākaṃ gocarāya pakkantakāle sīhi sigāliṃ viheṭṭheti 'imasmim̐ ṭhāne kasmā vasatha palāyathā'; 'ti tajjeti, sīhapotakāpi sigālapotake tajjenti, yo nāma yassa attano santike vāsaṃ na roceti tena 'yāhīti'; nīharitabbo va, evaṃ viheṭṭhanaṃ kimatthiyaṃ" ti vatvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.7(=157).1: Yenakāmaṃ paṇāmeti, dhammo balavataṃ, migī  
unnadanti, vijānāhi, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:13 ||

Tattha yenakāmaṃ paṇāmeti dhammo balavataṃ ti balavā nāma issaro attano sevakaṃ yena disābhāgena icchati tena disābhāgena so paṇāmeti nīharati, esa dhammo balavataṃ, ayaṃ issarānaṃ sabhāvo pavēnidhammo va, tasmā sace amhākaṃ vāsaṃ na rocetha ujukam eva no nīharatha, viheṭṭhanena ko attho ti dīpento evaṃ āha, migīti sīhaṃ ālapati, so hi migarājatāya migā assa atthīti migī, unnadantīti pi tam eva ālapati, so hi unnatānaṃ dantānaṃ atthitāya unnatā dantā assa atthīti unnadantī, unnatadantīti pi pāṭho yeva, vijānāhīti esa issarānaṃ dhammo ti evaṃ jānāhi, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti amhākaṃ tumhe paṭiṭṭhāṭṭhena saraṇaṃ, tumhākaṃ yeva santikā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, tasmā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gamissāmā 'ti dīpeti; aparo nayo: tava migī sīhi

---

---

unnadantī mama puttadāraṃ tajjeti yenakāmaṃ paṇāmetīti yena yenākārena icchati tena paṇāmeti pavatteti viheṭṭheti,

[page 029]

7. Guṇajātaka. (157.) 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ tvaṃ vijānāhi, tatra kiṃ sakkā amhehi kātuṃ, dhammo balavataṃ esa, balavantānaṃ sabhāvo, idāni mayaṃ gamissāmā 'ti yasmā jātaṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sīho sīhiṃ āha: "bhaddo, asukasmiṃ nāma kāle mama gocaratthāya gantvā sattame divase sigālena ca imāya ca sigāliyā saddhiṃ āgatabhāvaṃ sarasīti". "Āma sarāmīti". "Jānāsi pana mayhaṃ sattāhaṃ anāgamanassa kāraṇaṃ" ti. "Na jānāmi sāmīti". "Bhaddo, ahaṃ 'ekaṃ migam gaṇhissāmīti virajjhivā kalale laggo tato nikkhamituṃ asakkonto sattāhaṃ nirāhāro aṭṭhāsīṃ. sv-āhaṃ imaṃ sigālaṃ nissāya jīvitam labhiṃ, ayaṃ me jīvitadāyako sahāyo, mittadhamme ṭhātuṃ sāmattāho hi mitto dubbalo nāma n'; atthi, ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ sahāyassa ca sahāyikāya ca puttakānaṃ ca evarūpaṃ avamānaṃ mā akāsi" vatvā sīho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.7(=157).2: Api ce pi dubbalo mitto mittadhammesu tiṭṭhati

so nātako ca bandhu ca so mitto so ca me sakhā;

dāṭṭhini, mātimaññittho, sigālo mama pāṇado ti. || Ja\_II:14 ||

Tattha api ce pīti eko pi-saddo anuggahattho eko sambhāvanattho, tatrāyaṃ yojanā: dubbalo ce pi mitto mittadhammesu api tiṭṭhati sace ṭhātuṃ sakkoti so nātako ca bandhu ca so mittacittatāya mitto so ca me sahāyatthena sakhā, dāṭṭhini mātimaññittho bhaddo dāṭṭhāsampanne sīhi mā mayhaṃ sahāyaṃ vā sahāyiṃ vā atimaññi ayaṃ hi sigālo mama pāṇado ti

Sā sīhassa vacanaṃ sutvā sigāliṃ khamāpetvā tato paṭṭhāya saputtāya tāya saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasi, sīhapotakāpi sigālapotakehi saddhiṃ kīlamānā mātāpitunnaṃ atikkantakāle pi mittabhāvaṃ abhinditvā sammodamānāpi vasiṃsu.

[page 030]

30 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesam kira satta kulaparivaṭṭe abhijjāmānā mettī agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā, keci sakadāgāmino, keci anāgāmino, keci arahantā ahesuṃ.) "Tadā sigālo Ānando ahosi, sīho pana aham evā 'ti. Guṇajātakaṃ.

8. Suhanujātaka.

Na-y-idaṃ visamasilenā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve caṇḍabhikkhū ārabba kathesi. Tasmim hi samaye Jetavane pi eko bhikkhu caṇḍo ahosi pharusō sāhasiko, janapade pi.

Ath'; ekadivasam jānapado bhikkhu kenacid eva karaṇīyena Jetavanaṃ agamāsi. Sāmaṇerā c'; eva daharabhikkhū ca tassa caṇḍabhāvaṃ jānanti, "tesam dvinnam caṇḍānam {kalaham} passissāmā" 'ti kutūhalā tam bhikkhuṃ Jetavana-vāsikassa pariveṇam pahīṇiṃsu. Ubho caṇḍā aññamaññaṃ disvā va saṃsandhiṃsu samesuṃ hatthapādapiṭṭhisambāhanādīni akaṃsu. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "Avuso, caṇḍā bhikkhū aññesaṃ upari caṇḍā pharusā sāhasikā, aññamaññaṃ pana ubho pi samaggā

---

---

sammodamānā piyasaṃvāsā jātā" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva, pubbe p'; ete aññesaṃ caṇḍā pharusā sāhasikā aññamaññaṃ pana samaggā sammodamānā piyasaṃvāsā va ahesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa sabbatthako atthadhammānusāsakaamacco ahosi. So pana rājā thokaṃ dhanalobhapakatiko.

[page 031]

8. Suhanujātaka. (158.) 31

Tassa Mahāsoṇo nāma kūtāso atthi. Atha uttarāpathakā assavāṇijā pañca assasatāni ānesuṃ. Assānaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Tato pubbe pana Bodhisatto asse agghāpetva mūlaṃ aparihāpetvā dāpesi. Rājā taṃ asukhāyamāno aññaṃ amaccaṃ pakkosivā "tāta, asse agghāpehi, agghāpetvā ca paṭhamaṃ Mahāsoṇaṃ yathā tesāṃ assānaṃ antaram pavisati tathā vissajjetvā asse ḍasāpetvā vaṇite kārapetvā dubbalakāle mūlaṃ hāpetvā agghāpeyyāsīti" āha. So "sādhū" ti sampaṭicchitvā tathā akāsi. Assavāṇijā anattamanā hutvā tena katakiriyaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. Bodhisatto "kiṃ pana tumhākaṃ nagare kūtāso n"; atthīti" pucchi. "Atthi sāmi Suhanu nāma kūtāso caṇḍo pharusō" ti. "Tena hi puna āgacchantā naṃ assaṃ āneyyāthā" ti. Te "sādhū" ti paṭisuṇitvā puna āgacchantā taṃ kūtāssaṃ gāhāpetvā āgacchiṃsu. Rājā "assavāṇijā āgatā" ti sutvā sihapañjaraṃ ugghāṭetvā asse oloketvā Mahāsoṇaṃ vissajjāpesi. Assavāṇijāpi Mahāsoṇaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā Suhanuṃ vissajjesuṃ. Te aññamaññaṃ patvā sarīrāni lehentā aṭṭhaṃsu. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi:

"Vayassa, ime dve kūtāssa aññesaṃ caṇḍā pharusā sāhasikā aññe asse ḍasitvā gelaññaṃ pāpenti, aññamaññaṃ pana sarīraṃ lehentā sammodamānā aṭṭhaṃsu, kiṃ nām"; etan" ti.

Bodhisatto "na-y-ime mahārāja visamasīlā, samasīlā samadhātukā ete" ti vatvā imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_II,1.8(=158).1: Na-y-idaṃ visamasīlena Soṇena Suhanuṃ sahā,  
Suhanu pi tādiso yeva yo Soṇassa sagocaro. || Ja\_II:15 ||

[page 032]

32 II. Dukanipata. 1. Daḷhavaḅḅa. (16.)

Ja\_II,1.8(=158).2: Pakkhandinā pagabbhena niccaṃ sandānakhādinā  
sameti pāpaṃ pāpena sameti asatā asan ti. || Ja\_II:16 ||

Tattha nayidaṃ visamasīlena Soṇena Suhaṇussahā ti yaṃ idaṃ Suhanu kūtāso Soṇena saddhiṃ pemaṃ karoti idaṃ na attano visamasīlena, atha kho attano samasīlen'; eva saddhiṃ karoti, ubho pi h'; ete attano anācāratāya dussīlatāya samasīlā samadhātukā, Suhanu pi tādiso yeva yo Soṇassa sagocaro ti yādiso hi Soṇo Suhanu pi tādiso yeva, yo Soṇassa sagocaro, yaṃgocaro Soṇo taṃgocaro yeva, yath'; eva hi Soṇo assagocaro asse ḍasanto carati tathā Suhanu pi, iminā nesaṃ samānagocarataṃ dasseti; te pana ācāragocare ekato katvā dassetuṃ pakkhandinā ti ādi vuttaṃ, tattha pakkhandinā ti assānaṃ upari pakkhandanagocarena, pagabbhena 'ti kāyapāgabbhiyādisamannāgatena dussīlena, niccaṃ sandānakhādinā ti sadā attano bandhanayottaṃ khādanasīlena khādanagocarena ca, sameti pāpaṃ pāpenā 'ti etesu aññatarena pāpena saddhiṃ aññatarassa pāpaṃ dussīliyaṃ sameti, asatā asan ti etesu aññatarena asatā anācāragocarasaṃpannena saha itarassa asaṃ asādhukammaṃ sameti gūthādīni viya gūthādīhi ekato saṃsandati sadisaṃ nibbisesaṃ eva hotīti.

Evaṃ vatvā ca pana Bodhisatto "mahārāja, raññā nāma na atiluddhena bhavitabban ti, parassa santakaṃ nāma nāsetuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" rājānaṃ ovaditvā asse agghāpetvā bhūtam eva mūlaṃ dāpesi.

---



---

Assavānījā yathāsabhāvam eva mūlaṃ labhitvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā agamaṃsu. Rājāpi Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā dve assā ime duṭṭhabhikkhū ahesuṃ, rājā Ānando, paṇḍitamacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Suanujātakaṃ.

[page 033]

9. Morajātaka. (159.) 33

9. Morajātaka.

Udet'; ayaṃ cakkhumā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi Satthu santikaṃ nīto "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti vutte "saccaṃ bhante" ti vatvā "kiṃ disvā" ti vutte "ekaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattasaṃraṃ mātuḡāmaṃ oloketvā" ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "bhikkhu, mātuḡāmo nāma tumhādisānaṃ yeva kasmā cittaṃ nāluḡessati, porāṇakapaṇḍitā nam pi hi mātuḡāmassa saddaṃ sutvā satta vassasatāni asamudāciṇṇakilesā okāsaṃ labhitvā khaṇen'; eva samudācarimṃsu, visuddhāpi sattā saṃkilissanti, uttamayasasamaṅgino pi āyasyaṃ pāpuṇanti pag eva aparisuddhā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto {morayoniyam} paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā aṇḍakāle pi kaṇikāramakulavaṇṇaṇḍakoso hutvā aṇḍaṃ bhinditvā nikkhanto suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahosi dassaniyo pāsādiko pakkhānaṃ antare surattarājivirājito. So attano jīvaṃ rakkhanto tisso pabbatarājīyo atikkamma catutthāya pabbatarājīyā ekasmiṃ Daṇḍakahiraññapabbatatale vāsaṃ kappesi. So pabhātāyo rattiyā pabbatamatthake nisinna suriyaṃ uggacchantaṃ oloketvā attano gocarabhūmiyaṃ rakkhāvaraṇatthāya Brahmamantaṃ bandhanto "udet'; ayan" ti ādim āha:

Ja\_II,1.9(=159).1: Udet'; ayaṃ cakkhumā ekarājā

harissavaṇṇo paṭhavippabhāso;

taṃ taṃ namassāmi harissavaṇṇaṃ paṭhavippabhāsaṃ,

tay'; ajja guttā viharemu divasan ti. || Ja\_II:17 ||

[page 034]

34 II. Dukanipati. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

Tattha udetīti pācīnalokadhātuto uggacchati, cakkhumā ti sakalacakkavālavāsīnaṃ andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā cakkhupaṭilābhakaraṇena yaṃ tena tesam dinnam cakkhum tena cakkhunā cakkhumā, ekarājā ti sakalacakkavāle ālokarānaṃ antare seṭṭhavisitṭhatṭhena ekarājā, harissavaṇṇo ti harisamānavaṇṇo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ti attho, paṭhaviṃ pabhāsetīti paṭhavippabhāso; taṃ taṃ namassāmīti tasmā tam evarūpaṃ bhavantaṃ namassāmi, tayajja guttā viharemu divasan ti tayā ajja rakkhitagopitā hutvā imaṃ divasaṃ catuiriyāpathavihārena sukhaṃ vihareyyāma.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imāya gāthāya suriyaṃ namassitvā dutiyagāthāya atīte parinibbute Buddhe c'; eva Buddhagūṇe ca namassati:

Ja\_II,1.9(=159).2: Ye brāhmaṇā vedagū sabbadhamme

te me namo te ca maṃ pālayantu;

nam'; atthu Buddhānaṃ, nam'; atthu bodhiyā,

namo vimuttānaṃ, namo vimuttiyā. || Ja\_II:18 ||

Imaṃ so parittaṃ katvā moro carati esanā ti.

---

---

Tattha ye brāhmaṇā ti ye bāhitapāpā visuddhibrāhmaṇā, vedagū ti vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatā ti pi vedagū, vedehi pāraṃ gatā ti pi vedagū idha pana sabbe saṃkhatāsaṃkhatadhamme vidite pākaṭe katvā gatā ti vedagū, ten'; evāha sabbadhamme ti, sabbe khandhāyatanadhātudhamme salakkhaṇasāmaññalakkhaṇavasena attano ñāṇassa vidite pākaṭe katvā gatā, tinnaṃ Mārānaṃ matthakaṃ madditvā dasasahassilokadhātuṃ unnādetvā bodhitale sammāsambodhiṃ patvā saṃsāraṃ vā atikkantā ti attho, te me namo ti te mama imaṃ namakkāraṃ paṭicchantu, te ca maṃ pālayantū 'ti evaṃ mayā namassitā ca te bhagavanto maṃ pārentu rakkhantu gopentu, namatthu buddhānaṃ namatthu bodhiyā namo vimuttānaṃ namo vimuttiyā ti ayaṃ mama namakkāro atītānaṃ parinibbutānaṃ Buddhānaṃ atthu,

[page 035]

9. Morajātaka. (159.) 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam yeva catusu maggesu catusu phalesu ñāṇasaṃkhātāya bodhiyā atthu, tathā tesam yeva arahattaphalavimuttiyā vimuttānaṃ atthu, yā ca tesam tadaṅgavimuttivikkhambhanavimuttisamucchedavimuttiṃ paṭippassaddhivimuttinissaraṇavimuttitī pañcavidhā vimutti tassā tesam vimuttiyāpi ayaṃ mayhaṃ namakkāro atthū ti; imaṃ so parittaṃ katvā moro carati esanā ti idam pana padadvayaṃ Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā āha, tass'; attho: bhikkhave so moro imaṃ parittaṃ imaṃ rakkhaṃ katvā attano gocarabhūmiyaṃ pupphaphalādīnaṃ atthāya nānappakārāya esanāya carati.

Evaṃ divā saṃcaritvā sāyaṃ pabbatamatthake nisīditvā atthaṃ gacchantaṃ suriyaṃ olokeno Buddhagūṇe āvajjetvā nivāsanaṭṭhāne rakkhāvaraṇatthāya puna Brahmamantaṃ bandhanto "apet'; ayan" ti ādim āha:

Ja\_II,1.9(=159).1b: Apet'; ayaṃ cakkhumā ekarājā  
harissavaṇṇo paṭhavippabhāso;  
taṃ taṃ namassāmi harissavaṇṇaṃ paṭhavippabhāsaṃ,  
tay'; ajja guttā viharemu rattim. || Ja\_II:17b ||

Ja\_II,1.9(=159).2b: Ye brāhmaṇā vedagū sabbadhamme  
te me nāmo te ca maṃ pālayantu;  
nam'; atthu buddhānaṃ, nam'; atthu bodhiyā,  
namo vimuttānaṃ, namo vimuttiyā. || Ja\_II:18b ||

Imam so parittaṃ katvā moro vāsaṃ akappayīti.

Tattha apētī apayāti atthaṃ gacchati; imaṃ so parittaṃ katvā moro vāsaṃ akappayīti idam pi abhisambuddho hutvā āha, tass'; attho:  
bhikkhave, so moro imaṃ parittaṃ imaṃ rakkhaṃ katvā attano nivāsanaṭṭhāne vāsaṃ akappayittha, tassa rattim vā divā vā imassa parittassānubhāvena n'; eva bhayaṃ na lomahaṃso aho.

[page 036]

36 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

Ath'; eko Bārāṇasiyā avidūre nesādagāmaṃ nesādo Himavantapadeso vicaranto tasmim Daṇḍakahirāññapabbatamatthake {nisinnaṃ} Bodhisattaṃ disvā āgantvā puttassa ārocesi. Ath'; ekadivasam Khemā nāma Bārāṇasīrañño devī supinena suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ moraṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā rañño ārocesi:  
"Ahaṃ deva suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa morassa dhammaṃ sotukāmo" ti. Rājā amacce pucchi. Amaccā "brāhmaṇā jānissantīti" āhaṃsu. Brāhmaṇā "suvaṇṇavaṇṇā morā nāma hontīti" vatvā "kattha hontīti" vutte "nesādā jānissantīti" āhaṃsu. Rājā nesāde sannipātetvā pucchi. Atha so nesādaputto "āmā mahārāja,

---

Daṇḍakahiraññapabbato nāma atthi, tattha suvaṇṇavaṇṇamoro vasatīti". "Tena hi taṃ moraṃ na māretvā bandhitvā va ānehīti". Nesādo gantvā tassa gocarabhūmiyaṃ pāse oḍḍesi. Morena akkantaṭṭhāne pi pāso na sañcarati. Nesādo gaṇhituṃ asakkonto satta vassāni vicarivā tatth'; eva kālam akāsi. Khemāpi devī patthitaṃ alabhamānā kālam akāsi.

Rājā "moraṃ me nissāya devī kalakatā" ti kujjhivā "Himavantapadesa Daṇḍakahiraññapabbato nāma atthi, tattha suvaṇṇavaṇṇamoro vasati, ye tassa maṃsaṃ khādanti te ajarāmarā hontīti" suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā paṭṭaṃ mañjūsāya nikkhipāpesi. Tasmim kālakate añño rājā rajjaṃ patvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ vācetvā "ajarāmaro bhavissāmīti" aññaṃ nesādaṃ pesesi. So pi gantvā Bodhisattaṃ gahetuṃ asakkonto tatth'; eva kālam akāsi. Eten'; eva niyāmena cha rājaparivaṭṭā gatā.

Atha sattamo rājā rajjaṃ patvā ekaṃ nesādam paḥiṇi. So gantvā Bodhisattena akkantaṭṭhāne pi pāsassa asaṅcaraṇabhāvaṃ attano parittaṃ katvā gocarabhūmigamanabhāvañ c'; assa ñatvā paccantaṃ otarivā ekaṃ moriṃ gahetvā yathā hatthataḷanasaddena naccati accharāsaddena ca vassati evaṃ sikkhāpetvā taṃ ādāya gantvā morena paritte akate pāto yeva pāsayaṭṭhiyo ropetvā pāse oḍḍetvā moriṃ vassāpesi.

[page 037]

9. Morajātaka. (159.) 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Moro visabhāgaṃ mātuḡāmasaddaṃ sutvā kilesāturo hutvā parittaṃ kātuṃ asakkunivā gantvā pāse bajjhi. Atha naṃ nesādo gahetvā gantvā Bārānasīrañño adāsi. Rājā tassa rūpasampattiṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānaso āsanaṃ dāpesi. Bodhisatto paññattāsane nisīditvā "mahārāja, kasmā maṃ gaṇhāpesīti" pucchi. "Ye kira tava maṃsaṃ khādanti te ajarāmarā honti, sv-āhaṃ tava maṃsaṃ khādinvā ajarāmaro hotukāmo taṃ gāhāpesin" ti āha.

"Mahārāja, mama tāva maṃsaṃ khādantā ajarāmarā hontu, ahaṃ pana marissāmīti". "Āma marissasīti". "Mayi marante pana mama maṃsam eva khādinvā kinti katvā na marissantīti". "Tvaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, tasmā kira tava maṃsaṃ khādakā ajarāmarā bhavissantīti". "Mahārāja, ahaṃ na akāraṇā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo jāto, pubbe panāhaṃ imasmim yeva nagare cakkavattirājā hutvā sayam pi pañca sīlāni rakkhiṃ, sakalacakkavālavāsino pi rakkhāpesiṃ, sv-āhaṃ kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatto, tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cuto aññass'; ekassa akusalassa nissandena morayoniyaṃ nibbattinvā porāṇasīlānubhāvena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo jāto" ti. "'Tvaṃ cakkavattī hutvā sīlaṃ rakkhitvā sīlaphalena suvaṇṇavaṇṇo jāto'; ti kathaṃ idaṃ amhehi saddhātappaṃ, atthi no koci sakkhīti".

[page 038]

38 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhāvagga. (16.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Atthi mahārājā" ti. "Ko nāmā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, ahaṃ cakkavattikāle ratanamaye rathe nisīditvā ākāse vicariṃ, so me ratho maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā antobhūmiyaṃ nidahāpito, taṃ maṅgalapokkharāṇīto ukkhipāpehi, so me sakkhī bhavissatīti". Rājā "sādhū" 'ti paṭisunivā pokkharāṇīto udakaṃ harāpetvā rathaṃ niharāpetvā Bodhisattassa saddahi. Bodhisatto "mahārāja, ṭhapetvā amatamahānibbānaṃ avasesā sabbe saṃkhatadhammā hutvā abhāvino aniccā khayavayadhammā yevā" 'ti vatvā rañño dhammaṃ desetvā rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Rājā pasanno Bodhisattaṃ rajjena pūjetvā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ akāsi. So rajjaṃ tass'; eva datvā katipāhaṃ vasitvā va "appamatto hohi mahārājā" 'ti ovadinvā ākāse uppativā Daṇḍakahiraññapabbatam eva agamāsi. Rājāpi Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhito dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā saccaṇi pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu arahatte paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, suvaṇṇamoro pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Morajātakaṃ.

---

---

10. Vinīlakajātaka.

Evam eva nūna rājānaṃ ti. Iḍaṃ Saṭṭhā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattassa Sugatālayaṃ ārabba kathesi. Devadatte Gayāsīsaṃ āgatānaṃ dvinnāṃ aggasāvakaṇaṃ Sugatālayaṃ dassetvā nīpanne ubho pi therā dhammaṃ desetvā attano nissitake ādāya Veḷuvanaṃ agamaṃsu. Te Saṭṭhārā "Sāriputta, Devadatto tumhe disvā kiṃ akāsīti" puṭṭhā "bhante Sugatālayaṃ dassetvā mahāvīnāsaṃ pāpuṇṭi" ārocesuṃ.

[page 039]

10. Vinīlakajātaka. (160.) 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Saṭṭhā "na kho Sāriputta Devadatto idān"; eva mama anukiriyaṃ karonto vīnāsaṃ papuni, pubbe pi patto yevā" 'ti vatvā therena yācito aṭṭaṃ āhari:

Atīte Videharaṭṭhe Mithilāyaṃ Videhe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimiṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto Tākkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāsī. Tadā ekassa suvaṇṇarājahaṃsassa gocarabhūmiyaṃ kākiyā saddhiṃ saṃvāso ahoṣi. Sā puttaṃ vijāyi.

So n'; eva mātu patirūpako ahoṣi na pitu. Ath'; assa vinīlakadhātukattā Vinīlako tv-eva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Haṃsarājā abhiṇṇaṃ gantvā puttaṃ passati. Aparaṃ pan'; assa dve haṃsapotakā puttā ahesuṃ. Te pitaraṃ abhiṇṇaṃ manussapathaṃ gacchantam disvā pucchimaṃsu: "tāta, tumhe kasmā abhiṇṇaṃ manussapathaṃ gacchathā" 'ti. "Tātā, ekāya me kākiyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya eko putto jāto, Vinīlako ti 'ssa nāmaṃ, taṃ ahaṃ daṭṭhuṃ gacchāmīti". "Kahaṃ pana te vasantīti". "Videharaṭṭhe Mithilāyaṃ avidūre asukasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne ekasmiṃ tālagge vasantīti". "Tātā, manussapatho nāma sāsamaṃko sappaṭibhaya, tumhe mā gacchatha, mayaṃ gantvā taṃ ānessāmā" 'ti dve haṃsapotakā pitarā ācikkhitasāññāya tattha gantvā taṃ Vinīlakaṃ ekasmiṃ daṇḍake nisīdāpetvā mukhatuṇḍakena daṇḍakotiyaṃ ḍasitvā Mithilanagaramatthakena pāyimaṃsu. Tasmaṃ khaṇe Videharaṭṭhe sabbasetacatusindhavayuttarathavare nisīditvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti. Vinīlako taṃ disvā cintesi:

"mayhaṃ Videharaññā saddhiṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ, eso catusindhavayuttarathe nisīditvā nagaraṃ anusaṅcarati, ahaṃ pana haṃsayuttarathe nisīditvā gacchāmīti" so ākāsena gacchanto paṭṭhamam gātham āha:

[page 040]

40 II. Dukanipāta. 1. Daḷhavagga. (16.)

Ja\_II,1.10(=160).1: Evam eva nūna rājānaṃ Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahaṃ  
assā vāhanti ājaññā yathā haṃsā Vinīlakaṃ" ti. || Ja\_II:19 ||

Tattha evam evā 'ti evam eva, nūnā 'ti parivitaṅke nipāto ekaṃse pi vaṭṭati yeva, Vedehaṃ ti Videharaṭṭhissaraṃ, Mithilaggahaṃ ti Mithile gehaṃ Mithilāyaṃ gharaṃ pariggahetvā vasamānaṃ ti attho, ājaññā ti kāraṇākāraṇajānaṅkā, yathā haṃsā Vinīlakaṃ ti yathā ime haṃsā maṃ Vinīlakaṃ vāhanti evam eva vāhantīti.

Haṃsapotakā tassa vacanaṃ {sutvā} kujjhivā "idh"; eva naṃ pātetvā gamissāmā" 'ti cittaṃ uppādetvāpi "evam kate pitā no kiṃ vakkhatīti" garahabhayena pitu santikaṃ netvā tena katakiriyaṃ pitu ācikkhimaṃsu. Atha naṃ pitā kujjhivā "kiṃ tvaṃ mama puttehi adhikataro yo mama putte abhibhavitvā rathe yuttasindhava viya karosi, attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāsi, imaṃ ṭhānaṃ tava agocarō, attano mātu vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gacchā" 'ti tajjetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,1.10(=160).2: Vinīla, duggaṃ bhajasi, abhūmiṃ tāta sevasi,  
gāmantakāni sevassu, etaṃ mātālayaṃ tavaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:20 ||

---

---

Tattha Vinīlā 'ti taṃ nāmenālapati, duggaṃ bhajasīti imesaṃ vasena giriduggaṃ bhajasi, abhūmiṃ tāta sevasīti tāta girivisaṃ nāma tava abhūmiṃ taṃ sevasi upagacchasi, etaṃ mātālayaṃ tavaṃ ti etaṃ gāmantāṃ ukkāraṭṭhānaṃ āmakasusānaṭṭhānaṃ ca tava mātu ālayaṃ geḥaṃ vāsanaṭṭhānaṃ, tattha gacchā 'ti.

Evaṃ taṃ tajjetvā "gacchatha, naṃ Mithilanagarassa ukkārabhūmiyaṃ yeva otāretvā ethā" 'ti putte āṇāpesi. Te tathā akāṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Vinīlako Devadatto ahoṣi, haṃsapotakāpi dve aggasāvaka, pitā Anando, Videharājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Vinīlakajātakaṃ.

Daḷhavaḅḅo paṭṭhama.

[page 041]

1. Indasamānagottajātaka. (161.) 41

2. SANTHAVAVAGGA.

1. Indasamānagottajātaka.

Na santhavaṃ kāpurisena kayirā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacajātikaṃ ārabba kathesi, tassa ca vatthūṃ Navanipāte Gijjhajātake āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ "pubbe pi tvaṃ bhikkhu dubbacatāya paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā mattahatthipādehi sañcuṇṇito" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vuddhippatto gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā pañcannaṃ isisatānaṃ gaṇasatthā hutvā Himavantaḅḅadese vāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā tesu tāpasesu Indasamānagotto nāmen'; eko tāpaso ahoṣi dubbaco anovādako. So ekaṃ hatthipotakaṃ posesi. Bodhisatto sutvā taṃ pakkosivā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ hatthipotakaṃ posesīti" pucchi. "Saccaṃ ācariya matamātikaṃ ekaṃ hatthipotakaṃ posemīti". "Hatthino nāma vuddhipattā posake yeva mārenti, mā taṃ posehīti". "Tena vinā vattitūṃ na sakkomi ācariyā" 'ti. "Tena hi paññāyissasīti". So tena posiyamāno aparabhāge mahāsaṃsāro ahoṣi. Ath'; ekasmiṃ kāle te isayo vanamūlaphalāphalattāya dūraṃ gantvā tatth'; eva katipāhaṃ vasīṃsu. Hatthī pi aggadakkhiṇavāte pabhinnamado hutvā "tassa paṇṇasālaṃ viddhaṃsetvā pāṇiyaghaṭṭaṃ bhinditvā pāsānaphalakaṃ khipitvā ālambanaphalakaṃ luñcitvā taṃ tāpasaṃ māretvā va gamissāmīti" ekaṃ gahanaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā āgamanamaggaṃ olokento aṭṭhāsi. Indasamānagotto tassa gocaraṃ gahetvā sabbesaṃ purato va āgacchanta taṃ disvā pakatisaṅṅo yev'; assa santikaṃ āgamāsi.

[page 042]

42 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ so hatthi gahanaṭṭhānaṃ nikkhamitvā soṇḍāya parāmasitvā bhūmiyaṃ pādetvā sīsaṃ pādena akkamitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā madditvā koñcanādaṃ katvā araṅṅaṃ pāvīsi. Sesatāpasā taṃ pavattim Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. Bodhisatto "kāpurisehi saddhim samsaggo na kātabbo" ti vatvā imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,2.1(=161).1: Na santhavaṃ kāpurisena kayirā

ariyo anariyena pajānaṃ atthaṃ

cirānūvuttho pi karoti pāpaṃ

gajo yathā Indasamānagottaṃ. || Ja\_II:21 ||

Ja\_II,2.1(=161).2: Yaṃ tv-eva jaṅṅā sadiso mamaṃ ti

---

---

sīlena paññāya sutena cāpi  
ten'; eva mettiṃ kayirātha saddhiṃ,  
sakhāvaho sappurisenā saṅgamo ti. || Ja\_II:22 ||

Tattha "na santhavaṃ kāpurisena kayirā" ti kucchitena kodhapurisenā saddhiṃ tañhāsanthavaṃ vā mittasanthavaṃ vā na kayirātha, ariyo anariyena pajānam atthan ti, ariyo ti cattāro ariyā: ācarāriyo liṅgāriyo dassanāriyo paṭivedhāriyo ti, tesu ācārāriyo idha adhippeto, so pajānam atthaṃ atthaṃ pajānanto atthānatthakusalo ācāre t̥hito ariyapuggalo anariyena nillajjena dussīlena saddhiṃ santhavaṃ na kareyyā ti attho, kiṃkāraṇā:

cirānūvuttho pi karoti pāpaṃ ti yasmā anariyo ciraṃ ekato anuvuttho pi taṃ ekatonivāsaṃ agaṇetvā karoti pāpakaṃ lāmakāṃ kammaṃ karoti yeva, yathā kiṃ: gajo yathā Indasamānagottaṃ yathā so gajo Indasamānagottaṃ mārento pāpaṃ akāsīti attho; yaṃ tveva jaññā sadiso māmā ti ādisu yaṃ tveva puggalaṃ ayaṃ mama sīlādīhi sadiso ti jāneyya ten'; eva saddhiṃ kariyātha, sappurisenā saddhiṃ samāgamo sukhāvaho ti.

[page 043]

## 2. Santhavajātaka. (162.) 43

Evaṃ Bodhisatto "anovādakena nāma na bhavitabbaṃ, susikkhitena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" isigaṇaṃ ovaditvā Indasamānagottassa sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā Brahmavihāraṃ bhāvetvā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Indasamānagotto ayaṃ dubbaco ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti. Indasamānagottajātakaṃ.

## 2. Santhavajātaka.

Na santhavasmā param atthi pāpiyo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aggijuhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Naṅguṭṭhajātaka kathitasadisam eva. Bhikkhū te aggim juhante disvā "bhante, jaṭilā nānappakāraṃ micchātapaṃ karonti, atthi nu kho ettha vaḍḍhīti "Bhagavantaṃ pucchiṃsu. Satthā "na bhikkhave ettha kiñci vaḍḍhi nāma atthi, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi 'aggijuhane vaḍḍhi atthīti'; saññāya ciraṃ aggim juhitvā tasmim kamme avaḍḍhim eva disvā aggim udakena nibbāpetvā sakhādīhi pothetvā pothetvā puna nivattitvāpi na olokesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Mātāpitaro tassa jātaggim gahetvā taṃ solasavassapadesa t̥hitaṃ āhaṃsu: "kiṃ tāta jātaggim gahetvā araññe aggim paricarissasi udāhu tayo vede uggaṇhitvā kuṭumbaṃ saṅghapetvā gharāvāsaṃ vasissasīti".

So "na me gharāvāsen"; attho, araññe aggim paricaritvā Brahmaloḷa-parāyano bhavissāmīti" jātaggim gahetvā mātāpitaro vanditvā araññaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇasālāya vāsaṃ kappetvā aggim paricari. So ekadivasaṃ nimantitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā sappinā pāyāsaṃ labhitvā "imaṃ pāyāsaṃ Mahābrahmuno yajissāmīti" pāyāsaṃ āharitvā aggim jāletvā "Aggim tāva Bhagavantaṃ sappiyuttaṃ pāyāsaṃ pāyemīti" pāyāsaṃ aggimhi pakkhipi.

[page 044]

## 44 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bahusinehe pāyāse aggimhi pakkhittamatte yeva aggi accuggatāhi aggim paṇṇasālaṃ jhāpesi. Brāhmaṇo bhītatasito palāyitvā bahi t̥hatvā "kāpurisehi nāma santhavo na kātabbo, idāni me iminā agginā kicchena katā paṇṇasālā jhāpitā" ti vatvā paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,2.2(=162).1: Na santhavasmā param atthi pāpiyo

---

---

yo santhavo kāpurisena hoti,  
santappito sappinā pāyasena  
kicchā kataṃ paṇṇakuṭiṃ adaṭṭhahīti. || Ja\_II:23 ||

Tattha na santhavasmā ti taṇhāsanthavā mittasanthavāpi cā 'ti duvidhāpi etasmā santhavā paraṃ uttarim aññaṃ pāpataraṃ lāmakataran nāma n'; atthīti attho, yo santhavo kāpurisenā ti yo pāpakena kāpurisena saddhiṃ duvidho pi santhavo tato pāpataraṃ aññaṃ n'; atthi, kasmā: santappito --pe-- adaṭṭhahīti yasmā sappinā ca pāyāsena ca santappito pi ayaṃ aggi mayā kicchena kataṃ paṇṇasālaṃ jhāpesīti attho.

So evaṃ vatvā "na me tayā mittadūbhinā attho" ti taṃ aggiṃ udakena nibbāpetvā sākhāhi pothetvā anto Himavantam pavisanto ekaṃ sāmāgimigim sīhassa ca vyagghassa ca dīpino ca mukhaṃ lehantiṃ disvā "sappurisehi saddhiṃ santhavā paraṃ seyyo nāma n'; atthīti" cintetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.2(=162).2: Na santhavasmā param atthi seyyo  
yo santhavo sappurisenā hoti,

[page 045]

3. Susīmajātaka. (163.) 45

sīhassa vyagghassa ca dīpino ca  
sāmā mukhaṃ lehati santhavenā 'ti. || Ja\_II:24 ||

Tattha sāmā mukhaṃ lehati santhavenā 'ti sāmā migī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ santhavena sinehena mukhaṃ lehatīti.

Evaṃ vatvā Bodhisatto anto Himavantam pavisitvā isipabbajam pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyō ca nibbattetvā jīvitapariyosāne brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tena samayena tāpaso aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Santhavajātakaṃ.

3. Susīmajātaka.

Kālamigā setadantā tava ime ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto chandakadānaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattthiyaṃ hi kadāci ekam eva kulaṃ buddhapamukkhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ deti, kadāci aññatitthiyānaṃ denti, kadāci gaṇabandhanena bahū ekato hutvā denti, kadāci vīthisabhāgena, kadāci sakalanagaravāsino chandakaṃ saṃharitvā dānaṃ deti. Imasmiṃ pana kāle sakalanagaravāsino chandakaṃ saṃharitvā sabbaparikkhārādānaṃ sajjetvā dve koṭṭhāsā hutvā ekacce "imaṃ sabbaparikkhārādānaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ dassāmā" ti āhaṃsu ekacce "buddhapamukkhassa bhikkhusaṅghassā" 'ti. Evaṃ punappuna kathāya vattamānāya aññatitthiya sāvakehi aññatitthiyānaṃ ñeva Buddhasāvakehi buddhapamukkhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa cā 'ti vutte "sambahulaṃ karissāmā" 'ti sambahulatāya katāya "buddhapamukkhassa saṅghassa dassāmā" 'ti vadantā yeva bahū jātā, tesañ ñeva kathā patiṭṭhāsī, aññatitthiyasāvakā Buddhānaṃ dātābadānassa antarāyaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Nāgarā buddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattame divase sabbaparikkhāre adāṃsu. Satthā anumodanaṃ katvā mahājanaṃ maggaphalehi bodhetvā Jetavanavihāraṃ eva gantvā bhikkhusaṅghena vatte dassite gandhakuṭipamukhe ṭhatvā Sugatovādaṃ datvā gandhakuṭiṃ pāvīsi.

[page 046]

46 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sāyaṇhasamaye bhikkhū {dhammasabhāyaṃ} sannipatitvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso aññatitthiyasāvakaṃ Buddhānaṃ dātabbadānassa antarāyakaraṇatthāya vāyamantāpi antarāyaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, taṃ sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ Buddhānaṃ yeva pādamaṃ āgataṃ, aho Buddhabalanā nāma mahantaṃ" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave ete aññatitthiyasāvakaṃ idān"; eva mayhaṃ dātabbadānassa antarāyakaraṇatthāya vāyamanti, pubbe pi vāyamiṃsu, so pana parikkhāro sabbakāle pi mam'; eva pādamaṃ āgacchatī" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Susīma nāma rājā ahoṣi. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa purohitassa brāhmaṇiyā kucchimiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa soḷasavassakāle pitā kālam akāsi.

So pana dharamānakāle rañño hatthimaṅgalakārako ahoṣi, hatthīnaṃ maṅgalakāraṇatthāne ābhaṭaṃ upakaraṇabhaṇḍaṇ ca hatthālaṃkāraṇ ca sabbaṃ so yeva alattha. Evam assa ekekasmim maṅgale koṭimattaṃ dhaṇaṃ uppajjati. Atha tasmim kāle hatthimaṅgalachaṇo sampāpuṇi. Sesabrāhmaṇā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mahārāja, hatthimaṅgalachaṇo sampatto, maṅgalaṃ kātuṃ vattati, purohitabrāhmaṇassa putto pana atidhāro n'; eva tayo vede jānāti na hatthisuttaṃ, mayaṃ hatthimaṅgalaṃ karissāmā" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "sādhu" 'ti sampācchi. Brāhmaṇā "purohitaputtassa hatthimaṅgalaṃ kātuṃ adatvā hatthimaṅgalaṃ katvā mayaṃ dhaṇaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā vicaranti.

Atha "catutthe divase maṅgalaṃ bhavissatī" Bodhisattassa mātā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā

[page 047]

### 3. Susimajāta. (163.) 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "hatthimaṅgalakaraṇaṃ nāma yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā amhākaṃ, vaṃso ca no osakkhissati dhanā ca parihāyissāmā" 'ti anusocamānā parodi. Bodhisatto "kasmā amma rodasī" vatvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā "nanu amma ahaṃ maṅgalaṃ karissāmī" āha. "Tāta tvaṃ n'; eva tayo vede jānāsi na hatthisuttaṃ, kathaṃ maṅgalaṃ karissasī". "Amma kadā pana hatthimaṅgalaṃ karissantī".

"Ito catutthe divase tātā" 'ti. "Amma tayo pana vede paguṇe katvā hatthisuttaṃ jānanakā ācariyā kahaṃ vasantī".

"Tāta evarūpo disāpāmokkhācariyo ito vīsayojanasatamatthake Gandhāraṭṭhe Takkasīlāyaṃ vasatī". "Amma amhākaṃ vaṃsaṃ na nāsessāmi, sve ekadivaseṃ"; eva Takkasīlaṃ gantvā ekaratten'; eva tayo vede ca hatthisuttaṃ ca uggaṇhitvā punadivase āgantvā catutthe divase hatthimaṅgalaṃ karissāmi, mā rodīti" mātaraṃ samassāsetvā Bodhisatto punadivase pāto va bhuñjitvā ekako va nikkhamitvā ekadivaseṃ"; eva Takkasīlaṃ gantvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā ekamante nisīdi. Atha naṃ ācariyo "kuto āgato si tātā" 'ti pucchi. "Bārāṇasito ācariyā" 'ti.

"Ken"; atthenā" 'ti. "Tumhākaṃ santike tayo vede ca hatthisuttaṃ ca uggaṇhanatthāyā" 'ti. "Sādhu tāta, uggaṇhā" 'ti. Bodhisatto "ācariya mayhaṃ kammaṃ accāyikan" ti sabbaṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "ahaṃ ekadivaseṃ"; eva vīsayojanasataṃ āgato, aji'; ekarattaṃ mayhaṃ yeva okāsaṃ karoṭha, ito tatiye hatthimaṅgalaṃ bhavissati, ahaṃ eken'; eva uddesamaggena sabbaṃ uggaṇhissāmīti" vatvā ācariyaṃ okāsaṃ kāretvā ācariyassa pāde dhovitvā sahasatthavikaṃ purato ṭhapetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna pariyaṭṭhaṃ ṭhapetvā aruṇe uggaṇchante uggaṇchante tayo vede hatthisuttaṃ ca niṭṭhapetvā "aññaṃ pi atthi ācariyā" 'ti pucchitvā "n"; atthi tāta,

[page 048]

### 48 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavagga. (17.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbaṃ niṭṭhitan" ti vutte "ācariya imasmim ganthe ettakaṃ padaṃ paccābhaṭṭhaṃ ettakaṃ sajjhāyamūḷhaṭṭhānaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya antevāsike evaṃ

---



---

vāceyyāthā" 'ti ācariyassa sippaṃ sodhetvā pāto va bhuñjitvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā ekadivaseṃ'; eva Bārāṇasīṃ paccāgantvā mātaraṃ vanditvā "uggaṇḥitaṃ te tāta sippaṃ" ti vutte "āmā" 'ti vatvā mātaraṃ paritosesi. Punadivase hatthīnaṃ maṅgalachaṇo paṭiyādiyittha. Satamatte hatthī soṇṇālaṃkāre soṇṇadhaje hemajālasañchane katvā ṭhapesuṃ, rājaṅgaṇaṃ alaṃkarīsu. Brāhmaṇā "mayaṃ hatthimaṅgalaṃ karissāma, mayaṃ karissāmā" ti maṇḍitapasādhitā aṭṭhaṃsu. Susīmo pi rājā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ gāhāpetvā maṅgalaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi kumāraparihārena alaṃkato attano parisāya purakkhataparivārito rañño santikaṃ gantvā "saccaṃ kira mahārāja tumhe amhākaṃ vaṃsaṃ nāsetvā aññehi brāhmaṇehi hatthimaṅgalaṃ kāretvā 'hatthālaṃkāraṃ ca upakaraṇāni ca tesāṃ dāssāmā'; 'ti avacutthā" 'ti vatvā paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_II,2.3(=163).1: Kālā migā setadantā tava ime  
parosataṃ hemajālābhichannā,  
te te dadāmīti Susīma brūsi  
anussaraṃ pettipitāmahānaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:25 ||

Tattha te te dadāmīti Susīma brūsīti te ete tava santake kālā migā setadantā ti evaṃ saṃkhaṃ gataṃ parosataṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍite hatthī aññesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ dadāmīti saccaṃ kira bho Susīma evaṃ brūsīti attho,

[page 049]

3. Susīmajātaka. (163.) 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anussaraṃ pettipitāmahānaṃ ti amhākaṃ ca attano ca vaṃse pitupitāmahānaṃ āciṇṇaṃ saranto yeva, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja, yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā tumhākaṃ pitipitāmahānaṃ amhākaṃ pitupitāmahā hatthimaṅgalaṃ karonti, so tvaṃ evaṃ anussaranto pi amhākaṃ ca attano ca vaṃsaṃ nāsetvā saccaṃ kira tvaṃ evaṃ brūsīti.

Susīmo rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā dutiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_II,2.3(=163).2: Kālā migā setadantā mama ime  
parosataṃ hemajālābhichannā,  
te te dadāmīti vadāmi māṇava  
anussaraṃ pettipitāmahānaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:26 ||

Tattha te te dadāmīti te ete hatthī aññesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ dadāmīti saccaṃ eva māṇava vadāmi te va hatthī brāhmaṇānaṃ dadāmīti attho, anussaraṃ pettipitāmahānaṃ ti pitupitāmahānaṃ pi kiriyāṃ anussarāmi yeva no nānussarāmi, amhākaṃ pitipitāmahānaṃ hatthimaṅgalaṃ tumhākaṃ pitupitāmahā karontīti pana anussaranto pi evaṃ vadāmi yevā 'ti adhippāyen'; evaṃ āha.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto etad avoca: "Mahārāja amhākaṃ ca attano ca vaṃsaṃ anussaranto yeva kasmā maṃ ṭhāpetvā aññehi hatthimaṅgalaṃ kārāpethā" 'ti. "Tvaṃ kira tāta tayo vede hatthisuttaṃ ca na jānāsīti mayhaṃ ārocesuṃ, tenāhaṃ aññehi brāhmaṇehi kārāpemīti". "Tena hi mahārāja etthakesu brāhmaṇesu ekabrāhmaṇo pi vedesu vā hatthisuttesu vā ekadesaṃ pi yadi mayā saddhiṃ kathetuṃ samattho atthi uṭṭhahatu, tayo pi vede hatthisuttaṃ ca saddhiṃ hatthimaṅgalakaraṇena maṃ ṭhāpetvā añño sakala-Jambudīpe pi jānanto nāma n'; atthīti" sīhanādaṃ nadi.

[page 050]

---

---

50 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ekabrāhmaṇo pi paṭisattu hutvā uṭṭhātuṃ nāsakkhi. Bodhisatto attano kulavaṃsaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetvā maṅgalaṃ katvā bahuṃ dhaṇaṃ ādāya attano nivesanaṃ agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadešanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino, keci arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu) "Tadā mātā Mahāmāyā ahoṣi, pitā Suddhodano mahārājā, Susīmo rājā Anando, disāpāmokkhācariyo Sāriputto, maṇavo pana aham evā" 'ti. Susīmajātaṃ.

#### 4. Gijjhajātaka.

Yaṃ nu gijjho yojanasatan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ mātuposakabhikkhuṃ ārabha katesi. Vatthuṃ Sāmājātake āvibhāvissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu giḥṭi posesīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte "kiṃ pana te hontīti" pucchitvā "mātāpitaro me bhante" ti vutte "sādhu sādhu" 'ti sādhuṃ datvā "mā bhikkhave imaṃ bhikkhuṃ ujjhāyittha, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi guṇavasena aññātākānaṃ pi upakāraṃ akaṃsu, imassa pana mātāpitunnaṃ bhāro yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Gijjhāpabbate gijjhayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā mātāpitaro poseti. Ath'; ekasmiṃ kāle mahatī vātavuṭṭhi ahoṣi. Gijjhā vātavuṭṭhiṃ sahituṃ asakkontā sītabhayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā pākārasamīpe parikhāsamīpe ca sītena kampamānā nisīdiṃsu.

Tadā Bārāṇasīsetṭhi nagarā nikkhamitvā nahāyituṃ gacchanto te gijjhe kilamante disvā ekasmiṃ anovassakattāhāne sannipātetvā aggiṃ kārapetvā gosusānaṃ pesetvā gomaṃsaṃ āharāpetvā tesāṃ dāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi. Gijjhā vūpasantāya vātavuṭṭhiyā kallasarīrā hutvā pabbataṃ eva agamaṃsu.

[page 051]

#### 4. Gijjhajātaka. (164.) 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatth'; eva sannipatitvā evaṃ mantayīṃsu: "Bārāṇasīsetṭhinā amhākaṃ upakāro kato, 'katupakārassa nāma paccupakāraṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti', tasmā ito paṭṭhāya tumhesu yo yaṃ vatthaṃ vā ābharaṇaṃ vā labhati tena taṃ Bārāṇasīsetṭhissa gehe ākāsaṅgaṇe pātetabban" ti. Tato paṭṭhāya gijjhā manussānaṃ vatthābharaṇāni ātape sukkhāpentānaṃ pamādaṃ oloketvā senā viya maṃsapesiṃ sahasā gahetvā Bārāṇasīsetṭhissa gehe ākāsaṅgaṇe pātentī. So gijjhānaṃ ābharaṇabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sabbāni tāni visuṃ yeva ṭhapāpesi{.} "Gijjhā nagaraṃ vilumpantīti" rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "ekaṃ gijjhaṃ pi tāva gaṇhatha, sabbaṃ āharāpessāmīti" tattha tattha pāse c'; eva jālāni ca oḍḍāpesi. Mātuposakagijjho pāse bajjhi. Taṃ gahetvā "rañño dassesāmā" 'ti nenti. Bārāṇasīsetṭhi rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto te manusse gijjhaṃ gahetvā gacchante disvā "mā imaṃ gijjhaṃ bādhayīṃsū" ti saddhiṃ ṇeva agamāsi. Gijjhaṃ rañño dassesuṃ. Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: "tumhe nagaraṃ vilumpitvā vatthādīni gaṇhathā" 'ti. "Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Kassa dinnānīti". "Bārāṇasīsetṭhissā" 'ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti.

"Amhākaṃ tena jīvitaṃ dinnaṃ, upakārassa nāma paccupakāraṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, tasmā adamhā" 'ti. Atha naṃ rājā "gijjhā kira yojanasatamatthake ṭhatvā kuṇapaṃ passanti, kasmā tvaṃ attano oḍḍitaṃ pāsaṃ na passasīti" vatvā paṭṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,2.4(=164).1: Yan nu gijjho yojanasataṃ kuṇapāni avekkhati

kasmā jālaṃ ca pāsaṃ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhasīti. || Ja\_II:27 ||

[page 052]

52 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

---

---

Tattha yan ti nipātamattaṃ, nū 'ti nāmatthe nipāto, gijjho nāma yojanasattaṃ atikkamivā t̥hitāni kuṇapāni avekkhati passatīti attho, āsajjāpīti āsādetvāpi saṃpāpūnitvāpīti attho, tvaṃ attano atthāya oḍḍitaṃ jālañ ca pāsañ ca patvāpi kasmā na bujjasīti pucchi.

Gijjho tassa vacanaṃ sutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.4(=164).2: Yadā parābhavo hoti poso jīvitasaṃkhaye  
atha jālañ ca pāsañ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhatīti. || Ja\_II:28 ||

Tattha parābhavo ti vināso, poso ti satto.

Gijjhassa vacanaṃ sutvā rājā seṭṭhiṃ pucchi: "saccaṃ mahāseṭṭhi gijjhehi tumhākaṃ gehe vatthādīni ābhatañīti". "Saccaṃ devā" 'ti. "Kahaṃ tānīti". "Deva mayā sabbāni visuṃ t̥hapitāni, yaṃ yesaṃ santakaṃ taṃ tesāṃ dassāmi, imaṃ gijjhaṃ vissajjethā" 'ti gijjhaṃ vissajjāpetvā mahāseṭṭhi sabbesaṃ santakāni dāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne mātiposakabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patīṭṭhahi) "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi Sāriputto, mātiposakagijjho pana aham evā" 'ti. Gijjhajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Nakulajātaka.

Sandhiṃ katvā amittenā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto seṇibhaṇḍanaṃ ārabba kathesi, Vatthum heṭṭhā Uragajātaka kathitasadisam eva. Idhāpi Satthā "na bhikkhave ime dve mahāmattā idān"; eva mayā samaggā katā, pubbe p'; āhaṃ ime samagge akāsiṃ yevā" 'ti vatva atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggahetvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyō ca nibbattetvā uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalāhāro Himavantapadesa vāsaṃ kappesi.

[page 053]

#### 5. Nakulajātaka (165.) 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ ekasmiṃ vammike nakulo vasati, tass'; eva ca santike ekasmiṃ rukkhābale sappo vāsaṃ kappesi. Te ubho pi ahinakuḷā niccakālaṃ kalahaṃ karonti.

Bodhisatto tesāṃ kalahe ādīnavañ ca mettābhāvanāya ca ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā "kalahaṃ nāma akatvā samaggavāsaṃ vasitum vaṭṭatīti" ovaditvā ubho pi te samagge akāsi. Atha sappassa bahinikkhantakāle nakulo caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ vammikassa biladvāre sīsaṃ katvā mukhaṃ vivaritvā nipanno assasanto passasanto niddaṃ upagañchi. Bodhisatto taṃ tathā nipajjitvā niddāyamānaṃ disvā "kin nu kho te nissāya bhayaṃ uppannaṃ" ti pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.5(=165).1: Sandhiṃ katvā amittena aṇḍajena jalābuja  
vivariya dāṭhaṃ sayasi, kuto te bhayaṃ āgataṃ ti. || Ja\_II:29 ||

Tattha sandhiṃ katvā ti mittabhāvaṃ karitvā, aṇḍajena 'ti aṇḍakose nibbattena nāgena, jalābujā 'ti nakulaṃ ālapati, so hi jalābumhi jātattā jalābujo ti vuccati, vivariyā 'ti vivaritvā.

Evaṃ Bodhisattena vutto nakulo "ayya, paccāmitto nāma na avajānitabbo āsaṃkitabbo yevā" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.5(=165).2: Saṃketh'; eva amittasmiṃ, mittasmiṃ pi na vissase.  
abhayā bhayaṃ uppannaṃ api mūlāni kantatīti. || Ja\_II:30 ||

---

---

Tattha abhayā bhayam uppannan ti na ito te bhayam uppannan ti abhayo, ko so: mitto yamhi mittasmim pi vissase ti tato bhayaṃ uppajjati, taṃ mūlam pi nikantatīti mittassa sabbarandhānam viditattā mūlaghaccāya saṃvattatīti attho.

[page 054]

54 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "mā bhāyī, yathā sappo tayi na dubbhati ev'; āhaṃ akāsiṃ, tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya tasmim āsaṃkaṃ mā karīti" ovaditvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahosi. Te pi yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā sappo ca nakulo ca ime dve mahāmatā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Nakulajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Upasāḥajātaka.

Upasāḥakanāmanan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Upasāḥakan nāma susānasuddhikaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira aḍḍho ahosi mahaddhano, diṭṭhigatikattā pana dhuravihāre vasantānam pi Buddhānaṃ saṃgahaṃ nāma na akāsi.

Putto pan'; assa paṇḍito ahosi nānasampanno. So mahallakakāle puttaṃ āha: "mā kho maṃ tāta aññassa vasalassa jhāpitasusāne jhāpehi, ekasmim pana anucchiṭṭhasusāne yeva maṃ jhāpeyyāsīti". "Tāta, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ jhāpetabbayuttakaṃ ṭhānaṃ na jānāmi, sādhu vata maṃ ādāya gantvā 'imasim ṭhāne maṃ jhāpeyyāsīti'; tumhe va ācikkhathā" 'ti. Brāhmaṇo "sādhu tātā" 'ti taṃ ādāya nagarā nikkhamitvā Gijjhakūṭamatthakaṃ abhirūhitvā "tāta idam aññassa vasalassa na jhāpitaṭṭhānaṃ, ettha maṃ jhāpeyyāsīti" vatvā puttena saddhim pabbatā otarituṃ ārabhi. Satthā pana taṃ divasaṃ paccūsakāle bodhaneyyabandhave olokento tesam pitāputtānaṃ sotāpattimaggassa upanissayaṃ addasa, tasmā taṃ maggaṃ gahetvā ṭhitaluddako viya pabbatapādaṃ gantvā tesam pabbatamatthakā otarantānaṃ āgamayamāno nisīdi. Te otarantā Satthāraṃ addasaṃsu. Satthā paṭisanthāraṃ karonto "kahaṃ gamittha brāhmaṇā" ti pucchi. Māṇavo tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Satthā "tena hi ehi, tava pitarā ācikkhitaṭṭhānaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti ubho pitāputte gahetvā pabbatamatthakaṃ āruya "kataraṃ ṭhānan" ti pucchi. Māṇavo "imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pabbatānaṃ antaraṃ ācikkhi bhante" ti āha.

[page 055]

6. Upasāḥajātaka. (166.) 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā "na kho māṇava tava pitā idān'; eva susānasuddhiko, pubbe pi susānasuddhiko va, na c'; eso idān'; eva 'imasim yeva ṭhāne maṃ jhāpeyyāsīti'; tava ācikkhati, pubbe pi imasmim yeva ṭhāne attano jhāpanabhāvaṃ ācikkhīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte imasmim yeva Rājagahe ayam eva Upasāḥako brāhmaṇo ayam eva c'; assa putto ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto Magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā paripuṇṇasippo isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīlaṃ kiḷanto Himavantapadese ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya Gijjhakūṭe paṇṇasālāyaṃ vihāsi. Tadā so brāhmaṇo iminā va niyāmena puttaṃ vatvā puttena "tumhe yeva me tathārūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ ācikkhathā" 'ti vutte idam eva ṭhānaṃ ācikkhitvā puttena saddhim otaranto Bodhisattaṃ disvā tassa santikaṃ upasaṃkami Bodhisatto ca iminā va niyāmena pucchitvā māṇavassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ehi, tava pitarā ācikkhitaṭṭhānassa ucchiṭṭhabhāvaṃ vā anucchiṭṭhabhāvaṃ vā jānissāmā" 'ti tehi saddhim pabbatamatthakaṃ āruya "idam tiṇṇaṃ pabbatānaṃ antaraṃ anucchiṭṭhaṭṭhānan" ti māṇavenā vutte "māṇava, imasmim yeva ṭhāne jhāpitakānaṃ pamāṇaṃ n'; atthi, tav'; eva pitā imasmim yeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇakule yeva nibbattitvā

---

Upasāḥako yeva nāma hutvā imasmiṃ pabbatantare cuddasajāṭisahassāni jhāpito, paṭhaviyaṃ hi ajiḥāpitaṭṭhānaṃ vā asusānaṭṭhānaṃ vā sīsānaṃ aniveṭṭitaṭṭhānaṃ vā laddhuṃ na sakkā" ti pubbenivāsaññena paricchindivā imaṃ gāthadvayaṃ āha:

[page 056]

56 II. Dukanipāta. 2 Santhavavagga. (17.)

Ja\_II,2.6(=166).1: Upasāḥakanāmānaṃ saḥassāni catuddasa  
asmim padese daḍḍhāni, n'; atthi loke anāmataṃ. || Ja\_II:31 ||

Ja\_II,2.6(=166).2: Yamhi saccañ ca dhammo ca ahiṃsā saññāmo damo\*  
etad ariyā sevanti, etaṃ loke anāmatan ti. || Ja\_II:32 ||

Tattha anāmatan ti mataṭṭhānaṃ hi upacārasena amatan ti vuccati, taṃ paṭisedhento anāmatan ti āha, anamatan ti pi pāṭho, lokasmiṃ hi anamataṭṭhānaṃ asusānaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthi attho; yamhi saccañ ca dhammo cā 'ti yasmiṃ puggale catusaccavatthukaṃ pubbhāgasaccaññānañ ca lokuttaradhammo c'; eva atthi, ahiṃsā ti paresaṃ aviheṣā aviheṭṭhanā, saṃyamo ti silasaṃyamo, damo ti indriyadamaṇaṃ idaṃ ca guṇajātaṃ yasmiṃ puggale atthi, etad ariyā sevanti ariyā buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca etaṃ ṭhānaṃ sevanti, evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ upasaṃkamanti bhajantīti attho, etaṃ loke anāmatan ti etaṃ guṇajātaṃ loke amatabhāvasādhanato amataṃ nāma.

Evam Bodhisatto pitāputtānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḥka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ubho pitāputtā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu) "Tadā pitāputtā va etaraha pitāputtā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Upasāḥajātaṃ.

#### 7. Samiddhijātaḥka.

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhū 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Rajagahaṃ nissāya Tapodārāme viharanto Samiddhitheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Ekadivasaṃ hi āyasmā Samiddhi sabbarattim padhānaṃ padahitvā aruṇuggamanavelāya nahātvā suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ attabhāvaṃ sukkhāpayamāno antaravāsakaṃ nivāsetvā uttarāsaṃgaṃ hatthena gaḥetvā aṭṭhāsi.

Suparikammakatā viya suvaṇṇapaṭimā attabhāvasamiddhiyā yeva hi 'ssa Samiddhīti nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

[page 057]

7. Samiddhijātaḥka. (167.) 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa sarīrasobhaggaṃ disvā ekā devadhīta paṭibaddhacittā therāṃ evam āha: "tvaṃ kho si bhikkhu daharo yuvā susu kāḷakeso bhadro yobbanena samannāgato abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, evarūpassa tava kāme aparibhuñjitvā ko attho pabbajjāya, kāme tāva paribhuñjassu, pacchā pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissāsi". Atha naṃ thero āha: "devadhīte, asukasmiṃ nāma vaye ṭhito marissāmīti mama maraṇakālaṃ na jānāmi, esa me kālo paṭicchanno, tasmā taruṇakāle yeva samaṇadhammaṃ katvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissāmīti". Sā therassa santikā {paṭisanthāraṃ} alabhivā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Thero Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Satthā

---

---

"na kho Samiddhi tvaṃ ñeva etarahi devadhītāya palobhito, pubbe pi devadhītaro pabbajite palobhesuṃ yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ Kāsīgāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajivā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattivā Himavantapadese ekaṃ jātassaraṃ nissāya vāsaṃ kappesi. So sabbarattiṃ padhānaṃ padahitvā aruṇuggamanavelāya nahātvā ekaṃ vakkalaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ hatthena gahetvā sarīraṃ nivodakaṃ karonto aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; assa rūpaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ oloketvā paṭibaddhacittā ekā devadhītā Bodhisattaṃ palobhayamānā imaṃ paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.7(=167).1: Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi,  
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu, mā taṃ kālo upaccagā ti. || Ja\_II:33 ||

Tattha abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhū 'ti tvaṃ daharakāle kilesakāmasena vatthukāme abhuñjivā va bhikkhāya carasi, na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasīti nanu nāma pañcakāmaguṇe bhuñjivā bhikkhāya caritabbaṃ, na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi, kāme abhutvā va bhikkhācariyaṃ upagato si, bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassū 'ti bhikkhu daharakāle tāva kāme bhuñja, bhutvāna pacchā mahallakakāle bhikkhassu, mā taṃ kālo upaccagā ti ayaṃ kāme bhuñjanakālo daharakālo taṃ mā atikkamatū 'ti.

[page 058]

58 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

Bodhisatto devadhītāya vacanaṃ sutvā attano ajjhāsayaṃ pakāsento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.7(=167).2: Kālaṃ vo 'haṃ na jānāmi, channo kālo na dissati,  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi, mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti. || Ja\_II:34 ||

Tattha kālaṃ vo haṃ na jānāmīti vo ti nipātamaṭṭaṃ, ahaṃ paṭhamavaye vā mayā maritabbaṃ majjhimavaye vā pacchimavaye vā ti evaṃ attano maraṇakālaṃ na jānāmi, atipaṇḍitenāpi hi puggalena

jīvitaṃ vyādhi kālo ca dehanikkhepanaṃ gati  
{pañca} te jīvalokasmiṃ animittā na ñāyare,

channo kālo na dissatīti yasmā asukasmiṃ nāma vassakāle vā hemantādiutukāle vā mayā maritabban ti mayham p'; esa channo kālo na dissati, supaṭicchanno hutvā ṭhito na paññāyati, tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmīti tena kāraṇena kāmaguṇe abhutvā va bhikkhāmīti, mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti maṃ samaṇadhammassa karaṇakālo mā atikkamatu, iminā kāraṇena daharo vasamāno pabbajivā samaṇadhammaṃ karomīti.

Devadhītā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā devadhītā ayaṃ devadhītā ahosi, aham eva tena samayena tāpaso ahosin" ti. Samiddhijātakaṃ.

#### 8. Sakuṇagghijātaka.

Seno balasā patamāno ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto attano ajjhāsayaṃ sakuṇovādasuttaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekadivasaṃ hi Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā "gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye" ti imaṃ saṃyuttaṃ Mahāvagge suttantaṃ kathento "tumhe tāva tiṭṭhatha,

[page 059]

8. Sakuṇagghijātaka. (168) 59

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pubbe tiracchānagatāpi sakam peticam visayam pahāya agocare carantā paccāmittānam hatthapatham gantvā attano paññāsampattiyā upāyakosallena paccāmittānam hatthā mucchimsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto lāpasakuṇayoniyam nibbattivā naṅgalakaṭṭhakarāṇe leḍḍuṭṭhāne vāsam kappesi. So ekadivasam sakavisaye gocaragahaṇam pahāya "paravisaye gocaram gahessāmīti" aṭavipariyantam agamāsi. Atha nam tattha gocaram gaṇhantam disvā sakunagghi sahasā ajjhappattā aggahesi. So sakunagghiyā hariyamāno evam paridevesi: "mayam eva mahāalakkhikā, mayam appapuññā yeva, mayam agocare carimha paravisaye, sac'; aja mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye na kho my-āyam sakunagghi alam abhavissa yadidaṃ āgato yuddhāyā" 'ti. "Ko pana te lāpaka gocarō sako pettiko visayo" ti. "Yad idaṃ naṅgalakaṭṭhakarāṇam leḍḍuṭṭhānan" ti. Atha nam sakunagghi sake bale atthaddhā amuñci: "gaccha kho tvam lāpa, tatthāpi gantvā na mokkhasīti". So tattha gantvā mahantam leḍḍum abhirūhitvā "ehi kho dāni sakunagghīti" so tam avhayanto atthāsi. Sakunagghi sake bale thaddhā ubho pakkhe sandhāya lāpakasakuṇam sahasā ajjhappattā, yadā pana tam lāpo "bahumāgato kho my-āyam sakunagghīti" aññāsi atha parivattivā tass'; eva leḍḍussa antaram paccāpādi. Sakunagghi vegam sandhāretum asakkonto tatth'; eva uram {paccatālesi}, evam so bhinnena hadayena akkhihi nikkhantehi jīvatakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi.

[page 060]

60 II. Dukanipāta. 2 Santhavavagga (17.)

Satthā imaṃ atītam dassetvā "evam bhikkhave tiracchānagatāpi agocare carantā sapattahattham gacchanti. gocare pana sake pettike visaye carantā sapatte niggaṇhanti, tasmā tumhe pi mā agocare carittha paravisaye, agocare bhikkhave carantānam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāram lacchati Māro ārammaṇam, ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo: yadidaṃ pañcakāmaguṇā, katame pañca: cakkhuvineyyā rūpā, ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo" ti vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.8(=168).1: Seno balasā patamāno lāpam gocarattāyinaṃ  
sahasā ajjhappatto va, maraṇam ten'; upāgamīti. || Ja\_II:35 ||

Tattha balasā patamāno ti lāpam gaṇhissāmīti balena thāmena patamāno, gocarattāyinan ti sakavisayā nikkhamitvā gocarāya aṭavipariyante ṭhitam, maraṇam tenupāgamīti tena kāraṇena maraṇam patto.

Tasmim pana maraṇam upagate lāpo nikkhamitvā "diṭṭhā vata me paccāmittassa piṭṭhīti" tassa hadaye ṭhatvā udānam udānento dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,2.8(=168).2: So 'ham nayena sampanno pettike gocare rato  
apetasattu modāmi sampassam attham attano ti. || Ja\_II:36 ||

Tattha nayanā 'ti upāyena, attham attano ti attano arogabhāvasamkhātam vaḍḍhim.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū bhikkhū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇimsu) "Tadā seno Devadatto ahosi, lāpo pana aham evā" 'ti. Sakunagghijātakaṃ.

## 9. Arakajātaka.

Yo ve mettēna cittenā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viha ranto mettasuttaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmim hi samaye Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā "mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevītāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya susamāradhāya ekādasānisamsāpātikamkhā,

---

[page 061]

9. Arakajāta. (169.) 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] katame ekādasa: sukhaṃ supati sukhaṃ patibujhanti, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti, mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya --pe-- ime ekādasa ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā ti, ime ekādasa ānisaṃse gahetvā ṭhitaṃ mettābhāvanaṃ vaṇṇetvā bhikkhave bhikkhunā nāma sabbasattesu odissakānodissakavasena mettā bhāvetabbā, hito pi hitena pharitaṃ, ahito pi hitena pharitaṃ, majjhato pi hitena pharitaṃ evaṃ sabbasattesu odissakaanodissakavasena mettā bhāvetabbā, karuṇā muditā upekhā bhāvetabbā, catusu Brahmavihāresu kammaṃ kātabbam eva, evaṃ karonto hi maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā alabhanto pi Brahmalo-ka-parāyano hoti, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi sattavassāni mettaṃ bhāvetvā sattasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe Brahmalo-kasmiṃ yeva vasiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte ekasmiṃ kappe Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā catunnaṃ Brahmavihārānaṃ lābhi Arako nāma satthā hutvā Himavantapadese vasaṃ kappesi. Tassa mahāparivāro ahoṣi. So isigaṇaṃ ovaḍanto "pabbajitena nāma mettā bhāvetabbā, karuṇā muditā upekhā bhāvetabbā, mettacittaṃ hi nāma"; etaṃ appanāpattaṃ Brahmalo-ka-parāyanaṃ taṃ sādhetīti" mettāya ānisaṃsaṃ pakāseto imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,2.9(=169).1: Yo ve mettena cittaṃ sabbalok'; ānukampati  
uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ ca appamāṇena sabbaso. || Ja\_II:37 ||

Ja\_II,2.9(=169).2: Appamāṇaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ,  
yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissatīti. || Ja\_II:38 ||

[page 062]

62 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Santhavavagga. (17.)

Tattha yo ve mettena cittaṃ sabbalokānukampatīti khattiyādisu vā samaṇabrāhmaṇesu vā yo koci appamāṇamettena cittaṃ sakalaṃ sattalokaṃ anukampati, uddhaṃ ti paṭhavito yāva n'-eva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanabrahmalokā, adho ti paṭhaviyā heṭṭhā ussade mahāniraye, tiriyaṃ ti manussaloke, yattakāni cakkavāḷāni tesu sabbesu ettake ṭhāne sabbe sattā averā hontu abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhaṃ attānaṃ pariharantū 'ti evaṃ bhāvitena mettena cittaṃ ti attho, appamāṇena 'ti appamāṇasattā appamāṇārammaṇattā appamāṇena, sabbaso ti sabbākārena uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ ti evaṃ sabbasugatiduggativasenā 'ti attho, appamāṇaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ ti appamāṇaṃ katvā bhāvitaṃ sabbasattesu hitaṃ cittaṃ, paripuṇṇaṃ ti avikalaṃ, subhāvitaṃ ti suvaḍḍhitaṃ, appamāṇacittass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ ti yaṃ appamāṇaṃ appamāṇārammaṇaṃ ti evaṃ ārammaṇantikavasena ca vasiḥhāvappattavasena ca avaddhetvā kataṃ parittaṃ kāmāvacarakammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissatīti taṃ parittaṃ kammaṃ yaṃ taṃ appamāṇaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ ti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ rūpāvacarakammaṃ tatra nāvasissati, yathā nāma mahoghena ajjhottaṭaṃ parittodakaṃ oghassa abbhantare tena asaṃhiraṃmānaṃ nāvasissati na tiṭṭhati atha kho mahogho va taṃ vikkhambhetvā tiṭṭhati evaṃ eva taṃ parittakammaṃ tassa mahaggatakammaṃ abbhantare tena mahaggatakammaṃ acchindivā agahitavipākōkaṃ hutvā na avasissati na tiṭṭhati na sakkoti attano vipākaṃ dātuṃ atha kho mahaggatakammaṃ eva taṃ ajjhottarivā tiṭṭhati vipākaṃ detīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto antevāsikānaṃ mettābhāvanāya ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmalo-ke nibbattivā sattasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na imaṃ lokaṃ punar āgamāsi.

---



---

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tadā isigaṇo Buddhaparisaṃ ahosi, Arako pana satthā aham evā" 'ti. Arakajātakaṃ.

[page 063]

10. Kakaṇṭakajātaka. (170.) 1. Kalyāṇadhammajātaka. (171.) 63

10. Kakaṇṭakajātaka.

Nāyaṃ pure onamaṭṭhi. Idaṃ Kakaṇṭakajātakaṃ Mahāummaggaṃ jātaka āvibhavissati. Kakaṇṭakajātakaṃ. Santhavavaggo dutiyo.

3. KALYĀṆADHAMMAVAGGA.

1. Kalyāṇadhammajātaka.

Kalyāṇadhammo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ badhiraśassuṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ hi eko kuṭumbiyo saddho pasanno tisaraṇagato pañcasīlasamannāgato. So ekadivasaṃ bahūni sappiādibhesajjāni c'; eva pupphagandhavatthādīni ca gahetvā "Jetavane Satthu santike dhammaṃ sossāmīti" agamāsi. Tassa tattha gatakāle sassu khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ gahetvā dhītaṃ daṭṭhukāmā taṃ gehaṃ agamāsi, sā ca thokaṃ badhiradhātukā hoti. Sā dhītarā saddhiṃ bhuttabhōjanā bhattasammadaṃ vinodayamānā dhītaṃ pucchi: "kiṃ amma bhaddā te sammodamāno piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasatīti".

"Amma kiṃ kathetha, yādiso tumhākaṃ jāmātā silena c'; eva ācārasampadāya ca tādiso pabbajito pi dullabho ti". Upāsikā dhītu vacanaṃ sādhukaṃ asallakkhetvā "pabbajito" ti padam eva gahetvā "amma kasmā te bhaddā pabbajito" ti mahāsaddaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā sakalagehavāsino "amhākaṃ kira kuṭumbiko pabbajito" ti viraviṃsu. Tesāṃ saddaṃ sutvā dvārena sañcarantā "kiṃ nāma kir'; etan" ti pucchiṃsu. "Imasmiṃ kira gehe kuṭumbiko pabbajito" ti. So pi kho kuṭumbiko Dasabalassa dhammaṃ sutvā vihārā nikkhamma nagaraṃ pāvisi. Atha naṃ antarāmagge yeva eko puriso disvā "samma tvaṃ kira pabbajito ti, tava gehe puttadāraparijano paridevatīti" āha.

[page 064]

64 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga (18.)

Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "ayaṃ apabbajitam eva kira maṃ 'pabbajito'; ti vadati, uppanno kho pana me kalyāṇasaddo na antaradhāpetabbo, ajj'; eva mayā pabbajituṃ vaṭṭatīti" tato va nivattitvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā "kin nu kho upāsaka idān'; eva Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ katvā gantvā idān'; eva paccāgato sīti" vutte tam atthaṃ ārocetvā "bhante kalyāṇasaddo nāma uppanno na antaradhāpetuṃ vaṭṭati, tasmā pabbajitukāmo hutvā āgato 'smīti" āha. So pabbajjañ ca upasampadañ ca labhitvā sammā paṭipanno nacirass'; eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Idaṃ kira kāraṇaṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso, asuko nāma kuṭumbiko 'uppanno kalyāṇasaddo na antaradhāpetabbo'; ti pabbajitvā idāni arahattaṃ patto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi 'uppanno kalyāṇasaddo virādhetuṃ na vaṭṭatīti pabbajimsu yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. So ekadivasaṃ nivesanā nikkhamitvā rājupaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Ath'; assa sassu "dhītaṃ passissāmīti" taṃ gehaṃ agamāsi. Sā thokaṃ badhiradhātukā ti sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthusadisam eva. Taṃ pana rājupaṭṭhānaṃ katvā attano gharaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā eko puriso "tumhe kira pabbajitā ti, tumhākaṃ gehe mahāparidevo pavattīti" āha. Bodhisatto "uppanno kalyāṇasaddo nāma na antaradhāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" tato va nivattitvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ mahāseṭṭhi idān'; eva gantvā puna āgato sīti" vutte "deva gehe jano kira

---

---

maṃ apabbajitam eva pabbajito ti vatvā paridevati, uppanno kho pana kalyāṇasaddo na antaradhāpetabbo, pabbajissām'; ahaṃ, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāhīti" etam atthaṃ pakāsento imā gāthā avoca:

[page 065]

1. Kalyāṇadhammajātaka. (171.) 65

Ja\_II,3.1(=171).1: Kalyāṇadhammo ti yadā janinda  
loke samaññaṃ anupāpuṇāti  
tasmā na hiyyetha naro sapañño,  
hiriyāpi santo dhuram ādiyanti. || Ja\_II:39 ||

Ja\_II,3.1(=171).2: Sāyaṃ samañña idha m'; ajja pattā:  
kalyāṇadhammo ti janinda loke,  
t'; āhaṃ samekkhaṃ idha pabbajissaṃ,  
na hi m'; atthi chando idha kāmabhoge ti. || Ja\_II:40 ||

Tattha kalyāṇadhammo ti sundaradhammo, samaññaṃ anupāpuṇātīti yadā sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo pabbajito ti idaṃ paṇṇattivohāraṃ pāpuṇātīti, tasmā na hiyyethā ti tato sāmāññato na parihāyetha, hiriyāpi santo dhuram ādiyantīti mahārāja sappurisā nāma ajjhattasamuṭṭhitāya hiriyā bahiddhā samuṭṭhitena ottappenāpi etaṃ pabbajjādhuṃ gaṇhanti, idha majjā ti idha mayā ajja, tāhaṃ samekkhaṃ ti taṃ ahaṃ guṇavasena laddhasāmaññaṃ samekkhanto sampassanto, na hi matthi chando ti na hi me atthi chando, idha kāmabhoge ti imasmiṃ loke kilesakāmavattthukāmaparibhoge ti.

Bodhisatto evaṃ vatvā rājānaṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā Himavantapadesaṃ gantvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiñña ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattvā Brahmaloḥa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, Bārāṇasīsetṭhi pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Kalyāṇadhammajātakaṃ.

## 2. Daddarajātaka.

Ko nu saddena mahatā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmīṃ hi kāle bahū bahussutā bhikkhū Manosīlātale nadamānā taruṇasīhā viya Ākāsagaṃgaṃ otārentā viya ca saṃghamaṃjhe padabhāṇaṃ bhaṇanti.

[page 066]

66 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kokālika tesu padabhāṇaṃ bhaṇantesu attano tucchabhāvaṃ ajānitvā "ahaṃ pi padabhāṇaṃ bhaṇissāmīti" bhikkhūnaṃ antaraṃ pavisitvā "amhākaṃ padabhāṇaṃ na pāpenti, sace amhākaṃ pi pāpeyyuṃ mayam pi bhaṇeyyāmā" 'ti bhikkhusaṃghassa nāmaṃ agahetvā va tattha tattha kathento āhiṇḍati. Tassa sā kathā bhikkhusaṃghe pākāṭā jātā.

Bhikkhū "vīmaṃsissāma tāva naṃ" ti saññāya evaṃ āhaṃsu: "āvuso Kokālika, ajja saṃghassa padabhāṇaṃ bhaṇā" 'ti. So attano balaṃ ajānitvā va "sādhū" 'ti sampatiḍḍhitvā "ajja padabhāṇaṃ bhaṇissāmīti" attano sappāyaṃ yāguṃ pivi, khajjakaṃ khādi, sappāyen'; eva sūpena bhūñji. Suriye atthaṃgate dhammasavanassa kāle ghoṣite bhikkhusaṃgho sannipati. So kaṇṭakuraṇḍavaṇṇaṃ kāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā kaṇṭikārapupphavaṇṇaṃ pārupitvā saṃghamaṃjhaṃ pavisitvā there vanditvā alaṃkataratanamaṇḍape paññattadhammāsanaṃ abhirūhitvā vicitravijāniṃ gahetvā "padabhāṇaṃ bhaṇissāmīti" nisīdi. Tāvad ev'; assa sarīrā sedā muccimṃsu, sārājjaṃ okkami.

---

---

Pubbagāthāya paṭhamapadaṃ udāharitvā anantaraṃ na passi. So kampamāno āsanā oruyha lajjito saṃghamajjhā apakkamma attano pariveṇaṃ agamāsi. Añño bahussutabhikkhu padabhāṇaṃ bhāṇi. Tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhū tassa tucchabhāvaṃ jāniṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso, paṭhamaṃ Kokālikassa tucchabhāvo dujjāno, idāni paṇ'; esa sayamaṃ naditvā pākaṭo jāto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Kokāliko naditvā pākaṭo jāto, pubbe pi naditvā pākaṭo ahoṣīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese sīhayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā bahunnaṃ sīhānaṃ rājā ahoṣi.

[page 067]

2. Daddarajātaka. (172). 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So anekasīhaparivāro Rajataguhāyaṃ vāsaṃ kappesi. Tassa avidūre ekissā guhāya eko sigālo pi vasati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ deve vassitvā vigate sabbe sīhā sīharājass'; eva guhādvāre sannipatitvā sīhanādaṃ nadantā sīhakiṭṭhaṃ kiṭṭhisu. Tesamaṃ evamaṃ naditvā kiṭṭhanakāle so pi sigālo vassī. Sīhā tassa saddaṃ sutvā "ayamaṃ pi sigālo amhehi saddhiṃ nadatīti" lajjitā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Tesamaṃ tuṇhībhūtakāle Bodhisattassa putto sīhapotako "tāta, ime sīhā naditvā sīhakiṭṭhaṃ kiṭṭhantā etassa saddaṃ sutvā lajjāya tuṇhī jātā, ko nāma"; eso attano saddena attānaṃ jānāpetīti" pitaraṃ pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,3.2(=172).1: Ko nu saddena mahatā abhinādeti Daddaraṃ,  
kiṃ sīhā na-ppaṭinandanti, ko nāma"; eso migādhibhū 'ti. || Ja\_II:41 ||

Tattha abhinādeti Daddaraṃ ti Daddarapabbataṃ ekanādaṃ karoti, migādhibhū 'ti pitaraṃ ālapati, ayamaṃ h'; ettha attho: migādhibhū migajeṭṭhaka sīharāja, pucchāmi taṃ "ko nāma"; eso" ti.

Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā pitā dutiyaṃ {gāthamaṃ āha}:

Ja\_II,3.2(=172).2: Adhama migajātānaṃ sigālo tāta vassati,  
jātim assa jigucchantaṃ tuṇhī sīhā samacchare ti. || Ja\_II:42 ||

Tattha samacchare ti, san ti upasaggamattaṃ, acchantīti attho, tuṇhī acchanti, tuṇhī hutvā nisīdantīti vuttaṃ hoti, potthakesu pana samacchare ti likhanti.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Kokāliko idān"; eva attano nādena attānaṃ pākaṭaṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi yevā" 'ti desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sigālo Kokāliko ahoṣi, sīhapotako Rāhulo, sīharājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Daddarajātakaṃ.

[page 068]

68 II. Dukānipata. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

3. Makkaṭajātaka.

Tāta māṇavako eso ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Pakiṇṇakanipāte Uddārajātaka āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā "bhikkhave nāyamaṃ bhikkhu idān"; eva kuhako, pubbe pi makkaṭo hutvā aggissa kāraṇā kohaṇṇaṃ akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ Kāsigāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā gharāvāsaṃ saṅghapesi. Ath'; assa brāhmaṇī ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyitvā puttassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle kālam akāsi. Bodhisatto tassā petakiccaṃ katvā "kiṃ me dāni

---

---

gharāvāsenā" 'ti puttaṃ gahetvā "pabbajissāmā" 'ti assumukhaṃ ñātimittavaggaṃ pahāya puttaṃ ādāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tattha vanamūlaphalāhāro vāsaṃ kappesi. So ekadivasāṃ vassānakāle deve vassante sārādārūni jāletvā aggim visīvento phalakatthare nipajji. Putto pi 'ssa tāpasakumārako pitu pāde sambāhanto nisīdi. Ath'; eko vanamakkaṭako sītena piḷiyamāno tassa paṇṇasālāya taṃ aggim disvā "sac'; āhaṃ ettha pavissāmi 'makkaṭo makkaṭo'; ti maṃ pothetvā nīharissanti, aggim visīvetuṃ na labhissāmīti, atthi dāni me upāyo" ti "tāpasavesaṃ gahetvā kohaññaṃ katvā pavissāmi" cintetvā ekassa matatāpasassa vakkalaṃ nivāsetvā pacchiñ ca amkusakayaṭṭhiñ ca gahetvā paṇṇasāladvāre ekaṃ tālarukkaṃ nissāya saṃkuṭiko aṭṭhāsi. Tāpasakumārako taṃ disvā makkaṭabhāvaṃ aḷānanto "eko mahallakatāpasaso sītena piḷito aggim visīvetuṃ āgato bhavissatīti tāpasassa kathetvā etaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ pavesetvā visīvāpessāmīti" cintetvā pitaraṃ ālapanto paṭthamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 069]

3. Makkaṭajātaka. (173.) 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_II,3.3(=173).1: Tāta māṇavako eso tālamūlaṃ apassito,  
agārakañ c'; idaṃ atthi, handa dem'; ass'; agārakan ti. || Ja\_II:43 ||

Tattha māṇavako eso ti sattādhivacaṇaṃ, tena tāta eso eko māṇavako satto eko tāpaso ti, tālamūlaṃ apassito ti tālakkhandhaṃ nissāya ṭhito agārakañ cidaṃ atthīti idaṃ ca amhākaṃ pabbajitāgāraṃ atthi, paṇṇasālaṃ sandhāya vadati, handā 'ti vavassaggatthe nipāto, demassagārakan ti etassa ekamante vasanatthāya agārakaṃ dema

Bodhisatto puttassa vacanaṃ sutvā utṭhāya paṇṇasāladvāre ṭhatvā olokeno tassa makkaṭabhāvaṃ ñatvā "tāta manussānaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ mukhaṃ na hoti, makkaṭo esa, na idha pakkositabbo" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.3(=173).2: Mā kho taṃ tāta pakkosi, dūseyya no agārakaṃ,  
n'; etādisaṃ mukhaṃ hoti brāhmaṇassa susīlino ti. || Ja\_II:44 ||

Tattha dūseyya no agārakan ti ayam idha pavitṭho samāno imaṃ kicchena kataṃ paṇṇasālaṃ agginā vā jhāpento uccārādīni vā karonto dūseyya, netādisan ti etādisaṃ brāhmaṇassa susīlino mukhaṃ na hoti, makkaṭo eso ti vatvā

Bodhisatto ekaṃ ummukaṃ gahetvā "kiṃ ettha tiṭṭhasīti" khipitvā taṃ palāpesi. Makkaṭo vakkalāni chaḍḍetvā rukkhaṃ abhirūhitvā vanasaṇḍaṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisatto cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā makkaṭo ayaṃ kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, tāpasakumāro Rāhulo, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Makkaṭajātakaṃ.

[page 070]

70 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

4. Dūbhiyamakkaṭajātaka.

Adamha te vāri bahūtarūpan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba katesi. Ekasmiṃ hi divase dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū Devadattassa akataññūtaṃ mittadūbhibhāvaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva akataññū mittadūbhī, pubbe pi evarūpo ahoṣīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ Kāsigāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ saṅṭhapesi. Tasmiṃ pana samaye Kāsiraṭṭhe vattanimahāmagge eko gambhīro udapāno hoti anotaraṇīyo. Tiracchānānaṃ maggaṃ paṭipannā puññatthikā manussā dīgharajjuvārakena udakaṃ ussiñcitvā ekissā doṇiyā pūretvā tiracchānānaṃ pāṇiyaṃ denti. Tassa samantato mahantaṃ araṇñaṃ, tattha bahū makkaṭā vasanti. Atha tasmiṃ magge dve tīṇi divasāni manussasañcāro pacchijji.

Tiracchānā pāṇiyaṃ na labhiṃsu. Eko makkaṭo pipāsāturo pāṇiyaṃ pariyesanto udapānasantike vicarati. Bodhisatto kenacid eva karaṇīyena taṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā tattha gacchanto pāṇiyaṃ ukkācetvā pivtvā hatthapādaṃ dhovivā ṭhito taṃ makkaṭaṃ addasa. Ath'; assa pipāsitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā pāṇiyaṃ ussiñcitvā doṇiyaṃ ākiritvā adāsi, datvā ca pana "vissamissāmīti" ekasmiṃ rukkhamūle nipajji. Makkaṭo pāṇiyaṃ pivtvā avidūre nisīditvā mukhamakkaṭikaṃ karonto Bodhisattaṃ bhimsāpesi. Bodhisatto tassa taṃ kiriyāṃ disvā "are duṭṭhamakkaṭa, ahan tava pipāsitassa kilantassa bahūṃ pāṇiyaṃ adāsiṃ,

[page 071]

#### 4. Dūbhiyamakkajātaka (171.) 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni tvaṃ mayhaṃ mukhamakkaṭikaṃ karosi, aho pāpajanassa nāma kato upakāro niratthako" ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.4(=174).1: Adamha te vāri bahūtarūpaṃ  
ghammābhitattassa pipāsitassa,  
so dāni pītvāna kikiṃ karosi.  
asaṃgamo pāpajanena seyyo ti. || Ja\_II:45 ||

Tattha so dāni pītvāna kikiṃ karositi so idāni tvaṃ mayā dinnaṃ pāṇiyaṃ pivtvā mukhamakkaṭikaṃ karonto kikiṃ ti saddaṃ karosi, asaṃgamo pāpajanena seyyo ti pāpajanena saddhiṃ saṃgamo na seyyo asaṃgamo va seyyo ti.

Taṃ sutvā so mittadūbhimakkaṭo "tvaṃ ettaken"; eva taṃ niṭṭhitan ti saññaṃ karosi, idāni te sīse vaccaṃ pātetvā gamissāmīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.4(=174).2: Ko te suto vā diṭṭho vā sīlavā nāma makkaṭo,  
idāni kho taṃ ūhacca, esā amhāka dhammatā ti. || Ja\_II:46 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: bho brāhmaṇa, makkaṭo kaṭaguṇajānanako ācārasampanno sīlavā nāma atthīti kahaṃ tayā suto vā diṭṭho vā ti, idāni kho ahan taṃ ūhacca vaccan te sīse katvā pakkamissāmi, amhākaṃ hi makkaṭānaṃ nāma esā dhammatā ayaṃ jātisabhāvo yadidaṃ upakārakassa sīse vaccaṃ kātabban ti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto utṭhāya gantuṃ ārabhi. Makkaṭo taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva uppattivā sākhāya nisīditvā olambakaṃ otārento viya tassa sīse vaccaṃ pātetvā viravanto vanasaṅḍaṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisatto nahātvā agamāsi.

[page 072]

#### 72 II. Dukanipāta 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto, pubbe pi mayā kataṃ guṇaṃ na jānāti yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā makkaṭo Devadatto ahosi, brāhmaṇo pana aham evā" 'ti. Dūbhiyamakkaṭajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Ādiccupaṭṭhānājātaka.

---

---

Sabbesu kira bhūtesū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabha katesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippaṃ uggaṇhitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattivā mahāparivāro gaṇasatthā hutvā Himavante vāsaṃ kappesi. So tattha ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya pabbatā oruyha paccante ekaṃ gāmaṃ nissāya paṇṇasālāya vāsaṃ upagañchi. Ath'; eko lolamakkaṭo isigaṇe bhikkhācāraṃ gate assamapadaṃ āgantvā paṇṇasālāya uttiṇṇāni karoti pāṇiyaghaṭesu udakaṃ chaḍḍeti kuṇḍikā bhindati aggsālāya vaccaṃ karoti. Tāpasā vassaṃ vasitvā "idāni Himavanto pupphaphalasaṃmiddho ramaṇiyo, tatth'; eva gamissāma" 'ti paccantaḡāmaṃvāsike āpucchimsu. Manussā "sve bhante mayaṃ bhikkhaṃ gahetvā assamapadaṃ āgamissāma, taṃ paribhuñjitvā va gamissathā" 'ti vatvā dutiyadivase pahūtaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ gahetvā tattha agamaṃsu. Taṃ disvā so makkaṭo cintesi: "kohaññaṃ katvā manusse āradhetvā mayham pi khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ āharāpessāmi" so tapacaraṇaṃ caranto viya sīlavā viya hutvā tāpasānaṃ avidure suriyaṃ namassamāno aṭṭhāsi.

[page 073]

5. Adiccupaṭṭhānājātaka. (175.) 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Manussā taṃ disvā "sīlavantānaṃ santike vasantā sīlavanta hontīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āhaṃsu:

Ja\_II,3.5(=175).1: Sabbesu kira bhūtesu santi sīlasamāhitā,  
passa sākhaṃigaṃ jammaṃ, ādiccam upatiṭṭhātīti. || Ja\_II:47 ||

Tattha santi sīlasamāhitā ti sīlena samannagatā saṃvijjanti, sīlavantā ca samāhitā ca ekaggacittā saṃvijjantīti pi attho, jammaṃ ti lamakaṃ, ādiccam upatiṭṭhātīti suriyaṃ namassamāno tiṭṭhati.

Evaṃ te manusse tassa guṇe kathente disvā Bodhisatto "tumhe imassa lolamakkaṭassa sīlacāraṃ ajānitvā avatthusmiṃ yeva pasannā" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,3.5(=175).2: Nāssa sīlaṃ vijānātha, anaññāya pasamsatha,  
aggihuttañ ca ūhanti, tena bhinnā kamaṇḍalū ti. || Ja\_II:48 ||

Tattha anaññāyā 'ti ajānitvā, ūhantīti iminā pāpakamakkaṭena uhanti, kamaṇḍalū ti kuṇḍikā, dve ca kuṇḍikā tena hi bhinnā ti evaṃ assāguṇaṃ katesi.

Manussā makkaṭassa kuhakabhāvaṃ ñatvā leḍḍū ca yaṭṭhiyo ca gahetvā pothetvā isigaṇassa bhikkhaṃ adamsu. Isayo pi Himavantam eva gantvā aparihīnājāhānā Brahmaloḡa-parāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ dhamadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā makkaṭo ayaṃ kuhako ahosi, isigaṇo Buddhaparīsā, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti. Adiccupaṭṭhānājātakaṃ.

[page 074]

74 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

6. Kalāyamuṭṭhijātaka.

Bālo vatāyaṃ dumasākhaḡocaro ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājānaṃ ārabha katesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye vassakāle Kosalarañño paccanto kuppi. Tattha ṭhitā yodhā dve tīṇi yuddhāni katvā paccatthike abhibhavituṃ asakkontā rañño sāsanaṃ pesesuṃ. Rājā akāle vassāne yeva nikkhamitvā Jetavanasaṃīpe

---

---

khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā cintesi: "ahaṃ akāle nikkhanto, kandarapadarādayo udakapūrā, duggamo maggo, Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamissāmi, so maṃ 'kahaṃ gacchasi mahārājā'; 'ti pucchissati, athahaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ āroccissāmi, na kho pana maṃ Sattthā samparāyiken'; ev'; atthena anugaṇhāti diṭṭhadhammikenāpi anugaṇhāt'; eva, tasmā sace me gamanena avaḍḍhi bhavissati 'akālo mahārājā'; 'ti vakkhati, sace pana vaḍḍhi bhavissati tuṇhī bhavissatīti" so Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā Sattthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Sattthā "handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā" 'ti pucchi. "Bhante ahaṃ paccantaṃ vūpasametaṃ nikkhanto tumhe vanditvā gamissāmi āgato 'mhitī". Sattthā "pubbe pi mahārājāno senāya abbhuggacchamānāya paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā akāle abbhuggamaṃ nāma nāgamiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako sabbatthakāmacco ahoṣi. Atha rañño paccante kupite paccantayodhā paṇṇaṃ pesesaṃ. Rājā vassakāle nikkhamitvā uyyāne khandhāvāraṃ bandhi. Bodhisatto rañño santike aṭṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe assānaṃ kalāye sedetvā āharitvā doṇiyaṃ pakkhipiṃsu. Uyyānamakkaṭesu eko makkaṭo rukkhā otarivā tato kalāye gahetvā mukhaṃ pūretvā hatthehi pi gahetvā uppatitvā rukkhe nisīditvā khāditaṃ ārabhi. Ath'; assa khādamānassa hatthato eko kalāyo bhūmiyaṃ pati. So mukhena ca hatthehi ca gahite sabbe kalāye chaḍḍetvā rukkhā oruyha tam eva kalāyaṃ olokento taṃ kalāyaṃ adisvā va puna rukkhaṃ abhirūhitvā aṭṭe sahasaṃ parājito viya socamāno dummukho rukkhasākhāya nisīdi.

[page 075]

6. Kalāyamuṭṭhijātaka. (176.) 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā makkaṭassa kiriyaṃ disvā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "vayassa, kiṃ nāma"; etaṃ makkaṭena katan" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto "mahārāja, bahuṃ anavaloketvā appaṃ oloketvā dubbuddhino bālā evarūpaṃ karonti yevā" 'ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.6(=176).1: Bālo vatāyaṃ dumasākhagocaro,  
paññā janinda na imassa vijjati,  
kalāyamuṭṭhiṃ avakiriya kevalaṃ  
ekaṃ kalāyaṃ patitaṃ gavessatīti. || Ja\_II:49 ||

Tattha dumasākhagocaro ti makkaṭo, so hi dumasākhasu gocaraṃ gaṇhāti, tā va assa gocaro sañcaraṇabhūmi bhūtā ti tasmā dumasākhagocaro ti vuccati, janindā ti rājānaṃ ālapati, paramissariyabhāvena janassa indo ti, kalāyamuṭṭhin ti varakamuṭṭhiṃ, kālarājamāsamuṭṭhin ti pi vadanti yeva, avakiriya 'ti avakiritvā, kevalan ti sabbaṃ, gavessatīti bhūmiyaṃ patitaṃ ekam eva pariyesatīti

Evam vatvā puna Bodhisatto taṃ upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ āmantento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.6(=176).2: Evam eva mayaṃ rāja ye c'; aññe atilobhino  
appena bahuṃ jiyāma kalāyeneva vānaro ti. || Ja\_II:50 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: mahārāja, evam eva mayaṃ ca ye c'; aññe lobhābhibhūtā janā sabbe pi appena bahuṃ jiyāma, mayaṃ hi etarahi akāle vassānasamaye maggaṃ gacchantā appakassa atthassa kāraṇā bahukā atthā parihāyāma, kalāyeneva vānaro ti yathā ayaṃ vānaro ekaṃ kalāyaṃ pariyesamāno ten'; ekena kalāyena sabbakalāyehi parihīno evaṃ mayam pi akālena kandarapadarādīsu pūsesu gacchamānā appamattakaṃ atthaṃ pariyesamānā bahūhi hatthivāhanāssavāhanādīhi c'; eva balakāyena ca parihāyissāma,

[page 076]

---

---

76 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā akāle gantum na vaṭṭatīti rañño ovādam adāsi.

Rājā tassa katham sutvā tato paṭinivattitvā Bārāṇasīnagaram eva pāvīsi. Corāpi "rājā kira 'coramaddanam karissāmīti'; nagarā nikkhanto" ti sutvā paccantato palāyiṃsu.

Paccuppanne pi corā "Kosalarājā kira nikkhanto" ti sutvā palāyiṃsu. Rājā Satthu dhammadesanam sutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇam katvā Sāvattim eva pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Kalāyamuṭṭhijātakaṃ.

#### 7. Tiṇḍukajātaka.

Dhanuhatthakalāpehīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto paññāpāramiṃ ārabba kathesi. Satthā hi Mahābodhiajātake viya Ummaggajātake viya ca attano paññāya vaṇṇam vaṇṇitaṃ sutvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Tathāgato paññavā, pubbe pi paññavā upāyakusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā attam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto vānarayoniyam nibbattitvā asītisahassavānaraparivāro Himavantapadese vāsam kappesi. Tassāsanne eko paccantagāmakko kadāci vasati kadāci ubbisati. Tassa pana gāmassa majjhe sākḥāvitāpasampanno madhuraphalo eko tiṇḍukarukkho atthi. Vānaragaṇo ubbisitakāle āgantvā tassa phalāni khādāti. Athāparasmim phalavāre so gāmo pana manussavāso ahosi naḷaparikkhitto dvāragutto. So pi rukkho phalabhāraṇamitasākho aṭṭhāsi.

[page 077]

#### 7. Tiṇḍukajātaka. (177.) 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vānaragaṇo cintesi: "mayam pubbe asukagāme tiṇḍukaphalāni khādāma, phalito nu kho so etarahi rukkho udāhu no, āvāsiko so gāmo udāhu no" ti, evañ ca pana cintetvā "gaccha, imaṃ pavattim jānāhīti" ekaṃ vānaram pesesi. So gantvā rukkhasa ca phalitabhāvam gālvāvāsabhāvam ṇatvā āgantvā ārocesi. Vānarā tassa phalitabhāvam sutvā "madhurāni tiṇḍukaphalāni khādissāmā" 'ti ussāhajātā bahuvānarā{} vānarindassa tam attham ārocesum. Vānarindo "gāmo āvāso anāvāso" ti pucchi. Avāso devā" 'ti. "Tena hi na gantabbam, manussā hi bahumāyā{} hontīti". "Deva manussānam patisallānāvelāya aḍḍharattasamaye khādissāmā" 'ti bahū gantvā vānaridaṃ sampāṭicchāpetvā Himavantā otarivā tassa gāmassa avidūre manussānam patisallānakālam āgamayamānā mahāpāsānapiṭṭhe sayitvā majjhimayāme manussesu niddam okkamantesu rukkham āruya phalāni khādiṃsu. Ath'; eko puriso saṅgakkicena gehā nikkhamitvā gāmamajjham gato vānare disvā manussānam ācikkhi. Bahū manussā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā nānāvudhahatthā leḍḍudaṇḍāḍḍini ādāya "pabhātāya rattiyā vānare gaṇhissāmā" 'ti rukkham parivāretvā aṭṭhamṃsu.

Asītisahassavānarā manusse disvā maraṇabhayatajjitā "n"; atthi no aññam paṭisaraṇam aññatra vānarindā" 'ti tassa santikaṃ gantvā paṭhamam gātham āhamṃsu:

Ja\_II,3.7(=177).1: Dhanuhatthakalāpehi nettiṃsavaradhāribhi

samantaparikiṇṇ'; amhā, katham mokkho bhavissatīti. || Ja\_II:51 ||

Tattha dhanuhatthakalāpehīti dhanukalāpahatthehi dhanūni c'; eva sarakalāpe ca gahetvā ṭhitehīti attho, nettiṃsavaradhāribhīti nettiṃsā vuccanti khaggā, uttamakhaggadhārihīti attho, parikiṇṇamhā ti parivārit'; amhā, kathan ti kena nu kho upāyena amhākaṃ mokkho bhavissatīti.

---



---

[page 078]

78 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

Tesaṃ kathaṃ sutvā vānarindo "mā bhāyatha, manussā nāma bahukiccā, ajjāpi majjhimayāmo vattati, api nām"; etesaṃ 'amhe māressāmā'; 'ti ʘhitānaṃ imassa kiccassa antarāyakaraṃ aññaṃ kiccaṃ uppādeyyāmā" 'ti vānare samassāsetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.7(=177).2: App-eva bahukiccānaṃ attho jāyetha koci naṃ,  
atthi rukkhassa acchinnaṃ, khajjataṃ ñeva tiṇḍukan ti. || Ja\_II:52 ||

Tattha nan ti nipātamattaṃ, app-eva bahukiccānaṃ manussānaṃ añño koci attho uppajjeyyā 'ti, ayam ev'; ettha attho, atthi rukkhassa acchinnaṃ ti imassa rukkhassa phalānaṃ ākaḍḍhanaparikaḍḍhanavasena acchinnaṃ bahuṃ ʘhānaṃ atthi, khajjataṃ ñeva tiṇḍukan ti tiṇḍukaphalaṃ khajjatu yeva tumhehi, yāvatakena vo attho atthi tattakam{} khādatha, amhākaṃ paharaṇakālaṃ{} jānissāmā 'ti

Mahāsatto kapiḡaṇaṃ samassāsesi. Ettakaṃ hi assāsaṃ alabhamānā sabbe pi te phalitena hadayena jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇeyyūṃ. Mahāsatto pana evaṃ vānaragaṇaṃ assāsetvā "sabbe vānare samānethā" 'ti āha. Samānentā tassa bhāḡineyyaṃ Senakaṃ nāma vānaraṃ adisvā "vānaragaṇassa Senako nāgato" ti ārocesuṃ. "Sace Senako anāgato tumhe mā bhāyittha, idāni vo si sotthiṃ karissatiti". Senako pi kho vānaragaṇassa gamanakāle niddāyitvā pacchā pabuddho kañci adisvā padānupadiko hutvā āgacchante manusse disvā "vānaragaṇassa bhayaṃ uppannaṃ" ti ñatvā ekasmiṃ pariyantagehe aggim jāletvā suttakantiyā mahallakittiyā santikaṃ gantvā khettaṃ gacchanto gāmadārako viya ekaṃ ummukaṃ gahetvā uparivāte ʘhatvā gāmaṃ padīpesi.

[page 079]

8. Kacchapajātaka. (178.) 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Manussā makkate chaḍḍetvā aggim nibbāpetuṃ agamaṃsu. Vānarā palāyantā senakassa atthāya ekekaṃ phalaṃ gahetvā palāyiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā bhāḡineyyasenako Mahānāmo Sakko ahoṣi, vānaragaṇo Buddhaparisa, vānarindo pana aham evā" 'ti. Tiṇḍukajātakaṃ.

8. Kacchapajātaka.

Janittaṃ me bhavittaṃ me ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ahivātakarogamuttakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira ekasmiṃ kule ahivātakarogo uppajji. Mātāpitāro puttaṃ āhaṃsu: "tāta, mā imasmiṃ gehe vicari, bhittiṃ bhinditvā palāyitvā yattha katthaci gantvā jīvitaṃ rakkha, pacchāgantvā imasmiṃ ʘhāne mahānidhānaṃ atthi, taṃ uddharitvā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṇhapetvā sukkena jīveyyāsīti" vutto putto tesaṃ vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā bhittiṃ bhinditvā palāyitvā attano roge vūpasante āgantvā mahānidhānaṃ uddharitvā gharāvāsaṃ vasi. So ekadivasāṃ sappitelādāni c'; eva vatthacchādānādāni ca gāhāpetvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "tumhākaṃ gehe ahivātakarogo uppanno ti assumhā, kin ti katvā mutto siti" pucchi. So taṃ pavattim ācikkhi. Satthā "pubbe pi kho upāsaka bhaye uppanne attano vasanaṭṭhāne ālayaṃ katvā aññattha agatā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, ālayaṃ pana akatvā aññattha gatā jīvitaṃ labhiṃsu" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto gāmake kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā kumbhakārakammaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ posesi. Tadā pana Bārāṇasīmahānadiyā saddhiṃ ekābaddho mahājātassaro ahoṣi. So bahūdakakāle nadiyā saddhiṃ ekodako hoti, uduke mandibhūte visuṃ hoti.

---

---

[page 080]

80 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Macchakacchapā pana "imasmim saṃvacchare suvuṭṭhikā bhavissati, imasmim dubbuṭṭhikā" ti jānanti. Atha tasmim sare nibbattamacchakacchapā "imasmim saṃvacchare dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissatī" ñatvā udakassa ekābaddhakāle yeva tamhā sarā nikkhamitvā nadiṃ āgamiṃsu. Eko pana kacchapo "idaṃ me jātaṭṭhānaṃ vaḍḍhitaṭṭhānaṃ mātāpitūhi vasitaṭṭhānaṃ, na sakkomi imaṃ jahitun" ti nadiṃ na āgamāsi. Atha nidāghasamaye tattha udakaṃ chijji. So kacchapo Bodhisattassa mattikagaṇhanaṭṭhāne bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā pāvīsi. Bodhisatto "mattikaṃ gahessāmīti" tattha gantvā mahākuddālena bhūmiṃ khaṇanto kacchapassa piṭṭhiṃ bhinditvā mattikāpiṇḍaṃ viya naṃ kuddālen'; eva uddharitvā thale pātesi. So vedanāpatto hutvā "vasanaṭṭhāne ālayaṃ jahitun asakkonto evaṃ vināsaṃ pāpuṇin" ti vatvā paridevamāno imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,3.8(=178).1: Janittaṃ me bhavittaṃ me, iti paṃke avassayiṃ,  
taṃ maṃ paṃko ajjhobhavi yathā dubbalakaṃ tathā,  
taṃ taṃ vadāmi bhaggava, suṇohi vacanaṃ mama: || Ja\_II:53 ||

Ja\_II,3.8(=178).2: Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe sukhaṃ yatrādhigacchati  
taṃ janittaṃ bhavittaṃ ca purisassa pajānato  
yamhi jīve tamhi gacche, na nicketahato siyā ti. || Ja\_II:54 ||

Tattha janittaṃ me bhavittaṃ me ti idaṃ mama jātaṭṭhānaṃ idaṃ mama vaḍḍhitaṭṭhānaṃ, iti paṃke avassayin ti iminā kāraṇena 'mhi imasmim kaddame avassayiṃ nipajjiṃ vāsaṃ kappesin ti attho, ajjhobhavīti adhibhavi vināsaṃ pāpesi, bhaggavā ti kumbhakāraṃ ālapati, kumbhakārānaṃ hi gottapaññatti esā yadidaṃ bhaggavā ti, sukhan. ti kāyikacetāsikassādaṃ,

[page 081]

8. Kacchapajātaka. (178.) 81

taṃ janittaṃ bhavittaṃ cā 'ti taṃ jātaṭṭhānaṃ ca vaḍḍhitaṭṭhānaṃ ca, jānittaṃ bhāvittaṃ ti dīghavasenāpi pāṭho, so yev'; attho, pajānato ti atthānatthaṃ kāraṇākāraṇaṃ jānantassa, na nicketahato siyā ti nickete ālayaṃ katvā aññatra agantvā nicketena hato, evarūpaṃ maraṇadukkhaṃ pāpito na bhavyeyyā 'ti.

Evaṃ so Bodhisattena saddhiṃ kathento kathento kālam akāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ gahetvā sakalagāmaṃvāsino sannipātāpetvā te manusse ovaḍanto evaṃ āha: "passath'; imaṃ kacchapaṃ, aññesaṃ macchakacchapānaṃ mahānadiṃ gamanakāle attano vasanaṭṭhāne ālayaṃ chinditun asakkonto tehi saddhiṃ agantvā mama mattikagahaṇaṭṭhānaṃ pavisitvā nipajji, ath'; assāhaṃ mattikaṃ gaṇhanto mahākuddālena piṭṭhiṃ bhinditvā mattikāpiṇḍaṃ viya naṃ thale pātesim, ayaṃ attanā katakammaṃ saritvā dvīhi gāthāhi paridevitvā kālam akāsi, evaṃ esa attano vasanaṭṭhāne ālayaṃ katvā maraṇapatto, tumhe pi mā iminā kacchapena sadisā ahuvattha, ito paṭṭhāya 'mayhaṃ rūpaṃ mayhaṃ saddo mayhaṃ gandho mayhaṃ raso mayhaṃ poṭṭhabbo mayhaṃ putto mayhaṃ dhītā mayhaṃ dāsadāsiparicchedo mayhaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ ti taṃhāvasena upabhogavasena mā gaṇhittha, ekako v'; esa satto tisu bhavesu parivattatīti" evaṃ Buddhāliṅhāya mahājanassa ovādam adāsi. So ovādo sakala-Jambudīpaṃ pattharivā sattamattāni vassasahassāni aṭṭhāsi. Mahājano Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so kulaputto sotāpattiphale patitṭhāsi) "Tadā kacchapo Anando ahosi, kumbhakārako pana aham evā" 'ti. Kacchapajātakaṃ.

---

---

[page 082]

82 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

9. Satadhammajātaka.

Tañ ca appan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekavīsatividhaṃ anesanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi kāle bahū bhikkhū vejjakammena dūtakammena pahenagamanena jaṃghapesanikena piṇḍapatipiṇḍenā 'ti evarūpāya ekavīsatividhāya anesanāya jīvikam kappesuṃ. Sā Sāketajātake āvibhavissati. Satthā tesam tathā jīvikam kappanabhāvaṃ ñatvā "etarahi bahū bhikkhū anesanāya jīvikam kappenti, te pana evaṃ jīvikam kappetvā yakkhattā vā petattā vā na muccissanti, dhuragoṇā hutvā nibbattissanti, niraye paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissanti, etesaṃ hitatthāya sukhatthāya attajjhāsayam sakapaṭibhānaṃ ekaṃ dhammadesanaṃ kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" bhikkhusamghaṃ sannipātāpetvā "na bhikkhave ekavīsatividhāya anesanāya paccayā uppādetabbā, anesanāya hi uppanno piṇḍapāto ādittalohaguḷasadiṣo halāhalavisūpamo, anesanā hi nāma"; esā Buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakehi garahitā patikuṭṭhā, anesanāya uppannaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjantassa hi hāso vā somanassaṃ vā n'; atthi, evaṃ uppanno hi piṇḍapāto mama sāsane caṇḍālassa ucchiṭṭhabhojanasadiṣo, tassa paribhogo Satadhammamāṇavassa caṇḍāluccchiṭṭhabhattaparibhogo viya hotīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto caṇḍālayoniyam nibbattitvā vayappatto kenacid eva karaṇīyena pātheyyatanḍule ca bhattapuṭaṃ ca gahetvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Tasmīṃ kāle Bārāṇasiyam eko māṇavo atthi Satadhammo nāma udiccabrāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbato, so pi kenacid eva karaṇīyena tanḍule vā bhattapuṭaṃ vā agahetvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Te ubho pi mahāmagge samāgacchiṃsu. Māṇavo Bodhisattaṃ "kiṃjātiko sīti" pucchi. So "ahaṃ caṇḍālo" ti vatvā "tvam kiṃjātiko" ti māṇavaṃ pucchi.

[page 083]

9. Satadhammajātaka. (179.) 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "ahaṃ udiccabrāhmaṇo" ti vatvā "sādhu gacchāma" 'ti ubho pi maggaṃ agamaṃsu. Bodhisatto pātarāsavelāya udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā hatthe dhovitvā bhattapuṭaṃ mocetvā māṇavaṃ "bhattaṃ bhuñjāhīti" āha.

"N"; atthi re caṇḍāla mama bhattena attho" ti. Bodhisatto "sādhu" 'ti puṭakabhattaṃ ucchiṭṭhaṃ akatvā va attano yāpanamattaṃ aññasmiṃ paṇṇe pakkhipitvā puṭakaṃ bandhitvā ekamante ṭhapetvā bhuñjitvā pāṇiyam pivitvā dhotahatthapādo tanḍule ca sesabhattaṃ ca ādāya "gacchāma māṇavā" 'ti maggaṃ paṭipajji. Te sakaladivasaṃ gantvā sāyam ubho pi ekasmiṃ udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne nahātvā paccuttariṃsu. Bodhisatto phāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā bhattapuṭaṃ mocetvā māṇavaṃ anāpucchitvā bhuñjitum ārabhi. Māṇavo sakaladivasaṃ maggagamanena kilanto chātajjhatto "sace me bhattaṃ dassati bhuñjissāmīti" olokento aṭṭhāsi. Itaro kiñci avatvā bhuñjat'; eva. Māṇavo cintesi: "ayaṃ caṇḍālo mayhaṃ avatvā va sabbaṃ bhuñjati, nippīletvā piṇḍaṃ gahetvā upariucchiṭṭhabhattaṃ chaḍḍetvā sesaṃ bhuñjitum vaṭṭatīti". So tathā katvā ucchiṭṭhabhattaṃ bhuñji. Ath'; assa bhuttamatte "mayā attano jātigottakulapadesānaṃ ananucchavikaṃ kataṃ, caṇḍālassa nāma me ucchiṭṭhabhattaṃ bhuttaṃ" ti balavavippaṭisāro uppajji, tāvad ev'; assa salohitabhattaṃ mukhato uggacchi. So "appamattakassa vata me kāraṇā ananucchavikaṃ kammaṃ katan" ti uppannalavasokātāya paridevamāno paṭhamam gātham āha:

[page 084]

84 II. Dukanipāta. 3. Kalyāṇadhammavagga. (18.)

---

---

Ja\_II,3.9(=179).1: Tañ ca appañ ca ucchiṭṭhaṃ tañ ca kicchena no adā,  
so 'haṃ brāhmaṇajātiko, yaṃ bhuttaṃ tam pi uggatan ti. || Ja\_II:55 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: yaṃ mayā bhuttaṃ taṃ appañ ca ucchiṭṭhañ ca, tañ ca no so caṇḍālo na attano ruciyā adāsi, atha kho nippīyamāno kicchena kasirena adāsi, so 'haṃ parisuddhabrāhmaṇajātiko ten'; eva me yaṃ bhuttaṃ {tam pi} saddhiṃ lohiteṇa uggatan ti.

Evam māṇavo paridevitvā "kiṃ dāni me evarūpaṃ ananucchavikaṃ kammaṃ katvā jīvitena" 'ti araññaṃ pavisitvā kassaci attānaṃ adassetvā anāthamaraṇaṃ patto.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ dassetvā "seyyathāpi bhikkhave Satadhammamāṇavassa taṃ caṇḍāluccchiṭṭhakaṃ bhuñjitvā attano ayuttabhōjanabhuttattā eva n'; eva hāso na somanassaṃ uppajji evam evaṃ yo imasmim sāsane pabbajito anesanāya jīvikaṃ kappento yathāladhdhappaccayaṃ paribhuñjati tassa buddhapatikuṭṭhāya garahitajīvikāya jīvitabhāvato n'; eva hāso na somanassaṃ uppajjati" vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,3.9(=179).2: Evaṃ dhammaṃ niraṃkatvā yo adhammena jīvati  
Satadhammo va lābhena laddhena pi na nandatīti. || Ja\_II:56 ||

Tattha dhamman ti ājīvapārisuddhisīladhammaṃ, niraṃkatvā ti nīharitvā chaḍḍetvā, adhammena 'ti ekavīsatiyā anesanasamkhātena micchājīvena, Satadhammo ti tassa nāmaṃ, Santadhammo ti pi pāṭho, na nandatīti yathā Satadhammo māṇavo caṇḍāluccchiṭṭhakaṃ me laddhan ti tena lābhena na nandati evaṃ imasmim pi sāsane pabbajito kulaputto anesanāya laddhaṃ lābhaṃ paribhuñjanto na nandati na tussati, garahitajīvikāya jīvamīti domanassappatto va hoti, tasmā anesanāya jīvikaṃ kappentassa Satadhammamāṇavass'; eva araññaṃ pavisitvā anāthamaraṇaṃ marituṃ varan ti.

[page 085]

10. Duddadajātaka. (180.) 85

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ desetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
(Saccapariyosāne bahū bhikkhū sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiṃsu) "Tadā aham eva caṇḍālaputto ahosin" ti.  
Satadhammajātakaṃ.

10. Duddadajātaka.

Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto gaṇadānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira dve sahāyakā kuṭimbiyaputtā chandakaṃ saṃharitvā sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ sajjetvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattame divase sabbaparikkhāre adaṃsu. Tesu gaṇajetṭhako Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā "bhante imasmim dāne bahudāyakāpi atthi appadāyakāpi, tesam sabbesam pi idaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotū" 'ti dānaṃ niyyādesi. Satthā "tumhehi kho upāsakā buddhapamukkhassa saṃghassa dānaṃ datvā evaṃ niyyādentehi mahākammaṃ kataṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi dānaṃ datvā evam evaṃ niyyādesun" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā gaṇasatthā hutvā Himavantapadese ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ caramāno Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadvase dvāragāme sapaṇiso bhikkhācāraṃ cari. Manussā bhikkhaṃ adaṃsu.

Punadvase Bārāṇasiyaṃ cari. Manussā sampiyāyāmānā bhikkhaṃ datvā gaṇabandhanena chandakaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā dānaṃ sajjetvā isigaṇassa mahādānaṃ pavattayiṃsu. Dānapariyosāne gaṇajetṭhako evam eva

---

---

vatvā iminā va niyāmena dānaṃ niyyādesi. Bodhisatto "āvuso cittappasāde sati appakaṃ nāma dānaṃ n'; atthīti"  
vatvā anumodanaṃ karonto imā gāthā avoca:

[page 086]

86 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

Ja\_II,3.10(=180).1: Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ dukkaraṃ kamma kubbatam  
asanto nānukubbanti, sataṃ dhammo durannayo. || Ja\_II:57 ||

Ja\_II,3.10(=180).2: Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca nānā hoti itogati,  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti, santo saggaparāyanā ti. || Ja\_II:58 ||

Tattha duddadan ti dānaṃ nāma lobhādidosavasikehi apaṇḍitehi dātuṃ na sakkā, tasmā duddadan ti vuccati,  
taṃ dadamānānaṃ kubbatanti tad eva dānakammaṃ sabbehi kātuṃ na sakkā ti dukkaraṃ taṃ kurumānānaṃ,  
asanto ti apaṇḍitā bālā, nānukubbantīti taṃ kammaṃ nānukaronti, sataṃ dhammo ti paṇḍitānaṃ sabhāvo,  
dānaṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, durannayo ti phalasambandhavasena dujjāno, evarūpassa dānassa evarūpo  
phalavipāko hotīti duranubodho api ca durannayo ti durabhiḡamo, apaṇḍitehi dānaṃ datvā dānaphalaṃ nāma  
laddhuṃ na sakkā ti pi attho, nānā hoti itogatīti ito cavitvā paralokaṃ gacchantānaṃ paṭisandhigahaṇaṃ nānā  
hoti, asanto nirayaṃ yantīti apaṇḍitā dussilā dānaṃ adatvā silaṃ arakkhitvā nirayaṃ gacchanti, santo  
saggaparāyanā ti paṇḍitā pana dānaṃ datvā silaṃ rakkhitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā tīṇi sucaritāni pūretvā  
saggaparāyanā honti, mahantaṃ saggasukhasampattiṃ anubhavantīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto anumodanaṃ katvā cattāro vassike māse tatth'; eva vasitvā vassātikkaṃ Himavantaṃ  
gantvā jhānāni nibbattetvā aparihīnājjhāno brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā isigaṇo Buddhaparisa ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā pana  
aham evā" 'ti.

Duddadajātakaṃ. Kalyāṇadhammavaggo tatiyo.

#### 4. ASADISAVAGGA.

##### 1. Asadisajātaka.

Dhanuggaho Asadiso ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto mahānekkhammaṃ ārabha kathesi. Satthā "na  
bhikkhave Tathāgato idān'; eva mahābhinnikkhamaṃ nikkhanto, pubbe pi setacchattaṃ pahāya nikkhanto yevā"  
'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāri:

[page 087]

##### 1. Asadisajātaka. (181.) 87

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ  
gaṇhi. Tassa sotthinā jātassa nāmagahaṇadvase Asadisakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Ath'; assa ādhāvitvā  
paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle añño puññavā satto deviyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa sotthinā jātassa  
nāmagahaṇadvase Brahadattakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tesu Bodhisatto soḷasavassakāle Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā  
disāpāmokkhasa ācariyassa santike tayo vede atthārasa sippāni ca uggaṇhitvā issāsasippe asadiso hutvā  
Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgami. Rājā kālaṃ kurumāno "Asadisakumārassa rajjaṃ datvā Brahadattassa oparajjaṃ dethā"  
'ti vatvā kālaṃ akāsi. Tasmim kālakate Bodhisatto attano rajje diyyamāne "mayhaṃ rajjen'; attho n'; atthīti"

---

---

paṭikkhipi. Brahmaddattaṃ rajjena abhisiñciṃsu. Bodhisatto "mayhaṃ yasena attho n'; atthi" kiñci pi na icchi. Kaniṭṭhe rajjaṃ kārente pakatiyā va rājākāren'; eva vasi.

Rājapādamūlikā "Asadisakumāro rajjaṃ pattheti" vatvā rañño santike Bodhisattaṃ paribhindiṃsu. So pi tesam vacanaṃ gahetvā paribhinnacitto "bhātaram me gaṇhathā" 'ti manusse payojesi. Ath'; eko Bodhisattassa atthacarako taṃ kāraṇaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesi. Bodhisatto kaniṭṭhabhātikassa kujjhitvā aññaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gantvā "eko dhanuggaho āgantvā rājadvāre ṭhito" ti rañño ārocāpesi. Rājā "kittakaṃ bhogaṃ icchatī" pucchi.

"Ekasamvaccharena satahassan" ti. "Sādhu, āgacchatū" 'ti. Atha naṃ āgantvā samīpe ṭhitaṃ pucchi: "tvam dhanuggaho" ti. "Ama devā" 'ti. "Sādhu, maṃ upaṭṭhahassū" 'ti.

So tato paṭṭhāya rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahati. Tassa paribbayaṃ diyyamānaṃ disvā "atibahulaṃ labhatī" porāṇakadhanuggahā ujjhāyiṃsu.

[page 088]

88 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā uyyānaṃ gantvā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭasamīpe sāṇipākāraṃ parikkhipāpetvā ambarukkhamūle mahāsayane nipanno uddhaṃ olokento rukkhagge ekaṃ ambapiṇḍiṃ disvā "imaṃ na sakkā abhirūhitvā gaṇhitun" ti dhanuggahe pakkosāpetvā "imaṃ ambapiṇḍiṃ sarena chinditvā pātetuṃ sakkhissathā" 'ti āha. "Na etaṃ deva amhākaṃ garu, devena pana amhākaṃ bahuvāre kammaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ, adhunā āgato dhanuggaho amhehi bahukataraṃ labhati, taṃ pātāpethā" 'ti. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pakkosāpetvā "sakkhissasi tāta etaṃ pātetun" ti pucchi. "Āma mahārāja, ekaṃ okāsaṃ labhamāno sakkhissāmīti". "Katarokāsan" ti.

"Tumhākaṃ sayanassa antokāsan" ti. Rājā sayanaṃ harāpetvā okāsaṃ kāresi. Bodhisattassa hatthe dhanuṃ n'; atthi, nivāsanantare sannayhitvā vicarati, tasmā "sāṇiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sāṇiṃ āharāpetvā parikkhipāpesi. Bodhisatto antosāṇiyaṃ pavisitvā uparinivatthasetavatthaṃ haritvā ekaṃ rattapaṭaṃ nivāsetvā kacchaṃ bandhitvā ekaṃ rattapaṭaṃ udare bandhitvā pasibbakato sandhiyuttaṃ khaggaṃ nīharitvā vāmapasse sannayhitvā suvaṇṇakaṇḍukaṃ paṭimuñcitvā cāpanāḷi piṭṭhiyaṃ sannayhitvā sandhiyuttaṃ meṇḍakamahādhanuṃ ādāya pavāḷavaṇṇaṃ jiyaṃ āropetvā uṇhisaṃ sīse paṭimuñcitvā tikhiṇakhurappaṃ nakhehi parivattayamāno sāṇiṃ dvidhā katvā paṭhaviṃ phāletva alaṃkatanāgakumāro viya nikkhamitvā saraṃ khipanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā khurappaṃ sannayhitvā rājānaṃ āha: "Kiṃ mahārāja etaṃ ambapiṇḍaṃ uddhaṃ ārohanakaṇḍena pātemi udāhu adho orohanakaṇḍena" 'ti.

[page 089]

1. Asadisajātaka. (181.) 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tāta, bahū mayā ārohanakaṇḍena pātenti diṭṭhapubbā, orohanakaṇḍena pana pātenti mayā na diṭṭhapubbā, orohanakaṇḍena pātehi". "Mahārāja, idaṃ kaṇḍaṃ dūraṃ ārohissati, yāva Cātummahārājikabhavana tāva gantvā sayam orohissati, yāv'; assa orohanāna tāva tumhehi adhivāsetuṃ vaṭṭatīti". Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Atha naṃ puna āha: "Mahārāja, idaṃ kaṇḍaṃ pana ārohamānaṃ ambapiṇḍivaṇṇaṃ yāvamaṃjhaṃ kantamānaṃ ārohissati, orohamānaṃ kesaggamattam pi ito vā etto vā agantvā odhiyaṃ nēva patitvā ambapiṇḍiṃ gahetvā otarissati, passa mahārāja" 'ti vegam janetvā kaṇḍaṃ khipi. Taṃ kaṇḍaṃ ambapiṇḍivaṇṇaṃ yāvamaṃjhaṃ kantamānaṃ abhirūhi. Bodhisatto "idāni naṃ kaṇḍaṃ yāva Cātummahārājikabhavanaṃ gataṃ bhavissatīti" nātvā paṭhamaṃ khittakaṇḍato adhikataṃ vegam janetvā aññaṃ kaṇḍaṃ khipi. Taṃ gantvā purimakaṇḍapumkhe paharitvā nivattitvā sayam Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ abhirūhi. Tattha naṃ devatā aggahesuṃ. Nivattanakaṇḍassa vātaṃ chindanasaddo asanisaddo viya ahoṣi. Mahājanena "kiṃsaddo eso" ti vutte Bodhisatto "nivattanakaṇḍassa saddo" ti vatvā attano attano sarīre kaṇḍassa patanabhayaṃ nātvā bhītatasiṃ mahājanaṃ "mā bhāyathā" 'ti assāsetvā "kaṇḍassa

---

---

bhūmiyaṃ patitūṃ na dassāmīti" āha. Kaṇḍaṃ otaramānaṃ kesaggamattam pi ito vā etto vā agantvā odhiyaṃ ñeva pativā ambapiṇḍiṃ chindī. Bodhisatto ambapiṇḍiyā ca kaṇḍassa ca bhūmiyaṃ patitūṃ adatvā ākāse va sampatiḥchanto ekena hatthena ambapiṇḍiṃ ekena kaṇḍaṃ aggahesi. Mahājano taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā "na no evarūpaṃ diṭṭhapubban" ti mahāpurisaṃ pasamsati unnadati appoṭheti aṅgulyo vidhūnati,

[page 090]

90 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Adisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] celukkhepasahassāni pavattanti. Rājaparisāya tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhāya Bodhisattassa dinnadhaṇaṃ koṭimattaṃ ahoṣi. Rājāpi 'ssa dhanavassaṃ vassanto viya ca bahūṃ dhaṇaṃ mahantaṃ ca yasaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ Bodhisatte tena raññā sakkate garukate tattha vasante "Asadisakumāro kira Bārāṇasiyaṃ n'; atthīti" satta rājāno āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ parivāretvā "rajjāṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti rañño paṇṇaṃ pesesaṃ. Rājā maraṇabhayaabhīto "kahaṃ me bhātā vasatīti" pucchitvā "ekaṃ sāmanta rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahatīti" sutvā "mama bhātike anāgacchante mayhaṃ jīvaṃ n'; atthi, gacchatha, tassa mama vacanena pāde vanditvā khamāpetvā gaṇhitvā āgacchathā" 'ti dūte pāhesi. Te gantvā Bodhisattassa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ.

Bodhisatto taṃ rājānaṃ āpucchitvā Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgantvā rājānaṃ "mā bhāyīti" samassāsetvā kaṇḍe akkharāni chinditvā "ahaṃ Asadisakumāro āgato, ahaṃ ca ekaṃ kaṇḍaṃ khipanto sabbesaṃ vo jīvaṃ harissāmi, jīvitena atthikā palāyantū" 'ti aṭṭālake ṭhatvā sattannaṃ. rājūnaṃ bhuñjantānaṃ kañcanapātimakule yeva kaṇḍaṃ pātesi. Te akkharāni disvā maraṇabhayaabhīta sabbhe va palāyimsu. Evaṃ Mahāsatto khuddakamakkhikāya pivanamattam pi lohitaṃ anuppādetvā satta rājāno palāpetvā kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ oloketvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā jīvitapariyosāne brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

[page 091]

1. Asadisajātaka. (181.) 91

Satthā "evaṃ bhikkhave Asadisakumāro satta rājāno palāpetvā vijitasamgāmo isipabbajjaṃ pabbajito" ti abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,4.1(=181).1: Dhanuggaho Asadiso rājaputto mahabbalo  
dūrepātī akkhaṇavedhī mahākāyappadālano. || Ja\_II:59 ||

Ja\_II,4.1(=181).2: Sabbāmitte raṇaṃ katvā na ca kiñci viheṭṭhayi,  
bhātaraṃ sotthiṃ katvāna saññamaṃ ajjhupāgamīti. || Ja\_II:60 ||

Tattha Asadiso ti na kevalaṃ nāmen'; eva balaviriyaapaññāhi pi asadiso va, mahabbalo ti kāyabalena pi ñāṇabalena pi mahabbalo, dūrepātīti yāva Cātummahārājikabhavanā Tāvatisabhavanā ca kaṇḍaṃ pesetuṃ samatthātāya dūrepātī, akkhaṇavedhī avirādhitavedhī, atha vā akkhaṇaṃ vuccati vijju, yāva ekā vijju niccharati tāva ten'; obhāsena sattaṭṭhavāre kaṇḍāni gahetvā vijjhatīti akkhaṇavedhī, mahākāyappadālano ti mahante kāye padāleti, cammakāyo dārukāyo lohakāyo ayokāyo vālukakāyo udakakāyo phalakakāyo ti ime satta kāyā nāma, tattha añño cammakāyapadālano mahisacammaṃ vinivijjhati yeva, añño aṭṭhaṅgulabahalaṃ udumbarapadaraṃ caturaṅgulabahalaṃ asanapadaraṃ vinivijjhati, so pana phalakasatam pi ekato baddhaṃ vinivijjhati, tathā dvaṅgulabahalaṃ tambalohapaṭṭaṃ aṅgulabahalaṃ ayapaṭṭaṃ, vālukasakaṭassa padarasakaṭassa palālasakaṭassa vā pacchābhāgena kaṇḍaṃ pavesetvā purebhāgena abhipātetīti pakatīyā uduke catūsabhaṭṭhānaṃ kaṇḍaṃ peseti thale aṭṭhusabhan ti, evaṃ imesaṃ sattannaṃ mahākāyānaṃ padālanato

---

---

mahākāyappadālano, sabbāmitte ti sabbe amitte raṇaṃ katvā palāpesīti attho, na ca kiñci viheṭṭhayīti ekam pi na viheṭṭhesi, aviheṭṭhayanto yeva pana tehi saddhiṃ kaṇḍapesanen'; eva raṇaṃ katvā, saññamaṃ ajjhupāgamīti silasaññamaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagato.

[page 092]

92 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

Evam Sathā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā kaniṭṭhabhātā Ānando ahoṣi, Asadisakumāro pana aham evā" 'ti. Asadisajātakaṃ.

## 2. Saṃgāmāvacarajātaka.

Saṃgāmāvacaro sūro ti. Imaṃ Sathā Jetavane viharanto Nandattheraṃ ārabba kathesi. Sathari hi paṭhamagamanena Kapilapuraṃ gantvā kaniṭṭhabhātikaṃ Nandaṃ rājakumāraṃ pabbājetvā Kapilapurā nikkhamma anupubbena Sāvattiṃ gantvā viharante āyasmā Nando, Bhagavato pattaṃ ādāya Tathāgatenā saddhiṃ gehā nikkhamanakāle "Nandakumāro kira Sathārā saddhiṃ gacchatīti" sutvā aḍḍhullikhithehi kesehi vātapānantarena oloketvā "tuvaṭṭhaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsīti" imaṃ Janapadakalyāṇiyā vuttavacanaṃ anussaranto, ukkaṇṭhito anabhirato uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto ahoṣi. Sathā tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā "yaṃ nūnaṃ Nandaṃ arahatte paṭiṭṭhapeyyaṃ" ti cintetvā tassa vasanapariveṇaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisinna "kacci Nanda imasmimṃ sāsane abhiramasīti" pucchi. "Bhante Janapadakalyāṇiyā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā nābhiraṃmāmiti". "Himavantacārikaṃ gatapubbo si Nandā" 'ti.

"Na gatapubbo bhante" ti. "Tena hi gacchāmā" 'ti "N"; atthi me bhante iddhi, kath'; āhaṃ gamissāmīti". Sathā "ahaṃ taṃ Nanda mama iddhibalena nessāmīti" therāṃ hatthe gahetvā ākāsāṃ pakkhanto antarāmagge ekam jhāmakkhetaṃ dassetvā jhāmakhāṇuke nisinnaṃ chinnanāsanaṅguṭṭhaṃ jhāmalomaṃ chinnachaviṃ tacamattaṃ lohitapalikuṇṭhitaṃ ekam makkaṭṭhaṃ dassesi. "Passasi no Nanda etaṃ makkaṭṭhaṃ" ti. "Ama bhante" ti. "Suṭṭhu paccakkaṃ karohīti".

Atha naṃ gahetvā saṭṭhiyojanikaṃ Manosilātaṃ Anotattadahādayo sattamahāsare pañcamahānadiyo Suvannaṇapabbata-Rajatapabbata-Manipabbata-patimaṇḍitaṃ anekasatarāmaneyyakaṃ Himavantapabbataṃ ca dassetvā "Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ te Nanda diṭṭhapubban" ti pucchitvā

[page 093]

2. Saṃgāmāvacarajātaka. (182.) 93

"na diṭṭhapubbaṃ bhante" ti vutte "ehi Nanda, Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ te dassessāmīti" tattha netvā Paṇḍukambalasilāsane nisīdi. Sakko devarājā dvīsu devalokesu devasaṃghena saddhiṃ āgantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Aḍḍhatiyakoṭisaṃkhā tassa paricārikā pañcasatā ca kakuṭapādā devaccharāpi āgantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu.

Sathā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ tā pañcasatā accharā kilesavasena punappuna olokāpesi. "Passasi Nanda imā kakuṭapādiniyo accharāyo" ti.

"Āma bhante" ti. Kin nu kho etā sobhanti udāhu Janapadakalyāṇīti". "Seyyathāpi bhante Janapadakalyāṇiṃ upanidhāya sā paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭi evam eva imā upanidhāya Janapadakalyāṇīti".

"Idāni kiṃ karissasi Nandā" ti. "Kiṃ kammaṃ katvā bhante imā accharā labhantīti". "Samaṇadhammaṃ katvā bhante imā accharā labhantīti". "Samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ti sace me bhante imāsam paṭilābhāya Bhagavā paṭibhogō hoti ahaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti". "Karohi Nanda, ahan te paṭibhogō" ti. Evam therō devasaṃghamaṃjhe Tathāgataṃ paṭibhogaṃ gahetvā "mā bhante atipapañcaṃ karoṭha, etha gacchāma, ahaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti" āha. Sathā taṃ ādāya Jetavanaṃ eva paccāgami. Thero samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhi. Sathā dhammasenāpatiṃ āmantetvā "Sāriputta, mayhaṃ kaniṭṭhabhātā Nando



---

Tāvatiṃsadevaloke devasaṃghassa majjhe devaccharānaṃ kāraṇā maṃ pāṭibhogaṃ aggahesti" tassa ācikkhi. Eten'; upāyena Mahāmogallānattherassa Mahākassapattherassa Anuruddhattherassa dhammabhaṇḍāgārika-Ānandattherassā ti asītiyā mahāsāvakaṇaṃ yebhuyyena ca sesabhikkhūnaṃ ācikkhi.

Dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero Nandattheraṃ upasaṃkamtivā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ āvuso Nanda Tavatiṃsadevaloke devasaṃghassa majjhe devaccharā labhanto 'samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti'; Dasabalaṃ pāṭibhogaṃ gaṇhīti" vatvā "nanu evaṃ sante tava brahmacariyavāso mātugāmasannissito kilesasannissito, tassa te itthīnaṃ atthāya samaṇadhammaṃ karontassa bhātiyā kammaṃ karontena kammakārena saddhiṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ"

[page 094]

94 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti therāṃ lajjāpesi nittejaṃ akāsi. Eten'; upāyena sabbe pi asītimahāsāvaka avasesabhikkhū ca taṃ āyasmantaṃ lajjāpayiṃsu. So "ayuttaṃ vata me katan" ti hiriyā ca ottappena ca viriyaṃ dalhaṃ paggaṇhitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhento arahattaṃ patvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā "ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato paṭissavaṃ muñcāmīti" āha. Satthāpi "yadā tvaṃ Nanda arahattaṃ patto tadā yevāhaṃ paṭissavā mutto" ti āha. Etam atthaṃ viditvā dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "yāva ovādakkhamo vāyaṃ āvuso Nandatthero ekovāden"; eva hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā arahattaṃ patto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva, pubbe pi Nando ovādakkhamo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto hatthācariyakule nibbattitvā vayappatto hatthācariyasippe nipphattiṃ patto ekaṃ Bārāṇasiraṇṇo sapattarājānaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. So tassa maṅgalahattiṃ susikkhitaṃ katvā sikkhāpesi. Rājā "Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" Bodhisattaṃ gaṇetvā maṅgalahattiṃ āruya mahatiyā senāya Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā parivāretvā "rajjaṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti raṇṇo paṇṇaṃ pesesi. Brahmadaṭṭo "yuddhaṃ dassāmīti" pākāradvāraṭṭalākagopuresu balakāyaṃ āropetvā yuddhaṃ adāsi.

Sapattarājā maṅgalahattiṃ vammavā sayam pi vammaṃ paṭimuñcitvā hatthikkhandhagato tikhinaṃkusaṃ ādāya "nagaraṃ bhinditvā paccāmittaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā rajjaṃ hatthagataṃ karissāmīti" hatthiṃ nagarābhimukhaṃ pesesi.

So uṇhakalālāni c'; eva yantapāsāṇe ca nānappakārāni ca paharaṇāni vissajjente disvā maraṇabhayaabhīto upasaṃkamtitaṃ asakkonto paṭikkami. Atha naṃ hatthācariyo upasaṃkamtivā "tāta tvaṃ sūro saṅgāmāvacaro, evarūpe ṭhāne paṭikkamanaṃ nāma tuyhaṃ nānucchavikaṃ" ti vatvā hatthiṃ ovaḍanto imā gāthā avoca:

[page 095]

2. Saṅgāmāvacarajātaka. (182.) 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_II,4.2(=182).1: Saṅgāmāvacaro sūro balavā iti vissuto

kin nu toraṇaṃ āsajja paṭikkamasi kuṇjara. || Ja\_II:61 ||

Ja\_II,4.2(=182).2: Omadda khippaṃ palighaṃ esikāni ca abbaha,

toraṇāni pamadditvā khippaṃ pavisa kuṇjarā 'ti. || Ja\_II:62 ||

Tattha iti vissuto ti tāta tvaṃ pavattasampahāraṃ saṅgāmaṃ madditvā avacaraṇato saṅgāmāvacaro thirahadayatāya sūro thāmasampattiyā balavā ti evaṃ vissuto pañṇāto pākaṭo, {toraṇamāsajjā 'ti}

---

---

nagaradvārasaṃghāṭaṃ patvā, patikkamasīti kin nu kho osakkasi,kena kāraṇaṇa nivattasīti, omaddā ti avamadda adho pātaya, esikāni ca abbahā ti nagaradvāre soḷasarataṇaṃ aṭṭharataṇaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pavesetvā niccalaṃ katvā nikhātā esikatthambhā honti, te khippaṃ uddharatha cā 'ti āṇāpeti, toraṇāni madditvā nagaradvārassa piṭṭhasaṃghāṭe madditvā khippaṃ pavisa ti siḅhaṃ nagaraṃ pavisa, kuṅṅarā ti nāgaṃ ālapati.

Taṃ sutvā nāgo Bodhisattassa ekovāden'; eva nivattitvā esikatthambhe soṇḍāya paliveṭhetvā ahicchattakāni viya luñcitvā toraṇaṃ madditvā palighaṃ osādetvā nagaradvāraṃ bhinditvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā rajjaṃ gaḅetvā adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā hatthi Nando ahosi, rājā Ānando, hatthācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Saṃgāmāvacarajātakaṃ.

### 3. Vālodakajātaka.

Vālodakaṃ apparasaṃ niḅīnaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pañcasate vighāsāde ārabba kathesi, Sāvattiyaṃ kira pañcasatā upāsakā gharapalibodhaṃ puttadārassa niyyādetvā Satthu dhammadesanaṃ suṇantā ekato va vicaranti.

[page 096]

96 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesu keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino, eko pi putthujjano n'; atthi.

Satthāraṃ nimantentāpi te upāsake antokarivā va nimantenti. Tesam pana dantakaṭṭhamukhodakagandhamāladāyakā pañcasatā cullupaṭṭhākā vighāsādā hutvā vasanti. Te bhuttaṭṭarāsā niddāyitvā utthāya Aciravatiṃ gantvā naditire unnadantā Mallayuddhaṃ yujjhanti. Te pana pañcasatā upāsakā appasaddā appaniggḅosā patisallānaṃ anuyuṅṅanti. Satthā tesam vighāsādānaṃ uccāsaddaṃ sutvā "kiṃsaddo esa Ānandā" 'ti theram pucchitvā "vighāsādasaddo bhante" ti vutte "na kho Ānanda ime vighāsādā idān'; eva vighāsaṃ khāditvā unnadanti yeva, pubbe pi unnadanti yeva, ime cāpi upāsakā na idān'; eva sannisinnā pubbe pi sannisinnā yevā" 'ti vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto amaccakule nibbattitvā vayappatto rañño atthadhammānusāsako ahosi. Ath'; ekasmiṃ kāle so rājā "paccanto kupito" ti sutvā pañcasate sindhave kappāpetvā caturaṅṅiniyā senāya gantvā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā Bārāṇasiṃ yeva paccāgantvā "sindhavā kilantā, allarasam eva nesaṃ muddikapānaṃ dethā" 'ti āṇāpesi. Sindhavā gandhapānaṃ pivitvā assasālaṃ patvā attano attano ṭhānesu aṭṭhaṃsu. Tesam pana dinnāvasiṭṭhakaṃ apparasaṃ bahukasaṭṭaṃ ahosi. Manussā "idaṃ kiṃ karomā" 'ti rājānaṃ pucchimsu. Rājā "udakena madditvā makkhipilotikāhi parissāvetvā ye gadrabhā sindhavānaṃ nivāpaṃ vahiṃsu tesam dāpethā" 'ti dāpesi. Gadrabhā kasaṭṭaṃ udakaṃ pivitvā mattā viravamānā rājaṅgaṇe vicarimsu. Rājā mahāvātapānaṃ vivaritvā rājaṅgaṇaṃ olokayamāno samīpe ṭṭitaṃ Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā va "passa,

[page 097]

3. Vālodakajātaka. (183.) 97

ime gadrabhā kasaṭṭodakaṃ pivitvā mattā hutvā viravantā uppatantā vicaranti, sindhvakule jātasindhavā pana gandhapānaṃ pivitvā nissaddā sannisinnā na uppilavanti, kin nu kho kāraṇaṇaṃ" ti pucchanto paṭṭamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.3(=183).1: Vālodakaṃ apparasaṃ {niḅīnaṃ (Dhp.p.275).}

pītvā mado jāyati gadrabhānaṃ,

---

---

imañ ca pītvāna rasaṃ paṇītaṃ  
mado na sañjāyati sindhavāna ti. || Ja\_II:63 ||

Tattha vālodakan ti makkhivālehi parissāvitaudakaṃ, vālūdakan ti pi pāṭho, nihīnan ti nihīnārasabhāvena nihīnaṃ, na sañjāyatīti sindhavānaṃ mado na jāyati, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ ti pucchi.

Ath'; assa kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.3(=183).2: Appam pivivāna nihīnajacco  
so majjati tena janinda puṭṭho,  
dhorayhasīti ca kulamhi jāto  
na majjati aggarasaṃ pivivā ti. || Ja\_II:64 ||

Tattha tena janinda puṭṭho ti janinda uttamarāja yo nihīnajacco tena nihīnena jaccabhāvena puṭṭho majjati pamajjati, dhorayhasīti dhorayhasīto dhuravahanakācārena sampanno jātisindhavo, aggarasaṃ ti sabbapaṭhamāṃ gahitaṃ muddikārasaṃ pivivā na majjati.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā gadrabhe rājaṅgaṇā nīharāpetvā tass'; eva ovāde ṭhito dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā pañcasatā gadrabhā ime vighāsādā ahesuṃ, pañcasatā sindhavā ime upāsakā, rājā Ānando, amaccapaṇḍito pana aham evā" 'ti. Vālodakajātakaṃ.

[page 098]

98 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

#### 4. Giridantajātaka.

Dūsito giridantenā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto ekaṃ vipakkhaseviṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum heṭṭhā Mahilāmukhajātaka kathitaṃ eva. Satthā pana "na bhikkhave ayaṃ bhikkhu idān'; eva vipakkhasevako, pubbe p'; esa vipakkhasevako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Sāmarājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tadā Bodhisatto amaccakule nibbattivā vayappatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi. Rañño pana Paṇḍavo nāma maṅgalasso, tassa Giridanto nāma assabandho, so khañjo ahoṣi. Asso mukharajjūke gahetvā taṃ purato purato gacchantaṃ disvā "maṃ esa sikkhāpetīti" saññāya tassa anusikkhanto khañjo ahoṣi. Tassa khañjabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā vejje pesesi. Te gantvā assassa saññe rogaṃ apassantā "rogaṃ assa na passāmā" 'ti rañño kathayīṃsu.

Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pesesi: "gaccha vayassa, ettha kāraṇaṃ jānāhīti". So gantvā khañjāssabandhasaṃsaggena tassa khañjabhūtabhāvaṃ ṇatvā rañño tam atthaṃ ārocetvā "saṃsaggadosena nāma evaṃ hotīti" dassento paṭhamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.4(=184).1: Dūsito Giridantena hayo Sāmassa Paṇḍavo  
porāṇaṃ pakatiṃ hitvā tass'; eva anuvihīyatīti. || Ja\_II:65 ||

Tattha hayo Sāmassā 'ti Sāmassa rañño maṅgalasso, porāṇaṃ pakatiṃ hitvā ti attano porāṇapakatiṃ siṅgārabhāvaṃ pahāya, anuvihīyatīti anusikkhati.

Atha naṃ rājā "idāni vayassa kiṃ kattabban" ti pucchi.

Bodhisatto "sundaraṃ assabandhaṃ labhitvā yathāporāṇo bhavissatīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

[page 099]

4. Giridantajātaka. (184) 5. Anabhiratijātaka. (185.) 99

Ja\_II,4.4(=184).2: Sace va t'; anujo poso sikharākārakappito  
ānane taṃ gahetvāna maṇḍale parivattaye  
khippam eva pahatvāna tass'; eva anuvidhīyatīti. || Ja\_II:66 ||

Tattha tanujo ti tassa anujo anurūpajāto ti anujo, tassa anujo t'; anujo, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sace hi mahārāja tassa siṅgārassa ācārasampannessa assassa anurūpajāto siṅgārākārasampanno poso, sikharākārakappito ti sikharena sundarena ākārena kappitokesamassu, taṃ assaṃ ānane gahetvā assamaṇḍale parivatteyya, khippam ev'; esa taṃ khañjabhāvaṃ pahāya ayaṃ siṅgāro ācārasampanno assagopako maṃ sikkhāpetīti saññāya khippam ev'; etassa anuvidhiyyati atianusikkhissati pakatibhāve yeva ṭhassatīti.

Rājā tathā kāresi. Asso pakatibhāve patiṭṭhāsī. Rājā "tiracchānānam pi nāma āsayam jānissatīti" tuṭṭhacitto Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsī.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Giridanto Devadatto ahosi, asso vipakkhasevako bhikkhu, rājā Ānando, amaccapaṇḍito pana aham evā" 'ti. Giridantajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Anabhiratijātaka.

Yathodake āvile appasanne ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ brāhmaṇakumāraṃ ārabha katesi. Sāvattiyam kir'; eko brāhmaṇakumāro tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū bahū khattiyakumāre ca brāhmaṇakumāre ca mante vācesi. So aparabhāge gharāvāsaṃ saṅṭhapetvā vatthālaṃkāradāsāsikhettavatthugomahisaputtadārādīnaṃ atthāya cintayamāno rāgadosamohavasiko hutvā āvilacitto ahosi, mante paṭipāṭiyā parivattetuṃ nāsakkhi, ito c'; ito ca mantā na paṭibhaṃsu. So ekadivasam bahum gandhamālādīṃ gahetvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 100]

100 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kiṃ māṇava mante vācesi, paguṇā te mantā" ti pucchi. "Pubbe me bhante mantā paguṇā, gharāvāsassa pana gahitakālato paṭṭhāya cittaṃ me āvilaṃ jātaṃ, tena me mantā na paguṇā" ti. Atha nam Satthā "na kho māṇava idān'; eva pubbe pi te cittassa anāvilakāle tava mantā paguṇā ahesuṃ, rāgādīhi pana āvilakāle tava mantā na paṭibhaṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito attāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ mante uggaṇhitvā disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā Bārāṇasiyam bahū khattiyabrāhmaṇakumāre mante vācesi.

Tassa santike eko brāhmaṇamaṇavo tayo vede paguṇe akāsī, ekapade pi nikkamkho piṭṭhiācariyo hutvā mante vācesi. So aparena samayena gharāvāsaṃ gahetvā gharāvāsacintāya āvilacitto mante parivattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ ācariyo attano santikaṃ āgataṃ "kiṃ māṇava paguṇā te mantā" ti pucchitvā "gharāvāsaṃ gahitakālato paṭṭhāya me cittaṃ āvilaṃ jātaṃ, mante parivattetuṃ na sakkomīti" vutte "tāta āvile cittaṃhi paguṇāpi mantā na paṭibhanti, anāvile pana appaṭibhānaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,4.5(=185).1: Yathodake āvile appasanne  
na passati sippikasambukaṃ

---

---

sakkharaṃ vālukaṃ macchagumbaṃ  
evaṃ āvilamhi citte  
na passati attadatthaṃ paratthaṃ. || Ja\_II:67 ||

Ja\_II,4.5(=185).2: Yathodake acche vippasanne  
so passati sippī ca macchagumbaṃ

[page 101]

6. Dadhivāhanajātaka.(186.) 101

evaṃ anāvilamhi citte  
so passati attadatthaṃ paratthan ti. || Ja\_II:68 ||

Tattha āvile ti kaddamāluḷite, appasanne ti tāya eva āvilatāya avippasanne, sippikasambukan ti sippikañ ca sambukañ ca, macchagumban ti macchaghaṭaṃ, evaṃ āvile ti evam evaṃ rāgādīhi āvile citte, attadatthaṃ paratthan ti na attatthaṃ na paratthaṃ passatīti attho, so passatīti evam evaṃ anāvile citte so puriso attatthañ ca paratthañ ca passatīti.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne brāhmaṇakumāro sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā ayam eva māṇavo ahosi, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Anabhiraṭṭijātakaṃ.

6. Dadhivāhanajātaka.

Vaṇṇagandharasopeto ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto vipakkhaseviṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum heṭṭhākathitasadisam eva. Satthā pana: "bhikkhave asādhusannivāso nāma pāpo anattakaro, tattha manussabhūtānaṃ tāva pāpasannivāsassa anattakaraṇāya kiṃ vattabbaṃ, pubbe pana asātena amadhurena nimbarukkheṇa saddhiṃ sannivāsam āgamma madhuraraso dibbarasapaṭi bhāgo acetano ambarukkho pi amadhuro tittako jāto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Kāsiraṭṭhe cattāro bhātaro brāhmaṇā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantapadesa paṭipāṭiyā paṇṇasālā katvā vāsaṃ kappesum.

Tesaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā kālaṃ katvā Sakkattaṃ pāpuṇi. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā antarantarā sattaṭṭhadivasaccayena tesaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto ekadivasam jeṭṭhakatāpasam vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā "bhante kena te attho" ti pucchi.

[page 102]

102 II. Dukanipati. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Paṇḍurogatāpaso "agginā me attho" ti āha. So tassa vāsipharasukaṃ adāsi. (Vāsipharasuko nāma daṇḍe pavesanavasena vāsi pi hoti pharasu pi.) Tāpaso "ko me imaṃ ādāya dārūni āharissatīti" āha. Atha naṃ Sakko evam āha: "yadā te bhante dārūhi attho imaṃ pharasum hatthena pahaṃsitvā 'dārūni me āharitvā aggim kareyyāsīti'; vadeyyāsi, dārūni āharitvā aggim katvā dassatīti'. Tassa vāsipharasukaṃ datvā dutiyam pi upasaṃkamitvā "bhante kena te attho" ti pucchi. Tassa paṇṇasālāya hatthimaggo hoti. So hatthihi upadduto "hatthīnaṃ me vasena dukkhaṃ uppajjati, te palāpehīti" āha. Sakko tassa ekaṃ bheriṃ upanāmetvā "bhante imasmiṃ tale pahaṭe tumhākaṃ paccāmittā palāyissanti, imasmiṃ pahaṭe mettacittā hutvā caturaṅginīyā senāya parivāressantīti" vatvā taṃ bheriṃ datvā kaniṭṭhassa santikaṃ gantvā "bhante kena te attho" ti pucchi. So pi paṇḍurogadhatūko va, tasmā "dadhinā me attho" ti āha. Sakko tassa ekaṃ dadhighaṭaṃ datvā "sace tumhe icchamānā imaṃ āvajjessatha mahānadī hutvā mahoghaṃ pavattetvā tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ gahetvā dātuṃ samattho pi bhavissatīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya

---

---

vāsipharusuko jeṭṭhabhātikassa aggiṃ karoti, itarena bheritale paḥaṭe hatthī palāyanti, kaniṭṭho dadhiṃ paribhuñjati.

Tasmiṃ kāle eko sūkaro ekasmiṃ purāṇagāmaṭṭhāne caranto ānubhāvasampannaṃ ekaṃ maṇikkhandhaṃ addasa. So taṃ maṇikkhandhaṃ mukhena ḍasitvā tassānubhāvena ākāse uppatitvā samuddamajjhe ekaṃ dīpakaṃ gantvā "ettha dāni mayā vasitum vaṭṭatīti" otarivā phāsukaṭṭhāne udumbararukkassa heṭṭhā vāsaṃ kappesi.

[page 103]

6. Dadhivāhanajātaka. (186.) 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ekadivasam tasmiṃ rukkhamūle maṇikkhandhaṃ purato ṭhapetvā niddaṃ okkami. Ath'; eko Kāsiraṭṭhavāsimanusso "nirūpakāro esa amhākan" ti mātāpitūhi gehā nikkacḍhito ekaṃ paṭṭanagāmaṃ gantvā nāvikanāṃ kammakaro hutvā nāvaṃ āruyha samuddamajjhe bhinnāya nāvāya phalake nipanno taṃ dīpaṃ patvā phalāphalāni pariyesanto taṃ sūkaraṃ niddāyantaṃ disvā saṇikaṃ gantvā maṇikkhandhaṃ gaṇhitvā tassa ānubhāvena ākāse uppatitvā udumbararukkhe nisīditvā cintesi: "ayaṃ sūkaro imassa maṇikkhandhassa ānubhāvena ākāsaḍāriko hutvā idha vasati maññe, mayā pana paṭhamam eva imaṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā pacchā gantum vaṭṭatīti". So ekaṃ daṇḍakaṃ bhañjitvā tassa sise pātesi. Sūkaro pabujjhitvā maṇiṃ apassanto ito c'; ito ca kampamāno vidhāvati. Rukkhe nisinnapuriso hasi. Sūkaro olokento taṃ disvā rukkhaṃ sīsena paharivā tatth'; eva mato.

So puriso otarivā aggiṃ katvā tassa maṃsaṃ pacitvā khāditvā ākāse uppatitvā Himavantamatthakena gacchanto assamapadaṃ disvā jeṭṭhatāpasassa assame otarivā dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā tāpasassa vattapaṭivattaṃ akāsi vāsipharasukassa ānubhāvaṃ ca passi. So "imaṃ mayā gahetum vaṭṭatīti" maṇikkhandhassa ānubhāvaṃ tāpasassa dassetvā "bhante imaṃ me gahetvā vāsipharasukaṃ dethā" 'ti āha. Tāpaso ākāsenā caritukāmo taṃ gahetvā vāsipharasukaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā vāsipharasukaṃ pahaṃsitvā "vāsipharasuka tāpasassa sīsaṃ chinditvā maṇikkhandhaṃ me āharā" 'ti āha. So gantvā tāpasassa sīsaṃ chinditvā maṇikkhandhaṃ āhari. So vāsipharasukaṃ paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā majjhimatāpasassa santikaṃ gantvā {katipāhaṃ} vasitvā bheriyā ānubhāvaṃ disvā maṇikkhandhaṃ datvā bheriṃ gaṇhitvā purimanayen'; eva tassa pi sīsaṃ chindāpetvā kaniṭṭhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā dadhighaṭṭassānubhāvaṃ disvā maṇikkhandhaṃ datvā dadhighaṭṭaṃ gahetvā purimanayen'; eva tassa sīsaṃ chindāpetvā maṇikkhandhaṃ ca vāsipharasukaṃ ca bheriṃ ca dadhighaṭṭaṃ ca gahetvā ākāse uppatitvā Bārāṇasiyā avidūre ṭhatvā Bārāṇasirañño

[page 104]

104 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "yuddhaṃ vā me detu rajjaṃ vā" ti ekassa purisassa hatthe paṇṇaṃ pāhesi. Rājā sāsaṇaṃ sutvā va "coraṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti nikkhami. So ekaṃ bheritalaṃ pahari, caturaṅginī senā parivāresi. Rañño avattharaṇabhāvaṃ ñatvā dadhighaṭṭaṃ vissajjesi, mahānadiṃ pavatti, mahājano dadhimhi osīditvā nikkhamitum nāsakkhi. Vāsipharasukaṃ pahaṃsitvā "rañño sīsaṃ āharā" 'ti āha, vāsipharusuko gantvā sīsaṃ āharitvā pādāmūle nikkhipi, eko pi āvudhaṃ ukkhipitum nāsakkhi.

So mahantena balena parivuto nagaraṃ pavisitvā abhisekaṃ kāretvā Dadhivāhano nāma rājā hutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tass'; ekadivasam mahānadiyaṃ jālakaraṇḍake kīlantassa Kannamuṇḍadahato devatāparibhogaṃ ekaṃ ambapakkam āgantvā jāle laggi. Jālaṃ ukkhipantaṃ taṃ disvā rañño adamsu.

Taṃ mahantaṃ ghaṭṭappamāṇaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ ahosi. Rājā "kissa phalaṃ nām'; etan" ti vanacārake pucchitvā "ambaphalan" ti sutvā paribhuñjitvā tassa aṭṭhiṃ attano uyyāne ropāpetvā khīrodakena sīfīcāpesi. Rukkho nibbattitvā tatiye saṃvacchare phalaṃ adāsi. Ambassa sakkāro mahā ahosi:

---

---

khīrodakena siñcanti, gandhapañcaṅgulikaṃ denti, mālādāmāni parikkhipanti, gandhatelena dīpaṃ jālenti, parikkhepo pan'; assa paṭṭasāṇiyā ahoṣi. Phalāni madhurāni suvaṇṇavaṇṇāni ahesuṃ.

Dadhivāhanarājā aññesaṃ rājūnaṃ ambaphalaṃ pesento aṭṭhito rukkhaniabbattanabhayena aṃkuranibbattanaṭṭhānaṃ maṇḍukaṇṭakena vijjhivā pesesi.

[page 105]

6. Dadhivāhanajātaka.(186.) 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesaṃ ambaṃ khāditvā aṭṭhi ropitaṃ na sampajjati. Te "kin nu kho ettha kāraṇaṃ" ti pucchantā taṃ kāraṇaṃ jāniṃsu. Ath'; eko rājā uyyānapālaṃ pakkosivā "Dadhivāhanassa ambaphalānaṃ rasaṃ nāsetvā tittakabhāvaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasīti" pucchitvā "āma devā" 'ti vutte "tena hi gacchā" 'ti sahasaṃ datvā pesesi. So Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā "eko uyyānapālo āgato" ti rañño arocāpetvā tena pakkosāpito pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā "tvaṃ uyyānapālo" ti puṭṭho "āma devā" 'ti vatvā attano ānubhāvaṃ vaṇṇesi. Rājā "gaccha, amhākaṃ uyyānapālassa santike hohīti" āha. Te tato paṭṭhāya dve janā uyyānaṃ paṭijagganti. Adhunāgato uyyānapālo akālapupphāni pupphāpento akālaphalāni gaṇhāpento uyyānaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ akāsi. Rājā tassa pasīditvā porāṇakauyyānapālaṃ nīharitvā tass'; eva uyyānaṃ adāsi. So uyyānassa attano hatthagatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā ambarukkhāṃ parivāretvā nimbe ca paggavavallīyo ca ropesi. Anupubbena nimbā vaḍḍhiṃsu. Mūlehi mūlāni sākḥāhi ca sākḥā saṃsaṭṭhā onaddhā vinaddhā ahesuṃ.

Tena asātāmadhurasasaggena tāva madhuraphalo ambo tittako jāto nimbapaṇṇasadisaraso. Ambaphalānaṃ tittakabhāvaṃ ṇatvā uyyānapālo palāyi. Dadhivāhano uyyānaṃ gantvā ambaphalaṃ khādanto mukhe pavittṭhaṃ ambayūsaṃ nimbakasaṭṭhaṃ viya ajjhoḥaritaṃ asakko kakkāretvā nuṭṭhubhi.

Tadā Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "paṇḍita, imassa rukkhassa porāṇakaparihārato parihīnaṃ n'; atthi, evaṃ sante pi 'ssa phalaṃ tittakaṃ jātaṃ, kin nu kāraṇaṃ" ti pucchanto paṭṭhaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

[page 106]

106 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

Ja\_II,4.6(=186).1: Vaṇṇagandharasūpeto amb'; āyaṃ ahuvā pure,  
tam eva pūjaṃ labhamāno ken'; ambo kaṭukapphalo ti. || Ja\_II:69 ||

Ath'; assa kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,4.6(=186).2: Pucimandaparivāro ambo te Dadhivāhana,  
mūlaṃ mūlena saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sākḥā sākḥā nisevare,  
asataṃ sannivāsena ten'; ambo kaṭukapphalo ti. || Ja\_II:70 ||

Tattha pucimandaparivāro ti nimbarukkhāṃparivāro, sākḥā sākḥā nisevare ti pucimandassa sākḥā ambarukkhassa sākḥāyo nisevanti, asataṃ sannivāsena 'ti amadhurehi pucimandehi saddhiṃ sannivāsena, tenā 'ti tena kāraṇena ayaṃ ambo kaṭukapphalo asātaphalo tittakapphalo jāto ti.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sabbe pi pucimande ca paggave ca chindāpetvā mūlāni uddharāpetvā samantā amadhuraṃ paṃsuṃ harāpetvā madhuraṃ paṃsuṃ pakkhipāpetvā khīrodakasakkarodakagandhodakehi ambaṃ paṭijaggāpesi. So madhurasasasaggena puna madhuro va ahoṣi. Rājā pakatiuyyānapālakass'; eva uyyānaṃ niyyādetvā yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

---

---

"Tadā aham eva paṇḍitāmacco ahosin" ti. Dadhivāhanajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Catumaṭṭajātaka.

Ucce viṭabhim āruyhā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ mahallakabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekadivasaṃ kira dvīsu aggasāvakesu aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanaṃvissajjanakathāya nisinnesu eko mahallako tesāṃ santikaṃ gantvā tatiyo hutvā nisīditvā "bhante mayam pi tumhe pañhaṃ pucchissāma,

[page 107]

#### 7. Catumaṭṭajātaka. (187.) 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tumhe pi attano kaṃkhaṃ amhe pi pucchathā" 'ti āha. Therā taṃ jigucchitvā utthāya pakkamiṃsu. Therānaṃ dhammaṃ sotuṃ nisinnaparisa samāgamassa bhinnakāle Satthu santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ akāle āgat"; atthā" 'ti vutte taṃ kāraṇaṃ ārocayiṃsu. Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Sāriputta-Moggallānā etaṃ jigucchitvā akathetvā pakkamanti, pubbe pi pakkamiṃsū" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araññāyatane rukkhadevatā ahoṣi. Atha dve haṃsapotakā Cittakūṭapabbatā nikkhamitvā tasmim rukkhe nisīditvā gocarāya gantvā nivattantāpi tasmim ṇeva vissamitvā Cittakūṭaṃ gacchanti. Gacchante gacchante kāle tesāṃ Bodhisattena saddhiṃ vissāso ahoṣi, gacchantā ca āgacchantā ca aññamaññaṃ sammoditvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā pakkamiṃsu.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tesu rukkhagge nisīditvā Bodhisattena saddhiṃ kathentesu eko sigālo tassa rukkhassa heṭṭhā thatvā tehi haṃsapotakehi saddhiṃ mantento paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.7(=187).1: Ucce viṭabhim āruyha mantayavho rahogatā,  
nīce oruyha mantavho, migarājāpi sossatīti. || Ja\_II:71 ||

Tattha ucce viṭabhim āruyhā 'ti pakatiyāpi ucce imasmim rukkhe uccataraṃ ekaṃ viṭapaṃ abhiruhitvā, mantayavho ti mantetha, nīce oruyhā 'ti otarivā nīce ṭhāne thatvā mantayatha, migarājāpi sossatīti attānaṃ migarājānaṃ katvā āha.

Haṃsapotakā jigucchitvā utthāya Cittakūṭaṃ eva gatā.  
Tesaṃ gatakāle Bodhisatto sigālassa dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.7(=187).2: Yaṃ supaṇṇo supaṇṇena devo devena mantaye  
kiṃ tattha catumaṭṭassa, bilaṃ pavisa jambukā 'ti. || Ja\_II:72 ||

Tattha supaṇṇo ti sundarapaṇṇo, supaṇṇenā 'ti dutiyena haṃsapotakena, devo devenā 'ti te yeva dve deve katvā katheti, catumaṭṭassā 'ti sarīrena jātiyā sarena guṇenā 'ti imehi catuhi maṭṭassa suddhassā ti akkharattho,

[page 108]

#### 108 II. Dukanipāta. 4 Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asuddhaṃ yeva pana taṃ pasamsāvacaṇena nindanto evam āha, catuhi lāmakassa kiṃ ettha sigālāssā 'ti ayam ettha adhippāyo, bilaṃ pavisā 'ti idam Bodhisatto bheravārammaṇaṃ dassetvā taṃ palāpento āha.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tadā mahallako sigālo ahoṣi, dve haṃsapotakā Sāriputta-Moggallānā, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti Catumaṭṭajātakaṃ.

---



---

## 8. Sīhakoṭṭhukajātaka.

Sīhaṅgulī sīhanakho ti. Idam Sathhā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekadivasam kira Kokālika aññesu bahussutesu dhammaṃ kathentesu sayam pi kathetukāmo ahoṣīti sabbaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva vitthāretabbaṃ. Tam pana pavattim sutvā Sathhā "na bhikkhave Kokālika idān'; eva attano saddena pākaṭo jāto, pubbe pi pākaṭo ahoṣīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese sīho hutvā ekāya sigāliyā saddhim samvāsam anvāya puttaṃ paṭilabhi. So aṅgulīhi nakhehi kesarena vaṇṇena saṅghānenā ti imehi ākārehi pitusadiso ahoṣi, saddena mātusadiso. Ath'; ekadivasam deve vassitvā vigate sīhesu naditvā sīhakiṭṭam kīlantesu so pi tesam antare naditukāmo hutvā sigālikaṃ nādaṃ nadi. Ath'; assa saddam sutvā sīhā tuṅhī ahesuṃ. Tassa saddam sutvā aparo Bodhisattassa saṅgītiputto "tāta, ayaṃ sīho vaṇṇādīhi amhehi samāno, saddo pan'; assa aññādiso, ko nāma"; eso" ti pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.8(=188).1: Sīhaṅgulī sīhanakho sīhapādapatīṭṭhito

so sīho sīhasamghamhi eko nadati aññathā ti. || Ja\_II:73 ||

[page 109]

8. Sīhakoṭṭhukajātaka. (188.) 9. Sīhacammajātaka. (189.) 109

Tattha sīhapādapatīṭṭhito ti sīhapādeh'; eva patiṭṭhito. eko nadati aññathā ti eko va avasesasihehi asadisena sigālasaddena nadanto aññathā nadati.

Tam sutvā Bodhisatto "tāta esa tava bhātā sigāliyā putto rūpena mayā sadiso saddena mātarā sadiso" ti vatvā sigāliputtaṃ āmantetvā "tāta, tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya idha vasanto appasaddo vasa, sace puna nadissasi sigālabhāvan te jānissantīti" ovadanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.8(=188).2: Mā tvaṃ nadi rājaputta, appasaddo vane vasa,

sarena kho tam jāneyyumu, na hi te pettiko saro ti. || Ja\_II:74 ||

Tattha rājaputtā 'ti sīhassa migarañño putto.

Imañ ca pana ovādam sutvā puna so naditum nāma na ussahi.

Sathhā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sigālo Kokālika ahoṣi, saṅgītiputto Rahulo, migarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Sīhakoṭṭhukajātakaṃ.

## 9. Sīhacammajātaka.

N'; etaṃ sīhassa naditan ti. Idam pi Sathhā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabba kathesi. So imasmim kāle sarabhaññaṃ bhaṇitukāmo ahoṣi, Sathhā tam pavattim sutvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kassakakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kasikamma jīvikaṃ kappesi. Tasmim kāle eko vāṇijo gadrabhabhārakena vohāraṃ karonto vicarati. So gatagataṭṭhāne gadrabhassa piṭṭhito bhaṇḍikaṃ otāretvā gadrabhaṃ sīhacamma pārupitvā sāliyavakhetto vissajeti.

[page 110]

110 II. Dukanipāta. 6 Asadisavagga. (19.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Khettarakkhakaṃ tam disvā sīho ti saññāya upasaṃkamitum na sakkonti. Ath'; ekadivasam so vāṇijo ekasmim gāmadvāre nivāsam gahetvā pātarāsam pacāpento tato gadrabhaṃ sīhacammam pārupitvā yavakhettaṃ vissajesi. Khettarakkhakaṃ sīho ti

---

---

saññāya taṃ upagantum asakkontā gehaṃ gantvā ārocesum. Sakalagāmvāsino āvudhāni gahetvā saṃkhe dhamentā bheriyo vādentā khettsamīpaṃ gantvā unnadiṃsu. Gadrabho maraṇabhayaabhīto gadrabharavaṃ ravi. Ath'; assa gadrabhabhāvaṃ ñatvā Bodhisatto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.9(=189).1: N'; etaṃ sīhassa naditaṃ na vyagghassa na dīpino,  
pāruto sīhacammaṃna jammo nadati gadrabho ti. || Ja\_II:75 ||

Tattha jammo ti lāmakko.

Gāmvāsino pi tassa gadrabhabhāvaṃ ñatvā aṭṭhīni bhañjantā pothetvā sīhacammaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. Atha so vāñijo āgantvā taṃ vyasanappattaṃ gadrabham disvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,4.9(=189).2: Ciram pi kho taṃ khādeyya gadrabho haritaṃ yavaṃ  
pāruto sīhacammaṃna, ravamāno ca dūsayīti. || Ja\_II:76 ||

Tattha taṃ ti nipātamattaṃ, ayaṃ gadrabho attano gadrabhabhāvaṃ ajānāpetvā sīhacammaṃna pāruto ciram pi kālaṃ haritaṃ yavaṃ khādeyyā 'ti attho, ravamāno ca dūsayīti attano pana gadrabharavaṃ ravamāno c'; esa attānaṃ dūsayi, n'; atth'; ettha sīhacammaṃna doso ti.

Tasmīṃ evaṃ vadante yeva gadrabho tatth'; eva mari.

Vāñijo pi taṃ pahāya pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā gadrabho Kokāliko ahosi, paṇḍitakassako pana aham evā" ti. Sīhacammajātakaṃ.

[page 111]

10. Sīlanisaṃsajātaka. (190.) 111

10. Sīlanisaṃsajātaka.

Passa saddhāya sīlassā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ saddhaṃ upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira saddho pasanno ariyasāvako ekadivasaṃ Jetavanaṃ gacchanto sāyaṃ Aciravatīraṃ gantvā nāvike nāvaṃ tīre ṭhapetvā dhammasavanatthāya gate titthe nāvaṃ adisvā buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā nadiṃ otari.

Pādā udakamhi na osīdiṃsu. So paṭhavītale gacchanto viya vemajjhaṃ gatakāle vicī passi. Ath'; assa buddhārammaṇā pīti mandā jātā, pādā osīditum ārabhiṃsu. So pana buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ dalhaṃ katvā udakapiṭṭhen'; eva gantvā Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "upāsaka kacci maggaṃ āgacchanto appakilamathena āgato sīti" pucchitvā "bhante buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā udakapiṭṭhe patiṭṭhaṃ labhitvā paṭhaviṃ maddanto viya āgato 'mhīti" vutte "na kho upāsaka tvaṃ ñeva Buddhaguṇe anussaritvā patiṭṭhaṃ laddho, pubbe pi upāsakā samuddamajjhe nāvāya bhinnāya Buddhaguṇe anussarantā patiṭṭhaṃ labhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle sotāpanno ariyasāvako ekena nahāpitakuṭumbikena saddhiṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Tassa nahāpitassa bhariyā "ayya imassa sukhadukkaṃ tava bhāro" ti nahāpitaṃ tassa upāsakassa hatthe nikkhipi. Atha sā nāvā sattame divase samuddamajjhe bhinnā. Te pi dve janā ekasmiṃ phalake nipannā ekaṃ dīpakaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu.

Tattha so nahāpito sakuṇe māretvā pacitvā khādanto upāsakassāpi deti. Upāsako "alaṃ mayhaṃ" ti na khādati. So cintesi "imasmīṃ ṭhāne amhākaṃ ṭhapetvā tīṇi saraṇāni aññā patiṭṭhā n'; atthīti" so tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇe anussari.

Ath'; assa anussarantassa anussarantassa tasmīṃ dīpake nibbatta Nāgarājā attano sarīraṃ mahānāvaṃ katvā māpesi.

---

---

[page 112]

112 II. Dukanipāta. 4. Asadisavagga. (19.)

Samuddadevatā niyāmako ahoṣi. Nāvā sattahi ratanehi pūrayittha. Tayo kūpakā indanīlamanimayā ahesuṃ, sovaṇṇamayo lakāro, rajatamayāni yottāni, suvaṇṇamayāni padarāni. Samuddadevatā nāvāya ṭhatvā "atthi Jambudīpagāmikā" ti ghosesi.

Upāsako "mayam gamissāmā" 'ti āha. "Tena hi ehi, nāvaṃ abhirūhā" 'ti. So nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā nahāpitaṃ pakkosi. Samuddadevatā "tuyhaṃ yeva labbhati na etassā" ti āha. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Etassa sīlaguṇācāro n"; atthi, taṃ kāraṇaṃ, ahaṃ hi tuyhaṃ nāvaṃ āhariṃ na etassā" ti. "Hotu, ahaṃ attanā dinnadāne rakkhitasīle bhāvitabhāvanāya etassa pattiṃ dammīti". Nahāpito "anumodāmi sāmīti" āha. Devatā "idāni gaṇhissāmīti" taṃ hi āropetvā ubho pi jane samuddā nikkhametvā nadiyā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā attano ānubhāvena dvinnaṃ pi tesam gehe dhaṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā "paṇḍiteh"; eva nāma saddhiṃ saṃsaggo nāma kātabbo ti, sace hi imassa nahāpitassa iminā upāsakena saddhiṃ saṃsaggo na bhavissa samuddamajjhe yeva nassissatīti" paṇḍitasamsggassa guṇaṃ kathayamānā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,4.10(=190).1: Passa saddhāya sīlassa cāgassa ca ayaṃ phalaṃ:  
nāgo nāvāya vaṇṇena saddhaṃ vahati upāsakaṃ. || Ja\_II:77 ||

Ja\_II,4.10(=190).2: Sabbhir eva samāsetha, sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,  
sataṃ hi sannivāseṇa sotthiṃ gacchati nahāpito ti. || Ja\_II:78 ||

Tattha passā 'ti kañci aniyāmetvā passathā 'ti ālapati, saddhāya 'ti lokiyalokuttarāya sīle, pi es'; eva nayo, cāgassā 'ti deyyadhammapariccāgassa c'; eva kilesapariccāgassa ca, ayaṃ phalaṃ ti idaṃ phalaguṇaṃ ānisaṃsaṇaṃ ti attho, atha vā cāgassa ca phalaṃ passa: ayaṃ nāgo nāvāya vaṇṇenā 'ti evaṃ p'; ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, nāvāya vaṇṇenā ti nāvāya saṅṭhānena, saddhaṃ ti tīsu ratanesu patiṭṭhitasaddhaṃ, sabbhirevā 'ti paṇḍitehi yeva,

[page 113]

1. Ruhakajātaka. (191.) 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samāsethā ti ekato āvaseyya upavaseyya vaseyyā 'ti attho, kubbethā 'ti kareyya, santhavaṃ ti mittasanthavaṃ, taṇhāsanthavo pana kenaci saddhiṃ na kātabbo, nahāpito ti nahāpitakuṭumbiko, nahāpito ti pi pāṭho.

Evaṃ samuddadevatā ākāse ṭhatvā dhammaṃ desetvā ovadivā Nāgarājānaṃ gaṇhitvā attano vimānaṃ eva agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne upāsako sakadāgāmiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā sotāpaṇṇaupāsako parinibbāyi, Nāgarājā Sāriputto ahoṣi, samuddadevatā ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Sīlānisaṃsajātakaṃ. Asadisavaggo catuttho.

5. RUHAKAVAGGA.

1. Ruhakajātaka.

Api ruhakacchinnāpīti. Idaṃ Satthā jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthum Aṭṭhanipāte Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ "ayan te bhikkhu itthi anatthakārikā, pubbe pi te esā sarājīkāya parisāya majjhe lajjāpetvā gehā nikkhamanākāraṃ kāresīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbattivā vayappatto pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa Ruhako nāma purohito ahoṣi, Ruhakassa purāṇī brāhmaṇī bhariyā. Rājā brāhmaṇassa assabhaṇḍakena alaṃkaritvā assaṃ adāsi. So taṃ assaṃ āruyha rañño upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Atha naṃ alaṃkatassa assassa piṭṭhe nisīditvā gacchantaṃ disvā taḥaṃ taḥaṃ ṭhitā manussā "aho assassa rūpaṃ, aho asso sobhatīti" assaṃ eva pasamsanti. So gehaṃ āgantvā pāsādaṃ āruyha bhariyaṃ āmantesi:

[page 114]

114 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

"bhadde amhākaṃ asso ativiya sobhati, ubhosu passesu ṭhitā manussā amhākaṃ assaṃ eva vaṇṇentīti". Sā pana brāhmaṇī thokaṃ chinnikā dhuttikadhātukā, tena naṃ evaṃ āha: "ayya tvam assassa sobhanakāraṇaṃ na jānāsi, ayaṃ asso attano alaṃkataṃ assabhaṇḍakaṃ nissāya sobhati, sace tvam pi asso viya sobhitukāmo assabhaṇḍakaṃ piḷandhitvā antaravīthim oruyha asso viya pāde koṭṭayamāno gantvā rājānaṃ passasi rājāpi taṃ vaṇṇayissati manussāpi taṃ ñeva vaṇṇayissantīti".

So ummattakajātiko brāhmaṇo tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "iminā nāma kāraṇen"; eṣā vadatīti" ajānitvā tathāsaññī hutvā tathā akāsi. Ye ye passanti te te pariḥāsaṃ karontā "sobhati ācariyo" ti vadiṃsu. Rājā pana naṃ "kiṃ ācariya pittaṃ te kupitaṃ, ummattiko si jāto" ti ādīni vatvā lajjāpesi. Tasmim kāle brāhmaṇo "ayuttakaṃ mayā katan" ti lajjito brāhmaṇiyā kujjhivā "tāy"; amhi sarājikāya senāya antare lajjāpito ti, pothetvā taṃ nikkadḍhissāmīti" gehaṃ agamāsi. Dhuttibrāhmaṇī tassa kujjhivā āgamanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā puretaraṃ ñeva culladvārena nikkhamitvā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā catuhapañcāhaṃ tatth'; eva ahoṣi. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā purohitaṃ pakkosāpetvā "ācariya mātuḡāmassa nāma doso hoti yeva, brāhmaṇiyā khamituṃ vaṭṭatīti" khamāpanatthāya paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.1(=191).1: Api Ruhaka-cchinnāpi jiyā sandhiyyate puna,  
sandhiyassu purāṇiyā, mā kodhassa vasaṃ gamīti. || Ja\_II:79 ||

Tatthāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: bho Ruhaka nanu chinnāpi dhanujjīyā puna sandhiyyati ghaṭṭiyati, evaṃ tvam pi purāṇiyā saddhim sandhiyassu, kodhassa vasaṃ mā gamīti

[page 115]

2. Sirikāḷakaṇṇijātaka. (192.) 3. Cullapadumajātaka. (193.) 115

Taṃ sutvā Ruhako dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.1(=191).2: Vijjamānāsu marūdvāsu vijjamānesu kārisu  
aññaṃ jiyaṃ karissāma, alaṃ ñeva purāṇiyā ti. || Ja\_II:80 ||

Tass'; attho: mahārāja marucavākesu ca jiyakāresu ca manussesu vijjamānesu aññaṃ jiyaṃ karissāma, imāya jīṇṇāya purāṇiyā jiyāya alaṃ, n'; atthi me koci attho ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā taṃ nīharitvā aññaṃ brāhmaṇim ānesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā purāṇī purāṇadutiyakā ahoṣi, Ruhako ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Ruhakajātakaṃ.

2. Sirikāḷakaṇṇijātaka.

---

---

Itthī siyā rūpavatīti. Idam Sirikāḷakaṇṇijātakam Mahāummaggajātake āvibhavissatīti. Sirikāḷakaṇṇijātakam.

### 3. Cullapadumajātaka.

Ayam eva sā aham pi so anañño ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhum ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Ummadantijātake āvibhavissati. So pana bhikkhu Satthārā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti vutte "saccaṃ Bhagavā" 'ti vatvā "ko pana taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpetīti" vutte "aham bhante ekaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattam mātugāmam disvā kilesānuvattako hutvā ukkaṇṭhito" ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "bhikkhu, mātugāmo nāma akataññū mitadūbhī, thaddhahadayā porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi attano dakkhiṇajannulohitam pāyevā yāvajīvitam dānam pi datvā mātugāmassa cittaṃ na labhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

[page 116]

116 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tasmim aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, nāmagahaṇadvase c'; assa Padumakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Tassa aparena cha kaniṭṭhabhātikā ahesum. Te satta pi janā anupubbena vuddhippattā gharāvāsaṃ gahetvā rañño saḥāyā viya vicaranti. Ath'; ekadivasam rājā rājāṅgaṇam olovento ṭhito te mahāparivārena rājūpaṭṭhānam āgacchante disvā "ime maṃ vadhitvā rajjaṃ pi gaṇheyyun" ti āsaṃkaṃ uppādetvā te pakkosāpetvā "tātā, tumhe imasmim nagare vasitum na labhatha, aññattha gantvā mam'; accayena āgantvā kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. Te pitu vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā roditvā kanditvā attano gharāni gantvā pajāpatiyo ādāya "yattha vā tattha vā gantvā jīvissāmā" 'ti nagarā nikkhamitvā maggaṃ gacchantā ekaṃ kantāraṃ patvā annapānaṃ alabhamānā khudaṃ adhivāsetum asakkontā "mayaṃ jīvamānā itthiyo labhissāmā" 'ti kaniṭṭhassa bhariyaṃ māretvā terasa koṭṭhāse katvā maṃsaṃ khādiṃsu. Bodhisatto ca attano bhariyā ca laddhakoṭṭhāsesu ekaṃ ṭhapetvā ekaṃ dve pi khādiṃsu. Evaṃ cha divase cha itthiyo māretvā maṃsaṃ khādiṃsu. Bodhisatto punadvase ekekaṃ ṭhapetvā cha koṭṭhāse ṭhapesi. Sattame divase "Bodhisattassa bhariyaṃ māressāmā" 'ti vutte Bodhisatto te cha koṭṭhāse tesam datvā "ime cha koṭṭhāse khādatha, sve jānissāmīti" vatvā tesam maṃsaṃ khāditvā niddāyanakāle bhariyaṃ gahetvā palāyi. Sā thokaṃ gantvā "gantum na sakkomi sāmīti" āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto khandhenādāya aruṇuggamanavelāya kantārā nikkhami. Sā suriye uggate "pipāsītāmi sāmīti" āha. Bodhisatto "bhadde udakaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā punappunaṃ kathite khaggena dakkhiṇajannum paharivā

[page 117]

3. Cullapadumajātaka. (193.) 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "bhadde pāṇiyaṃ n'; atthi, idam pana me dakkhiṇajannulohitam pivamānā nisīdā" 'ti āha. Sā tathā akāsi. Te anupubbena Mahāgaṅgaṃ patvā pivitvā ca nahātvā ca phalāphalaṃ khāditvā phāsukaṭṭhāne vissamitvā ekasmim Gaṅgānivattane assamapadaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesum. Ath'; ekadivasam upari Gaṅgāya rājāparādhikaṃ coraṃ hatthapāde ca kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca chinditvā ekasmim ammaṇake nipajjāpetvā Mahāgaṅgāya pavāhesum. So mahantaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karonto taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuni. Bodhisatto tassa karuṇaṃ paridevitasaddaṃ sutvā "dukkhappatto satto mayi ṭhite mā nassīti" Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā taṃ uttāretvā assamapadaṃ ānetvā kāsāvadhopanalepanādīhi vaṇapaṭikammaṃ akāsi. Bhariyā pan'; assa "evarūpaṃ nāma koṇṭhaṃ Gaṅgāya āvāhetvā paṭijagganto vicarātīti" vatvā taṃ koṇṭhaṃ jīgucchamānā nuṭṭhubhanṭī vicarati. Bodhisatto tassa vaṇesu saṃvirūlhesu bhariyāya saddhiṃ taṃ assamapade katvā aṭavito phalāphalāni āharitvā taṃ ca bhariyaṃ ca poseṭi. Etesu evaṃ vasantesu sā itthi tasmim kuṇṭhe paṭibaddhacittā hutvā tena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ caritvā eten'; upāyena Bodhisattaṃ māretukāmā hutvā evaṃ āha: "sāmi, aham tumhākaṃ aṃse nisīditvā kantārā nikkhamamānā etaṃ pabbataṃ oloketvā 'ayye pabbate nibbattadevate sace aham sāmikena saddhiṃ ārogā jīvitam labhissāmi balikammaṃ te karissāmīti'; āyāciṃ, sā

---

---

maṃ idāni uttāseti, karom'; assā balikammaṃ" ti. Bodhisatto taṃ māyaṃ ajānanto sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā balikammaṃ sajjetvā tāya balibhājanam gāhāpetvā pabbatamatthakaṃ abhirūhi. Atha naṃ sā evam āha:

[page 118]

118 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sāmi, devatā no pi tvaṃ űeva uttamadevatā, paṭhamaṃ tāva taṃ vanapupphehi pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditvā pacchā devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi" sā Bodhisattaṃ papātābhimukhaṃ ṭhapetvā vanapupphehi pūjetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vanditukāmā viya hutvā piṭṭhipasse ṭhatvā piṭṭhiyaṃ paharivā papāte pātetvā "diṭṭhā me va paccāmittassa piṭṭhī" tuṭṭhamānasā pabbatā orohitvā koṅṭhassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pi papātānusārena pabbatā patanto udumbararukkhamatthake ekasmiṃ akaṅṭake pattasañchane gumbe laggi, heṭṭhāpabbataṃ pana orohituṃ na sakkā, so udumbarāni khāditvā sākhandare nisīdi. Ath'; eko mahāsaṃro godharājā heṭṭhāpabbatapādato abhirūhitvā tasmīṃ udumbare phalāni khādati. So taṃ divasaṃ Bodhisattaṃ disvā palāyi.

Punadivase āgantvā ekasmiṃ passe phalāni khāditvā pakkāmi.

Evaṃ punappunaṃ āgacchanto Bodhisattena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ āpajjitvā "tvaṃ imaṃ ṭhānaṃ kathaṃ āgato sīti" pucchitvā "iminā nāma kāraṇena" 'ti vutte "tena hi mā bhāyīti" vatvā Bodhisattaṃ attano piṭṭhiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā otāretvā araṇṇato nikkhamitvā mahāmagge ṭhapetvā "iminā maggena gacchathā" 'ti uyyojetvā araṇṇam eva pāvīsi. Bodhisatto ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantvā tattha vasanto pitu kālakatabhāvaṃ sutvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā kulasantake rajje patiṭṭhāya Padumarājā nāma hutvā dasarājadhamme akopetvā dhammena rajjaṃ kārento catusu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajjetvā dānaṃ adāsi. Sāpi kho pāpitthi taṃ koṅṭhaṃ khandhe nisīdāpetvā araṇṇā nikkhamitvā manussapathe bhikkhaṃ caramānā yāgubhattaṃ saṃharitvā taṃ koṅṭhaṃ posesi. "Ayaṃ te kiṃ hotīti"

[page 119]

3. Cullapadumajātaka. (193.) 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pucchiyamānā "ahaṃ etassa mātuladhītā, pitucchāputto me esa, etass"; eva maṃ adamsu, sāhaṃ vajjhappattam pi attano sāmikaṃ ukkhipitvā pariharantī bhikkhaṃ caritvā posemīti" āha. Manussā "ayaṃ patibbatā" ti tato paṭṭhāya bahutaraṃ yāgubhattaṃ adamsu. Apare naṃ evam āhamsu:

"tvaṃ mā evaṃ vicari, Padumarājā Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, sakala-Jambudīpaṃ saṃkhobhetvā dānaṃ deti, so taṃ disvā tussissati, tuṭṭho te bahuṃ dhanam dassati, tava sāmikaṃ idha nisīdāpetvā gacchathā" 'ti thiraṃ katvā vettapacchiṃ adamsu.

Sā anācārā taṃ koṅṭhaṃ vettapacchiyaṃ nisīdāpetvā pacchiṃ ukkhipitvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā dānasālāsu bhuñjamānā vicarati.

Bodhisatto alaṃkatakathikkhandhavaragato dānaggaṃ gantvā aṭṭhannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā puna gehaṃ gacchati. Sā anācārā taṃ koṅṭhaṃ pacchiyaṃ nisīdāpetvā pacchiṃ ukkhipitvā tassa gamanamagge aṭṭhāsi. Rājā disvā "kiṃ etan" ti pucchi. "Ekā deva patibbatā" ti. Atha naṃ pakkosāpetvā sañjānitvā koṅṭhaṃ pacchito niharāpetvā "ayaṃ te kiṃ hotīti" pucchi. Sā "pitucchāputto me deva kuladattiyō sāmiko" ti āha. Manussā taṃ antaraṃ ajānantā "aho patidevatā" ti ādīni vatvā taṃ anācāritthiṃ vaṇṇayīmsu.

Puna rājā taṃ "ayan te koṅṭho kulladattiko sāmīyo" ti pucchi. Sā rājānaṃ asañjānantī "āma devā" 'ti sūrā hutvā kathesi. Atha naṃ rājā "kiṃ esa Bārāṇasiraṇṇo putto, nanu tvaṃ Padumakumārassa bhariyā asukaraṇṇo dhītā, asukā nāma mama jannulohitaṃ pivitvā imasmiṃ koṅṭhe paṭibaddhacittā maṃ papāte pātesi, sā dāni tvaṃ nalāṭena maccuṃ gahetvā maṃ mato ti maññamānā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgatā, nanu ahaṃ jivāmi"

---

---

[page 120]

120 II. Dukanipāta. 2. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vatvā amacce āmantetvā "bho amaccā, nanu ahaṃ tumhehi puṭṭho evaṃ kathesi: 'mama cha kaniṭṭhabhātikā cha itthiyo māretvā maṃsaṃ khādimṃsu, ahaṃ pana mayhaṃ bhariyaṃ ārogaṃ katvā Gaṅgātīraṃ netvā assamapade vasanto ekaṃ vajjhappattaṃ koṇṭhaṃ uttāretvā paṭijaggim, sā itthi paṭibaddhacittā maṃ pabbatapāde papātesī, ahaṃ attano mettacittatāya jīvitaṃ labhin'; ti, yāya ahaṃ pabbatā pātito na sā aññā esā dussilā, so pi vajjhappatto koṇṭho na añño ayam evā" 'ti vatvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,5.3(=193).1: Ayam eva sā ahaṃ pi so anañño,  
ayam eva so hatthacchinno anañño  
yam āha 'komārapatī maman'; ti,  
vajjh'; itthiyo, n'; atthi itthīsu saccam. || Ja\_II:81 ||

Ja\_II,5.3(=193).2: Imañ ca jammaṃ musalena hantvā  
luddaṃ chavaṃ paradārūpaseviṃ  
imissā ca naṃ pāpapatibbatāya  
jīvantiyā chindatha kaṇṇanāsan ti. || Ja\_II:82 ||

Tattha yam āha komārapatī maman ti yaṃ ca sā ayam me komārapati kuladattiyo sāmiko ti āha ayam eva so anañño, yam āhu komārapatīti pi pāṭho, ayam eva hi potthakesu likhito, tassāpi ayam ev'; attho, vacanavipallāso pan'; ettha veditabbo, yaṃ hi raññā vuttaṃ tad eva idha āgataṃ, vajjhittiyo ti itthiyo nāma vajjhā vadhitabbā, evaṃ n'; atthi itthīsu saccan ti etāsu sabhāvo nām'; eko n'; atthi, imaṃ jamman ti ādi ubhinnam pi tesam daṇḍāropanavasena vuttaṃ, tattha jamman ti lāmakāna, musalena hantvā ti musalena hanitvā pothetvā atthīni bhañjantā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ katvā, luddantidaruṇaṃ, chavanti guṇābhāvena nijjīvaṃ matasadisam, imissā ca nan ti ettha nan ti nipātamattaṃ imissā ca pāpapatibbatāya anācārāya dussilāya jīvantiyā va kaṇṇanāsaṃ chindathā 'ti attho.

[page 121]

4. Mañicorajātaka. (194.) 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Bodhisatto kodhaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto evaṃ tesam daṇḍam āṇāpetvāpi na tathā kāresi, kopaṃ pana mandaṃ katvā yathā sā pacchiṃ sīsato oropetuṃ na sakkoti evaṃ gāḷhaṃ bandhāpetvā koṇṭhaṃ tattha pakkhipāpetvā attano vijjitā nīharāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetva jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā cha bhātaro aññatarā therā ahesuṃ, bhariyā Ciñcamānavikā, koṇṭho Devadatto, godharājā Ānando, Padumarājā pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Cullapadumajātakaṃ.

4. Mañicorajātaka.

Na santi devā pavasanti nūnā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto parisakkaṇaṃ Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Devadatto vadhāya parisakkatīti sutvā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati yeva, parisakkanto pi pana maṃ vadhituṃ na sakkhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasito avidūre gāmake gahapatikule nibbatti.

---

---

Ath'; assa vayappattassa Bārāṇasito kuladhītaṃ ānesuṃ. Sā piyā ahoṣi abhirūpā dassanīyā devaccharā viya pupphalatā viya laḷamānā mattakinnarī viya ca Sujātā ti nāmena patibbatā sīlacārasampannā vattasampannā, niccakālaṃ pi 'ssā pativattaṃ sassuvattaṃ sasuravattaṃ ca kataṃ eva hoti, sā Bodhisattassa piyā ahoṣi manāpā. Iti te ubho pi pamodamānā ekacittā samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsu.

[page 122]

122 II. Dukānipata. 5 Ruhakavagga. (0.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasam Sujātā "mātāpitara daṭṭhukāṃ"; {amhīti} Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So "sādhu bhaddo, maggapātheyyam pahonakam paṭiyādehīti" khajjakavikatiṃ pacāpetvā khajjakādīni yānake ṭhapetvā yānakam pājento yānakassa purato ahoṣi, itarā pacchato. Te nagarasamīpaṃ gantvā yānakam mocetvā nahātvā bhujjimsu. Puna Bodhisatto yānakam yojetvā purato nisīdi, Sujātā vatthāni parivattetvā alaṃkaritvā pacchato nisīdi.

Yānakassa antonagaraṃ pavīṭṭhakāle Bārāṇasirājā hatthikkandhavaragato nagaram padakkhiṇam karonto taṃ padesaṃ agamāsi. Sujātā otarivā yānakassa pacchato padasā pāyāsi.

Rājā taṃ disvā tassā rūpasampattiyā ākaḍḍhiyamānalocano paṭibaddhacitto hutvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ "gaccha etissā sassāmikabhāvaṃ vā assāmikabhāvaṃ vā jānāhīti" pesesi. So gantvā tassā sassāmikabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "sassāmikā kira deva, yānake nisīno puriso etissā sāmiko" ti āha. Rājā paṭibaddhacittataṃ vinodetuṃ asakkonto kilesāturo hutvā "ekena naṃ upāyena mārapetvā itthiṃ gahessāmīti" cintetvā ekaṃ purisaṃ āmantetvā "gaccha bho, imaṃ cūlāmaṇiṃ vithiṃ gacchanta viya hutvā etassa purisassa yānake pakkhipitvā ehi" cūlāmaṇiṃ datvā uyyojesi. So "sādhu" 'ti taṃ gahetvā gantvā yānake ṭhapetvā "ṭhapito me devā" 'ti āgantvā ārocesi. Rājā "cūlāmaṇi me naṭṭho" ti āha. Manussā ekakolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Rājā "sabbadvārāni pidahitvā saṅcāraṃ chinditvā coraṃ pariyesathā" 'ti āha. Rājapurisā tathā akaṃsu. Nagaram ekaṃ saṃkhobhaṃ ahoṣi. Itaro puriso manusse gahetvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "bho, yānakam ṭhapehi, rañño cūlāmaṇi naṭṭho,

[page 123]

4. Maṇicorajāta. (194.) 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yānakam sodhessāmā" 'ti so yānakam sodhento attanā ṭhapitamaṇiṃ gahetvā Bodhisattaṃ gahetvā "maṇicoro" ti hatthehi ca pādehi ca pothetvā pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā netvā "ayaṃ maṇicoro" ti rañño dassesuṃ. Rājā "sīsam assa chindathā" 'ti āṇāpesi. Atha naṃ rājapurisā catukke kasāhi tālentā dakkhiṇadvārena nagarā nikkhamāpesuṃ. Sujātāpi yānakam pahāya bāhā paggayha paridevamānā "sāmi, maṃ nissāya imaṃ dukkhaṃ patto sīti" paridevamānā pacchato pacchato agamāsi. Rājapurisā "sīsam assa chindissāmā" 'ti Bodhisattaṃ uttānaṃ nipajjāpesuṃ.

Taṃ disvā Sujātā attano sīlaguṇaṃ āvajjitvā "n"; atthi vata maññe imasmīṃ loke sīlavantānaṃ viheṭhanake pāpasāhasikamanusse nisedhetuṃ samatthā devatā nāmā" 'ti ādīni paridevamānā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.4(=194).1: Na santi devā, pavasanti nūna,

na hi nūna santi idha lokapālā,

sahasā karontānaṃ asaṅṅatānaṃ

na hi nūna santi paṭisedhitāro ti. || Ja\_II:83 ||

Tattha na santi devā ti imasmīṃ loke sīlavantānaṃ olokanakā pāpānaṃ ca nisedhanakā na santi nūna devā ti, pavasanti nūna 'ti evarūpesu vā kiccesu uppannesu nūna pavasanti pavāsaṃ gacchanti, idha lokopālā ti imasmīṃ loke lokapālakasammatā samaṇabrāhmaṇāpi sīlavantānaṃ anuggahakā na hi nūna santi, sahasā

---



---

karontānaṃ asaññatānaṃ ti sahasā avīmaṃsitvā sāhasikaṃ kammaṃ karontānaṃ dussīlānaṃ, paṭisedhitāro ti "evarupaṃ kammaṃ mā karittha, na labbhā etaṃ kātun" ti paṭisedhentā ti.

Evaṃ tāya sīlasampannāya paridevamānāya Sakkassa devarañño nisinnāsanaṃ uñhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko "ko nu kho maṃ Sakkattato cāvetukāmo" ti āvajjanto imaṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "Bārāṇasirājā atipharuṣaṃ kammaṃ karoti,

[page 124]

124 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīlasampannaṃ Sujātaṃ kilameti, gantuṃ dāni me vaṭṭatīti" devalokā oruḃha attano ānubhāvena hatthipiṭṭhe nisīditvā gacchantaṃ pāparājānaṃ hatthito otāretvā dhammagāṇḍikāya uttānaṃ nipajjāpetvā Bodhisattaṃ ukkhipitvā sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā rājavesaṃ gāhāpetvā hatthikhandhe nisīdāpesi. Pharasuṃ ukkhipitvā sīsaṃ chindantā rañño sīsaṃ chindiṃsu, chinnakāle yeva c'; assa rañño sīsabhāvaṃ jāniṃsu. Sakko devarājā dissamānakasaṃren'; eva Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā Bodhisattassa rājābhisekaṃ katvā Sujātāya ca aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ dāpesi. Amaccā c'; eva brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo ca Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ disvā "adhammikaṃ rājā mārito, idāni amhehi sakkadattiko dhammikaṃ rājā laddho" ti somanassappattā ahesuṃ.

Sakko pi ākāse ṭhatvā "ayaṃ vo sakkadattiko rājā ito paṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāressati, sace hi rājā adhammiko hoti devo akāle vassati kāle na vassati, chātakabhayaṃ rogabhayaṃ satthabhayaṃ ti imāni tīṇi bhayāni upagatān'; eva hontīti" ovadanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.4(=194).2: Akāle vassatī tassa, kāle tassa na vassati,  
saggā ca cavati ṭhānā, nanu so tāvatā hatto ti. || Ja\_II:84 ||

Tattha akāle ti adhammikassa rañño rajje ayutte kāle sassānaṃ pakkakāle vā lāyanamaddanādikāle vā devo vassati, kāle ti yuttapayuttakāle vapanakāle taruṇasassakāle gabbhagaṇakāle ca na vassati, saggā cavati ṭhānā ti saggasaṃkhātā ṭhānā devalokā ti attho, adhammikaṃ rājā hi appaṭilābhavasena devalokā cavati nāma, sagge pi vā rajjaṃ karonto adhammikaṃ rājā tato cavatīti pi attho, nanu so tāvatā hatto ti nanu so adhammikaṃ rājā ettakena hatto hotīti, atha vā ekaṃsavācī ettha nukāro:

[page 125]

5. Pabbatūpattharajātaka. (195.) 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] n'; eso ekaṃsena ettāvatā hatto, aṭṭhasu pana mahānirayesu soḷasasu ussanirayesu dīgharattaṃ so haññissatīti ayam ettha attho.

Evaṃ Sakko mahājanassa ovādaṃ datvā attano devaṭṭhānaṃ eva āgamāsi. Bodhisatto pi dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā adhammikaṃ rājā Devadatto ahoṣi, Sakko Anuruddho, Sujātā Rāhulamātā, sakkadattiyarājā pana aham evā 'ti. Maṇicorajātakaṃ.

5. Pabbatūpattharajātaka.

Pabbatūpatthare ramme ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājānaṃ ārabha kathesi. Kosalarañño kira eko amacco antepure padussi. Rājā parivīmaṃsamāno taṃ tattato ñatvā "Satthu āroccasāmīti" Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā "bhante, amhākaṃ antepure eko amacco padussi, tassa kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" pucchi. Atha naṃ Satthā "upakārako te mahārāja so ca amacco sā ca itthi piyā" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante, ativiya

---

---

upakāraḥ, sakalaṃ rājakulaṃ sandhāreti, sāpi me itthī piyā" ti vutte "mahārāja, 'attano upakāresu sevakesu piyāsu ca itthisu dubbhituṃ na sakkā'; ti pubbe pi rājāno paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā majjhataṃ va ahesun" ti vatvā tena yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājānaṃ kāraṇe Bodhisatta amaccakule nibbattivā vayappatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi. Ath'; assa rañño eko amacco antepure padussi. Rājā taṃ tattato ñatvā "amacco pi me bahūpakāro, ayaṃ itthī pi piyā, dve pi ime nāsetuṃ na sakkā,

[page 126]

126 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṇḍitāmaccaṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā sace sahitabbaṃ bhavissati saḥissāmi, noce na saḥissāmi" Bodhisattaṃ pakkosāpetvā āsanaṃ datvā "paṇḍita, pañhaṃ pucchissāmi" vatvā "pucchā mahārāja, vissajjissāmi" vutte pañhaṃ pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.5(=195).1: Pabbatūpatthare ramme jātā pokkharāṇī sivā,  
taṃ sigālo apāpāsi jānaṃ sīhena rakkhitan ti. || Ja\_II:85 ||

Tattha pabbatūpatthare ti Himavantaṃ pabbatāpāde pattharivā ṭhite aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne ti attho, jātā pokkharāṇī sivā ti sītālā madhurodakapokkharāṇī nibbattā, api ca pokkharasañchannā nadī pi pokkharāṇī yeva, apāpāsiṭi apa iti upasaggo apāsiṭi attho, jānaṃ sīhena rakkhitan ti sā pokkharāṇī sīhapaṇibhogā sīhena rakkhitā, so pi taṃ sigālo sīhena rakkhitā ayan ti jānanto va apāsi, tvaṃ kiṃ maññasi sigālo sīhassa abhāyivā piveyya evarūpaṃ pokkharāṇin ti ayaṃ ettha adhippāyo.

Bodhisatta "addhā etassa antepure eko amacco paduṭṭho bhavissati" ñatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.5(=195).2: Pivanti va mahārāja sāpadāni mahānadiṃ,  
na tena anadī hoti, khamassu yadi te piyā ti. || Ja\_II:86 ||

Tattha sāpadāni na kevalaṃ sigālo va avasesāni pi sunakhassabilālamigādīni sabbasāpadāni taṃ pokkharasañchannattā pokkharāṇīti laddhanāmaṃ nadiṃ pivanti'; eva, na tena anadī hotīti nadiyam pi dipadacatuṃ padāpi ahimacchāpi sabbe pipāsītā pāṇiyaṃ pivanti, na sā tena kāraṇena anadī nāma hoti, nāpi ucchiṭṭhanadī, kasmā: sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇattā, yathā ca nadī yena kenaci pītā na dussati evaṃ itthī pi kilesavasena sāmikaṃ atikkamivā aññena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ gatā n'; eva anitthī hoti, kasmā: sabbesaṃ sādharmaṇabhāvena, nāpi ucchiṭṭhitthī, kasmā: odakantikātāya suddhabhāvena, khamassu yadi te piyā ti yadi pana te sā itthī piyā so ca amacco bahūpakāro tesāṃ ubhinnaṃ pi khamatha, majjhatabhāve tiṭṭhathā 'ti.

[page 127]

6. Valāhassajātaka. (196.) 127

Evaṃ Mahāsatto rañño ovādaṃ adāsi. Rājā tassa ovāde ṭhatvā "puna evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ mā karitthā" 'ti vatvā ubhinnaṃ pi khami. Tato paṭṭhāya te oramiṃsu. Rājāpi dānādīni puññāni katvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Kosalārājāpi imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tesāṃ {ubhinnaṃ} pi khamivā majjhatto ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Pabbatūpattharājātakaṃ.

---

---

## 6. Valāhassajātaka.

Ye na kāhanti ovādan ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So hi bhikkhu Sattārā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti puṭṭho "saccaṃ" ti vatvā "kiṃkāraṇā" ti vutte "ekaṃ alaṃkatamātugāmaṃ disvā kilesavasena" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ Sattā "itthiyo nāma"; etā bhikkhu attano rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbehi c'; eva itthikuttavilāsehi ca purise palobhetvā attano vase katvā vasaṃ upagatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sīlavināsaṃ c'; eva dhanavināsaṃ ca pāpanaṭṭhena yakkhiniyo ti vuccanti, pubbe pi hi yakkhiniyo itthikuttana ekaṃ purisasatthaṃ upasaṃkamtivā vāṇijake upalobhetvā attano vase katvā puna aññe purise disvā te sabbe pi jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā ubho hi hanukapasseehi lohiteṇa paggharanteṇa murumurāpetvā khādiṃsū" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Tambapaṇṇidīpe Sirīsavatthun nāma yakkhanagaraṃ ahoṣi. Tattha yakkhiniyo vasiṃsu. Tā bhinnanāvānaṃ āgatakāle alaṃkatapaṭiyattā khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ gāhāpetvā dāsigaṇaparivutā dārake aṃkenādāya vāṇije upasaṃkamanti

[page 128]

128 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

Tesaṃ "manussavāsaṃ āgat"; amhā" 'ti sañjānanatthaṃ tattha tattha kasigorakkhādīni karonte manusse gogaṇe sunakhe ti evaṃ ādīni dassenti, vāṇijānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "imaṃ yāguṃ pivatha, bhattaṃ bhuñjatha, khādaniyaṃ khādathā" 'ti vadanti.

Vāṇijā ajānantā tāhi dinnāṃ paribhuñjanti. Atha tesaṃ khāditvā bhuñjitvā vissamitakāle paṭisanthāraṃ karonti. "Tumhe katthavāsikā, kuto āgatā, kahaṃ gacchissatha, kena kammaṇa idhāgat"; atthā" 'ti pucchanti, "bhinnanāvā hutvā idhāgat"; amhā" 'ti vutte ca "sādhu ayyā, amhākaṃ pi sāmikānaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā gatānaṃ tīṇi saṃvaccharāni atikkantāni, te matā bhavissanti, tumhe pi vāṇijā yeva, mayaṃ tumhākaṃ pādapariṇāyikā bhavissāmā" 'ti vatvā te vāṇije itthikuttabhāvavilāsehi palobhetvā yakkhanagaraṃ netvā sace paṭhamagahitā manussā atthi te devasaṃkhalikāya bandhitvā kāraṇaghare pakkhipanti.

Attano vasaṇaṭṭhāne bhinnanāvamanusse alabhantiyo pana parato Kalyāṇiṃ orato Nāgaḍḍipānaṃ ti evaṃ samuddatīraṃ anuvicaranti, ayaṃ tāsāṃ dhammatā. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ pañcasatā bhinnanāvā vāṇijā tāsāṃ nagarasamīpe uttarīṃsu. Tā tesaṃ santikaṃ gantvā palobhetvā yakkhanagaraṃ ānetvā paṭhamagahitamanusse devasaṃkhalikāya bandhitvā kāraṇaghare pakkhipitvā jeṭṭhakayakkhinī jeṭṭhakavāṇijaṃ sesā sese ti tā pañcasatā yakkhiniyo te pañcasate vāṇije attano sāmike akaṃsu.

Atha sā jeṭṭhayakkhinī rattibhāge vāṇije niddaṃ gate uṭṭhāya gantvā kāraṇaghare manusse māretvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā āgacchati. Sesāpi tath'; eva karonti. Jeṭṭhayakkhinīyaṃ manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā āgatakāle sarīraṃ sīlāṃ hoti. Jeṭṭhavāṇijo parigaṇhanto tassā yakkhinibhāvaṃ ṇatvā "imā pañcasatāpi yakkhiniyo bhavissanti,

[page 129]

6. Valāhassajātaka. (196.) 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amhehi palāyituṃ vaṭṭatīti" punadivase pāto va mukhadhovanatthāya gantvā sesavāṇijānaṃ ārocesi:

"imā yakkhiniyo na mānusiyo, aññesaṃ bhinnanāvānaṃ āgatakāle te sāmike katvā amhe khādissanti, etha amhe palāyāmā" 'ti tesu aḍḍhateyyasatā "mayaṃ etā vijahituṃ na sakkhissāma, tumhe gacchatha, mayaṃ na palāyissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

Jeṭṭhavāṇijo attano vacanakare aḍḍhateyyasate gahetvā tāsāṃ bhīto palāyi. Tasmīṃ pana kāle Bodhisatto valāhassayoniyaṃ nibbatti, sabbaseto kākasīso muñjakeso iddhiṃ vehāsaṃgamo ahoṣi. So Himavantato ākāse uppatitvā Tambapaṇṇidīpaṃ gantvā tattha Tambapaṇṇisare pallale sayamaṃjātasāliṃ khāditvā gacchati, evaṃ gacchanto va "janapadaṃ gantukāmā atthi, janapadaṃ gantukāmā atthīti" tikkhattuṃ karuṇāya paribhāvitāṃ

---

---

mānusiṅgamaṃ bhāsati. Te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā upasaṃkamtivā añjalim paggayha "sāmi mayaṃ janapadaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti {āhaṃsu}. "Tena hi mayhaṃ piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhathā" 'ti. Ath'; ekacce abhirūhiṃsu ekacce vāladhiṃ gaṇhiṃsu ekacce añjalim paggahetvā aṭṭhaṃsu yeva. Bodhisatto antamaso añjalim paggahetvā ṭhite sabbe pi te aḍḍhateyyasate vāñije attano ānubhāvena janapadaṃ netvā sakasakaṭṭhānesu patiṭṭhāpetvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tāpi kho yakkhiniyo aññesaṃ āgatakāle te tattha ohiṇake aḍḍhateyyasate manusse vadhitvā khādiṃsu.

Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā "bhikkhave, yathā te yakkhinīnaṃ vasaṃ gatā vāñijā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā vālāhassarājassa vacanakarā sakasakaṭṭhānesu patiṭṭhitā evaṃ evaṃ Buddhānaṃ ovādaṃ akaraṇtā bhikkhū pi bhikkhuniyo pi upāsakāpi upāsikāyo pi catusu apāyesu pañcavidhabandhanakammakaraṇaṭṭhānādiṃ mahadukkhaṃ pāpuṇanti,

[page 130]

130 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ovādarkarā pana tisso kulasampattiyo cha kāmasagge vīsati brahmaloke ti imāni c'; eva ṭhānāni patvā Amatamahānibbānaṃ sacchikatvā mahantaṃ sukhaṃ anubhavantīti" vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,5.6(=196).1: Ye na kāhanti ovādaṃ narā Buddhena desitaṃ  
vyasanā te gamissanti rakkhasīhi va vāñijā. || Ja\_II:87 ||

Ja\_II,5.6(=196).2: Ye ca kāhanti ovādaṃ narā Buddhena desitaṃ  
sotthiṃ pāraṃ gamissanti vālāheneva vāñijā ti. || Ja\_II:88 ||

Tattha ye na kāhantīti ye na karissanti, vyasanā te gamissantīti te mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇissantīti, rakkhasīhi va vāñijā ti rakkhasīhi palobhitavāñijā viya, sotthiṃ pāraṃ gamissantīti anantarāyena nibbānaṃ pāpuṇissantīti, vālāheneva vāñijā ti vālāhen'; eva āgacchathā 'ti uttā tassa vacanakarā vāñijā viya, yathā hi te samuddapāraṃ gantvā sakaṭṭhānāni agamaṃsu evaṃ Buddhānaṃ ovādarkarā saṃsārapāraṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti Amatamahānibbānena dhammadesanāya kūṭaṃ gaṇhi.

Iti Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi, aññe pi bahū sotāpattisakadāgamianāgāmiarahattaphalāni pāpuṇiṃsu) "Tadā vālāhassarājassa vacanakarā aḍḍhateyyasatā vāñijā Buddhaparīsā ahesuṃ, vālāhassarājā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Vālāhassajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Mittāmittajātaka.

Na naṃ umhayate disvā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Sāvattiyaṃ viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Aññataro bhikkhu "mayā gahite mayhaṃ upajjhāyo na kujjhissatīti" upajjhāyena ṭhapitaṃ vissāsenā ekaṃ vatthakhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā upāhanatthavikaṃ katvā pacchā upajjhāyaṃ āpucchi. Atha naṃ upajjhāyo "kiṃkāraṇā gaṇhīti" vatvā "mayā gahite na kujjhissatīti tumhākaṃ vissāsenā" 'ti vutte "ko mayā saddhiṃ tuyhaṃ vissāso nāmā" 'ti vatvā kuddho uṭṭhahitvā pahari.

[page 131]

7. Mittāmittajātaka. (197.) 131

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa sā kiriyā bhikkhūsu pākaṭā jātā. Ath'; ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso asuko kira daharako upajjhāyassa vissāsenā vatthakhaṇḍam gahetvā upāhanatthavikaṃ akāsi, atha naṃ upajjhāyo 'ko mayā saddhiṃ tuyham vissāso nāmā'; 'ti vatvā kuddho uṭṭhahitvā paharīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa bhikkhu attano saddhivihārikena saddhiṃ avissāsiko, pubbe pi avissāsiko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule {nibbattitvā} vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattitvā gaṇasatthā hutvā Himavantapadesa vāsaṃ kappesi. Tasmim isigaṇe eko tāpaso Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ akatvā ekaṃ matamātikaṃ hatthipotakaṃ paṭijaggi. Atha naṃ so vuddhippatto māretvā araññaṃ pāvīsi. Tassa saṅgāhikaṃ katvā isigaṇo Bodhisattaṃ parivāretvā "bhante kena nu kho kāraṇena mittabhāvo vā amittabhāvo vā sakkā jānitun" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto "iminā va kāraṇenā" 'ti ācikkhanto imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,5.7(=197).1: Na naṃ umhayate disvā na ca naṃ paṭinandati  
cakkhūni c'; assa na dadāti paṭilomaṃ ca vattati. || Ja\_II:89 ||

Ja\_II,5.7(=197).2: Ete bhavanti ākārā amittasmim paṭiṭṭhitā  
yehi amittam jāneyya disvā ca sutvā ca paṇḍito ti. || Ja\_II:90 ||

Tattha na naṃ umhayate disvā ti yo hi yassa amitto hoti so taṃ puggalaṃ disvā na umhayate hasitaṃ na karoti pahaṭṭhākāraṃ na dasseti, na ca naṃ paṭinandatīti tassa vacanaṃ sutvāpi taṃ puggalaṃ na paṭinandati sādhu subhāsitan ti nābbhanumodati,

[page 132]

132 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cakkhūni cassa na dadātīti cakkhunā cakkhum āharitvā pamukho hutvā na oloketi, aññato cakkhūni harati, paṭilomaṃ ca vattatīti tassa kāyakammaṃ vacikammam pi na roceti paṭilomaṃ gāhaṃ gaṇhati paccanīkaṃ gāhaṃ, ākārā ti kāraṇāni, yehi amittan ti yehi kāraṇehi, tāni kāraṇāni disvā ca sutvā ca paṇḍito puggalo ayaṃ me amitto ti jāneyya, tato viparītehi pana mittabhāvo jānitabbo ti.

Evam Bodhisatto mittāmittabhāvakāraṇāni ācikkhitvā Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā hatthiposakatāpaso saddhivihāriko ahoṣi, hatthi upajjhāyo, isigaṇo Buddhaparisā, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti. Mittāmittajātakaṃ.

## 8. Rādhajātaka.

Pavāsā āgato tātā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhum ārabba katesi. So kira Satthārā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti puṭṭho "saccaṃ bhante" ti vatvā "kiṃkāraṇā" ti vutte "ekaṃ alaṃkātāthim disvā kilesavasenā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "mātugāmo nāma bhikkhu na sakkā rakkhitum, pubbe dovārike ṭhapetvā rakkhantāpi rakkhitum na sakkhimṣu, kin te itthiyā, laddhāpi rakkhitum na sakkā" ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sukayoniyaṃ nibbatti, Rādho ti 'ssa nāmaṃ, kaniṭṭhabhātā pan'; assa Poṭṭhapādo nāma. Te ubho pi taruṇakāle yeva eko luddako gahetvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa adāsi. Brāhmaṇo te puttāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭijaggi.

---

---

[page 133]

8. Rādhajātaka. (198.) 133

Brāhmaṇassa pana brāhmaṇī arakkhitā dussilā. So vohāraṇatthāya gacchanto te sukapotake āmantetvā "tāta, ahaṃ vohāratthāya gacchāmi, kāle vikāle vā tumhākaṃ mātu karaṇakammaṃ olokeyyāthā ti, aññassa purisassa gamanabhāvaṃ vā āgamanabhāvaṃ vā jāneyyāthā" 'ti brāhmaṇiṃ sukapotake paṭicchāpetvā agamāsi. Sā tassa nikkhantakālato paṭṭhāya anācāraṃ cari, rattim pi divāpi āgacchantānañ ca gacchantānañ ca pamāṇaṃ n'; atthi. Taṃ disvā Poṭṭhapādo Rādhaṃ pucchi: "brāhmaṇo imaṃ brāhmaṇiṃ amhākaṃ niyyādetvā gato, ayañ ca pāpakammaṃ karoti, vadāmi nañ" ti.

Rādho "mā vadīti" āha. So tassa vacanaṃ agahetvā "amma kiṃkāraṇā pāpakammaṃ karosīti" āha. Sā taṃ māretukāmā hutvā "tāta, tvaṃ nāma mayhaṃ putto, ito paṭṭhāya na karissāmīti, ehi tāta tāvā" 'ti piyāyamānā viya naṃ pakkositvā āgataṃ gahetvā "tvaṃ maṃ ovadasi, attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāsīti" gīvaṃ gahetvā māretvā uddhanantaresu pakkhipi.

Brāhmaṇo āgantvā vissamitvā Bodhisattaṃ "kiṃ tāta Rādha mātā vo anācāraṃ karoti na karotīti" pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.8(=198).1: Pavāsā āgato tāta idāni na cirāgato,  
kaccin nu tāta te mātā na aññam upasevatīti. || Ja\_II:91 ||

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ tāta pavāsā āgato so c'; amhi idān'; eva āgato na cirāgato, tena pavattiṃ ajānanto taṃ pucchāmi: kaccin nu tāta te mātā aññam purisaṃ na upasevatīti.

Rādho "tāta paṇḍitā nāma bhūtaṃ vā abhūtaṃ vā aniyyānikaṃ nāma na kathenti" ñāpento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 134]

134 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

Ja\_II,5.8(=198).2: Na kho paṇ' ; etaṃ subhaṇaṃ giraṃ {saccupasamhitam},  
sayetha Poṭṭhapādo va mummure upakūsito. || Ja\_II:92 ||

Tattha giran ti vacanaṃ, vacanaṃ hi yathā idāni girā evaṃ tadā giran ti vuccati, so hi sukapotako liṅgaṃ anādiyivā evaṃ āha, ayaṃ paṇ'; ettha attho:

tāta paṇḍitena nāma saccupasamhitaṃ yathābhūtaṃ atthayuttaṃ sabhāvavācam pi aniyyānikaṃ na subhaṇaṃ, aniyyānikañ ca saccaṃ bhaṇanto sayetha Poṭṭhapādo va mummure upakūsito ti yathā Poṭṭhapādo kukkule jhāmo sayati evaṃ sayeyyā ti, upakūjito ti pi pāṭho, ayam ev'; attho.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto brāhmaṇassa dhammaṃ desetvā "mayāpi imasmim̐ thāne vasitum na sakkā" ti brāhmaṇaṃ āpucchitvā araññam eva pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Poṭṭhapādo Ānando ahoṣi, Rādho pana aham evā" 'ti. Rādhajātakaṃ.

9. Gahapatijātaka.

Ubhayam me na khamatīti. Idaṃ Satthā jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitam eva ārabba kathesi, kathento ca "mātugāmo nāma arakkhiyo, pāpaṃ katvā yena ten'; upāyena sāmikaṃ vañceti yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajiyaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe gahapatikule nibbattitvā vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ gaṇhi. Tassa bhariyā dussilā gāmaḥojanakena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ carati. Bodhisatto ñatvā parigaṇhanto carati.

[page 135]

9. Gahapatijātaka. (199.) 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā pana antovasse bījesu nīhatesu chātakaṃ ahoṣi, sassānaṃ gabbhagaḥanakālo jāto, sakalagāmaṃvāsino "ito māsadvaṃyena sassāni uddharitvā vīhiṃ dassāmā" 'ti ekato hutvā gāmaḥojakassa hatthato ekaṃ jaragoṇaṃ gahetvā maṃsaṃ khādīṃsu. Ath'; ekadivaṃsaṃ gāmaḥojako khaṇaṃ oloketvā Bodhisattassa bahigatavelāya geḥaṃ pāvīsi. Tesāṃ sukhanipannakkhaṇe yeva Bodhisatto gāmadvārena pavisitvā gehābhimukho pāyāsi. Sā itthī gāmadvārābhimukhī taṃ disvā "ko nu kho" ti ummāre ṭhatvā oloketi "so yevā" 'ti ñatvā gāmaḥojakassa ācikkhi. Gāmaḥojako bhīto pakampi. Atha naṃ sā "mā bhāyi, atth'; eko upāyo, amhehi tava hatthato gomaṃsaṃ khāditaṃ, tvaṃ maṃsamūlaṃ sodhento viya hohi, ahaṃ koṭṭhaṃ āruya koṭṭhadvāre ṭhatvā 'vīhi n'; atthīti'; vakkhāmi, tvaṃ geḥamajjhe ṭhatvā 'amhākaṃ ghare dāraḥā jātā, maṃsamūlaṃ dehīti'; punappuna codeyyāsīti" vatvā koṭṭhaṃ āruya koṭṭhadvāre nisīdi. Itaro geḥamajjhe ṭhatvā "maṃsamūlaṃ dehīti" vadati, sā koṭṭhadvāre nisinnā "koṭṭhe vīhi n'; atthi, sasse uddhaṭe dassāmi, gacchā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto geḥaṃ pavisitvā tesāṃ kiriyāṃ disvā "imāya pāpāya kataupāyo esa bhavissatīti" ñatvā gāmaḥojakaṃ āmantetvā "bho gāmaḥojaka amhe hi tava jaragoṇassa maṃsaṃ khādantā 'ito māsadvaṃyena vīhiṃ dassāmā'; 'ti khādīma, tvaṃ addhamāsaṃ pi anatikkamitvā idān'; eva kasmā āharāpesi, na tvaṃ iminā kāraṇeṃāgato, añṇeṃa kāraṇeṃa āgato bhavissasi, mayhaṃ tava kiriyā na rucati, ayam pi anācārā pāpadhammā koṭṭhe vīhiṃnaṃ abhāvaṃ jānāti, sā dāni koṭṭhaṃ āruya 'vīhi n'; atthīti'; vadati tvaṃ pi 'dehīti'; ubhinnaṃ pi vo {kāraṇaṃ} mayhaṃ na rucati" etam atthaṃ pakāseto imā gāthā avoca:

[page 136]

136 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_II,5.9(=199).1: Ubhayaṃ me na khamati, ubhayaṃ me na rucati:  
yā cāyaṃ koṭṭhaṃ otiṇṇā 'na dassaṃ'; iti bhāsati. || Ja\_II:93 ||

Ja\_II,5.9(=199).2: Taṃ taṃ gāmapati brūmi: kadare appasmiṃ jīvite  
dve māse kāraṃ katvāna maṃsaṃ jaraggavaṃ kisaṃ  
appattakāle codesi, tam pi mayhaṃ na rucati. || Ja\_II:94 ||

Tattha taṃ taṃ gāmapati brūmīti ambho gāmajetthaka tena kāraṇeṃa taṃ vadāmi, kadare appasmiṃ jīvite ti amhākaṃ jīvitaṃ nāma kadaraṃ c'; eva thaddhaṃ lūkhaṃ kasiraṃ appaṇ ca maṇḍaṃ parittaṃ, tasmīṃ no evarūpe jīvite vattamāne dve māse kāraṃ katvāna maṃsaṃ jaraggavaṃ kisaṃ ti amhākaṃ maṃsaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ jaraggavaṃ kisaṃ dubbalaṃ jarāgoṇaṃ dadamāno tvaṃ dvīhi māsehi mūlaṃ dātabban ti evaṃ dve māse kāraṃ saṃgaraparicchedaṃ katvā appattakāle codesīti tasmīṃ kāle asampatte antarā va codesi, tam pi mayhaṃ na rucati yā cāyaṃ pāpadhammā dussilā antokoṭṭhe vīhiṃnaṃ natthibhāvaṃ jānamānā va ajānanti viya hutvā koṭṭhaṃ otiṇṇā koṭṭhadvārena ṭhatvā na dassaṃ iti bhāsati tvaṃ pi yaṇ ca akāle codesi taṃ tam pīti idaṃ ubhayaṃ mama n'; eva khamati na rucati.

---

---

Evam so kathento va gāmbhojakam cūlāya gahetvā kaḍḍhitvā gehamajjhe pātetvā "gāmbhojako 'mhīti" "parassa rakkhitagopitabhaṇḍe aparajjhasīti" ādīhi paribhāsivā pothetvā dubbalaṃ katvā gīvāya gahetvā gehā nikkakḍḍhitvā taṃ duṭṭhāitthiṃ kesesu gahetvā koṭṭhā otāretvā nippothetvā "sace puna evarūpaṃ karosi jānissasīti" santajjesi. Tato paṭṭhāya gāmbhojako taṃ gehaṃ oloketum pi na visahi, sāpi pāpā puna manasāpi aticaritum nāsakkhi.

[page 137]

10. Sādhustilajātaka. (200.) 137

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā gāmbhojakassa niggahakārako gahapati aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Gahapatijātakaṃ.

10. Sādhustilajātaka.

Sarīradavyan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa kira catasso dhītarō ahesuṃ. Tā cattāro janā patthenti, tesu eko abhirūpo sarīrasampanno, eko vayappatto mahallako, eko jātisampanno, eko sīlavā ti. Brāhmaṇo cintesi: "dhītarō nivesentena patiṭṭhāpentena kassa nu kho dātabbā, kiṃ rūpasampannassa udāhu vayappattassa, jātisampannasīlavantānaṃ aññatarassā" ti so cintento pi ajānitvā "imaṃ kāraṇaṃ Sammāsambuddho jānissati, taṃ pucchitvā etesaṃ antare anucchavikassa dassāmā" ti gandhamālādīni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnō ādito paṭṭhāya taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "bhante imesu catusu janesu kassa dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" pucchi. Satthā "pubbe pi paṇḍitā etaṃ pañhaṃ kathayimṣu, bhavasamkhepagatattā pana sallakkhetuṃ na sakkotīti" vatvā tena yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣīlāyaṃ sippaṃ gaṇhitvā āgantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmoḁkko ācariyo ahoṣi. Ath'; ekassa brāhmaṇassa catasso dhītarō ahesuṃ. Tā evaṃ eva cattāro janā patthayimṣu. Brāhmaṇo "kassa nu kho dātabbā" ti ajānanto "ācariyaṃ pucchitvā dātabbayuttakassa dassāmīti" tassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ atthaṃ pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.10(=200).1: Sarīradavyaṃ vaddhavyaṃ sojaccaṃ sādhusīliyaṃ,  
brāhmaṇan te va pucchāma: kaṃ nu tesāṃ vaṇimhase ti. || Ja\_II:95 ||

[page 138]

138 II. Dukanipāta. 5. Ruhakavagga. (20.)

Tattha sarīradavyan ti ādīhi tesāṃ catunnaṃ vijjāmaṇe guṇe pakāseti, ayaṃ h'; ettha adhippāyo: dhītarō me cattāro janā patthenti, tesu ekassa sarīradavyaṃ atthi sarīrasampadāya abhirūpabhāvo saṃvijjati, ekassa vaddhavyaṃ vuddhabhāvo mahallakatā atthi, ekassa sojaccaṃ sujātisampadā atthi, sujaccan ti pi pāṭho, ekassa sādhusīliyaṃ sundarasīlabhāvo sīlasampadā atthi, brāhmaṇan te va pucchāma 'ti tesu asukassa nāma'; etā dātabbā ti ajānantā mayaṃ bhavantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nīeva pucchāma, kaṃ nu tesāṃ vaṇimhase ti tesāṃ catunnaṃ janānaṃ kaṃ vaṇimhase kaṃ icchāma kassa tā kumārīkā dadāma 'ti pucchati.

Taṃ sutvā ācariyo "rūpasampadādisu vijjāmaṇāsu pi vipannaṣīlo gārayho, tasmā taṃ na-ppamaṇaṃ, amhākaṃ sīlavantabhāvo rucchatīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pakāseto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,5.10(=200).2: Attho atthi sarīrasmiṃ, vaddhavyassa namo kare,  
attho atthi sujātasmiṃ, sīlaṃ asmāka rucchatīti. || Ja\_II:96 ||

Tattha attho atthi sarīrasmin ti rūpasampanne pi sarīre attho viseso vaḍḍhi atthi yeva, n'; atthīti na vadāmi, vaddhavyassa namo kare ti vuddhabhāvassa pana namakkāraṃ eva karomi, vuddhabhāvo hi vandanamānaṃ

---



---

labhati, attho atthi sujātasmin ti sujāte pi purise vaḍḍhi atthi, jātisampatti hi pi icchitabbā yeva, sīlaṃ asmāka rucattī amhākaṃ pana sīlaṃ eva rucati, sīlavā hi ācārasampanno sārīradavyavirahito pi puḷḷo pasamso ti.

Brāhmaṇo tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sīlavantass'; eva dhītarō adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā ayam eva brāhmaṇo ahosi, disāpāmokkhācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Sādhusīlajātaṃ. Ruhakavaggo pañcama.

[page 139]

1. Bandhanāgārajātaka. (201.) 139

## 6. NATAMDALHAVAGGA.

### 1. Bandhanāgārajātaka.

Na taṃ dalhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto bandhanāgāraṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmaṃ kira kāle bahū sandhicchedakapanthaghātakamanussaghātakacore ānetvā Kosalarañño dassesuṃ. Te rājā andubandhanarajjubandhanasamkhalikabandhanehi bandhāpesi. Tiṃsamattā jānapadā bhikkhū Satthāraṃ daṭṭhukāmā āgantvā disvā vanditvā punadivase piṇḍāya carantā bandhanāgāraṃ gantvā te core disvā piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantā sāyaṇhasamaye Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante ajja amhehi piṇḍāya carantehi bandhanāgāre bahū corā andubandhanādīhi baddhā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavanta diṭṭhā, te tāni bandhanāni chinditvā palāyituṃ na sakkonti, atthi nu kho tehi bandhanehi thirataṃ nāma aññaṃ bandhanan" ti pucchisū. Satthā "bhikkhave bandhanāni nāma"; etāni, yaṃ pan'; etaṃ dhanadhaññaṃ puttadārādīsū taṇhāsamkhātaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ etaṃ ettehi bandhanehi sataguṇena sahasaguṇena thirataṃ, evaṃ mahantaṃ pi pan'; etaṃ ducchindiyāṃ bandhanaṃ porāṇakapaṇḍitā chinditvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajisū "ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ duggatagahapatikule nibbatti. Tassa vayappattassa pitā kālam akāsi. So bhatim katvā mātaraṃ posesi. Ath'; assa mātā anicchamānass'; eva ekaṃ kuladhītaṃ gehe katvā aparabhāge kālam akāsi. Bhariyāya pi 'ssa kucchiyaṃ gabbho patiṭṭhāsi. So gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ajānanto "bhadde tvaṃ bhatim katvā jīva, ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti" āha. Sāpi "gabbho me patiṭṭhito,

[page 140]

140 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Natamdalahavagga. (21.)

mayi vijātāya dāraṃ disvā pabbajissāmi" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṭṭhitvā tassā vijātakāle "bhadde, tvaṃ sotthinā vijātā, idāna"; āhaṃ pabbajissāmīti" pucchi. Atha naṃ sā "puttassa tāva thanapānato apagamanaṃ kāle āgamehīti" vatvā puna gabbhaṃ gaṇhi. So cintesi: "imaṃ sampatiṭṭhitvā gantuṃ na sakkā, imissā anācikkhitvā va palāyitvā pabbajissāmīti" so tassā anācikkhitvā rattibhāge utṭhāya palāyi. Atha naṃ nagaraguttikā aggahesuṃ. So "ahaṃ sāmī mātuposako nāma, vissajjetha maṃ" ti tehi attānaṃ vissajjāpetvā ekasmiṃ thāne vasitvā aggadvāren'; eva nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiñña ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattitvā jhānakīlaya kīlanto vihāsi. So tattha vasanto "evarūpaṃ pi nāma me ducchindiyāṃ puttadārabandhanaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ chindin" ti udānaṃ udānento imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,6.1(=201).1: Na taṃ dalhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā (Dhp. v.345-46.)

yad āyasaṃ dārujaṃ pabbajāñ ca,

sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu

puttesu dāresu ca yā apekhā. || Ja\_II:97 ||

---

---

Ja\_II,6.1(=201).2: Etaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanam āhu dhīrā  
ohāriṇaṃ sithilaṃ duppamuñcaṃ,  
etaṃ pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā  
anapekhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā 'ti. || Ja\_II:98 ||

Tattha dhīrā ti dhitimā ti dhīrā dhikkitaṭṭhā ti dhīrā, athavā dhi vuccati paññā, tāya paññāya samannāgatā ti dhīrā, Buddhā Paccekabuddhā Buddhasāvaka Bodhisattā ca ime va dhīrā nāma,

[page 141]

1. Bandhanāgārajātaka. (201.) 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadāyasaṃ ti ādisu yaṃ saṃkhalikasaṃkhātāya ayasā nibbattaṃ āyasaṃ yaṃ andubandhanasaṃkhātāya dārujaṃ yaṃ ca pabbajatiṇehi vā aññehi vā vākādiṇi rajjukaṃ katvā katarajjubandhanaṃ taṃ dhīrā daḷhaṃ thiraṇaṃ ti nāhu na kathenti, sārattarattā ti sārattā hutvā rattā bahalarāgarattā ti attho, maṇikuṇḍalesu 'ti maṇisu ca kuṇḍalesu ca maṇiyuttesu vā kuṇḍalesu, etaṃ daḷhaṇaṃ ti ye maṇikuṇḍalesu sārattarattā tesāya yo ca rāgo yā ca tesāya puttadāresu apekhā taṇhā etaṃ kilesamayaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ thiraṇaṃ ti dhīrā āhu, ohāriṇaṃ ti ākaḍḍhitvā catusu apāyesu patanato avaharati heṭṭhā haratīti ohāriṇaṃ, sithilaṃ ti bandhanaṭṭhāne chaviccammamaṃsāni na chindati lohitaṃ na nīharati bandhanabhāvaṃ pi na jānāpetīti sithilaṃ, duppamuñcaṃ ti taṇhālobhavasena hi ekavāraṃ pi uppannaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ daḷḍhaṭṭhānato kacchapo viya dummocayaṃ hotīti duppamuñcaṃ, etaṃ pi chetvānā 'ti etaṃ evaṃ daḷhaṃ pi kilesabandhanaṃ nānakhaggena chinditvā ayadāmāni chetvā mattavaravāraṇā viya pañjare bhinditvā sīhapotakā viya ca dhīrā ca vatthukāmakilesakāme ukkārabhūmiyaṃ jigucchamānā anapekhino hutvā kāmasukhaṃ pahāya vajanti pakkamanti, pakkamitvā ca pana Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānasukhena vītināmetīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi: (Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino keci arahantā ahesuṃ) "Tadā mātā Mahāmāyā ahoṣi, pitā Sudhodanamahārājā, bhariyā Rāhulamātā, putto Rāhulo, puttadāraṃ pahāya nikkhamitvā pabbajitapuriso pana aham evā 'ti. Bandhanāgārajātakaṃ.

[page 142]

142 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Nataṃdaḷhavagga. (21.)

2. Keḷisilajātaka.

Haṃsā koṅcā mayūrā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭakabhaddikaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kirāyasmā Buddhasāsane pākaṭṭho ahoṣi paññāto madhurassaro madhuradhammakathiko paṭisambhidāppatto mahākhīṇāsavo asītiyā therānaṃ abbhantare pamāṇena omako Lakuṇṭako sāmaṇero viya khuddako kīlanatthāya kato viya. Tasmim ekadivasaṃ Tathāgataṃ vanditvā Jetavanakoṭṭhakaṃ gate jānāpadā tiṃsamattā bhikkhū "Dasabalaṃ vandissāmā" 'ti Jetavanaṃ pavisaṇṭā vihāraḷḷhake therānaṃ disvā "sāmaṇero eso" ti saññāya therānaṃ cīvarakaṇṇe gaṇhantā hatthe gaṇhantā sīse gaṇhantā nāsāya parāmasantā kaṇṇesu gaḷetvā cāletvā hatthakukkuccaṃ katvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā Satthāraṃ {upasaṃkamitvā} vanditvā nisīditvā Satthāraṃ madhuraṭṭhisāntāre kate pucchimsu: "bhante Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyatthero kira nāma"; eko tumhākaṃ sāvako madhuradhammakathiko atthi, kahaṃ so idānīti". "Kiṃ pana bhikkhave daḷḷhukāma"; atthā "ti. "Āma bhante" ti. "Yaṃ bhikkhave tumhe dvārakoṭṭhake disvā cīvarakaṇṇādisu gaṇhantā hatthakukkuccaṃ katvā āgatā esa so" ti.

---

---

"Bhante evarūpo patthitapatthano abhinīhārasampanno sāvako kiṃkāraṇā appesakkho jāto" ti. Satthā "attanā katapāpaṃ nissāyā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakko devarājā ahoṣi. Tadā Brahmadaṭṭassa jīṇaṃ jarāppattaṃ hatthiṃ vā assaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā dassetuṃ na sakkā, keḷisīlo hutvā tathārūpaṃ disvā va anubandhāpeti, jarasakaṭaṃ pi disvā bhindāpeti, jīṇamātugāme disvā pakkosāpetvā udare pahārāpetvā pātāpetvā puna uṭṭhāpetvā bhāyāpeti, jīṇapurise disvā laṅghake viya bhūmiyaṃ samparivattakādikīlaṃ kīlāpeti, apassanto "asukaghare kira mahallako atthīti"

[page 143]

2. Keḷisīlajātaka. (202.) 143

sutvāpi pakkosāpetvā kīlāti. Manussā lajjantā attano mātāpitaro tiro raṭṭhāni pesenti. Mātupaṭṭhānadhammo pitupaṭṭhānadhammo pacchijji. Rājasevakā keḷisīlā va ahesuṃ, matamatā cattāro apāye pūrenti, devaparisa pariḥāyati. Sakko abhinavadevaputte apassanto "kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti āvajjanto ṇatvā "damessāmi naṃ" ti mahallakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā jīṇayānake dve takkacāṭiyo āropetvā dve jaragoṇe yojetvā ekasmiṃ chaṇḍivase alaṃkatakatahatthiṃ abhirūhitvā Brahmadaṭṭe alaṃkatanagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonte pilotikanivattho taṃ yānakaṃ pājento rañño abhimukho agamāsi. Rājā jīṇayānakaṃ disvā "etaṃ yānakaṃ apanethā" 'ti vadati. Manussā "kahaṃ deva, na passāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu, Sakko attano ānubhāvena rañño yeva dassesi. Atha naṃ bahusampatte tasmīṃ tassa uparibhāgena pājento rañño matthake ekaṃ cāṭiṃ bhinditvā nivattāpento dutiyaṃ bhindī. Ath'; assa sīsato paṭṭhāya ito c'; ito ca takkaṃ paggharati. So tena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

Ath'; assa taṃ upaddutabhāvaṃ ṇatvā Sakko yānakaṃ antaradhāpetvā Sakkatabhāvaṃ māpetvā vajirahattho ākāse ṭhatvā "pāpa adhammikaṛāja, kiṃ tvaṃ mahallako na bhavissasi tava sarīraṃ jarā na paharissati, keḷisīlo hutvā vuddhe viheṭhanakammaṃ karosi, taṃ ekakaṃ nissāya etaṃ kammaṃ katvā matamatā apāye paripūrenti, manussā mātāpitaro paṭijaggituṃ na labhanti, sace imamhā kammā na viramissasi vajirena te sīsaṃ padālessāmi, mā ito paṭṭhāy'; etaṃ kammaṃ akatthā" 'ti santajjetvā mātāpitunnaṃ guṇaṃ kathetvā vaddhāpacāyikakammaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsetvā ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamāsi. Rājā tato paṭṭhāya tathārūpaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ cittam pi na uppādesi.

[page 144]

144 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Nataṃḍaḷhavagga. (21.)

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,6.2(=202).1: Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca hatthiyo pasadā migā  
sabbe sīhassa bhāyanti, n'; atthi kāyasmi tulyatā. || Ja\_II:99 ||

Ja\_II,6.2(=202).2: Evam evaṃ manussesu daharo ce pi paññavā,  
so hi tattha mahā hoti, n'; eva bālo sarīravā ti. || Ja\_II:100 ||

Tattha pasadā migā ti pasadasaṃkhātā migā, pasadā ca avasesā migā cā 'ti pi attho yeva, pasadā migā ti pi pāṭho, pasadā migā ti attho, n'; atthi kāyasmiṃ tulyatā ti sarīre pamāṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi, yadi bhavya mahāsarīrā hatthino c'; eva pasadā migā ca sīhaṃ māreyyūṃ, sīho haṃsādayo khuddakasarīre yeva māreyya, khuddakā yeva sīhassa bhāyeyyūṃ na mahantā, yasmā pan'; etaṃ n'; atthi tasmā sabbe pi te sīhassa bhāyanti, sarīravā ti bālo mahāsarīro pi mahā nāma na hoti, tasmā Lakuṇṭakabhaddiko sarīrena khuddako ti mā taṃ ṇāṇena pi khuddako ti maññitthā ti attho.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne tesu bhikkhūsu keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci arahantā ahesuṃ) "Tadā rājā Lakuṇṭakabhaddiko ahoṣi, so tāya keḷisilatāya paresaṃ keḷinissayo jāto, Sakko pana aham evā 'ti. Keḷisilatātaṃ.

### 3. Khandhavattajātaka.

Virūpakkhehi me mettan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ kira jantāgharadvāre kaṭṭhāni phālentāṃ pūtirukkhantarā nikkhamitvā eko sappo pādaṅguliyaṃ ḍasi, so tatth'; eva mato. Tassa tathāmatabhāvo sakalavihāre pākaṭo ahoṣi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko kira bhikkhu jantāgharadvāre kaṭṭhāni phālento sappena daṭṭho tatth'; eva mato" ti. Satthā āgantvā

[page 145]

### 3. Khandhavattajātaka. (203.) 145

"kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "sace so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni ārabba mettaṃ abhāvayissa na naṃ sappo ḍaseyya, porāṇakatāpasāpi hi anuppanne Buddhe catusu ahirājakulesu mettaṃ bhāvetvā tāni ahirājakulāni nissāya uppajjanakabhayato muccimsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājāṃ karente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattitvā Himavantaḍḍese ekasmiṃ Gaṅgānivattane assamaḍḍaṃ māpetvā jhānaḍḍaṃ kiṅṅanto isigaṇaparivuto vihāsi. Tadā taṃ Gaṅgātīre nānappaḍḍā dīghajātikā isīnaṃ paripanthaṃ karonti, yebhuyyena isayo jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇanti. Tāpasā taṃ atthaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. Bodhisatto sabbe tāpase sannipādetvā "sace tumhe catūsu ahirājakulesu mettaṃ bhāveyyātha na vo sappā ḍaseyyuṃ, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya catūsu ahirājakulesu evaṃ mettaṃ bhāvetthā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.3(=203).1: Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ erāpathēhi me,

chabbyāputtehi me mettaṃ, [mettaṃ14] kaṇhāgotamaḍḍehi cā 'ti. || Ja\_II:101 ||

Tattha virūpakkhehi me mettan ti virūpakkhanāgarājakulehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ mettaṃ, erāpathāḍḍisu pi es'; eva nayo, etāni pi hi erāpathanāgarājakulaṃ chabbyāputtanāgarājakulaṃ kaṇhāgotamakanāgarājakulaṃ nāgarājakulān'; eva.

Evaṃ cattāri nāgarājakulāni dassitvā "sace tumhe etesu mettaṃ bhāvetuṃ sakkhissatha dīghajātikā vo na ḍasissanti na viheṭṭhessanti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 146]

### 146 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Natamdaḍḍhavavagga. (21.)

Ja\_II,6.3(=203).2: Apāḍḍakehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dipāḍḍakehi me,

catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me ti. || Ja\_II:102 ||

Tattha paṭṭhamapaḍḍena odissakaṃ katvā sabbesu apāḍḍakesu dīghajātikesu c'; eva macchesu ca mettābhāvanā dassitā, dutiyapaḍḍena manussesu c'; eva pakkhijātesu ca, tatiyapaḍḍena hatthiassāḍḍisu ca sabbacatuppadesu, catutthapaḍḍena vicchikasatapadiuccāliṅgapāṇikamakkaṭakāḍḍisu.

Evaṃ sarūpena mettābhāvanaṃ dassitvā idāni āyācanavasena dassento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.3(=203).3: Mā maṃ apāḍḍako hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi dipāḍḍako,

---

---

mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado ti. || Ja\_II:103 ||

Tattha mā man ti evañ ca tesu apādakādīsu koci eko pi mā vihiṃsatu mā viheṭhetū 'ti evaṃ āyācantā mettaṃ bhavethā 'ti attho.

Idāni anodissakavasena bhāvanaṃ dassento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.3(=203).4: Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā  
sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kañci pāpam āgamā ti. || Ja\_II:104 ||

Tattha taṇhādiṭṭhivasena vaṭṭe pañcasu khandhesu āsattā visattā laggālaggitā ti sattā assāsapassāsapavattanasamkhātena pāṇanavasena pāṇā ti bhūtā bhāvitā nibbattanavasena bhūtā ti evaṃ vacanamattaviseso vedītabbo, avisesena pana sabbāni p'; etāni padāni sabbasattasaṅgāhakān'; eva, kevalā ti sakalā, idaṃ sabbasattass'; eva pariyāyavacanaṃ, bhadrānipassantū 'ti sabbe p'; ete sattā bhadrāni sādhuṇi kalyāṇān'; eva passantu, mā kañci pāpam āgamā 'ti etesu kañci ekaṃ sattam pi pāpam lāmaṃ dukkhaṃ mā āgamā mā āgacchatu mā pāpuṇātu, sabbe averā abyāpajjhā sukhī niddukkhā hontū 'ti.

[page 147]

3. Khandhavattajātaka. (203.) 147

Evaṃ "sabbasattesu anodissakamettaṃ bhāvetthā" 'ti vatvā puna tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇe anussarāpetuṃ "appamāṇo Buddho appamāṇo Dhammo appamāṇo Saṃgho" ti āha.

Tattha pamāṇakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvena guṇānaṃ ca pamāṇabhāvena Buddharatanaṃ appamāṇaṃ, dhammo ti navavidho lokuttaro dhammo, tassāpi pamāṇaṃ nāma kātuṃ na sakkā ti appamāṇo, tena appamāṇena dhammena samannāgatattā saṃgho pi appamāṇo.

Iti Bodhisatto "imesaṃ tinnānaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇe anussarathā" 'ti vatvā tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ appamāṇaguṇataṃ dassetvā sappamāṇe satte dassetuṃ "pamāṇavantāni sirīṃsapāni ahi vicchikā satapadī uṇṇānābhi sarabū mūsikā" ti āha.

Tattha sirīṃsapānīti sabbadīghajātikānaṃ nāmaṃ, te hi sarantā gacchanti sirena vā sapantīti sirīṃsapā, ahīti ādi tesānaṃ sarūpato nidassanaṃ, tattha uṇṇānābhīti makkaṭako, tassa hi nābhito uṇṇāsadisānaṃ suttaṃ nikkhamati, tasmā uṇṇānābhīti vuccati, sarabū ti gharagolīkā.

Iti Bodhisatto "yasmā etesaṃ antorāgādayo pamāṇakarā dhammā atthi tasmā etāni sirīṃsapāni pamāṇavantānīti" dassetvā "appamāṇānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ ānubhāvena ime no pamāṇavantā rattimdivaṃ parittakammaṃ karontū" 'ti evaṃ "tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇāni anussarathā" 'ti vatvā tato uttariṃ kattabbaṃ dassetuṃ imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.3(=203).5: Katā me rakkhā, katā me parittā,  
paṭikkamantu bhūtāni,  
so 'haṃ namo Bhagavato  
namo sattanaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:105 ||

[page 148]

148 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Nataṃdalhavagga. (21.)

Tattha katā me rakkhā ti mayā ratanattayaguṇe anussarantena attano rakkhā gutti katā, katā me parittā ti parittānaṃ pi me attano kataṃ, paṭikkamantu bhūtānīti mayi ahitajjhāsāyāni bhūtāni paṭikkamantu apagacchantu, so haṃ namo Bhagavato ti so ahaṃ evaṃ kataparitto atītassa parinibbutassa sabbassāpi Buddhassa bhagavato

---

---

namo karomi, namo sattannam Sammāsambuddhānan ti visesena pana atīte paṭipāṭiyā parinibbutānaṃ sattannaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ namo karomīti.

Evaṃ "namakkāraṃ karontāpi satta buddhe anussarathā" 'ti Bodhisatto isigaṇassa imaṃ parittaṃ bandhitvā adāsi.

Ādito pana paṭṭhāya dvīhi gāthāhi catusu ahirājakulesu mettāya dīpitattā odissakānodissakavasena vā dvinnaṃ mettābhāvanānaṃ dīpitattā idaṃ parittaṃ idha vuttan ti veditabbaṃ, aññaṃ vā kāraṇaṃ pariyesitabbaṃ.

Tato paṭṭhāya isigaṇo Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā mettaṃ bhāvesi, Buddhaguṇe anussari. Evaṃ tesu Buddhaguṇe anussarantesu yeva sabbe dīghajātikā paṭikkamiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tadā isigaṇo Buddhaparisaṃ ahoṣi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Khandhavattajātaṃ.

#### 4. Vīrakajātaṃ.

Api Vīraka passesīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sugatālayaṃ ārabha kathesi. Devadattassa parisam gahetvā āgatesu hi thesesu Satthā "Sāriputta, Devadatto tumhe disvā kiṃ akāsīti" pucchitvā "Sugatālayaṃ dassesīti" vutte "na kho Sāriputta idān"; eva Devadatto mama anukiriyaṃ karonto vināsam patto, pubbe pi pāpuṇīti" vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

[page 149]

#### 4. Vīrakajātaṃ. (204.) 149

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadatte rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese udakakāyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā ekaṃ saraṃ upanissāya vasi. Vīrako ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tadā Kāsiraṭṭhe dubbhikkhaṃ ahoṣi. Manussa kākabhattaṃ vā dātuṃ yakkhanāgabalikammaṃ vā kātuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Chātakaraṭṭhato kākā yebhuyyena araṇñaṃ pavisiṃsu. Tatth'; eko Bārāṇasīvāsī Saviṭṭhako nāma kāko kākiṃ ādāya Vīrakassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā taṃ saraṃ nissāya ekamante vāsaṃ kappesi. So ekadivasaṃ tasmīṃ sare gocaraṃ gaṇhanto Vīrakaṃ saraṃ otarivā macche khāditvā paccuttarivā sarīraṃ sukkhāpentaṃ disvā "imaṃ kākaṃ nissāya sakkā bahū macche laddhuṃ, imaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmīti" taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kiṃ sammā" ti vutte "icchāmi taṃ sāmī upaṭṭhātun" ti vatvā "sadhū" 'ti tena sampatiṅchite tato paṭṭhāya upaṭṭhāsi. Vīrako pi tato paṭṭhāya attano yāpanamattaṃ khāditvā macche uddharitvā Saviṭṭhakassa deti. So pi attano yāpanamattaṃ khāditvā sesaṃ kākiyā deti. Tassa aparabhāge māno uppajji: "ayam pi udakakāko kāḷako, aham pi kāḷako, akkhituṇḍapādehi pi etassa ca mayhañ ca nānattaṃ n'; atthi, ito paṭṭhāya iminā gahitamacchehi mayhaṃ kammaṃ n'; atthi, aham eva gaṇhissāmīti" so Vīrakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "samma ito paṭṭhāya aham eva saraṃ otarivā macche gaṇhissāmīti" vatvā "na tvaṃ samma udakaṃ otarivā macche gaṇhanakākakule nibbatto, mā nassīti" tena vāriyamāno pi vacanaṃ anādiyitvā saraṃ oruyha udakaṃ pavisitvā ummujjanto sevālaṃ chinditvā nikkhamituṃ nāsakkhi, sevālantare laggi, aggaṭṭhaṃ eva paññāyī, so nirussāso anto udake yeva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇī.

[page 150]

#### 150 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Natamdaḷhavagga. (21.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa bhariyā āgamaṃ apassamānā pavattiṃ jānanatthaṃ Vīrakassa santikaṃ gantvā "sāmī Saviṭṭhako na paññāyati, kahaṃ nu kho" ti pucchamānā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_II,6.4(=204).1: Api Viraka passesi sakuṇaṃ mañjubhāṇakaṃ (Dhp. p.146.)  
mayūragīvasaṃkāsaṃ patiyaṃ mayhaṃ Saviṭṭhakaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:106 ||

Tattha api Viraka passesi sāmi Viraka api passesi, mañjubhāṇakaṃ ti mañjubhāṇinaṃ, sā hi rāgavasena madhurassaro me patīti maññati, tasmā evaṃ āha, mayūragīvasaṃkāsaṃ ti moragīvasamānavāṇaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā Virako "āma jānāmi te sāmikassa gataṭṭhānaṃ" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.4(=204).2: Udakathalacarassa pakkhino  
niccaṃ āmakamacchakabhojino  
tassānukaraṃ Saviṭṭhako  
sevāle paliguṇṭhito mato ti. || Ja\_II:107 ||

Tattha udakathalacarassā 'ti udake ca thale ca carituṃ samatthassa, pakkhino ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati, tassānukaraṃ ti tassa anukaronto, paliguṇṭhito mato ti udakaṃ pavisitvā sevālaṃ chinditvā nikkhamituṃ asakkonto sevālapariyonaddho anto udake yeva mato, passa etassa tuṇḍaṃ dissatīti.

Taṃ sutvā kākī paridevītvā Bārāṇasim eva agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammasaṃsaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Saviṭṭhako Devadatto ahoṣi, Virako pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Virakajātakaṃ.

[page 151]

5. Gaṅgeyyajātaka. (205.) 151

5. Gaṅgeyyajātaka.

Sobhanti macchā gaṅgeyyā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve daharabhikkhū ārabba kathesi. Te kira dve Sāvatti-vāsino kulaputtā sāsane pabbajitvā asubhabhāvanaṃ anuyūñjitvā rūpapasaṃsakā hutvā rūpaṃ upalālentā vicariṃsu. Te ekadivasāṃ "tvaṃ sobhasi, ahaṃ sobhāmīti" rūpaṃ nissāya uppannavivādā avidūre nisinnaṃ ekaṃ mahallakatheraṃ disvā "eso amhākaṃ sobhanabhāvaṃ vā asobhanabhāvaṃ vā jānissatīti" taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante ko amhesu sobhano" ti pucchiṃsu. "Āvuso tumhehi aham eva sobhanataro" ti āha. Daharā "ayaṃ mahallako amhehi pucchitaṃ akathetvā apucchitaṃ kathesi" taṃ paribhāsītvā pakkamiṃsu. Sā tesāṃ kiriya bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭā jātā. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ "āvuso mahallakathero kira te rūpanissitake dahare lajjāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave ime daharā idān"; eva rūpapasaṃsakā, pubbe p'; ete rūpaṃ eva upalālentā vicariṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Gaṅgātīre rukkhadevatā ahoṣi. Tadā GaṅgāYamunānaṃ samāgamaṇaṭṭhāne gaṅgeyyo ca yāmuneyyo ca dve macchā "ahaṃ sobhāmi, tvaṃ sobhasīti" rūpaṃ nissāya vivadamānā avidūre Gaṅgāya taṭṭe kacchapaṃ nipannaṃ disvā "eso amhākaṃ sobhanabhāvaṃ vā asobhanabhāvaṃ vā jānissatīti" taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kin nu kho samma kacchapa gaṅgeyyo sobhati udāhu yāmuneyyo" ti pucchiṃsu. Kacchapo "gaṅgeyyo pi sobhati yāmuneyyo pi, tumhehi pana dvīhi aham eva atirekataraṃ sobhāmīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsento paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 152]

152 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Nataṃdalhavagga. (21.)

Ja\_II,6.5(=205).1: Sobhanti macchā gaṅgeyyā, atho sobhanti yāmunā,

---

---

catuppad'; āyaṃ puriso nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo  
Ṭsakāyatagīvo ca sabbe va atirocatīti. || Ja\_II:108 ||

Tattha catuppadāyaṃ ti catuppado ayaṃ, puriso ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati, nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo ti sujāto nigrodho viya parimaṇḍalo, Ṭsakāyatagīvo ti rathīsā viya āyatagīvo, sabbe va atirocatīti evaṃ saṅṭhānasampanno kacchapo sabbe atirocati, aham eva sabbe tumhe atikkamitvā sobhāmīti.

Macchā tassa kathaṃ sutvā "ambho pāpakacchapa amhehi pucchitaṃ akathetvā aññaṃ eva kathesīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_II,6.5(=205).2: Yaṃ pucchito na taṃ akkhā, aññaṃ akkhāti pucchito,  
attappasaṃsako poso nāyaṃ asmāka ruccatīti. || Ja\_II:109 ||

Tattha attappasaṃsako ti attānaṃ pasaṃsanasiḷo attukkaṃsako poso, nāyaṃ amhākaṃ ruccatīti ayaṃ pāpakacchapo amhākaṃ na ruccati na khamatīti kacchapassa upari udakaṃ khipitvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dve macchā daharabhikkhū ahesuṃ, kacchapo mahallako, imassa pana kāraṇassa paccakkhakārikā Gaṅgātīre nibbatarukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Gaṅgeyyajātaṃ.

#### 6. Kuruṅgamijātaka.

Ṭṅha vaddhamayaṃ pāsaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā "Devadatto vadhāya parisakkaṭṭi" sutvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkaṭṭi, pubbe pi parisakki yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 153]

#### 6. Kuruṅgamijātaka. (206.) 153

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto {kuruṅgamigo} hutvā araṇṇe ekassa sarassa avidūre ekasmiṃ gumbe vāsaṃ kappesi. Tass'; eva sarassa avidūre ekasmiṃ rukkhagge satapatto nisīdi. Sarasmiṃ pana kacchapo vāsaṃ kappesi. Evaṃ te tayo pi sahāyā aññaṃaññaṃ piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasiṃsu. Ath'; eko migaluddako araṇṇe caranto pāṇiyatitthe Bodhisattassa padavalaṅgaṃ disvā lohanigaḷasadiṣaṃ vaddhamayaṃ pāsaṃ oḍḍetvā agamāsi. Bodhisatto pāṇiyaṃ pātuṃ āgato paṭhamayāme yeva pāse bajjhivā baddharāvaṃ ravi. Tassa tena saddena rukkhaggato satapatto udakato ca kacchapo āgantvā "kin nu kho kātabban" ti mantayīṃsu. Atha satapatto kacchapaṃ āmantetvā "samma tava dantā atthi, tvaṃ imaṃ pāsaṃ chinda, ahaṃ gantvā yathā so nāgacchati tathā karissāmi, evaṃ amhehi dvīhi pi kataparakkamena sahāyo no jīvitaṃ labhissatīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsento paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.6(=206).1: Ṭṅha vaddhamayaṃ pāsaṃ chinda dantehi kacchapa,  
ahaṃ tathā karissāmi yathā n'; ehiti luddako ti. || Ja\_II:110 ||

Kacchapo cammavarattaṃ khāditaṃ ārabhi. Satapatto luddassa vasanagāmaṃ gato. Luddo paccūsakāle yeva sattiṃ gahetvā nikkhami. Sakuṇo tassa nikkhamanabhāvaṃ ṅatvā vassitvā pakkhe pappoṭhetvā taṃ puredvārena nikkhamantaṃ mukhe pahari. Luddo "kālakaṇṇisakuṇen"; amhi pahaṭo" ti nivattitvā thokaṃ sayitvā puna sattiṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāsi. Sakuṇo "ayaṃ paṭhamaṃ puredvārena nikkhanto, idāni pacchimadvārena nikkhamissatīti" ṅatvā gantvā pacchimagehe nisīdi.

---



---

[page 154]

154 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Nataṃḍalhavagga. (21.)

Luddo pi "puredvārena me nikkhamantena kālakaṇṇisakuṇo diṭṭho, idāni pacchimadvārena nikkhamissāmīti" pacchimadvārena nikkhami. Sakuṇo puna vassitvā gantvā mukhe pahari.

Luddo puna pi kālakaṇṇisakuṇena pahaṭo "na me esa nikkhamituṃ deṭṭi" nivattitvā yāva aruṇuggamanā sayitvā aruṇavelāya sattim gahetvā nikkhami. Sakuṇo vegena gantvā "luddo āgacchatīti" Bodhisattassa kathesi. Tasmim khaṇe kacchapena ekam eva vaddhaṃ ṭhapetvā sesavarattā khādītā honti. Dantā pan'; assa patanākārapattā jātā, mukhaṃ lohitamakkhitaṃ.

Bodhisatto luddaputtaṃ sattim gahetvā asanivegena āgacchantaṃ disvā taṃ vaddhaṃ chinditvā vanaṃ pāvisi. Sakuṇo rukhagge nisīdi. Kacchapo pana dubbalattā tath'; eva nipajji.

Luddo kacchapaṃ pasibbake pakkhipitvā ekasmim khānuke laggesi. Bodhisatto nivattitvā olokeno kacchapassa gahitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "sahāyassa jīvitadānaṃ dassāmīti" dubbalo viya hutvā luddassa attānaṃ dassesi. So "dubbalo esa bhavissati, māressāmi na" ti sattim ādāya anubandhi. Bodhisatto nātidūre nāccāsanne gacchantaṃ taṃ ādāya araṇṇaṃ pāvisi, dūraṃ gatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā padaṃ vañcetvā aññaena maggena vātavegena gantvā siṅgena pasibbakaṃ ukkhipitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā phāletvā kacchapaṃ nīhari. Satapatto pi rukkhā otari. Bodhisatto dvinnam pi ovādaṃ dadamāno "ahaṃ tumhe nissāya jīvaṃ labhiṃ, tumhehi pi sahāyassa kattappaṃ mayhaṃ kataṃ, idāni luddo āgantvā tumhe gaṇheyya, tasmā samma satapatta tvaṃ attano puttake gahetvā aññattha yāhi, tvaṃ hi samma kacchapa udakaṃ pavisā" 'ti āha. Te tathā akaṃsu.

Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 155]

7. Assakajātaka. (207). 155

Ja\_II,6.6(=206).2: Kacchapo pāvisi vāriṃ, kuruṅgo pāvisi vanaṃ,  
satapatto dumaggamhā dūre putte apānayīti. || Ja\_II:111 ||

Tattha apānayīti apānaya, gahetvā agamāsīti.

Luddo taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgantvā kañci apassitvā chinnapasibbakaṃ gahetvā domanassapatto attano gehaṃ agamāsi. Te pi tayo sahāyā yāvajīvaṃ vissāsaṃ acchinditvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā luddo Devadatto ahoṣi, satapatto Sāriputto, kacchapo Moggallāno, kuruṅgamigo pana aham evā" 'ti. Kuruṅgamigajātaṃ.

7. Assakajātaka.

Ayam assakarājenā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. So hi bhikkhu Satthārā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti puṭṭho "saccaṃ" ti vatvā "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" vutte "purāṇadutiyaikāyā" 'ti āha.

Atha naṃ Satthā "na idān'; eva tassā bhikkhu itthiyā sineho taya atthi, pubbe pi tvaṃ taṃ nissāya mahādukkhaṃ patto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kāsiraṭṭhe Potalināmanagare Assako nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa Ubbarī nāma aggamahesi piyā ahoṣi manāpā abhirūpā dassaniyā atikkantā mānuṣaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā dibbavaṇṇaṃ. Sā kalam akāsi. Tassā kālakiriya rājā sokābhībhūto ahoṣi dukkhī dummano. So tassā saṛīraṃ doṇiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā telakalale pakkhipāpetvā heṭṭhāmañce ṭhapāpetvā nirāhāro rodamāno paridevamāno nipajji.

---

---

[page 156]

156 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Natamdaḥhavagga. (21.)

Mātāpitaro avasesañātakā mittāmaccā brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo pi "mā soci mahārāja, aniccā saṃkhārā" ti ādīni vadantā saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Tassa vilapantass'; eva satta divasā atikkantā. Tadā Bodhisatto pañcābhiññāatṭhasamāpattilābhitāpaso hutvā Himavantapadese viharanto ālokaṃ vaḍḍhetvā dibbena cakkhunā Jambudīpaṃ olokeno taṃ rājānaṃ tathā paridevamānaṃ disvā "etassa mayā avassayena bhavitabban" ti iddhānubhāvena ākāse uppativā rañño uyyāne otarivā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe kañcanaṇaṇimā viya nisīdi. Ath'; eko Potalinagaravāsī brāhmaṇamāṇavo uyyānaṃ gato Bodhisattaṃ disvā vanditvā nisīdi. Bodhisatto tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kiṃ māṇava rājā dhammiko" ti pucchi. "Āma bhante dhammiko rājā, bhariyā pan'; assa kālakatā, so tassā sarīraṃ doṇiyaṃ pakkhipāpetvā vipalāpamāno nipanno, ajj'; assa sattamo divaso, kissa tumhe rājānaṃ evarūpā dukkhā na mocetha, yuttaṃ nu kho tumhādisesu sīlavantesu vijjamañesu rañño evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavitun" ti. "Na kho ahaṃ māṇava rājānaṃ jānāmi, sace pana so āgantvā maṃ puccheyya aham ev'; assa tassā nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitvā rañño santike yeva taṃ kathāpeyyan" ti. "Tena hi bhante yāva rājānaṃ ānemi tāva idh'; eva nisīdathā" 'ti māṇavo Bodhisattassa paṭiññaṃ gahetvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "tassa dibbacakkhukassa santikaṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha. Rājā "Ubbariṃ kira daṭṭhuṃ labhissāmi" tuṭṭhamānaso rathaṃ abhirūhitvā tattha gantvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno "saccaṃ kira tumhe deviyā nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ jānāthā" 'ti pucchi. "Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Kattha nibbattā" ti. "Sā kho mahārāja rūpasmiññeva mattā pamādam āgamma kalyāṇakammaṃ akatvā imasmiññeva uyyāne gomayapāṇakayoniyaṃ nibbattā" ti.

[page 157]

7. Assakajātaka. (207.) 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Nāhaṃ saddahāmi" ti. "Tena hi te dassetvā kathāpemi" ti. "Sādhu kathāpethā" 'ti. Bodhisatto attano ānubhāvena "ubho pi gomayapiṇḍaṃ vaṭṭayamānā rañño purato āgacchantū" ti tesam āgamaṇaṃ akāsi. Te tath'; eva āgamiṃsu. Bodhisatto taṃ dassento "ayan te mahārāja Ubbarī devī, taṃ jahitvā gomayapāṇakassa pacchato āgacchati, passa nan" ti āha. "Bhante 'Ubbarī nāma gomayapāṇakayoniyaṃ nibbattissatīti'; na saddahāmi"; ahan" ti. "Kathāpemi naṃ mahārājā" 'ti. "Kathāpetha bhante" ti. Bodhisatto attano ānubhāvena taṃ kathāpento "Ubbarīti" āha. Sā mānusbhāsāya "kiṃ bhante" ti āha. "Tvam atītatābhāve kā nāma ahoṣīti". "Bhante Assakarañño aggamaheṣi Ubbarī nāma ahoṣin" ti. "Kiṃ pana te idāni Assakarājā piyo udāhu gomayapāṇako" ti. "Bhante sā mayhaṃ purimajāti, tadā ahaṃ imasmiṃ uyyāne tena saddhiṃ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbe anubhavamānā vicariṃ, idāni pana me bhavasamkhepagatakālato paṭṭhāya so kiṃ hoti, ahaṃ hi idāni Assakarājānaṃ māretvā tassa galalohitena mayhaṃ sāmikassa gomayapāṇakassa pāde makkheyyan" ti vatvā parisamajjhe manussabhāsāya imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,6.7(=207).1: Ayam Assakarājena deso vicarito mayā

anukāmayānukāmena piyena patinā saha. || Ja\_II:112 ||

Ja\_II,6.7(=207).2: Navena sukhadukkhena porāṇaṃ apithiyati,

tasmā Assakaraññā va kiṭṭo piyataro maman ti. || Ja\_II:113 ||

Tattha ayam Assakarājena deso vicarito mayā ti ayaṃ ramaṇīyo uyyānapadeso pubbe mayā Assakarājena saddhiṃ vicarito, nukāmayānukāmenā 'ti anū 'ti nipātamattaṃ, mayā taṃ kāmāyamañāya tena maṃ kāmāyamañenā 'ti attho,

---

---

[page 158]

158 II. Dukānipata. 6. Natamdalhavagga. (21.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piyenā 'ti tasmim attabhāve piyena, navena sukhadukkhena porāṇaṃ apithiyatīti bhante navena hi sukkena porāṇaṃ sukhaṃ navena ca dukkhena porāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ pithiyati paṭicchādiyati, esā lokassa dhammatā ti dīpeti, tasmā Assakaraññā va kiṭṭo piyataro mahan ti yasmā navena porāṇaṃ pithiyati tasmā mama Assakarājato sataguṇena sahasaguṇena kiṭṭo va piyataro ti.

Taṃ sutvā Assakarājā vippaṭṭisāri hutvā tattha ṭhito va kuṇapaṃ nīharāpetvā sīsaṃ nahātvā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā aññaṃ aggamahesiṃ katvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Bodhisatto pi rājānaṃ ovaditvā nissokaṃ katvā Himavantam eva agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Ubbarī purāṇadutiyikā ahoṣi, Assakarājā ukkaṇṭhito, māṇavo Sāriputto, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Assakajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Suṃsumārajātaka.

Alam etehi ambehīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā "Devadatto vadhāya parisakkaṭṭi" sutvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkaṭṭi, pubbe pi parisakkaṭṭi yeva, santāsamattam pi pana kātuṃ na sakkaṭṭi" vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Himavantapadesa Bodhisatto kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā nāgabalo thāmasampanno mahāsārīro sobhaggappatto hutvā Gaṅgānivattane araññāyatane vāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā Gaṅgāya eko suṃsumāro vasi. Ath'; assa bhariyā Bodhisattassa sarīraṃ disvā tassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷaṃ uppādetvā suṃsumāraṃ āha:

[page 159]

28. Suṃsumārajātaka. (208.) 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ahaṃ sāmī etassa kapirājassa hadayamaṃsaṃ khādītukāmā" ti. "Bhadde, mayaṃ jalagocārā, esa thalagocarō, kin ti taṃ gaṇhituṃ sakkaṭṭi" 'ti. "Yena tena upāyena gaṇha, sace na labhissāmī marissāmīti". "Tena hi mā bhāyī, atth'; eko upāyo ti khādāpessāmī taṃ tassa hadayamaṃsan" ti suṃsumāriṃ samassāsetvā Bodhisattassa Gaṅgāya pāniyaṃ pivitvā Gaṅgātīre nisinnakāle santikaṃ gantvā evam āha: "vānarinda imasmim padese kasaṭaphalāni khādanto kiṃ tvaṃ ciṇṇaṭṭhāne yeva carasi, pāraḡaṅgāya ambalabujādīnaṃ madhuraphalānaṃ anto n'; atthi, kin te tattha gantvā phalāphalaṃ khādītūṃ na vaṭṭatīti". "Kumbhīlarāja Gaṅgā mahodikā vittinṇā, kathaṃ tattha gamissāmīti".

"Sace gacchasi ahaṃ taṃ mama piṭṭhiṃ āropetvā nessāmīti".

So taṃ saddahitvā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā "tena hi ehi, piṭṭhiṃ me abhirūhā" 'ti ca vutte taṃ abhirūhi. Suṃsumāro thokaṃ netvā udake osidāpesi. Bodhisatto "samma udake maṃ osidāpesi, kin nu kho etan" ti āha. "Nāhan taṃ dhammesu dhammatāya gahetvā gacchāmi, bhariyāya pana me tava hadayamaṃse dohaḷo uppanno, tam ahaṃ tava hadayaṃ khādāpetukāmo" ti. "Samma, kathentena te sundaraṃ kataṃ, sace hi amhākaṃ udare hadayaṃ bhavyeṃ sākhaḡgesu carantānaṃ cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ bhavyeṃ" 'ti. "Kahaṃ pana tumhe ṭhapethā" 'ti. Bodhisatto avidūre ekaṃ udumbaraṃ pakkaphalapiṇḍisampannaṃ dassento "pass'; etāni amhākaṃ hadayāni ekasmim udumbare olambantīti". "Sace me hadayaṃ dassasi ahan taṃ na māressāmīti".

[page 160]

---

---

160 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Natamdalhavagga. (21.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tena hi ettha nehi maṃ, ahan te rukkhe olambantaṃ dassāmīti". So taṃ ādāya tattha agamāsi. Bodhisatto tassa piṭṭhito uppativā udumbararukkhe nisīditvā "samma bālasuṃsumāra imesaṃ sattānaṃ hadayaṃ nāma rukkhagge hotīti saññā ahoṣi, bālo si, ahan taṃ vañcesim, tava phalāphalaṃ taṃ eva hotu, sarīraṃ eva pana te mahantaṃ, paññā pana n'; atthīti" vatvā imam atthaṃ pakāsento imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,6.8(=208).1: Alam etehi ambehi jambūhi panasehi ca  
yāni pāraṃ samuddassa, varaṃ mayhaṃ udumbaro. || Ja\_II:114 ||

Ja\_II,6.8(=208).2: Mahatī vata te bondi, na ca paññā tadūpikā,  
suṃsumāra vañcito me si, gaccha dāni yathāsukhan ti. || Ja\_II:115 ||

Tattha alam etehī yāni tayā dīpake diṭṭhāni etehi mayhaṃ alaṃ, varaṃ mayhaṃ udumbaro ti mayhaṃ ayam eva udumbararukkho varaṃ, bondīti sarīraṃ, tadūpikā ti paññā pana te tadūpikā tassa sarīrassa anucchavikā n'; atthi, gaccha dāni yathāsukhan ti idāni yathāsukhaṃ gaccha, n'; atthi te hadayan ti.

Suṃsumāro sahasaṃ parājito viya dukkhī dummano pajjhāyanto attano nivesanaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhanesi: "Tadā suṃsumāro Devadatto ahoṣi, suṃsumārī Ciñcamāṇavikā, kapiṛajā pana aham evā" 'ti. Suṃsumārajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Kakkarajātaka.

Diṭṭhā mayā vane rukkhā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammasenāpati-Sāriputtattherassa saddhivihārikadaharabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira attano sarīrassa guttikamme cheko ahoṣi,

[page 161]

9. Kakkarajātakaṃ. (209.) 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sarīrassa me na sukhaṃ bhaveyyā" 'ti bhayena atisītaṃ accuṇhaṃ paribhogaṃ na karoti, "sītuṇhehi sarīraṃ kilameyyā" 'ti bhayena bahi na nikkhamati, atikilinnauttaṇḍulāni na bhujjati.

Tassa sarīraguttikusalatā saṃghamaṃjhe pākāṭā jātā. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko daharo kira sarīraguttikamme cheko" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave ayaṃ daharo idān'; eva sarīraguttikamme cheko, pubbe pi cheko ahoṣīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araññāyatane rukkhadevatā ahoṣi. Ath'; eko sakuṇaluddako ekaṃ dīpakakakkaṃ ādāya vālarajjuṃ ca yaṭṭhiṃ ca gahetvā araññe kakkare bandhanto ekaṃ palāyitvā araññaṃ pavīṭṭhaṃ purāṇakakkaṃ bandhituṃ ārabhi.

So vālapāse kusalatāya attānam bandhituṃ na deti, uṭṭhāy'; uṭṭhāya niliyati. Luddako attānaṃ sākhāpallavehi paṭicchādetvā punappuna yaṭṭhiṃ ca pāsaṃ ca oḍḍeti. Kakkaro taṃ lajjāpetukāmo mānusiṃ vācaṃ nicchāretvā paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,6.9(=209).1: Diṭṭhā mayā vane rukkhā assakaṇṇavibhīṭakā,  
na tāni evaṃ sakkanti yathā tvaṃ rukkhā sakkasīti. || Ja\_II:116 ||

---

---

Tass'; attho: samma luddako, mayā imasmiṃ vane jātā bahū assakaṇṇā ca vibhīṭakā ca rukkhā diṭṭhapubbā, tāni pana rukkhāni yathā tvaṃ sakkasi saṃkamasi ito c'; ito ca vicarasi evaṃ na sakkanti na saṃkamanti na vicarantīti.

Evaṃ vatvā puna so kakkaro<sup>16</sup> palāyitvā aññattha agamāsi. Tassa palāyitvā gatakāle luddako dutiyaṃ {gātham āha}:

[page 162]

162 II. Dukanipāta. 6. Natamdaḷhavagga. (21.)

Ja\_II,6.9(=209).2: Purāṇakakkaro ayaṃ bhetvā pañjaram āgato,  
kusalo vālapāsānaṃ apakkamati bhāsati. || Ja\_II:117 ||

Tattha kusalo vālapāsānaṃ ti vālamayesu pāsesu kusalo attānaṃ bandhituṃ adatvā pakkamati c'; eva bhāsati ca bhāsivā ca pana palāto ti.

Evaṃ vatvā luddako araññe caritvā yathāladham ādāya geham eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā luddako Devadatto ahosi, kakkaro kāyaguttikusalo daharabhikkhu, tassa pana kāraṇassa paccakkhato diṭṭharukkhadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Kakkara-jātakaṃ.

#### 10. Kandagalakajātaka.

Ambho ko nāmaṃ rukkho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Sugatālayaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā "Devadatto Sugatālayaṃ akāsīti" sutvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto mayhaṃ anukaronto vināsaṃ patto, pubbe pi pāpuṇi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavanta-padese rukkhakoṭṭhasakuṇayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Khadiravane va gocaraṃ gaṇhi, Khadiravaniyo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tass'; eko Kandagalako nāma sahāyo ahosi, so phālibhaddakavane gocaraṃ gaṇhati. So ekadivasaṃ Khadiravaniyassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Khadiravaniyo "sahāyo āgato" ti Kandagalakaṃ gahetvā khadiravanam pavisitvā khadirakhandhañ ca tuṇḍena paharivā rukkhato pāṇake nīharitvā adāsi. Kandagalo dinne dinne madhurapūve viya chinditvā khādi. Tassa khādantass'; eva māno uppajji: "ayam pi rukkhakoṭṭhakayoniyaṃ nibbatto,

[page 163]

10. Kandagalakajātaka (210.) 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aham pi, kim me etena dinnagocarena, sayam eva khadiravane gocaraṃ gaṇhissāmīti" so Khadiravaniyaṃ āha: "samma, mā tvaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavi, aham eva khadiravane gocaraṃ gaṇhissāmīti". Atha naṃ so āha: "tvaṃ samma simbaliphālibhaddakādivane nissāre gocaragahaṇakule samuṭṭhito, khadirā nāma jātasārā thaddhā" ti vatvā "mā te evaṃ rucattīti". Kandagalako "kiṃ dān"; āhaṃ na rukkhakoṭṭhakayoniyaṃ nibbatto" ti tassa vacanaṃ anādiyitvā vegena gantvā khadirarukkhāṃ tuṇḍena pahari. Tāvad ev'; assa tuṇḍaṃ bhijji, akkhīni nikkhamānākārappattāni jātāni, sīsaṃ phalitaṃ. So khandhe patitṭhātuṃ asakkonto bhūmiyaṃ patitvā paṭthamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.10(=210).1: Ambho ko nām'; ayaṃ rukkho sītaṃ patto sakaṇṭako  
yatha ekappahārena uttamaṅgaṃ visāṭitan ti. || Ja\_II:118 ||

---

---

Tattha ambho ko nāmayam rukkho ti bho Khadiravaniya ko nāma ayam rukkho ti, konāmo so ti pi pāṭho, sīṭappatto ti sukhumappatto, yattha ekappahārenā ti yasmim rukkhe eken'; eva pahārena, uttamaṅgam visāṭitan ti sīsam bhinnam, na kevalaṅ ca sīsam tuṅgam pi chinnaṅ, so vedanāpattatāya khadirarukkham kimrukkho nām'; eso ti jānituṅ asakkonto vedanāpatto hutvā imāya gāthāya vippalapi.

Tam sutvā Khadiravaniyo dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,6.10(=210).2: Acār'; utāyam vitudaṅ vanāni (Dhp. p.146.)  
kaṭṭhaṅgarukkhesu asārakesu,  
athāsadā khadiraṅ jātasāraṅ  
yatth'; abhidā garuḷo uttamaṅgan ti. || Ja\_II:119 ||

[page 164]

164 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Biraṅatthambhakavagga. (22.)

Tattha acārutāyan ti acāri vata ayam, vitudaṅ vanānīti nissārasimbaliṅphālibhaddakavanācīni vitudanto vijjhanto, kaṭṭhaṅgarukkhesu asārakesu 'ti nissāresu phālibhaddakasimbaliādisu, athāsadā khadiraṅ jātasāraṅ ti atha potakakālato paṭṭhāya jātasāraṅ khadiraṅ āsadā sampāpuṅi, yatthabbhidā garuḷo uttamaṅgan ti yatthabbhidā ti yasmim khadire abhindi padālayi, garuḷo ti sakuṅesu sabbasakuṅānaṅ h'; etaṅ sagārasappatissavacanaṅ.

Iti Khadiravaniyo vatvā "bho Kandagalaka yattha tvaṅ uttamaṅgam abhidā khadiro nām'; eso sāraruḷo" ti āha.

So tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṅ pāpuṅi.

Satthā imaṅ desanaṅ āharitvā jātaṅ samodhānesi: "Tadā Kandagalako Devadatto ahoṣi, Khadiravaniyo pana aham evā" 'ti.

Kandagalakajātakaṅ. Nataṅdalhavaggo chaṭṭho.

## 7. BIRAṅATTHAMBHAKAVAGGA.

### 1. Somadattajātaka.

Akāsi yoggaṅ ti. Imaṅ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Lāḷudāyitheram ārabha kathesi. So hi dvinnaṅ tiṅṅam jānānaṅ antare ekavacanaṅ pi sampādetvā kathetuṅ na sakkoti, sārājjabahulo "aññaṅ kathessāmīti" aññaṅ eva kathesi. Tassa taṅ pavattiṅ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṅ kathentā nisīdimsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya sannisinnā"

[page 165]

### 1. Somadattajātaka. (211.) 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Lāḷudāyī idān'; eva sārājjabahulo pubbe pi sārājjabahulo yevā" ti vatvā atītaṅ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṅasiyam Brahmadatte rajjaṅ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe aññatarasmim brāhmaṅakule nibbattitvā vayappatto hutvā Takasilāyaṅ sippaṅ uggaṅhitvā puna geḥam āgantvā mātāpitunnaṅ duggatabhāvaṅ ṅatvā "parihīnaṅ kulaṅ paṭiṭṭhapessāmīti" mātāpitāro āpucchitvā Bārāṅasiṅ gantvā rājānaṅ upaṭṭhāsi. So rañño piyo ahoṣi manāpo.

Ath'; assa pitu dvīhi yeva goṇehi kaṣim katvā jīvikaṅ kappentassa eko goṇo mato. So Bodhisattaṅ upasaṅkāmitvā "tāta eko goṇo mato, kaṣikammaṅ na-ppavattati, rājānaṅ ekaṅ goṇaṅ yācāhīti" āha. "Tāta nacirass'; eva me rājā diṭṭho, idān'; eva goṇe yācituṅ na yuttaṅ, tumhe yācathā" 'ti. "Tāta tvaṅ mayhaṅ sārājjabahulataṅ na jānāsi, ahaṅ hi dvinnaṅ tiṅṅam sammukhe kathaṅ sampādetuṅ na sakkomi, sace ahaṅ

---

rañño santikaṃ goṇaṃ yācituṃ gamissāmi imam pi datvā āgamissāmīti". "Tāta, yaṃ hoti taṃ hotu, na sakkā mayā rājānaṃ yācituṃ, api kho paṇāhaṃ tumhe yoggaṃ kāressāmīti". "Tena hi sādhu maṃ yoggaṃ kārehi". Bodhisatto pītaṃ ādāya bīraṇatthambhakaṃ susānaṃ gantvā tattha tattha tiṇakalāpe bandhitvā "ayaṃ rājā ayaṃ uparājā ayaṃ senāpatīti" nāmāni katvā paṭipāṭiyā pitu dassetvā "tāta tvaṃ rañño santikaṃ gantvā 'jayatu mahārājā'; 'ti vatvā evaṃ imam gāthaṃ vatvā goṇaṃ yāceyyāthā" 'ti gāthaṃ uggaṇhāpesi:

Dve me goṇā mahārāja yehi khettaṃ kasāmase,  
tesu eko mato deva, dutiyaṃ dehi khattiyā 'ti.

[page 166]

166 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakaṃ. (22.)

Brāhmaṇo ekena saṃvaccharena imaṃ gāthaṃ paguṇaṃ katvā Bodhisattaṃ āha: "tāta Somadatta, gāthā me paguṇā jātā, idāni taṃ ahaṃ yassa kassaci santike vattuṃ sakkomi, rañño maṃ santikaṃ nehi". So "sādhu tāta" 'ti tathārūpaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ gāhāpetvā pītaṃ rañño santikaṃ nesi. Brāhmaṇo "jayatu mahārājā" 'ti vatvā paṇṇākāraṃ adāsi. Rājā "ayan te Somadatta brāhmaṇo kiṃ hotīti" āha. "Pitā me mahārājā" 'ti. "Ken"; atthenāgato" ti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe brāhmaṇo goṇaṃ yācanatthāya gāthaṃ vadanto:

Dve me goṇā mahārāja yehi khettaṃ kasāmase,  
tesu eko mato deva, dutiyaṃ gaṇha khattiyā 'ti

āha. Rājā brāhmaṇena virajjhivā kathitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sitaṃ katvā "Somadatta tumhākaṃ gehe bahū maññe goṇā" ti āha.

"Tumhehi dinnā bhavissanti mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā Bodhisattassa tussitvā brāhmaṇassa soḷasa goṇe alaṃkārabhaṇḍake nivāsanagāmaṃ c'; assa brahmadeyyaṃ datvā mahantena yasena brāhmaṇaṃ uyyojesi. Brāhmaṇo sabbasetasindhavayuttaṃ rathaṃ āruya mahantena parivārena gāmaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto pītaṃ saddhiṃ rathe nisīditvā gacchanto "tāta, ahaṃ tumhe sakalasaṃvaccharam̐ yoggaṃ kāresim̐, sannitthānakāle pana tumhākaṃ goṇaṃ rañño adatthā" 'ti vatvā paṭhamam̐ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,7.1(=211).1: Akāsi yoggaṃ dhuvam̐ appamatto  
saṃvaccharam̐ bīraṇatthambhakaṃ,  
vyākāsi saññaṃ paraṃ vigayha,  
na niyyamo tāyati appapaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:120 ||

Tattha akāsi yoggaṃ dhuvam̐ appamatto saṃvaccharam̐ bīraṇatthambhakaṃ ti tvaṃ niccam̐ appamatto bīraṇatthambhake susāne yoggaṃ akāsi,

[page 167]

2. Uccittābhatajātaka. (212.) 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vyākāsi saññaṃ paraṃ vigayhā 'ti atha ca pana paraṃ vigāhitvā taṃ saññaṃ viakāsi vikāraṃ akāsi parivattayīti attho, na niyyamo tāyati appapaññaṃ ti appapaññaṃ nāma puggalaṃ niyyamo yoggā ciṇṇacaraṇaṃ na tāyati na rakkhatīti.

Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,7.1(=211).2: Dvayaṃ yācanako tāta Somadatta nigacchati:  
alābham̐ dhanalābhañ ca, evaṃdhammā hi yācanā ti. || Ja\_II:121 ||

Tattha evaṃdhammā hi yācanā ti yācanā hi evaṃsabhāvā ti.

---

---

Satthā "na bhikkhave Lāḷudāyī idān'"; eva sārājjabahulo pubbe pi sārājjabahulo" ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Somadattassa pitā Lāḷudāyī ahosi, Somadatto pana aham evā" 'ti. Somadattajātakaṃ.

## 2. Ucchiṭṭhabhattajātaka.

Añño uparimo vaṇṇo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyikapalobhaṃ ārabba kathesi. So hi bhikkhu Satthārā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti puṭṭho "saccaṃ" ti vatvā "ko taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpesī" vutte "purāṇadutiyikā" ti āha.

Atha naṃ Satthā "bhikkhu, ayaṃ te itthi anattakārikā pubbe pi attano jārasa ucchiṭṭhakaṃ bhojesī" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ bhikkhaṃ caritvā jīvakappake kapaṇe naṭakakule nibbattitvā vayappatto duggato dūrūpako hutvā bhikkhaṃ caritvā jīvikaṃ kappesi. Tadā Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gāmake ekassa brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇī dussilā pāpadhammā atītacāraṃ carati. Ath'; ekadivasam kenacid eva karaṇīyena brāhmaṇe bahigate tassā jāro taṃ khaṇaṃ oloketaṃ taṃ gehaṃ pāvīsi.

[page 168]

168 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tena saddhiṃ caritvā "muhuttaṃ bhuñjitvā va gamissāmīti" bhattaṃ sampādetvā sūpabyañjanasampannaṃ uṇhabhattaṃ vaḍḍhetvā "tvaṃ bhuñjā" 'ti tassa datvā sayam brāhmaṇassa āgamaṃ olokayamānā dvāre atṭhāsi.

Bodhisatto brāhmaṇiyā jārasa bhuñjanaṭṭhāne piṇḍaṃ paccāsimsanto atṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe brāhmaṇo gehābhimukho āgacchati.

Brāhmaṇī taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā vegena pavisitvā "uṭṭhehi, brāhmaṇo āgacchatīti" jāraṃ koṭṭhe otāretvā brāhmaṇassa pavisitvā nisinnakāle phalakaṃ upanetvā hatthadhovanaṃ datvā itarena bhuttāvasiṭṭhassa sītabhattassa upari uṇhaṃ bhattaṃ vaḍḍhetvā brāhmaṇassa adāsi. So bhatte hatthaṃ otāretvā upari uṇhaṃ heṭṭhā bhattaṃ sītaṃ disvā cintesi "iminā aññaṃ bhuttādhikena ucchiṭṭhabhattena bhavitabban" ti so brāhmaṇiṃ pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,7.2(=212).1: Añño uparimo vaṇṇo añño vaṇṇo ca heṭṭhimo,

brāhmaṇi tv-eva pucchāmi: kiṃ heṭṭhā kiṃ ca uparīti. || Ja\_II:122 ||

Tattha vaṇṇo ti ākāro, ayaṃ hi uparimassa uṇhabhāvaṃ heṭṭhimassa ca sītabhāvaṃ pucchanto evam āha, kiṃ heṭṭhā kiṃ ca uparīti vaḍḍhitabhattena nāma upari sītalena heṭṭhā uṇhena bhavitabbaṃ, idaṃ ca na tādisaṃ, tena taṃ pucchāmi: kena kāraṇena uparibhattaṃ uṇhaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ sītalan ti.

Brāhmaṇī attano katakammaṃ uttānabhāvabhayena brāhmaṇe punappunaṃ kathente pi tuṇhī yeva ahosi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe naṭaputtassa etad ahosi: "koṭṭhe nisīdāpitapurisena jārena bhavitabbaṃ, iminā gehasāmikena, brāhmaṇī pana attanā katakammaṃ pākāṭabhāvabhayena kiṃci na kathesi, handāhaṃ imissā kammaṃ pakāsetvā jārasa koṭṭhake nisīdāpitabhāvaṃ brāhmaṇassa kathessāmīti" so brāhmaṇassa gehā nikkhantakālate paṭṭhāya itarassa gehapavesanaṃ aticāraṇaṃ aggabhattabhuñjanaṃ brāhmaṇiyā dvāre ṭhatvā maggaṃ olokanaṃ itarassa koṭṭhe otāritabhāvan ti sabban taṃ pavattim ācikkhivā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 169]

3. Bharujātaka. (213.) 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---



---

Ja\_II,7.2(=212).2: Ahaṃ naṭo 'smi bhaddante, bhikkhako 'smi idhāgato,  
ayaṃ hi koṭṭham otiṇṇo ayaṃ so yaṃ gavesasīti. || Ja\_II:123 ||

Tattha ahaṃ naṭo smi bhaddante ti sāmi ahaṃ naṭajātiko, bhikkhako smi idhāgato ti sv-āhaṃ imaṃ ṭhānaṃ bhikkhako bhikkhaṃ pariyesamāno āgato 'smi, ayaṃ hi koṭṭham otiṇṇo ti ayaṃ pana etissā jāro imaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjanto bhayena koṭṭhaṃ otiṇṇo, ayaṃ so yaṃ gavesasīti yaṃ tvaṃ kassa nu kho iminā ucchiṭṭhakena bhavitabban ti gavesasi ayaṃ so.

Cūḷāya naṃ gahetvā koṭṭhā nīharitvā yathā ca na pun'; evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ karoti tathā assa satim janehīti vatvā pakkāmi. Brāhmaṇo ubho pi te yathā na pun'; evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ karonti tajjanapothanehi tathā sikkhāpetvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā brāhmaṇī purāṇadutiyaikā ahosi, brāhmaṇo ukkaṇṭhito, naṭaputto pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Ucchiṭṭhabhattajātakaṃ.

### 3. Bharujātakaṃ.

Isīnaṃ antaraṃ katvā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Bhagavato hi bhikkhusaṃghassa ca lābhasakkāro mahā ahosi, yathāha: Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho sakkato hoti --pe-- parikkhārānaṃ, aññatitthiyā pana paribbājakā na sakkatā honti --pe-- parikkhārānaṃ ti. Te evaṃ parihīnalābhasakkārā ahorattaṃ gūḷhasannipātaṃ katvā mantayanti: "samaṇassa Gotamassa uppannakālato paṭṭhāya mayaṃ hatalābhasakkārā jātā,

[page 170]

170 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samaṇo ca Gotamo lābhagayagapatto jāto, kena nu kho kāraṇeṃ; assa esā sampattīti". Tatth'; eko evaṃ āha: "samaṇo Gotamo sakala-Jambudīpassa uttamaṭṭhāne bhūmisīse vasati, ten'; assa lābhasakkāro uppajjati", sesā: "atth'; etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, mayaṃ pi Jetavanapiṭṭhe titthiyārāmaṃ kārema, evaṃ lābhino bhavissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Te sabbe pi "evaṃ etaṃ" ti sannitṭhānaṃ katvā "sace pana mayaṃ rañño anārocetvā ārāmaṃ kāressāma bhikkhū vāressanti, lābhaṃ labhitvā abhijjanako nāma n'; atthi, tasmā rañño lañcaṃ datvā āramaṭṭhānaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti sammantevā upaṭṭhāke yācitvā rañño satahassaṃ datvā "mahārāja mayaṃ Jetavanapiṭṭhiyaṃ titthiyārāmaṃ karissāma, sace bhikkhū 'kātuṃ na dassāmā'; 'ti tumhākaṃ ārocenti tesāṃ paṭivacanaṃ na dātabban" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā lañcalobhena "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇi. Titthiyā rājānaṃ saṃgaṇhitvā vadḍhakiṃ pakkosāpetvā kammaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. Mahāsaddo ahosi. Satthā "ke pan'; ete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā" ti pucchi "aññatitthiyā bhante Jetavanapiṭṭhiyaṃ titthiyārāmaṃ kārenti, tatth'; eso saddo" ti "Ānanda na taṃ ṭhānaṃ titthiyārāmassa anucchavikaṃ, titthiyā uccāsaddakāmā, na sakkā tehi saddhiṃ vasitun" ti vatvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāte tvā "gacchatha bhikkhave rañño ācikkhitvā titthiyārāmakaraṇaṃ nivārethā" 'ti āha. Bhikkhusaṃgho gantvā rañño nivesanadvāre aṭṭhāsi.

Rājā saṃghassa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvāpi "titthiyārāmaṃ nissāya āgatā bhavissantīti" lañcassa gahitattā "rājā gehe n'; atthīti" vadāpesi.

Bhikkhū gantvā Satthu ārocesuṃ. Satthā "lañcaṃ nissāya evaṃ karoti" dve aggasāvake pesesi. {Rājā} tesam pi āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā tath'; eva vadāpesi. Te pi āgantvā Satthu ārocesuṃ. Satthā "na idāni Sāriputta rājā gehe nisīdituṃ labhissati, bahi nikkhamissatīti" punadivase pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ rañño nivesanadvāraṃ agamāsi. Rājā sutvā pāsādā otarivā pattaṃ gahetvā Satthāraṃ

---

---

pavesetvā Buddha-pamukhassa saṃghassa yāgukhajjakam datvā Sattthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Sattthā rañño ekaṃ pariyāyadhammadesanaṃ ārabhanto "mahārāja porāṇakarājāno lañcaṃ gahetvā sīlavante aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ kāretvā attano raṭṭhassa asāmino hutvā mahāvīnāsaṃ pāpuṇiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

[page 171]

3. Bharujātaka. (213.) 171

Atīte Bharuraṭṭhe Bharurājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tadā Bodhisatto pañcābhīṇṇāṭṭhasamāpattilābhī gaṇasattthā tāpaso hutvā Himavantapadese ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanattthāya pañcasatatāpasaparivuto Himavantā otarivā anupubbena Bharunagaraṃ patvā tatttha {piṇḍāya} caritvā nagarā nikkhamitvā uttaradvāre sākḥaviṭapasampannassa vaṭarukkassa mūle nisīditvā bhattakiccaṃ katvā tattth'; eva rukkhāmūle vāsaṃ kappesi. Evaṃ tasmiṃ isigaṇe tattth'; eva vasante addhamāsaccayena añño gaṇasattthā pañcasataparivāro āgantvā nagare bhikkhāya caritvā nagarā nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇadvāre tādisass'; eva vaṭarukkassa mūle nisīditvā bhattakiccaṃ katvā tattth'; eva vāsaṃ kappesi. Iti te dve pi isigaṇā tatttha yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā Himavantam eva agamaṃsu. Tesam gatakāle dakkhiṇadvāre vaṭarukkho sukki. Punavāre tesu āgacchantesu dakkhiṇadvāre vaṭarukkavāsino paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā attano vaṭarukkassa sukkhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā bhikkhāya caritvā nagarā nikkhamitvā uttaradvāre vaṭarukkhamūlaṃ gantvā bhattakiccaṃ katvā tatttha vāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Itare pana isayo pacchā āgantvā nagare bhikkhāya caritvā attano rukkhāmūlam eva gantvā bhattakiccaṃ katvā vāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Te "na so tumhākaṃ rukkho, amhākaṃ rukkho" ti rukkhaṃ nissāya aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ kariṃsu. Kalaho mahā ahoṣi: eke "amhākaṃ paṭhamavasitaṭṭhānaṃ tumhe na labhissathā" 'ti vadanti, eke "mayaṃ imasmiṃ vāre paṭhamataraṃ idhāgatā, tumhe na labhissathā" 'ti vadanti. Iti te "mayaṃ sāmīno, mayaṃ sāmīno" ti kalahaṃ karontā rukkhāmūlass'; atthāya rājakulaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā paṭhamam vutthaisigaṇaṃ ṇeva sāmīkaṃ akāsi.

[page 172]

172 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇattthambhakavagga. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Itare "na 'idāni mayaṃ imehi parājītā'; ti attānaṃ vadāpessāmā" ti dibbacakkhunā oloketvā ekaṃ cakkavattiparibhogaṃ rathapañjaraṃ disvā āharitvā rañño lañcaṃ datvā "mahārāja amhe pi sāmīke karohīti" āhaṃsu. Rājā lañcaṃ gahetvā "dve pi gaṇā vasantū" 'ti dve pi sāmīke akāsi. Itare isayo tassa rathapañjarassa ratanacakkān'; āharitvā lañcaṃ datvā "mahārāja amhe yeva sāmīke karohīti" āhaṃsu. Rājā tathā akāsi. Isigaṇā "amhehi vatthukāme ca kilesakāme ca pahāya pabbajitehi rukkhāmūlassa kāraṇā kalahaṃ karontehi lañcaṃ dadantehi ayuttaṃ katan" ti vippaṭṭisārīno hutvā vegena palāyitvā Himavantam eva agamaṃsu. Sakala-Bharuraṭṭhavāsiniyo devatā ekato hutvā "sīlavante kalahaṃ karontena rañña ayuttaṃ katan" ti Bharurañño kujjhitvā tiyojanasatikam Bharuraṭṭham samuddaṃ ubbattetvā araṭṭham akaṃsu. Iti ekaṃ Bharurājānaṃ nissāya sakalaraṭṭhavāsino vināsaṃ pattā ti.

Sattthā idaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,7.3(=213).1: Isīnam antaraṃ katvā Bharurājā ti me sutam  
ucchinno, saha raṭṭhena sa rājā vibhavaṃ gato. || Ja\_II:124 ||

Ja\_II,7.3(=213).2: Tasmā hi chandāgamaṇaṃ na-ppasaṃsanti paṇḍitā,  
aduṭṭhacitto bhāseyya giraṃ saccūpasamhitan ti. || Ja\_II:125 ||

Tatttha antaraṃ katvā ti chandāgativasena vivaraṃ katvā, Bharurājā ti Bharuraṭṭhe rājā, iti me sutan ti iti mayā pubbe etaṃ sutam, tasmā hi chandāgamaṇan ti yasmā hi chandāgamaṇaṃ gantvā Bharurājā saha raṭṭhena

---

---

ucchinno tasmā chandāgamaṇaṃ paṇḍitā na-ppasaṃsanti, aduṭṭhacitto ti kilesehi adusitacitto hutvā bhāseyya, saccūpasamhitaṇaṃ ti sabhāvanissitaṃ atthanissitaṃ kāraṇanissitaṃ eva giraṃ bhāseyya,

[page 173]

4. Puṇṇanadījātaka. (214.) 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye hi tattha Bharurañño lañcaṃ gaṇhantassa ayuttaṃ etan ti paṭikkosantā saccūpasamhitaṃ giraṃ bhāsiṃsu tesam ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ Nāḷikeradīpe ajjāpi{} dīpakasahassaṃ{} paññāyatīti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "mahārāja, chandavasikena nāma na bhavitabbaṃ, dve pabbajitagane kalahaṃ kāretuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" vatvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Ahaṃ tena samayena jeṭṭhakaisi ahoṣin" ti. Rājā Tathāgatassa bhattakiccaṃ katvā gatakāle manusse pesetvā titthiyārāmaṃ viddhamāsāpesi, titthiyā appaṭiṭṭhā ahesuṃ.

Bharujātakaṃ.

4. Puṇṇanadījātaka.

Puṇṇaṃ nadin ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto paññāpāramiṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū Tathāgatassa paññaṃ ārabba kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Sammāsambuddho mahāpañño puthupañño hāsupañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño upāyapaññāya samannāgato" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato paññāvā upāyakusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto purohitakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasīlāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā pitu accayena purohitaṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā Bārāṇasirañño atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi. Aparabhāge rājā paribhedakānaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā kuddho "mā mama santike vasīti" Bodhisattaṃ Bārāṇasito pabbājesi. Bodhisatto puttadāraṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ Kāsīgāmake vāsaṃ kappesi.

Aparabhāge rājā tassa guṇaṃ saritvā "mayhaṃ kañci pesetvā ācariyaṃ pakkosituṃ na yuttaṃ, ekaṃ pana gāthaṃ bandhitvā paṇṇaṃ likhitvā kākamaṃsaṃ pacāpetvā paṇṇaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca setavatthena paliveṭhetvā rājamuddikāya lañchetvā pesessāmi,

[page 174]

174 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadi paṇḍito bhavissati paṇṇaṃ vācetvā kākamaṃsabhāvaṃ ṇatvā āgamissati, noce nāgamissatīti" so "puṇṇaṃ nadin" ti imaṃ gāthaṃ paṇṇe likhi:

Ja\_II,7.4(=214).1: Puṇṇaṃ nadiṃ yena ca peyyam āhu

jātaṃ yavaṃ yena ca guyham āhu

dūraṃ gataṃ yena ca avhayanti

so ty-āgato handa ca bhuñja brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_II:126 ||

Tattha puṇṇaṃ nadiṃ yena ca peyyamāhū ti kākapeyyā nadīti vadantā yena puṇṇaṃ nadiṃ peyyam āhu, na hi apuṇṇā nadī kākapeyyā ti vuccati, yadāpi nadī tīre ṭhatvā gīvaṃ pasāretvā kākena pātuṃ sakkā hoti tadā naṃ kākapeyyā ti vadanti, jātaṃ yavaṃ yena ca guyhamāhū 'ti yavaṃ ti desanāsīsamattaṃ, idha pana sabbam pi jātaṃ uggataṃ sampannaṃ taruṇasassaṃ adhippettaṃ, taṃ hi yadā antopaviṭṭhakākaṃ paṭicchādetuṃ sakkoti tadā guyhatīti guyhaṃ, kiṃ gūhati kākaṃ iti kākassa guyhaṃ kākaguyhan ti taṃ vadamānā kākena guyhavacanassa kāraṇabhūtena guyhan ti vadanti, tena vuttaṃ: yena ca guyham āhū 'ti, dūraṃ gataṃ yena ca

---

---

avhayantīti dūraṃ gataṃ vip̄pavutthaṃ piyapuggalaṃ yaṃ āgantvā nilīnaṃ disvā sace itthannāmo āgacchati vassa kākā ti vā vassantañ ñeva vā sutvā yathā kāko vassati itthannāmo āgamissatīti evaṃ vadantā yena ca avhayanti kathenti mantenti udāharantīti attho, so tyāgato ti so te ānīto, handa ca bhuñja brāhmaṇā ti gaṇha brāhmaṇa bhuñjassu naṃ khāda kākamaṃsan ti attho.

Iti rājā imaṃ gāthaṃ paṇṇe likhitvā Bodhisattassa pesesi.  
So paṇṇaṃ vācetvā "rājā maṃ daṭṭhukāmo" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

[page 175]

5. Kacchapajātaka. (215.) 175

Ja\_II,7.4(=214).2: Yato maṃ saratī rājā vāyasam pi pahetave  
haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca asatī yeva pāpiyā ti. || Ja\_II:127 ||

Tattha yato maṃ saratī rājā vāyasam pi pahetave ti yadā rājā vāyasamaṃsaṃ labhitvā taṃ pahetuṃ maṃ saratī, haṃsā koñcā mayūrā cā 'ti yadā paṇ'; assa ete haṃsādayo upanītā bhavissanti etāni haṃsādīni lacchati tadā maṃ kasmā na sarissatīti, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana haṃsakoñcamayūrānaṃ ti pāṭho, so sundarataro, imesaṃ haṃsādīnaṃ maṃsaṃ labhitvā kasmā maṃ na sarissatīti c'; ev'; assa attho, asatī yeva pāpiyā ti yaṃ vā taṃ vā labhitvā saraṇaṃ sundaraṃ, lokasmiṃ pana asati yeva pāpiyā, asaraṇaṃ yeva hīnaṃ lāmaṃ, tañ ca amhākaṃ rañño n'; atthi, saratī maṃ rājā, āgamaṇaṃ me paccāsimsati, tasmā gamissāmīti

yānaṃ yo jāpetvā gantvā rājānaṃ passi. Rājā tussitvā purohitaṭṭhāne yeva patitṭhāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, purohito pana aham evā" 'ti. Puṇṇanadījātakaṃ.

5. Kacchapajātaka.

Avadhī vata attānaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Mahātakārijātaka āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā "na bhikkhave Kokālika idān'; eva vācāya hato pubbe pi hato yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto amaccakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi. So pana rājā bahubhāṇī ahoṣi, tasmīṃ kathente aññesaṃ vacanassa okāso nāma n'; atthi.

[page 176]

176 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga. (22.)

Bodhisatto tassa taṃ bahubhāṇitaṃ hāretukāmo ekaṃ upāyaṃ upadhārento vicarati. Tasmīṃ ca kāle Himavantapadese ekasmiṃ sare kacchapo vasati. Dve haṃsapotakā gocarāya carantā tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ akaṃsu. Te daḥhāvissāsikā hutvā ekadivasaṃ kacchapaṃ āhaṃsu: "samma kacchapa, amhākaṃ Himavante Cittakūṭapabbatatale Kañcanaguhāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ramaṇīyo padeso, gacchasi amhākaṃ saddhin" ti. "Ahaṃ kin ti katvā gamissāmīti". "Mayaṃ taṃ gahetvā gamissāma, sace tvaṃ mukhaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkhissasi kassaci kiñci na kathessatīti". "Rakkhissāmi, gahetvā maṃ gacchathā" 'ti.

Te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā ekaṃ daṇḍakaṃ kacchapena ḍasāpetvā sayāṃ tassa ubho koṭīyo ḍasitvā ākāsaṃ pakkhandiṃsu. Taṃ tathā haṃsehi nīyamānaṃ gāmadārakā disvā "dve haṃsā kacchapaṃ daṇḍakena harantīti" āhaṃsu. Kacchapo "yadi maṃ sahāyakā nenti tumhākaṃ ettha kiṃ duṭṭhaceṭakā" ti vattukāmo haṃsānaṃ sīghavegatāya Bārāṇasīnagare rājanivesanassa uparibhāgaṃ sampattakāle daṭṭhataṭṭhānato daṇḍakaṃ vissajjetvā ākāsaṃgaṇe patitvā dvebhāgo ahoṣi. "Kacchapo ākāsaṃgaṇe patitvā dvedhā bhinno" ti ekakolāhalaṃ ahoṣi.

---

---

Rājā Bodhisattam ādāya amaccaparivuto tam thānam gantvā kacchapam disvā Bodhisattam pucchi: "paṇḍita kin ti katva esa patito" ti. Bodhisatto "cirapaṭikaṃkho 'ham rājānam ovaditukāmo upāyaṃ upadhārento carāmi, iminā kacchapena haṃsehi saddhiṃ vissāso kato bhavissati, tehi 'imaṃ Himavantam nesaṃā'; 'ti daṇḍakam ḍasāpetvā ākāse pakkhantehi bhavitabbam, atha iminā kassaci vacanam sutvā arakkhitamukhatāya kiñci vattukāmena daṇḍako vissattho bhavissati,

[page 177]

5. Kacchapajātaka. (215.) 177

evam ākāśato patitvā jīvitakkhayam patten'; etena bhavitabban" ti cintetvā "āma mahārāja atimukharā nāma apariyantavacanā evarūpaṃ dukkham pāpuṇanti yevā" 'ti vatvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,7.5(=215).1: Avadhī vata attānam  
kacchapo vyāharam giram,  
suggahītasmiṃ kaṭṭhasmiṃ  
vācāya sakiyā vadhi. || Ja\_II:128 ||

Ja\_II,7.5(=215).2: Etam pi disvā naraviriyaseṭṭha  
vācam pamuñce kusalam nāivelam,  
passasi bahubhāṇena  
kacchapam vyasanam gatan ti. || Ja\_II:129 ||

Tattha avadhī vatā 'ti ghātesī vata, vyāharan ti vyāharanto, suggahītasmiṃ kaṭṭhasmin ti mukhena suṭṭhu ḍasitvā gahite daṇḍake, vācāya sakiyā vadhīti mukharatāya akāle vācam nicchārento daṭṭhaṭṭhānam vissajjetvā tāya sakāya vācāya attānam vadhi ghātesī, evam esa jīvitakkhayam patto na aññathā; etam pi disvā ti etam pi kāraṇam disvā, naraviriyaseṭṭhā 'ti naresu viriyena seṭṭha uttamaviriya rājavara, vācam pamuñce kusalam nāivelan ti saccādiṭṭhasāññuttam kusalam eva paṇḍito puriso muñceyya nicchāreyya, tam pi hitam kālayuttam na ativelam atikkantakāle apariyantavācam na bhāṇeyya, passasīti nanu paccakkhato passasi, bahubhāṇenā 'ti bahubhāṇena, kacchapam vyasanam gatan ti etam kacchapam jīvitakkhayam pattan ti.

Rājā "maṃ sandhāya bhāsati" nītvā "amhe sandhāya kathesi paṇḍitā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto "mahārāja, tvaṃ vā hoti añño vā yo koci, pamāṇātikantam bhāsanto evarūpaṃ vyasanam pāpuṇānti" pākaṭam katvā kathesi. Rājā tato paṭṭhāya viramitvā mandabhāṇī ahoṣi.

[page 178]

178 II. Dukanipāta. 7. {Bīraṇatthambhakavagga}. (22.)

Satthā imaṃ desanam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kacchapo Kokāliko ahoṣi, dve haṃsapotakā dve mahātherā, rājā Ānando, amaccapaṇḍito pana aham evā" 'ti. Kacchapajātakaṃ.

6. Macchajātaka.

Na māyam aggi tapatīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanam ārabha kathesi. Tam hi bhikkhum Satthā "saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchi, "saccam bhante" ti vutte "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" puṭṭho "purāṇadutiyaikāyā" 'ti āha. Atha nam Satthā "ayan te bhikkhu itthi anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etam nissāya sūlena vijjhītvā aṅgāresu pacitvā khādītabbatam patto paṇḍite nissāya jīvitam alatthā" 'ti vatvā atitam āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohito ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ kevaṭṭā jāle laggamaṃ macchamaṃ uddharitvā uṇhavaḷikāpiṭṭhe ṭhapetvā "aṅgāresu naṃ pacitvā khādissāmā" 'ti sūlaṃ tacchesuṃ.

Maccho macchiṃ ārabha paridevamāno imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,7.6(=216).1: Na m'; āyaṃ aggi tapati na sūlo sādhu tacchito,  
yañ ca maṃ maññatī macchī 'aññaṃ so ratiyā gato'; || Ja\_II:130 ||

Ja\_II,7.6(=216).2: So maṃ dahati rāgaggi cittaṃ c'; ūpatapeti maṃ,  
jālino muñcath'; ayirā maṃ, na kāme haññate kvacīti. || Ja\_II:131 ||

Tattha na māyamaṃgi tapatīti na maṃ ayaṃ aggi tapati na tāpaṃ janeti, na socayatīti attho, na sūlo ti ayaṃ sūlo pi sādhu tacchito maṃ na tapati, na me sokaṃ uppādeti, yañ ca maṃ maññatīti yaṃ pana macchī evaṃ maññeti: aññaṃ macchiṃ so pañcakāmaguṇaratiyā gato ti bhaṇati tad eva maṃ tapati socayati,

[page 179]

6. Macchajātaka. (216) 7. Seggujātaka. (217.) 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so maṃ dahatīti yo pan'; esa rāgaggi so maṃ dahati jhāpeti, cittaṃ cūpatapeti man ti rāgasampayuttakaṃ mama cittaṃ eva maṃ ca upatāpeti kilameti vihettheti, jālino ti kevaṭṭe ālapati, te hi jālassa atthitāya jālino ti vuccanti, muñcatha ayirā man ti muñcatha maṃ sāmīno ti yācati, na kāme haññate kvacīti kāme ti kāme patiṭṭhito kāmena nīyamāno satto na kvaci haññati, na hi taṃ tumhādisā hanituṃ anucchavikā ti paridevati, athavā kāme ti hetuvacane bhummaṃ, kāmahetu macchiṃ anubandhamāno nāma na kvaci tumhādisēhi haññatīti paridevati.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Bodhisatto nadītīraṃ gato tassa macchassa paridevitaṃ sutvā kevaṭṭe upasaṃkamitvā taṃ macchamaṃ mocesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā macchī purāṇadutiyikā ahoṣi, ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu maccho, purohito pana aham evā" 'ti. Macchajātakaṃ.

7. Seggujātaka.

Sabbo loko ti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ paṇṇikaupāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthuṃ Ekanipāte vitthāritam eva. Idha pana Satthā taṃ upāsakaṃ "kiṃ upāsaka cirassaṃ āgato siti" pucchi, "dhītā me bhante nīcapahasitamukhī, taṃ ahaṃ vīmaṃsitvā ekassa kuladārakassa adāsīṃ, tattha itikattabbatāya tumhākaṃ dassanāya āgantumaṃ okāsaṃ na labhin" ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "na kho upāsaka idān'; ev'; esā sīlavatī pubbe pi sīlavatī, tvañ ca pana na idān'; ev'; etaṃ vīmaṃsasi pubbe pi vīmaṃsasi yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto rukkhadevatā ahoṣi. Tadā ayam eva paṇṇikaupāsako "dhītaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti" araññaṃ netvā kilesavasena icchanto viya hatthe gaṇhi.

[page 180]

180 II. Dukanipāta. 7. {Biraṇatthambhakavagga}. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ paridevamānaṃ paṭhamagāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_II,7.7(=217).1: Sabbo loko attamano ahoṣi,

---

---

akovidā gāmadhammassa Seggu,  
komāriko nāma tav'; ajja dhammo  
yaṃ tvaṃ gahitā pavane parodasīti. || Ja\_II:132 ||

Tattha sabbo loko attamano ahoṣīti amma sakalo sesasattaloko etissā kāmasevanāya attamano jāto, akovidā gāmadhammassa Seggū ti tassā nāmaṃ, tena tvaṃ pana amma Seggu akovidā gāmadhammassa imasmiṃ gāmadhamme vasaladhamme akusalāsīti vuttaṃ hoti, komāriko nāma tavajja dhammo ti amma kumāriko nām'; esa tava ajja sabhāvo, yaṃ tvaṃ gahitā pavane parodasīti tvaṃ mayā imasmiṃ pavane santhavavasena hatthe gahitā parodasi na sampatiḥchasi, ko esa tava sabhāvo, kiṃ kumārikā yeva tvaṃ ti pucchati.

Taṃ sutvā kumārikā "āma tāta, kumārikā yevāhaṃ, nāhaṃ methunadhammaṃ nāma jānāmīti" vatvā paridevamānā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,7.7(=217).2: Yo dukkhaphuṭṭhāya bhavyeṃ tānaṃ  
so me pitā dūbhi vane karoti,  
sā kassa kandāmi vanassa majjhe,  
yo tāyitā so sahasā karotīti. || Ja\_II:133 ||

Sā heṭṭhā kathitā yeva.

Iti so paṇṇiko tadā dhītaṃ vīmaṃsitvā gehaṃ netvā kuladārakassa datvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne paṇṇikaupāsako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā dhīta dhīta yeva pitā pitā yeva ahoṣi, tassa pana kāraṇassa paccakkhārikā rukkhadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Seggujātaṃ.

[page 181]

8. {Kūṭavāṇijātakā}. (218.) 181

#### 8. Kūṭavāṇijātakā.

Saṭhassa sāṭheyyamidan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kūṭavāṇijaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattivāsino hi kūṭavāṇijo ca paṇḍitavāṇijo ca dve janā pattikā hutvā pañcasakaṭasatāni bhaṇḍassa pūretvā pubbantato aparantaṃ vicaramānā vohāraṃ katvā bahulābhaṃ labhitvā Sāvattiṃ paccāgamimṃsu. Paṇḍitavāṇijo kūṭavāṇijaṃ āha: "samma bhaṇḍaṃ bhājemā" 'ti. Kūṭavāṇijo "ayaṃ dīgharattaṃ dukkhaseyyāya dubbhojanaena kilanto attano ghare nānaggarasaṃ bhattaṃ bhūñjitvā ajīrakena marissati, atha sabbaṃ p'; etaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ mayhaṃ bhavissatīti" cintevā "nakkhattaṃ na manāpaṃ divaso na manāpo, sve jānissāmi punadvase jānissāmīti" kālaṃ khepeti. Atha naṃ paṇḍitavāṇijo nippīletvā bhājetvā gandhamālaṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Satthā "kadā āgato sīti" pucchi, "addhamāsamatto me bhante āgatassā" 'ti vatvā atha "kasmā evaṃ papañcetvā Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ āgato sīti" puṭṭho taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Satthā "na kho upāsaka idān'; eva pubbe p'; eso kūṭavāṇijo yevā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto amaccakule nibbattitvā vayappatto vinicchayāmacco ahoṣi. Tadā gāmaṃsī ca nagaravāsī cā 'ti dve vāñijā mittā ahesuṃ. Gāmaṃsī nagaravāsissa santike pañca phālasatāni ṭhapesi. So te phāle vikkiṇitvā mūlaṃ gahetvā phālānaṃ ṭhapitaṭṭhāne mūsikavaccaṃ ākiritvā ṭhapesi. Aparabhāge gāmaṃsī āgantvā "phālaṃ me dehīti" āha. Kūṭavāṇijo "phālā te mūsikāhi khādītā" ti mūsikavaccaṃ dassesi. Itaro "khādītā va hontu, mūsikehi khādite kiṃ sakkā kātun" ti nahānatthāya tassa puttaṃ ādāya gacchanto ekassa saḥāyakassa gehe "imassa katthaci gantuṃ mā datthā" 'ti vatvā antogabbhe nisīdāpetvā sayāṃ nahāyitvā kūṭavāṇijassa gehaṃ agamāsi.

---

---

[page 182]

182 II. Dukanipāta. 7. {Biraṇatthambhakavagga}. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "putto me kahan" ti āha. "Samma, tava puttaṃ tīre t̥hapetvā mama udake nimuggakāle eko kulalo āgantvā tava puttaṃ nakhapañjarena gahetvā ākāse pakkhanto, ahaṃ pāṇiṃ paharivā viravitvā vāyamanto pi mocetuṃ nāsakkhin" ti.

"Tvaṃ musā bhaṇasi, kulalo dārake gāhetvā gantuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthīti". "Samma hotu, ayutte pi honte ahaṃ kiṃ karomi, kulalen'; eva te putto nīto" ti. So taṃ santajjetvā "are duṭṭhacora manussamāraka, idāni taṃ vinicchayaṃ gantvā kaḍḍhāpessāmīti" nikkhami. So "tava rucanakam eva karosīti" ten'; eva saddhiṃ vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi.

Kūṭavāṇiyo Bodhisattaṃ āha: "ayaṃ sāmi mama puttaṃ gahetvā nahāyituṃ gato, 'kahaṃ me putto'; ti vutte 'kulalena haṭo'; ti āha, vinicchinata me {aṭṭaṇ}" ti. Bodhisatto "saccaṃ bhaṇe" ti itaraṃ pucchi. So "āma sāmi, ahaṃ tam ādāya gato, senena pahaṭabhāvo saccam eva sāmīti". "Kiṃ pana loke kulalā nāma dārake harantīti". "Sāmi, aham pi tumhe pucchāmi: kulalā dārake gahetvā ākāse gantuṃ na sakkonti, mūsikā pana ayaphāle khādantīti". "Idaṃ kiṃ nāmā" 'ti.

"Sāmi, mayā etassa ghare pañca phālakasatāni t̥hapitāni, sv-āyaṃ 'phālā te mūsikāhi khādītā'; ti vatvā 'idaṃ te phāle khāditaṃ mūsikānaṃ vaccaṇ'; ti dasseti, sāmi mūsikā ce phāle khādanti kulalāpi dārake harissanti, sace na khādanti senāpi taṃ na harissanti, eso pana 'phālā te mūsikāhi khādītā'; ti vadeti, tesam khāditaṃ bhāvaṃ vā akhāditaṃ bhāvaṃ vā jānātha, aṭṭaṃ me vinicchinata" 'ti.

[page 183]

8. Kūṭavāṇijāṭaka. (218.) 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto "'saṭṭhassa paṭisaṭṭheyyaṃ katvā jinissāmīti'; iminā cintitaṃ bhavissatīti" ñatvā "suṭṭhu te cintitaṃ" ti vatvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,7.8(=218).1: Saṭṭhassa sātṭheyyaṃ idaṃ sucintitaṃ,  
paccoḍḍitaṃ paṭikūṭassa kūṭaṃ:  
phālāñ ce adeyyuṃ mūsikā  
kasmā kumāraṃ kulalā no hareyyuṃ. || Ja\_II:134 ||

Ja\_II,7.8(=218).2: Kūṭassa hi santi kūṭakūṭā,  
bhavati cāpi nikatino nikatya,  
dehi puttanaṭṭha phālaṇaṭṭhassa phālaṃ,  
mā te puttam ahāsi phālaṇaṭṭho ti. || Ja\_II:135 ||

Tattha saṭṭhassa 'ti saṭṭhabhāvena kerāṭikena ekaṃ upāyaṃ katvā parasantakaṃ khāditaṃ vaṭṭatīti saṭṭhassa, sātṭheyyaṃ idaṃ sucintitaṃ ti idaṃ paṭisaṭṭheyyaṃ cintitena tayā suṭṭhu cintitaṃ, paccoḍḍitaṃ paṭikūṭassa kūṭaṃ ti kūṭassa puggalassa tayā paṭikūṭaṃ suṭṭhu paccoḍḍitaṃ, paṭibhāvaṃ katvā oḍḍitasadisam eva katan ti attho, phālāñ ce adeyyuṃ mūsikā ti yadi mūsikā phālaṃ khādeyyuṃ, kasmā kumāraṃ no kulalā hareyyuṃ ti mūsikāsu phāle khādantisu kulalā kiṃkāraṇā kumārake no hareyyuṃ, kūṭassa hi santi kūṭakūṭā ti tvaṃ ahaṃ mūsikāhi phāle khādāpitapuriso kūṭo ti maññasi, tādisassa pana kūṭassa imasmiṃ loke bahukūṭā santi, kūṭassa kūṭā, kūṭapaṭikūṭānaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ, kūṭassa paṭikūṭā nāma santīti vuttaṃ hoti, bhavati cāpi nikatino nikatya ti nikatino nekatikassa vañcanakassa puggalassa nikatya aparō nikatikārako vañcanakapuriso bhavati yeva, dehi puttanaṭṭha phālaṇaṭṭhassa phālaṃ ti ambho naṭṭhaputtapurisa etassa naṭṭhaphālaṃ phālaṃ dehi, mā te puttam

---



---

ahāsi phālanattho ti sace hi 'ssa phālaṃ na dassasi puttān te harissati, taṃ te esa mā haratu phālaṃ assa dehīti, demi sace me puttāṃ detīti, demi sāmi sace me phāle detīti.

[page 184]

184 II. Dukanipāta. 7. {Biraṇatthambhakavagga}. (22.)

Evamaṃ naṭṭhaputto puttāṃ naṭṭhaphālo ca phālaṃ paṭilabhivā ubho pi yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kūṭavāṇiyo idāni kūṭavāṇiyo, paṇḍitavāṇiyo yeva paṇḍitavāṇiyo, vinicchayāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti: Kūṭavāṇijātakaṃ.

#### 9. Garahitajātaka.

Hiraññaṃ me suvaṇṇaṃ me ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ anabhiratiyā ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhumaṃ ārabha kathesi. Etassa hi paccekaṃ gahitaṃ āramaṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi, anabhirativāsaṃ vasantaṃ pana taṃ. Satthu santikaṃ ānesuṃ.

So Satthā "saccaṃ kira ukkaṇṭhito sīti" puṭṭho "saccaṃ" ti vatvā "kiṃkāraṇā" ti vutte "kilesavasenā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "ayaṃ bhikkhu kilesa nāma pubbe tiracchānehi pi garahito, tvaṃ evarūpe sāsane pabbajito kasmā tiracchānehi pi garahitakilesavasena ukkaṇṭhito" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese vānarayoniyaṃ nibbatti.

Taṃ enaṃ eko vanacaraṃ gehetvā ānetvā rañño adāsi. So ciraṃ rājagehe vasamāno vattasampanno ahosi, manussaloke vattamānaṃ kiriyaṃ yebhuyyena aññāsi. Rājā tassa vatte pasīditvā vanacaraṃ pakkosāpetvā "imaṃ vānaraṃ gahitaṭṭhāne yeva vissajjehīti" āñāpesi. So tathā akāsi. Vānaragaṇo Bodhisattassa āgatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tassa dassanattāya mahante pāsāṇapitṭhe sannipatitvā Bodhisattena saddhiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ katvā "samma kahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ vutttho sīti" āha. "Bārāṇasiyaṃ rājanivesane" ti. "Atha kathaṃ mutto sīti". "Rājā maṃ keḷimakkaṭaṃ katvā mama vatte pasanno maṃ vissajjesīti".

Atha naṃ te vānarā "manussaloke vattanakiriyaṃ nāma tumhe jānissatha,

[page 185]

9. Garahitajātaka. (219.) 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amhākaṃ pi tāva kathetha, sotukāmaṃ; amhā" 'ti "Mā maṃ manussānaṃ kiriyaṃ pucchathā" 'ti. "Kathetha, sotukāmaṃ; amhā" 'ti. Bodhisatto "manussā nāma khattiyāpi brāhmaṇāpi 'mayhaṃ mayhan'; ti vadanti, hutvā abhavaṭṭhena aniccataṃ na jānanti, suṇātha dāni tesāṃ andhabālānaṃ kāraṇaṃ" ti vatvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,7.9(=219).1: 'Hiraññaṃ me suvaṇṇaṃ me'; esā rattindivā kathā  
dummedhānaṃ manussānaṃ ariyadhammaṃ apassataṃ. || Ja\_II:136 ||

Ja\_II,7.9(=219).2: Dve dve gahapatayo gehe: eko tattha amassuko  
lambatthano veṇikato atho amkitakaṇṇako  
kīto dhanena bahunā so taṃ vitudate janan ti. || Ja\_II:137 ||

Tattha hiraññaṃ me suvaṇṇaṃ me ti desanāsīsamattam etaṃ, iminā padadvayena dasavidham pi ratanaṃ sabbaṃ pubbaṇṇaparaṇṇaṃ khattavatthuṃ dvipadaṃ catuppadaṃ ca sabbaṃ dassento idam me idam me ti āha, esā rattindivā kathā ti esā manussānaṃ rattiṃ ca divā ca niccakālaṃ kathā, aññaṃ pana te pañcakkhandhā aniccādīti vā hutvā na bhavanti vā na jānanti evam eva paridevantā vicaranti, dummedhānaṃ ti aññānaṃ, ariyadhammaṃ apassatan ti ariyānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ dhammaṃ ariyaṃ vā niddosaṃ navavidham

---

---

lokuttaradhammaṃ apassantānaṃ esā va kathā, aññā pana aniccaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā ti tesam kathā nāma n'; atthi, gahapatayo ti gehe adhipatibhūtā, eko tatthā 'ti tesu dvīsu gharasāmikesu eko ti mātugāmaṃ sandhāya vadati tattha, veṇikato ti kataveṇi nānappakārena saṅghāpitakesakalāpo ti attho, atho aṃkitakaṇṇako ti atha viddhakaṇṇo chiddakaṇṇo ti lambakaṇṇataṃ sandhāya āha, kīto dhanena bahunā ti so pan'; esa amassuko lambatthano veṇikato aṃkitakaṇṇo mātāpitunnaṃ bahum dhanam datvā kīto maṇḍetvā pasādhetvā yānaṃ āropetvā mahantena parivārena gharaṃ ānīto, so taṃ vitudate janānaṃ ti so gahapati āgatakālato paṭṭhāya tasmim gehe dāsakammakarādibhedam janam are duṭṭhadāsa duṭṭhadāsi idaṃ na karosi idaṃ na karosīti mukhasattīhi vitudati sāmiko viya hutvā mahājanaṃ vicāreti,

[page 186]

186 II. Dukanipāta. 7. {Bīraṇatthambhakavagga}. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ tāva manussaloke ativiya ayuttan ti manussalokaṃ garahi.

Taṃ sutvā sabbe vānarā "mā kathetha mā kathetha, asotabbayuttakaṃ assumhā" 'ti ubhohi pi hatthehi kaṇṇe daḷhaṃ pidahiṃsu, "imasmiṃ ṭhāne amhehi idaṃ ayuttaṃ sutan" ti taṃ ṭhānam pi garahitvā aññattha agamaṃsu. So piṭṭhipāsāṇo Garahitapiṭṭhipāsāṇo yeva kira nāma jāto.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā vānaragaṇo Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, vānarindo pana aham evā" 'ti. Garahitajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Dhammaddhajajātaka.

Sukhaṃ jīvitarūpo sīti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkaṭ"; eva, na tāsamattam pi kātum sakkhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Yasapāṇi nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Kāḷako nām'; assa senāpati ahoṣi. Tadā Bodhisatto tass'; eva purohito ahoṣi nāmena Dhammaddhajo nāma. Rañño pana sīsapasādhanakappako Chattapāṇi nāma. Rājā dhammena rajjaṃ kāreti. Senāpati pan'; assa vinicchayaṃ karonto lañcaṃ khādāti parapiṭṭhimamsiko, lañcaṃ gahetvā asāmike sāmike karoti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ vinicchaye parājito manusso bāhā paggayha kandamāno vinicchayā nikkhanto rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantam Bodhisattam disvā tassa pādesu patitvā "tumhādisesu nāma sāmi rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsantesu Kāḷakasenāpati lañcaṃ gahetvā asāmike sāmike karotīti" attano parājītabhāvaṃ kathesi.

[page 187]

10. Dhammaddhajajātaka. (220.) 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto kāruññaṃ uppādetvā "ehi bhaṇe, aṭṭan te vinicchinnissāmīti" taṃ gahetvā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Mahājano sannipati. Bodhisatto taṃ aṭṭam paṭivinicchinitvā sāmikañ ñeva sāmikaṃ akāsi. Mahājano sādhuḷkāraṃ adāsi. So saddo mahā ahoṣi.

Rājā taṃ sutvā "kiṃsaddo nām'; eso" ti pucchi. "Deva Dhammaddhajapaṇḍitena dubbicchitāṭṭo vinicchito, tatr'; esa sādhuḷkārasaddo" ti. Rājā tuṭṭho Bodhisattam pakkosāpetvā "aṭṭo kira te ācariya vinicchito" ti pucchitvā "āma mahārāja Kāḷakena dubbicchitāṭṭam vinicchitan" ti vutte "ito dāni paṭṭhāya tumhe va aṭṭam vinicchinata, mayhañ ca kaṇṇasukhaṃ bhavissati lokassa ca vaḍḍhīti" vatvā anicchantaṃ pi naṃ "sattānuddayāya vinicchaye nisīdathā" 'ti yācitvā sampaṭicchāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto vinicchaye nisīdati, sāmike yeva sāmike karoti. Kāḷako tato paṭṭhāya lañcaṃ alabhanto lābhato parihāyitvā "mahārāja Dhammaddhajapaṇḍito te rajjaṃ patthetīti" Bodhisattam raṇṇo antare paribhindi. Rājā asaddahanto "mā evaṃ avacā" 'ti paṭikkhipitvā puna tena "sace me na

---

---

saddahatha tassāgamanakāle vātapānena oloketha, athānena sakalanagarassa attano hatthe katabhāvaṃ passissathā" 'ti vutte rājā tassa aṭṭakāraparisam disvā "etass"; eva parisā" ti saññāya bhijjivā "kiṃ karoma senāpatīti" pucchi. "Deva etaṃ māretuṃ vaṭṭatīti.

[page 188]

188 II. Dukaniṭṭā. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Oḷārikadosaṃ apassantā kathaṃ māressāmā" 'ti.

"Atth"; eko upāyo" ti. "Katarūpāyo" 'ti. "Asayham assa kammaṃ ārocetvā taṃ kātuṃ asakkontaṃ tena dosena māressāmā" 'ti. "Kiṃ pan'; assa asayhakammaṃ" ti. "Mahārāja, uyyānaṃ nāma sārabhūmiyaṃ ropitaṃ paṭijaggiyamānaṃ dvīhi catuhi saṃvaccharehi phalaṃ deti, tumhe taṃ pakkosivā 'sve va uyyānaṃ kiḷissāma, uyyānaṃ me māpehīti'; vadetha, so māpetuṃ na sakkhissati, atha naṃ tasmiṃ dose māressāmā" 'ti. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "paṇḍita mayaṃ purāṇauyyāne ciraṃ kiḷimha, idāni navauyyāne kiḷitukam'; amha, sve kiḷissāma uyyānaṃ no māpehi, sace māpetuṃ na sakkhissasi jīvitaṃ te n'; atthīti". Bodhisatto "Kālakena lañcaṃ alabhamānena rājā paribhinno bhavissatīti" ṇatvā "sakkonto jānissāma mahārājā" 'ti vatvā gehaṃ gantvā sabhojanaṃ bhujjivā cintayamāno sayane nipajji.

Sakkabhavanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjanto Bodhisattassa piḷaṃ ṇatvā veganāgantvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā ākāse ṭhatvā "kiṃ cintesi paṇḍitā" 'ti pucchi. "Ko si tvan" 'ti. "Sakko ham asmīti". "Rājā maṃ 'uyyānaṃ māpehīti'; āha, taṃ cintemīti". "Paṇḍita, mā cintayī, ahan te Nandanavana-Cittalatāvana-sadisam uyyānaṃ māpessāmi, katarasmiṃ ṭhāne māpemīti". "Asukaṭṭhāne māpehīti". Sakko māpetvā devapuram eva gato. Punadivase Bodhisatto uyyānaṃ paccakkhato disvā gantvā rañño ārocesi: "niṭṭhitan te mahārāja uyyānaṃ, kiḷassū" 'ti. Rājā gantvā aṭṭhārasahatthena manosilāvaṇṇena pākārena parikkhittaṃ dvāraṭṭālakasampannaṃ pupphaphalabhārābhāraṇaṃ nānārukkhapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ uyyānaṃ disvā Kālakam pucchi:

[page 189]

10. Dhammaddhajātaka. (220.) 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "paṇḍitena amhākaṃ vacanaṃ kataṃ, idāni kiṃ karomā" 'ti. "Mahārāja ekarattena uyyānaṃ māpetuṃ sakkonto rājā gahetuṃ kiṃ na sakkotīti". "Kiṃ dāni karomā" 'ti. "Aparam pi naṃ asayhakammaṃ kāremā" 'ti.

"Kiṃ kammaṃ nāmā" 'ti. "Sattaratanamayaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ māpemā" 'ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "ācariya uyyānaṃ tāva te māpitaṃ, etassa pana anucchavikaṃ sattaratanamayaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ māpehi, sace māpetuṃ na sakkhissasi jīvitaṃ te n'; atthīti" āha. Bodhisatto "sādhū mahārāja, sakkonto māpessāmīti". Ath'; assa Sakko pokkharāṇiṃ māpesi sobhaggappattaṃ satatitthaṃ sahasavamaṃkaṃ. Pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchannaṃ Nandanapokkharāṇi-sadisam}. Punadivase Bodhisatto tam pi paccakkhaṃ katvā rañño ārocesi:

"māpitā te deva pokkharāṇiṃ". Rājā tam pi disvā "idāni kiṃ karomā" 'ti Kālakam pucchi. "Uyyānassa anucchavikaṃ gehaṃ māpetuṃ āṇāpehi devā" 'ti. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "idāni ācariya imassa uyyānassa c'; eva pokkharāṇiyā ca anucchavikaṃ sabbadantamayaṃ gehaṃ māpehi, no ce māpessasi jīvitan te n'; atthīti" āha. Ath'; assa Sakko gehaṃ pi māpesi. Bodhisatto punadivase tam pi paccakkhaṃ katvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā tam pi disvā "idāni kiṃ karomā" 'ti Kālakam pucchi. "Gehassa anucchavikaṃ maṇiṃ māpetuṃ āṇāpehi mahārājā" 'ti āha. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "paṇḍita, imassa dantamayassa gehassa anucchavikaṃ maṇiṃ māpehi, maṇiālokena vicarissāma, sace māpetuṃ na sakkosi jīvitan te n'; atthīti" āha. Ath'; assa Sakko maṇiṃ pi māpesi. Bodhisatto punadivase taṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā rañño ārocesi.

---

---

[page 190]

190 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā tam pi disvā "idāni kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti Kāḷakaṃ pucchi. "Mahārāja, 'Dhammaddhajabrāhmaṇassa icchiticchitadāyikā devatā atthīti'; maññe, idāni yaṃ devatāpi maṇetum na sakkonti taṃ āṇāpehi, caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ nāma manussaṃ devatāpi māpetum na sakkonti, tasmā 'caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ me uyyānapālaṃ māpehīti'; taṃ vadā" 'ti.

Rājā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "ācariya, tayā amhākaṃ uyyānaṃ pokkharāṇī dantamayapāsādo tassa ālokakaraṇatthāya maṇiratanañ ca māpitaṃ, idāni me uyyānarakkhanakaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ uyyānapālaṃ māpehi, no ce māpessasi jīvitaṃ te n'; atthīti" āha. Bodhisatto "hotu labhamāno jānissāmīti" geḥaṃ gantvā subhojanaṃ bhujjivā nipanno paccūsakale pabujjhitvā sayanaṇiṭṭhe nisinna cintesi: "Sakko devarājā yaṃ attanā sakkā māpetum taṃ māpesi, caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ pana uyyānapālaṃ na sakkā māpetum, evaṃ sante paresaṃ hatthe maraṇato araṇṇe anāthamaraṇaṃ eva varataran" ti so kassaci anārocetvā pāsādā otarivā aggadvāren'; eva nagarā nikkhamitvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe sataṃ dhammaṃ āvajjamaṇo nisidi. Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā vanacarako viya hutvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "brāhmaṇa, tvaṃ sukhumālo, aditṭhapubbaddukko viya imaṃ araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā kiṃ karonto nisinna sīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pucchanto paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_II,7.10(=220).1: Sukhaṃ jīvitarūpo si raṭṭhā vivanaṃ āgato,  
so ekako [araṇṇasmiṃ] rukkhamaṇe kapaṇo viya jhāyasīti. || Ja\_II:138 ||

Tattha sukhaṃ jīvitarūpo sīti tvaṃ sukkena jīvitasadiso sukhe tṭhito sukhaparihaṭo viya, raṭṭhā ti ākiṇṇamanussaṭṭhānā, vivanaṃ āgato ti nirūdakaṭṭhānaṃ araṇṇaṃ pavitṭho, rukkhamaṇe ti rukkhasamīpe, kapaṇo viya jhāyasīti kapaṇo viya ekako nisinna jhāyasi pajjhāyasi,

[page 191]

10. Dhammaddhajajātaka. (220.) 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kin nām'; etaṃ cintesīti pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_II,7.10(=220).2: Sukhaṃ jīvitarūpo 'smi  
raṭṭhā vivanaṃ āgato,  
so ekako [araṇṇasmiṃ] rukkhamaṇe  
kapaṇo viya jhāyāmi  
sataṃ dhammaṃ anussaran ti. || Ja\_II:139 ||

Tattha sataṃ dhammaṃ anussaran ti samma saccam etaṃ: ahaṃ sukhaṃ jīvitarūpo raṭṭhato va vivanaṃ āgato, so 'haṃ ekako va imasmiṃ araṇṇe rukkhamaṇe nisīditvā kapaṇo viya jhāyāmi, yaṃ pana vadesi kin nām'; etaṃ cintesīti tan te pavedemi, sataṃ dhammaṃ ti ahaṃ hi sataṃ dhammaṃ anussaranto idha nisinna, sataṃ dhammaṃ ti Buddha-PaccekabuddhaBuddhasāvakaṇaṃ sataṃ sappurisānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ dhammaṃ: lābho alābho yaso ayaso nindā pasamsā sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ ti ayaṃ hi aṭṭhavidho lokadhammo, iminā pana abbhāhatā santo na kampanti na vedhanti, ayaṃ ettha akampanasaṃkhāto sataṃ dhammo, iti imaṃ sataṃ dhammaṃ anussaranto nisinna 'mhīti dīpeti.

Atha naṃ Sakko "evaṃ sante brāhmaṇa imasmiṃ tṭhāne kasmā nisinna sīti. "Rājā caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ uyyānapālaṃ āharāpeti, tādissaṃ na sakkā laddhum, so 'haṃ 'kim me parassa hatthe maraṇena, araṇṇaṃ

---

---

pavisitvā anāthamarāṇaṃ marissāmīti'; cintetvā idhāgantvā nisinno" ti. "Brāhmaṇa, ahaṃ Sakko devarājā, mayā te uyyānādīni māpitāni, caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ uyyānapālaṃ māpetuṃ na sakkā, tumhākaṃ rañño sīsapasādhanakappako Chattapāṇi nāma caturaṅgasamannāgato, uyyānapālena atthe sati etaṃ kappakaṃ uyyānapālaṃ kātuṃ vadehīti". Iti Sakko Bodhisattassa ovādaṃ datvā "mā bhāyīti" samassāsetvā attano devapuram eva gato. Bodhisatto gehaṃ gantvā bhuttapātarāso rājadvāraṃ gantvā Chattapāṇim pi hi tatth'; eva disvā hatthe gahetvā

[page 192]

192 II. Dukanipāta. 7. {Bīraṇatthambhakavagga}. (22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "tvaṃ kira samma Chattapāṇi caturaṅgasamannāgato" ti pucchi, "ko te mayhaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgatabhāvaṃ ācikkhīti" vutte "Sakko devarājā" ti vatvā "kiṃkāraṇā ācikkhīti" puṭṭho "iminā nāma kāraṇenā" 'ti sabbaṃ ācikkhi. So "āma ahaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgato" ti āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto hatthe gahetvā va rañño santikaṃ gantvā "ayaṃ mahārāja Chattapāṇi caturaṅgasamannāgato, uyyānapālena atthe sati imaṃ uyyānapālaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ rājā "tvaṃ kira caturaṅgasamannāgato" ti pucchi. "Ama mahārājā" ti. "Katamehi caturaṅgehi samannāgato sīti".

Anusuyyako ahaṃ deva amajjapāyako ahaṃ  
nisnehako ahaṃ deva akkodhanaṃ adhiṭṭhito ti.

Mayhaṃ hi mahārāja usuyyā nāma n'; atthi, majjaṃ me na pītapubbaṃ, paresu me sneho vā kodho vā na bhūtapubbo, imehi catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato 'mhīti

Atha naṃ rājā "bho Chattapāṇi 'anusuyyako 'mīti'; vadesīti". "Ama deva, anusuyyako 'smīti". "Kiṃ ārammaṇaṃ disvā anusuyyako jāto sīti". "Suṇāhi deva" 'ti attano anusuyyakakāraṇaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Itthiyā kāraṇā rājā bandhāpesiṃ purohitaṃ,  
so maṃ atthe nivesesi, tasmāhaṃ anusuyyako ti.

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ deva pubbe imasmim̐ ñeva Bārāṇasīnagare tādiso va rājā hutvā itthiyā kāraṇā purohitaṃ bandhāpesiṃ

Abaddhā tattha bajjhanti yattha bālā pabhāsare, (Cfr. vol.I. p.440.)  
baddhāpi tattha muccanti yattha dhīrā pabhāsare ti

[page 193]

10. Dhammaddhajātaka. (220.) 193

imasmiṃ hi jātake āgatanayen'; eva ekasmiṃ kāle ayaṃ Chattapāṇi rājā hutvā catusaṭṭhiyā pādamūlakehi saddhiṃ sampadussitvā Bodhisattaṃ attano manorathaṃ apūrentaṃ nāsetukāmāya deviyā paribhinno bandhāpesi, tadā naṃ bandhitvā ānīto Bodhisatto yathābhūtaṃ deviyā dosaṃ ārocetvā sayāṃ mutto raññā bandhāpite sabbe pi te pādamūlike mocāpetvā etesaṃ ca deviyā ca aparādhaṃ khamatha mahārājā 'ti ovadi, sabbaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva vitthārato veditabbaṃ, taṃ sandhāyāha:

Itthiyā kāraṇā rājā bandhāpesiṃ purohitaṃ,  
so maṃ atthe nivesesi, tasmāhaṃ anusuyyako ti.

Tadā pana so haṃ cintesiṃ: ahaṃ soḷasasahassā itthiyo pahāya etaṃ ekam eva kilesavasena saṃgaṇhanto pi santappetuṃ nāsakkhiṃ, evaṃ duppuraṇīyānaṃ itthīnaṃ kujjhanan nāma, nivatthavatthe kilissante kasmā kilissatīti kujjhanasadisaṃ hoti, bhuttabhatte gūṭhabhāvaṃ āpajjante kasmā etaṃ sabhāvaṃ āpajjattīti kujjhanasadisaṃ viya hoti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya yāva arahattaṃ na pāpuṇāmi tāva kilesaṃ nissāya mayhaṃ usūyā mā uppajjatū 'ti adhiṭṭhahim̐, tato paṭṭhāya anusuyyako va jāto, idaṃ sandhāya tasmāhaṃ anusuyyako ti āha.

---

---

Atha naṃ rājā "samma Chattapāṇi, kiṃ ārammaṇaṃ disvā amajjapo jāto sīti" pucchi. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Matto ahaṃ mahārāja puttamaṃsāni khādayiṃ,  
tassa soken'; ahaṃ puṭṭho majjapānaṃ vivajjayin ti.

Ahaṃ mahārāja pubbe tādiso va Bārāṇasīrājā hutvā majjena vinā vattituṃ nāsakkhiṃ, amaṃsakabhaddham pi bhūñjituṃ nāsakkhiṃ, nagare uposathadivasesu mā ghāto hoti bhaddakārako pakkhassa terasiyañ ñeva maṃsaṃ gahetvā ṭhapesi, taṃ dunnikkhittaṃ sunakhā khādiṃsu, bhaddakārako uposathadivase maṃsaṃ alabhivā rañño nānaggarasabhojanaṃ pacitvā pāsādaṃ āropetvā upanāmetuṃ asakkonto devīṃ upasaṃkamtivā 'devi ajja me maṃsaṃ na laddhaṃ amaṃsabhojanaṃ upanāmetuṃ na sakkomi kin ti karomīti'; āha, 'tāta mayhaṃ putto rañño piyo manāpo, puttam me disvā rājā tam eva cumbanto parissajanto attano atthibhāvam pi na jānāti,

[page 194]

194 II. Dukanipāta. 7. Bīraṇatthambhakavagga.(22.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ puttamaṃ maṇḍetvā rañño ūrumhi nisīdāpeyyaṃ, tassa puttena saddhiṃ kīḷanākāle tvaṃ bhaddamaṃ upanāmeyyāsīti', sā evaṃ vatvā attano puttamaṃ lalitadāraṃ maṇḍetvā rañño ūrumhi nisīdāpesi, rañño puttena saddhiṃ kīḷanākāle bhaddakārako bhaddamaṃ upanesi, rājā surāmadamatto pātiyaṃ maṃsaṃ adisvā 'maṃsaṃ kahaṃ'; ti pucchitvā 'ajja deva uposathe māghātātāya maṃsaṃ na laddhaṃ'; ti vutte 'mayhaṃ maṃsaṃ nāma dullabhaṃ'; ti vatvā ūrumhi nisinnassa piyaputtassa gīvaṃ valetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetyā bhaddakārakassa purato khipitvā 'vegena sampādetvā āharā'; 'ti āha, bhaddakārako tathā akāsi, rājā puttamaṃsena bhaddamaṃ bhūñji, rañño bhayena eko pi kandituṃ vā rodituṃ vā kathetuṃ vā samattho nāma nāhosi, rājā bhūñjitvā sayanaṃ piṭṭhe niddamaṃ upagantvā paccūsakāle pabujjhitvā vigatamado 'puttam me ānethā'; ti āha, tasmīṃ kāle devī kandamānā pādamaṃle pati 'kiṃ bhadda'; ti ca vutte 'deva hiyyo te puttamaṃ māretvā puttamaṃsena bhaddamaṃ bhuttaṃ'; ti āha, rājā puttasaṃkamaṃ roditvā kanditvā 'idamaṃ me dukkhaṃ surāpānaṃ nissāya uppannaṃ'; ti surāpāne dosaṃ disvā 'ito paṭṭhāya yāva arahattaṃ na pāpuṇāmi tāva evarūpaṃ vināsakārakasuraṃ nāma na pivissāmīti'; paṃsuṃ gahetvā mukhaṃ puñchitvā adhiṭṭhāsiṃ, tato paṭṭhāya majjamaṃ nāma na pivīṃ, imaṃ atthamaṃ sandhāya matto ahaṃ mahārājā 'ti imaṃ gātham āha.

Atha naṃ rājā "kiṃ pana samma ārammaṇaṃ disvā nisheho jāto sīti" pucchi. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Kitavāso nāma'; ahaṃ rājā putto paccekabodhi me  
pattamaṃ bhinditvā cavito nisheho tassa kāraṇā.

Mahārāja pubbe ahaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ Kitavāso nāma rājā, tassa me putto vijāyi, lakkhaṇapāṭhakaṃ taṃ disvā 'mahārāja ayaṃ kumāro pāniyaṃ alabhivā marissatīti'; āhaṃsu, Duṭṭhakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahosi, so viññūtaṃ patto oparajjaṃ kāresi; rājā kumāraṃ pacchato vā purato vā katvā vicarati, pāniyaṃ alabhivā maraṇabhayena c'; assa catusu dvāresu antonagaresu ca tattha tattha pokkharāṇiyo kāresi, catukkādisu maṇḍape kāretvā pāniyacātiyo ṭhapāpesi, so ekadivasaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyatto sayam eva uyyānaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge Paccekabuddhaṃ passa, mahājano pi Paccekabuddhaṃ disvā tam eva vandati pasamsati añjaliñ c'; assa paggaṇhāti,

[page 195]

10. Dhammaddhajātaka. (220.) 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kumāro cintesi: 'mādisena saddhiṃ gacchantā imaṃ muṇḍakaṃ vandanti pasamsanti añjaliñ c'; assa paggaṇhantīti'; so kupito hatthito oruyha Paccekabuddhaṃ upasaṃkamtivā 'laddhaṃ te samaṇa bhaddamaṃ'; ti vatvā 'āma kumārā'; 'ti vutte tassa hatthato pattamaṃ gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pādetvā saddhiṃ bhaddamaṃ madditvā pādappahārena cuṇṇavicuṇṇamaṃ akāsi,

---

---

Paccekabuddho 'naṭṭho vatāyaṃ satto'; ti tassa mukhaṃ olokesi, kumāro 'ahaṃ samaṇa Kitavāsarañño putto nāmena Duṭṭhakumāro nāma, tvam me kuddho akkhīni ummīletvā olokeno kiṃ karissasīti'; āha, Paccekabuddho chinnabhatto hutvā vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Uttarahimavante Nandamūlapabbhāram eva gato, kumārassāpi taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva pāpakammaṃ paripacci, so 'ḍayhāmi ḍayhāmīti'; samuggatasarāḍāho tatth'; eva pati, tattha tatth'; eva yattakaṃ pāṇiyaṃ tattakaṃ pāṇiyaṃ sabbaṃ chijji, mātikā sussiṃsu, tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patvā avīcimhi nibbatti, rājā taṃ pavattim sutvā puttasokena abhibhūto cintesi: 'ayaṃ me soko piyavatthuto uppajji, sace me sineho nābhavissa soko na uppajjissa, ito dāni me paṭṭhāya saviññāṇake vā aviññāṇake vā kismici vatthusmiṃ sineho nāma mā uppajjīti'; adhiṭṭhāsi, tato paṭṭhāy'; assa sineho nāma n'; atthi, taṃ sandhāya Kitavāso nām'; ahan ti gātham āha, tattha putto paccekabodhi me pattaṃ bhinditvā cavito ti mama putto paccekabodhipattaṃ bhinditvā cavito ti attho, nisneho tassa kāraṇā ti tadā uppannassa snehavatthussa kāraṇā nisneho jāto ti attho.

Atha naṃ rājā "kiṃ pana samma ārammaṇaṃ disvā nikkodho jāto sīti" pucchi. so taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Arako hutvā mettacittaṃ satta vassāni bhāvayaṃ,  
satta kappe Brahma-loke, tasmā akkodhano ahan ti.

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ mahārāja Arako nāma tāpaso hutvā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe Brahma-loke vasiṃ, tasmā ahaṃ dīgharattaṃ mettābhāvanāya āciṇṇapariciṇṇattā akkodhano jāto ti.

Evam Chattapāṇinā attano catusu aṅgesu kathitesu rājā parisāya iṅgitasaññaṃ adāsi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva amaccā ca brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo ca uṭṭahitvā

[page 196]

196 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "are lañcakhādaka duṭṭhacora, tvam lañcaṃ alabhitvā paṇḍitaṃ upavaditvā māretukāmo jāto" ti Kāḷakaṃ hatthapādesu gahetvā rājanivesanā otāretvā gahitagahiteh'; eva pāsāṇamuggarehi sīsaṃ bhinditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā pādesu gahetvā kaḍḍhantā saṃkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍesum. Tato paṭṭhāyā rājā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā {Kāḷakasenāpati} Devadatto ahosi, Chattapāṇikappako Sāriputto, Dhammaddhajo pana aham evā" 'ti. Dhammaddhajajātaṃ. Bīraṇatthambhakavaggo sattamo.

## 8. KĀSĀVAVAGGA.

### 1. Kāsāvajātaka.

Anikkasāvo kāsāvan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum pana Rājagahe samuṭṭhitaṃ. Ekasmiṃ samaye dhammasenāpati pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim Veḷuvane viharati. Devadatto pi attano anurūpāya dussīlapisāya parivuto Gayāsīse viharati. Tasmim samaye Rājagahavāsino chandakaṃ saṃharitvā dānaṃ sajjayaṃsu. Ath'; eko vohāratthāya āgatavāṇijo "imaṃ sātakaṃ vissajjetvā mam pi pattikaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti mahaggaṃ gandhakāsāvaṃ adāsi. Nāgarā mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃsu. Sabbaṃ chandakena saṃkaḍḍhitaṃ kahāpaṇeh'; eva niṭṭhāsi.

So sātako atireko ahosi. Mahājano sannipatitvā "ayaṃ gandhakāsāvasātako atireko, kassa naṃ dema, kiṃ Sāriputtattherassa udāhu Devadattassā" 'ti mantayaṃsu. Tatth'; eke "Sāriputtattherassā 'ti āhaṃsu, apare "Sāriputtatthero Katipāhaṃ vasitvā yathāruciṃ pakkamissati,

[page 197]

---

---

1. Kāsāvajātaka. (221.) 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Devadattatthero pana nibaddham amhākaṃ nagaram eva upanissāya viharati, maṅgalāvamaṅgalesu ayam eva amhākaṃ avassayo, Devadattassa dassāmā "ti āhaṃsu. Sambahulikaṃ karontesu pi "Devadattassa dassāmā" 'ti vattāro bahū ahesuṃ. Atha naṃ Devadattassa adamsu. Devadatto tassa dasā chindāpetvā ovaṭṭikaṃ sabbāpetvā rajāpetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭavaṇṇaṃ katvā pārupi. Tasmiṃ kāle tiṃsamattā bhikkhū Rājagahā Sāvattiṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā katapaṭisanthārā taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "evaṃ bhante Devadatto attano ananucchavikaṃ arahaddhajaṃ pārupīti ārocesuṃ. Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva attano ananurūpaṃ arahaddhajaṃ paridahati, pubbe pi paridahi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese hatthikule nibbattitvā vayappatto asīisahassamattavāraṇaparivāro yūthapati hutvā araṇṇāyatane vasati. Ath'; eko duggatamanusso Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanto dantakāravīthiyaṃ dantakāravayādīni karonte disvā "hatthidante labhitvā gaṇhissathā" 'ti pucchi. Te "āma gaṇhissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu. So āvudhaṃ ādāya kāsāyavatthavasano Paccekabuddhavesaṃ gaṇhitvā paṭīsisakaṃ paṭīmuñcitvā hatthivīthiyaṃ ṭhatvā āvudhena hatthiṃ māretvā dante ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ vikkiṇanto jīvikaṃ kappesi. So aparabhāge Bodhisattassa parivārahatthīnaṃ sabbapacchimaṃ hatthiṃ māretuṃ ārabhi. Hatthino devasikaṃ hatthisu parihāyantesu "kena nu kāraṇena hatthino parihāyantīti" Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. Bodhisatto parigaṇhanto "Paccekabuddhavesaṃ gaṇhetvā hatthivīthipariyante eko puriso tiṭṭhati, kacci nu kho so māreti, parigaṇhissāmi naṃ" ti ekadivasaṃ hatthī purato katvā sayāṃ pacchato ahoṣi.

[page 198]

198 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So Bodhisattaṃ disvā āvudhaṃ ādāya pakkhandi. Bodhisatto nivattitvā ṭhito "bhūmiyaṃ pothetvā māressāmi naṃ" ti soṇḍaṃ pasāretvā tena paridahitāni kāsāyāni disvā "imaṃ arahaddhajaṃ mayā gaṃuṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" soṇḍaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā "ambho purisa, nanu esa arahaddhajo ananucchaviko tuyhaṃ, kasmā etaṃ paridahasīti" imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,8.1(=221).1: Anikkasāvo kāsāvaṃ yo vatthaṃ paridahessati  
apeto damasaccena na so kāsāvam arahati. (Dhp. v.9.) || Ja\_II:140 ||

Ja\_II,8.1(=221).2: Yo ca vantakasāv'; assa sīlesu susamāhito  
upeto damasaccena sa ve kāsāvam arahatīti. || Ja\_II:141 ||

Tattha anikkasāvo ti kāsāvo vuccati rāgo doso moho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe akusaladhammā sabbe duccharitā sabbāṃ bhavagāmikammaṃ diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṃ, eso kasāvo nāma, so yassa puggalassa appahīno sasantānato anissaṭṭho anikkhanto so anikkasāvo nāma, kāsāvan ti kasāyarasapītaṃ arahaddhajabhūtaṃ, yo vatthaṃ paridahessatīti yo evarūpo hutvā evarūpaṃ vatthaṃ paridahessati nivāseti ca pārupati ca, apeto damasaccenā 'ti indriyadamasamkhātena damena nibbānasamkhātena ca paramatthasaccena apeto parivajjito, nissakkātthe vā karaṇavacanaṃ, etasmā damasaccā apeto ti attho, saccan ti c'; ettha vacīsaccaṃ catusaccam pi vaṭṭati yeva, na so kāsāvam arahatīti so puggalo anikkasāvattā arahaddhajaṃ kāsāvaṃ na arahati, ananucchaviko so etassa, yo ca vantakasāvassā 'ti yo pana puggalo yathāvuttassa kasāvassa abhāvā vantakasāvo assa, sīlesu susamāhito ti maggasīlesu c'; eva phalesu ca sammā āhito, ānetvā ṭhapito viya tesu patitṭhito, tehi sīlehi samaṅgibhūtassa etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, upeto ti sampanno samannāgato, damasaccenā ti vuttappakārena damena ca saccena ca, sa ve kāsāvam arahatīti so evarūpo puggalo imaṃ arahaddhajaṃ kāsāvaṃ arahati.

---



---

[page 199]

2. {Cūlanandiyajātaka}. (222.) 199

Evaṃ Bodhisatto tassa purisassa imaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathetvā "ito paṭṭhāya mā idhāgami, āgacchasi ce jītaṃ te n'; atthīti" tajjetvā palāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ {samodhānesi}:

"Tadā hatthimārakapuriso Devadatto ahoṣi, yūthapati pana aham evā" 'ti. Kāsāvajātakaṃ.

2. {Cūlanandiyajātaka}.

Idaṃ tadācariyavaco ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekadivaṣaṃ hi bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto nāma kakkhaḷo pharuso sāhasiko Sammāsambuddhe abhimāre payojesi silaṃ pavijjhi Nāḷāgiriṃ pi payojesi, khantimettānuddayamattam pi 'ssa Tathāgate n'; atthīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto kakkhaḷo pharuso nikkaruṇiko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese Nandiyo nāma vānaro ahoṣi, kaniṭṭhabhātiko pan'; assa Cullanandiyo nāma. Te ubho pi asīsahassavānaraparivārā Himavantapadese andhamātaraṃ paṭijaggantā vāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Te mātaraṃ sayanagumbe ṭhapetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā madhurāni phalāphalāni labhitvā mātu pesenti, āharaṇakā tassā na denti, sā khudāya pīḷitā aṭṭhicammāvasesā ahoṣi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto āha:

"mayaṃ amma tumhākaṃ madhuraphalāni pesema, tumhe kasmā milāyathā" 'ti. "Tātāhaṃ na labhāmīti". Bodhisatto cintesi:

[page 200]

200 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga.(23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mayi yūthaṃ pariharante mātā me nassissati, yūthaṃ pahāya mātaraṃ yeva paṭijaggissāmīti" so cullanandikaṃ pakkositvā "tāta, tvaṃ yūthaṃ parihara, ahaṃ mātaraṃ paṭijaggissāmīti" āha. So pi naṃ "bhātika, mayhaṃ yūthapariharaṇena kammaṃ n'; atthi, aham pi mātaram eva {paṭijaggissāmīti}" āha.

Iti te ubho pi ekacchandā hutvā yūthaṃ pahāya mātaraṃ gahetvā Himavantaṃ oruyha paccante nigrodharukkhe vāsaṃ kappetvā mātaraṃ paṭijaggiṃsu. Ath'; eko Bārāṇasi-vāsiko brāhmaṇamaṇavo Takkasilāyaṃ disāpāmokkhasa ācariyassa santike sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā "gamissāmīti" ācariyaṃ āpucchi. Ācariyo aṅgavijjānubhāvena tassa kakkhaḷapharusasāhasikabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "tāta, tvaṃ kakkhaḷo pharuso sāhasiko, evarūpānaṃ pana na sabbakālaṃ ekasadisam eva ijjhati, mahāvināsaṃ mahādukkhaṃ passanti, tvaṃ mā kakkhaḷo hosi, pacchātāpanakammaṃ mā karīti" ovaditvā uyyojesi. So ācariyaṃ vanditvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā ghārāvāsaṃ gahetvā aṇṇehi sippehi jīvikaṃ kappetuṃ asakkonto "dhanukoṭim nissāya jīvissāmīti" luddakakammaṃ katvā "jīvikaṃ kappessāmīti" Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā paccantagāmake vasanto dhanukalāpasannaddho araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā nānāmige māretvā maṃsavikkayena jīvikaṃ kappesi. So ekadivaṣaṃ araṇṇe kiñci alabhitvā āgacchanto aṅgaṇapariyante ṭhitaṃ nigrodharukkhaṃ disvā "api nām"; ettha kiñci bhavyeyā" 'ti nigrodharukkabhīmukho pāyāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe ubho pi te bhātaro mātaraṃ phalāni khādāpetvā purato katvā viṭapantare nisinnā taṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā "mātaraṃ no disvāpi kiṃ karissatīti" sākhaṇtare niliyiṃsu. So pi kho sāhasikapuriso rukkhamaḷaṃ āgantvā taṃ tesāṃ mātaraṃ jarādubbalaṃ andhaṃ disvā cintesi "kim me tucchahatthagamanena, imaṃ makkaṭṭiṃ vijjhivā gamissāmīti" so tassā vijjhanatthāya dhanuṃ gaṇhi.

---

---

[page 201]

2. {Cūlanandiyajātakā}. (222.) 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ disvā Bodhisatto "tāta Cullanandiya, esa me puriso mātaraṃ vijjhukāmo, aham assā jīvitadānaṃ dassāmi, tvaṃ mam'; accayena mātaraṃ paṭijaggeyyāsīti" vatvā sākhantarā nikkhamitvā "bho purisa, mā me mātaraṃ vijjhi, esā andhā jarādubbalā, aham assā jīvitadānaṃ demī, tvaṃ etaṃ amāretvā maṃ mārehīti" tassa paṭiññaṃ gahetvā sarassa āsannaṭṭhāne nisīdi. So nikkaruṇo Bodhisattaṃ vijjhivā pātetvā mātaraṃ pi 'ssa vijjhituṃ puna dhanuṃ sannahi. Taṃ disvā Cullanandiko "ayaṃ me mātaraṃ vijjhukāmo, ekadivasam pi kho me mātā jīvamānā laddhajvitā nāma yeva hoti, jīvitadānaṃ assā dassāmīti" sākhantarā nikkhamitvā "bho purisa, mā me mātaraṃ vijjhi, aham assā jīvitadānaṃ dammi, tvaṃ maṃ vijjhivā amhe dve bhātike gahetvā amhākaṃ mātu jīvitadānaṃ dehīti" tassa paṭiññaṃ gahetvā sarassa āsannaṭṭhāne nisīdi. So tam pi vijjhivā māretvā "ghare dārakānaṃ bhavissatīti" mātaraṃ pi tesam vijjhivā pātetvā tayo pi kācenādāya gehābhimukho pāyāsi. Ath'; assa pāpapurisassa gehe asani pativā bhariyañ ca dve dārake ca gehen'; eva saddhiṃ jhāpesi, piṭṭhivaṃsathūṇamattaṃ avasissī. Atha naṃ gāmadvāre yeva eko puriso disvā taṃ pavattim ārocesi. So puttadārakānaṃ sokena abhibhūto tasmim yeva ṭhāne maṃsakācañ ca dhanuñ ca chaḍḍetvā vatthaṃ pahāya naggo bāhā paggayha paridevamāno gantvā gharaṃ pāvīsi. Ath'; assa sā thūṇā bhijjivā sīse pativā sīsaṃ bhindī. Paṭhavi vivaraṃ adāsi, avācīto jālā utṭhahi. So paṭhaviyā giliyamāno ācariyassa ovādaṃ saritvā "imaṃ vata kāraṇaṃ disvā Pārāsariyabrāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ovādam adāsīti"

[page 202]

202 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paridevamāno imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_II,8.2(=222).1: Imaṃ tad ācariyavaco Pārāsariyo yad abravi:

    mā su tvaṃ akarā pāpaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ pacchā kataṃ tape, || Ja\_II:142 ||

Ja\_II,8.2(=222).2: Yāni karoti puriso tāni attani passati

    kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ pāpakārī ca pāpakam,  
    yādisaṃ vapate bījaṃ tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:143 ||

Tass'; attho: yaṃ Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo abravi mā tvaṃ pāpaṃ akara yaṃ kataṃ pacchā taṃ ṇeva tapeyyā 'ti idaṃ taṃ ācariyassa vacanaṃ, yāni kāyavacīmanodvārehi kammāni puriso karoti tesam vipākaṃ paṭilabhanto tāni yeva attani passati kalyāṇakammakārī kalyāṇaṃ phalaṃ anubhoti pāpakārī ca pāpakam eva lāmakam anīṭṭhaṃ phalaṃ anubhoti, lokasmim pi hi yādisaṃ vapate bījaṃ tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ bījānurūpaṃ bījānucchavikam eva phalaṃ harati gaṇhāti anubhavatīti.

Iti so paridevanto paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā avācīmahāniraye nibbatti.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva kakkhaḷo pharusso pubbe pi kakkhaḷo pharusso nikkāruṇiko yevā" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā luddapuriso Devadatto ahoṣi, disāpāmokkhācariyo Sāriputto, Cullanandiko Ānando, mātā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, Mahānandiko pana aham evā" 'ti. Cullanandiyajātakam.

3. Puṭabhattajātaka.

---

---

Name namantassā 'ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ārabha katesi. Sāvattinagara-  
vāsī kir'; eko kuṭumbiko ekena jānapadakuṭumbikena saddhiṃ vohāraṃ akāsi.

[page 203]

3. Puṭabhatajāta. (223). 203

So attano bhariyaṃ ādāya tassa dhāraṇakassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

Dhāraṇako "dātuṃ na sakkomīti" na kiñci adāsi. Itaro kujjhitvā bhataṃ abhuñjivā nikkhami. Atha naṃ  
antarāmagge chātajjhataṃ disvā maggapaṭipannā purisā "bhariyāya pi datvā bhuñjāhīti" bhataputaṃ adamsu.  
So taṃ gahetvā tassā adātukāmo hutvā "bhaddhe, idam corānaṃ tiṭṭhanaṭṭhānaṃ, tvaṃ purato yāhīti" taṃ  
uyyojetvā sabbaṃ bhataṃ bhuñjivā tucchaputaṃ dassetvā "bhaddhe abhattakaṃ tucchaputaṃ eva adamsū" 'ti  
āha. Sā tena ekaken'; eva bhuttabhāvaṃ ṇātvā domanassappattā ahoṣi. Te ubho pi Jetavanapiṭṭhivihārena  
gacchantā "pānīyaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti Jetavanaṃ pavissimsu. Sattāpi tesaṃ ṇeva āgamaṇaṃ olokento maggaṃ  
gahetvā ṭhitaluddo viya gandhakuṭicchāyāya nisīdi. Te Sattāraṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā nisidimsu. Sattā  
tehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kiṃ upāsike ayaṃ te bhata hitakāmo sasneho" ti pucchi. "Bhante, ahaṃ  
etassa sasnehā, ayaṃ pana mayhaṃ nisneho, tiṭṭhantu aññe divasā ajj'; ev'; esa antarāmagge putaṃ labhitvā  
mayhaṃ adatvā attanā va bhuñjīti". "Upāsike niccakālaṃ pi tvaṃ etassa hitakāmā sasnehā ayaṃ nisneho va,  
yadā pana paṇḍite nissāya tava guṇe jānāti tadā te sabbissariyaṃ niyyādetīti" vatvā tāya yācito atitaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto amaccakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tassa  
atthadhammānūsāsako ahoṣi. Tadā rājā "padubbheyyāpi me ayan" ti attano puttaṃ āsaṃkanto nīhari. So attano  
bhariyaṃ gahetvā nagarā nikkhamma ekasmiṃ Kāsikagāmake vāsaṃ kappesi. So aparabhāge pitu  
kālakatabhāvaṃ sutvā "kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgacchanto antarāmagge "bhariyāya  
pi datvā bhuñjāhīti" bhataputaṃ labhitvā tassā adatvā sayam etaṃ bhuñji. Sā

[page 204]

204 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

"kakkhaḷo vatāyaṃ satto" ti domanassappattā ahoṣi. So Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ gahetvā taṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne  
ṭhapetvā "ettakaṃ eva etissā alan" ti na aññaṃ sakkāraṃ vā sammānaṃ vā karoti, "kathaṃ yāpesīti" pi na naṃ  
pucchati. Bodhisatto cintesi "ayaṃ no devī rañño bahūpakārā sasnehā, rājā pan'; etaṃ kismici na maññati,  
sakkārasammānaṃ assā kāressāmīti" taṃ upasaṃkamitvā upacāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ ṭhatvā "kin tātā" 'ti vutte  
"kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetuṃ mayaṃ devī tumhe upaṭṭhāhāma, kiṃ nāma mahallakānaṃ pitunnaṃ vatthakhaṇḍaṃ  
vā bhatapiṇḍaṃ vā dātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" āha.

"Tāta ahaṃ attanā va kiñci na labhāmi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ dassāmi, nanu labhanakāle adāsiṃ, idāni pana me rājā na  
kiñci deti, tiṭṭhatu aññaṃ dānaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhituṃ āgacchanto antarāmagge bhataputaṃ labhitvā bhatamatam  
pi me adatvā attanā va bhuñjīti". "Kiṃ pana amma rañño santike evaṃ kathetuṃ sakkhissasīti". "Sakkhissāmi  
tātā" 'ti. "Tena hi ajj'; eva mama rañño santike ṭhitakāle mayi pucchante evaṃ kathetha, ajj'; eva te guṇaṃ  
jānāpessāmīti" evaṃ vatvā Bodhisatto purimataraṃ gantvā rañño santike aṭṭhāsi. Sāpi gantvā rañño samīpe  
aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "amma tumhe ativiya kakkhaḷā, kiṃ nāma pitunnaṃ vatthakhaṇḍaṃ vā  
bhatapiṇḍaṃ vā dātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti". "Tāta, ahaṃ eva rañño santikā kiñci na labhāmi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ dassāmīti".  
"Nanu aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ vo laddhan" ti. "Tāta kismici sammāne asati aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ karissati, idāni  
me tumhākaṃ rājā kiṃ dassati, so antarāmagge bhataputaṃ labhitvā tato kiñci adatvā sayam eva bhuñjīti".

[page 205]

3. Puṭabhatajāta. (223.) 205

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto "evaṃ kira mahārājā" 'ti pucchi. Rājā adhvāsesi. Bodhisatto tassa adhvāsanaṃ viditvā "tena hi amma rañño appiyakālato paṭṭhāya kiṃ tumhākaṃ idha vāseṇa, lokasmiṃ hi appiyasampayogo va dukkho, tumhākaṃ idha vāse sati rañño appiyasampayogo va dukkhaṃ bhavissati, ime sattā nāma bhajantaṃ bhajanti, abhajantaṃ abhajanabhāvaṃ ñatvā aññattha gantabbāṃ, mahanto lokasannivāso" ti vatva imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,8.3(=223).1: Name namantassa, bhaje bhajantaṃ,  
kiccānukubbassa kareyya kiccaṃ,  
nānatthakāmassa kareyya atthaṃ,  
asambhajantaṃ pi na sambhajeyya. || Ja\_II:144 ||

Ja\_II,8.3(=223).2: Cajе cajantaṃ, vanathaṃ na kayirā,  
apetacittena na sambhajeyya,  
diḷo dumaṃ khīṇaphalaṃ ti ñatvā  
aññaṃ samekkheyya, mahā hi loko ti. || Ja\_II:145 ||

Tattha name namantassa bhaje bhajantaṃ ti yo attano namati tass'; eva paṭinaṃeyya yo ca bhajati tañ ñeva bhajeyya, kiccānukubbassa kareyya kiccaṃ ti attano uppannakiccaṃ anukubbantass'; eva tassāpi uppannakiccaṃ paṭikareyya, caje cajantaṃ vanathaṃ na kayirā ti attānaṃ jahantaṃ jaheth'; eva, tasmīṃ taṇhāsaṃkhātāñ ca vanathaṃ na kareyya, apetacittena 'ti vigatacittena vipallatthacittena, na sambhajeyyā 'ti tathārūpeṇa saddhiṃ na sambhaveyya, diḷo dumaṃ ti yathā sakuṇo pubbe phalitaṃ pi rukkhaṃ phale khīṇe khīṇaphalo ayaṃ ti ñatvā taṃ chaddetvā aññaṃ samekkhati pariyesati evaṃ aññaṃ samekkheyya, mahā hi esa loko, atha tumhe sasnehaṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ labhissathā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā Bārāṇasirājā deviyā sabbissariyaṃ adāsī. Tato paṭṭhāya samaggā sammodamānā vasiṃsu.

[page 206]

206 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga.(23.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne dve jayampatikā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu) Tadā jayampatikā ime dve jayampatikā ahesuṃ, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā 'ti. Puṭabhatajātaṃ.

4. Kumbhīlajātaka.

Yassete caturo dhammā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Ja\_II,8.4(=224).1: Yass'; ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava  
saccaṃ dhammo dhiti cāgo diṭṭhaṃ so ativattati. || Ja\_II:146 ||

Ja\_II,8.4(=224).2: Yassa te ca na vijjanti guṇā paramabhaddakā  
saccaṃ dhammo dhiti cāgo diṭṭhaṃ so nātivattatīti. || Ja\_II:147 ||

Tattha guṇā paramabhaddakā ti yass'; ete paramabhaddakā cattāro rāsattḥena piṇḍattḥena guṇā na vijjanti so paccāmittaṃ atikkamituṃ na sakkotīti; sesam ettha sabbaṃ heṭṭhā Kumbhīlajātake vuttanayam eva saddhiṃ samodhānenā" 'ti.

Kumbhīlajātakaṃ.

---

---

### 5. Khantivaṇṇanajātaka.

Atthi me puriso devā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tassa kir'; eko bahūpakāro amacco antepure padussi. Rājā "upakārako me" ti ñatvāpi adhivāsetvā Satthu ārocesi. Satthā "porāṇakarājāno pi mahārāja adhivāsesuṃ yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente eko amacco tassa antepure padussi, amaccassāpi sevako tassa gehe padussi. So tassa aparādhaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto taṃ ādāya rañño santikaṃ gantvā "deva, eko me upaṭṭhāko sabbakiccakārako,

[page 207]

### 5. Khantivaṇṇanajātaka. (225.) 207

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so mayhaṃ gehe padussi, tassa kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" pucchanto paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,8.5(=225).1: Atthi me puriso deva sabbakiccesu vyāvaṭo,  
tassa c'; eko 'parādh'; atthi, tattha tvaṃ kin ti maññasīti. || Ja\_II:148 ||

Tattha tassa cekoparādhatthīti tassa ca purisassa eko aparādho atthi, tattha tvaṃ kin ti maññasīti tattha tassa purisassa aparādhe tvaṃ kiṃ kātabban ti maññasī, yathā te cittaṃ uppajjati tadanurūpam assa daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā dutiyaṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,8.5(=225).2: Amhākaṃ c'; atthi puriso ediso, idha vijjati,  
dullabho aṅgasampanno, khantir asmāka rucattīti. || Ja\_II:149 ||

Tass'; attho: amhākaṃ pi rājūnaṃ sataṃ ediso bahūpakāro agāre dussanapuriso atthi, so ca kho idha vijjati idāni pi idh'; eva saṃvijjati, mayaṃ rājāno pi samānā tassa bahūpakāraṃ sandhāya adhivāsema, tuyhaṃ pana araṇṇo pi sato adhivāsanaṃ bhāro jāto, aṅgasampanno ti sabbehi guṇakoṭṭhāsehi samannāgato puriso nāma dullabho, tena kāraṇena amhākaṃ evarūpesu ṭhānesu adhivāsanakhanti yeva rucattīti.

Amacco attānaṃ sandhāy'; eva rañño vuttabhāvaṃ ñatvā tato paṭṭhāya antepure padussituṃ na visahi. So pi 'ssa sevako rañño ārocitabhāvaṃ ñatvā tato paṭṭhāya taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na visahi.

Satthā imaṃ dhamadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā aham eva Bārāṇasirājā aho sin" ti. So pi amacco rañño Satthu kathitabhāvaṃ ñatvā tato paṭṭhāya taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhīti. Khantivaṇṇanajātakaṃ.

[page 208]

### 208 II. {Dukanipāta}. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

### 6. Kosiyajātaka.

Kāle nikkhamaṇā sādhu 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Kosalarājā paccantavūpasamanatthāya akāle nikkhami. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayam eva.

Satthā pana atītaṃ āharitvā āha: mahārāja

atīte Bārāṇasirājā akāle nikkhamitvā uyyāne khandhāvāraṃ nivesesi. Tasmim kāle ulūkasakuṇo veḷugumbaṃ pavisitvā nilfyi. Kākasena āgantvā "nikkhantam eva taṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti parivāresi. So suriyatthagamaṇaṃ anoloketvā va akālass'; eva nikkhamitvā palāyituṃ ārabhi. Atha naṃ kākā parivāretvā tuṇḍehi koṭṭentā

---

---

paripātesuṃ. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ āmantetvā "kin nu kho paṇḍita ime kākā kosiyaṃ paripātentīti" pucchi. Bodhisatto "akāle mahārāja attano vasanaṭṭhānā nikkhamantā evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭilabhanti yeva, tasmā akāle attano vasanaṭṭhānā nikkhamituṃ na vaṭṭatīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsentō imaṃ gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,8.6(=226).1: Kāle nikkhamanā sādhu, nākāle sādhu nikkhamo,  
akālena hi nikkhamma ekakaṃ pi bahūjano  
na kiñci atthaṃ joteti dhamkasenā va kosiyaṃ. || Ja\_II:150 ||

Ja\_II,8.6(=226).2: Dhīro ca vidhividhānaññū paresaṃ vivarantaḡū  
sabbāmitte vasīkatvā kosiyo va sukhī siyā ti. || Ja\_II:151 ||

Tattha kāle nikkhamanā sādhu 'ti mahārāja nikkhamanā nāma niggamaṇaṃ vā parakkamaṇaṃ vā yuttapayuttakāle sādhu, nākāle sādhu nikkhamo ti akāle pana attano vasanaṭṭhānato aññattha gantuṃ nikkhamanaṃ vā parakkamaṇaṃ vā na sādhu, akālena hīti ācīsu catusu padesu paṭhamena saddhiṃ tatiyaṃ dutiyena catutthaṃ yojetvā evaṃ attho vedītabbo:  
attano vasanaṭṭhānato puriso akālena nikkhamitvā vā parakkamitvā vā na kiñci atthaṃ joteti attano appamattakaṃ pi vaḍḍhiṃ pabhāvetuṃ na sakkoti,

[page 209]

6. Kosiyaḡātaka. (226.) 7. {Gūthapāṇajātaka}. (227.) 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha kho ekakaṃ pi bahujano bahu pi so paccatthikajano etaṃ akāle nikkhantaṃ vā parakkamantaṃ vā ekakaṃ samparivāretvā mahāvināsaṃ pāpeti, tatthāyaṃ upamā: dhamkasenā va kosiyaṃ yathā ayaṃ dhamkasenā imaṃ akāle nikkhamantañ ca parakkamantañ ca kosiyaṃ tuṇḍehi vitudanti mahāvināsaṃ pāpenti tathā, tasmā tiracchānagate ādiṃ katvā kenaci akāle attano vasanaṭṭhānā na {nikkhamitabbaṃ} na parakkamitabbaṃ ti, dutiyagāthāya dhīro ti paṇḍito, vidhīti porāṇakapaṇḍitehi ṭhapitapaveṇi, vidhānaṃ ti koṭṭhāso vā saṃvidahanaṃ vā. vivarantaḡū ti vivaraṃ anugacchanta jānanta, sabbāmitte ti sabbe amitte, vasīkatvā ti attano vase katvā, kosiyo vā 'ti imaṃhā bālakosiyā aññō paṇḍitakosiyo viya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo ca kho paṇḍito imasmiṃ kāle nikkhamitabbaṃ parakkamitabbaṃ imasmiṃ pana na nikkhamitabbaṃ na parakkamitabbaṃ ti porāṇakapaṇḍitehi ṭhapitassa pavenisaṃkhātassa vidhino koṭṭhāsasaṃkhātaṃ vidhānaṃ vā tassa vā vidhino vidhānaṃ saṃvidahanaṃ anuṭṭhānaṃ jānāti so vidhividhānaññū, paresaṃ attano paccāmittānaṃ vivaraṃ ñatvā yathā nāma paṇḍito kosiyo rattisaṃkhātena attano kālena nikkhamitvā ca parakkamitvā ca tattha tattha sayitānañ ñeva kākānaṃ sisāni chindamāno te sabbe amitte {vasīkatvā} sukhī siyā evaṃ dhīro pi kāle nikkhamitvā parakkamitvā attano paccāmitte vasīkatvā sukhī niddukkho bhavēyyā 'ti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā nivatti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Kosiyaḡātakaṃ.

7. Gūthapāṇajātaka.

Sūro sūrena saṃgammā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanta aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmīṃ kāle Jetavanaṃ gāvutaddhayaḡanamatte eko nigamaḡāmo, tattha bahūni salākabhattapakkhikabhattāni atthi. Tatth'; eko pañhapucchako koṇṭo vasati, so salākabhattapakkhikabhattānaṃ atthāya gate dahare ca sāmaṇere ca

---

[page 210]

210 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ke khādanti ke pivanti ke bhuñjantīti" pañhaṃ pucchitvā kathetuṃ asakkonte lajjāpesi, te tassa bhayena salākabhattapakkhikabhattatthāya taṃ gāmaṃ na gacchanti. Ath'; ekadivasam eko bhikkhu salākaggam gantvā "bhante asukagāme salākabhattam vā pakkhikabhattam vā atthīti" pucchitvā "atth'; āvuso, tattha paṇ'; eko koṇṭo pañhaṃ pucchati, kathetuṃ asakkonte akkosati paribhāsati, tassa bhayena koci gantum na sakkotīti" vutte "bhante tattha bhattāni mayhaṃ pāpetha, ahaṃ taṃ dametvā nibbisevanam katvā tato paṭṭhāya tumhe disvā palāyanakam karissāmīti" aha. Bhikkhū "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā tassa tattha bhattāni pāpesuṃ. So tattha gantvā gāmadvāre cīvaram pārupi. Taṃ disvā koṇṭo caṇḍameṇḍako viya vegena upagantvā "pañhaṃ me samaṇa kathehīti" āha. "Upāsaka gāme caritvā yāguṃ ādāya āsanasālam tāva me āgantum dehīti". So yāguṃ ādāya āsanasālam āgate pi tasmim tath'; eva āha.

So pi taṃ bhikkhum "yāguṃ tāva me pātum dehi, āsanasālam sammajjitum dehi, salākabhattam tāva āharitum dehīti" vatvā salākabhattam āharitvā tam eva pattam gāhāpetvā "ehi, pañhaṃ te kathessāmīti" bahigāmaṃ netvā cīvaram samharitvā amse ṭhapetvā tassa hatthato pattam gahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Tatrāpi taṃ so "samaṇa pañhaṃ me kathehīti" āha. Atha naṃ "kathemi te pañhan" ti ekappahāren'; eva pātetvā aṭṭhīni samcuṇṇento pothetvā gūtham mukhe pakkhipitvā "ito dāni paṭṭhāya imaṃ gāmaṃ āgatam kañci bhikkhum pañhaṃ pucchitakāle jānissāmīti" santajjetvā pakkāmi.

So tato paṭṭhāya bhikkhū disvā va palāyati. Aparabhāge tassa bhikkhuno sā kiriyā bhikkhusamghe pākātā jātā. Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyam katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asukabhikkhu kira koṇṭassa mukhe gūtham pakkhipitvā gato" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave so bhikkhu idān'; eva taṃ mīlḥena āsādesi, pubbe pi āsādesi yevā" 'ti vatvā aṭṭam āhari:

[page 211]

7. Gūthapāṇajāta. (227.) 211

Atīte Aṅga-Magadha-vāsino aññamaññassa raṭṭham gacchantā ekadivasam dvinnam raṭṭhānam simantare ekaṃ gharam nissāya vasitvā suram pivitvā macchamaṃsam khāditvā pāto va yānāni yojetvā pakkamimsu. Tesam gatakāle eko gūthakhādakapāṇako gūthagandhena āgantvā tesam pītaṭṭhāne chaḍḍhitam suram disvā pāṇiyam pipāsāya pivitvā matto hutvā gūthapuñjam abhirūhi. Allagūtham tasmim āruḥhe thokam onami. So "paṭhavī maṃ dhāretum na sakkotīti" viravi.

Tasmim ṇeva khaṇe eko mattavāraṇo taṃ padesam patvā gūthagandham ghāyitvā jigucchanto paṭikkami. So taṃ disvā "esa bhayena palāyatīti" saññī hutvā "iminā saddhim samgāmetum vaṭṭatīti" taṃ avhayanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,8.7(=227).1: Sūro sūrena samgamma vikkantena pahārinā

ehi nāga nivattassu, kin nu bhīto palāyasi,

passantu Aṅga-Magadhā mama tuyhañ ca vikkaman ti. || Ja\_II:152 ||

Tass'; attho: tvam sūro mayā sūrena saddhim samāgantvā viriyavikkamena vikkantena pahāradānasamatthatāya pahārinā kimkāraṇā asaṃgāmetvā va gacchasi, kin nu nāma ekasampahāro pi dātabbo siyā, tasmā ehi nāga nivattassu, ettaken'; eva maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā kin nu bhīto palāyasi, ime imaṃ sīmam antaram katvā vasantā passantu, Aṅga-Magadhā mama tuyhañ ca vikkamam ubhinnaṃ pi amhākam parakkamam passantū 'ti.

---

---

So hatthi kaṇṇaṃ datvā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā nivattitvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ apasādentō dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,8.7(=227).2: Na taṃ pādā vadhiṣṣāmi na dantehi na soṇḍiyā,  
miḷhena taṃ vadhiṣṣāmi, pūti haññatu pūtinā ti. || Ja\_II:153 ||

[page 212]

212 II. Dukanipāta. 8.Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

Tass'; attho: na taṃ pādādīhi vadhiṣṣāmi tuyhaṃ pana anucchavikena miḷhena taṃ vadhiṣṣāmi evañ ca pana vatvā pūtigūthapāṇako pūtinā va haññatū 'ti

tassa matthake mahantaṃ laṇḍaṃ pātetvā udakaṃ vissajjetvā tatth'; eva taṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā koñcanaḍaṃ nadanto araññaṃ eva pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeṣanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā gūthapāṇako koṇṭo ahosi, vāraṇo so bhikkhu, taṃ pana kāraṇaṃ paccakkhato disvā tasmim vanasaṇḍe nivutthadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Gūthapāṇajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Kāmañītajātaka.

Tayo girin ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kāmañītabrahmaṇaṃ nāma ārabba kathesi. Vatthum paccuppannaṃ ca atītaṃ ca Dvādasanipāte Kāmajātaka āvibhavissati.

Tesu pana dvīsu rājaputtasu jeṭṭhako āgantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ rājā ahosi kaniṭṭho uparājā. Tesu rājā vatthukāmakilesakāmesu atitto dhanalolo ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto Sakko devarājā hutvā Jambudīpaṃ olokento tassa rañño dvīsu pi kāmesu atittabhāvaṃ ñatvā "imaṃ rājānaṃ niggahetvā lajjāpessāmīti" brāhmaṇamaṇavaṇṇena āgantvā rājānaṃ passi rañña ca "ken"; atthena āgato si māṇavā" 'ti vutte "ahaṃ mahārāja tīṇi nagarāni passāmi khemāni subhikkhāni pahūtahatthiassarathapattīni hiraññasuvaṇṇālaṃkārabharitāni, sakkā ca pana tāni appaken"; eva balena gaṇhituṃ, ahaṃ te tāni gahetvā dātuṃ āgato" ti āha, "kadā gacchāma mānavā" 'ti vutte "sve mahārājā" 'ti "tena hi gaccha, pāto va āgaccheyyāsīti" "sādhu mahārāja, vegena balaṃ sajjehīti" vatvā Sakko sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

[page 213]

8. Kāmañītajātaka. (228.) 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā punadvise bheriṃ carāpetvā balaṃ sajjaṃ kāretvā amacce pakkosivā" hīyo eko brāhmaṇamaṇavo 'Uttarapañcāle Indapatte Kekake ti imesu tīsu nāgaresu rajjaṃ gahetvā dassāmīti'; āha, taṃ māṇavaṃ ādāya tīsu nāgaresu rajjaṃ gaṇhiṣṣāma, vegena taṃ pakkosathā" 'ti. "Katth'; assa deva nivāso dāpito" ti. "Na me tassa nivāsagehaṃ dāpitan" ti. "Nivāsaparibbayo pana dinno" ti. "So pi na dinno". "Atha kahaṃ taṃ passissāmā" 'ti. "Nagaravīthīsu olokethā" 'ti. Te okokento adisvā "na passāmā mahārājā" 'ti ahaṃsu. Rañño māṇavaṃ apassantassa "evaṃ mahantā nāma issariyā parihiṇo 'smīti" mahāsoko udapādi, hadayavatthum uṇhaṃ ahosi, vatthulohitaṃ kuppi, lohitapakhandikā udapādi, vejjā tikicchitum nāsakkhiṃsu. Tato tīhacatuhaccayena Sakko āvajjamaṇo tassa taṃ ābādhaṃ ñatvā "tikicchissāmi nan" ti brāhmaṇamaṇavaṇṇena āgantvā dvāre ṭhatvā "vejjabrāhmaṇo tumhākaṃ tikicchanaṭṭhāya āgato" ti ārocāpesi. Rājā taṃ sutvā "mahantamahantā rājavejjā maṃ tikicchitum nāsakkhiṃsu, paribbayam assa dāpetvā uyyojethā" 'ti āha. Sakko taṃ sutvā "mayhaṃ n'; eva nivāsanaparibbayena attho vejjalābham pi na gaṇhiṣṣāmi, tikicchissāmi naṃ, rājā maṃ passatū" 'ti āha.

Rājā taṃ sutvā "tena hi āgacchatū" 'ti āha. Sakko pavisitvā jayāpetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Rājā "tvaṃ maṃ tikicchasi" āha. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Tena hi tikicchassū" 'ti. "Sādhu mahārāja, vyādhiṇo me lakkhaṇaṃ pi kathetha,



---

kena kāraṇena uppanno, kiṃ khāditaṃ vā pītaṃ vā nissāya udāhu diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā" ti. "Tāta mayhaṃ vyādhi suttaṃ nissāya uppanno" ti. "Kin te suttaṃ" ti. "Tāta, eko māṇavo āgantvā mayhaṃ 'tīsu nagaresu rajjaṃ gaṇhitvā dassāmiti'; āha,

[page 214]

214 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga.(23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ tassa nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ vā nivāsaparibbayaṃ na dāpesiṃ, so mayhaṃ kujjhitvā aññaṃ raññaṃ santikaṃ gato bhavissati, atha me evaṃ 'mahantā nāma issariyā parihiṇo 'mhīti'; cintentassa ayaṃ vyādhi uppanno ti, sace sakkosi taṃ me kāmaccittaṃ nissāya uppannaṃ vyādhiṃ tikicchā" 'ti etaṃ atthaṃ pakāsento paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,8.8(=228).1: Tayo giriṃ antaraṃ kāmāyāmi:

Pañcālā Kuruyo Kekake ca,  
tatuttariṃ brāhmaṇa {kāmāyāmi},  
tikiccha maṃ brāhmaṇa kāmanītan ti. || Ja\_II:154 ||

Tattha tayo giriṃ ti tayo giri, ayaṃ eva vā paṭho, yathā ca Sudassanassa girino dvāraṃ h'; etaṃ pakāsati ettha Sudassanaṃ devanagaraṃ yujjhitvā duggaṇhatāya ducalānāyā Sudassanagiriṃ vuttaṃ evaṃ idhāpi tīṇi nagarāni tayo giriṃ ti adhippetāni, tasmā ayaṃ ettha attho: tīṇi ca tesaṃ ca antaraṃ tividhaṃ pi raṭṭhaṃ kāmāyāmi, Pañcālā Kuruyo Kekake cā 'ti imāni tesaṃ raṭṭhānaṃ nāmāni tesu Pañcālā Uttarapañcālā tattha Kampillaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, Kuruyo ti Kururaṭṭhaṃ tattha Indapattaṃ nāma nagaraṃ, Kekake cā 'ti paccatte upayogavacanaṃ tena Kekayaraṭṭhaṃ dasseti tattha Kekayarājadhāni yeva nagaraṃ, tatuttariṃ ti taṃ ahaṃ ito patiladdhā Bārāṇasīrajā tatuttariṃ tividhaṃ rajjaṃ kāmāyāmi, tikiccha maṃ brāhmaṇa kāmanītan ti iti imehi vatthukāmehi ca kilesakāmehi ca nītaṃ hataṃ pahataṃ sace sakkosi tikiccha maṃ brāhmaṇā 'ti.

Atha naṃ Sakko "mahārāja, tvaṃ mūlosadhādīhi atekiccho, ñāṇosadhen"; eva tikicchitabbo" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gāthā āha:

[page 215]

8. Kāmanītajātaka. (228.) 215

Ja\_II,8.8(=228).2: Kaṇhāhi daṭṭhassa karonti h'; eke,

amanussavaddhassa karonti paṇḍitā,  
na kāmanītassa karoti koci,  
okkantasukkassa hi kā tikicchā ti. || Ja\_II:155 ||

Tattha kaṇhāhi daṭṭhassa karonti heke ti ekacce hi tikicchakā ghoravisena kālasappena daṭṭhassa mantehi c'; eva osadhehi ca tikicchaṃ karonti, amanussavaddhassa karonti paṇḍitā ti apare paṇḍitā bhūtavajjā bhūtayakkhādīhi amanussehi vaddhassa vadhitassa abhibhūtassa gahitassa balikamma-parittakaraṇa-osadhaparibhāvitādīhi tikicchaṃ karonti, na kāmanītassa karoti koci kāmehi pana nītassa kāmavasikassa puggalassa aññaṃ paṇḍitehi aññaṃ koci tikicchaṃ na karoti, karonto pi kātuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi kiṃkāraṇa:

okkantasukkassa hi kā tikicchā ti okkantasukkassa avakkantakusaladhammassa mariyādaṃ atikkantassa akusaladhamme patiṭṭhitassa puggalassa mantosadhādīhi kā nāma tikicchā, na sakkā osadhehi tikicchitun ti

Iti Mahāsatto imaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassetvā uttariṃ evaṃ āha:

---

---

"mahārāja, sace tvam tāni tīṇi rajjāni lacchasi api nu kho imesu catūsu nagaresu rajjam kārento ekappahāren'; eva cattāri sātakayugāni paridaheyyāsi catūsu vā suvaṇṇapātīsu bhurñjeyyāsi catūsu vā sirisayanesu sayeyyāsi, mahārāja taṇhāvasikena nāma bhavitum na vaṭṭati, taṇhā hi nām'; esā vipattimūlam, sā vaḍḍhamānā yo tam vaḍḍheti tam puggalam aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu soḷasaussadanirayesu nānappakārabhedesu ca avasesu apāyesu khipatī". Evam rājānam nirayādibhayena tajjetvā Mahāsatto dhammam desesi. Rājāpi 'ssa dhammam sutvā vigatasoko hutvā tāvad eva nivādhitam pāpuṇi.

[page 216]

216 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga. (23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko pi 'ssa ovādam datvā silesu patitthāpetvā devalokam eva gato. So pi tato patthāya dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākamam gato.

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā rājā kāmaṇītabrahmaṇo ahosi, Sakko pana aham evā" 'ti.

Kāmaṇītajātakam.

#### 9. Palāyijātaka.

Gajaggameghehīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Palāyiparibbājakaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira vādatthāya sakala-Jambudīpaṃ vicarivā kiñci paṭivādiṃ alabhivā anupubbena Sāvattimṃ gantvā "atthi nu kho koci mayā saddhim vādam katum samattho" ti manusse pucchi. Manussā "tādisānam sahasena pi saddhim vādam katum samattho sabbaññū dipadānam aggo Mahāgotamo dhammassaro paravādappamaddano, sakale Jambudīpe uppanno parappavādo tam Bhagavantaṃ atikkamitum samattho n'; atthi, velantaṃ patvā ūmiyo viya hi sabbavādā tassa pādāmūlam patvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇā hontīti" Buddhaguṇe kathesum. Paribbājako "khamam pana so etarahīti" pucchitvā "Jetavane" ti sutvā "idāni 'ssa vādam āropessāmīti" mahājanaparivuto Jetavanaṃ gacchanto Jetarājakumārena navakoṭṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvā kārītam Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhakaṃ disvā "ayam samaṇassa Gotamassa vasanapāsādo" ti pucchitvā "dvārakoṭṭhako ayan" ti sutvā "dvārakoṭṭhako tāva evarūpo vasanageham kīdisam bhavissatīti" vatvā "gandhakuṭi nāma appameyyā" ti vutte "evarūpena samanena saddhim ko vādam karissatīti" tato va palāyi. Manussā uṇṇādino hutvā Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā Satthārā "kiṃ akāle āgat"; atthā 'ti vuttā tam pavattim kathayimsu. Satthā "na kho upāsakā idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa mama vasanaṭṭhānassa dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ disvā palāyat'; evā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito atītam āhari:

[page 217]

9.Palāyijātaka.(229.) 217

Atīte Gandhāraratthe Takkasilāyaṃ Bodhisatto rajjam kāresi, Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatto. So "Takkasilam gaṇhissāmīti" mahantena balakāyena gantvā nagarato avidūre thatvā "iminā niyāmena hatthi pesetha iminā asse iminā rathe iminā pattī, evam dhāvitvā āvudhehi paharatha, evam ghanavassam valāhakā viya saravassam vassathā" 'ti senam vicārento imam gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_II,8.9(=229).1: Gajaggameghehi hayaggamālihi  
rathūmijātehi sarābhivassehi  
tharuggahāvattadaḥhappahārihi  
parivāritā Takkasilā samantato. || Ja\_II:156 ||

Ja\_II,8.9(=229).2: Abhidhāvathā ca patathā ca  
vividhavinaditā ca dantihi,

---

---

vattat'; ajja tumulo ghoso  
yathā vijjutā jaladharassa gajjato ti. || Ja\_II:157 ||

Tattha gajaggameghehīti aggagajameghehi koñcanādaṃ gajjitaṃ gajjantehi mattavaravāraṇavalāhakehīti attho, hayaggamālihīti aggahayamālihi varasindhavamālākulehi assānikehīti attho, rathūmijātehi sañjātaūmivegehi sāgarasallehi viya sañjātarathūmīhi rathānikehīti attho, sarābhivassehīti tehi yeva rathānikehi ghanavassameghe viya saravassaṃ vassantehi,

[page 218]

218 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga.(23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tharuggahāvattadaḥhappahārihīti tharuggahehi āvattadaḥhapahārihi ito c'; ito ca āvattitvā parivattitvā daḥham paharantehi gahitakhaggaratanatharudaṇḍehi pattiyodhehi cā 'ti attho, parivāritā Takkasilā samantato ti yathā ayaṃ Takkasilā parivāritā hoti sīghaṃ tathā karoṭhā 'ti attho, abhidhāvathā ca patathā cā ti vegena dhāvatha c'; eva uppatathā ca, vividhavinaditā ca dantihīti varavāraṇehi saddhiṃ vividhavinaditā bhavatha, selitagajjitavāditehi nānāvīravā hothā ti attho, vattatajja tumulo ghoso ti vattatu ajja tumulo mahanto asanisaddasadiṣo ghoso, yathā vijjutā jaladharassa gajjato ti yathā gajjantassa jaladharassa mukhato niggaṭā vijjutā caranti evaṃ vicarantā nagaraṃ parivāretvā rajjaṃ ganhathā 'ti vadati.

Iti so rājā gajjitvā senaṃ vicāretvā nagaradvārasamīpaṃ gantvā dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ disvā "idaṃ rañño vasaṇagehan" ti pucchitvā "ayaṃ nagaradvārakoṭṭhako" ti vutte "nagaradvārakoṭṭhako tāva evarūpo rañño nivesanaṃ kīdisaṃ bhavissatīti" vatvā "Vejayantapāsādasadiṣaṃ" ti sutvā "evaṃ yasasampanna raññā saddhiṃ yujjhituṃ na sakkhissāmā" 'ti dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ disvā va nivattitvā palāyitvā Bārāṇasim eva āgamāsī.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Bārāṇasirājā Palāyiparibbājako ahoṣi, Takkasilārājā aham evā" 'ti.

Palāyijātakaṃ.

[page 219]

10. Dutiyapalāyijātaka. (230.) 219

10. Dutiyapalāyijātaka.

Dhajaṃaparimitan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Palāyiparibbājakaṃ eva ārabba kathesi. Imasmiṃ pana vatthusmiṃ so paribbājako Jetavanaṃ pāvīsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Satthā mahājanaparivuto alaṃkatadhammāsane nisinna manosilātale sīhanādaṃ nadanto sīhapoto viya dhammaṃ deseti. Paribbājako Dasabalassa brahmasarīrapaṭibhāgaṃ rūpaṃ puṇṇacandasassirīkaṃ mukhaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭasadiṣaṃ nalāṭaṇ ca disvā "ko evarūpaṃ purisaṃ jinituṃ sakkhissatīti" nivattitvā parisantaraṃ pavisitvā palāyi. Mahājano taṃ anubandhitvā nivattitvā Satthu taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Satthā "na so paribbājako idān"; eva pubbe pi mama suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ mukhaṃ disvā palāto yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi, Takkasilāyaṃ eko Gandhārarājā. So "Bārāṇasiṃ gahessāmiti caturaṅginiyā senāya āgantvā nagaraṃ parivāretvā nagaradvāre ṭhito attano balavāhanaṃ oloketvā "ko ettakaṃ balavāhanaṃ jinituṃ sakkhissatīti" attano senaṃ vaṇṇetvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,8.10(=230).1: Dhajaṃ aparimitaṃ anantapāraṃ  
duppasahaṃ, dhaṃkehi sāgaram iva  
giri-m-iva anilena duppasaho

---

Tattha dhajamaparimitan ti idaṃ tāva me rathesu morapāde ṭhapetvā ussāpitaṃ dhajam eva aparimitaṃ bahuṃ anekasatasamkhaṃ, anantapāraṇaṃ ti balavāhanam pi me ettakā hatthī ettakā assā ti gaṇanaparicchedarahitaṃ anantapāraṃ, duppasahaṇaṃ ti na sakkā paṭisattūhi sahitaṃ abhibhavituṃ,

[page 220]

220 II. Dukanipāta. 8. Kāsāvavagga.(23.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā kiṃ: dhamkehi sāgaram ivā 'ti yathā sāgaro bahūhi pi kākehi vegavikkhambhanavasena vā atikkamanavasena vā duppasaho evaṃ duppasahaṃ, girimiva anilena duppasaho ti api ca me ayaṃ balakāyo yathā pabbato vātena akampanīyato duppasaho tathā aññena balakāyena duppasaho, duppasaho ahamajja tādisenā 'ti sv-āhaṃ iminā balena samannāgato ajja tādisenā duppasaho ti aṭṭalake ṭhitaṃ Bodhisattaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Ath'; assa so puṇṇacandasassirikaṃ attano mukhaṃ dassetvā "bāla mā vipalapa, idāni te balavāhanaṃ mattavaravāraṇo viya naḷavanaṃ viddhamṣessāmīti" santajjetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,8.10(=230).2: Mā bāliyaṃ vipalapi, na hi 'ssa tādisaṃ,  
viḷayhase, na hi labhase nisedhakaṃ,  
āsajjasi gajam iva ekacāriṇaṃ  
yo taṃ padā nalam iva pothayissatīti. || Ja\_II:159 ||

Tattha mā bāliyaṃ vipalapīti mā attano bālabhāvaṃ vilapa, na hissa tādisaṇaṃ ti na hi 'ssa tādiso, ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho, tādiso anantapāraṃ me balavāhanaṇaṃ ti evarūpaṃ takkento rajjaṇaṃ ca gahetuṃ samattho nāma na hi assa na hotīti attho, viḷayhase ti tvaṃ hi kevalaṃ rāgadosamohamānapariḷāhena viḷayhasi yeva, na hi labhase nisedhakaṇaṃ ti mādisaṃ pana pasayha abhibhavitvā nisedhakaṃ tāva na labhasi, ajja taṃ āgatamaggen'; eva palāpessāmi, āsajjasīti upagacchasi, gajam iva ekacāriṇaṇaṃ ti ekacāriṇaṃ mattavaravāraṇaṃ viya, yo taṃ pādā nalam iva pothayissatīti yo taṃ yathā nāma mattavaravāraṇo pādā nalaṃ potheti sādhu cuṇṇeti evaṃ pothayissati, tvaṃ taṃ āsajjasīti attānaṃ sandhāyāha.

Evaṃ tajjentassa paṇ'; assa kathaṃ sutvā Gandhārarājā ullokento kañcanaṇaṇaṃ mahānalātaṃ disvā attano gahaṇabhīto nivattivā palāyanto sakanagaraṃ eva agamāsī.

[page 221]

1. Upāhanajātaka.(231.) 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Gandhārarājā Palāyiparibbājako ahoṣi, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Dutiyapalāyijātakaṃ. Kāsāvavaggo aṭṭhamo.

9. UPĀHANAVAGGA.

1. Upāhanajātaka.

Yathāpi kīṭa ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ hi bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya Tathāgatassa paṭipakkho paṭisattu hutvā mahāvīnaṇaṃ pāpuṇīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya

---

---

nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya paṭipakkho hutvā mahāvināsaṃ patto, pubbe pi patto yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto hatthācariyakule nibbattivā vayappatto hatthisippe nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; eko kāsigāmaṃ māṇavako āgantvā tassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhi. Bodhisattā nāma sippaṃ vācentā ācariyaṃ uttāraṃ na karonti, attano jānananiyāmena niravasesaṃ sikkhāpentī, tasmā so māṇavo Bodhisattassa jānanaṃ sippaṃ niravasesaṃ gaṇhitvā Bodhisattaṃ āha:

[page 222]

222 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

"ācariya ahaṃ rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmīti". Bodhisatto "sādhu tātā" 'ti gantvā ārocesi: "mahārāja mama antevāsiko tumhe upaṭṭhātum icchatīti". "Sādhu, upaṭṭhātū" 'ti. "Tena hi 'ssa paribbayaṃ jānāthā" 'ti. "Tumhākaṃ antevāsiko tumhehi samakaṃ na lacchati, tumhesu sataṃ labhantesu paṇṇāsaṃ lacchati, dve labhantesu ekaṃ lacchati". So gehaṃ gantvā taṃ pavattiṃ antevāsikassa ārocesi. Antevāsiko "ahaṃ ācariya tumhehi samasamasippaṃ jānāmi, sace samakaṃ ñeva paribbayaṃ labhissāmi upaṭṭhahissāmi, noce na upaṭṭhahissāmīti" āha. Bodhisatto taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā "sace so tumhehi samappakāraṃ karotu tumhehi samakaṃ ñeva sippaṃ dassetuṃ sakkonto samakaṃ labhissatīti" āha. Bhodhisatto taṃ pavattiṃ tassa ārocetvā tena "sādhu, dassessāmīti" vutte rañño ārocesi. Rājā "tena hi sve sippaṃ dassethā" 'ti.

"Sādhu, dassessāma, nagare bheriṃ carāpethā" 'ti āha. Rājā "sve kira ācariyo ca antevāsiko ca ubho hatthisippaṃ dassenti, sve rājaṅgaṇe sannipatīvā daṭṭhukāmā passantū" 'ti bheriṃ carāpesi. Ācariyo "na me antevāsiko upāyakosallaṃ jānātīti" ekaṃ hatthiṃ gahetvā ekaratten'; eva vilomaṃ sikkhāpesi. So taṃ "gacchā" 'ti vutte osakkituṃ "osakkā" 'ti vutte gantuṃ "tiṭṭhā" 'ti vutte nipajjituṃ "nipajjā" 'ti vutte ṭhātum "gaṇhā" 'ti vutte ṭhāpetum "thapehīti" vutte gaṇhitum sikkhāpetvā punadivase taṃ hatthiṃ abhirūhitvā rājaṅgaṇaṃ agamāsī. Antevāsiko pi ekaṃ manāpahattiṃ abhirūhi.

Mahājano sannipati. Ubho pi samakaṃ sippaṃ dassesuṃ.

Puna Bodhisatto attano hatthiṃ vilomaṃ kāresi, so "gacchā"

[page 223]

1. Upāhanajātaka.(231.) 223

'ti vutte osakki, "osakkā" 'ti vutte purato dhāvi, "tiṭṭhā" 'ti vutte nipajji, "nipajjā" 'ti vutte tiṭṭhati, "gaṇhā" 'ti vutte nikkhipi, "nikkhipā" 'ti vutte gaṇhi. Mahājano "mā are duṭṭhantevāsika tvaṃ ācariyena saddhiṃ sārambhaṃ karohi, attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāsī, 'ācariyena saddhiṃ samakaṃ jānāmīti'; saññī hosiṭi" leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi paharivā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Bodhisatto hatthimhā oruyha rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mahārāja sippaṃ nāma attano sukhatthāya gaṇhanti, ekaccassa pana gahitasippaṃ dukkatā upāhanā viya vināsaṃ eva āvahatīti" vatvā idaṃ gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_II,9.1(=231).1: Yathāpi kitā purisass'; upāhanā  
sukhassa atthāya dukhaṃ udabbahe  
ghammābhitattā talasā papīṭitā  
pāde tass'; eva purisassa khādare || Ja\_II:160 ||

Ja\_II,9.1(=231).2: Evam eva yo dukkulino anariyo  
tumhāka vijjaṇ ca sutaṇ ca-m-ādiya  
tam eva so tattha sutena khādati  
anariyo vuccati pānadūpamo ti. || Ja\_II:161 ||

---

---

Tattha udabbahe ti udabbaheyya, ghammābhitattā talasā papīlītā ti ghammena abhitattā pādatalena ca papīlītā, tassevā 'ti yena tā sukhatthāya kiṇitvā pādesu paṭimukkā dukkatupāhanā tass'; eva khādare ti vaṇaṃ vā karonti pāde khādanti, dukkulino ti dujjātiko akulaputto, anariyo ti hirottappavajjito asappuriso, tumhāka vijjaṇ ca sutaṇ ca mādiyā 'ti ettha taṃ taṃ namati, tumhākan ti vattabbe tumhāka iti vuttaṃ, tumhākaṃ taṃ taṃ sippaṃ āsevati parivatteti attho, ācariyass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, tasmā tumhākā 'ti gāthābandhanasukhatthaṃ paṇ'; assa rassabhāvo kato,

[page 224]

224 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vijjan ti aṭṭhārasasu vijjaṭṭhānesu, yaṃ kiñci sutan ti yaṃ kiñci sutapariyattiṃ, ādiyā ti ādiyitvā, tam eva so tattha sutena khādati tam evā 'ti attānam eva, yo ti yo dukkulino anariyo ācariyamhā vijjaṇ ca sutaṇ ca ādiyati so tattha sutena khādati tassa santike sutena so attānam eva khādati attho, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ten'; eva so tattha sutena khādati pi pāṭho, tassāpi so tena tattha sutena attānam eva khādati ayam eva attho, anariyo vuccati pānadupamo ti iti anariyo dupāhanūpamo dukkatupāhanūpamo vuccati, yathā hi dukkatupāhanā purisaṃ khādanti evam esa sutena khādanto attanā va attānaṃ khādati, athavā pānāya duto ti pānadu, upāhanūpānāpi tassa upāhanāya khāditapādass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, tasmā yo so attānaṃ sutena khādati so tena sutena khāditattā anariyo ti vuccati, pānadupamo upāhanūpatāpitasadiso ti vuccati ayam ettha attho.

Rājā tuṭṭho Bodhisattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā antevāsiko Devadatto ahoṣi, ācariyo pana aham evā 'ti. Upāhanajātakaṃ.

## 2. Viṇāthūṇajātaka.

Ekacintito va ayam attho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ kumārikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sā kir'; ekā Sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhidhītā attano gehe usabharājassa sakkāraṃ kayiramānaṃ disvā dhātiṃ pucchi "amma ko nām"; esa evaṃ sakkāraṃ labhatīti". "Usabharājā nāma ammā" 'ti. Puna sā ekadivasaṃ pāsāde ṭhatvā antaravithiṃ oloketi ekaṃ khujjaṃ disvā cintesi:

[page 225]

2. Viṇāthūṇajātaka. (232.) 225

"gunnaṃ antare jeṭṭhakassa piṭṭhiyaṃ kakudhaṃ hoti, manussajeṭṭhakassāpi tena bhavitabbaṃ, yaṃ manussesu purisūsabho bhavissati, etassa mayā pādaparicārikāya bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" sā dāsiṃ pesetvā "seṭṭhidhītā tayā saddhiṃ gantukāmā, asukaṭṭhānaṃ kira gantvā tiṭṭhathā" 'ti tassa ārocetvā sārabanḍakaṃ ādāya aññātakavesena pāsādā otarivā tena saddhiṃ palāyi. Aparabhāge taṃ kammaṃ nagare ca bhikkhusaṃghe ca pākaṭaṃ jātaṃ. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asukā kira seṭṭhidhītā khujjena saddhiṃ palātā" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esā khujjaṃ kāmeti, pubbe pi kāmesi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ nigamaḡāme seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ vasanto puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhamāno attano puttassa Bārāṇasīseṭṭhissa dhītaraṃ vāretvā divasaṃ ṭhapesi. Seṭṭhidhītā attano gehe usabhassa sakkārasammānaṃ disvā "ko nām"; eso" ti dhātiṃ pucchitvā "usabho" ti sutvā antaravithiyā gacchantaṃ ekaṃ khujjaṃ disvā "ayaṃ purisūsabho bhavissati" sārabanḍaḡaḡa gahetvā tena saddhiṃ palāyi.

---

---

Bodhisatto pi kho "setṭhīdhītaṃ gehaṃ ānessāmi" mahantena parivārena Bārāṇasiṃ gacchanto tam eva maggaṃ paṭipajji. Te ubho pi sabbarattīṃ maggaṃ agamaṃsu. Atha khujjassa sabbarattīṃ sītābhihatassa aruṇodaye sarīre vāto kuppi, mahantā vedanā vattanti, so maggā ukkamma vedanāmatto hutvā vīṇādaṇḍako viya saṃkuṭito nipajji, setṭhīdhītāpi 'ssa pādāmaṃ nisīdi. Bodhisatto setṭhīdhītaṃ khujjassa pādāmaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā saṃjānitvā upasaṃkamitvā setṭhīdhītāya saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

[page 226]

226 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

Ja\_II,9.2(=232).1: Ekacintito va ayam attho, bālo aparināyako,  
na hi khujjena vāmena bhoti saṃgantum arahasīti. || Ja\_II:162 ||

Tattha ekacintito va ayam attho ti amma yaṃ tvaṃ cintetvā iminā khujjena saddhiṃ palātā ayaṃ tayā ekikāya evaṃ cintito bhavissati, bālo aparināyako ti ayaṃ hi khujjo bālo, duppaññabhāvena mahallako pi bālo va, aññasmīṃ gahetvā gacchante asati gantum asamattatāya aparināyako, na hi khujjena vāmena bhoti saṃgantum arahasīti iminā hi khujjena vāmanattā vāmena bhoti tvaṃ mahākule jātā abhirūpā dassaniyā saṃgantum samāgantum nārahasīti.

Ath'; assa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā setṭhīdhītā dutiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_II,9.2(=232).2: Purisūsabhaṃ maññamānā ahaṃ khujjam akāmayiṃ,  
so 'yaṃ saṃkuṭito seti chinnatanti yathā vīṇā ti. || Ja\_II:163 ||

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ ayya ekaṃ usabhaṃ disvā gunnaṃ jeṭṭhakassa piṭṭhiyaṃ kakudhaṃ hoti imassāpi taṃ atthi iminā purisūsabhaṃ bhavitabban ti evaṃ ahaṃ khujjaṃ purisūsabhaṃ ti maññamānā akāmayiṃ, sv-āyaṃ yathā nāma chinnatanti sadoṇiko vīṇādaṇḍako evaṃ saṃkuṭito setīti.

Bodhisatto tassā aññātakavesena nikkhantabhāvamattam eva ñatvā nahāpetvā alaṃkaritvā rathaṃ āropetvā gehaṃ{} eva agamaṃsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā ayam eva setṭhīdhītā ahosi, Bārāṇasīsetṭhi{} pana aham evā" 'ti. Vīṇāthūṇajātakaṃ{}.

[page 227]

3. Vikaṇṇakajātaka. (233.) 227

### 3. Vikaṇṇakajātaka.

Kāmaṃ yaḥiṃ icchasi tena gacchā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi.

So hi dhammasabhaṃ ānīto "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti Satthārā puṭṭho "saccan" ti vatvā "kasmā ukkaṇṭhito sīti" vutte "kāmaguṇākāraṇā" ti āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "kāmaguṇā nām"; ete bhikkhu vikaṇṇakasallasadisā sakīṃ hadaye patiṭṭhaṃ labhamānā, vikaṇṇakaṃ viya pavīṭṭhaṃ suṃsumāraṃ maraṇam eva pāpetīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ kārento ekadivasāṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā pokkharāṇīraṃ sampāpuṇi.

---

---

Naccagītādisu kusalā naccagītāni payojesuṃ. Pokkharāṇiyaṃ macchakacchapā gītasaddalolatāya sannipatitvā rañña va saddhiṃ gacchanti. Rājā tālakkhandhappamaṇaṃ macchaghaṭaṃ disvā "kin nu kho ime macchā mayā saddhiṃ ñeva carantīti" amacce pucchi. Amaccā "ete devaṃ upaṭṭhahantīti" āhaṃsu.

Rājā "ete kira maṃ upaṭṭhahantīti" tussitvā tesāṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi, devasikaṃ taṇḍulammaṇaṃ paccati. Macchā bhattavelāya ekacce āgacchanti ekacce nāgacchanti, bhattaṃ nassati. Rañño tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā "ito paṭṭhāya bhattavelāya bheriṃ paharivā bherisaññāya macchesu sannipatitesu bhattaṃ dethā" 'ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya bhattakammiko bheriṃ paharāpetvā sannipatitānaṃ macchānaṃ bhattaṃ deti.

Te pi bherisaññāya sannipatitvā bhuñjanti. Tesu evaṃ sannipatitvā bhuñjantesu eko suṃsumāro āgantvā macche khādi.

Bhattakammiko rañño ārocesi. Rājā taṃ sutvā "suṃsumāraṃ macchānaṃ khādanakāle vikaṇṇakena vijjhivā gaṇhā"

[page 228]

228 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

'ti āha. So "sādhū" 'ti gantvā nāvāya ṭhatvā macche khādituṃ āgataṃ suṃsumāraṃ vikaṇṇakena pahari. Taṃ tassa antopiṭṭhiṃ pāvisi. So vedanāmatto hutvā taṃ gahetvā va palāyi. Bhattakammiko tassa viddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ ālapanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.3(=233).1: Kāmaṃ yaḥiṃ icchasi tena gaccha,  
viddho si mammamhi vikaṇṇakena,  
hato si bhattena savāditena  
lolo ca macche anubandhamāno ti. || Ja\_II:164 ||

Tattha kāmaṃ ti ekaṃsena, yaḥiṃ icchasi tena gacchā 'ti yasmiṃ icchasi tattha gaccha, mammasmin ti mammatṭhāne, vikaṇṇakenā 'ti vikaṇṇakasallena, hato si bhattena savāditena lolo ca macche anubandhamāno ti tvaṃ bherivāditasaññāya bhatte diyyamāne lolo hutvā khādanatṭhāya macche anubandhamāno tena savāditena bhattena hato, gataṭṭhāne pi te jīvitāṃ n'; atthīti.

So attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto.

Satthā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassetvā abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.3(=233).2: Evaṃ pi lokāmisam opatanto  
vihaññatī cittavasānuvattī,  
so haññati ñāṭisakhāna majjhe  
macchānugo so-r-iva suṃsumāro ti. || Ja\_II:165 ||

Tattha lokāmisam ti pañca kāmaguṇā, te hi loko iṭṭhato kantato manāpato gaṇhāti tasmā lokāmisam ti vuccati, taṃ lokāmisam anupatanto kilesavasena cittavasānuvattī puggalo vihaññati kilamati, so haññatīti so evarūpo puggalo ñāṭīnañ ca sakhānañ ca majjhe pi so vikaṇṇakena viddho macchānugo suṃsumāro viya pañca kāmaguṇe manāpā ti gahetvā haññati kilamati mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇāti yevā 'ti.

[page 229]

4. Asitābhujātaka. (234.) 229

Evaṃ Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Bārāṇasīrājā aham eva ahosin" ti Vikaṇṇakajātakaṃ.

---



---

#### 4. Asitābhujātaka.

Tvam eva dānim akarā ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto aññataram kumārikam ārabha kthesi. Sāvattiyam kir'; ekasmiṃ dvinnam aggasāvakanam upatthākakule ekā kumārikā abhirūpā sobhaggappattā. Sā vayappattā samānajātikam kulam agamāsi.

Sāmiko tam kismici amaññamāno aññattha cittavasena carati. Sā tassa tam attani anādaratam aṅaṇetvā dve aggasāvake nimantevā mahādānam datvā dhammam suṇantī sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya maggasukhena phalasukhena vītināmayamānā "sāmiko maṃ na icchati, gharāvāsena pi me kammaṃ n'; atthi, pabbajissāmīti" cintevā mātāpitunnam ācikkhitvā pabbajivā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tassā sā kiriyā bhikkhūsu pakaṭṭhā jātā. Ath'; ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabhāyam katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso asukakulassa dhītā atthagavesikā, sāmikassa anicchanabhāvam ṇatvā aggasāvakanam dhammam sutvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya puna mātāpitaro āpucchitvā pabbajivā arahattam pattā, evam atthagavesikā āvuso sā kumārikā" ti. Sattā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esā kuladhītā atthagavesikā, pubbe pi atthagavesikā yevā" 'ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto isipabbajam pabbajivā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Himavantapadese vāsam kappesi. Tadā Bārāṇasirajā attano puttassa Brahmadattakumārassa parivārasampattiṃ disvā uppanāsamko puttam raṭṭhā pabbājesi.

[page 230]

230 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

So Asitābhun nāma attano devim ādāya Himavantam pavisivā macchamamsaphalāphalāni khādanto paṇṇasālāya nivāsam kappesi. So ekaṃ kinnarim disvā paṭibaddhacitto "imaṃ pajāpatim karissāmīti" Asitābhun aṅaṇetvā tassā anupadam agamāsi. Sā tam kinnarim anubandhamānam disvā "ayam maṃ aṅaṇetvā kinnarim anubandhati, kiṃ iminā" ti virattacittā hutvā Bodhisattam upasamkamitvā vanditvā attano kasiṇaparikkammaṃ kathāpetvā kasiṇam oloketī abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Bodhisattam vanditvā āgantvā attano paṇṇasāladvāre aṭṭhāsi. Brahmadatto pi kinnarim anubandhanto vicarivā tassā gatamaggam pi adisvā chinnāso hutvā paṇṇasālābhimukho va jāto. Asitābhū tam āgacchantam disvā vehāsam abhuggantvā maṇivaṇṇe gaganatale ṭhitā "ayyaputta tam nissāya mayham idam jhānasukham laddham" ti vatvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.4(=234).1: Tvam eva dānim akara yaṃ kāmo vyapagamā tayi,  
so 'yaṃ appaṭisandhiko kharā chinnaṃ va rerukan ti. || Ja\_II:166 ||

Tattha tvam eva dānim akarā 'ti ayyaputta maṃ pahāya kinnarim anubandhanto tvam ṇeva dāni idam akara, yaṃ kāmo vyapagamā tayīti yaṃ mama tayi kāmo vigato vikkhambhanappahānena pahīno yassa pahīnattā aham imaṃ visesaṃ pattā ti dīpeti, so yaṃ appaṭisandhiko ti so pana kāmo idāni appaṭisandhiko na sakkā paṭisandhetum, kharā chinnaṃ va rerukan ti kharo vuccati kakaco rerukaṃ vuccati hatthidanto, yathā kakacehi chinno va hatthidanto appaṭisandhiko hoti na puna purimanayena alliyati evam puna mayham tayā saddhim cittassa ghaṭanaṃ nāma n'; atthīti

vatvā tassa passantass'; eva uppativā aññattha agamāsi.

So tassā gatakāle paridevamāno dutiyam gātham āha:

[page 231]

5. Vacchanakhajātaka. (235.) 231

---

---

Ja\_II,9.4(=234).2: Atricchātilobhena atilobhamadena ca  
evaṃ hāyati atthamhā ahaṃ va Asitābhuyā ti. || Ja\_II:167 ||

Tattha atricchātilobhenā 'ti atricchā vuccati atra atra icchā saṃkhātā apariyantatanhā, atilobho vuccati atikkamivā pavattanalobho, atilobhamadena cā 'ti purisamadaṃ uppādanato atilobhamado nāma jāyati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: atricchāvasena atricchamāno puggalo atilobhena ca atilobhamadena ca yathā ahaṃ Asitābhuyā rājadhītaya parihīno evaṃ atthā hāyatīti.

Iti so imāya gāthāya paridevītvā araññe ekako va vasitvā pitu accayena gantvā rajjaṃ gaṇhi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājaputto ca rājadhītā ca ime janā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Asitābhujātakaṃ.

#### 5. Vacchanakhajātaka.

Sukhā gharā vacchanakhā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Roja-Mallaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kirāyasmato Ānandassa gihisahāyo ekadivasaṃ āgamanatthāya therassa sāsanaṃ pāhesi. Thero Satthāraṃ āpucchitvā agamāsi. So theram nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhojetvā ekamantaṃ nisinno therena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā theram gihibhogena pañcakāmaguṇehi nimantento "bhante Ānanda, mama gehe pahūtaṃ savīññānakāvīññānakarataṃ, idaṃ majjhe bhinditvā tuyhaṃ dammi, ehi ubho agāraṃ ajjhāvasāma" 'ti. Thero tassa kāmesu ādīnavaṃ kathetvā uṭṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ gantvā "diṭṭho te Ānanda Rojo" ti Satthāra pucchito "āma bhante" ti vatvā "kim assa kathesīti" vutte "bhante maṃ Rojo gharāvāsena nimantesi, ath"; assāhaṃ gharāvāse c'; eva kāmaguṇesu ca ādīnavaṃ kathesin" ti. Satthā "na kho Ānanda Rojo Mallo idān"; eva pabbajite gharāvāsena nimantesi, pubbe pi nimantesi yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

[page 232]

232 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (21.)

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmiṃ nigamaḡāme brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantaḡadese ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase Bārāṇasiṃ pāvīsi. Ath'; assa Bārāṇasīsetṭhi cāravihāre pasīditvā gehaṃ netvā bhojetvā uyyāne vasanatthāya paṭiññaṃ gahetvā taṃ paṭijagganto uyyāne vasāpesi. Te aññamaññaṃ uppannasinehā ahesuṃ. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bārāṇasīsetṭhi Bodhisatte pemavissāsavasena evaṃ cintesi: "pabbajjā nāma dukkhā, mama sahāyaṃ Vacchanakhaṃ paribbājakaṃ uppabbājetvā sabbaṃ vibhavaṃ majjhe bhinditvā tassa datvā dve pi samaggavāsaṃ vasissāma" 'ti so ekadivasaṃ bhattakiccapariyosāne tena saddhiṃ madhuraḡaṭisanthāraṃ katvā "bhante Vacchanakha, pabbajjā nāma dukkhā, sukho gharāvāso, ehi ubho samaggā kāme paribhuñjamānā vasāma" 'ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.5(=235).1: Sukhā gharā Vacchanakha sahiraññā sabhojanā  
yattha bhutvā ca pītvā ca sayeyyātha anussuko ti. || Ja\_II:168 ||

Tattha sahiraññā ti sattaratanasampannā, sabhojanā ti bahukhādaniyabhojanīyā, yattha bhutvā ca pītvā cā 'ti yesu sahiraññasabhojanesu gharesu nānaggarasāni bhojanāni paribhuñjitvā nānāpānāni ca pivitvā, sayeyyātha anussuko ti yesu alaṃkate sirisayanapiṭṭhe anussuko hutvā sayeyyāsi, tena gharā nāma ativiya sukhā ti.

Ath'; assa sutvā Bodhisatto "mahāsetṭhi, tvaṃ aññānatāya kāmagiddho hutvā gharāvāsassa guṇaṃ pabbajjāya ca aguṇaṃ kathesi, gharāvāsassa te aguṇaṃ kathessāmi, suṇāhi dānīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

[page 233]

6. Bakajātaka. (236.) 233

Ja\_II,9.5(=235).2: Gharā nāñhamānassa gharā nābhaṇato musā  
gharā nādinnadaṇḍassa paresaṃ anikubbato,  
evaṃ chiddaṃ durabhibhavaṃ ko gharaṃ paṭipajjati. || Ja\_II:169 ||

Tattha gharā nāñhamānassā ti niccakālaṃ kasigorakkhādikaranena aññhamānassa avāyamantassa gharā nāma n'; atthi, gharāvāso na paṭiṭṭhā ti attho, gharā nābhaṇato musā ti khattavattuhiraññasuvaṇṇādīnaṃ atthāya amusā bhaṇato pi gharā nāma n'; atthi, gharā nādinnadaṇḍassa paresaṃ anikubbato ti nādinnadaṇḍassāpi agahitadaṇḍassa nikkhattadaṇḍassa paresaṃ anikubbato gharā nāma n'; atthi, yo pana ādinnadaṇḍo hutvā paresaṃ dāsakammakarādīnaṃ tasmim̐ tasmim̐ aparādhe aparādhānurūpaṃ vadhabandhanacchedanatāññādivasena karoti tass'; eva gharāvāso saṅghahatīti attho, evaṃ chiddaṃ durabhibhavaṃ ko gharaṃ paṭipajjati taṃ dāni evaṃ etesaṃ kuhanādīnaṃ akaraṇe sati taya tāya parihāniyā chiddaṃ karaṇe pi sati niccam eva kātabbato durabhisambhavaṃ durārādhanīyaṃ niccaṃ karontassāpi vā durabhisambhavaṃ eva duppūraṃ gharāvāsaṃ ahaṃ nipparitasso hutvā ajjhāvasissāmīti ko gharaṃ paṭipajjati.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto gharāvāsassa dosaṃ kathetvā uyyānaṃ eva āgamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammasanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi Rojo Mallo ahosi, Vacchanakhaparibbājako pana aham evā" 'ti. Vacchanakhajātakaṃ.

6. Bakajātaka.

Bhaddako vatayaṃ pakkhīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabha kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā ānetvā dassitaṃ disvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa kuhako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 234]

234 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadesa ekasmiṃ sare maccho hutvā mahāparivāro vasi. Ath'; eko bako "macche khādissāmīti" sarassa āsannaṭṭhāne sīsaṃ pātetvā pakkhe pasāretvā mandaṃ mandaṃ macche olokento aṭṭhāsi tesaṃ pamādaṃ āgamayamāno. Tasmim̐ khaṇe Bodhisatto macchagaṇaparivuto gocaraṃ gaṇhanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Macchagaṇo taṃ bakaṃ passivā pathamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.6(=236).1: Bhaddako vat'; ayaṃ pakkhī dijo kumudasannibho,  
vūpasantehi pakkhehi mandamando va jhāyatīti. || Ja\_II:170 ||

Tattha mandamando va jhāyatīti abalabalo viya hutvā kiñci ajānanto viya ekako va jhāyatīti.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto oloketvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.6(=236).2: Nāssa sīlaṃ vijānātha, anaññāya pasamsatha,  
amhe dijo na pāleti, tena pakkhī na phandati. || Ja\_II:171 ||

Tattha anaññāyā ti ajānitvā, amhe dijo na pāletīti esa dijo amhe na rakkhati na gopāyati, kataran nu kho etena kabalaṃ karissāmīti upadhāreti, tena pakkhī na phandati ten'; esa sakuṇo na phandati na calatīti.

Evaṃ vutte macchagaṇo udakaṃ khobhetvā bakaṃ palāpesi.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā bako kuhako ahosi, maccharājā pana aham evā"  
'ti. Bakajātaṃ.

#### 7. Sāketajātaṃ.

Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu 'ti. Idam Satthā Sāketam upanissāya viharanto Sāketam brāhmaṇam ārabha  
kathesi. Vatthum pan'; ettha atītam pi paccuppannam pi heṭṭhā Ekanipāte kathitam eva.

[page 235]

#### 7. Sāketajātaṃ. (237.) 235

Tathāgatassa pana vihāram gatakāle bhikkhu "sineho nām"; esa bhante katham patiṭṭhātī" pucchanto  
paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.7(=237).1: Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu ekacce idha puggale  
atīva hadayaṃ nibbāti cittaṃ cāpi pasīdatīti. || Ja\_II:172 ||

Tass'; attho: ko nu kho hetu yena idh'; ekacce puggale diṭṭhamatte yeva hadayaṃ atīviya nibbāyati  
suvāsītassa udakassa ghaṭasahassena parisittam viya sītalam hoti, ekacce na nibbāti, ekacce diṭṭhamatte yeva  
cittaṃ pasīdati mudum hoti pemavasena alliyati, ekacce na alliyatīti.

Atha nesaṃ Satthā pemakāraṇam dassento dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.7(=237).2: Pubbe va sannivāsena paccuppannahitena vā  
evaṃ tam jāyate pemaṃ uppalam va yathodake ti. || Ja\_II:173 ||

Tass'; attho: bhikkhave pemaṃ nām'; etaṃ dvīhi kāraṇehi jāyati purimabhava mātā vā pitā vā dhītā vā putto vā  
bhātā vā bhaginī vā pati vā bhariyā vā sahāyo vā mitto vā hutvā yo yena saddhim ekaṭṭhāne vutthapubbo tassa  
iminā pubbeva sannivāsena va bhavantare anubandhanto so sineho na vijahati, imasmim attabhāve katena  
paccuppannahitena vā evaṃ tam jāyate pemaṃ, imehi dvīhi tam pemaṃ nāma jāyati, yathā kiṃ: uppalam va  
yathodake ti vakārassa rassattam katam samuccayatthe c'; esa vutto, tasmā uppalañ ca sesañ ca jalajapuppham  
yathā udake jāyamānam dve kāraṇāni nissāya jāyati udakañ c'; eva kalalañ ca tathā etehi dvīhi kāraṇehi pemaṃ  
jāyatīti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Satthā imaṃ dhamadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā brāhmaṇo ca brāhmaṇī ca ime va dve janā ahesum, putto pana aham evā" 'ti. Sāketajātaṃ.

[page 236]

#### 236 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24)

#### 8. Ekapadajātaṃ.

Imgha ekapadam tātā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvatti-vāsiko  
kir'; esa kuṭumbiko. Ath'; assa ekadivasaṃ amke nisinno putto atthassa dvāram nāma pañham pucchi. So  
"buddhavisayo esa pañho, na nam añño kathetum sakkhissatīti" puttam gahetvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāram  
vanditvā "bhante, ayam me dārako ūrumhi nisinno atthassa dvāram pañham pucchi, aham tam ajānanto  
idhāgato, kathetha bhante imaṃ pañhan" ti. Satthā "na kho upāsaka ayam dārako idān"; eva atthagavesako  
pubbe pi atthagavesako va hutvā imaṃ pañham paṇḍite pucchi, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi 'ssa kathesum,  
bhavasamkhepagatattā pana na sallakkhesīti" vatvā tena yācito atītam āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattivā vayappatto pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhi. Ath'; assa putto daharo kumāro ūrumhi nisīditvā "tāta mayhaṃ ekapadaṃ anekatthanissitaṃ ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathethā" 'ti pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.8(=238).1: Imgha ekapadaṃ tāta anekatthapadanissitaṃ  
kiñci saṃgāhikaṃ brūsi yen'; atthe sādhayemase ti. || Ja\_II:174 ||

Tattha imghā 'ti yācanatthe codanatthe vā nipāto, ekapadan ti ekaṃ kāraṇapadaṃ ekaṃ kāraṇūpasamhitam vā vyañjanapadaṃ, anekatthapadanissitan ti anekāni atthapadāni kāraṇapadāni nissitaṃ, kiñci saṃgāhikaṃ brūnīti kiñci ekaṃ bahunnaṃ padānaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ brūhi, ayam eva vā pāṭho, yenatthe sādhayemase ti yena kena padena anekatthanissitena mayaṃ attano vaḍḍhiṃ sādheyyāma tam me kathehīti pucchi.

Ath'; assa pitā kathento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.8(=238).2: Dakkheyyekapadaṃ tāta anekatthapadanissitaṃ  
tañ ca sīlena saṃyuttaṃ khantiyā upapāditaṃ  
alaṃ mitte sukhāpetuṃ amittānaṃ dukkhāya cā 'ti. || Ja\_II:175 ||

[page 237]

8. Ekapadajātaka. (238) 9. Haritamātajātaka. (239.) 237

Tattha dakkheyyekapadan ti dakkheyyaekapadaṃ, dakkheyyaṃ nāma lābhuppādakassa jeṭṭhakassa kusalassa ñāṇasampayuttaṃ viriyaṃ, anekatthapadanissitan ti evaṃ vuttappakāraṃ viriyaṃ anekehi atthapadehi nissitaṃ, katarehīti sīlādīhi, ten'; eva tañ ca sīlena saṃyuttan ti ādim āha, tass'; attho: tañ ca pan'; etaṃ viriyaṃ ācārasīlasampayuttaṃ adhvāsānakhantiyā upetaṃ mitte sukhāpetuṃ amittānañ ca dukkhāya alaṃ samatthaṃ, ko hi nāma lābhuppādañāṇasampayuttakusalaviriyasamannāgato ācārakhantisampanno mitte sukhāpetuṃ amitte vā dukkhāpetuṃ na sakkotīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto puttassa pañhaṃ kathesi. So pi pitu kathitanayen'; eva attano atthaṃ sādhetvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne pitāputtā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhitā) "Tadā putto ayam eva ahosi, Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi pana aham evā" 'ti. Ekapadajātakaṃ.

9. Haritamātajātaka.

Āsivisaṃ mamaṃ santan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Ajātasattuṃ ārabba kathesi. Kosalarājassa hi pitā Mahākosalo Bimbisārarañño dhītaraṃ dadamāno dhītu nahānamūlaṃ Kāsīgāmakam nāma adāsi. Sā Ajātasattunā pitughātakamme kate rañño sinehena nacirass'; eva kālam akāsi. Ajātasattumātari kālakatāya pi taṃ gāmaṃ bhujjat'; eva Kosalarājā, "pitughātakassa corassa mama kulasantakaṃ gāmaṃ na dassāmīti" tena saddhiṃ yujjhati. Kadāci mātulassa jayo hoti kadāci bhāgineyyassa. Yadā pana Ajātasattu jināti tadā rathe dhajaṃ ussāpetvā mahantena yasena nagaraṃ pavisati, yadā pana parājīyati tadā domanassappatto kañci ajānāpetvā va pavisati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Ajātasattu mātulaṃ jinitvā tussati, parājīto domanassappatto hotīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" 'ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni pubbe p'; esa jinitvā tussati,

[page 238]

238 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parājito domanassappatto hotīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajiyaṃ kārente Bodhisatto nīlamaṇḍukayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tadā manussā nadīkandarādīsu tattha tattha macchagaṇḥanattāya kumināni oḍḍesuṃ. Ekasmiṃ kumine bahū macchā pavisiṃsu.

Ath'; eko udakāsīviso macche khādanto taṃ kuminaṃ pāvisi.

Bahumacchā ekato hutvā taṃ khādantā ekalohitaṃ akaṃsu.

So paṭisaraṇaṃ apassanto maraṇabhayaṭṭajjito kuminamukhena nikkhamitvā vedanāmatto udakapariyante nipajji. Nīlamaṇḍuko pi tasmīṃ khaṇe uppativā kuminamūlamattake nipanno hoti. Āsīviso vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ alabhanto tattha nipannaṃ disvā "samma nīlamaṇḍuka imesaṃ macchānaṃ kiriyā ruccati tuyhan" ti pucchanto paṭhamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.9(=239).1: Āsīvisaṃ mamaṃ santaṃ{} pavīṭṭhaṃ kumināmukhaṃ  
ruccate haritāmātā yaṃ maṃ khādanti macchakā ti. || Ja\_II:176 ||

Tattha āsīvisaṃ mama santaṃ ti maṃ āgatavisaṃ samānaṃ, ruccate haritāmātā yaṃ maṃ khādanti macchakā ti etaṃ tava ruccati haritamaṇḍukaputtā 'ti vadati.

Atha naṃ haritamaṇḍuko "āma samma ruccati, kiṃkāraṇā:

sace tvaṃ hi tava padesaṃ āgate macche khādasi macchāpi attano padesaṃ āgataṃ taṃ khādanti,

[page 239]

10. Mahāpiṅgalajātaka. (240.) 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attano attano visaye padese gocarabhūmiyaṃ abalavā nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.9(=239).2: Vilumpat'; eva puriso yāv'; assa upakappati,  
yadā c'; aññe vilumpanti so vilutto vilumpatīti. || Ja\_II:177 ||

Tattha vilumpateva yāvassa upakappatīti yāva purisassa issariyaṃ upakappati ijjhati pavattati tāva so aññaṃ vilumpati yeva, yāva so upakappatīti pi pāṭho, yattakaṃ kālaṃ so puriso sakkoti vilumpitun ti attho, yadā c'; aññe vilumpantīti yadā ca aññe issarā hutvā vilumpanti, so vilutto vilumpatīti atha so vilumpako aññehi vilumpati, vilumpate ti pi pāṭho, ayam ev'; attho, vilumpanaṃti paṭhanti, tass'; attho na sameti, evaṃ vilumpako puna vilumpaṃ pāpuṇātīti

Bodhisattena aṭṭe vinicchite udakāsīvisassa dubbalabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "paccāmittaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti macchagaṇā kuminamukhā nikkhamitvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā pakkāmuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā udakāsīviso Ajātasattu ahosi, nīlamaṇḍuko pana aham evā" 'ti. Haritamātajātakaṃ.

10. Mahāpiṅgalajātaka.

Sabbo jano ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba katesi. Devadatte Satthari āghātaṃ bandhitvā navamāsaccayena Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake paṭhaviyaṃ nimugge Jetavanavāsino ca sakalapaṭṭhāvāsino ca "Buddhapaṭikaṇṭako Devadatto paṭhaviyā gilīto, nihatapaccāmitto dāni Sammāsambuddho jāto" ti tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhā ahesuṃ.

---

---

[page 240]

240 II. Dukanipāta. 9. Upāhanavagga. (24.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesam sutvā paramparāghosena sakala-Jambudīpa-vāsino yakkhabhūtadevagaṇā ca tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhā evam eva ahesuṃ.

Ath'; ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

"āvuso, Devadatte paṭhaviyaṃ nimugge 'Buddhapaṭikaṇṭako Devadatto paṭhaviyā gilito'; ti mahājano attamano jāto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Devadatte mate mahājano tussati c'; eva hasati ca, pubbe pi tussati c'; eva hasati cā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Mahāpiṅgalo nāma rājā adhammena visamena rajjaṃ kāresi, chandādivasena pāpakammāni karonto daṇḍabaliyaṃghakahāpaṇādiḡgahaṇena ucchuyante ucchuṃ viya janaṃ pīḷesi kakkhaḷo pharusō sāhasiko, paresu anuddayamattam pi nām'; assa n'; atthi, gehe itthīnam pi puttadhītānam pi amaccabrāhmaṇagahapatiādīnam pi appiyo amanāpo, akkhiṃhi patitarajaṃ viya bhattapiṇḍe sakkharā viya paṇhiṃ vijjhivā pavittḡhakaṇṭako viya ca ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto Mahāpiṅgalassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Mahāpiṅgalo dīgharattaṃ rajjaṃ kāretvā kālam akāsi. Tasmīṃ kālakate sakala-Bārāṇasi-vāsino haṭṭhatuṭṭhā mahāhasitaṃ hasitvā dārūnaṃ sakaṭasahassena Mahāpiṅgalaṃ jhāpetvā anekehi ghaṭasahashehi āḷāhanaṃ nibbāpetvā Bodhisattaṃ rajje abhisīcivā "dhammiko no rājā laddho" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭhā nagare ussavabheriṃ carāpetvā samussitadhajapaṭākaṃ naṃ nagaraṃ alaṃkaritvā dvāre dvāre maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā vipḡakīṇḡalājakusumamaṇḍitatalesu alaṃkatamaṇḍapesu nisīditvā khādiṃsu c'; eva pivīṃsu ca. Bodhisatto pi alaṃkatamahātale samussitasetacchattassa pallaṃkavarassa majjhe mahāyasaṃ anubhavanto nisīdi,

[page 241]

10. Mahāpiṅgalajāta. (240.) 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amaccā ca brāhmaṇagahapatiraṭṭhikadovārikādayo ca rājānaṃ parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Ath'; eko dovāriko nāma avidūre ṭhatvā assasanto passasanto parodi. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "samma dovārika, mama pitari kālakate sabbe tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhā ussavaṃ kīḷantā vicaranti, tvaṃ parodamāno ṭhito, kin nu kho mama pitā tav'; eva piyo ahosi manāpo" ti pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,9.10(=240).1: Sabbo jano hiṃsito Piṅgalena, (Cfr. Dh. p.149.)

tasmīṃ mate paccayaṃ vedayanti,

piyo nu te āsi akaṇhanetto,

kasmā nu tvaṃ rodasi dvārapālā 'ti. || Ja\_II:178 ||

Tattha hiṃsito ti nānappakārehi daṇḍabaliādīhi pīḷito, Piṅgalenā 'ti piṅgalakkhena, tassa kira dve pi akkhīni nibbittḡhapiṅgalāni biḷālakkhivaṇṇāni ahesuṃ, ten'; ev'; assa Piṅgalo ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu, paccayaṃ vedayantīti pīḷiyo pavedayanti, akaṇhanetto ti piṅgalanetto, kasmā nu tvaṃ ti kena nu kāraṇena tvaṃ rodasi Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana kasmā tuvaṃ ti pāṭho

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "nāhaṃ 'Mahāpiṅgalo mato'; ti sokena rodāmi, sīsam assa me sukhaṃ jātaṃ, Piṅgalarājā hi pāsādā orohanto cārohanto ca kammāramuṭṭhikāya hananto viya mayhaṃ sīse aṭṭhatṭha khaṭake deti, so paralokaṃ gantvāpi mama sīse dadamāno viya nirayapālānaṃ pi Yamassa sīse khaṭake dassati, atha naṃ te 'atīviya amhe bādhattī'; puna idh'; eva ānetvā vissajjeyyuṃ, atha me so puna pi sīse khaṭake dadeyyā 'ti bhayenāhaṃ rodāmīti" imam atthaṃ pakāsento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

[page 242]

242 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

Ja\_II,9.10(=240).2: Na me piyo āsi akanhanetto,  
bhāyāmi paccāgamanāya tassa,  
ito gato himseyya maccurājaṃ,  
so himsito āneyya puna idhā 'ti. || Ja\_II:179 ||

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "so rājā dārūnaṃ vāhasahassena daḍḍho, udakaghaṭasatehi sittā sāpi 'ssa ālāhanabhūmi samantato khatā, pakatiyā ca paralokaṃ gatā nāma aññatragativasā puna ten'; eva sarīrena na āgacchanti, mā tvaṃ bhāyīti" taṃ samassāsento imaṃ gātham āha:

Daḍḍho vāhasahassehi sitto ghaṭasatehi so,  
parikkhatā ca sā bhūmi, mā bhāyi nāgamissatīti.

Tato paṭṭhāya dovāriko assāsaṃ paṭilabhi. Bodhisatto dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā dānādīni puññāni katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Piṅgalo Devadatto ahosi, putto pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahāpiṅgalajātakaṃ. Upāhanavaggo navamo.

## 10. SIGĀLAVAGGA.

### 1. Sabbadāṭṭhajātaka.

Sigālo mānathaddho ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Devadatto Ajātasattum pasādetvā uppāditalābhasakkāraṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi. Nālāgiripayojane paṭihāriyassa diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tassa so lābhasakkāro antaradhāyi.

[page 243]

### 1. Sabbadāṭṭhajātaka. (241.) 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasam bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto lābhasakkāraṃ uppādetvā ciraṭṭhitikaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" 'ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva attano uppannaṃ lābhasakkāraṃ antaradhāpesi, pubbe pi antaradhāpesi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohito ahosi tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ sippānaṃ pāraṃ gato. So paṭhavijayamantaṃ nāma jānāti, paṭhavijayamanto ti āvajjanamanto vuccati. Ath'; ekadivasam Bodhisatto "taṃ mantam sajjhāyissāmīti" ekasmiṃ aṅgaṇaṭṭhāne piṭṭhipāsāṇe nisīditvā sajjhāyam akāsi. Taṃ kira mantam aññaṃ vidhirahitaṃ sāvetuṃ na sakkā, tasmā naṃ so tathārūpe ṭhāne sajjhāyati. Ath'; assa sajjhāyakanakāle eko sigālo ekasmiṃ bile nipanno taṃ mantam sutvā va paguṇam akāsi, so kira antarāṭṭite attabhāve paguṇapaṭhavijayamanto eko brāhmaṇo ahosi. Bodhisatto sajjhāyaṃ katvā uṭṭhāya "paguṇo vata me ayaṃ manto" ti āha. Sigālo bilā nikkhamitvā "ambho brāhmaṇa, ayaṃ manto tayāpi mam"; eva paguṇataro" ti vatvā palāyi. Bodhisatto "ayaṃ sigālo mahantaṃ akusalaṃ karissatīti, gaṇhatha gaṇhathā" 'ti thokaṃ anubandhi. Sigālo palāyitvā araṇṇaṃ pāvisi. So gantvā ekaṃ sigāliṃ thokaṃ sarīre ḍasi "kiṃ sāmīti" ca vutte "mayhaṃ jānāsi na jānāsīti" āha. Sā "ajānāmīti" sampatīchi. So paṭhavijayamantaṃ parivattetvā anekāni sigālasatāni āṇāpetvā sabbe pi hatthiassasiḥavyagghasūkaramigādayo catuppade attano santike akāsi,



---

[page 244]

244 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] katvā ca pana Sabbadāṭho nāma rājā hutvā ekaṃ sigāliṃ aggamaheṣiṃ akāsi. Dvinnam hatthīnam piṭṭhe siho tiṭṭhati, sihapitṭhe Sabbadāṭho sigālo rājā sigāliyā aggamaheṣiyā saddhiṃ nisīdati, mahanto yaso ahoṣi. So yasamahantena pamajjitvā mānaṃ uppādetvā "Bārāṇasīrajjam gaṇhissāmīti" sabbacatuppadaparivuto Bārāṇasiyā avidūratṭhānaṃ sampāpuṇi.

Parisā dvādasayojanā ahoṣi. So avidūre ṭhito yeva "rajjam vā detu yuddham vā" ti rañño pesesi. Bārāṇasīvāsino bhītatasitā nagaradvārāni pidahitvā aṭṭhamṣu. Bodhisatto rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mā bhāyi mahārāja, Sabbadāṭhasigālena saddhiṃ yuddham mama bhāro, ṭhapetvāpi maṃ aṅṅo tena saddhiṃ yujjhituṃ samattho nāma n'; atthīti" so rājānaṃ ca nāgare ca samassāsetvā "kin ti katvā Sabbadāṭho etaṃ rajjam gaṇhessati, pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti dvāratṭālakaṃ abhirūhitvā "Sabbadāṭha kin ti katvā imaṃ rajjam gaṇhissasīti" pucchi. "Sīhanādam nadāpetvā mahājānaṃ saddena santāsetvā gaṇhissāmīti". Bodhisatto "atth'; etaṃ" ti ṅatvā aṭṭalakā oruyha "sakaladvādasayojaniya-Bārāṇasīnagara-vāsino kaṇṇacchiddāni māsapitṭhena limpantū" 'ti bheriṅ carāpesi. Mahājāno bheriyā ānaṃ sutvā antamaso biḷāle upādāya sabbacatuppadānaṃ c'; eva attano ca kaṇṇacchiddāni yathā parassa saddaṃ sotuṃ na sakkā evaṃ māsapitṭhena limpi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto puna aṭṭalakam abhirūhitvā "Sabbadāṭhā" 'ti āha. "Kiṃ brāhmaṇā" 'ti. "Imaṃ rajjam kin ti katvā gaṇhissasīti". "Sīhanādam nadāpetvā manusse tāsetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā gaṇhissāmīti". "Sīhanādam nadāpetuṃ na sakkhissasi, jātisampannā hi surattahatthapādā kesarasīharājāno tādisassa jarasigālassa ānaṃ na {karissantīti}". Sigālo mānatthaddho hutvā

[page 245]

1. Sabbadāṭhajātaka. (241.) 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "aṅṅe tāva sīhā tiṭṭhantu, yassāham piṭṭhe nisinno taṅ ṅeva nadāpessāmīti" āha. "Tena hi nadāpehi yadi sakkosīti". So yasmim sihe nisinno tassa "nadāhīti" pādena saṅṅaṃ adāsi. Siho hatthikumbhe mukhaṃ uppīletvā tikkhatuṃ appativattiyam sīhanādam nadi. Hatthī santāsapattā hutvā sigālam pādamūle pātetvā pāden'; assa sīsam akkamitvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ akaṃsu. Sabbadāṭho tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto.

Te pi hatthī sīhanādam sutvā maraṇabhayatajjitā aṅṅamaṅṅaṃ ovijjhitvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. ṭhapetvā sihe sesāpi migasūkarādayo sasabīlāpariyosānā sabbe catuppadā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Sīhā palāyitvā araṅṅaṃ pavisiṃsu. Dvādasayojaniko maṃsarāsi ahoṣi. Bodhisatto aṭṭalakā otarivā nagaradvārāni vivarāpetvā "sabbe attano kaṇṇesu māsapitṭham apanetvā maṃsatthikā maṃsam harantū" 'ti nagare bheriṅ carāpesi. Manussā allamaṃsam khāditvā sesaṃ sukkhāpetvā vallūraṃ akaṃsu. Tasmim kira kāle vallūrakaraṇaṃ udapādīti vadanti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā imā abhisambuddhagāthā vatvā jātakam samodhānesi:

Ja\_II,10.1(=241).1: Sigālo mānatthaddho va parivārena atthiko

pāpuṇi mahatiṃ bhūmiṃ rājāsi sabbadāṭhinaṃ. || Ja\_II:180 ||

Ja\_II,10.1(=241).2: Evam evaṃ manussesu yo hoti parivāravā

so hi tattha mahā hoti sigālo viya dāṭhinaṃ ti. || Ja\_II:181 ||

Tattha mānatthaddho ti parivāraṃ nissāya uppanna mānena thaddho parivārena atthiko ti uttarim pi parivārena atthiko hutvā, mahatiṃ bhūmin ti mahantaṃ sampattiṃ, rājāsi sabbadāṭhinaṃ ti sabbesaṃ dāṭhinaṃ rājā āsi,

---

---

[page 246]

246 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so hi tattha mahā hotīti so parivārasampanno puriso tesu parivāresu mahā nāma hoti, sigālo viya dāṭṭhinan ti yathā sigālo dāṭṭhinam mahā ahosi evaṃ mahā hoti, atha so sigālo viya pamādaṃ āpajjivā taṃ parivāraṃ nissāya vināsaṃ pāpuṇāṭṭi

"Tadā sigālo Devādatto ahosi rājā Sāriputto, purohito pana eham evā" 'ti. Sabbadāṭṭhajātakam.

## 2. Sunakhajāta.

Bālo vatāyaṃ sunakho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ambalakoṭṭhakāsanāsālāya bhattachuṇṇjanasunakham ārabha kathesi. Taṃ kira jātakālato paṭṭhāya pāṇiyahārakā gahetvā tattha taṃ posesuṃ. So aparabhāge tattha bhattaṃ bhuṇṇanto thullasārīro ahosi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko gāmvāsī puriso taṃ ṭhānaṃ patto sunakham disvā pāṇiyahārakānaṃ uttarisāṭṭhakaṃ ca kahāpaṇaṃ ca datvā gaddūlena bandhitvā taṃ ādāya pakkāmi. So gahetvā nīyamāno na vassi, dinnaṃ khādanto pacchato pacchato agamāsī. Atha so puriso "ayaṃ dāni maṃ piyāyatīti" gaddūlā mocesi. So vissatṭhamatto ekavegena āsanāsālam eva gato. Bhikkhū taṃ disvā katakārāṇaṃ jānitvā sāyaṇhasamaye dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso āsanāsālam sunakho bandhanā mokkhakusalo vissatṭhamatto va puna āgato" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave so sunakho idān"; eva bandhanā mokkhakusalo, pubbe pi kusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ mahābhogakule nibbattivā vayappatto gharāvāsaṃ gaṇhi. Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ ekassa manussassa sunakho ahosi, so piṇḍabhattaṃ labhanto thūlasārīro jāto.

[page 247]

## 2. Sunakhajāta. (242.) 247

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; eko gāmvāsī Bārāṇasiṃ āgato taṃ sunakham disvā tassa manussassa uttarasāṭṭhakaṃ ca kahāpaṇaṃ ca datvā sunakham gahetvā cammayottena bandhitvā yottakoṭṭiyaṃ gahetvā gacchanto aṭṭavimukhe ekaṃ sālam pavisitvā sunakham bandhitvā phalake nipajjivā niddaṃ okkami. Tasmīṃ kāle Bodhisatto kenacid eva karaṇīyena aṭṭaviṃ pavisanto taṃ sunakham yottena bandhitvā ṭhapitaṃ disvā paṭṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.2(=242).1: Bālo vatāyaṃ sunakho yo varattaṃ na khādati

bandhanā ca pamañceyya asito ca gharaṃ vaje ti. || Ja\_II:182 ||

Tattha pamañceyyā ti pamocetvā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, asito ca gharaṃ vaje ti asito ti dhāto suhito hutvā attano {vasanaṭṭhānaṃ} gaccheyya

Taṃ sutvā sunakho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.2(=242).2: Aṭṭhitam me manasmim me atho me hadaye katam

kālaṃ ca patikaṃkhāmi yāva passupatū jano ti. || Ja\_II:183 ||

Tattha aṭṭhitam me manasmim me ti yaṃ tumhe kathetha taṃ mayā adhiṭṭhitam eva, manasmim yeva ca me etan ti, atho me hadaye katan ti atha pana me tumhākam pi vacanaṃ hadaye katam eva, kālaṃ ca patikaṃkhāmīti kālam patimānemi, yāva passupatū jano ti yāvāyaṃ mahājano pasupatu niddaṃ okkamatu

---

---

tāvāhaṃ kālaṃ patimānemi, itarathā hi ayaṃ sunakho palāyatīti ravo uppajjeyya, tasmā rattibhāge sabbesaṃ suttakāle cammayottaṃ khāditvā palāyissamīti.

So evaṃ vatvā mahājane niddaṃ okkante yottaṃ khāditvā suhito hutvā palāyitvā attano sāmikānaṃ ghamaṃ eva gato.

[page 248]

248 II. Dukanipata. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sunakho etarahi sunakho paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti. Sunakhajātaṃ.

### 3. Guttilajātaṃ.

Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmaṃ hi kāle bhikkhū Devadattaṃ āhaṃsu: "āvuso Devadatta, Sammāsambuddho tuyhaṃ ācariyo, tvaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ nissāya tīṇi piṭakāni ugganhi cattāri jhānāni uppādesi, ācariyassa nāma paṭisattunā bhavituṃ na yuttaṃ" ti. Devadatto "kiṃ pana me āvuso Samaṇo Gotamo ācariyo, nanu mayā attano balen"; eva tīṇi piṭakāni uggahitāni cattāri jhānāni uppāditānīti" ācariyaṃ paccakkhāsi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: āvuso Devadatto ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya Sammāsambuddhassa paṭisattu hutvā mahāvīnāsaṃ patto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya mama paṭisattu hutvā vīnāsaṃ pāpuṇāti, pubbe pi patto yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto gandhabbakule nibbatti. Guttilakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So veyyapatto gandhabbasippe nipphattiṃ patvā Guttilagandhabbo nāma sakala-Jambudīpe ayyagandhabbo ahoṣi. So dārābharaṇaṃ akatvā andhe mātāpitaro poseṭi. Tadā Bārāṇasi-vāsino vāṇijā vaṇijjāya Ujjeniṃ gantvā ussave ghuṭṭhe chandaṃ saṃharitvā bahuṃ mālāgandhavilepanāṃ ca khajjabhojjādīni ca ādāya kīḷānaṭṭhāne sannipatitā "vetanaṃ datvā ekaṃ gandhabbaṃ ānethā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Tena samayena Ujjeniyaṃ Mūsilo nāma jeṭṭhagandhabbo hoti.

[page 249]

### 3. Guttilajātaṃ. (243.) 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te taṃ pakkosāpetvā attano gandhabbaṃ kāresuṃ. Mūsilaṃ vāṇijā dako pi vīṇaṃ uttamamucchanāya mucchetvā vādesi. Tesāṃ Guttilagandhabbassa gandhabbe jātaparicayānaṃ tassa gandhabbaṃ kilaṅjakaṇḍūvaṇaṃ viya hutvā upaṭṭhāsi, eko pi pahaṭṭhākāraṃ na dassesi.

Mūsilo tesu tuṭṭhākāraṃ adassantesu "atikharaṃ katvā vādeṃ, maññe" ti majjhimamucchanāya mucchetvā majjhimasarena vādesi. Te tatha pi majjhataṃ va ahesuṃ. Atha so "ime na kiñci jānanti, maññe" ti sayam pi ajānako viya hutvā tantiyo sithile vādesi. Te tatha pi na kiñci āhaṃsu.

Atha ne Mūsilo "ambho vāṇijā kin nu kho mayi vīṇaṃ vādeṃ tumhe na tussathā" 'ti. "Kiṃ pana tvaṃ vīṇaṃ vādesi, mayaṃ hi 'ayaṃ vīṇaṃ mucchetīti'; saññaṃ akarimhā" ti. "Kiṃ pana tumhe mayā uttaritaraṃ ācariyaṃ jānātha, udāhu attano ajānanaḥāvena na tussathā" 'ti. Vāṇijā "Bārāṇasiyaṃ Guttilagandhabbassa vīṇāsaddaṃ sutapubbānaṃ tava vīṇāsaddo itthīnaṃ dārake tosāpanasaddo viya hotīti" āhaṃsu. "Tena hi tumhehi handa dinnaparibbayaṃ paṭigaṇhatha, na mayhaṃ eten"; attho, api kho pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ gacchantā maṃ gaṇhitvā gaccheyyāthā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" ti sampāṭicchitvā gamanakāle taṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā tassa "etaṃ Guttilassa vasaṇathānaṃ" ti ācikkhitvā sakanivesanaṃ agamaṃsu. Mūsilo Bodhisattasa gehaṃ pavisitvā laggetvā ṭhapitaṃ Bodhisattassa jātivīṇaṃ disvā gahetvā vādesi. Atha Bodhisattasa mātāpitaro andhabhāvena taṃ apassantā

---

---

[page 250]

250 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mūsikā maññe vīṇaṃ khādantīti, susu undurā vīṇaṃ khādantīti" āhaṃsu. Tasmim kāle Mūsilo vīṇaṃ ṭhapetvā Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro vanditvā "kuto āgato sīti" vutte "ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhituṃ Ujjenito āgato 'mhīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti vutte "kahaṃ ācariyo" ti pucchitvā "vippavuttho tāta, ajja āgamissatīti" sutvā tatth'; eva nisīditvā Bodhisattaṃ āgataṃ disvā tena katapaṭisaṅhāro attano āgatakāraṇaṃ ārocesi. Bodhisatto aṅgavijjāpāṭhako, so tassa asappurisabhāvaṃ ñatvā "gaccha tāta, n'; atthi tava sippaṃ" ti paṭikkhipi. so Bodhisattassa mātāpitunnaṃ pāde gahetvā upakāraṃ karonto te ārādhetvā "sippaṃ me dāpethā" 'ti yāci. Bodhisatto mātāpituhi punappuna vuccamāno te atikkamituṃ asakkonto sippaṃ adāsi. So Bodhisatten'; eva saddhim rājanivesanaṃ gacchati. Rājā taṃ disvā "ko esa ācariyā" 'ti pucchati. "Mayhaṃ antevāsiko mahārājā" 'ti. So anukkamena rañño vissāsako ahoṣi. Bodhisatto ācariyaṃ upaṭṭhāsi akatvā attano jānananiyāmena sabbaṃ sippaṃ sikkhāpetvā "niṭṭhitaṃ te tāta sippaṃ" ti āha. So cintesi:

"mayhaṃ sippaṃ paguṇaṃ, idaṃ ca Bārāṇasīnagaraṃ sakala-Jambudīpe agganagaraṃ, ācariyo pi mahallako, idh'; eva mayā vasituṃ vaṭṭatīti" so ācariyaṃ āha: "ācariya ahaṃ rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmīti". Ācariyo "sādhū tāta, rañño ārocessāmīti" vatvā gantvā "amhākaṃ antevāsiko devaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ icchati, deyyadhammaṃ assa jānāthā" 'ti rañño ārocetvā raññā "tumhākaṃ deyyadhammato upaḍḍhaṃ labhissatīti" vutte taṃ pavattiṃ Mūsilassa ārocesi. Mūsilo "ahaṃ tumhehi samakaṃ ñeva labhanto upaṭṭhahissāmi, alabhanto na upaṭṭhahissāmīti" āha.

[page 251]

3. Guttilajātaka. (243.) 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Nanu ahaṃ tumhākaṃ jānanaṃ sippaṃ sabbaṃ jānāmīti". "Āma jānāsīti". "Evaṃ sante kasmā mayhaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ dettīti". Bodhisatto rañño ārocesi. Rājā "yadi evaṃ tumhehi samakaṃ sippaṃ dassetuṃ sakkonto samakaṃ labhissatīti" āha. Bodhisatto rañño vacanaṃ tassa ārocetvā tena "sādhū dassessāmīti" vutte rañño taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "sādhū dassetu, kataradivasāṃ sākacchā hotīti" vutte "ito sattame divase hotu mahārājā" 'ti āha Rājā Mūsilaṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ācariyena saddhim sākacchaṃ karissasīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ devā" 'ti vutte "ācariyena saddhim viggaho nāma na vaṭṭati, mā karīti" vāriyamāno pi "alaṃ mahārājā, hotu yeva me ācariyena saddhim sattame divase sākacchā, katarassa jānanabhāvaṃ jānissāmā" ti āha. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā "ito kira sattame divase ācariya-Guttilo ca antevāsika-Mūsilo ca rājadvāre aññamaññaṃ sākacchaṃ katvā sippaṃ dassessanti, nāgarā sannipatitvā sippaṃ passantū" ti bheriṃ carāpesi.

Bodhisatto cintesi "ayaṃ Mūsilo daharo taruṇo, ahaṃ mahallako parihiṇatthāmo, mahallakassa kiriyā nāma na sampajjati, antevāsikena nāma jinīte pi viseso n'; atthi, antevāsikassa pana jaye sati pattabbalajjato araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā maraṇaṃ varan" ti so araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā maraṇabhayena nivattati lajjābhayena gacchati. Evaṃ assa gamaṇāgamaṇaṃ karontass'; eva cha divasā atikkantā. Tiṇāni matāni, jaṃghamaṃ nibbatti. Tasmim khaṇe Sakkassa āsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjamāno taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "Guttilagandhabbo antevāsikassa vasena araṇṇe mahādukkhaṃ anubhoti,

[page 252]

252 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etassa mayā avassayena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti" vegena gantvā Bodhisattassa purato ṭhatvā "ācariya kasmā araṅṅaṃ paviṭṭho sīti" pucchitvā "ko si tvan" ti vutte "Sakko 'ham asmīti" āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "ahaṃ kho devarāja antevāsikato parājayabhayena araṅṅaṃ paviṭṭho" ti vatvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.3(=243).1: Sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ rāmaṇeyyaṃ avācayim,  
so maṃ raṅgamaṃ avheti, saraṇaṃ me hohi Kosiyā 'ti. || Ja\_II:184 ||

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ devarāja Mūsilaṃ nāma antevāsikaṃ sattatantiṃ sumadhuraṃ rāmaṇiyaṃ vīṇaṃ attano jānananiyāmena sikkhāpesim, so maṃ idāni raṅgamaṇḍale pakkosati, tassa me tvaṃ Kosiyagotta saraṇaṃ hohīti.

Sakko tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "mā bhāyi, ahan te {tāṇaṃ ca} leṇaṃ cā" 'ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.3(=243).2: Ahaṃ taṃsaraṇaṃ samma, aham ācariyapūjako,  
na taṃ jayissati sisso, sissam ācariya jessasīti. || Ja\_II:185 ||

Tattha ahaṃ taṃsaraṇaṃ ti ahaṃ saraṇaṃ avassayo patiṭṭhā hutvā taṃ tāyissāmi, sammā 'ti piyavacanam etaṃ, sissam ācariya jessasīti ācariya tvaṃ vīṇaṃ vādayamāno sissam jinissasi.

"Api ca tvaṃ vīṇaṃ vādentō ekaṃ tantiṃ chinditvā cha vādeyyāsi, vīṇāya te pakatisaddo bhavissati, Mūsilo pi tantiṃ chindissati, ath'; assa vīṇāya saddo na bhavissati, tasmim khaṇe so parājayaṃ pāpuṇissati. Ath'; assa parājayabhāvaṃ ṇatvā dutiyaṃ pi tatiyaṃ pi catuttham pi pañcamam pi chaṭṭham pi sattamam pi tantiṃ chinditvā suddhadaṇḍakam eva vādeyyāsi, chinnatantikoṭṭhi saro nikkhamitvā sakalaṃ dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasīnagaraṃ chādetvā ṭhassati".

[page 253]

3. Guttilajātaka. (243.) 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ vatvā Sakko Bodhisattassa tisso pāsaghaṭikā datvā evam āha: "vīṇāsadden"; eva sakalanagare chādite ito ekaṃ pāsaghaṭikaṃ ākāse khipeyyāsi, atha te purato otarivā tīṇi accharāsātāni naccissanti, tesam naccanakāle dutiyaṃ khipeyyāsi, athāparāni tīṇi satāni otarivā tava vīṇādhure naccissanti, tato tatiyaṃ pi khipeyyāsi, athāparāni tīṇi satāni otarivā raṅgamaṇḍale naccissanti, aham pi tesam santikaṃ āgamissāmi, gaccha mā bhāyīti". Bodhisatto pubbaṇhasamaye gehaṃ agamāsi. Rājadvāre pi maṇḍapaṃ katvā raṅṅo āsanaṃ pañṇāpesuṃ. Rājā pāsādā otarivā alaṃkatamaṇḍape pallaṃkamajjhe nisīdi.

Dasasahassā alaṃkatitthiyo amaccabrāhmaṇaraṭṭhikādayo ca rājānaṃ parivārayiṃsu. Sabbe nāgarā sannipatiṃsu. Rājāṅgaṇe cakkāticakke mañcātimañce bandhiṃsu. Bodhisatto pi nahātānūlitto nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā vīṇaṃ gāhāpetvā attano pañṇattāsane nisīdi. Sakko adissamānakāyenāgantvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto yeva naṃ passati. Mūsilo pi āgantvā attano āsane nisīdi. Mahājano parivāresi. Ādito ca dve pi samasamaṃ vādayiṃsu. Mahājano dvinnam pi vāditena tuṭṭho ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattesi. Sakko ākāse ṭhatvā Bodhisattaṃ ṇeva sāvento "ekaṃ tantiṃ chindā" 'ti āha.

Bodhisatto bhamaratantiṃ chindi, sā chinnāpi chinnakoṭṭiyā saraṃ muñcat'; eva, devagandhabbaṃ viya vattati. Mūsilo pi tantiṃ chindi, tato saddo na nikkhami. Ācariyo dutiyaṃ pi --pe-- sattamam pi chindi, suddhadaṇḍakam vādentassa saddo nagaraṃ chādetvā aṭṭhāsi, celukkhepasahassāni c'; eva ukkuṭṭhisahassāni ca pavattayiṃsu.

[page 254]

---

---

254 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto ekaṃ pāsakaṃ ākāse khiṇi, tīṇi accharāsātāni otarivā nacciṃsu, evaṃ dutiye ca tatiye ca khitte nava accharāsātāni otarivā vuttanayena nacciṃsu. Tasmim̐ khaṇe rājā mahājanassa iṅgitasaññaṃ adāsi, mahājano uṭṭhāya "tvaṃ ācariyena saddhiṃ virajjhivā 'samakāraṃ karomīti'; vāyamasi, attano pamāṇaṃ na jānāsīti" Mūsilāṃ tajjetvā gahitagahiteh'; eva pāsānadaṇḍādīhi saṃcuṇṇetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā pāde gahetvā saṃkāraṭṭhāne chaḍḍesi.

Rājā tuṭṭhacitto ghanavassaṃ vassanto viya Bodhisattassa bahuṃ dhanam adāsi, tathā nāgarā. Sakko pi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "ahaṃ te paṇḍita saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ gāhāpetvā pacchā Mātaliṃ pesessāmi, tvaṃ saḥassayuttaṃ Vejyantarathavaraṃ abhiruyha devalokaṃ āgaccheyyāsīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Atha naṃ gantvā paṇḍukambalasilāya nisinnaṃ "kahaṃ gat'; attha mahārājā" 'ti devadhītarō pucchiṃsu. Sakko tāsāṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ vitthārena kathetvā Bodhisattassa sīlañ ca guṇaṃ ca vaṇṇesi. Devadhītarō "mahārāja, mayaṃ hi ācariyaṃ daṭṭhukāmā, idha naṃ ānehitī" āhaṃsu. Sakko Mātaliṃ āmantetvā "tāta, devaccharā Guttilagandhabbaṃ daṭṭhukāmā, gaccha naṃ Vejyantarathe nisīdāpetvā ānehitī". So "sādhū" 'ti vatvā gantvā Bodhisattaṃ ānesi Sakko Bodhisattena saddhiṃ sammoditvā "devakaññā kira te ācariya gandhabbaṃ sotukāmā" ti āha.

"Mayaṃ mahārāja gandhabbā nāma sippaṃ nissāya jīvāma, mūlaṃ labhantā vādeyyāmā" 'ti. "Vādehi, ahaṃ te mūlaṃ dassāmīti". "Na me aññena mūlen'; attho, imā pana me devadhītarō attano kalyāṇakammaṃ kathentu, ev'; āhaṃ vādessāmīti".

[page 255]

3. Guttilajātaka. (243.) 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ devadhītarō āhaṃsu: "amhehi Katakalyāṇakammaṃ pacchā tuṭṭhā kathessāma, gandhabbaṃ karohi ācariyā" 'ti. Bodhisatto sattāhaṃ devatānaṃ gandhabbaṃ akāsi, taṃ dibbagandhabbaṃ abhibhavivā pavatti, sattame divase ādito paṭṭhāya devadhītaṇaṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ pucchi.

Ekaṃ Kassapabuddhakāle ekassa bhikkhuno uttamavatthaṃ datvā Sakkassa paricārikā hutvā nibbattaṃ accharāsahassa parivāraṃ uttamadevakaññaṃ "tvaṃ purimabhava kiṃ kappaṃ katvā nibbattā" ti pucchi. Tassa pucchanākāro ca vissajjanaṃ ca Vimānavatthumhi āgatam eva, vuttaṃ hi tattha:

Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yaṃ tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate

obhāsentī disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā,

Kena te tādiso vaṇṇo, kena te idha-m-ijjhati

uppajjanti ca te bhogā ye keci manaso piyā.

Pucchāmi taṃ devi mahānubhāve

manussabhūtā kim akāsi puññaṃ,

kenāsi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

vaṇṇo ca te sabbadisā pabhāsati.

Vatthuttamadāyikā nārī

pavarā hoti naresu nārisu

evaṃ piyarūpadāyikā

manāpaṃ dibbaṃ sā labhate upecca ṭhānaṃ.

Tassā me passa vimānaṃ, accharā kāmavaṇṇinī 'ham asmi

accharāsahassasāhaṃ pavarā, passa puññaṃ vipākaṃ.

Tena me tādiso vaṇṇo, tena me idha-m-ijjhati,

uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā.

Ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā

---

---

vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati.

[page 256]

256 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

Aparā piṇḍāya caramānassa bhikkhuno pūjanatthāya pupphāni adāsi. Aparāpi "cetiye gandhapañcaṅgulikaṃ dethā" 'ti gandhe adāsi. Aparā madhurāni phalāphalāni adāsi. Aparā uttamarasaṃ adāsi. Aparā Kassapadasabalassa cetiye gandhapañcaṅgulikaṃ adāsi. Aparā maggapaṭipannānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ {bhikkhunīnaṃ ca} kulagehe vāsaṃ upagatānaṃ santike dhammaṃ assosi. Aparā nāvāya bhuttassa bhikkhuno udake ṭhatvā udakaṃ adāsi. Aparā agāramajjhe vasamānā akkodhanā hutvā sassusuravattaṃ akāsi. Aparā attano laddhakoṭṭhāsato pi saṃvibhāgaṃ katvā va paribhuñji sīlavatī ca ahosi. Aparā paragehe dāsī hutvā nikkodhā nimmānā attano laddhakoṭṭhāsato saṃvibhāgaṃ katvā devarañño paricārikā hutvā nibbattā. Evaṃ sabbāpi Guttilavimānavatthumhi āgatā sattatiṃsā devadhītā yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ katvā tattha nibbattā sabbam Bodhisatto pucchi, tāpi 'ssa attano katakammaṃ gāthāhi eva kathesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, sv-āhaṃ idhāgantvā appamattakena pi kammena paṭiladdhā sampattiyo assosiṃ, ito dāni paṭṭhāya manussalokaṃ gantvā dānādīni kusalakammān'; eva karissāmi" vatvā imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Svāgataṃ vata me ajja supphātaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ,  
yaṃ addasāsiṃ devatāyo accharā kāmavaṇṇiyo

[page 257]

4. Viticchajātaka. (244.) 257

Imās'; āhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
dānena samacariyāya saṃñāmena damena ca,  
so 'haṃ tattha gamissāmi yattha gantvā na socare ti.

Atha naṃ sattāhaccayena devarājā Mātalisāṅgāhakaṃ aṇāpetvā rathe nisidāpetvā Bārāṇasim eva pesesi. So Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā devaloke attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ manussānaṃ ācikkhi. Tato paṭṭhāya manussā saussāhā puññāni kātuṃ maññiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mūsilo Devadatto ahosi, Sakko Anuruddho, rājā Ānando, Guttilagandhabbo pana aham eva" 'ti. Guttilajātakaṃ.

4. Viticchajātaka.

Yaṃ passati na taṃ icchatī. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ palāyikaṃ paribbājakaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira sakala-Jambudīpe paṭivādaṃ alabhitvā Sāvattiṃ āgantvā "ko mayā saddhiṃ vādaṃ kātuṃ samattho" ti pucchitvā "Sammāsambuddho" ti sutvā mahājanaparivuto Jetavanaṃ gantvā Bhagavantaṃ catuparisamajjhe dhammaṃ desantaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Ath'; assa Satthā taṃ vissajjetvā ekaṃ nāma kin ti pañhaṃ pucchi. So kathetuṃ asakko utṭhāya palāyi. Nisinnaparisā "ekapaden'; eva vo bhante paribbājako niggahito" ti āhaṃsu. Satthā "nāhaṃ upāsakā idān'; eva taṃ ekapaden'; eva niggāṇhāmi, pubbe pi niggāṇhiṃ yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā dīgharattaṃ Himavante vasi.

[page 258]

258 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So pabbatā oruyha ekaṃ gāmanigamaṃ nissāya Gaṅgānivattane paṇṇasālāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Ath'; eko paribbājako sakala-Jambudīpe paṭivādaṃ alabhitvā taṃ nigamaṃ patvā "atthi nu kho koci mayā saddhiṃ vādaṃ kātuṃ samattho" ti pucchitvā "atthīti" Bodhisattassa ānubhāvaṃ sutvā mahājanaparivuto tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā nisīdi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "vanagandhaparibhāvitāṃ Gaṅgāpānīyaṃ pivissasīti" pucchi. Paribbājako vādena ottharanto "kā Gaṅgā, vālukā Gaṅgā, udakaṃ Gaṅgā, orimatīraṃ Gaṅgā, pārimatīraṃ Gaṅgā" ti āha.

Bodhisatto taṃ pana paribbājakaṃ "ṭhapetvā udakaṃ vālukāṃ orimatīraṃ pārimatīraṃ ca kahaṃ Gaṅgaṃ labhissatīti" āha. Paribbājako appaṭibhāno hutvā uṭṭhāya palāyi. Tasmīṃ palāte Bodhisatto nisinnaparisāya dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_II,10.4(=244).1: Yaṃ passati na taṃ icchati, yañ ca na passati taṃ kira icchati,  
maññāmi ciraṃ carissati, na hi taṃ lacchati yaṃ so icchati. || Ja\_II:186 ||

Ja\_II,10.4(=244).2: Yaṃ labhati na tena tussati, yaṃ pattheti laddhaṃ hīleti,  
icchā hi anantagocarā, vīticchānaṃ namo karomase ti. || Ja\_II:187 ||

Tattha yaṃ passatīti yaṃ udakādiṃ passati taṃ Gaṅgā ti na icchati, yañ ca na passatīti yañ ca udakādivinimuttaṃ Gaṅgaṃ na passati taṃ kira icchati, maññāmi ciraṃ carissatīti ahaṃ evaṃ maññāmi: ayaṃ paribbājako evarūpaṃ Gaṅgaṃ pariyesanto ciraṃ carissati, yathā vā udakādivinimuttaṃ Gaṅgaṃ evaṃ rūpādivinimuttaṃ attānaṃ pi pariyesanto saṃsāre ciraṃ carissati,

[page 259]

5. Mūlapariyāyājāta. (245.) 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na hi taṃ lacchatīti ciraṃ caranto pi yaṃ taṃ evarūpaṃ Gaṅgaṃ vā attānaṃ vā icchati taṃ na lacchati; yaṃ labhatīti yaṃ udakaṃ vā rūpādiṃ vā labhati tena na tussati, yaṃ pattheti laddhaṃ hīletīti evaṃ laddhena atussanto yaṃ yaṃ sampattīṃ pattheti taṃ taṃ labhitvā kiṃ etāyā ti hīleti avamaññati, icchā hi anantagocarā ti laddhaṃ laddhaṃ hīletvā aññamaññaṃ ārammaṇaṃ icchanato ayaṃ icchā nāma taṇhā anantagocarā, vīticchānaṃ namo karomase ti tasmā ye vigaticchā Buddhādayo tesāṃ mayaṃ namakkāraṃ karomā 'ti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā paribbājako va etarahi paribbājako ahosi, tāpasso pana aham evā" 'ti. Vīticchājātaṃ.

5. Mūlapariyāyājāta.

Kālo ghasati bhūtānīti. Idaṃ Satthā Ukkaṭṭhaṃ nissāya Subhagavane viharanto Mūlapariyāyasuttantaṃ ārabha kathesi: Tadā kira pañcasatā brāhmaṇā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sāsane pabbajitvā tīṇi piṭakāni uggaṇhitvā mānamadamattā hutvā "Sammāsambuddho pi tīṇ'; eva piṭakāni jānāti, mayam pi tāni jānāma, evaṃ sante kiṃ tassa amhehi nānākaraṇaṃ" ti Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ na gacchanti, samasatthā hutvā caranti. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ Satthā tesu āgantvā attano santike nisinnesu aṭṭhahi bhūmīhi patimaṇḍetvā Mūlapariyāyasuttantaṃ kathesi. Te na kiñci sallakkhesuṃ. Atha nesaṃ etad āhosi: "mayaṃ 'amhehi sadisā paṇḍitā n'; atthīti'; mānaṃ karoma, idāni pana na kiñci jānāma, Buddhēhi sadiso paṇḍito n'; atthi, aho Buddhaguṇā nāmā" 'ti, te tato paṭṭhāya nihataṃ nā hutvā uddhaṭadāṭhā viya sappā nibbisevanā jātā. Satthā Ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā Vesālīṃ gantvā Gotamakacetiye Gotamakasuttantaṃ nāma kathesi. Sahassilokadhātukampanaṃ ahosi. Taṃ sutvā te bhikkhū arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Mūlapariyāyasuttantapariyosāne pana Satthari Ukkaṭṭhāya viharante yeva bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

---



---

[page 260]

260 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "āvuso aho Buddhānaṃ ānubhāvo, te nāma brāhmaṇapabbajitā tathā mānamadamattā Bhagavatā Mūlapariyāyadesanāya nihataṃānā katā" ti. Sattā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva, pubbe p'; āhaṃ ime mānapaggahitasire vicarante nihataṃāne akāsiṃ yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brāhmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā pañca māṇavakasatāni mante vācesi. Te pañcasatāpi niṭṭhitasippā sippe anuyogaṃ datvā "yattakaṃ amhe jānāma ācariyo pi tattakam eva, viseso n'; atthīti" mānatthaddhā ācariyassa santikaṃ na gacchanti, vattapaṭivattaṃ na karonti. Te ekadivasam ācariye badarirukkhamūle nisinne taṃ vañcetukāmā badarirukkhaṃ nakkena ākoṭetvā "nissāro vāyaṃ rukkho" ti āhaṃsu. Bodhisatto attano vañcanabhāvaṃ ñatvā "antevāsikā ekaṃ vo pañhaṃ pucchisāmīti" āha. Te haṭṭhatuṭṭhā "vadetha, kathessāmā" 'ti. Ācariyo pañhaṃ pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.5(=245).1: Kālo ghasati bhūtāni sabbān'; eva sah'; attanā,  
yo ca kālaghaso bhūto sa bhūtapacaniṃ pacīti. || Ja\_II:188 ||

Tattha kālo ti purebhattakālo pi pacchābhattakālo pīti evamādi, bhūtānīti sattādhivacanam etaṃ, na kālo bhūtānaṃ cammamaṃsādīni luñcitvā khādāti api ca kho tesam āyuvanṇabalāni khepento yobbaññaṃ maddanto ārogyaṃ vināsento ghasati khādātīti vuccati, evaṃ ghasanto ca na kiñci vajjeti, sabbān'; eva ghasati, na kevalān ca bhūtān'; eva api ca kho sahattanā attānaṃ pi ghasati, purebhattakālo pacchābhattakālaṃ na pāpuṇāti, esa nayo pacchābhattakālādīsu, yo ca kālaghaso bhūto ti khīṇāsavass'; etaṃ adhivanaṃ,

[page 261]

5. Mūlapariyāyājāta. (245.) 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so hi ariyamaggena āyatim paṭisandhikālaṃ khepetvā khāditvā ṭhitattā kālaghaso bhūto ti vuccati, sa bhūtapacaniṃ pacīti yāyaṃ taṇhā apāyesu bhūte pacati taṃ ṇāṇagginā paci dahi bhasmam akāsi, tena bhūtapacaniṃ pacīti vuccati, pajātikin ti pi pāṭho, jātikin nibbattikin ti attho.

Imaṃ pañhaṃ sutvā māṇavesu eko pi jānituṃ samattho nāhosi. Atha ne Bodhisatto "mā kho tumhe 'ayaṃ pañho tīsu vedesu atthīti'; saññaṃ akattha, tumhe yam ahaṃ jānāmi taṃ sabbaṃ jānāmā 'ti maññaṃānā badarirukkhasadisam karotha, mama tumhehi aññātassa bahuno jānanabhāvaṃ na jānātha, gacchatha, sattame divase kālaṃ dammi, ettakena kālen'; imaṃ pañhaṃ cintethā" 'ti. Te Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā sattāhaṃ cintetvāpi pañhassa n'; eva antaṃ na koṭim passiṃsu. Te sattame divase ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisīditvā "kiṃ bhadramukhā jānittha pañhan" ti vutte "na jānāmā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Puna Bodhisatto te garahamāno dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.5(=245).2: Bahūni naraśīsāni lomasāni brahāni ca  
gīvāsu paṭimukkāni, kocid ev'; ettha kaṇṇavā ti. || Ja\_II:189 ||

Tass'; attho: bahūni narānaṃ sīsāni dissanti, sabbāni ca tāni lomasāni, sabbāni mahantāni, gīvāsu yeva ṭhapitāni, na tālaphalaṃ viya hatthena gahitāni, n'; atthi tesam imehi dhammehi nānākaraṇaṃ, ettha pana kocid eva kaṇṇavā ti attānaṃ sandhāyāha, kaṇṇavā ti paññavā, kaṇṇachiddaṃ pana na kassaci n'; atthi.

---

---

Iti te māṇavake "kaṇṇachiddamattam eva tumhākaṃ bālānaṃ atthi, na paññā" ti garahitvā pañhaṃ vissajjesi.  
Te sutvā

[page 262]

262 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "aho ācariyā nāma mahantā" ti khamāpetvā nihataṃānā Bodhisattaṃ upaṭṭhahimṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā pañcasatā māṇavakā ime bhikkhū ahesuṃ, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Mūlapariyāyajātaṃ.

#### 6. Telovādajātaka.

Hantvā jhatvā vadhitvā cā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Vesāliṃ upanissāya kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharanto Sīhasenāpatiṃ ārabba kathesi. So hi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gantvā nimantevā punadivase samaṃsakaṃ bhattaṃ adāsī. Nigaṇṭhā taṃ sutvā kupitā anattamaṇā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhetukāmā "samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṃ maṃsaṃ bhuñjatīti" akkosimṃsu. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Nigaṇṭha-Nāthaputto 'samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissa-kaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ bhuñjatīti'; saddhiṃ parisāya akkosanto āhiṇḍatīti". Taṃ sutvā Satthā "na bhikkhave Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto idān"; eva maṃ uddissa-kaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ khādanena garahati, pubbe pi garahi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya Himavantato Bārāṇasiṃ āgantvā punadivase nagaraṃ bhikkhāya pāvisi. Ath'; eko kuṭumbiyo "tāpasāṃ viheṭhessāmīti" gharaṃ pavesetvā paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā macchamaṃsena parivisitvā bhattakiccāvasāne ekamantaṃ nisīditvā "idamaṃ maṃsaṃ tumhe yeva uddissa pāṇe māretvā kaṭaṃ, idamaṃ akusalaṃ mā amhākaṃ eva tumhākaṃ pi hotīti" vatvā paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,10.6(=246).1: Hantvā jhatvā vadhitvā ca deti dānaṃ asaññato,  
edisamaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjamāno so pāpena upalippatīti. || Ja\_II:190 ||

[page 263]

6. Telovādajātaka. (246). 7. Pādañjalijātaka. (247.) 263

Tattha hantvā ti hanitvā paharivā jhatvā ti kilametvā vadhitvā ti māretvā, deti dānaṃ asaññato ti asaññato dussīlo evaṃ katvā dānaṃ deti, edisamaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjamāno sa pāpenamupalippatīti edisamaṃ uddissakaṃ bhuñjamāno so samaṇo pi pāpena upalippati saṃyujjati yevā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_II,10.6(=246).2: Puttadāraṃ pi ce hantvā deti dānaṃ asaññato  
bhuñjamāno pi sappañño na pāpena upalippatīti. || Ja\_II:191 ||

Tattha bhuñjamāno pi sappañño ti tiṭṭhatu aññaṃ maṃsaṃ puttadāraṃ vadhitvāpi dussīlena dīnaṃ sappañño khantimettādiguṇasampanno taṃ bhuñjamāno pi pāpena na upalippatīti.

Evam assa Bodhisatto dhammaṃ kathetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadešanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā kuṭumbiko Nigaṇṭha-Nāthaputto ahoṣi, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Telovādajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Pādañjalijātaka.

---

---

Addhā Pādañjali sabbe ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto Lāḷudāyitheram ārabba katesi. Ekasmim hi divase dve mahāsāvakā pañham vicchinanti. Bhikkhū pañham suṇantā there pasamsanti. Lāḷudāyitthero parisantare nisino "ete amhehi samam kim jānantīti" oṭṭham bhañji. Tam divā therā uṭṭhāya pakkamiṃsu. Parisā bhijji. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso Lāḷudāyī dve aggasāvake garahitvā oṭṭham bhañjīti". Tam sutvā Sathā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Lāḷudāyī ṭhapetvā oṭṭhabhañjanam tato uttarim aññam na jānāntīti" vatvā atītam āhari:

[page 264]

264 II. Dukanipāta. 10. sigālavagga. (25.)

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako amacco ahoṣi. Rañño pana Pādañjali nāma putto lālo dandhāparisakkano ahoṣi. Aparabhāge rājā kalam akāsi. Amaccā rañño matakiccāni katvā "tam rajje abhisiñcissāmā" 'ti mantayamānā rājaputtam Pādañjalikam āhamṣu. Bodhisatto pana "ayam kumāro lālo dandhāparisakkano, pariggahetvā tam abhisiñcissāmā" 'ti āha. Amaccā vicchayam sajjetvā kumāram samīpe nisīdāpetvā aṭṭam vicchinantā na sammā vicchinimṣu, te asāmikam sāmikam katvā kumāram pucchimṣu: "kīdisam kumāra suṭṭhu vicchinimhā" 'ti. So oṭṭham bhañji. Bodhisatto "paṇḍito maññe kumāro, asammāvicchitabhāvo tena ñāto bhavissatīti" maññamāno paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.7(=247).1: Addhā Pādañjali sabbe paññāya atirocati,  
tathā hi oṭṭham bhañjati, uttarim nūna passatīti. || Ja\_II:192 ||

Tass'; attho: ekamsena Pādañjali kumāro sabbe amhe paññāya atirocati, tathā hi oṭṭham bhañjati, nūna uttarim aññam kāraṇam passatīti.

Te aparasmim pi divase vicchayam sajjetvā aññam aṭṭam suṭṭhu vicchinivā "kīdisam te deva suṭṭhu vicchitan" ti pucchimṣu. So puna pi oṭṭham eva bhañji. Ath'; assa andhabālabhāvam ñatvā Bodhisatto dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.7(=247).2: Nāyam dhammam adhammam vā atthānatthāñ ca bujjhati,  
aññatra oṭṭhanibbhogā nāyam jānāti kiñcanan ti. || Ja\_II:193 ||

Amaccā Pādañjalikumārassa lālabhāvam ñatvā Bodhisattam rajje abhisiñcimṣu.

Sathā imam dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā Pādañjali Lāḷudāyī ahoṣi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Pādañjalijātakam.

[page 265]

8. Kiṃsukopamajātaka. (248.) 265

8. Kiṃsukopamajātaka.

Sabbehi kiṃsuko diṭṭho ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto Kiṃsukopamasuttantam ārabba katesi. Cattāro hi bhikkhū Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā kammaṭṭhānam yācimṣu. Sathā tesam kammaṭṭhānam katesi. Te kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā attano attano rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānāni agamamṣu. Tesu eko cha phassāyatanāni pariṇahitvā arahattam pāpuṇi, eko pañcakkhandhe eko cattāro mahābhūte eko aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo. Te attano attano adhigatavisesam Sathu ārocesum. Tatth'; ekassa bhikkhuno parivitakko udapādi:

---

---

"imesaṃ kammaṭṭhānānaṃ nibbānaṃ ekakaṃ, kathaṃ sabbehi arahattaṃ pattaṃ" ti so Satthāraṃ pucchi. Satthā "kin te bhikkhu kiṃsukadiṭṭhabhātikehi nānattaṃ" ti vatvā "idaṃ no bhante kāraṇaṃ kathethā" 'ti bhikkhūhi yācīto atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente tassa cattāro puttā ahesuṃ. Te ekadivasaṃ sārathīṃ pakkosivā "mayaṃ samma kiṃsukaṃ daṭṭhukāmā, kiṃsukarukkhaṃ no dassehīti" āhaṃsu. Sārathī "sādhū, dassessāmīti" vatvā catunnam pi ekato adassetvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ tāva rathe nisidāpetvā araññaṃ netvā "ayaṃ kiṃsuko" ti khānukorakāle kiṃsukaṃ dassesi, aparassa bālapalāsakāle aparassa pupphitakāle aparassa phalitakāle. Aparabhāge cattāro pi bhātaro ekato nisinnā "kiṃsuko nāma kīdiso" ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā eko "seyyathāpi jhāmathūṇo" ti āha, dutiyo "seyyathāpi nigrodharukkho" ti, tatiyo "seyyathāpi maṃsapesīti", catuttho "seyyathāpi sirīso" ti te aññaṃaññaṃsa kathāya aparitūṭṭhā pitu santikaṃ gantvā "deva kiṃsuko nāma kīdiso" ti pucchitvā "tumhehi kiṃ kathitaṃ" ti vutte attanā kathitaṃhāraṃ rañño kathesuṃ. Rājā "catuhi pi tumhehi kiṃsuko diṭṭho, kevalaṃ vo kiṃsukassa dassento sārathī 'imasmiṃ kāle kiṃsuko kīdiso'; ti 'imasmiṃ kāle kīdiso'; ti vibhajivā na pucchito,

[page 266]

266 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vo kaṃkhā uppannā" ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.8(=248).1: Sabbehi kiṃsuko diṭṭho, kin n'; ettha vicikicchatha,  
na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu sārathī paripucchito ti. || Ja\_II:194 ||

Tattha na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu sārathī paripucchito ti sabbehi vo kiṃsuko diṭṭho ti kin nu tumhe ettha vicikicchatha, sabbesu ṭhānesu kiṃsuko p'; eso, tumhehi pana na hi sabbesu sārathī paripucchito, tena vo kaṃkhā uppannā ti.

Satthā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassetvā "yathā bhikkhave cattāro bhātikā vibhāgaṃ katvā apucchitattā kiṃsuke kaṃkhaṃ uppādesuṃ evaṃ tvam pi imasmiṃ dhamme kaṃkhaṃ uppādesīti" vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_II,10.8(=248).2: Evaṃ sabbehi ñāṇehi yesaṃ dhammā ajānitā  
te ve dhammesu kaṃkhanti kiṃsukasmīṃ va bhātaro ti. || Ja\_II:195 ||

Tass'; attho: yathā te bhātaro sabbesu ṭhānesu kiṃsukassa adiṭṭhattā kaṃkhiṃsu evaṃ sabbehi vipassanāñāṇehi yesaṃ sabbe pi hi chaphassāyatanakkhandhabhūtadhātubhedā dhammā ajānitā sotāpattimaggaṃ anadhigatattā appaṭividdhā te ve tesu phassāyatanādidhammesu kaṃkhanti yathā ekasmīṃ ñeva kiṃsukasmīṃ cattāro bhātaro ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:  
"Tadā Bārāṇasirājā aham eva ahosin" ti. Kiṃsukopamajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Sālakajāta.

Ekaputtako bhavissasīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataṃ mahātheraṃ ārabba kathesi. So kir'; ekaṃ kumārakaṃ pabbājetvā piḷento tattha viharati. Sāmaṇero piḷaṃ sahituṃ asakkonto uppabbaji. Thero gantvā upalāpeti: "kumāraka tava cīvaraṃ tav'; eva bhavissati patto pi,

---

---

[page 267]

9. Sālakajātaka.(249.) 267

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mama santakaṃ pattacīvaram pi tav'; eva bhavissati, ehi pabbajāhīti". So "nāhaṃ pabbajissāmīti" vatvāpi punappuna vuccamāno pabbajī. Atha naṃ pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya puna thero vihetthesi. So pīḷaṃ asahanto puna uppabbajitvā anekavāraṃ yācanta pi tasmim̐ "tvam̐ n'; eva maṃ sahasi na vinā vattitum̐ sakkosi, gaccha na pabbajissāmīti" na pabbajī. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum̐: "āvuso suhadayo vata so dārako, mahātherassa āsayaṃ ñatvā na pabbajīti".

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa suhadayo pubbe pi suhadayo, ekavāraṃ etassa dosaṃ disvā na puna gaṇhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kuṭumbikakule nibbattitvā vayappatto dhañṇavikkayaena jīvikaṃ kappesi. Aññataro pi ahiguṇṭhiko ekaṃ makkaṭaṃ sikkhāpetvā osadhaṃ gāhāpetvā tena sappam̐ kīḷāpento jīvikaṃ kappesi. So Bārāṇasiyaṃ ussave ghuṭṭhe ussavaṃ kīḷitukāmo "imaṃ mā pamajjīti" taṃ makkaṭaṃ tassa vāṇijakassa hatthe ṭhapetvā ussavaṃ kīḷetvā sattame divase tassa santikaṃ gantvā "kahaṃ makkaṭo" 'ti pucchi. Makkaṭo sāmikassa saddaṃ sutvā va dhañṇāpaṇato vegena nikkhami.

Atha naṃ so veḷupesikāya piṭṭhiyaṃ pothetvā ādāya uyyānaṃ gantvā ekamante bandhitvā niddaṃ okkami. Makkaṭo tassa niddāyanabhāvaṃ ñatvā attano bandhanaṃ mocetvā palāyitvā ambarukkhaṃ āruya ambapakkaṃ khādītva atṭhim̐ ahiguṇṭhikassa sarīre pātesi. So pabujjhivā ullokento taṃ disvā "madhuravācāya taṃ vañcetvā rukkhā otāretvā gaṇhissāmīti" taṃ upalāpento paṭṭhamam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_II,10.9(=249).1: Ekaputtako bhavissasi  
tvañ ca no hessasi issaro kule,

[page 268]

268 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

oro ha dumasmā Sālaka,  
ehi dāni gharaṃ vajemase ti. || Ja\_II:196 ||

Tass'; attho: tvam̐ mayhaṃ ekaputtako bhavissasi kule ca me bhogānaṃ issaro, etasmā rukkhā otara, ehi amhākaṃ gharaṃ gamissāma, Sālakā 'ti nāmena ālapanto āha.

Taṃ sutvā makkhaṭo dutiyaṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_II,10.9(=249).2: Nanu maṃ hadaye 'timaññasi  
yañ ca hanasi maṃ veḷuyatṭhiyā,  
pakkambavane ramāmase,  
gaccha tvam̐ gharakaṃ yathāsukhan ti. || Ja\_II:197 ||

Tattha nanu maṃ hadaye timaññasīti nanu tvam̐ maṃ hadaye atimaññasi, suhadayo ayan ti maññasīti attho, yañ ca maṃ hanasi veḷuyatṭhiyā ti yaṃ evam̐ atimaññasi yañ ca veḷupesikāya hanasi, tenāhaṃ nāgacchāmīti dīpeti. Atha naṃ mayam̐ imasmim̐ vane pakkambavane ramāmase, gaccha tvam̐ gharakaṃ yathāsukhan ti vatvā uppatitvā vanaṃ pāvīsi, ahiguṇṭhiko pi anattamano attano geham̐ agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā makkaṭo sāmaṇero ahosi, ahiguṇṭhiko mahāthero, dhañṇavāṇijo pana aham̐ evā" 'ti. Sālakajātakaṃ

---

---

10. Kapijātaka.

Ayaṃ isī upasamasamāñame rato ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi.

Tassa hi kuhakabhāvo bhikkhūsu pākaṭo jāto. Dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko bhikkhu niyyānike Buddhāsane pabbajitvā kuhakavattaṃ pūretīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā"

[page 269]

10. Kapijātaka. (250). 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave esa bhikkhu idān"; eva kuhako, pubbe pi kuhako va aggimattassa kāraṇā makkaṭo hutvā kohaññaṃ akāsīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto puttassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle brāhmaṇiyā matāya puttaṃ amkenādāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tam pi puttaṃ tāpasakumārakaṃ katvā paṇṇasālāya vāsaṃ kappesi. Vassārattasamaye acchinnadhāre deve vassante makkaṭo sītapīlito dante khādanto kampaṇto vicarati.

Bodhisatto mahante dārukkhandhe āharitvā aggim katvā mañcake nipajji. Puttako pi 'ssa pāde parimajjamāno nisīdi. So makkaṭo ekassa matatāpasassa santakāni vakkalāni nivāsetvā ca pārupitvā ca ajinacammaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā kācakamaṇḍaluṃ ādāya isivesena gantvā paṇṇasāladvāre aggissa kāraṇā kuhanakammaṃ katvā aṭṭhāsī. Tāpasakumārako taṃ disvā "tāta tāpaso eko sītapīlito kampaṇto tiṭṭhati, idha naṃ pakkosatha, visīvesatīti" pitaraṃ āyācanto paṭhamam {gātham āha}:

Ja\_II,10.10(=250).1: Ayaṃ isī upasamasamāyame rato

santiṭṭhati sisirabhayena aṭṭīto,  
handā ayaṃ pavisatu 'maṃ agārakaṃ,  
vinetu sītaṃ darathāñ ca kevalan ti. || Ja\_II:198 ||

Tattha upasamasamāyame rato ti rāgādikilesaupasame ca sīlasamāyame ca rato, santiṭṭhatīti so tiṭṭhati, sisirabhayenā 'ti vātavuṭṭhijānitassa sisirassa bhayena, aṭṭīto ti pīlito, pavisatu maṃ ti pavisatu imaṃ, kevalan ti sakalaṃ anavasesaṃ.

Bodhisatto puttassa vacanaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāya olokento makkaṭabhāvaṃ ṇatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 270]

270 II. Dukanipāta. 10. Sigālavagga. (25.)

Ja\_II,10.10(=250).2: Nāyaṃ isī upasamasamāyame rato,

kapī ayaṃ dumavarasākhagocaro,  
so dūsako rosako cāpi jammo,  
sace vaje imaṃ pi dūsaya gharan ti. || Ja\_II:199 ||

Tattha dumavarasākhagocaro ti dumavarānaṃ sākhagocaro, so dūsako rosako cāpi jammo ti so esa gatagataṭṭhānassa dūsanato dūsako, ghaṭṭanātāya rosako, lāmakabhāvena jammo, sace vaje ti yādisaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ sa vaje paviseyya sabbaṃ uccārapassāvakaraṇena ca aggidānena ca dūseyyā 'ti.

---

---

Evañ ca vatvā Bodhisatto ummukaṃ gahevā taṃ santāsetvā palāpesi. So uppativā vanaṃ paccakkhanto va tathā pakkhanto va ahoṣi, na puna taṃ ṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā tāpasakumārakassa kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ ācikkhi, so ca abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādesi. Te ubho pi aparihīnājjhānā Brahmaloḥkapaṛāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva porāṇato paṭṭhāya p'; esa kuhako yevā" 'ti imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino ahesuṃ) "Tadā makkaṭo kuhako bhikkhu ahoṣi, putto Rāhulo, pitā aham evā" 'ti. Kapijātaṃ. Sigālavaggo dasamo. Dukanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 271]

271

III. TIKANIPĀTA.

1. SAṂKAPPAVAGGA.

1. Saṃkappajātaka.

Saṃkapparāgadhoteṇā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattinagaravāsī kir'; esa kulaputto ratanasāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajito ekadivasam Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caranto ekaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ itthiṃ disvā uppannakāmarāgo anabhirato cari. Tam enaṃ ācariyupajjhāyādayo disvā anabhiratikāraṇaṃ pucchitvā vibbhamitukāmbhāvam assa ṇatvā "āvuso, Satthā nāma rāgādikilesapīṭānaṃ kilese hāretvā saccāni pakāsetvā sotāpattiphalādīni deti, ehi taṃ Satthu santikaṃ nessāmā" 'ti ādāya agamaṃsu Satthārā ca "kin nu kho bhikkhave anicchamānaṃ ṇeva bhikkhuṃ gahevā āgat'; atthā" 'ti vutte taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte "kiṃkāraṇā" ti pucchi. So taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Atha naṃ Satthā "itthiyo nāma"; etā bhikkhu pubbe jhānabalena vikkhambhitakilesānaṃ visuddhasattānaṃ pi saṃkilesaṃ uppādesuṃ, tādisā tucchapuggalā kiṃkāraṇā na saṃkilissanti, visuddhāpi sattā saṃkilissanti, uttamayasasamaṅgino pi āyasakyaṃ pāpuṇanti pag eva aparisuddhā, Sineru-kampanavāto purāṇapaṇṇasaṭaṃ

[page 272]

272 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

kin na kampessati, bodhitale nisīditvā abhisambujjhanakasattaṃ ayaṃ kilesa āloḥesi, tādisaṃ kin na āloḥessatīti" vatvā tehi yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asītiḥkoṭivibhave brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgantvā katadārapariggaho mātāpitunnaṃ accayena tesam petakiccāni katvā hiraññolokanakammaṃ karonto "imaṃ dhanaṃ paññāyati, yehi paṇ"; etaṃ sambhūtaṃ te na paññāyantīti" āvajjanto saṃvegappatto ahoṣi, saṛīrā sedā muccīmsu. So gharāvāse ciraṃ vasanto mahādānaṃ datvā kāme pahāya assumukhaṃ ṇātisaṃghaṃ pariccajivā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā ramaṇīye padese paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalāphalādīhi yāpento nacirass'; eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā jhānakīlaṃ kīlanto ciraṃ vasitvā cintesi: "manussapaṭhaṃ gantvā loṇambilaṃ upasevissāmi, evaṃ me saṛīraṃ c'; eva thiraṃ bhavissati jaṃghāvihāro ca kato bhavissati, ye ca mādisassa sīlavantassa bhikkhaṃ vā dassanti abhivādanādīni vā karissanti te saggapadaṃ pūressantīti" so Himavantaṃ otarivā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Bārāṇasiṃ patvā suriyatthagamaṇavelāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokento rājuyyānaṃ disvā "imaṃ paṭisaṃsāraṇaṃ, ettha vasissāmi" uyyānaṃ pavisitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnō jhānasukhena rattim khepetvā punadivase katasaṛīrapaṭijaggano pubbaṇhasamaye jaṭṭajjinavakkalāni

---

saṅṭhapetvā bhikkhābhājanam ādāya santindriyo santamānaso iriyāpathasampanno yugamattadaso hutvā sabbākārasampannāya attano rūpasiriyā lokassa vilocanāni ākaḍḍhento nagaram pavisitvā bhikkhāya caranto rañño nivesanadvāram pāpuṇi.

[page 273]

1. Saṅkappajātaka. (251.) 273

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā mahātale caṅkamanto vātapānantarena Bodhisattam disvā iriyāpathasmiṃ yeva pasīditvā "sace santadhammo nām"; atthi imassa tena abbhantare bhavitabban" ti cintetvā "gaccha taṃ tāpasam ānehīti" ekaṃ amaccam āṇāpesi. So gantvā vanditvā bhikkhābhājanam gahetvā "rājā bhante taṃ pakkosati" āha. Bodhisatto "mahāpuñña, amhe rājā na jānātīti" āha. "Tena hi bhante yāvāham āgacchāmi tāva idh"; eva hothā "ti vatvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā "amhākam kulūpakatāpaso n"; atthi, gaccha taṃ ānehīti" sayam pi vātapānena hattham pasāretvā vadanto "ito etha bhante" ti āha. Bodhisatto amaccassa hatthe bhikkhābhājanam datvā mahātalam abhirūhi. Atha nam rājā vanditvā rājapallamke nisīdāpetvā attano sampāditehi yāgukhajjakabhattehi parivisitvā katabhattakiccam pañham pucchi, pañhavyākaraṇena bhīyosomattāya pasīditvā vanditvā "bhante tumhe katthavāsikā, kuto āgat"; atthā "ti pucchitvā "Himavantavāsikā mayam mahārāja, Himavantā āgatā" ti vutte puna "kiṃkāraṇā" ti pucchitvā "vassāratkale mahārāja nibaddhavāso nāma laddhum vaṭṭatīti" vutte "tena hi bhante rājuyyāne vasatha, tumhe ca catupaccayehi na kilamissatha, ahañ ca saggasamvattanikam puññaṃ pāpuṇissāmīti" paṭiññaṃ gahetvā bhuttapātarāso Bodhisatten'; eva saddhim uyyānam gantvā paṇṇasālam kāretvā caṅkamaṃ māpetvā sesāni pi rattitthānadivāṭṭhānādīni sampādetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre paṭiyādetvā "sukhena vasatha bhante" ti uyyānapālam sampācchāpesi. Bodhisatto tato paṭṭhāya dvādasa samvaccharāni tatth'; eva vasi.

[page 274]

274 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṅkappavagga. (24.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasam rañño paccanto kupito. So tassa vūpasamanatthāya gantukāmo devim āmantetvā "bhadde tayā vā mayā vā nagare ohīyitum vaṭṭatīti" āha. "Kiṃ nissāya kathetha devā" 'ti. "Sīlavantatāpasam bhadde" 'ti. "Deva nāham tasmiṃ pamajjissāmi, amhākam ayyassa paṭijagganam mama bhāro, tumhe nirāsaṃkā gacchathā" 'ti. Rājā nikkhamitvā gato, devī pi kho Bodhisattam tath'; eva sakkaccam upaṭṭhahi. Bodhisatto pana rañño gatakāle nibaddhavelāya āgantvā attano rucitāya velāya rājanivesanam gantvā bhattakiccam karoti. Ath'; ekadivasam Bodhisatte aticirāyante devī sabbam khādaniyabhojanīyam paṭiyādetvā nahātvā alamkaritvā nīcamañcakaṃ paññāpetvā Bodhisattassa āgamanam olokayamānā maṭṭasātakaṃ sithilam katvā nivāsetvā nipajji. Bodhisatto pi velam sallakkhetvā bhikkhābhājanam ādāya ākāsenā gantvā mahāvātapānadvāram pāpuṇi. Tassa vakkalisaddam sutvā sahasā utthahamānāya deviyā pītakamaṭṭasātako bhassittha. Bodhisatto visabhāgārammaṇam indriyāni bhinditvā subhavasena olokesi. Ath'; assa jhānabalena sannisinno pi kilesa karaṇḍake pakkhittāsīviso viya phaṇam katvā utthahi, khīrarukkhasa vāsiyā ākoṭitakālo viya ahosi, kilesuppādanena sah'; eva jhānāni parihāyimsu, indriyāni aparisuddhāni ahesum, sayam pakkhacchinnakāko viya ahosi. So pubbe viya nisīditvā bhattakiccam hi katum nāsakkhi, nisīdāpiyamāno pi na nisīdi.

Ath'; assa devī sabbam khādaniyam bhojanīyam bhikkhābhājanam yeva pakkhipi,

[page 275]

1. Saṅkappajātaka. (251.) 275

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā ca pubbe bhattachiccaṃ katvā sīhapañjarena nikkhamitvā ākāsen'; eva gacchati evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ gantuṃ nāsakkhi, bhattaṃ pana gahetvā mahānisseṇiyā otarivā uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Devī pi tassa attani paṭibaddhacittataṃ aññāsi. So uyyānaṃ gantvā bhattaṃ abhuñjitvā va heṭṭhāmañce nikkhipitvā "deviyā evarūpā hatthasobhā pādasobhā evarūpaṃ kaṭipariyosānaṃ evarūpaṃ ūrulakkhaṇaṃ" ti ādīni vippalapanto sattāhaṃ nipajji. Bhattaṃ pūtikaṃ ahoṣi nīlamakkhikāparikiṇṇaṃ. Atha rājā paccantaṃ vūpasamētvā paccāgato. Alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ nagaraṃ {padakkhiṇaṃ} katvā rājanivesanaṃ āgantvā va "Bodhisattaṃ passissāmīti" uyyānaṃ gantvā ukkalāpaṃ assamapadaṃ disvā "pakkanto bhavissatīti" paṇṇasālāya dvāraṃ vivarivā antopaviṭṭho. Taṃ nipannaṃ disvā "kenaci aphāsukena bhavitabban" ti pūtibhattaṃ chaḍḍāpetvā paṇṇasālaṃ paṭijaggivā "bhante kin te aphāsukan" ti pucchi. "Viddho smi mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā "mama paccāmittehi mayi okāsaṃ alabhantehi 'piyaṭṭhānaṃ assa dubbalaṃ karissāmā'; 'ti āgantvā esa viddho bhavissati maññe" ti sarīraṃ parivattētvā viddhaṭṭhānaṃ olokento vedhaṃ adisvā "kattha viddho si bhante" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto "nāhaṃ mahārāja aññena viddho, ahaṃ pana attanā va attānaṃ hadaye vijjhīn" ti vatvā utṭhāya āsane nisīditvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.1(=251).1: Saṃkapparāgadhotena vitakkanisitena ca  
nālaṃkatena bhaddena na usukāratena ca || Ja\_III:1 ||

Ja\_III,1.1(=251).2: Na kaṇṇāyatamuttena nāpi morūpasevinā  
ten'; amhi hadaye viddho sabbaṅgaparidāhinā. || Ja\_III:2 ||

[page 276]

276 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga.(26.)

Ja\_III,1.1(=251).3: Āvedhañ ca na passāmi yato ruhiram assave,  
yāva ayonisocittaṃ, sayaṃ me dukkham ābhatan ti. || Ja\_III:3 ||

Tattha saṃkapparāgadhotenā 'ti kāmavitakkasampayuttarāgadhotena, vitakkanisitena cā 'ti ten'; eva rāgodakena vitakapāsāṇe nisitena nālaṃkatena bhaddenā 'ti n'; eva alaṃkatena bhaddena, analaṃkatena bībhacchenā 'ti attho, na usukāratena cā 'ti usukārehi pi akatena, na kaṇṇāyatamuttenā ti yāva dakkhiṇakaṇṇacūlikāṃ ākaḍḍhitvā amuttakena, nāpi morūpasevinā ti morapattagijjhāpattādīhi akatūpasevanena, tenamhi hadaye viddho ti tena kilesakaṇḍenāhaṃ hadaye viddho, sabbaṅgaparidāhinā ti sabbāni aṅgāni paridahanasamatthena, mahārāja tena kilesakaṇḍena hadaye viddhakālato paṭṭhāya mama aggipadittāni va sabbāni aṅgāni dayhantīti dasseti, āvedhañ ca na passāmīti viddhaṭṭhāne vaṇaṃ ca na passāmi, yato ruhiram assave ti yato me āvedhato lohitaṃ pagghareyya taṃ na passāmīti attho, yāva ayonisocittān ti ettha yāvā 'ti dalhatthe nipāto, ativiya dalhaṃ katvā ayonisocittaṃ vaḍḍhitan ti attho, sayam me dukkhamābhatan ti attanā va mayā attano dukkhaṃ ānītan ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imāhi tīhi gāthāhi rañño dhammaṃ desetvā rājānaṃ paṇṇasālato bahikatvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā natṭhaṃ jhānaṃ uppādetvā paṇṇasālāya nikkhamitvā ākāse nisīno rājānaṃ ovaditvā "mahārāja ahaṃ Himavantam eva gamissāmīti" vatvā "na sakkā bhante gantun" ti vuccamāno pi "mahārāja mayā idha vasantena evarūpo vippakāro patto, idāni na sakkā idha vasitun" ti rañño yācantass'; eva ākāse uppatitvā Himavantaṃ gantvā yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā Brahmāloka-ūpago ahoṣi.

[page 277]

2. Tilamuṭṭhijātaka. (252.) 277

---

---

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhāsi, keci sotāpannā keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino ahesuṃ) "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, tāpasso pana aham evā" 'ti. Saṃkappajātakaṃ.

## 2. Tilamuṭṭhijātaka.

Ajjāpi metamaṃ manasīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ kodhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Aññataro kira bhikkhu kodhano ahosi upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno kuppi abhisajji, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvakāsi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: āvuso asuko nāma bhikkhu kodhano upāyāsabahulo uddhane pakkhittaloṇaṃ viya taṭataṭayanto vicarati, evarupe nikkodhane sāsane pabbajitvā kopamattam pi niggaṇhituṃ na sakkotīti". Satthā taṃ sutva ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ pesetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu kodhano" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; āyaṃ kodhano va ahosīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente tassa putto Brahmadattakumāro nāma ahosi. Porāṇakarājāno ca attano putte "evaṃ ete nihataṃānadappā sītuṇhakkhamā lokacārittaññū ca bhavissantīti" attano nagare disāpāmokkhe ācariye vijjamaṇe pi sippuggaṇṭhatthāya dūre tiro raṭṭhaṃ pesenti. Tasmā so pi rājā soḷasavassapadesikaṃ puttaṃ pakkositvā ekatalikaupāhanā ca paṇṇacchattaṇ ca kahāpaṇasahassaṇ ca datvā "tāta Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇṭhā" 'ti pesesi.

[page 278]

278 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (25.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "sādhū" 'ti mātāpitaro vanditvā nikkhamitvā anupubbena Takkaṣilaṃ patvā ācariyassa geḥaṃ pucchitvā ācariye māṇavakānaṃ sippaṃ vācetvā utṭhāya gharadvāre caṃkamante geḥaṃ gantvā yasmiṃ thāne thito ācariyaṃ addasa tath'; eva upāhanā muñcitvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. So tassa kilantabhāvaṃ ṇatvā āgantukasamaṃgahaṃ kāresi. Kumāro bhuttabhōjano thokaṃ vissamitvā ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamma vanditvā aṭṭhāsi "kuto āgato si tāta" 'ti ca vutto "Bārāṇasito" ti "kassa putto sīti" "Bārāṇasīrañño" ti "ken"; atthena āgato sīti" "sippaṃ uggaṇṭhanatthāyā" 'ti "kin te ācariyabhāgo ābhato udāhu dhammantevāsiko hotukāmo sīti" so "ācariyabhāgo me ābhato" ti vatvā ācariyassa pādamaṇe saḥassatthavikaṃ thapetvā vandi. Dhammantevāsikā divā ācariyassa kammaṃ katvā rattiṃ sippaṃ uggaṇṭhanti, ācariyabhāgadāyakaṃ geḥe jeṭṭhaputtā viya hutvā sippam eva uggaṇṭhanti, tasmā so pi ācariyo sallahukena nakkhattena kumārassa sippaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Kumāro sippaṃ uggaṇṭhanto ekadivasaṃ ācariyena saddhiṃ nahāyituṃ agamāsi. Ath'; ekā mahallikā tile sete katvā pattharivā rakkhamānā nisīdi. Kumāro setatile disvā khādītukāmo hutvā ekaṃ tilamuṭṭhiṃ gahetvā khādi. Mahallikā "taṇhāluko nu kho eso" ti kiñci avatvā tuṇhī ahosi. So punadivase pi tāya velāya tath'; eva akāsi. Sāpi naṃ na kiñci āha. Itaro tatiyadivase pi tath'; eva akāsi. Tadā mahallikā "disāpāmokkhācariyo attano antevāsikehi maṃ vilumpāpetīti" bāhā paggayha kandi. Ācariyo nivattitvā "kiṃ etaṃ amma" 'ti pucchi.

[page 279]

2. Tilamuṭṭhijātaka. (252.) 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sāmi, antevāsiko te mayā katānaṃ setatilānaṃ ajji"; ekamuṭṭhiṃ khādi hiyyo ekaṃ pare ekaṃ, nanu evaṃ khādanto mama santakaṃ sabbaṃ nāsessatīti". "Amma, mā rodi, mūlan te dāpessāmīti". "Na me sāmi mūlena attho, yathā pan"; esa kumāro puna evaṃ na karoti tathā naṃ sikkhāpehīti". Ācariyo "tena hi passa amma" 'ti dvīhi māṇavehi taṃ kumāraṃ dvīsu hatthesu gāhāpetvā velupesikaṃ gahetvā "puna evarūpaṃ mākāsīti" tickhattuṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ pahari. Kumāro ācariyassa kujjhivā rattāni akkhīni katvā pādapiṭṭhito yāva matthakā olokesi. So pi 'ssa kujjhivā olokitabhāvaṃ

---

---

aññāsi. Kumāro sippaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā anuyogaṃ datvā "mārāpetabbo esa mayā" ti tena katadosaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā gamanakāle ācariyaṃ vanditvā "ahaṃ ācariya Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ" patvā tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pesessāmi, tadā tumhe āgaccheyyāthā" 'ti sasneho viya paṭiññaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi. So Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā mātāpitaro vanditvā sippaṃ dassesi. Rājā "jīvamānena me putto diṭṭho, jīvamāno c'; assa rajjasiriṃ passissāmīti" puttaṃ rajje paṭiṭṭhāpesi. So rajjasiriṃ anubhavamāno ācariyena katadosaṃ saritvā uppannakopo "mārāpessāmi nan" ti pakkosanatthāya ācariyassa dūtaṃ pāhesi.

Ācariyo "taruṇakāle naṃ saññāpetuṃ na sakkhissāmīti" agantvā tassa rañño majjhimavayakāle "idāni naṃ saññāpetuṃ sakkhissāmīti" gantvā rājadvāre ṭhatvā "Takkasilācariyo āgato" ti ārocāpesi. Rājā tuṭṭho brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā taṃ attano santikaṃ āgataṃ disvā va kopaṃ uppādetvā rattāni akkhīni katvā amacce āmantetvā "bho ajjāpi me ācariyena pahaṭaṭṭhānaṃ rujati, ācariyo nalāṭena maccum ādāya 'marissāmīti'; āgato,

[page 280]

280 III. Tikanipāta 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajj'; assa jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā purimā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.2(=252).1: Ajjāpi me taṃ manasi yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ tilamuṭṭhiyā  
bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna laṭṭhiyā anutālayi. || Ja\_III:4 ||

Ja\_III,1.2(=252).2: Nanu jīvitena ramasi yenāsi brāhmaṇāgato  
yaṃ maṃ bāhā gahetvāna tikkhattuṃ anutālayīti. || Ja\_III:5 ||

Tattha yaṃ maṃ bāhāya maṃ ti dvīsu padesu upayogavacanaṃ anutālanagahaṇāpekkhaṃ yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ tilamuṭṭhiyā kāraṇā anutālayi anutāleno ca maṃ bāhāya gahetvā anutālayi taṃ anutālanāṃ ajjāpi me manasīti, ayaṃ h'; ettha attho, nanu jīvitena ramasīti maññe tvaṃ attano jīvitamhi nābhiramasi, yenāsi brāhmaṇāgato ti yasmā brāhmaṇa idha mama santikaṃ āgato si, yaṃ maṃ bāhā gahetvānā 'ti yaṃ mama bāhaṃ gahetvāna, yaṃ maṃ bāhāya gahetvā ti pi attho, tikkhattuṃ anutālayīti tayo vāre veḷulaṭṭhiyā tālesi, aḷa dāni tassa phalaṃ vindāhīti

Iti naṃ maraṇena santajjento evam āha. Taṃ sutvā ācariyo tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.2(=252).3: Ariyo anariyaṃ kubbānaṃ yo daṇḍena nisedhati  
sāsanaṭṭhaṃ na taṃ veraṃ, iti naṃ paṇḍitā vidū ti. || Ja\_III:6 ||

Tattha ariyo ti sundarādhivacanaṃ etaṃ, so pan'; esa ariyo catubbidho hoti ācārāriyo dassanāriyo liṅgāriyo paṭivedhāriyo ti, tattha manusso vā hotu tiracchāno vā ariyācāre ṭhito ācārāriyo nāma, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

Ariyaṃ vattasi vakkaṅga yo vaddham apacāyasi,

vajāmi te taṃ bhattāraṃ, gacchath'; ubho yathāsukhan ti,

rūpena pana iriyāpathena ca pāsādikena dassanīyena samannāgato dassanāriyo nāma, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

[page 281]

2. Tilamuṭṭhijātaka. (252.) 281

Ariyāvākāso si pasannaṇetto,

maññe bhavaṃ pabbajito kulamhā,

kathan nu vittāni pahāya bhoge

---

---

pabbajji nikkhamma gharā sapañño ti,  
nivāsanapārupanalingagahaṇena samaṇasadiso hutvā vicaranto dussīlo pi līngaariyo nāma, yaṃ sandhāya  
vuttaṃ:

Chadanaṃ katvāna subbatānaṃ  
pakkhandī kuladūsako pagabbho  
māyāvi asaññato palāpo  
patirūpena caraṃ samaggadūsīti,

Buddhādayo pana paṭivedhāriyā nāma, tena vuttaṃ: ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca paccekabuddhā ca sāvakā cā 'ti,  
tesu idha ācārariyo adhippeto, anariyan ti dussīlaṃ pāpadhammaṃ, kubbānan ti pāṇātipātādikaṃ pañcavidhaṃ  
dussīlyakammaṃ karontaṃ, ekam eva vā etaṃ anattapadaṃ anariyaṃ hīnaṃ lāmakam pañcaverabhayaṃ  
kammaṃ karontaṃ puggalaṃ, yo ti khattiyādīsu yo koci, daṇḍenā 'ti yena kenaci pahārakena, nisedhatīti mā su  
puna evarūpaṃ karīti vāreti, sāsanaṃ na taṃ veran ti taṃ mahārāja akattappaṃ karonte puttadhītarō vā  
antevāsike vā evaṃ paharivā nisedhanaṃ nāma imasmiṃ loke sāsanaṃ anusatthi ovādo na veraṃ, iti naṃ  
paṇḍitā vidū ti evaṃ etaṃ paṇḍitā jānanti.

"Tasmā mahārāja tvam pi evaṃ jāna, na evarūpe ṭhāne veraṃ kātuṃ arahasi, sace hi tvam mahārāja mayā  
evaṃ sikkhāpito nābhavissa gacchante kāle pūvasakkhaliādīni c'; eva phalāphalādīni ca haranto corakammesu  
paluddho anupubbena sandhicchedapanthadūhanagāmaghātādīni katvā rājāparādhiko coro ti sahabhaṇḍam  
gahetvā rañño dassito 'gacchath'; assa dosānurūpaṃ daṇḍam panethā'; 'ti rājadaṇḍabhayaṃ pāpuṇissa, kuto te  
evarūpā sampatti abhavissa, nanu maṃ nissāya imaṃ issariyaṃ tayā laddhan" ti. Evaṃ ācariyo rājānaṃ  
saññāpesi.

[page 282]

282 III. Tikaniṇṇāpāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Parivāretvā ṭhitā amaccāpi 'ssa kathaṃ  
sutvā "saccaṃ deva idaṃ issariyaṃ ācariyassa'; eva santakan" ti āhaṃsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe rājā ācariyassa guṇam  
sallakkhetvā "sabbissariyan te ācariya dammi, rajjaṃ paṭicchā" 'ti āha.

Ācariyo "na me mahārāja rajjen'; attho" ti paṭikkhipi. Rājā Takkasilaṃ pesetvā ācariyassa puttadāraṃ ānāpetvā  
mahantaṃ issariyaṃ datvā tam eva purohitaṃ katvā pituṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā tass'; ovāde ṭhito dānādīni puññāni  
katvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne kodhano bhikkhu anāgāmiphale  
paṭiṭṭhahi, bahū sotāpannasakadāgāmianāgāmīno ahesuṃ "Tadā rājā kodhano bhikkhu ahoṣi, ācariyo pana aham  
evā" 'ti. Tilamuṭṭhijātakaṃ.

### 3. Maṇikaṇṭhajātaka.

Mamannāpānan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Ālaviṃ nissāya Aggālave cetiye viharanto Kuṭikārasikkhāpadaṃ ārabba  
kathesi.

Ālavakā hi bhikkhū saññācīkāyo kuṭiyo kārayamānā yācanabahulā viññattibahulā vihariṃsu "purisaṃ detha,  
purisatthakaraṃ dethā" 'ti ādīni vadantā. Manussā upaddutā yācanāya viññattiyā upaddutā bhikkhū disvā  
ubbijjīṃsu pi uttasīṃsu pi palāyīṃsu pi.

Athāyasmā Mahākassapo Ālaviṃ upasaṃkamtivā piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

Manussā theram pi disvā tath'; eva paṭijaggiṃsu. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantetvā  
"pubb'; āyaṃ āvuso Ālavī sulabhapiṇḍā, idāni kasmā dullabhapiṇḍā jātā" ti pucchitvā taṃ kāraṇam sutvā  
Bhagavati Ālaviyaṃ āgantvā Aggālave cetiye viharante Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamtivā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi.  
Satthā etasmiṃ kāraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā Ālavake bhikkhū paṭipucchi

---

[page 283]

3. Maṇikaṅṭhajātaka. (253.) 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave saññācīkāyo kuṭiyo kārethā" 'ti "saccaṃ bhante" ti ca vutte te bhikkhū garahitvā "bhikkhave yācanā nāma"; esā sattaratanaparipuṇṇanāgabhavane vasantānaṃ nāgānaṃ pi amanāpā pag eva manussānaṃ yesaṃ ekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ uppādentānaṃ pāsānato maṃsaṃ uppāṭanakālo viya hotīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto mahāvibhave brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle añño pi puññavā satto tassa mātu kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Te ubho pi bhātaro vayappattā mātāpitunnaṃ kālakiriyāya saṃviggahadaya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Gaṅgātīre paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vasiṃsu. Tesu jeṭṭhassa Uddhagaṅgāya paṇṇasālā ahosi kaniṭṭhassa Adhogaṅgāya.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Maṇikaṅṭho nāma nāgarājā bhavanā nikkhamitvā Gaṅgātīre māṇavavesena vicaranta kaniṭṭhassa assamaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te aññamaññaṃ sammodanakathaṃ katvā vissāsikā ahesuṃ vinā vattituṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Maṇikaṅṭho abhiṇhaṃ kaniṭṭhatāpasassa santikaṃ āgantvā kathāsallāpena nisīditvā gamanakāle tāpase sinehena attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā bhogehi tāpasam parikkhipanto parissajitvā upari muddhani mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ dhāretvā thokaṃ sayitvā sineham vinodetvā sarīraṃ viniveṭhetvā tāpasam vanditvā sakabhavanam eva gacchati. Tāpaso tassa bhayena kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto. So ekadivasaṃ bhātu santikaṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ so pucchi: "kissa tvaṃ bho kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto" ti. So tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "kiṃ pana tvaṃ bho tassa nāgassa āgamaṃ icchasi na icchasi"

[page 284]

284 III. Tikanipāta 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puṭṭho "na icchāmiti" āha, "so pana nāgarājā tava santikaṃ āgacchanto kiṃ pilandhanaṃ pilandhitvā āgacchatīti" vutte "maṇiratanan" ti āha. "Tena hi tvaṃ tasmim nāgarāje tava santikaṃ āgantvā anisinne yeva 'maṇim me dehīti'; yāca, evaṃ so nāgo taṃ bhogehi aparikkhipitvā va gamissati, punadivase assamadvāre ṭhatvā āgacchantam eva naṃ yāceyyāsi, tatiyadivase Gaṅgātīre udakā ummujjantam eva naṃ yāceyyāsi, evan te so santikaṃ puna na āgamissatīti". Tāpaso "sādhū" ti patisunītvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā punadivase nāgarājānaṃ āgantvā ṭhitamattam eva "etaṃ me attano pilandhanamaṇim dehīti" yāci.

So anisīditvā va palāyi. Atha naṃ dutiyadivase assamadvāre ṭhatvā āgacchantam eva "hiyyo pi me maṇiratanam na adāsi, ajja dāni laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha. Nāgo assamapadaṃ apavisitvā va palāyi. Tatiyadivase udakato ummujjantam eva taṃ "ajja me tatiyo divaso yācantassa, dehi dāni me etaṃ maṇiratanan" ti āha. "Nāgarājā udake ṭhatvā va tāpasam paṭikkhipanto dve gāthā avoca.

Ja\_III,1.3(=253).1: Mam'; annapānaṃ vipulaṃ ulāraṃ  
uppajjatimassa maṇissa hetu,  
tan te na dassaṃ, atiyācako si,  
na cāpi te assamaṃ āgamissaṃ. || Ja\_III:7 ||

Ja\_III,1.3(=253).2: Susū yathā sakkharadhotapāni  
tāses'; imaṃ selaṃ yācamāno,  
tan te na dassaṃ, atiyācako si,  
na cāpi te assamaṃ āgamissaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:8 ||

---

---

[page 285]

3. Maṇikanṭhajātaka. (253.) 285

Tattha mamannapānan ti mama yāgubhattādidibbabhojanam aṭṭhapānakabhedañ ca dibbapānam, vipulan ti bahu, ulāran ti seṭṭham paṇītam, tan te ti taṃ maṇim tuyham, atiyācako sīti kālañ ca pamāṇaṃ ca atikkamivā ajja tīni divasāni mayham piyam manāpaṃ maṇiratanaṃ yācamāno atikkamma yācako si, na cāpi te ti taṃ kevalam na dassam, assamam pi te na āgamissam, susū yathā ti yathā nāma yuvā taruṇamanusso, sakkharadhotapāṇīti sakkharāya dhotapāṇi telapāsāṇe dhotāsihattho sīti attho, tāsesimaṃ selam yācamāno ti imaṃ maṇim yācanto tvam kañcanattharukhaggaṃ abbahivā sīsam te chindāmīti vadanto taruṇapuriso viya tāsesi.

Evaṃ vatvā so nāgarājā uduke nimujjivā attano nāgabhavanam eva gantvā na puna paccāgañchi. Atha so tāpaso tassa dassaniyassa nāgarājassa adassanena bhiiyosomattāya kiso ahosi lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतto. Atha jeṭṭhatāpaso "kaniṭṭhassa pavattiṃ jānissāmīti" tassa santikaṃ āgantvā taṃ bhiiyosomattāya paṇḍurogiṃ disvā "kin nu kho bho tvam bhiiyosomattāya paṇḍurogi jāto" ti vatvā "tassa dassaniyassa nāgassādassanena" 'ti sutvā "ayaṃ tāpaso nāgarājena vinā vattitum na sakkotīti" sallakkhetvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.3(=253).3: Na taṃ yāce yassa piyam jigimse,  
desso hoti atiyācanāya,  
nāgo maṇim yācito brāhmaṇena  
adassanam yeva tad'; ajjhagamā ti. || Ja\_III:9 ||

Tattha na taṃ yāce ti taṃ bhaṇḍam na yāceyya, yassa piyam jigimse ti yaṃ bhaṇḍam yassa puggalassa piyan ti jāneyya, desso hotīti appiyo hoti, atiyācanāya 'ti pamāṇam atikkamivā varabhaṇḍam yācanto tāya atiyācanāya, adassanañ űeva tadajjhagamā ti tato paṭṭhāya adassanam eva gato.

Evaṃ pana naṃ vatvā "ito dāni mā socīti" samassāsetvā jeṭṭhabhātā attano assamam eva gato. Athāparabhāge te dve pi bhātaro abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmalo-ka-parāyanā ahesum.

[page 286]

286 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Satthā "evaṃ bhikkhave sattaratanaparipuṇṇanāgabhavane vasantānam nāgānam pi yācanā amanāpā kimaṅga pana manussānan" ti imaṃ dhammadesanam āharivā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā kaniṭṭho Ānando ahosi. jetho pana aham evā" 'ti. Maṇikanṭhajātakam.

4. Kuṇḍakakucchisindhavajātaka.

Bhutvā tiṇaparighāsan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattheram ārabha katesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Sammāsambuddhe Sāvattthiyaṃ vassam vasivā cārikaṃ carivā puna paccāgate manussā "āgantukasakkāram karissāmā" 'ti Buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa dānam dadanti. Vihāre ekaṃ dhammaghosakabhikkhum ṭhapesum, so ye ye āgantvā yattake bhikkhū icchanti tesam tesam bhikkhū vicāretvā deti. Ath'; ekā duggatamahallikā ekaṃ eva paṭivimsaṃ sajjetvā tesam tesam manussānam bhikkhūsu vicāretvā dinnesu ussūre dhammaghosakassa santikaṃ āgantvā "mayham ekaṃ bhikkhum dethā" 'ti āha. So "mayā sabbe bhikkhū vicāretvā dinnā, Sāriputtathero pana vihāre yeva, tvam tassa bhikkham dehīti" āha. Sā "sādhū" 'ti tuṭṭhacittā Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake ṭhatvā therassa āgatakāle vanditvā hatthato pattam gahetvā gharam netvā nisīdāpesi. "Ekāya kira mahallikāya dhammasenāpati attano ghare nisīdāpito" ti bahūni saddhāni kulāni assosum. Tesu rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā tassā sāṭakena c'; eva sahasatthavikāya ca saddhim

---

---

bhattabhājanāni pahiṇi: "mayhaṃ ayyaṃ parivisaṃānā imaṃ sātakaṃ nivāsetvā ime kahāpaṇe valañjetvā therāṃ parivisaṃu" 'ti, yathā ca rājā evaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko culla-Anāthapiṇḍiko Visākhā ca mahāupāsikā pahiṇi,

[page 287]

4. Kuṇḍakakucchisindhavajātaka. (254.) 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññāni pana kulāni ekasatadvisatādivasena attano balānurūpena kahāpaṇe pahiṇiṃsu, evaṃ ekāhen'; eva sā mahallikā satasahassamattaṃ labhi.

Thero tāya dinnayāgum eva pivitvā tāya katakhajjakam eva pakkabhattam eva ca paribhuñjitvā anumodanaṃ katvā mahallikaṃ sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā vihāram eva agamāsi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū therassa guṇakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso dhammasenāpati mahallikagahapatāniṃ duggatabhāvato mocesi patiṭṭhā ahoṣi, tāya dinnāṃ āhāraṃ ajjucchanta paribhuñjati". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Sāriputto idān"; eva etissā mahallikāya avassayo jāto, na ca idān'; eva tāya dinnāṃ āhāraṃ ajjucchanta paribhuñji, pubbe pi paribhuñji yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Uttarāpathe vāṇijakule nibbatti.

Uttarāpathajānapadā pañcasatā assavāṇijā asse Bārānasiyaṃ ānetvā vikkiṇanti. Aññataro pi assavāṇijo pañca assasatāni ādāya Bārānasimaggāṃ paṭipajji. Antarāmagge Bārānasito avidūre eko nigamo atthi, tatha pubbe mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi ahoṣi, tassa mahantaṃ nivesanaṃ, taṃ pana kulaṃ anukkamaṃ parikkhayaṃ gataṃ, ekā mahallikā avasesā, sā tasmīṃ nivesane vasati. Atha so assavāṇijo taṃ nigamaṃ patvā "vetanaṃ dassāmīti" tasmīṃ nivesane nivāsaṃ gaṇhitvā asse ekamante ṭhapesi. Taṃ divasaṃ ev'; assa ekissā ājāṇiyavaḷavāya gabbhavuṭṭhānaṃ ahoṣi. So dve tayo divase vasitvā "rājānaṃ passissāmīti" asse ādāya pāyāsi. Atha naṃ mahallikā "gehavetanaṃ dehīti" vatvā "sādhu amma demīti"

[page 288]

288 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vutte "tāta vetanaṃ me dadamāno imaṃ pi assapotakaṃ vetanato khaṇḍetvā dehīti" āha. Vāṇijo tathā katvā pakkāmi. Sā tasmīṃ assapotake puttasiṇhaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā avassāvanajhāmakabhattāṃ vighāsatiṇāni datvā taṃ paṭijaggati. Athāparabhāge Bodhisatto pañca assasatāni ādāya āgacchanta tasmīṃ gehe nivāsaṃ gaṇhi. Kuṇḍakakhādakassa sindhavapotakassa ṭhitaṭṭhānato gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ekāso pi gehaṃ pavisitum nāsakkhi. Bodhisatto mahallikaṃ pucchi: "amma kacci imasmīṃ gehe asso atthīti". "Tāta añño asso nāma n'; atthi, ahaṃ pana puttaṃ katvā ekaṃ assapotakaṃ paṭijaggāmi, so ettha atthīti". "Kahaṃ so amma" 'ti. "Caritum gato tāta" 'ti. "Kāya velāya āgacchissati amma" 'ti. "Sakālass"; eva āgacchissati tāta" 'ti. Bodhisatto tassa āgamaṃ patimānento asse bahi ṭhapetvā va nisīdi.

Sindhavapoto pi caritvā sakālass'; eva āgami. Bodhisatto kuṇḍakakucchikasindhavapotakaṃ disvā lakkhaṇāni samānetvā "ayaṃ sindhavo anaggho, mahallikāya mūlaṃ datvā gahetum vaṭṭatīti" cintesi. Sindhavo pi gehaṃ pavisitvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne yeva ṭhito. Tasmīṃ khaṇe te assā gehaṃ pavisitum sakkhiṃsu. Bodhisatto dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā asse santappetvā gacchanta "amma imaṃ assapotakaṃ mūlaṃ gahetvā mayhaṃ dehīti" āha. "Kiṃ vadesi tāta, putte nāma vikkiṇantā atthīti". "Amma tvaṃ etaṃ kiṃ khādāpetvā paṭijaggasīti". "Odanakañjikajhāmbhattāṃ vighāsatiṇāṃ khādāpetvā kuṇḍakayāguṇ ca pāyetvā paṭijaggāmi tāta" 'ti. "Amma ahaṃ etaṃ labhitvā piṇḍarasabhojanaṃ bhojessāmi,

[page 289]

---

---

4. Kuṇḍakakucchisindhavajātaka. (254.) 289

ṭhitaṭṭhāne celavitānaṃ pasāretvā attharakapiṭṭhe ṭhapessāmīti". "Tāta evaṃ sante mama putto sukhaṃ anubhavatu, gahetvā naṃ gacchā" 'ti. Atha Bodhisatto tassa catunnaṃ pādānaṃ naṅguṭṭhassa ca mukhassa ca mūlaṃ ekekaṃ katvā cha sahaṣṣatthavikā ṭhapetvā mahallikaṃ ahatavatthaṃ nivāsāpetvā alaṃkaritvā sindhavapotakassa purato ṭhapesi. So akkhīni ummīletvā mātaraṃ oloketvā assūni pavattesi. Sāpi tassa piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā "ahaṃ mayā puṭṭhaposāvanikaṃ labhiṃ, tvaṃ gaccha tātā" 'ti āha. Tadā so aḡamāsi. Bodhisatto punadivase assapotakassa piṇḍarasabhojanaṃ sajjetvā "vīmaṃsāmi tāva naṃ, jānāti nu kho attano balaṃ udāhu na jānāṭṭi" doṇiyaṃ kuṇḍakayāḡuṃ ākirāpetvā dāpesi. So "nāhaṃ imaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuṅṅissāmīti" taṃ yāḡuṃ pātuṃ na icchi.

Bodhisatto taṃ vīmaṃsanavasena paṭṭhamaṃ ḡātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.4(=254).1: Bhutvā tiṇaparighāsaṃ bhutvā ācāmakuṇḍakaṃ  
etaṃ te bhojanaṃ āsi, kasmā dāni na bhuṅṅasīti. || Ja\_III:10 ||

Tattha bhutvā tiṇaparighāsan ti tvaṃ pubbe mahallikāya dinnam tesam tesam khāditāvasesaṃ tiṇaparighāsasamkhātaṃ vighāsatiṇaṃ bhuṅṅitvā vaḍḍhito, bhutvā ācāmakuṇḍakan ti ettha ācāmo vuccati odanāvasesaṃ kuṇḍakaṃ, kuṇḍakaṃ eva etaṃ ca bhuṅṅitvā vaḍḍhito sīti dīpeti, etaṃ te ti etaṃ tava pubbe bhojanaṃ āsi, kasmā dāni na bhuṅṅasīti mayāpi te tad eva dinnam taṃ tvaṃ kasmā idāni na bhuṅṅasīti.

Taṃ sutvā {sindhavapotako} itarā dve ḡāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.4(=254).2: Yattha posaṃ na jānanti jātiyā vinayena vā  
pahūt'; attha mahābrahme api ācāmakuṇḍakaṃ. || Ja\_III:11 ||

Ja\_III,1.4(=254).3: Tvaṅ ca kho maṃ pajānāsi yādis'; āyaṃ hayuttamo,  
jānanto jānam āgamma na te bhakkhāmi kuṇḍadakaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:12 ||

[page 290]

290 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

Tattha yatthā ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne, posan ti sattaṃ, jātiyā vinayena vā ti jātisampanno vā esa no vā ācārayutto vā na vā ti evaṃ na jānanti, mahābrahme ti garukālapanena ālapanto āha, yādisāyan ti yādiso ayaṃ attānaṃ sandhāya vadati, jānanto jānamāgamma 'ti ahaṃ attano balaṃ jānanto jānam eva taṃ āgamma paṭicca tava santakaṃ kuṇḍakaṃ na bhuṅṅissāmi, na hi tvaṃ kuṇḍakaṃ bhojāpetukāmatāya cha sahaṣṣāni datvā maṃ ḡaṇhīti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "tava vīmaṃsanatthāya taṃ mayā kataṃ, mā kujjhā 'ti" taṃ subhojanaṃ bhojetvā ādāya rājaṅgaṇaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ passe pañca assasatāni ṭhapetvā ekasmiṃ passe cittaṣaṇṇiṃ parikkhipitvā heṭṭhā attharakam santharivā upari celavitānaṃ bandhitvā sindhavapotakaṃ ṭhapesi. Rājā āgantvā asse olokeno "ayaṃ asso kasmā visuṃ ṭhapito" ti pucchitvā "mahārāja ayaṃ sindhavo ime asse visuṃ akato mocessatīti" "sobhaṇo bho sindhavo" ti pucchi.

Bodhisatto "āma mahārāja" 'ti vatvā "tena hi 'ssa javaṃ passāmīti" vutte taṃ assaṃ kappetvā abhiruhitvā "passa mahārāja" ti manusse ussārāpetvā rājaṅgaṇe assaṃ vāhesi.

Sabbaṃ rājaṅgaṇaṃ nirantaraṃ assapantīhi parikkhittam iva ahoṣi. Puna Bodhisatto "passa mahārāja sindhavapotakassa vegaṇa" ti vissajjesi, ekapuriso pi naṃ na addasa. Puna rattapaṭṭam udare parikkhipitvā vissajjesi, rattapaṭṭam eva passiṃsu. Atha naṃ antonagare ekissā uyyānapokkharāṇiyā udakapiṭṭhe vissajjesi, tatth'; assa udakapiṭṭhe dhāvato khuraggāni pi na temiṃsu. Punavāraṃ paduminipaṇṇānaṃ{} upari dhāvanto ekapaṇṇam pi na udake oṣidāpesi.

---



---

[page 291]

5. Sukajātaka. (255.) 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evam assa jivasampadam dassetvā oruyha pāṇiṃ paharivā hatthatalaṃ upanāmesi, asso upagantvā cattāro pāde ekato katvā hatthatale aṭṭhāsi. Atha Mahāsatto rājānaṃ āha: "mahārāja imassa assapotakassa sabbākārena vege dassiyamāne samuddapariyanto na-ppahotīti". Rājā tussitvā Mahāsattassa upaḍḍharajjaṃ adāsi, sindhavapotam pi abhisiñcitvā maṅgalassaṃ akāsi, so rañño piyo ahoṣi manāpo, sakkāro pi 'ssa mahā ahoṣi, tassa pi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ rañño alaṃkatapaṭiyatto vāsagharagabbho viya ahoṣi, catujātigandhehi bhūmilepanaṃ akaṃsu, gandhadāmamāladāmāni osārayiṃsu, upari suvaṇṇatārakakhacitaṃ celavitānaṃ ahoṣi, samantā cittasāṇi parikkhittā va ahoṣi, niccaṃ gandhatelapadīpo jhāyi, uccārapassāvattṭhāne pi 'ssa suvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ ṭhapayiṃsu, niccaṃ rājārahobhojanam eva bhuñji. Tassa pana āgatakālato paṭṭhāya rañño sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ hatthagatam eva ahoṣi. Rājā Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpannā sakadāgāmanāgāmino ahesuṃ) "Tadā ayam eva mahallikā mahallikā ahoṣi, sindhavo Sāriputto, rājā Ānando. assavāṇiyo pana aham evā" 'ti.

Kuṇḍakakucchisindhavajātakaṃ.

5. Sukajātaka.

Yāvaṃ so mattamaññāsīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ atibahuṃ bhuñjitvā aṅirakena kālakataṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi.

[page 292]

292 III. Tikanipata 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ kira evaṃ kālakate dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū tassāguṇakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko nāma bhikkhu attano kucchipamāṇaṃ ajānitvā atibahuṃ bhuñjitvā jīrāpetuṃ asakkonto kālakato" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa atibhojanapaccayen'; eva mato" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese sukayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā anekānaṃ sukaṣassānaṃ samuddānugate Himavantapasse vasantānaṃ rājā ahoṣi. Tass'; eko putto ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ balappatte Bodhisatto dubbalacakkhu ahoṣi: Sukānaṃ kira sīgho vego hoti, tena tesam mahallakakāle paṭhamaṃ cakkhum eva dubbalaṃ hoti. Bodhisattassa putto mātāpitaro kulāvake katvā gocaraṃ āharitvā posesi. So ekadivasaṃ gocarabhūmiṃ gantvā pabbatamatthake ṭhito samuddaṃ olokento ekadīpakaṃ passi, tasmīṃ pana suvaṇṇavanaṇaṃ madhuraphalaṃ ambavanaṃ atthi. So punadivase gocaravelāya uppatitvā tasmīṃ ambavane otarivā ambarasaṃ pivitvā ambapakkaṃ ādāya gantvā mātāpitunnaṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto taṃ khādanto rasaṃ jānitvā "tāta nanu imaṃ asukadīpake ambapakkaṃ" ti vatvā "āma tātā" 'ti vutte "tāta etaṃ dīpakaṃ gacchantā nāma sukā dīgham āyuaṃ pālentā nāma n'; atthi, mā kho tvaṃ puna taṃ dīpakaṃ agamāsīti". So tassa vacanaṃ agahetvā agamāsi yeva. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bahuṃ ambarasaṃ pivitvā mātāpitunnaṃ ambapakkaṃ ādāya samuddamatthakena āgacchanto atidhātātāya kilantakāyo niddāya abhibhūto,

[page 293]

---

---

5. Sukajātaka (255.) 293

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so niddāyanto pi āgacchat'; eva, tuṇḍena pan'; assa gahitaṃ ambapakkaṃ pati. So anukkamena āgamanavīthiṃ jahitvā osīdanto udakapiṭṭhen'; evāgacchanto uduke pati.

Atha naṃ eko maccho gahetvā khādi. Bodhisatto tasmim āgamanavelāya anāgacchante yeva "samudde patitvā mato" ti aññāsi. Ath'; assa mātāpitaro pi āhāraṃ alabhamānā sussitvā mariṃsu.

Satthā idaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.5(=255).1: Yāvaṃ so mattam aññāsi bhojanasmim vihaṅgamo  
tāva addhānam āpādi mātaraṇ ca aposayi. || Ja\_III:13 ||

Ja\_III,1.5(=255).2: Yato ca so bahutaraṃ bhojanaṃ ajjhupāhari  
tato tatth'; eva saṃsīdi, amattaññū hi so ahu. || Ja\_III:14 ||

Ja\_III,1.5(=255).3: Tasmā mattaññutā sādhu bhojanasmim agiddhitā,  
amattaññū hi sīdanti, mattaññū ca na sīdare ti. || Ja\_III:15 ||

Tattha yāvaṃ so ti yāva so vihaṅgamo bhojane mattam aññāsi, tāva addhānam āpādi tattakaṃ kālam jvitaddhānaṃ āpādi āyumu vindi, mātaraṇ cā 'ti desanāsīsam etaṃ, mātāpitaro ca aposayīti attho, yato ca kho ti yasmiṇ ca kho kāle. bhojanaṃ ajjhupāharīti ambaraṃ ajjhohari, tato ti tasmim kāle, tattheva saṃsīdīti tasmim samudde yeva osīdi nimujji macchabhojanataṃ āpajji, tasmā mattaññutā sādhu ti yasmā bhojane amattaññusuko samudde osīditvā mato tasmā bhojanasmim agiddhitāsaṃkhātā mattaññutā sādhu, pamāṇajānanaṃ sundaran ti attho, atha vā paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya --pe-- phāsuvihāro ca

Allaṃ sukkaṇ ca bhujanto na bālhaṃ suhito siyā,  
ūnudaro mitāhāro sato bhikkhu paribbaje.

[page 294]

294 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaṃ pive,  
alaṃ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno.

Manujassa sadā satīmato mattaṃ jānato laddhabhojane  
tanū tassa bhavanti vedanā, saṅikaṃ jīrati, āyū pālayantīti

evaṃ vaṇṇitā mattaññutāpi sādhu,

Kantāre puttamaṃsaṃ va akkhass'; abbhañjanaṃ yathā  
evaṃ āhari āhāraṃ yāpanatthāya mucchito ti

evaṃ vaṇṇitā agiddhitāpi sādhu, Pāliyaṃ pana agiddhimā ti likhitaṃ, tato ayaṃ Aṭṭhakathāpāṭho va sundarataro, amattaññū hi sīdantīti bhojane pamāṇaṃ ajānantā hi rasataṇhāvasena pāpakammaṃ katvā catūsu apāyesu sīdanti, mattaññū ca na sīdare ti ye pana bhojane pamāṇaṃ jānanti te diṭṭhadhamme pi samparāye pi na sīdantīti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpannāpi sakadāgāmino pi anāgāmino pi arahantāpi ahesuṃ) "Tadā bhojane amattaññū bhikkhu sukarājaputto ahoṣi, sukarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Sukajātakaṃ.

6. Jarudapānājātaka.

Jarudapānaṃ khaṇamānā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāvatti-vāsino vāṇije ārabba katesi. Te kira Sāvattiyaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā sakaṭāni pūretvā vohāratthāya gamanakāle Tathāgataṃ nimantetvā mahādānaṃ

---

---

datvā saraṇāni gahetvā sīlesu patiṭṭhāya Satthāraṃ vanditvā "mayam bhante vohāratthāya dīghamaggam gamissāma, bhaṇḍam vissajjetvā siddhipattā sotthinā paccāgantvā puna tumhe vandissāmā" 'ti vatvā maggam paṭipajjimsu. Te kantāramagge purāṇaudapānaṃ disvā "imasmim udapāne pānīyam n'; atthi, mayaṃ ca pipāsītā, khaṇissāma nan" ti khaṇantā paṭipāṭiyā va bahum ayam

[page 295]

6. Jarudapānajātaka. (256.) 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] --pe-- veḷuriyam labhimsu. Te ten'; eva santuṭṭhā hutvā tesam ratanānaṃ sakaṭāni pūretvā sotthinā Sāvattiṃ paccāgamiṃsu. Te ābhatam dhanam paṭisāmetvā "mayam siddhipattā bhattam dassāmā" 'ti Tathāgataṃ nimantetvā dānam datvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā attano dhanassa laddhākāraṃ Satthu ārocesum. Satthā "tumhe kho upāsakā tena dhanena santuṭṭhā hutvā pamāṇaññutāya dhanaṃ ca jīvitaṃ ca labhittha, porāṇakā pana asantuṭṭhā amattañño paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā" ti vatvā tehi yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyam vāṇijakule nibbattitvā vayappatto satthavāhajeṭṭhako ahoṣi. So Bārāṇasiyam bhaṇḍam gahetvā sakaṭāni pūretvā bahuvāṇije ādāya tam eva kantāram paṭipanno tam eva udapānaṃ addasa. Tattha te vāṇijā "pānīyam pivissāmā" 'ti udapānaṃ khaṇantā paṭipāṭiyā bahuayādini labhimsu. Te bahum pi ratanaṃ labhitvā tena asantuṭṭhā "aññaṃ pi ettha ito sundarataṃ bhavissatī" bhīyosomattāya naṃ khaṇimsu yeva. Atha te Bodhisatto āha: "bho vāṇijā, lobho nāma"; esa vināsamūlam, amhehi bahum dhanam laddham, ettakena santuṭṭhā hotha, mā atikhaṇathā" 'ti. Te tena vāriyamānāpi khaṇimsu yeva. So ca udapāno nāgapariggahito. Ath'; assa heṭṭhā vasanakaṇāgarājā attano vimāne bhijjante leḍḍusu ca paṃsusu ca patamānesu kuddho ṭhapetvā Bodhisattaṃ avasese pi sabbe nāsikavātena paharivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā nāgabhavanā nikkhamma sakaṭāni yojāpetvā sabbaratanaṃ pūretvā Bodhisattaṃ sukhayānake nisidāpetvā nāgamāṇavakehi sakaṭāni pājāpento Bodhisattaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ netvā gharaṃ pavesetvā dhanam paṭisāmetvā attano nāgabhavanam eva gato.

[page 296]

296 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto dhanam vissajjetvā sakala-Jambudīpam unnaṅgalaṃ katvā dānam datvā sīlam samādiyitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā jīvitapariyosāne saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ atītam āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.6(=256).1: Jarudapānaṃ khaṇamānā vāṇijā udakatthikā  
ajjhagamsu ayo loham tipu sīsaṃ ca vāṇijā || Ja\_III:16 ||

Ja\_III,1.6(=256).2: Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca muttā veḷuriyā bahū;  
te ca tena asantuṭṭhā bhīyyo bhīyyo akhāṇisum. || Ja\_III:17 ||

Ja\_III,1.6(=256).3: Te tatthāsīviso ghorō tejasī tejasā hani,  
tasmā khaṇe nātikhaṇe, atikhātaṃ hi pāpakaṃ,  
khātena ca dhanam laddham atikhātena nāsitan ti, || Ja\_III:18 ||

---

---

Tattha ayan ti kālaloḥaṃ, lohan ti tambaloḥaṃ, muttā ti muttāyo, te ca tena asantuṭṭhā ti te ca vāñijā tena dhanena asantuṭṭhā, te tatthā 'ti te vāñijā tasmim udapāne, tejasīti āsiviso tejena samannāgato, tejasā hanīti visatejena ghātesi, atikhātena nāsitan ti atikhaṇena tañ ca dhaṇaṃ jīvitañ ca nāsitan ti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā nāgarājā Sāriputto ahoṣi, satthavāhajeṭṭhako pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Jarudapānajātakaṃ.

[page 297]

7. Gāmaṇiçaṇḍajātaka. (257). 297

#### 7. Gāmaṇiçaṇḍajātaka.

Nāyaṃ gharānaṃ kusalo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto paññāpasamsanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū Dasabalassa paññaṃ pasamsamānā nisīdimṣu: "Tathāgato mahāpañño puthupañño hāsupañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño, sadevakaṃ lokaṃ paññāya atikkamatīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato paññavā yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte bhikkhave Bārāṇasiyaṃ Janasandhe nāma rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaḥesiya kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Tassa mukhaṃ suparimajjitaṃ kañcanādāsatalaṃ viya parisuddhaṃ hosi atisobhaggappattaṃ. Ten'; assa nāmagahaṇadivase Ādāsamukha-kumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Taṃ sattavassabbhantare yeva pitā tayo vede sabbañ ca loke kattabbaṃ sikkhāpetvā tassa sattavassikakāle kālam akāsi. Amaccā mahantena sakkārena rañño sarīrakiccaṃ katvā matakadānāni datvā sattame divase rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā "kumāro atidaharo, na sakkā rajje abhiñcituṃ, vīmaṃsitvā taṃ abhiñcissāmā" 'ti ekadivasaṃ nagaraṃ alaṃkārāpetvā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ sajjitvā pallaṃkaṃ paññāpetvā kumārassa santikaṃ gantvā "vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ deva gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āhaṃsu. Kumāro "sādhū" 'ti mahantena parivārena gantvā pallaṃke nisīdi. Tassa nisinnakāle amaccā ekaṃ dvipādehi vicaraṇamakkaṭaṃ vatthuvijjācariyavesaṃ gāhāpetvā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ netvā "deva ayaṃ puriso pitu mahārājassa kāle vatthuvijjācariyo paguṇavijjo, antobhūmiyaṃ sattaratanaṭṭhāne dosaṃ passati,

[page 298]

298 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eten'; eva gahitaṃ rājakulānaṃ gehaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, imaṃ devo saṃgaṇhitvā ṭhānantare ṭhāpetū" 'ti āhaṃsu. Kumāro taṃ heṭṭhā ca upari ca oloketvā "nāyaṃ manusso, makkaṭo eso" ti ñatvā, makkaṭā nāma kataṃ kataṃ viddhamsetuṃ jānanti, akataṃ pana kātuṃ vā vicāretuṃ vā na jānantīti" cintetvā amaccānaṃ paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_III,1.7(=257).1: Nāyaṃ gharānaṃ kusalo, lolo ayaṃ valīmukho,

kataṃ kataṃ kho dūseyya, evaṃdhammam idaṃ kulan ti. || Ja\_III:19 ||

Tattha nāyaṃ gharānaṃ kusalo ti ayaṃ satto na gharānaṃ kusalo, gharāni vicāretuṃ vā kātuṃ vā cheko na hoti, lolo ti lolajātiko, valīmukho ti valiyo mukho assā 'ti valīmukho, evaṃdhammam idaṃ kulan ti idaṃ makkaṭakulaṃ nāma kataṃ dūsetabbaṃ vināsetabban ti evaṃsabhāvan ti.

Amaccā "evaṃ bhavissati devā" 'ti taṃ apanetvā ekāhadvīhaccayena puna tam eva alaṃkaritvā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ ānetvā "ayaṃ deva pitu mahārājassa kāle vinicchayāmacco vinicchayesu pavatti, imaṃ saṃgaṇhitvā vinicchayakammaṃ kāretuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āhaṃsu. Kumāro taṃ oloketvā "cittavato

---

---

sampannamānasassa lomaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ na hoti, ayaṃ niccittako vānaro vinicchayakammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhissatīti" ñatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.7(=257).2: Na idaṃ cittavato lomaṃ, nāyaṃ assāsiko migo,  
satthaṃ me Janasandhena: nāyaṃ kiñci vijānatīti. || Ja\_III:20 ||

Tattha na idaṃ cittavato lomaṃ ti yaṃ idaṃ etassa sarīre pharusalomaṃ idaṃ vicāraṇapaññāya saṃpayuttacittavato na hoti, pakaticittena pana acittako nāma tiracchānagato n'; atthi, nāyaṃ assāsiko ti ayaṃ avassayo vā hutvā anusāsaṇiṃ vā datvā aññaṃ assāsetuṃ asamatthatāya na assāsiko, migo ti makkaṭaṃ āha.

[page 299]

7. Gāmaṇicaṇḍajātaka. (257). 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] satthaṃ me Janasandhenā 'ti mayhaṃ pitarā Janasandhena etaṃ satthaṃ kathitaṃ: makkaṭo nāma kāraṇākāraṇaṃ na jānātīti evaṃ anusāsaṇī dinnā ti dīpeti, nāyaṃ kiñci vijānatīti tasmā ayaṃ vānaro kiñci na jānātīti niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ, Pāliyaṃ pana nāyaṃ kiñci na dūsaya ti likhitaṃ, taṃ Atṭhakathāya n'; atthi.

Amaccā imam pi gātham sutvā "evaṃ bhavissati devā" 'ti taṃ apanetvā puna pi ekadivasaṃ tam eva alaṃkaritvā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ ānetvā "ayaṃ deva puriso pitu mahārājassa kāle mātipaṭṭhānapitupaṭṭhānapūrako kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammakārako, imaṃ saṃgaṇhituṃ vaṭṭatīti" āhaṃsu. Puna kumāro taṃ oloketvā "makkaṭā nāma calacittā, evarūpaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na samatthā" ti cintetvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.7(=257).3: Na mātaraṃ pitarāṃ vā bhātaraṃ bhaginiṃ sakhaṃ  
bhareyya tādiso poso, satthaṃ Dasarathena me ti. || Ja\_III:21 ||

Tattha bhātaraṃ bhaginiṃ sakhaṃ ti attano bhātaraṃ vā bhaginiṃ vā, Pāliyaṃ pana sakan ti vutte sakabhātikabhaginiyo labbhanti sakhaṃ ti vutte sahāyako labbhatīti vicāritam eva, bhareyyā ti poseyya, tādiso poso ti yādiso esa dissati tādiso makkaṭajātiko santo na bhareyya, satthaṃ Dasarathena me ti evaṃ pitarā anusiṭṭhaṃ, pitā hi 'ssa janaṃ catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi sandahanato Janasandho ti vuccati, dasahi rathehi kattabbaṃ attano eken'; eva rathena karaṇato Dasaratho ti, tassa santikā evarūpassa ovādassa sutattā evam āha.

Amaccā "evaṃ bhavissati devā" 'ti makkaṭaṃ apanetvā "paṇḍito kumāro, sakkhissati rajjaṃ kātun" ti Bodhisattaṃ rajje abhisiñcitvā "Ādāsamukharañño āṇā" ti nagare bheriṃ carāpesuṃ.

[page 300]

300 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi.

Paṇḍitabhāvo pi 'ssa sakala-Jambudīpe pattharivā gato.

Paṇḍitabhāvadīpanatthaṃ pan'; assa imāni cuddasa vatthūni ābhatāni:

Goṇo putto hayo c'; eva naḷakāro gāmaḃhojako  
gaṇikā taruṇī sappo migo tittiradevatā  
nāgo tapassino c'; eva atho brāhmaṇamaṇavo ti.

---

Tatrāyaṃ anupubbikathā: Bodhisattasmiṃ hi rajje abhisiñcite eko Janasandharañño pādamūliko nāmena Gāmaṇiçaṇḍo nāma evaṃ cintesi: "idaṃ rajjaṃ nāma samānavayehi saddhiṃ sobhati, ahañ ca mahallako, daharaṃ kumāraṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, janapade kassakakammaṃ katvā jivissāmīti" so nagarato tiyojanamattaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ gāmake vasaṃ kappesi. Kasikammatthāya pan'; assa goṇāpi n'; atthi. So deve vaṭṭe ekaṃ sahāyakaṃ dve goṇe yācitvā sabbaṃ divasaṃ kasitvā tiṇaṃ khādāpetvā goṇe sāmikassa niyyādetuṃ gehaṃ aḡamāsi. So tasmīṃ khaṇe bhariyāya saddhiṃ gehamajjhe nisīditvā bhattaṃ bhuñjati, goṇāpi paricayena gehaṃ pavasiṃsu, tesu pavisantesu sāmiko thālakāṃ ukkhipi, bhariyā thālakāṃ apanesi. Gāmaṇiçaṇḍo "bhatte na maṃ nimanteyyūn" ti olokeno goṇe aniyyādetvā va gato.

Corā rattīṃ vajaṃ chinditvā te yeva goṇe hariṃsu. Goṇasāmiko pāto va vajaṃ pavitṭho te goṇe adisvā corehi haṭabhāvaṃ jānanto pi "Gāmaṇissa gīvaṃ karissāmīti" taṃ upasaṃkamitvā

[page 301]

7. Gāmaṇiçaṇḍajātaka. (257.) 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "bho goṇe me dehīti" āha. "Nanu goṇā gehaṃ pavitṭhā" ti. "Kiṃ pana te mayhaṃ niyyādītā" ti. "Na niyyādītā" ti. "tena hi ayaṃ te rājadūto, ehīti" āha. Tesu pi janesu yaṃ kiñci sakkharaṃ vā kapālakhaṇḍaṃ vā ukkhipitvā "ayaṃ te rājadūto, ehīti" vutte yo na gacchati tassa rājānaṃ karonti, tasmā so "dūto" ti sutvā nikkhami. So tena saddhiṃ rājakulaṃ gacchanto ekaṃ sahāyassa vasanaḡāmaṃ patvā "bho aticchāto, yāva gāmaṃ pavisitvā āhāraḡiccaṃ katvā āgacchāmi tāva idh'; eva hohīti" vatvā sahāyassa gehaṃ pāvīsi. Sahāyo pan'; assa gehe n'; atthi. Sahāyikā disvā "sāmi, pakkāhāro n'; atthi, muhuttaṃ adhivāsehi, idān'; eva pacitvā dassāmīti" nisseniyā vegena taṇḍulakoṭṭhakaṃ abhirūhanṭī bhūmiyaṃ pati. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñev'; assā sattamāsiko gabbho patito. Tasmīṃ khaṇe tassā sāmiko āḡantvā taṃ disvā "tvaṃ me bhariyaṃ paharitvā gabbhaṃ pātesi, ayaṃ te rājadūto, ehīti" taṃ gahetvā nikkhami. Tato paṭṭhāya dve janā Gāmaṇiṃ majjhe katvā gacchanti. Ath'; ekasmiṃ gāmadvāre eko assaḡopako assaṃ nivattetuṃ na sakkoti, asso pi tesāṃ santikena gacchati. Assaḡopako Gāmaṇiṃ disvā "mātula Caṇḍaḡāmaṇi, etaṃ tāva assaṃ kenacid eva paharitvā nivattehīti" āha. So ekaṃ pāsānaṃ gahetvā khipi. Pāsāḡo assassa pāde paharitvā eraṇḍadaṇḍakaṃ viya bhindī. Atha naṃ assaḡopako "tayā me assassa pādo bhinno, ayaṃ te rājadūto" ti vatvā ḡaṇhi. So tīhi janehi nīyamāno cintesi: "ime maṃ rañño dassessanti, ahaṃ ḡoṇamūlam pi dātuṃ na sakkomi,

[page 302]

302 III. Tikaṇipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pag eva gabbhapātanadaṇḍaṃ, assamūlaṃ pana kuto lacchāmi, mataṃ me seyyo" ti gacchanto antarāmagge aṭaviyaṃ maggasaṃtīpe yeva ekaṃ ekatopapātaṃ pabbataṃ addasa. Tass'; eva chāyāya dve pitāputtā naḡakārā kilañjaṃ cinanti. Gāmaṇiçaṇḍo "bho saṇṭaraccaṃ kātukāmo 'mhi, thokaṃ idh'; eva hotha yāva āḡacchāmīti" vatvā pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā papātapasse patamāno pitu naḡakārassa piṭṭhiyaṃ pati. Naḡakāro ekappaḡāren'; eva jivittakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Gāmaṇi utṭhāya aṭṭhāsi. Naḡakāro "tvaṃ me pitughātako coro, ayaṃ te rājadūto" ti vatvā hatthe gahetvā gumbato nikkhami, "kiṃ etan" ti ca vutte "pitughātakacoro me" ti āha. Tato paṭṭhāya Gāmaṇiṃ majjhe katvā cattāro janā parivāretvā nayiṃsu{.} Athāparasmiṃ gāmadvāre eko ḡamabhojako Gāmaṇiçaṇḍaṃ disvā "mātula Caṇḍa kahaṃ gacchasīti" vatvā "rājānaṃ passitun" ti vutte "addhā tvaṃ rājānaṃ passissasi, ahaṃ rañño sāsanaṃ dātukāmo, harissasīti" āha. "Āma harissāmīti". "Ahaṃ pakatiyā abhirūpo dhanavā yasaṃsaṃpanno ārogo, idāni pan'; amhi duggato c'; eva paṇḍuroḡi ca, tattha kiṃ kāraṇan ti rājānaṃ puccha, rājā kira paṇḍito, so te kathessati, tassa sāsanaṃ puna mayhaṃ katheyyāsīti". So "sādhū" 'ti saṃpaṭicchi. Atha naṃ purato aññatarasmiṃ ḡamadvāre ekā ḡaṇikā disvā "mātula Caṇḍa kahaṃ yāsīti" vatvā "rājānaṃ passitun" ti vutte "rājā kira paṇḍito, mama sāsanaṃ harā" ti vatvā evaṃ āha:

---

---

[page 303]

7. Gāmaṇicaṇḍajātaḱa. (257.) 303

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ahaṃ pubbe bahuṃ labhāmi, idāni pana tambūlamattam pi na labhāmi, koci me santikaṃ āgacchanto nāma n'; atthi, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ pucchitvā mayhaṃ katheyysāsi" āha. Atha naṃ purato aññatarasmiṃ gāmadvāre ekā taruṇitthi disvā tath'; eva pucchitvā "ahaṃ n'; eva sāmikassa gehe vattituṃ sakkomi na kulagehe, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ pucchitvā mayhaṃ katheyysāsi" āha. Atha naṃ tatoparabhāge mahāmaggasamīpe ekasmiṃ vammike vasanto sappo disvā "Caṇḍa kahaṃ yāsīti" pucchitvā "rājānaṃ passitun" ti vutte "rājā kira paṇḍito, sāsanaṃ me harā" ti vatvā "ahaṃ gocarāya gamanakāle chātajjhato milātasarīro vammikato nikkhanto sarīrena bilaṃ pūretvā sarīraṃ kaḍḍhanto kicchena nikkhamāmi, vicarivā āgato pana suhito thūlasarīro hutvā pavisanto bilapassāni aphasanto sahasā va pavisāmi, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ pucchitvā mayhaṃ katheyysāsi" āha. Atha naṃ parato eko migo disvā tath'; eva pucchitvā "ahaṃ aññattha tiṇaṃ khādituṃ na sakkomi, ekasmiṃ ñeva rukkhamaṇe sakkomi, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ puccheyysāsi" āha.

Atha naṃ tatoparabhāge eko tittiro disvā "ahaṃ ekasmiṃ ñeva vammikapāde nisīditvā vassanto manāpaṃ katvā vassituṃ sakkomi, sesaṭṭhānesu nisinna na sakkomi, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ puccheyysāsi" āha. Atha naṃ parato ekā rukkhadevatā disvā

[page 304]

304 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Caṇḍa kahaṃ yāsīti" pucchitvā "rañño santikaṃ" ti vutte "rājā kira paṇḍito, ahaṃ pubbe sakkārappatto ahoṣiṃ, idāni pana pallavamuttimattam pi na labhāmi, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ puccheyysāsi" āha.

Tatoparabhāge pana naṃ eko nāgarājā disvā tath'; eva pucchitvā "rājā kira paṇḍito, pubbe imasmiṃ sare udakaṃ pasannaṃ maṇivaṇṇaṃ, idāni āvilaṃ maṇḍakapariyonaddhaṃ, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ puccheyysāsi" āha. Atha naṃ parato nagarassa āsannaṭṭhāne ekasmiṃ ārāme vasantā tāpasā disvā tath'; eva pucchitvā "rājā kira paṇḍito, pubbe imasmiṃ ārāme phalāphalāni madhurāni ahesuṃ, idāni nirojāni kasaṭāni jātāni, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ puccheyysāsi" āhaṃsu. Tato naṃ parato pana nagaradvārasamīpe ekissā sālāya brāhmaṇamaṇavakā disvā "kahaṃ bho Caṇḍa gacchasi" vatvā "rañño santikaṃ" ti vutte "tena hi no sāsanaṃ gahetvā gaccha, amhākaṃ hi pubbe gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṃ pākāṭaṃ hoti, idāni pana chiddaghaṭe udakaṃ viya na saṅṭhāti na paññāyati andhakāraṃ hoti, tattha kiṃ kāraṇaṃ ti rājānaṃ puccheyysāsi" āhaṃsu. Gāmaṇicaṇḍo imāni cuddasa sāsanaṇi gahetvā rañño santikaṃ agamāsi.

Rājā vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisinna va ahoṣi. Goṇasāmiko Gāmaṇicaṇḍaṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkami. Rājā Gāmaṇicaṇḍaṃ disvā va sañjānitvā "ayaṃ amhākaṃ pitu upaṭṭhāko amhe ukkhipitvā parihari, kahaṃ nu kho ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasi"

[page 305]

7. Gāmaṇicaṇḍajātaḱa. (257.) 305

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cintetvā "ambho Caṇḍa kahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasi, cirakālato paṭṭhāya na paññāyasi, ken'; atthena āgato sīti" āha. "Āma deva amhākaṃ devassa saggagatakālato paṭṭhāya janapadaṃ gantvā kasikammaṃ katvā jīvāmi, tato maṃ ayaṃ puriso goṇaṭṭakāraṇā rājādūtaṃ dassetvā tumhākaṃ santikaṃ ākaḍḍhīti". "Anākaḍḍhiyamāno na āgaccheyysāsi, ākaḍḍhitabhāvo yeva te sobhano, idāni taṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhāmi, kahaṃ so puriso" ti. "Ayaṃ devā" 'ti. "Saccaṃ kira bho amhākaṃ

---

---

Caṇḍassa dūtaṃ dassesīti". "Saccaṃ devā" 'ti "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Ayaṃ me dve goṇe na detīti". "Saccaṃ kira Caṇḍā" 'ti. "Tena hi deva mayham pi suṇāthā" 'ti sabbam {pavattim} kathesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā goṇasāmikam pucchi: kiṃ bho tava geḥam pavisante goṇe addasā" ti. "Nāddasaṃ devā" 'ti. "Kiṃ bho maṃ 'Ādāsamukharājā nāmā'; 'ti kathentānaṃ na sutapubbaṃ tayā, vissattho kathehīti". "Addasaṃ devā" 'ti. "Bho Caṇḍa goṇānaṃ aniyāditattā goṇā tava gīvā, ayaṃ pana puriso disvā va 'na passāmīti'; sampajānamusāvādam bhaṇi, tasmā tvaṃ ṇeva kammiko hutvā imassa purisassa akkhīni uppāṭetvā sayam goṇamūlaṃ catuvīsaticahāpaṇe dehīti" evaṃ vutte goṇasāmikam bahikariṃsu. So "akkhīsu uppāṭitesu kahāpaṇehi kiṃ karissāmīti" Gāmaṇicaṇḍassa pādesu patitvā "sāmi Caṇḍa goṇamūlakahāpaṇā ca tuyh'; eva hontu ime ca gaṇhā" ti aññe pi kahāpaṇe datvā palāyi. Tato dutiyo āha: "ayaṃ deva mama pajāpatiṃ paharivā gabbhaṃ pātesīti".

[page 306]

306 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Saccaṃ Caṇḍā" 'ti. "Suṇāhi mahārājā" 'ti Caṇḍo sabbam vitthāretvā kathesi. Atha naṃ rājā "kiṃ pana tvaṃ etassa pajāpatiṃ paharivā gabbhaṃ pātesīti" pucchi. "Na pātemi devā" 'ti. "Ambho sakkhissasi tvaṃ iminā gabbhassa pātītabhāvaṃ sādhetun" ti. "Na sakkomi devā" 'ti. "Idāni kiṃ karohīti". "Puttaṃ me laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti. "Tena hi ambho Caṇḍa tvaṃ etassa pajāpatiṃ tava gehe karivā yadā puttaṃ vijātā hoti tadā naṃ netvā etass'; eva dehīti". So pi Gāmaṇicaṇḍassa pādesu patitvā "mā me sāmi geḥam bhindīti" kahāpaṇe datvā palāyi.

Atha tatiyo patvā "iminā me deva paharivā assassa pādo bhinno" ti āha. "Saccaṃ Caṇḍā" 'ti. "Suṇohi mahārājā" 'ti Caṇḍo taṃ pavattim vitthāretvā kathesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā assagopakaṃ āha: "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ 'assaṃ paharivā nivattehīti'; kathesīti". "Na kathemi devā" 'ti. So punavāre pucchito "āma kathesin" ti āha. Rājā Caṇḍam āmantetvā "ambho Caṇḍa ayaṃ kathetvā 'na kathemīti'; musāvādam kari, tvaṃ etassa jivhaṃ chinditvā assamūlaṃ amhākaṃ santikā gahetvā sahasaṃ dehīti" āha. Assagopako apare pi kahāpaṇe datvā palāyi. Tato naḷakāraputto "ayaṃ me deva pitighātaḥ" ti āha. "Saccaṃ kira Caṇḍā" 'ti.

"Suṇohi devā" 'ti Caṇḍo taṃ pi kāraṇam vitthāretvā kathesi.

Rājā naḷakāram āmantetvā "idāni kiṃ karosīti" pucchi.

[page 307]

7. Gāmaṇicaṇḍajātaka. (257.) 307

"Deva pitaraṃ me laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Ambho Caṇḍa, imassa pitaraṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, matakaṃ pana na sakkā ānetuṃ, tvaṃ imassa mātaraṃ ānetvā tava gehe katvā etassa pitā hohīti". Naḷakāraputto "mā me sāmi matassa pitu geḥam bhindīti" Gāmaṇicaṇḍassa kahāpaṇe datvā palāyi. Gāmaṇicando aṭṭe jayaṃ patvā tuṭṭhacitto rājānaṃ āha: "atthi deva tumhākaṃ kehici kehici sāsanaṃ pahitaṃ, taṃ vo kathemīti". "Kathehi Caṇḍā" 'ti. Caṇḍo brāhmaṇamaṇavakānaṃ sāsanaṃ ādim katvā paṭilomakkamena ekekaṃ kathesi. Rājā paṭipāṭiyā vissajjesi, kathaṃ: Paṭthamaṃ tāva sāsanaṃ sutvā "pubbe tesam vasanaṭṭhāne velaṃ jānitvā vassanakukkuṭo ahoṣi, tesam tena saddena uṭṭhāya mante gahetvā sajjhāyaṃ karontānaṃ ṇeva aruṇo uggacchati, tena tesam gahitagahitaṃ na nassi, idāni pana nesam vasanaṭṭhāne avelāya vassanakukkuṭo atthi, so atirattim vā vassati atipabhāte vā, atirattim vassantassa sadden'; uṭṭhāya mante gahetvā niddābhibhūtā sajjhāyaṃ akatvā va puna sayanti, atipabhāte vassantassa sadden'; uṭṭhāya sajjhāyitum na labhanti, tena tesam gahitagahitaṃ na paññāyatīti" āha.

Dutiyaṃ sutvā "te pubbe samaṇadhammaṃ karontā kasiṇaparikkamma yuttapayuttā ahesum, idāni pana samaṇadhammaṃ vissajjetvā akattabbesu yuttapayuttā ārāme uppannāni phalāphalāni upaṭṭhākānaṃ datvā piṇḍapātapatipiṇḍena micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti, tena tesam phalāphalāni na madhurāni jātāni,



---

[page 308]

308 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace pana te pubbe viya samaggā puna samaṇadhammesu yuttapayuttā bhavissanti puna tesam phalāphalāni madhurāni bhavissanti, te tāpasā rājakulānaṃ paṇḍitabhāvaṃ na jānanti, samaṇadhammaṃ tesam kātuṃ vadehīti" āha. Tatiyaṃ sutvā "te nāgarājāno aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karonti, tena taṃ udakaṃ āvilaṃ jātaṃ, sace te pubbe viya samaggā bhavissanti puna pasannaṃ bhavissatīti" āha. Catutthaṃ sutvā "sā rukkhadevatā pubbe aṭavipaṭipanne manusse rakkhati, tasmā nānappakāraṃ balikammaṃ labhati, idāni pana ārakkhaṃ na karoti, tasmā balikammaṃ na labhati, sace pubbe viya ārakkhaṃ karissati puna lābhaggappattā bhavissati, rājūnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ na jānāti, tasmā aṭaviārūlhamanussānaṃ rakkhaṃ kātuṃ vadehīti" āha. Pañcamaṃ sutvā "yasmaṃ vammikapāde nisīditvā so tittiro manāpaṃ vassati tassa heṭṭhā mahantā nidhikumbhī atthi, taṃ uddharitvā gaṇhāhīti" āha.

Chaṭṭhaṃ sutvā "yassa rukkhassa mūle so migo tiṇāni khādituṃ sakkoti tassa rukkhassa upari mahantaṃ bhamaramadhuṃ, so madhumakkhitesu tiṇesu paluddho, aññāni khādituṃ na sakkoti, tvaṃ taṃ madhupaṭalaṃ haritvā aggamadhuṃ amhākaṃ paḥiṇa, sesaṃ attanā paribhuñjā" ti āha. Sattamaṃ sutvā "yasmaṃ vammike so sappo vasati tassa heṭṭhā mahantā nidhikumbhī, so taṃ rakkhamāno vasanto nikkhamanakāle dhanalobhena saṅgamaṃ lagganto nikkhamati, gocaraṃ gahetvā dhanasinehena alagganto vegena sahasā pavasati, taṃ nidhikumbhiṃ uddharitvā tvaṃ gaṇhāhīti" āha. Aṭṭhamaṃ sutvā "tassā taruṇitthiyā sāmikassa ca mātāpitunnaṃ ca vasanagāmānaṃ antare ekasmiṃ gāme jāro atthi,

[page 309]

7. Gāmaṇicaṇḍajātaka. (257.) 309

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā taṃ saritvā tasmaṃ sinehena sāmikassa gehe vasituṃ asakkoti 'mātāpitāro passissāmīti'; jārasa gehe katipāhaṃ vasitvā mātāpitunnaṃ gehaṃ gacchati, tattha katipāhaṃ vasitvā puna jāraṃ saritvā 'sāmikassa gehaṃ gamissāmīti'; puna jārasa'; eva gehaṃ gacchati, tassā itthiyā rājūnaṃ atthibhāvaṃ ācikkhitvā 'sāmikassa'; eva kira gehe vasituṃ sace noce vasatu 'taṃ rājā gaṇhāpeti jīvitaṃ te n'; atthi appamādaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti'; tassā kathehīti" āha. Navamaṃ sutvā "sā gaṇikā pubbe ekassa hatthato bhatīṃ gahetvā taṃ ajirāpetvā aññassa hatthato na gaṇhāti, ten'; assā pubbe bahuṃ uppajji idāni pana attano dhammataṃ vissajjetvā ekassa hatthato gahitaṃ ajirāpetvā va aññassa hatthato gaṇhāti, purimassa okāsaṃ akatvā pacchimassa karoti, ten'; assā bhatī na uppajjati, na keci naṃ upasaṃkamanti, sace attano dhamme ṭhassati pubbe sadisā va bhavissati, attano dhamme ṭhātum assā kathehīti" āha.

Dasamaṃ sutvā "so gāmaḥojako pubbe dhammena samena aṭṭaṃ vinicchini, tena manussānaṃ piyo ahoṣi manāpo, sampiyāyamaṇā c'; assa manussā bahupaṇḍakāraṃ āhariṃsu, tena abhirūpo dhanavā yasaṃpanno ahoṣi, idāni pana lañcavittako hutvā adhammena aṭṭaṃ vinicchinati, tena duggato kapaṇo paṇḍurogena abhibhūto, sace pubbe viya dhammena aṭṭaṃ vinicchinitvā puna pubbe sadiso bhavissati, so rañño atthibhāvaṃ na jānāti, dhammena aṭṭaṃ vinicchinitvā assa kathehīti āha. Iti so Gāmaṇicaṇḍo imāni ettakāni sāsānani ārocesi. Rājā attano paññāya sabbāni pi tāni sabbaññuBuddho viya vyākāritvā Gāmaṇicaṇḍassa bahuṃ dhanam datvā tassa vasanagāmaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ katvā tass'; eva datvā uyyojesi.

[page 310]

310 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So nagarā nikkhamitvā Bodhisattena dinnam sāsanaṃ brāhmaṇamaṇavakānaṃ ca tāpasānaṃ ca nāgarājassa ca rukkhadevatāya ca ārocetvā tittirassa nisīdanatṭhānato nidhiṃ gahetvā migassa tiṇakhādanaṭṭhāne rukkhato bhamaramadhuṃ gahetvā rañño madhuṃ

---

---

pesetvā sappassa vasanaṭṭhāne vammikaṃ bhindāpetvā nidhiṃ saṅgahetvā taruṇitthiyā ca gaṇikāya ca gāmaḥhojakassa ca rañño kathitaniyāmena sāsanaṃ ārocetvā mahantena yasena attano gāmaṃ gantvā yavatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gato. Ādāsamukharājāpi dānādīni puññāni katvā jivitāvasāne saggapadaṃ pūrento gato.

Satthā "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān"; eva mahāpañño pubbe pi mahāpañño yevā "ti imaṃ dhammasanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpannā sakadāgāmī anāgāmī arahantā ahesuṃ "Tadā Gāmaṇiṇaṇḍo Anando ahosi, Adāsamukharājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Gāmaṇiṇaṇḍajātaṃ.

#### 8. Mandhātujātaka.

Yavatā candimasūriyā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattiyāṃ piṇḍāya caramāno ekaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ itthiṃ disvā ukkaṇṭhi. Atha naṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhaṃ ānetvā "ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti Satthu dassesuṃ. Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kadā tvaṃ bhikkhu agāraṃ ajjhāvasamāno taṇhaṃ pūretuṃ sakkhissasi,

[page 311]

#### 8. Mandhātujātaka. (258.) 311

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmataṇhā hi nāma'; esā samuddo viya duppūrā, porāṇā dvisahassadīpaparivāresu catūsu mahādīpesu cakkavattirājaṃ kāretvā manussaparihāren'; eva Cātummahārājikadevaloke rajjaṃ kārentā Tāvatiṃsadevaloke chattiṃsāya Sakkānaṃ ca vasanaṭṭhāne devarajjaṃ kāretvāpi attano kāmataṇhaṃ pūretuṃ asakkontā va kalam akaṃsu, tvaṃ pan'; etaṃ taṇhaṃ kadā pūretuṃ sakkhissasīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte paṭhamakappesu Mahāsammato nāma rājā ahosi, tassa putto Rojo nāma, tassa putto Vararojo nāma, tassa putto Kalyāṇo nāma, tassa putto Varakalyāṇo nāma, Varakalyāṇassa putto Uposatho nāma, Uposathassa putto Mandhātā nāma ahosi. So sattahi ratanehi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato cakkavattirajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa vāmahatthaṃ sammiñjetvā dakkhiṇahatthena apphoṭhitakāle ākāsā dibbamegho viya jānuppamāṇaṃ sattaratanavassaṃ vassati, evarūpo acchariyamanusso ahosi. So caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlaṃ kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni cakkavattirajjaṃ kāresi, āyu pan'; assa asaṃkheyyaṃ ahosi. So ekadivasaṃ kāmataṇhaṃ pūretuṃ asakkonto ukkaṇṭhitākāraṃ dassesi. Amaccā "kiṃ nu kho deva ukkaṇṭhito sīti" pucchisū. "Mayhaṃ puññabale olokiyamāne imaṃ rajjaṃ kiṃ karissati, kataran nu kho ṭhānaṃ ramaṇīyan" ti. "Devaloko mahārājā" ti. So cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiritvā saddhiṃ parisāya Cātummahārājikadevalokaṃ agamāsi.

[page 312]

#### 312 IIIṬikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa cattāro mahārājāno dibbamālāgandhahatthā devagaṇaparivutā paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā taṃ ādāya Cātummahārājikadevalokaṃ gantvā devarajjaṃ adamsu. Tassa sakaparisāya parivāritass'; eva tasmiṃ rajjaṃ kārentassa dīgho addhā vitivatto. So tatthāpi taṇhaṃ pūretuṃ asakkonto ukkaṇṭhitākāraṃ dassesi. Cattāro mahārājāno "kin nu kho mahārājā ukkaṇṭhito sīti" pucchisū. "Imamahā devalokā katarāṃ ṭhānaṃ ramaṇīyan" ti. "Mayaṃ deva paresaṃ upaṭṭhākamanussasadisā, Tāvatiṃsadevaloko ramaṇīyo" ti. Mandhātā cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiritvā attano parisāya parivuto tāvatiṃsābhimukho pāyāsi. Ath'; assa Sakko devarājā dibbamālāgandhahattho devagaṇaparivuto paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā hatthe gahetvā "ito ehi mahārājā" 'ti āha. Rañño devagaṇaparivutassa

---

---

gamanakāle parināyakaratanam cakkaratanam ādāya saddhiṃ parisāya manussapatham otarivā attano nagaram eva pāvīsi. Sakko Mandhātuṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā devatā dve koṭṭhāse katvā attano rajjam majjhe bhinditvā adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya dve rājāno rajjam kāresuṃ. Evaṃ kāle gacchante Sakko saṭṭhiṃ ca vassasatasahassāni tisso ca vassakoṭiyo āyumuṃ khetvā cavi, añño Sakko nibbatti, so pi devarajjam kāretvā āyukkayena cavi. Eten'; upāyena chattimsa Sakkā cavimsu. Mandhātā pana manussaparihārena devarajjam kāreti yeva. Tassa evaṃ kāle gacchante bhīyosomattāya kāmataṃhā uppajji: so "kiṃ me upaḍḍharajjena, Sakkaṃ māretvā ekarajjam eva karissāmi". Sakkaṃ māretuṃ nāma na sakkā. Taṃhā pan'; esā vipattimūlam. Ten'; assa āyusamkhāro parihāyi, jarā sarīram parihari, manussasarīraṃ ca nāma devaloke na bhijjati.

[page 313]

8. Mandhātujātaka. (258.) 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha so devalokā bhassitvā uyyāne otari. Uyyānapālo tassa āgatabhāvaṃ rājakule nivedesi, rājakulam āgantvā uyyāne yeva sayanam paññāpesi, rājā anuṭṭhānaseyyāya nipajji. Amaccā "deva tumhākaṃ parato kin ti kathemā" 'ti pucchimsu. "Mama parato tumhe imaṃ sāsanaṃ mahājanassa katheyyātha: Mandhātumahārājā dvisahassadīparivāresu catusu mahādīpesu cakkavattirajjam kāretvā dīgharattaṃ Cātummahārājikesu rajjam kāretvā chattimsāya Sakkānaṃ āyuparimāṇena devaloke rajjam kāretvā va kālam akāsīti". So evaṃ vatvā kālam katvā yathākamam gato.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.8(=258).1: Yāvatā candimasuriyā [pariharanti]

disā bhanti virocāmānā

sabbe va dāsā Mandhātu

[ye] pāṇā paṭṭhavinissitā. || Ja\_III:22 ||

Ja\_III,1.8(=258).2: Na kahāpaṇavassena titti kāmesu vijjati, (Dhp. p.34.)

appassādā dukhā kāmā iti viññāya paṇḍito || Ja\_III:23 ||

Ja\_III,1.8(=258).3: Api dibbesu kāmesu ratiṃ so nādhigacchati,

taṃhakkhayarato hoti Sammāsambuddhasāvako ti. || Ja\_III:24 ||

Tattha yāvatā ti paricchedavacanaṃ, pariharantīti yattakena paricchedena Sineruṃ pariharanti, disā bhantīti dasasu disāsu bhāsanti, virocāmānā ti ālokakaraṇatāya virocanasabhāvā, sabbe va dāsā Mandhātu ye pāṇā paṭṭhavinissitā ti ettake padese paṭṭhavinissitā pāṇā janapadavāsino manussā sabbe va te dāsā, mayaṃ rañño Mandhātussa ayirako no rājā Mandhātā ti evaṃ upagatattā bhujissāpi samānā dāsā yeva, na kahāpaṇavassena 'ti tesam dāsabhūtānaṃ manussānaṃ anuggahāya Mandhātā appoṭhetvā sattaratanavassam vassāpeti,

[page 314]

314 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ idha kahāpaṇavassan ti vuttaṃ, titti kāmesu 'ti tenāpi kahāpaṇavassena vatthukāmakilesakāmesu{} titti nāma n'; atthi, evaṃ duppūrā esā taṃhā, appassādā dukhā kāmā ti supinakūpamattā{} kāmā{} appassādā parittasukhā, dukkham{} eva pan'; ettha bahutaram, taṃ Dukkakkhandhasutta-pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, iti viññāyā 'ti evaṃ jānitvā, dibbesu 'ti devatānaṃ paribhogesu rūpādīsu, ratiṃ so ti so vipassako bhikkhu dibbehi kāmehi nimantiyamāno pi tesu ratiṃ nādhigacchati āyasmā Samiddhi viya, taṃhakkhayarato ti nibbānarato, nibbānaṃ hi āgamma taṃhā khīyati, tasmā

---

---

taṃ taṇhakkhayan ti vuccati, tattha rato hoti abhirato, sammāsambuddhasāvako ti Buddhassa savanante jāto bahussuto yogāvacarapuggalo.

Evaṃ Sattḥā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā desetvā cattāri saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkhaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi aññe pana bahusotāpattiphalaḍḍhāni pāpuṇiṃsu) "Tadā Mandhātumahārājā aham eva ahosin" ti. Mandhātujātakaṃ.

#### 9. Tirīṭṭavacchajātaka.

Na yimassā 'ti. Imaṃ Sattḥā Jetavane viharanto āyasmato {Ānandassa} Kosalarañño mātugāmānaṃ hatthato pañcasatāni rañño hatthato pañcasatānīti dussasahassapaṭilābhavattḥuṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthūṃ heṭṭhā Dukanipāte Sigālaajātake vitthāritam eva.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā nāmagahaṇadvase Tirīṭṭavacchakumāro ti katanāmo anupubbena vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sippāni uggaṇhitvā agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto mātāpītuṇṇaṃ kālakiriyāya saṃviggō nikkhamitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane vanamūlaphalāphalehi yāpento vāsaṃ kappesi.

[page 315]

#### 9. Tirīṭṭavacchajātaka. (259.) 315

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmimṃ tattha vasante Bārāṇasīrañño paccanto kuppi. So tattha gantvā yuddhaparājito maraṇabhayabhīto hatthikkhandhagato ekena passena palāyitvā araññe vicaranto pubbaṇhasamaye Tirīṭṭavacche phalāphalattḥāya gate tassa assamapadaṃ pāvisi. So "tāpasānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ" ti hatthito otarivā vātātapakilanto pipāsito pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ olokento katthaci adisvā caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ udapānaṃ addasa. Udaṃ ussiṇcanattḥāya rajjughāṭaṃ adisvā pipāsaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto hatthissa kucchiyaṃ baddhaṃ yottaṃ gahetvā hatthimṃ udapānataṭṭe ṭhapetvā tassa pāde yottaṃ bandhitvā yottena udapānaṃ otarivā yotte apāpuṇante uttarasāṭakaṃ yottaṃkoṭiyaṃ saṃghāṭetvā puna otarivāpi na-ppahosi yeva. So aggaṃpādehi udaṃ phusitvā atipipāsito "pipāsaṃ vinodetvā maraṇaṃ pi suma raṇaṃ" ti udapāne patitvā yāvadattḥaṃ pivitvā paccuttarituṃ asakkonto tath'; eva aṭṭhāsi. Hatthī pi susikkhitattā aññattha agantvā rājānaṃ olokento tath'; eva ṭhito. Bodhisatto sāyaṇhasamaye phalāphalaṃ āharitvā hatthimṃ disvā "rājā āgato bhavissati, vammītatthi yeva pana paññāyati, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti so hatthisamīpaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ. Hatthi pi tassa upasaṃkamanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto udapānataṭṭaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ disvā "mā bhāyi mahārājā" ti samassāsetvā nisseṇimṃ bandhitvā rājānaṃ uttāretvā kāyaṃ assa sambāhitvā telena makkhetvā nahāpetvā phalāphalāni datvā hatthissa sannāhaṃ mocesi.

[page 316]

#### 316 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā dvīhatīhaṃ vissamitvā Bodhisattassa attano santikaṃ āgamanattḥāya paṭiṇṇaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi. Rājābalaṃ nagarassa avidūre khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā ṭhitaṃ rājānaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā parivāresi. Bodhisatto pi māsaddhamāsaccayena Bārāṇasim patvā uyyāne vasitvā punadvase bhikkhaṃ caramāno rājadvāraṃ gato. Rājā mahāvātapānaṃ ugghāṭetvā rājaṇaṃ olokayamāno Bodhisattaṃ disvā sañjānitvā pāsādā oruyha vanditvā mahātale āropetvā samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke nisīdāpetvā attano paṭiyāditaṃ āhāraṃ bhojetvā sayam pi bhūñjitvā uyyānaṃ netvā tath'; assa caṃkamanādīparivārimṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ kāretvā sabbe pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā uyyānapālaṃ paṭicchāpetva vanditvā pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto rājanivesane bhūñji. Mahāsakkārasammāno ahosi.

---

---

Taṃ asahamānā amaccā "evarūpaṃ sakkāraṃ eko yodho labhamāno kiṃ nāma kareyyā" 'ti vatvā uparājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "deva amhākaṃ rājā ekaṃ tāpasam atimamāyati, kin nāma tena tasmim diṭṭham, tumhe pi tāva raññā saddhim mantethā" 'ti āhaṃsu. So "sādhū" 'ti sampajicchitvā amaccehi saddhim rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.9(=259).1: Na-y-imassa vijjāmayam atthi kiñci  
na bandhavo no pana te sahāyo,  
atha kena vaṇṇena Tirītavaccho  
tedaṇḍiko bhujjati aggapiṇḍan ti. || Ja\_III:25 ||

Tattha nayimassa vijjāmayamatthi kiñcīti imassa tāpasassa vijjāmayam kiñci kammaṃ n'; atthi, na bandhavo ti sutabandhasippabandhavagottabandhavañātibandhavesu aññataro pi na hoti,

[page 317]

9. Tirītavacchajātaka. (259.) 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no pana te sahāyo ti sahaṃsukṛito sahāyako pi te na hoti, kena vaṇṇenā 'ti kena kāraṇena, Tirītavaccho ti tassa nāmaṃ, tedaṇḍiko ti kuṇḍikaṃ ṭhapanatthāya tidaṇḍam gahetvā caranto, aggapiṇḍan ti rasasampannaṃ rājārahaṃ aggabhojanaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā rājā puttaṃ āmantevā "tāta mama paccantaṃ gantvā yuddhaparājītaṃ dvīhatīhaṃ anāgatabhāvaṃ sarasīti" vatvā "sarāmīti" vutte "tadā mayā imaṃ nissāya jīvitam laddhan" ti sabbaṃ taṃ pavattim ācikkhitvā "tāta mama jīvitadāyake mama santikaṃ āgate rajjaṃ dadanto pi ahaṃ n'; eva etena katagunānurūpaṃ kātuṃ sakkomīti" vatvā itarā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.9(=259).2: Āpāsu me yuddhaparājītaṃ  
ekassa katvā vivanasmi ghore  
pasārayi kicchagatassa pāṇim,  
ten'; ūdatāriṃ dukhasampareto. || Ja\_III:26 ||

Ja\_III,1.9(=259).3: Etassa kiccena idhānupatto  
Vesāyino visayā jīvaloke,  
lābhāraho tāta Tirītavaccho,  
deth'; assa bhogaṃ yajatañ ca yaññan ti. || Ja\_III:27 ||

Tattha āpāsū 'ti āpadāsu, ekassā 'ti adutiyaṃ, katvā ti anukampaṃ karitvā pemaṃ uppādetvā, vivanasmin ti pāṇiyarahite araññe, ghore ti dāruṇe, pasārayi kicchagatassa pāṇin ti nissenim bandhitvā kūpaṃ otāretvā dukkhagatassa mayhaṃ uttāraṇatthāya viriyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ hatthaṃ pasāresi, tenūdatāriṃ dukhasampareto ti tena kāraṇen'; amhi dukkhaparivārito pi tamhā kūpā utiṇṇo, etassa kiccena idhānupatto ti ahaṃ etassa tāpasassa kiccena etena katassa kiccassānubhāvena idha anupatto,

[page 318]

318 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vesāyino visayā ti Vesāyi vuccati Yamo tassa visayā, {Jīvaloke} ti manussaloke, ahaṃ hi imasmim jīvaloke ṭhito Yamavisayaṃ maccuvisayaṃ paralokaṃ gato nāma ahoṣim, so 'mhi etassa kāraṇā tato puna idhāgato ti vuttaṃ hoti, lābhāraho ti lābhāraho,

---

---

catupaccayalābhassa anucchaviko, dethassa bhogan ti etena paribhuñjitabbaṃ catupaccayaṃ sabbam samaṇaparikkhārasaṃkhātaṃ bhogaṃ etassa detha, yajatañ ca yaññañ ti tvañ ca amaccā ca nāgarā cā 'ti sabbe pi tumhe etassa bhogaṃ detha yaññañ ca yajatha, tassa hi diyyamāno deyyadhammo tena bhuñjitattā bhogo hoti itaresaṃ dānayaññattā yaññaṃ, tenāha: deth'; assa bhogaṃ yajatañ ca yaññañ ti.

Evam raññā gaganatale candaṃ utthapentena viya Bodhisattassa guṇe pakāsīte tassa guṇo sabbatthakam eva pākaṭo jāto, atirekataro tassa lābhasakkāro udapādi. Tato paṭṭhāya ca uparājā vā amaccā vā añño vā koci kiñci rājānaṃ vattuṃ na visahi. Rājā Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññañi katvā saggapadaṃ pūresi. Bodhisatto abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā Brahmaloḥkapaṇāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā "porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi upakāravasen'; eva karimsū" 'ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Tirīṭavacchajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Dūtajātaka.

Yassatthā dūram āyantīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ Navanipāte Kākajātake āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantetvā "na kho bhikkhu idān'; eva pubbe pi lolo,

[page 319]

#### 10. Dūtajātaka. (260.) 319

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lolyakāraṇen'; eva pana asinā sīsacchedanaṃ labhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa putto hutvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sippāni uggahetvā pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya bhojanasuddhiko ahoṣi, ten'; assa Bhojanasuddhikarājā tv-eva nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So kira tathārūpena vidhānena bhattaṃ bhuñjati yathāssa ekissā bhattapātiyā sataṣaṣaṣaṃ vayaṃ gacchati, bhuñjanto pana antogehe na bhuñjati, attano pana bhojanavidhānaṃ olokentaṃ mahājanaṃ puññaṃ kāretukāmatāya rājadvāre ratanamaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā bhojanavelāya taṃ alaṃkārapetvā kañcanamaye samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke nisīditvā khattiyakaññāhi parivuto sataṣaṣaṣagghanikāya suvaṇṇapātiyā satarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjati. Ath'; eko lolamanusso tassa bhojanavidhānaṃ oloketvā taṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitukāmo hutvā pipāsaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto "atth'; esa upāyo" ti gālhaṃ nivāsetvā hatthe ukkhipitvā "bho ahaṃ dūto dūto" ti uccāsaddaṃ karonto rājānaṃ upasaṃkami, tena ca samayena tasmim janapade "dūto smīti" vadantaṃ na vārenti, tasmā mahājano dvidhā bhijjivā okāsaṃ adāsi. So vegena gantvā rañño pātito ekaṃ bhattapiṇḍaṃ gahetvā mukhe pakkhipi. Ath'; "assa sīsaṃ chindissāmīti" asigāho asim abbāhesi. Rājā "mā paharīti" vāreti, "mā bhāyi, bhuñjassū" 'ti. Hatthaṃ dhovitvā nisīdi.

[page 320]

#### 320 III. Tikanipāta. 1. Saṃkappavagga. (26.)

Bhojanapariyosāne c'; assa attano pivanapāniyam eva tambūlañ ca dāpetvā "bho purisa, tvaṃ 'dūto 'mhīti'; vadasi, kassa dūto sīti" pucchi. "Mahārāja ahaṃ taṇhāya dūto udaradūto, taṇhā maṃ āṇāpetvā 'tvaṃ gacchāhīti'; dūtaṃ katvā pesesīti" vatvā purimā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,1.10(=260).1: Yass'; atthā dūram āyanti amittam api yācituṃ  
tass'; ūdarass'; ahaṃ dūto, mā me kujjhi rathesabha. || Ja\_III:28 ||

Ja\_III,1.10(=260).2: Yassa divā ca ratto ca vasam āyanti māṇavā  
tass'; ūdarass'; ahaṃ dūto, mā me kujjhi rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_III:29 ||

---

---

Tattha yassatthā dūramāyanṭīti yassa atthāya ime sattā taṇhāvasikā hutvā dūram pi gacchanti, rathesabhā ti rathayodhajeṭṭhaka.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "saccaṃ etaṃ, ime sattā udaradūtā, taṇhāvasena vicaranti taṇhā ca ime satte vicāreti, yāva manāpaṇ ca vata iminā kathitan" ti tassa purisassa tussivā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,1.10(=260).3: Dadāmi te brāhmaṇa rohiṇīnaṃ  
gavaṃ sahasaṃ saha puṅgavena,  
dūto hi dūtassa kathaṃ na dajjā,  
mayam pi tass'; eva bhavāma dūtā ti. || Ja\_III:30 ||

Tattha brāhmaṇā 'ti ālapanamattam etaṃ, rohiṇīnan ti rattavaṇṇānaṃ, saha puṅgavenā 'ti yūthaparināyakena upaddavarakkhakena vasabhena saddhiṃ, mayampīti ahañ ca avasesā ca sabbe sattā tass'; eva udarassa dūtā bhavāma, tasmā ahaṃ udaradūto samāno udaradūtassa tuyhaṃ kasmā na dajjan ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "iminā vata mahāpurisena sutacittakatāya apubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ sāvito tu ṭṭhacitto tassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi.

[page 321]

#### 1. Padumajāṭaka. (261.) 321

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu anāgāmiṃphale patiṭṭhahi bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ) "Tadā lolapuriso etarahi lolabhikkhu, Bhojanasuddhirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Dūtajāṭakaṃ. Saṃkappavaggo paṭhamo.

#### 2. KOSIYAVAGGA.

##### 1. Padumajāṭaka.

Yathā kesā ca massu cā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Ānandabodhimhi mālāpūjakārake bhikkhū ārabha kathesi. Vatthuṃ Kāliṅgabodhiṇītake āvibhavissati. So pana Ānandattherena ropitattā Ānandabodhiṇī jāto. Tharena hi Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake bodhissa ropitabhāvo sakala-Jambudīpaṃ patthari. Ath'; ekacce janapadavāsino bhikkhū "Ānandabodhimhi mālāpūjaṃ karissāmā" 'ti Jetavanaṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā punadvase Sāvattiṃ pavisitvā uppalavīthiṃ gantvā mālaṃ alabhivā āgantvā Ānandattherassa ārocesuṃ: "āvuso mayaṃ bodhimhi mālāpūjaṃ karissāmā 'ti uppalavīthiṃ gantvā ekamālam pi na labhimhā" 'ti. Thero "ahaṃ vo āvuso āharissāmīti" uppalavīthiṃ gantvā bahū nīuppalakalāpe ukkhipāpetvā āgamma tesam dāpesi. Te tāni gahetvā bodhipūjaṃ kariṃsu. Taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū therassa guṇakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso jānapadā bhikkhū appapuññā uppalavīthiṃ gantvā mālaṃ na labhiṃsu, thero pana gantvā va āharāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva vattuccekā kathākusalamālaṃ labhanti,

[page 322]

#### 322 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pubbe pi labhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhiputto ahoṣi. Antonagare va ekasmiṃ sare padumāni pupphanti. Eko chinnaṃso puriso saraṃ rakkhati. Ath'; ekadivasam Bārāṇasiyaṃ ussave ghuṭṭhe

---

---

mālaṃ pilandhitvā ussavaṃ kiṭṭukāmā tayo seṭṭhiputtā "nāsacchinnassa abhūtena vaṇṇaṃ vatvā māle yācissāmā" 'ti tassa padumāni bhañjanakāle sarantikaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Tesu eko taṃ āmantetvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.1(=261).1: Yathā kesā ca massu ca chinnaṃ chinnaṃ virūhati  
evaṃ rūhati te nāsā, padumaṃ dehi yācito ti. || Ja\_III:31 ||

So tassa kujjhitvā na padumaṃ adāsi. Ath'; assa dutiyo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.1(=261).2: Yathā sārādikaṃ bījaṃ khetto vuttaṃ virūhati  
evaṃ rūhatu te nāsā, padumaṃ dehi yācito ti. || Ja\_III:32 ||

Tattha sārādikan ti saradasamaye gahetvā nikkhittaṃ sārasampannaṃ bījaṃ.  
So tassa kujjhitvā na padumaṃ adāsi. Ath'; assa tatiyo tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.1(=261).3: Ubho pi palapante te 'api padumāni dassati',  
vajju vā te na vā vajju n'; atthi nāsāya rūhanā,  
dehi samma padumāni amhehi pi yācito ti. || Ja\_III:33 ||

Tattha ubho pi palapante ti ete dve pi musā vadanti, api padumānīti api nāma no padumāni dassatīti cintetvā evaṃ vadanti, vajju vā te na vā vajjū 'ti tava nāsā rūhatū 'ti evaṃ vadeyyuṃ vā na vadeyyuṃ etesaṃ vacanaṃ nāma appamānaṃ,

[page 323]

1. Padumajātaka. (261.) 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbatthāpi n'; atthi nāsāya virūhanā, ahaṃ pana te nāsaṃ paṭicca na kiñci vadāmi, kevalaṃ yācāmi tassa dehi samma padumāni yācito ti.

Taṃ sutvā padumasaragopako "imehi dvīhi musāvādo kato, tumhehi sabhāvo kathito, tumhākaṃ anucchavikāni padumānīti" mahantaṃ padumakalāpaṃ ādāya tassa datvā attano padumasaram eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samadhānesi:

"Tadā padumalābhī seṭṭhiputto aham eva ahosin" ti. Padumajātakaṃ.

2. Mudupāñijātaka.

Paṇi ce muduko cassā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā dhammasabhaṃ ānītaṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte "bhikkhu itthiyo nām'; etā kilesavasena gamanato arakkhiyā, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi attano dhītaṃ rakkhituṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, pitaraṃ hatthe gahetvā ṭhitā va pitaraṃ ajānāpetvā kilesavasena purisena saddhiṃ palāyīti" vatvā atthaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sippāni uggaṇhitvā pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. So dhītaṃ ca bhāgineyyaṃ ca dve pi antonivesane posento ekadivasaṃ amaccehi saddhiṃ nisinna "mam'; accayena mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo rājā bhavissati,

[page 324]

324 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhītā me tass'; eva aggamaheṣṭ bhavissatīti" vatvā aparabhāge tesam veyyapattakāle puna amaccehi saddhiṃ nisinno "mayham bhāgineyyassa aññassa dhītaṃ ānessāma, mayham dhītaṃ pi aññasmim rājakule dassāma, evam no ñātakā bahū bhavissantīti" āha. Amaccā sampatichimsu. Atha rājā bhāgineyyassa bahigeḥam dāpesi antopavesanam nivāresi. Te pana aññamaññam paṭibaddhacittā ahesum. Kumāro "kena nu kho upāyena rājadhītaṃ bahi nīharāpeyyan" ti cintento "atthi upāyo" ti dhātīyā lañcam datvā "kiṃ ayyaputta kattaban" ti vutte "amma kathan nu kho rājadhītaṃ bahi katum okāsam labhēyāmā" ti āha.

"Rājadhītāya saddhiṃ kathetvā jānissāmīti". "Sādhu ammā" 'ti. Sā gantvā "ehi amma, sīse te ukā gaṇhissāmīti" tam nīcapīṭhake nisīdāpetvā sayam ucce nisīditvā tassā sīsam attano ūrusu ṭhapetvā ukā gaṇhamānā rājadhītāya sīsam nakhena vijjhi. Rājadhītā "nāyam attano nakhena vijjhati, pitucchāputtassa me kumārassa nakhena vijjhatīti" ñatvā "amma tvam kumārassa santikaṃ āgamāsīti" pucchi. "Āma ammā" 'ti. "Kin te na sāsanaṃ kathitan" ti. "Tava bahikaraṇūpāyam pucchati ammā" 'ti. Rājadhītā "paṇḍito honto jānissatīti" paṭhamam gātham vatvā "amma imam uggahetvā kumārassa kathehīti" āha:

Ja\_III,2.2(=262).1: Pāṇi ce muduko c'; assa nāgo c'; assa sukārito  
andhakāro ca vasseyya atha nūna tadā siyā ti. || Ja\_III:34 ||

Sā tam uggahetvā kumārassa santikaṃ gantvā "amma rājadhītā kim āhā" 'ti vutte "aññam kiñci avatvā imam gātham paṇḍitīti" tam gātham udāhāsi.

[page 325]

2. Mudupāṇijātaka. (262.) 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kumāro tass'; attham ñatvā "gaccha ammā" 'ti tam uyyojesi.

Gāthāy'; attho: sace te ekassa cullūpaṭṭhākassa mama hattho viya mudu assa yadi ca te ānañjakāraṇam sukārito eko hatthi assa yadi ca tam divasaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgato viya bahulo andhakāro assa devo ca vasseyya atha nūna tadā siyā ti tādise kāle ime cattāro paccaye āgamma ekaṃsena te manorathassa matthakagamaṇam siyā ti.

Kumāro etam attham tattato ñatvā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ muduhattham cullūpaṭṭhākaṃ sajjam katvā maṅgalaḥhatthigopakassa lañcam datvā hatthim ānañjakāraṇam kāretvā kālam āgamento acchi. Ath'; ekasmim kālapakkhuposathadivase majjhimayāmasamanantare ghanakālamegho vassi. So "ayam dāni rājadhītāya vuttadivaso" ti vāraṇam abhirūhitvā muduhatthakaṃ cullūpaṭṭhākaṃ hatthipiṭṭhe nisīdāpetvā gantvā rājanivesanassa ākāsaṅgaṇābhimukhe ṭhāne hatthim mahābhittiyam alliyāpetvā vātapānasamīpe temento aṭṭhāsi. Rājāpi dhītaṃ rakkhanto aññattha sayitum na deti, attano santike cullasayane sayāpeti. Sāpi "ajja kumāro āgamissatīti" ñatvā niddam anokkamitvā va nipannā "tāta nahāyitukām"; amhīti" āha. Rājā "ehi ammā" 'ti tam hatthe gahetvā vātapānasamīpaṃ netvā "nahāhi ammā" 'ti ukkhipitvā vātapānassa bāhirapadumake ṭhapetvā ekasmim hatthe gahetvā aṭṭhāsi.

Sā nahāyamānā va kumārassa hattham pasāresi. So tassā hatthato ābharaṇāni omuñcitvā upaṭṭhākassa hatthe pīlandhāpetvā tam ukkhipitvā rājadhītaṃ nissāya padumake ṭhapesi.

[page 326]

326 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tassa hattham gahetvā pitu hatthe ṭhapesi. So tassa hattham gahetvā dhītu hattham muñci. Sā itarasmāpi hatthā ābharaṇāni omuñcitvā tassa

---

---

dutiyahatthe pilandhāpetvā pitu hatthe ṭhapetvā kumārena saddhiṃ agamāsi. Rājā "dhītā yeva me" ti saññāya taṃ dāraḥaṃ nahānapariyosāne sirigabbhe sayāpetvā dvāraṃ pidhāya lañchetvā ārakkhaṃ datvā attano sayanaṃ gantvā nipajji. So pabhātāya rattiyā dvāraṃ vivarivā taṃ dāraḥaṃ disvā "kiṃ etan" ti pucchi. So tassā kumārena saddhiṃ gatabhāvaṃ kathesi. Rājā vipphaṇṇāsi hutvā "hatthe gahetvā carantenāpi mātuḡāmaṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkā, evaṃ arakkhiyā nāma"; itthiyo" ti cintetvā itare dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,2.2(=262).2: Analā mudusambhāsā duppūrā tā nādīsamā,  
sīdanti, naṃ viditvāna ārakā parivajjaye. || Ja\_III:35 ||

Ja\_III,2.2(=262).3: Yaṃ etā upasevanti chandasā vā dhanena vā  
jātavedo va saṅghānaṃ khippaṃ anudahanti naṃ ti. || Ja\_III:36 ||

Tattha analā mudusambhāsā ti muduvacanenāpi asakkuṇeyyā, n'; eva sakkā saṅghavācāya saṃgaṇhituṃ ti attho, purisehi vā etāsaṃ na alan ti analā, mudusambhāsā ti hadaye thaddhāpi sambhāsā va mudu etāsan ti mudusambhāsā, duppūra tā nādīsamā ti gathā nadī āgatāgatassa udakassa sandanato udakena duppūrā evaṃ anubhūtehi methunādīhi aparitussanato duppārā, tena vuttam: tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ attitto appaṭivāno kālaṃ karoti, katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ methunadhammānaṃ, samāpattiyā ca vijāyanassa alaṃkāraṃ ca 'ti imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ atitto appaṭivāno mātuḡāmo kālaṃ karotīti, sīdantīti aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu soḷasasu ca ussadesu nimujjanti, naṃ ti nipātamattaṃ,

[page 327]

2. Mudupāṇijātaka. (262.) 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viditvāna ti evaṃ jānitvā, ārakā parivajjaye ti tā itthiyo methunadhammādīhi atittā kālaṃ katvā etesu nirayesu sīdanti, etā evaṃ attanā sīdamānā kass'; aññassa sukhāya bhavissantīti evaṃ ṇātvā paṇḍito puriso dūrato eva tā vajjeyyā ti dīpeti, chandasā vā dhanena vā ti attano vā chandena ruciyā pemena gativasena laddhadhanena vā yaṃ purisaṃ etā itthiyo upasevanti bhajanti, jātavedo ti aggi, so hi jātamatto va vediyati vidito pākaṭo hotīti jātavedo, so yathā attano ṭhānaṃ {kāraṇaṃ} okāsaṃ vā anudahati evaṃ eva tāpi yaṃ upasevanti taṃ purisaṃ dhanayasasīlapaññāsamanāgatam pi tesam sabbadhanādīnaṃ vināsanato paripuṇṇatāya sampattiyā abhāvuppattiṃ kurumānā khippaṃ anudahanti jhāpentī, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

Balavanto dubbalā honti thānavanto pi hāyare  
cakkhumā andhitā honti mātuḡāmavaṃsaṃ gatā.  
Guṇavanto nigguṇā honti paññavanto pi hāyare  
pamattā bandhane senti mātuḡāmavaṃsaṃ gatā.  
Ajjhesanaṃ tapaṃ sīlaṃ saccam cāgaṃ satim matim  
acchindanti pamattassa panthadūbhī va takkarā.  
Yasaṃ kittim dhitiṃ sūraṃ bāhusaccaṃ pajānaṃ  
khepayanti pamattassa kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pāvako ti.

Evaṃ vatvā Mahāsatto "bhāgineyyo pi mayā poseṭabbo" ti mahantena yasaṃkārena dhīraṃ tass'; eva datvā taṃ oparaje paṭiṭṭhāpesi. So mātulassa accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhahi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharivā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā rājā aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Mudupāṇijātakaṃ.

[page 328]

---

3. Cullapalobhanajātaka.

Abhijjamāne vārisimī ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitam eva ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā dhammasabhaṃ ānītaṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte "itthiyo nāṃ"; etā porāṇake suddhasatte pi saṃkilesesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatto rājā pana aputto hutvā attano itthiyo "puttapatthanaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha. Tā putte patthenti. Evaṃ addhāne gate Bodhisatto Brahmaloḷkā cavitvā aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Taṃ jātamattaṃ nahāpetvā thaṇṇaṃ pāyanatthāya dhātiyā adamaṃsu.

So pi pāyamāno rodati. Atha naṃ aṇṇissā adamaṃsu. Mātugāmahatthagato n'; eva tuṇhī hoti. Atha naṃ ekassa pādamaṃlikassa adamaṃsu. Tena gahitamatto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tato paṭṭhāya purisā taṃ gahetvā caranti. Thaṇṇaṃ pāyantā duhitvā vā pāyenti sāṇiantarena vā thanaṃ mukhe ṭhapenti.

Tassa aparāparaṃ vaddhamānassāpi mātugāmaṃ dassetuṃ nāma na sakkā, ten'; assa rājā viṣuṃ ṇeva nisajjādiṭṭhānāni ca jhānāgāraṇi ca kāresi. So tassa soḷasavassakāle cintesi:

"mayhaṃ aṇṇo putto n'; atthi, ayaṃ kāme na paribhuṇṭhati, rajjam pi na icchissati, dulladdho vata me putto" ti. Atha naṃ ekā naccagītavāditaḷsalā purise paricaritvā attano vase kātuṃ paṭibalā taruṇā nāṭakittṭhi upasaṃkamitvā "deva kin nu cintesīti" āha. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ acikkhi. "Hotu deva,

[page 329]

3. Cullapalobhanajātaka. (263.) 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ taṃ palobhetvā kāmarasaṃ jānāpessāmi". "Sace me puttaṃ anitthigandhakumaṃraṃ palobhetuṃ sakkhissasi so rājā bhavissati tvaṃ aggamaheṣīti". Sā "mayhaṃ so deva bhāro, tumhe mā cintethā" 'ti vatvā ārakkhamaṃusse upasaṃkamitvā āha: "ahaṃ paccūsasamaye āgantvā ayyaputtassa sayanaṭṭhāne bahijjhānāgāre ṭhatvā gāyissāmi, sace kujjhati mayhaṃ katheyyātha, ahaṃ apagacchissāmi, sace suṇāti vaṇṇaṃ me katheyyātha" 'ti. Te "sādhū" ti sampatiṇṇiṃsu. Sāpi paccūsakāle tasmīṃ padese ṭhatvā tantissarena gītassaraṃ gītassarena tantissaraṃ anatikkamitvā madhurena sarena gāyi. Kumāro suṇanto va nipajji, punadivase ca āsanne ṭhatvā gāyituṃ āṇāpesi, punadivase jhānāgāre ṭhatvā gāyituṃ āṇāpesi, punadivase attano samīpe ṭhatvā ti evaṃ anukkamena taṇhaṃ uppādetvā lokadhammaṃ sevivā kāmarasaṃ ṇatvā "mātugāmaṃ nāma aṇṇesaṃ na dassāmi" asīṃ gahetvā antaravīthiṃ otaritvā purise anubandhanto carati. Atha naṃ rājā gāhāpetvā tāya kumārikāya saddhiṃ nagarā ṇiharāpesi. Ubho pi araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā Adhogaṇgaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ passe Gaṇgaṃ ekasmiṃ samuddaṃ katvā ubhinnaṃ antare assamaḷpadaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappayīṃsu. Kumārikā paṇṇasālāya nisīditvā kandamaṃlādīni pacati, Bodhisatto araṇṇato phalāphalaṃ āharati.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tasmīṃ phalāphalattāya gate samuddadīpakā eko tāpaso bhikkhācārattāya ākāseṇa gacchanto dhūmaṃ disvā assamaḷpade otari. Atha naṃ sā "nisīda yāva paccatīti" nisīdāpetvā itthikuttēna palobhetvā jhānā cāvetvā brahmacariyaṃ assa antaradhāpesi. So pakkhacchinnakāko viya hutvā taṃ jahituṃ asakkonto sabbadivasaṃ tatth'; eva ṭhatvā Bodhisattaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā vegēna samuddābhimukho palāyi.

[page 330]

330 II. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ so "paccāmitto bhavissatīti" asīṃ abbāhetvā anubandhi. Tāpaso uppataṇākāraṃ dassetvā samudde pati.

Bodhisatto "esa tāpaso ākāseṇa āgato bhavissati, jhānassa pariṇattā samudde patito, mayā dāni 'ssa avassayena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā velante ṭhatvā imā gāthā avoca:

---

Ja\_III,2.3(=263).1: Abhijjamāne vārisimṃ sayam āgamma iddhiyā  
missibhāv'; itthiyā gantvā saṃsīdasi mahañṇave. || Ja\_III:37 ||

Ja\_III,2.3(=263).2: Āvaṭṭanī mahāmāyā brahmacariyavikopanā  
sīdanti, naṃ viditvāna ārakā parivajjaye. || Ja\_III:38 ||

Ja\_III,2.3(=263).3: Yam etā upasevanti chandasā vā dhanena vā  
jātaṇṇaṃ va saṅṭhānaṃ khippaṃ anudahanti nan ti. || Ja\_III:39 ||

Tattha abhijjamāne vārismin ti imasmim udake acalamāne akampamāne udakaṃ anāmasitvā sayam ākāsen';  
eva iddhiyā āgantvā, missibhāvittiyā ti lokadhamavasena itthiyā saddhim missibhāvaṃ, āvaṭṭanī mahāmāyā ti  
itthiyo nām'; etā kāmāvaṭṭena āvaṭṭanato āvaṭṭanī anantāhi itthimāyāhi samannāgatattā mahāmāyā nāma, vuttaṃ  
h'; etaṃ:

Māyā c'; etā marīcī ca soko rogo c'; upaddavo  
kharā ca bandhanā c'; etā maccupāso guhāsayo,

tāsu yo vissase poso so naresu narādhamo ti, brahmacariyavikopanā ti seṭṭhacariyassa  
methunaviratibrahmacariyassa vikopanā, sīdanti itthiyo nām'; etā isiṇaṃ brahmacariyavikopanena apāyesu  
sīdanti, sesaṃ purimanayen'; eva yojetabbaṃ.

Etaṃ pana Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā tāpaso samuddamajjhe ṭhito va naṭṭhaṃ jhānaṃ puna uppādetvā  
ākāsenā attano vasaṇṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Bodhisatto cintesi: "ayaṃ tāpaso evambhāriko simbalitūlaṃ viya  
ākāsenā gato, mayāpi iminā viya jhānaṃ uppādetvā ākāsenā caritūṃ vaṭṭatīti"

[page 331]

4Mahāpanādajātaka. (264.) 331

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so assamaṃ gantvā taṃ itthim  
manussapaṭhaṃ netvā "gaccha tvaṃ" ti uyyojetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā manuṇṇe bhūmibhāge assamaṃ māpetvā  
isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmaloṅkaraṇāyano  
ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne  
ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiṇṇaṃ patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā anitthigandhakumāro aham eva ahosiṃ" ti.  
Cullapallobhanajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Mahāpanādajātaka.

Panādo nāma so rājā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Gaṅgātīre nisinno Bhaddajitherassa ānubhāvaṃ ārabha kathesi.  
Ekasmim hi samaye Satthā Sāvattiyaṃ vassaṃ vasitvā "Bhaddajikumārassa saṃgahaṃ karissāmīti"  
bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto cārikaṃ caramāno Bhaddiyanagaraṃ patvā Jātiyāvane tayo māse vasi kumārassa  
ñāṇaparipākaṃ āgamayamāno. Bhaddajikumāro mahāyaso asītiṅkoṭivibhavassa Bhaddiyasetṭhino ekaputtako,  
tassa tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ tayo pāsādā ahesuṃ, ekekasmiṃ cattāro māse vasati, ekasmim vasitvā nāṭakaparivuto  
mahantena yasena aññaṃ pāsādaṃ gacchati. Tasmim khaṇe "kumārassa yasaṃ passissāmā" 'ti sakalanagaraṃ  
saṃkhubhi, pāsādantare cakkācikkāni mañcātimañcāni bandhanti. Satthā tayo māse vasitvā "mayam  
gacchāmā" 'ti nagaravāsīnaṃ ārocesi. Nāgarā "bhante sve gamissathā" 'ti Satthāraṃ nimantetvā dutiyadvise  
Buddha-pamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ sajjetvā nagaramajjhe maṇḍapaṃ katvā alaṃkaritvā āsanāni  
paññāpetvā kālaṃ ārocesuṃ.

---

---

Satthā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto tattha gantvā nisīdi. Manussā mahādānaṃ adaṃsu. Satthā niṭṭhitabhattakicco madhurassarena anumodanaṃ ārabhi. Tasmim̃ khaṇe Bhaddajikumāro pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati.

[page 332]

332 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kusiyaṃvagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa sampattidassanattāya taṃ divasaṃ koci na agamāsi, attano manussā parivāresuṃ. So manusse pucchi: "aññasmim̃ kāle mayi pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchante sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhati, cakkāticakkāni mañcātimañcāni bandhanti, ajja pana ṭhapetvā mayhaṃ manusse añño koci n'; atthi, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti. "Sāmi, Sammāsambuddho imaṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya tayo māse vasitvā ajja gacchissati, so bhattakiccaṃ niṭṭhapetvā mahājanassa dhammaṃ deseti, sakalanagaravāsino tassa dhammakathaṃ suṇantīti". So "tena hi etha, mayam pi suṇissāmā" 'ti sabbābharaṇapatimaṇḍito mahantena parivārena upasaṃkamtivā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto sabbakilese khepetvā aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Satthā Bhaddiyasetṭhim̃ āmantetvā "mahāsetṭhi, putto te alaṃkatapaṭiyatto va dhammakathaṃ suṇanto arahatte patiṭṭhito, ten'; assa ajj'; eva pabbajituṃ vā vaṭṭati parinibbāyituṃ vā" ti āha.

"Bhante, mayhaṃ puttassa parinibbānena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, pabbājetha naṃ, pabbājetvā ca pana naṃ gahetvā sve amhākaṃ gehaṃ upasaṃkamathā" 'ti. Bhagavā nimantaṇaṃ adhvāsetvā kulaputtaṃ ādāya vihāraṃ gantvā pabbājetvā upasampadaṃ dāpesi. Tassa mātāpitaro sattāhaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ karim̃su. Satthā sattāhaṃ vasitvā kulaputtaṃ ādāya cārikaṃ caranto Koṭigāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Koṭigāmaṃvāsino Buddha-pamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ adaṃsu. Satthā bhattakiccāvasāne anumodanaṃ ārabhi. Kulaputto anumodanakaṇḍakāle bahigāmaṃ gantvā "Satthu āgatakāle yeva uṭṭhahissāmīti" Gaṅgātthasamīpe ekasmim̃ rukkhamaṇe jhānaṃ appetvā nisīdi. Mahallakatheresu āgacchantesu pi avuṭṭhahitvā Satthu āgatakāle yeva vuṭṭhahi. Puthujjanā bhikkhū "ayaṃ pure viya pabbajitvā mahāthere āgacchante disvāpi na vuṭṭhātīti" kujjhim̃su. Koṭigāmaṃvāsino nāvāsaṃghāte bandhim̃su. Satthā saṃghātetvā

[page 333]

4. Mahāpanādaṃjātaka. (264.) 333

"kahaṃ Bhaddajīti" pucchi. "Esa bhante idh'; evā" 'ti. "Ehi Bhaddaji, amhehi saddhim̃ ekanāvaṃ abhirūhā" 'ti. Thero pi uppatitvā ekanāvāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ Gaṅgāya majjhaṃ gatakāle Satthā āha: "Bhaddaji tayā Mahāpanādarājakāle ajjhāvutthapāsādo kahaṃ" ti. "Imasmim̃ ṭhāne nimuggo bhante" ti. Puthujjanā bhikkhū "Bhaddajithero aññaṃ vyākarotīti" āhaṃsu. Satthā "tena hi Bhaddaji sabrahmacārīnaṃ kaṃkhaṃ chindā" 'ti āha. Tasmim̃ khaṇe thero Satthāraṃ vanditvā iddhibalena gantvā pāsādathūpikaṃ aṅgulyā gahetvā pañcavīsatiyojanaṃ pāsādaṃ gahetvā ākāse uppati, uppatito ca pana hetthā pāsāde ṭhitānaṃ pāsādaṃ bhinditvā paññāyi, ekayojanaṃ dviyojanaṃ tiyojanaṃ udakato pāsādaṃ ukkhipi. Ath'; assa purimabhavae nītakā pāsādalobhena macchakacchapanāgamaṇḍukā hutvā tasmim̃ nīva pāsāde nibbattā pāsāde uṭṭhahante parivattitvā parivattitvā udake yeva patiṃsu. Satthā te patante disvā "nītakā te Bhaddaji kilamantīti" āha. Thero Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā pāsādaṃ vissajjesi, pāsādo yathāṭṭhāne yeva patiṭṭhahi.

Satthā Pāraṅgaṃ gato. Ath'; assa Gaṅgātīre yeva āsanaṃ paññāpayim̃su. So paññatte varabuddhāsane taruṇasuriyo viya rasmiyo muñcanto nisīdi. Atha naṃ bhikkhū "kasmim̃ kāle bhante ayaṃ pāsādo Bhaddajittherena ajjhāvuttho" ti pucchim̃su. Satthā "Mahāpanādarājakāle" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Videharatṭhe Mithilāyaṃ Suruci nāma rājā ahoṣi. Putto pi tassa Suruci yeva, tassa pana putto Mahāpanādo nāma ahoṣi. Te imaṃ pāsādaṃ paṭilabhim̃su, paṭilābhatthāya paṇ'; assa pubbakammaṃ: dve pitāputtā naḷehi ca udumbaradārūhi ca paccekabuddhassa vasanaṇḍasālaṃ karim̃su" 'ti imasmim̃ jātaka sabbam̃ atītavatthuṃ Pakiṇṇakanipāte Surucijātaka āvibhavissati

---

---

[page 334]

334 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,2.4(=264).1: Panādo nāma so rājā yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo  
tiriyaṃ soḷasapabbedho uccam āhu saḥassadhā || Ja\_III:40 ||

Ja\_III,2.4(=264).2: Sahassakaṇḍū satabhedo dhajālu haritāmayo,  
Anaccuṃ tattha gandhabbā cha saḥassāni sattadhā, || Ja\_III:41 ||

Ja\_III,2.4(=264).3: Evam etaṃ tadā āsi yathā bhāsasi Bhaddaji.  
Sakko ahaṃ tadā āsiṃ veyyāvaccakaro tavan ti. || Ja\_III:42 ||

Tattha yūpo ti pāsādo, tiriyaṃ soḷasapabbedho ti vitthārato soḷasakaṇḍapātavitthāro ahoṣi, uccamāhu saḥassadhā ti ubbedhena saḥsakaṇḍagamanamattaṃ ucco ahu, saḥsakaṇḍagamanagaṇanāyaṃ pañcaviṣatiyojanappamaṇaṃ hoti, vitthārato paṇ'; assa aḍḍhajojanamatto, saḥsakaṇḍū satabhedo ti yo paṇ'; esa saḥsakaṇḍubbedho ti pāsādo satabhūmiko ahoṣi, dhajālū ti dhajasampanno, haritāmayo ti haritamaṇiparikkhato, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana jhayāluharitāmayo ti pātho, haritamaṇimayehi dvārakavāṭavātapānehi samannāgato ti attho, jhasā ti kira dvārakavāṭavātapānānaṃ nāmaṃ, gandhabbā ti naṭā, chasaḥassāni sattadhā ti chagandhabbasahassāni sattadhā hutvā tassa pāsādassa sattasu ṭhānesu rañño ratijananatthāya naccimsū ti attho, te evaṃ naccantāpi rājānaṃ hāsetuṃ na sakkhimsu, atha Sakko devarājā devanaṭaṃ pesetvā samajjaṃ kāresi, tadā Mahāpanādo hasi, yathā bhāsasi Bhaddajīti Bhaddajitherena pi Bhaddaji tayā Mahāpanādarājakāle ajjhāvutthapāsādo kahaṇa ti vutte imasmiṃ ṭhāne nimuggo bhante ti vadantena tasmīṃ kāle attano atthāya tassa pāsādassa nibbattabhāvo Mahāpanādarājabhāvo ca bhāsito ti taṃ gaḥetvā Satthā yathā tvaṃ Bhaddaji bhāsasi, evam etaṃ tadā āsi tadā etaṃ tath'; eva ahoṣi, ahaṃ tadā tava kāyaveyyāvaccakaro Sakko devānaṃ indo ahoṣin ti.

[page 335]

5. Khurappajātaka. (265.) 335

Tasmīṃ khaṇe puthujjanabhikkhū nikkamaṃkhā ahesuṃ.

Satthā evaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mahāpanādo Bhaddaji ahoṣi, Sakko pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Mahāpanādaḥjātakaṃ.

#### 5. Khurappajātaka.

Disvā khurappe ti. Iḍaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ossaṭṭhaviyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ossaṭṭhaviyā" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu kasmā evaṃniyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā viriyaṃ ossaji, porāṇakapaṇḍitā aniyyānikaṭṭhāne viriyaṃ karimsu" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ aṭaviārakkhikakule nibbattitvā vayappatto pañcapurisatasaparivāro aṭaviārakkhikesu jeṭṭhako hutvā aṭavimukhe ekasmiṃ gāme vāsaṃ kappesi. So bhatīṃ gaḥetvā manusse aṭaviṃ atikkameti. Ath'; ekasmiṃ divase bārāṇaseyyako satthavāhaputto pañcahi sakaṭasatehi taṃ gāmaṃ patvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā "samma saḥsakaṃ gaḥetvā maṃ aṭaviṃ atikkamehīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti tassa hatthato saḥsakaṃ gaṇhi, bhatīṃ gaṇhanto yeva ca tassa jīvitaṃ pariccaji. So taṃ ādāya aṭaviṃ pāvīsi.

---

---

Aṭṭavimajjhe pañcasatā corā uṭṭhahiṃsu. Core disvā va sesapurisā urena nipajjiṃsu, āraṅkhiṅkajjethako eko va nadanto vagganto paharivā pañcasate pi core palāpetvā satthavāhaputtaṃ sotthinā kantāraṃ tāresi. Satthavāhaputto parakantāre satthaṃ nivāsetvā āraṅkhiṅkajjethakaṃ nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhojetvā sayam pi bhuttapātarāso sukhanisino tena saddhiṃ sallapanto

[page 336]

336 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "samma tathā dāruṇānaṃ nāma corānaṃ āvudhāni gahetvā avattharaṅakāle kena nu kho kāraṇena cittutrāsamattaṃ pi na uppannaṃ" ti pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.5(=265).1: Disvā khurappe dhanuveganunne  
khagge gahīte tikkhiṅe teladhote  
tasmiṃ bhayasmim maraṇe viyūlḥe  
kasmā nu te nāhu chambhitattan ti. || Ja\_III:43 ||

Tattha dhanuveganunne ti dhanuvegena vissaṭṭhe, khagge gahīte ti tharudaṅḍehi sugahite khagge. maraṇe viyūlḥe ti maraṇe paccupaṭṭhite, kasmā nu te nāhū 'ti kena nu kho kāraṇena nāhosi, chambhitattan ti saṅgacalanaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā āraṅkhiṅkajjethako itarā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,2.5(=265).2: Disvā khurappe dhanuveganunne  
khagge gahīte tikkhiṅe teladhote  
tasmiṃ bhayasmim maraṇe viyūlḥe  
vedaṃ alatthaṃ vipulaṃ uḷāraṃ. || Ja\_III:44 ||

Ja\_III,2.5(=265).3: So vedajāto ajjhabhaviṃ amitte,  
pubbe va me jīvitam āsi cattaṃ,  
na hi jīvite ālayaṃ kubbamāno  
sūro kayirā sūrakiccaṃ kadāciti. || Ja\_III:45 ||

Tattha vedaṃ alatthan ti tutthiṅ c'; eva somanassaṅ ca paṭilabhiṃ, vipulaṃ ti bahuṃ, uḷāraṃ ti uttamaṃ, ajjhabhavin ti jīviṃ pariccajivā abhibhaviṃ, pubbe va me jīvitamāsi cattan ti mayā hi pubbe va tava hatthato bhatiṃ gaṅhanten'; eva jīviṃ cattaṃ āsi, na hi jīvite ālayaṃ kubbamāno ti jīviṃ hi nikantiṃ kurumāno purisakiccaṃ kadāci pi na karoti.

[page 337]

6. Vātaggasindhavajātaka. (266.) 337

Evaṃ so saravasse vassanto jīvanikantiyā vissaṭṭhattā attanā sūrakiccassa katabhāvaṃ ṅāpetvā satthavāhaputtaṃ uyyojetvā sakagāmaṃ eva paccāgantvā dānādīni puṅṅani katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharivā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ossaṭṭhaviṃyo arahatte patiṭṭhāsi) "Tadā āraṅkhiṅkajjethako aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Khurappajātakaṃ.

6. Vātaggasindhavajātaka.

---

---

Yenāsi kisiyā paṇḍū 'ti. Iḍaṃ Saṭṭhā Jetavane viharanto Sāvattṭhiyaṃ aññatarāṃ kuṭumbiyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ kir'; ekā abhirūpā itthī ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ kuṭumbiyaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā ahoṣi, sakalasaṛīraṃ jhāpayamāno viy'; assā abbhantare kilesaggi uppajji, sā n'; eva kāyassādaṃ na cittassādaṃ labhi, bhaddam pi 'ssā na rucchi, kevalaṃ mañcakassa aṭṭhaṃ gahetvā nipajji {Atha} naṃ upaṭṭhāyikā ca saḥāyikā ca pucchimsu: "kin nu kho tvaṃ kampamānacittā aṭṭhaṃ gahetvā nipannā, kin te aphāsukan" ti ekadvevāresu akathetvā punappuna vuccamānā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Atha naṃ tā samassāsetvā "mā cintayi, mayaṃ taṃ ānessāmā" 'ti vatvā gantvā kuṭumbikena saddhiṃ mantesuṃ. So paṭikkhipitvā punappuna vuccamāno adhvāsesi. Tā "asukadivase asukavelāyāgacchā" 'ti paṭiññaṃ gahetvā tassā ārocesuṃ. Sā attano sayanagabbhaṃ sajjetvā attānaṃ alaṃkaritvā sayanapaṭṭhe nisinnā tasmīṃ āgantvā sayanekadesse nisinne cintesi: "sace hi imassa garuṃ akatvā idān"; eva okāsaṃ karissāmi issariyaṃ me parihāyissati,

[page 338]

338 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āgatadivase yeva okāsaṃ karissāmi. Atha naṃ hatthagahaṇādivasena keḷiṃ kātuṃ āradḍhaṃ hatthe gahetvā "apehi, na me tayā attho" ti nibbhacchesi. So osakkitvā lajjito utṭhāya attano gehaṃ eva gato. Itarā itthiyo tāya tathākatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā kuṭumbiye nikkhante upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "tvaṃ etasmīṃ paṭibaddhacittā āhāraṃ paṭikkhipitvā nipajji, atha naṃ punappuna yācivitvā ānayaṃha, tassa kasmā okāsaṃ na akāsi".

Sā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Itarā "tena hi paññāyissasīti" apakkamimsu. Kuṭumbiyo puna nivattitvāpi na olokesi. Sā taṃ alabhamānā nirāhārā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Kuṭumbiyo tassā matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā bahumālāgandhavilepanaṃ ādāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā Saṭṭhāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā Saṭṭhārā ca "kin nu kho upāsaka na paññāyasīti" pucchite taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "sv-āhaṃ bhante ettakaṃ kālaṃ lajjāya Buddhūpaṭṭhānaṃ nāgato" ti āha. Saṭṭhā "upāsaka idāni tav"; esā kilesavasena taṃ pakkosāpetvā āgatakāle taṃ okāsaṃ akatvā lajjāpesi, pubbe pi pana paṇḍitesu pi paṭibaddhacittā hutvā pakkosāpetvā āgatakāle okāsaṃ akatvā kilametvā vippayojesīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rājāṃ kārente Bodhisatto sindhavakule nibbattitvā Vātaggasindhavo nāma hutvā tassa maṅgalasso ahoṣi. Assagopakā taṃ netvā Gaṅgāya nahāpenti. Atha naṃ Kundālī nāma gadrabhī disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā kilesavasena kampamānā n'; eva tiṇaṃ khādi na pānīyaṃ ca pivi,

[page 339]

6. Vātaggasindhavajātaka. (266.) 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parisussitvā kisā atṭhicammamattā va ahoṣi. Atha naṃ putto gadrabhapotako tathā parisussamānaṃ disvā "kin nu kho tvaṃ amma n'; eva tiṇaṃ khādasi na pānīyaṃ pivasi, parisussitvā tattha tattha kampamānā nipajjasi, kin te aphāsukan" ti pucchi. Sā akathetvā punappuna vuccamānā taṃ atthaṃ kathesi. Atha naṃ putto samassāsetvā "amma mā cintayi, ahaṃ taṃ ānessāmīti" vatvā Vātaggasindhavassa nahāyitūṃ gatakāle taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "tāta, mayhaṃ mātā tumhesu paṭibaddhacittā, nirāhārā sussitvā marati, jīvitadānaṃ assā dethā" 'ti āha.

"Sādhu tāta dassāmi, assagopakā maṃ nahāpetvā thokaṃ Gaṅgātīre caraṇatthāya vissajjenti, tvaṃ mātaraṃ gahetvā taṃ padesaṃ ehi". So gantvā mātaraṃ ānetvā tasmīṃ padese vissajjetvā ekamantaṃ paṭicchanno atṭhāsi. Assagopako pi Vātaggasindhavaṃ tasmīṃ ṭhāne vissajjesi. So taṃ gadrabhiṃ oloketvā upasaṃkami. Atha sā gadrabhī tasmīṃ upasaṃkamitvā attano saṛīraṃ upasiṃghamāne "sac"; āhaṃ garuṃ{} akatvā āgatakhaṇe v'; assa okāsaṃ karissāmi evaṃ me yaso ca issariyaṃ ca parihāyissati, anicchamānā viya bhavitum

---



---

vattatīti" cintetvā sindhavassa heṭṭhāhanuke pādena paharivā palāyi. Dantamūlassa bhijjivā gatakālo viya ahosi. Vātaggasindhavo "ko me etāya attho"

[page 340]

340 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

ti lajjito tato va palāyi. Sā vippaṭṭisārī hutvā tatth'; eva patitvā socamānā nipajji. Atha naṃ putto upasaṃkamtivā pucchanto pathamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.6(=266).1: Yenāsi kisiyā paṇḍu yena bhattaṃ na ruccati  
ayaṃ so āgato tato, kasmā dāni palāyasīti. || Ja\_III:46 ||

Tattha yenā 'ti tasmiṃ paṭibaddhacittatāya yena kāraṇabhūtena.  
Puttassa vacanaṃ sutvā gadrabhī dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.6(=266).2: Sace panādiken'; eva santhavo nāma jāyati  
yaso hāyati itthīnaṃ, tasmā tāta palāy'; ahan ti. || Ja\_III:47 ||

Tattha ādikenevā 'ti ādito vā paṭhamaṃ ñeva, santhavo ti methunadhammasampayogavasena mittasanthavo, yaso hāyati itthīnan ti tāta itthīnaṃ hi garuṃ akatvā ādito va santhavaṃ kurumānānaṃ yaso hāyati issariyaṃ gabbatabhāvo parihāyatīti.

Evaṃ sā itthīnaṃ sabhāvaṃ puttassa kathesi.

Tatiyaṃ gātham pana Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā āha:

Ja\_III,2.6(=266).3: Yasassināṃ kule jātaṃ āgataṃ yā na icchati  
socati cirarattāya Vātaggam iva Kundalīti{.} || Ja\_III:48 ||

Tattha yasassinan ti yasaṃpannaṃ, yā na icchatīti yā itthī tathārūpaṃ purisaṃ na icchati, cirarattāyā ti cirarattaṃ dīghamaddhānan ti attho.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharivā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā gadrabhī sā itthī ahosi, Vātaggasindhavo pana aham evā" 'ti. Vātaggasindhavajātakaṃ.

[page 341]

7. Kakkaṭajātaka. (267.) 341

7. Kakkaṭajātaka.

Siṅgī migo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ itthiṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kir'; eko kuṭumbiko attano bhariyaṃ gahetvā uddhārasādhanaṭṭhāya janapadaṃ gantvā uddhāraṃ sādhetvā āgacchanto antarāmagge corehi gahito. Bhariyā pan'; assa abhirūpā pāsādikā. Corajeṭṭhako tassāpi sinehena {kuṭumbikaṃ} māretuṃ ārabhi. Sā pana itthī sīlavatī ācārasampannā patidevatā, sā corajeṭṭhakassa pādesu patitvā "sāmi sace mayi sinehena mayhaṃ sāmikaṃ māressasi aham pi visaṃ vā khāditvā nāsāvātaṃ sannirumbhitvā marissāmi, tayā pana saddhiṃ na gacchissāmi, mā me akāraṇā sāmikaṃ mārehīti" yācitvā taṃ vissajjāpesi.

---

---

Te ubho pi sotthinā Sāvattḥiṃ patvā Jetavanapiṭṭhivihārena gacchantā "vihāraṃ pavisitvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā gamissāmā" 'ti gandhakuṭṭipariveṇaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Te Satthārā "kahaṃ gat'; atthā" 'ti puṭṭhā "uddhārasācchanatthāyā" 'ti āhaṃsu, "antarāmagge pana ārogena āgat'; atthā" 'ti vutte kuṭumbiko āha: "antarāmagge no bhante corā gaṇhiṃsu, tatr'; esā maṃ māriyamānaṃ corajeṭṭhakaṃ yācitvā mocesi, imaṃ nissāya jīvitaṃ laddhan" ti. Satthā "upāsaka idāni tāv'; etāya tuyhaṃ jīvitaṃ dinnāṃ, pubbe paṇḍitānaṃ pi adāsīti" tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Himavante mahā udakarahado, tatha mahā suvaṇṇakakkaṭṭako ahosi, so tassa nivāsabhāvena kulīradaho ti paññāyittha. Kakkaṭṭako mahā ahosi khalamaṇḍalappamaṇo, hatthī gahetvā vadhetvā khādati, hatthī tassa bhayena otarivā gocaraṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkonti.

[page 342]

342 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā Bodhisatto kulīradahaṃ upanissāya vasamānaṃ hatthiyūthajeṭṭhakahatthiṃ paṭicca kaṇeruyā kucchimiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Ath'; assa mātā "gabbhaṃ rakkhissāmīti" aññaṃ pabbatapadesaṃ gantvā gabbhaṃ rakkhitvā puttaṃ vijāyi. So anukkamena viññūtaṃ patto mahāsaṃvāso thāmasampanno sobhaggappatto añjanapabbato viya ahosi. So ekāya kaṇeruyā saddhiṃ samvāsaṃ kappetvā "kakkāṭakaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" attano bhariyañ ca mātarañ ca ādāya taṃ hatthiyūthaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pitaraṃ passitvā "tāta ahaṃ kakkāṭakaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" āha. Atha naṃ pitā "na sakkhissasi tātā" 'ti vāretvā punappuna vadantaṃ eva "jānissasīti" āha. So kulīradahaṃ upanissāya vasante sabbavāraṇe sannipāetvā sabbehi saddhiṃ dahasaṃpiṇṇaṃ gantvā "kiṃ so kakkāṭako otaraṇakāle gaṇhati udāhu gocaraṃ gaṇhanakāle udāhu uttaraṇakāle" ti pucchitvā "uttaraṇakāle" ti sutvā "tena hi tumhe kulīradahaṃ otarivā yāvadatthaṃ gocaraṃ gaṇhitvā paṭhamaṃ uttaratha, ahaṃ pacchato gamissāmīti" āha. Vāraṇā tathā kariṃsu. Kulīro pacchā uttarantaṃ Bodhisattaṃ mahāsaṇḍāseṇa kammāro lohasalākaṃ viya alavasena pāde daḥhaṃ gaṇhi. Kaṇeru Bodhisattaṃ avijahitvā samīpe yeva aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto ākaḍḍhanto kulīraṃ cāletuṃ nāsakkhi. Kulīro pana taṃ ākaḍḍhanto attano abhimukhaṃ karoti. So maraṇabhayaṭṭajito baddharāvaṃ ravi. Sabbavāraṇā maraṇabhayaḥhitā kuñcanādaṃ katvā muttakarīsaṃ cājamānā palāyimṣu. Kaneru pi 'ssa saṇṭhātuṃ asakkonti palāyituṃ ārabhi. Atha naṃ so attano baddhabhāvaṃ ṇāpetvā tassā apalāyanatthaṃ paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 343]

7. Kakkaṭṭajātaka. (267.) 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_III,2.7(=267).1: Siṅgī migo āyatacakkhunetto

aṭṭhittaco vārisayo alomo,

tenābhibhūto kapaṇaṃ rudāmi,

mā heva maṃ pāṇasamaṃ jaheyyā ti. || Ja\_III:49 ||

Tattha siṅgī migo ti siṅgī suvaṇṇavaṇṇo migo dvīhi alehi siṅgakiccaṃ sādhetehi yuttatāya siṅgīti attho, migo ti pana sabbasaṅgāhikavasena idha kulīro vutto, āyatacakkhunetto ti dassanaṭṭhena cakkhunayanaṭṭhena nettaṃ, āyatāni cakkhusaṃkhātāni nettāni assā ti āyatacakkhunetto dīghakkhīti attho, aṭṭhim ev'; assa tacakiccaṃ sādhetīti aṭṭhittaco, tenābhibhūto ti tena migena abhibhūto ajjhotthaṭṭo niccalaṃ gahito hutvā, kapaṇaṃ rudāmīti kāruññappatto hutvā rodāmi viravāmi, mā heva maṃ ti maṃ evarūpaṃ vyasanaṃ pattaṃ attano pāṇasamaṃ piyasāmikaṃ tvaṃ mā heva jahi.

---

---

Atha sã kaṇeru nivattitvã taṃ assãsayamãnã dutiyaṃ gãtham āha:

Ja\_III,2.7(=267).2: Ayya na taṃ jahissãmi kuñjara saṭṭhihãyana,  
pathavyã cãturanãya suppiyo hosi me tuvan ti. || Ja\_III:50 ||

Tattha saṭṭhihãyanã 'ti jãtiyã saṭṭhivassakãlasmiṃ hi kuñjarã thamena parihãyanti, sã ahaṃ evaṃ thãmahĩnaṃ imaṃ vyasanaṃ pattaṃ na taṃ jahissãmi, mã bhãyi, imissã hi catũsu disãsu samuddaṃ patvã ðhitãya cãturanãya paṭhaviyã tvam mayhaṃ suṭṭhu piyo ti.

Atha naṃ santhambhetvã "ayya idãni taṃ kulĩrena saddhiṃ thokaṃ kathãsallãpaṃ labhamãnã vissajjãpessãmĩti" vatvã kulĩraṃ yãcamãnã tatiyaṃ gãtham āha:

[page 344]

344 III. Tikanipata 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

Ja\_III,2.7(=267).3: Ye kulĩrã samuddasmiṃ Gaṅgãya Nammadãya ca  
tesaṃ tvam vãrijo seṭṭho, muñca rodantiyã patin ti. || Ja\_III:51 ||

Tass'; attho: ye samudde vã Gaṅgãya vã nadiyã Nammadãya vã nadiyã kulĩrã sabbesaṃ vaṇṇasampattiyã ca mahantattena ca tvam eva seṭṭho, tena taṃ yãcãmi, mayhaṃ rodamãnãya sãmikaṃ muñcã 'ti.

Kulĩro tassa kathayamãnãya itthisadde nimittaṃ gahetvã akampitamãnaso hutvã vãraṇassa pãdato aḷe viniveṭhento "ayaṃ vissatṭho idaṃ nãma karissãtĩti" na kiñci aññãsi.

Atha naṃ vãraṇo pãdaṃ ukkhipitvã piṭṭhiṃ akkami, tãvad eva aṭṭhĩni bhijjĩmsu. Vãraṇo tuṭṭharãvaṃ ravi. Sabbavãraṇã sannipatitvã kulĩraṃ niḥarivã mahĩtale ṭhapetvã maddantã cuṇṇam akaṃsu. Tassa dve aḷã sarĩrato bhijjitvã ekamante patĩmsu. So ca kulĩradaho Gaṅgãya ekãbaddho Gaṅgãya pũraṇakãle{ Gaṅgodakena pũrati, udake mandĩbhavante dahato udakaṃ Gaṅgaṃ otari. Atha dve pi te aḷã uppatitvã Gaṅgãya pavuyhiṃsu, tesu eko samuddaṃ pãvisi, ekaṃ dasabhãtikarãjãno udake kĩlamãnã labhitvã Ænakaṃ nãma mutiṅgaṃ akaṃsu, samuddaṃ pavitṭhaṃ pana asurã gahetvã Æḷambaraṃ nãma bheriṃ kãresuṃ.

Te aparabhãge Sakkena saṅgãme parãjitã taṃ chaḍḍetvã palãyiṃsu. Atha naṃ Sakko attano atthãya gaṇhãpesi, "Aḷambaramegho viya thanantĩti" taṃ sandhãya vadanti.

Satthã imaṃ dhammasesaṃ ãharitvã saccãni pakãsetvã jãtakaṃ samodhãnesi: (Saccapariyosãne ubho pi jayampatikã {sotãpattiphale}

[page 345]

8. Arãmadũsajãtaka (268.) 345

patiṭṭhahiṃsu) "Tadã kaṇeru ayaṃ upãsikã ahosi, vãraṇo pana aham aham evã" 'ti. Kakkãṭajãtaṃ.

8. Arãmadũsajãtaka.

Yo ve sabbasametãnan ti. Idaṃ Satthã Dakkhiṇãgirijanapade aññataraṃ uyyãnapãlaputtaṃ ãrabbha kathesi. Satthã kira vutthavasso Jetavanã nikkhamitvã Dakkhiṇãgirijanapade cãrikaṃ cari. Ath'; eko upãsako Buddha-pamukhaṃ saṃghaṃ nimantetvã uyyãne nisĩdãpetvã yãgukhajjakehi santappetvã "ayyã uyyãnacãrikaṃ caritukãmã iminã uyyãnapãlena saddhiṃ carantũ" 'ti vatvã "ayyãnaṃ phalãphalãni dadeyyãstĩti" uyyãnapãlam ãṇãpesi. Bhikkhũ caramãnã ekaṃ chiddatṭhãnaṃ disvã "imaṃ ṭhãnaṃ chiddaṃ avirũlharukkhaṃ, kin nu kho kãraṇan" ti pucchiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ uyyãnapãlo ãcikkhi: "eko kira uyyãnapãlaputto uparopakesu udakaṃ ãsiñcanto 'mũlappamãṇena ãsiñcissãmĩti'; uppãtetvã mũlappamãṇena udakaṃ ãsiñci, tena taṃ ṭhãnaṃ chiddaṃ

---

---

jātan" ti. Bhikkhū Satthu santikaṃ āgantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Satthā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi so kumārako ārāmadūsako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Vissasene nāma rajjaṃ kārente ussave ghuṭṭhe uyyānapālo "ussavaṃ kīlissāmīti" uyyānavāsino makkaṭe āha: "idaṃ uyyānaṃ tumhākaṃ bahūpakāraṃ, ahaṃ sattāhaṃ ussavaṃ kīlissāmi, tumhe sattame divase uparopakesu udakaṃ āsiñcathā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchimsu. So tesam cammaghaṭake datvā pakkāmi.

Makkaṭā udakaṃ siñcivā uparopakesu āsiñcimsu. Atha te makkaṭajetthako āha: "āgametha tāva, udakaṃ nāma sabbakālaṃ dullabhaṃ, taṃ rakkhitabbaṃ, uparopake uppāṭetvā mūlappamāṇaṃ ṇatvā dīghamūlakesu bahuṃ rassamūlakesu appaṃ udakaṃ āsiñcituṃ vaṭṭatīti".

[page 346]

346 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā ekacce uparopake uppāṭetvā gacchanti ekacce te ropetvā udakaṃ siñcanti. Tasmim kāle Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ ekassa kulassa putto ahoṣi. So kenacid eva karaṇīyena uyyānaṃ gantvā te makkaṭake tathā karonte disvā "ko tumhe evaṃ kāretīti" pucchitvā "vānarajetthako" ti vutte "jetthakassa tāva vo ayaṃ paññā, tumhākaṃ kīdisi bhavissatīti" tam atthaṃ pakāseṇo paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.8(=268).1: Yo ve sabbasametānaṃ ahuvā seṭṭhasammato  
tassāyaṃ edisi paññā, kim eva itarā pajā ti. || Ja\_III:52 ||

Tattha sabbasametānaṃ ti imesaṃ sabbesam pi samāgatānaṃ ahuvā ti ahoṣi, kim eva itarā pajā ti yā itarā etesu lāmikā pajā kīdisā nu kho tassāyaṃ paññā ti.

Tassa kathaṃ sutvā vānarā dutiyaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_III,2.8(=268).2: Evam eva tuvaṃ brahme anaññāya vinindasi,  
kathaṃ hi mūlaṃ adisvā rukkhaṃ jaññā patiṭṭhitaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:53 ||

Tattha brahme ti ālapanamattaṃ, ayaṃ pan'; ettha saṃkhepattho: tvaṃ bho purisa kāraṇākāraṇaṃ ajānitvā evam evaṃ amhe vinindasi, rukkhaṃ nāma gambhīrapatiṭṭhito vā esa na vā ti mūlena anuppāṭetvā kathaṃ ṇātum sakkā, tena mayaṃ uppāṭetvā mūlappamāṇena udakaṃ āsiñcāmā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,2.8(=268).3: Nāhaṃ tumhe vinindāmi ye c'; aññe vānarā vane,  
Vissaseno va gārayho yass'; atthā rukkharopakā ti. || Ja\_III:54 ||

Tattha Vissaseno va gārayho ti Bārāṇasirājā} Vissaseno yev'; ettha garahitabbo, yassatthā rukkharopakā ti yass'; atthāya tumhādisā rukkharopakā jātā ti

[page 347]

9. Sujātajātaka. (269.) 347

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā {vānarajetthako} ārāmadūsakakumāro ahoṣi, paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti. Ārāmadūsakajātakaṃ.

---

---

### 9. Sujātajātaka.

Na hi vaṇṇena sampannā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikassa suṇisaṃ Dhanañjayaseṭṭhidhītaṃ Visākhāya kaniṭṭhabhaginiṃ Sujātaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sā kira mahantena yasena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gharaṃ pūrayamānā pāvisi, "mahākulassa dhītā ahan" ti pana mānatthaddhā ahosi kodhanā caṇḍā pharusā, sassusurasāmikavattāni na karoti, gehajanaṃ tajjentī paharantī carati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Satthā pañcabhikkhusataparivuto Anāthapiṇḍikassa gehaṃ gantvā nisīdi. Mahāseṭṭhi dhammam suṇanto Bhagavantaṃ upanisīdi. Tasmaiṃ khaṇe Sujātā dāsakammakarehi saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karoti. Satthā dhammakathaṃ ṭhapetvā "kiṃ saddo eso" ti āha. "Esā bhante kulasuṇhā agāravā, n'; ev'; assā sassusurasāmikavattaṃ atthi na dānaṃ na sīlaṃ, assaddhā appasannā ahorattaṃ kalahaṃ kurumānā vicarattī". "Tena hi pakkosathā" 'ti. Sā āgantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ Satthā "satt'; imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā, tāsamaṃ tvaṃ katarā" ti pucchi. "Bhante, nāhaṃ taṃ saṃkhittena kathitassa atthaṃ jānāmi, vitthārena me kathethā" 'ti. Satthā "tena hi ohitasotā suṇāhīti" vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī  
aññesu rattā atimaññate patim  
dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"vadhakā ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanaṃ  
sippaṃ vaṇijjañ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham

[page 348]

348 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

appam pi tasmā apahātum icchati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"corī ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
pharusā ca caṇḍī ca duruttavādinī  
upaṭṭhāyikānaṃ abhibhuyya vattati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"ayyā ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī  
mātā va puttaṃ anurakkhate patim  
tato dhanaṃ sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"mātā ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā  
sagāravā hoti sakamhi sāmike  
hirīmanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"bhaginī ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.  
Yā c'; īdha disvāna patim pamoditā  
sakhī sakhāraṃ va cirassa āgataṃ  
kolīniyā sīlavatī patibbatā,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"sakhī ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.

---

---

Akkuṭṭhasantā vadhadaṇḍatajjitā  
aduṭṭhacittā patino titikkhati  
akkodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,  
yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
"dāsī ca bhariyā" ti ca sā pavuccati.

[page 349]

9. Sujātajātaka. (269.) 349

Imā kho Sujāte purisassa satta bhariyā. Tāsu vadhakasamā corisamā ayyasamā ti imā tisso niraye nibbattanti, itarā catasso Nimmānarati-devaloke.

Yā c'; īdha bhariyā vadhakā ti vuccati  
corīti ayirā ti ca sā pavuccati,  
dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā  
kāyassa bhedā nirayaṃ vajanti tā.  
Yā c'; īdha mātā bhaginī sakhī ca  
dāsīti bhariyā ti ca sā pavuccati,  
sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasaṃvutā  
kāyassa bhedā sugatiṃ vajanti tā.

Evaṃ Satthari imā satta bhariyā dassente yeva Sujātā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi, tato "tvaṃ imāsaṃ sattannaṃ bhariyānaṃ katarā" ti vutte "dāsīsamā ahaṃ bhante" ti vatvā Tathāgataṃ vanditvā khamāpesi. Iti Satthā Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ ekovāden'; eva dametvā katabhattakicco Jetavanaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṃghena vatte dassite gandhakuṭiṃ pāvisi. Dhammasabhāyam pi kho bhikkhū Satthu guṇakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso ekovāden'; eva Satthā Sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ dametvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi mayā Sujātā ekovāden'; eva damitā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasīlāya sippāni uggaṇhitvā pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa mātā kodhanā ahosi caṇḍā pharusā akkosikā paribhāsikā. So mātu ovādaṃ dātukāmo "evaṃ avatthukaṃ kathetuṃ na yuttan" ti tassā anusāsanatthaṃ ekaṃ upamaṃ olokento carati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi, mātāpi puttena saddhiṃ ñeva agamāsi.

[page 350]

350 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha antarāmagge kīkī sakuṇo viravi. Bodhisattaparīsā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā kaṇṇe thaketvā "ambho caṇḍavāce pharusavāce mā saddam akāsīti" āha. Bodhisatte nāṭakaparivute mātārā saddhiṃ uyyāne vicarante ekasmiṃ supupphite sālārukkhe nilīnā ekā kokilā madhurena sarena vassi.

Mahājano tassā sare sammatto hutvā añjalim paggaḥetvā "saṇhavāce sakhilavāce muduvāce vassa vassā" 'ti gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā ohitasoto olokento aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto tāni dve kāraṇāni disvā "dāni mātaraṃ saññāpetuṃ sakkhissāmīti" cintetvā "amma antarāmagge kīkīsaddaṃ sutvā mahājano 'mā saddam akāsi, mā saddam akāsīti'; kaṇṇe pidahi, pharusavācā nāma na kassaci piyā" ti vatvā imā gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,2.9(=269).1: Na hi vaṇṇena sampannā mañjukā piyadassanā

kharavācā piyā honti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. || Ja\_III:55 ||

---

---

Ja\_III,2.9(=269).2: Nanu passas'; imaṃ kāliṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ tilakāhataṃ  
kokilaṃ saṇhabhāṇena bahunṇaṃ pāṇinaṃ piyaṃ. || Ja\_III:56 ||

Ja\_III,2.9(=269).3: Tāsmāsakhilavāc'; assa mantabhāṇī anuddhato (Dhp. v.363.)  
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca dīpeti madhuraṃ tassa bhāsitaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:57 ||

Tāsaṃ ayaṃ attho: amma ime sattā piyaṅgusāmādinā saṅgavaṇṇena sampannā kathānigghosassa madhuratāya mañjukā abhirūpatāya{ piyadassanā samānā antamaso mātāpitaro pi akkosaparibhāsādivasena pavattāya kharavācāya samannāgatattā kharavācā imasmiṃ ca paramhi ca loke piyā nāma na honti antarāmagge kharavācā kiki viya, saṇhabhāṇino pana maṭṭhāya madhurāya vācāya samannāgatā virūpāpi piyā honti, tena taṃ vadāmi: nanu passasi imaṃ kāliṃ dubbaṇṇasaṅgavaṇṇato pi kālatarehi tilakehi āhatam kokilaṃ yā evaṃ dubbaṇṇā samānāpi saṇhabhāṇena bahunṇaṃ pāṇinaṃ piyā jātā,

[page 351]

10. Ulūkajātaka. (270.) 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti yasmā kharavāco satto loke mātāpituṇṇaṃ pi appiyo tasmā bahujanassa piyabhāvaṃ icchanto poso sakhilavāco saṇhamatṭamuduvāco assa paññāsaṃkhātāya mantāya {paricchinditvā} kathanato mantabhāṇī vinā uddhaccena pamāṇayuttass'; eva kathanato anuddhato, yo hi evarūpo pāliṃ ca atthaṃ ca dīpeti tassa bhāsitaṃ kāraṇasannissitaṃ katvā paraṃ na akkosetvā kathitātāya madhuraṃ ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto imāhi tīhi gāthāhi mātu dhammaṃ desetvā mātaraṃ saññāpesi Sā tato paṭṭhāya ācārasampannā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto pi mātaraṃ ekovāden'; eva nibbisevanaṃ katvā yathākammaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā Bārāṇasirañño mātā Sujātā ahoṣi, rājā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Sujātajātakaṃ.

10. Ulūkajātaka.

Sabbehi kira ñātihīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kākolūkakalahaṃ ārabha katesi. Tasmim hi kāle kākā divā ulūke khādanti, ulūkā suriyagamanato paṭṭhāya tattha tattha sayitānaṃ kākānaṃ sīsāni chinditvā te jīvitaṃkhaṃ pāpentī.

Ath'; ekassa bhikkhuno Jetavanapaccante ekasmim pariveṇe vasantassa sammajjanakāle rukkhato patitāni sattaṭṭhanālimattāni pi bahutarāni pi kākasīsāni chaḍḍetabbāni honti. So taṃ atthaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

"āvuso asukassa kira bhikkhuno vasanaṭṭhāne divase divase ettakāni nāma kākasīsāni chaḍḍetabhāni hontīti".

[page 352]

352 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Kosiyavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchi. Bhikkhū "imāya nāmā" 'ti vatvā "kadā paṭṭhāya pana bhante kākānaṃ ca ulūkānaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ veraṃ uppannaṃ" ti pucchiṃsu. Satthā "paṭṭhamakappiyakālato paṭṭhāyā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte paṭṭhamakappikā sannipatitvā ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ sobhaggappattaṃ āñāsampannaṃ sabbākāraparipuṇṇaṃ purisaṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ kariṃsu, catuppādāpi sannipatitvā ekaṃ sīhaṃ rājānaṃ

---

---

karim̐su, mahāsamudde macchā Ānandaṃ nāma macchaṃ rājānaṃ akaṃsu. Tato sakuṇagaṇā Himavantapadesa ekasmiṃ piṭṭhipāsāṇe sannipatitvā "manussesu rājā paññāyati tathā catuppadesu c'; eva macchesu ca, amhākaṃ pan'; antare rājā nāma n'; atthi, appatissavāso nāma na vaṭṭati, amhākaṃ pi rājānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, ekaṃ rājāṭṭhane ṭhapetabbayuttakaṃ jānāthā" ti te tādisaṃ sakuṇaṃ olokayamānā ekaṃ ulūkaṃ rocetvā "ayaṃ no rucattīti" āhaṃsu. Ath'; eko sakuṇo sabbesaṃ ajjhāsayaḡahanatthaṃ tikkhattuṃ sāvesi. Tassa sāventassa dve sāvanā adhvāsetvā tatiyasāvanāya eko kāko uṭṭhāya "tiṭṭha tāv", etassa imasmiṃ rājābhisekakāle evarūpaṃ mukhaṃ, kuddhassa kīdisaṃ bhavissatīti, iminā hi kuddhena olokitaṃ mayāṃ tattakapāle pakkhattatīlā viya tattha tatth'; eva bhijjissāma, imaṃ rājānaṃ kātuṃ mayhaṃ na rucattīti" imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsetuṃ paṭṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

[page 353]

10. Ulūkajātaka. (270.) 353

Ja\_III,2.10(=270).1: Sabbehi kira ñātīhi kosiyo issaro kato,  
sace ñātīh'; anuññāto bhaṇeyy'; āhaṃ ekavāciyaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:58 ||

Tass'; attho: yā esā sāvanā vattati taṃ sutvā vadāmi: sabbehi kira imehi samāgatehi ñātīhi ayaṃ kosiyo rājā kato sace panāhaṃ ñātīhi anuññāto bhavēyyaṃ ettha vattabbaṃ ekavācikaṃ {kiñci} bhaṇeyyaṃ ti.

Atha naṃ anuññātattā sakuṇā dutiyaṃ gāthā āhaṃsu.

Ja\_III,2.10(=270).2: Bhaṇa samma anuññāto atthaṃ dhammañ ca kevalaṃ,  
santi hi daharā pakkhī paññāvanto jutindharā ti. || Ja\_III:59 ||

Tattha bhaṇa samma anuññāto ti samma vāyasa tvaṃ sabbehi'; ev'; amhehi anuññāto, yaṃ te bhaṇitabbaṃ taṃ bhaṇa, atthaṃ dhammañ ca kevalaṃ ti bhaṇanto ca kāraṇaṃ c'; eva pavēṇiāgataṃ ca vacanaṃ āmuñcitvā va bhaṇa, paññāvanto jutindharā tipaññāsampannā c'; eva ñāṇobhāsadharaṃ ca daharāpi hi atthi yeva.

So evaṃ anuññāto tatiyaṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_III,2.10(=270).3: Na me rucatti bhaddaṃ vo ulūkassābhisecanaṃ,  
akuddhassa mukhaṃ passa, kathaṃ kuddho karissatīti. || Ja\_III:60 ||

Tass'; attho: bhaddaṃ tumhākaṃ hotu, yaṃ pan'; etaṃ tikkhattuṃ sāvanavācāya ulūkassa abhisecanaṃ kayirati etaṃ mayhaṃ na rucatti, etassa hi idāni tuṭṭhacittassa akuddhassa mukhaṃ passatha, kuddho panāyaṃ kathaṃ karissatīti na jānāmi, sabbathāp'; etaṃ mayhaṃ na rucattīti.

So evaṃ vatvā "mayhaṃ na rucatti, mayhaṃ na rucattīti" viravanto ākāse uppati. Ulūko pi naṃ uṭṭhāya anubandhi. Tato paṭṭhāya te aññamaññaṃ veraṃ bandhiṃsu.

Sakuṇā suvaṇṇahaṃsaṃ rājānaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

[page 354]

354 III. Tikanipāta. 3.Araññavagga. (28.)

Satthā imaṃ dhammadeśanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rajje abhisittahaṃsapotako pana aham eva ahosin" ti. Ulūkajātakaṃ. Kosiyavaggo dutiyo.

3. ARAÑÑAVAGGA.

---



---

## 1. Udapānadūsakajātaka.

Āraññakassa isino ti. Idam Sathā Isipatane viharanto ekaṃ udapānadūsakaṃ sigālaṃ ārabba kathesi. Eko kira sigālo bhikkhusaṃghassa pānīyaudapānaṃ uccārapassāvakaṃ dūsetvā pakkāmi. Atha naṃ ekadivasam udapānasamīpaṃ āgataṃ sāmaṇerā leḍḍūhi paharivā kilamesuṃ. So tato paṭṭhāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ puna nivattivāpi na olokesi. Bhikkhū taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso udapānadūsakasigālo kira sāmaṇerehi kilamitakālato paṭṭhāya puna nivattivāpi na olokesīti". Sathā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa udapānadūsako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhāri:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ idam eva Isipatanaṃ ayam eva udapāno ahosi. Tadā Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ kulaghare nibbattivā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā isigaṇaparivuto Isipatane vāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā eko va sigālo idam eva udapānaṃ dūsetvā pakkamati. Atha naṃ ekadivasam tāpasā parivāretvā ṭhitā eken'; upāyena gaḥetvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ nayiṃsu.

Bodhisatto sigālena sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.1(=271).1: Āraññakassa isino cirarattatapassino  
kicchā kataṃ udapānaṃ kathaṃ samma avāhayīti. || Ja\_III:61 ||

[page 355]

## 1. Udapānadūsakajātaka. (271.) 355

Tass'; attho: araññe vasanatāya āraññakassa, esitaguṇattā isino, cirarattaṃ tapaṃ nissāya vutthattā cirarattatapassino, kicchā kataṃ kicchena dukkhena nipphāditaṃ udapānaṃ, kathaṃ kimatthāya samma sigāla tvaṃ avāhayi muttakarīsena ajjhotthari dūsesi, taṃ vā muttakarīsaṃ ettha avāhayi pātesīti.

Taṃ sutvā sigālo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.1(=271).2: Esa dhammo sigālānaṃ yaṃ pītvā ohadāmase,  
pitupitāmahaṃ dhammo, na naṃ ujjhātum arahasīti. || Ja\_III:62 ||

Tattha esa dhammo ti esa sabhāvo, yaṃ pītvā ohadāmase ti samma mayaṃ yattha pānīyaṃ pivāma tam eva ohadāma pi omutteṃ pi, esa amhākaṃ sigālānaṃ dhammo ti dasseti, pitupitāmahaṃ ti pitunnañ ca pitāmahānañ ca no esa dhammo, na naṃ ujjhātum arahasīti etaṃ amhākaṃ paveniāgataṃ dhammaṃ sabhāvaṃ tvaṃ ujjhātum nārahasi, na yuttaṃ te ettha kujjhitaṃ ti.

Ath'; assa Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,(=271).: Yesaṃ vo ediso dhammo adhammo pana kīdiso,  
mā vo dhammaṃ adhammaṃ vā addasāma kudācānaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:63 ||

Tattha mā vo ti tumhākaṃ dhammaṃ vā adhammaṃ vā mā mayaṃ kadāci addasāmā 'ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto tassa ovādaṃ datvā "mā puna āgacchīti" āha. So tato paṭṭhāya puna nivattivāpi na olokesi.

Sathā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā udapānadūsako ayam eva sigālo ahosi, gaṇasatthā pana aham evā" 'ti. Udapānadūsakajātakaṃ.

[page 356]

---

2. Vyagghajātaka.

Yena mittena saṃsaggo 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikam ārabba kathesi. Kokālikavattum Terasanipāte Takkāriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Kokāliko pana "SāriputtaMoggallāne gahetvā āgamissāmīti" Kokālikaraṭṭhato Jetavanaṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā there upasaṃkamtvā "āvuso Kokālikaraṭṭhavāsino manussā tumhe pakkosanti, ettha gacchāmā" 'ti āha.

"Gaccha tvaṃ āvuso, na mayaṃ āgacchāmā" 'ti. So therehi paṭikkhitto sayam eva āgamaṃ. Atha bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Kokāliko Sāriputta-Moggallānehi sahāpi vināpi vattitum na sakkoti, saṃyogaṃ pi na sahati viyogaṃ pi na sahatīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Kokāliko Sāriputta-Moggallānehi n'; eva saha na vinā vattitum sakkotīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmiṃ araññāyatane rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tassa vimānato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ vanaspatijeṭṭhake aññā{} rukkhadevatā vasati. Tasmīṃ vanasaṅḍe sīhavyagghā ca vasanti. Tesam bhayena na koci tattha khettaṃ karoti na rukkhaṃ chindati nivattitvā oloketum samattho pi n'; atthi. Te pana sīhavyagghā nānappakāre mige vadhitvā khādanti khāditāvesesaṃ tatth'; eva pahāya gacchanti, tena so vanasaṅḍo asucikuṇapagandho hoti.

Atha itarā rukkhadevatā andhabālā kāraṇākāraṇaṃ ajānamānā ekadivaṃ Bodhisattaṃ āha: "samma ete no sīhavyaggha nissāya vanasaṅḍo asucikuṇapagandho jāto, ahaṃ ete palāpemi". Bodhisatto "samma ime dve nissāya amhākaṃ vimānāni rakkhiyyanti,

[page 357]

2. Vyagghajātaka. (272.) 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etesu palātesu vimānāni no vinassissanti, sīhavyagghānaṃ padaṃ apassamānā manussā sabbaṃ vanaṃ chinditvā ekaṃgaṇaṃ katvā khettāni karissanti, mā te evaṃ rucṅīti" vatvā purimā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,3.2(=272).1: Yena mittena saṃsaggā yogakkhemo vihiṃsati  
pubbe v'; ajjhābhavan tassa rakkhe akkhīva paṇḍito. || Ja\_III:64 ||

Ja\_III,3.2(=272).2: Yena mittena saṃsaggā yogakkhemo pavaḍḍhati  
kareyy'; attasamaṃ vuttiṃ sabbakiccesu paṇḍito ti. || Ja\_III:65 ||

Tattha yena mittena saṃsaggā ti yena pāpamittena saddhiṃ saṃsaggahetu saṃsaggakāraṇā yena saddhiṃ dassanasamsaggo savanasamsaggo kāyasamsaggo samullāpasamsaggo paribhogasamsaggo ti imassa pañcavidhassa saṃsaggassa katattā ti attho, yogakkhemo ti kāyacittānaṃ sukhaṃ, taṃ hi dukkhayogato khemattā idha yogakkhemo ti adhippetam dīpeti, vihiṃsattī pariḥāyati, pubbevajjhābhavantassa rakkhe akkhīva paṇḍito ti tassa pāpamittassa ajjhābhavan, tena abhibhavittabbaṃ attano lābhayasajjivitaṃ, yathā naṃ so na ajjhābavati tathā paṭhamataram eva attano akkhī viya paṇḍito puriso rakkheyya, dutiyagāthāya yena 'ti yena kalyānamittena saha saṃsaggakāraṇā, yogakkhemo pavaḍḍhatti kāyacittasukhaṃ vaḍḍhati, kareyyattasamaṃ vuttin ti tassa kalyānamittassa sabbakiccesu paṇḍito puriso yathā attano jīvitavuttiṃ ca upabhogaparibhogavuttiṃ ca karoti evaṃ etaṃ sabbaṃ kareyya adhiḥkaṃ pi kareyya hīnaṃ pana na kareyyā 'ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisattena kāraṇe kathite pi sā bāladevatā anupadhāretvā ekadivaṃ bheravaṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ dassetvā te sīhavyaggha palāpesi. Manussā tesam padavalaṅgaṃ adisvā "sīhavyaggha aññaṃ vanasaṅḍaṃ gatā" ti ṅatvā vanasaṅḍassa ekaṃ passaṃ chindimsu. Devatā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamtvā

---

[page 358]

358 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (27.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ahaṃ samma tava vacanaṃ akatvā te palāpesiṃ, idāni tesam gatabhāvaṃ ñatvā manussā vanasaṇḍaṃ chindanti, kin nu kho kattabban" ti vatvā "idāni te asukavanasaṇḍe nāma vasanti, gantvā te ānehi" vuttā tatth'; eva gantvā tesam purato thatvā añjalim paggayha tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.2(=272).3: Etha vyagghā nivattavho paccametha mahāvanaṃ,  
mā vanaṃ chindi nivagghaṃ, vyagghā mā hesu nibbanā ti. || Ja\_III:66 ||

Tattha vyagghā ti ubho pi te vyagghanāmen'; evālapantī āha, nivattavho ti nivattatha, paccametha mahāvanaṃ ti taṃ mahāvanaṃ paccametha, puna upagacchatha, ayam eva vā pāṭho, mā vanaṃ chindi nivagghaṃ ti amhākaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ idāni tumhākaṃ abhāvena nivagghaṃ manussā mā chindimsu, vyagghā mā hesu nibbanā ti tumhādisā vyaggharājāno attano vasanaṭṭhānā palāyitattā nibbanā vasanaṭṭhānabhūtena vanena virahitā mā hesuṃ.

Te evaṃ devatāya yāciyamānāpi "gaccha tvaṃ, na mayaṃ āgamissāmā" 'ti paṭikkhipimsu yeva. Devatā ekikā va vanasaṇḍaṃ paccāgañchi. Manussāpi katipāhen'; eva sabbaṃ vanaṃ chinditvā khattāni karitvā kasikkammaṃ kariṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā apaṇḍitā devatā Kokāliko ahoṣi, siho Sāriputto, vyaggho Moggallāno, paṇḍitadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Vyagghajātakaṃ.

[page 359]

3. Kacchapajātaka. (273.) 359

### 3. Kacchapajātaka.

Ko nu uddhitabhatto vā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājassa dvinnaṃ mahāmattānaṃ kalahavūpasamaṃ ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ Dukanipāte kathitam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sippāni uggaṇhitvā kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantapadese Gaṅgātīre assamapadaṃ māpetvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīḷaṃ kīḷanto vāsaṃ kappesi. Imasmim kira jātake Bodhisatto paramamajjhanto ahoṣi upekkhāpāramiṃ pūresi. Tassa paṇḍasāladvāre nisinnassa eko pagabbho dussīlo makkaṭo āgantvā kaṇḍasotesu aṅgajātena salākapavesanakammaṃ karoti. Bodhisatto avāretvā majjhanto hutvā nisīdati yeva.

Ath'; ekadivasam eko kacchapo udakā uttaritvā Gaṅgātīre mukhaṃ vivaritvā ātapaṃ tapanto niddāyati. Taṃ disvā so lolavānaro tassa mukhe salākapavesanakammaṃ akāsi. Ath'; assa kacchapo pabujjhitvā aṅgajātaṃ samugge pakkipanto viya ḍasi. Balavedanā uppajji, vedanā adhvāsetuṃ asakkonto "ko nu kho maṃ imamahā dukkhā moceyya, kassa santikaṃ gacchāmīti" cintetvā "añño maṃ imamahā dukkhā mocetuṃ samattho n'; atthi aññatra tāpasā, tassa santikaṃ mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" kacchapaṃ dvīhi hatthehi ukkipitvā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Bodhisatto tena dussīlamakkaṭena saddhiṃ dapaṃ karonto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 360]

360 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

---

---

Ja\_III,3.3(=273).1: Ko nu uddhitabhatto va pūrahatto va brāhmaṇo,  
kahan nu bhikkhaṃ acari, kaṃ saddhaṃ upasaṃkamīti. || Ja\_III:67 ||

Tattha ko nu uddhitabhatto vā ti ko esa vaḍḍhitabhatto viya, ekaṃ bhattavaḍḍhitikaṃ bhattapūrapātiṃ hatthehi gahetvā viya ko nu esa āgacchatīti attho, pūrahatto va brāhmaṇo ti kattikamāse vācanakaṃ labhitvā puṇṇahatto brāhmaṇo viya ca ko nu eso ti vānaraṃ sandhāya vadati, kahan nu bhikkhaṃ acarīti bho vānara kasmīṃ padese ajja tava bhikkhaṃ acari, kaṃ saddhaṃ upasaṃkamīti kataran nāma pubbe pete uddissa kataṃ saddhābhattaṃ kataraṃ vā saddhaṃ puggalaṃ upasaṃkamtivā te ayaṃ deyyadhammo laddho ti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā dussīlamakkaṭo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.3(=273).2: Ahaṃ kapi 'smi dummedho, anāmāsāni āmasiṃ,  
tvaṃ maṃ mocaya, bhaddan te, mutto gaccheyya pabbatan ti. || Ja\_III:68 ||

Tattha aham kapi 'smi dummedho ti bhante aham asmi dummedho capalacitto makkaṭo, anāmāsāni āmasin ti anāmāsetabbāni ṭhānāni āmasiṃ, tvaṃ maṃ mocaya bhaddam te ti tvaṃ dayālu anukampako maṃ imamahā dukkhā mocehi, bhaddan te hotu, mutto gaccheyya pabbatan ti so 'haṃ tavānubhāvena imamahā vyasanā mutto pabbatam eva gaccheyyaṃ, na te puna cakkhupathe attānaṃ dasseyyan ti.

Bodhisatto tasmīṃ kāle tena kacchapena saddhiṃ sallapanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.3(=273).3: Kacchapā kassapā honti, koṇḍañña honti makkaṭā,  
muñca kassapa koṇḍaññaṃ, kataṃ methunakaṃ tayā ti. || Ja\_III:69 ||

[page 361]

4. Lolajātaka. (274.) 361

Tass'; attho: kacchapā nāma kassapagottā honti makkaṭā koṇḍañṇagottā, kassapakoṇḍañṇānañ ca aññaṃaññaṃ āvāhavivāhasambandho atthi, tay'; idaṃ lolena dussīlamakkaṭena saddhiṃ tayā ca dussīlen'; eva iminā makkaṭena saddhiṃ gottasadisatāsaṃkhātassa methunadhammassa anucchavikaṃ dussīlyakammasaṃkhātam pi methunakaṃ kataṃ, tasmā muñca kassapa koṇḍaññaṃ ti.

Kacchapo Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā kāraṇena pasanno vānarassa āngajātaṃ muñci. Makkaṭo muttamatto Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā palāto, puna taṃ ṭhānaṃ nivattitvāpi na olokesi.

Kacchapo pi Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā yathāṭṭhānam eva gato.

Bodhisatto pi aparihīnajiḥhāno Brahmaloaka-parāyano va ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhanesi: "Tadā kacchapavānarā dve mahāmattā ahesuṃ, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Kacchapajātakaṃ.

4. Lolajātaka.

Kāyaṃ balākā sikhinīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Taṃ hi dhammasabhaṃ ānītaṃ Satthā "na tvaṃ bhikkhu idān'; eva lolo pubbe pi lolo va lolatāy'; eva ca jīvitakkhayaṃ patto si. taṃ nissāya porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi attano vasanaṭṭhānā paribāhirā ahesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bārāṇasīsetṭhino mahānase bhattakārako puññatthāya nīlapacchiṃ ṭhapesi. Tadā Bodhisatto pārāpatayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. Ath'; eko lolakāko mahānasamatthakena gacchanto nānappakāramacchamaṃsavikatiṃ disvā pipāsābhibhūto "kin nu kho nissāya sakkā bhaveyya okāsaṃ laddhun"

---

---

[page 362]

362 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti cinto Bodhisattaṃ disvā "imam nissāya sakkā" ti sannitthānaṃ katvā tassa gocarāya araññagamanakāle piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "mayaṃ kho kāka aññagocarā tvam pi aññagocarō, kin nu kho maṃ anubandhasīti" āha. "Tumhākaṃ kiriyaṃ mayhaṃ rucati, aham pi tumhehi yeva samānagocarō hutvā tumhe upaṭṭhātuṃ icchāmīti". Bodhisatto sampatṭicchi. So tena saddhiṃ gocarabhūmiyaṃ ekagocaraṃ caranto viya osakkitvā gomayarāsiṃ viddhaṃsitvā pāṇake khāditvā paripuṇṇakucchi hutvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "tumhe ettakaṃ kālaṃ carath'; eva, nanu bhojanena pamāṇaṃ ñātuṃ vaṭṭatīti, etha nātisāyaṃ eva gacchāmā" 'ti. Bodhisatto taṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Bhattakārako "amhākaṃ pārāpato sahāyaṃ gahetvā āgato" ti kākassa pi ekaṃ thusapacchiṃ ṭhapesi. Kāko catuhapañcāhaṃ ten'; eva nīhārena vasi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ seṭṭhino bahuṃ macchamaṃsaṃ āhariyittha. Kāko taṃ disvā lobhābhibhūto paccūsakālato paṭṭhāya nitthananto nipajji. Atha naṃ punadivase Bodhisatto "ehi samma, gocarāya pakkamissāmā" ti āha. "Tumhe gacchatha, mayhaṃ ajiṇṇāsamaṃkaṃ atthīti".

"Samma kākānaṃ ajiṇṇakānaṃ nāma n'; atthi, dīpavaṭṭimattam eva gahitaṃ tumhākaṃ kucchiyaṃ thokaṃ tiṭṭhati, sesaṃ ajiṇṇakānaṃ eva jīrati, mama vacanaṃ karohi, mā etaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ disvā evaṃ akāsīti".

[page 363]

4. Lolajātaka. (274.) 363

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Sāmi kiṃ nāma"; etaṃ kathetha, ajiṇṇāsamaṃkaṃ va mayhan" ti. "Tena hi appamatto hohīti" vatvā ovaditvā Bodhisatto pakkāmi. Bhattakārako pi nānāmacchamaṃsavikatiyo sampādetvā sarīrato sedaṃ apanento mahānasadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Kāko "ayaṃ idāni kālo maṃsaṃ khādituṃ" ti gantvā rasakarotimattake nisīdi.

Bhattakārako kilīti saddaṃ sutvā nivattitvā olokeno kākaṃ disvā pavisitvā taṃ gahetvā sakalasaṃsaṃ luñcitvā matthake cūlaṃ ṭhapetvā siṅgiverajirakādīni piṃsitvā takkena āloletvā "tvam amhākaṃ seṭṭhino macchamaṃsaṃ ucchiṭṭhaṃ karosīti" sakalasaṃsaṃ assa makkhetvā {khipitvā} nīlapacchiyaṃ pātesī. Balavedanā uppajjimsu. Bodhisatto gocarabhūmito āgantvā taṃ nitthanantaṃ disvā dāvaṃ karonto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.4(=274).1: Kāyaṃ balākā sikhinī corī laṃghīpitāmahā,  
oraṃ balāke āgaccha, caṇḍo me vāyaso sakhā ti. || Ja\_III:70 ||

Tattha kāyaṃ balākā sikhinīti taṃ kākaṃ tassa bahalatakkena makkhitasarīrasetaṃvāṇattā matthake ca sikhāya ṭhapitattā ti kā esā balākā {sikhinīti} pucchanto ālapati, corīti kulassa ananuññāya kulagharaṃ kākassa vā aruciyaṃ kākapacchiṃ pavitṭhattā corīti vadati, laṃghī pitāmahā ti laṃghī vuccati ākāse laṃghanato meggho balākā ca nāma megghasaddena gabbhaṃ gaṇhanīti megghasaddo balākānaṃ pitā meggho pitāmaho ti tenāha laṃghīpitāmahā ti, oraṃ balāke āgacchā 'ti ambho balāke ito ehi, caṇḍo me vāyaso sakhā ti mayaṃ sakhā pacchisāmiko vāyaso caṇḍo pharusō,

[page 364]

364 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so āgato taṃ disvā kaṇayasadisena tuṇḍena koṭṭetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeyya, tasmā yāva so na āgacchati tāva pacchito otaritva ito ehi, siṅghaṃ palāyassū 'ti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā kāko dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_III,3.4(=274).2: Nāhaṃ balākā sikhinī, ahaṃ lolo 'smi vāyaso,  
akatvā vacanaṃ tuyhaṃ passa lūno 'smi āgato ti. || Ja\_III:71 ||

Tattha āgato ti tvaṃ idāni gocarabhūmito āgato maṃ lūnaṃ passā 'ti attho.  
Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.4(=274).3: Puna p'; āpajjasī samma, sīlaṃ hi tava tādisaṃ,  
na hi mānusakā bhogā subhuñjā honti pakkhinā ti. || Ja\_III:72 ||

Tattha puna pāpajjasī sammā 'ti vāyasa puna pi tvaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭilabhissas'; eva, n'; atthi te  
ettakena mokkho, kiṃkāraṇā:

sīlaṃ hi tava pāpakaṃ yasmā tava ācārasīlaṃ tādisaṃ dukkhādhigamass'; eva anurūpaṃ, na hi mānusakā ti  
manussā nāma mahāpuññā, tiracchānagatānaṃ tathārūpaṃ puññaṃ n'; atthi, tasmā mānusakā bhogā  
tiracchānagatena pakkhinā na subhuñjā ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisatto "na ito dāni paṭṭhāya mayā ettha vasitūṃ sakkā" ti uppativā aññattha  
agamāsi.

Kāko pi nitthananto tatth'; eva kālam akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu  
anāgāmiṃphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā lolakāko lolabhikkhu ahosi, pārāpato pana aham evā" 'ti.

Lolajātakaṃ.

[page 365]

5. Rucirajātaka. (275.) 365

5. Rucirajātaka.

Kāyaṃ balākā rucirā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Dve pi vatthūni  
purimasadisān'; eva. Gāthāpi

Ja\_III,3.5(=275).1: Kāyaṃ balākā rucirā kākānīḷasmi acchati,  
caṇḍo kāko sakhā mayhaṃ, tassa c'; etaṃ kulāvakaṃ. || Ja\_III:73 ||

Ja\_III,3.5(=275).2: Nanu maṃ samma jānāsi dija sāmākabhojana,  
akatvā vacanaṃ tuyhaṃ passa lūno 'smi āgato. || Ja\_III:74 ||

Ja\_III,3.5(=275).3: Puna p'; āpajjasī samma, sīlaṃ hi tava tādisaṃ,  
na hi mānusakā bhogā subhuñjā honti pakkhinā ti. || Ja\_III:75 ||

Gāthā hi ekantarikā eva.

Tattha rucirā ti takkamakkhitasarīratāya setavaṇṇataṃ sandhāya vadati, rucirā piyadassanā paṇḍarā ti attho,  
kākānīḷasmin ti kākakulāvake, kākāniḍḍhasmin ti pi pāṭho, dija 'ti kāko pārāpataṃ ālapati, sāmākabhojanā 'ti  
tiṇabījabhojana, sāmākagahaṇe h'; ettha sabbam pi tiṇabījam gahitaṃ.

Idhāpi Bodhisatto "na idāni sakkā ito paṭṭhāya mayā ettha vasitūṃ" ti uppativā aññattha gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu  
anāgāmiṃphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā lolabhikkhu kāko ahosi, pārāpato pana aham evā" 'ti.

---

---

Rucirajātakam.

6. Kurudhammajātaka.

Tava saddhañ ca sīlañ cā 'ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekam haṃsaghātakabhikkhum ārabba kathesi.

[page 366]

366 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

Sāvattvivāsino dve saḥāyakā bhikkhū pabbajivā laddhūpasampadā yebhuyyena ekato caranti. Te ekadivasam Aciravatiṃ gantvā nahātvā vālikapuline ātapaṃ tappamānā sārāṇiyakathaṃ kathentā aṭṭhamṣu. Tasmim̐ khaṇe dve haṃsā ākāsenā gacchanti. Ath'; eko daharabhikkhu sakkharam̐ gahetvā "etassa haṃsapotakassa akkhim pi paharāmīti" āha. Itaro "na sakkhissasīti" āha. "Tiṭṭhatu, imasmim̐ passe akkhim̐ parapasse akkhim̐ paharissāmīti". "Idam̐ na sakkhissasi yevā" 'ti. "Tena hi upadhārehīti" tiyaṃsam̐ sakkharam̐ gahetvā haṃsassa pacchābhāge khipi. Haṃso sakkharasaddam̐ sutvā nivattitvā olokesi. Atha naṃ itaro vaṭṭasakkharam̐ gahetvā parapasse akkhimpi paharivā orimakkinā nikkhāmesi.

Haṃso viravanto parivattitvā tesam̐ pādamūle yeva pati. Tattha tattha ṭhitā bhikkhū disvā āgantvā "āvuso Buddhasāsane pabbajivā ananucchavikam̐ vo kataṃ paṇātipātam̐ karonteḥīti" vatvā tam̐ ādāya Tathāgatassa dassesum̐. Satthā "saccam̐ kira tayā paṇātipāto kato" ti pucchitvā "saccam̐ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu, kasmā evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajivā evam akāsi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhē agāramajjhe sam̐kiliṭṭhabhāvam̐ vasamānā appamattakesu pi ṭhānesu kukkucam̐ karim̐su, tvam̐ pana evarūpe sāsane pabbajivā kukkucamattam̐ pi na akāsi, nanu nāma bhikkhunā kāyavācācettehi saññātena bhavitabban" ti vatvā aṭṭam̐ āhari:

Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Dhanañjaye rajjam̐ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimim̐ paṭisandhim̐ gahetvā anupubbena viññūtam̐ patto Takkasilāyam̐ sippāni uggahetvā pitarā oparajje patitṭhāpito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajjam̐ patvā dasarājadhamme akopento Kurudhamme vattittha.

[page 367]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kurudhammo nāma pañcasīlāni, tāni Bodhisatto parisuddhāni katvā rakkhi, yathā ca Bodhisatto evam assa mātā aggamahesī kaniṭṭhabhātā uparājā porohito brāhmaṇo rajjugāhako amacco sārathi seṭṭhī doṇamāpako mahāmatto dovāriko nagarasobhaṇā vaṇṇadāsīti evam ete.

Rājā mātā mahesī ca uparājā porohito  
rajjuke sārathi seṭṭhī doṇo dovāriko tathā  
gaṇikā te ekādasa Kurudhamme patitṭhitā ti.

Iti ime sabbe pi parisuddhāni katvā pañcasīlāni rakkhim̐su. Rājā catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre cha dānasālā kāretvā devasikam̐ chasatasahassadhamam̐ vissajjento sakala-Jambudīpam̐ unnaṅgalam̐ katvā dānam̐ adāsī. Tassa pana dānajjhāsayatā dānābhirati sakala-Jambudīpam̐ ajjhotthari. Tasmim̐ kāle Kāliṅgaraṭṭhe Dantapurānagare Kāliṅgarājā rajjam̐ kāreti. Tassa raṭṭhe devo na vassi, tasmim̐ avassante sakalaraṭṭhe chātakam̐ jātam̐, āhāravipattiyañ ca manussānam̐ rogo udapādīti dubbuṭṭhibhayam̐ chātakabhayam̐ rogabhayan ti tīṇi bhayāni uppajjim̐su.

Manussā niggahaṇā dārake hatthesu gahetvā tattha tattha vicaranti. Sakalaraṭṭhavāsino ekato hutvā Dantapuram̐ gantvā rājadvāre ukkuṭṭhim̐ akaṃsu. Rājā vātapānam̐ nissāya ṭhito saddam̐ sutvā "kimkāraṇā ete viravantīti" pucchi. "Mahārāja sakalaraṭṭhe tīṇi bhayāni uppannāni:

---

[page 368]

368 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devo na vassati, sassāni vipannāni, chātakaṃ jātaṃ, manussā dubbhojanā rogābhībhūtā niggahaṇā putte hatthesu gahetvā vicaranti, devaṃ vassāpehi mahārājā" 'ti. "Poraṇakarājāno deve avassante kiṃ karontīti". "Porāṇakarājāno mahārāja deve avassante dānaṃ datvā uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya samādinnaṣīlā sirigabbhaṃ. pavisitvā dabbasanthare sattāhaṃ nipajjanti, tadā devo vassatīti". Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā tathā akāsi. Evaṃ sante pi devo na vassi. Rājā amacce pucchi: "ahaṃ mayā kattabbakiccaṃ akāsiṃ, devo na vassati, kin ti karomā" 'ti.

"Mahārāja, Indapattanagare Dhanañjayassa Koravyarañño Añjanavasabho nāma maṅgalahatthī, taṃ ānessāma, evaṃ sante devo vassatīti". "So rājā balavāhanasampanno duppasaho, katham assa hatthiṃ ānessāmā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, tena saddhim yuddhakiccaṃ n'; atthi, dānājjhāsayo rājā dānābhīrato yācito samāno alaṃkatasīsam pi chinditvā pasādasampannāni akkhīni uppāṭetvā sakalarajjam pi niyyādetvā dadeyya, hatthimhi vattabbam eva n'; atthi, avassaṃ yācito dassatīti".

"Ke pana naṃ yācituṃ samatthā" 'ti. "Brāhmaṇā mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā brāhmaṇagāmato aṭṭha brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā sakkārasammānaṃ katvā hatthiṃ yācanatthāya pesesi.

Te paribbayaṃ ādāya addhikavesaṃ gahetvā sabbattha ekarattivāseṇa turitagamaṃ gantvā katipāhaṃ nagaradvāre dānasālāyaṃ bhujjītvā saṅghaṃ santappetvā "kadā rājā dānaggaṃ āgacchissatīti" pucchiṃsu. Manussā "pakkhassa tayo divase cātuddase pannarase aṭṭhamiyaṃ ca āgacchati,

[page 369]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 369

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sve pana puṇṇamā, tasmā sve pi āgacchissatīti" vadimṃsu. Brāhmaṇā punadvāse pāto va gantvā pācīnadvāre aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto pi pāto va nahātānulitto sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito alaṃkaṃkatavaravāraṇakkhandhagato mahantena parivāreṇa pācīnadvāre dānasālaṃ gantvā otarivā sattaṭṭhajanānaṃ sahatthā bhattaṃ datvā "iminā va nīhāreṇa dethā" 'ti vatvā hatthiṃ abhirūhitvā dakkhiṇadvāraṃ agamāsi. Brāhmaṇā pācīnadvāre āraḅhassa balavatāya okāsaṃ alabhitvā dakkhiṇadvāraṃ eva gantvā rājānaṃ āgacchantaṃ olokayamānā dvārato nātidūre unnataṭṭhāne sampattaṃ rājānaṃ hatthe ukkhipitvā jayāpesuṃ. Rājā vajiraṃkusena vāraṇaṃ nivattetvā tesāṃ santikaṃ gantvā "bho brāhmaṇā, kiṃ icchathā" 'ti pucchi. Brāhmaṇā Bodhisattassa guṇaṃ vaṇṇentā paṭhamaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_III,3.6(=276).1: Tava saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca viditvāna janādhipa (Dhp. p.417.)

vaṇṇaṃ añjanavaṇṇeṇa Kāliṅgasmiṃ nimimhase ti. || Ja\_III:76 ||

Tattha saddhaṃ ti kammaphalānaṃ saddahanavasena okappanakasaddhaṃ, sīlaṃ ti saṃvarasīlaṃ avītikamasīlaṃ, vaṇṇaṃ ti tadā tasmīṃ dese suvaṇṇaṃ vuccati. desanāsīsam eva c'; etaṃ, iminā pana padena sabbam pi suvaṇṇahiraññādīdhanadhaññaṃ saṃgahītaṃ, añjanavaṇṇeṇā 'ti añjanapuñjasamānavaṇṇeṇa iminā tava nāgena, Kāliṅgasmiṃ ti Kāliṅgarañño santike, nimimhase ti vinimayavasena gaṇhimha paribhogavasena vā udare pakkhipimhā ti attho, se ti nipātamattaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mayaṃ hi janādhipa tava saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca viditvā addhā no evaṃ saddhāsīlasampanno rājā yācito añjanavaṇṇaṃ nāgaṃ dassatīti iminā attano santakena viya añjanavaṇṇeṇa Kāliṅgarañño santike nāgaṃ te āharissāmā 'ti vatvā bahuṃ dhanadhaññaṃ nimimhase parivattayimha c'; eva udare ca pakkhipimha,

[page 370]

---



---

370 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ tassa mayaṃ dhārayamānā idhāgatā, tattha kattabbaṃ devo jānātū 'ti, aparo nayo: tava saddhāsīlaguṇasaṃkhātāṃ vaṇṇaṃ, uḷāraguṇo rājā jīvitam pi yācito dadeyya pag eva tiracchānagataṃ nāgan ti, evaṃ Kālīngassa santike iminā añjanavaṇṇaṃ nāgaṃ dhaññaṃ nimimhase nimimha tulayimhā, ten'; amhā idhāgatā ti.

Taṃ vatvā Bodhisatto "sace vo brāhmaṇā imaṃ nāgaṃ parivattetvā dhaṇaṃ khāditaṃ mā cintayittha, yathālaṃkatam eva vo nāgaṃ dassāmīti" samassāsetvā itarā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,3.6(=276).2: Annabhaccā c'; abhaccā ca yo dha uddissa gacchati  
sabbe te appaṭikkhippā, pubbācariyavaco idaṃ. || Ja\_III:77 ||

Ja\_III,3.6(=276).3: Dadāmi vo brāhmaṇā nāgaṃ etaṃ  
rājārahaṃ rājabhoggaṃ yasassinam  
alaṃkataṃ hemajālābhichannaṃ  
sasārathim, gacchatha yenakāman ti. || Ja\_III:78 ||

Tattha annabhaccā cabhaccā cā 'ti purisaṃ upanissāya jīvamānā yāgubhattādinā annena bharitabbā ti annabhaccā ca, itare tathā abharitabbattā abhaccā, sandhivasena paṇ'; ettha akāralopo veditabbo, ettāvataṃ attānaṃ upanissāya ca anupanissāya ca jīvamānavasena sabbe pi sattā dve koṭṭhāse katvā dassitā honti, yo dha uddissa gacchatīti tesu sattesu idha jīvaloke yo satto yaṃ purisaṃ kāyacid eva paccāsiṃsanāya uddissa gacchati, sabbe te appaṭikkhippā ti tathā uddissa gacchantā sace pi bahū honti tathāpi tena purisena sabbe te appaṭikkhippā, apetha na vo dassāmīti evaṃ na paṭikkhipitabbā ti attho, pubbācariyavaco idan ti pubbācariyā vuccanti mātāpitaro, idaṃ tesaṃ vacanaṃ, evam ahaṃ mātāpitūhi sikkhāpito ti dīpeti, dadāmi vo ti yasmā idaṃ amhākaṃ pubbācariyavaco tasmā ahaṃ brāhmaṇā tumhākaṃ imaṃ nāgaṃ dadāmi,

[page 371]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājārahan ti rañño anucchavikaṃ, rājabhoggaṃ ti rājaparibhogaṃ, yasassinan ti parivārasampannaṃ, taṃ kira nissāya hatthigopakā hatthivejjādīni pañcakulasatāni jīvanti, tehi saddhim ṇeva vo dadāmīti attho, alaṃkatan ti nānāvidhena hatthialaṃkārena alaṃkataṃ, hemajālābhichannaṃ ti suvaṇṇajālena abhicchannaṃ, sasārathin ti yo paṇ'; assa sārathi hatthidamako ācariyo tena saddhim ṇeva dadāmi, tasmā sasārathī hutvā tumhe saparivāraṃ imaṃ nāgaṃ gahetvā yenakāmaṃ gacchathā 'ti.

Evaṃ hatthikkhandhagato va Mahāsatto vācāya datvā puna hatthikkhandhā oruyha "sace analaṃkataṭṭhānaṃ atthi alaṃkaritvā dassāmīti" tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto upaparikkhitvā nālaṃkataṭṭhānaṃ adisvā tassa soṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ hatthesu ṭhapetvā suvaṇṇabhikārena pupphagandhavāsitaṃ udakaṃ pātetvā adāsī. Brāhmaṇā saparivāraṃ nāgaṃ sampaṭicchitvā hatthipiṭṭhe nisinnā Dantapuranaṃ gantvā hatthim rañño adamsu. Hatthimhi āgate pi devo na vassati eva. Rājā "kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti uttarim pucchanto "Dhanañjayakorabyarājā Kurudhammaṃ rakkhati, ten'; assa raṭṭhe anvaddhamāsaṃ anudasāhaṃ devo vassati, rañño guṇānubhāvo c'; esa, imassa pana tiracchānagatassa guṇā hontāpi kittakā bhavēyyun" ti sutvā "tena hi yathālaṃkatam eva saparivāraṃ hatthim paṇinetvā rañño datvā yaṃ so Kurudhammaṃ rakkhati taṃ suvaṇṇapatte likhitvā ānethā" ti brāhmaṇe ca amacce ca pesesi. Te gantvā rañño hatthim niyyādetvā "deva imasmim hatthimhi gate pi amhākaṃ raṭṭhe devo na vassati,

---

[page 372]

372 III. Tikanipāta. 2. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tumhe kira Kurudhammaṃ nāma rakkhatha, amhākaṃ pi rājā taṃ rakkhitukāmo 'imasmiṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitvā ānethā'; 'ti pesesi, detha no Kurudhamman" ti. "Tātā, sacc'; āhaṃ etaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhiṃ, idāni pana me tattha kukkucçaṃ atthi, na me so Kurudhammo cittaṃ ārādheti, tasmā tumhākaṃ dātuṃ na sakkā" ti. Kasmā pana taṃ rājānaṃ sīlaṃ na ārādhetīti. Tadā kira rājūnaṃ tatiye tatiye saṃvacchare kattikamāse kattikachaṇo nāma hoti, taṃ chaṇaṃ kīlantaṃ rājāno sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā devavesaṃ gahetvā Cittarājassa nāma yakkhassa santike ṭhatvā catuddisā pupphapatimaṇḍite cittasare khipanti. Ayam pi rājā taṃ chaṇaṃ kīlanto ekissā taḷākapāliyā Cittarājassa santike ṭhatvā catuddisā cittasare khipi.

Tesu sesadisā gate tayo sare disvā udakapiṭṭhe khittaṃ saraṃ na addasaṃsu. Rañño "kacci nu kho mayā khitto saro maccharāre patito" ti kukkucçaṃ ahosi pāṇātipātakammaena sīlabhedāṃ ārabba, tasmā sīlaṃ nārādheti. So evaṃ āha: "tātā, mayhaṃ Kurudhamme kukkucçaṃ atthi, mātā pana me surakkhitaṃ rakkhati, tassā santike gaṇhathā" 'ti.

"Mahārāja, tumhākaṃ 'pāṇaṃ vadhiṣṣāmi'; cetanā n'; atthi, cittaṃ vinā pāṇātipāto nāma na hoti, detha no attanā rakkhitaṃ Kurudhamman" ti. "Tena hi likhathā" 'ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpesi: "pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādāttabbaṃ,

[page 373]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 373

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmesu micchā na caritabbaṃ, musā na bhaṇitabbaṃ, majjaṃ na pātabban" ti, likhāpetvā ca pana "evaṃ sante pi maṃ na ārādheti, mātu me santike gaṇhathā" ti āha. Dūtā rājānaṃ vanditvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā "devi, tumhe kira Kurudhammaṃ rakkhatha, taṃ no dethā" 'ti vadiṃsu. "Tātā, sacc'; āhaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, idāni pana me tattha kukkucçaṃ uppannam, na me so dhammo ārādheti, tena vo dātuṃ na sakkā" ti. Tassā kira dve puttā, jeṭṭho rājā kaniṭṭho uparājā. Ath'; eko rājā Bodhisattassa satahassagghanikaṃ candanasāraṃ sahasagghanikaṃ kañcanamālaṃ pesesi. So "mātaraṃ pūjessāmi" taṃ sabbaṃ mātu pesesi. Sā cintesi: "ahaṃ n'; eva candanaṃ vilimpāmi na mālaṃ dhāremi, suṇisānaṃ dassāmi".

Ath'; assā etad ahosi: "jeṭṭhasuṇisā me issarā aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhitā, tassā suvaṇṇamālaṃ dassāmi, kaniṭṭhasuṇisā pana duggatā, tassā candanasāraṃ dassāmi" sā rañño deviyā suvaṇṇamālaṃ datvā uparājabhariyāya candanasāraṃ adāsi, datvā ca pan'; assā "ahaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, etāsaṃ duggatāduggatabhāvo mayhaṃ appamaṇaṃ, jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammam eva pana kātuṃ mayhaṃ anurūpaṃ, kacci nu kho tassa akatattā sīlaṃ bhinnan" ti kukkucçaṃ ahosi, tasmā evaṃ āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "attano santakaṃ nāma yathāruciyā diyyati, tumhe ettakena pi kukkucçaṃ kurumānā kiṃ aññaṃ pāpakaṃ karissatha, sīlaṃ nāma evarūpena na bhijjati,

[page 374]

374 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] detha no Kurudhamman" ti vatvā tassāpi santike gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu. "Tātā, evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, suṇisā pana me suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassā santike gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana aggamahesiṃ upasaṃkamitvā purimanayen'; eva Kurudhammaṃ yāciṃsu. Sāpi purimanayen'; eva vatvā "idāni maṃ sīlaṃ nārādheti, tena vo dātuṃ na sakkā" ti āha. Sā kira ekadivasā sīhapañjare ṭhitā rañño nagaram padakkhiṇaṃ karontassa pacchato hatthipiṭṭhe nisinnaṃ uparājānaṃ disvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā "sac'; āhaṃ iminā saddhiṃ santhavaṃ kareyyaṃ bhātu accayena

---

---

rajje patitthito maṃ esa gaṇheyyā" 'ti cintesi. Ath'; assā "ahaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhamānā sassāmikā hutvā kilesavasena aññaṃ purisaṃ olokesiṃ, sīlena me bhinnena bhavitabban" ti kukkucçaṃ ahosi, tasmā evaṃ āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "aticāro nāma ayye cittuppādamattena na hoti, tumhe ettakena pi kukkucçaṃ kurumānā vitikkamaṃ kiṃ karissatha, na ettakena sīlaṃ bhijjati, detha no Kurudhammaṃ" ti vatvā tassāpi santike gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhimsu.

"Tātā, evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, uparājā pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa santike gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana uparājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā purimanayen'; eva Kurudhammaṃ yāciṃsu. So pana sāyaṃ rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto rathen'; eva rājaṅgaṇaṃ patvā sace rañño santike bhuñjitvā tatth'; eva sayitukāmo hoti rasmiyo ca patodaṇ ca antodhure chaḍḍeti, tāya saññāya jano pakkamtivā punadvase pāto va gantvā tassa nikkhamaṇaṃ olokento va tiṭṭhati, sārathi pi rathaṃ gopayitvā punadvase pāto va rathaṃ ādāya rājadvāre tiṭṭhati,

[page 375]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva niggantukāmo hoti rasmiyo ca patodaṇ ca antorathe yeva ṭhapetvā rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, jano tāya saññāya "idān"; eva nikkhamissatīti" rājadvāre yeva tiṭṭhati. So ekadivasāṃ evaṃ katvā rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi, pavitṭhamattass'; eva c'; assa devo pāvassī, rājā "devo vassatīti" tassa niggantuṃ na adāsī, so tatth'; eva bhuñjitvā sayi, mahājano "idani nikkhamissatīti" sabbaṃ rattim temento aṭṭhāsī, uparājā dutiyadvase nikkhamitvā temetvā ṭhitaṃ mahājanaṃ disvā "ahaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhanto ettakaṃ janāṃ kilamesiṃ, sīlena me bhinnena bhavitabban" ti kukkucçaṃ ahosi, tena tesāṃ dūtānaṃ "sacc"; āhaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, idāni pana me kukkucçaṃ atthi, tena vo na sakkā dātun" ti vatvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Ath naṃ dūtā "tumhākaṃ deva 'ete kilamantū'; 'ti cittaṃ n'; atthi, acetanaṃ kammaṃ na hoti, ettakena pi kukkucçaṃ karontānaṃ kathaṃ tumhākaṃ vitikkamo bhavissatīti" vatvā tassa pi santike sīlaṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhimsu. "Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, purohito pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa santike gaṇhathā" 'ti āha, vuttā ca pana purohitaṃ upasaṃkamtivā yāciṃsu. So pi ekadivasāṃ rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto ekena rañña tassa rañño pesitaṃ taruṇaravivaṇṇaṃ rathaṃ antarāmagge disvā "kassāyaṃ ratho" ti pucchitvā "rañño ābhato" ti sutvā "ahaṃ mahallako, sace me rājā imaṃ rathaṃ dadeyya sukhaṃ imaṃ āruya vicareyyan" ti cintetvā rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ gato tassa jayāpetvā ṭhitakāle rañño rathaṃ dassesuṃ.

[page 376]

376 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā disvā "atīviya sundaro ayam ratho, ācariyassa taṃ dethā" 'ti āha. Purohito na icchati, punappuna vuccamāno pi na icchi yeva, kiṃkāraṇā: evaṃ kir'; assa ahosi: "ahaṃ Kurudhammaṃ rakkhanto va parasantake lobhaṃ akāsīṃ, bhinnena me sīlena bhavitabban" ti so etaṃ atthaṃ ācikkhitvā "tātā, Kurudhamme me kukkucçaṃ atthi, na maṃ so dhammo ārādheti, tasmā na sakkā dātun" ti āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "na ayyo lobhuppādamattena sīlaṃ bhijjati, tumhe ettakena pi kukkucçaṃ karontā kiṃ vitikkamaṃ karissathā" 'ti vatvā tassāpi santike sīlaṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhimsu. "Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, rajjugāhakāmacco pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa santike gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana taṃ pi upasaṃkamtivā yāciṃsu.

So pi ekadivasāṃ janapade khettaṃ minanto rajjuṃ daṇḍake bandhitvā ekaṃ koṭiṃ khettsāmikena gāhāpetvā ekaṃ attanā aggahesi, tena gahitarajjukoṭiyā baddhadāṇḍako ekassa kakkāṭakassa bilamajjhaṃ pāpuṇi. So cintesi: "sace daṇḍakaṃ bile otāressāmi antobīle kakkāṭako nassissati, sace pana purato karissāmi rañño santakaṃ nassissati, sace orato karissāmi kuṭumbassa santakaṃ nassissati, kin nu kho kātābbaṃ" ti. Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "bile kakkāṭakena bhavitabban ti, sace bhavēyya paññāyēyya, etth'; eva naṃ otāressāmiti" bile

---

---

daṇḍakaṃ otāresi. Kakkatako kiṛṭti saddam akāsi. Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "daṇḍako kakkatapiṭṭhe otiṇṇo bhavissati, kakkatako mato bhavissati, ahañ ca Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, tena me bhinnena bhavitabban"

[page 377]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 377

ti so etam atthaṃ ācikkhitvā "iminā me kāraṇena Kurudhamme kukkuccaṃ atthi, tena vo na sakkā dātun" ti āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "tumhākaṃ 'kakkatako maratū'; 'ti cittaṃ n'; atthi, acetanaṃ kammaṃ na hoti, tumhe ettakena pi kukkuccaṃ karontā kiṃ vītikkamaṃ karissathā" 'ti vatvā tassa pi santike sīlaṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu. "Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, sārathi pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa santike pi gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana tam pi upasaṃkamtivā yāciṃsu. So ekadivasaṃ rājānaṃ rathena uyyānaṃ nesi. Rājā tattha divā kīḷitvā sāyaṃ nikkhamitvā rathaṃ abhirūhi, tassa nagaraṃ asampattass'; eva suriyatthagamanavelāya megho uṭṭhahi. Sārathi rañño temanabhāyena sindhavānaṃ patodasaññaṃ adāsi, sindhavā javena pakkhandiṃsu, tato paṭṭhāya ca pana te uyyānaṃ gacchantāpi tato āgacchantāpi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā javena gacchanti, kiṃkāraṇā: tesam kira etad ahosi: "imasmim ṭhāne parissayena bhavitabbaṃ, tena no sārathi tadā patodasaññaṃ adāsīti". Sārathissāpi etad ahosi: "rañño temane vā atemane vā mayhaṃ doso n'; atthi, ahaṃ pana aṭṭhāne susikkhitasindhavānaṃ patodasaññaṃ adāsiṃ, tena me idāni aparāparaṃ javantā kilamanti, ahañ ca Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, tena me bhinnena bhavitabban" ti so etam atthaṃ ācikkhitvā "iminā kāraṇena Kurudhamme kukkuccaṃ atthi, tena vo na sakkā dātun" ti āha. Atha naṃ dūta "tumhākaṃ 'sindhavā kilamantū'; 'ti cittaṃ n'; atthi, acetanaṃ kammaṃ nāma na hoti, ettakena pi ca tumhe kukkuccaṃ karontā kiṃ vītikkamaṃ karissathā" 'ti vatvā tassa santike sīlaṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu.

[page 378]

378 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, seṭṭhi pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa pana santike gaṇhathā" 'ti, vuttā ca pana tam pi upasaṃkamtivā yāciṃsu. So pi ekadivasaṃ gabbhato nikkhantasālisīsaṃ attano sālikhettaṃ gantvā paccavekkhitvā nivattamāno "vīhimālaṃ bandhāpessāmīti" ekaṃ sīsamuṭṭhiṃ gāhāpetvā thūnāya bandhāpesi. Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "imamhā kedārā mayā rañño bhāgo dātabbo, adinnabhāgato yeva ca me kedārato sālisīsamuṭṭhi gāhāpito, ahañ ca Kurudhamme rakkhāmi, tena me bhinnena bhavitabban" ti so etam atthaṃ ācikkhitvā "iminā me kāraṇena Kurudhamme kukkuccaṃ atthi, tena vo na sakkā dātun" ti āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "tumhākaṃ theyyacittaṃ n'; atthi, tena vinā adinnādānaṃ nāma paññāpetuṃ na sakkā, ettakena pi ca kukkuccaṃ karontā tumhe aññasantakaṃ nāma kiṃ gaṇhissathā" 'ti vatvā tassāpi santike sīlaṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu. "Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, doṇamāpako pana mahāmatto suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa santike gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana tam pi upasaṃkamtivā yāciṃsu.

So kira ekadivasaṃ koṭṭhāgāradvāre nisīditvā rājabhāge vīhiṃ mināpento amitavīhīrasito vīhiṃ gahetvā lakkhaṃ ṭhapesi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe devo pāvassi. Mahāmatto lakkhāni gaṇetvā "mitavīhī ettakā nāma hontīti" vatvā lakkhavihiṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā mitarāsīmhi pakkhipitvā vegena gantvā dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhatvā cintesi: "kin nu kho mayā lakkhavihī mitarāsīmhi khittā udāhu amitarāsīmhitī". Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "sace me mitavīhīrasīmhi khittā akāraṇen"; eva rañño santakaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ gahapatikānaṃ santakaṃ nāsitaṃ,

[page 379]

6. Kurudhammajātaka. (276.) 379

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahañ ca Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, tena me bhinnena bhavitabban" ti so etam atthaṃ ācikkhitvā "iminā me kāraṇena Kurudhamme kukkucçaṃ atthi, tena vo na sakkā datun" ti āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "tumhākaṃ theyyacittaṃ n'; atthi, tena vinā adinnādānaṃ nāma paññāpetuṃ na sakkā, ettake pi ca kukkuccāyantā kiṃ tumhe parasantakaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti vatvā tassāpi santike sīlaṃ gahevā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu. "Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, dovāriko pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassa santike gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana tam pi upasaṃkamitvā yāciṃsu.

So pi ekadivasam nagaradvāraṃ pidhānavelāya tikkhattuṃ saddam anussāvesi. Ath'; eko daliddo manusso attano kaniṭṭhabhaginiyā saddhiṃ dāruvaṇṇathāya araññaṃ gantvā nivattanto tassa saddam sutvā bhaginiṃ ādāya vegena sampāpuṇi. Atha naṃ dovāriko "tvam nagare rañño atthibhāvaṃ na jānāsi, 'sakālass'; eva imassa nagarassa dvāraṃ pidhīyatīti"; na jānāsi, attano mātugamaṃ gahevā araññe ratikīlaṃ kīlanto vicarasi" āha. Ath'; assa itarena "na me sāmi bhariyā bhaginī me esā" ti vutte etad ahosi "akāraṇaṃ vata me kataṃ bhaginiṃ bhariyā ti vadantena, ahañ ca Kurudhammaṃ rakkhāmi, tena me bhinnena bhavitabban" ti so etam atthaṃ ārocetvā "iminā me kāraṇena Kurudhamme kukkucçaṃ atthi, tena vo na sakkā dātun" ti āha. Atha naṃ dūtā "tumhehi tathāsaññāya kathitaṃ,

[page 380]

380 III. Tikanipata. 1. Araññavagga. (28.)

ettha vo sīlabhedo n'; atthi, ettake pi ca tumhe kukkuccāyanta Kurudhamme sampajānamusāvādaṃ nāma kiṃ karissathā" 'ti vatvā tassa pi santike sīlāni gahevā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu.

"Evaṃ sante pi n'; eva maṃ ārādheti, vaṇṇadāsī pana suṭṭhu rakkhati, tassā santike gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā ca pana tam pi upasaṃkamitvā yāciṃsu. Sāpi purimanayen'; eva paṭikkhipi, kiṃkāraṇā: Sakko kira devānam indo "tassā sīlaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti" māṇavakavaṇṇena āgantvā "ahaṃ āgamissāmīti" sahassaṃ datvā devalokam eva gantvā tīni saṃvaccharāni nāgacchi, sā attano sīlabhedabhayena tīni saṃvaccharāni aññassa purisassa hatthato tambūlamattam pi na gaṇhi, sā anukkamena duggatā hutvā cintesi: "mayhaṃ sahassaṃ datvā gatapurisassa tīni saṃvaccharāni nāgacchantassa duggat'; amhi jātā, jīvitapavattiṃ ghaṭetuṃ na sakkomi, ito dāni paṭṭhāya mayā vinicchayamahāmatānaṃ ārocetvā paribbayaṃ gaheṭuṃ vaṭṭatīti" sā vinicchayaṃ gantvā "sāmi, paribbayaṃ datvā gatapurisassa me tīni saṃvaccharāni, matabhāvaṃ pi 'ssa na jānāmi, jīvitaṃ ghaṭetuṃ na sakkomi, kiṃ karomi sāmīti" āha.

"Tīni saṃvaccharāni anāgacchante kiṃ karissasi, ito paṭṭhāya paribbayaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti. Tassā laddhavinicchayāya vinicchayato nikkhamamānāya eva eko puriso sahassabhaṇḍikaṃ upanāmesi, tassa gahaṇathāya hatthānaṃ pasāraṇakāle Sakko attānaṃ dassesi, sā disvā va "mayhaṃ saṃvaccharattayamatthake sahassadāyako puriso āgato, n'; atthi me tava kahāpaṇehi attho" ti hatthaṃ sammiñjesi, Sakko attano sarīraṇ ñeva abhinimminivā taruṇasuriyo viya jalanto ākāse aṭṭhāsi, sakalanagaraṃ sannipati, Sakko mahājanamajjhe

[page 381]

6. Kurudhammajātaka (276.) 381

"ahaṃ etissā vīmaṃsanavasena saṃvaccharattayamatthake sahassaṃ adāsiṃ, sīlaṃ rakkhanta nāma evarūpā hutvā rakkhathā" 'ti ovādaṃ datvā tassā nivesanaṃ sattahi ratanehi pūretvā "ito paṭṭhāya appamattā hohīti" taṃ anusāsivā devalokam eva agamāsi, iminā kāraṇena sā "ahaṃ gahitabhatīṃ ajirāpetvā va aññena diyyamānāya bhatiyā hatthaṃ pasāresiṃ, iminā kāraṇena mama sīlaṃ na ārādheti, tena vo dātūṃ na sakkā" ti paṭikkhipi. Atha naṃ dūtā "hatthapasāraṇamattena sīlabhedo n'; atthi, sīlaṃ nāma etaṃ paramā pārisuddhi hotīti" vatvā tassāpi santike sīlaṃ gahevā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhiṃsu. Iti te imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ janānaṃ rakkhaṇasīlaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitvā Dantapuraṃ gantvā Kālīngarañño suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ datvā taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā tasmīṃ Kurudhamme vattamāno pañcasīlāni pūresi. Tasmīṃ kāle sakala-Kālīngaraṭṭhe devo vassi, tīni bhayāni

---

---

vūpasantāni, raṭṭhaṃ khemaṃ subhikkhaṃ ahoṣi. Bodhisatto yāvajīvaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā saparivāro saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ keci sakadāgāmino keci anāgāmino keci arahantā ti). Jātakasamodhāne pana

Gaṇikā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Puṇṇo dovāriko tadā (Dhp. p.417.)

rajjugāho ca Kaccāno doṇamātā ca Kolito

Sāriputto tadā seṭṭhi Anuruddho ca sārathi

brāhmaṇo Kassapo thero uparājā Nandapaṇḍito

Maheṣī Rāhulamātā Māyā devī janettiyā

Kururājā Bodhisatto, evaṃ dhāretha jātakan ti.

Kurudhammajātakaṃ.

[page 382]

382 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

#### 7. Romakajātaka.

Vassāni paññāsā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto vadhāya parisakkanam ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ uttānam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pārāpato hutvā bahūhi pārāvatehi parivuto araññe pabbataguhāyaṃ vāsaṃ kappesi. Aññataro pi kho tāpaso silasampanno tesam pārāpatānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānato avidūre ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ upanissāya assamapadaṃ māpetvā pabbataguhāyaṃ{} vāsaṃ kappesi. Bodhisatto antarantarā tassa santikaṃ āgantvā sotabbayuttakaṃ suṇāti. Tattha tāpaso{} ciraṃ vasitvā pakkāmi. Ath'; añño kūṭajaṭṭilo{} āgantvā tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. Bodhisatto pārāpataparivuto taṃ upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā assamapade vicaritvā girikandarasaṃīpe gocaraṃ gahetvā sāyaṃ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Kūṭatāpaso tattha atirekapaṇṇāsavassāni vasi. Ath'; assa ekadivasaṃ paccantagāmaṃ vāsino pārāpatamaṃsaṃ abhisamkharitvā adamsu. So tattha rasataṇhāya bajjhivā "kiṃ maṃsaṃ nām'; etan" ti pucchitvā "pā{rāpatamaṃsan}" ti sutvā cintesi: "mayhaṃ assamapadaṃ bahū pārāpatā āgacchanti, te māretvā maṃsaṃ khādituṃ vaṭṭatīti" so taṇḍulasappidadhijirakamaricādīni āharāpetvā{} ekamante ṭhapetvā muggaraṃ cīvarakaṇṇena paṭicchādetvā pārāpatanaṃ āgamaṃ olokento paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Bodhisatto pārāpataparivuto āgantvā tassa kūṭajaṭṭilassa duṭṭhakiriyaṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ duṭṭhatāpaso aññenākārena nisinno, kacci nu kho amhākaṃ samānajātiyānaṃ maṃsaṃ khādi, parigaṇhissāmi nan" ti anuvāte ṭhatvā tassa saṅgandhaṃ ghāyitvā

[page 383]

7. Romakajātaka. (277.) 383

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ayaṃ amhe māretvā maṃsaṃ khādītukāmo, nāssa santikaṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" pārāpate ādāya paṭikkamtivā cari. Tāpaso taṃ anāgacchantaṃ disvā "madhurakathaṃ tehi saddhiṃ kathetvā vissāsenā upagate māretvā maṃsaṃ khādītūṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā purimā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,3.7(=277).1: Vassāni paññāsā samādhikāni

vasimha selassa guhāya romaka,

asaṃkamānā abhinibbutattā

hatthattam āyanti mam'; aṇḍajā pure. || Ja\_III:79 ||

---

---

Ja\_III,3.7(=277).2: Te dāni vakkaṅga kimattham ussukā  
vajanti aññaṃ girikandaraṃ diḷā,  
nanū na maññanti mamaṃ yathā pure  
cirappavutthā athavā na te ime ti. || Ja\_III:80 ||

Tattha samādhikānīti samādhikāni, romakā 'ti dumāya uppanna, sudhotapavālena samānavaṇṇanettapādatāya Bodhisatta-pārāpataṃ ālapati, asaṃkamānā ti evaṃ atirekapaññāsavassāni imissā pabbataguhāya vasantesu amhesu ete aṇḍajā ekadivasam pi mayi āsaṃkaṃ akatvā abhinibbutacittā va hutvā pubbe mama hatthattaṃ hatthappasāraṇaokāsaṃ āgacchantīti attho, te dānīti te idāni, vakkaṅgā 'ti Bodhisattaṃ ālapati, sabbe pi pana pakkhino uppatanakāle gīvaṃ vaṃkaṃ katvā uppatanato vakkaṅgā ti vuccanti, kimatthan ti kiṃkāraṇā sampassamānā, ussukā ti ukkaṇṭhitarūpā hutvā, girikandaraṃ ti girito aññaṃ pabbatakandaraṃ, yathā pure ti yathā pure ete pakkhino maṃ garuṃ katvā piyaṃ katvā maññanti tathā idāni na maññanti, pubbe idha nivutthatāpaso añño ayaṃ añño, evaṃ añño ete maṃ maññantīti dīpeti, cirappavutthā athavā na te ime ti kin nu kho ime ciraṃ vipavasitvā dīghassa addhuno accayena āgatattā maṃ so yeva ayan ti na sañjānanti,

[page 384]

384 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] udāhu ye amhesu abhinibbutattā na te ime, aññe va āgantukapakkhino, ime kena maṃ na upasaṃkamantīti pucchati

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto paṭikkamitvā ṭhito va tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.7(=277).3: Jānāma taṃ, na mayam asma mūlḷhā,  
so yeva tvaṃ, te mayam asma nāññe,  
cittaṃ ca te asmiṃ jane paduṭṭhaṃ,  
ājīvika tena taṃ uttasāmā 'ti. || Ja\_III:81 ||

Tattha na mayam asma mūlḷhā ti mayam mūlḷhā pamattā na homa, cittaṃ ca te asmiṃ jane paduṭṭhan ti tvaṃ so va mayam pi te yeva, na taṃ saṃjānāma, api kho pana tava cittaṃ asmiṃ jane paduṭṭhaṃ amhe māretuṃ uppannaṃ, ājīvika 'ti ājīvahetu pabbajita paduṭṭhatāpasa, tena taṃ uttasāmā 'ti tena kāraṇena taṃ uttasāma bhāyāma na upasaṃkamāma.

Kūṭatāpaso "ñāto ahaṃ imehīti" muggaraṃ khipitvā virajjhivā "gaccha tāva, tvaṃ viraddho 'mhitī" āha. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "maṃ tāva viraddho si, cattāro pana apāye na virajjhasi, sace idha vasissasi gāmaṃvāsīnaṃ 'coro ayan'; ti ācikkhitvā taṃ gāhāpessāmi, sīghaṃ palāyassū" 'ti taṃ tajjetvā pakkāmi. Jaṭilo tattha vasitūṃ nāsakkhi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā tāpaso Devadatto ahosi, purimo sīlavantatāpaso Sāriputto, pārāpatajettḥako pana aham evā" 'ti. Romakajātakaṃ.

[page 385]

8. Mahisajātaka. (278.) 385

8. Mahisajātaka.

Kimattham abhisandhāyā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolamakkaṭaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kir'; ekasmiṃ kule eko posāvāniyalolamakkaṭo hatthisālaṃ gantvā ekassa sīlavahatthissa piṭṭhe

---

---

nisīditvā uccārapassāvaṃ karoti piṭṭhiyaṃ caṃkamati. Hatthi attano sīlavantatāya khantisampadāya na kiñci karoti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tassa hatthissa ṭhāne añño duṭṭhahatthipotō aṭṭhāsi. Makkaṭo "so yeva ayan" ti saññāya duṭṭhahatthissa piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhi. Atha naṃ so soṇḍāya gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā pādena akkamitvā saṃcuṇṇesi. Sā pavatti bhikkhusaṃghe pākātā jātā. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso lolamakkaṭo kira sīlavahatthisaññāya duṭṭhahatthipiṭṭhiṃ abhirūhi, atha naṃ so jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; ev'; esa lolamakkaṭo evaṃsīlo, porāṇato paṭṭhāya evaṃsīlo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese mahisayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto thāmasampanno mahāsaṃro pabbatapādapabbhāragiriduggavanaghaṭesu caranto ekam phāsukaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ disvā gocaraṃ gahetvā divā tasmiṃ rukkhamūle aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; eko lolamakkaṭo rukkha otarivā tassa piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhitvā uccārapassāvaṃ katvā siṅge gaṇhitvā olambanto naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā dolāyanto kīḷi. Bodhisatto khantimettānuddayasampadāya taṃ tassa anācāraṃ na manas'; ākāsi Makkaṭo punappuna tath'; eva karoti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tasmiṃ rukkhe adhiatthā devatā rukkhaḅkhandhe ṭhatvā naṃ "mahisarāja,

[page 386]

386 III. Tikanipāta 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kasmā imassa duṭṭhamakkaṭassa avamānaṃ sahasi, nisedhehi naṃ" ti vatvā etaṃ atthaṃ pakāsentī purimā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,3.8(=278).1: Kam atthaṃ abhisandhāya lahucittassa dūbhino  
sabbakāmaduhassevā imaṃ dukkhaṃ titikkhasi. || Ja\_III:82 ||

Ja\_III,3.8(=278).2: Siṅgena nihanāh'; etaṃ padasā ca adhiṭṭhaha,  
bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyaṃ no c'; assa paṭisedhako ti. || Ja\_III:83 ||

Tattha kam atthaṃ abhisandhāyā 'ti kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ paṭicca kiṃ sampassamāno, dūbhino ti mittadūbhissa, sabbakāmaduhassevā 'ti sabbakāmadadassa sāmikassa viya, titikkhasīti adhiṭṭhesi, padasā ca adhiṭṭhahā 'ti pādena ca naṃ tiṇhakhuraggena yathā etth'; eva marati evaṃ akkamatha, bhiyyo bālā ti sace hi paṭisedhako na bhavya bālā aññānasattā punappuna kujjheyyaṃ ghaṭṭheyyaṃ vihetheyyaṃ evā 'ti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "rukkhadevate, sac'; āhaṃ iminā jātigottabālādīhi avikkosamāno imassa dosaṃ na saḥissāmi kathaṃ me manoratho nipphattiṃ gamissati, ayaṃ pana maṃ viya aññaṃ pi maññaṃ evaṃ anācāraṃ karissati, tato yesaṃ caṇḍamahisānaṃ esa evaṃ karissati te yeva etaṃ vadhissanti, sā etassa aññehi māraṇā mayhaṃ dukkhato ca pāṇātipātato ca pamutti bhavissatīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.8(=278).3: Mam evāyaṃ maññaṃ aññaṃ p'; eva karissati,  
te taṃ tattha vadhissanti, sā me mutti bhavissatīti. || Ja\_III:84 ||

Katipāhaccayena pana Bodhisatto aññattha gato, añño caṇḍamahiso taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgantvā aṭṭhāsi. Duṭṭhamakkaṭo "so yeva ayan"

[page 387]

9. Satapattajāta. (279.) 387

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti saññāya tassa piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhitvā tatth'; eva anācāraṃ cari. Atha naṃ so vidhūnanto bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā siṅgena hadaye vijjhivā pādehi madditvā saṃcuṇṇesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā duṭṭhamahiso ayam duṭṭhahatthi ahoṣi, duṭṭho duṭṭhamakkaṭo va, sīlavamahisarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahisajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Satapattajātaka.

Yathā māṇavako panthe ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Paṇḍuka-Lohitake ārabha kathesi. Chabbaggiyānaṃ hi dve janā Mettiya-Bhummajakā Rājagahaṃ upanissāya vihariṃsu, dve Assaji-Punabbasukā Kīṭāgiriṃ upanissāya vihariṃsu, Paṇḍuka-Lohitakā ime pana dve Sāvattiṃ upanissāya Jetavane vihariṃsu, te dhammena nihitaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭenti, ye pi tesam sandiṭṭhasambhattā honti tesam upatthambho hutvā "na āvuso tumhe etehi jātiyā vā gottena vā sīlena vā nihīnatarā, sace tumhe attano gāhaṃ vissajjetha sutṭhutaṃ vo ete adhibhavissantīti" ādīni vatvā gāhaṃ {vissajjetuṃ} na denti, tena bhaṇḍanāni c'; eva kalahaviggahavivādā ca vattanti.

Bhikkhū etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā etaṃ nidāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhū sannipātetvā Paṇḍuka-Lohitake pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave attanāpi adhikaraṇaṃ ukkoṭetha, aññesaṃ gāhaṃ vissajjetuṃ na dethā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "evaṃ sante hi bhikkhave tumhākaṃ kiriya satapattamāṇavassa kiriya viya hotīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmiṃ Kāsigaṃe ekasmiṃ kule nibbattitvā vayappatto kasavaññijjādīhi jīvikaṃ akappetvā pañcasatamatte core gahetvā tesam jeṭṭhako hutvā panthadūbhanasandhicchedādīni karonto jīvikaṃ kappesi.

[page 388]

388 III. Tikanipāta. 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ eko kuṭumbiko ekassa jānapadassa sahasaṃ kahāpaṇe datvā puna agahetvā va kālam akāsi. Ath'; assa bhariyā aparabhāge gilānā maraṇamañcake nipannā puttaṃ āmantetvā "tāta pitā te ekassa sahasaṃ datvā anāharāpetvā va mato, sace aham pi marissāmi na so tuyhaṃ dassati, gaccha naṃ mama jīvantiy'; eva āharāpetvā gaṇhā" 'ti āha. So "sādhū" ti tattha gantvā kahāpaṇe labhi. Ath'; assa mātā kālakiriyaṃ katvā puttasiṃhena tassa āgamanamagge opapātī sigālī hutvā nibbatti. Tadā so corajeṭṭhako maggapaṭipanne vilumpamāno sapaṇṇo tasmim magge atṭhāsi.

Atha sā sigālī putte aṭavimukhaṃ patte "tāta mā aṭaviṃ abhirūhi, corā ettha ṭhitā, te taṃ māretvā kahāpaṇe gaṇhissantīti" punappuna maggaṃ occhindamānā nivāreti. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ajānanto "ayaṃ kālakiriyaṃ sigālī mayhaṃ maggaṃ occhindatīti" leḍḍudaṇḍaṃ gahetvā mātaraṃ palāpetvā aṭaviṃ paṭipajji. Ath'; eko satapattasakuṇo "imassa purisassa hatthe kahāpaṇasahasam atthi, imaṃ māretvā taṃ kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti viravanto corābhimukho pakkhandi. Māṇavo tena katakāraṇaṃ ajānanto "ayaṃ māṅgalasakuṇo, idāni me sotthi bhavissatīti" cintetvā "vassa sāmi vassa sāmīti" añjaliṃ paggaṇhi. Bodhisatto sabbarūtaññū tesam dvinnam kiriyaṃ disvā cintesi: "imāya sigāliyā etassa mātaraṃ bhavitabbaṃ, tena sā 'imaṃ māretvā kahāpaṇe gaṇhantīti'; bhayena vāreti, iminā pana satapattena paccāmittena bhavitabbaṃ, tena so 'imaṃ māretvā kahāpaṇe gaṇhathā'; 'ti ārocesi, ayaṃ pana etaṃ atthaṃ ajānanto atthakāmaṃ mātaraṃ tajjetvā palāpesi,

[page 389]

9. Satapattajātaka. (279.) 389

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anattakāmassa satapattassa 'atthakāmo me'; ti saññāya añjaliṃ pagganhāti, aho vatāyaṃ bālo" ti. Bodhisattānaṃ hi evaṃ mahāpurisānaṃ pi satam parasantakagahaṇaṃ visamaṇḍisaṇḍigahaṇavasena hoti, nakkhattadosenā 'ti pi vadanti. Māṇavo āgantvā corānaṃ antaraṃ pāpuṇi. Bodhisatto taṃ gāhāpetvā "katthavāsiko sīti" pucchi. "Bārāṇasīvāsiko mḥīti". "Kahaṃ agamāsīti". Ekasmiṃ gāmake sahaṃ laddhabbaṃ atthi, tattha agamāsin" ti. "Laddhaṃ pana te" ti. "Āma laddhaṃ" ti. "Kena tvaṃ pesito sīti". "Sāmi, pitā me mato, mātāpi me gilānā, sā 'mayi matāya esa na labhissatīti'; maññamānā pesesīti". "Idāni tava mātu pavattiṃ jānāsīti". "Nā jānāmi sāmīti". "Mātā te tayi nikkhante kālaṃ katvā puttasiṇehena sigālī hutvā tava maraṇabhayaḥhīṭā maggan te occhinditvā vāreti, tvaṃ tajjetvā palāpesi, satapattasakuṇo pana te paccāmitto, so 'imaṃ māretvā kahāpaṇe gaṇhathā'; 'ti amhākaṃ ācikkhi, tvaṃ attano bālatāya atthakāmaṃ mātaraṃ 'anattakāmo me'; ti maññasi anattakāmaṃ satapattaṃ 'atthakāmo me'; ti, tassa tumhākaṃ kataguṇo nāma n'; atthi mātā pana te mahāguṇā, kahāpaṇe gaḥetvā gacchā" ti vissajjesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā ima gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,3.9(=279).1: Yathā māṇavako panthe sigālīṃ vanagocarīṃ  
atthakāmaṃ pavadantiṃ anattakāmā ti maññati  
anattakāmaṃ satapattaṃ atthakāmo ti maññati || Ja\_III:85 ||

Ja\_III,3.9(=279).2: Evam evam idh'; ekacco puggalo hoti tādiso,  
hitehi vacanaṃ vutto patigaṇhāti vāmato. || Ja\_III:86 ||

[page 390]

390 III. Tikanipāta 3. Araññavagga. (28.)

Ja\_III,3.9(=279).3: Ye ca kho naṃ pasamsanti bhayā ukkaṃsayanti ca  
taṃ hi so maññate mittam satapattaṃ va māṇavo ti. || Ja\_III:87 ||

Tattha hitehīti tehi vaḍḍhiṃ icchamānehi, vacanaṃ vutto ti hitasukhāvahaṃ ovādānusāsaniṃ vutto, patigaṇhāti vāmato ti ovādaṃ agaṇhanto ayaṃ me na atthāvaho hoti anattāvaho me ayan ti gaṇhanto vāmato patigaṇhāti nāma, ye ca kho naṃ ti ye ca kho taṃ attano gāhaṃ gaḥetvā ṭhitapuggalaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ gaḥetvā ṭhitapuggalaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ gaḥetvā ṭhitehi nāma tumhādisehi bhavitabban ti gaṇhanti, bhayā ukkaṃsayanti cā ti imassa gāhassa viṣaṭṭhapaccayā tumhākaṃ idaṇ c'; idaṇ ca bhayaṃ uppajjissati mā viṣajjayittha na te bāhusaccakulaparivārādīhi tumhe saṃpāpuṇantīti evaṃ viṣajjanapaccayā bhayaṃ dassetvā ukkhipanti, taṃ hi so maññate mittan ti ye evarūpā honti tesu yaṃ kañci so ekacco bālapuggalo attano bālatāya mittam maññeti ayaṃ me atthakāmo mitto ti maññati, satapattaṃ vā māṇavo ti yathā anattakāmaṃ űeva satapattaṃ so māṇavo attano bālatāya atthakāmo me ti maññati paṇḍito pana evarūpaṃ anuppiyabhāṇī mitto ti agaḥetvā dūrato va taṃ vivajjeti, tena vuttam:

Aññadatthuharo mitto yo ca mitto vacīparo  
anuppiyañ ca yo āha apāyesu ca yo sakhā  
Ete amitte cattāro iti viññāya paṇḍito  
ārakā parivajjeyya maggaṃ paṭibhayaṃ yathā ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ vitthāretvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā corajettako aham eva aho sin" ti. Satapattajātakaṃ.

---

Addhā hi nūna migarājā ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ puṭadūsakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyam kir'; eko amacco Buddha-pamukhaṃ saṃghaṃ nimantetvā uyyāne nisīdāpetvā dānaṃ dadamāno antarābhatte

[page 391]

10. Puṭadūsakajātaka.(280.) 391

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "uyyāne vicaritukāmā vicarantū" 'ti āha. Bhikkhū uyyānacārikaṃ carimṣu. Tasmim̐ khaṇe uyyānapālo pattasampannaṃ rukkaṃ abhirūhitvā mahantamahantāni pattāni gahetvā "ayaṃ pupphānaṃ bhavissati ayaṃ phalānaṃ" ti puṭe katvā rukkaṃ pāteti, tassa puṭto dārako patitapatitaṃ puṭaṃ viddhaṃseti. Bhikkhū tam atthaṃ Sathu ārocesum. Sathā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa puṭadūsako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ ekasmiṃ kule nibbattivā vayappatto agāramajjhe vasamāno ekadivasam̐ kenacid eva karaṇīyena uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Tattha bahuvānarā vasanti. Uyyānapālo iminā va nayena puṭe pāteti, jeṭṭhakavānaro pātitaṃ viddhaṃseti. Bodhisatto taṃ āmantetvā "uyyānapālena pātitaṃ puṭaṃ viddhaṃsetvā manāpataraṃ kātukāmo maññetīti" vatvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.10(=280).1: Addhā hi nūna migarājā puṭakammaṃ kovido,  
tathā hi puṭaṃ dūseti, aññaṃ nūna karissatīti. || Ja\_III:88 ||

Tattha migarājā ti makkaṭaṃ vaṇṇento vadati, puṭakammaṃ 'ti mālāpuṭakaraṇassa, kovido ti cheko, ayaṃ pan'; ettha saṃkhepattho: ayaṃ migarājā ekasena puṭakammaṃ kovido mañña, tathā hi pātitaṃ puṭaṃ dūseti, aññaṃ nūna tato manāpataraṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ sutvā makkaṭo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.10(=280).2: Na me pitā vā mātā vā puṭakammaṃ kovido,  
kataṃ kataṃ kho dūsema, evaṃdhammam̐ idam̐ kulan ti. || Ja\_III:89 ||

[page 392]

392 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,3.10(=280).3: Yesam̐ vo ediso dhammo adhammo pana kīdiso,  
mā vo dhammaṃ adhammaṃ vā addasāma kudācanan ti || Ja\_III:90 ||

vatvā ca pana vānaraṃ garahitvā pakkāmi.

Sathā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā vānaro puṭadūsakadārako ahoṣi, paṇḍitapuriso pana aham evā" 'ti.

Puṭadūsakajātakaṃ. Arañnavaggo tatiyo.

4. ABBHANTARAVAGGA.

1. Abbhantarajātaka.

Abbhantaraṃ nāma dumo ti. Idam̐ Sathā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattherassa Bimbādevītheriyā ambarasadānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sammāsambuddhasmiṃ hi pavattavaradhammacakke Vesāliyaṃ

---

---

kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ viharante mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcasākiyāsātāni ādāya gantvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā pabbajjañ c'; eva upasampadañ ca labhi. Aparabhāge tā pañcasatā bhikkhuniyo Nandakovādaṃ sutvā arahattaṃ pāpuñimsu. Satthari pana Sāvattthiyaṃ upanissāya viharante Rāhulamātā devī "sāmiko me pabbajitvā sabbaññūtaṃ patto, putto pi pabbajitvā tass'; eva santike vasati, ahaṃ agāramajjhe kiṃ karissāmi, aham pi pabbajitvā Sāvattthiyaṃ gantvā Sammāsambuddhañ ca puttañ ca nibaddhaṃ passamānā viharissāmīti" cintevā bhikkhunīupassayaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā ācariyupajjhāyehi saddhiṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ gantvā Satthāraṇa ca piyaputtañ ca passamānā ekasmiṃ bhikkhunīupassaye vāsaṃ kappesi. Rāhulasāmaṇero gantvā mātaraṃ passati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ theriyā udaravāto kuppi,

[page 393]

1. Abbhantarajātaka. (281.) 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] putte daṭṭhuṃ āgate tassa dassanattāya nikkhamituṃ nāsakkihi, añña va āgantvā aphāsukabhāvaṃ kathayimsu. So mātu santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ vo laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" pucchi. "Tāta agāramajjhe me sakkharāyojite ambarase pīte udaravāto vūpasammati, idāni pana piṇḍāya caritvā jīvikaṃ kappema, kuto naṃ labhissāmā" 'ti. Sāmaṇero "labhanto āharissāmīti" vatvā nikkhami. Tassa panāyasmato upajjhāyo dhammasenāpati ācariyo Mahāmogallāno cullapitā Ānandatthero pitā Sammāsambuddho ti mahāsampatti. Evaṃ sante pi aññassa santikaṃ agantvā upajjhāyassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā dummukhākāro hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ thero "kin nu kho Rāhula dummukho viyāsīti" āha. "Mātu me bhante theriyā udaravāto kupito" ti. "Kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Sakkharāyojite kira ambarasena phāsukaṃ hotīti". "Hotu labhissāmi, mā cintayīti" so punadivase taṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ pavisitvā sāmaṇeraṃ āsanāsālāya nisīdāpetvā rājadvāraṃ agamāsi. Kosalarājā therāṃ nisīdāpesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva uyyānapālo piṇḍipakkānaṃ madhuraambānaṃ ekaṃ puṭaṃ āhari. Rājā ambānaṃ tacāṃ apanetvā sakkharaṃ pakkhipitvā sayam eva madditvā therassa pattaṃ pūretvā adāsi. Thero rājanivesanā āsanāsālaṃ gantvā sāmaṇerassa adāsi "haritvā mātu dehīti". So haritvā adāsi. Theriyā paribhuttamatte yeva udaravāto vūpasami. Rājāpi manusse pesesi: "thero idha nisīditvā ambarasaṃ na paribhuñji, gaccha kassaci dinnabhāvaṃ jānāhīti". So therena saddhiṃ ñeva gantvā taṃ pavattim ṇatvā āgantvā rañño katesi. Rājā cintesi: "sace Satthā agāraṃ ajjhāvasissa cakkavattirājā abhaviṣṣa Rāhulasāmaṇero pariṇāyakarataṃ therī itthirataṃ sakalaṃ cakkavālarajjaṃ etesaṃ ñeva abhaviṣṣa, amhehi ete upaṭṭhahantehi caritabbam assa, idāni pabbajitvā amhe upanissāya vasantesu na yuttaṃ amhākaṃ pamajjitun" ti so tato paṭṭhāya theriyā nibaddhaṃ ambarasaṃ dāpesi. Therena Bimbādevītheriyā ambarasassa dinnabhāvo bhikkhusaṃghe pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

[page 394]

394 III. Tikanipāta. 4. {Abbhantaravagga}. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "āvuso Sāriputtatthero kira Bimbādevītheriṃ ambarasena santappesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Rāhulamātā Sāriputtena ambarasena santappitā, pubbe p'; esa etaṃ santappesi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsīgāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāya sippāni uggaṇhitvā saṅghapitagharāvāso mātāpitunnaṃ accayena isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavantapadese abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā isigaṇaparivuto gaṇasatthā hutvā dīghassa addhuno accayena loṇambalasevanattāya pabbatapādā otarivā cārikaṃ caramāno Bārānasiyaṃ patvā uyyāne vāsaṃ kappesi. Ath'; assa isigaṇassa sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi. Sakko āvajjamaṇo taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "imesaṃ tāpasānaṃ āvāsāya parisakkissāmi, atha te bhinnāvāsā upaddutā caramānā cittekaggaṃ na labhissanti, evaṃ

---

---

me phāsu bhavissatīti" cintetvā "ko nu kho upāyo" ti vīmaṃsanto imaṃ upāyaṃ addasa: "majjhimayāmasamanantare rañño aggamaheṣiyā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā ākāse ṭhatvā 'bhadde sace tvaṃ abbhantaraṃ ambapakkaṃ khādeyyāsi puttaṃ labhissasi, so cakkavattirājā bhavissatīti'; ācikkhissāmi, rājā deviyā kathaṃ sutvā ambapakkatthāya uyyānaṃ pesessati, atha ahaṃ ambāni antaradhāpessāmi, rañño uyyāne ambānaṃ abhāvaṃ āroccanti, 'ke te khādantīti'; vutte 'tāpasā khādantīti'; vakkhanti, taṃ sutvā rājā tāpase pothetvā nīharāpessati, evaṃ ime upaddutā bhavissantīti" so majjhimayāmasamanantare sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā ākāse ṭhito attano devarājabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto purimā dve gāthā avoca:

[page 395]

1. Abbhantarajātaka. (281.) 395

Ja\_III,4.1(=281).1: Abbhantaraṃ nāma dumo yassa dibbam idaṃ phalaṃ  
bhutvā dohaṇīnī nārī cakkavattiṃ vijāyati. || Ja\_III:91 ||

Ja\_III,4.1(=281).2: Tvañ ca bhadde maheṣī si sā cāsi patino piyā,  
āharissati te rājā idaṃ abbhantaraṃ phalaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:92 ||

Tattha abbhantaraṃ nāma dumo ti iminā tāva gāmanigamajanapadadīpapabbatādīnaṃ asukassa abbhantare ti avatvā kevalaṃ ekaṃ abbhantaraṃ ambarukkhaṃ kathesi, yassa dibbamidaṃ phalaṃ ti yassa ambarukkhaṃ devatānaṃ paribhogārahaṃ dibbaṃ phalaṃ, idan ti pana nipātamattam eva, dohaṇīnī sañjātadohaḷā, tvaṃ bhadde maheṣī sīti tvaṃ sobhane maheṣī asi, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana maheṣī cā ti pi pāṭho, sā cāsi patino piyā ti soḷasannaṃ devisahassānaṃ abbhantare aggamaheṣī cāsi patino ca piyā ti attho, āharissati te rājā idaṃ abbhantaraṃ phalaṃ ti tassāpi te piyāya aggamaheṣiyā idaṃ mayā vuttappakāraphalaṃ rājā āharāpessati, sā tvaṃ taṃ {paribhuñjitvā} cakkavattigabbhaṃ labhissasīti.

Evaṃ Sakko deviyā imā dve gāthā vatvā "tvaṃ appamattā hohi, mā papañcam akāsi, sve rañño āroccyāsīti" taṃ anusāsītvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gato. Sā punadvase gilānālayaṃ dassetvā paricārīnaṃ saññaṃ datvā nipajji.

Rājā samussitasetacchatte sīhāsane nisinno nāṭakāni passanto devīṃ adīsvā "kahaṃ devīti" paricārīkaṃ pucchi. "Gilānā devā" 'ti. So tassā santikaṃ gantvā sayanapasse nisīditvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjanto "kiṃ bhadde aphāsukan" ti pucchi.

"Mahārāja, añño aphāsuko nāma n'; atthi, dohaḷo pana me uppanno" ti. "Kiṃ icchasi bhadde" ti. "Abbhantarambaphalaṃ devā" 'ti. "Abbhantarambaṃ nāma kahaṃ atthīti". "Nāhaṃ deva abbhantarambaṃ jānāmi, tassa pana me phale labhamānāya jīvitam atthi alabhamānāya n'; atthīti".

"Tena hi āharāpessāma, mā cintayīti" rājā devīṃ assāsetvā utthāya gantvā rājavallaṃke nisinno amacce pakkosāpetvā

[page 396]

396 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga (29.)

"deviyā abbhantarambe nāma dohaḷo uppanno, kiṃ kātabban" ti pucchi. "Deva dvinnaṃ ambānaṃ antare ṭhito ambo abbhantarambo nāma, uyyānaṃ pesetvā abbhantare ṭhitāmbato phale āharāpetvā deviyā dāpema" 'ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti "evarūpaṃ ambaṃ āharathā" 'ti uyyānaṃ pesesi. Sakko attano ānubhāvena uyyāne ambāni khādītasadisāni katvā antaradhāpesi. Ambatthāya gatā sakalauyyānaṃ vicarītvā ekaṃ ambam pi alabhitvā gantvā uyyāne ambānaṃ abhāvaṃ rañño kathayīmsu. "Ke ambāni khādantīti". "Tāpasā devā" 'ti.

---

---

"Tāpase uyyānato pothetvā nīharathā" 'ti. Manussā "sādhū" 'ti sutvā nīhariṃsu. Sakkassa manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuni.

Devī ambaphalathāya nibandhaṃ katvā nipajji yeva. Rājā kattabbakiccaṃ apassanto amacce ca brāhmaṇe ca sannipātetvā "abbhantarambassa atthibhāvaṃ jānāthā" 'ti pucchi.

Brāhmaṇā āhaṃsu: "deva, 'abbhantarambo nāma devatānaṃ paribhogo, Himavati Kañcanaguhāya anto atthīti'; ayaṃ no paramparāgato anussavo" ti. "Ko taṃ ambhaṃ āharitūṃ sakkhissatīti". "Na sakkā tattha manussabhūtena gantūṃ, ekaṃ sukapotakaṃ pesetūṃ vaṭṭatīti". Tena samayena rājakule eko sukapotako mahāsaṃsāro kumārakānaṃ yānakacakkanābhimmatto thāmasampanno paññavā upāyakusalo, rājā naṃ āharāpetvā "tāta sukapota, ahaṃ tava bahūpakāro, kañcanapañjare vasasi, suvaṇṇataṭṭake madhulāje khādasi, sakkharapānakaṃ pivasi, tayāpi amhākaṃ ekaṃ kiccaṃ nittharitūṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha. "Vadehi devā" 'ti. "Tāta.

deviyā abbhantarambe dohaḷo uppanno, so ca ambo Himavante Kañcanapabbatantare atthi, devatānaṃ paribhogo, na sakkā tattha manussabhūtena gantūṃ,

[page 397]

1. Abbhantarajātaka. (281.) 397

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tayā tato phalaṃ āharitūṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Sādhū deva āharissāmīti". Atha naṃ rājā suvaṇṇataṭṭake madhulāje khādāpetva sakkharodakaṃ pāyevā satapākateleṇa tassa pakkhantarāni makkhetvā ubhoḥi hatthehi gahetvā sīhapañjare ṭhatvā ākāse vissajjesi. So pi rañño nipaccākāraṃ dassetvā ākāse pakkhanto manussapathaṃ atikkamma Himavante paṭhame pabbatantare vasantānaṃ sukānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "abbhantarambo nāma kattha atthi, kathetha me taṃ ṭhānaṃ" ti pucchi. "Mayaṃ na jānāma, dutiye pabbatantare sukā jānissantīti". So tesam sutvā tato uppatitvā dutiyaṃ pabbatantaram agamāsi. Tathā tatiyaṃ catutthaṃ pañcamaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tattha pi sukā "na mayaṃ jānāma, sattame pabbatantare sukā jānissantīti" āhaṃsu. So tattha pi gantvā "abbhantarambo nāma kattha atthīti" pucchi. "Asukaṭṭhāne nāma Kañcanapabbatantare" ti āhaṃsu. "Ahaṃ tassa phalathāya āgato, maṃ tattha netvā tato me phalaṃ dāpethā" 'ti. "So Vessavaṇamahārājassa paribhogo, na sakkā upasaṃkamitūṃ, sakalarukkho mūlato paṭṭhāya sattahi lohajālehi parikkhitto, koṭṭisahasā kumbhaṇḍarakkhasā rakkhanti, tehi diṭṭhassa jīvitam nāma n'; atthi, kappuṭṭhānaggaviḥārahānirayasadisam ṭhānaṃ, mā tattha patthanaṃ karīti". "Sace tumhe na gacchatha mayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ ācikkhathā" 'ti. "Tena hi asukena ca asukena ca ṭhānena yāhīti". So tehi ācikkhitavasena suṭṭhu maggaṃ upadhāretvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā divā attānaṃ adassetvā majjhimayāmasamanantare rakkhasānaṃ niddokkamanasamaye abbhantarambassa santikaṃ gantvā ekena mūlantarena saṅkaṃ abhirūhitūṃ ārabhi, lohajālam kilīti saddam akāsi,

[page 398]

398 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rakkhasā pabujjhitvā sukapotakaṃ disvā "ambacoro" ti gahetvā kammakaraṇaṃ saṃvidahiṃsu. Eko "mukhe pak{khīpitvā} gilissāmi nan" ti āha, aparo "hatthehi madditvā puñjitvā vipparikkhissāmīti", aparo "dvedhā phāletvā aṅgāresu pacitvā khādissāmīti". So tesam kammakaraṇasaṃvidhānaṃ sutvāpi asantassitvā va te rakkhase āmantetvā "ambho rakkhasā, tumhe kassa manussā" ti āha. "Vessavaṇamahārājassā" 'ti. "Ambho, tumhe pi ekassa rañño va manussā, ahaṃ pi rañño va manusso, Bārāṇasīrājā maṃ abbhantarambaphalathāya pesesi, sv-āhaṃ tatth'; eva attano rañño jīvitam datvā āgato, yo hi attano mātāpitunnaṃ c'; eva sāmikassa ca atthāya jīvitam pariccajati so devaloke yeva nibbattati, tasmā ahaṃ pi imamhā tiracchānayanoniyā muccitvā devaloke nibbattissāmīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_III,4.1(=281).3: Bhattur atthe parakkanto yaṃ ṭhānam adhigacchati  
sūro attapariccāgī labhamāno bhavām'; ahan ti. || Ja\_III:93 ||

Tattha bhatturatthe ti bhattādihi bharaṇakā posanakā pitā mātā sāmiko ca iti tividhassa petassa bhattu atthāya, parakkanto ti parakkamaṃ karonto vāyamanto, yaṃ ṭhānam adhigacchatīti yaṃ sukhakāraṇaṃ yaṣaṃ vā lābhaṃ vā saggūpapattiṃ vā adhigacchatīti, sūro ti abhīru vikkamasampanno, attapariccāgīti kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkho hutvā assa tividhassa pi bhattu atthe attānaṃ pariccajanto, labhamāno bhavāmahan ti yaṃ so evarūpo sūro devasampattiṃ vā manussasampattiṃ vā labhati aham pi labhamāno bhavāmīti, tasmā hāso va me ettha na tāso. kiṃ maṃ tumhe tāsethā 'ti.

Evaṃ so imāya gāthāya tesam dhammaṃ desesi. Te tassa dhammaṃ sutvā pasannacittā "dhammiko esa, na sakkā māretuṃ, vissajjetha nan" ti vatvā sukapotakaṃ vissajjetvā "ambho sukapotaka, mutto si, amhākaṃ hatthato sotthinā gacchā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

[page 399]

1. Abbhantarajātaka. (281.) 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Mayhaṃ āgamaṃ mā tuccham karotha, detha me ekaṃ ambaphalan" ti. "Suvapotaka, tuyhaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ dātuṃ nāma na bhāro, imasmiṃ pana rukkhe ambāni aṃketvā gahitāni, ekaṃ phalaṃ asamente amhākaṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthi, Vessavaṇena hi kujjhitvā sakiṃ olokite tattakapāle pakkhittatīlā viya kumbhaṇḍasahassaṃ bhijjivā vippariyāyati, tena te dātuṃ na sakkoma, labhanaṭṭhānaṃ pana ācikkhissāmā" 'ti. "Yo koci detu, phalen'; eva me attho, labhanaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhathā" 'ti. "Etassa Kañcanapabbatajālassa antare Jotiraso nāma tāpaso aggim juhamāno Kañcanapattiyā nāma paṇṇasālāya vasati Vessavaṇassa kulūpako, Vessavaṇo tassa nibaddhaṃ cattāri phalāni peseti, tassa santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampajjichitvā tāpasassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ tāpaso "kuto āgato sīti" pucchi. "Bārāṇasīrañño santikā" ti. "Kimatthāya āgato sīti". "Sāmi, amhākaṃ rañño deviyā abbhantarambapakke dohaḷo uppanno, tadatthaṃ āgato 'mhi, rakkhasā pana me sayam ambapakkaṃ adatvā tumhākaṃ santikaṃ pesesun" ti. "Tena hi nisīda, labhissasīti".

Ath'; assa Vessavaṇo cattāri phalāni pesesi. Tāpaso tato dve paribhuñji, ekaṃ sukapotakassa khādanatthāya adāsi, tena tasmim khādite ekaṃ phalaṃ sikkāya pakkhipitvā sukassa gīvāya paṭimuñcitvā idāni gacchā" 'ti sukapotakaṃ vissajjesi.

So taṃ āharitvā deviyā adāsi. Sā taṃ khāditvā dohaḷaṃ paṭippassambhesi, tatonidānaṃ pan'; assā putto nāhosi.

[page 400]

400 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā devī Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, suko Ānando, ambapakkadāyako tāpaso Sāriputto, uyyāne vutthatāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Abbhantarajātakaṃ,

2. Seyyajātaka.

Seyyaṃso seyyaso hotīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Kosalarañño amaccaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira rañño bahūpakāro sabbakiccaṇipphādako ahoṣi. Rājā "bahūpakāro me ayan" ti tassa mahantaṃ yaṣaṃ adāsi. Taṃ asahamānā aññe rañño pesuññaṃ upasaṃharitvā taṃ paribhedesuṃ. Rājā tesam vacanaṃ saddahitvā dosaṃ anupaparikkhitvā va taṃ sīlavantaṃ niddosaṃ saṃkhalikabandhanaṃ bandhitvā bandhanāgāre pakkhipāpesi.

So tattha ekako vasanto sīlasampattiṃ nissāya cittekaggataṃ labhitvā ekaggacitto saṃkhāre sammāsivā sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; assa rājā aparabhāge niddosabhāvaṃ ñatvā saṃkhalikabandhanaṃ bhindāpetvā

---

---

purimayasato mahantataraṃ yasaṃ adāsi. So "Sattḥāraṃ vandissāmīti" bahuṃ gandhamālādiṃ ādāya vihāraṃ gantvā Tathāgataṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Sattḥā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto "anatto kira vo uppanno ti assumhā" 'ti āha. "Āma bhante uppanno ahaṃ pana tena anattena atthaṃ akāsiṃ, bandhanāgāre nisīditvā sotāpattiphalaṃ nibbatesin" ti. Sattḥā "na kho upāsaka tvaṃ ñeva anattena atthaṃ āhari porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi attano anattena atthaṃ āharimṣu yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sippāni uggahetvā pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāya dasarājadharme akopento dānaṃ deti sīlaṃ rakkhati uposathaṃ karoti.

[page 401]

2. Seyyajātaka. (282.) 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ass'; eko amacco antepure padussi.

Pādamūlakādayo ñatvā "asukāmacco antepure paduṭṭho" ti rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā parigaṇhāpento yathāsabhāvato ñatvā taṃ pakkositvā "mā maṃ ito paṭṭhāya upaṭṭhahīti" nibbisayaṃ akāsi. So gantvā aññatarasāmantarājānaṃ upaṭṭhahīti sabbaṃ vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Mahāsīlavajātaka kathitasadisamaṃ eva. Idhāpi so rājā tikkhattuṃ vimaṃsitvā tassa amaccassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā "Bārāṇasīrajaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" mahantena parivārena rajjasīmaṃ pāpuṇi. Bārāṇasīrañño pañcasatamattā mahāyodhā taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā "deva asuko nāma kira rājā 'Bārāṇasīrajaṃ gaṇhissāmīti'; janapadaṃ bhindanto āgacchati, etth'; eva naṃ gantvā gaṇhissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

"Mayhaṃ paravihiṃsāya laddhena rajjena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, mā kiñci karitthā" 'ti. Corarājā āgantvā nagaraṃ parikkhipi. Puna amaccā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva, mā evaṃ karittha, gaṇhāma naṃ" ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "na labbhā kiñci kātuṃ, nagaradvārāni vivarathā" 'ti vatvā sayamaṃ amaccaparivuto mahātale pallaṃke nisīdi. Corarājā catusu dvāresu manusse pātento nagaraṃ pavisitvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyha amaccaparivutaṃ rājānaṃ gāhāpetvā saṃkhalikāhi bandhāpetvā bandhanāgāre pakkhipāpesi. Rājā bandhanāgāre nisinna va corarājānaṃ mettāyanta mettajjhānaṃ uppādesi. Tassa mettānubhāvena corarañño kāye dāho uppajji, sakalasaṃraṃ yamakaukkāhi jhāpiyamānaṃ viya jātaṃ, so mahādukkhābhittunno "kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti pucchi. "Tumhe sīlavantaṃ rājānaṃ bandhanāgāre khipāpetha, tena vo idaṃ dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ bhavissatīti". So gantvā Bodhisattaṃ khamāpetvā "tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ tumhākaṃ eva hotū" 'ti rajjaṃ tass'; eva niyyādetvā

[page 402]

402 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ito paṭṭhāya tumhākaṃ paccatthikā mayhaṃ bhārā" ti vatvā duṭṭhāmacca rājānaṃ karitvā attano nagaraṃ eva gato. Bodhisatto alaṃkatamahātale samussitasetacchatte pallaṃke nisinna parivāretvā nisinnehi amaccehi saddhiṃ sallapanto purimā dve gāthā avoca:

Ja\_III,4.2(=282).1: Seyyamaṃso seyyaso hoti yo seyyam upasevati,  
ekena sandhiṃ katvāna satamaṃ vajjhe amocayim. || Ja\_III:94 ||

Ja\_III,4.2(=282).2: Tasmā sabbena lokena sandhiṃ katvāna ekako  
pecca saggamaṃ na gaccheyya, idaṃ suṇoṭha Kāsaya  
ti. || Ja\_III:95 ||

---



---

Tattha seyyaṃso seyyaso hoti yo seyyam upasevatīti anavajjuttamadhammasaṃkhātaṃ seyyo aṃso koṭṭhāso assā ti seyyaṃso kusaladhammasannissito puggalo yo punappuna taṃ seyyaṃ kusaladhammabhāvanaṃ kusalābhirataṃ vā uttamapuggalaṃ upasevati so seyyaso hoti pa saṃsataro ca hoti, ekena sandhiṃ katvāna sataṃ vajjhe amocayin ti tadamināpi c'; etaṃ veditabbaṃ: ahaṃ hi seyyaṃ mettabhāvanaṃ upasevanto tāya mettabhāvanāya ekena coraraññā saddhiṃ santhavaṃ katvā mettabhāvanaṃ ghaṭetvā tumhe satajane vajjhe amocayiṃ. Dutiyagāthāya attho: yasmā ahaṃ ekena saddhim ekako mettabhāvanāsandhiṃ katvā tumhe vajjhappatte satajane mocayiṃ tasmā veditabbam etaṃ, tasmā sabbalokena saddhiṃ mettabhāvanāsandhiṃ katvā puggalo paraloke saggāṃ na gaccheyya, mettāya hi upacāraṃ kāmāvacare paṭisandhiṃ deti, āpannā Brahma-loke idaṃ mama vacanaṃ sabbe pi tumhe Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino suṇāthā 'ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto mahājanassa mettabhāvanāya guṇaṃ vaṇṇetvā dvādasayojanike Bārāṇasīnagare setacchattaṃ pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajji.

[page 403]

3. Vaḍḍhakisūkarajāṭaka. (283.) 403

Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,4.2(=282).3: Idaṃ vatvā mahārājā Kaṃso Bārāṇasiggaho  
dhanuṃ tūṇiṃ ca nikkhippa saññamam ajjhupāgamīti. || Ja\_III:96 ||

Tattha mahanto rājā mahārājā, Kaṃso ti tassa nāmaṃ, Bārāṇasiṃ gahetvā ajjhāvasanato Bārāṇasiggaho, so rājā idaṃ vacanaṃ vatvā dhanuṃ ca tūṇiṃ ca nikkhippa pahāya chaḍḍetvā sīlasaṃyamaṃ upagato jhānaṃ uppādetvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahma-loke uppanno ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā corarājā Ānando ahosi, Bārāṇasīrājā pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti.

Seyyajātaṃ.

3. Vaḍḍhakisūkarajāṭaka.

Varaṃ varaṃ tvan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Dhanuggahatissattheraṃ ārabba kathesi. Pasenadirāñño pitā Mahākosalo Bimbisārarañño dhītaṃ Kosaladeviṃ dadamāno tassā nahānacunṇamūlaṃ satahassuṭṭhāyikaṃ Kāsigāmaṃ adāsi.

Ajātasattunā pana pitari mārite Kosaladevī pi sokābhibhūtā kālam akāsi. Tato Pasenadirājā cintesi: "Ajātasattunā pitā mārito, bhaginī pi me sāmikagatena sokena kālakatā, pitughātakassa corassa Kāsigāmaṃ na dassāmīti" so taṃ Ajātasattussa na adāsi. Taṃ gāmaṃ nissāya tesaṃ dvinnam pi kālena kālaṃ yuddhaṃ hoti.

Ajātasattu taruṇo samattho, Pasenadi mahallako yeva, so abhikkhaṇaṃ parajjhāti, Mahākosalassa pi manussa yebhuyyena parājītā.

Atha rājā "mayaṃ abhiṇhaṃ parajjhāma, kin nu kho kātabban" ti amacce pucchi. "Deva, ayyā nāma mantaccekā honti, Jetavanavihāre bhikkhūnaṃ kathaṃ sotuṃ vaṭṭattī". Rājā "tena hitāyaṃ velāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ suṇāthā" 'ti carapurise āṇāpesi.

Te tato paṭṭhāya tathā akaṃsu. Tasmīṃ pana kāle dve mahallakatherā{} vihārapaccante paṇṇasālāya vasanti Uttatthero ca Dhanuggahatissatthero ca.

[page 404]

404 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesu Dhanuggahatissatthero paṭhamāyāme pi majjhimayāme pi niddāyitvā pacchimayāme pabujjhitvā ummukkāni pothetvā aggim jāletvā nisinnako āha: "bhante Uttattherā" 'ti. "Kiṃ bhante Tissattherā" 'ti. "Niddāyasi no tvan" ti. "Aniddāyantā kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti.

"Uṭṭhāya tāva nisīdathā" 'ti. So uṭṭhāya nisinno taṃ uttattheraṃ "ayaṃ te lālo mahodara-Kosalo cāṭimattaṃ bhattaṃ eva pūtiṃ karoti, yuddhavicāraṇaṃ pana kiñci na jānāti, parājito parājito tv-eva dāpeti". "Kiṃ pana kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti". Tasmim khāṇe te pana carapurisā tesam kathaṃ suṇantā atthaṃsu. Dhanuggahatissatthero yuddhaṃ vicāresi: "bhante, yuddho nāma padumavyūho cakkavyūho sakaṭavyūho ti tayo vyūhā honti, Ajātasattuṃ gaṇhitukāmena asuke nāma pabbatakucchismiṃ dvīsu pabbatabhittīsu manusse ṭhapetvā purato dubbalabalaṃ dassetvā pabbatantaraṃ pavitṭhabhāvaṃ jānitvā pavitṭhamaggaṃ occhinditvā purato ca pacchato ca ubhosu pabbatabhittīsu vaggitvā unnaditvā khippe patitamacchaṃ viya antomuṭṭhiyaṃ maṇḍukapotakaṃ viya ca katvā sakkā assa taṃ gahetun" ti. Carapurisā taṃ vacanaṃ rañño ārosesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā rājā saṃgāmaḥherim pahārāpetvā gantvā sakaṭavyūhaṃ katvā Ajātasattuṃ jūvagāhaṃ gāhāpetvā attano dhītaraṃ Vajirakumāriṃ bhāgineyyassa datvā Kāsīgāmaḥkamaṃ tassā na hānamūle katvā datvā uyyojesi. Sā pavatti bhikkhusaṃghe pakaṭā jātā. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

"āvuso Kosalarājā kira Dhanuggahatissassa vicāraṇāya Ajātasattuṃ jīṇīti". Sathā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāma" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Dhanuggahatisso yuddhavicāraṇāya cheko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 405]

### 3. Vaḍḍhakisūkarajāṭaka. (283.) 405

Atīte Barāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araṇṇe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tada Bārāṇasiṃ nissāya nivitṭhā vaḍḍhakigāmakā. Eko vaḍḍhaki daṇḍatthāya araṇṇaṃ gantvā āvāṇe patitaṃ sūkarapotakaṃ disvā gharaṃ netvā paṭijaggi. So vuddhippatto mahāsaṃro vaṃkadāṭho ācārasampanno ahoṣi, vaḍḍhakinā puṭṭhattā pana vaḍḍhakisūkaro tv-eva paññāyi. Vaḍḍhakissa rukkhatacchanakāle tuṇḍena rukkhaṃ parivatteti mukhena ḍasitvā vāsipharasūni khādanamuggare āharati kālasuttakoṭiyaṃ gaṇhāti. Atha so vaḍḍhaki "kocid"; eva naṃ khādeyyā" 'ti bhayena netvā araṇṇe vissajjesi. So pi araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā khemaṃ vasanaphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ olokento ekaṃ pabbatantare mahantaṃ girikandaraṃ addasa sampannakandamūlaphalaṃ phāsukaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ. Anekasatasūkarā taṃ disvā tassa santikaṃ agamiṃsu. So pi te āha: "ahaṃ tumhe va olokento carāmi, tumhe ca mayā diṭṭhā, idaṃ ca ṭhānaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, ahaṃ pi dāni idh'; eva vasissāmīti". "Saccaṃ imaṃ ṭhānaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, parissayo pan'; ettha atthīti". "Ahaṃ pi tumhe disvā etaṃ aññāsiṃ, evaṃ gocarasampanne ṭhāne vasantaṇaṃ tesam sarīresu maṃsalohitaṃ n'; atthi, kiṃ pana vo ettha bhayan" ti. "Eko vyaggho pāto va āgantvā diṭṭhaditṭhaṃ yeva gahetvā gacchatīti". "Kiṃ pana so nibaddhaṃ gaṇhāti udāhu antarantārā" ti. "Nibaddhaṃ gaṇhātīti". "Kati pana te vyagghā" ti. "Ekako yevā" 'ti. "Ettakā tumhe ekassa na sakkothā" 'ti. "Āma na sakkomā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ taṃ gaṇhissāmi, kevalaṃ tumhe mama vacanaṃ karotha, so vyaggho kahaṃ vasatīti". "Etasmim pabbate" ti. So rattiṃ ñeva sūkare carāpetvā yuddhaṃ vicārento "yuddhaṃ nāma padumavyūhacakkavyūhasakaṭavyūhavasena tividhaṃ hotīti" vatvā padamavyūhavasena vicāresi,

[page 406]

### 406 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantrāvagga. (28.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so hi bhūmisisaṃ jānāti, tasmā "imasmim ṭhāne yuddhaṃ vicāretuṃ vaṭṭatīti" sūkarapillake mātare ca tesam majjhatṭhāne ṭhapesi, tā āvijjhivā vajjhasūkariyo tā āvijjhivā potasūkare te āvijjhivā daharasūkare te āvijjhivā dīghadāṭhasūkare te āvijjhivā

---

---

yuddhasamatthe balavabalavasūkare dasadasavīsativīsatiḥane tasmim̐ ṭhāne balagumbaṃ katvā ṭhapesi. Attano ṭhitaṭṭhānassa purato ekaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ āvāṭaṃ khaṇāpesi, pacchato ekaṃ kullakasaṇṭhānaṃ anupubbaninnaṃ pabbhārasadisamaṃ.

Tassa saṭṭhisattatimatte yodhasūkare ādāya tasmim̐ tasmim̐ ṭhāne "mā bhāyitthā" 'ti kammaṃ vicārentass'; eva vicarato aruṇaṃ uṭṭhahi. Vyaggho uṭṭhāya "kālo" ti ṇatvā gantvā tesamaṃ sammukhā ṭhito pabbatatale ṭhatvā akkhīni ummīletvā sūkare olokesi. Vaḍḍhakisūkarō "paṭiolokeṭha naṃ" ti sūkarānaṃ saññaṃ adāsī. Te paṭioloakesumaṃ. Vyaggho mukhaṃ nibbeṭhetvā assasi, sūkarāpi tathā karimsu. Vyaggho muttaṃ chaḍḍesi, sūkarāpi chaḍḍayiṃsu. Iṭi yaṃ yaṃ so karoti taṃ taṃ te paṭikarimsu. So cintesi: "pubbe sūkarā mayā olokitakāle palāyantaṃ palāyitumaṃ pi na sakkonti, aḷja apalāyitvā mama paṭisattu hutvā mayā katamaṃ eva paṭikaronti, ekasmaṃ bhūmisīsē ṭhito eko nesamaṃ saṃvidahako pi atthi, aḷja mayamaṃ tassa jayo na paññāyatīti" so nivattitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamaṃsī. Tena pana gahitamaṃsakhādako eko kūṭajaṭilo atthi, so taṃ tucchahattaṃ eva āgacchantaṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

[page 407]

3. Vaḍḍhakisūkarajātaka. (283.) 407

Ja\_III,4.3(=283).1: Vamaṃ vamaṃ tvaṃ nihanaṃ pure cari

asmaṃ padese abhibhuyya sūkare,  
so dāni eko vyapagamma jhāyasi,  
balaṃ nu te vyaggha na c'; aḷja vijjati. || Ja\_III:97 ||

Tattha vamaṃ vamaṃ tvaṃ nihanaṃ pure cari asmaṃ padese abhibhuyya sūkare ti ambho vyaggha tvaṃ pubbe imasmaṃ padese sabbasūkare abhibhavitvā imesu sūkaresu vamaṃ tvaṃ uttamuttamasūkaraṃ nihananto vicari, so dāni eko vyapagamma jhāyasīti so tvaṃ idāni aññaṃ sūkaraṃ agahetvā ekako apagantvā jhāyasi pajjhāyasi, balan nu te vyaggha na caḷja vijjati ambho vyaggha aḷja kāyabalaṃ n'; atthi.

Taṃ sutvā vyaggho dutiyaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_III,4.3(=283).2: Ime sudamaṃ yanti disodisamaṃ pure

bhayadditā lenagavesino puthu,  
te dāni saṃgamma rasanti ekato,  
yatthaṭṭhitā duppasah'; aḷja 'me mayā ti. || Ja\_III:98 ||

Tattha sudanaṃ ti nipāto, ayaṃ pana saṃkhepattho: ime sūkarā pubbe maṃ disvā bhayena aṭṭitā pīlitā attano lenagavesino puthu viṣumaṃ hutvā disodisamaṃ yanti, taṃ taṃ disamaṃ abhimukhā palāyanti, te idāni sabbe pi saṃgantvā ekato rasanti nadanti tañ ca bhūmisīsamaṃ upagatā, yatthaṭṭhitā duppasahā dummaddayā aḷja ime mayā ti.

Ath'; assa ussāmaṃ janento kūṭajaṭilo "mā bhāyi, gaccha tayi naditvā pakkhandante sabbe bhīṭā bhijjitvā palāyissanti" āha. Vyaggho tasmim̐ ussāmaṃ janente sūro hutvā puna gantvā pabbatatale aṭṭhāsī. Vaḍḍhakisūkarō dvinnaṃ āvāṭanaṃ antare aṭṭhāsī. Sūkarā "sāmi mahācoro punāgato" ti āhamsu. "Mā bhāyatha, idāni naṃ ganhissāmi". Vyaggho naditvā vaḍḍhakisūkarass'; upari pati. Sūkarō tassa attano uparipatitakāle parivattitvā vegena ujukaṃ khatāvāṭe pati.

[page 408]

408 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vyaggho vegam sandhāretum asakkonto upariuparibhāgena gantvā kullakamukhassa tiriyaṃ khatāvāṭṭassa atisambādhamukhaṭṭhāne pativā puñjakato viya ahoṣi. Sūkaro āvāṭṭā uttarivā asani vegena gantvā vyaggham antarasatthimhi dāṭṭhāya paharivā yāva vakkapadesā phāletvā pañcamadhuramaṃsaṃ dāṭṭhāya paliveṭṭhetvā vyagghassa matthake āvijjhitvā "gaṇhatha tumhākaṃ paccāmittan" ti ukkhipivā bahi āvāṭṭe chaḍḍesi. Paṭhamāgatā vyagghamaṃsaṃ labhiṃsu, pacchā āgatā "vyagghamaṃsaṃ kīdisaṃ hotīti" tesam mukhāni upasiṃghantā vicariṃsu, sūkaraṃ na tāva tussanti. Vaḍḍhakisūkaro tesam iṅgitaṃ disvā "kin nu kho tumhe na tussathā" 'ti āha. "Sāmi, kiṃ etena vyagghena ghātītena, aññe dasa vyagge ānāyanaṃ samattho kūṭajajīlo atthi yevā" 'ti.

"Ko nāma"; eso" ti. "Eko dussīlatāpaso" ti. "Vyaggho pi mayā ghātito, so me kiṃ pahoti, atha gaṇhissāma nan" ti sūkaraghatāya saddhiṃ pāyāsi. Kūṭatāpaso vyagge cirāyante "kin nu kho sūkaraṃ vyaggham gaṇhiṃsū" 'ti paṭipathaṃ gacchanto sūkare āgacchante disvā attano parikkhāraṃ ādāya palāyanto tehi anubaddho parikkhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā vegena udumbararukkhaṃ abhirūhi. Sūkaraṃ "idāni 'mha sāmi naṭṭhā, tāpaso palāyivā rukkhamaṃ abhirūḷho". "Kiṃ rukkhamaṃ nāma" 'ti. "Udumbararukkhaṃ" ti. So "sūkariyo udakaṃ āharantu, sūkarapotakā khaṇantu, dīghadāṭṭhā sūkaraṃ mūlāni chindantu, sesā parivāretvā rakkhantū" 'ti saṃvidahitvā tesu tathā karontesu sayam udumbarassa ujukaṃ gatathūlamūlaṃ pharasunā paharanto viya ekappahāram eva katvā udumbararukkhaṃ pātesī.

[page 409]

3. Vaḍḍhakisūkarajātaka. (283.) 409

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Parivāretvā ṭṭhitasūkaraṃ kūṭajajīlam bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā khaṇḍākhāṇḍam katvā yāva aṭṭhito khādītvā vaḍḍhakisūkaram udumbarakhandhe yeva nisīdāpetvā kūṭajajīlassa paribhogasaṃkheṇa udakaṃ āharitvā abhisiṅcitvā rājānaṃ kariṃsu, ekañ ca taruṇasūkariṃ abhisiṅcitvā tassa aggamaheṣiṃ akaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya kira yāv'; ajjatanā rājāno udumbarabhaddapīṭhe nisīdāpetvā tīhi saṃkhehi abhisiṅcanti. Tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe adhavatthā devatā naṃ acchariyaṃ disvā ekasmīṃ khandhavivare sūkaraṇaṃ abhimukhā hutvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,4.3(=283).3: Nam'; atthu saṃghānaṃ samāgatānaṃ,  
disvā sayam sakhya vadāmi abbhutaṃ  
vyaggham migā yattha jiniṃsu dāṭṭhino  
sāmaggiyā dāṭṭhabalesu muccare ti. || Ja\_III:99 ||

Tattha namatthu saṃghānaṃ ti ayaṃ mama namakkāro samāgatānaṃ sūkarasaṃghānaṃ atthu, disvā sayam sakhya vadāmi abbhutaṃ ti idaṃ pubbe abhūtapubbaṃ abhūtaṃ sakhyaṃ mittabhāvaṃ sayam disvā vadāmi, vyaggham migā yattha jiniṃsu dāṭṭhino ti yatra hi nāma dāṭṭhino sūkaraṃ migā vyaggham jiniṃsu ayam eva vā pāṭho, sāmaggiyā dāṭṭhabalesu muccare ti yā esā dāṭṭhabalesu sūkaresu sāmaggi ekajjhāsayaṭā tāya tesu sāmaggiyā te dāṭṭhabalā paccāmittaṃ gahetvā ajja maraṇabhayā muttā ti attho.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Dhanuggahatisso vaḍḍhakisūkaro ahoṣi, rukkhadevatā aham evā" 'ti.  
Vaḍḍhakisūkarajātakaṃ.

4. Sirijātaka.

Yaṃ ussukā saṃgharantīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ siricorabrāhmaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Imasmīṃ jātake paccuppannavatthum heṭṭhā Khadiraṅgārājātaka vitthāritam eva.

---

---

[page 410]

410 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idhāpi pana sā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ghare catutthe dvārakoṭṭhake vasanakamicchādīṭṭhidevatā daṇḍakammaṃ karonti{} catupaṇṇāsahiraññakoṭṭiyo āharitvā koṭṭhe pūretvā setthinā saddhiṃ sahāyikā ahoṣi.

Atha naṃ so ādāya Satthu santikaṃ nesi. Sathā tassā dhammaṃ desesi. Sā dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpannā ahoṣi. Tato paṭṭhāya seṭṭhino yaso yathāporāṇo va jāto. Ath'; eko Sāvatti-vāsī sirilakkhaṇabrāhmano cintesi: "Anāthapiṇḍiko duggato hutvā puna issaro jāto, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ daṭṭhukāmo viya gantvā tassa gharato sirim thenetvā āgaccheyyaṃ" ti so tassa gharaṃ gantvā tena katasakkārasammāno sārāṇiyakathāya vattamānāya "kimatthaṃ āgato sīti" vutte "kahaṃ nu kho siri patiṭṭhitā" ti olokesi. Seṭṭhino ca sabbaseto dhotasaṃkhaṇapaṭibhāgo kukkuṭo suvaṇṇapaṇjare pakkhipitvā ṭhapito atthi, tassa cūlāya siri patiṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo olokayamāno siriyaṃ patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "ahaṃ mahāseṭṭhi pañcasate māṇave mante vācemi, akālarāviṃ{} ekaṃ kukkuṭaṃ nissāya te ca mayaṃ ca kilamāma, ayaṃ ca kira kukkuṭo kālarāvī, imass'; atthāya āgato 'mhi, dehi etaṃ kukkuṭaṃ" ti āha. "Gaṇha brāhmaṇa, demi te kukkuṭaṃ" ti, "demīti" ca vuttakkhaṇe yeva siri tassa cūlāto apagantvā ussīsake ṭhapite maṇikkhandhe patiṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo siriyaṃ maṇimhi patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā maṇim pi yāci, "maṇim pi demīti" vuttakkhaṇe yeva siri maṇito apagantvā ussīsake ṭhapite ārakkhayaṭṭhiyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo tattha patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā yāci, "gāhāpetvā gacchā" 'ti vuttakkhaṇe yeva ca siri tato{} apagantvā Puññalakkhaṇadeviyā nāma seṭṭhino aggamaheṣiyā sise patiṭṭhāsi. Siricorabrāhmaṇo tattha patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "avissajjiyabhaṇḍaṃ etaṃ yācitum pi na sakkā" ti cintetvā seṭṭhiṃ etad avoca: "mahāseṭṭhi ahaṃ 'tumhākaṃ gehe sirim thenetvā gamissāmīti'; āgañchiṃ, siri pana te kukkuṭassa cūlāya patiṭṭhitā ahoṣi, tasmim mama dinne tato apagantvā maṇimhi patiṭṭhahi, maṇimhi dinne ārakkhayaṭṭhiyaṃ patiṭṭhahi, ārakkhayaṭṭhiyaṃ dinnāya tato apagantvā Puññalakkhaṇadeviyā sise patiṭṭhahi,

[page 411]

4. Sirijātaka. (284.) 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ kho avissajjiyabhaṇḍaṃ ti imam pi me na gahitaṃ, na sakkā tava sirim thenetuṃ, tava santakaṃ tav'; eva hotū" 'ti uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Anāthapiṇḍiko "imam {kāraṇaṃ} Satthu kathessāmīti" vihāraṃ gantvā Sathhāraṃ pūjetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisino sabbam Tathāgatassa ārocesi.

Sathhā taṃ sutvā "na kho gahapati aññesaṃ siri aññatra gacchati, pubbe pi appapuññehi uppāditasiri pana puññavantānaṃ yeva pādamaṃ gatā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sippāni uggaṇhitvā agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto mātāpitunnaṃ kālakiriyaṃ saṃviggo nikkhamitvā Himavantapadesa isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā samāpattiyo uppādetvā dīghassa addhuno accayena loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadaṃ gantvā Bārāṇasirañño uyyāne vasitvā punadivase bhikkhaṃ caramāno hatthācariyassa gharadvāraṃ agamāsi. So tassa cāre ca vihāre ca pasanno bhikkhaṃ datvā uyyāne vasāpetvā niccaṃ paṭijaggi. Tasmim kāle eko kaṭṭhahārako araññato dārūni āharanto velāya nagaraṃ pāpūnitaṃ nāsakkhi, sāyaṃ ekasmim devakule dārūkalāpaṃ ussīsake katvā nipajji.

Devakule vissaṭṭhāpi kho bahū kukkuṭā tassāvidūre ekasmim rukke sayimsu, tesaṃ uparisayitakukkuṭo paccūsakāle vaccaṃ pātentō heṭṭhāsāyitakukkuṭassa sarīre pātesi, "kena me sarīre vaccaṃ pātitaṃ" ti ca vutte "mayā" ti āha, "kimkāraṇā" ti ca vutte "anupadhāretvā" ti vatvā puna pi pātesi. Tato ubho pi aññamaññaṃ vatvā "kin te balaṃ kin te balan" ti kalahāṃ kariṃsu. Atha heṭṭhāsāyitakukkuṭo āha: "maṃ māretvā aṅgāre pakkamaṃsaṃ khādanto pāto va kahāpaṇasahassaṃ labhatīti".

---

---

[page 412]

412 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Uparisayitakukkuṭo āha: "ambho, mā tvaṃ ettakena gajji, mama thullamaṃsaṃ khādanto rājā hoti bahimaṃsaṃ khādanto puriso ce senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ itthi ce aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ labhati, aṭṭhimaṃsaṃ pana me khādanto gihī ce bhaṇḍāgārikaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajito ce rājakulūpakabhāvaṃ labhatīti". Kaṭṭhahārako tesāṃ vacanam sutvā "raḷe patte sahasena kiccaṃ n'; atthīti" saṇikaṃ abhirūhitvā uparisayitakukkuṭaṃ gahetvā māretvā ucchaṅge katvā "rājā bhavissāmīti" gantvā vivatadvāren'; eva nagaraṃ pavisitvā kukkuṭaṃ nittacaṃ katvā udaraṃ sodhetvā "idaṃ kukkuṭamaṃsaṃ sādhukaṃ sampādehīti" pajāpatiyā adāsi. Sā kukkuṭamaṃsaṃ ca bhattaṃ ca sampādetvā "bhuñja sāmīti" tassa upanāmesi. "Bhadde, etaṃ maṃsaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ, etaṃ khādītva ahaṃ rājā bhavissāmi, tvaṃ aggamaheṣi bhavissasīti" taṃ bhattaṃ ca maṃsaṃ ca ādāya Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā "nahāyitvā bhuñjissāmīti" bhattabhājanaṃ tīre ṭhapetvā nahānatthāya otariṃsu. Tasmim̐ khaṅge vātena khubhitaṃ udakaṃ āgantvā bhattabhājanaṃ ādāya agamāsi. Taṃ nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ heṭṭhānadiyaṃ hatthī nahāpento eko hatthācariyo mahāmatto disvā ukkhipāpetvā "kiṃ etthā" 'ti pucchi. "Bhattaṃ c'; eva kukkuṭamaṃsaṃ ca sāmīti". So taṃ pidahāpetvā lañchāpetvā "yāva mayāṃ āgacchāma tāv'; imaṃ bhattaṃ mā vivarā" 'ti bhariyāya pesesi. So pi kho kaṭṭhahārako mukhato pavitṭhena vālukodakena uddhumātaudaro palāyi. Ath'; eko tassa hatthācariyassa kulūpako dibbacakkhutāpaso "mayhaṃ upaṭṭhāko hatthiṭṭhānaṃ na vijahati, kadā nu sampattim̐ sampāpuṇissatīti" dibbacakkhunā upadhārento taṃ purisaṃ disvā taṃ {kāraṇaṃ} ṇatvā puretaraṃ gantvā hatthācariyassa nivesane nisīdi. Hatthācariyo āgantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno,

[page 413]

4. Sirijātaka. (284.) 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ bhattabhājanaṃ āharāpetvā "tāpasāṃ maṃsodakena parivisathā" 'ti āha. Tāpaso bhattaṃ gahetvā maṃse diyamāne agahetvā "imaṃ maṃsaṃ ahaṃ vicāremīti" vatvā "vicārethā bhante" ti vutte thūlamaṃsādīni ekekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ kāretvā thūlamaṃsaṃ hatthācariyassa dāpesi bahimaṃsaṃ tassa bhariyāya, aṭṭhimaṃsaṃ attanā paribhuñji. So bhattakiccāvasāne gacchanto "tvaṃ ito tatiyadivase rājā bhavissasi, appamatto hohīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Tatiyadivase eko sāmantarājā āgantvā Bārāṇasiṃ parivāresi. Bārāṇasīrājā hatthācariyaṃ rājavesaṃ gāhāpetvā "hatthim̐ abhirūhitvā yujjhā" 'ti āṇāpetvā sayāṃ aññātakavesena senāya vicārento ekena mahāvegena sarena viddho taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva mari. So tassa matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā hatthācariyo bahū kahāpaṇe nīharāpetvā "dhanatthikā purato hutvā yujjhantū" 'ti bheriṃ carāpesi. Balakāyo muhuttan'; eva paṭirājānaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Amaccā rañño sarīrakiccaṃ katvā "kaṃ rājānaṃ karomā" 'ti mantayamānā "rājā jīvamāno attano vesāṃ hatthācariyassa adāsi, ayam eva yuddhaṃ katvā rajjaṃ gaṇhi, etass'; eva rajjaṃ dassāmā" 'ti taṃ rajjena abhisiñcīmsu, bhariyam assa aggamaheṣim̐ akaṃsu. Bodhisatto rājakulūpako ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_III,4.4(=284).1: Yaṃ ussukā saṃgharanti alakkhikā bahuṃ dhanāṃ  
sippavanto asippā ca Lakkhī va tāni bhuñjati. || Ja\_III:100 ||

Ja\_III,4.4(=284).2: Sabbattha katapuññassa atīv'; aññe va pāṇino  
uppajanti bahū bhogā app-anāyatanesu pīti. || Ja\_III:101 ||

Tattha yaṃ ussukā ti yattha dhanasaṃgharaṇe ussukkam āpannā chandajātā kicchena bahuṃ dhanāṃ saṃgharanti, ye ussukā ti pi pāṭho ye purisā dhanasaṃgharaṇe ussukā hatthisippādivasena sippavanto asippā ca antamaso vetanena kammaṃ katvā bahuṃ dhanāṃ saṃgharantīti attho,

---

---

[page 414]

414 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lakkhī va tāni bhuñjattī tāni bahum dhanam vuttāni dhanāni puññavā puriso attano va puññaphalam paribhuñjanto kiñci kammaṃ akatvā paribhuñjati, atīvaññeva pāṇino ti atīva aññe yeva pāṇino, evakāro purimapadena yojetabbo, sabbath'; eva katapuññassa aññe akatapuññe satte atikkamitvā ti attho, appanāyatanesu pīti api anāyatanesu pi ratanākaresu pi aratanākaresu pi ratanāni asuvaṇṇāyatanādīsu suvaṇṇādīni ahatthāyanādīsu hatthiādayo ti saviññāṇakāvīññāṇakā bahū bhogā uppajjanti, tattha muttāmaṇiādīnam anākare uppattiyam duṭṭhagāmani-Abhayamahārajassa vatthum kathetabbam.

Satthā pan'; imaṃ gātham vatvā "gahapati imesaṃ sattānam puññasadisam aññam āyatanam nāma n'; atthi, puññavantānam hi anākāresu ratanāni uppajjanti yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ dhammam desesi:

Esa devamanussānam sabbakāmadado nidhi (Khud. Pāṭha p.14.)

yaṃ yad evābhipatthenti sabbam etena labbhati.

Suvaṇṇatā sussaratā susaṇṭhānasurūpatā

adhipaccaparivāro sabbam etena labbhati.

Padesarajjam issariyam cakkavattisukham pi yaṃ

devarajjam pi dibbesu sabbam etena labbhati.

Mānusikā ca sampatti devaloke ca yā rati

yā ca nibbānasampatti sabbam etena labbhati.

Mittasampadam āgamma yoniso ve payuñjato

vijjāvimutti vasībhāvo sabbam etena labbhati.

Paṭisambhidā vimokho ca yā ca sāvakaṇṇāramī

paccekabodhibuddhabhūmi sabbam etena labbhati.

Evaṃ mahiddhiyā esā yadidaṃ puññasampadā,

tasmā dhīrā pasamsanti paṇḍitā katapuññatan ti.

[page 415]

5. Maṇisūkarajātaka. (285.) 415

Idāni yesu Anāthapiṇḍikassa siri patiṭṭhitā tāni ratanāni dassetuṃ kukkuṭā ti ādim āha:

Ja\_III,4.4(=284).3: Kukkuṭamaṇayo daṇḍo thiyo ca {puññalakkhaṇā}  
uppajjanti apāpassa katapuññassa jantuno ti || Ja\_III:102 ||

vatvā pana jātakam samodhānesi.

Tatthā daṇḍo ti ārakkhikāyaṭṭhiṃ vuttam, thiyo ti seṭṭhibhariyam Puññalakkhaṇadeviṃ, sesam ettha uttānam evā 'ti.

Jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānandatthero ahosi kulūpakatāpaso Sammāsambuddho" ti. Sirijātakaṃ.

5. Maṇisūkarajātaka.

Dariyā sattavassānīti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sundarimāraṇam ārabha kathesi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti garukato hotīti. Vatthu Kandhake āgatam eva, ayam pan'; ettha samkhepo: Bhagavato kira bhikkhusamghassa pañcannaṃ mahānadīnaṃ mahoghasadise lābhasakkāre uppanne hatalābhasakkārā aññatitthiyā suriyuggamanakāle khajjopanakasadisā nippabhā hutvā ekato sannipativā

---

---

mantayim̐su: "mayam̐ samaṇassa Gotamassa uppannakā lato paṭṭhāya hatalābhasakkārā, na no koci atthibhāvam̐ pi jānāti, kena nu kho saddhim̐ ekato hutvā samaṇassa Gotamassa avaṇṇam̐ uppādetvā lābhasakkāram̐ assa antaradhāpeyyāmā" 'ti. Atha nesam̐ etad ahoṣi. "Sundariyā saddhim̐ ekato hutvā sakkuṇissāmā" 'ti te ekadivasaṃ Sundarim̐ titthiyārāmaṃ pavasitvā vanditvā ṭhitam̐ nālapim̐su. Sā punappuna sallapantī pi paṭivacanaṃ alabhitvā "api nu ayyā kenaci viheṭṭhit"; atthā" 'ti pucchi.

"Bhagini, samaṇam̐ Gotamaṃ amhe viheṭṭhetvā hatalābhasakkāre karitvā vicarantaṃ na passasīti". Sā evam̐ āha: "mayā ettha kiṃ kātum̐ vaṭṭatīti". "Tvam̐ kho si bhagini abhirūpā sobhaggappattā, samaṇassa Gotamassa ayasaṃ āropetvā mahājanaṃ tava kathaṃ gāhāpetvā hatalābhasakkāram̐ karohīti".

[page 416]

416 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā vanditvā pakkantā. Tato paṭṭhāya mālāgandhavilepanakappūrakaṭukapphalādīni gahetvā sāyaṃ mahājanassa Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā nagaraṃ pavisanakāle jetavanābhimukhā gacchati, "kahaṃ gacchasīti" ca puṭṭhā "samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ, ahaṃ hi tena ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasāmiti" vatvā aññatarasmiṃ titthiyārāme vasitvā pāto va Jetavanamaggaṃ otarivā nagarābhimukhā gacchati, "kiṃ Sundari, kahaṃ gatāsīti" ca puṭṭhā "samaṇena Gotamena saddhim̐ ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasitvā taṃ kilesaratiyā ramāpetvā āgat"; amhīti" vadati. Atha naṃ katipāhaccayena dhuttānaṃ kahāpaṇe datvā "gacchatha, Sundarim̐ māretvā samaṇassa Gotamassa gandhakuṭisamīpe mālākacavarantare nikkhipitvā ethā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Te tathā akaṃsu. Tato titthiyā "Sundarim̐ na passāmā" 'ti kolāhalaṃ katvā rañño ārocetvā "kahaṃ vo āsaṃkā" ti vuttā "ime divase Jetavanaṃ gatā ti, tatr"; assa pavattim̐ na jānāma" 'ti vatvā "tena hi gacchatha, naṃ vicinathā" 'ti raññā anuññātā attano upaṭṭhāke gahetvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā vicinantā mālākacavarantare disvā mañcakaṃ āropetvā nagaraṃ pavesetvā "samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā Satthārā katapāpakammaṃ paṭicchādessāmā"; 'ti Sundarim̐ māretvā mālākacavarantare nikkhipim̐su" 'ti rañño ārocayim̐su. Rājā "tena hi gacchatha, nagaraṃ āhiṇḍathā" 'ti āha. Te nagaravīthīsu "passatha samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ kamman" ti ādīni viravitvā puna rañño nivesanadvāraṃ agamim̐su.

Rājā Sundariyā sarīraṃ āmakasusāne aṭṭakaṃ āropetvā rakkhāpesi.

Sāvattthivāsino ṭhapetvā ariyasāvake sesā yebhuyyena "passatha samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyānaṃ kamman" ti ādīni vatvā antonagare bahinagare upavanāraññesu bhikkhū akkositvā vicaranti. Bhikkhū taṃ pavattim̐ Tathāgatassa ārocesuṃ. Satthā "tena hi tumhe te manusse evaṃ paṭicodethā" ti

Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti (Dhp. v.306.)

yo vāpi katvā na karomīti cāha.

[page 417]

5. Maṇisūkarajātaka. (285.) 417

ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti

nihīnakammā manujā paratthā ti

imaṃ gātham̐ āha. Rājā "Sundariyā aññehi māritabhāvaṃ jānāthā" 'ti purise payojesi. Te pi kho dhuttā tehi kahāpaṇehi suraṃ pivantā aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karonti, tatth'; eko evam̐ āha: "tvam̐ Sundarim̐ ekappahāren"; eva māretvā mālākacavarantare nikkhipitvā tato laddhakahāpaṇehi suraṃ pivasi". "Hotu hotū" 'ti rājapurisā te dhutte gahetvā rañño dassesuṃ. Atha ne rājā "tumhehi māritā" ti pucchi. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Kehi mārapitā" ti. "Aññatitthiyehi devā" 'ti. Rājā titthiye pakkosāpetvā "Sundarim̐ ukkhipāpetvā gacchatha, tumhe evaṃ vadantā nagaraṃ āhiṇḍatha: 'ayaṃ Sundarī samaṇassa Gotamassa avaṇṇam̐ āropetukāmehi amhehi mārapitā, n'; eva Gotamassa nā Gotamasāvakānaṃ doso atthi, amhākaṃ doso"; ti. Te tathā akaṃsu. Bālamahājano tadā saddahi, titthiyāpi purisavadhandaṇḍena palibuddhā. Tato paṭṭhāya Buddhānaṃ sakkāro mahantataro ahoṣi. Ath';

---



---

ekadivasam dhammasabhāyam katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso, titthiyā 'Buddhānam kālakabhāvam uppādessāmā'; 'ti sayam kālakajāta, Buddhānam pana mahantataro lābhasakkāro udapādīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave sakkā Buddhānam saṃkilesam uppādetum, Buddhānam saṃkiliṭṭhabhāvakaraṇam nāma jātimaṇino kiliṭṭhabhāvakaraṇasadisam, pubbe 'jātimaṇim kiliṭṭham karissāmā'; 'ti vāyamantāpi nāsakkhimsu kiliṭṭham kātun" ti vatvā tehi yācito atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavam disvā nikkhamitvā Himavantapadese tisso pabbatarājiyo atikkamitvā tāpaso hutvā paṇṇasālāya vasi. Tassāvidūre maṇiguhā ahosi, tattha tiṃsamattā sūkarā vasanti. Guhāya avidūre eko siṃho carati, tassa maṇimhi chāyā paññāyati.

[page 418]

418 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sūkarā siṃhacchāyam disvā bhītā utrāsā appamaṃsalohitā ahesum. Te "imassa maṇino vippasannattā ayaṃ chāyā paññāyati, imaṃ maṇim saṃkiliṭṭham vivaṇṇam karomā" 'ti cintetvā avidūre ekaṃ saram gantvā kalale vaṭṭitvā āgantvā taṃ maṇim ghaṃsanti. So sūkaralomehi ghaṭṭiyamāno vippasannataro ahosi. Sūkarā upāyam apassantā "imassa maṇino vīvaṇṇakaraṇupāyam tāpasam pucchissāmā" 'ti Bodhisattam upasamkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā purimā dve gāthā udāharimsu:

Ja\_III,4.5(=285).1: Dariyā sattavassāni tiṃsamattā vasāmase,  
'hañchema maṇino ābham'; iti no mantitam ahu. || Ja\_III:103 ||

Ja\_III,4.5(=285).2: Yāva yāva nighaṃsāma bhiyyo vodāyate maṇi,  
brāhmaṇam tv-eva pucchāma: 'kiṃ kiccaṃ idha maññasīti'. || Ja\_III:104 ||

Tattha dariyā ti maṇiguhāya, vasāmase ti vasāma, hañchemā ti hanissāma, idaṃ ca dāni pucchāmā 'ti idāni mayam kena kāraṇena ayaṃ maṇi kilissamāno vodāyatīti idaṃ taṃ pucchāma, kiṃ kiccaṃ idha maññasīti imasmim atthe tvaṃ imaṃ kiccaṃ kin ti {maññasīti}.

Atha nesam ācikkhanto Bodhisatto tatiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,4.5(=285).3: Ayaṃ maṇi veḷuriyo akāco vimalo subho,  
nāssa sakkā sirim hantum, apakkamatha sūkarā ti. || Ja\_III:105 ||

Tattha akāco ti akakkaso, subho ti sobhano, sirin ti pabham, apakkamathā ti imassa maṇissa pabhā nāsetum na sakkā, tumhe pana imaṃ maṇiguham pahāya aññattha gacchathā 'ti.

Te tassa katham sutvā tathā akaṃsu. Bodhisatto jhānam uppādetvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanam āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Maṇisūkarajātakam.

[page 419]

6. Sālūkajātaka. (286.) 419

6. Sālūkajātaka.

---

---

Mā sālūkassa pihayīti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tam Cullanāradakassapajātake āvibhavissati. Tam pana bhikkhuṃ Sathā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "evaṃ bhante" ti "ko taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpesīti" "thullakumārikā bhante" ti. Sathā "esā te bhikkhu anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etissā vivāhatthāya āgataparisāya uttaribhaṅgo ahoṣīti" vatvā bhikkhūhi yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Mahālohitagoṇo nāma ahoṣi, kaniṭṭhabhātā pan'; assa Cullalohito nāma, ubho pi gāmake ekasmiṃ kule kammaṃ karonti. Tassa kulassa ekā vayappattā kumārikā atthi, taṃ aññaṃ kulaṃ vāresi. Atha naṃ kulaṃ "vivāhakāle uttaribhaṅgo bhavissatīti" Sālūkaṃ nāma sūkaraṃ yāgubhattena paṭijaggi, so heṭṭhāmañce sayati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Cullalohito bhātaraṃ āha: "bhātika, mayaṃ imasmiṃ kule kammaṃ karoma, amhe nissāya imaṃ kulaṃ jīvati, atha ca pan'; ime manussā amhākaṃ tiṇapalālamattaṃ denti, imaṃ pana sūkaraṃ yāgubhattena posenti, heṭṭhāmañce sayāpentī, kin nām'; esa etesaṃ karissatīti". Mahālohito "tāta, mā tvaṃ etassa yāgubhattaṃ patthayi, etissā kumārikāya vivāhadivasaṃ etaṃ pana uttaribhaṅgaṃ kātukāmā ete maṃsassa thullabhāvakaraṇatthaṃ posenti, katipāhaccayena taṃ passa heṭṭhāmañcato nikkhāmetvā vadhitvā khaṇḍakhaṇḍikaṃ chinditvā āgantukabhattaṃ kayiramānaṃ" ti vatvā purimā dve gāthā samuṭṭhāpesi:

[page 420]

420 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

Ja\_III,4.6(=286).1: Mā Sālūkassa pihayi, āturannāni bhuñjati,  
appossukko bhusaṃ khāda, etaṃ dīghāyulakkhaṇaṃ. || Ja\_III:106 ||

Ja\_III,4.6(=286).2: Idāni so idhāgantvā atīthi yuttasevako,  
atha dakkhasi Sālūkaṃ sayantaṃ musaluttaraṃ ti. || Ja\_III:107 ||

Tatrāyaṃ saṃkhepattho: tāta tvaṃ mā Sālūkasūkara-bhāvaṃ patthayi, ayaṃ hi āturannāni maraṇabhojanāni bhuñjati, yāni bhuñjitvā nacirass'; eva maraṇaṃ pāpuṇissati, tvaṃ pana appossukko nirālayo hutvā attano laddhaṃ idaṃ palālamissaṃ bhusaṃ khāda, etaṃ dīghāyubhāvassa lakkhaṇaṃ sañjānanaṃ nimittaṃ, idāni katipāhass'; eva so vevāhikapuriso mahatiyā parisāya yutto yuttasevako idha atīthi hutvā āgato bhavissati, ath'; etaṃ Sālūkaṃ musalasadisena uttarotṭhena samannāgattā musaluttaraṃ mārituṃ sayantaṃ dakkhasīti.

Tato katipāhass'; eva vevāhikesu āgatesu Sālūkaṃ māretvā uttaribhaṅgaṃ akaṃsu. Ubho goṇā taṃ tassa pavattiṃ disvā "amhākaṃ bhusaṃ eva varan" ti mantayīmsu.

Sathā abhisambuddho hutvā tadatthajotakaṃ tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,4.6(=286).3: Vikantaṃ sūkaraṃ disvā sayantaṃ musaluttaraṃ  
jaraggavāsā cintesumaṃ var'; amhākaṃ bhusāṃ ivā 'ti. || Ja\_III:108 ||

Tattha bhusānivā 'ti bhusaṃ eva amhākaṃ varaṃ uttaman ti.

Sathā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patīṭṭhahi) "Tadā thullakumārikā etarahi thullakumārikā, Sālūko ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahoṣi, Cullalohito Ānando, Mahālohito pana aham evā" 'ti. Sālūkajātakaṃ.

7. Lābhagarahajātaka.

---

---

Nānummatto ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattherassa saddhivihārikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Therassa kira saddhivihāriko theram upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno "lābhuppattiṭṭipadaṃ me bhante kathetha,

[page 421]

7. Lābhagarahajātaka (287.) 421

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃ karonto cīvarādīnaṃ lābhī hotīti" pucchi. Ath assa thero "āvuso, catuh'; aṅgehi samannāgatassa lābhasakkāro uppajjati, attano abbhantare hiriṃ bhinditvā sāmāññaṃ pahāya anummatte"; eva ummatte viya bhavitabbaṃ, piṣuṇā vācā vattabbā, naṭasadisena bhavitabbaṃ, vikiṇṇavācena kutūhalena bhavitabbaṃ" ti imaṃ lābhuppattiṭṭipadaṃ kathesi. So taṃ ṭṭipadaṃ garahitvā uṭṭhāya pakkanto. Thero Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhi. Satthā "na so Sāriputta bhikkhu idān'; eva lābhaṃ garahi pubbe pi garahi yevā" 'ti vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto solasavassakāle yeva tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ aṭṭhārasannaṃ sippānaṃ pariyoṣānaṃ patvā disāpāmokkhācariyo hutvā pañcamāṇavakasatāni sippaṃ vācesī. Tatr'; eko māṇavo sīlācārasampanno ekadivasaṃ ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "kathaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ lābho uppajjati" lābhapaṭṭipadaṃ pucchi. Ācariyo "tāta imesaṃ sattānaṃ catūhi kāraṇehi lābho uppajjati" vatvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,4.7(=287).1: Nānummatto nāpiṣuṇo nānaṭo nākutūhalo

mūlhesu labhate lābhaṃ, eṣā te anusāsanīti. || Ja\_III:109 ||

Tattha nānummatto ti na anummatto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā ummattako nāma itthipurisadārake disvā tesam vatthālamkāradīni vilumpati tato tato macchamaṃsapūvādīni balakkārena gahetvā khādanti evam evaṃ yo gihībhūto ajjhattabahiddhāsamuṭṭhānaṃ hirottappaṃ pahāya kusalākusalaṃ agaṇetvā nirayabhayaṃ abhāyanto lobhābhībhūto pariyaḍinnacitto kāmesu pamatto sandhicchedādīni sāhasikakammāni karoti, pabbajito pi hirottappaṃ pahāya kusalākusalaṃ agaṇetvā nirayabhayaṃ abhāyanto Satthārā paññattaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ maddanto lobhena abhībhūto pariyaḍinnacitto cīvarādimattaṃ nissāya attano sāmāññaṃ vijahitvā pamatto vejjakammadūtakammādīni karoti veḷudānādīni nissāya jīvikaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ anummatto pi ummattasadisattā ummatto nāma,

[page 422]

422 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpassa khippaṃ lābho uppajjati, yo pana evaṃ na ummatto lajjī kukkuccako esa mūlhesu apaṇḍitesu purisesu lābhaṃ na labhati, tasmā lābhatthikena ummattakena viya bhavitabbaṃ ti, nāpiṣuṇo ti tatthāpi yo piṣuṇo hoti asukena idaṃ nāma katan ti rājakule pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati so aññesaṃ yasaṃ acchinditvā attano gaṇhāti, rājāno pi naṃ ayaṃ amhesu sasneho ti ucce ṭhāne ṭhapenti, amaccādayo pi 'ssa ayaṃ no rājakule paribhindeyyā ti bhayena dātābbaṃ maññanti, evaṃ etarahi piṣuṇassa lābho uppajjati, yo pana piṣuṇo so na mūlhesu lābhaṃ labhati, evam attho veditabbo, nānaṭo ti lābhaṃ uppādentena naṭena viya bhavitabbaṃ, yathā naṭo hiriottappaṃ pahāya naccagītavādītehi kīlaṃ katvā dhaṇaṃ saṃharati evam eva lābhatthikena hiriottappaṃ bhinditvā itthipurisadārakānaṃ soṇḍasahāyena viya hutvā nānappakāraṃ keḷiṃ karontena vicaritabbaṃ, yo evaṃ anaṭo so mūlhesu lābhaṃ na labhati, nākutūhalo ti kutūhalo nāma vipparikkhāvāco, rājāno hi amaccaparivutā amacce pucchanti: asukaṭṭhāne kira manusso mārito gharaṃ viluttaṃ paresaṃ dārā padhaṃsitā ti sūyati, kesaṃ nu kho idaṃ kamman ti tattha sesesu akathentesu yeva uṭṭhahitvā asuko ca asuko ca nāmā 'ti vadati, ayaṃ kutūhalo

---

---

nāma, rājāno tassa vacanena te purise pariyesitvā nisedhetvā imaṃ nissāya no nagaraṃ niccoraṃ jātan ti tassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ denti, sesāpi janā ayaṃ no rājapurisehi puṭṭho suyuttaṃ duyuttaṃ katheyvā ti bhayena tass'; eva dhanāṃ denti, evaṃ kutūhalassa lābho uppajjati, yo pana akutūhalo esa na mūlhesu labhati lābhaṃ, esā te anusāsanti esā amhākaṃ santikā tuyhaṃ lābhānusatthi.

Antevāsiko ācariyassa kathaṃ sutvā lābhaṃ garahanto

Ja\_III,4.7(=287).2: Dhi-r-atthu taṃ yasalābhaṃ dhanalābhañ ca brāhmaṇa  
yā vutti vinipātena adhammacaraṇena vā. || Ja\_III:110 ||

Ja\_III,4.7(=287).3: Api ce pattam ādāya anāgāro paribbaje  
esā va jīvikā seyyā yā cādhammena esanā ti || Ja\_III:111 ||

gāthādvayam āha.

Tattha yā vuttīti yā jīvitavutti, vinipātenā 'ti attavinipātena adhammacariyāya vā ti adhammakariyāya visamakariyāya vadhabandhanagaraḥādīni attānaṃ vinipātetvā adhammaṃ caritvā yā vutti tañ ca yasadhanalābhañ ca sabbaṃ dhir athu nindāmi garahāmi,

[page 423]

8. Macchuddānajātaka. (288.) 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na me etena attho ti adhippāyo, pattamādāyā 'ti bhikkhābhājanaṃ gahetvā, anāgāro paribbaje ti ageho pabbajito hutvā vicareyya, na ca sappuriso kāyaduccaritādivasena adhammacariyaṃ careyya, kiṃkāraṇā: esā va jīvikā seyyā yā cādhammena esanā ti yā esā adhammena jīvikapariyesanā tato esā pattahatthassa parakulesu bhikkhācariyā va seyyā satagaṇena sahasagaṇena sundaratarā ti dasseti.

Evaṃ māṇavo pabbajjāya guṇaṃ vaṇṇetvā nikkhamitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā dhammena bhikkhaṃ pariyesanto samāpattiyo nibbattetvā Brahmaloḥa-parāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā māṇavo lābhagaraḥikabhikkhu ahosi, ācariyo pana aham evā" 'ti. Lābhagaraḥajātakaṃ.

8. Macchuddānajātaka.

Agghanti macchā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kūṭavāṇijaṃ ārabha katesi. Vatthum heṭṭhā kathitam eva.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kuṭimbikakule nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patto kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapesi. Kaniṭṭhabhātaro} pi 'ssa atthi. Tesam aparabhāge pitā kālakato. Te ekadivasam "pitu santakaṃ vohāraṃ sādhesāma" 'ti ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantvā kahāpaṇasahassaṃ labhitvā āgacchantā nadītitthe nāvaṃ patimānento puṭabhattaṃ bhuñjimsu. Bodhisatto atirekabhattaṃ Gaṅgāya macchānaṃ datvā nadīdevatāya pattim adāsi, devatā pattim anumoditvā yeva ca dibbena yasena vaḍḍhitvā attano yasavaḍḍhim āvajjamānā taṃ {kāraṇaṃ} aññāsi. Bodhisatto pi vālukāya uttarāsāṅgaṃ pattharivā nipanno niddaṃ okkami.

[page 424]

424 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kaniṭṭhabhātā pan'; assa thokam corapakatiko, so te kahāpaṇe Bodhisattassa adatvā sayam eva gaṇhitukāmo tāya kahāpaṇabhaṇḍikāya sadisaṃ ekaṃ sakkharābhaṇḍikaṃ katvā dve pi bhaṇḍikā ekato ṭhapesi. Tesam nāvaṃ abhirūhitva Gaṅgā-majjhagatānaṃ

---

---

kaniṭṭho nāvaṃ koṭṭhetvā "sakkharabhaṇḍikaṃ udake khipissāmīti" saḥassabhaṇḍikaṃ khipitvā "bhātika saḥassabhaṇḍikā udake patitā, kin ti karomā" 'ti āha. "Udake patitāya kiṃ karissāma, mā cintayīti" nadīdevatā cintesi "ahaṃ iminā dinnāṃ pattim̐ anumoditvā dibbayasena vaḍḍhitā, etassa santakaṃ rakkhissāmīti" attano ānubhāvena taṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ ekaṃ mahāmukhaṃ macchaṃ gilāpetvā sayāṃ ārakkhaṃ gaṇhi. So pi kho coro gehaṃ gantvā "bhātā me vañcīto" ti bhaṇḍikaṃ mocento sakkharā passitvā hadayena sussantena mañcassa aṭaniṃ upagūhitvā nipajji. Tadā kevaṭṭā macchaṃ gahaṇatthāya jāle khipiṃsu.

So maccho devatānubhāvena jālaṃ pāvisi. Kevaṭṭā taṃ gahetvā vikkiṇitum̐ nagaraṃ pavīṭṭhā. Manussā mahāmacchaṃ disvā mūlaṃ pucchanti. Kevaṭṭā "kahāpaṇasahassaṃ ca satta māsake datvā gaṇhathā" ti vadanti. Manussā "saḥsaggaṇakamaccho pi no diṭṭho" ti parihāsaṃ karonti. Kevaṭṭā macchaṃ gahetvā Bodhisattassa gharadvāraṃ gantvā "imaṃ macchaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti āhaṃsu. "Kim assa mūlan" ti.

"Satta māsake datvā gaṇhathā" 'ti. "Aññesaṃ dadamānā kathaṃ dethā" ti. Aññesaṃ saḥsena ca sattahi ca māsakehi dema, tumhe pana satta māsake datvā gaṇhathā" 'ti.

So tesāṃ satta māsake datvā macchaṃ bhariyāya pesesi. Sā macchassa kucchiṃ phālayamānā saḥsabhaṇḍikaṃ disvā Bodhisattassa ārocesi.

[page 425]

8 Macchuddānājātaka. (288.) 425

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto taṃ oloketvā attano lañchaṃ disvā sakabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "idāni ime kevaṭṭā imaṃ macchaṃ aññesaṃ dadamānā saḥsena c'; eva sattahi ca māsakehi, denti amhe pana datvā saḥsassa amhākaṃ santakattā satt'; eva māsake gahetvā adaṃsu, idaṃ antaraṃ ajānantaṃ na sakkā kañci saddahāpetun" ti cintetvā paṭṭhamāṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_III,4.8(=288).1: Agghanti macchā adhikaṃ saḥsaṃ,  
na so atthi yo ima saddaheyya,  
mayhañ ca assū idha satta māsā,  
ahaṃ pi taṃ macchuddānaṃ kiṇeyyan ti. || Ja\_III:112 ||

Tattha adhikaṃ ti aññehi pucchitā kevaṭṭā satta māsādhikaṃ saḥsaṃ agghatīti vadanti, na so atthi yo imaṃ saddaheyyā ti so {puriso} n'; atthi yo imaṃ {kāraṇaṃ} paccakkhato ajānanto mama vacanena saddaheyya, ettakaṃ vā macchā agghantīti yo imaṃ saddaheyya so n'; atthi, tasmā yeva te aññehi na gahitā ti pi attho, mayhañ ca assū 'ti mayhaṃ pana satta māsakā ahesum̐, macchuddānaṃ ti macchavaggaṃ, tena hi macchena saddhiṃ aññe pi macchā ekato baddhā, taṃ sakalam̐ pi macchuddānaṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṇeyyan ti kiṇissaṃ, satt'; eva māsake datvā ekamacchamattaṃ gaṇhin ti attho.

Evañ ca pana vatvā idaṃ cintesi: "kin nu kho nissāya mayā ete kahāpaṇā laddhā" ti. Tasmiṃ khaṇe nadīdevatā ākāse adissamānarūpā ṭhatvā "ahaṃ Gaṅgādevatā, tayā macchānaṃ atirekabhattaṃ datvā mayhaṃ patti dinnā, tenāhaṃ tava santakaṃ rakkhantī āgatā" ti dīpayamānā

Ja\_III,4.8(=288).2: Macchānaṃ bhojanaṃ datvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādisi,  
taṃ dakkhiṇaṃ sarantiyā kataṃ apacitīm̐ tayā ti || Ja\_III:113 ||

gātham̐ āha.

[page 426]

426 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

---

---

Tattha dakkhiṇaṃ ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne pattidānaṃ dakkhiṇā nāma jātaṃ, kataṃ apacitiṃ tayā ti taṃ tayā mayhaṃ katāpacitiṃ sarantiyā idaṃ tava dhanam rakkhitaṃ ti attho.

Idaṃ vatvā pana sā devatā tassa kaniṭṭhena kataṃ kūṭakammaṃ sabbaṃ kathetva "eso dāni hadayena sussantena nipanno, duṭṭhacittassa vaḍḍhi nāma n'"; atthi, ahaṃ pana tava santakaṃ mā nassīti dhanam te āharitvā adāsiṃ, idaṃ tava kaniṭṭhacorassa adatvā sabbaṃ tvaṃ űeva gaṇhāhīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,4.8(=288).3: Paduṭṭhacittassa na phāti hoti,  
na cāpi taṃ devatā pūjayanti  
yo bhātaraṃ pettikaṃ sāpateyyaṃ  
avañcaṃ dukkatakammakāṛīti. || Ja\_III:114 ||

Tattha na phāti hotīti evarūpassa puggalassa idhaloke vā paraloke vā vaḍḍhi nāma na hoti, na cāpi taṃ taṃ puggalaṃ tassa santakaṃ rakkhamānā devatā na pūjenti.

Iti devatā mittadūbhorassa kahāpaṇe na dātukāmā evam āha. Bodhisatto pana "na sakkā evaṃ kātun" ti tassa pi pañcasatāni pesesi yeva.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne vāṇijo sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā kaniṭṭhabhātā idāni kūṭavāṇijo, jeṭṭhabhātā pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Macchuddānajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Nānacchandajātaka.

Nānacchandā mahārājā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto āyasmato Ānandassa aṭṭhavaralābhaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthum Ekādasanipāte Juṇhajātake āvibhavissati.

[page 427]

#### 9. Nānacchandajātaka. (289.) 427

Atīte pana Bodhisatto Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbattivā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sippāni uggahetvā pitu accayena rajjaṃ pāpuni. Tassa ṭhānato apanīto pitu purohito atthi, so duggato hutvā ekasmiṃ jarāgehe vasati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto aññātakavesena rattibhāge nagaraṃ parigaṇhanto carati. Tam enaṃ katakammacorā ekasmiṃ surāpāne suraṃ pivivā aparaṃ pi ghaṭenādāya attano gehaṃ gacchantā antaravīthiyaṃ disvā "are kho si tvaṃ" ti vatvā paharivā uttarisāṭakaṃ gahetvā ghaṭaṃ ukkhipivā tāsentā gacchimsu. So pi kho brāhmaṇo tasmaṃ khaṇe nikkhamivā antaravīthiyaṃ ṭhito nakkhattaṃ olokento rañño amittānaṃ hatthagatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā brāhmaṇiṃ āmantesi. Sā "kiṃ ayyā" 'ti vatvā vegena tassa santikaṃ āgatā. Atha naṃ sā āha: "bhoti amhākaṃ rājā amittānaṃ vasaṃ gato" ti. "Ayya, kin te rañño santike pavattiyā, brāhmaṇā jānissantīti". Rājā brāhmaṇassa saddaṃ sutvā thokaṃ gantvā dhutte āha: "duggato 'mhi sāmī, uttarāsaṅgaṃ gahetvā vissajjetha maṃ" ti. Te punappuna kathentaṃ kāruṇṇīyena vissajesuṃ. So tesam vasaṃgeham sallakkhetvā nivatti. Brāhmaṇo pi "bhoti amhākaṃ rājā amittahattatho mutto" ti āha. Rājā taṃ pi sutvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhi. So vibhātāya rattiyā brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā "kiṃ ācariyā rattim nakkhattaṃ olokayitthā" 'ti pucchi. "Āma devā" 'ti. "sobhanaṃ asobhanaṃ" ti. "Sobhanaṃ devā" 'ti. "Koci gāho n'; atthīti". "N'; atthi devā" 'ti. Rājā "asukagehato brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosathā" 'ti purāṇapurohitaṃ pakkosāpetvā "kiṃ ācariya rattim te nakkhattaṃ diṭṭhaṃ" ti pucchi.

[page 428]

428 III. Tikanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āma devā" 'ti. "Atthi koci gāho" ti. "Āma mahārāja, ajarattiṃ tumhe amittavasam gantvā muhuttan'; eva muttā" ti. Rājā "nakkhattajānanakena nāma evarūpena bhavitabban" ti sesabrāhmaṇe nikkāḍḍhāpetvā "brāhmaṇa pasanno 'smi, te varaṃ gaṇhā" ti āha. "Mahārāja puttadārena saddhiṃ mantevā gaṇhissāmīti".

"Gaccha mantevā ehīti". So gantvā brāhmaṇiṃ ca puttaṃ ca suṇisaṃ ca dāsiṃ ca pakkositvā "rājā me varaṃ deti, kiṃ gaṇhāmīti" pucchi. Brāhmaṇi "mayhaṃ dhenusataṃ ānehīti" āha. Putto chattamāṇavo nāma "mayhaṃ kumudavaṇṇehi sindhavehi yuttaṃ ājaññarathan" ti. Suṇisā "mayhaṃ maṇikuṇḍalaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbālaṃkāraṃ" ti. Puṇṇā nāma dāsī "mayhaṃ udukkhalamusalaṃ c'; eva suppaṃ cā" 'ti. Brāhmaṇo pana gāmavaraṃ gahetukāmo rañño santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ brāhmaṇa pucchito te dāro" ti. "Puṭṭho āma mahārāja, pucchitā na pan'; ekacchandā" ti vatvā paṭhamam gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_III,4.9(=289).1: Nānacchandā mahārāja ekāgāre vasāmase,  
ahaṃ gāmavaraṃ icche, brāhmaṇi ca gavaṃ satam, || Ja\_III:115 ||

Ja\_III,4.9(=289).2: Chatto ca ājaññaratham, kaññā ca maṇikuṇḍalam,  
yā c'; esā Puṇṇikā jammī udukkhalaṃ abhikaṃkhatīti. || Ja\_III:116 ||

Tattha icche ti icchāmi, gavaṃ satan ti rohiṇīnam guṇṇam satam, kaññā ti suṇisā, yā cesā ti yā esā amhākaṃ ghare Puṇṇikā nāma dāsī sā jammikā lāmikā suppamusalehi saddhiṃ udukkhalaṃ abhikaṃkhati icchatīti.

Rājā "sabbesaṃ icchicchitam dethā" 'ti āṇāpento

[page 429]

10. Sīlavīmaṃsajātaka. (290.) 429

Ja\_III,4.9(=289).3: Brāhmaṇassa gāmavaraṃ detha brāhmaṇiyā gavaṃ satam  
Chattassa ājaññaratham kaññāya maṇikuṇḍalam,  
yaṃ c'; etaṃ Puṇṇikaṃ jammim paṭipādettha udukkhalaṃ ti || Ja\_III:117 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha yañcetan ti yaṃ etaṃ Puṇṇikan ti vadati taṃ jammim udukkhalaṃ paṭipādettha sampāṭicchādethā ti.

Iti rājā yaṃ brāhmaṇena patthitaṃ taṃ ca aññāñ ca mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā "ito paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ kattabbakicesu ussukkaṃ āpajjā" ti vatvā brāhmaṇam attano santike akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahosi, rājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Nānacchandajātakaṃ.

10. Sīlavīmaṃsajātaka.

Sīlam kireva kalyāṇan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ sīlavīmaṃsakabrāhmaṇam ārabha kathesi. Vatthum pana paccuppannam pi atītam pi heṭṭhā Ekanipāte Sīlavīmaṃsajātake vitthāritam eva, idha pana

Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente tassa purohito "attano sīlam vīmaṃsissāmīti" heraññakaphalakato dve divase ekekaṃ kahāpaṇam gaṇhi. Atha naṃ tatiyadivase coro ti gahetvā rañño santikaṃ nayimsu. So antarāmagge ahiguṇḍike sappam kīḷāpente addasa. Atha naṃ rājā disvā "kiss'; evarūpam akāsīti" pucchi. Brāhmaṇo "attano sīlam vīmaṃsitukāmatāyā" 'ti vatvā

Ja\_III,4.10(=290).1: Sīlam kir'; eva kalyāṇam sīlam loke anuttaram,  
passa ghoraviso nāgo sīlavā ti na haññati. || Ja\_III:118 ||

---

---

[page 430]

430 III. Dukanipāta. 4. Abbhantaravagga. (29.)

Ja\_III,4.10(=290).2: So 'haṃ sīlaṃ samādissaṃ loke anumataṃ sivaṃ  
ariyavuttisamācāro yena vuccati sīlavā. || Ja\_III:119 ||

Ja\_III,4.10(=290).3: Ñātīnañ ca piyo hoti mittesu ca virocati  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ upapajjati sīlavā ti || Ja\_III:120 ||

āha.

Tattha sīlan ti ācāro kirā 'ti anussavatthe nipāto, kalyāṇan ti sobhaṇaṃ, sīlaṃ kira kalyāṇan ti evaṃ paṇḍitā vadantīti attho, passā 'ti attānaṃ eva vadati, na haññatīti paraṃ pi na viheṭheti parena pana na viheṭhiyati, samādissan ti sāmādiyāmi, anumataṃ sivaṃ ti khemaṃ nibbhayan ti evaṃ paṇḍitehi sampaticchitaṃ, yena vuccatīti yena sīlena sīlavā puriso ariyānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ paṭipattiṃ samācaranto ariyavuttisamācāro ti vuccati tam ahaṃ samādiyissāmīti attho, virocātīti pabbatamatthake aggikkhandho viya virocati.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto tīhi gāthāhi sīlavaṇṇaṃ pakāsento rañño dhammaṃ desetvā "mahārāja mama gehe pitu santakaṃ mātu santakaṃ attanā uppāditaṃ tayā dinnañ ca bahudhanaṃ atthi pariyaṇto na paññāyati, ahaṃ pana sīlaṃ vīmaṃsanto heraññikato kahāpaṇe gaṇhiṃ, idāni mayā imasmiṃ loke jātigottakulapadesānaṃ lāmakhabhāvo sīlass'; eva ca jeṭṭhakabhāvo ñāto, ahaṃ pabbajissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāhīti" anujānāpetvā raññā punappuna yāciyamāno pi nikkhamma Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā samāpattiyo nibbattetvā Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sīlavīmaṃsako purohitabrāhmaṇo ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Sīlavīmaṃsajātakaṃ. Abbhantaravagga catuttho.

[page 431]

1. Bhadragehaṭṭajātaka. (291.) 431

5. KUMBHAVAGGA.

1. Bhadragehaṭṭajātaka.

Sabbakāmadadaṃ kumbhaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikassa bhāgineyyaṃ ārabha kathesi.

So kira mātāpitunnaṃ santakā cattālisahiraññakoṭṭiyo pānavyasanena nāsetvā seṭṭhino santikaṃ agamāsi. So pi 'ssa "vohāraṃ karohīti" sahassaṃ adāsi, tam pi nāsetvā puna agamāsi. Puna tassa pañca satāni dāpesi, tāni vināsetvā puna āgatassa dve thūlasāṭṭake dāpesi, te pi nāsetvā āgataṃ gīvāya gahetvā nīharāpesi. So anātho hutvā parakuḍḍaṃ nissāya kālam akāsi. Tam enaṃ kaḍḍhetvā bahi chaḍḍesum. Anāthapiṇḍiko vihāraṃ gantvā sabbamaṃ taṃ bhāgineyyassa pavattiṃ Tathāgatassa ārocesi. Satthā "tvaṃ etaṃ kathaṃ santappessasi yam ahaṃ pubbe sabbakāmadadaṃ kumbhaṃ datvā santappetuṃ nāsakkhin" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇāsīyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhi. Tassa gehe bhūmigatam eva cattālisakoṭṭidhanaṃ ahoṣi. Putto pan'; assa eko yeva. Bodhisatto dānādīni puññāni katvā kālakāto, Sakko devarājā hutvā nibbatti.

Ath'; assa putto vīthiṃ āvaritvā maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā mahājanaparivuto nisiditvā suraṃ pātuṃ ārabhi. So laṃghanadhāvanagītanaccādīni karontānaṃ sahassaṃ dadamāno itthisoṇḍasuraṇḍamaṃsasoṇḍādibhāvaṃ

---



---

āpajjivā "tvam gītaṃ tvam naccaṃ tvam vāditaṃ" ti samajjatthiko pamatto hutvā āhiṇḍanto nacirass'; eva cattālisakoṭṭidhanaṃ upabhogaparibhogūpakaraṇāni ca nāsetvā duggato kapaṇo pilotikaṃ nivāsetvā vicari.

[page 432]

432 III. Tikanipāta 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko āvajjanto tassa duggatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā puttapemenāgantvā sabbakāmadadaṃ kumbhaṃ datvā "tāta yathāyaṃ kumbho na bhijjati tathā naṃ rakkha, imasmiṃ te sati dhanassa paricchedo nāma na bhavissati, appamatto hohīti" ovaditvā devalokam eva gato. Tato paṭṭhāya pivanto vicari. Ath'; ekadivasam matto taṃ kumbhaṃ ākāse khipitvā paṭicchanto ekavāraṃ virajjhi. Kumbho bhūmiyaṃ patitvā bhijji. Tato paṭṭhāya puna daliddo hutvā pilotikaṃ nivāsetvā kapālahattho bhikkhaṃ caranto parakuḍḍaṃ nissāya kālam akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā

Ja\_III,5.1(=291).1: Sabbakāmadadaṃ kumbhaṃ kuṭaṃ laddhāna dhuttako  
yāva so anupāleti tāva so sukham edhati. || Ja\_III:121 ||

Ja\_III,5.1(=291).2: Yadā matto ca ditto ca pamādā kumbham abbhidā  
tadā naggo ca pottho ca pacchā bālo vihaṇṇati. || Ja\_III:122 ||

Ja\_III,5.1(=291).3: Evam eva yo dhanam laddhā amatto paribhuñjati  
pacchā tappati dummedho kuṭaṃ bhinno va dhuttako ti || Ja\_III:123 ||

imā abhisambuddhagāthā vatvā jātakam samodhānesi:

Tattha sabbakāmadadan ti sabbe vatthukāme dātuṃ samatthaṃ kumbhaṃ, kuṭaṃ ti kumbhavevacanaṃ, yāvā 'ti yattakaṃ kālam, anupāletīti yo koci evarūpaṃ labhitvā yāva rakkhati tāva so sukham edhatīti attho, matto ca ditto cā 'ti surāmadena matto dappena ditto, pamādā kumbham abbhidā ti pamādena kumbhaṃ bhindi, naggo ca pottho cā 'ti kadāci potthakapilotikāya nivatthattā pottho, evamevā 'ti evam evaṃ, amatto ti appamāṇena, tappatīti socati.

"Tadā bhadrageṭṭhābhedaḍḍako dhutto seṭṭhibhāgeyyo ahoṣi, Sakko pana aham evā" 'ti. Bhadrageṭṭhājātakaṃ.

[page 433]

2. Supattajātaka. (292.) 433

2. Supattajātaka.

Bārāṇassaṃ mahārājā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Bimbādeviyā Sāriputtattherena dinnarohitamaccharasaṃ navaghatamissakaṃ sālibhattaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum heṭṭhā kathita-Abbhantarajātaka vatthusadisam eva. Tadāpi theriyā udaravāto kuppi. Rāhulabhaddo therassa ācikkhi. Thero taṃ āsanāsālāya nisidāpetvā Kosalarañño nivesanaṃ gantvā rohitamaccharasaṃ navasappimissakaṃ sālibhattaṃ āharitvā tassa adāsi. So āharitvā mātu theriyā adāsi. Tassā bhuttamattāya udaravāto paṭippassambhi.

Rājā purise pesetvā parigaṇhāpetvā tato paṭṭhāya theriyā tathārūpaṃ bhattam adāsi. Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso dhammasenāpati theriṃ evarūpena nāma bhojanena santappesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Sāriputto Rāhulamattāya pathitaṃ deti, pubbe pi adāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kākayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto asītiyā kākasahassānaṃ jeṭṭhako Supatto nāma kākarājā ahoṣi, aggamaheṣī pana Suphassā nāma kākī ahoṣi, senāpati Sumukho nāma. So asītikākasahashehi parivuto Bārāṇasiṃ upanissāya vasi. So ekadivasaṃ Suphassaṃ ādāya gocaraṃ pariyesamāno Bārāṇasīraṇṇo mahānasamatthakena agamāsi. Sūdo raṇṇo nānāmacchamaṃsavikatiparivārabhojanaṃ sampādetvā thokaṃ bhājanāni vivarivā usumaṃ palāpento aṭṭhāsi. Suphassā macchamaṃsagandhaṃ ghāyitvā rājabhojanaṃ bhuñjitukāma hutvā taṃ divasaṃ akathetvā dutiyadivase "ehi bhaddo gocarāya gamissāmā" ti vuttā "tumhe gacchatha, mayhaṃ eko dohaḷo atthi" vatvā "kīdiso dohaḷo" ti vutte "Bārāṇasīraṇṇo bhojanaṃ bhuñjitukāma, amhi, na kho pana sakkā mayā taṃ laddhumaṃ,

[page 434]

434 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā jīvitam pariccajissāmi devā" 'ti āha. Bodhisatto cintayamāno nisīdi. Sumukho āgantvā "kiṃ mahārāja anattamano sīti" pucchi. Rājā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Senāpati "mā cintayi mahārājā" 'ti te ubho pi assāsetvā "ajja tumhe idh'; eva hotha, mayaṃ bhattaṃ āharissāmā" 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. So kāke sannipātetvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathetvā "etha bhattaṃ āharissāmā" 'ti kākehi saddhiṃ Bārāṇasiṃ pavisitvā mahānasassāvidūre kāke vagge vagge katvā tasmim tasmim ṭhāne ārakkhatthāya ṭhapetvā sayam aṭṭhahi kākayodhehi saddhiṃ mahānasacchadane nisīdi. Raṇṇo bhattaharaṇakālaṃ ullokayamāno te ca kāke āha: "ahaṃ raṇṇo bhatte hariyamāne bhājanāni pātesāmi, bhājanesu patitesu mayhaṃ jīvitam n'; atthi, tumhesu cattāro janā mukhapūraṃ bhattaṃ cattāro macchamaṃsaṃ gahetvā sapajāpatikaṃ kākarājaṃ bhojetha, 'kahaṃ senāpatīti'; vutte 'pacchato ehitīti vadeyyāthā" 'ti. Atha sūdo bhojanavikatiṃ sampādetvā kājena gahetvā rājakulaṃ pāyāsi. Tassa rājaṇaṃ gatakāle kākasenaṃpati kākānaṃ saṇṇaṃ datvā sayam uppatitvā bhattahāraṇakassa ure nisīditvā nakhapañjareṇa paharivā kaṇayaggavaṇṇeṇa tuṇḍeṇa nāsaggaṃ assa abhiantvā uṭṭhāya dvīhi pādehi mukhaṃ assa pidahi. Rājā mahātale caṃkamanto mahāvātapāneṇa oloketvā taṃ kākassa kiriyam disvā bhattahāraṇakassa saddam datvā "bho bhattahāra, bhājanāni chaḍḍetvā kākam eva gaṇhā" 'ti āha. So bhājanāni chaḍḍetvā kākam daḷhaṃ gaṇhi. Rājā pana "ito ehitīti" āha. Tasmim khaṇe kākā āgantvā attano pahonakaṃ bhuñjitvā sesam vuttaniyāmena gahetvā agamaṃsu.

[page 435]

2. Supattajātaka. (292.) 435

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato sesā āgantvā sesam bhuñjiṃsu. Te pi aṭṭha janā gantvā rājānaṃ sapajāpatikaṃ bhojesum. Suphassāya dohaḷo vūpasanto. Bhattahāraṇako kākam raṇṇo upanesi. Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: "bho kāka, tvaṃ mamaṃ ca na lajji bhattahāraṇakassa ca nāsaṃ khaṇḍesi bhattabhājanāni ca bhindī attano ca jīvitam na rakkhi, kasmā evarūpaṃ kammam akāsi". Kāko "mahārāja, amhākaṃ rājā Bārāṇasiṃ upanissāya vasati, aham assa senāpati, tassa Suphassā nāma bhariyā dohaḷinī tumhākaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitukāma, rājā tassā dohaḷam mayhaṃ ācikkhi, ahaṃ tatth'; eva mama jīvitam pariccajivā āgato, idāni me tassā bhojanaṃ pesitam, mayham manoratho matthakaṃ patto, iminā kāraṇeṇa mayā evarūpaṃ katan" ti dīpento

Ja\_III,5.2(=292).1: Bārāṇassaṃ mahārāja kākarājā nivāsiko  
asītiyā sahassehi Supatto parivārito. || Ja\_III:124 ||

Ja\_III,5.2(=292).2: Tassa dohaḷinī bhariyā Suphassā maccham icchati  
raṇṇo mahānase pakkaṃ paccaggaṃ rājabhojanaṃ. || Ja\_III:125 ||

---

---

Ja\_III,5.2(=292).3: Tes'; āhaṃ pahito dūto rañño c'; amhi idhāgato,  
bhattu apacitiṃ kummi, nāsāyaṃ akaraṃ vaṇaṃ ti. || Ja\_III:126 ||

Tattha Bārāṇassaṃ ti Bārāṇasiyaṃ, nivāsiko ti nibaddhavasanaṃ, pakkaṃ ti nānappakārena sampāditaṃ, keci siddhaṃ ti sajjhāyanti, paccagghaṃ ti accuṇhaṃ aparivāsikaṃ macchamaṃsavikatisu vā paccekapaccekamettamahagghaṃ ti paccagghaṃ, tesāhaṃ pahito dūto rañño camhi idhāgato ti tesā ubhinnaṃ pi ahaṃ dūto āṇattikaro rañña c'; amhi pahito, tasmā idha āgato ti attho, bhattu apacitiṃ kummi svāhaṃ evaṃ āgato attano bhattu apacitiṃ sakkārasammānaṃ karomi, nāsāyaṃ akaraṃ vaṇaṃ ti mahārāja iminā kāraṇena tumhe ca attano ca jīvaṃ agaṇayitvā bhattachājanāṃ pātāpetuṃ bhattachārasānāsāya mukhatuṇḍena vaṇaṃ akāsiṃ, mayā attano rañño apacitiṃ katā, idāni tumbhe yaṃ icchatha taṃ daṇḍaṃ karoṭhā 'ti.

[page 436]

436 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "mayaṃ tava manussabhūtānaṃ mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā amhākaṃ suhaje kātuṃ na sakkoma, gāmādīni dadamānāpi amhākaṃ jīvitadāyakaṃ na labhāma, ayaṃ kāko samāno attano rañño jīvaṃ pariccajati ativiya sappuriso madhurassaro dhammiko" ti guṇesu pasīditvā taṃ ca setacchattena pūjesi. So attano laddhena chattaṃ rājānaṃ eva pūjetvā Supattassa guṇaṃ kathesi. Rājā taṃ pakkosāpetvā dhammaṃ sutvā ubhinnaṃ pi tesā attano bhojananiyāmena bhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi, sesakākānaṃ devasikaṃ ekaṃ taṇḍulammaṇaṃ pacāpesi, sayaṃ ca Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā pañcasīlāni rakkhī. Supattakākovādo sattavassasatāni pavatti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Anando ahosi, senāpati Sāriputto, Suphassā Rāhulamātā, Supatto pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Supattajātakaṃ.

### 3. Kāyavicchindajātaka.

Putṭhassa me ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ purisaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kira eko puriso paṇḍurogena aṭṭito vejjehi paṭikkhitto, Puttadāro pi 'ssa "ko imaṃ paṭijaggituṃ sakkotīti" cintesi. Tassa etad ahosi: "sac'; āhaṃ imamahā rogā vuṭṭhahissāmi pabbajissāmīti". So katipāhen'; eva kiñci sappāyaṃ labhitvā ārogo hutvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā pabbajjaṃ yāci.

So Satthu santike pabbajjaṃ ca upasampadaṃ ca labhitvā nacirass'; eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko nāma paṇḍurogī 'imamahā rogā vuṭṭhito pabbajissāmīti'; cintetvā pabbajito c'; eva arahattaṃ ca patto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā"

[page 437]

3. Kāyavicchindajātaka. (293.) 437

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave ayaṃ eva, pubbe paṇḍitāpi evaṃ vatvā rogā vuṭṭhāya pabbajitvā attano vaḍḍhim akaṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rājaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapetvā vasanto paṇḍurogī ahosi. Vejjāpi paṭijaggituṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, puttadāro pi vipaṭṭisārī ahosi. So "imamahā rogā vuṭṭhito pabbajissāmīti" cintetvā kiñcid eva sappāyaṃ labhitvā ārogo hutvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajī. So samāpattiyo ca abhiññāyo ca uppādetvā jhānasukhena viharanto "ettakaṃ kālaṃ evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ {nālatthan}" ti udānaṃ udānento

---

---

Ja\_III,5.3(=293).1: Puṭṭhassa me aññatarena vyādhinā  
rogena bālhaṃ dukkhitassa ruppato  
parisussati khippam idaṃ kalebaram  
pupphaṃ yathā paṃsuni ātape kataṃ. || Ja\_III:127 ||

Ja\_III,5.3(=293).2: Ajaññaṃ jaññasamkhātaṃ asuciṃ sucisammataṃ  
nānakuṇapaparipūraṃ jaññarūpaṃ apassato. || Ja\_III:128 ||

Ja\_III,5.3(=293).3: Dhi-r-atthu taṃ āturaṃ pūtikāyaṃ  
jegucchiyaṃ asuciṃ vyādhidhammaṃ  
yattha-ppamattā adhimucchitā pajā  
hāpenti maggaṃ sugatūpapattiyā ti || Ja\_III:129 ||

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha aññatarenā 'ti aṭṭhanavutiyā rogesu ekena paṇḍurogavyādhinā, rogenā 'ti rujanasabhāvattā evaṃladdhena nāmena, ruppato ti ghaṭṭiyamānassa pīliyamānassa, paṃsuni ātape katan ti yathā vātātapena tattavālikāya ṭhapitaṃ sukumāraṃ pupphaṃ parisusseyya evaṃ parisusseyyā 'ti attho, ajaññaṃ jaññasamkhātan ti paṭikkūlaṃ amanāpaṃ eva bālānaṃ manāpan ti samkhaṃ gataṃ, nānakuṇapaparipūran ti kesādīhi dvattiṃsāya kuṇapehi paripuṇṇaṃ, jaññarūpaṃ apassato ti apassantassa andhabālaputhujanassa manāpaṃ sādhurūpaṃ paribhogasabhāvaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti,

[page 438]

438 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akkhimhā akkhiḡūthako ti ādinā nayena pakāsito assa sabhāvo bālānaṃ upaṭṭhāti, āturaṃ ti niccagilānaṃ, adhimucchitā ti kilesamucchāya ativiya mucchitā, pajā ti andhabālaputhujanā, hāpenti maggaṃ sugatūpapattiyā ti imasmiṃ pūtikāye laggālaggitā hutvā apāyamaggaṃ pūrentā devamanussabhedāya sugatiupapattiyā maggaṃ parihāpenti.

Iti Mahāsatto nānappakārato asucibhāvaṃ niccāturabhāvaṃ ca parigaṇhanto kāye nibbinditvā yāvajivaṃ cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḡa-parāyano ahoṡi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Bahujanā sotāpattiḡhalādīni pāpuṇiṃsu) "Tadā tāpaso pana aham eva ahoṡin" ti. Kāyavicchindajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Jambukhādakajātaka.

Ko 'yaṃ bindussaro vaggū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḡuvane viharanto Devadatta-Kokālike ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Devadatte pariḡnalābhasakkāre Kokāliko kulāni upasaṃkamitvā "Devadattatthero Mahāsammata-paveṇiyā okkāka-rājavaṃse jāto asambhinne khattiyavaṃse vaḡḡhito tipītaḡo jhānalābhī madhurakatho dhammakathiko, detha karoṡa therassā" 'ti Devadattassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṡati.

Devadatto pi "Kokāliko udiccabrāhmaṇakulā nikkhamitvā pabbajito bahussuto dhammakathiko, detha karoṡa Kokālikassā" 'ti Kokālikassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṡati. Iti te aññāmaññassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāṡitvā kulaghaṡesu bhuṇjantā vicaranti. Ath'; ekadivaṡaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatta-Kokālikā aññāmaññassa abhūtaguṇaṃ kathetvā bhuṇjantā vicaranti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etaraḡi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; ete abhūtaguṇaṃ kathetvā bhuṇjanti, pubbe p'; evaṃ bhuṇjiṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe raijaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmiṃ jambusaṇḍe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti.

[page 439]

4. Jambukhādakajātaka. (294.) 439

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatr'; eko kāko jambusākhāya nisinno jambupakkāni khādanti. Ath'; eko sigālo āgantvā uddhaṃ olokento kākaṃ disvā "yan nūnāhaṃ imassa abhūtaguṇaṃ kathetvā jambūni khādeyyan" ti tassa vaṇṇaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.4(=294).1: Ko 'yaṃ bindussaro vaggu pavadantānam uttamo,  
accuto jambusākhāya moracchāpo va kūjatīti. || Ja\_III:130 ||

Tattha bindussaro ti bindunā avisaṭṭena piṇḍitena sarena samannāgato, vaggū'; ti madhumadhurasaddo ti, accuto ti na cuto sunisinno, moracchāpo va kūjatīti taruṇamoro va manāpena sarena, ko nām'; eso kūjatīti vadati. Atha naṃ kāko paṭipasaṃsanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.4(=294).2: Kulaputto va jānāti kulaputte pasaṃsitaṃ,  
vyagghacchāpasaṃvaṇṇa bhuñja samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_III:131 ||

Tattha vyagghacchāpasaṃvaṇṇā 'ti tvaṃ mayhaṃ vyagghapotakasamānavaṇṇo khāyasi, tena taṃ vadāmi: ambho vyagghacchāpasaṃvaṇṇa, bhuñja samma dadāmi te ti vayassa yāvadatthaṃ jambupakkāni khāda, ahan te dadāmi.

Evañ ca pana vatvā jambusākhāya cāletvā phalāni pātesi. Ath'; asmiṃ jamburukkhe nibbattadevatā te ubho pi abhūtaguṇakathaṃ kathetvā jambūni khādante disvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.4(=294).3: Cirassaṃ vata passāmi musāvādī samāgate  
vantādaṃ kuṇapādañ ca aññamaññaṃ pasaṃsake ti. || Ja\_III:132 ||

Tattha vantādan ti paresaṃ vantabhattachādakaṃ kākaṃ, kuṇapādañ cā 'ti kuṇapakhādanakaṃ sigālañ ca. Imañ ca pana gātham vatvā sā devatā bheravarūpārammaṇaṃ dassetvā te tato palāpesīti.

[page 440]

440 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā sigālo Devadatto ahosi, kāko Kokāliko, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Jambukhādakajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Antajātaka

Usabhass'; eva te khandho ti. Idam pi Satthā tatth'; eva viharanto te yeva dve jane ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum purimasadisam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe raijaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmūpacāre eraṇḍa rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā ekasmiṃ gāme mataṃ jaraggavaṃ nikkadḍhitvā gāmadvāre eraṇḍavane chaḍḍesum. Eko sigālo āgantvā tassa maṃsaṃ khādi. Eko kāko āgantvā eraṇḍe niṭṭho taṃ disvā "yan nūnāhaṃ etassa abhūtaguṇakathaṃ kathetvā maṃsaṃ khādeyyan" ti cintetvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_III,5.5(=295).1: Usabhasseva te khandho sīhasseva vijambhitam,  
migarāja namo ty-atthu, api kiñci labhāmase ti. || Ja\_III:133 ||

Tattha namo ty atthū 'ti namo te atthu.  
Tam sutvā sigālo dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.5(=295).2: Kulaputto va jānāti kulaputte pasamsitum,  
mayūragivasamkāsa ito pariyāhi vāyasā 'ti. || Ja\_III:134 ||

Tattha ito pariyāhīti eraṇḍato otarivā ito yenāham tenāgantvā maṃsam khādā 'ti vadati.  
Tam tesam kiriyam disvā sā rukkhadevatā tatiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.5(=295).3: Migānam kotthuko anto pakkhīnam pana vāyaso  
eraṇḍo anto rukkhānam, tayo antā samāgatā ti. || Ja\_III:135 ||

Tattha anto ti hīno lāmakō.

[page 441]

6. Samuddajātaka. (296.) 441

Satthā imam dhammadesanam āharivā jātakam samodhānesi:

"Tadā sigālo Devadatto ahoṣi, kāko Kokāliko, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā 'ti. Antajātakam,

6. Samuddajātaka.

Ko nāyan ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto Upanandattheram ārabba kathesi. So hi mahagghaso mahātanho ahoṣi, sakatāpūrehi paccayehi santappetum na sakkā, vassūpanāyikakāle dvīsu tīsu vihāresu vassam upagantvā ekasmiṃ upāhanā ṭhapeti ekasmiṃ kattarayaṭṭhiṃ ekasmiṃ udakatumbam, ekasmiṃ sayam vasati, janapadavihāram gantvā paṇītaparikkhāre bhikkhū disvā ariyavaṃsakatham kathetvā te paṃsukulāni gāhāpetvā tesam cīvarāni gaṇhāti, mattikapatte gāhāpetvā manāpamanāpe patte ca thālakāni ca gaṇhāti, gahetvā yānakam pūretvā Jetavanam āgacchati.

Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyam katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso Upanando Sakyaputto mahagghaso mahiccho aññesam paṭipattim kathetvā samaṇaparikkhāram yānakam pūretvā āgacchatī". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "ayuttam bhikkhave Upanandena katam parisam ariyavaṃsam kathentena, paṭhamataram hi attanā appicchena hutvā pacchā paresam ariyavaṃsam kathetum vaṭṭatī"

Attānam eva paṭhamam patirūpe nivesaye, (Dhp. v.158.)

ath'; aññam anusāseyya, na kilisseya paṇḍito ti

imam Dhammapade gātham desetvā Upanandam garahitvā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Upanando mahiccho pubbe mahāsamudde pi yāva udakā rakkhitabbam maññīti" vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto samuddadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Ath'; eko udakakāko samuddassa uparibhāgehi gacchanto "samudde udakam pamāṇena pivatha, rakkhantā pivathā" 'ti macchasaṃghe sakuṇasaṃghe vārento carati.

[page 442]

---

---

442 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ disvā samuddadevatā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.6(=296).1: Ko n'; āyaṃ loṇatoyasmiṃ samantā paridhāvati,  
macche makare ca vāreti ūmīsu ca vihaññatīti. || Ja\_III:136 ||

Tattha ko nāyan ti ko nu ayaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā samuddakāko dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.6(=296).2: Anantapāyī sakuṇo atitto tidisāsuto  
samuddam pātum icchāmi sāgaram saritam patin ti. || Ja\_III:137 ||

Tass'; attho: aham anantaṃ sāgaram pātum icchāmi ten'; amhi anantapāyī nāma sakuṇo, mahatiyā pana apūraṇiyataṇhāya samannāgatattā atitto ti pi aham disāsuto vissuto pākaṭo, sv-āham sakalasaruddam sundarānaṃ ratanānaṃ ākarattā sāgarena vā khatattā sāgaram saritānaṃ patibhāvena saritam patiṃ pātum icchāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā samuddadevatā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.6(=296).3: So ayaṃ hāyati c'; eva pūrat'; eva mahodadhi,  
nāssa nāyati pītatto, apeyyo kira sāgaro ti. || Ja\_III:138 ||

Tattha soyan ti so ayaṃ, hāyati cevā 'ti udakassa osakkanavelāya hāyati nikkhamanavelāya pūratī, nāssa nāyatīti assa mahāsamuddassa sace pi naṃ sakalo loko piveyya tathāpi ito ettakaṃ nāma udakaṃ pītaṃ pariyaṇto na paññāyati, apeyyo kirā 'ti esa kira sāgaro na sakkā kenaci udakaṃ khepetvā pātun ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā bheravarūpārammaṇaṃ dassetvā samuddakākaṃ palāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi. "Tadā samuddakāko Upanando ahosi, devatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Samuddajātakaṃ.

[page 443]

7. Kāmaṇḍapajātaka. (297.) 443

7. Kāmaṇḍapajātaka.

Ucce sakuṇa omānā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum Puppharattajātaka āvibhavissati, atītaṃ Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati.

Taṃ pana purisaṃ jīvasūle uttāsesuṃ. So tattha nisinno ākāseṇa gacchantam kākaṃ disvā tāva kharam pi taṃ vedanaṃ agaṇetvā piyabhariyāya sāsaṇaṃ pesetuṃ kākaṃ āmantento imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_III,5.7(=297).1: Ucce sakuṇa omāna pattayāna vihaṅgama  
vajjāsi kho tvam vāmuruṃ, ciraṃ kho sā karissati. || Ja\_III:139 ||

Ja\_III,5.7(=297).2: Imaṃ kho sā na jānāti asim sattiṃ ca oḍḍitaṃ,  
sā caṇḍī kāhati kodhaṃ, tam me tapati no idha. || Ja\_III:140 ||

Ja\_III,5.7(=297).3: Esa uppalasannāho nikkham ussīsake katam

---

Tattha omānā 'ti caramāna gacchamāna, pattayānā 'ti tam eva ālapati, tathā vihaṅgamā 'ti, so hi patte yānaṃ katvā gamanato pattayāno ākāse gamanato vihaṅgamo, vajjāsīti vadeyyāsi, vāmurun ti kadalikkhandhasamānāurum mama sūle nisinnabhāvaṃ vadeyyāsi, ciraṃ kho sā karissatīti sā imaṃ pavattim ajānamānā mama āgamaṃ ciraṃ karissati ciraṃ me gamanassa piyassa na ca āgacchatīti evaṃ cintessatīti attho, asiṃ sattiñ cā ti asisamānatāya sattisamānatāya ca sūlam eva sandhāya vadati, taṃ hi tassa uttāsanatthāya oḍḍitaṃ ṭhapitaṃ,

[page 444]

444 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] caṇḍīti kodhanā kodhan ti aticirāyatīti mayi kodhaṃ karissati, tam me tapatīti taṃ tassa kujjhaṃ maṃ tapati, no idhā 'ti idha pana idaṃ sūlaṃ maṃ na tapatīti dīpeti, esa uppalasannāho ti ādīhi ghare ussīsake ṭhapitaṃ attano bhaṇḍaṃ ācikkhati, tattha uppalasannāho ti uppalo va sannāho uppalasadiso kato, so ca sannāhasajjo cā 'ti attho, nikkhañ cā 'ti pañcahi suvaṇṇehi kataṃ aṅguleyyakaṃ, kāsikañ ca muduṃ vatthan ti muduṃ kāsikasātakayugaṃ sandhāyāha, ettakaṃ kira tena ussīsake nikkhittaṃ, tappatu dhanakāmiyā ti etaṃ sabbaṃ gahetvā sā mama piyā dhanatthikā iminā dhanena tappatu pūrā tuṭṭhā hotū 'ti.

Evaṃ so paridevamāno va kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbatti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhanesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā bhariyā etarahi bhariyā va, yena pana devaputtana taṃ kāraṇaṃ diṭṭhaṃ so aham evā" 'ti. Kāmaṃvilāpajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Udumbarajātaṃ.

Udumbarā cime pakkā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatarāṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira aññatarasmiṃ paccantagāmake vihāraṃ kāretvā vasati, ramaṇīyo vihāro piṭṭhipāsāṇe nivīṭṭho, mandasammajjanaṭṭhānaṃ udakaphāsu, gocaragāmo na dūre, sampiyāyamaṇā manussā bhikkhaṃ denti. Ath'; eko bhikkhu cārikaṃ caramāno taṃ vihāraṃ pāpuṇi, nevāsikatthero tassāgantukavattaṃ katvā punadivase taṃ ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, manussā tassa bhikkhaṃ datvā svātanāya nimantayīmsu, āgantuko katipāhaṃ bhuñjitvā cintesi: "eken'; upāyena bhikkhuṃ vañcetvā nikkadḍhitvā imaṃ vihāraṃ gaṇhissāmīti".

[page 445]

8. Udumbarajātaṃ. (298.) 445

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ therūpaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ pucchi: "kiṃ āvuso Buddhūpaṭṭhānaṃ akāsīti". "Bhante imaṃ vihāraṃ paṭijaggantā n'; atthi, ten'; amhi na gatapubbo" ti. "Yāva tvaṃ Buddhūpaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā āgacchasi tāvāhaṃ paṭijaggissāmīti". "Sādhu bhante" ti nevāsiko "yāva mamāgamaṇā there mā pamajjitthā" 'ti manussānaṃ vatvā pakkāmi.

Tato paṭṭhāya āgantuko "tassa nevāsikassa ayañ cāyañ ca doso" ti vatvā te manusse paribhindi. Itaro pi Satthāraṃ vanditvā punāgato.

Ath'; assa so senāsanaṃ na adāsī. So ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vasitvā punadivase piṇḍāya gāmaṃ pāvīsi. Manussā sāmīcimattam pi na kariṃsu.

So vippaṭṭisārī hutvā puna Jetavanaṃ gantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi. Te dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: āvuso asuko kira bhikkhu asukaṃ bhikkhuṃ vihārā nikkadḍhitvā sayāṃ tattha vasatīti". Satthā

---



---

āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi so imaṃ vasanaṭṭhānā nikkadḍhi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araṇṇe rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tattha vassāne sattasattāhaṃ devo vassi. Ath'; eko rattamukhakhuddamakkaṭo ekissā anovassikāya pāsāṇadariyā vasamāno ekadivasam darīdvāre atemaṇṭṭhāne sukkena nisīdi. Tatth'; eko kālamukhamahāmakkaṭo tinto sītena pīḷiyamāno vicaranto taṃ tathā nisinnaṃ disvā "upāyena taṃ nīharitvā ettha vasissāmīti" cintetvā kucchiṃ olambitvā suhitākāram dassento tassa purato ṭhatvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.8(=298).1: Udumbarā c'; ime pakkā nigrodhā ca kapitthanā,  
ehi nikkhama bhuñjassu, kiṃ jighacchāya mīyasīti. || Ja\_III:142 ||

[page 446]

446 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

Tattha kapitthanā ti bilakkhū, ehi nikkhamā 'ti ete udumbarādayo phalabhāranamitā, aham pi khāditvā suhito āgato, tvam pi gaccha bhuñjassū 'ti.

So pi tassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā phalāphalāni bhuñjitukāmo nikkhamitvā tattha tattha vicaritvā kiñci alabhanto puna āgantvā taṃ antodariyaṃ pavisitvā nisinnaṃ disvā "vañcessāmi nan" ti tassa purato ṭhatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.8(=298).2: Evaṃ so sukhito hoti yo vaddham apacāyati  
yathāham aja suhito dumapakkāni-m-āsito ti. || Ja\_III:143 ||

Tattha dumapakkāni māsito ti udumbarādīni rukkhaphalāni khāditvā asito dhāto suhito.  
Taṃ sutvā mahāmakkaṭo tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.8(=298).3: Yaṃ vanejo vanejassa vañceyya kapino kapi  
daharo pi taṃ na saddheyya na hi jiṇṇo jarākapi. || Ja\_III:144 ||

Tass'; attho: yaṃ vane jāto kapi vane jātassa kapino vañcanaṃ kareyya taṃ daharo pi tayā sadiso pi vānaro na saddaheyya, mādiso pana jiṇṇo jarākapi mahallakamakkaṭo na hi saddaheyya, sattakkhattum pi bhaṇantassa tumhādisassa na saddahati, imasmiṃ padese sabbaṃ phalāphalaṃ vassena kilinnaṃ patitaṃ, puna tava imaṃ ṭhānaṃ n'; atthi gacchā 'ti.

So tato va pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā khuddamakkaṭo nevāsiko ahoṣi, kālamahāmakkaṭo āgantuko, rukkhadevatā pana aham evā" 'ti. Udumbarajātakaṃ.

[page 447]

9. Komāyaputtajātaka. (299). 447

9. Komāyaputtajātaka.

Pure tuvan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Pubbārāme viharanto keḷisīlake bhikkhū ārabba kathesi. Te kira bhikkhū Satthari uparipāsāde viharante heṭṭhāpāsāde diṭṭhasutādīni kathentā kalahañ ca paribhāsañ ca kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantetvā "ehi, bhikkhū saṃvejehīti" āha. Thero ākāse uppatitvā pādaṅguṭṭhakena pāsādathūpikaṃ paharitvā yāva udakapariyantā pāsādaṃ kampesi. Te bhikkhū maraṇabhayabhītā nikkhamitvā

---

---

bahi aṭṭhaṃsu. Tesam so keḷisīlakabhāvo bhikkhūsu pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyam katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso ekacce bhikkhū evarūpe niyānikasāne pabbajitvā keḷisīlā hutvā caranti, aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ti vipassanāya kammaṃ na karontīti".

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi keḷisīlakā yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbatti.

Komāyaputto ti naṃ sañjāniṃsu. So aparabhāge nikkhamitvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā Himavantapadese vasi. Ath'; aññe keḷisīlakā tāpasā Himavantapadese assamaṃ māpetvā vasiṃsu, kasiṇaparikammamattam pi nesaṃ n'; atthi, araññato phalāphalāni āharitvā khāditvā hasamānā nānappakārāya keḷiyā vītināmenti. Tesam santike makkaṭo atthi, so pi keḷisīlako va mukhavikārādīni karonto tāpasānaṃ nānāvidhaṃ keḷiṃ dasseti. Tāpasā tattha ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya manussapathaṃ āgamiṃsu. Tesam gatakāto paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgantvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Makkaṭo tesam viya tassāpi keḷiṃ dassesi. Bodhisatto accharam paharivā "susikkhitapabbajitānaṃ santike vasantena nāma ācārasampanna kāyādīhi susaññatena jhāne suyuttana bhavitum vaṭṭatīti"

[page 448]

448 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa ovādaṃ adāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya sīlavā ācārasampanno ahosi. Bodhisatto pi tato aññattha agamāsi. Atha te tāpasā loṇambilaṃ sevivā taṃ ṭhānaṃ agamiṃsu. Makkaṭo pubbe viya tesam keḷiṃ na dassesi.

Atha naṃ tāpasā "pubbe āvuso amhākaṃ purato keḷiṃ karosi idāni na karosi, kimkāraṇā" ti pucchanto paṭṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.9(=299).1: Pure tuvaṃ sīlavataṃ sakāse  
okkandikaṃ kīlasi assamamhi,  
karoh'; are makkaṭiyāni makkaṭa,  
na taṃ mayaṃ sīlavataṃ ramāmā 'ti. || Ja\_III:145 ||

Tattha sīlavataṃ sakāse ti keḷisīlānaṃ amhākaṃ santike, okkandikaṃ ti migo viya okkandikatvā kīlasi, karohare ti karohi are ti ālapanam, makkaṭiyānīti mukhamakkaṭikaṃ kīlāsaṃkhātāni mukhavikārāni, na taṃ mayaṃ sīlavataṃ ramāmā 'ti yaṃ pubbe tava keḷisīlaṃ keḷivatañ ca taṃ mayaṃ etarahi na ramāma nābhiraṃmāma, tvam pi no na ramāpesi, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ ti.

Taṃ sutvā makkaṭo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.9(=299).2: Sutā hi mayhaṃ paramā visuddhi  
Komāyaputtassa bahussutassa,  
mā dāni maṃ maññi tuvaṃ yathā pure,  
jhānāniyuttā viharāma āvuso ti. || Ja\_III:146 ||

Tattha mayhan ti karaṇatthe sampadānaṃ, visuddhīti jhānavisuddhi, bahussutassā 'ti bahunnaṃ kasiṇaparikammānaṃ aṭṭhannañ ca samāpattīnaṃ sutattā c'; eva paṭividdhattā ca bahussutassa, tuvaṃ ti tesu ekaṃ tāpasam ālapanto idāni mā maṃ tvam pure viya sañjāni nāhaṃ purimasadiso ācariyo me laddho ti dīpeti.

[page 449]

---

---

10. Vakajātaka. (300.) 449

Taṃ sutvā tāpaso tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_III,5.9(=299).3: Sace pi selasmim̐ vapeyyu bījaṃ

devo ca vasse n'; eva hi taṃ ruheyya,

sutā hi tayā paramā visuddhi,

ārā tuvaṃ makkaṭṭa jhānabhūmiyā ti. || Ja\_III:147 ||

Tass'; attho: sace pi pāsānapiṭṭhe pañcavidhaṃ bījaṃ vapeyyuṃ devo ca sammā vasseyya akhettatāya taṃ n'; eva ruheyya, evaṃ eva taṃ tayā paramajjhānavisuddhi sutā, tvam pana tiracchānayaniko ārā jhānabhūmiyā dūre ṭhito, na sakkā tayā jhānaṃ nibbattetun ti makkaṭṭaṃ garahiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā keṭṭitāpāsā ime bhikkhū ahesuṃ, Komāyaputto pana aham evā" 'ti. Komāyaputtajātakaṃ

10. Vakajātaka.

Parapāṇarodhā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇasanthavaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ Vinaye vitthārato āgatam eva, ayaṃ pan'; ettha saṃkhepo: Āyasmā Upaseno duvassiko ekavassikena saddhivihārikena saddhim̐ Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā Satthārā garahito vanditvā pakkanto. Vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ patvā appicchatādiguṇayutto terasadhūtaṅgāni samādāya parisam pi terasadhūtaṅgadharmaṃ katvā Bhagavati temāsaṃ patisallīṇe sapariso Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā parisam nissāya paṭṭhamaṃ garahaṃ labhitvā adhammikāya katikāya ananuvattane dutiyaṃ sādhuṅgāraṃ labhitvā "ito paṭṭhāya dhūtaṅgadharā bhikkhū yathāsukhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā maṃ passantū" 'ti Satthārā katānuggaho nikkhamitvā bhikkhūnaṃ tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Tato pabhuti bhikkhū dhūtaṅgadharā hutvā Satthāraṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitvā Satthari patisallāṇā vuṭṭhite tattha paṃsukūlāni chaḍḍetvā attano maṭṭacivarān'; eva gaṇhiṃsu. Satthā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim̐ senāsanacārikaṃ caranto tattha tattha patitāni paṃsukūlāni disvā pucchitvā tam atthaṃ sutvā "bhikkhave imesaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ vatasamādānaṃ naciraṭṭhitikaṃ vakassa uposathakammasadisam̐ ahoṣṭi" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 450]

450 III. Tikanipāta. 5. Kumbhavagga. (30.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakko devarājā ahoṣi. Ath'; eko vako Gaṅgāṭīre pāsānapiṭṭhe vasati. Atha Gaṅgāya himodakaṃ āgantvā taṃ pāsānaṃ parikkhipi. Vako abhirūhitvā pāsānapiṭṭhe nipajji, n'; ev'; assa gocaro atthi na gocarāya gamanamaggo, udakam pi vaḍḍhat'; eva, so cintesi: "mayhaṃ n'; eva gocaro atthi na gocarāya gamanamaggo, "nikkammaṃ pana nipajjanato uposathakammaṃ varan" ti manasā va uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya sīlāni samādiyitvā nipajji. Tadā Sakko āvajjamāno tassa taṃ dubbalasamādānaṃ ṇatvā "etaṃ vakaṃ viheṭṭhessāmīti" eḷakarūpena āgantvā tassāvidure ṭhatvā attānaṃ dassesi. Vako taṃ disvā "aññasmim̐ divase uposathakammaṃ jānissāmīti" uṭṭhāya taṃ gaṇhituṃ pakkhandi. Eḷako pi ito c'; ito ca pakkhanditvā attānaṃ gahetuṃ na adāsi. Vako taṃ gahetuṃ asakkonto nivattitvā āgamma "uposathakammaṃ tāva me na bhijjati" tatth'; eva puna nipajji. Sakko Sakkatabhāven'; eva ākāse ṭhatvā "tādisassa dubbalajjhāsayaṃ kiṃ uposathakammaṃ, tvaṃ mama Sakkabhāvaṃ ajānanto eḷakamaṃsaṃ khādītukāmo ahoṣṭi" taṃ viheṭṭhetvā garahitvā devalokam eva gato.

Ja\_III,5.10(=300).1: Parapāṇarodhā jivanto maṃsalohitabhojano

vako vataṃ samādiyi upapajji uposathaṃ. || Ja\_III:148 ||

---

---

Ja\_III,5.10(=300).2: Tassa Sakko vataṃ ñāya ajarūpen upāgami,  
vītatapo ajjhappatto bhañji lohitapo tapaṃ. || Ja\_III:149 ||

[page 451]

10 Vakajātaka. (300.) 451

Ja\_III,5.10(=300).3: Evam evaṃ idh'; ekacce samādānasmimṃ dubbalā  
lahuṃ karonti attānaṃ vako va ajakāraṇā ti || Ja\_III:150 ||

tisso pi abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha upapajji uposathan ti uposathavāsaṃ upagato, vataññāsiti taṃ dubbalavatam aññāsi, vītatapo  
ajjhappatto ti vīgatatapo hutvā upagato, tam khādituṃ pakkhanto ti attho, lohitapo ti lohitapāyī, tapan ti taṃ  
attano samādānaṃ tapaṃ bhindi

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Vakajātakaṃ.  
Kumbhavaggo pañcama. Tikanipāta vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

## JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. III

[page 001]

1

IV. CATUKKANIPĀTA.

1. VIVARAVAGGA.

1. Cullakāliṅgajātaka.

Vivaratha imāsaṃ dvāraṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto catunnam paribbājikānaṃ pabbajjaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Vesāliyaṃ kira Licchavirājūnaṃ sattasahassāni sattasatāni satta ca Licchavī vasiṃsu. Te sabbe pi paṭipucchāvittakā ahesuṃ. Ath'; eko pañcasu vādasatesu vyatto nigaṇṭho Vesāliyaṃ pāpuṇi. Te tassa saṅgahaṃ akaṃsu. Aparāpi evarūpā nigaṇṭhī sampāpuṇi. Rājāno dve pi jane vādaṃ kāresuṃ. Ubho sadisā va ahesuṃ. Tato Licchavīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: "ime dve paṭicca uppanno putto vyatto{} bhavissatīti" tesu vivāhaṃ kāretvā dve pi ekato vāsesuṃ. Atha nesuṃ saṃvāsānaṃ anvāya paṭipāṭiyā catasso dārikā eko ca dārako jāyi.

Dārikānaṃ Saccā Lolā Avavādakā Paṭācārā ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu, dārakassa Saccako ti. Te pañca janā viññūtaṃ patvā mātito pañcasatāni pitito pañcasatāni vādasahassaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu. Mātāpitāro dārikānaṃ evaṃ ovadiṃsu: "sace koci gihī tumhākaṃ vādaṃ bhindati tassa pādapariārikā bhavēyyātha sace pabbajito bhindati tassa santike pabbajeyyāthā" 'ti. Aparabhāge mātāpitāro kālaṃ akaṃsu. Tesu kālakatesu Saccakanigaṇṭho tatth'; eva Vesāliyaṃ Licchavī-sippaṃ sikkhanto vasi. Bhagīniyo jambusākhānaṃ gahetvā vādatthāya nagare nagare caramānā Sāvattiyaṃ patvā nagaradvāre jambusākhā nikkhaṇitvā

[page 002]

2 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "yo amhākaṃ vādaṃ āropetuṃ sakkoti gihī vā pabbajito vā so etaṃ paṃsupuṇjaṃ pādehi vikiritvā pādehi"; eva sākhaṃ maddassū" 'ti dārakānaṃ vatvā bhikkhāya nagaraṃ pavasiṃsu. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto asammaṭṭhānaṃ sammajjitvā rittaghaṭesu pāṇiyaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā gilāne ca paṭijaggitvā divātaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto taṃ sākhaṃ disvā pucchitvā dārakehi'; eva pātāpetvā maddāpetvā "yehi ayaṃ sākhaṃ ṭhapitā te katabhattakiccā āgantvā Jetavana-dvārakoṭṭhake maṃ passantū" 'ti dārakānaṃ vatvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā katabhattakicco vihāradvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi. Tāpi paribbājikā bhikkhaṃ caritvā āgatā sākhaṃ madditaṃ disvā "kenāyaṃ madditā" ti vatvā "Sāriputtattherena, sace tumhe vādatthikā vihāradvārakoṭṭhakaṃ kira gacchathā" 'ti dārakehi puna vuttā puna nagaraṃ pavisitvā mahājanaṃ sannipātetvā vihāradvārakoṭṭhakaṃ gantvā therānaṃ vādasahassaṃ pucchīsu. Thero vissajjetvā "aṅṅaṃ kiñci jānāthā" 'ti pucchi.

"Na jānāma sāmīti". "Ahaṃ pana vo kiñci pucchāmi". "Puccha sāmī, jānantiyo kathessāmā" 'ti. Thero ekaṃ nāma kinti pucchi. Tā na jāniṃsu. Thero vissajjesi. Tā "amhākaṃ sāmī parājayo tumhākaṃ jayo" ti āhaṃsu. "Idāni kiṃ karissathā" 'ti. "Amhākaṃ mātāpitūhi ayaṃ ovādo dinno: 'sace vo gihī vādaṃ bhindati tassa pajāpatiyo bhavēyyātha, sace pabbajito tassa santike pabbajeyyāthā'; 'ti pabbajjaṃ no dethā" 'ti. Thero "sādhū" 'ti vatvā tā Uppalavaṇṇātheriyā santike pabbājesi. Sabbā nacirass'; eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasānaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Sāriputtatthero catunnam paribbājikānaṃ avassayo hutvā sabbā arahattaṃ pāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāna"; eva pubbe p'; esa etāsaṃ avassayo ahoṣi,

---

[page 003]

1. Cullakāliṅgajātaka. (301) 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni pana pabbajjābhisekaṃ dāpesi, pubbe rājamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapesīti" vatvā atitaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kāliṅgaratṭhe Dantapurānagare Kāliṅge rajjaṃ kārente Assakarātṭhe Potalinagare Assako rajjaṃ kāresi. Kāliṅgo sampannabalavāhano sayam pi nāgabalo paṭiyodhaṃ na passati. So yuddhakāmo hutvā amaccānaṃ ārocesi: "ahaṃ yuddhatthiko, paṭiyodhaṃ pana na passāmi, kiṃ karomā" 'ti. Amaccā "atth"; eko mahārāja upāyo, dhītarō te catasso uttamarūpadharā, tā pasādhetvā paṭicchannayāne nisīdāpetvā balaparivuto gāmanigamarājadhāniyo carāpetha, yo rājā tā attano gehe kātukāmo bhavissati tena saddhiṃ yuddhaṃ karissāmā" 'ti vadimsu. Rājā tathā kāresi. Tāhi gatagataṭṭhāne rājāno bhayena tāsāṃ nagaraṃ pavisitūṃ na denti, paṇṇākāraṃ pesetvā bāhiren'; eva vasāpentī. Evaṃ sakala-Jambudīpaṃ caritvā Assakarātṭhe Potalinagaraṃ pāpuṇimsu. Assako pi nagaradvārāni pidahāpetvā paṇṇākāraṃ pesesi. Tassa Nandisenō nāma amacco paṇḍito vyatto upāyakusalo. So cintesi: "imā kira rājadhītarō sakala-Jambudīpaṃ caritvā paṭiyodhaṃ na labhimsu, evaṃ sante Jambudīpo tuccho nāma hoti, ahaṃ Kāliṅgena saha yujjhissāmīti" so nagaradvāraṃ gantvā dovārike āmantetvā tāsāṃ dvāraṃ vivarāpetūṃ paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,1.1(=301).1: Vivaratha imāsaṃ dvāraṃ, nagaraṃ pavisantu

Aruṇarājassa sīhena susatthena surakkhitaṃ Nandisenenā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:1 ||

Tattha Aruṇarājassā 'ti so hi rajje paṭiṭṭhito Kāliṅgaratṭhanāmasena Kāliṅgo viya Assako nāma jāto, kuladattikaṃ paṇ'; assa nāmaṃ Aruṇo ti,

[page 004]

4 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tenāha Aruṇarājassā 'ti, sīhenā 'ti purisasīhena, susatthenā 'ti ācariyehi suṭṭhu anusāsitena, Nandisenenā 'ti mayā Nandisenena nāma.

So evaṃ vatvā dvāraṃ vivarāpetvā tā gahetvā Assakarañño dassetvā "tumhe mā bhāyatha, yujjhe sati ahaṃ jānissāmi, imā uttamarūpadharā rājadhītarō mahesiyo karoṭhā" 'ti tāsāṃ abhisekaṃ dāpetvā tāhi saddhiṃ āgatapurise "gacchatha, tumhe rājadhītānaṃ Assakarājena mahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapitabhāvaṃ tumhākaṃ rañño ācikkhathā" 'ti uyyojesi. Te gantvā ārocesuṃ. Kāliṅgo "na hi nūna so mayhaṃ balaṃ jānāṭṭi" vatvā tāvad eva mahatiyā senāya nikkhami. Nandisenō tassa āgamaṇaṃ ṇatvā "attano rajjasīmāyam eva hotu, mā amhākaṃ rajjasīmaṃ otaratu, ubhinnaṃ rajjānaṃ antare, yuddhaṃ bhavissatīti" sāsanaṃ pesesi. So lekhaṃ sutvā attano rajjapariyante yeva aṭṭhāsi. Assako pi attano rajjapariyante aṭṭhāsi. Tadā Bodhisatto isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tesāṃ dvinnaṃ rajjānaṃ antare paṇṇasālāya vasati.

Kāliṅgo "samaṇā nāma kiṅci jānanti, ko jānāti kassa jayo vā parājayo vā bhavissati, tāpasāṃ pucchissāmīti" aññātakavesena Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "bhante Kāliṅgo ca Assako ca yujjhitaṃ attano attano rajjasīmāyam eva ṭhitā, etesu kassa jayo hoti kassa parājayo bhavissatīti" pucchi. "Mahāpuṇṇa, ahaṃ 'asukassa jayo asukassa parājayo'; ti na jānāmi, Sakko pana devarājā idhāgacchati, tam ahaṃ pucchitvā kathessāmi, sve āgaccheyyāsīti." Sakko Bodhisattassa upaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā nisīdi.

[page 005]

1. Cullakāliṅgajātaka. (301.) 5

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ Bodhisatto tam atthaṃ pucchi.

"Bhante, Kāliṅgo jinissati, Assako parājissati, idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca pubbanimittaṃ paññāyissatīti". Kāliṅgo punadvase āgantvā pucchi. Bodhisatto pi 'ssa ācikkhi. So "kiṃ nāma pubbanimittaṃ bhavissatīti" apucchitvā va "ahaṃ kira jinissāmīti" tuṭṭhiyā pakkāmi. Sā kathā vitthārikā ahosi. Taṃ sutvā Assako Nandisenam pakkosāpetvā "Kāliṅgo kira jinissati, mayam parajjhissāma, kin nu kho kattabban" ti āha.

So "ko etam mahārāja jānāti: kassa jayo vā parājayo vā, tumhe mā cintayitthā" 'ti rājānaṃ assāsetvā Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna "bhante ko jinissati, ko parajjhissatīti" pucchi. "Kāliṅgo jinissati, Assako parajjhissatīti". "Bhante, jinantassa kiṃ pubbanimittaṃ bhavissati, kiṃ parajjhantassā" ti. "Mahāpuñña, jinantassa ārakkhadevatā sabbaseto usabho bhavissati, itarassa sabbakāḷako, ubhinnaṃ pi ārakkhadevatā yujjhivā jayaparājayaṃ karissantīti". Nandisenam taṃ sutvā uṭṭhāya gantvā "rañño sahāyasahassamattā mahāyodhā, te gahetvā avidūre pabbataṃ āruya{ } ambho amhākaṃ rañño jvitaṃ dātuṃ sakkhissathā" 'ti pucchi. "Āma sakkhissāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi imasmiṃ papāte patathā" 'ti. Te patitum ārabhiṃsu. Atha ne vāretvā "alaṃ ettha patanena, amhākaṃ rañño suhadā anivattino hutvā yujjhathā" 'ti. Te sampatiṇṇhiṃsu.

Ubho pi atha saṃgāme paccupaṭṭhite {Kāliṅgo} "ahaṃ kira jinissāmīti" vosānaṃ āpādi, balakāyo pi 'ssa "amhākaṃ kira jayo" ti vosānaṃ āpajji, sannāhaṃ katvā vaggavaggā hutvā yathāruciṃ pakkamiṃsu,

[page 006]

6 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viriyakaraṇakāle viriyaṃ na kariṃsu. Ubho pi rājāno assaṃ abhiruhitvā "yujjhissāmā" 'ti aññamaññaṃ upasaṃkamanti. Ubhinnaṃ ārakkhadevatā purato gantvā Kāliṅgassa ārakkhadevatā sabbaseto usabho ahosi itarassa sabbakāḷako, te pi{ } aññamaññaṃ yujjhanākāraṃ dassetvā upasaṃkamiṃsu, te pana usabhā dvinnaṃ rājūnaṃ yeva paññāyanti na aññesaṃ. Nandisenam Assakaṃ pucchi: "paññāyati te mahārāja ārakkhadevatā" ti.

"Āma paññāyatīti." "Kenākārenā" 'ti. "Kāliṅgassa ārakkhadevatā sabbaseto usabho {hutvā} paññāyati, amhākaṃ ārakkhadevatā sabbakāḷo kilanto hutvā" ti. "Mahārāja, tumhe mā bhāyatha, mayam jinissāma, Kāliṅgo parajjhissati, tumhe assa piṭṭhito otarivā imaṃ sattiṃ gahetvā susikkhitasindhavaṃ udarapasse vāmahatthena uppiḷetvā iminā purisasahassena saddhiṃ vegasā gantvā Kāliṅgassa devataṃ sattippahārena pātetha, tato mayam sahasamattā sattisahassena paharissāma, evaṃ Kāliṅgassa ārakkhadevatā nassissati, tato Kāliṅgo parajjhissati, mayam jinissāmā" 'ti.

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti Nandisenena dinnasaññāya gantvā sattiyaṃ pahari, amaccāpi sattisahassena pahariṃsu, ārakkhadevatā tatth'; eva jvitaṃ pāpuṇi. Tāvad eva Kāliṅgo parajjhivā palāyi. Taṃ disvā sahasamattāmaccā "Kāliṅgo palāyatīti" unnadiṃsu. Kāliṅgo maraṇabhayaḥhito palāyamāno taṃ tāpasam akkosanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.1(=301).2: 'Jayo Kāliṅgānaṃ asayhasāhinaṃ,  
parājayo anayo Assakānaṃ',

[page 007]

1. Cullakāliṅgajātaka. (301.) 7

icc-eva te bhāsitaṃ brahmacāri,  
na ujjubhūtā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti. || Ja\_IV:2 ||

---

---

Tattha asayhasāhīnaṃ ti asayaṃ dussahaṃ sahituṃ samatthānaṃ, icceva te bhāsitaṃ ti evaṃ tayā kūṭatāpasa lañcaṃ gahetvā parajjhanarājānaṃ jinissati jinānarājānaṃ ca parajjhissatīti bhāsitaṃ, na ujjubhūtā ti ye kāyena vācā manasā ca ujukā na te evaṃ musā bhaṇantīti.

Evaṃ so tāpasāṃ akkosanto palāyivā attano nagaram eva gato, nivattivā oloketuṃ pi nāsakkhi. Tato katipāhaccayena Sakko tāpasassa upaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Tāpaso tena saddhiṃ kathento tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.1(=301).3: Devā musāvādaṃ upātivattā,  
saccan dhaṇaṃ paraman tesu Sakka,  
tan te musā bhāsitaṃ devarāja  
kiṃ vā paṭicca Maghavā mahindā ti. || Ja\_IV:3 ||

Tattha tan te musā bhāsitaṃ ti yaṃ tayā mayhaṃ bhāsitaṃ taṃ atthabhañjanakamusāvādaṃ karontena tayā musā bhāsitaṃ, taṃ tayā kiṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca evaṃ bhāsitaṃ ti.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.1(=301).4: Nanu te sutāṃ brāhmaṇa bhaññamāne:  
devā na issanti purisaparakkamassa,  
damo samādhi manaso adejjho  
avyaggaṭā nikkamanañ ca kāle  
dalhañ ca viriyaṃ purisaparakkamo ca  
ten'; eva āsi vijayo Assakānaṃ ti. || Ja\_IV:4 ||

Tass'; attho: kiṃ tayā brāhmaṇa tattha tattha vacane bhaññamāne idaṃ na sutapubbaṃ yaṃ devā purisaparakkamassa na issanti na usūyanti, assa ca rañño viriyakaraṇavasena attadamanasaṃkhāto damo samaggabhāvena manaso adejjho abhejjasamādhi,

[page 008]

8 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Assakarañño sahāyānaṃ viriyakaraṇakāle avyaggaṭāya yathā Kāliṅgassa manussā vaggavaggā hutvā osakkimsu evaṃ anosakkānaṃ samaggabhāvena pana abhejjacittāni viriyañ ca purisaparakkamo ca dhīro ahoṣi, ten'; eva kāraṇena Assakānaṃ jayo āsīti.

Palāte ca pana Kāliṅge Assakarājā vilopaṃ gāhāpetvā attano nagaraṃ gato. Nandiseno Kāliṅgassa sāsanaṃ pesesi:

"imesaṃ catunnaṃ rājakaññānaṃ dāyajakotṭhāsaṃ pesetu, sace na peseti kātabbam ettha jānissāmīti". So taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā bhītasito tāhi laddhabbadāyajjaṃ pesesi. Tato paṭṭhāya samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Kāliṅgarañño dhītarō imā daharabhikkhuniyo ahesuṃ, Nandiseno Sāriputto, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Cullakāliṅgajātakaṃ.

## 2. Mahāassārohajātaka.

Adeyyesu dadaṃ dānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Ānandattheraṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthūṃ heṭṭhā kathitaṃ eva. Porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi attano upakāravasen'; eva kariṃsū 'ti vatvā idhāpi atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bodhisatto Bārāṇasirājā hutvā dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāreti dānaṃ deti sīlaṃ rakkhati. So "paccantaṃ kupitaṃ vūpasamessāmīti" balavāhanaparivuto gantvā parājito assaṃ abhirūhitvā palāyamāno ekaṃ

---



---

paccantagāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Tattha tiṃsa janā rājasevakā vasanti. Te pāto va gāmamajjhe sannipatitvā gāmakiccaṃ karonti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe rājā vammaṭṭaṃ assaṃ āruya alaṃkatapaṭṭiyatto va gāmadvārena antogāmaṃ pāvīsi.

[page 009]

2. Mahāassārohajātaka. (302.) 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te "kinnu kho idan" ti bhītā palāyitvā sakasakagehāni pavisiṃsu. Eko pan'; ettha attano gehaṃ agantvā rañño paccuggamaṃ katvā "rājā kira paccantaṃ gato ti, tvaṃ ko si, rājapuriso, corapuriso?" ti.

"Rājapuriso sammā" 'ti. "Tena hi ehīti" rājānaṃ gehaṃ netvā attano piṭṭhake nisīdāpetvā "ehi bhaddhe, sahāyassa pāde dhovā" 'ti bhariyāya pāde dhovāpetvā attano balānurūpena āhāraṃ datvā "muhuttaṃ vissamathā" 'ti sayanaṃ paññāpesi. Rājā nipajji. Tato itaro assassa sannāhaṃ mocetvā caṃkamāpetvā udakaṃ pāyetvā piṭṭhiṃ telena makkhetvā tiṇaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tayo cattāro divase rājānaṃ paṭijaggitvā "gacchāmi"; āhaṃ sammā" 'ti vutte puna rañño ca assassa ca kattabbayuttakaṃ sabbam akāsi. Rājā bhuñjitvā gacchanta "ahaṃ samma mahāassāroho nāma, nagaramajjhe amhākaṃ gehaṃ, sace kenaci kiccena nagaraṃ āgacchasi dakkhiṇadvāre ṭhatvā dovārikaṃ 'mahāassāroho kataragehe vasatīti'; vatvā dovārikaṃ gahetvā amhākaṃ gehaṃ āgaccheyyāsīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Balakāyo pi rājānaṃ adisvā bahinagare khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā ṭhito rājānaṃ disvā paccuggantvā parivāresi. Rājā nagaraṃ pavisanto dvārantare ṭhatvā dovārikaṃ pakkosāpetvā mahājānaṃ paṭikkamāpetvā "tāta eko paccantagāmaṃ māṃ daṭṭhukāmo āgantvā 'mahāassārohassa kahaṃ gehan'; ti taṃ pucchissati, tvaṃ hatthe gahetvā va ānetvā maṃ dasseyyāsi, tadā tvaṃ sahaṃsaṃ lacchasi" āha. So na āgañchi. Tasmim̐ anāgacchante rājā tassa vasanagāmaṃ baliṃ vaḍḍhāpesi. Balimhi vaḍḍhite na āgacchati. Evaṃ dutiyam pi tatiyam pi baliṃ vaḍḍhāpesi, n'; eva āgacchati. Atha naṃ gāmaṃ vāsino sannipatitvā āhaṃsu: "ayyo tava assārohassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya mayam̐ balinā piṭṭiyamānā sīsaṃ ukkhipitum̐ na sakkoma,

[page 010]

10 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gacchatha mahāassārohassa vatvā amhākaṃ baliṃ vissajjeyhīti". "Sādhu gacchissāmi, na pana sakkā tucchahatthena gantum̐, mayhaṃ sahāyassa dve dārakā atthi, tesaṃ ca bhariyāya c'; assa sahāyakassa ca me nivāsanapārūpanapiṇḍhanāni sajjethā" 'ti. "Sādhu sajjessāmā" 'ti te sabbam̐ paṇṇākāraṃ sajjayisṃsu. So taṃ ca attano ghare pakkapūvaṃ ca ādāya gantvā dakkhiṇadvāraṃ patvā dovārikaṃ pucchi:

"kahaṃ samma mahāassārohassa gehan" ti. So "ehi dassemi" te" ti taṃ hatthe gahetvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā "dovāriko paccantagāmaṃ māṃ gahetvā āgato" ti paṭivedesi.

Rājā sutvā va āsanā vuṭṭhāya "mayhaṃ sahāyo ca tena saddhiṃ āgatā ca pavisantū" 'ti paccuggamaṃ katvā disvā va naṃ parissajitvā "mayhaṃ sahāyikā ca dārakā c'; assa ārogā" ti pucchitvā hatthe gahetvā mahātaṃ āruya setacchattassa heṭṭhā rājāsane nisīdāpetvā aggamaheṣiṃ pakkosāpetvā "bhaddhe, sahāyassa me pāde dhovā" 'ti āha. Sā tassa pāde dhovi. Rājā suvaṇṇabhikārena udakaṃ āsiñci.

Devī pāde dhovitvā gandhatelena makkhesi. Rājā "kiṃ samma atthi kiñci amhākaṃ khādaniyaṃ" ti pucchi. So "atthīti" pasibbake pūve nīharāpesi. Rājā suvaṇṇataṭṭakena gahetvā tassa saṃgahaṃ karonto "mama sahāyena ānītaṃ khādathā" 'ti deviyā ca amaccānaṃ ca dāpetvā sayam̐ pi khādi. Itaro itaram pi paṇṇākāraṃ dassesi. Rājā tassa gaṇhanatthaṃ kāsivatthāni apanetvā tena ābhatavatthayugaṃ nivāsesi,

[page 011]

2. Mahāassārohajātaka. (302.) 11

---

---

devī pi kāsikasātakañ c'; eva ābharaṇāni ca apānetvā tena ānītaṃ sātakaṃ nivāsetvā ābharaṇāni piḷandhi. Atha naṃ rājārahaṃ bhojanaṃ bhojāpetvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi:

"gaccha imassa mama karaṇaniyāmen'; eva massukammaṃ kāretvā gandhodakena nahāpetvā sataśahassagghaṇikaṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nivāsāpetvā rājālaṃkārena alaṃkārapetvā ānehīti".

So tathā akāsi. Rājā nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā amacce sannipātetvā setacchattassa majjhe jātiṅgulakasuttaṃ pātetvā upaḍḍharajjaṃ adāsi. Te tato paṭṭhāya ekato bhuñjanti pivanti sayanti, vissāso thiro ahosi kenāpi abhejjo. Ath'; assa rājā puttadāre pi pakkosāpetvā antonagare nivesanaṃ mapetvā adāsi. Te samaggā sammodamānā rajjaṃ kārenti. Atha amaccā kujjhitvā rājaputtaṃ āhaṃsu: "kumāra, rājā ekassa gahapatikassa upaḍḍharajjaṃ datvā tena saddhiṃ ekato bhuñjati pivati sayati dārake vandāpeti, imināpi rañño katakammaṃ pi na jānāma, kiṃ karoti rājā, mayaṃ lajjāma, tvaṃ rañño kathehīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā sabbaṃ taṃ kathaṃ rañño ārocetvā "mā evaṃ karohi mahārājā" 'ti āha. "Tāta, ahaṃ yuddhaparājito kahaṃ vasiṃ, api nu jānāthā" ti. "Na jānāma devā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ etassa ghare vasanto ārogo hutvā āgantvā rajjaṃ kāresiṃ, evaṃ mama upakāriṇo kasmā sampattiṃ na dassāmīti" evaṃ vatvā ca pana Bodhisatto "tāta, yo hi adātabbayuttakassa deti dātabbayuttakassa na deti so āpadaṃ patvā kañci upakāraṃ" } na labhatīti" dassento imā gāthā āha:

[page 012]

12 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

Ja\_IV,1.2(=302).1: Adeyyesu dadaṃ dānaṃ deyyesu na ppavecchati  
āpāsu vyasanaṃ patto sahāyaṃ nādhigacchati. || Ja\_IV:5 ||

Ja\_IV,1.2(=302).2: Nādeyyesu dadaṃ dānaṃ deyyesu yo pavecchati  
āpāsu vyasanaṃ patto sahāyaṃ adhigacchati. || Ja\_IV:6 ||

Ja\_IV,1.2(=302).3: Saññogasambhogavisesadassanaṃ  
anariyadhammesu saṅghesu nassati,  
katañ ca ariyesu ca añjāyesu ca  
mahapphalaṃ hoti aṇum pi tādisu. || Ja\_IV:7 ||

Ja\_IV,1.2(=302).4: Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo akā lokesu dukkaraṃ  
pacchā kayira na vā kayirā accantaṃ pūjanāraho ti. || Ja\_IV:8 ||

Tattha adeyyesū 'ti pubbe akatūpakāresu, deyyesū 'ti katūpakāresu, nappavecchatīti na pavesati na deti, āpāsū ti āpadāsu, vyasanaṃ ti dukkhaṃ, saññogasambhogavisesadassanaṃ ti yo mittena kato saññogo c'; eva sambhogo c'; eva tassa visesanadassanaṃ guṇadassanaṃ sukataṃ mayhaṃ iminā ti etaṃ sabbaṃ asuddhadhammattā anariyadhammesu kerāṭīkattā saṅghesu nassati, ariyesū 'ti attano kataguṇajānanena ariyesu parisuddhesu, añjāyesū 'ti ten'; eva kāraṇena ujukesu akuṭṭilesu, aṇum pīti appamattakam pi, tādisū 'ti ye tādisā puggalā honti ariyā ujū tesu ariyesu appam pi kataṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahāvippahāraṃ mahājutikaṃ, sukhetta vuttabjāma iva na nassatīti attho, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ: yathā bījaṃ aggismiṃ ḍayhati na virūhati evaṃ kataṃ asappurise ḍayhati na virūhati

Kataññumhi ca posamhi silavante ariyavuttine  
sukhetta viya bījāni katam tam pi na nassatīti.

Pubbekatakalyāṇo ti paṭhamataraṃ upakāraṃ katvā ṭhito, akā ti akari, ayaṃ lokesu dukkaraṃ nāma akāsīti attho, pacchā kayirā ti so pacchā aññaṃ kiñci guṇaṃ karotu vā mā vā ten'; eva paṭhamakatena guṇena accantapūjanāraho hoti sabbaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ arahatīti.

---

---

[page 013]

3. Ekarājātakā. (303.) 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idaṃ pana sutvā n'; eva amaccā na rājaputto puna kiñci kathesi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā paccantagāmvāsī Ānando ahoṣi, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahāassārohaḥajātakāṃ.

3. Ekarājātakā. (cfr. Morris Cariyāp. p. 101)

Anuttare kāmaguṇe samiddhe ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ Kosalarājasevakaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Paccuppannavatthum heṭṭhā Seyyaṃsajātake kathitam eva. Idha pana Satthā "na tvaṃ ñeva anatthena atthaṃ āhari, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi attano anatthena atthaṃ āhariṃsū" 'ti vatvā atthaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasirañño upaṭṭhāko amacco rājantepure dubbhi. Rājā paccakkhato tassa dosaṃ disvā raṭṭhā pabbājesi.

So Dabbasenaṃ nāma Kosalarājānaṃ upaṭṭhahanto ti sabbaṃ Mahāsīlavajātake kathitam eva. Idha pana Dabbaseno mahātale amaccamajjhe nisinnaṃ Bārāṇasirājānaṃ gaṇhāpetvā sikkhāya pakkhipāpetvā uttarummāre heṭṭhāsīsakaṃ olambāpesi.

Rājā corarājānaṃ ārabha mettaṃ bhāvetvā kaṣiṇaṃ parikkammaṃ katvā jhānāni nibbattesi, bandhanaṃ chinditvā rājā ākāse pallaṃkena nisīdi. Corassa saṃre dāho uppajji, "ḍayhāmi ḍayhāmiti" bhūmiyaṃ aparāparaṃ pavattati, "kiṃ etan" ti ca vutte "mahārāja, tumhe evarūpaṃ dhammikaṃ rājānaṃ niraparādhaṃ dvārassa uttarummāre heṭṭhāsīsakaṃ olambāpethā" 'ti vadiṃsu. "Tena hi vegena gantvā mocetha nan" ti. Purisā gantvā rājānaṃ ākāse pallaṃkena nisinnaṃ disvā āgantvā Dabbasenassa kathesuṃ.

[page 014]

14 IV. Catukkanipāta 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So vegena gantvā taṃ vanditvā khamāpetvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.3(=303).1: Anuttare kāmaguṇe samiddhe

bhutvāna pubbe vasi ekarājā,

so dāni dugge narakamhi khitto

na-ppajahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇan ti. || Ja\_IV:9 ||

Tattha vasīti vuttho, ekarājā ti Bodhisattaṃ nāmenālapati, so dānīti so tvam idāni, dugge ti visame, narakamhīti āvāṭe, olambitaṭṭhānaṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, na-ppajahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇan ti evarūpe visamaṭṭhāne khitto pi porāṇakavaṇṇaṇ ca balaṇ ca na-ppajahasīti pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto sesagāthā avoca:

Ja\_IV,1.3(=303).2: Pubbe va khantī ca tapo ca mayhaṃ

sampatthitā Dabbasenā ahoṣi,

taṃ dāni laddhāna kathan nu rāja

jahe ahaṃ vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇaṃ. || Ja\_IV:10 ||

---

---

Ja\_IV,1.3(=303).3: Sabbam kir'; evam pariniṭṭhitāni  
yasassinam paññavataṃ visayha,  
yaso ca laddhā purimaṃ uḷāraṃ  
na-ppajahe vaṇṇabalaṃ purāṇaṃ. || Ja\_IV:11 ||

Ja\_IV,1.3(=303).4: Panujja dukkhena sukhaṃ janinda  
sukhena vā dukkham asayhasāhi  
ubhayattha sattā abhinibbutattā  
sukhe ca dukkhe ca bhavanti tulyā ti. || Ja\_IV:12 ||

Tattha khantīti adhvāsānakhanti, tapo ti tapakaraṇaṃ, sampatthitā ti icchitā abhikaṃkhitā, Dabbasenā 'ti taṃ nāmenālapati, taṃ dāni laddhānā 'ti taṃ patthanaṃ dānāhaṃ labhitvā, jahe ti kena kāraṇena jaheyyaṃ, yassa hi dukkhaṃ vā domanassaṃ vā hoti so taṃ jaheyyā 'ti dīpeti, sabbamkireva pariniṭṭhitānīti anussavavasena attano sampattim dassento āha,

[page 015]

4. Daddarajātaka. (304.) 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sabbān'; eva mama kattabbakiccāni dānasīlauposathakammāni pubbe yeva niṭṭhitāni, yasassinam paññavataṃ visayhā ti parivārasampattiyā saddhiṃ paññāsampadāya paññavatā asayhasāhitāya visayhā, tīṇi p'; etāni ālapanatthe, nan ti pan'; ettha nipāto vyañjanasiliṭṭhavasena nakārassa anunāsikā katā ti paccetabbā, yaso cā 'ti yasañ c'; eva, laddhā purimaṃ ti labhitvā purimaṃ pubbe aladdhapubbaṃ uḷārikaṃ mahantaṃ, kilesavikkhambhanamettabhāvanajjhānuppattiyā sandhāy'; evam āha, nappajaheti evarūpaṃ yasaṃ laddhā kiṃkāraṇā vaṇṇabalaṃ jahissāmīti attho, dukkhenā 'ti tayā uppāditeṇa nirayamhi khipanadukkhena panujja sukhaṃ panuditvā, sukhena vā dukkhaṃ ti jhānasukhena vā taṃ dukkhaṃ panuditvā, ubhayattha sattā ti ye sattā honti mādisā te dvīsu pi etesu koṭṭhāsesu abhinibbutasabhāvā majjhantā, sukhe dukkhe bhavanti tulyā ekasadisā nibbikārā va hontīti.

Idaṃ sutvā Dabbaseno Bodhisattaṃ khamāpetvā "tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ tumhe va kāretha, ahaṃ vo core paribāhissāmīti" vatvā tassa duṭṭhāmacassa rājāṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Bodhisatto pi rajjaṃ amaccānaṃ niyyādetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā Dabbaseno Ānando ahoṣi, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti.

Ekarājajātakaṃ.

4. Daddarajātaka.

Imāni man ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kodhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā kathitam eva. Tadā hi dhammasabhāyaṃ tassa kodhanabhāvakathāya samuṭṭhitāya Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte taṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu kodhano" ti vatvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa kodhano yeva,

[page 016]

16 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kodhanabhāven'; ev'; assa porāṇakapaṇḍitā parisuddhā nāgarājabhāve t̥hitāpi t̥iṇi vassāni gūṭhabharitāya ukkārabhūmiyaṃ vasiṃsū" 'ti vatvā at̥itaṃ āhari:

At̥ite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto -- Himavantapadese Daddarapabbatapāde Daddaranāgabhavanāṃ at̥thi- tattha rajjaṃ kārentassa Sūradaddararañño putto Mahādaddaro nāma ahosi, kaniṭṭhabhātā pan'; assa Culladaddaro nāma. So kodhano pharuso nāgamāṇavikā akkosanto paharanto carati. Nāgarājā tassa pharusabhāvaṃ ṇatvā taṃ nāgabhavanato nīharāpetuṃ āṇāpesi. Mahādaddaro pana pitaraṃ khamāpetvā vāresi. Dutiyam pi tassa rājā kujjhi, dutiyam pi khamāpesi. Tatiyavāre pana "tvaṃ maṃ imaṃ anācāraṃ nīharāpentaṃ vāresi, gacchatha, dve pi janā imamhā nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ ukkārabhūmiyaṃ t̥iṇi vassāni vasathā" 'ti nāgabhavanā nikkāḍḍhāpesi.

Te tattha gantvā vasiṃsu. Atha ne ukkārabhūmiyaṃ udakapariyante gocaraṃ pariyesamāne gāmadārakā disvā paharantā leḍḍudaṇḍādayo khipantā "ke ime puthulasīsā sūcinaṅguṭṭhā udakadeḍḍubhā" ti āḍiṇi vatvā akkosanti. Culladaddaro caṇḍapharusatāya tesaṃ tam avamānaṃ asahanto "bhātika ime dārakā amhe paribhavanti, āsīvisabhāvaṃ no na jānanti, ahaṃ etesaṃ avamānaṃ sahituṃ na sakkomi, nāsāvātena te nāsessāmīti" bhātarā saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.4(=304).1: Imāni maṃ Daddara tāpayanti  
vācāduruttāni manussaloke  
'maṇḍūkabhakkhā'; 'udakantasevī'  
āsīvisaṃ maṃ avisā sapantīti. || Ja\_IV:13 ||

[page 017]

4. Daddarajātaka. (304.) 17

Tattha tāpayantīti dukkhāpenti, maṇḍūkabhakkhā udakantasevīti maṇḍūkabhakkhā ti udakantasevīti ca vadantā ete avisā gāmadārakā maṃ āsīvisaṃ samānaṃ sapanti akkosantīti.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā Mahādaddaro sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,1.4(=304).2: Sakā raṭṭhā pabbajito aññaṃ janapadaṃ gato  
mahantaṃ koṭṭhaṃ kayirātha duruttānaṃ nidhetave. || Ja\_IV:14 ||

Ja\_IV,1.4(=304).3: Yattha posaṃ na jānanti jātiyā vinayena vā  
na tattha mānaṃ kayirātha vasam aññātake jane. || Ja\_IV:15 ||

Ja\_IV,1.4(=304).4: Videsavāsaṃ vasato jātavedasamena pi  
khamitabbaṃ sapaññaṃ api dāsassa tajjitan ti. || Ja\_IV:16 ||

Tattha duruttānaṃ nidhetave ti yathā dhaññaṃ nidhānatthāya mahantaṃ koṭṭhaṃ katvā pūretvā kicce uppanne dhaññaṃ valañjenti evam evaṃ videsagato antohadaye paṇḍito puriso duruttānaṃ nidhānatthāya mahantaṃ koṭṭhaṃ kayirātha, tattha tāni duruttāni nidahitvā puna attano pahonakālaṃ kātabbaṃ karissati, jātiyā vinayena vā ti ayaṃ khattiyo brāhmaṇo ti vā sīlavā bahussuto gunasampanno ti vā evaṃ yaṭṭha jātiyā vinayena vā na jānantīti attho, mānaṃ ti evarūpaṃ maṃ lāmakavohārena voharanti na sakkaronti na garukarontīti mānaṃ na kareyya, vasam aññātake jane ti attano jātigottaṃ ajānantassa santike vasanto, vasato ti vasatā ayam eva vā paṭṭho.

Evam{} tattha t̥iṇi vassāni vasiṃsu. Atha pitā pakkosāpesi. Te tato paṭṭhāya nihataṃānā jātā.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kodhano bhikkhu anāgāmiṃphale patiṭṭhahi) Tadā Culladaddaro kodhano bhikkhu ahoṣi. Mahādaddaro pana aham evā 'ti. Daddarajātakaṃ.

[page 018]

18 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

5. Sīlavīmaṃsanajātaka.

N'; atthi loke raho nāmā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kilesaniggahaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ Ekādasanipāte Pāṇiyajātaka āvibhavissati. Ayaṃ pan'; ettha saṃkhepo: pañcasatā bhikkhū anto Jetavane vasantā majjhimayāmasamanantare kāmavitakkaṃ vitakkaṃsu. Satthā chasu pi rattimdivākoṭṭhāsesu yathā ekacakkhuko cakkhuṃ ekaputto puttaṃ camaṃ vālaṃ appamādena rakkhati evaṃ niccakālaṃ bhikkhū oloketi. So rattibhāge dibbacakkhunā Jetavanaṃ olokeno cakkavattirañño anto nivesane uppannacore viya te bhikkhū disvā gandhakuṭṭim vivarivā Ānandattheraṃ pakkosivā "Ānanda, anto koṭṭisanthāre bhikkhū sannipātetvā gandhakuṭṭidvāre āsanaṃ paññāpehīti" āha. So tathā katvā Satthu paṭivedesi. Satthā paññattāsane nisīditvā sabbasaṃgāhikavasena āmantetvā "bhikkhave, porāṇakapaṇḍitā 'pāpakaraṇe raho nāma n'; atthīti'; pāpaṃ na kariṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto tatth'; eva Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmoṃkhaṣṣa santike pañcannaṃ māṇavakasatānaṃ jeṭṭho hutvā sippaṃ uggaṇhi. Ācariyassa vayappattadhīta atthi. So cintesi: "imesaṃ māṇavakānaṃ sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā sīlasampannaṃ"; etaṃ dassāmīti" so ekadivaṣaṃ māṇavake āmantetvā "tātā, mayhaṃ dhītaṃ vayappattā, vivāhaṃ assā kāressāmi, vatthālaṃkāraṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, tumhe attano nītakānaṃ apassantānaṃ thenetvā vatthālaṃkāre āharatha, kenaci adīṭṭham eva gaṇhāmi, dassetvā ābhaṭaṃ na gaṇhāmīti" āha. Te "sādhu" 'ti sampācchitvā tato paṭṭhāya nītakānaṃ apassantānaṃ thenetvā vatthapilandhanādīni āharanti, ācariyo ābhaṭaṃ ābhaṭaṃ visuṃ visuṃ yeva ṭhapesi. Bodhisatto na kiñci āhari. Atha naṃ ācariyo āha:

[page 019]

5. Sīlavīmaṃsanajātaka. (305.) 19

"tvaṃ pana tāta na kiñci āharasīti". "Āma ācariyā" 'ti.

"Kasmā tāta" 'ti. "Tumhe kassaci passantassa ābhaṭaṃ na gaṇhatha, ahaṃ pana pāpakaraṇe raho na passāmīti" dīpento ime dve gāthā āha:

Ja\_IV,1.5(=305).1: N'; atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato,  
passanti vanabhūtāni, taṃ bālo maññati raho. || Ja\_IV:17 ||

Ja\_IV,1.5(=305).2: Ahaṃ raho na passāmi, suññaṃ vāpi na vijjati,  
yattha aññaṃ na passāmi asuññaṃ hoti taṃ mayā ti. || Ja\_IV:18 ||

Tattha raho ti paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṃ, vanabhūtānīti vane nibbattabhūtāni, taṃ bālo ti taṃ pāpakammaṃ raho nāma mayā katan ti bālo maññati, suññaṃ vāpīti yaṃ vā ṭhānaṃ sattehi suññaṃ tucchaṃ bhavēyya taṃ pi n'; atthīti āha.

Ācariyo tassa pasīditvā "tātā, na mayhaṃ gehe dhanaṃ n'; atthi, ahaṃ pana sīlasampannaṃ dhītaṃ dātukāmo ime māṇavake vīmaṃsanto evaṃ akāsiṃ, mama dhītaṃ tumhaṃ nēva anucchavikā" ti dhītaṃ alaṃkaritvā Bodhisattassa adāsī, sesamāṇavake "tumhehi ābhaṭābhaṭaṃ tumhākaṃ gehaṃ eva nethā" 'ti āha.

---

---

Satthā "iti kho bhikkhave dussīlamāṇavakā attano dussīlatāya taṃ itthiṃ na labhiṃsu, itaro paṇḍitamaṇavo sīlasampannatāya labhīti" vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,1.5(=305).3: Dujjacco ca ajacco ca nando ca sukhavacchano  
vajjho addhavasīlo ca te dhammaṃ jahum atthikā. || Ja\_IV:19 ||

Ja\_IV,1.5(=305).4: Brāhmaṇo ca kathaṃ jahe sabbadhammāna pāragū  
yo dhammam anupāleti dhitimā saccanikkamo ti. || Ja\_IV:20 ||

Tattha dujjacco ti ādayo cha jeṭṭhamāṇavakā, tesam nāmaṃ gaṇhi, avasesānaṃ nāmaṃ agahetvā sabbasaṅgāhikavasena'; eva te dhammaṃ jahumatthikā ti āha, tattha te ti sabbe pi te māṇavā dhammaṃ ti itthipaṭilābhasabhāvaṃ jahumatthikā ti jahuatthikā ayam eva vā pātho,

[page 020]

20 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] makāro pana vyañjanasandhivasena vutto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sabbe pi te māṇavā tāya itthiyā atthikā va hutvā attano dussīlatāya taṃ itthipaṭilābhasabhāvaṃ jahimṃsu, brāhmaṇo cā 'ti itaro pana sīlasampanno brāhmaṇo kathaṃ hi kena kāraṇena taṃ itthipaṭilābhaṃ jahissati, sabbadhammāna ti imasmim ṭhāne lokiyāni pañca sīlāni dasa sīlāni tīṇi sucaritāni sabbadhammā nāma, tesam so pāraṃ gato ti pāragū, dhamman ti vuttappakāram eva dhammaṃ so pāleti rakkhati, dhitimā ti sīlarakkhanādhitiyā samannāgato, saccanikkamo ti sacce sabhāvabhūte yathāvutte sīladhamme nikkamena samannāgato

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne tāni pañcabhikkhusatāni arahatte patiṭṭhahimṃsu) "Tadā ācariyo Sāriputto ahoṣi, paṇḍitamāṇavo pana aham evā" 'ti. Sīlavīmaṃsanajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Sujātajātaka.

Kiṃ aṇḍakā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Mallikaṃ deviṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekadivasam kira rañño tāya saddhiṃ sirivivādo ahoṣi, sayanakalaho ti pi vadanti yeva. Rājā kujjhivā tassā atthibhāvaṃ pi na jānāti. Mallikā "Satthā rañño mayi kuddhabhāvaṃ na jānāti, maññe" ti cintesi. Satthāpi ṇatvā "imesam samaggabhāvaṃ karissāmīti" pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya pañcabhikkhusataparivāro Sāvattiṃ pavisitvā rājadvāram agamāsi. Rājā Tathāgatassa pattaṃ gahetvā nivesanaṃ pavesetvā paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā Buddha-pamukhassa saṃghassa dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā yāgukhajjakaṃ āhari. Satthā pattaṃ hatthena pidahitvā "mahārāja kahaṃ devīti" āha. "Kiṃ bhante tāya, attano yasena mattā esā" ti. "Mahārāja, sayam eva yasam datvā mātugāmaṃ ukkhipivā tāya katassa aparādhassa asahanan nāma ayuttan" ti. Rājā Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā taṃ pakkosāpesi. Sā Satthāraṃ parivisi.

[page 021]

6. Sujātajātaka. (306.) 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā "aññamaññaṃ samaggehi bhavitum vaṭṭatīti" sāmaggiyarasassa vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya ubho samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsu. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso, Satthā ekavacanen"; eva ubho samagge akāsīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; āhaṃ ete ekovāden"; eva samagge akāsīn" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako amacco ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ rājā mahāvātapānaṃ vivarivā rājaṅgaṇaṃ olokayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Tasmaṃ khaṇe ekā paṇṇikadhītā abhirūpā paṭhamavaye ṭhitā badarapacchiṃ sīse katvā "badarāni gaṇhatha, badarāni gaṇhathā" 'ti vadamānā rājaṅgaṇena gacchati. Rājā tassā saddaṃ sutvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā assāmikabhāvaṃ ñatvā pakkosāpetvā taṃ aggamahesiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. Sā rañño piyā ahoṣi manāpā.

Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ rājā suvaṇṇataṭṭake badarāni khādanto nisīdi. Sujātā devī rājānaṃ badarāni khādantaṃ disvā "mahārāja, kin nāma tumhe khādathā" 'ti pucchantī paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.6(=306).1: Kiṃ aṇḍakā ime deva nikkhittā kaṃsamallake  
upalohitakā vaggū, te me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_IV:21 ||

Tattha kiṃ aṇḍakā ti kiṃ phalāni nām'; etānīti parimaṇḍalavasena pana aṇḍakā ti āha, kaṃsamallake ti suvaṇṇataṭṭake, upalohitakā ti rattavaṇṇā, vaggū ti vokkhā nimmalā.

Rājā kujjhivā "badarapakavāṇijake paṇṇikagahapatikassa dhīte attano kulasantakāni badarāni pi na jānāsi", vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

[page 022]

22 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

Ja\_IV,1.6(=306).2: Yāni pure tuvaṃ devi bhaṇḍu nantakavāsini  
ucchaṅgahathā pacināsi tassā te koliyaṃ phalaṃ. || Ja\_IV:22 ||

Ja\_IV,1.6(=306).3: Uḍayhate na ramati, bhogā vippajahanti taṃ,  
tatth'; ev'; imaṃ paṭinetha yattha kolaṃ pacissatīti. || Ja\_IV:23 ||

Tattha bhaṇḍū ti muṇḍasīsā hutvā, nantakavāsiniṭi jīṇṇapilotikanivatthā, ucchaṅgahathā pacināsīti aṭaviṃ pavisitvā aṃkusakena sākhan nametvā ocitocitaṃ hatthena ucchaṅge pakkhipanavasena ucchaṅgahathā hutvā pacināsi ocināsi, tassā te koliyaṃ phalan ti tassā tava evaṃ pacinantiyā yaṃ mayyaṃ idāni khādāma imaṃ koliyaṃ kuladattikaṃ phalan ti attho, uḍayhate na ramatīti ayaṃ jambī imasmiṃ rājakule vasamānā lohakumbhiyaṃ pakkhittā viya ḍayhate nābhiraṃmatī, bhogā ti rājabhogā imaṃ alakkhikaṃ vippajahanti, yattha kolaṃ pacissatīti yattha gantvā puna badaram eva pacinivā vikkiṇantī jīvikāṃ kappessati tatth'; eva naṃ nethā 'ti

Bodhisatto "ṭhapetvā maṃ aṅño ime samagge kātuṃ na sakkhissati, rājānaṃ saññāpetvā imissā anikkaḍḍhanaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.6(=306).4: Honti h'; ete mahārāja iddhipattāya nāriyā,  
khama deva Sujātāya, māsā kujjhi rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:24 ||

Tass'; attho: mahārāja ete evarūpā pamādadosāya sampattāya nāriyā honti na na honti, etaṃ evarūpe ucce ṭhāne ṭhapetvā idāni ettakassa aparādhassa asahanaṃ nāma na {yuttaṃ} tumhākaṃ, tasmā khama deva Sujātāya, etissā mā kujjhi rathesabha rathajettakā 'ti.

Rājā tassa vacanena deviyā taṃ aparādhaṃ sahitvā yathāṭṭhāne yeva naṃ ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya ubho samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Bārāṇasirājā Kosalarājā ahoṣi, Sujātā Mallikā, amacco aham evā" 'ti. Sujātajātakaṃ.



---

[page 023]

7. Palāsajātaka. (307.) 23

7. Palāsajātaka.

Acetanaṃ brāhmaṇā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā parinibbānamañce nipanno Ānandattheraṃ ārabha kathesi. So h'; āyasmā "ajja rattiyaṃ paccūsasamaye Satthā parinibbāyissatī" ñatvā "ahañ c'; amhi sekho karaṇīyo Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, pañcavīsati vassāni Satthu kataṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ nipphalaṃ bhavissatī" sokābhitunno uyyānovarake kapisise ālambitvā parodi. Satthā taṃ apassanto "kahaṃ bhikkhave Ānando" ti pucchitvā tam atthaṃ sutvā pakkosāpetvā "katapuñño si tvaṃ Ānanda, padhānaṃ anuyuñja, khippaṃ hosi anāsavo, mā cintayi, idāni tayā mama kataṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ kimkāraṇā nipphalaṃ bhavissati, yassa te pubbe sarāgādikāle pi mama kataṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ nipphalaṃ nāhosīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasito avidūre palāsarukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Tadā Bārāṇasivāsino devatāmaṅgalikā ahesuṃ niccaṃ balikaraṇādīsu payuttā. Ath'; eko duggatabrāhmaṇo "aham p'; ekaṃ devataṃ paṭijaggissāmīti" ekassa unnatappadese ṭhitassa mahato palāsarukkhassa mūlaṃ samaṃ nittiṇaṃ katvā parikkhipitvā vālikaṃ okirāpetvā sammajjitvā rukkhe gandhapañcaṅgulikāni datvā mālāgandhadhūpehi pūjetvā dīpaṃ jāletvā "sukhaṃ sayā" 'ti vatvā rukkhaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamati. Dutiyadivase pāto va gantvā sukhasēyyaṃ pucchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rukkhadēvatā cintesi:

"ayaṃ brāhmaṇo ativiya maṃ paṭijaggati, imaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vīmaṃsitvā yena kāraṇena maṃ paṭijaggati taṃ dassāmīti" sā tasmīṃ brāhmaṇe āgantvā rukkhamūlaṃ sammajjante mahallakabrāhmaṇavesena samīpe ṭhatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 024]

24 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

Ja\_IV,1.7(=307).1: Acetanaṃ brāhmaṇa assuṇantaṃ (cfr. Milinda p. 172)

jāno ajānantam imaṃ palāsaṃ  
āraddhaviriyo dhavaṃ appamatto  
sukhasēyyaṃ pucchasi kissa hetū 'ti. || Ja\_IV:25 ||

Tattha asuṇantaṃ ti acetanaṃ nāma asuṇantaṃ, jāno ti tuvaṃ jānamāno hutvā, dhavaṃ appamatto ti niccappamatto.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.7(=307).2: Dūre suto c'; eva brahā ca rukkho

dese ṭhito bhūtanivāsarūpo,  
tasmā namassāmi imaṃ palāsaṃ  
ye c'; ettha bhūtā te ca dhanassa hetū 'ti. || Ja\_IV:26 ||

Tattha dūre suto ti brāhmaṇa ayaṃ rukkho dūre suto vissuto, na āsannaṭṭhāne yeva pākāto, brahā cā ti mahanto ca, dese ṭhito ti unnate same bhūmippadese ṭhito, bhūtanivāsarūpo ti devatānivāsabhāvo addhā ettha mahesakkhadēvatā nivutthā bhavissati, te ca dhanassa hetū 'ti imaṃ ca rukkhaṃ ye c'; ettha rukkhe nivutthā bhūtā te ca dhanassa hetu namassāmi na nikkāraṇā ti.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā rukkadevatā brāhmaṇassa pasannā "ahaṃ brāhmaṇa imasmiṃ rukkhe nibbattadevatā, mā bhāyi, dhanaṃ te dassāmi" taṃ assāsetvā attano vimānadvāre mahantena devatānubhāvena ākāse ṭhatvā itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,1.7(=307).3: So te karissāmi yathānubhāvaṃ  
kataññutaṃ brāhmaṇa pekkhamāno,  
kathaṃ hi āgamma sataṃ sakāse  
moghā te assu pariphanditāni. || Ja\_IV:27 ||

Ja\_IV,1.7(=307).4: Yo tindurukkhassa paro pilakkhu  
parivārito pubbayañño ulāro  
tass'; esa mūlasmiṃ nidhī nikhāto  
adāyādo, gaccha, taṃ uddharāhīti. || Ja\_IV:28 ||

[page 025]

#### 8. Javasakuṇajātaka. (308.) 25

Tattha yathānubhāvan ti yathāsatti yathābalaṃ, kataññutaṃ ti tayā mayhaṃ kataguṇaṃ jānanto taṃ attani vijjamaṇaṃ kataññutaṃ pekkhamāno, āgamma 'ti āgantvā, sataṃ sakāse ti sappurisānaṃ santike, moghāni, pariphanditāni sukhaseyyāpucchānavasena vācā phanditāni sammajjanādikāraṇena kāyaphanditāni ca tava kathaṃ aphalāni bhavissanti, yo tindurukkhassā 'ti yo esa tindurukkhassa parato pilakkhurukkho ṭhito ti vimānadvāre ṭhitā va hatthaṃ pasāretvā dasseti, parivārito ti ādisu tassa pilakkhurukkhassa mūle, esa te rukkhamūlaṃ parikkhipivā nihitatāya samparivārito, pubbe pi yiṭṭhayaññāvasena purimasāmikānaṃ uppannattā pubbayañño, anekanidhikumbhībhāvena mahantattā ulāro, bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā ṭhapitattā nikhāto, idāni dāyādānaṃ abhāvato adāyādo, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: esa taṃ rukkhamūlaṃ parikkhipivā gīvāya gīvaṃ paharantīnaṃ kumbhīnaṃ vasena mahānidhi nikhāto assāmiko, gaccha naṃ uddharitvā ganhā 'ti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā sā devatā "brāhmaṇa, tvaṃ etaṃ uddharitvā gaṇhanto kilamissasi, gaccha tvaṃ, ahaṃ eva tava gharaṃ netvā asukasmiṃ asukasmiṃ ca ṭhāne nidahissāmi, tvaṃ yāvajīvaṃ etaṃ dhanaṃ paribhuñjanto dānaṃ dehi sīlaṃ rakkhā" 'ti brāhmaṇassa ovādaṃ datvā taṃ dhanaṃ attano ānubhāvena tassa ghare patiṭṭhāpesi.

Satthā imam desanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahosi, rukkadevatā ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Palāsajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Javasakuṇajātaka.

Akaramhase te kiccaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattassa akataññutaṃ ārabha kathesi -- pe-"na bhikkhave Devadatto idān"; eva pubbe pi akataññū yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadesa rukkakoṭṭhasakuṇo hutvā nibbatti.

[page 026]

#### 26 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekassa sīhassa maṃsaṃ khādantassa aṭṭhi gale laggi, galo uddhumāyi, gocaraṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkoti, kharā vedanā vattanti. Atha naṃ so sakuṇo gocarasuto disvā sākāya nīlīno "kin te samma dukkhatīti" pucchi. So tam atthaṃ ācikkhi. "Ahaṃ te samma etaṃ aṭṭhiṃ apaneyyaṃ, bhayena te mukhaṃ pavisitūṃ na visahāmi, khādeyyāsi pi maṃ" ti. "Mā bhāyi

---

---

samma, nāhan taṃ khādāmi, jīvitaṃ me dehīti". So "sādhū" 'ti taṃ passena nipajjāpetvā "ko jānāti kiṃ p'; esa karissatīti" cintetvā yathā mukhaṃ pidahituṃ na sakkoti tathā tassa adharoṭṭhe ca uttarotṭhe ca daṇḍakaṃ ṭhapetvā mukhaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhikoṭiṃ tuṇḍena pahari. Aṭṭhi pativā gataṃ. So aṭṭhiṃ pātetvā sīhassa mukhato nikkhamanto daṇḍakaṃ tuṇḍena paharivā pātentō nikkhamitvā sākhagge nilīyi. Sīho nīrogo hutvā ekadivasam vanamahisaṃ vadhitvā khādati. Sakuṇo "vimaṃsissāmi nan" ti tassa uparibhāge sākhāya niliyitvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.8(=308).1: Akaramhase te kiccaṃ yaṃ balaṃ ahuvamhase, (cfr. Dh. p. 147,1)  
migarāja namo ty-atthu, api kiñci labhāmase. || Ja\_IV:29 ||

Tattha akaramhase te ti bho sīha, mayam pi tava ekaṃ kiccaṃ akarimha, yaṃ balaṃ ahuvamhase ti yaṃ amhākaṃ balaṃ ahosi tena balena tato kiñci ahāpetvā akarimha yeva.

Taṃ sutvā sīho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.8(=308).2: Mama lohitabhakkhassa niccaṃ luddāni kubbato  
dantantaragato santo taṃ bahuṃ yaṃ hi jīvasīti. || Ja\_IV:30 ||

Taṃ sutvā sakuṇo itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,1.8(=308).3: Akataññuṃ akattāraṃ katassa appatikāraṃ  
yasmim kataññutā n'; atthi niratthā tassa sevanā. || Ja\_IV:31 ||

[page 027]

9. Chavakajātaka (309.) 27

Ja\_IV,1.8(=308).4: Yassa sammukhaciṇṇena mittadhammo na labbhati  
anusuyyam anakkosam sanikaṃ tamhā apakkame ti. || Ja\_IV:32 ||

Tattha akataññuṃ ti kataguṇam ajānantaṃ, akattāraṃ ti sayam kiñci akarontaṃ, sammukhaciṇṇenā ti sammukhe katena guṇena, anusuyyamanakkosan ti taṃ puggalaṃ na usūyanto na akkosanto sanikaṃ tamhā puggalā apagaccheyyā 'ti.

Evaṃ vatvā so sakuṇo pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sīho Devadatto ahosi, sakuṇo pana aham evā" 'ti. Javasakuṇajātakaṃ.

9. Chavakajātaka.

Sabbam idaṃ carimavatan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto chabbaggiye ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Vinaye vitthārato āgatam eva. Ayam pan'; ettha saṃkhepo. Satthā chabbaggiye pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave nīce āsane nisīditvā ucce āsane nisinnassa dhammaṃ desethā" 'ti pucchitvā "evaṃ bhante" ti vutte te bhikkhū garahitvā "ayuttaṃ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ mama dhamme agāravakaraṇam, porāṇakapaṇḍitā hi nīce āsane nisīditvā bāhiramante pi vācente garahiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto caṇḍālayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto kuṭumbaṃ saṅthapesi. Tassa bhariyā ambadohalinī hutvā taṃ āha: "icchāmi"; ahaṃ sāmi ambaṃ khāditun" 'ti. "Bhadde, imasmim kāle ambaṃ n'; atthi, aññaṃ kiñci ambulaphalaṃ āharissāmīti". "Sāmi, ahaṃ ambaṃ labhamānā va

---

---

ĵivissāmi, alabhamānāya me ĵivitaṃ n'; atthīti". So tassā paṭibaddhacitto "kahaṃ nu kho ambaṃ labhissāmīti" cintesi.

[page 028]

28 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasirañño uyyāne ambo dhuvaphalo hoti. So "tato ambapakkaṃ āharitvā imissā dohaḷaṃ paṭippassambhessāmīti" rattibhāge uyyānaṃ gantvā ambaṃ abhirūhitvā sākāya sākhaṃ ambaṃ olokento vicari. Tassa tathā karontass'; eva ratti vibhāyi. So cintesi: "sace idāni otarivā gamissāmi disvā maṃ 'coro'; ti gahessanti, rattibhāge gamissāmīti". Ath'; ekaṃ viṭapaṃ abhirūhitvā nilīno acchi.

Tadā Bārāṇasirājā purohitassa santike mante gaṇhāti, so uyyānaṃ pavisitvā ambarukkhamūle uccāsane nisīditvā ācariyaṃ nīcāsane nisīdāpetvā mante gaṇhi. Upari nisinno cintesi: "yāva adhammiko ayaṃ rājā uccāsane nisīditvā mante gaṇhāti, brāhmaṇo pi adhammiko yo nīcāsane nisīditvā vāceti, aham pi adhammiko yo mātugāmassa vasaṃ gantvā mama ĵivitaṃ agaṇetvā ambaṃ āharāmīti" so rukkhato otaranto ekaṃ olambanisākhaṃ gahetvā tesam ubhinnaṃ pi antare paṭiṭṭhāsī, "mahārāja, ahaṃ naṭṭho, tvaṃ thūlo, purohito mato" ti āha. So rañña "kiṃkāraṇā" ti puṭṭho paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.9(=309).1: Sabbam idaṃ carimavataṃ, ubho dhammaṃ na passati,  
ubho pakatiyā cutā yo cāyaṃ sajjhāpayati  
yo ca dhammaṃ adhiyattī. (cfr. Vinaya IV p.204; Dhp. p. 215,28) || Ja\_IV:33 ||

Tattha sabbam idaṃ carimavatan ti yaṃ amhehi tīhi janehi kataṃ sabbam idaṃ kiccaṃ lāmakam nimmariyādaṃ adhammikaṃ, evaṃ attano corabhāvaṃ tesaṃ ca mantesu agāravaṃ garahitvā puna itare yeva garahanto ubho dhammaṃ na passantīti ādim āha,

[page 029]

9. Chavakajātaka. (309.) 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha ubho ti dve pi janā garukārārahaṃ porāṇakadhammaṃ na passanti, tato ca dhammapakatito cutā, dhammo hi paṭhamuppattivasena pakati nāma, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

Dhammo have pātur ahosi pubbe  
pacchā adhammo udapādi loka ti,

yo cāyan ti yo ca ayaṃ nīcāsane nisīditvā mante sajjhāpeti yo ca uccāsane nisīditvā adhiyattī.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,1.9(=309).2: Sālīnaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñje suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ,  
tasmā etaṃ na sevāmi dhammaṃ isibhi sevitan ti. || Ja\_IV:34 ||

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ hi bho imassa rañño santakaṃ sālīnaṃ odanaṃ suciṃ paṇḍaraṃ nānappakārāya maṃsavikatiyā sittaṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ bhuñjāmi, tasmā udare baddho hutvā etaṃ esitagunehi isibhi sevitaṃ dhammaṃ na sevāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā itaro dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,1.9(=309).3: Paribbaja, mahā loka, pacant'; aññe pi pānino,

---

---

mā tvaṃ adhammo ācarito asmā kumbham ivībhida. || Ja\_IV:35 ||

Ja\_IV,1.9(=309).4: Dhi-r-atthu taṃ yasalābhaṃ dhanalābhañ ca brāhmaṇa  
yā vutti vinipātena adhammacaraṇena vā ti. || Ja\_IV:36 ||

Tattha paribbajā 'ti ito aññattha gaccha, mahā ti ayaṃ loko nāma mahā, pacantaññe pīti imasmiṃ Jambudīpe aññe pi pāṇino pacanti, na ayam ev'; eko rājā, asmā kumbhamivā 'ti pāsāṇo ghaṭaṃ viya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ tvaṃ aññattha agantvā idha vasanto adhammaṃ ācarasi so adhammo evaṃ ācarito pāsāṇo ghaṭaṃ viya mā taṃ bhindi, dhiratthū 'ti gāthāya ayaṃ saṃkhepattho: brāhmaṇa yo esa evaṃ tava yasalābho ca dhanalābho ca dhi-r-atthu taṃ, garahāma taṃ mayaṃ, kasmā? yasmā ayaṃ tayā laddhalābho āyatim apāyesu vinipātanahetu nāsampatti ca adhammacaraṇena jīvitavutti nāma hoti,

[page 030]

30 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā c'; eṣā vutti iminā āyativinipātena idha adhammacaraṇena vā nippajjati kiṃ tāya, tena taṃ evaṃ vadāmīti.

Ath'; assa dhammakathāya rājā pasīditvā "bho purisa, kiṃjātiko sīti" pucchi. "Caṇḍālo ahaṃ devā" 'ti. "Bho, sace tvaṃ jātisampanno abhaviṣsa rajjaṃ te adassaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya pana ahaṃ divā rājā bhavissāmi, tvaṃ rattim rājā hohīti" attano kaṇṭhe pilandhanapupphadāmaṃ tassa gīvāya pilandhāpetvā taṃ nagaraguttikaṃ akāsi. Ayaṃ nagaraguttikānaṃ kaṇṭhe rattapupphadāmalabhanassa vaṃso. Tato paṭṭhāya ca pana rājā tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā ācariye gāraṃ katvā nīce āsane nisinno mante gaṇhi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanam āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, caṇḍālaputto pana aham evā" 'ti.

Chavakajātakaṃ.

10. Sayhajātaka.

Sasamuddapariyāyan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caranto ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ itthim disvā ukkaṇṭhito sāsane anabhirami. Atha naṃ bhikkhū Bhagavato dassesuṃ.

So Bhagavatā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti puṭṭho "saccan" ti vatvā "ko taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpesīti" vutte tam atthaṃ ārocesi.

Satthā "kasmā tvaṃ evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā ukkaṇṭhi, pubbe paṇḍitā purohitaṭṭhānaṃ labhantā naṃ paṭikkhipitvā pabbajimsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto purohitassa brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhim gahetvā rañño puttena saddhim ekadivase jāyi.

[page 031]

10. Sayhajātaka. (310.) 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā "atthi nu kho me koci puttena saddhim ekadivase jāto" ti amacce pucchi. "Atthi mahārāja purohitassa putto" ti. Rājā naṃ āharāpetvā dhātinaṃ datvā puttena saddhim ekato va paṭijaggāpesi, ubhinnaṃ pi ābharaṇāni c'; eva pānabhojanādini ca ekasadisān'; eva ahesuṃ. Te vayappattā ekato va Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā āgamaṃsu. Rājā puttassa oparajjaṃ adāsi, mahāyaso ahosi. Tato paṭṭhāya Bodhisatto rājaputtena saddhim ekato va khādati pivati sayati, aññamaññaṃ vissāso thiro ahosi. Aparabhāge rājaputto pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya mahāsampattiṃ anubhavi.

---

---

Bodhisatto cintesi: "mayhaṃ sahāyo rajjam anusāsati, sallakkhitakkhaṇe yeva kho pana mayhaṃ purohitaṭṭhānaṃ dassati, kim me gharāvāsena, pabbajitvā vivekam anubrūhessāmīti" so mātāpitaro vanditvā pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā mahāsampattiṃ chaḍḍetvā ekako va nikkhamitvā Himavantam pavisitvā manorame bhūmibhāge paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīlaṃ kīlanto vihāsi. Tadā rājā naṃ anussarivā "mayhaṃ sahāyo na paññāyati, kahaṃ so" ti pucchi. Amaccā tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ ārocetvā "ramaṇīye kira vanasaṇḍe vasatīti" āhaṃsu.

Rājā tassa vasanokāsaṃ pucchitvā Sayhaṃ nāma amaccaṃ "gaccha, sahāyaṃ me gahetvā ehi, purohitaṭṭhānaṃ assa dassāmīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisunītvā Bārāṇasito nikkhamma anupubbena paccantaḡamaṃ patvā tatha khandhāvāraṃ ṭhapetvā vanacarakehi saddhiṃ Bodhisattassa vasanokāsaṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ paṇṇasāladvāre suvaṇṇapaṭimaṃ viya nisinnaṃ dīsvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā katapaṭisaṇthāro "bhante, rājā te purohitaṭṭhānaṃ dātukāmo āgamaṇaṃ icchatīti" āha.

[page 032]

32 IV. Catukkanipāta. 1. Vivaravagga. (31.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto "tiṭṭhatu, purohitaṭṭhānaṃ ahaṃ sakalaṃ Kāsikosalaṃ Jambudīparajjaṃ cakkavattisirim eva vā labhanto pi na gacchissāmi, na hi paṇḍitā sakīṃ jahitakilese puna gaṇhanti, sakīṃ jahitaṃ hi nuṭṭhubhakkheḷasadiṣaṃ hotīti" vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,1.10(=310).1: Sasamuddapariyāyaṃ mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalaṃ  
na icche saha nindāya, evaṃ Sayha vijānāhi. || Ja\_IV:37 ||

Ja\_IV,1.10(=310).2: Dhi-r-atthu naṃ yasalābhaṃ dhanalābhañ ca brāhmaṇa (cfr. Supra. p. 29)  
yā vutti vinipātena adhammacaraṇena vā. || Ja\_IV:38 ||

Ja\_IV,1.10(=310).3: Api ce pattam ādāya anāgāro paribbaje  
sā eva jīvikā seyyo yā cādhammena esanā. || Ja\_IV:39 ||  
(Cfr. supra II. p. 422).

Ja\_IV,1.10(=310).4: Api ce pattam ādāya anāgāro paribbaje  
aññaṃ ahiṃsayam loke api rajjena taṃ varan ti. || Ja\_IV:40 ||

Tatha sasamuddapariyāyan ti pariyāyo vuccati parivāro, samudde parivāretvā ṭhitena cakkavāḷapabbatena saddhiṃ samuddasaṃkhātena vā parivārena saddhin ti attho, mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalan ti sāgaramajjhe dīpavasena ṭhitattā tassa kuṇḍalabhūtan ti attho, nindāyā 'ti jhānasukhasampannaṃ pabbajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā issariyaṃ gaṇhīti imāya nindāya, Sayhā 'ti taṃ nāmenālapati, vijānahīti dhammaṃ vijānāhi, yā vutti vinipātenā 'ti yā purohitaṭṭhānavasena{} laddhā yasalābhadhanalābhavutti jhānasukhena tato attavinipātanasaṃkhātena vinipātena tato gantvā issariyamadamattassa adhammacaraṇena vā hoti taṃ vuttiṃ dhi-i-atthu, pattamādāyā 'ti bhikkhābhājanaṃ gahetvā, anāgāro ti api ahaṃ agāravirahito parakulesu careyyaṃ, sā eva jīvikā ti sā eva me jīvikā seyyo varatarā, yā cādhammena 'ti yā ca adhammena esanā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti (cfr. Milinda p. 220): yā adhammena esanā tato esā va jīvikā sundaratarā ti, ahiṃsayan ti aviheṭhento, api rajjena 'ti evaṃ paraṃ aviheṭhento kapālahatthassa mama jīvikakappanaṃ rajjenaṃ vamaṃ uttaman ti.

Iti so punappuna yācantam pi taṃ paṭikkhipi. Sayho pi tassa manaṃ alabhitvā vanditvā gantvā tassa anāgamanabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesi.

---



---

coraṃ gahetvā rājāno gāme kibbisakārakaṃ  
appenti nimbāsūlasmiṃ, tasmīṃ me saṃkate mano ti. || Ja\_IV:43 ||

[page 035]

1. Pucimanadajātaka. (311.) 35

Tattha assatthā 'ti purimanayen'; eva tasmīṃ nibbattadevataṃ samudācarati, mama corassa cantaran ti mama corassa ca ekato avasanakāraṇaṃ, appenti nimbāsūlasmin ti imasmīṃ kāle rājāno coraṃ nimbāsūle āvuṇanti, tasmīṃ me saṃkate mano ti tasmīṃ kāraṇe mama cittaṃ saṃkati, sace hi imaṃ sūle āvuṇissanti vimānaṃ me nassissati, atha sākhāya olambessanti, vimāne me kuṇapagandho bhavissati, tenāha: evaṃ palāpesin ti.

Evaṃ tāsāṃ devatānaṃ aññamaññaṃ sallapantīnaṃ ñeva bhaṇḍasāmikā ukkāhatthā padānusārena āgantvā corassa sayitaṭṭhānaṃ disvā "ambho idāni coro uṭṭhāya palāto ti, na laddho no coro, sace alabhissāma imass'; eva nimbassa mūle vā āvuṇitvā sākhāya vā olambetvā āgamissāmā" 'ti vatvā ito c'; ito ca pakkhanditvā coraṃ adisvā va gatā. Tesāṃ sutvā assatthadevatā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.1(=311).4: Saṃkeyya saṃkitabbāni, rakkheyya nāgataṃ bhayaṃ,  
anāgatabhayā dhīro ubho loke avekkhatīti. || Ja\_IV:44 ||

Tattha rakkheyya nāgataṃ bhayan ti dve anāgatabhayāni diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'; eva samparāyikaṃ ca, tesu pāpamitte parivajjento diṭṭhadhammikaṃ rakkhati, tīṇi duccharitāni parivajjento samparāyikaṃ rakkhati, anāgatabhayā ti anāgatabhayahetukaṃ bhayaṃ bhāyamāno dhīro paṇḍito puriso pāpamittasaṃsaggaṃ na karoti, tīhi dvārehi duccharitaṃ na carati, ubho loke ti evaṃ bhāyanto h'; esa idhalokaparalokasaṃkhāte ubho loke avekkhati oloketi, olokayamāno idhalokabhayena pāpamitte vajjeti paralokabhayena pāpakammaṃ na karotīti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā assatthe nibbattadevatā Sāriputto ahoṣi, nimbadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Pucimandajātakaṃ.

[page 036]

36 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

2. Kassapamandiyājātaka.

Api Kassapa mandiyā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ mahallakabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattthiyaṃ kir'; eko kulaputto kāmesu ācīnavaṃ disvā Satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhāne anuyutto nacirass'; eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tassāparabhāge mātā kālam akāsi. So mātu accayena pitarāṇ ca kaniṭṭhabhātikaṃ ca pabbājetvā Jetavane vasitvā vassūpanāyikasamaye cīvarapaccayassa sulabhataṃ sutvā ekaṃ gāmakavāsaṃ gantvā tayo pi tatth'; eva vassaṃ upagantvā vutthavassā Jetavanam eva agamaṃsu. Daharabhikkhu Jetavanassāsannaṭṭhāne "sāmaṇera therāṃ vissāmetvā āneyyāsi, ahaṃ puretaraṃ gantvā pariveṇaṃ paṭijaggissāmīti" Jetavanaṃ pāvisi. Mahallakathero saṇikaṃ gacchati.

Sāmaṇero punappuna sisena uppīlento viya "gaccha bhante" ti taṃ balakkārena neti. Thero "tvaṃ maṃ avasaṃ ānesīti" puna nivattitvā koṭito paṭṭhāya gacchati. Tesāṃ evaṃ aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karontānaṃ ñeva suriyo atthaṃgato, andhakāro jāto. Itaro pi pariveṇaṃ sammajjitvā udakaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tesāṃ āgamaṇaṃ apassanto ukkaṃ gahetvā paccuggantvā te āgacchante disvā "kiṃ cirāyitthā" 'ti pucchi. Mahallako taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathesi. So te dve pi vissāmetvā saṇikaṃ ānesi. Taṃ divasaṃ Buddhupaṭṭhānass'; okāsaṃ na labhi. Atha naṃ dutiyadvase Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ Satthā "kadā āgato sīti" pucchi. "Hiyyo bhante" ti. "Hiyyo āgantvā ajja Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ karosīti". So "āma bhante" ti vatvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ācikkhi. Satthā mahallakaṃ garahitvā "na

---



---

esa idān'; eva evarūpaṃ kammaṃ karoti, pubbe pi akāsi, idāni pana tena tvaṃ kilamito, pubbe paṇḍite kilamesīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsinigame brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Tassa vayappattassa mātā kālam akāsi.

[page 037]

2. Kassapamandiyajātaka. (312.) 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ḥ So mātu saṅkappaṃ katvā māsaddhamāsaccayena ghare vijjamaṇaṃ dhaṇaṃ dānaṃ datvā pitaraṇ ca kaniṭṭhabhātaraṇ ca gahetvā Himavantapadese devadattiyaṃ vakkamaṃ gahetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajjivā uñchācariyāya mūlaphalehi yāpento ramaṇīye vanasaṇḍe vasi.

Himavante pana vassāratte acchinnadhāre deve vassante na sakkā hoti khandhamūlaṃ khaṇitum na phalāphalāni ca, paṇṇāni ca patanti, tāpasā yebhuyyena Himavantato otarivā manussapathe vasanti. Tadā Bodhisatto pi pitaraṇ ca kaniṭṭhabhātaraṇ ca gahetvā manussapathe {vasitvā} puna Himavante pupphitaphalite te ubho pi gahetvā Himavante attano assamapadaṃ āgacchanto assamassāvidūre suriye atthamente "tumhe saṅkaṃ āgaccheyyātha, ahaṃ purato gantvā assamaṃ paṭijaggissāmīti" vatvā te ohāya gato. Khuddakatāpaso pitarā saddhiṃ saṅkaṃ gacchanto taṃ kaṭṭhpadese sisena uppiṅento gacchati. Mahallako "tvaṃ maṃ na attano ruciya ānesīti" paṭinivattivā koṭito paṭṭhāya āgacchati.

Evaṃ tesaṃ kalahaṃ karontānaṃ ñeva andhakāro ahoṣi.

Bodhisatto pi paṇṇasālaṃ sammajjivā udakaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā ukkaṃ ādāya paṭipathaṃ āgacchanto te disvā "ettakaṃ kālaṃ kiṃ karitthā" 'ti āha. Khuddakatāpaso pitarā katakāraṇaṃ kathesi. Bodhisatto ubho pi te saṅkaṃ netvā parikkhāraṃ paṭisāmetvā pitaraṃ nahāpetvā pādadhovanamakkhanaṃ piṭṭhisambāhanāni katvā aṅgārakapallaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paṭippassaddhakilamathaṃ pitaraṃ upanisiḍḍivā "tāta, taruṇadārakā nāma mattikabhājanasadisā, muhuttan"; eva bhijjanti,

[page 038]

38 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakiṃ bhinnakālato paṭṭhāya puna na sakkā honti ghaṭetum, te akkosante pi mahallakehi adhivāsetabbā" ti vatvā pitaraṃ ovdanto imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_IV,2.2(=312).1: Api Kassapa mandiyā yuvā sapati hanti vā,  
sabban taṃ khamate dhīro, paṇḍito taṃ titikkhati. || Ja\_IV:45 ||

Ja\_IV,2.2(=312).2: Sace pi santo vivadanti khippaṃ sandhīyare puna,  
bālā pattā va bhijjanti, na te samathaṃ ajjhagū. || Ja\_IV:46 ||

Ja\_IV,2.2(=312).3: Ete bhiyyo samāyanti sandhi tesaṃ na jīrati  
yo cādhipannaṃ jānāti yo ca jānāti desanaṃ. || Ja\_IV:47 ||

Ja\_IV,2.2(=312).4: Eso hi uttaritaro bhāravāho dhurandharo  
yo pares'; ādhipannānaṃ sayamaṃ sandhātum arahaṭṭi. || Ja\_IV:48 ||

Tattha Kassapā 'ti pitaraṃ nāmenālapati, mandiyā ti mandabhāvena taruṇatāya, yuvā sapati hanti vā ti taruṇadārako akkosati pi paharati pi, dhīro ti dhikkitaṭṭhāpo, dhī vuccati paññā, tāya samannāgato ti pi attho,

---

---

itaram̐ pana imassa vevacanam̐, ubhayenāpi sabban taṃ bāladārakehi kataṃ aparādham̐ mahallako dhīro paṇḍito sahati titikkhatīti dasseti, sandhiyyare ti puna mittabhāvena sandhiyyanti ghaṭṭiyanti, bālā pattā vā ti bālakā pana mattikapattā va bhijjanti, na te samathamajjhagū ti te bālakā appamattakam pi vivādam̐ katvā veravūpasamanam̐ na vindanti nādhigacchanti, ete bhiiyo ti ete dve janā bhinnāpi puna samāgacchanti, sandhīti mittasandhi, tesam̐ ti tesam̐ ñeva dvinnam̐ na jīrati, yo cādhipannan ti yo ca attanā adhipannam̐ atikkantam̐ asmiṃ kataṃ dosam̐ jānāti, desanan ti yo ca tena attano dosam̐ jānantena pi nam̐ accayadesanam̐ patigaṇhitum̐ jānāti, yo paresādhipannānan ti yo paresam̐ adhipannānam̐ dosenādhībūtānam̐{} aparādhakārakānam̐, sayam̐ sandhātumarahatīti tesu akhamāpentesu pi ehi bhadrāmukha uddesam̐ gaṇha aṭṭhakatham̐ suṇa bhāvanam̐ anuyūñja kasmā paribāhiro hositi evam̐ sayam̐ sandhātum̐ arahati mettabhāvam̐ ghaṭṭeti, eso evarūpo mettāvihār uttaritaro mettabhārassa mittadhurāya ca vahanato bhāravāho ti ca dhurandharo ti ca samkham̐ gacchatīti.

[page 039]

### 3. Khantivādiijātaka (313.) 39

Evam̐ Bodhisatto pitu ovādam̐ akāsi. So pi tato pabhuti ahosi sudanto.

Satthā imam̐ desanam̐ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā pitā tāpaso mahallakathero ahosi, khuddakatāpasō sāmaṇero, pitu ovādadāyako pana aham evā" 'ti Kassapamandiyajātakaṃ.

#### 3. Khantivādiijātaka.

Yo te hatthe ca pāde cā 'ti. Idam̐ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kodhanam̐ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum̐ heṭṭhā kathitam eva. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhum̐ "kasmā tvaṃ akkodhanassa Buddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā kodham̐ karosi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā sarīre pahārasahassee patante hatthapādakaṇṇanāsāsu chijjamānesu parassa kodham̐ na kariṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītam̐ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam̐ Kalābu nāma Kāsirājā rajjam̐ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto asīkoṭivibhave brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā Kuṇḍakakumāro nāma māṇavo hutvā vayappatto Takkasīlāyam̐ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā kuṭumbam̐ saṇṭhapetvā mātāpitunnam̐ accayena dhanarāsīm oloketvā "imam̐ dhanam̐ uppādetvā mama ñātakā agahetvā va gatā, mayā pan"; etaṃ gahetvā gantum̐ vaṭṭatīti" sabban taṃ dhanam̐ viceyya dānavasena yo yaṃ arahati tassa taṃ datvā Himavantam̐ pavisitvā pabbajitvā phalāphalena yāpento ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambīlasevanatthāya manussapatham̐ gantvā anupubbena Bārāṇasim̐ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase nagare bhikkhāya caranto senāpatissa gehadvāram̐ sampāpuṇi. Senāpati 'ssa iriyāpathe pasīditvā gharam̐ pavesetvā attano paṭiyāditabhojanam̐ bhojetvā paṭiññam̐ gahetvā tatth'; eva rājuyyāne vasāpesi.

[page 040]

### 40 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasam̐ Kalāburājā surāmadamatto nāṭakaparivuto mahantena yasena uyyānam̐ gantvā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe sayanam̐ attharāpetvā ekissā piyamanāpāya itthiyā amke sayi, gītavāditanaccesu chekā nāṭakitthiyo gītādīni payojayim̐su, Sakkassa devaraṇṇo viya mahāsampatti ahosi, rājā niddam̐ okkami. Atha tā itthiyo "yass, atthāya mayam̐ gītādīni payojayāma so niddam̐ upagato, kin no gītādīhīti" vīṇādīni turiyāni tattha tatth'; eva chaḍḍetvā uyyānam̐ pakkantā pupphaphalaphallavādīni palobhiyamānā uyyāne abhiramim̐su.

Tadā Bodhisatto tasmim̐ uyyāne sampupphitasālamūle pabbajāsukhena vītināmento mattavaravāraṇo viya nisinnō hoti.

Atha tā itthiyo caramānā taṃ disvā "etha ayyā ti, yo etasmim̐ rukkhāmūle pabbajito nisinnō yāva rājā pabujjhati tāv'; assa santike kiñci kiñci suṇamānā nisīdissāmā" 'ti gantvā vanditvā parivāretvā nisinnā "amhākam̐

---

kathetabbayuttakaṃ kiñci kathethā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Bodhisatto tāsamaṃ dhammaṃ kathesi. Atha sā itthi amkaṃ cāletvā rājānaṃ pabodhesi.

Rājā pabuddho tā apassanto "kamaṃ gatā vasaliyo" ti āha.

"Etā mahārāja gantvā ekaṃ tāpasamaṃ parivāretvā nisīdiṃsū".

'ti. Rājā kupito khaggaṃ gahetvā "sikkhāpessāmi naṃ kūṭajaṭṭilaṃ" ti vegena agamāsi. Atha tā itthiyo rājānaṃ kuddhamā} āgacchantamaṃ disvā tāsū vallabhatarā gantvā rañño hatthā asimaṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ vūpasamesumaṃ. So āgantvā Bodhisattassa santike ṭhatvā "kiṃvādī tvaṃ samaṇā" 'ti pucchi. "Khantivādī mahārāja" 'ti. "Kā esā khanti nāmā" 'ti. "Akkosantesu paharantesu paribhāsantesu akujjhanabhāvo" ti. Rājā "passissāmi dāni te khantiyā atthibhāvan" ti coraghātakaṃ pakkosāpesi.

[page 041]

3. Khantivādijātaka. (313.) 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So attano cārittena pharasaṃ ca kaṇṭakakasaṃ ca ādāya kāsāyanivāsano rattamāladharo āgantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā "kiṃ karomīti" āha. "Imaṃ coramaṃ duṭṭhatāpasamaṃ gahetvā kaḍḍhitvā bhūmiyamaṃ pādetvā kaṇṭakakasaṃ gahetvā purato pacchato ubhosu ca passesū 'ti catusu pi passesu dve pahārasahassamaṃ assa dehīti". So tathā akāsi.

Bodhisattassa chavī chijji, cammaṃ chijji, maṃsamaṃ chijji, lohitaṃ paggharati. Puna rājā "kiṃvādī tvaṃ bhikkhū" 'ti āha. "Khantivādī mahārāja" 'ti, tvaṃ pana mayhamaṃ cammantare khantīti maññasi, na mayhamaṃ cammantare khanti, tayā pana daṭṭhumaṃ asakkuṇeyye hadayabbhantare mama khanti patitṭhitā, mahārāja" 'ti. Puna coraghātako "kiṃ karomīti" pucchi. "Imassa kūṭajaṭṭilassa ubho hatthe chindā" 'ti. So pharasaṃ gahetvā gaṇḍiyā ṭhapetvā hatthe chindi. Atha naṃ "pāde chindā" 'ti āha. Pāde chindi. Hatthapādakoṭṭhi ghaṭacchiddehi lākhāraso viya lohitaṃ paggharati. Puna rājā "kiṃvādī sīti" pucchi. "Khantivādī mahārāja, tvaṃ pana mayhamaṃ hatthapādakoṭṭisu khanti atthīti maññasi, n'; atth'; esā ettha, mayhamaṃ hi khanti gambhīraṭṭhāne patitṭhitā" ti. So "kaṇṇanāsamaṃ assa chindā" 'ti. āha. Itaro kaṇṇanāsamaṃ chindi. Sakalasaṃraṃ lohitaṃ ahoṣi. Puna naṃ "kiṃvādī nāma tvaṃ" ti pucchi. "Mahārāja khantivādī nāma, mā kho pana tvaṃ kaṇṇanāsakoṭṭisu patitṭhitāssa khantīti maññasi, mama khanti gambhīre hadayabbhantare patitṭhitā" ti. Rājā "kūṭajaṭṭila, tava khantiṃ tvaṃ eva ukkhipitvā nisīdā" 'ti Bodhisattamaṃ hadaye pādena paharitvā pakkāmi.

Tasmaṃ gate senāpati Bodhisattassa saṃrāto lohitaṃ puñchitvā hatthapādakoṭṭanāsakoṭṭiyo sātakakaṇṇe katvā Bodhisattamaṃ saṅkamaṃ nisīdāpetvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā

[page 042]

42 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sace bhante tumhe kujjhitukāmā tumhesu katāparādhasa rañño va kujjheyātha mā aññesan" ti yācanto paṭhamamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,2.3(=313).1: Yo te hatthe ca pāde ca kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca chedayi  
tassa kujjha mahāvīra, mā raṭṭhamaṃ vinasā idan ti. || Ja\_IV:49 ||

Tattha mahāvīra 'ti mahāvīriya, mā raṭṭhamaṃ vinasā idan ti idamaṃ niraparādhamā Kāsiraṭṭhamaṃ mā vināsesi.  
Tamaṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,2.3(=313).2: Yo me hatthe ca pāde ca kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca chedayi (cfr. Alwis, Sidhat Sangarawa P. CLX)  
ciraṃ jīvatu so rājā, na hi kujjhanti mādisā ti. || Ja\_IV:50 ||

---

---

Tattha mādisā ti mama sadisā khantibalena samannāgatā paṇḍitā ayaṃ maṃ akkosi paribhavi pahari chindi bhindīti na kujjhanti.

Raṅṅo uyyānā nikkhamantassa Bodhisattassa cakkhupatham vijahanakāle yeva ayaṃ cattāḷisahasassādhikāni dve yojanasatasahassāni bahalā mahāpaṭhavi balitthaddhasātakō viya phalitā, avīcīto jālā nikkhamitvā rājānaṃ kuladattikena rattakambalena pārūpantī viya gaṇhi. So uyyānadvāre yeva paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Avīcimahāniraye paṭiṭṭhahi. Bodhisatto taṃ divasam eva kālam akāsi. Rājapurisā ca nāgarā ca gandhamāladhūpahatthā āgantvā Bodhisattassa sarīrakiccaṃ karimṃsu. Keci paṇāhu: Bodhisatto pana Himavantam eva gato ti, taṃ abhūtaṃ.

[page 043]

4. Lohakumbhijātaka. (314.) 43

Ja\_IV,2.3(=313).3: Ahu atītamaddhāne samaṇo {khantidīpano},  
taṃ khantiyā tveva hitaṃ Kāsirājā achedayi. || Ja\_IV:51 ||

Ja\_IV,2.3(=313).4: Tassa kamma pharusassa vipāko kaṭuko ahu  
yaṃ Kāsirājā vedesi nirayamhi samappito ti || Ja\_IV:52 ||

imā dve abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha atītamaddhāne ti atīte addhāne, khantidīpano ti adhvāsana khantisamvaṇṇano, achedayīti mārāpesi, ekacce pana therā Bodhisattassa puna hatthapādā ghaṭitā ti vadanti, taṃ pi abhūtam eva, samappito ti paṭiṭṭhito.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kodhano bhikkhu anāgāmi phale paṭiṭṭhahi, bahū sotāpattiphalaḍḍhāni pāpuṇimṃsu) "Tadā Kalābu Kāsirājā Devadatto ahoṣi, senāpati Sāriputto, khantivādatāpaso aham evā" 'ti.

Khantivādijātakaṃ.

4. Lohakumbhijātaka.

Dujjivitaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarājānaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā kira Kosalarājā rattibhāge catunnaṃ nerayikasattānaṃ saddaṃ suṇi, eko dukāraṃ eva bhaṇi, eko sakāraṃ, eko nakāraṃ, eko sokāraṃ. Te kira atītabhave Sāvattiyaṃ ṅeva paradārikā rājaputtā ahesuṃ. Te paresaṃ rakkhitagopite mātugāme aparajjhivā cittakejiṃ kīlāntā bahuṃ pāpakammaṃ katvā maraṇacakkena chinnā Sāvatti-sāmate catūsu lohakumbhīsu nibbattā saṭṭhivassasahassāni tattha pacitvā uggatā lohakumbhamukhavaṭṭiṃ disvā "kadā nu kho imamahā dukkhā muccissāmā" 'ti cattāro pi mahantena saddena anu paṭipāṭiyā viraviṃsu. Rājā tesāṃ saddaṃ sutvā maraṇabhayatajjito nisinnako va aruṇaṃ uṭṭhapesi. Aruṇuggamanavelāya brāhmaṇā āgantvā rājānaṃ sukhasayitaṃ pucchiṃsu. Rājā "kuto me ācariyā sukhasayitaṃ, ajjāhaṃ evarūpe cattāro bhīṃsanakasadde suṇin" ti.

[page 044]

44 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimanadavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brāhmaṇā hatthe dhuniṃsu. "Kiṃ ācariyā" ti. "Sāhasikasaddā mahārājā" 'ti. "Sappaṭikammā appaṭikammā" ti. "Kāmaṃ appaṭikammā, mayaṃ pana susikkhitā mahārāja". "Kiṃ katvā paṭibāhissathā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, paṭikammaṃ pana mahantaṃ sakkā kātuṃ, mayaṃ pana sabbacatukkayaṅṅaṃ yajitvā hāressāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi khippaṃ cattāro hatthī cattāro asse cattāro usabhe cattāro manusse ti laṭukikasakunika ādiṃ katvā cattāro cattāro pāṇe gahetvā sabbacatukkayaṅṅaṃ

---

---

yajitvā mama sotthibhāvaṃ karothā" 'ti āha. "Sādhu mahārājā" 'ti yen'; attho taṃ gahetvā yaññāvāṭaṃ paccupaṭṭhapesuṃ, bahū pāṇe thūṇūpanīte katvā ṭhapesuṃ, "bahuṃ macchamaṃsaṃ khādissāma, dhanam labhissāmā" 'ti ussāhappattā ahesuṃ, "idaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati devā" 'ti aparāparaṃ caranti. Mallikā devī rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kin nu kho mahārājā brāhmaṇā ativiya umhāyantā vicarantīti" pucchi. "Devi kiṃ tuyh'; iminā, tvaṃ attano yasen'; eva mattā pamattā, dukkhaṃ pana amhākam eva na jānāsīti".

"Kiṃ mahārājā" 'ti. "Devi, ahaṃ evarūpaṃ nāma asotabbam suṇiṃ, tato} imesaṃ saddānaṃ sutattā 'kiṃ bhavissatīti'; brāhmaṇe pucchiṃ, brāhmaṇā 'tumhākaṃ mahārāja rajjassa vā bhogānaṃ vā jīvitassa vā āntarāyo paññāyati, sabbacatukkena yajitvā sotthibhāvaṃ karissāmā'; 'ti vadiṃsu, te mayhaṃ vacanaṃ gahetvā yaññāvāṭaṃ katvā yena yen'; attho tassa tassa kāraṇā āgacchantīti".

"Kiṃ pana deva imesaṃ saddānaṃ nipphattiṃ sadevake loke aggabrāhmaṇaṃ pucchithā" 'ti. "Ko esa deva sadevake loke aggabrāhmaṇo nāmā" 'ti. "Mahāgotamo Sammāsambuddo" ti. "Devi Sammāsambuddho me na pucchito" ti. "Tena hi gantvā pucchathā" 'ti. Rājā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā bhuttapātarāso rathavaram abhiruyha Jetavanaṃ gantvā Sattthāraṃ vanditvā pucchi: "ahaṃ bhante rattibhāge cattāro sadde sutvā brāhmaṇe pucchiṃ, te 'sabbacatukkayaññaṃ yajitvā sotthiṃ karissāmā'

[page 045]

#### 4. Lohakumbhijātaka. (314.) 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā yaññāvāṭakakammaṃ karonti, tesam saddānaṃ sutattā mayhaṃ kiṃ bhavissatīti". "Na kiñci mahārāja, nerayikasattā dukkham anubhavantā evaṃ viraviṃsū 'ti, na ime saddā idāni tayā va sutā, porāṇakarājūhi pi sutā yeva, te pi brāhmaṇe pucchitvā pasughātayaññaṃ kattukāmā hutvā paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā na kariṃsu, paṇḍitā tesam saddānaṃ antaraṃ kathetvā mahājānaṃ vissajjāpetvā sotthim akaṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto aññatarasmim Kāsīgāme brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ uppādetvā jhānakīlaṃ kīlanto Himavante ramaṇīye vanasaṇḍe vasati. Tadā Bārāṇasirājā catunnaṃ nerayikānaṃ ime cattāro sadde sutvā bhīttasito iminā va niyāmena brāhmaṇehi "tiṇṇam antarāyānaṃ aññataro bhavissatīti, sabbacatukkayaññaṃ naṃ vūpasameśāmā" 'ti vutte sampaṭicchi. Purohito brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ yaññāvāṭaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpesi, mahājāno thūṇūpanīto ahoṣi. Tadā Bodhisatto mettābhāvaṃ purecārikaṃ katvā dibbena cakkhunā lokaṃ olokento imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "ajja mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭati, mahājānassa sotthiṃ bhavissatīti" iddhibalena vehāsaṃ uppatitvā Bārāṇasirañño uyyāne otaritvā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe kañcanarūpakaṃ viya nisīdi. Tadā purohitassa jeṭṭhantevāsiko ācariyaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "nanu ācariya amhākaṃ vedesu paraṃ māretvā sotthikaraṇaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" āha. Purohito "tvaṃ rājadhanaṃ va nayasi, mayaṃ bahuṃ macchaṃ khādissāma, tuṇhī hohīti" taṃ paṭibāhi. So "nāhaṃ ettha sahāyo bhavissāmīti" nikkhamitvā rājuyyānaṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ disvā vanditvā katapaṭisaṅthāro ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

[page 046]

#### 46 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimanadavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto "kiṃ māṇava rājā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretīti" pucchi. "Bhante, rājā dhammena rajjaṃ kāreti, rattibhāge pana cattāro sadde sutvā brāhmaṇe pucchi, brāhmaṇā 'sabbacatukkayaññaṃ yajitvā sotthiṃ karissāmā'; 'ti vadiṃsu, rājā pasughātakammaṃ katvā attano sotthiṃ kātukāmo, mahājāno thūṇūpanīto, kin nu kho bhante tumhādisānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ tesam saddānaṃ nipphattiṃ vatvā mahājānaṃ maraṇamukhā mocetuṃ na vaṭṭatīti". "Māṇava, rājā amhe na jānāti, mayam pi taṃ na jānāma, imesaṃ pana saddānaṃ nipphattiṃ jānāma, sace rājā amhe upasaṃkamitvā puccheyya rājānaṃ nikkamaṃ katvā kathessāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi bhante muhuttaṃ idh'; eva

---

---

hotha, ahaṃ rājānaṃ ānessāmīti". "Sādhu māṇavā" 'ti. So gantvā rañño tam atthaṃ ārocetvā rājānaṃ ānesi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno pucchi: "saccaṃ kira tumhe mayā sutasaddānaṃ nipphattiṃ jānathā" 'ti. "Āma mahārājā" 'ti.

"Kathetha bhante" ti. "Mahārāja, ete purimabhava paresaṃ rakkhitagopitesu cārittaṃ āpajjitvā Bārāṇasi-sāmate catūsu lohakumbhīsu nibbattā kaṭhine khāralohodake pheṇuddehakaṃ pacamānā tiṃsavassasahassāni adho gantvā kumbhitalaṃ āhacca uddhaṃ ārohanā tiṃsavassasahassen'; va kālena kumbhimukhaṃ disvā bahi oloketvā cattāro janā catasso gāthā paripuṇṇaṃ katvā vattukāmāpi tathā kātuṃ na sakkontā ekekam eva akkharaṃ katvā puna lohakumbhīsu yeva nimuggā tesu dukāraṃ vatvā nimuggasatto evaṃ vattukāmo ahoṣi:

[page 047]

4. Lohakumbhijātaka. (314.) 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_IV,2.4(=314).1: Dujjīvaṃ aṅgimha ye sante na dadamhase,  
vijjamānesu bhogesu dīpaṃ nākaṃ attano ti, || Ja\_IV:53 ||

na pana sakkhīti" vatvā Bodhisatto attano ñāṇena tam gāthaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ katvā kathesi. Sesāsu pi es'; eva nayo, tesu sakāraṃ vatvā vattukāmassa ayaṃ gāthā:

Ja\_IV,2.4(=314).2: Saṭṭhivassasahassāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso,  
niraye paccamānānaṃ kadā anto bhavissatīti. || Ja\_IV:54 ||

Nakāraṃ vatvā vattukāmassa ayaṃ gāthā:

Ja\_IV,2.4(=314).3: N'; atthi anto kuto anto na anto patidissati,  
tadā hi pakataṃ pāpaṃ mama tuyhañ ca mārisā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:55 ||

Sokāraṃ vatvā vattukāmassa ayaṃ gāthā:

Ja\_IV,2.4(=314).4: So hi nūna ito gantvā yoniṃ laddhāna mānusiṃ  
vadaññū sīlasampanno kābāmi kusalaṃ bahun ti. || Ja\_IV:56 ||

Tattha dujjīvaṃ ti tīri duccharitāni carantā dujjīvaṃ lāmakāṃ jīvaṃ jīvanti nāma, so pi tad eva sandhāyāha dujjīvaṃ aṅgimhā 'ti, ye sante na dadamhase ti ye mayaṃ deyyadhamme ca paṭiggāhake ca vijjamāne yeva na dadāma, dīpaṃ nākaṃ ti attano patiṭṭhaṃ na karimhā, sabbaso ti sabbākārena, paripuṇṇānīti anūnāni anadhikāni, paccamānānaṃ ti amhākaṃ imasmiṃ niraye paccamānānaṃ, natthi anto ti amhākaṃ asukakāle nāma mokkho bhavissatīti evaṃ kālaparicchedo n'; atthi, kuto anto ti kena kāraṇena anto paññāyissati, na anto ti antaṃ daṭṭhukāmānaṃ pi no dukkhassa anto na patidissati, tadā hi pakataṃ ti tasmiṃ kāle mārisa mama tuyhañ ca pakataṃ pāpaṃ pakatṭhaṃ kataṃ atibahum eva kataṃ, tathā hi pakataṃ ti pi pāṭho, tena kāraṇena kataṃ yena tassa anto va daṭṭhumaṃ na sakkā ti attho,

[page 048]

48 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimanadavagga. (32.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mārīsā 'ti mayā sadisa, piyālapanam etaṃ etesaṃ, nūnā 'ti ekaṃsatthe nipāto, so ahaṃ ito gantvā yoniṃ mānusiṃ laddhā vadaññū silasampanno hutvā ekaṃsen'; eva bahuṃ kusalaṃ karissāmīti, ayam ettha attho.

Iti Bodhisatto ekamekaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā "mahārāja, so nerayikasatto imaṃ gāthaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ katvā vattukāmo attano pāpassa mahantatāya tathā kātuṃ nāsakkhi, iti so attano kammavipākaṃ anubhavanto viravi, tumhākaṃ etassa saddassa savanapaccayā antarāyo nāma n'; atthi, tumhe mā bhāyathā" 'ti rājānaṃ saññāpesi. Rājā mahājanaṃ vissajjāpetvā suvaṇṇabheriṃ carāpetvā yaññāvāṭaṃ viddhaṃsāpesi.

Bodhisatto mahājanassa sotthiṃ katvā katipāhaṃ vasitvā tatth'; eva gantvā aparihīnajjhāno Brahmaloce uppajji.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā purohitamaṇavo Sāriputto ahoṣi, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Lohakumbhijātakaṃ.

#### 5. Maṃsajātaka.

Pharusā vata te vācā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāriputtattherena pītavirecanānaṃ dinnarasapiṇḍapātaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā kira Jetavane ekacce bhikkhū snehavirecanaṃ pivimsu, tesāṃ rasapiṇḍapātena attho hoti, gilānupaṭṭhākā "rasabhataṃ āharissāmā" 'ti Sāvattthiyaṃ pavisitvā odanikagharavithiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvāpi rasabhataṃ alabhitvā nivattiṃsu. Thero divātaraṃ piṇḍāya pavisaṃsāno te bhikkhū disvā "kiṃ āvuso atipage va nivattathā" 'ti pucchi. Te tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Thero "tena hi ethā" 'ti te gahetvā tam eva vīthiṃ agamāsi.

[page 049]

#### 5. Maṃsajātaka. (315.) 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pūretvā rasabhataṃ adamsu. Gilānupaṭṭhākā vihāraṃ āharitvā gilānānaṃ adamsu, te paribhuñjiṃsu.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso thero kira pītavirecanānaṃ upaṭṭhāke rasabhataṃ alabhitvā nikkhamante gahetvā odanikagharavithiyaṃ caritvā bahuṃ rasapiṇḍapātaṃ pesesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni Sāriputto va maṃsaṃ labhi, pubbe pi muduvācā piyavacanaṃ vattuṃ chekā paṇḍitā labhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhiputto ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko migaluddako bahuṃ maṃsaṃ labhitvā yānakaṃ pūretvā "vikkiṇissāmīti" nagaraṃ āgacchati. Tadā Bārānasi-vāsikā cattāro seṭṭhiputtā nagarā nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ maggasabhāgaṭṭhāne kiñci diṭṭhasutaṃ samullapantā nisīdiṃsu. Tesu eko seṭṭhiputto taṃ maṃsayānakaṃ disvā "etaṃ luddakaṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ āharāpessāmīti" pucchi. "Gaccha āharāpehīti" So upasaṃkamitvā "are luddaka, dehi me maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ" ti āha. Luddako "paraṃ kiñci yācanta nāma piyavacanaṃ bhavitabbaṃ, tayā kathitavācāya anucchavikaṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ labhissasīti" vatvā paṭṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,2.5(=315).1: Pharusā vata te vācā samma yācanaṃ c'; asi,

kilomassa sadisī vācā, kilomaṃ samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_IV:57 ||

Tattha kilomassa sadisīti pharusatāya kilomakasadisīti, kilomaṃ samma dadāmi te ti handa gaṇha idam te vācāya sadisaṃ kilomaṃ dammīti nīrasaṃ salomakaṃ kilomamaṃsakhaṇḍaṃ ukkhipitvā adāsi:

Atha naṃ aparo seṭṭhiputto "kin ti vatvā yācīti" pucchi. "Are ti vatvā" ti. So "aham pi naṃ yācissāmīti" vatvā gantvā "jeṭṭhakabhātika maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ me dehīti" āha.

---

---

[page 050]

50 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Itaro "tava vacanassa anucchavikaṃ labhissasīti" dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.5(=315).2: Aṅgam etaṃ manussānaṃ bhātā loke pavuccati,  
aṅgassa sadisī vācā, aṅgaṃ samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_IV:58 ||

Tass'; attho: imasmiṃ loke manussānaṃ aṅgasadisattā aṅgaṃ etaṃ yadidam bhātā bhaginīti, tasmā tav'; esā aṅgasadisā vācā ti etissā anucchavikaṃ aṅgam eva dadāme te ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā aṅgamaṃsaṃ ukkhipivā adāsi. Tam pi aparo seṭṭhiputto "kin ti vatvā yācīti" pucchi. "Bhātikā ti vatvā" ti. So "aham pi naṃ yācissāmīti" gantvā "tāta maṃsakhaṇḍam me dehīti" āha. Luddako "tava vacanānurūpaṃ labhissasīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.5(=315).3: Tātā 'ti putto vadamāno kampeti hadayaṃ pitu,  
hadayassa sadisī vācā, hadayaṃ samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_IV:59 ||

Tañ ca pana vatvā hadayamaṃsena saddhiṃ madhuramaṃsaṃ ukkhipivā adāsi. Taṃ catuttho seṭṭhiputto "kin ti vatvā yācīti" pucchi. "Tātā 'ti vatvā" ti. So "aham pi yācissāmīti" gantvā "sahāya maṃsakhaṇḍam me dehīti" āha. Luddo "tava vacanānurūpaṃ labhissasīti" catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.5(=315).4: Yassa gāme sakhā n'; atthi yathāraññaṃ tath'; eva taṃ,  
sabbassa sadisī vācā, sabbaṃ samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_IV:60 ||

Tass attho: yassa purisassa gāme sukhadukkhesu saha ayanato sahāyasaṃkhāto sakhā n'; atthi tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yathā amanussaṃ araññaṃ tath'; eva taṃ hoti, iti ayaṃ tava vācā sabbassa sadisī sabbena attano santakena vibhavana sadisī, tasmā sabbam eva idaṃ mama santakaṃ maṃsayānakaṃ dadāmi te ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "ehi samma sabbam ev'; idaṃ maṃsayānakaṃ tava gehaṃ harissāmīti" āha. Seṭṭhiputto tena yānakaṃ pajāpento attano gharaṃ gantvā maṃsaṃ otāretvā luddakassa sakkārasammānaṃ katvā puttadāraṃ pi 'ssa pakkosāpetvā luddakakammato apānetvā attano kuṭumbamajjhe vasāpento tena saddhiṃ abhejjasahāyo hutvā yāvajīvaṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasi.

[page 051]

6. Sasajātaka. (316.) 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā luddako Sāriputto ahoṣi, sabbamaṃsalābhiseṭṭhiputto aham evā 'ti.

Maṃsajātakaṃ.

6. Sasajātaka. (cfr. Morris, Cariyāp. p. 82)

Satta me rohitā macchā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ ārabha katesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kir'; eko kuṭumbiko Buddha-pamukhassa saṃghassa sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ sajjetvā gharadvāre maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nimantetvā sajjitamaṇḍape paññattavarāsanesu nisīdāpetvā nānaggarasapaṇīdadānaṃ datvā "puna svātanāya puna svātanāyā" 'ti sattāhaṃ nimantetvā sattame divase Buddha-pamukhānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sabbaparikkhāre adāsi. Satthā bhattakiccāvasāne

---



---

anumodanaṃ karonto "upāsaka, tayā pītisomanassaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti, idaṃ hi dānaṃ nāma porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ vaṃso, porāṇakapaṇḍitā hi sampattayācakānaṃ jīvaṃ pariccajivā attano maṃsaṃ pi adamaṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sasa yoniyāṃ nibbattitvā araṇṇe vasati. Tassa pana araṇṇassa ekato pabbatapādo ekato nadī ekato paccantaḡāmaḡo. Apare pi 'ssa tayo saḡyā ahesuṃ: makkaṭṭo sigālo uddo ti. Te cattāro pi paṇḍitā ekato vasantā attano attano gocarattḡhāne gocaraṃ gaḡetvā sāyaṇhasamaye ekato sannipatanti.

[page 052]

52 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sasapaṇḍito "dānaṃ dātabbaṃ sīlaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātabban" ti tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ ovādasena dhammaṃ deseti. Te tassa ovādaṃ sampaṭicchitvā attano attano nivāsagumbaṃ pavisitvā vasanti. Evaṃ kāle gaḡchante ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto ākāsaṃ oloketvā candaṃ disvā "sve uposathadivaso" ti ṇatvā itare tayo āha: "sve uposatho, tumhe tayo pi janā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathikā hotha, sīle patiṭṡhāya dinnadānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, tasmā yācake sampatte tumhehi khāditabbāhārato datvā khādeyyāthā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā attano vasanaṭṡhānesu vasitvā punadivase tesu uddo pāto va "gocaraṃ pariyesissāmīti" nikkhamitvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gato. Ath'; eko bālisiko satta rohitamacche uddharitvā vallyā āvuṇitvā netvā Gaṅgātīre vālikāya paṭicchadetvā macche gaṇhanto adho Gaṅgaṃ bhassi. Uddo macchagandhaṃ ghāyitvā vālikaṃ viyūhitvā macche disvā nīharitvā "atthi nu kho imesaṃ sāmiko" ti tikkhattuṃ ghoṡetvā sāmikaṃ apassanto vallyiṃ ḡasitvā attano vasanaḡumbe ṡhapetvā "velāyam eva khādissāmīti" attano sīlaṃ āvajjanto nipajji. Sigālo pi nikkhamitvā gocaraṃ pariyesanto ekassa khettaḡopakassa kuṡiyaṃ dve maṃsasūlāni ekaṃ godhaṃ ekaṃ ca dadhivāraḡaṃ disvā "atthi nu kho etassa sāmiko" ti tikkhattuṃ ghoṡetvā sāmikaṃ adisvā dadhivāraḡassa uggaḡaṇaṇarajjukaṃ ḡivāya pavesetvā maṃsasūle ca godhaṃ ca mukhena ḡasitvā netvā attano sayanaḡumbe ṡhapetvā "velāyam eva khādissāmīti" attano sīlaṃ āvajjanto nipajji.

[page 053]

6. Sasajātaka. (316.) 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Makkaṭṭo pi vanasaṇḡaṃ pavisitvā ambapiṇḡiṃ āharitvā vasanaḡumbe ṡhapetvā "velāyam eva khādissāmīti" attano sīlaṃ āvajjanto nipajji. Bodhisatto pana velāyam eva nikkhamitvā "dabbatiṇāni khādissāmīti" attano ḡumbe yeva nipanno cintesi: "mama santikaṃ āḡatānaṃ yācakānaṃ tiṇāni dātuṃ na sakkoti, tilataṇḡulādayo pi mayhaṃ n'; atthi, sace me santikaṃ yācako āḡacchissati attano sarīramaṃsaṃ dassāmīti". Tassa sīlatejena Sakkassa paṇḡukambalasilāsaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So āvajjamāno imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "sasarājaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti" paṡhamaṃ uddassa vasanaṭṡhānaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇavesena aṡṡhāsi, "brāhmaṇa kimatthaṃ ṡhito sīti" ca vutte "paṇḡita, sace kiṅci āhāraṃ labheyyaṃ uposathiko hutvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyaṃ" ti. So "sādhū, dassāmi te āhāraṃ" ti tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṡhamaṃ ḡāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,2.6(=316).1: Satta me rohitā macchā udakā thalam ubbhatā,  
idaṃ brāhmaṇa me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:61 ||

Tattha thalamubbhatā ti udakato thale ṡhapitā thale patiṭṡhitā kenāpi vā uddhaṡā, etaṃ bhutvā ti etaṃ mama santakaṃ macchāhāraṃ pacitvā bhuṇṡitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ramaṇīye rukkhamaṡle nisinna imasmiṃ vane vasā ti.

---

---

Brāhmaṇo "pāto va tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmīti" sigālassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi "kimatthaṃ ṭhito sīti" vutte tath'; evāha. Sigālo "sādhu dassāmīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 054]

54 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

Ja\_IV,2.6(=316).2: Dussa me khettapālassa rattibhattaṃ apābhattaṃ  
maṃsasulā ca dve godhā ekañ ca dadhivāraṃ,  
idaṃ brāhmaṇa me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:62 ||

Tattha dussa me ti yo esa mamāvidūre khettapālo vasati dussa asammussā 'ti attho, apābhattaṃ ti ābhattaṃ ānītaṃ, maṃsasulā ca dve godhā ti aṅgārapakkāni dve maṃsasulāni ekā ca godhā, dadhivāraṃ ti dadhivāraṃ, idan ti idaṃ ettakan atthi, etaṃ sabbam pi tavābhirucikena pākena pacitvā paribhuñjitvā uposathiko hutvā ramaṇīye rukkhamaṇe nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto etasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vasā 'ti attho.

Brāhmaṇo "pāto va tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmīti" makkaṭassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi "kimatthaṃ ṭhito sīti" vutte tath'; evāha. Makkaṭo "sādhu dammīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.6(=316).3: Ambapakk', odakaṃ sītaṃ sītaccāyāṃ manoramaṃ,  
idaṃ brāhmaṇa me atthi, etaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:63 ||

Tattha ambapakkāna ti madhuraṃ ambapalaṃ, udakaṃ sītaṃ ti Gaṅgāyāṃ udakaṃ sītalaṃ, etaṃ bhutvā ti brāhmaṇa etaṃ ambapalaṃ paribhuñjitvā sītalaṃ udakaṃ pivitvā yathārucite ramaṇīye rukkhamaṇe nisīno samaṇadhammaṃ karonto imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe vasā 'ti.

Brāhmaṇo "pāto va tāva hotu, pacchā jānissāmīti" sasapaṇḍitassa santikaṃ gato, tenāpi "kimatthaṃ ṭhito sīti" vutte tath'; evāha. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto somanassapatto "brāhmaṇa, suṭṭhu te kataṃ āharatthāya mama santikaṃ āgacchantena, ajjāhaṃ mayā nadinṇapubbaṃ dānaṃ dassāmi, tvaṃ pana sīlavā pāṇātipātaṃ na karissasi, gaccha tāta dārūni saṃkaḍḍhitvā aṅgāre katvā mayhaṃ ārocehi, ahaṃ attānaṃ pariccajitvā aṅgāragabbhe patissāmi,

[page 055]

6. Sasajātaka. (316.) 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mama sarīre pakke tvaṃ maṃsaṃ khāditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyāsīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.6(=316).4: Na sasassa tilā atthi na muggā nāpi taṇḍulā,  
iminā agginā pakkaṃ mamaṃ bhutvā vane vasā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:64 ||

Tattha mamaṃ bhutvā ti yan taṃ ahaṃ aggiṃ karohīti vadāmi iminā agginā pakkaṃ mamaṃ bhūñjitvā imasmiṃ vane vasa, ekassa sasassa sarīraṃ nāma ekassa purisassa yāpanamattaṃ hotīti.

Sakko tassa kathaṃ sutvā attano ānubhāvena ekaṃ aṅgārāsīṃ māpetvā Bodhisattassa ārocesi. So dabbatiṇasayanato uttāya tattha gantvā "sace me lomantaresu pāṇakā atthi te mā mariṃsū" 'ti vatvā tikkhattuṃ sarīraṃ vidhūnitvā sakalasārīraṃ dānamukhe datvā laṃghitvā padumapuñje rājahaṃso viya pamuditacitto aṅgārāsīmihi pati. So pana aggi Bodhisattassa sarīre lomakūpamattaṃ pi uṇhaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi, himagabbhaṃ pavittu viya ahoṣi. Atha Sakkaṃ āmantetvā "brāhmaṇa, tayā kato aggi atisīlo mama sarīre

---

---

lomakūpamattam pi uṇhaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, kiṃ nāma'; etan" ti āha. "Paṇḍita, nāhaṃ brāhmaṇo, Sakko aham asmi tava vīmaṃsanatthāya āgato" ti "Sakka, tvaṃ tava tiṭṭha, sakalo pi ce lokasannivāso maṃ dānena vīmaṃseyya n'; eva me adātukāmatam passeyyā" 'ti Bodhisatto sīhanadam nadi. Atha naṃ Sakko "sasapaṇḍita, tava guṇo sakalakappaṃ pākaṭo hotū" 'ti pabbatam piḷetvā pabbatarasam ādāya candamaṇḍale sasalakkaṇam ālikhitvā Bodhisattam āmantetvā tasmim vanasaṇḍe tasmim yeva vanagumbe taruṇadabbatīnapitṭhe nipajjāpetvā attano devaṭṭhānam eva gato.

[page 056]

56 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te pi cattāro paṇḍitā samaggā sammodamānā silam pūretvā uposathakammaṃ katvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosane sabbaparikkhāradānādāyako gahapati sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā uddo Anando ahoṣi, sigālo Moggallāno, makkaṭo Sāriputto, sasapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Sasajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Matarodanajātaka.

Matamatam eva rodathā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram Sāvatti-vāsi-kuṭumbiyaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Tassa kira bhātā kalam akāsi. So tassa kālakiriyāya sokābhībhūto na nahāyati na bhūñjati na vilimpati, pāto va susānaṃ gantvā sokasamappito rodati. Satthā paccūsasamaye lokaṃ olokeno tassa sotāpattiphālassa upanissayaṃ disvā "imassa atītakāraṇaṃ āharitvā sokaṃ vūpasametvā sotāpattiphalaṃ dātuṃ ṭhapetvā maṃ añño koci samattho n'; atthi, imassa mayā avassayena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti" punadivase pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto pacchāsamaṇaṃ ādāya tassa gharadvāraṃ gantvā "Satthā āgato" ti sutvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā "pavesethā" ti kuṭumbikena vutte pavisitvā paññattāsane nisīdi.

Kuṭumbiko pi āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ Satthā "kiṃ kuṭumbika cintesīti" āha. "Āma bhante, mama bhātu matakālato patṭhāya cintemīti". "Āvuso, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā, bhijjītabbayuttakaṃ bhijjati. na tattha cintetabbaṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi bhātari mate 'bhijjītabbayuttakaṃ bhinnan'; ti na cintayimsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asītikotiṅgave seṭṭhikule nibbatti. Tassa vayappattassa mātāpitaro kalam akamsu. Tesu kālakatesu Bodhisattassa bhātā kuṭumbaṃ vicāreti. Bodhisatto taṃ nissāya jīvati.

[page 057]

7. Matarodanajātaka. (317.) 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So aparabhāge tathārūpena vyādhiṇā kalam akāsi. Nātimittāmaccā sannipatitvā bhāya paggayha kandanti rodanti, eko pi sakabhāvena saṅghātuṃ nāsakkhi. Bodhisatto pana n'; eva kandati na rodati. Manussā "passatha bho, imassa bhātari mate mukhasaṃkocanamattam pi n'; atthi, ativiya thaddhadayo, 'dve pi koṭṭhāse aham eva paribhuñjissāmīti'; bhātu maraṇaṃ icchati maññe" ti Bodhisattam garahiṃsu. Nātakāpi "na tvaṃ bhātari mate rodasīti" garahiṃsu yeva. So tesam katham sutvā "tumhe attano andhabālabhāvena aṭṭhalokadhamme ajānantā 'mama bhātā mato'; ti rodatha, aham pi marissāmi, tumhe pi marissatha, attānam pi 'mayam pi marissāmā'; 'ti kasmā na rodathā 'ti, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā hutvā na honti, ten'; eva sabhāvena saṅghātuṃ samattho ekasaṃkhāro pi n'; atthi, tumhesu andhabālesu aññānatāya aṭṭhalokadhamme ajānitvā rodantesu ahaṃ kimatthaṃ rodissāmīti" vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_IV,2.7(=317).1: Matamatam eva rodatha, na hi taṃ rodathā yo marissati,  
sabbe va saṃradhāriṇo anupubbena jahanti jīvitam. || Ja\_IV:65 ||

Ja\_IV,2.7(=317).2: Devamanussā catuppadā pakkhigaṇā uragā ca bhogino  
asmiṃ saṃre anissarā ramamānā va jahanti jīvitam. || Ja\_IV:66 ||

Ja\_IV,2.7(=317).3: Evañ calitaṃ asaṅghitaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ manujesu apekkhiya  
kanditaruditaṃ niratthakaṃ, kiṃ vo sokagaṇābhikīrare. || Ja\_IV:67 ||

Ja\_IV,2.7(=317).4: Dhuttā soṇḍā akatā bālā sūrā vīrā ayogino  
dhīraṃ maññanti bālo ti ye dhammassa akovidā ti. || Ja\_IV:68 ||

[page 058]

58 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

Tattha matamatamevā 'ti matam matam yeva, anupubbenā 'ti attano maraṇavāre sampatte paṭipāṭiyā jahanti jīvitam, na ekato va sabbe maranti.

yadi evaṃ mareyyuṃ lokappavatti ucchijjeyya, bhogino ti mahantena saṃrabhogena samannāgatā, ramamānā vā 'ti tattha tattha nibbattā sabbe pi te devādayo sattā attano attano nibbattaṭṭhāne abhiramamānā va anukkaṅghitā va jīvitam jahanti, evaṃcalitan ti evaṃ tisu bhavesu niccalabhāvassa ca saṅghitabhāvassa ca abhāvā calitaṃ asaṅghitaṃ, kiṃ vo sokagaṇābhikīrare ti kiṃkāraṇā tumhe sokarāsi abhikīranti ajjhottharanti, dhuttā soṇḍā akatā bālā ti itthidhuttā surādhuttā akkhadhuttā ca surāsoṇḍādayo soṇḍā ca akatabuddhino asikkhitakā ca bālā ti bālana samannāgatā aviddasuno sūrā, ayogino ti ayonisomanasikārassa yoge ayuttatāya ayogino, ayodhino ti pi pāṭho, kilesamārena saddhiṃ yujjhitaṃ asamattā ti attho, dhīraṃ maññanti bālo ti ye dhammassa akovidā ti ye evarūpā dhuttādayo aṭṭhavidhassa lokadhammassa akovidā te appamattake pi dukkhadhamme uppanne attanā kandamānā rodamānā aṭṭhalokadhamme tattvato na jānitvā ñātimaraṇādīsu akandantaṃ mādisaṃ dhīraṃ paṇḍitaṃ bālo ayaṃ yo na rodātīti maññantīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto tesam dhammam desetvā sabbe pi te nissoke akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko soṭāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā mahājanassa dhammam desetvā nissokakarapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Matarodanajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Kaṇaverajātaka.

Yantaṃ vasantasamaye ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthum Indriyajātake āvibhavissati. Satthā pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ "pubbe tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya asinā sīsacchedanaṃ paṭilabhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 059]

8. Kanaverajātaka. (318.) 59

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsīgāmake ekassa gahapatikassa ghare coranakkhattena jāto vayappatto corikaṃ katvā jīvikaṃ kappento loke pākaṭo ahosi sūro nāgabalo, koci naṃ gaṇhitaṃ nāsakki. So ekadivasaṃ ekasmiṃ seṭṭhigāre sandhiṃ chinditvā bahuṃ dhanam avahari. Nāgarā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva, eko mahācoro nagaraṃ vilumpati, taṃ gaṇhāpethā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Rājā tassa gahaṇatthāya nagaraguttikaṃ āṇāpesi.

---

---

So rattibhāge tattha tattha vaggabandhanena manusse ṭhapetvā naṃ sabhogam gāhāpetvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā "sīsam assa chindathā" 'ti nagaraguttikaṃ ñeva āñāpesi. Nagaraguttiko naṃ pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhāpetvā gīvāy'; assa rattakaṇaveramālam laggetvā sīse iṭṭhakacuṇṇam okiritvā catukke catukke kasāhi tāḷāpento kharassarena paṇavena āghātanaṃ neti. "Imasmim kira nagare vilopakhādako coro gahito" ti sakalanagaram saṃkhubhi. Tadā ca Bārāṇasiyaṃ sahasam gaṇhantī Sāmā nāma gaṇikā hoti rājavallabhā pañcasatavaṇṇadāsiparivārā, sā pāsādātaḷe vātapānaṃ vivaritvā ṭhitā naṃ niyyamānaṃ passi. So pana abhirūpo pāsādiko ativiya sobhaggappatto devavaṇṇī sabbesaṃ matthakena paññāyati. Sā niyyamānaṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacittā hutvā "kena nu kho upāyenaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ attano sāmikaṃ kareyyaṃ" ti cintayantī "atth'; eso upāyo" ti attano atthacarikāya ekissā hatthe nagaraguttikassa sahasam pesesi: "ayaṃ coro Sāmāya bhātā, aññatra Sāmāya añño etassa nissayo n'; atthi, tumhe kira idaṃ sahasam gahetvā etaṃ vissajjethā" 'ti.

[page 060]

60 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tathā akāsi. Nagaraguttiko "ayaṃ coro pākaṭo, na sakkā etaṃ evaṃ vissajjetum, aññaṃ pana manussaṃ labhitvā imaṃ paṭicchannayānake nisīdāpetvā pesetum sakkā" ti āha. Sā gantvā tassā ārocesi. Tadā pan'; eko seṭṭhiputto Sāmāya paṭibaddhacitto devasikaṃ sahasam deti, so taṃ divasaṃ pi suriyatthamgamanavelāya sahasam ganhitvā taṃ gharam agamāsi. Sāmāpi sahasabhaṇḍikaṃ gahetvā ūrūsu ṭhapetvā parodantī nisinnā hoti, kim etaṃ" ti ca vuttā "sāmi, ayaṃ coro mama bhātā, ahaṃ nīcakammaṃ karomīti mayhaṃ santikaṃ na eti, nagaraguttikassa pahite "sahasam labhamāno vissajjessāmīti" sāsanaṃ pesesi, idāni imaṃ sahasam ādāya nagaraguttikassa santikaṃ gacchantam na labhāmīti". So tassā paṭibaddhacittatāya "ahaṃ gamissāmīti" āha. "Tena hi tayā ābhatam eva gahetvā gacchāhīti". So taṃ gahetvā nagaraguttikassa gehaṃ ganchi. So taṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā coraṃ paṭicchannayānake nisīdāpetvā Sāmāya pahitvā "ayaṃ coro raṭṭhe pākaṭo, samandhakāram tāva hotu, atha naṃ manussānaṃ paṭisallānāvelāya ghātāpessāmīti" apadesaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ vītināmetvā manussesu paṭisallīnesu seṭṭhiputtaṃ mahantenārakkhena āghātanaṃ netvā asinā sīsaṃ chinditvā saṇṇaṃ sūlaṃ āropetvā nagaraṃ pāvisi. Tato paṭṭhāya sāmā aññesaṃ hatthato kiñci na gaṇhāti. Ten'; eva saddhim abhiraṃmānā vicarati. So cintesi "sace ayaṃ aññasmim paṭibaddhacittā bhavissati mam pi mārapetvā tena saddhim abhiraṃmissati, accantamittadubbhinī esā, mayā idha avasitvā khippaṃ palāyitum vaṭṭatīti". Gacchanto pana "tucchahattho agantvā etissā ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā gacchissāmīti"

[page 061]

8. Kaṇaverajātaka. (318.) 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cintetvā ekasmim divase taṃ āha: "bhaddhe, mayaṃ pana pañjare mittakukkuṭo viya niccaṃ ghare homa, ekadivasam uyyānakīlam karissāmā" 'ti. Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭiccitvā khādanīyabhojanīyādīni sabbam paṭiyādetvā sabbābharaṇapatimaṇḍitā tena saddhim paṭicchannayāne nisīditvā uyyānaṃ agamāsi. So tāya saddhim kīlanto "idāni mayhaṃ palāyitum vaṭṭatīti" tāya saddhim kilesaratiyā ramitukāmo viya ekaṃ kaṇaveragacchantaraṃ pavisitvā tam ālīnganto viya nippīletvā visaññaṃ katvā pātetvā sabbābharaṇāni omuñcitvā tassā yeva uttarāsaṅge bandhitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ khandhe ṭhapetvā uyyānavatiṃ laṃghitvā pakkāmi. Sāpi paṭiladdhasañña uṭṭhāya paricārikānaṃ santikaṃ āgantvā "ayyaputto kahan" ti pucchi. "Na jānāma ayye" ti. "Maṃ matā ti saññāya bhāyitvā palāto bhavissatīti" anattamaṇā hutvā tato va gehaṃ gantvā "mama piyasāmikassa diṭṭhakāle yeva alaṃkatasayane sayissāmīti" bhūmiyaṃ nipajjitvā tato paṭṭhāya manāpasāṭakaṃ na nivāseti dve bhattāni na bhuñjati gandhamāladīni na paṭisevati, "yena kenaci upāyena ayyaputtaṃ pariyesitvā pakkosāpessāmīti" naṭe pakkosāpetvā sahasam adāsi, "kiṃ karoma

---

---

ayye" ti vutte "tumhākaṃ agamaṇaṭṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthi, tumhe gāmanigamarājadhāniyo gantvā samajjaṃ katvā samajjamaṇḍale paṭhamam eva imaṃ gītaṃ gāyeyyāthā" 'ti naṭe sikkhāpentī paṭhamam gātham vatvā "tumhehi imasmiṃ gītake gīte sace ayyaputto tasmīṃ parisantare bhavissati tumhehi saddhiṃ kathessati, ath'; assa mama ārogabhāvaṃ kathetvā taṃ ādāya gaccheyyātha,

[page 062]

62 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] noce āgacchati sāsanaṃ peseyyāthā" 'ti paribbayaṃ datvā naṭe uyyojesi. Te Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā tattha tattha samajjaṃ karontā ekaṃ paccantaḡāmaṃ gamiṃsu. So pi coro palāyitvā tattha vasati. Te tattha samajjaṃ karontā paṭhamam eva gītaṃ gāyīṃsu:

Ja\_IV,2.8(=318).1: Yan taṃ vasantasamaye kaṇaveresu bhānusu

Sāmaṃ bāhāya pīlesi sā taṃ ārogyam abruvīti. || Ja\_IV:69 ||

Tattha kaṇaveresū 'ti kaṇaveresu, bhānusu 'ti rattarattānaṃ pupphānaṃ pabhāya sampannesu, Sāman ti evaṃnāmaṃ, pīlesīti kilesaratiyā ramitukāmo āliṅganto pīlesi, sā tan ti sā Sāmā ti ārogā, tvaṃ pana matā ti saññāya bhīto palāyi, tena sā attano ārogyaṃ abruvīti kathesi ārocesīti attho.

Coro taṃ sutvā naṭaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "tvaṃ 'Sāmā jīvatīti'; vadati, ahaṃ pana na saddahāmīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.8(=318).2: Ambho na kira saddheyyaṃ yaṃ vāto pabbataṃ vahe,

pabbataṃ ce vahe vāto sabbam pi paṭhaviṃ vahe,

yattha Sāmā kālakatā sāmaṃ ārogyam abruvīti. || Ja\_IV:70 ||

Tass'; attho: ambho naṭa idam kira na saddhātabbaṃ yaṃ vāto tiṇapaṇṇāni viya pabbataṃ vaheyya, sace hi so pabbataṃ vaheyya sabbam pi paṭhaviṃ vaheyya, yathā c'; etaṃ asaddheyyaṃ tathā idan ti, yattha Sāmā kālakatā sāmaṃ ārogyaṃ abruvīti kiṃkāraṇā saddheyyaṃ, matā nāma na kassaci sāsanaṃ pesentīti.

[page 063]

8. Kaṇaverajātaka. (318.) 63

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā naṭo tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.8(=318).3: Na c'; eva sā kālakatā, na ca sā aññaṃ icchati,

ekabhattakinī Sāmā tam evam abhikaṃkhatīti. || Ja\_IV:71 ||

Tattha tamevam abhikaṃkhatīti aññaṃ purisaṃ na icchati. taṃ ñeva kaṃkhati icchati pattheti

Taṃ sutvā coro "sā jīvatu mā vā na tāya mayhaṃ attho" ti vatvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.8(=318).4: Asanthutaṃ maṃ cirasanthutena

niminni Sāmā adhuvaṃ dhuvēna, (cfr. p. 221)

mayāpi Sāmā nimineyya aññaṃ,

ito ahaṃ dūrataṃ gamissan ti. || Ja\_IV:72 ||

---

---

Tattha asanthutan ti akatasamaggam, cirasanthutenā 'ti cirakatasamaggena, nimirīti parivattesi, adhuvaṃ dhuvenā ti mam adhuvaṃ tena dhuvasāmikena parivattetuṃ nagaraguttikassa sahasam datvā maṃ gaṇhīti attho, mayāpi Sāmā nimirīya aññan ti sā Sāmā mayāpi aññam sāmikam parivattetvā gaṇheyya, ito aham dūrataram gamissan ti yattha na sakkā tassā sasanam vā pavattiṃ vā sotuṃ tādisaṃ dūrataram thānam gamissam, tasmā mama ito aññattha gatabhāvaṃ tassā ārocethā ti vatvā tesam passantānam nēva gāhataram parinivāsetvā vegena palāyi.

Naṭā gantvā tena katakiriyaṃ tassā kathayimsu. Sā vipphaṇṇasārī hutvā attano pakatiyā eva vītināmesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā seṭṭhiputto ayaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, Sāmā purāṇadutiyaṃ, coro pana aham evā" 'ti. Kaṇaverajātakaṃ.

[page 064]

64 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

#### 9. Tittirajātaka.

Susukhaṃ vata jīvāmīti. Imaṃ Satthā Kosambiyaṃ nissāya Badarikārāme viharanto Rāhulatheraṃ ārabha kathesi.

Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Tipallatthajātake vitthāritam eva. Dhammasabhāyaṃ pana bhikkhūhi "āvuso Rāhulo sikkhākāmo kukkucako ovādakkhamo" ti tassāyasmato guṇakathāya samuṭṭhitāya Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Rāhulo sikkhākāmo kukkucako ovādakkhamo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā nikkhamma Himavantapadese isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīlaṃ kīlanto ramaṇīye vanasaṇḍe vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya aññataram paccantagāmakam agamāsi. Tatra naṃ manussā disvā pasannacittā aññatarasmiṃ araññe paṇṇasālam kāretvā paccayehi upaṭṭhahantā vāsesuṃ. Tadā tasmīṃ gāmake eko sākuṇiko ekaṃ dīpatittiraṃ gahetvā suṭṭhu sikkhāpetvā pañjare pakkhipitvā paṭijaggati. So taṃ araññam netvā tassa saddenāgatāgate tittire gaṇhati. Tittiro "maṃ nissāya bahū mama nātakā nassanti, mayh'; etaṃ pāpan" ti nissaddo ahoṣi. So tassa nissaddabhāvaṃ nātva veḷupesikāya naṃ sīse paharati. Tittiro dukkhāturatāya saddaṃ karoti.

Evaṃ so sākuṇiko tan nissāya tittire gahetvā jīvikaṃ kappesi. Atha so tittiro cintesi: "ime marantū 'ti mayhaṃ cetanā n'; atthi, paṭiccammaṃ pana maṃ phusati, mayi saddaṃ akaronte ete nādhigacchanti karonte yevāgacchanti, āgatāgate ayaṃ gahetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi, atthi nu kho ettha mayhaṃ pāpaṃ n'; atthīti" so tato paṭṭhāya "ko nu kho imaṃ kammaṃ chindeyyā"

[page 065]

9. Tittirajātaka. (319.) 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti tathārūpaṃ paṇḍitaṃ upadhārento carati. Ath'; ekadivasam so sākuṇiko bahuke tittire gahetvā pacchiṃ pūretvā "pāṇiyaṃ pivissāmīti" Bodhisattassa assamaṃ gantvā taṃ pañjaraṃ Bodhisattassa santike thapetvā pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā vālukātale nipanno niddam okkami. Tittiro tassa niddam okkantabhāvaṃ nātva "mama kaṃkhaṃ imaṃ tāpasam pucchissāmi, jānanto me kathessatīti" pañjare nipanno yeva taṃ pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.9(=319).1: Susukhaṃ vata jīvāmi, labhāmi c'; eva bhūñjituṃ

paripanthe ca tiṭṭhāmi, kā su bhante gatī maman ti. || Ja\_IV:73 ||

---

---

Tattha susukhaṃ vatā 'ti ahaṃ bhante imaṃ sākuṇikaṃ nissāya suṭṭhu sukhaṃ jīvāmi, labhāmi cevā 'ti yathārucitaṃ khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ bhujjītuṃ pi labhāmi, paripanthe cā 'ti api ca kho yattha mama ñātakā mama saddena āgatāgatā vinassanti tasmīṃ paripanthe tiṭṭhāmi, kā su bhante ti kā nu kho bhante mama gati kā nipphatti bhavissatīti pucchi.

Tassa pañhaṃ vissajjanto Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.9(=319).2: Mano ce te na-ppaṇamati pakkhi pāpassa kammuno  
avyāvaṭassa bhadraṣṣa na pāpam upalippatīti. || Ja\_IV:74 ||

Tattha pāpassa kammuno ti yadi tava mano pāpakammaṣṣa atthāya na paṇamati pāpakaraṇe tanninno tappono tappabbhāro na hoti, avyāvaṭassā 'ti evaṃ sante pāpakammakaraṇatthāya avyāvaṭassa ussukkaṃ anāpannaṣṣa tava bhadraṣṣa'; eva sato pāpaṃ na upalippati na alliyatīti.

Taṃ sutvā tittiro tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.9(=319).3: Ñātako no nisinno ti bahu āgacchate jano,  
paṭiccammaṃ phusati, tasmim me saṃkate mano ti. || Ja\_IV:75 ||

Tass'; attho: bhante sac'; āhaṃ saddaṃ na kareyyaṃ ayaṃ tittirajano na āgaccheyya, mayi pana saddaṃ karonte ñātako no nisinno ti ayaṃ bahujano āgacchati,

[page 066]

66 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2 Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ āgatāgataṃ luddo gahetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpento maṃ paṭicca maṃ nissāya etaṃ pāṇātipātakammaṃ phusati paṭilabhati vindati, tasmīṃ maṃ paṭicca kate pāpe mama nu kho etaṃ pāpan ti evaṃ me mano saṃkati parisāṃkati kukkucçaṃ āpajjatīti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.9(=319).4: Paṭiccammaṃ na phusati mano ce na-ppadussati,  
appossukkassa bhadraṣṣa na pāpam upalippatīti. || Ja\_IV:76 ||

Tass'; attho: yadi tava pāpakiriyāya mano na-ppadussati tanninno tappono tappabbhāro na hoti, evaṃ sante luddena āyasmantaṃ paṭicca katam pi pāpakammaṃ taṃ na phusati na alliyati, papakiriyāya hi appossukkassa nirālayassa bhadraṣṣa parisuddhaṣṣa sato tava pāṇātipātacetanāya abhāvā taṃ pāpaṃ na upalippatīti tava cittaṃ na alliyatīti

Evaṃ Mahāsatto tittiraṃ saññāpesi. So pi taṃ nissāya nikkukkucco ahosi. Luddo pabuddho Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā pañjaraṃ ādāya pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā tittiro Rāhulo ahosi, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Tittirajātakam.

#### 10. Succajātaka.

Succajaṃ vata naccajīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira "gāmake uddhāraṃ sādheṣṣāmīti" bhariyāya saddhiṃ tattha gantvā sādhetvā sakaṭaṃ āharitvā "pacchā nēṣṣāmīti" ekasmiṃ kule ṭhapetvā puna Sāvattiṃ gacchanto antarāmagge ekaṃ pabbataṃ addasa. Atha naṃ bhariyā āha: "sace sāmi ayaṃ pabbato suvaṇṇamayo bhavēyya

---



---

dadeyyāsi pana me kiñcīti". "Kāsi tvaṃ, na kiñci dassāmīti". Sā tāva "thaddhahadayo vatāyaṃ, pabbate suvaṇṇamaye jāte pi mayhaṃ kiñci na dassatīti" anattamanā ahoṣi. Te Jetavana-samīpaṃ āgantvā "pāṇiyaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti vihāraṃ pavisitvā pāṇiyaṃ pivimsu.

[page 067]

10. Succajajātaka. (320.) 67

Satthāpi paccūsakāle yeva tesam sotāpatiphalassa upanissayaṃ disvā āgamaṇaṃ olokayamāno gandhakuṭipariveṇe nisīdi chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vissajento. Te pi pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdīmsu. Satthā tehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kahaṃ gat"; atthā "ti pucchi. "Amhākaṃ uddhāraṃ sādhanatthāya bhante" ti. "Kiṃ upāsike tava sāmiko tuyhaṃ hitapāṭikaṃkhī upakāraṇaṃ te karotīti". "Bhante, ahaṃ imasmiṃ sasnehā, ayaṃ pana mayhaṃ nisneho, ajja mayā pabbataṃ disvā 'sac'; āyaṃ suvaṇṇamayo assa kiñci me dadeyyāsīti"; vutto 'kāsi tvaṃ, na kiñci dassāmīti'; āha, evaṃ thaddhahadayo ayaṃ" ti. "Upāsike, evaṃ nāma"; esa vadeti, yadā pana tava guṇe saratī tadā sabbissariyaṃ tava detīti" vatvā "kathetha bhante" ti tehi yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa sabbakiccakārako amacco ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā puttāṃ uparājānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā "ayaṃ mam"; antare dusseyyā 'ti" taṃ pakkosītvā "tāta, yāvāhaṃ jīvāmi tāva nagare vasitūṃ na lacchasi, aññattha vasitvā mam"; accayena rajjaṃ kārehitī" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti pitaraṃ vanditvā jeṭṭhabhāriyāya saddhiṃ Bārāṇasīto nikkhamitvā paccantaṃ gantvā araṇṇe paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vanamūlaphalena yāpento vihāsi. Aparabhāge rājā kalam akāsi. Uparājā nakkhattaṃ olokento tassa kālakatabhāvaṃ ṇātvā Bārāṇasiṃ āgacchanto antarāmagge ekaṃ pabbataṃ addasa. Atha naṃ bhāriyā āha: "sace deva ayaṃ pabbato suvaṇṇamayo assa deyyāsi me kiñcīti. "Kāsi tvaṃ, na kiñci dassāmīti". Sā "ahaṃ imaṃ snehena cajitūṃ asakkontī araṇṇaṃ pāvīsīṃ, ayaṃ ca evaṃ vadati, ativiya thaddhahadayo,

[page 068]

68 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā hutvāpi esa mayhaṃ kiṃ kalyāṇaṃ karissatīti" anattamanā ahoṣi. So āgantvā rajje paṭiṭṭhito taṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi, idaṃ yasamattakam eva adāsi, uttariṃ pana sakkārasammāno n'; atthi, tassā atthibhāvaṃ pi na jānāti. Bodhisatto "ayaṃ devī imassa raṇṇo upakārikā dukkhaṃ agaṇetvā araṇṇe vāsaṃ vasi, ayaṃ pan'; etaṃ agaṇetvā aññāhi saddhiṃ abhiramanto carati, yathā esā sabbissariyaṃ labhati tathā karissāmīti" cintitvā ekadivasaṃ taṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā evaṃ aha: "devī, mayhaṃ tumhākaṃ santikā piṇḍabhattāṃ pi na labhāma, kasmā amhesu pamajjitvā ativiya thaddhahadaya'; atthā "ti āha. "Tāta, sac'; āhaṃ attanā labheyyaṃ tuyhaṃ pi dadeyyaṃ, alabhamānā pana kiṃ dassāmi, rājāpi mayhaṃ idāni kiṃ nāma dassati, so antarāmagge 'imasmiṃ pabbate sovaṇṇamaye jāte mayhaṃ kiñci dassasīti'; vutto 'kāsi tvaṃ, na kiñci dassāmīti'; āha".

"Kiṃ pana raṇṇo santike imaṃ kathaṃ kathetūṃ sakkhissathā" 'ti. "Kiṃ na sakkhissāmi tāta" 'ti. "Tena hi ahaṃ raṇṇo santike ṭhito pucchissāmi, tumhe katheyyāthā" 'ti. "Sādhū tāta" 'ti. Bodhisatto deviyā raṇṇo upaṭṭhānaṃ katvā ṭhitakāle āha: "nanu ayye mayhaṃ tumhākaṃ santikā kiñci na labhāmā" 'ti. "Tāta, ahaṃ labhamānā tuyhaṃ kiñci dassāmīti, rājāpi idāni mayhaṃ kiṃ nāma dassati, so araṇṇato āgamaṇakāle ekaṃ pabbataṃ disvā 'sac'; āyaṃ suvaṇṇapabbato assa kiñci me dadeyyāsīti"; vutto 'kāsi tvaṃ, na kiñci dassāmīti'; supariccajāṃ pi na cajīti".

[page 069]

10. Succajajātaka. (320.) 69

---

---

Etam atthaṃ dīpentī paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.10(=320).1: Succajaṃ vata na-ccaji vācāya adadaṃ girim,  
kiṃ hi tass'; acajantassa vācāya adada pabbatan ti. || Ja\_IV:77 ||

Tattha succajaṃ vatā 'ti sukkena cajituṃ sakkuṇeyyam pi na caji, adadan ti vacanamattenāpi pabbataṃ adadamāno, kiṃ hi tassa cajantassā 'ti tassa nām'; etassa mayā yācitassa na cajantassa kiṃ hi cajeyya, vācāya adada pabbatan ti sac'; āyaṃ mayā yācito mama vacanena suvaṇṇamayam pi aho vata taṃ pabbataṃ vācāya adada vacanamattena adadaṃ hotīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā rājā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.10(=320).2: Yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade yan na kayirā na taṃ vade,  
akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā ti. || Ja\_IV:78 ||

Tass'; attho: yad eva hi paṇḍito puriso kāyena kareyya taṃ vācāya vadeyya, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade, dātukāmo va dammīti vadeyya na adātukāmo ti adhippāyo, kiṃkāraṇā: yo hi dassāmīti vatvā pacchā na dadāti taṃ akarontaṃ kevalaṃ musā bhāsamānaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā, ayaṃ dassāmīti vatvā vacanamattam eva bhāsati na pana deti, yadi kho pana adinnaṃ pi vacanamatten'; eva dinnaṃ hoti taṃ puretaraṃ eva laddhaṃ nāma bhavissatīti evaṃ tassa musāvādhāvaṃ jānanti paṇḍitā, bālā pana vacanamatten'; eva tussantīti.

Taṃ sutvā devī rañño añjalim paggahetvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.10(=320).3: Rājaputta namo ty-atthu, sacce dhamme ṭhito c'; asi  
yassa te vyasanam patto saccasmiṃ ramate mano ti. || Ja\_IV:79 ||

[page 070]

70 IV. Catukkanipāta. 2. Pucimandavagga. (32.)

Tattha sacce dhamme ti vacīsacce sabhāvadhamme ca, vyasanam patto ti yassa 'te va raṭṭhā pabbājanasamkhātā vyasanam patto pi mano saccasmiṃ yeva rāmatīti.

Evaṃ rañño guṇakathaṃ kathayamānāya deviyā sutvā Bodhisatto tassā guṇaṃ pakāsento catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,2.10(=320).4: Yā daḷiddī daḷiddassa aḍḍhā aḍḍhassa kittimā  
sā hi 'ssa paramā bhariyā, tā hi raññassa itthiyo ti. || Ja\_IV:80 ||

Tattha kittimā ti kittisampannā ti attho, sā hissa paramā ti yā sā daliddassa sāmikassa daliddakāle sayam pi daliddī hutvā taṃ na pariccajati, aḍḍhassā 'ti aḍḍhakāle aḍḍhā hutvā sāmikam eva anuvattati samānasukhadukkhā hoti, sā hi assa paramā uttamā bhariyā nāma, tā hi raññassa pana issariye ṭhitassa itthiyo honti yeva, anacchariyam etan ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisatto "ayaṃ mahārāja tumhākaṃ dukkhitakāle araññe samānadukkhī hutvā vasi, imissā sammānaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" deviyā guṇaṃ kathesi. Rājā tassa vacanena deviyā guṇaṃ saritvā "paṇḍita tava kathāyāhaṃ deviyā guṇaṃ anussarin" ti vatvā tassā sabbissariyaṃ adāsi.

"Tayāhaṃ deviyā guṇaṃ sarāpito" ti Bodhisattassāpi mahantaṃ issariyaṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhanesi: (Saccapariyosane jayampatikā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu) "Tadā Bārāṇasirājā ayaṃ kuṭumbiko ahosi, devī ayaṃ upāsikā, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Succajajātaṃ. Pucimandavaggo dutiyo.

---

---

[page 071]

1. Kuṭṭidūsakajātaka. (321.) 71

### 3. KUṬṬIDŪSAKAVAGGA.

#### 1. Kuṭṭidūsakajātaka.

Manussasseva te sisan ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto Mahākassapattherassa paṇṇasālājhāpakam daharam ārabha kathesi. Vatthum pana Rājagahe samuṭṭhitam.

Tadā kira thero Rājagaham nissāya Araññakuṭṭikāya viharati. Tassa dve daharā upaṭṭhānam karonti. Tesu eko therassa upakārako, eko dubbatto, itarena katam katam attanā katasadisam eva karoti, tena mukhodakādīsu upaṭṭhāpitesu therassa santikam gantvā vanditvā "bhante udakam ṭhapitam, mukham dhovathā" 'ti ādīni vadati, tena kālass'; eva vutthāya therassa pariveṇe sammattṭhe therassa nikkhamavelāya ito c'; ito ca paharanto sakalam pariveṇam attanā sammattṭham viya karoti. Vattasampanno cintesi: "ayam dubbatto mayā katam katam attanā katasadisam karoti, etassa saṭhakammaṃ pākaṭam karissāmīti" tasmim antogāmato bhutvā āgantvā niddāyante va nahānodakam tāpetvā piṭṭhikoṭṭhake ṭhapetvā aññam nālikamattam udakam uddhane ṭhapesi. Itaro pabhujjhitvā gantvā usumam utṭhahantam disvā "udakam tāpetvā koṭṭhake ṭhapitam bhavissatīti" therassa santikam gantvā "bhante nahānakoṭṭhake udakam, nahāyathā" 'ti āha. Thero "nahāyissāmīti" tena saddhim yeva āgantvā koṭṭhake udakam adisvā "kham udakan" ti pucchi. So vegena aggisālam gantvā tucchabhājane {uḷumkam} otāresi, uḷumko tucchabhājanassa tale paṭihato taṭā ti saddam akāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya tassa Uḷumkasaddako tv-eva nāmam jātam.

Tasmim khaṇe itaro piṭṭhikoṭṭhakato udakam āharitvā "nahātha bhante" ti āha. Thero nahātvā āgacchanto Uḷumkasaddakassa dubbattabhāvam.

[page 072]

72 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṇātvā tam sāyam therupaṭṭhānam āgataṃ ovadi:

"āvuso samaṇena nāma attanā katam eva 'katam me'; ti vattum vaṭṭati, aññathā sampajānamusāvādo hoti, ito paṭṭhāya evarūpaṃ mā kāsi". So therassa kujjhitvā punadivase therena saddhim piṇḍāya na pāvisi. Thero itarena saddhim pāvisi. Uḷumkasaddako pi therassa upaṭṭhākakulam gantvā "bhante thero kahan" ti vutte "aphāsukena vihāre yeva nisinno" ti vatvā "kim bhante laddhum vaṭṭatīti" vutte "idañ c'; idaṇ ca dethā" 'ti gahetvā attano rucitaṭṭhānam gantvā bhujjhitvā vihāram agamāsi. Punadivase thero tam kulam gantvā nisīdi. Manussā "na sukham, hiyyo kira tvaṃ vihāre yeva nisinno, asukadharassa hatthe āhāram pesayimha, paribhutto ayyenā" ti". Thero tuṇhībūto va bhattakiccaṃ katvā vihāram gantvā sāyam therupaṭṭhānakāle āgataṃ āmantetvā "āvuso asukagāme asukakule 'therassa idaṇ c'; idaṇ ca laddhum vaṭṭatīti'; viññāpetvā kira te bhuttan" ti vatvā "viññānti nāma na vaṭṭati, māssu puna evarūpaṃ anācāram carā"; ti āha. So ettakena there āghātam bandhitvā "ayam hiyyo pi udakamattam nissāya mayā saddhim kalaham kari, idāni pan'; assa upaṭṭhākānam gehe mayā bhattamuṭṭhi bhuttā ti asahanto puna kalaham karoti, jānissāmi 'ssa kattabbayuttakan" ti punadivase there piṇḍāya pavitṭhe muggaram gahetvā paribhogabhājanani bhinditvā paṇṇasālam jhāpetvā palāyi. So jīvamāno va manussapeto hutvā sussitvā kālam katvā Avicimāhāniraye nibbatti. So tena katānācāro mahājanamajjhe pākaṭo jāto.

Ath'; ekadivasam ekacce bhikkhū Rājagahā Sāvattim gantvā sabhāgaṭṭhāne pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā Sattu santikam gantvā vanditvā nisīdimsu. Sathā tehi saddhim paṭisanthāram katvā "kuto āgat'; atthā" 'ti pucchi.

---

---

"Rājagahā bhante" ti. "Ko tattha ovādadāyako ācariyo" ti. "Mahākassapathero bhante" ti. "Sukhaṃ bhikkhave Kassapassā" 'ti. "Āma bhante therassa sukhaṃ, saddhivihāriko paṇ'"; assa ovāde dinne kujjhitvā therassa paṇṇasālaṃ jhāpetvā palāyīti".

[page 073]

1. Kuṭṭidūsakajātaka. (321.) 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ sutvā Satthā "bhikkhave, Kassapassa evarūpena bālena saddhiṃ caraṇato ekacariyā va seyyo" 'ti vatvā imaṃ Dhammapade gātham āha:

Caraṇ ce nādhiggaccheyya seyyaṃ sadisam attano (Dhp. v. 61.)

ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā, n'; atthi bāle sahāyatā ti.

Idaṅ ca pana vatvā puna te bhikkhū āmantetvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva so kuṭṭidūsako va na ca idān"; eva ovādadāyakassa kujjhati, pubbe pi kujjhi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto siṅgilasakuṇayoniyaṃ nibbattivā vayappatto attano manāpaṃ anovassakaṃ kulāvakaṃ katvā Himavantapadesa vasati. Ath'; eko makkaṭṭo vassakāle acchinnadhāre deve vassante sītapīḷito dante khādanto Bodhisattassa avidūre nisīdi. Bodhisatto taṃ tathā kilamantaṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.1(=321).1: Manussasseva te sīsaṃ hatthapādā ca vānara,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena agāraṇa te na vijjati. || Ja\_IV:81 ||

Tattha vaṇṇenā 'ti kāraṇena, agāraṇa ti tava nivāsagehaṃ kena kāraṇena n'; atthīti pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā vānaro dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.1(=321).2: Manussasseva me sīsaṃ hatthapādā ca siṅgila,  
y'; āhu seṭṭhā manussesu sā me paññā na vijjati. || Ja\_IV:82 ||

Tattha siṅgilā 'ti taṃ sakuṇaṃ nāmenālapati, yāhu seṭṭhā manussesū 'ti yaṃ manussesu seṭṭhā ti kathenti sā mama vicāraṇapaññā n'; atthi, sīsaṃhatthapādakāyabalāni hi loke appamāṇaṃ, vicāraṇapaññā va seṭṭhā sā mama n'; atthi, tasmā me agāraṇa na vijjati.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto itaraṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_IV,3.1(=321).3: Anavaṭṭhitacittassa lahucittassa dūbhino  
niccaṃ adhuvasīlassa sukhabhāvo na vijjati. || Ja\_IV:83 ||

[page 074]

74 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

Ja\_IV,3.1(=321).4: So karassu ānubhāvaṃ, vītivattassu sīliyaṃ,  
sītavātaparittānaṃ karassu kuṭavaṃ kapīti. || Ja\_IV:84 ||

Tattha anavaṭṭhitacittassā 'ti appatiṭṭhitacittassa, dūbhino ti mittadūbhissa, adhuvasīlassā 'ti na sabbakālaṃ sīlarakkhanakassa, ānubhāvaṃ ti so tvaṃ samma makkaṭṭa paññāya uppādanatthaṃ ānubhāvabalaṃ upāyaṃ karohi, vītivattassu sīliyaṃ ti attano dussīlabhāvasaṃkhātaṃ sīliyaṃ atikkamivā sīlavā hohi, kuṭavaṃ ti sītaṃ vātassa parittānasamatthaṃ attano kuṭavaṃ kulāvakaṃ ekaṃ vasanāgāraṃ karohīti.

---

---

Makkaṭo cintesi: "ayaṃ tāva attano anovassakaṭṭhāne nisinnabhāvena maṃ paribhavati, na nisīdāpessāmi naṃ imasmiṃ kuṭave" ti. Tato Bodhisattaṃ gaṇhitukāmo pakkhandi. Bodhisatto uppativā aññattha gato. Makkaṭo kuṭavaṃ viddhamsetvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā makkaṭo so kuṭijjhāpako ahoṣi, siṅgīlasakuṇo aham evā" 'ti.  
Kuṭidūsakajātaṃ.

## 2. Daddabhajātaka.

Daddabhāyati bhaddante ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññatitthiye ārabba kathesi. Titthiyā kira Jetavanassa samīpe tasmīṃ tasmīṃ ṭhāne kaṇṭakapassaye seyyaṃ kappenti pañca tapaṃ tapanti nānappakāraṃ micchātapaṃ caranti. Atha sambahulā bhikkhū Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā Jetavanaṃ āgacchantā antarāmagge te taṃ micchātapaṃ tappente disvā gantvā Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "atthi nu kho bhante aññatitthiyasamaṇānaṃ vatasamādāne sāro" ti pucchimsu.

[page 075]

## 2. Daddabhajātaka. (322.) 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā "na bhikkhave tesāṃ vatasamādāne sāro vā viseso vā atthi, taṃ hi nighaṃsiyamānaṃ upaparikkhiyamānaṃ ukkārabhūmimaggasadiṣaṃ sasakassa daddabhasadiṣaṃ hotīti" vatvā "daddabhasadiṣabhāvam assa mayaṃ na jānāma, kathetha no bhante" ti tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto siṃhayoniyaṃ nibbattivā vayappatto araññe paṭivasati. Tadā aparasamuddasamīpe beluvamissakaṃ tālavanaṃ hoti. Tatth'; eko sasako beluvarukkhamūle ekassa tālagacchassa heṭṭhā vasati. So ekadivaṃ gocaṃ ādāya āgantvā tālapaṇṇassa heṭṭhā nipanno cintesi: "sace ayaṃ paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭeyya kahaṃ nu kho bhavissāmīti", tasmīṃ ñeva ca khaṇe ekaṃ beluvapakkaṃ tālapaṇṇassa upari patitaṃ. So tassa saddena "dhuvāyaṃ paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭatīti" uppativā pacchato anolokento va palāyi. Taṃ maraṇabhītaṃ vegena palāyantaṃ añño sasako disvā pucchi:

"kim bho ativiya bhīto palāyasīti". "Mā puccha bho" ti.

So "kim bho kim bho" ti pacchato javat'; eva. Itaro nivattivā anolokento va "ettha paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭatīti" āha.

So pi tassa pacchato palāyi. Evaṃ tam añño addasa tam añño ti evaṃ sasakasatasahassaṃ ekato hutvā palāyi.

Te eko migo disvā eko sūkaro eko gokaṇṇo eko mahiso eko gavayo eko khaggo eko vyaggho eko siho eko vāraṇo disvā "kim etan" ti vātvā "ettha paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭatīti" vutte palāyi.

[page 076]

## 76 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭidūsakavagga (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ anukkamena yojanamattaṃ tiracchānabalaṃ ahoṣi. Tadā Bodhisatto taṃ balaṃ palāyantaṃ disvā "kim etan" ti pucchitvā "ettha paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭatīti" sutvā cintesi: "paṭhaviṣaṃvaṭṭanaṃ nāma na kadāci atthi, addhā etesaṃ kiñci dussutaṃ bhavissati, mayi kho pana ussukkaṃ anāpajante sabbe nassissanti, jīvitaṃ tesāṃ dassamīti" sihavegena purato pabbatapādaṃ gantvā tikkhatturaṃ sihanādaṃ nadi. Te sihabhayā tajjitā nivattivā piṇḍitā aṭṭhamasu. Siho tesāṃ antaraṃ pavisitvā "kimatthaṃ palāyathā" 'ti pucchi.

"Paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭatīti". "Kena saṃvaṭṭamānā diṭṭhā" ti.

"Hatthī jānantīti". Hatthī pucchi. Te "mayaṃ na jānāma, sihā jānantīti" vadiṃsu. Sihāpi "mayaṃ na jānāma, vyagghā jānantīti". Vyagghāpi "khaggā jānantīti". Khaggāpi "gavayā" ti. Gavayāpi "mahisā" ti. Mahisāpi "gokaṇṇā" ti.

---

---

Gokaṇṇāpi "sūkarā" ti. Sūkarāpi "migā" ti. Migāpi "na jānāma, sasakā jānanti". Sasakesu pucchiyamānesu "ayaṃ kathesīti" taṃ sasakaṃ dassesuṃ. Atha naṃ "evaṃ kira samma paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭatīti" pucchi. "Āma sāmi mayā diṭṭhā" ti. "Kattha vasanto passīti" pucchi. "Samuddasamīpe beluvamissakatālavane sāmi, ahaṃ hi tattha beluvarukkhamūle tālagacche tālapaṇṇassa heṭṭhā nipanno cintesiṃ:

"sace paṭhavī saṃvaṭṭissati kahaṃ gamissāmīti, atha taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva paṭhaviyā saṃvaṭṭanasaddaṃ sutvā palāto 'mhīti". Sīho cintesi: "addhā tassa tālapaṇṇassa upari beluvapakkaṃ pativā daddabham akāsi, sv-āyaṃ taṃ saddaṃ sutvā 'paṭhavi saṃvaṭṭatīti'; saññaṃ uppādetvā palāyittha,

[page 077]

2. Daddabhajātaka. (322.) 77

tatvato saṃjānissāmīti" so taṃ sasakaṃ gahetvā mahājanaṃ assāsetvā "ahaṃ iminā diṭṭhatṭhāne paṭhaviyā saṃvaṭṭanaṃ vā asaṃvaṭṭanaṃ vā tatvato ñatvā āgamissāmi, yāva mamāgamaṇā tumhe etth'; eva hothā" 'ti sasakaṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā sīhavegena pakkhanditvā tālavane sasakaṃ otāretvā "ehi, tayā diṭṭhatṭhānaṃ dassesīti" āha. "Na visahāmi sāmīti".

"Ehi, mā bhāyīti". So beluvarukkaṃ upasaṃkamituṃ asakkonto avidūre ṭhatvā "idaṃ sāmi daddabhāyanatṭhānaṃ" ti vatvā paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_IV,3.2(=322).1: Daddabhāyati bhaddan te yasmim̐ dese vasām'; ahaṃ,  
ahaṃ p'; etaṃ na jānāmi, kiṃ etaṃ daddabhāyatīti. || Ja\_IV:85 ||

Tattha daddabhāyatīti daddabhā 'ti saddaṃ karoti, bhaddante ti bhaddaṃ tava atthu, kimetan ti yasmim̐ padese ahaṃ vasāmi tattha daddabhāyati, ahaṃ pi pana na jānāmi kiṃ vā etaṃ daddabhāyati kena vā kāraṇena daddabhāyati, kevalaṃ daddabhāyanasaddaṃ assosin ti.

Evaṃ vutte sīho beluvarukkhamūlaṃ gantvā tālapaṇṇassa heṭṭhā sasakena nipannaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva tālapaṇṇamatthake patitaṃ beluvapakkaṃ ca disvā paṭhaviyā asaṃvaṭṭanabhāvaṃ tatvato jānitvā sasakaṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā sīhavegana khippaṃ migasaṃghānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā sabbapavattiṃ ārocetvā "tumhe mā bhāyathā" 'ti migagaṇaṃ assāsetvā vissajjesi.

Sace hi tadā Bodhisatto na bhavyeṃ sabbe samuddaṃ pavisitvā nasseyyūṃ, Bodhisattaṃ nissāya jīvitāṃ labhiṃsu.

Ja\_IV,3.2(=322).2: Bellaṃ nipatitaṃ sutvā dabhakkaṃ ti saso javi,  
sasassa vacanaṃ sutvā santattā migavāhinī. || Ja\_IV:86 ||

Ja\_IV,3.2(=322).3: Appattā padaviññānaṃ paraghosānusārino  
pamādaparamā bālā te honti parapattiyā. || Ja\_IV:87 ||

[page 078]

78 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

Ja\_IV,3.2(=322).4: Ye ca sīlena sampannā paññāy'; ūpasame ratā  
āratā viratā dhīrā na honti parapattiyā ti || Ja\_IV:88 ||

imā tisso abhisambuddhagāthā.

---

---

Tattha bellan ti beluvapakkaṃ, dabhakkaṃ ti evaṃ saddaṃ kurumānaṃ, santattā ti santrastā, migavāhinīti anekasahassasaṃkhā migasenā, padaviññānaṃ ti viññānapadaṃ sotāpattiviññānakoṭṭhāsaṃ apāpunivā ti attho, te honti parapattiyā ti te paraghosānusārino tam eva paraghosānusaṃkhātaṃ pamādaṃ paraman ti maññamānā bālā andhaputhujjanā viññānapadassa appattatāya parapattiyā va honti, paresaṃ vacanaṃ saddahitvā yaṃ vā taṃ vā karontīti, sīlenā 'ti ariyamaggena āgatasīlena samannāgatā, paññāyūpasame ratā ti maggen'; eva āgatapaññāya kilesūpasame ratā, yathā vā sīlena evaṃ paññāya pi sampannā kilesūpasame ratā ti pi attho, āratā viratā dhīrā ti viññū pāpakiriyato āratā viratā paṇḍitā nāma hontīti, te evarūpā sotāpannā pāpato oratabhāvena kilesūpasame abhiratabhāvena ca ekavāraṃ maggaññena paṭividdhadhammā aññesaṃ kathentānaṃ pi na saddahanti na gaṇhanti, kasmā: attano paccakkhato ti, tena vuttaṃ:

Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro (Dhp. v. 97)

hatāvakaṃso vantāso sa ve uttamaporiso ti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sīho aham evā" 'ti. Daddabhajātakaṃ.

### 3. Brahmaddattajātaka.

Dvayaṃ yācanaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Ālavīṃ nissāya Aggālave cetiye viharanto kuṭikārasikkhāpadaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthum heṭṭhā Maṇikaṇṭhajātaka āvikatam eva, idha pana Satthā "saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave yācanabahulā viññattibahulā viharathā" 'ti vatvā "āma bhante" ti vutte bhikkhū garahitvā "bhikkhave porāṇakapaṇḍitā paṭhavissarena raññā pavāritāpi ekatalikaṃ upāhanayugaṃ yācitukāmā hirottappabhedābhayena mahājanamajjhe akathetvā raho kathayimsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 079]

### 3. Brahmaddattajātaka. (323.) 79

Atīte Kampillakaraṭṭhe Uttarapañcālanagare Pañcāle rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ nigamaḡāme brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasīlayaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā aparabhāge tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalāphalena yāpento ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya manussapathe caranto Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase bhikkhaṃ pariyesamāno nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājadvāraṃ sampāpuṇi. Rājā tassācāre ca vihāre ca pasīditvā mahātale nisīdāpetvā rājārahaṃ bhojanaṃ bhojāpetvā paṭiññaṃ gahetvā uyyāne yeva vasāpeti. So nibaddhaṃ rājagehe yeva bhuñjanto vassānass'; accayena Himavantam eva gantukāmo hutvā cintesi:

"mayhaṃ maggaṃ gacchantassa ekatalikaupāhanā c'; eva paṇṇacchattakaṃ ca laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, rājānaṃ yācissāmīti" so ekadivasaṃ rājānaṃ uyyānaṃ āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ disvā "upāhanaṃ ca chattaṃ ca yācissāmīti" cintetvā puna cintesi: "paraṃ 'idaṃ nāma dehīti'; yācanto rodati nāma, paro pi 'n'; atthīti'; vadanto paṭirodati nāma, mā kho pana maṃ rodantaṃ mahājano addasa mā mahārājānaṃ ti, raho paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ubho pi roditvā tuṇhī bhavissāmā" 'ti. Atha naṃ "mahārāja raho paccāsiṃsāmīti" āha. Taṃ sutvā rājapuriso apasakki. Bodhisatto "sace mayi yācanta rājā na dassati mettī no bhijjissati, tasmā na yācissāmīti" taṃ divasaṃ nāmaṃ gahetuṃ asakkonto "gaccha tāva mahārāja, jānissāmīti" āha. Pun'; ekadivasaṃ rañño uyyānaṃ āgatakāle tath'; eva puna tath'; evā 'ti evaṃ yācituṃ asakkontass'; eva dvādasa saṃvaccharāni atikkantāni. Tato rājā cintesi:

[page 080]

### 80 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

"mayhaṃ ayyo 'raho paccāsiṃsāmīti'; vatvā parisāya apagatāya kiñci vattuṃ na visahati, vattukāmass'; ev'; assa dvādasa vassāni atikkantāni, ciraṃ kho pana brahmacariyaṃ carantassa, ukkaṇṭhitvā bhoge bhuñjitukāmo rajjaṃ

---

---

paccāsiṃsati maññe ti, rajassa pana nāmaṃ gahetuṃ asakkonto tuṅhī hoti, aḷa dāni 'ssāhaṃ rajjaṃ ādiṃ katvā yaṃ icchati taṃ dassāmiṃti" so uyyānaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisinna Bodhisattena "raho paccāsiṃsāmiṃti" vutte parisāya apagatāya kiṅci vattuṃ asakkontaṃ āha: "tumhe dvādasa vassāni 'raho paccāsiṃsāmiṃti'; vatvā raho laddhāpi kiṅci vattuṃ na sakkotha, ahaṃ vo rajjaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ pavāremi, nibbhayo hutvā yaṃ vo ruccati taṃ yācathā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, yaṃ ahaṃ yacāmi taṃ dassasīti". "Dassāmi bhante" ti. "Mahārāja, mayhaṃ maggaṃ gacchantassa ekatalikaupāhanāyo ca paṇṇacchattaṃ ca laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Ettakaṃ bhante tumhe dvādasa vassāni yācituṃ na sakkothā" 'ti. "Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā bhante evaṃ akatthā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, 'idaṃ nāma me dehīti'; yācanto rodati nāma, 'n'; atthīti'; vadanto paṭirodati nāma, sace tvaṃ mayā yācito na dadeyyāsi 'taṃ no roditapaṭiroditaṃ nāma mahājano mā passīti'; tadatthaṃ raho paccāsiṃsan" ti vatvā ādito tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,3.3(=323).1: Dvayaṃ yācanaḷo rāja Brahmaḷatta nigacchati: (Vol.II 167|6.)  
alābhaṃ dhanalābhaṃ vā, evaṃdhammā hi yācana. || Ja\_IV:89 ||ḷ

Ja\_IV,3.3(=323).2: Yācanaṃ rodanaṃ āhu Pañcālānaṃ rathesabha,  
yo ca naṃ paccakkhāti taṃ āhu paṭirodanaṃ. || Ja\_IV:90 ||

Ja\_IV,3.3(=323).3: Mā m'; addasaṃsu rodantaṃ Pañcālā susamāgatā  
tavaṃ vā paṭirodantaṃ, tasmā icchāmi'; ahaṃ raho ti. || Ja\_IV:91 ||

[page 081]

3. Brahmaḷattajātaka. (323.) 81

Tattha rāja Brahmaḷattā 'ti dvīhi pi rājānaṃ ālapati, nigacchatīti labhati vindati, evaṃ dhammā ti evaṃsabhāvā, āhū 'ti paṇḍitā kathenti, Pañcālānaṃ rathesabhā 'ti Pañcālāraṭṭhassa issara rathapavara, yo ca naṃ paccakkhātīti yo ca pana taṃ yācanaḷaṃ n'; atthīti paṭikkhipati, tamāhū 'ti taṃ paṭikkhipanaṃ paṭirodanan ti, mā maddasaṃsū 'ti tava raṭṭhavāsino Pañcālā samāgatā maṃ rodantaṃ mā addasaṃsū 'ti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa gāvalakkaṇe pasīditvā varaṃ dadamāno catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.3(=323).4: Dadāmi te brāhmaṇa rohiṇīnaṃ (Cfr.vol.II.320|16)  
gavaṃ sahaṃsaṃ saha puṅgavena,  
ariyo hi ariyassa kathaṃ na dajjā  
sutvāna gāthā tava dhammayuttā ti. || Ja\_IV:92 ||

Tattha rohiṇīnan ti rattavaṇṇānaṃ, ariyo ti ācārasampanno, ariyassā 'ti ācārasampannassa, kathaṃ na dajjā ti kena kāraṇena na dadeyya, dhammayuttā ti kāraṇāyuttā.

Bodhisatto pana "nāhaṃ mahārāja vatthukāmehi atthiko, yaṃ ahaṃ yācāmi tad eva me dehīti" ekatalikaupāhanā ca paṇṇacchattaṃ ca gahetvā "mahārāja appamatto hohi, sīlaṃ rakkha, uposathakammaṃ karohīti" rājānaṃ ovaditvā tassa yācantass'; eva Himavantaṃ agamāsi. Tattha abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmaḷoka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, tāpaso pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Brahmaḷattajātakaṃ.

[page 082]

82 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

---



---

#### 4. Cammasātakajātaka.

Kalyāṇarūpo vatāyan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto cammasātakam nāma paribbājakam ārabha katesi. Tassa kira cammam eva nivāsanañ ca pārupanañ ca. So ekadivasam paribbājakārāmā nikkhamitvā Sāvattiyam bhikkhāya caranto eḷakānaṃ yujjhanatthānaṃ sampāpuṇi. Eḷako taṃ disvā paharitukāmo osakki. Paribbājako "esa mayham apacitim dasseti" na paṭikkami. Eḷako vegenāgantvā taṃ ūrumhi paharivā pātesi.

Tassa taṃ asantapaggahaṇakāraṇaṃ bhikkhusamghe pākaṭam ahosi.

Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso Cammasātakaparibbājako asantapaggahaṃ katvā vināsaṃ patto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa asantapaggahaṃ katvā vināsaṃ patto" ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ vāṇijakule nibbattitvā vaṇijjaṃ karoti. Tadā eko cammasātako paribbājako Bārāṇasiyaṃ bhikkhāya caranto eḷakānaṃ yujjhanatthānaṃ patvā eḷakam osakkantaṃ disvā "apacitim me karotīti" saññāya apaṭikkamitvā "imesaṃ ettakānaṃ manussānaṃ antare ayaṃ eko eḷako amhākaṃ guṇaṃ jānātīti" tassa añjalim paggaṇhitvā ṭhito paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.4(=324).1: Kalyāṇarūpo vatāyaṃ catuppado  
subhaddako c'; eva supesalo ca  
yo brāhmanaṃ jātimentūpapannaṃ  
apacāyati meṇḍavaro yasassīti. || Ja\_IV:93 ||

Tattha kalyāṇarūpo ti kalyāṇajātiko, supesalo ti suṭṭhupiyasīlo, jātimentūpapannaṃ ti jātiyā ca mantehi ca sampannaṃ, yasassīti vaṇṇabhaṇaṇam etaṃ.

[page 083]

#### 4. Cammasātakajātaka. (324.) 83

Tasmiṃ khaṇe āpaṇe nisinna paṇḍitavāṇijjo taṃ paribbājakam nisedhento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.4(=324).2: Mā brāhmaṇa ittaradassanena  
vissāsam āpajji catuppadassa,  
dalhappahāraṃ abhikaṃkhamāno  
avasakkaṭi dassati suppahāraṃ ti. || Ja\_IV:94 ||

Tattha ittaradassanena ti khaṇikadassanena.

Tassa pana paṇḍitavāṇijassa kathentass'; eva meṇḍako vegenāgantvā ūrumhi paharivā tatth'; eva vedanāmatam katvā pātesi. So paridevamāno nipajji. Satthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ pakāsento tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.4(=324).3: Satthi bhaggā, pavaṭṭito khāribhāro,  
sabbam bhaṇḍam brāhmaṇass'; īdha bhinnaṃ,  
bāhā paggayha kandati:  
abhidhāvatha, haññate brahmacārīti. || Ja\_IV:95 ||

Tass'; attho: bhikkhave tassa paribbājakassa ūruṭṭhikaṃ bhaggaṃ khāribhāro pavaṭṭito, tasmiṃ pavaṭṭiyamāne yaṃ tatth'; etassa brāhmaṇassa upakaraṇabhaṇḍam tam pi sabbam bhinnaṃ, so ubho bāhā ukkhipitvā parivāretvā ṭhitaparisam sandhāya abhidhāvatha haññate brahmacārīti vadanto kandati rodati paridevatīti.

---

---

Catuttham gātham paribbājako āha:

Ja\_IV,3.4(=324).4: Evaṃ so nihato seti yo apūjaṃ namassati  
yathāham ajja pahato hato meṇḍena dummatīti. || Ja\_IV:96 ||

Tattha apūjan ti apūjanīyaṃ, yathāhamajjā 'ti yathā ahaṃ ajja asantapaggahaṃ katvā t̥hito meṇḍena  
dalhappahārena pahato hato etth'; eva mārito,

[page 084]

84 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dummatīti duppañño, evaṃ yo añño pi  
asantapaggahaṃ karissati so ahaṃ viya dukkhaṃ anubhavissati.

Iti so paridevanto tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto ti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā cammasāṭako eṭarahi cammasāṭako va, paṇḍito  
vāñño pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Cammasāṭakajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Godhajātaka.

Samaṇaṃ taṃ maññaṃāno ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabbha kathesi. Vatthum  
heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva. Idhāpi taṃ bhikkhuṃ ānetvā "ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kuhako" ti Satthu dassetuṃ. Satthā  
"na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa kuhako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto godhayoniyaṃ nibbattivā vayappatto  
kāyūpapanno araññe vasati. Eko dussilatāpaso pi tassa avidūre paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vasaṃ kappesi. Bodhisatto  
gocarāya caranto taṃ disvā "sīlavantatāpasassa paṇṇasālā bhavissatīti" tattha gantvā taṃ vanditvā attano  
vasanaṭṭhānam eva gacchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ so kūtātāpaso upaṭṭhākakulesu sampāditamadhuramaṃsaṃ  
labhitvā "kiṃ maṃsaṃ nān'; etan" ti pucchitvā "godhamamaṃsan" ti sutvā rasataṇhāya abhibhūto "mayhaṃ  
assamaṃpadam nibaddham āgacchamānaṃ godham māretvā yathārucciṃ pacitvā khādissāmīti"  
sappidadhikaṭukabhaṇḍāḍīni gahetvā tattha gantvā muggaraṃ kāsāvena paṭicchādetvā Bodhisattassa  
āgamaṇaṃ olovento paṇṇasāladvāre upasantūpasanto viya nisīdi. So āgantvā taṃ paduṭṭhindriyaṃ disvā "iminā  
amhākaṃ sajātikaṃ maṃsaṃ khāditaṃ bhavissati,

[page 085]

5. Godhajātaka. (325.) 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pariggaṇhissāmi nan" ti adhovāte t̥hatvā  
sarīragandhaṃ ghāyitvā sajātimamaṃsassa khāditaḥhāvaṃ ṇatvā tāpasam anupagamma paṭikkamitvā cari. So pi  
tassa anāgamaṇaṃ ṇatvā muggaraṃ khiṇi. Muggaro sarīre apatitvā naṅguṭṭhakoṭiyaṃ pāpuṇi. Tāpaso "gaccha,  
viraddho smīti" āha. Bodhisatto "man tāva viraddho si, cattāro pana apāye na viraddho sīti" palāyitvā  
caṃkamaṇakoṭiyaṃ t̥hitavammikaṃ pavisitvā aññaṇa chiddena sīsaṃ nīharitvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dve  
gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,3.5(=325).1: Samaṇaṃ taṃ maññaṃāno upagañchimaṃ asaṇṇataṃ,  
so maṃ daṇḍena pahāsi yathā assamaṇo tathā. || Ja\_IV:97 ||

Ja\_IV,3.5(=325).2: Kin te jaṭāhi dummedha, kin te ajinasāṭiyā, (Dhp. v. 394.)  
abhantaran te gahaṇaṃ, bāhiraṃ parimajjasīti. || Ja\_IV:98 ||

---

---

Tattha asaṅṅatan ti ahaṃ kāyādīhi asaṅṅataṃ assamaṇaṃ eva samānaṃ taṃ samaṇo eso ti samitapāpatāya samaṇaṃ maṅṅamāno upagañchiṃ, pahāsīti pahari, ajinasāṭiyā ti ekaṃsaṃ katvā pārutena ajinacammaṇa tuyhaṃ ko attho, abbhantarante gahanaṃ ti tava sarīrabbhantaraṃ visapūraṃ viya alābu gūthāpūro viya āvāto āsīvisapūro viya vammiko kilesagahanaṃ, bāhiraṃ ti kevalaṃ bāhiraṃ sarīraṃ parimajjasi, taṃ antopharusatāya bahimaṭṭatāya hatthilaṇḍaṃ viya assalaṇḍaṃ viya ca hoti.

Taṃ sutvā tāpaso tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.5(=325).3: Ehi godha nivattassu, bhuñja sālīnaṃ odanaṃ,  
telaṃ loṇaṃ ca me atthi pahūtaṃ mayha pipphalin ti. || Ja\_IV:99 ||

[page 086]

86 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

Tattha pahūtaṃ mayha pipphalin ti na kevalaṃ sālīdanaṃ telaloṇaṃ eva hiṅgujīrakasiṅgiverakamaricapippalippabhedam kaṭukabhaṇḍaṃ pi mayhaṃ bahuṃ atthi, tenābhisaṃkhatam sālīnaṃ odanaṃ bhuñja ehi.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.5(=325).4: Esa bhīyō pavekkhāmi vammīkaṃ sataporisaṃ,  
telaṃ loṇaṃ ca kin te si ahitaṃ mayha pipphalin ti. || Ja\_IV:100 ||

Tattha pavekkhāmīti pavisissāmi, ahitaṃ ti yaṃ etaṃ tava kaṭukabhaṇḍasaṃkhatam pipphalim etaṃ mayhaṃ ahitaṃ asappāyan ti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā "are kūṭajaṭila, sace idha vasissasi gocaragāme manusseh"; eva taṃ 'ayaṃ coro'; ti gāhāpetvā vippakāraṃ pāpessāmi, sīghaṃ palāyassū" 'ti tājjesi. Kūṭajaṭilo tato palāyi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kūṭajaṭilo ayaṃ kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, godharājā ahaṃ evā" 'ti.

Godhajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Kakkārujātaka.

Kāyena yo nāvahare ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tassa hi saṃghaṃ bhinditvā gatassa aggasāvakehi saddhiṃ parisāya apakkantāya uṇhalohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. Atha bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto musāvādaṃ katvā saṃghaṃ bhinditvā idāni gilāno hutvā mahādukkhaṃ anubhotīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya na 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa musāvādī yeva, na c'; esa idān'; eva musāvādaṃ katvā dukkhaṃ anubhoti pubbe pi anubhoti yevā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 087]

6. kakkārujātaka. (326.) 87

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Tāvatiṃsabhavane aṅṅataro devaputto ahoṣi.

Tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahā ussavo ahoṣi.

Bahū nāgasupaṇṇā ca bhummaṭṭhakāpi devā ca āgantvā ussavaṃ olokayimṃsu, Tāvatiṃsabhavanato pi cattāro devaputtā kakkārūni nāma dibbapupphāni tehi katacumbaṭaṃ pilandhitvā ussavadassanaṃ agamimṃsu, dvādasayojanikaṃ nagaraṃ tesam pupphānaṃ gandhena ekagandhaṃ ahoṣi. Manussā "imāni pupphāni kena

---

---

pilandhānīti" upadhārentā caranti. Devaputtā "amhe ete upadhārentīti" vatvā rājaṅgaṇā uppativā mahantena devānubhāvenākāse aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahājano sannipati.

Rājāpi saddhiṃ uparājādīhi agamāsi. Atha ne "kataradevalokato āgacchathā" 'ti pucchimṣu. "Tāvatiṃsadevalokato āgacchāmā" 'ti. "Kena kammena āgat'; atthā" 'ti. "Ussavadassanattāyā" 'ti. "Kimpupphāni nām'; etānīti". "Dibbakakkārupupphāni nāmā" 'ti. "Sāmi, tumhākaṃ devaloke aññāni pilandheyātha, imān'; amhākaṃ dethā" 'ti. Devaputtā "imāni dibbapupphāni mahānubhāvānañ ñeva anucchavikāni, manussaloke lāmakānaṃ duppaññānaṃ hīnādhimuttikānaṃ dussilānaṃ na anucchavikāni, ye pana manussā imehi ca imehi ca guṇehi samannāgatā tesam etāni anucchavikānīti" evañ ca pana vatvā tesu jeṭṭhakadevaputto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.6(=326).1: Kāyena yo nāvahare vācāya na musā bhaṇe  
yaso laddhā na majjeyya sa ve kakkārum arahatīti. || Ja\_IV:101 ||

[page 088]

88 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

Tass'; attho: yo kāyena parassa santakaṃ tiṇasalākaṃ pi nāvaharati vācāya ca jīvitam pariccajamāno pi musāvādaṃ na bhaṇati, desanāsīsam ev'; etaṃ: kāyadvāravacīdvāramanodvārehi pana yo dasa pi akusalakammapathe na karotīti ayam ettha adhippāyo, yaso laddhā ti issariyañ ca labhitvā yo issariyamadamatto satiṃ vissajjetvā pāpakammaṃ na karoti, sa ve evarūpo imehi guṇehi yutto puggalo imaṃ dibbapuppham arahati, tasmā yo imehi guṇehi sammannāgato so imāni pupphāni yācatu, dassāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā purohito cintesi: "mayhaṃ imesu guṇesu eko pi n'; atthi, musāvādaṃ pana katvā etāni pupphāni gahetvā pilandhissāmi, evaṃ maṃ jano 'guṇasampanno ayan'; ti jānissatīti" so "ahaṃ etehi guṇehi samannāgato" ti vatvā tāni pupphāni āharāpetvā pilandhitvā dutiyaṃ devaputtaṃ yāci.

So dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.6(=326).2: Dhammena vittam eseyya, na nikatyā dhanam hare,  
bhoge laddhā na majjeyya, sa ve kakkārum arahatīti. || Ja\_IV:102 ||

Tass'; attho: dhammena parisuddhenājīvena suvaṇṇarajatādivittam pariyeseyya, na nikatyā ti na vañcanāya dhanam hareyya, vatthābharaṇādike bhoge labhitvā pamādaṃ na pamajjeyya, evarūpo imāni pupphāni arahati.

Purohito "ahaṃ etehi guṇehi samannāgato" ti vatvā tāni pi āharāpetvā pilandhitvā tatiyaṃ devaputtaṃ yāci. So tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.6(=326).3: Yassa cittaṃ ahālidam saddhā ca avirāginī  
eko sādum na bhujjeyya sa ve kakkārum arahatīti. || Ja\_IV:103 ||

Tass attho: yassa puggalassa cittaṃ ahālidam haliddirāgo viya na khippam bhijjati cirapemaṃ hoti, saddhā ca avirāginī kammaṃ vā vipākaṃ vā okappaṇiyassa vā puggalassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā appamattaken'; eva na chijjati na bhijjati, yo ca yācanake vā aññe vā saṃvibhāgārahe puggale bahikatvā eko va sādurasabhojanaṃ na bhujjati saṃvibhajitvā va bhujjati so imāni pupphāni arahatīti.

[page 089]

6. Kakkārujātaka. (326.) 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

---

---

Purohito "ahaṃ etehi guṇehi samannāgato" ti vatvā tāni pi āharāpetvā pilandhitvā catutthaṃ devaputtaṃ yāci. So catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.6(=326).4: Sammukhā vā parokkhā vā yo sante na paribhāsati  
yathāvādī tathākārī sa ve kakkārum arahatīti. || Ja\_IV:104 ||

Tass'; attho: yo puggalo sammukhā vā parammukhā vā silādiguṇayutte sante paṇḍitapurise na akkosati na paribhāsati yaṃ vācāya vadati tad eva kāyena karoti so imāni pupphāni arahatīti.

Purohito "ahaṃ etehi guṇehi samannāgato" ti vatvā tāni pi āharāpetvā pilandhi. Devaputtā cattāri pi pupphacumbaṭāni purohitassa datvā devalokam eva gatā. Tesam gatakāle purohitassa sīse mahatī vedanā uppajjati, tiṅhena sikharena nimmathitaṃ viya ayayantena piḷitaṃ viya sīsaṃ ahosi.

So vedanāmatto aparāparaṃ parivattamāno mahāsaddena viravi, "kim etan" ti ca vutte "ahaṃ mam"; antare avijjamāne yeva guṇe 'atthīti'; musāvādaṃ katvā te devaputte pupphāni yāciṃ, harath'; etāni mama sīsato" ti āha. Tāni harantā haritaṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, ayapaṭṭena baddhāni viya ahesuṃ. Atha naṃ ukkhipitvā gehaṃ nayiṃsu. Tassa tattha viravantassa satta divasā vītivattā. Rājā amacce āmantetvā "dussilo brāhmaṇo marissati, kiṃ karomā" 'ti āha. "Deva, puna ussavaṃ kārema, devaputtā puna āgacchissantīti". Rājā puna ussavaṃ kāresi.

[page 090]

90 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Devaputtā puna āgantvā sakalanagaraṃ pupphagandhena ekagandhaṃ katvā tath'; eva rājaṅgaṇe aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahājano sannipati, dussilabrāhmaṇaṃ ānetvā tesam purato urena nipajjāpesuṃ. So "jvitaṃ me detha sāmīno" ti devaputte yāci. Devaputtā "tuyhaṃ dussilassa pāpadhammassa ananucchavikān"; etāni pupphāni, tvaṃ amhe vañcessāmīti saññī ahosi, attano musāvādaphalaṃ laddhan" ti taṃ mahājanamajjhe garahitvā sīsato pupphacumbaṭaṃ apanetvā mahājanassa ovādaṃ datvā sakaṭṭhānam eva agamaṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā brāhmaṇo Devadatto ahosi, tesu devaputtesu eko Kassapo eko Moggallāno eko Sāriputto, jeṭṭhadevaputto pana aham evā" 'ti. Kakkārujātakaṃ.

#### 7. Kākātijātaka.

Vāti cāyaṃ tato gandho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṅṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṅṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kasmā ukkaṅṭhito sīti" "kilesavasena bhante" ti "bhikkhu, mātugāmo nāma arakkhiyo, na sakkā rakkhitaṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitā mātugāmaṃ mahāsamuddamajjhe simbalidahavimāne vasāpetvāpi rakkhitaṃ nāsakkhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimiṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto pitu accayena rajjaṃ kāresi. Kākāti nām'; assa aggamaheṣī ahosi abhirūpā devaccharā viya. Ayam ettha saṃkhepo,

[page 091]

7. Kākātijātaka. (327.) 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vitthārato pana atītavatthum Kuṇālajātaka avibhavissati. Tadā pan'; eko supaṇṇarājā manussavesenāgantvā raññā saha jūtaṃ kiḷanto Kākātiyā aggamaheṣiyā paṭibaddhacitto taṃ ādāya supaṇṇabhavanaṃ netvā tāya saddhiṃ abhirami. Rājā devim apassanto Naṭakuveraṃ nāma gandhabbaṃ "tvaṃ vicināhi nan" ti āha. So taṃ supaṇṇarājānaṃ pariggahetvā

---

---

ekasmiṃ sare erakavane nipajjivā tato supaṇṇassa gamanakāle pattantare nisīditvā supaṇṇabhavanaṃ gantvā tāya saddhiṃ kilesasaṃsaggam katvā puna tass'; eva pattantare nisinno āgantvā supaṇṇassa raññā saha jūtaṃ kiḷanakāle attano vīṇaṃ gahetvā jūtamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā rañño santike t̥hito gītakavasena paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.7(=327).1: Vāti cāyaṃ tato gandho yattha me vasatī piyā,  
dūre ito hi Kākāti yattha me nirato mano ti. || Ja\_IV:105 ||

Tattha gandho ti tassā dibbagandhavillitāya sarīragandho, yattha me ti yattha supaṇṇabhavane mama piyā vasati tato iminā saddhiṃ katāya kāyasaṃsaggāya tassā imassa kāyena saddhiṃ āgato gandho vāyatī adhippāyo, dūre ito hīti imamhā t̥hānā dūre, hikāro nipātamatto, Kākāti devī, yattha me ti yassā upari mama mano nirato.

Taṃ sutvā supaṇṇo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.7(=327).2: Kathaṃ samuddaṃ patari, kathaṃ patari Kebukaṃ,  
kathaṃ satta samuddāni kathaṃ simbalim āruhīti. || Ja\_IV:106 ||

Tass'; attho: tvaṃ imaṃ Jambudīpasamuddaṃ tassa parato Kebukaṃ nadiṃ pabbatantaresu t̥hitāni satta samuddāni ca kathaṃ tari, ken'; upāyena tiṇṇo, satta samuddāni atikkamitvā t̥hitaṃ amhākaṃ bhavanaṃ simbalirukkhañ ca kathaṃ abhirūhīti.

[page 092]

92 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

Taṃ sutvā Naṭakuvero tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.7(=327).3: Tayā samuddam atariṃ, tayā atari Kebukaṃ,  
tayā satta samuddāni, tayā simbalim āruhin ti. || Ja\_IV:107 ||

Tattha tayā ti tayā karaṇabhūtena tava pattantare nisinno ahaṃ sabbam etaṃ akāsin ti attho.

Tato supaṇṇarājā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.7(=327).4: Dhi-r-atthu maṃ mahākāyaṃ, dhi-r-atthu maṃ acetanaṃ,  
yattha jāyāy'; ahaṃ jāraṃ āvahāmi vahāmi vā ti. || Ja\_IV:108 ||

Tattha dhiratthu maṃ ti attānaṃ garahanto āha, acetanan ti mahāsarīrattā lahubhāvagarubhāvassa ajānanatāya acetanaṃ, yathā ti yasmā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmā ahaṃ attano jāyāya jāraṃ imaṃ gandhabbaṃ pattantare nisinnaṃ ānento āvahāmi nento ca vahāmi tasmā dhi-r-atthu maṃ ti.

So taṃ ānetvā Bārāṇasirañño va datvā puna na agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Naṭakuvero ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahosi rājā aham evā" 'ti. Kākātijātaṃ.

#### 8. Ananusociyajātaka.

Bahunnaṃ vijjatīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ matabhariyakuṭumbikaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira bhariyāya matāya na nahāyati na bhuñjati na kammante payojesi, aññadatthu sokābhibhūto ālāhanaṃ gantvā paridevamāno vicari, abbhantare pan'; assa kūṭe dīpo viya sotāpattimaggassa upanissayo jalati. Satthā paccūsasamaye lokaṃ olokeno taṃ disvā "imassa maṃ t̥hapetvā añño koci sokaṃ haritvā sotāpattimaggassa

---

---

dāyako n'; atthi, bhavissāmi 'ssa avassayo" ti pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto pacchāsamaṇaṃ ādāya tassa gehadvāraṃ patvā kuṭumbikena sutvā gamaṇaṃ katapaccuggamaṇādisakkāro paññattāsane nisinna kuṭumbike āgantvā vanditvā ekamaṇaṃ nisinne

[page 093]

8. Ananusociyājāta. (328.) 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "upāsaka kiṃ tuṇhībhūto sīti" pucchitvā "āma bhante bhariyā me kālakatā, taṃ anusocento cintemīti" vutte "upāsaka, bhijjanadhammaṃ nāma bhijjati, tasmīṃ bhinne na yuttaṃ cintetuṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi bhariyāya matāya 'bhijjanadhammaṃ bhinnan'; ti na cintayimsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ ahari:

Atītavatthu Dasanipāte Cullabodhiyājāte āvibhavissati.

Ayaṃ pan'; ettha saṃkhepo: Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Imasmīṃ jātake Mahāsatto komārabrahmacārī ahoṣi. Ath'; assa mātāpitaro "dārapariyesanaṃ karomā" 'ti ārocayimsu. Bodhisatto "na mayhaṃ gharāvāsen'; attho, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ accayena pabbajissāmīti" vatvā tehi punappuna yācito ekaṃ kañcanarūpaṃ kāretvā "evarūpaṃ kumārikaṃ labhamāno gaṇhissāmīti" āha. Tassa mātāpitaro "taṃ kañcanarūpaṃ paṭicchannayāne āropetvā gacchatha, Jambudīpatalaṃ vicinantā yatth'; evarūpaṃ brāhmaṇakumārikaṃ passatha tattha imaṃ kañcanarūpaṃ datvā taṃ ānethā" 'ti mahantena parivārena manusse pesesuṃ. Tasmīṃ pana kāle eko puññavā satto Brahmaloḍato cavitvā Kāṣiraṭṭhe nigamaḡāme asītiḡoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇassa gehe kumārikā hutvā nibbatti, Sammillabhāsiniṇi 'ssā nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Sā soḡasavassakāle abhirūpā ahoṣi pāsādikā devaccharapaṭibhāḡā sabbalakkhaṇasampannā, tassāpi kilesavasena cittamaṃ nāma na uppannapubbaṃ, accantabrahmacāriniṇi ahoṣi. Kañcanarūpaṃ ādāya vicarantā taṃ ḡāmaṃ pāpuṇimsu.

[page 094]

94 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭidūākavagga. (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tattha manussā taṃ disvā "asukabrāhmaṇassa dhītā Sammillabhāsiniṇi kiṃkāraṇā idha ṭhitā" ti āhaṃsu. Manussā taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇakulaṃ patvā Sammillabhāsiniṇim vāresuṃ. Sā "ahaṃ tumhākaṃ accayena pabbajissāmi, na me gharāvāsen'; attho" ti mātāpitunnaṃ sāsanaṃ pesesi. Te "kiṃ karosi kumārike" ti vatvā kañcanarūpaṃ gaḡetvā taṃ mahantena parivārena pesayimsu. Bodhisattassa ca Sammillabhāsiniyā ca ubhinnaṃ pi anicchantānaṃ ṇeva maṅḡalaṃ kariṃsu. Te ekagaḡbhe ekasmīṃ sayane sayantāpi na aññamaññaṃ kilesavasena olokayimsu, dve bhikkhū dve brahmā viya ca ekaṭṭhāne vasiṃsu.

Aparabhāḡe Bodhisattassa mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. So tesamaṃ saṇṇakiccaṃ katvā Sammillabhāsiniṇim pakkosāpetvā "bhadde mama kulasantakā asītiḡoṭiyo, tava kulasantakā asītiḡoṭiyo, imaṃ ettakaṃ dhanamaṃ gaḡetvā kuṭumbaṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti" āha. "Ayyaputta, tayi pabbajante ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi, na sakkomi taṃ jahitun" ti.

"Tena hi eḡiṇi" sabbaṃ dhanamaṃ dānamukhe vissajjetvā khelaṃpiṇḍamaṃ viya sampattiṃ chaḡḡetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā ubho pi tāpasapabbajamaṃ pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhāraṃ tattha ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya Himavantaṃ otarivā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasiṃsu. Tesamaṃ tattha vasantānaṃ sukhumālāya paribbājikāya nirojamaṃ missakabhattaṃ paribhuṇṇatiyā lohitapakḡhandikābādho uppajji, sā sappāyabhesajjamaṃ alabhamānā dubbalā ahoṣi. Bodhisatto bhikkhācāraḡelāya taṃ pariggaḡetvā nagaradvāraṃ netvā ekissā sālāya phalake nipajjāpetvā sayamaṃ bhikkhāya pāvīsi. Sā tasmīṃ anikkhante yeva kālam akāsi. Mahājanaṃ paribbājikāya rūpasampattiṃ disvā parivāretvā rodati paridevati.

---

---

[page 095]

8. Ananusociyajātaka. (328.) 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto bhikkhaṃ caritvā āgato tassā matabhāvaṃ ñatvā "bhijjanadhammaṃ bhijjati, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā evaṃgatikā yevā" 'ti vatvā tāya nipannaphalakāy'; eva nisīditvā missabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā mukhaṃ vikkhālesi. Parivāretvā ʘhitamahājano "ayan te bhante paribbājikā kiṃ hotīti" pucchi. "Gihikāle me pādapariṇāṇikā ahoṣīti". "Bhante, mayaṃ tāva na santhambhāma, rodāma paridevāma, tumhe kasmā na rodathā" 'ti. Bodhisatto "jīvamānā tāv'; esā mama kiñci hoti, idāni paralokasamaṅgitāya na kiñci hoti, parajanavasāṃ gatā, ahaṃ kissa rodāmīti" mahājanassa dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,3.8(=328).1: Bahunnaṃ vijjati bhotī, tehi kim me bhavissati,  
tasmā etaṃ na socāmi piyaṃ Sammillabhāsiniṃ. || Ja\_IV:109 ||

Ja\_IV,3.8(=328).2: Tan tañ ce anusoceyya yaṃ yaṃ tassa na vijjati  
attānaṃ anusoceyya sadā maccuvasāṃ gataṃ. || Ja\_IV:110 ||

Ja\_IV,3.8(=328).3: Na h'; eva ʘhitaṃ nāsīnaṃ na sayānaṃ na p'; addhaguṃ  
yāva pāti nimisati tatrāpi sarati-bbayo. || Ja\_IV:111 ||

Ja\_IV,3.8(=328).4: Tatth'; attani vata-ppaddhe vinābhāve asaṃsaye  
sesaṃ sesaṃ dayitabbaṃ vītaṃ ananusocitan ti. || Ja\_IV:112 ||

Tattha bahunnaṃ vijjati bhotīti ayaṃ bhotī amhe chaḍḍetvā idāni aññesaṃ bahunnaṃ matasattānaṃ antare vijjati saṃvijjati, tehi me kiṃ bhavissatīti tehi matakasatthehi saddhiṃ vattamānā idān'; esā kiṃ bhavissati,

[page 096]

96 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭḍūsakavagga. (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tehi vā satthehi atirekasambandhanavasena; esā mayhaṃ kiṃ bhavissati, kā nāma bhavissati, kiṃ bhariyā udāhu bhaginīti, tehi mekan ti pi pāṭho, tehi matakehi saddhiṃ idam pi me kalebaram ekaṃ bhavissatīti attho, tasmā ti yasmā esā matakesu saṃkhaṃ gatā mayhaṃ sā na kiñci hoti tasmā etaṃ na socāmīti, yaṃ yaṃ tassā 'ti yaṃ yaṃ tassa anusocakassa sattassa na vijjati n'; atthi mataṃ niruddhaṃ taṃ taṃ sace anusoceyyā 'ti attho, yassa ti pi pāṭho, yaṃ yaṃ yassa na vijjati taṃ taṃ sace anusoceyyā 'ti attho, maccuvasāṃ gataṃ ti evaṃ sante niccaṃ maccuvasāṃ gataṃ gacchantāṃ attānaṃ eva anusoceyya, ten'; assa asocanakālo yeva na bhavēyyā 'ti attho, tatiyagāthāya na heva ʘhitaṃ na nisinnaṃ na nipannaṃ na paddhaguṃ kañci sattaṃ āyusaṃkhāro anugacchatīti pāṭhaseso, tattha paddhaguṃ ti samparivattetvā caramānaṃ, idam vuttaṃ hoti: ime sattā catūsu iriyāpathesu mattā viharanti, āyusaṃkhārā pana rattiṃ ca divā ca sabbiriyāpathesu appamattā attano khayagamanakammam eva karontīti, yāvā 'ti yāva, pātīti ummisati, ayaṃ tasmīṃ kāle vohāro, idam vuttaṃ hoti:

yāva ummisati ca nimisati ca tatrāpi evaṃ appamattake kāle imesaṃ sattānaṃ saratibbayo ti tisu vayesu so so vayo parihāyat'; eva nassatīti, tatthattanivatappaddhe ti tattha te attani vata paddhe, idam vuttaṃ hoti: tasmīṃ vata evaṃ saramāne vaye ayaṃ attā ti saṃkhaṃ gato attabhāvo paddho hoti vayena aḍḍho upaḍḍho aparipuṇṇo va hoti, evaṃ tattha imasmīṃ attani paddhe yo v'; esa tattha tattha nibbattānaṃ sattānaṃ vinābhāvo asaṃsayo tasmīṃ vinābhāve pi asaṃsaye nissamsaye yaṃ bhūṭaṃ sesaṃ amataṃ taṃ sesaṃ jīvamānaṃ,

---



---

jīvamānam eva dayitabbaṃ dayāyitabbaṃ mettāyitabbaṃ, ayaṃ satto ārogo hotu avyāpajjho, evaṃ tasmim  
mettābhāvanā kātabbā,

[page 097]

9. Kālabāhujātaka. (329.) 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ paṇ'; etaṃ vītaṃ vigataṃ matam  
anānusoṇiyaṃ na ānusoṇitabban ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto catūhi gāthāhi aniccatākāraṃ dīpento dhammaṃ desesi. Mahājano paribbājjikāya  
sārirakiccaṃ akāsi.

Bodhisatto Himavantaṃ pavisitvā jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloḥa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko  
sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Sammillabhāsini Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti.  
Anānusoṇiyajātakaṃ.

9. Kālabāhujātaka.

Yaṃ annapānassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto hatalābhasakkāraṃ Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi.  
Devadattena hi Tathāgate aṭṭhāne kopaṃ bandhitvā dhanuggaḥesu payojitesu Nālāgīrivissajjanen'; assa doṣo  
pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; assa paṭṭhapitāni dhurabhattādīni manussā hariṃsu. Rājāpi naṃ na olokesi. So  
hatalābhasakkāro kulesu viññāpetvā bhuñjanto cari. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso  
Devadatto 'lābhasakkāraṃ uppādessāmīti'; uppannaṃ pi thiraṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha  
bhikkhave etarāhi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa  
hatalābhasakkāro ahoṣīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Dhanañjaye rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Rādho nāma suko ahoṣi mahāsaṃvāso paripuṇṇagatto,  
kaniṭṭho paṇ'; assa Poṭṭhapādo nāma. Eko luddako te dve pi jane bandhitvā netvā Bārāṇasīrañño adāsi. Rājā  
ubho pi te suvaṇṇapañjare pakkhipitvā suvaṇṇataṭṭake madhulāje khādāpento sakkharodakaṃ pāyento paṭijaggi,

[page 098]

98 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakkāro mahā ahoṣi,  
lābhaggayasaggappattā ahesuṃ. Ath'; eko vanacarako Kālabāhun nām'; ekaṃ mahākālamakkaṭaṃ ānetvā  
rañño adāsi, tassa pacchā āgatattā mahantataro lābhasakkāro ahoṣi, sukānaṃ parihāyi. Bodhisatto  
tādīlakkaṇayogā na kiñci āha, kaniṭṭho paṇ'; assa tādīlakkaṇābhāvā taṃ makkaṭassa sakkāraṃ asahanto  
"bhātika, pubbe imasmim rājakule sādurasakhādaniyādiṃ amhākaṃ eva denti, idāni mayaṃ na labhāma,  
Kālabāhumakkaṭass'; eva haranti, mayaṃ Dhanañjayarañño santikā lābhasakkāraṃ alabhantā imasmim ṭhāne  
kiṃ karissāma, ehi araññaṃ eva gantvā vasissāmā" 'ti tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.9(=329).1: Yaṃ annapān'; assa pure labhāma

taṃ dāni sakhāmigam eva gacchati,

gacchāma dāni vanam eva Rādha

asakkatā v'; amhā Dhanañjayāyā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:113 ||

Tattha yaṃ annapānassā 'ti yaṃ annapānaṃ assa rañño santikā, upayogatte sāmivacanaṃ, Dhanañjayāyā 'ti  
karaṇatthe sampadānaṃ, Dhanañjayaena asakkatā vama, annapānaṃ ca na labhāma iminā ca asakkat'; amhā 'ti  
attho.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā Rādho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.9(=329).2: Lābho alābho ayaso yaso ca (Dasaratha-Jāt. p.9.)  
nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhaṃ  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,  
mā soca, kiṃ socasi Poṭṭhapādā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:114 ||

Tattha yaso ti issariyaparivāro, ayaso ti tassābhāvo, ete ti ete aṭṭha lokadhammā manujesu aniccā,  
lābhagappattā hutvāpi aparena samayena appalābhā appesakkhā honti,

[page 099]

9. Kālabāhujātaka. (329.) 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] niccalābhino n'; atthi, yasādisu pi es';  
eva nayo.

Taṃ sutvā Poṭṭhapādo makkaṭe usūyaṃ apanetuṃ asakkonto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.9(=329).3: Addhā tuvaṃ paṇḍitako si Rādha,  
jānāsi atthāni anāgatāni,  
kathan nu sākhamigaṃ dakkhisāma  
nibbāpitaṃ rājakulato va jammaṃ ti. || Ja\_IV:115 ||

Tattha kathan nū 'ti kena nu kho upāyena, dakkhisāmā 'ti dakkhissāma, nibbāpitaṃ ti nicchuddhaṃ  
nikkhāmitaṃ, jammaṃ ti lāmakāṃ.

Taṃ sutvā Rādho catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.9(=329).4: Cāleti kaṇṇaṃ, bhakuṭiṃ karoti,  
muhuṃ muhuṃ bhāyayate kumāre,  
sayam eva taṃ kāhati Kālabāhu  
yenārakā ṭhassati annapānā ti. || Ja\_IV:116 ||

Tattha bhāyayate kumāre ti rājakumāre utrāseti, yenā 'ti yena kāraṇena, ārakā ṭhassatīti yena kāraṇena  
imamhā annapānā dūre ṭhassati sayam eva taṃ kāraṇaṃ karissati, mā tvaṃ etassa cintayīti attho.

Kālabāhu pi katipāhen'; eva rājakumārānaṃ purato kaṇṇacālanādīni karonto kumāre bhāyāpesi, te bhītā  
vissaram akaṃsu. Rājā "kim etan" ti pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ sutvā "nikkaḍḍhatha nan" ti makkaṭaṃ nikkāḍḍhāpesi,  
sukānaṃ lābhasakkāro pākatiko va ahosi.

[page 100]

100 IV. Catukkanipāta. 3. Kuṭṭidūsakavagga. (33.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Kālabāhu Devadatto ahosi, Poṭṭhapādo Ānando,  
Rādho pana aham evā" 'ti. Kālabāhujātakaṃ.

10. Sīlavīmaṃsajātaka.

Sīlaṃ kireva kalyāṇan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto sīlavīmaṃsakabrāhmaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Dve pi  
vatthūni heṭṭhā kathitān'; eva, idha pana Bodhisatto Bārāṇasirañño purohito ahosi.

---

---

So attano sīlaṃ vīmaṃsanto tīṇi divasāni heraññīkaphalakato kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhi. Taṃ "coro" ti rañño dassesuṃ. So rañño santike ʘhito

Ja\_IV,3.10(=330).1: Sīlaṃ kir'; eva kalyāṇaṃ, sīlaṃ loke anuttaraṃ,  
passa: ghoraviso nāgo sīlavā ti na haññatīti. || Ja\_IV:117 ||

paṭhamagāthāya sīlaṃ vaṇṇetvā rājānaṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā pabbajituṃ gacchati. Ath'; ekasmiṃ sūnāpaṇe seno maṃsapesiṃ gahetvā ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Tam aññe sakuṇā parivāretvā pādanakhatuṇḍakādīhi paharanti. So taṃ dukkhaṃ sahituṃ asakkonto maṃsapesiṃ chaḍḍesi. Apara gaṇhi.  
So pi tath'; eva viheṭhiyamāno chaḍḍesi. Ath'; añño gaṇhīti evaṃ yo yo gaṇhi taṃ taṃ sakuṇā anubandhiṃsu, yo yo chaḍḍesi so so sukhito ahoṣi. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "ime kāmā nāma maṃsapesūpamā, ete gaṇhantānaṃ yeva dukkhaṃ vissajjentānaṃ sukhaṃ" ti cintetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.10(=330).2: Yāvad ev'; ass'; ahū kiñci tāvad eva akhādisu  
saṃgamma kulalā loke, na hiṃsanti akiñcanaṃ ti. || Ja\_IV:118 ||

[page 101]

10. Silavīmaṃsajātaka (330.) 101

Tass'; attho: yāvad eva assa senassa ahu kiñci mukhena gahitaṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ tāvad eva naṃ imasmiṃ loke kulalā samāgantvā khādiṃsu, tasmīṃ pana vissatṭhe tam enaṃ akiñcanaṃ nippalibodhaṃ pakkhiṃ sesapakkhino na hiṃsantīti.

So nagarā nikkhamitvā antarāmagge ekasmiṃ gāme sāyaṃ ekassa gehe nipajji. Tattha pana Piṅgalā nāma dāsī "asukavelāya nāma āgaccheyyāsīti" ekena purisena saddhiṃ saṃketam akāsi. Sā sāmikānaṃ pāde dhovitvā tesu nipannesu tassāgamaṇaṃ oloketi ummāre nisīditvā "idāni āgamissati idāni āgamissatīti" paṭhamayāmam pi majjhimayāmam pi vītināmesi, paccūsasamaye pana "na so idāni āgamissatīti" chinnāsā hutvā nipajjitvā niddaṃ okkami. Bodhisatto idaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "ayaṃ 'dāni puriso āgamissatīti'; āsāya ettakaṃ kālaṃ nisinnā idāni 'ssa anāgamanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā chinnāsā hutvā sukhaṃ supati, kilesesu hi āsā nāma dukkhaṃ nirāsābhāvo ca sukhaṃ" ti cintetvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.10(=330).3: Sukhaṃ nirāsā supati, āsā phalavatī sukhā,  
āsaṃ nirāsaṃ katvāna sukhaṃ supati Piṅgalā ti. || Ja\_IV:119 ||

Tattha phalavatīti yassā āsāya phalaṃ laddhaṃ hoti sā tassa phalassa sukhatāya sukhā nāma, nirāsaṃ katvā anāsaṃ katvā chinditvā pajahitvā ti attho, Piṅgalā ti Piṅgalā dāsī idāni sukhaṃ supatīti.

So punadivase tato gāmā araññaṃ pavisanto araññe ekaṃ tāpasam jhānaṃ appetvā nisinnaṃ disvā "idhaloke ca paraloke ca jhānasukhato uttaritaraṃ sukhaṃ n'; atthīti" cintetvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,3.10(=330).4: Na samādhiparo atthi asmiṃ loke paramhi ca,  
na paraṃ nāpi attānaṃ vihiṃsati samāhito ti. || Ja\_IV:120 ||

[page 102]

102 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

Tattha na samādhiparo ti samādhito paro añño sukhadhammo nāma n'; atthīti.

So araññaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhiññaṃ uppādetvā Brahmaloḥka-parāyano ahoṣi.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā purohito aham evā" 'ti. Sīlavīmaṃsajātakaṃ. Kuṭṭidūsakavaggo tatiyo.

#### 4. KOKILAVAGGA.

##### 1. Kokālikajātaka.

Yo ve kāle asampatte ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kokālikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Takkārikajātake vitthāritaṃ.

Aṭṭe pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa amaccaratanaṃ ahosi. Rājā bahubhāṇī ahosi. Bodhisatto "tassa taṃ bahubhāṇitaṃ nisedhessāmīti" ekaṃ upamaṃ upadhārento vicarati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā uyyānaṃ gantvā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisīdi. Tass'; upari ambarukkho atthi, tatth'; ekasmiṃ kākakulāvake kālakokilā attano aṇḍakaṃ nikkhipitvā agamāsi. Kākī taṃ kokilaṇḍakaṃ paṭijaggi. Aparabhāge tato kokilapotako nikkhami.

Kākī "putto me" 'ti saññāya mukhatuṇḍakena gocaraṃ āharitvā taṃ paṭijaggi. So avirūḥhapakkho akāle yeva kokilaravaṃ ravi. Kākī "ayaṃ idān'; eva tāva aññaṃ ravaṃ ravati,

[page 103]

##### 1. Kokālikajātaka. (331.) 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vaḍḍhanto kiṃ karissatīti" tuṇḍena koṭṭetvā māretvā kulāvakā pātesi. So rañño pādamūle pati. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi: "kim etaṃ saḥāyā" 'ti. Bodhisatto "ahaṃ rājānaṃ vinetuṃ ekaṃ upamaṃ pariyesāmi, laddhā dāni p'; esā" ti cintetvā "mahārāja, atimukharā akāle bahubhāṇino evarūpaṃ labhanti, ayaṃ mahārāja kokilapotako kākiyā puṭṭho avirūḥhapakkho akāle yeva viravi, atha naṃ kākī 'nāyaṃ mama puttako'; ti ñatvā mukhatuṇḍena koṭṭetvā māretvā pātesi, manussā vā hontu tiracchānā vā akāle bahubhāṇino evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavatīti" vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,4.1(=331).1: Yo ve kāle asampatte ativelaṃ pabhāsati  
evaṃ so nihato seti kokilāyeva atrajo. || Ja\_IV:121 ||

Ja\_IV,4.1(=331).2: Na hi satthaṃ sunisitaṃ visaṃ halāhalaṃ iva  
evaṃ nikaṭṭhe pātetī vācā dubbhāsītā yathā. || Ja\_IV:122 ||

Ja\_IV,4.1(=331).3: Tasmā kāle akāle vā vācaṃ rakkheyya paṇḍito,  
nātivelaṃ pabhāseyya api attasamamhi ca. || Ja\_IV:123 ||

Ja\_IV,4.1(=331).4: Yo ca kāle mitam bhāse matipubbo vicakkhaṇo  
sabbe amitte ādeti supaṇṇo uragaṃ ivā ti. || Ja\_IV:124 ||

Tattha kāle asampatte ti attano vacanakāle asampatte, ativelan ti velātikantaṃ katvā atirekappamaṇaṃ bhāsati, halāhalaṃ ivā 'ti halāhalaṃ iva, nikaṭṭhe ti tasmīñ ñeva khaṇe appamattake kāle, tasmā ti yasmā sunisitā satthā halāhalavisato pi khippataraṃ dubbhāsītavacanam eva pātetī tasmā,

[page 104]

104 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāle akāle vā ti vattum yuttakāle ca akāle ca vācam rakkhetha, ativelaṃ na bhāseyya, api attanā same ti nānākaraṇe pi puggale ti attho, matipubbo ti matiṃ purecārikam katvā kathanena matipubbo, vicakkhaṇo ti ñāṇena vicāretvā atthavindanapuggalo vicakkhaṇo nāma, uragaṃ ivā ti uragam iva, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā supaṇṇo samuddaṃ khobhetvā mahābhogaṃ uragaṃ ādeti gaṇhāti ādiyitvā ca naṃ simbaliṃ āropetvā maṃsaṃ khādati evam eva yo matipubbaṅgamo vicakkhaṇo vattum yuttakāle mitaṃ bhāsati so sabbe amitte ādeti gaṇhāti attano vase vatteti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā tato paṭṭhāya mitabhāṇī ahoṣi, yasaṃ c'; assa vaḍḍhetvā mahantataraṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kokilapotako Kokāliko ahoṣi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti.

Kokālikajātaṃ.

## 2. Rathalaṭṭhiḥātaka.

Api hantvā hato brūtti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño purohitaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira rathena attano bhogagāmaṃ gacchanto sambādhe magge rathaṃ pājento ekaṃ sakaṭasatthaṃ disvā "tumhākaṃ sakaṭaṃ apanetha apanethā" 'ti gacchanto sakaṭe anapaṇiyamāne kujjhivā patodalaṭṭhiṃ purimasakaṭe sākaṭikassa khipi. Sā rathadhure paṭihatā nivattitvā tass'; eva nalāṭaṃ pahari, tāvad eva nalāṭe gaṇḍo uṭṭhahi.

So nivattitvā "sākaṭikehi pahaṭo 'mhīti" rañño ārocesi. Sākaṭike pakkosāpetvā vinicchinantā tass'; eva dosaṃ addasaṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso, rañño kira purohito 'sākaṭikehi pahaṭo mhīti'; aṭṭaṃ karonto sayam eva parajjhīti".

[page 105]

## 2. Rathalaṭṭhiḥātaka. (332.) 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa evarūpaṃ karot'; evā" 'ti vātvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tass'; eva vinicchayāmacco ahoṣi. Atha rañño purohito rathena attano bhogagāmaṃ gacchanto ti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva, idha pana tena rañño ārocite rājā sayam vinicchaye nisīditvā sākaṭike pakkosāpetvā kammaṃ asodhetvā va "tumhehi mama purohitaṃ koṭṭetvā nalāṭe gaṇḍo uṭṭhāpito" ti vatvā "sabbassaharaṇaṃ tesam karoṭhā" 'ti āha.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "tumhe mahārāja kammaṃ asodhetvā va etesaṃ sabbassaṃ harāpetha, ekacce pana attanā va attānaṃ paharivāpi 'parena pahaṭ'; amhā'; 'ti vadanti, tasmā avinicchitvā kātuṃ na yuttaṃ rajjaṃ kārentena nāma, nisāmetvā kammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatti" vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,4.2(=332).1: Api hantvā hato brūti jetvā jino ti bhāsati,  
pubb'; ev'; akkhāyino rāja ekadatthu na saddahe. || Ja\_IV:125 ||

Ja\_IV,4.2(=332).2: Tasmā paṇḍita jātiso suṇeyya itarassa pi,  
ubhinnaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā yathā dhammo tathā kare. || Ja\_IV:126 ||

Ja\_IV,4.2(=332).3: Alaso gihī kāmabhogī na sādhu,  
asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,  
rājā na sādhu anisammakārī,  
yo paṇḍito kodhano taṃ na sādhu. || Ja\_IV:127 ||

---

---

[page 106]

106 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

Ja\_IV,4.2(=332).4: Nisamma khattiyo kayirā nānisamma disampati,  
nisammakārino rāja yaso kitti ca vaḍḍhatīti. || Ja\_IV:128 ||

Tattha api hantvā ti api eko attanā va attānaṃ hantvā parena hato 'mhīti brūti katheti, jetvā jino ti sayamaṃ vā pana paraṃ jivā ahaṃ jito 'mhīti bhāsati, ekadattū 'ti mahārāja pubbam eva rājakulaṃ patvā akkhāyantassa pubbakkhāyino ekadattū na saddahe, ekaṃsena vacanaṃ na saddaheyya, tasmā ti yasmā paṭhamataram āgantvā kathentassa ekaṃsena vacanaṃ na saddahātabbaṃ tasmā yathā dhammo ti yathā vinicchayasabhāvo ṭhito tathā kareyya, asaṅṅato ti kāyādīhi asaṅṅato dussīlo, taṃ na sādhu 'ti taṃ tassa puṇḍitassa ṅāṇavato puggalassa aṭṭhānagāhivasena dāḥakopasaṃkhātaṃ kodhanaṃ taṃ na sādhu, nānisammā 'ti na anisāmetvā, disampatīti disānaṃ pati mahārāja, yaso kitti cā 'ti issariyaparisaṃvāro c'; eva kittisaddo ca vaḍḍhatīti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ {sutvā} dhammena vinicchini, dhammena vinicchiyamāne brāhmaṇass'; eva doso jāto ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā brāhmaṇo va etarahi brāhmaṇo, paṇḍitāmacco aham evā" 'ti.

Rathalaṭṭhijātakaṃ.

### 3. Godhājātaka.

Tadeva me tvaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthumaṃ heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva. Idha pana tesamaṃ uddhāraṃ sādhetvā āgacchantānaṃ antarāmagge luddakā "ubho pi khādathā" ti ekaṃ pakkagodhaṃ adamaṃsu.

So puriso bhariyaṃ pāṇiyatthāya pesetvā sabbaṃ godhaṃ khādītva tassā āgatakāle "bhadde godhā palātā" ti āha. "Sādhu sāmī, pakkagodhāya palāyantiyā kiṃ sakkā kātun" ti. Sā Jetavane pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā Satthu santike nisinnāpi Satthārā

---

[page 107]

3. Godhājātaka. (333.) 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ upāsike ayaṃ te hitakāmo sasneho upakārako" ti pucchitā "bhante ahaṃ etassa hitakāmā sasnehā, ayaṃ pana mayi nisneho" ti āha. Satthā "hotu, ma cintayī, evaṃ nāma"; esa karoti, yadā pana te guṇaṃ sarati tadā tuyamaṃ ñeva sabbissariyaṃ detīti" vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atītam pi heṭṭhāvuttasadisam eva, idha pana tesamaṃ nivattantānaṃ antarāmagge luddakā tesamaṃ kilantabhāvaṃ disvā "dve pi janā khādathā" ti ekaṃ pakkagodhaṃ adamaṃsu.

Rājadhītā naṃ vallyā bandhitvā ādāya maggaṃ paṭipajji.

Te ekaṃ saraṃ disvā maggā okkamma assatthamūle nisīdimṃsu. Rājaputto "gaccha bhadde, sarato paduminipaṇṇena udakaṃ āhara, maṃsaṃ khādissāmā" 'ti āha. Sā godhaṃ sakhāya laggetvā pāṇiyatthāya gatā. Itaro sabbaṃ godhaṃ khādītva agganaṅguṭṭhaṃ gahetvā parammukho nisīdi. So tāya pāṇiyaṃ gahetvā āgatāya "bhadde, godhā sakhāya otarivā vammīkaṃ pāvīsi, ahaṃ dhāvitvā agganaṅguṭṭhe gahesiṃ, gahitaṭṭhānaṃ hatthe yeva katvā bhindītva bilaṃ pavīṭṭhā" ti āha. "Hotu deva, pakkagodhāya palāyantiyā mayamaṃ kiṃ karissāma, ehi gacchāmā" 'ti pāṇiyaṃ pivitvā Bārāṇasiṃ agamaṃsu. Rājaputto rajjaṃ patvā taṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi, sakkārasammāno pan'; assā n'; atthi.

---

---

Bodhisatto tassā sakkāraṃ kāretukāmo rañño santike thatvā "nanu mayaṃ ayye tumhākaṃ santikā kiñci na labhāma, kiṃ na olokethā" 'ti āha. "Tāta, aham eva rañño santikā kiñci na labhāmi, tuyhaṃ kiṃ dassāmi, rājāpi mayhaṃ idāni kiṃ dassati, so araññato āgamanakāle pakkagodhaṃ ekako va khādīti".

[page 108]

108 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ayye, na devo evarūpaṃ karissati, mā evaṃ avacutthā" 'ti. Atha naṃ devī "tuyhaṃ taṃ tāta na pākaṭaṃ, rañño yeva pākaṭaṃ mayhañ cā" 'ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.3(=333).1: Tadeva me tvaṃ vidito vanamajjhe rathesabha  
yassa te khaggabaddhassa sannaddhassa tirīṭṭino  
assatthadumasākhāya pakkagodhā palāyathā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:129 ||

Tattha tadevā 'ti tasmim̐ ñeva kāle ayaṃ mayhaṃ adāyako akārako ti evaṃ tvaṃ vidito, aññe pana tava sabhāvaṃ na jānantīti attho, khaggabaddhassā 'ti baddhakhaggassa, tirīṭṭino ti tirīṭṭivatthaṃ nivatthassa, maggāgamanakāle pakkā ti aṅgārapakkā godhā palāyathā 'ti.

Evaṃ rañño katadosaṃ parisamajjhe pākaṭaṃ katvā kathesi. Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "ayye devassa appiyakālato pabhuti ubhinnaṃ pi aphāsukaṃ katvā kasmā idha vasathā" 'ti vatvā dve gāthā abhāsī:

Ja\_IV,4.3(=333).2: Name namantassa, bhaje bhajantaṃ, (vol.II p.205, Minayef,  
kiccānukubbassa kareyya kiccaṃ, Gr.Palie p.XXVIII.)  
nānatthakāmassa kareyya atthaṃ,  
asambhajantaṃ pi na sambhajeyya. || Ja\_IV:130 ||

Ja\_IV,4.3(=333).3: Caje cajantaṃ, vanathaṃ na kayirā,  
apetacittena na sambhajeyya,  
dijo dumaṃ khīṇaphalan ti ñatvā  
aññaṃ samekkheyya, mahā hi loko ti. || Ja\_IV:131 ||

Tattha name namantassā 'ti yo attānaṃ muducittena namati tass'; eva paṭinaṃmeyya, kiccānukubbassā 'ti attano uppannaṃ kiccaṃ anukubbantass'; eva, anattakāmassā 'ti avaḍḍhikāmassa, vanathaṃ na kayirā ti tasmim̐ cajante taṇhāsnehaṃ na kareyya,

[page 109]

3. Godhajātaka. (333.) 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] apetacittena 'ti apagatacittena, na sambhajeyyā 'ti na samāgaccheyya, aññaṃ samekkheyyā 'ti aññaṃ olokeyya, yathā dijo khīṇaphalaṃ rukkaṃ ñatvā aññaṃ phalabharitaṃ rukkaṃ gacchati tathā khīṇarāgaṃ purisaṃ ñatvā aññaṃ sasnehaṃ upagaccheyyā 'ti adhippāyo.

Rājā Bodhisatte kathente yeva tassā guṇaṃ saritvā "bhadde ettakaṃ kālaṃ tava guṇaṃ na sallakkhesiṃ, paṇḍitassa me kathāya sallakkhitaṃ, mamāparādhaṃ saha, idaṃ sakalarajjaṃ tuyh'; eva dammīti" vatvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_IV,4.3(=333).4: So te karissāmi yathānubhāvaṃ (cfr. supra p. 24 l. 22)

kataññutaṃ khattiye pekkhamāno,  
sabbañ ca te issariyaṃ dadāmi,  
yass' icchasi tassa tuvam dadāhīti. || Ja\_IV:132 ||

Tattha so ti so ahaṃ yathānubhāvan ti yathāsattiṃ yathābalaṃ, yassicchasi yassa icchasi tassa idaṃ rajjaṃ ādiṃ katvā yaṃ icchasi taṃ dadāhīti.

Evaṃ vatvā rājā deviyā sabbissariyaṃ adāsi, "imināhaṃ etissā guṇaṃ sarāpito" ti paṇḍitassāpi mahantaṃ issariyaṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ubho pi jayampatikā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu) "Tadā jayampatikā va etarahi jayampatikā, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Godhajātakaṃ.

[page 110]

110 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

#### 4. Rājovādajātaka.

Gavañce taramānānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto rājovādam ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Tesakuṇajātake vitthārato āvibhavissati. Idha pana Satthā "mahārāja, porāṇakarājāno pi paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā saggapadaṃ pūrayamānā gamiṃsū" 'ti vatvā rañño yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto sikkhitasabbasippo isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā ramaṇīye Himavantapadese vanamūlaphalāhāro vihāsi. Tadā rājā aguṇapariyesako hutvā "atthi nu kho koci aguṇaṃ kathento" ti pariyesanto antojane ca bahijane ca antonagare ca bahinagare ca kañci attano avaṇṇavādiṃ adisvā "janapade kathan ti" aññātakavesena janapadaṃ cari. Tatrāpi avaṇṇavādiṃ apassanto attano guṇakatham eva sutvā "Himavantapadese nu kathan ti" araññaṃ pavisitvā caranto Bodhisattassa assamaṃ patvā taṃ abhivādetvā katapaṭisanthāro ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tadā Bodhisatto araññato paripakkāni nigrodhaphalāni āharitvā bhuñjati, tāni honti madhurāni ojavantāni sakkharacuṇṇasadisāni. So rājānaṃ pi āmantetvā "idaṃ mahāpuñña nigrodhapakkaṃ khāditvā pāṇiyaṃ pivā" 'ti āha. Rājā tathā katvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi: "kin nu kho bhante idaṃ nigrodhapakkaṃ ativiya madhuran" ti. "Mahāpuñña, nūna rājā dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāreti, tena taṃ madhuran" ti. "Rañño adhammikakāle amadhuran nu kho bhante hotīti".

[page 111]

4. Rājovādajātaka. (334.) 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āma mahāpuñña rājusu adhammikesu telamadhuphāṇitādīni pi vanamūlaphalāphalāni pi amadhurāni honti nirojāni, na kevalaṃ etāni, sakalam pi raṭṭhaṃ nirojaṃ hoti kasaṭaṃ, tesu pana dhammikesu tāni pi madhurāni honti ojavantāni, sakalam pi raṭṭhaṃ ojavantaṃ eva hotīti". Rājā "evaṃ bhavissati bhante" ti attano rājabhāvaṃ ajānāpetvā va Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā "tāpasassa vacanaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti" adhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā "idāni jānissāmīti" kiñci kālaṃ vītinaṃmetvā puna tattha gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Bodhisatto pi 'ssa tath'; eva vatvā nigrodhapakkaṃ adāsi, taṃ tassa tittaraṃ ahoṣi. Atha naṃ "nīrasaṃ" ti saha kheḷena chaḍḍetvā "tittakaṃ bhante" ti āha. Bodhisatto "mahāpuñña, nūna rājā adhammiko bhavissati, rājūnaṃ hi adhammikakāle araññe phalāphale ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ nīrasaṃ nirojaṃ hotīti" vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,4.4(=334).1: Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo

---



---

sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati. || Ja\_IV:133 ||

Ja\_IV,4.4(=334).2: Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
so ce adhammaṃ carati pag eva itarā pajā,  
sabbam raṭṭham dukkham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko. || Ja\_IV:134 ||

Ja\_IV,4.4(=334).3: Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ ujum gacchati puṅgavo  
sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujumgate sati. || Ja\_IV:135 ||

Ja\_IV,4.4(=334).4: Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
so ce pi dhammaṃ carati pag eva itarā pajā,  
sabbam raṭṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti. || Ja\_IV:136 ||

[page 112]

112 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

Tattha gavan ti gunnaṃ, taramānānaṃ ti nādi uttarantīnaṃ, jimhaṃ ti jimhaṃ kuṭilaṃ, nette ti nāyake gahetvā gacchante gavajeṭṭhake usabhe, pageva itarā payā ti itare sattā puretaram eva adhammaṃ carantīti attho, dukkhaṃ setīti na kevalaṃ seti catūsu pi iriyāpathesu dukkhaṃ eva vindati, adhammiko ti yadi rājā chandādiagativasena adhammiko hoti, sukhaṃ setīti sace rājā agatigamaṃ pahāya dhammiko hoti sabbam raṭṭham catūsu iriyāpathesu sukhappattam eva hotīti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa dhammaṃ sutvā attano rājabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā "bhante pubbe nigrodhapakkaṃ aham eva madhuraṃ katvā tittakaṃ akāsiṃ, idāni pana madhuraṃ karissāmi" Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā gantvā dhammena rajjaṃ kārento sabbam paṭipākatikaṃ akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Rājavādajātaṃ.

5. Jambukajātaṃ.

Brahā pavaddhakāyo so ti. Imaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattassa Sugatālayakaraṇaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Vatthum heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva. Ayaṃ pan'; ettha saṃkhepo: Satthārā "Sāriputta Devadatto tumhe disvā kiṃ akāsi" vutte thero āha: "bhante tumhākaṃ anukaronto mama hatthe vijāniṃ datvā nipajji, atha naṃ Kokāliko ure jannunā pahari, iti so tumhākaṃ anukaronto dukkhaṃ anubhavīti". Taṃ sutvā Satthā "na Sāriputta Devadatto idān'; eva mama anukaronto dukkhaṃ anubhosi pubbe pi anubhosi yevā" 'ti vatvā therena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārento Bodhisatto sīhayoniyam nibbattitvā Himavantaguhāya vasanto ekadivasam mahisam vadhitvā khāditvā pāṇiyam pivitvā āgacchati.

[page 113]

5. Jambukajātaṃ. (335.) 113

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Eko sigālo taṃ disvā palāyitum asakkonto udarena nipajji "kiṃ jambukā" 'ti vutte "upaṭṭhahissāmi taṃ bhante" ti āha. Siho "tena hi ehi" taṃ attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ netvā divase divase maṃsaṃ āharitvā poseti. Tassa sīhavighāsenā thūlasarīraṃ pattass'; ekadivasam māno uppajji.

So sīhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "ahaṃ sāmi niccakālaṃ tumhākaṃ palibodho, tumhe niccaṃ maṃsaṃ āharitvā maṃ posetha, ajja tumhe idh'; eva hotha, ahaṃ ekaṃ vāraṇaṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā tumhākaṃ

---

---

āharissāmīti". Sīho "mā te jambuka etaṃ rucci, na tvaṃ vāraṇaṃ vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādakayoniyam nibbatto, ahaṃ te vāraṇaṃ vadhitvā va dassāmi, vāraṇo nāma mahākāyo, mā vilomaṃ gaṇhi, mama vacanaṃ karohīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.5(=335).1: Brahā pavaddhakāyo so dīghadāṭho hi jambuka,  
na tvaṃ tamhi kule jāto yattha gaṇhanti kuñjaraṃ ti. || Ja\_IV:137 ||

Tattha brahā ti mahanto, pavaddhakāyo ti uddhauggatakāyo, dīghadāṭho ti dīghadanto, tehi dantehi tumhādise paharivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeti, yathā 'ti yasmiṃ kule jātā mattavāraṇe gaṇhanti tvaṃ tattha na jāto, sigālakule pana jāto ti attho.

Sigālo sīhena vārito yeva guhato nikkhamitvā tikkhattuṃ hukku hukkū 'ti sigālikaṃ nādaṃ naditvā gantvā pabbatapādaṃ olokento ekaṃ kālavāraṇaṃ pabbatapāde gacchantaṃ disvā ullaṃghitvā "tassa kumbhe patitāmīti" parivattitvā pādamūle pati. Vāraṇo purimapādaṃ ukkhipitvā tassa matthake patitṭhapesi, sīsaṃ bhijjitvā cuṇṇaṃ jātaṃ.

[page 114]

114 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tatth'; eva anutthunanto sayi. Vāraṇo kuñcanādaṃ karonto pakkāmi. Bodhisatto gantvā pabbatamatthake ṭhito taṃ vināsappattaṃ disvā "attano mānaṃ nissāya naṭṭho sigālo" ti tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,4.5(=335).2: Asīho sīhamānena yo attānaṃ vikubbati  
kutthuṃ va gajaṃ āsajja seti bhūmyā anutthunaṃ. || Ja\_IV:138 ||

Ja\_IV,4.5(=335).3: Yasassino uttamapuggalassa  
sañjātakhandhassa mahabbalassa  
asamekkhiya thāmabalūpapattiṃ  
sa seti nāgena hato va jambuko. || Ja\_IV:139 ||

Ja\_IV,4.5(=335).4: Yo c'; īdha kammaṃ kurute pamāya  
thāmabalaṃ attani saṃviditvā  
japena mantena subhāsitena  
parikkhavā so vipulaṃ jināṭṭi. || Ja\_IV:140 ||

Tattha vikubbati parivatteti, kutthuṃ vā 'ti sigālo viya, anutthunan ti nitthunanto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā ayaṃ kutthu mahantaṃ gajaṃ patvā anutthunanto bhūmiyaṃ seti evaṃ yo añño pi dubbalo balavatā viggahaṃ karoti so pi evarūpo va hotīti, yasassino ti issariyavato, uttamapuggalassā 'ti kāyabalena ca nāṇabalena ca uttamapuggalassa, sañjātakhandhassā 'ti susaṅṭhitamahākhandaṃ, mahabbalassā 'ti mahāthāmassa, thāmabalūpapattiṃ ti evarūpassa sīhassa thāmasaṃkhātaṃ balañ c'; eva sīhajātisaṃkhātaṃ upapattiṃ ca ajānitvā, kāyathāmañ ca nāṇabalañ ca sīhaupapattiṃ ca ajānitvā ti attho, sa setīti attānaṃ pi tena sadisaṃ maññamāno ayaṃ jambuko nāgena hato matasayanaṃ seti, pamāyā 'ti paminitvā upaparikkhitvā, pamānā ti pi pāṭho attano pamāṇaṃ gahetvā yo attano pamāṇena kammaṃ kurute ti attho, thāmabalaṃ ti thāmasaṃkhātaṃ kāyabalaṃ thāmañ ca nāṇabalañ cā 'ti pi attho, japenā 'ti japena ajjhenañ 'ti attho, mantena 'ti aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ sammantevā karaṇena, subhāsitenā 'ti saccādiguṇayuttana anavajjavacanena, parikkhavā ti parikkhāsampanno,

---

---

[page 115]

6. Brahāchattajātaka. (336.) 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so vipulaṃ jināṭṭi so evarūpo hoti, yaṃ kiñci kammaṃ kurumāno attano thāmañ ca balañ ca ñatvā japamantavasena paricchinditvā subhāsitaṃ bhāsanto karoti, so vipulaṃ mahantaṃ atthaṃ jināti no parajjhatṭi.

Evamaṃ Bodhisatto imāhi gāthāhi imasmiṃ loke kattabbayuttakaṃ kammaṃ kathesīti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sigālo Devadatto ahoṣi, siho aham evā" 'ti. Jambukajātakaṃ.

6. Brahāchattajātaka.

Tiṇaṃ tiṇaṃ ti lapasīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum kathitaṃ eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānusāsako amacco ahoṣi. Bārāṇasirājā mahatiyā senāya Kosalarājānaṃ abbhuggantvā Sāvattiṃ patvā yuddhena nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājānaṃ gaṇhi. Kosalarañño pana putto Chatto nāma kumāro atthi, so aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā tayo vede aṭṭhārasaṃ ca sippāni uggaṇhitvā Takkaṣilato nikkhami, sabbasamayasiṃpāni sikkhanto ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ nissāya pañcasatatāpasā araññe paṇṇasālāsu vasanti. Kumāro te upasaṃkamitvā "imesaṃ pi santike kiñci sikkhissāmīti" pabbajitvā yaṃ te jānanti taṃ sabbaṃ uggaṇhi. So aparabhāge gaṇasatthā jāto. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ isigaṇaṃ āmantetvā "mārisā kasmā Majjihimadesaṃ na gacchathā" 'ti pucchi. "Mārisa, Majjihimadesa manussa nāma paṇḍitā,

[page 116]

116 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pañhaṃ pucchanti anumodanaṃ kārenti maṅgalaṃ bhaṇāpentī asakkonte garahanti, mayaṃ tena bhayena na gacchāmā" 'ti. "Mā tumhe bhāyatha, aham etaṃ sabbaṃ karissāmīti". "Tena hi gacchāmā" 'ti sabbe attano parikkhāraṃ vividhaṃ ādāya anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ pattā.

Bārāṇasirājāpi Kosalarajjaṃ attano hatthagataṃ katvā tattha rājayutte ṭhapetvā sayāṃ tattha vijjānakaṃ dhaṇaṃ gahetvā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā uyyāne lohacāṭṭiyo pūrāpetvā nidahitvā tasmiṃ samaye Bārāṇasiyaṃ eva vasati. Atha te isayo rājuyyāne rattiṃ vasitvā punadivase nagaraṃ bhikkhāya pavisitvā rājadvāraṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā tesāṃ iriyāpathe pasīditvā pakkosāpetvā mahātale nisīdāpetvā yāgukhajjakaṃ datvā yāva bhattakālā taṃ taṃ pañhaṃ pucchi. Chatto rañño cittaṃ ārādhento sabbapañhe vissajjetvā bhattakiccāvasāne pi vicitraṃ anumodanaṃ akāsi. Rājā suṭṭharaṃ pasanno paṭiññaṃ gahetvā sabbe pi te uyyāne vāsesi. Chatto nidhiuddharaṇamantaṃ jānāti, so tattha vasanto "kahaṃ nu kho iminā mama pitu santakaṃ dhaṇaṃ nihitaṃ" ti mantaṃ parivattetvā olokeno uyyāne nihitabhāvaṃ ñatvā "idaṃ gahetvā mama rajjaṃ gahessāmīti" cintetvā tāpase āmantetvā "mārisā, ahaṃ Kosalarañño putto, Bārāṇasiraññā amhākaṃ rajje gahite aññātakavesena nikkhamitvā ettakaṃ kālaṃ attano jīvaṃ anurakkhiṃ, idāni me kulasantakaṃ dhaṇaṃ laddhaṃ, ahaṃ etaṃ ādāya gantvā attano rajjaṃ gahessāmi, tumhe kiṃ karissathā" 'ti āha. "Mayaṃ pi tayā va saddhiṃ gamissāmā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti mahante cammapasibbake kāretvā rattibhāge bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā dhanacāṭṭiyo uddharitvā pasibbakesu dhaṇaṃ pakkhipitvā cāṭṭiyo tiṇassa pūrāpetvā pañca isisatāni aññe ca manusse dhaṇaṃ gāhāpetvā palāyitvā Sā vatthiṃ gantvā sabbe rājayutte gāhāpetvā rajjaṃ gahetvā pākāraṭṭālakādipaṭisaṃkharānaṃ kāretvā puna sapattaraññā yuddhena agahettabbaṃ katvā nagaraṃ ajjhāvasi.

---

---

[page 117]

6. Brahāchattajātaka. (336.) 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bārāṇasirañño pi "tāpasā uyyānato dhanam gahetvā palātā" ti ārocayim̐su. So uyyānam gantvā cāṭiyo vivarāpetvā tiṇam eva passi, tassa dhanam nissāya mahanto soko uppajji. So nagaram gantvā "tiṇam tiṇan" ti vippalapanto carati, nāssa koci sokaṃ nibbāpetum sakkoti. Bodhisatto cintesi: "rañño mahanto soko, vippalapanto carati, ṭhapetvā kho pana maṃ nāssa añño koci sokaṃ vinodetum samattho" ti. "Nissokaṃ naṃ karissāmīti" so ekadivasam tena saddhim sukhanisinno tassa vippalapanakāle paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.6(=336).1: Tiṇam tiṇan ti lapasi, ko nu te tiṇam āhari,  
kin nu te tiṇakicc'; atthi, tiṇam eva pabhāsasīti. || Ja\_IV:141 ||

Tattha kinnu te tiṇakiccattḥīti kin nu tava tiṇakiccaṃ kātabbam atthīti, tiṇameva pabhāsasīti tvam hi kevalam tiṇam tiṇan ti tiṇam eva pabhāsassi, asukatiṇam nāmā 'ti na kathesi, nāmam tāv'; assa kathehi, asukatiṇam nāmā 'ti mayam te āharissāma, atha pana te tiṇen'; attho n'; atthi, nikkāraṇam mā vippalapīti.

Rājā taṃ sutvā dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.6(=336).2: Idhāgamā brahmacārī brahā Chatto bahussuto,  
so me sabbam samādāya tiṇam nikkhippa gacchatīti. || Ja\_IV:142 ||

Tattha brahā ti dīgho, Chatto ti tassa nāmam, sabbam samādāyā 'ti sabbam dhanam gahetvā, tiṇam nikkhippa gacchatīti cāṭisu tiṇam pakkhipitvā gato ti dassento evam āha:

[page 118]

118 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto tatiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.6(=336).3: Ev'; etaṃ hoti kattabbam appena bahum icchatā:  
sabbam sakassa ādānam anādānam tiṇassa cā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:143 ||

Tass'; attho: appena tiṇena bahudhanam icchatā evam etaṃ kattabbam hoti, yadidaṃ pitu santakattā sakassa dhanassa sabbam ādānam agayhūpakassa tiṇassa ca anādānam, iti mahārāja so brahā Chatto gahetabbayuttakam attano pitu santakam dhanam gahetvā agahetabbayuttakam tiṇam cāṭisu pakkhipitvā gato, tattha kā paridevanā ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā catuttham gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.6(=336).4: Sīlavanto na kubbanti, bālo sīlāni kubbati,  
aniccasīlam dussīlam, kiṃ paṇḍiccaṃ karissatīti. || Ja\_IV:144 ||

Tattha sīlavanto tiye sīlasampannābrahmacārayo te evarūpaṃ na kubbanti, bālo sīlāni kubbati bālo pana durācāro evarūpāni attano {anācārasamkhātāni} karoti, aniccāsīlan ti adhuvena dīgharattam appavattena sīlena samannāgataṃ, dussīlan ti dussīlam, kiṃ paṇḍiccaṃ karissatīti evarūpaṃ puggalam bāhusaccaparibhāvitam paṇḍiccaṃ kiṃ karissati kiṃ sampādessati, kiṃ nipphattim ev'; assa karissatīti.

Taṃ garahanto vatvā tāya Bodhisattassa kathāya nissoko hutvā dhammena rajjam kāresi.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā brahā Chatto kuhakabhikkhu ahosi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" ti. Brahāchattajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Pīṭhajātaka.

Na te pīṭhan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha kathesi. So kira janapadato Jetavanaṃ gantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭisāmetvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā sāmaṇeradahare pucchi: "āvuso Sāvattthiyaṃ āgantukabhikkhūnaṃ ke upakārakā" ti.

[page 119]

#### 7. Pīṭhajātaka. (337.) 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āvuso Anāthapiṇḍiko nāma mahāseṭṭhi, Visākhā nāma mahāupāsikā ti, ete bhikkhusaṃghassa upakārakā mātāpitiṭṭhāniyā" ti.

So "sādhū" 'ti punadivase pāto va ekabhikkhussa pi apaviṭṭhakāle Anāthapiṇḍikassa gharadvāraṃ agamāsi. Taṃ avelāya gatattā koci na olokesi. So tato kiñci alabhitvā Visākhāya gharadvāraṃ gato.

Tatrāpi atipag'; eva gatattā kiñci na labhi. So tattha tattha caritvā puna gacchanto yāguyā niṭṭhitāya gato. Puna pi tattha tattha caritvā bhatte niṭṭhite gato. So vihāraṃ gantvā "dve pi kulāni assaddhāni appasannān'; eva, ime bhikkhū 'saddhāni pasannānīti'; kathenti" tāni kulāni paribhavanto carati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso, asuko kira jānapado bhikkhu atikālass'; eva kuladvāraṃ gato, bhikkhaṃ alabhitvā kulāni paribhavanto caratīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāyā nāmā" 'ti vutte taṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kirā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu kujjhasi, pubbe anuppanne Buddhe tāpasāpi tāva kuladvāraṃ gatā bhikkhaṃ alabhitvā na kujjihimsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasīlāyaṃ sabbasippāni sikkhitvā aparabhāge tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajito. So Himavante cirāṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ patvā uyyāne vasitvā punadivase nagaraṃ bhikkhāya pāvisi. Tadā Bārāṇasi-seṭṭhi saddho hoti pasanno.

Bodhisatto "kataraṃ kulagharaṃ saddhan" ti pucchitvā "seṭṭhigharan" ti sutvā seṭṭhino gharadvāraṃ agamāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe seṭṭhi rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gato. Manussāpi taṃ na passimsu. So nivattitvā gacchati. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi rājukulā nivattanto disvā vanditvā bhikkhābhājanaṃ gahetvā gharaṃ netvā nisīdāpetvā pādadhovanamakkaṇayāgukhajjakādīhi santappetvā antarābhatte kiñci kiñci kāraṇaṃ pucchitvā kattabhattakiccaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna "bhante amhākaṃ gharadvāraṃ āgatā nāma yācakā vā dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā vā sakkārasammānaṃ alabhitvā gatapubbā nāma n'; atthi,

[page 120]

#### 120 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tumhe paṇ'; aṃṃ amhākaṃ dārakehi aditṭhattā āsanaṃ vā pānīyaṃ vā pādadhovanaṃ vā yāgubhattaṃ vā alabhitvā va gatā, ayaṃ amhākaṃ doso, tan no khamitūṃ vaṭṭatīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.7(=337).1: Na te pīṭham adāsīmha na pānaṃ na pi bhojanaṃ,  
brahmacāri khamassu me, etaṃ passāmi accayan ti. || Ja\_IV:145 ||

Tattha na te pīṭham adāsīmhā 'ti pīṭham pi te na dadāsīmha.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_IV,4.7(=337).2: N'; evābhisajjāmi na cāpi kuppe,  
na cāpi me appiyam āsi kiñci,  
atho pi me āsi manovitaḅko:  
etādiso nūna kulassa dhammo ti. || Ja\_IV:146 ||

Tattha nevābhisajjāmīti n'; eva laggāmi, etādiso ti imassa kulassa etādiso nūna bhāvo, adāyakavaḅso esa bhavissatīti evam me manovitaḅko uppanno.

Taḅ sutvā seṭṭhi itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,4.7(=337).3: Es'; asmākaḅ kule dhammo pitupitāmaho sadā: (cfr. II 356|6)  
āsanam udakam pajjam sabb'; etaḅ nipadāmase. || Ja\_IV:147 ||

Ja\_IV,4.7(=337).4: Es'; asmākaḅ kule dhammo pitupitāmaho sadā,  
sakkacca taḅ upaṭṭhahāma uttamaḅ viya ṅātakan ti. || Ja\_IV:148 ||

[page 121]

8. Thusajātaka. (338.) 121

Tattha dhammo ti sabhāvo, pitapitāmaho ti pitunnaḅ ca pitāmahānaḅ ca santako, udakan ti pādadhovanaudakam, pajjan ti pādamakkhaḅam, sabbetan ti sabbam etaḅ, nipadāmase ti nikārapakārā upasaggā dāmase ti attho, pamādā ti vuttaḅ hoti, iminā yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā dāyakavaḅso va amhākaḅ vaḅso ti dasseti, uttamaḅ viya ṅātakan ti mātaram viya ca pitaram viya ca mayam dhammikaḅ samaḅam vā brāhmaḅam vā disvā sakkaccaḅ sahatthena upaṭṭhahāmā 'ti attho.

Bodhisatto pana katipāham Bārāḅasiseṭṭhino dhammam desento tattha vasitvā puna Himavantam eva gantvā abhiṅṅā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbatesi.

Satthā imaḅ desanaḅ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Bārāḅasiseṭṭhi Ānando ahoḅ, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Piṭhajātakaḅ.

8. Thusajātaka.

Viditaḅ thusan ti. Idaḅ Satthā Veḅuvane viharanto Ajātasattukumāram ārabba kathesi. Tasmim kira mātukucchigate tassa mātu Kosalarājadhītāya Bimbisāraraḅṅo dakkhiḅajannulohitaḅ pivanadohaḅ uppajjitvā thaddho ahoḅ. Sā paricārikāhi pucchitā tāsam tam attham arocesi. Rājāpi sutvā nemittike pakkosāpetvā "deviyā kira evarūpo dohaḅ uppanno, tassa kā nipphattīti" pucchi. Nemittakā "deviyā kucchismiḅ nibbato satto tumhe māretvā rajjam gaḅhissatīti" āhamḅu. Rājā "sace mama putto mam māretvā rajjam gaḅhissati ko ettha doso" ti dakkhiḅajannum satthena phālāpetvā lohitaḅ suvaḅṅataṭṭakena gāhāpetvā deviyā pāyesi. Sā cintesi: "sace mama kucchiyam nibbato putto pitaram māressati kim me tenā" 'ti sā gabbhapātanattham kucchiḅ maddāpeti sedāpeti.

[page 122]

122 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā ṅatvā taḅ pakkosāpetvā "bhaddo, mayham kira putto mam māretvā rajjam gaḅhissati, na kho panāham ajarāmaro, puttamukham me passitum dehi, mā ito pabhuti evarūpaḅ kammaḅ akāsīti" āha. Sā tato paṭṭhāya uyyānam gantvā kucchiḅ maddāpeti. Rājā ṅatvā tato paṭṭhāya uyyānagamaḅ nivāresi.

---

---

Sā paripakkagabbhā puttam vijāyi. Nāmagahaṇadvase c'; assa ajātass'; eva pitusattubhāvato Ajātasattukumāro tv-eva nāmam kariṃsu. Tasmim kumāraparihārena vaḍḍhante Satthā ekadivasam pañcasatabhikkhuparivuto rañño nivesanam gantvā nisīdi. Rājā Buddha-pamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena parivisitvā Satthāram vanditvā dhammam suṇanto nisīdi. Tasmim khaṇe kumāram maṇḍetvā rañño adamṣu. Rājā balavasinehen'; eva puttam gahetvā ūrumhi nisīdāpetvā puttagatena pemena puttam eva mamāyanto dhammam na suṇāti. Satthā tassa pamādam ṇatvā "mahārāja pubbe rājāno putte āsamkamānā paṭicchane kāretvā 'amhākam accayena nīharitvā rajje paṭiṭṭhāpeyyāthā'; 'ti āṇapesun" ti vatvā tena yācīto atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Takkasilāyam disāpāmokkho ācariyo hutvā bahū rājakumāre ca brāhmaṇakumāre ca sippam vācesi. Bārāṇasirañño pi putto soḷasavassakāle tassa santikam gantvā tayo vede sabbasippāni ca uggaṇhitvā paripuṇṇasippo ācariyam āpucchi. Acariyo aṅgavijjāvasena tam olokento "imassa puttam nissāya antarāyo paññāyati, tam aham attano ānubhāvena harissāmīti" cintetvā catasso gāthā bandhitvā rājakumārassa adāsi evaṇ ca pana vadesi: "tāta, {paṭhamam} gātham rajje paṭiṭṭhāya tava puttassa soḷasavassakāle bhattam bhuñjanto vadeyyāsi, dutiyam mahāupaṭṭhānakāle, tatiyam pāsādam abhirūhamāno sopānasise ṭhatvā, catuttham vāsaghare sirigabbam pavisanto ummāre ṭhatvā" ti.

[page 123]

8. Thusajātaka. (338.) 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā ācariyam vanditvā gato, uparajje paṭiṭṭhāya pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāsi. Tassa putto soḷasavassakāle rañño uyyānakīḍānam atthāya nikkhamantassa sirivibhavam disvā pitaram māretvā rajjam gahetukāmo hutvā attano upaṭṭhākānam kathesi. Te "sādhū deva, mahallakakāle laddhena issariyena ko attho, yena kenaci upāyena rājānam māretvā rajjam gaṇhitum vaṭṭatīti" vadiṃsu. Kumāro "visam khādāpetvā māressāmīti" pitarā saddhim sāyamāsam bhuñjanto visam gahetvā nisīdi. Rājā bhattapātiyam bhatte āradde yeva paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.8(=338).1: Viditam thusam undurānam, viditam pana taṇḍulam,

thusam thusam vivajjetvā taṇḍulam pana khādare ti. || Ja\_IV:149 ||

Tattha viditan ti kālavaddale pi andhakāre undurānam thuso thusabhāvena taṇḍulo ca taṇḍulabhāvena vidito pākaṭo yeva, idha pana liṅgavipallāsavasena thusam viditam taṇḍulan ti vuttam, khādare ti thusam vajjetvā taṇḍulam eva khādanti, idam vuttam hoti: tāta kumāra yathā undurānam andhakāre pi thuso thusabhāvena taṇḍulo taṇḍulabhāvena pākaṭo te thusam vajjetvā taṇḍulam eva khādanti evam evam mama pi tava visam gahetvā nisinnabhāvo pākaṭo ti.

Kumāro "ñāto 'mhīti" bhīto bhattapātiyam visam upanetum avisahitvā utṭhāya rājānam vanditvā gato. So tam attham attano upaṭṭhākānam ārocetvā "ajja tāv'; amhi nāto, idāni katham māressāmīti" pucchi. Te tato paṭṭhāya uyyāne paṭicchannā hutvā nikaṇṇikavasena mantayamānā "atth'; eko upāyo, khaggaṃ sannayhitvā mahāupaṭṭhānam gatakāle amaccānam antare ṭhatvā rañño pamattabhāvam ṇatvā khaggena paharivā māretum vaṭṭatīti" vavatthapesum. Kumāro "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā mahāupaṭṭhānakāle sannaddhakhaggo gantvā ito c'; ito ca rañño paharaṇokāsam upadhāresi.

[page 124]

124 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilakavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmim khaṇe rājā dutiyam gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_IV,4.8(=338).2: Yā mantaṇā araṇṇasmiṃ yā ca gāme nikaṇṇikā  
yañ c'; etaṃ iti c'; tī ca etaṃ pi viditaṃ mayā ti. || Ja\_IV:150 ||

Tattha araṇṇasmin ti uyyāne, nikaṇṇikā ti kaṇṇamūle mantaṇā, yañ cetam itī cīti cā 'ti yañ ca etaṃ idāni mama paharaṇokāsapariyesanaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta kumāra, yā eṣā tava attano upaṭṭhākehi saddhiṃ uyyāne ca gāme ca nikaṇṇikā mantaṇā yañ c'; etaṃ idāni mama maraṇatthāya itī c'; tī ca kāraṇaṃ etaṃ pi sabbam mayā ñātan ti.

Kumāro "jānāti me veribhāvaṃ pitā" ti palāyivā upaṭṭhākānaṃ ārocesi. Te sattaṭṭhadivase atikkamivā "kumāra na te pitā veribhāvaṃ jānāti, takkamattena tvaṃ evaṃsaññī ahoṣi, mārehi nan" ti vadiṃsu. So ekadivasaṃ khaggaṃ gahetvā sopānamatthake gabbhe aṭṭhāsi. Rājā sopānamatthake t̥hito tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.8(=338).3: Dhammena kira jātassa pitā puttassa makkaṭo  
daharess'; eva santassa dantehi phalam acchidā ti. || Ja\_IV:151 ||

Tattha dhammenā 'ti sabhāvena, puttassa makkaṭo ti pitā makkaṭo puttassa makkaṭapotassa, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā araṇṇe jāto makkaṭo attano yūthapariharaṇaṃ āsaṃkanto taruṇassa makkaṭapotakassa dantehi phalaṃ chindivā purisabhāvaṃ nāseti tathā tava pi atirajjakāmassa phalāni uppāṭetvā purisabhāvaṃ nāsessāmīti.

Kumāro "gaṇhāpetukāmo maṃ pitā" ti bhīto palāyivā "pitarā maṃ santajjito" ti upaṭṭhākānaṃ ārocesi. Te addhamāsamatte vītivatte "kumāra, sace taṃ rājā jāneyya ettakaṃ kālaṃ nādhivāseyya, takkamattena tayā kathitaṃ, mārehi nan" ti vadiṃsu.

[page 125]

8. Thusajātaka. (338.) 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ekadivasaṃ khaggaṃ gahetvā uparipāsāde sirisayanaṃ pavisitvā "āgacchantam eva naṃ paharissāmīti" heṭṭhā pallaṃke nipajji. Rājā bhuttasāyamāso parijanaṃ uyyojetvā "nipajjissāmīti" sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā ummāre t̥hatvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,4.8(=338).4: Yam etaṃ parisappasī ajā kāṇā va sāsape  
yo p'; āyaṃ heṭṭhato seti etaṃ pi viditaṃ mayā ti. || Ja\_IV:152 ||

Tattha parisappasīti bhayena ito c'; ito ca hosi sāsape ti sāsapakkhette, yo pāyan ti yo pi ayaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yam pi etaṃ sāsapavanaṃ pavit̥ṭhākānaelako viya bhayena ito c'; ito ca samsappasī paṭhamaṃ viṣaṃ gahetvā āgato si dutiyaṃ khaggena paharitukāmo hutvā āgato si tatiyaṃ khaggaṃ ādāya sopānamatthake t̥hatvā aṭṭhāsi idāni maṃ māressāmīti heṭṭhā sayane nipanno si sabbam etaṃ jānāmi, na taṃ idāni lajjāmi, gahetvā rājānaṃ kāremīti, evaṃ tassa ajānantass'; eva sā gāthā taṃ atthaṃ dīpeti.

Kumāro "ñāto 'mhi pitarā, idāni maṃ nāsessatīti" bhayappatto heṭṭhā sayanā nikkhamivā khaggaṃ rañño pādāmūle chaḍḍetvā "khamāhi me devā" 'ti pādāmūle udarena nipajji. Rājā "na mayhaṃ koci kammaṃ jānātīti tvaṃ cintesīti" taṃ tajjetvā saṃkhalikabandhanena bandhāpetvā kāraṇagharaṃ pavesetvā ārakkhaṃ t̥hapesi. Tada rājā Bodhisattassa guṇaṃ sallakkhesi. Tato aparabhāge kālam akāsi.

Tassa sarīrakiccaṃ katvā kumāraṃ bandhanāgārā niharitvā rajje patit̥ṭhāpesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ mahārāja porāṇakarājāno āsaṃkitabbayuttakaṃ āsaṃkantīti" imaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathesi, evaṃ kathento pi rājā n'; eva sallakkhesi.

---



---

[page 126]

126 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilakavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Takkasīlāyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo aham evā" 'ti.

Thusajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Bāverujātaka.

Adassanena morassā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto hatalābhasakkāre titthiye ārabba kathesi. Titthiyā hi anuppanne Buddhe lābhino ahesuṃ uppanne pana hatalābhasakkārā suriyuggamane khajjopanakā viya jātā. Tesuṃ pavattiṃ ārabba dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi yāva guṇavantā na uppajjanti tāva nigguṇā lābhagayasaggappattā ahesuṃ, guṇavantesu pana uppennesu nigguṇā hatalābhasakkārā jātā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjam kārente Bodhisatto morayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vuddhim anvāya sobhaggappatto araṇṇi vicari. Tadā ekacce vāṇijā disākākaṃ gahetvā nāvāya Bāveruraṭṭhaṃ agamaṃsu. Tasmīṃ kira kāle Bāveruraṭṭhe sakuṇā nāma n'; atthi. Āgatāgatā raṭṭhavāsino taṃ kūpage nisinnaṃ disvā "passath"; imassa chavivaṇṇaṃ galapariyosānaṃ mukhatuṇḍakaṃ maṇiḡulakasadisāni akkhīṇīti" kākaṃ eva pasamsitvā te vāṇijake āhaṃsu: "imaṃ ayyo sakuṇaṃ amhākaṃ detha, amhākaṃ hi iminā attho, tumhe attano raṭṭhe aṇṇaṃ labhissathā" 'ti. "Tena hi mūlena gaṇhathā" 'ti. "Kahāpaṇena no dethā" 'ti. "Na demā" 'ti.

[page 127]

9. Bāverujātaka. (339.) 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anupubbena vaḍḍhetvā "satena dethā" 'ti vutte "amhākaṃ esa bahūpakāro, tumhehi pana saddhiṃ mettī hotū" ti kahāpaṇasataṃ gahetvā adamaṃsu. Te taṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapaṇjare pakkhipitvā nānappakārena macchamaṃsena c'; eva phalāphalena ca paṭijaggiṃsu. Aṇṇesaṃ sakuṇānaṃ avijjamānaṭṭhāne dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko lābhagayasaggappatto ahosi. Punavāre te vāṇijā ekaṃ mayūrarājānaṃ gahetvā yathā accharāsaddena vassati paṇippahārasaddena naccati evaṃ sikkhāpetvā Bāveruraṭṭhaṃ agamaṃsu. So mahājane sannipatite nāvāya dhure ṭhatvā pakkhe vidhūnitvā madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā nacci. Manussā taṃ disvā somanassajātā "etaṃ ayyo sobhaggappattaṃ susikkhitasakuṇarājānaṃ amhākaṃ dethā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

"Amhehi {paṭhamaṃ} kāko ānīto, taṃ gaṇhittha, idāni etaṃ morarājānaṃ ānāyimha, etaṃ pi yācatha, tumhākaṃ raṭṭhe sakuṇānaṃ nāma gahetvā āgantūṃ na sakkā" ti. "Hotu ayyo, attano raṭṭhe aṇṇaṃ labhissatha, imaṃ no dethā" 'ti mūlaṃ vaḍḍhetvā sahasena gaṇhiṃsu. Atha naṃ sattaratanavicitte paṇjare ṭhapetvā macchamaṃsaphalāphalehi c'; eva madhulājasakkharāpānakādīhi ca paṭijaggiṃsu. Mayūrarājā lābhagayasaggappatto jāto. Tassāgatakālato paṭṭhāya kākassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi, koci naṃ oloketum pi na icchati. Kāko khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ alabhāmano kākā 'ti vassanto gantvā ukkārabhūmiyaṃ otari.

Satthā dve vatthūni ghaṭetvā abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

[page 128]

128 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

Ja\_IV,4.9(=339).1: Adassanena morassa sikhino maṇjubhāṇino

kākaṃ tattha apūjesuṃ maṃsena ca phalena ca. || Ja\_IV:153 ||

---

---

Ja\_IV,4.9(=339).2: Yadā ca sarasampanno moro Bāverum āgamā  
atha lābho ca sakkāro vāyasassa ahāyatha. || Ja\_IV:154 ||

Ja\_IV,4.9(=339).3: Yāva n'; uppajjati Buddho dhammarājā pabhaṃkaro  
tāva aññe apūjesuṃ puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇe. || Ja\_IV:155 ||

Ja\_IV,4.9(=339).4: Yadā ca sarasampanno Buddho dhammam adesayi  
atha lābho ca sakkāro tiṭṭhiyānaṃ ahāyathā ti. || Ja\_IV:156 ||

Tattha sikhino ti sikhāya samannāgatassa, mañjubhāṇino ti madhurasarassa, apūjesun ti pūjayiṃsu, tattha phalena cā 'ti nānappakārena phalāphalena ca, Bāverumāgato ti Bāveruraṭṭhaṃ āgato, Bāverun ti pi pāṭho, ahāyathā ti parihiṇo, dhammarājā ti navahi lokuttaradhammehi parisam rañjetīti dhammarājā, pabhaṃkaro ti sattalokasaṃkhāralokesu ālokassa katattā, sarasampanno ti brahmassarena samannāgato, dhammadesayīti catusaccadhammaṃ pakāsesīti.

Imā catasso gāthā bhāsivā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kāko Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto ahosi, morarājā aham evā" 'ti.

Bāverujātakaṃ.

#### 10. Visayhajātaka.

Adāsi dānānīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Khadiraṅgārājātake vitthāritam eva. Idha pana Satthā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ āmantetvā "porāṇakapaṇḍitā gahapati 'dānaṃ mā adāsīti'; ākāse ṭhatvā vārentaṃ Sakkam devarājānaṃ paṭibāhitvā dānaṃ dadīṃsu yevā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asītikotiḍhanavibhavo Visayho nāma seṭṭhi hutvā pañcahi sīlehi samannāgato dānājñāsayo dānābhirato ahosi.

[page 129]

#### 10. Visayhajātaka. (340.) 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti chasu ṭhānesu dānasālā kāretvā dānaṃ pavattesi, divase divase chasatasahassāni nikkhamanti, Bodhisattassa ca yācakānaṃ ca ekasadisam eva bhattaṃ hoti. Tassa Jambudīpaṃ unnaṃgalaṃ katvā dānaṃ dadato dānānubhāvena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampa, devaraṅṅo paṇḍukambalasilāsaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko "ko nu kho maṃ ṭhānā cāvetukāmo" ti upadhārento mahāseṭṭhiṃ disvā "ayaṃ Visayho ativiya pattharivā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ unnaṃgalaṃ katvā dānaṃ deti, iminā dānena maṃ cāvetvā sayaṃ Sakko bhavissati maññe, dhanam assa nāsetvā etaṃ daliddaṃ katvā yathā dānaṃ na deti tathāssa kāressāmīti" cintetvā sabbaṃ dhanadhaññaṃ telamadhuphāṇitādiṃ antamaso dāsakammakaraporisam pi antaradhāpesi. Dānavyāvaṭā āgantvā "sāmi dānaggaṃ pacchannaṃ, thapitaṭṭhāne kiñci na passāmā" 'ti ārocayiṃsu. "Ito paribbayaṃ āharatha, mā dānaṃ pacchindathā" 'ti bhariyaṃ pakkosāpetvā "bhaddo dānaṃ pavattāpehīti" āha.

Sā sakalagehaṃ vicinivā aḍḍhamāsakamattam pi adisvā "ayya, amhākaṃ nivatthavattamaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ kiñci na passāmi, sakalagehaṃ tucchan" ti āha. Sattaratanagabbhesu dvāraṃ vivarāpetvā na kiñci addasaṃsu, seṭṭhiṃ ca bhariyaṃ ca ṭhapetvā aññe dāsakammakarāpi na paññāyiṃsu. Puna Mahāsatto bhariyaṃ āmantetvā "bhaddo, na sakkā dānaṃ pacchindituṃ, sakalanivesanaṃ vicinivā kiñci upadhārehīti" āha. Tasmim̄ khaṇe eko tiṇahārako asitaṃ c'; eva kājaṃ ca tiṇabandhanarajjuṃ ca dvārantare chaḍḍetvā palāyi. Seṭṭhibhariyā naṃ disvā "sāmi imaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ na passāmīti" āharivā adāsi.

---

---

[page 130]

130 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Kokilavagga. (34.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mahāsatto "bhadde, mayā ettakaṃ kālaṃ tiṇaṃ nāma na lāyitapubbaṃ, ajja pana tiṇaṃ lāyivā āharitvā vikkiṇitvā yathānucchavikāma dānaṃ dassāmiti" dānupacchedabhayena asitañ c'; eva kājañ ca rajjuñ ca gahevā nagarā nikkhamma tiṇavattthūṃ gantvā tiṇaṃ lāyivā "eko amhākaṃ bhavissati, ekena dānaṃ dassāmiti" dve tiṇakalāpe bandhitvā kāje laggetvā ādāya gantvā nagaradvāre vikiṇitvā māsake gahevā ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ yācakānaṃ adāsi. Yācakā bahū, tesāṃ "mayham pi dehi, mayham pi dehīti" vadantānaṃ itaram pi koṭṭhāsaṃ datvā taṃ divasaṃ saddhiṃ bhariyāya anāhāro vītināmesi. Iminā niyāmena cha divasā vītivattā.

Ath'; assa sattame divase tiṇaṃ āharamānassa sattāhaṃ nirāhārassa pakatisukhumālassa nalāṭe suriyātapena paḥaṭamatte akkhīni bhamiṃsu. So satiṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkonto tiṇaṃ avattharivā pati. Sakko tassa kiriyāṃ upadhārayamāno vicarati. So taṃ khaṇaṃ āgantvā ākāse ṭhatvā paṭṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,4.10(=340).1: Adāsi dānāni pure Visayha,  
dadato ca te khayadhammo ahosi,  
itoparañ ce na dadeyya dānaṃ  
tiṭṭheyyuṃ te saṃñāmantassa bhogā ti. || Ja\_IV:157 ||

Tass'; attho: ambho Visayha, tvaṃ ito pubbe tava gehe dhane vijjāmaṇe sakala-Jambudīpaṃ unnaṃgalaṃ katvā dānaṃ adāsi, tassa ca evaṃ dadato bhogānañ ca khayadhammo khayabhāvo ahosi, sabbam sāpateyyaṃ khīṇaṃ, itoparañ ce pi dānaṃ na dadeyyāsi tava saṃñāmantassa bhogā tath'; eva tiṭṭheyyuṃ,

[page 131]

10. Visayhajātaka. (340.) 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ito paṭṭhāya na dassāmiti mayham paṭiññaṃ dehi, ahaṃ te bhoge dassessaṃ ti.

Mahāsatto tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ko si tvaṃ" ti āha.

"Sakko 'ham asmīti". Bodhisatto "Sakko nāma sayaṃ dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ samādiyivā uposathakammaṃ katvā satta vatapadāni pūretvā Sakkattaṃ patto, tvaṃ pana attano issariyakārakaṃ dānaṃ vāresi, anariyaṃ vata karosīti" vatvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,4.10(=340).2: Anariyam ariyena sahasanetta  
suduggatenāpi akiccaṃ āhu,  
mā vo dhanan taṃ ahuvā janinda  
yambhogahetu vijahemu saddhaṃ. || Ja\_IV:158 ||

Ja\_IV,4.10(=340).3: Yena eko ratho yāti yāti tenāparo ratho,  
porāṇaṃ nihitaṃ vaḍḍhaṃ vaḍḍhataṃ ñeva Vāsava. || Ja\_IV:159 ||

Ja\_IV,4.10(=340).4: Yadi hessati dassāma, asante kiṃ dadāmaṃ,  
evaṃ bhūtāpi dassāma, mā dānaṃ pamadamhase ti. || Ja\_IV:160 ||

Tattha anariyan ti lāmaṃ pāpakammaṃ, ariyenā 'ti parisuddhācārena ācārariyena, suduggatenāpī sudaliddanāpi, akiccaṃ māhū ti akattabban ti Buddhādayo ariyā vadanti, tvaṃ pana maṃ anariyamaggaṃ āropeṣīti

---

---

adhippāyo, vo ti nipātamattaṃ yambhogahetū 'ti yassa dhanassa paribhuñjanahetu mayaṃ dānasaddhaṃ vijahemu pariccajeyyāma taṃ no dhanam eva mā ahu na no tena dhanena attho ti dīpeti, ratho ti yaṃ kiñci yānaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yena maggena eko ratho yāti añño pi ratho yāti, rathassa gatamaggo eso ti ten'; eva maggena yāti, porāṇaṃ nihitaṃ vaḍḍhaṃ ti yaṃ mayā pubbe nihitaṃ vaḍḍhaṃ taṃ mayi dharante yeva mā tiṭṭhatū 'ti attho, evaṃ bhūtā ti evaṃ tiṇahārahabhūtāpi yāva jīvāma tāva dassāma yeva,

[page 132]

132 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇḍalavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃkāraṇā: mā dānaṃ pamadamhase adanto hi dānaṃ pamajjati nāma na sarati na sallakkheti, ahaṃ pana jīvamāno dānaṃ pamussituṃ na icchāmi, tasmā dassāmi yevā 'ti dīpeti.

Sakko taṃ paṭibāhitaṃ asakkonto "kimatthāya dānaṃ dadāsīti" pucchi. "N"; eva Sakkattaṃ na Brahmattaṃ patthayamāno sabbaññutaṃ patthento panāhaṃ dadāmīti".

Sakko tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭho hatthena piṭṭhiṃ parimajji.

Bodhisattassa taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva paribhuttamattass'; eva sakalasaṃraṃ paripūri. Sakkānubhāvena pan'; assa sabbo vibhavaparichedo paṭipākatiko va ahoṣi. Sakko "mahāseṭṭhi tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya divase divase dvādasasatasahassāni vissajjento dānaṃ dehīti" tassa gehe aparimāṇaṃ dhanam katvā taṃ uyyojetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā seṭṭhibhariyā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, Visayho aham evā" 'ti. Visayahajātaṃ. Kokilavaggo catuttho.

## 5. CULLAKUṆḌALAVAGGA.

### 1. Kaṇḍarijātaka.

Narānaṃ āramakarāsū 'ti. Imassa jātakassa vitthārakathā Kuṇḍalajātaka āvibhavissatīti. Kaṇḍarijātakaṃ.

[page 133]

### 2. Vānarajātaka. (342.) 133

#### 2. Vānarajātaka.

Asakkiṃ vata attānaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavantapadese kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto Gaṅgātīre vasi. Ath'; ekā anto Gaṅgāya suṃsumārī Bodhisattassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷaṃ uppādetvā suṃsumārassa kathesi. So "Bodhisattaṃ uduke nimujjāpetvā māretvā hadayamaṃsaṃ gahetvā suṃsumāriyā dassāmīti" cintetvā Mahāsattaṃ āha: "ehi samma, antaradīpake phalāphale khāditaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ kathaṃ gamissāmīti" āha.

"Taṃ mama piṭṭhiyaṃ nisidāpetvā nessāmīti". So tassa cittaṃ ajānanto laṃghitvā piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīdi. Suṃsumāro thokaṃ gantvā nimujjitaṃ ārahi. Atha naṃ vānaro "kiṃ bho maṃ uduke nimujjāpesīti" āha. "Ahaṃ taṃ māretvā tava hadayamaṃsaṃ mama bhariyāya dassāmīti". "Dandha tvaṃ mama hadayamaṃsaṃ ure ti maññasīti". "Atha kahaṃ te ṭhapitaṃ" ti. "Etaṃ udumbare olambantaṃ na passasīti". "Passāmi, dassasi pana me" ti āha. "Āma dassāmīti". Suṃsumāro dandhatāya taṃ gahetvā nadītīre udumbaramūlaṃ gato. Bodhisatto tassa piṭṭhito laṃghitvā udumbararukkhe nisinna imā gāthā abhāsi:

---

Ja\_IV,5.2(=342).1: Asakkhiṃ vata attānaṃ uṭṭhātum udakā thalaṃ,  
idān'; āhaṃ puna tuyhaṃ vasaṃ gacchāmi vārija?. || Ja\_IV:161 ||

Ja\_IV,5.2(=342).2: Alam etehi ambehi jambūhi panasehi ca  
yāni pāraṃ samuddassa, varaṃ mayhaṃ udumbaro. || Ja\_IV:162 ||

Ja\_IV,5.2(=342).3: Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ na khippam anubujjhati  
amittavasam anveti, pacchā ca-m-anutappati. || Ja\_IV:163 ||

[page 134]

134 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇḍavagga. (35.)

Ja\_IV,5.2(=342).4: Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ khippam eva nibodhati  
muccate sattusambādhā, na ca pacchānutappatīti. || Ja\_IV:164 ||

Tattha asakkhiṃ vatā 'ti samattho vata ahoṣiṃ, uṭṭhātun ti uddharitum, vārijā 'ti suṃsumāraṃ ālapati, yāni pāraṃ samuddassā 'ti Gaṅgaṃ samuddanāmena ālapanto yāni samuddassa pāraṃ gantvā khāditabbāni alaṃ tehīti vadati, pacchā camanutappatīti uppannaṃ atthaṃ khippaṃ ajānanto amittavasam gacchati, pacchā ca anutappatīti.

Iti so catūhi gāthāhi lokikakiccānaṃ nipphattikāraṇaṃ kathetvā vanasaṇḍam eva pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā suṃsumāro Devadatto ahoṣi, vānaro aham evā" 'ti. Vānarajātakaṃ.

### 3. Kuntanijātaka.

Avasimha tavāgāre ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño gehe nivutthaṃ kuntanisakuṇikaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Sā kira rañño dūteyyahārikā, dve potakāpi 'ssā atthi. Rājā taṃ sakunikaṃ ekassa rañño paṇṇaṃ gāhāpetvā pesesi. Tassā gatakāle rājakule dārakā te sakuṇapotake hatthehi parimaddantā māresuṃ.

Sā āgantvā te potake apassanti "kena me puttakā mārītā" ti pucchi. "Asukena ca asukena cā" 'ti. Tasmiṃ ca kāle rājakule posāvanikavyaggho atthi kakkhalo pharuso, bandhanabalena tiṭṭhati.

Atha te dārakā naṃ vyaggham dassanāya agamaṃsu. Sāpi sakuṇikā tehi saddhiṃ gantvā "yathā imehi mama puttakā hatā tath'; eva te karissāmīti" te dārake gahetvā vyagghassa pādāmūle khipi. Vyaggho murumurāpetvā khādi. Sā "idāni me manoratho puṇṇo" ti uppatitvā Himavantam eva gatā. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso rājakule kira kuntinī,

[page 135]

3. Kuntanijātaka. (343.) 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yehi 'ssā potakā mārītā te dārake vyagghassa purato pātetvā mārāpetvā palātā" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kayā nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esā attano potaghātake ghātāpesi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Bodhisatto dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāreti. Tassa nivesane ekā kuntanī dūteyyahārikā ti sabbaṃ purimasadisam eva. Ayam pana viseso: Ayam vyagghena dārake mārāpetvā cintesi: "idāni na sakkā mayā idha vasituṃ, gamissāmi, gacchantī ca rañño na anārocetvā gamissāmi, ārocetvā va gamissāmīti" sā

---

---

rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ t̥hitā "sāmi tumhākaṃ pamādena mama puttake dārakā māresuṃ, ahaṃ kodhavasikā hutvā dārake patimāresuṃ, idāni mayā idha vasituṃ na sakkā" ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.3(=343).1: Avasimha tavāgāre niccaṃ sakkatapūjitā,  
tvam eva dānim akara, handa rāja vajāma'; ahan ti. || Ja\_IV:165 ||

Tattha tvameva dānimakarā 'ti maṃ paṇṇaṃ gāhāpetvā pesetvā attano pamādena mama piyaputtake ārakkhanto tvañ ñeva idāni etaṃ mama gamanakāraṇaṃ akari, handā 'ti vavassaggatthe nipāto, rājā 'ti Bodhisattaṃ ālapati, vajāmahan ti gacchāmi ahaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā rājā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.3(=343).2: Yo ve kate patikate kibbise patikibbise  
evaṃ taṃ sammatī veraṃ vasakuntani mā gamā ti. || Ja\_IV:166 ||

Tassa'; attho: yo puggalo parena kate kibbise attano puttamāraṇādike dāruṇakamme kate puna attanā tassa puggalassa patikibbise kate patikataṃ mayā tassā 'ti jānāti,

[page 136]

136 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇḍalavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ taṃ sammatī veraṃ ettakena taṃ veraṃ sammatī vūpasantaṃ hoti, tasmā vasa kuntani mā gamā ti.

Taṃ sutvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.3(=343).3: Na katassa ca kattā ca mettī sandhīyate puna,  
hadayaṃ nānujānāti, gacchañ ñeva rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:167 ||

Tattha na katassa ca kattā cā 'ti katassa ca abhibhūtassa upapīṭitassa puggalassa idāni vibhattivipariṇāmaṃ katvā yo kattā ca tassa cā 'ti imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ puna mittabhāvo nāma na sandhīyati na ghaṭṭiyatīti attho, hadayaṃ nānujānātīti tena kāraṇena mama hadayaṃ idhavāsaṃ nānujānāti, gacchaññeva rathesabhā 'ti tasmā ahaṃ mahārāja gamissāmi yevā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.3(=343).4: Katassa c'; eva kattā ca mettī sandhīyate puna  
dhīrānaṃ no ca bālānaṃ, vasa kuntani mā gamā ti. || Ja\_IV:168 ||

Tassa'; attho: katassa c'; eva puggalassa yo ca kattā tassa mettī sandhīyate puna, sā puna dhīrānaṃ no ca bālānaṃ, dhīrānaṃ hi mettī bhinnāpi puna ghaṭṭiyati, bālānaṃ pana sakiṃ bhinnā bhinnā va hoti, tasmā vasa kuntani mā gamā ti.

Sakuṇikā "evaṃ sante pi na sakkā mayā idha vasituṃ sāmīti" rājānaṃ vanditvā uppativā Himavantam eva gatā.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kutaṇṭhi yeva etarahi kutaṇṭhi aho, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Kutaṇṭhijātaṃ.

[page 137]

---

---

4. Ambacorajātaka. (344). 137

4. Ambacorajātaka.

Yo nīliyaṃ maṇḍayatīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ambagopakatheraṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira mahallakakāle pabbajitvā Jetavana-paccante ambavane paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā ambarukkhato patitāni ambapakkāni khādanto vicarati, attano sambandhamanussānam pi deti. Tasmim̐ bhikkhācāraṃ pavitt̐the ambacorakā ambāni pātetvā khāditvā ca gahetvā gacchanti. Tasmim̐ khaṇe catasso seṭṭhidhītaro Aciravatiyā nahātvā vicarantiyo taṃ ambavanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Mahallako āgantvā tā disvā "tumhehi me ambāni khāditānīti" āha. "Bhante, amhe idāni āgatā, na tumhākaṃ ambāni khādāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi sapathaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. "Karoma bhante" ti sapathaṃ kariṃsu. Mahallako tā hi sapathaṃ kāretvā lajjāpetvā vissajjesi. Tassa taṃ kiriyāṃ sutvā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko kira mahallako attano vasanakāmbavanaṃ pavitt̐haseṭṭhidhītaro sapathaṃ kāretvā lajjāpetvā vissajjesīti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa ambagopako hutvā ekā seṭṭhidhītaro sapathaṃ kāretvā lajjāpetvā vissajjīti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakkattaṃ kāresi. Tadā eko kūṭajaṭilo Bārāṇasiṃ upanissāya nadītiṃ ambavane paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā ambāni rakkhanto patitāni ambapakkāni khādanto sambandhamanussānam pi dadanto nānappakārena micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappento viharati. Tadā Sakko devarājā "ke nu kho manussaloke mātāpitaro upaṭṭhahanti kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikakammaṃ karonti dānaṃ denti sīlaṃ rakkhanti uposathakammaṃ karonti, ke pabbajitvā samaṇadhammesu yuttapayuttā viharanti, ke anācāraṃ carantīti" lokaṃ volokento imaṃ ambagopakaṃ anācāraṃ jaṭilaṃ disvā "ayaṃ kūṭajaṭilo kasiṇaparikkammādiṃ attano samaṇadhammaṃ pahāya ambavanaṃ rakkhanto vicarati,

[page 138]

138 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇālavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṃvejessāmi nan" ti tassa gāmaṃ bhikkhāya pavitt̐hakāle attano ānubhāvena ambe pātetvā corehi vilutte viya akāsi. Tadā Bārāṇasito catasso seṭṭhidhītaro taṃ ambavanaṃ pavisiṃsu. Kūṭajaṭilo tā disvā "tumhehi ambāni khāditānīti" palibuddhi. "Bhante, mayaṃ idāni āgatā, na te ambāni khādimhā" 'ti. "Tena hi sapathaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. "Katvā puna gantuṃ labhissāma bhante" ti. "Āma labhissathā" 'ti. "Sādhu bhante" ti tāsāṃ jeṭṭhikā sapathaṃ karontī paṭṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,5.4(=344).1: Yo nīliyaṃ maṇḍayati saṇḍāsena vihaññati

tassa sā vasam anvetu yā te ambe avāharīti. || Ja\_IV:169 ||

Tass'; attho: yo puriso palitāni kālavaṇṇakaraṇatthāya tiphalādīhi yojetvā kataṃ nīliyaṃ maṇḍayati nīlakesantare ca uṭṭhitaṃ uddharanto saṇḍāsena vihaññati kilamati tassa evarūpassa mahallakassa sā vasam anvetu tathārūpaṃ patiṃ labhatu yā te ambe avāharīti.

Tāpaso "tvaṃ ekamantaṃ tiṭṭhā" 'ti vatvā dutiyaṃ seṭṭhidhītaraṃ kāresi. Sā dutiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,5.4(=344).2: Vīsaṃ vā paṇṇuvīsaṃ vā ūnatīsaṃ va jātiyā

tādisā patiṃ mā laddhā yā te ambe avāharīti. || Ja\_IV:170 ||

Tass'; attho: nāriyo nāma pannarasasoḷasavassakāle purisānaṃ piyā honti, yā pana tava ambāni avāhari sā evarūpe yobbane patiṃ alabhitvā jātiyā vīsaṃ vā pañcavīsaṃ. vā ekena dvīhi ūnatāya ūnatīsaṃ vā vassāni patvā tādisā paripakkavayā hutvāpi patiṃ mā latthā ti.

---

---

Tāya pi sapatham katvā ekamantaṃ t̥hitāya tatiyā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 139]

5. Gajakumbhajātaka. (345.) 139

Ja\_IV,5.4(=344).3: Dīghaṃ gacchatu addhānaṃ ekikā abhisāriyā  
saṃkete patiṃ mā addasa yā te ambe avāharīti. || Ja\_IV:171 ||

Tass'; attho: yā te ambe avāhari sā patiṃ patthayamānā tassa santikaṃ abhisaraṇatāya abhisāriyā nāma hutvā ekā adutiya gāvutaddhagāvutamattaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ gacchatu gantvāpi ca tasmaṃ asukaṭṭhānaṃ nāma āgaccheyyāsīti kate saṃkete patiṃ mā addasā 'ti.

Tāya pi sapatham katvā ekamantaṃ t̥hitāya catutthā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.4(=344).4: Alaṃkatā suvasanā mālinī candanussadā  
ekikā sayane sayatu yā te ambe avāharīti. || Ja\_IV:172 ||

Sā uttānatthā yeva.

Tāpaso "tumhehi bhāriyā sapathā katā, aññehi ambā khādītā bhavissanti, gacchatha dāni tumhe" ti tā uyyojesi.

Sakko bheravarūpārammaṇaṃ dassetvā kūtātāpasam tato palāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā kūtājaṭilo ayaṃ ambagopako mahallako ahosi, catasso setthidhītarō etā yeva, Sakko pana aham evā" 'ti. Ambacorajātakaṃ.

5. Gajakumbhajātaka.

Vanaṃ yadaggi dahatīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ alasabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattvivāsī kulaputto sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvāpi alaso ahosi uddesaparipucchāyonisomanasikāravattapaṭivattādiparibāhiro nīvaraṇābhībhūto, nisinnaṭṭhānādīsu tath'; eva hoti. Tassa taṃ ālasiyabhāvaṃ ārabba dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko nāma evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā ālasiyo kusīto nīvaraṇābhībhūto viharatīti".

[page 140]

140 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇālavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi so ālasiko yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājāṃ karente Bodhisatto tassa amaccaratanaṃ ahosi. Bārāṇasirājā ālasiyājātiko ahosi. Bodhisatto "rājānaṃ bodhessāmīti" ekaṃ upāyaṃ upadhārento carati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā uyyānaṃ gantvā amaccaparivuto tattha vicaranto ekaṃ gajakumbhaṃ ālasiyaṃ passi. Tathārūpā kira ālasiyā sakaladivasaṃ gacchantāpi ekaṅguladvaṅgulamattam eva gacchanti. Rājā {taṃ} disvā "vayassa ko nām"; eso" ti pucchi. Bodhisatto "gajakumbho nām"; esa mahārāja ālasiyo, evarūpo hi sakaladivasaṃ gacchantaṃ pi ekaṅguladvaṅgulamattam eva gacchatīti" vatvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanta "ambho gajakumbha, tumhākaṃ dandhagamaṇaṃ, imasmiṃ araññe dāvaggimhi utṭhite kiṃ karoṭhā" 'ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.5(=345).1: Vanaṃ yad'; aggi dahati pāvako kaṇhavattantī

---



---

katham karosi pacalaka evam dandhaparakkamo ti. || Ja\_IV:173 ||

Tattha yadaggiti yadā aggi, pāvako kaṇhavattanīti aggino va vevacanāni, pacalakā 'ti taṃ ālapati, so hi calanto calanto gacchati, niccaṃ vā pacalāyati, tasmā pacalako ti vuccati, dandhaparakkamo ti garuviriyo.

Taṃ sutvā gajakumbho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.5(=345).2: Bahūni rukkhacchiddāni pathavyā vivarāni ca,  
tāni ce nābhisambhoma hoti no kālapariyāyo ti. || Ja\_IV:174 ||

Tass'; attho: paṇḍita, amhākaṃ ito uttarigamaṃ nāma n'; atthi imasmiṃ pana araṇṇe rukkhacchiddāni ca puthuvivivarāni ca bahūni, yadi tāni na pāpuṇāma hoti no kālapariyāyo ti maraṇam eva no hotīti.

[page 141]

6. Kesavajātaka. (346.) 141

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,5.5(=345).3: Yo dandhakāle tarati taraṇīye ca dandhati  
sukkhapaṇṇaṃ va akkamma atthaṃ bhaṇjati attano. || Ja\_IV:175 ||

Ja\_IV,5.5(=345).4: Yo dandhakāle dandhati taraṇīye ca tārayi  
sasīva rattiṃ vibhajaṃ tass'; attho paripūrattīti. || Ja\_IV:176 ||

Tattha dandhakāle ti tesam tesam kammānaṃ saṇikaṃ kattabbakāle, taratīti turito vegena tāni kammāni karoti, sukkhapaṇṇaṃ vā 'ti yathā vātātapasukkhaṃ tālapaṇṇaṃ balavā puriso akkamitvā bhaṇjeyya tatth'; eva cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ kareyya evaṃ so attano atthaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ bhaṇjati, dandhatīti dandhāyati dandhakātabbakammāni dandham eva karoti, tārayīti tarati turitaṃ kātabbāni kammāni turito va karoti, sasīva rattiṃ vibhajan ti yathā navacando ayaṃ juṇhapakkharattito rattiṃ vibhajanto divase divase paripūrati evaṃ tassa purisassa attho paripūrattīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ {suttvā} tato paṭṭhāya analaso jāto.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā gajakumbho alasabhikkhu ahoṣi, paṇḍitāmacco pana aham evā" 'ti. Gajakumbhajātakaṃ.

6. Kesavajātaka.

Manussindaṃ jahitvānā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto vissāsabhojanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Anāthapaṇḍikassa kira gehe pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ nibaddhabhattaṃ hoti, gehaṃ niccakālaṃ bhikkhusaṃghassa opānabhūtaṃ kāsāvappajotaṃ isivātaparivātaṃ.

[page 142]

142 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇālavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto seṭṭhino nivesane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ disvā "aham pi ariyasaṃghassa nibaddhaṃ bhikkhaṃ dassāmīti" vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ nibaddhaṃ bhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya rājanivesane nibaddhaṃ bhikkhaṃ diyatīti, vassikagandhasālibhojanaṃ paṇītaṃ, vissāsena pana sinehena sahatthā dāyakā n'; atthi, rājayuttā dāpenti bhattaṃ, bhikkhū nisīditvā bhuñjitum na icchanti,

---

---

nānaggarasaṃ bhattaṃ gaheṭvā attano upaṭṭhānakulaṃ gantvā taṃ bhattaṃ tesāṃ datvā tehi dinnāṃ lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā bhuñjanti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rañño bahuṃ phalāphalaṃ āharīṃsu. Rājā "saṃghassa dethā" 'ti. āha. Manussā bhattachaṃ gantvā "ekabhikkhu pi n'; atthīti" rañño ārocesuṃ. "Nanu velāyam eva tāvā" 'ti. "{Āma} velā, {bhikkhū} pana tumhākaṃ gehe bhattaṃ gaheṭvā attano vissāsikaupaṭṭhākānaṃ gehaṃ gantvā taṃ bhattaṃ datvā tehi dinnāṃ lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā bhuñjantīti".

Rājā "amhākaṃ bhattaṃ paṇītaṃ, kena nu kho kāraṇena abhuvā aññaṃ bhuñjantīti, Satthāraṃ pucchissāmīti" cintevā vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pucchi. Satthā "mahārāja, bhojanaṃ nāma vissāsaparamaṃ, tumhākaṃ gehe vissāsaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā sinehena dāyakānaṃ abhāvā bhikkhū bhattaṃ gaheṭvā attano vissāsikaṭṭhāne paribhuñjanti, mahārāja vissāsasadiso añño raso nāma n'; atthi, avissāsikena dinnāṃ catumadhuraṃ pi vissāsikena dinnāṃ sāmākabhattaṃ na agghati, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi roge uppanne raññā pañca vejjakulāni gaheṭvā bhesajje kārite pi roge avūpasamamāne vissāsikānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā aloṇikaṃ nīvārasāmākayāguṇ' c'; eva udakamattasittāloṇikapaṇḍāṇ' ca paribhuñjitvā nīrogā jātā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbatti Kappakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahaṃsu.

[page 143]

6. Kesavajātaka. (346.) 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā aparabhāge isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji.

Tadā Kesavo nāma tāpaso pañcahi tāpasasatehi parivuto gaṇasatthā hutvā Himavante vasati. Bodhisatto tassa santikaṃ gantvā pañcannaṃ antevāsikasatānaṃ jeṭṭhantevāsiko hutvā vihāsi, Kesavatāpasassa hitajjhāsayo sasneho. Te aññamaññaṃ ativissāsikā ahesuṃ. Aparabhāge Kesavo te tāpase ādāya loṇambilasevanatthāya Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase nagaraṃ bhikkhāya pavisitvā rājadvāraṃ agamāsi. Rājā isigaṇaṃ disvā pakkosāpetvā attano nivesane bhojetvā paṭiññaṃ gaheṭvā uyyāne vasāpesi. Atha vassāratte atīte Kesavo rājānaṃ āpucchi. Rājā "bhante, tumhe mahallakā, amhe tāva upanissāya vasatha, daharatāpase Himavantaṃ pesethā" 'ti. āha. So "sādhū" 'ti jeṭṭhantevāsinaṃ saddhiṃ te Himavantaṃ pesetvā sayāṃ ekako va ohīyi.

Kappo Himavantaṃ gantvā tāpasehi saddhiṃ vasi. Kesavo Kappena vinā vasanto ukkaṇṭhitvā taṃ daṭṭhukāmo hutvā niddaṃ na labhi, tassa niddaṃ alabhamānassa na sammā āhāro pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, lohitapakkhandikā ahoṣi, bālā vedanā vattanti. Rājā pañca vejjakulāni gaheṭvā tāpasāṃ paṭijaggi, rogo na vūpasammati. Tāpaso rājānaṃ āha: "mahārāja kiṃ mayhaṃ maraṇaṃ icchatha udāhu ārogabhāvan" ti. "Ārogabhāvaṃ bhante" ti. "Tena hi maṃ Himavantaṃ pesethā" 'ti. "Sādhū bhante" ti, rājā Nāradaṃ nāma amaccaṃ "bhadantaṃ gaheṭvā vanacarahehi saddhiṃ Himavantaṃ yāhīti" pesesi. Nārado taṃ tattha netvā paccāgamāsi. Kesavassāpi Kappe diṭṭhamatte yeva cetasikarogo vūpasanto, ukkaṇṭhikā paṭippassaddhā. Ath'; assa Kappo aloṇena adhūpanena udakena sittapaṇḍānaṃ saddhiṃ sāmākanīvārayāguṃ adāsi,

[page 144]

144 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇḍalavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa taṃ khaṇaṇ' ñeva lohitapakkhandikā paṭippassambhi. Puna rājā Nāradaṃ pesesi: "gaccha Kesavatāpasassa pavattiṃ jānāhīti". So āgantvā taṃ ārogaṃ disvā "bhante Bārāṇasirājā pañca vejjakulāni gaheṭvā paṭijagganto tumhe āroge kātuṃ nāsakkhi, kathaṃ vo Kappo paṭijaggīti" vatvā paṭṭhamaṃ {gātham} āha:

Ja\_IV,5.6(=346).1: Manussindaṃ jahitvāna sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ (Dhp. p.215.)

kathan nu bhagavā Kesī Kappassa ramati assame ti. || Ja\_IV:177 ||

---

---

Tattha manussindan ti manussānaṃ idaṃ Bārāṇasirājānaṃ, kathan nu bhagavā Kesiti kena nu kho upāyena ayaṃ amhākaṃ bhagavā Kesavatāpaso Kappassa assame ramatīti evaṃ aññaena saddhiṃ sallapanto viya Kesavassa abhiratikāraṇaṃ pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā Kesavo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.6(=346).2: Sādūni ramaṇīyāni santi rakkhā manoramā,  
subhāsītāni Kappassa Nārada ramayanti man ti. || Ja\_IV:178 ||

Tattha santi rakkhā ti rukkḥā, pāliyaṃ pāna rukkḥā t'; eva likhitaṃ, subhāsītānīti Kappena kathitāni subhasitāni ca ramayanti man ti attho.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "evaṃ maṃ abhiramāpento Kappo aloṇādhūpanaudakasittapaṇṇamissaṃ sāmākanīvārayāguṃ pāyesi, tāya me sarīravayādhi samito ti nīrogo jāto 'mhīti" āha. Taṃ sutvā Nārado tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.6(=346).3: Sālīnaṃ odanaṃ bhuñje suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ,  
kathaṃ sāmākanīvāraṃ aloṇaṃ chādayanti tan ti. || Ja\_IV:179 ||

[page 145]

7. Ayakūṭajātaka. (347.) 145

Tattha bhuñje ti bhuñji ayam eva vā pāṭho, chādayantīti chādayati piṇeti toseti, gāthābandhasukhatthaṃ pana anunāsiko kato, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti:

so tvaṃ suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ rājakule rājārahaṃ sālibhattaṃ bhuñji, taṃ kathaṃ idaṃ sāmākanīvāraṃ aloṇaṃ piṇesi tosesi, kathaṃ te etaṃ rucchatīti.

Taṃ sutvā Kesavo catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.6(=346).4: Asāduṃ yadi vā sādūṃ appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ  
vissattho yattha bhuñjeyya vissāsaparamā rasā ti. || Ja\_IV:180 ||

Tattha yadi vā sādun ti yadi vā asāduṃ, vissattho ti nirāsaṃko vissāsapatto hutvā, yattha bhuñjeyyā ti yasmiṃ nivesane evaṃ bhuñjeyya tattha evaṃ bhuttaṃ yaṃ kiñci bhojanaṃ sādum eva, kasmā: yasmā vissāsaparamā rasā, vissāso paramo uttamo etesan ti vissāsaparamā rasā ti, vissāsarasaśado hi raso nāma n'; atthi, avissāsikena dinnaṃ catumadhuraṃ pi vissāsikena dinnaṃ ambulakāñjiyaṃ nāgghatīti.

Nārado tassa vacanaṃ sutvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā "Kesavo idaṃ nāma kathesīti" ācikkhi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, Nārado Sāriputto, Kesavo Bakabrahmā, Kappo aham evā" ti. Kesavajātakaṃ.

7. Ayakūṭajātaka.

Sabbāyasan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto lokatthacariyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthūṃ Mahākaṇhajātake āvibhavissati.

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto uggahitasabbasippo pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā manussā devamaṅgalikā hutvā bahuajelakādayo māretvā devatānaṃ balikammaṃ karonti.

---

---

[page 146]

146 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇḍavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto "pāṇo na hantabbo" ti bheriṇ carāpesi. Yakkhā balikammaṃ alabhamānā Bodhisattassa kujjhitvā Himavante yakkhasamāgamaṃ katvā Bodhisattassa māraṇatthāya ekaṃ kakkhalaṃ yakkhaṃ pesesuṃ. So kaṇṇikamattaṃ mahantaṃ ādittaṃ ayakūṭaṃ gahetvā "iminā naṃ paharivā māressāmīti" āgantvā majjhimayāmasamanantare Bodhisattassa sayanamatthake aṭṭhāsi. Tasmaiṃ khaṇe Sakkassa āsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So āvajjamaṇo taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā Inda-vajiraṃ ādāya āgantvā yakkhassa upari aṭṭhāsi. Bodhisatto yakkhaṃ disvā "kiṃ nu kho esa maṃ rakkhamāno ṭhito udāhu māretukāmo" ti tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.7(=347).1: Sabbāyasaṃ kūṭaṃ atippamaṇaṃ  
paggayha so tiṭṭhati antalikkhe,  
rakkhāya me tvaṃ vihito nu 's'; ajja  
udāhu me cetayase vadhāyā 'ti. || Ja\_IV:181 ||

Tattha vihito nu sajjā ti vihito nu asi ajja.

Bodhisatto pana yakkham eva passati na Sakkaṃ, yakkho Sakkassa bhayena Bodhisattaṃ paharituṃ na sakkoti. So Bodhisattassa kathaṃ sutvā "mahārāja, nāhan tava ārakkhatthāya ṭhito, iminā pana jalitena ayakūṭena paharivā taṃ māressāmīti āgato 'mhi, Sakkassa bhayena paharituṃ na sakkomīti" etam atthaṃ dīpento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IV,5.7(=347).2: Dūto 'haṃ rājā idha rakkhasānaṃ,  
vadhāya tuyhaṃ pahito 'ham asmi,  
Indo ca taṃ rakkhati devarājā,  
ten'; uttamaṅgaṃ na hi phālayāmīti. || Ja\_IV:182 ||

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,5.7(=347).3: Sace ca maṃ rakkhati devarājā  
devānam indo Maghavā Sujampati

[page 147]

8. Araññajātaḥ. (348.) 147

kāmaṃ piṣācā vinadantu sabbe,  
na santase rakkhasiyā pajāya. || Ja\_IV:183 ||

Ja\_IV,5.7(=347).4: Kāmaṃ kandantu kumbhaṇḍā sabbe paṃsupiṣācakā,  
nālaṃ piṣācā yuddhāya, mahatī sā vihesikā ti. || Ja\_IV:184 ||

Tattha rakkhasiyā pajāyā 'ti rakkhasasaṃkhātāya pajāya, rakkhasasattānaṃ ti attho, kumbhaṇḍā ti kumbhamattarahassaṃgā mahodarā yakkhā, paṃsupiṣācakā ti saṃkārādhānapisācā, nālan ti piṣācā nāma mayā saddhiṃ yuddhāya na samatthā, mahatī sā vihesikā ti yaṃ pun'; ete yakkhā sannipatitvā vihesikaṃ dassenti mahatī vihesikā bhāyanākāradassanamattam eva mayhaṃ, na panāhaṃ bhāyāmīti attho.

Sakko yakkhaṃ palāpetvā Mahāsattaṃ ovaditvā "mā bhāyi mahārāja, ito paṭṭhāya tava rakkhāma, mā bhāyitthā" ti vatvā sakatṭhānaṃ eva gato.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahoṣi, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Ayakūṭajātaṃ.

#### 8. Araññajātaṃ.

Araññā gāmaṃ āgammā 'ti, Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthum Cullanāradakassapajātake āvibhavissati.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ uggahitasabbasippo bhariyāya kālakatāya puttaṃ gahetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante vasanto puttaṃ assamaṃpade ṭhapetvā phalāphalattāya gacchati. Tadā coresu paccantaḡamaṃ paharivā karamare gahetvā gacchantesu ekā kumārikā palāyitvā taṃ assamaṃpadaṃ patvā tāpasakumāraṃ palobhetvā silavināsaṃ pāpetvā "ehi gacchāma" 'ti āha.

[page 148]

148 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakuṇḡalavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Pitā tāva me āgacchatu, taṃ passitvā gamissāmi" 'ti.

"Tena hi disvā āgacchā" 'ti nikkhamitvā antarāmagge nisīdi.

Tāpasakumāro pitari āgate paṭṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_IV,5.8(=348).1: Araññā gāmaṃ āgamaṃ kiṃsīlaṃ kiṃvataṃ ahaṃ  
purisaṃ tāta seveyyaṃ, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_IV:185 ||

Tattha araññā gāmaṃ āgammā ti tāta ahaṃ ito araññāto manussapathaṃ vasanaṭṭhāya gato vasanaḡamaṃ patvā.

Ath'; assa pitā ovādaṃ dento tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IV,5.8(=348).2: Yo taṃ vissāsayaṃ tāta vissāsaṃ ca khameyya te  
sussūsi ca titikkhī ca taṃ bhajehi ito gato. || Ja\_IV:186 ||

Ja\_IV,5.8(=348).3: Yassa kāyena vācāya manasā n'; atthi dukkataṃ  
urasīva patiṭṭhāya taṃ bhajehi ito gato. || Ja\_IV:187 ||

Ja\_IV,5.8(=348).4: Haliddirāgaṃ kapiccitaṃ purisaṃ rāgavirāginaṃ  
tādisaṃ tāta mā sevi nimmanussaṃ pi ce siyā ti. || Ja\_IV:188 ||

Tattha yo taṃ vissāsayaṃ ti yo puriso taṃ vissāseyya na parisamkeyya, vissāsaṃca khameyya te ti yo ca attani kayiramānaṃ tava vissāsaṃ pana yaṃ nirāsaṃko taṃ khameyya, sussūsi ti yo ca tava vissāsavacanaṃ sotum icchati, titikkhī ti yo ca tayā kataṃ aparādhaṃ khamati, taṃ bhajehi ti taṃ purisaṃ bhajeyyāsi payirupāseyyāsi, urasīva patiṭṭhāya 'ti yathā tassa urasī patiṭṭhāya vaḡḡhanto tvam pi tādiso urasī patitaputto viya hutvā evarūpaṃ purisaṃ bhajeyyāsi attho, haliddirāgaṃ ti haliddirāgasadisaṃ athiraccitaṃ, kapiccitaṃ ti lahuparivattitāya makkaṭacittaṃ, rāgavirāginaṃ ti muhuttaṃ; eva rajjanavirājanasabhāvaṃ, nimmanussaṃ pi ce siyā ti sace pi sakala-Jambudīpatale kāyaduccaritādirahitassa manussassa abhāvena nimmanussaṃ siyā tathāpi tāta tādisaṃ lahucittaṃ mā sevi, sabbam pi manussapathaṃ vicinitvā heṭṭhāvuttagaṇasampannaṃ eva purisaṃ seveyyāsi attho.

---

---

[page 149]

9. Sandhibhedajātaka. (349.) 149

Taṃ sutvā tāpasakumāro "ahaṃ tāta imehi guṇehi samannāgataṃ purisaṃ kattha labhissāmi, na gacchāmi, tumhākaṃ ñeva santike vasissāmīti" vatvā nivatti. Ath'; assa pitā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ ācikkhi. Ubho pi aparihīnajjhānā Brahmaloḥkaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā putto ca kumārikā ca ete yeva ahesuṃ, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti.

Araññajātakaṃ.

9. Sandhibhedajātaka.

N'; eva itthīsu sāmāññaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto pesuññasikkhāpadaṃ ārabba kathesi, Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Satthā "chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pesuññaṃ upasaṃharantīti"; sutvā te pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tumhe bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādam āpannānaṃ pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatha, tena anuppannāni c'; eva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhīyobhāvāya saṃvattantīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte te bhikkhū garahitvā "bhikkhave, pisunā vācā nāma tikhiṇāsippahārasadisā, daḷho pi vissāso tāya khippaṃ bhijjati, taṃ ca pana gahetvā attano mettiṃ bhindanakajano sīhausabhasadisō hotīti" vatvā attāṃ āhari:

Attīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa putto hutvā Takkaṣilāyaṃ uggahitasippo pitu accayena dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā eko gopālako araññe gokulesu gāvo paṭijaggitvā āgacchanto ekaṃ gabbhinaṃ asallakkhetvā pahāya āgato. Tassā ekāya sīhiyā saddhiṃ vissāso uppajji. Tā ubho pi daḷhamittā hutvā ekato pi caranti.

Athāparabhāge gāvī vacchakaṃ sīhī sīhapotakaṃ vijāyī. Te ubho pi janā kulehi āgatamettiyā daḷhamittā hutvā ekato vicaranti.

[page 150]

150 IV. Catukkanipāta. 4. Cullakūḍalavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; eko vanacarako tesāṃ vissāsaṃ disvā araññe uppajjanakabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā rañño datvā "api te samma kiñci araññe acchariyaṃ diṭṭhapubban" ti raññā puṭṭho "deva, aññaṃ kiñci na passāmi, ekaṃ pana sīhaṃ ca usabhaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vissāsike ekato carante addasan" ti āha. "Tesaṃ tatiye uppane bhayaṃ bhavissati, yadā tesāṃ tatiyaṃ passasi atha me ācikkheyyāsīti". "Sādhu devā" 'ti. Vanacarake Bārāṇasiyaṃ gate eko sigālo sīhaṃ ca usabhaṃ ca upaṭṭhahi. Vanacarako araññaṃ gantvā taṃ disvā "tatiyassa uppannabhāvaṃ rañño kathessāmīti" nagaraṃ gato.

Sigālo pi cintesi: "mayā ṭhapetvā sīhamāṃsaṃ ca usabhamāṃsaṃ ca aññaṃ akhāditapubbaṃ nāma n'; atthi, ime bhinditvā imesaṃ māṃsaṃ khādissāmīti" so "ayaṃ taṃ evaṃ vadatīti" ubho pi te aññamaññaṃ bhinditvā nacirass'; eva kalahaṃ katvā maraṇākārappatte akāsi. Vanacarako pi gantvā rañño "tesāṃ deva tatiyo uppanno" ti āha. "Ko so" ti.

"Sigālo devā" ti. Rājā "ubho pi te bhinditvā mārāpessati, mayaṃ tesāṃ matakāle sampāpuṇissāmā" 'ti vatvā rathaṃ abhiruyha vanacarakadesitena maggena gacchanto tesu aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ katvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattesu sampāpuṇi.

Sigālo tuṭṭhahaṭṭho ekavāraṃ sīhassa māṃsaṃ khādati ekavāraṃ usabhassa. Rājā te ubho pi jīvitakkhayaṃ patte disvā rathe ṭhito va sārathinā saddhiṃ sallapanto imā gāthā abhāsi:

[page 151]

9. Sandhibhedajātaka. (349.) 151

---

---

Ja\_IV,5.9(=349).1: N'; eva itthīsu sāmāññaṃ  
na pi bhakkhesu sārathi,  
ath'; assa sandhibhedassa  
passa yāva sucintitaṃ. || Ja\_IV:189 ||

Ja\_IV,5.9(=349).2: Asi tikkho va maṃsamhi  
pesuññaṃ parivattati  
yatth'; ūsabhā ca sīhā ca  
bhakkhayanti migādhamā. || Ja\_IV:190 ||

Ja\_IV,5.9(=349).3: Imaṃ so sayanaṃ seti  
ya-y-imaṃ passasi sārathi  
yo vācaṃ sandhibhedassa  
pisunassa nibodhati. || Ja\_IV:191 ||

Ja\_IV,5.9(=349).4: Te janā sukham edhanti  
narā saggagatā-r-iva  
ye vācaṃ sandhibhedassa  
nāvabodhanti sārathīti. || Ja\_IV:192 ||

Tattha n'; eva itthīsū 'ti samma sārathi imesaṃ dvinnaṃ janānaṃ n'; eva itthisu sāmāññaṃ atthi na bhakkhesu pi, aññaṃ eva hi itthiṃ sīho sevati aññaṃ usabho, aññaṃ ca bhakkaṃ sīho khādanti aññaṃ usabho ti attho, ath'; assā 'ti evaṃ kalahakāraṇe avijjamāne pi atha imassa mittasandhibhedakassa duṭṭhasigālassa ubhinnaṃ maṃsaṃ khādisāmīti cintetvā ime mārentassa, passa yāva taṃ cintitaṃ jātaṃ, sucintitaṃ ti adhippāyo, yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ pesuññaṃ parivattamāne usabhā ca sīhā ca migādhamā sigālā khādanti, taṃ pesuññaṃ maṃsamhi tikhiṇāsi viya mittabhāvaṃ chindantaṃ eva parivattatīti dīpeti, yayimaṃ passasīti samma sārathi yaṃ imaṃ passasi imesaṃ dvinnaṃ matasayanaṃ añño pi yo puggalo sandhibhedassa pisunassa pisunavācaṃ nibodhati gaṇhanti so imaṃ sayanaṃ seti evaṃ evaṃ maratīti dasseti, sukham edhantīti sukhaṃ vindanti labhanti, narā saggagatārivā 'ti saggagaṃ gatā dibbahogasamaṅgino narā viya te sukhaṃ vindanti, nāvabodhantīti na sārato paccenti,

[page 152]

152 IV. Catukkanipāta. 5. Cullakupālavagga. (35.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tādisaṃ vata vacanaṃ sutvā codetvā vāretvā mettimaṃ abhinditvā pakatikā va hontīti.

Rājā imā gāthā bhāsivā sīhassa kesaracammaṃ akhadāṭṭhā gāhāpetvā nagaram eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā aham eva aho sin" ti. Sandhibhedajātaṃ.

10. Devatāpañhajātaka.

Hanti hatthehi pādehīti. Ayaṃ devatāpucchā Ummaggajātake āvibhavissati. Devatāpañhajātakaṃ. Cullakupaṇālavaggo pañcama. Catukkanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 153]

---

## 1. MAÑIKUṄḌALAVAGGA.

## 1. Maṇikuṅḍalajātaka.

Jīno rathassamaṇikuṅḍalā cā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño antepure paduṭṭhāmaccaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva.

Idhāpi Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ rājā ahoṣi. Duṭṭhāmacco Kosalarājānaṃ ānetvā Kāsirajjaṃ gāhāpetvā bandhanāgāre pāpesi. Rājā jhānaṃ uppādetvā ākāse pallaṃke nisīdi. Corarañño saṅghe dāho uppajji. So Bārāṇasirājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā paṭhamaṃ gātham aha:

Ja\_V,1.1(=351).1: Jīno rathassamaṇikuṅḍalā ca,  
putte ca dāre ca tath'; eva jīno,  
sabbesu bhogesu asesitesu  
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle ti. || Ja\_V:1 ||

Tattha jīno rathassamaṇikuṅḍalā cā 'ti taṃ mahārāja rathaṅ ca asse ca maṇikuṅḍalāni ca jīno, rathe ca maṇikuṅḍale ti pi pāṭho, asesitesū 'ti na sesitesu nissesesū 'ti attho.

[page 154]

154 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṅḍalavagga. (36.)

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto imā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,1.1(=351).2: Pubbe va maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā  
macco ca ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,  
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmi,  
tasmā na socām'; ahaṃ sokakāle. || Ja\_V:2 ||

Ja\_V,1.1(=351).3: Udeti āpūراتi veti cando,  
atthaṃ tapetvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā mayā sattuka lokadhammā,  
tasmā na socām'; ahaṃ sokakāle ti. || Ja\_V:3 ||

Tattha pubbevamaccan ti maccaṃ bhogā pubbe va paṭhamataraṃ ñeva vijahanti, macco vā te bhoge pubbataraṃ vijahati, kamakāmīti corarājānaṃ ālapati, ambho kāme kāmayaṃāna kāmakāmi bhogino nāma loke asassatā, bhogesu vā naṭṭhesu jīvamānā va abhogino honti, bhogaṃ vā pahāya sayaṃ nassanti, tasmā ahaṃ mahājanassa sokakāle pi na socāmīti attho, viditā mayā sattuka lokadhammā ti corarājānaṃ ālapanto ambho sattuka mayā lābho alābho yaso ayaso ti ādayo lokadhammā viditā, yath'; eva hi cando udeti pūراتi ca puna ca khīyati yathā vā suriyo andhakāraṃ vidhamanto mahantaṃ lokapadesaṃ tappetvāna puna sāyaṃ atthaṃ gacchati na dissati evam evaṃ bhogā uppajjanti ca vinassanti ca, tattha kiṃ sokena, tasmā na socāmīti attho.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto corarañño dhammaṃ desetvā idāni tass'; evācāraṃ parigaṇhanto:

Ja\_V,1.1(=351).4: Alaso gihi kāmabhogī nā sādhu, (Cfr. supra p.105.)  
asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,



---

rājā na sādhu anisammakārī,  
yo paṇḍito kodhano taṃ na sādhu. || Ja\_V:4 ||

Ja\_V,1.1(=351).5: Nisamma khattiyo kayirā nānisamma disampati,  
nisammakārino rāja yaso kitti ca vaḍḍhatṭi āha. || Ja\_V:5 ||

[page 155]

2. Sujātajātaka. (352.) 155

Imā pana dve gāthā heṭṭhā vitthāritā eva.

Bodhisattaṃ khamāpetvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā attano janapadaṃ eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi; "Tadā Kosalarājā Ānando ahosi, Bārāṇasirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Maṇikuṇḍalajātakaṃ.

2. Sujātajātaka.

Kinnu santaramāno vā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto matapitikakuṭumbikaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira pitari mate paridevamāno carati, sokaṃ vinodetuṃ na sakkoti. Satthā tassa sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ disvā Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchāsamaṇaṃ ādāya gehaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisinno taṃ vanditvā nisinnaṃ "kiṃ upāsaka socasīti" vatvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "āvuso porāṇakapaṇḍitā paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā pitari kālakate na sociṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atṭitaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kuṭumbikagehe nibbatti. Sujātakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa vayappattassa pitāmaho kālam akāsi. Ath'; assa pitā pitu kālakiriyato paṭṭhāya sokasamappito ālāhanato atṭhīni {āharitvā} attano ārame mattikathūpaṃ katvā tāni tattha nidahitvā gatagatavelāya thūpaṃ pupphehi pūjetvā āvajjanto paridevati, n'; eva nahāyati na vilimpati na bhuñjati na kammante vicāreti. Taṃ disvā Bodhisatto "pitā me ayyakassa matakālato paṭṭhāya sokābhibhūto carati, ṭhapetvā kho pana maṃ añño etaṃ saññāpetuṃ na sakkoti, ekena naṃ upāyena nissokaṃ karissāmīti" bahinagare ekaṃ matagoṇaṃ disvā tiṇaṃ ca pāṇiyaṃ ca āharitvā tassa purato katvā "khāda khāda,

[page 156]

156 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piva pivā" 'ti vadati. Āgatāgatā naṃ disvā "samma Sujāta, kiṃ ummattako si, matagoṇassa tiṇodakaṃ desīti" vadanti. So kiñci na paṭivadati.

Ath'; assa pitu santikaṃ gantvā "putto te ummattako jāto, matagoṇassa tiṇodakaṃ detīti" āhaṃsu. Taṃ sutvā kuṭumbikassa pitusoko apagato puttasoko paṭiṭṭhito. So vegena gantvā "nanu tvaṃ tāta Sujāta paṇḍito, kiṃkāraṇā matagoṇassa tiṇodakaṃ desīti" vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).1: Kim nu santaramāno va lāyitvā haritaṃ tiṇaṃ  
khāda khādā 'ti lapasi gatasattaṃ jaraggavaṃ. || Ja\_V:6 ||

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).2: Na hi annena pānena mato goṇo samuṭṭhahe,  
taṃ ca tucchaṃ vilapasi yathā taṃ dummatī tathā ti. || Ja\_V:7 ||

Tattha santaramāno vā 'ti turito viya hutvā, lāyitvā ti lunitvā, lapasīti vippalapasi, gatasattaṃ jaraggavaṃ ti gatajvitaṃ jiṇṇaṃ goṇaṃ, yathā tan ettha tan ti nipātamattaṃ, yathā dummati appañño vippalapeyya tathā tvaṃ tucchaṃ abhūtaṃ vippalapasīti.

---

---

Tato Bodhisatto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).3: Tath'; eva tiṭṭhati sīsaṃ hatthapādā ca vāladhi,  
sotā tath'; eva tiṭṭhanti, maññe goṇo samuṭṭhahe. || Ja\_V:8 ||

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).4: N'; ev'; ayyakassa sīsaṃ vā hatthapādā ca dissare,  
rudam mattikathūpasmiṃ nanu tvañ ñeva dummatīti. || Ja\_V:9 ||

Tattha tathevā 'ti yathā pubbe ṭhitaṃ tath'; eva tiṭṭhati, maññe ti etesaṃ sīsādīnaṃ tath'; eva ṭhitattā ayaṃ goṇo samuṭṭhaheyyā 'ti maññāmi, nevayyakassā 'ti ayyakassa pana sīsaṃ vā hatthapādā vā na dissanti, piṭṭhipādā vā na dissare ti pi pāṭho, nanu tvaññeva dummatīti ahaṃ tāva sīsādīni passanto evaṃ karomi, tvam pana na kiñci passasi, jhāpitaṭṭhānato aṭṭhīni āharitvā thūpaṃ katvā paridevasi, iti maṃ paṭicca sataguṇena sahasaguṇena tvam eva dummatīti, bhijjanadhammā tāta saṃkhārā bhijjantīti, tattha kā paridevanā ti.

[page 157]

3. Dhonasākhajātaka. (353.) 157

Taṃ sutvā Bodhitassa pitā "mama putto paṇḍito, idhalokaparalokakiccaṃ jānāti, mama saññāpanatthāya etaṃ kammaṃ akāsīti" cintetvā "tāta Sujāta paṇḍita, 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā'; ti me ñātaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya na socissāmi, pitusokaharaṇaputtana nāma tādīsena bhavitabban" ti vatvā puttassa thutiṃ karonto.

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).5: Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
varinā viya osiñcaṃ sabbaṃ nibbāpaye daraṃ. || Ja\_V:10 ||

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).6: Abbahi vata me sallaṃ yam āsi hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa pitusokaṃ apānudi. || Ja\_V:11 ||

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).7: So 'haṃ abbūḥasallo smi vītasoko anāvilo,  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇava. (Cfr. Dh. 96.) || Ja\_V:12 ||

Ja\_V,1.2(=352).8: Evaṃ karonti sappaññā ye honti anukampakā,  
vinivattayanti sokamhā Sujāto pitaraṃ yathā ti. || Ja\_V:13 ||

Tattha nibbāpaye ti nibbāpayi, daran ti sokadarathaṃ Sujāto pitaraṃ yathā ti yathā ma ma putto Sujato maṃ pitaraṃ samānaṃ attano sappaññāyā sokamhā vinivattayi evaṃ aññe pi sappaññā sokamhā vinivattayantīti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Sujāto aham evā" 'ti. Sujātajātakaṃ.

3. Dhonasākhajātaka.

Nayidaṃ niccaṃ bhavitabban ti. Idaṃ Satthā Bhaggesu Suṃsumāragiriṃ nissāya Bhesakalāvane viharanto Bodhirājakumāraṃ ārabba kathesi. Bodhirājakumāro nāma Udenassa putto tasmīṃ kāle Suṃsumāragire vasanto ekaṃ pariyodātasippaṃ vaḍḍhakaṃ pakkosāpetvā aññarājūhi asadisam katvā Kokanadaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ kārāpesi kāretvā ca pana

[page 158]

---

---

158 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ayaṃ vaddhaki aññassāpi rañño evarūpaṃ pāsādaṃ kāreyyā" 'ti maccharāyanto tassa akkhīni uppātesi. Tena tassa akkhīni uppāṭitabhāvo bhikkhusaṃgho pākaṭo jāto. Tasmā dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Bodhirājakumāro tathārūpassa vaddhakino akkhīni uppāṭāpesi, aho kakkhalo pharusō sāhasiko" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa kakkhalo pharusō sāhasiko va, na kevalān ca idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa khattiyasahassānaṃ akkhīni uppāṭāpetvā māretvā tesāṃ maṃsena balikammaṃ kāresīti"

vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadataṃ rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Takkasīlāyaṃ disāpāmokkho ācariyo aho, Jambudīpatale khattiyamāṇavā ca brāhmaṇamāṇavā ca tass'; eva santike sippaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu. Bārāṇasirañño pi putto Brahmadatakumāro nāma tassa santike tayo vede uggaṇhi. So pana pakatiyā kakkhalo pharusō sāhasiko. Mahāsatto aṅgavijjāvasena tassa kakkhalapharusasāhasikabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "tāta tvaṃ kakkhalo pharusō sāhasiko, pharusena nāma laddhaṃ issariyaṃ aciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, so issariye vigate bhinnanāvo viya samudde patiṭṭhaṃ na labhati, tasmā mā evarūpo ahoṣīti" taṃ ovadanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,1.3(=353).1: Na-y-idaṃ niccaṃ bhavitabbaṃ Brahmadata  
khemaṃ subhikkhaṃ suhatā va kāye,  
atthaccaye mā hu sammūlho  
bhinnaplavo sāgarasseva majjhe. || Ja\_V:14 ||

Ja\_V,1.3(=353).2: Yāni karoti puriso tāni attani passati (Cfr supra vol.II p.202.)  
kalyāṇakāri kalyāṇaṃ pāpakāri ca pāpakaṃ,  
yādisaṃ vapate bījaṃ tādisaṃ harate phalan ti. || Ja\_V:15 ||

[page 159]

3. Dhonasākhajātaka. (353.) 159

Tattha suhatāvakāye ti tāta Brahmadata yad etaṃ khemaṃ vā subhikkhaṃ vā yā vā esā sukhitā kāye idaṃ sabbaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ niccaṃ sabbakālam eva na bhavati, idaṃ pana aniccaṃ hutvā abhāvadhammaṃ, atthaccaye ti so tvaṃ aniccatāvasena issariye vigate attano atthassa accayena yathā nāma bhinnaplavo bhinnanāvo manusso sāgaramajjhe patiṭṭhaṃ alabhanto sammūlho hoti evaṃ mā ahu sammūlho, tāni attani passatīti tesāṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vindanto tāni attani passati nāma.

So ācariyaṃ vanditvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā pitu sippaṃ dassetvā oparajje patiṭṭhāya pitu accayena rajjaṃ pāpuṇi. Tassa Piṅgiyo nāma purohito aho kakkhalo pharusō. So yasalobhena cintesi: "yan nūnāhaṃ iminā rañña sakala-Jambudīpe sabbarājāno gāhāpeyyaṃ, evaṃ esa ekarājā bhavissati aham pi ekapurohito" ti so rājānaṃ attano kathaṃ gaṇhāpesi. Rājā mahatiyā senāya nikkhamitvā ekassa rañño nagaraṃ rundhitvā taṃ rājānaṃ gaṇhi. Eten'; eva upāyena sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gahetvā rājasahassaparivuto "Takkasīlāya rajjaṃ gahessāmīti" agamāsi. bodhisatto nagaraṃ paṭisaṃkharitvā parehi appadhamasiyaṃ akāsi.

Bārāṇasirājāpi Gaṅgātīre mahato nigrodharukkhasa mūle sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā upari vitānaṃ kāretvā sayanaṃ paññāpetvā nivāsaṃ gaṇhi. So Jambudīpatale sahasaṃ rājāno gahetvā yujjhamāno pi Takkasīlaṃ gahetuṃ asakkonto purohitaṃ pucchi: "ācariya, mayaṃ ettakehi rājūhi saddhiṃ āgantvā Takkasīlaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkoma, kin nu kho kātabban" ti. "Mahārāja rājasahassānaṃ akkhīni uppāṭetvā kucchiṃ phāletvā pañcamadhuramaṃsaṃ ādāya imasmiṃ nigrodhe nibbattadevatāya balikammaṃ katvā antavaṭṭhi rukkaṃ parikkhipitvā lohitapañcaṅgulikāni karoma,

---

[page 160]

160 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Mañikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ no khippam eva jayo bhavissatīti". Rājā "sādhū" ti paṭissutvā antosāṇiyam mahābale malle ṭhapetvā ekamekaṃ rājānaṃ pakkosāpetvā nipplānen'; eva visaññikāretvā akkhīni uppāṭetvā māretvā maṃsaṃ ādāya kaḷabarāni Gaṅgāya pavāhetvā vuttappakāraṃ balikammaṃ kāretvā balibheriṃ ākoṭāpetvā yujjhāya gato. Ath'; assa aṭṭalakato eko yakkho āgantvā dakkhiṇaṃ akkhiṃ uppāṭetvā agamāsi. Mahatī vedanā uppajji. So vedanāmatto āgantvā nigrodharukkhamūle paññattasayane uttānako nipajji. Tasmīṃ khaṇe eko gijjho ekaṃ tikhiṇakoṭiṃ aṭṭhiṃ gahetvā tassa rukkhagge nisīno maṃsaṃ khādītvā aṭṭhiṃ vissajjesi, aṭṭhikoṭi āgantvā rañño vāmakkhimhi ayasūlaṃ vipatītvā akkhiṃ bhīdi.

Tasmīṃ khaṇe Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sallakkhesi, so "amhākaṃ ācariyo 'ime sattā bījānurūpaṃ phalaṃ viya kammānurūpaṃ vipākaṃ anubhontīti'; kathento idaṃ disvā kathesi, maññe" ti vatvā vippalāpanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,1.3(=353).3: Idaṃ tad ācariyavaco

Pārāsariyo yad abravi: (Cfr. supra vol. II. p. 202.)

māssu tvaṃ akarā pāpaṃ

yaṃ taṃ pacchā kataṃ tape. || Ja\_V:16 ||

Ja\_V,1.3(=353).4: Ayam eva so Piṅgiya dhonasākho

yahiṃ ghātayiṃ khattiyānaṃ sahasaṃ

alaṃkate candanasāralitte,

tam eva dukkhaṃ paccāgataṃ mamā ti. || Ja\_V:17 ||

[page 161]

3. Dhonasākhajātaka. (353.) 161

Tattha idaṃ tadācariyavaco ti taṃ idaṃ tassa ācariyassa vacanaṃ, Pārāsariyo ti taṃ gottena kitteti, pacchā katan ti yaṃ pāpaṃ tayā kataṃ pacchā taṃ tāpeyya kilameyya taṃ mā karīti ovādaṃ adāsi, aham pan'; assa vacanaṃ na karin ti, ayamevā 'ti nigrodharukkhaṃ dassento vilapati, dhonasākho ti patthasākho, yahiṃ ghātayin ti yamhi rukkhe khattiyasahassaṃ māresiṃ, alaṃkate candanasāralitte ti rājālaṃkārehi alaṃkate candanasāralitte te khattiyē sattāhaṃ ghātesīṃ, ayam eva so rukkho, idāni mayhaṃ kiñci parittānaṃ kātuṃ na sakkotīti dīpeti, tameva dukkhaṃ ti yaṃ maya paresaṃ akkhiuppāṭānadukkhaṃ kataṃ idaṃ me tadeva paṭiāgataṃ, idāni no ācariyassa vacanaṃ matthakaṃ pattan ti paridevati.

So evaṃ paridevamāno aggamaheṣiṃ anussarītvā

Ja\_V,1.3(=353).5: Sāmā ca kho candanalittagattī

laṭṭhīva sobhañjanakassa uggatā,

adisvā kālaṃ karissāmi Ubbariṃ,

taṃ me tato dukkhataṃ bhavissatīti || Ja\_V:18 ||

gātham āha.

Tass'; attho: mama bhariyā suvaṇṇasāmā Ubbarī, yathā nāma siggurukkhaṃ ujū uggatā sākha mandamāḷuteritā kampamānā sobhati evaṃ itthivilāsaṃ kurumānā sobhati, tam ahaṃ idāni akkhīnaṃ bhinnattā Ubbariṃ adisvā va kālaṃ karissāmīti, tam me tassā adassanaṃ ito maraṇadukkhaṃ pi dukkhataṃ bhavissatīti.

---

---

So evaṃ vippalapanto yeva maritvā niraye nibbatti, na naṃ issariyaluddho purohito parittānaṃ kātuṃ sakkhi, na attano issariyaṃ laddho, tasmiṃ matamatte yeva balakāyo bhijjivā palāyi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā corarājā Bodhirājakumāro ahoṣi, Piṅgiyo Devadatto, disāpāmokkho ācariyo aham evā" 'ti. Dhonasākhajātakaṃ.

[page 162]

162 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

#### 4. Uragajātaka.

Urago va tacamaṃ jīṇṇaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto mataputtakakuṭumbikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthumaṃ Matabharyamatapitikavattthusadisama eva. Idhāpi Satthā tath'; eva tassa nivesanaṃ gantvā taṃ āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ "kiṃ āvuso socasīti" pucchitvā "āma bhante puttassa matakālato paṭṭhāya socāmīti" vutte "āvuso bhijjanadhammaṃ nāma bhijjati, nassanadhammaṃ nassati, tañ ca kho na ekassa"; eva nāpi ekasmiṃ yeva gāme, aparimāṇesu pana cakkavālesu tīsu bhavesu amaraṇadhammo nāma n'; atthi, tabbhāven'; eva ṭhātuṃ samattho ekasamkhāro pi n'; atthi, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā, samkhārā bhijjanadhammā, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi putte mate 'nassanadhammaṃ naṭṭhan'; ti na socimsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyā dvāragāmake brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapetvā kasikammaṃ jīvikaṃ kappesi. Tassa putto ca dhītā cā ti dve dāraṇā ahesuṃ. So puttassa vayappattassa samānakulato kumārikaṃ ānesi. Iti te dāsīyā saddhiṃ cha janā ahesuṃ: Bodhisatto bhariyā putto dhītā suṇisā dāsīti. Te samaggā sammodamānā piyasaṃvāsā ahesuṃ. Bodhisatto sesānaṃ pañcannaṃ evaṃ ovādaṃ deti:

"Tumhe yathā laddhaniyāmena dānaṃ detha sīlaṃ rakkhatha uposathakammaṃ karoṭṭha, maraṇasatiṃ bhāvētha tumhākaṃ maraṇabhāvaṃ sallakkhetha, imesaṃ hi sattānaṃ maraṇaṃ dhuvāṃ jīvitaṃ addhuvāṃ, sabbe samkhārā aniccā va khayadhammino va, rattiṃ divā ca appamattā hothā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti ovādaṃ sampañcchitvā appamattā maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto puttena saddhiṃ khettaṃ gantvā kasati.

[page 163]

#### 4. Uragajātaka. (354.) 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Putto kacavaraṃ samkaḍḍhitvā jhāpesi. Tassāvidūre ekasmiṃ vammīke āsiviso atthi. Dhūmo tassa akkhīni pahari. So kuddho nikkhamitvā "imaṃ nissāyā" 'ti catasso dāṭhāpi nimujjāpento taṃ ḍasi. So maritvā va pati. Bodhisatto maritvā va patitaṃ disvā goṇe ṭhapetvā āgantvā tassa matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā taṃ ukkhipitvā ekasmiṃ rukkhamūle nipajjāpetvā pārupitvā n'; eva rodi na paridevi, "bhijjanadhammaṃ pana bhijjati, maraṇadhammaṃ mataṃ, sabbe samkhārā aniccā maraṇanipphattikā" ti aniccabhāvaṃ eva sallakkhetvā kasi. So khettaṃ samīpena gacchantaṃ ekaṃ paṭivissakaṃ purisaṃ disvā "tāta gehaṃ gacchasīti" pucchitvā "āmā" 'ti vutte "tena hi amhākaṃ pi gharaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiṃ vadeyyāsi: 'ajja kira pubbe viya dvinnaṃ anāharitvā ekassa'; evāhāraṃ āneyyātha, pubbe pi ekikā va dāsī āhāraṃ āharati, ajja pana cattāro pi janā suddhavatthanivatthā gandhapupphahatthā āgaccheyyāthā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti gantvā brāhmaṇiyā tath'; eva kathesi. "Kena tāta idamaṃ sāsanaṃ dinnan" ti. "Brāhmaṇena ayye" 'ti. Sā "putto me mato" ti aññāsī. Kampanamattam pi 'ssā nāhoṣi. Evaṃ subhāvitacittā suddhavatthanivatthā pana gandhapupphahatthā āhāraṃ gāhāpetvā sesehi saddhiṃ khettaṃ agamāsī.

Ekassa pi roditaṃ vā paridevitaṃ vā nāhoṣi. Bodhisatto puttassa nipannacchāyāyam eva nisīditvā bhuñji. Bhuttāvasāne sabbe pi dārūni uddharitvā taṃ citakaṃ āropetvā gandhapupphehi pūjetvā jhāpesuṃ. Kassaci

---

---

ekabindum pi assum nāhosi. Sabbe bhāvitamarāṇasatino. Tesam sīlatejena Sakkassāsanam uṇhākāram dassesi.  
So "ko nu kho maṃ ṭhānā cāvetukāmo"

[page 164]

164 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti upadhārento tesam guṇatejena uṇhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā pasannamānaso hutvā "mayā etesaṃ santikaṃ gantvā sīhanādaṃ nadāpetvā sīhanādapariyosāne etesaṃ nivesanaṃ sattaratanapuṇṇaṃ katvā āgantum vaṭṭatīti" vegena tattha gantvā ālāhanapasse ṭhito "kiṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha.

"Ekaṃ manussaṃ jhāpema sāmīti". "Na tumhe manussaṃ jhāpessatha, ekaṃ pana migaṃ māretvā pacatha, maññe" 'ti.

"N'; atth'; etaṃ sāmi, manussaṃ eva jhāpemā" 'ti. "Tena hi verimanusso vo bhavissatīti". Atha naṃ bodhisatto "orasaputto no sāmi, na veriko" ti āha. "Tena hi vo appiyaputto bhavissatīti". "Atipiyaputto sāmīti". "Atha kasmā na rodasīti". So arodanakāraṇaṃ kathento paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).1: Urago va tacam jiṇṇaṃ (Dhp. p.360; Thiessen, Kisāg. p.41.)

hitvā gacchati san tanuṃ  
evaṃ saṅghe nibbhoge  
pete kālakate sati. || Ja\_V:19 ||

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).2: Ḍayhamāno na jānāti

ñātinaṃ paridevitaṃ,  
tasmā etaṃ na socāmi,  
gato so tassa yā gatīti. || Ja\_V:20 ||

Tattha san tanun ti attano saṅghe, nibbhoge ti jīvitindriyābhāvena bhogarahite, pete ti paralokaṃ paṭigate, kālakate ti katakāle mate ti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sāmī mama putto yathā nāma urago jiṇṇatacam nivattitvā anolokento anapekko chaḍḍetvā gaccheyya evaṃ attano saṅghe chaḍḍetvā gacchati, tassa jīvitindriyarahite saṅghe evaṃ nibbhoge tasmiṃ ca me putte pete puna paṭigate maraṇakālam katvā ṭhite sati ko rodanena vā parideviteṇa vā attho, ayaṃ hi yath'; esa sūlehi vijjhivā ḍayhamāno sukhadukkaṃ na jānāti evaṃ ñātinaṃ paridevitaṃ pi na jānāti, tena kāraṇenāhaṃ etaṃ na socāmi, yā tassa attagati taṃ so gato ti.

[page 165]

4. Uragajāta. (354.) 165

Sakko Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇiṃ pucchi:

"amma tuyhaṃ so kiṃ hotīti". "Dasamāse kucchinā pariharitvā thaññaṃ pāyetvā hatthapāde saṅghapetvā vaḍḍhitaputto me sāmīti". "Amma pitā tāva purisabhāvena mā rodātu, mātuhadayaṃ nāma mudukaṃ hoti, tvaṃ kasmā na rodasīti". Sā arodanakāraṇaṃ kathenti

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).3: Anavhāto tato āgā,

ananuññāto ito gato,  
yathāgato tathā gato,  
tattha kā paridevanā. || Ja\_V:21 ||

---

---

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).4: Ḍayhamāno na jānāti  
ñātinaṃ paridevitaṃ,  
tasmā etaṃ na socāmi,  
gato so tassa yā gatīti || Ja\_V:22 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha anavhāto ti ayaṃ tāva mayā paralokato anāhuto ayācito, āgā ti amhākaṃ gehaṃ āgato, ito ti ito manussalokato gacchanto pi mayā ananuññāto gato, yathāgato ti āgacchanto yathā attano ruciyā āgato gacchanto pi tath'; eva gato, tatthā 'ti tasmiṃ tassa ito gamane kā paridevanā, ḍayhamāno ti gāthā vuttanayen'; eva veditabbā.

Sakko brāhmaṇiyā kathaṃ sutvā bhaginiṃ pucchi: "amma tuyh'; eso kiṃ hotīti". "Bhātā me sāmīti". "Amma bhaginiyo nāma bhātusu sasnehā honti, tvaṃ kasmā na rodasīti".

Sāpi arodanakāraṇaṃ kathenti

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).5: Sace rode kiṃ assaṃ,  
tassā me kiṃ phalaṃ siyā,  
ñātimittāsuhajjānaṃ  
bhiyyo no aratī siyā. || Ja\_V:23 ||

[page 166]

166 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Manikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).6: Ḍayhamāno na jānāti  
ñātinaṃ paridevitaṃ,  
tasmā etaṃ na socāmi,  
gato so tassa yā gatīti || Ja\_V:24 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha sace ti yadi ahaṃ bhātari mate rodeyyaṃ kisasarirā assaṃ, bhātu pana me tappaccayā vaḍḍhi nāma n'; atthīti tassa dasseti, tassā me ti tassā mayhaṃ rodantiyā kiṃ phalaṃ ko ānisaṃso bhaveyya, avaḍḍhi pana paññāyatīti dīpeti, ñātimittāsuhajjānaṃ ti ñātimittāsuhajjānaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, bhiyyo no ti ye amhākaṃ ñātimittā ca suhadayā ca tesāṃ adhikatarā arati siyā.

Sakko bhaginiyā kathaṃ sutvā tassa bhariyaṃ pucchi: "amma tuyh'; eso kiṃ hotīti". "Pati me sāmīti". "Itthiyo nāma patimhi mate vidhavā honti anāthā, tvaṃ kasmā na rodasīti". Sāpi 'ssa arodanakāraṇaṃ kathenti:

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).7: Yathāpi dārako candaṃ  
gacchantam anurodati  
evaṃsampadam ev'; etaṃ  
yo petam anusocati. || Ja\_V:25 ||

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).8: Ḍayhamāno na jānāti  
ñātinaṃ paridevitaṃ,  
tasmā etaṃ na socāmi,  
gato so tassa yā gatīti || Ja\_V:26 ||

---

---

dve gāthā āha.

Tass'; attho: yathā nāma yuttāyuttaṃ labbhanīyālabbhanīyaṃ ajānanto bāladārako mātu ucchaṅge nipanno puṇṇamāsiyaṃ puṇṇacandaṃ ākāse gacchantāṃ disvā amma candaṃ me dehi candaṃ me dehīti punappuna rodati evaṃsampadam ev'; etaṃ ti evaṃnipphattikaṃ eva evaṃ tassa roṇṇaṃ hoti yo petaṃ kālakataṃ anusocati ito pi ca niratthakataṃ, kiṃkāraṇā: so hi vijjamaṇaṃ candaṃ anurodati, mayhaṃ pana pati mato, etarahi avijjamāno sūlehi vijjhitvā ḍayhamāno pi na kiñci jānāti.

[page 167]

4. Uragajāta. (354.) 167

Sakko bhariyāya kathaṃ sutvā dāsiṃ pucchi: "amma tuyh'; eso kiṃ hotīti". "Ayyo me sāmīti". "Nūna tvaṃ iminā pīletvā bādhetvā paributtā bhavissasi, tasmā 'sumato ayaṃ'; ti na rodasīti". "Sāmi mā evaṃ avaca, na ca etaṃ etassa anucchavikaṃ, khantimettānuddayasampanno me ayyaputto ure saṃvaḍḍhitaputto viya ahoṣīti". "Atha kasmā na rodasīti". Sāpi 'ssa arodanakāraṇaṃ kathenti:

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).9: Yathāpi [brahme9] udakakumbho  
bhinnō appaṭṭisandhiyo  
evaṃsampadam ev'; etaṃ  
yo petaṃ anusocati. || Ja\_V:27 ||

Ja\_V,1.4(=354).10: Ḍayhamāno na jānāti  
ñātinaṃ paridevitaṃ,  
tasmā etaṃ na socāmi,  
gato so tassa yā gatīti || Ja\_V:28 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tass'; attho: yathā nāma udakakumbho ukkhippamāno pativā yathābhinnō puna tāni kapālāni paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapetvā saṃvidahitvā paṭipākatiko kātumaṃ na sakkā yo petaṃ anusocati tassāpi etaṃ anusocanaṃ evaṃnipphattikaṃ eva hoti matassa jīvāpetumaṃ asakkuneyyato, iddhimato vā iddhānubhāvena bhinnaṃ kumbhaṃ sandahitvā udakassa pūretaṃ sakkā bhavēyya, kālakato pana iddhibalena pi na sakkā paṭipākatiko kātun ti, itarā gāthā vuttā yeva.

Sakko sabbesaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā pasīditvā "tumhehi appamattehi maraṇasati bhāvitā, mā tumhe ito paṭṭhāya sahatthēna kammaṃ karittha, ahaṃ Sakko devarājā, ahaṃ vo gehe sattaratanāni aparimāṇāni karissami, tumhe dānaṃ detha sīlaṃ rakkhatha uposathaṃ upavasatha,

[page 168]

168 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appamattā hothā" ti tesamaṃ ovādaṃ datvā gehamaṃ aparimitaṃdhanamaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā dāsī Khujjuttarā ahoṣi, dhītā Uppalavaṇṇā, putto Rahulo, mātā Khemā, brāhmaṇo pana aham evā" 'ti. Uragajātakaṃ.

5. Ghatajāta.

---



---

Aññe socanti rodantīti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño amaccam ārabba kathesi. Vatthum heṭṭhā kathitasadisam eva. Idha pana rājā attano upakārakassa amaccassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā paribhedakānaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā taṃ bandhitvā bandhanāgāre kāresi. So tattha nisinno va sotāpattimaggam nibbatesi. Rājā tassa guṇaṃ sallakkhetvā mocāpesi. So gandhamālaṃ ādāya Sathu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisīdi. Atha naṃ Sathā "anatto kira te uppanno" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante, anattena pana me attho āgato, sotāpattimaggo nibbattito" ti vutte "na kho upāsaka tvaṃ ñeva anattena atthaṃ āhari, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi pana āhariṃsū" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, Ghatakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So aparena samayena Takkaṣiḷāyaṃ uggahitasippo dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tass'; antepure eko amacco dubbhi. Taṃ so paccakkhato ñatvā raṭṭhā pabbājesi. Tadā Sāvattiyaṃ Vaṃkarājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi. So tassa santikaṃ gantvā upaṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva attano vacanaṃ gaṇhāpetvā Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gaṇhāpesi. So rajjaṃ gahetvā Bodhisattaṃ saṃkhalikāhi bandhāpetvā bandhanāgāraṃ pavesesi. Bodhisatto jhānaṃ nibbattetvā ākāse pallaṃkena nisīdi.

[page 169]

5. Ghatajātaka. (355.) 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vaṃkassa sarīre dāho uṭṭhahi. So gantvā Bodhisattassa suvaṇṇādāsaphullapadumasasirīkaṃ mukhaṃ disvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchanto {paṭhamam} gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.5(=355).1: Aññe socanti rodanti, añño assumukho jano,  
pasannamukhavaṇṇo si, kasmā Ghata na socasīti. || Ja\_V:29 ||

Tattha aññe ti taṃ ṭhapetvā sesamanussā.

Ath'; assa Bodhisatto asocanakāraṇaṃ kathento sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,1.5(=355).2: Nābbhatītaḥaro soko nānāgatasukhāvaho,  
tasmā Vaṃka na socāmi, n'; atthi soke dutiyyatā. || Ja\_V:30 ||

Ja\_V,1.5(=355).3: Socam paṇḍukisīhoti, bhattañ c'; assa na ruccati,  
amittā sumanā honti sallaviddhassa ruppato. || Ja\_V:31 ||

Ja\_V,1.5(=355).4: Gāme vā yadi vāraññe ninne vā yadi vā thale (Dhp.v. 98,121.)  
na man taṃ āgamissati, evaṃ diṭṭhapado ahaṃ. || Ja\_V:32 ||

Ja\_V,1.5(=355).5: Yass'; attā nālam eko sabbakāmarasāhara  
sabbāpi paṭhavī tassa na sukhaṃ āvahissatīti. || Ja\_V:33 ||

Tattha nābbhatītaḥaro ti na abbhatītāhāro ayam eva vā pāṭho, soko nāma abbhatītaṃ atikkantaṃ niruddham atthaṃ puna nāharati, dutiyyatā ti sāhāyatā, atītāharaṇena vā anāgatavahanena vā soko nāma kassaci sahāyo na hoti, tenāpi kāraṇenāhaṃ na socāmīti vadati, socan ti socanto, sallaviddhassa ruppato ti sokasallena viddhassa ten'; eva ghaṭiyamānassa, diṭṭhā vata no paccatthikassa piṭṭhīti amittā sumanā hontīti attho, na man taṃ āgamissatīti samma Vaṃkarāja etesu gāmādisu yattha katthaci ṭhitaṃ sattaṃ paṇḍukisabhāvādikaṃ sokamūlakaṃ vyasanaṃ taṃ na āgamissati, evaṃ diṭṭhapado ti yathā taṃ vyasanaṃ nāgacchati evaṃ mayā jhānapadaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, aṭṭhalokadhamman ti pi vadanti yeva,

---

---

[page 170]

170 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Mañikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāliyaṃ pana na man taṃ nāgamissatīti likhitaṃ taṃ aṭṭhakathāya n'; atthi, pariyoṣānagāthāya icchitapatthitaṭṭhena sātasukhasaṃkhātaṃ sabbaṃ kāmarasaṃ āharatīti sabbakāmarasāhāro, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa rañño pahāya aññasahāye attā va eko sabbakāmarasāvaho nālaṃ sabbaṃ jhānasukhasaṃkhātaṃ kāmarasaṃ āharitūṃ asamatto tassa rañño sabbāpi paṭhavi na sukhaṃ āvahissati, kāmāturassa hi sukhaṃ nāma n'; atthi, kilesadaratharahaṃ pana jhānasukhaṃ āharitūṃ yass'; attā samatto so rājā sukhitō ti, yo paṇ'; etāya gāthāya yassatthā nālam eko ti pāṭho tass'; attho na dīssati.

Iti Vaṃko imā catasso gāthā sutvā Bodhisattaṃ khamāpetvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā pakkāmi. Mahāsatto pi rajjaṃ amaccānaṃ niyyādetvā Himavantapadesaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā aparihīnajjhāno Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Vaṃkarājā Ānando ahoṣi, Ghatarajā aham evā" 'ti. Ghatajātaṃ.

#### 6. Kāraṇḍiyajātaka.

Eko araññe ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammasenāpatiṃ ārabba kathesi. Thero kira āgacchantānaṃ dussilānaṃ migaluddakamacchabandhādīnaṃ diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ ñeva "sīlaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti sīlaṃ deti. Te therassa garubhāvena tassa kathaṃ bhinditūṃ asakkontā sīlaṃ gaṇhanti gahetvā pana na rakkhanti attano kammam eva karonti. Thero saddhivihārike āmantetvā "āvuso ime manussā mama santike sīlaṃ gaṇhiṃsu na pana rakkhanti" āha.

[page 171]

6. Kāraṇḍiyajātaka. (356.) 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Bhante tumhe etesaṃ aruciyaṃ sīlaṃ detha, ete tumhākaṃ kathaṃ bhinditūṃ asakkontā gaṇhanti, tumhe ito paṭṭhāya evarūpānaṃ sīlaṃ mā daditthā" 'ti. Thero anattamaṇo ahoṣi. Taṃ pavattitūṃ sutvā dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Sāriputtatthero kira diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ yeva sīlaṃ detīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahaṃ kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ ayācantānaṃ eva sīlaṃ detīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto, so Takkasilāya disāpāmokkhaṣācariyassa jeṭṭhantevāsiko ahoṣi.

Tadā so ācariyo diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ kevaṭṭādīnaṃ ayācantānaṃ yeva "sīlaṃ gaṇhatha, sīlaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti sīlaṃ deti, gahetvāpi na rakkhanti. Ācariyo taṃ atthaṃ antevāsikānaṃ ārocesi. Antevāsikā "bhante tumhe etesaṃ aruciyaṃ detha, tasmā bhindanti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya yācantānaṃ ñeva dadeyyātha mā ayācantānaṃ" ti. So vippatīsārī ahoṣi, evaṃ sante pi diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ sīlaṃ deti yeva. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ ekasmā gāmā manussā āgantvā brāhmaṇavācānakatthāya ācariyaṃ nimantayīṃsu. So Kāraṇḍiyaṃ māṇavaṃ pakkositvā "tāta, ahaṃ na gacchāmi, tvaṃ ime pañcasate mānave gahetvā tattha gantvā vācānakāni paṭicchitvā amhākaṃ dinnakoṭṭhāsaṃ āhara" 'ti pesesi. So gantvā paṭinivattanto antarāmagge ekaṃ kandaṃ disvā cintesi: "amhākaṃ ācariyo diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ ayācito va sīlaṃ deti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya yathā yācantānaṃ ñeva deti tathā naṃ karissāmīti" so tesu māṇavesu sukhanisīnesu utṭhāya mahantaṃ sīlaṃ ukkhipitvā kandaṛāya khipi puna pi puna pi khipi yeva.

---

---

[page 172]

172 V. Pañcanipāta 1. Mañikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ te māṇavā uttāhāya "ācariya kiṃ karosīti" āhaṃsu. So na kiñci kathesi. Te vegena gantvā ācariyassārocesuṃ. Ācariyo āgantvā tena saddhiṃ sallapaṇto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.6(=356).1: Eko araññe girikandarāya  
paggayha paggayha silaṃ paveccasi  
punappunaṃ santaramānarūpo,  
Kāraṇḍiya ko nu tava idh'; attho ti. || Ja\_V:34 ||

Tattha ko nu tava idhatto ti ko nu tava idha kandarāya silākhpanena attho.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā ācariyaṃ bodhetukāmo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.6(=356).2: Ahaṃ h'; imaṃ sāgarasevitaṃ  
samaṃ karissāmi yathāpi pāṇiṃ  
vikiriya sānūni ca pabbatāni ca,  
tasmā silaṃ dariyā pakkhipāmi. || Ja\_V:35 ||

Tattha ahaṃ himan ti ahaṃ hi imaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ, sāgarasevitaṃ ti sāgarehi sevitaṃ caturantaṃ, yathāpi pāṇin ti hatthatalaṃ viya samaṃ karissāmi, vikiriya ti vikiritvā, sānūni ca pabbatāni cā 'ti paṃsupabbate ca silāpabbate ca.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.6(=356).3: Na imaṃ mahiṃ arahati pāṇikappaṃ  
samaṃ manusso karaṇāya-m-eko,  
maññāmi': imaṃ ñeva dariṃ jigimsaṃ  
Kārandiya hāhasi jīvalokaṃ ti. || Ja\_V:36 ||

[page 173]

6. Kāraṇḍiyajātaka. (356.) 173

Tattha karaṇāyameko ti karaṇāya eko, eko kātuṃ na sakkotīti dīpeti, maññāmi'imaññeva dariṃ jigimsaṃ ti ahaṃ maññāmi tiṭṭhatu paṭhavi imaṃ ñeva ekaṃ dariṃ jigimsaṃ pūraṇatthāya vāyamanto silaṃ pariyesanto upāyaṃ vicinanto va tvaṃ imaṃ jīvalokaṃ hāhasi jahissasi, marissasīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā māṇavo catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.6(=356).4: Sace ayam bhūtaḍharaṃ na sattho  
samaṃ manusso karaṇāya-m-eko  
evam eva tvaṃ brahme ime manusse  
nānādiṭṭhike nānāyissasi te ti. || Ja\_V:37 ||

Tass'; attho: sace ayaṃ eko manusso imaṃ bhūtaḍharaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ samaṃ kātuṃ na sattho na samattho evam eva tvaṃ ime dussīle manusse nānādiṭṭhike nānāyissasi ne evaṃ silaṃ gaṇhatha silaṃ gaṇhathā 'ti vadanto attano vasaṃ na ānāyissasi, paṇḍitapuriso yeva hi pāṇātipātaṃ akusalo ti gaṇhati,

---

---

saṃsāramocakādayo pan'; ettha kusalasaññino ne taṃ kathaṃ ānayissasi, tasmā diṭṭhaditṭhānaṃ sīlaṃ adatvā yācantānaṃ ñeva dehīti.

Taṃ sutvā ācariyo yuttaṃ vadati. Kāraṇḍiko idāni "na evaṃ karissāmīti" attano viruddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.6(=356).5: Saṃkhittarūpena bhavaṃ mam'; atthaṃ  
akkhāsi Kāraṇḍiya evaṃ etaṃ:  
yathā na sakkā paṭhavī samāyaṃ  
kātuṃ manussena tathā manussā ti. || Ja\_V:38 ||

Tattha samāyan ti samā ayaṃ.

Evaṃ ācariyo māṇavassa thutiṃ akāsi. So pi naṃ bodhetvā gharaṃ nesi.

[page 174]

174 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga (36.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā brāhmaṇo Sāriputto ahosi, Kāraṇḍiyamāṇavo pana aham evā" 'ti.

Kāraṇḍiyajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Laṭukikajātaka.

Vandāmi taṃ kuñjara satṭhihāyanan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi, Ekasmim hi divase dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto kakkhalo pharuso sāhasiko, sattesu karuṇāmatkamaṃ pi 'ssa n'; atthīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'

eva pubbe p'; esa nikkaruṇo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto hatthiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto pāsādiko mahākāyo asītisahassavāraṇaparivāro yūthapati hutvā Himavantapadese vihāsi. Tadā ekā laṭukikā sakuṇikā hatthīnaṃ vicaraṇaṭṭhāne aṇḍāni nikkhipi. Tāni pariṇatāni bhinditvā sakuṇapotakā nikkhamiṃsu. Tesu avirūḷhapakkhesu uppatituṃ asakkontesu yeva Mahāsatto asītisahassavāraṇaparivuto gocarāya caranto taṃ padesaṃ sampatto. Taṃ disvā laṭukikā cintesi: "ayaṃ hatthirājā mama potake madditvā māressati, handa naṃ puttakānaṃ parittānatthāya dhammikaṃ rakkhaṃ yācāmīti" sā ubho pakkhe ekato katvā tassa purato ṭhatvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.7(=357).1: Vandāmi taṃ kuñjara satṭhihāyanaṃ  
āraññakaṃ yūthapatiṃ yasassiṃ,  
pakkhehi taṃ pañjalikaṃ karomi:  
mā me vadhī puttake dubbalāyā 'ti. || Ja\_V:39 ||

[page 175]

7. Laṭukikajātaka. (357.) 175

Tattha satṭhihāyanan ti satṭhivassakāle hāyanabalaṃ, yasassin ti parivārasampannaṃ, pakkhehi taṃ pañjalikan ti ahaṃ pakkhehi tava añjalikaṃ karomīti attho.

Mahāsatto "mā cintayi laṭukike, ahan te puttake rakkhissan" ti sakuṇapotakānaṃ upari gantvā asītiyā hatthisahassesu gatesu laṭukikaṃ āmantetvā "amhākaṃ pacchato eko ekacārikahatthi āgacchati, so amhākaṃ

---

---

vacanaṃ na karissati, tasmim āgate taṃ pi yācitvā puttakānaṃ sotthibhāvaṃ kareyyāsīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Sāpi tassa paccuggamaṃ katvā ubhoḥi pakkhehi añjaliṃ katvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.7(=357).2: Vandāmi taṃ kuñjara ekacāriṃ  
āraññakaṃ pabbatasānugocaraṃ,  
pakkhehi taṃ pañjalikaṃ karomi:  
mā me vadhī puttake dubbalāyā 'ti. || Ja\_V:40 ||

Tattha pabbatasānugocaraṃ ti ghanaselapabbatesu ca paṃsupabbatesu ca gocaraṃ gaṇhantaṃ.  
So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.7(=357).3: Vadhissāmi te laṭukike puttakāni,  
kim me tuvaṃ kāhasi dubbalāsi,  
sataṃ sahasāni pi tādisīnaṃ  
vāmena pādena papothayeyyan ti. || Ja\_V:41 ||

Tattha vadhissāmi te ti tvaṃ kasmā mama caraṇamagge puttakāni ṭhapesi, yasmā ṭhapesi tasmā vadhissāmi te puttakānīti āha, kimme tuvaṃ kāhasī ti mayhaṃ mahāthāmassa tvaṃ dubbalā kiṃ karissasi, papothayeyyan ti ahaṃ hi tādisīnaṃ pakkhīnaṃ sataśahasānaṃ sataśahasam pi vāmena pādena saṃcuṇṇeyyaṃ, dakkhiṇena pana kathā va n'; atthīti.

[page 176]

176 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Mañikaṇḍalavagga. (36.)

Evañ ca pana vatvā so tassā puttake pādena saṃcuṇṇetvā muttena pavāhetvā nadanto pakkāmi. Laṭukikā rukkhasākhāya nisīditvā "idāni tvaṃ nadanto gaccha, katipāhen"; eva me kiriyaṃ passissasi, kāyabalato ñāṇabalassa mahantatarabhāvaṃ na jānāsi, bho jānāpessāmi tan" ti taṃ santajjayamānā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.7(=357).4: Na h'; eva sabbattha balena kiccaṃ,  
balaṃ hi bālassa vadhāya hoti,  
karissāmi te nāgarājā anattaṃ  
yo me vadhī puttake dubbalāyā 'ti. || Ja\_V:42 ||

Tattha balenā 'ti kāyabalena, anattaṃ ti avaḍḍhiṃ, yo me ti yo tvaṃ mama dubbalāya puttake vadhi ghātesīti.

Evaṃ vatvā katipāhaṃ ekaṃ kākaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā tena tuṭṭhena "kin te karomīti" vuttā "sāmi aññaṃ me kātabbaṃ n'; atthi etassa pana ekacārivāraṇassa tuṇḍena paharivā tumhehi akkhīni bhinnāni paccāsiṃsāmīti" āha. Sā tena "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchite ekaṃ nīlamakkhikaṃ upaṭṭhahi, tāya pi "kin te karomīti" vuttā "iminā kākena ekacārivāraṇassa akkhīsu bhinnesu tumhehi tattha āsāṭikaṃ pātitaṃ icchāmīti" vatvā tāya pi "sādhū" 'ti vutte ekaṃ maṇḍūkaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā tena "kiṃ karomīti" vuttā "yadā esa ekacārivāraṇo andho hutvā pāṇīyaṃ pariyesati tadā pabbatamatthake ṭhitā saddaṃ katvā etasmim pabbatamatthakaṃ abhirūlḥe otarivā papāte saddaṃ kareyyātha, ettakaṃ ahaṃ tumhākaṃ santikā paccāsiṃsāmīti" āha. So pi tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchī. Ath'; ekadivaṃ kāko vāraṇassa dve pi akkhīni tuṇḍena bhīndi makkhikā āsāṭikaṃ pātesīti.

[page 177]

8. Culladhammapalajātaka. (358.) 177

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So puḷavehi khajjanto vedanamatto pipāsāya abhibhūto pāṇīyaṃ pariyesamāno vicari. Tasmim̐ kāle maṇḍūko pabbatamatthake ṭhatvā saddam akāsi. Vāraṇo "ettha pāṇīyaṃ bhavissatīti" pabbataṃ abhirūhi. Atha maṇḍūko otarivā papāte ṭhatvā saddam akāsi. Vāraṇo "ettha pāṇīyaṃ bhavissatīti" papātābhimukho gacchanto pavatṭetvā pabbatapāde pativā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Laṭukikā tassa matabhavaṃ ṇatvā "diṭṭhā me paccāmittassa piṭṭhīti" haṭṭhatuṭṭhā tassa khandhe caṃkamitvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

Satthā "na bhikkhave kenaci saddhim̐ veraṃ nāma kātabbaṃ, evaṃbalasampannaṃ nāma vāraṇaṃ ime cattāro janā ekato hutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesun" ti

Ja\_V,1.7(=357).5: Kākaṅ ca passa laṭukikaṃ maṇḍūkaṃ nīlamakkhikaṃ,  
ete nāgaṃ aghātesuṃ, passa verassa verinaṃ,  
tasmā hi veraṃ na kayirātha api yena ca kenacīti || Ja\_V:43 ||

imaṃ abhisambuddhagāthaṃ vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi:

Tattha passā ti aniyāmitāpanam etaṃ, bhikkhū pana sandhāya vuttattā passathā bhikkhave ti vuttaṃ hoti, ete ti ete cattāro ekato hutvā, aghātesun ti vadhiṃsu, passa verassa verinan ti passatha verikānaṃ verassa gatin ti attho.

"Tadā ekacārihatthi Devadatto ahosi, yūthapati pana aham evā" 'ti. Laṭukikajātaṃ.

#### 8. Culladhammapāḷajātaka.

Ahameva dūsiyā bhūnahatā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṃ ārabba kathesi. Aññesu jātakesu Devadatto Bodhisattassa tāsamattam pi kātuṃ nāsakki, imasmim̐ pana Culladhammapāḷajātaka Bodhisattassa sattamāsikakāle hatthapāde ca sīsaṅ ca chindāpetvā asimālaṃ nāma kāresi,

[page 178]

178 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Daddarajātaka gīvaṃ valivā māretvā uddhane maṃsaṃ pacitvā khādi, Khantivādijātaka dvīhi kasāpahārasahashehi tālāpetvā hatthapāde ca kaṇṇanāsaṅ ca chedāpetvā jaṭāsu gahetvā kaḍḍhāpetvā uttanaṃ nipajjāpetvā udare pādena paharivā gato, Bodhisatto taṃ divasaṃ eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi, Cullanandakajātaka pi Vevaṭṭiyakapijātaka pi mārāpesi yeva, evaṃ esa dīgharattaṃ vadhāya parisakkanto Buddhakāle pi parisakki yeva. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto Buddhānaṃ maraṇattham eva upāyaṃ karoti, 'Sammāsambuddhaṃ mārāpessāmīti'; dhanuggahe payojesi silaṃ pavijjhi Nālāgiriṃ vissajjāpesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkat'; eva, idāni pana tāsamattam pi kātuṃ na sakkoti, pubbe maṃ Dhammapālakumārakāle attano puttaṃ samānaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā asimālaṃ nāma kāresīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Mahāpatāpe nāma rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā Candādeviyā kucchimhi nibbatti.

Dhammapālo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tam enaṃ sattamāsikakāle mātā gandhodakena nahāpetvā alaṃkaritvā kīḷāpayamānā nisinnā. Rājā tassā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Sā puttaṃ kīḷāpayamānā puttasinehena samappitā hutvā rājānaṃ passitvāpi na uṭṭhahi. So cintesi: "ayaṃ idān'; eva tāva puttaṃ nissāya mānaṃ karoti maṃ kismiṅci na maññati, putte pana vadḍhante mayi manusso ti pi saññaṃ na karissati, idān'; eva naṃ ghātessāmīti" so nivattetvā rājāsane nisīditvā "attano vidhānena āgacchatū" 'ti coraghātakaṃ pakkosāpesi. So

---

---

kāsāyavatthanivattho rattamālādharo parasuṃ aṃse ṭhapetvā upadhānaghaṭikaṃ ādāya āgantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā

[page 179]

8. Culladhammapālaṅkāta. (358.) 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti aṭṭhāsi. "Deviyā sirigabbhaṃ gantvā Dhammapālaṃ ānehīti". Devī pi rañño kujjhivā nivattanabhāvaṃ ñatvā Bodhisattaṃ ure nipajjāpetvā rodamānā nisīdi. Coraghātako gantvā taṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ paharivā hatthato kumāraṃ acchinditvā ādāya rañño santikaṃ āgantvā "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti āha. Rājā "ekaṃ phalakaṃ āharāpetvā purato nikkhipāpetvā idha naṃ nipajjāpehīti" āha. So tathā akāsi. Candādevī pi puttassa pacchato va paridevamānā āgaṃchi. Puna coraghātako "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti āha. "Dhammapālassa hatthe chindā" 'ti. Candā devī "mahārāja mama putto sattamāsiko bālako na kiñci jānāti, n'; atth'; etassa doso, doso pana honto mayi bhavēyya, tasmā mayhaṃ hatthe chindāpehīti" imam atthaṃ pakāsentī paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.8(=358).1: Aham eva dūsiyā bhūnahatā rañño Mahāpatāpassa,  
pamuñcantu Dhammapālaṃ, hatthe me deva chedehīti. || Ja\_V:44 ||

Tattha dūsiyā ti dūsikā, tumhe disvā anuṭṭhahamānā dosakārikā ti attho, dūsikā ti pi pāṭho ayam ev'; attho, bhūnahatā ti hatabhūnā hatavaḍḍhīti attho, rañño ti idaṃ dūsiyā ti padena yojetabbaṃ, ahaṃ rañño Mahāpatāpassa aparādhakārikā na kumāro, tasmā niraparādhaṃ etaṃ bālakaṃ muñcantu Dhammapālaṃ, sace hi hatthe chedāpetukāmo dosakārikāya hatthe me deva chedehīti, ayam ettha attho.

Rājā coraghātakaṃ olokesi. "Kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti. "Papañcaṃ akatvā hatthe chindā" 'ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe coraghātako tikhiṇaparasaṃ gahetvā kumārassa taruṇavaṃsakaḷire viya dve hatthe chindi.

[page 180]

180 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So hatthesu chijjamānesu n'; eva rodi na paridevi, khantiṃ ca mettaṃ ca purecārikaṃ katvā adhvāsēsi. Candā pana devī chinnahatthakoṭiṃ ucchaṅge katvā lohitalittā paridevamānā vicarati. Puna coraghātako "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti pucchi. "Dve pi pāde chindā" 'ti. Taṃ sutvā Candā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.8(=358).2: Aham eva dūsiyā bhūnahatā rañño Mahāpatāpassa,  
pamuñcantu Dhammapālaṃ, pāde me deva chedehīti. || Ja\_V:45 ||

Tatth'; adhippāyo purimanayen'; eva veditabbo.

Rājāpi puna coraghātakaṃ āṇāpesi. So ubho pi pāde chindi. Candā devī pāde pi ucchaṅge katvā lohitalittā paridevamānā "sāmi Mahāpatāpa, chinnahatthapādā nāma dārakā mātārā posetabbā honti, ahaṃ bhatim katvā mama puttakaṃ possessāmi, dehi me etan" ti āha. coraghātako "kiṃ deva katā rājāṇā, niṭṭhitaṃ mama kiccaṃ" ti pucchi. "Na tāva niṭṭhitan" ti. "Atha kiṃ karomīti". "Sīsam assa chindā" 'ti.

Tato Candā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.8(=358).3: Aham eva dūsiyā bhūnahatā rañño Mahāpatāpassa,  
pamuñcantu Dhammapālaṃ, sīsam me deva chedehīti || Ja\_V:46 ||

---

---

vatvā ca pana attano sīsam upanesi. Puna coraghātako "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti pucchi. "Sīsam assa chindā" 'ti. So sīsam assa chinditvā "katā deva rājāṇā" 'ti pucchi. "Na tāva katā" ti. "Atha kiṃ karomīti". "Asituṇḍena naṃ paṭicchitvā asimālaṃ nāma kārohīti". So tassa kalevaraṃ ākāse khipitvā asituṇḍena paṭicchitvā asimālaṃ nāma katvā mahātale vipākiri. Candā Bodhisattassa maṃsaṃ ucchaṅge katvā mahātale paridevamānā

[page 181]

8. Cūladhammapālajātaka. (358.) 181

Ja\_V,1.8(=358).4: Na ha nūn'; imassa rañño mittāmaccā ca vijjare suhadā  
ye na vadanti rājānaṃ: mā ghātayi orasaṃ puttāṃ: || Ja\_V:47 ||

Ja\_V,1.8(=358).5: Na ha nūn'; imassa rañño mittā ñātī ca vijjare suhadā  
ye na vadanti rājānaṃ: mā ghātayi atrajaṃ puttān ti || Ja\_V:48 ||

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha mittāmaccā ca vijjare sahadā ti nūna assa rañño nātidalhamittā vā sabbakiccesu sahabhāvino amaccā vā muduhadayatāya suhadā vā keci na vijjanti, ye na vadantīti ye adhunā imaṃ rājānaṃ āgantvā attano piyaputtaṃ mā ghātayīti na vadanti imaṃ rājānaṃ na paṭisedhenti te n'; atthi yevā" 'ti maññe, dutiyagāthāya ñāttī ñātakā.

Imā ca pana dve gāthā vatvā Candā devī ubhohi hatthehi hadayamaṃsaṃ dhārayamānā tatiyaṃ gātham āha

Ja\_V,1.8(=358).6: Candanasārānulittā bāhā chijjanti Dhammapālassa  
dāyādassa pathavyā, pāṇā me deva rujjantīti. || Ja\_V:49 ||

Tattha dāyādassa pathavyā ti pitu santakāya cāturantāya paṭhaviyā dāyādassa lohitacandanasārānulittā hatthā chijjanti pādā chijjanti sīsam chijjati, asimālako si kato tava vaṃsaṃ pacchinditvā gato si dānīti evam ādīni vippalapanīti evam āha, pāṇā me deva rujjantīti deva mayham pi imaṃ sokaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontiyā jīvitam nirujjantīti.

Tassā evaṃ paridevamānāya eva ḍayhamāne veḷuvane veḷu viya hadayaṃ phaliṃ, tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Rājāpi pallaṃke ṭhātuṃ asakkonto mahātale pati, padaraṃ dvidhā chijji, so tato pi bhūmiyaṃ pati. Tato catunahutādhiḱāni dviyojanasatasahassabahalāpi ghanapaṭhavi tassāguṇaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontī bhijjivā vivaram adāsi, avīcīto jālā uṭṭhāya kuladattikena kambalena parikkhipantī viya taṃ gahetvā avīcimhi khipi.

[page 182]

182 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Candāya ca Bodhisattassa ca amaccā saṃrakiccaṃ kariṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Devadatto ahosi, Candā Mahāpajāpati, Dhammapālakumāro pana aham evā" 'ti. Cūladhammapālajātakaṃ.

9. Suvaṇṇamigajātaka.

Vikkama re mahāmigā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sāvattiyaṃ ekaṃ kuladhītaṃ ārabba katesi. Sā kira Sāvattiyaṃ dvinnāṃ aggasāvakanāṃ upaṭṭhākakulassa dhītā saddhā pasannā Buddha-māmikā dhammamāmikā saṃghamāmikā ācārasampannā paṇḍitā dānādipuṇṇābhīratā. Taṃ aññaṃ Sāvattiyam eva

---



---

samānājātikam micchādīṭṭhikakulam vāresi. Ath'; assā mātāpitaro "amhākam dhītā saddhā pasannā tīṇi ratanāni mamāyati dānādīpuññābhiratā, tumhe micchādīṭṭhikā, imissāpi yathāruciya dānaṃ dātuṃ dhammaṃ vā sotuṃ vihāraṃ vā gantuṃ sīlaṃ vā rakkhituṃ uposathaṃ vā kātuṃ na dassatha, na mayaṃ tumhākaṃ dassāma, attano sadisā micchādīṭṭhikakulā va kumārikaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti āhaṃsu.

Tehi paṭikkhittā "tumhākaṃ dhītā amhākaṃ gharaṃ gantvā yathādhippāyena sabbam etaṃ karotu, mayaṃ na vāressāma, detha no etaṃ" ti vatvā "tena hi gaṇhathā" 'ti vuttā bhaddakena nakkhattena maṅgalakiriyaṃ katvā taṃ attano gharaṃ nayiṃsu. Sā vattācārasampannā patidevatā ahoṣi, sassusasuravattāni katān'; eva honti.

Sā ekadivasam sāmikaṃ āha: "icchāmi"; ahaṃ ayyaputta amhākaṃ kulūpakattherānaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ" ti. "Sādhu bhaddhe yathājjhāsayena dānaṃ dehīti". Sā ekadivasam there nimantāpetvā mahāsakkāraṃ katvā paṇṭabhojanena bhojetvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā "bhante imaṃ kulaṃ micchādīṭṭhikaṃ assaddhaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇaṃ na jānāti, sādhu ayyā yāva imaṃ kulaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ratanānaṃ guṇaṃ jānāti tāva idh'; eva bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. Therā adhvāsetvā tattha nibaddhaṃ bhūñjanti. Puna sāmikaṃ āha: "ayyaputta therā idh'; eva nibaddhaṃ āgacchanti,

[page 183]

9. Suvanṇamigajātika. (359.) 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃkāraṇā tumhe na passathā" ti. Taṃ sutvā "sādhu passissāmīti" vutte sā punadivase therānaṃ bhattakiccapariyosāne tassa ārocesi. So upasaṃkamitvā therehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ath'; assa dhammasenāpati dhammakathaṃ kathesi. So therassa dhammakathāya c'; eva iriyāpathe ca pasīditvā tato paṭṭhāya therānaṃ nisīdanāsanam paññāpeti pāṇīyañ ca parissāveti, antarabhatte dhammakathaṃ suṇāti. Tassāparabhāge micchādīṭṭhi bhijji. Ath'; ekadivasam thero tesaṃ dvinnam pi dhammakathaṃ kathento saccāni pakāsesi, saccapariyosāne ubho pi sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahīṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya tassa mātāpitaro ādiṃ katvā antamaso dāsakammakarāpi sabbe pi micchādīṭṭhiṃ bhinditvā buddhadhammasaṃghamāmakā yeva jātā.

Ath'; ekadivasam sā dārikā attano sāmikaṃ āha: "ayyaputta, kiṃ me gharāvāsena, icchāmi"; ahaṃ pabbajitun" ti. So "sādhu bhaddhe, ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmīti" mahantena parivārena taṃ bhikkhunipassayaṃ netvā pabbājetvā sayam pi Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā pabbajam yāci. Taṃ Satthā pabbājesi, pacchā upasampādesi. Te ubho pi vipassitvā nacirass'; eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasam dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asukā nāma daharabhikkhunī attano c'; eva paccayā jātā sāmikassa ca, ubho pi pabbajitvā vipassitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsū" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva tāva esā sāmikaṃ rāgapāsā mocesi, pubbe p'; esā porāṇakapaṇḍite pana maraṇapāsā mocesi" ti vatvā tuṇhī ahoṣi, tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Himavante migayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto abhirūpo ahoṣi pāsādiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo lākhāparikkammakatehi viya hatthapādehi rajatadāmasadisehi visāṇehi maṇiḡuḷapaṭibhāgehi akkhīhi rattakambalabheṇḍusadisena mukhena ca samannāgato.

[page 184]

184 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇiḡuḷavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhariyāpi 'ssa migā, sāpi abhirūpā ahoṣi. Te samaggā sammodamānā vasīṃsu. Asīṭisahasavacittamigā Bodhisattaṃ upaṭṭhahīṃsu. Tesu evaṃ vasantesu eko migaluddako migavīthisu pāsam oḍḍesi. Ath'; ekadivasam Bodhisatto migānaṃ purato gacchanto pādena pāse bandhitvā "chindissāmīti" ākaḍḍhi cammaṃ chindi, puna ākaḍḍhi maṃsaṃ chindi, puna ākaḍḍhi nahāruṃ chindi, pāso aṭṭhiṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi. So pāsam chindituṃ asakkonto maraṇabhayena tajjito baddharāvaṃ ravi. Taṃ sutvā bhītā migagaṇā palāyīṃsu. Bhariyā pan'; assa palāyitvā migānaṃ antaraṃ oloketi Bodhisattaṃ

---

---

adisvā "imaṃ bhayaṃ mayhaṃ sāmikassa uppannaṃ bhavissatīti" vegena tassa santikaṃ gantvā assumukhī rodamānā "sāmi tvaṃ hi mahabbalo, kiṃ esa pāsaṃ sandhāretuṃ na sakkhissasi, vegaṃ janetvā chindāhi nan" ti tassa ussāhaṃ janentī paṭthamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.9(=359).1: Vikkama re mahāmiga, vikkama re haripada,  
chinda vārattikaṃ pāsaṃ, nāhaṃ ekā vane rame ti. || Ja\_V:50 ||

Tattha vikkamā 'ti parakkama ākaḍḍhā 'ti attho, re ti āmantane nipāto, haripadā 'ti tassa pādato paṭṭhāya sakalasarīraṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇattā, ayaṃ pana gāraven'; evam āha, nāhaṃ ekā vane rame ti ahaṃ tava vinā ekikā hutvā vane na ramissāmi, tiṇodakaṃ pana aggahetvā sussitvā marissāmīti dasseti.

[page 185]

9. Suvāṇṇamigajātika. (359.) 185

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.9(=359).2: Vikkamāmi na pāremi bhūmiṃ sumhāmi vegasā,  
daḷho vārattiko pāso pādamaṃ me parikantatīti. || Ja\_V:51 ||

Tattha vikkamāmīti bhadde ahaṃ viriyaṃ karomi, na pāremīti pāsaṃ pana chindituṃ na sakkomīti attho, bhūmiṃ sumhāmīti api nu chindeyyan ti pādema bhūmiṃ paharāmi vegena, parikantatīti cammāḍḍini chindanto samantā kantati.

Atha naṃ migī "sāmi, mā bhāyi, ahaṃ attano balena luddaṃ yācitvā mama jīvitam pi datvā tava jīvitam āharissāmīti" Mahāsattaṃ assāsetvā lohitalittaṃ Bodhisattaṃ pariggahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Luddako pi asiñ ca sattiñ ca gahetvā kappuṭṭhānaggi viya āgacchi. Sā taṃ disvā "sāmi, luddako āgacchati, ahaṃ attano balena tava mocetuṃ karissāmi, tvaṃ mā bhāyīti" migam assāsetvā luddassa paṭipathaṃ gantvā paṭikkamitvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā taṃ vanditvā "sāmi mama sāmiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sīlācārasampanno asītisahassānaṃ migānaṃ rājā" ti Bodhisattassa guṇaṃ kathetvā migarāje ṭhite yeva attano vadhaṃ yācantī tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.9(=359).3: Attharassu palāsāni, asiṃ nibbaha luddaka,  
paṭthamaṃ maṃ hanitvāna hana pacchā mahāmigan ti. || Ja\_V:52 ||

Tattha palāsānīti maṃsaṃ ṭhapanatthāya palāsapaṇṇāni attharassu, asiṃ nibbahā 'ti asikosato asiṃ nīharā 'ti attho, luddakā 'ti dāruṇakammaṃ jīvitattā tena nāmena ālapati.

Taṃ sutvā luddo "manussabhūtāpi attano sāmikassa atthāya attano jīvitam na denti atha tiracchānā pageva, kim idan" ti acchariyappatto "ayaṃ manussabhāsāya madhurena sarena katheti,

[page 186]

186 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajja imissā ca patino ca jīvitam dammīti" tassā pasannacitto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.9(=359).4: Na me sutam vā diṭṭhaṃ vā bhāsantiṃ mānusiṃ migim,  
tvañ ca bhadde sukhi hohi eso cāpi mahāmigo ti. || Ja\_V:53 ||

---

---

Tattha sutam vā diṭṭham vā ti mayā ito pubbe evarūpaṃ diṭṭham vā sutam vā n'; atthi, bhāsantiṃ mānusiṃ migin ti aham hi ito pubbe mānusiṃ bhāsantiṃ migiṃ n'; eva ca addasaṃ nāssosiṃ, yesaṃ pana na me sutam vā diṭṭham vā bhāsantiṃ mānusiṃ migin ti pāli, tesam yathāpāliṃ eva attho, bhadde ti laṭṭhake paṇḍite upāyakusale, iti taṃ ālapitvā ca pana eso cāpi māhamigo ti dve pi janā sukhā niddukkā hothā 'ti taṃ sammassāsetvā so luddako Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā vāsiyā cammapāsaṃ chinditvā pāde laggitaṃ pāsaṃ sanikaṃ nīharitvā cammehi cammaṃ maṃsehi maṃsaṃ nahārūhi nahāruṃ paṭipādetvā pādaṃ hatthena parimajji, taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Mahāsattassa pūritapāramitānubhāvena luddassa mettacittānubhāvena ca migiyā mettadhammānubhāvena ca cammamāṃsanahārūni paṭipāṭiyā saṅghaṃsu, Bodhisatto pi sukhī niddukkho hutvā aṭṭhāsi

Migī Bodhisattaṃ sukhitaṃ disvā somanassajātā luddassa anumodanaṃ karontī pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,1.9(=359).5: Evaṃ luddaka nandassu saha sabbehi ñātihi

yathāham aṃja nandāmi muttaṃ disvā mahāmigan ti. || Ja\_V:54 ||

Bodhisatto ca evaṃ cintesi: "mayhaṃ jīvitañ ca migiyā ca asīsahassamigānañ ca jīvitaṃ iminā luddena dinnam, mayhaṃ avassayo jāto, mayāpi 'ssa avassayena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" attano guṇajēṭṭhakassa bhāvena "dadantassa dātabbaṃ yuttan" ti gocarabhūmiyaṃ diṭṭham ekaṃ maṇikkhandhaṃ tassā datvā "samma ito paṭṭhāya pāṇātipātādīni mā kari,

[page 187]

10. Sussondijātaka. (360.) 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iminā kuṭumbaṃ saṅghapetvā puttadāre posento dānasīlādīni puññāni karohīti" tassa ovādaṃ datvā araññaṃ pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā luddo Channo ahosi, migī ayaṃ daharabhikkhunī, migarājā pana aham evā" ti. Suvanṇamigajātakaṃ.

10. Sussondijātaka.

Vāti gandho timirānan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṅṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṅṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte "kiṃ disvā" ti "alamkatamātugāmaṃ" ti vutte "mātugāmo nāma"; eso bhikkhu na sakkā rakkhituṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitā supaṇṇabhavane katvā rakkhantāpi rakkhituṃ nāsakkhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīre Bārāṇasiyaṃ Tambarājā nāma rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tassa Sussondī nāma aggamahesī ahosi uttamarūpadharā.

Tadā Bodhisatto supaṇṇayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Tasmīṃ kāle Nāgadīpo Serumadīpo nāma hoti. Bodhisatto tasmīṃ dīpe supaṇṇabhavane vasati. So Bārāṇasiyaṃ gantvā Tambarājena saddhiṃ mānavavesena jūtaṃ kīlati. Tassa rūpasampattiṃ disvā "amhākaṃ raññā saddhiṃ evarūpo nāma mānavo jūtaṃ kīlatīti" Sussondiyā ārocesuṃ. Sā taṃ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā ekadivasam alamkaritvā jūtaṃāṇḍalam āgantvā paricārikānaṃ antare ṭhitā taṃ olokesi.

[page 188]

188 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So pi devīṃ olokesi.

Dve pi aññamaññaṃ paṭibaddhacittā ahesuṃ. Supaṇṇarājā attano ānubhāvena nagare vātaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi. Gehapatanabhayena rājanivesanā manussā nikkhamiṃsu. So attano ānubhāvena andhakāraṃ katvā devīṃ gahetvā ākāseṇa Nāgadīpe attano bhavanaṃ pāvīsi. Sussondiyā āgataṭṭhānaṃ vā gataṭṭhānaṃ vā jānantā nāma

---

---

nāhesuṃ. So tāya saddhiṃ abhiramamāno gantvā raññā saddhiṃ jūtaṃ kīḷati. Rañño pana Saggo nāma gandhabbo atthi. So deviyā gataṭṭhānaṃ ajānanto taṃ gandhabbaṃ āmantetvā "gaccha tāva, sabbaṃ thalajalapaṭṭhaṃ anuvicaritvā deviyā gataṭṭhānaṃ passā" 'ti uyyojesi. So paribbayaṃ gahetvā dvāragāmato paṭṭhāya vicinanto Bharūkacchaṃ pāpuni. Tadā ca Bharukacchavāṇijā nāvāya Suvanṇabhūmim gacchanti. So te upasaṃkamitvā "ahaṃ gandhabbo, nāvāya vetanaṃ khaṇḍetvā tumhākaṃ gandhabbaṃ karissāmi, mam pi nethā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti taṃ āropetvā nāvaṃ vissajjesuṃ. Te sukhapayātāya nāvāya taṃ pakkositvā "gandhabbaṃ no karohīti" āhaṃsu. "Ahaṃ gandhabbaṃ kareyyaṃ, mayi pana gandhabbaṃ karonte macchā calissanti, atha yo nāvā bhijjissatīti". "Mānusamatte gandhabbaṃ karonte macchānaṃ calanaṃ nāma n'; atthi, karohīti". "Tena hi mā mayhaṃ kujjhitthā" 'ti vīṇaṃ mucchetvā tantissarena gītassaraṃ anatikkamanto gandhabbaṃ akāsi. Tena saddena sammattā hutvā macchā calimsu. Ath'; eko makaro uppatitvā nāvāya patanto nāvaṃ bhindi. Saggo phalake nipajjitvā yathāvātaṃ gacchanto Nāgadīpe supaṇṇabhavanassa nigrodharukkhasa santikaṃ pāpuni. Sussonḍī pi devī supaṇṇarājassa jūtaṃ kīḷitūṃ gatagatakāle vimānā otarivā velante vicarantī Saggagandhabbaṃ disvā sañjānitvā "kathaṃ āgato sīti" pucchi.

[page 189]

10. Sussonḍijātaka. (360.) 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So sabbaṃ kathesi. "Tena hi mā bhāyīti" taṃ assāsetvā bāhāhi pariggahetvā vimānaṃ āropetvā sayanapiṭṭhe nipajjāpetvā samassatthakāle dibbabhojanaṃ datvā dibbagandhodakena nahāpetvā dibbavatthehi acchādetvā dibbagandhapupphehi alaṃkaritvā puna dibbasayane nipajjāpetvā evaṃ taṃ paṭijaggamānā supaṇṇarañño āgatavelāya paṭicchādetvā gatakāle tena saddhiṃ kilesavasena abhirami.

Tato māsaddhamāsaccayena Bārāṇasi-vāsino vāṇijā dārūdakagahaṇatthāya tasmim dīpe nigrodharukkhamūlaṃ sampattā.

So tehi saddhiṃ nāvaṃ abhiruyha Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rājānaṃ disvā va tassa jūtakīḷanavelāya vīṇaṃ gahetvā gandhabbaṃ karonto paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_V,1.10(=360).1: Vāti gandho timirānaṃ, kusamuddo va ghosavā,  
dūre ito pi Sussonḍī, Tamba kāmā tudanti man ti. || Ja\_V:55 ||

Tattha timirānaṃ ti timirarukkhapuppahānaṃ, taṃ kira nigrodhaṃ parivāretvā timirarukkho atthi, te sandhāy'; evaṃ vadati, kusamuddo ti khuddakasamuddo, ghosavā ti mahāravo, tass'; eva nigrodhassa santike samuddaṃ sandhāy'; evaṃ āha, ito hīti imamahā nagarā, Tambā 'ti rājānaṃ ālapati, athavā Tambakāmā ti Tambena kāmītakāmā Tambakāmā nāma, te maṃ hadaye vijjhantīti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā supaṇṇo dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_V,1.10(=360).2: Kathaṃ samuddaṃ atari, kathaṃ addakkhi Serumāṃ,  
kathaṃ tassā ca tuyhañ ca ahū Sagga samāgamo ti. || Ja\_V:56 ||

Tattha Serumāṃ ti Serumadīpaṃ

[page 190]

190 V. Pañcanipāta. 1. Maṇikuṇḍalavagga. (36.)

Tato Saggo tisso gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_V,1.10(=360).3: Bharukaccha-payātānaṃ vāñijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
makarehi bhinnā nāvā, phalaken'; aham aplaviṃ. || Ja\_V:57 ||

Ja\_V,1.10(=360).4: Sā maṃ saṅghena mudunā niccaṃ candanagandhinī  
aṃkena uddharī bhaddā mātā puttaṃ va orasaṃ. || Ja\_V:58 ||

Ja\_V,1.10(=360).5: Sā maṃ annena pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
attanāpi ca mandakkhī, evaṃ Tamba vijānahīti. || Ja\_V:59 ||

Tattha sā maṃ saṅghenā 'ti evaṃ phalakena tīraṃ uttiṇṇaṃ maṃ samuddatīre vicarantī sā disvā mā bhāyīti saṅghena mudunā vacanena samassāsetvā ti attho, aṃkenā 'ti bāhāyugalaṃ idha aṃko ti vuttaṃ, bhaddā ti dassanīyā pāsādikā, sā maṃ annenā 'ti sā maṃ etena annādinā santappesīti attho, attanāpi cā 'ti na kevalaṃ annādīh'; eva attanāpi maṃ abhiraṃentī santappesīti dīpeti, mandakkhīti mandanayanā mudunā ākārena olokanasīlā ti vuttaṃ hoti, mattakkhīti pi pāṭho madamattehi viya akkhīhi samannāgatā ti attho, evaṃ Tambā 'ti evaṃ Tambarāja jānāhīti.

Supaṇṇo gandhabbassa kathentass'; eva vippaṭṭisārī hutvā "ahaṃ supaṇṇabhavane vasanto pi rakkhituṃ nāsakkhiṃ, kiṃ etāya dussīlāyā" 'ti taṃ ānetvā rañño datvā pakkāmi. Tato paṭṭhāya puna nāgañchi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Sacca pariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, supaṇṇarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Sussondijātaṃ. Maṇikuṇḍalavaggo paṭṭhāmo.

[page 191]

1. Vaṇṇārohajātaka. (361.) 191

## 2. VAṆṆĀROHAVAGGA.

### 1. Vaṇṇārohajātaka.

Vaṇṇārohenā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve aggasāvake ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye ubho pi mahātherā "imaṃ antovassaṃ suññāgāraṃ anubrūhessāma" 'ti Satthāraṃ āpucchitvā gaṇaṃ pahāya sayam eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Jetavanā nikkhamitvā ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya araññe vihariṃsu.

Aññataro pi vighāsādo therānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ karonto tatth'; eva ekamante vasi. So therānaṃ samaggavāsaṃ disvā "ime ativiya samaggā vasanti, sakkā nu kho ete aññamaññaṃ bhinditun" ti cintetvā Sāriputtatheraṃ upasaṃkamtivā "kin nu kho bhante ayyena Mahāmogallānatherena saddhiṃ tumhākaṃ kiñci veraṃ atthīti" pucchi.

"Kiṃ panāvuso" ti. "Esa bhante 'mama gatakāle Sāriputto nāma jātigottakulapadesehi vā sutagandhapaṭivedhaidhīhi vā mayā saddhiṃ kiṃ pahotīti'; tumhākaṃ aguṇaṃ eva kathetīti". Thero sitaṃ katvā "gaccha tvaṃ āvuso" ti āha. So parasmim pi divase Mahāmogallānatheraṃ pi upasaṃkamtivā tath'; eva kathesi. So pi naṃ sitaṃ katvā "gaccha tvaṃ āvuso" ti vatvā Sāriputtatheraṃ upasaṃkamtivā "āvuso esa vighāsādo tumhākaṃ santike kiñci kathesīti" pucchi. "Āmāvuso mayāpi saddhiṃ kathesi, imaṃ nīharitūṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Sādh'; āvuso nīharā" 'ti. Thero "mā idha vasīti" accharaṃ paharivā nīhari. Te ubho pi samaggavāsaṃ vasitvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā patisanthāraṃ katvā "sukhena vassaṃ vutthā" ti pucchitvā "bhante eko vighāsādo amhe bhinditukāmo hutvā bhinditūṃ asakkonto palāyīti" vutte "na kho Sāriputta idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa tumhe 'bhindissāmīti'; bhinditūṃ asakkonto palāyīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araññe rukkhadavatā ahosi. Tadā sīhoca vyaggho ca araññe pabbataguḥāyaṃ vasanti.

---

---

[page 192]

192 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Eko sigālo te upaṭṭhahanto tesam vighāsam khāditvā mahākāyo hutvā ekadivasam cintesi: "mayā sihvayagghamaṃsaṃ na khāditapubbaṃ, mayā ime dve jane bhindituṃ vaṭṭati, tato tesam kalahaṃ katvā matānaṃ maṃsaṃ khādissāmi" so sihaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "kiṃ sāmi tumhākaṃ vyagghena saddhiṃ kiñci veraṃ atthi" pucchi. "Kiṃ pana sammā" ti. "Esa bhante 'mama gatakāle siho nāma sarīravaṇṇena vā ārohapariṇāhena vā jātibalaviriyehi vā mama kalābhāgaṃ na pāpuṇāti'; tumhākaṃ avaṇṇam evā katheti". Atha naṃ siho "gaccha tvaṃ, na eso evaṃ kathessati" āha. Vyaggham pi upasaṃkamtivā eten'; eva upāyena kathesi. Taṃ sutvā vyaggho sihaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "samma tvaṃ kira idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca vadesi" pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.1(=361).1: Vaṇṇārohena jātiyā balā nikkamanena ca  
Subāhu na mayā seyyo Sudāṭha iti bhāsasīti. || Ja\_V:60 ||

Tattha balā nikkamanena cā 'ti kāyabalena c'; eva viriyabalena ca, Subāhu na mayā seyyo ti ayam Subāhu nāma vyaggho etehi kāraṇehi mayā n'; eva sadiso na uttaritaro ti saccaṃ kira tvaṃ sobhanāhi dāṭhāhi samannāgata Sudāṭha migarāja evaṃ vadesīti.

Taṃ sutvā Sudāṭho sesā catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,2.1(=361).2: Vaṇṇārohena jātiyā balā nikkamanena ca  
Sudāṭho na mayā seyyo Subāhu iti bhāsasi. || Ja\_V:61 ||

Ja\_V,2.1(=361).3: Evaṃ ce maṃ viharantaṃ Subāhu samma dubbhasi,  
na dān'; āhaṃ tayā saddhiṃ saṃvāsam abhirocaye. || Ja\_V:62 ||

Ja\_V,2.1(=361).4: Yo paresaṃ vacanāni saddahetha yathātathaṃ  
khippaṃ bhijjetha mittasmiṃ veraṃ ca pasave bahuṃ. || Ja\_V:63 ||

Ja\_V,2.1(=361).5: Na so mitto yo sadā appamatto  
bhedāsaṃkī randham evānupassī,

[page 193]

2. Sīlavīmaṃsajātaka. (362.) 193

yasmiṃ ca setī urasīva putto  
sa ve mitto yo abhejjo parehīti. || Ja\_V:64 ||

Tattha sammā 'ti vayassa, dubbhasīti yadi evaṃ tayā saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasantaṃ maṃ sigālassa kathaṃ gahetvā tvaṃ dubbhasi hanituṃ icchasi ito dāni paṭṭhāya ahaṃ tayā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ nābhirocaye, yathātathan ti tatvato yathāvatathaṃ yathātacchaṃ avisaṃvādakena ariyena vuttavacanaṃ saddhātappaṃ, evaṃ yo yesaṃ kesañci paresaṃ vacanāni saddahethā 'ti pi attho, yo sadā appamatto ti yo niccaṃ appamatto hutvā mittassa vissāsaṃ na deti so mitto nāma na hoti attho, bhedaṃsaṃkīti aṃsaṃ bhijjissati sve bhijjissati evaṃ mittassa bhedaṃ eva āsaṃkati, randham evānupassīti chiddaṃ vivaram eva passanto, urasīva putto ti yasmiṃ mitte mātu hadaye putto viya nirāsaṃko nibbhayo seti.

---

---

Iti imāhi catūhi gāthāhi sīhena mittaguṇe kathite vyaggho "mayhaṃ doso" ti sīhaṃ khamāpesi. Te tatth'; eva samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsu. Sigālo pana palāyitvā aññattha gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sigālo vighāsādo ahosi, sīho Sāriputto, vyaggho Moggallāno, taṃ kāraṇaṃ paccakkhato disvā tasmīṃ vane vutthadevatā aham evā 'ti. Vaṇṇārohajātakaṃ.

## 2. Sīlavīmaṃsajātaka.

Sīlaṃ seyyo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ sīlavīmaṃsakabrāhmaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ kira rājā "esa sīlasampanno" ti aññehi brāhmaṇehi atirekaṃ katvā passati.

So cintesi: "kin nu kho maṃ rājā 'sīlasampanno'; ti aññehi atirekaṃ katvā passati udāhu 'sutādhārayutto'; ti, vīmaṃsissāmi tāva sīlassa vā sutassa vā mahantabhāvan" ti so ekadivasam heraññīkaphalakato kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhi. Heraññīko garubhāvena na kiñci āha.

Tatīyavāre pana taṃ 'vilopakhādako'; ti gāhāpetvā rañño dassetvā "kiṃ iminā katan" ti vutte "kuṭumbaṃ vilumpatīti" āha. "Saccam kira brāhmaṇā" 'ti.

[page 194]

194 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohāvagga. (37.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Na mahārāja kuṭumbaṃ vilumpāmi, mayhaṃ pana 'sīlaṃ nu kho mahantaṃ sutam nu kho'; ti kukkuccaṃ ahosi, sv-āhaṃ 'etesu kataraṃ nu kho mahantan'; ti vīmaṃsanto tayo vāre kahāpaṇaṃ gaṇhim, taṃ maṃ esa bandhāpetvā tumhākaṃ dassesi, idāni me sutato sīlassa mahantabhāvo ñāto, na me gharāvāsen'; attho, pabbajissām'; ahan" ti pabbajam anujānāpetvā gharadvāraṃ anoloketvā va Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ pabbajam yāci. Tassa Satthā pabbajāñ ca upasampadañ ca dāpesi. So acirūpasampanno vipassitvā aggaphale patiṭṭhahi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ:

"āvuso asukabrāhmaṇo attano sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā pabbajito vipassitvā arahattaṃ patto" ti. Satthā agantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni ayam eva pubbe paṇḍitāpi sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā pabbajitvā attano patiṭṭhaṃ kariṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasīlāyaṃ sabbasippaṃ uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rājānaṃ passi. Rājā tassa purohitaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So pañcasīlāni rakkhati. Rājā naṃ 'sīlavā'; ti gaṇuṃ katvā passati. So cintesi: "kin nu kho rājā 'sīlavā'; ti maṃ gaṇuṃ katvā passati udāhu sutādhārayutto" ti sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthusadisam eva, idha pana so brāhmaṇo "idāni me sutato sīlassa mahantabhāvo ñāto" ti vatvā imā pañca gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,2.2(=362).1: Sīlaṃ seyyo sutam seyyo iti me saṃsayo ahū,  
sīlam eva sutā seyyo iti me n'; atthi saṃsayo. || Ja\_V:65 ||

Ja\_V,2.2(=362).2: Moghā jāti ca vaṇṇo ca, sīlam eva kir'; uttamaṃ,  
sīlena anupetassa suten'; attho na vijjati. || Ja\_V:66 ||

Ja\_V,2.2(=362).3: Khattiyō ca adhammaṭṭho vesso cādhammanissito  
te pariccajj'; ubho loke upapajjanti duggatiṃ. || Ja\_V:67 ||

Ja\_V,2.2(=362).4: Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālapukkusā  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna bhavanti tidive samā. || Ja\_V:68 ||

---

---

[page 195]

2. Sīlavīmaṃsajātaka. (362.) 195

Ja\_V,2.2(=362).5: Na vedā samparāyāya na jāti no pi bandhavā  
sakañ ca sīlaṃ saṃsuddhaṃ samparāyasukhāya cā 'ti. || Ja\_V:69 ||

Tattha sīlam eva sutā seyyo ti sutapariyattito sataguṇena saḥassaguṇena sīlam eva uttaritaran ti, evañ ca pana vatvā sīlaṃ nām'; etaṃ ekavidhaṃ saṃvaravasena duvidhaṃ cārittavārittavasena tividhaṃ k ā y i k a v ā c a s i k a m ā n a s i k a v a s e n a c a t u b b i d h a ṃ pātīmokkhasaṃvaraindriyasaṃvarāṃjīvapārisuddhipaccayasannisitavasena 'ti mātikaṃ ṭhapetvā vitthārento sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsi, moghā ti aphaḷā tucchā, jāṭṭi khattiyakulādīsu nibbatti, vaṇṇo ti sarīravaṇṇo abhirūpabhāvo, so hi yasmā sīlarahitassa jātisampadā vā vaṇṇasampadā vā saggasukhaṃ dātuṃ na sakkoti tasmā ubhayaṃ pi taṃ moghan ti āha, sīlam eva kirā 'ti anussavavasena vadati na pana sayam jānāti, anupetassā 'ti anupagatassa, sutenattho na vijjati sīlarahitassa sutapariyattimattena idhaloke vā paraloke vā kāci vaḍḍhi nāma n'; atthi, tato parā dve gāthā jātiyā moghabhāvadassanattaṃ vuttā, tattha te pariccajjubho loka ti ṭe dussīlā devalokañ ca manussalokañ cā 'ti ubho loka pariccajitvā duggatiṃ upapajjanti, caṇḍālapukkusā ti chavachaḍḍakacaṇḍālā ca pupphachaḍḍakapukkusā ca, bhavanti tidive samā ti ete sabbe pi sīlanubhāvena devaloke nibbattā samā honti, nibbisesā devā t'; eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti, pañcamagāthā sabbesam pi sutādīnaṃ moghabhāvadassanattaṃ vuttā, tass'; attho mahārāja ete vedādayo ṭhapetvā idhaloke yasamattadānaṃ samparāye dutiye vā tatiye vā bhava yaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā dātuṃ nāma na sakkonti, suparisuddhaṃ pana attano sīlam eva taṃ sakkotīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto sīlaguṇaṃ kathetvā rājānaṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā taṃ divasaṃ eva Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sīlaṃ vīmaṃsitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajito aham evā" 'ti. Sīlavīmaṃsajātakaṃ.

[page 196]

196 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

### 3. Hirijātaka.

Hirintarantaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanta Anāthapiṇḍikassa saḥāyaṃ paccantavāsīṃ seṭṭhiṃ ārabha kathesi.

Dve pi vatthūni Ekanipāte navamavaggassa pariyosānajātaka vitthāritān'; eva, idha pana "paccantavāsiseṭṭhino manussā pacchinnasabbasāpateyyā attano santakassa asāmino hutvā palātā" ti Bārāṇasiseṭṭhissa ārocite Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi "attano santikaṃ āgatānaṃ kattabbaṃ akarontā nāma paṭikāraḷe na labhanti yevā" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,2.3(=363).1: Hirin tarantaṃ vijjucchamānaṃ (cfr. Suttanipāta v.253 p.204-205)  
tavāham asmī iti bhāsamānaṃ  
seyyāni kammāni anādiyantaṃ  
n'; eso mamaṃ ti iti taṃ vijaññā. || Ja\_V:70 ||

Ja\_V,2.3(=363).2: Yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade,  
akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā. (J. 320 V.2) || Ja\_V:71 ||

---



---

Ja\_V,2.3(=363).3: Na so mitto yo sadā appamatto (= supra p.192 v.5.)

bhedāsaṃkī randham evānupassī,  
yasmiñ ca seti urasīva putto  
sa ve mitto yo abhejjo parehi. || Ja\_V:72 ||

Ja\_V,2.3(=363).4: Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ pasaṃsāvahanaṃ sukhaṃ  
phalānisaṃso bhāveti vahanto porisaṃ dhuraṃ. || Ja\_V:73 ||

Ja\_V,2.3(=363).5: Pavivekaraṃ pītvā rasaṃ upasamessa ca (Dhp. v. 205)  
niddaro hoti nippāpo dhammapīrasaṃ pivan ti. || Ja\_V:74 ||

Tattha hirintarantaṃ ti lajjaṃ atikkamantaṃ, vijjucchamaṇaṃ ti mittabhāvena jiggucchamaṇaṃ, tavāhamasmīti tava ahaṃ mitto ti kevalaṃ vacanamattaṃ; eva bhāsamānaṃ, seyyāni kammānīti dassāmīti vacanassa anurūpāni uttamakammāni, anādiyantaṃ ti akarantaṃ, neso mamaṃ ti evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ eso mama mitto ti na vijaññā, pāmujjakaraṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti dānaṃ pi sīlaṃ pi bhāvanāpi paṇḍitehi kalyāṇamittehi saddhiṃ mittabhāvo ti idha pana vuttapakāraṃ mittabhāvaṃ eva sandhāy'; evam āha,

[page 197]

4. Khajjopanakajātaka. (364.) 5. Ahiguṇḍikajātaka. (365.) 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṇḍitena hi kalyānamittena saddhiṃ mittabhāvo pāmujjam pi karoti pasaṃsam pi āvahati idhalokaparalokesu kāyikacetāsikasukhahetuto sukhaṃ ti pi vuccati, tasmā etaṃ ca phalaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ ca sampassamāno phalānisaṃso kulaputto purisehi vahitabbaṃ dānasīlabhāvanāmittabhāvasaṃkhātaṃ catubbidham pi porisaṃ dhuraṃ vahanto etaṃ mittabhāvasaṃkhātaṃ pāmujjakaraṇaṃ ṭhānaṃ pasaṃsāvahantaṃ sukhaṃ bhāveti vaḍḍheti, na paṇḍitehi mittabhāvaṃ bhindatīti dīpeti, pavivekaraṃ ti kāyacittaupadhivivekānaṃ rasaṃ te viveke nissāya uppannaṃ somanassaṃ, rasaṃ upasamessa cā 'ti kilesavūpasamena laddhasomanassaṃ, niddaro hoti nippāpo ti sabbakilesadarathābhāvena niddaratho kilesābhāvena nippāpo hoti, dhammapīrasaṃ ti dhammapīrasaṃkhātaṃ rasaṃ, vimuttipīrasaṃ pibantīti pi attho.

Iti Mahāsatto pāpamittasaṃsaggato ubbiggo pavivekavasena amatamahānibbānaṃ pāpetvā desanākūṭaṃ gaṇhi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi ahaṃ eva ahoṣin" 'ti. Hirijātakaṃ.

4. Khajjopanakajātaka.

Ko nu santamhi pajjote ti. Ayaṃ Khajjopanakapaṇho Mahāummagge vitthārato āvibhaviṣṣati. Khajjopanakajātakaṃ

5. Ahiguṇḍikajātaka.

Vuttomhīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ mahallakaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum heṭṭhā Sālakajātakaṃ vitthāritaṃ. Idhāpi so mahallako ekaṃ gāmadārakaṃ pabbājetvā akkosati paharati. Dārako palāyitvā vibbhāmi. Dutiyam pi taṃ pabbājetvā tath'; eva akāsi.

[page 198]

198 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatiyam pi vibbhamitvā puna yāciyamāno oloketum pi na icchi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesum:

"āvuso asukamahallako attano sāmaṇerena sahāpi vināpi vasitum na sakkoti, itaro tassa dosaṃ disvā puna oloketum pi na icchi, suhadayo kumārako" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya na 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa sāmaṇero suhadayo vasati, dosaṃ disvā puna oloketum pi na icchatīti" vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto dhañṇāvāṇijakule nibbattitvā vayappatto dhañṇāvikkayena jīvikaṃ kappeti. Ath'; eko ahiguṇḍiko makkaṭaṃ gahetvā sikkhāpetvā ahiṃ kīlāpento Bārāṇasiyaṃ ussave ghuṭṭhe tam makkaṭaṃ dhañṇāvāṇijakassa santike ṭhapetvā ahiṃ kīlāpento sattadivasāni cari. So pi vāṇijo makkaṭassa khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ adāsi. Ahiguṇḍiko sattame divase ussavakīlāmatto āgantvā taṃ makkaṭaṃ veḷupesikāya tikkhattum paharivā ādāya uyyānaṃ gantvā bandhitvā niddaṃ okkami. Makkaṭo bandhanaṃ mocetvā ambarukkhaṃ abhiruyha ambāni khādanto nisīdi. So pabuddho rukkhe makkaṭaṃ disvā "etaṃ mayā upalāpetvā gahetum vaṭṭatīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.5(=365).1: Vutto 'mhi samma sumukha jūte akkharājito,  
sevehi ambapakkāni, viriyan te bhakkhayāmasa ti. || Ja\_V:75 ||

Tattha akkharājito ti akkhehi parājito, sevehīti pātehi, savehīti pi pāṭho.  
Taṃ sutvā makkaṭo sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,2.5(=365).2: Alikam vata maṃ samma abhūtena pasamsayi,  
ko te suto vā diṭṭho vā sumukho nāma makkaṭo. || Ja\_V:76 ||

[page 199]

5. Ahiguṇḍikajāṭaka. (365.) 199

Ja\_V,2.5(=365).3: Ajjāpi me taṃ manasi yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ ahiguṇḍika  
dhañṇāpaṇaṃ pavisitvā matto chātaṃ hanāsi maṃ. || Ja\_V:77 ||

Ja\_V,2.5(=365).4: T'; āhaṃ saraṃ dukkhaseyyaṃ api rajjaṃ pi kāraye  
n'; eva taṃ yācito dajjaṃ, tathā hi bhayatajjito. || Ja\_V:78 ||

Ja\_V,2.5(=365).5: Yañ ca jañṇā kule jātaṃ gabbhe tittaṃ amacchariṃ  
tena sakkhiñ ca mittaṃ ca dhīro sandhātum arahatīti. || Ja\_V:79 ||

Tattha alikaṃ vatā 'ti musā vata, abhūtenā ti avijjamānena, ko te ti kattha tayā, sumukho ti sundaramukho, ahiguṇḍikā 'ti taṃ ālapati, ahiguṇṭhikā ti pi pāṭho, chātan ti jighacchābhībhūtaṃ dubbalaṃ kapaṇaṃ, hanāsīti veḷupesikāya tikkhattum paharasi, tāhan ti taṃ ahaṃ, saran ti saranto, dukkhaseyyan ti tasmim āpaṇe dukkhasayanaṃ, api rajjampi kāraye ti sace pi Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gahetvā mayhaṃ datvā maṃ rajjaṃ kāreyyāsi evam pi n'; eva naṃ yācito dajjaṃ, taṃ ekam pi ambapakkaṃ ahaṃ tayā yācito na dadeyyaṃ, kimkāraṇā: tathā hi bhayatajjito ti tathā hi ahaṃ tayā bhayena tajjito ti attho, gabbhe tittan ti subhojanarasena mātukucchiyaṃ yeva alaṃkatapaṭiyatte sayanagabbhe yeva vā tittaṃ bhogāsāya akapaṇaṃ, sakkhiñ camittaṃ cā 'ti sakhībhāvañ ca mittabhāvañ ca tathārūpena kulajātena tittena akapaṇenena amaccharinā saddhiṃ paṇḍito sandhātum puna ghaṭetum arahati, tayā pana kapaṇena ahiguṇḍikena saddhiṃ ko pana mittabhāvaṃ ghaṭessatīti attho

Evam vatvā vānaro ghaṭaṃ pāvīsi.

---

---

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā ahiguṇḍiko mahallako ahoṣi, makkaṭṭo sāmaṇero, dhañṇavāṇijo aham evā" 'ti. Ahiguṇḍikajātaṃ.

[page 200]

200 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

#### 6. Gumbiyajātaka.

Madhuvaṇṇaṃ madhurasan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti "kiṃ disvā" ti "alaṃkatamātugāmaṃ" ti vutte "bhikkhu ime pañcakāmaguṇā nāma ekena Gumbikena halāhalavisāṃ pakkhipitvā magge ṭhapitamadhusadisā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto satthavāhakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Bārāṇasito pañcahi sakaṭasatehi bhaṇḍaṃ ādāya vohāratthāya gacchanto mahāvattaniaṭṭavidvāraṃ patvā satthake sannipātetvā "ambho imasmiṃ magge visapaṇṇapupphaphalādīni atthi, tumhe kiñci akhāditapubbaṃ khādantā maṃ apucchitvā mā khāditthā 'ti, amanussāpi visaṃ pakkhipitvā bhaddapūṭamadhukaphalāphalāni ṭhapenti, tāni pi maṃ anāpucchitvā mā khāditthā" 'ti ovādaṃ datvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Ath'; eko Gumbiyo nāma yakkho aṭaviyā majjhathāne magge paṇṇāni attharivā halāhalavisayuttāni madhukhaṇḍāni ṭhapetvā sayāṃ maggasāmaṇṭe madhuṃ gaṇhanto viya rukkhe koṭṭento viya carati. Ajānantā "puñṇatthāya ṭhapitāni bhavissantīti" khāditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇanti. Amanussā āgantvā te khādanti. Bodhisattassa satthakamanussāpi tāni disvā ekacce lolajātikā adhivāsetuṃ asakkontā khādiṃsu, paṇḍitajātikā "pucchitvā khādissāmā" 'ti gahetvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto te disvā hatthagatāni chaḍḍāpesi, yehi paṭhamataraṃ khādītāni te mariṃsu, yehi aḍḍhakhādītāni tesāṃ vamanayoggaṃ datvā vantakāle catumadhuraṃ adāsi,

[page 201]

6. Gumbiyajātaka. (366.) 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti te tassānubhāvena jīvitaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu.

Bodhisatto sotthinā icchitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā bhaṇḍaṃ vissajjetvā attano geham eva agamāsi.

Ja\_V,2.6(=366).1: Madhuvaṇṇaṃ madhurasāṃ madhugandhaṃ visaṃ ahu,  
Gumbiyo ghāsāṃ esāno araṇṇe odāhi visaṃ. || Ja\_V:80 ||

Ja\_V,2.6(=366).2: Madhū 'ti mañṇamānā ye taṃ visaṃ samāsāsisuṃ  
tesāṃ taṃ kaṭukaṃ āsi, maraṇaṃ ten'; upāgamuṃ. || Ja\_V:81 ||

Ja\_V,2.6(=366).3: Ye ca kho paṭisaṃkhāya visaṃ taṃ parivajjayuṃ  
te āturesu sukhitā ḍayhamānesu nibbutā. || Ja\_V:82 ||

Ja\_V,2.6(=366).4: Evam eva manussesu visaṃ kāmā samohitā  
āmiṣāṃ bandhanaṃ c'; etaṃ maccaveso guhāsayo. || Ja\_V:83 ||

Ja\_V,2.6(=366).5: Evam eva ime kāme āturā paricārake  
ye sadā parivajjenti saṃgaṃ loke upaccagun ti. || Ja\_V:84 ||

---

---

Satthā imā abhisambuddhagāthā vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi:

Tattha Gumbiyo ti tasmim vanagumbe vicaraṇena evaṃladdhanāmayakkho, ghāsamesāno ti taṃ viṣaṃ khāditvā mate khādisāmīti evaṃ attano ghāsaṃ pariyesanto, odahīti taṃ madhunā samānavanṇagandharasaṃ viṣaṃ nikkhipi, kaṭukaṃ āsīti tikhiṇaṃ ahosi, maraṇaṃ tenupāgamun ti tena visena te sattā maraṇaṃ upagatā, āturesū 'ti visavegena āsannamaraṇesu, ḍayhamānesū 'ti visatejena ḍayhantesu, viṣaṃ kāmā samohitā ti yathā tasmim vattanimahāmagge viṣaṃ samohitaṃ nikkhittaṃ evaṃ manusseṣu pi ye ete rūpādayo pañca vatthukāmā tattha tattha samohitā nikkhittā te visan ti veditabbā, āmiṣaṃ bandhanaṃ cetan ti ye te pañcakāmaguṇā nāma etaṃ imassa maccubhūtaṣṣa lāmakassa Mārabālisikena pakkhittaṃ āmiṣaṃ c'; eva bhavābhavato nikkhamitum appadānena āhuādibhedam nānappakāraṃ bandhanañ ca, maccuṣeso guhāsayo ti sarīraguhāya vasako maraṇamaccuṣeso,

[page 202]

202 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vanṇārohavagga. (37.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evameva ime kāme ti yathā vattanimahāmagge viṣaṃ nikkhittaṃ evaṃ tattha tattha nikkhitte ime kāme, āturā ti ekantamaraṇadhammatāya āturā āsannamaraṇā paṇḍitamanussā, paricarake ti kilesaparicarake kilesasaṃvaddhake, ye sadā parivajjenti ye vuttappakārā paṇḍitapurisā niccaṃ ete evarūpe kāme vajjenti, saṃgaṃ loke ti te loke lagganaṭṭhena saṃgan ti laddhanāmaṃ rāgādibhedam kilesajātaṃ accaguṃ, atītā nāmā 'ti veditabbā, atikkamanṭṭi vā attho.

(Saccapariyosāne {ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu} sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi).

"Tadā satthavāho aham eva ahosin" 'ti. Gumbiyajātakam.

#### 7. Sāliyajātaka.

Yoyaṃ sāliyachāpo ti. Idam Satthā Veļuvane viharanto "āvuso Devadatto tāsakārako pi bhavitum nāsakkhīti" vacanaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Bārānasiyaṃ hi Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto gāmake kuṭumbiyakule nibbattivā taruṇakāle taruṇakumārakehi saddhiṃ gāmadvāre nigrodharukkhamūle kīlati.

Tadā eko dubbalavejjo gāme kiñci kammaṃ alabhitvā nikkhanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā ekaṃ sappam viṭabhiantarena sīsaṃ nīharitvā niddāyantaṃ disvā "mayā gāme pi kiñci na laddham, ime dārake vañcetaṃ sappena ḍasāpetvā tikicchitvā kiñcid eva gaṇhissāmīti" cintetvā Bodhisattaṃ āha: "sace sāliyachāpaṃ passeyyāsi gaṇheyyāsi". "Āma gaṇheyyan"

[page 203]

7. Sāliyajātaka. (367.) 203

ti. "Pass"; eso viṭabhiantare sayito" ti. so sappabhāvaṃ ajānanto rukkham āruya taṃ gīvāya gahetvā sappo ti ṇatvā nivattitum adento sugahitaṃ gahetvā vegena khipi.

So gantvā vejjassa gīvāya patito gīvāya paliveṭhetvā karakarāni khāditvā tatth'; eva naṃ pātetvā palāyi. Manussā parivārayimṣu. Mahāsatto sampattaparisāya dhammaṃ desento

Ja\_V,2.7(=367).1: Yo 'yaṃ sāliyachāpo ti kaṇhasappaṃ agāhayi  
tena sappan'; ayaṃ daṭṭho hato pāpānusāsako. || Ja\_V:85 ||

Ja\_V,2.7(=367).2: Ahanantam ahantāraṃ yo naro hantum icchati  
evaṃ so nihato seti yathāyaṃ puriso hato. || Ja\_V:86 ||

---

---

Ja\_V,2.7(=367).3: Ahanantaṃ aghātentam̐ yo naro hantum icchati  
evaṃ so nihato seti yathāyaṃ puriso hato. || Ja\_V:87 ||

Ja\_V,2.7(=367).4: Yathā paṃsumuṭṭhiṃ puriso paṭivātaṃ paṭikkhipe  
tam eva so rajo hanti yathāyaṃ puriso hato. || Ja\_V:88 ||

Ja\_V,2.7(=367).5: Yo appaduṭṭhassa narassa dussati (Dhp. v. 125.)  
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa  
tam eva bālaṃ pacceti pāpaṃ  
sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti || Ja\_V:89 ||

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tatthā yoyan ti yo ayaṃ ayam eva vā pāṭho, sappenayan ti sappena ayaṃ, sayam eva tena sappena daṭṭho,  
pāpānūsāsako ti pāpakaṃ anūsānaṃ anūsāsako, ahanantan ti apaharantaṃ, ahantāran ti amārentaṃ,  
suddhassā 'ti niraparādhassa, posassā 'ti sattassa, anaṅgaṇassā 'ti idaṃ pi niraparādhabhāvaṃ ñeva sandhāya  
vuttaṃ, paccetīti kamma sarikkhakaṃ hutvā paṭietī.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āhāritvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dubbalavejjo Devadatto ahoṣi, paṇḍitadahaṃ  
pana aham evā" 'ti. Sāliyajātaṃ.

[page 204]

204 V. Pañcanipāta 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

#### 8. Tacasārajātaka.

Amittahatthagatā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto paññāpāraṃ ārabha kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā "na  
bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato paññāvā upāyakusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto gāmake kuṭumbikakule nibbattitvā ti sabbam  
purimajātanīyāmen'; eva kathetabbaṃ. Idha pana vejje mate gāmaṃ vāsino "manussamāraṃ" ti dārake  
gaddūlehi bandhitvā "rañño dassessāmā" 'ti Bārāṇasiyaṃ nayiṃsu. Bodhisatto antarāmagge yeva sesadāraṃ  
ovādaṃ adāsi: "tumhe mā bhāyatha, rājānaṃ disvāpi abhīta tuṭṭhindriyā bhāveyyātha, rājā amhehi saddhiṃ  
paṭhamataraṃ kathessati, tato paṭṭhāya ahaṃ jānissāmīti". Te "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā tathā kariṃsu. Rājā te  
abhīte tuṭṭhindiye disvā "ime manussamāraṃ ti kudaṇḍakabaddhā ānīta, evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ pattāpi ca na  
bhāyanti tuṭṭhindriyā yeva, kin nu kho etesaṃ nasocanakāraṇaṃ, pucchissāmi ne" ti paṭṭhamam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_V,2.8(=368).1: Amittahatthagatā tacasārasamappitā  
pasannamukhavaṇṇātha kasmā tumhe na socathā 'ti. || Ja\_V:90 ||

Tattha amittahatthagatā ti kudaṇḍakehi gīvāya bandhitvā ānentānaṃ amittānaṃ hatthagatā,  
tacasārasamappitā ti veṇuḍaṇḍakehi baddhattā evam āha, kasmā ti evarūpaṃ vyasaṇaṃ pattāpi tumhe  
kiṃkāraṇā na socathā 'ti

Tam̐ sutvā Bodhisatto sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,2.8(=368).2: Na socanāya paridevanāya  
attho va labbho api appako pi,  
socantaṃ enaṃ dukhitaṃ veditvā  
paccatthikā attamaṇā bhavanti. || Ja\_V:91 ||

---

---

[page 205]

8. Tacasārajātaka. (368.) 205

Ja\_V,2.8(=368).3: Yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu  
na vedhati atthavinicchayaññū  
paccatthikāssa dukkhitā bhavanti  
disvā mukhaṃ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ. || Ja\_V:92 ||

Ja\_V,2.8(=368).4: Japena mantena subhāsitena (cfr. Supra p. 114,13)  
anuppadānena paveṇiyā vā  
yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ  
tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya. || Ja\_V:93 ||

Ja\_V,2.8(=368).5: Yato ca jāneyya alabbhaneyyo  
mayā va aññena vā esa attho  
asocamāno adhivāsayeyya  
kammaṃ daḷhaṃ kinti karomi dānīti. || Ja\_V:94 ||

Tattha attho ti vaḍḍhi, paccatthikā attamanā ti evaṃ purisaṃ socantaṃ dukkhitaṃ viditvā paccāmittā tuṭṭhacittā honti, tesam tussanakāraṇaṃ nāma paṇḍitena kātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti dīpeti, yato ti yadā, na vedhatīti cittutrāsabhayena na kampati, atthavinicchayaññū ti tassa tassa atthassa vinicchayakusalo, japenā 'ti mantaparijapanena, mantena 'ti paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ mantagahaṇena, subhāsitenā 'ti piyavacanena, anuppadānenā 'ti lañcadānena, paveṇiyā ti kulavaṃsena, idam vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja paṇḍitena nāma āpadāsu uppannāsu na socitabbaṃ kilamitabbaṃ, imesu pana pañcasu kāraṇesu aññataravasena paccāmittā jinitabbā, sace hi sakkoti mantam pariapitvā mukhabandhanaṃ katvāpi te jinitabbā, tathā asakkontena paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ mantetvā ekaṃ upāyaṃ sallakkhetvā jinitabbā, piyavacanaṃ vattum sakkontena piyaṃ vatvāpi te jinitabbā, tathā asakkontena vinicchayāmaccānaṃ lañcaṃ datvāpi jinitabbā, tathā asakkontena kulavaṃsaṃ kathetvā mayaṃ asukapaveṇiyā āgatā tumhākañ ca amhākañ ca eko va pubbapuriso ti evaṃ vijjamaṇaṃ ñātikoṭiṃ ghaṭetvāpi jinitabbā evā 'ti, yathā yathā ti etesu pañcasu kāraṇesu yena yena kāraṇena yattha yattha attano vaḍḍhiṃ labheyya, tathā tathā ti tena tena kāraṇena tattha tattha parakkameyya parakkamaṃ katvā paccatthike jineyyā 'ti adhippāyo, yato ca jāneyyā 'ti yato pajāneyya mayā vā aññena vā esa attho alabbhaneyyo nānappakārena vāyāmitvāpi na sakkā laddhuṃ tadā paṇḍito puriso asocamāno akilamamāno mayā pubbe katakammaṃ daḷhaṃ thiraṃ na sakkā paṭibāhitum idāni kiṃ sakkā kātun ti adhivāseyyā 'ti.

[page 206]

206 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Rājā Bodhisattassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā kammaṃ sodhetvā niddosabhāvaṃ ñatvā kudaṇḍake harāpetvā Mahāsattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā attano atthadhammānusāsakaṃ amaccarataṇaṃ akāsi, sesadāraṇaṃ pi yasaṃ datvā ṭhānantarāni adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Bārāṇasirājā Ānando ahosi, dāraṇā therānuthera, paṇḍitadāraṇaṃ aham evā 'ti. Tacasārajātakaṃ.

---

---

9. Mittavindajātaka.

Kyāhaṃ devānamakaran ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthuṃ Mahāmittavindajātaka āvibhavissati.

Ayaṃ pana Mittavindako samudde khitto atriccho hutvā parato gantvā nerayikasattānaṃ paccanaṭṭhānaṃ Ussadanirayaṃ ekaṃ nagaran ti saññāya pavisitvā khuracakkaṃ āsādesi. Tadā Bodhisatto devaputto hutvā ussadacārikaṃ cari.

So taṃ disvā pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.9(=369).1: Ky-āhaṃ devānam akaraṃ kiṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā  
yaṃ me sirasmiṃ ūhacca cakkaṃ bhamati matthake ti. || Ja\_V:95 ||

Tattha kyāhaṃ devānamakaran ti sāmi devaputta kiṃ nāma ahaṃ devānaṃ akariṃ, kiṃ maṃ devā bādheti, kiṃ pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā ti dukkhamahantatāya vedanāmatto attanā katapāpaṃ asallakkhento evam āha, yaṃ me ti yena pāpena maṃ sirasmiṃ ūhacca hanitvā idam khuracakkaṃ mama matthake bhamati naṃ kiṃ nāmā 'ti.

[page 207]

Mittavindajātaka. (369). 207

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha: (Cfr. vol.I. p.363.)

Ja\_V,2.9(=369).2: Atikkamma ramaṇakaṃ sadāmatāñ ca dūbhakaṃ  
brahmattarañ ca pāsādaṃ ken'; atthena idhāgato ti. || Ja\_V:96 ||

Tattha ramaṇakan ti phalikapāsādaṃ sadāmattan ti rajatapāsādaṃ, dūbhakan ti maṇipāsādaṃ, brahmattarañ ca pāsādan ti suvaṇṇapāsādañ ca, kenatthenā 'ti tvaṃ etesu ramaṇakādīsu catasso aṭṭha soḷasa battiṃsā ti etā devadhītarō pahāya te pāsāde atikkamitvā kena kāraṇena idha āgato ti.

Tato Mittavindako tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.9(=369).3: Ito bahutarā bhogā atra maññe bhavissare,  
iti etāya saññāya passa maṃ vyasanaṃ gatan ti. || Ja\_V:97 ||

Tattha ito bahutarā ti imesu catūsu pāsādesu bhogehi atirekatarā bhavissantīti.

Tato Bodhisatto sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,2.9(=369).4: Catubbhi aṭṭh'; ajjhagamā aṭṭhāhi pi ca soḷasa (vol.I p.414.)  
soḷasāhi ca battiṃsa, atricchaṃ cakkam āsado,  
icchāhatassa posassa cakkaṃ bhamati matthake. || Ja\_V:98 ||

Ja\_V,2.9(=369).5: Uparivisālaṃ duppūraṃ icchāvisaṭṭagāminiṃ  
ye ca taṃ anugijjhanti te honti cakkadhārino ti. || Ja\_V:99 ||

Tattha uparivisālan ti Mittavindaka taṇhā nām'; esā āseviyamānā upari visālā hoti patthaṭṭā mahāsamuddo viya duppūrā rūpādīsu taṃ taṃ ārammaṇaṃ icchamānāya icchāya patthaṭṭāya visaṭṭagāmini, tasmā ye purisā taṃ evarūpaṃ taṇhaṃ anugijjhanti punappuna giddhā hutvā gaṇhanti te honti cakkadhārino te evaṃ khuracakkaṃ dhārentīti vadati.

---

---

Mittavindikaṃ pana kathentam eva nipimsamānaṃ taṃ cakkamaṃ bhassi, tena so puna kathetuṃ nāsakkhi, devaputto attano devaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

[page 208]

208 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga (37.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Mittavindako dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, devaputto pana aham evā" 'ti.

Mittavindajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Palāsajātaka.

Haṃso palāsamavacā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kilesaniggamaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Paññajātaka (cfr. p. 18,4) āvibhavissati. Idha pana Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā "bhikkhave kilesa nāma āsaṃkitabbo, appamattako samāno pi nigrodhagaccho viya vināsaṃ pāpeti, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi āsaṃkitabbaṃ āsaṃkiṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto suvaṇṇahaṃsayoniyam nibbattivā vayappatto Cittakūṭapabbate Suvaṇṇaguhāyaṃ vasanto Himavantapadese jātassare sayam jātasāliṃ khāditvā khāditvā āgacchati. Tassa gamanāgamanaṃ magge mahāpalāsarukkho ahoṣi. So gacchanto pi tattha vissamitvā gacchati, āgacchanto pi vissamitvā āgacchati. Ath'; asmiṃ rukkhe nibbattadevatāya saddhiṃ vissāso ahoṣi. Aparabhāge ekasakuṇikā ekasmiṃ nigrodharukkhe nigrodhapakkaṃ khāditvā gantvā tasmīṃ palāsarukkhe nisīditvā viṭabhiantare vaccaṃ pātesi. Tato nigrodhagaccho jāto, so caturaṅgulamattakāle rattaṅkurapalāsatāya sobhati. Haṃsarājā taṃ disvā rukkhadevataṃ āmantetvā "samma palāsa nigrodho nāma yamhi rukkhe jāyati vaḍḍhento taṃ nāseti, imassa vaḍḍhituṃ mā dehi, vimānaṃ te nāsessati, paṭigacc"; eva naṃ uddharitvā chaḍḍehi, {āsaṃkitabbayuttaṃ} nāma āsaṃkituṃ vaṭṭatīti" palāsadevatāya saddhiṃ mantento paṭhamam gātham āha:

[page 209]

10. Palāsajātaka. (370.) 209

Ja\_V,2.10(=370).1: Haṃso palāsam avaca: nigrodho samma jāyati,  
amkasmīṃ te nisīno va so te mammāni checchatīti. || Ja\_V:100 ||

Paṭhamapādo pan'; ettha abhisambuddhena hutvā Satthārā vutto. Palāsan ti palāsadevataṃ, sammā 'ti vayassa, amkasmin ti viṭabhiyaṃ, so te mammāni checchatīti so te amkesu vaḍḍhitasapatto viya jīvitam chindissatīti attho, jīvitasamkhārā hi idha mammānīti vuttā.

Taṃ sutvā tassa vacanaṃ agaṇhantī palāsadevatā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.10(=370).2: Vaḍḍhatāṃ eva nigrodho, paṭiṭṭh'; assa bhavāṃ'; ahaṃ  
yathā pitā vā mātā vā, evam eso bhavissatīti. || Ja\_V:101 ||

Samma na tvaṃ jānāsi: vaddhatāṃ eva esa, aham assa yathā bālakāle puttānaṃ mātāpitaro paṭiṭṭhā honti tathā bhavissāmi, yathā pana samvaddhā puttā pacchā mahallakakāle mātāpitunnaṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti mayham pi mahallakakāle evam eva so paṭiṭṭhā bhavissatīti.

Tato haṃso tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.10(=370).3: Yaṃ tvaṃ amkasmīṃ vaḍḍhesi khīrarukkhaṃ bhayānakaṃ

---



---

āmanta kho taṃ gacchāma vaḍḍhi-m-assa na ruccatīti. || Ja\_V:102 ||

Tattha yaṃ tvaṃ ti yasmā tvaṃ etaṃ bhayadāyakaṃ khīrarukkhamaṃ sapattaṃ viya aṃkena vaḍḍhesi, āmanta kho taṃ ti tasmā mayamaṃ taṃ āmantetvā jānāpetvā gacchāma, vaḍḍhimassā 'ti assa vaḍḍhi mayamaṃ na ruccatīti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā haṃsarājā pakkhe pasāretvā Cittakūṭapabbatam eva gato. Tato paṭṭhāya na punāgañchi. Aparabhāge nigrodho vaḍḍhi. Tasmim ekā rukkhadevatāpi nibbatti. So vaḍḍhito palāsaṃ bhañji, sākhāya saddhim yeva devatāya vimānaṃ pati. Sā tasmim kāle haṃsarañño vacanaṃ sallakkhetvā idaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ disvā "haṃsarājā kathesi,

[page 210]

210 V. Pañcanipāta. 2. Vaṇṇārohavagga. (37.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ pan'; assa vacanaṃ na kāsin ti" paridevamānā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,2.10(=370).4: Idāni kho maṃ bhāyati Mahāneru-nidassanaṃ,  
haṃsassa anabhiññāya mahā me bhayaṃ āgatan ti. || Ja\_V:103 ||

Tattha idāni kho maṃ bhāyatīti ayaṃ nigrodho taruṇakāle tosetvā idāni maṃ bhāyāpeti santajjeti, mahānerunidassanaṃ ti Sinerupabbatasadisamaṃ mahantaṃ, haṃsarājassa vacanaṃ sutvā ajānitvā taruṇakāle yeva etāssa anuddhaṭṭā mahā me bhayaṃ āgatan ti idāni mayamaṃ mahantaṃ bhayaṃ āgatan ti paridevi.

Nigrodho pi vaḍḍhanto sabbaṃ palāsaṃ bhañjivā khāṇukam eva akāsi, devatāya vimānaṃ sabbaṃ antaradhāyi.

Ja\_V,2.10(=370).5: Na tassa vaḍḍhi kusalappasatthā  
yo vaḍḍhamāno ghasate patiṭṭhaṃ,  
tass'; uparodhaṃ parisamkamāno  
patārayī mūlavadhāya dhīro ti || Ja\_V:104 ||

pañcamā abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha kusalappasatthā ti {kusalehi} pasatthā, ghasate ti khādanti vināsetīti attho, patārayīti patarati vāyamati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: bhikkhave yo vaḍḍhamāno attano patiṭṭhaṃ nāseti tassa vaḍḍhi paṇḍitehi na pasatthā tassa pana abbhantarassa vā bāhirassa vā parissayassa ito me uparodho bhavissatīti evamaṃ uparodhaṃ vināsaṃ parisamkamāno dhīro ñāṇasampanno mūlavadhāya parakkamatīti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne pañcasatā bhikkhū arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu) "Tadā suvaṇṇahaṃso aham eva ahosin" ti. Palāsajātakaṃ. Vaṇṇārohavaggo dutiyo.

[page 211]

1. Dīghitikosajātaka. (371.) 211

3. AḍḍHAVAGGA.

1. Dīghitikosajātaka.

---

---

Evam̐bhūṭassa te rājā 'ti. Idam̐ Sattḥā Jetavane viharanto Kosambake bhaṇḍanakāraḥ ārabba kathesi. Tesam̐ hi Jetavanam̐ āgantvā khamāpanakāle Sattḥā ne āmantetvā "bhikkhave tumhe mayham̐ orasā mukhato jātā puttā nāma, puttehi ca pitarā dinnam̐ ovādam̐ madditum̐ na vaṭṭati, tumhe pana mama ovādam̐ na karittha, porāṇakapaṇḍitā attano mātāpitaro ghātetvā rajjam̐ gahetvā ṭhitacore pi araṇṇe hatthapatham̐ āgate 'mātāpitūhi dinnam̐ na maddissāmā'; 'ti na mārayim̐sū" 'ti vatvā atitam̐ āhari. Imasmim̐ pana jātake dve pi vatthūni Saṃghabhedakajātake vitthārato āvibhavissanti.

So pana Dīghāyukumāro araṇṇe attano am̐ke nipannam̐ Bārāṇasirājānam̐ cūḷāya gahetvā "idāni mayham̐ mātāpitughātakam̐ coram̐ cuddasa khaṇḍāni katvā chindissāmīti" asim̐ ukkhipanto tasmim̐ khaṇe mātāpitūhi dinnam̐ ovādam̐ saritvā "jīvitam̐ cajanto pi tesam̐ ovādam̐ na maddissāmīti kevalam̐ imam̐ tajjessāmīti" cintetvā paṭhamam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_V,3.1(=371).1: Evam̐bhūṭassa te rāja āgatassa vaso mama  
atthi nu koci pariyāyo yo tam̐ dukkhā pamocaye ti. || Ja\_V:105 ||

Tattha vaso mamā 'ti mama vasam̐ āgatassa, pariyāyo ti kāraṇam̐.  
Tato rājā dutiyam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_V,3.1(=371).2: Evam̐bhūṭassa me tāta āgatassa vaso tava  
n'; atthi no koci pariyāyo yo mam̐ dukkhā pamocaye ti. || Ja\_V:106 ||

[page 212]

212 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)

Tattha no ti nipātamattam̐, n'; atthi koci pariyāyo yo tam̐ etasmā dukkhā pamocaye ti attho.  
Tato Bodhisatto avasesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,3.1(=371).3: Nāñṇam̐ sucaritam̐ rāja nāñṇam̐ rāja subhāsitam̐  
tāyate maraṇakāle, evam̐ ev'; itaram̐ dhanam̐. || Ja\_V:107 ||

Ja\_V,3.1(=371).4: Akkocchi mam̐ avadhi mam̐ ajini mam̐ ahāsi me, (Dhp. v. 3-5.)  
ye tam̐ upanayhanti veram̐ tesam̐ na sammati. || Ja\_V:108 ||

Ja\_V,3.1(=371).5: Akkocchi mam̐ avadhi mam̐ ajini mam̐ ahāsi me,  
ye tam̐ na upanayhanti veram̐ tes'; ūpasamati. || Ja\_V:109 ||

Ja\_V,3.1(=371).6: Na hi verena verāni sammantīdha kudācanam̐  
averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano ti. || Ja\_V:110 ||

Tattha nāñṇam̐ sucaritan ti nāñṇā sucaritā, ayam̐ eva vā pāṭho, ṭhapetvā sucaritam̐ añṇam̐ na passāmīti vā attho, idha sucaritan ti mātāpitūhi dinnam̐ ovādam̐ sandhāy'; evam̐ āha, evamevā 'ti niratthakam̐ eva, idam̐ vuttam̐ hoti: mahārāja añṇatra ovādānusatthisam̐khātā sucaritasubhāsītā maraṇakāle tāyitum̐ rakkhitum̐ samattho nāma añṇo n'; atthi, yaṃ etam̐ itaram̐ dhanam̐ evam̐ eva niratthakam̐ eva hoti, tvaṃ hi idāni mayham̐ koṭṭisatasahassamattam̐ pi dhanam̐ dadanto jīvitam̐ na labheyyāsi, tasmā veditabbam̐ etam̐: dhanato sucaritasubhāsitam̐ eva uttaritaran ti, sesagāthāsu pi ayam̐ sam̐khepattho: mahārāja ye purisā ayam̐ mam̐ akkosi ayam̐ mam̐ pahari ayam̐ mam̐ ajini ayam̐ mama santakam̐ ahāsīti evam̐ veram̐ upanayhanti bandhitvā viya hadaye ṭhapenti tesam̐ veram̐ na upasammati, ye pan'; etam̐ na upanayhanti hadaye na ṭhapenti tesam̐ upasammati,

---

---

verāni hi na kadāci verena sammanti averen'; eva pana sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano porāṇo dhammo cirakālapavatto sabhāvo ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Bodhisatto "ahaṃ mahārāja tayi na dubbhāmi, tvaṃ pana maṃ mārehīti" tassa hatthe asiṃ ṭhapesi. Rājāpi, "nāhaṃ tayi dubbhāmīti" sapathaṃ katvā tena saddhiṃ nagaraṃ gantvā taṃ amaccānaṃ dassetvā "ayaṃ bhaṇe Kosalarañño putto Dīghāvukumāro, iminā mayhaṃ jivitaṃ dinnāṃ,

[page 213]

2. Migapotakajātaka. (372.) 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na labbhā imaṃ kiñci kātun" ti vatvā attano dhītaraṃ datvā pitu santake rajje patiṭṭhāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya ubho samaggā sammodamānā rajjaṃ kāresuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, Dīghāvukumāro ahaṃ evā" 'ti.

Dīghitikosalajātakaṃ.

2. Migapotakajātaka.

Agārā paccupetassā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ mahallakaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kir'; ekaṃ dāraṃ pabbājesi. Sāmaṇero taṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā aparabhāge aphāsukena kālam akāsi. Tassa kālakiriyāya mahallako sokābhibhūto mahantena saddena paridevanto vicari. Bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ asakkontā dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asuko mahallako sāmaṇerassa kālakiriyāya paridevanto vicarati, maraṇasatibhāvanāya paribāhiro eso bhavissatīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa etasmiṃ mate paridevanto vicaratīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakkattaṃ kāresi. Tadā eko Kāsiraṭṭhavāsī Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā phalāphalena yāpeti. So ekadivasaṃ araññe ekaṃ matamātikaṃ migapotakaṃ disvā assamaṃ ānetvā gocaraṃ datvā posesi.

Migapotako vaḍḍhanto abhirūpo ahoṣi sobhaggappatto. Tāpaso taṃ attano puttakaṃ katvā pariharati. Ekadivasaṃ migapotako bahuṃ tiṇaṃ khāditvā ajīrakena kālam akāsi.

Tāpaso "putto me mato" ti paridevanto vicarati. Tadā Sakko devarājā lokaṃ parigaṇhanto taṃ tāpasaṃ disvā

[page 214]

214 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)

"saṃvejessāmi nan" ti āgantvā ākāse ṭhito paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3,2(=372).1: Agārā paccupetassa anāgārassa te sato

samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu yaṃ petam anusocasīti. || Ja\_V:111 ||

Taṃ sutvā tāpaso dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3,2(=372).2: Saṃvāsena have Sakka manussassa migassa vā

hadaye jāyate pemaṃ, taṃ na sakkā asocitun ti. || Ja\_V:112 ||

Tattha taṃ na sakkā ti taṃ manussaṃ vā tiracchānaṃ vā na sakkā na socituṃ, socām'; evāhan ti.

Tato Sakko dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_V,3.2(=372).3: Mataṃ marissaṃ rodanti ye rudanti lapanti ca,  
isi mā rudi, roditaṃ mogham āhu santo. (cfr. p. 390,10) || Ja\_V:113 ||

Ja\_V,3.2(=372).4: Roditena have brahme mato peto samuṭṭhahe  
sabbe saṃgamma rodāma aññamaññassa ñātake ti. || Ja\_V:114 ||

Tattha marissan ti yo idāni marissati taṃ, lapanti cā 'ti vippalapanti ca, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ye va loke matañ ca marissantañ ca rodanti te rudanti yeva vippalapanti ca, tesaṃ assu pacchijja divaso nāma n'; atthi, kiṃkāraṇā: sadāpi matānañ ca marissantānañ ca atthitāya, isi mā rudīti tasmā tvaṃ isi mā rudīti, kiṃkāraṇā: roditaṃ moghamāhu santo ti santo hi Buddhādayo roditaṃ moghan ti vadanti, mato peto ti yo esa mato peto ti vuccati yadi so roditena samuṭṭhaheyya evaṃ sante kiṃ nikkamma acchāma sabbe samāgamma aññamaññassa ñātake rodāma, yasmā pana te roditakāraṇā na uṭṭhahanti tasmā moghaṃ ruditan ti roditassa moghabhāvaṃ sādheti.

Evaṃ Sakkassa kathentassa tāpaso "niratthakaṃ roditan" ti sallakkhetvā Sakkassa thutiṃ karonto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

[page 215]

3. Mūsikajātaka. (373.) 215

Ja\_V,3.2(=372).5: Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñcaṃ sabbaṃ nibbāpaye daraṃ. || Ja\_V:115 ||

Ja\_V,3.2(=372).6: Abbahi vata me sallaṃ yam m'; āsi hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa puttasokaṃ apānudi. || Ja\_V:116 ||

Ja\_V,3.2(=372).7: So 'haṃ abbūlhasallo 'smi vītasoko anāvilo,  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna Vāsavā 'ti. || Ja\_V:117 ||

(Cfr. supra p.157.)

Tattha yammāsīti yam me āsi, hadayanissitan ti hadaye nissitaṃ, apānudīti nīhari.

Sakko tāpasassa ovādaṃ datvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā tāpaso mahallako ahosi, migo sāmaṇero, Sakko aham evā" 'ti.

Migapotakajātakaṃ.

3. Mūsikajātaka.

Kuhiṃ gatā kattha gatā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veluvane viharanto Ajātasattaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthum heṭṭhā Thusajātake vitthāritam eva. Idhāpi hi Satthā tath'; eva rājānaṃ sakim puttena saddhim kiṃamānam sakim dhammaṃ suṇamānaṃ disvā taṃ nissāya rañño bhayaṃ uppajjissatīti" ñatvā "mahārāja, porāṇakarājāno āsaṃkitabbaṃ āsaṃkitvā attano putte 'amhākaṃ dhūmakāle rajjaṃ kārentū'; 'ti ekamante akamsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Takkasilāyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā disāpāmokkhācariyo ahosi. Tassa santike Bārāṇasirañño putto Yavakumāro nāma sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā anuyogaṃ datvā gantukāmo taṃ āpucchi. Ācariyo "puttaṃ nissāya tassa antarāyo bhavissatīti" aṅgavijjāvasena ñatvā "etam assa harissāmīti" ekaṃ upamaṃ upadhāretum ārabhi. Tadā pan'; assa eko asso ahosi,

---

---

[page 216]

216 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa pāde vaṇo uṭṭhahi, taṃ vaṇānurakkhaṇatthaṃ gehe yeva kariṃsu. Tassāvidūre eko udapāno atthi.

Ath'; ekā mūsikā gehā nikkhamitvā assassa pāde vaṇaṃ khādati. Asso vāretuṃ na sakkoti. So ekadivasam vedanaṃ adhvāsetuṃ asakkonto mūsikaṃ khādituṃ āgataṃ pādena paharivā māretvā udapāne pātesi. Assagopakā mūsikaṃ apassantā "aññesu divasesu mūsikā āgantvā vaṇaṃ khādati, idāni na paññāyati, kahaṃ nu kho gatā" ti vadīṃsu. Bodhisatto taṃ kāraṇaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā "aññe ajānantā 'kahaṃ mūsikā'; ti vadanti, mūsikāya pana māretvā udapāne khittabhāvaṃ aham eva jānāmīti". So idam eva kāraṇaṃ upamaṃ katvā paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ bandhitvā rājakumārassa adāsi. So aparam pi upamaṃ upadhārento tam eva assaṃ samrūḷhavaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā ekaṃ yavavatthuṃ gantvā "yavaṃ khādissāmīti" vaticchiddena mukhaṃ pavesentaṃ disvā tam eva upamaṃ katvā dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ bandhitvā tassa adāsi. Tatiyaṃ gāthaṃ pana attano paññābalen'; eva bandhitvā tam pi tassa datvā "tāta tvaṃ rajje patiṭṭhāya sāyaṃ nahānapokkharāṇiṃ gacchanta yāva dhurasopānā paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ sajjhāyanto gaccheyyāsi, tava nivāsapāsādaṃ pavisanta yāva sopānapādamūlā dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ sajjhāyanto gaccheyyāsi, tato yāva sopānamatthakā tatiyaṃ gāthaṃ sajjhāyanto gaccheyyāsi" vatvā pesesi. So kumāro gantvā uparājā hutvā pitu accayena rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tass'; eko putto jāyi. So soḷasavassakāle rajjalobhena "pitaraṃ māressāmīti" cintetvā upaṭṭhāke āha: "mayhaṃ pitā taruṇo, ahaṃ etassa dhūmakālaṃ olokento mahallako bhavissāmi jarājiṇṇo, tādise kāle laddhena pi rajjena ko attho" ti.

Te āhaṃsu: "deva na sakkā paccantaṃ gantvā corattaṃ kātuṃ, tava pitaraṃ kenaci upāyena māretvā rajjaṃ gaṇhā"

[page 217]

3. Mūsikajātaka. (373.) 217

ti. So "sādhū" 'ti anto nivesane rañño sāyaṃ nahānapokkharāṇisamīpaṃ gantvā "ettha taṃ māressāmīti" khaggaṃ gahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā sāyaṃ Mūsikaṃ nāma dāsiṃ "gantvā pokkharāṇipīṭṭhiṃ sodhetvā ehi, nahāyissāmīti" pesesi. Sā gantvā pokkharāṇipīṭṭhiṃ sodhentī kumāraṃ passi. Kumāro attano kammaṃ pākātabhāvabhayena taṃ dvidhā chinditvā pokkharāṇiyaṃ pātesi. Rājā nahāyituṃ agamāsi. Sesajano "ajjāpi Mūsikā dāsī na punāgacchati, kuhiṃ gatā kattha gatā" ti āha. Rājā

Ja\_V,3.3(=373).1: Kuhiṃ gatā kattha gatā iti lālappatī jano,  
aham eva eko jānāmi: udapāne Mūsikā hatā ti || Ja\_V:118 ||

paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ bhaṇanto pokkharāṇīraṃ agamāsi.

Tattha kuhiṃ katthā 'ti aññamaññavevacanāni, iti lālappatīti evaṃ vipalapati, iti ayaṃ gāthā ajānanto jano Mūsikā dāsī kuhiṃ gatā ti vipalapati rājakumārēna dvidhā chinditvā Mūsikāya pokkharāṇiyaṃ pātītabhāvaṃ aham eva eko jānāmīti rañño ajānantass'; eva imam atthaṃ dīpeti.

Kumāro "mayā katakammaṃ mayhaṃ pitarā nātan" ti bhīto palāyitvā tam atthaṃ upaṭṭhākānaṃ ārocesi. Te sattaṭṭhadivasaccayena puna taṃ āhaṃsu: "deva sace rājā jāneyya na tuṇhī bhaveyya, takkagāhena pana tena vuttaṃ bhavissati, mārehi nan" ti. So pun'; ekadivasam khaggahattho sopānapādamūle ṭhatvā rañño āgamanakāle ito c'; ito ca paharaṇokāsaṃ olokesi. Rājā

Ja\_V,3.3(=373).2: Yath'; etaṃ iti c'; ṭṭi ca gadrabho va nivattasi,  
udapāne Mūsikaṃ hantvā yavaṃ bhakkhetum icchasīti || Ja\_V:119 ||

---

---

dutiyam gātham sajjhāyanto agamāsi.

[page 218]

218 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)

Ayam pi gāthā yasmā tvaṃ iti cīti ca ito c'; ito ca-paharaṇokāsaṃ olovento gadrabho va nivattasi tasmā taṃ jānāmi purimadivasaṃ pokkharāṇiyam Mūsikam dāsiṃ hantvā ajja maṃ Yavarājānaṃ bhakkhetum icchasiṃ rañño ajānantass'; eva imam atthaṃ dīpeti.

Kumāro "diṭṭho 'mhi pitarā" ti utraṣṭo palāyi. So puna aḍḍhamāsamattaṃ atikkamivā "rājānaṃ davyā paharivā māressāmīti" ekaṃ dīghadaṇḍakaṃ dabbīpaharaṇaṃ gahetvā olambetvā atṭhāsi. Rājā

Ja\_V,3.3(=373).3: Daharo c'; asi dummedha paṭhamuppattito susu,  
dīgham etaṃ samāsajja na te dassāmi jīvitaṃ ti || Ja\_V:120 ||

tatiyaṃ gātham sajjhāyanto sopānamatthakaṃ abhirūhi.

Tattha paṭhamuppattito ti paṭhamavayena uppattito uggato, paṭhamavaye ṭhito ti attho, susu 'ti taruṇo, dīghaṃ ti dīghadaṇḍakaṃ dabbīpaharaṇaṃ, samāsajjā 'ti gahetvā olambetvā ṭhito sīti attho. Ayam pi gāthā dummedha attano vayaṃ paribhuñjituṃ na labhissasi na te dāni lajjissāmi māretvā khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ chindivā sūle yeva āvuṇāpessāmīti rañño ajānantass'; eva kumāraṃ santajjamāno imam atthaṃ dīpeti.

So taṃ divasaṃ palāyituṃ asakkonto "jīvitaṃ me dehi devā" 'ti rañño pādamūle nipajji. Rājā taṃ tajjetvā saṃkhalikāhi bandhāpetvā bandhanāgāre kāretvā setacchattassa hetṭhā alaṃkatarājāsane nisidivā "amhākaṃ ācariyo disāpāmokkhabrahmaṇo imaṃ mayhaṃ antarāyaṃ disvā imā tisso gāthā adāsīti" haṭṭhatuṭṭho udānento sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_V,3.3(=373).4: Nāntalikkhabhavanena n'; aṅgaputtasirena vā  
puttena hi patthayito silokehi pamocito. || Ja\_V:121 ||

Ja\_V,3.3(=373).5: Sabbam sutam adhīyetha hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ,  
sabbassa attham jāneyya, na ca sabbam payojaye,  
hoti tādisako kālo yattha atthāvahaṃ sutan ti. || Ja\_V:122 ||

[page 219]

4. Culladhanuggahajāta. (374.) 219

Tattha nāntalikkhabhavanenā 'ti antalikkhabhavanaṃ vuccati dibbavimānaṃ, ahaṃ ajja antalikkhe bhavanam pi na ārūḷho, tasmā antalikkhabhavanenāpi ajja maraṇato na mocito 'mhi, aṅgaputtasirena vā ti aṅgasarikkhakena vā puttenāpi hi na pamocito, puttena hi patthayito ti ahaṃ pana attano putten'; ev'; ajja māretuṃ patthito, silokehi pamocito ti so 'mhi ācariyena bandhitvā dinnāhi gāthāhi pamocito, sutan ti pariyattim, adhīyethā 'ti gaṇheyya sikkheyya, hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhimaṃ ti hīnaṃ vā hotu majjhimaṃ vā uttamaṃ vā sabbam adhīyitabbam evā 'ti dīpeti, na ca sabbam payojaye ti hīnaṃ mantam vā sippam vā na payojaye, uttamam eva payojayeyyā 'ti attho, yattha atthāvahaṃ sutan ti yasmim kāle Mahosadhapaṇḍitassa kumbhakārakammakaraṇaṃ viya yaṃ kiñci sikkhitasippaṃ atthāvahaṃ hoti tādiso pi kālo hoti yevā 'ti attho.

Aparabhāge rañño accayena kumāro rajje patiṭṭhāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā disāpāmokkhācariyo ahaṃ eva ahosin" 'ti. Mūsikajātaṃ.

---

---

#### 4. Culladhanuggahajātaka.

Sabbaṃ bhaṇḍan 'ti. Iduṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purānadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tena bhikkhunā "purānadutiyaikā maṃ bhante ukkaṇṭhāpetīti" vutte Satthā "esā bhikkhu itthi na idān"; eva tuyhaṃ anattakārikā, pubbe pi te etaṃ nissāya asinā sīsaṃ chinnan" ti vatvā bhikkhūhi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakkattaṃ kāresi. Tadā eko Bārāṇasibrāhmaṇo māṇavo Takkaṣilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇḥitvā dhanukamme nipphattiṃ patto Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito nāma ahoṣi. Ath'; assa ācariyo "ayaṃ mayā sadisaṃ sippaṃ uggaṇḥīti" attano dhītaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā "Bārāṇasiṃ gamissāmīti" maggaṃ paṭipajji. Antarāmagge eko vāraṇo ekaṃ padesaṃ suññaṃ akāsi, taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhirūhituṃ na koci ussaḥi.

Culladhanuggahapaṇḍito manussānaṃ vārentānaṃ vārentānaṃ ñeva bhariyaṃ gahetvā taṃ aṭavimukhaṃ abhirūhi.

[page 220]

220 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa aṭavimajjhe vāraṇo utṭhahi. So taṃ kumbhe sarena vijjhi. Saro vinivijjhivā pacchābhāgena nikkhami. Vāraṇo tatth'; eva pati. Dhanuggahapaṇḍito taṃ ṭhānaṃ khemaṃ katvā parato aññaṃ aṭaviṃ pāpuṇi. Tatthāpi paññāsa corā maggaṃ hananti. Tam pi so manussehi variyamāno abhirūhitvā tesāṃ corānaṃ mige vadhitvā maggasamīpe maṃsaṃ pacitvā khādantānaṃ ṭhitatṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Corā taṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattāya bhariyāya saddhiṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā "gaṇhissāmā" 'ti ussāhaṃ kariṃsu. Corajeṭṭhako purisalakkhaṇakusalo, so taṃ oloketvā va "uttamapuriso ayan" ti ṇatvā ekassa pi utṭhahituṃ na adāsi. Dhanuggahapaṇḍito "gaccha, 'amhākaṃ p'; ekaṃ maṃsasūlaṃ dethā'; 'ti vatvā maṃsaṃ āharā" 'ti tesāṃ santikaṃ bhariyaṃ pesesi. Sā gantvā "ekaṃ kira maṃsasūlaṃ dethā" 'ti āha. Corajeṭṭhako "anaggho puriso" ti sūlaṃ dāpesi. Corā "amhehi kira pakkaṃ khādissatīti" apakkamaṃsasūlaṃ adāsu. Dhanuggaho attānaṃ sambhāvetvā "mayhaṃ apakkamaṃsaṃ dadantīti" corānaṃ kujjhi. Corā "kiṃ ayam ev'; eko puriso, mayaṃ itthiyo" ti tajjetvā upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Dhanuggaho ekūnapaññāsa jane ekūnapaññāsāya kaṇḍehi vijjhivā pātesī. Corajeṭṭhakaṃ vijjhituṃ kaṇḍaṃ nāhoṣi. Tassa kira kaṇḍanāḷiyaṃ samapaṇṇāsāma eva kaṇḍāni, tesu ekena vāraṇaṃ vijjhi ekūnapaññāsāya core. So corajeṭṭhakaṃ pātetvā tassa ure nisinna "sīsaṃ assa chindissāmīti" bhariyāya hatthato asiṃ āharāpesi. Sā taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva corajeṭṭhake lobhaṃ katvā corassa hatthe tharuṃ sāmikassa hatthe thalaṃ ṭhapesi.

[page 221]

4. Culladhanuggahajātaka. (374.) 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Coro tharudaṇḍaṃ parāmasitvā asiṃ nīharitvā Dhanuggahassa sīsaṃ chindi. So taṃ ghātetvā itthiṃ ādāya gacchanto jātiṃ pucchi. Sā "Takkaṣilāya disāpāmokkhācariyassa dhītāmhīti" āha. "Kathaṃ tvaṃ iminā laddhā" ti. "Mayhaṃ pitā 'ayaṃ mayā sadisaṃ katvā sippaṃ sikkhīti'; tussitvā maṃ imassa adāsi, sāhaṃ tayi sinehaṃ katvā attano kuladattikasāmikaṃ mārapesiṃ" ti. Corajeṭṭhako "kuladattiyaṃ tāv'; esā sāmikaṃ māresi, aññaṃ pan'; ekaṃ disvā mama pi evaṃ evaṃ karissati, imaṃ chaḍḍetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā gacchanto antarāmagge ekaṃ kunnadiṃ uttānataṃ taṃkhaṇodakapūraṃ disvā "bhadde, imissā nadiyā suṃsumāro kakkhalo, kiṃ karomā" 'ti āha. "Sāmi sabbaṃ ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ mama uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā paratīraṃ netvā puna āgantvā maṃ gahetvā gacchā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sabbaṃ ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya nadiṃ otarivā taranto viya paratīraṃ patvā taṃ chaḍḍetvā pāyāsi. Sā taṃ disvā "sāmi, maṃ chaḍḍetvā viya gacchasi, kasmā evaṃ karosi, ehi maṃ pi ādāya gacchā" 'ti tena saddhiṃ sallapaṇṭi paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

---

---

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).1: Sabbaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ samādāya pāraṃ tiṇṇo si brāhmaṇa,  
pacchā gaccha lahuṃ, khippaṃ mam pi tārehi dān'; ito ti. || Ja\_V:123 ||

Tattha lahuṃ khippaṃ ti lahuṃ pacchā gaccha, khippaṃ mam pi tārehi idāni ito ti attho.  
Coro taṃ sutvā paratīre ṭhito yeva dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).2: Asanthutaṃ maṃ cirasanthutena (Cfr. supra p. 63.)  
niminni bhotī adhuvaṃ dhuvena,

[page 222]

222 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)  
mayāpi bhotī nimeyya aññaṃ,  
ito ahaṃ dūrataṃ gamissaṃ ti. || Ja\_V:124 ||  
Sā heṭṭhā vuttā yeva.

Coro pana "ito ahaṃ dūrataṃ gamissaṃ, tiṭṭha tvan" ti tassā viravantiyā va ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya palāto.  
Sā bālā atricchatāya evarūpaṃ vyasaṇaṃ pattā. Anāthā hutvā avidūre ekaṃ eḷagalāgumbaṃ upagantvā  
rodamānā nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakko lokaṃ olokento taṃ atricchatāhataṃ sāmikā ca jārā ca pariḥīnaṃ rodamānaṃ disvā "etaṃ  
niggaṇhitvā lajjāpetvā āgamissāmīti" Mātaliṃ ca Pañcasikhaṃ ca ādāya tattha gantvā nadīre ṭhatvā "Mātali tvaṃ  
maccho bhava, Pañcasikha tvaṃ sakuṇo bhava, ahaṃ pana sigālo hutvā mukhena maṃsapiṇḍaṃ gahetvā  
etissā pamukhaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmi, tvaṃ mayi tattha gate udakato ullaṃghitvā mama purato pata, athāhaṃ  
mukhena gahitaṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ chaḍḍetvā macchaṃ gahetuṃ pakkhandissāmi, tasmiṃ khaṇe tvaṃ  
Pañcasikha taṃ maṃsapiṇḍaṃ gahetvā ākāse uppata, tvaṃ Mātali uduke patā" 'ti āṇāpesi. "Sādhu devā" 'ti.  
Mātali maccho ahosi, Pañcasikho sakuṇo ahosi, Sakko sigālo hutvā maṃsapiṇḍaṃ mukhenādāya tassā  
sammukhaṭṭhānaṃ āgamāsi. Maccho udakā uppativā sigālassa purato pati, so mukhena gahitamamsapiṇḍaṃ  
chaḍḍetvā macchatthāya pakkhandi, maccho uppativā uduke pati, sakuṇo maṃsapiṇḍaṃ gahetvā ākāse  
uppati, sigālo ubho pi alabhitvā eḷagalāgumbaṃ olokento dummukho nisīdi. Sā taṃ disvā "atricchatāhato n'; eva  
maṃsaṃ na macchaṃ labhīti" kūṭaṃ bhindanti vīya mahāhasitaṃ hasi.

[page 223]

4. Culladhanuggahajāta. (374.) 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ sutvā sigālo tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).3: Kāyaṃ eḷagalāgumbe karoti ahuhāliyaṃ,  
na-y-idha naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā tālaṃ vā susamāhitaṃ,  
anamhakāle sussoṇi kin nu jagghasi sobhaṇe ti. || Ja\_V:125 ||

Tattha kāyaṃ ti kā ayaṃ, eḷagalāgumbe ti kambojigumbe, ahuhāliyaṃ ti dantavidamaṃsakaṃ mahāhasitaṃ  
vuccati, taṃ kā esā etasmiṃ gumbe karotīti pucchati, nayidha naccaṃ vā ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne kassaci naccantassa  
naccaṃ vā gāyantassa gītaṃ vā hatthe susamāhite katvā vādentassa susamāhitaṃ hatthatālaṃ vā n'; atthi yaṃ  
disvā tvaṃ haseyyāsīti dīpeti, anamhakāle ti ārodanakāle, sussoṇīti sundarasoṇi, kinnujagghasīti kena nu  
kāraṇena tvaṃ rodituṃ yuttakāle arodamānā va mahāhasitaṃ hasi, sobhaṇe ti taṃ pasamaṃsanto ālapati.

Taṃ sutvā sā catuttham gātham āha:

---



---

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).4: Sigāla bāla dummedha appapañño si jambuka,  
jīno macchañ ca pesiñ ca kapaṇo viya jhāyasīti. || Ja\_V:126 ||

Tattha jīno ti jānipatto hutvā, pesin ti maṃsapesiṃ, kapaṇo viya jhāyasīti saḥassabhaṇḍikaṃ parājito kapaṇo viya jhāyasi socasi cintesi.

Tato sigālo pañcamaṃ gātham āha: (Dhp. v. 252.)

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).5: Sudassaṃ vajjaṃ aññesaṃ attano pana duddasaṃ,  
jīnā patiñ ca jārañ ca tvam pi maññe va jhāyasīti. || Ja\_V:127 ||

Tattha tvampi maññeva jhāyasīti pāpadhamme dussīle ahaṃ tāva mama gocaraṃ labhissāmi tvam pana atricchatāya hatā taṃ muhuttaṃ diṭṭhake core paṭibaddhacittā hutvā tañ ca jāraṃ kuladattikañ ca patiṃ jīnā, maṃ upādāya sataguṇena saḥassaguṇena kapaṇatarā va hutvā jhāyasi paridevasīti lajjāpetvā vipakāraṃ pāpento Mahāsatto evam āha.

[page 224]

224 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga (38.)

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).6: Evam etaṃ migarāja yathā bhāsasi jambuka,  
sā nūnaḥaṃ ito gantvā bhattu hessaṃ vasānugā ti || Ja\_V:128 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha nūnā 'ti ekaṃsatthe nipato, sā ahaṃ ito gantvā puna aññaṃ bhattāraṃ labhitvā ekaṃsen'; eva tassa bhattu vasānugā vasavattinī bhavissamīti.

Ath'; assā anācārāya dussīlāya kathaṃ sutvā Sakko devarājā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.4(=374).7: Yo hare mattikāthālaṃ kaṃsathālam pi so hare,  
kataṃ yeva tayā pāpaṃ puna p'; evaṃ karissasīti. || Ja\_V:129 ||

Tass'; attho: anācāre kiṃ kathesi yo mattikāthālaṃ harati suvaṇṇathālarajatathālādibhedam kaṃsathālam pi so harat'; eva, idaṃ ca tayā pāpaṃ kataṃ eva na sakkā tava sandhāretum, sā tvam puna pi evam karissasi yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ so taṃ lajjāpetvā vipaṭisāraṃ pāpetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Dhanuggaho ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu aho, sā itthi purāṇadutiyaikā, Sakko devarājā aham evā" 'ti. Culladhanuggahajātakam.

##### 5. Kapotajātaka.

Idāni khomhīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Lolavatthuṃ anekaso vitthāritam eva. Taṃ pana Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvam bhikkhu lolo" ti pucchi, "āma bhante" ti vutte "na kho bhikkhu idān'; eva pubbe pi tvam lolo lolatāya ca pana jīvitakkhayaṃ patto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

[page 225]

5. Kapotajātaka. (375.) 225

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pārāpatayoniyaṃ nibbattivā Bārāṇasisetṭhino mahānase nīlapacchiyaṃ vasati. Ath'; eko kāko macchamaṃsaluddho tena saddhiṃ mettiṃ katvā tatth'; eva vasi. So ekadivasam bahum macchamaṃsaṃ disvā "idaṃ khādissāmīti" tintiṇāyanto nīlapacchiyaṃ yeva nipajjitvā pārāpatena "ehi samma gocarāya gamissāmā" 'ti vuccamāno pi "ajīrakena nipanno 'mhi, gaccha tvan" ti agantvā tasmīṃ gate "gato me paccāmittakaṅṭako, idāni yathāruciṃ macchamaṃsaṃ khādissāmīti" cintetvā paṭṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.5(=375).1: Idāni kho 'mhi sukhito arogo  
nikkaṅṭako, nippatito kapoto,  
kāhāmi dāni hadayassa tuṭṭhiṃ,  
tathā hi maṃ maṃsasākam baletīti. || Ja\_V:130 ||

Tattha nippatito ti niggato, kapoto ti pārāpato, kāhāmi dānīti karissāmi dāni, tathā hi maṃ maṃsasākam baletīti tathā hi maṃsaṃ ca avasesaṃ sākaṃ ca mayhaṃ balaṃ karoti, uṭṭhehi khādā 'ti vadamānaṃ viya ussāhaṃ maṃ karotīti attho.

So bhattakārake macchamaṃsaṃ pacitvā mahānasā nikkhamma sarīrato sedaṃ pavāhente pacchito nikkhamitvā rasakaroṭiyaṃ niliyi. Karoṭi kilṭi saddaṃ akāsi. Bhattakārako vegena gantvā kākaṃ gahetvā sabbapattāni luñcitvā allasiṅgiveraṃ ca siddhatthake ca piṃsitvā pūtitakkena madditvā sakalasaṃraṃ makkhetvā ekaṃ kaṭhalaṃ ghaṃsitvā vijjhitvā suttakena tassa gīvāya bandhitvā nīlapacchiyaṃ yeva naṃ khipitvā agamāsi.

[page 226]

226 V. Pañcanipāta. 3. Aḍḍhavagga. (38.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pārāpato āgantvā taṃ disvā "kā esā balākā mama sahāyassa pacchiyaṃ nipannā, caṇḍo hi so āgantvā ghāteyyāpi nan" ti parihasaṃ karonto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.5(=375).2: Kāyaṃ balākā sikhinī corī laṃghīpitāmahā, (= vol.II p.363.)  
oraṃ balāke āgaccha, caṇḍo me vāyaso sakhā ti. || Ja\_V:131 ||

Sā heṭṭhāvuttatthā yeva.  
Taṃ sutvā kāko tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.5(=375).3: Alaṃ hi te jagghitāye mamaṃ disvāna edisaṃ  
vilūnaṃ sūdaputtēna piṭṭhimaddēna makkhitaṃ ti. || Ja\_V:132 ||

Tattha alan ti paṭisedhatthe nipāto, jagghitāye ti hasitvā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: idāni maṃ edisaṃ evaṃ dukkhapattaṃ disvā tava alaṃ hasitena, mā īdise kāle parihasakeliṃ karohīti.

So keliṃ karonto va puna catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.5(=375).4: Sunahāto suvilitto annapānena tappito,  
kaṅṭhe ca te veḷuriyo, agamā nu Kajaṃgalan ti. || Ja\_V:133 ||

---

---

Tattha kaṇṭhe ca te veḷuriyo ti ayaṃ te veḷuriyamaṇi pi kaṇṭhe pilandho, tvaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ amhākaṃ etaṃ na dassesīti sandhāy'; evaṃ āha, Kajaṃgalaṃ ti idha Bārāṇasi yeva Kajaṃgalā ti adhippetā, ito nikkhamitvā kacci anto nagaraṃ gato ti pucchīti.

Tato kāko pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.5(=375).5: Mā te mitto amitto vā agamāsi Kajaṃgalaṃ,  
piñjāni tattha lāyitvā kaṇṭhe bandhanti vaḍḍhanaṃ ti. || Ja\_V:134 ||

[page 227]

5. Kapotajātaka. (375.) 227

Tattha piñjānīti piñjāni, tattha lāyitvā ti tasmim̐ Bārāṇasinagare luñcitvā, vaḍḍhanaṃ ti kaṭhalakam.

Taṃ sutvā pārāpato osānagātham āha:

Ja\_V,3.5(=375).6: Puna p'; āpajjasī samma, sīlaṃ hi tava tādisaṃ, (vol.II p.364.)  
na hi mānusakā bhogā subhuñjā honti pakkhinā ti. || Ja\_V:135 ||

Tattha puna pāpajjasīti puna pi evarūpaṃ āpajjissasi, evarūpaṃ hi te sīlaṃ ti.

Iti taṃ so ovaditvā tattha avasitvā pakkhe pasāretvā aññattha agamāsi. Kāko tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā kāko lolabhikkhu ahosi, kapoto aham evā" 'ti. Kapotajātakaṃ. Aḍḍhavaggo tatiyo. Pañcanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 228]

228

VI. CHANIPĀTA.

1. AVĀRIYAVAGGA.

1. Avāriyajātaka.

Māssu kujjhi bhūmipatīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ titthanāvikaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira bālo ahosi aññānī, n'; eva Buddhādīnaṃ ratanānaṃ na aññesaṃ puggalānaṃ guṇaṃ jānāti caṇḍo pharusso sāhasiko. Ath'; eko jānapado bhikkhu "Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ karissāmīti" āgacchanto sāyaṃ Aciravatītitthaṃ patvā taṃ evaṃ āha: "upāsaka, paratīraṃ gamissāmi, nāvaṃ dehīti". "Bhante, idāni akālo, ekasmim̐ ṭhāne vasassū" 'ti. "Upāsaka, idha kuhiṃ vasissāmi, gaṇhitvā maṃ gacchā" 'ti. So kujjhitvā "ehi re samaṇā" 'ti therāṃ nāvaṃ āropetvā ujukaṃ agantvā heṭṭhā nāvaṃ netvā ullolaṃ katvā tassa cīvaraṃ temetvā andhakārelāya uyyojesi. So vihāraṃ gantvā taṃ divasaṃ Buddhupaṭṭhānassa okāsaṃ alabhitvā punadvase Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā Satthārā katapaṭṭisanthāro "kadā āgato sīti" vutte "hiyyo" ti "atha kasmā aḷa Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ āgato sīti" vutte tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā Satthā "na kho bhikkhu idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa pharusso va, idāni pana tena tvaṃ kilamito, pubbe paṇḍite kilamesīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā dīgham addhānaṃ Himavante phalāphalena yāpetvā loṇambalasevanatthāya Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadvase nagaraṃ bhikkhāya pāvīsi.

---

[page 229]

1. Avāriyajātaka. (376.) 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ rājamgaṇaṃ pattaṃ rājā disvā tassa iriyāpathe pasīditvā antepuraṃ ānetvā bhojetvā paṭiññaṃ gaḥetvā rājuyyāne vāsesi, devasikaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi.

Tam enaṃ Bodhisatto "rañña nāma mahārāja cattāri agatigamanāni vajjetvā appamattena khantimettānuddayasampannena hutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretabban" ti vatvā devasikaṃ ovaḍanto

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).1: Māssu kujjhi bhūmipati, māssu kujjhi rathesabha,  
kuddhaṃ appaṭikujjhanto rājā raṭṭhassa pūjito. || Ja\_VI:1 ||

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).2: Gāme vā yadivāraññe ninne va yadivā thale (Dhp. v. 98.)  
sabbattha-m-anusāsāmi: māssu kujjhi rathesabhā 'ti || Ja\_VI:2 ||

dve gāthā vadeti.

Tattha raṭṭhassa pūjito ti evarūpo rājā raṭṭhassa pūjanīyo hotīti attho, sabbatthamanusāsāmiti etesu gāmādisu yattha katthaci vasanto p'; ahaṃ mahārāja imāya eva anusatthiyā taṃ anusāsāmi, etesu vā gāmādisu yattha katthaci ekasmim pi ekasatte pi, māssu kujjhi rathesabhā 'ti evam evāhaṃ taṃ anusāsāmi: rañña nāma kujjhituṃ na vaṭṭati, kiṃkāraṇā: rājāno nāma vācāvudhā, tesam kuddhānaṃ vacanamatten'; eva bahū jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇantīti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto rañño āgatāgatadivase imā gāthā vadeti. Rājā pasannacitto Mahāsattassa sataśahassuṭṭhānaṃ gāmaṃ adāsi. Bodhisatto paṭikkhipi. Iti so tatth'; eva dvādasa saṃvacchare vasitvā "aticiraṃ nivuttho 'smi, janapadacārikaṃ tāva caritvā āgamissāmīti" rañño akathetvā va uyyānapālaṃ āmantetvā "tāta ukkaṇṭhitarūpo 'smi, janapadaṃ caritvā āgamissāmi, tvaṃ rañño kātheyyāsīti" vatvā pakkanto Gaṃgāya nāvātittamaṃ pāpuṇi.

[page 230]

230 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tattha Avāriyapitā nāma nāviko ahoṣi bālo, n'; eva guṇavantānaṃ guṇaṃ na attano āyāpāyaṃ jānāti, Gaṃgaṃ taritukāmaṃ janaṃ paṭhamaṃ tāretvā pacchā vetanaṃ yācati, vetanaṃ adentehi saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karonto akkosappahāre yeva bahū labhati appalābhaṃ, evarūpo andhabālo.

Taṃ sandhāya Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).3: Avāriyapitā nāma ahū Gaṃgāya nāviko,  
pubbe janaṃ tāretvāna pacchā yācati vetanaṃ,  
ten'; assa bhaṇḍanaṃ hoti, na ca bhogehi vaḍḍhatīti. || Ja\_VI:3 ||

Tattha Avāriyapitā ti Avāriyā nāma tassa dhītā, tassā vasena Avāriyapitā nāma jāto, tenassa bhaṇḍanaṃ ti ten'; assa kāraṇena tena pacchā yāciyamānena janena saddhiṃ tassa bhaṇḍanaṃ hoti.

Bodhisatto taṃ nāvikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "āvuso paratīraṃ maṃ nehīti" āha, "Samaṇa kiṃ me vetanaṃ dassasīti".

"āvuso ahaṃ bhogavaḍḍhiṃ atthavaḍḍhiṃ dhammavaḍḍhiṃ nāma kathessāmīti". Nāviko "dhuvaṃ esa mayhaṃ kiñci dassatīti" taṃ paratīraṃ netvā "dehi me nāvāvetanaṃ" ti.

So tassa "sādh'; āvuso" ti paṭhamaṃ bhogavaḍḍhiṃ kathento

---

---

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).4: Atiṇṇaṃ yeva yācassu apāraṃ tāta nāvika,  
añño hi tiṇṇassa mano, añño hoti taresino ti || Ja\_VI:4 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha apāraṃ ti tāta nāvika paratīraṃ atiṇṇaṃ eva janaṃ orimatīre ṭhitaṃ ñeva vetanaṃ yācassu, tato laddhaṃ gahetvā gutte ṭhāne ṭhapetvā pacchā manusse paratīraṃ neyyāsi, evaṃ te bhogavaddhi bhavissatīti, añño hi tiṇṇassa mano ti paratīraṃ gatassa hi añño mano hoti, adatvā va gantukāmo hoti, yo pan'; esa taresī nāma taraṃ esati paratīraṃ gantukāmo hoti so atirekam pi datvā gantukāmo hotīti, iti taresino añño mano hoti, tasmā tvaṃ atiṇṇaṃ eva yāceyyāsi, ayaṃ tāva te bhogānaṃ vaḍḍhi nāma.

[page 231]

1. Avāriyajātaka. (376.) 231

Nāviko cintesi: "ayaṃ tāva me ovādo bhavissati, idāni pan'; esa aññaṃ kiñci mayhaṃ dassatīti". Atha naṃ Bodhisatto: "ayaṃ tāva te āvuso bhogavaḍḍhi, idāni atthadhammavaḍḍhiṃ suṇā" 'ti vatvā oবাদanto

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).5: Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe ninne vā yadi vā thale  
sabbattha-m-anusāsāmi: māssu kujjhi nāvikā 'ti || Ja\_VI:5 ||

gātham āha. Iti 'ssa imāya gāthāya atthadhammavaḍḍhiṃ kathetvā "ayaṃ te atthavaḍḍhi ca dhammavaḍḍhi cā" 'ti āha. So pana dandhapuriso taṃ ovādaṃ na kismiñci maññaṃāno "idaṃ samaṇa tayā mayhaṃ dinnāṃ nāvāvetanaṃ" ti āha. "Āmāvuso" ti. "Mayhaṃ iminā kammaṃ n'; atthi, aññaṃ me dehīti". "Āvuso idaṃ ṭhapetvā mayhaṃ aññaṃ n'; atthīti". "Atha kasmā mama nāvaṃ āruḷho sīti tāpasāṃ Gaṃgātīre pātetvā ure nisīditvā mukhaṃ ev'; assa pothesi.

Satthā "iti kho bhikkhave yaṃ so tāpaso ovādaṃ datvā rañño santikā gāmavaraṃ labhi tam eva ovādaṃ andhabālassa nāvikassa kathetvā mukhapothanaṃ pāpuṇi, tasmā ovādaṃ dentena yuttajanass'; eva dātabbo na ayuttajanassā 'ti vatvā abhisambuddho hutvā tadanantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).6: Yāy'; eva anusāsaniyā rājā gāmavaraṃ adā  
tāy'; eva anusāsaniyā nāviko pahari mukhe ti. || Ja\_VI:6 ||

Tassa taṃ paharantass'; eva bhariyā bhattaṃ gahetvā āgatā, taṃ tāpasāṃ disvā "sāmi, ayaṃ tāpaso rājakulūpako, mā paharīti" āha. So kujjhitvā "tvaṃ me imaṃ kūṭatāpasāṃ paharituṃ na desīti" utṭhāya taṃ paharivā pātesi.

Bhattapātī pativā bhijji, tassā ca garugabbhāya gabbho bhūmiyaṃ pati. Atha naṃ manussā samparivāretvā "purisaghātakacoro" ti gahetvā bandhitvā rañño dassesuṃ.

[page 232]

232 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā vinicchinitvā tassa rājānaṃ kāresi.

Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsento osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.1(=376).7: Bhattaṃ bhinnaṃ hatā bhariyā, gabbho va patito chamā,  
migo va jātarūpena na ten'; atthaṃ abandhi sū 'ti. || Ja\_VI:7 ||

---

---

Tattha bhattaṃ bhinnā ti bhattapāṭi bhinnā, hatā ti pahaṭā, chamā ti bhūmiyaṃ, migo va jātarūpenā 'ti yathā migo suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttāmaṇiādīni vā madditvā gacchanto pi attharivā nipajjanto pi tena jātarūpena attano atthavaḍḍhiṃ bandhituṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkoti evaṃ so andhabālo paṇḍitehi dinnovādaṃ sutvāpi attano atthaṃ bandhituṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkhīti vuttaṃ hoti, abandhi sū 'ti ettha hi bandhi so iti evaṃ attho vedītabbo, so iti imesaṃ padānaṃ hi sū 'ti sandhi hoti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharivā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi "Tadā nāviko idāni nāviko, rājā Ānando, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Avāriyajātaṃ.

## 2. Setaketujāta.

Mā tāta kujjhi na hi sādhu kodho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kuhakabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ Uddārajātake āvibhavissati.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rājāṃ karente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ disāpāmoḅkḅhācariyo hutvā pañcasata māṇave mante vāceti. Nesaṃ jeṭṭhako Setaketu nāma udiccabrāhmaṇakule nibbatta māṇavo. Tassa jātiṃ nissāya mahanto māno ahoṣi. So ekadivasaṃ aññehi māṇavehi saddhiṃ nagarā nikkhamanto nagaraṃ pavisaṃto ekaṃ caṇḍālaṃ disvā "ko si tvaṃ" ti pucchitvā "caṇḍālo 'ham asmīti"

[page 233]

## 2. Setaketujāta. (377.) 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vutte tassa sarīraṃ paharivā āgatavātassa attano sarīre phusanabhayena "nassa caṇḍāla kālakaṇṇi, adhovātaṃ yāhīti" vatvā vegena tassa uparivātaṃ agamāsi. Caṇḍālo sīghataṃ gantvā tassa uparivāte aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ so "nassa kālakaṇṇi" suṭṭhutaṃ akkosi paribhāsi. Caṇḍālo "tvaṃ ko sīti" pucchi. "Brāhmaṇamaṇavo 'ham asmīti". "Brāhmaṇo hotu, mayā pana puṭṭhapaṇhaṃ kathetuṃ sakkhissasīti".

"Āma sakkhissāmīti". "Sace na sakkosi pādantare taṃ gamemīti". So attānaṃ takketvā "āgamehīti" āha. Caṇḍālaputto tassa kathaṃ parisāṃ gāhāpetvā "māṇava disā nāma katarā" ti paṇhaṃ pucchi. "Disā nāma puratthimādayo catasso disā" ti. Caṇḍālo "ahaṃ taṃ etaṃ disaṃ na pucchāmi, tvaṃ ettakam pi ajānanto mama sarīre pahaṭavātaṃ jigucchāsīti" taṃ khandhaṭṭhike{} gahetvā onametvā attano pādantarena gamesi. Māṇavā taṃ pavattiṃ ācariyassācikkhimsu. Ācariyo "saccaṃ kira tāta Setaketu caṇḍālen"; asi pādantarena gamito" ti. "Āma ācariya, so maṃ caṇḍāladāsiputto 'disāmatam pi na jānātīti'; attano pādantarena gamesi, idāni disvā kattabbam assa jānissāmīti" kuddho caṇḍālaputtaṃ akkosi. Athācariyo "tāta Setaketu, mā tassa kujjhi, paṇḍito caṇḍālaputto, na so taṃ etaṃ disaṃ pucchi aññaṃ pucchi, tayā pana diṭṭhasutaviññātato aditṭhaasutaviññātaṃ eva bahutaraṃ" ti ovaḍanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.2(=377).1: Mā tāta kujjhi, na hi sādhu kodho,  
bahum pi te aditṭhaṃ assutañ ca,

[page 234]

## 234 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

mātāpitā disā tā Setaketu,  
ācariyaṃ āhu disataṃ pasatthā. || Ja\_VI:8 ||

Ja\_VI,1.2(=377).2: Agāriṇo annadapānavatthadā (= vol.I. p.401.)

---

---

avhāyikā tam pi disaṃ vadanti,  
esā disā paramā Setaketu  
yaṃ patvā dukkhī sukhino bhavantīti. || Ja\_VI:9 ||

Tattha na hi sādhu kodho ti kodho nāma uppajjamāno subhāsitudubbhāsitaṃ atthānatthaṃ hitāhitaṃ jānituṃ na detīti na sādhu na laṭṭhako, bahumpi te aditṭhan ti tayā cakkhunā aditṭhaṃ sotena ca asutam eva bahutaraṃ, disā tā ti disā mātāpitaro puttānaṃ purimataraṃ uppannattā puratthimadisā nāma jātā ti vadati, disataṃ pasatthā ti ācariyā pana dakkhiṇeyyattā disataṃ pasatthā dakkhiṇā disā ti Buddhādayo ariyā āhu kathenti dīpentīti vadati, agārino ti gahaṭṭhā, annadapānavatthadā ti annadā pānavatthadā ca, avhāyikā ti ettha deyyadhammaṃ patigaṇhathā 'ti pakkosanakā, tam pi disaṃ vadantīti tam pi Buddhādayo ariyā ekaṃ disaṃ vadanti, iminā catupaccayadāyakā gahaṭṭhā paccaye apadisitvā dhammikasamaṇā brāhmaṇehi upagantabbattā ekā disā nāmā 'ti dīpeti, aparo nayo:

ye ete agārino annapānavatthadā nesaṃ chakāmamaggasampattidāyakattena upari avhāyanato ye avhāyikā {dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā} tam pi disaṃ vadanti taṃ Buddhādayo ariyā uparimadisā nāma vadantīti dīpeti, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

Mātāpitā disā pubbā ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā  
puttadārā disā pacchā mittāmaccā ca uttarā (= vol.I. v.401 and Grimblot, S. S. P. p.309).  
Dāsakammakarā heṭṭhā uddhaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
etā disā namasseyya alatto kule gihīti.

Esā disā ti idaṃ pana nibbānaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, jātiādinā hi nānappakārena dukkhena dukkhitā sattā taṃ patvā niddukkhā sukhino bhavanti, esā eva ca sattehi agatapubbā disā nāma, ten'; eva taṃ paramā ti āha, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

[page 235]

## 2. Setaketujātaka (377.) 235

Samatittiyaṃ anavasesaṃ (= vol.I p.400)  
telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya  
evaṃ sacittam anurakkhe  
patthayāno disaṃ agatapubban ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto mānavassa disā kathesi. So pana "caṇḍālen'; amhi pādantarena gamito" ti tasmiṃ ṭhāne avasitvā Takkasilaṃ gantvā disāpāmoḁkhācariyassa santike sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā ācariyena anuññāto Takkasilato nikkhamitvā sabbasamayasippaṃ sikkhanto vicari. So ekaṃ paccantaḁamaṃ patvā taṃ nissāya vasante pañcasate tāpase disvā tesāṃ santike pabbajitvā yaṃ te jānanti sippamantacaraṇaṃ taṃ uggaṇhitvā tehi parivuto Bārāṇasiṃ patvā punadivase bhikkhaṃ caranto rājaṃganaṃ agamāsi. Rājā tāpasānaṃ iriyapathe paṣīditvā antonivesane bhojetvā te attano uyyāne vāsesi. So ekadivasaṃ tāpase parivisitvā "ajja sāyaṇhe uyyānaṃ gantvā ayye vandissāmīti" āha. Setaketu uyyānaṃ gantvā tāpase sannipātetvā "mārisā ajja rājā āgamissatīti" āha "rājāno ca nāma sakīṃ āradhetvā yāvatāyukaṃ sukhaṃ jīvitum sakkā, ajja ekacce vaggulivataṃ caratha ekacce kaṇṭhakaseyyaṃ kappetha ekacce pañcātaṃ tappetha ekacce ukkuṭṭikappadhānam anuyuñjatha ekacce udakogāhanakammaṃ karotha ekacce mante sajjhāyathā" 'ti vicāretvā sayāṃ paṇṇasāladvāre apassayaṃpīṭhake nisīditvā pañcavaṇṇaraṅgasamujjalavāsaṇaṃ ekaṃ potthakaṃ vicitravaṇṇe ādhāraḁe ṭhapetvā susikkhitehi catūhi pañcahi māṇavehi pucchite pucchite atthe kathesi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe rājā āgantvā te micchātaṃ karonte disvā tuṭṭho Setaketuṃ upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnō purohitena saddhiṃ sallapanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

[page 236]

236 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_VI,1.2(=377).3: Kharājīnā jaṭilā paṃkadantā  
dummukkhārūpā ye 'me japanti  
kacci nu te mānūsaḱe payoge  
idaṃ vidū parimuttā apāyā ti. || Ja\_VI:10 ||

Tattha kharājīnā ti kharehi ajinehi samannāgatā, paṃkadantā ti dantakaṭṭhassa akhādanena malaggahitadantā, dummukkhārūpā ti anañjītamaṇḍitalūkhanivāsanapārūpanā mālāgandhavigāṇavajjitā kiliṭṭharūpā ti vuttaṃ hoti, ye me japantīti ye ime mante sajjhāyanti, mānūsaḱe payoge ti manusehi kattabbapayoge ṭhitā, idaṃ vidū parimuttā apāyā ti imasmiṃ payoge ṭhatvā imaṃ lokaṃ viditvā pākaṭṭhaṃ katvā kacci nu ete isayo catūhi apāyehi muttā ti pucchatī.

Taṃ sutvā purohito catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.2(=377).4: Pāpāni kammāni karitvāna rāja  
bahussuto ce na careyya dhammaṃ  
sahassavedo pi na taṃ paṭicca  
dukkhā pamañce caraṇaṃ apatvā ti. || Ja\_VI:11 ||

Tattha karitvānā 'ti katvā, caraṇaṃ ti saha sīlena aṭṭhasamāpattiyo, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja, ahaṃ bahussuto 'mhīti sahassavedo pi ce tividhaṃ sucariṭṭhaṃ dhammaṃ na careyya pāpān'; eva kareyya so tāni pāpāni kammāni katvā taṃ bāhusaccaṃ paṭicca sīlasamāpattisaṃkhātāṃ caraṇaṃ appatvā dukkhā na muñce apāyadukkhato na muccat'; evā 'ti attho

Taṃ sutvā rājā tāpasesu pasādaṃ hari. Tato Setaketu cintesi: "imassa rañño tāpasesu pasādo udapādi, taṃ pan'; esa purohito vāsiyā paharivā viya chindi, mayā etena saddhiṃ kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so tena sadhiṃ kathento pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 237]

2. Setaketujātaka. (377.) 237

Ja\_VI,1.2(=377).5: Sahassavedo pi na taṃ paṭicca  
dukkhā pamañce caraṇaṃ apatvā,  
maññāmi vedā aphaḷā bhavanti,  
sasaññaṃ caraṇaṃ ñeva saccan ti. || Ja\_VI:12 ||

Tass'; attho: sace sahassavedo pi taṃ bāhusaccaṃ paṭicca caraṇaṃ apatvā attānaṃ na dukkhā pamañce evaṃ sante ahaṃ maññāmi'; tayo vedā aphaḷā honti sasīlaṃ aṭṭhasamāpatticaraṇaṃ ekaṃ saccam hotīti.

Taṃ sutvā purohito chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.2(=377).6: Na h'; eva vedā aphaḷā bhavanti  
sasaṃyamaṃ caraṇaṃ yeva saccam,  
kittim hi pappoti adhicca vede  
santiṃ pun'; eti caraṇena danto ti. || Ja\_VI:13 ||

---



---

Tass'; attho: tayo vedā aphaḷā saṁyamaṁ caraṇaṁ eva saccaṁ seyyaṁ uttamaṁ pavaraṁ na h'; eva hoti, kiṁkāraṇā: kittiṁ hi pappoti tayo vede adhicca, diṭṭhadhamme kittimattaṁ yasamattaṁ labhati itoparaṁ aññaṁ n'; atthi, tasmā na te aphaḷā, santiṁ pun'; eti caraṇena pana danto, sīle patiṭṭhāya samāpattiyo nibbattvā samāpattipadaṭṭhānaṁ vipassanaṁ vaḍḍhento accantasantiṁ nibbānaṁ nāma taṁ eti pāpuṇāti.

Iti purohito Setaketuno vādaṁ bhinditvā te sabbe giṇī kāretvā phalakāvudhāni gāhāpetvā mahantatarake katvā rañño upaṭṭhāke kāresi, ayaṁ kira mahantatarakānaṁ vaṁso.

Satthā imaṁ desanaṁ āharitvā jātaṁ samodhānesi; "Tadā Setaketu kuhako bhikkhu ahoṣi, caṇḍālo Sāriputto, purohito pana aham evā" 'ti. Setaketujātaṁ

[page 238]

238 VI. Chanipāta 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

### 3. Darīmukhajātaka.

Paṁko ca kāmā ti. Idaṁ Satthā Jetavane viharanto mahānekkhammaṁ ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum heṭṭhā kathitam eva.

Atīte pana Rājagahanagare Magadharājā nāma rajjaṁ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, Brahmadattakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṁ akaṁsu. Tassa jātadivase yeva purohitassāpi putto vijāyi, tassa mukhaṁ ativiya sobhati, ten'; assa Darīmukho ti nāmaṁ akaṁsu. Te ubho pi rājakule yeva saṁvaddhā, te aññaṁaññaṁ piyasahāyā hutvā soḷasavassakāle Takkaṣilaṁ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā, sabbasamayasiṅgaṇ ca sikkhissāma desacārittaṁ ca jānissāmā" 'ti gāmanigamādīsu ca rantā Bārāṇasiṁ patvā devakule vasitvā punadivase Bārāṇasiṁ bhikkhāya pavasiṁsu. Tattha ekasmiṁ kule, "brāhmaṇe bhojetvā vācanaṁ dassāmā" 'ti pāyāsaṁ pacitvā āsanāni paññattāni honti. Manussā te ubho pi bhikkhāya carante disvā, "brāhmaṇā āgatā" 'ti gehaṁ pavesetvā Mahāsattassa āsane suddhavatthaṁ paññāpesum Darīmukhassa rattakambalaṁ. Darīmukho taṁ nimittaṁ disvā "ajja mayhaṁ sahāyo Bārāṇasiyaṁ rājā bhavissati, ahaṁ senāpati" aññāsi. Te tattha bhuñjitvā vācanaṁ gahetvā maṅgalaṁ vatvā nikkhamma rājuyyānaṁ agamaṁsu. Mahāsatto maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nipajji, Darīmukho pan'; assa pāde parimajjanto nisīdi. Tadā Bārāṇasirañño matassa sattamo divaso hoti. Purohito rañño sarīrakiccaṁ kāretvā aputtake rajje sattadivasāni phussarathaṁ vissajjesi. Phussarathakiccaṁ Mahājanakajātake āvibhavissati. Phussaratho nagarā nikkhamitvā tattha caturaṅginīyā senāya parivuto anekasatehi turiyehi vajjamānehi uyyānavāraṁ pāpuṇi.

[page 239]

### 3. Darīmukhajātaka. (378.) 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Darīmukho turiyasaddaṁ sutvā "sahāyassa me phussarathaṁ āgacchati, aji"; eva rājā hutvā mayhaṁ senāpatiṭṭhānaṁ dassati, ko me gharāvāsen'; attho, nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmīti" Bodhisattaṁ anāmantetvā va ekamantaṁ gantvā paṭicchanno atṭhāsi. Purohito uyyānavāre rathaṁ ṭhapetvā uyyānaṁ pavitṭho Bodhisattaṁ maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nipannaṁ disvā pādesu lakkhaṇāni oloketvā "puññavā santo dvisahassadīparivārānaṁ catunnaṁ pi dīpānaṁ rajjaṁ kāretum samattho, dhiti pan'; assa kīdisā" ti sabbaturiyāni paggaṇhāpesi. Bodhisatto pabujhitvā mukhato sātakaṁ apanetvā mahājanaṁ oloketvā puna sātakena mukhaṁ paṭicchādetvā thokaṁ nipajjitvā passaddharathā utṭhāya silāpaṭṭe pallaṁkena nisīdi. Purohito jannukena patiṭṭhāya "deva tumhākaṁ rajjaṁ pāpuṇātīti" āha. "Aputtaṁ bhaṇe rajjan" ti.

"Āma devā" 'ti. "Tena hi sādhu" 'ti sampācchi. Tassa uyyāne yeva abhisekaṁ akaṁsu. So yasamahantatāya Darīmukhaṁ na sarī. Rathaṁ āruya mahajanaparivuto nagaraṁ {pavisitvā} padakkhiṇaṁ katvā rājadvāre ṭhito va

---

---

amaccānaṃ thānantarāni vicāretvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe Darīmukho "suññaṃ dāni uyyānaṃ ti āgantvā maṅgalasilāya nisīdi. Ath'"; assa purato paṇḍupalāsaṃ pati. So tasmim̐ yeva paṇḍupalāse khayavayaṃ paṭṭhapetvā tilakkhaṇaṃ sammāsivā paṭṭhaviṃ unnādentō paccekabodhiṃ nibbatesi. Tassa taṃ khaṇaṃ űeva gihilingaṃ antaradhāyi, iddhiṃ mayapattacivaraṃ ākāsato otarivā sarīre paṭimucci, tāvad eva aṭṭhaparikkhāradharo iriyāpathasampanno vassasatikathero viya hutvā iddhiyā ākāse uppatitvā Himavantapadese Nandamūlapabbhāraṃ agamāsi.

[page 240]

240 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi, yasamahantatāya pana yasena pamatto hutvā cattālisa vassāni Darīmukhaṃ na sari, cattālisatime pana saṃvacchare taṃ saritvā "mayhaṃ sahāyo Darīmukho nāma atthi, kahaṃ nu kho so" ti taṃ daṭṭhukāmo ahoṣi. So tato paṭṭhāya antepure pi parisamajjhe pi "kahaṃ nu kho mayhaṃ sahāyo Darīmukho, yo me tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ katheti mahantam̐ assa yasaṃ dassāmīti" vadati. Evaṃ tassa punappunaṃ taṃ sarantass'; eva aññāni dasa saṃvaccharāni atikkantāni. Darīmukho paccekabuddho pi paññāsavassaccayena āvajjanto "maṃ kho sahāyo saratīti" űatvā "idāni so mahallako puttadhītādīhi vuddhippatto, gantvā dhammaṃ kathetvā pabbājessāmi tan" ti iddhiyā ākāsena āgantvā uyyāne otarivā suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya silāpaṭṭe nisīdi. Uyyānapālo taṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā "bhante kuto tumhe ethā" 'ti pucchi. "Nandamūlakapabbhārato" ti. "Ko nāma tumhe" ti. "Darīmukhapacceko nāmāhaṃ āvuso" ti. "Bhante amhākaṃ rājānaṃ jānāthā" 'ti. "Āma, gihikāle no sahāyo" ti. "Bhante, rājā tumhe daṭṭhukāmo, kathemi 'ssa tumhākaṃ āgatabhāvan" ti. "Gaccha kathehīti". So gantvā tassa āgantvā silāpaṭṭe nissinnabhāvaṃ rañño kathesi. Rājā "āgato kira me sahāyo, passissāmi nan" ti rathaṃ āruya mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gantvā paccekabuddhaṃ vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ paccekabuddho "kiṃ Brahmaḍatta dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi, agatigamaṇaṃ na gacchasi, dhanatthāya lokaṃ na piṭesi, dānādīni puññāni karosīti"

[page 241]

3. Darīmukhajātaka. (378.) 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ādīni vadanto paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "Brahmaḍatta, mahallako si, etarahi kāme pahāya pabbajitum̐ te samayo" ti vatvā tassa dhammaṃ desento paṭṭhamāṃ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).1: Paṃko ca kāmā palipā ca kāmā  
bhayañ ca m-etaṃ timūlaṃ pavuttaṃ,  
rajo ca dhūmo ca mayā pakāsītā,  
hitvā tuvaṃ pabbaja Brahmaḍattā 'ti. || Ja\_VI:14 ||

Tattha paṃko ti udake jātāni tiṇasevālanalākumudagacchādīni adhippetāni, yathā hi udakaṃ tarantaṃ laggāpentī tathā saṃsārasāgaraṃ tarantassa yogāvacarassa pañcakāmaguṇā sabbe vā pana vatthukāmakilesakāmā laggāpanavasena paṃko nāma, imasmim̐ hi pana paṃke āsattā visattā devāpi manussāpi tiracchānāpi kilamanti paridevanti, palipā ca kāmā ti palipo vuccati mahākaddamo yamhi laggā sūkaramigādayo pi sīhāpi vāraṇāpi attānaṃ uddharitvā gantum̐ na sakkonti, vatthukāmakilesakāmāpi taṃsarikkhatāya palipā ti vuttā, paññāvanto pi hi sattā tesu kāmesu sakim̐ laggakālato paṭṭhāya te kāme padāletvā sīghaṃ uṭṭhāya akiñcanaṃ apalibodhaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagantum̐ na sakkonti, bhayañ ca metan ti bhayañ ca etaṃ makāro vyañjanasandhivasena vutto, timūlan ti tīhi mūlehi patiṭṭhitam̐ viya acalaṃ, balavabhayass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ,

---

---

pavuttan ti mahārāja ete kāmā nāma diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikassa attānūvādabhayādikassa c'; eva dvattiṃsakammakaraṇāṭṭhanavutirogavasappavattassa ca bhayassa paccayaṭṭhena balavabhayan ti Buddhapaccekabuddhasāvakehi c'; eva sabbaññūbodhisattehi ca pavuttaṃ kathitaṃ dīpitaṃ ti attho, athavā bhayañ ca metan ti bhayañ ca mayā etaṃ timūlaṃ pavuttan ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo yeva, rajo ca dhūmo cā 'ti rajadhūmasadisattā rajo ti dhūmo ti ca mayā pakāsītā, yathā hi sunahātassa suvillittālaṃkatassa purisassa saññe sukhumarajaṃ patitaṃ taṃ purisaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ sobhārahitaṃ kiliṭṭhaṃ karoti evam eva iddhibalena ākāseṇa gantvā cando viya suriyo viya ca loke paññātāpi sakiṃ kāmarajassa antopatitakālato paṭṭhāya guṇavaṇṇaguṇasobhāguṇasuddhīnaṃ upahatattā dubbaṇṇā sobhārahitā kiliṭṭhā yeva honti, yathā ca dhūmena pahaṭakālato paṭṭhāya suparisuddhā bhittikālavaṇṇā honti evam evaṃ atiparisuddhaññāpi kāmadhūmena pahaṭakālato paṭṭhāya guṇavināsappattiyā mahājanamajjhe kālakā va hutvā paññāyanti,

[page 242]

242 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti rajadhūmasarikkhātāya ete kāmā rajo ca dhūmo cā 'ti mayā tuyhaṃ pakāsītā, tasmā ime kāme hitvā tvaṃ pabbaja Brahmadaṭṭā 'ti rājānaṃ pabbajjāya ussāheti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā kilesehi attano baddhabhāvaṃ kathento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).2: Gatito ca ratto ca adhimucchito ca  
kāmesv-āhaṃ brāhmaṇa, bhīṃsarūpaṃ  
taṃ n'; ussahe jīvikattho pahātum,  
kāhāmi puññāni anappakānīti. || Ja\_VI:15 ||

Tattha gatito ti abhijjhāvyāpādakāyaganthena baddho, ratto ti pakatijahāpanena rāgena ratto, adhimucchito ti ativiya mucchito, kāmesvāhan ti duvidhesu pi kāmesu ahaṃ, brāhmaṇā ti paccekabuddhaṃ ālapati, bhīṃsarūpan ti balavarūpaṃ, taṃ nussahe jīvikattho pahātun ti imāya jīvikāya atthiko ahaṃ taṃ kāmāṃ pahātum na sakkomīti vadati, kāhāmi puññānīti dānasīlauposathakammasaṃkhātāni pana puññāni anappakāni bahūni karissāmīti. Evaṃ kilesakāmo nām'; esa sakiṃ allīnakālato paṭṭhāya apanetuṃ na sakkā, yena saṃkiliṭṭhacitto mahāpuriso paccekabuddhe pabbajjāya guṇaṃ kathente pi pabbajituṃ na sakkomīti āha. Yo Dīpaṃkarapādamaññe attano sabhāvena ñāṇena Buddhakāradhamme vicinanto tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ disvā

Imaṃ tvaṃ tatiyaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya (Cfr. vol.I, 21)  
nekkhamme pāramiṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattuṃ icchasi  
Yathā andughare puriso ciravuttho dukhaddito  
na tattha rāgam abhijjaneti muttiṃ yeva gavesati  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ sabbabhave passa andughare viya  
nekkhammābhimukho hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpunissasīti

evaṃ nekkhamme guṇaṃ parikkhesi so aṃja paccekabuddhena pabbajjāya vaṇṇaṃ vatvā kilese chaḍḍetvā samaṇo hohīti vuccamāno nāhaṃ kilese chaḍḍetvā samaṇo bhavituṃ sakkomīti vadati. Imasmiṃ kira loke aṭṭha ummattakā nāma, tenāhu porāṇā: aṭṭha puggalā ummattakasaññaṃ paṭilabhanti, kāmummattako lobhavasagato,

[page 243]

3. Darīmukhajātaka. (378.) 243

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kodhumattako vihesāvasagato, diṭṭhumattako vipallāsavasagato, mohummattako aññāṇavasagato, yakkhumattako yakkhavasagato, pittummattako pittavasagato, surummattako pānavasagato, vyasanummattako sokavasagato ti, imesu aṭṭhasu ummattakesu Mahāsatto imasmiṃ jātaka kāmummattako hutvā lobhavasagato pabbajjāguṇaṃ na aññāsi. Evaṃ anattakāraṃ pan'; imaṃ guṇaparidhaṃsakam lobhaṃ jānaṃ kasmā sattā parimuñcituṃ na sakkontīti: anamatagge saṃsāre anekāni kappakoṭṭisatasahassāni ekato vaḍḍhitabhāvena, evaṃ sante pi taṃ paṇḍitā appassādā kāmā ti ādīnaṃ anekesaṃ paccavekkhaṇānaṃ vasena pajahanti.

Ten'; eva Darīmukkho paccekabuddho Mahāsattena "pabbajituṃ na sakkomīti" vutte pi dhuranikkhepaṃ akatvā uttarim pi ovadanto

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).3: Yo atthakāmassa hitānukampino  
ovajjamāno na karoti sāsanaṃ  
idam eva seyyo iti maññaṃ māno  
punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti mando. (Dhp. v. 325.) Ja\_6.16 ||

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).4: So ghorarūpaṃ nirayaṃ upeti  
subhāsubhaṃ muttakarīsapūraṃ,  
sattā sakāye na jahanti giddhā  
ye honti kāmesu avītarāgā ti || Ja\_VI:17 ||

dve gāthā āha.

Tattha atthakāmassā 'ti vaḍḍhikāmassa, hitānukampino ti hitena muducittena anukampantassa, ovajjamāno ti ovadiyamāno, idameva seyyo ti yaṃ attanā gahitagahaṇaṃ aseyyaṃ anuttamam pi samānaṃ taṃ idam eva seyyo iti maññaṃ māno, mando ti so aññāṇī puggalo mātukucchiyā vāsaṃ nātikkamati, punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti yevā 'ti attho, so ghorarūpan ti mahārāja so mando taṃ mātukucchiṃ upento ghorarūpaṃ dāruṇajātikaṃ nirayaṃ upeti nāma, mātukucchi hi nirassadaṭṭhena idha nirayo vutto, Catukuṇḍikanirayo nāma kataro ti vutto, mātukucchim eva vattuṃ vaṭṭati, Avīcimahāniraye nibbattasattassa hi aparāparaṃ ādhāvanaparidhāvanaṃ hoti yeva, tasmā taṃ Catukuṇḍikanirayo ti vattuṃ na labbhati, mātukucchiyaṃ pana nava vā dasa vā māse catūhi pi passehi ito c'; ito ca gantuṃ nāma na sakkā,

[page 244]

244 V. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atisambādhe okāse catukuṇḍena catusaṃkuṭṭiten'; eva hutvā acchitabbaṃ, tasmā eva Catukuṇḍikanirayo ti vuccati, subhāsubhan ti subhānaṃ asubhaṃ, subhānaṃ hi saṃsārabhīrukānaṃ yogāvacharakulaputtānaṃ mātukucchi ekantaṃ asubhasammato, tena vuttaṃ:

Ajaññaṃ jaññasammataṃ asuciṃ sucisammataṃ (Cfr. vol.II. p.437.)  
nānākuṇapaparipūraṃ jaññaṃ rūpaṃ apassato.  
Dhi-r-atthu 'maṃ āturaṃ pūtikāyaṃ  
jegucchiyaṃ asuciṃ vyādhidhammaṃ,  
ettha-ppamattā adhimucchitā pajā  
hāpenti maggaṃ sugatūpapattiyā.

Sattā ti āsattā visattā laggā laḍḍitā, sakāye na jahantīti taṃ mātukucchiṃ na pariccajanti, giddhā ti gathitā, ye hontīti ye kāmesu avītarāgā honti te etaṃ gabbhāvāsaṃ na jahantīti.

---

---

Evam Darīmukho paccekabuddho gabbhokkantimūlakaṃ parihāramūlakaṃ ca dukkhaṃ dassetvā idāni gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakaṃ dassetuṃ

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).5: Mīlhena litta ruhirena makkhitā  
semhena litta upanikkhamanti,  
yaṃ yaṃ hi kāyena phusanti tāvade  
sabbaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ eva kevalaṃ. || Ja\_VI:18 ||

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).6a: Disvā vadāmi na hi aññato savaṃ  
pubbenivāsaṃ bahukaṃ sarāmīti || Ja\_VI:19a ||

diyaḍḍhagātham āha.

Tattha mīlhena litta ti mahārāja ime sattā mātukucchito nikkhamantā na catujātigandhaṃ vilimpitvā surabhimālaṃ pilandhitvā nikkhamanti, purāṇagūthena pana makkhitā palibuddhā hutvā nikkhamanti, ruhirena makkhitā ti rattalohitacandanānulittāpi ca hutvā na nikkhamanti, rattalohitamakkhitā pana hutvā nikkhamanti, semhena litta ti na cāpi te setacandanena vilittā nikkhamanti, bahalāpicchilasemhalittā pana hutvā nikkhamanti, itthīnaṃ hi gabbhavuṭṭhānakāle etāni asucīni nikkhamanti,

[page 245]

3. Darīmukhajātaka. (378.) 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāvade ti tasmiṃ samaye, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja ime sattā tasmiṃ mātukucchito nikkhamanasamaye evaṃ mīlhādilittā nikkhamantā yaṃ yaṃ nikkhamanamaggaṃ padesaṃ vā hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā phusanti taṃ sabbaṃ asātaṃ amadhuraṃ kevalaṃ asammissaṃ dukkhaṃ eva phusanti, sukhaṃ nāma tesāṃ tasmiṃ samaye n'; atthi, disvā vadāmi na hi aññato savan ti mahārāja ahaṃ imaṃ ettakaṃ vadanto na aññato savaṃ aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi attano pana paccekabodhiññāna disvā paṭivijjhivā paccakkhaṃ katvā vadāmīti attho, pubbenivāsaṃ bahukan ti idaṃ attano ānubhāvaṃ dassento āha, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja ahaṃ hi pubbe nivutthakhandhapaṭipāṭisaṃkhātaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ bahuṃ sarāmi, satasahassakappādhikāni dve asaṃkheyyāni sarāmīti.

Idāni Sathā abhisambuddho hutvā, evaṃ so paccekabuddho rājānaṃ subhāsitatathāya saṃgaṇhīti" vatvā osāne upaḍḍhagātham abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.3(=378).6b: Citrāhi gāthāhi subhāsītāhi  
Darīmukho nijjhāpayi Sumedhan ti. || Ja\_VI:19b ||

Tattha citrāhīti anekatthasannissītāhi, subhāsītāhīti sukathītāhi, Darīmukho nijjhāpayi Sumedhan ti bhikkhave so Darīmukho paccekabuddho taṃ Sumedhaṃ sundarapaññaṃ kāraṇākāraṇajānanasamatthaṃ rājānaṃ nijjhāpayi ṇāpesi attano yacanaṃ gaṇhāpesīti attho.

Paccekabuddho kāmesu dosaṃ dassetvā attano vacanaṃ gāhāpetvā, "mahārāja, idāni pabbaja vā mā vā, mayā pana tuyhaṃ kāmesu ādīnava pabbajjāya ca ānisaṃso kathito, tvaṃ appamatto hohīti" vatvā suvaṇṇarājahaṃso viya ākāse uppatitvā valāhakagabbhaṃ maddanto Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva gato. Mahāsatto dasanakhasamodhānasamujjalaṃ añjaliṃ sirasmiṃ ṭhapetvā namassamāno ṭhatvā tasmiṃ dassanavisayaṃ atīte jeṭṭhaputtaṃ pakkosāpetvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā mahājanassa rodantassa paridevantassa kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā nacirass'; eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloḷkūpago ahoṣīti.

---

---

[page 246]

246 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ {āharitvā} saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ) "Tadā rājā aham eva ahosin ti. Darīmukhajātaṃ.

#### 4. Nerujātaka.

Kākolā kākasamghā cā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ agamāsi. Manussā tassa iriyāpathe pasīditvā taṃ bhojetvā paṭiññaṃ gahetvā araññe paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā tattha vasāpesuṃ, ativiya c'; assa sakkāraṃ kariṃsu. Ath'; eke sassatavādā āgamiṃsu. Te nesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā therāṃ vissajjetvā sassatavāde gahetvā tesāṃ yeva sakkāraṃ kariṃsu. Tato ucchedavādā āgamiṃsu. Te sassatavāde vissajjetvā ucchedavāde gaṇhiṃsu. Ath'; aññe acelakā āgamiṃsu. Te ucchedavāde vissajjetvā acelakavādaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu. So tesāṃ guṇāguṇaṃ ajānantānaṃ manussānaṃ santike dukkhena vasitvā vutthavasso pavāretvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā katapaṭisanthāro "kahaṃ vassaṃ vuttho sīti" vutte "paccantaṃ nissāya bhante" ti vatvā "sukhaṃ vuttho sīti" puṭṭho "bhante guṇāguṇaṃ ajānantānaṃ santike dukkhaṃ vuttho 'smīti" āha. Satthā "bhikkhu, porāṇakapaṇḍitaṃ tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ nibbattāpi guṇāguṇaṃ ajānantehi saddhiṃ ekadivasaṃ pi na vasiṃsu, tvaṃ attano guṇāguṇaṃ ajānanaṭṭhāne kasmā vasīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto suvaṇṇahaṃsayoniyaṃ nibbatti, kaniṭṭhabhātāpi 'ssa atthi,

[page 247]

4. Nerujātaka. (379.) 247

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te Cittakūṭapabbate vasantā Himavantaṭṭapadesaṃ sayamjātasāliṃ khādanti. Te ekadivasaṃ tattha caritvā Cittakūṭaṃ āgacchantā antarāmagge ekaṃ Neruṃ nāma kañcanaṭṭapabbataṃ disvā tassa matthake nisīdiṃsu. Taṃ pana pabbataṃ nissāya vasantā sakuṇā catuppādā ca gocarabhūmiyaṃ nānāvaṇṇā honti, pabbataṃ pavīṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tass'; obhāsena suvaṇṇavaṇṇā va honti. Taṃ disvā Bodhisattassa kaniṭṭho kāraṇaṃ ajānitvā "kin nu kho ettha kāraṇaṃ" ti bhātaraṃ saddhiṃ sallapanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.4(=379).1: Kākolā kākasamghā ca mayaṅ ca patataṃ varā  
sabbe va sadisā homa imaṃ āgamma pabbataṃ. || Ja\_VI:20 ||

Ja\_VI,1.4(=379).2: Idha sīhā ca vyagghā ca sigālā ca migādhamā  
sabbe va sadisā honti, ayaṃ ko nāma pabbato ti. || Ja\_VI:21 ||

Tattha kākolā ti vanakākā, kākasamghā ti pākaticakākaghaṭā patataṃ varā ti pakkhiseṭṭhā, sadisā homā 'ti samavaṇṇā homa.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.4(=379).3: Imaṃ Nerū 'ti jānanti manussā pabbatuttamaṃ,  
idha vaṇṇena sampannā vasanti sabbapāṇino ti. || Ja\_VI:22 ||

---

---

Tattha idha vaṇṇenā 'ti imasmiṃ Nerupabbate obhāsenā vaṇṇasampannā hutvā.

Taṃ sutvā kaniṭṭho sesagāthā āha:

Ja\_VI,1.4(=379).4: Amānanā yattha siyā santāna vā vimānanā  
hīnasammānanā vāpi na tattha vasa divase. || Ja\_VI:23 ||

Ja\_VI,1.4(=379).5: Yattha alaso dakkho ca sūro bhīru ca pūjijā  
na tattha santo nivasanti avisesakare nage. || Ja\_VI:24 ||

[page 248]

248 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

Ja\_VI,1.4(=379).6: Nāyaṃ Neru vibhajati hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhime,  
avisesakaro Neru, handa Neruṃ jahāmase ti. || Ja\_VI:25 ||

Tattha paṭhamagāthāy'; attho: yattha santānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ mānanassa abhāvena amānanā vā avamānavasena vimānanā vā hīnānaṃ vā dussīlānaṃ sammānanā siyā tattha divasam pi na vaseyya, pūjijā ti ete ettha ekasadisāya pūjāya pūjanīyā honti, samakaṃ sakkāraṃ labhanti, hīnamukkaṭṭhamajjhime ti jātigottakulapadesasīlācārañāñādīhi hīne ca majjhime ca ukkaṭṭhe ca ayaṃ na vibhajati, handā 'ti vavassaggaṭṭhe nipāto, jahāmase ti pariccajāma.

Evañ ca pana vatvā ubho pi te haṃsā uppatitvā Cittakūṭam eva gatā.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā kaniṭṭhahaṃso Ānando ahosi, jeṭṭho aham evā" 'ti. Nerujātaṃ.

#### 5. Āsaṃkajātaka.

Āsāvati nāma latā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyyikapalobhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Indriyajātaka āvibhavissati. Idha pana Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" "purāṇadutiyyikāya bhante" ti vutte "samaṇa, esā itthi tuyhaṃ anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ cajitvā Himavantapadese mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanto tīṇi saṃvaccharāni vasīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsigāme brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkasilāya uggaṇhitasippo isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhāro abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Himavantapadese vasi.

[page 249]

4. Āsaṃkajātaka. (380.) 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ kāle eko puññasampanno satto Tāvatiṃsabhavanā cavitvā tasmīṃ ṭhāne padumasare ekasmiṃ padumagabbhe dārikā hutvā nibbatti, sesapadumesu purāṇabhāvaṃ patvā patantesu pi taṃ mahākucchikaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhat'; eva. Tāpaso nahāyitum gato taṃ disvā "aññesu padumesu patantesu pi idaṃ mahākucchikaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti cintetvā udakasāṭhikaṃ nivāsetvā taranto gantvā taṃ padumaṃ vivarivā taṃ dārikaṃ disvā dhītusaññaṃ uppādetvā paṇṇasālaṃ ānetvā paṭijaggi. Sā aparabhāge soḷasavassuddesikā hutvā abhirūpā ahosi uttamarūpadharā atikkantā mānusaṃ vaṇṇaṃ appattā devavaṇṇaṃ. Tadā Sakko Bodhisattassa upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchati. So dārikaṃ disvā "kuto esā" ti pucchitvā laddhaniyāmaṃ sutvā "imissā kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" pucchi.

---

---

"Nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ vatthālaṃkārabhojanavidhānaṃ mārisā" 'ti. So "sādhu bhante" ti tassā vāsanaṭṭhāya phalikapāsādaṃ māpetvā dibbasayanaṃ dibbavattthālaṃkāraṃ dibbannapānāni māpesi. So pāsādo tassā abhirūhanakāle otarivā bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhāti abhirūlakāle laṃghivā ākāse tiṭṭhati. Bodhisattassa vattapaṭivattaṃ kurumānā pāsāde vasi. Taṃ eko vanacarako disvā "ayaṃ vo bhante kiṃ hotīti" pucchitvā "dhītā me" ti sutvā Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā "deva mayā Himavantaṃ padese evarūpā nāma ekassa tāpasassa dhītā diṭṭhā" ti rañño ārocesi. So savanasamsaggen'; eva bajjhivā vanacaraṃ maggadesikaṃ katvā caturaṅginīyā senāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā vanacaraṃ ādāya amaccaparivuto assamaṃpadaṃ pavisitvā Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā

[page 250]

250 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "bhante, itthiyo nāma brahmacariyassa malaṃ, tumhākaṃ dhītaraṃ ahaṃ paṭijaggissāmīti" āha. Bodhisatto pana "kin nu kho etasmiṃ padume" ti āsaṃkaṃ katvā udakaṃ taritvā ānītabhāvena tassā kumārikāya Āsaṃkā ti nāmaṃ akāsi. So taṃ rājānaṃ "imaṃ gahetvā gacchā" 'ti ujukaṃ avatvā mahārāja imāya kumārikāya nāmaṃ jānanto gaṇhitvā gacchā" 'ti āha. "Tumhehi kathite ñassāmi bhante" ti. "Ahaṃ na kathemi, tvaṃ nāmaṃ jānanto gahetvā yāhīti". So "sādhu" 'ti sampaticchitvā ito paṭṭhāya amaccehi saddhiṃ "kinnāmā nu kho esā" ti nāmaṃ upadhāreti. So yāni dujjānāni nāmāni tāni kittetvā "asukā nāma bhavissatīti" Bodhisattena saddhiṃ kathesi. Bodhisatto "na evaṃnāmā" 'ti paṭikkhipati. Rañño nāmaṃ upadhārentass'; eva saṃvaccharo atīto. Hatthiassamanusse sihādayo vālā gaṇhanti, dīghajātikaparipantho hoti, makkhikaparipantho va hoti sītena kilamitvā bahū maranti. Rājā "kiṃ me etāyā" 'ti Bodhisattassa kathetvā pāyāsi. Āsaṃkā kumārikā phalikaṃ vātapānaṃ vivaritvā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā naṃ disvā "mayā tāva nāmaṃ jānituṃ na sakkoma, tvaṃ Himavante yeva vasa, mayāṃ gamissāmā" 'ti āha. "Mahārāja, tvaṃ gacchanto mādisaṃ itthiṃ na labhissasi, Tāvatiṃsadevaloke Cittalatāvane Āsāvati nāma latā atthi, tassā phalassa abbhantare dibbapānaṃ nibbattaṃ, taṃ ekaṃ vāraṃ pivitvā cattāro māse mattā hutvā dibbasayane sayanti, sā pana vassasahassee vassasahassee phalati,

[page 251]

5. Āsaṃkajātaka. (380.) 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] surāsoṇḍā devaputtā 'ito phalaṃ labhissāma'; 'ti dibbapānaṃ pāsādaṃ adhvāsetvā vassasahassee nibbattaṃ gantvā taṃ lataṃ 'ārogā nu kho'; ti olokenti, tvaṃ pana ekasaṃvaccharen'; eva ukkaṇṭhito, āsāphalalābho nāma sukho, mā ukkaṇṭhīti" vatvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).1: Āsāvati nāma latā jātā Cittalatāvane,  
tassā vassasahassee ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ,  
taṃ devā payirupāsanti tāva dūraphalaṃ satīti. || Ja\_VI:26 ||

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).2: Āsiṃs'; eva tvaṃ rāja, āsā phalavatī sukhā,  
āsiṃseth'; eva so pakkhī, āsiṃseth eva so dijo. || Ja\_VI:27 ||

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).3: Tassa cāsā samijjhitta tāva dūragatā satī,  
āsiṃs'; eva tvaṃ rāja, āsā phalavatī sukhā ti. || Ja\_VI:28 ||

Tattha Āsāvati evaṃnāmikā, sā hi yasmā tassā phale āsā uppajjati tasmā evaṃ nāmaṃ labhi, Cittalatāvane ti evaṃnāmake uyyāne, tasmīṃ kira uyyāne rukkhalaṭṭhānaṃ pabhā pavitṭhapavitṭhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃraṇaṇaṃ

---



---

cittaṃ karoti, ten'; assa Cittalatāvanan ti nāmaṃ jātaṃ, payirupāsantīti punappunaṃ upenti, āsiṃsevā 'ti āsiṃsāhi yeva patthehi yeva mā āsacchedakaṃ kammaṃ karohīti.

Rājā tassā kathāya bajjhivā puna amacce sannipātetvā dasanāmaṃ kāretvā nāmaṃ gavesanto aparam pi {saṃvaccharaṃ} vasi. Tassā dasanāmake pi nāmaṃ na hoti, asukaṃ nāma 'ti vutte Bodhisatto patikkhipat'; eva Puna rājā "kiṃ me imāyā" 'ti pāyāsi. Sāpi vātapāne ṭhatvā attānaṃ dassesi, Rājā "tiṭṭha tvaṃ, mayaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti āha.

[page 252]

252 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kasmā yāsi mahārājā" 'ti. "Tava nāmaṃ jānituṃ na sakkomīti". "Mahārāja, kasmā nāmaṃ na jānissasi, āsā nāma asamijjhanikā n'; atthi, eko bako pabbatamuddhani ṭhito attanā patthitaṃ labhi, tvaṃ kasmā na labhissasi, adhivāsehi mahārājā" 'ti. "Eko kira bako ekasmiṃ padumasare gocaraṃ gahetvā uppativā pabbatamatthake nīyī, so taṃ divasaṃ tatth'; eva vasitvā punadivase cintesi: 'ahaṃ imasmiṃ pabbatamatthake sukhanisino, sace ito anotarivā etth'; eva nisino gocaraṃ gahetvā pāṇiyaṃ pivivā imaṃ divasaṃ vaseyyaṃ bhadrakaṃ vata assā'; 'ti, atha naṃ divasaṃ eva Sakko devarājā asuranimmathanaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane devissariyaṃ laddho cintesi: 'mama tāva manoratho matthakaṃ patto, atthi nu kho araṇṇe koci aparipuṇṇamanoratho'; ti upadhārento taṃ bakaṃ disvā 'imassa manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpessāmīti', bakassa nisinnatṭhānato avidūre ekā nadī atthi, Sakko taṃ nadiṃ oghapuṇṇaṃ katvā pabbatamatthakena pesesi, bako tatth'; eva nisino macche khāditvā pāṇiyaṃ pivivā taṃ divasaṃ tatth'; eva vasi, udakaṃ pi bhassitvā gataṃ, evaṃ mahārāja bako pi tāya attano āsāya phalaṃ labhi, tvaṃ kasmā na labhissasīti" vatvā āsiṃsethevā 'ti ādiṃ āha.

Tattha āsiṃsethevā 'ti āsiṃsi yeva, pakkhehi yuttatāya pakkhī dvikkhattuṃ jātatāya dvijo, tāva dūragatā ti pabbatamatthakato macchānaṃ ca udakassa ca dūrabhāvaṃ passa, evaṃ dūragatā samānā Sakkassa ānubhāvena bakassa āsā pūritā yevā 'ti.

Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā rūpe bajjhivā kathāya allīno gantuṃ asakkonto amacce sannipātetvā satanāmaṃ kāresi,

[page 253]

5. Āsaṃkajātaka. (380.) 253

satanāmasasena gavesantassāpi 'ssa aññaṃ saṃvaccharaṃ atītaṃ. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃvaccharānaṃ accayena Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "satanāmasasena asukaṃ nāma bhavissati bhante" ti pucchi. "Na jānāsi mahārājā" 'ti. So "gamissām'; idāni mayan" ti Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā pāyāsi. Āsaṃkakumārīkā puna phalikavātapānaṃ nissāya ṭhitā. Rājā taṃ disvā "tvaṃ tiṭṭha, mayaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti āha. "Kasmā mahārājā" 'ti. "Tvaṃ maṃ vacanen'; eva santappesi na kāmaratiyā, tava madhuravacane bajjhivā vasantassa mama tīṇi saṃvaccharāni atikkantāni, idāni gamissāmīti" vatvā

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).4: Sampesi kho maṃ vācāya, na ca sampesi kammanā,  
mālā sereyyakass'; eva vaṇṇavantā agandhikā. || Ja\_VI:29 ||

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).5: Aphalaṃ madhuraṃ vācaṃ yo mittesu pakubbati  
adadaṃ avissajaṃ bhogaṃ sandhi ten'; assa jīrati. || Ja\_VI:30 ||

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).6: Yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade, yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade,  
akarontaṃ bhāsamānaṃ parijānanti paṇḍitā. (J. 363 v. 2.) || Ja\_VI:31 ||

---

---

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).7: Balañ ca vata me khīṇaṃ, pātheyyañ ca na vijjati,  
saṃke paṇuparodhāya, handa dāni vajāmañ; ahan ti || Ja\_VI:32 ||

imā gāthā abhāsi.

Tattha sampesīti santappesi piṇesi, sereyyakassā 'ti kaṇṭakakuraṇḍakassa, desanāsīsam ev'; etaṃ, yaṃ kiñci pana suvaṇṇakuraṇḍakajivasumanādikaṃ aññaṃ pi pupphaṃ agandhakaṃ sabban tam sandhāy'; evaṃ āha, vaṇṇavantā agandhikā ti yathā sereyyakādīnaṃ mālā vaṇṇavantatāya dassanena tappeti agandhatāya gandhena na tappeti evaṃ tvam pi maṃ dassanavacaneh'; eva tappesi na kammanā ti dīpeti, adadan ti bhadde yo imaṃ nāma bhogaṃ dassāmi ti madhuravacanena vatvā taṃ bhogaṃ adadanto avissajjento kevalaṃ madhuravacanam eva karoti tena saddhiṃ assa mittassa sandhi jīrati mittasanthavo na ghaṭṭiyati,

[page 254]

254 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pātheyyañ cā 'ti bhadde mayhaṃ tava madhuravacane bandhitvā tiṇi saṃvaccharāni vasantass'; eva hatthiassarathapadātisaṃkhātāṃ balañ ca khīṇaṃ manussānaṃ bhattavetasasṃkhātāṃ pātheyyañ ca n'; atthi, saṃke paṇuparodhāya 'ti sv-āhaṃ idh'; eva attano jīvitavināsaṃ āsaṃkāmi, handa idān'; āhaṃ gacchāmi ti.

Āsaṃkakumārikā rañño vacanaṃ sutvā "mahārāja, tvaṃ mayhaṃ nāmaṃ jānāsi, tayā vuttam eva, mama nāmaṃ idaṃ me pitu kathetvā maṃ gaṇhitvā yāhīti" raññā saddhiṃ sallapaṃti

Ja\_VI,1.5(=380).8: Etad eva hi me nāmaṃ yaṃnāmañ; asmi rathesabha,  
āgamehi mahārāja, pitaraṃ āmantayāmañ; ahan ti || Ja\_VI:33 ||

āha.

Tass'; attho: yannāma aham asmi taṃ etaṃ āsaṃkat'; eva mama nāman ti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā "bhante tumhākaṃ dhīta Āsaṃkā nāmā" ti āha. "Nāmaṃñātakālato paṭṭhāya gahe tvā gaccha mahārājā" 'ti. So Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā phalikkavimānadvāraṃ āgantvā "bhadde pitarāpi mayhaṃ dinnā, ehi dānīti". "Āgamehi mahārāja, pitaraṃ āmantayāmañ; ahan" ti vatvā pāsādā otaritvā Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā khamāpetvā rañño santikaṃ āgatā. Rājā taṃ gahe tvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhanto piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasi.

Bodhisatto aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloce uppajji.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā Āsaṃkakumārikā purāṇadutiyikā aho si, rājā ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Āsaṃkajātakaṃ.

[page 255]

6. Migālopajātaka. (381.) 255

6. Migālopajātaka.

Na me ruccan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Satthā taṃ bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ dubbaco" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "na kho bhikkhu idān'; eva pubbe pi tvaṃ dubbaco, dubbacabhāvaṃ pana nissāya paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akaronto verambavātamukhe nidhanaṃ gato sīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto gijjhayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā Aparāṇṇagijjho nāma ahosi. So gijjhagaṇaparivuto Gijjhapabbate vasi.

Putto pan'; assa Migālopo nāma thāmabalasampanno ahosi, so aññesaṃ gijjhānaṃ sīmaṃ atikkamitvā uccaṃ uppati.

Gijjhā "putto vo atidūraṃ uppatīti" gijjharañño ācikkhiṃsu.

So taṃ pakkositvā "tvam kira tāta atiuccaṃ gacchasi, atiuccaṃ gacchanto jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇissasīti" vatvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.6(=381).1: Na me ruccaṃ Migālopa yassa te tādīsā gati,  
atuccaṃ tāta patasi, abhūmiṃ tāta sevasi. || Ja\_VI:34 ||

Ja\_VI,1.6(=381).2: Catukkaṇṇaṃ va kedāraṃ yadā te paṭhavi siyā  
tato tāta nivattassu, māssu etto paraṃ gami. || Ja\_VI:35 ||

Ja\_VI,1.6(=381).3: Santi aññe pi sakuṇā pattayānā vihaṅgamā,  
akkhittā vātavegena naṭṭhā te sassatisamā ti. || Ja\_VI:36 ||

Tattha Migālopā 'ti puttaṃ nāmenālapati, atuccaṃ tāta patasīti tāta tvam aññesaṃ gijjhānaṃ sīmaṃ atikkamitvā atiuccaṃ gacchasi, catukkaṇṇaṃ va kedāraṃ ti imināssa sīmaṃ ācikkhati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta yadā te ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi catukkaṇṇakedāraṃ viya siyā evaṃ khuddikā viya hutvā paññāyetha atha tvam ettakā ṭhānā nivatteyyāsi,

[page 256]

256 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avariyaṃvagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etto paraṃ mā gamīti, santi aññe pīti na kevalaṃ tvam eva aññe pi gijjhā evaṃ kariṃsū 'ti dīpeti, akkhittā ti te pi amhākaṃ sīmaṃ atikkamitvā gatā vātavegena ākaḍḍhitā nassiṃsu, sassatisamā ti sassatī hi paṭhavi, pabbatādīhi samaṃ attānaṃ maññamānā attano vassasahassaparimāṇaṃ āyuraṃ apūretvāpi antarā va naṭṭhā ti attho.

Migālopo anovādakattā pitu vacanaṃ akatvā laṃghanto laṃghanto pitarā akkhātaṃ sīmaṃ disvā taṃ atikkamma kālavāte patvā tepi chinditvā uppatito verambhavātamukhaṃ pakkhandi. Atha naṃ verambhavātā pahariṃsu. So tehi pahaṭamatto va khaṇḍākhāṇḍaṃ hutvā ākāse va antaradhāyi.

Ja\_VI,1.6(=381).4: Akatvā Aparāṇṇassa pitu vaddhassa bhāsaṃ  
kālavāte atikkamma verambānaṃ vasaṃ agā. || Ja\_VI:37 ||

Ja\_VI,1.6(=381).5: Tassa puttā ca dārā ca ye c'; aññe anujīvino  
sabbe vyasanam āpāduṃ anovādakare dije. || Ja\_VI:38 ||

Ja\_VI,1.6(=381).6: Evaṃ pi idha vaddhānaṃ yo vākyam nāvabujjhati  
atisīmacaro ditto gijjho vātītasāsano,  
sabbe vyasanaṃ papponti akatvā vaddhasāsanaṃ ti || Ja\_VI:39 ||

imā tisso abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha anujīvino ti taṃ nissāya jīvanakā, anovādakare dije ti tasmīṃ Migālopagijjhe ovādaṃ akaronte sabbe p'; ete tena saddhiṃ atisīmaṃ gantvā vināsaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Evaṃ pīti bhikkhave yathā so gijjho evaṃ yo añño pi

---

---

gahaṭṭho va pabbajito vā hitānukampakānaṃ vaddhānaṃ vacanaṃ na gaṇhāti so pi ayaṃ sīmaṃ atikkamitvā caranto ditto gabbito gijjho va vyasanaṃ pāpuṇāṭṭi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Migālopo dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, Aparāṇṇo aham evā" 'ti. Migālopajātaṃ.

[page 257]

7. Sirikālakaṇṇijātaka. (382.) 257

#### 7. Sirikālakaṇṇijātaka.

Kā nu kāḷena vaṇṇenā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ ārabba kathesi. So hi sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya akhaṇḍāni pañcasīlani rakkhi, bhariyāpi 'ssa puttadhitaro pi dāsāpi bhatim gahetvā kammaṃ karontā kammakarāpi sabbe rakkhiṃsu yeva. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Anāthapiṇḍiko suci c'; eva suciparivāro ca hutvā caratīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi suciparivārā ahesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto seṭṭhi hutvā dānaṃ adāsi sīlaṃ rakkhi uposathakammaṃ kari, bhariyāpi 'ssa pañcāsīlani rakkhi, puttadhitaro pi dāsakammakaraporisāpi. So Suciparivāraseṭṭhi t'; eva paññāyittha. So cintesi: "sace mayā sucitarasilo koci āgamissati tassa mama nisīdanapallaṃkaṃ vā nipajjanasayanaṃ vā dātuṃ na yuttam, anucchiṭṭhaṃ aparibhuttaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" attano upaṭṭhāne yeva ekapasse aparibhuttapallaṃkaṃ ca sayanaṃ ca paññāpesi. Tasmim samaye Cātummahārājikadevaloke Virūpakkhamahārājassa dhītā Kālakaṇṇī nāma Dhataratṭhamahārājassa dhītā Sirī ca nāmā 'ti imā dve bahum gandhamālaṃ ādāya "Anotatte kiḷissamā" 'ti Anotattapiṭṭhim gacchiṃsu. Tasmim pana dahe bahūni titthāni, tesu Buddhānaṃ titthe Buddhā va nahāyanti, paccekabuddhānaṃ titthe paccekabuddhā va, bhikkhūnaṃ titthe bhikkhū va,

[page 258]

258 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāpasanaṃ titthe tāpasā va, cātummahārājikādisu chasu kāmasaggesu devaputtānaṃ titthe devaputtā va, devadhītānaṃ titthe devadhītā va nahāyanti.

Tatr'; imā dve gantvā "ahaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ nahāyissāmi, ahaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ" ti titthatthāya kalahaṃ kariṃsu. Kālakaṇṇī "ahaṃ lokaṃ vicāremi, tasmā paṭṭhamaṃ nahāyituṃ yutt'; amhīti" vadati. Sirī "ahaṃ mahājanassa issariyadāyikāya paṭipadāya ṭhitā, tasmā paṭṭhamaṃ nahāyituṃ yutt'; amhīti" vadati.

Tā "amhesu paṭṭhamaṃ nahāyituṃ yuttarūpaṃ cattāro mahārājāno jānissantīti" tesam santikaṃ gantvā "amhesu kā paṭṭhamaṃ Anotatte nahāyituṃ yuttarūpā" ti pucchiṃsu.

Dhataratṭha-Virūpakkhā "na sakkā amhehi vinicchitun" ti Virūḷha-Vessavaṇānaṃ bhāram akaṃsu. Te "amhehi pi na sakkā, sāmipādamūle yeva pesessamā" 'ti tā Sakkassa santikaṃ pesesuṃ. Sakko tāsam vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "imā dve pi mama manussānaṃ ṇeva dhītaro, na sakkā mayā imaṃ aṭṭam vinicchitun" ti, atha tā āha: "Bārāṇasiyaṃ Suciparivāro nāma seṭṭhi atthi, tassa ghare anucchiṭṭhāsanaṃ c'; eva anucchiṭṭhasayanaṃ ca paññattaṃ, yā tattha nisidituṃ ca sayituṃ ca labhati sā paṭṭhamaṃ nahāyituṃ yuttarūpā" ti.

Taṃ sutvā Kālakaṇṇī taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva nīlavatthaṃ nivāsetvā nīlavilepanaṃ vilimpitvā nīlamanipilandhanaṃ pilandhitvā yantapāsāṇe viya devalokā otarivā majjhimayāmasamanantare seṭṭhino pāsādassa upaṭṭhānavāre sayanassa avidurattṭhāne nīlaraṃsiṃ vissajjetvā ākāse atṭhāsi. Seṭṭhi {oloketvā} taṃ addasa,

---

---

[page 259]

7. Sirikālakaṇṇijātaka. (382.) 259

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dassanen'; ev'; assa appiyā ahosi amanāpā. So tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).1: Kā nu kāḷena vaṇṇena na cāpi piyadassanā,  
kā vā tvaṃ kassa vā dhītā, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan ti. || Ja\_VI:40 ||

Tattha kāḷenā 'ti nīlavaṇṇenā 'ti sarīravatthābharaṇavaṇṇena, na cāpi piyadassanā ti dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandantīti hi vuttaṃ, ayañ ca devadhītā anācārā dussilā, tasmā dassanen'; ev'; assa appiyā jātā, ten'; evam āha, kā vā tvaṃ ti kā ca tvaṃ ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Taṃ sutvā Kālakaṇṇī dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).2: Mahārājass'; ahaṃ dhītā Virūpakkhassa caṇḍiyā,  
ahaṃ Kālī alakkhikā, Kālakaṇṇīti maṃ vidū,  
okāsaṃ yācito dehi, vasemu tava santike ti. || Ja\_VI:41 ||

Tattha caṇḍiyā ti kodhanabhāvena hi mayhaṃ caṇḍīti nāmaṃ kariṃsu, alakkhikā ti nippuññā, maṃ vidū ti evaṃ maṃ cātummahārājikadevaloke jānanti, vasemū 'ti mayhaṃ ajja ekarattiṃ tava santike vaseyyāma, etasmiṃ me anucchiṭṭhāsane okāsaṃ dehīti.

Tato Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).3: Kiṃsīle kiṃsamācāre purise nivase tuvaṃ,  
puṭṭhā me Kālī akkhāhi yathā jānemu taṃ mayan ti. || Ja\_VI:42 ||

Tattha nivase ti tava cittena vasasi patiṭṭhahasi.

Tato sā attano guṇaṃ kathentī catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).4: Makkhī palāsī sārāmbhī issukī maccharī saṭho  
so mayhaṃ puriso kanto laddhaṃ yassa vinassatīti. || Ja\_VI:43 ||

Tass'; attho: yo puriso attano kataguṇaṃ na jānāti guṇamakkhī hoti attano kismiñci kāraṇe kathite kiṃ ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmīti yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhāti aññehi kiñci kataṃ disvā sārāmbhavasena kāraṇuttaraṃ karoti pare lābhaṃ labhante na tussati mayhaṃ acchariyaṃ paresaṃ mā hotu mayham eva hotū 'ti sakasampattiṃ gahetvā parassa tiṇena telabindum pi na deti kerāṭi yalakkhaṇena samannāgato hutvā attano santakaṃ parassa adatvā tehi tehi upāyehi parasantakam eva khādati yassa laddhaṃ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā nassati na tiṭṭhati surādhutto akkhadhutto itthidhutto vā hutvā laddhaṃ vināseti ayaṃ etehi guṇehi samannāgato puriso mayhaṃ kanto piyo manāpo,

[page 260]

260 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpe ahaṃ cittena patiṭṭhahāmīti.

Sā yeva pañcamacchaṭṭhasattamaḡāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).5: Kodhano upanāhī ca pisuno hi vibhedako  
aṇḍakavāco pharuso so me kantataro tato. || Ja\_VI:44 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).6: Ajja-ssuve ti puriso sadatthaṃ nāvabujjhati,  
ovajjamāno kuppati, seyyaṃ so atimaññati. || Ja\_VI:45 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).7: Davappaladdho puriso sabbamittehi dhaṃsati,  
so mayhaṃ puriso kanto, tasmim̐ homi anāmayā ti. || Ja\_VI:46 ||

Tāpi iminā va nayena vitthāretabbā, saṃkhepato pan'; ettha: kodhano ti appamattakena pi kujjhanako, upanāhīti parassa aparādhaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā sucirena pi tassa anattakārako, pisuno ti pisunāvāco, vibhedako ti appamattakena pi mettibhīdanako, aṇḍakavāco ti sadosavāco, pharuso ti thaddhavāco, kantataro ti so puriso mayhaṃ purimamhāpi kantataro piyataro, ajjassuve ti idaṃ kammaṃ ajja kātappaṃ idaṃ suve idaṃ tatiyadivasādisū 'ti evaṃ so sadatthaṃ attano kiccaṃ nāvabujjhati na jānāti, ovajjamāno ti ovadiyamāno, seyyaṃ so atimaññatīti jātigotta, kulapadesasīlācāraguṇehi uttaritaraṃ uttamapuggalaṃ tvaṃ mayhaṃ kiṃ pahosīti atikkamitvā maññati, davappaladdho ti rūpādisu kāmaguṇesu nirantaraṃ davena paladdho abhibhūto vase kato, dhaṃsatīti tayā mayhaṃ kiṃ katan ti ādīni vatvā sabbeh'; eva mittehi dhaṃsati parihiyyati, anāmayā ti ahaṃ etehi guṇehi samannāgate puggale niddukkhā nissokā homi, taṃ labhitvā aññattha anālayā hutvā vasāmitī.

[page 261]

7. Sirikālakaṇṇijātaka. (382.) 261

Atha naṃ garahanto Mahāsatto aṭṭhamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).8: Apehi etto tvaṃ Kāli, n'; etaṃ amhesu vijjati,  
aññaṃ janapadaṃ gaccha nigame rājadhāniyo ti. || Ja\_VI:47 ||

Tattha apehīti apagaccha, netaṃ amhesū 'ti etaṃ makkhādikaṃ tava piyabhāvakaṇṇaṃ amhesu na vijjati n'; atthi, nigame rājadhāniyo ti nigame pi añña rājadhāniyo pi aññattha gaccha yattha mayaṃ na vasāma 'ti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā Kālakaṇṇī additā hutvā anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).9: Aham pi kho taṃ jānāmi: n'; etaṃ tumhesu vijjati,  
santi loke alakkhikā, saṃgharanti bahuṃ dhanaṃ,  
ahaṃ Devo ca me bhātā ubho naṃ vidhamemasīti. || Ja\_VI:48 ||

Tattha netaṃ tumhesū 'ti yaṃ mama piyabhāvakaṇṇaṃ makkhādikaṃ yena ahaṃ attanāpi samannāgatā taṃ tumhesu n'; atthīti aham pi etaṃ jānāmi, santi loke alakkhikā ti añña pana loke nissīlā nippuññā santi saṃgharantīti te nissīlā nippuññāpi samānā etehi makkhādīhi bahudhanaṃ saṃgharanti piṇḍaṃ karontī, ubho nan ti tam pana etehi saṃgharitvā ṭhapitaṃ dhanaṃ ahañ ca mayham eva bhātā Devo ca nāma devaputto ti ubho pi ekato hutvā vidhamema nāsema, amhākaṃ pana bahudibbahogā atthi, dibbāni āsanāni dibbāni sayanāni tvaṃ dadeyyāsi vā na vā, ko me tayā attho ti vatvā pakkāmi.

Tassā pakkantakāle Sirī devadhīta suvaṇṇavanaṇṇehi vatthavilepanehi suvaṇṇadassanena ca alaṃkārenāgantvā upaṭṭhānavāre pītaṃsiṃ vissajjetvā samehi pādehi samaṃ paṭṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya sagāravā aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā Mahāsatto paṭṭhamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).10: Kā nu dibbena vaṇṇena pathavyā suppatiṭṭhitā,

---

---

kā vā tvaṃ kassa vā dhītā, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayanti. || Ja\_VI:49 ||

[page 262]

262 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

Tattha dibbenā 'ti visiṭṭhena uttamena.

Taṃ sutvā Sirī dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).11: Mahārājass'; ahaṃ dhītā Dhataratṭhassa sirīmato,  
ahaṃ Sirī ca Lakkhī ca, bhūripaññā ti maṃ vidū,  
okāsaṃ yācito dehi, vasemu tava santike ti. || Ja\_VI:50 ||

Tattha Sirī ca Lakkhī cā 'ti Sirīti ca Lakkhīti ca aham eva na aññā, bhūripaññā ti maṃ vidū 'ti maṃ  
Cātummahārājikadevaloke paṭhavisamāya vipulapaññāya samannāgatā ti jānanti, vasemū 'ti tava santike  
anucchiṭṭhāsane sayane ca ekarattiṃ vaseyyāma okāsaṃ me dehīti.

Tatoparaṃ

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).12: Kiṃsīle kiṃsamācāre purise nivase tuvaṃ,  
puṭṭhā me Lakkhi akkhāhi yathā jānemu taṃ mayaṃ. || Ja\_VI:51 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).13: Yo vāpi sīte athavāpi uṇhe  
vātātape ḍaṃsasiriṃsape ca  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ abhibhuyya sabbaṃ  
rattiṃdivaṃ yo satataṃ niyutto  
kālābhatañ ca na hāpeti atthaṃ  
so me manāpo nivase ca tamhi. || Ja\_VI:52 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).14: Akkodhano mittavā cāgavā ca  
sīlūpapanno asaṭho ujjubhūto  
saṃgāhako sakhilo saṃhavāco  
mahattapatto pi nivātavutti  
tasm'; āhaṃ pose vipulā bhavāmi  
ūmī samuddassa yathāpi vaṇṇaṃ. || Ja\_VI:53 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).15: Yo vāpi mitte athavā amitte  
seṭṭhe sarikkhe athavāpi hīne  
atthaṃ carantaṃ athavā anattaṃ  
āvī raho saṃgaham eva vatte

[page 263]

7. Sirikālakaṇṇijātaka. (382.) 263

vācaṃ na vajjā pharusaṃ kadāci  
matassa jīvassa ca tassa homi. || Ja\_VI:54 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).16: Etesaṃ yo aññataraṃ labhitvā

---

---

kantā sirī majjati appapañño  
taṃ dīttarūpaṃ visamaṃ carantaṃ  
kaṛisavācaṃ va vivajjayāmi. || Ja\_VI:55 ||

Ja\_VI,1.7(=382).17: Attanā kurute lakkhiṃ alakkhiṃ kurut'; attanā,  
na hi lakkhiṃ alakkhiṃ vā añño aññassa kārako ti || Ja\_VI:56 ||

seṭṭhissa pucchā hoti Siriyā vissajjanā.

Tattha ḍaṃsasirīṃsapē ti ḍaṃsā vuccanti piṅgalamakkhikā, sabbā makkhikajāti adhippetā, sirīṃsapā ti dīghajātikā, ḍaṃsā ca sirīṃsapā ca ḍaṃsasirīṃsapā, tasmim ḍaṃsasirīṃsapē sati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo mahāseṭṭhipuriso sīte vā uṇhe vā vātātape vā ḍaṃsasirīṃsapē vā sati etehi sītādīhi pīḷiyamāno pi etāni c'; eva sītādīni khudaṃ pipāsañ cā 'ti sabbam p'; etaṃ parissayaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhavivā tiṇaṃ viya agaṇetvā rattimdivaṃ kasivanijjādisu c'; eva dānasīlādisu ca satataṃ attano kammesu yutto attānaṃ yojetvā vattati, kālābhatañcā 'ti kasikālādisu kasiādīni dhanapariccāgasīlarakkhaṇadhammasavanādikālesu dhanapariccajanādibhedam dīṭṭhadhammasamparāyisukhāvahaṃ atthaṃ na hāpeti yuttapayuttakāle karoti yeva so mayhaṃ manāpo tasmīñ ca purise aham nivasāmīti, akkodhano ti adhvāsānakhantiyā samannāgato, mittavā ti kalyāṇamittehi samannāgato, cāgavā ti dhanapariccāgayutto, saṃgāhako ti mittasaṃgahāmisasaṃgahadhammasaṃgahānaṃ kārako, sakhilo ti muduvāco, saṇhavāco ti maṭṭavacano, mahattapatto pi nivātavuttīti mahantaṃ ṭhānaṃ vipulaṃ issariyaṃ patto pi yasena anuddhato nīcavutti paṇḍitānaṃ ovādakaro hoti, tassāhaṃ pose ti tasmim ahaṃ purise, vipulā bhavāmīti akhuddikā homi, so hi mahatiyā siriyā padaṭṭhānaṃ, ūmi samuddassa yathāpi vaṇṇaṃ ti yathā nāma samuddassa vaṇṇaṃ oloketānaṃ uparūpari āgacchamānā ūmi vipulā khāyati evam ahaṃ tasmim puggale vipulā homīti dīpeti, āvī raho ti sammukhā ca parammukhā ca, saṃgahameva vatte ti etasmim mittādibhede puggale catubbidhaṃ saṃgahaṃ eva vatteti pavatteti, na vajjā ti yo ca kadāci kismiñci pi kāle pharusavacanaṃ na vadeyya madhuravacano hoti, matassa jīvassa cā 'ti tassāhaṃ puggalassa matassa pi jīvantassa pi pattikā homi,

[page 264]

264 VI. Chanipāta 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idhaloke pi paraloke pi tādisam eva bhajāmīti dasseti, etesaṃ yo ti etesaṃ sītābhibhavanādīnaṃ heṭṭhā vuttagaṇānaṃ yo puggalo ekaṃ pi guṇaṃ pamajjati pamussati puna nānuyuñjati attho, kantāsirī kantasirīṃ kantaṃ sirin ti tayo pāṭhā, tesam vasena ayaṃ atthayojanā: yo puggalo sirim labhitvā kantā me siri bhariyaṭṭhāne ṭhitā ti etesaṃ aññataram guṇaṃ pamajjati yo vā puggalo kantasirīṃ piyasirīṃ icchanto va etesaṃ guṇānaṃ aññataram labhitvā pamajjati yo vā puggalo sirim labhitvā kantaṃ manāpaṃ sirim etesaṃ guṇānaṃ aññataram pamajjati, appapañño ti nippañño, taṃ dīttarūpaṃ visamaṃ carantaṃ ti taṃ ahaṃ dīttasabhāvaṃ gabbitasabhāvaṃ kāyaduccarītādibhedam visamaṃ carantaṃ sucijātiko manusso gūthakūpaṃ viya dūrato vivajjayāmīti, añño aññassa kārako ti evaṃ sante lakkhiṃ vā alakkhiṃ vā añño puriso aññassa kārako nāma n'; atthi yo koci attanā lakkhiṃ vā alakkhiṃ vā karotīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto Sirideviyā vacanaṃ abhinanditvā "idaṃ anucchiṭṭhaṃ āsanañ ca sayanañ ca tuyhaṃ yeva anucchavikaṃ, nisīda c'; eva nippajja cā" ti āha. Sā tattha vasitvā paccūsakāle nikkhamitvā Cātummahārājikadevalokaṃ gantvā Anotattadahe paṭṭhamaṃ nahāyi. Tam pi sayanaṃ Siridevatāya paribhuttabhāvena sirisayaṃ nāma jātaṃ. Sirisayanassāyaṃ vaṃso. Iminā kāraṇena yāv'; ajjatanā sirīsayanān ti vuccati.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Siridevī Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, Suciparivāraseṭṭhi ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Sirikālakaṇṇijātakaṃ.

---



---

[page 265]

8. Kukkuṭajātaka. (383.) 265

8. Kukkuṭajātaka.

Sucittapattacchadanā ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tam bhikkhuṃ Sathā "kasmā ukkaṇṭhito sīti" pucchitvā "ekaṃ alaṃkataitthiṃ disvā kilesavasena bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu itthiyo nāma vañcetvā upalāpetvā attano vasaṃ gatakāle vināsaṃ pāpanena bilārī viya hontīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto araññe kukkuṭayoniyaṃ nibbattivā anekasatakukkuṭaparivāro araññe vasati. Tassa avidūre ekā bilārikāpi vasati, sā ṭhapetvā Bodhisattaṃ sesakukkuṭe upāyena vañcetvā khādi. Bodhisatto tassā gahaṇaṃ na gacchati. Sā cintesi:

"ayaṃ kukkuṭo ativiya saṭho amhākañ ca saṭhabhāvaṃ upāyakusalabhāvaṃ na jānāti, imaṃ mayā 'bhariyā te bhavissāmīti'; upalāpetvā attano vasaṃ āgatakāle khādituṃ vaṭṭatīti" sā tena nisinnarukkhasa mūlaṃ gantvā vaṇṇabhāsanapubbaṅgamāya vācāya taṃ yācamānā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).1: Sucittapattacchadana lambacūlavahaṅgama  
oroḥa dumasākhāya, mudhā bhariyā bhavāmi te ti. || Ja\_VI:57 ||

Tattha sucittapattacchadanā 'ti sucittehi pattehi katacchadana, mudhā ti vinā mūlena kiñci gahetvā.

Taṃ {sutvā} Bodhisatto "imāya mama sabbañātakā khādītā, idāni maṃ upalāpetvā khādītukāmā, uyyojessāmi nan" ti cintetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).2: Catuppadā tvaṃ kalyāṇi, dipad'; āhaṃ manorame,  
migī pakkhī asaṇṇuttā, aṇṇaṃ pariyesa sāmikan ti. || Ja\_VI:58 ||

[page 266]

266 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

Tattha migīti bilāriṃ sandhāyāha, asaṇṇuttā ti jayampatikā bhavituṃ ayuttā asambandhā vā, n'; atth'; etesaṃ tdiso sambandho ti dīpeti.

Tato sā "ayaṃ ativiya saṭho, yena kenaci upāyena naṃ vañcetvā khādissāmīti" cintetvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).3: Komārikā te hessāmi mañjukā piyabhāṇinī,  
vinda maṃ ariyena vedena, sāvayā maṃ yad icchasīti. || Ja\_VI:59 ||

Tattha komārikā ti ahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ aṇṇaṃ purisaṃ na jānāmi, tava komārikabhariyā bhavissāmīti vadati, mañjukā piyabhāṇinīti tava madhurakathā piyabhāṇinī yeva bhavissāmi, vinda man ti paṭilabha maṃ, ariyena vedenā 'ti sundarena paṭilābhena, ahaṃ hi ito pubbe purisasamphassaṃ na jānāmi tvam pi itthisamphassaṃ, iti pakatiyā brahmacārī brahmacārīnaṃ mam niddosena lābhena labha, sāvayā maṃ yadicchasīti atha me vacanaṃ na saddhasi dvādasayojanāya Bārāṇasiyā bheriṇ carāpetvā ayaṃ me dāsīti sāvaya, maṃ attano dāsīṃ katvā gaṇhā 'ti vadati.

Tato Bodhisatto "imaṃ tajjetvā palāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā catuttham gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).4: Sakuṇakhādini lohitape cori kukkuṭapothini  
na tvaṃ ariyena vedena mamaṃ bhattāraṃ icchasīti. || Ja\_VI:60 ||

---

---

Tattha na tvaṃ ariyenā 'ti tvaṃ ariyena brahmacariyavāsālābhena na maṃ bhattāraṃ icchasi vañcetaṃ pana khāditukāmāsīti taṃ palāpeti.

Sā palāpetvā gatā na puna oloketum pi visahi.

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).5: Evaṃ pi caturā nārī disvāna pavaraṃ naraṃ  
nenti saṅhāhi vācāhi biḷārī viya kukkuṭaṃ. || Ja\_VI:61 ||

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).6: Yo ve uppatitaṃ atthaṃ na khippam anubujjhati (= supra p.133.)  
amittavasam anveti pacchā ca-m-anutappati. || Ja\_VI:62 ||

[page 267]

9. Dhammaddhajajātaka. (384.) 267

Ja\_VI,1.8(=383).7: Yo ve uppatitaṃ atthaṃ khippam eva nibodhati  
muccate sattusambādhā kukkuṭo va biḷāriyā ti. || Ja\_VI:63 ||

Imā abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha caturā ti cāturiyena samannāgatā, nārīti itthiyo, nentīti attano vasaṃ upanenti, biḷārī viyā 'ti yathā sā biḷārī taṃ kukkuṭaṃ netuṃ vāyami evaṃ aññā nāriyo nenti yeva, uppatitaṃ atthan ti uppannaṃ kiñcid eva atthaṃ, na anubujjhatīti yathāsabhāvena na jānāti, pacchā ca manutappatīti pacchā ca anutappati, kukkuṭo vā 'ti yathā so ñāṇena sampanno kukkuṭo biḷārito mutto evaṃ sattusambādhato muccati.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) Tadā kukkuṭarājā aham eva ahosi ti. Kukkuṭajātakaṃ.

9. Dhammaddhajajātaka.

Dhammaṃ caratha ñātayo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ kuhakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā hi Satthā "na bhikkhave ayaṃ idān"; eva pubbe pi kuhako yevā "ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sakuṇayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto sakuṇasaṃghaparivuto samuddamajjhe dīpake vasi. Ath'; ekacce Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino vāṇijā disākākaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ pakkhandimsu. Samuddamajjhe nāvā bhijji. Disākāko taṃ dīpakaṃ gantvā cintesi: "ayaṃ mahāsakuṇasaṃgho, mayā kuhakakammaṃ katvā etesaṃ aṇḍakāni c'; eva chāpake ca khāditaṃ vaṭṭatīti" so otarivā sakuṇasaṃghassa majjhe mukhaṃ vivarivā ekena pādena paṭhaviyaṃ atṭhāsi. "Ko nāma tvaṃ sāmīti" sakuṇehi puṭṭho "ahaṃ dhammiko nāmā" 'ti āha.

"Kasmā pana ekapādena ṭhito sīti". "Mayā dutiye pāde nikkhitte paṭhavi dhāretuṃ na sakkotīti".

[page 268]

268 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Atha kasmā mukhaṃ vivarivā tiṭṭhasīti". "Mayaṃ aññaṃ āhāraṃ na khādāma, vātaṃ eva pivāma" 'ti, evaṃ ca pana vatvā te sakuṇe āmantetvā ovādaṃ vo dassāmi, taṃ suṇāthā" 'ti tesaṃ ovādavasena paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,1.9(=384).1: Dhammaṃ caratha ñātayo, dhammaṃ caratha, bhaddaṃ vo,  
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi cā 'ti. || Ja\_VI:64 ||

---

---

Tattha dhammaṃ carathā 'ti kāyasucaritādibhedaṃ dhammaṃ karotha, ñātayo ti te ālapati, dhammaṃ caratha bhaddaṃ vo ti ekavāraṃ caritvā mā osakkatha puna carath'; eva, bhaddaṃ vo bhavissatīti, sukhaṃ setīti desanāsīsam etaṃ, dhammacārī pana sukhaṃ tiṭṭhati gacchati nisīdati sayati sabbiriyāpathesu sukhto hotīti dīpeti.

Sakuṇā "ayaṃ kohaññena aṇḍakāni khādituṃ evaṃ vadatīti" ajānitvā taṃ vaṇṇentā dutiyaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_VI,1.9(=384).2: Bhaddako vat'; ayaṃ pakkhī dijo paramadhammiko,  
ekapādena tiṭṭhanto dhammam evānusāsati. || Ja\_VI:65 ||

Tattha dhammamevā 'ti sabhāvam eva anusāsati katheti.

Sakuṇā tassa dussīlassa saddahitvā "vaṃ kira sāmi aññaṃ gocaraṃ na gaṇhasi, vātam eva bhakkhesi, tena hi amhākaṃ aṇḍakāni ca chāpake ca olokeyyāsīti" vatvā gocarāya gacchanti. So pāpo tesam gatakāle aṇḍakāni chāpake ca kucchipūraṃ khāditvā tesam āgamanakāle upasanto hutvā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ekena pādena tiṭṭhati. Sakuṇā āgantvā puttake apassantā "ko nu kho khādatīti" mahāsaddena viravanti, "ayaṃ kāko dhammiko" ti tasmiṃ āsaṃkamattam pi na karonti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Mahāsatto cintesi: "idha pubbe koci paripantho n'; atthi, imassāgatakālato paṭṭhāya jāto, imaṃ pariggahetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so sakuṇehi saddhiṃ gocarāya gacchanto viya hutvā nivattitvā paṭicchannaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi.

[page 269]

9. Dhammaddhajātaka. (384.) 269

Kāko "gatā sakuṇā" ti nirāsaṃko hutvā utṭhāya gantvā aṇḍakāni ca chāpake ca khāditvā punāgantvā mukhaṃ {vivaritvā} ekena pādena aṭṭhāsi. Sakuṇarājā sakuṇesu āgatesu sabbe sannipātāpetvā "ahaṃ vo ajja puttakānaṃ paripanthaṃ parigaṇhanto imaṃ pāpakākaṃ khādantaṃ addasaṃ, atha naṃ gaṇhāmā" 'ti sakuṇasaṃghaṃ anetvā samparivāretvā "sace palāyati gaṇheyyātha naṃ" ti vatvā avasesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.9(=384).3: Nāssa sīlaṃ vijānātha, anaññāya pasamsatha,  
bhutvā aṇḍaṇ ca potaṇ ca dhammo dhammo ti bhāsati. || Ja\_VI:66 ||

Ja\_VI,1.9(=384).4: Aññaṃ bhaṇati vācāya, aññaṃ kāyena kubbati,  
vācāya no ca kāyena na taṃ dhammaṃ adhiṭṭhito. || Ja\_VI:67 ||

Ja\_VI,1.9(=384).5: Vācāya sakhilo manoviduggo  
paṭicchanno kūpasayo kaṇhasappo  
dhammadhajo gāmanigamasādhu  
bhaddako dujjāno purisena bālisena. || Ja\_VI:68 ||

Ja\_VI,1.9(=384).6: Imaṃ tuṇḍehi pakkhehi pādā c'; imaṃ vipothatha,  
chavaṃ h'; imaṃ vināsetha, nāyaṃ saṃvāsanaṃraho ti. || Ja\_VI:69 ||

Tattha nāssa sīlan ti na assa sīlaṃ, anaññāya 'ti ajānitvā bhutvā ti khāditvā, vācāya no ca kāyena 'ti ayaṃ hi vacanen'; eva dhammaṃ carati kāyena pana na karoti, na taṃ dhammaṃ adhiṭṭhito ti tasmiṃ jānitabbo yathāyaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati taṃ na adhiṭṭhito tasmiṃ dhamme na patiṭṭhito, vācāya sakhilo ti vacanena mudu, manoviduggo ti manasā viduggo duppavesā visamo, paṭicchanno ti yasmiṃ bile sayati tena channo, kūpasayo ti bilāsayo, dhammadhajo ti sucaritadhammaṃ dhajaṃ katvā vicaraṇena dhammadhajo, gāmanigamasādhū 'ti

---

---

gāmesu ca nigamesu ca sādhu, bhaddako ti sambhāvito, dujjāno ti ayam evarūpo dussīlo paṭicchannakammanto bālena aññāṇena purisena na sakkā jānituṃ, pādā ciman ti attano pādena ca imaṃ, vipothathā 'ti paharatha hanatha, chavan ti lāmakam, nāyan ti ayam amhehi saddhiṃ ekasmiṃ ṭhāne saṃvāsam na arahatṭi.

[page 270]

270 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

Evañ ca pana vatvā sakuṇajettḥako sayam eva lamghitvā tassa sīse tuṇḍena pahari, avasesā tuṇḍapādapakkhehi pahariṃsu. So tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā kāko kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, sakuṇarājā aham evā" 'ti. Dhammaddhajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Nandiyamigajātaka.

Sace brāhmaṇa gacchesīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ mātīposakabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu gihī posesīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti "kin te hontīti" "mātāpitaro bhante" ti vutte "sādhu sādhu bhikkhu porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ vaṃsaṃ pālesi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā hi tiracchānayaṇiṃ nibbattivāpi mātāpitunnaṃ jīvitam adamsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kosalaraṭṭhe Sākete Kosalarāje rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto migayoniyaṃ nibbattivā vayappatto Nandiyamigo nāma hutvā sīlacārasampanno mātāpitaro poseṭi. Tadā Kosalarājā migavittako hoti, manussānaṃ kasikkammādīni kātuṃ adativā mahāparivāro devasikaṃ migavaṃ gacchati. Manussā sannipativā "ayyā, ayam rājā amhākaṃ kammacchedaṃ karoti, gharāvāso vinassati, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Añjanavana uyyānaṃ parikkhipitvā dvāraṃ yojetvā pokkharāṇiṃ khaṇitvā tiṇāni ropetvā daṇḍamuggarādihattā araññaṃ pavisitvā gumble paharantā mige nīharitvā parivāretvā gorūpāni viya vajaṃ uyyānaṃ pavesetvā dvāraṃ pidahitvā rañño ārocāpetvā attano kammaṃ kareyyāma" 'ti mantayīṃsu. "Atth'; eso upāyo" ti sabbe ekacchandā hutvā uyyānaṃ sajjetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā yojanamattaṭṭhānaṃ parikkhipīṃsu.

[page 271]

10. Nandiyamigajātaka. (385.) 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmiṃ khaṇe Nandiyo ekasmiṃ khuddake gumble mātāpitaro gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ nipanno hoti. Manussā nānāphalakāvudhahattā bāhunā bāhuṃ piḷetvā taṃ gumbaṃ parikkhipīṃsu. Ath'; ekacce mige oloketā taṃ gumbaṃ pavisiṃsu. Nandiyo te disvā "ajja mayā jīvitam paricajitvā mātāpitunnaṃ jīvitam dātuṃ vaṭṭattīti" cintetvā utṭhāya mātāpitaro vanditvā "amma tāta, ime manussā imaṃ gumbaṃ pavisitvā amhe tayo pi passissanti, tumhe eken'; upāyena jīveyyātha, jīvitam vo seyyo, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ jīvitadānaṃ datvā manussehi gumbapariyante ṭhatvā gumble pahaṭamatte yeva nikkhamissāmi, atha te 'imasmiṃ khuddakagumbe eko yeva migo bhavissatīti'; maññamānā gumbaṃ na pavissanti, tumhe appamattā hothā" 'ti mātāpitaro khamāpetvā gamanasajjo aṭṭhāsi. So manussehi gumbapariyante ṭhatvā unnaditvā gumble pahaṭamatte yeva tato nikkhami.

Te "eko v'; ettha migo bhavissatīti" gumbaṃ na pavisiṃsu.

Nandiyo gantvā migānaṃ antaraṃ pāvisi. Manussā parivāretvā sabbe mige uyyānaṃ pavesetvā dvāraṃ thaketvā rañño ārocetvā sakaṭṭhānāni agamiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya rājā sayam eva gantvā ekaṃ migam vijjhitvā gahetvā vā eti pesetvā vā āharāpesi. Migā vāraṃ ṭhapayīṃsu. Pattavāro migo ekamante tiṭṭhati. Taṃ vijjhitvā gaṇhanti. Nandiyo pokkharāṇiṃ pāniyaṃ pivati, tiṇāni khādati, vāro pan'; assa na tāva pāpuṇāti. Atha bahunnaṃ divasānaṃ accayena tassa mātāpitaro taṃ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā "amhākaṃ putto Nandiyamigarājā nāgabalo thāmasampanno sace jīvati avassaṃ vatīṃ lamghitvā amhākaṃ dassanattḥāya āgamissati, sāsanaṃ assa pesessāma"

---

[page 272]

272 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti cintetvā maggasamīpe thatvā ekam brāhmaṇaṃ disvā "ayya kahaṃ gacchasīti" mānusikāyā vācāya pucchitvā "Sāketan" ti vutte puttassa sāsanaṃ pahiṇantā paṭhamam gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).1: Sace brāhmaṇa gacchasi Sākete Añjanaṃvanaṃ  
vajjasi Nandiyam nāma puttaṃ asmākam orasaṃ:  
mātāpita ca te vuddhā, te taṃ icchanti passitun ti. || Ja\_VI:70 ||

Tass'; attho: sace tvam brāhmaṇa Sāketam gacchasi Sākete Añjanavanaṃ nāma uyyānaṃ atthi, tattha amhākaṃ putto Nandiyo nāma migo, taṃ vadeyyāsi: mātāpitaro te vuddhā te yāva na maranti tāva taṃ passitum icchantīti.

So "sādhū" 'ti sampañcchitvā Sāketam gantvā punadvase uyyānaṃ pavisitvā "Nandiyamigo nāma kataro" ti pucchi. Migo āgantvā tassa samīpe thatvā "ahan" ti āha. Brāhmaṇo taṃ attham ārocesi. Nandiyo taṃ sutvā "gaccheyy"; āham brāhmaṇa, vatim lamghitvāpi no na gaccheyyam, mayā pana rañño santikā nivāpapānabhojanaṃ bhuttaṃ, taṃ me iṇaṭṭhāne ṭhitaṃ imesaṃ cāpi migānaṃ majjhe ciravuttho 'smi, tassa me rañño c'; eva etesaṃ ca sotthibhāvaṃ akatvā attano balaṃ adassetvā gamanaṃ nāma ayuttaṃ, attano pana vāre sampatte aham etesaṃ sotthibhāvaṃ katvā sukhito āgacchissāmīti" imam attham pakāsento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).2: Bhuttā mayā nivāpā rājino pānabhojanaṃ,  
taṃ rājapiṇḍam avabhottum nāham brāhmaṇa-m-ussahe. || Ja\_VI:71 ||

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).3: Odahissām'; aham passaṃ khurapāṇissa rājino,  
tadāham sukhito mutto api passeyya mātaran ti. || Ja\_VI:72 ||

Tattha nivāpā ti tesu tesu ṭhānesu nivuttā nivāpā, pānabhojanaṃ ti pāṇiyaṃ ca avasesatiṇaṃ ca, taṃ rājapiṇḍan ti taṃ rañño santikā samkaḍḍhitvā samodhānitaṭṭhena piṇḍam, avabhottun ti dubbhuttaṃ bhuñjitum,

[page 273]

10. Nandiyamigajātaka. (385.) 273

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rañño hi kiccaṃ anipphādento taṃ avabhuñjati nāma, sv-āham evam avabhottum na ussahāmīti vadāmi, brāhmaṇamussahe ti c'; ettha brāhmaṇā 'ti ālapanam, makāro sandhivasena vutto, odahissāmahaṃ passaṃ khurapāṇissa rājino ti aham brāhmaṇa attano vāre patte khurappam sannahitvā āgatassa rañño migayūthato nikkhamitvā ekamante thatvā maṃ vijjha maṃ vijjha mahārājā 'ti vatvā attano mahāphāsukapassaṃ odahissāmi, sukhito mutto ti tadā aham maraṇabhayaṃ mutto sukhito niddukkho raññā anuññāto api nāma mātaram passeyyan ti

Tam sutvā brāhmaṇo pakkāmi. Aparabhāge tassa vāradivase rājā mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ āgañchi. Mahāsatto ekamante atṭhāsi. Rājā "migaṃ vijjhissāmīti" khurappam sannahi. Mahāsatto yathā aññe maraṇabhayatajjitā palāyanti evam apalāyitvā nibbhayo hutvā mettam purecārikaṃ katvā mahāphāsukapassaṃ odahitvā niccalo atṭhāsi. Rājā tassa mettānubhāvena saram vissajetum nāsakkhi. Mahāsatto "kiṃ mahārāja saram na muñcasi, muñcā" 'ti āha. "Na sakkomi migarājā" 'ti. "Tena hi guṇavantānaṃ guṇam jāna, mahārājā 'ti". Tadā rājā Bodhisatte pasiditvā dhanum chaḍḍetvā "imam acittam kaliṅgarakaṇḍam pi tava guṇam jānāti, sacittako manussabhūto pi aham na jānāmi, mayham khamatha, abhayaṃ te dammīti" āha. "Mahārāja, mayham

---

---

tāva abhayaṃ desi, ayaṃ uyyāne migagaṇo kiṃ karissatīti". "Etassa pi dammīti". Evaṃ Mahāsatto Nigrodhajātake vuttanayen'; eva sabbesaṃ araṅṅe migānaṃ ākāsagatasakuṇṇajalacaramacchānaṃ abhayaṃ dāpetvā rājānaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā "mahārāja, raṅṅā nāma agatigamaṇaṃ pahāya dasarājadhamme akopentena dhammena samena rajjaṃ kāretuṃ vaṭṭatīti",

[page 274]

274 VI. Chanipāta. 1. Avāriyavagga. (39.)

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).4: Dānaṃ sīlaṃ pariccāgaṃ ajjavaṃ maddavaṃ tapaṃ  
akkodhaṃ avihiṃsā ca khantī ca avirodhaṇaṃ, || Ja\_VI:73 ||

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).5: Icc-ete kusale dhamme ṭhite passāmi attani,  
tato me jāyate pīti somanassaṅ c'; anappakan ti. || Ja\_VI:74 ||

evaṃ vutte rājadhamme gāthābandhanen'; eva desetvā katipāhaṃ raṅṅo santike vasitvā nagare sabbasattānaṃ abhayadānappakāsaṇaṃ suvaṇṇabheriṅ carāpetvā "appamatto hohi mahārājā" 'ti vatvā mātāpitunnaṃ dassanattāya gato.

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).6: Migarājā pure āsiṃ Kosalassa nīketave  
Nandiyo nāma nāmena abhirūpo catuppado. || Ja\_VI:75 ||

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).7: Taṃ maṃ vadhituṃ āgaṅchi dāyasmiṃ Añjanāvane  
dhanuṃ adejjaṃ katvāna usuṃ sandhāya Kosalo. || Ja\_VI:76 ||

Ja\_VI,1.10(=385).8: Tassāhaṃ odahiṃ passaṃ khurapāṇissa rājino,  
tadāhaṃ sukhito mutto mātaraṃ daṭṭhum āgato ti || Ja\_VI:77 ||

imā abhisambuddhagāthā honti.

Tattha Kosalassa nīketave ti Kosalaraṅṅo nīketave vasanaṭṭhāne, tassa santike araṅṅasmin ti attho, dāyasmin ti migānaṃ vasanattāya dinne uyyāne, adejjaṃ katvānā 'ti jiyāya saddhiṃ ekato katvā, āropetvā ti attho, sandhāyā 'ti sandahitvā yojetvā, odahin ti oḍḍesiṃ, mātaraṃ daṭṭhumāgato ti desanāsīsaṃ etaṃ, raṅṅo dhammaṃ desetvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayattāya suvaṇṇabheriṅ carāpetvā mātāpitaro daṭṭhuṃ āgato 'smīti attho.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne mātuposakabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, brāhmaṇo Sāriputto, rājā Ānando, migarājā aham evā" 'ti. Nandiyamigajātaṃ. Avāriyavaggo paṭṭhamo.

[page 275]

1. Kharaputtajāta. (386.) 275

2. SENAKAVAGGA.

1. Kharaputtajāta.

---

---

Saccaṃ kirevamāhaṃsū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyyikapalobhanaṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi bhikkhuṃ Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" 'ti pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" "purāṇadutiyyikāyā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhu, ayaṃ te itthi anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ imaṃ nissāya aggim pavisitvā maranto paṇḍite nissāya jīvaṃ labhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasīyaṃ Senake nāma raññe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakkattaṃ kāresi. Tadā Senakassa rañño ekena nāgarājena saddhiṃ mittabhāvo hoti. So kira nāgarājā nāgabhanā nikkhamitvā thale gocaraṃ gaṇhanto carati.

Atha naṃ gāmadārakā disvā "sappo ayan" ti leḍḍuādīhi pahariṃsu. Rājā uyyānakīlikāṃ gacchanto disvā "kiṃ ete dārakā {karontīti} pucchitvā "ekaṃ sappamaṃ paharantīti" sutvā "paharituṃ mā detha, palāpetha ne" ti palāpesi. Nāgarājā jīvaṃ labhitvā nāgabhanāṃ gantvā bahūni ratanāni ādāya aḍḍharattasamaye rañño sayanigharaṃ pavisitvā tāni ratanāni datvā "mayā tumhe nissāya jīvaṃ laddhan" ti raññā saddhiṃ mittabhāvaṃ katvā punappunaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ passati. So attano nāgamāṇavikāsu ekaṃ kāmesu atītaṃ nāgamāṇavikāṃ rakkhanatthāya rañño santike ṭhapesi "yadā etaṃ na passasi tadā imaṃ mantaṃ parivatteyyāsīti" c'; assa ekaṃ mantaṃ adāsī. So ekadivasāṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā nāgamāṇavikāya saddhiṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ udakakīlaṃ kīli. Nāgamāṇavikā ekaṃ udakasappaṃ disvā attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā tena saddhiṃ asaddhammaṃ patisevi. Rājā taṃ apassanto "kahaṃ nu kho gatā"

[page 276]

276 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti mantaṃ parivattetvā anācāraṃ karontiṃ disvā velupesikāya pahari. Sā kujjhivā tato nāgabhanāṃ gantvā "kasmā āgatāsīti" puṭṭhā "tumhākaṃ sahāyo maṃ attano vacanaṃ agaṇhantiṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ paharīti" pahāraṃ dassesi. Nāgarājā tattato ajānitvā va cattāro nāgamāṇavake āmantetvā "gacchatha, Senakassa sayanigharaṃ pavisitvā nāsāvātena taṃ bhusaṃ viya viddhaṃsethā" 'ti pesesi. Te gantvā rañño sirisayane nipannakāle gabbhaṃ pavisimṃsu. Tesāṃ pavisanavelāyam eva rājā {deviṃ} āha: "jānāsi nu kho bhaddhe nāgamāṇavikāya gatattānaṃ" ti. "Na jānāmi devā" 'ti. "Aja sā amhākaṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ kīlanakāle attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā ekena udakasappena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ akāsi, atha naṃ ahaṃ 'evaṃ mā karīti'; sikkhāpanatthāya viḷupesikāya pahariṃ, 'nāgabhanāṃ gantvā sahāyassa me aññaṃ kiñci kathetvā mettiṃ bhindeyyā'; 'ti me bhayaṃ uppajjatīti". Taṃ sutvā nāgamāṇavakā tato va {nivattitvā} nāgabhanāṃ gantvā nāgarājassa taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. So saṃvegappatto hutvā taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva rañño sayanigharaṃ āgantvā taṃ atthaṃ ācikkhitvā khamāpetvā "idaṃ me daṇḍakammaṃ" ti sabbarūtajānanamantaṃ datvā "ayaṃ mahārāja anagghamanto, sace imaṃ mantaṃ aññassa dadeyyāsīti datvā va aggim pavisitvā mareyyāsīti" āha. Rājā "sādhū" ti sampāṭicchi. So tato paṭṭhāya pipīlikānaṃ pi saddaṃ jānāti. Tass'; ekadivasāṃ mahātale nisīditvā madhuphāṇitehi khādanīyaṃ khādantassa ekaṃ madhubinduṃ ca phāṇitabinduṃ ca pūvakhaṇḍaṃ ca bhūmiyaṃ pati. Ekā pipīlikā taṃ disvā "rañño mahātale madhucāṭi bhinnā, phāṇitasakaṭaṃ pūvasakaṭaṃ nikkujjitaṃ,

[page 277]

1. Kharaputtajāta. (386.) 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] madhuphāṇitapūve khādathā" 'ti viravanti carati. Rājā tassa ravaṃ sutvā hasi. Rañño samīpe ṭhitā devī "kin nu kho disvā rājā hasīti" citesi. Tasmim khādanīyaṃ khāditvā nahātvā pallaṃke nisinne ekaṃ makkhikaṃ sāmiko "ehi bhaddhe, kilesaratiyā ramāmā" 'ti āha.

---

---

Atha naṃ sā "adhivāsehi tāva sāmi, idāni rañño gandhe āharissanti, tassa vilimpantassa pādamūle gandhacūṇṇaṃ patissati, ahaṃ tattha vasitvā sugandhā bhavissāmi, tato rañño piṭṭhiyaṃ nipajjitvā ramissāmā" 'ti āha. Rājā tam pi saddaṃ sutvā hasi. Devī "kin nu kho disvā hasīti" puna cintesi.

Puna rañño sāyamāsaṃ bhuñjantassa ekaṃ sitthaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pati. Pipīlikā "rājakule bhattasakaṭaṃ bhaggaṃ, bhattaṃ bhuñjantā n'; atthīti" viraviṃsu. Taṃ sutvā rājā puna pi hasi. Devī suvaṇṇakaṭacchuṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ parivāsanti "maṃ nu kho disvā rājā hasīti" parivitakkesi. Sā raññā saddhiṃ sayanaṃ āruya nippanakāle "kiṃkāraṇā deva hasīti" pucchi. So "kiṃ te mama hasitakāraṇeṇā" 'ti vatvā punappuna nibaddho kathesi. Atha naṃ sā "tumhākaṃ jānanamantaṃ mayhaṃ dethā" 'ti vatvā "na sakkā dātun" ti paṭikhittā ti puna nibandhi. Rājā "sac"; āhaṃ imaṃ mantaṃ tuyhaṃ dassāmi marissāmīti" āha. "Maranto pi mayhaṃ dehi yevā" 'ti. Rājā mātugāmasiko hutvā "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇitvā "imissā mantaṃ datvā aggīṃ pavississāmīti" rathena uyyānaṃ pāyāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakko devarājā lokaṃ olovento imaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "ayaṃ bālarājā mātugāmaṃ nissāya 'aggīṃ pavississāmīti'; gacchati, jīvitadānaṃ assa dassāmīti" Sujaṃ asurakaññaṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ āgantvā taṃ ajikaṃ katvā attanā ajo hutvā

[page 278]

278 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mahājano mā passīti" adhiṭṭhāya rañño rathassa purato ahosi. Taṃ rājā c'; eva rathe yuttasindhavā ca passanti, añño koci na passati. So kathāsamuṭṭhāpanatthaṃ ajikāya saddhiṃ methunadhammaṃ patisevanto viya ahosi. Tam eko rathe yuttasindhavo disvā "samma aja mayaṃ pubbe 'ajā kira bālā ahirikā'; ti assumha na passimha, tvaṃ kira raho paṭicchannaṭṭhāne kattappaṃ anācāraṃ amhākaṃ ettakānaṃ passantānaṃ ñeva karosi na lajjasi, taṃ no pubbe suttaṃ iminā diṭṭhena sametīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.1(=386).1: Saccam kir'; evam āhaṃsu bhastam bālo ti paṇḍitā,  
passa: bālo rahokammaṃ āvikubbaṃ na bujjhatīti. || Ja\_VI:78 ||

Tattha bhastan ti ajaṃ, paṇḍitā ti ñāṇasampannā taṃ bālo ti vadantā saccam kira vadanti, passā 'ti ālapanam, passathā 'ti attho, na bujjhatīti evam kātuṃ na yuttan ti na jānāti.

Taṃ sutvā ajo dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.1(=386).2: Tvaṃ ca kho samma bālo si, kharaputta vijānhi:  
rajjuyāsi parikkhitto vaṃkoṭṭho ohitomukho. || Ja\_VI:79 ||

Ja\_VI,2.1(=386).3: Aparam pi samma te balyaṃ yo mutto na palāyasi,  
so ca bālātarō samma yaṃ tvaṃ vahasi Senakan ti. || Ja\_VI:80 ||

Tattha tvaṃ ca kho sammā 'ti samma sindhava mayāpi kho tvaṃ bālātarō, kharaputtā 'ti so kira gadrabhassa jātako, tena taṃ evam āha, vijānāhīti aham eva bālo ti jāna, parikkhitto ti yugena saddhiṃ givāya parikkhitto, vaṃkoṭṭho ti vaṃkaotṭho, ohitomukho ti mukhabandhakena ṭhapitamukho, yo mutto na palāyasīti yo tvaṃ rathato mutto samāno muttakāle palāyitvā araññaṃ na pavisasi, taṃ te apalāyanaṃ aparam pi balyaṃ,

[page 279]

1. Kharaputtajātaka. (386.) 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so ca bālātarō ti yaṃ tvaṃ Senakaṃ vahasi so Senako tayāpi bālātarō.

---



---

Rājā tesam ubhinnaṃ pi kathaṃ jānāti, tasmā taṃ suṇanto sanikaṃ rathaṃ pesesi. Gadrabho pi 'ssa kathaṃ sutvā puna catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.1(=386).4: Yan nu samma ahaṃ bālo ajarāja vijānahi,  
atha kena Senako bālo taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_VI:81 ||

Tattha yan ti karaṇatthe paccattavacanaṃ, nū 'ti tāvatthe nipāto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: samma ajarāja yena tāva tiracchānagatatthena kāraṇena ahaṃ bālo taṃ tvaṃ kāraṇaṃ jānāsi, sakkā etaṃ tayā nātuṃ, ahaṃ tiracchānagattā va bālo, tasmā kharaputtā 'ti ādini vadanto suṭṭhu vadasi, ayaṃ pana Senako rājā kena kāraṇena bālo, taṃ me kāraṇaṃ pucchito akkhāhīti.

Taṃ ācikkhanto ajo pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.1(=386).5: Uttamatthaṃ labhitvāna bhariyā yo padassati  
tena jahissat'; attānaṃ sā c'; ev'; assa na hessatīti. || Ja\_VI:82 ||

Tattha uttamatthan ti sabbarūtajānanamantaṃ, tenā 'ti tena tassā mantappadānasaṃkhātena kāraṇena taṃ datvā aggiṃ pavisanto attānaṃ ca jahissati sā c'; assa bhariyā na bhavissati, tasmā esa tayāpi bālataro yo laddhaṃ yasaṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkotīti.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ajarāja amhākaṃ sotthiṃ karonto pi tvaṃ nēva karissasi, kathehi tāva no kattabbayuttan" ti āha. Atha naṃ ajarājā "mahārāja imesaṃ sattānaṃ attanā añño piyataro nāma n'; atthi, ekaṃ piyabhaṇḍam nissāya attānaṃ nāsetuṃ laddhaṃ yasaṃ pahātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" vatvā chaṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 280]

280 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_VI,2.1(=386).6: Na ve 'piyaṃ me'; ti janinda tādiso  
attaṃ niraṃkatvā piyāni sevati,  
attā va seyyo paramā va seyyo  
labbhā piyā ocitatthena pacchā ti. || Ja\_VI:83 ||

Tattha piyaṃ me ti piyaṃ me ti ayam eva vā pāṭho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: janinda tādiso tumhādiso yasamahante ṭhito puggalo ekaṃ piyabhaṇḍam nissāya idaṃ piyaṃ me ti attāṃ niraṃkatvā attānaṃ chaḍḍetvā tāni piyāni na sevati'; eva, kiṃkāraṇā: attā va seyyo paramā va seyyo ti yasmā sataguṇena sahaṃsaguṇena attā va seyyo varo uttamo, kuto: paramā va seyyo, paramā uttamāpi aññasmā piyabhaṇḍā ti attho, ettha hi vakāro pikāratthe nipāto ti daṭṭhabbo, labbhā piyā ocitatthena pacchā ti ocitatthena hi vaḍḍhitatthena yasappattena purisena pacchāpi nāma sakkā laddhuṃ, tasmā kāraṇā attā na nāsetabbo ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto rañño ovādaṃ adāsi. Rājā tussitvā "ajarāja kuto āgato sīti" pucchi. "Sakko ahaṃ mahārāja, tava anukampāya taṃ maraṇā mocetuṃ āgato 'mhīti. "Devarāja ahaṃ 'etissā mantāṃ dassāmīti'; avacaṃ, idāni kiṃ karomīti". "Tumhākaṃ ubhinnaṃ pi vināsena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, 'sippassa upacāro'; ti vatvā etaṃ katipayehi pahārehi paharāpehi, iminā upāyena na gaṇhissatīti". Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Mahāsatto rañño ovādaṃ datvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Rājā uyyānaṃ gantvā devīṃ pakkosāpetvā āha "gaṇhissasi bhadde mantan" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Tena hi upacāraṃ karohīti". "Ko upacāro" ti. "Piṭṭhiyaṃ pahārasate patamāne saddaṃ kātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti".

---

---

[page 281]

2. Sūcijātaka. (387.) 281

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā mantalobhena "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchi. Rājā ceṭake kasā gāhāpetvā ubhosu passesu paharāpesi. Sā dve tayo pahāre adhvāsetvā tatoparaṃ "na me manten"; attho" ti viravi. Atha naṃ rājā "tvaṃ maṃ māretvā mantāṃ gaṇhitukāmā" ti piṭṭhiṃ niccammaṃ kāretvā vissajjāpesi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya pana kathetuṃ nāsakkhi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi) "Tadā rājā ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahoṣi, devī purāṇadūtiyikā, asso Sāriputto, Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Kharaputtajātakaṃ.

2. Sūcijātaka.

Akakkasan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto paññāpāramiṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ Mahāummagge āvibhavissati.

Tadā pana Satthā bhikkhū āmantetvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato paññavā upāyakusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā atṭhaṃ āhari:

Atte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Kāsiraṭṭhe kammārakule nibbattivā vayappatto pariyaḍātasippo ahoṣi. Mātāpitaro paṇḍita; assa daliddā. Tesāṃ gāmato avidūre añño sahaṃsaṅgāṃ kammāragāmo. Tattha kammārasahassassa jeṭṭhakakammāro rājavallabho aḍḍho mahaddhano. Tass'; ekā dhītā ahoṣi uttamarūpadharā devaccharāpaṭibhāgā Janapadakalyāṇilakkhaṇehi samannāgatā. Sāmantagāmesu manussā vāsipharasuphālapācānādikārāpanatthāya taṃ gāmaṃ gantvā yebhuyyena taṃ kumārikaṃ passanti. Te attano attano gāme gantvā nisinnaṭṭhānādisu tassā rūpaṃ vaṇṇenti.

[page 282]

282 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā savanasāṃsaggena bandhitvā "pādaparicārikaṃ taṃ karissāmīti" uttamajātikaṃ ayaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ sukhumāṃ ghaṇaṃ sūciṃ katvā pāse vijjhivā odake opilāpetvā aparaṃ pi tathārūpaṃ eva tassā kosakaṃ katvā pāse vijjhi, iminā niyāmena tassā sattakose akāsi, kathaṃ akāsiti na vattabbaṃ, Bodhisattānaṃ hi nāṇamahantatāya kāraṇaṃ ijjhati. So taṃ sūciṃ nālikāya pakkhipivā ovaṭṭikāya katvā taṃ gāmaṃ gantvā kammārajeṭṭhakassa vasanavīṭhiṃ pucchivā tattha gantvā dvāre ṭhatvā "ko mama hatthato evarūpaṃ nāma sūciṃ mūlena kiṇitum icchatīti" sūciṃ vaṇṇento jeṭṭhakakammāragharasamīpe ṭhatvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.2(=387).1: Akakkasaṃ aphaṇusaṃ kharadhotāṃ supāsīyaṃ  
sukhumaṃ tikhiṇaggaṃ ca ko sūciṃ ketum icchatīti. || Ja\_VI:84 ||

Tass'; attho: paṭalassa vā tilakassa vā odhino vā abhāvena akakkasaṃ, vaṭṭatāya aphaṇusaṃ, kharena arena pāsāṇena dhotattā kharadhotāṃ, sundarena suviddhena pāsena samannāgatattā supāsīyaṃ, saṇhatāya sukhumāṃ, aggassa tikhiṇatāya tikhiṇaggaṃ sūciṃ mama hatthato mūlaṃ datvā ko kiṇitum icchatīti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā puna pi taṃ vaṇṇento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.2(=387).2: Sumajjaṃ ca supāsaṃ ca anupubbaṃ suvaṭṭitaṃ  
ghanaghātimaṃ paṭitthaddhaṃ ko sūciṃ ketum icchatīti. || Ja\_VI:85 ||

---

---

Tattha sumajjan ti kuruvindakacuṇṇena suṭṭhu majjitam, supāsan ti saṇhena pāsavedhakena viddhattā sundarapāsam, ghanaghātiman ti yā ghātiyamānā adhikaraṇiṃ anupavisati ayaṃ ghanaghātimā ti vuccati, tādīsā ti attho, paṭiṭṭhaddhan ti amudukam.

[page 283]

2. Sūcijātaka. (387.) 283

Tasmiṃ khaṇe sā kumārikā bhuttaṭpātarāsam pitaram darathapaṭippassambhanattham cullasayanake nipannaṃ tālavaṇṭena vījayamānā Bodhisattassa madhurasaddam sutvā allapiṇḍamaṃsena hadaye pahaṭā viya ghaṭasahassena nibbāpitadarathā viya hutvā "ko nu kho esa madhurena saddena kammārānaṃ vasanaḡāme sūciṃ vikkiṇāti, kena nu kho kammena āḡato, jānissāmi nan" ti tālavaṇṭam ṭhapetvā gehā nikkhamma bahi ālindake ṭhatvā tena saddhiṃ kathesi. Bodhisattānaṃ patthitam nāma samijjhati, so hi tassā yev'; atthāya taṃ ḡāmaṃ āḡato. Sā yeva tena saddhiṃ kathenti "māṇava sakalaraṭṭhavāsino sūciāḡīnaṃ atthāya imaṃ ḡāmaṃ āḡacchanti, tvaṃ bālatāya kammāḡāḡāme sūci vikketum icchasi, sace pi divasaṃ sūciyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissasi na te koci hatthato sūciṃ ḡaṇhissati, sace mūlaṃ laddhum icchasi añṇaṃ ḡāmaṃ yāhīti" vatvā dve ḡāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.2(=387).3: Ito dāni patāyanti sūciyo balisāni ca,  
ko 'yaṃ kammāḡāḡāmasmiṃ sūci vikketum icchati. || Ja\_VI:86 ||

Ja\_VI,2.2(=387).4: Ito satthāni ḡacchanti kammantā vividhā puthū,  
ko 'yaṃ kammāḡāḡāmasmiṃ sūci vikketum arahatīti. || Ja\_VI:87 ||

Tattha ito dānīti imasmiṃ raṭṭhe idāni sūciyo balisāni ca añṇāni ca upakaraṇāni imahā kammāḡāḡāma patāyanti nikkhamanti, taṃ taṃ disaṃ pattharantā nigacchanti, ko yan ti evaṃ sante ko ayaṃ imasmiṃ kammāḡāḡāme sūciṃ vikkiṇitum icchati, satthānīti Bārāṇasiṃ ḡacchantāni nānappakārāni satthāni ito va ḡacchanti, vividhā puthū ti nānappakārakā bahukammantāpi sakalaraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ ito ḡahitaupakaraṇeh'; eva pavattanti

Bodhisatto tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "bhadde tvaṃ ajānantī añṇāṇena evaṃ vadasīti" vatvā dve ḡāthā abhāsi:

[page 284]

284 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Ja\_VI,2.2(=387).5: Sūciṃ kammāḡāḡāmasmiṃ vikketabbā pajānatā,  
ācariyā va saṇjānanti kammaṃ sukatadukkataṃ. || Ja\_VI:88 ||

Ja\_VI,2.2(=387).6: Imaṇ ca te pitā bhadde sūciṃ jāñṇā mayā kataṃ  
tayā ca maṃ nimanteyya yaṇ c'; atth'; añṇaṃ ḡhare dhanan ti. || Ja\_VI:89 ||

Tattha sūcin ti vibhattivipallāso kato, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sūci nāma pajānatā paṇḡitena purisena kammāḡāḡāmasmiṃ yeva vikketabbā, kiṃkāraṇā ācariyā saṇjānanti kammaṃ sukatadukkataṃ, tassa tassa hi sippassa ācariyā va tasmiṃ tasmiṃ sippe sukatadukkataṃ kammaṃ jānanti, sv-āhaṃ kammāḡāḡāmaṃ ajānantānaṃ ḡahapatikānaṃ ḡāmaṃ gantvā mama sūciyā sukatadukkatabhāvaṃ kathaṃ jānāpessāmi, imasmiṃ pana ḡāme mama balaṃ jānāpessāmīti, evaṃ Bodhisatto imāya ḡāthāya attano balaṃ vaṇṇesi, tayā ca maṃ nimanteyyā 'ti bhadde sace tava pitā imaṃ mayā kataṃ sūciṃ ṭdisā vā esā evaṃ vā katā ti jāneyya imaṃ te dhītaraṃ pādapariācārikaṃ dammi ḡaṇhāhi tan ti evaṃ tayā ca maṃ nimanteyya yaṇcathañṇaṃ ḡhare dhanam

---

---

yañ ca aññaṃ saviññāṇakaṃ vā aviññāṇakaṃ vā ghare dhaṇaṃ atthi tena maṃ nimanteyya, yañcassaññaṃ ti pi pātho, yañ ca assa ghare aññaṃ dhaṇaṃ atthīti attho.

Kammārajetthako sabbamaṃ tesamaṃ kathaṃ sutvā "ammā" 'ti dhītaṃ pakkosivā "kena saddhiṃ sallapasīti" pucchi. "Tāta, eko manusso sūciṃ vikkiṇāti, tena saddhin" ti. "Tena hi pakkosāhi nan" ti. Sā gantvā pakkosi. Bodhisatto kammārajetthakaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhasi. Atha naṃ "kataragāmvāsiko sīti" pucchi. "Ahaṃ asukagāmvāsī asukakammārassa putto" ti. "Kasmā idhagato sīti". "Sūcivikkayatthāyā" 'ti. "Āhara, sūciṃ te passāmā" 'ti.

[page 285]

## 2. Sūcijātaka. (387.) 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto attano guṇaṃ sabbesaṃ majjhe pakāsetukāmo "nanu ekakānaṃ olokitaṃ sabbesaṃ majjhe olokitaṃ varan" ti āha. So "sādhu tātā" 'ti sabbe kammāre sannipādetvā tehi parivuto "āhara tāta sūcin" ti āha.

"Ācariya ekaṃ adhikaraṇiṃ ca udakapuṇṇaṃ ca kamsathālaṃ āharāpethā" 'ti. So āharāpesi. Bodhisatto ovaṭṭikato sūcinālikaṃ nīharitvā adāsi. Kammārajetthako tato sūciṃ nīharitvā "ayaṃ tāta sūcīti" pucchi. Nāyaṃ sūci, kosako eso" ti. So upadhārento n'; ev'; antaṃ na koṭiṃ addasa.

Bodhisatto āharāpetvā nakkena kosakaṃ apanetvā "ayaṃ sūci, ayaṃ kosako" ti mahājanassa dassetvā sūciṃ ācariyassa hatthe kosakaṃ pādamaṃle ṭhapesi. Puna tena "ayaṃ mañña sūcīti" vutto "ayaṃ pi sūcikosako yevā" 'ti vatvā nakkena paharanto paṭipāṭiyā cha kosake kammārajetthakassa pādamaṃle ṭhāpetvā "ayaṃ sūcīti" tassa hatthe ṭhapesi.

Kammārasahassaṃ aṅguliyo poṭhesi, celukkhepā pavattiṃsu. Atha naṃ kammārajetthako "tāta imāya sūciyā kiṃ balan" ti pucchi. "Ācariya balavapurisena adhikaraṇiṃ ukkhipāpetvā adhikaraṇiyā heṭṭhā udakapāṭiṃ ṭhāpāpetvā adhikaraṇiyā majjhe imaṃ sūciṃ paharathā" 'ti. so tathā kāretvā adhikaraṇimajjhe sūciṃ aggena pahari. Sā adhikaraṇī nibbijhitvā udakapitṭhe kesaggamattam pi uddhaṃ vā adho vā ahutvā tiriyaṃ patiṭṭhāsi. Sabbakammārā "amhehi ettakaṃ kālam 'kammārā nāma edisā hontīti'; sutivasenāpi na sutapubban" ti aṅguliyo poṭhetvā celukkhepasahassaṃ pavattayīṃsu.

[page 286]

## 286 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kammārajetthako dhītaṃ pakkosivā tasmiṃ ñeva parisamajjhe "ayaṃ kumarikā tuyham eva anucchavikā" ti udakaṃ pādetvā adāsi. So aparabhāge kammārajetthakass'; accayena tasmiṃ gāme kammārajetthako āsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Kammāradhītā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, paṇḍitakammāraputto aham evā" 'ti. Sūcijātakaṃ.

## 3. Tuṇḍilajātaka.

Nava chandake ti, Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ maraṇabhīrukabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattivāsī-kulaputto sāsane pabbajitvā maraṇabhīruko ahoṣi, appamattaṃ pi sākācalanaṃ daṇḍakapataṇaṃ sakuṇacatuppadasaddaṃ vā aññaṃ vā tathārūpaṃ sutvā maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā kucchiyaṃ viddhasaso viya kampanto vicarati. Bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asukabhikkhu kira maraṇabhīruko appamattakaṃ pi saddaṃ sutvāpi kampamāno palāyati, imesaṃ ca sattānaṃ maraṇaṃ eva dhavaṃ jīvitāṃ addhavaṃ, nanu nāma tad eva yoniso manasikātabban" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ maraṇabhīruko" ti "āma bhante" ti tena paṭiññāto "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa maraṇabhīruko yevā" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajiyaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sūkariyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi.  
Sūkaṃ pariṇatagabbhā dve putte vijāyi. Sā ekadivasaṃ te gahetvā ekasmiṃ āvāṭe nipajji. Ath'; ekā  
Bārānasidvāragāmaṃvāsīnī mahallikā kappāsakhattato pacchipūraṃ kappāsaṃ ādāya yaṭṭhiyā bhūmiṃ ākoṭenti  
āgañchi.

[page 287]

3. Tuṇḍilajātaka. (388.) 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sūkaṃ taṃ saddaṃ sutvā  
maraṇabhayena puttake chaḍḍetvā palāyi. Mahallikā sūkarapotake disvā puttasaññaṃ paṭilabhivā pacchiyaṃ  
pakkhipivā gharaṃ netvā jeṭṭhassa Mahātuṇḍilo kaniṭṭhassa Cullatuṇḍilo ti nāmaṃ katvā te puttake viya posesi.  
Te aparabhāge vaḍḍhitvā thullasaṃra ahesuṃ. Mahallikā "ime no mūlena dehīti" vuccamānāpi "puttā me" ti vatvā  
kassaci na deti. Ath'; ekasmiṃ chaṇakāle dhuttā suraṃ pivantā maṃse khīṇe "kuto nu kho maṃsaṃ labhissāmā"  
'ti vīmaṃsantā mahallikāya gehe sūkarānaṃ atthibhāvaṃ ṇatvā mūlaṃ gahetvā tattha gantvā "amma mūlaṃ  
gahetvā ekaṃ no sūkaraṃ dehīti" āhaṃsu. Sā "alaṃ tāta, putte nāma maṃsaṃ khādanatthāya kiṇantānaṃ  
dadantā atthīti" paṭikkhipi. Dhuttā "amma, manussānaṃ sūkarā nāma puttā na honti, dehi no" ti punappuna  
yācantāpi alabhivā mahallikaṃ suraṃ pāyevā mattakāle "amma, sūkarehi kiṃ karissasi, mūlaṃ gahetvā  
paribbayaṃ karohīti" tassā hatthe kahāpaṇe ṭhapayīmsu. Sā kahāpaṇe gahetvā "tāta, Mahātuṇḍilaṃ dātuṃ na  
sakkā, Cullatuṇḍilaṃ pana gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. "Kahaṃ so" ti. "Ayaṃ etasmiṃ gacche" ti. "Saddaṃ assa dehīti".  
"Āhāraṃ na passāmīti". Dhuttā mūlen'; ekaṃ bhattapātiṃ āharāpesuṃ. Mahallikā taṃ gahetvā dvāre ṭhapitaṃ  
sūkaradoṇiṃ pūretvā doṇisamīpe aṭṭhāsi. Tiṃsamattā dhuttāpi pāsahatthā tatth'; eva aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahallikā "tāta  
Cullatuṇḍila ehi re" ti tassa saddaṃ akāsi. Taṃ sutvā Mahātuṇḍilo "ettakaṃ kālaṃ mama mātara Cullatuṇḍilassa  
saddo na dinnapubbo,

[page 288]

288 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maṃ yeva paṭhamāṃ saddāyati,  
avassaṃ aṃja amhākaṃ bhayaṃ uppannaṃ bhavissatīti" aññāsi. So kaniṭṭhaṃ āmantetvā "tāta, mama mātā taṃ  
pakkosati, gaccha tāva, jānāhīti". So gacchā nikkhamitvā bhaddadoṇisamīpe tesaṃ ṭhitabhāvaṃ disvā "aṃja me  
maraṇaṃ uppannaṃ" ti maraṇabhayatajjito nivattitvā kampamāno bhātu santikaṃ āgantvā santhambhituṃ  
nāsakkhi, kampamāno paribbhamati. Mahātuṇḍilo taṃ disvā "tāta, tvaṃ pan'; aṃja vedhasi bhamaṃ  
pavisanaṭṭhānaṃ olokesi, kiṃ nāma'; etaṃ karosīti" pucchi. So attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ kathento paṭhamāṃ gātham  
āha:

Ja\_VI,2.3(=388).1: Navachandake dāni diyyati,  
puṇṇāyaṃ doṇī, suvāminī ṭhitā,  
bahuke jane pāsapāṇike,  
no ca kho me paṭibhātī bhuñjitun ti. || Ja\_VI:90 ||

Tattha navachandake dāni diyyatīti bhātika pubbe amhākaṃ kuṇḍakayāgu vā jhāmabhattaṃ vā diyyati, aṃja  
pana navachandakaṃ navākāraṃ dānaṃ diyyati, puṇṇāyaṃ doṇīti ayaṃ amhākaṃ bhaddadoṇi suddhabhattassa  
puṇṇā, suvāminī ṭhitā ti ayyāpi no tassā santike ṭhitā, bahuke jane ti na kevalaṃ ca ayyā va añño pi hahuko jano  
pāsapāṇiko ṭhito, no ca kho me paṭibhātīti ayaṃ evaṃ etesaṃ ṭhitabhāvo pi idaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjitun pi mayhaṃ  
na paṭibhātī na rucattīti attho.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto "tāta Cullatuṇḍila, mama kira mātā etth'; eva sūkare posentā nāma yadatthaṃ poseti sv-assā attho ajja matthakaṃ patto,

[page 289]

3. Tuṇḍilajātaka (388.) 289

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṃ mā cintayīti" vatvā madhurena sarena Buddhāṭṭhāya dhammaṃ desento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.3(=388).2: Tasasi bhamasi lenam icchasi  
attāṇo si kuhiṃ gamissasi,  
apposukko bhuñja Tuṇḍila,  
maṃsatthāya hi posiyāmase. || Ja\_VI:91 ||

Ja\_VI,2.3(=388).3: Ogaha rahadaṃ akaddamaṃ,  
sabbaṃ sedamalaṃ pavāhaya,  
gaṇhāhi navaṃ vilepanaṃ  
yassa gandho na kadāci chijjatīti. || Ja\_VI:92 ||

Tassa dasapāramiyo āvajjivā mettāpāramiṃ purecārikaṃ katvā paṭhamaṃ padaṃ udāharantass'; eva saddo sakalaṃ dvādasayojanīyaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ ajjhotharivā gato. Sutasutakhaṇe yeva rājauparājādayo ādiṃ katvā Bārāṇasivāsino āgamiṃsu, anāgatāpi gehe ṭhitā va suṇiṃsu. Rājapurisā gacchaṃ bhinditvā bhūmiṃ samaṃ katvā vālikaṃ okiriṃsu. Dhuttānaṃ surāmado chijji, pāse chaḍḍetvā dhammaṃ suṇamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahallikāya pi maddo chijji. Mahāsatto mahājanamajjhe Cullatuṇḍilassa dhammadešanaṃ ārabhi.

Tattha tasasi bhamaṣīti maraṇabhayena uttasasi, ten'; eva kilamanto bhamasi, lenamicchasiṃ patiṭṭhaṃ olokesi, attāṇo sīti tāta pubbe amhākaṃ mātā patisaraṇaṃ hoti, sā ajja nirapekkhā amhe chaḍḍesi, idāni kuhiṃ gamissasi, ogahā 'ti ogāha, ayam eva vā pātho, pavāhayā 'ti hārehi, na chijjatīti na nassati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sace maraṇato bhāyasi akaddamaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ otarivā tava saṃre sabbaṃ sedaṇ ca malaṇ ca pavāhetvā niccaṃ surabhiḡandhavilepanaṃ vilimpā 'ti.

[page 290]

290 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Taṃ sutvā Cullatuṇḍilo "mayhaṃ bhātā evaṃ vadeti, amhākaṇ ca vaṃso pokkharāṇiṃ otarivā nahānaṃ saṃrato sedamalapavāhanaṃ purāṇavilepanaṃ hāretvā navavilepanagahaṇaṇ ca kismiṇci kāle n'; atthi, kin nu kho sandhāya bhātā maṃ evaṃ āhā" 'ti pucchanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.3(=388).4: Katamo rahado akaddamo,  
kiṃ su sedamalan ti vuccati,  
katamaṇ ca navaṃ vilepanaṃ  
yassa gandho na kadāci chijjatīti. || Ja\_VI:93 ||

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto "tena hi ohitasoto suṇāhīti" Buddhāṭṭhāya dhammaṃ desento

Ja\_VI,2.3(=388).5: Dhammo rahado akaddamo,  
pāpaṃ sedamalan ti vuccati,

---

---

sīlañ ca navamañ vilepanamañ,  
tassa gandho na kadāci chijjati. || Ja\_VI:94 ||

Ja\_VI,2.3(=388).6: Nandanti sarīraghātino,  
na ca nandanti sarīradhārino,  
puṇṇāya ca puṇṇamāsiyā  
ramamānā va jahanti jīvitan ti || Ja\_VI:95 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha dhammo pañcasīladadasasīlāni tīṇi sucaritāni sattatiṃsabodhapakkhiyadhammā amatamahānibbānan ti sabbo p'; esa dhammo nāma, akaddamo ti rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesakaddamānañ abhāvena akaddamo, iminā sesadhammato vinivaṭṭetvā nibbānañ eva dasseti, "yāvata bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhātā vā asaṃkhātā vā virāgo tesamañ dhammānañ aggamañ akkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamuggahāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānañ" ti vuttaṃ, tad ev'; esa dassento tāta Cullatuṇḍila ahaṃ nibbānatalākaṃ rahado ti kathemi, jātijaṃvyādhimaraṇāni hi tatth'; eva n'; atthi, sace pi maraṇato muccitukāmo nibbānagāminim paṭipadaṃ gaṇhā 'ti; upanissayapaccayavasena kira Bodhisatto evamañ kathesi, pāpaṃ sedamalan ti tāta Cullatuṇḍila pāpaṃ sedamalasadisattā sedamalan ti porāṇakapaṇḍitehi kathitaṃ,

[page 291]

3. Tuṇḍilajātaka. (388.) 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ pan'; etaṃ ekavidhena pāpaṃ yadidaṃ manopadoso, duvidhena pāpaṃ pāpakañ ca sīlaṃ pāpikā ca diṭṭhi, tividhena pāpaṃ tīṇi duccharitāni, catubbidhena pāpaṃ cattāri agatigamaṇāni, pañcavidhena pāpaṃ pañca cetokhilā, chabbidhena pāpaṃ cha agāravā, sattavidhena pāpaṃ satta asaddhammā, aṭṭhavidhena pāpaṃ aṭṭha micchatta, navavidhena pāpaṃ nava āghātavatthūni, dasavidhena pāpaṃ dasa akusalakammaṃpathā, bahuvividhena pāpaṃ rāgo doso moho ti ekadukatikādivasena vibhattā akusaladhammā ti, sabbaṃ p'; etaṃ pāpaṃ sarīranissitasedamalasadisāna ti paṇḍitehi kathitaṃ, sīlaṃ ti pañcasīlaṃ dasasīlaṃ catupārisuddhisīlaṃ, idaṃ tāta sīlaṃ catujātigandhavilepanasadisāna ti vadanti, tassā 'ti tassa sīlassa gandho tīsu vayesu na kadāci chijjati sakalalokaṃ pattharivā gacchati,

Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ eti (Dhp. v. 54-56.)  
na candanaṃ tagaramallikā vā,  
satañ ca gandho paṭivātaṃ eti,  
sabbā disā sappuriso pavāti.  
Candanaṃ tagaraṃ vāpi uppalaṃ atha vassikī  
etesamañ gandhajātānaṃ sīlagandho anuttaro,  
Appamatto ayaṃ gandho y'; āyamañ tagaracandaṃ,  
yo ca sīlavataṃ gandho vāti devesu uttamo ti,

nandanti sarīraghātino ti tāta Tuṇḍila ime aññāṇamaṇussa madhuramaṃsaṃ khādissāma puttadāraṃ khādāpessāmā ti pāṇātipātaṃ karontā nandanti tussanti, pāṇātipāto āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko hoti, tiracchānāyoni-pe-pettivisaṃvattaniko hoti, yo sabbalahuko pāṇātipātassa vipāko so manussabhūtaṃ appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti imamañ pāṇātipāte ādinavaṃ na jānanti, ajānanta

Madhuvā maññati bālo yāva pāpaṃ na paccatīti (Dhp. v. 69.)

madhurasāñño hutvā

Caranti bālā dummedhā amitteneva attanā (Dhp. v. 66.)  
karontā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ,

---

ettakam pi na jānanti

Na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ (Dhp. v. 67.)

yassa assumukho rodaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisevati,

na ca nandantīti tāta Tuṇḍila ye pan'; ete sarīradhārino sattā te attano maraṇe āgacchante ṭhapetvā sīhamigarājahatthājānīyāssājānīyakhīṇāsava avasesā Bodhisattaṃ ādiṃ katvā abhāyantā nāma n'; atthi

[page 292]

292 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Sabbe tasanti danḍassa, sabbesaṃ jīvaṃ piyaṃ, (Dhp. v. 130.)

attānaṃ upamaṃ katvā na haneyya na ghātaye,

puṇṇāyā 'ti guṇapuṇṇāyā, puṇṇamāsiyā ti puṇṇacandayuttāyā māsāṃ vā pūretvā ṭhitāyā tadā kira puṇṇamāsiuposathadivaso hoti, ramamānā va jahanti jīvaṃ ti tāta Tuṇḍila mā soci mā paridevi, maraṇassa nāma te bhāyanti yesaṃ abbhantare sīlādiguṇā n'; atthi, mayaṃ pana sīlācārasampannā puññavanto, tasmā amhādisā sattā ramamānā va jahanti jīvaṃ ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto madhurena sarena Buddhavilāseṇa dhammaṃ desesi. Mahājanakāyā satasahassaso aṅguliyo poṭhesuṃ, celukkhepā ca pavattiṃsu, sādhu kārasaddapuṇṇo antalikkho ahoṣi. Bārāṇasirājā Bodhisattaṃ rajjena pūjetvā mahallikāyā yasaṃ datvā ubho pi te gandhodakena nahāpetvā vatthāni nivāsetvā gīvāsu maṇiratanāni pilandhāpetvā nagaraṃ netvā puttaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā mahantena parivārena paṭijaggi. Bodhisatto rañño pañcasīlāni adāsi, sabbe Bārāṇasivāsino ca Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino ca sīlāni rakkhiṃsu. Mahāsatto tesāṃ pakkhadivasesu dhammaṃ desesi, vinicchaye nisīditvā aṭṭe tīresi, tasmīṃ dharamāne kūṭaṭṭakārakā nāma nāhesuṃ. Aparabhāge rājā kalam akāsi. Mahāsatto tassa sarīraparihāraṃ kāretvā vinicchaye potthakaṃ likhāpetvā "imaṃ potthakaṃ oloketā aṭṭaṃ tīreyyāthā" 'ti vatvā mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā appamādena ovaditvā sabbesaṃ rodantānaṃ paridevantānaṃ eva saddhiṃ Cullatuṇḍilena araññaṃ pāvīsi. Tadā Bodhisattass'; ovādo saṭṭhivassasahassāni pavatti.

[page 293]

4. Suvaṇṇakakkaṭakajātaka. (389.) 293

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhanesi: (Saccapariyosāne so maraṇabhīruko sotāpattiṃpale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, Cullatuṇḍilo maraṇabhīruko bhikkhu, parisā Buddhaparisā, Mahātuṇḍilo pana aham evā" 'ti.

Tuṇḍilajātakaṃ.

4. Suvaṇṇakakkaṭakajātaka.

Sīṅgī migo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto Ānandattherassa attano atthāya jīvitariccāgaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Vatthum yāva dhanuggahapayojanā Khaṇḍahālajātake Dhanapālagajītaṃ Cullaḥaṃsajātake kathitaṃ. Tadā pana dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso dhammabhaṇḍāgārika-Ānandatthero sekhaṇḍasambhidāpatto hutvā Dhanapālake āgacchante Sammāsambuddhassa jīvaṃ pariccajīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Ānando mayaṃ pariccattajīvito yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Rājagahassa pubbapasse Sāliṇdiyaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo hoti. Tadā Bodhisatto tasmīṃ gāme kassakabrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhāpetvā tassa gāmassa pubbuttaradisāya ekasmiṃ Magadhakhette karīsasahassamattaṃ kasiṃ kāresi. So ekadivasaṃ manussehi saddhiṃ khettaṃ gantvā

---



---

kammakāre "kasathā" 'ti āṇāpetvā mukhadhovanatthāya khettaṅgaṅgaṃ mahantaṃ sobbhaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ. Tasmim kho pana sobbhe eko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ paṭivasati abhirūpo pāsādiko. Bodhisatto dantaṅgaṅgaṃ khāditvā taṃ sobbhaṃ otari. Tassa mukhadhovanakāle kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ santikaṃ āgañchi.

[page 294]

294 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ so ukkhipitvā attano uttarisāṅgaṅgaṃ nipaṅgaṅgaṃ gahetvā khettaṅgaṅgaṃ āgacchantaṃ paṭhamantaṃ taṃ sobbhaṃ gantvā kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ uttarisāṅgaṅgaṃ nipaṅgaṅgaṃ pacchā kammantaṃ vicāreti. Iti tesam aññaṅgaṅgaṃ viṇṇāsaṃ daḷhaṃ ahoṃ. Bodhisatto nibaddhaṃ khettaṅgaṅgaṃ āgacchati. Akkhāsu paṇṇāsaṃ; assa pañca pasādā tīṇi maṅgaḷāni suvisuddhāni hutvā paññāyanti. Ath'; assa khettaṅgaṅgaṃ ekasmiṃ tāle kākakuḷāvake kākī tassa akkhāni disvā khāditukāmaṃ hutvā kākaṃ āha: "sāmi dohaḷo mama uppanno" ti. "Kiṃdohaḷo nāmā" 'ti. "Ekassa brāhmaṇassa akkhāni khāditukāmaṃ; amhīti". "Duddohaḷo te uppanno, ko etāni āharitum sakkhissatīti". "Tvam na sakkosīti, aham p'; etaṃ jānāmi, yo paṇṇāsaṃ; esa tālassa avidūre vammiko ettha kaṅgaṅgaṃ vasati, tam upaṅgaṅgaṃ, so etaṃ ḍasitvā māressati, ath'; assa akkhāni uppāṅgaṅgaṃ tvam āharissatīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā tato paṅgaṅgaṃ kaṅgaṅgaṃ upaṅgaṅgaṃ. Bodhisattena pi vāpitasassānaṃ gabbhagaṅgaṃ kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ mahā ahoṃ.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ sappa kākaṃ āha: "samma tvam nibaddhaṃ maṃ upaṅgaṅgaṃ, kiṃ te karomīti". "Sāmi, tumhākaṃ dāsīyā etassa khettaṅgaṅgaṃ akkhāsu dohaḷo uppajji, sv-āhaṃ tumhākaṃ ānubhāvena tassa akkhāni labhissāmīti tumhe upaṅgaṅgaṃ". Sappa "hotu, na-y-idaṃ garukaṃ, labhissatīti" taṃ assāsetvā punadivase brāhmaṇassa āgamanamagge kedāramariyādaṃ nissāya tiṇehi paṅgaṅgaṃ hutvā tassāgamaṃ olokento nipaṅgaṅgaṃ.

[page 295]

4. Suvaṇṇakakkāṅgaṅgaṃ. (389.) 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto āgacchantaṃ paṭhamantaṃ sobbhaṃ otaritvā mukhaṃ dhovitvā sinehaṃ paccupaṅgaṅgaṃ suvaṇṇakakkāṅgaṅgaṃ āliṅgitvā uttarisāṅgaṅgaṃ nipaṅgaṅgaṃ khettaṅgaṅgaṃ pāvīsi.

Sappa taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā va vegena pakkhanditvā piṇḍikamaṃse ḍasitvā tattth'; eva pātetvā vammikaṃ sandhāya palāyi. Bodhisattassa patanañ ca kañcanakakkāṅgaṅgaṃ sātāntarato lamghanañ ca kākassa āgantvā Bodhisattassa ure niliyanañ ca apacchāpurimaṃ ahoṃ. Kāko niliyitvā akkhānaṃ tuṅgaṃ pasāresi. Kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ "imaṃ kākaṃ nissāya mama sahāyassa bhayaṃ uppannaṃ, etasmim gahite sappa āgacchissatīti" saṅgaṅgaṃ gaṅgaṃ viya kākaṃ gīvāya aḷena daḷhaṃ gahetvā kilametvā thokaṃ sithilam akāsi. Kāko "kissa mam samma chaḍḍetvā palāyasi, esa maṃ kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ viheseti, yāva na marāmi tāva ehīti" sappaṃ pakkosanto paṭhamantaṃ gatham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).1: Siṅgī migo āyatacakkhunetto (Cfr. II p.343.)

atthittaco vārisayo alomo,  
tenābhibhūto kapaṅgaṃ rudāmi,  
hare sakhā kissa nu maṃ jahāsīti. || Ja\_VI:96 ||

Tattha siṅgīmigo ti siṅgīsuvaṇṇavaṇṇatāya vā alasaṃkhātānaṃ vā siṅgānaṃ atthitāya kakkāṅgaṅgaṃ vutto, āyatacakkhunetto ti dīghehi cakkhusaṃkhātehi nettehi samannāgato, atthim eva taco assā 'ti atthittaco, hare sakhā ti ālapanam etaṃ, ambho sahāyā 'ti attho.

---

---

Sappo taṃ sutvā mahantaṃ phaṇaṃ katvā kākaṃ assāsento agamāsi.  
Sathā imam atthaṃ dīpento abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 296]

296 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).2: So passasanto mahatā phaṇena  
bhujāṅgamo kakkaṭaṃ ajjhapatto  
sakhā sakhāraṃ paritāyamāno,  
bhujāṅgamaṃ kakkaṭako gahesīti. || Ja\_VI:97 ||

Tattha kakkaṭamajjhapatto ti kakkaṭakaṃ sampatto, sakhā sakhāraṃ ti sahāyo sahāyaṃ, sakaṃ sakhāraṃ ti pi  
pāṭho, attano sahāyaṃ ti attho, paritāyamāno ti rakkhamāno, gahesīti dutiyena alena gīvāya daḷhaṃ gahesi.

Atha naṃ kilamtvā thokaṃ sithilaṃ akāsi. Atha sappo "kakkaṭakā nāma n"; eva vāyasamaṃsaṃ khādanti na  
sappamaṃsaṃ, kena nu kho kāraṇena ayaṃ amhe gaṇhīti" cintetvā taṃ pucchanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).3: Na vāyasaṃ no pana sapparājaṃ  
ghāsattiko kakkaṭako adeyya,  
pucchāmi taṃ āyatanettacakkhu  
atha kissa hetu 'mha ubho gaṇhīti ti. || Ja\_VI:98 ||

Tattha ghāsattiko ti āhāratthiko hutvā, ādeyya 'ti ādiyeyya, nakārena yojetvā na gaṇhīti attho.  
Taṃ sutvā kakkaṭako gahaṇakāraṇaṃ kathento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).4: Ayaṃ puriso mama atthakāmo,  
yo maṃ gahetvāna dakāya neti,  
tasmiṃ mate dukkham anappakam me,  
ahañ ca eso ca ubho na homa. || Ja\_VI:99 ||

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).5: Mamañ ca disvāna pavaddhakāyaṃ  
sabbo jano hiṃsitaṃ eva-m-icche,  
sāduñ ca thullañ ca muduñ ca maṃsaṃ  
kākāpi maṃ disva viheṭṭhayeyyun ti. || Ja\_VI:100 ||

[page 297]

4. Suvāṇṇakakkaṭakajātaka. (389.) 297

Tattha ayan ti Bodhisattaṃ niddisati, atthakāmo ti hitakāmo, dakāya netīti yo maṃ sampiyāyamāno  
uttarisāṭakena gahetvā udakāya neti attano vasanakasobbhaṃ pāpeti, tasmiṃ mate ti sace so imasmiṃ ṭhāne  
marissati etasmiṃ mate mama kāyikacetasiṃ mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ bhavissatīti dīpeti, ubho na homā 'ti dve  
janā na bhavissāma, mamañca disvā ti gāthāya ayaṃ attho: idaṃ ca aparaṃ pi kāraṇaṃ, imasmiṃ mate anāthaṃ  
nippaccayaṃ maṃ vaḍḍhitakāyaṃ disvā sabbo jano imassa kakkaṭakassa sāduñ ca thullañ ca muduñ ca  
maṃsaṃ ti maṃ māretuṃ iccheyya, na kevalaṃ ca jano tiracchānabhūtā kākāpi maṃ disvā viheṭṭhayeyyūṃ  
viheseyyūṃ māreyyūṃ.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā sappo cintesi: "eken'; upāyena imaṃ vañcetvā kākañ ca attānañ ca mocessāmīti". Atha naṃ vañcetum chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).6: Sac'; etassa hetu 'mha ubho gahītā  
uṭṭhātu poso visam ācamāmi,  
mamañ ca kākañ ca pamuñca khippaṃ,  
pure visam gāḷham upeti maccaṃ ti. || Ja\_VI:101 ||

Tattha sacetassa hetū 'ti sace etassa kāraṇā, uṭṭhātū 'ti nibbiso hotu, visamācamāmīti aham assa visam ākaḍḍhāmi nibbisaṃ naṃ karomi, pure visam gāḷhamupeti maccaṃ ti imaṃ hi maccaṃ mayā anācāmiyamānaṃ visam gāḷham balavaṃ hutvā upagaccheyya, taṃ yāva na upagacchati tāvad eva amhe dve pi jane muñcā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā kakkāṭako cintesi: "ayaṃ eken'; upāyena maṃ dve pi jane vissajjāpetvā palāyitukāmo, mayhaṃ upāyakosallaṃ na jānāti, ahaṃ dāni yathā sappo sañcaritum sakkoti evaṃ aḷaṃ sithilaṃ karissāmi, kākaṃ pana n'; eva vissajjessāmīti" evaṃ cintetvā sattamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 298]

298 VI. Chanipāta 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).7: Sappaṃ pamokkhāmi na tāva kākaṃ,  
paṭibaddhako hohiti tāva kāko,  
purisañ ca disvāna sukhiṃ arogaṃ  
kākaṃ pamokkhāmi yath'; eva sappan ti. || Ja\_VI:102 ||

Tattha paṭibaddhako ti pāṭibhogo, yatheva sappan ti yathā bhavantaṃ sappaṃ muñcāmi tathā kākam pi pamokkhāmi, kevalaṃ tvaṃ imassa brāhmaṇassa sarīrato sīghaṃ visam ācamāhīti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā tassa sukhacaraṇatthaṃ aḷaṃ sithilaṃ akāsi. Sappo visam ācamitvā Mahāsattasa sarīraṃ nibbisaṃ akāsi. So niddukkho uṭṭhāya pakativaṇṇen'; eva aṭṭhāsi.

Kakkāṭako "sace ime dve pi arogā bhavissanti mayhaṃ sahāyassa vaḍḍhi nāma na bhavissati, vināsessāmi ne" ti cintetvā kattariyā uppalamakulaṃ viya aḷehi ubhinnaṃ pi sisaṃ kappetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Kākī pi tamhā ṭhānā palāyi. Bodhisatto sappassa sarīraṃ daṇḍakena vedhetvā gumbapiṭṭhe khipi, suvaṇṇakakkāṭakaṃ sobbhe vissajjetvā nahātvā Sāliṇdiyagāmam eva gato. Tato paṭṭhāya c'; assa kakkāṭakena saddhiṃ adhikataro vissāso ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānento osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.4(=389).8: Kāko tadā Devadatto ahoṣi,  
Māro pana kaṇhasappo ahoṣi,  
Ānando bhaddo kakkāṭako ahoṣi,  
ahaṃ tadā brāhmaṇo homi tatthā 'ti. || Ja\_VI:103 ||

Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesum. Kākī pana gāthāya na vuttā, sā Ciñcamāṇavikā ahoṣīti. Suvaṇṇakakkāṭakajātakaṃ.

[page 299]

5. Mayhakajātaka. (390.) 299

---

---

## 5. Mayhakajātaka.

Sakuṇo Mayhako nāmā 'ti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto āgantukaseṭṭhiṃ ārabba kathesi. Sāvattiyamaṃ hi āgantukaseṭṭhi nāma adḍho ahoṣi mahaddhano, so n'; eva attanā bhoge bhuñji na paresamaṃ adāsi, nānaggarase paṇītabhojane upanīte taṃ na bhuñjati, bilaṅgadutiyaṃ kaṇājakamaṃ eva bhuñjati, dhūpitavāsitesu kāsikavattthesu upanītesu tāni hāretvā thūlagulavālakasāṭake nivāseti, ajānīyayutte maṇikanakavicitte rathe upanīte taṃ harāpetvā kattararathakena gacchati paṇṇacchattena dhāriyamānena.

So yāvajīvaṃ dānādīsu puññesu ekamaṃ pi akatvā kālakato Roruvaniraye nibbatti. Tassāputtakamaṃ sāpateyyamaṃ rājabalaṃ sattahi rattimaṃdivasehi rājakulaṃ pavesesi. Tasmaṃ pavesite rājā bhuttapātarāso Jetavanaṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā "kiṃ mahārāja Buddhapaṭṭhānaṃ na karosīti" vutte "bhante Sāvattiyamaṃ āgantukaseṭṭhi nāma kālaṃ kari, tassa assāmikadhane amhākaṃ ghare āhariyamāne yeva satta divasā gatā, so pana ettakamaṃ dhanamaṃ labhitvāpi n'; eva attanā paribhuñji na paresamaṃ adāsi, rakkhasapariggahītapokkharāṇī viy'; assa dhanamaṃ ahoṣi, so ekadivasamaṃ pi paṇītabhojanādīnaṃ rasaṃ ananubhavitvā va maraṇamaṃkamaṃ pavitṭho, evamaṃ maccharī apuññasatto kiṃ katvā ettakamaṃ dhanamaṃ paṭilabhi, ken'; assa bhogesu cittaṃ na namatīti" Satthāraṃ pucchi. "Mahārāja dhanalābho ca dhanamaṃ laddhā aparibhuñjanakāraṇaṃ ca ten'; eva katan" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjamaṃ kārente Bārāṇasiseṭṭhi assaddho ahoṣi maccharī, na kassaci kiñci deti, na kiñci saṃgaṇhāti. So ekadivasamaṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto Tagarasikhiṃ nāma paccekabuddhamaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā vanditvā "laddhā bhante bhikkhā" ti pucchitvā "nanu carāma mahāseṭṭhīti" vutte purisamaṃ āṇāpesi

[page 300]

300 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "gaccha imaṃ amhākaṃ ghamaṃ netvā {mama} pallaṃke nisīdāpetvā amhākaṃ paṭiyattabhattassa pattaṃ pūretvā dāpehīti". So paccekabuddhamaṃ ghamaṃ netvā nisīdāpetvā seṭṭhibhāriyāya ācikkhi. Sā nānaggarasassa bhattassa pattaṃ pūretvā tassa adāsi. So bhattaṃ gahetvā seṭṭhinivesanā nikkhamitvā antaravīthiṃ paṭipajji. Seṭṭhi rājikulā pacchāgacchanto taṃ disvā vanditvā "laddhamaṃ bhante bhattaṃ" ti pucchi. "Laddhamaṃ mahāseṭṭhīti". So pattaṃ oloketvā cittaṃ pasādetuṃ nāsakkhi, "imaṃ me bhattaṃ dāsā vā kamma karaṃ vā bhuñjitvā dukkamaṃ pi kammaṃ kareyyuṃ, aho vata me jānīti" aparacetanaṃ paripuṇṇamaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi.

Dānaṃ hi nāma tisso cetanā paripuṇṇamaṃ kātuṃ sakkontass'; eva mahapphalaṃ hoti

Pubbe va dānā sumanā bhavāma.

dadama pi ce attamaṇā bhavāma,

datvāpi ce nānutappāma pacchā,

tasmā ti amhaṃ daharā na mīyare.

Pubbe va dānā sumano dadama cittaṃ pasādaye,

datvā attamaṇo hoti, esā yaññassa sampadā.

Iti kho mahārāja āgantukaseṭṭhi Tagarasikhi-paccekabuddhassa dinnapaccayena bahumaṃ dhanamaṃ paṭilabhi, datvā aparacetanaṃ paṇītaṃ kātuṃ asamatthatāya bhoge bhuñjituṃ nāsakkhi. "Puttaṃ pana kasmā na labhi bhante" ti. Satthā "puttassa alābhakāraṇamaṃ pi ten'; eva kataṃ mahārāja" 'ti tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjamaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asīkoṭivibhave seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto mātipitunnaṃ accayena kaniṭṭhamaṃ saṃgaṇhitvā kuṭumbaṃ vicārento gharadvāre dānasālaṃ kāretvā mahādānaṃ pavattento aḡāraṃ ajjhāvasi. Ath'; assa eko putto jāyi.

So tassa padasā gamanakāle kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā saddhiṃ puttadārena sabbamaṃ gharavibhavaṃ kaniṭṭhassa niyyādetvā

---

---

[page 301]

5. Mayhakajātaka. (390.) 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "appamatto dānaṃ pavattehīti" ovādaṃ datvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Himavanta-padese vihāsi. Kaniṭṭho pi 'ssa ekaṃ puttaṃ paṭilabhi. So taṃ vaḍḍhantaṃ disvā cintesi: "mama bhātu putte jīvante kuṭumbaṃ bhijjivā dvedhā bhavissati, bhātu puttaṃ māressāmīti". Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ nadiyaṃ opilāpetvā māresi. Tam eva nahātvā āgataṃ bhātu jāyā "kahaṃ mama putto" ti pucchi. "Nadiyaṃ udakakīlakaṃ kīḷi, atha naṃ vicinanto nāddasan" ti. Sā roditvā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Bodhisatto taṃ pavattiṃ ñatvā "idaṃ kiccaṃ pākaṭaṃ karissāmīti" ākāsenāgantvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ otarivā sunivattho supāruto tassa gharadvāre ṭhatvā dānasālaṃ adisvā "sālāpi iminā asappurisena nāsītā" ti cintesi. Kaniṭṭho tassa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā āgantvā Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā pāsādaṃ āropetvā subhojanaṃ bhojesi. So bhattakiccāvasāne sukhakathāya nisinno "dārako na paññāyati, kahaṃ nu kho so" ti pucchi. "Mato bhante" ti. "Kena kāraṇenā" ti.

"Udakakīlanaṭṭhāne, asukakāraṇenā 'ti na jānāmīti".

"Kiṃ tvaṃ asappurisa na jānissasi, tayā katakiccaṃ mayhaṃ pākaṭaṃ, nanu tvaṃ iminā kāraṇena taṃ māresi, kin nu tvaṃ rājādīnaṃ vasena nassamānaṃ dhanam rakkhitum sakkuṇeyyāsi, Mayhasakuṇassa ca tuyhañ ca kiṃ nānākāraṇaṃ" ti. Ath'; assa Mahāsatto Buddhaliḥhāya dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.5(=390).1: Sakuṇo Mayhako nāma girīsānudaṛīcaro  
pakkam pippalam āruya mayha mayhan 'ti kandati. || Ja\_VI:104 ||

[page 302]

302 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Ja\_VI,2.5(=390).2: Tass'; eva vilapantassa dijasamghā samāgatā,  
bhutvāna pippalim yanti, vilapi tv-eva so dijo. || Ja\_VI:105 ||

Ja\_VI,2.5(=390).3: Evam eva idh'; ekacco samgharivā bahuṃ dhanam  
n'; ev'; attano na ñātinam yathodhim paṭipajjati. || Ja\_VI:106 ||

Ja\_VI,2.5(=390).4: Na so acchādanaṃ bhattaṃ na mālaṃ na vilepanam  
anubhoti sakiṃ kiñci na samghañhāti ñātake. || Ja\_VI:107 ||

Ja\_VI,2.5(=390).5: Tass'; eva vilapantassa mayha mayhan ti rakkhato  
rājāno atha vā corā dāyādā yeva appiyā  
dhanam ādāya gacchanti, vilapi tv-eva so naro. || Ja\_VI:108 ||

Ja\_VI,2.5(=390).6: Dhīro bhoge adhigamma samghañhāti ca ñātake,  
tena so kittim pappoti pecca sagge ca modatīti. || Ja\_VI:109 ||

Tattha mayhako ti mayham mayhan ti vicaraṇavasena evam laddhanāmo, girīsānudaṛīsu caratīti girīsānudaṛīcaro, pakkam pippalan ti Himavanta-padese ekaṃ phalabharitaṃ pippalirukkham, kandatīti dijagaṇe taṃ rukkham {parivāretvā} pakkāni khādante vāreruṃ mayham mayhan ti paridevanto vicarati, tassevam vilapantassā 'ti tassa vilapantass'; eva, bhutvāna pippalim yantīti taṃ pippalirukkham paribhuñjitvā aññaṃ phalasampannaṃ rukkham gacchanti, vilapi tvevā 'ti so pana dvijo vilapi yeva, yathodhin ti yathākoṭṭhāsam,

---

---

mātāpītibhātubhaginiputtadhītādīnaṃ upabhogaparibhogavasena yo koṭṭhāso dātabbo taṃ na detīti attho, sakin ti ekavāram pi nānubhoti, attano santakam pīti attho, saṃgaṇhātīti bhattacchādanabhījanaṅgalādīdānavasena saṃgaṇhātī, vilapi tveva so naro ti etesu rājādisu dhanam gahetvā gacchantesu kevalam so puriso vilapati yeva, dhīro ti paṇḍito, saṃgaṇhātīti attano santikam āgate dubbalañātake bhattacchādanabhījanaṅgalādīdānena saṃgaṇhātī, tenā 'ti so sappuriso tena ñāṭisaṃgahena catuparisamajjhe kittiñ ca attano vaṇṇañ ca pāpuṇāti pecca sagge devanagare modatīti.

[page 303]

6. Dhajaviheṭṭhajātaka. (391.) 303

Evaṃ Mahāsatto tassa dhammam desetvā dānam paṭipākatikam kāretvā Himavantam eva gantvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḷkūpago ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanam āharitvā "iti kho maharāja āgantukaseṭṭhi bhātu puttassa māritattā ettakam kalam n'; eva puttam na dhītarām alabhitthā" 'ti vatvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā kaniṭṭho āgantukaseṭṭhi ahosi, jeṭṭho aham evā" 'ti. Mayhakajātakam.

6. Dhajaviheṭṭhajātaka.

Dubbaṇṇarūpan ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto lokatthacariyam ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Mahākaṇhājātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana Satthā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato lokassa attham cari yevā" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyam Brahmadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Sakko ahosi. Tadā eko vijjādhāro vijjam parivattetvā aḍḍharattasamaye āgantvā Bārāṇasirañño mahesiyā saddhim aticarati. Tassā paricārikāyo aññimsu. Sā sayam eva rājānam upasamkamitvā "deva eko puriso aḍḍharattasamaye sirigabbham pavisitvā maṃ dūsetīti" āha. "Sakkhissasi pan'; assa kiñci saññānam kātun' ti. "Sakkomi devā" 'ti. Sā jātihiṅgulakapātim āharāpetvā tassa purisassa rattim āgantvā abhiraṃitvā gacchantassa piṭṭhiyam pañcaṅgulikam datvā pāto va rañño ārocesi. Rājā manusse āṇāpesi:

"gacchatha, sabbadisāsu oloketvā piṭṭhiyam katajātihiṅgulikapurisam gaṇhathā" 'ti. Vijjādhāro pi rattim anācāram karitvā divā susāne suriyam namassanto ekapādena tiṭṭhati. Rājapurisā divā tam parivārayimsu. So "pākaṭam me kammam jānantīti"

[page 304]

304 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vijjam parivattetvā ākāse uppatitvā gato. Rājā taṃ divā āgatapurise "addasathā" 'ti pucchi. "Āma addasāmā" 'ti. "Ko nām'; eso" ti. "Pabbajito devā" 'ti. So hi rattim anācāram katvā divā pabbajitavesena vasati. Rājā "ime divā samaṇavesena caritvā rattim anācāram karontīti" pabbajitānam kujjhitvā micchāgahaṇam gahetvā "mayham vijite sabbe pabbajitā palāyantu, diṭṭhaditṭhānam ñeva rājānam karissantīti" bheriñ carāpesi. Tiyojanasatika-Kāsiraṭṭhā palāyitvā sabbapabbajitā aññarājadhāniyo aḡamimsu, sakala-Kāsiraṭṭhe manussānam ovādadāyako eko pi dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇo nāhosi, anovādakā manussā pharusā ahesum, "dānasīlavimukhā matamatā yebhuyyena apāye nibbattimsu, sagge nibbattanakā nāma nāhesum. Sakko nave deve apassanto "kin nu kho kāraṇan" ti āvajjitvā vijjādharam nissāya Bārāṇasiraññā kuddhena micchāgahaṇam gahetvā pabbajitānam raṭṭhā pabbajitabhāvam ñatvā "ṭhapetvā maṃ añño imassa rañño micchāgahaṇam bhinditum samattho nāma n'; atthi, rañño ca raṭṭhavāsinañ ca avassayo bhavissāmīti" cintetvā Nandamūlapabbhāre paccekabuddhānam santikam gantvā "bhante mayham mahallakam ekam paccekabuddham detha, Kāsiraṭṭham pasādessāmīti" āha. So saṃgattheram eva labhi. Ath'; assa pattacīvaram gahetvā taṃ purato katvā sayam pacchato hutvā sirasmiṃ añjaliṃ ṭhapetvā paccekabuddham

---

---

namassanto uttamarūpadharo māṇavako hutvā sakalanagarassa matthakamatthakena tikkhattuṃ vicarivā rājadvāraṃ gantvā ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Rañño ārocayim̐su:

"deva eko abhirūpo māṇavako ekaṃ samaṇaṃ ānetvā rājadvāre ākāse ṭhito" ti.

[page 305]

6. Dhajaviheṭṭhajātaka. (391.) 305

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā āsanā uṭṭhāya siṅhapañjare ṭhatvā "māṇavaka kasmā tvam abhirūpo samāno etassa virūpasamaṇassa pattacīvaraṃ gahetvā namassamāno ṭhito" ti tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).1: Dubbaṇṇarūpaṃ tvam ariyavaṇṇī  
purakkhatvā pañjaliko namassasi,  
seyyo nu te so udavā sarikkho,  
nāmaṃ parass'; attano cāpi brūhīti. || Ja\_VI:110 ||

Tattha ariyavaṇṇīti sundararūpo, seyyo nu te so ti eso virūpapabbajito kin nu tayā uttaritaro udāhu sarikkho ti, parassattano cā 'ti etassa parassa ca attano ca nāmaṃ brūhīti pucchati.

Atha naṃ Sakko "mahārāja samaṇā nāma garuṭṭhāniyā, tena me nāmaṃ lapituṃ na labbhati, mayhaṃ pana te nāmaṃ kathessāmīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).2: Na nāmagottaṃ gaṇhanti rāja  
sammaggaṭān'; ujjugātāna devā, (cfr. Saṃyutta p. 204-205)  
ahañ ca te nāmadheyyaṃ vadāmi:  
Sakko 'ham asmī tidasānam indo ti. || Ja\_VI:111 ||

Tattha sammaggaṭānujjugātāna devā ti mahārāja sabbasaṃkhāre yathāvasarasavasena sammāsivā aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ pattattā sammaggaṭānaṃ ujunā va aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena nibbānaṃ gatattā ujjugātānaṃ mahākhīṇāsavānaṃ uppattidevehi uttaritarānaṃ visuddhidevānaṃ uppattidevā nāmagottaṃ na gaṇhanti, ahañca te nāmadheyyaṃ ti api ca ahaṃ attano nāmadheyyaṃ tuyhaṃ kathemi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tatiyagāthāya bhikkhunamassane ānisaṃsaṃ pucchi:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).3: Yo disvā bhikkhuṃ caraṇūpapannaṃ  
purakkhatvā añjaliko namassati

[page 306]

306 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

pucchāmi taṃ devarāj'; etam atthaṃ  
ito cuto kiṃ labhate sukhaṃ so ti. || Ja\_VI:112 ||

Sakko catutthagāthāya kathesi:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).4: Yo disvā bhikkhuṃ caraṇūpapannaṃ  
purakkhatvā pañjaliko namassati  
diṭṭhe va dhamme labhate pasasāsaṃ

---

---

saggañ ca so yāti sarārabhedā ti. || Ja\_VI:113 ||

Tattha bhikkhun ti bhinnakilesaparisuddhapuggalaṃ, caraṇūpapannaṃ ti silacaraṇena upetaṃ, diṭṭhe va dhamme ti na kevalaṃ ito cuto yeva imasmiṃ pana attabhāve so pasamsaṃ labhati pasamsāsukhaṃ vindati.

Rājā Sakkassa kathaṃ sutvā attano micchāgahaṇaṃ bhinditvā tuṭṭhamānaso pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).5: Lakkhī vatā me udapādi ajja  
yaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapat'; addasāma,  
bhikkhuñ ca disvāna tav'; ajja Sakka  
kāhāmi puññāni anappakānīti. || Ja\_VI:114 ||

Tattha lakkhīti siṅ, paññā ti pi vadanti, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ajja tava vacanaṃ suṇantass'; eva kusalākusalavipākajānanapaññā uppannā, yaṃ ti nipātamattaṃ, bhūtapataddasāmā 'ti bhūtapatiṃ addasāma.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko paṇḍitassa thutiṃ karonto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).6: Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā  
bahussutā ye bahuṭṭhānacintino,  
bhikkhuñ ca disvāna mamañ ca rāja  
karohi puññāni anappakānīti. || Ja\_VI:115 ||

Tattha bahuṭṭhānacintino ti bahūni kāraṇāni cintanasamatthā.

[page 307]

7. Bhisapupphajātaka. (392.) 307

{Taṃ} sutvā rājā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.6(=391).7: Akkodhano niccapasannacitto  
sabbātithīyācayogo bhavitvā  
nihacca mānaṃ abhivādayissaṃ  
suttvāna devinda subhāsītānīti. || Ja\_VI:116 ||

Tattha sabbātithīyācayogo bhavitvā ti sabbesaṃ atithinaṃ āgatāgatānaṃ āgantukānaṃ yaṃ yaṃ te yācanti tassa tassa yutto anucchaviko bhavitvā, sabbam tehi yācitayācitaṃ dadamāno ti attho, sutvāna devinda subhāsītānīti tava subhāsītāni sutvā ahaṃ evarūpo bhavissāmīti vadati.

Evañ ca pana vatvā pāsādā oruyha paccekabuddhaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Paccekabuddho ākāse pallaṃkena nisīditvā "mahārāja, vijjādharo na samaṇo, tvaṃ ito paṭṭhāya 'atuccho loko, atthi dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā'; ti ṇatvā dānaṃ dehi sīlaṃ rakkha uposathakammaṃ karohīti" rājānaṃ ovadi. Sakko pi Sakkānubhāvena ākāse thatvā "ito paṭṭhāya appamattā hothā" 'ti nāgarānaṃ ovādaṃ datvā "palātā samaṇabrāhmaṇā āgacchantū" 'ti bheriṅ carāpesi. Atha te ubho pi sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamaṃsu. Rājā ovāde thatvā puññāni akāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā paccekabuddho parinibbuto, rājā Ānando ahosi, Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Dhajaviheṭṭhajātakaṃ.

7. Bhisapupphajātaka.

---



---

Yametan ti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Jetavanā nikkhamitvā Kosalaraṭṭhe aññataraṃ araññaṃ nissāya viharanto ekadivasam padumasaram otarivā pupphitapadumaṃ disvā adhovāte thatvā upasiṃghi.

[page 308]

308 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ tasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe adhivatthā devatā "mārisa, tvaṃ gandhatheno nāma, idan te ekaṃ theyyaṅgaṃ" ti saṃvejesi. So tāya saṃvejito puna Jetavanaṃ āgantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisinnō "kahaṃ bhikkhu nivuttho sīti" puṭṭho "asukavanasāṅḍe nāma, tattha ca maṃ devatā evaṃ nāma saṃvejesīti" āha. Atha naṃ Satthā "na kho bhikkhu pupphaṃ upasiṃghanto tvam eva devatāya saṃvejito, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi saṃvejitapubbā" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ Kāsinigame brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ uggaṇḥitasippo aparabhāge isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā ekaṃ padumasaram nissāya upavasanto ekadivasam saram otarivā supupphitapadumaṃ upasiṃghamaṇō atṭhāsi. Atha naṃ ekā devadhītā rukkhakkhandhavivare thatvā saṃvejayamānā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).1: Yam ekaṃ vārijaṃ pupphaṃ adinnaṃ upasiṃghasi  
ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ, gandhatheno si mārisā 'ti. || Ja\_VI:117 ||

Tattha ekaṅgametan ti eko koṭṭhāso esa.  
Tato Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).2: Na harāmi, na bhañjāmi, ārā siṃghāmi vārijaṃ,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena gandhattheno ti vuccatīti. || Ja\_VI:118 ||

Tattha ārā siṃghāmīti dūre ṭhito ghāyāmi, vaṇṇenā 'ti kāraṇena.

Tasmiṃ pana khaṇe eko puriso tasmiṃ sare bhisāni c'; eva khaṇati puṇḍarīkāni ca bhañjati. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "ārā thatvā upasiṃghantaṃ 'coro'; ti vadasi, etaṃ purisaṃ kasmā na bhaṇasīti"

[page 309]

7. Bhisapupphajātaka. (392.) 309

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).3: Yo 'yaṃ bhisāni khaṇati puṇḍarīkāni bhañjati  
evaṃ ākiṇṇakammanto kasmā eso na vuccatīti. || Ja\_VI:119 ||

Tattha ākiṇṇakammanto ti kakkhalakammanto dāruṇakammanto.  
Ath'; assāvacaṇakāraṇaṃ ācikkhantī devatā catutthapañcamagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).4: Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso dhāticelaṃ va makkhito,  
tasmiṃ me vacanaṃ n'; atthi, tañ ca arahāmi vattave. || Ja\_VI:120 ||

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).5: Anaṅgaṇassa posassa niccaṃ sucigavesino

---

---

vālaggamattaṃ pāpassa abbhāmatṭaṃ va khāyatīti. || Ja\_VI:121 ||

Tattha dhāticelaṃ vā 'ti khelasimghāṇikamuttagūthamakkhitaṃ dhātidāsiyā nivatthacelaṃ viya ayaṃ pāpamakkhito yeva, tena kāraṇena tasmim mama vacanaṃ n'; atthi, tañca arahāmiti samaṇā pana ovādakāmā honti piyasīlā, tasmā appamattakam pi ayuttaṃ karontaṃ vattum arahāmi samaṇā 'ti, anaṅgaṇassā 'ti niddosassa tumhādisassa, abbhāmatṭaṃ va khāyatīti mahāmeghapamāṇaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāti, idāni kasmā evarūpaṃ dosaṃ abbohārikaṃ karosīti.

Tāya pana saṃvejito Bodhisatto saṃvegappatto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).6: Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi atho maṃ anukampasi,  
puna pi yakkha vajjāsi yadā passasi edisan ti. || Ja\_VI:122 ||

Tattha yakkhā 'ti devataṃ ālapati, vajjāsīti vadeyyāsi, yadā passasi edisan ti yadā mama evarūpaṃ dosaṃ passasi tadā evaṃ evaṃ vāreyyāsīti vadati.

Ath'; assa devatā sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.7(=392).7: N'; eva taṃ upajīvāmi na pi te bhatak'; amhase,  
tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya yena gaccheyya suggatin ti. || Ja\_VI:123 ||

[page 310]

310 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Tattha bhatakamhase ti tava bhatihatā kammakarāpi te na homa, kiṃkāraṇā taṃ sabbakālaṃ rakkhamāna vicarissāmā 'ti dīpeti, yena gaccheyyā 'ti bhikkhu yena kammena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gaccheyyāsi tvam eva jāneyyāsīti.

Evaṃ sā tassa ovādaṃ datvā attano vimānam eva pavitṭhā. Bodhisatto pi jhānaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloḷkūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā devadhītā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Bhisapupphajātaṃ.

#### 8. Vighāsajātaka.

Susukhaṃ vatā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Pubbārāme viharanto keḷisīlake bhikkhū ārabba kathesi. Tesu Mahāmoggallānattherena pāsādaṃ kampetvā saṃvejitesu dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū tesam aguṇaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; ete keḷisīlakā yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Sakko ahoṣi. Ath'; aññatarasmim Kāsigāme satta bhātaro kāmesu dosaṃ disvā nikkhamitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Mejjhārañṇe vasanto yoge yogaṃ akatvā kāyadaḍḍhibahulā hutvā nānappakāraṃ kīḷikaṃ kīḷitvā cariṃsu. Sakko devarājā "ime saṃvejessāmīti" suko hutvā tesam vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā ekasmim rukkhe niliyitvā te saṃvejento paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 311]

8. Vighāsajātaka. (393.) 311

Ja\_VI,2.8(=393).1: Susukhaṃ vata jīvanti ye janā vighāsādino,  
diṭṭhe va dhamme pāsamsā, samparāye ca suggatīti. || Ja\_VI:124 ||

---

---

Tattha vighāsādino ti bhuttātirekaṃ bhuñjante sandhāyāha, diṭṭhe va dhamme ti ye evarūpā te diṭṭhe va dhamme pāsamsā, samparāye ca tesam sugati hoti, sagge uppajantīti adhippāyena vadati.

Atha tesu eko tassa vacanaṃ sutvā avasese āmantetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.8(=393).2: Suvassa bhāsamānassa na nisāmetha paṇḍitā,  
idaṃ suṇoṭha sodariyā: amhe vāyaṃ pasamsatīti. || Ja\_VI:125 ||

Tattha bhāsamānassā 'ti mānusiya vācāya bhaṇantassa, na nisāmethā 'ti na suṇoṭha, idaṃ suṇoṭhā 'ti idaṃ assa vacanaṃ suṇoṭha, sodariyā ti samāne udare vutthabhāvena te ālapanto āha.

Atha ne paṭikkhipanto suko tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.8(=393).3: Nāhaṃ tumhe pasamsāmi, kuṇapādā suṇoṭha me:  
ucchiṭṭhabhojino tumhe, na tumhe vighāsādino ti. || Ja\_VI:126 ||

Tattha kuṇapādā ti kuṇapakhādakā ti te ālapati.

Te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sabbe pi catutthaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_VI,2.8(=393).4: Sattavassā pabbajitvā Mejjhāraññe sikhaṇḍino  
vighāsen'; eva yāpentā mayaṃ ce bhoto gārayhā  
ke nu bhoto pasamsiyā ti. || Ja\_VI:127 ||

Tattha sikhaṇḍino ti cūlāya samannāgatā, vighāsenevā 'ti ettakaṃ kālaṃ sattavassāni sīhavyaggavighāsen';  
eva yāpentā yadi bhoto gārayhā atha ke nu te pasamsiyā ti.

Te lajjāpento Mahāsatto pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.8(=393).5: Tumhe sīhānaṃ vyagghānaṃ vālānaṃ cāvasiṭṭhakaṃ  
ucchiṭṭhen'; eva yāpentā maññivho vighāsādino ti. || Ja\_VI:128 ||

Tattha vālānañcāvasiṭṭhakan ti sesavālamigānaṃ ca avasiṭṭhakaṃ ucchiṭṭhabhojanaṃ.

[page 312]

312 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

Taṃ sutvā tāpasā "sace mayaṃ na vighāsādā atha ke carahi te vighāsādā" 'ti. Atha tesam so tam atthaṃ ācikkhanto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.8(=393).6: Ye brāhmaṇassa samaṇassa aññass'; eva vanibbino  
datvāna sesam bhuñjanti te janā vighāsādino ti. || Ja\_VI:129 ||

Tattha vanibbino ti tam taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ yācanakassa.

Evam te lajjāpetvā Mahāsatto sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā te satta bhātaro ime keṭṭhālakā bhikkhū ahesuṃ.

Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Vighāsajātakaṃ.

9. Vaṭṭakajātaka.

---

---

Paṇītan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolabhikkhuṃ sandhāya kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ lolo" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "na kho bhikkhu idān"; eva pubbe pi tvaṃ lolo va, lolatāy'; eva ca pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ hatthigavāssapurisakuṇapehi atitto 'ito uttaritaraṃ labhissāmīti'; araññaṃ pavittḥo sīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto vaṭṭakayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā araññe lūkhatiṇabījāhāro vasi. Tadā Bārāṇasiyaṃ eko lolakāko hatthikuṇapādīhi atitto "ito uttaritaraṃ labhissāmīti" araññaṃ pavisitvā phalāphalāni khādanto Bodhisattaṃ dīsvā "ayaṃ vaṭṭako ativiya thūlasarīro, madhuragocaraṃ khādanti maññe, etassa gocaraṃ pucchitvā taṃ khāditvā ahaṃ thūlo bhavissāmīti" cintetvā Bodhisattassa uparibhāge sākāhāya nīlyi. Bodhisatto tena apucchito va tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 313]

9. Vaṭṭakajātaka. (394.) 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_VI,2.9(=394).1: Paṇītaṃ bhuñjase bhattaṃ sappitelañ ca mātula,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena kiso tvam asi vāyasā 'ti. || Ja\_VI:130 ||

Tattha bhattaṃ ti manussānaṃ bhojananiyāmena paṭiyāditabhattaṃ, mātulā 'ti taṃ piyasamudācārenālapati, kiso ti appamaṃsalohito.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā kāko tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VI,2.9(=394).2: Amittamajjhe vasato tesu āmisam esato  
niccaṃ ubbiggahadayassa kuto kākassa daḷhiyaṃ. || Ja\_VI:131 ||

Ja\_VI,2.9(=394).3: Niccaṃ ubbegino kākā vaṃkā pāpena kammunā,  
laddho piṇḍo na piṇṇeti, kiso ten'; asmi vaṭṭaka. || Ja\_VI:132 ||

Ja\_VI,2.9(=394).4: Lūkhāni tiṇabījāni appasinehāni bhuñjasi,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena thūlo tvam asi vaṭṭakā 'ti. || Ja\_VI:133 ||

Tattha daḷhiyaṃ ti evarūpassa mayhaṃ kākassa kuto daḷhabhāvo, kuto thūlan ti attho, ubbegino ti ubbegavanto, vaṃkā ti kākānaṃ eva nāmaṃ, laddho ti te kāke manussasantakavilumpanapāpena kammuna laddho piṇḍo na piṇṇeti na tappeti, tenasmīti tena kāraṇenaḥaṃ kiso asmi, appasinehāni mandojāni, idaṃ kāko Bodhisattaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ khādanti saññī hutvāpi vaṭṭakānaṃ pakatigocaraṃ kathento āha.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto attano thūlabhāvākāraṇaṃ kathento:

Ja\_VI,2.9(=394).5: Appicchā appacintāya avidūragamanena ca  
laddhāladdhena yāpento thūlo ten'; asmi vāyasa. || Ja\_VI:134 ||

Ja\_VI,2.9(=394).6: Appicchassa hi posassa appacintisukhassa ca  
susamgahitapamāṇassa vuttī susamudānāyā ti || Ja\_VI:135 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha appicchā ti āhāre appicchatāya nittaṇhatāya, kevalaṃ sarīrayāpanavasena āhārāharaṇatāyā 'ti attho, appacintāyā 'ti aḷḷa kahaṃ āhāraṃ labhissāmi sve kahaṃ ti evaṃ āhārācintāya abhāvena,

---

---

[page 314]

314 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avidūragamanena cā 'ti asukasmim nāma ṭhāne madhuraṃ labhissāmīti cintevā avidūragamanena ca, laddhāladdhenā 'ti lūkhaṃ vā hotu paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ laddhaṃ ten'; eva tuṭṭho, thūlo ten'; asmīti tena catubbidhena kāraṇena thūlo 'smi vāyasā 'ti, appacintisukhassā 'ti āhāracintārahitānaṃ appacintīnaṃ ariyānaṃ sukhaṃ assa atthīti appacintisukho, tassa tādisena sukkena samannāgatassa, susaṃgahitapamāṇassā 'ti ettakaṃ bhuñjitvā jirāpetuṃ sakkhissāmīti evaṃ suṭṭhu saṃgahitāhārapamāṇassa, vuttī susamudānayaṃ ti evarūpassa puggalassa jīvitavutti sukkena sakkā samudānetuṃ susamudānayaṃ sunibbattiyā.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā kāko lolabhikkhu ahoṣi, vaṭṭako pana aham evā" 'ti. Vaṭṭakajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Kākajātaka.

Cirassaṃ vata passāmā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto lolabhikkhuṃ yeva ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthuṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayam eva.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto pārāpato hutvā Bārāṇasisetthino mahānase nīlapacchīyaṃ vasati. Kāko pi tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ katvā tatth'; eva vasatīti vitthāretabbaṃ. Bhattakārako kākassa pattāni luñcitvā piṭṭhena taṃ makkhetvā ekaṃ varāṭakaṃ vijjhitvā kaṇṭhe pilandhitvā pacchīyaṃ pakkhipi. Bodhisatto araṇṇato āgantvā taṃ disvā parihāsaṃ karonto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.10(=395).1: Cirassaṃ vata passāma sahāyaṃ maṇidhāriṇaṃ,  
sukatāya massukuttīyā sobhate vata me sakhā ti. || Ja\_VI:136 ||

Tattha massukuttīyā ti massukiriya.

[page 315]

10. Kākajātaka. (395.) 315

Taṃ sutvā kāko dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.10(=395).2: Parūḷhakacchanakhalomo ahaṃ kamme suvyāvaṭo  
cirassaṃ nahāpitaṃ laddhā lomantaṃ apahārayin ti. || Ja\_VI:137 ||

Tattha ahaṃ kamme suvyāvaṭo ti ahaṃ tasmiṃ rājakamme suvyāvaṭo okāsaṃ alabhamāno parūḷhakacchanakhalomo āsin ti vadati, apahārayin ti ajja hāresiṃ.

Tato Bodhisatto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.10(=395).3: Yan nu lomaṃ ahāresi dullabhaṃ laddhu kappakaṃ  
atha kiṅ carahi te samma kaṇṭhe kiṅkiṅāyatīti. || Ja\_VI:138 ||

Tass'; attho: yaṃ tāva dullabhaṃ kappakaṃ labhitvā lomaṃ harāpesi taṃ harāpaya, atha kiṅ carahi te vayassa idam kaṇṭhe kiṅkiṅāyatīti.

Tato kāko dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_VI,2.10(=395).4: Manussasukhumālānaṃ maṇi kaṅṭhesu lambati,  
tes'; āhaṃ anusikkhāmi, mā tvaṃ maññi davā kataṃ. || Ja\_VI:139 ||

Ja\_VI,2.10(=395).5: Sace p'; imaṃ pihayasi massukuttiṃ sukāritaṃ  
kārayissāmi te samma maṇiṃ cāpi dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_VI:140 ||

Tattha maṇīti evarūpānaṃ manussānaṃ ekaṃ maṇiratanaṃ kaṅṭhesu lambati, tesāhan ti tesam ahaṃ, mā tvaṃ maññīti tvaṃ pana etaṃ mayā davā katan ti mā maññi, pihayasīti sace imaṃ mama kataṃ massukuttiṃ tvaṃ icchasi.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VI,2.10(=395).6: Tvañ ñeva maṇino channo sukatāya ca massuyā,  
āmanāta kho taṃ gacchāmi, piyaṃ me tav'; adassanan ti. || Ja\_VI:141 ||

Tattha maṇino ti maṇinā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti:  
samma vāyasa tvañ ñeva imassa maṇino anucchaviko imissā ca sukatāya massuyā,

[page 316]

316 VI. Chanipāta. 2. Senakavagga. (40.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mama pana tava adassanam eva piyaṃ, tasmā taṃ āmantayitvā gacchāmi.

Evañ ca pana vatvā uppatitvā aññattha gato. Kāko pana tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu anāgāmiṃ phale patiṭṭhahā "Tadā kāko lolabhikkhu ahosi, pārāpato aham evā" 'ti. Kākajātakaṃ. Senakavaggo dutiyo, Chanipāta vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 317]

317

VII. SATTANIPĀTA.

1. KUKKUVAGGA.

1. Kukkujātaka.

Diyadḍhakukkū 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto rājovādam ārabha kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum Tesakuṇajātaka āvibhavissati.

Atīte pana Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa atthadhammānūsāsako amacco ahosi. Rājā agatigamane patiṭṭhāya adhammena rajjaṃ kāresi, janapadaṃ piḷetvā dhanam eva saṃhari. Bodhisatto rājānaṃ ovaditukāmo ekaṃ upamaṃ upadhārento carati, rañño ca vāsāgāraṃ vippakataṃ hoti aniṭṭhitacchadanaṃ, kaṅṅikaṃ āropetvā gopānasiyo pavesitamattā honti. Rājā kīḷanattāya uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha vicaritvā taṃ gehaṃ pavisitvā ullokento kaṅṅikamaṇḍalaṃ disvā attano uparipatanabhayena nikkhamitvā bahi ṭhito puna ulloketvā "kin nu kho nissāya kaṅṅikā ṭhitā, kiṃ nissāya gopānasiyo" ti cintetvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

[page 318]

318 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).1: Diyaḍḍhakukku udayena kaṇṇikā,  
vidatthiyo aṭṭha parikkhipanti naṃ  
sasimsapā sāramayā apheggukā  
kuhiṃ ṭhitā uparito na dhaṃsatti. || Ja\_VII:1 ||

Tattha diyaḍḍhakukkū 'ti diyaḍḍharatanā, udayenā 'ti uccattena, parikkhipanti nan ti taṃ pan'; etaṃ aṭṭha vidatthiyo parikkhipanti, parikkhepato aṭṭhavidatthippamāṇā ti vuttaṃ hoti, kuhiṃ ṭhitā ti kattha patiṭṭhitā hutvā na dhaṃsati na patati.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "laddhā dāni me rañño ovadatthāya upamā" ti cintevā

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).2: Yā tiṃsati sāramayā anujjukā  
parikiriya gopānasiyo samaṃ ṭhitā  
tāhi saṃgahitā balasā papīlitā  
samaṃ ṭhitā uparito na dhaṃsati. || Ja\_VII:2 ||

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).3: Evam pi mittehi daḷhehi paṇḍito  
abhejjarūpehi sucīhi mantīhi  
susamgahito siriya na dhaṃsati  
gopānasibhāravahā va kaṇṇikā ti. || Ja\_VII:3 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha yā tiṃsati sāramayā ti yā etā sāraruḅkhamayā tiṃsati gopānasiyo, parikiriya 'ti parivāretvā, samaṃ ṭhitā ti samabhāgaṭṭhitā, balasā papīlitā ti gopānasihi balena pīletvā sutṭhu saṃgahitā ekābaddhā hutvā, paṇḍito ti ṇāṇasampanno rājā, sucīhīti sucisamācārehi kalyāṇamittehi, mantīhīti mantakusalehi, gopānasibhāravahā va kaṇṇikā ti yathā gopānasīnaṃ bhāraṃ vahamānā kaṇṇikā na dhaṃsati evaṃ rājā vuttappakārehi mantīhi abhijjahadayehi susamgahito siriti na dhaṃsati na patati na parihāyati.

[page 319]

1. Kukkujātaka. (396.) 319

Rājā Bodhisatte kathente yeva attano kiriyaṃ sallakkhetvā "kaṇṇikāya asati gopānasiyo na patiṭṭhanti, gopānasihi asaṃgahitā kaṇṇikā na tiṭṭhati, gopānasīsu bhijjantīsu kaṇṇikā patati, evam evaṃ adhammiko rājā attano mittāmacce ca balakāye ca brāhmaṇagahapatike ca asaṃgaṇhanto tesu bhijjantesu tehi asaṃgahito issariyā dhaṃsati, raññā nāma dhammikenā bhavitabban" ti. Ath'; assa tasmiṃ khaṇe paṇṇākāratthāya mātuluṅgaṃ āhariṃsu. Rājā "sahāya imaṃ mātuluṅgaṃ khādā" 'ti Bodhisattaṃ āha. Bodhisatto gahetvā "mahārāja, idaṃ khādituṃ ajānantā tittakaṃ vā karonti ambilaṃ vā, jānantā pana paṇḍitā tittakaṃ hāretvā ambilaṃ aniharitvā mātuluṅgarasaṃ anāsetvā va khādantīti" rañño imāya upamāya dhanasaṃgharaṇūpāyaṃ dassento dve gāthā āha:

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).4: Kharattacaṃ mellaṃ yathāpi satthavā  
anāmasanto pi karoti tittakaṃ  
samāharaṃ sādakaroti patthiva

---

---

asādukayirā tanuvaṭṭam uddharaṃ. || Ja\_VII:4 ||

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).5: Evam pi gāmanigamesu paṇḍito  
asāhasaṃ rājadhanāni saṃgharaṃ  
dhammānuvattī paṭipajjamāno  
sa phātiṃ kayirā aviheṭṭhayaṃ paraṃ ti. || Ja\_VII:5 ||

Tattha kharattacaṃ ti thaddhatacaṃ, mellan ti mātuluṅgaṃ, bellan ti vā pāṭho, ayam ev'; attho, satthavā ti satthakahattho, anāmasanto ti bahitacaṃ tanukam pi atacchento idaṃ phalaṃ tittakaṃ karoti, samāharan ti samāharanto bahitacaṃ tacchento anto ca ambilaṃ anīharanto taṃ sādum karoti, patthitvā 'ti rājānaṃ ālapati, tanuvaṭṭamuddharan ti tanukaṃ pana vaṭṭaṃ uddharanto sabbaso tittakassa anapanītattā taṃ asādum eva kayirā,

[page 320]

320 VII. Sattanipāta 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ ti evaṃ paṇḍito rājāpi asāhasaṃ sāhasiyataṅhāya vasaṃ agacchanto agatigamaṃ pahāya raṭṭhaṃ apīṭevā upacikānaṃ vammikavaddhananiyāmena madhukarānaṃ reṇuṃ gahetvā madhukaraniyāmena ca dhaṇaṃ saṃgharanto

Dānaṃ sīlaṃ pariccāgaṃ ajjavaṃ maddavaṃ tapaṃ (supra p.274)

akkodham avihiṃsā ca khantī ca avirodhanan ti

imesaṃ dasannaṃ rājadhammānaṃ anuvattanena dhammānuvattī hutvā paṭipajjamāno so attano ca paresaṃ ca phātiṃ vaḍḍhiṃ kareyya paraṃ aviheṭṭhento yevā 'ti.

Rājā Bodhisattena saddhiṃ mantento va pokkharāṇīraṃ gantvā supupphitaṃ bālasuriyavaṇṇaṃ udakena anupalittaṃ padumaṃ disvā āha: "sahāya idaṃ padumaṃ udake jātam eva udakena alippamānaṃ ṭhitan" ti. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "mahārāja raññāpi evarūpen"; eva bhavitabban" ti ovaḍanto

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).6: Odātamūlaṃ sucivārisambhavaṃ  
jātaṃ yathā pokkharāṇīsu ambujaṃ  
padumaṃ yathā agginikāsiphālimaṃ  
na kadamo na rajo na vāri limpāti. || Ja\_VII:6 ||

Ja\_VII,1.1(=396).7: Evam pi vohārasuciṃ asāhasaṃ  
visuddhakammantaṃ apetaṃ apākaṃ  
na limpāti kammakilesa, tādiso  
jātaṃ yathā pokkharāṇīsu ambujan ti || Ja\_VII:7 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha odātamūlan ti paṇḍaramūlaṃ, ambujan ti padumass'; eva vevacanaṃ, agginikāsiphāliman ti agginikāsinaṃ suriyena phālitaṃ vikasitan ti attho, na kaddemo na rajo na vāri limpātīti n'; eva kaddamo na rajo na udakaṃ limpāti makkhetīti attho, lepaticc-eva pāṭho, bhummattthe vā etāni paccattāni, etesu kaddamādisu na limpāti na alliyatīti attho, vohārasucin ti porāṇehi dhammikarājūhi likhāpetvā ṭhapitavinicchayavohāresu agatiṃ pahāya dhammena vinicchayakārakan ti attho,

[page 321]

---



---

2. Manojāṭaka. (397.) 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asāhasan ti dhammikavinicchaye ṭhitattā yeva sāhasakiriyāya rahitaṃ, visuddhakammantaṃ ten'; eva asāhasikattena parisuddhakammantaṃ saccavādaṃ nikkodhaṃ majjhantaṃ tulābhūtaṃ lokassa, apetaṭṭhapaṅkaṃ ti apagataṭṭhapaṅkaṃ, na limpataṃ kammakilesa tādiso ti taṃ rājānaṃ pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ micchācāro musāvādo ti ayaṃ kammakilesa na alliyatīti, kiṃkāraṇā: tādiso jātaṃ yathā pokkharāṇīsu ambujan ti tādiso hi rājā yathā pokkharāṇīsu jātapadumaṃ anupalittaṃ evaṃ anupalitto nāma hoti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa ovādaṃ sutvā tato paṭṭhāya dhammena rajjaṃ kārento dānādāni puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, paṇḍitāmacco aham evā" ti.

Kukkujātaṃ,

2. Manojāṭaka.

Yathā cāpo ninnamatīti. Idaṃ Satthā Veḷuvane viharanto vipakkhasevakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthuṃ heṭṭhā Mahilāmukhatajātake vitthāritam eva. Tadā pana Satthā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa vipakkhasevako yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto sīho hutvā sīhiyā saddhiṃ saṃvasanto dve potake labhi puttaṃ ca dhītaraṃ ca. Puttassa Manojo ti nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So pi vayappatto ekaṃ sīhapotikaṃ gaṇhi. Iti te pañca janā ahesuṃ. Manojo vanamahisādayo vadhitvā maṃsaṃ āharitvā mātāpitāro ca bhaginiṃ ca pajāpatiṃ ca poseṭi.

[page 322]

322 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

So ekadivasaṃ gocarabhūmiyaṃ Giriyaṃ nāma sigālaṃ palāyituṃ appahantaṃ udarena nipannaṃ disvā "kiṃ sammā" 'ti pucchitvā "upaṭṭhātukāmo 'mhi sāmīti" vutte "sādhu upaṭṭhahassū" 'ti taṃ gahetvā attano vasanaguhaṃ ānesi. Bodhisatto taṃ disvā "tāta Manoja, sigālā nāma dussilā pāpadhammā akicce niyojenti, mā etaṃ attano santike karīti" vāretuṃ nāsakkhi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ sigālo assamaṃsaṃ khādītukāmo Manojaṃ āha: "sāmi amhehi ṭhapetvā assamaṃsaṃ aññaṃ akhādītapubbaṃ n'; atthi, assaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti.

"Kahaṃ pana samma assā hontīti". "Bārāṇasiyaṃ nadītīre" ti. So tassa vacanaṃ gahetvā tena saddhiṃ assānaṃ nadiyaṃ nahānaveḷāyaṃ gantvā ekaṃ assaṃ gahetvā piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā vegena attano guhādvāraṃ eva āgato. Ath'; assa pitā assamaṃsaṃ khādītva "tāta assā nāma rājabhogā, rājāno anekamāyā, kusalehi dhanuggahehi vijjhāpentī, assamaṃsaṃ khādanasīhā nāma dīghāyukā na hontī, ito paṭṭhāya mā assaṃ gaṇhīti" āha. Sīho pitu vacanaṃ akatvā gaṇhat'; eva. "Sīho asse gaṇhātīti" sutvā rājā antonagare yeva assānaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ kāresi. Tato pi āgantvā gaṇhi yeva. Rājā assasālaṃ kāretvā antosālāyaṃ eva tiṇodakaṃ dāpesi. Sīho pākāramatthakena gantvā antosālāto pi gaṇhi yeva. Rājā ekaṃ akkhaṇavedhiṃ dhanuggahaṃ pakkosāpetvā "sakkhissasi tāta sīhaṃ vijjhītuṃ" ti āha. So "sakkomīti" vatvā pākāraṃ nissāya sīhassāgamanamagge aṭṭakaṃ katvā aṭṭhāsi. Sīho āgantvā bahisusāne sigālaṃ ṭhapetvā assagahaṇatthāya nagaraṃ pakkhandī. Dhanuggaho "āgamanakāle atitikhīno vego" ti sīhaṃ avijjhītvā assaṃ gahetvā gamanakāle garubhāratāya oḷinavegaṃ sīhaṃ tikkhīnena nārācena pacchābhāge vijjhī.

Nārāco puratthimakāyena nikkhamitvā ākāse pakkhandī.

[page 323]

2. Manojāṭaka. (397.) 323

---

---

Sīho "viddho 'smīti" hi viravi. Dhanuggaho taṃ vijjhivā asani viya jiyam pothesi. Sigālo sīhassa ca jiyāya ca saddam sutvā "sahāyo me vijjhivā mārito bhavissatīti, matakena hi saddhim vissāso nāma n'"; atthi, idāni mama pakativasanavanam eva gamissāmīti" attanā va saddhim sallapanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).1: Yathā cāpo ninnamati jiyā cāpi nikūjati  
haññate nūna Manojō migarājā sakhā mama. || Ja\_VII:8 ||

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).2: Handa dāni vanantāni pakkamāmi yathāsukham,  
n'; etādisā sakhā honti, labbhā me jīvato sakhā ti. || Ja\_VII:9 ||

Tattha yathā ti yenākāren'; esa cāpo ninnamati, haññate nūnā 'ti nūna haññati, netādisā ti evarūpā matakā sahāyā nāma na honti, labbhā me ti jīvato mama sahāyo nāma sakkā laddhum.

Sīho pi ekavegen'; eva gantvā assam guhādvāre pātetvā sayam pi maritvā va pati. Ath'; assa nātakā nikkhamitvā taṃ lohitaṃ kkhitaṃ pahāramukhehi paggharitalohitaṃ pāpajanasevitāya jīvitakkhayaṃ pattaṃ addasamsu, disvā c'; assa pitā mātā bhaginī pajāpatīti paṭipāṭiyā catasso gāthā bhāsimsu:

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).3: Na pāpajanasamsevī accantasukham edhati,  
Manojam passa semānam, Giriyassānusāsānī. || Ja\_VII:10 ||

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).4: Na pāpasampavaṃkena mātā puttena nandati,  
Manojam passa semānam acchannam samhi lohite. || Ja\_VII:11 ||

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).5: Evam āpajātī poso pāpiyo ca nigacchati  
yo ve hitānam vacanam na karoti atthadassinam. || Ja\_VII:12 ||

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).6: Evañ ca so hoti tato va pāpiyo  
yo uttamo adhamajanūpasevī,

[page 324]

324 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

pass'; uttamaṃ adhamajanūpasevitaṃ  
migādhipaṃ saravaravedhanibbutan ti. || Ja\_VII:13 ||

Tattha accantasukhamedhatīti na ciraṃ sukhaṃ labhati, Giriyassānusāsānīti ayaṃ evarūpā Giriyassānusāsānīti garahanto āha, pāpasampavaṃkenā 'ti pāpesu sampavaṃkena pāpasahāyena, acchannan ti nimuggaṃ, pāpiyo ca nigacchatīti pāpakañ ca vindati, hitānan ti atthakāmānam, atthadassinan ti anāgataṃ atthaṃ passantānam, pāpiyo ti pāpataro, adhamajanūpasevīti adhamajanaṃ upasevati, uttaman ti sarābalena jeṭṭhakaṃ.

Pacchimā abhisambuddhagāthā:

Ja\_VII,1.2(=397).7: {Nihīyati} puriso nihīnasevī,  
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī,  
seṭṭham upanamaṃ udeti khippaṃ,  
tasmā attano uttariṃ bhajethā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:14 ||

---

---

Tattha nihiyatīti bhikkhave hīnasevī nāma Manojasīho viya nihiyati parihāyati vināsaṃ pāpuṇāti, tulyasevīti sīlādīhi attanā sadisaṃ sevamāno na hāyati, seṭṭhamupanaman ti sīlādīhi uttaritaraṃ yeva upagacchanto, udeti khippan ti sīghaṃ eva sīlādīhi guṇehi upeti upagacchati.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakam samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne vipakkhasevako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā sigālo Devadatto ahosi, Manojō vipakkhasevako, bhaginī Uppalavaṇṇā, bhariyā Khemā bhikkhunī, mātā Rāhulamātā, pitā aham evā" 'ti. Manojajātakam.

### 3. Sutanojātaka.

Rājā te bhattacha ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto mātiposakabhikkhum ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Sāmajātaka āvibhavissati.

[page 325]

### 3. Sutanojātaka. (398.) 325

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto duggatagahapatikule nibbatti, Sutano ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto bhatim katvā mātāpitaro posetvā pitari kālakate mātaraṃ posesi. Tasmiṃ pana kāle Bārāṇasirājā migavittako ahosi. So ekadivasam mahantena parivārena yojanadvijoyanamattam araṇṇam pavisitvā "yassa thitattānena migo palāyati so imaṃ nāma jito" ti sabbesaṃ ārocāpesi. Amaccā raṇṇo dhuvamaggaṭṭhāne koṭṭhakaṃ chādetvā adamsu. Manussehi migānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānāni parivāretvā unnadantehi utṭhapitesu migesu eko eṇimigo raṇṇo thitattānaṃ paṭipajji. Rājā "naṃ vijjhissāmīti" saraṃ khiṇi. Uggahitamāyo migo saraṃ mahāphāsukābhimukhaṃ āgacchantam ṇātvā parivattitvā sarena viddho viya hutvā pati. Rājā "migo me viddho" ti gahaṇattāya dhāvi. Migo utṭhāya vātavegena palāyi. Amaccādayo rājānaṃ avahasimsu. So migam anubandhitvā kilantakāle khaggena dvidhā chinditvā ekasmiṃ daṇḍake laggetvā kājaṃ vahanto viya āgacchanto "thokaṃ vissamissāmīti" maggasamīpe thitam vaṭarukkhaṃ upagantvā nipajjitvā niddam okkami. Tasmiṃ pana vaṭe nibbatto Makhādevo nāma yakkho tattha pavittāhe Vessavaṇassa santikā khāditaṃ labhi. So rājānaṃ utṭhāya gacchantam "tiṭṭha, bhakkho si me" ti hatthe gaṇhi. "Tvam konāmo" ti. "Aham idha nibbattayakkho, imaṃ thānaṃ pavittāhe khāditaṃ labhāmīti". Rājā dhitiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā "kiṃ aji"; eva khādissasi nibbaddham khādissasīti" pucchi. "Labhanto nibbaddham khādissāmīti". "Ajja imaṃ migam khāditvā maṃ vissajjehi, aham te sve paṭṭhāya ekāya bhattachapātiyā saddhiṃ ekaṃ manussaṃ pesessāmīti". "Tena hi appamatto hohi, apesitadvise tam ṇeva khādissāmīti".

[page 326]

### 326 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Aham Bārāṇasirājā, mayham avijjamānaṃ nāma n'; atthīti". Yakkho paṭiṇṇam gahetvā tam vissajjesi. So nagaram pavisitvā tam attham ekassa atthacarakassa amaccassa kathetvā "idāni kiṃ kātābbaṃ" ti pucchi.

"Divasaparichedo kato devā" 'ti. "Na kato" ti. "Ayuttam vo kataṃ evam karonteṃ, mā cintayittha, bahū bandhanāgāre manussā" ti. "Tena hi tvam etaṃ kammaṃ kara, mayham jivitaṃ dehīti". Amacco "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā devasikaṃ bandhanāgārato manussaṃ niharitvā bhattachapātim gahetvā kiṇci ajānāpetvā va yakkhassa pesesi. Yakkho bhattacham bhuñjitvā manussaṃ khādati. Aparabhāge bandhanāgārāni nimmanussāni jātāni. Rājā bhattachāraṃ alabhanto maraṇabhayena kampi. Atha naṃ amacco assāsetvā "deva jivitasāto dhanāsā balavataṛā, hatthikkhandhe sahasabhaṇḍikaṃ thapetvā 'ko imaṃ dhanam gahetvā yakkhassa bhattacham ādāya gamissatīti'; bheriṇ carāpema" 'ti vatvā tathā kāresi. Bodhisatto cintesi: "aham bhattachapātiyā māsakaddhamāsakaṃ saṃgharivā kicchena mātaraṃ posemi, imaṃ dhanam gahetvā mātu datvā yakkhassa santikaṃ gamissāmi, sace yakkham dametaṃ sakkhissāmi icc-etaṃ kusalam, noce sakkhissāmi mātā me

---

---

sukhaṃ jīviṣṣatīti" so taṃ atthaṃ mātu ārocetvā "alaṃ tāta, na mam"; attho dhanenā" 'ti dve vāre paṭikkhitto tatiyavāre taṃ anāpucchā va "āharath'; ayyo sahaṣṣaṃ, ahaṃ bhattaṃ harissāmīti" sahaṣṣaṃ gahetvā mātu datvā "amma mā cintayi, ahaṃ yakkhaṃ dametvā mahājanassa sotthiṃ katvā ajj'; eva tavāssukilinnamukhaṃ hasāpento āgacchissāmīti" mātaraṃ vanditvā rājapurisehi saddhiṃ rañño santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Tato raññā "tāta tvaṃ bhattaṃ harissasīti" vutte "āma devā" 'ti āha. "Kiṃ te laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Tumhākaṃ suvaṇṇapādukā devā" 'ti āha.

[page 327]

3. Sutanojātaka. (398.) 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Deva so yakkho rukkhamaṇe bhūmiyaṃ ṭhitake khāditaṃ labhati, ahaṃ etassa santakabhūmiyaṃ aṭṭatvā pādukāsu ṭhassāmīti".

"Aññaṃ kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Tumhākaṃ chattaṃ devā" 'ti. "Idaṃ kimatthāyā" 'ti. "Deva yakkho attano rukkhacchāyāya ṭhitake khāditaṃ labhati, ahaṃ tassa rukkhacchāyāya aṭṭatvā chattaṃ chāyāya ṭhassāmīti".

"Aññaṃ kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Tumhākaṃ khaggaṃ devā" 'ti. "Iminā ko attho" ti. "Deva amanussāpi āvudhahatthānaṃ bhāyanti yevā" 'ti. "Aññaṃ kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Tumhākaṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ pūretvā tumhākaṃ bhūjanakabhattaṃ devā" 'ti.

"Kiṃkāraṇā tātā" 'ti. "Deva mādisassa nāma paṇḍitapurisassa mattikapātiyā lūkhabhōjanaṃ haritaṃ na anucchavikaṃ" ti.

"Sādhu tātā" 'ti rājā sabbaṃ dāpetvā tass'; eva veyyāvaccakare paṭipādesi. Bodhisatto "mahārāja, mā bhāyi, ajjāhaṃ yakkhaṃ dametvā tumhākaṃ sotthiṃ katvā āgamissāmīti" rājānaṃ vanditvā upakaraṇāni gāhāpetvā tattha gantvā rukkhassāvidūre manusse ṭhapetvā suvaṇṇapādukā āruya khaggaṃ sannayhitvā setacchattaṃ matthake katvā kañcanapātiyā bhattaṃ gahetvā yakkhassa santikaṃ pāyāsi. Yakkho maggaṃ olokento taṃ disvā "ayaṃ puriso na aññesu divasesu āgamananiyāmena eti, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti cintesi. Bodhisatto pi rukkhassāpānaṃ gantvā va asitūḍḍena bhattaṃ antochāyāya karitvā chāyāsanne ṭhito paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).1: Rājā te bhattaṃ pāhesi suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ,  
makhādevasmiṃ adhivatthe ehi nikkhama bhūñjassū 'ti. || Ja\_VII:15 ||

[page 328]

328 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

Tattha pāhesīti paṇiṇi, makhādevasmiṃ adhivatthe ti makhādevo ti vaṭarukkho vuccati, tasmīṃ adhivatthe ti devataṃ ālapati.

Taṃ sutvā yakkho "imaṃ purisaṃ vañcetvā antochāyaṃ pavitṭhaṃ khādissāmīti" cintetvā dutiyaṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).2: Ehi māṇava orena bhikkhaṃ ādāya sūpinaṃ,  
tvañ ca māṇava bhikkhā ca ubho bhakkhā bhavissathā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:16 ||

Tattha bhikkhaṃ ti mama nibaddhabhikkhaṃ, sūpinaṃ ti sūpasampannaṃ.

Tato Bodhisatto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).3: Appakena tvaṃ yakkha thullam atthaṃ jahissasi,  
bhikkhaṃ te nāharissanti janā maraṇasaññino. || Ja\_VII:17 ||

---

---

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).4: Laddhāyaṃ yakkha tava niccabhikkhaṃ  
suciṃ paṇītaṃ rāsasā upetaṃ,  
bhikkhañ ca te āhariyo naro idha  
sudullabho hohiti khādite mayīti. || Ja\_VII:18 ||

Tattha thullamatthan ti appakena kāraṇena mahantam atthaṃ jahissasīti dasseti, nāharissantīti ito paṭṭhāya maraṇasaññino hutvā na āharissantīti atha tvaṃ milātasākho viya rukkho nirāhāro dubbalo bhavissasīti, laddhāyaṃ ti laddhaṃ ayaṃ laddhaṃ gamanaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: samma yakkha, yaṃ ahaṃ ajja āhariṃ idaṃ tava niccabhikkhaṃ suciṃ paṇītaṃ uttamarasena upetaṃ laddhāgamaṃ devasikaṃ te āgacchissati, āhariyo ti āharaṇako, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sace tvaṃ idaṃ bhikkhaṃ gahetvā āgataṃ maṃ bhakkhasi ath'; eva mayi bhakkhite āharaṇako añño naro idha sudullabho bhavissati, kiṃkāraṇā: mādiso hi Bārāṇasiyaṃ añño paṇḍitamanusso n'; atthi, mayi pana khādite Sutano pi nāma yakkhena khādito aññassa kassa so lajjissatīti bhattāharaṇakaṃ na labhissasi, atha te ito paṭṭhāya bhojanaṃ dullabhaṃ bhavissati, amhākaṃ pi rājānaṃ gaṇhituṃ na labhissasi, kasmā: rukkhatō bahibhāvena, sace paṇ'; idaṃ bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā maṃ pahīṇissasi ahaṃ te rañño kathetvā nibaddhaṃ bhattaṃ pesessāmi, attānaṃ pi ca te khādītuṃ na dassāmi,

[page 329]

3. Sutanojātaka. (398.) 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ hi tava santake ṭhāṇe na ṭhassāmi pādūkāsu ṭhassāmi, rukkhaḥchāyāya pi te na ṭhassāmi attano chattaḥchāyāya eva ṭhassāmi, sace pana mayā saddhiṃ virajjhissasi khaggena taṃ dvidhā chindissāmi, ahaṃ hi ajja etadattham eva sajjo hutvā āgato ti. Evaṃ kira naṃ Mahāsatto tajjesi.

Yakkho "yuttaṃ māṇavo vadatīti" sallakkhetvā pasannacitto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).5: Mam'; esa Sutano attho yathā bhāsasi māṇava,  
mayā tvaṃ samanuññāto sotthiṃ passāhi mātaraṃ. || Ja\_VII:19 ||

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).6: Khaggaṃ chattañ ca pātiñ ca gacch'; evādāya māṇava,  
sotthiṃ passatu te mātā tvañ ca passāhi mātaraṃ ti. || Ja\_VII:20 ||

Tattha Sutano ti Bodhisattaṃ ālapati, yathā bhāsasīti yathā tvaṃ bhāsasi tathā yo esa tayā bhāsito attho eso mam'; ev'; attho mayhaṃ ñeva vaḍḍhati.

Yakkhassa kathaṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "mama kammaṃ nipphannaṃ, damito me yakkho, bahuṃ dhanam laddhaṃ, rañño vacanaṃ katan" ti tuṭṭhacitto yakkhassa anumodanaṃ karonto osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.3(=398).7: Evaṃ yakkha sukhi hohi saha sabbehi nātibhi,  
dhanāñ ca me adhigataṃ, rañño ca vacanaṃ katan ti. || Ja\_VII:21 ||

vatvā ca pana yakkhaṃ āmantetvā "samma, tvaṃ pubbe akusalakammaṃ katvā kakkhaḷo pharusō paresaṃ lohitamaṃsabhaḥkko yakkho hutvā nibbato, ito paṭṭhāya pāṇātipātādīni mā karīti" sīle ānisaṃsaṃ dussīlye cādīnaṃ kathetvā yakkhaṃ pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā "kiṃ te araññavāsena, ehi nagaradvāre taṃ nisīdāpetvā aggabhattalābhiṃ karomīti" yakkhena saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā khaggādīni yakkham eva gāhāpetvā Bārāṇasiṃ agamāsi. "Sutano māṇavo yakkhaṃ gahetvā etīti" rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā amaccaparivuto Bodhisattassa paccuggamaṃ katvā yakkhaṃ nagaradvāre nisīdāpetvā aggabhattalābhiṃ katvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā bheriṃ carāpetvā nāgare sannipātetvā Bodhisattassa guṇaṃ kathetvā senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi,

---

---

[page 330]

330 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sayañ ca Bodhisattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādini puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne mātuposakabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā yakkho Aṅgulimālo ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, māṇavo aham evā" 'ti. Sutañojātaṃ.

#### 4. Gijjhajātaka.

Te kathannu karissanti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ mātuposakabhikkhuṃ ārabha katesi.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto gijjhayoniyaṃ nibbattivā vayappatto vuddhe pariṇacakkhuke mātāpitaro gijjhaguhāya ṭhapetvā gomamsādini āharitvā posesi. Tasmim kāle Bārāṇasi-susāne eko nesādo aniyametvā gijjhānaṃ pāse oḍḍesi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatto gomamsam pariyesanto susānaṃ pavitṭho pādena pāse bajjhivā attano na cintesi, vuddhe pana mātāpitaro anussaritvā "kathan nu kho me mātāpitaro yāpessanti, mama baddhabhāvam pi ajānantā anāthā nippaccayā pabbataguhāyam eva sussitvā marissanti maññe" ti vilapanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).1: Te kathan nu karissanti vaddhā giridarīsaya,  
ahaṃ baddho 'smi pāsena Nilīyassa vasaṃ gato ti. || Ja\_VII:22 ||

Tattha Nilīyassā 'ti evaṃnāmakassa nesādaputtassa.

[page 331]

4. Gijjhajātaka. (399.) 331

Tassa paridevato sutvā

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).2: Kiṃ gijjha paridevasi, kā nu te paridevanā,  
na me suto vā diṭṭho vā bhāsanto mānuṣiṃ dijo. || Ja\_VII:23 ||

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).3: Bharāmi mātāpitaro vaddhe giridarīsaya,  
te kathan nu karissanti, ahaṃ vasaṃ gato tava. || Ja\_VII:24 ||

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).4: Yan nu gijjho yojanasataṃ kuṇapāni avekkhati (cfr. II 51|25 52|6)  
kasmā jālañ ca pāsāñ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhasi. || Ja\_VII:25 ||

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).5: Yadā parābhavo hoti poso jīvitasamkhaye  
atha jālañ ca pāsāñ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhati. || Ja\_VII:26 ||

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).6: Bharassu mātāpitaro vaddhe giridarīsaya,  
mayā tvaṃ samanunñāto sotthiṃ passāhi ñātaka. || Ja\_VII:27 ||

Ja\_VII,1.4(=399).7: Evaṃ luddaka nandassu saha sabbehi ñātibhi,  
bharissaṃ mātāpitaro vaddhe giridarīsaya ti || Ja\_VII:28 ||

---

---

nesādaputtēna dutiyā gijjhena tatiyā ti imā gāthā paṭipāṭiyā vuttā.

Tattha yannū 'ti yaṃ nu etaṃ loke kathīyati, gijjho yojanasataṃ kuṇapāni avekkhatīti yojanasataṃ atikkamma ṭhitāni pi kuṇapāni passati, taṃ yadi tathā atha kasmā tvaṃ imaṃ jālaṃ ca {pāsaṅ} ca āsajjāpi na bujjhasi santikaṃ āgantvāpi na jānāsīti, parābhavo ti vināso, bhārassū 'ti idaṃ so Bodhisattassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā paṇḍito gijjharājā paridevanto na attano paridevati mātāpitunnaṃ paridevati nāyaṃ māretuṃ yutto ti tussivā āha vatvā ca pana piyacittēna muducittēna pāsaṃ mocesi.

Ath'; assa Bodhisatto maraṇadukkhā mutto sukhito anumodanaṃ karonto osānagāthaṃ vatvā mukhapūraṃ maṃsaṃ ādāya gantvā mātāpitunnaṃ adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakāṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne mātīposakabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi)

[page 332]

332 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tadā nesādaputto Channo ahoṣi, mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni, gijjharājā aham evā" 'ti. Gijjhajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Dabbhapupphajātaka.

Anutīracārī bhaddante ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ ārabba kathesi. So hi sāsane pabbajitvā appicchatādiguṇe pahāya mahātaṇho ahoṣi, vassūpanāyikāya dve tayo vihāre pariggahetvā ekasmiṃ chattaṃ vā upāhanaṃ vā ekasmiṃ kattarayaṭṭhiṃ vā udakumbhaṃ vā ṭhapetvā ekasmiṃ sayāṃ vasati. So ekasmiṃ janapadavihāre vassaṃ upagantvā "bhikkhūhi nāma appicchehi bhavitabban" ti ākāse candaṃ utṭhāpento viya bhikkhūnaṃ paccayasantosadīpakaṃ ariyavaṃsapaṭipadaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū manoramāni pattacīvarāni chaḍḍetvā mattikāpattāni c'; eva paṃsukūlacīvarāni ca gaṇhiṃsu. So itarāni attano vasaṇaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā vutthavasso pavāretvā yānakaṃ pūretvā Jetavanaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge ekassa araṇṇavihārassa piṭṭhibhāge pāde vallyā palibuddho "addhā ettha kiñci laddhabbaṃ bhavissatīti" taṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi. Tattha pana dve mahallakabhikkhū vassaṃ upagacchiṃsu, te dve ca thūlasātake ekaṃ ca sukhumakambalaṃ labhitvā bhājetuṃ asakkontā naṃ disvā "thero no bhājetvā dassatīti" tuṭṭhacittā "mayāṃ bhante imaṃ vassāvāsikaṃ bhājetuṃ na sakkoma, imaṃ no nissāya vivādo hoti, imaṃ amhākaṃ bhājetvā dethā" 'ti āhaṃsu. So "sādhu bhājessāmīti" dve thūlasātake dvinnam pi datvā "ayaṃ amhākaṃ vinayadharānaṃ pāpuṇāṭīti" kambalaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi. Te pi therā kambale sālayā ten'; eva saddhiṃ Jetavanaṃ gantvā vinayadharabhikkhūnaṃ taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā "labbhati no bhante vinayadharānaṃ evaṃ vilopaṃ khādītun" ti āhaṃsu. Bhikkhū Upanandattherena ābhataṃ pattacīvararāsiṃ disvā "mahāpuṇṇo si tvaṃ āvuso, bahuṃ te pattacīvaraṃ laddhan" ti vadaṃsu. So "kuto me āvuso puṇṇaṃ, iminā upāyena idaṃ laddhan" ti sabbaṃ kathesi. Dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Upanando Sakyaputto mahātaṇho mahālobho" ti.

[page 333]

5. Dabbhapupphajātaka. (400.) 333

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannissinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Upanandena paṭipadāya anucchavikaṃ kataṃ, parassa paṭipadaṃ kathentena nāma bhikkhunā paṭhamāṃ attano anucchavikaṃ katvā pacchā paro ovaditabbo",

Attānaṃ eva paṭhamāṃ patirūpe nivesaye, (= Dhṃ. v.158; cfr. J. II p.441.)

---

---

ath'; aññaṃ anusāseyya, na kilisseyya paṇḍito ti imāya Dhammapade gāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā "na bhikkhave Upanando idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa mahālobho va, na ca idān'; eva imesaṃ santakaṃ vilumpati pubbe pi vilumpi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto nadīṭṭire rukkhadevatā ahoṣi. Tadā eko sigālo Māyāvī nāma bhariyaṃ gahetvā nadīṭṭire ekasmiṃ ṭhāne vasi. Ath'; ekadivasam sigālam sigālī evam āha: "dohaḷo me sāmi uppanno, allarohitamacchaṃ khāditaṃ icchāmīti".

Sigālo "appossukā hohi, āharissāmi te" ti nadīṭṭire caranto vallyā pāde palibuddhitvā anutīram eva agamāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Gambhīracārī ca Anutīracārī cā 'ti dve uddā macche pariyesantā ṭṭire aṭṭhaṃsu. Tesu Gambhīracārī mahantaṃ rohitamacchaṃ disvā vegena udakaṃ pavisitvā taṃ naṅguṭṭhe gaṇhi. Balavā maccho parikaḍḍhanto pāyāsi. So "mahāmaccho ubhinnaṃ pi no pahossati, ehi me sahāyo hohīti" itarena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).1: Anutīracārī bhaddan te, sahāya-m-anudhāva maṃ,  
mahā me gahito maccho, so maṃ harati vegasā ti. || Ja\_VII:29 ||

Tatthā sahāyamanudhāva man ti sahāya anudhāva maṃ, sandhivasena makāro vutto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathāhaṃ iminā macchena na saṃhīrāmi evaṃ maṃ naṅguṭṭhakhaṇḍe gahetvā tvaṃ anudhāvā 'ti.

[page 334]

334 VII. Sattaniṭṭā. 1. Kukkuvaṃ. (41.)

Taṃ sutvā itaro dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).2: Gambhīracārī bhaddan te, daḷhaṃ gaṇhāhi thāmasā,  
ahan taṃ uddharissāmi supaṇṇo uragam-m-ivā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:30 ||

Tattha thāmasā ti thāmena, uddharissāmīti nīharissāmi, supaṇṇo uraggamivā ti garuḷo sappamaṃ viya.

Atha dve pi te ekato hutvā rohitamacchaṃ nīharitvā thale ṭhapetvā māretvā "bhājeṭṭi" kalahaṃ katvā bhājeṭṭuṃ asakkontā ṭhapetvā nisīdiṃsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe sigālo taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupatto. Te taṃ disvā ubho pi paccuggamaṃ katvā "ayaṃ samma dabbhapuppha maccho amhehi ekato hutvā gahito, taṃ no bhājeṭṭuṃ asakkontānaṃ vivādo uppanno, samabhāgaṃ no bhājeṭṭvā dehīti" tatiyaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).3: Vivādo no samuppanno, dabbhapuppha suṇohi me,  
samehi medhakaṃ samma, vivādo vūpasammataṃ ti. || Ja\_VII:31 ||

Tattha dabbhapupphā 'ti dabbhapupphasamānavaṇṇatāya taṃ ālapati, medhakaṃ ti kalahaṃ.

Tesaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā sigālo attano balaṃ dīpento

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).4: Dhammaṭṭho 'haṃ pure āsiṃ, bahu atthaṃ me tīritaṃ,  
samemi medhakaṃ sammā, vivādo vūpasammataṃ ti || Ja\_VII:32 ||

imaṃ gātham vatvā bhājeṭṭo

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).5: Anutīracārī naṅguṭṭhaṃ, sīsaṃ Gambhīracārino,  
athāyaṃ majjhimo khaṇḍo dhammaṭṭhassa bhavissatīti || Ja\_VII:33 ||

---



---

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya ayam attho: ahaṃ pubbe rājūnaṃ vinicchayāmacco āsiṃ, tena mayā vinicchaye nisīditvā bahum atthaṃ tīritaṃ, tesam tesam brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ bahū atthā tīritā, vinicchinitvā sv-āhaṃ tumhādisānaṃ samajātikānaṃ catuppadānaṃ atthaṃ tīretuṃ kiṃ na sakkhissāmi, ahaṃ vo samemi medhakaṃ, sammā maṃ nissāya tumhākaṃ vivādo vūpasammatū ti,

[page 335]

5. Dabbhapupphajātaka. (400.) 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evañ ca pana vatvā macchaṃ tayo koṭṭhāse katvā: Anutīracāri tvaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ gaṇha, sīsaṃ Gambhīracārino hotu, athāyaṃ majjhimo khaṇḍo ti api ca ayaṃ majjhimo koṭṭhāso, athavā: accā ti aticca, ime dve koṭṭhāse atikkamivā ṭhito ayaṃ majjhimo khaṇḍo dhammaṭṭhassa vinicchayasāmikassa mayhaṃ bhavissatīti.

Evaṃ taṃ macchaṃ vibhajivā "tumhe kalahaṃ akatvā naṅguṭṭhañ ca sīsañ ca khādathā" 'ti vatvā majjhimakhaṇḍaṃ mukhena ḍasitvā tesam passantānaṃ ñeva pāyāsi. Te sahasaṃ parājītā viya dummukhā nisīditvā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).6: Ciraṃ pi bhakkho abhavissa sace na vivademase,  
asīsakaṃ anaṅguṭṭhaṃ sigālo harati rohitan ti. || Ja\_VII:34 ||

Tattha cirampīti dve vā tayo vā divase sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Sigālo pi "ajja bhariyaṃ rohitamacchaṃ khādāpessāmīti" tuṭṭhacitto tassā santikaṃ agamāsi. Sā taṃ āgacchantam disvā abhinandamānā

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).7: Yathāpi rājā nandeyya rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo  
ev'; āhaṃ ajja nandāmi disvā puṇṇamukhaṃ patin ti || Ja\_VII:35 ||

imaṃ gātham vatvā adhigamūpāyaṃ pucchantī

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).8: Kathaṃ nu thalajo santo udake macchaṃ parāmasi,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi kathaṃ adhigataṃ tayā ti || Ja\_VII:36 ||

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha kathannū 'ti khāda bhadde ti macchakhaṇḍe purato ṭhapite kathaṃ nu tvaṃ thalajo samāno udake macchaṃ gaṇhīti pucchati.

Sigālo tassā adhigamūpāyaṃ ācikkhanto anantaram gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).9: Vivādena kisā honti, vivādena dhanakkhayā,  
jīnā uddā vivādena, bhujja Māyāvi rohitan ti. || Ja\_VII:37 ||

[page 336]

336 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

Tattha vivādena kisā hontīti bhadde ime sattā vivādaṃ karontā vivādaṃ nissāya kisā appamaṃsalohitā honti, vivādena dhanakkhayā ti hiraññasuvaṇṇādīnaṃ dhanānaṃ khayāpi vivāden'; eva honti, dvīsu vivadantesu eko

---

---

parājito parājittā dhanakkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti itaro jayabhāgadānena, jīnā uddā ti dve pi vivāden'; eva imaṃ macchaṃ jīnā, tasmā tvaṃ mayā ābhatassa uppattiṃ mā sodhesi, kevalaṃ imaṃ bhuñja Māyāvi rohitā ti.

Itarā abhisambuddhagāthā:

Ja\_VII,1.5(=400).10: Evam evaṃ manussesu vivādo yattha jāyati  
dhammaṭṭhaṃ paṭi dhāvanti, so hi nesaṃ vināyako,  
dhanāpi tattha jīyanti rājakoso ca vaḍḍhatīti. || Ja\_VII:38 ||

Ettha evamevan ti bhikkhave yathā ete uddā jīnā evam evaṃ manussesu pi yasmiṃ thāne vivādo jāyati tattha te manussā dhammaṭṭhaṃ paṭidhāvanti vinicchayasāmikaṃ upasaṃkamanti, kiṃkāraṇā: so hi nesaṃ vināyako, tesāṃ vivādāpannānaṃ vivādavūpasamako ti attho, dhanāpi tatthā 'ti tattha te vivādāpannā dhanato pi jīyanti attano santakā parihāyanti daṇḍena c'; eva jayabhāgagahaṇena ca rājakoso ca vaḍḍhatīti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā sigālo Upanando ahosi, uddā dve mahallakā, tassa kāraṇassa paccakkhārikā rukkhadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Dabbhapupphajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Dasaṇṇakajātaka.

Dasāṇṇakaṃ tikhiṇadhāraṇaṃ ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadūtiyikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Taṃ hi bhikkhuṃ "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito" ti "purāṇadūtiyikāyā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhu, ayaṃ itthi tuyhaṃ anattakārikā, pubbe pi tvaṃ imaṃ nissāya cetasikarogena maranto paṇḍite nissāya jīvitāṃ alatthā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 337]

#### 6. Dasaṇṇakajātaka. (401.) 337

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Maddavamahārāje rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Senakakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkasilāyaṃ sabbasippāni uggahetvā Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgantvā Maddavaraṇiṇo atthadhammānusāsako amacco ahosi, Senakapaṇḍito ti vutte sakalanagare cando viya suriyo viya paññāyi. Tadā raṇiṇo purohitaputto rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ āgato sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ raṇiṇo aggamaheṣiṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā gehaṃ gantvā nirāhāro nipajjitvā sahāyakehi puṭṭho taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Rājā "purohitaputto na dissati, kahaṃ nu kho" ti pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ sutvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā "ahaṃ te imaṃ sattadivasāni dammi, sattāhaṃ ghare katvā atṭhame divase āneyyāsīti" āha. So "sādhū" ti sampañcchitvā taṃ gehaṃ netvā tāya saddhiṃ abhirami. Te aññamaññaṃ paṭibaddhacittā hutvā kiñci ajānāpetvā aggadvārena palāyitvā aññassa raṇiṇo vijitaṃ agamaṃsu. Koci gataṭṭhānaṃ na jānāti, nāvāya gatamaggo viya ahosi. Rājā nagare bheriṇ carāpetvā nānappakārena vicinanto pi tassā gataṭṭhānaṃ na aññāsi. Ath'; assa taṃ nissāya balavasoko uppajji, hadayaṃ uṇhaṃ hutvā lohitaṃ pagghari, tato paṭṭhāy'; assa kucchito lohitaṃ nikkhami, vyādhi mahanto ahosi. Mahantāpi rājavejjā tikicchitūṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Bodhisatto "imassa raṇiṇo vyādhi n'; atthi, bhariyaṃ pana apassanto cetasikarogena puṭṭho, upāyena taṃ tikicchissāmīti" Āyuraṇ ca nāma Pukkusaṇ ca raṇiṇo paṇḍitāmacce āmantetvā "raṇiṇo deviyā adassanena cetasikarogaṃ thapetvā añño rogo n'; atthi, bahūpakāro kho paṇ'; amhākaṃ, upāyena naṃ tikicchāma, rājāṅgaṇe samajjaṃ kāretvā asīṃ gillitūṃ jānantena asīṃ gilāpema,

[page 338]

#### 338 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājānaṃ sīhapañjare katvā samajjaṃ olokāpessāma, rājā asīṃ gilantaṃ disvā 'atthi nu kho ito aññaṃ dukkarataran'; ti pañhaṃ pucchissati, taṃ

---

---

samma Āyura tvam 'asukam nāma dadāmi vacanam ito dukkarataran'; ti vyākareyyāsi, tato samma Pukkusa tam pucchissati, ath'; assa tvam 'mahārāja, dadāmi vatvā adadato sā vācā aphalā hotīti, tathārūpiṃ vācam na keci upajīvanti, na khādanti na pivanti, ye pana tassa vacanassānucchavikam karonti yathāpaṭiññātam attham denti yeva idam tato dukkarataran'; ti evam vyākareyyāsi, itoparam kattabbam aham jānissāmi" vatvā samajjam kāresi. Atha te tayo paṇḍitā rañño santikam gantvā "mahārāja, rājāgaṇe samajjo vattati, tam oloketānam dukkham pi na dukkham hoti, ehi gacchāmā" 'ti rājānam netvā sīhapañjaram vivarivā samajjam olokāpesum. Bahū janā attano attano jānanakasippam dassesum. Eko pana puriso tettiṃsaṅgulaṃ tikhiṇadhāram asiratanam gilati. Rājā tam disvā "ayam puriso etam asim gilati, 'atthi nu kho ito aññam dukkarataran'; ti ime paṇḍite pucchissāmi" cintetvā Āyuram pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).1: Dasaṇṇakam tikhiṇadhāram asim sampanna pāyinaṃ  
parisāyam puriso gilati kiṃ dukkarataram tato,  
yad aññam dukkaram ṭhānam tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_VII:39 ||

Tattha dasaṇṇakan ti Dasaṇṇakaratthe uppannam, sampannapāyinan ti sampannam paralohitapānapāyim, parisāyan ti parisamajjhe dhanalobhena ayam puriso gilati, yadaññan ti ito asigilanato yam aññam dukkaram tam kāraṇam tvam mayā pucchito kathehīti.

[page 339]

6. Dasaṇṇakajātaka. (401.) 339

Atha so kathento dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).2: Gileyya puriso lobhā asim sampanna pāyinaṃ,  
yo ca vajjā dadāmi tam dukkarataram tato,  
sabb'; aññam sukaram ṭhānam, evam jānāhi Māgadhā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:40 ||

Tattha vajjā ti vadeyya, tam dukkarataran ti tam dadāmi vacanam tato asigilanato dukkarataram, sabbaññan ti asukam nāma tava dassāmi vacanam ṭhapetvā aññam sabbam pi kāraṇam sukaram, Māgadhā 'ti rājānam gottenālapati

Rañño Āyurapaṇḍitassa vacanam sutvā "asigilanato kira 'idam nāma dammi'; vacanam dukkaram, ahañ ca 'purohitaputtassa devim dammi'; avacam, atidukkaram vata me katan" ti vimamsantass'; eva hadaye soko thokam tanuttam gato. Tato "parassa idam nāma demīti vacanato pan'; aññam dukkarataram atthi nu kho" ti cintetvā Pukkusapaṇḍitena saddhim sallapanto tatiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).3: Vyākāsi Āyuro pañham atthadhammassa kovido,  
Pukkusam dāni pucchāmi: kiṃ dukkarataram tato,  
yad aññam dukkaram ṭhānam tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_VII:41 ||

Tattha pañham atthan ti pañhassa attham vyākāṭi vuttam hoti, dhammassa kovido ti tadatthajotake ganthe kusalo, tato ti tato vacanato kiṃ dukkarataram.

Ath'; assa vyākaronto Pukkusapaṇḍito catuttam gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).4: Na vācam upajīvanti aphalam giram udīritam,  
yo ca datvā avākayirā tam dukkarataram tato,  
sabb'; aññam sukaram ṭhānam, evam jānāhi Māgadhā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:42 ||

---

---

Tattha datvā ti asukaṃ nāma demīti paṭiññāṃ datvā, avākayirā ti taṃ paṭiññātam atthaṃ dadanto tasmim lobhaṃ avākareyya chindeyya, taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ dadeyyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti,

[page 340]

340 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tato ti asigilanato ca asukaṃ nāma te demīti vacanato ca tad eva dukkarataraṃ.

Rañño taṃ pi vacanaṃ sutvā "ahaṃ 'purohitaputtassa devim demīti'; paṭhamaṃ vatvā vācānucchavikaṃ katvā adāsim, dukkaraṃ vata me katan" ti parivitakkentassa soko tanukatāro jāto. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "Senakapaṇḍitato añño paṇḍitataro nāma n'; atthi, imaṃ pañhaṃ etaṃ pucchissāmīti" tato taṃ pucchanto pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).5: Vyākāsi Pukkuso pañhaṃ atthadhammassa kovido,  
Senakaṃ dāni pucchāmi: kiṃ dukkarataraṃ tato,  
yad aññaṃ dukkaraṃ ṭhānaṃ taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_VII:43 ||

Ath'; assa vyākāroṇto Senako chaṭṭhaṃ gāthamā ha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).6: Dadeyya puriso dānaṃ appaṃ vā yadvā bahuṃ,  
yo ca datvā nānutape taṃ dukkarataraṃ tato,  
sabb'; aññaṃ sukaraṃ ṭhānaṃ, evaṃ jānāhi Māgadhā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:44 ||

Tattha nānutape ti attano atikkantaṃ atimaṇāpaṃ piyabhaṇḍaṃ parassa datvā kimatthaṃ mayā idaṃ dinnan ti evaṃ taṃ piyabhaṇḍaṃ ārabba yo pacchā nānutappati na socati taṃ asigilanato ca asukaṃ nāma demīti vacanato ca tassa dānato ca dukkarataraṃ. Iti Mahāsatto rājānaṃ saññapento kathesi. Dānaṃ hi datvā aparacetanā va dussandhāriyā, tassā sandhāraṇadukkaratā Vessantarajātakena dīpitā ti, vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ:

Ādu cāpaṃ gahetvāna khaggaṃ bandhitva vāmato  
ānāyāmi sake putte, puttānaṃ hi vadho dukkho.

Addhā hi me taṃ dukkharūpaṃ yaṃ kumārā vihaññare,  
satañ ca dhammam aññāya ko datvā anutapissatiti.

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā sallakkhesi: "ahaṃ attano manen'; eva purohitaputtassa devim datvā sakamaṇaṃ sandhāretuṃ na sakkomi,

[page 341]

7. Sattubhastajāta. (402.) 341

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] socāmi kilamāmi, na me idaṃ anucchavikaṃ, sace mayi sasnehā bhavēyya idaṃ issariyaṃ chaḍḍetvā na palāyēyya, mayi pana sinehaṃ akatvā palātāya kiṃ tāya mayhan" ti. Tass'; evaṃ cintentassa padumapatte udabindu viya sabbo soko vivaṭṭitvā gato. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñev'; assa kucchi parisañṭhāsi. Nirogo sukhitto hutvā Bodhisattassa thutiṃ karonto osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.6(=401).7: Vyākāsi Āyuro pañhaṃ atha Pukkusa-poriso,  
sabbe pañhe atihoti yathā bhāsati Senako ti. || Ja\_VII:45 ||

---

---

Tattha yathā bhāsāṭṭi yathā paṇḍito bhāsati tath'; ev'; etaṃ: dānaṃ nāma datvā n'; eva anutapitabban ti.  
Imaṃ pan'; assa thutiṃ katvā tuṭṭho bahuṃ dhanam adāsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi) "Tadā rājamahesī purāṇadūṭiyikā ahosi, rājā ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, Āyura-paṇḍito Moggallāno, Pukkusa-paṇḍito Sāriputto, Senakapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Dasaṇṇakajātaṃ.

#### 7. Sattubhastajātaṃ.

Vibbhantacitto ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto paññāpāramiṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthum Ummaggajātake āvibhaviṣṣati.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Janako nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tada Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, Senakakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgantvā rājānaṃ passi.

Rājā taṃ amaccatṭhāne ṭhapesi mahantañ c'; assa yasaṃ anuppadāsi.

[page 342]

342 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsi. Madhurakatho dhammakathiko hutvā rājānaṃ pañcasu silesu patiṭṭhāpetvā dāne uposathakamme dasakusalakammāpathesū 'ti imāya kalyāṇapaṭipadāya patiṭṭhāpesi. Sakalaratṭhe Buddhānaṃ uppannakālo viya ahosi. Pakkhadivasesu rājā ca uparājādayo ca sabbe sannipatitvā va dhammasabhaṃ sajjenti. Mahāsatto sajjitadhammasabhāya sarabhapallaṃkamajjhagato Buddhāṭṭhāya dhammam deseti, Buddhānaṃ dhammakathāsadisā c'; assa kathā hoti. Ath'; aññataro mahallakabrāhmaṇo dhanabhikkhaṃ caritvā kahāpaṇasahassaṃ labhitvā ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule nikkhipitvā "puna bhikkhaṃ carissāmīti" gato. Tassa gatakāle taṃ kulaṃ kahāpaṇe valañjesi. So āgantvā kahāpaṇe āharāpesi. Brāhmaṇo kahāpaṇe dātuṃ asakkonto attano dhīraṃ tassā pādaparicārikaṃ katvā adāsi. Brāhmaṇo taṃ gahetvā Bārāṇasito avidūre brāhmaṇagāme vāsaṃ kappesi. Ath'; assa bhariyā daharatāya kāmesu atittā aññena taruṇabrāhmaṇena saddhiṃ micchācāraṃ cari.

Soḷasa hi atappiyavatthūni nāma, katamāni soḷasa: sāgaro sabbasavantīhi na tappati, aggi upādānena na tappati, rājā ratṭhena na tappati, bālo pāpehi na tappati, itthi methunadhammena alaṃkārena vijāyanenā 'ti imehi tīhi na tappati, brāhmaṇo mantehi na tappati, jhāyī vihārasampattiyā na tappati, sekho apacayena na tappati, appiccho dhūtaguṇena na tappati, āraddhaviṛiyō viriyārambhena na tappati, kathiko sākacchāya na tappati, visārado parisāya na tappati, saddho saṃghupaṭṭhānena na tappati, dāyako pariccāgena na tappati, paṇḍito dhammasavanena na tappati, catasso parisā Tathāgatadassanena na tappanti. Sāpi brāhmaṇī methunadhamme atittā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nīharitvā vissatthā pāpakammaṃ kattukāmā hutvā ekadivasaṃ dummanā nipajjitvā

[page 343]

7. Sattubhastajātaṃ. (402.) 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ bhotīti" vuttā "brāhmaṇa, ahaṃ tava gehe kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkomi, dāsiṃ ānehīti". "Bhoti dhanam me n'; atthi, kiṃ datvā ānemīti". "Bhikkhaṃ caritvā dhanam pariyesitvā ānehīti". "Tena hi bhoti pātheyyaṃ me sajjehīti". Sā tassa baddhasattuabaddhasattūnaṃ cammapasibbakaṃ pūretvā adāsi.

Brāhmaṇo gāmanigamarājadhānīsu caranto sattakahāpaṇasatāni labhitvā "alaṃ me ettakaṃ dhanam dāsīdāsamūlāyā" 'ti nivattitvā attano gāmaṃ āgacchanto ekasmiṃ udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne pasibbakaṃ muñcitvā sattuṃ khāditvā pasibbakamukhaṃ abandhitvā va pāṇīyaṃ pivituṃ otiṇṇo. Ath'; ekasmiṃ rukkhasusire eko

---

---

kaṇhasappo sattugandhaṃ ghāyitvā pasibbakaṃ pavisitvā bhogaṃ ābhūñjitvā sattuṃ khādanto nipajji. Brāhmaṇo āgantvā abbhantaraṃ anoloketvā pasibbakaṃ bandhitvā aṃse katvā pāyāsi. Atha naṃ antarāmagge ekasmiṃ rukkhe nibbattadevatā khandhavivare tthatvā "brāhmaṇa, sace antarāmagge vasissasi sayāṃ marissasi, sace ajja gharaṃ gamissasi bhariyā te marissatīti" vatvā antaradhāyī. So olokento devataṃ adisvā bhīto maraṇabhayatajjito rodanto paridevanto Bārāṇasinagaradvāraṃ sampāpuṇi. Tadā ca pana pannarasuposatho hoti, alaṃkatadhammāsane nisīditvā Bodhisattassa dhammakathādivaso, mahājano gandhapupphādihattho vaggavaggo hutvā dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ gacchati. Brāhmaṇo disvā "kahaṃ gacchathā" 'ti pucchitvā "brāhmaṇa, ajja Senakapaṇḍito madhurena sarena Buddhalīhāya dhammaṃ deseti, tvaṃ na jānāstī" vutte cintesi: "paṇḍito kira dhammakathiko ahañ c'; amhi maraṇabhayatajjito, paṇḍitāpi kho pana mahantam pi sokaṃ harituṃ sakkonti,

[page 344]

344 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayāpi tattha gantvā dhammaṃ sotuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so tehi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā Mahāsattaṃ parivāretvā nisinnāya sarājjikāya parisāya pariyante sattupasibbakena khandhagatena dhammāsanato avidūre maraṇabhayabhīto aṭṭhāsi. Mahāsatto Ākāsagaṅgaṃ otārento viya amatavassaṃ vassanto viya dhammaṃ desesi. Mahājano sañjātasomanasso sādhuḥkāraṃ datvā dhammaṃ assosi. Paṇḍitā ca nāma disācakkhukā honti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Mahāsatto pasannaapañcappasādāni akkhīni ummīletvā samantato paraṃ olokento taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ ettikā parisā somanassajātā sādhuḥkāraṃ datvā dhammaṃ suṇāti, ayaṃ pan'; eko brāhmaṇo domanassappatto rodati, etass'; abbhantare assujananasamatthena sokena bhavitabbaṃ, tam assa ambilena paharivā tambamalaṃ viya padumapalāsato udabindu viya vinivaṭṭetvā etth'; eva naṃ nissokaṃ tuṭṭhamānaṃ katvā dhammaṃ desessāmīti" so taṃ āmantetvā "brāhmaṇa, Senakapaṇḍito nāmāhaṃ, idān'; eva taṃ nissokaṃ karissāmi, vissattho kathehīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).1: Vibbhantacitto kupitindriyo si,  
nettehi te vāriṅgaṇā savanti,  
kin te naṭṭhaṃ kiṃ pana patthayāno  
idhāgamā brahme tad iṃgha brūhīti. || Ja\_VII:46 ||

Tattha kupitindriyo sīti cakkhundriyam eva sandhāya ghaṭṭitindriyo sīti āha, vāriṅgaṇā ti assubindūni, iṃghā 'ti codanatthe nipāto, taṃ hi Mahāsatto codento evamāha: brāhmaṇa, sattā nāma dvīhi kāraṇehi socanti paridevanti sattaṃkhaṇesu kismicid eva piyajātike naṭṭhe vā kiñcid eva piyajātikaṃ patthetvā alabhantā vā, tattha kiṃ te naṭṭhaṃ kiṃ vā pana patthayanto tvaṃ idhāgato, idaṃ me khippaṃ brūhīti.

[page 345]

7. Sattubhastajātaka. (402.) 345

Ath'; assa attano sokakāraṇaṃ kathento brāhmaṇo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).2: Mīyetha bhariyā vajato mam'; ajja,  
agacchato maraṇaṃ āha yakkho,  
etena dukkhena pavedhito 'smi,  
akkhāhi me Senaka etam atthan ti. || Ja\_VII:47 ||

---

---

Tattha vajato ti gehaṃ gacchantassa, agacchato ti agacchantassa, yakkho ti antarāmagge ekā rukkhadevatā, evaṃ āhā 'ti vadati, sā kira devatā pasibbake te brāhmaṇa kaṇhasappo ti anācikkhantī Bodhisattassa ñāṇānubhāvappakāsanatthaṃ nācikkhi, etena dukkhenā 'ti gacchato bhariyāya maraṇadukkhena agacchato attano maraṇadukkhena, ten'; asmi pavedhito ghaṭṭito kampito, etamatthan ti etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, yena me kāraṇena gacchato bhariyāya maraṇaṃ agacchato attano maraṇaṃ hoti etaṃ me kāraṇaṃ ācikkhāhīti attho.

Mahāsatto brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ sutvā samuddamatthake jālaṃ khipanto viya ñāṇajālaṃ pattharivā "imesaṃ sattānaṃ bahūni maraṇakāraṇāni: samudde nimuggāpi maranti, tattha vāḷamacchehi gahitāpi, Gaṅgāya patitāpi suṃsumārehi gahitāpi, rukkhato patitāpi kaṇṭakena viddhāpi, nānappakārehi āvudhehi pāhaṭāpi, visaṃ khāditvāpi ubbandhitvāpi papāte patitvāpi atisītādīhi vā nānappakārehi vā rogehi upaddutāpi maranti yeva, evaṃ bahūsu maraṇakāraṇesu katarena nu kho kāraṇena aji"; esa brāhmaṇo antarāmagge vasanto sayāṃ marissati gehaṃ assa vajato bhariyā marissatī" cintesi, cinto eva ca brāhmaṇassa khandhe pasibbakaṃ disvā "imasmim pasibbake ekena sappa paviṭṭhena bhavitabbaṃ, pavisanto ca pana so imasmim brāhmaṇe pātārāsasamaye sattaṃ khāditvā pasibbakamukhaṃ abandhitvā va pāṇīyaṃ pātuṃ gate sattugandhena paviṭṭho bhavissati, brāhmaṇo pi pāṇīyaṃ pivivā āgato sappa paviṭṭhabhāvaṃ ajānitvā va pasibbakaṃ bandhitvā ādāya pakkanto bhavissati,

[page 346]

346 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sv-āyaṃ antarāmagge vasanto sāyaṃ vasanaṭṭhāne 'sattaṃ khādisāmīti'; pasibbakaṃ muñcitvā hatthaṃ pavesessati, atha naṃ sappa hatthe ḍasivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessati, idam assa antarāmagge vasantassa maraṇakāraṇaṃ, sace pana gehaṃ gaccheyya pasibbako bhariyāya hatthagato bhavissati, sā 'antobhaṇḍaṃ olokessāmīti'; pasibbakaṃ muñcitvā hatthaṃ pavesessati, atha naṃ sappa ḍasivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessati, idam assa aji gehaṃ gatassa bhariyāya maraṇakāraṇaṃ" ti upāyakosallañāṇeṃ'; eva aññāsi. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "iminā sappa kaṇhasappa sūrena nibbhayena bhavitabbaṃ, ayaṃ hi brāhmaṇassa mahāphāsukaṃ paharante pi pasibbake attano calanaṃ vā phandanaṃ vā na dasseti, evarūpāya parisāya majjhe pi attano atthibhāvaṃ na dasseti, tasmā iminā kaṇhasappa sūrena nibbhayena bhavitabbaṃ" ti idam pi so upāyakosallañāṇeṃ'; eva dibbacakkhunā passanto viya aññāsi. Evaṃ sarājīkāya parisāya majjhe sappa pasibbakaṃ pavisantaṃ disvā ṭhitapuriso viya Mahāsatto upāyakosallañāṇeṃ'; eva paricchinditvā brāhmaṇassa pañhaṃ kathento tatiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).3: Bahūni ṭhānāni vicintayitvā

yam ettha vakkhāmi tad eva saccaṃ,

maññāmi te brāhmaṇa sattubhastāṃ

ajānato kaṇhasappo paviṭṭho ti. || Ja\_VII:48 ||

Tattha bahūni ṭhānāni bahūni kāraṇāni, vicintayitvā ti paṭivijjhivā cintāvasena pavattapaṭivedho viya hutvā, yamettha vakkhāmīti yaṃ te ahaṃ etesu kāraṇesu ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ vakkhāmi, tadeva saccaṃ ti tad ev'; atthaṃ dibbacakkhunā disvā kathitasadisāṃ bhavissatīti dīpeti, maññāmīti sallakkhemi, sattubhastāni ti sattupasibbakaṃ, ajānato ti ajānantass'; eva eko kaṇhasappo paviṭṭho ti maññāmīti.

[page 347]

7. Sattubhastajātaka. (402.) 347

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā "atthi te brāhmaṇa etasmim pasibbake sattū" 'ti pucchi. "Atthi paṇḍitā" 'ti. "Aji pātārāsavelāya sattaṃ khādīti". "Āma paṇḍitā" 'ti., Kattha nisīditvā" 'ti. "Araññe rukkhamaḷasmin" ti. "Sattaṃ

---

---

khāditvā pāṇīyaṃ pātum gacchanto pasibbakamukhaṃ bandhi na bandhīti". "Na bandhiṃ paṇḍitā" 'ti. "Pāṇīyaṃ pivitvā āgato pasibbakaṃ oloketvā bandhīti". "Anoloketvā bandhiṃ paṇḍitā" 'ti. "Brāhmaṇa tava pāṇīyaṃ pātum gatakāle ajānantass'; eva te sattugandhena pasibbakaṃ sappo pavittṭho ti maññāmi, etam etth'; atthaṃ, tasmā pasibbakaṃ otāretvā parisamajjhe tḥapetvā mukhaṃ mocetvā paṭikkamma tḥito ekaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā pasibbakaṃ tāva pahara, tato patthaṭaphaṇaṃ susū ti katvā nikkhamantaṃ kaṇhasappaṃ disvā nikkamkho bhavissasīti" catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).4: Ādāya daṇḍaṃ parisumbha bhastaṃ,  
pass'; eḷamūgaṃ uragaṃ dijjivaṃ,  
chind'; ajja kaṃkhaṃ vicikicchitāni,  
bhujāṅgamaṃ passa, pamuñca bhastan ti. || Ja\_VII:49 ||

Tattha parisumbhā 'ti pahara, pass'eḷamūgan ti eḷapaggharantena mukhena eḷamūgaṃ pasibbakato nikkhamantaṃ dijjivaṃ uragaṃ passa, chindajja kaṃkhaṃ vicikicchitāni atthi nu kho me pasibbake sappo udāhu n'; atthīti kaṃkham eva punappana uppajjamānāni vicikicchitāni ca ajja chinda, mayhaṃ saddaha, avitathaṃ hi me veyyākaraṇaṃ, idān'; eva nikkhamantaṃ bhujāṅgamaṃ passa, pamuñca bhastan ti.

Brāhmaṇo Mahāsattassa kathaṃ sutvā saṃviggo bhayappatto tathā akāsi. Sappo pi bhoge daṇḍena pahaṭe pasibbakamukhā nikkhamitvā mahājanaṃ olokeno aṭṭhāsi.

[page 348]

348 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).5: Saṃviggārūpo parisāya majjhe  
so brāhmaṇo sattubhastāṃ pamuñci,  
atha nikkhami urago uggatejo  
āsīvisso sappo phaṇaṃ karitvā ti. || Ja\_VII:50 ||

Sappassa phaṇaṃ katvā nikkhamanakāle Mahāsattassa sabbaññuBuddhasseva vyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi. Mahājano celukkhepasahassāni pavattesi, aṅgulipoṭhasahassāni paribbhamiṃsu, ghanameghavassaṃ viya sattaratanavassaṃ vassi, sādhuḷkārasatasahassāni pavattiṃsu, mahāpaṭḥavibhijjanasaddo viya ahoṣi. Idaṃ pana Buddhaliḥhāya evarūpassa pañhassa kathaṃ nāma n'; eva jātiyā balaṃ na gottakulapadesayasadhanānaṃ balaṃ, kassa pan'; etam balan ti, paññāya, paññavā hi puriso vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā ariyamaggadvāraṃ vivarivā amatamahānibbānaṃ pavisati, sāvakapāramim pi paccekabodhim pi sammāsambodhim pi paṭivijjhati, amatamahānibbānasampāpakesu hi dhammesu paññā va seṭṭhā, avasesā tassā parivārā honti, ten'; etam vuttaṃ:

Paññā hi seṭṭhā kusalā vadanti  
nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānaṃ,  
sīlaṃ siriñ cāpi satañ ca dhammaṃ  
anvāyikā paññavato bhavantīti.

Evaṃ kathite ca pana Mahāsattena pañhe eko ahiguṇḍiko sappassa mukhabandhanaṃ katvā sappam gahetvā arañhe vissajjesi. Brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā jayāpetvā añjaliṃ paggayha rañño thutiṃ karonto upaḍḍhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).6: Suladdhalābhā Janakassa rañño

---



---

yo passatī Senakaṃ sādḥupaññān ti. || Ja\_VII:51 ||

Tass attho: sādḥupaññān ti uttamapaññāṃ Senaka-paññitaṃ, akkhīni ummīletvā icchiticchitakkhaṇe viya cakkhūhi passitum labhati, tassa rañño Janakassa ete icchiticchitakkhaṇe dassanalābhā suladdhalābhā vata etena, laddhesu sabbalābhesu ete va lābhā suladdhā nāmā 'ti.

[page 349]

7. Sattubhastajāta. (402.) 349

Rañño thutiṃ katvā pana pasibbakato sattakahāpaṇasatāni gahetvā Mahāsattassa thutiṃ katvā tuṭṭhidāyaṃ dātukāmo diyaḍḍhagātham āha:

Vivattacchaddā nu si sabbadassī,  
ñāṇaṃ nu te brāhmaṇa bhiṃsarūpaṃ,

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).7: imāni me sattasatāni atthi,  
gaṇhāhi sabbāni dadāmi tuyhaṃ.  
Tayā hi me jīvitam aḷḷa laddham,  
atho pi bhariyāya-m-akāsi sotthin ti. || Ja\_VII:52 ||

Tattha vivattacchaddā nu si sabbadassīti kiṃ nu kho tvam sabbesu dhammākāresu vivattacchadano vivaṇeyyadhammo sabbaññū Buddho ti thutivasena pucchati, ñāṇaṃ nu te brāhmaṇa bhiṃsarūpan ti udāhu asabbaññussāpi sace tava ñāṇaṃ bhiṃsarūpaṃ sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ viya balavan ti, tayā hi me ti tayā hi dinnattā aḷḷa mayā jīvitam laddham, atho pi bhariyāyamakāsi sotthin ti atho pi me bhariyāya tvam eva sotthiṃ akāsi; iti so vatvā sace pi satasahassaṃ bhaveyya dadeyyam evāhaṃ ettakam eva dhanam imāni sattasatāni gaṇhā 'ti punappuna Bodhisattaṃ yāci.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.7(=402).8: Na paññitā vedanam ādiyanti  
citrāhi gāthāhi subhāsītāhi,  
ito pi te brahme dadantu vittaṃ,  
ādāya tvam gaccha sakaṃ nīketan ti. || Ja\_VII:53 ||

Tattha vedanan ti vetanaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, ito pi te brahme ti brāhmaṇa mama pādāmūlato pi tuyhaṃ dhanam dadantu, ādāya tvam gacchā 'ti ito aññāni tīṇi satāni gahetvā saḥassabhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya sakanivesanaṃ gaccha.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Mahasātto brāhmaṇassa saḥassaṃ pūrāpento kahāpaṇe dāpetvā "brāhmaṇa kena tvam dhanabhikkhāya pesito" ti pucchi. "Bhariyāya paññitā" 'ti.

[page 350]

350 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

"Bhariyā te mahallikā daharā" ti. "Daharā paññitā" 'ti.

"Tena hi sā aññena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ karonti 'nibbhayā hutvā karissāmīti'; taṃ pesesi, sace ime kahāpaṇe gharaṃ nessasi sā te dukkhena laddhakahāpaṇe attano jāressa dassati, tasmā tvam ujukam eva gehaṃ agantvā bahigāme rukkhāmūle vā katthaci vā kahāpaṇe ṭhapetvā paviseyyāsīti" vatvā taṃ uyyojesi. So gāmasamīpaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ rukkhāmūle kahāpaṇe ṭhapetvā sāyaṃ gehaṃ agamāsi. Bhariyā pi 'ssa tasmim khaṇe jārena

---

---

saddhiṃ nisinnā hoti. Brāhmaṇo dvāre ṭhatvā "bhotīti" āha. Sā tassa saddaṃ sallakkhetvā dīpaṃ nibbāpetvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā brāhmaṇe antopaviṭṭhe itaraṃ nīharitvā dvāramūle ṭhapetvā gehaṃ pavisitvā pasibbake kiñci adisvā "brāhmaṇa kin te bhikkhaṃ caritvā laddhaṃ" ti pucchi. "Sahassaṃ me laddhaṃ" ti. "Kahaṃ pana tan" ti. "Asukaṭṭhāne nāma ṭhapitaṃ, pāto va āharissāma, mā cintayīti". Sā gantvā jārassa ācikkhi. So nikkhamitvā attano ṭhapitaṃ viya gaṇhi. Brāhmaṇo punadivase gantvā kahāpaṇe apassanto Bodhisattassa santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ brāhmaṇā" 'ti vutte "kahāpaṇe na passāmi paṇḍitā" ti āha. "Bharyā pana te ācikkhitā" ti. "Āma paṇḍitā" 'ti. Tāya jārassa ācikkhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "atthi pana te brāhmaṇa bhariyākulūpakabrāhmaṇo" ti pucchi. "Atthi paṇḍitā" 'ti. "Tuyham pi atthīti". "Āma paṇḍitā" 'ti. Ath'; assa Mahāsatto sattannaṃ divasānaṃ paribbayaṃ dāpetvā "gaccha, paṭhamaṃ divasaṃ tvaṃ satta bhariyā te satta ti cuddasa brāhmaṇe nimantetvā bhojetha, punadivasato paṭṭhāya ekekaṃ hāpetvā sattame divase tvaṃ ekaṃ bhariyā te ekaṃ ti dve brāhmaṇe nimantetvā bhariyāya te sattadivase nimantitabrāhmaṇassa nibaddhaṃ āgamanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā mayhaṃ ārocehīti" āha.

[page 351]

8. Aṭṭhisenajātaka. (403.) 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brāhmaṇo tathā katvā "sallakkhito me paṇḍita nibaddhaṃ bhujjanakabrāhmaṇo" ti Mahāsattassārocesi.

Bodhisatto tena saddhiṃ purise pesetvā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ānāpetvā "asukarukkhamūlato te imassa brāhmaṇassa santakaṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ gahitaṃ" ti pucchi. "Na gaṇhāmi paṇḍitā" 'ti. "Tvaṃ mama Senakapaṇḍitabhāvaṃ na jānāsi, āharāpessāmi taṃ kahāpaṇaṃ" ti. So bhīto "gahitā me" ti sampaṭicchi. "Kin te katā" ti. "Tath"; eva paṇḍita ṭhapitā" ti. Bodhisatto brāhmaṇaṃ pucchi: "brāhmaṇa, kin te sā yeva bhariyā hotu udāhu aññaṃ gaṇhissasīti". "Sā yeva me hotu paṇḍitā" 'ti. Bodhisatto manusse pesetvā brāhmaṇakahāpaṇe ca brāhmaṇiṃ ca ānāpetvā corabrāhmaṇassa hatthato kahāpaṇe brāhmaṇassa dāpetvā itarassa rājānaṃ kāretvā nagarā nīharāpetvā brāhmaṇiyāpi āṇaṃ kāretvā brāhmaṇassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā attano yeva santike vasāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpattiṃphalādīni sacchikariṃsu) "Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahosi, devatā Sāriputto, parisā Buddhaparisā, Senaka-paṇḍito ahaṃ eva ahosin" ti. Sattubhastajātakaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhisenajātaka.

Ye me ahaṃ na jānāmīti. Idaṃ Satthā Āḷaviṃ nissāya Aggāḷave cetiye viharanto kuṭikārasikkhāpadaṃ ārabba kathesi. Paccuppannavatthūṃ heṭṭhā Maṇikaṇṭhajātake kathitam eva. Satthā pana te bhikkhū āmantetvā "bhikkhave pubbe anuppanne Buddhe bāhirapabbajjāya pabbajitā rājūhi parivāritāpi

[page 352]

352 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'yācanā nāma paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā'; ti na yāciṃsu" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ nigame brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, Aṭṭhisenakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkasīlāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā aparabhāge kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Himavantapadesa ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya manussapathaṃ otaritvā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā uyyāne vasitvā punadivase bhikkhāya caranto rājāṇaṇaṃ agamāsi.

Rājā tassācāravihāre pasīditvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā pāsādatale pallaṃke nisīdāpetvā subhojanaṃ bhojetvā bhojanāvāsāne anumodanaṃ sutvā pasanno paṭiññaṃ gahetvā Mahāsattaṃ rājuyyāne vāsesi divasassa ca dve

---

tayo vāre upaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. So ekadivasaṃ dhammakathāya pasanno "rajjam ādiṃ katvā yena vo attho taṃ vadeyyāthā" 'ti pavāresi.

Bodhisatto "idaṃ nāma me dehīti" na vadati. Aññe yācakā "idaṃ dehīti" icchiticchitaṃ yācanti, rājā asajjamāno deti yeva. So ekadivasaṃ cintesi: "aññe yācanakavanibbakā 'idañ c'; idañ c'; amhākaṃ dehīti'; maṃ yācanti, ayyo pana Aṭṭhiseno pavāritakālato paṭṭhāya na kiñci yācati, paññavā kho pan'; esa upāyakusalo, pucchissāmi nan" ti so ekadivasaṃ bhuttapātarāso gantvā ekamantaṃ nisinno aññesaṃ yācanakāraṇaṃ tassa cāyācanakāraṇaṃ pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).1: Ye 'me ahaṃ na jānāmi Aṭṭhisena vanibbake  
te maṃ saṃgamma yācanti, kasmā maṃ tvaṃ na yācasīti. || Ja\_VII:54 ||

[page 353]

8. Aṭṭhisenajātaka. (403.) 353

Tattha vanibbake ti yācanake, saṃgammā 'ti samāgantvā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ayya Aṭṭhisena ye 'me vanibbake ahaṃ nāmagottajātikulapadesena ime nāma ete ti pi na jānāmi ete maṃ samāgantvā icchiticchitaṃ yācanti tvaṃ pana kasmā maṃ kiñci na yācasīti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).2: Yācako appiyo hoti, yācaṃ adadam appiyo,  
tasmāmaṃ taṃ na yācāmi, mā me viddesanā ahū ti. || Ja\_VII:55 ||

Tattha yācako appiyo hotīti yo hi mahārāja puggalo idaṃ me dehīti yācako so mātāpitunnam pi mittāmaccādinam pi appiyo hoti amanāpo, tassa appiyabhāvo Mañikaṇṭhajātakena dīpetabbo, yācan ti yācitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ, adadan ti adadamāno, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo pi yācitaṃ na deti so mātāpitaro ādiṃ katvā adadamāno puggalo yācakassa appiyo hoti, tasmā ti yasmā yācako pi dāyakassa yācitaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ adadanto pi yācakassa appiyo hoti tasmā ahaṃ taṃ na yācāmi, mā me viddesanā ti sace hi ahaṃ yāceyyam eva tava viddeso bhaveyya, sā me tava santikā uppannā viddesanā, sace pana tvaṃ na dadeyyāsi mama viddeso bhaveyyāsi, sā vā mama tayi viddesanā, evaṃ sabbathāpi mā me viddesanā ahū ti, mā no ubhinnaṃ pi mettā bhijjīti, etam atthaṃ sampassanto ahaṃ taṃ na yācāmīti.

Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).3: Yo ca yācanaṃjīvāno kāle yācaṃ na yācati  
paraṃ ca puññā dhaṃseti attanāpi na jīvati. || Ja\_VII:56 ||

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).4: Yo ca yācanaṃjīvāno kāle yācāni yācati  
paraṃ ca puññaṃ labbheti attanāpi ca jīvati. || Ja\_VII:57 ||

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).5: Na ve dissanti sappaññā disvā yācakamāgate,  
brahmacāri piyo me si, vara tvaṃ bhaññaṃ icchasīti. || Ja\_VII:58 ||

Tattha yācanaṃjīvāno ti yācanaṃjivino, ayam eva vā pāṭho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Ayya Aṭṭhisena yo yācanena jivamāno dhammiko samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yācitabbassa yuttakāle yācaṃ na yācati so paraṃ ca dāyakaṃ puññā dhaṃseti parihāpeti attanāpi ca sukhaṃ na jīvātīti, puññaṃ labbhetīti kāle pana yācitabbaṃ yācanto paraṃ ca puññaṃ adhigameti attanāpi ca sukhaṃ jīvati,

---

---

[page 354]

354 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na ve dissantīti yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi mā me viddesānā ahū ti taṃ kasmā vadasi, sappaññā hi dānañ ca dānaphalañ ca jānantā paṇḍitā yācake āgate disvā na dissanti na kujjhanti aññadatthu pana muditā va hontīti dīpeti, yācakamāgate ti makāro vyañjanasandhivasena vutto, yācake āgate ti attho, brahmacāri piyo me sīti ayya Aṭṭhisena parisuddhacāri mahāpañña, tvaṃ mayhaṃ ativiya piyo, tasmā varaṃ tvaṃ maṃ vadehi yācāhi yeva, bhaññamicchasi ti yaṃ kiñci vattabbaṃ icchasi sabbam vada, rajjam pi te dassāmi yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ Bodhisatto rajjenāpi pavārito n'; eva kiñci yāci.

Rañño pana evaṃ attano ajjhāsaya kathite Mahāsatto pi pabbajitapaṭipadaṃ dassetuṃ "mahārāja, yācanā hi nām'; esā kāmabhogīnaṃ gihīnaṃ āciññā na pabbajitānaṃ, pabbajitena pana pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya gihiasamena parisuddhājīvena bhavitabban" ti pabbajitapaṭipadaṃ dassento chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).6: Na ve yācanti sappaññā, dhīro ca veditum arahati,  
uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyānaṃ yācanā ti. || Ja\_VII:59 ||

(Cfr. Milindap. p.230.)

Tattha sappaññā ti Buddhā ca Buddha-sāvaka ca bodhiyā paṭipannā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Bodhisattā ca sabbe pi sappaññā supaññavā susīlavā, ete evarūpā sappaññā amhākaṃ idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca dethā 'ti na yācanti, dhīro ca veditumarahatīti upaṭṭhāko pana dhīro paṇḍito gilānakāle ca agilānakāle ca yena yen'; attho taṃ sabbam sayam eva vedituṃ jānitum arahati, uddissa ariyā tiṭṭhantīti ariyā pana vācaṃ abhinditvā yen'; atthikā honti uddissa kevalaṃ bhikkhācāravattena tiṭṭhanti, n'; eva kāyaṅgaṃ vācaṅgaṃ vā kopenti, kāyavikāraṃ dassetvā nimittaṃ karonto hi kāyaṅgaṃ kopeti nāma, vacībhedaṃ karonto vācaṅgaṃ kopeti nāma, tadubhayaṃ akatvā Buddhādayo ariyā tiṭṭhanti, esā ariyānaṃ yācanā ti esā kāyaṅgaṃ vācaṅgaṃ akopetvā bhikkhāya tiṭṭhanā ariyānaṃ yācanā nāma.

[page 355]

9. Kapijātaka. (404.) 355

Rājā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ sutvā "bhante yadi sapañño upaṭṭhāko attanā va ñatvā kulūpakassa dātabbaṃ deti aham pi tumhākaṃ idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca dammīti" sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.8(=403).7: Dadāmi te brāhmaṇa rohiṇīnaṃ (Cfr. supra p.81.)  
gavaṃ sahassaṃ saha puṅgavena,  
ariyo hi ariyassa kathaṃ na dajjā  
suvāna gāthā tava dhammayuttā ti. || Ja\_VII:60 ||

Tattha rohiṇīnaṃ ti rattavaṇṇānaṃ, gavaṃ ahasan ti khīradadhiādimaḍhurasaparibhogatthāya evarūpānaṃ gunnaṃ sahassaṃ tuyhaṃ dammi, taṃ me patigaṇha, ariyo ti ācārāriyo, ariyassā 'ti ācārāriyassa, kathaṃ na dajjā ti kena kāraṇena na dadeyya.

Evaṃ vutte Bodhisatto "aham mahārāja akiñcano pabbajito, na me gāvīhi attho" ti paṭikkhipi. Rājā tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahosi, so pi aparihīnajjhāno Brahmaloḷe uppajji.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādisu patitṭhitā) "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, Aṭṭhiseno aham evā" 'ti. Aṭṭhisenajātakaṃ.

---

---

## 9. Kapijātaka.

Yattha verī nivasatīti. Idam Sathhā Jetavane viharanto Devadattassa paṭhavipavesanaṃ ārabba kathesi.

Tasmim hi paṭhaviṃ pavittthe dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto saha parisāya naṭṭho" ti. Sathhā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva saha parisāya naṭṭho pubbe pi nassi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā pañcasatakapiparivāro rājuyyāne vasati.

[page 356]

356 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Devadatto pi kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā pañcasatakapiparivāro tatth'; eva vasi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ purohite uyyānaṃ gantvā nahātvā alaṃkaritvā nikkhamante eko lolakapi puretaraṃ gantvā uyyānadvāroraṇamatthake nisiditvā tassa matthake vaccaṃ pātetvā pana uddhaṃ oloketassa mukhe pātesi. So nivattitvā "hotu, jānissāmi tumhākaṃ kattabban" ti makkaṭe santajjetvā nahātvā pakkāmi. Tena veraṃ gahetvā makkaṭānaṃ santajjitabhāvaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. So "verīnaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhāne nāma vasituṃ na vaṭṭatīti, sabbo pi kapigaṇo palāyitvā aññattha gacchatū" 'ti kapisahassassāpi ārocāpesi. Dubbacakapi attano parivāramakkaṭe gahetvā "pacchā jānissāmīti" na palāyi. Bodhisatto attano parivāraṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pāvisi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ ekissā vīhikoṭṭikāya dāsiyā ātape pasāritavihiṃ khādanto eko eḷako ummukena pahāraṃ labhitvā ādittasaṃro palāyanto ekissā hatthisālaṃ nissāya tiṇakuṭiyā kuḍḍe saṃraṃ ghaṃsi. So aggi tiṇakuṭikaṃ gaṇhi, tato uṭṭhāya hatthisālaṃ gaṇhi, hatthisālāya hatthīnaṃ piṭṭhi jhāyi, hatthivejjā hatthīnaṃ paṭijagganti. Purohito pi makkaṭānaṃ gahaṇūpāyaṃ upadhārento vicarati. Atha naṃ rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā nisinnaṃ rājā āha: "ācariya, bahū no hatthī vaṇitā jātā, hatthivejjā paṭijaggituṃ na jānanti, jānāsi kho kiñci bhesajjan" ti. "Jānāmi mahārājā" 'ti. "Kin namā" 'ti.

"Makkaṭavasā mahārājā" 'ti. "Kahaṃ labhissāmā" 'ti.

"Nanu uyyāne bahū makkaṭā" ti. Rājā "uyyāne makkaṭe māretvā vasaṃ ānethā" 'ti āha. Dhanuggahā gantvā pañcasate pi makkaṭe vijjhivā māresuṃ. Eko pana jeṭṭhakamakkaṭo palāyanto sarappahāraṃ labhitvāpi tatth'; eva apatitvā Bodhisattassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā pati.

[page 357]

9. Kapijātaka. (404.) 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vānarā "amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā mato" ti tassa pahāraṃ laddhā matabhāvaṃ Bodhisattassa ārocesuṃ. So āgantvā kapigaṇamajjhe nisinnō "paṇḍitānaṃ ovādaṃ katvā veriṭṭhāne vasantā evaṃ vinassantīti" kapigaṇassa ovādavāsena imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).1: Yattha verī nivasati na vase tattha paṇḍito, (Jāt.I. p.413.)

ekarattaṃ dirattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vasati verisu. || Ja\_VII:61 ||

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).2: Diso ve lahucitt'; assa posassa anuvīdhiyyato

ekassa kapino hetu yūthassa anayo kato. || Ja\_VII:62 ||

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).3: Bālo ca paṇḍitamānī yūthassa parihārako

sacittassa vasaṃ gantvā sayethāyaṃ yathā kapi. || Ja\_VII:63 ||

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).4: Na sādhu balavā bālo yūthassa parihārako,

---

---

ahito bhavati ñātinaṃ sakuṇānaṃ va cetako. || Ja\_VII:64 ||

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).5: Dhīro ca balavā sādhu yūthassa parihārako  
hito bhavati ñātinaṃ Tidasānaṃ va Vāsavo. || Ja\_VII:65 ||

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).6: Yo ca sīlañ ca paññañ ca sutañ c'; attani passati  
ubhinnam atthaṃ carati attano ca parassa ca. || Ja\_VII:66 ||

Ja\_VII,1.9(=404).7: Tasmā tuleyya-m-attānaṃ sīlapaññāsutām iva  
gaṇaṃ vā parihare dhīro eko vāpi paribbaje ti. || Ja\_VII:67 ||

Tattha lahucittassā 'ti lahucitto assa, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo poso lahucittassa mittassa vā ñātino vā anuvidhiyyati anuvattati tassa posassa anuvidhiyyato so lahucitto diso hoti verikiccaṃ karoti, ekassa kapino ti passa ekassa lahucittassa andhabālassa kapino hetu ayaṃ sakalassa yūthassa anayo avaḍḍhi mahāvināso kato ti, paṇḍitamānīti yo sayāṃ bālo hutvā ahaṃ paṇḍito ti attānaṃ maññaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ ovādaṃ akatvā sakassa cittassa vasaṃ gacchati so sacittassa vasaṃ gantvā yathā ayaṃ dubbacakapi matasayanaṃ sayito evaṃ sayethā 'ti attho, na sādhu 'ti bālo nāma balasampanno yūthassa parihārako na sādhu na laṭṭhako, kiṃ kāraṇā: so hi ahito hoti ñātinaṃ, vināsam evāvahati, sakuṇānaṃ va cetako ti yathā tittirasakuṇānaṃ dīpakatittiro divasam pi vassanto aññe sakuṇe na māreti ñātike va māreti tesāṃ ñeva ahito hoti evaṃ ti attho,

[page 358]

358 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hito bhavatīti kāyena pi vācāya pi manasāpi hitakārako yeva, ubhinnamatthaṃ caratīti yo idha puggalo ete sīlādayo guṇe attani passati so mayhaṃ ācārasīlam pi atthi paññāpi sutapariyatti pi atthīti tattato jānitvā gaṇaṃ pariharanto attano ca paresāñ ca attānaṃ parivāretvā carantānaṃ ti ubhinnam pi attham eva carati, tuleyyamattānaṃ ti tuleyya attānaṃ, tuleyyā 'ti tuletivā, sīlapaññāsutāmivā 'ti etāni sīlādīni viya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmā sīlādīni attani samanupassanto ubhinnam atthaṃ carati tasmā paṇḍito etāni sīlādīni viya attānaṃ pi tesu tuletivā patiṭṭhito nu kho 'mhi sīle paññāya sute ti tīretvā patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā dhīro gaṇaṃ vā parihareyya catusu iriyāpathesu eko vā hutvā paribbajeyya vatteyya, parisūpaṭṭhāpakenāpi hi vivekacārīnāpi imehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgaten'; eva bhavitabbaṃ.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto kapirājā hutvāpi vinayapariyattikiccaṃ kathesīti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā dubbacakapi Devadatto ahosi, parisāpi 'ssa Devadattaparīsā, paṇḍitakapi rājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Kapijātakaṃ.

#### 10. Bakabrahmajātaka.

Dvāsattatīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Bakabrahmānaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tassa hi "idaṃ niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ acavanadhammaṃ, ito aññaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ nibbānaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajji. Heṭṭhūpapattiko kir'; esa Brahmā pubbe jhānaṃ bhāvetvā Vehapphalesu nibbatto. Tattha pañcasatakappaparimāṇaṃ āyuaṃ khepetvā Subhakiṇṇesu nibbattivā catusaṭṭhikappe khepetvā tato cuto aṭṭhakappāyukesu Ābhassaresu nibbatti. Tatr'; assa esā diṭṭhi uppajji. So hi n'; eva Uparibrahmalokato cutiṃ na tattha uppattiṃ anussari, tadubhayam pi apassanto evaṃ diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhi. Bhagavā tassa cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya evaṃ evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmīṃ Brahmaloce pāturaḥosi.

---

[page 359]

10. Bakabrahmajātaka. (405.) 359

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brahmā Bhagavantaṃ disvā "ehi kho mārisa, svāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, idaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ idaṃ dhuvaṃ idaṃ sassataṃ idaṃ kevalaṃ idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati, ito pi pan'; aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti" āha. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Bakabrahmānaṃ etad avoca: "avijjāgato vata bho Bako Brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako Brahmā, yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ ñeva samānaṃ niccaṃ ti vakkhati -- pe -- santaṃ ca pan'; aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n'; atth'; aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti vakkhati" āha. Taṃ sutvā Brahmā "tvaṃ evaṃ kathesi, tvaṃ evaṃ kathesīti, iti maṃ esa anuvijjanto anubandhatīti" cintetvā yathā nāma dubbalacoro katipaye pahāre labhitvā va "kiṃ aham eva coro, asuko pi coro, asuko pi coro" ti sabbe sahāye ācikkhati tath'; eva Bhagavato anuyogabhayabhīto aññe pi attano sahāye ācikkhanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).1: Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā

Vasavattino jātijaraṃ atītā,  
ayaṃ antimā vedagū Brahmaṃpatti,  
asmābhijappanti janā anekā ti. || Ja\_VII:68 ||

Tattha dvāsattatīti na kevalaṃ bho Gotama aham eva atha kho imasmiṃ Brahmaloke mayaṃ dvāsattati janā puññakammā aññesaṃ upari attano vasaṃ vattanena Vasavattino jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca atītā, ayaṃ no vedehi gatattā vedagū ayaṃ Gotama antimā-Brahmaṃpatti pacchimakoṭṭipatti seṭṭhabhāvappatti, asmābhijappanti janā anekā ti amhe aññe bahū janā pañjalikā hutvā ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahābrahmā ti ādīni vadantā namassanti patthenti pihenti, aho vata mayam pi evarūpā bhaveyyamā 'ti icchantīti attho.

Tassa kathaṃ sutvā Satthā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 360]

360 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).2: Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīgham āyu

yan tvaṃ Baka maññasi dīgham āyu,  
sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ  
āyuraṃ pajānāmi tavāhaṃ Brahme ti. || Ja\_VII:69 ||

Tattha sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ti nirabbudasaṃkhātānaṃ gaṇānaṃ satahasassaṃ, vassānaṃ hi dasadasakaṃ sataṃ, dasasatāni sahasaṃ, sataṃ sahasānaṃ satahasassaṃ, sataṃ satahasassānaṃ koṭṭi nāma, sataṃ koṭṭisatasahasānaṃ pakoti nāma, sataṃ pakoti-satasahasānaṃ koṭṭipakoti nāma, sataṃ koṭṭipakoti-satasahasānaṃ ekaṃ nahutaṃ nāma, sataṃ nahutasatasahasānaṃ ekaṃ ninnahutaṃ nāma, cheko gaṇako ettakaṃ gaṇetuṃ sakkoti, tatoparaṃ gaṇānā nāma Buddhānaṃ eva visayo, tattha sataṃ ninnahutasatasahasānaṃ ekaṃ abbudaṃ, vīsati abbudāni ekaṃ nirabbudaṃ, tesam nirabuddānaṃ satahasassānaṃ ekaṃ ahaṃ nāma, ettakaṃ Bakassa Brahmuno tasmim bhava avasiṭṭhaṃ āyuraṃ sandhāya Bhagavā evaṃ āha.

Taṃ sutvā Bako tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).3: Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi

jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto,

---

---

kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vatasīlavantaṃ,  
ācikkha me taṃ yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_VII:70 ||

Tattha Bhagavā ti Bhagava tumhe āyujṃ pajānāmi tavāhan ti vadantā ahaṃ anantadassī jātijaraṇ ca sokam upātivatto smīti vadatha, vatasīlavantaṃ ti vatasamādānaṇ ca sīlavataṇ ca, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yadi tumhe sabbaññuBuddhā evaṃ sante kiṃ mayhaṃ purāṇaṃ vataṇ ca sīlacaraṇaṇ ca, ācikkha me taṃ yam ahaṃ tayā ācikkhitaṃ yathāvasarasato vijāneyyaṃ ti.

Ath'; assa Bhagavā atītāni vatthūni āharitvā ācikkhanto catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).4: Yaṃ tvaṃ apāyesi bahū manusse  
pipāsate ghammani samparete  
taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavantaṃ  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi. || Ja\_VII:71 ||

[page 361]

10. Bakabrahmajātaka. (405.) 361

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).5: Yaṃ Eṇikūlasmiṃ janaṃ gahitaṃ  
amocayī gayhaka niyyamānaṃ  
taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavantaṃ  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi. || Ja\_VII:72 ||

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).6: Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahitanāvaṃ  
luddhena nāgena manussakamyā  
amocayittha balasā pasayha,  
taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavantaṃ  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi. || Ja\_VII:73 ||

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).7: Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣiṃ,  
sambuddhivantaṃ vatinam amaññaṃ,  
taṃ te purāṇaṃ vatasīlavantaṃ  
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi. || Ja\_VII:74 ||

Tattha apāyesīti pāyesi, ghammani samparete ti ghammena samparete ativiya phuṭṭhe ghammakilante, suttappabuddho vā 'ti paccūsakāle supanato supinaṃ passivā taṃ supinakaṃ viya anussarāmi. So kira Brahmā ekasmim kappe tāpaso hutvā marukantāre vasanto bahunnaṃ kantārapaṭipannānaṃ pāṇiyam āharitvā adāsi. Ath'; ekadivasam eko satthavāho pañcahi sakaṭasatehi marukantāraṃ paṭipajji. manussā disā vavattthapetuṃ asakkontā sattadivasāni āhiṇḍitvā khīṇadārūdakaṃ nirāhārā taṇhābhībhūtā idāni no jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti sakaṭe parivattetvā goṇe mocetvā heṭṭhāsakaṭesu nipajjimsu.

Tadā tāpaso āvajjanto te disvā mā mayi passante nassimsū 'ti attano iddhānubhāvena Gaṅgāsotaṃ ubbattetvā satthābhībhūkaṃ akāsi, avidūre c'; ekaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ māpesi. Manussā pāṇiyam pivitvā nahātvā goṇe santappetvā vanasaṇḍato tiṇaṃ lāyitvā dārūni gahetvā disaṃ sallakkhetvā arogā kantāraṃ atikkamimsu, taṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ. Eṇikūlasmin ti Eṇiyā nāma nadiyā kūle, gayhakaniyyamānaṃ ti karamaragāhaṃ gahetvā niyyamānaṃ. So kira tāpaso aparasmim kāle ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya nadītīre vanasaṇḍe vihāsi. Ath'; ekasmim divase pabbatato corā otarivā taṃ gāmaṃ paharivā mahājanaṃ gahetvā pabbataṃ āropetvā

---



---

antarāmagge cariyamanusse ṭhapetvā pabbatabilaṃ pavisitvā āhāraṃ pacāpentā nisīdiṃsu. Tāpaso gomahisādīnañ c'; eva dārakādīnañ ca mahantaṃ aṭṭasaraṃ sutvā mayi passante mā nassīṃsū 'ti iddhānubhāvena attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā caturaṅginiyā senāya parivuto rājā hutvā yuddhabheriṃ ākoṭāpento taṃ ṭhānaṃ agāmāsi. Cariyamanussā disvā corānaṃ ārocesum.

[page 362]

362 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Kukkuvagga. (41.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Corā raññā saddhiṃ viggaho nāma na yutto ti sabbaṃ gahitabhaṇḍaṃ chaḍḍetvā bhattaṃ abhuñjitvā va palāyiṃsu.

Tāpaso te sabbe ānetvā sakagāme yeva patiṭṭhāpesi, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ.

Gahītanāvan ti gahitanāvamaṃ, luddhenā 'ti kakkhaḷena, manussakamyā ti manusse vināsetukāmatāya, balasā 'ti balena, pasayhā 'ti abhibhavitvā.

Tasmiṃ kāle so tāpaso Gaṅgātīre vihāsi. Tadā manussā dve tayo nāvāsaṃghāṭe bandhitvā saṃghāṭamatthake pupphamaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā saṃghāṭe nisīditvā khādantā pivantā sambandhakulaṃ gacchanti, te pītāvasesaṃ suraṃ bhuttakhādītāvasesāni bhattamacchamaṃsatambulādīni Gaṅgāyam eva pātentī.

Gaṅgeyyo nāgarājā ime ucchiṭṭhakaṃ mama upari khipantīti kujjhivā sabbe va ne gahetvā Gaṅgāya osīdāpemiṭi mahantaṃ ekadoṇināvappamāṇaṃ attabhāvaṃ māpetvā udakaṃ bhinditvā phaṇaṃ dhārayamāno tesāṃ abhimukho pāyāsi. Te nāgarājānaṃ disvā va maraṇabhayaṭṭajjitā ekappahārena mahāsaddaṃ kariṃsu. Tāpaso tesāṃ paridevitasaddaṃ sutvā nāgarājassa ca kuddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā mayi passante mā nassīṃsū 'ti khippaṃ iddhiyānubāvena supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ māpetvā agamāsi. Nāgarājā taṃ disvā maraṇabhayaabhīto udake nimujji. Manussā sotthibhāvaṃ patvā agamaṃsu, taṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ. Baddhacaro ti antevāsiko, sambuddhivantaṃ vatinaṃ amaññaṃ ti buddhisampanno c'; eva vatasampanno ca so ti taṃ maññaṃmano, iminā kiṃ dasseti: Mahābrahme ahaṃ tava Kesavatāpasakāle Kappo nāma antevāsī veyyāvaccakaro hutvā tuyhaṃ Nāradena nāma amaccena Barāṇasito Himavantaṃ ānītaṃ rogaṃ vūpasamesiṃ. Atha naṃ Nārado dutiyavāre āgantvā nīrogaṃ disvā imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi:

Manussindaṃ jahitvāna sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ (supra p.144.)  
kathan nu Bhagavā Kesī Kappassa ramati assame ti.

Taṃ enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avaca:

Sādūni ramaṇīyāni santi rakkhā manoramā,  
subhāsītāni Kappassa Nārada ramayanti man ti.

Iti 'ssa Bhagavā imaṃ attanā antevāsikena hutvā rogassa vūpasamitabhāvaṃ dīpento evaṃ āha. Idañ ca pana Brahmunā manussakāle katakammaṃ sabbaṃ Mahābrahmānaṃ sallakkhāpento va kathesi.

[page 363]

1. Gandhārajātaka. (406.) 363

So Satthu vacanena attanā katakammaṃ saritvā thutiṃ karonto osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,1.10(=405).8: Addhā pajānāsi mam'; etam āyaṃ,  
aññaṃ pi jānāsi, tathā hi Buddho,  
tathā hi t'; āyaṃ jalitānubhāvo  
obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati Brahmaloکان ti. || Ja\_VII:75 ||

---

Tattha tathā hi Buddho ti tathā hi tvaṃ Buddho, Buddhānaṃ hi aññātaṃ nāma n'; atthi, sabbadhammānaṃ buddhattā yeva hi te Buddhā nāmā 'ti taṃ dasseti, tathā hi tāyaṃ ti buddhattā yeva pana ayaṃ jalito sarīrappabhāvo, obhāsayaṃ tiṭṭhatīti imaṃ sakalam pi Brahmaloḥkaṃ obhāseto tiṭṭhati.

Evaṃ Satthā attano Buddhagunaṃ jānāpento dhammaṃ desetvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne dasamattānaṃ Brahmāsahassānaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccimāsu. Iti Bhagavā bhannaṃ Brahmānaṃ avassayo hutvā Brahmaloḥkaṃ Jetavanaṃ āgantvā tattha kathitaniyāmen'; eva taṃ dhammadeśanaṃ kathetvā jātaḥkaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Kesavatāpaso Baka-Brahmā ahoṣi, Kappamaṇavo aham evā" 'ti. Bakabrahmajātakaṃ. Kukkuvaḡo paṭhamo.

## 2. GANDHĀRAVAGGA.

### 1. Gandhārajātaka.

Hitvā gāmasahassānīti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto bhesajjasannidhikārasikkhāpadaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthumaṃ pana Rājagahe samuṭṭhitaṃ. Āyasmatā Pīlindiyavacchena āramikakulaṃ mocetumaṃ rājanivesanaṃ gantvā rañño pāsāde iddhibalena sovaṇṇamaḡe kate manussā pasīditvā therassa pañcabhesajjāni pahimāsu. So tāni parisāya vissajesi. Parisā pana bāhulikā ahoṣi,

[page 364]

364 VI. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

laddhaṃ laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pattatthavikāyo pi pūretvā paṭisāmesi. Manussā disvā "mahicchā ime samaṇā antokoṭṭhāgārīkā" ti ujjhāyimāsu. Satthā taṃ pavattimā sutvā 'yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ'; ti sikkhāpadaṃ paññapetvā "bhikkhave porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhe bāhirakapabbajjamaṃ pabbajitvā pañcasīlamattakaṃ rakkhantāpi loṇasakkharamattakaṃ punadivasatthāya nidahante garahimāsu, tumhe pana evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā dutiyatatiyadivasatthāya sannidhimā karothā" 'ti {vatvā} atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Gandhāraṭṭhe Bodhisatto Gandhārañño putto hutvā pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāya dhammena rajjamaṃ kāresi. Majjhimapadese pi Videharaṭṭhe Videho nāma rājā rajjamaṃ kāresi. Te dve pi rājāno aditṭṭhasahāyā va hutvā aññamaññaṃ thiravissāsā ahesumaṃ. Tadā manussā dīghāyukā honti, tiṃsavassasahassāni jīvanti. Ath'; ekadā Gandhārarājā puṇṇamuposathadivase samādinnasīlo mahātale paññattavarapallamaḡkamajjhagato vivaṭena sīhapañjarena pācīnalokadhātumaṃ oloḡento amaccānaṃ dhammatthayuttakathaṃ kathento nisīdi. Tasmimā khaṇe gaganatalamaṃ abhilaḡghantaṃ eva paripuṇṇamaṃ candamaṇḍalamaṃ Rāhu avatthari. Candappabhā antaradhāyi. Amaccā candālokaṃ apassantā candassa Rāhunā gahitabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesumaṃ. Rājā candaṃ oloketvā "ayamaṃ cando āgantukaupakkilesena upakkilīṭṭho nippabho jāto, mayham p'; esa rājaparivāro upakkilesa, na kho pana me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ y'; āhamaṃ Rāhunā gahitacando viya nippabho bhaveyyamaṃ, visuddhe gaganatale virocantaṃ candamaṇḍalamaṃ iva rajjamaṃ pahāya pabbajissāmi, kim me parena ovaditena, kule ca gaṇe ca alaggo hutvā attānaṃ eva ovadanto vicarissāmi, idamaṃ me paṭirūpan" ti cintetvā "yamaṃ icchatha taṃ karothā" 'ti rajjamaṃ amaccānaṃ niyyādesi.

[page 365]

1. Gandhārajātaka. (406.) 365

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dvīsu pi Kasmīra-Gandhāra-ṭṭhesu so rajjamaṃ chaḡḡetvā isipabbajjamaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaratisamappito Himavantaḡadese vāsaṃ kappesi. Videhārājāpi "sukhamaṃ me sahāyassā" 'ti vāñje pucchitvā tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā "mama sahāye pabbajite aham rajjena kim karissāmīti" sattayojane Mithilanaḡare rajjamaṃ tiyojanasatike Videharaṭṭhe soḡasasu gāmasahassesu pūritāni koṭṭhāgārāni soḡasasahassanāṭakitthiyo chaḡḡetvā puttadhītaro amanasikaritvā

---

---

Himavantapadesaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitvā pavattaphalabhojano hutvā samavattavāsaṃ vasanto viharati. Te ubho pi samavattacāraṃ carantā aparabhāge samāgacchiṃsu, na pana aññamaññaṃ sañjāniṃsu, sammodamānā ekato va samavattavāsaṃ vasiṃsu. Videhatāpaso Gandhāratāpasassa upaṭṭhānaṃ karoti. Tesam ekasmiṃ puñṇamadivase aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīditvā dhammayuttaṃ kathaṃ kathentānaṃ gaganatale virocamaṇaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ Rāhu avatthari. Videhatāpaso "kin nu kho candassa pabhā natṭhā" ti ulloketvā Rāhu-gahitaṃ candaṃ disvā "ko nu kho eso ācariya candaṃ avattharivā nippabham akāsīti" pucchi. "Antevāsika, ayaṃ Rāhu nāma candass"; eko upakkilesa, virocituṃ na deti, aham pi Rāhupahaṭaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ disvā 'idaṃ parisuddhacandamaṇḍalaṃ āgantukaupakkilesena nippabham jātaṃ, mayham pi idaṃ rajjaṃ upakkilesa, yāva candamaṇḍalaṃ Rāhu viya idaṃ nippabham na karoti tāva pabbajissāmiti'; cintetvā tāvad eva Rāhu-gahitaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā mahārajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito" ti. "Ācariya tvaṃ Gandhārarājā" ti.

[page 366]

366 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āma ahan" ti. "Ācariya, ahaṃ Videharaṭṭhe Mithilanagare Videharājā nāma, nanu mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ adiṭṭhasahāyā" ti. "Kiṃ pana te ārammaṇaṃ ahoṣīti". "Ahaṃ 'tumhe pabbajitā'; ti sutvā 'addhā pabbajjāya guṇaṃ addasaṃsū'; ti tumhe yeva ārammaṇaṃ katvā rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajito" ti.

Te tato paṭṭhāya ativiya samaggā sammodamānā pavattaphalabhojanā hutvā vicariṃsu. Tattha dīgharattaṃ vasitvā ca pana loṇambilasevanatthāya Himavantato otarivā ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Manussā tesam iriyāpathe pasīditvā bhikkhaṃ datvā paṭiññaṃ gahetvā araññe rattiṭṭhānādīni māpetvā vasāpesuṃ, antarāmagge pi tesam bhattakiccarāṇatthāya udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne sālaṃ kāresuṃ. Te paccantagāme bhikkhaṃ caritvā tāya paṇṇasālāya nisīditvā paribhuñjitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. Te pi nesaṃ manussā āhāraṃ dadamānā ekadā loṇaṃ patte pakkhipitvā denti ekadā aloṇakāhāraṃ eva denti. Te ekadivasam paṇṇapuṭe bahutaraṃ loṇaṃ adamsu. Vedehatāpaso loṇaṃ ādāya gantvā Bodhisattassa bhattakiccakāle pahonakaṃ datvā attano pamāṇayuttaṃ gahetvā atirekaṃ paṇṇapuṭe bandhitvā "aloṇakadivase bhavissatīti tiṇavaṭṭiantare ṭhapesi. Ath'; ekadivasam aloṇake āhāre laddhe Vedeho Gandhārasa bhikkhābhājanaṃ datvā tiṇavaṭṭiantarato loṇaṃ āharitvā "ācariya loṇaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. "Ajja manussehi loṇaṃ na dinnaṃ, tvaṃ kuto labhīti". "Ācariya, purimadivasam manussā bahum loṇaṃ adamsu, athāhaṃ 'aloṇakadivase bhavissatīti'; atirekaṃ ṭhapesin" ti. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "moghapurisa tiyojanasatikaṃ Videharaṭṭhaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā akiñcanabhāvaṃ patvā idāni loṇasakkharāya taṇhaṃ janesīti" tajjetvā ovadanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 367]

1. Gandhārajātaka. (406.) 367

Ja\_VII,1.1(=406).1: Hitvā gāmasahassāni paripuṇṇāni soḷasa

koṭṭhāgārāni phitāni sannidhiṃ dāni kubbasīti. || Ja\_VII:76 ||

Tattha koṭṭhāgārānīti suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttādiratanakoṭṭhāgārāni c'; eva dussakoṭṭhāgārādhaññakoṭṭhāgārāni ca, phitānīti {pūrāni}, sannidhiṃ dāni kubbasīti idāni sve bhavissati tatiyadivase bhavissatīti loṇamattaṃ sannidhiṃ karosīti.

Videho evaṃ garahiyamāno garaḥaṃ asahanto paṭipakkho hutvā "ācariya, tumhe attano dosaṃ adisvā mayham eva dosaṃ passatha, nanu tumhe 'kim me parena ovaditena, attānaṃ eva ovadissāmiti'; rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajitā, te idāni maṃ kasmā ovadathā" 'ti dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_VII,1.1(=406).2: Hitvā Gandhāraṅgamaṃ pahūtaḍḍhanadhāṅgamaṃ  
paṣāṣaṅgato nikkhato idha dāṅgī paṣāṣaṅgī. || Ja\_VII:77 ||

Tattha paṣāṣaṅgato ti ovādaṅgusaṅganiḍāṅgato, idha dāṅgīti idāṅgī idha araṅgīṅge kasmā maṅg ovadathā 'ti.  
Taṅg sutvā Bodhisatto tatiyaṅg gāthama āha:

Ja\_VII,1.1(=406).3: Dhammaṅg bhaṅgāṅgī Vedeha, adhammo me na ruccati,  
dhammaṅg me bhaṅgamaṅgassa na pāpama upalippatīti. || Ja\_VII:78 ||

Tattha dhammaṅg ti sabhāvaṅg, Buddhādīhi vaṅgṅitaṅg paṣatthaṅg kāraṅgama eva, na ruccatīti adhammo nāma  
assabhāvo mayhaṅg kadāci na ruccati, na pāpama upalippatīti mama sabhāvaṅg eva kāraṅgama eva bhaṅgantaṣṣa  
pāpamaṅg nāma hadaye na allīyati, ovādaḍḍāṅgama nāma'; etaṅg Buddhapaṅgeka buddhasāvaka bodhisattaṅgama paṅgeṅgī,  
tehi dinnovādaṅgama bālā na gaṅgṅanti, ovādaḍḍāyakaṣṣa paṅga pāpamaṅg nāma n'; atthi:

Nidhīṅgama va pavattāraṅgama yaṅg paṣṣe vajjadassiṅgamaṅg  
niggayaṅg havāḍḍiṅg medhāvīṅg tāḍiṅgama paṅgḍitaṅgama bhaje,  
tāḍiṅgama bhajamaṅgassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.  
Ovadeyy'; anusāseyya asabbhā ca nivāraye,  
saṅgama hi so piyo hoti, asaṅgama hoti appiyo ti. (Dhp. v. 76-77.)

Vedehatāpaso Bodhisattaṣṣa kathaṅg sutvā "ācariya atthaniṣṣitaṅgama kathentaṅgī paṅgama ghaṅgṅetvā rosetvā  
kathetaṅgama na vaṅgṅati,

[page 368]

368 VII. Sattaniṅgāpaṅga. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṅgama maṅg kuṅgṅhasatthena muṅgḍanto  
viya atipharuṣamaṅg kathaṣṣīti" vatvā catutthaṅgama gāthama āha:

Ja\_VII,1.1(=406).4: Yena keṅgaci vaṅgṅena paṅg labhati ruppaṅgamaṅg  
mahatthiyaṅgama pi ce vācaṅgama na taṅg bhāseyya paṅgḍito ti. || Ja\_VII:79 ||

Tattha yena keṅgacīti dhammayuttaṅgīti kāraṅgēna, labhati ruppaṅgamaṅg ti ghaṅgṅanaṅgama ḍūṣaṅgama kupaṅgamaṅgama labhati  
yeva, na taṅg bhāseyyā 'ti tasmā taṅg paṅgapaṅggaṅgama yaṅg so vācāyā ruppataṅgama taṅg mahatthiyaṅgama mahantaṅgama attha  
niṣṣitaṅgama pi vācaṅgama na bhāseyyā 'ti attho.

Ath'; assa Bodhisatto paṅgcaṅgamaṅgama gāthama āha:

Ja\_VII,1.1(=406).5: Kāmaṅgama ruppatu vā mā vā bhuṣamaṅgama vā vikiriyyatu,  
dhammaṅgama me bhaṅgamaṅgassa na pāpama upalippatīti. || Ja\_VII:80 ||

Tattha kāmaṅgama ti ekaṅgṅena, idaṅgama vuttaṅgama hoti: ayuttakāroko paṅggaṅgama ayuttaṅgama te katan ti ovadiyaṅgamaṅgama  
ekaṅgṅen'; eva kuṅgṅhātu vā mā vā kuṅgṅhātu athavā bhuṣamaṅgamaṅgṅīti viya vikiriyyatu, mayhaṅgama paṅga dhammaṅgama  
bhaṅgantaṣṣa pāpamaṅgama nāma n'; atthīti.

Evaṅgama ca paṅga vatvā "na vo ahaṅgama āṅganda tathā paṅgakkamiṣṣāṅgīti yaṅgā kumbhakaṅgama āmake āmakamaṅgamaṅgama,  
niggayaṅgama niggayaṅgamaṅgama āṅganda vakkhāṅgīti, yo sāro so ṅgṅhaṣṣatīti" imaṣṣa Sugatovādaṣṣa anurūpaṅgama paṅgipattiyaṅgama  
ṅgṅatvā yaṅgā kumbhakaṅgama bhāṅgāṅgamaṅgama puṅgappaṅgama ākoṅgṅetvā āmakamaṅgama aṅgahetvā paṅgkama eva bhāṅgāṅgamaṅgama gaṅgṅhāti  
evaṅgama puṅgappaṅgama'; ovadiṅgamaṅgama niggāṅgṅhitvā paṅgkabhāṅgāṅgamaṅgamaṅgamaṅgama paṅggaṅgama gaṅgṅetabbo ti daṣṣetaṅgama puṅga taṅg ovadanto

---

---

Ja\_VII,2.1(=406).6: Noce assa sakā buddhi vinayo vā susikkhito  
vane andhamahiso va careyya bahuko jano. || Ja\_VII:81 ||

Ja\_VII,2.1(=406).7: Yasmā ca pan'; idh'; ekacce ācāramhi susikkhitā  
tasmā vinītavinayā caranti susamāhitā ti || Ja\_VII:82 ||

idaṃ gāthadvayam āha.

[page 369]

2. Mahākapijātaka. (407.) 369

Tass'; attho: samma Vedeha imesaṃ hi sattānaṃ sace attano buddhiyā paṇḍite ovādadāyake nissāya ācārapaṇḍatti vinayo vā susikkhito na bhavēyya evaṃ sante yathā tiṇalatādīgahane vane andhamahiso gocarāgocaraṃ sāsamkanirāsamkaṅ ca ṭhānaṃ ajānanto carati tathā tumhādiso bahuko jano careyya, yasmā pana idh'; ekacce sakāya buddhiyā rahitā sattā ācariyasantike ācārapaṇḍattisusikkhitā tasmā ācariyehi attano anurūpe vinaye vinītatā vinītavinayā susamāhitā ekaggacittā hutvā carantīti, iminā idaṃ dasseti: iminā hi sattena gihinā hutvā attano kulānarūpaṃ pabbajitena pabbajjānurūpā sikkhā sikkhitabbā, gihino pi hi attano kulānurūpesu kasigorakkhādīsu sikkhitā va sampannājīvā hutvā susamāhitā caranti, pabbajitāpi pabbajjānarūpesu pāsādīkesu abhikkantapaṭikkantādīsu adhisīlādhicittādhīpaññāsikkhāsu sikkhitā va vigatavikkhepā susamāhitā caranti, lokasmiṃ hi

Bāhusaccaṅ ca sippaṅ ca vinayo ca susikkhito,

subhāsītā ca yā vācā etam maṅgalam uttaman ti. (Childers, Kh. Pāṭha p.5)

Taṃ sutvā Vedehatāpasō "ācariya, ito paṭṭhāya maṃ ovadatha, ahaṃ anadhivāsakajātikatāya tumhehi saddhiṃ kathesiṃ, taṃ me khamathā" 'ti vanditvā Mahāsattaṃ khamāpesi. Te samaggavāsaṃ vasitvā pana Himavantam eva agamaṃsu. Tatra Bodhisatto Vedehatāpasassa kasiṇaparikkammaṃ kathesi. So taṃ katvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbatesi. Iti te ubho pi aparihīnājjhānā Brahmālokaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Vedeho Ānando ahoṣi, Gandhārarājā aham evā" 'ti. Gandhārajātakaṃ.

2. Mahākapijātaka.

Attānaṃ saṃkamaṃ katvā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto nātattacariyaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Bhaddasālajātake āvibhavissati. Tadā pana dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Sammāsambuddho ñātakānaṃ atthaṃ caratīti".

[page 370]

370 VII. Sattanipāta. 1. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato ñātināṃ atthaṃ carat'; evā" "ti vatvā atthaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmādatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā vayappatto ārohapariñhasampanno thāmabalūpeto asītisahassakapigaṇaparivāro Himavantapadese vasati. Tattha Gaṅgātīraṃ nissāya sākḥaviṭapasampanno sandacchāyo bahalapatto pabbatakūṭaṃ viya samuggato ambarukkho ahoṣi, nigrodharukkho ti pi vadanti, tassa madhurāni phalāni dibbagandharasāni mahantāni mahantakūṭappamāṇāni, tassa ekissā sākḥāya phalāni thale patanti ekissā Gaṅgājale, dvinnaṃ sākḥānaṃ phalāni majjhe rukkhamaule patanti. Bodhisatto kapigaṇaṃ ādāya tattha phalāni khādanto "ekasmiṃ kāle imassa

---

---

rukkhassa udake patitaphalaṃ nissāya amhākaṃ bhayaṃ uppajjissatīti" udakamatthake sākāya ekaṃ phalaṃ pi anavasesetvā pupphakāle kalāyamattakālato paṭṭhāya khādāpeti c'; eva pātāpeti ca.

Evaṃ sante pi asītiyā vānarahassehi adittham kipiḷlakapuṭapaṭicchannaṃ ekaṃ pakkam phalaṃ nadiyaṃ pativā uddhañ ca adho ca jālaṃ bandhāpetvā udakakīlaṃ kīlantaṃsā Bārāṇasirañño uddhajāle laggi. Rañño divasaṃ kīlitvā sāyaṃ gamanasamaye kevattā jālaṃ ukkhipantā taṃ disvā "asukaphalaṃ nāmā" 'ti ajānantā rañño dassesuṃ. Rājā "kiṃ phalaṃ nām'; etan" ti pucchi. "Na jānāma devā" 'ti. "Ke jānissantīti". "Vanacarakā devā" 'ti. So vanacarake pakkosāpetvā tesam santikā "ambapakkan" ti sutvā churikāya chinditvā paṭṭhamam vanacarake khādāpetvā attanāpi khādi, itthāgārassa pi amaccānam pi dāpesi.

[page 371]

## 2. Mahākapijātaka. (407.) 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rañño ambapakkaraso sakalasaṃraṃ pharivā aṭṭhāsi. So rasataṃhāya bandhitvā tassa rukkhasa ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ vanacarake pucchitvā tehi "Himavantapadese naditīre" ti vutte bahū nāvāsaṃghāte bandhāpetvā vanacarakehi desitamaggena uddhasotaṃ agamāsi.

"Ettakāni divasāntīti" paricchedo na kathito. Anupubbena taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā "eso so deva rukkho" ti vanacarakā rañño ācikkhiṃsu. Rājā nāvā ṭhapetvā mahājanaparivuto padasā tattha gantvā rukkhamūle sayanaṃ paññāpāpetvā ambapakkāni khādītva nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhujitvā nipajji. Sabbāsu disāsu ārakkham ṭhapetvā aggiṃ kariṃsu. Mahāsatto manussesu niddaṃ okkantesu aḍḍharattasamaye parisāya saddhiṃ āgamāsi. Asītiṃsā vānarā sākāya sākham carantā ambāni khādanti. Rājā pabujjhitvā kapigaṇaṃ disvā manusse uṭṭhapetvā dhanuggahe pakkosāpetvā "yathā ete phalakhādakā vānarā na palāyanti tathā te parikkhipitvā vijjhataḥ, sve ambāni ca vānaramaṃsañ ca khādissāmīti" āha. Dhanuggahā "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā rukkham parivāretvā sare sandahitvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Te disvā vānarā maraṇabhayaḥhitā palāyituṃ asakkontā Mahāsattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva 'palāyanamakkate vijjhissāmā'; 'ti rukkham parivāretvā dhanuggahā ṭhitā, kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchitvā kampamānā aṭṭhaṃsu. Bodhisatto "mā bhāyittha, ahaṃ vo jīvitam dassāmīti" vānaragaṇaṃ samassāsetvā ujukaṃ uggatasākham abhiruyha gaṅgābhimukham gatasākham gantvā tassā pariyaṇato pakkhanditvā dhanusatamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ atikkamma Gaṅgātīre ekasmiṃ gumbamatthake patitvā tato oruyha "mamāgataṭṭhānaṃ ettakaṃ bhavissatīti" ākāsaṃ paricchinditvā ekaṃ vettalataṃ mūle chinditvā sodhetvā

[page 372]

## 372 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ettakaṃ rukkhe bajjhissati ettakaṃ ākāsaṭṭhaṃ bhavissatīti" imāni dve ṭhānāni vavattṭhapetvā attano kaṭiyaṃ bandhanaṃ na sallakkhesi. So taṃ lataṃ ādāya ekakoṭiṃ Gaṅgātīre patiṭṭhitarukkhe bandhitvā ekaṃ attano kaṭiyaṃ bandhitvā vātacchinnavalāhakavegena dhanusatamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ laṃghitvā kaṭiyaṃ baddhaṭṭhānassa asallakkhitattā rukkham pāpuṇituṃ asakkonto ubhoḥi hatthehi ambasākham daḷhaṃ gaṇhitvā vānaragaṇassa saññaṃ adāsi: "sīghaṃ mama piṭṭhiṃ maddamānā vettalatāya sotthigamaṇaṃ gacchathā" 'ti. Asītiṃsā vānarā Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā khamāpetvā tathā agamaṃsu. Tadā Devadatto pi makkaṭo hutvā tesam abbhantaro hoti, "ayaṃ me paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ passituṃ kālo" ti uccasākham āruyha vegam janetvā tassa piṭṭhiyaṃ pati. Mahāsattassa hadayaṃ chijji, balavavedanā uppajji. So pi taṃ vedanāmatam katvā pakkāmi. Mahāsatto ekako va ahosi. Rājā aniddāyanto vānarehi ca Mahāsattena ca katakiriyaṃ sabbaṃ disvā "ayaṃ tiracchāno hutvā attano jīvitam agaṇetvā parisāya sotthibhāvam eva akāsīti" cintento nipajji. So pabhātāya rattiyā Mahāsattassa tussitvā "na yuttaṃ imaṃ kapirājānaṃ nāsetuṃ, upāyena naṃ otāretvā paṭijaggissāmīti" Adhogaṅgāya saṃghātaṃ ṭhapetvā

---

---

tattha aṭṭakaṃ bandhāpetvā saṇikaṃ Mahāsattaṃ otārāpetvā piṭṭhiyaṃ kāsāvavatthaṃ pattharāpetvā Gaṅgodakena nahāpetvā phāṇitodakaṃ pāyetvā parisuddhasarīraṃ saḥsapākateleṇa abbhāñjāpetvā sayanapiṭṭhe telacammaṃ pattharāpetvā tattha taṃ nipajjāpetvā attanā nīce āsane nisiditvā paṭṭhamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

[page 373]

2. Mahākapijātaka. (407.) 373

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).1: Attānaṃ saṃkamaṃ katvā yo sotthiṃ samatārayi  
kiṃ tvaṃ tesam kimo tuyhaṃ honti ete mahākapi. || Ja\_VII:83 ||

Tass'; attho: ambho mahākapi yo tvaṃ attānaṃ saṃkamaṃ katvā tulaṃ āropetvā jīvitaṃ pariccajivā ime vānare sotthiṃ samatārayi khemena santāresi kiṃ tvaṃ tesam hosi kimo tuyhaṃ vā kiṃsu ete hontīti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto rājānaṃ ovaḍanto sesā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).2: Rājāhaṃ issaro tesam yūthassa parihārako  
tesam sokaparetānaṃ bhītānaṃ te arindama. || Ja\_VII:84 ||

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).3: Sa laṃghayitvā attānaṃ vissaṭṭhadhanuno satam  
tato aparapādesu daḷhaṃ baddhalatāguṇaṃ || Ja\_VII:85 ||

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).4: Chinnabbham iva vātena nuṇṇo rukkhaṃ upāgamiṃ,  
so 'haṃ appabhavaṃ tattha sākhaṃ hatthehi aggahi. || Ja\_VII:86 ||

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).5: Taṃ maṃ viyāyataṃ santaṃ sākḥāya ca latāya ca  
samanukkamantā pādehi sotthiṃ sākḥāmigā gatā. || Ja\_VII:87 ||

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).6: Taṃ maṃ na tapate bandho, vadho me na tapessati,  
sukham āharitaṃ tesam yesam rajjam akārayiṃ. || Ja\_VII:88 ||

Ja\_VII,2.2(=407).7: Esā te upamā rāja atthasandassanī katā,  
raññā raṭṭhassa yoggassa balassa nigamassa ca  
sabbesaṃ sukham eṭṭhabbaṃ khattiyena pajānatā ti. || Ja\_VII:89 ||

Tattha tesan ti tesam asītisahassānaṃ vānarānaṃ, bhītānaṃ te ti tava vijjhanatthāya āṇāpetvā ṭhitassa bhītānaṃ, arindamā 'ti rājānaṃ ālapati, rājā hi corādīnaṃ arīnaṃ damanato arindamo ti vuccati, vissaṭṭhadhanuno satan ti anāropitadhanusatappamānaṃ ṭhānaṃ attānaṃ ākāse ullaṃghayitvā vissajjetvā tato imamhā rukkḥā laṃghitvā gataṭṭhānato aparapādesu idaṃ kaṭṭibhāgaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, Bodhisatto hi kaṭṭibhāge taṃ latāguṇaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhitvā pacchimapādehi bhūmiyaṃ akkamitvā vissajjetvā vātavegena ākāsaṃ pakkhandi, nuṇṇo rukkhaṃ upāgamin ti vātacchinnaṃ abbham iva attano vegajanitena vātena nuṇṇo yathā vātacchinnābbham vātena evaṃ attano vegena nuṇṇo hutvā imaṃ ambarukkhaṃ upāgamiṃ,

[page 374]

374 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appabhavan ti so 'ham tattha ākāsappadese rukkhamaṃ pāpuṇitumaṃ appahonto tassa rukkhassa sākhamatthehi gahesin ti attho, viyāyatan ti rukkhassākāhaya ca vettalatāya ca vīṇāya bhamaratanti viya vitatamaṃ ākaḍḍhitasarīraṃ, samanukkamantā ti mayā anuññātā maṃ vanditvā khamāpetvā pādehi samanukkamantā niranataram eva akkamantā sotthiṃ gatā, taṃ maṃ na tapate bandho ti nāpi so vallyā bandho tapati nāpi idāni maraṇamaṃ tappessati, kiṃkāraṇā: sukham āharitamaṃ tesan ti yasmā yesamaṃ ahamat rajjamaṃ akārayiṃ tesamaṃ mayā sukham āharitamaṃ, ete hi mahārāja ayamaṃ no uppannamaṃ dukkhamaṃ haritvā sukham āharissasīti maṃ rājānaṃ akamaṃsu, ahamat pi tumhākaṃ uppannamaṃ dukkhamaṃ harissāmi-cceva etesamaṃ rājā jāto, taṃ ajiya mayā etesamaṃ maraṇadukkhamaṃ haritvā jīvitasukhamaṃ āhaṭamaṃ, taṃ maṃ nāpi bandho tapati na maranavadho tappessati, esā te upamaṃ ti esā te mahārāja mayā katakiriyāya upamaṃ, taṃ suṇohīti tasmā imāya upamāya saṃsandetvā attano diyyamaṇamaṃ ovādamat suṇa, raññā raṭṭhassa 'ti mahārāja raññā nāma ucchuyante viya raṭṭhamaṃ apīletvā catubbidhamaṃ agatiṃ pahāya catuhi saṃgahavatthūhi saṃgaṇhantena dasasu rājadhammesu patitṭhāya mayā viya attano jīvitamaṃ pi pariccajivā kinti me raṭṭhavāsino vigatabhayaṃ gimhakāle vivatadvārā ñātīhi ca parivārahehi ca parivutā ure puttā naccantā sītena vātena vijjyamānā yathāruciṃ attano santakamaṃ paribhuñjantā kāyikacetāsikasukhasamaṅgino bhavēyyun ti sakalaratṭhassa ca rathasakaṭṭhadiyugavāhanassa yoggassa pattikasamaṃkhātassa balassa ca negamajanapadasamaṃkhātassa nigamassa ca sabbesamaṃ sukham eva esitabbaṃ gavesitabban ti attho, khattiyena pajānatā ti khettānaṃ adhipatibhāvena khattiyō ti ca laddhanāmena pana etena avasesasatte atikkamma pajānatā ñāṇasampannena bhavitabban ti.

Evamaṃ Mahāsatto rājānaṃ ovadanto va anusāsanto va kālam akāsi. Rājā amacce pakkosāpetvā "imassa kapirājassa rājūnaṃ viya sarīrakiccaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti vatvā itthāgāramat pi āṇāpesi: "tumhe rattavatthanivatthā vikiṇṇakesā daṇḍadīpikahatthā kapirājānaṃ parivāretvā ālāhanaṃ gacchathā" 'ti.

[page 375]

### 3. Kumbhakārajātaka. (108.) 375

Amaccā dārūnaṃ sakaṭasatamattena citakamaṃ kariṃsu. Rājūnaṃ karaṇaniyāmen'; eva Mahāsattassa sarīrakiccaṃ katvā sīsakapālamat gahetvā rañño santikamaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā Mahāsattassa ālāhane cetiyamaṃ kāretvā dīpe jālāpetvā gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā sīsakapālamat suvaṇṇakhacitamat kāretvā kuntagge ṭhapetvā purato kāretvā gandhamālādīhi pūjento Bārāṇasimaṃ gantvā antorājadvāre ṭhapetvā sakalanagaraṃ sajjāpetvā sattāhamat pūjamaṃ kāresi. Atha taṃ dhātumaṃ gahetvā cetiyamaṃ kāretvā yāvajivamaṃ gandamālādīhi pūjento Bodhisattassa ovāde patitṭhāya dānādīni puññāni karonto dhammena rajjamaṃ kāretvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imamaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakamaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, parisā Buddhaparisā, kapirājā aham eva" 'ti. Mahākapijātakamaṃ.

### 3. Kumbhakārajātaka.

Ambāhamaddamaṃ vanamantarasmim ti. Idamaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kilesaniggamaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatṭhumaṃ Pāṇiyājātaka avibhavissati. Tadā pana Sāvattiyamaṃ pañcasatasahāyakā pabbajitvā antokoṭṭisanthāre vasamānā aḍḍharattasamaye kāmavitakkaṃ vitakkayimaṃsu. Satthā attano sāvake rattiyā tayo vāre divasassa tayo vāre ti rattimdivamaṃ cha vāre olokeno kiki va aṇḍamaṃ viya camarī va vāladhiṃ viya mātā piyaputtamaṃ viya ekacakkhuko puriso cakkhumaṃ viya rakkhati, tasmim tasmim yeva khaṇe uppannakilesamaṃ niggaṇhati. So taṃ divasamaṃ aḍḍharattasamaye Jetavanaṃ parigaṇhanto tesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vitakkasamudācāramat ñatvā "imesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abbhantare ayamaṃ kilesaṃ vadḍhanto arahattassa hetumaṃ chindissati, idān'; eva nesamaṃ kilesamaṃ niggaṇhitvā arahattamaṃ dassāmi'ti" gandhakuṭṭito nikkhamitvā Ānandattheramaṃ pakkosivā Ānanda antokoṭṭisanthāre vasanakabhikkhū sabbe va sannipātehi'ti" sannipātepetvā paññatta-Buddhāsane nisidi.

---



---

[page 376]

376 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Bhikkhave, antopavattakilesānaṃ vase vattitum na vaṭṭati, kilesa hi vaḍḍhamāno paccāmitto viya mahāvināsaṃ pāpeti, bhikkhunā nāma appakam pi kilesaṃ niggaṇhitum vaṭṭati, porāṇakapaṇḍitā appamattakaṃ ārammaṇaṃ disvā abbhantare pavattitakilesaṃ niggaṇhitvā paccekabodhiṃ nibbattesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto Bārāṇasinagarassa dvāragāme kumbhakārakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapetvā ekaṃ puttañ ca dhīrañ ca labhitvā kumbhakārakammaṃ nissāya puttadāraṃ posesi. Tadā Kāliṅgaratṭhe Dantapurānagare Karaṇḍu nāma rājā mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gacchanto uyyānavāre phalabhārabharitaṃ madhuraphalaṃ ambarukkhaṃ disvā hatthikkhandhagato yeva hatthaṃ pasāretvā ekaṃ ambapiṇḍaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā maṅgalasilāya nisinno dātabbayuttakānaṃ datvā ambaṃ paribhuñji. Raññā gahitakālato paṭṭhāya sesehi nāma gahetabbam evā 'ti amaccāpi brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo pi ambāni pātetvā khādiṃsu. Pacchā pacchā āgatā rukkhaṃ āruya muggarehi pothetvā obhaggavibhaggasākhāṃ katvā āmakaphalaṃ pi asesetvā khādiṃsu.

Rājā divasaṃ uyyāne kīṭitvā sāyaṇhasamaye alaṃkatahatthikkhandhe nisīditvā gacchanto taṃ rukkhaṃ disvā hatthito otaritvā rukkhamūlaṃ gantvā rukkhaṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ pāto va passantānaṃ atittikaro phalabhārabharito sobhamāno aṭṭhāsi, idāni gahitaphalo obhaggavibhaggo asobhamāno ṭhito" ti cintetvā puna aññato olokeno aparaṃ nipphalaṃ ambarukkhaṃ disvā "esa rukkho attano nipphalabhāvena muṇḍamaṇipabbato viya sobhamāno ṭhito, ayaṃ pana phalitabhāvena imaṃ vyasaṇaṃ patto,

[page 377]

3. Kumbhakārajātaka. (408.) 377

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ agāramajjhaṃ pi phalitarukkhasadisāṃ, pabbajjā nipphalarukkhasadisā, sadhanassa'; eva bhayaṃ atthi niddhanassa bhayaṃ n'; atthi, mayāpi nipphalarukkhaṇa viya bhavitabban" ti phalarukkhaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā rukkhamūle ṭhitako va tīṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiññaṃ nibbattetvā "viddhaṃsitā dāni me mātukucchikuṭikā, chinnā tīsu bhavesu paṭisandhi, sodhitā saṃsārukkārabhūmi, sosito assusamuddo, bhinno aṭṭhipākāro, n'; atthi me puna paṭisandhīti" āvajjanto sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito va aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ amaccā āhaṃsu: "atibahuṃ ṭhit'; attha mahārājā" 'ti. "Na mayaṃ rājāno, paccekabuddhā nāma mayan" 'ti. "Paccekabuddhā na tumhādisā honti devā" 'ti. "Atha kīdisā hontīti". "Oropitakesamassukāsāvavattapaticchannā kule vā gaṇe vā alaggā vātacchinnalāhakarāhumuttacandamaṇḍalapaṭibhāgā Himavati Nandamūlapabbhāre vasanti, evarūpā deva paccekabuddhā" ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe rājā hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā sīsaṃ parāmasi, tāvad ev'; assa gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāyi samaṇaliṅgaṃ pātur ahoṣi:

Ticīvaraṃ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanaṃ

parissāvanena aṭṭh'; ete yuttayogassa bhikkhuno ti

evaṃvuttasamaṇaparikkhārā kāyapaṭibaddhā va ahesuṃ.

So ākāse ṭhatvā mahājanassa ovādaṃ datvā anilapathena Uttarahimavante Nandamūlapabbhāram eva agamāsi. Gandhāraratṭhe pi Takkasīlanagare Naggaji nāma rājā uparipāsāde pallaṃkavaramajjhagato ekaṃ itthiṃ ekekahatthe ekekamaṇivalayaṃ pilandhitvā avidūre nisīditvā gandhaṃ piṃsamānaṃ disvā "etāni maṇivalayāni ekekabhāvena na ghaṭṭanti na viravantīti" olokeno nisīdi. Atha sā dakkhiṇahatthato valayaṃ vāmahatthe yeva pilandhitvā dakkhiṇahatthena gandhaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā piṃsitaṃ ārabhi.

[page 378]

378 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga (42.)

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vāmahatthe valayaṃ dutiyaṃ āgamma ghaṭṭiyamānaṃ saddam akāsi. Rājā tāni dve valayāni aññamaññaṃ saṃghaṭṭentāni viravantāni disvā cintesi: "idaṃ valayaṃ ekekakāle na ghaṭṭesi, dutiyaṃ āgamma ghaṭṭeti saddaṃ karoti, evam eva ime sattāpi ekekā na ghaṭṭanti na viravanti dve tayo hutvā aññamaññaṃ saṃghaṭṭanti kalahaṃ karonti, ahaṃ pana Kasmīra-Gandhāresu dvīsu rajjesu raṭṭhavāsino vicāremi, mayāpi ekavalayasadisena hutvā param avicāretvā attānaṃ eva vicārentena vasitūṃ vaṭṭatīti" saṃghaṭṭanavalayaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā yathānisinno va tīṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiññaṃ nibbatesi, sesaṃ purimasadisam eva. Videharaṭṭhe Mithilanagare Nimirājā nāma bhuttapātarāso amaccagaṇaparivuto vivaṭasīhapañjarena antaravīthiṃ pekkhamāno aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; eko seno sūnāpaṇato maṃsapesiṃ gahetvā ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Tam enaṃ ito c'; ito ca gijjhādayo sakuṇā samparivāretvā āhārahetu tuṇḍena viheṭhentā pakkhena paharantā pādehi maddantā agamiṃsu. So attano vadhaṃ asahamāno taṃ maṃsaṃ chaḍḍesi, añño gaṇhi, sakuṇā imaṃ muñcitvā taṃ anubandhiṃsu, tena pi vissatṭhaṃ añño aggahesi, tam pi tath'; eva viheṭhesuṃ. Rājā te sakuṇe disvā cintesi: "yo yo maṃsapesiṃ gaṇhi tassa tass'; eva dukkhaṃ, yo yo vissajjesi tassa tass'; eva sukhaṃ, ime pi pañca kāmagaṇe yo yo gaṇhati tassa tass'; eva dukkhaṃ, itarassa sukhaṃ, ime hi bahunnaṃ sādharmaṇā, mayhaṃ kho pana soḷasa itthisahassāni, mayā vissatṭhamasapiṇḍena viya senena pañcakāmagaṇe pahāya sukhitena bhavitūṃ vaṭṭatīti" yoniso manasikaronto yathāṭṭhito va tīṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiññaṃ nibbatesi,

[page 379]

3. Kumbhakārajātaka. (408.) 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sesaṃ purimasadisam eva. Uttarapañcālaraṭṭhe Kampillanagare Dummukho nāma rājā bhuttapātarāso sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito amaccaparivuto vivaṭasīhapañjarena rājaṃgaṇaṃ olokento aṭṭhāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe vajadvāraṃ vivariṃsu, usabhā vajato {nikkhamitvā} kilesavasena ekaṃ gāviṃ anubandhiṃsu, tatth'; eko tikhiṇasiṅgo mahāusabho aññaṃ usabhaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā kilesamaccherābhibhūto tikhiṇasiṅgena antarasatthimhi pahari, tassa pahāramukhena antāni nikkhamiṃsu, tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Rājā disvā cintesi: "ime sattā tiracchānagate ādiṃ katvā kilesavasena dukkhaṃ pāpuṇanti, ayaṃ usabho kilesaṃ nissāya jīvitakkhayaṃ patto, aññe pi sattā kileseh'; eva kampanti, mayā imesaṃ sattānaṃ kampanakīlese pahātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so ṭhitako va tīṇi lakkhaṇāni sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiññaṃ nibbatesi, sesaṃ purimasadisam eva. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ te cattāro paccekabuddhā bhikkhācāraṇaṃ sallakkhetvā Nandamūlapabbhārā nikkhamma Anotattadahe nāgalatādantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītva katasārīrapaṭijagganā Manosilātale ṭhatvā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya iddhiyā ākāse uppatitvā pañcavaṇṇaṇalāhake maddamānā gantvā Bārāṇasinagaradvāragāmassa avidūre otaritvā ekasmiṃ phāsukaṭṭhāne cīvaraṃ pārupitvā pattaṃ gahetvā dvāragāmaṃ pavisitvā piṇḍāya caranto Bodhisattassa gehadvāraṃ sampāpuṇiṃsu. Bodhisatto te disvā tuṭṭhacitto gehaṃ pavesetvā paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena parivisitvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā saṃghattheraṃ vanditvā "bhante, tumhākaṃ pabbajjā ativiya sobhati, vippasannāni kho indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo, kin nu kho ārammaṇaṃ disvā tumhe imaṃ bhikkhācariyaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagatā" ti pucchi,

[page 380]

380 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā ca saṃghattheraṃ evaṃ sese pi upasaṃkamitvā pucchi.

Ath'; assa te cattāro pi janā "ahaṃ asukaraṭṭhe asukanagare asukarājā nāma hutvā" ti ādinā nayena attano attano abhinikkhamanavattḥūni kathetvā paṭipāṭiyā ekekaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

---

---

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).1: Ambh'; āham addaṃ vanamantarasmim  
nīlobhāsaṃ phalinaṃ saṃvirūlhaṃ,  
taṃ addasaṃ phalāhetū vibhaggaṃ,  
taṃ disvā bhikkhācariyaṃ carāmi. || Ja\_VII:90 ||

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).2: Selaṃ sumaṭṭaṃ naravīraṇiṭṭhitaṃ  
nārī yugaṃ dhārayi appasaddaṃ,  
dutiyañ ca āgamma ahosi saddo,  
taṃ disvā bhikkhācariyaṃ carāmi. || Ja\_VII:91 ||

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).3: Dijā dijaṃ kuṇapam āharantaṃ  
ekaṃ samānaṃ bahukā samecca  
āhārahetū paripātayimsu,  
taṃ disvā bhikkhācariyaṃ carāmi. || Ja\_VII:92 ||

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).4: Usabh'; āham addaṃ yūthassa majjhe  
calakkakuṃ vaṇṇabalūpapannaṃ,  
taṃ addasaṃ kāmahetū vitunnaṃ,  
taṃ disvā bhikkhācariyaṃ carāmi. || Ja\_VII:93 ||

Tattha ambāhamaddan ti ambarukkhaṃ ahaṃ addasaṃ, vanamantarasmaṃ ti vanāntare ambavanamajjhe ti attho, saṃvirūlhan ti suvaḍḍhitaṃ, tamaddasaṃ ti taṃ uyyānato nikkhamanto phalāhetu vibhaggaṃ puna addasaṃ, taṃ disvā ti taṃ phalāhetu bhaggaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego paccekabodhiññaṃ nibbattetvā imaṃ bhikkhācariyaṃ pabbajjaṃ upagato 'smi, tasmā bhikkhācariyaṃ carāmi idam so phalāhetu vibhaggaṃ ambarukkhaṃ dassanato paṭṭhāya sabbam citta-cāraṃ kathetvā va kathesi, sesānaṃ vissajjanesu pi es'; eva nayo, ayaṃ pan'; ettha anuttānapadadīpanā, selan ti maṇivalayaṃ, naravīraṇiṭṭhitaṃ ti vīraṇiṭṭhitaṃ paṇḍitapurisena katan ti attho,

[page 381]

3. Kumbhakārajātaka. (408.) 381

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yugan ti ekekaṃ ekekaṃ katvā ekaṃ valayayugaṃ, dijā dijan ti gahitamamsapiṇḍaṃ dijaṃ avasesadijā, kuṇapamāharantaṃ ti taṃ mamsapiṇḍaṃ ādāya harantaṃ, samecca ti samāgantvā sannipatitvā, paripātayimsū 'ti koṭṭhentā anubandhimsu, usabhāhamaddan ti usabhaṃ ahaṃ addasaṃ, calakkakun ti calakakudhaṃ.

Bodhisatto ekekaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā "sādhu bhante tumhākam ev'; etaṃ ārammaṇaṃ anurūpan" ti ekekassa paccekabuddhassa thutiṃ akāsi, tañ ca pana catuhi janehi desitaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā gharāvāse anapekkho hutvā pakkantesu paccekabuddhesu bhuttapātarāso sukhaṃ nisinna bhariyaṃ āmantetvā "bhadda ete cattāro paccekabuddhā rājānaṃ pahāya pabbajitā akiñcanaṃ apalibodhā pabbajjāsukhena vitināmenti, ahaṃ pana bhātiyā jīvikaṃ kappemi, kim me gharāvāsena, tvaṃ puttake saṃgaṇhantī gehe vasā" 'ti vatvā dve gāthā āha:

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).5: Karaṇḍu nāma Kaliṅgānaṃ Gandhārānañ ca Naggajī  
Nimirājā Vīdehānaṃ Pañcālānañ ca Dummukho,  
ete raṭṭhāni hitvāna pabbajimsu akiñcanaṃ. || Ja\_VII:94 ||

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).6: Sabb'; ev'; ime devasamā samāgatā

---

---

aggī yathā pajjalito tath'; ev'; ime,  
aham pi eko carissāmi Bhaggavi  
hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikānīti. || Ja\_VII:95 ||

Tāsaṃ attho: bhadde esa saṃghattherapaccekabuddho Dantapure nāma nagare Karaṇḍu nāma Kaliṅgānaṃ janapadassa rājā, dutiyo Takkasilānagare Naggaji nāma Gandhārānaṃ janapadassa rājā, tatiyo Mithilanagare Nimi nāma Videhānaṃ janapadassa rājā, catuttho Kampillanagare Dummukho nāma Uttarapañcālānaṃ janapadassa rājā, te evarūpāni paññāni hitvā akiñcanaṃ hutvā pabbajimṣu, ime pana sabbe pi visuddhidevehi purimapaccekabuddhehi samānā ekato samāgatā, yathā hi aggī pajjalito obhāsati tath'; eva me ti ime pi tath'; eva silādīhi pañcahi guṇehi obhāsanti,

[page 382]

382 VII Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā ete tathā aham pi eko carissāmīti attho, bhaggavīti pana bhariyaṃ ālapati, hitvāna kāmānīti rūpādayo vatthukāme hitvā, yathodhikānīti attano odhivasena tīhāni, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: rūpādiodhivasena yathodhi te vatthukāme pahāya aham pi pabbajitvā eko carissāmīti, yatodhikānīti pi pāṭho, tass'; attho: yato uparato odhi etesan ti yatodhikāni uparatakoṭṭhāsāni, pabbajissāmīti cintitakālato paṭṭhāya hi kilesakāmānaṃ eko koṭṭhāso uparato nāma hoti niruddho tassa vatthubhūto kāmakoṭṭhāso pi uparato va hotīti.

Sā tassa kathaṃ sutvā "mayham pi kho sāmī paccekabuddhānaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutakālato paṭṭhāya ghare cittaṃ na saṅghātīti" vatvā:

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).7: Ayam eva kālo, na hi añño atthi,  
anusāsītā me na bhavye pacchā,  
aham pi ekā carissāmi bhaggava  
sakuṇī va muttā purisassa hatthā ti || Ja\_VII:96 ||

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha anusāsītā me na bhavye pacchā ti anusāsako ovādako na bhavye dullabhāttā ovādakānaṃ, tasmā ayam eva pabbajitūṃ kālo na hi añño atthīti dasseti, sakuṇī va muttā ti yathā sakuṇikena gahetvā sakuṇapacchiyaṃ khittāsu sakuṇīsu tassa hatthato muttā ekā sakuṇī anilapathaṃ lamghayitvā yathāruccitaṃ tīhānaṃ gantvā ekikā careyya tathāham pi tava hatthato muttā ekā va carissāmīti sayam pi pabbajitukāmā hutvā evam āha.

Bodhisatto tassā kathaṃ sutvā tuṅhī aho. Sā pana Bodhisattaṃ vañcetvā puretaraṃ pabbajitukāmā "sāmī pañiyatitthaṃ gamissāmi dārake olokehīti" ghaṭṭaṃ ādāya gacchantī viya palāyitvā nagarasāmante tāpasānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā pabbajī. Bodhisatto tassā anāgamaṃ ṇatvā sayam dārake posesi. Aparabhāge tesu thokaṃ vaḍḍhitvā attano ayanāya jānanaśamatthaṃ pappesu tesam vīmaṃsanatthaṃ ekadivasaṃ bhattaṃ pacanto thokaṃ uttaṇḍulaṃ paci ekadivasaṃ thokaṃ kilinnaṃ ekadivasaṃ supakkaṃ ekadivasaṃ atikilinnaṃ ekadivasaṃ aloṇaṃ ekadivasaṃ atiloṇaṃ.

[page 383]

3. Kumbhakārajātaka. (408.) 383

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dārakā "tāta ajja bhattaṃ uttaṇḍulaṃ ajja atikilinnaṃ ajja supakkaṃ ajja aloṇakaṃ ajja atiloṇaṃ" ti kathesuṃ. Bodhisatto "āma tāta" ti vatvā cintesi: "ime

---

---

dārakā idāni āmapakkaloṇikāloṇikāni jānanti, attano dhammatāya jīvitum sakkhissanti, mayā pabbajitum vaṭṭatīti." Atha te dārake nātakakulānaṃ dassetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nagarasāmate yeva vasi. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ Bārāṇasīyaṃ bhikkhāya carantī paribbājikā disvā vanditvā "ayya dārakā te nāsītā maññe" ti āha. Mahāsatto "nāhaṃ dārake nāsemi, tesam attano ayanāya jānanakāle pabbajito 'mhi, tvaṃ tesam acintevā pabbajjāya abhiraṃā" 'ti vatvā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.3(=408).8: Āmaṃ pakkañ ca jānanti atho loṇaṃ aloṇikaṃ,  
tam ahaṃ disvā pabbajim, car'; eva tvaṃ carāmaṃ'; ahan ti. || Ja\_VII:97 ||

Tattha tamahan ti taṃ ahaṃ dārakānaṃ kiriyaṃ disvā pabbajito, careva tvaṃ carāmaṃhan ti tvam pi bhikkhācariyaṃ eva cara, aham pi bhikkhācariyaṃ eva carissāmi.

Iti so paribbājikaṃ ovaditvā uyyojesi. Sāpi ovādaṃ gahevā Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā yathārucaṃ ṭhānaṃ gatā. Ṭhapetvā kira taṃ divasaṃ na te puna aññamaññaṃ addasaṃsu. Bodhisatto jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: (saccapariyosāne pañcasatā bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhahimsu) "Tadā dhīta Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, putto Rāhulakumāro, paribbājikā Rāhulamātā, paribbājako aham evā" 'ti. Kumbhakārajātaṃ.

[page 384]

384 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

#### 4. Daḷhadhammajātaka.

Ahañce daḷhadhammāyā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Kosambiyaṃ nissāya Ghositārāme viharanto Udenassa rañño Bhaddavatiyahatthinim ārabha katesi. Tassā pana hatthinīyā laddhavidhānañ ca Udenassa rājavamso ca Mātāṅgajātaka āvibhavissati. Ekadivasaṃ pana sā hatthinī nagarā nikkhamantī Bhagavantaṃ pāto va ariyagaṇaparivutaṃ anopamāya Buddhasiriya nagaraṃ piṇḍāya pavisaṃtaṃ disvā Tathāgataṃ pādamaṃ nipajjitvā "Bhagavā sabbaññū sabbalokanīthārī, Udeno vaṃsarājā maṃ taruṇakāle kammaṃ nittharitaṃ samatthakāle 'imaṃ nissāya jīvitāñ ca rajjañ ca devīñ ca laddhā'; ti piyāyitvā mahantaṃ parihāraṃ adāsi, sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā tiṭṭhanaṭṭhāne gandhapariḥaṇḍaṃ karetvā samantā citrasāṇim parikkhipāpetvā gandhatelena dīpaṃ jāletvā dhūmatatṭakaṃ ṭhapāpetvā karīsachāḍḍanaṭṭhāne suvaṇṇakaṭāhaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā maṃ citrattharakapiṭṭhe ṭhapesi, rājārahañ ca me nānaggarasabhojanaṃ dāpesi, idāni pana me mahallakakāle kammaṃ nittharitaṃ asamatthakāle sabbaṃ taṃ parihāraṃ acchindī, anāthā nippaccayā hutvā araññe ketakāni khādanti jīvāmi, aññaṃ mayhaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi, Udenaṃ mama guṇaṃ sallakkhāpetvā porāṇakaparihāraṃ me paṭipākatikaṃ karetha Bhagavā" 'ti paridevamānā Tathāgataṃ yāci.

Satthā "gaccha tvaṃ, ahaṃ te rañño kathetvā yasaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ kāressāmi" vatvā rañño nivesanadvāraṃ agamāsi. Rājā Tathāgataṃ pavesetvā antonivesane Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Satthā bhattakiccapariyosāne anumodanaṃ karonto "mahārāja Bhaddavatikā kahaṃ" ti pucchi. "Na jānāmi bhante" ti. "Mahārāja upakāraṇaṃ yasaṃ datvā mahallakakāle gahevaṃ nāma na vaṭṭati, kataññunā katavedinā bhavitaṃ vaṭṭati, Bhaddavatikā idāni mahallikā jarājīṇṇā anāthā hutvā araññe ketakāni khādanti jivati, taṃ jīṇṇakāle anāthaṃ kātuṃ tumhākaṃ ayuttan" ti Bhaddavatikāya guṇaṃ kathetvā "sabbaṃ porāṇakaparihāraṃ pākatikaṃ karohīti" vatvā pakkāmi.

[page 385]

4. Daḷhadhammajātaka. (409.) 385

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā tathā akāsi. "Tathāgatena kira. Bhaddavatikāya guṇe kathetvā porāṇakayaso paṭipākatiko kārīto" ti sakalanagaraṃ patthari. Bhikkhusaṃghe pi sā pavatti pākaṭā jātā, atha bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Satthārā kira Bhaddavatikāya guṇaṃ kathetvā porāṇakayaso paṭipākatiko kārīto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato etissā guṇaṃ kathetvā naṭṭhaṃ yasaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ kāresi yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Daḷhadhammo nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto amaccakule nibbattitvā vayappatto taṃ rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahi. So tassa santikā mahantaṃ yasaṃ labhitvā amaccaratanaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Tadā tassa rañño ekā oṭṭhivādhi thāmabalasampannā mahabbalā {ahosi}.

Ekadivasaṃ yojanasataṃ gacchati, rañño dūteyyaharaṇakiccaṃ karoti, saṃgāme yuddhaṃ katvā sattumaddanaṃ karoti. Rājā "ayaṃ me bahūpakārā" ti tassā sabbālaṃkāraṃ datvā Udenena Bhaddavatikāya dinnasadiṣaṃ sabbaparihāraṃ dāpesi. Ath'; assā jīṇṇadubbalaḷkāle rājā sabbhaṃ yasaṃ gaṇhi. Sā tato paṭṭhāya anāthā hutvā araññe tiṇapaṇṇāni khādanti jīvati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājakule bhājanesu appahontesu rājā kumbhakāraṃ pakkosāpetvā "bhājanāni kira na-ppahontīti" āha. "Gomayāharaṇayānake yojetuṃ goṇe na labhāmi devā" 'ti. Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā "amhākaṃ oṭṭhivādhi kuhin" ti pucchi. "Attano dhammatāya carati devā" 'ti. Rājā "ito paṭṭhāya taṃ yojetvā gomayaṃ āharā" 'ti taṃ kumbhakārassa adāsi. Kumbhakāro "sādhu devā" 'ti tathā akāsi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ sā nagarā nikkhamamānā nagaraṃ pavisantaṃ Bodhisattaṃ disvā tassa pādamaṃ nipajjitvā paridevamānā "sāmi, rājā maṃ taruṇakāle bahūpakārā ti sallakkhetvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā idāni mahallakakāle sabbhaṃ acchinditvā mayi cittaṃ pi na karoti,

[page 386]

386 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ anāthā araññe tiṇapaṇṇāni khādanti jīvāmi, evaṃ dukkhappattaṃ idāni yānake yojetuṃ kumbhakārassa adāsi, ṭhapetvā tumhe aññaṃ mayhaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi, mayā rañño katūpakāraṃ tumhe jānātha, sādhu dāni me naṭṭhaṃ yasaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti vatvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).1: Ahañ ce Daḷhadhammāya vahantī nābhirādhayaṃ  
nudantī urasiṃ sallaṃ yuddhe vikkantacārīnī. || Ja\_VII:98 ||

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).2: Na ha nūna rājā jānāti mama vikkamaporisaṃ  
saṃgāme sukatantāni dūtavippahitāni ca. || Ja\_VII:99 ||

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).3: Sā nūnaḥaṃ marissāmi abandhu aparāyīnī,  
tathā hi kumbhakārassa dinnā chakaṇahārikā ti. || Ja\_VII:100 ||

Tattha vahantīti dūteyyaharaṇaṃ saṃgāme balakoṭṭhabhedan ti taṃ taṃ kiccaṃ vahantī nittharantī, nudantī urasiṃ sallaṃ ti urasmiṃ baddhaṃ khaṇḍaṃ asiṃ vā sattiṃ vā yuddhakāle sattūnaṃ upari abhiharantī, vikkantacārīnīti vikkamaṃ katvā parabalavijayena yuddhe vikkantagāminī, idaṃ vuttaṃ boti: sace sāmi ahaṃ imāni kiccāni karontī rañño Daḷhadhammassa cittaṃ nārādhayaṃ na paritosesiṃ ko dāni añño tassa cittaṃ ārādhessatīti, mama vikkamaporisaṃ ti mayā kataṃ purisaparakkamaṃ, sukatantānīti sukatāni yathā kammān'; eva kammantāni vanān'; eva vanantāni evaṃ idha sukatantānīti vuttāni, dūtavippahitāni cā 'ti gale paṇṇaṃ bandhitvā asukarañño nāma dehīti pahitāya mayā ekadivasen'; eva yojanasataṃ gantvā katāni dūtapesanāni ca, na ha nūna rājā jānāntī nūna tumhākaṃ rājā etāni mayā katāni kiccāni na jānāti, aparāyīnīti appaṭiṭṭhā appaṭisaraṇā,

---

---

[page 387]

4. Daḷhadhammajātaka. (409.) 387

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathā hīti tadā hi, ayam eva vā pāṭho, dinnā ti ahaṃ rañña chakaṇḥārikaṃ katvā kumbhakārassa dinnā ti.

Bodhisatto tassā kathaṃ sutvā "tvaṃ mā soci, ahaṃ rañño kathetvā tava yasaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmīti" taṃ samassāsetvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā bhuttapātarāso rañño santikaṃ gantvā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā "mahārāja, nanu tumhākaṃ asukā nāma oṭṭhivādhi asukaṭṭhāne ca asukaṭṭhāne ca ure sallaṃ bandhitvā saṃgāmaṃ nitthari, asukadivasaṃ nāma gīvāya paṇṇaṃ bandhitvā pesitā yojanasataṃ agamāsi, tumhe pi 'ssā mahantaṃ yasaṃ adattha, sā idāni kuhin" ti. "Tam ahaṃ kumbhakārassa gomayāharaṇatthāya adāsin" ti. Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "yuttaṃ nu kho mahārāja tumhākaṃ taṃ kumbhakārassa yānake yojanatthāya dātun" ti vatvā ovādasena catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).4: Yāvatāsiṃsatī poso tāvad eva pavīṇati,  
atthāpāye jahantī naṃ oṭṭhivādhiṃ va khattiyo. || Ja\_VII:101 ||

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).5: Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo katattho nāvabujjhati  
atthā tassa palujjanti ye honti abhipatthitā. || Ja\_VII:102 ||

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).6: Yo pubbe katakalyāṇo katattho-m-anubujjhati  
atthā tassa pavaḍḍhanti ye honti abhipatthitā. || Ja\_VII:103 ||

Ja\_VII,2.4(=409).7: Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddaṃ vo yāvanta; ettha samāgatā:  
sabbe katañño hotha, ciraṃ saggamhi ṭhassathā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:104 ||

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva attho: idh'; ekacco aññāṇajātiko poso yāvatāsiṃsati yāva idaṃ nāma me ayaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissatīti paccāsiṃsati tāvad eva taṃ purisaṃ pavīṇati bhajati sevati, tassa pana atthāpāye vaḍḍhiyā apagamane pariḥīnakāle taṃ nānākicesu patthitaṃ posaṃ ekacce bālā imaṃ otthivādhiṃ ayaṃ khattiyo viya jahanti, katakalyāṇo ti parena attano katakalyāṇakammo, katattho ti nipphāditakicco, nāvabujjhatīti pacchā taṃ parena kataṃ upakāraṃ tassa jarājiṇṇakāle na sarati attanā dinnam pi yasaṃ puna gaṇhati,

[page 388]

388 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] palujjantīti bhijjanti nassanti, ye honti abhipatthitā ti ye keci atthā icchitā nāma honti sabbe nassantīti dīpeti, mittadūbhipuggalassa hi patthitapatthitaṃ aggimhi pakkhittabjjaṃ viya nassati, katattho manubujjhatīti katattho anubujjhati, makāro vyañjanasandhivasena gahito, taṃ vo vadāmiti tena kāraṇena tumhe vadāmi, ṭhassathā 'ti katañño hutvā ciraṃ kālaṃ saggamhi dibbasampattiṃ anubhavantaṃ patiṭṭhahissatha.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto rājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sannipatitānaṃ sabbesaṃ ovādaṃ adāsi. Taṃ sutvā rājā oṭṭhivādhiyā yasaṃ pākatikaṃ akāsi Bodhisattassa ca ovāde ṭhatvā dānādini puññaṃ karitvā saggaparāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā ṭṭhivādhi Bhaddavatikā ahosi, rājā Ānando, amacco ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Daḷhadhammajātakaṃ.

5. Somadattajātaka.

---

---

Yo maṃ pure paccudeti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ mahallakaṃ ārabba kathesi. So kir'; ekaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ pabbājesi. Sāmaṇero tassa upakārako tathārūpena rogena kālam akāsi. Mahallako tasmim̃ kālakate rodanto paridevanto vicarati. Taṃ disvā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso asukamahallako sāmaṇerassa kālakiriyāya rodanto paridevanto vicarati maraṇasatikammaṭṭhānarahito maññe" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa imasmim̃ mate rodati yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjam kārente Bodhisatto Sakkattaṃ kāresi. Ath'; eko Kāsinigamavāsibrāhmaṇamahāsālo kāme pahāya Himavantam pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalehi yāpento ekadivasaṃ phalāphalattāya gato ekaṃ hatthicchāpaṃ disvā attano assamaṃ ānetvā puttattāhāne ṭhapetvā Somadatto ti 'ssa nāmaṃ katvā tiṇapaṇṇāni khādāpento paṭijaggi.

[page 389]

5. Somadattajātaka. (410.) 389

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So vayappatto mahāsārīro hutvā ekadivasaṃ bahuṃ gocaraṃ gahetvā ajīrakena dubbalo ahosi. Tāpaso taṃ assamapade katvā phalāphalattāya gato. Tasmim̃ anāgate yeva hatthipotako kālam akāsi. Tāpaso phalāphalaṃ gahetvā āgacchanto "aññesu me divasesu putto paccuggamaṃ karoti, aṃja na dissati, kahaṃ nu kho gato" ti paridevanto paṭthamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).1: Yo maṃ pure paccudeti araññe dūram āyato  
so na dissati mātaṅgo, Somadatto kuhiṃ gato ti. || Ja\_VII:105 ||

Tattha pure ti ito pure, paccudeti paccuggacchati, araññe dūram ti imasmim̃ nimmanusse araññe maṃ dūram paccudeti, āyato ti āyāmasampanno.

Evaṃ paridevamāno āgantvā taṃ caṃkamaṇakoṭiyaṃ patitaṃ disvā gale gahetvā paridevanavasena'; eva dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).2: Ayaṃ va so mato seti allapiṃkaṃ va chijjito,  
bhūmyā nipatito seti, amarā vata kuñjaro ti. || Ja\_VII:106 ||

Tattha ayaṃ vā 'ti vibhāvanatthe vasaddo, ayaṃ eva so añño ti taṃ vibhāvento evaṃ āha, allapiṃkaṃ ti māluvalatāyaṃ aggapavālaṃ, chijjito ti chinno, gimhakāle majjhantikasamaye vālikapuline nakhena chinditvā patito māluvalatāya aggaṃkuro viyā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti, bhūmyā ti bhūmiyaṃ, amarā vatā 'ti mato vata, amarīti pi pāṭho.

Tasmim̃ khaṇe Sakko lokaṃ olokento "ayaṃ tāpaso puttadāraṃ pahāya pabbajito, idāni hatthipotake puttasaññaṃ katvā paridevati, saṃvejetvā naṃ satim̃ paṭilābhessāmīti" tassa assamapadaṃ āgantvā ākāse ṭhito tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 390]

390 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).3: Anāgāriyupetassa vip̃pamuttassa cetaso (Cfr. supra p.214.)  
samaṇassa na taṃ sādhu yaṃ petam anusocasīti. || Ja\_VII:107 ||

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

---



---

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).4: Saṃvāseṇa have Sakka manussassa migassa vā  
hadaye jāyatī pemaṃ, taṃ na sakkā asocitun ti. || Ja\_VII:108 ||

Tattha migassa vā ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne sabbe pi tiracchānā migā ti vuttā, taṃ ti piyāyitaṃ sattaṃ.  
Atha naṃ ovaḍanto Sakko dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).5: Mataṃ marissaṃ rodanti ye rudanti lapanti ca,  
isi mā rudi, roditaṃ mogham āhu santo... || Ja\_VII:109 ||

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).6: Kanditena have brahme mato peto samuṭṭhahe,  
sabbe saṃgamma rodāma aññamaññassa ñātake ti. || Ja\_VII:110 ||

Tattha ye rudanti lapanti cā 'ti brāhmaṇa ye satta rodanti ca paridevanti ca sabbe te mataṃ yo ca marissati  
taṃ rodanti, tesam yeva rodantānaṃ assusukkhanaḥ n'; atthi, tasmā tvaṃ isi mā rodi, kiṃkāraṇā: roditaṃ  
moghamāhu santo paṇḍitā hi roditaṃ nipphalaṃ ti vadanti, mato peto ti yadi esa peto ti saṃkhaṃ gato mato  
roditena samuṭṭhaheyya evaṃ sante sabbe pi mayaṃ samāgantvā aññamaññassa ñātake rodāma kiṃ  
nikkammaṃ acchāma 'ti.

Tāpaso Sakkassa vacanaṃ sutvā satipaṭṭhānaṃ vītasoko assūni majjitvā Sakkassa thutivasena sesagāthā  
āha:

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).7: Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
varinā viya osiṅcaṃ sabbaṃ nibbāpaye daram. || Ja\_VII:111 ||

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).8: Abbaḥi vata me sallaṃ yam āsi hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa puttasokaṃ apānudi. || Ja\_VII:112 ||

[page 391]

6. Susīmajātaka. (411.) 391

Ja\_VII,2.5(=410).9: So 'haṃ abbūḥhasallo 'smi vītasoko anāvilo,  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna Vāsavā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:113 ||

Tā heṭṭhā vuttā yeva.

Evaṃ Sakko tāpasam ovaḍitvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā hatthipotako sāmaṇero ahosi, tāpaso mahallako,  
Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Somadattajātakaṃ.

6. Susīmajātaka.

Kālāni kesāni pure ahesun ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto mahānekkhammaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmim hi  
samaye bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīditvā Dasabalassa nekkhammaṃ vaṇṇayimsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu  
'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave mayā  
idāni anekāni kappakoṭṭisatasahassāni pūritapāminā mahānekkhammābhinikkhamanaṃ, pubbe p'; ahaṃ  
tiyojanasatike Kāsiraṭṭhe rajjam chaḍḍetvā nekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

---

---

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohitassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase yeva Bārāṇasirañño putto jāyi.

Tesaṃ nāmagahaṇadivase Mahāsattassa Susīmakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu rājaputtassa Brahmadattakumāro ti. Bārāṇasirājā "puttena me saddhiṃ ekadivase jāto" ti Bodhisattaṃ āṇāpetvā dhātiyo datvā tena saddhiṃ ekato va vaḍḍhesi.

Te ubho pi vayappattā abhirūpā devakumāravaṇṇino hutvā

[page 392]

392 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Takkasilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā paccāgamiṃsu. Rājaputto uparājā hutvā Bodhisattena saddhiṃ ekato khādanto pivanto nisīdanto pitu accayena rajjaṃ patvā Mahāsattassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā purohitaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā ekadivasaṃ nagaraṃ sajjāpetvā Sakko devarājā viya alaṃkato Erāvaṇapaṭibhāgassa mattavaravāraṇassa khandhe nisīditvā Bodhisattaṃ pacchāsane hatthipiṭṭhe nisīdāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ akāsi. Mātāpi 'ssa "puttaṃ olokessāmīti" siḥapañjare ṭhatvā tassa nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā āgacchantassa pacchato nisinnaṃ purohitaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā sayanagabbhaṃ pavisitvā "imaṃ alabhanṭi etth"; eva marissāmīti" āhāraṃ pacchinditvā nipajji. Rājā mātaraṃ apassanto "kuhiṃ me mātā" iti pucchitvā "gilānā" ti sutvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā "kiṃ amma aphāsukaṃ" ti pucchi. Sā lajjāya na kathesi. So gantvā rājapallaṃke nisīditvā attano aggamaheṣiṃ pakkosivā "gaccha, ammayā aphāsukaṃ jānāhīti" pesesi. Sā gantvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajantī pucchi. Itthiyo nāma itthīnaṃ rahassaṃ na nigūhanti. Sā tassā tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Itarāpi taṃ sutvā gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā "hotu, gaccha naṃ samassāsehi, purohitaṃ rājānaṃ katvā tassa taṃ aggamaheṣiṃ karissāmīti". Sā gantvā samassāsesi.

Rājāpi purohitaṃ pakkosāpetvā etam atthaṃ ārocetvā "samma, mātu me jīvitaṃ dehi, tvaṃ rājā bhavissasi, sā aggamaheṣī, ahaṃ uparājā" ti. So "na sakkā evaṃ kātun" ti patikkhipitvā puna yāciyamāno sampatiṅgicchi. Rājā purohitaṃ rājānaṃ mātaraṃ aggamaheṣiṃ kāretvā sayāṃ uparājā.

ahosi. Tesaṃ samaggavāse vasantānaṃ aparabhāge Bodhisatto agāramajjhe ukkaṇṭhito kāme pahāya pabbajjāya namitacitto kilesaratiṃ analliyanto ekako va tiṭṭhati ekako va nisīdati ekako va sayati bandhanāgāre baddho viya pañjare pakkhittakukkuṭo viya ca ahosi.

[page 393]

6. Susīmajātaka.(411.) 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa aggamaheṣī "ayaṃ rājā mayā saddhiṃ nābhiraṃmati, ekako va tiṭṭhati nisīdati seyyaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ kho pana daharo taruṇo ahaṃ mahallikā, sīse me palitāni paññāyanti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ 'sīse deva ekapalitaṃ paññāyatīti'; musāvādaṃ katvā eken'; upāyena rājānaṃ paṭijānāpetvā mayā saddhiṃ abhiraṃmāpeyaṃ" ti cintetvā ekadivasaṃ rañño sīse ūkā vicinanti viya hutvā "deva mahallako si jāto, sīse te ekaṃ palitaṃ paññāyatīti" āha. "Tena hi bhaddo ekaṃ palitaṃ luñcitvā mayhaṃ yeva hatthe ṭhāpehīti".

Sā tassa sīsato ekaṃ kesāṃ luñcitvā taṃ chaḍḍetvā attano sīse palitaṃ gahetvā "idan te deva palitaṃ" ti tassa hatthe ṭhāpesi. Bodhisattassa taṃ disvā va bhīttatasitassa kañcanaṇṇasādisa nālāte sedā muccimṃsu. So attānaṃ ovadanto "Susīma, tvaṃ daharo hutvā mahallako jāto, ettakaṃ kālāṃ gūthakalale nimuggagāmasūkaro viya kāmakalale nimujjitvā taṃ kalalaṃ jahitūṃ na sakkosi, nanu kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajjivā brahmacariyavāsassa te kālo" ti cintetvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).1: Kālāni kesāni pure ahesuṃ  
jātāni sīsamhi yathāpadese,

---

---

tān'; ajja setāni Susīma disvā  
dhammaṃ carā, brahmacariyassa kālo ti. || Ja\_VII:114 ||

Tattha yathāpadese ti tava sīse tasmim̐ tasmim̐ kesānaṃ anurūpe padese ito pubbe kālakāni bhamarañjanavaṇṇāni kesāni jātāni ahesun ti vadati, dhammaṃ carā ti dasakusalakammāpathadhammaṃ carā 'ti attānaṃ eva āṇāpeti, brahmacariyassā 'ti methunaviratiyā te kālo ti attho.

Evaṃ Bodhisattena brahmacariyavāsassa guṇe vaṇṇite itarā "ahaṃ imassa 'lobhaṃ karissāmīti'; vissajjanam eva karin" ti bhītatasi tā "idāni 'ssa apabbajanatthāya sarīravaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇessāmīti" dve gāthā abhāsi:

[page 394]

394 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).2: Mam'; eva deva palitaṃ na tuyhaṃ,  
mam'; eva sīsaṃ mama uttamaṅgaṃ,  
atthaṃ karissan ti musā abhāṇim̐,  
ekāparādhaṃ khama rājasetṭha. || Ja\_VII:115 ||

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).3: Daharo tuvaṃ dassaṇīyo si rāja,  
paṭhamuggato hosi yathā kaḷīro,  
rajjāñ ca kārehi mamañ ca passa,  
mā kālikaṃ anudhāvi janindā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:116 ||

Tattha mameva sīsan ti mam'; eva sīsaṃ jātāpalitan ti dīpeti, itaraṃ tass'; eva vevacanaṃ, atthan ti attano vaḍḍhiṃ karissāmīti musā kathesiṃ, ekāparādhan ti imaṃ mayhaṃ ekaṃ aparādhaṃ, paṭhamuggato ti paṭhamavayena uggato, hohīti hosi, paṭhamavaye patiṭṭhito sīti attho, hosīti yeva vā pāṭho, yathā kaḷīro ti yathā siniddhachavitaruṇakaḷīro mandavāterito ativiya sobhati evarūpo si tvaṃ ti dasseti, paṭhamuggato hosīti pi pāṭho, tass'; attho: yathā paṭhamuggato taruṇakaḷīro dassaṇīyo hoti evaṃ tvaṃ pi dassaṇīyo, mamañca passā 'ti mamañ ca olokehi mā maṃ anāthaṃ vidhavaṃ karīti attho, kālikaṃ ti brahmacariyacaranaṃ nāma dutiye vā tatiye vā attabhāve vipākajananato kālikaṃ nāma, rajjaṃ pana imasmim̐ yeva attabhāve kāmaguṇasukhappadānato akālikaṃ, so imaṃ akālikaṃ pahāya mā kālikaṃ anudhāvīti vadati

Bodhisatto tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "bhadde tvaṃ bhavitabbam ev'; etaṃ kathesi, pariṇamante hi vaye imehi kālakesehi parivattitvā saṅhakasādisehi paṇḍarehi bhavitabbam, ahaṃ hi nīluppalādikusumadāmasukumārānaṃ kañcanarūpakapaṭibhāgānaṃ uttamayobbanavilāsamattānaṃ khattiyakaññādīnaṃ vaye pariṇamante jarappattānaṃ vevaṇṇiyañ c'; eva sarīrabhaṅgañ ca passāmi, evaṃ vipattipariyosāno h'; esa bhadde jīvaloko" ti vatvā upari Buddhāṭṭhāya dhammaṃ desento:

[page 395]

6. Susimajātaka. (411.) 395

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).4: Passāmi vo 'haṃ dahariṃ kumāriṃ  
sāmaṭṭhapassaṃ sutanuṃ sumajjhaṃ,  
kāḷāpavālā va pavellamānā  
sā lobhayantī va naresu gacchati. || Ja\_VII:117 ||

---

---

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).5: Tam ena passāmi parena nāriṃ  
āsītikaṃ nāvutikaṃ va jaccā  
daṇḍaṃ gahetvā va pavedhamānaṃ  
gopānasibhoggasamaṃ caranti ti || Ja\_VII:118 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha vo ti nipātamattaṃ, sāmattḥapassan ti sammatḥapassam, ayam eva vā pāṭho, sabbapasse matḥacchavivaṇṇan ti attho, sutanun ti sundarasaṛiraṃ, sumajjhan ti susaṇḥitamajjhañ ca, kāḷāpavālā va pavellamānā ti yathā nāma taruṇakāle susamuggatā kāḷavallipavālā va hutvā mandavāteritā ito c'; ito ca pavellati evaṃ pavellamānā itthivilāsaṃ dassayamānā kumārikā lobhayantī va naresu gacchati, samīpaṭṭhe bhummavacanaṃ, purisānaṃ santike te purise kilesavasena palobhayantī viya gacchati, tamena passāmi parenā 'ti tam enaṃ nāriṃ aparena samayena jarāpattaṃ antarahitarūpasobhaṃ passāmi, Bodhisatto hi paṭhamagāthāya rūpe assādaṃ kathetvā idāni ādīnaṃ dassento evaṃ āha, asītikaṃ navutikaṃ va jaccā ti asīsaṃvaccharaṃ vā navutisaṃvaccharaṃ vā jātiyā, gopānasibhoggasaman ti gopānasīsamaṃ bhoggaṃ gopānasiākārena bhaggasaṛiraṃ oṇamitvā naṭṭhakākaṇiṃ pariyesantiṃ viya caramānaṃ ti attho, kāmañ ca Bodhisattena daharakālena disvā puna nāvutikakāle diṭṭhapubbā nāma n'; atthi, ñāṇena diṭṭhabhāvaṃ sandhāya pan'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

Iti Mahāsatto imāya gāthāya rūpassa ādīnaṃ dassetvā idāni agāramajjhe attano anabhiratiṃ pakāsento:

[page 396]

396 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).6: So 'haṃ tam evānucintayanto  
eko sayāmi sayanassa majjhe,  
aham pi evaṃ iti pekkhamāno  
na gahe rame, brahmacariyassa kālo. || Ja\_VII:119 ||

Ja\_VII,2.6(=411).7: Rajju vāmbanī c'; esā yā gehe vasato rati  
etaṃ pi chetvāna vajanti dhīrā  
anapekkhino kāmasukhaṃ pahāyā 'ti. || Ja\_VII:120 ||

Tattha so han ti so ahaṃ, tamevānucintayanto ti tam eva rūpānaṃ assādañ ca ādīnañ ca cintento, evaṃ iti pekkhamāno ti yathā esā pariṇatā aham pi evaṃ jaraṃ patto bhoggasaṛīro bhavissāmīti pekkhamāno, na gahe rame ti gehe na ramāmi, brahmacariyassa kālo ti bhadde brahmacariyassa kālo, tasmā pabbajissāmīti dīpeti. rajju vāmbanī cesā ti cakāro nipātamatto, āmbanarajju viya esā ti attho, katarā: yā gehe vasato rati, yā gehe vasantassa rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu kāmaratīti attho, iminā kāmānaṃ appassādataṃ dasseti, ayam h'; ettha adhippāyo: yathā gilānassa manussassa attano balena parivattitūṃ asakkontassa imaṃ ālambitvā parivatteyyāsīti āmbanarajjuṃ bandheyyuṃ tassa taṃ ālambitvā parivattantassa appakaṃ kāyikacetasiṃ sukhaṃ bhavyeṃ evaṃ kilesāturānaṃ sattānaṃ vivekasukhasena parivattitūṃ asakkontānaṃ agāramajjhe ṭhapitāni kāmaratidāyakaṇi rūpādīni ārammaṇāni tesam kilesaparilāhakāle methunadhammapatisevanavasena tāni ārabha parivattamānānaṃ kāyikacetasiṃsukhasamkhātā kāmarati nāma taṃ muhuttaṃ uppajamānā appamattikā hoti, evaṃ appassādā kāma ti, etaṃ pi chetvānā 'ti yasmā pana bahudukkhā kāma bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo tasmā taṃ ādīnaṃ sampassamānā paṇḍitā etaṃ pi rajjuṃ chetvā gūthakūpe nimuggapuriso taṃ pajahanto viya anapekkhino etaṃ appamattaṃ bahudukkhaṃ kāmasukhaṃ pahāya vajanti nikkhamitvā manoramaṃ pabbajam pabbajantīti.

---

---

Evam Mahāsatto kāmesu assādañ ca adīnavañ ca pakāsetvā Buddhalīhāya dhammaṃ desetvā sahāyaṃ pakkositvā rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā ñātimittasuhajjānaṃ paridevantānaṃ paridevantānaṃ eva sirivibhavaṃ chaḍḍetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhiññaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi.

[page 397]

7. Koṭisimbaliḍātaka. (412.) 397

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsesi, bahū amatapānaṃ pāyevā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā aggamaheṣi Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, Susīmarājā aham evā" 'ti. Susīmajātakaṃ.

7. Koṭisimbaliḍātaka.

Ahaṃ dasasataṃvyāmaṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto kilasaniḡḡahaṃ ārabba kathesi. Vatthum Paññājātaka āvibhavissati. Idhāpi Satthā antokoṭisanthāre kāmavitakkābhibhūte pañcasate bhikkhū disvā saṃghaṃ sannipātetvā "bhikkhave āsaṃkitabbayuttakaṃ nāma āsaṃkitaṃ vaṭṭati, kilesā nāma vaḍḍhantā nigrodhādayo viya rukkhāṃ purisaṃ bhajanti, ten'"; eva pubbe koṭisimbaliyaṃ nibbattā devatā ekaṃ sakuṇaṃ nigrodhabijāni khāditvā attano rukkhassa sākhaṃtaresu vaccaṃ pāteṃtaṃ disvā 'ito me vimānassa vināso bhavissatīti'; bhayappattā ahoṣīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto koṭisimbaliyaṃ rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti.

Ath'; eko supaṇṇarājā diyaḍḍhayaḡanasatikaṃ attabhāvaṃ māpetvā pakkhavātehi mahāsamudde udakaṃ dvidhā katvā ekaṃ vyāmasahassāyāmaṃ nāgarājānaṃ naṃḡuṭṭhe gaḡetvā mukhe tassa gaḡitagocaraṃ chaḍḍāpetvā koṭisimbaliṃ sandhāya vanamatthakena pāyāsi. Nāgarājā "olambento attānaṃ mocessāmīti" ekasmiṃ nigrodharukkhe bhogaṃ pavesetvā nigrodhaṃ veṭṭetvā gaṇhi. Supaṇṇarañño mahabbalatāya nāgarājassa mahāsaṃratāya ca nigrodharukkho samugghātaṃ aḡamāsi. Nāgarājā n'; eva rukkhāṃ vissajjesi. Supaṇṇo saddhiṃ nigrodharukkheṃa nāgarājānaṃ gaḡetvā koṭisimbaliṃ patvā nāgarājānaṃ rukkhakkhandhapitṭhe nipajjāpetvā udarassa phāletvā nāḡamedāṃ khāditvā sesaṃ kalebaraṃ samudde vissajjesi.

[page 398]

398 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ pana nigrodhe ekā sakuṇikā atthi, sā nigrodharukkhe vissatṭhe uppatitvā koṭisimbaliyā sākhaṃtare nisīdi. Rukkhadevatā taṃ disvā "ayaṃ sakuṇikā mama rukkhakkhandhe vaccaṃ pātesṣati, tato nigrodhagaccho vā pilakkhagaccho vā uṭṭhahitvā sakalarukkhaṃ ottharivā gacchissati, atha me vimānaṃ nassissatīti" bhītatasiṭā pavedhi.

Tassā pavedhantiyā koṭisimbaliṃ pi yāva mūlā pavedhi.

Supaṇṇarājā taṃ pavedhamānaṃ disvā kāraṇaṃ pucchanto dve gāthā āha:

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).1: Ahaṃ dasasataṃvyāmaṃ uragam ādāya-m-āḡato,  
tañ ca mañ ca mahākāyaṃ dhārayaṃ na-ppavedhasi. || Ja\_VII:121 ||

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).2: Atha imaṃ khuddakaṃ pakkhiṃ appamaṃsataraṃ mayā  
dhārayaṃ vyadhase bhīto kam atthaṃ koṭisimbaliṃ. || Ja\_VII:122 ||

Tattha dasasataṃvyāmaṃ ti saḡassavyāmayāmaṃ, uragamādāyamāḡato ti evaṃmahantaṃ uragaṃ ādāya idha āḡato, tañ ca mañ cā 'ti tañ ca uragaṃ mañ ca, dhārayaṃ ti dhārayamānā, vyadhasiṭi kampasi, kamatthānaṃ ti kimatthaṃ kena kāraṇeṃā 'ti pucchati, kaṃ vā atthaṃ sampassamānā ti pi attho, koṭisimbaliṃ rukkhānāmena devataṃ ālapati, so hi simbalirukkho khandhasākhaṃssa mahantatāya koṭisimbaliṃti nāmaṃ labhi, tasmīṃ adhvattadevaputtassa pi tad eva nāmaṃ.

---

---

Ath'; assa kāraṇaṃ kathento devaputto catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).3: Maṃsabhakkho tuvaṃ rāja, phalabhakkho ayaṃ dijo,  
ayaṃ nigrodhabījāni pilakkhadumbarāni ca  
assatthāni ca bhakkhetvā khandhe me odahissati. || Ja\_VII:123 ||

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).4: Te rukkhā saṃvirūhanti mama passe nivātajā,  
te maṃ pariyonandhissanti, arukkham maṃ karissare. || Ja\_VII:124 ||

[page 399]

7. Koṭisimbaliḷātaka. (412.) 399

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).5: Santi aññe pi rukkhāse mūlino khandhino dumā  
iminā sakuṇajātena bījam āharitā hatā. || Ja\_VII:125 ||

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).6: Ajjhārūḷhābhivaḍḍhanti brahantam pi vanaspatiṃ,  
tasmā rāja pavedhāmi sampassaṃ nāgataṃ bhayan ti. || Ja\_VII:126 ||

Tattha odahisatīti vaccaṃ pātesati, te rukkhā ti te tehi bījehi jātā nigrodhādayo rukkhā, saṃvirūhantīti saṃvirūhissanti vaḍḍhissanti, mama passe ti mama sākhanarādisu, nivātajā ti mama sākhaḥi vātassa nivāritattā nivāte jātā, pariyonandhissantīti ete evaṃ vaḍḍhitā maṃ pariyonandhissanti, ayaṃ etthādhippayo, karissare ti ath'; evaṃ pariyonandhitvā maṃ arukkham eva karissanti sabbaso bhañjissanti, rukkhāse ti rukkhā, mūlino khandhino ti mūlasampannā c'; eva khandhasampannā ca, dumā ti rukkhavevacanam eva, bījamāharitā ti bījam āharitvā, hatā ti aññe pi imasmiṃ vane rukkhā vināsitā santi, ajjhārūḷhābhivaḍḍhantīti nigrodhādayo rukkhānam ajjhāruhā rukkhā mahantam pi aññaṃ vanaspatiṃ atikkamma vaḍḍhantīti dasseti, ettha pana vanaspati passati vanaspatīti tayo pi pāthā yeva, rājā 'ti supaṇṇaṃ ālapati.

Rukkhadevatāya vacanaṃ sutvā supaṇṇo osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.7(=412).7: Saṃkeyya saṃkitabbāni rakkheyya nāgataṃ bhayaṃ,  
anāgatabhayā dhīro ubho loke avekkhatīti. || Ja\_VII:127 ||

Tattha anāgatabhayan ti pāṇātipātādīhi viramanto diṭṭhadhammikam pi samparāyikam pi anāgatabhayaṃ rakkhati nāma, pāpamitte veripuggale ca anupasaṃkamanto pi anāgatabhayaṃ rakkhati nāma, evaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ rakkheyya, anāgatabhayā ti anāgatabhayakāraṇā, taṃ bhayaṃ sampassanto dhīro idhalokaṃ paralokaṃ ca avekkhati oloketi nāma.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā supaṇṇo attano ānubhāvena taṃ pakkhiṃ tamhā rukkhā palāpesi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "āsaṃkitabbayuttakaṃ āsaṃkituṃ vaṭṭatīti" saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne pañcasatā bhikkhū arahatte patitṭhahimsu) "Tadā supaṇṇarājā Sāriputto ahosi,

[page 400]

400 VII. Sattanipāta. 2.Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rukkhadevatā aham evā 'ti. Koṭisimbaliḷātakaṃ.

---

---

## 8. Dhūmakārijātaka.

Rājā apucchi Vidhūran ti. Idam Sathhā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño āgantukasamgahaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira ekasmiṃ samaye paveṇiāgatānaṃ porāṇakayodhānaṃ samgahaṃ akatvā abhinavāgatānaṃ āgantukānaṃ va sakkārasammānaṃ akāsi.

Ath'; assa paccante kupite yuddhatthāya gatassa "āgantuka laddhasakkārā yujjhissantīti" porāṇakayodhā na yujjhimsu, "porāṇakā yujjhissantīti" āgantukāpi na yujjhimsu. Corā jiniṃsu. Rājā parājito āgantukasamgahadosena attano parājītabhāvaṃ ñatvā Sāvattiṃ paccāgantvā "'kin nu kho aham eva evaṃ karonto parājito udāhu aññe pi rājāno parājītapubbā'; ti Dasabalaṃ pucchissāmīti" bhuttapātarāso Jetavanaṃ gantvā Sathhāraṃ tam atthaṃ pucchi. Sathhā "na kho mahārāja tvañ ñev'; eko, porāṇakarājāno pi āgantukasamgahaṃ katvā parājīta" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Yudhiṭṭhilagotto Dhanañjayo nāma Koravyarājā rajjaṃ kāresi. Tadā Bodhisatto tassa purohitakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takasilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Indapattaṃ āgantvā pitu accayena purohitaṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā rañño atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi, Vidhūrapaṇḍito ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāsi. Tadā Dhanañjayarājā porāṇakayodhe agaṇetvā āgantukānaṃ yeva samgahaṃ akāsi. Tassa paccante kupite yuddhatthāya gatassa "āgantukā jānissantīti" "porāṇakā jānissantīti" n'; eva porāṇakā nāgantukā yujjhimsu. Rājā parājito Indapattam eva paccāgantvā "āgantukasamgahassa katabhāvena parājito 'mhīti" cintesi.

[page 401]

8. Dhūmakārijātaka. (413.) 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ekadivasaṃ "kin nu kho aham eva āgantukasamgahaṃ katvā parājito udāhu aññe pi rājāno parājītapubbā atthi, Vidhūrapaṇḍitaṃ pucchissāmīti" cintetvā taṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā nisinnaṃ tam atthaṃ pucchi.

Ath'; assa taṃ pucchanaṅkāraṃ āvikaronto Sathhā upaḍḍhagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).1: Rājā apucchi Vidhūraṃ dhammakāmo Yudhiṭṭhilo ti

Tattha dhammakāmo ti sucaritadhammappiyo.

api brāhmaṇa jānāsi ko eko bahu socatīti. || Ja\_VII:128 ||

Sesaupaḍḍhagāthāya puna ayam attho: api nāma brāhmaṇa tvaṃ jānāsi ko imasmiṃ loke eko bahuṃ socati nānākāraṇena socatīti.

Taṃ sutvā Bodhisatto "mahārāja, kiṃsoko nāma tumhākaṃ soko, pubbe Dhūmakārināmaṃko ajapālabrāhmaṇo mahantaṃ ajayūthaṃ gahetvā araññe vajaṃ katvā tattha ajā ṭhapetvā aggiṃ ca dhūmañ ca katvā ajayūthaṃ paṭijagganto khīrādīni paribhuñjanto vasi. So tattha āgate suvaṇṇavaṇṇasarabhe disvā tesu sinehaṃ katvā ajā agaṇetvā ajānaṃ sakkāraṃ sarabhānaṃ katvā saradakāle sarabhesu palāyitvā Himavantaṃ gatesu ajāsu vinaṭṭhāsu sarabhe apassanto sokena paṇḍurogī hutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ patto, ayam āgantukasamgahaṃ katvā tumhehi sataguṇena sahasaguṇena socitvā kilamitvā vināsaṃ patto" ti idam udāharaṇaṃ āharitvā dassento

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).2: Brāhmaṇo ajayūthena bahutejo vane vasaṃ

dhūmaṃ akāsi Vāseṭṭho rattimdivam atandito. || Ja\_VII:129 ||

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).3: Tassa taṃdhūmagandhena sarabhā makasaṭṭitā

vassāvāsaṃ upagañchum Dhūmakārissa santike. || Ja\_VII:130 ||

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).4: Sarabhesu manam katvā ajā so nāvabujjhatha,

---

---

āgacchanti vajanti vā, tassa tā vinasuṃ ajā. || Ja\_VII:131 ||

[page 402]

402 VII. Sattanipāta. 2.Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).5: Sarabhā saradakāle pahīnamakase vane  
pāvisuṃ giriduggāni nadīnaṃ pabhavāni ca. || Ja\_VII:132 ||

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).6: Sarabhe ca gate disvā ajā ca vibhavaṃ gatā  
kiso ca vivaṇṇo āsi paṇḍurogī ca brāhmaṇo. || Ja\_VII:133 ||

Ja\_VII,2.8(=413).7: Evaṃ yo saṃ niraṃkatvā āgantuṃ kurute piyaṃ  
so eko bahu socati Dhūmakārīva brāhmaṇo ti. || Ja\_VII:134 ||

Tattha bahutejo ti bahutaindhano, dhūmaṃ akāsīti makkhikaparipanthaharaṇatthāya aggiṃ ca dhūmaṃ ca akāsi, Vāseṭṭho ti tassa gottaṃ, atandito ti analaso hutvā, taṃdhūmagandhenā 'ti tena dhūmagandhena, sarabhā ti sarabhamigā, makasaṭṭitā ti makasehi upaddutā pīlītā ti, sesamakkhikāpi makasagahaṇeṃ'; eva gahitā, vassāvāsan ti vassārattavāsaṃ, manaṃ katvā ti sinehaṃ uppādetvā, nāvabujjhathā 'ti araṇṇato caritvā āgacchanti ca vajato araṇṇaṃ gacchanti ca, ettikā āgatā ettikā gatā ti na jāni, tassa tā vinasuṃ ti tassa tā evaṃ apaccavekkhitā sīhaparipanthādito arakkhiyamānā ajā sīhaparipanthādīhi vinasuṃ, sabbā va vinaṭṭhā, nadīnaṃ pabhavāni cā 'ti pabbateyyānaṃ nadīnaṃ pabhavaṭṭhānāni ca pavīṭṭhā, vibhavaṃ ti ajā ca vināsaṃ pattā disvā jānitvā, kiso vivaṇṇo ti khīrādīdāyikā ajā pahāya sarabhe saṃgaṇhitvā te pi apassanto ubhato pariṇo sokābhībhūto kiso c'; eva dubbaṇṇo ca ahosi, evaṃ yo saṃ niraṃkatvā ti evaṃ mahārāja yo sakaṃ porāṇaṃ ajjhattikaṃ jaṇaṃ nīharitvā pahāya kismiṃci aṅaṇetvā āgantukaṃ piyaṃ karoti so tumhādiso eko bahu socati, ayaṃ te mayā dassito Dhūmakārī brāhmaṇo viya bahu socatīti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto rājānaṃ saññāpento kathesi. So pi saññatītiṃ gantvā tassa pasīditvā bahuṃ dhanam adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya ca ajjhattikasamgaham eva karonto dānādīni puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Koravyarājā Ānando ahosi, Dhūmakārī Pasenadi Kosalo, Vidhūrapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Dhūmakārījātakaṃ.

[page 403]

9. Jāgarajātaka. (414.) 403

#### 9. Jāgarajātaka.

Ko dha jāgarataṃ sutto ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ upāsakaṃ ārabha kathesi. So hi sotāpanno ariyasāvako Sāvattthito sakaṭasatthena saddhiṃ kantāramaggaṃ paṭipajji. Satthavāho tattha ekasmiṃ udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne pañcasatasakaṭāni mocetvā khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ saṃvidahitvā vāsaṃ upagañchi. Manussā tattha tattha nipajjitvā supiṃsu. Upāsako pana satthavāhassa santike ekasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe caṃkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāsi.

Atha "naṃ satthaṃ vilupāmā" 'ti pañcasatacorā nānāvudhāni gahetvā satthaṃ parivāretvā atthaṃsu. Te taṃ upāsakaṃ caṃkamantaṃ disvā "imassa niddāyanakāle vilumpissāmā" 'ti tattha tattha aṭṭhaṃsu. So pi tiyāmarattītiṃ caṃkami yeva. Corā paccūsasamaye gahitagahitapāsānamuggarādayo chaḍḍetvā "bho satthavāha imaṃ appamādena jaggantaṃ purisaṃ nissāya jīvitaṃ labhitvā tava santakassa sāmiko jāto si, etassa sakkāraṃ kāreyyāsīti" pakkamiṃsu. Manussā kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya tehi chaḍḍite pāsāṇādayo disvā "imaṃ nissāya amhehi

---



---

jivitaṃ laddhaṃ" ti upāsakassa sakkāraṃ adamsu. Upāsako pi icchitaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā katakicco puna Sāvattiṃ āgantvā Jetavanaṃ gantvā Tathāgataṃ pūjetvā vanditvā nisinno "kiṃ upāsaka na paññāyasīti" vute etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi.

Sattā "na kho upāsaka tvaṃ ñeva aniddāyitvā jagganto visesaṃ labhi, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi jaggantā visesaṃ labhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ karente Bodhisatto brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā paccāgantvā agāramajjhe vasanto aparabhāge nikkhamitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nacirass'; eva jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattitvā Himavantaṭṭhānācamaṃkamiriyāpatho hutvā vasanto niddaṃ anupagantvā sabbarattiṃ caṃkamati. Ath'; assa caṃkamakoṭṭiyaṃ rukkhe nibbattadevatā tussitvā khandhavivare ṭhatvā pañhaṃ pucchanti paṭhamāṃ gāthāni āha:

[page 404]

404 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).1: Ko 'dha jāgarataṃ sutto, ko 'dha suttesu jāgaro,  
ko mama'; etaṃ vijānāti, ko taṃ paṭibhaṇāti me ti. || Ja\_VII:135 ||

Tattha kodhā ti ko idha, mamaṃ ti ko mama etaṃ pañhaṃ vijānāti, ko taṃ paṭibhaṇāti me ti taṃ evaṃ mayā puṭṭhapañhaṃ mayhaṃ ko paṭibhaṇāti ko vyākariṃ sakkhissatīti pucchati.

Bodhisatto tassā vacanaṃ sutvā

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).2: Ahaṃ jāgarataṃ sutto, ahaṃ suttesu jāgaro,  
ahaṃ etaṃ vijānāmi, ahaṃ paṭibhaṇāmi me ti. || Ja\_VII:136 ||

imaṃ gāthāni vatvā puna tāya

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).3: Kathaṃ jāgarataṃ sutto, kathaṃ suttesu jāgaro,  
kathaṃ etaṃ vijānāsi, kathaṃ paṭibhaṇāsi me ti. || Ja\_VII:137 ||

imaṃ gāthāni puṭṭho taṃ atthaṃ vyākariṃ

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).4: Ye dhammaṃ na-ppajānanti saññāmo ti damo ti ca  
tesu suppaṃānesu ahaṃ jaggāmi devate. || Ja\_VII:138 ||

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).5: Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā  
tesu jāgamaṇesu ahaṃ sutto 'smi devate. || Ja\_VII:139 ||

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).6: Evaṃ jāgarataṃ sutto evaṃ suttesu jāgaro,  
evaṃ etaṃ vijānāmi, evaṃ paṭibhaṇāmi me ti. || Ja\_VII:140 ||

Tattha kathaṃ jāgarataṃ sutto ti kathaṃ tvaṃ jāgarataṃ sattānaṃ antare sutto nāma hosi, esa nayo sabbattha, ye dhammaṃ ti ye sattā navavidhalokuttaradhammaṃ na jānanti, saññāmo ti damo ti cā 'ti ayaṃ saññāmo ayaṃ damo ti evaṃ ca ye maggena āgataṃ sīlaṃ c'; eva indriyaṃvaraṃ ca na jānanti, indriyaṃvaro hi manacchattānaṃ indriyānaṃ damanato damo ti vuccati, tesu suppaṃānesu 'ti tesu kilesaniddāvasena

---

---

suppantesu sattesu ahaṃ appamādasena jaggāmi, yesaṃ rāgo cā 'ti gāthāya yesaṃ mahākhīṇāsavānaṃ padasatena niddiṭṭhadīghataṇhālobhasaṃkhāto rāgo ca navāghātavattusamuṭṭhāno doso ca dukkhādīsu aṭṭhasu vatthusu aññābhūtā avijjā cā 'ti ime kilesā virājitā pahīnā tesu ariyesu sabbākārena jāgaramānesu te upādāya ahaṃ sutto nāma devate ti attho,

[page 405]

10. Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka. (415.) 405

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ jāgaratan ti evaṃ devate ahaṃ iminā kāraṇena jāgarataṃ sutto nāmā 'ti, esa nayo sabbattha padesu.

Evaṃ Mahāsattena pañhe kathite tuṭṭhā devatā tassa thutiṃ karontī osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.9(=414).7: Sādhu jāgarataṃ sutto, sādhu sattesu jāgaro,  
sādhu metaṃ vijānāsi, sādhu paṭibhaṇāsi me ti. || Ja\_VII:141 ||

Tattha sādhu 'ti sādhu laṭṭhakaṃ katvā imaṃ pañhaṃ kathesi, mayaṃ pi naṃ evaṃ eva kathamā 'ti.

Evaṃ sā Bodhisattassa thutiṃ katvā attano vimānaṃ eva pāvīsi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā devatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahosi, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Jāgarajātakaṃ.

10. Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka.

Na kiratthīti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Mallikaṃ deviṃ ārabha kathesi. Sā hi Sāvattiyā ekassa mālakārajeṭṭhakassa dhītā uttamarūpadharā mahāpuññā soḷasavassakāle ekadivasāṃ kumārīkāhi saddhiṃ pupphārāmaṃ gacchantī tayo kummāsapiṇḍe gahetvā pupphapacchīyaṃ ṭhapetvā gacchati. Sā nagarato nikkhamanakāle Bhagavantaṃ sarīrappabhaṃ vissajjtvā bhikkhusaṃghaparivutaṃ nagaraṃ pavisantaṃ disvā tayo kummāsapiṇḍe upanesi. Satthā mahārājadattiyāṃ pattaṃ upanetvā patiggahesi. Sāpi Tathāgatassa pāde sirasā vanditvā buddhārāmaṇaṃ pītiṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tam oloketvā sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Āyasmā Ānando "ko nu kho hetu Tathāgatassa sitakāraṇāyā" 'ti cintetvā Bhagavantaṃ pucchi. Ath'; assa Satthā "Ānanda ayaṃ kumārīkā imesaṃ kummāsapiṇḍakānaṃ phalena aji"; eva Kosalarāṇṇo aggamaheṣī bhavissatīti" sitakāraṇaṃ kathesi. Kumārīkāpi pupphārāmaṃ gatā.

[page 406]

406 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ divasaṃ eva Kosalarājā Ajātasattunā saddhiṃ yujjhanto yuddhaparājito palāyi. Tato assaṃ abhiruyha āgacchanto tassā gītasaddaṃ sutvā paṭibaddhacitto assaṃ ārāmābhīmaṃ pesesi.

Puññasampannā kumārīkā rājānaṃ disvā apalāyitvā va āgantvā assassa nāsāya rajjuyā gaṇhi. Rājā assapiṭṭhiyaṃ nisinna va "sassāmikāsi assāmikāsīti" pucchitvā assāmikabhāvaṃ ṇatvā assā oruyha vātātapakilanto tassā aṃke nipanno muhuttaṃ vissamitvā taṃ assapiṭṭhiyaṃ nisidāpetvā balakāyaparivuto nagaraṃ pavisitvā attano kulagharaṃ pavesetvā sāyaṇhasamaye yānaṃ pahīnitvā mahantena sakkārena sammānena kulagharato ānāpetvā ratanarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā abhisekaṃ datvā aggamaheṣiṃ akāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya ca raṇṇo piyā ahosi manāpā pubbuṭṭhāyitādīhi pañcahi kalyāṇadhammehi samannāgatā patidevatā, Buddhānaṃ pi vallabhā ahosi. Tassā Satthu tayo kummāsapiṇḍe datvā taṃ sampattiṃ adhigatabhāvo sakalanagaraṃ pattharivā gato. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhapesuṃ: āvuso, Mallikā devī Buddhānaṃ tayo kummāsapiṇḍe datvā tesāṃ phalena taṃ divasaṃ eva abhisekaṃ pattā, aho Buddhānaṃ mahāguṇatā" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya

---

---

nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave Mallikāya ekassa sabbaññū-Buddhassa tayo kummāsapiṇḍe datvā Kosalarañño aggamaheṣibhāvādhigamo, kasmā:

Buddhānaṃ guṇamahantatāya, porāṇakapaṇḍitā pana pacceka-Buddhānaṃ aloṇikaṃ atelaṃ kummāsaṃ datvā tassa phalena dutiye attabhāve tiyojanakasatike Kāsiraṭṭhe rajjasiriṃ pāpuṇimsū" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ daḷiddakule nibbattitvā vayappatto ekaṃ seṭṭhiṃ nissāya bhatiyā kammaṃ karonto jīvikaṃ kappesi. So ekadivasāṃ "pātarāsattāya me bhavissatīti antarāpaṇato cattāro kummāsapiṇḍe gahetvā kammantaṃ gacchanto cattāro pacceka-Buddhe bhikkhācārattāya Bārāṇasi-nagarābhimukhe āgacchante disvā "ime bhikkhaṃ sandhāya Bārāṇasiṃ gacchanti,

[page 407]

10. Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka. (415.) 407

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayhañ c'; ime cattāro kummāsapiṇḍā atthi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesaṃ dadeyyaṃ" ti cintetvā te upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā "bhante ime me hatthe cattāro kummāsapiṇḍā, ahaṃ ime tumhākaṃ dadāmi, sādhu me bhante patigaṇhātha, evaṃ idaṃ puññaṃ mayhaṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā" 'ti vatvā tesāṃ adhivāsanaṃ viditvā vālikaṃ ussāpetvā cattāri āsanāni pañṇāpetvā tesāṃ upari sākābhāṅgaṃ attharivā pacceka-Buddhe paṭipāṭiyā nisīdāpetvā paṇṇapuṭena udakaṃ āharitvā dakkhiṇodakaṃ pādetvā catusu pattesu cattāro kummāsapiṇḍe patiṭṭhāpetvā vanditvā "bhante etesaṃ nissandena daḷiddagehe nibbatti nāma mā hotu, sabbaññūtañāṇapaṭivedhassa paccayo hotū" 'ti āha. Pacceka-Buddhā paribhuñjitvā paribhogāvasāne anumodanaṃ katvā uppatitvā Nandaṃ ulāpabbhāraṃ eva agamaṃsu. Bodhisatto añjaliṃ paggayha paccekabuddhagataṃ pītiṃ gahetvā tesu cakkhupathe atītesu kammantaṃ gantvā yāvātāyukaṃ anussaritvā kālaṃ katvā tassa phalena Bārāṇasirañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Brahmaḍattakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So attano padasā gamanakālato paṭṭhāya "ahaṃ imasmiṃ ñeva nagare bhatako hutvā kammantaṃ gacchanto pacceka-Buddhānaṃ cattāro kummāsapiṇḍe datvā tassa dānassa phalena idha nibbatto" ti pasannādāse mukhanimittaṃ viya sabbapurimajātikiriyaṃ jātissarañāṇena pākāṭaṃ katvā passi. So vayappatto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā āgantvā sikkhitasippaṃ pitu dassetvā tuṭṭhena pitarā uparajje patiṭṭhāpito aparabhāge pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāsi. Ath'; assa uttamarūpadharaṃ Kosalarañño dhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣiṃ akaṃsu.

Chattamaṅgaladivase paṇ'; assa sakalanagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya alaṃkariṃsu. So nagaraṃ padaḍḍhiṇaṃ katvā alaṃkatapāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā mahātalamaṃjhe samussāpitasetacchattaṃ pallaṃkaṃ āruya nisinna parivāretvā ṭhite ekato amacce ekato brāhmaṇagahapatiādayo nānāvidhavesavilāsasamujjale ekato nānāvidhapaṇṇākārahātthe nagaramanusse ekato alaṃkatadevaccharāsaṃghā viya soḷasasahassasaṃkhā nāṭakigaṇā ti imaṃ atimanoraṃ sirivibhavaṃ olokento attano pubbakammaṃ anussaritvā

[page 408]

408 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "idaṃ suvaṇṇapiṇḍikaṃ kañcanaṃ māsetacchattaṃ imāni ca anekasahassāni hatthivāhanarathavāhanāni maṇimuttādīpūritā sāragabbhā nānāvidhadhañṇāpūritā mahāpaṭṭhāvī devaccharapaṭibhāgā nāriyo cā 'ti sabbo p'; esa mayhaṃ sirivibhavo na aññassa santoko catunnaṃ pacceka-Buddhānaṃ dinnassa catukummāsapiṇḍadānassa'; eva santako, te nissāya mayā{} esa laddho" ti pacceka-Buddhānaṃ guṇaṃ anussaritvā attano kammaṃ pākāṭaṃ akāsi.

Tassa taṃ sarantassa sakalasaṃsāraṃ pītiyā pūri. So pītiyā temitahadāyo mahājanamaṃjhe udānagītaṃ gāyanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).1: Na kir'; atthi anomadassisu  
pāricariyā Buddhesu appikā, (= vol.I.228|14)  
sukkhāya aloṅikāya ca  
passa phalaṃ kummāsapiṇḍiyā. || Ja\_VII:142 ||

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).2: Hatthī gavāssā ca me bahū  
dhanadhaññaṃ paṭhavī ca kevalā  
nāriyo c'; imā accharūpamā,  
passa phalaṃ kummāsapiṇḍiyā ti. || Ja\_VII:143 ||

Tattha anomadassisū 'ti anomassa alāmakassa paccekabodhiñāṇassa diṭṭhattā pacceka-Buddhā anomadassino nāma, pāricariyā ti abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānāñjalikammādibhedā sāmīcikiriyaṃ, sampatte disvā attano santakaṃ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā deyyadhammaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā guṇaṃ sallakkhetvā tisso cetanā visodhetvā phalaṃ saddahitvā pariccajanakiriyaṃ,

[page 409]

10. Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka (415.) 409

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Buddhesū 'ti pacceka-Buddhesu, appikā ti mandā parittā nāma n'; atthi kira, sukkhāyā 'ti nisnehāya, aloṅikāyā 'ti phāṇitavirahitāya, nipphāṇitattā hi sā aloṅikā ti vuttā, kummāsapiṇḍiyā ti cattāro kummāsapiṇḍe ekaṃ katvā gahitaṃ, taṃ kummāsaṃ sandhāy'; evam āha, guṇavantānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ guṇe sallakkhetvā cittaṃ pasādetvā phalapāṭīkaṃkhiṇā tisso cetanā visodhetvā dinnadakkhiṇā appikā nāma n'; atthi, nibbattaṭṭhāne mahāsampattiṃ deti, vuttaṃ hoti c'; ettha:

N'; atthi citte pasannamhi appikā nāma dakkhiṇā

Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe atha vā tassa sāvake it,

imassa ca paṇ'; atthassa dīpanatthāya

Khīrodanaṃ aham adāsīṃ bhikkhuno piṇḍāya carantassa,

tassā me passa vimānaṃ, accharā kāmavaṇṇiṇī 'ham asmi.

Accharāsahassassāhaṃ pavarā, passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ,

tena me tādiso vaṇṇo, tena me idha-m-ijjhati.

Uppajjanti ca me bhogā ye keci manaso piyā, (= vol.II. p.255)

ten'; amhi evaṃ jalitānubhāvā vaṇṇo ca me sabbadisā pabhāsati

evam-ādi-Vimānāni āharitabbāni, dhanadhaññaṃ ti muttādidhanaṃ ca sattadhaññaṃ ca, paṭhavī ca kevalā ti sakalā c'; esā mahāpaṭhavīti sakalapaṭhaviṃ hatthagataṃ maññaṃ vadati, passa phalaṃ kummāsapiṇḍiyā ti attano dānaphalaṃ dassento evam āha, dānaphalaṃ kira Bodhisattā ca sabbaññū-Buddhā yeva ca jānanti, ten'; eva Satthā Itivuttakesu suttantaṃ kathento "evaṃ ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyumaṃ dānaṃvipabhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi na adatvā bhūṇjeyyumaṃ na ca nesaṃ maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya yo pi nesaṃ assa carimo ālopo carimaṃ kabalaṃ tato pi na asaṃvipahajitvā bhūṇjeyyumaṃ sace nesaṃ patiggāhakā assu, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sattā na evaṃ jānanti dānaṃvipabhāgassa vipākaṃ yathāhaṃ jānāmi tasmā adatvā bhūṇjanti maccheramalaṃ ca tesāṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti"

Bodhisatto pi attano chattamaṃgaladivase sañjātapītipāmojjo imāhi dvīhi gāthāhi udānagītaṃ gāyi. Tato paṭṭhāya "rañño piyagītaṃ" ti Bodhisattassa nātakiniyo sesanāṭakagandhabbādayo pi antopure jano pi antonagaravāsino pi amaccamaṇḍalesu pi "amhākaṃ rañño piyagītaṃ" 'ti tad eva gītaṃ gāyanti.

---

---

[page 410]

410 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga.(42)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ addhāne gate aggamahesī tassa gītassa atthaṃ jānitukāmā ahosi, Mahāsattaṃ pana pucchituṃ na visahati. Ath'; assā ekasmiṃ guṇe pasīditvā ekadivasam rājā "bhadde varan te dassāmi, varam gaṇhā" 'ti āha. Sā "sādhu deva gaṇhāmīti". "Hatthiassādisu te kiṃ dammīti".

"Deva tumhe nissāya mayhaṃ na kiñci n'; atthi, na me etehi attho, sace pana dātukām'; attha tumhākaṃ gītassa atthaṃ kathetvā dethā" 'ti. "Bhadde ko te iminā varena attho, aññaṃ gaṇhāhīti". "Deva aññaena me attho n'; atthi, etad eva gaṇhāmīti". "Sādhu bhadde kathessāmi, tuyhaṃ pana ekikāya raho na kathessāmi, dvādasayojanikāya Bārāṇasiyā bheriṇ carāpetvā rājadvāre ratanamaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā ratanapallaṃkaṃ paññāpetvā amaccabrāhmaṇādīhi nāgarehi c'; eva soḷasahi itthisahashehi ca parivuto tesam majjhe ratanapallaṃke nisīditvā kathessāmīti". Sā "sādhu devā" 'ti sampatiḥchi. Rājā tathā kāretvā amaragaṇaparivuto Sakko devarājā viya mahājanakāyaparivuto ratanapallaṃke nisīdi. Devī pi sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā kañcanabhaddapīṭhaṃ attharivā ekamante akkhikoṭiyā oloketvā tathārūpe ṭhāne nisīditvā "deva tumhākaṃ tussitvā gāyanaṃgalagītassa tāva me atthaṃ gaganatale candam uṭṭhāpento viya pākaṭam katvā kathethā" 'ti vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).3: Abhikkhaṇaṃ rājakuñjara  
gāthā bhāsasi kosalādhipa,  
pucchāmi taṃ raṭṭhavaddhana  
bālhaṃ pītimano pabhāsasīti. || Ja\_VII:144 ||

Tattha kosalādhipā 'ti na so Kosalaraṭṭhādhipo, kusale pana dhamme adhipatiṃ katvā viharati, tena taṃ ālapantī evam āha, kusalākhīpa kusalajjhāsaya 'ti attho,

[page 411]

10. Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka. (415.) 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bālhaṃ pītimano ti ativiya pīticitto hutvā bhāsasi, tasmā kathetha tāva me etāsaṃ gāthānaṃ atthan ti.

Ath'; assā gāthāy atthaṃ āvikaronto Mahāsatto catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).4: Imasmiṃ yeva nagare kule aññatare ahuṃ,  
parakammakaro āsiṃ bhatako silasaṃvuto. || Ja\_VII:145 ||

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).5: kammāya nikkhamant'; āhaṃ caturo samaṇe addasaṃ  
ācārasīlasampanne sītibhūte anāsava. || Ja\_VII:146 ||

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).6: Tesu cittaṃ pasādetvā nisīditvā paṇṇasanthate  
adaṃ Buddhānaṃ kummāsaṃ pasanno sakehi pāṇihi. || Ja\_VII:147 ||

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).7: Tassa kammaṃ kusalassa idaṃ me edisaṃ phalaṃ.  
anubhomi idaṃ rajjaṃ phītaṃ dharaṇim uttaman ti. || Ja\_VII:148 ||

Tattha kule aññatare ti nāmena vā gottena vā apākaṭe ekasmiṃ vessakule, ahun ti nibbattiṃ, parakammakaro āsin ti tasmīṃ kule jāto vāhaṃ daḷiddatāya parassa kammaṃ katvā jīvikaṃ kappento parakammakaro āsiṃ, bhatako ti paravetanabhato, silasaṃvuto ti pañcasīlasaṃvare ṭhito, bhatiyā jīvanto pi dussilyaṃ pahāya

---

---

sīlassapanno va ahosin ti dīpeti, kammāya nikkhamantāhan ti taṃ divasaṃ kattabbassa kiccassa karaṇatthāya nikkhanto ahaṃ, caturo samaṇe addasan ti bhadde ahaṃ nagarā nikkhamma mahāmaggaṃ āruya attano kammabhūmiṃ gacchanto bhikkhatthāya Bārāṇasinagaraṃ pavisante samitapāpe cattāro pabbajite addasaṃ, ācārasīlasampanne ti ekavīsatiyā anesanehi jīvikakappaṇaṃ anācāro nāma, tassa paṭipakkhena ācārena c'; eva maggaphalehi āgatena sīlena ca samannāgate, sītibhūte ti rāgādipariḷāhavūpasamena c'; eva ekādasāgginibbānena ca sītibhāvappatte, anāsava ti kāmāsavādirahite, nisīditvā ti vālikāsanānaṃ upari santhate paṇṇasanthare nisīdāpetvā, santharo hi idha santhato ti vutto, adan ti tesāṃ udakaṃ datvā sakkaccaṃ sakehi hatthehi kummāsaṃ adāsiṃ, kusalassā 'ti ārogyānavajjattḥena kusalassa, phalan ti nissandaphalaṃ, phītan ti sabbasampattiphullitaṃ.

[page 412]

412 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

Evaṃ Mahāsattassa attano kammaphalaṃ vitthāretvā kathentassa sutvā pasannā devī "sace mahārāja evaṃ paccakkhato dānaphalaṃ jānātha ito dāni paṭṭhāya ekam pi bhattapiṇḍaṃ labhitvā dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇādīnaṃ datvā va paribhuñjeyyāthā" 'ti Bodhisattassa thutiṃ karonti

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).8: Dada bhuñja ca mā ca pamādo

cakkaṃ vattaya kosalādhipa,  
mā rāja adhammiko ahū,  
dhammaṃ pālaya kosalādhipā 'ti || Ja\_VII:149 ||

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha dada bhuñja cā 'ti aññesaṃ datvā va attanā bhuñja, mā ca pamādo ti dānādisu puññesu mā pamajja, cakkaṃ vattaya kosalādhipā 'ti kusalajjhāsaya mahārāja patirūpadesavāsādikaṃ catubbidhaṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattehi, pakatiratho hi dvīhi cakkehi gacchati, ayaṃ pana kāyo imehi catūhi cakkehi devalokaṃ gacchati, tena dhammacakkavattisaṃkhaṃ gatānaṃ tvaṃ cakkaṃ vattehi pavattehi, mā adhammiko ti yathā aññe chandāgatiṃ gacchantā lokaṃ ucchuyante pīḷitvā viya dhanam eva saṃkaḍḍhantā adhammikā honti tathā tvaṃ mā adhammiko ahū, dhammaṃ pālayā 'ti

Dānaṃ sīlaṃ pariccāgaṃ ajjavam maddavaṃ tapaṃ (supra p.320.)

akkodhaṃ avihimsā ca khanti ca avirodhanan ti

idaṃ pana dasavidhaṃ rājadharmam eva pālaya rakkha mā pariccaja.

Mahāsatto tassā vacanaṃ sampatiḥchanto

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).9: So 'haṃ tad eva punappunaṃ

vaṭumaṃ ācarissāmi sobhane  
ariyācaritaṃ sukosale,  
arahanto me manāpā va passitun ti || Ja\_VII:150 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha vaṭuman ti maggaṃ, ariyācaritan ti ariyehi Buddhādīhi āciṇṇaṃ, sukosale ti sobhane, Kosalarañño sudhīte ti attho, arahanto ti kilesehi ārakattā arānañ ca arīnañ ca hatattā paccayānaṃ arahattā evaṃ laddhanāmā pacceka-Buddhā, idaṃ vuttam hoti: bhadde Kosalarājadhīte so ahaṃ dānaṃ me dinnan ti tittiṃ akatvā punappunaṃ tad eva ariyācaritaṃ dānamaggaṃ ācarissāmi,

---

---

[page 413]

10. Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka. (415.) 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayhaṃ hi aggadakkhiṇeyyattā arahantā manāpadassanā, cīvarādīnaṃ dātukāmatāya te yeva passituṃ icchāmīti.

Idaṃ ca pana vatvā deviyā sampattiṃ oloketvā "bhadde, mayā tava purimabhava attano kusalakammaṃ vitthāretvā kathitaṃ, imāsaṃ pana nārīnaṃ majjhe rūpena vā līlāvilāsena vā tayā sadisī ekāpi n'; atthi, sā tvaṃ kiṃ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ sampattiṃ paṭilabhīti" pucchanto puna gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).10: Devī viya accharūpamā  
majjhe nārīgaṇassa sobhasi,  
kiṃ kammam akāsi bhaddakaṃ,  
kenāsi vaṇṇavatī sukosale ti. || Ja\_VII:151 ||

Tass'; attho bhadde kosale Kosalarañño sudhīte tvaṃ rūpasampattiyā accharūpamā Tidasapure Sakkassa devarañño aññatarā devī viya imassa nārīgaṇassa majjhe sobhasi, pubbe kiṃ nāma bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ akāsi, kenāsi kāraṇena evaṃ vaṇṇavatī jātā ti.

Ath'; assa sā purimabhava kalyāṇakammaṃ kathenti sesaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).11: Ambaṭṭhakulassa khattiya  
dass-āhaṃ parapessiyā ahuṃ  
saññatā dhammajīvinī  
sīlavatī ca apāpadassanā. || Ja\_VII:152 ||

Ja\_VII,2.10(=415).12: Uddhaṭabhattaṃ ahaṃ tadā  
caramānassa adāsi bhikkhuno  
vittā sumanā sayaṃ ahaṃ,  
tassa kammaṃ phalaṃ mam'; edisan ti. || Ja\_VII:153 ||

Sāpi kira jātissaraññaṇena paricchinditvā va kathesi.

[page 414]

414 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga.(42.)

Tattha ambaṭṭhakulassā 'ti kuṭumbiyakulassa, dassāhan ti dāsī ahaṃ dāsāhan ti pi pāṭho. parapessiyā ti parehi tassa tassa kiccasa karaṇatthāya pesitabbā pesanakārikā, saññatā ti dāsīyo nāma dussilā honti, ahaṃ pana tīhi dvārehi saññatā sīlasampannā, dhammajīvinīti paravañcanādīni akatvā dhammena samena pavattitajīvikā, sīlavatīti ācārasampannā guṇavatī, apāpadassanā ti kalyāṇadassanā piyadhammā, uddhaṭabhattaṃ ti attano pattakoṭṭhāsavasena uddharitvā laddhabhāgabhattaṃ, bhikkhuno ti bhinnakilesassa paccekabuddhassa, vittā sumanā ti tuṭṭhā somanassajātā kammaphalaṃ saddahantī, tassa kammassā 'ti tassa ekabhikkhādānakammaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ahaṃ mahārāja pubbe Sāvattiyā aññatarassa kuṭumbiyakulassa dāsī hutvā attano laddhabhāgabhattaṃ ādāya nikkhamantī ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā attano taṇhaṃ milāpetvā saññamādiguṇasampannā kammaphalaṃ saddahantī tassa taṃ bhattaṃ adāsiṃ, sāhaṃ yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā kālakatā tattha Sāvattiyā Kosalarañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbattitvā idāni tava pāde paricaramānā evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavāmi, tassa mama kammaṃ idam īdisaṃ phalaṃ ti, tattha guṇasampannānaṃ dinnassa mahapphalabhāvadassanattaṃ 'aggato ve pasannāna'; ti ca 'esa devamanussānaṃ sabbakāmadado nidhīti'; ca-ādi-gāthā vitthāretabbā.

---

---

Iti te ubho pi attano purimakammaṃ vitthārato kathetvā tato paṭṭhāya catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālā kārāpetvā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ unnaṃgalaṃ karontā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sīlaṃ rakkhitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā jīvitapariyosāne saggaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā devī Rāhulamātā ahosi, rājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Kummāsapiṇḍajātakaṃ.

#### 11. Parantapajātaka.

Āgamissati me pāpan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṃ ārabha kathesi.

Tadā hi dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: āvuso Devadatto Tathāgatassa māraṇattham eva parisakkati,

[page 415]

#### 11. Parantapajātaka. (416.) 415

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhanuggahe payojesi sīlaṃ pavijjhi Nālāgiriṃ vissajjāpesi, Tathāgatassa vināsanattham eva upāyaṃ karotīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" "ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa mama vadhāya parisakki, tāsamattam pi pana kātuṃ asakkonto attanā va dukkhaṃ anubhosīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sabbasippāni sikkhi sabbarāvajānanamantaṃ uggaṇhi. So ācariyassa anuyogaṃ datvā Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgañchi. Pitā taṃ oparajje ṭhapesi. Kiñcāpi uparajje ṭhapesi māraṇetukāmo pana taṃ hutvā daṭṭhuṃ pi na icchi. Ath'; ekā sigālī dve potake gahetvā rattiṃ manussesu patisallīnesu niddhamanena nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisattassa ca pāsāde sayanaḡabbhassa avidūre ekā sālā atthi, tatth'; eko addhikamanusso upāhanā omuñcitvā pādāmūle bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā ekasmiṃ phalake nipajji na tāva niddāyati. Sigāliyaṃ potakā chātakā viraviṃsu. Atha nesamā mātā "tātā mā saddaṃ karittha, etissā sālāya eko manusso upāhanā omuñcitvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapetvā phalake nipanno, na tāva niddāyati, etassa niddāyanakāle etā upāhanā āharitvā tumhe khādāpessāmīti" attano bhāsāya āha. Bodhisatto mantānubhāvena tassā ravaṃ jānitvā sayanaḡabbhā nikkhamma vātapānaṃ vivaritvā "ko etthā" 'ti āha. "Ahaṃ deva addhikamanusso" ti. "Upāhanā te kuhin" ti. "Bhūmiyaṃ devā" 'ti. "Ukkhipitvā olambitvā ṭhapehīti".

Taṃ sutvā sigālī Bodhisattassa kujjhi. Pun'; ekadivasaṃ sā tath'; eva nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Tadā c'; eko mattamanusso "pāṇiyaṃ pivissāmīti"

[page 416]

#### 416 VII. Sattanipata. 2. Gandhāravagga (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pokkharāṇiṃ otaranto patitvā nimuggo nirussāso mari. Nivatthā pan'; assa dve sātākā, nivāsanantare kahāpaṇasahassaṃ aṃgulyā ca muddikā atthi. Tadāpi sā puttake "chāt"; amhā 'ti" viravante "tātā, mā saddaṃ karittha, etissā pokkharāṇiyaṃ manusso mato, tass'; idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca atthi, so pana maritvā sopāne yeva nipanno, tumhe etaṃ manussaṃ khādāpessāmīti" āha. Bodhisatto taṃ sutvā vātapānaṃ vivaritvā "sālāya ko atthīti" vatvā eken'; utṭhāya "ahaṃ devā" 'ti vutte "gaccha etissā pokkharāṇiyaṃ matapurisassa sātāke ca kahāpaṇasahassaṃ ca aṃgulimuddikaṃ ca gahetvā sarīraṃ assa yathā na utṭhahati evaṃ udake osīdāpehīti" āhā. So tathā akāsi. Sā puna kujjhitvā "purimadivase tāva me puttānaṃ upāhanā khādītuṃ nādāsi, aḡa matamanussaṃ khādītuṃ nādāsi, hotu ito dāni tatiyadivase eko sapattarājā āgantvā nagaraṃ parikkhipissati, atha taṃ pitā yuddhatthāya pesessati, tatra te sīsaṃ chindissanti, atha te galalohitaṃ pivitvā veraṃ muñcissāmi, tvaṃ mayā saddhiṃ veraṃ bandhasi, jānissāmīti" viravitvā

---



---

Bodhisattaṃ tajjētvā putte gahētvā nikkhami. Tatiyadvase sapattarājā āgantvā nagaraṃ parivāresi. Rājā Bodhisattaṃ "gaccha tāta tena saddhiṃ yujjhā" 'ti āha. "Mayā deva ekaṃ diṭṭhaṃ atthi, gantuṃ na visahāmi, jīvitantarāyaṃ bhāyāmīti". "Mayhaṃ tava mate vā amate vā kiṃ, gacch'"; eva tvaṃ" ti. So "sādhu devā" 'ti Mahāsatto pariyaṃ gahētvā sapattarañño ṭhitadvārena anikkhamitvā aññaṃ dvāraṃ vivarāpetvā nikkhami. Tasmīṃ gacchante sakalanagaraṃ tucchaṃ viya ahosi, sabbe ten'; eva saddhiṃ nikkhamiṃsu. So ekasmiṃ sabhāgaṭṭhāne khandhāvāraṃ nivāsetvā acchi. Rājā cintesi: "uparājā nagaraṃ tucchaṃ katvā balaṃ gahētvā palāyi, sapattarājāpi nagaraṃ parivāretvā ṭhito,

[page 417]

11. Parantapajātaka. (416.) 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni mayhaṃ jīvaṃ n'; atthi". So "jīvaṃ rakkhissāmīti" devīṃ ca purohitaṃ ca purohitaṃ ca Paratapaṃ nām'; ekaṃ pādāmūlikaṃ ca gahētvā rattibhāge aññātakavesena palāyitvā araññaṃ pāvīsi. Bodhisatto tassa palātabhāvaṃ sutvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā yuddham katvā sapattaṃ palāpetvā rajjaṃ gaṇhi. Pitāpi 'ssa ekasmiṃ nadīṭṭire paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā phalāphalena yāpento vasi. Rājā ca purohito ca phalāphalattāya gacchanti. Parantapadāso deviyā saddhiṃ paṇṇasālāya eva hoti. Tatrāpi rājānaṃ paṭicca deviyā kucchismiṃ gabbho patitṭhahi. Sā abhiṇhasaṃsaggavasena Parantapena saddhiṃ aticari. Sā ekadivasāṃ Parantapaṃ āha:

"rañña nāte n'; eva tava na mayhaṃ jīvaṃ atthi, mārehi naṃ" ti. "Kathaṃ māremīti". "Esa taṃ khaggaṃ ca nahānasāṭakaṃ ca gāhāpetvā nahāyitvaṃ gacchati, tatr'; assa nahānaṭṭhāne pamādaṃ ṇatvā khaggena sīsaṃ chinditvā saṅgaṃ khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ katvā bhūmiyaṃ nikhaṇḍhīti". So "sādhu" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ purohito yeva phalāphalattāya gantvā avidūre rañño nahānatitṭhasāmaṃte ekaṃ rukkaṃ āruya phalāphalaṃ gaṇhāti. Rājā "nahāyissāmīti" Parantapaṃ khaggaṃ ca nahānasāṭakaṃ ca gāhāpetvā nadīṭṭiraṃ agamāsi. Tatra naṃ nahānakāle pamādam āpannaṃ "māressāmīti" Parantapo gīvāya gahētvā khaggaṃ ukkhipi. So maraṇabhayena viravi. Purohito saddaṃ sutvā olokeno Parantapaṃ rājānaṃ mārentaṃ disvā bhītabhīto sākhaṃ vissajjetvā rukkhato oruya ekaṃ gumbaṃ pavisitvā nisīdi. Parantapo tassa sākāvissajjanasaddaṃ sutvā rājānaṃ māretvā bhūmiyaṃ nikhaṇḍitvā "imasmīṃ ṭhāne sākāvissajjanasaddo ahosi, ko nu kho etthā" 'ti cinto kañci adisvā nahātvā gato. Tassa gatakāle purohito nisinnaṭṭhānā nikkhami, rañño khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chinditvā āvāte nikhātabhāvaṃ ṇatvā nahātvā attano vadhanabhayena andhavesaṃ gahētvā paṇṇasālaṃ agamāsi.

[page 418]

418 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ disvā Parantapo "brāhmaṇa kin te katan" ti'; āha: So ajānanto viya "deva akkhīni me nāsetvā āgato 'mhi, ussannāsivise araññe ekasmiṃ vammīkapasse aṭṭhāsīṃ, tatr'; ekena āsīvisena nāsāvāto vissatṭho me bhavissatīti". Parantapo "na maṃ jānātīti devā 'ti vadati, samassāsessāmi naṃ ti "brāhmaṇa, mā cintayi, ahaṃ taṃ paṭijaggissāmīti" assāsetvā phalāphalaṃ datvā santapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya Parantapadāso phalāphalaṃ āharati. Devī pi puttaṃ vijāyi. Sā putte vaḍḍhante ekadivasāṃ paccūsasamaye sukhanisinnā saṅikaṃ Parantapadāsaṃ etad avoca: "tvaṃ rājānaṃ mārento kenaci diṭṭho" ti. "Na maṃ koci addasa, sākāvissatṭhasaddaṃ pana assosīṃ, tassā sākāya manussena vā tiracchānena vā vissatṭhabhāvaṃ na jānāmi, yadā kadāci pana me bhayaṃ āgacchati yena sakhā vissatṭhā tato āgamissatīti tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).1: {Āgamissati} me pāpaṃ, āgamissati me bhayaṃ,  
tadā hi calitā sākā manussena migena vā ti. || Ja\_VII:154 ||

---

Tattha pāpan ti lāmakam anittam akantam, bhayan ti cittutrāsabhayaṃ pi me āgamissati, na sakkā nāgantum, kiṃkāraṇā: tadā hi calitā sākhā pana manussena vā migena vā ti na paññāyati, tasmā tato maṃ bhayaṃ āgamissat'; eva.

Te "purohito niddāyatī" maññimsu. So pana aniddāyanto va tesam katham assosi. Ath'; ekadivasam purohito Parantapadāse phalāphalathāya gate attano brāhmaṇiṃ saritvā vippalapanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 419]

11. Parantapajātaka. (416.) 419

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).2: Bhīruyā nūna me kāmo avidūre vasantiyā  
karissati kisaṃ paṇḍum, sā va sākhā Parantapan ti. || Ja\_VII:155 ||

Tattha bhīruyā ti itthi nāma appamattaken'; eva bhāyati, tasmā bhīrū ti vuccati, avidūre ti nātidūre ito, katipayayojanamattake vasantiyā bhīruyā mayham brāhmaṇiyā yo mama kāmo uppanno so nūna maṃ kisaṃ ca paṇḍuṃ ca karissatīti dasseti, sā va sākhā ti iminā pana opammaṃ dasseti, yathā sākhā Parantapaṃ kisaṃ paṇḍum karoti evan ti attho, iti brāhmaṇo gātham eva vadati, attham pana na katheti, tasmā imāya gāthāya kiccaṃ deviyā apākatam.

Atha nam "kiṃ kathesi brāhmaṇā" 'ti āha. So pi "sallakkhitam me" ti vatvā puna ekadivasam tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).3: Socayissati maṃ kantā gāme vasam aninditā,  
karissati kisaṃ paṇḍum, sā va sākhā Parantapan ti. || Ja\_VII:156 ||

Tattha socayissatīti sokuppādanena sukkhāpessati. kantā ti itṭhabhāriyā, gāme vasan ti Bārāṇasiyā vasantīti adhippāyo, aninditā ti agarahitā uttamarūpadharā.

Puna ekadivasam catuttham gātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).4: Tayā maṃ h'; asitāpaṅgi mihitāni bhaṇitāni ca  
kisaṃ paṇḍum karissanti, sā va sākhā Parantapan ti. || Ja\_VII:157 ||

Tattha tayā maṃ hasitāpaṅgīti tayā maṃ hi asitāpaṅgī, idaṃ vuttam hoti: bhadde akkhikoṭṭito añjanasalākāya nīharitvā abhisamkhitaasitāpaṅgi hi tayā ca pavattitāni mandahasitāni ca madhurabhaṇitāni ca mayā vissaṭṭhasākhā vicaramānā Parantapaṃ viya kisaṃ paṇḍum karissatīti, pakāram vakāram katvā vaṅgīti pi pātho yeva.

Aparabhāge kumāro vayappatto ahosi soḷasavassuddesiko.

Atha nam brāhmaṇo yaṭṭhikoṭṭiṃ gāhāpetvā nahānatittham gantvā akkhīni ummīletvā olokesi. "Nanu tvam brāhmaṇa andho" ti āha.

[page 420]

420 VII. Sattanipāta. 2. Gandhāravagga. (42.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "nāham andho, iminā pan'; upāyena jīvitam rakkhāmīti" vatvā "tava pitaram jānāsīti" āha. "Āmā" 'ti. "Nāyam tava pitā, pitā pana te Bārāṇasirājā, ayam tumhākam dāso, so mātari te vippaṭṭipajjitvā imasmim ṭhāne tava pitaram māretvā nikhanīti" atṭhīni nīharitvā dassesi.

---

---

Kumārassa balavakodho uppajji. Atha naṃ "idāni kiṃ karomīti" pucchi. "Yaṃ tena imasmiṃ yeva titthe pitu te kataṃ taṃ karohīti" sabbaṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā kumāraṃ katipāhaṃ tharugaṇhanaṃ sikkhāpesi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ kumāro khaggaṇ ca nahānasāṭhakaṇ ca gahetvā "nahāyituṃ gacchāma tātā" 'ti āha. Parantapo "sādhū" 'ti tena saddhiṃ gato.

Ath'; assa nahāyituṃ otiṇṇakāle dakkhiṇahatthena asiṃ vāmahatthena cūḷaṃ gahetvā "tvaṃ kira imasmiṃ yeva titthe mama pitaraṃ cūḷāya gahetvā viravantaṃ māresi, aham pi taṃ tath'; eva karissāmīti" āha. So maraṇabhayaḥito paridevamāno dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).5: Agamā nūna so saddo asaṃsi nūna so tava,  
akkhātaṃ nūna taṃ tena yo taṃ sākhaṃ akampayi. || Ja\_VII:158 ||

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).6: Idam kho taṃ samāgama mama bālassa cintitaṃ:  
tadā hi calitā sākha manussena migena vā ti. || Ja\_VII:159 ||

Tattha agamā ti yo sākhasaddo nūna taṃ āgato sampatto, asaṃsi nūna so tavā 'ti so saddo tava ārocesi maññe, akkhātaṃ nūna taṃ tenā 'ti yo satto tadā taṃ sākhaṃ akampayi tena evaṃ te pitā mārito ti nūna taṃ kāraṇaṃ akkhātaṃ, samāgamā ti samāgamma, samāgatan ti attho, yaṃ mama bālassa: tadā calitā sākha manussena migena vā tato me bhayaṃ uppajjissatīti cintitaṃ parivittakkaṃ ahoṣi idam tayā saddhiṃ samāgatan ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Tato kumāro osānagātham āha:

Ja\_VII,2.11(=416).7: Tath'; eva tvaṃ avedi avañci pitaraṃ mama  
gantvā sākhaṃhi chādentō āgamissati me bhayaṃ ti. || Ja\_VII:160 ||

[page 421]

11. Parantapajātaka. (416.) 421

Tattha tattheva tvaṃ avedīti tath'; eva tvaṃ aṇṇāsi, avañci pitaraṃ mamā 'ti tvaṃ hi mama pitaraṃ nahāyituṃ gacchāmā 'ti vissāsetvā nahāyantaṃ māretvā khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chinditvā nikhānitvā sace koci jānissati mayham pi evarūpaṃ bhayaṃ āgacchissatīti vañcesi, idam kho pana taṃ maraṇabhayaṃ idāni tathāgatan ti.

Iti taṃ vatvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā nikhānitvā sākhaṃhi paṭicchādetvā khaggaṃ dhovitvā nahātvā paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā tassa māritabhāvaṃ purohitassa kathetvā mātaraṃ paribhāsivā "idha kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti tayo janā Bāraṇasiṃ eva agamaṃsu. Bodhisatto kaniṭṭhassa uparajjaṃ datvā dānādīni puññāni karitvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā piturājā Devadatto ahoṣi puttārājā aham evā" 'ti. Parantapajātakaṃ. Gandhāravaggo dutiyo. Sattanipāta vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 422]

422

VIII. AṬṬHANIPĀTA.

1. KACCĀNIVAGGA.

1. Kaccānijātaka.

---

---

Odātavatthā ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataram mātīposakam ārabba kathesi. So kira Sāvattiyam kuladārako ācārasampanno pitari kālakate mātidevato hutvā mukhadhovanadantakaṭṭhadānanahāpanapādadhovanādiveyyāvaccakammena c'; eva yāgubhattādīhi ca mātaram paṭijaggi. Atha nam mātā "tāta aññāni pi gharāvāsakiccāni atthi, ekam samajātikakulā kumārikam gaṇha, sā maṃ posessati, tvam pi attano kammaṃ karissasīti" āha.

"Amma, aham attano hitasukham paccāsiṃsamāno tumhe upaṭṭhahāmi, ko añño evam upaṭṭhahissatīti". "Kulavaddhanakammaṃ nāma tāta katum vaṭṭatīti". "Na mayham gharāvāsena attho, aham tumhe upaṭṭhahitvā tumhākam dhūmakāle pabbajissāmīti". Ath'; assa mātā punappuna yacitvāpi manam alabhamānā tassa chandam agahetvā samajātikakulā kumārikam ānesi. So mātaram appaṭikkhipitvā tāya saddhim samvāsam kappeti. Sāpi "mayham sāmiko mahanten'; ussāhena mātaram upaṭṭhahati, aham pi nam upaṭṭhahissāmīti" cintetvā tam sakkaccam upaṭṭhahi. So "ayam me mātaram sakkaccam upaṭṭhahatīti" tato paṭṭhāya laddhaladdhāni madhurakhādaniyāni tassā yeva deti. Sā aparabhāge cintesi: "ayam laddhaladdhāni madhurakhādaniyāni mayham űeva deti, addhā mātaram nīharitukāmo bhavissatīti nīharaṇūpāyam assā karissāmīti"

[page 423]

1. Kaccānījātaka. (417.) 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam ayoniso ummujjitvā ekadivasam āha: "sāmi tayi bahi nikkhante tava mātā maṃ akkosatīti". So tuṅhī ahoṣi. Sā cintesi: "imaṃ mahallikam ujjhāpetvā puttassa paṭikkūlam kāressāmīti" tato paṭṭhāya yāgum dadamānā accuṇham vā atisitam vā atiloṇam va aloṇam vā deti, "amma accuṇhā atiloṇā" ti ca vutte pūretvā sītodakam pakkhipati, puna "atisitalā nilloṇā yevā" 'ti vutte "idān'; eva 'accuṇhā atiloṇā'; ti vadati, ko tam tosetum sakkhissatīti" mahāsaddam karoti, nahānodakam pi accuṇham katvā piṭṭhiyam āsiṅcati, "amma piṭṭhi me jhāyatīti ca vutte puna pūretvā sītodakam pakkhipati, "atisitam ammā" 'ti vutte "idān'; eva 'accuṇhan'; ti vatvā puna 'atisitan'; ti viravati, ko etissā avamānam saḥissatīti" paṭivissakānam katheti, "amma mañcake me bahū maṃkuṇā" ti vutte pi mañcakam nīharitvā tassa upari attano mañcakam poṭhetvā "poṭhito me" ti atiharitvā paññāpeti, mahāupāsikā diguṇehi maṃkuṇehi khajjamānā sabbarattim nisinnā va vītināmetvā "amma sabbarattim maṃkuṇehi khādit'; amhīti" vadati, itarā "hiyyo te mañco poṭhito, pare poṭhito, ko imissā kiccam nīharitum sakkotīti" paṭivatvā "idāni putte ujjhāpessāmīti" tattha tattha kheḷasiṃghāṇikapalitāni vippakiritvā "ko imaṃ sakalageham asuciṃ karotīti" vutte "mātā te evam karotīti", "mā karīti" vuccamānā kalaham karoti, "aham evarūpāya kālakaṇṇiyā saddhim ekagehe vasitum na sakkomi, etaṃ vā ghare vasāpehi maṃ vā" ti āha. So tassā vacanam sutvā "bhaddhe tvam tāva taruṇā, yattha katthaci gantvā jīvitum sakkosi, mātā pana me dubbalā, aham ev'; assā paṭisaraṇam, tvam nikkhamitvā attano kulam gacchā" 'ti āha. Sā tassa vacanam sutvā bhītā cintesi: "na sakkā imaṃ mātu antare bhinditum, ekamsen'; assa mātā piyā, sace panāham kulagharam gamissāmi vidhavāvāsam vasantī dukkhitā bhavissāmi, purimaniyāmen'; eva sassum ārādhentvā paṭijaggissāmīti"

[page 424]

424 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā tato paṭṭhāya purimasadisam eva tam paṭijaggi.

Ath'; ekadivasam so upāsako dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanam gantvā Satthāram vanditvā ekamantam nisīdi, "kiṃ upāsaka puññakammesu na-ppamajjasi, mātu upaṭṭhānakammaṃ pūresīti" ca vutto "āma bhante, mama mātā mayham aruciyā yeva ekam kuladārikam ānesi, sā idaṃ c'; idaṃ cānācārakammaṃ akāsīti" sabbam Satthu ācikkhitvā "iti Bhagavā sā itthi n'; eva maṃ mātu antare bhinditum sakkhi, idāni nam sakkaccam upaṭṭhahatīti"

---

---

āha. Sattḥā tassa katham sutvā "idāni tāva tvaṃ āvuso tassā vacanaṃ na akāsi, pubbe pan'; etissā vacanena tava mātaraṃ nikkadḍhitvā maṃ nissāya puna gehaṃ ānetvā paṭijaggiti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente aññatarassa kulassa putto pitari kālakate mātidevato hutvā vuttaniyāmen'; eva mātaraṃ paṭijaggiti sabbam heṭṭhākathitaniyāmen'; eva vitthāretabbaṃ. "Ahaṃ evarūpāya kālakaṇṇiyā saddhim vasituṃ na sakkomi, etaṃ vā ghare vasāpehi maṃ vā" ti vutte pana tassā katham gahevā "mātu yeva me doso" ti mātaraṃ āha: "amma tvaṃ niccaṃ imasmiṃ ghare kalahaṃ karosi, ito nikkhamitvā aññasmiṃ yathārucite ṭhāne vasāhīti". Sā "sādhū" 'ti rodamaṇā nikkhamitvā ekaṃ mittakulaṃ nissāya bhatim katvā dukkhena jīvikaṃ kappesi.

Sassuyā nikkhantakāle suṇisāya gabbho patiṭṭhahi, sā "tāya kālakaṇṇiyā gehe vasamānāya gabbham pi na labhiṃ, idāni me laddho" ti patino ca paṭivissakānaṃ ca kathenti vicari. Aparabhāge puttaṃ vijāyitvāpi sāmikaṃ āha: "tava mātari gehe vasamānāya puttaṃ na labhiṃ, idāni me laddho, imināpi kāraṇena tassā kālakaṇṇibhāvaṃ jānāhīti". Itarā "mama kira nikkadḍhitakāle puttaṃ labhīti". sutvā cintesi:

"addhā imasmiṃ loke dhammo mato bhavissati, sace hi dhammo mato na bhavēyya mātaraṃ poṭhetvā nikkadḍhantaṃ puttaṃ na labheyyuṃ sukhaṃ na jīveyyūṃ,

[page 425]

1. Kaccānījātaka. (417.) 425

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammassa matakabhattaṃ dassāmīti" sā ekadivasam tilapiṭṭhaṃ ca taṇḍulaṃ ca pacanathālikaṃ ca dabbiṃ cādāya āmakasusānaṃ gantvā tīhi manussasīsehi uddhanaṃ katvā aggim jāletvā udakaṃ oruyha sasīsam nahātvā sātakaṃ vikkhāletvā uddhanaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā kese mocetvā taṇḍule dhovituṃ ārabhi. Tadā Bodhisatto Sakko devarājā ahoṣi, Bodhisattā ca nāma appamattā honti. So tasmiṃ khaṇe lokaṃ olokento taṃ dukkhappattaṃ "dhammo mato" ti saññāya dhammassa matakabbattaṃ dātukāmaṃ disvā "ajja mayhaṃ balaṃ dassessāmīti" brāhmaṇavesena mahāmaggaṃ paṭipanno viya hutvā taṃ disvā maggā okkamma tassā santike ṭhatvā "amma susāne āhāraṃ pacantā nāma n'; atthi, tvaṃ iminā idha pakkena tilodanena kiṃ karissasīti" katham samuṭṭhāpento paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).1: Odāvatthā suci allakesā  
Kaccāni kiṃ kumbhim aṃpassayivā  
piṭṭhā tilā dhovasi taṇḍulāni,  
tilodano hohiti kissa hetū 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:1 ||

Tattha Kaccānīti taṃ ālapati, kumbhimapassayivā ti pacanathālikaṃ manussasīsuddhanaṃ āropetvā, hohittī ayaṃ tilodano kissa hetu bhavissati, kiṃ attanā bhujjissasi udāhu aññakāraṇam atthīti attho.

Ath'; assa sā ācikkhantī dutiyaṃ gātham aha:

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).2: Na kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa bhojanatthā  
tilodano hohiti sādhuṃpakko,  
dhammo mato, tassa bahūtamajjā  
ahaṃ karissāmi susānamajjhe ti. || Ja\_VIII:2 ||

[page 426]

426 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

---

---

Tattha dhammo ti jeṭṭhāpacāyanadhammo c'; eva tividhasucaritadhammo ca, tassa bahūtamajjā ti tassāhaṃ dhammassa idaṃ matakabhattaṃ karissāmīti attho.

Tato Sakko tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).3: Anuvicca Kaccāni karohi kiccaṃ,  
dhammo mato, ko nu tav'; et'; asaṃsi,  
Sahassanetto atulānubhāvo,  
na miyyati dhammavaro kadācīti. || Ja\_VIII:3 ||

Tattha anuviccā 'ti upaparikkhitvā jānitvā, ko nu tavetasāṃsīti ko nu tava etaṃ ācikkhi, Sahassanetto ti attānaṃ dhammavaraṃ uttamadhammaṃ katvā dassento evam āha.

Taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā itarā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).4: Daḷhappamāṇaṃ mama ettha brahme,  
dhammo mato, n'; atthi mam'; ettha kaṃkhā,  
ye ye va dāni pāpā bhavanti  
te te va dāni sukhitā bhavanti. || Ja\_VIII:4 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).5: Suṇisā hi mayhaṃ vaṃjhā ahosi,  
sā maṃ vadhitvāna vijāyi puttaṃ,  
sā dāni sabbassa kulassa issarā,  
ahaṃ pan'; amhi apaviddhā ekikā ti. || Ja\_VIII:5 ||

Tattha daḷhappamāṇaṃ ti daḷhaṃ thiraṃ nissaṃsayāṃ brāhmaṇa ettha mama-ppamāṇaṃ ti vadati, ye ye ti tassa matabhāve kāraṇaṃ dassenti evaṃ āha, vadhitvānā 'ti poṭhetvā nikkadḍhitvā, apaviddhā ti chaḍḍhitā anāthā hutvā ekikā vasāmi.

Tato Sakko chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).6: Jīvāmi vo 'haṃ, nāhaṃ mato 'smi,  
tav'; eva atthāya idhāgato 'smi,  
yā taṃ vadhitvāna vijāyi puttaṃ  
sahā va puttena karomi bhasman ti. || Ja\_VIII:6 ||

Tattha vo ti nipātamattaṃ.

[page 427]

1 Kaccānijātaka. (417.) 427

Itarā taṃ sutvā "dhi kiṃ kathesi, mama nattu amaraṇākāraṃ karissāmīti" sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).7: Etañ ca te rucati devarāja,  
mam'; eva atthāya idhāgato si,  
ahañ ca putto suṇisā ca nattā  
sammodamānā gharam āvasemā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:7 ||

Ath'; assā Sakko aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).8: Etañ ca te ruccati Kāṭiyāni,  
hatāpi santā na jahāsi dhammaṃ,  
tvañ ca putto suṇisā ca nattā  
sammodamānā gharam āvasāthā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:8 ||

Tattha hatāpi santā ti yadi tvaṃ poṭhitāpi nikkadḍhitāpi samānā tava dārakesu mettadhammaṃ na jahāsi  
evaṃ sante yathā tvaṃ icchasi tathā hotu, ahan te imasmiṃ guṇe pasanno ti

Evañ ca pana vatvā Sakko alaṃkatapaṭiyatto attano ānubhāvena ākāse ṭhatvā "Kaccāni tvaṃ mā bhāyi, putto  
ca te suṇisā ca mamānubhāvenāgantvā antarāmagge khamāpetvā taṃ ādāya gamissanti, appamattā vasā" 'ti  
vatvā attano ṭhānam eva gato. Te pi Sakkānubhāvena tassā guṇaṃ anussarivā "kahan no mātā" ti antogāme  
manusse pucchivā "susānābhimukhī gatā" ti sutvā "amma ammā" 'ti susānamaggaṃ paṭipajjitvā taṃ disvā va  
pādesu pativā "amma amhākaṃ dosaṃ khamāhīti" khamāpesuṃ. Sāpi nattāraṃ gaṇhi. Iti sammodamānā  
gehaṃ gantvā tato paṭṭhāya samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsu.

Ja\_VIII,1.1(=417).9: Sā Kāṭiyānī suṇisāya saddhiṃ  
sammodamānā gharam āvasittha,  
putto ca nattā ca upaṭṭhahiṃsu  
devānam indena adhiggaḥitā ti || Ja\_VIII:9 ||

ayaṃ abhisambuddhagāthā.

[page 428]

428 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānīvagga. (43.)

Tattha sā kāṭiyānīti bhikkhave sā Kaccānagottā, devānamindena adhiggaḥitā ti devindena Sakkena anuggaḥitā  
hutvā tassānubhāvena samaggavāsaṃ vasiṃsū 'ti.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: (Saccapariyosāne so  
upāsako sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi) "Tadā mātīposako va etarahi mātīposako, bhariyāpi 'ssa tadā bhariyā va,  
Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Kaccānijātakaṃ.

## 2. Aṭṭhasaddajātaka.

Idaṃ pure ninnamāhū ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosalarañño aḍḍharattasamaye sutam  
bhīṃsanakaṃ avinibbhogasaddaṃ ārabha katesi. Vatthum hetṭhā Lohakumbhijātaka kathitasadisam eva. Idha  
pana Satthā "mayhaṃ bhante imesaṃ saddānaṃ sutattā kiṃ bhavissatṭi" vutte "mā bhāyi mahārāja, na te  
etesam sutapaccayā koci antarāyo bhavissati, na hi mahārāja, eva rūpaṃ bhayānakaṃ avinibbhogasaddaṃ tvaṃ  
ev'; eko suṇi, pubbe pi rājāno evarūpaṃ saddaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇānaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā sabbacatukkayaññaṃ  
yajitukāmā paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā yaññaharaṇatthāya gahitasatte vissajjetvā nagare māghātabheriṇ  
carāpesun" ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahadatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto asītikotiṃvibhave brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā  
vayappatto Takkasīlāyaṃ uggahitasippo mātāpitunnaṃ accayena ratanavilokanaṃ katvā sabbaṃ vibhavajātaṃ  
dānamukhe vissajjetvā kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattivā  
aparabhāge loṇambīlasevanatthāya manussapathaṃ caranto Bārāṇasiṃ patvā uyyāne vasi. Tadā Bārāṇasirājā  
sirīsayane nisīno aḍḍharattasamaye aṭṭha sadde assosi: paṭṭhamaṃ rājanivesanasāmantā uyyāne eko bako  
saddam akāsi, dutiyaṃ tasmīṃ sadde anupacchinne yeva hatthisālāya toraṇanivāsīnī kākī saddam akāsi, tatiyaṃ  
rājagehe kaṇṇikāya nivutthaguṇapāṇako saddam akāsi,

---

---

[page 429]

2. Aṭṭhasaddajātaka. (418.) 429

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catutthaṃ rājagehe posāvaniyakokilo saddam akāsi, pañcamam tatth'; eva posāvaniyakamigo saddam akāsi, chaṭṭham tatth'; eva posāvaniyakavānaro saddam akāsi, sattamam tatth'; eva posāvaniyakakinnaro saddam akāsi, aṭṭhamam tasmim sadde anupacchinne yeva rājanivesanamattakena uyyānam gacchanto paccekabuddho ekaṃ udānam udānento saddam akāsi. Bārāṇasirājā ime aṭṭha sadde sutvā bhīttatasito punadivase brāhmaṇe pucchi. Brāhmaṇā "antarāyo te mahārāja paññāyati, sabbacatukkayaññaṃ yajissāmā" 'ti vatvā rañña "yathāruciṃ karothā" 'ti anuññātā haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā rājakulato nikkhamitvā yaññakammaṃ ārabhiṃsu. Atha nesam jeṭṭhakayaññakārabrahmaṇassa antevāsīmāṇavo paṇḍito vyatto ācariyaṃ āha: "ācariya evarūpaṃ kakkhaḷapharusam bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ vināsakammaṃ mā karīti". "Tāta, tvaṃ kiṃ jānāsi, sace pi aññaṃ kiñci na bhavissati macchamaṃsam tāva bahum khādituṃ labhissāmā" 'ti. "Ācariya kucchiṃ nissāya niraye nibbattanakammaṃ mā karothā" 'ti. Tam sutvā sesabrāhmaṇā "ayaṃ amhākaṃ lābhantarāyaṃ karotīti" tassa kujjhiṃsu. Māṇavo tesam bhayena "tena hi tumhe macchamaṃsam khādanūpāyaṃ karothā" 'ti nikkhamitvā bahinagare rājānaṃ nivāretuṃ samattham dhammikasamaṇaṃ upadhārento rājuyyānaṃ gantvā Bodhisattaṃ disvā vanditvā "kiṃ tumhākaṃ sattesu anukampā n'; atthi, rājā bahusatte māretvā yaññaṃ yajāpeti, kin te mahājanassa bandhanamokkham kātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" āha. "Māṇava ettha n'; eva rājā amhe jānāti na mayaṃ rājānaṃ" 'ti. "Jānātha pana bhante rañña sutasaddānaṃ nissandan ti. "Āma jānāmīti". "Jānantā rañño kasmā na kathethā" 'ti.

[page 430]

430 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Māṇava, kiṃ sakkā 'aham jānāmīti'; nalāte siṅgaṃ bandhitvā carituṃ, sace idhāgantvā pucchissati kathessāmi 'ssā" 'ti. Māṇavo vegena rājakulam gantvā "kiṃ tātā" 'ti vutte "mahārāja tumhehi sutasaddānaṃ nipphattiṃ jānanako eko tāpaso tumhākaṃ uyyāne maṅgalasilāya nisinnō 'sace maṃ pucchati kathessāmīti'; vadati, gantvā pucchituṃ vaṭṭatīti". Rājā vegena tattha gantvā tāpasam vanditvā katapaṭisanthāro nisīditvā "saccaṃ kira bhante tumhe mayā sutasaddānaṃ nipphattiṃ jānāthā" 'ti pucchi. "Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Tena hi kathetha tāva me" 'ti. "Mahārāja, tesam sutapaccayā tava koci antarāyo n'; atthi, purāṇuyyāne pana te eko bako atthi, so gocaraṃ alabhanto jigacchāpareto paṭhamam saddam akāsīti" tassa kiriyaṃ attano ñāṇena paricchinditvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).1: Idam pure ninnam āhu bahumaccham mahodikam,  
āvāso bakarājassa pettikam bhavanam mama,  
ty-ajja bhekena yāpema, okam na vijahāse ti. || Ja\_VIII:10 ||

Tattha idan ti maṅgalapokkharāṇiṃ sandhāya vadati, sā hi pubbe udakatumbena udaye pavisante bahūdikā bahumacchā, idāni pana udakassa paricchinnattā na bahodikā jātā, tyajja bhekenā 'ti te mayaṃ ajja macche alabhantā maṇḍūkamattena yāpema, okan ti evaṃ jigacchāpīlītāpi vasanaṭṭhānaṃ na vijahāma.

"Iti mahārāja so bako jigacchāpīlīto saddam akāsi, sace pi tam jigacchāto mocetukāmo tam uyyānaṃ sodhāpetvā pokkharāṇiṃ udakassa pūrehīti". Rājā tathā kāretuṃ ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi. "Hatthisālatoṇe pana te mahārāja ekā kākī vasamānā attano puttasokena dutiyasaddam akāsi, tato pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).2: Ko dutiyaṃ asīlassa Bandhurass'; akkhi bhejjati,

---



[page 431]

2. Aṭṭhasaddajātaka. (418.) 431

vatvā ca pana "ko nāma te mahārāja hatthisālāya hathimeṇḍo" ti pucchi. "Bandhuro nāma bhante" ti. "Ekakkhikāno so mahārāja" 'ti. "Āma bhante" 'ti. "Mahārāja, hatthisālāya te dvārorāṇe ekā kākī kulāvakaṃ katvā aṇḍakāni nikkhiṇi, tāni pariṇatāni, kākapotakā nikkhantā, hatthimeṇḍo hatthiṃ āruya sālato nikkhamanto ca pavisanto ca aṃkusakena kākiṃ pi puttake pi 'ssā paharati kulāvakaṃ pi viddhamseti, sā tena dukkhena piṭṭā tassākkhibhedam āyācantī evam āha, sace te kākiyā mettacittam atthi etaṃ Bandhuraṃ pakkosāpetvā kulāvakaviddhamsanato vārehi". Rājā taṃ pakkosāpetvā paribhāsivā hāretvā aññassa taṃ hatthiṃ adāsi. "Pāsādakaṇṇikāya pana te mahārāja eko guṇapāṇako vasati, so tattha phegguṃ khāditvā tasmiṃ khīṇe sāram khāditum nāsakkhi, so bhakkham alabhitvā nikkhamitum pi asakkonto paridevamāno tatiyam pi saddam akāsi, tato pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā tassa kiriyaṃ attano ñāṇena paricchindivā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).3: Sabbā parikkhatā pheggu yāva tassā gati ahu,  
khīṇabhakkho mahārāja sāre na ramatī guṇo ti. || Ja\_VIII:12 ||

Tattha yāva tassā gati ahū 'ti yāva tassā phegguyā nipphatti ahosi sā sabbā khādītā, na ramatī mahārāja so paṇako tato nikkhamitvā gamanaṭṭhānam pi apassanto paridevati, nīharāpehi nan ti āha.

Rājā ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpetvā upāyena nīharāpesi. "Nivesane te mahārāja ekā posāvanikā kokilā atthīti". "Atthi bhante" ti. "Mahārāja, sā attanā nivutthapubbaṃ vanasaṇḍam saritvā ukkaṇṭhitvā 'kadā nu kho imamhā pañjarā muñcitvā ramaṇiyaṃ vanasaṇḍam gacchissāmīti'; catuttham saddam akāsi, tato pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā catuttham gātham āha:

[page 432]

432 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).4: Sā nūnāham ito gantvā rañño muttā nivesanā  
attānaṃ ramayissāmi dumasākhāniketīni. || Ja\_VIII:13 ||

Tattha dumasākhāniketīni supupphitāsu rukkhāsākhāsu kataniketā hutvā.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "ukkaṇṭhitā mahārājā sā kokilā, vissajjehi nan" ti āha. Rājā tathā kāresi. "Nivesane pana te mahārāja eko posāvaniyamigo atthīti". "Atthi bhante" ti.

"Mahārāja, so eko yūthapati attano migiṃ anussaritvā kilesavasena ukkaṇṭhito pañcamaṃ saddam akāsi, tato pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).5: So nūnāham ito gantvā rañño mutto nivesanā  
aggodakāni pissāmi yūthassa purato vajan ti. || Ja\_VIII:14 ||

Tattha aggodakāni aññehi paṭhamataraṃ apītāni anucchiṭhodakāni yūthassa purato gacchanto kadā nu kho pivissāmīti.

Mahāsatto tam pi migam vissajjāpetvā "nivesane te mahārāja posāvaniko makkaṭo atthīti" pucchi "āma bhante" ti vutte "so pi mahārāja Himavantapadeso yūthapati makkaṭhi saddhiṃ kāmagiddho hutvā vicaranto

---

---

Bharatena nāma luddena idhānīto idāni ukkaṇṭhitvā tatth'; eva gantukāmo chaṭṭhaṃ saddam akāsi, ito pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthīti" vatvā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).6: Taṃ maṃ kāmehi sampannaṃ rattaṃ kāmesu mucchitaṃ  
ānaya Bharato luddo bāhiyo, bhaddam atthu te ti. || Ja\_VIII:15 ||

Tattha bāhiko ti Bāhikaraṭṭhavāsī, bhaddamatthu te ti imaṃ atthaṃ so vānaro āha, tuyhaṃ pana bhaddam atthu, vissajjehi nan ti.

Mahāsatto taṃ vānaraṃ vissajjāpetvā "nivesane pana te mahārāja posāvanikakinnaro atthīti" pucchitvā "atthīti" vutte "so mahārāja attano kinnariyā kataṃ guṇaṃ anussarivā kilesāturo sattamaṃ saddam akāsi,

[page 433]

2. Aṭṭhasaddajātaka. (418.) 433

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so hi tāya saddhiṃ ekadivasam tuṅgapabbatasikharaṃ āruhi, te tattha vaṇṇagandhasampannāni nānāpupphāni ocinantā pilandhantā suriyaṃ attham entaṃ na sallakkhesuṃ, atthaṃ gate suriye otarantānaṃ andhakāro ahosi, tattha naṃ kinnarī 'sāmi andhakāro vattati, apakkhalanto appamādena otarā'; 'ti vatvā hatthe gahetvā otāresi, so tāya taṃ vacanaṃ anussarivā saddam akāsi, tato pi te bhayaṃ n'; atthīti" taṃ kāraṇaṃ attano nāṇeṇa paricchinditvā pākaṭaṃ karonto sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).7: Andhakāratimissāya tuṅge upari pabbate  
sā maṃ saṇhena mudunā mā pādaṃ khaṇi-y-asmanīti. || Ja\_VIII:16 ||

Tattha andhakāratimissāyā ti andhabhāvākārake tame, tuṅge ti tikhiṇe, saṇhena mudunā ti maṭṭena mudukena vacanena, mā pādaṃ khaṇiyasmanīti yakāro vyañjanasandhivasena gahito, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sā maṃ kinnarī saṇhena mudunā vacanena sāmi appamatto hohi mā pādaṃ khaṇi yasmani yathā te upakkhalitvā pādo pāsānasmim na khaññati tathā otarā 'ti vatvā hatthe gahetvā otāresīti.

Iti Mahāsatto kinnarena katasaddakāraṇaṃ kathetvā taṃ vissajjāpetvā "mahārāja, aṭṭhamo udānasaddo ahosi, Nandamūlapabbhārasmiṃ hi eko paccekabuddho attano āyusaṃkhāraparikkhayaṃ ṇatvā manussapathaṃ gantvā 'Bārāṇasirañño uyyāne parinibbāyissāmi, tassa me manussā saṇṇanikkhepaṃ katvā sādhuṭṭhikam kiṭṭitvā dhātupūjaṃ katvā saggapathaṃ pūressantīti'; iddhānubhāvena āgacchanto tava pāsādamatthakaṃ pattakāle khandhabhāraṃ otāretvā Nibbānapurapavesanadīpanaṃ udānaṃ udanesīti" paccekabuddhena vuttaṃ gātham āha:

[page 434]

434 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Ja\_VIII,1.2(=418).8: Asaṃsayam jātikhayantadassī  
na gabbhaseyyam punar āvajissaṃ,  
ayaṃ hi me antimā gabbhaseyyā,  
khīṇo me saṃsāro punabbhavāyā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:17 ||

Tass'; attho: jātiyā khayantaṃkhātassa nibbānassa diṭṭhattā jātikhayantadassī ahaṃ asaṃsayam puna gabbhaseyyam na āvajissaṃ, ayaṃ hi me antimā jāti pacchimagabbhaseyyā, khīṇo me punabbhavāyā khandhapaṭipātisaṃkhāto saṃsāro ti.

---

---

"Idaṅ ca pana so udānaṃ vatvā imaṃ uyyānaṃ āgamma ekassa supupphitassa sālassa mūle parinibbuto, ehi mahārāja sarīrakiccamaṃ assa karohīti" Mahāsatto rājānaṃ gahetvā paccekabuddhassa parinibbutaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā sarīraṃ dassesi.

Rājā tassa sarīraṃ disvā saddhiṃ balakāyena gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā Bodhisattassa vacanaṃ nissāya yaññaṃ hāretvā sabbasattānaṃ jīvitadānaṃ datvā nagare māghātabheriṃ carāpetvā sattāhaṃ sādhuḷḷaṃ kāretvā sabbagandhacitake mahantena sakkārena paccekabuddhassa sarīraṃ jhāpetvā catumahāpathe thūpaṃ kāresi. Bodhisatto pi rañño dhammaṃ desetvā "appamatto hohīti" ovaditvā Himavantamaṃ eva pavisitvā brahmavihāresu kammaṃ katvā aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣi.

Sattha imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "mahārāja tassa saddassa kāraṇā tava koci antarāyo n'"; atthīti, yaññaṃ harāpetvā mahājanassa jīvitaṃ dehīti" jīvitadānaṃ datvā nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā jātaḷaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, māṇavo Sāriputto, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Aṭṭhasaddajātaḷaṃ.

[page 435]

3. Sulasājātaka. (419.) 435

### 3. Sulasājātaka.

Idaṃ suvaṇṇakāyūraṃ ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa dāsimaṃ ārabba kathesi. Sā kira ekasmiṃ ussavadvase dāsigaṇena saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ gacchantī attano sāmīniṃ Puṇṇalakkhaṇadeviṃ ābharaṇaṃ yāci. Sā tassā sataṣaḷḷasamūlaṃ attano ābharaṇaṃ adāsi. Sā taṃ pilandhitvā dāsigaṇena saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ pāyāsi. Ath'; eko coro tassā ābharaṇe lobhaṃ uppādetvā "imaṃ māretvā ābharaṇaṃ harissāmi" tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto uyyānaṃ gantvā tassā macchamaṃsasurādīni adāsi. Sā "kilesavasena deti mañña" ti gahetvā uyyānaḷḷaṃ kilītvā vissamanatthāya sāyaṇhasamaye nipanne dāsigaṇe utthāya tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. So "bhadde, imaṃ ṭhānaṃ apaṭicchanaṃ, thokaṃ parato gacchāma" 'ti āha. Taṃ sutvā itarā "imasmiṃ ṭhāne na sakkā rahassakammaṃ kātuṃ, ayaṃ pana nissamaṃsayaṃ maṃ māretvā pilandhanabhaṇḍaṃ haritukāmo bhavissati, hotu sikkhāpessāmi na" ti cintetvā "sāmi surāmadena me sukkaṃ sarīraṃ, pāṇiyaṃ tāva maṃ pāyehīti" ekaṃ kūpaṃ netvā "ito me pāṇiyaṃ ussiṅcā" 'ti rajuṃ ca ghaṭaṃ ca dassesi. Coro rajjuṃ kūpe otāresi. Atha naṃ onamitvā udakaṃ siṅcantaṃ mahabbalā dāsī ubhohi hatthehi ānisadaṃ paharitvā kūpe khipitvā "na tvaṃ ettakena marissāsi" ekaṃ mahantaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ matthake āsumhi. So tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto. Sāpi nagaraṃ pavisitvā sāmīniyā ābharaṇaṃ dadamānā "maṃ"; amhi aṃja imaṃ ābharaṇaṃ nissāya matā" ti sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Sāpi Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārocesi.

Anāthapiṇḍiko Tathāgatassa ārocesi. Satthā "na kho gahapati idān'; eva sā dāsī ṭhānuppattikapaññāya samannāgatā, pubbe pi samannāgatā va, na ca idān'; eva tāya so mārito, pubbe pi naṃ māresi yevā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṃ kārente Sulasā nāma nagarasobhanī pañcasatavaṇṇadāsiparivārā ahoṣi, saḷḷasena rattimaṃ gacchati. Tasmaṃ yeva nagare Sattuko nāma coro ahoṣi nāgabalo,

[page 436]

436 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rattibhāge issaragharāni pavisitvā yathāruciṃ vilumpati. Nāgarā sannipatitvā rañño upakkosimsu.

Rājā nagaraguttikaṃ āṇāpetvā "tattha tattha gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā coraṃ gaṇhāpetvā sīsamaṃ assa chindathā" 'ti āha. Taṃ pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā catukke catukke kasāhi tālentā āghātanaṃ nenti. "Coro kira gagito" ti sakalanagaraṃ samkhubhi. Tadā Sulasā vātapāne ṭhatvā antaravithiyaṃ oloketī taṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā "sace imaṃ yodhaṃ samatthapurisaṃ mocetuṃ sakkhissāmi, idaṃ kilīṭṭhakammaṃ akatvā iminā va saddhiṃ

---

saṃvāsaṃ kappessāmiti" cintetvā heṭṭhā Kaṇaverajātake vuttanayen'; eva nagaraguttikassa saḥassaṃ pesetvā taṃ mocetvā tena saddhiṃ sammodamānā samaggavāsaṃ vasi. Coro tiṇṇaṃ catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena cintesi: "ahaṃ imasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne vasituṃ na sakkhissāmi, tucchahatthena gantum pi na sakkā, Sulasāya pīlandhanabhaṇḍaṃ satasahassaṃ agghati, Sulasāṃ māretvā idaṃ gaṇhissāmiti". Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ āha: "bhadde, ahaṃ tadā rājapurisehi nīyamāno asukapabbatamatthake rukkhadevatāya balikammaṃ paṭisuṇiṃ, sā maṃ balikammaṃ alabhamānā bhiṃsāpeti, balikammaṃ karomā" 'ti. "Sādhu sāmi, sajjetvā pesehīti". "Bhadde, pesetuṃ na vaṭṭati, mayaṃ ubho pi sabbābharanaṇapaṭimaṇḍitā mahantena parivārena gantvā dassāmā" 'ti. "Sādhu sāmi, tathā karomā" 'ti.

Atha naṃ tathā kāretvā pabbatapādaṃ gatakāle āha:

"bhadde, mahājanaṃ dīsvā devatā balikammaṃ na paṭicchissati, mayaṃ ubho va abhirūhitvā demā" 'ti so tāyā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchite taṃ balipātiṃ ukkhipāpetvā sayāṃ sannaddhapañcāvudho hutvā pabbatamatthakam abhirūhitvā ekaṃ sataporisaṃ papātaṃ nissāya jātarukkhamaṃṇe balim ṭhapāpetvā "bhadde,

[page 437]

3. Sulasājātaka. (419.) 437

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāhaṃ balikammatthāya āgato, taṃ pana māretvā pīlandhanaṃ te gahetvā gamissāmiti āgato 'mhi, tava pīlandhanaṃ omuñcitvā uttarasātake bhaṇḍikaṃ karohīti" āha.

"Sāmi maṃ kasmā māresīti". "Dhanakāraṇā" ti. "Sāmi mayā kataguṇaṃ anussara, ahaṃ taṃ bandhitvā nīyamānaṃ seṭṭhiputtēna parivattetvā bahuṃ dhanam datvā jīvitam labhāpesiṃ, devasikaṃ saḥassaṃ labhamānāpi aññaṃ purisaṃ na olokemi, evaṃ hi tava upakārikā, mā maṃ mārehi, bahuṃ ca te dhanam dassāmi dāsī ca bhavissāmiti" taṃ yācantī paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).1: Idaṃ suvaṇṇakāyūraṃ muttā veḷuriyā bahū  
sabbam harassu bhaddam te mañ ca dāsīti sāvayā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:18 ||

Tattha kāyūran ti gīvāya pīlandhanapasādhanaṃ, na keyūraṃ, sāvayā 'ti mahājanamajjhe sāvetvā dāsīm katvā gaṇhā 'ti.

Tato Sattukena

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).2: Oropayassu kalyāṇi, mā bahuṃ paridevasi,  
na cāham abhijānāmi ahantvā dhanam ābhatan ti || Ja\_VIII:19 ||

attano ajjhāsayanurūpaṃ dutiyagāthāya vuttāya Sulasā ṭhānuppattikāraṇaṃ paṭilabhitvā "ayaṃ coro mayham jīvitam na dassati, upāyena naṃ paṭhamataraṃ papāte pātetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmiti" cintetvā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).3: Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
na cāham abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyataraṃ tayā. || Ja\_VIII:20 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).4: Ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ karissañ ca padakkhiṇaṃ,  
na hi dāni punā atthi mama tuyhañ ca saṃgamo ti. || Ja\_VIII:21 ||

Sattuko tassā adhippāyaṃ ajānanto "sādhu bhadde, ehi upagūhassu man" ti āha. Sulasā taṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā upagūhitvā "idāni taṃ sāmi catūsu passesu vandissāmiti"

---

---

[page 438]

438 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivaḡga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vatvā pādapiṭṭhiyaṃ sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā bāhāpasse vanditvā pacchimapassaṃ gantvā vandamānā viya hutvā nāgabalā gaṇikā coraṃ dvīsu pacchābhāgesu gaḡetvā heṭṭhāsīsakaṃ {katvā} sataporise niraye khiṃi. So tatth'; eva cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ hutvā mari. Taṃ kiriyaṃ disvā pabbatamatthake nibattadevatā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).5: Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḡitō,  
itthī pi paṇḡitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. || Ja\_VIII:22 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).6: Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḡitō,  
itthī pi paṇḡitā hoti lahuṃ atthavicintikā. || Ja\_VIII:23 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).7: Lahuṃ ca vata khippaṃ ca nikaṭṭhe samacetayī,  
migaṃ puṇṇāyateneva Sulasā Sattukaṃ vadhi. || Ja\_VIII:24 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).8: Yo 'dha uppatitaṃ atthaṃ na khippaṃ anubujjhati (Cfr. p.266,24.)  
so hañṇāti mandamati coro va girigabbhare. || Ja\_VIII:25 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.3(=419).9: Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ khippaṃ eva nibodhati  
muccate sattusambādhā Sulasā Sattukā-m-ivā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:26 ||

Tattha paṇḡitā hotīti itthī pi paṇḡitā tatthā tattha vicakkhaṇā hoti, athavā itthī paṇḡitā c'; eva tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā ca hoti, lahuṃ atthavicintikā ti lahuṃ khippaṃ atthaṃ vicintikā, lahuṃca vatā 'ti adandhaṃ ca vata, khippaṃ cā 'ti acirena ca, nikaṭṭhe samacetayīti santike ṭhitā va tassa maraṇupāyaṃ cintesi, puṇṇāyatenevā 'ti pūritadhanusmiṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā cheko migaluddako ākiṇṇapuṇṇadhanusmiṃ khippaṃ migaṃ vadhati evaṃ Sulasā Sattukaṃ vadhīti, yo dhā 'ti yo imasmiṃ sattaloke, nibodhatīti jānāti, Sattukānivā 'ti Sattukā iva, yathā Sulasā muttā evaṃ muccatīti attho.

Iti Sulasā coraṃ vadhitvā pabbatā oruyha attano pariyanassa santikaṃ gantvā "ayyaputto kahan" ti pucchitā "mā taṃ pucchathā" 'ti vatvā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā nagaram eva pāvīsi.

[page 439]

4. Sumaṅgalajātaḡa. (420.) 439

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātaḡaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā te ubho ime va ahesuṃ, devatā pana aham eva" 'ti. Sulasājātaḡaṃ.

4. Sumaṅgalajātaḡa.

Bhusamhi kuddho ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Rājovādasuttaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tadā pana Satthā rañṇā yācīto atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaḡatte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa aggamaḡesiyā kucchimhi nibbatto vayappatto pitu accayena rajjaṃ kāresi mahādānaṃ pavattesi.

Tassa Sumaṅgalo nāma uyyānapālo ahoṡi. Ath'; eko paccekabuddho Nandaṃūlapabbhārā nikkhamitvā cārikaṃ caramāno Bārāṇasiṃ patvā uyyāne vasitvā punadivase nagaraṃ piṇḡāya pāvīsi. Tam enaṃ rājā disvā

---

---

pasannacitto pāsādaṃ āropetvā rājāsane nisīdāpetvā nānaggarasehi khādaniyabhojaniyehi parivisitvā anumodanaṃ sutvā pasanno attano uyyāne vasanattāyā paṭiññaṃ gahetvā uyyānaṃ pavesetvā sayam pi bhuttapātarāso tattha gantvā rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānādīni saṃvidahitvā Sumaṅgalaṃ uyyānapālaṃ veyyāvaccakaraṃ katvā nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Paccekabuddho tato paṭṭhāya nibaddhaṃ rājagehe bhuñjanto tattha ciraṃ vasi. Sumaṅgalo pi naṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ paccekabuddho Sumaṅgalaṃ āmantetvā "ahaṃ katipāhaṃ asukaḡāmaṃ nissāya vasitvā āgacchissāmīti rañño āroceyyāsīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Sumaṅgalo pi rañño ārocesi. Paccekabuddho katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā sāyaṃ suriye atthaṃ gate uyyānaṃ paccāgami.

[page 440]

440 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sumaṅgalo tassa āgatabhāvaṃ ajānanto attano gehaṃ agamāsi. Paccekabuddho pi pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā thokaṃ caṃkamtivā pāsānaphalake nisīdi. Taṃ divasaṃ pana uyyānapālassa gharaṃ pāhuneyyakā āgamiṃsu.

So tesam sūpavyañjanattāyā "uyyāne abhayaladdhamigaṃ māressāmīti" dhanuṃ ādāya uyyānaṃ āgantvā migaṃ upadhārento paccekabuddhaṃ disvā "mahāmigo bhavissatīti saññāya saraṃ sandahitvā vijjhi. Paccekabuddho sīsaṃ vivaritvā "Sumaṅgalā" 'ti āha. So saṃvegappatto hutvā "bhante tumhākaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ ajānanto 'migo'; ti saññāya vijjhiṃ, khamatha me" ti vatvā "hotu, idāni kiṃ karissasi, ehi, saraṃ luñcitvā gaṇhā" 'ti vutte vanditvā saraṃ luñci.

Mahatī vedanā uppajji. Paccekabuddho tath'; evā parinibbāyi. Uyyānapālo "sace rājā jānissati na me sahissatīti" puttadāraṃ gahetvā palāyi. Tāvad eva "paccekabuddho parinibbuto" ti devatānubhāvena sakalanagaraṃ ekakolāhalaṃ jātaṃ. Punadivase manussā uyyānaṃ gantvā taṃ disvā "uyyānapālo paccekabuddhaṃ māretvā palāto" ti rañño kathayimṣū. Rājā mahantena parivārena gantvā sattāhaṃ sarīrapūjaṃ katvā mahantena sakkārena dhātuyo ādāya cetiyaṃ katvā taṃ pūjento dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Sumaṅgalo pi ekaṃ saṃvaccharam vītināmetvā "rañño cittaṃ jānissāmīti" āgantvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ passitvā "mayi rañño cittaṃ jānāhīti" āha. So rañño santike tassa guṇaṃ kathesi. Rājā asuṇanto viya ahoṣi. Amacco puna kiñci akathetvā rañño anattamanabhāvaṃ Sumaṅgalassa kathesi. So dutiyasaṃvacchare pi āgantvā tatiyasaṃvacchare puttadāraṃ gahetvā āgañchi. Amacco rañño mudubhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ rājadvāre ṭhapetvā tassa āgatabhāvaṃ rañño kathesi.

[page 441]

4. Sumaṅgalajāta. (420.) 441

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā taṃ pakkosāpetvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "Sumanāgala kasmā tayā mama puññakkhettaṃ paccekabuddho mārito" ti pucchi. So "nāhaṃ deva 'paccekabuddhaṃ māremīti'; māresim, api ca kho iminā nāma kāraṇena idaṃ nāma akāsin" ti taṃ pavattim ācikkhi. Atha naṃ rājā "tena hi mā bhāyīti" samassāsetvā puna uyyānapālam eva akāsi. Atha naṃ so amacco pucchi:

"deva, kasmā tumhe dve vāre Sumaṅgalassa guṇaṃ sutvāpi kiñci na kathayittha, kasmā pana tatiyavāre sutvā va taṃ pakkositvā anukampitthā" 'ti. Rājā "tātā, raññā nāma kuddhena sahasā kiñci kātuṃ na vaṭṭati, tenāhaṃ pubbe tuṅhī hutvā tatiyavāre Sumaṅgale mama cittassa mudubhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ pakkosāpesin" ti rājavattaṃ kathento:

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).1: Bhus'; amhi kuddho ti avekkhiyāna  
na tāva daṇḍaṃ panayeyya issaro,  
aṭṭhānaso appatirūpam attano

---

---

parassa dukkhāni bhusaṃ udīraye. || Ja\_VIII:27 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).2: Yato ca jāneyya pasādam attano  
atthaṃ niyuñjeyya parassa dukkataṃ,  
tadāyam attho ti sayam avekhiya  
ath'; assa daṇḍaṃ sadisaṃ nivesaye. || Ja\_VIII:28 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).3: Na cāpi jhāpeti paraṃ na attanaṃ  
amucchito yo nayate nayānayaṃ  
yo daṇḍadhāro bhavatīdha issaro  
sa vaṇṇagutto siriyaṃ na dhamṣati. || Ja\_VIII:29 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).4: Ye khattiyāse anisammakāriṇo  
paṇenti daṇḍaṃ sahasā pamucchitā  
avaṇṇasaṃyuttā jahanti jīvaṃ,  
ito vimuttāpi ca yanti duggatiṃ. || Ja\_VIII:30 ||

[page 442]

442 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).5: Dhamme ca ye ariyapavedite ratā (Cfr. Dh. v. 79.  
anuttarā te vacasā manasā kammanā ca,  
te santisoraccasamādhisaṅghitā  
vajanti lokaṃ dubhayaṃ tathāvidhā. || Ja\_VIII:31 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).6: Rājāham asmi narapamadānam issaro,  
sace pi kujjhāmi ṭhapemi attanaṃ,  
nisedhayanto janataṃ tathāvidhaṃ  
paṇemi daṇḍaṃ anukampa yoniso ti || Ja\_VIII:32 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha avekhiyānā 'ti avekhitvā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta paṭhavissaro rājā nāma ahaṃ bhusaṃ kuddho balavakodhābhībhūto ti ñatvā aṭṭhavatthukādībhedaṃ daṇḍaṃ parassa na paṇeyya na pavatteyya, kiṃkāraṇā: kuddho hi aṭṭhavatthukaṃ soḷasavatthukaṃ katvā aṭṭhānena akāraṇena attano rājabhāvassa ananurūpaṃ imaṃ ettakaṃ nāma āharāpetha idaṃ vāssa karoṭhā 'ti parassa bhusaṃ dukkhāni balavadukkhāni udīreyya, yato ti yadā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yadā pana rājā parasmim uppannaṃ attano pasādaṃ jāneyya atha parassa dukkataṃ atthaṃ niyuñjeyya upaparikkheyya tadā evaṃ niyuñjanto ayam nām'; ettha attho ayam eva tassa doso ti sayam attanā paccakkhaṃ katvā ath'; assa aparādhakārakassa aṭṭhavatthukahetu aṭṭh'; eva soḷasavatthukahetu soḷas'; eva kahāpaṇe gaṇhanto daṇḍaṃ sadisaṃ katadosānurūpaṃ nivesaye ṭhapeyya pavatteyyā 'ti, amucchito ti chandādīhi agatikilesehi amucchito anadhibhūto hutvā yo nayānayaṃ nayati upaparikkhati so n'; eva paraṃ jhāpeti na attānaṃ, chandādivasena hi ahetukaṃ daṇḍaṃ pavattento param pi tena daṇḍena jhāpeti dahati pīleti attānaṃ pi tatonidānena pāpena, ayam pana na paraṃ jhāpeti na attānaṃ ti, yo daṇḍadhāro bhavatīdha issaro ti yo idha paṭhavissaro jāto idha sattaloke dosānucchavikaṃ daṇḍaṃ pavattento daṇḍadhāro hoti, savaṇṇagutto gunavaṇṇena c'; eva yasavaṇṇena ca gutto rakkhito siriyaṃ na dhamṣati na parihāyati, avaṇṇasaṃyuttā jahantī adhammikā lolarājāno avaṇṇena yuttā hutvā jīvaṃ jahanti, dhamme ca ye ariyapavedite ti ye rājāno ācārīyehi

---

---

dhammikarājūhi pavedite dasavidhe rājadhamme ratā, anuttarā te ti te vacasā manasā kammunā ca tīhi pi etehi anuttarā jeṭṭhakā,

[page 443]

4. Sumaṅgalajātaka. (420.) 443

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te santisoraccasamādhisaṅṭhitā ti te agatipahānena kilesasantiyañ ca dussīlyasaṃkhāte soracce ca ekaggatāya samādhimhi ca saṅṭhitā patiṭṭhitā dhammikarājāno, vajanti lokaṃ dubhayan ti dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā manussalokato devalokaṃ devalokato manussalokan ti ubhayalokaṃ eva vajanti, nirayādisu na nibbattanti, narapamadānan ti narānañ ca pamadānañ ca, ṭhapemi attānan ti kuddho pi kodhavasena agantvā attānaṃ porāṇakarājūhi ṭhapitanayasmim̃ ñeva dhamme ṭhapemi vinicchayadhammaṃ na bhindāmi.

Evaṃ chahi gāthāhi raññā attano guṇe kathite sabbāpi rājaparisā tuṭṭhā "ayaṃ sīlācāraguṇasampatti tumhākaṃ ñeva anurūpā" ti rañño guṇaṃ kathesi. Sumaṅgalo pana parisāya kathitāvasāne uṭṭhāya rājānaṃ vanditvā añjalim paggayha rañño thutiṃ karonto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).7: Siriñ ca lakkhiñ ca tam eva khattiya  
janādhipa mā vijahi kudācanaṃ,  
akkodhano niccapasannacitto  
anīgho tuvaṃ vassasatāni pālaya. || Ja\_VIII:33 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).8: Guṇehi etehi upeta khattiya  
ṭhitamariyavattī suvaco akodhano  
sukhī anuppīḷa pasāsa mediniṃ,  
ito vimutto pi ca yāhi suggaṭiṃ. || Ja\_VIII:34 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.4(=420).9: Evaṃ suvinītena subhāsitena  
dhammena ñāyena upāyaso nayaṃ  
nibbāpaye saṃkhubhitaṃ mahājanaṃ  
mahā va meggho salīlena medinin ti. || Ja\_VIII:35 ||

Tattha siriñ ca lakkhiñ cā ti parivārasampattiñ ca paññañ ca, anīgho ti niddukkho hutvā, upeta khattiyā 'ti upeto khattiya ayam eva vā pāṭho, ṭhitamariyavattīti ṭhitāriyavatti, ariyavatti nāma dasarājadhammasaṃkhātāṃ porāṇakarājavattaṃ, tassa patiṭṭhitattā ṭhitarājadhammo hutvā ti attho, anuppīḷapasāsamedinin ti anuppīḷaṃ pasāsa medinin ti ayam eva vā pāṭho,

[page 444]

444 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suvinītenā 'ti sunayena suṭṭhukāraṇena, dhammenā 'ti dasakusalakammaṃ pathadhammena, ñāyena 'ti purimass'; ev'; etaṃ vevacanaṃ, upāyaso ti upāyakosallena, nayan ti nayanto rajjaṃ anusāsanto dhammikarājā, nibbāpaye ti imāya paṭipattiyā kāyikacetasikadarathaṃ apanento kāyikacetasikadukkhasaṃkhubhitaṃ pi mahājanaṃ mahāmeggho salīlena mediniṃ viya nibbāpeyya, tvam pi tath'; eva nibbāpehīti dīpento evam āha.

Satthā Kosalarañño ovādavasena imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā paccekabuddho parinibbuto, Sumanāgalo Ānando ahosi, rājā aham evā" 'ti. Sumaṅgalajātakaṃ.

---



---

## 5. Gaṅgamāljātaka.

Aṅgārajātā ti. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto uposathakammaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekadivasaṃ hi Sattā uposathike upāsake āmantetvā "upāsakā, sādhurūpaṃ vo kataṃ, uposathaṃ upavasantehi dānaṃ nāma dātabbam sīlaṃ rakkhitabbaṃ kodho na kātabbo mettā bhāvetabbā uposathavāso vasitabbo, porāṇakapaṇḍitā hi ekaṃ khaṇḍūposathakammaṃ nissāya mahāyasaṃ labhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente tasmim̐ nagare Suciparivāro nāma seṭṭhi ahoṣi asītikotiḍhanavibhavo dānādipuññābhirato. Tassa puttadāro pi parijano pi antamaso tasmim̐ ghare vacchakapālakāpi sabbe māsassa cha divase uposathaṃ upavasanti. Tadā Bodhisatto ekasmim̐ daliddakule nibbattivā bhatim̐ katvā kicchena jīvati. So "bhatim̐ karissāmīti tassa gehaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito "kim āgato sīti" vutte "tumhākaṃ ghare bhatiyā kammaṃ karaṇatthan" ti āha. Seṭṭhi "aññesaṃ bhatikānaṃ āgatadivase yeva imasmim̐ gehe kammaṃ karontā sīlaṃ rakkhanti, sīlaṃ rakkhituṃ sakkontā kammaṃ karothā" 'ti vadati, Bodhisattassa pana sīlarakkhaṇācikkhane saññaṃ akatvā "sādhu tāta attano bhatim̐ jānitvā kammaṃ karohīti" āha.

[page 445]

## 5. Gaṅgamāljātaka. (421.) 445

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tato paṭṭhāya subbaco hutvā uraṃ datvā attano kilamathaṃ agaṇetvā tassa sabbakiccāni karoti, pāto va kammantaṃ gantvā sāyaṃ āgacchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ nagare chaṇaṃ ghoṣesaṃ. Mahāseṭṭhi dāsim̐ āmantetvā "ajj'; uposathadivase gehe kammakarānaṃ pāto va bhattaṃ pacitvā dehi, kālass'; eva bhujjivā uposathikā bhavissantīti" āha. Bodhisatto kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya kammantaṃ agamāsi, "ajja uposathiko bhavyeyāsīti" tassa koci nārocesi. Sesakammakarā pāto va bhujjivā uposathikā ahesuṃ. Seṭṭhi pi saputtadāraparijano uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. Sabbe pi uposathikā attano attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā sīlaṃ āvajjantā nisīdim̐su. Bodhisatto sakaladivasaṃ kammaṃ katvā suriyatthagamanavelāya āgato.

Ath'; assa bhattakārikā hatthadhovanaṃ datvā pātiyā bhattaṃ vaḍḍhetvā upanāmesi. Bodhisatto "aññesu divasesu imāya velāya mahāsaddo hoti, ajja kahaṃ gatā" ti pucchi, "sabbe uposathaṃ samādiyivā attano vasanaṭṭhānāni gatā" ti sutvā cintesi: "ettakānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ antare ahaṃ eko dussīlo hutvā na vasissāmi, idāni uposathaṅgesu adhiṭṭhitesu hoti nu kho uposathakammaṃ no" ti so gantvā seṭṭhim̐ pucchi. Atha naṃ seṭṭhi "pāto va anadhiṭṭhitattā sakalakammaṃ na hoti, upaḍḍhakammaṃ pana hotīti" āha. So "ettakaṃ pi hotū" 'ti seṭṭhissa santike samādinnaṣīlo hutvā uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya attano vasanokāsaṃ pavisitvā sīlaṃ āvajjanto nipajji. Ath'; assa sakaladivasaṃ nirāhāratāya pacchimayāmasamanantare satthakavātā samuṭṭhahiṃsu. Seṭṭhinā nānābhesajjāni āharitvā "paribhuñjā" 'ti vuccamāno pi "uposathaṃ na bhindissāmi, jīvitapariyantikaṃ katvā samādiyin" ti āha.

[page 446]

## 446 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Balavavedanā uppajji, aruṇuggamanavelāyaṃ satim̐ paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ "idāni marissasīti" nīharitvā osārake nipajjāpesuṃ. Tasmim̐ khaṇe Bārāṇasirājā rathavaragato mahantena parivārena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto taṃ ṭhānaṃ sampāpuṇi. Bodhisatto tassa sirim̐ oloketvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā rajjaṃ patthesi. So cavitvā upaḍḍhuposathakammaṃ nissandena tassa aggamaḥesiyā kucchismim̐ paṭisandhim̐ gaṇhi. Sā laddhagabbhāparihārā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyi. Udayakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto

---

---

sabbasippānaṃ nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi, jātissaraññaṇena attano pubbakammaṃ saritvā "appaṣṣa kammaṣṣa phalaṃ mamedan" ti abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi.

So pitu accayena rajjaṃ patvāpi attano mahantaṃ sirivibhavaṃ oloketvā tad eva udānaṃ udānesi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ nagare chaṇaṃ sajjayimsu. Mahājano kīlāpasuto ahoṣi. Tadā Bārāṇasīyā uttaradvāravāsi eko bhatiko udakabhatim katvā laddhaṃ aḍḍhamāsakaṃ pākāritṭhikāya antare ṭhapetvā tattha udakabhatim eva katvā jīvamānāya ekāya kapaṇitthiyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā taṃ āha: "sāmi nagare chaṇo vattati, sace te kiñci atthi mayam pi kīleyyāmā" 'ti. "Āma atthīti". "Kittakaṃ sāmīti". "Aḍḍhamāsako" ti. "Kahaṃ so" ti. "Uttaradvāre iṭṭhakantare ṭhapito ti ito me dvādasayojanantare nidhānaṃ, tava pana hatthe kiñci atthīti".

"Āma atthīti". "Kittakan" ti. "Aḍḍhamāsako vā" ti.

"Iti tavāḍḍhamāsako mamāḍḍhamāsako ti māsako hoti, tato ekena koṭṭhāsena mālaṃ ekena koṭṭhāsena gandhaṃ ekena suraṃ gahetvā kīlissāma, gaccha tayā ṭhapitaṃ aḍḍhamāsakaṃ āharā" 'ti.

[page 447]

5. Gaṅgamālaajāta. (421.) 447

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "bhariyāya me santikā kathā laddhā" ti haṭṭhatuṭṭho "bhadde, mā cintayī, āharissāmi nan" ti vatvā pakkāmi. Nāgabalo bhatako cha yojanāni atikkamma majjhantikasamaye vīṭaccikaṅgārasanthatam iva uṇhaṃ vālikaṃ maddanto dhanalobhena haṭṭhatuṭṭho kāsāvanantakanivāsano kaṇṇe tālapaṇṇaṃ pilandhitvā etena āyogavattena gītaṃ gāyanto rājāṅgaṇena pāyāsi. Udayarājā siṅhapāṇjaraṃ vivaritvā ṭhito taṃ tathā gacchantaṃ disvā "kin nu kho esa evarūpaṃ vātātaṃ agaṇetvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho gāyanto gacchati, pucchissāmi nan" ti cintetvā pakkosanatthāya ekaṃ purisaṃ pahīni. Tena gantvā "rājā taṃ pakkosatīti" vutte "rājā mayhaṃ kiṃ hoti, nāhaṃ rājānaṃ jānāmīti" vatvā balakkārena nīto ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ rājā pucchanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).1: Aṅgārajātā paṭhavī, kukkuḷānugatā mahī,  
atha gāyasi vattāni, na taṃ tapati ātaṇṇo. || Ja\_VIII:36 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).2: Uddhaṃ tapati ādicco, adho tapati vālukā,  
atha gāyasi vattāni, na taṃ tapati ātaṇṇo ti. || Ja\_VIII:37 ||

Tattha aṅgārajātā ti bho purisa ayaṃ paṭhavī vīṭaccikaṅgāraṃ viya uṇhajātā, kukkuḷānugatā ti ādittachārikasaṃkhātēna kukkuḷena viya uṇhavālikāya anugatā, vattānīti ayogavattāni āropetvā gītaṃ gāyasi.

So rañño kathaṃ sutvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).3: Na maṃ tapati ātaṇṇo, ātappā tapayanti maṃ,  
atthā hi vividhā rāja, te tapanti, na ātaṇṇo ti. || Ja\_VIII:38 ||

Tattha ātappā ti vatthukāmakilesakāmā, purisaṃ hi te ātapanti, tasmā ātappā ti vuttā, atthā hi vividhā ti mahārāja mayhaṃ vatthukāmakilesakāme nissāya kattabbā nānākkiccasamkhātā vividhā atthā atthi, te maṃ tapanti na ātaṇṇo ti.

[page 448]

448 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Atha naṃ rājā "ko nāma te attho" ti pucchi. So āha:

---

---

"aham deva dakkhiṇadvāre kapaṇitthiyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappayim, sā maṃ 'chaṇakīlaṃ sāmi kīlissāma, atthi te kiñci hatthe'; ti pucchi, atha maṃ ahaṃ 'mama nidānaṃ uttaradvāre pākārantare ṭhapitaṃ'; ti avacaṃ, sā 'gaccha taṃ āhara, ubho pi kīlissāmā'; 'ti maṃ pahīni, sā me tassā kathā hadayaṃ na vijahati, taṃ maṃ anussarantaṃ kāmātapo tapati, ayaṃ me deva attho" ti. "Atha evarūpaṃ vātātaṃ agaṇetvā kin te tussanakāraṇaṃ yena gāyanto gacchasīti".

"Deva taṃ nidhānaṃ āharitvā 'tāya saddhiṃ abhiramissāmīti'; iminā kāraṇena tuṭṭho gāyāmīti". "Kiṃ pana bho purisa uttaradvāre ṭhapitanidhānaṃ sataśahassamattaṃ atthīti".

"N"; atthi devā" 'ti. "Tena hi paññāsaśahassāni cattālīsa tiṃsa vīsati dasa pañca cattāri tayo dve eko kahāpaṇo aḍḍho pādo cattāro māsakā tayo dve eko māsako" ti pucchi. Sabbaṃ paṭikkhipitvā "aḍḍhamāsako" ti vutte "āma deva, ettakaṃ mayhaṃ dhanam, taṃ āharitvā tāya saddhiṃ abhiramissāmīti gacchāmi, tāya pītiyā tena somanassena na maṃ esa vātātapo tapatīti". Atha maṃ rājā "bho purisa evarūpe ātape tattha mā gami, ahan te addhamāsakaṃ dassāmīti" āha. "Deva tumhākaṃ kathāya ṭhatvā tañ ca gaṇhissāmi itarañ ca na nāsessāmi, mama gamanaṃ ahāpetvā tam pi gaḥessāmīti. "Bho puriso nivatta, māsakaṃ te dassāmi, dve māsake ti evaṃ vaḍḍhetvā koṭiṃ koṭisataṃ aparimitaṃ dhamam dassāmi, nivattā" 'ti vutte pi "deva taṃ gaḥetvā itaram pi gaṇhissāmi" cceva āha. Tato seṭṭhiṭṭhānādīhi ṭhānantarehi palobhito yāva oparajjā tath'; eva vatvā "upaḍḍharajjam te dassāmi,

[page 449]

5. Gaṅgamālaṅkāta. (421.) 449

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nivattā" 'ti vutte sampācchi. Rājā "gaccha, mama sahāyassa massuṃ kāretvā nahāpetvā alaṃkaritvā ānetha nan" ti amacce āṇāpesi. Āmaccā tathā akaṃsu. Rājā rajjam dvidhā bhinditvā tassa upaḍḍharajjam dāpesi. So pana taṃ gaḥetvāpi "aḍḍhamāsakapemena uttarapassaṃ gato yevā" ti vadanti. So Aḍḍhamāsakarājā nāma ahosi. Te samaggā sammodamānā rajjam kārentā ekadivasam uyyānaṃ gamiṃsu. Tattha kīlitvā Udayarājā Aḍḍhamāsakarañño aṃke sīsaṃ katvā nipajji. Tasmim niddam okkante parivāraṇaṃsa kīlānubhavanavasena tattha tattha agamaṃsu. Aḍḍhamāsakarājā "kiṃ me niccakālaṃ upaḍḍharajjena, imaṃ maretvā aham eva rajjam kāressāmīti" khaggaṃ abbahitvā "paharissāmi nan" ti cintetvā puna "ayaṃ rājā maṃ daliddam kapaṇamanussaṃ attanā samānaṃ katvā mahante issariye paṭiṭṭhāpesi, evarūpaṃ nāma yasadāyakaṃ māretuṃ mama icchā uppannā, ayuttaṃ vata me katan" ti satim paṭilabhivā khaggaṃ pavesesi. Ath'; assa dutiyam pi tatiyam pi tath'; eva cittaṃ uppajji. Tato cintesi "idaṃ cittaṃ punappuna uppajjamānaṃ pāpakamme yoḷeyyā" ti so asim bhūmiyam khipitvā rājānaṃ uṭṭhapetvā "khamāhi devā" 'ti pādesu pati. "Nanu samma tava mam'; antare doso n'; atthīti". "Atthi mahārāja, ahaṃ idaṃ nāma akāsin" ti.

"Tena hi samma khamāmi te, icchanto pana rajjam kārehi, ahaṃ uparājā hutvā upaṭṭhahissāmīti". So "na me deva rajjen'; attho, ayaṃ hi taṇhā maṃ apāyesu nibbattāpessati, tava rajjam, tvam eva gaṇha, ahaṃ pabbajissāmi, diṭṭham me kāmassa mūlaṃ, ayaṃ hi saṃkappentassa vaḍḍhati, na dāni maṃ ito paṭṭhāya saṃkappessāmīti udānaṃ udānento catutthaṃ gātham āha:

[page 450]

450 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga.(43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).4: Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi,  
na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisīti. || Ja\_VIII:39 ||

---

---

Tattha evan ti evaṃ mama antare, na hohisīti na uppajjissasīti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna kāmesu anuyuttassa mahājanassa dhammaṃ desento pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).5: Appāpi kāmā na alaṃ, bahūhi pi na tappati,  
ahahā bālalapanā, paṭivijjhetha jaggato ti. || Ja\_VIII:40 ||

Tattha ahahā ti saṃvegadīpanaṃ, jaggato ti jagganto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja imassa mahājanassa appāpi vatthukāmakilesakāmā na alaṃ pariyattā va, bahūhi pi ca tehi na tappat'; eva, aho ime mama rūpā mama saddā ti lapanato bālalapanā kāmā, ime vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā bodhapakkhiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyutto jagganto kulaputto paṭivijjhetha, pariññāpahānābhisamayehi abhisametvā pajaheyya

Evaṃ so mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā Udayarājānaṃ rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā mahājanaṃ assumukhaṃ rudamānaṃ pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitvā jhānābhīrññaṃ nibbattesi. Tassa pabbajitakāle Udayarājā taṃ udānaṃ sakalaṃ katvā udānento chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).6: Appassa kammaṃ phalaṃ {mamā}-y-idaṃ,  
Udayo ajjhagamā mahattapattaṃ,  
suladdhalābhā vata māṇavassa  
yo pabbaji kāmarāgaṃ pahāyā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:41 ||

Tattha Udayo ti attānaṃ sandhāya vadati, mahattapattan ti mahantabhāvaṃ pattaṃ vipulaṃ issariyaṃ ajjhagamā, māṇavassā 'ti sattassa mayhaṃ sahāyassa suladdhalābhā yo kāmarāgaṃ pahāya pabbajito ti adhippāyen'; evam āha.

[page 451]

#### 5. Gaṅgamālaṅkāta. (412.) 451

Imissā pana gāthāya na koci atthaṃ jānāti. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ aggamaheṣi gāthāy'; atthaṃ pucchi. Rājā na kathesi. Eko pan'; assa Gaṅgamālo nāma maṅgalanahāpito, so rañño massuṃ karonto paṭhamaṃ khuraparikkammaṃ katvā pacchā saṅḍāsena lomāni gaṇhāti. Rañño khuraparikkamakāle sukhaṃ hoti lomaharaṇakāle dukkhaṃ. So paṭhamaṃ tassa varaṃ dātukāmo hoti, pacchā sīsacchedaṃ ākaṃkhati.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ "bhaddhe amhākaṃ maṅgalakappako bālo" ti deviyā tam atthaṃ ārocetvā "kiṃ pana deva kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" vutte "paṭhamaṃ lomāni gahetvā pacchā khurakammaṃ" ti āha. Sā kappakaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta idāni rañño massukaraṇadivase paṭhamaṃ lomāni gahetvā pacchā khuraparikkammaṃ kareyyāsīti, raññā ca 'varaṃ gaṇhāhīti'; vutte 'aññena me deva attho n'; atthi, tumhākaṃ udānagāthāyā atthaṃ ācikkhathā'; ti vadeyyāsī, ahan te bahuṃ dhanam dassāmīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā massukaraṇadivase paṭhamaṃ saṅḍāsaṃ gaṇhitvā "kiṃ bhaṇe Gaṅgamāla apubbaṃ te karaṇaṃ" ti raññā vutto "deva kappakā nāma apubbaṃ pi karontīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ lomāni gahetvā pacchā khuraparikkammaṃ akāsi. Rājā "varaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti āha. "Deva aññena me attho n'; atthi, udānagāthāyā atthaṃ kathethā" 'ti. Rājā attano daliddakāle kataṃ kathetuṃ lajjanto "tāta iminā te varena ko attho, aññaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti āha. "Evaṃ eva dehi devā" 'ti. so musāvādabhayaena "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā Kummāsapiṇḍajātake vuttanayena sabbaṃ saṃvidahāpetvā ratanapallaṃke nisīditvā "ahaṃ Gaṅgamāla purimabhava imasmiṃ yeva nagare" ti sabbaṃ purimakiriyaṃ ācikkhitvā "iminā kāraṇena upaḍḍhagāthaṃ, sahāyo pana me pabbajito, ahaṃ pamatto hutvā rajjaṃ eva kāremīti iminā kāraṇena pacchāupaḍḍhagāthaṃ vadāmīti" udānassa atthaṃ kathesi.

[page 452]

---

---

452 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ sutvā kappako "upaḍḍhuposathakammaṃ kira rañño ayaṃ sampatti laddhā, kusalaṃ nāma kātappaṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pabbajitvā attano paṭiṭṭhaṃ kāreyyaṃ" ti cintetvā ñātibhogaparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya rājānaṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā Himavantaṃ gantvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiṃ patvā iddhiyā nibbattaṭṭhāraḍḍharo Gandhamādanapabbate pañce cha vassāni vasi tvā "Bārāṇasīrājānaṃ olokessāmīti" ākāsenāgantvā uyyāne maṅgalasilāya nisīdi. Uyyānapālo sañjānitvā rañño ārocesi: "deva Gaṅgamālo paccekabuddho hutvā ākāsenāgantvā uyyāne nisīno" ti. Rājā sutvā "paccekabuddhaṃ vandissāmīti" vegena nikkhami. Rājā mātāpi puttāna saddhiṃ yeva nikkhami. Rājā uyyānaṃ pavasi tvā taṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi saddhiṃ paṇisāya. So rañña saddhiṃ paṇisānaṃ karonto "kiṃ Brahmaḍḍatta appamatto si, dhammaṃ rajjaṃ kāresi, dānādīni puññāni karosīti" rājānaṃ kulaṇāmena ālapitvā paṇisānaṃ karoti. Taṃ sutvā rañño mātā "ayaṃ hīnājacco malamajjano nahāpitaṭṭhaṃ attānaṃ na jānāti, mama puttāṃ paṭṭhaviṃsānaṃ jātikhattiyaṃ Brahmaḍḍatta 'ti nāmaṇālapatīti" kujjhivā sattaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).7: Tapasā pajahanti pāpakammaṃ,  
tapasā nahāpitaṭṭhaṃ kumbhakarabhāvaṃ,  
tapasā abhibhuyya Gaṅgamāla  
nāmaṇālapas'; ajja Brahmaḍḍatta ti. || Ja\_VIII:42 ||

Tass'; attho: ime tāva sattaṃ tapasā attano katena tapogūṇena pāpakammaṃ jahanti, kiṃ paṇ'; evaṃ tapasā nahāpitaṭṭhaṃ kumbhakarabhāvaṃ pi jahanti yaṃ tvāṃ Gaṅgamāla attano tapasā abhibhuyya mama puttāṃ Brahmaḍḍattaṃ nāmaṇālapasi, paṭirūpan nu te etaṃ ti.

[page 453]

5. Gaṅgamālaṭṭhaka. (421.) 453

Rājā mātaraṃ vāretvā paccekabuddhassa guṇaṃ pakāseto aṭṭhaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).8: Sandiṭṭhikaṃ eva passatha  
khantisoraṇṇassa yo vipāko,  
yo sabbajānaṃ vanditā ahū  
taṃ vandāma sarāṇikā samaccā ti. || Ja\_VIII:43 ||

Tattha khantisoraṇṇassa 'ti adhiṃsānaṃ khantiyā cā soraṇṇassa ca, vandāma 'ti taṃ idāni mayaṃ sarāṇikā samaccā sabbe vandāma, passatha amma khantisoraṇṇaṃ vipākaṃ ti.

Rañña mātari vāritāya sesamaḍḍajano utṭhahitvā "ayuttaṃ tāva evarūpassa hīnājaccassa tumhe nāmaṇālapitun" ti āha.

Rājā maḍḍajanaṃ paṭibāhitvā tassa guṇakathaṃ kathetaṃ osānagāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.5(=421).9: Mā kiñci avacuttha Gaṅgamālaṃ  
muninaṃ monapathesu sikkhamānaṃ,  
eso hi atarī aṇṇavaṃ  
yaṃ taritvā vicaranti vītasokā ti. || Ja\_VIII:44 ||

---

---

Tattha muninan ti agārikānagārikasekkhāsekkhāpaccekamuniṣu paccekamuniṃ, monapathesu sikkhamānaṃ ti pubbhāgapaṭipadābodhapakkhiyadhammasaṃkhātesu monapathesu sikkhamānaṃ, aṇṇavan ti saṃsārasamuddaṃ.

Evaṃ vatvā rājā paccekabuddhaṃ vanditvā "bhante mayhaṃ mātu khamathā" 'ti āha. "Khamāma mahārājā" 'ti.

Rājaparisāpi naṃ khamāpesi. Rājā attānaṃ nissāya vasanattāya paṭiññaṃ yāci. Paccekabuddho pana adatvā sarājikāya parisāya passantiyā va ākāse ṭhatvā rañño ovādaṃ datvā Gandhamādanam eva gato.

[page 454]

454 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāte. 1.Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ upāsakā uposathavāso nāma vasitabbayuttako" ti vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi. "Tadā paccekabuddho parinibbāyi, Aḍḍhamāsakarājā Ānando ahosi, mahesī Rāhulamātā, Udayarājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Gaṅgamāljātaṃ.

#### 6. Cetiyaḷātaka.

Dhammo have hatō hantīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattassa paṭhavipavesanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Tasmim̄ hi divase dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto musāvādaṃ katvā paṭhaviṃ pavittṭho Avīci-parāyano jāto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na {bhikkhave} idān"; eva pubbe pi paṭhaviṃ pavittṭho yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte paṭhamakappe Mahāsammato nāma rājā asaṃkheyyāyuko ahosi. Tassa putto Rojo nāma, Rojassa Vararojo nāma, tassa Kalyāṇo nāma, Kalyāṇassa Varakalyāṇo nāma, Varakalyāṇassa Uposatho nāma, Uposathassa Mandhātā nāma, Mandhātussa Varamandhātā nāma, tassa putto Caro nāma, Carassa putto Upacaro nāma ahosi. Apacaro ti pi tass'; eva nāmaṃ. So Cetiyaṛaṭṭhe Soṭthivatinagare rajjaṃ kāresi, catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi:

uparicaro hoti ākāsaḡāmī, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catusu pi disāsu khaggahattā rakkhanti, kāyato candaḡandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho. Tassa Kapilo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahosi. Kapilabrāhmaṇassa pana kaḡittṭho Korakalambo nāma raññā saddhiṃ ekācariyakule uggahitasippo bālasahāyo. Tassa kumārakāle yeva "ahaṃ rajjaṃ patvā tuyhaṃ purohitaṭṭhānaṃ dassāmīti" paṭijāni.

[page 455]

6. Cetiyaḷātaka. (422.) 455

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So rajjaṃ patvāpi pitu purohitaṃ Kapilabrāhmaṇaṃ purohitaṭṭhānato cāvetuṃ nāsakki. Purohite pana attano upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchante tasmim̄ ḡaravena apacitākāraṃ dasseti. Brāhmaṇo taṃ sallakkhetvā "rajjaṃ nāma samavayehi saddhiṃ suparihāraṃ hoti, ahaṃ rājānaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajissāmīti" cintevā "deva ahaṃ mahallako, gehe kumāro atthi, taṃ purohitaṃ karohi, ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti" rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā puttaṃ purohitaṭṭhāne ṭhapāpetvā rājuyyānaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhiññaṃ nibbattetvā puttaṃ upanissāya tatth'; eva vāsaṃ kappesi. Korakalambako "ayaṃ pabbajanto mayhaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ na dāpesīti" bhātari āḡhātaṃ bandhitvā ekadivasam sukhakathāsamaye raññā "Korakalambaka tvaṃ purohitaṭṭhānaṃ na karosīti" vutte "āma deva na karomi, bhātā me kāretīti" āha. "Nanu te bhātā pabbajito" ti. "Āma pabbajito, ṭhānantaraṃ pana puttassa dāpesīti". "Tena hi tvaṃ kārehīti". "Deva paveniyā āgataṃ ṭhānantaraṃ bhātaraṃ apanetvā na sakkā mayā kātun" ti.

"Evaṃ sante ahaṃ taṃ mahallakaṃ katvā itaraṃ te kaniṭṭhaṃ karissāmīti". "Kathaṃ devā" 'ti "Musāvādaṃ katvā" ti. "Kiṃ deva na jānātha yathā mama bhātā mahantena abbhutadhammena samannāgato vijjādharo, so abhūtena

---

---

tumhe vañcessati, cattāro devaputte antarahite viya karissati, kāyato ca mukhato ca gandhaṃ duggandhaṃ viya karissati, tumhe ākāsa otāretvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhite viya karissati, tumhe paṭhaviṃ pavisaṅgā viya bhavissatha, tadā tumhākaṃ kathāya patiṭṭhātuṃ na sakkhissathā" 'ti. "Tvayaṃ evaṃ saññaṃ mā kari, ahaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissāmīti. "Kadā karissatha devā" 'ti.

[page 456]

456 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

"Ito sattame divase" ti. Sā kathā sakalanagare pākaṭā ahoṣi.

"Rājā kira musāvādaṃ katvā mahallakaṃ khuddakaṃ karissati, ṭhānantaraṃ khuddakassa dāpessati, kīdiso nu kho musāvādo nāma, kiṃ nīlako udāhu pītakādisu aññataro vaṇṇo" ti evaṃ mahājanassa parivattako udapādi. Tadā kira lokassa saccavādikālo, musāvādo nāma evarūpo ti pi na jānanti. Purohitaputto pi taṃ kathaṃ sutvā pitu kathesi: "tāta rājā kira musāvādaṃ katvā tumhe khuddake katvā amhākaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ mama petteyyassa dassatīti". "Tāta rājā musā vādaṃ katvāpi amhākaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ harituṃ na sakkhissati, kataradivasāṃ pana karissatīti". "Ito kira sattame divase" ti. "Tena hi tadā mayhaṃ āroceyyāsīti". Sattame divase mahājano "musāvādaṃ passāmā" 'ti rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā mañcātimañce bandhi. Kumāro gantvā pitu ārocesi.

Rājā alaṃkatapaṭiyatto nikkhamitvā mahājanamajjhe rājaṅgaṇe ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Tāpaso ākāsenāgantvā rañño purato nisīdanacammaṃ attharivā ākāse pallamaṅkena nisīditvā "saccaṃ kira tvayaṃ mahārāja musāvādaṃ katvā khuddakaṃ mahallakaṃ katvā tassa ṭhānantaraṃ dātukāmo sīti". "Āma ācariya evaṃ me katan" ti. Atha naṃ so ovaḍanto "mahārāja musāvādo nāma bhāriyo guṇaparidhaṃsako, catusu apāyesu nibbattāpeti, rājā nāma musāvādaṃ karonto dhammaṃ hanti, so dhammaṃ hanitvā sayam eva haññatīti" vatvā paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).1: Dhammo have hatto hanti, nāhato hanti kañcināṃ,  
tasmā hi dhammaṃ na hane mā taṃ dhammo hatto hanīti. || Ja\_VIII:45 ||

[page 457]

6. Cetiyaṅgāta. (422.) 457

Tattha dhammo ti jeṭṭhāpacāyanadhammo adhippeto.

Atha naṃ uttarim pi ovaḍanto "sace mahārāja musāvādaṃ karissasi catasso iddhiyo antaradhāyissantīti" vatvā dutiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).2: Alikāṃ bhāsamānassa apakkamanti devatā,  
pūtikaṃ ca mukhaṃ vāti saggatṭhānā ca dhamṣati  
yo jānaṃ pucchiro pañhaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākare ti. || Ja\_VIII:46 ||

Tattha apakkamanti devatā ti mahārāja sace alikāṃ bhaṅgissasi cattāro devaputtā ārakkhaṃ chaḍḍetvā antaradhāyissantīti adhippāyena vadati, pūtikaṃca mukhaṃ ti mukhaṃ ca te kāyo ca ubho pūtigandhaṃ vāyissantīti sandhāyāha, saggatṭhānā ca dhamṣatīti ākāsaṃ bhassitvā paṭhaviṃ pavissatīti dipento evaṃ āha.

Taṃ sutvā rājā bhīto Korakalambakaṃ olokesi. Atha naṃ so "mā bhāyi mahārāja, nanu mayā paṭhamā eva tumhākaṃ etaṃ kathitaṃ" ti ādicā āha. Rājā Kapilassa vacanaṃ sutvā attano kathaṃ eva purato karonto "tvayaṃ si bhante kaniṭṭho, jeṭṭho Korakalambako" ti āha. Ath'; assa saha musāvādena cattāro devaputtā "tādisassa musāvādino ārakkhaṃ na gaṇhissāmā" 'ti khagge pādamūle chaḍḍetvā antaradhāyimsu, mukhaṃ bhinnakukkuṭaṇḍaṃ viya kāyo vivaṭavaccakuṭi viya duggandhaṃ vāyi, ākāsaṃ bhassitvā paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhahīti catasso iddhiyo pariḥāyimsu. Atha naṃ mahāpurohito "mā bhāyi mahārāja, sace saccaṃ bhaṅgissasi sabbaṃ te paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

---

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).3: Sace hi saccaṃ bhaṇasi hohi rāja yathā pure,  
musā ce bhāsase rāja bhūmiyaṃ tiṭṭha Cetiya 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:47 ||

[page 458]

458 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Tattha bhūmiyaṃ tiṭṭhā 'ti bhūmiyaṃ yeva patiṭṭha, puna ākāsaṃ lamghitum na sakkhissasīti attho.

So "passa mahārāja, paṭhamaṃ musāvāden"; eva te catasso iddhiyo antarahitā, sallakkhehi, idāni pi sakkā paṭipākatikaṃ kātun" ti vutte pi "evaṃ katvā tumhe maṃ vañcetukāmā" ti dutiyam pi musā bhaṇitvā yāva gopphakā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Atha naṃ puna pi brāhmaṇo "sallakkhehi mahārājā" 'ti vatvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).4: Akāle vassatī tassa kāle tassa na vassati  
yo jānaṃ pucchito pañhaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākare ti. || Ja\_VIII:48 ||

Tattha tassā 'ti yo jānanto pucchitapañhaṃ musāvādaṃ katvā aññathā vyākaroti tassa rañño vijite devo yuttakāle avassitvā akāle vassatīti attho.

Atha naṃ puna pi "musāvādaphalena yāva gopphakā pathaviṃ pavitṭho sallakkhehi mahārājā" 'ti vatvā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).5: Sace hi saccaṃ bhaṇasi hohi rāja yathā pure,  
musā ce bhāsase rāja bhūmiṃ pavisa Cetiya 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:49 ||

So tatiyam pi "tvaṃ si bhante kaniṭṭho, jeṭṭho Korakalambako" ti musāvādam eva katvā yāva jaṇṇukā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Atha naṃ "puna pi sallakkhehi mahārājā" 'ti

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).6: Jivhā tassa dvidhā hoti uragasseva disampati  
yo jānaṃ pucchito pañhaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākare. || Ja\_VIII:50 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).7: Sace hi saccaṃ bhaṇasi hohi rāja yathā pure,  
musā ce bhāsase rāja bhiyyo pavisa Cetiya 'ti || Ja\_VIII:51 ||

imā dve gāthā vatvā "idāni pi sakkā paṭipākatikaṃ kātun" ti āha. Rājā tassa vacanaṃ anādiyanto "tvaṃ si bhante kaniṭṭho, jeṭṭho Korakalambako" ti catuttham pi musāvādaṃ katvā yāva kaṭito paṭhaviṃ pāvisi.

[page 459]

6. Cetiyaṅgāta. (422.) 459

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ brāhmaṇo "sallakkhehi mahārājā" 'ti vatvā puna dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).8: Jivhā tassa na bhavati macchasseva disampati  
yo jānaṃ pucchito pañhaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākare. || Ja\_VIII:52 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).9: Sace hi saccaṃ bhaṇasi hohi rāja yathā pure,  
musā ce bhāsase rāja bhiyyo pavisa Cetiya 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:53 ||

---



---

Tattha macchassevā 'ti nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne musāvādino macchassa viya kathanasamatthā jivhā na hoti, mūgo va hotīti attho.

So pañcamam pi "tvam si bhante kaniṭṭho, jeṭṭho Korakalambako" ti musāvādam katvā yāva nābhito paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Atha naṃ brāhmaṇo "puna pi sallakkhehi mahārājā" 'ti vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).10: Thiyo tassa pajāyanti na pumā jāyare kule  
yo jānaṃ pucchito pañhaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākare. || Ja\_VIII:54 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).11: Sace hi saccam bhaṇasi hohi rāja yathā pure,  
musā ce bhāsase rāja bhiyyo pavisa Cetiya 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:55 ||

Tatthā thiyo ti nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne musāvādissa dhītarō va jāyanti, puttā na jāyantīti attho.

Rājā anādiyivā chaṭṭham pi tath'; eva musā bhaṇitvā yāva thanā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Puna pi brāhmaṇo "sallakkhehi mahārājā" 'ti vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).12: Puttā tassa na bhavanti pakkamanti disodisaṃ  
yo jānaṃ pucchito pañhaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākare. || Ja\_VIII:56 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).13: Sace hi saccam bhaṇasi hohi rāja yathā pure,  
musā ce bhāsase rāja bhiyyo pavisa Cetiya 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:57 ||

Tattha pakkamantīti sace musāvādissa puttā honti mātāpitunnaṃ anupakārā hutvā palāyantīti attho.

So pāpamittasaṃsaggadosena tassa vacanaṃ anādiyivā sattamam pi tath'; eva akāsi, ath'; assa paṭhaviṃ vivaraṃ adāsi, Avīcīto jālā uṭṭhahitvā gaṇhi.

[page 460]

460 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).14: Sa rājā isinā satto antalikkhecaro pure  
pāvekkhi paṭhaviṃ c'; eso hīnatto {patvā} pariyāyaṃ. || Ja\_VIII:58 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.6(=422).15: Tasmā hi chandāgamaṇaṃ na-ppasaṃsanti paṇḍitā, (= vol.II 172|20.)  
aduṭṭhacitto bhāseyya giraṃ saccūpasamhitā ti || Ja\_VIII:59 ||

imā dve abhisambuddhagathā honti.

Tattha sa rājā ti bhikkhave so rājā Cetiyo pubbe antalikkhe caro hutvā pacchā isinā abhisatto parihīnabhāvo hutvā {patvā} pariyāyaṃ attano kālapariyāyaṃ patvā paṭhaviṃ pāvisīti attho, tasmā ti yasmā Cetiyaṃ rājā chandāgamaṇena Avīci-parāyano jāto tasmā aduṭṭhacitto ti chandādīhi adūsitacitto hutvā saccam eva bhāseyyā 'ti

Mahājano "Cetiyaṃ rājā isiṃ akkositvā musāvādam katvā Avīciṃ pavīṭṭho" ti bhayappatto ahoṣi. Rañño pañca puttā āgantvā "amhākaṃ avassayo hohīti" vadiṃsu. Brāhmaṇo "tāta, tumhākaṃ pitā dhammaṃ nāsetvā musāvādam katvā isiṃ akkositvā Avīci-paṭipanno, dhammo nām'; esa hatō hanati, tumhehi na sakkā idha vasitun" ti vatvā sabbajeṭṭhaṃ "ehi tvam tāta, pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā ujukaṃ gacchanto sabbasetam sattappatiṭṭhitam hatthiratanam passissasi, tāya saññāya tattha nagaram māpetvā vasa, tam nagaram

---

---

Hatthipuraṃ nāma bhavissatīti" āha. Dutiyaṃ āmantetvā "tvam tāta dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhamitvā ujukam eva gacchanto sabbasetam assaratanam passissasi, tāya saññāya tattha nagaram māpetvā vasa, tam nagaram Assapuraṃ nāma bhavissatīti" āha. Tatiyaṃ āmantetvā "tvam tāta pacchimadvārena nikkhamitvā ujukam gacchanto kesarasīham passissasi, tāya saññāya tattha nagaram māpetvā vasa, tam nagaram Sihapuraṃ nāma bhavissatīti" āha. Catuttham āmantetvā "tvam tāta uttaradvārena nikkhamitvā ujukam yeva gacchanto sabbaratanamayam cakkapañjaram passissasi, tāya saññāya tattha nagaram māpetvā vasa,

[page 461]

#### 7. Indriyajātaka (423.) 461

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam nagaram Uttarapañcālam nāma bhavissatīti" āha. Pañcamaṃ āmantetvā "tāta tayā imasmim ṭhāne vasitum na sakkā, imasmim nagare mahāthūpaṃ katvā nikkhamitvā pacchimauttarāya disāya ujukam gaccha, gacchanto dve pabbate aññamaññaṃ paharivā daddarā 'ti saddam karonte passissasi, tāya saññāya tattha nagaram māpetvā vasa, tam nagaram Daddarapuraṃ nāma bhavissatīti" āha. Te pañca pi janā tāya saññāya gantvā tasmim ṭhāne nagarāni māpetvā vasiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto musāvādam katvā paṭhaviṃ pavitṭho" ti vatvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā Cetiyarājā Devadatto ahosi, Kapilabrāhmaṇo aham evā" 'ti. Cetiyajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Indriyajātaka.

Yo indriyānaṃ ti. Idam Satthā Jetavane viharanto purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Sāvattiyaṃ kir'; eko kulaputto Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā "na sakkā agāramajjhe vasantena ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caritum, niyyānike sāsane pabbajitvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissāmīti" gharavibhavaṃ puttadārassa niyyādetvā Satthāraṃ pabbajam yāci.

Satthāpi 'ssa pabbajam dāpesi. Tassācariyupajjhāyehi saddhim piṇḍāya carato navakattā c'; eva bhikkhūnaṃ bahubhāvena ca kulaghare vā āsanasālāya vā āsanaṃ na pāpuṇāti, saṃghanavakakoṭiyaṃ piṭhaṃ vā phalakaṃ vā pāpuṇāti, āhāro pi uluṃkapiṭṭhena ghaṭṭitā, bhinnasitthakayāguṃ vā pūṭisukkhakhajjaṃ vā jhāmasukkhakuro vā pāpuṇāti, yāpanapamāṇaṃ na hoti. So attanā laddham gahetvā purāṇadutiyaikāya santikaṃ gacchati,

[page 462]

#### 462 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ath'; assa sā pattam gahetvā vanditvā pattato bhataṃ haritvā susampādītāni yāgubhattasūpavyañjanāni deti, mahallako rasataṇhāya bajjhitvā purāṇadutiyaikaṃ jahitum na sakkoti. Sā cintesi: "baddho nu kho no ti vīmaṃsissāmi nan" ti. Ath'; ekadivasam janapadamanussaṃ setamattikāya nahāpetvā gehe nisīdāpetvā aññe pi 'ssa katipaye manusse ānāpetvā thokaṃ pānabhojanaṃ dāpesi. Te khādantā {bhuñjantā} {nisīdiṃsu}. Gehadvāre cakkesu goṇe bandhāpetvā ekaṃ sakaṭam pi ṭhapāpesi. Sayam pana piṭṭhigabbhe nisīditvā pūve paci.

Mahallako āgantvā dvāre aṭṭhāsi. Tam disvā eko mahallakapuriso "ayye eko thero dvāre ṭhito" ti āha. "Vanditvā aticchāpehīti".

"Aticchatha bhante" ti punappuna kathetvāpi tam anāgacchantam disvā "ayye thero na gacchatīti" āha. Sā āgantvā sāṇikaṃ ukkhipitvā oloketvā "aho mama dārapitā" ti vatvā nikkhamitvā vanditvā pattam gahetvā geham pavesetvā bhojetvā bhojanapariyosāne vanditvā "bhante tumhe idh"; eva parinibbāyatha, mayaṃ ettakaṃ kalam aññaṃ kulam na gaṇhimha, assāmike pana ghare gharavāso na saṅṭhāti, mayaṃ aññaṃ kulam gaṇhāma, dūram janapadam gacchissāma, tumhe appamattā hotha, sace me doso atthi khamathā" 'ti āha. Mahallakassa

---

---

hadayaphālanakālo viya ahoṣi. Atha naṃ "ahaṃ taṃ jahituṃ na sakkomi, mā gaccha vibbhamissāmi, asukaṭṭhāne sātakaṃ pesehi, pattacīvaraṃ paṭicchāpetvā āgacchissāmīti" āha. Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Mahallako vihāraṃ gantvā ācariyupajjhāye pattacīvaraṃ paṭicchāpento "kasmā evaṃ karosīti" vutte "purāṇadutiyaṃ jahituṃ na sakkomi, vibbhamissāmīti" āha.

Atha naṃ te anicchantāṃ ñeva Satthu santikaṃ netvā..kiṃ bhikkhave imaṃ anicchantāṃ ñeva ānāyitthā" 'ti vutte "bhante ayaṃ ukkaṇṭhitvā vibbhamitukāmo" ti vadiṃsu. Atha naṃ Sathā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti "ko taṃ ukkaṇṭhāpetīti" "purāṇadutiyaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu sā itthi tuyhaṃ anattakārikā, pubbe tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya catuhi jhānehi parihīno mahādukkhaṃ patvā maṃ nissāya tamhā dukkhā muccitvā naṭṭhaṃ jhānaṃ paṭilabhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

[page 463]

7. Indriyajātaka. (423.) 463

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto tassa purohitaṃ paṭicca tassa brāhmaṇiṃya kucchimiṃ nibbatti. Jātadivase c'; assa sakalanagare āvudhāni pajjaliṃsu, ten'; assa Jotipālakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu.

So vayappatto Takkaṣilāya sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā rañño sippaṃ dassetvā issariyaṃ pahāya kañci ajānāpetvā aggadvārena nikkhamitvā {araññaṃ} pavisitvā Sakkadattiye Kaviṭṭhakāssame isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattesi. Taṃ tattha vasantaṃ anekāni isisatāni parivāresuṃ.

Mahāsamāgamo ahoṣi, satta antevāsikaṇṭhakā ahesuṃ. Tesu Sāliṣsaro nāma isi Kaviṭṭhakassamā nikkhamitvā Surāṭṭhajanapade Sātodikānāmanadiyā tīre anekasahassaisiparivāro vasi. Meṇḍissaro nāma isi Pajakarañño vijjite Lambacūlakaṃ nāma nigamaṃ nissāya anekasahassaisiparivāro vasi.

Pabbato nāma isi ekaṃ aṭavijjanapadaṃ nissāya anekasahassaisiparivāro vasi. Kāḷadevalo nāma isi Avantī-dakkhināpathe ekaṃ ghanaselaṃ nissāya anekasahassaisiparivāro vasi.

Kisavaccho nāma isi ekako va Daṇḍakirañño Kumbhavatīnagaraṃ nissāya uyyāne vasi. Anusissatāpaso pana Bodhisattass'; upaṭṭhāko tassa santike vasi. Nārado nāma isi Kāḷadevalassa kaniṭṭho Majjhimaṃ padese Arañjaragiriṃhi pabbatajālantare ekako va ekasmiṃ guhāleṇe vasi. Arañjaragiritto pana avidūre eko ākiṇṇamanusso nigamo atthi.

Tesaṃ antare mahatī nadī, taṃ nadiṃ bahū manussā otaranti, uttamarūpadharā vaṇṇadāsiyo pi purise palobhiyamānā tassā nadiyā tīre nisīdanti. Nāradatāpaso tāsū ekaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā jhānaṃ antaradhāpetvā nirāhāro parisussanto kilesavasamaṃ gantvā sattāhaṃ nipajji.

[page 464]

464 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivaḡga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa bhātā Kāḷadevalo āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā ākāsenāgantvā leṇaṃ pāvīsi. Nārado taṃ disvā "kasmā bhavaṃ āgato" 'ti.

"Bhavaṃ akallako ti bhavantaṃ paṭijaggituṃ āgato 'mhīti".

Atha naṃ so "avatthukaṃ bhavaṃ kathesi, alikaṃ tucchakaṃ kathesīti" musāvādena niggaṇhi. So "na taṃ pahātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" Sāliṣsaraṃ ānesi Meṇḍissaraṃ ānesi Pabbatissaraṃ ānesi. Itaro pi te tayo musāvādena niggaṇhi. Kāḷadevalo "Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ ānessāmīti" ākāsenā gantvā taṃ ānesi.

So {āgantvā} taṃ disvā "indriyavasamaṃ gato" ti ñatvā "kacci si Nārada indriyānaṃ vasaṃ gato" ti pucchitvā itarena kathaṃ sutvā va uṭṭhāya vanditvā "āma ācariyā" 'ti vutte "Nārada indriyavasamaṃ gatā nāma imasmiṃ attabhāve sussantā dukkhaṃ anubhavitvā dutiyattabhāve niraye nibbattantīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

so pariccajj'; ubho loke jīvar eva visussatīti. || Ja\_VIII:60 ||

Tattha yo indriyānaṃ ti Nārada yo puriso rūpādīsu subhākāraṃ gahetvā kilesakāmasena channaṃ indriyānaṃ vasaṃ gacchati, pariccajjubho loke ti so puriso manussalokaṃ ca devalokaṃ cā 'ti ubho loke pariccajjivā nirayādīsu nibbattatīti, jīvareva visussatīti jīvanto yeva ca attanā icchitaṃ kilesavatthum alabhanto sokena visussati mahādukkhaṃ pāpuṇātīti.

Taṃ sutvā Nārado "ācariya kāmasevanaṃ nāma sukhaṃ, evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ kiṃ sandhāya dukkhaṃ ti vadasīti" pucchi. Ath'; assa Sarabhaṅgo "tena hi suṇāhīti" dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).2: Sukhassānantaraṃ dukkhaṃ dukkhassānantaraṃ sukhaṃ,  
sopi patto sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭikaṃkha varam sukhaṃti. || Ja\_VIII:61 ||

[page 465]

7. Indriyajātaka. (423.) 465

Tattha sukhassānantaraṃ ti kāmāsukhassa anantaraṃ nirayadukkhāṃ, dukkhassā 'ti sīlarakkhaṇadukkhassa anantaraṃ dibbamānusakaṃ sukhaṃ c'; eva nibbānasukhaṃ ca, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Nārada ime hi sattā kāmasevanasamaye kālaṃ katvā ekantadukkhe niraye nibbattanti, sīlaṃ rakkhantā vipassanāya kammaṃ karontā ca pana kilamanti, te dukkhena sīlaṃ rakkhitvā sīlabalena vuttapakāraṃ sukhaṃ paṭilabhanti, idaṃ sandhāyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmīti, so pi patto ti tvaṃ Nārada idāni jhānasukhaṃ nāsetvā tato sukhaṃ mahantaṃ kāmanissitaṃ cetasikadukkhāṃ patto, paṭikaṃkhā 'ti idaṃ kilesadukkhāṃ chaḍḍetvā puna tad eva varam uttamaṃ jhānasukhaṃ iccha patthehi.

Nārado "idaṃ ācariya dukkhaṃ dussahaṃ, na taṃ adhivāsetum sakkomīti" āha. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "Nārada dukkhaṃ nāma uppannaṃ adhivāsetabbam evā" 'ti vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).3: Kicchakāle kicchasaḥo yo kicchaṃ nātivattati  
sa kicchantaṃ sukhaṃ dhīro yogaṃ samadhigacchatīti. || Ja\_VIII:62 ||

Tattha nātivattatīti na anuvattati, ayam eva vā pāṭho, idaṃ {vuttaṃ} hoti: Nārada yo kāyikacetasikadukkhasaṃkhātassa kicchassa uppannakāle appamatto tassa kicchassa haraṇūpāyaṃ karonto kicchasaḥo hutvā taṃ kicchaṃ nānuvattati tassa vase avattitvā tehi tehi upāyehi taṃ kicchaṃ abhibhavati vināseti sa dhīro kicchassa antimasamkhātaṃ nirāmiṣaṃ sukhaṃ jhānasukhaṃ adhigacchati taṃ vā kicchantaṃ yogasukhaṃ adhigacchati akilamanto va pāpuṇātīti.

So "ācariya kāmāsukhaṃ nāma uttamasukhaṃ, na taṃ jahitum sakkomīti" āha. Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "dhammo nāma na kenaci kāraṇena nāsetabbo" 'ti vatvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

[page 466]

466 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).4: Na h'; eva kāmāna kāmā nānatthā n'; atthakāraṇā  
na kataṃ ca nikatvāna dhammā cavitum arahasīti. || Ja\_VIII:63 ||

Tattha kāmāna kāmā ti kāmānaṃ kāmā, vatthukāmapatthanāyā 'ti attho, nānatthā natthakāraṇā ti na anattato na atthakāraṇā, na kataṃca nikatvānā 'ti na kataṃca nipphāditaṃ nikatvāna, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: Nārada na h'; eva vatthukāmapatthanāyā dhammā cavitum arahasi, ekasmiṃ anattthe uppanne taṃ paṭihanitukāmo

---

---

nānatthā na atthēna pi kāraṇēna bhūtena dhammā cavitum arahasi, asuko nāma me attho uppajjissatīti evaṃ atthakāraṇāpi na dhammā cavitum arahasi, kataṃ pana nipphāditaṃ jhānasukhaṃ niraṃkatvā vināsetvā n'; eva dhammā cavitum arahasīti.

Evaṃ Sarabhāgena catūhi gāthāhi dhamme desite Kāḷadevalo attano kaniṭṭhaṃ ovadanto pañcamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).5: Dukkhaṃ gahapataṃ sādhu, saṃvibhajjañ ca bhojanaṃ,  
ahāso atthalābhesu, atthavyāpatti avyatho ti. || Ja\_VIII:64 ||

Tattha dukkhaṃ gahapataṃ ti Nārada gharāvāsaṃ vasantānaṃ gahapatīnaṃ bhoguppādanatthāya anālasyachekakusalabhāvasaṃkhātaṃ dukkhaṃ nāma sādhu dakkhabhāvo laṭṭhako, saṃvibhajjañca bhojanaṃ ti dukkhena uppāditabhogānaṃ dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇehi saṃvibhajjivā paribhogakāraṇaṃ dutiyaṃ sādhu, ahāso ti atthalābhe mahante issariye uppanne pamādasena ahāso anubillāvitattaṃ tatiyaṃ sādhu, atthavyāpattīti yadā pana attano atthavyāpatti yasavināso hoti tadā avyatho akilamaṇaṃ catutthaṃ sādhu, tasmā tvaṃ Nārada jhānaṃ me antarahitaṃ ti mā soci, sace indriyānaṃ vasaṃ na gamissasi naṭṭhaṃ pi te jhānaṃ puna pākatikam eva bhavissatīti.

Taṃ pana Devalena Nāradaassa ovaditabhāvaṃ ṅatvā Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).6: Ettāvata te paṇḍiccaṃ Asito Devalo bravī,  
na-y-ito kiñcana pāpiyo yo indriyānaṃ vasaṃ vaje ti. || Ja\_VIII:65 ||

[page 467]

#### 7. Indriyajātaka. (423.) 467

Tass'; attho: bhikkhave, ettakaṃ etaṃ paṇḍiccaṃ yaṃ Devalo abravī, yo pana kilesavasena indriyānaṃ vasaṃ vajati ito añño pāpiyo n'; atthīti.

Atha naṃ Sarabhaṅgo āmantetvā "Nārada, idaṃ tāva suṇa, yo hi paṭṭhamam eva kattabbayuttakaṃ na karoti so araṇṇaṃ pavīṭṭhamāṇavako viya socati paridevatīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte ekasmiṃ Kāsinigame eko brāhmaṇamāṇavo abhirūpo ahosi thāmasampanno nāgabalo, so cintesi: "kim me kasikammādīni katvā mātāpitūhi puṭṭhehi, kiṃ puttadārena, kiṃ dānādīhi puññehi katehi, kañci aposetvā kiñci puññaṃ akatvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā mige māretvā attānaṃ eva poressāmīti" so pañcāvudhasannaddho Himavantaṃ gantvā nānāmige vadhitvā khādanto anto-Himavante Vidhavāya nāma nadiyā tīre giriparikkhitaṃ mahantaṃ pabbatajālaṃ patvā tattha mige vadhitvā aṅgāre pakkamaṃsaṃ khādanto vasaṃ kappesi. So cintesi: "ahaṃ sadā thāmasampanno nāma na bhavissāmi, dubbalakāle araṇṇe caritum na sakkhissāmi, idān'; eva nānāvāṇamige pabbatajālaṃ pavesetvā dvāraṃ yojetvā araṇṇaṃ anāhiṇḍanto va yathāruciyaṃ mige vadhitvā khādissāmīti tathā akāsi. Ath'; assa kāle atikkamante taṃ kammaṃ matthakaṃ pattaṃ, diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ jātaṃ: attano hatthapāde na labhi, aparāparaṃ parivattetaṃ nāsakkhi, n'; eva kiñci khādaniyaṃ na pāniyaṃ passi, sarīraṃ milāyi, manussapeto ahosi, gimhakāle paṭṭhavi viya sarīraṃ bhijjivā rājiyo dassesi, so dūrūpo dussaṅghito mahādukkhaṃ anubhavi. Evaṃ addhāne gate Siviraṭṭhe Sivirājā nāma "araṇṇe aṅgāre pakkamaṃsaṃ khādissāmīti" amaccānaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādetvā pañcāvudhasannaddho araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādanto anupubbena taṃ padesaṃ patvā taṃ purisaṃ disvā bhīto pi dhitiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā "ko si tvaṃ ambho purisā" 'ti pucchi. "Sāmi manussapeto 'haṃ, attanā katakammaṃ phalaṃ anubhavāmi, tvaṃ pana ko sīti". "Sivirājāham asmīti". "Atha kasmā idhāgato sīti".

[page 468]

---

---

468 VIII. Aṭṭhanipata. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

"Migamaṃsaṃ khādanatthāyā" 'ti. Ath'; assa so "aham pi mahārāja iminā va kāraṇeṇāgantvā manussapeto jāto" ti sabbaṃ vitthārena kathetvā attano dukkhitabhāvaṃ rañño ācikkhanto sesagāthā āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).7: Amittānaṃ va hatthatthaṃ Siva pappoti mām iva,  
kammaṃ vijjañ ca dakkheyyaṃ vivāhaṃ sīlamaddavaṃ  
ete ca yase hāpetvā nibbatto sehi kammehi. || Ja\_VIII:66 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).8: So 'haṃ sahasajjīno va abandhu aparāyano  
ariyadhammā apakkanto yathā peto tath'; ev'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_VIII:67 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.7(=423).9: Sukhakāme dukkhāpetvā āpanno 'smi padaṃ imaṃ,  
so sukhaṃ nādhigacchāmi cito bhānumatā-m-ivā 'ti. || Ja\_VIII:68 ||

Tattha amittānaṃ va hatthatthan ti amittānaṃ hatthahatthaṃ vināsaṃ viya, Sivā 'ti rājānaṃ ālapati, pappoti māmivā 'ti mādiso pāpakamme pāpuṇāti, attano va kammena vināsaṃ pāpuṇāti vuttaṃ hoti, kamman ti kasikkammādhedhaṃ ājīvasādhakakiccaṃ, vijjan ti nānappakāraṃ hatthisippādikaṃ sippaṃ, dakkheyyaṃ ti nānappakārena bhoguppādanakosallaṃ, vivāhan ti āvāhavivāhasampannaṃ bandhaṃ, sīlamaddavaṃ ti pañcavidhasīlaṃ c'; eva muduvacanaṃ hitakāmaṃ pāpanivāraṇaṃ kalyāṇamittatañ ca, so hi idha maddavo ti adhippeto, ete ca yase hāpetvā ti ete ettake yasadāyakaḍḍhamme hāpetvā va, nibbatto sehi kammehi attano kammehi nibbatto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ahaṃ mahārāja imasmiṃ loke issariyadāyakaṃ kattabbayuttakaṃ kammaṃ akatvā sippaṃ asikkhitvā upāyena bhoge anuppādetvā āvāhavivāhaṃ akatvā sīlaṃ arakkhitvā maṃ akiccaṃ karontaṃ nivāraṇasamatthe kalyāṇamitte abhajitvā ime ettake yasakāraḍḍhā yase ti saṃkhaṃ gate lokapavattidhamme avahāpetvā chaḍḍetvā imaṃ araññaṃ pavisitvā sayamkatehi pāpakammehi idāni manussapeto hutvā nibbatto 'smīti, sahasajjīno vā 'ti sahasajjītapuriso viyā 'ti attho, yv-āyaṃ sammā paṭipajjitvā bhoge uppādeyyaṃ tehi anekasahasāsehi bhogehi jīno ti pi attho, aparāyano ti asaraṇo nippatittho, ariyadhammā ti sappurisadhammato, yathā peto ti yathā mato peto hutvā uppajjeyya,

[page 469]

8. Ādittajāta. (424.) 469

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jīvamāno yeva tathā manussapeto jāto 'smīti attho, sukhakāme dukkhāpetvā ti sukhakāme satte dukkhāpetvā, sukhakāmo ti pi pāṭho, sayam sukhakāmo aññaṃ dukkhāpetvā ti attho, āpanno smi padaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ patto 'smi, pathan ti pi pāṭho, imaṃ dukkhassa pathabhūtaṃ attabhāvaṃ patto smīti attho, cito bhānumatānivā 'ti bhānumā vuccati aggi, vītaccikaṅgārehi samantā parikiṇṇe viya sarīre uttāhitena mahāḍḍhena ḍayhanto kāyikacetāsikasukhaṃ nāma na vindāmīti vadati.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "ahaṃ mahārāja sukhakāmo paraṃ dukkhāpetvā ditthe va dhamme manussapeto jāto 'smi, tvaṃ pāpaṃ mā kari, attano nagaraṃ gantvā dānādīni puññāni karohīti" āha.

Rājā tathā katvā saggapathaṃ pūresi.

Sarabhaṅgasatthā imaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā tāpasam saññāpesi. So tassa kathāya saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhitvā taṃ vanditvā khamāpetvā kaṣiṇaparikkamaṃ katvā naṭṭhaṃ jhānaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ akāsi. Sarabhaṅgo tassa tattha vasitum adatvā taṃ ādāya attano assamaṃ gato.

Satthā imaṃ dēssaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitthahi): "Tadā Nārado ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu aho, Sālissaro Sāriputto,

---

Meṇḍissaro Kassapo, Pabbato Anuruddho, Kāḷadevalo Kaccāno, Anusisso Ānando, Kisavaccho Moggallāno, Sarabhaṅgo pana aham evā" 'ti. Indriyajātakam.

#### 8. Ādittajātaka.

Ādittasmin ti. Idam Sathā Jetavane viharanto asadisadānam ārabha katesi. Asadisadānam Mahāgovindasuttavaṇṇanato vitthāretvā kathetabbam. Tassa pana dinnadivasato dutiyadivase dhammasabhāyam katham samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso Kosalarājā vicinitvā va khettaṃ ṇatvā Buddha-pamukhassa ariyasamghassa mahādānam adāsīti".

[page 470]

470 VIII. Aṭṭanipāta. 1.Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sathā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyam bhikkhave rañño vicinitvā anuttare puññakhetto dānapatiṭṭhāpanam, porāṇakapaṇḍitāpi vicinitvā va dānam adamsū" 'ti vatvā atītam āhari:

Atīte Sovīraratthe Roruvanagare Bharatamahārājā nāma dasarājadhamme akopetvā catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi janam saṃgaṇhanto mahājanassa mātāpitiṭṭhāne ṭhatvā kapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakādīnam mahādānam pavatteti. Tassa Samuddavijayā nāma aggamahesī ahosi paṇḍitā ṇāṇasampannā. So ekadivasam dānaggaṃ olokento "mayham dānam dussilā lolasattā bhujanti, tam mam na hāseti, aham kho pana silavantānam aggadakkhineyyānam paccekabuddhānam dātukāmo, te ca Himavantapadese vasanti, ko nu kho te nimantevā ānessati, kam pesessāmīti" cintevā tam attham deviyā ārocesi. Atha nam sā āha: "mahārāja, mā cintayittha, amhākam dātābbadānabalena silabalena saccabalena pupphāni pesetvā paccekabuddhe nimantevā tesam āgatakāle sabbaparikkhārasampannam dānam dassāmā" 'ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampañcchitvā "sakalanagaravāsino silam samādiyantū" 'ti bheriṇ carāpetvā sayam pi saparijano uposathāṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya mahādānam pavattetvā sumanapupphapuṇṇam suvaṇṇasamuggam gāhāpetvā pāsādā oruyha rājaṅgaṇe ṭhatvā pañcaṅgāni paṭhaviyam patiṭṭhāpetvā pācīnadisābhimukho vanditvā "pācīnadisāyam arahante vandāmi, sace amhākam koci guṇo atthi amhesu anukampam katvā amhākam bhikkham gaṇhathā" 'ti vatvā sattapupphamuṭṭhiyo khipi. Pācīnadisāyam paccekabuddhānam abhāvā punadivase nāgamimsu. Dutiyadivase dakkhiṇadisam namassi, tato pi nāgatā. Tatiyadivase pacchimadisam namassi,

[page 471]

8. Ādittajātaka. (424.) 471

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tato pi nāgatā. Catutthadivase uttaradisam namassi, namassitvā ca pana "Uttarahimavanta-padesavāsino paccekabuddhā amhākam bhikkham gaṇhantū" 'ti sattapupphamuṭṭhiyo vissajjesi, pupphāni gantvā Nandamūlakapabbhāre pañcannam paccekabuddhasatānam upari patiṃsu, te āvajjāmānā raññā attano nimantitabhāvam ṇatvā punadivase satta paccekabuddhe āmantevā "mārisā rājā vo nimanteti, tassa saṃgaham karothā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Paccekabuddhā ākāsenāgantvā rājadvāre {otarimsu}. Te disvā rājā somanassajāto vanditvā pāsādāni āropetvā mahantam sakkāram katvā dānam datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne punadivasatthāya punadivasatthāyā ti evam pañcamadivase nimantevā chāham bhuttānam sattamadivase sabbaparikkhāradānam sajjetvā suvaṇṇakhacitāni mañcapīṭhāni paññāpetvā ticīvarādike sabbe samaṇaparibhoge sattannam paccekabuddhānam santike ṭhapetvā "ime parikkhāre tumhākam demā" 'ti vanditvā tesam bhattakiccapariyosāne rājā ca devī ca ubho pi vanditvā namassamānā atthamsu. Atha nesam anumodanam karonto saṃghatthero dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).1: Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ yam nīharati bhājanam (cfr. Saṃyutta p.31)

---

---

taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ tattha ḍayhati. || Ja\_VIII:69 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).2: Evaṃ ādīpito loko jarāya maraṇena ca,  
nīhareth'; eva dānena, dinnam hi hoti nībhatan ti. || Ja\_VIII:70 ||

Tattha ādittasmin ti taṃkhaṇe pajjalite, bhājanan ti yaṃ kiñc'; ūpakaraṇam, no ca yaṃ tatthā 'ti yaṃ pana  
tattha ḍayhati antamaso ratanasantharo pi sabbam tassa anupakāram eva hoti, jarāya maraṇena cā 'ti  
desanāsīsam etaṃ, atthato pan'; esa ekādasahi aggīhi ādīpito nāma, nīharethevā 'ti tato ekādasahi aggīhi pajjalitā  
lokā dasavidhadānavatthubhedam taṃ taṃ parikkhāram dānacetanāya nikkadḍheth'; eva,

[page 472]

472 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dinnam hīti appam vā hi bahum vā yaṃ  
dinnam tad eva nībhatam nāma hotīti.

Evaṃ saṃghatthero anumodanam katvā "appamatto hohi mahārājā" 'ti rañño ovādam datvā ākāse uppativā  
pāsādakaṇṇikaṃ dvidhā katvā gantvā Nandāmūlakappabbhāre yeva otari, tassa dinnaparikkhāro pi ten'; eva  
saddhim uppativā pabbhāre yeva otari, rañño ca deviyā ca sakalasaṃram pītiyā puṇṇam ahoṣi. Evaṃ tasmim  
gate avasesāpi

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).3: Yo dhammaladdhassa dadāti dānam (cfr. Saṃyutta p. 20-22)  
uṭṭhānaviriyādhiḡatassa jantu (no)  
atikkamma so Vetaraṇim Yamassa  
dibbāni ṭhānāni upeti macco. || Ja\_VIII:71 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).4: Dānañ ca yuddhañ ca samānam āhu:  
appāpi santā bahuke jinanti,  
appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti  
ten'; eva so hoti sukhī parattha. || Ja\_VIII:72 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).5: Viceyya dānam Sugata-ppasattham,  
ye dakkhiṇeyyā idha jīvaloke  
etesu dinnāni mahapphalāni  
bījāni vuttāni yathā sukhette. || Ja\_VIII:73 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).6: Yo pāṇabhūtāni aheṭhayañ caram  
parūpavādā na karoti pāpam  
bhīrum pasamsanti, na hi tattha sūram,  
bhayā hi santo na karoti pāpam. || Ja\_VIII:74 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).7: Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati  
majjhimena ca devattam, uttamera visujjhati. || Ja\_VIII:75 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.8(=424).8: Addhā hi dānam bahudhā pasattham  
dānā ca kho dhammapadam va seyyo,

---



---

[page 473]

8. Ādittajātaka. (424.) 473

pubbe va hi pubbatar'; eva santo

nibbānam ev'; ajjhagamū sapaññā ti || Ja\_VIII:76 ||

evam ekekāya gāthāya anumodanam katvā tath'; eva agamaṃsu saddhiṃ parikkhārehi.

Tattha dhammaladdhassā 'ti khīṇāsavaṃ ādiṃ katvā yāva vipassakayogāvacarō puggalo dhammassa laddhattā dhammaladdho nāma, sv-eva uṭṭhānaviriyena tassa dhammassa adhigatattā uṭṭhānaviriyādhigato nāma, tassa puggalassa yo jantu dadāti dānaṃ ti attho, dhammena laddhassa uṭṭhānasamkhātena viriyenādhigatassa deyyadhammassa aggaṃ gahetvā yo jantu sīlavantesu dānaṃ dadātīti pi attho, upayogatthe vā sāmivacanam katvāp'; ettha attho veditabbo, Veteraṇīti desanāsīsam etaṃ, aṭṭha mahāniraye soḷasa ca ussade atikkamitvā ti attho, dibbāni ṭhānāṇi upetīti devaloke uppajjati, samānamāhū 'ti sadisaṃ vadanti, khayabhīrukassa hi dānaṃ n'; atthi bhayabhīrukassa yuddham n'; atthi, jīvite ālayaṃ vijahitvā yujjhanto yujjhitum sakkoti, bhogesu ālayaṃ vijahitvā va dāyako dātuṃ sakkoti, ten'; eva taṃ ubhayaṃ samānaṃ ti vadanti, appāpi santā ti thokāpi samānā pariccattajīvitā bahuke jinanti, evam evaṃ appāpi muñcanacetanā bahum pi maccheracittaṃ lobhādiṃ vā kilesagahanaṃ jināti, appampi ce ti thokam pi ce deyyadhammaṃ kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahanto deti, teneva so ti tena parittadeyyadhammavattukena parittakena pi cāgena parattha sukhī hoti mahārājā 'ti, viceyya dānaṃ ti dakkhiṇaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyaṃ ca vicinitvā dinnadānaṃ, tattha yaṃ vā taṃ vā adatvā aggaggaṃ paṇītaṃ deyyadhammaṃ vicinitvā dento dakkhiṇaṃ vicināti nāma, yesaṃ vā tesam vā adatvā sīlādiguṇasampanne vicinitvā tesam dadanto dakkhiṇeyye vicināti nāma, Sugatappasatthan ti evarūpaṃ dānaṃ Buddhehi pasatthaṃ, tattha dakkhiṇeyyavicinanaṃ dassetuṃ ye dakkhiṇeyyā ti ādi vuttaṃ, tattha dakkhiṇeyyā ti dakkhiṇāya anucchavikā Buddhādayo, pāṇabhūtānīti pāṇasaṃkhātāni bhūtāni aheṭṭhayanto kāruñña avihēṭhento caramāno, parūpavādā ti parūpavādabhayena pāpaṃ na karoti, bhīrun ti upavādā bhīrukaṃ, na hi tattha sūraṃ ti yo pana ayonisomanasikārena tasmiṃ upavāde sūro hoti taṃ paṇḍitā na ppaṃsaṃsanti, bhayā hīti upavādabhayena hi paṇḍitā pāpaṃ na karonti, hīnena brahmacariyenā 'ti bāhiratitthāyatane tāva methunaviratisīlamattakaṃ hīnabrahmacariyaṃ nāma,

[page 474]

474 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena khattiyakule uppajjati, jhānassa upacāramattaṃ majjhimaṃ, tena devaloke uppajjati, aṭṭha samāpattiyō uttamaṃ, tena Brahmaloce uppanno visujjhati nāma, sāsane pana sīlavantass'; eva paṇḍihāya brahmacariyaṃ hīnaṃ nāma, parisuddhasīlass'; eva samāpattinibbattanaṃ majjhimaṃ nāma, parisuddhasīle ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattapatti uttamaṃ nāma, osānagāthāya attho: mahārāja kiñcāpi hi ekamsen'; eva dānaṃ bahudhā pasatthaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ dānato pana samathavipassanāsamkhātaṃ nibbānasamkhātāñ ca dhammakotṭhāsabhūtaṃ dhammapadam eva uttaritaraṃ, kiṃkāraṇā: pubbe va hi imasmiṃ kappe Kassapadasabalādayo pubbatar'; eva Vessabhūdasabalādayo santo sappurisā sapaññā samathavipassanā bhāvetvā nibbānam eva ajjhagamū adhigatā ti.

Evaṃ sattamapaccekabuddho anumodanāya rañño Amatamahānibbānaṃ vaṇṇetvā rājānaṃ appamādena ovaditvā vuttanayena attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Rājāpi saddhiṃ mahesiyā yāvajīvaṃ dānaṃ datvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ pubbe pi paṇḍitā viceyyadānaṃ adamsū" 'ti vatvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā paccekabuddhā parinibbāyīṃsu, Samuddavijayā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, Bharatarājā aham evā" 'ti. Ādittajātakaṃ.

---

---

## 9. Aṭṭhānajatāka.

Gaṅgākumudiniṭi. Idam Sattā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṅṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Tam hi bhikkhuṃ Sattā "saccaṃ kira tvam bhikkhu ukkaṅṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti "kiṃkāraṇā" ti "kilesavasena" 'ti "bhikkhu mātugāmo nāma akataññū mittadūbhī avissāsaniyo, atīte paṇḍitā devasikaṃ sahasaṃ dentāpi mātugāmaṃ tosetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, sā ekadivasamattaṃ sahasaṃ alabhitvā va te gīvāya gāhāpetvā nīharāpesi,

[page 475]

### 9. Aṭṭhānajatāka. (425.) 475

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ akataññū mātugāmo, mā tassa kāraṇā kilesavasam gacchā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente tassa ca putto Brahmadattakumāro Bārānasisetṭhino ca putto Mahādhanakumāro nāma sahaṃamsukīlītā sahāyā ahesuṃ, ekācariyakule yeva sippaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu. Kumāro pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāsi, seṭṭhiputto pi 'ssa santike yevāhosi.

Bārānasiyaṃ ca ekā nagarasobhaṇī vaṇṇadāsī abhirūpā ahoṣi sobhaggappattā. Seṭṭhiputto devasikaṃ sahasaṃ datvā niccakāle tāya yeva saddhiṃ abhiramanto pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā taṃ na vijahi, tath'; eva devasikaṃ sahasaṃ datvā abhirami. So divasassa tayo vāre rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati. Ath'; assa ekadivasam sāyaṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gatassa raññā saddhiṃ samullapantass'; eva suriyo atthamito, andhakāraṃ jātaṃ. So rājikulā nikkhamitvā "idāni gehaṃ gantvā āgamanavelā n'; atthi, nagarasobhaniyā yeva gehaṃ gamissāmīti" upaṭṭhāke uyyojetvā ekako va tassā gehaṃ pāvīsi. Atha naṃ sā disvā va "ayyaputta sahasaṃ ābhatan" ti āha. "Bhadde ajja ativikālo jāto, tasmā gehaṃ agantvā manusse uyyojetvā ekako va pavīṭṭho 'smi, sve pana te dve sahasse dassāmīti". Sā cintesi: "sac"; āhaṃ ajja okāsaṃ karissāmi aññesu pi divasesu tucchahattho āgamissati, evaṃ me dhanam pariḥāyissati, na dāni 'ssa okāsaṃ karissāmīti. Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: "sāmi mayaṃ vaṇṇadāsīyo nāma, amhākaṃ sahasaṃ keḷi nāma n'; atthi, āhara sahasaṃ" ti. "Bhadde sve diguṇaṃ āharissāmīti" punappuna yāci.

[page 476]

### 476 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1. Kaccānivaḡga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nagarasobhanā dāsiyo āṇāpesi: "etassa idha tathāva maṃ oloketuṃ mā adattha, gīvāya naṃ gahetvā nīharitvā dvāraṃ pidahathā" 'ti. Tā tathā akaṃsu. So cintesi:

"ahaṃ imāya saddhiṃ asītiḷoḷidhanaṃ khādiṃ, sā maṃ ekadivasam tucchahatthaṃ disvā gīvāya gahetvā nīharāpesi, aho mātugāmo nāma pāpo nillajjo akataññū mittadūbhīti" so mātugāmassa aguṇaṃ anussaranto anussaranto va virajji paṭikkūlasaññaṃ paṭilabhi gharāvāse pi ukkaṅṭhi, tato "kim me gharāvāsena, ajj"; eva nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmīti" puna gehaṃ agantvā rājānaṃ pi adisvā va nagarā nikkhamitvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā Gaṅgātīre assamaṃ māpetvā pabbajitvā jhānābhiññaṃ nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro tattha vāsaṃ kappesi. Rājā taṃ apassanto "kahaṃ me sahāyo" ti pucchi.

Nagarasobhaniyāpi katakammaṃ sakalanagare pākātaṃ jātaṃ. Ath'; assa taṃ atthaṃ ācikkhitvā "iti te deva sahāyo lajjāya ghamaṃ pi agantvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā pabbajito kirā" 'ti kathayīṃsu. Rājā nagarasobhaniṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvam ekadivasam sahasaṃ alabhitvā mama sahāyaṃ gīvāya gāhāpetvā nīharāpesīti" pucchi. "Saccaṃ devā" 'ti.

"Pāpe jammi sīghaṃ mama sahāyassa gataṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ānehi, noce ānesi jvītaṃ te n'; atthīti". Sā rañño vacanaṃ sutvā bhīṭā rathaṃ āruya mahantena parivārena nagarā nikkhamitvā tassa gataṭṭhānaṃ pariyesanti

---

---

sutivasena sutvā tattha gantvā vanditvā "ayya mayā andhabālabhāvena katadosaṃ saha, na pun'; evaṃ karissāmīti yācitvā "sādhu khamāmi, n'; atthi me tayi āghāto" ti vutte "sace me khamatha mayā saddhiṃ rathaṃ abhirūhatha, nagaraṃ gacchissāma, nagaraṃ gatakāle yeva yaṃ mama ghare dhanaṃ atthi sabbaṃ dassāmīti" āha.

[page 477]

9. Aṭṭhānajatāka. (425.) 477

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "bhadde idāni tayā saddhiṃ gantuṃ na sakkā, yadā pana imasmiṃ loke yaṃ na bhavitabbaṃ taṃ bhavissati api nāma tadā gaccheyyan" ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).1: Gaṅgā kumudinī santā saṃkhavāṇṇā ca kokilā  
jambu tālāphalaṃ dajjā atha nūna tadā siyā ti. || Ja\_VIII:77 ||

Tass'; attho: bhadde yathā hi kumudasarā kumudehi sañchannā tiṭṭhanti tath'; eva sace sakalāpi mahā-Gaṅgā kumudinī sīghasotaṃ pahāya santā upasantā siyā sabbakokilā ca saṃkhavāṇṇā bhavēyyuṃ sabbo pi ca jamburukkho tālāphalaṃ dadeyya atha nūna tadā siyā ti atha tādise kāle amhākam pi samāgamo nūna siyā bhavēyya nāmā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ vatvā puna pi tāya "ehi, gacchāmi"; evā 'ti vutte "gacchissāmi"; evā 'ti vatvā "kasmim kāle" ti "asukasmiñ cā" 'ti vatvā sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).2: Yadā kacchapalomānaṃ pavāro tividho siyā  
hemantikaṃ pāpuraṇaṃ atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:78 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).3: Yadā makasadāṭṭhānaṃ aṭṭālo sukato siyā  
dalho ca appakampī ca atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:79 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).4: Yadā sasavisāṇṇānaṃ nisseṇi sukata siyā  
saggassārohaṇatthāya atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:80 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).5: Yadā nisseṇim āruyha candaṃ khādeyyuṃ mūsikā  
Rāhuñ ca paripāteyyuṃ atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:81 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).6: Yadā surāghaṭaṃ pītvā makkhikā gaṇacārini  
aṅgāre vāsaṃ kappeyyuṃ atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:82 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).7: Yadā bimboṭṭhasampanno gadrabho sumukho siyā  
kusalo naccagītassa atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:83 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).8: Yadā kākā ulūkā ca mantayeyyuṃ rahogatā  
aññamaññaṃ pihayeyyuṃ athā nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:84 ||

[page 478]

478 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivagga. (43.)

---

---

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).9: Yadā pulasapattānaṃ chattaṃ thiratarāṃ siyā  
vassassa paṭighātāya atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:85 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).10: Yadā kulūṃko sakuṇo pabbataṃ Gandhamādanaṃ  
tuṇḍenādāya gaccheyya atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:86 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.9(=425).11: Yadā sāmuddikaṃ nāvaṃ sayantaṃ savaṭākaraṃ  
ceṭo ādāya gaccheyya atha nūna tadā siyā. || Ja\_VIII:87 ||

Tattha tividho ti eko kacchapalomamayena pupphena eko tūlena eko ubhayenā 'ti evaṃ tippakāro, hemantikaṃ pāpuraṇaṃ ti himapātasamaye pāpuraṇāya bhavituṃ samattho, atha nūna tadā siyā ti atha tasmiṃ kāle mama tayā saddhiṃ ekaṃsen'; eva saṃsaggo siyā, evaṃ sabbattha pacchimapaḍaṃ yojetabbaṃ, aṭṭālo sukato ti abhirūhivā yujjhantaṃ purisasataṃ dhāretuṃ yathā sakkoti evaṃ sukato, paripāteyyun ti palāpeyyuṃ, aṅgāre ti vītaccikaṅgārasanthare, vāsaṃ kappeyyun ti ekekaṃ surāghaṭaṃ pivivā mattā vaseyyuṃ, bimboṭṭhasampanno ti bimbaphalasadisehi oṭṭhehi samannāgato, sumukho ti suvaṇṇādāsasadisamukho, pihayeyyun ti aññamaññaṃ sampattiṃ icchantā pihayeyyuṃ pattheyyuṃ, pulasapattānaṃ ti saṅhānaṃ pulasagacchapaṇṇānaṃ, kulūṃko ti eko khuddakasakuṇo, sāmuddikaṃ ti samuddapakkhandanamahānāvaṃ, sayantaṃ savaṭākaraṃ ti yantena c'; eva vaṭākarena ca{} saddhiṃ sambhārayuttaṃ, ceṭo ādāya 'ti yadā evarūpaṃ nāvaṃ khuddako gāmadārako hatthena gahetvā gaccheyyā 'ti attho.

Iti Mahāsatto imā aṭṭhānaparikappena ekādasa gāthā abhāsi. Tā sutvā nagarasobhanī Mahāsattaṃ khamāpetvā nagaraṃ gantvā rañño taṃ kāraṇaṃ ārocetvā attano jīvitaṃ yācivā gaṇhi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ bhikkhu mātuḅgāmo nāma akataññū mittadūbhīti" vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṅṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi): "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Aṭṭhānajātaṃ.

[page 479]

10. Dīpījātaka. (426.) 479

#### 10. Dīpījātaka.

Khamaṇīyaṃ yāpanīyaṃ ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ eḷikaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Moggallānatthero giriparikkhitte ekadvāre giribbajasenāsane vihāsi.

Dvārasamīpe yev'; assa caṃkamo ahosi. Tadā eḷakapālakā "eḷakā ettha carantū" 'ti giribbajaṃ pavesetvā kīlantaṃ viharanti. Tesu ekadivasaṃ sāyaṃ āgantvā eḷake gahetvā gacchantesu ekā eḷikā dūre caramānā eḷake nikkhamante adisvā ohīyi. Taṃ pacchā nikkhamantiṃ eko dīpiko disvā "khādissāmi nan" ti giribbajadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Sāpi ito c'; ito ca oloketi taṃ disvā "esa maṃ māretvā khādītukāmatāya ṭhito, sace nivattitvā palāyissāmi jīvitaṃ me n'; atthi, ajja mayā purisākāraṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā siṅgāni ukkhipitvā tassābhimukhaṃ vegena pakkhanditvā dīpikassa "ito gaṇhissāmi" vipphandato va gahaṇaṃ anupagantvā vegena palāyitvā eḷakānaṃ antaraṃ pāvīsi. Thero taṃ tesāṃ kiriyaṃ disvā punadivase gantvā Tathāgatassārocetvā "evaṃ bhante sā eḷikā attano upāyakuṣalātāya parakkamaṃ katvā dīpikato muccti" āha. Satthā "Moggallāna, idāni tāva so dīpiko taṃ gahetuṃ nāsakkhi, pubbe pana naṃ viravantiṃ māretvā khādīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Magadharatṭhe Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ gāme mahābhogakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā ciraṃ Himavante vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya Rājagahaṃ patvā ekasmiṃ yeva giribbaje paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā iminā va niyāmena eḷakapālesu eḷake carantesu ekadivasaṃ evaṃ eva ekaṃ eḷikaṃ pacchā nikkhamantiṃ disvā eko dīpiko "khādissāmi nan" ti dvāre

---

---

aṭṭhāsi. Sāpi taṃ disvā "ajja mayhaṃ jīvitam n'; atthi, eken'; upāyena iminā saddhiṃ madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā hadayamaddavam assa janetvā jīvitam rakkhissāmīti"

[page 480]

480 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivagga. (43.)

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cintetvā dūrato va tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karontī āgacchamānā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).1: Khamanīyaṃ yāpanīyaṃ kacci mātula te sukhaṃ,  
sukhaṃ te amma avaca, sukhakāmā hi te mayan ti. || Ja\_VIII:88 ||

Tattha sukhaṃ te amma 'ti mayhaṃ mātāpi tumhākaṃ sukhaṃ puccheyyāsīti ajja maṃ avacā 'ti attho, mayan ti mātula mayam pi tumhākaṃ sukham eva icchāmā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā dīpiko "ayaṃ dhuttikā maṃ mātulavādena vañcetukāmā, na me kakkhalabhāvaṃ jānātīti cintetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).2: Naṅguṭṭham me avakkamma heṭṭhayivāna eḷiki  
s'; ajja mātulavādena muñcitabbā nu maññasīti. || Ja\_VIII:89 ||

Tass'; attho: tvaṃ mama naṅguṭṭhamaṇḍalaṃ akkamitvā heṭṭhayivā āgacchasi, sā tvaṃ ajja mātulavādena muñcitabbāham asmīti maññasīti nu, evaṃ maññasīti maññe ti.

Taṃ sutvā itarā "mātula mā evaṃ vadīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).3: Puratthāmukho nisinno si, ahaṃ te mukham āgatā,  
pacchato tuyha naṅguṭṭhaṃ, kathaṃ kho 'haṃ avakkamin ti. || Ja\_VIII:90 ||

Tattha mukhan ti abhimukhaṃ, kathaṃ kho han ti taṃ tava pacchato ṭhitam ahaṃ kathaṃ avakkamin ti attho.

Atha naṃ so "kiṃ kathesi eḷike, mama naṅguṭṭhassa aṭṭhitatṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

[page 481]

10. Dīpajāṭaka. (426.) 481

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).4: Yāvatā caturo dīpā sasamuddā sapabbatā  
tāvatā mayha naṅguṭṭhaṃ kathaṃ kho tvaṃ vivajjayīti. || Ja\_VIII:91 ||

Tattha tāvatā ti ettāvatā mama naṅguṭṭhaṃ parikkhipitvā gatan ti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā eḷikā "ayaṃ pāpo madhurakathāya na alliyati, paṭisattu hutvāssa kathessāmīti" pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).5: Pubbe va m'; etaṃ akkhaṃsu mātā pitā ca bhātarō:  
dīghaṃ duṭṭhassa naṅguṭṭhaṃ, s'; amhi vehāyasāgatā ti. || Ja\_VIII:92 ||

---

---

Tattha akkhaṃsū 'ti pubbe va me evaṃ mātā ca pitā ca bhātaro ca ācikkhiṃsu, samhīti sā ahaṃ ñātakānaṃ santikā tava naṅguṭṭhassa dīghabhāvaṃ sutvā tava naṅguṭṭhaṃ pariharantī vehāyasā ākāsenā āgatā ti.

Atha naṃ so "jānāmi te ahaṃ ākāsenāgatabhāvaṃ, evaṃ āgacchantī pana mayhaṃ bhakkhe nāsetvā āgatāsīti" vatvā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).6: Tañca disvāna āyantim antalikkhasmim eliki  
migasaṃgaho palāyittha, bhakkho me nāsito tayā ti. || Ja\_VIII:93 ||

Taṃ sutvā itarā maraṇabhayaabhītā aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitum asakkontī "mātula mā evarūpaṃ kakkhaḷakammaṃ kari, jīvitam me dehīti" vilapi. Itaro pi naṃ vilapantim yeva khandhe gahetvā māretvā khādi.

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).7: Icc-eva vilapantiyā elikiyā ruhaṃghaso  
galakaṃ anvāmadā n'; atthi duṭṭhe subhāsitaṃ. || Ja\_VIII:94 ||

Ja\_VIII,1.10(=426).8: N'; eva duṭṭhe nayo atthi na dhammo na subhāsitaṃ,  
nikkamaṃ duṭṭhe yujjetha, so ca sabbhi na rajjati || Ja\_VIII:95 ||

imā dve abhisambuddhagāthā.

[page 482]

482 VIII. Aṭṭhanipāta. 1.Kaccānivagga.(43.)

{Tatha} ruhaṃghaso ti ruhirabhakkho lohitapāyī sāhasikadīpiko, galakaṃ anvāmadāti gīvaṃ madā, ḍasitvā phālesīti attho, nayo ti kāraṇaṃ, dhammo ti sabhāvo, subhāsitaṃ ti sukathitavacanaṃ, sabbam p'; etaṃ duṭṭhe n'; atthīti attho, nikkamaṃ duṭṭhe yujjethā 'ti bhikkhave duṭṭhapuggale parakkamo ca yujjeyya, so ca sabbhi na rajjati so pana puggalo sabbhi sundaraṃ subhāsitaṃ na rajjati, na sampiyāyati attho.

Tāpaso tesam kiriyam sabbam addasa.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā elikī va etarahi elikī, dīpiko va etarahi dīpiko, tāpaso pana aham evā" 'ti. Dīpījātakaṃ. Kaccānivaggo. Aṭṭhanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 483]

483

IX. NAVANIPĀTA.

### 1. Gijjhajātaka.

Parisamkupatho nāmā 'ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ dubbacaṃ ārabha kathesi. So kira eko kulaputto niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvāpi atthakāmehi ācariyupajjhāyehi c'; eva sabrahmacārīhi ca "evaṃ te abhikkamitabbaṃ evaṃ paṭikkamitabbaṃ evaṃ ālokitabbaṃ evaṃ vilokitabbaṃ evaṃ sammāñjitabbaṃ evaṃ pasāretabbaṃ evaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ evaṃ pārupitabbaṃ evaṃ patto gahetabbo yāpanamattaṃ gahetvā paccavekkhitvā va paribhuñjitabbaṃ indriyesu guttadvārena bhojane mattaññunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbaṃ idaṃ āgantukavattaṃ nāma jānitabbaṃ idaṃ gamikavattaṃ nāma imāni cuddasa khandhakavattāni asīti mahāvattāni tattha te sammā vattitabbaṃ ime terasa dhutaṅgaguṇā nāma ete samādāya vattitabban" ti ovadiyamāno dubbaco ahosi akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, "ahaṃ tumhe na anuvadāmi, tumhe kasmā maṃ vadetha, aham eva attano atthaṃ vā anatthaṃ vā jānissāmi" attānaṃ avacaniyaṃ akāsi. Ath'; assa dubbacabhāvaṃ ñatvā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ aguṇaṃ kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha

---

---

bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā 'ti vutte taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ dubbaco" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte "kasmā bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā atthakāmānaṃ vacanaṃ na karosi,

[page 484]

484 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pubbe pi tvaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā verambavātamukhe cuṇṇavicuṇṇajāto" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Gijjhapabbate Bodhisatto gijjhayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Putto pan'; assa Supatto nāma gijjharājā anekasahassagijjhaparivāro thāmasampanno ahosi. So mātāpitaro posesi.

Balasampannattā pana atidūraṃ uppatati, atha naṃ pitā "tāta ettakaṃ nāma thānaṃ atikkamitvā na gantabban" ti ovadi.

So "sādhū" 'ti vatvāpi ekadivasaṃ pana vuṭṭhe deve gijjhehi saddhiṃ uppatitvā sese ohāya atibhūmiṃ gantvā verambavātamukhaṃ patvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇabhāvaṃ pāpuṇi.

Satthā tam atthaṃ dassento abhisambuddho hutvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.1(=427).1: Parisaṃkupaṭṭho nāma gijjhapantho sanantano,  
tatrāsi mātāpitaro gijjho posesi jīṇṇake. || Ja\_IX:1 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).2: Tesam ajakaraṃ medaṃ accahāsi bahūtasā,  
pitā ca puttāṃ avaca jānaṃ uccāpapātinaṃ  
supattaṃ pakkhasampannaṃ tejasim dūragāminaṃ. || Ja\_IX:2 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).3: Pariplavantaṃ paṭhaviṃ: yadā tāta vijānāhi  
sāgarena parikkhittaṃ cakkāṃ va parimaṇḍalaṃ  
tato tāta nivattassu, māssu etto paraṃ gami. || Ja\_IX:3 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).4: Udapatto si vegena balī pakkhī dijuttamo  
olokayanto vakkaṅgo pabbatāni vanāni ca. || Ja\_IX:4 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).5: Addasa paṭhaviṃ gijjho yathāsāsī pitus sutāṃ  
sāgarena parikkhittaṃ cakkāṃ va parimaṇḍalaṃ  
[tato tāta nivattassu, māssu etto paraṃ gami]. (Cfr. p.255, 30.) || Ja\_IX:5 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).6: Tañ ca so samatikkamma paraṃ ev'; accavattatha  
tañ ca vātasikhā tikkhā accahāsi baliṃ dījaṃ. || Ja\_IX:6 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).7: Nāsakkh'; ātigato poso punar eva nivattitūṃ,  
dijo vyasanam āpādi verambānaṃ vasaṃ gato. || Ja\_IX:7 ||

[page 485]

1. Gijjhajātaka. (427.) 485

Ja\_IX.1(=427).8: Tassa puttā ca dārā ca ye c'; aññe anujvino (Cfr. p.256, 14.)

---

---

sabbe vyasanam āpāduṃ anovādakare dije. || Ja\_IX:8 ||

Ja\_IX.1(=427).9: Evam pi idha vaddhānaṃ yo vākyam nāvabujjhati  
atisīmacaro ditto gijjho vātītasāsano  
sa ve vyasanam pappoti akatvā vaddhasāsanan ti. || Ja\_IX:9 ||

Tattha parisamkupatho ti samkupatho, manussā hiraññasuvaṇṇatthāya gacchantā tasmim padese khāṇuke koṭṭetvā tesu rajjūṃ bandhitvā gacchanti, tena so Gijjhapabbate jaṃghamaggo samkupatho ti vuccati, gijjhapantho ti gijjhapabbatamatthake maggo, sanantano ti porāṇo, tatrāsīti tasmim gijjhapabbatamatthake samkupathe eko gijjho āsi, so jīṇṇake mātāpitaro posesi, ajakaram medan ti ajakarmedam, accahāsīti ativiya āhari, bahūtaso ti bahūtaso, jānaṃ uccāpapātīnan ti putto te atiuccam thānaṃ lamghatīti sutvā ucce papātī ayan ti jānanto, tejasin ti purisatejasampannaṃ, dūragāminan ti ten'; eva tejena dūragāmiṃ, pariplavantan ti uppalapattam viya udake upplavamānaṃ, vijānahīti vijānāsi, cakkam va parimaṇḍalan ti yam tasmim te padese thitassa samuddena paricchinnō Jambudīpo cakkam va paññāyati tato thānā nivattāhīti ovadanto evam āha, udapatto sīti pitu ovādam akatvā ekam divasaṃ gijjhehi saddhim uppatito te ohāya pitarā kathitattthānaṃ agamāsi, olokayanto vakkamgo ti vaṃkagīvo, yathāsāsi pitussutan ti yathāssa pitu santikā sutam āsi tath'; eva addasa, yathāsāsīti vā pātho, paramevaccavattathā 'ti pitarā akkhātattthānato param ativatto va, tañca vātasikhā tikkhā ti tam anovādam balim pi samānam dijam tikhiṇaverambavātasikhā accahāsi atihari cuṇṇavicuṇṇam akāsi, nāsakkhātigato ti nāsakkhi atigato, poso ti satto, anovādakare ti tasmim dije paṇḍitānaṃ ovādam akaronte sabbe pi te mahādukkham pāpuṇṇimsu, akatvā vaddhasāsanan ti vuddhānaṃ hitakāmānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā evam eva vyasanam mahādukkham pāpunāti.

[page 486]

486 IX. Navanipāta.

"Tasmā tvaṃ bhikkhu mā gijjhasadiso bhava, atthakāmānaṃ vacanaṃ karohīti" so Satthārā evam ovadito tato paṭṭhāya subbaco ahoṣi.

Satthāpi imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā dubbacagijjho etarahi dubbacabhikkhu ahoṣi, gijjhāpitā pana aham evā" 'ti. Gijjhājātakaṃ.

## 2. Kosambijātaka.

Puthusaddo ti. Idaṃ Satthā Kosambiyam nissāya Ghositārāme viharanto Kosambiyam bhaṇḍanakārake ārabba kathesi.

Vatthum Kosambakkhandhake āgatam eva. Ayam pan'; ettha samkhepo: Tadā kira dve bhikkhū ekasmim āvāse vaṣṇimsu vinayadharo ca suttantiko ca. Tesu suttantiko ekadivasaṃ sarīravaḷaṇṇam katvā udakakoṭṭhake ācamanaudakāvasesam bhājane thapetvā nikkhami.

Pacchā vinayadharo tattha pavitttho tam udakam disvā nikkhamitvā itaram pucchi: "tayā udakam thapitan" 'ti. "Āma āvuso" 'ti.

"Kiṃ pan'; ettha āpattibhāvaṃ na jānāsīti". "Āma na jānāmīti".

"Hot'; āvuso, etthāpattīti". "Tena hi paṭīkarissāmi nan" ti.

"Sace pana te āvuso asaṅcicca asatiyā kataṃ n'; atthi āpattīti" so tassā āpattiyā anāpattidiṭṭhi ahoṣi. Vinayadharo pi attano nissitakānaṃ "ayam suttantiko āpattim āpajjamāno pi na jānātīti" ārocesi. Te tassa nissitake disvā "tumhākaṃ upajjhāyo āpattim āpajjitvāpi āpattibhāvaṃ na jānātīti" āhaṃsu. Te gantvā attano upajjhāyassa ārocesum. So evam āha: "ayam vinayadharo pubbe 'anāpattīti'; vatvā idāni 'āpattīti'; vadati, musāvādī eso" ti. Te gantvā "tumhākaṃ upajjhāyo musāvādīti". Evam aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ vaḍḍhayimsu. Tato vinayadharo okāsam labhitvā tassa āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya tesam paccayadāyakā upāsakāpi

---



---

dve koṭṭhāsā ahesuṃ, ovādapatiḅḅāhikā bhikkhuniyo pi ārakkhadevatāpi sandiṭṭhā sambhattā ākāsatiḅḅakadevatāpi yāva Brahmaloḅā sabbe puthujjanā dve pakkhā ahesuṃ,

[page 487]

2. Kosambjātaka. (428.) 487

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāva Akaniṭṭhabhavanā pana idaṃ kolāhalaṃ aḅamāsi. Ath'; eko bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamtivā ukkhepakānaṃ "dhammiken"; eva kammenāyaṃ ukkhitto" ti ukkhittānurvattakānaṃ "adhammikenā kammena ukkhitto" ti laddhiṃ ukkhepakehi vāriyamānānaṃ pi ca nesuṃ taṃ anuparivāretvā caraṇabhāvaṃ ārocesi. Bhagavā "bhinnō bhikkhusaṃgho bhinnō bhikkhusaṃgho" ti tesuṃ santikaṃ gantvā ukkhepakānaṃ ukkhepane itaresuṃ ca āpattiyā adassanāya ādīnavuṃ vatvā pakkāmi. Puna tesuṃ tatth'; eva ekasīmāya uposathādīni karitvā bhattaggādisu bhaṇḅanaḅātānaṃ "āsanantarikāya nisīditabban" ti bhattagge vattaṃ paṅṅāpetvā "idāni pi bhaṇḅanaḅātā viharanti" sutvā tattha gantvā "alaṃ bhikkhave, mā bhaṇḅanaṃ" ti ādīni vatvā aññatarena dhammavādinā Bhagavato vihesuṃ anicchantena "āḅametu bhante Bhagavā dhammassāmī, apposukko bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mayaṃ etena bhaṇḅanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paṅṅāyissāmā" 'ti vutte "bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmaddatto nāma Kāsīrājā ahosti Brahmaddattena Dīghatissa Kosalaraṅṅo rajjaṃ acchinditvā aññatakavesena vasantassa māritabhāvaṃ c'; eva Dīghāvukumārena attano jīvite dinne tato paṭṭhāya tesuṃ samagḅabhāvaṃ ca kathetvā "tesuṃ hi nāma bhikkhave rājūnaṃ ādinnadaṅḅānaṃ ādinnasatthānaṃ evarūpaṃ khantisoraccaṃ bhavissati, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā va bhavyeyātha soratā cā" 'ti ovaditvā tatiyaṃ pi "alaṃ bhikkhave, mā bhaṇḅanaṃ" ti vāretvā anoramante disvā "pariyādinnaṃ rājūnaṃ moghapurisā, na-y-ime sukarā saṅṅāpetuṃ" ti pakkamtivā punadvase piṅḅapātapaṭikkanto gandhakuṭiyā thokaṃ vissamtivā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā attanā va attano pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saṃghamaḅḅhe ākāse ṭhatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

[page 488]

488 IX. Navanipāta.

Ja\_IX.2(=428).1: Puthusaddo samajano, na bālo koci maṅṅatha, (= Vinaya vol.I. p.349.)  
saṃghasmiṃ bhijjamaṅṅasmiṃ nāṅṅaṃ bhīyyo amaṅṅaruṃ. || Ja\_IX:10 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).2: Parimuṭṭhā paṅḅitābhāsā vācāḅocara bhāṅṅino  
yāv'; icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ yena nītā na taṃ vidū. || Ja\_IX:11 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).3: 'Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me'; (Cfr. supra p.212.)  
ye taṃ upanayhanti veraṃ tesuṃ na sammati. || Ja\_IX:12 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).4: 'Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me'  
ye taṃ na upanayhanti veraṃ tesūpasammati. || Ja\_IX:13 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).5: Na hi verena verāni sammanti; idha kudācanaṃ,  
averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano. || Ja\_IX:14 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).6: Pare ca na vijānanti 'mayam ettha yamāse',

---

---

ye ca tattha vijānanti tato sammanti medhagā. || Ja\_IX:15 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).7: Aṭṭhicchiddā pāṇaharā gavāssadhanahārino,  
raṭṭhaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ tesam pi hoti saṃgati,  
kasmā tumhāka no siyā. || Ja\_IX:16 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).8: Sace labetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ (Cfr. Dh. vv.328-30 & p.108. Suttanip. VV.44 - 45.)  
saddhiṃcaraṃ sādhuviḥārī dhīraṃ  
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni  
careyya ten'; attamano satimā. || Ja\_IX:17 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).9: No ce labetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ  
saddhiṃcaraṃ sādhuviḥārī dhīraṃ  
rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya  
eko care mātaṅg'; araṇṇe va nāgo. || Ja\_IX:18 ||

Ja\_IX.2(=428).10: Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo, n'; atthi bāle sahāyatā,  
eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā  
apposukko mātaṅg'; araṇṇe va nāgo ti. || Ja\_IX:19 ||

Tattha puthu mahā saddo assā 'ti puthusaddo, samajano ti samāno ekasadiṣo jano, sabbo vāyaṃ bhaṇḍanakāraḥajano samantato saddanicchāraṇena puthusaddo c'; eva sadiṣo cā 'ti vuttaṃ hoti, na bālo koci maññathā 'ti tattha koci eko pi ahaṃ bālo ti na maññittha, sabbe paṇḍitamānino, sabbo cāyaṃ bhaṇḍanakāraḥajano yeva nāññaṃ bhīyyo maññanti, koci eko pi ahaṃ bālo ti na maññittha, bhīyyo ca saṃghasmiṃ bhijjamaṇe aññaṃ pi ekaṃ, mayhaṃ kāraṇena saṃgho bhijjati idam kāraṇaṃ na maññitthā 'ti attho, parimuṭṭhā ti muṭṭhassatino, paṇḍitābhāsā ti attano paṇḍitamānena paṇḍitasadisā,

[page 489]

2. Kosambijātaka. (428.) 489

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vācāgocara bhāṇino ti rākārassa rassādeso kato, vācāgocārā ca na satipaṭṭhānādiariyadhammagocārā bhāṇino ca, kathamaṃbhāṇino:

yāvichchanti mukhāyāmaṃ ti yāva mukhaṃ āyamaṃ icchanti tāva pasāretvā aggaggapādehi ṭhatvā bhāṇino, eko pi saṃghagāraḥajana mukhasamaṃkocanaṃ na karoti attho, yena nītā ti yena bhaṇḍanena imaṃ nillajjabhāvaṃ nītā, na taṃ vidū ti evaṃ sādīnavaṃ idan ti na jānanti, ye taṃ upanayhanti taṃ akkocchi man ti ādikaṃ ākāraṃ ye upanayhanti, sanantano ti porāṇo, pare ti paṇḍite ṭhapetvā tato aññaṃ bhaṇḍanakāraḥajana pare nāma, te ettha saṃghamaṃjhe kolāhalaṃ karontā mayaṃ yamāmaṃ uparamāma nassāma satataṃ samitaṃ maccusantikaṃ gacchāma 'ti na jānanti, ye ca tattha vijānanti ye tattha paṇḍitā mayaṃ maccusamīpaṃ gacchāma 'ti vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā ti evaṃ hi te jānantaṃ yonisomanasikāraṃ uppādetvā medhakānaṃ kalahānaṃ vūpasamāya paṭipajjanti, aṭṭhicchiddā ti ayaṃ gāthā Brahmaddattaṃ ca Dīghāvukumāraṃ ca sandhāya vuttā, tesam pi hoti saṃgati, kasmā tumhākaṃ na hoti yesam vo n'; eva mātaṅgānaṃ aṭṭhīni chinnāni na pāṇā haṭā na gavāssadhanāni haṭāni, idam vuttaṃ hoti: bhikkhave tesam hi nāma ādinnadaṇḍānaṃ rājūnaṃ evarūpā saṃgati samāgamo āvāhāvivāhasambandhaṃ katvā ekato pānabhōjanaṃ hoti, tumhe evarūpe sāsane pabbajitvā attano veramattam pi nissajitaṃ na sakkotha, ko tumhākaṃ bhikkhubhāvo ti, sace labethā 'ti-ādi-gāthāyo paṇḍitasahāyassa ca bālasahāyassa ca vaṇṇāvaṇṇadīpanatthaṃ vuttā, abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayānīti sabbe pākāṭaparissaye ca paṭicchannaparissaye ca abhibhavivā tena saddhiṃ attamano satimā careyya, rājā va

---

---

raṭṭhaṃ vijitan ti yathā attano vijitaratṭhaṃ Mahājanakarājā ca Arindamakarājā ca pahāya ekakā va carimṣu evaṃ careyyā 'ti attho, mātaṅgaraññe va nāgo ti mātaṅgo ti hatthi vuccati, nāgo ti mahantatādhivacanaṃ etaṃ, yathā hi mātiposako mātaṅganāgo araññe eko cari na ca pāpāni akāsi yathā ca Pārileyako evaṃ eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā ti vuttaṃ hoti.

Satthā evaṃ kathetvāpi te bhikkhū samagge kātuṃ asakkonto Bālakaloṇakāragāmaṃ gantvā Bhaguttherassa ekibhāve ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā tato tiṇṇaṃ kulaputtānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā tesāṃ sāmaggirase ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā tato Pārileyakavanasañḍaṃ gantvā tathā temāsaṃ vasitvā puna Kosambiṃ anāgantvā Sāvattim eva agamāsi.

[page 490]

490 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kosambivāsino pi upāsakā "ime kho ayyā Kosambakā bhikkhū bahuno amhākaṃ anattassa kārakā, imehi ubbālho Bhagavā pakkanto, mayaṃ imesaṃ n'; evābhivādanādīni karissāma na upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dassāma, evaṃ ime pakkamissanti vā vibbhamissanti vā Bhagavantaṃ vā pasādessantīti" sammantayitvā tathā akaṃsu. Te tena daṇḍakammaṃ piṇḍita Sāvattim gantvā Bhagavantaṃ khamāpesuṃ.

Satthā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "Pitā Suddhodanamahārājā ahosi, matā Mahāmāya, Dīghāvukumāro pana aham evā" 'ti.

Kosambijātaṃ.

### 3. Mahāsukajātaka.

Dumo yadā hotīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira Satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā Kosalajanapade aññataraṃ paccantagāmaṃ upanissāya araññe vihāsi. Manussā tassa rattiṭṭhānadivātthānādīni sampādetvā gamanāgamanasampanne ṭhāne senāsanaṃ katvā sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Tassa vassūpagatassa paṭhamamāse yeva so gāmo jhāyi, manussānaṃ bījamattaṃ pi avasiṭṭhaṃ nāhosi, te tassa paṇītaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, so sappāyasenāsane piṇḍapātena kilamanto maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. Atha naṃ temāsaccayena Satthāraṃ vandituṃ āgataṃ Satthā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kacci piṇḍapātena kilamanto pi senāsanaṃ sappāyaṃ ahoṣīti" pucchi. So taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Satthā tassa taṃ senāsanaṃ sappāyaṃ ti {ñatvā} "bhikkhu samaṇena nāma senāsane sappāye sati loluppacāraṃ pahāya kiñcid eva yathāladham paṭibhuñjitvā santuṭṭhena samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, porāṇakapaṇḍitā tiracchānayanīyaṃ nibbattitvā attano vāse sukkharukkhe cuṇṇaṃ khādantāpi loluppacāraṃ pahāya santuṭṭhā mittadhammaṃ abhinditvā aññattha na agamiṃsu,

[page 491]

3. Mahāsukajātaka. (429.) 491

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṃ kasmā 'piṇḍapāto paritto lūkho'; ti sappāyasenāsanaṃ pariccajīti" vatvā tena yācito atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Himavante Gaṅgātīre ekasmiṃ udumbaravane anekasatasahassā sukā vasimṣu. Tatth'; eko sukarājā attano nivāsaruḅkhaṃ phalesu khīṇesu yañ ñad eva avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti amkuro vā pattaṃ vā taco vā papaṭikā vā taṃ khādītva Gaṅgāya pānīyaṃ pivitvā paramāpicchasantuṭṭho hutvā aññattha na gacchati. Tassa appicchasantuṭṭhabhāvaguṇena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi. Sakko āvajjamāno taṃ disvā tassa vīmaṃsanatthaṃ attano ānubhāvena taṃ rukkaṃ sukkhāpesi, rukkho khāṇumatto hutvā chiddāvaccchiddo vāte paharante ākoṭiyamāno va aṭṭhāsi, tassa chiddehi cuṇṇāni nikkhamanti.

---

Sukarājā tāni cuṇṇani khāditvā Gaṅgāya pāṇīyaṃ pivivā aññattha agantvā vātātapam aṅaṇetvā udumbarakhāṇumatthake nisīdati. Sakko tassa paramappicchabhāvaṃ ñatvā "mittadhammaguṇaṃ kathāpetvā varam assa datvā udumbaraṃ amataphalaṃ karitvā āgamissāmīti" eko haṃsarājā hutvā Sujaṃ asurakaññaṃ purato katvā taṃ udumbaravanaṃ gantvā avidūre ekassa rukkhassa sākāya nisīditvā tena saddhiṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpento paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.3(=429).1: Dumo yadā hoti phalūpapanno  
bhuñjanti naṃ vihagā sampatantā,  
khīṇaṃ ti ñatvāna dumaṃ phalaccaye  
disodisaṃ yanti tato vihaṅgamā ti. || Ja\_IX:20 ||

Tass'; attho: sukarāja rukkho nāma yadā phalasampanno hoti tadā taṃ sākāto sākāṃ sampatantā vihaṅgamā bhuñjanti, taṃ pana khīṇaṃ ñatvā phalānaṃ accaye tato rukkhato disodisaṃ vihaṅgamā gacchantīti

[page 492]

492 IX. Navanipāta.

Evañ ca pana taṃ vatvā tato uyyojetuṃ dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.3(=429).2: Cara cārikaṃ lohitaṇḍa mā cari,  
kiṃ tvaṃ suva sukkhadumamhi jhāyasi,  
tad iṃgha maṃ brūhi vasantasannibha:  
kasmā suva sukkhadumaṃ na riñcasīti. || Ja\_IX:21 ||

Tattha jhāyasīti kiṃkāraṇā sukkhakhāṇumatthake jhāyanto pajjhāyanto tiṭṭhasi, iṃghā 'ti codanatthe nipāto, vasantasannibhā 'ti vasantakāle vanasaṅḍo sukagaṇasamākiṇṇo viya nīlobhāso hoti, tena taṃ vasantasannibhā 'ti ālapati, na riñcasīti na chaḍḍesi.

Atha naṃ sukarājā "ahaṃ haṃsa attano kataññūkataveditāya imaṃ rukkhaṃ na jahāmīti" vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.3(=429).3: Ye ve sakhīnaṃ sakhāro bhavanti  
pāṇaccaye sukkhadukkhesu haṃsa  
khīṇaṃ akhīṇaṃ ti na taṃ jahanti  
santo sataṃ dhammam anussarantā. || Ja\_IX:22 ||

Ja\_IX.3(=429).4: So 'haṃ sataṃ aññataro 'smi haṃsa,  
ñātī ca me hoti sakhā ca rukkho,  
taṃ n'; ussahe jīvikattho pahātuṃ  
khīṇaṃ ti ñatvāna, na h'; esa dhammo ti. || Ja\_IX:23 ||

Tattha ye ve sakhīnaṃ sakhāro bhavanti ye sahāyānaṃ sahāyā honti, khīṇaṃ akhīṇaṃ ti paṇḍitā nāma attano sahāyaṃ bhogaparikkhayena pi khīṇaṃ pi akhīṇaṃ pi na jahanti, sataṃ dhammamanussarantā ti paṇḍitānaṃ paveniṃ anussaramānā, ñātī ca me ti haṃsarāja ayaṃ rukkho sampiyāyanatṭhena mayhaṃ ñātī ca sahaciṇṇacaraṇatāya sakhā ca, jīvikattho ti tam ahaṃ jīvikāya atthiko hutvā pahātuṃ na sakkomi.

Sakko tassa kathaṃ sutvā tuṭṭho pasamsivā varam dātukāmo dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

[page 493]

3. Mahāsukajātaka. (429.) 493

Ja\_IX.3(=429).5: Sādhu sakkhi kataṃ hoti metti saṃsati santhavo,  
sac'; etaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi pāsamo si vijānataṃ. || Ja\_IX:24 ||

Ja\_IX.3(=429).6: So te suva varaṃ dammi pattayāna vihaṅgama, (Cfr. p.495.)  
varaṃ varassu vakkaṅga yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasīti. || Ja\_IX:25 ||

Tattha sādhu ti sampahaṃsanaṃ, sakkhi kataṃ hoti metti saṃsati santhavo ti sakhībhāvo ca mettī ca parisamajjhe santhavo cā 'ti yaṃ p'; etaṃ kataṃ sādhu hoti laṅghakaṃ bhaddakam eva, sacetaṃ dhamman ti sace etaṃ mettīdhammaṃ, vijānatan ti evaṃ sante viññūnaṃ pasamaṃsittabbayuttako sīti attho, so te ti so 'haṃ tuyhaṃ, varassū 'ti iccha, manasicchasīti yaṃ kiñci manasā icchasi sabbam taṃ dadāmi te ti.

Taṃ sutvā sukarājā varaṃ varanto sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.3(=429).7: Varaṃ ce me haṃsa tuvaṃ dadeyya  
ayaṃ rukkho punar āyuraṃ labhetha,  
so sākhaṃ phalimā saṃvirūḷho  
madhatthiko tiṭṭhatu sobhamāno ti. || Ja\_IX:26 ||

Tattha sākhaṃ ti sākhasampanno, phalimā ti phalinīhi sākhaṃ upeto, saṃvirūḷho ti samantato virūḷhapatto taruṇapattasamchanno hutvā, madhatthiko ti saṃvijjānamadhuraphalesu pakkhittamadhu viya, madhuraphalo hutvā ti attho.

Ath'; assa Sakko varaṃ dadamāno aṅghamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.3(=429).8: Taṃ passa samma phalimaṃ ulāraṃ,  
sabhā va te hotu udumbarena,  
so sākhaṃ phalimā saṃvirūḷho  
madhatthiko tiṭṭhatu sobhamāno ti. || Ja\_IX:27 ||

Tattha sabhā va te hotu udumbarenā 'ti tava udumbarena saddhiṃ saha ekato va vāso hotu.

[page 494]

494 IX. Navanipāta.

Evañ ca pana vatvā taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā attano ca Sujāya ca ānubhāvaṃ dassetvā Gaṅgato hatthena udakaṃ gahetvā udumbarakhāṇukaṃ pahari, tāvad eva sākhaṃvīṭapasampanno madhuraphalo rukkho uṭṭahitvā muṇḍa-Manipabbato viya vilāsasampanno aṅghāsī. Sukarājā taṃ disvā somanassappatto Sakkassa thutiṃ karonto navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.3(=429).9: Evaṃ Sakka sukhī hohi saha sabbehi nātibhi (Cfr. p. 495.)  
yathāham aija sukhito disvāna phalitaṃ duman ti. || Ja\_IX:28 ||

Sakko tassa varaṃ datvā udumbaraṃ amataphalaṃ katvā saddhiṃ Sujātāya attano ṭhānam eva gato.

Taṃ atthaṃ dīpayamānā osāne abhisambuddhagāthā ṭhapitā:

---

---

Ja\_IX.3(=429).10: Suvassa ca varam datvā katvāna saphalam dumaṃ (Cfr. p.495.)  
pakkāmi saha bhariyāya devānaṃ Nandanaṃ vanan ti. || Ja\_IX:29 ||

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ bhikkhu porāṇakapaṇḍitā tiracchānayaniyaṃ nibbattivāpi nilloluppā  
ahesuṃ, tvaṃ kasmā evarūpe sāsane pabbajitvā loluppacāraṃ carasi, gaccha tatth'; eva vasā" 'ti  
kammaṭṭhānam assa kathetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi (so bhikkhu tattha gantvā vipassanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi):  
"Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahosi, sukarājā aham evā" 'ti. Mahāsukajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Cullasukajātaka.

Santi rukkhā ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Verañjakaṇḍaṃ ārabba kathesi. Satthari hi Verañjayaṃ  
vassaṃ vasitvā anupubbena Sāvattiṃ anuppatte bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso,  
Tathāgato khattiyasukhumālo buddhasukhumālo mahantena iddhānubhāvena samannāgato pi Verañjena  
brāhmaṇena nimantito temāsaṃ vasanto Mārāvāṭṭanavasena tassa santikā ekadivasam pi bhikkhaṃ alabhitvā  
loluppacāraṃ pahāya temāsaṃ patthamūlakapiṭṭhodakena yāpento aññattha na agamāsi, aho Tathāgatānaṃ  
appicchasantuṭṭhabhāvo" ti.

[page 495]

#### 4. Cullasukajātaka. (430.) 495

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha  
bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa  
idāni loluppacārapahānaṃ yo pubbe tiracchānayaniyaṃ nibbatto pi loluppacāraṃ pahāsiti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari.  
Sabbam vatthum heṭṭhākathitaniyāmen'; eva vitthāretabbam:

Ja\_IX.4(=430).1: Santi rukkhā haritapattā dumā nekaphalā bahū,  
kasmā nu sukkhe koḷāpe sukassa nirato mano. || Ja\_IX:30 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).2: Phal'; assa upabhuñjimha nekavassagaṇe bahū,  
aphalam pi viditvāna sā va metti yathā pure. || Ja\_IX:31 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).3: {Sukkhāñ} ca rukkhaṃ koḷāpaṃ opattam aphalaṃ dumaṃ  
ohāya sakuṇā yanti, kiṃ dosaṃ passase dija. || Ja\_IX:32 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).4: Ye phalaṭṭhā sambhajanti aphalo ti jahanti naṃ,  
attaṭṭhapaññā dummedhā te honti pakkhapātino. || Ja\_IX:33 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).5: Sādhu sakkhi kataṃ hoti mittam saṃsati santhavo,  
sac'; etaṃ dhammaṃ rocesi pāsamo si vijānataṃ. || Ja\_IX:34 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).6: So te suva varam dammi pattayāna vihaṅgama,  
varam varassu vakkaṅga yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi. || Ja\_IX:35 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).7: Api nāma naṃ passemu sapattaṃ saphalaṃ dumaṃ,  
daliddo va nidhiṃ laddhā nandeyy'; āhaṃ punappunaṃ. || Ja\_IX:36 ||

---

---

Ja\_IX.4(=430).8: Tato amatam ādāya abhisiñci mahīruhaṃ,  
tassa sākhā virūhiṃsu sitacchāyā manoramā. || Ja\_IX:37 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).9: Evaṃ Sakka sakhī hohi saha sabbehi ñātibhi  
yathāham aḷa sukḥito disvāna saphalaṃ dumaṃ. || Ja\_IX:38 ||

Ja\_IX.4(=430).10: Suvassa ca varaṃ datvā katvāna saphalaṃ dumaṃ  
pakkāmi saha bhariyāya devānaṃ Nandanaṃ vanan ti. || Ja\_IX:39 ||

Pañhapaṭipañhāpi purimanayen'; eva veditabbā, anuttānapadamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma: haritapattā ti  
nīlapaṇṇasañchannā, koḷāpe ti vāte paharante ākoṭitasaddaṃ viya muñcamāne nissāre,

[page 496]

496 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukassā 'ti āyasmato sukarājassa  
kasmā evarūpe rukḁhe mano nirato, phalassā 'ti phalaṃ assa rukḁhassa, nekavassagaṇe ti aneke vassagaṇe  
bahū ti samāne pi anekasate na dve tayo atha kho bahū, viditvānā 'ti haṃsarāja idāni amhākaṃ imaṃ rukḁhaṃ  
aphalaṃ viditvāpi yathā pure etena saddhiṃ metti, taṃ hi mayaṃ na bhindāma, mettiṃ bhindantā hi anariyā  
asappurisā nāma hontīti pakāsento evaṃ āha, opattan ti avapattaṃ nippattaṃ patitapattaṃ, kiṃ dosaṃ passasīti  
aññe sakuṇā etaṃ ohāya aññattha gacchanti, tvaṃ evaṃgamane kiṃ nāma dosaṃ passasīti, ye phalaṭṭhā ti ye  
pakkhino phalattḥāya phalakāraṇā saṃbhajanti upagacchanti, jahanti nan ti aphalo ti ñatvā etaṃ jahanti,  
attaṭṭhapaññā ti attano atthāya paññā, paraṃ anoloketvā attani yeva vā ṭhitā etesaṃ paññā ti attaṭṭhapaññā,  
pakkhapātino ti te attano yeva vaḍḍhiṃ paccāsiṃsamānā mittapakḁhaṃ pātenti nāsentiṭti pakkhapātino nāma  
honti, attapakḁhe yeva vā patantiṭti pi pakkhapātino, api nāma nan ti haṃsarāja sace mama manoratho  
nippajjeyya tayā vā dinno varo sampajjeyya api nāma ahaṃ imaṃ rukḁhaṃ sapattaṃ saphalaṃ puna passeyyaṃ,  
tato daliddo nidhiṃ labhitvā va punappunaṃ etaṃ abhinandeyyaṃ disvā disvā ca pamodeyyaṃ ti, amatamādāyā  
'ti attano ānubhāve ṭhito Gaṅgodakaṃ gahetvā, imasmiṃ jātake imāyā saddhiṃ dve abhisambuddhagāthā honti.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakeṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahoṣi, sukarājā aham evā" 'ti.  
Cullasukajātakeṃ.

#### 5. Hāritajātake.

Sutaṃ metaṃ Mahābrahṁe ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukḁhaṅṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi  
bhikkhuṃ ekaṃ alaṃkatamātugāmaṃ disvā ukḁhaṅṭhitaṃ dīghalomanakhakesaṃ vibbhamitukāmaṃ  
ācariyupajjhāyehi aruciya ānītaṃ Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukḁhaṅṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante"  
"kiṃkāraṇā" ti "alaṃkatamātugāmaṃ disvā kilesavasena bhante"

[page 497]

5. Hāritajātake. (431.) 497

ti vutte "bhikkhu kilesa nāma guṇavidḁhaṃsako nirassādo niraye nibbattāpeti, esa pana kilesa kiṃkāraṇā taṃ na  
kilamessati, na hi Sineruṃ paharivā haraṇavāto purāṇapaṇṇassa lajjati, imaṃ hi kilesaṃ nissāya  
bodhiñāṇassānupadaṃ caramānā pañcābhīññāṭṭhasamāpattilābhino visuddhamahāpurisāpi satim  
upaṭṭhapetuṃ asakkontā jhānaṃ antaradhāpesun" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto ekasmiṃ nigame asīti koṭivibhave brāhmaṇakule  
nibbatti, kañcanachavitāya tassa Harittacakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takḁasilāya uggahitasippo

---

---

kuṭumbam saṅṭhapetvā mātāpitunnam accayena dhanavilokanam katvā "dhanam eva paññāyati, dhanassa uppādanakā na paññāyanti, mayāpi maraṇamukhe cuṇṇavicuṇṇena bhavitabban" ti maraṇabhayaabhīto mahādānam datvā Himavantam pavisitvā pabbajitvā sattame divase abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā tatha ciram vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpetvā loṇambilasevanattham pabbatā otarivā anupubbena Bārāṇasim patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase Bārāṇasiyam bhikkhāya caranto rājadvāram sampāpuni. Rājā taṃ disvā pasannacitto pakkosāpetvā samussitasetacchatte rājapallamke nisīdāpetvā nānaggarasabhojanam bhojetvā anumodanāvasāne atirekaram pasīditvā "kham bhante gacchathā" 'ti pucchitvā "vassāvasanaṭṭhānam upadhārema mahārājā" 'ti vutte "sādhu bhante ti bhuttapātarāso taṃ ādāya uyyānam gantvā tassa tatha rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānādini kāretvā uyyānapālam paricārikam katvā datvā vanditvā nikkhami. Mahāsatto tato paṭṭhāya nibaddham rājagehe bhuñjanto dvādasa vassāni tatha vasi. Ath'; ekadivasam rājā paccantaṃ kupitaṃ vūpasametum gacchanto

[page 498]

498 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "amhākam puññakkhettaṃ mā pamajjiti" Mahāsattaṃ deviyā niyyādetvā agamāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā Mahāsattaṃ sahatthā parivisati. Ath'; ekadivasam sā bhojanam sampādetvā tasmiṃ cirāyamāne gandhodakena nahātvā saṅham maṭṭasāṭakam nivāsetvā sīhapañjaram vivarāpetvā sarīram vātam paharāpentī muṭṭhimañcake nipajji. Mahāsatto pi divāram sunivattho supāruto bhikkhābhājanam ādāya ākāsenāgantvā sīhapañjaram sampāpuni. Deviyā tassa vākācīrasaddam sutvā vegena uṭṭhahantiyā maṭṭasāṭako bhassi. Mahāsattassa visabhāgārammaṇam cakkhum paṭihaññi, ath'; assa anekavassakoṭṭisatasahassakālabbhantare nivutthakilesa karaṇḍake sayitāsāvīso viya uṭṭhahitvā jhānam antaradhāpesi.

So satim upaṭṭhapetum asakkonto gantvā devim hatthe gaṇhi, tāvad eva sāṇim parikkhipimsu. So tāya saddhim lokadhammaṃ sevitvā bhuñjitvā uyyānam gantvā tato paṭṭhāya devasikam tath'; eva akāsi. Tassa tāya saddhim lokadhammapatisevanam sakalanagare pākaṭam jātam. Amaccā "Hāritatāpaso evam akāsi" rañño paṇṇam pahīnimsu. Rājā "maṃ bhinditukāmā evam vadantīti" asaddahitvā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā Bārāṇasim paccāgantvā nagaram padakkhiṇam katvā deviyā santikam gantvā "saccam kira mama ayyo Hāritatāpaso tayā saddhim lokadhammaṃ patisevīti" pucchi. "Saccam devā" 'ti. So tassāpi asaddahitvā "tam eva pucchissāmīti" uyyānam gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā taṃ pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.5(=431).1: Sutaṃ m'; etaṃ mahābrahme: kāme bhuñjati Hārito,  
kacc'; etaṃ vacanaṃ tucchaṃ, kacci suddho iriyasīti. || Ja\_IX:41 ||

Tattha kaccetan ti kacci etaṃ Hārito kāme paribhuñjatīti amhehi sutavacanaṃ tucchaṃ abhūtaṃ, kacci tvam suddho iriyasi viharasīti.

[page 499]

5. Hāritajātaka. (431.) 499

So cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā 'nāham paribhuñjāmīti'; vutte pi mama saddahissat'; eva, imasmim pana loke saccasadiṣī patiṭṭhā nāma n'; atthi, ujjhitasaccā hi bodhitale nisīditvā bodhim pāpūnitum na sakkonti, mayā saccam eva kathetum vaṭṭatīti".

Bodhisattassa hi ekaccesu ṭhānesu pañātipāto pi adinnādānam pi micchācāro pi surāpānam pi hoti yeva, atthabhañjakavisamvādaṃ pana purakkhatvā musāvādo nāma na hosi, tasmā so saccam eva kathento dutiyam gātham āha:



---

Ja\_IX.5(=431).2: Evam etaṃ mahārāja yathā te vacanaṃ sutam,  
kummagge paṭipanno 'smi mohaneyyesu mucchito ti. || Ja\_IX:42 ||

Tattha mohaneyyesū 'ti kāmaguṇesu, kāmaguṇesu hi loko muyhati, te ca lokaṃ mohenti, tasmā mohaneyyā ti vuccanti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.5(=431).3: Ādu paññā kimatthikā nipuṇā sādhuṇā cintanī  
yāva uppatitaṃ rāgaṃ kiṃmano na vinodaye ti. || Ja\_IX:43 ||

Tattha ādū 'ti nipāto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: bhante gilānassa nāma bhesajjaṃ pipāsitassa pānīyaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, tumhākaṃ paṇ'; eṣā nipuṇā sādhuṇaṃ atthānaṃ cintanī paññā kimatthiyā yā puna uppatitaṃ rāgaṃ kiṃmano na vinodaye ti kiṃcittam pi nāma vinodetuṃ nāsakkhīti.

Ath'; assa kilesabalaṃ dassento Hārito catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.5(=431).4: Cattāro 'me mahārāja loka atibalā bhusā  
rāgo doso mado moho yattha paññā na gādhatti. || Ja\_IX:44 ||

[page 500]

500 IX. Navanipāta.

Tattha yatthā 'ti yesu pariyuṭṭhānappattesu mahoghe patitā viya paññā gādhaṃ patiṭṭhaṃ na labhati.

Taṃ sutvā rājā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.5(=431).5: Arahaṃ sīlasampanno suddho carati Hārito  
medhāvī paṇḍito c'; eva, iti no sammato bhavan ti. || Ja\_IX:45 ||

Tattha iti no sammato ti evaṃ amhākaṃ sammato sambhāvito bhavaṃ.

Tato Hārito chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.5(=431).6: Medhāvinam pi hiṃsanti isiṃ dhammaguṇe ratam  
vitakkā pāpakā rāja subhā rāgūpasamhitā ti. || Ja\_IX:46 ||

Tattha subhā ti subhanimittagahaṇena pavattā.

Atha naṃ kilesappahāne ussāhento rājā sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.5(=431).7: Uppann'; āyaṃ sarīrajo  
rāgo vaṇṇavidūsanō tava,  
taṃ pajaha, bhaddam atthu te,  
bahunn'; āsi medhāvī sammato ti. || Ja\_IX:47 ||

Tattha vaṇṇavidūsanō ti tava sarīravaṇṇassa ca guṇavaṇṇassa ca vidūsanō, bahunnāsīti bahunnaṃ asi medhāvīti sammato ti.

Tato Mahāsatto satiyaṃ paṭilabhitvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ sallakkhetvā aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_IX.5(=431).8: Te andhakarane kame bahudukkhe mahavise  
tesam mulam gavesissam, checcham ragam sabandhanan ti. || Ja\_IX:48 ||

Tattha andhakarane ti pannacakkhuvinasanato andhakare, bahudukkhe ti ettha appasada kama ti adini suttani  
ahariva tesam bahudukkhatada dassettabba, mahavise ti sampayuttakilesavisassa c'; eva vipakavisassa ca  
mahantataya mahavise, tesam mulan ti te vuttappakare kame pahatum tesam mulam gavesissam pariyesissami,

[page 501]

6. Padakusalamnavajataka. (432.) 501

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kim pana tesam mulan ti:  
ayonisomanasikaro, checcham ragam sabandhanan ti maharaja idan'; eva panhakhaggena pahariva  
subhanimittabandhanena sabandhanam ragam chindissamiti.

Idan ca pana vatva "maharaja okasam tava me karohiti" okasam kareva panhasalam pavisiva  
kasinamanadalam oloketva puna jhanam uppadeva panhasalato nikkhamma akase pallamkena nisidiva ranho  
dhammam deseva "maharaja, aham atthane vutthakaranaha mahajanamajjhe garahappatto, appamatto hohi, puna  
dani aham anitthigandhavanasaadam eva gamissamiti" ranho rodantassa paridevantassa Himavantam eva  
gantva aparihinajjhano brahmalokupago aho.

Sattha tam karanam natva

Ja\_IX.5(=431).9: Idam vatvana Harito isi saccaparakkamo (Alwis, Nirvana 121.)  
kamaragam virajetva brahmalokupago ahū ti || Ja\_IX:49 ||

abhisambuddho hutva imam gatham vatva saccani pakasetva jatam samodhanesi (saccapariyosane  
ukkanthitabhikkhu arahatte patitthahi): "Tada raja Anando aho, Harito pana aham eva" 'ti.  
Haritajatakam.

6. Padakusalamnavajataka.

Bahussutan ti. Idam Sattha Jetavane viharanto ekam darakam arabbha katesi. So kira Savatthiyam  
kumbhiyaputto sattavassakale yeva padakusalo aho. Ath'; assa pitā "imam vimamsissamiti" tassa ajanantass';  
eva mittagaram agamsi. So pitu gatajjhanam apucchiva va tassa padanusarena gantva pitu santike atthasi.  
Atha nam pitā ekadivasam pucchi "tata vam mayi tam ajanapetva gate pi katham mama gatajjhanam janasiti".

[page 502]

502 IX. Navanipata.

"Tata padam te samjanami, padakusalo ahan" ti. Ath'; assa vimamsanattaya pitā bhuttapataraso gharā  
nikkhamiva anantarapaṭivissakagharam gantva tato dutiyam pavisiva tatiyagharā nikkhamiva puna attano  
gharadvaram agantva tato uttaradvaram gantva dvarena nikkhamiva nagaram varam karonto Jetavanam  
gantva Sattharam vandiva dhammam sunanto nisidi. Darako "kham me pitā" ti pucchiva "na janama" 'ti vutte  
tassa padanusarena anantarapaṭivissakagharam adim katva pitu gatajjhanamaggen'; eva Jetavanam gantva  
Sattharam vandiva pitu santike atthasi, pitarā ca "katham tata mama idhagatabhavam anhasiti" puttā "padani  
sanjaniva padanusarena agato 'mhi' āha. Sattha "kim katesi upasaka" 'ti pucchiva "bhante ayam darako  
padakusalo, aham imam vimamsanto imina nama upayena agato, ayam pi mam gehe adisva mama  
padanusaren'; eva agato" ti vutte "anaccharyam upasaka bhumiyaṃ padasājjhanam, porānakapaṇḍita akase  
padam sanjanimsu" ti vatva tena yacito atitam ahari:

---

---

Atīte Bārānasiyaṃ Brahmadatte rajjaṃ kārente tassa aggamaheṣī aticaritvā raññā pucchitā "sace ahaṃ tumhe aticarāmi assumukhī yakkhinī homīti" sapathaṃ katvā kālakatā ekasmiṃ pabbatapāde assumukhī yakkhinī hutvā lenaguhāya vasamānā mahāaṭaviyaṃ pubbantato aparantagamanamaggaṃ anusañcarante manusse gahetvā khādati. Sā kira tīṇi vassāni Vessavaṇaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā āyāmato tiṃsayojane vitthārato pañcayojane thāne manusse khāditaṃ labhi. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ eko aḍḍho mahaddhano abhirūpo brāhmaṇo bahūhi manussehi parivuto taṃ maggaṃ abhirūhi.

Taṃ disvā yakkhinī hasitvā pakkhandi, parivāraṃ manussā palāyissu. Sā vātavegena gantvā brāhmaṇaṃ gaṇhitvā piṭṭhiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā guhaṃ gacchantī purisasamphassaṃ paṭilabhitvā kilesavasena tasmīṃ sinehaṃ uppādetvā taṃ akhāditaṃ attano sāmikaṃ akāsi.

[page 503]

6. Padakusalamāṇavajātaka. (432.) 503

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te aññamaññaṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasissu. Tato paṭṭhāya ca yakkhinī manusse gaṇhantī vatthataṇḍulatelādīni pi gahetvā tassa nānaggarasabhojanaṃ upanetvā attanā manussamaṃsaṃ khādati, gamanakāle ca tassa palāyanabhayena mahatiyā silāya guhādvāraṃ pidahitvā gacchati. Evaṃ tesu sammodamānesu vasantesu Bodhisatto nibbattaṭṭhānā cavitvā brāhmaṇaṃ paṭicca tassā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Dasamāsaccayena puttāṃ janetvā putte ca brāhmaṇe ca balavasinehā hutvā ubho pi posesi. Sā aparabhāge putte vuddhippatte puttāṃ pi pitarā saddhiṃ antokarivā dvāraṃ pidahati. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ Bodhisatto tassā gatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā silaṃ apanetvā pitarāṃ bahiakāsi. Sā āgantvā "kena silā apanitā" ti vatvā "amma mayā apanitā, andhakāre nisīdituṃ na sakkomā" 'ti vutte puttāsinehena na kiñci avoca. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ Bodhisatto pitarāṃ pucchi: "tāta mayhaṃ mātu mukhaṃ aññasadiṣaṃ tumhākaṃ aññasadiṣaṃ, kiṃ nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti. "Tāta, tava mātā manussamaṃsakhādakayakkhinī, mayaṃ ubho mamussā" ti. "Yadi evaṃ idha kasmā vasāma, ehi manussapathaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti. "Tāta sace mayaṃ palāyissāma ubho pi amhe tava mātā māressatīti". Bodhisatto "mā bhāyi tāta, tava manussapathaṃ sampāpanaṃ mama bhāro" ti pitarāṃ assāsetvā punadivase mātari gatāyaṃ pitarāṃ gahetvā palāyi. Yakkhinī āgantvā te adisvā vātavegena pakkhanditvā te gahetvā "brāhmaṇa, kiṃ palāyasi, kiṃ te idha n'; atthīti" vatvā "bhadde, mā mayhaṃ kujjhi, putto te maṃ gahetvā yāti"

[page 504]

504 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vutte puttāsinehena kiñci avatvā te assāsetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ eva te gahetvā gantvā evaṃ puna katipaye divase palāyante ānesi. Bodhisatto cintesi:

"mayhaṃ mātu paricchinnena okāseṇa bhavitabbaṃ, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imissā āṇāpavattiṭṭhānasīmaṃ puccheyyaṃ, atha naṃ atikkamitvā palāyissāmīti" so ekadivaṣaṃ mātaraṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisinna "amma, mātu santakaṃ nāma puttānaṃ pāpuṇāti, akkhāhi tāva me attano santakāya bhūmiyā paricchedaṃ" ti āha. Sā sabbadisāsu pabbatādinimittāni kathetvā āyāmato tiṃsayojanaṃ vitthārato pañcayojanaṭṭhānaṃ puttassa kathetvā "idaṃ ettakaṃ thānaṃ sallakkhehi puttā" 'ti āha. So dve tayo divase atikkamitvā mātu aṭaviṃ gatakāle pitarāṃ khandhe āropetvā mātaraṃ dinnasaññāya vātavegena pakkhanditvā paricchedanadīraṃ sampāpuṇi. Sāpi āgantvā te apassantī anubandhi. Bodhisatto pitarāṃ gahetvā nadīmajjhaṃ agamāsi. Sā āgantvā nadīre thātvā attano paricchedaṃ atikkantabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tatth'; eva thitā "tāta pitarāṃ gahetvā ehi, ko mayhaṃ doso, tumhākaṃ maṃ nissāya kiṃ nāma na sampajjati, nivatta sāmīti" puttañ ca patiñ ca yāci. Atha brāhmaṇo nadiṃ uttari. Sā puttāṃ eva yācantī "tāta, mā evaṃ kari, nivattāhīti" āha.

---

---

"Amma, mayaṃ manussā, tvaṃ yakkhinī, na sakkā sabbakālaṃ tava santike vasitun" ti. "N'; eva nivattissasi tātā" 'ti. "Āma amma" 'ti. "Yadi na nivattissasi -- manussaloke jīvitun nāma dukkhaṃ, sippaṃ ajānantā jīvitun na sakkonti -ahaṃ ekaṃ cintāmaṇiṃ nāma vijjaṃ jānāmi, tassānubhāvena dvādasasaṃvaccharamatthake gatānaṃ pi padānupadaṃ sakkā gantuṃ, ayaṃ te jīvika bhavissati, gaṇha tāta anagghamantaṃ" ti tathārūpena dukkhena abhibhūtā puttasiṃhena mantaṃ adāsi.

[page 505]

6. Padakusalamaṇavaṃṇāta. (432.) 505

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto nadiyā tḥitako va mātaṃ vanditvā hatthakacchapakaṃ katvā mantaṃ gahetvā mātaṃ vanditvā "gacchatha amma" 'ti āha. "Tāta tumhesu anivattantesu mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthi" vatvā yakkhinī uraṃ pahari, tāvad ev'; assā puttasokena hadayaṃ phali, sā maritvā tatth'; eva patitā. Bodhisatto tassā matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā pitaraṃ pakkosivā mātu santikaṃ gantvā citakaṃ katvā jhāpetvā ālāhanaṃ nibbāpetvā nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi pūjetvā roditvā paridevitvā pitaraṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā "padakusalamaṇavo dvāre tḥito" ti rañño paṭivedetvā "āgacchatū" 'ti vutte pavisitvā vanditvā "tāta kiṃ sippaṃ jānāsīti" vutte "deva dvādasasaṃvaccharamatthake haṭṭabhaṇḍaṃ padānupadaṃ gantvā gaṇhituṃ jānāmīti" āha. "Tena hi maṃ upaṭṭhāhīti" āha.

"Devasikaṃ sahasaṃ labhanto upaṭṭhahissāmīti". "Sādhu tāta upaṭṭhahā" 'ti rājā devasikaṃ sahasaṃ dāpesi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ purohito rajānaṃ āha: "mahārāja, mayaṃ tassa māṇavaṃ sippānubhāvena kassaci kammaṃ akatattā 'sippaṃ atthi vā n'; atthi vā'; ti na jānāma, vīmaṃsāma tāva naṃ" ti.

Rājā "sādhu" 'ti sampācchitvā ubho pi nānāratanaṃ saññaṃ datvā ratanasāraṃ gahetvā pāsādā oruyha rājanivesane tikkhattuṃ andhitvā nisseṇiṃ attharivā pākāramatthakena bahi otarivā vinicchayasālaṃ pavisitvā tattha nisiditvā puna gantvā nisseṇiṃ attharivā pākāramatthakena otarivā antopure pokkharāṇiyā tiraṃ gantvā pokkharāṇiṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā otarivā antopokkharāṇiyaṃ bhaṇḍakaṃ tḥapetvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhiṃsu. Punadivase

[page 506]

506 IX. Navanipāta.

"rājanivesanato kira ratanaṃ hariṃsū" 'ti ekakoḷāhalaṃ ahosi.

Rājā ajānanto viya hutvā Bodhisattaṃ pakkosivā "tāta, rājanivesanato bahuṃ ratanabhaṇḍaṃ haṭṭaṃ, anuvijjituṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha. "Mahārāja, dvādasasaṃvaccharamatthake haṭṭabhaṇḍaṃ corānaṃ padānupadaṃ gantvā āharaṇasamatthassa mama anacchariyaṃ ajjarattim haṭṭabhaṇḍaṃ āharituṃ, āharissāmi taṃ, mā cintayitthā" 'ti. "Tena hi tāta āharā" 'ti. So "sādhu devā" 'ti gantvā mātaṃ vanditvā mantaṃ parivattetvā mahātale tḥito va "mahārāja dvinnaṃ corānaṃ padaṃ paññāyati" rañño ca purohitassa ca padānusārena sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā tato nikkhamitvā pāsādā oruyha rājanivesane tikkhattuṃ parigantvā padānusāren'; eva pākārasamīpaṃ gantvā pākāre tḥatvā "mahārāja, imasmiṃ tḥāne pākāro muccitvā ākāse padaṃ paññāyati, nisseṇiṃ dethā" 'ti nisseṇiṃ attharāpetvā pākāramatthakena otarivā padānusāren'; eva vinicchayasālaṃ gantvā puna rājanivesanaṃ āgantvā nisseṇiṃ attharāpetvā pākāramatthakena oruyha pokkharāṇiṃ gantvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā "mahārāja corā imaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ otinṇā ti vatvā attanā tḥapitaṃ viya bhaṇḍakaṃ nīharitvā rañño datvā "mahārāja, ime dve corā abhiññātamahācorā, iminā maggena rājanivesanaṃ abhirūhā" ti āha.

Mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho aṅguliyo poṭhesi, celukkhepā pavattiṃsu. Rājā cintesi: "ayaṃ māṇavo padānusāren'; eva gantvā corehi tḥapitabhaṇḍatḥānaṃ eva maññe jānāti, core pana gahetuṃ na sakkotīti". Atha naṃ āha: "corehi haṭṭabhaṇḍaṃ tāva no tayā āhaṭṭaṃ, core pana no gahetvā dātuṃ sakkhissasīti". "Mahārāja, idh'; eva corā, na dūre" ti.

---

[page 507]

6. Padakusalamānavajātaka. (432.) 507

"Ko ca ko cā" 'ti. "Mahārāja yo icchati so va coro hotu, tumhākaṃ bhaṇḍakassa laddhakā lato paṭṭhāya corehi ko attho, mā pucchathā" 'ti. "Tāta, ahaṃ tumhākaṃ devasikaṃ sahasaṃ dammi, core me gahetvā dehīti". "Mahārāja dhane laddhe kiṃ corehīti". "Dhanato pi no tāta core laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Tena hi mahārāja 'ime nāma corā'; ti tumhākaṃ na kathessāmi, atīte pavattitakāraṇaṃ pana vo āharissāmi, sace tumhe paññāvanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ jānāthā" 'ti. So evaṃ vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Mahārāja, atīte Bārāṇasito avidūre nadītīragāmake Pāṭalo nāma eko naṭo vasati. So ekasmiṃ divase bhariyaṃ ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ pavisitvā naccitvā gāyitvā dhanam labhitvā ussavapariyosāne bahum surābhataṃ gāhāpetvā attano gāmaṃ gacchanto nadītīraṃ patvā navodakaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā suraṃ pivanto nisīditvā matto attano balaṃ ajānanto "mahāvīṇaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā nadiṃ taritvā gamissāmīti" bhariyaṃ hatthe gahetvā nadiṃ otari. Vīṇāchiddehi udakaṃ pāvīsi, atha naṃ sā vīṇā udake osīdāpayi, Bhariyā pan'; assa osīdanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā taṃ vissajjetvā uttaritvā tīre aṭṭhāsī. NaṭaPāṭalo sakiṃ ummujjati sakiṃ nimmujjati, udakaṃ pivitvā uddhumātodaro ahoṣi. Ath'; assa bhariyā cintesi: "mayhaṃ sāmiko idāni marissati, ekaṃ naṃ gītikaṃ yācitvā parisamajjhe taṃ gāyantī jīvikaṃ kappessāmīti" cintetvā "sāmi, tvaṃ udake nimmujjasi, ekaṃ me gītikaṃ dehi, tena jīvikaṃ kappessāmīti" vatvā

Ja\_IX.6(=432).1: Bahussutaṃ cittakathim Gaṅgā vahati Pāṭalaṃ  
vuyhamānaka bhaddan te, ekaṃ me gāhi gāthakan ti  
gātham āha. || Ja\_IX:50 ||

Tattha gāthakan ti khuddakaṃ gāthaṃ.

[page 508]

508 IX. Navanipāta.

Atha naṃ naṭa-Pāṭalo "bhadda kathaṃ te gītikaṃ dassāmi, idāni maṃ mahājanassa paṭisaraṇabhūtaṃ udakaṃ māretīti" vatvā

Ja\_IX.6(=432).2: Yena siṅcanti dukkhitaṃ yena siṅcanti āturaṃ  
tassa majjhe marissāmi, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti || Ja\_IX:51 ||

gātham āha.

Bodhisatto imaṃ gāthaṃ dassetvā "mahārāja, yathā udakaṃ mahājanassa paṭisaraṇaṃ tathā rājāno pi, tesam santikā bhaye uppajjamāne taṃ bhayaṃ ko paṭibāhissatīti" vatvā "mahārāja, idaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicchannaṃ, mayā pana paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ katvā kathitaṃ, jāna mahārājā" 'ti āha.

"Tāta ahaṃ evarūpam pi paṭicchannakathaṃ na jānāmi, core me gahetvā dehīti". Ath'; assa Mahāsatto "tena hi mahārāja idaṃ sutvā jānāhīti" aparam pi kāraṇaṃ āhari:

Deva pubbe imissā va Bārāṇasiyā dvāragāme eko kumbhakāro bhājanatthāya mattikaṃ āharanto ekasmiṃ ṇeva ṭhāne nibaddhaṃ gaṇhitvā antopabbhāraṃ mahantaṃ āvāṭaṃ khaṇi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tassa mattikaṃ gaṇhantassa akālamegho utṭhahitvā mahāvutṭhiṃ pātesi, udakaṃ avattharamānaṃ āvāṭataṭaṃ pātesi, ten'; assa matthako bhijji. So paridevamāno

Ja\_IX.6(=432).3: Yattha bījāni rūhanti sattā yattha patiṭṭhitā  
sā me sīsaṃ nipīleti, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti || Ja\_IX:52 ||

---

---

gātham āha:

Tattha nipīletīti pativā pīleti bhindati.

"Yathā hi deva mahājanassa paṭisaraṇabhūtā mahāpaṭhavī kumbhakārassa sīsaṃ bhindi evaṃ mahāpaṭhavisame sabbalokassa paṭisaraṇe narinde uṭṭhāya corikaṃ karonte ko paṭibāhissati, sakkhissasi mahārāja evaṃ paṭicchādetvā kathitaṃ coraṃ jānitun" ti.

[page 509]

6. Padakusalamānavajātaka. (432.) 509

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tāta mayhaṃ paṭicchannena kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi, 'ayaṃ coro'; ti evaṃ me coraṃ gahetvā dehīti". So rājānaṃ rakkhanto "tvaṃ coro" ti avatvā aparaṃ pi udāharaṇaṃ āhari:

Mahārāja pubbe imasmiṃ yeva nagare ekassa purisassa gehaṃ ādittaṃ. So "anto pavisitvā bhaṇḍakaṃ nīharā" ti aññaṃ āṇāpesi.

Tasmiṃ pavisitvā nīharante gehadvāraṃ pidahitaṃ. So dhūmandho hutvā nikkhamanamaggaṃ alabhanto uppanaḍāhadukkho anto ṭhito va pavidevanto:

Ja\_IX.6(=432).4: Yena bhattāni paccanti sītaṃ yena vihaññīti  
so maṃ ḍahati gattāni, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti || Ja\_IX:53 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha so maṃ ḍahatīti so me ḍahati, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

"Mahārāja, aggi viya mahājanassa paṭisaraṇabhūto eko manusso ratanabhaṇḍikaṃ hari, mā maṃ coraṃ pucchā" 'ti.

"Tāta mayhaṃ coraṃ dehi yevā" 'ti. So rājānaṃ "tvaṃ coro" ti avatvā aparaṃ pi udāharaṇaṃ āhari:

Deva pubbe imasmiṃ yeva nagare eko puriso atibahuṃ bhuñjivā jīrāpetuṃ asakkonto vedanāmatto hutvā paridevanto

Ja\_IX.6(=432).5: Yena bhuttena yāpenti puthubrāhmaṇakhattiyā  
so maṃ bhutto vyāpādi, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti || Ja\_IX:54 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha so maṃ bhutto vyāpādīti so odano bhutto maṃ vyāpādeti māreti.

"Mahārāja, bhattaṃ viya mahājanassa paṭisaraṇabhūto eko bhaṇḍakaṃ hari, tasmiṃ laddhe kiṃ coraṃ pucchasīti".

"Tāta sakkonto coraṃ me dehīti". So tassa saññāpanatthaṃ aparaṃ pi udāharaṇaṃ āhari:

[page 510]

510 IX. Navanipāta.

Mahārāja pubbe imasmiṃ ñeva nagare ekassa vāto uṭṭhahitvā gattāni bhañji, so paridevanto

Ja\_IX.6(=432).6: Gimhānaṃ pacchime māse vātam icchanti paṇḍitā,  
so me bhañjati gattāni, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayan ti || Ja\_IX:55 ||

---

---

gātham āha.

"Iti mahārāja saraṇato bhayaṃ uppannaṃ, jān'; etaṃ kāraṇaṃ" ti. "Tāta coram eva dehīti". So tassa saññāpanatthaṃ aparaṃ pi udāharaṇaṃ āhari:

Deva atīte Himavantapasse viṭapasampanno mahārukkho ahosi anekasahassānaṃ sakuṇānaṃ nivāso, tassa dve sakhā aññamaññaṃ ghaṭṭesum, tato dhūmo uppajji, aggicuṇṇāni patimsu, taṃ disvā sakuṇajettako

Ja\_IX.6(=432).7: Yaṃ nissitā jagatiruhaṃ [vihaṅgamā] so 'yaṃ aggim pamuñcati,  
disā bhajatha vakkaṅgā, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti (= J. I p.216.) || Ja\_IX:56 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha jagatiruhaṃ ti mahīruhaṃ.

"Yathā hi deva rukkhō pakkhīnaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ evaṃ rājā mahājanassa, tasmiṃ corikaṃ karonte ko paṭibāhissati, sallakkhehi devā" 'ti. "Tāta mayhaṃ coram eva dehīti".

Ath'; assa so aparaṃ pi udāharaṇaṃ āhari:

Mahārāja ekasmiṃ Kāsīgāme aññatarassa kulagharassa pacchimabhāge kakkhaḷasumsumāranadī atthi, tassa ca kulassa eko va putto, so pitari kālakate mātaraṃ paṭijaggi. Tassa mātā anicchamānass'; ev'; ekaṃ kuladhītaṃ ānesi. Sā pubbabhāge sassuṃ sampiyāyivā pacchā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhamānā taṃ nīharitukāmā ahosi.

Tassāpi pana mātāpi tasmiṃ ṇeva ghare vasati. Sā sāmikassa santike sassuyā nānappakāraṃ dosaṃ vatvā paribhīditvā "ahaṃ te mātaraṃ posetuṃ na sakkomi, mārehi naṃ" ti vatvā "manussamaraṇaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ,

[page 511]

6. Padakusalamaṇavajātaka. (432.) 511

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathaṃ naṃ māremīti" vutte "niddokkamanakāle naṃ mañcaken"; eva gahetvā suṃsumāranadiyaṃ khipissāma, atha naṃ suṃsumārā māressantīti" āha. "Tuyhaṃ pana mātā kuhin" ti. "Tassā yeva santike sayatīti". "Tena hi gaccha, tassā nipannamañcake rajjuṃ bandhitvā saññaṃ karohīti". Sā tathā katvā "katā me saññā" ti āha. Itaro "thokaṃ adhvāsehi, manussā tāva sayantū" 'ti niddāyanto viya nipajjitvā gantvā taṃ rajjukaṃ bhariyāya mātu mañcake bandhitvā bhariyaṃ pabodhetvā ubho pi gantvā taṃ mañcaken'; eva saddhiṃ ukkhipitvā nadiyaṃ khipimsu. Tattha naṃ suṃsumārā viddhamsetvā khādimsu. Sā punadivase mātu parivattitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "sāmi mama mātā va māritā, idāni tava mātaraṃ māremā" 'ti vatvā "tena hi sādhu" 'ti vutte "susāne citakaṃ katvā aggimhi naṃ pakkhipitvā māressāmā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ niddāyamānaṃ ubho pi susānaṃ netvā ṭhapyimsu. Tatra sāmiko bhariyaṃ āha: "aggi te ābhato" ti. "Pammuṭṭhā sāmīti".

"Tena hi gantvā ānehīti". "Na sakkomi sāmi gantuṃ, tayi gate pi ca ṭhātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, ubho pi gacchissāmā" 'ti. Tesu gatesu mahallikā sītavātena pabodhitā susānabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "ime maṃ māretukāmā, aggiatthāya gatā" ti ca upadhāretvā "na me balaṃ jānatīti" ekaṃ kalebaraṃ mañcake nipajjāpetvā upari pilotikāya paṭicchādetvā sayāṃ palāyitvā tatth'; eva lenaguhaṃ pāvīsi.

Itare aggim āharitvā mahallikā ti saññāya kalebaraṃ jhāpetvā pakkamiṃsu. Ekena ca corena tasmiṃ guhāleṇe bhaṇḍikā ṭhapitā, so "taṃ gaṇhissāmīti āgantvā mahallikaṃ disvā "ekā yakkhinī bhavissati, bhaṇḍikā me amanussapariggahitā jātā" ti ekaṃ bhūtavejjaṃ ānesi. Vejjo mantāṃ karonto guhaṃ pāvīsi. Atha naṃ sā āha: "nāhaṃ yakkhinī, ehi ubho pi imaṃ dhaṇaṃ khādissāmā" 'ti.

"Kathaṃ saddhātabban" ti. "Tava jivhaṃ mama jivhāya ṭhapehīti".

So tathā akāsi. Ath'; assa sā jivhaṃ ḍasitvā chīnditvā pātesī.

Bhūtavejjo "addhā esā yakkhinīti" jivhāya lohitaṃ paggharantiyā viravamāno palāyi.

---

---

[page 512]

512 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mahallikā punadvase maṭṭasāṭakam nivāsetvā nānāratanaḥṇḍikam gaḥetvā va gharam agamāsi. Suṇisā nam disvā "kham te amma idam laddhan" ti pucchi. "Amma etasmim susāne dārucitakāya jhāpitā evarūpaṃ labhantīti". "Amma mayāpi sakkā laddhun" ti. "Mādisī hutvā labhissasīti". Sā piḷandhanabhaṇḍakalobhena sāmikass'; akathetvā tattha attānam jhāpesi. Atha nam punadvase sāmiko apassanto "amma imāya hi te velāya suṇisā nāgacchatīti" āha. Sā tam "are pāpapurisa kim matā nāma āgacchantīti" tajjetvā

Ja\_IX.6(=432).8: Yam ānayaṃ somanassaṃ māliniṃ candanussadaṃ  
sā maṃ gharā nicchubhati, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti || Ja\_IX:57 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha somanassaṃ ti somanassaṃ uppādetvā, somanassā ti vā pāṭho, somanassavati hutvā ti attho, idam vuttaṃ hoti: yam ahaṃ imaṃ me nissāya putto puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhissati mañ ca mahallikakāle posessatīti māliniṃ candanussadaṃ katvā alaṃkaritvā somanassajātaṃ ānesiṃ sā maṃ ajja gharā nīharati, saraṇato yeva bhayaṃ uppannaṃ ti.

"Mahārāja, suṇisā viya sassuyā mahājanassa rājā paṭisaraṇam, tato bhaye uppanne kim sakkā kātuṃ, sallakkhehi devā" 'ti. "Tāta, nāham tayā āhaṭakāraṇāni jānāmi, coram eva dehīti". So "rājānam rakkhissāmīti" puna aparam pi kāraṇam āhari:

Deva pubbe imasmim űeva nagare eko puriso patthanaṃ katvā puttaṃ labhi. So tassa jātakāle "putto me laddho" ti pītisomanassajāto tam posetvā vayappattakāle dārena saṃyojetvā aparabhāge jaraṃ patvā kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhātuṃ nāsakki. Atha nam putto "tvaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkosi, ito nikkhamā" 'ti gehato nīhari.

[page 513]

6. Padakusalamānavajāta.(432.) 513

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So kicchena kasirena bhikkhāya jivikam kappento paridevamāno

Ja\_IX.6(=432).9: Yena jātena nandissaṃ yassa ca bhavam icchisaṃ  
so maṃ gharā nicchubhati, jātaṃ saraṇato {bhayaṃ} ti || Ja\_IX:58 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha so man ti so putto maṃ gharato nīharati, sv-āham {bhikkham} caritvā dukkham jivāmi, saraṇato yeva me bhayaṃ jātan ti.

"Mahārāja yathā pitā nāma mahallako paṭibalena puttana rakkhitabbo evaṃ sabbo pi janapado rañña rakkhitabbo, idaṃ ca bhayaṃ uppajjamānaṃ sabbasatte rakkhantassa rañño santikā uppannaṃ, iminā kāraṇena 'asuko nāma coro'; ti jāna devā" 'ti āha. "Tāta nāham kāraṇam vā akāraṇam vā jānāmi, coram vā me dehi tvaṃ űeva vā coro hohīti" evaṃ rājā punappuna māṇavaṃ anuyuñji. Atha nam so evam āha:

"kim pana mahārāja ekaṃsen'; eva coragahaṇam rocethā" 'ti. "Āma tātā 'ti. "Tena hi 'asuko ca asuko ca coro'; ti parisamajjhe pakāsemīti". "Evaṃ karohi tātā" 'ti. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ rājā attānam rakkhituṃ na deti, gaṇhissāmi idāni coran" ti sannipatite mahājane āmantetvā

---



---

Ja\_IX.6(=432).10: Suṇantu me jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā:  
yat'; odakaṃ tad ādittaṃ, yato khemaṃ tato bhayaṃ, || Ja\_IX:59 ||

Ja\_IX.6(=432).11: Rājā vilumpate raṭṭhaṃ brāhmaṇo ca purohito,  
attaguttā viharatha, jātaṃ saraṇato bhayaṃ ti || Ja\_IX:60 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha yato dakaṃ tadādittan ti yaṃ udakaṃ tad eva ādittaṃ, yato khemaṃ ti yato rājato khemena bhavitabbaṃ tato va bhayaṃ uppannaṃ, attaguttā viharathā 'ti tumhe dāni anāthā jātā attānaṃ mā vināsetha,

[page 514]

514 IX. Navanipāta.

attanā va guttā hutvā attano santakaṃ dhanadhaññaṃ rakkhatha, rājā nāma mahājanassa paṭisaraṇaṃ, tato va tumhākaṃ bhayaṃ uppannaṃ, rājā ca purohito ca vilopakhādakacorā, sace core gahetukāma'; attha ime dve gaṇhitvā kammakaraṇaṃ karoṭhā 'ti.

Te tassa kathaṃ sutvā cintayimsu: "ayaṃ rājā rakkhaṇāraho pi samāno idāni aññass'; upari dosaṃ āropetvā attano bhaṇḍakaṃ sayam eva pokkharāṇiyaṃ ṭhapetvā coraṃ pariyesāpeti, ito dāni paṭṭhāya puna corakammaṃ akaraṇatthāya mārema naṃ pāparājānaṃ" ti daṇḍamuggarādihatthā utṭhāya tatth'; eva rājānaṃ ca purohitaṃ ca pothetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā Mahāsattaṃ abhisiñcitvā rajje patiṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "anacchariyaṃ upāsaka paṭhaviyaṃ padasañjānaṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitā tāva ākāse padaṃ sañjāniṃsu" 'ti vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne upāsako ca putto ca sotāpattiṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā): "Tadā pitā Kassapo ahosi, padakusalamaṇavo aham evā" 'ti. Padakusalamaṇavajātaṃ

#### 7. Lomasakassapajātaṃ.

Assa Inda-samo rājā ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi bhikkhuṃ Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccan ti vutte "bhikkhu yasasamaṅgino pi āyasyaṃ pāpuṇanti, kilesā nāma"; ete parisuddhasatte pi samkiliṭṭhe karonti pag eva tādisan" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasi-rañño Brahmaddattassa putto Brahmaddattakumāro nāma purohitaputto ca Kassapo nāma sahāyaka hutvā ekācariyakule sabbasippāni uggaṇhiṃsu.

[page 515]

7. Lomasakassapajātaṃ. (433.) 515

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aparabhāge kumāro pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhāsi. Kassapo cintesi: "mayhaṃ sahāyo rājā jāto, idāni me mahantaṃ issariyaṃ dassati, kiṃ me issariyena, ahaṃ mātāpitaro ca rājānaṃ ca āpucchitvā pabbajissāmi" so rājānaṃ ca mātāpitaro ca āpucchitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā sattame divase abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā uñchācariyāya yāpento vihāsi. Pabbajitaṃ pana Lomasakassapo ti sañjāniṃsu. Parimāritindriyo ghoratapo tāpaso ahosi. Tassa pana tapatejēna Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi. Sakko āvajjamaṇo taṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ tāpaso ativiya uggatejo Sakkabhāvāpi maṃ cāveyya, Bārāṇasirañña saddhiṃ ekato hutvā tapam assa bhindissāmi" so Sakkānubhāvena aḍḍharattasamaye Bārāṇasirañña sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā sakalagabbhaṃ saṅgappabhāya obhāsetvā rañño santike ākāse ṭhito "utṭhehi mahārājā" 'ti rājānaṃ pabodhesi "ko si nāma tvaṃ" ti ca vutte "Sakko ham asmīti" āha. "Kimatthaṃ āgato sīti". "Mahārāja sakala-Jambudīpe ekarajjaṃ icchasi na icchasi".

---

---

"Kissa na icchāmīti". Atha naṃ Sakko "tena hi Lomasakassapaṃ ānetvā pasughātayaññaṃ yajāpehi, Sakka-samo ajarāmaro hutvā sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ karissasīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.7(=433).1: Assa Inda-samo rāja accantaṃ ajarāmaro  
sace tvam yaññaṃ yājeyya isiṃ Lomasakassapaṃ ti. || Ja\_IX:61 ||

Tattha assā ti bhavissasi, yājeyyā 'ti sace tvam araññāyatanato isiṃ Lomasakassapaṃ ānetvā yaññaṃ yajissasi.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchī.  
Sakko "tena hi mā papañcaṃ karīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Rājā punadvase Sayhaṃ nāma amaccam pakkosivā

[page 516]

516 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "samma mayhaṃ piyasahāyassa Lomasakassapassa santikaṃ gantvā mama vacanena evaṃ vadehi: 'rājā tumhehi yaññaṃ yajāpetvā sakala-Jambudīpe ekarājā bhavissati, tumhākam pi yattaṃ padesaṃ icchatha tattakaṃ dassati, mayā saddhiṃ yaññaṃ yajituṃ āgacchathā"; 'ti. So "sādhū devā" 'ti tāpasassa vasanokāsaṃ jānanatthaṃ nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā ekena vanacarakena "ahaṃ jānāmīti" vutte taṃ purato katvā mahantena parivārena tattha gantvā isiṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna taṃ sāsanaṃ ārocesi. Atha naṃ so "Sayha kiṃ nāma"; etaṃ kathesīti" vatvā paṭikkhipanto catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.7(=433).2: Sasamuddapariyāyaṃ mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalaṃ (Cfr. p.32.)  
na icche saha nindāya, evaṃ Sayha vijānāhi. || Ja\_IX:62 ||

Ja\_IX.7(=433).3: Dhi-r-atthu taṃ yasalābhaṃ dhanalābhañ ca brāhmaṇa  
yā vutti vinipātena adhammacaraṇena vā. || Ja\_IX:63 ||

Ja\_IX.7(=433).4: Api ce pattam ādāya anāgāro paribbaje  
sā eva jīvikā seyyā yā cādhammena esanā. || Ja\_IX:64 ||

Ja\_IX.7(=433).5: Api ce pattam ādāya anāgāro paribbaje  
aññaṃ ahiṃsayaṃ loke api rajjena taṃ varan ti. || Ja\_IX:65 ||

Tattha sasamuddapariyāyan ti sasamuddaparikkhepaṃ, mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalan ti cattāro dīpe parikkhipitvā ṭhitasāgarehi kaṇṇavalliyā ṭhapitakuṇḍalehi viya samannāgataṃ, saha nindāyā 'ti iminā pasughātakammaṃ katan ti imāya nindāya saha cakkavālapariyantaṃ mahāpaṭhaviṃ na icchāmīti vadati, yā vutti vinipātenā 'ti narake vinipātakammaṃ yā ca jīvikavutti hoti taṃ dhiratthu, garahāmi taṃ vuttin ti dīpeti, sā jīvikā ti pabbajitassa mattikāpattaṃ ādāya paragarāni upasaṃkamitvā āhārapariyesana jīvikā yasa dhanalābhato satagunaṃ varatarā ti attho, api rajjena taṃ varan ti anāgārassa sato aññaṃ avihiṃsantassa paribbajanaṃ sakala-Jambudīparajjena pi varan ti attho.

Amacco tassa kathaṃ sutvā gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā "anāgacchante kiṃ sakkā kātun" ti tuñhī aho. Puna Sakko aḍḍharattasamaye āgantvā ākāse ṭhatvā

[page 517]

---

---

7. Lomasakassapajātaka. (433.) 517

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ mahārāja Lomasakassapaṃ ānāpetvā yaññaṃ na yājāpesīti" āha. "Pesite pi nāgacchatīti". "Mahārāja, attano dhītaraṃ Candavatikumāriṃ alaṃkaritvā Sayhassa hatthe pesetvā 'sace kirāgantvā yaññaṃ yajissasi rājā te imaṃ kumārikaṃ dassatīti'; vadāpehi, addhā so kumārikāya paṭibaddhacitto āgacchissatīti".

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampācchitvā punadvase Sayhassa hatthe dhītaraṃ pesesi. So dhītaraṃ gahetvā tatha gantvā isiṃ vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā devaccharāpaṭibhāgaṃ rājadhītaraṃ tassa dassetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. So indriyāni bhinditvā taṃ olokesi, sah'; olokanen'; eva paṭibaddhacitto hutvā jhānā parihāyi. Amacco tassa paṭibaddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "bhante sace kira yaññaṃ yajissatha rājā vo imaṃ pādaparcārikaṃ katvā dassatīti". So kilesavasena kampanto "imaṃ kira me dassatīti" āha. "Āma yaññaṃ yajantassa te dassatīti". So "sādhū, imaṃ labhanto yajissāmīti" vatvā taṃ gahetvā sah'; eva jaṭāhi alaṃkatarathaṃ abhiruyha Bārāṇasiṃ agamāsi. Rājāpi "āgacchati kirā" 'ti sutvā va yaññāvāṭe kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Atha naṃ āgataṃ disvā "sace yaññaṃ yajissatha ahaṃ Inda-samo bhavissāmi, yaññapariyosāne vo dhītaraṃ dassāmīti" āha. Kassapo "sādhū" 'ti sampācchī. Atha naṃ rājā punadvase ādāya Candavatiyā saddhiṃ yeva yaññāvāṭaṃ gato. Tatha hatthiassausabhādisabbacatuppadā paṭipāṭiyā ṭhapitā va ahesuṃ.

Kassapo te sabbe hanitvā ca ghātetvā ca yaññaṃ yajituṃ ārabhi. Atha naṃ tatha sannipatito mahājano disvā "idan te Lomasakassapa ayuttaṃ appatirūpaṃ,

[page 518]

518 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kin nāma'; etaṃ karosīti" vatvā paridevanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.7(=433).6: Balaṃ cando balaṃ suriyo balaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
balaṃ velā samuddassa balātibalā itthiyo. || Ja\_IX:66 ||

Ja\_IX.7(=433).7: Yathā uggatapaṃ santaṃ isiṃ Lomasakassapaṃ  
pitu atthā Candavatī vācāpeyyaṃ ayājayīti. || Ja\_IX:67 ||

Tatha balaṃ cando balaṃ suriyo ti mahāndhakāravidhamane aññaṃ balaṃ nāma n'; atthi, candimasuriyā va tatha balavanto ti attho, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti itthāniṭṭhavisayavegasahane khantibalaññaṇabalena samannāgatā samitapāpā bhāhitapāpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā, balaṃ velā samuddassā 'ti mahāsamuddassa uttarituṃ adatvā udakaṃ āvaritvā ṭhānasamatthatāya velā balaṃ nāma, balātibalaṃ ti itthiyo pana visadaññaṇe pi avītarāge attano vasaṃ ānetvā vināsetuṃ samatthatāya etehi sabbehi balehi atibalā nāma, sabbabalehi itthibalaṃ eva mahantaṃ ti attho, yathā ti yasmā, pitu atthā ti pitu vaḍḍhiatthāya, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yasmā imaṃ uggatapaṃ samānaṃ sīlādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ esitattā isiṃ ayaṃ Candavatī nissīlaṃ katvā pitu atthāya vācāpeyyayaññaṃ yājeti tasmā jānitabbam etaṃ: balātibalā itthiyo ti.

Tasmiṃ samaye Kassapo yaññaṃ yajanatthāya "maṅgalahatthiṃ gīvāya paharissāmīti" khaggaratanaṃ ukkhipi.

Hatthi taṃ disvā maraṇabhayatajjito mahāviraṃ viravi.

Tassa ravaṃ sutvā sesāpi hatthiassausabhā maraṇabhayena viraviṃsu, mahājano pi viravi. Kassapo taṃ mahāviraṃ sutvā saṃvegappatto hutvā attano jaṭādīni olokesi. Ath'; assa jaṭā massu kucchilomāni uralomāni pākāṭāni ahesuṃ. So vipphaṇṇāsiṃ hutvā "ananurūpaṃ vata me pāpakammaṃ katan" ti saṃvegaṃ pakāsento atthamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

[page 519]

7. Lomasakassapajātaka. (433.) 519

Ja\_IX.7(=433).8: Taṃ lobhā pakataṃ kammaṃ kaṭukaṃ kāmahetukaṃ,  
tassa mūlaṃ gavesissaṃ, checchaṃ rāgaṃ sabandhanan ti. || Ja\_IX:68 ||

Tass'; attho: mahārāja, yaṃ etaṃ mayā Candavatiyā lobhaṃ uppādetvā tena lobhena pakataṃ kāmahetukaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ kaṭukaṃ tikhiṇavipākaṃ, tassāhaṃ ayonisomanasikārasaṃkhātaṃ mūlaṃ gavesissaṃ, alam me iminā khaggena, paññākhaggaṃ nīharitvā subhanimittabandhanena saddhiṃ sabandhanaṃ rāgaṃ chindissāmīti.

Atha naṃ rājā "mā bhāyi samma, idāni te Candavatīkumārīṇ ca raṭṭhaṇ ca sattaratanarāsīṇ ca dassāmi, yajāhi yaññan" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā Kassapo "na me mahārāja iminā kilesen"; attho" ti vatvā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_IX.7(=433).9: Dhi-r-atthu kāme subahū pi loke,  
tapo va seyyo kāmaguṇehi rāja,  
tapo karissāmi pahāya kāme,  
tav'; eva raṭṭhaṃ Candavatī ca hotū 'ti. || Ja\_IX:69 ||

Tattha subahūpīti atibahuke pi, tapo karissāmīti sīlasaṃyamatapam eva karissāmīti.

So evaṃ vatvā kasiṇaṃ samannāharitvā raṭṭhaṃ viśesaṃ uppādetvā ākāse pallaṃkena nisīditvā rañño dhammaṃ desetvā "appamatto hohīti" ovaditvā yaññāvāṭaṃ viddhaṃsāpetvā mahājanassa abhayadānaṃ dāpetvā rañño yācantass'; eva uppatitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gantvā yāvajīvaṃ Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḥka-parāyano ahosi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu arahatte patiṭṭhahi):

"Tadā Sayhamahāmacco Sāriputto ahosi, Lomasakassapo aham evā" 'ti. Lomasakassapajātakaṃ

[page 520]

520 IX. Navanipāta.

8. Cakkavākajātaka.

Kāsāyavatthe ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ekaṃ lolabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. So kira lolo ahosi paccayaluddho ācariyupajjhāyavattādīni chaḍḍetvā pāto va Sāvattiṃ pavisitvā Visākhāya gehe anekakhādaniyaparivaravayāgum pivitvā divā nānaggarasaṃ sālīmaṃsodanaṃ bhuñjitvāpi tenātitto tato Cullānāthapiṇḍikassa Kosalarañño ti tesam tesam nivesanāni sandhāya vicarati.

Ath'; ekadivaṃ tassa lolabhāvaṃ ārabba dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ lolo" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu kasmā lolo si, pubbe pi tvaṃ lolabhāvena Bārāṇasiyaṃ hatthikuṇapādīni atitto tato nikkhamitvā Gaṅgākūle vicaranto Himavantaṃ pavīṭṭho" ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente eko lolakāko Bārāṇasiyaṃ hatthikuṇapādīni khādītva caranto tehi atitto "Gaṅgākūle macchamedam khādissāmīti" vatvā tattha matamacche khādanto katipāhaṃ vasitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā nānāvidhāni phalāphalāni khādanto pahūtamacchakacchapaṃ mahantaṃ padumasaraṃ patvā tattha suvaṇṇavaṇṇe dve cakkavāke sevāle khādītva vasante disvā "ime atīviya vaṇṇasampannā sobhaggappattā, imesaṃ bhojanaṃ manāpaṃ bhavissati, imesaṃ bhojanaṃ pucchitvā aham pi tad eva

---

---

bhuñjivā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo bhavissāmīti" cintetvā tesam santikaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekasmiṃ sākḥāpariyante nisīditvā tesam pasamsanapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.8(=434).1: Kāsāyavatthe sakuṇe vadāmi  
duve duve nandimane carante,  
kaṃ aṇḍajam aṇḍajā mānusesu  
jātim pasamsanti, tad iṃgha brūthā 'ti. || Ja\_IX:70 ||

[page 521]

8. Cakkavākajātaka. (434.) 521

Tattha kāsāyavatthe ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇe kāsāyavatthanivatthe viya, duve duve ti dve dve hutvā, nandimane ti tuṭṭhacitte, kaṃ aṇḍajam aṇḍajā mānusesu jātim pasamsantīti ambho aṇḍajā tumhe mānusesu pasamsantā kaṃ aṇḍajan ti kataran nāma aṇḍajan ti vatvā pasamsanti, kaṃ sakuṇam nāmā 'ti vatvā tumhe manussānaṃ antare vaṇṇentīti attho, kaṃ aṇḍajam aṇḍajamānusesū 'ti pi pāṭho, tass'; attho: tumhe aṇḍajesu ca manussesu ca kataram aṇḍajan ti vatvā pasamsantīti.

Taṃ sutvā cakkavāko dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.8(=434).2: Amhe manussesu manussahiṃsa  
anubbate cakkavāke vadanti,  
kalyāṇabhāv'; amha dijesu sammatā,  
abhītarūpā vicarāma aṇṇave ti. || Ja\_IX:71 ||

Tattha manussahiṃsā 'ti kāko manusse hiṃsati viheṭheti, tena taṃ evaṃ ālapati, anubbate ti aññamaññaṃ anugate sammodamāne piyaṃvāse, cakkavāke ti cakkavākā nāma sā aṇḍajajātīti pasamsanti vaṇṇenti kathenti, dijesū 'ti yattakā pakkhino nāma tesu mayaṃ kalyāṇabhāvā ti pi manussesu sammatā, dutiye atthavikappe: manussesu amhe cakkavākā ti pi vadanti, dijesu pana mayaṃ kalyāṇabhāvā ti sammatā, kalyāṇabhāvā ti no dijā vadanti, aṇṇave ti imasmiṃ ṭhāne saro aṇṇavo ti vutto, imasmiṃ padumasare mayam eva dve janā paresam ahiṃsanato abhītarūpā vicarāmā 'ti attho, imissā pana gāthāya catuttham pādam: na ghāsahetu pakaroma. pāpan ti paṭhanti, tass'; attho: yasmā mayaṃ ghāsahetu pāpaṃ na karoma tasmā kalyāṇabhāvā ti amha manussesu ca dijesu ca sammatā ti.

Taṃ sutvā kāko tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.8(=434).3: Kiṃ, aṇṇave kāni phalāni bhuñje  
maṃsam kuto khādatha cakkavākā,  
kiṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjatha vo anamā,  
balañ ca vaṇṇo ca anapparūpo ti. || Ja\_IX:72 ||

Tattha kin ti pucchāvasena ālapanam, kiṃ bho cakkavākā ti vuttaṃ hoti, aṇṇave ti imasmiṃ sare, bhuñje ti bhuñjivā ti attho, maṃsam kuto khādathā 'ti katarapāṇīnam sarīrato maṃsam khādatha, bhuñjatha vo ti vokāro nipātamattaṃ vā parapadena vāssa sambandho:

[page 522]

522 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] balañ ca vo vaṇṇo ca anapparūpo ti.

---

---

Tato cakkavāko catuttham gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.8(=434).4: Na aṇṇave santi phalāni vaṃka  
maṃsaṃ kuto khādituṃ cakkavāke,  
sevālabhakkh'; amha avākabhojanā,  
na ghāsahetū pakaroma pāpaṃ ti. || Ja\_IX:73 ||

Tattha cakkavāke ti cakkavākassa, avākabhojanā ti vakkalarahitaudakabhojanā, amhākaṃ hi sevālo c'; eva udakañ ca bhojanan ti dasseti, na ghāsahetū ti tumhādisā viya mayaṃ ghāsahetu pāpaṃ na karoma  
Tato kāko dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.8(=434).5: Na me idaṃ ruccati cakkavākā,  
asmiṃ bhava bhojanasannikāso  
ahosi me pubbe, tato me aññathā,  
icc-eva me vimati ettha jātā. || Ja\_IX:74 ||

Ja\_IX.8(=434).6: Aham pi maṃsāni phalāni bhuñje  
annāni ca loṇiyateliyāni,  
rasaṃ manussesu labhāmi bhottuṃ  
sūro va saṃgāmamukhaṃ vijetvā,  
na ca me tādiso vaṇṇo  
cakkavāka yathā tavaṃ ti. || Ja\_IX:75 ||

Tattha idan ti tumhākaṃ bhuñjanabhojanaṃ mayhaṃ na ruccati, asmiṃ bhava bhojanasannikāso ti asmiṃ bhava abhojanasannikāso, yaṃ asmiṃ cakkavākabhava bhojanaṃ na tvaṃ tena sannikāso taṃsadiso tadanurūpo na hosi, ativiya sampannasaṃro sīti attho, tato me aññathā ti mayhaṃ pubbe tumhe disvā va ete ettha nānāvīdhāni phalāni c'; eva macchamaṃsañ ca khādanti tena evaṃ sobhaggappattā ti ahosi, idāni me tato aññathā hotīti attho, icceva me ti eten'; eva me kāraṇena ettha tumhākaṃ sarīravaṇṇe vimati jātā:

[page 523]

8. Cakkavākajātaka. (434.) 523

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathan nu kho ete evarūpaṃ lūkhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjantā vaṇṇavanto jātā ti, ahaṃ pīti ahaṃ hi ayam eva vā pāṭho, bhuñje ti bhuñjāmi, annāni ca 'ti bhojanāni ca, loṇiyateliyānīti loṇatelayuttāni, rasan ti manussesu manussaparibhogaṃ paṇītarasaṃ, vijetvā ti yathā sūro vīrayodho saṃgāmamukhaṃ vijātetvā vilumpitvā paribhuñjati tathā vilumpitvā paribhuñjāmīti attho, yathā tavaṃ ti evaṃ paṇītabhojanaṃ bhuñjantassāpi mama tādiso vaṇṇo n'; atthi yādiso tava, tena te vacanaṃ na saddahāmīti dīpeti.

Ath'; assa vaṇṇasampattiyā abhāvakāraṇaṃ attano ca bhāvakāraṇaṃ kathento cakkavāko sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.8(=434).7: Asuddhabhakkho si khañānupātī,  
kicchena te labbhati annapānaṃ,  
na tussasi rukkhaphalehi vaṃka  
maṃsāni vā yāni susānamajjhe. || Ja\_IX:76 ||

Ja\_IX.8(=434).8: Yo sāhasena adhigamma bhoge

---

---

paribhuñjati vaṃka khaṇānupātī  
tato upakkosati naṃ sabhāvo,  
upakkuṭṭho vaṇṇabalaṃ jahāti. || Ja\_IX:77 ||

Ja\_IX.8(=434).9: Appam pi ce nibbutiṃ bhuñjati yadi  
asāhasena aparūpaghātī  
balañ ca vaṇṇo ca tad'; assa hoti,  
na hi sabbo āhāramayena vaṇṇo ti. || Ja\_IX:78 ||

Tattha asuddhabhakkho sīti tvaṃ thenetvā vañcetvā bhakkhaṇato asuddhabhakkho, khaṇānupātīti pamādakkhaṇe anupatanasīlo, kicchena te ti tassa tava dukkhena annapānaṃ labbhati, maṃsāni vā ti yāni vā susānamajjhe maṃsāni tehi na tussasi, tato ti pacchā, upakkosati naṃ sabhāvo ti attā va taṃ puggalaṃ garahati, upakkuṭṭho ti evaṃ attanāpi parehi pi akkuṭṭho garahito vippaṭṭisāritāya vaṇṇaṃ ca balañ ca jahāti, nibbutiṃ bhuñjati yadīti yadi pana paraṃ aviheṭetvā appakam pi dhammaladdhaṃ nibbutabhojanaṃ bhuñjati, tadassa hotīti tadā assa paṇḍitassa sarīrabalañ ca vaṇṇabalañ ca hoti.

[page 524]

524 IX. Navanipata.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āhāramayenā 'ti nānappakārena āhārena, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: bho kāka vaṇṇo nām'; esa catusamuṭṭhāno, so na āhāramatten'; eva hoti, utucittakammehi pi hoti yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ cakkavāko anekapariyāyena kākaṃ garahi. Kāko garahāyivā "na mayhaṃ tava vaṇṇena attho" ti kā kā ti vassanto palāyi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu anāgāmiphale patitṭhahi):

"Tadā kāko lolabhikkhu ahoṣi, cakkavākī Rāhulamātā, cakkavāko aham evā" 'ti. Cakkavākajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Haliddiragajātaka.

Sutitikkhan ti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto thullakumāripalobhanaṃ ārabha kathesi. Vatthum Terasanipāte Cullanāradajātaka āvibhavissati.

Atītavatthumhi pana sā kumārikā tassa tāpasakumārassa sīlaṃ bhinditvā attano vase ṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "imaṃ vañcetvā manussapathaṃ nessāmīti "cintetvā" rūpādikāmaguṇarahite araññe rakkhitasīlaṃ nāma na mahapphalaṃ hoti, manussapathe rūpādīnaṃ paccupaṭṭhāne mahapphalaṃ hoti, ehi mayā saddhiṃ tattha gantvā sīlaṃ rakkha, kin te araññenā" 'ti vatvā paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.9(=435).1: Sutitikkhaṃ araññamhi pantamhi sayanāsane,  
ye ca gāme titikkhanti te uḷaratarā tayā ti. || Ja\_IX:79 ||

Tattha sutitikkhan ti suadhivāsaṃ, titikkhantīti sītādini adhivāsenti.

Taṃ sutvā tāpasakumāro "pitā me araññaṃ gato, tasmim āgate taṃ āpucchitvā gamissāmīti" āha. Sā cintesi: "pitāpi kir'; assa atthi,

[page 525]

9. Haliddirāgajātaka. (435.) 525

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace maṃ so passissati kācakotiṃyā va pothetvā vināsaṃ pāpessati, mayā paṭhamam eva gantabban" ti.

Atha naṃ āha: "tena hi ahaṃ magge saññaṃ kurumānā paṭhamataraṃ gamissāmi, tvaṃ pacchā āgacchā" 'ti. So tassā gatakāle n'; eva dārūni āhari na pāṇiyaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi, kevalaṃ pajjhāyanto nisīdi, pitu āgamanakāle paccuggamanam pi na akāsi. Atha naṃ pitā "itthivasāṃ gato eso" ti ṅatvāpi "kasmā tāta n'; eva dārūni āhari na pāṇiyaṃ na paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi, pajjhāyanto yeva pana nisīno sīti" āha. Tāpasakumāro "tāta, araṇṇe kira rakkhitasīlaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti manussapathe mahapphalaṃ, ahaṃ tatha gantvā sīlaṃ rakkhissāmi, sahāyo maṃ 'āgaccheyyāsīti'; vatvā purato gato, ahaṃ ten'; eva saddhiṃ gamissāmi, tatha pana vasantena mayā kathaṃrūpo puriso sevitabbo" ti pucchanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.9(=435).2: Araṇṇā gāmaṃ āgamma kiṃsīlaṃ kiṃvataṃ ahaṃ  
purisaṃ tāta seveyyaṃ, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_IX:80 ||

Ath'; assa pitā kathamā sesagāthā abhāsi: (supra p.148.)

Ja\_IX.9(=435).3: Yo te vissāsaya tāta vissāsaṃ ca khameyya te  
sussūsī ca titikkhī ca taṃ bhajehi ito gato. || Ja\_IX:81 ||

Ja\_IX.9(=435).4: Yassa kāyena vācāya manasā n'; atthi dukkataṃ  
urasīva patiṭṭhāyā tam bhajehi ito gato. || Ja\_IX:82 ||

Ja\_IX.9(=435).5: Yo ca dhammena carati caranto pi na maññati  
visuddhakāriṃ sappaññaṃ taṃ bhajehi ito gato. || Ja\_IX:83 ||

Ja\_IX.9(=435).6: Haliddirāgaṃ kopicittaṃ purisaṃ rāgavirāginam  
tādisaṃ tāta mā sevi nimmanussam pi ce siyā. || Ja\_IX:84 ||

Ja\_IX.9(=435).7: Āsīvasaṃ va kupitaṃ mīḷhalittaṃ mahāpathaṃ  
ārakā parivajjehi yānīva visamaṃ pathaṃ. || Ja\_IX:85 ||

[page 526]

526 IX. Navanipāta.

Ja\_IX.9(=435).8: Anattā tāta vaḍḍhanti bālaṃ accūpasevato,  
māssu bālena saṃgañchi amitteneva sabbadā. || Ja\_IX:86 ||

Ja\_IX.9(=435).9: Taṃ t'; āhaṃ tāta yācāmi, karassu vacanaṃ mama,  
māssu bālena saṃgañchi, dukkho bālehi saṃgamo ti. || Ja\_IX:87 ||

Tatha yo te vissāsaya ti yo tava vissāseyya, khameyya te ti yo tava attani tayā kataṃ vissāsaṃ khameyya, sussūsī ca titikkhī cā 'ti tava vacanaṃ sussūsāya c'; eva vacanādhivāsanena ca samannāgato yo bhaveyyā 'ti attho, urasīva patiṭṭhāyā 'ti yathā mātu urasi putto patiṭṭhāti evaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā viya attano mātaraṃ viya maññamāno taṃ bhajeyyāsīti vadati, yo ca dhammena caratīti yo tividhasucaritadhammen'; eva iriyati, na maññatīti tathā caranto pi ca ahaṃ dhammaṃ carāmiṃti mānaṃ na karoti, visuddhakāriṃ ti visuddhānaṃ dasannaṃ kusalakammaṃ pathānaṃ kārakaṃ, rāgavirāginan ti rāgīnaṃ ca virāgīnaṃ ca, rajjivā taṃkhaṇam eva

---



---

virajjanasabhāvaṃ, nimmanussam pi ce ti sace pi sakala-Jambudīpatalaṃ nimmanussaṃ hoti so yeva eko manusso tiṭṭhati, tathāpi tādisaṃ mā sevi, mahāpathan ti gūthamakkhitamaggaṃ viya ca, yānīvā 'ti yānena gacchanto viya, visaman ti ninnaunnatakhaṇupāsāṇādivisamaṃ, bālaṃ accūpasevato ti bālaṃ apaññaṃ atisevantassa, sabbadā ti tāta bālena saddhiṃ saṃvāso nāma amittasaṃvāso viya sabbadā nīccakālam eva dukkho, tantāhan ti tena kāraṇena taṃ ahaṃ.

So evaṃ pitarā ovadito "tāta ahaṃ manussapathaṃ gantvā tumhādise paṇḍite na labhissāmi, tattha gantuṃ bhāyāmi, idh'"; eva tumhākaṃ santike vasissāmi" āha. Ath'; assa pitā bhiyyo pi ovādaṃ datvā kasiṇaparikkamaṃ ācikkhi. So nacirass'; eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca uppādetvā saddhiṃ pitarā Brahma-loka-parāyano ahoṣi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhani):

"Tadā tāpasakumāro ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu ahoṣi, kumārikā kumārikā ca, pitā pana ahaṃ evā" ti. Haliddirāgajātakaṃ.

[page 527]

10. Samuggajātaka. (436.) 527

#### 10. Samuggajātaka.

Kuto nu āgacchathā 'ti. Imaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ārabba kathesi. Taṃ hi Satthā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kasmā bhikkhu mātugāmaṃ patthesi, mātugāmo nāmi"; esa asabbho akataññū, pubbe dānavarakkhasā gillitvā kucchinā pariharantāpi mātugāmaṃ rakkhituṃ ekapurisanissitaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, tvaṃ kathaṃ sakkhissasīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahma-datte rajjaṃ kārente Bodhisatto kāme pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā phalāphalena yāpento vihāsi. Tassa paṇṇasālāya avidūre eko dānavarakkhaso vasati, antarantarā Mahāsattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇāti, aṭaviyaṃ pana manussānaṃ sañcaraṇamagge ṭhatvā manusse gahetvā khādati. Tasmim kāle ekā Kāsiraṭṭhe kuladhītā uttamarūpadharā aññatarasmiṃ paccantagāme nivīṭṭhā hoti. Tassā ekadivasaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ dassanattāya āgantvā paccāgamanakāle parivāramanusse disvā so danavo bheravarūpena pakkhandi. Manussā gahitāvudhāni chaḍḍetvā palāyīṃsu. Dānavo yāne nisinnaṃ abhirūpaṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā attano guhaṃ netvā bhariyaṃ akāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya ca sappitaṇḍulamacchamaṃsādini c'; eva madhuraphalāni ca āharitvā taṃ posesi, vatthālaṃkārehi ca naṃ alaṃkaritvā rakkhanattāya ekasmiṃ karaṇḍake nipajjāpetvā karaṇḍakaṃ gillitvā kucchinā pariharati. So ekadivasaṃ nahāyitukāmatāya ekaṃ saraṃ gantvā karaṇḍakaṃ uggillitvā tato niharitvā nahāpetvā vilimpetvā alaṃkaritvā "thokaṃ tava saṅgāraṃ utuṃ gaṇhāpehīti" taṃ karaṇḍakasamīpe ṭhatvā sayāṃ nahānatitthaṃ otarivā anāsaṃkamāno thokaṃ dūraṃ gantvā nahāyi.

[page 528]

528 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmim samaye Vāyussa putto nāma vijjādharo sannaddhakhaggo ākāseṇa gacchati. Sā taṃ disvā "ehīti" hatthamuddaṃ akāsi. Vijjādharo khippaṃ otari.

Atha naṃ sā karaṇḍake pakkhipitvā dānavassa āgamaṃ oloketi karaṇḍakūpari nisīditvā taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā tassa attānaṃ dassetvā tasmim karaṇḍakasamīpaṃ asampatte yeva karaṇḍakaṃ vivaritvā anto pavisitvā vijjādharassa upari nipajjitvā attano sāṭakaṃ pārupi. Dānavo āgantvā karaṇḍakaṃ asodhetvā va "mātugāmo yeva me" ti saññāya karaṇḍakaṃ gillitvā attano guhaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge "tāpaso me ciradittho, ajja tāva naṃ

---

gantvā vandissāmīti" tassa santikaṃ aḡamāsi. Tāpaso pi naṃ dūrato va āḡacchantaṃ disvā dinnāṃ janānaṃ kucchigatabhāvaṃ ñatvā ālapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.10(=436).1: Kuto nu āḡacchatha bho tayo janā,  
svāgataṃ ettha nisīdathāsane,  
kacci 'ttha bhonto kusalaṃ anāmayāṃ,  
cirassam abbhāgamaṃ hi vo idhā 'ti. || Ja\_IX:88 ||

Tattha bho ti ālapanaṃ, kaccitthā 'ti kacci bhotha bhavatha, bhonto ti puna pi ālapanto va āha, kusalaṃ anāmayan ti kacci tumhākaṃ kusalaṃ ārogyaṃ, cirassamabbhāgamaṃ hi vo idhā 'ti ajja tumhākaṃ idha abbhāgamaṃ ca cirassaṃ jātaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā dānava "ahaṃ imassa tāpasassa santikaṃ eko va āḡato, ayañ ca 'tayo janā'; ti vadati, kin nām'; esa katheti, kin nu kho sabhāvaṃ ñatvā katheti udāhu ummattako hutvā vipalapati" cintetvā tāpasaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 529]

10. Samuggajātaka. (436.) 529

Ja\_IX.10(=436).2: Aham eva eko idha-m-ajja patto  
na cāpi me dutiyo koci vijjati,  
kim eva sandhāya te bhāsitaṃ ise:  
kuto nu āḡacchatha bho tayo janā ti. || Ja\_IX:89 ||

Tattha idhamajjā 'ti idha ajja, kimeva sandhāya te bhāsitaṃ ise ti bhante isi kin nām'; etaṃ sandhāya tayā bhāsitaṃ, pākaṭaṃ tāva me katvā kathehīti.

Tāpaso "ekamsen"; evāvuso sotukāmo sīti" "āma bhante" ti "tena hi suṇohīti" vatvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.10(=436).3: Tuvañ ca eko bhariyā ca te piyā  
samuggapakkhittanikiṇṇa-m-antare,  
sā rakkhitā kucchigatā va te sadā  
Vāyussa puttena sahā tahiṃ ratā ti. || Ja\_IX:90 ||

Tuvañ ca eko ti paṭhamaṃ tāva tvaṃ eko, pakkhittanikiṇṇamantare ti pakkhittā nikiṇṇā antare, atha te bhariyaṃ rakkhitukāmena sadā tayā samugge pakkhittā saddhiṃ samuggena nikiṇṇā antare, antokucchiyaṃ ṭhapitā ti attho, Vāyussa puttena sahā ti evannāmakena vijjādharena saddhiṃ, tahiṃ ratā ti tattha tava antokucchiyaṃ ñeva kilesaratiyā ratā, so dāni tvaṃ mātugāmaṃ ekapurisanissitaṃ rakkhissāmīti kucchinā pariharanto tassā jāram pi ukkhipitvā carasīti.

Taṃ sutvā dānava "vijjādhara nāma bahumāyā honti, sac"; assa khaggo hatthagato bhavissati kucchim me phāletvāpi palāyissatīti" bhīttasito hutvā khippaṃ karaṇḍakaṃ uggilitvā purato ṭhapesi.

Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā taṃ pavattiṃ pakāsento catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.10(=436).4: Saṃviggārūpo asinā vyākato  
so dānava tattha samuggam uggili,

---

[page 530]

530 IX. Navanipāta.

addakkhi bhariyaṃ sucimālabhārinim  
Vāyussa puttana sahā tahiṃ ratan ti. || Ja\_IX:91 ||

Tattha addakkhīti karaṇḍakaṃ vivarivā addasa.

Karaṇḍake pana vivaṭamatte yeva vijjādharo vijjaṃ parijapivā khaggaṃ gahetvā ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Taṃ disvā dānavo Mahāsattassa tussivā thutipubbaṅgamā sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.10(=436).5: Suddiṭṭharūp'; uggatapānuvattinā:  
hīnā narā ye pamadāvasaṃ gatā,  
yathā have pāṇa-r-iv'; ettha rakkhitā  
duṭṭhā mayī aññam abhippamodati. || Ja\_IX:92 ||

Ja\_IX.10(=436).6: Divā ca ratto ca mayā upaṭṭhitā  
tapassinā jotir ivā vane vasaṃ,  
sā dhammam okkamma adhammam ācari,  
akiriyarūpo pamadāhi santhavo. || Ja\_IX:93 ||

Ja\_IX.10(=436).7: 'Sarāramajjhamhi ṭhitā'; ti maññi 'haṃ  
'mayhaṃ ayan'; ti asatiṃ asaññataṃ,  
sā dhammam okkamma adhammam ācari,  
akiriyarūpo pamadāhi santhavo. || Ja\_IX:94 ||

Ja\_IX.10(=436).8: 'Surakkhitam me'; ti kathan nu vissase,  
anekacittāsu na h'; atthi rakkhanā,  
etā hi pātālapapātasannibhā,  
ettha-ppamatto vyasanaṃ nigacchati. || Ja\_IX:95 ||

Ja\_IX.10(=436).9: Tasmā hi te sukhino vītasokā  
ye mātugāmāhi caranti nissaṭā,  
etaṃ sivaṃ uttamam ābhipatthayaṃ  
na mātugāmāhi kareyya santhavan ti. || Ja\_IX:96 ||

[page 531]

10. Samuggajātaka. (436.) 531

Tattha suddiṭṭharūpuggatapānuvattinā ti bhante isivara uggatapaanuvattanena uggatapānuvattinā tayā sudiṭṭharūpaṃ idam kāraṇaṃ, hīnā ti nīcā, yathā have pāṇarivetha rakkhitā ti ayaṃ mayā attano pāṇā viya ettha antokucchiyaṃ pariharantena rakkhitā, duṭṭhā mayīti idāni mayi mittadūbhikammaṃ katvā duṭṭhā aññaṃ purisaṃ abhippamodati, jotiriva vane vasaṃ ti vane vasantena tapassinā aggi viya mayā upaṭṭhitā paricaritā, sā dhammamokkammā 'ti sā esā dhammaṃ ukkamitvā atikkamitvā, akiriyarūpo ti akattabbarūpo, sarāramajjhamhi ṭhitā ti maññihaṃ mayhaṃ ayan ti asatiṃ asaññatan ti imaṃ asatiṃ asappurisadhammasamannāgataṃ asaññataṃ dussīlaṃ mayhaṃ sarāramajjhamhi ṭhitā ti ca mayhaṃ ayan ti ca maññāmi, surakkhitamme ti kathanu vissase ti ayaṃ mayā surakkhitā ti kathaṃ paṇḍito vissaseyya yatra hi nāma mādiso pi attano kucchiyaṃ rakkhanto rakkhituṃ nāsakkhi, pātālapapātasannibhā ti lokassādena duppūraṇiyattā mahāsamudde

---

---

pātālasaṃkhātena papātena sadisā, etthappamatto ti evarūpāsu etāsu niggūṇāsu pamatto puriso mahāvyaśanaṃ pāpuṇāti, tasmā hīti yasmā mātugāmasaṃ gatā mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇanti tasmā ye mātugāmāhi nissaṭṭhā hutvā caranti te sukhino, etaṃ sivaṃ ti yad etaṃ mātugāmato nissaṭṭhānaṃ viśaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ caraṇaṃ etaṃ jhānasukhaṃ eva sivaṃ khemaṃ uttamaṃ abhipatthetabbaṃ, etaṃ patthayamaṇo mātugāmehi saddhiṃ santhavaṃ na kareyyā 'ti.

Evaṃ vatvā dānava Mahāsattassa pādesu pativā "bhante, tumhe nissāya mayā jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ, maṃ"; amhi imāya pāpadhammāya vijjādharena mārāpito" ti Mahāsattaṃ abhithavi. So pi 'ssa dhammaṃ desetvā "imissā mā kiñci pāpaṃ akāsi, sīlāni gaṇhā" ti taṃ pañcasīlesu patiṭṭhāpesi.

Dānava "ahaṃ kucchinā pariharanto pi rakkhitaṃ na sakkomi, añño ko rakkhissatīti" taṃ uyyojetvā attano araṇṇaṃ eva pāvisi.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā saccāni pakāsetvā jātaṃ samodhānesi (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā dibbacakkhukatāpasō ahaṃ eva ahoṣiṃ" 'ti. Samuggajātakaṃ.

[page 532]

532 IX. Navanipāta.

#### 11. Pūtimaṃsajātaka.

Na kho me rucattīti. Idaṃ Satthā Jetavane viharanto indriyaṃvaraṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye bahubhikkhū indriyesu aguttadvārā ahesuṃ. Satthā "ime bhikkhū ovadituṃ vaṭṭatīti" Anandattherassa vatvā aniyamavasena bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā alaṃkatapallaṃkavaramajjhagato bhikkhū āmantetvā "bhikkhave, bhikkhunā nāmarūpādīsu subhanimittavasena nimittaṃ gaṇhituṃ na vaṭṭati, sace hi tasmīṃ samaye kālaṃ karoti nirayādisu nibbattati, tasmā rūpādīsu subhanimittaṃ mā gaṇhittha, bhikkhunā nāmarūpādīgocarena na bhavitabbaṃ, rūpādīgocārā hi diṭṭhe va dhamme mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇanti, tasmā varaṃ bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ" ti vitthāretvā "tumhākaṃ rūpaṃ olokanakālo pi atthi anolokanakālo pi, olokanakāle subhavasena anoloketvā asubhavasena"; eva olokeyyātha, evaṃ attano gocārā na parihāyissatha, ko pana tumhākaṃ gocaro ti: cattāro satipatṭhānā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nava lokuttaradhammā, etasmiṃ hi vo gocare carataṃ na lacchati {Māro} otāraṃ, sace pana kilesavasikā hutvā subhanimittavasena olokessatha Pūtimaṃsasigālo viya attano gocārā parihāyissathā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente Himavantapasse araṇṇāyatane pabbataguhāyaṃ anekasatā eḷakā vasanti. Tesāṃ vasaṇatṭhānato avidūre ekissā guhāya Pūtimaṃso nāma sigālo Veniyā nāma bhariyāya saddhiṃ vasati. So ekadivasaṃ bhariyāya saddhiṃ vicaranto te eḷake disvā "eken"; upāyena imesaṃ maṃsaṃ khāditaṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā upāyena ekekaṃ eḷakaṃ māresi. Te ubho pi eḷakamaṃsaṃ khādantā thāmasaṃpannā thūlasarīrā ahesuṃ. Anupubbena eḷakā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu Tesāṃ antare

[page 533]

#### 11. Pūtimaṃsajātaka. (437.) 533

Meḷamātā nāma ekā eḷikā vyattā ahoṣi. Upāyakusalo sigālo taṃ māretuṃ asakkaṃto ekadivasaṃ bhariyāya saddhiṃ sammantento "bhadde, eḷakā khīṇā, imaṃ eḷikaṃ eken"; upāyena khāditaṃ vaṭṭati, ayaṃ paṇ"; ettha upāyo: tvaṃ ekikā va gantvā etāya saddhiṃ sakhikā hohi, atha te tāya saddhiṃ viśāsē uppanne ahaṃ matālayaṃ karitvā nipajjissāmi, tvaṃ etaṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'āḷi, sāmīyo me mato ahaṃ ca anāthā, ṭhapetvā taṃ añño me nātako n'; atthi, ehi roditvā kanditvā tassa sarīrakiccaṃ karissāmā'; 'ti vatvā taṃ gaṇhitvā āgaccheyyāsi, atha naṃ ahaṃ uppattitvā gīvāya ḍasitvā māressāmīti". Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampatichitvā tāya saddhiṃ sakhibhāvaṃ katvā viśāsē uppanne eḷikaṃ tathā avoca. Eḷikā "āḷi, tava sāmikena sabbe mama nātakā khādita, bhāyāmi, na sakkomi gantun" ti āha. "Āḷi, mā bhāyi, matako kiṃ karissatīti". "Kharamanto te sāmiko, bhāyāmi"; evāhaṃ" ti sā

---

---

evaṃ vatvāpi tāya punappuna yāciyamānā "addhā mato bhavissatīti" sampatiçchitvā tāya saddhiṃ pāyāsi. Gacchantī pi pana "ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissatīti" tasmim āsaṃkāya sigāliṃ purato katvā sigālaṃ parigaṇhantī yeva gacchati.

Sigālo tesam padasaddaṃ sutvā "āgatā nu kho eḷikā" ti sisaṃ ukkhipitvā akkhīni parivattetvā olokesi. Eḷikā taṃ tathā karontaṃ disvā "ayaṃ pāpadhammo maṃ yañcetvā māretukāmo matālayaṃ dassetvā nipanno" ti nivattitvā palāyantī sigāliya "kasmā palāyasīti" vutte taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathentī paṭhamam gātham āha:

[page 534]

534 IX. Navanipāta.

Ja\_IX.11(=437).1: Na kho me ruccati āḷi Pūtimaṃsassa pekkhanā,  
etādisā sakhārasmā ārakā parivajjaye ti. || Ja\_IX:97 ||

Tattha āḷīti ālapanam, sakhi sahāyike ti attho, etādisā sakhārasmā ti evarūpā sahāyakā apakkamitvā taṃ sahāyakaṃ ārakā parivajjethā 'ti attho.

Evañ ca pana vatvā sā nivattitvā attano vasaṇṭṭhānam eva gatā. Sigālī pi taṃ nivattetuṃ asakkontī tassā kujjhitvā attano sāmikass'; eva santikaṃ gantvā pajjhāyamānā nisīdi.

Atha naṃ sigālo garahanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.11(=437).2: Ummattikā ayaṃ Veṇī, vaṇṇeti patino sakhiṃ,  
pajjhāti paṭigacchantiṃ āgataṃ Meḷamātaraṃ ti. || Ja\_IX:98 ||

Tattha Veṇīti tassā nāmaṃ, vaṇṇeti patino sakhiṃ ti paṭhamam eva attano sakhiṃ eḷikaṃ mayi sassinehavissāsikā āgamissati no santikaṃ matālayaṃ karohīti patino santike vaṇṇeti, atha naṃ idāni āgataṃ mama santikaṃ anāgantvā va paṭigacchantiṃ Meḷamātaraṃ pajjhāyati anusocattī.

Taṃ sutvā sigālī tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.11(=437).3: Tvaṃ kho si samma ummatto dummedho avicakkhaṇo  
yo tvaṃ matālayaṃ katvā akālena vipekkhasīti. || Ja\_IX:99 ||

Tattha avicakkhaṇo ti vicāraṇapaññārahito, akālena vipekkhasīti eḷikāya attano santikaṃ anāgatāy'; eva olokesīti attho.

Ja\_IX.11(=437).4: Na akāle vipekkheyya kāle pekkheyya paṇḍito.  
Pūtimaṃso va pajjhāti yo akāle vipekkhatīti. || Ja\_IX:100 ||

ayaṃ abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha akāle ti kāmaguṇe ārabba subhavasena cittupattikāle, ayaṃ hi bhikkhuno rūpaṃ oloketuṃ akālo nāma, kāle ti asubhavasena anussativasena kasiṇavasena vā rūpagahaṇakāle, ayaṃ hi bhikkhuno rūpaṃ oloketuṃ kālo nāma, tattha akāle sārattakāle rūpaṃ oloketto mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇāṭīti Hāritajātaka-Lomasakassapajātakādīhi dīpetabbaṃ, kāle asubhavasena oloketto arahatte patiṭṭhahattīti Asubhakammikatissattheravatthunā kathetabbaṃ, Pūtimaṃso va pajjhāti bhikkhave yathā Pūtimaṃsasigālo akāle eḷikaṃ oloketvā attano gocarā pariḥīno pajjhāyati evaṃ bhikkhu akāle subhavasena rūpaṃ oloketvā satipaṭṭhānādigocarā pariḥīno diṭṭhadhamme samparāye pi jhāyati pajjhāyati kilamati.

---

---

[page 535]

11. Pūtimamsajātaka. (437.) 535

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Veṇī pi kho sigālī Pūtimamsaṃ samassāsetvā "sāmi, mā cintesi, ahaṃ taṃ puna pi upāyena ānessāmi, tvaṃ āgamanakāle appamatto gaṇheyyāsīti" tassā santikaṃ gantvā "āli, tava āgatabhāvo yeva no atthāya jāto, tava āgatakālasmiṃ yeva hi me sāmiko satim paṭilabhi, idāni jīvati, ehi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karohīti" vatvā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.11(=437).5: Piyam kho āli me hotu, puṇṇapattaṃ dadāhi me,  
pati sañjivito mayhaṃ, eyyāsi piyapucchikā ti. || Ja\_IX:101 ||

Tattha puṇṇapattaṃ dadāhi me ti piyakkhānaṃ akkhāyikā mayhaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ dehi, pati sañjivito ti mayhaṃ sāmiko sañjivito uṭṭhito ārogo ti attho, eyyāsīti mayā saddhiṃ űeva āgaccha.

Elikā "ayaṃ pāpadhammā maṃ vañcetukāmā, ayuttaṃ kho pana paṭipakkhakarānaṃ, upāyen'; eva naṃ vañcessāmīti" cintetvā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.11(=437).6: Piyam kho āli te hotu, puṇṇapattaṃ dadāmi te,  
mahatā ca parivārena esaṃ, kayirāsi bhojanan ti. || Ja\_IX:102 ||

Tattha esan ti āgamissāmi, āgacchamānā ca attano rakkhaṃ katvā mahantena parivārena āgacchissāmi.  
Atha naṃ sigālī parivāraṃ pucchantī

Ja\_IX.11(=437).7: Kīdiso tuyhaṃ parivāro yesaṃ kāhāmi bhojanaṃ,  
kiṃnāmakā ca te sabbe, te me akkhāhi pucchitā ti || Ja\_IX:103 ||

sattamaṃ gātham āha. Sā ācikkhantī

Ja\_IX.11(=437).8: Māliyo Caturakkho ca Piṅgiyo atha Jambuko  
ediso mayhaṃ parivāro, tesam kayirāsi bhojanan ti || Ja\_IX:104 ||

aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha.

[page 536]

536 IX. Navanipāta.

Tattha te me ti te parivāre mayhaṃ ācikkha, Māliyo ti ādīni catunnaṃ sunakhānaṃ nāmāni.

"Tattha ekekassa pañca sunakhasatāni parivāro ti evaṃ dvīhi sunakhasahassehi parivāritā āgamissāmīti" vatvā "sace te bhojanaṃ na labhissanti tumhe pi dve jane māretvā khādissantīti" āha. Taṃ sutvā sigālī bhītā "alam imissā tatthagamanena, upāyen'; assā anāgamanam eva karissāmīti" cintetvā navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.11(=437).9: Nikkhantāya agāasmā bhaṇḍakam pi vinassati,  
ārogyaṃ ālino vajjaṃ, idh'; eva vasa, mā gamā 'ti. || Ja\_IX:105 ||

Tass'; attho: āli, tava gehe bahubhaṇḍakaṃ atthi, tan te nikkhantāya agāasmā nirākkhaṃ bhaṇḍakam vinassissati, aham eva te ālino sahāyakassa ārogyaṃ vajjaṃ vadissāmi, tvaṃ idh'; eva vasa, mā gamā ti.

---

---

Evañ ca pana vatvā maraṇabhayabhītā vegena sāmikassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ gahetvā palāyi. Te puna taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgantūṃ nāsakkhiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā jātakam samodhānesi: "Tadā ahaṃ tasmim ṭhāne vanajetṭharukkhe nibbattadevatā ahosin" ti.

Pūtimamsajātakaṃ.

## 12. Tittirajātaka.

Yo te puttake ti. Idaṃ Satthā Gijjhakūṭe viharanto vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ārabba kathesi. Tasmim hi samaye dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "aho āvuso Devadatto nillajjo anariyo evaṃ uttamaguṇadharassa Sammāsambuddhassa Ajātasattunā saddhiṃ ekato hutvā dhanuggahapayojana-silāvijjhana-nāḷāgirivissajjanehi vadhāya upāyaṃ karotīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte

[page 537]

12. Tittirajātaka. (438.) 537

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakki, idāni pana me tāsamattam pi kātuṃ nāsakkhīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kārente eko disāpāmokkho ācariyo Bārāṇasiyaṃ pañcasatānaṃ māṇavakānaṃ sippaṃ vācento ekadivasaṃ cintesi: "mayhaṃ idha vasantassa palibodho hoti, māṇavānaṃ pi sippaṃ na niṭṭhāti, Himavantaṭṭapadesa araññāyatanaṃ pavisitvā tattha vasanto vācessāmīti".

So māṇavakānaṃ kathetvā tilataṇḍulatelavattḥādīni gāhāpetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā maggato avidūraṭṭhāne paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā nivāsaṃ kappesi. Māṇavāpi attano attano paṇṇasālaṃ kariṃsu.

Māṇavānaṃ ṇātakā taṇḍulādīni pesenti, raṭṭhavāsino pi "disāpāmokkhācariyo kira araññe asukaṭṭhāne nāma vasanto sippaṃ uggaṇhāpetīti" tassa taṇḍulādīni abhiharanti, kantārapaṭṭipannāpi denti, aññataro puriso khīrapānatthāya savacchaṃ dhenum pi adāsi. Ācariyassa pana paṇṇasālāya santike dvīhi potakehi saddhiṃ ekā godhā vasati, sīhavyagghāpi 'ssa upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Eko tittiro pi tattha nibaddhavāso ahoṣi, so ācariyassa māṇavānaṃ mante vācentassa sutvā tayo pi vede uggaṇhi. Māṇavā tena saddhiṃ ativissāsikā ahesuṃ.

Aparabhāge māṇavesu nipphattiṃ appattesu yeva ācariyo kālam akāsi, māṇavā tassa sarīraṃ jhāpetvā vālukāthūpaṃ katvā nānāpupphehi pūjetvā rodanti paridevanti. Atha te tittiro "kasmā rodathā" 'ti āha. "Ācariyo no sippe aniṭṭhite yeva kālakato, tasmā rodāmā" 'ti. "Evaṃ sante mā cintayittha, ahaṃ vo sippaṃ vācessāmīti". "Tvaṃ kathaṃ jānāsīti".

"Ahaṃ ācariye tumhākaṃ vācente sutvā va tayo vede paguṇe akāsin" ti. "Tena hi attano paguṇabhāvaṃ amhe jānāpehīti".

[page 538]

538 IX. Navanipāta.

Tittiro "tena hi suṇāthā" 'ti tesam gaṇṭhigaṇṭṭiṭṭhānaṃ eva pabbatamatthakā nadiṃ otārento viya osāresi. Maṇavā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā tittirapaṇḍitassa santike sippaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ.

So pi disāpāmokkhācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā te sippaṃ vācesi.

Māṇavā tassa suvaṇṇapañjaraṃ karitvā upari vitānaṃ bandhitvā suvaṇṇataṭṭake madhulājādīni upaharantā nānāvāṇṇehi pupphehi pūjentā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ kariṃsu. "Tittiro kira araññāyatane pañcasate māṇave mante vācetīti" sakalaJambudīpe pākaṭo ahoṣi. Tadā Jambudīpe giraggasamajjasadisaṃ mahantaṃ chaṇaṃ ghosayiṃsu. Māṇavānaṃ mātāpitaro chaṇadassanattḥāya āgacchantū 'ti pesesuṃ. Māṇavā tittirassa ārocetvā tittirapaṇḍitañ ca sabbañ ca assamapadaṃ godhaṃ paṭicchāpetvā attano attano nagaraṃ gamiṃsu. Tadā eko

---

---

niggatiko duṭṭhatāpaso tattha tattha vicaranto taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Godhā taṃ disvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "asukatṭhāne taṇḍulā asukatṭhāne telādīni atthi, bhattaṃ pacivā bhuñjā" 'ti vatvā gocaratthāya gatā. So pāto va bhattaṃ pacivā dve godhāputtaka māretvā rasaṃ katvā bhuñji, divā tittirapaṇḍitaṃ ca vacchakaṃ ca māretvā khādi, sāyaṃ dhenuṃ āgataṃ disvā taṃ pi māretvā maṃsaṃ khāditvā rukkhamaṇḍale nipajjitvā ghurughurāyanto niddaṃ okkami.

Godhā sāyaṃ āgantvā puttaka apassantī upadhārayamānā vicari. Rukkhadevatā godhaṃ puttaka adisvā kampamānaṃ oloketvā khandhavivare dibbānubhāvena thatvā "godhe, mā kampi, iminā pāpapurisena tava puttakā ca tittiro ca vaccho ca dhenu ca māritā, gīvāya ḍasivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpehīti" sallapantī paṭhamā gāthā āha:

[page 539]

12. Tittirajāta. (438.) 539

Ja\_IX.12(=438).1: Yo te puttaka akhādi dinnabhatta adūsake  
tasmim dāṭhaṃ nipātehi, mā te muccittha jīvato ti. || Ja\_IX:106 ||

Tattha dinnabhatta ti bhattaṃ pacivā bhuñjā 'ti tayā dinnabhatta, adūsake ti niddose niraparādhe, tasmim dāṭhaṃ ti tasmim pāpapurise catasso pi dāṭhā nipātehīti adhippāyo, mā te muccittha jīvato ti jīvanto sajīvo hutvā tava hatthato esa pāpadhammo mā mucci mokkhaṃ mā labhatu, jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpehīti attho.

Tato godhā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.12(=438).2: Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso dhāticelaṃ va makkhito,  
padesaṃ taṃ na passāmi yattha dāṭhaṃ nipātaye. || Ja\_IX:107 ||

Ja\_IX.12(=438).3: Akataññussa posassa niccaṃ vivaradassino (I, 322; Dh. p.149.)  
sabbhaṃ ce paṭhaviṃ dajjā n'; eva naṃ abhirādhaye ti. || Ja\_IX:108 ||

Tattha ākiṇṇaluddo ti gāḷhaluddo, vivaradassino ti chiddaṃ otāraṃ pariyasantassa, neva naṃ abhirādhaye ti evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ sakalaṃ paṭhaviṃ dento pi tosetuṃ na sakkuṇeyya, kimaṅga, panāhaṃ bhattamattadāyikā ti dasseti.

Godhā evaṃ vatvā "ayaṃ pabujjhitvā mam pi khādeyyā" 'ti attano jīvitaṃ rakkhamānā palāyi. Te pi pana sīhavyagghā tittirassa sahāyakā va. Kadāci pi te āgantvā tittiraṃ passantī, kadāci so gantvā tesāṃ dhammaṃ desetvā āgacchati. Tasmim pana divase sīho vyagghaṃ āha: "samma, ciradiṭṭho no tittiro, aḷḷa sattaṭṭhadivasā honti, gaccha tāv'; assa pavattiṃ ṇatvā ehīti". Vyaggho "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā godhāya palātakāle taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā taṃ pāpapurisaṃ niddāyantaṃ passi. Tassa jaṭantare tittirapaṇḍitassa lomāni paññāyanti,

[page 540]

540 IX. Navanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhenuyā ca vacchakassa ca aṭṭhīni paññāyanti. Vyaggharājā taṃ sabbhaṃ disvā suvaṇṇapañjare ca tittirapaṇḍitaṃ adisvā "iminā pāpapurisen'; ete māritā bhavissantīti" taṃ pādena paharivā utṭhapesi. So taṃ disvā bhītatasito va ahoṣi. Atha naṃ vyaggho "tvaṃ ete māretvā khādīti" pucchi. "N'; eva māremi na khādāmīti". "Pāpadhamma, tayi amārente añño ko māressati, kathehi, akathentassa te jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti". So maraṇabhayaḥhito "āma sāmi, godhapotake vacchakaṃ ca dhenuṃ ca māretvā khādīti, tittiraṃ pana na māremīti". So tassa bahū kathentassāpi asaddahitvā "tvaṃ kuto āgato sīti"

---



---

pucchitvā "sāmi Kāliṅgaratthe vāṇijakānaṃ bhaṇḍikaṃ vahanto jīvikahetu idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca kammaṃ katvā idāni 'mhi idhāgato" ti tena sabbasmiṃ attanā katakamme kathite "pāpadhamma, tayi tittiraṃ amārente añño ko māressati, ehi sīhassa taṃ migarañño santikaṃ nessāmīti" taṃ purato katvā tāsento agamāsi. Sīho vyaggharājānaṃ taṃ ānentaṃ disvā vyagghaṃ pucchanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.12(=438).4: Kin nu Subāhu taramānarūpo  
paccāgato si saha māṇavena,  
kiṃ kiccamaṃ atthaṃ idha-m-atthi tuyhaṃ,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etamaṃ atthan ti. || Ja\_IX:109 ||

Tattha Subāhu 'ti vyagghaṃ nāmenālapati, vyagghassa hi purimakāyo manāpo hoti, tena taṃ evamaṃ āha, kiṃ kiccamaṃ atthaṃ idhamatthi tuyhan ti kiṃ karaṇīyaṃ atthasaṃhitamaṃ iminā māṇavena idha atthi tuyhaṃ, kikkiccamatthan ti pi pāṭho, ayam eva attho.

[page 541]

12. Tittirajāta. (438.) 541

Taṃ sutvā vyaggho pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.12(=438).5: Yo te sakhā daddaro sādthurūpo  
tassa vadhaṃ paraṃkāmī ajja,  
purisassa kammāyatanāni sutvā  
nāhaṃ sukhiṃ daddaraṃ ajja maññe ti. || Ja\_IX:110 ||

Tattha daddaro ti tittiro, tassa vadhan ti tassa tittirapaṇḍitassa imamahā purisā ajja vadhaṃ paraṃkāmī, nāhaṃ sukhiṃ ti ahaṃ ajja daddaraṃ sukhiṃ ārogyaṃ na maññāmi.

Atha sīho chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_IX.12(=438).6: Kāni 'ssa kammāyatanāni assu  
purisassa vattisamodhānatāya,  
kaṃ vā paṭiññaṃ purisassa sutvā  
paraṃkasi daddaraṃ māṇavenā 'ti. || Ja\_IX:111 ||

Tattha assū 'ti assosi, vattisamodhānatāyā 'ti jīvitavuttisamodhānatāya kāni nāma iminā attano kammāni tuyhaṃ kathitānti attho, māṇavenā 'ti kiṃ sutvā iminā māṇavena māritaṃ paraṃkasi.

Ath'; assa kathento vyaggharājā sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_IX.12(=438).7: Ciṇṇā Kāliṅgā, caritā vaṇijjā,  
vettācāro saṃkupaṭṭho pi ciṇṇo,  
naṭehi ciṇṇaṃ saha vākarehi,  
daṇḍehi yuddham pi samajjamajjhe. || Ja\_IX:112 ||

Ja\_IX.12(=438).8: Baddhā kulimkā, mitamaṃ ālhakena,  
akkhā jītā, saṃyamo abbhatīto,  
abbūhitaṃ pupphakaṃ aḍḍharattaṃ,  
hatthā daḍḍhā piṇḍapaṭiggahena. || Ja\_IX:113 ||

---

---

[page 542]

542 IX. Navanipāta.

Ja\_IX.12(=438).9: Tāni 'ssa kammāyatanāni assuṃ  
purisassa vattisamodhānatāya,  
yathā ayaṃ dissati lomapiṇḍo  
gāvo hatā, kiṃ pana daddarassā 'ti. || Ja\_IX:114 ||

Tattha ciṇṇā kāliṅgā ti vāṇijakānaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ vahantena kira nena Kāliṅgaratṭhaṃ ciṇṇaṃ, caritā vaṇijjā ti vāṇijjāpi tena katā, vettācāro ti vettehi sañcaritabbo, saṃkupatho pi ciṇṇo ti khāṇukamaggo pi valaṇḍito, naṭehīti jīvitahetu yeva naṭehi pi saddhiṃ ciṇṇaṃ, saha vākarehīti vākarā vahantena vākarehi pi saddhiṃ caritaṃ, daṇḍena yuddhan ti daṇḍayuddham pi kira tena yujjitaṃ, baddhā kulīṃkā ti sakuṇikāpi kira tena baddhā, mitamāḷhakenā 'ti dhañṇamāpakakammam pi kira tena kataṃ, akkhā jitā ti akkhadhuttānaṃ veyyāvaccamaṃ karontena akkhā haṭṭā, saṃyamo abbhāṭito ti jīvikavuttiṃ nissāya pabbajanten'; eva sīlasaṃyamo atikkanto, abbūhitaṃ ṭhapitaṃ appaggharakaṃ kataṃ, pupphakaṃ ti lohitaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: iminā kira jīvikaṃ nissāya rājāparādhikānaṃ hatthapāde chinditvā te ānetvā sālāyaṃ nipajjāpetvā vaṇamukhehi paggharantaṃ lohitaṃ aḍḍharattasamaye tattha gantvā kuṇḍakadhūmaṃ nāma datvā ṭhapitaṃ ti, hatthā daḍḍhā ti ājīvikapabbajamaṃ pabbajitakāle uṇhapiṇḍapaṭiggahaṇena hatthāpi kir'; assa daḍḍhā, tānissa kammāyatanānīti tāni assa kammāni, assuṃ ti assosiṃ, yathā ayaṃ ti yathā etassa jaṭantare tittiralomapiṇḍo dissati iminā kāraṇena veditabbaṃ etaṃ: eten'; eva so mārito ti, gāvo hatā kiṃ pana daddarassā 'ti gāvo pi etena hatā, daddarassa pana kiṃ kathetabbaṃ atthi, kasmā esa taṃ na māressatīti.

Sīho taṃ purisaṃ pucchi: "mārito te tittirapaṇḍito" ti.

"Āma sāmīti". Ath'; assa saccavacanaṃ sutvā taṃ vissajjetukāmo ahoṣi, vyaggharājā pana "māretabbayuttako esa pāpo" ti tatth'; eva naṃ dāṭhāhi paharivā āvāṭaṃ

[page 543]

12. Tittirajātaka. (438.) 543

khaṇitvā pakkhipi. Māṇavā āgantvā tittirapaṇḍitaṃ adisvā roditvā paridevitvā pakkamiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ desanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ bhikkhave Devadatto pubbe pi mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkīti" vatvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi:

"Tadā jaṭilo Devadatto ahoṣi, godhā Kisāgotamī, vyaggho Moggallāno, sīho Sāriputto, disāpāmokkhācariyo Kassapo, tittirapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Tittirajātakaṃ. Navanipātavaṇṇanaṃ niṭṭhitā.

---

---

## JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. IV

[page 001]

1

X. DASANIPĀTA.

### 1. Catudvārajātaka.

Catudvāramidaṃ nagaran ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ dubbacaṃ ā. k. Paccuppannavatthum Navanipātassa paṭhamajātaka vitthāritam eva, idha pana S. taṃ bhikkhum "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ dubbaco" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "pubbe pi tvaṃ bhikkhu dubbacatāya paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā khuracakkaṃ āsādesīti" vatvā atītaṃ āhari:

Atīte Kassapadasabalassakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ asīkoṭivibhavassa seṭṭhino putto Mittavindako nāma ahosi.

Tassa mātāpitāro sotāpannā ahesum, so pana dussīlo assaddho.

Atha naṃ aparabhāge pitari kālakate mātā kuṭumbaṃ vicārentī āha: "tāta tayā dullabhamanussattaṃ laddhaṃ, dānaṃ dehi, sīlaṃ rakkha, uposathakammaṃ kara, dhammaṃ suṇāhīti". "Amma na mayhaṃ dānādīhi attho. mā maṃ kiñci avaca, ahaṃ yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti" evaṃ vadantam pi naṃ ekadivasaṃ puṇṇamuposathadivase mātā āha: "tāta, ajja abhilakkhito mahāuposathadivaso, ajja uposathaṃ samādiyitvā vihāraṃ gantvā sabbarattim dhammaṃ sutvā ehi, ahaṃ te sahassaṃ dassāmīti". So "sādhū" 'ti dhanalobhena uposathaṃ samādiyitvā bhuttapātarāso vihāraṃ gantvā divasaṃ vītināmetvā rattim yathā ekam pi dhammapadaṃ kaṇṇaṃ na paharati tathā ekasmiṃ padese nipajjitvā niddaṃ okkamitvā punadivase pāto va mukhaṃ dhovitvā gehaṃ gantvā nisīdi.

[page 002]

2 X. Danasipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mātā pan'; assa "ajja me putto dhammaṃ sutvā pāto va dhammakathikatheraṃ ādāya āgamissatīti" yāguṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādetvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tassāgamaṇaṃ patimānentī taṃ ekakaṃ āgataṃ disvā "tāta dhammakathiko kena nānīto" ti vatvā "na mayhaṃ dhammakathiken"; attho" ti vutte "tena hi yāguṃ pivā" 'ti āha. So "tumhehi mayhaṃ sahassaṃ paṭisutaṃ, taṃ tāva me detha, pacchā pivissāmīti" āha. "Piva tāta, pacchā gaṇhissasīti". "Gahetvā va pivissāmīti". Ath'; assa mātā sahassabhaṇḍikaṃ purato ṭhapesi. So yāguṃ pivitvā sahassabhaṇḍikaṃ gahetvā vohāraṃ karonto nacirass'; eva vīsaṃ satasahassaṃ uppādesi. Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "nāvaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā vohāraṃ karissāmīti". So nāvaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā "amma ahaṃ nāvāya vohāraṃ karissāmīti" āha. Atha naṃ mātā "tvaṃ tāta ekaputtako, imasmiṃ ghare dhanam pi bahuṃ, samuddo anekādinavo, mā gamīti" vāresi. So "ahaṃ gamissām"; eva, na sakkā maṃ vāretun" ti vatvā "ahaṃ tāta vāressāmīti" mātārā hatthe gahito hatthaṃ vissajjāpetvā mātaraṃ paharivā pātetvā antaraṃ katvā gantvā nāvāya samuddaṃ pakkhandi. Nāvā sattame divase Mittavindakaṃ nissāya samuddapitṭhe niccalā aṭṭhāsī. Kālakaṇṇisālākā vāriyamānā Mittavindakass'; eva hatthe tikkhattum pati. Ath'; assa uḷumpaṃ datvā "imaṃ ekaṃ nissāya bahū mā vinassantū" 'ti taṃ samudde khipiṃsu, tāvad eva nāvā javena samuddaṃ pakkhandi. So pi uḷumpe nipajjitvā ekaṃ dīpaṃ pāpuṇi.

Tattha phalīkavimāne catasso petiyo addasa. Tā sattāhaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanti sattāhaṃ sukhaṃ.

[page 003]

1. Catudvārajātaka. (439) 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tāhi saddhiṃ dibbasampattim anubhavi. Atha naṃ tā dukkhānubhavanatthāya gacchamānā "sāmi, mayaṃ sattame divase āgamissāma, yāva

---

---

mayam āgacchāma tāva anukkaṇṭhamāno idh'; eva vasā" 'ti vatvā agamaṃsu. So taṇhāvasiko hutvā tasmim yeva phalake nipajjitvā puna samuddapiṭṭhena gacchanto aparam pi dīpaṃ patvā tattha rajatavimāne aṭṭha petiyo disvā eten'; eva upāyena aparasmim dīpake maṇivimāne soḷasa aparasmim kanakavimāne dvattiṃsa petiyo disvā tāhi saddhim dibbasampattiṃ anubhavitvā tāsam pi dukkhaṃ anubhavitum gatakāle puna samuddapiṭṭhena gacchanto ekaṃ pākāraparikkhittaṃ catudvāraṃ nagaraṃ addasa, ussadanirayo kira so bahunnaṃ nerayikasattānaṃ kammakaraṇānubhavanaṭṭhānaṃ, Mittavindakassa pana alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ nagaraṃ viya hutvā upaṭṭhāsi. So "imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājā bhavissāmīti" cintetvā pavisitvā khuracakkaṃ ukkhipitvā paccamānaṃ nerayikasattaṃ addasa, ath'; assa taṃ tassa sīse khuracakkaṃ padumaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhāsi, ure pañcaṅgikabandhanaṃ uracchadapasādhanam hutvā sarīrato galantaṃ lohitaṃ lohitaṃ candanavilepanaṃ hutvā paridevanasaddo madhuraḡītasaddo hutvā upaṭṭhāsi. So tassa santikaṃ gantvā "bho purisa ciraṃ tayā padumaṃ dhāritaṃ, dehi me etan" ti āha. "Samma, na-y-idaṃ padumaṃ, khuracakkaṃ etan" ti. "Tvaṃ mayhaṃ adātukāmatāya evaṃ vadaṣīti". Nerayikasatto cintesi: "mayhaṃ kammaṃ khīṇaṃ bhavissati, imināpi mayā viya māturaṃ paharivā āgatena bhavitabbaṃ, dassāmi 'ssa khuracakkaṃ" ti. Atha naṃ "ehi bho, gaṇha imaṃ padumaṃ" ti vatva khuracakkaṃ tassa sīse khipi. taṃ tassa matthakam piṃsamānaṃ bhassi. Tasmim khaṇe Mittavindako tassa khuracakkabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "tava khuracakkaṃ gaṇha,

[page 004]

4 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tava khuracakkaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti vedanāmatto paridevi.

Itaro antaradhāyi. Tadā Bodhisatto mahantena parivārena ussadacārikam caramāno taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi. Mittavindako taṃ ulloketvā "sāmi devarāja, idaṃ maṃ cakkaṃ saṇhakara ṇī viya tilāni piṃsamānaṃ otarati, kin nu kho mayā pāpaṃ katan" ti pucchanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.1(=439).1: Catudvāraṃ idaṃ nagaraṃ āyasaṃ daḷhapākāraṃ,  
oruddhapatiruddho 'smi kiṃ pāpaṃ pakatam mayā. || Ja\_X:1 ||

Ja\_X.1(=439).2: Sabbe apihitā dvārā, oruddho 'smi yathā dvijo,  
kimādhikaraṇaṃ yakkha cakkābhinihato ahan ti. || Ja\_X:2 ||

Tattha daḷhapākāraṃ ti thirapākāraṃ, daḷhatorānaṃ ti pi pāṭho, thiradvāraṃ ti attho, oruddhapatiruddhosmīti anto katvā samantā pākārena ruddho, palāyanaṭṭhānaṃ na paññāyati, kiṃ pāpaṃ pakatan ti kin nu kho mayā pāpakammaṃ katan, apihitā ti thakitā, yathā dvijo ti paṇjare pakkhitto sakuṇo viya, kimādhikaraṇaṃ ti kiṃ kāraṇaṃ, cakkābhinihato ti cakkena abhinihato.

Ath'; assa devarāja kāraṇaṃ kathetuṃ cha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.1(=439).3: Laddhā satasahassāni atirekāni vīsati  
anukampakānaṃ ṇātinaṃ vacanaṃ samma nākari. || Ja\_X:3 ||

Ja\_X.1(=439).4: Laṃghī samuddaṃ pakkhandi sāgaraṃ appasiddhikaṃ,  
catūhi aṭṭh'; aḡhagamā aṭṭhāhi pi ca soḷasa (=III p. 207.) || Ja\_X:4 ||

Ja\_X.1(=439).5: Soḷasāhi ca battiṃsa, atriccho cakkam āsado,  
icchāhatassa posassa cakkaṃ bhamati matthake. || Ja\_X:5 ||

---

---

Ja\_X.1(=439).6: Uparivisālaṃ duppūraṃ icchāvisaṭṭagāminīṃ  
ye va taṃ anugijjhanti te honti cakkadhāriṇo. || Ja\_X:6 ||

Ja\_X.1(=439).7: Bahūṃ bhaṇḍaṃ apahāya maggaṃ appaṭivekkhiya  
yesaṃ c'; etaṃ asaṃkhātāṃ te honti cakkadhāriṇo. || Ja\_X:7 ||

[page 005]

1. Catudvārajātaka. (439.) 5

Ja\_X.1(=439).8: Kammaṃ samekkhe vipulaṃ ca bhogaṃ,  
icchaṃ na seveyya anattasaṃhitāṃ,  
kareyya vākyāṃ anukampakānaṃ,  
taṃ tādisaṃ nātivatteyya cakkān ti. || Ja\_X:8 ||

Tattha laddhā sataśahassāni atirekāni visatīti tvaṃ uposathaṃ katvā mātu santikā sahasaṃ gahetvā vohāraṃ karonto sataśahassaṃ ca atirekāni vāsati labhivā, nākarīti tena dhanena atuṭṭho nāvāya samuddaṃ pavisanto samudde āḍiṇavaṃ kathetvā mātaraṃ vāriyāmāno pi anukampakānaṃ ñātīnaṃ samma vacanaṃ nākari, sotāpannaṃ mātaraṃ paharivā antaraṃ katvā nikkhanto yevāsīti dīpeti, laṃghīti nāvaṃ ullaṃghanasamatthaṃ (?), pakkhandīti pakkhanto si, appasiddhikaṃ ti mandasiddhiṃ vināśabahulam catūhi aṭṭhā 'ti atha naṃ nissāya ṭhitāya nāvāya phalakaṃ datvā samudde khitto pi tvaṃ mātaraṃ nissāya ekadivasaṃ katassa uposathakammaṃ nissandena phalikaṃ vimāne catasso itthiyo labhivā tato rajatavimāne aṭṭha maṇivimāne soḷasa kanakavimāne dvattiṃsa adhigato si, atriccho cakkamāsado ti atha tvaṃ yathā laddhena asantuṭṭho atra uttaritaraṃ labhissāmīti evaṃ laddhaṃ laddhaṃ atikkamanalobhasaṃkhātāya atricchāya samannāgatattā atriccho pāpapuggalo tassa uposathakammaṃ khīṇattā dvattiṃsa itthiyo atikkamivā imaṃ petanagaraṃ āgantvā tassa mātupahāradānākusalassa nissandena idaṃ cakkāṃ sampatto si, atricchan ti pi pāṭho, atra atra icchamāno ti attho, atricchā ti pi pāṭho, atricchāya 'ti attho, bhamaṭīti tassa te icchāhatassa posassa idaṃ cakkāṃ matthakaṃ nipiṃsamānaṃ idāni kumbhakārakacakkāṃ viya matthake bhamaṭīti attho, ye va taṃ anugijjhantīti taṇhā nām'; esā gacchantī uparūpari visālā hoti samuddo viya ca duppūrā rūpādisu tassa tassa icchanaicchāya visaṭṭagāminī, taṃ evarūpaṃ taṇhaṃ ye anugijjhanti giddhā gathitā hutvā punappuna alliyanti, te honti cakkadhāriṇo ti te evaṃ paccantā khuracakkāṃ dhārenti, bahuṃ bhaṇḍaṃ ti mātāpitunnaṃ santakaṃ bahuṃ dhanāṃ ohāya, maggan ti gantabbaṃ appasiddhikaṃ samuddamaggaṃ apaccavekkhitvā, yathā tvaṃ paṭipanno evaṃ evaṃ aññesaṃ pi yesaṃ c'; etaṃ asaṃkhātāṃ avīmaṃsitāṃ te yathā tvaṃ tath'; eva taṇhāvasikā hutvā dhanāṃ pahāya gamanaṃ maggaṃ anavekkhitvā paṭipannaṃ cakkadhāriṇo honti, kammaṃ samekkhe ti tasmā paṇḍito puriso attano kattabbakammaṃ sadosaṃ nu kho niddosaṃ ti samekkheyya paccavekkheyya, vipulaṃ ca bhogaṃ ti attano dhammaladdhaṃ dhanarāsīṃ pi avekkheyya,

[page 006]

6 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nātivatteyyā 'ti taṃ tādisaṃ puggalaṃ idaṃ cakkāṃ na ativatteyya nāvattareyya, nātivatteṭīti pi pāṭho, nāvattaratīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Mittavindako "iminā devaputtēna mayā katakammaṃ tatvato ñātaṃ, ayaṃ mayhaṃ paccanapamānaṃ pi jānissatī, pucchāmi naṃ" ti cintetvā navamaṃ gāhaṃ āha:

---

---

Ja\_X.1(=439).9: Kīva ciraṃ nu me yakkha cakkam sirasi ṭhassati,  
kati vassasahassāni, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_X:9 ||

Ath'; assa kathento Mahāsatto dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.1(=439).10: Atisaro accasaro Mittavinda, suṇohi me:  
cakkam te sirasi-m- āviddham, na taṃ jīvaṃ pamokkhasīti. || Ja\_X:10 ||

Tattha atisarīti pi atisaro, atisarissatīti pi atisaro, accasaro ti tass'; eva vevacanaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ambho Mittavindaka suṇāhi mama vacanaṃ, tvaṃ hi atidāruṇassa kammassa katattā atisaro, tassa pana na sakkā vassagaṇanāya vipāko paññāpetun ti aparimāṇaṃ atimahantaṃ vipākadukkhaṃ sarissasi paṭipajjissasīti pi atisaro, tena te ettakāni vassasahassānīti vattuṃ na sakkomīti, sirasimāviddhan ti yaṃ pana te idaṃ cakkam sirasi āviddham kumbhakāracakkam iva bhamati, na taṃ jīvaṃ pamokkhasīti taṃ tvaṃ yāva te kammavipāko na khīyati tāva jīvamāno na mokkhasi, kammavipāke pana khīṇe idaṃ cakkam pahāya yathākammaṃ gamissasīti.

Idaṃ vatvā devaputto attano ṭhānaṃ eva gato, itaro pi mahādukkhaṃ paṭipajji.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā Mittavindako dubbacabhikkhu ahosi, devarājā aham evā" 'ti. Catudvārajātakaṃ.

## 2. Kaṇhajātaka.

Kaṇho vatāyaṃ puriso ti. Idaṃ S. Kapilavatthuṃ nissāya Nigrodhārāme viharanto sitapātukammaṃ ā. k. Tadā kira S.

[page 007]

## 2. Kaṇhajātaka. (440.) 7

sāyaṇhasamaye Nigrodhārāme bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṃkamanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvakāsi. Ānandathero "ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na ahetu Tathāgata sitaṃ pātukaronti, puchissāmi tāvā" 'ti añjalim paggayha sitakaraṇaṃ pucchi. Ath'; assa S. "bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda Kaṇho nāma isi ahosi, so imasmiṃ bhūmippadese vihāsi jhāyī jhānarato, tassa sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampīti" sitakāraṇaṃ vatvā tassa vatthuno apākaṭattā therena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bārāṇasiyaṃ asīti koṭṭivibhavana aputtakena brāhmaṇena sīlaṃ samādiyitvā putte patthite Bodhisatto tassa brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti, kāḷavaṇṇattā pan'; assa nāmagahaṇadvase Kaṇhakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So soḷasavassakāle maṇipaṭimā viya sobhaggappatto hutvā pitarā sippuggahaṇatthāya pesito Takkasilāya sabbasippāni uggahetvā paccāgañchi. Atha naṃ pitā anurūpena dārena saṃyojesi. So aparabhāge mātāpitunnaṃ sabbaissariyaṃ paṭipajji.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ ratana koṭṭhāgārāni viloketvā varapallaṃkamajjhagato suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ āharāpetvā "ettakaṃ dhanam asukena uppāditaṃ ettakaṃ asukena" 'ti pubbaññātihi suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhitāni akkharāni disvā cintesi: "yehi imaṃ dhanam uppāditaṃ te na paññāyanti, dhanam eva paññāyati, eko pi idaṃ gahetvā gato n'; atthi, na kho pana sakkā dhanam bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā paralokaṃ netuṃ, pañcasādhāraṇabhāvena hi asārassa dhanassa dānaṃ sāro, bahurogasādhāraṇabhāvena asārassa kāyassa sīlavantesu abhivādanādikammaṃ sāro, aniccatābhibhūtassa asārassa jīvitassa aniccādivasena vipassanāyogo sāro, tasmā asārehi bhogehi sārāgahaṇatthaṃ dānaṃ dassāmīti" so āsanā uṭṭhāya rañño santikaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ āpucchitvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Yāva sattaṃ divasā dhanam aparikkhiyamānaṃ disvā

[page 008]

8 X. Dasanipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ me dhanena, yāva maṃ jarā nābhibhavati tāvad eva pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā brahmalokaparāyano bhavissāmīti" cintetvā gehe {sabbadvārāni} vivarāpetvā "dinnaṃ ñeva harantū" 'ti asuṭī viya jigucchanto vatthukāme pahāya mahājanassa rodantassa paridevantassa nagarā nikkhamitvā Himavantapadesaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā attano vasanattāya ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ olovento imaṃ tṭhānaṃ patvā "idha vasissāmīti" ekaṃ indavāruṇikaruḅhaṃ gocaragāmaṃ katvā adhiṭṭhāya tass'; eva rukkhassa mūle vihāsi, gāmantasenāsaṇaṃ pahāya āraññako ahosi, paṇṇasālaṃ akatvā rukkhamaḷiko ahosi abbhokāsiko nesajjiko, sace nipajjitukāmo bhūmiyaṃ yeva nipajjati, dantamusaliko hutvā anaggipakkam eva khādati, thusaparikkhittaṃ kiñci na khādati, ekadivase ekavāraṃ eva khādati, ekāsaniko ahosi. Khamāya paṭṭhaviāpatejavāyusamo hutvā ete ettake dhutaḅuṇe samādāya vatti. Imasmiṃ kira jātake Bodhisatto paramappiccho ahosi. So nacirass'; eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā jhānakīḷikaṃ kīḷanto tatth'; eva vasati, phalāphalattamaṃ pi aññattha na gacchati, rukkhassa phalitaḅāle phalaṃ khādati, pupphitaḅāle pupphaṃ khādati, sapattakāle pattāni khādati, nippattakāle papaṭikaṃ khādati. Evaṃ paramasantuṭṭho hutvā imasmiṃ tṭhāne ciraṃ vasi. So ekadivasam pi pubbaṇhasamaye tassa rukkhassa pakkāni gaṇhanto pana loluppacārena uṭṭhāya aññasmiṃ padese na gaṇhāti.

Yathānisinno va hatthaṃ pasāretvā hatthappamaṇe tṭhāne tṭhitāni phalāni saṃharati, tesu pi manāpāmanāpaṃ avicinitvā sampattasampattam eva gaṇhi. Evaṃ paramasantuṭṭhassa tassa sīlatejena Sakkassa Paṇḅukambalasilāsaṇaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Taṃ kira Sakkassa āyukkhayena vā uṇhaṃ hoti puññakkhayena vā aññasmiṃ vā mahānubhāvasatte taṃ tṭhānaṃ patthente dhammikānaṃ vā mahiddhiyasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sīlatejena uṇhaṃ ahosi.

[page 009]

## 2. Kaṇhajātaka. (440.) 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko "ko nu kho maṃ cāvetukāmo" ti āvajjitvā imasmiṃ padese vane vasantaṃ Kaṇhaṃ isiṃ rukkhaphalāni uccinantaṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ isi ghoratapo parimāritindriyo, imaṃ dhammakathāya sīhanādaṃ nadāpetvā sukhakāraṇaṃ sutvā varena santappetvā imassa rukkhamaṃ dhuvaphalaṃ katvā āgamiṣṣāmīti" so mahantenānubhāvena sīghaṃ otarivā tasmīṃ rukkhamaḷe tassa piṭṭhipasse tṭhatvā "attano avaṇṇe kathite kujjhissati nu kho no" ti vīmaṃsanto paṭṭhamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).1: Kaṇho vatāyaṃ puriso, kaṇhaṃ bhuñjati bhojanaṃ  
kaṇhe bhūmipadesasmiṃ, na mayhaṃ manaso piyo ti. || Ja\_X:11 ||

Tattha kaṇhan ti kālavaṇṇaṃ, rukkhaphalabhojanatāya kaṇho.

Kaṇho tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ko mu kho mayā saddhiṃ kathetīti" dibbacakkhunā upadhārento "Sakko" ti ṅatvā anivattitvā anoloketvā va dutiyaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).2: Na kaṇho tacasā hoti, antosāro hi brāhmaṇo,  
yasmiṃ pāpāni kammāni sa ve kaṇho Sujampatīti. || Ja\_X:12 ||

Tattha tacasā ti tacena kaṇho nāma na hotīti attho, antosāro ti abbhantare sīlasamādhipaññāvimuttiñāṇadassanasārehi samannāgato, evarūpo hi bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇo nāma hoti, sa ve ti yasmiṃ pana pāpāni kammāni so yattha katthaci kule jāto yena kenaci sarīravaṇṇena samannāgato pi kālako va.

Evañ ca pana vatvā imesaṃ sattānaṃ kaṇhabhāvakaṇāni pāpakammāni ekavidhādīhi bhedehi vitthāretvā sabbāni pi tāni garahitvā sīlādayo ḅuṇe pasamaṣitvā āḅāse candamaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya Sakkassa dhammaṃ desesi.

---

---

[page 010]

10 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā pamudito somanassajāto Mahāsattaṃ varena nimantento tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).3: Etasmiṃ te sulapite patirūpe subhāsīte  
varam brāhmaṇa te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi. || Ja\_X:13 ||

Tattha etasmin ti yaṃ idaṃ tayā sabbaññū-Buddhena viya sulapitaṃ tasmīṃ sulapite tumhākam eva ca anucchavikkattā patirūpe subhāsīte, yaṃ kiñcīti yaṃ yaṃ kiñci manasā icchasi sabbaṃ te taṃ varam taṃ icchitaṃ patthitaṃ dammīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto cintesi: "ayaṃ 'kin nu kho attano avaṇṇe kathite kujjhissati no'; ti maṃ vīmaṃsanto mayhaṃ chavivaṇṇaṃ ca bhojanaṃ ca vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ca garahitvā idāni mayhaṃ akuddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā pasannacitto varam deti, maṃ kho pan'; esa 'Sakkissariya-Brahmissariyānaṃ atthāya brahmacariyaṃ caratīti'; pi maññeyya, tatr'; assa nikkamkhābhavatthaṃ 'mayham paresu kodho vā doso vā mā uppajjatu parasampattiyaṃ lobho vā paresu sineho vā mā uppajjatu majjhato va bhavēyyan'; ti ime mayā cattāro vare gahetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so tassa nikkamkhābhavatthāya cattāro vare gaṇhanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).4: Varaṇ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara  
sunikkodhaṃ suniddosaṃ nillobhaṃ vattiṃ attano  
nisneham abhikaṃkhāmi, ete me caturo vare ti. || Ja\_X:14 ||

Tattha varaṇce me ado ti sace tvaṃ mayhaṃ varam adāsi, sunikkodhan ti akujjhanavasena suṭṭhunikkodhaṃ, suniddosan ti adussanavasena suṭṭhuniddosaṃ, nillobhan ti parasampattisu suṭṭhunillobhaṃ, vattimattano ti evarūpaṃ attano pavattiṃ, nisnehan ti puttadhītādīsu saviññāṇakesu dhanadhaññādīsu vā aviññāṇakesu attano santakesu pi nisnehaṃ apagatalobhaṃ, abhikaṃkhāmīti evarūpaṃ imehi catuaṅgehi samannāgataṃ attano vuttiṃ abhikaṃkhāmi, ete me caturo vare ti ete nikkodhādīke caturo mayhaṃ vare dehīti vadati, kim pan'; esa na jānāti yathā na sakkā Sakkassa santikā varam gahetvā va 'me kodhādayo haritun ti: no na jānāti, Sakke pana varam dadante na gaṇhāmīti vacanaṃ na yuttan ti ca tassa ca nikkamkhābhavatthāya gaṇhi.

[page 011]

2. Kaṇhajātaka. (440.) 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tato Sakko cintesi: "Kaṇhapaṇḍito varam gaṇhanto ativiya anavajjavare gaṇhi, etesu varesu guṇadosaṃ etam eva pucchissāmīti". Atha naṃ pucchanto pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).5: Kin nu kodhe va dose vā lobhe snehe va brāhmaṇa  
ādinavaṃ sampassasi, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_X:15 ||

Tass'; attho: brāhmaṇa kiṃ nu tvaṃ kodhe vā dose vā lobhe vā snehe vā ādinavaṃ passasi, taṃ tāva me pucchito akkhāhi, na hi mayaṃ tattha ādinavaṃ pajānāmā 'ti.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "tena hi suṇāhīti" vatvā catasso gāthā abhāsi:

---



---

Ja\_X.2(=440).6: Appo hutvā bahu hoti vaḍḍhat'; eso akhantijo,  
āsaṅgi bahupāyāso, tasmā kodhaṃ na rocaye. || Ja\_X:16 ||

Ja\_X.2(=440).7: Duṭṭhassa paṭhamā vācā parāmāso anantarā  
tato pāṇi tato daṇḍo satthassa paramā gati,  
doso kodhasamuṭṭhāno, tasmā dosam na rocaye. || Ja\_X:17 ||

Ja\_X.2(=440).8: Ālopasahasākārā nikatī vañcanāni ca  
dissanti lobhadhammesu, tasmā lobhaṃ na rocaye. || Ja\_X:18 ||

Ja\_X.2(=440).9: Snehasaṃgathitā ganthā senti manomayā puthu,  
te bhusaṃ upatāpenti, tasmā snehaṃ na rocaye ti. || Ja\_X:19 ||

Tattha akhantijo ti yo anadhivāsikajātikassa akkhantito jāto kodho paṭhamam paritto hutvā bahu hoti aparāparam vaḍḍhati tassa vaḍḍhanabhāvo Khantivādi jātakena c'; eva Culladhammapālajātakena ca vaṇṇetabbo, api ca Tissamaccassa p'; ettha bhariyam ādiṃ katvā sabbam sajanasaparijanam māretvā pacchā attano māritavattum kathetabbam, āsaṃgīti āsaṃgakaraṇo, yassa uppajati tam āsattam laḅitam karoti tam vatthum vissajjtvā gantum na deti nivattitvā nivattitvā akkosanādīni kāreti, bahupāyāso ti bahunā kāyikacetasikadukkhasaṃkhātena upāyāsena kilamathena samannāgato, kodhaṃ nissāya hi kodhavasena ariyādisu katavitikkamā diṭṭhadhamme c'; eva samparāye ca vadhabandhanavippaṭṭisārādīni

[page 012]

12 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {c'eva} pañcavinibandhanakammakaraṇādīni ca bahūni dukkhāni anubhavantīti kodho bahupāyāso nāma, tasmā ti yasmā esa evam anekādīnavo tasmā kodhaṃ na rocemi, duṭṭhassā 'ti kodhanalakkhaṇena kodhena kujjhitvā aparabhāge dussanalakkhaṇena dosena duṭṭhassa paṭhamam tāva are dāsa pessa 'ti pharusavācā niccharati, vācāya antarā ākaḍḍhanavikaḍḍhanavasena hatthaparāmāso tato anantarā upakkamanavasena pāṇi pavattati, tato daṇḍo, daṇḍappahāre atikkamitvā pana ekatodhāraubhatodhārassa satthassa paramā gati sabbapariyantā satthanipphatti hoti yadā hi satthena param jivitā voropetvā pacchā ten'; eva satthena attānam jivitā voropeti tadā doso matthakam patto hoti, doso kodhasamuṭṭhāno ti yathā anambilaṃ takkam vā kañjikaṃ vā pariṇāmanavasena parivattitvā ambilaṃ hoti tam ekajātikam pi samānam ambilaṃ anambilaṃ ti nānā vuccati tathā pubbakāle kodho pariṇamitvā aparabhāge doso hoti, so akusalamūlattena ekajātikam pi samāno kodho doso ti nānā vuccati, yathā ca anambilaṃ ambilaṃ evam so pi kodhato samuṭṭhātīti kodhasamuṭṭhāno, tasmā ti yasmā evam anekādīnavo doso tasmā dosam pi na rocemi, ālopasahasākārā ti divādivass'; eva gāmaṃ paharivā vilumpanāni ca āvudham saṅgāre ṭhapetvā idaṃ nāma me dehīti sahasākārā ca, nikatī vañcanāni cā 'ti patirūpakaṃ dassetvā parassa haraṇam nikatī nāma, sā asuvaṇṇam eva suvaṇṇam ti kūṭakahāpaṇaṃ ca kahāpaṇo ti datvā parasantakagahaṇe daṭṭhabbā, paṭibhānavasena pana upāyakusalatāya parasantakagahaṇam vañcanaṃ nāma, tass'; evam pavatti daṭṭhabbā: eko kira ujjātiko gāmikapuriso araṇṇato sasakaṃ ānetvā nadīre ṭhapetvā nahāyitum otari, ath'; eko dhutto tam sasakaṃ sīse katvā nahāyitum otiṇṇo, itaro uttaritvā sasakaṃ apassanto ito c'; ito ca vilokesi, tam enaṃ dhutto kiṃ vilokesīti vatvā imasmiṃ me ṭhāne sasako ṭhapito tam na passāmīti vutte andhabāla na tvam jānāsi sasakā nāma nadīre ṭhapitā palāyanti passa aham attano sasakaṃ sīse ṭhapetvā va nahāyāmīti, so appaṭibhānatāya evam bhavissatīti pakkāmi, ekakahāpaṇena migapotakaṃ gahetvā puna tam datvā dvikahāpaṇakagghanakassa migassa gahitavattum p'; ettha kathetabbam, dissanti lobhadhammesu 'ti Sakka ime alobhādayo pāpadhammā lobhasabhāvesu lobhābhūtesu sattesu dissanti, na hi aluddhā evarūpāni

---

---

kammāni karonti, evaṃ lobho anekādinavo, tasmā lobham pi na rocemi, snehasaṃgathitā ganthā ti ārammaṇesu allīyanalakkhaṇena snehena saṃgathitā punappuna uppādasena ghāṭitā suttena pupphāni viya baddhā nānappakāresu ārammaṇesu pavattamānā abhijjhākāyaganthā,

[page 013]

2. Kaṇhajātaka. (440.) 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] senti manomayā puthū ti te puthusu ārammaṇesu uppannā suvaṇṇādīni nibbattāni suvaṇṇādimeyāni ābharaṇādīni viya manena nibbattattā manomayā abhijjhākāyaganthā tesu ārammaṇesu senti anusenti, te bhusaṃ upatāpentīti te evaṃ anusayitā balavatāpaṃ janentā bhusaṃ upatāpenti atikilamenti, tesam pana bhusaṃ upatāpane 'sallaviddho va ruppattīti'; gāthāya vatthum 'piyajātikā kho gahapati sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhutikā'; 'piyato jāyate pemato jāyate soko'; ti ādīni suttāni ca āharitabbāni, api ca Maṅgalabodhisattassa dārake datvā balavasokena hadayaṃ phali, Vessantarabodhisattassa mahantaṃ domanassaṃ udapādi, evaṃ pūritapāramīnaṃ mahāsattānaṃ p'; ete opatāpaṃ karonti yeva, ayaṃ snehe ādinavo, tasmā sneham pi na rocemīti.

Sakko pañhavissajjanaṃ sutvā "Kaṇhapaṇḍita, tayā ime pañhā Buddhalīhāya sādhukaṃ kathitā, ativiya tuṭṭho 'smi te, aparaṃ pi varaṃ gaṇhāhīti" vatvā dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).10: Etasmin te sulapite patirūpe subhāsīte  
varaṃ brāhmaṇa te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasiṭi. || Ja\_X:20 ||

Tato Bodhisatto anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).11: Varaṃ ce ma ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
araññe me viharato niccaṃ ekavihārino  
ābādha na uppajjeyyumaṃ antarāyakaṃ bhusā ti. || Ja\_X:21 ||

Tattha antarāyakaṃ ti imassa tapokammaṃ antarāyakaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko "Kaṇhapaṇḍito varaṃ gaṇhanto na āmisasannissitaṃ gaṇhāti, tapokammaṃ issitaṃ eva gaṇhāti" cintevā bhīyosomattāya pasanno aparaṃ pi varaṃ dadamāno itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.2(=440).12: Etasmiṃ te sulapite patirūpe subhāsīte  
varaṃ brāhmaṇa te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasiṭi. || Ja\_X:22 ||

B. pi varagahaṇāpadesena dhammaṃ desento osānagātham āha:

[page 014]

14 X. Dasanipāta.

Ja\_X.2(=440).13: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakkasabbabhūtānaṃ issara (Milindap. p. 384.)  
na mano vā saṅgamaṃ vā maṃkate Sakka kassaci  
kadāci upahaññetha, etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare ti. || Ja\_X:23 ||

Tattha mano vā ti manodvāraṃ vā, saṅgamaṃ vā ti kāyadvāraṃ vā, vacīdvāraṃ pi etesaṃ gahaṇena gahitaṃ evā 'ti veditabbam, maṃkate ti mama kāraṇā, upahaññethā 'ti upaghātaṃ āpajjeyya, aparisuddham assa, idaṃ

---

---

vuttam hoti: Sakka devarāja, mama kāraṇā maṃ nissāya mama anattakāmatāya kassaci sattassa kismici kāle idaṃ tividham pi kammadvāraṃ na upahaññetha, pañātipātādīhi dasahi akusalakammapathehi vimuttam parisuddham eva bhaveyyā 'ti.

Iti M. Chasu pi ṭhānesu varaṃ gaṇhanto nekkhammanissitam eva gaṇhi, jānāti c'; esa sarīraṃ nāma vyāhidhammaṃ, na taṃ sakkā Sakkena avyādhidhammaṃ kātuṃ, sattānaṃ hi tīsu dvāresu parisuddhabhāvo na sakkāyatto va, evaṃ sante pi tassa dhammadesanatthaṃ ime vare gaṇhi. Sakko pi taṃ rukkhamaṃ dhuvaphalaṃ katvā Mahāsattaṃ vanditvā sirasi añjaliṃ patiṭṭhapetvā "ārogā idh"; eva vasathā "ti vatvā sakaṭṭhānam gato. B. pi aparihīnājjhāno brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "Ananda pubbe mayā nivutthabhūmippadeso v'; eso" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahoṣi, Kaṇhapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Kaṇhajātakamaṃ.

### 3. Catuposathikajātaka.

Yo kopaneyyo ti. Idaṃ Catuposathikajātakamaṃ Puṇṇakajātake āvibhavissatīti. Catuposathikajātakamaṃ.

[page 015]

### 4. Saṃkhajātaka. (442.) 15

#### 4. Saṃkhajātaka.

Bahussuto ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ ā. k. Sāvattiyaṃ kir'; eko upāsako Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannacitto svātanāya nimantetvā attano gharadvāre maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā alaṃkaritvā punadvase kālaṃ ārocāpesi. S. pañcasatabhikkhuparivāro tattha gantvā paññattavarāsane nisīdi. Upāsako Buddhapamukkhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā "puna svātanāyā" 'ti evaṃ sattāhaṃ nimantetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā sattame divase sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ adāsi. Taṃ pana dadamāno upāhanadānaṃ ussannaṃ katvā adāsi. Dasabalassa dinno upāhanasaṃghāto sahasagghanako ahoṣi, dvinnaṃ aggasāvākānaṃ pañcasatagga nakā, sesānaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ satagghanakā ti. Iti so sabbaparikkhā radānaṃ datvā attano parisāya saddhiṃ Bhagavato santike nisīdi. Ath'; assa S. madhurena sarena {anumodanaṃ} karonto "upāsaka, uḷāraṇte sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ, attamaṇo hohi, pubbe anuppanne Buddhhe paccekabuddhassa ekaṃ upāhanasaṃghātaṃ datvā nāvāya bhinnāya appatiṭṭhe samudde upāhanadānanissandena patiṭṭhaṃ labhiṃsu, tvaṃ pana Buddha-pamukkhassa saṃghassa sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ adāsi, tassa te upāhanadānaṃ kasmā patiṭṭhā na bhavissatīti" vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Molinī nāma ahoṣi. Molinīnagare Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ kāraṇte Saṃkho nāma brāhmaṇo aḍḍho mahaddhano catusu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti chasu ṭhānesu dānasālā kāretvā devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vissajento kapaṇiddhikānaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattesi. So ekadvīvasaṃ cintesi: "ahaṃ gehe dhane khīṇe dānaṃ dātuṃ na sakkhissāmi, aparikkhīṇe yeva dhane nāvāya Suvāṇṇabhūmiṃ gantvā dhanam āharissāmīti" so nāvam bandhāpetvā bhaṇḍassa pūretvā puttadāraṃ āmantetvā "yāvāhaṃ āgacchāmi tāva me dānaṃ anupacchindantā pavatteyyāthā"

[page 016]

### 16 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā dāsakammakaraparivuto chattaṃ ādāya upāhanaṃ āruya majjhantikasamaye paṭṭanaḡmābhimukho pāyāsi. Tasmim̄ khaṇe Gandhamādane eko paccekabuddho āvajjitvā dhanāharaṇatthāya gacchantaṃ disvā "mahāpuriso dhanam āharitum gacchati, bhavissati nu kho assa samudde antarāya no" ti āvajjitvā "bhavissatīti" ṇatvā "esa maṃ disvā chattaṃ ca upāhanaṃ ca mayham̄ datvā upāhanadānanissandena samudde bhinnāya nāvāya patiṭṭhaṃ

---

---

labhissati, karissāmi 'ssa anuggahan" ti ākāsenāgantvā tassāvidūre otarivā caṇḍavātātape aṅgārasantherasadisam uṅhavālukam maddanto tassābhimukho āgañchi. So tam disvā va "puññakkhetam me āgataṃ, aḷa mayā ettha bījam ropetaṃ vaṭṭatīti" tuṭṭhacitto vegena tam upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā "bhante mayham anuggahatthāya thokam maggā okkamma imam rukkhamūlam upagacchathā" 'ti vatvā tasmim rukkhamūlam upasaṃkamante rukkhamūle vālukam ussāpetvā uttarāsaṃgam paññapetvā paccekabuddham nisīdāpetvā vāsitarissāvitena udakena pāde dhovivā gandhatelena makkhetvā attano upāhanā omuñcitvā puñchitvā gandhatelena makkhetvā tassa paṭimuñcitvā bhante imā upāhanā āruya chattam matthake katvā gacchathā" 'ti chattupāhanam adāsī. So tassānuggahatthāya tam gahetvā pasādasamvaddhanattham passantass'; ev'; assa uppativā Gandhamādanam evāgamāsī. B. pi tam disvā ativiya pasannacitto paṭṭanam gantvā nāvam abhirūhi. Ath'; assa mahāsamuddam paṭipannassa sattame divase nāvā vivaram adāsī, udakam ussiñcituṃ nāsakkhimṣu. Mahājano maraṇabhayabhīto attano attano devatā namassitvā mahāviraṃ viravi. M. ekaṃ upaṭṭhākam gahetvā sakalasaṃraṃ teḷena makkhetvā sappinā saddhim sakkharacuṇṇam yāvadattham khādīvā tam pi khādāpetvā tena saddhim kūpakayaṭṭhimatthakam āruya

[page 017]

4. Saṃkhajātaka. (442.) 17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "imāya disāya amhākam nagaran" ti disam vavattapetvā macchakacchapaparipanthato attānam mocento tena saddhim usabhamattam atikkamivā pati. Mahājano vināsam pāpuṇi. M. pana upaṭṭhākena saddhim samuddam tarituṃ ārabhi. Tassa tarantass'; eva satta divasā gatā. So tasmim pi kāle loṇodakena mukham vikkhāletvā uposathiko ahosi yeva. Tadā pana catūhi lokapālehi Maṇimekhalā nāma devatā "sace nāvāya bhinnāya tisaraṇagatā vā silasampannā vā mātāpitidevatā vā manussā dukkhappattā honti te rakkheyyāsīti" samudde ārakkhatthāya ṭhapitā hoti. Sā attano issariyena sattāham pamajjitvā sattame divase samuddam oloketi silācārayuttam Saṃkhabrāhmaṇam disvā "imassa sattamo divaso samudde patitassa, sace amarissa ativiya gārayhā abhavissan" ti saṃviggamānasā ekaṃ suvaṇṇapātim nānaggarasassa dibbabhojanassa pūretvā vātavegena tattha gantvā tassa purato ākāse ṭhatvā "brāhmaṇa tvaṃ sattāham nirāhāro, imam dibbabhojanam bhuñ jā" 'ti āha. So tam oloketvā "apanehi tava bhattam, aham uposathiko" ti. Ath'; assa upaṭṭhāko pacchato āgacchanto devatam adisvā saddam eva sutvā "ayam brāhmaṇo pakatisukhumālo sattāham nirāhāratāya dukkhito maraṇabhayena vilapati maññe, assāsissāmi nan" ti cintetvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).1: Bahussuto sutadhammo si Saṃkha,  
diṭṭhā tayā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca,

[page 018]

18 X. Desanipāta.

ath'; akkhaṇe dassayase vilāpaṃ,  
añño nu ko te paṭimantako mayā ti. || Ja\_X:24 ||

Tattha sutadhammo ti dhammo pi tayā dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānam santike suto, diṭṭhā ti tesam paccaye dadantena veyyāvaccam karontena dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā tayā diṭṭhā, evam akaronto hi passanto pi te na passati yeva, athakkhaṇe ti atha akkhaṇe sallapantassa kassaci abhāvena vacanassa anokāse, dassayase ti aham uposathiko ti vadanto vilāpaṃ dassesi, paṭimantako ti mayā añño ko tava paṭimantako paṭivacanadāyako, kiṃkāraṇā evam vippalapasīti.

---

---

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "imassa sā devatā na paññāyati maññe" ti cintetvā "samma nāhaṃ maraṇassa bhāyāmi, atthi pana me añño paṭimantako" ti vatvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).2: Subbhu subhā suppaṭimuttakambu  
paggayha sovaṇṇamayāya pātiyā  
bhuñjassu bhattaṃ iti maṃ vadeti,  
saddhā cittā tam ahaṃ no ti brūmīti. || Ja\_X:25 ||

Tattha subbhū 'ti subhamukhā, subhā ti pāsādikā uttamarūpadharā, suppaṭimuttakambū 'ti paṭimuttasuvaṇṇālaṃkāṛā, paggayhā 'ti suvaṇṇapātiyā bhattaṃ gahetvā ukkhipivā, saddhā cittā ti saddhā c'; eva tuṭṭhacittā ca, saddhaṃ cittaṃ ti pi pāṭho, tass'; attho: saddhan ti saddahantaṃ, cittaṃ ti tuṭṭhacittaṃ tamahaṃ no tīti tam ahaṃ devataṃ uposathikattā paṭikkhipanto no ti brūmi, na vippalāmi sammā 'ti.

Ath'; assa so tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).3: Etādisaṃ brāhmaṇa disva yakkhaṃ  
puccheyya poso sukham āsasāno,  
uṭṭhehi, naṃ pañjalik'; ābhipuccha:  
devī nu si tvaṃ uda mānusi nū 'ti. || Ja\_X:26 ||

Tattha sukhamāsasāno ti etādisaṃ yakkhaṃ disvā attano sukhaṃ āsiṃsanto paṇḍito puriso amhākaṃ sukhaṃ bhavissati na bhavissatīti puccheyya, uṭṭhehīti udakato uṭṭhānākāraṃ dassento uṭṭhaha, pañjalikābhipucchā 'ti pañjaliko hutvā abhipuccha,

[page 019]

4. Saṃkhajātaka. (442.) 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uda mānusi nū 'ti udāhu mahiddhikā siddhatapā mānusi tvaṃ ti.

B. "yuttaṃ kathesīti" taṃ pucchanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).4: Yaṃ tvaṃ sukhenābhisamekkhase maṃ  
bhuñjassu bhattaṃ iti maṃ vadesi  
pucchāmi taṃ nāri mahānubhāve:  
devī nu si tvaṃ uda mānusi nū 'ti. || Ja\_X:27 ||

Tattha yaṃ tvaṃ ti yasmā tvaṃ sukkena maṃ abhisamekkhase piyacakkhūhi olokesi, pucchāmi taṃ ti tena kāraṇena taṃ pucchāmi.

Tato devatā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.4(=442).5: Devī ahaṃ Saṃkha mahānubhāvā  
idhāgatā sāgaravārimajjhe  
anukampikā no ca paduṭṭhacittā,  
tav'; eva atthāya idhāgatāsmi. || Ja\_X:28 ||

Ja\_X.4(=442).6: Idh'; annapānaṃ sayanāsanañ ca  
yānāni nānā vividhāni Saṃkha

---

---

sabbassa ty-āhaṃ paṭipādayāmi  
yaṃ kiñci tuyhaṃ manasābhipatthitan ti. || Ja\_X:29 ||

Tattha idhā 'ti imasmim̐ samudde, nānā vividhānīti bahūni ca anekappakārāni ca hatthiyānāssayānādīni atthi, sabbassa tyāhan ti tass'; annapānādino sabbassa sāmikaṃ katvā taṃ te annapānādiṃ paṭipādayāmi dadāmi, yaṃ kiñcīti aññam pi yaṃ kiñci tava manasā icchitaṃ sabbaṃ te dammīti.

Taṃ sutvā M. "ayaṃ devatā samuddapitṭhe mayhaṃ 'idañ c'; idañ ca dammīti'; vadati, kin nu kho esā mayā katena puññakammena dātukāmā udāhu attano balena, pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti cintevā pucchanto sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).7: Yaṃ kiñci yitthaṃ va hutam va mayham  
sabbassa no issarā tvaṃ sugatte,  
sussoṇi subbhuru vilākamajjhe  
kissa me kammaṃ ayaṃ vipāko ti. || Ja\_X:30 ||

[page 020]

20 X. Dasanipāta.

Tattha yitthan ti dānavasena yajitaṃ, hutam ti āhunapāhunavasena dinnam, sabbassa no issarā tvaṃ ti tassa amhākaṃ puññakammaṃ sabbassa tvaṃ issarā, imassa ayaṃ vipāko imassa ayaṃ ti jānituṃ samatthā ti attho, sussoṇīti sundarūrolakkhaṇe, subbhurū 'ti sundarabhamuke, suvilākamajjhe ti sutṭhuvilaggitanumajjhe, kissa me ti mayā katakammesu katarakammassāyaṃ vipāko yenāhaṃ appatitṭhe samudde patitṭhaṃ labhāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā devatā "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo yaṃ kusalakammaṃ kataṃ taṃ maṃ 'na jānātīti'; saññāya pucchati maññe, kathessāmi dāni 'ssā" 'ti kathenti atthamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).8: Ghamme pathe brāhmaṇa ekabhikkhum  
ugghatṭhapādam tasitam kilantaṃ  
paṭipādayi Saṃkha upāhanāhi,  
sā dakkhiṇā kāmāduhā tav'; ajjā 'ti. || Ja\_X:31 ||

Tattha ekabhikkhun ti taṃ paccekabuddhaṃ sandhāyāha, ugghatṭhapādan ti uṇhavālūkāya ghatṭhapādam, tasitam ti pipāsitaṃ, paṭipādayīti paṭipādesi yojesi, kāmāduhā ti sabbakāmadāyikā.

M. etaṃ sutvā "evarūpe pi nāma appatitṭhe mahāsamudde mayā dinnam upāhanadānam mama sabbakāmadadam jātam, aho sudinnaṃ me paccekabuddhassa dānam" ti tuṭṭhacitto navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.4(=442).9: Sā hotu nāvā phalakūpapannā  
anavassutā erakavātayuttā,  
aññassa yānassa na h'; atthi bhūmi,  
ajj'; eva maṃ Moliniṃ pāpayassū 'ti. || Ja\_X:32 ||

Tass'; attho: devate evaṃ sante mayhaṃ ekaṃ nāvaṃ māpehi, khuddikaṃ pana ekadoṇikaṃ nāvaṃ mā māpehi, yaṃ pana māpesi sā hotu nāvā bahūhi susibbitehi phalakehi upapannā udakapavesanābhāvena anavassutā erakena sammā gahetvā gacchantena vātena yuttā,

[page 021]

---

---

#### 4. Saṃkhajātaka. (442.) 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhapetvā hi nāvaṃ aññassa yānassa ettha bhūmi n'; atthi, tāya pana nāvāya maṃ aji'; eva Molinīnagaraṃ pāpayā 'ti.

Devatā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhacittā sattaratanamayaṃ nāvaṃ māpesi, sā dīghato aṭṭhausabhā ahosi, vitthārato catuusabhā, gambhīrato vīsatiyaṭṭhikā, tassā indanīlamayā tato kūpakā, sovaṇṇamayāni yottāni, rajatamayāni sītāni, sovaṇṇamayān'; eva phiyārittāni ahesum. Devatā taṃ nāvaṃ sattannaṃ ratanānaṃ pūretvā brāhmaṇaṃ āliṅgitvā alaṃkatanāvāya āropesi, upaṭṭhākaṃ paṇ'; assa na olokesi, brāhmaṇo attanā katakalyāṇato tassa pattim adāsi, so anumodi, tadā devatā taṃ pi āliṅgitvā nāvāya patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha naṃ nāvaṃ Molinīnagaraṃ netvā brāhmaṇassa ghare dhanam patiṭṭhāpetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva agamāsi.

Satthā abhisambuddho hutvā

Ja\_X.4(=442).10: Sā tattha vittā sumanā patitā

nāvaṃ sucittaṃ abhinimminivā

ādāya Saṃkhaṃ purisena saddhim

upānayī nagaraṃ sādhumammaṃ ti || Ja\_X:33 ||

imaṃ osānagātham abhāsi.

Tattha sā ti bhikkhave sā devatā tattha samuddamajjhe tassa vacanaṃ sutvā vittisaṃkhātāya pītiyā samannāgatattā vittā, sumanā ti sundaramanā pāmujjena patitacittā hutvā citraṃ nāvaṃ nimminivā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ paricārakena saddhim ādāya sādhumammaṃ atiramaṇīyaṃ nagaraṃ upānayi.

Brāhmaṇo ti yāvajivaṃ aparimitadhanaṃ gehaṃ ajjhāvasanto dānaṃ datvā silaṃ rakkhitvā āyupariyosāne saporiso devanagaraṃ pūresi

[page 022]

22 X. Dasanipāta.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne upāsako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā devatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahosi, puriso Ānando, Saṃkhabrāhmaṇo aham evā" 'ti. Saṃkhajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Cullabodhijātaka.

Yo te imaṃ visālakkhin ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ kodhanaṃ ā. k. So kira bhikkhu niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvāpi kodhaṃ niggahetuṃ nāsakkhi, kodhano ahosi upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajji kuppi vyāpajji patitthiyi. S. tassa kodhanabhāvaṃ sutvā pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ kodhano" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu, kodho nāma vāretabbo, evarūpo hi idhaloke ca paraloke ca anattakārako nāma n'; atthi, tvaṃ nikkodhassa Sambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā kasmā kujjhasi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā bāhirāasane pabbajitvāpi kodhaṃ na kariṃsū" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. aññatarasmiṃ Kāsinigame eko brāhmaṇo aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo aputtako ahosi, tassa brāhmaṇī puttaṃ patthesi. Tadā Bodhisatto Brahmālokā cavitvā tassa brāhmaṇīyā kucchīyaṃ nibbatti, tassa nāmagahaṇadvase Bodhikumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa vayappattakāle Takkasilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggahetvā paccāgatassa anicchamānass'; eva mātāpitaro samajātikakulā kumārikaṃ ānesum. Sāpi Brahmālokā cutā va uttamarūpadharā devaccharapaṭibhāgā.

Tesaṃ anicchamānānaṃ ṇeva aññamaññaṃ āvāhavivāhaṃ kariṃsu.

Ubhinnaṃ pi pana tesaṃ kilesasamudācāro nāma na bhūtapubbo, saṃrāgavasena aññamaññaṃ olokaṃ nāma nāhosi, supinena pi nehi methunadhammo nāma na diṭṭhapubbo, evaṃ parisuddhasīlā ahesum. Athāparabhāge M. mātāpitūsu kālakatesu tesaṃ saṃrakiccaṃ katvā taṃ pakkositvā "bhadde tvaṃ imaṃ asītiḷḷidhanaṃ gahetvā sukkena jīvāhīti" āha.

---

---

[page 023]

5. Cullabodhijātaka. (443.) 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tvam pana ayyaputtā" 'ti. "Mayham dhanena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, Himavantapadesaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitvā attano patiṭṭhaṃ karissāmīti".

"Kiṃ pana ayyaputta pabbajjā nāma purisānaṃ yeva vaṭṭatīti" "Itthīnaṃ pi vaṭṭati bhadde" ti. "Tena hi ahaṃ tayā chaḍḍitakhelapiṇḍaṃ na gaṇhissāmi, mayham pi dhanena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, aham pi pabbajissāmīti". "Sādhu bhadde" ti. Ubho pi mahādānaṃ datvā nikkhamitvā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ katvā pabbajitvā uñchāphalāphalehi yāpento tatha dasamattāni saṃvaccharāni vasiṃsu, jhānaṃ pana nesaṃ na tāva uppajjati. Te tatha pabbajjāsukhen'; eva dasasaṃvaccharaṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ carantā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasiṃsu. Ath'; ekadivaṃ rājā uyyānapālaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ ādāya āgataṃ disvā "uyyānakīlakaṃ kīlissāma, uyyānaṃ sodhehīti" vatvā tena sodhitasajjitaṃ uyyānaṃ mahantena parivārena agamāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe te ubho pi janā uyyānassa ekasmiṃ passe pabbajjāsukhena vītināmentā nisinnā honti. Atha rājā uyyāne vicaranto te ubho nisinnake disvā paramapāsādikaṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ paribbājikaṃ oloketo paṭibaddhacitto ahoṣi. So kilesavasena kampanto "pucchissāmi tāva" ayaṃ paribbājikā imassa kiṃ hotīti"; Bodhisattaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "pabbajita ayaṃ te paribbājikā kiṃ hotīti" pucchi. "Mahārāja, kiñci na hoti, kevalaṃ ekapabbajjāya pabbajitā, api kho pana me gihikāle pādapariṇāyikā ahoṣīti". Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayaṃ kir'; etassa kiñci na hoti, api kho pana gihikāle pādapariṇāyikā kir'; assa ahoṣi, sace panāhaṃ imaṃ issariyabalena gahetvā gaccheyyaṃ kin nu kho esa karissati, parigaṇhāmi tāva nan" ti cintetvā upasaṃkamitvā paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

[page 024]

24 X. Dasanipata.

Ja\_X.5(=443).1: Yo te imaṃ visālakkhiṃ piyaṃ sammillabhāsiniṃ  
ādāya balā gaccheyya kin nu kayirāsi brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_X:34 ||

Tattha sammillabhāsiniṃ ti mandahasitabhāsiniṃ, balā gaccheyyā 'ti balakkārena ādāya gaccheyya, kin nu kayirāsīti tassa tvam brāhmaṇa kiṃ kareyyāsīti.

Ath'; assa kathaṃ sutvā M. dutiyaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_X.5(=443).2: Uppajja me na mucceyya na me mucceyya jīvato  
rajaṃ va vipulā vuṭṭhi khippam eva nivāraye ti. || Ja\_X:35 ||

Tass'; attho: mahārāja sace imaṃ gahetvā gacchante kismici mama abbhantare kopo uppajjeyya so me anto uppajjitvā na mucceyya yāvāhaṃ jīvāmi tāva me na mucceyya, nāssa anto ghanasannivesena patiṭṭhātuṃ dassāni, atha kho yathā uppannaṃ rajaṃ vipulā meghavuṭṭhi khippaṃ nivārayati tathā khippam eva taṃ mettābhāvanāya niggahetvā vāressāmīti.

Evaṃ M. sīhanādaṃ nadi. Rājā pan'; assa kathaṃ sutvāpi andhabālatāya paṭibaddhaṃ attano cittaṃ nivāretuṃ asakkonto aññataraṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi: "imaṃ paribbājikaṃ rājanivesanaṃ nehīti". So "sādhu" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā "adhammo loke vattati, ayuttan" ti ādīni vatvā paridevamānaṃ ñeva naṃ ādāya pāyāsi.

B. tassā paridevanasaddaṃ sutvā ekavāraṃ oloketvā puna na olokesi. Taṃ rodantiṃ paridevantiṃ rājanivesanaṃ eva nayiṃsu.

---



---

So pi Bārāṇasirājā uyyāne papañcaṃ akatvā va sīghaṃ gharaṃ gantvā taṃ paribbājikaṃ pakkosāpetvā mahantena yasena nimantesi. Sā yasassāguṇaṃ pabbajjāy'; eva ca guṇaṃ kathesi. Rājā kenaci pariyaēna tassā manaṃ alabhanto taṃ ekasmiṃ gabbhe karitvā cintesi: "ayaṃ paribbajikā evarūpaṃ yasaṃ na icchati, so pi tāpaso evarūpaṃ mātuḡāmaṃ gahetvā gacchante kujjhivā olokitamattam pi na akāsi, pabbajitā kho pana bahumāyā honti, kiñci payojetvā anattam pi me kareyya, gacchāmi tāva,

[page 025]

5. Cullabodhiḡātaka. (443.) 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jānami 'kiṃ karonto nisinno'; ti saṅṡhātum asakkonto uyyānaṃ agamāsi. B. pi cīvaraṃ sibbento nisīdi. Rājā mandaparivāro va padasaddaṃ akaronto saṅikaṃ upasaṃkama. B.

rājānaṃ anoloketvā cīvaram eva sibbi. Rājā "ayaṃ kujjhivā mayā saddhiṃ na kathetīti" maññaṃāno "ayaṃ kūtātāpaso 'kopassa uppajjituṃ na dassāmi, uppanne pi naṃ khippam eva niggahessāmitī'; paṡhamam eva gajjivā idāni kodhen'; eva thaddho hutvā mayā saddhiṃ na sallapatīti" saññāya tatiyaṃ ḡātham āha:

Ja\_X.5(=443).3: Yan nu pubbe vikatthittho balamhi va apassito  
sv-ājja tuṅhikkhako dāni saṃghāṡiṃ sibbam acchasīti. || Ja\_X:36 ||

Tattha balamhiva apassito ti balanissito viya butvā tuṅhikkhako ti kiñci avadanto, sibbamacchasīti sibbanto acchasi.

Taṃ sutvā M. "ayaṃ rajā 'kodhavasena maṃ nālapatīti'; maññati, kathessāmi dāni 'ssa uppannassa kodhassa vasaṃ agatabhāvan" ti cintetvā catutthaṃ ḡātham āha:

Ja\_X.5(=443).4: Uppajji me, na muccittha, na me mucceyya jīvato,  
rajaṃ va vipulā vuṡṡhi khippaṃ eva nivārayin ti. || Ja\_X:37 ||

Tass'; attho: mahārāja uppajji me, na na uppajji, na pana me muccittha, nāssa patthayitvā hadaye thātuṃ adāsiṃ, iti so mama jīvato na muccitth'; eva, rajaṃ va vipulā vuṡṡhi viya khippam eva naṃ nivārayin ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kin nu kho esa kopam eva sandhāya vadati udāhu aññaṃ kiñci sippaṃ sandhāya kathesīti, pucchissami tāva nan" ti cintetvā pucchanto pañcamam ḡātham āha:

Ja\_X.5(=443).5: Kin te uppajji no mucci, kin te no mucci jīvato,  
rajaṃ va vipulā vuṡṡhi katamaṃ tvaṃ nivārayīti. || Ja\_X:38 ||

[page 026]

26 X. Dasanipāta.

Tattha kin te uppajji no muccīti kiṃ tava uppajji c'; eva na ca mucci.

Taṃ sutvā B. "mahārāja, evaṃ kodho anekādīnavo mahāvināsadāyako, eko mama uppajji uppannañ ca taṃ mettābhāvanāya nivāresin" ti kodhe ādīnavam kathento

Ja\_X.5(=443).6: Yamhi jāte na passati ajāte sādhu passati  
so me uppajji no mucci kodho dummedhagocaro. || Ja\_X:39 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).7: Yena jātena nandanti amittā dukkhamesino

---

---

so me uppajji no mucci kodho dummedhagocarō. || Ja\_X:40 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).8: Yasmiñ ca jāyamānasmim sadatthaṃ nāvabujjhati  
so me uppajji no mucci kodho dummedhagocarō. || Ja\_X:41 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).9: Yenābhibhūto kusalaṃ jahāti  
parakkare vipulañ cāpi atthaṃ  
sa bhīmaseno balavā pamaddī  
kodho mahārāja na me amuccatha. || Ja\_X:42 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).10: Kaṭṭhasmim manthamānasmim pāvako nāma jāyati,  
tam eva kaṭṭhaṃ ḍahati yasmā so jāyate gini. || Ja\_X:43 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).11: Evaṃ mandassa posassa bālassa-m-avijānato  
sārambhā jāyate kodho, so pi ten'; eva ḍayhati. [S. P. p. 299.] || Ja\_X:44 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).12: Aggīva tiṇakaṭṭhasmim kodho yassa pavaḍḍhati (Grimblot, 7)  
nihiyati tassa yaso kāḷapakkhe va candimā. || Ja\_X:45 ||

Ja\_X.5(=443).13: Anedho dhūmaketu va kodho yass'; upassammati  
āpūراتi tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimā ti || Ja\_X:46 ||

ime gāthā āha.

Tattha na passatīti attatthaṃ pi na passati pag eva parattaṃ, sādhu passatīti attatthaparattaṃ ubhayatthaṃ  
sādhu passati, dummedhagocarō ti nippaññānaṃ āharabhūto, dukkhamesino ti dukkhaṃ icchantā, sadatthan ti  
attano atthabhūtaṃ atthato c'; eva dhammato ca vaḍḍhim, parakkare ti vipulam pi atthaṃ uppannaṃ parato  
kāreti, apanetha na me iminā attho ti vadati, sa bhīmaseno ti so bhīmāya bhayajananiyā mahatīyā kilesasenāya  
samannāgato,

[page 027]

6. {Kaṇhadīpāyanajātaka}. (444.) 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pammaddīti attano balavabhāvena uḷāre  
pi satte gahetvā attano vase karaṇena maddanasamattho, na me amuccathā 'ti mama santikā makkhaṃ na  
labhi, hadaye vā pana me khīraṃ viya muhuttaṃ dadhibhāvena na patitthiyatthā 'ti attho, kaṭṭhasmim  
manthamānasmin ti araṇisahite mathiyamāne, matthamānasmin ti pi pāṭho, yasmā ti yato kaṭṭhā jāyati tam eva  
dahati, ginīti aggi, bālassamavijānato ti bālassa avijānantassa, sārambhā jāyate ti ahaṃ tvan ti  
ākaḍḍhanavikaḍḍhanaṃ karontassa kāraṇuttariyalakkhaṇasārambhā araṇimatthanāya viya pāvako kodho jāyati,  
so pi tenevā 'ti so pi bālo ten'; eva kodhena kaṭṭhaṃ viya agginā ḍayhati, anedho dhūmaketu vā 'ti anindhano  
aggi viya, tassā 'ti tassa adhivāsanakhantīyā samannāgatassa puggalassa sukkapakkhe cando viya laddho yaso  
aparāparaṃ āpūراتi.

Rājā M-ssa dhammakathaṃ sutvā tuṭṭho ekaṃ amaccaṃ ānāpetvā paribbājikaṃ ānāpetvā "bhante  
nikkodhatāpasa, ubho pi tumhe pabbajāsukhena vītināmentā idh'; eva uyyāne vasatha, ahaṃ vo dhammikaṃ  
rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ karissāmīti" vatvā khamāpetvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Te ubho pi tattheva vasiṃsu. Aparabhāge  
paribbājikā kālam akāsi. B. tassā kālakatāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā  
brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne kodhano bhikkhu anāgāmiṃphale patitṭhahi): "Tadā paribbājjikā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, paribbājjako aham evā" 'ti. Cullabodhiḥijātakam.

#### 6. Kaṇhadīpāyanajātaka.

Sattāhamevāhan ti. Idam S. J. v. ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhum ā. k. Vatthum Kusajātake āvibhavissati. S. tam bhikkhum "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ"

[page 028]

28 X. Dasanipāta

ti vutte "bhikkhu porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhe bāhirakapabbajjam pabbajitvā. atirekapaññāsavassāni anabhiratā brahmacariyam carantā hirottappabhedabhayena attano ukkaṇṭhitabhāvam kassaci na kathesum, tvaṃ kasmā evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā mādisassa garuno Buddhassa sammukhe tṭhatvā catuparisamajjhe ukkaṇṭhitabhāvam āvikarosi, kimattham attano hirottappam na rakkhasīti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. Vaṃsaraṭṭhe Kosambiyam Kosambiko nāma rājā rajjam kāresi. Tadā aññatarasmiṃ nigame dve brāhmaṇā asitikoṭidhanavibhavā aññamaññaṃ piyasahāyakā kāmesu dosaṃ disvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā ubho pi kāme pahāya mahājanassa rodantassa paridevantassa nikkhamitvā Himavantapadese assamaṇapadam katvā pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya vanamūlaphalāphalena yāpentā paṇṇāsavassaṃ vasiṃsu, jhānaṃ uppādetum nāsakkhiṃsu. Te paññāsavassaccayena loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadam carantā Kāsiraṭṭham pāpuṇiṃsu.

Tatr'; ekasmiṃ nigamagāme Dīpāyanatāpasassa gihisahāyo maṇḍavyo nāma atthi. Te ubho pi tassa santikam agamaṃsu. So te disvā va attamano paṇṇasālam kāretvā ubho pi catūhi paccayehi upaṭṭhahi. Te tatha tīṇi cattāri vassāni vasitvā tam āpucchitvā cārikam carantā Bārāṇasim patvā Atimuttakasusāne vasiṃsu. Tatha Dīpāyano yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā puna tass'; eva sahāyakassa santikam gato. Maṇḍavyatāpaso tatth'; eva vasi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko coro antonagare corikam katvā dhanarāsīm ādāya nikkhamanto "coro" ti ṇatvā paṭibuddhehi gharasāmikehi c'; eva ārakkhamanussehi ca anubaddho niddhamanena nikkhamitvā vegena susānam pavisitvā tāpasassa paṇṇasāladvāre bhaṇḍikam chaḍḍetvā palāyi. Dhanasīmikā bhaṇḍikam disvā "are duṭṭhajaṭila tvaṃ rattim corikam katva divā tāpasarūpena carasīti"

[page 029]

6. Kaṇhadīpāyanajātaka. (444.) 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tajjetvā pothetvā tam ādāya netvā rañño dassayimṃsu. Rājā anupaparikkhitvā va "gacchatha, naṃ sūle uttāsetha" 'ti āha. Tam susānaṃ netvā khadiraśūlam āropayimṃsu. Tāpasassa sarīre śūlam na pavisati. Tato nimbasūlam āharimṃsu, tam pi na pavisati. Ayasūlam āharimṃsu, tam pi na pavisati. Tāpaso "kin nu kho me pubbakammaṃ" ti olokesi. Ath'; assa jātissaraññaṃ uppajji, tena pubbakammaṃ olokeno addasa. Kim pan'; assa pubbakammaṃ ti:

Koṇḍārasūle makkhikāvedhanaṃ. So kira purimabhava vaḍḍhakiputto hutvā pitu rukkhatacchanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ekaṃ makkhikam gahetvā koṇḍārasakalīkāya sūle viya vijji. Tam enaṃ pāpaṃ imaṃ tṭhānaṃ patvā gaṇhi. So "na sakkā ito pāpā muccitum" ti ṇatvā rājapurise āha: "sace maṃ sūle uttasetukāṃ"; attha koṇḍārasūlam āharathā "ti. Te tathā katvā tam sūle uttasetvā ārakkham datvā pakkamimṃsu. Ārakkhikā paṭicchannā hutvā tassa santikam āgacchante olokeni.

Tadā Dīpāyano ciraditṭho me sahāyo" ti Maṇḍavyassa santikam āgacchanto "sūle uttāsito" ti tam divasaṃ ṇeva antarāmagge sutvā tam tṭhānaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ tṭhito "kim samma kāraṇaṃ sīti" pucchitvā "akāraṇaṃ 'mhīti" vutte "attano manopadosaṃ rakkhitum sakkhi na sakkhīti" pucchi. "Samma yehi aham gahito n'; eva tesaṃ na rañño upari mayham manopadoso atthīti". "Evaṃ sante tādisassa sīlavato chāyā mayham sukhā" ti vatvā Dīpāyano śūlam nissāya nisīdi. Ath'; assa sarīre Maṇḍavyassa sarīrato lohitabindūni patimṃsu, tāni

---

---

suvaṇṇavaṇṇasaṅgāre patitapatitāni sukkhitvā kālakāni sampajjimsu, tato paṭṭhāya ca so Kaṇhadīpāyano nāma ahoṣi. So sabbarattim tatth'; eva nisīdi. Punadivase ārakkhapurisā gantvā taṃ pavattim rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "anisāmetvā va me katan" ti vegena tattha gantvā

[page 030]

30 X. Dasanipāta

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "pabbajita kasmā sūlaṃ nissāya nisinno sīti" Dīpāyanaṃ pucchi. "Mahārāja imaṃ tāpasam rakkhanto nisinno 'smi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ imassa kārakabhāvaṃ vā akārakabhāvaṃ vā ñatvā evaṃ karosīti." So kammaṣa asodhitabhāvaṃ ācikkhi.

Ath'; assa so "mahārāja raññā nāma nisammakārīnā bhavittabbaṃ, 'alaso gihī bhogakāmo na sādhu"; 'ti ādīni vatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Rājā Maṇḍavyassa niddosabhāvaṃ ñatvā "sūlaṃ harathā" 'ti āṇāpesi. Sūlaṃ harantā harituṃ na sakkhiṃsu.

Maṇḍavyo āha: "mahārāja, ahaṃ pubbe katakammadosena evarūpaṃ ayasam patto, mama saṅgato sūlaṃ harituṃ na sakkā, sace pi mayhaṃ jīvitam dātukāmo kakacaṃ āharāpetvā imaṃ sūlaṃ cammasamaṃ chindāpehīti". Rājā tathā kāresi. Antosaṅgāre sūlo anto yeva ahoṣi. Tadā kira so sukhumam sakalīkahīraṃ gahetvā makkhikāya vaccamaṃ pavesesi, taṃ tassā antosaṅgāre yeva ahoṣi, sā tena kāraṇena amaritvā attano āyukkhayen'; eva mari, tasmā ayam pi na mato ti. Rājā tāpase vanditvā khamāpetvā ubho pi uyyāne vasāpento paṭijaggi. Tato paṭṭhāya Maṇḍavyo Aṇimaṇḍavyo nāma jāto. So rājānaṃ upanissāya tatth'; eva vasi. Dīpāyano pana tassa vaṇaṃ phāsukaṃ katvā attano gihisahāya-Maṇḍavyassa santikaṃ eva gato. Taṃ paṇṇasālaṃ pavisantaṃ disvā sahāyassa ārocesuṃ. So sutvā tuṭṭhacitto saputtadāro baḥuṃ gandhamālatelaphāñitādiṃ ādāya taṃ paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā Dīpāyanaṃ vanditvā pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā pānakaṃ pāyetvā Aṇimaṇḍavyassa pavattim suṇanto nisīdi. Ath'; assa putto Yaññadattakumāro nāma caṃkamanakoṭiyam bheṇḍukena kiṇi. Tatra c'; ekasmiṃ vammike āsīviso vasati. Kumārassa bhūmiyam pahaṭabheṇḍuko gantvā vammīkabile āsīvisassa matthake pati. So ajānanto bile hatthaṃ pavesesi. Atha naṃ kuddho āsīviso hatthe ḍasi, so visavegamucchito tatth'; eva pati. Ath'; assa mātāpitaro sappena daṭṭhabhāvaṃ ñatvā kumāraṃ ukkhipitvā tāpasassa santikaṃ ānetvā pādamaṃ nipajjāpetvā

[page 031]

6. Kaṇhadīpāyanajātaka. (444.) 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "bhante, pabbajitvā nāma osadhaṃ vā parittaṃ vā jānanti, puttakaṃ no nīrogaṃ karothā" 'ti āhaṃsu. "Ahaṃ osadhaṃ na jānāmi, nāhaṃ vejjakammaṃ karissāmīti". "Pabbajito ti tena hi bhante imasmiṃ kumārake mettaṃ katvā saccakiriyaṃ karothā" 'ti.

Tāpaso "sādhu saccakiriyaṃ karissāmīti" vatvā Yaññadattassa sīse hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).1: Sattāham evāhaṃ pasannacitto (= Morris, Cariyāp. p. 100)

puññatthiko acarim brahmacariyaṃ,  
athāparaṃ yaṃ caritaṃ mamā-y-idaṃ  
vassāni paññāsa samādhikāni  
akāmako vā hi ahaṃ carāmi,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu,  
hataṃ visaṃ, jīvatu Yaññadatto ti. || Ja\_X:47 ||

Tattha athāparaṃ yaṃ caritaṃ ti atha tasmā sattāhā uttari yaṃ brahmacariyacaraṇaṃ, akāmako vā hīti pabbajam anicchanta yeva, etena saccena suvatthi hotū 'ti sace atirekapaññāsa vassāni anabhirativāsaṃ

---

---

vasantena mayā kassaci ajānāpitabhāvo saccaṃ etena saccena Yaññadattakumārassa sotthi hotu jīvitam paṭilabhatū 'ti.

Saha saccakiriyāya Yaññadattassa thanappadesato uddham viṣaṃ bhassivā paṭhaviṃ pāvīsi. Kumāro akkhīni ummīletvā mātāpitaro oloketvā "ammā" 'ti vatvā parivattivā nipajji. Ath'; assa pitaraṃ Kaṇhadīpāyano āha: "mayā tāva mama balaṃ kataṃ, tvam pi attano balaṃ karohīti". So "aham pi saccaṃ karissāmīti" puttassā ure hattham ṭhapetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).2: Yasmā dānaṃ n'; abhinandiṃ kadāci  
disvānāhaṃ atithiṃ vāsakāle

[page 032]

32 X. Dasanipāta.

na cāpi me appiyataṃ avedun  
bahussutā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
akāmako vā hi ahaṃ dadāmi,  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu,  
hataṃ viṣaṃ, jīvatu Yaññadatto ti. || Ja\_X:48 ||

Tattha vāsakāle ti vasanattāya gehaṃ āgatakāle, na cāpi me appiyataṃ avedun ti bahussutāpi pana samaṇabrāhmaṇā ayaṃ n'; eva dānaṃ abhinandati na amhe ti imaṃ mama appiyabhāvaṃ n'; eva jāniṃsu, ahaṃ hi te piyacakkhūhi yeva olokeṃti dīpeti, etena saccena 'ti sace ahaṃ dānaṃ dadamāno pi vipākaṃ asaddahitvā attano anicchāya dammi anicchanabhāvaṃ ca mama pare na jānanti etena saccena suvatthi hotū 'ti attho.

Evaṃ tena saccakiriyāya katāya kaṭṭito uddham viṣaṃ bhassivā paṭhaviṃ pāvīsi. Kumāro utthāya nisīdi, ṭhātuṃ pana na sakkoti. Ath'; assa pitā mātaraṃ āha: "bhadde mayā attano balaṃ kataṃ, tvam dāni saccakiriyam katvā puttassa utthāya gamanabhāvaṃ karohīti". Sā "atthi mayhaṃ ekaṃ saccaṃ, tava pana santike kathetuṃ na sakkomīti". "Bhadde yathātathā me puttaṃ ārogaṃ karohīti". Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampatichitvā saccaṃ karontī tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).3: Āsiviso tāta pahūtatejo  
yo taṃ aḍatthi patarā udicca,  
tasmiṃ ca me appiyatāya aḷḷa  
pitari ca te n'; atthi koci viseso,  
etena --pe-- Yaññadatto ti. || Ja\_X:49 ||

Tattha tāta 'ti puttaṃ ālapati, pahūtatejo ti balaviseso, patarā ti padarā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, udiccā 'ti uddham ṇatvā vammīkabilato utthito ti attho, pitari ca te ti te pitari, atthakathāyaṃ pana ayam eva vā pāṭho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta Yaññadatta asmiṃ ca āsīse tava ca pitari appiyabhāvena mayhaṃ koci viseso n'; atthi,

[page 033]

6. Kaṇhadīpāyanajātaka. (444.) 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tañ ca pana appiyabhāvaṃ ṭhapetvā aḷḷa mayā koci jānāpitapubbo nāma n'; atthi, sace etaṃ saccaṃ etena saccena tava sotthi hotu.

Saha saccakiriyāya sabbaṃ viṣaṃ bhassivā paṭhaviṃ pāvīsi, Yaññadatto nibbisena sarīrena utthāya kīlitaṃ āradhho. Evaṃ putte utthite Maṇḍavyo Dīpāyanassa ajjhāsayaṃ pucchanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_X.6(=444).4: Santā dantā yeva paribbajanti  
aññatra Kaṇhā anakāmarūpā,  
Dīpāyana kissa jigucchamāno  
akāmako carasi brahmacariyan ti. || Ja\_X:50 ||

Tass'; attho: ye keci khattiyādayo kāme pahāya idhaloke pabbajanti te aññatra Kaṇhā bhavantaṃ kaṇhaṃ ṭhapetvā aññe akāmarūpā nāma n'; atthi, sabbe jhānabhāvanāya kilesānaṃ samitattā santā tīṇi dvārāni yathā nibbisevanāni honti tathā tesaṃ damitattā dantā hutvā abhiratā va brahmacariyaṃ caranti, tvaṃ pana bhante Dīpāyana kiṃkāraṇā tapaṃ jigucchamāno akāmako hutvā brahmacariyaṃ carasi, kasmā puna agāraṃ eva na ajjhāvasīti.

Ath'; assa so kāraṇaṃ kathento pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).5: 'Saddhāya nikkhamma punaṃ nivatto,  
so elamūgo va bālo vatāyaṃ',  
etassa vādassa jigucchamāno  
akāmako carāmi brahmacariyaṃ  
viññūpasatthañ ca satañ ca ṭhānaṃ,  
evaṃ p'; ahaṃ puññakaro bhavāmi. || Ja\_X:51 ||

Tass'; attho: kaṇho kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā tāva mahantaṃ vibhavaṃ pahāya agārā nikkhamitvā yaṃ pajahi puna tadattham eva nivatto, so ayaṃ lālamukho vata gāmadārako viya bālo vatā 'ti imaṃ vādaṃ jigucchamāno ahaṃ attano hirottappabhedabhayena anicchamāno pi brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, kiñca bhiyyo: pabbajjāpuññañ ca nām'; etaṃ viññūhi Buddhādhi pasatthaṃ tesaṃ ñeva ca sataṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ, evaṃ imināpi kāraṇena ahaṃ puññakaro bhavāmi, assumukho pi rudamāno brahmacariyaṃ carāmi yevā 'ti.

[page 034]

34 X. Dasanipāta.

Evaṃ so attano ajjhāsayam kathetvā puna Maṇḍavyaṃ pucchanto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).6: Samaṇe tuvaṃ brāhmaṇe addhike ca  
santappayāsi annapānena bhikkhuṃ,  
opānabhūtaṃ va gharaṃ tavā-y-idaṃ  
annena pānena upetarūpaṃ,  
atha kissa vādassa jigucchamāno  
akāmako dānam imaṃ dadāsīti. || Ja\_X:52 ||

Tattha bhikkhun ti bhikkhaṃ carantānaṃ bhikkhañ ca sampādetvā dadāsi (-?), opānabhūtaṃ vā 'ti catumahāpathe katasādhāraṇā pokkharāṇī viya.

Tato ca Maṇḍavyo attano ajjhāsayam kathento sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).7: Pitāro ca me āsu pitāmahā ca  
saddhā, ahū dānapatī vadaññū,  
taṃ kullavattaṃ anuvattamāno  
'māhaṃ kule antimagandhino ahuṃ

---

etassa vādassa jigucchamāno  
akāmako dānam imaṃ dadāmīti. || Ja\_X:53 ||

Tattha āsū 'ti padassa saddhā ti iminā sambandho, saddhā ahesun ti attho, ahū ti saddhā hutvā uttari dānajeṭṭhakā c'; eva dethā karoṭhā ti vuttavacanassa atthajānanakā ca ahesuṃ, taṃ kullavattan ti taṃ kulavattaṃ, aṭṭhakathayā pana ayam eva vā pāṭho, māhaṃ kule antimagandhino ahun ti ahaṃ attano kule sabbapacchimako c'; eva kulapalāpo ca mā assan ti sallakkhetvā etaṃ kulantimo kulapalāpo ti vādaṃ jigucchamāno ahaṃ anicchamāno pi idaṃ dānaṃ dadāmīti dīpeti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Maṇḍavyo attano bhariyaṃ pucchanto aṭṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

[page 035]

6. Kaṇhadīpāyanajātaka. (444.) 35

Ja\_X.6(=444).8: Dahariṃ kumāriṃ asamatthapaññaṃ  
yan t'; ānayaṃ ñātikulā sugatte  
na vāpi me appiyataṃ avedi  
aññaṭṭra kāmā paricārayantī,  
atha kena vaṇṇena mayā te bhoti  
saṃvāsadhammo ahu evarūpo ti. || Ja\_X:54 ||

Tattha asamatthapaññaṃ ti kuṭumbaṃ vicāretuṃ appaṭṭibalapaññaṃ atitaruṃ ñeva samānaṃ, yantānayaṃ ti yan taṃ ānayaṃ, yaṃ ahaṃ daharam eva samānaṃ taṃ ñātikulato ānesin ti vuttaṃ hoti, aññaṭṭra kāmā paricārayantīti ettakaṃ kālaṃ vinā kāmena anicchāya maṃ paricārayantāpi attano appiyabhāvam pi maṃ na jānāpesi, sampiyāyamānarūpā va maṃ paricāri, kena vaṇṇena 'ti kena kāraṇena, bhotīti taṃ ālapati, evarūpo ti āsīvisasamānapaṭṭikūlabhāvena mayā saddhiṃ tava {saṃvāsadhammo} evarūpo piyasaṃvāso viya kathaṃ jāto ti.

Ath'; assa sā kathentī navamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).9: Ārā dūre na idha kadāci atthi  
paramparā nāma kule imasmiṃ,  
taṃ kullavattaṃ anuvattamānā  
'māhaṃ kule antimagandhinī ahuṃ'  
etassa vādassa jigucchamānā  
akāmikā baddha carāmi tuyhan ti. || Ja\_X:55 ||

Tattha ārā dūre ti aññaṃaññaṃvevacanaṃ, atidūre ti vā dassentī evam āha, idhā 'ti nipātamattaṃ, na kadācīti attho, paramparā ti purisaparamparā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sāmi, imasmiṃ amhākaṃ ñātikule dūrato paṭṭhāya yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā purisaparamparā nāma n'; atthi, ekitthiyāpi sāmikaṃ chaḍḍetvā añño puriso gahitapubbo nāma n'; atthīti, taṃ kullavattan ti aham pi taṃ kulavattaṃ kulapameṇiṃ anuvattamānā attano kule pacchimikā pālāpabhūtā mā assan ti sallakkhetvā etaṃ kulantimā kulagandhinīti vādaṃ jigucchamānā akāmikāpi tuyhaṃ baddha carāmi, veyyāvaccakārikā padacārikā jāt'; amhīti.

[page 036]

36 X. Dasanipāta.

---

---

Evañ ca pana vatvā "mayā sāmikassa santike abhāsitaṃpubbaṃ guyhaṃ bhāsitaṃ, kujjheyya pi me ayaṃ, amhākaṃ kulūpakatāpasassa sammukhā yeva naṃ khamāpessāmīti" cintetvā khamāpentī dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.6(=444).10: Maṇḍavya bhāsissaṃ abhāsaneyyaṃ,  
taṃ khamyataṃ puttahetu mam'; ajja,  
puttapemā na idha par'; atthi kiñci,  
so no ayaṃ jīvati Yaññadatto ti. || Ja\_X:56 ||

Tattha taṃ khamyatan ti taṃ khamyatu, puttahetu mamajjā 'ti mama bhāsitaṃ ajja imassa puttassa hetu khamīyatu, so no ayan ti yassa puttassa kāraṇā mayā etaṃ bhāsitaṃ so no putto jīvati, imassa jīvalābhen'; eva me khama sāmī, ajja paṭṭhāya tava vasavattinīnaṃ bhavissāmīti.

Atha maṃ Maṇḍavyo "uṭṭhehi bhadde, khamāmi te, ito pana paṭṭhāya mā pharusacittā ahoṣi, ahaṃ te appiyaṃ na karissāmīti" āha. B. pi Maṇḍavyaṃ āha: "āvuso tayā dussaṃgharaṃ dhanam saṃgharivā kammañ ca phalañ ca asaddahitvā dānaṃ dentena ayuttaṃ kataṃ, ito paṭṭhāya dānāni saddahitvā dadeyyāsīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiçchitvā B-aṃ āha:

"bhante tayā amhākaṃ dakkhiṇeyyabhāve ṭhatvā anabhiratena brahmacariyaṃ carantena ayuttaṃ kataṃ, ito paṭṭhāya dāni yathā tayi katā kāra mahapphalā honti evaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā suddhacitto jhānābhirato hutvā brāhmacariyaṃ carā" 'ti. Te M-aṃ vanditvā uṭṭhāya agamaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya bhariyā sāmike sasnehā ahoṣi, Maṇḍavyo pasannacitto saddhāya dānaṃ adāsi, B. anabhiratiṃ vinodetvājhānābhiññaṃ uppādetvā Brahmalo-  
parāyano ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhito sotāpatti-phale patiṭṭahi): "Tadā Maṇḍavyo Ānando ahoṣi,

[page 037]

7. Nigrodhajātaka. (445.) 37

bhariyā Visākhā, putto Rāhulo, Āñimaṇḍavyo Sāriputto, Kaṇhadīpāyano aham evā" 'ti. Kaṇhadīpāyanajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Nigrodhajātaka.

Navāhametaṃ jānāmīti. Idaṃ S. Veļuvane v. Devadattaṃ ā. k. Ekadivasaṃ hi tena "āvuso Devadatta, S. tava bahūpakāro, tvaṃ hi Satthāraṃ nissāya pabbajjaṃ labhi, upasampadaṃ labhi, Tepiṭakaṃ Buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhi, jhānaṃ uppādesi, lābhasakkāro pi te Dasabalass'; eva santako" ti bhikkhūhi vuttena tiṇasalākaṃ ukkhipitvā "ettakaṃ pi samaṇena Gotamena mayhaṃ katagūṇaṃ na passāmīti" vutte dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto akataññū mittadūbhī yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

Atīte Rājagahe Magadhamahārājānāma rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tadā Rājagahaseṭṭhi attano puttassa janapadaseṭṭhino dhītaraṃ ānesi. Sā vaṃjhā ahoṣi. Ath'; assā aparabhāge sakkāro pariḥāyi. "Amhākaṃ puttassa gehe vaṃjhitthiyā vasantiyā kathaṃ kulavaṃso vaḍḍhissatīti" yathā sā suṇāti evaṃ pi kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpenti. Sā taṃ sutvā "hotu, gabbhinīlayaṃ katvā ete vañcessāmīti" cintetvā attano atthacārikaṃ dhātiṃ "amma gabbhiniyo nāma kiñca kiñca karontīti" gabbhinipariḥāraṃ pucchitvā sutvā utukālaṃ paṭiçchādetvā ambulādirucikā hutvā hatthapādānaṃ uddhumāyanakāle hatthapādapiṭṭhiyo koṭṭhāpetvā bahalā kāresi, divase divase pi pilotikāveṭṭhanena udaravaḍḍhanaṃ vaḍḍhesi, thanamukhāni kālāni kāresi, sarīrakiccaṃ karontī pi aññatra tassā dhātiyā aññesaṃ sammukhe na karoti. Sāmiko pi 'ssā gabbhapariḥāraṃ adāsi.

---



---

Evaṃ nava māse vasitvā "idāni janapade pitu gharaṃ gantvā vijāyissāmīti" sassusasure āpucchitvā rathaṃ abhiruyha mahantena parivārena Rājagahā nikkhamitvā maggaṃ paṭipajji.

[page 038]

38 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassā pana purato purato eko sattho gacchati, satthena vasitvā gataṭṭhānaṃ esā pātarāsakāle pāpuṇāti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tasmaiṃ satthe ekā duggatitthi rattim ekasmiṃ nigrodharukkhamūle puttaṃ vijāyitvā pāto satthe gacchante "ahaṃ vinā satthena gantuṃ na sakkhissāmi, sakkā kho pana jīvantiyā puttaṃ labhituṃ" ti nigrodhamūle jalābuñ c'; eva gabbhamalañ ca attharivā puttaṃ chaḍḍetvā agamāsi. Dārakassāpi devatā rakkhaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, so hi na yo vā so vā, B. yeva pana tadā tādisaṃ paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Itarā pātarāsakāle taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā "saṃrakiccaṃ karissāmīti" tāya dhātiyā saddhim nigrodhamūlaṃ gatā suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ dāraṃ disvā "amma nipphannaṃ no kiccaṃ" ti pilotikā apanetvā ucchaṅgapadesaṃ lohiteṇa ca gabbhamalena ca makkhetvā attano gabbhavuṭṭhānabhāvaṃ ārocesi. Tāvad eva naṃ sāṇiyā parikkhipitvā haṭṭhatuṭṭho parijano Rājagahaṃ paṇṇaṃ pesesi. Ath'; assā sassusasurā "vijātakālato paṭṭhāya pitu kule kiṃ karissati, idh'; eva āgacchatū" 'ti pesayimṃsu. Sā paṭinivattitvā Rājagahaṃ eva pāvīsi. Tatra naṃ sampaṭicchitvā dārakassa nāmaṃ karontā nigrodhamūle jātattā Nigrodhakumāro ti nāmaṃ karimṃsu.

Taṃ divasaṃ ñeva seṭṭhisuṇisāpi vijāyanatthāya kulagharaṃ āgacchantī antarāmagge ekissā rukkhāsākhāya heṭṭhā puttaṃ vijāyi, tassa Sākhakumāro ti nāmaṃ karimṃsu. Taṃ divasaṃ ñeva seṭṭhim nissāya vasantassa tunnakārassa bhariyāpi pilotikantare puttaṃ vijāyi, tassa Pottiko ti nāmaṃ karimṃsu.

Mahāseṭṭhi ubho pi te dārake "Nigrodhakumārassa jātadivase jātā" ti ānāpetvā ten'; eva saddhim saṃvaḍḍhesi. Te ekato vaḍḍhitvā vayappattā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇhiṃsu. Ubho pi seṭṭhiputtā ācariyassa dve saḥassāni adamsu.

[page 039]

7. Nigrodhajātaka. (445.) 39

Nigrodhakumāro Pottikassa attano santike sippaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Te nipphannasippā ācariyaṃ āpucchitvā nikkhantā "janapadacārittaṃ jānissāmā" 'ti anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā ekasmiṃ devakule nipajjimṃsu. Tadā Bārāṇasirañño kālakatassa sattamo divaso. "Sve phussarathaṃ yojessāmā" 'ti nagare bheriñ carāpesuṃ. Tesu pi saḥāyesu rukkhāmūle nipajjitvā niddāyantesu Pottiko paccūsakāle uṭṭhāya Nigrodhakumārassa pāde parimajjanto nisīdi. Tasmaiṃ rukkhe vutthakukkuṭesu uparikukkuṭo heṭṭhākukkuṭassa sārīre vaccaṃ pātesi. Atha naṃ so "ken'; etaṃ pātitaṃ" ti āha. "Samma, mā kujjhi, mayā ajānantena pātitaṃ" ti. "Are tvaṃ mama saṃraṃ attano vaccaṭṭhanaṃ maññasi, mama pamāṇaṃ na jānāsīti". Atha naṃ itaro: "are tvaṃ" ajānantena me katan'; ti vutte pi kujjhasi yeva, kiṃ pana te pamāṇaṃ" ti āha. "Yo maṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ khādati so pāto va saḥassaṃ labhati, kasmā ahaṃ mānaṃ na karissāmīti". Atha naṃ itaro āha:

"are ettakamattena tvaṃ mānaṃ karosi, maṃ pana māretvā yo thūlamaṃsaṃ khādati so pāto va rājā hoti, yo majjhimamaṃsaṃ khādati so senāpati hoti, yo aṭṭhinissitaṃ khādati so bhaṇḍāgāriko hotti" āha. Pottiko tesam kathaṃ sutvā "kin no saḥassena, rajjam eva varan" ti saṅikaṃ rukkhāṃ abhirūhitvā uparisayitakukkuṭaṃ gahetvā māretvā aṅgārakesu pacitvā thūlamaṃsaṃ Nigrodhassa adāsi majjhimamaṃsaṃ Sākhassa aṭṭhimamaṃsaṃ attanā khādi, khādītva ca pana "samma Nigrodha tvaṃ aṅgā bhavissasi, samma Sākhā tvaṃ senāpati bhavissasi, ahaṃ pana bhaṇḍāgāriko" ti vatvā "kathaṃ jānāsīti" puṭṭho taṃ pavattim ārocesi. Te tato pi pātarāsavelāya Bārāṇasiṃ pavisitvā ekassa brāhmaṇassa gehe sappisakkharāyuttaṃ pāyāsaṃ bhujjītvā nagarā nikkhamitvā uyyānaṃ pavisimṃsu.

---

---

[page 040]

40 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nigrodhakumāro silāpaṭṭe nipajji, itare dve bahi nipajjimsu. Tasmim̐ samaye pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni anto ṭhapetvā phussarathaṃ vissajjesum. Tassa vitthārakathā Mahājanakajātaka āvibhavissati. Phussaratho uyyānaṃ gantvā nivattitvā ārohanasajjo hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Purohito "uyyāne puññavatā sattena bhavitabban" ti uyyānaṃ pavisitvā kumāraṃ disvā pādato sātakaṃ apanetvā pādesu lakkhaṇāni upadhāretvā 'ṭiṭṭhatu Bārāṇasirajjaṃ, sakala-Jambudīpassa pi rājā bhavituṃ yutto" ti sabbatālāvācare paggaṇhāpesi.

Nigrodhakumāro pabujjhivā mukhato sātakaṃ apanetvā mahājanaṃ oloketvā parivattitvā nipanno thokaṃ vītinaṃmetvā silāpaṭṭe pallaṃkena nisīdi. Atha naṃ purohito jānunaṃ patiṭṭhāya "rajjaṃ te deva pāpuṇāṭṭi" vatvā "sādhū" 'ti vutte tatth'; eva ratanarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā abhisiñci. So rajjaṃ patvā Sākhassa senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ datvā mahantena sakkārena nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Pottiyo pi tehi saddhiṃ ṇeva agamāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya M. Bārāṇasiyaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. So ekadivaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ saritvā Sākhaṃ āha: "samma, na sakkā mātāpitūhi vinā vattituṃ, mahantena parivārena gantvā mātāpitāro no ānehīti". Sākho "na me tattha kammaṃ atthīti" paṭikkhipi. Tato Pottikaṃ āṇāpesi. So "sādhū" 'ti tattha gantvā Nigrodhassa mātāpitāro "putto vo rajje patiṭṭhito, etha gacchāmā" 'ti āha. Te "atthi no tāta vibhavamattā, alaṃ tattha gamanena" 'ti paṭikkhipimsu. Sākhassāpi mātāpitāro avoca, te pi na icchimsu, attano mātāpitāro avoca, "mayāṃ tunnakammaṃ jīvissāma, alan" ti paṭikkhipimsu.

So tesāṃ maṇaṃ alabhitvā Bārāṇasim̐ eva paccāgantvā "senāpatissa ghare maggakilamathaṃ vinodetvā pacchā Nigrodhaṃ passissāmīti" cintetvā tassa nivesanadvāraṃ gantvā "'sahāyo kira te Pottiyo nāma āgato"; ti senāpatissa ārocethā "ti dovārikaṃ āha.

[page 041]

7. Nigrodhajātaka. (445.) 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tathā akāsi. Sākho pana "ayaṃ mayhaṃ rajjaṃ adatvā sahāyassa Nigrodhassa adāsīti" tasmim̐ veraṃ bandhi, so taṃ kathaṃ sutvā va kuddho āgantvā "ko imassa sahāyo, ummattako dāsiputto, gaṇhatha tan" ti vatvā hatthapādajānukapparehi koṭṭhāpetvā gīvāya gāhāpetvā nīharāpesi.

So cintesi: "Sākho mama santikā senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ labhitvā akataññū mittadūbhī maṃ koṭṭetvā nīharāpesi, Nigrodho pana paṇḍito kataññū sappuriso, tass'; eva santikaṃ gamissāmīti" so rājadvāraṃ gantvā "Pottiyo kira nāma te sahāyo dvāre ṭhito" ti rañño ārocāpesi. Rājā pakkosāpetvā taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāya paccuggantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā massukammādīni kārapetvā sābbābharaṇapatimaṇḍitena paribhuttanānaggarasabhojanena tena saddhiṃ sukhanisino mātāpitunnaṃ pavattim̐ pucchitvā anāgamanabhāvaṃ suṇi. Sākho pi "Pottiyo maṃ rañño santike paribhindeyyā 'ti, mayi pana gate kiñci vattuṃ na sakkhissatīti" tatth'; eva agāmasi. Pottiyo tassa santike yeva rājānaṃ āmantetvā "deva ahaṃ maggakilanto 'Sākhassa gehaṃ gantvā vissamitvā idhāgamissāmīti'; āgamiṃ, atha maṃ Sākho 'nāhaṃ jānāmīti'; vatvā koṭṭhāpetvā gīvāya gāhāpetvā nīharāpesīti saddaheyyāsi tvāṃ etan" ti vatvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.7(=445).1: Na vāham etaṃ jānāmi ko vāyaṃ kassa vā ti vā  
yathā Sākho vadī evaṃ Nigrodha kin ti maññasi. || Ja\_X:57 ||

Ja\_X.7(=445).2: Tato galavinītena purisā niddhāpayimsu maṃ  
datvā mukhapahārāni Sākhassa vacanaṃkarā. || Ja\_X:58 ||

---

---

Ja\_X.7(=445).3: Etādisaṃ dummatinā akataññaṃa dubbhinā  
kataṃ anariyaṃ Sākhena sakhinā te janādhipā 'ti. || Ja\_X:59 ||

[page 042]

42 X. Dasanipāta.

Tattha kinti maññasīti yathā maṃ Sākho avadi kiṃ tvam pi evam eva maññasī udāhu aññathā maññasī, maṃ Sākho evaṃ vadeyyā 'ti saddahasi, taṃ na saddahasīti, galavinītenā 'ti galaggahena, dubbhinā ti mittadubbhinā.

Taṃ sutvā Nigrodho catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.7(=445).4: Na vāham etaṃ jānāmi na pi me koci saṃsati  
yam me tvaṃ samma akkhāsi Sākhena katanam kataṃ. || Ja\_X:60 ||

Ja\_X.7(=445).5: Sakhīnaṃ sājivakaro mama Sākhassa c'; ūbhayaṃ,  
tvaṃ no 's'; issariyaṃ dātā manussesu mahantataṃ,  
tay'; amhā labbhita iddhi, ettha me n'; atthi saṃsayo. || Ja\_X:61 ||

Ja\_X.7(=445).6: Yathāpi bjaṃ aggismiṃ ḍayhati na virūhati  
evaṃ kataṃ asappurise nassati na virūhati. || Ja\_X:62 ||

Ja\_X.7(=445).7: Kataññaṃhi ca posamhi silavante ariyavuttine  
sukhetto viya bjaṃhi kataṃ tamhi na nassatīti. || Ja\_X:63 ||

Tattha saṃsatīti ācikkhati, katanam katan ti ākaḍḍhanavikaḍḍhanapothanakoṭṭanasamkhātam katanam katan ti attho, sakhīnaṃ sājivakaro ti samma Pottiya tvaṃ sahāyakānaṃ sājivakaro jivikāya uppādetā, mama Sākhassa cūbhayan ti mayhañ ca Sākhassa ca ubhinnaṃ pi sakhīnaṃ ti attho, tvaṃ no sissariyaṃ ti tvaṃ no āsi issariyaṃ dātā, tava santikā amhehi imaṃ laddhaṃ, mahantatan ti mahantabhāvaṃ.

Evaṃ pana ettakaṃ kathente Nigrodhe Sākho tatth'; eva aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ rājā "Sākha imaṃ Pottikaṃ sañjānāsīti" pucchi. So tuṅhī ahoṣi. Ath'; assa rājānaṃ āṇapento aṭṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_X.7(=445).8: Imañ ca jammaṃ nekatikaṃ asappurisacintakaṃ  
hanantu Sākhaṃ sattīhi, nāssa icchāmi jivitan ti. || Ja\_X:64 ||

Tattha jamman ti lāmakam, nekatikan ti vañcakaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā Pottiko "mā esa bālo maṃ nissāya nassatū" 'ti cintetvā navamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 043]

8. Takkaḷajātaka. (446.) 43

Ja\_X.7(=445).9: Khamyat'; assa mahārāja, paṇā duppaṭiānayā,  
khama deva asappurisassa, nāssa icchāmi'; ahaṃ vadhan ti. || Ja\_X:65 ||

Tattha khamyatassā 'ti khamyataṃ assa, etassa asappurisassa khamathā 'ti attho, duppaṭiānayā ti matassa nāma paṇaṃ paṭiānetuṃ na sakkā.

---

---

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā Sākhassa khami, senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ pi Pottiyassa dātukāmo āsi, so pana na icchi. Ath'; assa sabbasenīnaṃ vicāraṇārahaṃ bhaṇḍāgārikathānaṃ nāma adāsi. Pubbe kir'; etaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ nāhosi, tato paṭṭhāya jātaṃ. Aparabhāge Pottikabhaṇḍāgāriko puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhamāno attano puttadhītānaṃ ovādavasena osānaḡātham āha:

Ja\_X.7(=445).10: Nigrodham eva seveyya,

na Sākhā upasaṃvase, (J. I. p. 152. Māhavastu I. p. 366. Dh. p. 329.)

Nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo

{yañce} Sākhāsmi jīvitānaṃ ti. || Ja\_X:66 ||

S. i. d. ā, "evaṃ bhikkhave Devadatto pubbe pi akataññū yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Sākho Devadatto ahoṣi, Pottiko Ānando Nigrodho aham evā" 'ti. Nigrodhajātaṃ.

#### 8. Takkaḡajātaḡa.

Na takkaḡā santi na āḡupānīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ pituposakaṃ upāsakaṃ ā. k. So kira ekasmiṃ daḡiddakule paccājāto mātaṃ kālakatāya pāto va utṭhāya dantakaṭṭhamukhodakādīni karonto bhatī vā kasī vā katvā laddhaviḡbhavānurūpena yāgubhattādīni sampādetvā pitaraṃ posesi. Atha naṃ pitā āha:

"tāta tvaṃ ekako va anto ca bahi ca kattabbaṃ karosi, ekaṃ te kuladārikaṃ ānessāma, sā te gehe kattabbaṃ karissatīti". "Tāta itthiyo nāma gharaṃ āgatā n'; eva mayhaṃ na tumhākaṃ cittasukhaṃ karissanti, mā evarūpaṃ cintayittha, ahaṃ yāvajīvaṃ tumhe posetvā tumhākaṃ accayena jānissāmīti".

[page 044]

44 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa pitā anicchamānakassa ekaṃ kumārikaṃ ānesi, sā sasurassa ca sāmikassa ca upakārikā ahoṣi nīcavutti. Sāmiko pi 'ssā "mama pitu upakārikā" ti tussitvā laddhaṃ laddhaṃ manāpaṃ manāpaṃ āharitvā deti, sāpi taṃ sasurass'; eva upanāmeti. Sā aparābhāge cintesi: "mayhaṃ sāmiko laddhaṃ laddhaṃ pitu adatvā mayham eva deti, addhā pitari nisneho jāto, imaṃ mahallakaṃ eken'; upāyena mama sāmikassa paṭikkūlaṃ katvā gehā nīharāpessāmīti" sā tato paṭṭhāya udakaṃ atisītaṃ vā accuṇhaṃ vā atiloṇaṃ vā aloṇaṃ vā bhattaṃ uttaṇḡulaṃ vā atikilinaṃ vā ti evamādīni tassa kodhuppattikāraṇāni katvā tasmīṃ kujjhante "ko imaṃ mahallakaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissatīti" pharusāni vatvā kalahaṃ vaḍḍheti. Tattha tattha khelaṇḡādīni chaḡḡetvāpi sāmikaṃ ujjhāpesi, "passa pitu kammaṃ, 'idañ c'; idañ ca mā karīti"; vutto kujjhati, imasmiṃ gehe pitaraṃ vā vāsehi maṃ vā" ti. Atha naṃ so "bhadde, tvaṃ daharā, yattha katthaci jīvitūṃ sakkhissasi, mayhaṃ pitā mahallako, tvaṃ tassa asahantī imahā gehā nikkhamā" 'ti āha. Sā bhītā "ito paṭṭhāya evaṃ na karissāmīti" sasurassa pādesu patitvā khamāpetvā pakatiniyāmen'; eva paṭijaggitūṃ ārabhi.

Atha so upāsako purimadivasesu tāya ubbāḡho Satthu santikaṃ dhammasavanāya agantvā tassā pakatiyaṃ ṭhitakāle agamāsi. Atha naṃ S. "kiṃ upāsaka sattaṭṭhādivasāni dhammasavanāya nāgato sīti" pucchi. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathesi. "Idāni tāva tassā kathaṃ agahetvā pitaraṃ na nīharāpesi, pubbe pana etissā kathaṃ gahetvā pitaraṃ āmakasusānaṃ netvā āvāte nikhaṇi, maraṇakāle ahaṃ sattavassiko hutvā māṭāpitunnaṃ guṇaṃ kathetvā pitughātakammaṃ nivāresim, tadā tvaṃ mama kathaṃ sutvā tava pitaraṃ yāvajīvaṃ paṭijaggitvā saggaparāyano jāto, sv-āyaṃ mayā dinnaovādo bhavantaragataṃ pi taṃ na vijahīti iminā kāraṇena tassā kathaṃ gahetvā idāni tayā pitā na nīhaṭo" ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

---

A. B. Br. r. k. aññatarasmim̐ Kāsīgāme ekassa kulassa ekaputto ahosi nāmena Vasit̐thako nāma. So mātāpitaro patijagganto aparabhāge mātari kālakatāya pitaraṃ posesīti sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthuniyāmen'; eva kathetabbaṃ.

[page 045]

8. Takkaḷajātaka. (446.) 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ pan'; ettha viseso: Tadā sā itthi "passa pitu kammaṃ, 'idañ'; c'; idañ ca mā kaṛīti"; vutto kujjhatīti" vatvā "sāmi pitā te caṇḍo pharuso niccaṃ kalahaṃkaro, jarājīṇṇo vyādhipīḷito nacirass'; eva marissati, ahaṃ etena saddhiṃ ekagehe vasitūṃ na sakkomi, sayam p'esa katipāhen'; eva marissat'; eva, tvaṃ etaṃ āmakasusānaṃ netvā āvāṭaṃ khaṇitvā tattha naṃ pakkhipitvā kuddālena sīsaṃ chinditvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā upari paṃsunā chādetvā āgacchā" 'ti āha. So punappuna vuccamāno "bhadde purisamāraṇaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ, kathaṃ nam māressāmīti" āha. "Ahaṃ te upāyaṃ ācikkhissāmīti".

"Acikkha tāvā" 'ti. "Sāmi, tvaṃ paccūsakāle pitu nipannaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā yathā sabbe suṇanti evaṃ mahāsaddaṃ katvā 'tāta asukagāme tumhākakaṃ dhāraṇako atthi, mayī gate na deti, tumhākaṃ accayena na dassat'; eva, sve yānake nisīditvā pāto va gacchissāmā"; 'ti vatvā tena vuttavelāyam eva vuṭṭhāya yānakaṃ yojetvā tattha naṃ nisīdāpetvā āmakasusānaṃ netvā āvāṭe nikhaṇitvā corehi acchinnasaddaṃ katvā sīsaṃ nahāyitvā āgacchā" 'ti. Vasit̐thako "atth'; esa upāyo" ti tassā vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā yānakaṃ gamanasajjakaṃ akāsi. Tassa pan'; eko sattavassiko putto atthi paṇḍito vyatto, so mātu vacanaṃ sutvā "mayhaṃ mātā pāpadhammā, pitaraṃ me pitighātakammaṃ kāreti, ahaṃ imassa pitighātakammaṃ kātuṃ na dassāmīti" saṇikaṃ gantvā ayyakena saddhiṃ nipajji. Vasit̐thako pi itarāvuttavelāya yānakaṃ yojetvā "ehi tāta uddhāraṃ sodhessāmā" 'ti pitaraṃ yānake nisīdāpesi. Kumārako pi paṭhamataraṃ yānakaṃ abhirūhi. Vasit̐thako taṃ nivāretuṃ asakkonto ten'; eva saddhiṃ āmakasusānaṃ gantvā pitarañ ca puttañ ca yānakena saddhiṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā sayam otaritvā kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya ekasmim̐ paṭicchannaṭṭhāne caturassāvāṭaṃ khaṇitūṃ ārabhi.

[page 046]

46 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kumāro otaritvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā ajānanto viya kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā paṭhamam̐ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).1: Na takkaḷā santi na ālupāni  
na biḷāliyo na kalambāni tāta,  
eko araññamhi susānamajjhe  
kimatthiko tāta khaṇāsi kāsun ti. || Ja\_X:67 ||

Tattha na takkaḷā ti piṇḍalukandā na santi, ālupānīti ālulukandā, biḷāliyo ti biḷarivallīkandā, kalambānīti tālakandā.

Ath'; assa pitā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).2: Pitāmaho tāta sudubbalo te  
anekavyādhihi dukhena phuṭṭho,  
tam ajj'; ahaṃ nikhaṇissāmi sobbhe,  
na hi 'ssa taṃ jīvitaṃ rocayāmīti. || Ja\_X:68 ||

---

---

Tattha anekavyādhīhīti anekehi vyādhīhi uppannena dukkhena phuṭṭho, na hissa tan ti ahaṃ hi assa tava pitāmahassa taṃ dujjīvitāṃ na icchāmi, evarūpā jīvitā maraṇam ev'; assa varan ti maññamāno taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇissāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro upaḍḍhagātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).3a: Saṃkappam etaṃ paṭiladdha pāpaṃ  
accāhitāṃ kamma karosi luddan ti. || Ja\_X:69a ||

Tass'; attho: tāta tvaṃ pitaraṃ dukkhā mocessamīti maraṇadukkhena yojento etaṃ pāpakaṃ saṃkappam paṭiladdhā tassa ca saṃkappassa vasena hitaṃ atikkamma ṭhitattā accāhitāṃ kamma karosi luddan ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā pitu hatthato kuddālaṃ gahetvā avidūre aññaṃ āvāṭaṃ khaṇituṃ ārabhi. Atha naṃ pitā upasaṃkamitvā

[page 047]

8. Takkaḷajātaka. (446.) 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kasmā tāta āvāṭaṃ khaṇasīti" pucchi. So tassa kathento tatiyaṃ gātham pūresi:

Ja\_X.8(=446).3b: Mayāpi tāta paṭilacchase tvaṃ  
etādisaṃ kamma jarūpanīto,  
taṃ kullavattaṃ anuvattamāno  
aham pi taṃ nikhaṇissāmi sobbhe ti. || Ja\_X:69b ||

Tass'; attho: tāta aham pi etasmim sobbhe taṃ mahallakakāle nikhaṇissāmi, iti kho tāta mayāpi kate imasmim sobbhe tvaṃ jarūpanīto etādisaṃ kammaṃ paṭilacchase, yaṃ etaṃ tayā pavattitaṃ kulavattaṃ anuvattamāno vayappatto bhariyāya saddhim vasanto aham pi taṃ nikhaṇissāmi sobbhe ti.

Ath'; assa pitā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).4: Pharusāhi vācāhi pakubbamāno  
āsajja maṃ tvaṃ vadase kumārā,  
putto mama orasako samāno  
ahitānukampi me tvaṃ si puttā 'ti. || Ja\_X:70 ||

Tattha pakubbamāno ti abhibhavanto, āsajjā 'ti ghaṭṭetvā.

Evaṃ vutte paṇḍitakumārako ekaṃ paṭivacanagātham dve udānagāthā ti tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.8(=446).5: Na t'; āhaṃ tāta ahitānukampi  
hitānukampi te aham pi tāta,  
pāpañ ca taṃ kamma pakubbamānaṃ  
arahāmi no vārayituṃ tato hi. || Ja\_X:71 ||

Ja\_X.8(=446).6: Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā Vasiṭṭha  
adūsake hiṃsati pāpadhammo  
kāyassa bheda abhisamparāyaṃ  
asaṃsayāṃ so nirayaṃ pareti. || Ja\_X:72 ||

---

---

Ja\_X.8(=446).7: Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā Vasiṭṭha  
annena pānena upaṭṭhahāti

[page 048]

48 X. Dasanipāta.

kāyassa bhedaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ  
asaṃsayamaṃ so sugatimaṃ pareṭṭi. || Ja\_X:73 ||

Imaṃ pana puttassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā pitā aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).8: Na me tvaṃ putta ahitānukampī  
hitānukampi me tvaṃ si putta,  
ahañ ca taṃmātarā vuccamāno  
etādisaṃ kamma karomi luddan ti. || Ja\_X:74 ||

Tattha ahañca taṃmātarā ti ahañ ca te mātaraṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Taṃ sutvā kumārako "tāta, itthiyo nāma uppanne dose aniggayhamāna punappuna pāpaṃ karonti, mama mātā yathā puna evarūpaṃ na karoti tathā naṃ paṇāmetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).9: Yā te sā bhariyā anariyārūpā  
mātā mam'; esā sakiyā janettī  
{niddhāpaye} taṃ sakā agārā, (cfr. 41|26, III 99|8)  
aññaṃ pi te sā dukkham āvaheyyā 'ti. || Ja\_X:75 ||

Vasiṭṭhako paṇḍitaputtassa kathaṃ sutvā somanassajāto hutvā "gacchāma tātā" 'ti saddhimaṃ puttena ca pitaraṃ ca yānake nisīditvā pāyāsī. Sāpi kho anācārā "nikkhantā no gehā kāḷakaṇṇīti" haṭṭhatuṭṭhā allagomayena puñchitvā pāyāsaṃ pacitvā āgamanamaggaṃ oloketi te āgacchānte disvā "nikkhantaṃ kāḷakaṇṇiṃ puna gahetvā āgato" ti kujjhivā "are nigatika nikkhantaṃ kāḷakaṇṇiṃ puna ādāya āgato sīti" paribhāsī.

Vasiṭṭhako kiñci avatvā yānakaṃ mocetvā "anācāre kiṃ vadesīti" taṃ sukoṭṭhitaṃ koṭṭhetvā "ito paṭṭhāya imaṃ gehaṃ mā pāvisīti" pāde gahetvā nikkacchī. Tato pitaraṃ ca puttaṃ ca nahāpetvā sayam pi nahāyitvā tayo pi pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjimsu.

[page 049]

8. Takkaḷajātaka. (446.) 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sāpi pāpadhammā katipāhaṃ aññaṃsimaṃ gehe vasi. Tasmimaṃ kāle putto pitaraṃ āha:

"tāta mama mātā ettakena na bujjhati, tumhe mama mātu maṃkubhāvakaraṇatthaṃ 'asukagāme mama mātuladhītā atthi, sā mayhaṃ pitaraṃ ca puttaṃ ca mañ ca paṭijaggissati, taṃ ānessāmīti'; vatvā mālāgandhādīni ādāya yānakena nikkhamitvā khettaṃ anuvicaritvā sāyaṃ āgacchathā" 'ti. So tathā akāsi. Paṭivissakakule itthiyo "sāmiko kira te aññaṃ bhariyaṃ ānetuṃ asukagāmaṃ nāma gato" ti tassā acikkhimsu. Sā "idāni 'mhi naṭṭhā, n'; atthi me puna okāso" ti bhītatasitā hutvā "puttam eva yācissāmīti" saṅikaṃ puttassa santikaṃ gantvā tassa pādesu patitvā "taṃ ṭhapetvā añño mama paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi, ito paṭṭhāya tava pitaraṃ ca pitāmahaṃ ca alaṃkacacetiyaṃ viya paṭijaggissāmi, puna mayhaṃ imasmaṃ ghare pavesaṃ karohīti" āha. So "sādhu amma,

---

---

sace puna evarūpaṃ na karissatha karissāmi, appamattā hothā" 'ti vatvā pitu āgamanakāle dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.8(=446).10: Yā te sā bhariyā anariyarūpā  
mātā mam'; esā sakiyā janettī  
dantā kaṇeru va vasūpanītā  
sā pāpadhammā punar'; āvajātū 'ti. || Ja\_X:76 ||

Tattha kaṇeru vā 'ti idāni sā ānañjakāraṇaṃ kārītā hatthinī viya dantā vasaṃ upanītā nibbisevanā, punarāvajātū 'ti puna imaṃ gehaṃ āgacchatū 'ti.

Evaṃ so pitu kathetvā gantvā mātaraṃ ānesi. Sā sāmikañ ca sasurañ ca khamāpetvā tato paṭṭhāya dantā dhammena samannāgatā hutvā sāmikañ ca sasurañ ca puttañ ca paṭijaggi, ubho pi ca puttassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādini puññāni karitvā saggaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

[page 050]

50 X. Dasanipāta.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne pituposako sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā pitā ca putto ca suṇisā ca ete yeva ahesuṃ, paṇḍitakumārako pana aham evā" 'ti. Takkaḷajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Mahādhammapālajātaka.

Kinte vatan ti. Idaṃ S. paṭhamagamanena Kapilapuraṃ gantvā Nigrodhārāme v. pitu nivesane rañño asaddhanaṃ ā.

k. Tadā hi Suddhodana-mahārājā vīsatisahassabhikkhuparivārassa Bhagavato attano nivesane yāgukhajjakaṃ datvā antarābhatte sammodanīyaṃ karonto "bhante tumhākaṃ padhānakāle devatā āgantvā ākāse ṭhatvā 'putto te Siddhatthakumāro apāhāratāya mato'; ti mayhaṃ ārocesun" ti āha, Satthārā ca "saddahi mahārājā" ti vutte "na saddahiṃ bhante, ākāse ṭhatvā kathentiyo pi pana devatā 'mama puttassa bodhitale buddhattaṃ apatvā parinibbānaṃ nāma n'; atthīti'; paṭikkhipin" ti āha. "Mahārāja pubbe tvaṃ Mahādhammapālakāle pi 'putto te mato, imāni 'ssa aṭṭhīnīti'; dassetvā vadantassa pi disāpāmokkhācariyassa 'amhākaṃ kule taruṇakāle kālakiriya nāma n'; atthīti'; na saddahi, idāni pana kasmā saddahissatīti" vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Kāsiraṭṭhe Dhammapālagāmo nāma ahoṣi, so Dhammapālakulassa vasanatāya etaṃ nāmaṃ labhi, tattha dasannaṃ kusalakammaṃ pathadhammānaṃ pālanato Dhammapālo tv-eva paññāto brāhmaṇo paṭivasati. Tassa kule antamaso dāsakammakarāpi dānaṃ denti sīlaṃ rakkhanti uposathakammaṃ karonti. Tadā B. tasmīṃ kule nibbatti, Dhammapālakumāro tv-ev'; assa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Atha naṃ vayappattaṃ pitā sahasaṃ datvā sippuggahaṇatthāya Takkasīlaṃ pesesi. So tattha gantvā disāpāmokkhācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhi, pañcannaṃ māṇavakasatānaṃ jeṭṭhantevāsiko ahoṣi. Tadā ācariyassa jeṭṭhaputto kālam akāsi. Acariyo māṇavaparivuto ñātigaṇena saddhiṃ rodanto susāne tassa saṇṇakiccaṃ kāreti,

[page 051]

9. Mahādhammapālajātaka. (447.) 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha ācariyo ca ñātivaggo c'; assa antevāsikā ca rodanti paridevanti, Dhammapālo c'; eko na rodanti na paridevati, api ca kho pana tesu pañcasatesu māṇavesu susānā āgamma ācariyassa santike nisīditvā "aho evarūpo nāma ācārasampanno taruṇamāṇavo taruṇakāle yeva mātāpitūhi vippayutto maraṇaṃ patto" ti vadantesu "sammā tumhe 'taruno'; ti

---



---

bhaṇatha, atha kasmā taruṇakāle yeva mato "ayuttaṃ taruṇakāle maritun" ti aha. Atha naṃ te āhaṃsu: "kiṃ pana samma tvaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ maraṇasabhāvaṃ na jānāsīti".

"Jānāmi, taruṇakāle pana na maranti, mahallakakāle yeva marantīti". "Nanu aniccā sabbe saṃkhārā hutvā abhāvino" ti. "Saccaṃ aniccā, daharakāle pana sattā na maranti, mahallakakāle aniccatam pāpuṇantīti". "Kiṃ pana samma Dhammapāla tumhākaṃ gehe na keci marantīti". "Daharakāle pana na maranti, mahallakakāle yeva marantīti. Kiṃ pan'; esā tumhākaṃ kule pavenīti". "Āma kule pavenīti".

Māṇavā taṃ tassa kathaṃ ācariyassa ārocesum. Atha naṃ so pakkosāpetvā pucchi: "saccaṃ kira tāta Dhammapāla tumhākaṃ kule daharakāle na mīyantīti". "Saccaṃ ācariyā" 'ti.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "ayaṃ ativiya acchariyaṃ vadati, imassa pitu santikaṃ gantvā pucchitvā sace etaṃ saccaṃ aham pi tam eva dhammaṃ paripūressāmīti". So puttassa kattabbakiccaṃ katvā sattaṭṭhadivasaccayena Dhammapālaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta ahaṃ vippavasissāmi, tvaṃ yāva mamāgamanā ime māṇave sippaṃ vācehitī" vatvā ekass'; eḷekassa aṭṭhīni gahetvā dhovitvā vāsetvā pasibbake katvā ekaṃ cullupaṭṭhākaṃ ādāya Takkasilato nikkhamitvā anupubbena taṃ gāmaṃ patvā "kataraṃ Mahādhammapālassa gehan" ti pucchitvā gantvā dvāre aṭṭhāsi.

[page 052]

52 X. Dasanipāta

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brāhmaṇassa dāsamanussesu yo yo paṭhamam addasa so so ācariyassa hatthato chattaṃ gaṇhi, upāhanaṃ gaṇhi upaṭṭhākassāpi hatthato pasibbakaṃ gaṇhi, "'puttassa vo Dhammapālakumārassa ācariyo dvāre ṭhito'; ti kumārassa pitu āroceṭhā" 'ti ca vuttā te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā ārocayim̐su. So vegena dvāramūlaṃ gantvā "ito eṭhā" 'ti taṃ gharaṃ ānetvā pallaṃke nisīdāpetvā sabbaṃ pādadhovanādikkiccaṃ akāsi. Ācariyo bhuttabhojano sukhakathāya nisinnakāle "brāhmaṇa putto te Dhammapālakumāro paññavā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ aṭṭhārasannañ ca sippānaṃ nipphattiṃ patto, api kho pan'; ekena aphāsukena jīvitakkhayaṃ patto, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā, mā socitthā" 'ti āha. Brāhmaṇo pāṇiṃ paharivā mahāhasitaṃ hasi, "kin nu brāhmaṇa hasasīti" ca vutte "mayhaṃ putto na marati, añño koci mato bhavissatīti" āha.

"Brāhmaṇa, putto yeva mato, aṭṭhīni disvā saddahā" 'ti aṭṭhīni niharitvā "imāni te puttassa aṭṭhīnīti" āha. "Etāni eḷakassa vā sunakhassa vā bhavissanti, mayhaṃ pana putto na marati, amhākaṃ kule yāva sattamā kulaparivaṭṭā taruṇakāle matapubbā nāma n'; atthi, tvaṃ musā bhaṇasīti". Tasmim̐ khaṇe sabbe pi pāṇiṃ paharivā mahāhasitaṃ hasim̐su.

Acariyo taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā somanassappatto hutvā, brāhmaṇa, tumhākaṃ kulapaveniyaṃ daharānaṃ amaraṇena na sakkā ahetukena bhavituṃ, kena vo kāraṇena daharā na mīyantīti" pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_X.9(=447).1: Kiṃ te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ,  
kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko,  
akkhāhi me brāhmaṇa etaṃ atthaṃ,  
kasmā hi tuyhaṃ daharā na mīyare ti. || Ja\_X:77 ||

[page 053]

9. Mahādhammapālaṅgātaka. (447.) 53

Tattha vatan ti vatasamādānaṃ, brahmacariyaṃ ti seṭṭhacariyaṃ, kissa suciṇṇassā 'ti tumhākaṃ kule daharānaṃ amaraṇaṃ nāma katarasucaritassa vipāko.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo yesaṃ guṇānaṃ ānubhāvena tasmim̐ kule daharā na mīyanti te vaṇṇayanto

---

---

Ja\_X.9(=447).2: Dhammaṃ carāma, na musā bhaṇāma,  
pāpāni kammāni vivajjayāma,  
anariyaṃ parivajjemu sabbam,  
tasmā ti amhaṃ daharā na mīyare. || Ja\_X:78 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).3: Suṇoma dhammaṃ asataṃ satañ ca,  
na cāpi dhammaṃ asataṃ rocayāma,  
hitvā asante na jahāma sante,  
tasmā --pe-- . || Ja\_X:79 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).4: Pubbe va dānā sumanā bhavāma, (J. III p. 300.)  
dadam pi ce attamanā bhavāma,  
datvāpi ce nānutappāma pacchā --pe-- . || Ja\_X:80 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).5: Samaṇe mayaṃ brāhmaṇe addhike ca  
vanibbake yācanake dalidde  
annena pānen!; abhitappayāma --pe-- . || Ja\_X:81 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).6: Mayañ ca bhariyaṃ nātikkamāma,  
amhe ca bhariyā nātikkamanti,  
aññatra tāhi brahmacariyaṃ carāma --pe-- . || Ja\_X:82 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).7: Etāsu ve jāyare suggavāsu  
medhāvino honti pahūtapaññā  
bahussutā vedaguno ca honti --pe-- . || Ja\_X:83 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).8: Mātā pitā ca bhaginī bhātaro ca  
puttā ca dārā ca mayañ ca sabbe  
dhammaṃ carāma paralokahetu --pe-- . || Ja\_X:84 ||

Ja\_X.9(=447).9: Dāsā ca dasso anujīvino ca  
paricārikā kammakarā ca sabbe

[page 054]

54 X. Dasanipatā.

dhammaṃ caranti paralokahetu  
tasmā ti amhaṃ daharā na mīyare ti || Ja\_X:85 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha dhammaṃ carāmā 'ti dasakusalakammaphadhammaṃ carāma, attano jīvitahotu kunthakipillakam pi jīvitā na voropema, parabhaṇḍam lobhacittena na olokemā 'ti sabbaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ musāvādo c'; ettha musāvādisa akaraṇapāpaṃ nāma n'; atthīti ussadvāsena puna vutto, te kira hassādhippāyena pi musā na bhaṇanti, pāpānīti sabbāni pi nirayagāmīni lāmakakammāni, anariyan ti ariyagarahitaṃ sabbaṃ asundaraṃ aparisuddhaṃ kammaṃ parivajjayāma, tasmā ti amhan ti ettha tikāro nipātamatto, tena kāraṇena amhākaṃ

---

---

daharā na mīyanti, antarā akālamaraṇaṃ nāma no n'; atthīti attho, tasmā hi amhan ti pi pāṭho, suṇomā 'ti mayaṃ kiriyavādā nāma sappurisānaṃ kusalaḍḍipanaṃ pi asappurisānaṃ akusalaḍḍipanaṃ pi dhammaṃ suṇāma, so pana no sutamattako va hoti, taṃ na rocayāma, tehi pana no saddhiṃ viggaho vā vivādo vā mā hotū 'ti, dhammaṃ suṇoma, sutvāpi hitvā asante sante vattāma, ekam pi khaṇaṃ na jahāma sante, pāpamitte pahāya kalyāṇamitte sevino va homā 'ti, samaṇe mayaṃ brāhmaṇe ti brāhmaṇa mayaṃ samitapāpabāhitapāpe paccekabuddhasamaṇabrāhmaṇe pi avasesadhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe pi addhikādayo sesajane pi annapānena abhitappemā 'ti attho, pāliyaṃ pana ayaṃ gāthā pubbe va dānā ti gāthāya pacchato āgacchati, nātikkamāmā 'ti attano bhariyaṃ atikkamitvā bahi aññaṃ micchācāraṃ na karoma, {aññaṃ} tāhīti tā attano bhariyā ṭhapetvā sesaitthīsu brahmacariyaṃ carāma, amhākaṃ bhariyāpi sesapurisesu evam eva pavattanti, jāyare ti jāyanti, suggavāsū 'ti susīlāsu uttamitthīsu, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ye etāsu sampannasīlāsu uttamitthīsu amhākaṃ puttā jāyanti te medhāvino ti evaṃpakārā honti, kuto tesam antarā maraṇaṃ, tasmāpi amhākaṃ kule daharā na marantīti, dhammaṃ carāmā 'ti paralokatthāya tividhasucaritadhammaṃ carāma, dasso ti dāsiyo.

Avasāne

Ja\_X.9(=447).10: Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ,  
dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti,  
esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe:  
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī. || Ja\_X:86 ||

(Dhp. p. 126, Jāt. vol. I. p. 31, Theragāthā by Oldenberg p. 35.)

[page 055]

10. Kukkuṭajātaka. (448.) 55

Ja\_X.9(=447).11: Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ  
chattaṃ mahantaṃ viya vassakāle,  
dhammena gutto mama Dhammapālo,  
aññaṃsa aṭṭhīni, sukhī kumāro ti || Ja\_X:87 ||

imāni dvīhi gāthāhi dhammacāriṇam guṇaṃ kathesi.

Tattha rakkhatīti dhammo nām'; esa rakkhito attano rakkhakaṃ paṭirakkhati, sukhamāvahātīti devamanussasukhaṃ c'; eva nibbānasukhaṃ ca āharati, na duggatin ti nirayādibhedaṃ duggatiṃ na gacchati, evaṃ brāhmaṇa mayaṃ dhammaṃ rakkhāma, dhammo pi amhe rakkhatīti dasseti, dhammena gutto ti mahāchattasādisena attano gopitadhammena gutto, aññaṃsa aṭṭhīnīti tayā ānītāni pan'; aṭṭhīni aññaṃsa eḷakassa vā sunakhassa vā bhavissanti, chaḍḍeh'; etāni, mama putto sukhī kumāro ti.

Taṃ sutvā ācariyo āha: "mayhaṃ āgamaṃ suāgamaṃ saphalaṃ no nippalan" ti sañjātasomanasso Dhammapālassa pitaraṃ khamāpetvā "mayā āgacchantena tumhākaṃ vīmaṃsanatthāya imāni eḷakaṭṭhīni ābhatāni, putto te ārogo yeva, tumhākaṃ rakkhaṇadhammaṃ mayham pi dethā" 'ti paṇṇe likhitvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā Dhammapālaṃ sabbasippāni sikkhāpetvā mahantena parivārena pesesi.

S. Suddhodanamahārājassa imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne rājā anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, ācariyo Sāriputto, parisā Buddhaparisā, Dhammapālakumāro pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahādhammapālajātakaṃ.

10. Kukkuṭajātaka.

---

---

Nāsmase katapāpamhīti. Iḍaṃ S. Veḷuvane v. vadhāya parisakkanam ā. k. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū Devadattassa aḡuṇakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto dhanuggahādīpayojanena Dasabalassa vadhattham eva upāyaṃ karotīti".

[page 056]

56 X. Dasanīpāta.

S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakki yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Kosambiyaṃ Kosambako nāma rājā rajjaṃ kāresi.

Tadā B. ekasmiṃ veḷuvane kukkuṭayoniyaṃ nibbattivā anekasatakukkuṭaparivāro araṇṇe vasati. Tassāvidūre eko seno vasati, so upāyena ekaṃ kukkuṭaṃ gahetvā khādanto ṭhapetvā B-aṃ sese khādi, B. ekako va ahosi. So appamatto velāya gocaraṃ gahetvā veṇugahanaṃ pavisitvā vasati. Seno taṃ gaṇhituṃ asakkonto "ekena naṃ upāyena upalāpetvā gaṇhissāmīti" cintetvā tassāvidūre sākāya niliyivā "samma kukkuṭarāja, tvaṃ mayhaṃ kasmā bhāyasi, ahaṃ tayā saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ kattukāmo, asuko nāma padeso sampannagocarō, tattha ubho pi gocaraṃ gahetvā aññamaññaṃ piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasissāmā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ B. āha: "samma mayhaṃ tayā saddhiṃ vissāso nāma n'; atthi, gaccha tvaṃ" ti. "Samma, tvaṃ mayā pubbe katapāpatāya na saddahasi, ito paṭṭhāya evarūpaṃ na karissāmīti". "Na mayhaṃ tādīsena sahāyen'; attho, gacch'; eva tvaṃ" ti. Iti naṃ yāva tatiyaṃ paṭikkhipivā "ettakehi aṅgehi samannāgatena puggalena saddhiṃ vissāso nāma kātuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" vanaghaṭaṃ unnādentō devatāsu sādhu-kāraṃ dadamānāsu dhammakathaṃ paṭṭhapento

Ja\_X.10(=448).1: Nāsmase katapāpamhi, nāsmase alikavādine,  
nāsmas'; attapṭṭhapaññaṃhi, atisante pi nāsmase. || Ja\_X:88 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).2: Bhavanti h'; eke purisā gopipāsakajātikā,  
ghaṃsanti mañṇe mittāni vācāya na ca kammanā. || Ja\_X:89 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).3: Sukkhañjalīpaggahītā vācāya paliguṇṭhitā  
manussapheggū -- nāsīde yasmīṃ n'; atthi kataññutā. || Ja\_X:90 ||

[page 057]

10. {Kukkuṭajātaka}. (448.) 57

Ja\_X.10(=448).4: Na hi aññasacittānaṃ itthīnaṃ purisānaṃ vā-  
nānā va katvā saṃsaggaṃ tādīsam pi {na asmase}. || Ja\_X:91 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).5: Anariyakammaṃ okkantaṃ atthetaṃ sabbaghātīnaṃ  
nisitaṃ va paṭicchannaṃ tādīsam pi nāsmase. || Ja\_X:92 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).6: Mittarūpen'; idh'; ekacce sākhalena acetasā  
vividehi upāyehi -- tādīsam pi nāsmase. || Ja\_X:93 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).7: Āmisaṃ vā dhanaṃ vāpi yatha passati tādīso  
dūphiṃ karoti dummedho tañ ca jhatvāna gacchatīti || Ja\_X:94 ||

---

---

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha nāsmase ti nāssase, ayam eva vā pāṭho, na vissase ti vuttaṃ hoti, katapāpamhīti paṭhamakatapāpe puggale, alikavādine ti musāvādimhi pi na vissase, tassa hi akattabbaṃ nāma papaṃ n'; atthi, nāsmasattaṭṭhapaññamhīti attano atthāya eva yassa paññā snehavasena na bhajati dhanatthiko va bhajati tasmim attatṭhapaññe pi na vissase, atisante ti anto upasame avijjamāne yeva bahi upasamadassanena atisante viya paṭicchannakammante bilapaṭicchannāasivisasadise kuhakapuggale, go pipāsakajātikā ti gunnaṃ pipāsakajātikā, pipāsitagosadisā ti vuttaṃ hoti, yathā pipāsitagāvo titthaṃ otarivā mukhapūraṃ udakaṃ pivanti na pana udakassa kattabbayuttakaṃ karonti evam evaṃ ekacce idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca karissāmā 'ti madhuravacanena mittāni ghaṃsanti piyavacanānucchavikaṃ pana na karonti, tādisesu vissāso mahato anattāya hotīti dīpeti, sukkaññājalipaggahītā ti paggahitatučchaañjalino, vācāya paliguṇṭhitā ti idaṃ dassāma karissāmā 'ti vacanena paṭicchādītā, manussapheggū ti evarūpā asārakā manussapheggū nāma, nāsīde ti nāsīde evarūpe na upagaccheyya, yasmiṃ natthīti yasmiṃ ca puggale kataññutā n'; atthi tam pi nāsīde ti attho, aññasacittānaṃ ti aññen'; aññena cittaṃ samannāgatānaṃ, lahucittānaṃ ti attho, evarūpānaṃ itthīnaṃ vā purisānaṃ vā na vissase ti dīpeti, nānā va katvā saṃsaggaṃ ti yo pi na sakkā anupagantvā etassa antarāyaṃ kātun ti antarāyakaraṇatthaṃ nānākaraṇehi saṃsaggaṃ katvā daḷhaṃ karitvā pacchā antarāyaṃ karoti tādिसamhi puggale nāsmase na vissaseyyā 'ti dasseti, anariyakammaṃ okkantaṃ ti anariyānaṃ dussīlānaṃ kammaṃ otarivā ṭhitaṃ, atthetan ti athiraṃ appatitṭhitavacanāṃ, sabbaghātinānaṃ ti okāsaṃ labhitvā sabbesaṃ upaghātakaraṃ,

[page 058]

58 X. Dasanipāta.

nisitaṃ va paṭicchannaṃ ti kosiyā vā pilotikāya vā paṭicchannaṃ nisitakhaggam iva, tādिसampīti evarūpam pi amittaṃ mittapatirūpakaṃ na vissaseyya. sākhallena ti maṭṭhavacanena, acetasā ti acittakena, vacanaṃ eva hi nesaṃ maṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ pana thaddhaṃ pharusam, vividhehīti vividhehi upāyehi otārāpekhā upagacchanti, tādिसampīti yo tehi amittehi mittapatirūpakehi sadiso hoti tam pi na vissase ti attho, āmisaṃ ti khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ, dhanan ti mañcapaṭipādakaṃ ādiṃ katvā avasesam, yattha passatīti sahāyassa gehe yasmiṃ ṭhāne passati, dūbhiṃ karotīti dūbhicittaṃ uppādeti taṃ dhanam harati tañ ca jhatvānā ti tañ ca sahāyakaṃ hantvāpi gacchati.

Iti imā satta gāthā kukkuṭarājā kathesi.

Ja\_X.10(=448).8: Mittarūpena bahavo channā sevanti sattavo,  
jahe kāpurise h'; ete kukkuṭo viya senakaṃ. || Ja\_X:95 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).9: Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ na khippam anubujjhati (III. p. 438.)  
amittavasam anveti pacchā ca-m-anutappati. || Ja\_X:96 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).10: Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ khippam eva nibodhati  
muccate sattusambādhā kukkuṭo viya senakā. || Ja\_X:97 ||

Ja\_X.10(=448).11: Taṃ tādिसam kūṭam iv'; oḍḍitaṃ vane  
adhammikaṃ niccavidhaṃsakāriṇaṃ  
ārā vivajjeyya naro vicakkhaṇo  
senam yathā kukkuṭo vaṃsakānane ti || Ja\_X:98 ||

imā catasso dhammarājena bhāsītā abhisambuddhagāthā.

---

---

Tattha jahe kāpurise hete ti bhikkhave ete kāpurise paṇḍito jaheyya, hakāro pan'; ettha nipātamattaṃ, pacchā ca manutappaṭṭi pacchā ca anutappaṭṭi, kūṭamivoḍḍitaṃ ti vane migānaṃ bandhanatthāya kūṭapāsaṃ viya oḍḍitaṃ, niccaṃ viddhaṃsakāriṇaṃ ti niccaṃ viddhaṃsanakaraṃ, vaṃsakānane ti yathā vaṃsavane kukkuṭo senaṃ vivajjesi evaṃ vicakkhaṇo pāpamitte vivajjeyya.

So pi tā gāthā vatvā senaṃ āmantetvā "sace imasmiṃ ṭhāne vasissasi jānissāmi te kattabban" ti tajjesi. Seno tato palāyitvā aññattha gato.

[page 059]

11. Maṭṭakuṇḍalijātaka. (449.) 59

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave Devadatto pubbe pi mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkīti" vatvā j. s.: "Tadā senako Dvadatto ahoṣi, kukkuṭo aham evā" 'ti. Kukkuṭajātakaṃ.

11. Maṭṭakuṇḍalijātaka.

Alaṃkato maṭṭakuṇḍalīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. mataputta{kuṭumbikaṃ} ā. k. Sāvattiyaṃ kir'; ekassa buddhupaṭṭhākaṃ {kuṭumbikaṃ} piyaputto kālaṃ akāsi. So puttasaṃsāraṃ na nahāyati na bhuñjati na kammaṃ vicāreti na Buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, kevalaṃ "piyaputtaka maṃ ohāya paṭhamataraṃ gato sīti" ādīni vatvā vilapati. S. paccūsasamaye lokaṃ volokento tassa sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ disvā punadvise bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco bhikkhū uyyojtvā Ānandattherena pacchāsamaṇena tassa gharatthānaṃ agamāsi. Satthu āgatabhāvaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ārocesuṃ. Ath'; assa gehajano āsanaṃ paññāpetvā Satthāraṃ nisīdāpetvā kuṭumbikaṃ pariggahetvā Satthu santikaṃ ānesi. Taṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ S. karuṇāsītalena vacanena āmantetvā "kiṃ upāsaka ekaputtakaṃ anusocāsīti" pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "upāsaka porāṇakapaṇḍitā putte kālakate sokasaṃsāraṃ vicarantā paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā alabhanīyattānaṃ ti tattato ṇatvā appam pi sokaṃ na karimsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācīto a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. ekassa mahāvibhavaṃ brāhmaṇassa putto pañcadasasoḷasavassakāle ekena vyādhinā phuttho kālaṃ katvā devaloke nibbatti. Brāhmaṇo tassa kālakiriyato paṭṭhāya susānaṃ gantvā chārikapuñjaṃ āvijjhanto paridevati, sabbakammaṃ pacchinditvā sokasaṃsāraṃ vicarati. Devaputto anuvicaranto taṃ disvā "ekaṃ upāyaṃ katvā sokaṃ harissāmīti" tassa susānaṃ gantvā paridevanakāle tass'; eva puttavaṇṇī hutvā sabbābharaṇapatimaṇḍito ekasmiṃ passe ṭhatvā ubho hatthe sīse ṭhapetvā mahāsaddena paridevi.

[page 060]

60 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brāhmaṇo saddaṃ sutvā taṃ oloketvā puttapaṇḍitaṃ paṭilabhitvā tassa santike ṭhatvā "tāta māṇava imasmiṃ susānamajjhe kasmā paridevasīti" pucchanto paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

Ja\_X.11(=449).1: Alaṃkato maṭṭakuṇḍalī (Dhp. p. 95.)

mālābhārī haricandanussado

bāhā paggayha kandasī,

vanamajjhe kiṃ dukkhito tuvaṃ ti. || Ja\_X:99 ||

Tattha alaṃkato nānābharaṇabhūṣito, maṭṭakuṇḍalīti karaṇapariniṭṭhitehi kuṇḍalehi samannāgato, mālābhārīti vicitrakusumamālāharo, haricandanussado ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇena candanena anulitto, vanamajjhe ti susānamajjhe, kiṃ dukkhito tuvaṃ ti kiṃkāraṇā dukkhito tvam ācikkha, aham te yaṃ icchasi taṃ dassāmīti āha.

---

---

Ath'; assa kathento māṇavo dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.11(=449).2: Sovaṇṇamayo pabhassaro  
uppanno rathapañjaro mama,  
tassa cakkayugaṃ na vindami,  
tena dukkhena jahāmi jīvitān ti. || Ja\_X:100 ||

Brāhmaṇo sampaṭicchanto

Ja\_X.11(=449).3: Sovaṇṇamayaṃ maṇīmayāṃ  
lohamayaṃ atha rūpiyāmayāṃ  
[atha] pāvada, rathaṃ kārayāmi te,  
cakkayugaṃ paṭipādayāmi tan ti || Ja\_X:101 ||

tatiyaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha pāvada 'ti yādisena te attho yādisaṃ ca rocesi tādisaṃ vada ahan te rathaṃ kārayāmi, paṭipādayāmi  
pañjarānurūpaṃ cakkayugaṃ taṃ adhiyacchāpemi.

Taṃ sutvā māṇavena kathitāya gāthāya

Ja\_X.11(=449).4a: So māṇavo tassa pāvadīti || Ja\_X:102a ||

paṭhamapadaṃ S. abhisambuddho hutvā kathesi,

[page 061]

11. Maṭṭakuṇḍalijātaka. (449.) 61

Ja\_X.11(=449).4b: Candasuriyā ubhay'; ettha bhātaro,  
sovaṇṇamayo ratho mama  
tena cakkayugena sobhatīti || Ja\_X:102b ||

sesaṃ māṇavo. Tadanantaraṃ

Ja\_X.11(=449).5: Bālo kho tvaṃ si māṇava  
yo tvaṃ patthayase apatthiyaṃ,  
maññāmi tvaṃ marissasi  
na hi tvaṃ lacchasi candasūriye ti || Ja\_X:103 ||

brāhmaṇena vuttagāthāya apatthiyan ti apatthettabbaṃ.

Tato

Ja\_X.11(=449).6: Gamaṇāgamaṇam pi dissati vaṇṇadhātū ubhay'; ettha vīthiyo,  
peto pana n'; eva dissati, ko nu kho kandaṭṭaṃ balyataro ti || Ja\_X:104 ||

māṇavena vuttagāthāya gamaṇāgamaṇan ti uggamaṇaṃ ca atthagamaṇaṃ ca, vaṇṇo yeva vaṇṇadhātu,  
ubhayettha vīthiyo ti ettha ākāse ayaṃ candassa vīthi ayaṃ suriyassā 'ti evaṃ ubhayāgatabhūmiyo pi paññāyanti,

---

---

peto panā 'ti paralokaṃ gatasatto pana na dissat'; eva, ko nu kho ti evaṃ sante amhākaṃ dvinnaṃ kandantānaṃ ko nu kho balyataro.

Evam māṇave kathente brāhmaṇo sallakkhetvā

Ja\_X.11(=449).7: Saccaṃ kho vadesi māṇava,  
aham eva kandaṃ balyataro,  
candaṃ viya dārako rudaṃ  
petam kālakat'; āhipatthaye ti || Ja\_X:105 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha candaṃ viya dārako ti yathā daharo gāmadārako candaṃ dethā 'ti candass'; atthāya rodeyya evaṃ aham pi petam kālakataṃ abhipatthemīti.

Iti brāhmaṇo māṇavassa kathāya nissoko hutvā tassa thutiṃ karonto sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.11(=449).8: Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ ghatasittaṃ va pāvakaṃ  
vārinā viya osiñci, sabbaṃ nibbāpaye daraṃ. || Ja\_X:106 ||

[page 062]

62 X. Dasanipāta.

Ja\_X.11(=449).9: Abbahi vata me sallaṃ yam āsi hadayanissitaṃ  
yo me sokaparetassa puttasaṃ apānudi. || Ja\_X:107 ||

Ja\_X.11(=449).10: So 'haṃ abbūḷhasallo 'smi vītasoko anāvilo, (III. 390,215.)  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇavā 'ti. || Ja\_X:108 ||

Atha nam māṇavo "brāhmaṇa yass"; atthāya tvaṃ rodasi ahan te putto, ahaṃ devaloke nibbatto, ito paṭṭhaya mā maṃ anusoci, dānaṃ dehi sīlaṃ rakkha uposathakammaṃ karohīti" ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Brāhmaṇo pi tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā kālakato devaloke nibbatti.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko sotāpattiṃphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā dhammadesakadevaputto aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Maṭṭakaṇḍalijātakaṃ.

## 12. Bīḷārikosiyajāta.

Apacanto pīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ dānavataṃ bhikkhuṃ ā. k. So kira Bhagavato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā sāsane pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya dānavato ahoṣi dānājñāsayo, pattapariyāpannaṃ aññassa adativā na bhuñji, antamaso pāṇiyam pi labhitvā aññassa adativā na pivati, evaṃ dānābhīrato ahoṣi. Ath'; assa dhammasabhāyaṃ guṇakathaṃ kathesuṃ. S. āgāntvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte taṃ bhikkhuṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ dānavato dānājñāsayo" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhave ayaṃ pubbe assaddho ahoṣi appasanno, tiṇṇaggena telabindum pi uddharitvā kassaci na adāsi, atha naṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā dānaphalaṃ nāpesiṃ, taṃ enaṃ dānaninnaṃ cittaṃ bhavantare pi na vijahatīti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bodhisatto seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhāpetvā pitu accayena seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ patvā ekadivasaṃ dhanavilokanaṃ katvā "dhanaṃ paññāyati, etassa uppādakā na paññāyanti,



---

[page 063]

12. Biḷārikosiyajāṭaka. (450.) 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imaṃ dhaṇaṃ viṣṣajjētvā mayā dānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" dānasālaṃ kāretvā yāvajīvaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattētvā āyupariyosāne "idaṃ dānavatṭaṃ mā upacchindīti" puttassa ovādaṃ datvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakko hutvā nibbatti.

Putto pi 'ssa tath'; eva dānaṃ datvā puttaṃ ovaditvā āyupariyosāne Cando devaputto hutvā nibbatti. {Tassa} putto Suriyo hutvā tassāpi putto Māṭalisaṃgāhako hutvā tassa putto Pañcasikho gandhabbaputtako hutvā nibbatti. Chaṭṭho pana assaddho ahosi thaddhacitto nisneho maccharī, so dānasālaṃ viddhaṃsetvā jhāpetvā yācake pothetvā nīharāpesi, kassaci tiṇaggena uddharitvā telavidum pi na deti. Tadā Sakko devarājā attano pubbakammaṃ oloketvā "pavattati nu kho me dānavamso udāhu no" ti upadhārento "putto me dānaṃ pavattētvā Cando hutvā nibbatti, tassa putto Suriyo tassa putto Māṭali tassa putto Pañcasikho hutvā nibbatti, chaṭṭho pana taṃ vaṃsaṃ upacchindīti" passi. Ath'; assa etad ahosi: "imaṃ pāpadhammaṃ dametvā dānaphalaṃ jānāpetvā āgamissāmīti" so Canda-Suriya-Māṭali-Pañcasikhe pakkosāpetvā "sammā amhākaṃ vaṃse chaṭṭho kulavaṃsaṃ samucchinditvā dānasālaṃ jhāpetvā yācanake nīharāpesi, na kassaci kiñci deti, etha naṃ damayissāmā" 'ti tehi saddhiṃ Bārāṇasiṃ āgamāsi Tasmiṃ khaṇe seṭṭhi rājupaṭṭhānaṃ katvā āgantvā sattame dvārakoṭṭhake antaravithiṃ olovento caṃkamati. Sakko "tumhe mama pavitṭhakāle pacchato paṭipāṭiyā āgacchathā" 'ti vatvā gantvā seṭṭhissa santike ṭhatvā "bho seṭṭhi bhojanaṃ me dehīti" āha. "Brāhmaṇa n'; atthi tava idha bhattaṃ, aññattha gacchā" 'ti. "Bho mahāseṭṭhi brāhmaṇehi bhatte yācite na dātuṃ na labbhātīti".

[page 064]

64 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Brāhmaṇa, mama gehe pakkam pi pacitabbam pi bhattaṃ n'; atthi, apagacchā" 'ti āha. "Mahāseṭṭhi, ekaṃ te silokaṃ kathessāmi, suṇāhīti".

"N'; atthi mayhaṃ tava silokenāttho, gaccha mā idha tiṭṭhā" 'ti. Sakko tassa kathaṃ asuṇanto viya dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.12(=450).1: Apacantāpi dicchanti santo laddhāna bhojanaṃ,  
kim eva tvaṃ pacamāno yaṃ na dajjā na taṃ samaṃ. || Ja\_X:109 ||

Ja\_X.12(=450).2: Maccherā ca pamādā ca evaṃ dānaṃ na diyyati, (cfr. Feer, Saṃyutta- I p. 18 sq.)  
puññaṃ ākaṃkhamānena deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti. || Ja\_X:110 ||

Tāsaṃ attho: mahāseṭṭhi apacantāpi santo sappurisā bhikkhācariyāya laddham pi bhojanaṃ dātuṃ icchanti, na ekakā paribhuñjanti, kim eva tvaṃ pacamāno yaṃ na dadeyyāsi na taṃ saman taṃ tava anurūpaṃ anucchavikaṃ na hoti, dānaṃ hi maccherena ca pamādena cā 'ti dvīhi dosesi na diyyati, puññaṃ pana ākaṃkhamānena vijānatā paṇḍitamanussena dātabbam eva hotīti.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "tena hi gehaṃ pavisitvā nisīda, thokaṃ lacchastī" āha. Sakko pavisitvā te siloke sijjhāyanto nisīdi. Atha Cando āgantvā bhattaṃ yāci, "n'; atthi te bhattaṃ, gacchā" 'ti ca vutto "mahāseṭṭhi, anto eko brāhmaṇo nisinnō, brāhmaṇavācanaṃ maññe bhavissati, ahaṃ pi pavississāmīti" vatvā "n'; atthi brāhmaṇavācanaṃ, nikkhamā" 'ti vuccamāno pi "mahāseṭṭhi iṃgha tāva silokaṃ suṇāhīti dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.12(=450).3: [Yass'; eva bhīto na dadāti maccharī tad eva adadato bhayaṃ]  
dighacchā ca pipāsā ca yassa bhāyati maccharī  
tam eva bālaṃ phusati asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. || Ja\_X:111 ||

---

---

Ja\_X.12(=450).4: Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū,  
puññāni paralokasmiṃ patiṭṭhā honti pāṇinan ti. || Ja\_X:112 ||

Tattha yassa bhāyatīti ahaṃ aññesaṃ datvā sayāṃ jighacchito ca pipāsito ca bhavissāmīti yassa jighacchāya  
ca pipāsāya ca bhāyati, tamevā 'ti taṃ yeva jighacchāpipāsāsasamkhātabhayaṃ etaṃ bālaṃ  
nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne idhaloke ca paraloke ca phusati pīṭeti,

[page 065]

12. Bijaṅkosiyaṅkātaka. (450.) 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] accantadālididiyaṃ pāpuṇāti,  
malābhibhū ti macchariyamalaṃ abhibhavanto.

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā "tena hi pavisa, thokaṃ labhissasīti" āha. So pavisitvā Sakkassa santike nisīdi. Tato  
thokaṃ vītināmetvā Suriyo āgantvā bhattaṃ yācitvā dve gāthā abhāsī:

Ja\_X.12(=450).5: Duddadaṃ dadamānānaṃ dukkaraṃ kamma kubbataṃ  
asanto nānukubbanti, sataṃ dhammo durannayo. || Ja\_X:113 ||

Ja\_X.12(=450).6: Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca nānā hoti itogati: (|| 86 | 1.)  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti, santo saggaparāyanā ti. || Ja\_X:114 ||

Tattha duddadan ti dānaṃ nāma duddadaṃ maccheraṃ abhibhavitvā dātabbato taṃ dadamānānaṃ,  
dukkaran ti tad eva dānakammaṃ dukkaraṃ yuddhasadisamaṃ taṃ kubbataṃ, nānukubbantīti asappurisā  
dānaphalaṃ ajānantā tesāṃ gatamaggaṃ nānugacchanti, sataṃ dhammo ti sappurisānaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ  
dhammo aññehi duranugamo, asanto ti macchariyavasena dānaṃ adatvā asappurisā nirayaṃ yanti.

Seṭṭhi gahetabbagahaṇaṃ apassanto "tena hi pavisitvā brāhmaṇānaṃ santike nisīda, thokaṃ lacchāsīti" āha.  
Tato thokaṃ vītināmetvā Mātali āgantvā bhattaṃ yācitvā "n"; atthīti" vacanasamakālam eva sattamaṃ gātham  
āha:

Ja\_X.12(=450).7: Appasm'; eke paveccanti, bahunā eke na dicchare,  
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā sahasseṇa samaṃ mitā ti. || Ja\_X:115 ||

Tattha appasmeke paveccantīti mahāseṭṭhi ekacce paṇḍitapurisā appe pi deyyadhamme paveccanti  
dadanti yevā'; ti attho, bahunāpi deyyadhammena samannāgatā eke hīnasattā, na dicchare ti na dadanti,  
dakkhiṇā ti kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā dinnaṃ dānaṃ, sahasseṇa samaṃ mitā ti evaṃ dinnā  
kaṭacchubhattamattāpi dakkhiṇā sahasadānena saddhiṃ mitā, mahāphalattā sahasadānasadisī yeva hotīti  
attho.

[page 066]

66 X. Dasanipāta.

Tam pi so "tena hi pavisitvā nisīdā" 'ti āha. Tato thokaṃ vītināmetvā Pañcasikho āgantvā bhattaṃ yācitvā "n";  
atthi, gacchā" 'ti vutte "ahaṃ kahaṃ gatapubbo, imasmiṃ gehe brāhmaṇavācanaṃ bhavissati maññe" ti tassa  
dhammakathaṃ ārabhanto aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_X.12(=450).8: Dhammaṃ care yo pi samuñchakaṃ care  
dārañ ca posañ dadaṃ appakasmī pi,  
sataṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ  
kalaṃ pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti. || Ja\_X:116 ||

Tattha dhamman ti tividhasucaritadhammaṃ, samuñchakan ti gāme vā āmapakkabhikkhācariyaṃ araññe vā phalāphalaharaṇasaṃkhātāṃ uñchaṃ yo careyya so pi dhammam eva care, dārañca posan ti attano ca puttadāraṃ posento yeva, dadaṃ appakasmīn ti paritthe pi ca deyyadhamme dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ dadamāno va dhammaṃ care ti attho, sataṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginan ti paraṃ heṭhetvā viheṭhetvā sahasena sahasena yāgaṃ yajantānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ issarānaṃ sataṃ sahasānaṃ pi, kalaṃ pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti tesāṃ sataṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ yāgā tathāvidhassa dhammena samena deyyadhammaṃ uppādetvā dadantassa duggatamanussassa soḷasiṃ kalaṃ nāgghantīti.

Seṭṭhi Pañcasikhassa kathaṃ sutvā sallakkhesi. Atha naṃ anagghakāraṇaṃ pucchanto navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.12(=450).9: Ken'; esa yañño vipulo mahagghato  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti,  
kathaṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ  
kalaṃ pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti. || Ja\_X:117 ||

Tattha yañño ti dānayoḃo sataṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ vipulo vipulattā ca mahagghato, samena dinnassā 'ti dhammena dinnassa kena kāraṇena agghaṃ na upeti, kathaṃ sahasānaṃ ti brāhmaṇa kathaṃ sahasayāginaṃ purisānaṃ bahunnaṃ sahasānaṃ sataṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ issarā tathāvidhassa dhammena uppādetvā dāyakaṃ ekassa duggatamanussassa kalaṃ nāgghantīti.

[page 067]

12. Biḷārikosiyajātaka. (450.) 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ath'; assa kathento Pañcasikho osānagātham āha:

Ja\_X.12(=450).10: Dadanti h'; eke visame nivittā  
jhatvā vadhitvā atha socayitvā,  
sā dakkhiṇā assumukhā sadaṇḍā  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti,  
evaṃ sahasānaṃ sahasayāginaṃ  
kalaṃ pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te ti. || Ja\_X:118 ||

Tattha visame ti visame kāyakammādimhi nivittā, jhatvā ti kilametvā, vadhitvā ti māretvā, socayitvā ti sasoke katvā.

So Pañcasikhassa dhammaṃ sutvā "tena hi gaccha, gehaṃ pavisitvā nisīda, thokaṃ lacchasīti" āha. So pi gantvā tesāṃ santike nisīdi. Tato Biḷārikosiyaseṭṭhi dāsiṃ āmantetvā "etesāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ palāpavīhīnaṃ nāliṃ nāliṃ dehīti" āha.

Sā vīhī gahetvā brāhmaṇe upasaṃkamitvā "ime ādāya yattha katthaci pacāpetvā bhuñjathā" 'ti āha. "Na mayaṃ vīhī āmasāmā" 'ti. "Ayya vīhī kira na āmasantīti". "Tena hi nesaṃ taṇḍule dehīti". Sā taṇḍule ādāya gantvā brāhmaṇe "taṇḍule gaṇhathā" 'ti āha. Mayaṃ āmaṃ na patigaṇhāmā" 'ti. "Ayya āmaṃ kira na gaṇhantīti".

---

---

"Tena hi nesaṃ karoṭiyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā gobhattaṃ dehīti". Sā tesāṃ karoṭiyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā mahāgoṇānaṃ pakkabhattaṃ āharitvā adāsi. Pañca pi janā kabale vaḍḍhetvā mukhe pakkhipitvā gale laggāpetvā akkhīni parivattetvā viassaṭṭhasaññā matā viya nipajjimsu. Dāsī te disvā "matā bhavissantīti" bhītā gantvā seṭṭhino ārocesi: "ayya te brāhmaṇā gobhattaṃ gilituṃ asakkontā matā" ti.

[page 068]

68 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So cintesi: "idāni 'ayaṃ pāpadhammo sukhumālabrāhmaṇānaṃ gobhattaṃ dāpesi, te taṃ gilituṃ asakkontā matā'; ti maṃ garahissantīti". Tato dāsiṃ āha:

"khippaṃ gantvā etesaṃ karoṭikesu bhattaṃ haritvā nānaggarasaṃ sālibhattaṃ vaḍḍhehīti". Sā tathā akāsi. Seṭṭhi antaravīthipaṭipanne manusse pakkosāpetvā "ahaṃ mama bhuñjananiyāmena etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhattaṃ dāpesiṃ, ete lobhena mahante piṇḍe katvā bhuñjamānā gale laggāpetvā matā, mama niddosabhāvaṃ jānāthā" 'ti vatvā parisāṃ sannipātāpesi.

Mahājāne sannipatite brāhmaṇā uṭṭhāya mahājānaṃ oloketvā "passath'; imassa seṭṭhissa musāvāditaṃ, amhākaṃ attano bhuñjanabhattaṃ dāpesin ti vadati, paṭhamaṃ amhākaṃ gobhattaṃ dento amhesu matakesu viya nipannesu imaṃ bhattaṃ vaḍḍhāpesīti" vatvā attano mukhehi gahitabhattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā dassesuṃ.

Mahājāno seṭṭhiṃ garahitvā "andhabāla attano kulavaṃsaṃ nāsesi, dānasālaṃ jhāpesi, yācanake gīvāya gahetvā nīharāpesi, idāni imesaṃ sukhumālabrāhmaṇānaṃ bhattaṃ dento gobhattaṃ dāpesi, paralokaṃ gacchanto tava gharavibhavaṃ gīvāya bandhitvā gamissasi maññe" ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe sakko mahājānaṃ pucchi: "jānātha tumhe imasmiṃ gehe dhanāṃ kassa santakan" ti. "Na jānāmā" 'ti.

"Imasmiṃ nagare asukakāle Bārāṇasimahāseṭṭhi nāma dānasālā karetvā mahādānaṃ pavattayīti"; sutapubbaṃ tumhehīti".

"Āma suṇāmā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ so seṭṭhi, taṃ dānaṃ datvā Sakko devarājā hutvā nibbatto, putto pi me taṃ vaṃsaṃ anāsetvā Cando devaputto hutvā nibbatto, tassa putto Suriyo tassa putto Mātali tassa putto Pañcasikho hutvā nibbatto, tesu ayaṃ Cando ayaṃ Suriyo ayaṃ Mātali saṃgāhako ayaṃ imassa pāpadhammassa pitā Pañcasikho gandhabbaputto,

[page 069]

12. Bīḷārikosiyajātaka. (450.) 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ bahugūṇaṃ dānaṃ nāma kattabbam eva kusalaṃ paṇḍitehīti" kathentā mahājanassa kaṃkhaçchedanattaṃ ākāse uppatitvā mahantenānubhāvena mahantena parivārena jalamānasarīrā aṭṭhaṃsu, sakalanagaraṃ pajjalitaṃ viya ahoṣi. Sakko mahājānaṃ āmantetvā "mayaṃ attano dibbasampattiṃ pahāya āgacchantā imaṃ kulapacchimakaṃ kulagaraṃ pāpadhammaṃ Bīḷārikosikaṃ nissāya āgatā, 'ayaṃ papadhammo attano kulavaṃsaṃ nāsetvā dānasālaṃ jhāpetvā yācanake gīvāya gahetvā nīharāpetvā amhākaṃ vaṃsaṃ samucchindi, ayaṃ adānasīlo hutvā niraye nibbatteyyā'; 'ti imassa anukampāya āgat'; amhā" 'ti vatvā dānagūṇaṃ pakāsentā mahājanassa dhammaṃ desesi. Bīḷārikosiyō añjaliṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetvā "deva ahaṃ ito paṭṭhāya porāṇakulavaṃsaṃ anāsetvā dānaṃ pavattessāmi, ajja ādiṃ katvā va antamaso udakadantapoṇaṃ upādāya attanā laddhāhāraṃ parassa adatvā na khādissamīti" paṭiññaṃ adāsi. Sakko taṃ dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā pañcasu silesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā cattāro devaputte ādāya sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. So pi seṭṭhi yāvajivaṃ dānaṃ datvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ bhikkhu pubbe assaddho ahoṣi kassaci {kiñci} adatā, ahaṃ pana naṃ dametvā dānaphalam jānāpesiṃ, tam eva cittaṃ bhavantaragataṃ pi na jahātīti" vatvā j.

---

---

s.: "Tadā seṭṭhi ayaṃ dānapatikabhikkhu ahoṣi, Cando Sāriputto, Suriyo Moggallāno, Mātali Kassapo, Pañcasikho Ānando, Sakko pana aham evā" 'ti. Biḷārikosiyajātakam.

[page 070]

70 X. Dasanipāta.

### 13. Cakkavākajātakam.

Vaṇṇavā abhirūpo sīti. Idam S. J. v. ekaṃ lolabhikkhum ā. k. So kira cīvaradīhi atitto "kahaṃ saṃghabhattam kahaṃ nimantaṇan" ti pariyesanto vicarati, āmisakathāyaṃ evābhiraṃmati.

Ath'; aññe pesalā bhikkhū tassānuggahena Satthu ārocesum, S. taṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu lolo" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu, kasmā evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā lolo ahoṣi, lolabhāvo nāma pāpako, pubbe pi tvaṃ lolabhāvaṃ nissāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ hatthikuṇapādīhi atitto mahāaraññaṃ pavitṭho" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. eko lolakāko Bārāṇasiyaṃ hatthikuṇapādīhi atitto "araññaṃ nu kho kīdisan" ti araññaṃ gantvā tattha pi phalāphalehi asantuṭṭho Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā vicaranto jayaṃpatike cakkavāke disvā "ime sakuṇā ativiya sobhanti, ime imasmiṃ Gaṅgātīre bahuṃ maṃsaṃ khādanti maññe, ime paṭipucchitvā mayāpi imesaṃ gocaraṃ khāditvā vaṇṇavantena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti" tesam avidūre nisīditvā cakkavākam pucchanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.13(=451).1: Vaṇṇavā abhirūpo si ghano sañjātarohito  
cakkavāka surūpo si vippasannamukhindriyo. || Ja\_X:119 ||

Ja\_X.13(=451).2: Pāthīnaṃ pāvusaṃ macchaṃ vālajaṃ muñjarohitaṃ  
Gaṅgātīresu nisinnō evaṃ bhuñjasi bhojanan ti. || Ja\_X:120 ||

Tattha ghano ti ghanasaṃro, sañjātarohito ti uttattasuvaṇṇaṃ viya utṭhujātarohitavaṇṇo pāthīnan ti pāthīnanāmakaṃ pāsānamacchaṃ pāvusan ti mahāmukhamacchaṃ, pāgusan ti pi pātho, vālajan, vālajamacchaṃ muñjarohitan ti muñjamacchañ ca rohitamacchañ ca, evaṃ bhuñjasīti evarūpaṃ bhojanam maññe bhuñjasīti pucchi

Cakkavāko tassa vacanaṃ paṭikkhipanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 071]

13. Cakkavākajātaka. (451). 71

Ja\_X.13(=451).3: Na vāham etaṃ bhuñjāmi jaṅgalān'; odakāni vā  
aññatra sevālapaṇakā, etaṃ me samma bhojanan ti. || Ja\_X:121 ||

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ aññatra sevālā ca paṇakā ca sesāni jaṅgalāni vā odakāni vā maṃsāni ādāya etaṃ bhojanam na bhuñjāmi, yaṃ pan'; etaṃ sevālapaṇakam etaṃ me samma bhojanan ti.

Tato kāko dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.13(=451).4: Na vāham etaṃ saddahāmi cakkavākassa bhojanam,  
ahaṃ hi samma bhuñjāmi gāme loṇiyateliyaṃ, || Ja\_X:122 ||

Ja\_X.13(=451).5: Manussesu kataṃ bhattam sucim maṃsūpasecanaṃ,

---

---

na ca me tādiso vaṇṇo cakkavāka yathā tavan ti. || Ja\_X:123 ||

Tattha yathā tavan ti yathā tava sobhaggappatto sarīravaṇṇo tādiso mayhaṃ vaṇṇo n'; atthi, etena kāraṇena nāhaṃ tava sevālapaṇakaṃ mama bhojanan ti vadantassa vacanaṃ na saddahāmiti.

Ath'; assa cakkavāko dubbaṇṇakāraṇaṃ kathetvā dhammaṃ desento sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.13(=451).6: Sampassaṃ attani veraṃ hiṃsāya mānusiṃ pajāṃ  
utrasto ghasasī bhīto, tena vaṇṇo te ediso. || Ja\_X:124 ||

Ja\_X.13(=451).7: Sabbalokaviraddho si dhamka pāpena kammanā, (cfr. III 313|10-11)  
laddho piṇḍo na piṇṇeti, tena vaṇṇo te ediso. || Ja\_X:125 ||

Ja\_X.13(=451).8: Aham pi samma bhujjāmi ahiṃsā sabbapāṇinaṃ  
appossukko nirāsaṃkī asoko akutobhayo. || Ja\_X:126 ||

Ja\_X.13(=451).9: So karassu ānubhāvaṃ, vītivattassu sīliyaṃ,  
ahiṃsāya cara loke, piyo hohisi mammiva. || Ja\_X:127 ||

Ja\_X.13(=451).10: Yo na hanti na ghātetī na jināti na jāpaye (cfr. Milindap. p.402)  
mettaṃso sabbabhūtesu veraṃ tassa na kenacīti. || Ja\_X:128 ||

Tattha sampassan ti samma kāka tvaṃ paresu uppannaṃ attani veracittaṃ sampassamāno mānusiṃ pajān hiṃsanto viheṭhento utrasto bhīto ghasasī bhujjāsi, tena te edis'; obībhacchavaṇṇo ti, dhamkā 'ti kākaṃ ālapati, piṇḍo ti bhojanaṃ, ahiṃsā sabbapāṇīnan ti ahaṃ pana sabbasatte ahiṃsanto bhujjāmiti vadati,

[page 072]

72 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so karassu ānubhāvan ti so tvaṃ pi viriyaṃ karohi, attano sīliyasamkhātaṃ, dussīlabhāvaṃ vītivattassu, ahiṃsāya 'ti ahiṃsāya samannāgato hutvā loke vicara, piyo hohisi mammivā ti evaṃ sante mayā sadiso va lokassa piyo hohisi, na jinātitī dhanajāniṃ na karoti, na jāpaye ti aññena pi na kāreti, mettaṃso ti mettakoṭṭhāso mettacitto, na kenacīti kenaci ekasattena pi saddhiṃ tassa veraṃ nāma n'; atthīti.

"Tasmā sace lokassa piyo bhavituṃ icchasi sabbaverehi viramāhīti" evaṃ cakkavāko kākassa dhammaṃ desesi. Kāko "tumhe attano gocaraṃ mayhaṃ na kathethā" 'ti kā kā ti vassanto uppativā Bārānasiyaṃ ukkārabhūmiyaṃ ñeva otari.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne lolabhikkhu anāgamiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā kāko lolabhikkhu ahoṣi, cakkavāki Rāhulamātā cakkavāko aham evā" 'ti. Cakkavākajātakaṃ.

14. Bhūripaṇhājātaka.

Saccaṃ kirā 'ti. Idaṃ Bhūripaṇhājātakaṃ Ummaggajātaka āvibhavissati. Bhūripaṇhājātakaṃ.

15. Mahāmaṅgalajātakaṃ.

Kiṃ su naro ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Mahāmaṅgalasuttaṃ ā. k. Rājagahanagarasmīṃ hi kenacid eva karaṇīyena santhāgāre sannipatitassa mahājanassa majjhe eko puriso "ajja me maṅgalakiriya atthīti" uṭṭhāya agamāsi. Aparo tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ 'maṅgalan'; ti vatvā gato, kiṃ etaṃ maṅgalaṃ nāmā" 'ti āha. Tam añño "abhimaṅgalarūpadassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ nāma, ekacco hi kālass'; eva uṭṭhāya sabbasettaṃ vā usabhaṃ passati

---

---

gabbhinittim vā rohitamacchaṃ vā puṇṇaghaṭṭaṃ vā navavilīnagosappim vā ahatavatthaṃ vā pāyāsaṃ vā passati, ito uttariṃ maṅgalaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" āha. Ekacce tena kathiyaṃ "sukathitaṃ" ti abhinandiṃsu. Aparo "na etaṃ maṅgalaṃ,

[page 073]

15. Mahāmaṅgalajātaka. (453.) 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suttaṃ nāma maṅgalaṃ, ekacco hi puṇṇā ti vandantānaṃ suṇāti, tathā vaḍḍhā ti vaḍḍhamānā ti suṇāti, bhūñjā 'ti khādā 'ti vandantānaṃ suṇāti, ito uttariṃ maṅgalaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" āha. Tena kathitaṃ pi ekacce "sukathitaṃ" ti abhinandiṃsu.

Aparo "na etaṃ maṅgalaṃ, mutaṃ nāma maṅgalaṃ, ekacco hi kālass'; eva uṭṭhāya paṭhaviṃ āmasati, haritaṃ tiṇaṃ allagomayaṃ parisuddhasāṭakaṃ rohitamacchaṃ suvaṇṇarajataṃ bhojanaṃ āmasati, ito uttari maṅgalaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" āha. Tena kathitaṃ pi ekacce "sukathitaṃ" ti abhinandiṃsu. Evaṃ diṭṭhamaṅgalikā sutamaṅgalikā mutamaṅgalikā ti tisso parisā hutvā aññaṃaññaṃ saññāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Bhummadevatā ādiṃ katvā yāva Brahmaloḷā "idaṃ maṅgalaṃ" ti tatvato najāniṃsu. Sakko cintesi: "imaṃ maṅgalapaṇhaṃ sadevake loke aññatra bhagavatā añño kathetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paṇhaṃ pucchissāmi" so rattibhāge Satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha "bahū devā manussā cā" 'ti paṇhaṃ pucchi. Ath'; assa S. dvādasahi gāthāhi aṭṭhatimṣa mahāmaṅgalāni kathesi. Maṅgalasutte vinivaṭṭente vinivaṭṭente koṭṭisahasamattā devatā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, sotapannādīnaṃ gaṇanapatho n'; atthi. Sakko maṅgalaṃ sutvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Satthārā maṅgale kathite sadevako loko "sukathitaṃ" ti abhinandi. Tadā dhammasabhāyaṃ Tathāgataṃ guṇakathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso S. aññesaṃ avisayaṃ maṅgalapaṇhaṃ sadevakassa lokassa cittaṃ gahetvā kukkucchaṃ chinditvā gaganatale candaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya kathesi, evaṃ mahāpaṇño āvuso Tathāgato" ti. S.

āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave idāni sambodhipattassa mama maṅgalapaṇhakathanaṃ, sv-āham Bodhisattacariyaṃ caranto pi devamanussānaṃ kaṃkhā chinditvā maṅgalapaṇhaṃ kathesi" ti vatvā a. ā.:

[page 074]

74 X. Dasanipāta.

A. Bo. ekasmiṃ nigame vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa kule nibbatti, Rakkhitakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu.

So vayappatto Takkasilāya uggahitasippo katadārapariggaho mātāpitunnaṃ accayena ratanavilokanaṃ katvā saṃviggamānaso mahādānaṃ pavattetvā kāme pahāya Himavantapadeso pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro ekasmiṃ padese vāsaṃ kappesi. Anupubben'; assa parivāro mahā ahoṣi pañca antevāsikasatāni. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ te tāpasā B-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā "ācariya vassārattasamaye Himavantato otarivā loṇambilasevanatthāya janapadacārikaṃ gacchāma, evaṃ no sarīraṃ ca thiraṃ bhavissati jaṃghāvihāro ca kato bhavissatīti" āhaṃsu. Te "tena hi tumhe gacchatha, ahaṃ idh'; eva vasissāmi" vuttā taṃ vanditvā Himavantaṃ otarivā cārikaṃ caramānā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasiṃsu. Tesāṃ mahāsakkārasammāno ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bārāṇasiyaṃ santhāgāre sannipatite mahājanakāye maṅgalapaṇho samuṭṭhahi Sabbhaṃ paccuppannanayen'; ena veditabbaṃ. Tadā pana manussānaṃ kaṃkhaṃ chinditvā maṅgalapaṇhaṃ kathetuṃ samatthaṃ apassanto mahājano uyyānaṃ gantvā isigaṇaṃ maṅgalapaṇhaṃ pucchi. Isayo rājānaṃ āmantetvā "mahārāja, mayaṃ etaṃ kathetuṃ na sakkhissāma, amhākaṃ pana ācariyo Rakkhitatāpasō nāma mahāpaṇño Himavante vasati, so sadevakassa lokassa cittaṃ gahetvā etaṃ maṅgalapaṇhaṃ kathessatīti" vadiṃsu. Rājā "bhante Himavanto nāma dūre duggamo ca, na sakkhissāma mayaṃ gantuṃ, sādhu vata tumhe yeva ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā paṇhaṃ pucchitvā uggaṇhitvā puna āgantvā amhākaṃ kathethā" 'ti āha. Te "sadhū" 'ti

---

---

sampaṭicchitvā ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā katapaṭisanthārā ācariyena rañño dhammikabhāve janapadacāritte ca pucchite taṃ diṭṭhamaṅgalādīnaṃ uppattiṃ ādito paṭṭhāya kathetvā rañño yācanāya ca attano pañhasavanatthaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā

[page 075]

15. Mahāmaṅgalajātaka. (453.) 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sādhu no bhante maṅgalapañhaṃ pākaṭaṃ katvā kathethā" 'ti yāciṃsu. Tato jeṭṭhantevāsiko ācariyaṃ pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.15(=453).1: Kiṃ su naro jappam adhicca kāle  
kaṃ vā vijjaṃ katamaṃ vā sutānaṃ  
so macco asmiṃ va paramhi loke  
kathaṃkaro sotthānena gutto ti. || Ja\_X:129 ||

Tattha kāle ti maṅgalapatthanakāle, vijjan ti vedaṃ, sutānaṃ ti sikkhitabbayuttakapariyattīnaṃ, asmiṃ va ti ettha vā ti nipātamattaṃ, sotthānenā 'ti sotthibhāvāvahena maṅgalena, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ācariya puriso maṅgalaṃ icchanto maṅgalakāle kiṃ su nāma jappanto tisu vedesu kataraṃ vā vedaṃ katamaṃ vā sutānaṃ antare sutapariyattiṃ adhiyitvā so macco imasmiṃ loke paramhi ca kathaṃkaro etesu jappādisu kiṃ kīdisena kena kena niyāmena karonto sotthānena niraparādhamāṅgalena gutto rakkhito hoti, ubhayalokahitaṃ gahetvā ṭhitamaṅgalaṃ amhākaṃ kathehīti.

Evamaṃ jeṭṭhantevāsinaṃ maṅgalapañhaṃ puṭṭho M. devamanussānaṃ kaṃkhā chindanto "idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca maṅgalan" ti Buddhajihāya maṅgalaṃ kathento

Ja\_X.15(=453).2: Yassa devā pitaro ca sabbe  
sirīṃsapā sabbabhūtāni cāpi  
mettāya niccaṃ apacitāni honti  
bhūtesu ve sotthānaṃ tad āhū 'ti āha. || Ja\_X:130 ||

Tattha yassa devā ti bhummadeve ādiṃ katvā sabbe pi kāmāvacaradevatā, pitaro cā 'ti tatuttariṃ rūpāvacarārūpāvacarabrahmāno, sirīṃsapā ti dīghajātikā. sabbabhūtāni cāpīti vuttāvasesāni ca sabbāni pi bhūtāni, mettāya niccaṃ apacitāni hontīti ete sabbe sattā dasa disā pharaṇavasena pavattāya appanappattāya mettāya apacitā honti mānitā, bhūtesu ve ti taṃ tassa puggalassa sabbasattesu sotthānaṃ niraparādhamāṅgalaṃ āhu,

[page 076]

76 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mettāvihārī hi sabbesaṃ piyo hoti parūpakkamena avidhiko piyo hoti, iti so iminā maṅgalena rakkhito gopito hotīti.

Iti M. paṭṭhamamaṅgalaṃ kathetvā dutiyādīni kathento

Ja\_X.15(=453).3: Yo sabbalokassa nivātavutti  
itthīpumānaṃ sahadārakānaṃ  
khantā duruttānaṃ apaṭikkūlavādī --  
adhivāsanaṃ sotthānaṃ tad āhu. || Ja\_X:131 ||

---



---

Ja\_X.15(=453).4: Yo nāvajānāti sahāyamatte  
sippena kulyābhi dhanena jaccā  
rucipaṅṅo atthakāle mutimā --  
sahāyesu ve sotthānaṃ tad āhu. || Ja\_X:132 ||

Ja\_X.15(=453).5: Mittāni ve yassa bhavanti santo  
saṃvissatthā avisamvādakassa  
na mittadūbhī saṃvibhāgī dhanena --  
mittesu ve sotthānaṃ tad āhu. || Ja\_X:133 ||

Ja\_X.15(=453).6: Yassa bhariyā tulyavayā samaggā  
anubbatā dhammakāmā pajātā  
koliniyā sīlavatī patibbatā --  
dāresu ve sotthānaṃ tad āhu. || Ja\_X:134 ||

Ja\_X.15(=453).7: Yassa rājā bhūtapatī yasassi  
jānāti soceyyaṃ parakkamaṅ ca  
advejjhatā suhad ayaṃ maman ti --  
rājūsu ve sotthānaṃ tad āhu. || Ja\_X:135 ||

Ja\_X.15(=453).8: Annaṅ ca pānaṅ ca dadāti saddho  
mālaṅ ca gandhaṅ ca vilepanaṅ ca  
pasannacitto anumodamāno --  
saggesu ve sotthānaṃ tad āhu. || Ja\_X:136 ||

Ja\_X.15(=453).9: Yam ariyadhammena punanti vaddhā  
ārādhitā samacariyāya santo

[page 077]

15. Mahāmaṅgalajātaka. (453.) 77

bahussutā isayo sīlavanto  
arahantamajjhe sotthānaṃ tad āhū 'ti imā gāthā āha. || Ja\_X:137 ||

Tattha nivātavuttīti muducittatāya sabbalokassa nīcavutti hoti, khantā duruttānan ti parehi vuttānaṃ duṭṭhavacanānaṃ adhvāsako hoti, appaṭikkūlavādīti 'akkocchi maṃ avadhi man'; ti yugaggāhaṃ akaronto anukūlam eva vadati, adhvāsanan ti idaṃ adhvāsanaṃ tassa narassa sotthānaṃ niraparādhamaṅgalaṃ paṇḍitā vadanti, sahāyamatte ti sahāye ca sahāyamatte ca, tattha sahapaṃsukīlitā sahāyā nāma, dasadvādasa vassāni ekato vutthā sahāyamattā nāma, te sabbe pi 'ahaṃ sippavā ime nisippā'; ti evaṃ sippena vā 'ahaṃ kulīno ime nikkulīnā'; ti evaṃ kulasampattisaṃkhātāhi kulyābhi vā 'ahaṃ aḍḍho ime duggatā'; ti evaṃ dhanena vā 'ahaṃ jātisampanno ime dujjāta'; ti evaṃ jaccā vā nāvajānāti, rucipaṅṅo ti sādhuḥpaṅṅo sundarapaṅṅo, atthakāle ti kassacid eva atthassa kāraṇassa uppannakāle, mutimā ti taṃ atthaṃ paricchindivā vicāraṇasamatthatāya mutimā hutvā te sahāye nāvajānāti, sahāyesu 'ti taṃ tassa anavajānanaṃ sahāyesu sotthānaṃ nāmā 'ti porāṇakapaṇḍitā āhu, tena hi so niraparādhamaṅgalena idhaloke ca paraloke ca gutto hoti, tattha paṇḍite sahāye nissāya sotthibhāvo Kusanājjātakena kathetabbo, santo ti paṇḍitā sappurisā va yassa mittāni bhavanti, saṃvissatthā ti gharaṃ pavisitvā icchicchitassa gahaṇavasena vissāsam āpannā, avisamvādakassā 'ti

---

---

avisamvādasīlassa, na mittadūbhīti yo ca mittadūbhī na hoti, samvibhāgī dhanenā 'ti attano dhanena mittānaṃ samvibhāgaṃ karoti, mittesū 'ti mitte nissāya laddhabbaṃ tassa taṃ mittesu sotthānaṃ nāma hoti, so hi evarūpehi mittehi rakkhito sotthiṃ pāpuṇāti, tatha mitte nissāya sotthibhāvo Mahāukkusajātakādīhi kathetabbo, tulyavayā ti samānavayā, samaggā ti samaggavāsā, anubbatā ti anuvattikā, dhammakāmā ti tividhasucaritadhammaṃ roceti, pajātā ti vijāyanī na vaṃjhā, dāresū 'ti etehi guṇehi samannāgate mātugāme gehe vasante sāmikassa sotthi hotīti paṇḍitā kathenti, tatha sīlavantaṃ matugāmaṃ nissāya sotthibhāvo Maṇicorajātaka-Sambulajātaka-Khaṇḍahālayatakehi kathetabbo, soceyyan ti sucibhāvaṃ, advejjhatā ti advejjhatāya, 'na esa mayā saddhiṃ bhijjitvā dvidhā bhavissatīti'; evaṃ advejjhabhāvena yaṃ jānāti, suhodayaṃ mamaṃ ti suhado ayaṃ mamaṃ ti ca yaṃ jānāti, rājūsu ve ti evaṃ rājūsu sevakānaṃ sotthānaṃ nāmā 'ti paṇḍitā kathenti,

[page 078]

78 X. Dasanipāta.

dadāti saddho ti kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā dadāti, saggesu ve ti evaṃ sagge devaloke sotthānaṃ niraparādhamāṅgalan ti paṇḍitā kathenti, taṃ Petavatthu-Vimānavatthūhi vitthāretvā kathetabbaṃ, punanti vaddhā ti yaṃ puggalaṃ ṇāṇavaddhā ariyadhammena sundaradhammena punanti parisodhenti, samacariyāyā 'ti sammāpaṭipattiyā, bahussutā ti paṭivedhabahussutā, isayo ti isigaṇā, sīlavanto ti ariyasīlena samannāgatā, arahantamajjhe ti arahantānaṃ majjhe paṭilabhitabban ti sotthānaṃ paṇḍitā kathenti, arahanto hi attanā paṭividdhamaggaṃ ācikkhitvā paṭipādentā ārādhakaṃ puggalaṃ ariyadhammena punanti, so pi arahā va hoti.

Evaṃ M. arahattena desanāya kūṭaṃ gaṇhanto aṭṭhahi gāthāhi maṅgalāni kathetvā tesam yeva maṅgalānaṃ thutiṃ karonto osānagātham āha:

Ja\_X.15(=453).10: Etāni kho sotthānāni loke

viññūpasatthāni sukhindriyāni,

tānīdha sevetha naro sapañño,

na hi maṅgale kiñcanam atthi saccan ti. || Ja\_X:138 ||

Tattha na hi maṅgale ti tasmim pana diṭṭhasutamuttappabhede maṅgale kiñcanaṃ ekamaṅgalam pi saccaṃ nāma n'; atthi, nibbānaṃ eva paṇ'; ekaṃ paramasacchan ti.

Isayo tāni maṅgalāni sutvā sattaṭṭhadivasaccayena ācariyaṃ āpucchitvā tath'; eva agamaṃsu. Rājā tesam santikaṃ gantvā pucchi. Te tassa ācariyena kathitaniyāmen'; eva maṅgalapañhaṃ kathetvā Himavantaṃ eva agamaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya loke maṅgalaṃ pākaṭaṃ ahoṣi. Maṅgalesu vattitvā matamatā saggapathaṃ pūresuṃ. B. brahmavihāre bhāvetvā isigaṇaṃ ādāya Brahma-loke nibbatti.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; āhaṃ maṅgalapañhaṃ kathesin" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā isigaṇo Buddhaparisā ahoṣi,

[page 079]

16. Ghatajātaka. (454.) 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maṅgalapañhapucchako jeṭṭhantevāsī Sāriputto, ācariyo aham evā" 'ti. Mahāmaṅgalajātakaṃ.

16. Ghatajātaka.

---

---

Uṭṭhehi Kaṇhā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. mataputtaṃ ā. k. Vatthum Maṭṭhakuṇḍalivatthusadisam eva. Idha pana S. taṃ upāsakaṃ "kiṃ upāsaka socasīti" vatvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "upāsaka porāṇakapaṇḍitā paṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā mataputtaṃ nānusociṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. Uttarāpathe Kaṃsabhoge Asitañjananagare Makākaṃso nāma r. kāresi. Tassa Kaṃso ca Upakaṃso cā 'ti dve puttā ahesuṃ, Devagabbhā nāma ekā dhītā. Tassā jāta-divase nemittikabrāhmaṇā "etissā kucchiyaṃ nibbatta-putto Kaṃsabhogaṃ Kaṃsavaṃsaṃ nāsessatīti" vyākariṃsu. Rājā balasinehena dhītaraṃ nāsetuṃ nāsakkhi, "bhātaro jānissantīti" yāvatāyukaṃ tathā kalam akāsi. Tasmīṃ kālakate Kaṃso rājā ahoṣi, Upakaṃso uparājā, te cintayiṃsu: "sace mayaṃ bhaginiṃ nāsessāma gārayhā bhavissāma, etaṃ kassaci adatvā nissāmikaṃ katvā paṭijaggissāmā" 'ti te ekathūṇakaṃ pāsādaṃ kāretvā taṃ tattha vasāpesuṃ. Nandagopā nām'; assā paricārikā ahoṣi, Andhakaveṇhu nāma dāso tassā sāmiko ārakkham akāsi. Tadā Uttaramadhurāyaṃ Mahāsāgaro nāma rajjaṃ kāreti, tassa Sāgaro ca Upasāgaro cā 'ti dve puttā ahesuṃ. Tesu pitu accayena Sāgaro rājā ahoṣi, Upasāgaro uparājā. So Upakaṃsassa sahāyako ekācariyakule ekato uggahitasippo, so bhātu antepure dubbhitvā gayhamāno palāyitvā Kaṃsabhoge Upakaṃsassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Upakaṃso Kaṃsarañño dassesi, rājā tassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi.

[page 080]

80 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto Devagabbhāya nivāsaṃ ekatthūṇakapāsādaṃ disvā "kass"; eso nivāso" ti pucchitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutvā Devagabbhāya paṭibuddhacitto ahoṣi. Devagabbhāpi ekadivasam taṃ Upakaṃsena saddhiṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā "ko eso" ti pucchitvā "Mahāsāgarassa putto Upasāgaro nāmā" 'ti Nandagopāya santikā sutvā tasmīṃ paṭibaddhacittā ahoṣi. Upasāgaro Nandagopāya lañcaṃ datvā "bhagini sakkhissasi me Devagabbhaṃ dassetun" ti āha. Sā "na etaṃ sāmi garukan" ti vatvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ Devagabbhāya ārocesi. Sā pakatīyā va tasmīṃ paṭibaddhacittā taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā "sādhū" 'ti sampatīchi.

Nandagopā Upasāgarassa saññaṃ datvā rattibhāge taṃ pāsādaṃ āropesi. So Devagabbhāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Atha nesaṃ punappunasaṃvāsaṃ Devagabbhā gabbhaṃ paṭilabhi.

Aparabhāge tassā gabbhapatiṭṭhānaṃ pākātaṃ ahoṣi. Bhātaro Nandagopaṃ pucchīṃsu. Sā abhayaṃ yācitvā taṃ antaraṃ kathesi. Te sutvā "bhaginiṃ nāsetuṃ na sakkā, sace dhītaraṃ vijāyissati tam pi na nāsessāma, sace pana putto bhavissati nāsessāmā" 'ti cintetvā Devagabbhaṃ Upasāgarass'; eva adāṃsu. Sā paripuṇṇagabbhā dhītaraṃ vijāyi. Bhātaro sutvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā tassā Añjanadevīti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tesam Govaḍḍhamānaṃ nāma bhogagāmaṃ adāṃsu. Upasāgaro Devagabbhaṃ gahetvā Govaḍḍhamānagāme vasi. Devagabbhāya puna pi gabbho patiṭṭhāsi. Nandagopāpi taṃ divasaṃ eva gabbhaṃ paṭilabhi. Tāsu pariṇatagabbhāsu ekadivasam eva Devagabbhā puttā vijāyi Nandagopā dhītaraṃ. Devagabbhā puttassa nāsanabhayena puttā Nandagopāya rahassena pesetvā tassā dhītaraṃ ānāpesi. Tassā vijātabhāvaṃ bhātikānaṃ ārocesuṃ. Te "puttā vijātā dhītaraṃ" ti pucchitvā

[page 081]

16. Ghatajātaka. (454.) 81

"dhītaraṃ" ti vutte "tena hi poseṭhā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Eten upāyena Devagabbhā dasa putte vijāyi, Nandagopā dasa dhītaro.

Puttā Nandagopāya santike vaḍḍhanti dhītaro Devagabbhāya, taṃ antaraṃ koci na jānāti. Devagabbhāya jeṭṭhaputto Vāsudevo nāma ahoṣi dutiyo Baladevo nāma tatiyo Candadevo nāma catuttho Suriyadevo pañcamo Aggidevo chaṭṭho Varuṇadevo sattamo Ajjuṇo aṭṭhmo Pajjuṇo navamo Ghatapaṇḍito dasamo Aṅkuro nāma ahoṣi. Te "Andhakaveṇhudāsaputtā dasa bhātikā ceṭakā" ti pākāṭā ahesuṃ. Te aparabhāge vuddhim anvāya

---

---

thāmabalasampannā kakkhalapharusā hutvā vilopaṃ karontā caranti, rañño gacchantaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ vilumpantī"; eva Manussā sannipatitvā "Andhakaveṇḥudāsaputtā dasa bhātikā raṭṭhaṃ vilumpantīti" rājaṅgaṇe upakkosiṃsu. Rājā Andhakaveṇḥuṃ pakkosāpetvā "kasmā puttehi vilopaṃ kārāpesīti" tajjesi. Evaṃ dutiyam pi tatiyam pi manussehi upakkose kate rājā taṃ santajjesi. So maraṇabhaya bhīto rājānaṃ vamaṃ yācitvā "deva ete na mayhaṃ puttā, Upasāgarassa puttā" ti taṃ antaraṃ ārocesi. Rājā bhīto "kena ne upāyena gaṇhāmā" 'ti amacce pucchitvā "ete deva mallayuddhakā, nagare yuddhaṃ kāretvā tattha ne yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ āgate gāhāpetvā māressāmā" 'ti vutte Cānuraṅ ca Muṭṭhikaṅ cā 'ti dve malle pesetvā "ito sattame divase yuddhaṃ bhavissatīti" nagare bheriṅ carāpetvā rājadvāre yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ sajjāpetvā akkhavāṭaṃ kāretvā yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ alaṃkārapetvā jayapaṭākā bandhāpesuṃ.

Sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhi, cakkāticakkaṃ mañcātimañcaṃ bandhiṃsu. Cānura-Muṭṭhikā yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ āgantvā vaggantā gajantā appoṭhantā vicariṃsu. Dasa bhātikāpi āgantvā rajakavīthiṃ vilumpitvā vaṇṇasāṭake nivāsetvā gandhāpaṇesu gandhe mālākārāpaṇesu mālaṃ vilumpitvā vilittagattā mālābhāriṇo katakaṇṇapūrā vaggantā gajantā appoṭhantā yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ pavisiṃsu.

[page 082]

82 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ khaṇe Cānuro appoṭhento vicarati. Baladevo taṃ disvā "na naṃ hatthena chupissāmīti" hatthisālato mahantaṃ hatthiyottaṃ āharitvā vaggitvā gajitvā yottaṃ khipitvā Cānuraṃ udare veṭhetvā dve yottakoṭṭiyo ekato katvā veṭhetvā ukkhipitvā sīsamatthake bhametvā bhūmiyaṃ pothetvā bahi akkhavāṭe khipi. Cānure mate rājā Muṭṭhikamallaṃ āṇāpesi. So utṭhāya vaggitvā gajitvā appoṭhesi.

Baladevo taṃ pothetvā aṭṭhīni sañcuṇṇetvā "amallo 'mhi amallo 'mhīti" vadantaṃ eva "nāhaṃ tava mallabhāvaṃ vā amallabhāvaṃ vā jānāmīti" hatthe gaṇetvā bhūmiyaṃ pothetvā jīvitaṃ kkhayaṃ pāpetvā bahi akkhavāṭe khipi. Muṭṭhiko maranto "yakkho hutvā taṃ khādītuṃ labhissāmīti" patthanaṃ ṭhapesi, so Kāḷamattiyāṭaviyaṃ nāma yakkho hutvā nibbatti. Rājā "gaṇhatha dasa bhātikaceṭṭake" ti utṭhahi.

Tasmīṃ khaṇe Vāsudevo cakkaṃ khipi, taṃ dvinnam pi bhātikānaṃ sīsāni pātesi. Mahājano bhīttasīto "avassayo no hothā" 'ti tesam pādesu patitvā nipajji. Te dve mātule māretvā Asitaṅjananagare rajjaṃ gaṇetvā mātāpitaro tattha katvā dasa pi janā "sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti nikkhamitvā anupubbena Kāḷasenarañño nivāsaṃ Ayojjanagaraṃ gantvā nagaraṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitarukkhagahanaṃ viddhaṃsetvā pākāraṃ bhinditvā rājānaṃ gaṇetvā taṃ rajjaṃ attano hatthagataṃ katvā Dvāravatīṃ sampāpuṇiṃsu. Tassa pana nagarassa ekato samuddo ekato pabbato. Amanussapariggahītaṃ kira taṃ ahoṣi, tassa ārakkhaṃ katvā ṭhitayakkho paccāmitte disvā gadrabhavesena gadrabharavaṃ ravati, tasmīṃ khaṇe yakkhānubhāvena sakalanagaraṃ uppatitvā samuddamajjhe ekasmiṃ dīpake tiṭṭhati,

[page 083]

16. Ghatajātaka. (454.) 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paccāmittesu gatesu punāgantvā sakaṭṭhāne yeva patiṭṭhāti. Tadāpi so gadrabho tesam dasannaṃ bhātikānaṃ āgamaṇaṃ ṇatvā gadrabharavaṃ ravi, nagaraṃ uppatitvā dīpake patiṭṭhāya tesu nagaraṃ adisvā nivattesu punāgantvā sakaṭṭhāne patiṭṭhahi. Te puna nivattiṃsu, puna gadrabho tath'; eva akāsi. Te Dvāravatīnagare rajjaṃ gaṇhituṃ asakkontā Kaṇhadīpāyanassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā "bhante mayaṃ Dvāravatīrajjāṃ gaṇhetuṃ na sakkoma, ekaṃ no upāyaṃ kathethā" 'ti pucchitvā "parikhāpiṭṭhe asukasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne eko gadrabho carati, so amitte disvā viravati, tasmīṃ khaṇe nagaraṃ uppatitvā gacchati, tumhe tassa pāde gaṇhatha, ayaṃ vo nipphajjanupāyo" ti

---

---

vutte tāpasam vanditvā dasa pi janā gadrabhassa pādesu patitvā "sāmi ṭhapetvā tumhe añño amhākaṃ nissayo n'; atthi, amhākaṃ nagaraṃ gaṇhanakāle mā ravitthā" ti yāciṃsu.

Gadrabho "na sakkā mayā na viravitum, tumhe pana paṭhamataram āgantvā cattāro janā mahantāni ayanaṅgalāni ādāya catūsu nagaradvāresu mahante ayakhāṇuke bhūmiyaṃ koṭṭetvā nagarassa uppatanakāle naṅgalāni gahetvā naṅgalābaddhaṃ ayasamkhalikaṃ ayakhāṇuke bandheyyātha, nagaraṃ uppatitum na sakkhissatīti" āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā tasmim aviravante yeva naṅgalāni ādāya catūsu nagaradvāresu khāṇuke bhūmiyaṃ ākoṭetvā aṭṭhamṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe gadrabho ravi, nagaraṃ uppatitum ārabhi, catūsu dvāresu ṭhitā catūhi ayanaṅgalehi gahetvā naṅgalābaddhā ayasamkhalikā khāṇuke bandhiṃsu, nagaraṃ uppatitum nāsakkhi. Dasa bhātikā tato nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājānaṃ māretvā rajjaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Evaṃ te sakala-Jambudīpe tesatṭhiyā nagarasahassesu sabbe rājāno cakkena jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā Dvāravatiyaṃ vasamānā rajjaṃ dasa koṭṭhāse katvā vibhajjīṃsu.

[page 084]

84 X. Dasaniṇṇāpāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhaginiṃ pana Añjanadeviṃ na sarimṃsu. Tato puna "ekādasa koṭṭhāse karomā" 'ti vutte Aṃkuro "mama koṭṭhāsaṃ tassā detha, ahaṃ vohāraṃ katvā jīvissāmi, kevalaṃ tumhe attano attano janapade mayhaṃ sumkaṃ vissajjethā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā tassa koṭṭhāsaṃ bhaginiyā datvā saddhiṃ tāya nava rājāno Dvāravatiyaṃ vasiṃsu, Aṃkuro pana vāñijjaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ tesu aparāparaṃ puttadhīti vādḍhamānesu addhāne gate mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. Tadā kira manussānaṃ vīsativassasahassāyukālo hoti. Tadā Vāsudevamahārājassa eko piyaputtako kālam akāsi. Rājā sokapareṭo sabbakiccāni pahāya mañcassa aṇaṃ pariggahetvā vilapanto nipajji. Tasmim kāle Ghatapaṇḍito cintesi: "ṭhapetvā maṃ añño mama bhātu sokaṃ haritum samattho nāma n'; atthi, upāyen'; assa sokaṃ harissāmīti" so ummattakavesaṃ gahetvā "sasaṃ me detha sasaṃ me dethā" 'ti ākāsaṃ ullokento sakalanagaraṃ vicari. "Ghatapaṇḍito ummattako jāto" ti sakalanagaraṃ samkhubhi. Tasmim kāle Rohiṇeyyo nāma amacco Vāsudevarañño santikaṃ gantvā tena saddhiṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpento paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_X.16(=454).1: Uṭṭhehi Kaṇha, kiṃ sesi, ko attho supinena te,  
yo pi t'; āyaṃ sako bhātā hadayaṃ cakkhum va dakkhiṇaṃ  
tassa vātā baliyanti, Ghato jappati Kesavā 'ti. || Ja\_X:139 ||

Tattha Kaṇhā 'ti gottenālapati, Kaṇhāyanagotto kir 'esa, ko attho ti katarā nāma vādḍhi, hadayaṃ cakkhum va dakkhiṇaṃ ti hadayena c'; eva dakkhiṇacakkhunā ca samāno ti attho, tassa vātā baliyantīti tassa hadayaṃ apasmāravātāvattarantīti attho, jappatīti sasaṃ me dethā ti vipalapati, kesavā 'ti so kira kesasobhanatāya kesavo ti paññāyittha, tena taṃ nāmena ālapati.

[page 085]

16. Ghatajātaka. (454.) 85

Evaṃ amaccena vutte tassa vuṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā S. abhisambuddho hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.16(=454).2: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Rohiṇeyyassa Kesavo  
taramānarūpo vuṭṭhāsi bhātu sokena aṭṭito ti. || Ja\_X:140 ||

Rājā uṭṭhāya sīghaṃ pāsādā otaritvā Ghatapaṇḍitassa santikaṃ gatvā, ubhosu hatthesu daḷhaṃ gahetvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_X.16(=454).3: Kin nu ummattarūpo va kevalaṃ Dvārakaṃ imaṃ  
saso saso ti lapasi, ko nu te sasam āharīti. || Ja\_X:141 ||

Tattha kevalaṃ dvārakaṃ iman ti kasmā ummattako viya hutvā sakalaṃ imaṃ Dvāravatīnagaraṃ vicaranto  
saso saso ti lapasi, ko tava sasam hari, kena te saso gahito ti pucchati.

So rañña evaṃ vutte pi punappuna tad eva vacanaṃ vadati. Rājā puna dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.16(=454).4: Sovaṇṇamayam maṇimayam (cfr. supra p. 60.)  
lohamayam atha rūpiyāmayam  
saṃkhasilāpavālamayam  
kārayissāmi te sasam. || Ja\_X:142 ||

Ja\_X.16(=454).5: Santi aññe pi sasakā araññe vanagocarā,  
te pi te ānayissāmi, kīdisaṃ sasam icchasi. || Ja\_X:143 ||

Tatrāyam saṃkhepattho: etesu suvaṇṇamayādisu yaṃ icchasi taṃ vada, ahaṃ te kāretvā dassāmi, atha pi te  
na rocesi aññe pi araññe vanagocarā sasakā atthi, te pi te ānayissāmi, vada bhadramukha kīdisaṃ sasam  
icchasi.

Rañño kathaṃ sutvā paṇḍito chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.16(=454).6: Na vāham etaṃ icchāmi ye sasā paṭhaviṃ sitā,  
candato sasam icchāmi, tam me ohara Kesavā 'ti. || Ja\_X:144 ||

Tattha oharā ti otārehi.

Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā "nissaṃsayam me bhātā ummattako jāto" ti domanassappatto sattamaṃ gātham  
āha:

[page 086]

86 X. Dasanipāta.

Ja\_X.16(=454).7: So nūna madhuraṃ ñāti jīvitam vijahissasi  
apatthiyam yo patthayasi candato sasam icchasi. || Ja\_X:145 ||

Tattha ñātīti kaniṭṭhaṃ ālapanto āha, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta mayhaṃ piyañāti so tvaṃ nūna atimadhuraṃ  
attano jīvitam jahissasi yo apatthetabbaṃ patthesīti.

Ghatapaṇḍito rañño vacanaṃ sutvā niccalo ṭhatvā "bhātika tvaṃ candato sasakaṃ patthentassa taṃ  
alabhivā jīvitakkhayabhāvaṃ jānanto kiṃkāraṇā mataputtaṃ {anusocasīti}" vatvā aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_X.16(=454).8: Evaṃ ce Kaṇha jānāsi yad'; aññam anusāsasi  
kasmā pure mataṃ puttaṃ ajjāpi-m-anusocasīti. || Ja\_X:146 ||

Tattha evan ti idaṃ alabbhaneyyaṭṭhānaṃ nāma na patthetabban ti yadi evaṃ jānāsi, yadaññan ti evaṃ jānanto  
ca, yadi aññam anusāsasīti attho, pure ti atha kasmā catutthamāsamatthake mataṃ puttaṃ ajjāpi anusocasīti  
vadati.

---

---

Iti so antaravithiyaṃ t̥hitako va "bhātika ahaṃ tāva paññāyamānaṃ patthemī, tvaṃ pana apaññāyamānassa socasīti" vatvā tassa dhammaṃ desento puna dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_X.16(=454).9: Yaṃ na labbhā manussena amanussena vā puna  
jāto me mā marī putto kuto labbhā alabbhiyaṃ. || Ja\_X:147 ||

Ja\_X.16(=454).10: Na mantā mūlabhesajjā osadhehi dhanena vā  
sakkā ānayaṃ Kaṇha yaṃ petam anusocasīti. || Ja\_X:148 ||

Tattha yaṃ ti bhātika yaṃ etaṃ jāto me putto mā marīti manussena vā devena vā puna na labbhā na sakkā laddhuṃ taṃ tvaṃ patthesi, taṃ pan'; etaṃ kuto labbhā kena kāraṇena sakkā laddhuṃ, na sakkā ti dīpeti, kasmā:

yasmā alabbhiyaṃ alabbhaneyyat̥thānaṃ hi nām'; etaṃ ti attho, mantā ti mantappayogena, mūlabhesajjāti mūlabhesajjena, osadhehīti nānāvidhosadhehi, dhanena vā ti koṭisatasamkhenāpi dhanena vā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ tvaṃ petam anusocasi etehi mantappayogādīhi pi ānetuṃ na sakkā ti.

Rājā taṃ sutvā "yuttaṃ tāta sallakkhitam, mama sokaharaṇat̥thāya tayā idaṃ katan" ti Ghatapaṇḍitam vaṇṇento catasso gāthā abhāsi:

[page 087]

16. Ghatajātaka. (454.) 87

Ja\_X.16(=454).11: Yassa etādisā assu amaccā purisapaṇḍitā  
yathā nijjhāpaye ajja Ghato purisapaṇḍito --. || Ja\_X:149 ||

Ja\_X.16(=454).12: Ādittaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ --pe-- (cfr. supra p. 61.) || Ja\_X:150 ||

Ja\_X.16(=454).13: Abbahi vata me sallaṃ --pe-- || Ja\_X:151 ||

Ja\_X.16(=454).14: So 'haṃ abbūḥasallo 'smi vītasoko anāvilo  
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇavā 'ti || Ja\_X:152 ||

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya ayaṃ samkhepattho: yathā yenākārena ajja maṃ puttasokaparetaṃ Ghato purisapaṇḍito sokaharaṇat̥thāya nijjhāpaye nijjhāpesi bodhesi yassa aññassāpi etādisā purisapaṇḍitā amaccā assu tassa kuto soko ti, sesagāthā vuttat̥thā yeva.

Avasāne

Ja\_X.16(=454).15: Evaṃ karonti sappaññā ye honti anukampakā  
vinivattayanti sokamhā Ghato jeṭṭham va bhātaran ti || Ja\_X:153 ||

ayaṃ abhisambuddhagāthā.

Evaṃ Ghatakumārena visoke kate Vāsudeve rajjam anusāsente dighassa addhuno accayena dasabhātikaputtā kumārā cintayim̐su: "Kaṇhadīpāyanaṃ 'dibbacakkhuko'; ti vadanti, vīmaṃsissāma tāva nan" ti ete ekaṃ daharakumāraṃ alaṃkaritvā gabbhiniākārena dassetvā udare masūrakaṃ bandhitvā tassa santikaṃ netvā "bhante ayaṃ kumārikā kiṃ vijāyissatīti" pucchim̐su. Tāpaso "dasabhātikarājūnaṃ vināsakālo patto, mayham nu kho āyusaṃkhāro kīdiso" ti olokento "ajj"; eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissatīti" ñatvā "kumārā iminā

---

---

tumhākaṃ ko attho" ti vatvā "katheth"; eva no" ti nibaddho "ayaṃ ito sattame divase khadiraghaṭikaṃ vijāyissati, tāya Vāsudevakulaṃ nassissati, api kho pana tumhe khadiraghaṭikaṃ gahetvā jhāpetvā chārikaṃ nadiyaṃ pakkhippeyyāthā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ te "kūṭajaṭila puriso vijāyanako nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā tantarajjukaṃ nāma kāraṇaṃ katvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpayiṃsu. Rājāno kumāre pakkosāpetvā "kiṃkāraṇā tāpasam mārayitthā"

[page 088]

88 X. Dasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti pucchitvā sabbaṃ sutvā bhītā tassa ārakkaṃ datvā sattame divase tassa kucchito nikkhantaṃ khadiraghaṭikaṃ jhāpetvā chārikaṃ nadiyaṃ pakkhipiṃsu. Sā nadiyā vuyhamānā mukhadvāre ekapasse laggi, tato eraṃ naṃ nibbatti.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ te rājāno "samuddakīṭikaṃ kīṭissāmā" 'ti mukhadvāraṃ gantvā mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā alaṃkatamaṇḍape khādantā pivantā keḷvasen'; eva pavattahatthapādaparāmāsā dvidhā bhijjivā mahākalahaṃ karīṃsu. Ath'; eko aññaṃ muggaraṃ alabhanto erakavanato ekaṃ erakapattaṃ gaṇhi, taṃ gahitamattam eva khadiramusalaṃ ahosi, so tena mahājanaṃ potheti. Ath'; aññehi sabbehi gahitagahitaṃ musalam eva ahosi, te aññaṃaññaṃ paharivā vināsaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tesu vinassantesu Vāsudevo Baladevo bhaginiṇī Añjanadevī purohito ti cattāro janā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā palāyīṃsu, sesā sabbe pi vinaṭṭhā.

Te pi cattāro rathena palāyantā kālamattikāṭaviṃ pāpuṇiṃsu.

Muṭṭhikamallo patthanaṃ katvā yakkho hutvā tattha nibbatta Baladevassa āgatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tattha gāmaṃ māpetvā mallavesaṃ gahetvā "ko yujhitukāmo" ti vagganto gajjanto appoṭhento vicari. Baladevo taṃ disvā va "bhātika ahaṃ iminā saddhiṃ yujjhissāmīti" vatvā Vāsudeve vārente vārente yeva rathā oruyha tassa santikaṃ gantvā appoṭhesi. Atha naṃ so pasāritahatthe yeva gahetvā mūlakakandaṃ viya khādi. Vāsudevo tassa matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā bhaginiṇī ca purohitaṃ ca ādāya sabbarattiṃ gantvā suriyodaye ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ patvā "āhāraṃ pacitvā āharathā" 'ti bhaginiṇī ca purohitaṃ ca gāmaṃ pahīnitvā sayāṃ ekasmiṃ gacchantare paṭicchanno nipajji. Atha naṃ Jarā nāma eko luddo gacchaṃ calantaṃ disvā "sūkarō ettha bhavissatthi" saññāya sattiṃ khipitvā pāde vijjhivā "ko maṃ vijjhīti" vutte manussassa viddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā bhīto palāyituṃ ārabhi.

[page 089]

16. Ghatajātaka. (454.) 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {Rājā satim} paccupaṭṭhapetvā utṭhāya "mātula mā bhāyi, ehi" pakkositvā āgataṃ "ko si nāma tvaṃ" ti pucchitvā "ahaṃ sāmi Jarā nāmā" 'ti "'Jarāya viddho marissatthi"; kira maṃ porāṇā vyākariṃsu, nissaṃsayāṃ ajja mayā maritabban" ti ṇatvā "mātula, mā bhāyi, ehi, pahāraṃ me bandhā" 'ti tena pahāramukhaṃ bandhāpetvā taṃ uyyojesi, balavavedanā pavattiṃsu, itarehi ābhaṭaṃ āhāraṃ paribhuñjituṃ nāsakkhi. Atha te āmantetvā "ajja ahaṃ marissāmi, tumhe pana sukhumāla aññaṃ kammaṃ katvā jīvitum na sakkhissattha, imaṃ vijjaṃ sikkhathā" 'ti ekaṃ vijjaṃ sikkhāpetvā te uyyojetvā tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Evaṃ Añjanadeviṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe va vināsaṃ pāpuṇiṃsū 'ti.

S. i. d. ā. "upāsaka, evaṃ porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā attano puttasaṃsaṃ hariṃsu, mā cintayīti" vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Upāsako saccapariyosāne sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā Rohiṇeyyo Ānando ahosi, Vāsudevo Sāriputto, avasesā Buddhaparīsā, Ghatapaṇḍito pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Ghatajātakaṃ. Dasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 090]

90

---



---

XI. EKĀDASANIPĀTA.

1. Mātiposakajātaka.

Tassa nāgassa vippavāsenā 'ti. Idam S. J. v. mātuposakatheram ā. k. Paccuppannavatthum Sāmajātakavatthu-sadisam.

S. pana bhikkhū āmantetvā "mā bhikkhave etaṃ ujjhāyittha, porāṇakapaṇḍitā tiracchānayanoniyam nibbattāpi mātaraṃ viyuttā sattāham nirāhāratāya sussamānā rājāraham bhojanam labhitvāpi 'mātaram vina na bhūñjissāmā'; 'ti mātaram disvā va gocaram gaṇhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā ā. a.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. Himavantapadese hatthiyoniyam nibbattitvā sabbaseto ahosi abhirūpo asītihatthisahassaparivāro, mātā pan'; assa andhā. So madhuramadhurāni phalāphalāni hatthīnam datvā mātu peseti, hatthī tassā adatvā attanā va khādanti. so parigaṇhanto taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā "yūtham chaḍḍetvā mātaram me possessāmīti" rattibhāge aññesam hatthīnam ajānantānam mātaram gahetvā Caṇḍoraṇapabbatapādam gantvā ekaṃ naḷiniṃ upanissāya thitāya pabbataguhāya mātaram thapetvā posesi. Ath'; eko Bārāṇasi-vāsi vanacarako maggamūlho disam vavattthapetuṃ asakkonto mahantena saddena paridevi.

[page 091]

1. Mātiposajātaka. (455.) 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] B. tassa saddam sutvā "ayam puriso anātho, na kho pana me taṃ patirūpaṃ yaṃ esa mayi thite idha vinasseyyā" 'ti tassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ bhayena palāyantaṃ disvā "ambho purisa, n'; atthi te maṃ nissāya bhayaṃ, mā palāyi, kasmā tvaṃ paridevanto vicarasīti" pucchitvā "sāmi aham maggamūlho, ajja me sattamo divaso" ti vutte "bho purisa, mā bhāyi, ahan taṃ manussapathe thapessāmīti" taṃ attano piṭṭhiyam nisidāpetvā araññā nīharitvā nivatti. So pi pāpo "nagaraṃ gantvā rañño āroccassāmīti" rukkhasaññaṃ pabbatasaññaṃ karonto va nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasiṃ agamāsi. Tasmim kāle rañño maṅgalahatthi kalam akāsi. Rājā "sace kenaci katthaci opavayham katum yuttarūpo hatthi diṭṭho atthi so ācikkhatū" 'ti bheriṃ carāpesi.

So puriso rājānam upasaṃkamitvā "mayā deva tumhākaṃ opavayho bhavituṃ yuttarūpo sabbaseto sīlavā hatthirājā diṭṭho, aham maggam desessāmi, mayā saddhiṃ hatthācariye pesetvā taṃ gaṇhāpethā" 'ti āha. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti vanacarakena saddhiṃ mahantena parivārena hatthācariyam pesesi.

So tena saddhiṃ gantvā B-am naḷiniṃ pavisitvā gocaram gaṇhantaṃ passi. B. pi hatthācariyam disvā "idam bhayaṃ na aññato uppannam, tassa purisassa santikā uppannam bhavissati, aham kho pana mahābalo hatthisahassam pi viddhamsetuṃ samattho, pahomi kujjhivā raṭṭhakaṃ senāvāhanam nāsetuṃ, sace pana kujjhissāmi sīlam me bhijjissati, tasmā ajja sattīhi koṭṭiyamāno pi na kujjhissāmīti" adhiṭṭhāya sīsam nāmetvā niccalo aṭṭhāsi. Hatthācariyo padumasaram otarivā tassa lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā "ehi puttā" 'ti rajatadāmasadisāya soṇḍāya gahetvā sattame divase Bārāṇasiṃ pāpuṇi.

Bodhisattamātā putte anāgacchante "putto me rājamahāmattehi nīto bhavissati,

[page 092]

92 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni tassa vippavāsenā ayam vanasaṇḍo vaḍḍhissatīti" paridevamānā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).1: Tassa nāgassa vippavāsenā  
virūlḥā sallakī ca kuṭajā ca  
kuruvindakaravīrā bhisasāmā ca

---

---

nivāte pupphitā kaṇikārā. || Ja\_XI:1 ||

Ja\_XI.1(=455).2: Kocid eva suvaṇṇakāyūrā  
nāgarājaṃ bharanti piṇḍena  
yattha rājā rājakumāro vā  
kavacam abhihessati asambhīto ti. || Ja\_XI:2 ||

Tattha virūḷhā ti vaḍḍhitā nāma, n'; atth'; ettha saṃsayo ti āsaṃsāvasen'; evam āha, sallakī ca kuṭajā cā 'ti indasālarukkhā kūṭajarukkhā ca, kuruvīn dakaravīrā bhisasāmā cā 'ti kuruvindarukkhā ca karavīranāmakāni mahātiṇāni ca bhisāni ca sāmākā cā 'ti attho, ete ca sabbe idāni vaḍḍhissantīti paridevati, nivāte ti pabbatapāde, pupphitā ti mama puttana sākhā bhañjitvā akhādiyamānā kaṇikārāpi pupphitā bhavissantīti vuttaṃ hoti, kocidevā 'ti katthacid eva gāme vā nagare vā, suvaṇṇakāyūrā ti suvaṇṇābharaṇā rājarājāmahāmattā, bharanti piṇḍenā 'ti ajja mātiposakaṃ nāgarājānaṃ rājārahassa bhojanassa suvaḍḍhitena piṇḍena posenti, yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ nāgarāje rājā nisīditvā, kavacamabhihessatīti saṅgāmaṃ pavisitvā paccāmittānaṃ kavacaṃ abhihanissati bhindissati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yattha mama putte nisinno rājā vā rājakumāro vā asambhīto hutvā paccāmittānaṃ kavacaṃ hanissati taṃ maññe nāgarājānaṃ suvaṇṇābharaṇā ajja piṇḍena bharantīti.

Hatthācariyo pi antarāmagge va rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi.  
Rājā nagaraṃ alaṃkārapesi. Hatthācariyo B-aṃ katagandhaparibhaṇḍaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ hatthisālaṃ netvā citrasāṇiyā parikkhipāpetvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ ādāya gantvā B-assa dāpesi. So "mātaraṃ vinā gocaraṃ na gaṇhissāmīti" piṇḍaṃ na gaṇhi. Atha naṃ yācanto rājā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 093]

1. Mātiposakajātaka. (455.) 93

Ja\_XI.1(=455).3: Gaṇhāhi nāga kabalaṃ, mā nāga kisako bhava,  
bahūni rājakiccāni yāni nāga karissasīti. || Ja\_XI:3 ||

Taṃ sutvā B. catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).4: Sā nūna sā kapaṇiyā andhā aparināyikā  
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti giriṃ Caṇḍoraṇam patṭi. || Ja\_XI:4 ||

Tattha sā nūna sā ti mahārāja nūna sā esā, kapaṇiyā ti puttaviyogena kapaṇā, khāṇun ti tattha tattha patitaṃ rukkhakaliṃgaram, ghaṭṭetīti paridevamānā tattha tattha pādena pothentī nūna pādena hanati caṇḍoraṇam patṭi caṇḍoraṇapabbatābhimukhī pabbatapāde pariphandaṃ mānā ti attho.

Atha naṃ pucchanto rājā

Ja\_XI.1(=455).5: Kā nu te sā mahānāga andhā aparināyikā  
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti giriṃ Caṇḍoraṇam patṭi || Ja\_XI:5 ||

pañcamaṃ gātham vatvā

Ja\_XI.1(=455).6: Mātā me sā mahārāja andhā aparināyikā  
khāṇuṃ pādena ghaṭṭeti giriṃ Caṇḍoraṇam patṭi || Ja\_XI:6 ||

---

---

chaṭṭhagāthāya tam atthaṃ sutvā muñcāpentō sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).7: Muñcath'; etaṃ mahānāgaṃ yo 'yaṃ bharati mātaraṃ,  
sametu mātārā nāgo saha sabbehi ñātībhīti. || Ja\_XI:7 ||

Tattha yoyaṃ bharatīti ayaṃ nāgo 'ahaṃ mahārāja andhamātaraṃ posemi, mayā vinā mayhaṃ mātā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇissati, tāya vinā mayhaṃ issariyena attho n'; atthi, aḷja me mātu gocaraṃ agaṇhantiyā sattamo divaso'; ti vadati, tasmā yo ayaṃ mātaraṃ bharati etaṃ mahānāgaṃ khippaṃ muñcatha, sabbehi ñātīhi saddhiṃ esa mātārā sametu samāgacchatū 'ti.

Aṭṭhamanavamā abhisambuddhagāthā honti:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).8: Mutto ca bandhanā nāgo mutto dāmāto kuñjaro  
muhuttaṃ assasivāna agamā yena pabbato. || Ja\_XI:8 ||

[page 094]

94 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Ja\_XI.1(=455).9: Tato so naḷiniṃ gantvā sitaṃ kuñjarasevitaṃ  
soṇḍāya udakaṃ āhatvā mātaraṃ abhisiñcathā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:9 ||

So kira nāgo bandhanā mutto thokaṃ vissamitvā rañño dasarājadhammagāthāya dhammaṃ desetvā 'appamatto hohi mahārājā'; 'ti ovādaṃ datvā mahājanena gandhamālādīhi pūjyamāno nagarā nikkhamitvā tadahe va taṃ padumasaraṃ patvā 'mama mātaraṃ gocaraṃ gāhāpetvā va sayaṃ gaṇhissāmīti'; bahuṃ bhisamuḷālaṃ ādāya soṇḍapūraṃ udakaṃ gahetvā guhālenato nikkhamitvā guhādvāre nisinnāya mātu santikaṃ gantvā sattāhaṃ nirāhāratāya mātu saṅgāraṃ phassapaṭṭilābhatthaṃ upari udakaṃ siñci. Tam atthaṃ āvikaronto S. dve gāthā abhāsi.

Bodhisattamātāpi "devo vassatīti" saññāya taṃ akkosantī dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).10: Ko 'yaṃ anariyo devo akālen ativassati,  
gato me atrajo putto yo mayhaṃ paricārako ti. || Ja\_XI:10 ||

Tattha atrajo ti attano jāto.

Atha naṃ samassāsento B. ekādasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).11: Uṭṭhehi amma, kiṃ sesi, āgato ty-āham atrajo,  
mutto 'mhi Kāsirājena Vedehena yasassinā ti. || Ja\_XI:11 ||

Tattha āgato tyāhan ti āgato te ahaṃ, vedehenā 'ti ñāṇasampannena, yasassinā ti mahāparivārena, tena raññā maṅgalaḥatthibhāvāya gahito pi ahaṃ mutto idāni tava santikaṃ āgato, uṭṭhehi gocaraṃ gaṇhāhīti.

Sā rañño anumodanaṃ karontī osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XI.1(=455).12: Ciraṃ jīvatu so rājā Kāsīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhano  
yo me puttaṃ amocesi sadā vaddhāpacāyikan ti. || Ja\_XI:12 ||

---

---

Rājā B-assa guṇe pasīditvā naḷiniyā avidūre gāmaṃ māpetvā B-assa ca mātu c'; assa nibaddhavattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Aparabhāge B. mātari kālakatāya tassā sarīraparihāraṃ katvā Karaṇḍakaṃ assamapadaṃ nāma gato.

[page 095]

2. Juṇhajāṭaka. (456.) 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmim̐ pana ṭhāne Himavantato otarivā pañcasatā isayo vasiṃsu, taṃ vattaṃ tesaṃ adāsi. Rājā B-assa samānarūpaṃ silāpaṭimaṃ kāretvā mahāsakkāraṃ pavattesi. Jambudīpa-vāsino anusaṃvaccharaṃ sannipatitvā hatthimahaṃ nāma karim̐su.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne mātīposakabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patīṭṭhahī): "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, hatthini Mahāmāyā devī, mātīposakanāgo pana aham evā" 'ti.

Mātīposakajāṭakaṃ.

2. Juṇhajāṭaka.

Suṇohi mayhaṃ vacanaṃ janindā 'ti. Imaṃ S. J. {v.} Ānandatherena laddhavare ā. k. Paṭhamabodhiyaṃ hi vīsativassāni Bhagavato anibaddhaupaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ, ekadā thero Nāgasamālo {ekadā} Nāgito Upavāṇo Sunakkhatto Cundo Sāgalo ekadā Meghiyo Bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahi- Ath'; ekadivasāṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: "bhikkhave idāni 'mhi mahallako, ekacce bhikkhū 'iminā maggena gacchāmā'; 'ti vutte aññena gacchanti, ekacce mayhaṃ pattacīvaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipanti, nibaddhaupaṭṭhākam me ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ jānāthā" 'ti. "Bhante ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi ahaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmīti" sirasi añjaliṃ katvā uṭṭhite Sāriputtatherādayo "tumhākaṃ patthanā mattakaṃ pattā, alan" ti paṭikkhipi. Tato bhikkhū Ānandattheraṃ "tvaṃ āvuso upaṭṭhākaṭṭhānaṃ yācā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Thero "sace me Bhagavā attanā laddhaṃ cīvaraṃ na dassati piṇḍapātaṃ na dassati ekagandhakuṭiyaṃ vasitūṃ na dassati maṃ gahetvā nimantanaṃ na gamissati, sace pana Bhagavā mayā gahitaṃ nimantanaṃ gamissati sac'; āhaṃ tīrotaṭṭhā tirojanapadā Bhagavantaṃ daṭṭhuṃ āgataparisaṃ āgatakkhaṇe yeva dassetuṃ labhissāmi yadā me kaṃkhā uppajjati tasmim̐ khaṇe Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamtūṃ labhissāmi sace yaṃ Bhagavā mama parammukkhā dhammaṃ katheti taṃ āgantvā mayhaṃ kathessati ev'āhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmīti"

[page 096]

96 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime cattāro paṭikkhepe catasso ca āyācanā ti aṭṭha vare yāci. Bhagavāpi 'ssa adāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya pañcavīsativassāni nibaddhaupaṭṭhāko ahosi. So pañcasu ṭhānesu etadagge ṭhapanāṃ patvā āgamasampadā adhigamasampadā pubbahetusampadā attatthapari-pucchāsampadā tithavāsasampadā yonisomanasikārasampadā Buddhūpanissayasampadā ti imāhi sattahi sampadāhi samannāgato Buddhassa santike aṭṭha vare dāyajjaṃ labhitvā Buddhasāsane paññāto gaganamajjhe cando viya pākaṭo ahosi. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ dhammasabhāyaṃ katham samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Tathāgato Ānandattheraṃ varadānena santappesīti". Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idāni"; eva pubbe p'; āhaṃ Anandaṃ varena santappesiṃ, pubbe p'; āhaṃ yaṃ yaṃ esa yāci taṃ taṃ adāsim evā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. tassa putto Juṇhakumāro nāma Takkaṣilāyaṃ sippaṃ uggahetvā ācariyassa anuyogaṃ datvā rattibhāge andhakāre ācariyagharā nikkhamitvā attano nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ vegena gacchanta aññataraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhikkhaṃ caritvā attano nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantaṃ apassanto bāhunā paharivā tassa bhattapātiṃ bhindī. Brāhmaṇo patitvā viravi. Kumāro kāruṇṇena nivattitvā taṃ hatthe gahetvā uṭṭhāpesi.

---

---

Brāhmaṇo "tayā tāta mama bhikkhābhājanam bhinnam, bhattamūlam me dehīti" āha. Kumāro "brāhmaṇa, idān'; āham tava bhattamūlam dātum na sakkomi, aham kho pana Kāsirañño putto Juṇhakumāro nāma, mayi rajje patiṭṭhite āgantvā maṃ dhanam yāceyyāsīti" vatvā niṭṭhitasippo ācariyam vanditvā Bārāṇasim gantvā pitu sippam dassesi. Pitā "jīvantena me putto diṭṭho, rājabhūtam pi naṃ passissāmīti" rajje abhisīci.

[page 097]

2. Juṇhajātaka. (456.) 97

So Juṇharājā nāma hutvā dhammena rajjam kāresi. Brāhmaṇo taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā "idāni mama bhattamūlam āharissāmīti" Bārāṇasim gantvā rājānam alaṃkatanagaraṃ padakkhiṇam karontam eva disvā ekasmiṃ unnatapadese ṭhito hattham pasāretvā jayāpesi. Rājā anoloketvā va atikkami. Brāhmaṇo tena adiṭṭhabhāvam ṇatvā katham samuṭṭhapento paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.2(=456).1: Suṇohi mayham vacanam janinda,  
atthena Juṇh'; amhi idhānupatto,  
na brāhmaṇe addhike tiṭṭhamāne  
gantabbam āhu dipadāna seṭṭhā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:13 ||

Tattha Juṇhamhīti mahārāja tayi Juṇhamhi aham eken'; atthena idhānupatto, na nikkāraṇā idhāgato 'mhīti dīpeti, addhike ti addhānam āgate.

gantabban ti taṃ addhikam addhānam āgataṃ yācamānam brāhmaṇam anoloketvā va gantabban ti paṇḍitā na āhu na kathenti.

Rājā tassa vacanam sutvā hatthiṃ vajiramkusena niggahetvā dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.2(=456).2: Suṇomi tiṭṭhāmi, vadehi brahme  
yenāsi atthena idhānupatto,  
kam vā tvam attham mayi patthayāno  
idhāgamo brahme tad iṃgha brūhīti. || Ja\_XI:14 ||

Tattha iṃghā 'ti codanatthe nipāto.

Tatoparam brāhmaṇassa ca rañño ca vacanapaṭivacanasena sesagāthā kathitā:

Ja\_XI.2(=456).3: Dadāhi me gāmavarāni pañca  
dāsīsataṃ satta gavaṃ satāni  
parosahassañ ca suvaṇṇanikkhe  
bhariyā ca me sādīsī dve dadāhi. || Ja\_XI:15 ||

[page 098]

98 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Ja\_XI.2(=456).4: Tapo nu te brāhmaṇa bhimsarūpo,  
mantā nu te brāhmaṇa cittarūpā,  
yakkhā va te assavā santi keci,  
attham vā me abhijānāsi kattaṃ. || Ja\_XI:16 ||

---

---

Ja\_XI.2(=456).5: Na me tapo atthi na cāpi mantā,  
yakkhā ca me assavā n'; atthi keci,  
attham pi te nābhijānāmi kattam,  
pubbe ca kho saṅgati mattam āsi. || Ja\_XI:17 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).6: Paṭhamaṃ imaṃ dassanaṃ jānato me,  
na t'; ābhijānāmi ito puratthā,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etam attham,  
kadā kuhiṃ vā ahu saṅgamo no. || Ja\_XI:18 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).7: Gandhārarājassa puramhi ramme  
avasimhase Takkasilāya deva,  
tatth'; andhakāramhi timīsikāyaṃ  
aṃsena aṃsaṃ samaghaṭṭayimha. || Ja\_XI:19 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).8: Te tattha ṭhatvāna ubho janinda  
sārāṇiyaṃ vītisārimha tattha,  
sā yeva no saṅgati mattam āsi  
tato na pacchā na pure kadāci. || Ja\_XI:20 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).9: Yadā kadāci manujesu brahme  
samāgamo sappurisena hoti  
na paṇḍitā saṅgatisanthavāni  
pubbe kataṃ vāpi vināsayanti. || Ja\_XI:21 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).10: Bālā ca kho saṅgatisanthavāni  
pubbe kataṃ vāpi vināsayanti,  
bahum pi bālesu kataṃ vinassati,  
tathā hi bālā akataññurūpā. || Ja\_XI:22 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).11: Dhīrā ca kho saṅgatisanthavāni  
pubbe kataṃ vāpi na nāsayanti,

[page 099]

2. Juṇhajāṭaka. (456.) 99

appam pi dhīresu kataṃ na nassati,  
tathā hi dhīrā sukataññurūpā. || Ja\_XI:23 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).12: Dadāmi te gāmarāni pañca  
dāsīsataṃ satta gavaṃ satāni,  
parosahassañ ca suvaṇṇanikkhe  
bhariyā ca te sādīsī dve dadāmi. || Ja\_XI:24 ||

Ja\_XI.2(=456).13: Evaṃ sataṃ hoti samecca rāja,  
nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānaṃ

---

---

āpūratī Kāsīpatī yathā ahaṃ,  
tayā hi me saṅgamo ajja laddho ti. || Ja\_XI:25 ||

Tattha sādīsīti rūpavaṇṇajātikulapadesena mayā sādīsīyo dve mahāyasā bhariyā ca me dehīti attho, bhimsarūpo ti kin nu te brāhmaṇa balavarūpasīlācāraguṇasaṃkhātā tapokammaṃ atthīti pucchati, mantā nu te ti udāhu vicitrarūpā sabbatthasādhakā mantā te atthi, assavā ti vacanakārakā icchicchitadāyākā vā te keci santi, kattān ti kataṃ, udāhu tayā kataṃ, kiñci mama atthaṃ abhijānāsīti pucchati, saṅgatiṃ mattān ti samāgamamattāṃ tayā saddhiṃ pubbe mama āsīti vadati, jānato me ti jānantassa mama imaṃ paṭhamaṃ kataṃ tava dassanaṃ, na tābhijānāmīti na taṃ abhijānāmi, timīsikāyaṃ ti bahalātimirāya rattiyaṃ, te tattha ṭhatvānā 'ti te mayaṃ tasmīṃ aṃsena aṃsaṃ ghaṭṭitaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā, vītīsārīmaṃ tatthā 'ti tasmīṃ yeva ṭhāne sārītabbayuttakaṃ kathaṃ sārīyīma, ahaṃ 'bhikkhābhājanaṃ me tayā bhinnaṃ, bhattamūlaṃ me dehīti, avacaṃ, tvaṃ 'idān'; āhaṃ tava bhattamūlaṃ dātuṃ na sakkomi, ahaṃ kho pana Kāsirañño putto Juṇhakumāro nāma, mayi rajje patīṭṭhite āgantvā maṃ dhanāṃ yāceyyāsīti'; avacā 'ti imaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ kathaṃ karīmaṃ 'ti āha, sā yeva no saṅgatiṃ mattamāsīti deva amhākaṃ sā yeva aññamaññaṃ saṅgatiṃ mattam āsī ekamuhuttaṃ ahoṣīti dīpeti, tato ti tato pana muhuttikamittadhammato pacchā vā pure vā kadāci amhākaṃ saṅgatiṃ nāma na bhūtapubbā, na paṇḍitā ti brāhmaṇa paṇḍitā nāma taṃ muhuttikaṃ saṅgatiṃ vā cirakālasanthavāni vā yaṃ kiñci pubbe katagūṇaṃ vā na nāsenti, bahum pīti bahukam pi, akataññūrūpā ti yasmā bālā akataññusabhāvā tasmā tesu bahum pi kataṃ nassatīti attho, sukataññūrūpā ti suṭṭhukataññusabhāvā, etthāpi tathā hīti hikāro kāraṇattho va, dadāmi te ti brāhmaṇena yācitayācītaṃ dadanto evaṃ āha, evaṃ satan ti brāhmaṇo rañño anumodanaṃ karonto vadati,

[page 100]

100 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sataṃ sappurisānaṃ ekavāraṃ pi samecca saṅgatiṃ nāma evaṃ hoti, rivā 'ti ettha rakāro nipātamaṃ, tārakānaṃ ti tārakagaṇamajjhe, Kāsīpatīti rājānaṃ ālapati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: deva Kāsīraṭṭhādhipati yathā cando tārakāmajjhe ṭhito tāragāṇaparivuto pāṭipadato paṭṭhāya yāva puṇṇamā āpūratī tathā ahaṃ pi ajja tayā dinnehi gāmarādīhi āpūrāmīti, tayā hi me ti mayā pubbe tayā saddhiṃ laddho pi saṅgamo aladdho, ajja pana mama manorathassa nipphannattā mayā tayā saha saṅgamo laddho nāmā 'ti, nipphannaṃ me tayā saddhiṃ mettaphalaṃ ti vadati.

Bodhisatto tassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; āhaṃ Ānandaṃ vareṇa santappemi yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā brāhmaṇo Ānando ahoṣi, rājā ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Juṇhajātakaṃ.

### 3. Dhammajātakaṃ.

Yasokaro puññakaro hamasmīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Devadattassa paṭhavipavesannaṃ ā. k. Dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso Devadatto Tathāgatena saddhiṃ paṭivirujjhivā paṭhaviṃ pavīṭṭho" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" 'ti pucchivā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "idāni tāv"; esa bhikkhave mama Jīna-cakke pahāraṃ datvā paṭhaviṃ pavīṭṭho, pubbe pana dhammacakke pahāraṃ datvā paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Avīci-parāyano jāto" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. kāmāvacaraloke Dhammo nāma devaputto hutvā nibbatti, Devadatto Adhammo nāma. Tesu Dhammo dibbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito dibbaṃ rathavaram abhiruyha accharāgaṇaparivuto manussesu sāyamāsaṃ bhujjivā attano attano gharadvāre sukhakathāya nisīnesu puṇṇamuposathadivase gāmanigamarājadhānisu ākāse ṭhatvā "pāṇātipātādīhi dasahi akusalakammaṃ pathehi viramītvā mātupaṭṭhānaddhammaṃ pitupaṭṭhānaddhammaṃ tividhasucaritadhammaṃ pūretha,

---

[page 101]

3. Dhammajātaka. (457.) 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ saggaparāyanā hutvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ anubhavissathā" 'ti manusse dasakusalakammapathe samādapento Jambudīpaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karoti, Adhammo "pāṇaṃ hanathā" 'ti ādinā nayena akusalakammapathe samādapento Jambudīpaṃ vāmaṃ karoti. Atha tesāṃ ākāse rathā sammukhā ahesuṃ, atha nesaṃ parisā "tumhe kassa tumhe kassā" 'ti pucchitvā "mayaṃ Dhammassa, mayaṃ Adhammassā" 'ti vatvā maggā ukkamitvā dvidhā jātā. Dhammo pi Adhammaṃ āmantetvā "samma tvaṃ Adhammo ahaṃ Dhammo, maggo mayhaṃ anucchaviko, tava rathaṃ okkāmetvā mayhaṃ maggaṃ dehīti" paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.3(=457).1: Yasokaro puññakaro 'ham asmi  
sadatthuto samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,  
maggāraho devamanussapūjito  
Dhammo ahaṃ, dehi Adhamma maggan ti. || Ja\_XI:26 ||

Tattha yasokaro ti ahaṃ devamanussānaṃ yasodāyako, dutiyapade pi es'; eva nayo, sadatthuto ti sadā thuto niccapasattho.

Tatoparā;

Ja\_XI.3(=457).2: Adhammayānaṃ dalham āruhitvā  
asantasanto balavāham asmi,  
sa kissa hetumhi tav'; ajja dajjaṃ  
maggāṃ ahaṃ Dhamma adinnapubbaṃ. || Ja\_XI:27 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).3: Dhammo have pātur ahoṣi pubbe, (III,29|4.)  
pacchā Adhammo udapādi loke,  
jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca sanantano ca,  
uyyāhi jeṭṭhassa kaniṭṭha maggā. || Ja\_XI:28 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).4: Na yācanāya na pi pātirūpā  
na arahati vo 'haṃ dadeyya maggaṃ,

[page 102]

102 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

yuddhañ ca no hotu ubhinnam ajja,  
yuddhasmi yo jessati tassa maggo. || Ja\_XI:29 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).5: Sabbā disā anuvisaṭo 'ham asmi  
mahabbalo amitayaso atullo,  
guṇehi sabbehi upetarūpo  
Dhammo, Adhamma tvaṃ kathaṃ vijessasi. || Ja\_XI:30 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).6: Lohena ve haññati jātarūpaṃ,  
na jātarūpena hananti lohaṃ,  
sace Adhammo haññati Dhammam ajja

---



---

ayo suvaṇṇaṃ viya dassaneyyaṃ. || Ja\_XI:31 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).7: Sace tuvaṃ yuddhabalo s'; Adhamma  
na tuyha vaddhā ca garū ca atthi,  
maggañ ca te dammi piyāppiyena  
vācāduruttāni pi te khamāmīti || Ja\_XI:32 ||

imā cha gāthā tesam yeva vacanapaṭivacanasena tthitā.

Tattha sa kissa hetumhi tavajjā 'ti so 'mhi ahaṃ Adhammo, Adhammayānaṃ rathaṃ ārūlho abhīto balavā kiṃkāraṇā ajja bho Dhamma kassaci adinnapubbaṃ maggaṃ tuyhaṃ dammīti, pubbe ti paṭhamakappikakāle imasmim loke dasakusalakammamāpathadhammo ca pubbe pātur ahoṣi pacchā adhammo, jeṭṭho cā 'ti pure nibbattabhāvena ahaṃ jeṭṭho ca seṭṭho ca porāṇako ca, tvaṃ pana kaniṭṭho, tasmā maggā uyyāhīti vadati, na pipātirūpā ti ahaṃ hi vo n'; eva yācanāya na patirūpavacanena maggārahātāya maggaṃ dadeyyaṃ, anuvisaṭo ti ahaṃ catasso disā catasso anudisā ti sabbadisā attano guṇena patthaṭo paññāto, lohenā 'ti ayamuṭṭhikena, hañchatīti hanissati, yuddhabalo sadhammā 'ti sace tvaṃ yuddhabalo si Adhamma, vaddhā ca garū cā 'ti yadi tuyhaṃ ime vuddhā ime garupaṇḍitā evaṃ n'; atthi, piyāppiyenā 'ti piyena pi appiyenāpi dadanto piyena viya te maggaṃ dadāmīti attho.

[page 103]

3. Dhammajātaka. (457.) 103

Bodhisattena pana imāya gāthāya kathitakhaṇe yeva Adhammo rathe tthātum asakkonto avaṃsiro paṭhaviyaṃ pativā paṭhaviyā vivare dinne gantvā Avicimhi yeva nibbatti.

Etam athaṃ viditvā Bhagavā abhisambuddho hutvā sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.3(=457).8: Idañ ca sutvā vacanaṃ Adhammo  
avaṃsiro patito uddhapādo:  
yuddhatthiko ce na labhāmi yuddhaṃ,  
ettāvatā hoti hato Adhammo. || Ja\_XI:33 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).9: Khantibalo yuddhabalaṃ vijetvā  
hantvā Adhammaṃ nihanitva bhumyā  
pāyāsi vitto abhiruyha sandanaṃ  
maggen'; eva atibalo saccanikkamo. || Ja\_XI:34 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).10: Mātāpitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
asammānitā yassa sake agāre  
idh'; eva nikkhippa sarīradehaṃ  
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti  
yathā Adhammo patito avaṃsiro. || Ja\_XI:35 ||

Ja\_XI.3(=457).11: Mātāpitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
susammānitā yassa sake agāre  
idh'; eva nikkhippa sarīradehaṃ  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ vajanti  
yathāpi Dhammo abhiruyha sandanan ti. || Ja\_XI:36 ||

---

---

Tattha uddhatthiko ce ti ayaṃ tassa vilāpo, so kir'; evaṃ vilapanto yeva {pativā} paṭhaviṃ pavitṭho, ettāvatā ti bhikkhave yāvatā paṭhaviṃ pavitṭho tāvatā Adhammo hato nāma hoti, khantibalo ti bhikkhave evaṃ Adhammo paṭhaviṃ pavitṭho, adhivāsanakhantibalo taṃ yuddhabalaṃ vijetvā vadhitvā bhūmiyaṃ nihanitvā pātetvā vittijātāyā vitto attano rathaṃ āruyha maggen'; eva saccanikkamo tathaparakkamo Dhammadevaputto pāyāsi, asammānitā ti asakkatā, sarīradehan ti imasmiṃ yeva loke sarīrasaṃkhātaṃ dehaṃ nikkhipitvā, nirayaṃ vajantīti yassa pāpapuggalassa ete sakkārārahā gehe asakkatā tathārūpā, yathā Adhammo patito avamsiro evaṃ avamsirā nirayaṃ vajantīti attho,

[page 104]

104 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sugatiṃ vajantīti yassa pan'; ete sakkatā tādisā paṇḍitā yathāpi Dhammo sandanaṃ abhiruyha devalokaṃ gato evaṃ sugatiṃ vajanti.

S. evaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto mayā saddhiṃ paṭivirujhitvā paṭhaviṃ pavitṭho" ti vatvā j.

s.: "Tadā Adhammo Devadatto ahosi, parisāpi 'ssa Devadattaparisā va, Dhammo pana ahaṃ, parisā Buddhaparisā yevā" 'ti, Dhammajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Udayajātaka.

Ekā nisinnā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ukkaṇṭhita {bhikkhuṃ} ā.

k. Vatthuṃ Kusajātake āvibhavissati. S. pana taṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu {ukkaṇṭhito}" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu kasmā kilesavasena evarūpe niyyānikasāsane ukkaṇṭhasi, porānakapaṇḍitā samiddhe dvādasayojanike Surundhananagare rajjaṃ kārentā devaccharapaṭibhāgāya itthiyā saddhiṃ satta vassasatāni ekagabbhe vasantā indriyāni bhinditvā lobhasena na olokesun" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Kāsiraṭṭhe Surundhananagare Kāsirajā r. kāresi, tassa n'; eva putto na dhītā ahosi. So attano deviyo "putte patthethā" 'ti āha. Tadā Bo. Brahmālokā cavitvā tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Ath'; assa mahājanassa hadayaṃ vaḍḍhetvā jātabhāvena Udayabhaddo ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Kumārassa pādacāraṃ caraṇakāle añño pi satto Brahmālokā cavitvā tass'; eva rañño aññatarāya deviyā kucchimhi kumārikā hutvā nibbatti, tassāpi Udayabhaddā ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Kumāro vayappatto sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi,

[page 105]

4. Udayajātaka. (458). 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jātibrahmacārī pana ahosi, supinantenāpi methunadhammaṃ na jānāti, nāssa kilesesu cittam alliyi. Rājā puttaṃ rajje abhisīcivā "nātakāni 'ssa paccupaṭṭhāpessāmīti" sāsanaṃ pesesi. Bo. "na mayhaṃ rajjen'; attho, kilesesu cittam me na alliyatīti" paṭikkhipitvā punappuna vuccamāno rattajambunadamayaṃ itthirūpaṃ kāretvā "evarūpaṃ itthiṃ labhamāno rajjaṃ paṭicchissāmīti" mātāpitunnaṃ pesesi. Te taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ sakala-Jambudīpaṃ pariharāpetvā tathārūpaṃ itthiṃ alabhantā Udayabhaddaṃ alaṃkaritvā tassa santike ṭhapesuṃ sā taṃ suvaṇṇarūpaṃ abhibhavitvā aṭṭhāsi.

Atha tesam anicchamānānaṃ ñeva vamaṭikabhaginiṃ Udayabhaddhakumāriṃ aggamahesiṃ katvā B-aṃ rajje abhisīcīṃsu.

Te pana dve pi brahmacariyavāsam eva vasiṃsu. Aparabhāge mātāpitunnaṃ accayena B. rajjaṃ kāresi. Ubho ekagabbhe vasamanāpi lobhasena indriyāni bhinditvā aññamaññaṃ na olokesuṃ, api kho pana "yo amhesu paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ karoti so nibbattaṭṭhānato āgantvā 'asukatṭhāne nibbatto 'smīti'; ārocetū" 'ti saṅgaram

---

---

akaṃsu. Atha kho B. abhisekato sattavassasataccayena kālam akāsi. Añño rājā nāhosi, Udayabhaddāya eva āṇā pavatti, amaccā rajjaṃ anusāsimsu. B.

pi Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkattaṃ patvā yasamahantatāya sattāhaṃ anussarituṃ nāsakkhi. Iti so manussagaṇanāya sattavassasataccayena āvajjitvā "Udayabhaddharājadhītaṃ dhanena vīmaṃsitvā sihanādaṃ nadāpetvā dhammaṃ desetvā saṅgamaṃ mocetvā āgamissāmīti" cintesi. Tadā kira manussānaṃ dasavassasahassāyukālo ahosi. Rājadhītaṃ taṃ divasaṃ rattibhāge supihitesu dvāresu ṭhapite ārakkhe sattabhūmakapāsādavaratale alaṃkatasirigabbhe ekikā niccalā attano sīlaṃ āvajjamānā nisīdi.

[page 106]

106 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha Sakko suvaṇṇamāsakapūraṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ ādāya āgantvā sayanaḡabbhe yeva pātu bhavitvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).1: Ekā nisinnā suci saññatūrū  
pāsādam āruya aninditaṅgī,  
yācāmi taṃ kinnaranettacakkhu:  
im'; ekarattiṃ ubhaya vasemā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:37 ||

Tattha sucīti sucivatthanivatthā, saññatūrū ti suṭṭhuṭhapitūrū iriyāpathaṃ saṅṭhapetvā sucivatthā ekikā va nisinnāsīti vuttaṃ hoti, aninditaṅgīti pādantato yāva kesantā aninditasarīrā paramasobhaggappattasarīrā ti, kinnaranettacakkhū 'ti tīhi maṅḡalehi pañcahi ca pasādehi upasobhitattā kinnarānaṃ nettasadisehi cakkhūhi samannāgate, imekarattiṃ ti imaṃ ekarattiṃ aṅgaṃ imasmiṃ alaṃkatasayanaḡabbhe ekato vaseyyāmā 'ti yācati.

Tato rājadhītaṃ dvā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).2: Ukkiṇṇantaraparikhaṃ dalhamatṭālakotṭhakaṃ  
rakkhitaṃ khaggahatthehi duppavesam idaṃ puraṃ. || Ja\_XI:38 ||  
Ja\_XI.4(=458).3: Daharassa yuvino cāpi āgamo ca na vijjati,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena saṅgamaṃ icchase mayā ti. || Ja\_XI:39 ||

Tattha ukkiṇṇantaraparikhānaṃ ti idaṃ dvādasayojanikaṃ Surundhanapuraṃ antarantarā udakaparikhānaṃ kaddamaparikhānaṃ sukkaparikhānaṃ ca ukkiṇṇattā ukkiṇṇantaraparikhaṃ, dalhamatṭālakotṭhakaṃ ti thirehi atṭālakehi dvārakotṭhakehi ca samannāgataṃ, khaggahatthehi āvudhahatthehi dasahi yodhasahasseehi rakkhitaṃ, duppavesam idaṃ puraṃ ti idaṃ sakalapuraṃ pi tassa anto māpitaṃ mayhaṃ nivāsapuraṃ pi ubhayaṃ kassaci pavisitūṃ na sakkā, āgamo cā 'ti idha imāya velāya taruṇassa vā yobbanappattassa vā thāmasampannayodhassa vā aññassa vā mahantaṃ pi paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā āgacchantassa āgamo nāma n'; atthi, saṅgamaṃ ti atha tvaṃ kena kāraṇena imāya velāya mayā saha samāgamaṃ icchasi.

Atha Sakko catutthaṃ gātham āha:

[page 107]

4. Udayajātaka. (458). 107

Ja\_XI.4(=458).4: Yakkho 'ham asmi kalyāṇi, āgato 'smi tamantikaṃ,  
tvaṃ maṃ nandaya bhaddan te, puṇṇakaṃsaṃ dadāmi te. || Ja\_XI:40 ||

---

---

Tass'; attho: kalyāṇi sundaradassane, aham ev'; eko devaputto devānubhāvena idhāgato, tvaṃ aḷa maṃ nandaya tosehi, ahaṃ te imaṃ suvaṇṇamaṣakapuruṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ dadāmi.

Taṃ sutvā rājadhītā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).5: Devaṃ va yakkhaṃ atha vā manussaṃ  
na patthaye Udayam aticca-m-aññaṃ,  
gacch'; eva tvaṃ yakkha mahānubhāva,  
mā c'; assu gantvā punar āvajjithā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:41 ||

Tass'; attho: ahaṃ devarāja devaṃ vā yakkhaṃ vā Udayaṃ atikkamivā aññaṃ na patthemī, so tvaṃ gacch'; eva, mā idha aṭṭhāsi, na me tayā ābhatena paṇṇākārena attho, gantvā ca māssu imaṃ thānaṃ punar āvajjithā 'ti.

So tassā sīhanādaṃ sutvā aṭṭhāvā gatasadisō hutvā tatth'; ev'; antarahito aṭṭhāsi. So punadivase tāyam {eva} velāya suvaṇṇamaṣakapūraṃ rajatapātiṃ ādāya tāya saddhiṃ sallapanto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).6: Yā sā ratī uttamā kāmabhoginaṃ  
yaṃhetu sattā visamaṃ caranti  
mā taṃ ratiṃ jīyi tvaṃ sucimhite,  
dadāmi te rūpiyaṃ kaṃsapūraṃ ti. || Ja\_XI:42 ||

Tass'; attho: bhadde rājadhīte yā esā kāmabhogisattānaṃ rati sumethunaṃ kāmarati nāma uttamarati yassā ratiyā kāraṇā sattā kāyaduccaritādivisamaṃ caranti taṃ ratiṃ tvaṃ bhadde sucimhite manāpahasite mā jīyi, ahaṃ pi āgacchanto na tucchahattho āgato, hiyyo suvaṇṇamaṣakapūraṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ āhariṃ aḷa rūpiyapātiṃ, imaṃ te ahaṃ rūpiyapātiṃ suvaṇṇapūraṃ dadāmi.

Rājadhītā cintesi: "ayaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ labhanto punappunāgamissati, na dāni tena saddhiṃ kathessāmi" sā kiñci na kathesi.

[page 108]

108 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko tassā akathanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tatth'; ev'; antarahito thātvā punadivase tāyam eva velāya lohapātiṃ kahāpaṇapūraṃ ādāya "bhadde maṃ kāmaratiyā santappehi, imaṃ te kahāpaṇapūraṃ lohapātiṃ dassāmi" āha. Taṃ disvā rājadhītā sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).7: Nārī naro nijjhapaṃ dhanena  
ukkamsatī yattha karoti chandaṃ,  
vipaccanīko tava devadhammo  
paccakkhato thodatarena esīti. || Ja\_XI:43 ||

Tass'; attho: bho purisa tvaṃ jaḷo, naro hi nāma nāriṃ kilesaratikāraṇā dhanena nijjhāpento saññaṃpento yattha nāriyā chandaṃ karoti taṃ ukkamsati vaṇṇetvā thometvā bahutarena dhanena palobheti, tuyhaṃ paṇ'; eso devasabhāvo vipaccanīko, tvaṃ hi mayā paccakkhato thokatarena esi paṭhamadivase suvaṇṇapūraṃ suvaṇṇapātiṃ āharitvā dutiyadivase rūpiyapātiṃ tatiyadivase kahāpaṇapūraṃ lohapātiṃ āharasīti.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā M. "bhadde rājakumāri, ahaṃ chekavāṇijo, na niratthakena atthaṃ nāsemi, sace tvaṃ āyunā vā vaṇṇena vā vaḍḍheyyāsi ahaṃ te paṇṇākāraṃ vaḍḍhetvā āhareyyaṃ, tvaṃ pana parihāyas'; eva, tenāham pi dhanam parihāpemi" vatvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).8: Āyuñ ca vaṇṇañ ca manussaloke  
nihiyyati manujānaṃ sugatte,  
ten'; eva vaṇṇena dhanam pi tuyhaṃ  
nihiyyati, jinṇatarāsi ajja. || Ja\_XI:44 ||

Ja\_XI.4(=458).9: Evaṃ me pekkhamānassa rājaputti yasassini  
hāyat'; eva tato vaṇṇo ahorattānam accaye. || Ja\_XI:45 ||

Ja\_XI.4(=458).10: Iminā ca tvaṃ vayasā rājaputti sumedhase  
brahmacariyaṃ careyyāsi, bhiiyo vaṇṇavati siyā ti. || Ja\_XI:46 ||

Tattha nihiyyatīti parissāvane āsittaudakaṃ viya parihāyati, manussalokasmiṃ hi sattā jīvitena vaṇṇena cakkhupasādādhīti dine dine parihāyant'; eva,

[page 109]

4. Udayajātaka. (458.) 109

{jinṇatarāsi} mama paṭhamam āgatadivase pavattam hi te āyum hiyyodivasam na pāpuṇi, kuṭhāriyā chinnaṃ viya tatth'; eva nirujjhi, hiyyo pavattam ajjadivasam na pāpuṇi, hiyyo kuṭhāriyā chinnaṃ viya nirujjhi, tasmā ajja jinṇatarāsi jātā, evaṃ me ti tiṭṭhatu hiyyo ca paramaho ca, ajj'; eva pana mayham evaṃ pekkhamānassa pekkhamānass'; eva, hāyat'; eva tato vaṇṇo ahorattānam accaye ti ito paṭṭhāya pana rattimdivesu vitivattesu ahorattānam accayena apaṇṇattikabhāvam eva gamissasīti dasseti, iminā cā 'ti tasmā bhadde sace tvaṃ iminā va vayena imasmiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇe sarīre jarāya avilutte yeva seṭṭhacariyaṃ careyyāsi pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ kareyyāsi bhiiyo vaṇṇavati siyā atirekataravaṇṇā bhaveyyāsīti.

Tato rājadhītā itaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).11: Devā na jīranti yathā manussā,  
gattesu tesam valiyo na honti,  
pucchāmi taṃ yakkhā mahānubhāva:  
kathaṃ na devānaṃ sarūradeho ti. || Ja\_XI:47 ||

Tattha sarīradeho ti sarīrasamkhāto deho devānaṃ sarīram kathaṃ na jīrati, idan taṃ ahaṃ pucchāmīti vadati. Ath'; assā kathento Sakko itaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).12: Devā na jīranti yathā manussā,  
gattesu tesam valiyo na honti,  
suve suve bhiiyataro va tesam  
dibbo ca vaṇṇo vipulā ca bhogā ti. || Ja\_XI:48 ||

Tattha yathā manussā ti yathā manussā jīrantā rūpena vaṇṇena bhogena cakkhupasādādhīti ca jīranti na evaṃ devā, tesam gattesu valiyo pi na santi, maṭṭakañcanapaṭṭam eva vaṇṇasarīram hoti, suve suve ti divase divase, bhiiyataro vā 'ti atirekataro va tesam dibbo ca vaṇṇo vipulā ca bhogā honti, manussesu hi rūpaparihāni

---

---

cirajātabhāvassa sakkhi, devesu atirekarūpasampatti atirekaporivārasampatti ca, evaṃ aparihānadhammo nāma devaloka,

[page 110]

110 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā tvaṃ jaraṃ apatvā va nikkhamitvā pabbaja, evaṃ parihānīyasabhāvā manussalokā muccitvā aparihānīyasabhāvaṃ evarūpaṃ devalokaṃ gamissasīti.

Sā devalokassa vaṇṇaṃ sutvā gamanamaggaṃ pucchantī itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).13: Kiṃ sū 'dha bhītā janatā anekā,  
maggo ca nekāyanaṃ pavutto,  
pucchāmi taṃ yakkha mahānubhāva:  
katthaṭṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti. || Ja\_XI:49 ||

Tattha kiṃ sū dha bhītā ti devarāja ayaṃ khattiyādibhedā anekā janatā kiṃbhītā kassa bhayena parihānīyasabhāvā manussalokā devalokaṃ na gacchatīti pucchati, maggo ti devalokagāmmaggo, idha pana in ti āharitvā ko ti pucchā kātābbā, ayaṃ h ettha attho: nekatitthāyanavasena paṇḍitehi pavutto devalokamaggo ko kataro ti vuttaṃ hoti, katthaṭṭhito ti paralokaṃ gacchanto katarasmiṃ magge ṭhito na bhāyatīti.

Ath'; assā kathento Sakko itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).14: Vācaṃ manañ ca paṇidhāya sammā  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamāno  
bavhannaṇaṃ gharam āvasanto  
saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaññū  
saṅgāhako sakhilo saṅhavāco (III. 262|21)  
etthaṭṭhito paralokaṃ na bhāye ti. || Ja\_XI:50 ||

Tass'; attho: bhadde Udaye vācaṃ manañ ca sammā ṭhapetvā kāyena pi pāpāni akaronto ime dasakusalakammaṃpathe samādāya vattanto bahū annapāne bahū vā deyyadhamme ghare vasanto 'dānassa vipāko atthīti'; saddhāya samannāgato muducitto dānasaṃvibhāgatāya saṃvibhagī, pabbajitā bhikkhāya caramāna vadanti nāma paccayadānena tesam tassa vādassa jānato vadaññū, catūhi saṅgahavattūhi saṅgāhako, piyavādītāya sakhilo, maṭṭavacanaṭṭhāya saṅhavāco, ettha etthake guṇarāsīmhi ṭhito paralokaṃ gacchanto na bhāyatīti.

[page 111]

4. Udayajātaka. (458.) 111

Tato rājadhītā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā thutiṃ karonti itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).15: Anusāsasi maṃ yakkha yathā mātā yathā pitā,  
uḷāraṇṇa pucchāmi: ko nu tvam asi subrahā ti. || Ja\_XI:51 ||

Tass'; attho: yathā mātāpitaro puttake anusāsanti tathā maṃ anusāsasi, uḷāraṇṇa sobhaggappattarūpa ko nu si tvan ti accuggatasarīro ti.

---

---

Tato B. itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).16: Udayo 'ham asmi kālyāṇi saṅgaratthā idhāgato,  
āmanā kho taṃ gacchāmi, mutto 'smi tava saṅgarā ti. || Ja\_XI:52 ||

Tass'; attho: kalyāṇadassane ahaṃ purimabhavā tava sāmiko Udayo nāma Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakko hutvā nibbato, idhāgacchanto na kilesavasenāgato, taṃ vīmaṃsitvā pana saṅgaramṃ mocessamīti saṅgaratthāya pubbe saṅgaressa katattā āgato 'smi, idāni taṃ āmantevā gacchāmi, mutto 'smi tava saṅgarā ti.

Rājadhītā assasitvā "sāmi, tvaṃ Udayabhaddarājā" ti assudhārāya pavattamānāya "ahaṃ tumhe vinā vasitum na sakkomi, yathā tumhākaṃ santike vasāmi tathā maṃ anusāsathā" 'ti vatvā itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.4(=458).17: Sace kho tvaṃ Udayo si saṅgaratthā idhāgato  
anusāsa maṃ rājaputta yathāssu puna saṅgamo ti. || Ja\_XI:53 ||

Atha naṃ anusāsanto catasso gāthā abhāsi

Ja\_XI.4(=458).18: Adhipatati vayo khaṇo tath'; eva,  
ṭhānaṃ n'; atthi dhavaṃ, cavanti sattā,  
parijiyati addhavaṃ sarīraṃ,  
Udaye mā pamāda, carassu dhammaṃ. || Ja\_XI:54 ||

Ja\_XI.4(=458).19: Kasiṇā paṭhavī dhanassa pūrā  
ekass'; eva siyā anaññadheyyā,  
tañ cāpi jahāti avītarāgo,  
Udaye mā pamāda, carassu dhammaṃ. || Ja\_XI:55 ||

[page 112]

112 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Ja\_XI.4(=458).20: Mātā ca pitā ca bhātaro ca  
bhariyā yāpi dhanena hoti kītā  
te cāpi jahanti aññamaññaṃ,  
Udaye mā pamāda, carassu dhammaṃ. || Ja\_XI:56 ||

Ja\_XI.4(=458).21: Kāyo parabhojanan ti ñatvā  
saṃsāre sugatī ca duggatī ca  
ittaravāso ti jāniyā,  
Udaye mā pamāda, carassu dhamman ti. || Ja\_XI:57 ||

Tattha adhipatati ativiya patati sīghaṃ atikkamati, vayo ti paṭhamavayādi tividho pi, khaṇo tathevā 'ti uppādaṭṭhiṭibhaṅgākhaṇo pi tath'; eva adhipatati, ubhayenāpi bhaddo imesaṃ sattānaṃ āyusaṃkhāro nāma sīghasotanaḍi viya anivattanto sīghaṃ atikkamatīti dasseti, ṭhānaṃ natthīti uppannasaṃkhārā abijjivā tiṭṭhantū 'ti patthanāya pi tesāṃ ṭhānaṃ nāma n'; atthi, evaṃ ekaṃsen eva Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe pi sattā cavanti, dhavaṃ maraṇaṃ, addhavaṃ jīvan ti evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvehīti dīpeti, parijiyatīti idaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ jīrat'; eva, evaṃ jānāhi, māpamāda 'ti tasmā tvaṃ Udayabhaddo mā pamādaṃ āpajji,

---

---

appamattā hutvā dasakusalakammamapathadhammaṃ carāhīti, kasiṇā ti sakalā, ekass'; evā ti yadi ekass'; eva rañño va tasmiṃ ekasmiṃ ñeva anaññādhīnā assa, taṃ cāpi jahāti avītarāgo ti taṃhāvasiko puggalo ettakena pi yasena atitto maraṇakāle avītarāgo va taṃ vijahati, evaṃ taṃhāya apūraṇīyabhāvaṃ jānāhīti dīpeti, te vāpīti mātā puttaṃ putto mātaraṃ pitā puttaṃ putto pitaraṃ bhātā bhaginiṃ bhaginī bhātaraṃ bhariyā sāmikaṃ sāmiko bhariyan ti ete aññamaññaṃ jahanti, nānā honti, evaṃ sattānaṃ vinābhāvaṃ jānāhīti dīpeti, parabhojanan ti vividhānaṃ kākādīnaṃ parasattānaṃ bhojanaṃ, ittaravāso ti yā esā imasmiṃ saṃsāre manussabhūtā sugati ca tiracchānabhūtā duggati ca etaṃ ubhayam pi ittaravāso ti jānitvā mā pamāda, carassu dhammaṃ, imesaṃ sattānaṃ nānāṭhānato āgantvā {ekaṭṭhāne} samāgamo paritto, ime sattā appakam eva kālaṃ ekato vasanti, tasmā appamattā hohīti.

Evaṃ M. tassa ovādam adāsi. Sāpi tassa dhammakathāya pasīditvā thutiṃ karontī osānagātham āha:

[page 113]

5. Pāṇiyajātaka. (459.) 113

Ja\_XI.4(=458).22: Sādhu bhāsat'; ayaṃ yakkho: appaṃ maccāna jīvitaṃ,  
kasiraṃ ca parittaṃ ca taṃ ca dukkhena saṃyutaṃ,  
sāhaṃ ekā pabbajissāmi hitvā Kāsiṃ Surundhanan ti. || Ja\_XI:58 ||

Tattha sādhu 'ti appaṃ maccāna jīvitan ti bhāsamāno ayaṃ devarājā sādhu bhāsati, kiṃkāraṇā: idaṃ hi kasiraṃ ca dukkhaṃ assādarahitaṃ parittaṃ ca na bahukaṃ ittarakālaṃ, sace hi kasiram pi samānaṃ dīghakālaṃ pavatteyya parittakam pi samānaṃ sukhaṃ bhaveyya vaṭṭeyya, idaṃ pana kasiraṃ c'; eva parittaṃ ca sakalena vaṭṭadukkhena saṃyutaṃ sannītaṃ, sāhan ti sā ahaṃ Surundhanan ti Surundhananagaraṃ ca Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ ca chaḍḍetvā ekikā pabbajissāmi āha.

B. tassa ovādam datvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Sāpi punadivase amacce rajjaṃ paṭicchāpetvā attano nagare yeva ramaṇīye uyyāne isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā dhammaṃ caritvā āyupariyosāne Tāvatiṃsabhavane B-assa pādapariṇāṇā hutvā nibbatti.

S, i. dhammadesanaṃ ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā rājadhītā Rāhulamātā ahoṣi, Sakko pana aham evā" 'ti. Udayajātakaṃ.

5. Pāṇiyajātaka.

Mitto mittassā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. kilesaniggahaṃ ā.

k. Ekasmiṃ hi samaye Sāvatti-vāsino pañcasatā gihī sahāyakā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā upasampannā antokoṭṭisānāre vasantā aḍḍharattasamaye kāmavitakkaṃ vitakkesuṃ, sabbaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanāyena'; eva vitthāretabbaṃ. Bhagavato āṇattiyā panāyasmatā Ānandena bhikkhusaṃghe sannipatite S. paññattāsane nisīditvā anodissakaṃ katvā "kāmavitakkaṃ vitakkayitthā" 'ti avatvā sabbasaṅgāhikavasena'; eva "bhikkhave kilesa khuddako nāma n'; atthi, bhikkhunā nāma uppannuppannā kilesā niggahetabbā va, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhe kilese niggahetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ pattā" ti vatvā a. ā.:

[page 114]

114 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

A. B. Br. r. k. Kāsiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ gāmake dve sahāyakā pāṇiyatumbāni ādāya khettaṃ gantvā ekamante ṭhapetvā khettaṃ koṭṭetvā pipāsitaḥāle āgantvā pāṇiyaṃ pivanti. Tesu eko pāṇiyatthāya āgantvā attano pāṇiyaṃ rakkhanto itarassa tumbato pivitvā sāyaṃ arañña nikkhamitvā nahāyitvā ṭhito "atthi nu kho me kāyadvārādīhi ajja kiñci pāpaṃ katan" ti upadhārento thenetvā pāṇiyassa pītabhāvaṃ disvā saṃvegappatto hutvā "ayaṃ taṃhā



---

vaḍḍhamānā maṃ apāyesu khipissati, imaṃ kilesaṃ niggaṇhissāmīti" pāṇiyassa thenetvā pītabhāvaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ nibbattetvā paṭiladdhañāṇaṃ āvajjanto aṭṭhāsī. Atha maṃ itaro nahāyivā uṭṭhito "ehi samma gharaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti āha. "Gaccha tvaṃ, mama gharena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, paccekabuddhā nāma mayan" ti. "Paccekabuddhā nāma tumhādisā hontīti". "Atha kidisā hontīti".

"Dvaṅgulakesā kāsāyavatthavasanaṃ Uttarahimavante Nandamūlakapabbhāre vasantīti". So sīsaṃ parāmasi, taṃ khaṇaṃ yev'; assa gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāyi, surattadupaṭṭaṃ nivattham eva, vijjullatāya sadisaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ baddham eva, alattakapāṭalavaṇṇaṃ uttarāsāṅgacīvaraṃ ekaṃsakatam eva, meghavaṇṇaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ aṃse ṭhapitam eva, bhāmaravaṇṇo mattikāpatto vāmaṃsakūṭe laggito va ahosi, so ākāse ṭhatvā dhammaṃ desetvā uppativā Nandamūlakapabbhāre yeva otari. Aparo pi Kāsīgāme yeva kuṭumbiko āraṇe nisīno ekaṃ purisaṃ attano bhariyaṃ ādāya gacchantam disvā taṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ itthiṃ indriyāni bhinditvā oloketvā puna cintesi: "ayaṃ me lobho vaḍḍhamāno apāyesu khipissatīti" saṃviggamānaso vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ nibbattetvā ākāse ṭhito dhammaṃ desetvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva gato.

[page 115]

4. Pāṇiyajātaka. (455.) 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kāsīgāmvāsino yeva dve pitāputtā ekato maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu, aṭavimukhe va corā ṭhitā honti, te pitāputte labhitvā puttaṃ gahetvā "dhanam āharitvā tava puttaṃ gaṇhā" pitaraṃ vissajjenti, dve bhātaro labhitvā kaniṭṭhaṃ gahetvā jeṭṭhaṃ vissajjenti, ācariyantevāsike labhitvā ācariyaṃ gahetvā antevāsikaṃ vissajjenti, antevāsiko sippalabhena dhanam āharitvā ācariyaṃ gaṇhitvā gacchati. Atha te pitāputtā tattha corānaṃ ṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "tvaṃ maṃ 'pitā'; ti mā vadi, aham pi taṃ 'putto'; ti na vakkhāmīti" katikaṃ katvā corehi gahitakāle "tumhe aññamaññāṃ kiṃ hothā" 'ti puṭṭhā "na kiñci homā" 'ti sampajānamusāvādaṃ kariṃsu. Tesu aṭavito nikkhamitvā sāyaṃ nahāyivā ṭhitesu putto attano sīlaṃ sodhento taṃ musāvādaṃ disvā "idaṃ pāpaṃ vaḍḍhamānaṃ maṃ apāyesu khipissati, imaṃ kilesaṃ niggaṇhissāmīti" vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ nibbattetvā ākāse ṭhito pitu dhammaṃ desetvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva gato.

Kāsīgāmake yeva pana eko gāmaḥojako māghātaṃ kārāpesi, atha maṃ balikammaṃ kālā mahājano sannipatitvā āha: "sāmi mayaṃ migasūkarādayo māretvā yakkhānaṃ balikammaṃ karissāma, balikammaṃ kālā eso" ti. "Tumhākaṃ pubbekaraṇaniyāmen'; eva karoṭhā" 'ti. Manussā bahuṃ pāṇātipātaṃ akaṃsu. So bahuṃ macchamaṃsaṃ disvā "ime manussā ettake pāṇe mārentā maṃ"; ekassa vacanena mārayiṃsū" 'ti kukkuccaṃ katvā vātapānaṃ nissāya ṭhitako va vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ nibbattetvā ākāse ṭhito dhammaṃ desetvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva gato. Aparo pi Kāsiraṭṭhe yeva gāmaḥojako majjavikkayaṃ vāretvā "sāmi, pubbe imasmiṃ kālā surāchaṇo nāma hoti, kiṃ karomā" 'ti mahājānena vutte 'tumhākaṃ porāṇakaniyāmen'; karoṭhā" 'ti āha.

[page 116]

116 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Manussā chaṇaṃ katvā suraṃ pivitvā kalahaṃ karontā hatthapāde bhinditvā sīsaṃ bhinditvā kaṇṇe chinditvā bahudaṇḍe bajjiṃsu. Gāmaḥojako te disvā cintesi: "mayi ananujānante ime etaṃ dukkhaṃ na vindeyyun" ti so ettakena kukkuccaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā paccekabodhiñāṇaṃ nibbattetvā "appamattā hothā" 'ti ākāse ṭhatvā dhammaṃ desetvā Nandamūlakapabbhāram eva gato.

Aparabhāge pañca paccekabuddhā bhikkhācārattāyā Bārāṇasidvāre otarivā sunivatthā supārutā pāsādikehi abhikkamādīhi piṇḍāya carantā rājadvāraṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Rājā te disvā va pasannacitto rājanivesanaṃ pavesāpetvā pāde dhovitvā gandhatelena makkhetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena parivisitvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā

---

---

"bhante tumhākaṃ paṭhamavaye pabbajjā sobhati, imasmiṃ vaye pabbajjantā kāmesu ādīnaṃ passittha, kiṃ vo ārammaṇaṃ ahoṣīti" pucchi. Te tassa kathentā

Ja\_XI.5(=459).1: Mitto mittassa pānīyaṃ adinnaṃ paribhuñjisaṃ,  
tena pacchā vijjucchiṃ taṃ pāpaṃ pakatam mayā,  
mā puna akaraṃ pāpaṃ tasmā pabbajito ahaṃ. || Ja\_XI:59 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).2: Paradāraṇ ca disvāna chando me udapajjatha,  
tena pacchā vijjucchiṃ taṃ pāpaṃ pakatam mayā,  
mā puna akaraṃ pāpaṃ tasmā pabbajito ahaṃ. || Ja\_XI:60 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).3: Pitaraṃ me mahārāja corā agaṇhuṃ kānane,  
tes'; āhaṃ pucchito jānaṃ aññathā naṃ viyākariṃ,  
tena pacchā --pe-- . || Ja\_XI:61 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).4: Pāṇātipātā akaraṃ somayāge upaṭṭhite,  
tes'; āhaṃ samanuññāsiṃ,  
tena pacchā vijjucchiṃ --pe-- . || Ja\_XI:62 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).5: Surāmerayamadhukā ye janā paṭham'; āsu no  
bahunnaṃ te anattāya majjapānaṃ akappayum,

[page 117]

5. Pānīyajātaka. (459.) 117

tes'; āhaṃ samanuññāsiṃ,  
tena pacchā vijjucchiṃ taṃ pāpaṃ pakatam mayā,  
mā puna akaraṃ pāpaṃ tasmā pabbajito ahan ti || Ja\_XI:63 ||

imā paṭipāṭiyā pañca gāthā abhāsiṃsu.

Rājāpi ekamekassa vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā "bhante ayaṃ pabbajjā tumhākaṃ eva anucchavikā" ti thutiṃ akāsi.

Tattha mitto mittassā 'ti mahārāja ahaṃ ekassa mitto hutvā tassa mittassa santakaṃ pānīyaṃ iminā nāma niyāmena paribhuñjiṃ, tasmā ti yasmā puthujjanā nāma pāpaṃ karonti tasmā ahaṃ pi, mā puna akaraṃ pāpaṃ taṃ pāpaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā pabbajito 'mhīti, chando ti mahārāja iminā nāma niyāmena mama paradāraṃ disvā kāme chando uppajji, {agaṇhun} ti gaṇhiṃsu, jānaṃ ti tesāṃ corānaṃ ahaṃ kin te ayaṃ hotīti pucchite jānanto yeva na kiñci hotīti aññathā vyākāsi somayāge ti navachande utṭhite somayāgaṃ nāma yakkhabaliṃ kariṃsu, tasmīṃ upaṭṭhite, samanuññāsiṃ ti samanuñño āsiṃ, surāmerayamadhukā ti piṭṭhasurādiṃ suraṇ ca pupphāsavādimeraṇ ca pakkamadhu viya madhuraṃ maññamānā, ye janā paṭhamāsuno ti ye no gāme janā paṭhamāṃ evarūpā āsum ahesum, bahunnaṃ te ti te ekadivasāṃ ekasmiṃ chaṇe patte bahunnaṃ anattāya majjapānaṃ kappayiṃsu

Rājā tesāṃ dhammaṃ sutvā pasannacitto cīvarasāṭake ca bhesajjāni ca datvā paccekabuddhe uyyojesi. Te pi tassa anumodanaṃ katvā tatth'; eva agamaṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya rājā vatthukāmesu viratto anapekho hutvā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā itthiyo anālapitvā anoloketvā virattacitto utṭhāya sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā nisinno setabhittiyaṃ kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā jhānaṃ nibbattesi. So jhānappatto kāme garahanto

Ja\_XI.5(=459).6: Dhi-r-atthu subahū kāme duggandhe bahukaṇṭake

---

---

ye aham patisevanto na labhiṃ tādisaṃ sukhaṃ ti || Ja\_XI:64 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha bahukaṇṭake ti bahupaccāmitte, ye han ti ye ahaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, tādisan ti etādisaṃ kilesarahitajhānasukhaṃ.

[page 118]

118 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Ath'; assa aggamaheṣī "ayaṃ rājā paccekabuddhānaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā ukkaṇṭhitarūpo amhehi saddhiṃ akathetvā sirigabbhaṃ pavīṭṭho, parigaṇhissāmi tāva naṃ" ti cintetvā sirigabbhadvāraṃ gantvā dvāre ṭhitā rañño kāme garahantassa udānaṃ sutvā "mahārāja, tvaṃ kāme garahasi, kāmasukhasadisāṃ nāma sukhaṃ n'; atthīti" kāme vaṇṇentī itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.5(=459).7: Mahassādā sukhā kāmā, n'; atthi kāmāparaṃ sukhaṃ,  
ye kāme patisevanti saggā te upapajjare ti. || Ja\_XI:65 ||

Tattha mahassādā ti mahārāja ete kāmā nāma mahāassādā, ito uttariṃ aññaṃ sukhaṃ n'; atthi, kāmasevino hi apāye anupagamma sagge nibbantāntī attho.

Taṃ sutvā B. tassā "nassa vasali, kiṃ kathesi, kāmesu sukhaṃ nāma kuto, vipariṇāmadukkhā hi ete" ti garahanto sesagathā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.5(=459).8: Appassādā dukkhā kāmā, n'; atthi kāmāparaṃ dukhaṃ,  
ye kāme patisevanti nirayaṃ te upapajjare. || Ja\_XI:66 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).9: Asi yathā sunisito nettiṃso va supāyiko  
sattīva urasī khitto -- kāmā dukkhatarā tato. || Ja\_XI:67 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).10: Aṅgārānaṃ va jalitaṃ kāsūṃ sādhipaporisaṃ  
phālaṃ va divasaṃtattaṃ -- kāmā dukkhatarā tato. || Ja\_XI:68 ||

Ja\_XI.5(=459).11: Visaṃ yathā halāhalaṃ telam ukkaṭṭhitaṃ yathā  
tambalohavilīnaṃ va -- kāmā dukkhatarā tato ti. || Ja\_XI:69 ||

Tattha nettiṃso ti nikkaruṇo, idam pi ekassa khaggassa nāmaṃ, dukkhatarā ti evaṃ jalitaṅgārakāsūṃ vā divasaṃtattaṃ phālaṃ vā paṭicca yaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjati tato pi kāmā yeva dakkhatarā ti attho, anantaragāthāya: yathā etāni visādīni dukkhāvahanato dukkhāni evaṃ kāmāpi dukkhā, taṃ pana kāmādukkaṃ itarehi dukkhehi dukkhatarānaṃ ti attho.

[page 119]

5. Pāṇiyajātaka. (459.) 119

Evaṃ M. deviyā dhammaṃ desetvā amacce sannipātetvā "bho amaccā tumhe rājāṃ paṭipajjatha, ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti" vatvā mahājanassa rodantassa paridevantassa uttāya ākāse ṭhatvā ovādaṃ datvā anilapathen'; eva Uttarahimavantaṃ gantvā ramaṇīye padese assamaṃ māpetvā isipabbajāṃ pabbajitvā āyupariyosāne Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahosi.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. "bhikkhave, kilesa khuddako nāma n' ; atthi, appamattako pi paṇḍitena niggahetabbo yevā" 'ti vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne pañcasatā bhikkhū arahatte patitṭhahiṃsu):

"Tadā paccekabuddhā parinibbāyiṃsu, devī Rāhulamātā ahosi, rājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Pāṇiyajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Yuvañjayajātaka.

Mittāmaccaparibbūḷhan ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ ā. k. Ekadivasam hi dhammasabhāyaṃ sannipatitā bhikkhū "āvuso sace Dasabalo agāraṃ ajjhāvasissa sakalacakkavāḷagabbhe cakkavattirājā abhaviṣṣa sattaratanasamannāgato catuiddhīhi samiddho parosahassaputtaparivāro, so evarūpaṃ sirivibhavaṃ pahāya kāmesu dosaṃ disvā aḍḍharattasamaye Channasahāyo Kanthakam āruyha nikkhamitvā Anomanadittire pabbajitvā chavassāni dukkarakārikaṃ katvā sammāsambodhiṃ patto" ti Satthu guṇakathaṃ kathayiṃsu. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān' ; eva Tathāgato mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhanto, pubbe pi dvādasayojanike Bārāṇasinagare rajjaṃ pahāya nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Rammanagare Sabbadatto nāma rājā ahosi.

Ayaṃ hi Bārāṇasī Udayajātake Surundhananagaraṃ 'āma jātaṃ Cullasutasomajātake Sudassanaṃ nāma Soṇanandajātake Brahmavaddhanaṃ nāma Khaṇḍahāḷajātake Pupphavatī nāma,

[page 120]

120 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imasmiṃ pana Yuvañjayajātake Rammanagaraṃ nāma ahosi, evam assā kadāci kadāci nāmaṃ parivattati.

Tattha Sabbadattarañño puttahassaṃ ahosi. Yuvañjayassa nāma jeṭṭhaputtassa uparajjaṃ adāsi. So ekadivasam pāto va rathavaram āruyha mahantena sirivibhavana uyyānakīlaṃ gacchanto rukkhaggaṭṭiṇaggasākhaggamakkaṭakasuttajālādīsu muttājālākāre nalagge ussāvabindum disvā "samma sārathi kin nām' ; etan" ti pucchitvā "etaṃ deva himasamaye patanaussāvabindū nāmā" 'ti sutvā divasabhāgaṃ uyyāne kīḷitvā sāyaṇhakāle paccāgacchanto te adisvā "samma sārathi, kahaṃ te ussāvabindū, na te idāni passāmīti" pucchi. "Deva te suriye uggacchante sabbe va chijjitvā paṭhaviyaṃ pavisantīti".

Taṃ sutvā saṃvegappatto hutvā "imesaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitasamkhārāpi tiṇagge ussāvabindusadisā, mayā vyādhijarāmarañehi apīḷiten' ; eva mātāpitaro āpucchitvā pabbajitum vaṭṭatīti" ussāvabindum eva ārammaṇaṃ katvā āditte viya tayo bhava passanto attano gehaṃ agantvā alaṃkatapaṭiyattayā vinicchayasālāya nisinnassa pitu santikam eva gantvā pitarāṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito pabbajjaṃ yācanto

Ja\_XI.6(=460).1: Mittāmaccaparibbūḷhaṃ ahaṃ vande rathesabhaṃ,  
pabbajissaṃ mahārāja, taṃ devo anumaññatū 'ti || Ja\_XI:70 ||

paṭhamaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha paribbūḷhan ti parivāritaṃ, taṃ devoti mama pabbajjaṃ devo anujānātū 'ti attho.

Atha naṃ rājā vārento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).2: Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te  
yo taṃ hiṃsati vāremi, mā pabbajī Yuvañjayā 'ti || Ja\_XI:71 ||

[page 121]

6. Yuvañjayajātaka. (460.) 121

Taṃ sutvā kumāro tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XI.6(=460).3: Na m'; atthi ūnaṃ kāmehi, hiṃsitā me na vijjati,  
dīpañ ca kātum icchāmi yaṃ jarā nābhikīratīti. || Ja\_XI:72 ||

Tattha dīpañcā 'ti tāta n'; eva mayahaṃ kāmehi ūnaṃ atthi na maṃ hiṃsitā koci vijjati, ahaṃ pana paralokagamanāya attano paṭiṭṭhaṃ kātum icchāmīti, kīdisaṃ: yaṃ jarā nābhikīrati na viddhaṃseti tam ahaṃ kātum icchāmi, amatamahānibbānaṃ gavesissāmi, na me kāmehi attho, anujāna maṃ mahārājā 'ti vadati. Iti punappuna kumāro pabbajjaṃ yāci rājā mā pabbajā 'ti vāresi

Taṃ atthaṃ āvikaronto S. upaḍḍhagātham āha:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).4a: Putto vā pitaraṃ yāce pitā vā puttam orasan ti. || Ja\_XI:73a ||

Tattha vākāro sampiṇḍanatto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: evaṃ bhikkhave putto ca pitaraṃ yācati pitā ca orasaṃ puttaṃ yācatīti.

Sesaṃ upaḍḍhagāthaṃ rājā āha:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).4b: Negamo yācate tāta: mā pabbaja Yuvañjayā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:73b ||

Tass'; attho: ayaṃ te tāta nigamavāsī mahājano yācati, nagarajano pi: mā tvaṃ pabbajīti.  
Kumāro puna pi

Ja\_XI.6(=460).5: Mā maṃ deva nivāresi pabbajantaṃ rathesabha,  
māhaṃ kāmehi sammatto jarāya vasam anvagū ti || Ja\_XI:74 ||

imaṃ gātham āha.

Tattha vasamantagū ti māhaṃ kāmehi sammatto pamatto jarāya vasagāmī nāma homi, vaṭṭadukkaṃ pana khepetvā yathā sabbaññūtaññapaṭivijjhanako homi tathā maṃ olokehīti adhippāyo.

Evaṃ vutte rājā appaṭibhāno ahosi, mātā pan'; assa "putto te devi pitaraṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetīti" sutvā "kiṃ tumhe kathethā" 'ti nirussāsena mukhena sovaṇṇasivikāya nisīditvā sīghaṃ vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā yācamānā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).6: Ahaṃ taṃ tāta yācāmi, ahaṃ putta nivāraye,  
ciraṃ taṃ daṭṭhum icchāmi, mā pabbaji Yuvañjayā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:75 ||

[page 122]

122 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).7: Ussāvo va tiṇaggamhi suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
evaṃ āyu manussānaṃ, mā maṃ amma nivāraye ti. || Ja\_XI:76 ||

Tass'; attho: amma yathā tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriyass'; uggamanam {paṭiṭṭhātuṃ} asakkoti paṭhaviṃ patati evaṃ imesañ ca sattānaṃ jīvitaṃ parittaṃ tāvakālikaṃ aciraṭṭhitikaṃ, evarūpe lokasannivāse kathaṃ su tvaṃ ciraṃ maṃ passissasi, mā maṃ nivārehīti.

Evaṃ vutte pi sā punappuna yāci yeva. Tato M. pitaraṃ āmantetvā aṭṭhamamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XI.6(=460).8: Taramānā imaṃ yānaṃ āropentu rathesabha,  
mā me mātā tarantassa antarāyakarā ahū ti. || Ja\_XI:77 ||

Tass'; attho: tāta rathesabha imaṃ mama mātaraṃ taramānā purisā sovaṇṇasivikāyānaṃ āropentu, mā me jātijarāvvyādhimaraṇakantāraṃ tarantassa atikkamantassa mātā antarāyakarā ahū ti.

Rājā puttassa vacanaṃ sutvā "gaccha bhaddo tava sivikāya nisīditvā Rativaddhanapāsādaṃ yeva abhirūhā" 'ti āha. Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā thātumaṃ asakkonti nārīgaṇaparivutā gantvā pāsādaṃ āruya "kā nu kho puttassa pavattīti" vinicchayadvāraṃ oloketi aṭṭhāsī. B. pi mātu gatakāle puna pitaraṃ yāci. Rājā taṃ paṭibāhitumaṃ asakkonto "tena hi tāta tava manaṃ matthakaṃ pāpehi, pabbajāhīti" anujāni. Anuññātakāle B-assa kaniṭṭho Yudhiṭṭhilakumāro nāma pitaraṃ vanditvā "tāta mayham pi pabbajjaṃ anujānāthā" 'ti anujānāpesi. Ubho pi bhātaro pitaraṃ vanditvā kāme pahāya mahājanaparivutā vinicchayato nikkhamiṃsu. Devī M-am oloketvā "mama putte pabbajite Rammanagaraṃ tucchaṃ bhavissatīti" paridevamānā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).9: Abhidhāvatha, bhaddan te, suññaṃ hessati Rammakaṃ  
Yuvañjayo anuññāto Sabbadattena rājinā. || Ja\_XI:78 ||

[page 123]

6. Yuvañjayajātaka. (460.) 123

Ja\_XI.6(=460).10: Y'; āhu seṭṭho sahasassa yuvā kañcanasannibho  
so 'yaṃ kumāro pabbajito kāsāyavasano balīti. || Ja\_XI:79 ||

Tattha abhidhāvathā 'ti parivāretvā ṭhitanāriyo sabbā vegena dhāvathā 'ti āṇāpeti, bhaddante ti etaṃ gantvā bhaddaṃ tava hotū 'ti vadatha, Rammakan ti Rammanagaraṃ sandhāyāha, yāhu seṭṭho ti yo rañño puttasaṃsassa seṭṭho ahosi so, pabbajito ti pabbajjāya gacchantaṃ sandhāy'; evam āha.

B. pi na tāva pabbajati so hi mātāpitāro vanditvā kaniṭṭhaṃ Yudhiṭṭhilakumāraṃ gahetvā nagarā nikkhamma mahājanaṃ nivattetvā ubho pi Himavantaṃ pavisitvā manoramaṭṭhāne assamapadaṃ katvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalādīhi yāvajjvaṃ yāpentā Brahmaloḷa-parāyanā ahesumaṃ.

Tam atthaṃ osāne abhisambuddhagāthā dīpeti:

Ja\_XI.6(=460).11: Ubho kumārā pabbajitā Yuvañjayo ca Yudhiṭṭhilo  
pahāya mātāpitāro saṅgaṃ chetvāna maccuno ti. || Ja\_XI:80 ||

Tattha maccuno ti Mārassa, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: bhikkhave Yuvañjayo Yudhiṭṭhilo ti te ubho pi komārā mātāpitāro pahāro Mārassa santakaṃ rāgadosamohasaṅgaṃ bhinditvā pabbajitā ti.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Tathāgato rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni ahesumaṃ, Yudhiṭṭhilakumāro Ānando. Yuvañjayo aham evā" 'ti. Yuvañjayajātakaṃ

## 7. Dasarathajātaka.

Etha {Lakkhaṇa} Sītā cā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ matapitikaṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ā. k. So hi pitari kālakate sokābhībhūto sabbakiccāni pahāya sokānūvattako ahosi. S. paccūsasamaye lokaṃ oloketo tassa

---

---

sotāpattiphalūpanissayaṃ disvā punadivase Sāvattihyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā katabhattakicco bhikkhū uyyojetvā ekaṃ pacchāsamaṇaṃ gahetvā tassa gehaṃ gantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ madhuravacanena ālapanto

[page 124]

124 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "socasi upāsakā" 'ti vatvā "āma bhante pitusoko maṃ bādhatīti" vutte "upāsaka porāṇakapaṇḍitā aṭṭha lokadhamme tatvato jānantā pitari kālakate appamattakam pi sokaṃ na kariṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Dasaratha-mahārājā nāma agatigamaṇaṃ pahāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhikā aggamaheṣī dve putte ekañ ca dhītaraṃ vijāyi, jeṭṭhaputto Rāmapaṇḍito nāma ahosi, dutiyo Lakkhaṇakumāro nāma, dhītā Sītā devī nāma. Aparabhāge aggamaheṣī kālam akāsi. Rājā tassā kālakatāya ciraṃ sokavasamaṃ gantvā amaccehi saññāpito tassā kattabbaparihāraṃ katvā aññaṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. Sā rañño piyā ahosi manāpā. Sāpi aparabhāge gabbhaṃ gaṇhitvā laddhagabbhaparihārā puttaṃ vijāyi, Bharatakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Rājā puttasiṇehena "bhadde, varaṃ te dammi, gaṇhāhīti" āha. Sā gahitakaṃ katvā ṭhapetvā kumārassa saṭṭhavassakāle rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva tumhehi mayhaṃ puttassa varo dinno, idāni 'ssa naṃ dethā" 'ti āha. "Gaṇha bhadde" ti. "Deva puttassa me rajjaṃ dethā" 'ti. Rājā accharaṃ paharivā "nassa vasali, mayhaṃ dve puttā aggikkhandhā viya jalanti, te mārāpetvā tava puttassa rajjaṃ yācasīti" tajesi. Sā bhītā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā aññesu divasesu rājānaṃ punappuna rajjaṃ eva yāci. Rājā tassā taṃ varaṃ adatvā va cintesi: "mātugāmo nāma akataññū mittadūbhī, ayaṃ me kūṭapaṇṇaṃ vā kūṭalañcaṃ vā katvā putte ghātāpeyyā" 'ti so putte pakkosāpetvā tam atthaṃ ārocetvā: "tāta tumhākaṃ idha vasantānaṃ antarāyo pi bhavēyya, tumhe sāmantarajjaṃ vā araññaṃ vā gantvā mama dhūmakāle āgantvā kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇheyāthā" 'ti vatvā puna nemiṭṭake pakkosāpetvā attano āyuparicchedaṃ pucchitvā "aññāni dvādasā vassāni pavattissatīti"

[page 125]

7. Dasarathajāṭaka. (461.) 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sutvā "tāta ito dvādasavassaccayena āgantvā chattaṃ ussāpeyyāthā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā pitaraṃ vanditvā rodantā pāsādā otariṃsu. Sītā devī "aham pi bhātikehi saddhiṃ gamissāmīti" pitaraṃ vanditvā rodantī nikkhami. Te tayo pi mahājanaparivārā nikkhamitvā mahājanaṃ nivattetvā anupubbena Himavantaṃ pavisitvā sampannodake sulabhaphalāphale padese assamaṃ māpetvā phalāphalena yāpentā vasiṃsu. Lakkhaṇapaṇḍito pana Sītā ca Rāmapaṇḍitaṃ yācitvā "tumhe amhākaṃ pituṭṭhāne ṭhitā, tasmā assame yeva hotha, mayaṃ phalāphalaṃ āharitvā tumhe possessāmā" 'ti paṭiññaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya Rāmapaṇḍito tatth'; eva hoti, itare phalāphalaṃ āharitvā taṃ paṭijaggiṃsu. Evaṃ tesamaṃ phalāphalena yāpetvā vasantānaṃ Dasarathamahārājā puttasokena navame saṃvacchare kālam akāsi. Tassa saṅgakkiccamā kāretvā devī attano puttassa Bharatakumārassa "chattaṃ ussāpethā" 'ti āha. Amaccā pana "chattasāmikā araññe vasantīti" na adāṃsu. Bharatakumāro "mama bhātaraṃ Rāmapaṇḍitaṃ araññā ānetvā chattaṃ ussāpessāmīti" pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni gahetvā caturaṅginīyā senāya tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ patvā avidūre khandhāvāraṃ nivāsetvā katipayehi amaccehi saddhiṃ Lakkhaṇapaṇḍitassa ca Sītāya ca araññaṃ gatakāle assamaṃ padamaṃ pavisitvā assamaṃ padadvāre suṭṭhuṭṭhapitakañcanarūpakaṃ viya Rāmapaṇḍitaṃ nirāsaṃkaṃ sukhanisinnaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito rañño pavattim ārocetvā saddhiṃ amaccehi pādesu patitvā rodi. Rāmapaṇḍito n'; eva soci na rodi, indriyavikāramattam pi 'ssa nāhosi.

Bharatassa pana roditvā nisinnakāle sāyaṇhasamaye itare dve phalāphalaṃ ādāya āgamiṃsu. Rāmapaṇḍito cintesi: "ime daharā, mayhaṃ viya parigaṇhanapaññā etesaṃ n'; atthi,

---

[page 126]

126 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

sahasā pitā vo mato'; ti vutte sokaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontānaṃ hadayaṃ pi tesāṃ phaleyya, upāyena te udakaṃ otāretvā etaṃ pavattiṃ sāvessāmiti". Atha nesāṃ purato ekaṃ udakaṭṭhānaṃ dassetvā "tumhe aticirena āgatā, idaṃ vo daṇḍakammaṃ hotu:

imaṃ udakaṃ otarivā tiṭṭhathā" 'ti upaḍḍhagāthaṃ tāva āha:

Ja\_XI.7(=461).1a: Etha Lakkhaṇa Sītā ca ubho otarathodakan ti. || Ja\_XI:81a ||

Tass'; attho: etha Lakkhaṇa Sītā ca, āgacchantu, ubho pi otaratha imaṃ udakan ti.

Te ekavacanena otarivā aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha nesāṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ārocento sesāṃ upaḍḍhagātham āha:

Ja\_XI.7(=461).1b: Evāyaṃ Bharato āha: rājā Dasaratho mato ti. || Ja\_XI:81b ||

Te pitu matasāsanaṃ sutvā va visaññā ahesuṃ. Puna pi nesāṃ kathesi, puna visiññā ahesun ti evaṃ yāvattiyāṃ visaññitaṃ patte te amaccā ukkhipivā udakā nīharivā thale nisidāpetvā laddhassāsesu tesu sabbelaññaṃmaññaṃ rodivā paridevitvā nisidiṃsu. Tadā Bharatakumāro cintesi: "mayhaṃ bhātā Lakkhaṇakumāro bhaginī ca Sītā devī pitu matasāsanaṃ sutvā va sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ na sakkonti, Rāmapaṇḍito pana na socati na paridevati, kin nu kho tassa asocanakāraṇaṃ, pucchissāmi nan" ti so taṃ pucchanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.7(=461).2: Kena Rāma ppabhāvena socitabbaṃ na socasi,  
pitaraṃ kālakataṃ sutvā na taṃ pasahate dukhan ti. || Ja\_XI:82 ||

Tattha pabhāvenā 'ti ānubhāvena, na taṃ pasahate ti evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ kena kāraṇena taṃ na piṭeti, kiṃ te asocanakāraṇaṃ, kathehi tāva nan ti.

Ath'; assa Rāmapaṇḍito attano asocanakāraṇaṃ kathento

Ja\_XI.7(=461).3: Yaṃ na sakkā pāletuṃ posena lapataṃ bahuṃ  
sa kissa viññū medhāvī attānam upatāpaye. || Ja\_XI:83 ||

[page 127]

7. Dasarathajātaka. (461.) 127

Ja\_XI.7(=461).4: Daharā ca hi vuddhā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā  
aḍḍhā c'; eva daliddā ca sabbe maccuparāyanā. || Ja\_XI:84 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).5: Phalānam iva pakkānaṃ niccaṃ papatanā bhayaṃ  
evaṃ jātānaṃ maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ. || Ja\_XI:85 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).6: Sāyam eke na dissanti pāto diṭṭhā bahujanā,  
pāto eke na dissanti sāyaṃ diṭṭhā bahujanā. || Ja\_XI:86 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).7: Paridevayamāno ce kañcid atthaṃ udabbahe

---



---

sammūlho hiṃsam attānaṃ kayira c'; enaṃ vicakkhaṇo. || Ja\_XI:87 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).8: Kiso vivaṇṇo bhavati hiṃsam attānaṃ attano,  
na tena petā pārenti, niratthā paridevanā. || Ja\_XI:88 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).9: Yathā saraṇaṃ ādittam vāriṇā parinibbaya  
evaṃ pi dhīro sutavā medhāvī paṇḍito naro  
khippam uppatitaṃ sokaṃ vāto tūlaṃ va dhamṣaya. || Ja\_XI:89 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).10: Eko va macco acceti, eko va jāyate kule,  
saññogaparamā tv-eva sambhogā sabbapāṇinaṃ. || Ja\_XI:90 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).11: Tasmā hi dhīrassa bahussutassa  
sampaṣato lokam imaṃ paraṃ ca  
aññāya dhammaṃ hadayaṃ manaṃ ca  
sokā mahantāpi na tāpayanti. || Ja\_XI:91 ||

Ja\_XI.7(=461).12: So 'haṃ dassaṃ ca bhokkhaṃ ca bharissāmi ca ñātake,  
sesaṃ sampālayissāmi, kiccam evaṃ vijānato ti. || Ja\_XI:92 ||

imāhi gāthāhi aniccatam pakāsesi.

Tattha pāletun ti rakkhitum, lapatan ti lapantānaṃ, idaṃ vuttam hoti: tāta Bharata yaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitam bahum pi vipalappantānaṃ purisānaṃ ekenāpi mā upacchijjiti na sakkā rakkhitum so dāni mādiso attha lokadhamme tatvato jānanto viññū medhāvī paṇḍito maraṇapariyosāṇajīvitesu sattesu kissa attānamupatāpaye, kiṃkāraṇā anupakārena sokadukkheṇa attānaṃ santāpeyyā 'ti, daharā cā 'ti gāthā 'maccu nām'; esa tāta Bharata n'; eva suvaṇṇarūpakasadisānaṃ daharānaṃ khattiyakumārakādīnaṃ na vuddhippatānaṃ mahāyodhānaṃ na bālānaṃ puthujjanasattānaṃ na buddhādīnaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ na cakkavattīādīnaṃ issarānaṃ na nirasanaṃ avasānaṃ daliddānaṃ lajjati,

[page 128]

128 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbe p'; ime sattā maccuparāyanā maraṇamukhe sambhaggā bhavanti yeva'; 'ti dassanattham vuttā, papatanā ti papatanato, idaṃ vuttam hoti: yathā tāta Bharata pakkānaṃ phalānaṃ pakkakālato paṭṭhāya idāni vaṇṭā chijjivā patissanti idāni patissantīti patanato bhayaṃ niccam dhuvam ekaṃsikam eva bhavati evaṃ āsaṃkaniyabhāvato evaṃjātānaṃ maccānaṃ pi ekaṃsikaṃ yevā maraṇato bhayaṃ, na h'; atthi so khaṇo vā layo vā yattha tesam maraṇam na āsaṃkitabbaṃ bhavyeyā 'ti, sāyan ti vikāle, iminā rattibhāge diṭṭhānaṃ divasabhāge divasabhāge ca diṭṭhānaṃ rattibhāge adassanaṃ dīpeti, kañcidatthan ti pitā me putto me ti ādīhi paridevayamānoce poso {sammūlho} attānaṃ hiṃsanto kilamanto appamattakam pi attham āhareyya, kayira cetam vicakkhaṇo ti atha paṇḍito puriso paridevam kareyya, yasmā pana paridevanto matam vā ānetum aññaṃ vā tassa vaḍḍhim kātum na sakkoti tasmā niratthakattā paridevitassa paṇḍitā na paridevanti, attānamattano ti attano attabhāvam sokaparidevadukkheṇa hiṃsanto, na tenā 'ti tena paridevena paralokaṃ gatā sattā na pārenti na yāpenti, niratthā ti tasmā tesam matasattānaṃ ayaṃ paridevanā niratthakā, saraṇan ti nivāsageham, idaṃ vuttam hoti: yathā paṇḍito puriso attano vasanāgāre āditte muhuttaṃ pi vosānaṃ anāpajjivā ghaṭasatena ghaṭasahassena vāriṇā naṃ nibbāpayat'; eva evaṃ dhīro uppatitaṃ sokaṃ khippam nibbāpaye, tūlaṃ viya ca vāto yathā ṭhātum na

---

---

sakkoti evaṃ dhaṃsaye viddhaṃsayeyyā 'ti attho, eko va macco ti ettha tātā Bharata ime sattā kammaṣṣakā nāma, tathā hi ito paralokaṃ gacchanto satto eko va acceti atikkamati, khattiyādikule jāyamāno pi eko va gantvā jāyati, tathā tathā pana ñātimittasaṃyogavasena ayaṃ me pitā ayaṃ mātā ayaṃ mitto ti saṃyogaparamā tv-eva sambhogā sabbapāṇiṇaṃ, paramatthena pana tisu bhavesu kammaṣṣakā ve te sattā ti attho, tasmā ti yasmā tesāṃ sattānaṃ ñātimittasaṃyogaṃ ñātimittaparibhogaṃ t̥hapetvā ito paraṃ aññaṃ n'; atthi tasmā sampassato imaṅ ca paraṅ ca lokaṃ nānābhāvavinābhāvaṃ eva sammā passato, aññāya dhammaṃ ti aṭṭhavidhalokadhammaṃ jānitvā, hadayaṃ manaṅ cā 'ti idaṃ ubhayaṃ pi cittassa'; eva nāmaṃ,

[page 129]

7. Dasarathajātaka. (461.) 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti:

Lābho alābho ayaso yaso ca (vol. III, 98, Cfr. Alwis, Sidath S. CVI.)  
nindā pasamsā ca sukhaṅ ca dukkhaṃ,  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,  
mā soca, kiṃ socasi Poṭṭhapādā 'ti

imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ lokadhammānaṃ yena tena cittena ñāyanti (-- ?) tassa ca aniccataṃ ñatvā t̥hitassa dhīrassa pitiputtamaraṇādivatthukāpi mahantā sokā hadayaṃ na tāpayantīti, etaṃ vā aṭṭhavidhaṃ lokadhammaṃ ñatvā t̥hitassa hadayavatthuṅ ca manaṅ ca mahantāpi sokā na tāpayantīti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, sohaṃ dassaṅca bhokkhaṅcā 'ti gāthāya: tāta Bharata andhabālasattānaṃ viya mama rodanaṃ paridevanaṃ nāma nānucchavikaṃ, ahaṃ pana pitu accayena tassa t̥hāne t̥hatvā kapaṇādīnaṃ dānaṃ t̥hānantarārahānaṃ t̥hānantaraṃ yasārahānaṃ yasaṃ dassāmīti, pitarā me paribhuttanayena issariyaṃ bhūñjissāmi, ñātake posessāmi, avasesaṅ ca attano parijanādikaṃ janaṃ pālayissāmi, dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ dhammikarakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ karissāmīti, evaṃ hi vijānato paṇḍitapurisassa anurūpakiccaṃ ti attho.

Parisā imaṃ Rāmāpaṇḍitassa aniccatāpakāsaṇiṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā nissokā ahoṣi. Tato Bharatakumāro Rāmāpaṇḍitaṃ vanditvā "{Bārāṇasirajjaṃ} paṭicchathā" 'ti āha.

"Tāta Lakkhaṇaṅ ca Sītadeviṅ ca gahetvā gantvā rajjaṃ anusāsathā" 'ti. "Tumhe pana devā" 'ti. "Tātā, mama pitā 'dvādasavassaccayenāgantvā rajjaṃ kareyyāsīti'; maṃ avoca ahaṃ idān'; eva gacchanto tassa vacanakaro nāma na homi, aññāni pana tiṇi vassāni atikkamitvā āgamissāmīti". "Ettakaṃ kālam ko rajjaṃ kāressatīti". "Tumhe karoṭhā" 'ti.

"Na mayaṃ kāressāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi yāva mama āgamanā imā pādukā kāressantīti" attano tiṇapādukā omuñcitvā adāsi.

Te tayo pi janā pādukā gahetvā paṇḍitaṃ vanditvā mahājanaparivutā Bārāṇasiṃ āgamaṃsu. Tiṇi saṃvaccharāni pādukā rajjaṃ kāresuṃ. Amaccā tiṇapādukā rājapallaṃke t̥hapetvā aṭṭaṃ vinicchinti, sace dubbhicchito hoti pādukā aññamaññaṃ paṭihaññanti,

[page 130]

130 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāya saññāya puna vinicchinti, sammāvinicchitakāle pādukā nissaddā sannisidanti. Paṇḍito tiṇaṃ saṃvaccharānaṃ accayena araññaṃ nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasinagaraṃ patvā uyyānaṃ pāvīsi. Tassāgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā kumārā amaccaparivutā uyyānaṃ gantvā Sītaṃ āgamaheṣiṃ katvā ubhinnaṃ pi abhisekaṃ kariṃsu. Evaṃ abhisekappatto M. alaṃkatarathe t̥hatvā mahantena parivārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Sucandakapāsādavarassa mahātalaṃ abhiruyha tato paṭṭhāya soḷasa vassasahassāni dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

---

---

Ja\_XI.7(=461).13: Dasa vassasahassāni saṭṭhi vassasatāni ca  
kambugīvo mahābāhu Rāmo rajjam akārayīti || Ja\_XI:93 ||

ayaṃ abhisambuddhāgāthā tam atthaṃ dīpeti.

Tattha kambugīvo ti suvaṇṇaliṅgasadisagīvo, suvaṇṇaṃ hi kambun ti vuccati.

S. i. d. ā. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā Dasarathamahārājā Suddhodanamahārājā ahoṣi, mātā Mahāmāyā, Sītā Rāhulamātā, Bharato Ānando, Lakkhaṇo Sāriputto, parisā Buddhaparisā, Rāmapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Dasarathajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Saṃvarajātaka.

Jānanto no mahārājā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ ossaṭṭhaviriyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ā. k. So kira Sāvattvivāsikulaputto Satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā ācariyupajjhāyavattaṃ pūrento ubhayāni pātimokkhāni paguṇāni katvā paripuṇṇapañcavasso "kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇe vasissāmīti" ācariyupajjhāye āpucchitvā Kosalaratṭhe ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ gantvā tattha iriyāpathe pasannehi manussehi paṇṇasālaṃ katvā upaṭṭhiyamāno vassaṃ upagantvā yuñjanto ghaṭanto vāyamanto accāraddhena viriyena temāsaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvetvā obhāsamattam pi uppādetuṃ asakkonto cintesi:

[page 131]

#### 8. Saṃvarajātaka. (462.) 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "addhā-m-ahaṃ Satthārā desitesu catūsu puggalesu padaparamo, kiṃ me araṇṇavasenā"; 'ti Jetavanaṃ gantvā "Tathāgatassa rūpasiriṃ passanto madhuraṃ dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto vītināmessāmīti" so viriyaṃ ossajitvā tato nikkhamanto anupubbena Jetavanaṃ gantvā ācariyupajjhāyehi c'; eva sandiṭṭhasambhattehi ca āgamanakāraṇaṃ puṭṭho tam atthaṃ kathetvā tehi "kasmā evam akāsīti" garahitvā Satthu santikaṃ netvā "kiṃ bhikkhave anicchamānaṃ bhikkhuṃ ānayitthā" 'ti vutte "ayaṃ bhante viriyaṃ ossajitvā āgato" ti ārocite S. "saccaṃ kirā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kasmā bhikkhu viriyaṃ ossaji, imasmiṃ hi sāsane nibbiriyaṃ kusītapuggalassa aggaphalaṃ arahattaṃ nāma n'; atthi, āraddhaviriya c'; imaṃ dhammaṃ ārādhenti, tvaṃ kho pana pubbe viriyavā ovādakkhamo ten'; eva kāraṇena Bārāṇasiraṇṇo puttassatassa sabbakaniṭṭho pi hutvā paṇḍitānaṃ ovāde ṭhatvā setacchattaṃ patto sīti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Saṃvarakumāro nāma puttassatassa kaniṭṭho ahoṣi. Rājā "eekaṃ puttaṃ sikkhitabbayuttakaṃ sikkhāpethā" 'ti eekassa amaccassa adāsi. Saṃvarakumārassa ācariyo amacco Bodhisatto ahoṣi paṇḍito vyatto rājaputtassa pitiṭṭhāne ṭhito. Amaccā sikkhitasikkhite rājaputte raṇṇo dassesuṃ. Rājā tesāṃ janapadaṃ datvā uyyojesi. Saṃvarakumāro sabbasippe nipphattiṃ patvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi: tāta sace maṃ pitā janapadaṃ peseti kiṃ karomīti". "Tāta, tvaṃ janapade diyyamāne taṃ agahetvā 'deva aham sabbakaniṭṭho, mayi pi gate tumhākaṃ pādamaṃ tuccaṃ hessati, ahaṃ pādamaṃ yeva vasissāmīti'; vadeyyāsīti". Ath'; ekadivaṃ Saṃvarakumāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ rājā pucchi: "kiṃ tāta sippaṃ te niṭṭhitaṃ" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. "Tuyhaṃ janapadaṃ vārehīti. "Deva tumhākaṃ pādamaṃ tuccaṃ bhavissati,

[page 132]

#### 132 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pādamaṃ yeva vasissāmīti". Rājā tussitvā "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchi. Tato paṭṭhāya raṇṇo pādamaṃ yeva hutvā Bodhisattaṃ pucchi: "tāta aññaṃ kiṃ karomīti". "Rājānaṃ ekaṃ purāṇauyyānaṃ yācāhīti". So "sādhū" 'ti uyyānaṃ yācitvā tattha jātakehi pupphaphalehi nagare issarajanaṃ saṃgaṇhitvā puna "kiṃ karomīti" pucchi.

---

---

"Tāta rājānaṃ āpucchitvā antonagare bhattavetaṇaṃ tvaṃ eva dehīti". So tathā katvā antonagare kassaci kiñci ahāpetvā bhattavetaṇaṃ datvā puna Bodhisattaṃ pucchitvā rājānaṃ viññāpetvā antonivesane dāsaporisānaṃ pi assānaṃ pi balakāyassāpi vaṭṭaṃ aparihāpetvā adāsi, tirojanapadehi āgatānaṃ dūtānaṃ nivesanaṭṭhānādīni vāñjānaṃ suṃkāni sabbakaraṇīyāni attanā va akāsi. Evaṃ so M-assa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbaṃ antojanaṃ ca bahijanaṃ ca nagare ca raṭṭhavāsino ca āgantuke ca {ayapaṭṭen'; eva} (cfr. V 359|4) tena tena saṃgahavatthunā ābandhitvā saṃgaṇhi, sabbesaṃ piyo ahosi maṇāpo.

Aparabhāge rājānaṃ maraṇamañcake nipannaṃ amaccā pucchiṃsu: "deva tumhākaṃ accayena setacchattaṃ kassa dassāmā" 'ti. "Tāta mama puttā sabbe pi setacchattassa sāmīno va, yo pana tumhākaṃ maṇaṃ gaṇhāti tass'; eva dadeyyāthā" 'ti. Te tasmīṃ kālakate tassa saṃraparihāraṃ katvā sattame divase sannipatitvā "raññā 'yo tumhākaṃ maṇaṃ gaṇhāti tassa chattaṃ ussāpeyyāthā'; 'ti vuttaṃ, amhākaṃ ca ayaṃ Saṃvarakumāro maṇaṃ gaṇhātīti" ñātakehi parivāritaṃ tassa kañcana māla setacchattaṃ ussāpayiṃsu. Saṃvaramahārājā B-assa ovāde ṭhatvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi. Itare ekūnasatakumārā "pitā kira no kālakato, Saṃvarassa kira chattaṃ ussāpesuṃ,

[page 133]

8. Saṃvarajāta. (462.) 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so sabbakaniṭṭho, tassa chattaṃ na pāpuṇāti, sabbajeṭṭhakassa chattaṃ ussāpessāmā" 'ti sabbe va ekato āgantvā "chattaṃ vā no detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti Saṃvaramahārājassa paṇṇaṃ pesetvā nagaraṃ uparundhiṃsu. Rājā B-assa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā "idāni kiṃ karomā" ti pucchi.

"Mahārāja, tava bhātīhi saddhiṃ yujjhanakiccaṃ n'; atthi, tvaṃ pitu santakadhanaṃ satakotṭhāse kāretvā ekūnasataṃ bhātīnaṃ pesetvā 'imaṃ tumhākaṃ pitu santakaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ gaṇhatha, nāhaṃ tumhehi saddhiṃ yujjhissāmīti'; sāsanaṃ paṇiṇathā" 'ti. So tathā akāsi. Ath'; assa sabbajeṭṭhabhātiko Uposathakumāro nāma sese āmantetvā "tāta, rājānaṃ nāma abhibhavituṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, ayaṃ ca no kaniṭṭhabhātiko paṭisattu pi hutvā na tiṭṭhati, amhākaṃ pitu santakaṃ pesetvā 'nāhaṃ tumhehi saddhiṃ yujjhāmīti'; pesesi, na kho pana mayaṃ sabbe ekakkhaṇe chattaṃ ussāpessāma, ekass'; eva chattaṃ ussāpessāma, ayam eva rājā hotu, etha taṃ passitvā rājakuṭumbaṃ paṭicchāpetvā amhākaṃ janapadam eva gacchāmā" 'ti āha. Atha te sabbe pi kumārā nagaraṃ vivarāpetvā paṭisattuno ahutvā nagaraṃ pavisiṃsu. Rājāpi tesāṃ amaccehi sakkāraṃ gāhāpetvā paṭimaggāṃ pesesi. Kumārā mahantena parivārena pattikā va āgantvā rājanivesanaṃ abhirūhitvā Saṃvaramahārājassa nipaccākāraṃ dassetvā nīcāsane nisīdiṃsu. Saṃvaramahārājā setacchattassa heṭṭhā sīhāsane nisīdi, mahanto yaso mahantaṃ sirisobhaggāṃ ahosi, olokitolokitaṭṭhānaṃ kampati. Uposathakumāro Saṃvaramahārājassa siribhavaṃ oloketvā "amhākaṃ pitā attano accayena Saṃvarakumārassa rājabhāvaṃ ṇatvā maññe amhākaṃ janapade datvā imassa na adāsīti" cintetvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

[page 134]

134 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Ja\_XI.8(=462).1: Jānanto no mahārāja tava sīlaṃ janādhipo  
ime kumāre pujento na taṃ kenaci maññatha. || Ja\_XI:94 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).2: Tiṭṭhante no mahārāje ādu deve divaṃ gate  
ñātī taṃ samanumaññiṃsu sampassaṃ attham attano. || Ja\_XI:95 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).3: Kena Saṃvara vattena sañjāte adhitiṭṭhasi,

---

---

kena taṃ nātivattanti nāṭisaṃghā samāgatā ti. || Ja\_XI:96 ||

Tattha jānanto no ti jānanto nu, janādhīpo ti amhākaṃ pitā narindo, ime ti ime ekūnasate kumāre, Pālipotthakesu pana aññe kumāre ti likhitaṃ, pūjento ti tena tena janapadena mānento, na taṃ kenacīti khuddakena pi kenadi janapadena taṃ pūjetabbaṃ na maññittha, ayaṃ mama accayena rājā bhavissatīti nātvā va maññe attano pādamūle vāsesīti, tiṭṭhante no ti tiṭṭhante nu, dharamāne yeva nū 'ti pucchati, ādu deve ti udāhu amhākaṃ pitari deve divaṃ gate attano atthaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ passantā saddhiṃ rājākārakehi negamajanapadehi nāṭayo taṃ rājā hotū 'ti samanumaññimsū 'ti, vattenā 'ti silācarena, sañjāte adhitīṭṭhasīti samānājāṭike ekūnasatabhātarō abhibhavivā tiṭṭhasi, nātivattantīti nābhibhavanti.

Taṃ sutvā Saṃvaramahārājā attano guṇaṃ kathento cha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.8(=462).4: Na rājaputta usuyyāmi samaññaṃ mahesinaṃ,  
sakkaccaṃ te namassāmi, pāde vandāmi tādinaṃ. || Ja\_XI:97 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).5: Te maṃ dhammaguṇe yuttaṃ sussūsaṃ anusuyyakaṃ  
samaṇā anusāsanti isī dhammaguṇe ratā. || Ja\_XI:98 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).6: Tes'; āhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā samaññaṃ mahesinaṃ  
na kiñci atimaññāmi, dhamme me nirato mano. || Ja\_XI:99 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).7: Hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
tesu na-ppaṭibandhāmi nibaddhaṃ bhattavetaṇaṃ. || Ja\_XI:100 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).8: Mahāmattā ca me atthi mantino paricārakā,  
Bārāṇasiṃ voharanti bahumaṃsasurodakaṃ. || Ja\_XI:101 ||

[page 135]

8. Saṃvarajāṭaka. (462.) 135

Ja\_XI.8(=462).9: Atho pi vāñijā phīṭā nānāraṭṭhāto āgatā,  
tesu me vihitā rakkhā, evaṃ jānāh'; Uposathā 'ti. || Ja\_XI:102 ||

Tattha na rājaputtā 'ti ahaṃ rājaputta kañci sattaṃ ayaṃ nāma sampatti imassa mā hotū 'ti na usuyyāmi, tādinaṃ ti tādīlakkaṇayuttāṇaṃ samitapāpatāya samaññaṃ mahantānaṃ silakkhandhādīnaṃ guṇānaṃ esitatāya mahesinaṃ dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ pañcapatīṭṭhitena pāde vandāmi, dānaṃ dadanto dhammikañ ca nesaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ paccupaṭṭhapento sakkaccaṃ te namassāmi, manena sampiyāyanto va vūjemīti attho, te man ti te samaṇā ayaṃ dhammakotṭhāse yuttapayutto sussūsaṃ anusuyyako ti tatvato nātvā maṃ dhammaguṇe yuttaṃ sussūsaṃ anusuyyakaṃ anusāsanti, idaṃ kuru idaṃ mā karīti ovaḍantīti attho, tesāhan ti tesāṃ ahaṃ, hatthārūhā ti hatthī āruyha yujjhanayodhā, anīkaṭṭhā ti hatthānikādīsu ṭhitā, rathikā ti rathayodhā, pattikārikā ti pattino va, nibaddhan ti yaṃ tehi sajjitaṃ bhattañ ca vetanañ ca taṃ na paṭibandhāmi, aparīhāpetvā dadāmīti attho, mahāmattā ti bhātika mayhaṃ mahāpaññā mantesu kusalā mahāamaccā c'; eva avasesamantino ca paricārīkā atthi, iminā idaṃ dasseti: tumhe mantasampanne paṇḍite ācariye na labhittha amhākaṃ pana ācariyā paṇḍitā upāyakusalā, te no setacchattena yojesaṃ, Bārāṇasiṃ ti bhātika mama chatthaṃ ussāpitakālato paṭṭhāya amhākaṃ rājā dhammiko anvaddhamāsaṃ devo vassati tena sassāni sampajjantīti Bārāṇasiyaṃ bahuṃ khādītāyuttakaṃ maṃsamaccaṃ pāṭabbayuttakaṃ surodakañ ca jātan ti, evaṃ

---

---

raṭṭhavāsino bahumaṃsasurodakaṃ katvā Bārāṇasiṃ voharanti, phītā ti hatthiratanāssaratanamuttaratanādīni āharitvā nirupaddavā vohāraṃ karontā phītā samiddhā, evaṃ jānāhīti bhātika Uposatha ahaṃ imehi ettakehi kāraṇehi sabbakaniṭṭho pi hutvā mama bhātike abhibhavivā setacchattaṃ patto, evaṃ maṃ jānāhīti.

Ath'; assa guṇaṃ sutvā Uposathakumāro dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XI.8(=462).10: Dhammena kira ñātīnaṃ rajjaṃ kārehi Saṃvara  
medhāvī paṇḍito cāpi atho pi ñātīnaṃ hito. || Ja\_XI:103 ||

Ja\_XI.8(=462).11: Taṃ taṃ ñātiparibbūlhaṃ nānāratanamocitaṃ  
amittā na-ppasahanti Indaṃ va asurādhipo ti. || Ja\_XI:104 ||

[page 136]

136 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Tattha dhammena kirā 'ti tāta Saṃvaramahārāja dhammena kira tvam ekūnasatānaṃ ñātīnaṃ attano jeṭṭhabhātikānaṃ anubhāvaṃ abhibhavasi, ito paṭṭhāya ca tvam eva rajjaṃ kārehi, tvam hi medhāvī c'; eva paṇḍito ca ñātīnaṃ ca hito ti attho, taṃ tan ti taṃ evaṃ vividhaguṇasampannaṃ taṃ. ñātiparibbūlhan ti amhehi ekūnasatehi ñātakehi parivāritaṃ, nānāratanamocitan ti nānāratanehi ocitaṃ sañcitaṃ bahuratanasañcayaṃ, asurādhipo ti yathā tāvatimsehi parivutaṃ Indaṃ asurarājā na tapati evaṃ amhehi ārakkhaṃ karontehi parivāritaṃ tiyojanasatike Kāsiraṭṭhe dvādasayojanikāyā Bārāṇasiyā rājjaṃ kārentaṃ amittā na tapissantīti dīpeti.

Saṃvaramahārājā sabbesam pi bhātikānaṃ mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi. Te tassa santike māsaddhamāsaṃ vasitvā "mahārāja, janapadesu coresu uṭṭhahantesu mayaṃ jānissāma, tvam rajjasukhaṃ anubhavā" 'ti vatvā attano attano janapadaṃ gatā. Rājāpi B-assa ovāde ṭhatvā āyupariyosāne devanagaraṃ pūrento agamāsi.

S. i. d. ā. "bhikkhu evaṃ tvam pubbe ovādakkhamo idāni kasmā viriyaṃ na akāsīti" vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patīṭṭhahi): "Tadā Saṃvaramahārājā ayaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, Uposathakumāro Sāriputto, Sesabhātikā therānuthera, parisā Buddhaparisā, ovādadāyako amacco aham evā" 'ti.

Saṃvarajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Suppāarakajātaka.

Ummujjanti nimujjanti. Idaṃ S. J. v. paññāpāramiṃ ā. k. Ekadivasaṃ hi sāyaṇhasamaye Tathāgatassa dhammaṃ desetum nikkhamanaṃ āgamayamānā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīditvā "āvuso aho S. mahāpañño puthupañño hāsupañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño tatra tatra upāyapaññāya samannāgato vipulāya paṭṭhavisamāya mahāsamuddo viya gambhīrāya ākāso viya vitthiṇṇāya, sakala-Jambudīpasmim hi uṭṭhitapañño Dasabalaṃ atikkamitvā gantuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi yathā mahāsamudde uṭṭhitaūmi velaṃ nātikkamati velaṃ patvā va bhijjati.

[page 137]

9. Suppāarakajātaka. (463.) 137

evaṃ na koci paññāya Dasabalaṃ atikkamati Satthu pādamaṃ patvā bhijjat'; evā" 'ti Dasabalassa mahāpaññāpāramiṃ vaṇṇesuṃ.

S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva Tathāgato paññavā pubbe pi aparipakke ñāṇe paññavā va, andho hutvā mahāsamudde udakasaññāya 'imasmiṃ samudde idaṃ nāma idaṃ nāma ratanan'; ti aññāsīti" vatvā a. ā.

---

---

A. Bharuraṭṭhe Bharurājā nāma r. kāresi. Bharukacchaṃ nāma paṭṭanagāmo ahosi. Tadā Bo. Bharukacche niyyāmajeṭṭhassa putto hutvā nibbatti pāsādiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo.

Suppāarakakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhanto soḷasavassakāle yeva niyyāmakasippe nipphattiṃ patvā aparabhāge pitu accayena niyyāmakajeṭṭhako hutvā niyyāmakakammaṃ akāsi, paṇḍito ñāṇasampanno ahosi, tena āruḷhanāvāya vyāpatti nāma n'; atthi. Tassa aparabhāge loṇajalapahaṭāni dve pi cakkhūni nassiṃsu. So tato paṭṭhāya niyyāmakajeṭṭhako hutvāpi niyyāmakakammaṃ akatvā rājānaṃ nissāya jivissāmīti" rājānaṃ upasaṃkami.

Atha naṃ rājā agghāpaniyakamme ṭhapesi. Tato paṭṭhāya rañño hatthiratanam assaratanam muttasāramaṇisārādīni agghāpeti. Ath'; ekadivasam "rañño maṅgalahatthī bhavissatīti" kālapāsāṇakūṭavaṇṇam ekaṃ vāraṇam ānesuṃ. Tam disvā rājā "paṇḍitassa dassethā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ tassa santikaṃ nayiṃsu. So hatthena tassa sarīraṃ parimadditvā "nāyaṃ maṅgalahatthī bhavitum anucchaviko, pacchāvāmanakadhātuko esa, etaṃ hi mātā vijāyamānā aṃsena paṭicchitum nāsakkhi, tasmā bhūmiyaṃ patitvā pacchimapādehi vāmanakadhātuko jāto" ti āha. Hatthiṃ gahetvā āgate pucchiṃsu. Te "saccaṃ paṇḍito kathetīti" vadiṃsu. Tam kāraṇam rājā sutvā tuṭṭho tassa aṭṭha kahāpaṇe dāpesi.

[page 138]

138 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pun'; ekadivasam "rañño maṅgalasso bhavissatīti" ekaṃ assam ānayaṃsu. Tam pi rājā paṇḍitassa santikaṃ pesesi. So hatthena parāmasitvā "ayaṃ maṅgalasso bhavitum na yutto, etassa hi jātadivase yeva mātā mari, tasmā mātu khīraṃ alabhanto na sammā vaḍḍhito" ti āha. Sāpi 'ssa kathā saccā va ahosi. Tam pi sutvā rājā tussitvā aṭṭh'; eva kahāpaṇe dāpesi. Ath'; ekadivasam "maṅgalaratho bhavissatīti" ratham āhariṃsu, tam pi rājā tassa santikaṃ pesesi. So tam hatthena parāmasitvā "ayaṃ ratho susirarukkheṇa kato, tasmā rañño nānucchaviko" ti āha. Sāpi 'ssa kathā saccā va ahosi.

Rājā tam pi sutvā aṭṭh'; eva kahāpaṇe dāpesi. Ath'; assa kambalaratanam mahaggham ānayaṃsu. Tam pi tass'; eva pesesi. So hatthena parāmasitvā "imassa mūsikacchinnaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ atthīti" āha. Sodhentā tam disvā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā tussitvā aṭṭh'; eva kahāpaṇe dāpesi. So cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā evarūpāni pi acchariyāni disvā aṭṭh'; eva kahāpaṇe dāpesi, imassa dāyo nahāpitadāyo, nahāpitassajātako bhavissati, kim me evarūpena rājupaṭṭhānena, attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gamissāmīti" so Bharukacchapaṭṭanaṃ eva paccāgami. Tasmim tattha vasante vāñijā nāvaṃ sajjetvā "kaṃ niyyāmaṃ karissāmā" 'ti mantentā "Suppāarakapaṇḍitena āruḷhanāvā na vyāpajati, esa paṇḍito upāyakusalo, andho samāno pi Suppāarakapaṇḍito va uttamo" ti tam upasaṃkamtvā "niyyāmaṃ no hohīti" vatvā "tāta, ahaṃ andho, kathaṃ niyyāmakakammaṃ karissāmīti" vutte "sāmi andhāpi tumhe yeva amhākaṃ uttamo" ti. Punappuna yāciyamāno "sādhu tātā, tumhehi ārocitasaññāya niyyāmaṃ bhavissāmīti" tesam nāvaṃ abhirūhi.

[page 139]

9. Suppāarakajātaka. (463.) 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te nāvāya mahāsamuddam pakkhandiṃsu. Nāvā satta divasāni nirupaddavā agamāsi, tato akālavātam uppāitamaṃ uppajji, nāvā cattāro māse pakatisamuddapiṭṭhe vicaritvā Khuramālasamuddam nāma pattā, tattha macchā manussasamānasaṅgā khuranāsā udake ummujjanimujjam karonti. Vāñijā te disvā M-aṃ tassa samuddassa nāmaṃ pucchantā paṭṭhamam gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XI.9(=463).1: Ummujjanti nimujjanti manussā khuranāsikā,

---

---

Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma: samuddo katamo ayan ti. || Ja\_XI:105 ||

Evaṃ tehi puṭṭho M. attano niyyāmakasuttena saṃsandetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XI.9(=463).2: Bharukacchā payātānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
nāvāya vippanaṭṭhāya Khuramālīti vuccatīti. || Ja\_XI:106 ||

Tattha payātānaṃ ti Bharukacchapaṭṭanā nikkhamitvā gacchantānaṃ, dhanesinaṃ ti tumhākaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanam pariyesantānaṃ, vippanaṭṭhāya 'ti tātā tumhākaṃ imāya videsaṃ pakkhantāya nāvāya kammakārakā pakatisamuddaṃ atikkamitvā sampatto ayaṃ samuddo Khuramālīti vuccati, evaṃ etaṃ paṇḍitā kathenti.

Tasmiṃ pana samudde vajiraṃ uppajati. M. "sac'; āhaṃ 'ayaṃ vajirasamuddo'; ti evaṃ etesaṃ kathessāmi lobhena bahuṃ vajiraṃ gaṇhitvā nāvaṃ osīdāpessantīti" tesam anācikkhitvā va nāvaṃ laggāpetvā upāyen'; ekaṃ yottaṃ gaṇhitvā macchagahaṇaniyāmena jālaṃ khipāpetvā vajirasāraṃ uddharitvā nāvāya pakkhipitvā aññaṃ appagghaṇḍaṃ chaḍḍāpesi. Nāvā taṃ samuddaṃ atikkamitvā parato Aggimālaṃ nāma gatā. So pajjalitāggikkhandho viya majjhantikasuriyo viya ca obhāsaṃ muñcanto aṭṭhāsi. Vāṇijā

Ja\_XI.9(=463).3: Yathā aggīva suriyo va samuddo patidissati,  
Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma: samuddo katamo ayan ti || Ja\_XI:107 ||

gāthāya taṃ pucchimsu. M. pi tesam anantaragāthāya kathesi:

[page 140]

140 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

Ja\_XI.9(=463).4: Bharukacchā payātānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
nāvāya vippanaṭṭhāya Aggimālīti vuccatīti. || Ja\_XI:108 ||

Tasmiṃ pana samudde suvaṇṇaṃ ussannaṃ ahosi. M. purimanayen'; eva tato pi suvaṇṇaṃ gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkhipi. Nāvā taṃ pi samuddaṃ atikkamitvā khīraṃ viya dadhiṃ viya ca obhāsantaṃ Dadhimālaṃ nāma samuddaṃ pāpuṇi Vāṇijā

Ja\_XI.9(=463).5: Yathā dadhiṃ va khīraṃ va samuddo patidissati,  
Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma: samuddo katamo ayan ti || Ja\_XI:109 ||

gāthāya tassa nāmaṃ pucchimsu. M. anantaragāthāya ācikkhi:

Ja\_XI.9(=463).6: Bharukacchā payātānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
nāvāya vippanaṭṭhāya Dadhimālīti vuccatīti. || Ja\_XI:110 ||

Tasmiṃ pana samudde rajataṃ ussannaṃ. So taṃ pi upāyena gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkhipāpesi. Nāvā taṃ pi samuddaṃ atikkamitvā nīlakuṣaṇaṃ viya sampannasassam iva ca obhāsamānaṃ Nīlavaṇṇakusamālaṃ nāma sammuddaṃ pāpuṇi. Vāṇijā

Ja\_XI.9(=463).7: Yathā kuso va sasso va samuddo patidissati,  
Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma, samuddo katamo ayan ti || Ja\_XI:111 ||

---



---

gāthāya tassa pi nāmaṃ pucchiṃsu. So anantaragāthāya ācikkhi:

Ja\_XI.9(=463).8: Bharukacchā payātānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
nāvāya vippanaṭṭhāya Kusamāṭṭi vuccatīti. || Ja\_XI:112 ||

Tasmiṃ pana samudde nīlamanīratanaṃ ussannaṃ ahosi.  
So tam pi upāyena gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkipāpesi. Nāvā tam pi samuddaṃ atikkamivā nalavanaṃ viya ca  
veluvanaṃ viya ca khāyamānaṃ Nalamālaṃ nāma samuddaṃ pāpuṇi. Vāṇijā

[page 141]

9. Suppārakajātaka. (463.) 141

Ja\_XI.9(=463).9: Yathā nalo va veluṃ va samuddo {patidissati,}  
Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma: samuddo katamo ayan ti || Ja\_XI:113 ||

gāthāya tassa pi nāmaṃ pucchiṃsu. M. anantarāgāthāya kathesi:

Ja\_XI.9(=463).10: Bharukacchā payātānaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
navāya vippanaṭṭhaya Nalamāṭṭi vuccatīti. || Ja\_XI:114 ||

Tasmiṃ pana samudde vaṃsarāgaveluriyaṃ ussannaṃ. So tam pi gāhāpetvā nāvāya pakkipāpesi.

Aparo nayo: nalo ti vicchikanalo kakkāṭakanalo pi so rattavaṇṇo hoti, velū 'ti pavālass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, so  
samuddo pavālussanno rattobhāso ahosi, tasmā yathā nalo va velu vā ti pucchiṃsu. M. tato pavālaṃ gāhāpesi.

Vāṇijā Nalamāliṃ atikkamantā Vaḷabhāmukhasamuddaṃ nāma passimso, tattha udakaṃ kaḍḍhitvā kaḍḍhitvā  
sabbatobhāgena uggacchati, tasmiṃ sabbatobhāgena uggatoḍakaṃ sabbatobhāgena chinnaṭṭamaḥāsobbho  
viya paññāyati, ūmiyā uggatāya ekato papātasadisam hoti, bhayajanaṃ saddo uppajjati sotāni bhindanto viya  
hadayaṃ phārento viya, taṃ disvā vāṇijā bhīṭatasitā

Ja\_XI.9(=463).11: Mahābhayo bhimsanako samuddo suyvat'; amānuso,  
yathā sobbho papāto ca samuddo patidissati,  
Suppārakan taṃ pucchāma: samuddo katamo ayan ti || Ja\_XI:115 ||

gāthāya tassa nāmaṃ pucchiṃsu.

Tattha suyvatamānuso ti suyvati amānuso mahāsamuddo.

Ja\_XI.9(=463).12: Bharukacchā payātānaṃ --pe-- Vaḷabhāmukhīti vuccatīti || Ja\_XI:116 ||

Bo. anantaragāthāya tassa nāmaṃ ācikkhitvā "tātā imaṃ Vaḷabhāmukhaṃ samuddaṃ pattā nivattituṃ samatthā  
nāvā nāma n'; atthi,

[page 142]

142 XI. Ekādasanipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayam sampattanāvaṃ nimujjāpetvā vināsaṃ pāpetīti" āha. Tañ ca nāvaṃ satta manussasatāni abhirūhiṃsu, te sabbe maraṇabhayaabhītā ekappahāren'; eva Avīcimhi paccamānā sattā viya atikaruṇasaraṃ muñciṃsu. M. "ṭhapetvā maṃ añño etesaṃ sotthibhāvaṃ kātuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, saccakiriyāya tesam sotthiṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā te āmantetvā "tātā maṃ khippaṃ gandhodakena nahāpetvā ahatavatthāni nivāsāpetvā puṇṇapātiṃ sajjetvā nāvāya dhure ṭhaphethā" 'ti. Te vegena tathā kariṃsu. M. ubhohi hatthehi puṇṇapātiṃ gahetvā nāvāya dhure ṭhito saccakiriyaṃ karonto osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XI.9(=463).13: Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
nābhijānāmi saṃcicca ekapāṇam pi hiṃsitaṃ,  
etena saccavajjena sotthiṃ nāvā nivattatū 'ti. || Ja\_XI:117 ||

Tattha yato ti yato paṭṭhāya ahaṃ attānaṃ sarāmi yato paṭṭhāya c'; amhi viññūtaṃ patto ti attho, ekapāṇam pi hiṃsitaṃ ti etthantare saṃcicca ekaṃ kunthakipillakapāṇam pi vihiṃsitaṃ nābhijānāmi, desanāmettaṃ ev'; etaṃ, Bo. pana tiṇasalākaṃ pi upādāya mayā parasantakaṃ na gahitapubbaṃ lobhena paradāraṃ na olokitapubbaṃ musā na bhāsitaṃ pi tiṇaggena pi majjaṃ na pītapubban ti evaṃ pañcasīlavasena saccakiriyaṃ akāsi, katvā ca pana puṇṇapātiyā udakaṃ nāvāya dhure āsiñci

Cattāro mase videsaṃ pakkhantā nāvā nivattitvā iddhimā viya iddhānubhāvena ekadivaseṃ'; eva Bharukacchapaṭṭanaṃ agamāsi, gantvā ca pana thale pi aṭṭhūsabhamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ pakkhanditvā nāvikaṃ gharadvāre aṭṭhasi. M. tesam vāṇijānaṃ suvaṇṇarajataṃ nippavāḷavajirāni bhājetvā adāsi, "ettakehi vo ratanehi alaṃ,

[page 143]

9. Suppārakajātaka. (463.) 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mā puna samuddaṃ pavisitthā" 'ti ca tesam ovādaṃ datvā yāvajivaṃ dānādīni puññāni katvā devapuraṃ pūresi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi Tathāgato mahāpañño yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā, Suppārakapaṇḍito pana aham evā" 'ti. Suppārakajātakaṃ. Ekādasanipātavaṇṇanā nitṭhitā.

[page 144]

144

XII. DVĀDASANIPĀTA.

1. Cullakuṇālaṃjātaka.

Khuddānaṃ lahucittānaṃ ti. Idaṃ jātaṃ Kuṇālaṃjātaka āvibhavissati. Cullakuṇālaṃjātakaṃ.

2. Bhaddasālaṃjātaka.

Kā tvaṃ suddhehi vatthehīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. nātattacariyaṃ ā. k. Sāvattiyaṃ hi Anāthapiṇḍikassa nivesane pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ nibaddhabhojanaṃ pavattati, tathā Visākhāya ca Kosalarañño ca. Tattha pana kiñcāpi nānaggarasabhojanaṃ diyati bhikkhūnaṃ pan'; ettha koci vissāsiko n'; atthi, tasmā bhikkhū rājanivesane na bhuñjanti, bhattaṃ gahetvā Anāthapiṇḍikassa vā Visākhāya vā aññesaṃ vā vissāsikānaṃ gharaṃ gantvā bhuñjanti.

Rājā ekadivasaṃ "paṇṇākāraṃ āhaṭaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ dethā" 'ti bhattaggaṃ pesetvā "bhattagge bhikkhū n'; atthīti" vutte "kahaṃ gatā" ti pucchitvā "attano vissāsikagehesu nisīditvā bhuñjantīti" sutvā bhuttapātarāso Satthu

---

---

santikaṃ gantvā "bhante bhojanaṃ nāma kiṃparaman" ti pucchi. "Vissāsaparamaṃ mahārāja, kañjikamattaṃ pi hi vissāsikena dinnāṃ madhuraṃ hotīti". "Bhante kena pana saddhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vissāso hotīti". "Ñātīhi vā Sakyakulehi vā mārājā" 'ti. Tato rājā cintesi: "ekaṃ Sakyadhītaraṃ ānetvā aggamaheṣiṃ karissāmīti, evaṃ mayā saddhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ñātiko viya vissāso bhavissatīti"

[page 145]

2 Bhaddasāljātaka. (465.) 145

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so utthāyāsanaṃ attano nivesanaṃ gantvā Kapilavatthuṃ dūtaṃ pesesi: "dhītaraṃ kira me dentu, ahaṃ tumhehi saddhiṃ ñātibhāvaṃ icchāmīti". Sākiyā dūtavacanaṃ sutvā sannipatitvā mantayiṃsu: "mayāṃ Kosalarañño āṇāpavattiṭṭhāne vasāma, sace dārikaṃ na dassāma mahantaṃ veraṃ bhavissati, sace dassāma kulavaṃso no bhijjissati, kin nu kho kattabban" ti. Atha ne Mahānāmo āha: "mā cintayittha, mama dhīta Vāsabhakkhattiyā nāma nāgamuṇḍāya nāma dāsiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattā soḷasavassapadesikā uttamarūpadharā sobhaggappattā pitvaṃsena khattiyajātikā, tam assa "khattiyakaññā" ti pesessāma". Sākiyā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā dūte pakkosāpetvā "sādhū, dārikaṃ dassāma, idān"; eva taṃ gahetvā gacchathā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Dūtā cintesuṃ: "ime Sakyā nāma jātiṃ nissāya atimānino, "sadisī no"; ti vatvā asadisim pi dadeyyuṃ, etehi saddhiṃ ekato bhuñjamānaṃ eva gaṇhissāmā" 'ti te evaṃ āhaṃsu: "mayāṃ gahetvā gacchantā yā tumhehi saddhiṃ ekato bhuñjati taṃ gahetvā gamissāmā" 'ti. Sākiyā tesāṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ dāpetvā "kiṃ karissāma" 'ti cintayiṃsu. Mahānāmo āha: "tumhe mā cintayittha, ahaṃ upāyaṃ karissāmi, tumhe mama bhojanakāle Vāsabhakkhattiyaṃ alaṃkaritvā ānetvā mayā ekasmiṃ kabale gahitamatte 'deva, asuko rājā nāma paṇṇaṃ paṇṇi, imaṃ tāva sāsanaṃ suṇāthā'; 'ti paṇṇaṃ dasseyyāthā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā tasmīṃ bhuñjamāne kumārikaṃ alaṃkarīṃsu.

Mahānāmo dhītaraṃ me ānetha, mayā saddhiṃ bhuñjatū" 'ti āha.

Atha naṃ "alaṃkaritvā tāvad evā" 'ti thokaṃ papañcaṃ katvā ānayaṃsu. Sā "pitarā saddhiṃ bhuñjissāmā" 'ti ekaṃpātiyā hatthaṃ otāresi. Mahānāmo tāya saddhiṃ ekaṃ piṇḍaṃ gahetvā mukhe ṭhapesi, dutiyapiṇḍassa hatthe pasāritamatte "deva, asukaraññā nāma paṇṇaṃ pahitaṃ, imaṃ tāva sāsanaṃ suṇāthā" 'ti paṇṇaṃ upanāmesuṃ. Mahānāmo "amma tvaṃ bhuñjā" 'ti dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pātiyā yeva katvā vāmahatthena paṇṇaṃ gahetvā paṇṇaṃ olokesi.

[page 146]

146 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa taṃ sāsanaṃ upadhārentass'; eva itarā bhuñji. So tassā bhuttakāle hatthaṃ dhovitvā mukhaṃ vikkhālesi. Dūtā nicchayen'; eva "sā etassa dhīta" ti niṭṭhaṃ agamaṃsu, na taṃ antaraṃ jānituṃ sakkhiṃsu. Mahānāmo mahantena parivārena dhītaraṃ pesesi. Dūtāpi taṃ Sāvattiṃ netvā "ayaṃ kumārikā jātisampannā Mahānāmassa dhīta" ti vadīṃsu. Rājā tussitvā sakalanagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā taṃ ratanaṃsimhi ṭhapetvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne abhisiṅcāpesi. Sā rañño piyā ahosi manāpā. Ath'; assā nacirass'; eva gabbho patiṭṭhahi, rājā gabbhāparihāraṃ dāpesi, sā dasamāsaccayena suvaṇṇaṇṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Ath'; assa nāmagahaṇadivase rājā attano ayyakāya santikaṃ pesesi: "Sakyarājadhīta Vāsabhakkhattiyā puttaṃ vijāyi, kim assa nāmaṃ karontū" 'ti.

Taṃ pana sāsanaṃ gahetvā gato amacco thokaṃ badhiradhātuko, so gantvā rañño ayyakāya ārocesi. Sā taṃ sutvā "Vāsabhakkhattiyā puttaṃ avijāyitvāpi sabbaṃ janaṃ abhibhavi, idāni pana ativiya rañño vallabhā bhavissatīti" āha. Badhirāmacco "vallabhā" ti vacanaṃ dussutaṃ sutvā viḍūḍabho" ti sallakkhetvā rājānaṃ upagantvā "deva kumārassa kira 'Viḍūḍabho'; ti nāmaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āha.

---

---

Rājā "porāṇakaṃ no kuladattikaṃ nāmaṃ bhavissatīti" cintetvā "Viḍūḍabho" ti nāmam akāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya kumāro kumāraparihārena vaḍḍhanto sattavassikakāle aññesaṃ kumārānaṃ mātāmahakulato hatthirūpakāssarūpakādīni āharyamānāni disvā mātaraṃ pucchi:

"amma, aññesaṃ mātāmahakulato paṇṇākāro āhariyyati, mayhaṃ koci kiñci na peseti, kiṃ tvaṃ nimmātāpitikā" ti. Atha naṃ sā "tāta, tava Sakyarājāno mātāmahā, dūre pana vasanti, tena te kiñci na pesentīti" vatvā vañcesi. Puna soḷasavassakāle "amma mātāmahakulaṃ passitukāmo 'mhīti". "Alaṃ tāta, kiṃ tattha bhavaṃ karissatīti" vāriyamāno pi punappunaṃ yāci. Ath'; assa mātā "tena hi gacchāhīti" sampaṭicchi.

[page 147]

2. Bhaddasālajātaka. (465.) 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So pitu ārocetvā mahantena parivārena nikkhami. Vāsabhakhattiyā puretaraṃ paṇṇaṃ pesesi: "ahaṃ idha sukhaṃ vasāmi, sāmīno māssa kiñci antaraṃ dassayiṃsū" 'ti. Sākiyā Viḍūḍabhassa āgamaṃ ṇatvā "vanditūṃ na sakkā" ti tassa daharadarakumārake janapadaṃ paṇiṇiṃsu. Kumāre Kapilavatthūṃ sampatte Sākiyā santhāgāre sannipatiṃsu. Kumāro santhāgāraṃ gantvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ "ayan te tāta mātāmaho, ayaṃ mātulo" ti vadiṃsu. So sabbe vandamāno vicari. So yāva piṭṭhiyā rujanappamāṇaṃ vanditvā ekam pi attānaṃ vandantaṃ adisvā "kin nu kho maṃ vandantā n'; atthīti" pucchi. Sākiyā "tāta kaniṭṭhakumārā janapadaṃ gatā" ti vatvā tassa mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ kariṃsu. So katipāhaṃ vasitvā mahantena parivārena nikkhami. Ath'; ekā dāsī tena santhāgāre nisinnaphalakaṃ "idaṃ Vāsabhakhattiyādāsīyā puttassa nisinnaphalakan" ti akkositvā khīrodakena dhovi.

Eko puriso attano āvudhaṃ pamussitvā nivatto taṃ gaṇhanto Viḍūḍabhakumārassa akkosanasaddaṃ sutvā taṃ antaraṃ pucchitvā "Vāsabhakhattiyā dāsīyā kucchismiṃ Mahānāmasakkassa jātā" ti ṇatvā gantvā balakāyassa kathesi. "Vāsabhakhattiyā kira dāsīya dhītā" ti mahākolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Kumāro taṃ sutvā "ete tāva mama nisinnaphalakaṃ khīrodakena dhovantu, ahaṃ pana rajje patiṭṭhitakāle etesaṃ galalohitaṃ gahetvā mama nisinnaphalakaṃ dhovissāmīti" cittaṃ ṭhapesi. Tasmīṃ Sāvattiṃ gate amaccā sabbaṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "mayhaṃ dāsīdhitaraṃ adaṃsū" 'ti Sākiyānaṃ kujjhivā Vāsabhakhattiyāya ca puttassa ca dinnaparihāraṃ pacchinditvā dāsādāsīhi laddhabbamattakam eva dāpesi. Tato katipāhaccayena Satthā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā nisīdi. Rājā āgantvā vanditvā "bhante tumhākaṃ kira ṇātakehi dāsīdhitā mayhaṃ dinnā, ten'; assā ahaṃ saputtāya parihāraṃ acchinditvā dāsādāsīhi laddhabbamattakam eva dāpesin" ti āha. Satthā "ayuttaṃ mahārāja Sākiyehi kataṃ,

[page 148]

148 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dadantehi nāma samajātikā dātabbā, assa taṃ pana mahārāja vadāmi: Vāsabhakhattiyā rājadhītā khattiyarañño gehe abhisekaṃ labhi, Viḍūḍabho ti khattiyarājānam eva paṭicca jāto, 'mātigottaṃ nāma kiṃ karissati, pitigottaṃ eva pamāṇan'; ti porāṇakapaṇḍitā dalidditthiyā kaṭṭhahārikāya aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ adaṃsu, tassā ca kucchismiṃ jātakumāro dvādasayojanikāya Bārāṇasiyā rajjaṃ patvā Kaṭṭhavāhanarājā nāma jāto" ti vatvā Kaṭṭhahārijātakaṃ kathesi. Rājā dhammakathaṃ sutvā 'pitigottaṃ eva kira pamāṇan'; ti tussitvā mātāputtānaṃ pakatiparihāraṃ eva dāpesi.

Rañño pana Bandhulo nāma senāpati Mallikaṃ nāma attano bhariyaṃ vaṃjhaṃ "tava kulagharaṃ eva gacchā" 'ti Kusināraṃ eva pesesi. Sā "Satthāraṃ disvā gacchissāmīti" Jetavanaṃ pavisitvā Tathāgataṃ vanditvā ekamante ṭhitā "kahaṃ gacchasīti" ca puṭṭhā "sāmiko me bhante kulagharaṃ pesesīti" vatvā "kasmā" ti vutte "vaṃjhā aputtikā ti bhante" ti vatvā Satthārā "yadi evaṃ gamanakiccaṃ n'; atthi, nivattā" ti vuttā tuṭṭhā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nivesanaṃ eva agamāsi, "kasmā nivattāsīti" ca puṭṭhā Dasabalena nivattit'; amhi sāmīti" āha. Senāpati "ditṭhaṃ bhavissati Tathāgatena kāraṇan" ti āha. Sā nacirass'; eva gabbhaṃ labhitvā uppannadohalā "dohalo me

---

---

uppanno" ti ārocesi. "Kiṃdohaḷo" ti. "Vesālinagare gaṇarājakuḷānaṃ abhisekamaṅgalapokkharāṇiṃ otarivā nahātvā pāṇiyaṃ pātukāma"; amhi sāmīti". Senāpati "sādhū" 'ti vatvā sahasatthāmaṃ dhanuṃ gahetvā taṃ rathaṃ āropetvā Sāvattitho nikkhamitvā rathaṃ vāhento Vesāliṃ pāvisi.

Tasmiṃ ca kāle Kosalārāṇṇo Bandhulasenāpatinā saddhiṃ ekācariyakule uggahitasippo Mahāli nāma Licchavi andho Licchavīnaṃ atthaṃ dhammañ ca anusāsanto dvārasamīpe yeva vasati, so rathassa ummāre paṭighātaṃ sutvā, Bandhulamallassa rathavāhanasaddo,

[page 149]

2. Bhaddasāḷajātaka. (465.) 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aḷja Licchavīnaṃ bhayaṃ uppajjissatīti" āha. Pokkharāṇiyā anto ca bahi ca ārakkho balavā, upari lohajālaṃ patthaṃ, sakuṇānaṃ pi okāso n'; atthi. Senāpati pana rathā otarivā ārakkhike khaggena paharanto palāpetvā lohajālaṃ chinditvā antopokkharāṇiyaṃ bhariyaṃ nahāpetvā pāyetvā sayam pi nahātvā Mallikaṃ rathaṃ āropetvā nagarā nikkhamitvā āgatamaggen'; eva pāyāsi. Ārakkhikā gantvā Licchavīnaṃ ārocesuṃ. Licchavirājāno kujjhitvā pañcasatā pañca rathasatāni āruyha "Bandhulamallaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti nikkhamiṃsu. Taṃ pavattiṃ Mahāliṃ ārocesuṃ. Mahāli "mā gamittha, so hi vo sabbe ghātesatīti" āha. Te pi "mayaṃ gamissāmi yevā" 'ti vadiṃsu. "Tena hi cakkassa yāva nābhito pavitṭhaṭṭhānaṃ disvā nivatteyyātha, tato anivattantā purato asanisaddaṃ viya suṇissatha, tamhā ṭhānā nivatteyyātha, tato anivattantā tumhākaṃ rathadhure chiddaṃ passissatha, tamhā ṭhānā nivatteyyāth'; eva, parato mā gamitthā" 'ti. Te tassa vacanena anivattitvā anubandhiṃsu yeva.

Mallikā disvā "rathā sāmī paññāyantīti" āha. "Tena hi ekasseva rathassa paññāyanakāle āroceyyāsīti". Sā yadā sabbe eko viya hutvā paññāyiṃsu tadā "ekam eva sāmī rathasīsaṃ paññāyatīti" āha. Bandhulo "tena hi imā rasmiyo gaṇhā" 'ti tassā rasmiyo datvā rathe ṭhito dhanuṃ āropesi. Rathacakkaṃ yāva nābhito paṭhaviṃ pāvisi, Licchavī gantvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ disvāpi na nivattiṃsu. Itaro thokaṃ gantvā jiyaṃ poṭhesi, asanisaddo viya ahosi, tato pi na nivattiṃsu, anubandhantā gacchant'; eva. Bandhulo rathe ṭhitako va ekaṃ saraṃ khipi, so pañcannaṃ rathasatānaṃ rathasīsaṃ chiddaṃ katvā pañca rājasatāni parikarabandhaṭṭhāne vinivijjhitvā paṭhaviṃ pāvisi. Te attano viddhabhāvaṃ ajānitvā "tiṭṭha re tiṭṭha re" ti vadantā anubandhiṃsu yeva. Bandhulo rathaṃ ṭhapetvā "tumhe matakā, matakhehi saddhiṃ mayhaṃ yuddhaṃ nāma n'; atthīti" āha. "Matakā nāma amhādisā hontīti". "Tena hi sabbapurimassa parikaraṃ mocethā" 'ti.

[page 150]

150 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Te mocayiṃsu. So muttamatte yeva maritvā patito. Atha ne "sabbe pi tumhe evarūpā, attano gharāni gantvā saṃvidhātābbaṃ saṃvidahitvā puttadāraṃ anusāsivā sannāhaṃ mocethā" 'ti āha. Te tathā katvā sabbe jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. Bandhulo pi Mallikaṃ Sāvattithiṃ ānesi. Sā soḷasakkhattuṃ yamake putte vijāyi, sabbe pi sūrā thāmasampannā ahesuṃ, sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pāpuṇiṃsu, ekekassa purisasahassaparivāro ahosi, pitarā saddhiṃ rājanivesanaṃ gacchantehi teh'; eva rājaṅgaṇaṃ paripūri. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ vinicchaye kūṭaṭṭaparājīta manussā Bandhulaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā mahāviraṃ viravantā vinicchayāmaccānaṃ kūṭaṭṭakāraṇaṃ tassa ārocesuṃ.

So vinicchayaṃ gantvā aṭṭaṃ tīretvā sāmikaṃ eva sāmikaṃ akāsi. Mahājano mahāsaddena sādhukāraṃ pavattesi. Rājā "kiṃ idan" ti pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ sutvā tussitvā sabbe pi te amacce hāretvā Bandhulass'; eva vinicchayaṃ niyyādesi, so tato paṭṭhāya sammā vinicchini. Tato porāṇakavinicchayikā lañcaṃ alabhantā appalābhā hutvā Bandhulaṃ "rajaṃ patthetīti" rajakule paribhindiṃsu. Rājā tesāṃ kathaṃ gahetvā cittaṃ niggahetuṃ nāsakkhi.

---

"Imasmim idh'; eva ghātiyamāne garahā uppajjissatīti" puna cintetvā payuttapurisehi paccantaṃ paharāpetvā Bandhulaṃ pakkosāpetvā "paccanto kira kupito, tava puttehi saddhiṃ gantvā core gaṇhā" ti pahīṇitvā "etth'; ev'; assa dvattiṃsāya puttehi saddhiṃ sīsaṃ chinditvā āharathā" 'ti tena saddhiṃ aññe pi samatthe mahāyodhe pesesi. Tasmim paccantaṃ gacchante yeva "senāpati kira āgacchatīti" payuttakacorā palāyimsu. So taṃ padesaṃ āvāsāpetvā janapadaṃ santappetvā nivatti. Ath'; assa nagarato aviduraṭṭhāne te yodhā saddhiṃ puttehi sīsaṃ chindimsu. Taṃ divasaṃ Mallikāya pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ dve aggasāvakaṃ nimantitā honti. Ath'; assā pubbaṃhe yeva "sāmikassa te saddhiṃ puttehi sīsaṃ chinnaṃ" ti paṇṇaṃ āharitvā adamsu. Sā taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā kassaci kiñci avatvā paṇṇaṃ ucchaṅge katvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ eva paricari.

[page 151]

2. Bhaddasālajātaka. (465.) 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assā paricārikā bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaṃ datvā sappicāṭiṃ āharantā therānaṃ purato cāṭiṃ bhindimsu. Dhammasenāpati "bhedanadhammaṃ bhinnaṃ, na cintetabban" ti āha. Sā ucchaṅgato paṇṇaṃ nīharitvā "'dvattiṃsāya puttehi saddhiṃ pitu sīsaṃ chinnaṃ'; ti me imaṃ paṇṇaṃ āharimsu, ahaṃ idaṃ sutvāpi na cintemi, sappicāṭiyā bhīṇṇāya kiṃ cintessāmi bhante" ti āha. Dhammasenāpati "animittam anaññātan" ti ādīni vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā vihāraṃ agamāsi. Sāpi dvattiṃsu suṇisāyo pakkosāpetvā "tumhākaṃ sāmikā niraparādhā attano purimakammaphalaṃ labhimsu, tumhe mā socittha, rañño pi upari manopadosaṃ mā karitthā" 'ti ovadi. Rañño carapurisā naṃ katham sutvā gantvā tesāṃ niddosabhāvaṃ rañño kathesuṃ. Rājā saṃvegappatto tassā nivesanaṃ gantvā Mallikaṃ ca suṇisāyo c'; assā khamāpetvā Mallikāya varaṃ adāsi. Sā "gahito me hotū" 'ti vatvā tasmim gate matakabhattaṃ datvā nahātvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva tumhehi me varo dinno, mayhañ ca aññen'; attho n'; atthi, dvattiṃsāya ca me suṇisānaṃ mamañ ca kulagharagamaṃ anujānāthā" 'ti āha. Rājā sampacchi. Sā dvattiṃsa suṇisāyo sakasakakulaṃ pesetvā sayāṃ Kusināranagare attano kulagharaṃ agamāsi. Rājāpi Bandhulasenāpatino bhāgineyyassa Dīghakārāyanassa nāma senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi.

So pana "mātulo iminā mārīto" ti rañño otāraṃ gavesako carati.

Rājā niraparādhassa Bandhulassa mārītakālato paṭṭhāya vipaṭṭisārī hutvā cittassādaṃ na labhati, rajasukhaṃ nānubhoti. Tadā Satthā Sakyānaṃ Uḷumpaṃ nāma nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati. Rājā tattha gantvā āramato avidūre khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā mandena parivārena "Satthāraṃ vandissāmīti" vihāraṃ gantvā pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni Kārāyanassa datvā ekako va gandhakuṭiṃ pāvīsi.

Sabbaṃ Dhammacetiyasutta-niyāmen'; eva veditabbaṃ. Tasmim gandhakuṭiṃ pavitṭhe Kārāyano tāni rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni gahetvā Viḍūḍabhaṃ rājānaṃ katvā rañño ekaṃ assaṃ ekañ c'; upaṭṭhānakārikaṃ mātugāmaṃ nivattetvā Sāvattiṃ agamāsi.

[page 152]

152 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā Satthārā saddhiṃ piyakathaṃ kathetvā nikkhamanto sena adisvā taṃ mātugāmaṃ pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā bhāgineyyaṃ ādāya gantvā "Viḍūḍabhaṃ gahessāmīti" Rajagahanagaraṃ gacchanto vikāle dvāresu pihitesu nagaraṃ patvā ekissā sālāya nīpajjitvā vātātapakilanto rattibhāge tatth'; eva kalam akāsi. Vibhātāya rattiyā "deva Kosalanarindo anātho jāto" ti vilapantiyā tassā itthiyā saddaṃ sutvā rañño ārocesuṃ. So mātulassa mahantena sakkārena sarīrakiccaṃ kāresi. viḍūḍabho pi rajjaṃ labhitvā taṃ veraṃ saritvā "sabbe pi Sākiye māressāmīti" mahatiyā senāya nikkhami. Taṃ divasaṃ S. paccūsakāle lokaṃ olokento ṇātisaṃghassa vināsaṃ disvā "ṇātisaṃghaṃ. kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā pubbaṃhasamaye piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto gandhakuṭiyaṃ sīhaseyyaṃ kappetvā sāyaṃhasamaye ākāseṇa gantvā Kapilavatthusāmaṇṭe ekasmim kabaraḍḍhāye rukkhamaṇṭe nisīdi. Tato avidūre Viḍūḍabhassa

---

---

rajjasīmāya mahanto sandacchāyo nigrodharukkho atthi. Viḍūḍabho Satthāraṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā "bhante kiṃkāraṇā evarūpāya uṇhavelāya imasmiṃ kabaracchāye rukkhamūle nisīdittha etasmiṃ sandacchāye nigrodhamūle nisīdatha bhante" ti vatvā "hotu mahārāja, ñātakānaṃ chāyā nāma sītalā" ti vutte "ñātakānaṃ rakkhaṇatthāya S. āgato bhavissatīti" cintetvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nivattitvā Sāvattim eva paccāgami. Satthāpi uppatitvā Jetavanam eva gato.

Rājā Sākiyānaṃ dosaṃ saritvā dutiyam pi nikkhamitvā tatth'; eva Satthāraṃ passitvā puna nivatti, tatiyavāre nikkhamitvā tatth'; eva Satthāraṃ passitvā nivatti" catutthavāre pana tasmīṃ nikkhante S. Sākiyānaṃ pubbakammaṃ oloketvā tesam nadiyaṃ visapakkhepanapāpakammassa appaṭibāhiyabhāvaṃ ñatvā catutthavāraṃ na agamāsi. Viḍūḍabharājā khīrapāyake dārake ādiṃ katvā sabbe Sākiye ghātetvā galalohitena phalakaṃ dhovitvā paccāgamāsi.

Satthari pana tatiyavāre gamanato paccāgantvā punadivase piṇḍāya caritvā niṭṭhāpitabhattakicce gandhakuṭiyam vissamante disāhi sannipatitā bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīditvā

[page 153]

2. Bhaddasālajātaka. (465.) 153

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "āvuso S. attānaṃ dassetvā rājānaṃ nivattetvā ñātake maraṇabhayā mocesi, evam ñātakānaṃ atthacarako S." ti Bhagavato guṇakathaṃ kathesuṃ. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān'; eva ñātakānaṃ atthaṃ carati, pubbe pi cari yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Brahmaddatto dasarājadhamme akopetvā dhammena rajjaṃ kārento ekadivasaṃ cintesi: "Jambudīpatale rājāno bahutthambhesu pāsādesu vasanti, tasmā bahūhi thambhehi pāsādakaraṇaṃ nāma anacchariyaṃ, yan nūnāhaṃ ekatthambhakaṃ pāsādaṃ kareyyaṃ, sabbarājūnaṃ aggarājā bhavissāmīti" so vaddhaki pakkosāpetvā "mayhaṃ sobhaggappattaṃ ekatthambhakaṃ pāsādaṃ karothā" 'ti āha.

Te "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā ujū mahante ekatthambhakapāsādārahe bahurukkhe disvā "ime rukkha santi, maggo pana visamo, na sakkā otāretuṃ, raṇṇo ācikkhissāmā" 'ti cintetvā tathā akaṃsu. Rājā "yena kenaci upāyena saṇikaṃ otārethā" 'ti vatvā "deva kenaci pi upāyena na sakkā" ti vutte "tena hi mama uyyāne ekaṃ rukkhaṃ upadhārethā" 'ti āha. Vaḍḍhakī uyyānaṃ gantvā ekaṃ sujātaṃ ujukaṃ gāmanigamaṃ pūjitaṃ rājakulato pi laddhabalikammaṃ maṅgalasālarukkhaṃ disvā raṇṇo santikaṃ gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā "uyyāne rukkho nāma mama paṭiladdho, gacchatha, naṃ chindathā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā gandhamālādihattā uyyānaṃ gantvā rukkhe gandhapañcaṅgulaṃ datvā suttena parikkhipitvā pupphakaṇṇikaṃ bandhitvā dīpaṃ jāletvā balikammaṃ katvā "ito sattame divase āgantvā rukkhaṃ chindissāma,

[page 154]

154 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā chedāpeti, imasmiṃ rukkhe nibbattadevatā aṇṇattha gacchantu, amhākaṃ doso n'; atthīti" sāvesuṃ. Atha tasmīṃ nibbatta devaputto taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā "nissamsayaṃ ime vaḍḍhakī imaṃ rukkhaṃ chindissanti, vimānaṃ me nāsessanti, vimānapariyantikaṃ eva kho pana mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ, imaṃ ca rukkhaṃ parivāretvāpi ṭhitesu taruṇasālarukkhesu nibbattānaṃ mama ñātidevatānaṃ pi bahūni vimānāni nassissanti, na kho pana maṃ tathā attano vināso bādhati yathā ñātīnaṃ, tasmā tesam mayā jīvitadānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā aḍḍharattasamaye dibbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito raṇṇo sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā sakalagabbhaṃ ekobhāsaṃ katvā ussīsakapasse rodamaṇo atthāsi. Rājā taṃ disvā bhīttasito tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).1: Kā tvaṃ uddhehi vatthehi aghe vehāsayaṃ ṭhitā,

---

---

kena ty-assūni vattanti kuto taṃ bhayam āgatan ti. || Ja\_XII:1 ||

Tattha kā ti yakkhanāgasupaṇṇasakkādisu kā nāma tvaṃ ti pucchati, vatthehīti vacanamattam etaṃ, sabbe pi pana dibbālaṃkāre sandhāy'; evam āha, aghe ti appaṭighe ākāse, vehāsayan ti tass'; eva vevacanam, kena tyassūnīti kena kāraṇena tava assūni pavattanti, kuto ti nātiviyogadhanavināsādim kiṃ nissāya tava bhayam āgatan ti pucchati.

Taṃ sutvā devarājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).2: Tav'; eva deva vijite Bhaddasālo ti maṃ vidū  
saṭṭhiṃ vassasahassāni tiṭṭhato pūjitassa me || Ja\_XII:2 ||

Ja\_XII.2(=465).3: Kārayantā nagarāni agāre ca disampati  
vididhe cāpi pāsāde na man te accamaññisum,  
yath'; eva man te pūjesum tath'; eva tvam pi pūjayā 'ti. || Ja\_XII:3 ||

[page 155]

2. Bhaddasāljātaka. (465.) 155

Tattha tiṭṭhato ti sakala-Bārāṇasi-nagarena c'; eva gāmanigamehi ca tayā ca pūjitassa niccaṃ balikammañ ca sakkārañ ca labhantassa mayhaṃ imasmiṃ uyyāne tiṭṭhantassa ettako kālo gato ti dasseti, nagarānīti nagarapaṭisaṃkhārakammāni, agāre ti bhūmigeḥāni, disampatīti disānaṃ pati mahārāja, na mante ti te nagarapaṭisaṃkhārakaraṇādīni karontā imasmiṃ nagare porāṇakarājāno maṃ nātimaññiṃsu nātikkaṃsiṃsu na viheṭṭhayiṃsu, mama nivāsaruḅkhaṃ chinditvā attano kammāni na kariṃsu, mayhaṃ pana sakkāram eva kariṃsū 'ti avaca, yathevā 'ti tasmā yath'; eva ne porāṇakarājāno maṃ pūjayiṃsu eko pi imaṃ rukkhaṃ na chindāpesi, tvañ cāpi maṃ tath'; eva pūjaya mā me rukkhaṃ chedayīti.

Tato rājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).4: Tañ ca ahaṃ na passāmi thullam kāyena te dumaṃ,  
ārohapariṇāhena abhirūpo si jātiyā. || Ja\_XII:4 ||

Ja\_XII.2(=465).5: Pāsādaṃ kārayissāmi ekatthambhaṃ manoramaṃ,  
tattha taṃ upanessāmi, ciraṃ te yakkha jīvitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XII:5 ||

Tattha kāyena 'ti pamāṇena, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tava pamāṇena taṃ viya thūlaṃ mahantaṃ ahaṃ aññaṃ dumaṃ na passāmi, tvañ ñeva pana ārohapariṇāhena sujātasamkhātāyā susaṅṭhānaujubbhāvappakārāya jātiyā ca abhirūpo sobhaggappatto ekatthambhapāsādāraho ti, pāsādan ti tasmā taṃ chedāpetvā ahaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpessāmi'; eva, tattha taṃ taṃ panāhaṃ samma devarāja tattha pāsāde upanessāmi vasāpessāmi, so tvam mayā saddhiṃ ekato vasanto aggagandhamālādīni labhanto sakkārappatto sukhaṃ jīvissasīti nivāsanaṭṭhānābhāvena me vināso bhavissatīti mā cintesi, ciraṃ te yakkha jīvitaṃ bhavissatīti.

Taṃ sutvā devarājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).6: Evaṃ h'; etaṃ udapādi sarīrena vinābhāvo  
puthuso maṃ vikantetvā khaṇḍaso avakantatha. || Ja\_XII:6 ||

[page 156]

---



---

156 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Ja\_XII.2(=465).7: Agge ca chetvā majjhe ca pacchā mūlaṃ vichindatha,  
evaṃ me chijjamānassa na dukkhaṃ maraṇaṃ siyā ti. || Ja\_XII:7 ||

Tattha evaṃ hetuṃ udapādīti yadi evaṃ etaṃ cittaṃ tava uppannaṃ, saṅghena vinābhāvo ti yadi te mama saṅghena bhaddasālarukkheṇa saddhiṃ mama vinābhāvo patthito, puthuso ti atha naṃ bahudhā vikantivā ti chinditvā, khaṇḍaso ti khaṇḍākhandaṃ katvā avakantatha, agge cā 'ti avakantantā pana paṭhamaṃ agge tato majjhe chinditvā sabbapaccā mūle chindatha, evaṃ hi me chijjamānassa na dukkhaṃ maraṇaṃ bhavēyyā 'ti yācāti.

Tato rājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).8: Hatthapādaṃ yathā chinde kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca jīvite  
tato pacchā siro chinde, taṃ dukkhaṃ maraṇaṃ siyā. || Ja\_XII:8 ||

Ja\_XII.2(=465).9: Sukhaṃ nu khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ bhaddasāla vanaspati,  
kiṃ hetu kaṃ upādāya khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ icchāsīti. || Ja\_XII:9 ||

Tattha hatthapādan ti hatthe ca pāde ca, taṃ dukkhaṃ ti taṃ evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā chijjantassa corassa maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ siyā, sukhaṃ no ti samma Bhaddasāla vajjhāpattā corā sukheṇa maritukāmā sīsacchedaṃ yācānti na khaṇḍaso chedanaṃ, tvaṃ pana etaṃ yācāsi, tena taṃ pucchāmi: sukhaṃ nu khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ ti, kiṃ hetu 'ti khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ nāma na sukhaṃ, kāraṇena paṇ'; ettha bhavitabban ti taṃ pucchanto evaṃ āha.

Ath'; assa ācikkhanto Bhaddasālo dvā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).10: Yaṃ ca hetuṃ upādāya hetuṃ dhammūpasamhitāṃ  
khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ icchāmi mahārāja suṇohi me: || Ja\_XII:10 ||

Ja\_XII.2(=465).11: Nāti me sukhasamvaddhā mama passe nivātajā  
te pi 'haṃ upaḥimseyyaṃ, paresaṃ assa dumocitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XII:11 ||

[page 157]

2. Bhaddasāla-jātaka. (465.) 157

Tattha hetuṃ dhammūpasamhitāṃ ti mahārāja yaṃ hetusabhāvaṃ yuttam eva na hetupatirūpaṃ hetuṃ upādāya ārabha sandhāyāha khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ icchāmi taṃ ohitasoto suṇāhīti attho, nāti me ti mama Bhaddasālarukkheṇa chāyāya sukhasamvaddhā mama passe taruṇasālarukkhesu nibbattā mayā katavātaparittāṇattā nivātajā mama nātakā devasamghā atthi te ahaṃ visālasākhavīṭapo mūle chinditvā patanto upaḥimseyyaṃ, sambhaggavimāne karonto vināseyyaṃ ti attho, paresaṃ assa dumocitaṃ ti evaṃ sante mayā tesāṃ paresāṃ nātidevasamghānaṃ assa dukkhaṃ ocitaṃ vaḍḍhitaṃ, na cāhaṃ tesāṃ dukkhakāmo, tasmā bhaddasālaṃ khaṇḍaso chinnaṃ icchāmīti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "dhammiko vatāyaṃ devaputto, attano vimānavināsato pi nātīnaṃ vimānavināsaṃ na icchāti, nātīnaṃ atthacariyaṃ caratī, abhayaṃ assa dassāmīti" tussitvā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XII.2(=465).12: Cetabbarūpaṃ cetasi bhaddasāla vanaspati,  
hitakāmo so nātīnaṃ, abhayaṃ samma dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_XII:12 ||

---

---

Tattha cetabbarūpaṃ cetasīti ñāṭisu muducittatāya cintento cintetabbayuttakam eva cintesi samma bhaddasālā 'ti, chedassa rūpaṃ chedasīti pi pāṭho, tass'; attho: khaṇḍaso chinnam icchanto chedetabbayuttakam eva chedesīti, abhayan ti etasmin te sabbaguṇe pasiditvā abhayaṃ dadāmi, na me pāsāden'; attho, nāhan taṃ chedāpessāmi, gaccha ñāṭisaṃghaparivuto sakkatagarukato sukhaṃ jīvā 'ti āha.

Devarājā rañño dhammaṃ desetvā aḡamāsi. Rājā tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

So i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi Tathāgato ñātattacariyaṃ caratīti" vatvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, taruṇasālesu nibbattadevatā Buddhaparisā, Bhaddasāladevarājā aham evā" 'ti. Bhaddasālajātaṃ.

[page 158]

158 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

### 3. Samuddavāṇijajāta.

Kasanti vapanti te janā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Devadattassa pañcakulasatāni gahetvā niraye pavitṭhabhāvaṃ ā. k. So hi aggasāvakesu parisāṃ gahetvā pakkantesu sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto uṇhalohite mukhato nikkhante balavarogapīḷito Tathāgatassa guṇaṃ anussarivā "aham eva navamāse Tathāgatassa anattaṃ cintesi, Satthu pana mayi pāpacittaṃ nāma n'; atthi, asītimahātherānam pi mayi āghāto nāma n'; atthi, mayā katakammena aham eva idāni anātho jāto, Sattthārāpi 'mhi vissatṭho mahātherehi pi ñāṭiseṭṭhena Rāhulatherena Sakyarājakulehi pi, gantvā Sattthāraṃ khamāpessāmīti" parisāya saññaṃ datvā attānaṃ mañcakena gāhāpetvā rattim rattim gacchanto Kosalanagaraṃ sampāpuṇi. Anandatthero Satthu ārocesi "Devadatto kira bhante tumhākaṃ khamāpetuṃ āgacchatīti". "Ānanda Devadatto mama dassanaṃ na labhissatīti". Atha tasmiṃ Sāvattthinagaraṃ sampatte puna thero ārocesi. Bhagavāpi tath'; eva avaca. Tassa Jetavanadvāre Jetavanapokkharāṇisamīpaṃ āgatassa pāpaṃ matthakaṃ pāpuṇi: sarīre dāho uppajji, nahātvā pāṇiyaṃ pivitukāmo hutvā "mañcakaṃ āvuso otāretha, pāṇiyaṃ pivissāmīti" āha. Tassa otarivā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapitamattassa cittassāde aladdhe yeva mahāpaṭhavī vivaraṃ adāsi tāvad eva taṃ Avīcito jālā vuṭṭhāya} parikkhipi. So "pāpakammaṃ me matthakaṃ pattan" ti T-assa guṇaṃ anussarivā

"imehi aṭṭhīhi tam aggapuggalaṃ (Dhp. p. 148.)

devātidevaṃ naradammasārathim

samantacakkhuṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ

pāṇehi Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ upemīti"

imāya gāthāya saraṇe patiṭṭhahanto va avīciparāyano ahoṣi. Tassa pana pañca upaṭṭhākakulasatāni ahesuṃ, tāni kulāni pi tappakkhikāni hutvā Dasabalaṃ akkositvā paribhāsivā Avīcimhi yeva nibbattimsu. Evaṃ so pañca kulasatāni gaṇhitvā Avīcimhi patiṭṭhito.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dh. k. s.: "āvuso Devadatto pāpo lābhagiddhatāya Sammāsambuddhe aṭṭhāne kopam bandhetvā anāgatabhayaṃ anoloketvā pañcahi kulasatehi saddhim avīciparāyano jāto" ti.

[page 159]

3. Samuddavāṇijajāta. (466.) 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] S.

āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave Devadatto lābhasakkāragiddho hutvā anāgatabhayaṃ na olokesi, pubbe pi anāgatabhayaṃ na oloketvā paccuppannasukhagedhena saddhim parisāya mahāvināsaṃ patto" ti vatvā a. ā.:

---

---

A. B. Br. r. k. Bārāṇasito avidūre kulasahassanivāso mahāvaḍḍhakīgāmo ahosi. Tattha vaḍḍhakī "tumhākaṃ mañcaṃ karissāma, pīṭhaṃ karissāma, gehaṃ karissāmā" 'ti manussānaṃ hatthato bahuṃ iṇaṃ gaṇhitvā kinti kātuṃ na sakkhiṃsu. Manussā diṭṭhadiṭṭhavaḍḍhakī codenti palibuddhanti. Te iṇāyikehi upaddutā vasitūṃ asakkontā "videsaṃ gantvā yatthakattāhi vasissāmā" 'ti araññaṃ pavisitvā rukkhe chinditvā mahatiṃ nāvaṃ bandhitvā nadiṃ otāretvā āharitvā gāmato gāvutaḍḍhayaohanamatte ṭhāne ṭhapetvā aḍḍharattasamaye gāmaṃ āgantvā puttadāraṃ ādāya nāvattānaṃ gantvā taṃ nāvaṃ abhiruyha anukkamena mahāsamuddaṃ pavisitvā vātavasena vicarantā samuddamajjhe ekaṃ dīpakaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tasmīṃ pana dīpake sayamjātāni sāliucchukadaliambajambupanasanālikerādīni vividhāni phalāphalāni atthi. Aññataro pi bhinnanāvo puriso paṭhamataraṃ taṃ dīpakaṃ patvā sālibhattaṃ bhujjāmaṇo ucchūādīni khādamāno tasmīṃ paṭivasati thullasaṃro naggo parūlhakesamassu. Vaḍḍhakī cintayīṃsu: "sace ayaṃ dīpo rakkhasapariggahīto bhavissati sabbe vināsaṃ pāpuṇissāma, parigaṇhissāma tāva naṃ" ti. Atha satta purisā sūrā balavanto sannaddhapañcāvudhā hutvā otaritvā dīpakaṃ parigaṇhiṃsu.

[page 160]

160 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmīṃ khaṇe so puriso bhuttapātarāso ucchurasāṃ pivitvā sukhappatto ramaṇīye padese rajatapaṭṭasadise vālukatale sītalāya chāyāya uttānako nipajjitvā "Jambudīpavāsino kasantā vapantā evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ na labhanti, Jambudīpato mayhaṃ ayaṃ eva dīpo varan" ti gāyamāno udānaṃ udānesi.

S. bhikkhū āmantetvā "so bhikkhave puriso udānaṃ udānesīti" dassento paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_XII.3(=466).1: Kasanti vapanti te janā  
manujā kammaphalūpajjivino,  
na-y-imassa raṭṭhassa bhāgino,  
Jambudīpā idam eva no varan ti. || Ja\_XII:13 ||

Tattha te ti Jambudīpavāsino janā, kammaphalūpajjivino ti nānākammānaṃ phalūpajjivino sattā.

Atha te dīpakaṃ parigaṇhamānā purisā tassa gītasaddaṃ sutvā "manussassaddo viya suyayati, jānissāma naṃ" ti saddānusārena gantvā taṃ purisaṃ disvā "yakkho bhavissatīti" bhītā sare sannahiṃsu. So pi te disvā attano vadhabhayena "nāhaṃ sāmī yakkho, puriso 'mhi, jīvitadānaṃ me dethā" 'ti yācanto "purisā nāma tumhādisā naggabhoggā hontīti" vutto punappuna yācitvā manussabhāvaṃ nāpesi. Te taṃ upasaṃkamitvā sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ katvā tassa tattha āgataniyāmaṃ pucchiṃsu. So pi tesāṃ saccaṃ kathetvā "tumhe attano puññasampattiyā idhāgatā, ayaṃ eko uttamadīpo, na h'; ettha sahatthēna kammaṃ katvā jīvanti, sayamjātasālīnaṃ c'; eva ucchūādīnaṃ c'; ettha anto n'; atthīti anukkaṇṭhantā vasatha" 'ti āha. "Idha pana vasantānaṃ amhākaṃ añño paripantho n'; atthīti".

[page 161]

3. Samuddavāṇijajāta. (466.) 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Aññaṃ bhayaṃ ettha n'; atthi: ayaṃ pana amanussapariggahīto, amanussā tumhākaṃ uccārāpassāvaṃ disvā kujjheyyaṃ, tasmā taṃ karontā vālukaṃ viyūhitvā vālukāya paṭicchādeyyātha, ettaṃ idha bhayaṃ, aññaṃ n'; atthi, niccaṃ appamattā bhavyeyāthā" 'ti. Te tattha vāsaṃ upagañchiṃsu. Tasmīṃ pana; kulasahasā pañcanaṃ pañcanaṃ kulasatānaṃ jeṭṭhakā dve vaḍḍhakā ahesuṃ, tesu eko bālo ahosi rasagiddho, eko paṇḍito rasesu anallīno.

---

---

Aparabhāge sabbe pi te tattha sukhaṃ vasantā thūlasarīrā hutvā cintayim̐su: "ciraṃ pi te no sūrā ucchurasena merayaṃ katvā pivissāmā" 'ti te merayaṃ kāretvā pivitvā madavasena gāyantā naccantā kiḷantā pamattā tattha tattha uccārapassāvaṃ katvā apaṭicchādetvā dīpakaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ kariṃsu. Devatā "ime amhākaṃ kiḷāmaṇḍalaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ karontīti" kujjhitvā "samuddaṃ uttarāpetvā dīpadhovanaṃ karissāmā" 'ti mantetvā "ayaṃ kāḷapakko, aji"; amhākaṃ samāgamo ca bhinno, ito dāni pannarasame divase puṇṇamuposathe candassa uggatavelāya samuddaṃ {ubbattetvā} sabbe p'; ime ghātesāmā" 'ti divasaṃ ṭhapayim̐su. Atha tesāṃ antare eko dhammiko devaputto "mā ime mama passantassa nassim̐sū" 'ti anukampāya tesu sāyamāsaṃ bhuñjitvā gharadvāre sukhakathāya nisinnesu sabbābharaṇapatimaṇḍito sakaladīpaṃ ekobhāsaṃ katvā uttarādisāyaṃ ākāse ṭhatvā "ambho vaḍḍhaki, devatā tumhākaṃ kuddhā, imasmiṃ ṭhāne mā vasittha, ito addhamāsaccayena hi devatā samuddaṃ ubbattetvā sabbe va tumhe ghātesanti,

[page 162]

162 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ito nikkhamitvā palāyathā" 'ti dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XII.3(=466).2: Tipañcarattūpagamamhi cando,  
vego mahā hohiti sāgarassa  
uplāpayāṃ dīpaṃ imaṃ ulāraṃ,  
mā vo vadhī, gacchatha lenam aññaṃ ti. || Ja\_XII:14 ||

Tattha uplāpayāṃ ti imaṃ dīpaṃ ajjhottharanto abhibhavissati, mā vo vadhīti so sāgaravego tumhe mā vadhī.

Iti so tesāṃ ovādaṃ datvā attano ṭhānam eva gato. Tasmīṃ gate aparo sahāyiko kakkhaḷo devaputto "imassa vacanaṃ gahetvā palāyeyyumaṃ pi, ahaṃ tesāṃ gamanaṃ vāretvā sabbe p'; ime mahāvīnāsaṃ pāpessāmīti" cintetvā dībbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito sakalagāmaṃ ekobhāsaṃ karonto āgantvā dakkhiṇādisāya ākāse ṭhatvā "eko devaputto idhāgato no" 'ti pucchitvā "āgato" ti vutte "so vo kiṃ kathesīti" vatvā "imaṃ nāma sāmīti" vutte "so tumhākaṃ idhanivāsaṃ na icchati, rosena katheti, tumhe aññaṃtattha āgantvā idh'; eva vasathā" 'ti vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.3(=466).3: Na jāti; ayaṃ sāgaravārivego  
uppāṭaye dīpaṃ imaṃ ulāraṃ,  
taṃ me nimittehi bahūhi diṭṭhaṃ,  
mā bhetha, kiṃ socatha, modathavho. || Ja\_XII:15 ||

Ja\_XII.3(=466).4: Pahūtabhakkhaṃ bahuannaṇānaṃ  
patattha āvāsānaṃ imaṃ ulāraṃ,  
na vo bhayaṃ paṭipassāmi kiñci,  
āputtaputtehi pamodathavho ti. || Ja\_XII:16 ||

[page 163]

3. Samuddavāṇijajāta. (466.) 163

Tattha na jātayaṃ ti na jātu ayaṃ, mā bhethā 'ti mā bhāyittha, pamodathavho ti pamuditā pītisomanassajātā hotha, āputtaputtehīti yāva puttānaṃ pi puttehi modatha, n'; atthi vo imasmiṃ ṭhāne bhayaṃ ti.

---

---

Evaṃ so imāhi dvīhi gāthāhi te assāsetvā pakkāmi. Tassa pakkantakāle dhammikadevaputtassa vacanaṃ anādiyitvā bālavaḍḍhakī "suṇantu me bhonto vacanan" ti sesavaḍḍhakī āmantetvā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.3(=466).5: Yo tv-ev'; ayaṃ dakkhiṇāyaṃ disāyaṃ  
khemam paṭikkosati tassa saccam,  
na uttaro vedi bhayābhayassa,  
mā bhetha, kiṃ socatha {modathavho} ti. || Ja\_XII:17 ||

Tattha dakkhiṇāyan ti dakkhiṇāya, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Taṃ sutvā rasagiddhā pañcasatā vaḍḍhakī tassa bālassa vacanaṃ ādiyimsu. Itaro pana paṇḍitavaḍḍhakī taṃ vacanaṃ anādāya te vaḍḍhakī āmantetvā catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.3(=466).6: Yathā ime vippavadanti yakkhā  
eko bhayam saṃsati khemam eko,  
tad iṃgha mayhaṃ vacanaṃ suṇātha:  
khippaṃ lahuṃ mā vinasimha sabbe. || Ja\_XII:18 ||

Ja\_XII.3(=466).7: Sabbe samāgamma karoma nāvaṃ  
doṇiṃ dalhaṃ sabbayantūpapannaṃ,  
sace ayaṃ dakkhiṇo saccam āha  
moghaṃ paṭikkosati uttar'; āyaṃ. || Ja\_XII:19 ||

Ja\_XII.3(=466).8: Sā c'; eva no hohiti āpadatthā  
imañ ca dīpaṃ na pariccajema,  
sace va kho uttaro saccam āha  
moghaṃ paṭikkosati dakkhiṇ'; āyaṃ,

[page 164]

164 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

tam eva nāvaṃ abhiruyha sabbe  
evaṃ mayaṃ sotthi taremu pāraṃ. || Ja\_XII:20 ||

Ja\_XII.3(=466).9: Na ve sugaṇhaṃ paṭhamena seṭṭhaṃ  
kaniṭṭhaṃ, āpāthagataṃ gahetvā  
yo c'; īdha majjhaṃ paviceyya gaṇhati  
sa ve naro seṭṭham upeti ṭhānan ti. || Ja\_XII:21 ||

Tattha vippavandantīti aññamaññaṃ vadanti, lahun ti purimassa atthadīpanaṃ, doṇin ti gambhīraṃ mahānāvaṃ, sabbayantūpapannaṃ ti sabbehi piyārittādīhi yantehi upapannaṃ sā ceva no hohiti āpadatthā ti sā ca no nāvā pacchāpi uppannāya āpadāya āpadatthā bhavissati imañ ca dīpaṃ na pariccajissāma, taremu 'ti tarissāma, na ve sugaṇhan ti na ve sukkena gaṇhitabbaṃ, seṭṭhan ti uttamaṃ tathaṃ saccam, kaniṭṭhan ti paṭhamaṃ vacanaṃ upādāya pacchimaṃ vacanaṃ kaniṭṭhaṃ nāma, idhāpi na ve sugaṇhan ti anuvattane va, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ambho vaḍḍhakī yena kenaci paṭhamena vuttaṃ vacanaṃ idam eva seṭṭhaṃ tathaṃ saccan ti na sukhaṃ gaṇhitabbaṃ eva yathā taṃ evaṃ kaniṭṭhaṃ pacchāvuttavacanaṃ pi idam eva tathan ti na gaṇhitabbaṃ, yaṃ pana sotavisayaṃ āpāthaṃ gataṃ hoti taṃ āpāthagataṃ gahetvā yo idha paṇḍitapuriso

---

---

purimañ ca pacchimavacanañ ca paviceyya vicinitvā tīretvā upaparikkhitvā majjhaṃ gaṇhati yaṃ tattha saccaṃ sabhāvabhūtaṃ tad eva paccakkhaṃ katvā gaṇhati sa ve naro seṭṭhaṃ upeti tñānaṃ so puriso uttamaṭṭhānaṃ upeti adhigacchati vindati paṭilabhatīti.

So evañ ca pana vatvā āha: "ambho mayaṃ dvinnam pi devaputtānaṃ vacanaṃ karissāma, nāvaṃ tāva sajjeyyāma, tato sace paṭhamassa vacanaṃ saccaṃ bhavissati taṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā palāyissāma, atha itarassa vacanaṃ saccaṃ bhavissati nāvaṃ ekamante tñapetvā idh"; eva vasissāmā "ti evaṃ vutte bālavaḍḍhaki "ambho tvaṃ udakapātiyaṃ suṃsumāraṃ passasi,

[page 165]

3. Samuddavāṇijāṭaka. (466.) 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atidighasutto si, paṭhamadevaputto amhesu rosena kathesi pacchimo sinehena, imaṃ evarūpaṃ pavaradīpaṃ pahāya kuhiṃ gamissāma, sace pana tvaṃ gantukāmo tava pariṣaṃ gaṇhitvā nāvaṃ karohi, amhākaṃ nāvāya kiccaṃ n'; atthīti" āha. Paṇḍito attano pariṣaṃ gahetvā nāvaṃ sajjetvā sabbūpakaraṇāni āropetvā sapaṛiso nāvāya aṭṭhāsi. Tato puṇṇamadivase canduggamanavelāya samuddato ūmi uttaritvā jaṇṇukapamāṇā hutvā dīpakaṃ dhovitvā gatā. Paṇḍito samuddassa uttaraṇabhāvaṃ ñatvā nāvaṃ vissajjesi. Bālavaḍḍhakīpakkhikāni pañcakulasatāni "samuddato ūmī dīpaṃ dhovanatthāya āgatā, ettakam eva etan" ti kathentā nisīdiṃsu. Tato kaṭippamāṇā purisappamāṇā tālappamāṇā sattatālappamāṇā sāgaraūmi dīpakam pi vahamānā āgañchi. Paṇḍito upāyakusalatāya rase alaggo sotthinā gato, bālavaḍḍhaki rasalobhena anāgatabhayaṃ anoloketvā pañcahi kulasatehi saddhiṃ vināsaṃ patto.

Itoparā sānusāsani tam atthaṃ dīpayamānā tisso abhisambuddhagāthā honti:

Ja\_XII.3(=466).10: Yathāpi te sāgaravārimajjhe  
sakammanā sotthi vahiṃsu vāñijā  
anāgatatthaṃ paṭivijjhiyānaṃ  
appam pi nācceti sa bhūripaṇño. || Ja\_XII:22 ||

Ja\_XII.3(=466).11: Bālā ca mohena rasānugiddhā  
anāgataṃ appaṭivijjhiy'; atthaṃ  
paccuppanne sīdanti atthe jāte  
samuddamajjhe yathā te manussā. || Ja\_XII:23 ||

[page 166]

166 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Ja\_XII.3(=466).12: Anāgataṃ paṭikayirātha kiccaṃ: (cfr. Milindap. p. 422)  
mā maṃ kiccaṃ kiccakāle vyadhesi,  
taṃ tādisaṃ paṭikatakiccakāriṃ  
na taṃ kiccaṃ kiccakāle vyadhetīti. || Ja\_XII:24 ||

Tattha sakammanā ti anāgatabhayaṃ disvā puretaraṃ katena attano kammena, sotthiṃ vahiṃsū 'ti khemena gamiṃsu, vāñijā ti samudde vicaraṇabhāvena vaḍḍhaki vuttā, paṭivijjhiyānaṃ ti evaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamataraṃ kattabbaṃ anāgataṃ atthaṃ paṭivijjhitvā idhaloke bhūripaṇño kulaputto appamattakam pi attano atthaṃ na acceti nātivattati na hāpetīti attho, appaṭivijjhiyatthaṃ ti appaṭivijjhitvā atthaṃ, paṭhamam eva kattabbaṃ akatvā ti attho paccuppanne ti yadā taṃ anāgataṃ atthajātaṃ uppajjati tadā tasmim paccuppanne sīdanti, atthe jāte

---

---

attano paṭiṭṭhaṃ na labhanti, samudde te bālavaḍḍhakī manussā viya vināsaṃ pāpuṇanti anāgatan ti bhikkhave paṇḍitapuriso anāgataṃ paṭhamataraṃ kattabhakiccaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā hotu diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā paṭikayirātha puretaraṃ kareyya, kiṃkāraṇā: mā maṃ kiccaṃ kiccakāle vyādhesi, pure kattabbaṃ hi pure akariyamānaṃ pacchā paccuppanabhāvapattaṃ attano kiccakāle kāyacittābādhenā vyādheti, taṃ maṃ mā vyādhesīti, paṭhamam evā naṃ paṇḍito kareyya, taṃ tādīsaṃ ti yathā paṇḍitaṃ purisaṃ, paṭikatakkiccarin ti paṭigacc'; eva kattabbakiccarinaṃ, taṃ kiccaṃ ti kiccakāle paccuppanakāle tādīsaṃ purisaṃ na vyādheti na bādhetīti, kasmā: pure yeva katattā ti.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto paccuppanasukhe laggo anāgataṃ anoloketvā sapaṇḍitapuriso vināsaṃ patto" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā bālavaḍḍhakī Devadatto ahosi, dakkhiṇāya disāya ṭhito adhammiko devaputto Kokāliko, uttaradisāya ṭhito devaputto Sāriputto, paṇḍitavaḍḍhakī aham evā" 'ti. Samuddavāṇijātaṃ.

[page 167]

4. Kāmajātaka. (467.) 167

#### 4. Kāmajātaka.

Kāmaṃ Kāmayaṃnassā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. aññataraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ā. k. Eko kira Sāvattvivāsi-brāhmaṇo Aciravatīre khettakāraṇatthāya araṇṇaṃ koṭṭesi. S. tassa upanissayaṃ disvā Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto maggā okkamma tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kiṃ karosi brāhmaṇā" 'ti vatvā "khettatṭhānaṃ koṭṭāpemi bho Gotamā" 'ti vutte "sādhu brāhmaṇa kammaṃ karohīti" vatvā agamāsi. Eten'; ev'; upāyena chinnarukkhe hāretvā khettassa sodhanakāle kasanakāle kedārabandhanakāle cā ti punappuna gantvā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi. Vapanadivase pana brāhmaṇo "ajja bho Gotama mayhaṃ vappamaṅgalaṃ, ahaṃ imasmiṃ sasse nippane Buddha-pamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ dassāmīti" āha. S. adhivāsetvā pakkāmi. Pun'; ekadivasaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sassaṃ olokentaṃ gantvā "kiṃ karosi brāhmaṇā" 'ti pucchitvā "sassaṃ olokemi bho Gotamā" 'ti vutte "sādhu brāhmaṇā" 'ti vatvā pakkāmi. Tadā brāhmaṇo cintesi: "samaṇo Gotamo abhiṇhaṃ āgacchati, nissamaṃsayāṃ bhattena atthiko, dassāmi 'ssa bhattaṃ" ti tass'; evaṃ cintetvā gehaṃ gatadivase Satthāpi tattha agamāsi. Atha brāhmaṇassa ativiya vissāso uppajji.

Aparabhāge pariṇate sasse "sve khettaṃ lāyissāmā" 'ti sannitṭhānaṃ katvā nipanne brāhmaṇe Aciravatiyā upari sabbarattim karakavassaṃ vassī, mahogho āgantvā ekanālamattaṃ pi asesetvā sabbaṃ sassaṃ samuddaṃ pavesesi. Brāhmaṇo oghamhi otarite sassavināsaṃ oloketvā sakabhāvena saṅghātumaṃ na sakkhi, balavasokābhībhūto hatthena uraṃ sandhāretvā paridevamāno gehaṃ gantvā vippalapanto nipajji. S. paccūsasamaye sokābhībhūtaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ disvā "brāhmaṇassa avassayo bhavissāmīti" punadivase Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto bhikkhū vihāraṃ pesetvā pacchāsamaṇena saddhiṃ tassa gehadvāraṃ agamāsi. Brāhmaṇo āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā

[page 168]

168 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "paṭisanthāratthāya me sahāyo āgato bhavissatīti" laddhassāso āsanaṃ paññāpesi. S. pavisitvā paññattāsane nisīditvā "brāhmaṇa kasmā dummano si, kin te aphāsukan" ti pucchi. "Bho Gotama Aciravatīre mayā rukkhe chedanato paṭṭhāya katakammaṃ tumhe jānātha, ahaṃ imasmiṃ sasse nippane tumhākaṃ dānaṃ dassāmīti vicarāmi, idāni me sabbaṃ taṃ sassaṃ mahoghena samuddaṃ eva pavesitaṃ, kiñci avasiṭṭhaṃ n'; atthi, sakaṭasatamattaṃ dhaññaṃ vinaṭṭhaṃ, tena me mahāsoko uppanno" ti. "Kiṃ pana brāhmaṇa socantassa naṭṭhaṃ punāgacchatīti". "No h'; etaṃ bho Gotamā" 'ti.

---

---

"Evaṃ sante kasmā socasi, imesaṃ sattānaṃ dhanadhaññaṃ nāma uppajjanakāle uppajjati nassanakāle nassati, kiñci saṃkhāragataṃ anassanadhammaṃ nāma n'; atthi, mā cintayīti". Iti naṃ S. samassāsetvā tassa sappāyadhammaṃ desento Kāmasuttaṃ kathesi. Suttapariyosāne socanto brāhmaṇo sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. S.

naṃ nissokaṃ katvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ agamāsi. "S. asukaṃ nāma brāhmaṇaṃ sokasallasamappitaṃ nissokaṃ katvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesīti" sakalanagaraṃ aññāsi. Bhikkhū dh. hi k. s.:

"āvuso Dasabalo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ mettiṃ katvā vissāsiko hutvā upāyen'; eva tassa sokasallasamappitassa dhammaṃ desetvā taṃ nissokaṃ katvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpesīti". S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; āhaṃ etaṃ nissokaṃ akāsin" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Brahmaddatta rañño dve puttā ahesuṃ. So jeṭṭhassa uparajjaṃ adāsi, kaniṭṭhassa senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ. Aparabhāge Brahmaddatte kālakate amaccā jeṭṭhassa abhisekaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. So "na mayhaṃ rajjena"; attho, kaniṭṭhassa me dethā" 'ti vatvā punappuna yāciyamāno pi paṭikkhipitvā kaniṭṭhassa abhiseke kate "na me issariyen'; attho" ti uparajjādīni pi na icchi, "tena hi sādūni bhojanāni bhujanto idh'; eva vasāhīti" vutte pi "na me imasmīṃ nagare kiccaṃ atthīti"

[page 169]

#### 4. Kāmajātaka. (467.) 169

Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā paccantaṃ gantvā ekaṃ seṭṭhikulaṃ nissāya sahatthena kammaṃ karonto vasi. Te aparabhāge tassa rājakumārabhāvaṃ ñatvā kammaṃ kātuṃ na adamsu, kumārāparihāren'; eva taṃ parihariṃsu. Aparabhāge rājakammikā khettappamaṇagahaṇatthāya taṃ gāmaṃ agamiṃsu.

Seṭṭhi rājakumāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "sāmi mayhaṃ tumhe posema, kaniṭṭhabhātikassa paṇṇaṃ pesetvā amhākaṃ baliṃ hārethā" 'ti. So "sādū" 'ti sampācchitvā "ahaṃ asukaseṭṭhikulaṃ nāma upanissāya vasāmi, maṃ nissāya etesaṃ baliṃ vissajjehīti" paṇṇaṃ pesesi. Rājā "sādū" 'ti vatvā tathā kāresi. Atha naṃ sakalagāmaṃvāsino pi janapadavāsino pi upasaṃkamitvā "mayhaṃ tumhākaṃ ñeva baliṃ dassāma, amhākaṃ vissajjāpehīti" āhaṃsu. So tesam pi atthāya paṇṇaṃ pesetvā vissajjāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya te tass'; eva baliṃ adamsu. Ath'; assa mahālābhasakkāro nibbatti, tena saddhiṃ ñev'; assa taṇhāpi mahati jāta. So aparabhāge sabbam pi taṃ janapadaṃ yāci, uparajjaṃ yāci, kaniṭṭho pi tassa adāsi yeva. So taṇhāya vaḍḍhamānāya uparajjena pi asantuṭṭho "rajjaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" janapadaparivuto gantvā bahinagare ṭhatvā "rajjaṃ vā me detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti kaniṭṭhassa paṇṇaṃ pahīni. Kaniṭṭho cintesi: "ayaṃ bālo pubbe rajjaṃ pi uparajjādīni pi paṭikkhipitvā idāni "yuddhena gaṇhāmīti"; vadati, sace kho paṇāhaṃ imaṃ yuddhena māressāmi garahā me bhavissati, kiṃ me rajjena" 'ti. Ath'; assa "alaṃ yuddhena, gaṇhāhīti" pesesi. So rajjaṃ gahetvā kaniṭṭhassa uparajjaṃ datvā tato paṭṭhāya rajjaṃ kārento taṇhāvasiko hutvā ekena rajjena asantuṭṭho dve tīṇi rajjāni patthetvā taṇhāya koṭiṃ nāddasa.

[page 170]

#### 170 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā Sakko devarājā "ke nu kho loke mātāpitāro upaṭṭhahanti, ke dānādīni puññāni karonti, ke taṇhāvasikā" ti olokento tassa taṇhāvasikabhāvaṃ ñatvā "ayaṃ bālo Bārāṇasirajjena pi na tussati, sikkhāpessāmi na" ti māṇavakavesena rājadvāre ṭhatvā "eko upāyakusalo māṇavo dvāre ṭhito" ti ārocāpetvā "pavisatū" 'ti vutte pavisitvā rājānaṃ jayāpetvā "kiṃkāraṇā āgato sīti" vutte "mahārāja, tumhākaṃ kiñci vattabbaṃ atthi, raho paccāsiṃsāmīti" āha. Sakkānubhāvena tāvad eva manussā paṭikkamiṃsu.

---



---

Atha naṃ māṇavo "ahaṃ mahārāja phītāni ākiṇṇamanussāni sampannabalavāhanāni tīṇi nagarāni passāmi, ahaṃ te attano ānubhāvena tesu rajjaṃ gahetvā dassāmi, papañcaṃ akatvā sīghaṃ gantum vaṭṭatīti" āha. So lobhavasiko rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampatīcchitvā Sakkānubhāvena pana taṃ "ko va tvaṃ kuto vā āgato kiṃ vā te laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" na pucchi.

So pi ettakaṃ vatvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanam eva agamāsi. Rājā amacce pakkosāpetvā "eko māṇavo amhākaṃ tīṇi rajjāni gahetvā 'dammīti'; āha, taṃ pakkosatha, nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā balakāyaṃ sannipāsetha, papañcaṃ akatvā tīṇi rajjāni gaṇhissāmīti" vatvā "kiṃ pana te mahārāja tassa māṇavassa sakkāro vā kato nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ vā pucchitan" ti vutte "n"; eva sakkāraṃ akāsiṃ na nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchim, gacchatha naṃ upadhārethā" 'ti āha. Upadhārentā naṃ adisvā "mahārāja sakalanagare māṇavaṃ na passāmā" 'ti ārocayimṃsu. Taṃ sutvā rājā domanassajāto "tīsu nagaresu rajjaṃ naṭṭhaṃ, mahanten"; amhi yasena parihīno, 'n'; eva me paribbayaṃ adāsi na nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ; ti mayhaṃ kujjhitvā māṇavo gato bhavissatīti" punappuna cintesi.

[page 171]

4. Kāmajātaka. (467.) 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; assa taṇhāvasikassa kāye dāho uppajji, saṃre pariḍayhante udaraṃ khobhetvā lohitapakhandikā udapādi, ekaṃ bhojanaṃ pavisati ekaṃ nikkhamati, vejjā tikicchitum na sakkonti, rājā kilamati. Ath'; assa vyādhitabhāvo sakalanagare pākāto ahoṣi.

Tadā Bo. Takkasilato sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā Bārāṇasinagare mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ āgato. Taṃ rañño pavattim sutvā "ahaṃ tikicchissāmīti" rājadvāraṃ gantvā "eko kira māṇavo tumhe tikicchitum āgato" ti ārocāpesi. Rājā "mahantamahantā disāpāmokkhavejjāpi maṃ tikicchitum na sakkonti, taruṇamāṇavo kiṃ sakkhissati, paribbayaṃ datvā vissajjetha na" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā māṇavo "mayhaṃ vejjavetanena kammaṃ n"; atthi, ahaṃ tikicchissāmi, kevalaṃ bhesajjamūlamattaṃ detū" 'ti āha. Taṃ sutvā rājā "sādhū" 'ti pakkosāpesi. Māṇavo rājānaṃ vanditvā "mā bhāyi mahārāja, ahaṃ te tikicchāmīti, api ca kho pana me rogassa samuṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhā" 'ti. Rājā harāyamāno "kin te samuṭṭhānena, bhesajjam eva karohīti" āha. "Mahārāja vejjā nāma 'ayaṃ vyādhi imaṃ nissāya samuṭṭhito'; ti ṇatvā tadanucchavikaṃ bhesajjam karontīti". Rājā "sādhū tātā" 'ti samuṭṭhānaṃ kathento tena māṇavena āgantvā "tīsu nagaresu rajjaṃ gahetvā dassāmīti" ādim katvā sabbaṃ kathetvā "iti me tātā taṇhaṃ nissāya vyādhi uppanno, sace tikicchitum sakkosi tikicchāhīti" āha. "Kiṃ pana mahārāja socanāya tāni nagarāni sakkā laddhun" ti. "Na sakkā tātā" 'ti.

"Evaṃ sante kasmā socasi mahārāja, sabbam eva hi saviññāṇakāviññāṇakavattum attano saṃraṃ ādim katvā pahāya gamaṇiyaṃ,

[page 172]

172 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catūsu nagaresu rajjaṃ gahetvāpi tvaṃ ekappahāren eva na catasso bhattapātiyo paribhuñjissasi, na catūsu sayanesu sayissasi, na cattāri vatthayugāni acchādessasi, taṇhāvasikena nāma bhavitum na vaṭṭati, ayaṃ hi taṇhā nāma vaḍḍhamānā catūhi apāyehi muñciturū na detīti". Iti naṃ M. ovaditvā ath'; assa dhammaṃ desento

Ja\_XII.4(=467).1: Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati  
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchati. || Ja\_XII:25 ||

Ja\_XII.4(=467).2: Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati  
tato naṃ aparāṃ kāme ghamme taṇhaṃ va vindati. || Ja\_XII:26 ||

---

---

Ja\_XII.4(=467).3: Gavaṃ va siṅgino siṅgaṃ vaḍḍhamānassa vaḍḍhati  
evaṃ mandassa posassa bālassa avijānato  
bhiyyo taṇhā pipāsā ca vaḍḍhamānassa vaḍḍhati. || Ja\_XII:27 ||

Ja\_XII.4(=467).4: Pathavyā sāliyavakaṃ gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ  
datvā vā nālam ekassa, iti vidvā samañ care. || Ja\_XII:28 ||

Ja\_XII.4(=467).5: Rājā pasayha paṭhaviṃ vijetvā  
sasāgarantaṃ mahim āvasanto  
oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo  
pāraṃ samuddassāpi patthayetha. || Ja\_XII:29 ||

Ja\_XII.4(=467).6: Yāva anussaraṃ kāme manasā titti nājjhagā  
tato nivattā paṭikkamma disvā  
te ve tittā ye paññāya tittā. || Ja\_XII:30 ||

Ja\_XII.4(=467).7: Paññāya tittaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, na so kāmehi tappati,  
paññāya tittaṃ purisaṃ taṇhā na kurute vasaṃ. || Ja\_XII:31 ||

Ja\_XII.4(=467).8: Apacinetth'; eva kāmāni, appicch'; assa alolupo,  
samuddamatto puriso na so kāmehi tappati  
rathakāro va cammassa parikantaṃ upāhanaṃ. || Ja\_XII:32 ||

[page 173]

#### 4. Kāmajātaka. (467.) 173

Ja\_XII.4(=467).9: Yaṃ yaṃ cajati kāmānaṃ taṃ taṃ sampajjate sukhaṃ,  
sabbañ ce sukham iccheyya sabbe kāme pariccaje ti || Ja\_XII:33 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha kāman ti vatthukāmam pi kilesakāmam pi, kāmayaṃānassā 'ti patthayaṃānassa, tassa ca taṃ samijjhātī tassa puggalassa taṃ kāmītaṃ vatthuṃ samijjhāti ce va, nippajjati ce ti attho, tato naṃ aparaṃ kāme ti ettha nan ti nipātamattaṃ, aparānaṃ ti parabhāgadīpanaṃ, kāme ti upayogabahuvacanaṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sace kāmānaṃ kāmayaṃānassa taṃ kāmītaṃ vatthuṃ samijjhāti tasmīṃ samiddhe tatoparaṃ so puggalo yathā nāma ghamme gimhakāle vātātapena kilanto taṇhaṃ vindati pāṇiyapipāsaṃ paṭilabhati evaṃ bhiyyo bhiyyo kāmataṇhāsaṃkhāte kāme vindati paṭilabhati, rūpataṇhādīkāmataṇhā v'; assa vaḍḍhanti yevā 'ti, gavaṃ vā 'ti gorūpassa viya, siṅgino ti matthakaṃ padāletvā uṭṭhitasiṅgassa, mandassā 'ti mandapaññassa, bālāssa 'ti bālādhamme yuttassa, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vacchakassa vaḍḍhantassa sarīrena'; eva saddhiṃ siṅgaṃ vaḍḍhati evaṃ andhabālassāpi appattakāmataṇhā ca pattakāmapipāsā ca aparāparaṃ vaḍḍhātīti, sāliyavakaṃ ti sālikkhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ, etena sāliyavādīkaṃ sabbaṃ dhaññaṃ dasseti, dutiyapadena sabbaṃ dipadacatuppadaṃ dasseti, paṭhamapadena vā sabbaṃ aviññāṇakaṃ itarena saviññāṇakaṃ, datvā ti datvāpi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tiṭṭhantu tīṇi rajjāni, sace so māṇavo añño vā sakalam pi paṭhaviṃ saviññāṇakaṃ aviññāṇakaṃ vā pana kassaci datvā gaccheyya idam pi ettakaṃ vatthuṃ ekass'; eva apariyantaṃ, evaṃ duppūrā esā taṇhā nāma, iti vidvā samañcare ti evaṃ jānanto puriso taṇhāvasiko ahutvā kāyasamācārādīni pūrento samaṃ careyyā 'ti, orānaṃ ti orimakoṭṭhāsaṃ patvā tena atittarūpo puna samuddassa pāraṃ pi pattheyya, evaṃ taṇhāvasikasattā

---

---

nāma duppūrā ti dasseti, yāvā 'ti aniyāmitaparicchedo, anussaran ti anussaranto, nājjhagā ti na vindati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: mahārāja puriso apariyante pi kāme manasā anussaranto tittiṃ na vindati pattukāmo va hoti,

[page 174]

174 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kāmesu sattānaṃ taṇhā vaḍḍhat'; eva, tato nivattitvā ti tato pana vatthukāmakilesakāmato nivattitvā kāyena paṭikkamma ñāṇena ādīnavam disvā ye paññāya tittā paripuṇṇā te va tittā nāma, paññāya tittinaṃ seṭṭhan ti paññāya ayaṃ tittinaṃ paripūritaṃ seṭṭhaṃ, ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho, na so kāmehi tappatīti, na hīti pi pāṭho, yasmā paññāya titto puriso kāmehi na pariḍayhatīti attho, na kurute vasan ti tādisaṃ hi purisaṃ taṇhāvasaṃ kātuṃ vase vattetuṃ na sakkoti, sv-eva pana taṇhāya ādīnavaṃ disvā Gaṅgamālo viya Aḍḍhamāsakarājā viya ca taṇhāvase na pavattatīti attho, apacinethevā 'ti viddhamseyyath'; eva, samuddamatto ti mahatiyā paññāya samannāgatattā samuddappamāṇo, so mahantena aggināpi samuddo viya kilesakāmehi na tappati na ḍayhati, rathakāro ti cammakāro, parikantan ti parikantanto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā cammakāro upāhanaṃ parikantanto yaṃ yaṃ cammassa agayhūpakaṭṭhānaṃ hoti taṃ taṃ cajitvā upāhanaṃ katvā upāhanamūlaṃ labhitvā sukhito hoti evaṃ eva paṇḍito cammakārasatthasadisāya paññāya kantanto yaṃ yaṃ odhiṃ kāmānaṃ cajati tena tena assa kāmodhinā rahiṃ taṃ taṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammañ ca sukhaṃ sampajjati vīgatadarathaṃ, sace pana sabbam pi kāyakammādisukhaṃ vīgataparilāham eva iccheyya kasiṇaṃ bhāvetvā jhānaṃ nibbattetvā sabbe kāme pariccaje ti

Bodhisattassa pana imaṃ gāthaṃ kathentassa rañño setacchattaṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā odātakasiṇajjhānaṃ udapādi.

Rājāpi arogo ahosi, so tuṭṭho sayanā vuṭṭhāya "ettakā vejjā maṃ tikicchitūṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, paṇḍitamāṇavo pana attano ñāṇosadhena maṃ nīrogaṃ akāsīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dasamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 175]

4. Kāmajātaka. (467.) 175

Ja\_XII.4(=467).10: Aṭṭha te bhāsita gāthā, sabbā honti sahasiyo,  
paṭigaṇha mahābrahme sādhi'; etaṃ tava bhāsitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XII:34 ||

Tattha aṭṭhā 'ti dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ adhiṃ katvā kāmādinavapaṭisaññuttā aṭṭha, sahasiyo ti sahasārahā, paṭigaṇhā 'ti aṭṭha sahasāni gaṇha, sādhetam tava bhāsitaṃ ti sādhu etaṃ tava vacanaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā M. ekādasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.4(=467).11: Na me attho sahassehi satehi nahutehi vā,  
pacchimaṃ bhāsato gāthaṃ kāme me na rato mano ti. || Ja\_XII:35 ||

Tattha pacchimaṃ ti rathakāro va cammassā 'ti gāthaṃ, kāme me na rato mano ti imaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsamānass'; eva mama vatthukāme pi kilesakāme pi mano nābhiraṃ, ahaṃ hi imaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsamāno attano va dhammadesanāya jhānaṃ nibbattesiṃ mahārājā 'ti.

Rājā bhiyyosomattāya tussitvā M-aṃ vaṇṇento osānagāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XII.4(=467).12: Bhaddako vat'; ayaṃ māṇavako sabbalokavidū muni  
yo imaṃ taṇhaṃ dukkhajanaṃ parijānāti paṇḍito ti. || Ja\_XII:36 ||

---

---

Tattha dukkhajananin ti sakalavaṭṭadukkhajananim, parijānāṭṭi parijāni paricchindi luñcitvā nīharīti B-aṃ vaṇṇento evaṃ āha.

B. pi "mahārāja appamatto hutvā dhammaṃ carā" 'ti rājānaṃ ovaditvā ākāseṇa Himavantaṃ gantvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā yāvatāyukaṃ brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḥka-parāyano ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi hi etaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nissokaṃ akāsin" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā esa brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, paṇḍitamāṇavo aham evā" 'ti. Kāmajātakaṃ.

[page 176]

176 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

#### 5. Janasandhajātakaṃ.

Dasa khalū 'ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v. Kosalarañño ovādatthāya kathesi. Ekasmiṃ hi kāle rājā issariyamadamatto kilesasukhanissito vinicchayam pi na paṭṭhapesi, Buddhupaṭṭhāṇe pamajji. So ekadivasaṃ Dasabalaṃ anussarivā "vandissāmīti" bhuttaṭṭarāso rathavaram āruya vihāraṃ gantvā Satthāraṃ vanditvā nisīdi. Atha naṃ S. "kiṃ mahārāja ciraṃ na paññāyasīti" vatvā "bahukiccatāya no bhante Buddhupaṭṭhāṇassa okāso na jāto" ti vutte "mahārāja, mādisse nāma ovādadāyake sabbaññūbuddhe dhuravihāre vasante ayuttaṃ tava pamajjitum, raññā nāma rājakiccesu appamattena raṭṭhavāsīnaṃ mātāpītusamena agatigamanam pahāya dasarājadhamme akopentena rajjaṃ kāretum vaṭṭati, raññe hi dhammikabhāve sati parisā pi 'ssa dhammikā hoti, anacchariyaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ yaṃ mayi anusāsante tvaṃ dhammena rajjaṃ kareyyāsi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anusāsakācariye avijjamāne pi attano matiyā va tividhasucaritadhamme paṭiṭṭhāya mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā sapaṛisā saggapadaṃ pūrayamāna agamiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbatti. Janasandhakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath'; assa vayappattassa Takkasilato sabbasippāni uggahetvā āgatakāle rājā sabbāni bandhanāgārāni soḍḍāpetvā uparajjaṃ adāsi. So aparabhāge pitu accayena rajje paṭiṭṭhāya catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe rājadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kāretvā divase divase cha sataśassāni pariccajivā sakalaJambudīpaṃ khobhetvā mahādānaṃ pavattento bandhanāgārāni niccaṃ vivaṭṭāni kāretvā dhammagaṇḍikaṃ bhedāpetvā catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi lokaṃ saṃgaṇhanto pañca silāni rakkhanto uposathavāsaṃ vasanto dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi,

[page 177]

#### 5. Janasandhajātaka. (468.) 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] antaranarā ca raṭṭhavāsino sannipātetvā "dānaṃ detha, silaṃ samādiyatha, dhammena kammante ca vohāre ca payojetha, daharakāle yeva sippāni uggaṇhatha, dhanaṃ uppādettha, gāmakūṭakammaṃ {vā piṣuṇakammaṃ vā mā} karittha, caṇḍā pharusā mā ahuvattha, mātupaṭṭhānaṃ pitupaṭṭhānaṃ pūretha, kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino bhavathā" 'ti dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanaṃ sucaritadhamme paṭiṭṭhāpesi. So ekadivasaṃ paṇṇarasiuposathadivase samādinuṣoṣo "mahājanassa bhiyyo bhiyyo hitasukhatthāya appamādhavihāratthāya dhammaṃ desessāmīti" cintetvā bheriṇ carāpetvā attano orodhe ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ nagarajanaṃ sannipātāpetvā rājaṅgaṇe alaṃkataratanamaṇḍapamajjhe paññattavarapallaṃke nisīditvā "ambho nagaravāsino, tumhākaṃ tapanīye ca atapanīye ca dhamme desessāmi, appamattā hutvā ohitasotā sakkaccaṃ suṇothā" 'ti vatvā dhammaṃ desesi.

S. saccaparibhāvitaṃ mukharatanaṃ vivaritvā taṃ desanaṃ madhureṇa sareṇa Kosalarañño āvikaronto

Ja\_XII.5(=468).1: Dasa khalu imāni ṭhānāni yāni pubbe akarivā

sa pacchā-m-anutappati, icc-āha rājā Janasandho. || Ja\_XII:37 ||

---

---

Ja\_XII.5(=468).2: Aladdhā cittaṃ tapati pubbe asamudānitaṃ,  
'na pubbe dhanam esissaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:38 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).3: 'Sakyarūpaṃ pure santaṃ mayā sippaṃ na sikkhitaṃ,  
kicchā vutti asippassa'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:39 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).4: 'Kūṭavedī pure āsiṃ piṣuṇo piṭṭhimaṃsiko,  
caṇḍo pharusō cāsiṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:40 ||

[page 178]

178 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Ja\_XII.5(=468).5: 'Paṇātipātī pure āsiṃ, luddo cāsiṃ anāriyo,  
bhūtānaṃ nāvadāyissaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:41 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).6: 'Bahūsu vata santāsu anāpādāsu itthisu  
paradāraṃ asevissaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:42 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).7: 'Bahumhi vata santamhi annapāne upaṭṭhite  
na pubbe adadaṃ dānaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:43 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).8: 'Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāpi jīṇṇake gatayobbane  
pahu santo na posissaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:44 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).9: 'Ācariyaṃ anusatthāraṃ sabbakāmarasāharaṃ  
pitaraṃ accamaññissaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:45 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).10: 'Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi sīlavante bahussute  
na pubbe payirupāsissaṃ'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:46 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).11: 'Sādhu hoti tapo ciṇṇo santo ca payirupāsito,  
na ca pubbe tapo ciṇṇo'; iti pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XII:47 ||

Ja\_XII.5(=468).12: Yo ca etāni ṭhānāni yoniso paṭipajjati  
karaṃ purisakiccāni sa pacchā nānutappatīti || Ja\_XII:48 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha ṭhānānīti kāraṇāni, pubbe ti paṭhamam eva akaritvā, sa pacchāmanutappatīti so paṭhamam kattabbānaṃ akārako puggalo pacchā idhaloke pi paraloke pi tappati kilamati, pacchā tappatīti pi pāṭho, iccāhā 'ti evaṃ rājā janasandho avoca, iccassuhā 'ti pi pāṭho, tattha sukāro ti nipātamattaṃ, icc'; assu āhā 'ti padacchedo; idāni tāni dasa tapanīyakāraṇāni pakāsetuṃ B-assa dhammakathā hoti, tattha pubbe ti paṭhamam eva taruṇakāle parakammaṃ katvā asamudānitaṃ asambhataṃ dhanam, mahallakakāle alabhitvā tappati socati, pare ca sukHITE disvā sayam dukkham jīvanto pubbe dhanam na pariyesissan ti evaṃ pacchā anutappati, tasmā mahallakakāle sukham jīvitukāmā daharakāle yeva dhammikāni kasikkammādīni katvā dhanam pariyesathā'; ti

---

---

dasseti, pure santan ti pure daharakāle ācariye payirupāsivā mayā kātuṃ sakyarūpaṃ samānaṃ hatthisippādikaṃ kiñci sippaṃ na sikkhitaṃ,

[page 179]

5. Janasandhajātaka. (468.) 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pacchā mahallakakāle asippassa dukkhā jīvitavutti, n'; eva sakkā tadā sippaṃ sikkhituṃ, tasmā mahallakakāle sukhaṃ jīvitukāmā taruṇakāle yeva sippāni sikkhethā 'ti dasseti, kūṭavedīti kūṭajānanako gāmakūṭo vā lokassa anattakārako vā tulākūṭādikārako vā kūṭaṭṭakārako vā ti attho, āsin ti evarūpo ahaṃ pubbe ahoṣiṃ, pisuṇo ti pesuññakārako, piṭṭhimaṃsiko ti lañcaṃ gahetvā asāmike sāmike karonto paresaṃ piṭṭhimaṃsakhādako iti, pacchā ti evaṃ maraṇamañce nipanno anutappati, tasmā sace niraye na vasitukām'; attha mā evaṃ pāpakammaṃ karitthā 'ti ovadati, luddo ti dāruṇo, anariyo ti na ariyo nīcasamācāro, nāvadāyissan ti khantimettānuddayavasena na nīcavuttiko ahoṣiṃ, sesaṃ purimanayen'; eva yojetabbaṃ, anāpādāsū 'ti apādānam āpādo pariggaho ti attho, n'; atthi yāsaṃ apādo na anāpadā, aññehi akatapariggahāsū 'ti attho, upaṭṭhite ti paccupaṭṭhite, na pubbe ti ito pubbe dānaṃ na adadaṃ, pahu santo ti dhanabalena pi kāyabalena pi posituṃ samattho paṭibalo samāno, ācariyan ti ācāre; sikkhāpanato pitā ācariyo ti adhippeto, anusatthāraṇaṃ ti anusāsakaṃ, sabbakāmarasāharaṇaṃ ti sabbe vatthukāmarase āharitvā positāraṃ, accamaññissan ti tassa ovāde agaṇhanto atikkamitvā maññissaṃ, na pubbe ti ito pubbe dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe hi gilānāgilāne pi cīvarādīni datvā apaṭijaggaṇena payirupāsissan ti, tapo ti sucaritapato, santo ti kāyādīhi dvārehi upasanto silavā, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tividhasusucaritasamkhāto tapo ca ciṇṇo evarūpo ca upasanto payirupāsīto nāma sādhu sundaro, na pubbe ti mayā daharakāle evarūpo tapo na ciṇṇo, iti pacchā jarājiṇṇo maraṇabhayatajjito anutappati socati, sace tumhe evaṃ na socitukāmā tapokammaṃ karoṭhā 'ti vadati, yo ca etānīti yo pana etāni dasakāraṇāni paṭhamam eva upāyena paṭipajjati samādāya vattati purisehi kattabbāni dhammikakiccāni karonto appamādvahāripuriso pacchā nānutappati somanassappatto va hotīti.

[page 180]

180 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Iti M. anvaddhamāsaṃ iminā va niyāmena mahājanassa dhammaṃ desesi. Mahājano pi 'ssa ovāde ṭhatvā tāni dasa ṭhānāni pūretvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ mahārāja porāṇakapaṇḍitā anācariyakā attano va matiyā dhammaṃ desetvā mahājanaṃ saggapade patiṭṭhāpesun" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā parisā Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, Janasandharājā aham evā" 'ti. Janasandhajātakaṃ.

6. Mahākaṇhajātaka.

Kaṇho kaṇho cā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. lokatthacariyaṃ ā. k. Ekadivasam hi bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīditvā "āvuso S.

bahujanahitāya paṭipanno attano phāsuvihāraṃ pahāya lokass'; eva atthaṃ carati, paramābhisambodhiṃ patvā sayāṃ pattacīvaram ādāya aṭṭhārasayojanamaggaṃ gantvā pañcavaggiyatherānaṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā pañcamiyā pakkhassa Anattalakkhaṇasuttaṃ kathetvā sabbesaṃ arahattaṃ adāsi, Uruvelaṃ gantvā jaṭilānaṃ aḍḍhuḍḍhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā pabbājetvā Gayāsīse Ādittapariyāyaṃ kathetvā jaṭilasahassassa arahattaṃ adāsi, Mahākassapassa tīṇi gāvutāni paccuggamaṇaṃ gantvā tīhi ovādehi upasampadaṃ adāsi, eko pacchābhatte pañcacattālisayojanamaggaṃ gantvā Pukkusātikulaputtaṃ anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāpesi, Mahākappinassa vīsaṃ yojanasataṃ paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā arahattaṃ adāsi, eko pacchābhatte tiṃsayojanamaggaṃ gantvā tāva kakkhalaṃ pharussaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ arahattaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi, tiṃsayojanam eva

---

---

maggaṃ gantvā Ālavakaṃ sotāpattiphale patitthāpetvā kumārassa sotthiṃ akāsi, Tāvatiṃsabhavane temāsaṃ vasanto asītiyā va devatākoṭṭiṇaṃ dhammābhisamayaṃ sampādesi, Brahmaloakaṃ gantvā Bakabrahmuno ditthiṃ bhinditvā dasannaṃ Brahmahassānaṃ arahattaṃ adāsi, anusaṃvaccharaṃ tīsu maṇḍalesu cārikaṃ caramāno upanissayasampannānaṃ manussānaṃ saraṇāni c'; eva sīlāni ca maggaphalāni ca deti,

[page 181]

6. Mahākaṇhajātaka. (469.) 181

nāgasupaṇṇādīnaṃ pi nānappaṅkārakaṃ atthaṃ caratīti" Dasabalassa lokatthacariyaguṇavaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇayiṃsu. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave, yv-āhaṃ idāni abhisambodhiṃ patvā lokassa atthaṃ careyyaṃ so pubbe sarāgakāle pi lokatthacariyaṃ eva carin" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Kassapasammāsambuddhakāle Usīnaro nāma rājā r. kāresi. Kassapasammāsambuddhe catusaccadesanāya māhājanaṃ bandhanā mocetvā nibbānagaraṃ pūretvā parinibbute dīghassa addhuno accayena sāsanaṃ osakki: bhikkhū ekavīsatiyā anesanāhi jīvikaṃ kappenti bhikkhunīsaṃsaggaṃ karonti puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhanti, bhikkhū bhikkhudhammaṃ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhunidhammaṃ upāsakā upāsakadhammaṃ upāsikā upāsikadhammaṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇadhammaṃ vissajjesuṃ, yebhuyyena manussā dasākusalakammapathe samādāya pavattiṃsu, matamatā apāyesu pūriṃsu. Tadā Sakko devarājā nave devaputte apassanto manussalokaṃ oloketvā manussānaṃ apāyesu nibbattiṃ ṇatvā Satthu sāsanaṃ osakkitaṃ disvā "kin nu karissāmīti" cintento "atth"; eko upāyo" ti "mahājanaṃ bhāyetvā tāsetvā bhītabhāvaṃ ṇatvā assāsetvā dhammaṃ desetvā osakkitasāsanaṃ paggayha aparaṃ vassasahassaṃ pavattanakāraṇaṃ karissāmīti" sannitthānaṃ katvā Mātalidevapputtaṃ mocappamaṇadāṭhaṃ catūhi dāṭhehi viniccharantar asmi bhayānakaṃ gabbhinīnaṃ dassanen'; eva gabbhapātanappaṅkārakaṃ ghorarūpaṃ ajāneyyappamānaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ Mahākaṇhasunakhaṃ katvā pañcaṅgikabandhanena bandhitvā rattamālassa pilandhetvā rajjukoṭṭiyaṃ ādāya sayaṃ dve kāsāyāni nivāsetvā pacchāmukhe kese bandhitvā rattamālaṃ pilandhetvā āropitapavāḷavaṇṇajijaṃ mahādhanuṃ gahetvā vajiraggaṇārācaṃ nakhamukhe parivattento vanacarakavesaṃ gahetvā nagarato yojanamatte thāne otarivā

[page 182]

182 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "nassati loko, nassati loko" ti tikkhatuṃ saddaṃ anusāvetvā manusse utrāsetvā nagarūpacāraṃ patvā puna saddaṃ akāsi. Manussā sunakhaṃ disvā utrastā nagaraṃ pavisitvā taṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocayiṃsu. Rājā sīghaṃ nagaradvārāni pidhāpesi. Sakko pi aṭṭhārasahattaṃ pākāraṃ laṃghetvā sunakhena saddhiṃ antonagare patitthahi. Manussā bhītatasitā palāyitvā gehāni pavisitvā dvārāni pidahiṃsu Mahākaṇho pi ditthaditthamanusse upadhāvitvā santāsento rājanivesanaṃ agamāsi.

Rājaṅgaṇe manussā bhayena palāyitvā rajanivesanaṃ pavisitvā dvāraṃ pidahiṃsu. Usīnararājāpi orodhe gahetvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhi. Mahākaṇho purimapaḍe ukkhipitvā kavāte thapetvā mahābhusitaṃ bhūsi. Tassa bhusitasaddo heṭṭhā avīciṃ upari bhavaggaṃ gaṇhi, sakalacakkavālaṃ ekaninnādaṃ ahosi. Puṇṇakajātaka Puṇṇakaraṇño Bhūridattajātaka Sudassananāgaraṇño imasmim Mahākaṇhajātaka ayaṃ saddo ti ime tayo saddā Jambudīpe mahāsaddā nāma ahesuṃ.

Nagaravāsino bhītatasitā hutvā ekapuriso pi Sakkena saddhiṃ kathetuṃ nāsakki. Rājā yeva pana dhitim upaṭṭhapetvā vātapānaṃ nissāya Sakkaṃ āmantetvā "ambho ludda kasmā te sunakho bhūsti" āha.

---

---

[page 183]

6. Mahākaṇḥajātaka. (469.) 183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Chātabhāvenā" 'ti. "Tena hi 'ssa bhattaṃ dāpemi" antojanassa ca attano ca pakkabhattaṃ sabbaṃ dāpesi. Taṃ sabbaṃ sunakho ekaṃ kabalaṃ viya katvā puna saddam akāsi. Puna rājā pucchitvā idāni "me sunakho chāto yevā" 'ti sutvā hatthiassādīnaṃ pakkabhattaṃ sabbaṃ āharāpetvā dāpesi. Tasmim pi ekappahāren'; eva niṭṭhāpīte sakalanagarassa pakkabhattaṃ dāpesi.

Tam pi so tath'; eva bhujjivā puna saddam akāsi. Rājā "na esa sunakho, nissamsayaṃ yakkho esa, āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchissāmi" bhīttasīto hutvā pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.6(=469).1: Kaṇho kaṇho ca ghero ca sukkadāṭṭho patāpavā  
baddho pañcahi rajjūhi kiṃ dhīra sunakho tavā 'ti. || Ja\_XII:49 ||

Tattha Kaṇho kaṇho ti bhayavasena daḥhakammavasena vā āmeṇḍitaṃ, ghero ti passantānaṃ bhayajananako, patāpavā ti dāṭṭhehi nikkhamantena raṃsipatāpena patāpavā, kiṃ dhīrā 'ti dhīra viriyavanta tav'; esa evarūpo kakkhalo sunakho kiṃ karoti, kiṃ mige gaṇhāti udāhu te amitte, kin te iminā, vissajjehi nan ti adhippāyen'; evam āha.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.6(=469).2: Nāyaṃ migānaṃ atthāya Usīnara bhavissati,  
manussānaṃ anayo hutvā tadā Kaṇho pamokkhatīti. || Ja\_XII:50 ||

Tass'; attho: ayaṃ hi migamaṃsaṃ khādissāmi idha nāgato, tasmā migānaṃ attho na bhavissati, manussamaṃsaṃ pana khādītuṃ āgato, tasmā nesaṃ anayo mahāvīnāsakārako hutvā yadā nena manussā vīnāsaṃ pāpīta bhavissanti tadā ayaṃ kaṇho pamokkhati mama hatthato muccissatīti.

Atha naṃ rājā "kiṃ pana te bho luddaka sunakho sabbesaṃ yeva manussānaṃ maṃsaṃ khādissati udāhu tava amittānaṃ yevā"

[page 184]

184 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti pucchitvā "amittānaṃ yeva maharājā" 'ti vutte "ke pana te idha amittā" ti pucchitvā "adhammābhiratā asamacārino maharājā" 'ti vutte "kathehi tāva ne amhākan" ti pucchi. Ath'; assa kathento devarājā dasa gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XII.6(=469).3: Pattahatthā samaṇakā muṇḍā saṃghāṭīpārutā  
naṅgalehi kasissanti tadā Kaṇho pamokkhati. || Ja\_XII:51 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).4: Tapassiniyo pabbajitā muṇḍā saṃghāṭīpārutā  
yadā loke gamissanti --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:52 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).5: Dīghuttaroṭṭhā jaṭilā paṃkadantā rajassirā  
iṇaṃ vodāya gacchanti tadā --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:53 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).6: Adhicca vede sāvittim yaññatantrañ ca brāhmaṇā  
bhatikāya yajissanti tadā --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:54 ||

---



---

Ja\_XII.6(=469).7: Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāpi jiṇṇake gatayobbane  
pahu santo na bharanti tadā --pe-- . (Suttanip. v. 98,124.) || Ja\_XII:55 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).8: Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāpi jiṇṇake gatayobhane  
'bālā tumhe'; ti vakkhanti tadā --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:56 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).9: Ācariyabhariyaṃ sakhābhariyaṃ mātulānīpitucchasaṃ  
yadā loke gamissanti --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:57 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).10: Asicammaṃ gahetvāna khaggaṃ paggayha brāhmaṇā  
panthaghātaṃ karissanti tadā --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:58 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).11: Sukkacchavī vedhaverā thullabāhū apāṭubhā  
mithubhedam karissanti tadā --pe-- . || Ja\_XII:59 ||

Ja\_XII.6(=469).12: Māyāvino nekatikā asappurisacintakā  
yadā loke gamissanti tadā Kaṇho pamokkhatīti. || Ja\_XII:60 ||

[page 185]

#### 6. Mahākāṇhajātaka. (469.) 185

Tattha samaṇakā ti mayaṃ samaṇ'; amhā 'ti paṭiññātā, yadā hi lokavohāren'; evam āha, kasissantīti te kadāpi kasanti yeva, ayaṃ pana ajānanto viya evam āha, ayaṃ hi 'ssa adhippāyo: ete dussilā mama amittā, yadā mama sunakho ete māretvā maṃsaṃ khādituṃ bhavissati tadā esa Kaṇho ito pañcarajjubandhanā mokkhatīti, iminā upāyena sabbagāthāsu adhippāyo ca yojanā ca veditabbā, pabbajitā ti Buddhasāsane pabbajitā, gamissantīti agāramajjhe pañca kāmagaṇe paribhuñjantiyo vicarissantīti, dīghuttaroṭṭhā ti dāṭhikānaṃ vaḍḍhitattā dīghuttaroṭṭhā, paṃkadantā ti paṃkena malema samannāgatadantā, iṇaṃ vodāyā 'ti bhikkhācariyāya dhanam saṃgharivā vaḍḍhiyā iṇaṃ payojetvā taṃ codetvā tato laddhena jīvikam kappentā yadā gacchantīti attho, sāvittiṇ ti sāvittiṇ ca adhiyivā, yaññatantrañcā 'ti yaññavidhāyakaṃ tantraṃ, yaññasuttaṃ adhiyivā ti attho, bhatikāyā ti te te rājarājamahāmatte upasaṃkamitvā tumhākaṃ yaññaṃ yajissāma dhanam dethā 'ti evam bhatiatthāya yadā yaññaṃ yajissanti, pahu santo ti bharituṃ posituṃ samatthā samānā, bālā tumhe ti tumhe bālā na kiñci jānāthā 'ti yadā vakkhanti, gamissantīti lokadhammasevanavasena gamissanti, panthaghātan ti panthe ṭhatvā manusse māretvā tesam bhaṇḍakagahaṇaṃ, sukacchavīti kāsāvacaṇṇādighaṃsanena samuṭṭhāpitā sukacchavivaṇṇā, vedhaverā ti vidhavā apatikā, tehi vidhavā sarantīti tividhaverā ca vedhaverā, thullabāhū ti pādaparimaddanādīhi samuṭṭhāpitamaṃsatāya mahābāhū, apāṭubhā ti apāṭubhāvā dhanuppādavirahitā ti attho, mithubhedan ti mittabhedam, ayam eva vā pāṭho, idaṃ vuttam hoti:

yadā evarūpā itthidhuttā imā amhe na jahissantīti sahiraññavidhavā upagantvā saṃvāsaṃ kappetvā tāsam santakaṃ khāditvā tāhi saddhiṃ mittabhedam karissanti vissāsaṃ bhinditvā aññesaṃ hiraññakoṭṭhaṃ gamissanti tadā esa te core sabbe va khāditvā muccissatīti,

[page 186]

#### 186 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asappurisacintakā ti asappurisacittam paradukkacittam cintanasilā, tadā ti tadā sabbe p'; ime ghātetvā khāditamaṃso Kaṇho pamokkhatīti.

---

---

Evañ ca pana vatvā "ime mayhaṃ mahārāja amittā" ti te te amittakāraṇe pakkhanditvā khāditukāmatāṃ viya katvā dasseti. Tato mahājanassa utrastakāle sunakhaṃ rajjuyā ākaḍḍhitvā ṭhapitaṃ viya katvā luddakavesaṃ vijahitvā attano ānubhāvena ākāse jalamāno viya ṭhatvā "mahārāja ahaṃ Sakko devarājā 'ayaṃ loko vinassatīti'; āgato, sampati hi matamatā adhamme vattitvā apāye pūrenti, devaloko tuccho viya jāto, ito paṭṭhāya adhammikesu kattabbaṃ ahaṃ jānissāmi, tvaṃ appamatto hohīti" catūhi satārahagāthāhi dhammaṃ desetvā manusse dānasīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā osakkitasāsaṇaṃ aparaṃ vassasahassaṃ pavattanasamatthaṃ katvā Mātaliṃ ādāya sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe p'; ahaṃ lokassa atthaṃ eva carāmi" vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Mātali Ānando ahoṣi, Sakko ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Mahākāṇḍajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Kosiyajātaka.

Kosiyajātakaṃ Sudhābhōjanajātaka āvibhavissati. Kosiyajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Meṇḍakajātaka.

Meṇḍakapañhaṃ Ummaggajātaka āvibhavissati. Meṇḍakapañhajātakaṃ.

[page 187]

#### 9. Mahāpadumajātaka. (472.) 187

#### 9. Mahāpadumajātaka.

Nādaṭṭhā parato dosan ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Ciñcamāṇavikaṃ ā. k. Paṭhamabodhiyaṃ hi Dasabalassa puthubhūtesu sāvakesu aparimāṇesu devamanussesu ariyabhūmiṃ okkantesu patthaṇe guṇasamudaye mahālābhasakkāro udapādi. Titthiyā suriyuggamane khajjopanakasadisā ahesuṃ, hatalābhasakkārā te antaravīthiyaṃ ṭhatvā "kiṃ samaṇo Gotamo va Buddhho, mayam pi Buddhā, kiṃ tass'; eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ amhākaṃ pi dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ eva, amhākaṃ pi detha karoṭhā" 'ti evaṃ manusse viññāpentāpi lābhasakkāraṃ alabhitvā raho sannipatitvā "kena nu kho upāyena samaṇassa Gotamassa manussānaṃ antare avaṇṇaṃ uppādetvā lābhasakkāraṃ nāsessāmā" 'ti mantayīṃsu. Tadā Sāvattthiyaṃ Ciñcamāṇavikā nāṃ'; ekā paribbājikā uttamarūpadharā sobhagappattā devaccharā viya, tassā sarīrato raṃsiyo niccharanti. Ath'; eko kharamantī evaṃ āha: "Ciñcamāṇavikaṃ paṭicca samaṇassa Gotamassa avaṇṇaṃ uppādetvā lābhasakkāraṃ nāsessāmā" 'ti. Te "atth'; eso upāyo" ti sampatiṇṇīṃsu. Atha sā Titthiyārāmaṃ āgantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Titthiyā tāya saddhiṃ na kathesuṃ. Sā "ko nu kho me doso ti, yāvattiyaṃ vandāmi ayyā" ti vatvā "ayya ko nu kho me doso ti, kiṃ mayā saddhiṃ na kathethā" 'ti āha.

"Bhagini samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ amhe viheṭhentaṃ hatalābhasakkāre katvā vicarantaṃ na jānāsīti". "Na jānāmi ayyā, kiṃ pan'; ettha mayā katabban" ti. "Sace tvaṃ bhagini amhākaṃ sukhaṃ icchasi attānaṃ paticca samaṇassa Gotamassa avaṇṇaṃ uppādetvā lābhasakkāraṃ nāsehi" ti. Sā "Sādhu ayyā, mayh'; eso bhāro, mā cintayitthā" 'ti vatvā pakkamitvā itthimāyākusalatāya tato paṭṭhāya Sāvattthivāsinaṃ dhammakathaṃ sutvā Jetavanā nikkhamaṇasamaye indagopakavaṇṇaṃ paṭaṃ pārupitvā gandhamālādihatthā jetavanābhimukhī gacchati

[page 188]

188 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "imāya velāya kuhiṃ gacchasīti" ca vutte "kiṃ tumhākaṃ mama gamanaṭṭhānenā" 'ti vatvā Jetavanasamīpe Titthiyārāme vasitvā pāto va "aggavandanaṃ vandissāmā" 'ti nagarā nikkhamante upāsakajane Jetavane vutthā viya hutvā nagaraṃ pavisanti

---

---

"kuhiṃ vutthāsīti" vutte "kiṃ tumhākaṃ mama vutthaṭṭhānenā" 'ti vatvā māsaddhamāsaccayena pucchiyamānā "Jetavane samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ ekagandhakuṭṭiyā vutth'; amhīti" puthujjanānaṃ "saccaṃ nu kho etaṃ no" ti kaṃkhaṃ uppādetvā temāsacatumāsaccayena pilotikāhi udaraṃ veṭhetvā gabbhinivaṇṇaṃ dassetvā upari rattapaṭaṃ pārupitvā "samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṭicca gabbho laddho" ti andhabāle gahetvā aṭṭhanavamāsaccayena udare dāruṃḍalaṃ bandhitvā upari rattapaṭaṃ pārupitvā hatthapādapiṭṭhiyo gohanukena koṭṭhāpetvā ussade dassetvā kilantindriyā ti hutvā sāyaṇhasamaye Tathāgate alaṃkatadhammāsane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desente dhammasabhaṃ gantvā Tathāgatassa purato ṭhatvā "mahāsamaṇa mahājanassa tāva dhammaṃ desesi, madhuro te saddo suphassitaṃ dantāvaraṇaṃ, ahaṃ pana taṃ paṭicca gabbhaṃ labhitvā paripuṇṇagabbhā jātā, n'; eva me sūtigharaṃ jānāsi na sappitelādīni, sayaṃ akaronto upaṭṭhāyākānaṃ pi aññataraṃ Kosalarājānaṃ vā Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ vā Visākhaṃ mahāupāsikaṃ vā 'imissā māṇavikāya kattabbayuttakaṃ karohīti'; na vadasi, abhiraṃṭuṃ yeva jānāsi gabbhaparihāraṃ na jānāsīti" gūthapiṇḍaṃ gahetvā candamaṇḍalaṃ dūsetuṃ vāyamaṇṭī viya parisamajjhe Tathāgataṃ akkosi. Tathāgato dhammakathaṃ ṭhapetvā sīho viya abhinadanto "bhagini tayā kathitassa tathabhāvaṃ vā vitathabhāvaṃ vā ahañ c'; eva tvañ ca jānāmā" 'ti āha. "Āma samaṇa tayā ca mayā ca ñātabhāven'; ev'; etaṃ jātan" ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakkassa āsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi, so āvajjamāno "Ciñcamāṇavikā Tathāgataṃ abhūtena akkosatīti" ñatvā "idaṃ vatthuṃ sodhessāmīti" catūhi devaputtehi saddhiṃ āgami. Devaputtā mūsikapotikā hutvā dāruṃḍalakassa bandhanarajjukāni ekappahāren'; eva chindimṣu,

[page 189]

9. Mahāpadunajātaka. (472.) 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pārutapaṭaṃ vāto ukkhipi, dāruṃḍalakaṃ patamānaṃ tassā pādapiṭṭhiyaṃ pati, ubho aggapādā ucchindimṣu. Manussā "kālakaṇṇi Sammāsambuddhaṃ akkosatīti" sīse khelaṃ pādetvā leḍḍudaṇḍahatthā Jetavanā nīharimṣu. Ath'; assā Tathāgatassa cakkhupathaṃ atikkantakāle mahāpaṭhavi bhijjivā vivaram adāsi, Avīcīto jālā uṭṭhahi, sā kuladattiyakambalaṃ pārupamānā viya gantvā Avīcimhi nibbatti. Aññatitthiyānaṃ lābhasakkāro parihāyi, Dasabalassa bhiiyosomattāya vaḍḍhi. Punadivase dh. k. s.: "āvuso Ciñcamāṇavikā evaṃ uḷāraguṇaṃ aggadakkhiṇeyyaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhūtena akkositvā mahāvīnāsaṃ pattā" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na {bhikkhave} idān'; eva pubbe p'; esā maṃ abhūtena akkositvā vīnāsaṃ pattā yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. tassa aggamahesiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti, phullapadumasassirīkamukhattā pan'; assa Padumakumāro tv-ev'; assa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto sabbasippāni uggaṇhi. Ath'; assa mātā kālam akāsi. Rājā aññaṃ aggamahesiṃ katvā puttassa uparajjaṃ adāsi. Aparabhāge rājā paccantaṃ kupitaṃ vūpasametum gacchanto aggamahesiṃ "bhaddo idh'; eva vasa, ahaṃ paccantaṃ vūpasametum gacchāmīti" vatvā "nāhaṃ deva nivattissāmi, ahaṃ pi āgamissāmīti" vutte yuddhabhūmiyaṃ ādīnavaṃ dassetvā "yāva mamāgamaṇā anukkaṇṭhamāna vasa, ahaṃ Padumakumāraṃ yathā tava kattabbakicesu appamatto hoti evaṃ āṇāpetvā gamissāmīti" vatvā tathā katvā gantvā paccāmitte palāpetvā janapadaṃ santappetvā paccāgantvā bahinagare khandhāvāraṃ nivāsesi. Bo. pitu āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā nagaraṃ alaṃkārāpetvā rājagehaṃ paṭijaggāpento ekako va tassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

[page 190]

190 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tassa rūpasobhaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā ahosi. Bo. taṃ vanditvā "amma tumhākaṃ kiṃ kattabban" ti pucchi. Atha naṃ "ammā 'ti maṃ vadasīti" uṭṭhāya hatthe gahetvā "sayanaṃ abhirūhā" 'ti āha.

---

---

"Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Yāva rājā āgacchati tāva ubho pi kilesaratiyā ramissāmā" 'ti. "Amma tvaṃ mama mātā ca sassāmikā ca, mayā sapariggahamātugāmo nāma kilesavasena indriyāni bhinditvā na olokitapubbo pi, kathaṃ tayā saddhiṃ evarūpaṃ kiliṭṭhakammaṃ karissāmīti". Sā dve tayo vāre kathetvā tasmiṃ anicchamāne "mama vacanaṃ na karosīti" āha. "Āma na karomīti". "Tena hi rañño kathetvā sīsaṃ te chindāpessāmīti". M. "tava ruciṃ karohīti" taṃ lajjāpetvā pakkāmi. Sā bhīttasitā cintesi: "sac"; āyaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pitu āroccasati jīvitaṃ me n'; atthi, aham eva puretaraṃ kathessāmīti" bhattaṃ abhuñjitvā kiliṭṭhalomavatthaṃ nivāsetvā sarīre nakharājiyo dassetvā "'kuhiṃ devīti"; raññā pucchitakāle 'gilānā'; ti katheyyāthā" 'ti paricārikānaṃ saññaṃ datvā gilānālayaṃ katvā nipajji. Rājāpi nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanaṃ āruya taṃ apassanto "kuhiṃ devīti" pucchitvā "gilānā" ti sutvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā "kiṃ te devi aphāsukan" ti pucchi. Sā tassa vacanaṃ asuṇanti viya hutvā dve tayo vāre pucchitā "mahārāja, kasmā kathesi, tuṅhī hohi, sassāmikaitthiyo nāma mādisā hontīti" vatvā "kena viheṭhitā, siḅhaṃ me kathehi,

[page 191]

9. Mahāpadumajātaka. (472.) 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīsaṃ assa chindissāmīti" vutte "kaṃ si tvaṃ mahārāja nagare ṭhapetvā gato" ti "Padumakumāraṇa" ti "so mayhaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā 'tāta mā evaṃ kārohi, ahaṃ tava mātā'; ti vuccamāno pi 'ṭhapetvā maṃ añño rājā nāma atthi, ahan taṃ gehe karitvā kilesaratiyā ramissāmīti'; maṃ kesesu gahetvā aparāparaṃ luñcitvā attano vacanaṃ akarontiṃ vadhitvā koṭṭetvā gato" ti āha. Rājā anupaparikkhitvā āsīviso viya kuddho purise āṇāpesi: "gacchatha, Padumakumāraṃ bandhitvā ānethā" 'ti. Te nagaraṃ avattharantā viya tassa gehaṃ gantvā taṃ bandhitvā paharivā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā rattakaṇaveramālaṃ gīvāya paṭimuñcitvā vajjaṃ katvā paharantā ānayaṃsu. So "deviyā idaṃ kamman" ti ñatvā "bho purisā, nāhaṃ rañño dosakārako, niraparādho 'ham asmīti" vilapanto āgacchati. Sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitvā "rājā kira mātugāmassa vacanaṃ gahetvā Mahāpadumakumāraṃ ghātāpetīti" sannipatitvā kumārassa pādamaṃ patitvā "na te idaṃ sāmi anucchavikaṇa" ti mahāsaddena paridevi. Atha naṃ netvā rañño dassesuṃ. Rājā disvā va cittaṃ niggaṇhituṃ asakkonto "ayaṃ arājā va rājāṭṭhaṃ karoti, mama putto hutvā aggamahesiyā aparajji, gacchatha naṃ corapapāte pātetvā vināsaṃ pāpethā" 'ti āha. M. "na mayhaṃ tāta evarūpo aparādho atthi, mā mātugāmassa kathaṃ gahetvā maṃ nāsehīti" pitaraṃ yāci. So tassa kathaṃ na gaṇhi. Tato soḷasasahassā antepurikā "tāta Mahāpadumakumāra attano ananucchavikaṃ idaṃ laddhaṇa" ti mahāviraṃ viraviṃsu.

[page 192]

192 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Sabbe khattiyamahāsālādayo pi amaccaparijano pi "deva, kumāro sīlacāraguṇasampanno vaṃsānurakkhako rajjadāyādo, mā naṃ mātugāmassa vacanaṃ gahetvā anupaparikkhitvā vināsesi, raññā nāma nisammakāriṇā bhavitabban" ti vatvā satta gāthā abhāsiṃsu:

Ja\_XII.9(=472).1: Nādaṭṭhā parato dosaṃ anuṃthūlāni sabbaso (Dhp. p. 341)  
issaro panaye daṇḍaṃ sāmāṃ appaṭivekkhiya. || Ja\_XII:61 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).2: Yo ca appaṭivekkhitvā daṇḍaṃ kubbaṭi khattiyō  
sakaṇṭakaṃ so gilati jaccandho va samakkhikaṃ. || Ja\_XII:62 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).3: Adaṇḍiyaṃ daṇḍiyati daṇḍiyañ ca adaṇḍiyaṃ  
andho va visamaṃ maggaṃ na jānāti samāsamaṃ. || Ja\_XII:63 ||

---

---

Ja\_XII.9(=472).4: Yo ca etāni ṭhānāni anumṭhūlāni sabbaso  
suddiṭṭhaṃ anusāseyya sa ve vohātum arahati. || Ja\_XII:64 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).5: N'; ekantamudunā sakkā ekantatikhiṇena vā  
attaṃ mahante ṭhāpetuṃ, tasmā ubhayam ācare. || Ja\_XII:65 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).6: Paribhūto mudu hoti atitikkho ca veravā,  
etañ ca ubhayam ñatvā anumajjhaṃ samācare. || Ja\_XII:66 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).7: Bahum pi ratto bhāseyya duṭṭho pi bahu bhāsati,  
na itthikāraṇā rāja puttaṃ ghātetum arahasīti. || Ja\_XII:67 ||

Tattha nādaṭṭhā ti na adisvā, parato ti parassa, sabbaso ti sabbāni aṇumṭhūlāni khuddakamahantāni vajjāni, sāmamaṃ appaṭivekkhiyā 'ti paravacanaṃ pahāya attano paccakkhaṃ akatvā paṭhavissaro rājā daṇḍamaṃ na panaye na paṭṭhapeyya, Mahāsammatarājakulasmiṃ hi satato uttaridaṇḍo nāma n'; atthi, tālanagaraṇapabbājanato uddhaṃ hatthapādacchedanaghātanaṃ nāma n'; atthi, pacchā kakkhalarājūnaṃ kāle etaṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ sandhāya te amaccā ekanten'; eva parassa dosaṃ sāmamaṃ adisvā kātuṃ na yuttan ti kathentā evam āhaṃsu, yo ca {appaṭivekkhitvā} ti mahārāja evaṃ paṭivekkhitvā dosānucchaviko daṇḍo panetabbo, yo rājā agatigamme ṭhito taṃ dosaṃ appaṭivekkhitvā hatthacchedādidaṇḍamaṃ karoti so attano dukkhakāraṇamaṃ karonto sakaṇṭakabhojanaṃ gilati nāma jaccandho viya ca samakkhikaṃ bhuñjati nāma,

[page 193]

9. Mahāpadumajātaka. (472.) 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adaṇḍiyaṃ ti yo adaṇḍetabbaṃ daṇḍeti daṇḍetabbañ ca daṇḍiyaṃ adaṇḍetvā attano rucim eva karoti so andho va visamaṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno na jānātīti, samāsamaṃ tato pāsāñdisu pakkhalanto andho viya catūsu apāyesu mahādukkhaṃ pāpuṇātīti attho, etānīti etāni daṇḍiyādaṇḍiyakāraṇāni c'; eva daṇḍiyakāraṇesu pi aṇumṭhūlāni ca sabbāni suddiṭṭhaṃ disvā anusāseyya, sa ve rājā vohātuṃ voharituṃ rajjam anusāsituṃ arahatīti attho, attaṃ mahante ṭhāpetuṃ ti evarūpo anuppanne bhoge uppādetvā uppanne thāvare katvā attānaṃ mahante uḷāre issariye ṭhāpetuṃ na sakkotīti attho, mudū 'ti mudurājā raṭṭhavāsikānaṃ paribhūto hoti avaññāto so, rajjaṃ niccoraṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti, veravā ti atitikkhassa pana sabbe pi raṭṭhavāsino verino hontīti saveravā nāma hoti, anumajjhanti anubhūtaṃ mudutikhiṇabhāvānaṃ majjhaṃ samācāre, amudu anatitikkho hutvā rajjaṃ kāraye ti attho, na itthikāraṇā ti pāpaṃ lāmaṃ mātugāmaṃ nissāya vaṃsānurakkhakaṃ chattadāyādaṃ puttaṃ ghātetuṃ nārahasi mahārājā 'ti.

Evaṃ nānākāraṇehi kathentāpi amaccā attano kathaṃ gāhāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. B. pi yācanto attano pi kathaṃ gāhāpetuṃ nāsakkhi, andhabālo pana so rājā "gacchatha naṃ corapapāte khiṭṭhā" 'ti aṇāpento aṭṭhamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XII.9(=472).8: Sabbo ca loko ekanto itthi ca ayam ekikā,  
tenāhaṃ paṭipajjissaṃ, gaccha pakkhipath'; eva nan ti. || Ja\_XII:68 ||

Tattha tenāhan ti yena kāraṇena sabbo loko ekanto kumārass'; eva pakkho hutvā ṭhito ayañ ca itthi ekikā va tena kāraṇenāhaṃ imissā vacanaṃ paṭipajjissaṃ, gacchatha naṃ pabbataṃ āropetvā papāte khiṭṭhā'; evā 'ti.

---

---

Evam vutte soḷasasahassāsu rājīthīsu ekāpi sakabhāvena saṅṭhātuṃ nāsakkhi, sakalanagaravāsino bhāḥa paggayha kese parikiriya vilapiṃsu. Rājā "ime imassa papāte khipanaṃ paṭibāheyyuṃ pīti"

[page 194]

194 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saparivāro mahājanassa paridevantass'; eva taṃ uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ katvā gāhāpetvā papāte khipāpesi. Ath'; assa mettābhāvanānubhāvena pabbate adhivatthā devatā "mā bhāyi Mahāpadumā" 'ti taṃ samassāsenti ubhoḥi hatthehi gahetvā hadaye ṭhapetvā dibbaphassaṃ pharāpetvā otarivā pabbatapāde pabbataṭṭhakanāgabhavane nāgarājassa phaṇagabbhe ṭhapesi. Nāgarājā B-aṃ nāgabhavanaṃ netvā attano yasaṃ majjhe bhinditvā adāsi. So tattha ekasaṃvaccharaṃ vasitvā "manussapaṭhaṃ gamissāmīti" vatvā "kataratṭhānan" ti vutte "Himavantaṃ gantvā pabbajissāmīti" āha. Nāgarājā "sādhū" 'ti taṃ gahetvā manussapaṭhe patiṭṭhāpetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

So pi Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro tattha paṭivasi. Ath'; eko Bārāṇasivāsivanacarako taṃ ṭhānaṃ patto M-aṃ sañjānitvā "nanu tvaṃ deva Mahāpadumakumāro" ti vatvā "āma sammā" 'ti vutte taṃ vanditvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rañño ārocesi: "deva putto te Himavantapadese isipabbajjaṃ pabbajito paṇṇasālāyaṃ vasati, ahaṃ tassa santike vasitvā āgato" ti. "Paccakkhan te diṭṭho" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. Rājā mahābalakāya parivuto tattha gantvā vanapariyante khandhāvāraṃ bandhitvā amaccaparivuto paṇṇasālaṃ kañcanarūpasiriyā paṇṇasāladvāre nisinnaṃ M-aṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, amaccāpi vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā nisidiṃsu. B. pi rājānaṃ phalāphalena paṭipucchitvā paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ rājā "tāta mayā tvaṃ gambhīre papāte khipāpito,

[page 195]

9. Mahāpadumajāṭaka. (472.) 195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathaṃ sañjivito sīti" pucchanto navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.9(=472).9: Anekatāle narake gambhīre suduruttare  
pātito giriduggasmiṃ kena tvaṃ tattha nāmarīti. || Ja\_XII:69 ||

Tattha anekatale ti anekatalappamaṇe, nāmarīti na mari.  
Tatoparā:

Ja\_XII.9(=472).10: Nāgo jātabalo tattha thāmavā girisānujo  
paccaggahī maṃ bhogehi tenāhaṃ tattha nāmarīti. || Ja\_XII:70 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).11: Ehi taṃ paṭinessāmi rājaṃputta sakaṃ gharaṃ,  
rajaṃ kārehi, bhaddan te, kiṃ araṇṇe karissasi. || Ja\_XII:71 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).12: Yathā gilitvā balisaṃ uddhareyya salohitaṃ  
uddharitvā sukhī assa sukhaṃ passāmi attani. || Ja\_XII:72 ||

Ja\_XII.9(=472).13: Kin nu tvaṃ balisaṃ brūsi, kiṃ tvaṃ brūsi salohitaṃ,  
kin nu tvaṃ ubbhatāṃ brūsi, tam me akkhāhi pucchito. || Ja\_XII:73 ||

---

---

Ja\_XII.9(=472).14: Kām'; āhaṃ balisaṃ brūmi, hatthiassaṃ salohitaṃ,  
catt'; āhaṃ ubbhatāṃ brūmi, evaṃ jānāhi khattiyā 'ti. || Ja\_XII:74 ||

imāsu pañcasu ekantarikā tisso gāthā B-assa dve rañño.

Tattha paccaggahīti pabbatapatanakāle devatāya pariggahetvā dibbaphassena samassāsetvā upanītaṃ maṃ paṭigaṇhi gahetvā pana nāgabavanaṃ netvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā manussapathaṃ maṃ nehīti vutto maṃ manussapathaṃ ānesi sv-āhaṃ idhāgantvā pabbajito iti tena devatāya ca nāgarājassa cānubhāvenāhaṃ tattha na marīti ti sabbāṃ ārocesi, ehīti rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā somanassappatto hutvā tāta ahaṃ bālabhāvena itthiyā vacanaṃ gahetvā evaṃ ācāraguṇena taṃ aparajhiṃ khamāhi me ti pādesu patitvā uṭṭhehi mahārāja khamāmi te itoparaṃ puna mā evaṃ anisammakārī bhavyeysīti vutto tāta tvaṃ attano kulasantakaṃ setacchattaṃ ussāpetvā rajjaṃ anusāsanto mayhaṃ khamasi nāmā 'ti evaṃ āha, uddharitvā ti hadayavakkādīni asampattāṃ eva taṃ uddharitvā,

[page 196]

196 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhaṃ passāmi attanīti attānaṃ mahārāja evaṃ ahaṃ pi puna sotthibhāvappattaṃ gilītabalisapurisam iva attānaṃ passāmīti, kiṃ nu tvaṃ ti idaṃ rājā taṃ atthaṃ vitthārato sotuṃ pucchati, kāmāhan ti pañcakāmaguṇe ahaṃ, hatthi assaṃ salohitaṃ ti evaṃ hatthiassarathavāhanaṃ sattaratanādibhedāṃ vibhavaṃ salohitaṃ ti brūmi, cattāhan cattaṃ ahaṃ yadā taṃ sabbāṃ pi cattaṃ hoti pariccattaṃ taṃ dānaṃ ahaṃ ubbhataṃ ti brūmi.

"Iti kho mahārāja mayhaṃ rajjena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, tvaṃ pana dasa rājadhamme akopetvā agatigamaṃ pahāya dhammena rajjaṃ kārehi" M. pitu ovādaṃ adāsi. So roditvā kanditvā nagaraṃ gacchanto antarāmagge amacce pucchi:

"ahaṃ kaṃ nissāya evarūpena ācārasampannaṃ puttana viyogaṃ patto" ti. "Aggamahesiṃ devā" 'ti. Rājā taṃ uddhapādaṃ gāhāpetvā corapapāte khipāpetvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe p'; esā maṃ akkositvā mahāvināsaṃ pattā" ti vatvā

Ja\_XII.9(=472).15: Ciñcamāṇavikā mātā Devadatto ca me pitā

Ānando paṇḍito nāgo Sāriputto ca devatā

ahaṃ tadā rājaputto, evaṃ dhāretha jātakan ti || Ja\_XII:75 ||

osānagāthāya j. samodhānesi. Mahāpadumajātaṃ.

#### 10. Mittāmittajātaṃ.

Kāni kammāni kubbānīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Kosalarañño atthacaraṃ amaccaṃ ā. k. So kira rañño bahūpakāro āhosi.

Ath'; assa rājā atirekasammānaṃ kāresi. Avasesā naṃ asahamānā "deva asuko amacco tumhākaṃ anattakārako" ti paribhindiṃsu.

Rājā taṃ parigaṇhanto kiñci dosaṃ adisvā "ahaṃ massa kiñci dosaṃ na passāmi, kathaṃ nu kho sakkā mayā imassa mittabhāvaṃ vā amittabhāvaṃ vā jānitun" ti cintetvā "imaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhapetvā Tathāgataṃ añño jānitun na sakkhissati,

[page 197]

---

---

10. Mittāmittajātaka. (473.) 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gantvā pucchissāmīti" so bhuttapātarāso S-raṃ upasaṃkamtivā "bhante kathaṃ nu kho sakkā purisena attano mittabhāvaṃ vā amittabhāvaṃ vā jānitun" ti pucchi.

Atha naṃ S. "pubbe pi mahārāja paṇḍitā imaṃ pañhaṃ cintetvā paṇḍite pucchitvā tehi kathitavasena ñatvā amitte vajjetvā mitte sevimsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. tassa atthadhammānusāsako amacco ahoṣi. Tadā Bārāṇasirañño ekaṃ atthacarakam amaccaṃ sesā paribhindiṃsu. Rājā tassa dosaṃ apassanto "kathaṃ nu kho sakkā amittaṃ vā mittaṃ vā ñātun" ti M-raṃ pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XII.10(=473).1: Kāni kammāni kubbānaṃ kathaṃ viññū parakkame  
amittaṃ jāneyya medhāvī disvā sutvā va paṇḍito ti. || Ja\_XII:76 ||

Tass'; attho: kāni kammāni karontaṃ medhāvī paṇḍito puriso cakkhunā disvā sotena vā sutvā ayaṃ mayhaṃ amitto ti jāneyya tassa jānanatthāya kathaṃ viññū parakkameyyā 'ti.

Ath'; assa amittalakkhaṇaṃ kathento

Ja\_XII.10(=473).2: Na naṃ umhayate disvā na ca naṃ paṭinandati (vol.III 31|22)  
cakkhūni c'; assa na dadāti paṭilomañ ca vattati. || Ja\_XII:77 ||

Ja\_XII.10(=473).3: Amitte tassa bhajati mitte tassa na sevati  
vaṇṇakāme nivāreti akkosante pasaṃsati. || Ja\_XII:78 ||

Ja\_XII.10(=473).4: Guyhañ ca tassa n'; akkhāti tassa guyhaṃ na gūhati  
kammaṃ tassa na vaṇṇeti paññ'; assa na-ppasaṃsati. || Ja\_XII:79 ||

Ja\_XII.10(=473).5: Abhave nandati tassa bhava tassa na nandati  
acchariyaṃ bhojanaṃ laddhā tassa n'; uppajjate sati, || Ja\_XII:80 ||

tato naṃ nānukampati, aho so pi labheyy'; ito.

Ja\_XII.10(=473).6: Icc-ete soḷasākārā amittasmim patiṭṭhitā (vol. II 131|24)  
yehi amittaṃ jāneyya disvā sutvā va paṇḍito ti || Ja\_XII:81 ||

M. imā pañca gāthā vatvā puna

[page 198]

198 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

Ja\_XII.10(=473).7: Kāni kammāni kubbānaṃ kathaṃ viññū parakkame  
mittaṃ jāneyya medhāvī disvā sutvā va paṇḍito ti || Ja\_XII:82 ||

imāya gāthāya mittalakkhaṇaṃ puṭṭho sesagāthā abhāsi:

---



---

Ja\_XII.10(=473).8: Pavutthaṃ taṃ taṃ sarati āgataṃ abhinandati  
tato kelāyito hoti vācāya paṭinandati. || Ja\_XII:83 ||

Ja\_XII.10(=473).9: Mitte tass'; eva bhajati amitte tassa na sevati  
akkosante nivāreti vaṇṇakāme pasamsati. || Ja\_XII:84 ||

Ja\_XII.10(=473).10: Guyhañ ca tassa akkhāti tassa guyhañ ca gūhati  
kammañ ca tassa vaṇṇeti paññaṃ tassa pasamsati. || Ja\_XII:85 ||

Ja\_XII.11(=473).10: Bhave ca nandati tassa abhave tassa na nandati,  
acchariyaṃ bhojanaṃ laddhā tassa uppajjate sati,  
tato naṃ anukampati, aho so pi labheyy'; ito. || Ja\_XII:86 ||

Ja\_XII.12(=473).10: lcc-ete soḷasākārā mittasmiṃ suppatiṭṭhitā  
yehi mittam su jāneyya disvā sutvā va paṇḍito ti. || Ja\_XII:87 ||

Tattha na naṃ umhayate ti taṃ mittam mittapaṭirūpako sitam na karoti pahaṭṭhākāraṃ na dasseti, na ca naṃ paṭinandatīti tassa kathaṃ paggaṇhanto na paṭinandati na tussati, cakkhūni tassa na dadātīti olokentaṃ na oloketi, paṭilomañcā 'ti tassa kathaṃ patippharati paṭisattu hoti, vaṇṇakāme ti tassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇante, nākkhātīti attano guyhaṃ tassa nācikkhati, kammaṃ tassā 'ti tena katakammaṃ na vaṇṇayati, paññassā 'ti tassa paññaṃ na-ppasamsati ñāṇasampadaṃ na sahati, abhave ti avadḍhiyā, tassa nuppajjate ti tassa mittapaṭirūpakassa mama mittassa pi ito dassāmīti sati na uppajjati, nānukampatīti muducittena na cintesi, labheyyito ti labheyya ito, ākārā ti kāraṇāni, pavutthan ti videsagataṃ, kelāyito ti kelāyati mamāyati pattheti piheti icchatīti attho, vācāya 'ti madhuravacanena taṃ samudācaranto nandati tussati, sesaṃ vuttapaṭipakkhanayaṃ'; eva veditabbaṃ.

[page 199]

10. Mittāmittajāta (473.) 199

Rājā M-assa kathāya attamano hutvā tassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ mahārāja pubbe p'; esa pañho samuṭṭhahi, paṇḍitā vacanaṃ kathayimṃsu, imehi dvattiṃsāyākārehi amitto ca mitto ca jānitabbo" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, paṇḍitāmacco aham evā" 'ti. Mittāmittajātaṃ. Dvādasanipāta vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 200]

200

XIII. TERASANIPĀTA.

1. Ambajāta.

Ahāsi me ambaphalāni pubbe ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Devadattaṃ ā. k. Devadatto pi "ahaṃ Buddho bhavissāmi, mayhaṃ samaṇo Gotamo n'; evācariyyo na upajjhāyo" ti ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya jhānaparihīno saṃghaṃ bhinditvā anupubbena Sāvattiṃ āgacchanto bahi-Jetavane paṭhaviyā vivare dinne Avīcim pāvisi. Tadā dh. kṣ.: "āvuso Devadatto ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya mahāvināsaṃ patto Avīcimahāniraye nibatto" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k.

s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya mahāvināsaṃ patto yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

---

---

A. B. Br. r. k. tassa purohitakulaṃ ahivātakarogena vinassi. Eko va putto bhittiṃ bhinditvā palāto, so Takkasilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa sāntikā vede ca sesasippāni ca uggaṇhitvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā nikkhanto, "desacārittaṃ carissāmīti" vicaranto ekaṃ paccantanagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ nissāya mahācaṇḍālagāmato nikkhamitvā araṇṇe ekaṃ ambarukkhaṃ upasaṃkamtvā sattapadamatthake t̥hito taṃ mantam parivattetvā ambarukkhaṃ ekena udakapasatena paharati,

tasmiṃ gāme paṭivasati paṇḍito vyatto, akāle phalaṃ gaṇhāpanamantaṃ jānāti, so pāto va kācaṃ ādāya tato gāmā nikkhamitvā araṇṇe ekaṃ ambarukkhaṃ upasaṃkamtvā sattapadamatthake t̥hito taṃ mantam parivattetvā ambarukkhaṃ ekena udakapasatena paharati,

[page 201]

1. Ambajātaka. (474.) 201

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rukkhato taṃ khaṇaṃ űeva purāṇapaṇṇāni patanti navāni uṭṭhahanti, pupphāni pupphitvā patanti, ambaphalāni uṭṭhāya muhuttan'; eva paccitvā madhurāni ojavantani dibbaphalasadisāni hutvā rukkhato patanti.

M. tāni uccinitvā yāvadattaṃ khāditvā kācaṃ pūretvā gehaṃ gantvā tāni vikkiṇitvā puttadāraṃ posesi. So brāhmaṇakumāro M-aṃ akāle ambapakkāni āharitvā vikkiṇantaṃ disvā "nissamsayena tehi mantabalena uppannehi bhavitabbaṃ, imaṃ purisaṃ nissāya etaṃ anagghamantaṃ labhissāmīti" cintetvā M-assa ambāni āharaṇaniyāmaṃ pariggaṇhanto tatvato űatvā tasmiṃ araṇṇato anāgate va tassa gehaṃ gantvā ajānanto viya hutvā tassa bhariyaṃ "kuhiṃ ācariyo" ti pucchitvā "araṇṇaṃ gato" ti vutte taṃ āgamayamāno t̥hatvā āgacchantaṃ disvā paccuggantvā hatthato kācaṃ gahetvā āharitvā gehe t̥hapesi. M. taṃ oloketvā bhariyaṃ āha: "bhadde ayaṃ māṇavako mantatthāya āgato, na pan'; assa hatthe manto t̥hassati, asappuriso eso" ti. Māṇavo pi "ahaṃ imaṃ mantam ācariyassa upakārako hutvā labhissāmīti" cintetvā tato paṭṭhāya tassa gehe kattabbakiccāni karoti: dārūni āharati v̱hiṃ koṭṭeti pacati mukhadhovanādīni deti pāde dhovati.

Ekadivasaṃ M-ena "tāta māṇava maṅcaṃ pādānaṃ me upadhānaṃ dehīti" vutte aṅṅaṃ apassitvā sabbarattaṃ űrumhi t̥hapetvā nisīdi. Aparabhāge M-assa bhariyā puttaṃ vijāyi, tassā pasūtikāparikammaṃ sabbaṃ akāsi. Sā ekadivasaṃ M-aṃ āha: "sāmi, ayaṃ māṇavo jātisampanno hutvāpi mantatthāya amhākaṃ veyyāvaccam karoti, etassa hatthe manto tiṭṭhatu vā mā vā deth'; assa mantan" ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇchitvā tassa mantam datvā taṃ evam āha:

[page 202]

202 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "tāta, anaggho manto, tava imaṃ nissāya mahālābhasakkāro bhavissati, raṇṇā vā rājamahāmattena vā 'ko te ācariyo'; ti puṭṭhakāle maṃ mā nigūhittho, sace hi 'caṇḍālassa me santikā manto gahito'; ti lajjanto 'brāhmaṇamahāsalo me ācariyo'; ti kathessasi imassa mantassa phalaṃ na labhissasīti". So "kimkāraṇā nigūhissāmi, kenaci puṭṭhakāle tumhe yeva kathessāmīti" vatvā vanditvā caṇḍālagāmato nikkhamitvā mantam vīmaṃsitvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā ambāni vikkiṇitvā bahuṃ dhanam labhi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ uyyānapālo tassa hatthato ambaṃ pi kiṇitvā raṇṇo adāsi. Ḍājā taṃ paribhuṅṅitvā "kuto tayā evarūpaṃ ambaṃ laddhan" ti pucchi. "Deva eko māṇavo akālāmbaphalāni ānetvā vikkiṇāti, tato me gahitan" ti.

"Ito paṭṭhāya idh'; eva ambāni āharatū 'ti taṃ vadehīti". So tathā akā si. Māṇavo pi tato paṭṭhāya ambāni rājakulaṃ harati raṇṇā ca "maṃ upaṭṭhahā" 'ti vutte rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahanto bahuṃ dhanam labhitvā kamena vissāsiko jāto. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ rājā pucchi: "māṇava, kuto akāle evaṃ vaṇṇagandharasasampannāni ambāni labhasi "kin te nāgo vā supaṇṇo vā devo vā koci deti udāhu mantabalaṃ etan" ti.

"Na me mahārāja koci deti, anaggho pana me manto atthi, tass'; etaṃ balan" ti. "Tena hi mayam pi ekadivasaṃ mantabalaṃ datṭṭhukāmā" ti. "Sādhū deva, dassessāmīti".

---

---

Rājā punadivase tena saddhiṃ uyyāmaṃ gantvā "dassehīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti ambarukkhaṃ upagantvā sattapadamatthake t̥hito mantāṃ parivattetvā rukkhaṃ udakena pahari, taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva ambarukkho heṭṭhāvuttaniyāmena phalaṃ gahetvā mahāmegho viya ambavassaṃ vassi,

[page 203]

1. Ambajātaka. (474) 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mahājano sādhu-kāraṃ adāsī, celukkhepā pavattiṃsu, rājā phalāni khādītva tassa bahuṃ dhanāṃ datvā "māṇava, evarūpo te acchariyamanto kassa santike gahito" ti pucchi. Māṇavo "sac"; āhaṃ 'caṇḍālassa santike'; ti vakkhāmi lajjitabbakaṃ bhavissati mañ ca garahissanti, manto kho pana me paguṇo idāni na nassissati, disāpāmokkhācariyaṃ apadisāmīti" cintetvā musāvādaṃ katvā "Takkasilāya disāpāmokkhācariyassa santike gahito me" ti vadanto ācariyaṃ paccakkhāsi, taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva manto antaradhāyyi. Rājā somanassajāto taṃ ādāya nagaraṃ pavisitvā pun'; ekadivasāṃ "ambāni khādissāmīti" uyyānaṃ gantvā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisinno "māṇava ambāni āharā" 'ti āha. So "sādhū" 'ti ambaṃ upagantvā sattapadamatthake t̥hito "mantāṃ parivattessāmīti 'mante anupaṭṭhahante antarahitabhāvaṃ ñatvā lajjito aṭṭhāsi. Rājā "ayaṃ pubbe parisamajjhe yeva ambāni āharitvā amhākaṃ deti, ghanameghavassaṃ viya ambaṃ vassāpeti, idāni thaddho viya t̥hito, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti cintetvā taṃ pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).1: Ahāsi me ambaphalāni pubbe  
aṇūni thūlāni ca brahmacārī,  
teh'; eva mantehi na dāni tuyhaṃ  
dumaphalā pātubhavanti brahme ti. || Ja\_XIII:1 ||

Tattha ahāsīti āhari, dumapphalānīti rukkaphalānīti.

Taṃ sutvā māṇavo "sace 'ajja ambaphalaṃ na gaṇhāmīti'; vakkhāmi rājā me kujjhissati, musāvādena vañcessāmīti" dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).2: Nakkhattayogaṃ; patimānayaṃ,  
khaṇaṃ muhuttaṃ na maṃ tosayanti,

[page 204]

204 XIII. Terasanipāta.

nakkattayogaṃ ca khaṇaṃ ca laddhā  
athāhariss'; ambaphalaṃ pahūtan ti. || Ja\_XIII:2 ||

Tattha athāharissambaphalan ti atha ambaphalaṃ āharissāmi.

Rājā "ayaṃ aññadā nakkhattayogaṃ na vadati, kin nu kho etan" ti pucchanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).3: Nakkhattayogaṃ na pure abhāni,  
khaṇaṃ muhuttaṃ na pure asaṃsi,  
athāhari ambaphalaṃ pahūtaṃ  
vaṇṇena gandhena rasena'; upetaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:3 ||

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).4: Mantābhijappena pur'; assa tuyhaṃ

---

---

dumapphalā pātubhavanti brahme,  
sv-ājja na pārese japam pi mante  
ayaṃ so ko nāma tav'; ajja dhammo ti. || Ja\_XIII:4 ||

Tattha na pāresīti na sakkosi, japampīti jappanto pi parivattento pi, ayaṃ so ti ayam eva so tava sabhāvo ajja ko nāma jāto ti.

Taṃ sutvā māṇavo "na sakkā rājānaṃ musāvādena vañcetum, sace pi me sabhāve kathite āṇaṃ karoti karotu, sabhāvam eva kathessāmīti" cintetvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).5: Caṇḍālaputto mama sampadāsi,  
dhammena mante pakatiṃ ca saṃsi:  
mā c'; assu 'me pucchito nāma gottam  
guyhittho mā taṃ vijaheyya manto. || Ja\_XIII:5 ||

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).6: So 'haṃ janindena janam pi puṭṭho  
makkhābhībhūto alikaṃ abhāṇiṃ,  
mantā ime brāhmaṇassā 'ti micchā  
pahīnamanto kapaṇaṃ rudāmīti. || Ja\_XIII:6 ||

Tattha dhammenā 'ti samena kāraṇena appaṭicchādetvā va adāsi, pakatiṃca saṃsīti mā 'me pucchito nāma gottam guyhittho sace guyham pi mantā te nassissantīti tesam nassanapakatiṃ ca mayham saṃsi,

[page 205]

1. Ambajātaka. (474) 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇassā 'ti micchā ti brāhmaṇassa santike mayā ime mantā gahitā ti micchā abhāṇiṃ, tena me te mantā natthā, sv-ahaṃ pahīnamanto idāni kapaṇaṃ rodāmi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayaṃ pāpadhammo evarūpaṃ ratanaṃ na olokesi, evarūpasmiṃ hi uttamaratane laddhe jāti kiṃ karissatīti" kujjhitvā

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).7: Eraṇḍā pucimandā vā atha vā pālibhaddakā  
madhuṃ madhutthiko vinde, so hi tassa dumuttamo. || Ja\_XIII:7 ||

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).8: Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍāla pukkusā  
yasmā dhammaṃ vijāneyya so hi tassa naruttamo. || Ja\_XIII:8 ||

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).9: Imassa daṇḍaṃ ca vadhaṃ ca datvā  
gale gahetvā khalayātha jammaṃ  
yo uttamatthaṃ kasirena laddhaṃ  
mānātimānena vināsayitthā 'ti || Ja\_XIII:9 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha madhutthiko ti madhuatthiko puriso araṇṇe madhuṃ olokento etesaṃ rukkhānaṃ yato madhuṃ labhati so hi dumo tassa dumuttamo nāma, tato c'; eva khattiyādisu yamhā purisā dhammaṃ kāraṇaṃ y'; uttamatthaṃ vijāneyya so tassa uttamanaro, imassa daṇḍaṃ cā 'ti imassa pāpadhammassa sabbappaharaṇadaṇḍaṃ ca

---

---

velupesīhi piṭṭhicammaṃ uppātentā vadhañ ca datvā imañ ca jammaṃ gale gahetvā khalayātha khalikāraṃ pāpetvā niddhamatha kiṃ iminā idha vasantenā 'ti.

Rājapurisā tathā katvā "tavācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ ārādhetvā sace puna mante labhasi idhāgaccheyyāsi, no ce imaṃ disaṃ mā olokeyyāsīti" taṃ nibbisayam akaṃsu.

So anātho hutvā "ṭhapetva ācariyaṃ na me aññaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ atthi, tass'"; eva santikaṃ gantvā taṃ ārādhetvā puna mantaṃ yācissāmīti" rodanto taṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi.

[page 206]

206 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Atha naṃ āgacchantam disvā M. bhariyaṃ āmantetvā "bhadde passa taṃ pāpadhammaṃ parihīnamantaṃ puna āgacchantan" ti āha. So M-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno "kiṃkāraṇā āgato sīti" puṭṭho "ācariya musāvādaṃ katvā ācariyaṃ paccakkhitvā mahāvināsaṃ patto 'mhīti" vatvā accayaṃ desetvā puna mante yācanto

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).10: Yathā samaṃ maññaṃāno pateyya  
sobbhaṃ guhaṃ narakam pūtipādaṃ  
rajjū 'ti vā akkame kaṇhasappaṃ  
andho yathā jotim adhiṭṭhaheyya  
evam pi maṃ tvaṃ khalitaṃ sapañña  
pahīnamantassa puna-ppasidā 'ti || Ja\_XIII:10 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha yathā saman ti yathā puriso idaṃ samaṭṭhānan ti maññaṃāno sobbhaṃ vā guhaṃ vā bhūmiyā phalitaṭṭhānasamkhātaṃ narakam vā pūtipādaṃ vā pateyya, pūtipāde ti Himavantapadese mahārukkesu sukkhitvā matesu samūlesu pūtikesu jātesu tasmiṃ ṭhāne mahā āvaṭo hoti tassa nāmaṃ, jotimadhiṭṭhaheyyā 'ti aggiṃ akkameyya, evam pīti evaṃ aham pi paññaṃācakkhuno abhāvā andho tumhākaṃ visesaṃ ajānanto tumhesu khalito tvaṃ maṃ khalitam viditvā sapañña. ñānasampannā pahīnamantassa mama puna pasidatha.

Atha naṃ ācariyo "tāta, tvaṃ kiṃ kathesi, andho hi dinnāya saññaṃāya sobbhādīni pariharati, mayā paṭhamam eva kathitaṃ, idāni kimatthaṃ mama santikaṃ āgato sīti" vatvā

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).11: Dhammena mante tava sampadāsiṃ,  
tvam pi dhammena paṭiggahese,  
pakatim pi te attamano asaṃsiṃ:  
dhamme ṭhitaṃ taṃ na jaheyya manto. || Ja\_XIII:11 ||

[page 207]

2. Phandanajātaka. (475.) 207

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).12: Yo bāla mantaṃ kasirena laddham  
yaṃ dullabhaṃ ajja manussaloke  
kicchāpi laddhā jivikam appañña  
vināsayī alikaṃ bhāsamāno || Ja\_XIII:12 ||

Ja\_XIII.1(=474).13: Bālassa mūlhassa akataññaṃ ca

---

---

musā bhaṇantassa asaññatassa  
mante mayaṃ tādīsake na dema,  
kuto mantā, gaccha na mayha ruccasīti || Ja\_XIII:13 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha dhammenā 'ti aham pi tava ācariyabhāgaṃ hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā agahetvā dhammen'; eva mante sampadāsiṃ, tvam pi kiñci adatvā dhammena samen'; eva paṭiggahesi. dhamme ṭhitan ti ācariyapūjake dhamme ṭhitaṃ, tādīsake ti tathārūpe akāle phalagaṇhāpake mante na deme, gaccha na me ruccasīti.

So evaṃ ācariyena uyyojito "kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvitena" 'ti araññaṃ pavisitvā anāthamaraṇaṃ mari.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto ācariyaṃ paccakkhāya mahāvīnāsaṃ patto" ti vatvāj. s. "Tadā akataññū māṇavo Devadatto ahosi, rājā Ānando, caṇḍālaputto aham evā" 'ti. Ambajātakaṃ.

## 2. Phandanajātaka.

Kuṭṭhārihattho puriso ti. Idaṃ S. Rohiṇīnadittire ñātakānaṃ kalahaṃ ā. k. Vatthum Kuṇāljātaka āvibhavissati. Tadā pana S. ñātake āmantetvā mahārāja

A. B. Br. r. k. bahinagare vaḍḍhakīgāmo ahosi. Tatth'; eko brāhmaṇavaḍḍhakī araññā dārūni āharitvā rathaṃ katvā jīvikaṃ kappesi. Tadā Himavantapadese mahāphandanurukkho ahosi.

[page 208]

208 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Eko kālasīho gocaraṃ pariyesitvā āgantvā tassa mūle nipajji. Ath'; assa ekadivasaṃ vāte paharante eko sukkhadaṇḍako patitvā khandhe avatthāsī. So thokaṃ khandhena rujantena bhītatasito uṭṭhāya pakkhanditvā puna nivatto āgatamaggaṃ olokento keñci adisvā "añño me sīho vā vyaggho vā anubandhanto n'; atthi, imasmim̐ pana rukkhe nibbattadevatā maṃ ettha nipajjantaṃ na sahati maññe, hotu jānissāmīti" atthāne kopaṃ bandhitvā rukkhaṃ paharitvā "n'; eva tava rukkhe pattaṃ khādāmi na sākhaṃ bhañjāmi, aññe mige idha vasante sahasi maṃ na sahasi, ko mayhaṃ doso atthi, katipāhaṃ āgamehi, samūlan te rukkhaṃ uppātāpetvā khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chedāpessāmīti" rukkhadevataṃ tajjetvā ekaṃ purisaṃ upadhārento vicari. Tadā so brāhmaṇavaḍḍhakī dve tayo manusse ādāya rathadārūnaṃ atthāya yānakena taṃ padesaṃ gantvā ekasmim̐ ṭhāne yānakaṃ ṭhapetvā vāsipharasuhattho rukkhe upadhārento phandanarukkhasamīpaṃ agamāsī. Kālasīho taṃ disvā "ajja mayā paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ daṭṭhum vaṭṭatīti" gantvā rukkhamūle atthāsī, vaḍḍhakī ca ito c'; ito ca olokento phandanasamīpena pāyāsī. So "yāva eso nātikkamati tāvad ev'; assa kathessāmīti" cintetvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).1: Kuṭṭhārihattho puriso vanam ogayha tiṭṭhasi,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi, kiṃ dāruṃ chetum icchasīti. || Ja\_XIII:14 ||

Tattha puriso ti tvaṃ kuṭṭhārihattho eko puriso, imaṃ vanam ogayha tiṭṭhasīti.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "acchariyaṃ bho, na vata me ito pubbe migo mānusiṃ vācaṃ bhāsanto diṭṭhapubbo, esa rathānucchavikaṃ dāruṃ jānissati,

[page 209]

2. Phandanajātaka. (475.) 209

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pucchāmi tan" ti cintetvā dutiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).2: Iso vanāni carasi samāni visamāni ca,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi, kiṃ dāruṃ nemiyā daḷhan ti. || Ja\_XIII:15 ||

Tattha īso ti tvam pi eko kāḷasiho vanāni carasi, tvaṃ rathānucchavikaṃ dāruṃ jānissasi.  
Taṃ sutvā "ito dani me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatīti" cintetvā tatiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).3: N'; eva sālo na khadiro n'; assakaṇṇo kuto dhavo,  
rukkho va phandano nāma, taṃ dāruṃ nemiyā daḷhan ti. || Ja\_XIII:16 ||

So taṃ sutvā somanassajāto "sudivasena vat"; amhi ajja araññaṃ pavitṭho, tiracchānagato me rathānucchavikaṃ dāruṃ acikkhati, aho sādhu" 'ti pucchanto catuttham gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).4: Kīdisāni 'ssa pattāni, khandho vā pana kīdiso,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi, yathā jānemu phandanān ti. || Ja\_XIII:17 ||

Ath'; assa ācikkhanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).5: Yassa sākā palambanti namanti na ca bhañjare  
so rukkho phandano nāma yassa mūle ahaṃ ṭhito. || Ja\_XIII:18 ||

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).6: Arānaṃ cakkanābhīnaṃ īsanemirathassa ca  
sabbassa te kammaniyo ayaṃ hessati phandano ti. || Ja\_XIII:19 ||

Tattha arānaṃ ti idaṃ so kadāc'; esa imaṃ rukkhaṃ na gaṇheyya guṇaṃ assa kathessāmīti cintetvā evam āha, tattha īsanemirathassa cā 'ti rathāīsāya ca nemiyā ca sesassa ca rathassa sabbassa te esa kammaniyo kammakkhamo bhavissatīti.

So evaṃ ācikkhitvā tuṭṭhamānaso ekamante cari. Vaḍḍhakī pi rukkhaṃ chindituṃ ārabhi. Rukkhadevatā cintesi:

"mayā etassa upari na kiñci pātitaṃ, ayaṃ aṭṭhāne āghātaṃ bandhitvā mama vimānaṃ nāseti, ahañ ca nassissāmi, eken'; upāyena imañ ca īsaṃ nāsessāmīti"

[page 210]

210 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā vanakammikapuriso viya hutvā tassa santikaṃ āgantvā pucchi: "bho purisa, manāpo te rukkho laddho, imaṃ chinditvā kiṃ karissasīti".

"Rathe nemiṃ karissāmīti". "Iminā rukkheṇa ratho bhavissatīti kena te akkhātan" ti. "Ekena kāḷasīhenā" 'ti.

"Sādhu, suṭṭhu tena akkhātaṃ: iminā rukkheṇa ratho sundaro bhavissatīti, kāḷasīhassa pana galacammaṃ uppāṭetvā caturaṅgulamatte ṭhāne ayapaṭṭena viya nemimaṇḍale parikkhitte nemi ca thirā bhavissati, bahuṃ dhanam labhissasīti".

"Kāḷasīhacammaṃ kuto lacchāmīti". "Kiṃ lālako si, ayaṃ tava rukkho vane ṭhito na palāyati, tvaṃ yena ṭe rukkho akkhāto tassa santikaṃ gantvā 'sami tayā dassitarukkhaṃ kataratṭhāne chindāmīti'; vañcetvā ānehi, atha naṃ

---

---

nirāsaṃkaṃ 'idha ca ettha ca chindā'; 'ti tuṅḍaṃ pasāretvā ācikkhantaṃ tikhiṇena mahāpharasunā koṭṭetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā cammaṃ ādāya varamaṃsaṃ khāditva rukkhamaṃ chindā" 'ti veraṃ appesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).7: Iti phandanarukkho pi tāvade ajjhabhāsatha:  
mayham pi vacanaṃ atthi, Bhāradvāja suṇohi me. || Ja\_XIII:20 ||

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).8: Issassa upakhandhamhā okkacca caturaṅgulaṃ  
tena nemiṃ pariharesi, evaṃ daḷhataṃ siyā. || Ja\_XIII:21 ||

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).9: Iti phandanarukkho pi veraṃ appesi tāvade  
jātānaṃ ca ajātānaṃ īsānaṃ dukkham āvahīti. || Ja\_XIII:22 ||

Tattha Bhāradvājā 'ti taṃ gottenālapati, upakhandhamhā ti khandhato, okkaccā 'ti okkantivā.

Vaḍḍhakī rukkhadevatāya vācanaṃ sutvā "aho ajja mayhaṃ maṅgaladivaso" ti kālasīhaṃ ghātetvā rukkhamaṃ chinditvā pakkāmi.

[page 211]

3. Javanahaṃsajātaka. (476.) 211

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).10: Icc-eva phandano īsaṃ īso ca pana phandanaṃ  
aññamaññaṃ vivādena aññamaññaṃ aghātayum. || Ja\_XIII:23 ||

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).11: Evam eva manussesu vivādo yattha jāyati  
mayūranaccaṃ naccanti yathā ne īsaphandana. || Ja\_XIII:24 ||

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).12: Taṃ vo vadāmi, bhaddaṃ vo, yāvanta'; ettha samāgatā:  
sammodatha mā vivadittha, mā hotha īsaphandana. || Ja\_XIII:25 ||

Ja\_XIII.2(=475).13: Sāmaggiṃ eva sikkhetha, buddhehi'; etaṃ pasamsitaṃ,  
sāmaggirato dhammaṭṭho yogakkhemā na dhamasatīti āha. || Ja\_XIII:26 ||

Tattha aghātayun ti ghātāpesum, mayūranaccaṃ naccantīti mahārāja yattha hi manussānaṃ vivādo hoti tattha yathā nāma mayūrā naccantā paṭicchādetabbaṃ rahassaṅgaṃ pākaṭaṃ karonti evaṃ te manussa aññamaññaṃ randhaṃ pakāsenta mayūranaccaṃ; naccanti nāma, yathā te īsaphandana aññamaññaṃ randhaṃ pakāsenta naccimṣu nāma, taṃ vo ti tena kāraṇena tumhe vadāmi, bhaddaṃ vo ti bhaddaṃ tumhākaṃ hotu, yāvantaṃ 'ti yāvanta ettha īsaphandanasadisā mā ahuvatta, sāmaggimevā 'ti samaggabhāvam eva tumhe sikkheyyātha, idaṃ paññāvuddhehi paṇḍitehi pasamsitaṃ, dhammaṭṭho ti sucaritadhamme ṭhito, yogakkhemā ti yogehi khemā nibbāna na dhamasati na parihāyatīti nibbānena desanāya kūṭaṃ gaṇhi.

Rājāno dhammakathaṃ sutvā samaggā jātā.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā taṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā tasmim vanasaṅḍe devatā ahan" ti. Phandanajātakaṃ.

3. Javanahaṃsajātakaṃ.

---



---

Idheva haṃsa nipatā 'ti. Idam S. J. v. Daḷhadhammasuttantadesanaṃ ā. k. Bhagavatā hi "seyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro daḷhadhammā dhanuggahā susikkhitā katahatthā katūpāsanaṃ catuddisā ṭhitā assu atha puriso āgaccheyya 'ahaṃ imesam catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ susikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katūpāsanaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appaṭṭhite puthaviyaṃ gahetvā āgamissāmīti'; taṃ kiṃ maññaṭṭha bhikkhave

[page 212]

212 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato'; ti alaṃ vacanāyā 'ti evaṃ bhante, yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yāva devatā va candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsam devatānaṃ javo tato sīghataro yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa --pe-- tāsam devatānaṃ javo tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṃkhārā khīyanti tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'appamattā bhavissāmā'; ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban" ti (-- ?).

Imassa suttassa kathitadivasato dutiyadivase dh. k. s.: "āvuso S.

attano Buddhavisaye ṭhatvā imesam sattānaṃ āyusaṃkhāre ittare dubbale katvā paridīpento puthujjanabhikkhū ativiya santāsam pāpesi, aho Buddhabalaṃ nāmā" 'ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s. 'ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave, sv-āhaṃ idāni sabbaññaṭṭaṃ patto, āyusaṃkhārānaṃ ittarabhāvaṃ dassetvā bhikkhū saṃvejetvā dhammaṃ desemi, mayā hi pubbe ahetukaṃ haṃsayoniyaṃ nibbattenāpi āyusaṃkhārānaṃ ittarabhāvaṃ dassetvā Bārāṇasirājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sakalarājaparisaṃ saṃvejetvā dhammo desito" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. M. javanaṃsayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā navutihamsasahassaparivuto Cittakūṭe paṭivasati. So ekadivasaṃ Jambudīpatale ekasmiṃ sare saparivāro sayamjātasāliṃ khāditvā ākāse suvaṇṇakilaṅgaṃ pattharanto viya mahantena parivārena Bārāṇasinagarassa matthakamatthakena mandamandāya vilāsagatiyā Citrakūṭaṃ gacchati. Atha naṃ Bārāṇasirājā disvā "imināpi mādisena rañña bhavitabban" ti amaccānaṃ vatvā tasmīṃ sinehaṃ uppādetvā mālāgandhavilepanaṃ gahetvā M-aṃ olokento sabbaturiyāni paggaṇhāpesi.

M. taṃ attano sakkāraṃ karontaṃ disvā haṃse pucchi:

[page 213]

3. Javanahaṃsajātaka. (476.) 213

"rājā mama evarūpaṃ sakkāraṃ karonto kiṃ paccāsiṃsatīti".

"Tumhehi saddhiṃ mittabhāvaṃ devā" 'ti. "Tena hi rañño amhehi saddhiṃ mittabhāvo hotu" 'ti rañña saddhiṃ mittabhāvaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rañña uyyānaṃ gatakāle Anotattadahaṃ gantvā ekena pakkhena udakaṃ ekena candanacuṇṇaṃ ādāya gantvā rājānaṃ tena udakena nahāpetvā candanacuṇṇena okiritvā mahājanassa passantass'; eva saparivāro Cittakūṭaṃ agamāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya rājā M-aṃ daṭṭhukāmo hutvā "sahāyo me ajja āgamissatīti" āgamanamaggaṃ olokento va acchati. Tadā M-assa kaniṭṭhā dve haṃsapotakā "suriyena saddhiṃ javissāmā" 'ti mantetvā M-assārocesuṃ: "mayam suriyena saddhiṃ javissāmā" 'ti. "Tāta suriyavego nāma sīgho, suriyena saddhiṃ javituṃ na sakkhissatha, antarā va vinassissatha, mā gamitthā" 'ti. Te dutiyam pi tatiyam pi yāciṃsu. B. te yāva tatiyaṃ vāresi yeva. Te mānatthaddhā attano balaṃ ajānantā M-assa anācikkhitvā va "suriyena saddhiṃ javissāmā" 'ti suriye anuggate yeva gantvā Yugandharamatthake nisīdiṃsu. M. te adisvā "kahan nu kho gatā" ti pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā cintesi:

"te suriyena saddhiṃ javituṃ na sakkhissanti, antarā va vinassissanti, jīvitam tesam dassāmīti" so pi gantvā Yugandharamatthake yeva nisīdi. Ath'; uggate suriyamaṇḍale haṃsapotakā uppattitvā suriyena saddhiṃ

---

---

pakkhandiṃsu. M. pi tehi saddhiṃ pakkhandi. Kaniṭṭhabhātiko yāva pubbaṅhasamayā javitvā kilami, pakkhasandhīsu aggiuṭṭhānakālo viya ahosi. So B-assa saññaṃ adāsi: "bhātika na sakkomīti".

Atha naṃ M. "mā bhāyi, jīvaṃ te dassāmīti" pakkhapañjarena parikkhipitvā assāsetvā Cittakūṭapabbataṃ netvā haṃsānaṃ majjhe ṭhapetvā puna pakkhanditvā suriyaṃ patvā itarena saddhiṃ pāyāsi. So pi yāva upakaṭṭhamajjhantikā suriyena saddhiṃ javitvā kilami,

[page 214]

214 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pakkhasandhīsu aggiuṭṭhānakālo viya ahosi. Tato B-assa saññaṃ adāsi: "bhātika na sakkomīti". Tam pi M. tath'; eva samassāsetvā pakkhapañjarenādāya Cittakūṭam eva agamāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe suriyo nabhamajjhaṃ pāpuṇi. Atha M. "ajja mama sarīrabalaṃ vīmaṃsissāmīti" cintetvā ekavegena pakkhanditvā Yugandharamatthake nisīditvā tato uppatitvā ekavegen'; eva suriyaṃ pāpuṇitvā kālena purato kālena pacchato javitvā cintesi: "mayhaṃ suriyena saddhiṃ javanaṃ nāma niratthakaṃ ayonisomanasikārasambhūtaṃ, kiṃ me iminā, Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā mama sahāyassa rañño atthadhammayuttaṃ kathaṃ kathessāmīti" so nivattitvā suriye nabhamajjhaṃ anatikkante yeva sakalacakkavālaṃ antantena anusamyāyitvā vegaṃ parihāpento sakala-Jambudīpaṃ antantena anusamyāyitvā Bārāṇasiṃ pāpuṇi. Dvādasayojanikaṃ sakalanagaraṃ haṃsacchannaṃ viya ahosi, chiddaṃ nāma na paññāyati, anukkamena vege parihāyante ākāse chiddāni paññāyīṃsu. M. vegaṃ parihāpetvā ākāsa otaritvā sīhapañjarassa abhimukhaṭṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Rājā "āgato me sahāyo" ti somanassappatto tassa nisīdanatthāya kañcanapīṭhaṃ paññāpetvā "samma pavisa, idha nisīdā" 'ti vatvā paṭṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).1: Idh'; eva haṃsa nipata, piyaṃ me tava dassanaṃ,  
issaro si anuppatto: yaṃ idh'; atthi pavedayā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:27 ||

Tattha idhā 'ti kañcanapīṭhaṃ sandhāyāha, nipatā 'ti nisīdā, issaro sīti tvaṃ imassa ṭhānassa issaro sāmī hutvā āgato ti vadati, yaṃ idhatthīti yaṃ imasmiṃ nivesane atthi taṃ aparisaṃkanto amhākaṃ kathehi.

M. kañcanapīṭhe nisīdi. Rājā satapākasahassapākehi telehi tassa pakkhantarāni makkhetvā kañcanataṭṭade madhulāje ca sakkharodakaṃ ca dāpetvā madhuraṭṭhisanthāraṃ katvā

[page 215]

3. Javanaṃsajātaka. (476.) 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "samma tvaṃ ekako va āgato si, kuhiṃ āgamitthā" 'ti. So taṃ pavattim vitthārena kathesi. Atha naṃ rājā āha: "samma mama pi suriyena saddhiṃ javitavegaṃ dassēhīti". "Mahārāja na sakkā so vego dassetun" ti. "Tena hi sarikkhakamattaṃ dassēhīti". "Sādhu mahārāja, sarikkhakamattaṃ dassessāmi, akkhaṇavedhidhanuggahe sannipātehīti".

Rājā sannipātesi. M. cattāro gahetvā rājanivesanā oruyha rājāṅgaṇe silāthambhaṃ nikhaṇāpetvā attano gīvāya ghaṇṭaṃ bandhāpetvā silāthambhamatthake nisīditvā cattāro dhanuggahe silāthambhaṃ nissāya cātuddisābhimukhe ṭhapetvā "mahārāja ime cattāro janā ekappahāren'; eva cātuddisābhimukhā cattāri kaṇḍāni khipantu, tān'; āhaṃ paṭṭhaviṃ appattān'; evāharitvā etesaṃ pādāmūle pātesami, mama kaṇḍatthā gatabhāvaṃ ghaṇṭāsaddasaññāya jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ pana na paññāyissāmīti" vatvā tehi ekappahāren'; eva khittakaṇḍāni āharitvā tesāṃ pādāmūle pātetvā silāthambhake nisinnam eva attānaṃ dassetvā "diṭṭho te mahārājā mayhaṃ vego" ti vatvā "mahārāja, ayaṃ vego mayhaṃ n'; eva uttamo na majjhimō, paritto lāmakavego esa, evaṃsīgho mahārāja amhākaṃ vego" ti āha. Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: "samma atthi pana tumhākaṃ vegato añño sīghataro vego" ti. "Āma samma amhākaṃ uttamavegato pi sataguṇena sahasaguṇena satasahasaguṇena imesaṃ

---

---

sattānaṃ āyusaṃkhārā khīyanti bhijjanti khayamaṃ gacchantīti" khaṇikanirodhavasena rūpadhammānaṃ bhedaṃ dassesi. Rājā M-assa kathaṃ sutvā maraṇabhayaabhīto satimaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetumaṃ asakkonto bhūmiyaṃ papati. Mahājano utrāsa-ppatto ahosi, rañño mukhaṃ udakena siñcitvā satimaṃ paṭilabhāpesumaṃ. Atha namaṃ M. "mahārāja, mā bhāyi,

[page 216]

216 XIII. Terasanipāta.

marāṇasatimaṃ bhāvehi, dhammaṃ cara, dānādīni puññāni karohi, appamatto hohīti" ovadi. Taṃ rājā "sāmi mayaṃ tumhādisena ñāṇasampannenācariyena vinā vasitumaṃ na sakkhissāmi, Cittakūṭapabbataṃ āgantvā mayhaṃ dhammaṃ desento mayhaṃ ovādācariyo hutvā idh'; eva vasā" 'ti yācanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).2: Savanena c'; ekassa piyā bhavanti,  
disvā pan'; ekassa viheti chando,  
disvā ca sutvā ca piyā bhavanti,  
kaccin nu me piyyasi dassanena. || Ja\_XIII:28 ||

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).3: Savanena piyo me si bhiyyo cāgamma dassanaṃ,  
evaṃ piyadassano samāno vasa haṃsa mama santike ti. || Ja\_XIII:29 ||

Tāsaṃ attho: samma haṃsarāja savanena'; eva ekassa ekacce piyā honti, evaṃguṇā nāmā ti sutvā savanena piyāyati, ekassa pan'; ekacce disvā chando vigacchati pemaṃ antarādhāyati khāditumaṃ āgātā yakkhā viya upaṭṭhahanti, ekassa ekacce disvā ca sutvā cā 'ti ubhayatthāpi piyā honti, tena taṃ pucchāmi: kaccin nu me piyyase dassanena, kaccin nu tvaṃ maṃ piyāyasi, mayhaṃ pana tvaṃ savanena piyo dassanaṃ paṇāgamma atīpiyo va, evaṃ mama piyadassano samāno Citrakūṭaṃ āgantvā idha mam'; eva santike vasā 'ti.

B. āha:

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).4: Vaseyyāma tavāgāre niccaṃ sakkatapūjitā,  
matto va ekadā vajjā 'haṃsarājaṃ pacantu me'. || Ja\_XIII:30 ||

Tattha matto va ekadā ti mahārāja mayaṃ tavāgāre niccaṃ pūjitā vaseyyāma, tvaṃ pana kadāci surāmadamatto maṃsakhādanatthaṃ haṃsarājaṃ pacantu me ti vadeyyāsi, atha tavānujīvino maṃ māretvā pacceyyumaṃ, tadāhaṃ kiṃ karissāmīti.

[page 217]

3. Javanahaṃsajātaka. (476.) 217

Ath'; assa rājā "tena hi majjama eva na pivissāmīti" patiññaṃ dātumaṃ

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).5: Dhi-r-atthu taṃ annapānaṃ yaṃ me piyataraṃ tayā,  
na cāpi majjamaṃ pāyāmi yāva me vacchasi ghare ti || Ja\_XIII:31 ||

gāthama āha. Tatopamaṃ B. cha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).6: Suvijānaṃ sigālānaṃ sakuntānañ ca vassitaṃ,  
manussavassitaṃ rāja dubbijānataṃ tato. || Ja\_XIII:32 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).7: Api ce maññatī poso 'ñātimitto'; 'sakhā'; ti vā  
yo pubbe sumano hutvā pacchā sampajjate diso. || Ja\_XIII:33 ||

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).8: Yasmiṃ mano nivisati avidūre sahāpi so,  
santike hi pi so dūre yasmā vivasate mano. || Ja\_XIII:34 ||

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).9: Anto pi yo hoti pasannacitto  
pāraṃ samuddassa pasannacitto,  
anto pi yo hoti paduṭṭhacitto  
pāraṃ samuddassa paduṭṭhacitto. || Ja\_XIII:35 ||

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).10: Saṃvasanto vivasanti ye disā te rathesabha,  
ārā santo saṃvasanti manasā raṭṭhavaḍḍhana. || Ja\_XIII:36 ||

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).11: Aticiraṃnivāseṇa piyo bhavati appiyo,  
āmanā kho taṃ gacchāma pura te homa appiyā ti. || Ja\_XIII:37 ||

Tattha vassitan ti mahārāja tiracchānagatā hi ujuhadayā, tena tesam vassitam suvijānam, manussā pana kakkhalā, tasmā tessaṃ vacanam dubbijānataran ti attho, yo pubbe ti yo puggalo paṭhamam eva attamano hutvā tvaṃ mayhaṃ nātako mitto pāṇasamo sakhā ti api evaṃ maññati sv-eva pacchā diso verī sampajjati, evaṃ durājānāni manussahadayāni, nivisatīti mahārāja yasmiṃ puggale pemavasena mano nivisati so dūre vasanto pi avidūrena so vasati yeva nāma, yasmā pana puggalā mano vivasati apeti so santike vasanto pi dūre yeva, anto pi yo hotīti mahārāja yo sahāyo pasannacitto so cittena allinattā pāraṃ samuddassa vasanto pi anto yeva hoti,

[page 218]

218 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo pana duṭṭhacitto so cittena anallinattā anto vasanto pi pāraṃ samuddassa hoti nāma, ye disā te ti ye va verino paccatthikā ekato vasantāpi te dūre vasanti yeva, santo pana paṇḍitā ārā ṭhitāpi mettābhāvitena manasā āvajjantā saṃvasanti yeva, purā te homā 'ti yāvā appiyā na homa tāvad eva taṃ āmantetvā gacchāmā 'ti vadati.

Atha naṃ rājā āha:

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).12: Evaṃ ce yācamānānaṃ añjalim nāvabujjhasi  
paricārakānaṃ sattānaṃ vacanam na karosi no  
evaṃ taṃ abhiyācāma: puna kayirāsi pariyāyan ti. || Ja\_XIII:38 ||

Tattha evaṃ ce ti sace haṃsarāja evaṃ añjalim paggayha yācamānānaṃ amhākaṃ imaṃ añjalim nāvabujjhasi tava paricārakānaṃ samānānaṃ vacanam na karosi atha naṃ evaṃ yācāma, puna kayirāsi pariyāyan ti kālānukāle idha gamanāya vāraṃ kareyyāsīti attho.

Tato B. āha:

Ja\_XIII.3(=476).13: Evaṃ ce no viharataṃ antarāyo na hessati  
tuyhaṃ vāpi mahārāja mayhaṃ vā raṭṭhavaddhana

---

Tattha evaṃ ce no ti mahārāja mā cintayi, sace amhākaṃ evaṃ viharantānaṃ jīvitantarāyo na bhavissati app-eva nāma ubho aññamaññaṃ passissāma, api ca tvaṃ mayā dinnāṃ ovādam eva mama ṭhāne ṭhapetvā evaṃ ittarajīvite lokasannivāse appamatto hutvā dānādīni punnāni karonto dasarājadhamme akopetvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi, evaṃ hi me ovādaṃ karonto maṃ passissasi yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ M. rājānaṃ ovaditvā Cittakūṭaṃ eva gato.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe tiracchānayanīyaṃ nibbattenāpi mayā āyusaṃkhārānaṃ dubbalabhāvaṃ dassetvā dhammo desito" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, Kaniṭṭho Moggallāno, majjhimo Sāriputto, sesahaṃsagaṇo Buddhaparīsā, javanaṃsaṃso pana aham evā" 'ti. Javanaṃsajātakaṃ.

[page 219]

#### 4. Cullanāradajātaka. (477.) 219

##### 4. Cullanāradajātaka.

Na te kaṭṭhāni bhinnānti. Idaṃ S. J. v. thullakumārikapalobhanaṃ ā. k. Sāvattvivāsino kir'; ekassa kulassa soḷasavassikā dhītā ahosi sobhagappattā, na pana taṃ koci vāresi.

Ath'; assā mātā cintesi: "mama dhītā vayappattā na ca naṃ koci vāreti, āmisena macchaṃ viya etāya ekaṃ Sākiyabhikkhuṃ palobhetvā uppabbājetvā taṃ nissāya jīvissāmā" 'ti. Tadā ca Sāvattvivāsī eko kulaputto sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitvā upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya sikkhākāmatāṃ pahāya ālasiyo saṃramaṇḍanānuyutto vihāsi.

Mahāupāsikā gehe yāgukhādaniyabhojaniyāni sampādetvā dvāre ṭhatvā antarāvithiyā gacchantesu bhikkhūsu rasataṇhāya bandhitvā gahetuṃ sakkuṇeyyarūpaṃ ekaṃ upadhārentī Tepiṭakābhiddhammikavinayadharānaṃ mahantena parivārena gacchantānaṃ antare kañci gayhūpakaṃ adisvā tesāṃ pacchato gacchantānaṃ madhuradhammakathikānaṃ chinnavalāhakasadisānaṃ piṇḍapātikānaṃ pi antare kañci adisvā va ekaṃ yāva bahiapaṅgā akkhīni añjetvā kese osaṇhetvā dukūlantaravāsakaṃ nivāsetvā ghaṭṭitamaṭṭacivaraṃ pārupitvā maṇivaṇṇapattaṃ ādāya manoramaṃ chattaṃ dhārayamānaṃ vissaṭṭhindriyaṃ kāyadaḍḍhibahulaṃ puggalaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā "imaṃ sakkā gaṇhituṃ" ti vatvā vanditvā pattaṃ gahetvā "etha bhante" ti gharaṃ atinetvā nisīdāpetvā yāguādihi parivisitvā katabhattakiccaṃ "bhante ito paṭṭhāya idh'; evāgaccheyyāthā" 'ti āha. So pi tato paṭṭhāya tath'; eva gantvā aparabhāge vissāsiko ahosi. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ mahāupāsikā tassa savanapathe ṭhatvā "imasmiṃ gehe upabhogamattā atthi, tathārūpo pana me putto vā jāmāto vā gehaṃ vicāretuṃ samattho n'; atthīti" āha. So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "kimatthaṃ nu kho kathetīti" thokaṃ hadayavidḍho viya ahosi. Sā dhītāraṃ āha: "imaṃ palobhetvā tava vase vattāpehīti". Sā tato paṭṭhāya maṇḍitapasādhitā itthikuttavilāsehi taṃ palobhesi. Thullakumārikā ti na ca thullasaṃrā ti daṭṭhabbā,

[page 220]

#### 220 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] thūlā vā hotu kisā vā pañcakāmaguṇikarāgena thūlatāya thullakumārikā ti vuccati. So daharako kilesavasiko hutvā "na dān'; āhaṃ Buddhasāsane paṭiṭṭhātuṃ sakkhissāmīti" cintetvā vihāraṃ gantvā pattacivaraṃ niyyādetvā "ukkaṇṭhito smīti" ācariyupajjhāye āha. Te taṃ ādāya Satthu santikaṃ netvā "bhante ayaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti ārocesuṃ.

S. "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito sīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" "thullakumārikāya bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu pubbe p'; esā tava araṇṇe vasantassa brahmacariyantarāyaṃ katvā mahantaṃ anattāṃ akāsi, puna tvaṃ etaṃ eva nissāya kasmā ukkaṇṭhito sīti" vatvā bhikkhūhi yācito a. ā.:

---

---

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. Kāsiraṭṭhe mahābhoge brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā uggahitasippo kuṭumbaṃ saṅṭhapesi. Ath'; assa bhariyā ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyivā kālam akāsi. So "yath'; eva me piyabhariyāyā evaṃ mayi pi maraṇaṃ na lajjissati, kiṃ me gharāvāsena, pabbajjissāmīti" cintetvā kāme pahāya puttaṃ ādāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā tena saddhiṃ isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro araṇṇe vihāsi. Tadā paccantavāsino corā janapadaṃ pavisitvā gāmaṃ paharivā karamare gahetvā bhaṇḍikā ukkhipāpetvā puna paccantaṃ pāyesuṃ. Tesāṃ antare ekā abhirūpā kumārikā kerāṭṭikapāṇṇāya samannāgatā cintesi: "ime amhe netvā dāsibhogena bhujjissanti, ekena upāyena palāyituṃ vaṭṭatīti" sā "sāmi sarīrakiccaṃ kātukāma"; amhi, thokaṃ paṭikkamitvā ṭhitā" ti vatvā core vaṇcetvā palāyitvā araṇṇe vicarantī B-assa puttaṃ assame katvā phalāphalattāya gatakāle pubbaṇhasamaye taṃ assamaṃ pāpuṇitvā taṃ tāpasakumāraṃ kāmaratiyā palobhetvā sīlam assa bhinditvā attano vase vattetvā

[page 221]

4. Cullanāradajātaka. (477). 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kin te araṇṇe vāsena, ehi gāmaṃ vāsaṃ gacchāma, tatra hi rūpādayo kāmaguṇā sulabhā" ti āha. So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā "pitā tāva me araṇṇato phalāphalaṃ āharituṃ gato, taṃ disvā ubho pi ekato va gamissāmā" 'ti āha. Sā cintesi: "ayaṃ taruṇadārako kiñci na jānāti, pitarā pan'; assa mahallakakāle pabbajitena bhavitabbaṃ, so āgantvā 'tvam idha kiṃ karosīti'; maṃ pothetvā pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhetvā araṇṇe khpissati, tasmim anāgate yeva palāyissāmīti" atha naṃ "ahaṃ purato gacchāmi, tvam pacchā āgaccheyyāsīti" vatvā maggasaṇṇaṃ ācikkhitvā pakkāmi. So tassā gatakālato paṭṭhāya uppannadomanasso yathā pure kiñci vattaṃ akatvā sasīsaṃ pārupitvā antopaṇṇasālāya pajjhāyanto nipajji. M. phalāphalaṃ ādāya āgantvā tassā pādavalaṇṇaṃ disvā "ayaṃ mātugāmma pādavalaṇṇo, puttassa me sīlam bhinnaṃ bhavissatīti" cintento paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā phalāphalaṃ otāretvā puttaṃ pucchanto paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).1: Na te kaṭṭhāni bhinnāni, na te udakam ābhaṭaṃ,  
aggī pi te na hāpito, kin nu mando va jhāyasīti. || Ja\_XIII:40 ||

Tattha aggī pi te na hāpito ti aggī pi te na jalito, mando vā 'ti nippaṇṇo andho bālo viya.

So pitu kathaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāya pitarāṃ vanditvā gāraven'; eva araṇṇavāse anussāhaṃ pavedento gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).2: Na ussahe vane vatthum, Kassapāmantayāmi taṃ,  
dukkho vāso araṇṇasmim, raṭṭhaṃ icchāmi gantave. || Ja\_XIII:41 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).3: Yathā ahaṃ ito gantvā yasmim janapade vasaṃ  
ācāraṃbrahme sikkheyyaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ anusāsa manti. || Ja\_XIII:42 ||

[page 222]

222 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Tattha Kassapāmantayāmitan ti Kassapa āmantayāmi taṃ, gantave ti gantuṃ, ācāraṃ ti yasmim janapade vasāmi tatra vasanto yathā ācāraṃ janapadacārittaṃ sikkheyyaṃ jāneyyaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ anusāsa ovadā 'ti vadati.

M. "sādhū tāta, desacārittaṃ te kathessāmīti" vatvā gāthadvayaṃ āha:

---

---

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).4: Sace araññaṃ hitvāna vanamūlaphalāni ca  
raṭṭhe rocayase vāsaṃ taṃ dhammaṃ nisāmehi me: || Ja\_XIII:43 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).5: Visaṃ mā patisevittho, papātaṃ parivajjaya,  
paṃke ca mā visīdittho yatto cāsīvise care ti. || Ja\_XIII:44 ||

Tattha dhamman ti sace raṭṭhe vāsaṃ rocesi tena hi tvam janapadacārittaṃdhammaṃ nisāmehi, yatto cāsīvise  
ti āsīvissassa santike yattapaṭiyatto careyyāsi, sakkonto āsīvisaṃ parivajjeyyāsīti attho.

Tāpasakumāro saṃkhittena bhāsītassa atthaṃ ajānanto pucchi:

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).6: Kin nu visaṃ papāto vā paṃko vā brahmacāriṇaṃ,  
kaṃ tvam āsīvisaṃ brūhi, taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XIII:45 ||

Itaro pi 'ssa vyākāsi:

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).7: Āsavo tāta lokasmiṃ surā nāma pavuccati  
manuññā surabhī vaggū sādukhuddarasūpāmā,  
visaṃ tad āhu ariyāse brahmacariyassa Nārada. || Ja\_XIII:46 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).8: Itthiyo tāta lokasmiṃ pamattaṃ pamathenti tā  
haranti yuvino cittaṃ tūlaṃ bhaṭṭhaṃ va māluto,  
papāto eso akkhāto brahmacariyassa Nārada. || Ja\_XIII:47 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).9: Lābho siloko sakkāro pūjā parakulesu ca  
paṃko eso va akkhāto brahmacariyassa Nārada. || Ja\_XIII:48 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).10: Sasatthā tāta rājāno āvasanti mahiṃ imaṃ,  
te tādise manussinde mahante tāta Nārada. || Ja\_XIII:49 ||

[page 223]

4. Cullanāradajātaka. (477.) 223

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).11: Issarānaṃ adhipatiṇaṃ na tesam pādato care,  
āsīviso so akkhāto brahmacariyassa Nārada. || Ja\_XIII:50 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).12: Bhattattho bhattakāle yaṃ yaṃ gehaṃ upasaṃkame  
yad'; ettha kusalaṃ jaññā tattha ghāsesanaṃ care. || Ja\_XIII:51 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).13: Pavisitvā parakulaṃ pānattho bhojanāya vā  
mitaṃ khāde mitaṃ bhūñje na ca rūpe manam kare. || Ja\_XIII:52 ||

Ja\_XIII.4(=477).14: Goṭṭhaṃ majjaṃ kirāsaṃ vā sabhāni kiraṇāni ca  
ārakā parivajjehi yān iva visamaṃ pathan ti. || Ja\_XIII:53 ||

---

---

Tattha āsavo ti pupphāsavādivisaṃ, tadāhū 'ti taṃ āsavaṃkhātāṃ suraṃ ariyā brahmacariyassa visaṃ ti vadanti, pamattaṃ ti muṭṭhassaṃtiṃ, tūlaṃ bhaṭṭhaṃ vā 'ti rukkhato bhassitvā patitātūlaṃ viya, akkhāto ti Buddhādīhi kathito, siloko ti kittivaṇṇo, sakkāro ti añjalikammādi, pū jā ti gandhamālādīhi pūjā, paṃko ti esa osidāpanaṭṭhena paṃko ti akkhāto, mahante ti mahantabhāvappatte, na tesāṃ pādato care ti tesāṃ santike na care, rājakulūpako na siyā ti attho, rājāno hi āsivisā viya muhuttē'; eva kujjhitvā anayavyasaṃ paṃpentī api ca antopurappavesane vuttādīnavavasena p'; ettha attho vedītabbo, bhattattho ti bhattena atthiko hutvā, yadettha kusalaṃ ti yaṃ tesu upasaṃkamitabbabhogesu kusalaṃ anavajjaṃ pañcāgocarahitaṃ jāneyyāsī tattha ghāsesaṃ careyyāsīti attho, na ca rūpe maṇaṃ kare ti parakule mātāññū hutvā bhogaṃ bhuñjanto pi tattha itthirūpe maṇaṃ mā kareyyāsī, cakkhuṃ ummīletvā itthirūpe nimittaṃ mā gaṇheyyāsīti vadati, guṭṭhimacchaṃ gharāsavā ti ayaṃ potthakesu pāṭho aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana goṭṭhimajjakirāsavā ti vatvā goṭṭhin ti gunṇaṃ ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ majjaṃ ti pānāgāraṃ kirāsaṃ ti dhuttakerāṭṭikajanaṃ ti vuttaṃ, sabhāni kiraṇāni cā 'ti sabhāyo ca hiraññasuvāṇṇānaṃ karaṇaṭṭhānāni ca, ārakā ti etāni sabbāni dūrato parivajjeyyāsī, yānivā 'ti sappitelayānena gacchanto visamaṃ maggaṃ viya.

Māṇavo pitu kathentassa kathentass'; eva satīṃ paṭilabhītvā "tāta alaṃ me manussapaṭhena" 'ti āha. Ath'; assa pitā mettādībhāvaṃ ācikkhi.

[page 224]

224 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā nacirass'; eva jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattesi. Ubho pi pitāputtā aparīhīnājjhānā Brahmaḷoke nibbattīṃsu.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā sā dārikā ayaṃ thullakumārīkā ahoṣi, tāpasakumāro ukkaṇṭhitaḷhikkhu, pitā ahaṃ eva" 'ti. Cullanāradajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Dūtajātaka.

Dūte te brahme pāhesin ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. {attano} paññāpasamaṃ ā. k. Dh. kṣ.: "passathavuso Dasabalassa upāyakosallaṃ, Nandassa kulaputtassa accharāgaṇaṃ dassetvā arahattaṃ adāsi, cullapanthakassa pilotikaṃ datvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ adāsi, kammāraputtassa padumaṃ dassetvā arahattaṃ adāsi, evaṃ nānāupāyehi satte vinetīti". S. āgantvā "kāyaṃ nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Tathāgato idān"; eva 'iminā idaṃ hotīti'; upāyajānāno upāyakusalo, pubbe pi upāyakusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. janapado ahirañño ahoṣi. So hi janapadaṃ piṭetvā dhanam eva saṃkaddhi. Tadā B. Kāsigāme brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā "pacchā dhammena bhikkhaṃ caritvā ācariyadhanaṃ āharissāmīti" vatvā sippaṃ paṭṭhapetvā niṭṭhitasippaṃ anuyogaṃ datvā "ācariya tumhākaṃ ācariyadhanaṃ āharissāmīti" āpucchitvā nikkhamaṃ janapade caranto dhammena samena pariyesitvā satta nikkhe labhitvā "ācariyassa dassāmīti" gacchanto antarāmagge Gaṅgaṃ taritvaṃ nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Tassa tattha nāvāya viparivattamānāya taṃ suvaṇṇaṃ udaye pati. So cintesi:

"dullabhahirañño janapado, puna ācariyadhane pariyesiyamāne papañco bhavissati,

[page 225]

5. Dūtajātaka. (478.) 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Gaṅgātīre yeva nirāhāro nisīdeyyaṃ, tassa me nisinnabhāvaṃ anupubbena rājā jānissati, tato amacce pesessati, ahaṃ tehi saddhiṃ na mantessāmi, tato rājā sayāṃ āgamissati, iminā upāyena tassa santikā ācariyadhanaṃ labhissāmīti" so Gaṅgātīre uttarisāṭṭakaṃ pārupitvā yaññasuttaṃ bahi ṭhapetvā rajatapaṭṭavaṇṇe vālukātale suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya nisīdi. Taṃ

---



---

nirāhāraṃ nisinnaṃ disvā mahājano "kasmā nisinno sīti" pucchati. Kassaci na kathesi. Punadivase dvāragāmaṃvāsino tassa tattha nisinnabhāvaṃ sutvā āgantvā pucchiṃsu, tesam pi na kathesi, te tassa kilamathaṃ disvā paridevantā pakkamiṃsu. Tatiyadivase nagaravāsino āgamiṃsu, catutthadivase nagarato issarajano, pañcamadivase rājaparisā, chaṭṭhe divase rājā amacce pesesi, tehi pi saddhiṃ na kathesi. Sattame divase rājā bhayappatto hutvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā pucchanto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).1: Dūte te brahme pāhesiṃ Gaṅgātrasmim jhāyato,  
tesam puṭṭho na vyāhāsi, dukkhaṃ guyha mataṃ nu te. || Ja\_XIII:54 ||

Tattha guyha mataṃ nu te ti kin nu kho brāhmaṇa yaṃ tava dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ taṃ te guyhan ti mataṃ na aññassa ācikkhitabban ti.

Taṃ sutvā M. "mahārāja dukkhaṃ nāma harituṃ samatthass'; evācikkhitabbaṃ, na aññassā" 'ti vatvā satta gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).2: Sace te dukkhaṃ uppajji Kāsīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhana  
mā kho no tassa akkhāhi yo taṃ dukkhā na mocaye. || Ja\_XIII:55 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).3: Yo ca tathā dukkhajātassa ekantam api bhāsato  
vipparamoceyya dhammena kāmaṃ tassa pavedaya. || Ja\_XIII:56 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).4: Suvijānaṃ sigālānaṃ sakuntānaṃ ca vassitaṃ (= supra 217|6)  
manussavassitaṃ rāja dubbijānataṃ tato. || Ja\_XIII:57 ||

[page 226]

226 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).5: Api ce maññatī poso 'ñātimitto'; 'sakhā'; ti vā (= supra 217|8)  
yo pubbe sumano hutvā pacchā sampajjate diso. || Ja\_XIII:58 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).6: Yo attano dukkham anānupuṭṭho  
pavedaye jantu akālarūpe  
ānandino tassa bhavant'; amittā  
hitesino tassa dukhī bhavanti. || Ja\_XIII:59 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).7: Kālañ ca ñatvāna tathāvidhassa  
medhāvinaṃ ekamanaṃ veditvā  
akkheyya tippāni parassa dhīro,  
saṇhaṃ giraṃ atthavatiṃ pamuñce. || Ja\_XIII:60 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).8: Sace ca jaññā avisayhaṃ attano  
'nāyaṃ nīti mayha sukhāgamāya'  
eko va tippāni sahetha dhīro  
saccaṃ hirottappam apekkhamāno ti. || Ja\_XIII:61 ||

---

---

Tattha uppajjatīti sace tava uppajjeyya, mā akkhāhī ti mā kathayi, dubbijānatarāṃ tato ti tiracchānagatavassitato dubbijānatarāṃ, tasmā tatvato ajānitvā haritūṃ asamatthassa attano dukkhaṃ na kathettabbaṃ devā 'ti, aṇi ce ti gāthāya kathitattā, anānuputtho ti punappuna puṭṭho, pavedaye ti katheti, akālarūpe akāle, kālan ti attano gūyhasa kathanakālaṃ, tathāvidhassā 'ti paṇḍitapurisassa attanā saddhiṃ ekamaṇaṃ viditvā tathāvidhassa ācikkheyya, tippānīti kharāṇi, sace ti yadi attano dukkhaṃ avisayaṃ attano vā parassa vā purisakārena atikicchaṃ jāneyyā 'ti, nīṭīti lokapaveṇi, aṭṭhalokadhammā ti attho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: atha ayaṃ lokapaveṇi na mayhaṃ eva sukhaḡamāya uppannā. aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi parimutto nāma n'; atthi, evaṃ sante sukhaṃ eva patthentena parassa dukkhāropanaṃ ayuttaṃ, n'; etaṃ hirottappasampannena kattabbaṃ, atthi ca me hirottappaṃ ti saccāṃ saṃvijjamaṇaṃ attani hirottappaṃ apekkhamāno va aññassa anārocetvā eko va tippāni saheṭṭha dhīro ti.

[page 227]

5. Dūtajātaka. (478) 227

Evaṃ M. sattahi gāthāhi rañño dhammaṃ desetvā attano ācariyadhanassa pariyesitabhāvaṃ dassento catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).9: Ahaṃ raṭṭhāni vicaranto nigame rājadhāniyo  
bhikkhamāno mahārāja ācariyassa dhanatthiko || Ja\_XIII:62 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).10: Gahapati rājapurise mahāsāle ca brāhmaṇe  
alatthaṃ satta nikkhāni suvaṇṇassa janādhipa,  
te me naṭṭhā mahārāja, tasmā socāmi'; ahaṃ bhusaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:63 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).11: Purisā te mahārāja manasānucintitā  
nālaṃ dukkhā pamocetuṃ, tasmā tesāṃ na vyāhariṃ. || Ja\_XIII:64 ||

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).12: Tvaṃ ca kho me mahārāja manasānucintito  
alaṃ dukkhā pamocetuṃ, tasmā tuyhaṃ pavedayin ti. || Ja\_XIII:65 ||

Tattha bhikkhamāno ti ete gahapatiādayo yācamāno, te me ti satta nikkhā mama Gaṅgaṃ tarantassa naṭṭhā, Gaṅgāya patitā, purisā te ti mahārāja tava dūtapurisā manasā anucintitā ti nālaṃ ime maṃ dukkhā mocetun ti mayā ñātā, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena tesāṃ attano dukkhaṃ nācikkhiṃ, pavedayin ti kathesiṃ.

Rājā tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā "mā cintayi brāhmaṇa, ahaṃ te ācariyadhanaṃ dassāmīti" diguṇaṃ adāsi.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.5(=478).13: Tassādāsi pasannatto Kāsīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhano  
jātarūpamaye nikkhe suvaṇṇassa catuddasā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:66 ||

Tattha jātarūpamaye ti te suvaṇṇassa cuddasa nikkhe pi jātarūpamaye yeva adāsi, na yassa vā tassa vā suvaṇṇassā 'ti attho.

M. rañño ovādaṃ datvā ācariyassa dhanaṃ datvā dānādīni puññāni katvā rājāpi tass'; ovāde ṭhito dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā ubho pi yathākammaṃ gatā.

[page 228]

---

---

228 XIII. Terasanipāta.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi T. upāyakusalo yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, ācariyo Sāriputto, māṇavo aham evā" 'ti. Dūtajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Kāliṅgabodhijātaka.

Rājā Kāliṅgo cakkavattīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Anandattherena kataṃ mahābodhipūjaṃ ā. k. Veneyyasamgahattāya hi T-te janapadacārikaṃ pakkante Sāvattvivāsino gandhamālādihattā Jetavanaṃ gantvā aññaṃ pūjanīyaṭṭhānaṃ alabhivā gandhakuṭṭidvāre pāteṭvā gacchanti. Tena ulārapāmojjā honti. Taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā Anāthapiṇḍiko T-assa Jetavanaṃ āgatakāle Anandattherassa santikaṃ gantvā "bhante ayaṃ vihāro T-te cārikaṃ pakkante nippaccayo hoti, manussānaṃ gandhamālādīhi pūjanīyaṭṭhānaṃ na hoti, sādhu bhante T-assa imam atthaṃ ārocetvā ekassa pūjanīyaṭṭhānassa sakkuṇeyyabhāvaṃ vā asakkuṇeyyabhāvaṃ vā jānāthā" 'ti. So "sādhu" 'ti sampatiṇḍitvā T-aṃ pucchi: "kati nu kho bhante cetiyānti". "Tīṇi Ānandā" 'ti. "Katamāni bhante". "Sārikaṃ pāribhogikaṃ uddesikan" ti. "Sakkā pana bhante tumhesu dharantesu yeva cetiyaṃ kātun" ti. "Ānanda, sārikaṃ na sakkā, taṃ hi Buddhānaṃ parinibbutakāle hoti, uddesikaṃ avatthukaṃ manamattakena hoti, Buddhehi pana paribhutto Mahābodhi dharantesu pi parinibbutesu pi cetiyam evā" 'ti. "Bhante tumhesu cārikaṃ pakkantesu Jetavanamahāvihāro appatisaraṇo hoti, manussā pūjanīyaṭṭhānaṃ na labhanti "Mahābodhito bījaṃ āharitvā Jetavanādvāre ropemi bhante" ti. "Sādhu Ānanda, ropehi, evaṃ sante Jetavane mama nibaddhavāso viya bhavissatīti". Thero Anāthapiṇḍikassa ca Visākhāya ca rañño ca ārocetvā Jetavanadvāre bodhiropanaṭṭhāne āvātaṃ sodhāpetvā Mahāmoggallānatheraṃ āha: "bhante ahaṃ Jetavanadvāre bodhiṃ ropessāmi "Mahābodhito me pakkaṃ āharathā" 'ti. Thero "sādhu" 'ti sampatiṇḍitvā ākāseṇa Bodhimaṇḍaṃ gantvā vaṇṇato parigalantuṃ pakkaṃ bhūmiṃ appattam eva cīvarena paṭiṇḍitvā āharitvā adāsi.

[page 229]

#### 6. Kāliṅgabodhijātaka. (479.) 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ānandatthero "ajja bodhiṃ ropessāmīti" Kosalarājānaṃ ārocesi. Rājā sāyaṇhasamaye mahantena parivārena sabbūpakaraṇāni gāhāpetvā āgami, tathā Anāthapiṇḍiko Visākhā ca añño ca saddho jano. Thero mahābodhiropanaṭṭhāne mahantaṃ suvaṇṇakaṭṭhaṃ ṭhapetvā heṭṭhā chiddaṃ kāretvā gandhakalalassa pūrāpetvā "idaṃ bodhipakkaṃ ropehi mahārājā" 'ti rañño adāsi. So cintesi: "rajaṃ nāma na sabbakālaṃ amhākaṃ hatthe tiṭṭhati, idaṃ mayā Anāthapiṇḍikena ropāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so taṃ pakkaṃ mahāseṭṭhissa hatthe ṭhapesi. Atha naṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gandhakalalaṃ viyūhitvā tattha pātesi, tasmīṃ tassa hatthato muttamatte sabbesaṃ passantānaṃ ñeva naṅgalasīsappamaṇo bodhirukkho paṇṇāsahatthubbedho uṭṭhahi, catūsu disāsu uddhañ cā 'ti pañca mahāsākhā paṇṇāsahattā vā nikkhamiṃsu, iti so taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva vanaspatijeṭṭhako hutvā aṭṭhāsi, mahantaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ ahoṣi. Rājā aṭṭhasatamatte suvaṇṇarajataghaṭe gandhodakapūre nīluppalahattakādīpatimaṇḍite mahābodhiṃ parikkhipitvā puṇṇaghaṭapantiṃ nāma ṭhapāpesi, sattaratanamayaṃ vedikaṃ kāresi, suvaṇṇamissikaṃ vālukaṃ okiri, pākāraparikkhepaṃ kāresi, sattaratanamayaṃ dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ kāresi. Sakkāro mahā ahoṣi. Thero T-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante tumhehi Mahābodhimūle samāpannasamāpattiṃ mayā ropitabodhimūle nisīditvā mahājanassa hitattāya samāpajjathā" 'ti.

"Ānanda, kiṃ kathesi, mayi Mahābodhimaṇḍe samāpannasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdante añño padeso dhāretuṃ na sakkotīti". "Bhante mahājanassa hitattāya imassa bhūmippadesassa vahananiyāmena samāpattisukhena taṃ bodhimūlaṃ paribhuñjathā" 'ti. S. ekarattiṃ samāpattisukhena taṃ paribhuñji. Thero Kosalarājādīnaṃ kathetvā bodhimahaṃ nāma kāresi. So pi kho Anandattherena ropitattā "Ānandabodhi" yevā 'ti paññāyittha. Tadā dh. k. s.: "āvuso āyasmā Ānando dharante yevā T-te bodhiṃ ropāpetvā mahāpūjaṃ kāresi,

---

[page 230]

230 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aho mahāguṇo thero" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Ānando saparivāresu catūsu mahādīpesu manusse gahetvā bahugandhamālaṃ āharāpetvā Mahābodhimaṇḍe bodhimahaṃ kāresi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

Atīte Kālīṅgaraṭṭhe Dantapuranaḡare Kālīṅgo rajjaṃ kāresi. Tassa Mahākālīṅgo Cullakālīṅgo ti dve puttā ahesuṃ Tesu nemittā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ "pitu accayena rajjaṃ kāressatīti" vyākariṃsu, kaniṭṭhaṃ pana "ayaṃ isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā bhikkhaṃ carissati, putto pan'; assa cakkavattī bhavissatīti" vyākariṃsu. Aparabhāge jeṭṭhaputto pitu accayena rājā ahoṣi, kaniṭṭho uparājā. So "putto kira me cakkavattī bhavissatīti" puttaṃ nissāya mānaṃ akāsi. Rājā asahanto "Cūlakālīṅgaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti ekaṃ atthacaraṃ āṇāpesi.

So gantvā, kumāra, rājā taṃ gaṇhāpetukāmo, tava jīvitāṃ rakkhā" 'ti āha. So attano lañchanamuddikaṃ ca sukhumakambalaṃ ca khaggaṃ cā 'ti imāni tīṇi atthacarakāmacassa dassetvā "imāya saññāya mama puttassa rajjaṃ dadeyyāthā" 'ti vatvā araññaṃ pavisitvā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ katvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā naditīre vāsaṃ kappesi. Maddaraṭṭhe pi Sāgalanagare Maddarañño dhītā jāyi, taṃ pi nemittikā "ayaṃ bhikkhaṃ caritvā jīvissati, putto pan'; assā cakkavattī bhavissatīti" vyākariṃsu. Sakala-jambudīpe rājāno taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā ekappahāren'; eva āgantvā nagaraṃ rundhiṃsu. Maddarājā cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ imaṃ ekassa dassāmi sesarājāno kujjhissanti, mama dhītaraṃ rakkhissāmi" dhītaraṃ ca bhariyaṃ ca gahetvā aññātakavesena palāyitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā Kālīṅgakumārassa assamato Uparigaṅge assamaṃ katvā pabbajitvā uñchācariyāya jīvikaṃ kappento tattha paṭivasi.

[page 231]

6. Kālīṅgabodhijātaka. (479.) 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mātāpitaro "dhītaraṃ rakkhissāmā" 'ti taṃ assamapade katvā phalāphalattāya gacchanti. Sā tesāṃ gatakāle nānāpupphāni gahetvā pupphacumbaṭakaṃ katvā-Gaṅgātīre ṭhāpitasopānapantī viya jāto supupphito ambarukkho atthitaṃ abhirūhitvā kilītvā pupphacumbaṭakaṃ udake khipati. Taṃ ekadivasaṃ gantvā Gaṅgāya nahāyato Kālīṅgakumārassa sīse laggi. So taṃ oloketvā "idaṃ ekāya itthiyā kataṃ, no ca kho mahallikāya taruṇakumārikāya katakammaṃ, taṃ vīmaṃsissāmi tāva na" ti kilesavasena Uparigaṅgaṃ gantvā tassā ambarukkhe nisīditvā madhurena sarena gāyantiyā saddaṃ sutvā rukkhamaṃ gantvā taṃ disvā "bhadde tvaṃ kā nāmā" ti āha. "Mānusi aham asmi sāmīti". "Tena hi otarāhīti".

"Na sakkā sāmī, ahaṃ khattiyā" ti. "Bhadde, aham pi khattiyō, otarāhīti". "Na sakkā sāmī, na vacanamatten"; eva khattiyō hoti, yadi si khattiyō khattiyamāyaṃ kathethā" 'ti. Te ubho pi aññamaññaṃ khattiyamāyaṃ kathayīṃsu. Rājadhītā otarati. Te aññamaññaṃ ajjhācarīṃsu. Sā mātāpitūsu āgatesu tassa Kālīṅgarājaputtabhāvaṃ c'; eva araññaṃ pavitṭhakāraṇaṃ ca vitthārena tesāṃ kathesi. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampatichitvā taṃ tassa adaṃsu. Tesāṃ piyasaṃvāsena vasantānaṃ rājadhītā gabbhaṃ labhitvā dasamāsaccayena dhaññapuññalakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi, Kālīṅgo ti 'ssa nāmam akaṃsu. So vayappatto pitu c'; eva ayyakassa ca santike sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pāpuni. Ath'; assa pitā nakkhattayogavasena bhātu matabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "tāta mā tvaṃ araññe vasa, peteyyo te Mahākālīṅgo kālakato, tvaṃ Dantapuraṃ gantvā kulasantakaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti vatvā attanā aññānaṃ muddikaṃ ca kambalaṃ ca khaggaṃ ca datvā "tāta,

[page 232]

232 XIII. Terasanipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dantapurāṅgare asukavīthiyaṃ amhākaṃ atthacarako amacco atthi, tassa gehe sayanamajjhe otarivā imāni tīṇi tassa dassetvā mama puttabhāvaṃ ācikkha, so taṃ rajje patiṭṭhāpessatīti" uyyojesi. So mātāpitaro ca ayyake ca vanditvā puññamayiddhiyā ākāseṇa gantvā amaccassa sayanapīṭṭhe yeva otarivā "ko si tvaṃ" ti puṭṭho "Cullakāliṅgassa putto 'mhitī" ācikkhitvā tāni ratanāni dassesi. Amacco rājaparisāya ārocesi, amaccā nagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā tassa chattaṃ ussāpayiṃsu. Ath'; assa Kāliṅgabhāradvājo nāmā purohito dasa cakkavattivattāni ācikkhi, so taṃ vattaṃ pūresi.

Ath'; assa paṇṇarasauposathadivase Cakkadahato cakkaratanaṃ Uposathakulato hatthiratanāṃ Valāhassarājakulato assaratanāṃ Vepullato maṇiratanāṃ āgami, itthigahapatiparināyakaratanāni pātubhaviṃsu. So sakalacakkavālagabbhe rajjaṃ gaṇhitvā ekadivasaṃ chattiṃsayojanāyāmaparisāya parivuto sabbasetāṃ Kelāsakūṭa-paṭibhāgaṃ hatthiṃ abhiruyha mahantena sirivilāseṇa mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ payāsi. Ath'; assa sabbabuddhānaṃ jayapallaṅkassa puthavinābhūṭassa Mahābodhimaṇḍassa uparibhāgena gantuṃ nāgo nāsakkhi, rājā punappuna codesi, so nāsakkhi yeva.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).1: Rājā Kāliṅgo cakkavattī  
dhammena paṭhavim anusāsaṃ  
agamā Bodhisamīpaṃ  
nāgena mahānubhāvenā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:67 ||

Atha rañño purohito raññā saddhiṃ gacchanto "ākāse āvaraṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi, kin nu kho rājā hatthiṃ pesetuṃ na sakkoti,

[page 233]

6. Kāliṅgabodhijātaka. (479.) 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vīmaṃsissāmīti" ākāse oruyha sabbabuddhānaṃ jayapallaṅkaṃ puthavinābhiṃ Mahābodhimaṇḍaṃ passi.

Tadā kira tattha rājakaṛisamattaṭṭhāne sasakamassumattam pi tiṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi, rajatapattavaṇṇavālukā vipakīṇṇā va hoti, samantā tiṇalatāvanaspatiyo Bodhimaṇḍaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā āvattitvā bodhimaṇḍābhimukhā va atṭhaṃsu. Brāhmaṇo taṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ {oloketvā} "idaṃ sabbabuddhānaṃ sabbakilesaviddhaṃsanatṭhānaṃ, imassa uparibhāgena Sakkādīhi pi na sakkā gantuṃ" ti cintetvā Kāliṅgarañño santikaṃ gantvā Bodhimaṇḍassa vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā rājānaṃ "otarā" 'ti āha.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).2: Kāliṅgabhāradvājo rājānaṃ Kāliṅgaṃ samaṇakolaññaṃ  
cakkāṃ vattayato pariṇetvā pañjalī idam avoca: || Ja\_XIII:68 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).3: Paccoroha mahārāja, bhūmibhāgo yathā samanugīto,  
idha anadhivarā Buddhā abhisambuddhā virocanti. || Ja\_XIII:69 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).4: Padakkhiṇato āvattā tiṇalatā asmiṃ bhūmibhāgasmiṃ,  
puthaviyāyaṃ maṇḍo, iti no sutāṃ mahārāja. || Ja\_XIII:70 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).5: Sāgarapariyantāya mediniyā sabbabhūṭadharaniyā

---

---

puthaviyāyaṃ maṇḍo, orohitvā namo karohi. || Ja\_XIII:71 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).6: Ye te bhavanti nāgā abhijātā mātito ca pitito ca  
ettāvataṃ padesaṃ te nāgā n'; eva-m-upayanti. || Ja\_XIII:72 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).7: Abhijāto te nāgo, kāmaṃ pesehi kuñjaraṃ dantiṃ  
ettāvataṃ padeso sakkā nāgena-m-upagantuṃ. || Ja\_XIII:73 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).8: Taṃ sutvā rājā Kālīṅgo veyyañjaniyavaco nisāmetvā  
sampesesi nāgaṃ, ñassāma mayaṃ yathā idaṃ vacanaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:74 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).9: Sampesito va rañña ñāgo koṅco va ānaditvā  
paṭisakkitvā nisīdi garubhāraṃ asahamāno ti. || Ja\_XIII:75 ||

[page 234]

234 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Tattha samaṇakolaññaṃ ti tāpasānaṃ puttamaṃ, cakkamaṃ vattayato ti cakkamaṃ vattayamānaṃ, cakkavattin ti attho, pariṇetvā 'ti bhūmibhāgaṃ vīmaṃsitvā, anugīto ti sabbabuddhehi vaṇṇito, anadhivarā ti atulā appameyyā, virocantīti vigatasabbakilesandhakārā taruṇasuriyo viya idha nisinnā virocanti, tiṇalatā ti tiṇāni ca latāni ca, maṇḍo ti catunahutādādhikadviyojanasatasahasabahalāya puthaviyā maṇḍo sāro nābhibhūto acalaṭṭhānaṃ, kappe saṇṭhahante paṭhamamaṃ saṇṭhahati vinassante pacchā vinassati, iti no sutan ti evamaṃ amhehi lakkhaṇamantavasena sutamaṃ, orohitvā ti ākāsa otarivā, imassa sabbabuddhānaṃ kilesapañjaravidhamānaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ namakkāraṃ karohi, pūjasakkāraṃ anuvidhehi, ye te ti ye te cakkavattirañño hatthiratanasamkhātā uposathakule nibbattā nāgā, ettāvataṃ ti sabbe pi te ettamaṃ padesaṃ n'; eva-mupayanti, koṭṭhiyamānāpi na upagacchanti yeva, abhijāto ti gocariyādīni aṭṭhahatthikulāni abhibhavitvā atikkamitvā uposathakule jāto, kuñjaraṃ ti uttamaṃ, ettāvataṃ ti ettako padeso sakkā etena nāgena upagantuṃ, ito uttariṃ na sakkā, ākaṃkhanto vajiraṃkusena saññaṃ datvā pesehīti, veyyañjaniyavaco nisāmetvā ti bhikkhave so rājā tassa lakkhaṇapāṭhassa veyyañjanikassa Kālīṅga-Bhāradvājassa vaco nisāmetvā upadhāretvā ñassāma mayaṃ yathā imassa vacanaṃ yadi vā saccaṃ yadi vā alikaṃ ti vīmaṃsanto nāgaṃ pesesīti attho, koṅco va ānaditvāna 'ti bhikkhave so nāgo tena rañña vajiraṃkusena codetvā pesito koṅcasakuṇo viya naditvā paṭisakkitvā soṇḍamaṃ ukkhipitvā gīvaṃ unnāmetvā garubhāvaṃ vahituṃ asakkonto viya ākāse yeva nisīdi.

So tena punappuna vijjhiyamāno vedanaṃ sahituṃ asakkonto kālam akāsi. Rājā pan'; assa matabhāvaṃ ajānanto tathā nisinnō va ahoṣi. Kālīṅgabhāradvājo "mahārāja tava nāgo niruddho, aññaṃ hatthiṃ samkamaṃ" 'ti avoca.

Tam atthamaṃ pakāsento S. dasamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).10: Kālīṅgabhāradvājo nāgaṃ khīṇāyukaṃ viditvā  
rājānaṃ Kālīṅgaṃ taramāno ajjhabhāsīttha:  
aññaṃ samkama nāgaṃ, nāgo khīṇāyuko mahārājā ti. || Ja\_XIII:76 ||

[page 235]

6. Kālīṅgabodhijātaka. (479.) 235

Tattha nāgo khīṇāyuko ti nāgo te jīvitakkhayaṃ patto, yaṃ kiñci karontena pi na sakkā hatthipiṭṭhe nisinnena bodhimaṇḍamatthakena gantuṃ, aññaṃ nāgaṃ samkamaṃ 'ti.

---

---

Rañño puññiddhibalena añño nāgo uposathakulato āgantvā piṭṭhiṃ upanāmesi. Rājā tassa piṭṭhiyaṃ nisīdi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe matahatthi bhūmiyaṃ pati.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).11: Taṃ sutvā Kāliṅgo taramāno  
saṃkami nāgaṃ, saṃkante ca rañño  
nāgo tatth'; eva pati bhūmyā,  
veyyañjaniyavaco yathā tathā ahu nāgo ti. || Ja\_XIII:77 ||

Atha rājā ākāsā oruyha Bodhimaṇḍaṃ oloketvā pāṭihariyaṃ disvā Bhāradvājassa thutiṃ karonto

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).12: Kāliṅgabhāradvājaṃ Kāliṅgo brāhmaṇaṃ idam avoca:  
tvam evāsi sambuddho sabbaññū sabbadassāvīti. || Ja\_XIII:78 ||

Brāhmaṇo taṃ anadhivāsento attānaṃ nīcaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā buddhe yeva ukkhipitvā vaṇṇesi.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).13: Taṃ vacanaṃ anadhivāsento Kāliṅgabrāhmaṇo idam avoca:  
veyyañjaniyā mayaṃ, buddhā sabbaññuno va mahārāja. || Ja\_XIII:79 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).14: Sabbaññū sabbavidū ca buddhā lakkhaṇe na jānanti,  
āgamapurisā mayaṃ, buddhā sabbaṃ pajānantīti. || Ja\_XIII:80 ||

Tattha veyyañjanikā ti mahārāja mayaṃ vyañjanaṃ disvā vyākaraṇasamatthā sutabuddhā nāma, buddhā pana sabbaññū sabbavidū, buddhā hi atīṭātibhedaṃ sabbaṃ jānanti c'; eva vadanti ca, sabbaññūtañāṇe'; ete sabbaṃ jānanti na lakkhaṇena, mayaṃ pana āgamapurisā attano sippabalen'; eva jānāma, taṃ ekadesam eva, buddhā pana sabbaṃ pajānantī.

Rājā Buddhaguṇe sutva somanassappatto hutvā sakalacakkavāḷavāsikehi bahūṃ gandhamālaṃ āharāpetvā Mahābodhimaṇḍe sattāhaṃ bodhipūjaṃ kāresi.

[page 236]

236 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).15: Mahāyitvāna sambodhiṃ nānāturīyehi vajjamānehi  
mālāgandhavilepanaṃ āharitvā pākāraparikkhepaṃ  
kāresi, atha rājā pāyāsi. || Ja\_XIII:81 ||

Ja\_XIII.6(=479).16: Saṭṭhivāhasahassānaṃ pupphānaṃ sannipātayi  
pūjesi rājā Kāliṅgo Bodhimaṇḍam anuttaran ti. || Ja\_XIII:82 ||

Tattha pāyāsīti mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi, so Mahābodhimaṇḍe aṭṭhārasahatthaṃ suvaṇṇatthambhaṃ ussāpesi, tassa sattaratanamayaṃ vedikaṃ kāresi, ratanamissakaṃ vālukaṃ okiritvā pākāraparikkhepaṃ kāresi, sattaratanamayaṃ dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ kāresi, devasikaṃ pupphānaṃ saṭṭhivāhasahassāni sannipātayi, evaṃ Bodhimaṇḍaṃ pūjesi. Pāḷiyaṃ pana saṭṭhivāhasahassānaṃ pupphānaṃ ti ettakam eva vuttaṃ.

---

---

Evaṃ Mahābodhipūjaṃ katvā gantvā mātāpitaro ādāya Dantapuram eva āgantvā dānādīni puññāni katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; Ānando Bodhipūjaṃ akāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s. "Tadā Kālīngo Anando ahosi, Kālīngabhāradvājo pana aham evā" 'ti. Kālīngabodhijātakaṃ.

#### 7. Akittijātakaṃ.

Akittiṃ disvāna sammatan ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ Sāvattvivāsiṃ dānapatiṃ ā. k. So kira S-raṃ nimantetvā sattāhaṃ Buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa mahādānaṃ datvā pariyośānavase ariyaṃsaṃghassa sabbaparikkhāre adasi. Ath'; assa S. parisamajjhe anumodanaṃ karonto "upāsaka, mahā te pariccāgo. atidukkaraṃ tayā kataṃ, ayaṃ hi dānavarṃso nāma porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ varṃso, dānaṃ nāma gihināpi pabbajitenāpi dātabbam eva, porāṇakapaṇḍitā pabbajitvā araññe vasantā aloṇadhūpanaṃ udakamattasittāṃ kārapaṇṇaṃ khādamānāpi sampattayācakānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ datvā sayāṃ pītisukhena yāpayiṃsū"

[page 237]

7. Akittijātaka. (480.) 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā "bhante idaṃ tāva sabbaparikkhāradānaṃ mahājanassa pākaṭaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ apākaṭaṃ, taṃ no kathethā" 'ti tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. asīkoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa kule nibbatti. Akittīti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasāgamanakāle bhaginī jāyi. Yasavatīti tassā nāmaṃ kariṃsu. M. soḷasavassakāle Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā paccāgamāsi. Ath'; assa mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu.

So tesāṃ petakiccāni kāretvā ratanavolokanaṃ karonto "asuko nāma ettakaṃ dhanāṃ saṅṭhapetvā atīto, asuko ettakan" ti vacanaṃ sutvā saṃviggamānaso hutvā "idaṃ dhanam eva paññāyati na dhanassa saṃhārakā, sabbe imaṃ dhanāṃ pahāy'; eva gatā, ahaṃ pana taṃ ādāya gamissāmīti" bhaginiṃ pakkosāpetvā "tvaṃ imaṃ dhanāṃ paṭipajjā" ti. "Tuyhaṃ pana ko ajjhāsayo" ti. "Pabbajitukāmo 'mhīti".

"Tāta, ahaṃ tumhehi chaḍḍitakheḷaṃ sirena na paṭicchissāmīti "na me iminā attho, ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmīti". So rājānaṃ āpucchitvā bheriṇ carāpesi: "dhanen'; atthikā paṇḍitassa gehaṃ gacchantū" 'ti. So sattāhaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattetvā dhane akkhīyamāne cintesi: "mayhaṃ āyusaṃkhārā khīyanti, kim me dhanakīlāya, atthikā gaṇhissantīti" nivesanadvāraṃ vivaritvā "dinnañ ñeva harantū" 'ti sahiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ gehaṃ pahāya ñātimaṇḍalassa paridevantassa bhaginiṃ gahetvā Bārāṇasito yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Akittidvāraṃ nāma jātaṃ yena titthena nadiṃ otiṇṇo tam pi Akittititthaṃ nāma jātaṃ. So dve tīṇi yojanāni gantvā ramaṇīye thāne paṇḍasālaṃ katvā bhaginiyā saddhiṃ pabbaji, tassa pabbajitakāḷato paṭṭhāya bahugāmanigamarājadhānivāsino pi pabbajiṃsu,

[page 238]

238 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mahāparivāro ahosi, mahālābhasakkāro nibbatti, Buddhuppādo viya pavatti. Atha M. "ayaṃ mahālābhasakkāro, atimahāparivāro pi mahanto, mayā ekaken'; eva viharitūṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā avelāya antamaso bhaginim pi ajānāpetvā ekako va nikkhamitvā anupubbena Damiḷaraṭṭhaṃ patvā Kāvīrapaṭṭanasamīpe uyyāne viharanto jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattesi, tatrāpi 'ssa mahālābhasakkāro uppajji. So taṃ jigucchanto chaḍḍetvā ākāsena gantvā Nāgadiṇḍīpasamīpe Kāradīpe otari. Tadā Kāradīpo Ahidīpo nāma hoti. So tattha mahantaṃ kārarukkaṃ upanissāya paṇḍasālaṃ māpetvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Tassa tattha vasanabhāvaṃ. na koci jānāti. Ath'; assa bhaginī bhātaraṃ gavesamānā anupubbena Damiḷaraṭṭhaṃ patvā taṃ adisvā tena vasitaṭṭhāne yeva vasi, jhānaṃ pana nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhi. M. appicchatāya katthaci agantvā tassa rukkhassa phalakāle phalāni khādanti pattakāle pattāni udakasittāni khādanti.

---



---

Tassa sīlatejena Sakkassa Paṇḍukambalasilāsanam uṇhākāram dassesi. Sakko "ko nu kho maṃ ṭhānā cāvetukāmo" ti āvajjanto paṇḍitam disvā "kimattham nu kho esa tāpaso sīlam rakkhati, Sakkattam nu kho pattheti udāhu aññam, vīmaṃsissāmi nam, ayam hi dukkhena jīvikaṃ kappeti, udakasittāni kārapattāni khādati, sace Sakkattam pattheti attano sittāni pattāni mayham dassati no ce na dassatīti" brāhmaṇavaṇṇena tassa santikam āgami. B. pi kārapattāni sedetvā otāretvā "sītalabhūtāni khādissāmīti" paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Ath'; assa purato Sakko bhikkhatthāya aṭṭhāsi. M. tam disvā somanassappatto hutvā "lābhā vata me, yācakaṃ passāmi, ajja mama manoratham matthakaṃ pāpetvā dānam dassāmīti"

[page 239]

7. Akittijātaka. (480.) 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pakkabhājanen'; evādāya gantvā "idaṃ me dānam, sabbaṇṇūtaññassa paccayo hotū" 'ti attano asesetvā vā tassa bhikkhāya bhājane pakkhipi.

Brāhmaṇo dānam gahetvā thokaṃ gantvā antaradhāyi. M. pi tassa datvā puna apacitvā pītisukhen'; eva vītināmetvā punadivase pi pacitvā tath'; eva paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Sakko puna brāhmaṇavesena āgami, puna pi tassa datvā M. tath'; eva vītināmesi. Tatiyadivase pi tath'; eva datvā "aho me lābhā, kārapattāni nissāya mahantaṃ puññaṃ pasavāmīti" somanassappatto tayo divase anāhāratāya dubbalo pi samāno majjhantikasamaye paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā dānam āvajjanto paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Sakko pi cintesi: "ayam brāhmaṇo tayo divase nirāhāro hutvā evaṃ dubbalo pi dānam dento tuṭṭhacitto va deti, cittassa aññathattamattam n'; atthi, aham imaṃ 'idaṃ nāma patthetvā dānam detīti'; na jānāmi, pucchitvā ajjhāsayaṃ assa sutvā dānakāraṇam jānissāmīti" so majjhantike vītivattento mahantena sirisobhaggena taruṇasuriyo viya jalamāno āgantvā M-assa purato ṭhatvā "ambho tāpasa evaṃ uṇhavāte paharante evarūpe loṇajalaparikkhitte araṇṇe kimattham tapokammaṃ karosīti" pucchi.

Tam attham pakāsento S. paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).1: Akittim disvā sammantaṃ Sakko bhūtapati bravi:

Kimatthiyam mahābrahme eko sammasi ghammanīti. || Ja\_XIII:83 ||

Tattha kimatthiyam ti kiṃ manussasampattiṃ patthento udāhu Sakkasampattiādīnam aññataran ti.

M. tam sutvā Sakkabhāvañ c'; assa ṇatvā "nāham etā sampattiyo patthemī, sabbaññūtam pana patthento tapokammaṃ karomīti" pakāsetuṃ dutiyam gātham āha:

[page 240]

240 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).2: Dukkho punabbhavo Sakka sarīrassa ca bhedanaṃ,

sammohamaraṇam dukkham, tasmā sammāmi Vāsavā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:84 ||

Tattha tasmā ti yasmā punappuna jāti punappuna khandhānam bhedanaṃ sammohamaraṇañ ca dukkham tasmā yatth'; etāni n'; atthi tam nibbānam patthento idha sammāmīti evaṃ attano nibbānajjhāsayaṃ dīpesi.

Tam sutvā Sakko tuṭṭhamānaso "sabbabhavesu kirāyam ukkaṇṭhito nibbānatthāya araṇṇe viharati, varam assa dassāmīti" varena tam nimantento tatiyam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).3: Etasmiṃ te sulapite patirūpe subhāsīte (p. 10,4 etc.)

varam; Kassapa te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasīti. || Ja\_XIII:85 ||

---

---

Tattha manasicchasīti yaṃ kiñci manasā icchasi taṃ dammi, varaṃ gaṇhāhīti.

M. varaṃ gaṇhanto catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).4: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
yena putte ca dāre ca dhanadhaññaṃ piyāni ca  
laddhā narā na tappanti so lobho na mayī vase ti. || Ja\_XIII:86 ||

Tattha varaṃ ce me ado ti sace mayhaṃ varaṃ desi, piyāni cā 'ti aññani ca yāni piyabhaṇḍāni, na tappantīti  
punappuna puttādayo patthenti yeva, na tittiṃ upagacchanti, na mayī vase ti mayi mā vasatu mā uppajjatu.

Ath'; assa Sakko tussivā uttarim pi varaṃ dento Mahāsatto ca gaṇhanto imā gāthā abhāsimsu:

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).5: Etasmiṃ te sulapite patirūpe subhāsīte  
varaṃ Kassapa te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi. || Ja\_XIII:87 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).6: Varaṃ ce me ādo Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññañ ca gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ  
yena jātena jīyanti so doso na mayī vase ti. || Ja\_XIII:88 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).7: Etasmiṃ te sulapite --pe-- . || Ja\_XIII:89 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).8: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
bālaṃ na passe na suṇe na ca bālena saṃvase,  
bālen'; allāpasallāpaṃ na kare na ca rocaye. || Ja\_XIII:90 ||

[page 241]

7. Akittijātaka. (480.) 241

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).9: Kin nu te akaraṃ bālo, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ!  
kena Kassapa bālassa dassanaṃ nābhikaṃkhasi. || Ja\_XIII:91 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).10: Anayaṃ nayati dummedho adhurāyaṃ niyuñjati,  
dunnayo seyyaso hoti, sammā vutto pakuppati,  
vinayaṃ so na jānāti, sādhu tassa adassanaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:92 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).11: Etasmiṃ te sulapite --pe-- . || Ja\_XIII:93 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).12: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
dhīraṃ passe suṇe dhīraṃ dhīrena saha saṃvase,  
dhīren'; allāpasallāpaṃ taṃ kare tañ ca rocaye. || Ja\_XIII:94 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).13: Kin nu te akaraṃ dhīro, vada Kassapa kāraṇaṃ  
kena Kassapa dhīrassa dassanaṃ abhikaṃkhasi. || Ja\_XIII:95 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).14: Nayaṃ nayati medhāvī adhurāyaṃ na yuñjati,

---

---

sunayo seyyaso hoti, sammā vutto na kuppatti,  
vinayaṃ so pajānāti, sādhu tena samāgamo. || Ja\_XIII:96 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).15: Etasmiṃ te sulapite --pe-- . || Ja\_XIII:97 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).16: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ sīlavanto ca yācakā. || Ja\_XIII:98 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).17: Dadato ca me na khīyetha, datvā nānutapeyy'; ahaṃ,  
dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare. || Ja\_XIII:99 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).18: Etasmiṃ te sulapite patirūpe subhāsita  
varaṃ Kassapa te dammi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi. || Ja\_XIII:100 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).19: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānaṃ issara  
na maṃ puna upeyyāsi, etaṃ Sakka varaṃ vare. || Ja\_XIII:101 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).20: Bahūhi vatacariyāhi narā ca atha nāriyo  
dassanaṃ m'; ābhikaṃkhanti, kin nu me dassane bhayaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:102 ||

Ja\_XIII.7(=480).21: Taṃ tādisaṃ devavaṇṇiṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinaṃ  
disvā tapo pamajjeyyaṃ, etaṃ te dassane bhayan ti. || Ja\_XIII:103 ||

Tattha yena jātenā 'ti yena cittaena jātena kuddhā sattā pāṇavadhādīnaṃ vā katattā rājadaṇḍavasena visaṃ  
khādanādīhi vā attano maraṇavasena etāni khattādīni jīyanti so doso mayi na vaseyyā 'ti yācati,

[page 242]

242 XII. Dvādasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na suṇe ti asukaṭṭhāne nāma vasatīti pi  
imehi kaṇṇehi na suṇeyyaṃ, kinnu te akaraṇaṃ ti tava bālena mātā maritā udāhu pitā aññaṃ vā pana te kin nāma  
bālo anattaṃ akariṃ, anayaṃ nayatīti akāraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ti gaṇhāti, pāṇātipātādīni katvā jīvikaṃ kappessāmīti  
evarūpāni anattakammāni cinteti, adhurāyaṃ ti saddhādhusasīladhurapaññādhuresu ayojetvā ayoge niyuñjati,  
dunnayo seyyaso hotīti dunnayo va tassa seyyo hoti, pañca dussīlakammāni samādāya vattanaṃ eva seyyo ti  
gaṇhāti, hitapaṭipattiyā vā dunnayo hoti netuṃ asakkuṇeyyo, sammā vutto ti hetunā kāraṇena vutto pi kuppatti,  
vinayaṃ ti evaṃ abhikkamitabban ti ādikaṃ ācāravinaṃ na jānāti, ovādaṃ na sampaṭicchati, sādhu tassā 'ti  
etehi kāraṇehi tassa adassanaṃ eva sādhu, suriyassuggamaṃ patīti suriyass'; uggamanavelāya, dibbā  
bhakkhā ti dibbabhojanaṃ, yācakā ti tassa dibbabhojanassa paṭiggāhakā, vatacariyāhīti  
dānasīlauposathakammehi, dassanaṃ mābhikaṃkhantīti dassanaṃ mama abhikaṃkhanti, taṃ tādisaṃ ti  
āyasmantaṃ evarūpaṃ dibbālaṃkāravibhūsitāṃ, pamajjeyyaṃ ti pamādam āpajjeyyaṃ, tava sirisampattim  
pattheyyaṃ evaṃ nibbānatthāya pavattite tapokamme Sakkaṭṭhānaṃ patthento pamatto nāma bhavyeṃ, etaṃ  
tava dassane mayhaṃ bhayan ti.

Sakko "sādhu bhante, na te ito paṭṭhāya santikaṃ āgamiṃsāmīti" taṃ abhivādetvā khamāpetvā pakkāmi. M.  
yāvajīvaṃ tatth'; eva vasanto brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloce nibbatti.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahoṣi, Akittipaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Akittijātakam.

#### 8. Takkāriyajātaka.

Ahameva dubbhāsitaṃ bhāsiṃ bālo ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v.

Kokālikam ā. k. Ekasmim hi antovasse dve aggasāvakā gaṇam vihāya vivittakāvāsam vasitukāmā S-ram āpucchitvā Kokālikaraṭṭhe Kokālikassa vasanaṭṭhānam gantvā evam āhamṣu: "āvuso Kokālika taṃ nissāya amhākam amhe ca nissāya tav'!

[page 243]

#### 8. Takkāriyajātaka. (481.) 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eva phāsuvihāre sati imaṃ temāsam idha vaseyyāmā" 'ti. "Ko panāvuso maṃ nissāya tumhākam phāsuvihāro" ti. "Sace tvaṃ āvuso 'dve aggasāvakā idha viharantīti'; kassaci na āroceyyāsi mayaṃ sukhaṃ vihareyyāma, ayaṃ taṃ nissāya amhākam phāsuvihāro" ti. "Atha tumhe nissāya mayhaṃ ko phāsuvihāro" ti. "Mayaṃ tuyham antotemāse dhammaṃ vācessāma dhammakathaṃ kathessāma, esa tuyhaṃ amhe nissāya phāsuvihāro" ti. "Vasatha āvuso yathājjhāsayenā" 'ti so tesam paṇṭāsenāsanam adāsi. Te phalasaṃpattisukhena sukhaṃ vasiṃsu, na koci tesam tattha vasanaḥhāvam jānāti. Te vutthavassā pavāretvā "āvuso, taṃ nissāya vutth'; amha, S-ram vanditum gacchāmā" 'ti taṃ āpucchimṣu. So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiḥchitvā te ādāya dhuraḡāmaṃ piṇḍāya cari. Therā katabhattakiccā gāmato nikkhamimṣu.

Kokāliko te uyyojtvā nivattitvā manussānam ārocesi: "upāsakā, tumhe tiracchānasadisā, dve aggasāvake temāsam dhuravihāre vasante na jānittha, idāni te gatā" ti. Manussā "kasmā pana bhante amhākam na ārocayitthā" 'ti vatvā bahuṃ sappitelādibhesajjañ c'; eva vatthacchādanañ ca gahetvā there upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā "khamatha no bhante, mayaṃ tumhākam aggasāvakabhāvam na jānāma, ajja no Kokālikabhadaṇṭassa vacanena ṇātā, amhākam anukampāya imāni bhesajjavatthacchādānāni gaṇhathā" 'ti. Kokāliko "therā appicchā santuṭṭhā, imāni vatthāni attanā agahetvā mayhaṃ dassantīti" cintetvā upāsahehi saddhim yevā therānam santikaṃ gato. Therā bhikkhuparipācittā tato kiñci n'; eva attanā gaṇhimṣu na Kokālikassa dāpesum. Upāsakā "bhante idāni aḡaṇhantā puna amhākam anuggahatthāya idhāgaccheyyāthā" 'ti yācimṣu. Therā adhivāsetvā Satthu santikaṃ aḡamiṃsu. Kokāliko "ime therā attanā na gaṇhantā mayham pi na dāpesun" ti āḡhātaṃ bandhi. Therāpi Satthu santike thokaṃ vasitvā attano parivāre pañcasate bhikkhū ādāya bhikkhusahassena saddhim cārikaṃ caramānā Kokālikaraṭṭhaṃ pattā. Te upāsakā paccuggamaṃ katvā there ādāya tam eva vihāram netvā devasikaṃ mahāsakkāram kariṃsu. Pahūtabhesajjavatthacchādānam uppajati.

[page 244]

#### 244 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Therehi saddhim gatabhikkhū cīvarāni vicarentā saddhim āgatabhikkhūnañ ṇeva denti Kokālikassa na denti, therāpi tassa na dāpenti. Kokāliko cīvaraṃ na labhitvā "pāpicchā Sāriputta-Moggallānā, pubbe diyyamānalābham aḡahetvā idāni gaṇhanti, pūretum na sakkā, aññaṃ na oloketīti" there akkosati paribhāsati.

Therā "ayaṃ amhe nissāya akusalam pasavatīti" saparivārā nikkhamitvā "aññaṃ bhante katipāham vasathā" 'ti manussehi yāciyamānāpi nivattitum na icchimṣu. Ath'; eko daharabikkhu āha: "upāsakā, katham therā vasissanti, tumhākam kulūpakathero imesaṃ vāsam na sahatīti". Te tassa santikaṃ gantvā "bhante, tumhe kira therānam idha vāsam na sahatha, gacchatha, ne khamāpetvā vā nivattetha palāyitvā vā aññattha vasathā" 'ti. So upāsakānam bhayena gantvā there yāci. Therā "gacchāvuso, na mayaṃ nivattāmā" 'ti pakkamimṣu. So nivattetum asakkonto vihāram eva paccāgato. Atha naṃ upāsakā pucchimṣu: "nivattitā te bhante therā" ti.

---

---

"Nivattetuṃ nāsakkhiṃ". "Kiṃ āvuso" ti. Atha naṃ "imasmiṃ pāpadhamme idha vasante pesalā bhikkhū na vasissanti, nikkāḍḍhāma naṃ" ti cintetvā "bhante, mā tvaṃ idha vasi, amhe nissāya tuyhaṃ kiñci n'; atthīti" āhaṃsu. So tehi abahumānakato pattacīvaram ādāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā S-raṃ upasaṃkamitvā "pāpicchā bhante SāriputtaMoggallānā pāpakānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā" ti āha. Atha naṃ S. "mā h'; evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika SāriputtaMoggallānesu cittaṃ, 'pesalā, bhikkhū'; 'ti dhārehi". Kokāliko "tumhe bhante tumhākaṃ aggasāvakaṃ saddahatha, ahaṃ paccakkhato addasaṃ, pāpicchā ete paṭicchannakammantā dussilā" ti vatvā yāvatatiyaṃ S-rā vārito pi tath'; eva vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Tassa pakkantamattass'; eva sakalasaṃsāraṃ sāsapamattā piḷakā uṭṭhahitvā anupubbena vaḍḍhitvā beluvapakkamattā hutvā bhijjitvā pubbalohitaṃ pagghariṃsu. So nitthananto vedanāmatto Jetavanadvārakoṭṭhake nipajji. "Kokālikena dve aggasāvakaṃ akkuṭṭhā" ti yāva Brahmaloḷakā ekakoḷāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Ath'; assa upajjhāyo Tudu nāma Brahmā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā gantvā

[page 245]

8. Takkāriyājāta. (481.) 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "there khamāpessāmīti" āgantvā ākāse ṭhatvā "Kokālika, pharusāṃ te kammaṃ kataṃ, aggasāvake pasādehīti" āha. "Ko pana tvaṃ āvuso" ti. "Tudu Brahmā nāma"; ahan" ti. "Nanu tvaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmīti vyākato, anāgāmī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti vuttaṃ, tvaṃ saṃkāraṭṭhāne yakkho bhavissasīti" Mahābrahmānaṃ apasādesi. So taṃ attano vacanaṃ gāhāpetuṃ asakkonto "tava vācāya tvaṃ eva paccassū" 'ti suddhavāsam eva gato. Kokāliko pi kālaṃ katvā Padumaniraye uppajji. Tassa tattha nibbattabhāvaṃ ṇatvā Sahampati Mahābrahmā Tathāgatassa ārocesi. S. bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū tassa aḅuṇaṃ kathentā dh. k. s.: "āvuso Kokāliko kira SāriputtaMoggallāne akkositvā attano mukhaṃ nissāya Padumaniraye uppanno" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāma" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Kokāliko idāna"; eva vacanena hatto attano mukhaṃ nissāya dukkhaṃ anubhoti, pubbe p'; esa mukhaṃ nissāya dukkhaṃ anubhavi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. tassa purohito Piṅgalo nikkhantadāṭṭho ahoṣi. Tassa brāhmaṇī aññena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ aticari.

So pi tādiso va purohito brāhmaṇiṃ punappuna vārento pi vāretuṃ asakkonto cintesi: "imaṃ mama veriṃ sahatthā māretuṃ na sakkā, upāyena naṃ māressāmīti" so rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā āha: "mahārāja, tava nagaraṃ sakala-Jambudīpe agganagaraṃ, tvaṃ aggarājā, evaṃ aggarañño nāma tava dakkhiṇadvāraṃ duyuttaṃ amaṅgalaṃ" ti. "Ācariya idāni kiṃ kātabban" ti. "Maṅgalaṃ katvā yojetabban" ti. "Kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Purāṇadvāraṃ hāretvā maṅgalayuttāni dārūni gahetvā nagarapariggāhakāhaṃ bhūtānaṃ baliṃ datvā maṅgalanakkhattena paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Tena hi evaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Tadā B. Takkāriyo nāma māṇavo hutvā tassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhāti.

[page 246]

246 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Purohito purāṇadvāraṃ hāretvā navaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā rājānaṃ āha: "niṭṭhitaṃ deva dvāraṃ, sve bhaddanakkhattaṃ, taṃ anatikkamitvā baliṃ katvā dvāraṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Ācariya balikammattāya kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Deva mahesakkhaṃ dvāraṃ mahesakkhadavatāhi adhiggaṇhitaṃ, ekaṃ piṅgalaṃ nikkhantadāṭṭhaṃ ubhato visuddhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māretvā tassa maṃsalohitena baliṃ katvā saṃsāraṃ heṭṭhā khipitvā dvāraṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, evaṃ tumhākaṃ ca nagarassa ca sotthiṃ bhavissatīti". "Sādhu ācariya, evarūpaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māretvā dvāraṃ paṭiṭṭhāpehīti". So tuṭṭhamānaso "sve paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ passissāmīti" ussāhajāto attano gehaṃ gantvā mukhaṃ rakkhitaṃ asakkonto turitaturito bhariyaṃ āha:

---

---

"pāpacaṇḍāli, ito paṭṭhāya kena saddhiṃ abhiramissasi, sve te jāraṃ māretvā balikammaṃ karissāmīti". "Niraparādham kiṃkāraṇā māressasīti". "Rājā 'kaḷāraṅgalaṃ brāhmaṇassa maṃsalohitena baliṃ katvā nagaradvāraṃ paṭiṭṭhāpehīti'; āha, jāro te kaḷāraṅgalo, taṃ māretvā baliṃ karissāmīti". Sā jāraṃ santikaṃ pāhesi: "rājā kira kaḷāraṅgalaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māretvā baliṃ kātukāmo, sace jīvitukāmo aññe pi tayā sadise brāhmaṇe gahetvā sve kālass'; eva palāyassū" 'ti. So tathā akāsi. Taṃ nagare pākaṭaṃ ahoṣi. Sakalanagaraṭo sabbe kaḷāraṅgalā palāyīṃsu. Purohito amittassa palātabhāvaṃ aṅānitvā pāto va rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā "deva asukaṭṭhāne kaḷāraṅgalo brāhmaṇo atthi, taṃ gaṇhāpethā" 'ti āha. Rājā manusse pesesi, te apassantā āgantvā "palāto kira" 'ti ārocesuṃ. "Aññattha upadhārethā"

[page 247]

8. Takkāriyajāta. (481.) 247

'ti. Sakalanagare upadhārentāpi na paṣṣīṃsu. Tato "saṅikaṃ upadhārethā" 'ti vutte "deva ṭhapetvā purohitaṃ añño evarūpo n'; atthīti" vadiṃsu. Purohitaṃ na sakkā māretun" ti. "Deva kiṃ vadetha, purohitassa kāraṇā ajja dvāre apatiṭṭhāpīte nagaraṃ aguttaṃ bhavissati, ācariyo kathento 'ajja atikkametvā ito saṃvaccharaccayena nakkhattaṃ labhissatīti'; kathesi, saṃvaccharaṃ nagare advāraṃ paccatthikānaṃ okāso bhavissati, yaṃ kañci māretvā aññena vyattena brāhmaṇena balikammaṃ kāretvā dvāraṃ paṭiṭṭhāpessāmā" 'ti. "Atthi pana añño ācariyasadiso paṇḍito brāhmaṇo" ti. "Atthi deva tass'; eva antevāsī Takkāriyamāṇavo nāma, tassa purohitaṭṭhānaṃ datvā dvāre maṅgalaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Rājā taṃ pakkosāpetvā sammānaṃ kāretvā purohitaṭṭhānaṃ datvā tathā kātuṃ āṇāpesi. So mahantena parivārena nagaradvāraṃ agamāsi. Purohitaṃ rājānubhāvena bandhitvā ānāyīṃsu. M.

dvāraṃ paṭiṭṭhāpanaṭṭhāne āvāṭaṃ khaṇāpetvā sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā ācariyena saddhiṃ antosāṇiyaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ācariyo āvāṭaṃ oloketvā attano paṭiṭṭhaṃ alabhanto "attho tāva me nipphādito ahoṣi, bālatāya pana mukhaṃ rakkhituṃ asakkonto vegena pāpitthiyā kathesi ti attanā va me attano vadho ābhato" ti M-aṃ ālapanto paṭṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).1: Aham eva dubbhāsitaṃ bhāsi bālo  
bheko v'; araṇṇe ahim avhayāno,  
Takkāriye sobbham imaṃ patāmi,  
na kir'; eva sādhu ativelabhāṇīti. || Ja\_XIII:104 ||

[page 248]

248 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Tattha dubbhāsitaṃ bhāsīti dubbhāsitaṃ bhāsiṃ, bheko vā 'ti yathā araṇṇe maṇḍuko vassanto attano khādakaṃ ahim avhayamāno dubbhāsitaṃ bhāsati nāma evaṃ aham eva dubbhāsitaṃ bhāsiṃ, Takkāriye ti tassa Takkāriyā ti itthiliṅgaṃ nāma.

Ten'; etaṃ ālapanto gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).2: Pappoti macco ativelabhāṇī  
evaṃ vadhaṃ sokapariddavañ ca,  
attānaṃ yeva garahāsi ettha  
ācera yaṃ taṃ nikhaṇanti sobbhe ti. || Ja\_XIII:105 ||

Tattha ativelabhāṇīti velātikantaṃ pamāṇātikantaṃ katvā kathanaṃ nāma na sādhu kira, ativelabhāṇī puriso na sādhu 'ti pi attho, sokapariddavañ cā 'ti ācariya evaṃ eva ativelabhāṇī puriso vadhabandhanañ ca sokañ ca

---

---

mahantena saddena paridevañ ca pappoti, garahasīti paraṃ agarahitvā attānaṃ yeva garaheyyāsi, etthā 'ti etasmiṃ kāraṇe, ācera yantaṃ ti ācariya yena kāraṇena taṃ nikhaṇanti sobbhe taṃ tayā va kataṃ, tasmā attānaṃ eva garaheyyāsi vadati.

Evañ ca naṃ vatvā "ācariya vācaṃ arakkhitvā na kevalaṃ tvam eva dukkhappatto aññe pi pattā yevā" 'ti vatvā atītaṃ āharitvā dassesi.

Pubbe kira Bārāṇasiyaṃ Kālī nāma gaṇikā ahoṣi, tassā Tuṇḍilo nāma bhātā. Kālī ekadivasaṃ sahasaṃ gaṇhāti.

Tuṇḍilo pana itthidhutto surādutto akkhadutto va, sā tassa dhaṇaṃ deti, so laddhaṃ laddhaṃ vināseti. Sā taṃ vārenti vāretuṃ nāsakkhi. So ekadivasaṃ dūtaparājito nivatthavattāni datvā kaṭasāṭakakhaṇḍaṃ nivāsetvā tassā gehaṃ āgami. Tāya va dāsiyo āṇattā honti: "Tuṇḍilassa āgatakāle kiñci adatvā gīvāya naṃ gahetvā nīhareyyāthā" 'ti.

[page 249]

8. Takkāriyajātaka. (481.) 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tā tathā kariṃsu. So dvāramūle rodanto aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; eko seṭṭhiputto niccakālaṃ Kālīyā sahasaṃ āharanto taṃ divasaṃ taṃ disvā "kasmā Tuṇḍila rodasīti" pucchi. "Sāmi, jūte parājito mama bhaginiyā santikaṃ āgato 'mhi, taṃ maṃ dāsiyo gīvāya gahetvā nīhariṃsū" 'ti. "Tena hi tiṭṭha, bhaginiyā te kathessāmīti" so gantvā "bhātā te kaṭasāṭakakhaṇḍaṃ nivāsetvā ṭhito, vatthāni 'ssa kimatthaṃ na desīti" āha.

"Ahaṃ tāva na demi, sace pana te sineho atthi tvaṃ dehīti". Tasmīṃ pana gaṇikāghare idaṃ cārittaṃ: ābhatā sahasato, pañca satāni gaṇikāya honti, pañca satāni vatthagandhamālāmūlaṃ honti, āgatapurisā tasmīṃ ghare laddhavattāni nivāsetvā rattīṃ vasitvā punadivase gacchantā nivāsetvā ābhatavattān'; eva nivāsetvā gacchanti. Tasmā so seṭṭhiputto tāya dinnāṃ vatthaṃ nivāsetvā attano sātāke Tuṇḍilassa dāpesi. So nivāsetvā nadanto gantvā surāgehaṃ pāvīsi. Kālī pi dāsiyo āṇāpesi: "sve etassa gamanakāle vatthāni acchindeyyāthā" 'ti. Tā tassa nikkhamanakāle ito c'; ito ca upadhāvitvā vilumpamānā viy'; assa sātāke gahetvā "idāni yāhi kumārā" 'ti naggāṃ katvā vissajjesuṃ. So naggo va nikkhami, jano parihāsaṃ karoti, so lajjitvā "mayā v'; etaṃ kataṃ, ahaṃ eva attano mukhaṃ rakkhituṃ nāsakkhin" ti paridevi. Idaṃ tāva dassetuṃ tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).3: Kim ev'; ahaṃ Tuṇḍilam ānupuccheyyaṃ

Kareyya saṃ bhātaraṃ Kālīkā yaṃ,

naggo v'; ahaṃ vatthayugañ ca jīno,

ayam pi attho bahu tādiso vā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:106 ||

[page 250]

250 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Tattha bahu tādiso vā 'ti seṭṭhiputto pi hi attanā katen'; eva dukkhaṃ patto, tvam pi tasmā ayam pi tuyhaṃ dukkhupattīti attho bahūhi kāraṇehi tādiso va.

Aparo pi: Bārāṇasiyaṃ ajapālānaṃ pamādena gocarabhūmiyaṃ dvīsu meṇḍesu yujjhantesu eko kulīṅgasakuṇo "ime idāni bhinnehi sīsehi marissanti, vāressāmi vata no" ti "mātula mā yujjhathā" 'ti vāretvā tesāṃ kathaṃ agahetvā yujjhantānaṃ yeva piṭṭhiyaṃ pi sīse pi nisīditvā yācitvā vāretuṃ asakkonto "tena hi maṃ māretvā yujjhathā" 'ti ubhinnaṃ sīsamantaraṃ pāvīsi. Te aññamaññaṃ pahariṃsu yeva. So saṇhakarāṇiyaṃ piṃsito viya attanā katen'; eva vināsaṃ patto. Idaṃ aparaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassento cattuthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).4: Yo yujjhamānānaṃ ayujjhamāno

---

---

meṇḍantaraṃ accupatī kulimko  
so piṃsito meṇḍasirehi tattha,  
ayam pi attho bahu tādiso vā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:107 ||

Tattha meṇḍantaran ti meṇḍānaṃ antaraṃ, accupatīti atigantvā uppāti, ākāse sīsānaṃ vemajjhe atṭhāsīti attho, piṃsito ti piṃito.

Aparo pi: Bārāṇasivāsino va gopālakapālitaṃ tālarukkhaṃ disvā ekaṃ phalattḥāya rukkhāṃ āropesum, tasmim phalāni pāteṇ eko kaṇhasappo vammikā nikkhamitvā tālaṃ abhirūhi, heṭṭhā ṭhitā daṇḍādīhi paharantāpi taṃ vāretum nāsakkhiṃsu. Te "sappo tālaṃ abhirūhatīti" itarassa ācikkhiṃsu, so bhīto mahāviraṃ viravi, heṭṭhā ṭhitā ekaṃ thirasāṭakaṃ catūsu kaṇhesu gahetvā "imasmiṃ sāṭake patā" 'ti taṃ āhaṃsu. So parigalivā catunnam pi antare sāṭakamajjhe pati, tassa vātavegena sandhāretum asakkontā aññamaññaṃ sīsehi paharivā bhinnehi sīsehi jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā.

[page 251]

8. Takkāriyajātaka. (481.) 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassento pañcamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).5: Caturō janā potthakaṃ aggahesum,  
ekañ ca posāṃ anurakkhamānā  
sabbe va te bhinnasirā sayiṃsu,  
ayam pi attho bahu tādiso vā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:108 ||

Tattha potthakan ti ghanasāṭakaṃ, sabbeva te ti te pi cattāro janā attanā katen'; eva bhinnasirā sayiṃsu.

Apare: Bārāṇasivāsino eḷakacorā rattiṃ ekaṃ ajaṃ thenetvā "araññe khādissāmā" 'ti tassā avassanattḥāya mukhaṃ bandhitvā veḷugumbe ṭhapesum. Punadvise taṃ khādītum gacchantā āvudhaṃ pammussitvā agamaṃsu. Te "ajaṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ pacitvā khādissāma, āharathāvudhan" ti ekassāpi hatthe āvudhaṃ adisvā "vinā āvudhena etaṃ māretvāpi maṃsaṃ gahetum na sakkā" ti "vissajjetha naṃ, puññaṃ assa atthīti" vissajjesum. Tadā eko veḷukāro veḷum gahetvā "puna pi āgantvā gahessāmīti" nalakārasatthiṃ veḷupattantare ṭhapetvā pakkāmi. Ajā "mutt'; amhīti" tussitvā veḷumūle kīḷamānā pacchimapādehi paharivā taṃ satthiṃ pātesī. Corā satthisaddaṃ sutvā upadhāretvā taṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānasā ajaṃ māretvā maṃsaṃ khādiṃsu. Iti sāpi ajā attanā katen'; eva matā ti idaṃ dassetum chaṭṭhamāṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).6: Ajā yathā veḷugumbasmiṃ baddhā  
avekkhipantī asik'; ajjhagañchi  
ten'; eva tassā galak'; āvakantaṃ,  
ayam pi attho bahu tādiso vā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:109 ||

Tattha avekkhipantīti kīḷamānā pacchimapāde khipantī.

[page 252]

252 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "attano vacanaṃ rakkhitvā mitabhāṇino nāma maraṇadukkhā muccantīti" dassetvā kinnaravatthum āhari:

---



---

Bārāṇasivāsī kir'; eko luddaputto Himavantaṃ gantvā eken'; upāyena jayampatike dve kinnare gahetvā ānetvā rañño adāsi.

Rājā adittṭhapubbe kinnare disvā "ludda imesaṃ ko guṇo" ti pucchi. "Deva, ete madhurena sarena gāyanti, manuññaṃ naccanti, manussā evaṃ gāyituñ ca naccituñ ca na jānantīti".

Rājā luddassa bahuṃ dhanam datvā kinnare "gāyatha naccathā" 'ti āha. "Sace mayaṃ gāyantā vyañjanaṃ paripuññaṃ kātuṃ na sakkissāma duggītaṃ hoti, amhe garahissanti vadhissanti, bahuṃ kathentānañ ca pana | musāvādo hotīti" musāvādabhayena rañño punappuna vuttāpi na bhāsiṃsu na nacciṃsu.

Rājā kujjihitvā "ime māretvā maṃsaṃ pacitvā āharathā" 'ti āṇāpento sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).7: Na-y-ime devā na pi gandhabbaputtā,  
migā ime atthavasābhatā ime,  
ekañ ca naṃ sāyamāse pacantu  
ekañ ca naṃ pātarāse pacantū 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:110 ||

Tattha migā ime ti sace devā vā gandhabbā vā bhavyeyuṃ nacceyyuṃ c'; eva gāyeyyuṃ ca, ime pana migā tiracchānagatā, atthavasābhatā ime ti atthaṃ paccāsiṃsantena luddenānītattā atthavasena mama ābhatā, etesu ekaṃ sāyamāse ekaṃ pātarāse paccantū 'ti.

Kinnaṛī cintesi: "rājā kuddho, nissaṃsayam māressati, idāni kathetuṃ kālo" ti anantaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).8: Sataṃ sahasaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ  
kalam pi nāgghanti subhāsitaṃ,  
dubbhāsitaṃ saṃkamāno kilesa,  
tasmā tuñhī kimpurisā, na balyā ti. || Ja\_XIII:111 ||

[page 253]

8. Takkāriyajātaka. (481.) 253

Tattha saṃkamāno kilesa ti kadāci ahaṃ bhāsamāno dubbhāsitaṃ bhāseyyan ti evaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ saṃkamāno kilissati kilamati, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena tumhākaṃ nāgāyimaṃ na bālabhāvenā 'ti.

Rājā kinnariyā tussitvā anantaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).9: Yā mesā vyāhāsi pamuñcath'; etaṃ,  
giriñ ca naṃ Himavantaṃ nayantu,  
imañ ca kho dentu mahānasāya  
pāto ca naṃ pātarāse pacantū 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:112 ||

Tattha yā mesā ti yā me esā, dentū 'ti mahānasatthāya dentu.

Kinnaro rañño vacanaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ maṃ akathentaṃ avassaṃ māressati, idāni kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" itaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).10: Pajjunnañhā pasavo, pasunāñhā ayaṃ pajā,  
tvaṃnātho 'smi mahārāja, nātho 'haṃ bhariyāya ca,  
dvinnam aññataram ñatvā mutto gaccheyya pabbatan ti. || Ja\_XIII:113 ||

Tattha pajjunnañhā ti tiṇabhakkhā pasavo meghanāñhā nāma, pasunāñhā ti ayaṃ pana manussapajā pañcagorasena upajīvantā pasunāñhā pasupatiñhā, tvaṃnātho smīti ahaṃ pana tvaṃnātho, tvaṃ mama patiñhā,

---

---

nātho han ti mama pana bhariyāya ahaṃ nātho, ahaṃ assā patiṭṭhā, dvinnamaññataraṃ ñatvā mutto gaccheyya pabbatan ti amhākaṃ dvinnaṃ antare eko ekaṃ mataṃ ñatvā sayamaṃ maraṇato mutto pacchā Himavantaṃ gaccheyya, jīvamāna pana mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ na jahāma, tasmā sace si imaṃ Himavantaṃ pesetukāmo paṭhamaṃ maṃ māretvā pacchā pesehīti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "mahārāja, na mayaṃ tava vacanaṃ akātukāmatāya tuṇhī ahosimha, kathāya pana dosaṃ disvā na kathayimhā" 'ti dīpento imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).11: Na ve nindā suparivajjayā ce  
nānā janā sevītabbā janinda,

[page 254]

254 XIII. Terasanipāta.

yen'; eva eko labhate pasaṃsaṃ  
ten'; eva añño labhate ninditāraṃ. || Ja\_XIII:114 ||

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).12: Sabbo loko paracitto acitto,  
sabbo loko cittavasamhi citto,  
paccekacittā puthu sabbasattā,  
kass'; idha cittassa vase na vatte ti. || Ja\_XIII:115 ||

Tattha suparivajjayā ce ti mahārāja nindā nāma sukkena parivajjetuṃ na sakkā, nānā janā ti nānā chandajanā, yenevā 'ti yena sīlādiguṇen'; eko pasaṃsaṃ labhati ten'; eva añño ninditāraṃ labhati, amhākaṃ kinnarānaṃ antare akathanena pasaṃsaṃ labhati, manussānaṃ antare nindaṃ, iti nindā nāma dupparivajjayā, sv-āhaṃ kathaṃ tava santikā pasaṃsaṃ labhissāmi sabbo loko paracitto acitto ti mahārāja asappuriso hi pañātipātādicittena sappuriso pañātipātā veramaññādicittena acitto ti, evaṃ sabbo loko paracittena acitto ti attho, cittavasamhi citto ti sabbo pana attano hīnena vā paṇītena vā cittena cittaṃ jānāti, evaṃ paccekacittā ti paṭiyekacittā puthuppabhedā sabbe sattā, tesu kass'; ekassa tava vā aññassa vā citte na mādiso vā añño vā vatteyya, tasmā ayaṃ mama cittavasena na vattatīti mā mayhaṃ kujjhi, sabbasattā hi attano cittavase na gacchanti devā 'ti kimpuriso rañño dhammaṃ desesi.

Rājā "sabhāvam eva katheti, paṇḍito kinnaro" ti somanassappatto hutvā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.8(=481).13: Tuṇhī ahū kimpuriso sabhariyo,  
yo dāni vyāhāsi bhayassa bhīto  
so dāni mutto sukhito arogo,  
vācā kir'; ev'; atthavatī narānan ti. || Ja\_XIII:116 ||

Tattha vācā kirevatthavatī narānan ti vācā kir'; eva imesaṃ sattānaṃ atthavatī hitāvahā hotīti attho.

Rājā kinnare suvaṇṇapañjare nisīdāpetvā tam eva luddaṃ pakkositvā "gacch"; ime gahitaṭṭhāne yeva vissajjehīti" vissajjāpesi.

[page 255]

9. Rurujātaka. (482.) 255

M. pi "passācariya, evaṃ kinnarā vācaṃ rakkhitvā pattakāle kathitena sabhāsiten'; eva muttā, tvaṃ pana dukkathitena mahādukkhaṃ patto" ti idaṃ udāharaṇaṃ dassetvā "ācariya, mā bhāyi, jīvitan te dassāmīti"

---

---

assāsesi, "api kho pana tumhe maṃ rakkheyyāthā" 'ti vutte "na tāva nakkhattayogo labbhatīti" divasaṃ vītināmetvā majjhimayāmasamanantare mataṃ eḷakaṃ āharāpetvā "brāhmaṇa yattha katthaci gantvā jīvāhīti" kiñci ajānāpento uyyojetvā eḷakamaṃsena baliṃ katvā dvāraṃ patitthāpesi.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Kokāliko vācāhato yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā kaḷāraṅgalo Kokāliko ahosi, Takkāriyapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Takkāriyajātakam.

#### 9. Rurujātaka.

Kassa gāmvaram dammīti. Idaṃ S. Veluvane v.

Devadattaṃ ā. k. So kira bhikkhu "bahūpakāro te āvuso Devadatta S., tvaṃ Tathāgataṃ nissāya pabbajjaṃ labhi, tīṇi piṭakāni uggaṇhi, lābhasakkāraṃ pāpuṇīti" vutto "āvuso S-ra mama tiṇaggamatto pi upakāro na kato, ahaṃ sayam eva pabbajjīṃ sayam tīṇi piṭakāni uggaṇhiṃ sayam lābhasakkāraṃ pāpuṇin" ti kathesi. Bhikkhū dh. k. s.: "akataññū āvuso Devadatto akatavedīti". S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. kṣ." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāma" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Devadatto idān'; eva akataññū pubbe pi akataññū yeva, pubbe p'; esa mayā jīvite dinne pi mama guṇamattaṃ na jānātīti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. B.Br.r.k. eko asītikoṭṭivibhavo setthi puttaṃ labhitvā Mahādhanako ti 'ssa nāmaṃ katvā "sippaṃ uggaṇhanto me putto kilamissatīti" kiñci sippaṃ na uggaḥāpesi. So gītanaccakhādanabhojanato uddhaṃ na kiñci aññāsī. Taṃ vayappattaṃ paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojetvā mātāpitaro kālam akaṃsu. So tesaṃ accayena itthidhuttasurādhattakkhadhattādīhi parivuto nānāvyaśanamukhehi sabbaṃ dhaṇaṃ viddhaṃsetvā iṇaṃ ādāya taṃ dātuṃ asakkonto iṇāyikehi codiyamāno cintesi:

[page 256]

256 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kiṃ mayhaṃ jīvītena, ten'; ev'; amhi attabhāvena añño viya jāto, mataṃ seyyo" ti so iṇāyike āha: "tumhākaṃ iṇapaṇṇāni gahetvā āgacchatha, Gaṅgātīre me nihitaṃ kulasantaṃ dhaṇaṃ atthi, taṃ vo dassāmīti". Te tena saddhiṃ agamaṃsu. So "idha dhaṇaṃ idha dhaṇaṃ" ti nidhiṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhanto viya "Gaṅgāya pativā marissāmīti" palāyitva Gaṅgāya pati. So caṇḍasotena vuyhanto kāruṇṇaravaṃ viravi. Tadā M. rurumigayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā parivāraṃ chaḍḍetvā ekako va Gaṅganivattane ramaṇīye sālamiṃsake supupphitambavane vasati, tassa sarīracchavi sumajjitakañcanaṇḍaṇḍo ahosi, hatthapādālākhā parikkammakatā viya, naṅguṭṭhaṃ camarinaṅguṭṭhaṃ viya, siṅgāni rajatadāmavaṇṇāni, akkhīni sumajjitamaṇigulikā viya, mukhaṃ odahitvā ṭhapitarattakambalabhenḍukā viya. So aḍḍharattasamaye tassa karuṇasaddaṃ sutvā "manussasaddo sūyati, mā mayi dharante maratu, jīvitam assa dassāmīti" cintetvā sayanaḅumbā utthāya nadīṭṭiraṃ gantvā "ambho purisa, mā bhāyi, jīvitaṃ te dassāmīti" assāsetvā sotaṃ chindanto gantvā taṃ piṭṭhiyaṃ āropetvā tīraṃ pāpetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ netvā palāphalāni datvā dvīhatthaccayena "bho purisa, ahaṃ taṃ ito arañña nīharitvā Bārāṇasimagge ṭhapessāmi, tvaṃ sotthinā gamissasi, api kho pana 'asukatthāne nāma kañcanaṃ migo vasatīti'; dhanakāraṇā maṃ rañño vā rājamahāmatassa vā mā ācikkhā" 'ti āha. So "sādhu sāmīti" sampañcchi. M. tassa paṭiññaṃ gahetvā taṃ attano piṭṭhe āropetvā Bārāṇasimagge otāretvā nivatti. Tassa Bārāṇasiṃ pavisaṇadivase yeva Khemā nāma rañño aggamahesī paccūsakāle supinantaṇa suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ migam attano dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā cintesi:

[page 257]

9. Rurujātaka. (482.) 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sace evarūpo migo na bhavēya nāhaṃ supīnena passeyyaṃ, addhā bhavissati, rañño āroccasāmīti" sā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mahārāja, ahaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa migassa dhammaṃ sotukāmā, labhissāmi ce jīvissāmi, no ce n'; atthi me jīvitaṃ" ti āha. Rājā

---

---

naṃ assāsetvā "sace manussaloke atthi labhissasīti" vatvā brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā "suvanṇavaṇṇamigā nāmā hontīti" pucchitvā "āma deva hontīti" sutvā alaṃkatakatahatthikkhandhe suvaṇṇacaṅgoṭake saḥassatthavikaṃ ṭhapetvā yo suvaṇṇamigaṃ ācikkhissati tassa saddhiṃ saḥassatthavikasuvanṇacaṅgoṭakehi tañ ca hatthiṃ tato va uttariṃ dātukāmo hutvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe gāthaṃ likhāpetvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ pakkositvā "ehi tvaṃ tāta, mama vacanena imaṃ gāthaṃ nagaravāsīnaṃ kathehīti" imasmiṃ jātaka paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).1: Kassa gāmvaram dammi nāriyo ca alaṃkatā,  
ko me taṃ migam akkhāti migānaṃ migam uttaman ti. || Ja\_XIII:117 ||

Amacco suvaṇṇapaṭṭam gahetvā sakalanagare vācāpesi. Atha so seṭṭhiputto Bārāṇasiṃ pavisanto va taṃ katham sutvā amaccassa santikaṃ gantvā "ahaṃ rañño evarūpam migam ācikkhissāmi, maṃ rañño dassēhīti" āha. Amacco hatthito otaritvā taṃ rañño santikaṃ netvā "ayaṃ kira deva taṃ migam ācikkhissatīti" dassesi. Rājā "saccaṃ bho purisā" 'ti pucchi.

So "saccaṃ mahārāja, tvaṃ etaṃ yasaṃ mayhaṃ dassasīti" vadanto dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).2: Mayhaṃ gāmvaram dehi nāriyo ca alaṃkatā,  
ahaṃ te migam akkhissaṃ migānaṃ migam uttaman ti. || Ja\_XIII:118 ||

Taṃ sutvā rājā tassa mittadūbhissa tussitvā "ambho kuhiṃ so migo vasatīti" pucchitvā "asukaṭṭhāne nāma devā" 'ti vutte tam eva maggadesakaṃ katvā mahantena parivārena taṃ ṭhānaṃ aḡamāsī. Atha naṃ so mittadūbhī "senam deva sannisidāpehīti"

[page 258]

258 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vatvā sannisinnāya senāya "eso so deva suvaṇṇamigo etasmiṃ ṭhāṇe vasatīti" hattham pasāretvā ācikkhanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).3: Etasmiṃ vanasaṅḡasmiṃ ambā sālā ca pupphitā  
indagopakasañchannā, etth'; eso tiṭṭhati migo ti. || Ja\_XIII:119 ||

Tattha indagopakasañchannā ti etassa vanasaṅḡassa bhūmi indagopakavaṇṇāya rattāya sukhasamphassāya tiṇajātiyā sañchannā tivassikasasakassa kucchi viya mudukā, ettha evaṃ ramaṇīye vanasaṅḡe so tiṭṭhatīti dassesi.

Rājā tassa vacanam sutvā amacce āṇāpesi: "tassa migassa palāyituṃ adentā khippaṃ āvudhahatthehi purisehi saddhiṃ vanasaṅḡam parivārethā" 'ti. Te tathā katvā unnadiṃsu. Rājā katīhi pi janehi saddhiṃ ekamante aṭṭhāsī.

So pi 'ssa puriso avidūre aṭṭhāsī. M. taṃ saddam sutvā cintesi: "mahato balakāyassa saddo, tamhā me purisā bhayena uppanna bhavitabban" ti so utṭhāya sakalapariṣam oloketvā rañño ṭhitaṭṭhānam disvā "rañño ṭhitaṭṭhāne yeva me sotthiṃ bhavissati, etth'; eva mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā rājābhimukho pāyāsī. Rājā taṃ āḡacchantam disvā "nāḡabalo migo avattharanto āḡaccheyya, saram sannahitvā imaṃ migam santāsetvā sace palāyati vijjhivā dubbalam katvā gaṇhissāmīti" dhanuṃ āropetvā bodhisattābhimukho va ahoṣi:

Taṃ attham dassento S. gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).4: Dhanuṃ adejjaṃ katvāna usuṃ sandhāy'; upāgami, (III274 |12)  
migo ca disvā rājānam dūrato ajjhabhāsatha: || Ja\_XIII:120 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).5: Āgamehi mahārāja, mā me vijjhi rathesabha,  
ko nu te idham akkhāsi: etth'; eso tiṭṭhati migo ti. || Ja\_XIII:121 ||

[page 259]

9. Rurujātaka. (482.) 259

Tattha adejjhan ti jiyāya ca sarena ca saddhiṃ ekam eva katvā, sandhāyā 'ti sandahitvā, āgamehīti tiṭṭha mahārāja mā maṃ vijjhi jīvagāham eva maṃ gaṇhā 'ti madhurāya manussavācāya abhāsi.

Rājā tassa madhurakathāya bajjhivā dhanuṃ otāretvā gāravena aṭṭhāsi. M. pi rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā madhurapatisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Mahājano pi sabbāvudhāni chaḍḍetvā āgantvā rājānaṃ parivāresi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe M. suvaṇṇakimṇikānaṃ cāleno viya madhurassarena rājānaṃ pucchi: "ko nu te idham akkhāsi: etth'; eso tiṭṭhati migo" ti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe so pāpapuriso thokaṃ paṭikkamtivā sotapathe aṭṭhāsi. Rājā "iminā me tvaṃ dassito" ti kathento chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).6: Esa pāpacaro poso samma tiṭṭhati ārakā,  
so hi me idham akkhāsi: etth'; eso tiṭṭhate migo ti. || Ja\_XIII:122 ||

Tattha pāpacaro ti visatṭhācāro.

Taṃ sutvā M. taṃ mittadūbhiṃ garahitvā raññā saddhiṃ sallapanto sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).7: Saccaṃ kir'; evam āhaṃsu: narā ekacciyā idha, (I,326)  
kaṭṭhaṃ viplāvitaṃ seyyo na tv-ev'; ekacciyō naro ti. || Ja\_XIII:123 ||

Tattha viplāvitaṃ ti uttāritaṃ, ekacciyō ti ekacco pana mittadūbhī pāpapuggalo udake patanto pi uttārito na tv-eva seyyo, kaṭṭhaṃ hi nānappakārena upakārāya saṃvattati, mittadūbhī pana vināsāya, tasmā tato kaṭṭhaṃ eva varataran ti porāṇakapaṇḍitā kathayīṃsu, mayā pana na tesāṃ vacanaṃ katan ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).8: Kin nu rurū garahasī migānaṃ  
kiṃ pakkhinaṃ kiṃ pana mānūsānaṃ,

[page 260]

260 XIII. Terasanipāta.

bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati napparūpaṃ  
suttvāna taṃ mānusiṃ bhāsamānaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:124 ||

Tattha migānaṃ ti migānaṃ aññataraṃ garhasi udāhu pakkhīnaṃ ādu manussānaṃ ti pucchi, bhayaṃ maṃ vindatīti bhayaṃ maṃ paṭilabhati, ahaṃ attani anissaro bhayasantako viya homi, anapparūpan ti mahantaṃ.

Tato M. "mahārāja, na migāṃ na pakkhiṃ garahāmi, manussaṃ pana garahāmīti" dassento navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).9: Yam uddhariṃ vahane vuyhamānaṃ  
mahodake salile sīghasote  
tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ āgataṃ mama.

---

---

dukkho have rāja asabbhi saṅgamo ti. || Ja\_XIII:125 ||

Tattha vahane ti patitapatite vahituṃ samatthe Gaṅgāvahe, mahodake salile ti mahāudake mahāsaliile ti attho, ubhayenāpi Gaṅgāvahass'; eva bahūdakatam dasseti, tatonidānan ti mahārāja yo mayham tayā dassito puriso mayā Gaṅgāya vuyhamāno aḍḍharattasamaye karuṇam viravanto uttārito tatonidānam me va idam ajja bhayam āgataṃ, asappurisehi samāgamo nāma dukkho mahārājā 'ti.

Tam sutvā rājā tassa kujjhitvā "evam bahūpakārassa nāma guṇam na jāni, vijjhitvā nam jīvitakkhayam pāpessāmīti" dasamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).10: So 'ham catuppattam idam vihaṅgamaṃ  
tanucchidaṃ hadaye ossajāmi,  
hanāmi mittadduṃ akiccakāriṃ  
yo tādisam kammakataṃ na jānātīti. || Ja\_XIII:126 ||

Tattha catuppattan ti 'catūhi vājapattehi samannāgataṃ, vihaṅgaman ti ākāsagāmiṃ, tanucchidan ti saṅgachindanaṃ, ossajāmīti etassa hadaye vissajjemi.

Tato M. "mā esa maṃ nissāya nassatū" 'ti cintevā ekādasamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 261]

9. Rurujātaka. (482.) 261

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).11: Dhī-r-assa bālassa have janinda,  
santo vadham na-ppasaṃsanti jātu,  
kāmaṃ gharaṃ gacchatu pāpadhammo,  
yañ c'; assa bhaṭṭham tad etassa dehi,  
ahañ ca te kāmakaro bhavāmīti. || Ja\_XIII:127 ||

Tattha kāman ti kāmena yathāruciyaṃ attano gharaṃ gacchatu, yañcassa bhaṭṭham tadetassa dehīti yañ c'; assa idam nāma te dassāmīti tayā kathitam tassa dehi, kāmakaro ti icchākarō, yaṃ icchasi taṃ karohi maṃsam vā me khāda kiḷāmigam vā karohi, sabbattha te anukūlavattanī bhavissāmīti attho.

Tam sutvā rājā tuṭṭhamānaso M-assa thutiṃ karonto anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).12: Addhā rurū aññataro sataṃ so  
yo dūbhato mānusassa na dubbhi,  
kāmaṃ gharaṃ gacchatu pāpadhammo,  
yañ c'; assa bhaṭṭham tad etassa dammi,  
ahañ ca te kāmacāraṃ dadāmīti. || Ja\_XIII:128 ||

Tattha sataṃ so ti addhā tvaṃ sataṃ paṇḍitānaṃ aññataro, kāmacāran ti aham tava dhammakathāya pasīditvā tuyham kāmacāraṃ abhayaṃ dadāmi, ito paṭṭhāya tumhe nibbhayā yathāruciyaṃ viharathā 'ti M-assa varam adāsi.

Atha nam M. "mahārāja, manussā nāma aññaṃ mukhena bhaṇanti aññaṃ karontīti" parigaṇhanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).13: Suvijānaṃ sigālānaṃ sakuntānañ ca vassitaṃ, (supra 225|27)

---

---

manussavassitaṃ rāja dubbijānataṃ tato. || Ja\_XIII:129 ||

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).14: Api ce maññaṭi poso 'ñātimitto'; 'sakhā'; ti vā (supra 226|1)  
yo pubbe sumano hutvā pacchā sampajjate diso ti. || Ja\_XIII:130 ||

Taṃ sutvā rājā "migārāja, mā maṃ evaṃ mañña, ahaṃ hi rājāṃ jahanto pi tuyhaṃ dinnavaṃ na vijahissaṃ, saddaha mayhan" ti varaṃ adāsi.

[page 262]

262 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M. tassa santikā varaṃ gaṇhanto attānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbasattānaṃ abhayadānaṃ varaṃ gaṇhi.

Rājāpi taṃ varaṃ datvā B-aṃ nagaraṃ netvā nagaraṃ ca M-aṃ ca alaṃkārapetvā deviyā dhammaṃ desāpesi. M. deviyā ādiṃ katvā rañño ca rājaparisāya ca madhurāya manussabhāsāya dhammaṃ desetvā rājānaṃ dasahi rājadharmehi ovaditvā mahājānaṃ anusāsetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā migagaṇaparivuto vāsaṃ kappesi. Rājā "sabbasattānaṃ abhayaṃ dammīti" nagare bheriṃ carāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya migapakkhīnaṃ koci hatthaṃ pasāretuṃ samattho nāma na hosi. Migagaṇo manussānaṃ sassāni khādanti, koci vāretuṃ na sakkoti. Mahājāno rājāṅgaṇaṃ gantvā upakkosi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).15: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā:  
migā dhaññaṇi khādanti, taṃ devo paṭisedhatū 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:131 ||

Tattha taṃ devo ti taṃ migagaṇaṃ devo paṭisedhetu.

Taṃ sutvā rājā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).16: Kāmaṃ janapado māsi, raṭṭhaṃ cāpi vinassatu,  
na tv-evāhaṃ ruruṃ dubbhe datvā abhayadakkhīnaṃ. || Ja\_XIII:132 ||

Ja\_XIII.9(=482).17: Mā me janapado āsi, raṭṭhaṃ cāpi vinassatu,  
na tv-evāhaṃ migarājassa varaṃ datvā musā bhāṇe ti. || Ja\_XIII:133 ||

Tattha māsiṭi kāmaṃ mayham janapado mā mā hotu, ruruṃ ti na tv-eva ahaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa ruruṃ migarājassa abhayaṃ datvā dubbhissāmi.

Mahājāno rañño vacanaṃ sutvā kiñci vattuṃ avisahanto paṭikkami. Sā kathā vitthārikā ahosi. Taṃ sutvā M. migagaṇaṃ sannipātetvā "ito paṭṭhāya manussānaṃ sassaṃ mā khādithā" 'ti ovaditvā "attano khettesu paṇṇasaññaṃ bandhantū" 'ti;

[page 263]

10. Sarabhamigajātaka. (483.) 263

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manussānaṃ pesesi. Manussā tathā kariṃsu.

Tāya saññaṇya migā yāvaṃ ajjakālā sassaṃ na khādanti.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva Devadatto akataññū yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā seṭṭhiputto Devadatto ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, rurumigo aham evā" 'ti. Rurumigajātakam.

#### 10. Sarabhamigajātaka.

Āsiṃsetheva puriso ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. attanā saṃkhittena pucchitassa pañhassa dhammasenāpatino vitthārena vyākaraṇam ā. k. Tadā pana S. theram saṃkhittena pañham pucchi.

Devorohaṇe tatrāyam saṃkhepato anupubbikathā: Rājagahe seṭṭhino hi santike candanappatte āyasmatā Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājaena iddhiyā gahite S. bhikkhūnam iddhipāṭihāriyakāraṇam paṭikkhipi. Tadā titthiyā "paṭikkhittam samaṇena Gotamena iddhipāṭihāriyakāraṇam, idāni sayam pi na karissatīti" cintetvā maṃkubhūtehi attano sāvakehi "kiṃ bhante iddhiyā pattam na gaṇhitthā" ti vuccamānā "n"; etaṃ āvuso amhākam dukkaram, chavassa pana dāruppattass'; atthāya attano saṃhasukhumagaṇam ko gihīnam pakāsessatīti na gaṇhimha, samaṇā pana Sakyaputtiyā lolabālatāya iddhiṃ dassetvā gaṇhiṃsu, mā 'amhākam iddhikāraṇam bhāro'; ti cintayittha, mayam hi, titthantu samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā, ākamkhamānā pana samaṇena Gotamen'; eva saddhiṃ iddhiṃ pi dasseyyāma, sace hi samaṇo G. ekaṃ pāṭihāriyam karissati mayam diguṇam karissāmā" 'ti kathayiṃsu. Tam sutvā bhikkhū Bhagavato ārocesum:

"bhante titthiyā kira pāṭihāriyam karissantīti". Satthā "bhikkhave, karontu, aham pi karissāmīti". Tam sutvā Bimbisāro āgantvā Bhagavantam pucchi: "bhante pāṭihāriyam karissathā" 'ti.

"Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Nanu bhante sikkhāpadaṃ paññattan" ti. "Mahārāja, tam mayā sāvakanam paññattam, Buddhānam pana sikkhāpadaṃ nāma n'; atthi,

[page 264]

264 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā hi mahārāja tava uyyāne pupphaphalam aññesam cāritam na tava evam sampadam idam daṭṭhabban" ti. "Kham pana bhante pāṭihāriyam karissathā" 'ti. "Sāvattinagare gaṇḍambarukkhāmūle" ti. "Āmhehi tattha kiṃ kattabban" ti. "Na kiñci mahārājā" 'ti. Punadvase S. katabhattakicco cārikam pakkāmi.

Manussā "kuhiṃ bhante S. gacchatīti" pucchanti. "Sāvattināgaradvāre gaṇḍambarukkhāmūle titthiyamaddanam yamakapāṭihāriyam kātun" ti tesam bhikkhū kathayanti. Mahājano "acchariyarūpaṃ kira pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, passissāma nan" ti gharadvārāni chaḍḍetvā Satthārā saddhiṃ ñeva agamāsi. Aññatitthiyā "mayam pi samaṇassa G-assa pāṭihāriyakāraṇatthāne pāṭihāriyam karissāmā" 'ti upaṭṭhākehi saddhiṃ S-am eva anubandhiṃsu. S. anupubbena pana Sāvattihim gantvā raññā "pāṭihāriyam kira bhante karissathā" 'ti pucchito "karissāmīti" vatvā "kadā bhante" ti vutte "ito sattame divase, āsāḥipunṇamāsiyan" ti āha. "Maṇḍapaṃ karomi bhante" ti. "Alam mahārāja, mama pāṭihāriyakāraṇatthāne Sakko dvādasayojanikam ratanamaṇḍapaṃ karissatīti". "Etaṃ kāraṇam nagare ugghosāpemi bhante" ti. "Ugghosāpehi mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā dhammaghosakam alamkatahatthipitthim āropetvā "S. kira Sāvattidvāre gaṇḍambarukkhāmūle titthiyamaddanam pāṭihāriyam karissati ito sattame divase" ti devasikam ghosanam kāreti. Titthiyā "gaṇḍambarukkhāmūle kira karissatīti" sāmikānam dhanam datvā Sāvattisāmante ambarukkhe chindāpayiṃsu. Dhammaghosako punṇamadivase "pāto va ajja pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti" ugghosesi. Devatānubhāvena sakala-Jambudīpe dvāre thatvā ugghositam viya ahoṣi, ye ye gantum cittam uppādentī te te Sāvattihim pattam eva attānam passiṃsu, dvādasayojanikā parisā ahoṣi. S. pāto va Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pavisitum nikkhami. Gaṇḍo nāma rājuyyānapālo piṇḍipakkam eva kumbhappamāṇam mahantam ambapakkam rañño haranto S-ram nagaradvāre disvā "idam T-ass"; eva anucchavikan" ti adāsi. S. paṭiggahetvā tatth'; eva ekamante nisinno paribhuñjitvā "Ānanda, imam atthim uyyānapālassa imasmim thine ropanatthāya dehi, esa gaṇḍambo nāma bhavissatīti" āha.

---



---

[page 265]

10. Sarabhamigajātaka. (483.) 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Thero tathā akāsi. Uyyānapālo paṃsum viyūhitvā ropesi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva aṭṭhiṃ bhijjitvā mūlāni otariṃsu, naṅgalisappamāṇo rattamaṅkuro uṭṭhahi, mahājanassa oloketass'; eva paṇṇāsahatthakkhandho paṇṇāsahatthasākhā ubbedhena ca hatthasatiko ambarukkho sampajji, tāvad ev'; assa pupphāni ca phalāni ca uṭṭhahiṃsu, so madhukaraparivuto suvaṇṇavaṇṇaphalabharito nabhaṃ pūretvā aṭṭhāsi, vātapaharaṇakāle madhukarapakkāni paṭiṃsu, pacchā āgacchantā bhikkhū paribhuñjitvā va āgamiṃsu. Sāyaṇhasamaye devarājā āvajjanto "sattaratanamaṇḍapakaṇaṃ amhākaṃ bhāro kato" ti ñatvā Vissakammaṃ pesetvā dvādasayojanikaṃ nīluppalasañchannaṃ sattaratanamaṇḍapaṃ kāresi. Evaṃ dasasahassacakkavāladevatā sannipatiṃsu. S. titthiyamaddanaṃ asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ katvā bahuno janassa pasannabhāvaṃ ñatvā oruyha Buddhāsane nisinno dhammaṃ desesi. Vīsatipāṇakoṭiyo amatapānaṃ pivīṃsu. Tato "purimabuddhā pana pāṭihāriyaṃ katvā kattha gacchantīti" āvajjanto "Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ" ti ñatvā Buddhāsana uṭṭhāya dakkhiṇapādaṃ Yugandharamuddhani ṭhapetvā vāmapādena Sinerumatthakaṃ akkamitvā Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāya vassaṃ upagantvā antotemāsaṃ devānaṃ Abhidhammakathaṃ katheti. Parisā Satthu gataṭṭhānaṃ ajānantī disvā va "gamissāmā" 'ti tatth'; eva temāsaṃ vasi. Upakaṭṭhāya pavāraṇāya Mahāmoggallānatthero gantvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Atha naṃ S. pucchi: "kahaṃ pana etarahi Sāriputto" ti. "Esa bhante pāṭihāriye pasīditvā pabbajitehi pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ Saṃkassanagare vasatīti". "Moggallāna, ahaṃ ito sattame divase Saṃkassanagaradvāre otarissāmi, T-aṃ daṭṭhukāmā Saṃkassanagare sannipatantū" 'ti. Thero "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā āgantvā parisāya ārocetvā sakalaparisaṃ Sāvattitho tiṃsayojanaṃ Saṃkassanagaraṃ ekamuhutten'; eva pāpesi. S. vutthavasso pavāretvā "mahārāja manussalokaṃ gamissāmīti" Sakkassa ārocesi. Sakko Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā "Dasabalassa manussalokagamanatṭhāya sopānaṃ karohīti" āha. So Sinerumatthake sopānasīsaṃ Saṃkassanagaradvāre dhurasopānaṃ katvā majjhe maṇimayaṃ ekasmiṃ passe rajatamayaṃ ekasmiṃ passe sovaṇṇamayaṃ ti tīṇi sopānāni māpesi,

[page 266]

266 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sattaratanamayā vedikāparikkhepā ti. S. lokavivaraṇaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ katvā majjhe maṇimayena sopānena otari. Sakko pattacivaraṃ aggahesi, Suyāmo vālavijaniṃ. Sahampati Brahmā chattaṃ dhāresi, dasasahassacakkavāladevatā dibbagandhamālādīhi pūjayiṃsu. S-raṃ dhurasopāne patiṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam eva Sāriputtatthero vandi, pacchā sesaparisa. Tasmīṃ samāgame S. cintesi: "Moggallāno iddhiṃ ti pākaṭo, Upāli vinayadharo ti, Sāriputtassa pana mahāpaññāguṇo na pākaṭo, ṭhapetvā maṃ añño etena sadiso samapañño nāma n'; atthi, paññāguṇaṃ assa pākaṭaṃ karissāmīti" paṭhamam tāva puthujjanapañhaṃ pucchi, taṃ puthujanā va kathayiṃsu. Tato sotāpannaṃ visaye pañhaṃ pucchi, tam pi sotāpannā va kathayiṃsu, puthujanā na jāniṃsu. Evaṃ sakadāgāmvīsaya anāgāmvīsaya khīṇāsavāvisaye mahāsāvāvisaye ca pañhaṃ pucchi, tam pi heṭṭhimā heṭṭhimā na jāniṃsu, uparimā uparimā kathayiṃsu, aggasāvāvisaye puṭṭhapañham pi aggasāvākā va kathayiṃsu, aññe na jāniṃsu. Tato Sāriputtattherassa visaye pañhaṃ pucchi, taṃ thero va kathesi, aññe na jāniṃsu. Manussā "ko nāma esa thero S-rā saddhiṃ kathesīti" pucchitvā "dhammasenāpati Sāriputto nāma" 'ti sutvā "aho mahāpañño" ti vadiṃsu.

Tato paṭṭhāya devamanussānaṃ antare therassa mahāpaññāguṇo pākaṭo jāto. Atha naṃ S.

Ye ca saṃkhatadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthū idha

tesaṃ {me} nipako iriyaṃ puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisā 'ti

Buddhavisaye pañhaṃ pucchitvā "imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo" ti āha. Thero pañhaṃ oloketvā "S. maṃ sekhāsekhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgamanapaṭipadaṃ pucchatīti" pañhe nikkamkha hutvā "āgamanapaṭipadaṃ nāma khandhādivasena bahūhi mukhehi sakkā kathetuṃ,

---

---

katarākārena nu kho kathento Satthu ajjhāsayaṃ gaṇḥitum sakkhissāmīti" ajjhāsaye kaṃkhi. S. "Sāriputto pañhe nikkamkko, ajjhāsaye pana me kaṃkhati, mayā naye adinne kathetum na sakkhissati, nayam assa dassāmīti"

[page 267]

10. Sarabhamigajāta. (483.) 267

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nayaṃ dassento "bhūtam idan ti, Sāriputta samanupassā" 'ti āha. Evaṃ kir'; assa ahosi. "Sāriputto mam'; ajjhāsayaṃ gahetvā kathento khandhavasena kathessatīti" therassa saha nayadānena so pañho nayasatena nayasahassena upaṭṭhāsi, so S-rā dinnanaye ṭhatvā Buddhavisaye pañhaṃ kathesi. S. dvādasayojanikāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi, tiṃsapāṇakoṭiyo amatapānaṃ pivimsu.

S. parisam uyyojetvā cārikaṃ caranto anupubbena Sāvattim gantvā punadivase Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto bhikkhūhi vatte dassite gandhakuṭim pāvīsi. Sāyaṇhasamaye bhikkhū therassa guṇakatham kathentā dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīdīmsu: "mahāpañño āvuso Sāriputto puthupañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño, Dasabalena samkhittena pucchitapañhaṃ vitthārena kathesīti". S.

āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthāren'; atthaṃ katheti yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. sarabhamigayoniyam nibbattitvā araññe paṭivasati. Rājā migavittako ahosi thāmasampanno, aññaṃ manussaṃ manusso ti pi na gaṇeti. So ekadivasam migavam gantvā amacce āha: "yassa passena migo palāyati ten'; eva so daṇḍo dātabbo" ti. Te cintayīmsu: "kadāci gehamajjhe ṭhitāpi koṭṭhakaṃ virajjhanti, uṭṭhitamigam yena kenaci upāyena rañño ṭhitaṭṭhānam eva āropessāmā" 'ti cintetvā ca pana katikaṃ katvā rañño dhuramaggaṃ adamsu.

Te mahantaṃ gumbaṃ parikkhipitvā muggarādīhi bhūmiṃ hanāpesum. Paṭhamam eva sarabhamigo uṭṭhāya tikkhattum gumbaṃ anuparigantvā palāyanokāsam olokeno sesadisāsu manusse bāhāya bāhaṃ dhanunā dhanum āhacca nirantare ṭhite disvā rañño ṭhitaṭṭhāne yeva okāsam addasa. So ummīlitesu akkhīsu vālukaṃ khipamāno viya rājānaṃ abhimukho agamāsi.

[page 268]

268 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā taṃ lahusampattaṃ disvā saram khipitvā virajjhi. Sarabhamigā nāma saram vañcetum chekā honti: sare abhimukhaṃ āgacchante vegam gāhāpetvā tiṭṭhanti, pacchato āgacchante vegena purato va javanti, uparibhāgenāgacchante piṭṭhiṃ nāmenti, passenāgacchante thokaṃ apagacchanti, kucchimajjhaṃ sandhāyāgacchante parivattitvā patanti, sare atikkante vātacchinnavalāhakevegena palāyanti. So pi rājā tasmim parivattitvā patite "sarabho me viddho" ti nādam muñci. Sarabho uṭṭhāya vātavegena palāyi balamaṇḍalaṃ bhijjitvā, ubhosu passesu ṭhitā amaccā sarabhaṃ palāyamānaṃ disvā ekato hutvā pucchīmsu:

"migo kassa ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ abhirūhīti". "Rañño ṭhitaṭṭhānan" ti. "Rājā 'viddho me'; ti vadati, ko nena viddho ti, nibbirajjho bho amhākaṃ rājā, bhūmi nena viddho" ti iti tenānappakārena raññā saddhiṃ kelim karīmsu. Rājā cintesi:

"ime maṃ parihasanti, mama pamāṇaṃ na jānantīti" gālhaṃ nivāsetvā pattiko va khaggaṃ ādāya "sarabhaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" vegena pakkhandi. Atha naṃ disvā tīṇi yojanāni anubandhi.

Sarabho araññaṃ pāvīsi, rājāpi pāvīsi yeva. Tattha sarabhamigassa gamanamagge satṭhihatthamatto mahāpūtipādanarakāvāto atthi, so tiṃsahattamattaṃ udakena puṇṇo tiṇehi paṭicchanno. Sarabho udakagandhaṃ ghāyitvā va āvāṭabhāvaṃ ṇatvā thokaṃ osakkitvā gato. Rājā pana ujukaṃ eva āgacchanto tasmim papati. Sarabho tassa padasaddaṃ asuṇanto nivattitvā taṃ apassanto "narakāvāte patito bhavissatīti"

---

---

ñatvā āgantvā olokento naṃ gambhīraudake appatittham kilamantaṃ disvā tena kataṃ aparādham hadaye akatvā sañjātakāruñño

[page 269]

10. Sarabhamigajāta. (483.) 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mā mayi passante va rājā nassatu, imamahā naṃ dukkhā mocessāmīti" āvāṭatīre t̥hito "mā bhāyi mahārāja, aham taṃ dukkhā mocessāmīti" vatvā attano piyaputtaṃ uddharitum ussāham karonto viya tass'; uddharaṇatthāya silāya yoggaṃ katvā va, "vijjhissāmīti" āgataṃ rājānaṃ saṭṭhihatthā narakā uddharitvā assāsetvā piṭṭhiṃ āropetvā araññā nīharitvā senāya avidūre otāretvā ovādam assa datvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpesi. Rājā M-aṃ vihāya gantuṃ asakkonto āha: "sāmi sarabharāja, mayā saddhiṃ Bārāṇasiṃ ehi, dvādasayojanikāya te Barāṇasiyā rajjaṃ dammi, taṃ karohīti". "Mahārāja, mayam tiracchānagatā, na no rajjen'; attho, sace te mayi sineho atthi mayā dinnāni sīlāni rakkhanto raṭṭhavāsino pi sīlam rakkhāpehīti" taṃ ovaditvā araññam eva pāvisi. So assupunṇehi nettehi tassa guṇe saranto va senam sampāpūṇitvā senaṅgaparivuto nagaram gantvā "ito paṭṭhāya sakalaraṭṭhavāsino pañcasīlāni rakkhantū" 'ti dhammabheriṃ carāpesi. M-ena pana attano katagunaṃ kassaci akathetvā sāyam nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhujjivā alaṃkatasayane sayitvā paccūsakāle M-assa guṇam saritvā uṭṭhāya sayanaṇṇaṃ pallamaṃ nisīditvā piṭipunṇena hadayena chahi gāthāhi udānaṃ udānesi:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).1: Āsiṃseth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito, (J. I. p. 267.)  
passāmi vo 'ham attānaṃ, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahu. || Ja\_XIII:134 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).2: Āsiṃseth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo 'ham attānaṃ udakā thalam ubbhatam. || Ja\_XIII:135 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).3: Vāyameth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito, (J. I. p. 450.)  
passāmi vo 'ham attānaṃ, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahu. || Ja\_XIII:136 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).4: Vāyameth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito, (J. I. p. 268.)  
passāmi vo 'ham attānaṃ udakā thalam ubbhatam. || Ja\_XIII:137 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).5: Dukkūpanīto pi naro sapañño  
āsaṃ na chindeyya sukhāgamāya,

[page 270]

270 XIII. Terasanipāta.

bahū hi phassā ahitā hitā ca,  
avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti. || Ja\_XIII:138 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).6: Acintitam pi bhavati, cintitam pi vinassati,  
na hi cintāmayā bhogā itthiyā purisassa vā ti. || Ja\_XIII:139 ||

Āsiṃsethevā 'ti āsacchedakakammaṃ akatvā attano kamme āsaṃ karoth'; eva, na ukkaṇṭheyya, yathā icchin ti aham hi saṭṭhihatthā narakā uṭṭhānaṃ icchiṃ, so 'mhi tath'; eva jāto, tato uṭṭhito yevā 'ti dīpeti, ahitā hitā cā 'ti dukkhaphassā ca sukhaphassā ca maraṇaphassā ca jīvitaphassā cā 'ti pi attho, sattānaṃ hi maraṇaphasso ahito

---

---

jīvitaphasso hito, tesam avitakkito aciñṭito pi maraṇaphasso va āgacchatīti dasseti, acintitampīti mayā āvāṭe patissāmīti na cintitaṃ, sarabhaṃ māressāmīti cintitaṃ, idāni pana me cintitaṃ naṭṭhaṃ, acintitam eva jātaṃ, bhogā ti yasaparivārā, ete cintāmayā na honti, tasmā ñāṇavatā viriyam eva kātabbaṃ, viriyavato hi acintitam pi hoti yeva.

Tass'; evaṃ udānentass'; eva aruṇaṃ uṭṭhahi. Purohito pāto va sukhasēyapucchanatthaṃ āgantvā dvāre ṭhito tassa udānagītasaddaṃ sutvā cintesi: "rājā hīyo migavaṃ aḡamāsi, tattha sarabhamigaṃ viraddho bhavissati, tato amaccehi avahasiyamāno "māretvā taṃ ānessāmīti" khattiyamānen" eva taṃ anubandhanto saṭṭhihatthe narake patito bhavissati, dayālunā sarabharājena rañño dosaṃ acintetvā rājā uddhaṭo bhavissati, tena maññe udānaṃ udānetīti". Evaṃ brāhmaṇassa rañño paripuṇṇavyañjanaṃ udānaṃ sutvā sumajjite ādāse mukhaṃ olokontassa chāyā viya raññā ca sarabhena ca katakāraṇaṃ pākataṃ ahosi. So nakhaggena dvāraṃ koṭṭhesi. Rājā "ko eso" ti pucchi. "Ahaṃ deva purohito" ti.

Ath'; assa dvāraṃ vivaritvā "ito eh'; ācariyā" 'ti āha. So pavisitvā rājānaṃ jayāpetvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito "ahaṃ mahārāja tayā araññe katakāraṇaṃ jānāmi, tvaṃ ekaṃ sarabhamigaṃ anubandhanto narake patito, atha naṃ so sarabho silāya yoggaṃ katvā narakato uddhari,

[page 271]

10. Sarabhamigajātaka. (483.) 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tvaṃ tassa guṇaṃ saritvā udānaṃ udānesīti" vatvā dve gathā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).7: Sarabhaṃ giriduggasmiṃ yaṃ tvaṃ anusaṛī pure  
alīnacittassa tvaṃ vikkantaṃ anujīvasi. || Ja\_XIII:140 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).8: Yo taṃ viduggā narakā samuddhari  
silāya yoggaṃ sarabho karitvā  
dukkhūpanītaṃ maccumukhā pamocayi  
alīnacittaṃ ta migaṃ vadesīti. || Ja\_XIII:141 ||

Tattha anusaṛīti anubandhi, vikkantaṃ ti uddharaṇatthāya kataparikkammaṃ, anujīvasīti upajāvasi, tassānubhāvena tayā jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ ti attho, samuddharīti uddhari, ta migaṃ vadesīti taṃ suvaṇṇasarabhamigaṃ idha sirisayane nisīno vaṇṇesi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayaṃ mayā saddhiṃ na migavaṃ āgato sabbaṃ pavattiṃ jānāti, kathaṃ nu kho jānāti, pucchissāmi naṃ" ti cintetvā navamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).9: Tvaṃ nu tatth'; eva tadā ahosi  
udāhu te koci naṃ etad akkhā,  
vivattacchaddo nu si sabbadasī,  
ñāṇaṃ nu te brāhmaṇa bhīmsarūpan ti. || Ja\_XIII:142 ||

Tattha bhīmsarūpan ti kin nu te ñāṇaṃ balavajātikaṃ, ten'; etaṃ jānāsīti.

Brāhmaṇo "nāhaṃ sabbaññū Buddhho, vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā tayā kathitagāthānaṃ pana mayhaṃ attho upaṭṭhātīti" dīpento dasamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).10: Na c'; ev'; ahaṃ tattha tadā ahosiṃ,  
na cāpi me koci naṃ etad akkhā,

---

---

[page 272]

272 XIII. Terasanipāta.

gāthāpadānañ ca subhāsītānaṃ  
atthaṃ tad ānenti janinda dhīrā ti. || Ja\_XIII:143 ||

Tattha subhāsītānaṃ ti vyañjanaṃ amakkhetvā suṭṭhu bhāsītānaṃ.  
atthaṃ tadānentīti so tesaṃ attho, taṃ ānenti upadhārentīti.

Rājā tassa tussitvā bahuṃ dhanāṃ adāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya ca dānādipuññābhirato ahoṣi, manussāpi puññābhiratā hutvā matamatā saggapadam eva pūrayiṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ rājā "lakkhaṃ vijjhissāmīti" purohitaṃ ādāya uyyānaṃ gato. Tadā Sakko devarājā bahū nave deve ca devakaññāyo ca disvā "kin nu kāraṇaṃ" ti āvajjanto sarabhamigena narakā uddharitvā rañño silesu patiṭṭhāpitabhāvaṃ ñatvā "rañño ānubhāvena mahājano puññāni karoti, tena devaloko paripūراتi, idāni kho pana rājā lakkhaṃ vijjhituṃ uyyāhaṃ gato" ti vīmaṃsitvā "sīhanādaṃ nadāpetvā sarabhamigassa guṇaṃ kathāpetvā attano ca Sakkabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā ākāse ṭhito dhammaṃ desetvā mettāya c'; eva pañcannañ ca sīlānaṃ guṇaṃ kathāpetvā āgamissāmīti" cintetvā uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Rājāpi "lakkhaṃ vijjhissāmīti" dhanuṃ āropetvā saraṃ sandahi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakko rañño ca lakkhassa ca antare attano ānubhāvena sarabhaṃ dassesi. Rājā taṃ disvā saraṃ na muñci. Atha naṃ Sakko purohitassa sarīre adhimuccitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).11: Ādāya pattīṃ paraviriyaḡhātīṃ  
cāpe saraṃ kiṃ vicikicchase tuvaṃ,  
nunno saro sarabhaṃ hantu khippaṃ,  
annaṃ hi etaṃ varapañña rañño ti. || Ja\_XIII:144 ||

Tattha pattīti ti vājapattehi samannāgataṃ, paraviriyaḡhātīti ti paresaṃ viriyaḡhātakaṃ, cāpe saraṃ ti etaṃ pattisaṃkhātānaṃ saraṃ cāpe ādāya sannahitvā idāni tvaṃ vicikicchasi, hantū 'ti tayā vissaṭṭho hutvā esa saro khippaṃ imaṃ sarabhaṃ hantu,

[page 273]

10. Sarabhamigajātaka. (483.) 273

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] annaṃ hi etaṃ ti varapañña mahārāja sarabho nāma rañño āhāro bhakkho ti attho.

Tato rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).12: Addhā pajānāmi aham pi etaṃ:  
annaṃ migo brāhmaṇa khattiyassa,  
pubbe katañ ca apacāyamāno,  
tasmā migaṃ sarabhaṃ no hanāmīti. || Ja\_XIII:145 ||

Tattha pubbekatañcā 'ti brāhmaṇa aham etaṃ ekamsena jānāmi yathā migo khattiyassa annaṃ, pubbe pana iminā mayhaṃ kataguṇaṃ pūjemi, tasmā na hanāmīti.

Tato Sakko gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).13: N'; eso migo mahārāja, asur'; eso disampati,

---

---

etaṃ hantvā manussinda bhavassu amarādhipo. || Ja\_XIII:146 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).14: Sace ca rāja vicikicchase tuvaṃ  
hantuṃ migaṃ sarabhaṃ 'sahāyakaṃ me'  
saputtadāro nara viriyaseṭṭha  
gantā tuvaṃ Vetaraṇiṃ Yamassā 'ti. || Ja\_XIII:147 ||

Tattha asureso ti asuro esa asurajeṭṭhako Sakko eso ti adhippāyena vadati, amarādhipo ti tvam etaṃ Sakkaṃ māretvā sayam Sakko devarājā hohīti vadati, Vetaraṇiṃ Yamassā ti sace etaṃ sahāyo me ti cintetvā na hanissasi saputtadāro Yamassa Vetaraṇiṃ nirayaṃ gato bhavissasīti taṃ tāsēsīti.

Tato rājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).15: Kāmaṃ ahaṃ jānapadā ca sabbe  
puttā ca dārā ca sahāyasaṃghā  
gacchemu taṃ Vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa  
na tv-eva hañño yo mama pānad'; assa. || Ja\_XIII:148 ||

[page 274]

274 XIII. Terasanipāta.

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).16: Ayaṃ migo kicchagatassa mayhaṃ  
ekassa kattā vivanasmiṃ ghore,  
taṃ tādisaṃ pubbakiccaṃ saranto  
jānaṃ mahābrahme kathaṃ haneyyan ti. || Ja\_XIII:149 ||

Tattha yo mama pānadassā 'ti brāhmaṇa yo mama pāṇaḍo assa yena me piyaṃ jīvitam dinnam narakam pavisantenāpi mayā so na tv-eva hañño na hantabbo, avajjho eso ti vadati, ekassa kattā vivanasmiṃ ghore ti dāruṇe arañṇe paccatthikassa sato ekassa asahāyassa mama kattā kārako jīvitassa dāyako, sv-āhaṃ taṃ iminā kataṃ tādisaṃ pubbekiccaṃ saranto taṃ guṇam jānanto yeva kathaṃ haneyyam.

Atha Sakko purohitassa saṅgato apagantvā Sakkattabhāvaṃ māpetvā ākāse ṭhatvā rañño guṇam pakāsentō

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).17: Mittābhirādhi ciraṃ eva jīva,  
rajjam imaṃ dhammaguṇe pasāsa,  
nāriṅgaṇehi paricārayanto  
modassu raṭṭhe tidive Vāsavo. || Ja\_XIII:150 ||

Ja\_XIII.10(=483).18: Akkodhano niccapasannacitto  
sabbātithiyācayogo [ca] bhavitvā  
datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhavaṃ  
anindito saggam upehi ṭhānaṃ ti || Ja\_XIII:151 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha mittābhirādhiṃ mitte ārādhento tosentō tesu adubbhamāno, sabbātithiṃ sabbe dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe atithipāhunake yeva katvā pariharanto yācītābbayuttako hutvā, anindito ti dānādīni puñṇāni karaṇena pamudito devalokena abhinandito hutvā saggatṭhānaṃ upehīti.

---

---

[page 275]

10. Sarabhamigajātaka. (483.) 275

Evam vatvā Sakko devarājā "aham mahārāja tam parigaṇhitum āgato, tvam attānam parigaṇhitum nādāsi, appamatto hohīti" tam ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Sāriputto samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham jānāti yevā "ti vatvā j. s.:

"Tadā rājā Ānando ahosi, purohito Sāriputto, sarabho aham evā" 'ti.

Sarabhamigajātakaṃ. Terasanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 276]

276

XIV. PAKIṆṆAKANIPĀTA.

1. Sālikedārajātaka.

Sampannaṃ sālikedāraṇ ti. Idam S. J. v. mātiposakabhikkhum ā. k. Vatthum Sāmajātake āvibhavissati. S. pana tam bhikkhum pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvam bhikkhu gihī posesīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kin te hontīti" "mātāpitaro bhante" ti vutte "sādhu bhikkhu porāṇakapaṇḍitā tiracchānā hutvā suvayoniyam nibbattitvāpi jiṇṇake mātāpitaro kulāvake nipajjāpetvā mukhatuṇḍakena gocaraṃ āharitvā posesun" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Rājagahe Magadharājā nāma rajjam kāreti. Tadā nagarato pubbuttarāya disāya Sāliṇdiyo nāma brāhmaṇagāmo ahosi. Tassa pubbuttaradisāya Magadhakhettaṃ.

Tattha Kosiyagotto nāma Sāliṇdiyavāsī brāhmaṇo sahasakārisamattaṃ khettaṃ gahetvā sāliṃ vapāpesi. Uṭṭhite sasse vatim thiraṃ kāretvā kassaci paṇṇāsakarīsamattaṃ kassaci saṭṭhikarīsamattan ti evam pañcakarīsasatamattaṃ kattikhettaṃ attano purisānañ ñeva ārakkhatthāya datvā sesaṃ pañcakarīsasatamattaṃ bhatim katvā ekassa bhatakassa adāsi so tattha kuṭim katvā rattimdivaṃ vasati.

[page 277]

1. Sālikedārajātaka. (484.) 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Khettassa pana pubbuttarabhāge ekasmiṃ sānupabbate mahantaṃ simbalivanaṃ, tattha anekāni suvasatāni vasanti. Tadā B.

tasmiṃ suvasaṃghe suvaraṇṇo putto hutvā nibbatti, so vayappatto abhirūpo thāmavā, sakaṭṭanābhīppamaṇo sarīro ahosi.

Ath'; assa pitā mahallakakāle "aham idāni dūraṃ gantum na sakkomi, tvam imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharā" 'ti rajjam niyyādesi.

So punadivasato paṭṭhāya mātāpitunnaṃ gocarathāya gantum nādāsi "suvagaṇaparivuto Himavantaṃ gantvā sayamjātasālivanesu yāvadattaṃ sāliṃ khāditvā āgamanakāle mātāpitunnaṃ pahonakaṃ gocaraṃ ādāya gantvā mātāpitaro poseti. Ath'; assa ekadivasam suvā ārocesum: "pubbe imasmiṃ kāle Magadhakhetto sāli paccati, idāni kin nu kho jātan ti tena hi jānāthā" 'ti dve suve pahīṇimsu. Suvā gantvā Magadhakhetto otarantā tassa bhatiyā rakkhaṇakapurisassa khetto otaritvā sāliṃ khāditvā ekaṃ sālisīsaṃ ādāya simbalivanaṃ gantvā sālisīsaṃ M-assa pādamaṇe pāte tvā "evarūpā tattha sāli" vadiṃsu. So punadivase suvagaṇaparivuto tattha gantvā tasmiṃ khetto otari. So puriso suve sāliṃ khādante ito c'; ito ca dhāvitvā vārento pi vāretum na sakkoti. Sesā suvā sāliṃ khāditvā tucchamukhā va gacchanti, suvarājā pana bahūni sālisīsāni ekato katvā haritvā mātāpitunnaṃ deti. Suvā punadivasato paṭṭhāya tatth'; eva sāliṃ khādiṃsu. Atha so puriso "sace ime aññaṃ katipāhaṃ evaṃ khādissanti kiñci na bhavissati,

---

---

[page 278]

278 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇo sāliṃ agghāpetvā mayhaṃ iṇaṃ karissati, gantvā tassa ārocemīti" so sālimuṭṭhinā saddhiṃ tathārūpaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā brāhmaṇaṃ passitva vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito "kiṃ bho purisa sampannaṃ sālikhettan" ti puṭṭho "āma brāhmaṇa sampannaṃ" ti vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).1: Sampannaṃ sālikedāraṃ, suvā bhuñjanti Kosiya,  
paṭivedemi te brahme: na naṃ vāretum ussahe. || Ja\_XIV:1 ||

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).2: Eko va tatttha sakuṇo, so tesam sabbasundaro  
bhutvā sāliṃ yathākāmaṃ tuṇḍenādāya gacchatīti. || Ja\_XIV:2 ||

Tatttha sampannaṃ ti paripuṇṇaṃ avikalaṃ, kedāraṃ ti khettaṃ, sabbasundaro ti sabbehi koṭṭhāsehi sundaro rattatuṇḍo jiṇṇukasannibhakkhi rattapādo tīhi rājīhi parikkhittagīvo mahāmayūrappamāṇo so yāvadatthaṃ sāliṃ khāditvā aññaṃ tuṇḍena gahetvā gacchati.

Brāhmaṇo tassa kathaṃ sutvā suvarāje sinehaṃ uppādetvā khettapālaṃ pucchi: "ambho purisa pāsaṃ oḍḍetum jānāsīti".

"Āma jānāmīti". Atha naṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).3: Oḍḍentu vālapāsāni yathā bajjhetha so dijo,  
jivaṇ ca naṃ gahetvāna ānayetha mam'; antike ti. || Ja\_XIV:3 ||

Tatttha oḍḍentū 'ti oḍḍayantu, vālapāsānīti assavālādirajjumayā pāsā, jivaṇca nan ti jivantaṃ ṇeva ca.

Taṃ sutvā khettapālo sāliṃ agghāpetvā iṇassa akatabhāvena tuṭṭho gantvā assavāle vaṭṭetvā "ajja imasmim ṭhāne otarissatīti" sutvā suvaraṇṇo otaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ sallakkhetvā punadivase pāto na cātippamāṇaṃ pañjaraṃ katvā pāsaṃ oḍḍetvā suvānaṃ āgamaṇaṃ olokento kuṭiyaṃ nisīdi. Suvarājāpi suvagaṇaparivuto āgantvā aloluppacāratāya hiyyo khāditatṭhāne oḍḍitapāse pādaṃ pavesento va otari.

[page 279]

1. Sālikedārajātaka. (484.) 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So attano baddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ idān'; eva baddharāvaṃ ravissāmi ṇātakā bhayatajjitā gocaraṃ agahetvā va palāyissanti, yāva etesaṃ gocaragahaṇaṃ adhiṇvāsessāmīti" so tesam suhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā tikkhattum baddharāvaṃ ravi. Sabbe palāyimsu. Suvarājā "ettakesu me ṇātīsu nivattitvā olokento pi n'; atthi, kin nu kho mayā pāpaṃ katan" ti vilapanto

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).4: Ete bhutvā ca pītvā ca pakkamanti vihaṅgamā,  
eko baddho 'smi pāsena, kiṃ pāpaṃ pakatam mayā ti || Ja\_XIV:4 ||

gātham āha. Khettapālo suvarājassa baddharāvaṃ suvānaṃ ca ākāse pakkhandanasaddaṃ sutvā "kin nu kho" ti kuṭito oruyha pāsattṭhānaṃ gantvā suvarājānaṃ disvā "yass'; eva me pāso oḍḍito so eva baddho" ti tuṭṭhamānaso suvarājānaṃ pāsato mocetvā dve pāde ekato bandhitvā Sāliṇdiyagāmaṃ gantvā suvapotaṃ

---



---

brāhmaṇassa adāsi. Brāhmaṇo balavasinehena M-aṃ ubhohi hatthehi daḷhaṃ gahetvā aṃke nisīdāpetvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).5: Udaṃ nūna aññesaṃ suva accodaraṃ tava,  
bhutvā sāliṃ yathākāmaṃ tuṇḍenādāya gacchasi. || Ja\_XIV:5 ||

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).6: Koṭṭhan nu tattha pūresi, suva veran nu te mayā,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi: kuhiṃ sāliṃ nidhīyasīti. || Ja\_XIV:6 ||

Tattha udaṃ nūnā 'ti aññesaṃ udaṃ udaraṃ eva maññe tava udaṃ pana atiudaraṃ, tatthā 'ti tasmiṃ simbalivane, pūresīti vassārattatthāya pūresi, nidhīyasīti nidhesi.

Taṃ sutvā suvarājā madhurāya manussabhāsāya sattamaṃ gātham āha:

[page 280]

280 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).7: Na me veraṃ tayā saddhiṃ, koṭṭho mayhaṃ na vijjati,  
iṇaṃ muñcāmi'; iṇaṃ dammi sampatto koṭṭisimbaliṃ,  
nidhiṃ pi tattha nidahāmi, evaṃ jānāhi Kosiyā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:7 ||

Tattha iṇaṃ muñcāmiṇaṃ dammīti tava sīliṃ haritvā iṇaṃ muñcāmi c'; eva dadāmi ca 'ti vadati, nidhimpīti ekaṃ tattha simbalivane anugāmikanidhiṃ pi nidahāmi.

Atha naṃ brāhmaṇo pucchi:

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).8: Kīdisan te iṇadānaṃ, iṇamokkho te kīdiso,  
nidhiṃnidhānaṃ akkhāhi atha pāsā pamokkhasīti. || Ja\_XIV:8 ||

Tattha iṇadānaṃ ti iṇassa dānaṃ, nidhiṃ nidhānaṃ ti nidhino nidhānaṃ.

Evaṃ brāhmaṇena puṭṭho suvarājā tassa vyākaraṇto catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).9: Ajātapakkhā taruṇā puttakā mayha Kosiya,  
te maṃ tathā bharissanti, tasmā tesam iṇaṃ dade. || Ja\_XIV:9 ||

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).10: Mātāpitā ca me vuddhā jīṇakā gatayobbanā,  
tesam tuṇḍena hātūna muñce pubbakataṃ iṇaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:10 ||

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).11: Aññe pi tattha sakuṇā khīṇapakkhā sudubbalā,  
tesam puññatthiko dammi, taṃ nidhiṃ āhu paṇḍitā. || Ja\_XIV:11 ||

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).12: Edisam me iṇadānaṃ, iṇamokkho me ediso,  
nidhiṃnidhānaṃ akkhātaṃ, evaṃ jānāhi Kosiyā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:12 ||

Tattha hātūnā 'ti haritvā, taṃ nidhin ti taṃ puññakammaṃ paṇḍitā anugāmikanidhiṃ nāma kathenti, nidhiṃnidhānaṃ ti nidhino nidhānaṃ, nidhānanidhin ti pi pāṭho, ayam eva attho.

Brāhmaṇo M-assa dhammakathaṃ sutvā pasannacitto dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).13: Bhaddako vat'; ayam pakkhī dijo paramadhammiko,  
ekaccesu manussesu ayam dhammo na vijjati. || Ja\_XIV:13 ||

[page 281]

1. Sālikedārajātaka. (484.) 281

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).14: Bhuñja sāliṃ yathākāmaṃ saha sabbehi ñātibhi  
puna pi suva passemu, piyaṃ me tava dassanan ti. || Ja\_XIV:14 ||

Tattha bhuñja sālin ti ito paṭṭhāya nibbhayo hutvā bhuñjā 'ti karīsasahassam pi tass'; eva niyyādentō evam āha, passemū 'ti attano ruciyā āgataṃ aññesu divasesu taṃ passeyyāmā 'ti.

Evam M-aṃ yācitvā piyaputtaṃ viya muducittena olokeno pādato bandhanaṃ mocetvā satapākatelena pāde makkhetvā bhaddapīṭhe nisīdāpetvā kañcanaṭṭake madhulāje khādāpetvā sakkharodakaṃ pāyesi. Ath'; assa suvarājā "appamatto hohi brāhmaṇā" 'ti vatvā ovaḍanto

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).15: Bhuttañ ca pītañ ca tav'; assamamhi  
raṭī ca no Kosiya te sakāse,  
nikkhittadaṇḍesu dadāhi dānaṃ,  
jiṇṇe ca mātāpitaro bharassū 'ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XIV:15 ||

Tattha tavassamamhīti tava nivesane, raṭīti abhirati.  
Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo tuṭṭhahadayo udānaṃ udānento

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).16: Lakkhī vata me udapādi ajja  
yo addasāsīṃ pavaraṃ dijānaṃ,  
suvassa sutvāna subhāsītāni  
kāhāmi puññāni anappakānīti gātham āha. || Ja\_XIV:16 ||

Tattha lakkhīti sirī pi puññam pi paññāpi.

M. brāhmaṇena attano dīnaṃ karīsasahassaṃ paṭikkhipitvā aṭṭhakarīsmattam eva gaṇhi. Brāhmaṇo thambhe nīkhaṇitvā tassa taṃ khettaṃ niyyādetvā añjalim paggayha "gaccha sāmi, assumukhe matāpitaro assāsehīti" vatvā taṃ uyyojesi. So tuṭṭhamānaso sālisīsaṃ ādāya gantvā mātāpītunnaṃ purato nikkhipitvā "amma tāta uṭṭhethā" 'ti āha.

Te assumukhā va bhāsamānā uṭṭhahiṃsu. Tāvad eva suvagaṇā sannipatitvā "kathaṃ mutto si devā" 'ti pucchiṃsu.

[page 282]

282 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So nesam sabbam vitthārato kathesi. Kosiyo pi suvaraṇṇo ovādaṃ datvā tato paṭṭhāya dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ mahādānaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.1(=484).17: So Kosiyo attamano udaggo

---

---

annañ ca pānañ ca bhisam karivā  
annena pānena pasannacitto  
santappayī samaṇe brāhmaṇe cā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:17 ||

Tattha santappayīti gahitāni bhājanāni pūrento santappesi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhu mātāpitiposanaṃ nāma paṇḍitānaṃ vaṃso" ti vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā suvaṇṇo Buddhaparisā ahoṣi, mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni, khettapālo Channo, brāhmaṇo Ānando, suvarājā aham evā" 'ti. Sālikedārajātakaṃ.

## 2. Candakinnarajātaka.

Upaniyatīdaṃ maññe ti. Idaṃ S. kapilapuraṃ nissāya nigrodhārāme viharanto rājanivesane Rāhulamātaraṃ ā. k. Idaṃ pana jātakaṃ Dūrenidānato paṭṭhāya kathetabbam. Sā pan'; esā Nidānakathā yāva Laṭṭhivane Uruvelakassapassa sihanādā Apaṇṇakajātake kathitā, tatoparaṃ yāva Kapilavatthugamaṇā Vessantarajātake āvibhavissati. S. pana pitu nivesane nisīditvā antarabhattachasamaye Mahādhammapālajātakaṃ kathetvā katabhattakicco "Rāhulamātu vasanaṭṭhāne nisīditvā tassā guṇaṃ vaṇṇento Candakinnarajātakaṃ kathessāmīti" rājānaṃ pattamaṃ gāhāpetvā dvīhi aggasāvakehi saddhiṃ Rāhulamātu vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pāyāsi. Tadā tassā pamukhe cattālisasahassā nāṭakittīyo vasanti, tāsū khattiyakaññānañ ñeva navutiadhikasahassaṃ. Sā T-assa āgamaṇaṃ ñatvā "sabbā kāsāvān"; eva nivāsentū" 'ti tāsamaṃ ārocāpesi, tā tathā kariṃsu. S. āgantvā paññattāsane nisīdi.

[page 283]

## 2. Candakinnarajātaka. (485.) 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha tā sabbāpi ekappahāren'; eva viraviṃsu, mahā paridevasaddo ahoṣi. Rāhulamātā paridevitvā sokaṃ vinodetvā S-ramaṃ vanditvā rājagatena bahumānena sagāravena nisīdi. Rājā tassā guṇakathaṃ ārabhi: "bhante mama suṇhā 'tumhehi kāsāvāni nivattānīti'; sutvā kāsāvān'; eva nivāsesi, 'mālādīni pariccattānīti'; sutvā mālādīni pariccattitvā bhūmisayanā va jāta tumhākaṃ pabbajitakāle vidhavā hutvā aññehi rājūhi pesitaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ na gaṇhi, evaṃ tumhesu asaṃhīracittā esā" ti nānppakārehi tassā guṇakathaṃ kathesi. S.

"anacchariyaṃ mahārāja yaṃ esā idāni mama pacchime attabhāve mayi sasnehā asaṃhīracittā anaññaneyyā bhaveyya, sā tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ nibbattāpi mayi asaṃhīracittā anaññaneyyā ahoṣīti" vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. M. Himavantapadesa kinnara yoniyamaṃ nibbatti. Candā nām'; assa bhariyā. Te ubho pi Candanāmake rajatapabbate vasiṃsu. Tadā Bārāṇasirājā amaccānaṃ rajamaṃ niyyādetvā dve kāsāyāni nivāsetvā sannaddhapañcāvudho ekako va Himavantaṃ pāvisi. So migamaṃsaṃ khādanto ekaṃ khuddakanadiṃ anussaranto uddhamaṃ abhirūhi.

Candapabbatavāsino kinnarā vassārattasamaye anotarivā pabbate yeva vasanti nidāghe otaranti. Tadā so Candakinnaro attano bhariyāya saddhiṃ otarivā tesu tesu ṭhānesu gandhe vilimpanto pupphareṇuṃ khādanto pupphapaṭe nivāsento pārupanto latādolāhi kīlanto madhurassarena gāyanta taṃ khuddakanadiṃ patvā ekasmim nivattaṭṭhāne otarivā udake pupphāni vikiritvā udakakīlāṃ kīlitvā pupphapaṭe nivāsetvā pārupitvā rajatapattāvaṇṇāya vālukāya pupphasayanaṃ paññāpetvā ekaṃ veṇudaṇḍamaṃ gahetvā sayane nisīdiṃsu.

[page 284]

## 284 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato Candakinnaro veṇuṃ vādentō madhurasaddena gāyi, Candakinnarī muduke hatthe nāmetvā tassāvidūre ṭhitā nacc'; eva gāyi ca. So rājā tesamaṃ saddamaṃ sutvā padasaddamaṃ asāvento saṅikaṃ āgantvā paṭicchanne ṭhatvā te kinnare disvā kinnariyā

---

---

paṭibaddhacitto hutvā "taṃ kinnaraṃ vijjihitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā imāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappessāmīti"  
cintetvā Candakinnaraṃ vijjhi. So vedanāmatto paridevamāno catasso gāthā āha.

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).1: Upanīyatīdaṃ maññe, Cande lohitamadena majjāmi,  
vijahāmi jīvitaṃ, pāṇā me Cande nirujjhanti. || Ja\_XIV:18 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).2: Osadhi me, dukkhaṃ me, hadayaṃ me dayhate, nitammāmi  
tava Candiyā socantiyā na naṃ aññehi sokehi. || Ja\_XIV:19 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).3: Tiṇaṃ iva vanam iva miyyāmi nadī aparipuṇṇiyā va sussāmi  
tava Candiyā socantiyā na naṃ aññehi sokehi. || Ja\_XIV:20 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).4: Vassaṃ va sare pabbatapāde imāni assūni vattare mayhaṃ  
tava Candiyā socantiyā na naṃ aññehi sokehīti. || Ja\_XIV:21 ||

Tattha upanīyatīti santativicchedaṃ upanīyati, idan ti jīvitaṃ, pāṇā me ti bhadde Cande mama jīvitapāṇā  
nirujjhanti, osadhi me ti jīvitaṃ me osīdati, nitammāmīti atikilamāmi, tava Candiyā ti idaṃ mama dukkhaṃ, na naṃ  
aññehi sokehīti atha kho tava Candiyā socantiyā sokahetu, yasmā tvaṃ mama viyogena socissasi tasmā ti attho,  
tiṇamiva vanamivā 'ti tattha pāsāṇe khittatiṇaṃ iva mūle chinnavanam iva ca milāyāmīti vadati, sare pabbatapāde  
ti yathā nāma pabbatapāde patitaṃ vassaṃ saritvā acchinnadhāraṃ vattati.

M. imāhi catūhi gāthāhi paridevitvā pupphasayane nipanno va satīṃ vissajjetvā parivattitvā sayī, rājā patitṭhito  
va, itarā Mahāsatte paridevante pi attano ratiyā mattā hutvā tassa viddhabhāvaṃ na jānāti,

[page 285]

2. Candakinnarajāta. (485.) 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] visaññaṃ pana naṃ parivattitvā  
nipannaṃ disvā "kin nu kho me sāmikassa dukkhaṃ" ti upadhārentī pahāramukhato paggharantaṃ lohitaṃ disvā  
piyasāmike uppannaṃ balavasokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkontī mahāsaddena paridevi. Rājā "kinnaro mato  
bhavissatīti" nikkhamitvā attānaṃ dassesi. Candā taṃ disvā "iminā me corena piyasāmiko viddho bhavissatīti"  
kampamānā palāyitvā pabbatamatthake ṭhatvā rājānaṃ {paribhāsentī} pañca gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).5: Pāpo kho rājaputto yo me icchitapatīṃ varākiyā  
vijjhi vanamūlasmiṃ, so 'yaṃ viddho chamā seti. || Ja\_XIV:22 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).6: Imaṃ mayhaṃ hadayasokaṃ paṭimuñcatu rājaputta tava mātā  
yo mayhaṃ hadayasoko kimpurisaṃ apekkhamānāya. || Ja\_XIV:23 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).7: Imaṃ mayhaṃ hadayasokaṃ paṭimuñcatu rājaputta tava jāyā  
yo mayhaṃ hadayasoko kimpurisaṃ apekkhamānāya. || Ja\_XIV:24 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).8: Mā ca putte mā ca patīṃ addakkhi rājaputta tava mātā  
yo kimpurisaṃ avadhi adūsakaṃ mayhaṃ kāmāhi. || Ja\_XIV:25 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).9: Mā ca putte mā ca patīṃ addakkhi rājaputta tava jāyā  
yo kimpurisaṃ avadhi adūsakaṃ mayhaṃ kāmāhīti. || Ja\_XIV:26 ||

---

---

Tattha varākiyā ti kapaṇāya, paṭimuñcatū 'ti paṭilabhatu phusatu pāpuṇātu, mayhaṃ kāmāhīti mayhaṃ kāmēna.

Rājā naṃ pañcahi gāthāhi paridevitvā pabbatamatthake ṭhitaṃ yeva assāsento

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).10: Mā tuvaṃ Caude rodi, mā soci vanatimiramattakkhi,  
mama tvaṃ hohisi bhariyā rājakule pūjitā nārīti || Ja\_XIV:27 ||

gāthaṃ āha.

[page 286]

286 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tattha Cande ti M-assa paridevanakāle nām'; assā sutattā evaṃ āha, vanatimiramattakkhīti vanatimirapupphasamānakkhi, pūjitā ti solasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhikā aggamaheṣī hessasi.

Candā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "tvaṃ kiṃ maṃ vadesīti" sīhanādaṃ nadantī anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).11: Api nūnāhaṃ marissaṃ na ca panāhaṃ rājaputta tava hessaṃ  
yo kimpurisaṃ avadhi adūsakaṃ mayhaṃ kāmāhīti. || Ja\_XIV:28 ||

Tattha api nūnāhan ti api ekaṃsen'; eva ahaṃ marissaṃ.

So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā nicchandarāgo hutvā itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).12: Api bhīruke api jīvitukāmike kimpurisi gaccha Himavantaṃ,  
tālissatagarabhojane araṇṇe taṃ migā ramissantīti. || Ja\_XIV:29 ||

Tattha api bhīruke ti bhīrujātike, tālissatagarabhojane ti tvaṃ tālissapattatagarabhojanā migī, tasmā araṇṇe taṃ migā va ramissantī, na tvaṃ rājakulārahā, gacchā 'ti naṃ avaca.

Vatvā ca pana nirapekkho hutvā pakkāmi. Sā tassa gatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā oruyha M-aṃ āliṅgitvā pabbatamatthakaṃ āropetvā pabbatatale nipajjāpetvā sīsam assa attano ūruso katvā balavaparidevaṃ paridevamānā dvādasa gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).13: Te pabbatā tā ca kandarā tā ca giriguhāyo,  
tattha taṃ apassantī kimpurisa kathaṃ ahaṃ kāsāṃ. || Ja\_XIV:30 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).14: Te paṇṇasanthatā ramaṇīyā vālamigehi anuciṇṇā,  
tattha taṃ apassantī kimpurisa kathaṃ ahaṃ kāsāṃ. || Ja\_XIV:31 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).15: Te pupphasanthatā ramaṇīyā vālamigehi anuciṇṇā,  
tattha taṃ --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:32 ||

[page 287]

2. Candakinnarajātaka. (485.) 287

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).16: Acchā savanti giricaranadiyo kusumābhikiṇṇasotāyo,

---

---

tattha --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:33 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).17: Nīlāni Himavato pabbatassa kūṭāni dassaneyyāni,  
tattha --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:34 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).18: Pītāni Himavato pabbatassa kūṭāni dassaneyyāni,  
tattha --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:35 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).19: Tambāni Himavato pabbatassa kūṭāni dassaneyyāni --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:36 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).20: Tuṅgāni Himavato pabbatassa kūṭāni dassaneyyāni --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:37 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).21: Setāni Himavato pabbatassa kūṭāni dassaneyyāni --pe-- ,  
tattha --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:38 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).22: Citrāni Himavato --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:39 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).23: Yakkhagaṇasevite Gandhamādane osadhehi sañchanne,  
tattha taṃ apassantī kimpurisa kathaṃ ahaṃ kāsaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:40 ||

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).24: Kimpurisasevite Gandhamādane osadhehi sañchanne,  
tattha taṃ apassantī kimpurisa kathaṃ ahaṃ kāsan ti. || Ja\_XIV:41 ||

Tattha te pabbatā ti yesu mayāṃ ekato abhiramimhā ime te pabbatā tā ca kandarā tā ca giriguhāyo, tatth';  
eva ṭhitā tesu ahaṃ idāni taṃ apassantī, kathaṃ kāsan ti kiṃ karissāmi, tesu pupphaphalapallavādisobhaṃ taṃ  
apassantī kathaṃ adhvāsetuṃ sakkhissāmīti paridevati, paṇṇasanthatā ti tālisa attādīgandhapaṇṇasantharā,  
acchā ti pasannodikā, nīlānīti maṇimayāni, pītānīti sovaṇṇamayāni, tambānīti manosilāmayāni, tuṅgānīti uccāni  
tikkhīṇaggāni, setānīti rajatamayāni, citrānīti sattaratanamissakāni, yakkhagaṇasevite ti bhummadevatāsevite.

Iti sā dvādasahi gāthāhi paridevitvā M-assa ure hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā santāpabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "Cando jīvati yeva,  
tāvad eva ujjhānakammaṃ katvā jīvitam assa dassāmīti" cintetvā "kin nu kho lokapālā nāma n'; atthi, udāhu  
vipparutthā ādu matā me piyasāmikaṃ na rakkhantīti"

[page 288]

288 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devujjhānakammaṃ akāsi. Tassā  
sokavegena Sakkassāsaṇaṃ uṇhaṃ ahoṣi. So āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā brāhmaṇavaṇṇenāgantvā kuṇḍikato  
udakaṃ gaḥetvā M-aṃ siñci. Tāvad eva viṣaṃ antaradhāyi, vaṇṇo rūhi, "imasmim ṭhāne viddho" ti pi na paññāyi,  
M. sukḥito uṭṭhāsi. Candā arogaṃ piyasāmikaṃ disvā somanassappattā Sakkassa pāde vandantī anantaraṃ  
gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).25: Vande te ayirabrahme yo me icchitapatim varākiyā  
amatena abhisīñci samāgatasmim piyatamenā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:42 ||

Tattha amatenā 'ti udakaṃ amataṃ maññamānā evam āha, piyatamenā 'ti piyatarena, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

---

---

Sakko tesam ovādam adāsi: "ito paṭṭhāya Candapabbatato oruyha manussapatham mā gamittha, idh'; eva vasathā" 'ti evañ ca pana ovadivā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Candāpi "kin no sāmi iminā paripanthaṭṭhānena, ehi Candapabbatam eva gacchāmā" 'ti vatvā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.2(=485).26: Vicarāma dāni girivaranadiyo kusumābhikiṇṇasotāyo  
nānādumasavanāyo piyaṃvadā aññamaññassā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:43 ||

S. i. d. ā. "na idān'; eva pubbe p'; esā mayi asaṃhīracittā anaññaneyyā yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s. "Tadā rājā Anuruddho ahoṣi, Candā Rāhulāmātā, kinnaro aham evā" 'ti. Candakinnarajātakam.

### 3. Mahāukkusajātaka.

Ukkā milācā bandhantīti. Idam S. J. v. Mittagandhakaupāsakam ā. k. So kira Sāvattiyam parijjñakulassa putto sahāyam pesetvā aññataram kuladhītaram vārāpetvā

[page 289]

### 3. Mahāukkusajātaka. (486.) 289

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "atthi pan'; assa uppannakiccam nittharaṇasamattho mitto vā sahāyo vā" ti "n'; atthīti" "tena hi mitte tāva ganthetū" 'ti vutte tasmiṃ ovāde ṭhatvā paṭhamam tāva catūhi dovārikehi saddhiṃ mettiṃ akāsi.

Athānupubbena nagaraguttikagaṇakamahāmattādīhi saddhiṃ mettiṃ katvā senāpatināpi uparājenāpi saddhiṃ, tehi pana saddhiṃ ekato hutvā raññā saddhiṃ akāsi, tato asītiyā mahātherehi Ānandattherena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā T-ena saddhiṃ mettiṃ akāsi. Atha nam S.

saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca patiṭṭhāpesi, rājāpi 'ssa issariyam adāsi, so Mittagandhako yevā 'ti pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; assa rājā mahantam geham datvā āvāhamaṅgalam kāresi, rājānam ādiṃ katvā mahājano paṇṇākāre paṇiṇi. Ath'; assa bhariyā raññā pahitam paṇṇākāram uparājassa uparajena pahitam senāpatissā 'ti eten'; upāyena sakalanagaravāsino ābandhitvā gaṇhi. Sattame divase mahāsakkāram katvā Dasabalam nimantevā pañcasatasamkhātassa Buddhapamukhassa samghassa mahādānam datvā bhattakiccāvasāne S-rā katānumodanam sutvā ubho pi jayampatikā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu. Dh. k. s.: "āvuso Mittagandhakaupāsako attano bhariyam nissāya tassā vacanam sutvā sabbehi mettiṃ katvā rañño santikā makāsakkāram labhi, S-rā saddhiṃ pana mettiṃ katvā ubho pi jayampatikā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhitā" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; ev'; esa etam mātugāmam nissāya mahantam yasam patto, pubbe tiracchānayoniyam nibbato pi pan'; esa etissā vacanena bahūhi saddhiṃ mettiṃ katvā puttāsokato mutto" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. eke paccantavāsino yattha yattha bahum maṃsam labhanti tattha tattha gāmam nivesetvā araññe vicarivā migādayo māretvā maṃsam āharitvā puttadāram posenti.

[page 290]

### 290 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesam gāmato avidūre mahājātassaro, tassa dakkhiṇapassa eko senasakuṇo pacchimapasse ekā senasakuṇī uttarapasse sīho migarājā pācīnapasse ukkusasakuṇarājā vasati, jātassaramajjhe pana unnataṭṭhāne kacchapo vasati.

Tadā so seno seniṃ "bhariyā me hohīti" vāresi. Atha nam sā āha: "atthi pana te koci mitto" ti. "N'; atthi bhaddhe" ti. "Amhākam uppannabhayam vā dukkham vā haraṇasamattham sahāyakam laddhum vaṭṭati, mitte tāva gaṇhāhīti". "Kena saddhiṃ mettiṃ karomi bhaddhe" ti. "Pācīnapasse vasantena ukkusarājena uttarapasse sīhena

---

---

jātassaramajjhe kacchapena saddhiṃ karohīti". So tassā vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā tathā akāsi. Tadā te ubho saṃvāsaṃ kappetvā-tasmiṃ yeva sare ekasmiṃ dīpake kalambarukkho atthi samantā udakena parikhitto tasmiṃ-kulāvakaṃ katvā paṭivasasiṃsu. Tesam aparabhāge dve potakā jāyiṃsu, tesam pakkhesu asaṃjātesu yeva ekadivasaṃ te jānapadā divasaṃ araṇṇe carantā kiñci alabhitvā "na sakkā tucchahatthehi gharaṃ gantuṃ, macche vā kacchape vā gaṇhissāmā 'ti" saraṃ otarivā taṃ dīpakaṃ gantvā tassa kalambassa mūle nipajjitvā makasādīhi khajjamānā tesam palāpanatthāya araṇṇiṃ manthetvā aggim nibbattetvā dhūmaṃ kariṃsu. Dhūmo uggantvā sakuṇe pahari, sakuṇapotakā viraviṃsu. Jānapadā taṃ sutvā "ambho sakuṇapotakānaṃ saddo, utt̥hetha ukkā bandhatha, chātā sayituṃ na sakkoma, sakuṇamaṃsaṃ khāditvā va sayissāmā" 'ti vatvā aggim jāletvā ukkā bandhiṃsu. Sakuṇikā tesam saddaṃsutvā "ime amhākaṃ potake khāditukāmā, mayaṃ evarūpassa bhayassa haraṇatthāya mitte gaṇhimha, sāmikaṃ ukkusarājassa santikaṃ pesessāmīti" cintetvā "gaccha sāmī,

[page 291]

3. Mahāukkusajātaka. (486.) 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puttānaṃ no uppannabhayaṃ ukkusarājassa ārocehīti" paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).1: Ukkā milācā bandhanti dīpe,  
pajā mamaṃ khādituṃ patthayanti,  
mittaṃ sahāyaṇ ca vadehi senaka,  
ācikkha ṇātivasaṃ dijanan ti. || Ja\_XIV:44 ||

Tattha milācā ti jānapadā, dīpe ti dīpakamhi, pajā mamaṃ ti mama puttake, senakā 'ti senakasakuṇaṃ nāmenālapati, ṇātivasaṃ ti puttassa vyasaṃ, dijanan ti amhākaṃ ṇātīnaṃ dijanaṃ, idaṃ vyasaṃ ukkusarājassa santikaṃ gantvā ācikkhāhīti vadati.

So vegena tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vassitvā attano āgatabhāvaṃ jānapetvā kotokāso upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā "kiṃkāraṇā āgato sīti" puṭṭho dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).2: Dijo dijanaṃ pavaro si pakkhi,  
ukkusarāja saraṇan taṃ upemi,  
pajā mamaṃ khādituṃ patthayanti  
luddā milācā, bhava me sukhāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:45 ||

Tattha dijo ti tvaṃ dijo c'; eva dijo pavaro ca.

Ukkusarājā senakaṃ "mā bhāyīti" assāsetvā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).3: Mittaṃ sahāyaṇ ca karonti paṇḍitā  
kāle akāle sukham āsayānā,  
karomi te senaka etam atthaṃ,  
ariyo hi ariyassa karoti kiccan ti. || Ja\_XIV:46 ||

Tattha kāle akāle ti divā ca rattiṇ ca, ariyo ti idha ācārāriyo adhippeto, ācārasampanno hi ācārasampannassa kiccaṃ karotv-eva, kim ettha ācariyaṃ ti vadati.

[page 292]

---



---

292 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Atha naṃ pucchi: "kiṃ samma rukkhamaṃ āruḷhā milācā" ti. "Na tāva abhirūhanti, ukkā yeva bandhantīti". "Tena hi tvaṃ sīghamaṃ gantvā mama sahāyikaṃ assāsetvā mama āgamanabhāvaṃ ācikkhā" 'ti. So tathā akāsi. Ukkusarājāpi gantvā kalambassāvidūre milācānaṃ abhirūhanaṃ olokeno ekasmiṃ rukkhagge nisīditvā ekassa milācassa abhirūhanakāle tasmaṃ kulāvakassa avidūraṃ abhirūḷhe sare nimujjitvā pakkhehi ca mukhehi ca udakaṃ āharitvā ukkāya upari āsiñci, sā nibbāyi.

Milācā "imañ ca senakassakuṇaṃ potake c'; assa khādisāmā" 'ti otarivā puna ukkaṃ jalāpetvā abhirūhiṃsu, puna ukkuso vijjhāpesi. Eten'; upāyena baddhabaddhaṃ vijjhāpentass'; ev'; assa aḍḍharatto jāto. So ativiya kilami, heṭṭhā udare kilomakaṃ tanuttagataṃ, akkhīni rattāni jātāni. Taṃ disvā sakuṇikā sāmikaṃ āha: "sāmi atikilanto ukkusarājā, etassa thokaṃ vissamanatthāya gantvā kacchaparājassa kathehīti".

So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā ukkusaṃ upasaṃkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).4: Yaṃ hoti kiccaṃ anukampakena  
ariyassa ariyena kataṃ tava-y-idaṃ,  
attānurakkhī bhava mā aḍḍayha,  
lacchāma putte tayi jīvamāne ti. || Ja\_XIV:47 ||

Tattha kataṃ tavayidan ti tayā idaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sīhanādaṃ nadanto pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).5: Tav'; eva rakkhāvaraṇaṃ karonto  
saṃrabhedāpi na santasāmi,  
karonti h'; ete sakhinaṃ sakhāro:  
paṇaṃ cajanti, satān'; esa dhammo ti. || Ja\_XIV:48 ||

[page 293]

3. Mahāukkusajātaka. (486.) 293

Caṭṭhaṃ pana S. abhisambuddho hutvā tassa guṇaṃ vaṇṇento āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).6: Sudukkaraṃ kammam akā aṇḍaj'; āyaṃ vihaṅgamo  
atthāya kuraro putte aḍḍharatte anāgate ti. || Ja\_XIV:49 ||

Tattha kuraro ti ukkusarājā, putte ti senassa putte rakkhanto tesam atthāya aḍḍharatte anāgate yāva diyaḍḍhayāmaṃ vāyāmaṃ karonto dukkaraṃ akāsi.

Seno pi "ukkusa thokaṃ vissamāhi sammā" 'ti vatvā kacchapassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ utthāpetvā "kiṃ samma āgato sīti" vutte "evarūpaṃ nāma bhayaṃ uppannaṃ" ukkusarājā paṭṭhamayāmato paṭṭhāya vāyamanto kilami, ten'; amhi tava santikaṃ āgato" ti vatvā sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).7: Cutāpi eke khalita-ssakammunā  
mittānukampāya patiṭṭhahanti,  
puttā mam'; aṭṭā, gatiṃ āgato 'smi,  
atthaṃ caretha mama vārichannā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:50 ||

---

---

Tass'; attho: sāmi ekaccehi yasato vā dhanato vā cutāpi sakammanā khalitāpi mittānaṃ anukampāya paṭiṭṭhahanti, mamañ ca puttā aṭṭā āturā, tenāhaṃ taṃ gatiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ katvā āgato, puttānaṃ jīvitadānaṃ dadanto atthaṃ me carāhīti.

Taṃ sutvā kacchapo itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).8: Dhanena dhaññena ca attanā va  
mittaṃ sahāyañ ca karonti paṇḍitā,  
karomi te senaka etam atthaṃ,  
ariyo hi ariyassa karoti kiccaṃ ti. || Ja\_XIV:51 ||

Ath'; assa putto avidūre nipanno pitu vacanaṃ sutvā "mā me pitā kilamatu, ahaṃ pitu kiccaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).9: Appossukko tāta tuvaṃ nisida,  
putto pitu caratī atthacariyaṃ,

[page 294]

294 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

ahaṃ carissāmi tav'; etam atthaṃ  
senassa putte paritāyamāno ti. || Ja\_XIV:52 ||

Atha naṃ pitā gāthāya ajhabhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).10: Addhā hi tāta satān'; esa dhammo  
putto pitu yaṃ caretha atthacariyaṃ,  
app-eva maṃ disvā pavaddhakāyaṃ  
senassa puttā na viheṭṭhayeyyun ti. || Ja\_XIV:53 ||

Tattha satānesa dhammo ti paṇḍitāna esa dhammo, puttā na 'ti senassa putte milācā na heṭṭhayeyyūṃ.

Evaṃ vatvā mahākacchapo "samma mā bhāyi, tvam purato gaccha, idān'; ahaṃ āgamissāmīti" taṃ uyyojetvā udake pativā kalalañ ca saṃkaḍḍhitvā ādāya dīpakaṃ gantvā aggim pajjhāpetvā nipajji. Milācā "kim no senapotehi, imaṃ kāṇakacchapaṃ parivattetvā māressāma, ayaṃ no sabbesaṃ pahossatīti" valliyo uddharitvā jiyā gahetvā nivatthapilotikāpi mocetvā tesu ṭhānesu bandhitvā kacchapaṃ parivattetuṃ na sakkonti. Kacchapo te ākaḍḍhanto gantvā gambhīraṭṭhāne udake pati. Te pi kacchapalobhena tena saddhiṃ yeva pativā udakapūṇṇāya kucchiyā kilantā nikkhamitvā "bho ekena no ukkusena yāva aḍḍharattā ukkā vijjhāpitā, idāni iminā kachapena udake pātetvā udakaṃ pāyetvā mahodarā kat'; amhā, puna aggim karitvā aruṇe uggate pi ime senapotake khādissāmā" 'ti aggim kātuṃ ārabhiṃsu.

Sakuṇikā tesam saddaṃ sutvā "sāmi, ime yāya kāyaci velāya amhākaṃ puttake khādītva gamissanti, sahāyassa no sīhassa santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti āha. So taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva tassa santikaṃ gantvā

[page 295]

3. Mahāukkurajātaka. (486.) 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kim avelāya āgato sīti" vutte ādito paṭṭhāya taṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā ekādasamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).11: Pasū manussā mīgaviriyaseṭṭha  
bhayadditā seṭṭham upabbajanti,  
puttā mam'; aṭṭā, gatim āgato 'smi,  
tvan no si rājā, bhava me sukhāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:54 ||

Tattha pasū ti sabbatiracchāne āha, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: sāmi migesu viriyena seṭṭha, lokasmiṃ hi sabbatiracchānāpi manussāpi bhayatajjitā hutvā seṭṭhaṃ upagacchanti, mama ca puttā aṭṭā, sv-āhan taṃ va gatiṃ katvā āgato 'mhi, tvaṃ amhākaṃ rājā, sukhāya me bhavā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā sīho gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).12: Karomi te senaka etam atthaṃ,  
āyāma te taṃ disataṃ vadhāya,  
kathaṃ hi viññū bahu sampajāno  
na vāyame attajanassa guttiyā ti. || Ja\_XIV:55 ||

Tattha taṃ disatan ti taṃ disasamūhaṃ, taṃ tava paccatthikaṃ gaṇan ti attho, bahū ti amitte hantum samattho, sampajāno ti mittassa bhayappattaṃ jānanto, attajanassā 'ti attasamassa aṅgasamassa mittassā 'ti attho.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "gaccha tvaṃ, putte samassāsehitī" taṃ uyyojtvā mañivaṇṇaṃ udakaṃ maddamāno pāyāsi. Milācā taṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā "kurarena tāva amhākaṃ ukkā vijjhāpitā, kacchapena amhākaṃ nivatthapilotikānam pi assāmikā katā, idāni pana natṭh'; amhā, sīho no jīvitakkhayam eva pāpessatīti" maraṇabhayatajjitā yena vā tena vā pālayiṃsu. Sīho āgantvā rukkhamūle na kiñci addassa. Atha naṃ kuraro ca kacchapo ca sena ca upasaṃkamitvā vandīṃsu.

[page 296]

296 XIII. Terasanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tesāṃ mittānisāṃsaṃ kathetvā "ito paṭṭhāya mittadhammaṃ abhinditvā appamattā hothā" 'ti ovaditvā pakkāmi. Te pi sakaṭṭhānāni gatā. Senasakuṇikā attano putte oloketvā "mitte nissāya amhehi dārakā laddhā" ti sukhasamaye senena saddhiṃ sallapantī mittadhammaṃ pakāsamānā cha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).13: Mittāñ ca kayirātha sakhāgharañ ca,  
ayirañ ca kayirātha sukhehi ayiro,  
nivatthakojo va sare 'bhiantvā  
modāma puttehi samaṅgibhūtā. || Ja\_XIV:56 ||

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).14: Sakamittassa kammena sahāyassāpalāyino  
kūjantaṃ upakūjanti lomasā hadayaṅgamaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:57 ||

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).15: Mittaṃ sahāyaṃ adhigamma paṇḍito  
so bhuñjatī puttapaṣuṃ dhanaṃ vā,  
ahañ ca puttā ca patī ca mayhaṃ  
mittānukampāya samaṅgibhūtā. || Ja\_XIV:58 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).16: Rājāvatā sūravatā ca attho,  
sampannasakkhissa bhavanti h'; ete,  
yo mittavā yasavā uggatatto  
asmiñ ca loke modati kāmakāmi. || Ja\_XIV:59 ||

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).17: Karaṇīyāni mittāni daliddenāpi senaka,  
passa mittānukampāya samagg'; amhā sa ñātake. || Ja\_XIV:60 ||

Ja\_XIV.3(=486).18: Sūrena balavantena yo mettiṃ kurute dijo  
evaṃ so sukhito hoti yathāham tvaṃ ca senakā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:61 ||

Tattha mittañcā 'ti yaṃ kañci attano mittañ ca suhajjañ ca suhadayasahāyañ ca sāmiṭṭhānikāyañ ayirañ ca karoṭh'; eva, nivatthakojo va sarebhiantvā ti etha kojo ti kavacaṃ, yathā nāma paṭimukkaṃ kavacaṃ sare abhianti nivāreti evaṃ mayaṃ mittabalena paccatthike abhiantvā puttehi saddhiṃ modāmā 'ti vadati,

[page 297]

4. Uddālakajātaka. (487.) 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakamittassa kammenā 'ti sakassa mittassa parakkamena, sahāyassāpalāyino ti sahāyassa apalāyino migarājassa, lomasā ti pakkhino, amhākaṃ puttakā mañ ca tañ ca kūjantaṃ hadayaṅgamaṃ madhurassaraṃ niccharetvā upakūjanti, samaṅgibhūtā ti ekaṭṭhāne ṭhitā, rājāvatā sūravatā ca attho ti yassa sīhasadisō rājā ukkusakacchapasadisā ca sūrā mittā ca honti tena rājāvatā sūravatā ca attho sakā papuṇituṃ, bhavanti hete ti yo ca sampannasakhī paripuṇṇamittadhammo tassa te sahāyā bhavanti, uggatatto ti sirisobhaggena uggatabhāvo, asmiñca loke ti idhalokasaṃkhāte asmiñ ca loke modati, kāmakāmīti sāmikaṃ ālapati, so hi kāme kāmanato kāmakāmī nāma "samaggamhā ti samaggā jāt'; amhā, sañātake ti ñātakehi puttakehi saddhiṃ

Evaṃ sā chahi gāthāhi mittadhammassa guṇaṃ kathesi.

Te sabbe pi sahāyake mittadhammaṃ abhinditvā va yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yathākammaṃ gatā.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva sa bhariyaṃ nissāya sukhappatto pubbe pi sukhappatto yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā seno ca senī ca jayampatikā ahesuṃ, puttakacchapo Rāhulo, pitā Moggallāno, ukkuso Sāriputto, siho pana aham evā" 'ti. Mahāukkusajātakaṃ.

4. Uddālakajātaka.

Kharājīnā jaṭilā paṃkadantā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ kuhakaṃ ā. k. So hi niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvāpi catupaccayatthaṃ tividhaṃ kuhakavatthuṃ pūresi. Ath'; assa aḅuṇaṃ pakāsenta bhikkhū dh. k. s.: "āvuso asuko nāma bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānike Buddhasāsane pabbajitvā kuhanaṃ nissāya jīvikaṃ kappeti". S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa kuhako yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

[page 298]

298 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. tassa purohito ahosi paṇḍito vyatto.

So ekadivasāya uyyānakāya gato ekaṃ abhirūpaṃ gaṇikaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto tāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsāya kappesi. Sā taṃ paṭicca gabbhaṃ paṭilabhi, paṭiladdhabhāvaṃ ñatvā taṃ āha: "sāmi gabbho me patiṭṭhito, jātakāle nāmaṃ karontī ayyakassa nāmaṃ karomīti". So "vaṇṇadāsiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattassa na sakkā

---

kulanāmaṃ kātun" ti cintevā "bhadde, ayaṃ vātaghātarukkho Uddālo nāma, idha paṭiladdhattā Uddālako"; ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kareyyāsīti" vatvā aṅgulimuddikaṃ adāsi: "sace dhītā hotu imāya naṃ poseyyāsī, sace putto atha naṃ vayappattaṃ mayhaṃ dasseyyāsīti". Sā aparabhāge puttaṃ vijāyivā Uddālako ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāsi. So vayappatto mātaraṃ pucchi: "amma ko me pitā" ti. "Purohito tātā" 'ti. "Yadi evaṃ vede uggaṇhissāmīti" mātu hatthato muddikaṃ ca ācariyabhāgaṃ ca gahetvā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhasa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhanto ekaṃ tāpasagaṇaṃ disvā "imesaṃ santike varasippaṃ bhavissati, taṃ uggaṇhissāmīti" sippalobhena pabbajivā tesāṃ vattapaṭivattaṃ katvā "ācariyā maṃ tumhākaṃ jānanaṣippaṃ sikkhāpethā" 'ti āha. Te attano jānananiyāmena taṃ sikkhāpesuṃ.

Pañcannaṃ tāpasasatānaṃ eko pi etena atirekapañño nāhosi, so yeva tesāṃ paññāya aggo, ath'; assa te sannipatitvā ācariyaṭṭhānaṃ adāṃsu. Atha ne so āha: "mārisā tumhe niccaṃ vanamūlaphalāhārā araññe yeva vasatha, manussapaṭhaṃ kasmā na gacchathā" 'ti. "Mārisa, manussā nāma dānaṃ datvā anumodanaṃ kārāpentī dhammakathaṃ kathāpentī pañhaṃ pucchani, mayaṃ tena bhayena tattha na gacchāma".

"Mārisā sace pi cakkavattirājā bhavissati maṃ gahetvā kathanaṃ nāma mayhaṃ bhāro, tumhe mā bhāyathā" 'ti vatvā tehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ caramāno anupubbena Bārāṇasiyaṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase sabbehi saddhiṃ dvāragāme bhikkhāya cari.

[page 299]

4. Uddālakaṃjātaka. (487.) 299

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Manussā mahādānaṃ adāṃsu. Tāpasā punadivase nagaraṃ pavasiṃsu. Manussā mahādānaṃ adāṃsu.

Uddālakatāpasā anumodanaṃ karoti maṅgalaṃ vadati pañhaṃ vissajjeti. Manussā pasīditvā bahupaccaye adāṃsu. Sakalanagaraṃ "paṇḍito gaṇasatthā dhammikātāpasā āgato" ti saṃkhubhi. Taṃ rañño pi kathayiṃsu. Rājā "kuhiṃ vasantīti" pucchitvā "uyyāne" ti sutvā "sādhu aṃja nesaṃ dassanāya gamissāmīti" āha. Eko gantvā "rājā kira vo passituṃ āgacchatīti" Uddālakassa kathesi. So isigaṇaṃ āmantetvā "mārisā, rājā āgamissati, issare ca nāma ekadivasaṃ ārādhetvā yāvajivaṃ alaṃ hotīti". "Kiṃ pana kātabbaṃ ācariyā" 'ti. So evaṃ āha: "tumhesu ekacce vaggulivataṃ carantu ekacce ukkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ anuyuñjantu ekacce kaṇṭakapassayikā bhavantu ekacce pañcatapaṃ tapantu ekacce udakorohanakammaṃ karontu ekacce tattha tattha mante sajjhāyantū" 'ti. Te tathā kariṃsu. Sayāṃ pana aṭṭha vā dasa vā paṇḍite vādine gahetvā manohare ādhāraṃ ramaṇīyaṃ potthakaṃ ṭhapetvā antevāsikaparivuto paññatte sāpassaye āsane nisīdi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe rājā purohitaṃ ādāya mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ āgantvā te micchātaṃ carante disvā "apāyabhayehi muttā" ti pasīditvā Uddālakassa santikaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamante nisinna tuṭṭhamānaso purohitena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).1: Kharājīnā jaṭilā paṃkadantā (Jāt. III. p. 236-37.)

dummukharūpā ye 'me japanti  
kacciṃ nu te mānusake payoge  
idaṃ vidū parimuttā apāyā ti. || Ja\_XIV:62 ||

[page 300]

300 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tattha kharājīnā ti kharehi ajinacammehi samannāgatā, paṃkadantā ti dantakaṭṭhassa akhādanena malaggahitadantā, dummukharūpā ti anañjitakkhā amaṇḍitarūpā lūkhasaṃghātidharā, mānusake payoge ti manussehi kattabbakiriye, idaṃ vidū ti idaṃ tapakaraṇaṃ ca mantajjhānaṃ ca jānantā, apāyā ti kacci ācariya ime catūhi apāyehi muttā ti pucchati.

---

---

Taṃ {sutvā} purohito "ayaṃ rājā aṭṭhāne pasanno, tuṅhī bhavituṃ na vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).2: Pāpāni kammāni karotha rāja  
bahussuto ce na careyya dhammaṃ,  
sahassavedo pi na taṃ paṭicca  
dukkhā pamuñce caraṇaṃ apatvā ti. || Ja\_XIV:63 ||

Tattha bahussuto ce ti sace mahārāja bahussuto paṇḍitivedo dasakusalakammaṃ na careyya tīhi dvārehi pāpān'; eva kareyya, tiṭṭhantu tayo vedā sahassavedo pi samāno taṃ bāhusaccaṃ paṭicca aṭṭhasamāpattisaṃkhātāṃ caraṇaṃ apatvā apāyadukkhato na muñceyyā 'ti.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā Uddālako cintesi: "rājā yathā vā tathā vā isigaṇassa pasīdi, ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇo aticarantaṃ goṇaṃ tuṅḍe paharati, vaḍḍhitabhatte kacavaraṃ nipatati, kathessāmi tena saddhiṃ" ti so tena saddhiṃ kathento tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).3: Sahassavedo pi na taṃ paṭicca  
dukkhā pamuñce caraṇaṃ apatvā,  
maññāmi: vedā aphaḷā bhavanti,  
sasaṃyamaṃ caraṇaṃ ñeva saccan ti. || Ja\_XIV:64 ||

Tattha aphaḷā ti tava vedā ca sesasippāni ca aphaḷāni āpajjanti, tāni kasmā uggaṇhanti, sīlasaṃyamena saddhiṃ caraṇaṃ ñeva ekaṃ saccam āpajjatīti.

[page 301]

4. Uddālakajātaka. (487.) 301

Tato purohito catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).4: Na h'; eva vedā aphaḷā bhavanti,  
sasaṃyamaṃ caraṇaṃ ñeva saccam,  
kittiṃ hi pappoti adhicca vede,  
santiṃ pun'; eti caraṇena danto ti. || Ja\_XIV:65 ||

Tattha na hevā 'ti nāhaṃ vedā aphaḷā ti vadāmi, api kho pana sasaṃyamaṃ caraṇaṃ saccam eva sabhāvabhūtaṃ uttamaṃ, tena hi sakkā dukkhā muccituṃ, santiṃ punetīti samāpattisaṃkhātena caraṇena danto hadayasantikaraṃ nibbānaṃ pāpuṇāti.

Taṃ sutvā Uddālako "na sakkā iminā saddhiṃ paṭipakkhavasena ṭhātuṃ, 'putto tavā'; ti vutte sinehaṃ akaronto nāma n'; atthi, puttabhāvam assa kathessāmīti" cintetvā pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).5: Bhaccā mātāpitā bandhū,  
yena jāto sa yeva so,  
Uddālako ahaṃ bho  
sotthiyākulavaṃsako ti. || Ja\_XIV:66 ||

Tattha bhaccā ti mātāpitā ca sesabandhū ca bharitabbā nāma, yena pana jāto so yeva so hoti, attā yeva hi attano jāyati, ahañ ca tayā va Uddālarukkhamaññe jāto, tayā vuttam eva nāmaṃ kataṃ, Uddālako ahaṃ bho ti.

---

---

So "ekaṃsena tvaṃ Uddālako" ti vutte "āmā" 'ti vatvā "mayā te mātu saññānaṃ dinnāṃ, taṃ kuhin" ti "idaṃ brāhmaṇā" 'ti muddikaṃ tassa hatthe ṭhapesi. Brāhmaṇo muddikaṃ sañjānitvā "nicchayena tvaṃ brāhmaṇo, brāhmaṇadhamme pana jānāsīti" vatvā brāhmaṇadhamme pucchanto chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

[page 302]

302 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).6: Kathaṃ bho brāhmaṇo hoti, katham bhavati kevalī,  
kathañ ca parinibbānaṃ dhammaṭṭho kin ti vuccatīti. || Ja\_XIV:67 ||

Uddālako pi tassa ācikkhanto sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).7: Niraṃkatvā aggim ādāya brāhmaṇo  
āpo sijaṃ yajaṃ usseti yūpaṃ,  
evaṃkaro brāhmaṇo hoti khemī,  
dhamme ṭhitaṃ tena amāpayiṃsū 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:68 ||

Tattha niraṃkatvā aggimādāyā ti nirantaraṃ katvā aggim gahetvā paricarati, āpo sijaṃ yajaṃ usseti yūpan ti abhisecanakammaṃ karonto sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ vā niraggalaṃ vā yajanto suvaṇṇayūpaṃ ussāpeti, khemīti khemappatto, amāpayiṃsū 'ti ten'; eva ca naṃ kāraṇena dhamme ṭhitaṃ kathenti.

Taṃ sutvā purohito tena kathitaṃ brāhmaṇadhammaṃ garahanto aṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).8: Na suddhī secanen'; atthi na pi kevali brāhmaṇo  
na khanti na pi soraccaṃ, na pi so parinibbuto ti. || Ja\_XIV:69 ||

Tattha secanenā 'ti tena vuttesu brāhmaṇadhammesu ekaṃ dassetvā sabbaṃ paṭikkhipati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: aggiparicaraṇena vā udakasecanena vā pasughātayaññena vā suddhī nāma n'; atthi, na pi ettakena brāhmaṇo kevalaparipuṇṇo hoti, na adhvāsānakhantī na sīlasoraccaṃ na pi kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto nāma hotīti.

Tato naṃ Uddālako "yadi evaṃ brāhmaṇo na hoti atha kathaṃ hotīti" pucchanto navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).9: Kathaṃ so brāhmaṇo hoti, katham bhavati kevalī,  
kathañ ca parinibbānaṃ dhammaṭṭho kin ti vuccatīti. || Ja\_XIV:70 ||

[page 303]

4. Uddālakajātaka. (487.) 303

Purohito tassa kathento itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).10: Akhettabandhū amamo nirāso  
nillobhapāpo bhavalobhakhīṇo  
evaṃkaro brāhmaṇo hoti khemī,  
dhamme ṭhitaṃ tena amāpayiṃsū 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:71 ||

Tattha akhettabandhū ti akhetto abandhū khettavatthugāmanigamapariggahena c'; eva ñātibandhavagottabandhavamittabandhavasahāyabandhavasippabandhavapariggahena ca rahito, amamo ti

---

---

sattasaṃkhāresu taṇhādiṭṭhimamāyanārahito, nirāso ti lābhadhanaputtajīvitāsāviraḥito, nillobhapāpo ti pāpalobhena visamalobhena rahito, bhavalobhakhīṇo ti khīṇabhavarāgo.

Tato Uddālako gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).11: Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālapukkusā  
sabbe va soratā dantā sabbe va parinibbutā,  
sabbesaṃ sītibhūtānaṃ atthi seyyo va pāpiyo ti. || Ja\_XIV:72 ||

Tattha atthi seyyo va pāpiyo ti ete khattiyādayo sabbe pi hi soraccādīhi samannāgatā honti, evambhūtānaṃ pana tesam ayaṃ seyyo ayaṃ pāpiyo ti evaṃ hīnukkaṭṭhatā atthi n'; atthīti pucchati.

Ath'; assa "arahattapattiito paṭṭhāya hīnukkaṭṭhatā nāma n'; atthīti" dassetuṃ brāhmaṇo gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).12: Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālapukkusā  
sabbe va soratā dantā sabbe va parinibbutā,  
sabbesaṃ sītibhūtānaṃ n'; atthi seyyo va pāpiyo ti. || Ja\_XIV:73 ||

Atha naṃ garahanto Uddālako gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).13: Khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā caṇḍālapukkusā  
sabbe va soratā dantā sabbe va parinibbutā,  
sabbesaṃ sītibhūtānaṃ n'; atthi seyyo va pāpiyo.  
panaṭṭhaṃ carasi brāhmaṇānaṃ sotthiyākulavaṃsatan  
ti. || Ja\_XIV:74 ||

[page 304]

304 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tass'; attho: yadi etehi guṇehi samannāgatānaṃ viseso n'; atthi eko va vaṇṇo hoti, evaṃ sante taṃ ubhatosujātabhāvaṃ nāsento panaṭṭhaṃ carasi brāhmaṇānaṃ caṇḍālasamo hosi sotthiyakulavaṃsaṃ nāsesīti.

Atha naṃ purohito upamāya saññāpento gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).14: Nānārattehi vatthehi vimānam bhavati chāditaṃ,  
na tesam chāyā vatthānaṃ, so rāgo anupajjatha. || Ja\_XIV:75 ||

Ja\_XIV.4(=487).15: Evamevaṃ manussesu sadā sujjhanti mānavā,  
na tesam jātiṃ pucchanti dhammam aññāya subbatā ti. || Ja\_XIV:76 ||

Tattha vimānan ti gehaṃ vā maṇḍapaṃ vā, chāyā ti tesam vatthānaṃ chāyā, so nānāvidho rāgo na hoti, sabbachāyā ekavaṇṇā va hoti, evamevan ti manussesu pi evamevaṃ ekacce aññāṇā brāhmaṇā akāraṇen'; eva cātuvāṇṇe suddhiṃ paññāpenti, esā atthīti mā gaṇhi, yadā pana ariyamaggena mānavā sujjhanti tadā tehi pavīṭṭhaṃ nibbānadhammaṃ jānitvā subbatā sīlavanto paṇḍitapurisā tesam jātiṃ me pucchanti, nibbānappattiito paṭṭhāya jāti nāma niratthakā ti.

Uddālako pana paccāharituṃ na sakkonto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha brāhmaṇo rājānam āha: "sabbe ete mahārāja kuhakā, sakala-Jambudīpaṃ kohaṇṇen'; eva nāsessanti, Uddālakaṃ uppabbajāpetvā upapurohitaṃ karotha, sese uppabbajetvā phalakāvudhāni datvā sevake karothā" 'ti. "Sādhu ācariyā" 'ti rājā tathā kāresi. Te rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahantā va gatā.

---



---

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa kuhako yevā "ti j. s.: "Tadā Uddālako kuhakabhikkhu ahoṣi, rājā Ānando, purohito aham evā" 'ti. Uddālakajātakaṃ.

#### 5. Bhisajātakaṃ.

Assaṃ gavaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpan ti. Idam S. J. v. ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ā. k. Vatthum Kusajātake āvibhavissati.

[page 305]

#### 5. Bhisajātaka. (488.) 305

Tadā pana S. "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "kiṃ paṭicca" 'ti "kilesaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu evarūpe niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā kasmā kilesaṃ paṭicca ukkaṇṭhasi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhe bāhirapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā vatthukāmakilesakāme ārabba uppajjanakasaññaṃ sapathaṃ katvā hariṃsū" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. asītikoṭivibhavassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti, Mahākañcanakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath'; assa padasāpi caraṇakāle aparo pi putto jāyi, Upakañcanakamāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāṃsu. Evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā satta puttā ahesuṃ. Sabbakaniṭṭhā pan'; ekā dhītā, tassā Kañcanadevīti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Mahākañcanakumāro vayappatto Takkasilato sabbasippāni uggahetvā āgañchi. Atha naṃ mātāpitaro gharāvāsena bandhitukāmā "attanā samānajātiyakulato te dārikaṃ ānema, gharāvāsaṃ saṅṭhapehīti" vadiṃsu. "Amma tāta na mayhaṃ gharāvāsen'; attho, mayhaṃ hi tayo bhavā ādittā viya sappātibhayaṃ bandhanāgāraṃ viya palibuddhā ukkārahūmi viya jegucchā hutvā upaṭṭhahanti, mayā supinena pi methunadhammo na diṭṭhapubbo, aññe vo puttā atthi, te gharāvāsena nimantethā" 'ti vatvā punappuna yācito pi sahāye pesetvā tehi yācito pi na icchi. Atha naṃ sahāyā "samma kiṃ pana tvaṃ patthento kāme paribhuñjitum na icchasīti" pucchiṃsu. So tesāṃ nekkhammajjhāsayataṃ ārocesi. Taṃ sutvāssa mātāpitaro sesaputte nimantesuṃ, te pi na icchiṃsu. Kañcanadevī pi na icchi yeva. Aparabhāge mātāpitaro kālam akāṃsu. Mahākañcanapaṇḍito mātāpituṇṇaṃ kattabbakiccaṃ katvā asītikoṭidhanena kapaṇiddhikānaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā cha bhātaro bhaginiṃ ekaṃ dāsaṃ ekaṃ dāsiṃ ekaṃ sahāyañ ca ādāya mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pāvīsi.

[page 306]

#### 306 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te tattha padumasaraṃ nissāya ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge assamaṃ katvā pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhārehi yāpayiṃsu. Te araññaṃ gacchantā ekato va gantvā yatth'; eko phalaṃ vā patthaṃ vā passati tattha itare pi pakkosivā diṭṭhasutāni kathentā uccinanti, gāmassa kammantaṭṭhānaṃ viya hoti. Athācariyo Mahākañcanatāpaso cintesi: "amhākaṃ asītikoṭidhanaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajitānaṃ evaṃ loluppavasena phalāphalass'; atthāya vicaraṇaṃ nāma appatirūpaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya aham eva phalāphalaṃ āharissāmīti" so assamaṃ patvā sabbe pi te sāyaṇhasamaye sannipātetvā tam atthaṃ ārocetvā "tumhe idh'; eva samaṇadhammaṃ karontā acchatha, ahaṃ phalāphalaṃ āharissāmīti" āha. Atha naṃ Upakañcanādayo "mayaṃ ācariya tumhe nissāya pabbajitā, tumhe idh'; eva samaṇadhammaṃ karotha, bhagini pi no idh'; eva hotu, dāsī pi tassā santike acchatu, mayaṃ aṭṭha janā vārena phalāphalaṃ āharissāma, tumhe pana tayo vāramuttakā hothā" 'ti vatvā paṭiññaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya aṭṭhasu janesu ekeko vārena phalāphalaṃ āharati, sesā attano attano pāpuṇanakoṭṭhāsaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā attano paṇṇasālāyam eva honti, akāraṇena ekato bhavatum na labhanti. Vārapatto phalāphalaṃ āharitvā - eko mālako atthi {tattha} - pāsāṇaphalake ekādasakoṭṭhāse katvā gaṇḍisaññaṃ datvā attano koṭṭhāsaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pavisati, sesā gaṇḍisaññāya nikkhamitvā ullolaṃ akatvā gāravaparihārena gantvā attano attano pāpuṇanakoṭṭhāsaṃ ādāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti. Te aparabbāge

---

---

bhisāni āharitvā khādantā tattatapā ghoratapā parimāritindriyā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ karontā vihariṃsu. Atha tesam sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi. Sakko pi "kāmā vimuttā nu kho ime isayo no" ti saññaṃ karoti yeva,

[page 307]

5. Bhisajāta. (488.) 307

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so "ime tāva isayo pariggaṇhissāmīti" cintetvā attano ānubhāvena M-assa koṭṭhāsaṃ tayo divase antaradhāpesi. So paṭhamadivase koṭṭhāsaṃ adisvā "mama koṭṭhāso pammaṭṭho bhavissatīti" cintesi, dutiyadivase "mama dosena bhavitabbaṃ, paṇāmanavasena mama koṭṭhāsaṃ na paṭṭhapesi, maññe" ti cintesi, tatiyadivase "kena nu kho kāraṇena mayhaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ na paṭṭhapanēti, sace me doso bhavissati khamāpessāmīti" sāyaṇhasamaye gaṇḍikasaññaṃ adāsi. Sabbe sannipatitvā "kena gaṇḍisaññā dinnā" ti āhaṃsu. "Mayā tātā" ti. "Kena kāraṇena ācariyā" 'ti. "Tātā tatiyadivase kena phalāphalaṃ ābhatan" ti. Eko uṭṭhāya "mayā ācariyā" 'ti vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. "Koṭṭhāse karontena te mayhaṃ koṭṭhāso kato" ti. "Āma ācariyā, jeṭṭhakoṭṭhāso me kato" ti. "Hiyyo kenābhatan" ti. Aparo uṭṭhāya "mayā" ti vanditvā aṭṭhāsi.

"Maṃ anussarīti". "Tumhākaṃ me jeṭṭhakoṭṭhāso ṭhapito" ti. "Aja kenābhatan" 'ti. Aparo uṭṭhāya vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. "Koṭṭhāsaṃ karonto maṃ anussarīti". "Tumhākaṃ jeṭṭhakoṭṭhāso kato" ti. "Tātā, aja mayhaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ alabhantassa tatiyo divaso, paṭhamadivase koṭṭhāsaṃ adisvā "koṭṭhāsaṃ karonto maṃ pammaṭṭho bhavissatīti" cintesiṃ, dutiyadivase "mama koci doso bhavissatīti" cintesiṃ, aja pana "sace me doso atthi khamāpessāmīti" cintetvā gaṇḍikasaññāya tumhe sannipātesesiṃ, 'ete bhisakoṭṭhāse tumhe karimhā'; 'ti vadatha, ahaṃ na labhāmi, etesaṃ thenetvā khādakaṃ nātuṃ yaṭṭati, kāme pahāya pabbajitānaṃ bhisamattaṃ thenaṃ nāma appatirūpan' ti. Te tassa kathaṃ sutvā "aho sāhasikakammaṃ" ti sabbe va ubbegappattā ahesuṃ.

[page 308]

308 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmim assamapade vanajeṭṭhakarukkhe nibbattadevatāpi otarivā āgantvā tesañ ñeva santike nisīdi. Anañjakāraṇaṃ kāriyamāno dukkhaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto ālānaṃ bhinditvā palāyitvā araññaṃ pavitṭho eko vāraṇo kālena kālaṃ isigaṇaṃ vandati, so pi āgantvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Sappakīlāpanako eko vānaro ahikuṇḍikassa hatthato muñcitvā araññaṃ pavisitvā tatth'; eva assame vasati, so pi taṃ divasaṃ isigaṇaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Sakko "isigaṇaṃ parigaṇhissāmīti" tesam santike adissamānakāyo aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim khaṇe B-assa kaniṭṭho Upakañcanatāpaso uṭṭhāyāsana B-aṃ vanditvā sesānaṃ apacitiṃ dassetvā "ācariya ahaṃ aññe apaṭṭhapetvā attānañ ñeva sodhetuṃ labhāmīti" pucchi. "Āma labhasīti".

So isigaṇamajjhe ṭhatvā "sace te mayā bhisāni khādītāni evarūpo nāma homīti" sapathaṃ karonto paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).1: Assaṃ gavaṃ rajataṃ jātārūpaṃ  
bhariyañ ca so idha labhataṃ manāpaṃ  
puttehi dārehi samaṅgi hotu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsīti. || Ja\_XIV:77 ||

Tattha assaṃ gavaṃ ti idaṃ so yattakāni piyavatthūni honti tehi vippayoge tattakāni sokadukkhāni uppajantīti vatthukāme garahanto āhā 'ti veditabbaṃ.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā isigaṇo "mārisa mā evaṃ kathetha, atibhāriyo te sapatho" ti kaṇṇe pidahi. Bo. pi naṃ "tāta, atibhāriyo te sapatho, na tvaṃ khādasi, tava pattāsane nisidā" 'ti āha. Tasmim̐ sapathaṃ katvā nisinne dutiyo pi bhātā uṭṭhāya M-aṃ vanditvā sapathena attānaṃ sodhento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 309]

5. Bhisajātaka. (488.) 309

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).2: Mālañ ca so kāsiyaṃ candanañ ca  
dhāretu putt'; assa bahū bhavanti  
kāmesu tibbaṃ kurutaṃ apekkhaṃ  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsīti. || Ja\_XIV:78 ||

Tattha tibban ti vatthukāmakilesakāmesu bahalaṃ apekkhaṃ karotū 'ti idaṃ so yass'; etesu tibbā apekkhā hoti so tehi vippayoge mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ pāpuṇāṭṭi dukkhapaṭikkhepavasen'; evam āha.

Tasmim̐ nisinne sesāpi attano attano ajjhāsayaṇurūpena taṃ taṃ gātham abhāsiṃsu:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).3: Pahūtadhañño kasimā yasassī  
putte gihī dhanimā sabbakāme  
vayaṃ apassaṃ gharam āvasātu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:79 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).4: So khattiyo hotu pasayhakārī  
rājābhirājā balavā yasassī  
sa cāturaṃ mahim āvasātu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:80 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).5: So brāhmaṇo hotu avītarāgo  
muhuttanakkhattapathesu yutto  
pūjetu naṃ raṭṭhapaṭī yasassī  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:81 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).6: Ajjhāyakaṃ sabbasamattavedanaṃ  
tapassinaṃ maññatu sabbaloko  
pūjetu naṃ jānapadā samecca  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:82 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).7: Catussadaṃ gāmvaram samiddhaṃ  
dinnaṃ hi so bhuñjatu Vāsavena  
avītarāgo maraṇaṃ upetu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:83 ||

[page 310]

310 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

---

---

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).8: So gāmaṇī hotu sahāyamajjhe  
naccehi gītehi pamodamāno  
mā rājato vyasanam alattha kiñci  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:84 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).9: Yaṃ ekarājā paṭhavim vijetvā  
itthīssahassassa ṭhapetu aggamaṃ  
sīmantiṇīnaṃ pavarā bhavātu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:85 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).10: Dāsīnaṃ hi sā sabbasamāgatānaṃ  
bhuñjeyya sādumaṃ avikampamānā  
carātu lābhena vikatthamānā  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:86 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).11: Āvāsiko hotu mahāvihāre  
navakammiko hotu Kajaṅgalāyaṃ  
ālokasandhiṃ divasā karotu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:87 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).12: So bajjhatū pāsasatehi chambhī  
rammā vanā niyyatu rājadhāniṃ  
tuttehi so haññatu pācanehi  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsi. || Ja\_XIV:88 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).13: Alakkamālī tipukaṇṇaviddho  
laṭṭhīhato sappamukhaṃ upetu  
sakkacca baddho visikhaṃ carātu  
bhisāni te brāhmaṇa yo ahāsīti. || Ja\_XIV:89 ||

Tattha tatiyena vuttagāthāya kasimā ti sampannakasikammo, putte gihī dhanimā sabbakāme ti putte labhatu gihī hotu sattavidhena ratanadhanena dhanimā hotu rūpādibhede sabbakāme labhatu, vayaṃ aṇassan ti mahallakakāle pabbajjānurūpam pi attano vayaṃ aṇassanto pañcakāmaguṇaṃ samiddhagharam eva āvasatū 'ti, idaṃ so pañcakāmaguṇagiddhā kāmaguṇavippayogena mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇantīti dassetuṃ kathesi, catutthena vuttagāthāya rājābhiraṇā ti rājūnaṃ antare atirāṇā ti,

[page 311]

5. Bhisajātaka. (488.) 311

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ so issarānaṃ nāma issariye parigalite mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ uppajjatīti rajje dosaṃ dassento kathesi, pañcamena vuttagāthāya avītarāgo ti purohitaṭṭhānataṇhāya sataṇho, idaṃ so purohitassa purohitaṭṭhāne parigalite mahantaṃ domanassaṃ uppajjatīti dassetuṃ kathesi, chaṭṭhena vuttagāthāya tapassinan ti tapasīlasampanno ti naṃ maññatu, idaṃ so lābhasakkārāpagame mahantaṃ domanassaṃ uppajjatīti lābhasakkārāgarahāvasena kathesi, sahāyatāpasena vuttagāthāya catussadan ti ākiṇṇamanussatāya manussehi pahūtadhaññatāya dhaññena sulabhadārutāya dārūhi sampannodakatāya udakenā 'ti catūhi ussannaṃ catussadasamannāgatan ti attho, Vāsavenā 'ti Vāsavena

---

---

dinnaṃ viya acalaṃ Vāsavato laddhavarānubhāven'; ekaṃ rājānaṃ ārādheta tena dinnan ti pi attho, avītarāgo ti kaddame sūkaro viya kāmapaṃke nimuggo va hutvā, iti so pi kāmānaṃ ādinavam eva kathento evam āha, dāsena vuttagāthāya gāmaṇṭi gāmajetthako, ayam pi kāme garahanto yeva evam āha, Kañcanadeviyā vuttagāthāya yan ti yaṃ itthiṃ ti attho, ekarājā ti aggarājā, itthisahassassā 'ti vacanamattatāya vuttaṃ, soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapetū 'ti attho, sīmantinīnaṃ ti sīmantadharānaṃ itthinānaṃ ti attho, iti sā itthibhāve ṭhatvāpi duggandhaṃ gūtharāsiṃ viya kāme garahantī yeva evam āha, dāsiyā vuttagāthāya sabbasamāgatānaṃ ti sabbesaṃ sannipatitānaṃ majjhe nisīditvā akampamānā anosakkamānā sādurasam bhuñjatū 'ti attho, dāsīnaṃ kira sāmikassa santike nisīditvā bhuñjanaṃ nāma appiyaṃ, iti sā attano appiyattā va evam āha, caratu lābhena vikatthamānā ti lābhahetu kuhanakammaṃ karontī lābhasakkāraṃ uppādentī caratū 'ti attho, iminā sā dāsibhāve ṭhitāpi kilesavattum eva garahati, devatāya vuttagāthāya āvāsiko ti āvāsajaggaṇako, Kajaṅgalāyaṇaṃ ti evaṇṇāmake nagare, tattha kira dabbasambhārā sulabhā, ālokaśandhiṃ divasā ti ekadivasen'; ekaṃ eva vātapānaṃ karotu, so kira devaputto Kassapabuddhakāle Kajaṅgalanagaraṃ nissāya yojanike jīṇṇamahāvihāre āvāsikaṃghatthero hutvā jīṇṇavihāre navakammaṃ karonto va mahādukkhaṃ anubhavi, tasmā tad eva dukkhaṃ ārabha evam āha, hatthinā vuttagāthāya pāsasatehīti bahūhi pāsehi, chambhīti catusu pādesu gīvāya kaṭibhāge cā 'ti chasu ṭhānesu, tuttehīti dvikaṇṭakehi dīghalaṭṭhīhi, pācanehīti dasapācanehi aṃkusakehi vā, so kira attanā anubhūtaḍḍakhaṃ ṇeva ārabha evam āha, vānarena vuttagāthāya alakkamāḷiṭi ahiguṇṭhikena kaṇṭhe parikkhipitvā ṭhapitāya alakkamāḷāya samannāgato, tipukaṇṇaviddho ti tipupilandhanena pilandhakaṇṇo, laṭṭhihato ti sappakīlaṃ sikkhāpiyamāno laṭṭhiyāpi hato hutvā eso pi ahiguṇṭhikahatthe attanā anubhūtaḍḍakhaṃ sandhāy'; evam āha:

[page 312]

312 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Evaṃ tehi terasahi janehi sapathe kate M. cintesi: "kadāci ime 'ayaṃ anaṭṭhaṃ eva naṭṭhan ti kathetīti'; mayi āsaṃkaṃ kareyyuṃ, ahaṃ pi sapaṭhaṃ karomīti". Atha naṃ karonto cuddasaṃkaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).14: Yo ve anaṭṭhaṃ naṭṭhan ti cāha  
kāme va so labhataṃ bhuñjatañ ca  
agāramajjhe maraṇaṃ upetu  
yo vā bhonto saṃkati kañcid evā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:90 ||

Tattha bhonto ti ālapanāṃ, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: bhonto yo anaṭṭhakoṭṭhāsaṃ naṭṭhaṃ me ti vadati yo vā tumhesu kañci āsaṃkati so pañcakāmaguṇe labhatu c'; eva bhuñjatu ca ramaṇiyaṃ pabbajjaṃ alabhitvā agāramajjhe yeva maratū 'ti.

Isīhi pana sapathe kate Sakko "mā bhāyittha, ahaṃ ime vīmaṃsanto bhisāni antaradhāpesiṃ, ime ca chaḍḍitakhelapiṇḍaṃ viya kāme garahantā sapaṭhaṃ karonti, kāmagarahaṇakāraṇaṃ te pucchissāmīti" cintetvā dissamānarūpo B-aṃ vanditvā pucchamāno anantaragātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).15: Yad esaṃānā vicaranti loke  
iṭṭhañ ca kantañ ca bahunnaṃ etaṃ  
piyaṃ manuññaṃ idha jīvaloke,  
kasmā isayo na-ppasaṃsanti kāme ti. || Ja\_XIV:91 ||

Tattha yadesamānā ti yaṃ vatthukāmaṃ kilesakāmañ ca kasigorakkhādīhi samavisamakammehi pariyesamānā sattā loke vicaranti etaṃ bahunnaṃ devamanussānaṃ iṭṭhañ ca kantañ ca piyañ ca manuññañ ca, kasmā isayo nappasaṃsanti attho, kāme ti iminā taṃ vatthum sarūpato dasseti.

---

---

Ath'; assa pañhaṃ vissajjento M. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).16: Kāmesu ve haññare bajjhare ca,  
kāmesu dukkhañ ca bhayañ ca jātaṃ,  
kāmesu bhūtādhipatī pamattā  
pāpāni kammāni karonti mohā. || Ja\_XIV:92 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).17: Te pāpadhammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajanti,

[page 313]

5. Bhisajātaka. (488.) 313

ādinavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā (Suttanipāta v. 50.)  
tasmā isayo na-ppasaṃsanti kāme ti. || Ja\_XIV:93 ||

Tattha kāmesū 'ti kāmahetu kāme nissāya kāyaduccaritādīni karontīti attho, haññare ti daṇḍādīhi haññanti, bajjhare ti rajjubhadhādīhi bajjhanti, dukkhaṃ ti kāyikacetasaṃ asātaṃ, bhayaṃ ti attānūvādādikaṃ sabbam pi bhayaṃ, bhūtādhipatīti Sakkaṃ ālapati, ādinavaṃ ti evarūpaṃ dosaṃ, so paṇ'; esa ādinavo Dukkhaḥkhandhādīhi suttehi dīpetabbo.

Sakko M-assa kathaṃ sutvā saṃviggamānaso anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).18: Vīmaṃsamāno isino bhisāni  
tīre gahetvāna thale nidhesiṃ,  
suddhā apāpā isayo vasanti,  
etāni te brahmacārī bhisāntīti. || Ja\_XIV:94 ||

Tattha vīmaṃsamāno ti bhante ahaṃ ime isayo kāmadhimuttā vā no vā ti vīmaṃsanto, isino ti tava mahesino santakāni bhisāni, tīre gahetvānā 'ti tīre nikkhittāni gahetvā thale ekamante nidhesiṃ, suddhā ti idāni mayā tumhākaṃ sapathakiriyāya ñātaṃ: ime isayo suddhā apāpā hutvā vasantīti.

Taṃ sutvā Bo. gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).19: Na te naṭā no pana kīḷaneyyā  
na bandhavā no pana te sahāyā,  
kismiṃ paratthambha sahasanetta  
isīhi tvaṃ kīḷasi devarājā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:95 ||

Tattha na te naṭā ti devarāja mayaṃ tava naṭā vā kīḷitabbayuttakā vā kenaci na homa na pi tava ñātakā na sahāyā, atha tvaṃ kismiṃ paratthambhaṃ kiṃ upatthambhaṃ katvā kiṃ nissāya isīhi saddhiṃ kīḷasīti attho.

Atha naṃ Sakko khāmapento vīsatiṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).20: Ācariyo me si pitā va mayhaṃ,  
esā patiṭṭhā khalitassa brahme,  
ekāparādhaṃ khama bhūripañña,  
na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavantīti. || Ja\_XIV:96 ||

---

---

Tattha esā patitthā ti esā tava paṭiccayā ajja mama khalitassa aparādhassa patitthā hotu, kodhabalā ti paṇḍitā nāma khantibalā bhavanti na kodhabalā ti.

[page 314]

314 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

M. ca Sakkassa devaraṅṅo khamitvā sayamaṃ isigaṇamaṃ khamāpento itaramaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).21: Suvositaṃ isinaṃ ekarattaṃ  
yamaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapat'; addasāma,  
sabbe va bhonto sumanā bhavantu  
yamaṃ brāhmaṇo paccapādi bhisānīti. || Ja\_XIV:97 ||

Tattha suvositaṃ isinaṃ ekarattaṃ ti āyasmantānaṃ isinaṃ ekarattaṃ pi imasmiṃ araṅṅe vasitaṃ suvasitaṃ eva, kiṃkaraṇā: yamaṃ Vāsavaṃ bhūtapatiṃ addasāma, sace hi mayamaṃ nagare avasimhā na imamaṃ addasāma. bhonto ti bhavanto sabbe pi sumanā bhavantu tussantu Sakkassa devaraṅṅo khamantu, kiṃkaraṇā: yamaṃ brāhmaṇo paccapādi bhisānīti yasmā tumhākaṃ ācariyo bhisāni paṭilabhīti.

Sakko isigaṇamaṃ vanditvā devalokamaṃ eva gato. Isigaṇo pi jhānābhīṅṅamaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloḷupago ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "evamaṃ bhikkhū porāṇakapaṇḍitā sapathamaṃ katvā kilese jahimsū" 'ti vatvā saccāni pakāsesi. Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patitthahi. Jātakamaṃ samodhānento tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).22: Ahaṅ ca Sāriputto ca Moggallāno ca Kassapo  
Anuruddho Puṇṇo Ānando tadāsuṃ satta bhātaro. || Ja\_XIV:98 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).23: Bhaginī Uppalavaṇṇa, dāsī Khujjuttarā tadā,  
Citto gahapati dāso, yakkho Sātāgiro tadā. || Ja\_XIV:99 ||

Ja\_XIV.5(=488).24: Pārileyyo tadā nāgo, Madhuvāseṭṭhavānaro,  
Kāḷudāyi tadā Sakko, evamaṃ dhāretha jātakan ti || Ja\_XIV:100 ||

Bhisajātakamaṃ.

6. Surucijātaka.

Mahesi Rucino bhariyā ti. Idamaṃ S. Sāvattimaṃ upanissāya Migāramātu pāsāde viharanto Visākhāya mahāupāsikāya laddhe aṭṭha vare ā. k. Sā hi ekadivamaṃ Jetavane dhammakathamaṃ sutvā Bhagavantaṃ saddhimaṃ bhikkhusamaṅghena svātanāya nimantetvā pakkāmi. Tassā pana rattiyā accayena cātuddīpako mahāmegho vassi.

[page 315]

6. Surucijātaka. (489.) 315

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantetvā "yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evamaṃ catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyamaṃ, ayamaṃ pacchimako me cātuddīpako mahāmegho" ti vatvā ovassāpitakāyehi bhikkhūhi saddhimaṃ iddhibalena Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya koṭṭhake pātur ahoṣi. Upāsikā "acchariyamaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, T-assa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata yatra hi nāma jaṇṇukamattakesu pi oghesu vattamānesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu vattamānesu na hi nāma ekabhikkhusu pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissantīti" haṭṭhā udaggā Buddha-pamukhamaṃ

---

---

bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parivisitvā katabhattakiccaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: "addhāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ varāni yācāmi". "Atikkantavarā kho Visāke Tathāgatā" ti. "Yāni ca bhante kappanti yāni ca anavajjāni". "Vadehi Visāke" ti. "Icchāmi"; ahaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṃghassa yāvajivaṃ vassikasāṭṭhikaṃ dātuṃ āgantukabhattaṃ dātuṃ gamikabhattaṃ dātuṃ gilānabhattaṃ dātuṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātuṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dātuṃ dhuvayāguṃ dātuṃ bhikkhunisaṃghassa yāvajivaṃ udakasāṭṭhikaṃ dātun" ti. S. "kaṃ pana tvaṃ Visāke atthavaṃ sampassamānā T-aṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasīti" pucchitvā tāya varānisamse kathite "sādhu sādhu Visāke, sādhu kho tvaṃ Visāke imaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ sampassamānā T-aṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasīti" vatvā "anujānāmi Visāke aṭṭha varāni" aṭṭha vare datvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Satthari pubbārāme viharante dh. k. s.: "āvuso Visākhā mahāupāsikā mātugāmabhāve ṭhatvā Dasabalassa santikā aṭṭha vare labhi, aho mahāguṇā" ti. S.

āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Visākhā idān"; eva mama santikā vare labhi, pubbe pi labhi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

Atīte Mithilāyaṃ Suruci nāma rājā rajjaṃ kārento puttaṃ paṭilabhivā tassa Surucikumāro t-eva nāmaṃ akāsi. So vayappatto "Takkasilāya sippaṃ uggaṇhissāmi" gantvā nagaradvāre sālāyaṃ nisīdi. Bārāṇasiraṇṇo pi putto Brahmaddattakumāro nāma tath'; eva gantvā Surucikumārassa nisinnaphalake yeva nisīdi.

[page 316]

316 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te aññamaññaṃ pucchitvā vissāsikā hutvā ekato va ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā ācariyabhāgaṃ datvā sippaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirass'; eva niṭṭhāpitasippā ācariyaṃ apucchitvā thokaṃ maggaṃ ekato va gantvā dvedhāpathe ṭhitā aññamaññaṃ āliṅgitvā mittadhammānurakkhanatthaṃ katikaṃ akaṃsu: "sace mama putto jāyati tava dhītā tava putto mama dhītā tesam āvāhavivāhaṃ karissāmā" 'ti.

Tesu rajjaṃ kārentesu Surucimahārājassa putto jāyi, Surucikumāro t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Brahmaddattassa dhītā jāyi, Sumedhā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Surucikumāro vayappatto Takkasilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇhetvā āgañchi.

Atha naṃ pitā rajje abhisiṅcitukāmo "sahāyassa kira me Bārāṇasiraṇṇo dhītā atthi, tam ev'; assa aggamaheṣiṃ karissāmi" tassā atthāya bahuṃ paṇṇākāraṃ datvā amacce pesesi.

Tesaṃ anāgatakāle yeva Bārāṇasirājā devīṃ pucchi: "bhadde mātugāmassa nāma kiṃ atirekadukkhā" ti. "Sapattirosadukkhā devā" 'ti. "Tena hi bhadde amhākaṃ ekadhītaraṃ Sumedhādevīṃ tamhā dukkhā mocetvā yo etaṃ ekikaṃ eva gaṇhissati tassa dassāmā" 'ti āha. So tehi amaccehi āgantvā tassā nāme gahite "tātā kāmaṃ mayā pubbe va mayhaṃ sahāyassa patiṇṇātā dārikā, imaṃ pana mayaṃ na itthighaṭṭāya antare khipitukāmā, yo etaṃ ekikaṃ eva gaṇhāti tassa dātukām'; amhā" 'ti āha. Te raṇṇo santikaṃ pahiniṃsu.

Rājā "amhākaṃ mahantaṃ rajjaṃ sattayojanikaṃ Mithilanagaraṃ tīṇi yojanasatāni rajjaparichedo, heṭṭhimantena soḷasa itthisahassāni laddhuṃ vaṭṭaṭṭi" vatvā na rocesi. Surucikumāro pana Sumedhāya rūpasampadaṃ sutvā savanasaṃsaggena bajjhivā

[page 317]

6. Surucijātaka. (489.) 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ahan taṃ ekikaṃ eva gaṇhissāmi, na mayhaṃ itthighaṭṭāya attho, taṃ yeva ānentū" 'ti mātāpitunnaṃ pesesi. Te tassa manaṃ abhinditvā bahuṃ dhanam pesetvā mahantena parivārena taṃ ānāpetvā kumārassa aggamaheṣiṃ katvā ekato va abhisiṅciṃsu. So Surucimahārājā nāma hutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kārento tāya saddhiṃ piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasi. Sā pana dasavassasahassāni tassa gehe vasantī n'; eva puttaṃ na dhītaraṃ alattha. Ath nāgarā sannipatitvā rājaṅgaṇe

---



---

upakkositvā "kiṃ etan" ti vutte "añño doso n'; atthi vaṃsānupālako vo putto n'; atthi, tumhākaṃ ekā va devī, rājakulaṃ nāma heṭṭhimantena soḷasahi itthisahassehi bhavitabbam, iṭṭhighaṭaṃ gaṇha deva, ekā puññavati puttamaṃ labhissatīti" vatvā "tātā, kiṃ kathetha, 'ahamañ aññaṃ na gaṇhissāmīti'; paṭiññaṃ datvā mayā esā ānītā,} na sakkā musāvādaṃ kātumaṃ, na mayhaṃ itthighaṭāya attho" ti rañña paṭikkhittā pakkamiṃsu. Sumedhā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā "rājā tāva saccavāditāya añña itthiyo na āneti, aham eva pan'; assa ānessāmīti" rañño mātu samabhariyāya ṭhāne ṭhatvā attano ruciyā khattiyakaññaṃ sahasaṃ amaccakaññaṃ sahasaṃ gahapatikaññaṃ sahasaṃ sabbasamayanātakittinaṃ sahasaṃ ti cattāri itthisahassāni ānesi. Tāpi dasavassasahassāni rājakule vasitvā n'; eva puttaṃ na dhītaṃ labhiṃsu. Eten'; ev'; upāyena aparāni tikkhattumaṃ cattāri cattāri sahasāni ānesi. Tāpi n'; eva puttaṃ na dhītaṃ labhiṃsu.

Ettāvātā soḷasa itthisahassāni ānesumaṃ. Cattāsi vassahassāni atikkamiṃsu, tāni tāya ekikāya vutthehi dasahi saddhiṃ paññaṃ vassasahassāni honti. Atha nāgarā sannipatitvā puna upakkositvā "kiṃ nām'; etan" ti vutte "deva tumhākaṃ itthiyo puttaṃ patthetumaṃ āṇāpethā" 'ti vadiṃsu.

[page 318]

318 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇitvā "bhadde puttaṃ patthethā" 'ti āha. Tā tato paṭṭhāya puttaṃ patthayamānā nānā devatā namassanti nānā vatāni caranti, putto n'; uppajjat'; eva. Atha rājā Sumedhaṃ āha: "bhadde puttaṃ patthethīti". Sā "sādhū" 'ti pannarasuposathe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ samādāya sirigabbhe silāni āvajjamānā kappiyamañcake nisīdi. Sesā ajavatagovatā hutvā uyyānaṃ agamaṃsu. Sumedhāya silatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi. Sakko āvajjitvā "Sumedhā puttaṃ pattheti, puttaṃ assā dassāma, na kho pana sakkā yaṃ vā taṃ vā dātumaṃ, anucchavikamaṃ assā puttaṃ upadhāressāmīti" upadhārento Naḷakāradevaputtaṃ passi. So hi puññasampanno satto purimattabhāve Bārāṇasiyaṃ vasanto vappakāle khettaṃ gacchanta ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ disvā dāsakammakare "vapathā" 'ti pahīnitvā sayamaṃ nivattitvā paccekabuddhaṃ gehamaṃ netvā bhojetvā puna Gaṅgātīraṃ netvā puttena saddhiṃ ekato hutvā udumbarabhittipāḍaṃ naḷabhittikaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ katvā dvāraṃ yojetvā caṃkamaṃ katvā paccekabuddhaṃ tattha temāsaṃ vasāpetvā vutthavassaṃ dve pi pitāputtā ticīvarena acchādetvā uyyojayiṃsu. Eten'; eva niyāmena satta paccekabuddhe tāya paṇṇasālāya vasāpetvā ticīvarāni akaṃsu. Dve pi pitāputtā naḷakārā hutvā Gaṅgātīre veḷumaṃ upadhārentā paccekabuddhaṃ disvā evamaṃ akaṃsū 'ti pi vadanti yeva. Te kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbattitvā chasu kāmasaggesu anulomapaṭilomena mahantaṃ devissariyaṃ anubhavantaṃ vicaranti. Te tadā cavitvā uparidevaloke nibbattitukāmā. Sakko Tathāgatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tesu ekassa vimānadvāraṃ gantvā taṃ āgantvā vanditvā ṭhitaṃ āha:

[page 319]

6. Surucijātaka. (489.) 319

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mārisa tayā manussalokaṃ gantumaṃ vaṭṭatīti". "Mahārāja, manussaloko nāma jeguccho paṭikkūlo, tattha ṭhitā dānādīni puññaṃ katvā devalokaṃ patthenti, tatra gantvā kiṃ karissāmīti". "Mārisa devaloke paribhuñjitabbaṃ sampattiṃ manussaloke paribhuñjissasi pañcavīsatiyojanubbedhe ratanapāsāde vasissasi, adhivāsehīti". So adhivāsesi. Sakko tassa paṭiññaṃ gahetvā isivesena rājuyyānaṃ gantvā tāsamaṃ itthinaṃ upari ākāse caṃkamanto attānaṃ dassetvā "kassā puttavaṃ demī, kā puttavaṃ gaṇhatīti" āha. "Bhante, mayhaṃ dehi, mayhaṃ dehīti" hatthasahassāni ukkhipiṃsu. Tato āha:

"ahamañ silavatīnaṃ puttaṃ dammi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ silaṃ ko ācāro" ti. Tā ukkhittahatthe sammiñjetvā "sace silavatiyā dātukāmo Sumedhāya santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti vadiṃsu. So ākāse yeva gantvā tassā vāsāgāre sihapañjare aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; assā ārocayiṃsu: "etha devī, eko devarājā 'tumhākaṃ puttavaṃ dassāmīti'; ākāsenāgantvā

---

---

sīhapañjare t̥hito" ti. Sā garuparihārenāgantvā sīhapañjaraṃ ugghātetvā "saccaṃ kira bhante tumhe sīlavatīyā puttavaraṃ dethā" 'ti āha. "Āma demīti".

"Tena hi, mayhaṃ dethā" 'ti. "Kiṃ pana te sīlaṃ, kathehi, sace me ruccissati dassāmi te varan" ti. Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "tena hi suṇāhīti" vatvā attano sīlagunaṃ kathentī pannarasa gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).1: Mahesī Rucino bhariyā ānītā paṭhamaṃ ahaṃ,  
dasavassasahassāni yaṃ maṃ Suruci-m-ānaya. || Ja\_XIV:101 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).2: Sāhaṃ brāhmaṇa rājānaṃ Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahaṃ  
nābhijānāmi kāyena vācāya uda cetasā,  
Suruciṃ atimaññittha āviṃ vā yadi vā raho. || Ja\_XIV:102 ||

[page 320]

320 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).3: Etena saccavajjena putto uppajjataṃ ise,  
musā me bhaṇamānāya muddhā phalatu sattadhā. || Ja\_XIV:103 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).4: Bhattu manāpassa pitā mātā cāpi suvāmīno  
te maṃ brahma vinetāro yāva aṭṭhaṃsu jīvite. || Ja\_XIV:104 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).5: Sāhaṃ ahiṃsāratinī kāmasā dhammacārīnī  
sakkaccaṃ te upaṭṭhāsiṃ rattindivam atanditā. || Ja\_XIV:105 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).6: Etena saccavajjena --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:106 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).7: Loḷasitthisahassāni sahabhariyāni brāhmaṇa  
tāsu issā vā kodho vā nāhu mayhaṃ kudācanaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:107 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).8: Hitena tāsaṃ nandāmi, na ca me kāci appiyā,  
attānaṃ vānukampāmi sadā sabbā sapattiyo. || Ja\_XIV:108 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).9: Etena saccavajjena --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:109 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).10: Dāse kammakare pesse ye c'; aññe anujvīno  
posemi saha dhammena sadā pamuditindriyā. || Ja\_XIV:110 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).11: Etena saccavajjena --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:111 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).12: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi aññe cāpi vanibbake  
tappemi annapānena sadā payatapāṇinī. || Ja\_XIV:112 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).13: Etena saccavajjena --pe-- . || Ja\_XIV:113 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).14: Cātuddasiṃ pannarasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ\*

---

---

pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāhitam  
uposatham upavasāmi sadā sīlesu saṃvutā. || Ja\_XIV:114 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).15: Etena saccavajjena putto uppajjatum ise,  
musā me bhaṇamānāya muddhā phalatu sattadhā ti. || Ja\_XIV:115 ||

Tattha mahesīti aggamaheṣī, Rucino ti Surucirañño, paṭhaman ti soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ sabbapaṭhamam, yaṃ man ti yasmiṃ kāle maṃ Surucī ānaya tato paṭṭhāyāhaṃ dasavassasahassāni ekikā va imasmim gehe vasiṃ, atimaññitthā 'ti muhuttam pi sammukhā vā parammukhā vā atimaññin ti idaṃ atikkamitvā maññamānaṃ na jānāmi na sarāmi, ise ti taṃ ālapati, te man ti sasuro ca sassu cā 'ti te ubho maṃ, vinetāro ti tehi vinīti'; amhi.

[page 321]

6. Surucijātaka. (489.) 321

te me yāva jīviṃsu tāva ovādam adamsu, ahiṃsāratinīti ahiṃsāsamaṃkhātāya ratiyā samannāgatā, mayā hi kunthakipilliko pi na hiṃsitapubbo, kāmasā ti ekanten'; eva, dhammacārinīti dasakusalakammapathe pūremi, upaṭṭhāsin ti pādaparikkammādīni kiccāni karontī upaṭṭhahim, sahabhariyānīti mayā saha ekasāmikassa bhariyābhūtāni, nāhū 'ti kilesaṃ nissāya issādammo vā kodhadhammo vā mayhaṃ na bhūtapubbo, hitenā 'ti yaṃ tāsam hitam ten'; eva nandāmi, ure vutthā dhītarō viya tā divā tussāmi, kācīti tāsū ekāpi mayhaṃ appiyā nāma n'; atthi, sabbā piyavādītāy'; eva anukampāmīti muducittena sabbā soḷasasahassāpi tā attānaṃ viya anukampāmi, saha dhammenā 'ti nayena kāraṇena, yo yaṃ kātum sakkoti taṃ tasmim kamme yojemīti attho, pamuditindriyā ti pesentī ca niccaṃ pamuditindriyā va hutvā pesemi, are diṭṭhadāsa idan nāma karohīti evaṃ kujjhivā na me koci katthaci pesitapubbo, payatapāṇinīti dhotahatthā pasāritahatthā va hutvā, pāṭihārikapakkañcā 'ti aṭṭhamicātuddasīpannaraṣiṇaṃ paccuggamanānuggamanavasena cattāro divase, sadā ti niccakāle pañcasu sīlesu saṃvutā tehi pihitagopitattabhāvā va homīti.

Evaṃ tassā gāthāsatenā pi sahasena pi vaṇṇiyamānānaṃ guṇānaṃ pamāṇan nāma n'; atthi, tāya pana paṇṇarasahi gāthāhi attano guṇānaṃ vaṇṇitakāle yeva Sakko attano bahukaraṇīyatāya tassā katham avicchindivā "pahūtā abbhutā yeva te guṇā" ti taṃ pasamsanto gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).16: Sabbe va te dhammaguṇā rājaputti yasassini  
saṃvijjanti tayi bhadde ye tvaṃ kittesi attani. || Ja\_XIV:116 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).17: Khattiyo jātisampanno abhijāto yasassimā  
dhammarājā Videhānaṃ putto uppajjate tavan ti. || Ja\_XIV:117 ||

Tattha dhammaguṇā ti sabhāvagūṇā bhūtaguṇā, saṃvijjantīti ye tayā vuttā te sabbe va tayi upalabbhanti, abhijāto ti atijāto yasassimā ti yasaṃpannena parivārena samannāgato, uppajjantīti evarūpo tava putto uppajjissati, mā cintayīti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā somanassajātā taṃ pucchantī dve gāthā abhāsi:

[page 322]

322 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).18: Rummī rajojalladharo aghe vehāsayaṃ ṭhito

---

---

manuññaṃ bhāsaṃ vācaṃ yaṃ mayhaṃ hadayaṃgamaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:118 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).19: Devatā nu si saggamhā isi vāsi mahiddhiko,  
ko vāsi tvam anuppatto, attānam me pavedayā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:119 ||

Tattha rummīti anañjitāmaṇḍito, Sakko āgacchanto ramaṇīyena tāpasavesenāgato, pabbajitavesenāgatattā pana sā evam āha, aghe ti appaṭṭighe ṭhāne, yaṃ mayhan ti yaṃ etaṃ mayhaṃ manuññavācaṃ bhāsaṃ taṃ bhāsamāno tvam devatā nu si saggamhā idhāgato isi vāsi mahiddhiko ti yakkhādisu ko vā tvam asi idhānuppatto attānam me pavedaya yathābhūtaṃ kathehīti vadati.

So tassā kathento cha gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).20: Yaṃ devasaṃghā vadanti Sudhammāyaṃ samāgatā  
so 'haṃ Sakko sahasakko āgato 'smi tav'; antike. || Ja\_XIV:120 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).21: Itthi yā jīvalokasmiṃ yā hoti samacārīnī  
medhāvinī sīlavatī sassudevāpatibbatā. || Ja\_XIV:121 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).22: Tādisāya sumedhāya sucikammāya nāriyā  
devā dassanam āyanti mānusiya amānusa. || Ja\_XIV:122 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).23: Tvaṃ bhadde suciṇṇena pubbesucaritena ca  
idha rājakule jātā sabbakāmasamiddhinī. || Ja\_XIV:123 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).24: Ayaṃ ca te rājaputti ubhayattha kaṭaggaho  
devalokūpapattī ca kittī ca idha jīvite. || Ja\_XIV:124 ||

Ja\_XIV.6(=489).25: Ciraṃ sumedhe sukhiṇī dhammam attani pālaya,  
esāhaṃ Tidivaṃ yāmi, piyam me tava dassanam ti. || Ja\_XIV:125 ||

Tattha sahasakko ti atthasahasassa taṃ muhuttaṃ dassanavasena sahasakko, itthi yā ti itthī, samacārīnīti tīhi dvārehi samacariyāya samannāgatā, tādisāyā 'ti yathārūpāya, sumedhāyā 'ti supaññāya, ubhayatthakaṭaggaho ti ayaṃ tava imasmiṃ ca attabhāve anāgate ca jayaggāho, tesu anāgatesu devalokūpapattī idha jīvite pavattamāne kitti cā 'ti ayaṃ ubhayattha kaṭaggāho nāma, dhamman ti evaṃ sabhāvaguṇaṃ ciraṃ attani pālaya, esāhan ti eso ahaṃ, piyam me ti mayhaṃ tava dassanaṃ piyaṃ.

[page 323]

6. Surucijātaka. (489.) 323

"Devaloke pana me kiccakaraṇīyaṃ atthi, tasmā gacchāmi, tvam appamattā hohīti" tassā ovādaṃ datvā pakkāmi. Naḷakāradevo paccūsakāle cavitvā tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Sā ṇatvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā gabbhāparihāraṃ adāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyi, Mahāpanādo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ubhayaṃ havāsino "sāmi puttassa no khīramūlan" ti ekekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ rājaṅgaṇe khipiṃsu, mahārāsi ahoṣi. Raññā paṭikkhattāpi ca "sāmi puttassa vaḍḍhitakāle paribbāyo bhavissatīti" agahetvā va pakkamiṃsu.

Kumāro mahāparivārena vaḍḍhitvā vayappatto soḷasavassakāle yeva sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi. Rājā puttassa vayaṃ oloketvā devīṃ āha: "bhadde puttassa me rajjābhisekakāle ramaṇīyaṃ assa pāsādaṃ kāretvā abhisekaṃ kāressāmā" 'ti. Sā "sādhu deva" 'ti sampaṭicchi. Rājā vatthuvijācariye pakkosāpetvā "tātā vaḍḍhakiṃ

---

---

gahetvā amhākaṃ nivesanato avidūre puttassa me pāsādaṃ māpetha, rajjena naṃ abhisiñcissāmā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti bhūmiṃppadesaṃ vīmaṃsanti. Tasmim̃ khaṇe Sakkassāsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. So taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā "gaccha tāta Mahāpanādakumārassa āyāmaṃvitthārato aḍḍhayaṃjanikaṃ abbedhena pañcavīsatiyojanaṃ ratanapāsādaṃ māpehīti" pesesi. So vaḍḍhakivesena vaḍḍhakīnaṃ santikaṃ āgantvā "tumhe pātārasaṃ bhujjivā ethā" 'ti te pesetvā daṇḍakena bhūmiyaṃ pahari, tāvad eva vuttappakāro sattabhūmiko pāsādo uṭṭhahi. Mahāpanādassa pāsādamaṅgalaṃ chattamaṅgalaṃ āvāhamaṅgalaṃ ti tīṇi maṅgalāni ekato va ahesuṃ. Maṅgalaṭṭhāne ubhayaṃraṭṭhavāsino sannipatitvā maṅgalacchaṇena sattavassāni vītināmesuṃ, n'; eva ne rājā uyyojeti, tesam̃ vatthālaṃkārahādaniyabhojanīyādiṃ sabbaṃ rājakulasantakaṃ ṇeva ahoṣi.

[page 324]

324 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te sattaṃvaccharaccayena upakkositvā Surucimahārājena "kim etan" ti puṭṭhā "mahārāja amhākaṃ maṅgalaṃ bhujjantānaṃ sattavassāni gatāni, kadā maṅgalassa osānaṃ bhavissatīti" āhaṃsu. Tato rājā "tātā puttena me ettakaṃ kālaṃ na hasitapubbaṃ, yadā so hasissati tadā gamissathā" 'ti.

Atha mahājano bheriṇ̃ carāpetā naṭe sannipātesī. Naṭasahassāni sannipatitvā satta koṭṭhāsā hutvā naccantā rājānaṃ hasāpetuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Tassa hi dibbanāṭakānaṃ diṭṭhattā tesam̃ naccaṃ amanuññaṃ ahoṣi. Tadā BhaṇḍukaṇṇaPaṇḍukaṇṇā nāma dve nāṭakā chekā "mayaṃ rājānaṃ hasāpessāmā" 'ti. Bhaṇḍukaṇṇo nāma rājadvāre mahantaṃ Atulaṃ nāma ambaṃ māpetvā suttaguḷaṃ khipitvā tassa sākāya laggāpetvā suttena Atulambaṃ abhirūhi. Atulambo pi kira Vessavaṇāambo. Ath'; tam pi Vessavaṇassa dāsā gahetvā aṅgapaccaṅgāni chinditvā pātesuṃ. Sesanaṭā tāni samodhānetvā udakena siñciṃsu. So pupphapaṭaṃ nivāsetvā ca pārūpitvā ca naccanto va uṭṭhahi. Mahāpanādo tam pi disvā n'; eva hasi. Paṇḍukaṇṇanaṭo rājāṅgaṇe dārucitakaṃ kāretvā attano parisāya saddhiṃ aggim̃ pāvīsi.

Tasmim̃ nibbute citakaṃ udakena siñciṃsu. So sapaṃsā pupphapaṭaṃ nivāsetvā ca pārūpitvā na naccanto va uṭṭhahi.

Tam pi disvā rājā n'; eva hasi. Iti ta hasāpetuṃ asakkontā manussā upaddutā ahesuṃ. Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "gaccha tāta, Mahāpanādaṃ hasāpetvā ehi" devanaṭakaṃ pesesi. So āgantvā rājāṅgaṇe ākāse ṭhatvā upaḍḍharaṅgaṃ nāma dassesi,

[page 325]

7. Pañcūposathajātaka. (490.) 325

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eko va hattho eko va pādo ekaṃ akkhiṃ ekā dāṭhā naccati calati phandati, sesaṃ niccalaṃ ahoṣi. Taṃ disvā Mahāpanādo thokaṃ sitaṃ akāsi. Mahājano pana hasanto hasanto hassaṃ dhāretuṃ satim̃ paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkonto aṅgāni vissajjetvā rājāṅgaṇe yeva papati. Tasmim̃ kāle maṅgalaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Sesam̃ ettha

panādo nāma so rājā

yassa yūpo suvaṇṇayo (II,334, Therag. p. 22)

ti Mahāpanādajātakena vaṇṇetabbaṃ. Rājā Mahāpanādo dānādīni puññaṃ katvā ayupariyosāne devalokam̃ eva gato.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave Visākhā pubbe pi mama santikā varaṃ labhi yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Mahāpanādo Bhaddaji ahoṣi, Sumedhā devī Visākhā, Vissakamma Ānando, Sakko aham̃ evā" 'ti. Surucijātakaṃ.

7. Pañcūposathajātaka.

---

---

Appossukko dāni tvaṃ kapotā 'ti. Idaṃ S. j. v. uposathike pañcasate upāsake ā. k. Tadā hi S. dhammasabhāyaṃ catuparisamajjhe alaṃkatabuddhāsane nisiditvā muducittena parisam oloketvā "ajja upāsakānaṃ kathaṃ paṭicca desanā samuṭṭhahissatīti" ṅatvā upāsake āmāntetvā "uposathik'; attha upāsakā" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "sādhu vo kataṃ, uposatho nāma"; esa porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ vaṃso, porāṇakapaṇḍitā hi rāgādikilese niggahatthaṃ uposathavāsaṃ vasimsū" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

Atīte Magadharaṭṭhādīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ raṭṭhānaṃ antare aṭavi ahoṣi. Bo. Magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattitvā vayappatto kāme pahāya nikkhamitvā taṃ aṭaviṃ pavisitvā assamaṃ katvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Tassa pana assamassa avidūre ekasmiṃ veṇugahane attano bhariyāya saddhiṃ kapoṭasakuṇo vasati,

[page 326]

326 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekasmiṃ vammike ahi, ekasmiṃ vanagumbe sigālo, ekasmiṃ vanagumbe accho. Te cattāro pi kālena kālaṃ isiṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇanti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ kapoṭo bhariyāya saddhiṃ kulāvakā nikkhamitvā gocarāya pakkāmi. Tassa pacchato gacchantiṃ kapotiṃ eko seno gahetvā palāyi. Tassā viravasaddaṃ sutvā kapoṭo nivattitvā oloketto taṃ tena hariyamamānaṃ passi. Seno pi taṃ viravantiṃ yeva māretvā khādi. Kapoṭo tāya viyogena rāgaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno cintesi: "ayaṃ rāgo maṃ ativiya kilameti, na dāni imaṃ aniggahetvā gocarāya pakkamissāmīti" so gocarapathaṃ pacchinditvā tāpasassa santikaṃ gantvā rāganiggahāya uposathaṃ samādiyitvā ekamante nipajji. Sappo pi "gocaraṃ pariyessāmīti" vasanaṭṭhānā nikkhamitvā paccantagāme gāvīnaṃ caraṇaṭṭhāne gocaraṃ pariyesati. Tadā gāmahojakassa sabbaseto maṅgalausabho gocaraṃ gahetvā ekasmiṃ vammīkapāde jaṇṇunā patiṭṭhāya siṅgehi mattikaṃ gaṇhanto kīlati. Sappo gāvīnaṃ padasaddena bhīto taṃ vammīkaṃ pavisitum pakkhanto. Atha naṃ usabho pādena akkami, so taṃ kujjhitvā ḍasi, usabho tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ patto. Gāmaṃ vāsino "usabho kira mato" ti sutvā sabbe ekato va āgantvā kanditvā taṃ gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā āvāte nikhaṇitvā pakkamiṃsu. Sappo tesam gatakāle nikkhamitvā "ahaṃ kodhaṃ nissāya imaṃ jīvitā voropetvā mahājanassa hadaye sokaṃ pavesesiṃ, na dāni imaṃ kodhaṃ aniggahetvā gocarāya pakkamissāmīti" nivattitvā assamaṃ gantvā kodhaniggahāya uposathaṃ samādiyitvā ekamante nipajji. Sigālo pi gocaraṃ pariyesanto ekaṃ matahatthiṃ disvā "mahā me gocaro laddho" ti tuṭṭho gantvā soṇḍāya ḍasi, thambhe daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi, tattha assādaṃ alabhivā dante ḍasi, pāsāṇe daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi, kucchiyaṃ ḍasi, kusūle daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi, naṅguṭṭhe ḍasi,

[page 327]

7. Pañcūposathajātaka. (490.) 327

ayathāle daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi, vaccamagge ḍasi, ghatapūve daṭṭhakālo viya ahoṣi. So lobhavasena khādanto antokucchiyaṃ pāvīsi, tattha chātakāle maṃsaṃ khādanti pipāsītakāle lohitaṃ pivati nipajjanakāle antāni ca papphāsaṃ ca avattharivā nipajjati. So "idh'; eva me annapānaṃ ca sayanaṃ ca nipphannaṃ, aññattha kiṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā tatth'; eva abhirato bahi anikkhamitvā antokucchiyaṃ yeva vasi. Aparabhāge vātātapena hatthikuṇape sukkhante karīsamaggo pihito.

Sigālo antokucchiyaṃ upapacciyamāno appamaṃsalohito paṇḍusaṃro hutvā nikkhamanammaṃ na passi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ akālaṃmegho vassi karīsamaggo temiyamāno mudu hutvā vivaraṃ dassesi. Sigālo chiddaṃ disvā "aticiraṃ kilanto iminā chiddena palāyissāmīti" karīsamaggaṃ sīsena pahari. Tassā sambādhaṭṭhānena vegena nikkhantassa siṅṇasaṃrassa sabbāni lomāni karīsamagge laggāni, tālakkhandaṃ viya nillomasāṃro hutvā nikkhami. So "lobhaṃ nissāya mayā idaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhūtaṃ, idāni imaṃ aniggahetvā gocaraṃ na gaṇhissāmīti" cintetvā taṃ assamaṃ gantvā lobhaniggahāya uposathaṃ samādiyitvā ekamante nipajji.

---

---

Accho pi araññā nikkhamitvā atricchābhībhūto Malaratthe paccantagāmaṃ gato. Gāmvāsino "accho kirāgato" ti dhanudaṇḍādihattā nikkhamitvā tena pavittṭhaṃ gumbaṃ parivāresuṃ. So mahājanena parivāritabhāvaṃ ñatvā nikkhamitvā palāyi, palāyantam eva na naṃ dhanūhi c'; eva daṇḍena ca pothesuṃ. So bhinnena sīsena lohiteṇa galanteṇa attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā "idaṃ dukkhaṃ mama atricchālobhavasena uppannaṃ, na dāni naṃ aniggahetvā gocaraṃ gaṇhissāmīti" taṃ assamaṃ gantvā atricchāniggahāya uposathaṃ samādiyitvā ekamante nipajji.

[page 328]

328 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tāpaso pi attano jātiṃ nissāya mānavasiko hutvā jhānaṃ uppādetuṃ na sakkoti. Ath'; eko paccekabuddho tassa mānanissitabhāvaṃ ñatvā "ayaṃ na lāmakasatto, Buddhaṃkuro esa, imasmiṃ yeva kappe sabbaññūtaṃ pāpuṇissati, imassa mānaniggahaṃ katvā samāpattinibbattanākāraṃ karissāmīti" tasmīṃ paṇṇasālāya nisinne yeva Uttarahimavantato āgantvā tassa pāsāṇaphalake nisīdi.

So nikkhamitvā taṃ attano āsane nisinnaṃ disvā mānanissitabhāvena anattamano hutvā taṃ upasaṃkamtivā accharaṃ paharivā "nassa vasala kālakaṇṇi muṇḍa samaṇaka, kimatthaṃ mama nisīdanaphalake nisinna sīti" āha. Atha naṃ so "sappurisa kasmā mānanissito si, ahaṃ paṭividdhapaccekabodhiññaṇo, tvaṃ imasmiṃ yeva kappe sabbaññubuddho bhavissasi, Buddhaṃkuro is, pāramitā pūretvā āgato aññaṃ ettakaṃ nāma kālaṃ atikkamtivā Buddho bhavissasi, Buddhatabhāve Siddhattho nāma bhavissasīti" nāmañ ca gottañ ca kulañ ca aggasāvakādayo ca sabbe ācikkhitvā "kimatthaṃ mānanissito hutvā pharuso hosi, na-y-idaṃ tavānucchavikaṇ" ti ovādam adāsi. So tena evaṃ vutte pi n'; eva naṃ vandi n'; eva "kadā ahaṃ Buddho bhavissāmīti" ādīni pucchi. Atha naṃ paccekabuddho "tava jātiyā mama guṇānaṃ mahantabhāvaṃ jāna, sace sakkosi ahaṃ viya ākāse vicarāhīti" vatvā ākāse uppativā attano pādapamaṃsuṃ tassa jaṭāmaṇḍale vikiranto Uttarahimavantam eva gato. Tāpaso tassa gatakāle saṃvegappatto hutvā "ayaṃ samaṇo evaṃgarusaṃro vātamuḍhe khittatūlapicu viya ākāse pakkhanto, ahaṃ jātimānena evarūpassa paccekabuddhassa n'; eva pāde vandiṃ n'; eva 'kadā Buddho bhavissāmīti'; pucchiṃ, jāti nāma'; esā kiṃ karissati, imasmiṃ loke sīlacaraṇam eva mahantaṃ, ayaṃ kho pana me māno vaḍḍhanto nirayaṃ upanessati,

[page 329]

7. Pañcūposathajātaka. (490.) 329

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na dāni imaṃ mānaṃ aniggahetvā phalāphalattāya gamissāmīti" paṇṇasālam pavisitvā mānaniggahāya uposathaṃ samādāya kaṭṭhattharikāya nisinna mahāññaṇo kulaputto mānaṃ niggahetvā kasiṇaṃ bhāvetvā abhiññāsamaṃpattiyō nibbattetvā nikkhamitvā caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ pāsāṇaphalake nisīdi. Atha naṃ kapoṭādayo upasaṃkamtivā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. M. kapoṭaṃ pucchi "tvaṃ aññesu divasesu na imāya velāya āgacchasi, gocaraṃ pariyesasi, kin nu ajja uposathiko jāto sīti". "Āma bhante" ti. Atha naṃ "kena kāraṇeṇā" 'ti pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).1: Appossukko dāni tuvaṃ kapoṭa,  
vihanṅama na tava bhojanattho,  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ adhivāsayaṃto  
kasmā bhavaṃ posathiko kapoṭo ti. || Ja\_XIV:126 ||

Tattha appossukko ti nārālayo, bhojanattho ti kiṃ ajja tava bhojanena attho n'; atthi.

Taṃ sutvā kapoṭo dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).2: Ahaṃ pure giddhigato kapoṭiyā  
asmim̐ pakesasmim̐ ubho ramāma,  
ath!; aggahī sākuṇiko kapoṭim̐,  
akāmakō tāya vinā ahoṣim̐. || Ja\_XIV:127 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).3: Nānābhavā vip̐payogena tassā  
manomayaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi,  
tasmā ahaṃ posathaṃ pālayāmi,  
rāgo mamaṃ mā punar āgamāsīti. || Ja\_XIV:128 ||

Tattha ramāmā 'ti imasmim̐ bhūmibhāge kāmaratiyā vamāma, sākuṇiko ti senasakuṇo.

[page 330]

330 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Kapoṭena attano uposathakamme vaṇṇite M. sappādisu ekamekaṃ pucchi. Te pi yathābhūtaṃ vyākariṃsu:

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).4: Anujjgāmi uraga-ddujjvha  
dāṭhāvudho ghoraviso si sappa,  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ adhivāsayaṃto  
kasmā bhavaṃ posathiko nu dīgho. || Ja\_XIV:129 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).5: Usabho ahū balavā gāmikassa  
calakkakū vaṇṇabalūpapanno,  
[so] maṃ akkamī, taṃ kupito aḍassim̐,  
dukkhābhitunno maraṇaṃ upāgami. || Ja\_XIV:130 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).6: Tato janā nikkhamitvāna gāmā  
kanditvā roditva upakkamiṃsu,  
tasmā ahaṃ posathaṃ pālayāmi,  
kodho mamaṃ mā punar āgamāsi. || Ja\_XIV:131 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).7: Matāna maṃsāni bahū susāne,  
manuññarūpaṃ tava bhojan!; etaṃ,  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ adhivāsayaṃto  
kasmā bhavaṃ posathiko sigālo. || Ja\_XIV:132 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).8: Pavissaṃ kucchiṃ mahato gajassa  
kuṇape rato hatthimaṃse pagiddho,  
uṇho ca vāto tikhiṇā ca rasmiyo  
te sosayaṃ tassa karīsamaggaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:133 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).9: Kiso ca paṇḍū ca ahaṃ bhadante,  
na me ahuṃ nikkhamanāya maggo,  
mahā ca meggho sahasā pavassi,



---

so temayi tassa karīsamaggaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:134 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).10: Tato ahaṃ nikkhamissaṃ bhadante  
Cando yathā Rāhumukhā pamutto,

[page 331]

7. Pañcūposathajātaka. (490.) 331

tasmā ahaṃ posathaṃ pālayāmi,  
lobho mamaṃ mā punar āgamāsi. || Ja\_XIV:135 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).11: Vammīkathūpasmaṃ kipillikāni  
nippothayanto tuvaṃ pure carāsi,  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ adhivāsayinganto  
kasmā bhavaṃ posathiko nu accho. || Ja\_XIV:136 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).12: Sakan nicketaṃ atihīlayano  
atricchatāya malataṃ agañchiṃ,  
tato janā nikkhamitvāna gāmā  
kodaṇḍakena paripothayingisu maṃ. || Ja\_XIV:137 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).13: So bhinnasīso ruhirakkhitaṅgo  
paccāgamāsiṃ sakaṃ nicketaṃ,  
tasmā ahaṃ posathaṃ pālayāmi,  
atricchatā mā punar āgamāsīti. || Ja\_XIV:138 ||

Tattha anujjugāmīti ādīhi taṃ ālapati, calakkakū ti calamānakakudho, dukkhābhitunno ti so usabho dukkhena abhitunno āturo hutvā, bahū ti bahūni, pavissan ti pāvisiṃ, rasmiyo ti suriyarasmiyo, nikkhamissan ti nikkhamiṃ, kipillikānīti upacikāyo, nippothayanto ti khādamāno, atihīlayāno ti atimaññanto garahanto, kodaṇḍakenā 'ti dhanudaṇḍehi c'; eva muggarehi ca.

Evaṃ te cattāro pi attano uposathakammaṃ vaṇṇetvā utthāya M-aṃ vanditvā "bhante tumhe aññesu divasesu imāya velāya phalāphalattthāya gacchatha, ajja agantvā kasmā uposathik'; atthā" 'ti pucchantā gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).14: Yan no apucchittha tuvaṃ bhadante  
sabbe va vyākarimhā yathāpajānaṃ,  
mayam pi pucchāma tuvaṃ bhadante:  
kasmā bhavaṃ posathiko va brahme ti. || Ja\_XIV:139 ||

[page 332]

332 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

So ti nesaṃ vyākāsi:

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).15: Anūpalitto mama assamamhi  
paccekabuddho muhuttaṃ nisīdi,

---

---

so maṃ avedī gatim āgatiñ ca  
nāmañ ca gottañ caraṇaṃ ca sabbam. || Ja\_XIV:140 ||

Ja\_XIV.7(=490).16: Evam p'; ahaṃ na-ggahe tassa pāde,  
na cāpi naṃ mānagatena pucchim,  
tasmā ahaṃ posathaṃ pālayāmi,  
māno mamaṃ mā punar āgamāsīti. || Ja\_XIV:141 ||

Tattha yanno ti yam atthaṃ tvaṃ amhe pucchi, yathāpajānan ti attano pajānananiyāmena taṃ mayam vyākariṃha, anupalitto ti sabbakilesehi alitto, so maṃ avedīti so mama idāni gantabbatthānañ ca gataṭṭhānañ ca anāgate tvaṃ evaṃnāmo nāma Buddho bhavissasi evaṃgotto evarūpaṃ te silacaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti evaṃ nāmañ ca gottañ ca caraṇaṃ ca sabbam maṃ avedi jānāpesi kathesi me ti attho, evaṃ pahaṃ naggāhe ti evaṃ kathentassāpi tassāhaṃ attano mānaṃ nissāya pāde na vandim.

Evaṃ M. attano uposathakaraṇaṃ kathetvā te ovaditvā uyyojetvā paṇṇasālaṃ pāvīsi, itare pi yathāṭhānāni gamiṃsu.

M. aparihīnājjhāno Brahmaloḥkapaṇāyano ahoṣi, itare ca tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā saggaparāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ upāsakā uposatho nām'; esa porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ vaṃso, vasitabbo posathavāso" ti j. s.: "Tadā kapoṭo Anuruddho ahoṣi, accho Kassapo, sigālo Moggallāno, sappo Sāriputto, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Pañcūposathajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Mahāmorajātaka.

Sace hi tyāhaṃ dhanahetu gahito ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ā. k. Taṃ hi bhikkhuṃ S. "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ukkaṇṭhito"

[page 333]

#### 8. Mahāmorajātaka. (491.) 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu, ayaṃ nandirāgo tādisaṃ kiṃ nāma nāloḥissati, na hi Sineru-uppāṭṭanavāto sāmante purāṇapaṇḍassa lajjati, pubbe sattavassatāni antokilesasamudācāraṃ vāretvā viharante visuddhasatte p'; esa āloḥesi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. paccantapadese morasakuṇiyā kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ aggāhesi. Gabbhe paripākagate mātā gocarabhūmiyaṃ aṇḍaṃ pātetvā pakkāmi, aṇḍaṃ ca nāma mātu ārogabhāve sati aññasmiṃ dīghajātikādiparipantho avijjamāne na nassati, tasmā taṃ aṇḍaṃ kaṇikāramakulaṃ viya suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ hutvā pariṇatakāle attano dhammatāya bhijji, suvaṇṇavaṇṇo moracchāpo nikkhami, tassa dve akkhīni jīṇjukaphalasadisāni tuṇḍaṃ pavāḷavaṇṇaṃ, tisso rattarājiyo gīyaṃ parikkhipitvā piṭṭhimajjhena agamaṃsu. So vayappatto bhaṇḍasakaṭamattasarīro abhirūpo ahoṣi, taṃ sabbe nīlamorā sannipatitvā rājānaṃ katvā parivārayiṃsu. So ekadivasaṃ udakasonḍiyaṃ pāṇiyaṃ pivanto attano rūpasampattiṃ disvā cintesi:

"ahaṃ sabbamorehi atirekarūpasobho, sac'; āhaṃ imehi saddhiṃ manussapathe vasissāmi paripantho me uppajjissati, Himavantaṃ gantvā ekako va phāsukaṭṭhāne vasissāmīti" so rattibhāge moresu patissallīnesu kañci ajānāpetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā tisso pabbatarājiyo atikkamma catutthāya -ekasmiṃ arañhe padumasañchanno mahājātassaro, tassāvidūre ekaṃ pabbataṃ nissāya ṭhito mahānigrodharukkho atthi, tassa sākḥāya-nīlyi. Tassa pana pabbatassa vemajjhe manāpā guhā atthi, so tattha vasitukāmo hutvā tassā pamukhe pabbatatale nīlyi. Taṃ pana ṭhānaṃ n'; eva heṭṭhābhāgena abhirūhitaṃ na uparibhāgena otaritaṃ sakkā, pakkhibhīlādīghajātikamanussabhāyehi vimuttaṃ.

---

---

[page 334]

334 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "idaṃ me phāsukaṭṭhānaṃ" ti taṃ divasaṃ tatth'; eva vasitvā punadvase pabbataguhaṭo uṭṭhāya pabbatamatthake puratthābhimukho nisinno udentam suriyamaṇḍalam disvā attano divārakkhāvaraṇatthāya "udet'; ayam cakkhumā ekarājā" ti parittam katvā gocarabhūmiṃ otarivā gocaram gahetvā sāyam āgantvā pabbatamatthake pacchābhimukho nisinno atthamentam suriyamaṇḍalam disvā rattirakkhāvaraṇatthāya "apet'; ayam cakkhumā ekarājā" ti parittam katvā eten'; upāyena vasati. Atha naṃ ekadivasaṃ eko luddaputto araṇṇe vicaranto pabbatamatthake nisinnam disvā attano nivesanam āgantvā maraṇakāle puttam āha: "tāta catutthāya pabbatarājīyā araṇṇe suvaṇṇavaṇṇo moro atthi, sace rājā pucchati ācikkheyyāsīti".

Ath'; ekasmiṃ divase Bārāṇasiraṇṇo Khemā nāma aggamaheṣi paccūsakāle supinam passi, evarūpo supino ahoṣi: suvaṇṇavaṇṇo moro dhammam desesi, sā sādhu-kāram datvā dhammam suṇāti, moro dhammam desetvā uṭṭhāya pakkāmi, sā "mora-rājā gacchati, gaṇhatha naṃ" ti vadantī yeva pabujjhi, pabujjhitvā pana supinabhāvam ṇātvā "supino ti vutte rājā na ādaram karissati, dohaḷo me ti vutte karissatīti" cintetvā dohaḷinī viya hutvā nipajji. Atha naṃ rājā upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: "bhadde kin te aphāsukan" ti. "Dohaḷo me uppanno" ti. "Kiṃ icchasi bhadde" ti. "Suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa morassa dhammam sotum devā" ti. Bhadde kuto tādisam moram lacchāmā" ti. "Deva sace na labhāmi jīvitam me n'; atthīti".

"Bhadde, mā cintayī, sace katthaci atthi labhissasīti" rājā naṃ assāsetvā gantvā rājāsane nisinno amacce pucchi: "ambho, devī suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa morassa dhammam sotukāmā,

[page 335]

8. Mahāmorajātaka. (491.) 335

morā nāma suvaṇṇavaṇṇā hontīti". "Brāhmaṇā jānissanti devā" ti. Rājā brāhmaṇe pucchi. Brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu:

"mahārāja, 'jalajesu macchā kacchapā kakkaṭakā, thalajesu migā haṃsā morā tittirā, ete tiracchānagatā manussā ca suvaṇṇavaṇṇā hontīti'; amhākaṃ lakkhaṇamantesu āgatan" ti.

Rājā attano vijite luddaputte sannipātāpetvā "suvaṇṇavaṇṇo moro vo diṭṭhapubbo" ti pucchi. Sesā "na diṭṭhapubbo" ti āhaṃsu. Yassa pana pitarā ācikkhitam so āha: "mayāpi na diṭṭhapubbo, pitā ca pana me" 'asukatthāne nāma suvaṇṇavaṇṇo moro atthīti'; kathesi". Atha naṃ rājā "samma mayham ca deviyā ca jīvitam dinnam bhavissati, gantvā taṃ bandhitvā ānehīti" bahum dhanam datvā uyyojesi. So puttadārassa dhanam datvā tattha gantvā M-am disvā pāse oḍdetvā "ajja bajjhissati, ajja bajjhissatīti" abandhitvā va mato. Devī patthanam alabhantī matā. Rājā "tam me moram nissāya piyabhariyā matā" ti kujjhitvā veravasiko hutvā "Himavante catutthāya Labbatarājīyā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo moro carati, tassa maṃsam khāditvā ajarāmarā hontīti" suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā paṭṭam sāramaṇjūsāyam ṭhapetvā kālam akāsi. Ath'; aṇṇo rājā ahoṣi, so paṭṭe akkharāni disvā "ajarāmaro bhavissamīti" tassa gahaṇatthāya ekaṃ luddam pesesi, so pi tatth'; eva mato. Evaṃ cha rājaparivaṭṭā gatā, cha luddaputtā Himavante eva matā. Sattamena pana raṇṇā pesito sattamo luddo "ajja ajj"; evā" ti satta samvaccharāni bandhitum asakkonto cintesi: "kin nu kho imassa mararājassa pāde pāsassa asaṇcaraṇakāraṇaṃ" ti. Atha maṃ parigaṇhanto sāyampātam parittam karontam disvā "imasmiṃ ṭhāne aṇṇo moro n'; atthi, iminā brahmacārinā bhavitabbam, brahmacariyānubhāvena c'; eva parittānubhāvena c'; assa pādo pāse na bajjhatīti"

[page 336]

336 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nayato pariggahetvā paccantajanapadaṃ gantvā ekaṃ moriṃ bandhitvā yathā sā accharāya pahaṭāya vassati pāṇimhi pahaṭe naccati evaṃ sikkhāpetvā ādāya gantvā B-assa parittakaraṇato puretaram eva pāsaṃ oḍḍetvā accharaṃ paharivā moriṃ vassāpesi. Moro tassā saddaṃ suṇi, tāvad ev'; assa satta vassasatāni sannisinnakilesa phaṇaṃ katvā pahaṭāsiviso viya uṭṭhahi, so kilesāturo hutvā parittaṃ kātuṃ asakkuṇivā yegena tassā santikaṃ gantvā pāde pāsaṃ pavesento yeva ākāsā otari, satta vassasatāni asaṅcaraṇapāso taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva saṅcarivā pādaṃ bandhi. Atha naṃ luddaputto laṭṭhiagge olambantaṃ disvā cintesi: "imaṃ morarājānaṃ cha luddā bandhitaṃ na sakkhiṃsu, ahaṃ pi sattavassāni nāsakkhiṃ, aṃja pan'; esa imaṃ moriṃ nissāya; kilesāturo hutvā parittaṃ kātuṃ asakkuṇivā āgamma pāse baddho heṭṭhāsīsako olambati, ovarūpo me sīlavā kilamito, evarūpaṃ aṅṅassa paṇṇākāratthāya netuṃ ayuttaṃ, kim me raṅṅā dinnena sakkārena, vissajjessāmi nan" ti. Puna cintesi: "ayaṃ nāgabalo thāmasampanno, mayi upasaṃkamante 'esa maṃ māretuṃ āgacchatī'; maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā phandaṃ pādaṃ vā pakkhaṃ vā bhindeyya, anupagantvā va naṃ paṭicchanno ṭhatvā khurappen'; assa pāsaṃ chindissāmi, tato sayam eva yathāruciyaṃ gamissatī" so paṭicchanno ṭhatvā dhanuṃ āropetvā khurappaṃ sandahitvā kaḍḍhi. Moro pi "ayaṃ luddo maṃ kilesāturaṃ katvā baddhabhāvam me ṅatvā na nirussukko acchissati, kahaṃ nu kho so" ti cintetvā ito c'; ito ca oloketvā dhanuṃ āropetvā ṭhitaṃ disvā "maṃ māretvā ādāya gantukāmo bhavissatī"

[page 337]

9. Mahāmorajātaka. (491.) 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maṅṅamāno maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā jīvitāṃ yācanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).1: Sace hi ty-āhaṃ dhanahetu gāhito  
mā maṃ vadhī, jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā  
raṅṅo va maṃ samma upanti nehi,  
maṅṅe dhanāṃ lacchasi napparūpan ti. || Ja\_XIV:142 ||

Tattha sace hi tyāhan ti sace hi te ahaṃ, upantinehīti upantikaṃ nehi, lacchasi napparūpan ti lacchasi anapparūpaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā luddaputto cintesi: "morarājā ayaṃ 'maṃ vijjitukāmatāya khurappaṃ sandahīti'; maṅṅeti, assāsessāmi nan" ti so assāsento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).2: Na me ayaṃ tuyha vadhāya aṃja  
samāhito cāpavare khurappo,  
pāsaṃ ca ty-āhaṃ adhipātayissaṃ,  
yathāsukhaṃ gacchatu morarājā 'ti. || Ja\_XIV:143 ||

Tattha adhipātayissan ti chindayissaṃ.

Tato moro dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).3: Yaṃ sattavassāni maṃ ānubandhi  
rattimdivaṃ khuppipāsaṃ sahanto  
atha kissa maṃ pāsavas'; ūpanītaṃ  
pamuttave icchasi bandhanasmā. || Ja\_XIV:144 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).4: Pāṇātipātā virato nu s'; ajja,  
abhayan nu te sabbabhūtesu dinnam,  
yaṃ maṃ tuvaṃ pāsavas'; ūpanītaṃ  
pamuttave icchasi bandhanasmā ti. || Ja\_XIV:145 ||

Tattha yaṃ ti yasmā maṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ tvaṃ anubandhi tasmā tvaṃ pucchāmi: atha kissa maṃ pāsavasam  
upanītaṃ bandhanasmā pamocetuṃ icchasiti attho, virato nu sajjā 'ti virato nu si ajja, sabbabhūtesū 'ti  
sabbasattānaṃ.

[page 338]

338 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Itoparaṃ:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).5: Pāṇātipātā viratassa brūhi  
abhayañ ca yo sabbabhūtesu deti:  
-pucchāmi taṃ morarāja taṃ attham-  
ito cuto kiṃ labhate sukhaṃ so. || Ja\_XIV:146 ||

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).6: Pāṇātipātā viratassa brūmi  
abhayañ ca yo sabbabhūtesu deti:  
diṭṭhe va dhamme labhate pasaṃsaṃ  
saggañ ca so yāti sarīrabhedā. || Ja\_XIV:147 ||

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).7: Na santi devā iccāhu eke,  
idh'; eva jīvo vibhavaṃ upeti,  
tathā phalaṃ sukata dukkatānaṃ,  
dattupaññattañ ca vadanti dānaṃ,  
tesaṃ vaco arahataṃ saddahāno  
tasmā ahaṃ sakuṇe bādhayāmi. || Ja\_XIV:148 ||

Imā uttānasambandhā gāthā pāḷinayen'; eva veditabbā, tattha iccāhu eke ti ekacce samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ  
kathenti, tesaṃ vaco arahataṃ saddahāno ti tassa kira kulūpakā ucchedavādino naggasamaṇakā, te taṃ  
paccekabodhiññāssa upanissayasampannam pi sattaṃ ucchedavādaṃ gaṇhāpesuṃ, so tesaṃ saṃsaggena  
kusalākusalaṃ n'; atthīti gahe tvā sakuṇe māreti, evaṃ mahāsāvajjā esā asappurisasevanā nāma, te yeva cāyaṃ  
arahanto ti maññamāno evaṃ āha.

Taṃ sutvā M. "tass'; eva paralokassa atthibhāvaṃ kathessamīti" pāsalaṭṭhiyaṃ adhosiro olambāno va

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).8: Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā  
gacchanti obhāsayaṃ antalikkhe,  
imassa lokassa parassa vā te,  
kathaṃ nu te āhu manussaloke ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XIV:149 ||

[page 339]

8. Mahāmorajātaka. (491.) 339

---

---

Tattha imassā 'ti kin nu te imassa lokassa santakā udāhu paralokassā 'ti bhummatthe vā sāmivacanāṃ, kathannu te ti tesu vimānesu candasuriyadevaputte kathān nu kathenti, kiṃ atthīti udāhu n'; atthīti kiṃ vā devā ti udāhu manussā ti vā.

Luddaputto gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).9: Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā  
gacchanti obhāsayaṃ antalikkhe,  
parassa lokassa na te imassa,  
devā ti te āhu manussaloke. || Ja\_XIV:150 ||

Atha naṃ M. āha:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).10: Etth'; eva te nihatā hīnavādā  
ahetukā ye na vadanti kammaṃ  
tathā phalaṃ sukatadukkatānaṃ  
dattupaññattaṃ ye ca vadanti dānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XIV:151 ||

Tattha ettheva te nihatā ti sace candasuriyā devaloke ʘhitā na manussaloke sace ca te devā na manussā etth'; eva etthake vyākaraṇe te tava kulūpakā hīnavādā nihatā honti, ahētukā ti visuddhiyā vā saṃkilesassa vā hetubhūtakammaṃ n'; atthīti evaṃvādā, dattupaññattan ti ye ca dānaṃ lālakehi paññattan ti vadanti.

So M-tte kathente sallakkhetvā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).11: Addhā hi saccaṃ vacanaṃ tav'; etaṃ,  
kathaṃ hi dānaṃ aphalaṃ vadeyya,  
tathā phalaṃ sukatadukkatānaṃ,  
dattupaññattaṃ ca kathaṃ bhaveyya. || Ja\_XIV:152 ||

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).12: Kathaṃkaro kintikaro kim ācaraṃ  
kiṃ sevamāno kena tapoguṇena,  
akkhāhi me morarāja tam atthaṃ  
yathā ahaṃ no nirayaṃ pateyyan ti. || Ja\_XIV:153 ||

[page 340]

340 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tattha dattupaññattañcā 'ti dānañ ca dattupaññattaṃ nāma kathaṃ bhaveyyā 'ti attho, kathaṃkaro ti kataraṃ kammaṃ karonto ahaṃ nirayaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ, itarāni tass'; eva vevacanāni.

Taṃ sutvā M. "sac'; āhaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ kathessāmi manussaloko tuccho viya kato bhavissati, tatth'; ev'; dhammikānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthibhāvaṃ kathessāmīti" cintetvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).13: Ye keci atthi samaṇā pathavyā  
kāsāvavatthā anagāriyā te,  
pāto va piṇḍāya caranti kāle,  
vikālacariyāvīratā hi santo. || Ja\_XIV:154 ||

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).14: Te tattha kālen'; upasaṃkamtivā

---

---

pucchehi sante manaso pi yaṃ siyā,  
te te pavakkhanti yathāpajānaṃ  
imassa lokassa parassa c'; atthan ti. || Ja\_XIV:155 ||

Tattha santo ti santapādā paṇḍitā paccekabuddhā, yathāpajānaṃ ti te tuyhaṃ attano jānananiyāmena vakkhanti, kaṃkhaṃ te chinditvā kathessanti, parassa catthan ti iminā nāma kammaṃ manussaloke nibbattanti iminā devaloke iminnā nirayādīsu 'ti evaṃ imassa ca parassa ca lokassa atthaṃ ācikkhissanti, te pucchā 'ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā nirayabhayena tajjesi. So pana pūritapāramīpaccekabodhisatto suriyarasmisaṃphassaṃ oloketvā ṭhitaṃ pariṇatapadumaṃ viya paripākagataññaṃ vicarati.

So tassa dhammakathaṃ suṇanto ṭhitapaden'; eva ṭhito saṃkhāre parigaṇhitvā tilakkhaṇaṃ sammāsanto paccekabodhiññaṃ paṭivijjhi. Tassa paṭivedho ca M-assa pāsato mokkho ca ekakkhaṇe yeva ahoṣi. Paccekabuddho sabbakilese padāletvā bhavapariyante ṭhito udānaṃ udānento.

[page 341]

8. Mahāmorajātaka. (491.) 341

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).15: Tacamaṃ va jīṇaṃ urago purānaṃ  
paṇḍūpalāsaṃ harito duma va  
esa-ppahīno mama luddabhāvo,  
pajahāma'; ahaṃ luddakabhāvaṃ ajjā 'ti || Ja\_XIV:156 ||

gātham āha.

Tassa'; attho: yathā jīṇaṃ purānaṃ tacamaṃ urago jahāti yathā ca harito sampajjamāno nīlapatto duma katthaci katthaci ṭhitaṃ paṇḍūpalāsaṃ jahāti evaṃ ahaṃ pi ajja luddakabhāvaṃ dāruṇabhāvaṃ pajahitvā ṭhito, so dāni esa pahīno mama luddakabhāvo, sādhu vata pajahāma'; ahaṃ luddakabhāvaṃ ajjā 'ti, pajahāmaṃ ahan ti attho.

So imaṃ udānaṃ udānetvā "ahaṃ tāva sabbakilesabandhanehi mutto, nivesane pana bandhitvā me ṭhapitā bahū sakuṇā atthi, te kathaṃ mocessāmīti" cintetvā M-aṃ pucchi: morarāja, nivesane me bahū sakuṇā baddhā atthi, te kathaṃ mocessāmā" 'ti. Paccekabuddhato pi sabbaññūBodhisattānaṃ ñeva upāyapariggahaññaṃ mahantataraṃ hoti, tena taṃ āha: "yaṃ vo maggena kilese khaṇḍetvā paccekabodhiññaṃ paṭividdhaṃ taṃ ārabha saccakiriyaṃ karotha, sakala-Jambudīpe bandhanagato satto nāma na bhavissatīti".

So B-ttena dinnanayadvāre ṭhatvā saccakiriyaṃ karonto

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).16: Ye cāpi me sakuṇā atthi baddhā  
satāni nekāni nivesanaṃ  
tesaṃ p'; ahaṃ jīvitaṃ ajja dammi  
mokkaṇa ca, te pattā sakaṃ nīketan ti || Ja\_XIV:157 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha mokkhaṇa ne patto ti sv-āhaṃ mokkhaṃ patto paccekabodhiññaṃ paṭivijjhitvā ṭhito te satte jīvitadānena anukampāmi, etena saccena sakaṃ nīketan ti sabbe pi te sattā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantū 'ti vadati

[page 342]

---

---

342 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ath'; assa saccakiriyāya akālam eva sabbe bandhanā muccitvā tuṭṭharāvaṃ ravantā sakaṭṭhānam eva gamiṃsu.

Tasmiṃ pana khaṇe tesam tesam gehesu biḷāle ādiṃ katvā sakala-Jambudīpe bandhanagato satto nāma nāhosi. Paccekabuddho hattham ukkhipitvā sīsam parāmasi, tāvad eva gihiliṅgam antaradhāyi, pabbajitaliṅgam pātur ahoṣi. So saṭṭhivassathero viya ākappasampanno aṭṭhaparikkhāradharo hutvā "tvaṃ me mahatī patitṭhā ahoṣī" morarājassa añjalim paggayha padakkhiṇam katvā ākāse uppatitvā nandamūlakapabbhāram agamāsi. Morarājāpi laṭṭhiaggato uppatitvā gocaram gahetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Idāni luddassa sattavassāni pāsahatthassa caritvāpi morarājānam nissāya dukkhā muttabhāvaṃ pakāseto S. osānaḡātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.8(=491).17: Luddo caṛī pāsahattho araṇṇe

bādhetuṃ morādhipatiṃ yasassiṃ,

bandhitva morādhipatiṃ yasasiṃ

dukkhā pamuñci yathāham pamutto ti. || Ja\_XIV:158 ||

Tattha bādhetun ti haretuṃ, ayam eva vā pātho, bandhitvā ti tassa dhammakatham sutvā paṭiladdhasamvego hutvā ti attho, yathāhan ti yathā aham sayambhūñṇena mutto evam eva so pi mutto ti.

S. i. d. ā. saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu arahattam pāpuṇi): "Tadā morarājā aham eva ahoṣin" ti.

Mahāmorajātakaṃ.

9. Tacchasūkarajātaka.

Yadesamānā vicariṃhā 'ti. Idam S. J. v. dve mahallakatthere ā. k. Mahākosalo kira Bimbisārassa dhītaram dento dhītu nahāniyamūlatthāya Kāsigāmaṃ adāsi. Pasenadirājā Ajātasattunā pitari mārite tam gāmaṃ acchindi.

[page 343]

9. Tacchasūkarajātaka. (492.) 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tesu tass'; atthāya yujjhantesu paṭhamam Ajātasattussa jayo ahoṣi. Kosalarājā parājayappatto amacce pucchi: "kena nu kho upāyena Ajātasattum gaṇheyyamā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, bhikkhū nāma mantakusalā honti, carapurise pesetvā vihāre bhikkhūnam katham parigaṇhitum vaṭṭatīti".

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā "etha, tumhe vihāram gantvā paṭicchannā hutvā bhadantānam katham parigaṇhathā" 'ti purise payojesi.

Jetavane pi bahū rājapurisā pabbajitā honti, tesu dve mahallakatherā vihārapaccante paṇṇasālāya vasanti, eko Dhanuggahatissatthero nāma, eko Mantidattatthero nāma. Te sabbarattim supitvā paccūsakāle pabujjhiṃsu. Tesu Dhamuggahatissatthero aggiṃ jāletvā āha: "bhante Dattattherā" 'ti. "Kiṃ bhante" ti. "Niddāyatha tumhe" ti. "Na niddāyāmi, kiṃ kātābhan" ti. "Bhante lālako vatāyam Kosalarājā, cāṭimattam bhojanam eva bhujjhitum jānānti". "Atha kiṃ bhante" ti. "Attano kucchimhi pāṇakamattena Ajātasattunā parājito" ti.

"Kiṃ pana bhante kātum vaṭṭatīti". "Bhante Dattatthera, yuddham nāma sakaṭṭabyūhacakkabyūhapadumabyūhasena tividham, tesu Ajātasattum gaṇhantena sakaṭṭabyūham katvā gaṇhitum vaṭṭatīti, asukasmim nāma pabbatakhaṇḍamhi dvisu passesu sūrapurise ṭhapetvā purato balam dassetvā antopaviṭṭhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā naditvā vaggitvā kumine pavitṭhamaccham viya antomuṭṭhiyam katvā va nam gahetum sakkā" ti. Payojitapurisā tam katham sutvā rañño ārocesum. Rājā mahatiyā senāya gantvā tathā katvā

---



---

Ajātasattuṃ gahetvā saṃkhalikabandhanena bandhitvā katipāhaṃ nimmadaṃ katvā "puna evarūpaṃ mā karīti" assāsetvā mocetvā dhītaṃ Vajirakumārikaṃ nāma tassa datvā mahantena parivārena vissajjesi.

"Kosalaraññā Dhanuggahatissattherassa saṃvidhānena Ajātasattu gahito" ti bhikkhūnaṃ antare kathā samuṭṭhahi, dhammasabhāyaṃ pi tath'; eva kathāṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Dhanuggahatisso yuddhasaṃvidhāne cheko yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

[page 344]

344 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ nagarassa dvāragāmaṃvāsī eko vaḍḍhakī dāruatthāya araññaṃ gantvā āvāṭe patitaṃ ekaṃ sūkarapotakaṃ disvā ānetvā tacchasūkarō ti 'ssa nāmaṃ katvā posesi. So tassa upakārako ahosi: tuṇḍena rukke parivattetvā deti, dāṭhāya veṭhetvā kālasuttaṃ kaḍḍhati, mukhena ḍasitvā vāsinihādānamuggare āharati. So vuddhippatto mahābalo mahāsārī ahosi. Vaddhakī tasmīṃ puttapemaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā "imaṃ idha vasantaṃ kocid eva hiṃseyyā" 'ti araññe vissajjesi. So cintesi: "ahaṃ imasmīṃ araññe ekako vasituṃ na sakkhissāmi, ñātake pariyesitvā tehi parivuto vasissāmīti" so vanaghaṭāya sūkare pariyesanto bahusūkare disvā tussitvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).1: Yad esaṃānā vicarimha pabbatāni vanāni ca  
anvesaṃ vicariṃ ñātī te 'me adhigatā mayā. || Ja\_XIV:159 ||

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).2: Bahum idaṃ mūlaphalaṃ, bhakkho cāyaṃ anappako,  
rammā c'; imā girinadiyo, phāsu vāso bhavissati. || Ja\_XIV:160 ||

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).3: Idh'; evāhaṃ vasissāmi saha sabbehi ñātibhi  
appossukko nirāsaṃkī asoko akutobhayo ti. (= p. 71 |21.) || Ja\_XIV:161 ||

Tattha yadesaṃānā ti yaṃ ñātigaṇaṃ pariyesantā mayaṃ vicarimha, anvesan ti ciraṃ vata anvesanto vicariṃ, te me ti te ime, bhakko ti sv-eva vanamūlaphalasaṃkhāto bhakkho, appossukko ti anussusuko hutvā.

Sūkarā tassa kathāṃ sutvā catutthaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).4: Aññaṃ hi lenaṃ pariyesa, sattu no idha vijjati,  
so taccha sūkare hanti idhāgantvā varaṃ varan ti. || Ja\_XIV:162 ||

Tattha tacchā 'ti taṃ nāmanālapatī, varaṃ varan ti hananto ca thūlamaṃsaṃ varaṃ varaṃ ñeva hanti, itoparaṃ uttānasambandhagāthā Pāḷinayen'; eva veditabbā.

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).5: Ko n'; amhākaṃ idha sattu, ko ñātī susamāgate  
appadhaṃse padhaṃseti, tam me akkhātha pucchitā. || Ja\_XIV:163 ||

[page 345]

9. Tacchasūkarajātaka. (492.) 345

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).6: Uddhagarāji migarājā balī dāṭhāvudho migo,  
so taccha sūkaraṃ hanti idhāgantvā varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:164 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).7: Na no dāṭhā na vijjanti, balaṃ kāye samūhataṃ,  
sabbe samaggā hutvāna vasaṃ kāhāma ekakaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:165 ||

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).8: Hadayaṃgamaṃ kaṇṇasukhaṃ vācaṃ bhāsasi tacchaka,  
yo pi yuddhe palāyetha tam pi pacchā hanāmase ti. || Ja\_XIV:166 ||

Tattha ko namhākan ti aham tumhe disvā va ime sūkarā appamaṃsalohitā bhayena tesam bhavitabban ti cintesiṃ, tasmā no ācikkhatha:

ko nu amhākaṃ idha sattū, uddhaggarāṇi uddhaggāhi sarīrarāṇi samannāgato, vyagghaṃ sandhāy'; evam āhaṃsu, yo pīyi yo amhākaṃ antare eko pi palāyissati tam pi mayaṃ pacchā hanissāmā 'ti.

Tacchasūkarō sabbe sūkare ekacitte katvā pucchi: "kāya velāya vyaggho āgamissatīti". "Aja pāto va ekaṃ gahetvā gato, sve pāto va āgamissatīti". So yuddhakusalo "imasmiṃ ṭhāne ṭhitena sakkā jetun" ti bhūmisīsaṃ jānāti, tasmā ekaṃ padesaṃ sallakkhetvā rattim eva sūkare gocaraṃ gāhāpetvā balavapaccūsato paṭṭhāya "yuddhaṃ nāma sakaṭavyuhādivasena tividhaṃ hotīti" vatvā padumavyūhaṃ saṃvidahi: majjhaṭṭhāne khīrapāke sūkarapotake ṭhapesi, te parivāretvā tesam mātaro, tā parivāretvā vaṃjhasūkariyo, tāsam anantarā sūkarapotake, tesam anantarā makuladāṭhe taruṇasūkare, tesam anantarā mahādāṭhe, tesam anantarā jarāsūkare. Tato tattha tattha dasavaggaṃ vīsativaggaṃ tiṃsavaggaṃ ca katvā balagumbaṃ ṭhapesi. Attano atthāya ekaṃ āvāṭaṃ vyagghassa patanattāya ekaṃ suppasāṇṭhānaṃ pabbhāraṃ katvā khanāpesi, dvinnaṃ āvāṭānaṃ antare attano ṭhānatthāya pīṭhakaṃ kāresi. So thāmasampanne yodhasūkare gahetvā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne sūkare assāsento vicari.

[page 346]

346 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tass'; evaṃ karontass'; eva suriyo uggañchi. Atha vyaggharājā kūṭajaṭilassa assamapadā nikkhamitvā pabbatatale atṭhāsi.

Taṃ disvā sūkarā "āgato no bhante verīti" vadiṃsu. "Mā bhāyatha, yaṃ esa karoti taṃ sabbaṃ paṭipakkaṃ hutvā karoṭhā" 'ti. Vyaggho sarīraṃ vidhūnitvā osakkanto viya passāvam akāsi, sūkarāpi tath'; eva kariṃsu, vyaggho sūkare olokento mahānādaṃ nadi, te pi tath'; eva kariṃsu. So tesam kiriyaṃ disvā cintesi: "na ime pubbasadisā, ajja mayhaṃ paṭisattuno hutvā vaggavaggā ṭhitā, saṃvidahako tesam senānāyako pi atthi, ajja mayā etesaṃ santikaṃ gantaṃ na vaṭṭatīti" maraṇabhaya bhīto va nivattitvā kūṭajaṭilassa santikaṃ gato. Atha naṃ so tucchahatthaṃ disvā navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).9: Pāṇātipātā virato nu ajja,  
abhayan nu te sabbabhūtesu dinnaṃ,  
dāṭhā nu te miga viriyaṃ na santi  
yo saṃghapatto kapaṇo va jhāyasīti. || Ja\_XIV:167 ||

Tattha saṃghapatto ti yo tvaṃ sūkarasaṃghaṃ patto hutvā kiñci gocaraṃ alabhitvā kapaṇo viya jhāyasi.  
Atha vyaggho tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).10: Na me dāṭhā na vijjhanti, balaṃ kāye samūhataṃ  
ñātī ca disvāna samaṅgi ekato  
tasmā jhāyāmi vanamhi ekako. || Ja\_XIV:168 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).11: Im'; assudaṃ yanti disodisaṃ pure (= 11407 |12)

bhayadditā lenagavesino puthu,  
te dāni saṃgamma rasanti ekato,  
yatthaṭṭhitā duppasah'; ajja te mayā. || Ja\_XIV:169 ||

[page 347]

9. Tacchasūkarajāta. (492.) 347

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).12: Pariṇāyakasampannā sahitā ekavādino

te maṃ samaggā hiṃseyyumaṃ, tasmā nesamaṃ apatthave ti. || Ja\_XIV:170 ||

Tattha samaṅgi ekato ti sahite hutvā ekato ṭhite, imassudan ti ime sudaṃ mayā akkhīni ummīletvā olokitamattā va pubbe disā gacchanti, puthū 'ti visumaṃ visumaṃ, yatthaṭṭhitā ti yasmiṃ bhūmibhāge ṭhitā, pariṇāyakasampannā ti senānāyakena sampannā, tasmā nesamaṃ apatthave ti tena kāraṇena etesaṃ na patthemī.

Taṃ sutvā kūṭajaṭilo

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).13: Eko va Indo asure jināti,

eko va seno hanti dije pasayha,  
eko va vyaggho migasaṃghapatto  
vamaṃ vamaṃ hanti, balaṃ hi tādisaṃ ti || Ja\_XIV:171 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha migasaṃghapatto ti migagaṇaṃ patto hutvā vamaṃ vamaṃ migamaṃ hanti, balaṃ hi tādisaṃ ti tādisamaṃ hi tassa balaṃ.

Atha vyaggho

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).14: Na h'; eva Indo na seno na pi vyaggho migādhipo

samagge sahite ñāti vyagghe ca kurute vase ti || Ja\_XIV:172 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha vyagghe cā 'ti vyaggasadise hutvā saṅghavidhūnanādini katvā ṭhite vase na kurute, attano vasena vattāpetumaṃ na sakkotīti attho.

Puna jaṭilo taṃ ussāhento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).15: Kumbhīlakā sakunaṃ sakunaṃ saṃghino gaṇacārino

sammodamānā ekajjham uppatanti dayanti ca. || Ja\_XIV:173 ||

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).16: Tesā ca ḍayamānānaṃ ek'; ettha apavattati

taṃ seno nitāḷeti, veyyagghi yeva sā gatīti. || Ja\_XIV:174 ||

[page 348]

348 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tattha kumbhīlakā ti evamaṇamakā khuddakasakunaṃ, uppatantīti gocare carantā uppatanti, dayanti cā 'ti gocamaṃ gahetvā ākāseṇa gacchanti, ekettha apavattatīti eko etesu osakkivā ekapassena visumaṃ gacchati,

---

---

nitāletīti paharivā gaṇhati veyyagghi yeva sā gatīti vyagghānaṃ esā ti veyyagghi, samaggānaṃ gacchantānaṃ pi esā, evārūpā gati vyagghānaṃ gati yeva nāma hoti, na hi sakkā sabbehi ekato gantuṃ, tasmā yo evaṃ tattha eko gacchati taṃ gaṇhāti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "vyaggharāja, tvaṃ attano balaṃ na jānāsī, mā bhāyi, kevalaṃ tvaṃ nadvitvā pakkhanda, dve ekato gacchantā nāma na bhavissantīti" ussāhesi. So tathā akāsī.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).17: Ussāhito jaṭilena luddenāmisacakkhunā  
dāṭhī dāṭhisu pakkhandi maññaṃāno yathā pure ti || Ja\_XIV:175 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha dāṭhīti sayam dāṭhāvudho itaresu dāṭhāvudhesu pakkhandi, yathā pure ti yathā pubbe maññeti tath'; eva maññaṃāno.

So kirāgantvā pabbatatale tāva aṭṭhāsī. Sūkarā "punāgato sāmi coro" ti tacchakassa ārocesuṃ. So "mā bhāyitthā" 'ti te assāsetvā utṭhāya dvinnam āvātānaṃ antare pīṭhikāya aṭṭhāsī. Vyaggho vegam janetvā tacchasūkaraṃ sandhāya pakkhandi. Tacchasūkaro parivattitvā pacchāmukho purimaāvāṭe pati. Vyaggho vegam sandhāretuṃ asakkonto gantvā suppapabbhāre āvāṭe patitvā puñjakito aṭṭhāsī. Tacchasūkaro vegen'; utṭhāya tassa antarasatthimhi dāṭham otāretvā yāva hadayā phārento gantvā maṃsam khāditvā mukhena ḍasitvā bahiāvāṭe pātetvā "gaṇhath'; imaṃ dāsan'; ti āha. Paṭhamāgatā ekavāram eva tuṇḍotāraṇamattam eva labhiṃsu,

[page 349]

9. Tacchasūkarajāṭaka. (492.) 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pacchā āgatā "vyagghamaṃsam nāma kīdisan" ti vadīṃsu. Tacchasūkaro āvātā uttaritvā sūkare oloketvā "kin nu kho na suṭṭhu tussathā" 'ti āha. "Sāmi, eko tāva vyaggho gahito, añño pan'; eko dasavyagghanāyako atthīti". "Ko nām'; eso" ti. Vyagghena ābhatābhatamaṃsakhādako kūṭajaṭilo" ti.

"Tena hi etha, gaṇhissāma nan" ti tehi saddhiṃ vegena pakkhandi. Jaṭilo "vyaggho cirāyatīti" tassa āgamanamaggaṃ olokeno sūkare āgacchante disvā "ime vyaggahaṃ māretvā mam māraṇatthāya āgacchanti mañña" ti palāyitvā ekaṃ udumbaraṃ abhirūhi. Sūkarā "ekaṃ rukkhaṃ ārūḷho" ti vadīṃsu. "Kiṃ rukkhaṃ" ti. "Udumbararukkhan" 'ti. "Tena hi mā cintayittha, idāni naṃ gahessāmā" 'ti taruṇasūkare pakkositvā rukkhamūlato paṃsuṃ apabyūhāpesi, sūkarīhi mukhapūraṃ udakaṃ āharāpesi, ekaṃ ujukaṃ otiṇṇamulaṃ eva aṭṭhāsī. Tato sesasūkare "tumhe apethā" 'ti ussāretvā jaṇṇukehi patiṭṭhahitvā dāṭhāya mūlaṃ pahari, pharasunā pahaṭaṃ viya chinditvā gataṃ, rukkho parivattitvā pati, kūṭajaṭilaṃ patantam eva paṭicchinditvā maṃsam bhakkhesuṃ. Taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā rukkhadavatā

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).18: Sādhu sambahulā nātī api rukkhaṃ araññajā  
sūkarehi samaggehi vyaggho ekāyane hato ti || Ja\_XIV:176 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha ekāyane hato ti ekagamanasmim yeva hato.

Ubhinnaṃ pi pana tesam hatabhāvaṃ pakāsento S. itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).19: Brāhmaṇaṃ c'; eva vyagghaṃ ca ubho hantvāna sūkarā  
ānandino pamuditā mahānādam anādisun ti. || Ja\_XIV:177 ||

---

---

[page 350]

350 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Puna tacchasūkarō pucchi: "añño pi vo amitto atthīti".

Sūkarā "n"; atthi sāmīti" vatvā "taṃ abhisiñcitvā rājānaṃ karissāmā" 'ti udakaṃ pariyesantā jaṭilassa pānīyasamkhaṃ disvā taṃ dakkhiṇāvattasamkharatanaṃ pūretvā udakaṃ āharitvā tacchakaṃ udumbararukkhamūle yeva abhisiñciṃsu, abhisekaudakaṃ āsittaṃ, sūkarim yev'; assa aggamahesiṃ karimṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya udumbarabhaddapīṭhake nisīdāpetvā dakkhiṇāvattasamkhena abhisekakaraṇaṃ pavattaṃ.

Tam pi atthaṃ pakāsento S. osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XIV.9(=492).20: Te su udumbaramūlasmiṃ sūkarā susamāgatā  
tacchakaṃ abhisiñciṃsu: tvan no rājāsi issaro ti. || Ja\_XIV:178 ||

Tattha te su udumbaramūlasmin ti te sūkarā, sukāro nipātamattaṃ.

udumbaramūlasmin ti udumbarassa mūle.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Dhanuggahatisso yuddhasaṃvidahanaccheke yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā kūtajaṭilo Devadatto ahosi, tacchasūkarō Dhanuggahatisso, rukkhadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Tacchasūkarajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Mahāvāṇijajāta.

Vāṇijā samitiṃ katvā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Sāvattthivāsino vāṇije ā. k. Te kira vohāratthāya gacchantā Satthu mahādānaṃ datvā saraṇesu ca sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāya "bhante sace ārogā āgamissāma puna tumhākaṃ pādā vandissāmā" 'ti vatvā pañcamattehi sakaṭasatehi nikkhamitvā kantāraṃ patvā maggaṃ asallakkhetvā maggamūlā nirūdake nirāhāre araṇṇe vicarantā ekaṃ nāgapariggahitaṃ nigrodharukkhaṃ disvā sakaṭāni mocetvā rukkhāmūle nisīdiṃsu.

Te tassa udakatintāni viya siniddhāni pattāni udakapuṇṇāni viya ca sākāhāni disvā cintayimṃsu: "imasmiṃ rukkhē udakaṃ sañcarantaṃ viya paññāyati, imassa puratthimasākhaṃ chindāma, pānīyaṃ no dassatīti".

[page 351]

10. Mahāvāṇijajāta. (493.) 351

Ath'; eko rukkhaṃ abhirūhitvā sākhaṃ chindi, tālakkhandhappamāṇā udakadhārā pavatti taṃ nahāyitvā ca pivitvā ca dakkhiṇasākhaṃ chindiṃsu, tato nānaggarasabhojanaṃ nikkhami, taṃ bhujjivā pacchimasākhaṃ chindiṃsu, tato alaṃkatakāthiyo nikkhamimṃsu, tāhi saddhiṃ abhiramitvā uttarasākhaṃ chindiṃsu, tato satta ratanāni nikkhamimṃsu, tāni gahetvā pañca sakaṭasatāni pūretvā Sāvattthiṃ paccāgantvā dhanam saṃgopetvā gandhamālādihattā Jetavanaṃ gantvā S-raṃ vanditvā pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā dhammakathaṃ sitvā punadivase mahādānaṃ datvā "bhante imasmiṃ dāne amhākaṃ dhanadāyikāya rukkhadevatāya pattim demā" 'ti pattim adamsu. S. niṭṭhitabhakkicco "katararukkhadevatāya pattim dethā" 'ti pucchi.

Vāṇijā nigrodharukkhe dhanassa laddhākāraṃ T-tassa ārocayimṃsu.

S. "tumhe tāva mattaññutāya taṇhāvasikā ahutvā dhanam labhittha.

pubbe pana amattaññū taṇhāvasikā dhanañ ca jīvitañ ca jiyimṃsu" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

A. Bārāṇasinagaraṃ (add: nissāya?) tam eva pana kantāraṃ sv-eva nigrodho. Vāṇijā maggamūlā hutvā tam eva nigrodham passimṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ S. abhisambuddho hutvā kathento

---

---

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).1: Vāṇijā samitiṃ katvā nānāraṭṭhāto āgatā  
dhanahārāya pakkamiṃsu ekaṃ katvāna gāmaṇiṃ. || Ja\_XIV:179 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).2: Te taṃ kantāram āgamma appabhakkhaṃ anodakaṃ  
mahānigrodham addakkhuṃ sītaccchāyaṃ manoramaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:180 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).3: Te ca tattha nisīditvā tassa rukkhassa chādiyā  
vāṇijā samacintesuṃ bālā mohena pārutā: || Ja\_XIV:181 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).4: Addāyate ayaṃ rukkho api vāri ca sandati,  
iṃgh'; assa purimaṃ sākhaṃ mayaṃ chindāma vāṇijā. || Ja\_XIV:182 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).5: Sā ca chinnā va pagghari acchaṃ vāriṃ anāvilaṃ,  
te tattha nahātvā ca pivitvā ca yāvat'; icchiṃsu vāṇijā || Ja\_XIV:183 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).6: Dutiyaṃ samacintesuṃ bālā mohena pārutā:  
iṃgh'; assa dakkhiṇaṃ sākhaṃ mayaṃ chindāma vāṇijā. || Ja\_XIV:184 ||

[page 352]

352 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).7: Sā ca chinnā va pagghari sālīmaṃsodanaṃ bahuṃ  
appodavaṇṇe kummāse singiṃ bidalasūpiyo. || Ja\_XIV:185 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).8: Te tattha bhutvā ca pivitvā ca yāvat'; icchiṃsu vāṇijā  
tatiyaṃ samacintesuṃ bālā mohena pārutā: || Ja\_XIV:186 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).9: Iṃgh'; assa pacchimaṃ sākhaṃ mayaṃ chindāma vāṇijā.  
sā ca chinnā va pagghari nāriyo samalaṃkatā || Ja\_XIV:187 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).10: Vicitravattthābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā  
api su vāṇijā ekā nāriyo paṇṇavīsati. || Ja\_XIV:188 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).11: Samantā parikaṃsu tassa rukkhassa chādiyā;  
te tāhi parivāretvā yāvat'; icchiṃsu vāṇijā || Ja\_XIV:189 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).12: Catutthaṃ samacintesuṃ bālā mohena pārutā:  
iṃgh'; assa uttaraṃ sākhaṃ mayaṃ chindāma vāṇijā. || Ja\_XIV:190 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).13: Sā ca chinnā va pagghari muttā veḷuriyā bahū  
rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca kuttiyo paṭiyāni ca || Ja\_XIV:191 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).14: Kāsikāni ca vatthāni uddiyāne ca kambale;  
te tattha bhāre bandhitvā yāvat'; icchiṃsu vāṇijā || Ja\_XIV:192 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).15: pañcamam samacintesum bālā mohena pārutā:  
imgh'; assa mūlam chindāma, api bhiyyo labhāmase. || Ja\_XIV:193 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).16: Ath'; uṭṭhahi satthavāho yācamāno katañjali:  
nigrodho kiṃ aparajjhati vāñijā, bhaddam atthu te. || Ja\_XIV:194 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).17: Vāridā purimā sākhā, annapānañ ca dakkhiṇā,  
nāridā pacchimā sākhā, sabbakāme ca uttarā,  
nigrodho kiṃ aparajjhati vāñijā, bhaddam atthu te. || Ja\_XIV:195 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).18: Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
na tassa sākham bhañjeyya, mittadūbho hi pāpako. || Ja\_XIV:196 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).19: Te ca tassa anādiyivā ekassa vacanam bahū  
nisitāhi kuṭṭhārīhi mūlato tam upakkamun ti. || Ja\_XIV:197 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Tattha samitiṃ katvā ti Bārāṇasiyam samāgamam katvā, bahū ekato hutvā ti attho, pakkamiṃsū 'ti pañcāhi sakaṭasatehi Bārāṇaseyyakam bhaṇḍam ādāya pakkamiṃsu, gāmaṇin ti ekam pañnavantataram satthavāham katvā chādiyā ti chāyāya,

[page 353]

10. Mahāvāñijāṭaka. (493.) 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] addāyate ti udakabharito viya addo hutvā paññāyati, chinnā va paggharīti eko rukkhārohanakusalo abhirūhitvā tam chindi, sā chinnamattā va paggharīti dasseti, parato pi es'; eva nayo, appodavanne kummāse ti appodakapāyāsasadise kummāse, siṅgin ti siṅgiverādikaṃ uttaribhaṅgam, bidalasūpiyo ti muggasūpādayo, vāñijā ekā ti ekekassa vāñijakassa, yattakā vā tattha vāñijā tesu ekekassa ekakā va, satthavāhassa pana santike pañcaviṣati ṭhitā ti pi attho, parikariṃsū 'ti parivāresum, tāhi pana saddhiṃ űeva nāgānubhāvena sāñivitānasayanādīni pagghariṃsu, kuttiyo ti hatthatharādayo, paṭiyānīti uṇṇāmayapaccattharaṇāni setakambalāni pi vadanti yeva, uddiyāneca kambale ti uddiyā; nāma kambalā atthi, te tattha bhāre bandhitvā ti yāvatakam icchiṃsu tāvatakam gahetvā pañcasakaṭasatāni pūretvā ti attho, vāñijā bhaddamatthu te ti ekekam vāñijam ālapanto bhaddan te atthū 'ti āha, annapānañcā 'ti annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca adāsi, sabbakāme cā 'ti sabbakāme ca adāsi, mittadūbho hīti mittānam dūbhanapuriso hi pāpako lāmako nāma, anādiyivā ti agahetvā, upakkamun ti chinditum ārabhiṃsu.

Atha ne chindanattāya rukkhāmūlam upagate disvā nāgarājā cintesi: "aham etesam pipāsītānam pāñiyam dāpesiṃ, tato dibbabhojanam, atho sayanāpi c'; eva paricārikā ca nāriyo, tato pañcasakaṭasatapūram ratanam, idāni pana me rukkham mūlato chindissāmā 'ti vadanti, ativiya luddhā, ṭhapetvā satthavāham sese māretum vaṭṭatīti" so "ettakā sannaddhayodhā nikkhamantu, ettakā va dhanuggahā, ettakā vammīno" ti senam vicāresi.

Tam attham pakāsento S.

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).20: Tato nāgā nikkhamiṃsu sannaddhā pañnaviṣati  
dhanuggahānam tīsatā cha sahasā ca vammīno ti || Ja\_XIV:198 ||

gātham āha.

---

---

Tattha sannaddhā ti suvaṇṇarajatādivammakavacikā, dhanuggahānaṃ tisaṭā ti meṇḍavisāṇadhanudharānaṃ  
tiṇi satāni, vammīno ti keṭakaphalakahatthā chasahassā.

[page 354]

354 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).21: Ete hanatha bandhatha, mā vo muccittha jīvaṃ,  
ṭhapetvā satthavāhaṃ sabbe bhasmaṃ karotha ne ti || Ja\_XIV:199 ||

ayaṃ nāgarājena vuttagāthā.

Tattha mā vo muccittha jīvaṃ ti kassaci ekassa pi jīvaṃ mā muccittha.

Nāgā tathā katvā uttarattharaṇādīni pañcasu sakaṭasatesu āropetvā satthavāhaṃ gahetvā sayāṃ tāni sakaṭāni  
pāpentā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā sabbadhanaṃ tassa gehe paṭisāmetvā taṃ āpucchitvā attano nāgabhavanam eva  
gatā.

Tam atthaṃ viditvā S. ovādasena gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).22: Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano  
lobhassa na vasaṃ gacche haneyyārisakaṃ manaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:200 ||

Ja\_XIV.10(=493).23: Etam ādīnaṃ ṇatvā taṇhā dukkhassa sambhavaṃ  
vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje. || Ja\_XIV:201 ||

Tattha tasmā ti yasmā lobhavasagā mahāvināsaṃ pattā satthavāho uttamasampattiṃ tasmā haneyyārisakaṃ  
manaṃ ti anto uppajjamānaṃ nānāvidhānaṃ lobhasattūnaṃ santakaṃ manaṃ lobhasampayuttacittaṃ  
haneyyā 'ti attho, etamādīnaṃ ti evaṃ lobhe ādīnaṃ jānitvā, taṇhā dukkhassa sambhavaṃ ti jātiādidukkhassa  
ca taṇhā sambhavo tato etaṃ dukkhaṃ nibbattati evaṃ taṇhā va dukkhassa sambhavaṃ ṇatvā vītataṇho  
anādānaṃ anādāno maggena āgatāya satiyā sato hutvā bhikkhu paribbaje iriyetha vattethā 'ti arahattena kūṭaṃ  
gaṇhi.

Imaṃ ca pana dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "evaṃ upāsakā pubbe lobhavasikā vāṇijā mahāvināsaṃ pattā,  
tasmā lobhavasikena na bhavitabban" ti vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā j. s. (Saccapariyosāne te vāṇijā sotāpattiphale  
patiṭṭhitā): "Tadā nāgarājā Sāriputto ahoṣī, satthavāho aham evā" 'ti. Mahāvāṇijajātakaṃ.

[page 355]

11. Sādhīnajātaka. (494.) 355

11. Sādhīnajātaka.

Abbhuto vato lokasmin ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. uposathike upāsake ā. k. Tadā hi S. "upāsakā porāṇakapaṇḍitā attano  
uposathakammaṃ nissāya manussasāreṇ"; eva devalokaṃ gantvā ciraṃ vasimsū" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.

A. Mithilāyaṃ Sādhīno nāma rājā dhammena r. kāresi.

So catūsū dvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālā kāretvā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ unnaṅgalaṃ katvā  
mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Devasikaṃ cha satasahassāni vayakaraṇaṃ gacchanti, pañca sīlāni rakkhati uposathaṃ  
upavasati, raṭṭhavāsino pi tassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puñṇāni katvā matamatā va devanagare yeva nibbattanti.  
Sudhammadevasabhaṃ pūretvā nisinnā devaraṇṇo sīlācārādiguṇam eva vaṇṇayanti.



---

Taṃ sutvā sesadevāpi rājānaṃ daṭṭhukāmā ahesuṃ. Sakko devarājā tesāṃ manaṃ viditvā āha: "Sādhīnarājānaṃ daṭṭhukam"; atthā "ti. "Āma devā" 'ti. So Mātaliṃ āṇāpesi:

"gaccha Vejayantaṃ rathaṃ yojetvā Sādhīnaṃ ānehīti". So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā rathaṃ yojetvā Videharaṭṭhaṃ agamāsi. Tadā puṇṇamadivaso hoti. Mātali manussānaṃ sāyamāsaṃ bhuñjitvā dvāresu sukhakathāya nisinnakāle candamaṇḍalena saddhiṃ rathaṃ pesesi. Manussā "dve candā uṭṭhitā" ti vadantā candamaṇḍalaṃ pahāya rathaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā "nāyaṃ cando, ratho esa, devaputto paññāyati, kass'; etaṃ manomayasindhavayuttaṃ dibbarathaṃ āneti, na aññassa amhākaṃ rañño bhavissati, rājā hi no dhammiko dhammarājā" ti somanassajātā hutvā añjaliṃ paggayha ṭhitā paṭhamaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).1: Abbhuto vata lokasmiṃ uppajji lomahaṃsano:  
dibbo ratho pātur ahu Vedehassa yasassino ti. || Ja\_XIV:202 ||

[page 356]

356 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Tass'; attho: abbhuto vata tesāṃ amhākaṃ jāto lokasmiṃ lomahaṃsano uppajji yassa dibbo ratho pātur ahosi Vedehassa yasassino ti.

Mātali pi rathaṃ ānetvā manussesu gandhamālādīhi pūjentesu tikkhattuṃ nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā rañño nivesanadvāraṃ gantvā rathaṃ nivattetvā pacchābhāge sihapañjarummāre ṭhapetvā ārohaṇasajjaṃ katvā aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ divasaṃ rājāpi dānasālā oloketvā "iminā niyāmena dānaṃ dethā" 'ti āṇāpetvā uposathaṃ samādāya divasaṃ vītināmetvā amaccagaṇaparivuto alaṃkatamahātale pācīnasihapañjarābhimukho dhammayuttakaṃ kathento nisinno hoti. Atha naṃ Mātali rathābhirūhanatthaṃ nimantesi, nimantetvā ādāya agamāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).2: Devaputto mahiddhiko Mātali devasārathi  
nimantayittha rājānaṃ Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahaṃ: || Ja\_XIV:203 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).3: Eh'; imaṃ rathaṃ āruya rājaseṭṭha disampati,  
devā dassanakāmā te tāvatimsā saindakā,  
saramānā hi te devā Sudhammāyaṃ samacchare. || Ja\_XIV:204 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).4: Tato ca rājā Sādhīno pamukho rathaṃ āruhi,  
sahassayuttaṃ āruya agā devāna sanike. || Ja\_XIV:205 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).5: Taṃ devā paṭinandiṃsu disvā rājānaṃ āgataṃ:  
svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ,  
nisīda dāni rājisi devarājassa santike. || Ja\_XIV:206 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).6: Sakko pi paṭinandittha Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahaṃ,  
nimantayī ca kāmehi āsanena ca Vāsavo. || Ja\_XIV:207 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).7: Sādhū kho si anuppatto āvāsaṃ vasavattinaṃ,  
vasa devesu rājisi sabbakāmasamiddhisu,  
tāvatimsesu devesu bhuñja kāme amānuse ti. || Ja\_XIV:208 ||

---

---

Tattha samacchare ti acchanti, agā devāna santike ti devānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Tasmim̐ hi rathaṃ abhirūhitvā ṭhite ratho ākāsaṃ pakkhandi, so mahājanassa olokontass'; eva antaradhāyi, Mātali rājānaṃ devalokaṃ nesi,

[page 357]

11. Sādhinajātaka. (494.) 357

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ disvā devatā ca Sakko ca haṭṭhatuṭṭhā paccuggamaṃ katvā paṭisanthāraṃ kariṃsu. Tam atthaṃ dassetuṃ taṃ devā ti ādi vuttaṃ. Tattha paṭinandimsū 'ti punappuna nandimsu, āsanena cā 'ti rājānaṃ āliṅgitvā idha nisīdā 'ti attano Paṇḍukambalāsanena ca kāmehi ca nimantesi, upaḍḍharajjaṃ katvā ekāsane nisidāpesīti attho.

Tassa Sakkena devaraññā dasayojanasahassaṃ devanagaraṃ aḍḍhatiyā ca accharakoṭiyo Vejayantapāsādañ ca majjhe bhinditvā dinnaṃ sampattiṃ anubhavantassa manussagaṇanāya sattavassasatāni atikkantāni, ten'; attabhāvena devaloke va sakaṃ puññaṃ khīṇaṃ, anabhirati uppannā, tasmā Sakkena saddhiṃ sallapanto

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).8: Ahaṃ pure saggagato ramāmi

naccehi gṛṭhehi ca vāditehi,  
so dāni ajja na ramāmi sagge,  
āyun nu khīṇo, maraṇaṃ nu santike  
udāhu mūlho 'smi janindaseṭṭhā 'ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XIV:209 ||

Tattha āyunnu khīṇo ti kin nu mama sarasena jīvitindriyaṃ khīṇaṃ udāhu upacchedakakammavasena maraṇaṃ santike jātan ti pucchati, janindaseṭṭhā 'ti janindānaṃ devānaṃ seṭṭhā 'ti.

Atha naṃ Sakko āha:

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).9: Na cāyu khīṇaṃ, maraṇaṃ te dūre,

na cāpi mūlho naraviriyaseṭṭhā,  
tavañ ca puññāni parittakāni  
sesaṃ vipākaṃ idha {vedayittho}. || Ja\_XIV:210 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).10: Vasa devānubhāvena rājaseṭṭhā disampati,

tāvatiṃsesu devesu bhūñja kāme amānuse ti. || Ja\_XIV:211 ||

Tattha parittakānīti idaṃ ten'; attabhāvena devaloke vipākadayakāni puññāni sandhāya vuttaṃ, itarāni pi tassa rañño puññāni paṭhaviyaṃ paṃsu viya appamāñāni, vasa devānubhāvenā 'ti ahaṃ te attano puññāni majjhe bhinditvā dassāmi mamānubhāvena vasā 'ti naṃ samassāsento āha.

[page 358]

358 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Atha naṃ patikkhipanto M. āha:

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).11: Yathā yācitakaṃ yānaṃ yathā yācitakaṃ dhanam

evaṃsampaadam ev'; etaṃ yam parato dānapaccayā. || Ja\_XIV:212 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).12: Na cāham etaṃ icchāmi yam parato dānapaccayā,

---

sayamkatāni puññāni tam me āveṇiyaṃ dhaṇaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:213 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).13: So 'haṃ gantvā manussesu kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahuṃ  
dānena samacariyāya saṃyamena damena ca  
yaṃ katvā sukhito hoti na ca pacchānutappatīti. || Ja\_XIV:214 ||

Tattha yaṃ parato dānapaccayā ti yaṃ parena dinnattā labhati taṃ yācitasadisam eva hoti, yācitaṃ hi tuṭṭhakāle denti ruṭṭhakāle acchindivā gaṇhantīti vadati, samacariyāya 'ti kāyādīhi pāpassa akaraṇena, saṃyamenā 'ti sīlasaṃyamena, damenā 'ti indriyadamanena, yaṃ katvā ti yaṃ karitvā sukhito c'; eva hoti na ca pacchā anutappati, tathārūpam eva kammaṃ karissāmīti.

Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā Sakko Mātaḷiṃ āṇāpesi: "gaccha Sādhīnarājānaṃ Mithilaṃ netvā uyyāne otārethīti". So tathā akāsi. Rājā uyyāne caṃkamati, uyyānapālo disvā pucchitvā gantvā Nāradaṃ ārocesi. So rañño āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā "tvaṃ purato gantvā tassa ca mayhañ ca dve āsanāni paññāpehīti" uyyānapālaṃ uyyojesi. So tathā akāsi. Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: "kassa dve āsanāni paññāpesīti". Ekaṃ tumhākaṃ, ekaṃ amhākaṃ rañño" ti. Atha rājā "ko añño satto mama santike āsane nisīdissatīti" vatvā ekasmiṃ nisīditvā ekasmiṃ pāde ṭhapesi. Nāradaṃ rājā āgantvā tassa pāde vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, so kir'; assa sattamo pana nattā tadā kira vassasatāyukakālo va hoti. M. pana attano puññabalena ettakaṃ kālaṃ vītināmeti. So Nāradaṃ hatthe gaheṭvā uyyāne vicaranto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).14: Imāni tāni khettāni imaṃ nikkhaṃ sukuṇḍalaṃ  
imā tā haritānopā imā najjo savantiyo || Ja\_XIV:215 ||

[page 359]

11. Sādhīnājātaka. (494.) 359

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).15: Imā [tā] pokkharāṇiyo rammā cakkavākūpakūjītā  
mandālakehi sañchannā padumuppalakehi ca --  
y'; ass'; imāni mamāyīṃsu kin nu te disataṃ gatā. || Ja\_XIV:216 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).16: Tānīdha khettāni so bhūmibhāgo  
te ārāmā te vana 'me pacārā --  
tam eva mayhaṃ janataṃ apassato  
suññaṃ va me Nārada khāyate disā ti. || Ja\_XIV:217 ||

Tattha khettānīti bhūmibhāge sandhāyāha, imaṃ nikkhaṃ ti imaṃ tādisam eva udakaniddhamaṃ, sukuṇḍalaṃ ti sobhanaṃ musalapavesanakūḍalena samannāgataṃ, haritānopā ti udakaniddhamaṃ ubhosu passesu haritāṇasañchannā anupabhūmiyo, yassimāni mamāyīṃsu 'ti tāta Nārada ye mama upaṭṭhākā ca oradhā ca imasmiṃ uyyāne mahantena yasena mayā saddhiṃ vicarantā imāni ṭhānāni mamāyīṃsu piyāyīṃsu katarān nu te disataṃ gatā kattha te pesitā, tānīdha khettānīti imasmiṃ uyyāne tāva etāni uparopakavirūhaṇaṭṭhānāni, te vana me pacārā ti ime te yeva vanapacārā, vane vihārabhūmiyo ti attho.

Atha naṃ Nārada āha: "deva tumhākaṃ devalokaṃ gatānaṃ idāni sattavassasatāni, ahaṃ vo sattamo nattā, tumhākaṃ upaṭṭhākā sabbe maraṇamukhaṃ pattā, idaṃ vo attano santakaṃ rajjaṃ, anubhavatha naṃ" ti. Rājā "tāta Nārada, nāhaṃ idhāgacchanta rajjathāya āgato, puññakaraṇāthāy'; amhi āgato, ahaṃ puññaṃ eva karissāmīti" vatvā

---

---

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).17: Diṭṭhā mayā vimānā obhāsenta catuddisā  
sammukhā devarājassa tidasānañ ca sammukhā. || Ja\_XIV:218 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).18: Vuttham me bhavanaṃ dibbaṃ bhuttā kāmā amānusa  
tavatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu. || Ja\_XIV:219 ||

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).19: So 'haṃ etadisam disvā puññāy'; amhi idhāgato,  
dhammam eva carissāmi, nāhaṃ rajjena atthiko. || Ja\_XIV:220 ||

[page 360]

360 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.11(=494).20: Adaṇḍāvacaṃ maggaṃ Sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ  
taṃ maggaṃ paṭipajissaṃ yena gacchantisubbatā ti āha. || Ja\_XIV:221 ||

Tattha vuttham me bhavanaṃ dibban ti Vejayantaṃ sandhāyāha.

sohaṃ etādisan ti tāta Nārada so ahaṃ Buddhañāṇena aparicchindaniyaṃ evarūpaṃ kāmaguṇasampattiṃ  
pahāya puññakaranatthāya idhāgato, adaṇḍāvacaṃ ti adaṇḍehi nikkhattadaṇḍasatthehi avacaritabbaṃ  
sammādiṭṭhipurekkhāraṃ aṭṭhaṅgikamaggaṃ, subbatā ti yena maggena subbatā sabbaññū Buddhā gacchanti  
abam pi agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gantuṃ bodhitale nisīditvā tam eva maggaṃ paṭipajissāmi.

Evaṃ M. imā gāthā sabbaññutañāṇena saṃkhipivā kathesi. Atha naṃ Nārado puna pi āha: "rajaṃ deva  
anusāsā" 'ti. "Tātā na me rajjen"; attho, satta vassasatāni niṭṭhitadānaṃ pana sattāhen'; eva dātukāma'; amhiti".  
Nārado "sādhū" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā mahādānaṃ paṭiyādesi. Rājā 'sattāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā sattame  
divase kālaṃ katvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nabbati.

S. i. dhammadesanaṃ ā. "evaṃ vasitabbayuttakaṃ uposathakammaṃ nāmā" 'ti dassetvā saccāni pakāsetvā  
j. s. [Saccapariyosāne upāsakesu keci sotāpattiphale keci sakadāgāmiphale paṭiṭṭhahimsu]:  
"Tadā Nāradaṛājā Ānando ahosi, Sakko Anuruddho, Sādhīnarājā aham evā" 'ti. Sādhīnajātakaṃ

## 12. Dasabrāhmaṇajātaka.

Rājā avoca Vidhūran ti. Idaṃ S.J.v. asadisadānaṃ ā. k. Taṃ Aṭṭhanipāte Sucirajātake vitthāritam eva. Rājā kira  
taṃ dānaṃ dadanto S-raṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā pañca bhikkhusatāni vicinitvā gaṇhitvā mahākhiṇāsavānaṃ ṇeva  
adāsi. Ath'; assa guṇaṃ kathentā "āvuso rājā asadisadānaṃ dento vicinitvā mahāphalaṭṭhāne adāsīti" dh. k. s. S.  
āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ  
Kosalarājā mādisassa Buddhassa upaṭṭhāko hutvā viceyyadānaṃ deti,

[page 361]

12. Dasabrāhmaṇajātaka. [495.] 361

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne Buddhhe pi  
viceyyadānaṃ dadamsū" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Yuddhiṭṭhilagotto Koravyarājā r. kāresi. Tassa Vidhūro nāma amacca atthañ ca  
dhammaṃ ca anusāsī. Rājā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ khobhento mahādānaṃ deti, taṃ gahetvā bhuñjantesu eko pi  
pañcasīlamattaṃ rakkhanto nāma n'; atthi, sabbe dussīla va, dānaṃ rājānaṃ na toseti. Rājā "viceyyadānaṃ

---

---

mahapphalan" ti silavantanaṃ dātukāmo hutvā cintesi: "Vidhūrapaṇḍitena saddhiṃ mantayissāmiti" so taṃ  
upaṭṭānaṃ āgataṃ āsane nisīdāpetvā pañhaṃ pucchi

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. upaḍḍhagātham āha. Parato rañño ca Vidhūrassa ca vacanapaṭivacanam hoti.

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).1: Rājā avoca Vidhūraṃ dhammakāmo Yudhiṭṭhilo: [III,401.]  
brāhmaṇe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:222 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).2: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:223 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).3: Dullabhā brāhmaṇā deva sīlavanto bahussutā  
viratā methunā dhammā ye te bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:224 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).4: Dasa khalu mahārāja yā tā brāhmaṇajātiyo,  
tesaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ vicayaṃ vitthārena suṇohi me. || Ja\_XIV:225 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).5: Pasibbake gahetvāna puñṇe mūlassa saṃvute  
osadhikāyo ganthenti nahāyanti japanti ca || Ja\_XIV:226 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).6: Tikicchakasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:227 ||

[page 362]

362 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).7: Apetā te brāhmaṇā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:228 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).8: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:229 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).9: Kiṃkaṇikāyo gahetvāna ghosenti purato pi te,  
pesanāni te gacchanti, rathacariyāsu sikkhare, || Ja\_XIV:230 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).10: Paricārakasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:231 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).11: Apetā tā brāhmaṇā [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:232 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).12: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma yattha dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:233 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).13: Kamaṇḍaluṃ gahevāna vaṃkadaṇḍaṇ ca brāhmaṇā  
paccupessanti rājāno gāmesu nigamesu ca, || Ja\_XIV:234 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).14: 'Nādinne vuṭṭhahissāma gāmamhi ca vanamhi ca',  
niggāhakasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:235 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).15: Apetā te brāhmaṇñā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa silavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:236 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).16: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma yattha dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:237 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).17: Parūḷhakacchanakhalomā paṃkadantā rajassirā  
okiṇṇā rajaraṇūhi yācakā vicaranti te, || Ja\_XIV:238 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).18: Khāṇughātasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:239 ||

[page 363]

12. Dasabrāhmaṇajātaka. (495.) 363

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).19: Apetā te brāhmaṇñā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa silavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:240 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).20: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:241 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).21: Harīṭakaṃ āmalakaṃ ambajambuvibhīṭakaṃ  
labujaṃ dantapoṇāni beluvā padarāni ca || Ja\_XIV:242 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).22: Rājāyatanaṃ ucchupuṭaṃ dhūmanettaṃ madhuañjanaṃ  
uccāvacaṇi paṇiyāni vipaṇenti janādhipa, || Ja\_XIV:243 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).23: Vāñjakasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti trāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatānase. || Ja\_XIV:244 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).24: Apetā te bāhmaṇñā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa silavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:245 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).25: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:246 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).26: Kasim vāñijjāṃ kārenti, posayanti ajaḷake,  
kumāriyo paveccanti, vivāhant'; āvahanti ca, || Ja\_XIV:247 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).27: Samā Ambaṭṭhavessehi, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:248 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).28: Apetā te brāhmaṇā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:249 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).29: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:250 ||

[page 364]

364 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).30: Nikkhantabhikkhaṃ bhuñjanti gāmesv-eke purohitā,  
bahū te paṭipucchanti aṇḍacchedā tilaṇchakā, || Ja\_XIV:251 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).31: Pasū pi tattha haññanti mahisā sūkarā ajā,  
goghātakasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:252 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).32: Apetā te brāhmaṇā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:253 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).33: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:254 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).34: Asicammaṃ gahetvāna khaggaṃ paggayha brāhmaṇā  
vessapathesu tiṭṭhanti, satthaṃ abbāhayanti pi, || Ja\_XIV:255 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).35: Samā gopanisādehi, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:256 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).36: Apetā te brāhmaṇā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:257 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).37: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:258 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).38: Araññe kuṭikaṃ katvā kuṭāni kārayanti te,  
sasabhiṅgāre bādheti {āgrodhā} macchakacchapaṃ, || Ja\_XIV:259 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).39: Luddakā te mahārāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:260 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).40: Apetā te brāhmaṇā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:261 ||

[page 365]

12. Dasabrāhmaṇajātaka. (495.) 365

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).41: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:262 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).42: Aññe dhanassa kāmāhi heṭṭhā mañce pasakkhitā,  
rājāno upari nahāyanti somayāge upaṭṭhite, || Ja\_XIV:263 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).43: Malamajjanasamā rāja, te pi vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
akkhātā te mahārāja, tādise nipatāmase. || Ja\_XIV:264 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).44: Apetā te brāhmaṇā, [iti rājā Koravyo]  
na te vuccanti brāhmaṇā,  
aññe Vidhūra pariyesa sīlavante bahussute || Ja\_XIV:265 ||

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).45: Virate methunā dhammā ye me bhuñjeyyu bhojanaṃ,  
dakkhiṇaṃ samma dassāma  
yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalan ti. || Ja\_XIV:266 ||

Tattha sīlavante ti maggenāgatasīle, bahussute ti paṭivedhabahussute, dakkhiṇan ti dānaṃ, ye te ti ye dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā tava dānaṃ bhuñjeyyuṃ te dullabhā brāhmaṇajātiyo ti brāhmaṇakulāni, tesāṃ vibhaṅgaṃ vicayan ti tesāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vibhāgaṃ mama paññāya vicitabhāvaṃ vitthārena suṇohi, saṃvute ti baddhamukhe, osadhikāyo ganthenṭīti idaṃ imassa rogassa bhesajjaṃ idaṃ imassā 'ti evaṃ pilotike bandhitvā manussānaṃ denti, nahāyantīti nahāpanaṃ nāma karonti, jāpanti cā 'ti bhūtavijjaṃ parivattenti, tikicchakasamā ti vejjasadisā, te pi vuccantīti te pi brāhmaṇā vā mayaṃ abrahmaṇā vā ti ajānitvā va vejjakammena jīvikaṃ kappentā vohārena brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti, akkhātā te ti ime te mayā vejjabrāhmaṇā nāma akkhātā, nipatāmase ti vadehi dāni, kiṃ tādise brāhmaṇe nipatāma nimantanatthāya upasaṃkamāma, atthi te etehi attho ti pucchati, brāhmaṇā ti brāhmaṇadhammato, na te vuccantīti te bāhitapāpatāya brāhmaṇā nāma na vuccanti, kiṃkaṇikāyo

---



---

ti mahārāja apare brāhmaṇā attano brāhmaṇadhammaṃ chaḍḍetvā jīvatthāya rājarājamahāmattānam purato kaṃsatāle gahetvā vādentā gāyantā gacchanti, pesanāni pīti dāsakammakarā viya pesanāni pi gacchanti, rathacariyāsū 'ti rathasippaṃ sikkhanti, paricārakasamā ti dāsakammakarasadisā, daṇḍan ti vaṃkadaṇḍakaṭṭhaṃ,

[page 366]

366 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paccupessanti rājāno ti rājarājamahāmatte paṭicca āgamma sandhāya paccupessanti, gāmesu nigamesu cā ti tesam nivesanadvāre nisīdanti, niggāhakasamā ti niggāhakakārakehi balisādhakarājapurisehi samā yathā te purisā agahetvā na gamissāmā 'ti niggahaṃ katvā gaṇhanti yeva tathā gāme vā vane vā aladdhā marantāpi na vuṭṭhahissāmā 'ti upavasanti, te pīti te pi balisādhakasadisā pāpadhammā, rajareṇūhīti rajena ca paṃsūhi ca okiṇṇā, yācakā ti dhanayācakā, khāṇughātasamā ti malinasarīratāya jhāmakhettakhāṇughātehi bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā jhāmakhāṇukauddharaṇakamanussehi samānā agahetvā na gamissāmā 'ti niccalabhāvena ṭhitattā nikhaṇitvā ṭhapitavatikhāṇu viyā 'ti pi attho, te pīti te pi tathā laddhaṃ dhanam vaḍḍhiyā payojetvā puna tathā; eva ṭhitattā dussilabrāhmaṇā, ucchupuṭṭan ti ucchuṃ c'; eva phāṇitapuṭṭaṇ ca, madhuañjanaṃ ti madhuñ ca añjanañ ca, uccāvācānīti mahagghasamagghāni paṇiyānīti bhaṇḍāni, vipaṇentīti vikkiṇanti, te pīti te pi imāni ettakāni vikkiṇitvā jīvikakappakavāṇijakabrāhmaṇā, posentīti gorasavikkayena jīvikakappanattamaṃ posenti, paveccantīti attano dhītarō hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ gahetvā paresaṃ denti, te evaṃ paresaṃ dadamānā vivāhanti attano puttānaṃ atthāya gaṇhamānā āvahanti nāma ambaṭṭhavessehīti kuṭumbikehi c'; eva gahapatīhi ca samānā te pi vohāravasena brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti, nikkhanta bhikkhaṇa ti gāmapurohitā hutvā attano atthāya nibaddhabhikkhaṃ, bahū te ti bahujanā te gāmapurohite nakkhattamuhuttamaṅgalāni pucchanti, aṇḍacchedātīlañchakā ti bhatīṃ gahetvā balivaddādīnaṃ aṇḍacchedakā c'; eva tisulādīmaṃ kakaraṇena lañchakā ca lakkhaṇakārakā ti attho, tatthā 'ti tesam gāmapurohitānaṃ gehesu maṃsavikkīṇanattamaṃ ete pasuādayo pi haññanti, te pīti te pi goghātakasamā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti asicammaṃ ti asilaṭṭhiñ c'; eva kaṇḍavāraṇaṇ ca, vessapathesū 'ti vāṇijānaṃ gamanamaggesu, satthaṃ abbāhayantīti satthavāhānaṃ hatthato satam pi sahasam pi gahetvā satthe corāṭaviṃ atibāhenti, gopanisādehīti gopālakehi c'; eva nisādehi ca gāmaghātakacorehi samā ti vuttaṃ, te pīti evarūpā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti, kuṭāni kārayanti te ti kuṭapāsādāni ropenti, sasabilāre ti sase ca bilāre ca, etena thalacare mige dasseti, ā godhā macchakacchapan ti thalajesu tāva {āgodhato} mahante ca khuddake ca paṇyo bādheṇti mārenti jalajesu macchakacchape, te pīti te pi luddakasamā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti,

[page 367]

12. Dasabrāhmaṇajātaka. (495.) 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññe dhanassa kāmāhīti apare brāhmaṇā dhanam patthentā, heṭṭhāmañce pasakkhitā ti kalim pavāhakammaṃ kāressāmā 'ti ratanamayaṃ mañcaṃ kāretvā tassa heṭṭhā nipannā acchanti, atha tesam somayāge uṭṭhite rājāno upari nahāyanti, te kira yāge niṭṭhite āgantvā tasmīṃ mañce nisīdanti, atha ne aññe brāhmaṇā kalim pavāhessāmā 'ti nahāpentī, ratanamañco c'; eva rañño rājālaṃkāro ca sabbo heṭṭhā nipannass'; eva hoti, te pīti te pi malamajjanehi nahāpītehi sadisā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti.

Evañ c'; ime vohāramattabrāhmaṇe dassetvā idāni paramatthabrāhmaṇe dassento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).46: Atthi kho brāhmaṇā deva sīlavanto bahussutā

vīratā methunā dhammā ye te bhūñjeyyu bhojanaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:267 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).47: Ekañ ca bhattaṃ bhuñjanti na ca majjaṃ pivanti te.  
akkhātā te mahāraja, tādise nipatāmase ti. || Ja\_XIV:268 ||

Tattha silavanto ti ariyasīlena samannāgatā, bahussutā ti paṭivedhabāhusaccena samannāgatā, tādise ti evarūpe bāhitapāpe paccekabuddhabrāhmaṇe nimantanatthāya upasaṃkamāmā 'ti.

Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā pucchi: "samma Vidhūra evarūpā aggadakkhiṇeyyā brāhmaṇā kahaṃ vasantīti". "Uttara-Himavante Nandamūlakapabbhāre mahārājā" 'ti. "Tena hi paṇḍita tava balena mayhaṃ te brāhmaṇe pariyesā" 'ti tuṭṭhamānaso

Ja\_XIV.12(=495).48: Ete [kho] brāhmaṇā Vidhūrā silavanto bahussutā,  
ete Vidhūra pariyesa, khippañ ca te nimantayā 'ti || Ja\_XIV:269 ||

gātham āha. M. "sādhū" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampatiḥchitvā "tena hi mahārāja 'nagaraṃ alaṃkārāpetvā sabbe nagaravāsino dānaṃ datvā uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya samādinnaṣīlā hontū"; 'ti bheriṃ carāpetvā tumhe pi saddhiṃ pariyaṇena uposathaṃ samādiyathā" 'ti vatvā sayam pāto va bhuñjitvā uposathaṃ samādāya sāyaṇhasamaye jātipupphavaṇṇaṃ samuggaṃ āharāpetvā raññā saddhiṃ pañcapatiṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhahitvā paccekabuddhānaṃ guṇe anussaritvā vanditvā "Uttara-Himavante Nandamūlakapabbhāre vāsino pañca paccekabuddhasatāni sve amhākaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū"

[page 368]

368 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti nimantevā ākāse aṭṭha pupphamuṭṭhiyo vissajjesi. Tadā tattha pañcasatā paccekabuddhā vasanti, pupphāni gantvā tesam upari patiṃsu, te āvajantā naṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "mārisā Vidhūrapaṇḍitena nimantit"; amhā, na kho pañ"; esa ittarasatto, Buddhaṃkuro esa, imasmiṃ ñeva kappe Buddho bhavissati, karissāma assa saṅghaṇ" ti nimantaṇaṃ adhiṅvāsayaṃsu. M. pupphānaṃ anāgamaṇasaññāya adhiṅvāsitaḥvāṇaṃ ñatvā "mahārāja sve paccekabuddhā āgamissanti, sakkārasammānaṃ karohīti" āha. Rājā punadvise mahāsakkāraṃ katvā mahātale mahārahāni āsanāni paññāpesi.

Paccekabuddhā Anotattadahe katasārāpaṭiṇṇajaggaṇāvelaṃ sallakkhetvā ākāsenāgantvā rājaṅgaṇe otariṃsu. Rājā ca B. ca pasannaṃ mānasā tesam hatthato pattāni gahetvā pāsādaṃ āropetvā nisīdāpetvā dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā paṇḍitena khādaniyabhojanīyena parivisiṃsu. Bhattakiccapariyosāne ca punadvivasatthāyā 'ti evaṃ satta divase nimantevā mahādānaṃ datvā sattame divase sabbaparikkhāre adaṃsu. Te anumodanaṃ katvā ākāsenā tatth'; eva gatā, parikkhārāpi tehi saddhiṃ yeva gamiṃsu.

S. i. dhammadesanaṃ ā. "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave Kosalarañño mama upaṭṭhākaṃ sato viceyyadānaṃ dātuṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne pi Buddhe adaṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā Anando ahoṣi, Vidhūrapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Dasabrāhmaṇajātakaṃ.

[page 369]

13. Bhikkhāparamparajātaka. (496.) 369

13. Bhikkhāparamparajātaka.

Sukhumālarūpaṃ disvā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. aññataraṃ kuṭumbikaṃ ā. k. So kira saddho ahoṣi pasanno, T-tassa c'; eva saṃghassa ca nibaddhaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ karoti. Ath'; ekadvivaṃ cintesi: "ahaṃ Buddharatanassa c'; eva saṃgharatanassa ca paṇḍitabhojanāni c'; eva sukhumavatthāni ca dento niccaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ karomi, idāni dhammaratanassāpi karissāmi, kin nu kho tassa sakkāraṃ karontena kattabban" ti.

---

---

So bahum gandhamālādiṃ ādāya Jetavanaṃ gantvā S-vaṃ vanditvā pucchi: "ahaṃ bhante dhammaratanassa sakkāraṃ kātukāmo, kin nu kho tassa sakkāraṃ karontena kattabban" ti.

Atha vaṃ S. "sace dhammaratanassa sakkāraṃ kātukāmo dhammabhaṅḍāgārikassa Ānandassa sakkāraṃ karohīti" āha. So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisunivā theravaṃ nimantevā punadivase theravaṃ mahantena sakkārena attano gehavaṃ netvā mahārahāsaṇe nisīdāpetvā gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ datvā mahagghe ticīvarapahonake sātāke adāsi. Thero pi "avaṃ sakkāro dhammaratanassa kato na mayhaṃ anucchaviko, aggassa dhammasenāpatissa anucchaviko" ti cintevā piṇḍapātaṃ ca vatthāni ca vihāraṃ haritvā Sāriputtattherassa adāsi.

So pi "avaṃ sakkāro dhammaratanassa kato ekantena dhammasāmiSammāsambuddhassa"; eva anucchaviko" ti cintevā Dasabalassa adāsi.

S. attano uttaritaraṃ adisvā piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji, cīvarasātāke aggahesi. Bhikkhū dh. k. s.: "āvuso asuko nāma kuṭumbiko 'dhammaratanassa sakkāraṃ karomīti'; dhammabhaṅḍāgārika-Ānandattherassa dānaṃ adāsi, thero 'na mayhaṃ anucchaviko'; ti dhammasenāpatino adāsi, so pi 'nāvaṃ mayhaṃ anucchaviko'; ti T-tassa adāsi, T. aññaṃ uttaritaraṃ apassanto attano dhammasāmitāya 'mayhaṃ ev'; eso anucchaviko'; ti taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñji, cīvarasātāke gaṇhi, evavaṃ so piṇḍapāto yathānucchavikatāya sāmīno va pādamaṃ gato" ti.

S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva piṇḍapāto paramparāyathānucchavikaṃ gacchati, pubbe anuppanne Buddhhe agamāsi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

[page 370]

370 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

A. B. Brahmaddatto agatigamanam pahāya dasa rājadharme akopento dhammena r. kāresi. Evavaṃ sante pi 'ssa vinicchayo suñño viya ahoṣi. Rājā attano aguṇagavesako hutvā antonivesanādīni pariḅhaṇṇanto antopure ca antonagare ca dvāragāmesu ca attano aguṇavaṃ kathentaṃ adisvā "janapade gavesissāmīti" amaccānaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādetvā purohitena saddhiṃ aññātakavesena Kāsiraṭṭhe caranto kañci aguṇavaṃ kathentaṃ adisvā paccante ekaṃ nigamaṃ patvā bahidvārasālāya nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe nigamavāsī asītikotiṅgavibhavo kuṭumbiko mahantena parivārena nahānatitthaṃ gacchanto sālāya nisinnaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇavaṃ sukhumālasarīraṃ rājānaṃ disvā uppannasineho sālāṃ pavisitvā "idh"; eva hothā" 'ti vatvā gehavaṃ gantvā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ sampādāpetvā mahantena parivārena bhattachājanāni gāhāpetvā agamāsi. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Himavantavāsī pañcābhīṇātāpaso āgantvā tatth'; eva nisīdi.

Nandamūlakapabbhārato paccekabuddho pi āgantvā tatth'; eva nisīdi. Kuṭumbiko rañño hatthadhovanaṃ datvā nānaggarasehi sūpavyañjanehi bhattachāpītiṃ sajjevā rañño upanesi. Rājā taṃ gahetvā purohitabrāhmaṇassa adāsi. Brāhmaṇo gahetvā tāpasassa adāsi. Tāpaso paccekabuddhassa santikaṃ gantvā vāmahatthena bhattachāpītiṃ dakkhiṇhatthena kamaṇḍalaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā patte bhattachāṃ pakkhipi. So kañci animantevā anāpucchitvā paribhuñji. Tassa bhattachakiccapariyosāne kuṭumbiko cintesi: "mayā rañño bhattachāṃ dinnavaṃ raññā {brāhmaṇassa} brāhmaṇena tāpasassa tāpasena paccekabuddhassa, paccekabuddho kañci anāpucchitvā va bhūñji, kin nu kho imesaṃ ettakaṃ dānakāraṇavaṃ, kiṃ imassa kañci anāpucchitvā va bhūñjanakāraṇavaṃ,

[page 371]

13. Bhikkhāparamparajāta. (496.) 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anupubbena pucchissāmīti" so ekekaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā pucchi, te pi 'ssa kathesumaṃ:

---

kūṭāgāvararūpetam mahāsayanam upocitam.

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).2: Tassa te pemakenāham adāsiṃ baddham odanam  
sālīnam viciṃ bhattam suciṃ maṃsūpasecanam, || Ja\_XIV:270 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).3: Tam tvaṃ bhattam patiggayha brāhmaṇassa adāpayi  
attanā anasivāna, ko 'yam dhammo, nam'; atthu te. || Ja\_XIV:271 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).4: Ācariyo brāhmaṇo mayham kiccākiccesu vyāvaṭo  
garu ca āmantaṇṇiyo ca, dātum arahāmi bhojanam. || Ja\_XIV:272 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).5: Brāhmaṇam dāni pucchāmi Gotamam rājavūjitam:  
rājā te bhattam pādāsi suciṃ maṃsūpasecanam, || Ja\_XIV:273 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).6: Tam tvaṃ bhattam patiggayha isissa bhojanam adā,  
akhettaññū si dānassa, ko 'yam dhammo, nam'; atthu te. || Ja\_XIV:274 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).7: Bharāmi putte dāre ca gharesu gathito aham,  
bhuñja mānusaḥ kāme anusāsāmi rājino. || Ja\_XIV:275 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).8: Āraññakassa isino cirarattam tapassino  
vaddhassa bhāvitattassa dātum arahāmi bhojanam. || Ja\_XIV:276 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).9: Isiṃ ca dāni pucchāmi kisaṃ dhamanisanthatam  
parūlhakacchanakhalomam paṃkadantam rajassiram: (cfr. 362|25) || Ja\_XIV:277 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).10: Eko araññe viharasi, nāvakaṃkhasi jīvitam,  
bhikkhu kena tayā seyyo yassa tvaṃ bhojanam adā. || Ja\_XIV:278 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).11: Khaṇant'; ālukalambāni bilālitakkaḷāni ca  
dhunam sāmākanivāram saṃghāriyam pasāriyam || Ja\_XIV:279 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).12: Sākam bhisaṃ madhum maṃsam badarāmalakāni ca  
tāni ābhatva bhuñjāmi, atthi me so pariggaho. || Ja\_XIV:280 ||

[page 372]

372 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).13: Pacanto apacantassa amamassa sakiñcano  
anādānassa sādāno dātum arahāmi bhojanam. || Ja\_XIV:281 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).14: Bhikkhuṃ ca dāni pucchāmi tuṇhīm āsīna subbatam:  
isi te bhattam pādāsi suciṃ maṃsūpasecanam, || Ja\_XIV:282 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).15: Tam tvaṃ bhattam patiggayha tuṇhī bhuñjasi ekako,  
nāññam kañci nimantesi, ko 'yam dhammo, nam'; atthu te. || Ja\_XIV:283 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).16: Na pacāmi na pācemi na chindāmi na chedaye,  
taṃ maṃ akiñcanaṃ ñatvā sabbapāpehi ārataṃ || Ja\_XIV:284 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).17: Vāmena bhikkham ādāya dakkhiṇena kamaṇḍaluṃ  
isi me bhattaṃ pādāsi suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:285 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).18: Ete hi dātum arahanti samamā sapariggahā,  
paccanīkam ahaṃ maññe yo dātāraṃ nimantaye ti. || Ja\_XIV:286 ||

Tattha vivanan ti nirūdakasadiṣaṃ imaṃ paccantaṃ āgataṃ, kūtāgāravaruṇpetan ti kūtāgāravare upagataṃ, ekaṃ varakūtāgāravāsinaṃ ti attho, mahāsayanamupocitan ti tatth'; eva supaññattaṃ sirisayanaṃ upocitaṃ, tassa te ti evarūpaṃ taṃ disvā ahaṃ pemam akāsiṃ, tassa tava pemakena baddhamodanan ti uttamam odanaṃ, vicitan ti apagatakhāṇḍakālakehi vicittataṇḍulehi kataṃ, adāpayīti adāsi, attānaṃ ti attanā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, anasitvānā 'ti abhuñjivā, ko yaṃ dhammo ti mahārāja ko esa tumhākaṃ sabhāvo, namatthu te ti namo tava atthu yo tvaṃ attanā abhuñjivā parassa adāsi, ācariyo ti kuṭumbiya esa mayhaṃ ācārasikkhāpako ācariyo, vyāvaṭo ti uyyutto, āmantaṇiko ti āmantetabbayuttako, mayā dinnāṃ gahetuṃ anurūpo, dātumarahāmīti tasmā ahaṃ evarūpassa ācariyassa bhojanaṃ dātum arahāmīti rājā brāhmaṇassa guṇaṃ vaṇṇesi, akhettaṃñūsīti nāhaṃ taṃ dānassa khettaṃ mayi dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na hotīti evaṃ attānaṃ dānassa akhettaṃ jānāsi maññe ti, anusāsāmīti attano atthaṃ pahāya rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsāmi, evaṃ attano aguṇaṃ kathetvā āraññakassā 'ti isino guṇaṃ kathesi, isino ti sīlādiguṇapariyesakassa, tapassino ti tapanissitakassa, vaddhassā 'ti paṇḍitassa guṇavaddhassa,

[page 373]

13. Bhikkhāparamparajātaka. (496.) 373

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāvakaṃkhasīti sayāṃ dullabhabhojano hutvā evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ aññassa desi, kiṃ attano jivitaṃ na kaṃkhasi, bhikkhu kenā 'ti ayaṃ bhikkhu katarena gunena tayā seṭṭhataro, khaṇaṃtālulakambānīti khaṇanto ālulakambāni ālūni c'; eva tālakandāni ca, biḷālatakkalāni cā 'ti biḷālikandatakkalakandāni ca, dhunan ti sāmākañ ca nīvaraṇ ca dhunitvā, saṃghāriyaṃ pasāriyan ti ete sāmākaṇīvāre dhunanto saṃsāretvā puna sukkhāpīte pasāretvā suppena pappoṭetvā koṭṭetvā taṇḍule ādāya pacitvā bhuñjāmīti vadati, sākan ti yaṃ kiñci sūpeyyapaṇṇaṃ, maṃsan ti sīhavighāsādimaṃsaṃ, tāni āharitvā ti tāni sākādīni āharitvā, amamassā 'ti taṇhādīṭṭhimamattarahitassa, sakiñcano ti sapalibodho, anādānassā 'ti niggahaṇassa, dātumarahāmīti evarūpassa paccekabuddhassa attanā laddhabhojanaṃ dātum arahāmi, tunhīmāsīnaṃ ti kiñci avatvā nisinnaṃ, akiñcanaṃ ti rāgakiñcanādīhi rahitaṃ, āratanaṃ ti virataṃ sabbapāpāni pahāya ṭhitaṃ, kamaṇḍaluṃ ti kamaṇḍaluṃ, ete hīti ete rājādayo tayo janā ti hatthaṃ pasāretvā te niddisanto evaṃ āha, dātumarahanīti mādisassa dātum arahanti, paccanīkaṃ ti paccanīkapaṭipadaṃ dāyakassa nimantaṇaṃ, ekavīsatiyā anesanāsu aññatarāya piṇḍapaṭipīṇḍapariyesanāya jīvikakappanasamkhātā micchājīvapaṭipatti nāma hoti.

Tassa vacanaṃ sutvā kuṭumbiko attamano dve osānagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).19: Atthāya vata me ajja idhāgacchi rathesabho,  
ito pubbe na jānāmi yattha dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XIV:287 ||

Ja\_XIV.13(=496).20: Raṭṭhesu giddhā rājāno, kiccākiccesu brāhmaṇā,  
isī mūlaphale giddhā, vipparamuttā ca bhikkhavo ti. || Ja\_XIV:288 ||

---

---

Tattha rathesabho ti rājānaṃ sandhāyāha, kiccākiccesū 'ti rañño kiccakaraṇīye, bhikkhavo ti paccekabuddhā, bhikkhavo pana sabbabhavehi vip̐pamuttā.

Paccekabuddho tassa dhammam desetvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato, tathā tāpaso. Rājā pana katipāhaṃ tassa santike vasitvā Bārāṇasim eva gato.

[page 374]

374 XIV. Pakiṇṇakanipāta.

S. i. dhammadesanaṃ ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva piṇḍapāto yathānucchavikaṃ gacchati, pubbe pi gato yavā" 'ti vatvā j. s.:

"Tadā kuṭumbiko dhammaratanassa sakkāraṅkuṭumbiko ahosi, rājā Ānando, purohito Sāriputto, hemavatako tāpaso aham evā" 'ti.

Bhikkhāparamparajātakaṃ. Pakiṇṇakavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 375]

375

XV. VĪSATINIPĀTA.

#### 1. Mātaṅgajātaka.

Kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Udenavaṃsarājānaṃ sandhāya kathesi. Tasmim̐ hi kāle āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Jetavanato ākāsenā gantvā yebhuyyena Kosambiyaṃ Udenassa rañño uyyānaṃ divāvihārāya gacchati. Thero kira purimabhava rajjaṃ karonto dīgham addhānaṃ tasmim̐ uyyāne mahāparivāro sampattim̐ anubhavi. So tena pubbāciṇṇena yebhuyyena tatth'; eva divāvihāraṃ nisīditvā phalasaṃpattisukhena vītināmeti. Tasmim̐ ekadivasaṃ tattha gantvā supupphitasallamūle nisinne Udeno sattāhaṃ mahāpānaṃ pivitvā "uyyānakīlaṃ kīlissāmīti" mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gantvā maṅgalasilāpatte aññatarāya itthiyā aṃke nipanno surāmadamattatāya niddaṃ okkami. Gāyanta nisinnitthiyo turiyāni chaḍḍetvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā pupphaphalādīni vicinantiyo therāṃ disvā gantvā vanditvā nisīdim̐su. Thero dhammakathaṃ kathento nisīdi.

Itarāpi itthi aṃkaṃ cāletvā rājānaṃ pabodhetvā "kuhiṃ tā vasaliyo gatā" ti vutte "ekaṃ samaṇaṃ parivāretvā nisinnā" ti āha. So kuddho gantvā therāṃ akkositvā paribhāsivā "handā ca taṃ samaṇaṃ tambakipillakehi khādāpessāmīti" kodhavasena therassa sarīre tambakipillakapuṭaṃ bhindāpesi. Thero ākāse ṭhatvā tass'; ovādaṃ datvā Jetavane gandhakuṭīdvāre yeva otarivā Tathāgatena "kuto āgato sīti" puṭṭho tam atthaṃ ārocesi. S. "na kho Bhāradvāja Udeno idān"; eva pabbajite viheṭṭheti, pubbe pi viheṭṭhay'; evā" 'ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

[page 376]

376 X.V. Vīsatinipāta.

A. B. Br. r. k. M. bahinagare caṇḍālayoniyaṃ nibbatti, Mātaṅgo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Aparabhāge viññūtaṃ patto Mātaṅgapaṇḍito ti pākaṭo ahosi. Tadā Bārāṇasiseṭṭhino dhītā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā nāma ekamaśadvemāsavārena mahāparivārā uyyānakīlikaṃ gacchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ M. kenaci kammena nagaraṃ parisanto antaradvāre Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ disvā ekamantaṃ apagantvā alliyitvā aṭṭhāsi. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā sāṅgiantarena oloketi taṃ disvā "ko eso" ti pucchitvā "caṇḍālo ayye" ti vutte "adiṭṭhapubbayuttakaṃ vata passāmā" 'ti gandhodakena akkhīni dhovitvā tato nivatti. Tayā saddhiṃ nikkhantajano "are duṭṭha caṇḍāla, ajja taṃ nissāya amhākaṃ amūlakaṃ surābhattaṃ naṭṭhan" ti kodhābhībūto Mātaṅgapaṇḍitaṃ hatthehi ca pādehi ca pothetvā asaṅṅaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So muhuttaṃ vītināmetvā paṭiladdhasañño cintesi:

---

---

"Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya pariṇāṇaṃ maṃ niddosaṃ akāraṇena pothesi, Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ labhitvā va uṭṭhahissāmi no alabhitā" ti adhiṭṭhāya gantvā tassā pitu nivesanadvārena nipajji. So "kena kāraṇena nipanno sīti" vutte "aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ n'"; atthi:

Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya me attho" ti āha. Eko divaso atīto, tathā dutiyo tatiyo catuttho pañcama chaṭṭho ca. Bodhisattānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ nāma samijjhāti, tasmā sattame divase Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ niharitvā tassa adāmsu. Atha naṃ sā "uṭṭhehi sāmī, tumhākaṃ gehaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti āha. "Bhadde tava pariṇāṇaṃ"; amhi supothito, dubbalo, maṃ ukkhipitvā piṭṭhiṃ āropetvā ādāya gacchā" 'ti. Sā tathā katvā nagaravāsīnaṃ passantānaṃ ṇeva nagarā nikkhamitvā caṇḍālagāmaṃ gatā.

Atha naṃ M. jātisambhedavittikkamaṃ akatvā va katipāhaṃ gehe vasāpetvā cintesi: "aham eva taṃ lābhagayāgappattaṃ karonto pabbajitvā va kātuṃ sakkhissāmi na itarathā" ti.

[page 377]

1. Mātāṅgajātaka. (497.) 377

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ āmantetvā "bhadde mayi araṇṇato kiñci anāharante amhākaṃ jīvikaṃ na-ppavattati, yāva mamāgamaṇā mā ukkaṇṭhi, ahaṃ araṇṇaṃ gamissāmīti" vatvā gehavāsino pi "imaṃ mā pamajjitthā" 'ti ovaditvā araṇṇaṃ gantvā samaṇakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā appamatto sattame divase aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca abhiññā uppādetvā "idāni Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya avassayo bhavituṃ sakkhissāmīti" iddhiyā gantvā caṇḍālagāmadvāre otarivā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya gehadvāraṃ agamāsi.

Tassāgamaṇaṃ sutvā nikkhamitvā "sāmī kasmā maṃ anāthaṃ katvā pabbajito sīti" paridevi. Atha naṃ "bhadde, mā cintayī, tava porāṇakayasato idāni mahantataraṃ yasaṃ karissāmi, api kho pana 'na mayhaṃ Mātāṅgo sāmiko, Mahābrahmā me sāmiko'; ti ettakaṃ parisamajjhe vattuṃ sakkhissasīti".

"Āma sāmī sakkhissāmīti". "Tena hi 'idāni te sāmiko kuhin'; ti puṭṭhā 'Brahmalokaṃ gato'; ti vatvā 'kadā āgamissatīti'; vutte 'ito sattame divase puṇṇamāya candaṃ bhinditvā āgamissatīti'; vadeyyāsīti" naṃ vatvā Himavantam eva gato.

Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāpi Bārāṇasiyaṃ mahājānaṃajjhe tesu tesu ṭhānesu tathā kathesi. Mahājāno "aho Mahābrahmā samāno Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ na gacchati, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti" saddahi. B. pi puṇṇamadivase candassa gamaṇamajjhe ṭhitakāle Brahmattabhāvaṃ māpetvā sakalaṃ Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasinagaraṃ ca ekobhāsaṃ katvā candaṃ bhinditvā otarivā Bārāṇasiyā uparupari tikkhattuṃ paribbhamitvā mahājānena gandhamālādīhi pūjyamāno caṇḍālagāmaṃbhikumho ahoṣi. Brahmabhaddā sannipatitvā caṇḍālagāmaṃ gantvā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya gehaṃ suddhavatthehi chādetvā bhūmiṃ ca catujātiyagandhehi opuñchetvā pupphāni vikiritvā dhūmaṃ datvā celavitānaṃ pasāretvā mahāsayaṇaṃ paññāpetvā gandhatelehi dīpaṃ jāletvā dvāre rajatapattāvaṇṇavāluṃkaṃ okiritvā pupphāni vikiritvā dhaje bandhiṃsu.

[page 378]

378 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ alaṃkate gehe M. otarivā anto pavisitvā thokaṃ sayanapiṭṭhe nisīdi.

Tadā Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā utunī hoti, ath'; assā aṅguṭṭhakena nābhiṃ parāmasi, kucchiyaṃ gabbho patiṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ M.

āmantetvā "bhadde gabbho te patiṭṭhito, tvam puttaṃ vijāyissasi, tvam pi putto pi te lābhagayāgappattaṃ bhavissatha, tava pādadhovanaudakaṃ sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ abhisekaudakaṃ bhavissati, nahānodakaṃ pana te amatosadhaṃ bhavissati, ye naṃ sīse āsīncissanti te sabbadā rogehi muccissanti Kāḷakaṇṇiṃ parivajjessanti, tava pādapiṭṭhe sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā vandantā sahasaṃ dassanti, tathā savanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā vandantā

---

---

sataṃ dassanti, cakkhupathe t̥hatvā vandantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ datvā vandissanti, appamattā hohīti" naṃ ovaditvā gehā nikkhamitvā mahājanassa passantass'; eva uppatitvā candamaṇḍalaṃ pāvisi. Brahmabhaddā sannipatitvā t̥hitakā va rattim̄ vītināmetvā pāto va Diṭṭhamaṅgalikaṃ suvaṇṇasivikaṃ āropetvā sīsen'; ukkhipitvā nagaraṃ pavisiṃsu. Mahābrahmabhariyā ti naṃ upasaṃkamitvā mahājano gandhamālādīhi pūjesi, pādapīṭhe sīsaṃ t̥hapetvā vanditum̄ labhantā sahasatthavikaṃ denti, sotapathe t̥hatvā vanditum̄ labhantā sataṃ denti, cakkhupathe vanditum̄ labhantā ekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ denti, evaṃ dvādadasojanikaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ gahetvā vicarantā aṭṭhārasakoṭṭidhanaṃ labhiṃsu. Atha naṃ nagaraṃ pariharitvā ānetvā nagaramajjhe mahāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā sāṇim̄ parikkhipitvā mahantena sirisobhaggena tattha vasāpesum̄. Maṇḍapasantike yeva sattadvārakoṭṭhakaṃ sattabhūmakapāsādaṃ kātum̄ ārabhiṃsu, mahantaṃ navakammaṃ ahoṣi. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā maṇḍape yeva puttam̄ viyāyi. Ath'; assa nāmagahaṇadvase brāhmaṇā sannipatitvā maṇḍape jātattā Maṇḍavyakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu.

[page 379]

1. Mātaṅgajātaka. (497.) 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pāsādo pana dasahi māsehi niṭṭhito. Tato paṭṭhāya mahantena yasena tasmiṃ vasati. Maṇḍavyakumāro pi mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhati, tassa sattaṭṭhavassakāle yeva Jambudīpatale uttamācariyā sannipatiṃsu, te taṃ tayo vede uggaṇhāpesum̄, soḷasavassakālato paṭṭhāya brāhmaṇānaṃ bhaddam̄ paṭṭhapesi, nibaddham̄ soḷasa brāhmaṇasahasāni ca bhūñjanti, catutthe dvārakoṭṭhake brāhmaṇānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati.

Ath'; ekasmiṃ mahāmahadvase gehe bahum̄ pāyāsaṃ paṭiyādesum̄, soḷasa brāhmaṇasahasāni catutthe dvārakoṭṭhake nisīditvā suvaṇṇarasavaṇṇena navasappinā pakkamadhukhaṇḍasakkharāhi ca abhisamkhatam̄ pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjanti, kumāro pi sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍito suvaṇṇapādukā āruyha hatthena kañcanakadaṇḍam̄ gahetvā "idha sappim̄ detha, idha madhun" ti vicārento carati. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Mātaṅgapaṇḍito Himavante assamapade nisinno "ko nu kho Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya puttassa pavattīti" olokento tassa atitthena pakkhantabhāvaṃ disvā "ajj"; eva gantvā māṇavaṃ dametvā yattha dinnam̄ mahapphalaṃ hoti tattha dānam̄ dāpetvā āgamissāmīti" cintetvā ākāseṇa Anotattadahaṃ gantvā mukhadhovanādīni katvā manosilātale t̥hito rattadupaṭṭam̄ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā paṃsukūlasamghāṭim̄ pārupitvā mattikāpattam̄ ādāya ākāseṇa gantvā catutthe dvārakoṭṭhake dānagge yeva otaritvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Maṇḍavyo ito c'; ito ca olokento taṃ disvā "evaṃvirūpo samkārāyakkhasadiso ayam̄ pabbajito imaṃ t̥hānam̄ āgacchanto kuto āgacchasīti" tena saddhim̄ sallapanto paṭṭhamam̄ gātham̄ āha:

[page 380]

380 XV. Visatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.1(=497).1: Kuto nu āgacchasi rummavāsī

otallako paṃsupisācako va

samkārācolam̄ paṭimucca kaṇṭhe,

ko re tuvaṃ hohisi adakkhiṇeyyo ti. || Ja\_XV:1 ||

Tattha rummavāsīti anañjitāmaṇḍitaghaṭṭitasamghāṭitapilotikavasano, otallako ti lāmako olambavilambanantakadharo vā, paṃsupisācako vā 'ti samkārāṭṭhāne pisāco viya, samkārācolan ti samkārāṭṭhāne laddhapilotikaṃ, paṭimuccā 'ti paṭimuñcitvā, adakkhiṇeyyo ti tvaṃ adakkhiṇeyyo imesaṃ paramadakkhiṇeyyānaṃ nisinnaṭṭhānaṃ eko hutvā āgato.

Taṃ sutvā M. muducitten'; eva tena saddhim̄ sallapanto dutiyam̄ gātham̄ āha:

---



---

Ja\_XV.1(=497).2: Annaṃ tava idaṃ pakataṃ yasassi,  
taṃ khajjare bhujjare piyyare ca,  
jānāsi tvaṃ paradattūpajīvaṃ,  
uttiṭṭha, piṇḍaṃ labhataṃ sapāko ti. || Ja\_XV:2 ||

Tattha pakatan ti paṭiyattaṃ, yasassīti parivārasampanna, taṃ khajjare ti taṃ khajjanti c'; eva bhujjanti ca, piyyare ti pivanti ca, kiṃkāraṇā mayhaṃ kujjhasi, uttiṭṭha piṇḍan ti upatiṭṭhitvā labhitabbaṃ piṇḍaṃ uttāya ṭhitehi vā diyyamānaṃ heṭṭhā ṭhatvā labhitabbaṃ piṇḍaṃ labhataṃ, sapāko ti sapākacaṇḍālo pi labhatu, jātisampannā hi yattha katthaci labhanti, sapākacaṇḍālassa pana ko deti, dullabhapiṇḍo ahaṃ, tasmā me jīvitapavattanattaṃ bhojanaṃ dāpehi kumārā 'ti.

Tato Maṇḍavyo gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).3: Annaṃ mama idaṃ pakataṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ  
attatthāya saddahato mama idaṃ,  
apehi ettho, kim idhaṭṭhito si,  
na mādisā tuyhaṃ dadanti jammā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:3 ||

[page 381]

#### 1. Mātāṅgajātaka. (497.) 381

Tattha attatthāyā ti attano vaḍḍhiatthāya, apehi ettho ti imamhā ṭhānā apagaccha, na mādisā ti mādisā jātisampannānaṃ udiccabrāhmaṇānaṃ denti na tuyhaṃ caṇḍālassa, gaccha jammā 'ti.

Tato M. gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).4: Thale ca ninne ca vapanti bījaṃ  
anūpakhette phalam āsasāna,  
etāya saddhāya dadāhi dānaṃ,  
app-eva ārādhaye dakkhiṇeyye ti. || Ja\_XV:4 ||

Tass'; attho: kumāra sassaphalaṃ āsiṃsamānā tīsu pi khettesu bījaṃ vapanti, tattha ativuṭṭhikāle thale sassaṃ sampajjati ninne pūtikaṃ hoti ātape nadiṃ ca taḷākaṃ ca nissāya kataṃ oghena vuyhati, mandavuṭṭhikāle thale khette vipajjati ninne thokaṃ sampajjati anūpe sampajjat'; eva samavuṭṭhikāle thale khette thokaṃ sampajjati itaresu sampajjat'; eva, tasmā yathā phalaṃ āsiṃsamānā tīsu pi khettesu vapanti tathā tvam pi etāya phalasaddhāya āgatāgatānaṃ sabbesaṃ ñeva dānaṃ dehi, app-eva nāma evaṃ dadanto dakkhiṇeyye ārādheyyāsi labheyyāsi.

Tato Maṇḍavyo gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).5: Khettāni mayhaṃ veditāni loke  
yes'; āhaṃ bījāni patiṭṭhapemi,  
ye brāhmaṇā jātimantūpapannā  
tānidha khettāni supesalānīti. || Ja\_XV:5 ||

Tattha yesāhan ti yesu ahaṃ, jātimantūpapannā ti jātiyā ca mantehi ca upapannā.

Tato M. dve gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XV.1(=497).6: Jātimado ca atimānitā ca  
lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho  
ete aguṇā yesu va santi sabbe  
tānidha khettāni apesalāni. || Ja\_XV:6 ||

Ja\_XV.1(=497).7: Jātimado ca atimanitā ca  
lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho

[page 382]

382 XV. Visatinipāta.

ete aguṇā yesu na santi sabbe  
tānidha khettāni supesalānti. || Ja\_XV:7 ||

Tattha jātimado ti aham asmi jātisampanno ti evaṃ uppannamado, atimānitā cā 'ti añño mayā saddhiṃ jātiādīhi sadiso n'; atthīti atikkamma pavattamāno, atilobhādayo lubbhanadussanamajjanamuyhanamattā ca, apesalānti evarūpā hi puggalā āsīvisabharitā viya vammikā appiyasīlā honti, evarūpānaṃ dinnadānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti, tasmā mā etesaṃ pesalakhettabhāvaṃ maññittho, na hi jātimantā saggadāyakā, ye pana jātimānādirahitā ariyā tāni khettāni supesalāni tesu dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ te saggadāyakā hontīti.

Iti so M-tte punappuna kathente kujjhivā "ayaṃ ativiya bahum vippalapati, kuhiṃ gatā ime dovārikā, na imaṃ caṇḍālaṃ nīharantīti" gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).8: Katth'; eva bhaṭṭhā Upajotiyo ca  
Upajjhāyo athavā Bhaṇḍakucchi,  
imassa daṇḍaṇ ca vadhaṇ ca datvā (= supra p. 205.)  
gale gahetvā khalayātha jamman ti. || Ja\_XV:8 ||

Tattha kattheva bhaṭṭhā ti imesu tīsu dvāresu ṭhapitā Upajotiyo ca Upajjhāyo ca Bhaṇḍakucchi cā 'ti tayo dovārikā kva gatā ti attho.

Te pi tassa vacanaṃ sutvā vegenāgantvā vanditvā "kiṃ karoma devā" 'ti āhaṃsu. "Ayaṃ vo jammo caṇḍālo diṭṭho" ti. "Na passāma deva, kutoci āgatabhāvaṃ na jānāmā" 'ti.

"Ko p'; esa māyākāro vā vijjādharo vā bhavissatīti". "Idāni kiṃ tiṭṭhathā" 'ti. "Kiṃ karoma devā" 'ti. "Imassa mukham eva pothetvā bhindantā daṇḍaveḷupesikāhi piṭṭhiṃ uppāṭentā vadhaṇ ca datvā gale gahetvā etaṃ jammaṃ khalayātha, ito nīharathā" 'ti. M. tesu attano santikaṃ anāgatesv-eva uppativā ākāse ṭhito gātham āha:

[page 383]

1. Mātāṅgajātaka. (497.) 383

Ja\_XV.1(=497).9: Girin nakhena khaṇasi ayo dantena khādasi  
jātavedaṃ padahasi yo isiṃ paribhāsasīti. || Ja\_XV:9 ||

Tattha jātavedaṃ padahasīti aggim gilituṃ vāyamasī.

Imaṃ ca pana gāthaṃ vatvā M. passantass'; eva māṇavassa ca brāhmaṇānaṃ ca ākāse pakkhandi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XV.1(=497).10: Idam vatvāna Mātaṅgo isi saccaparakkamo  
antalikkhasmiṃ pakkāmi brāhmaṇānaṃ udikkhatan ti. || Ja\_XV:10 ||

Tattha saccaparakkamo ti sabhāvaparakkamo.

So pācīnadisābhimukho gantvā ekāya vīthiyā otarivā "padavalañjaṃ paññāyatū" 'ti adhiṭṭhāya pācīnadvārasamīpe piṇḍāya caranto missakabhattaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā ekissā sālāya nisīditvā missakabhattaṃ paribhuñji. Nagaradevatā "ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyaṃ viheṭṭhetvā kathetīti" asahamānā āgamiṃsu. Ath'; assa jeṭṭhakayakkho gīvaṃ gahetvā parivattesi, sesadevatā sesabrāhmaṇānaṃ gīvaṃ gaṇhitvā parivattesuṃ. B-tte muducittatāya pana "tassa putto" ti taṃ na mārenti kevalaṃ kilamenti yeva. Maṇḍavyassa sīsaṃ parivattitvā piṭṭhipassābhimukhaṃ jātaṃ, hatthapādā ujukā thaddhā va aṭṭhaṃsu, akkhīni kālakatasseva viparivattiṃsu, so thaddhasarīro va nipajji. Sesabrāhmaṇā mukhena kheḷaṃ vamaṇṭā aparāparaṃ parivattanti. "Ayye puttassa te kiñci jātan" ti Diṭṭhamaṅgalikāya ārocayiṃsu. Sā vegenāgantvā puttaṃ disvā āha "kiṃ etan" ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).11: Āveṭṭhitam piṭṭhito uttamaṅgam,  
bāham pasāreti akammaṇeyyaṃ,  
setāni akkhīni yathā matassa,  
ko me imaṃ puttam akāsi evan ti. || Ja\_XV:11 ||

[page 384]

384 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Tattha āveṭṭhitan ti parivattitaṃ.

Ath'; assā tasmīṃ ṭhāne ṭhitajano ārocetuṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).12: Idhāgamā samaṇo rummavāsī  
otallako paṃsupisācako va  
saṃkāracolaṃ paṭimucca kaṇṭhe,  
so te imaṃ puttam akāsi evan ti. || Ja\_XV:12 ||

Sā taṃ sutvā cintesi: "aññass"; etaṃ balaṃ n'; atthi, nissaṃsayam Mātaṅgapaṇḍito bhavissati, sampannamettābhāvāno kho pana dhīro na ettakaṃ janaṃ kilametvā gamissati, kataran nu kho disaṃ gato bhavissatīti" tato pucchantī gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).13: Katamaṃ disaṃ agamā bhūripañño,  
akkhātha me māṇavā etam atthaṃ,  
gantvāna taṃ paṭikaremu accayaṃ,  
app-eva naṃ puttaṃ labhemu jīvitan ti. || Ja\_XV:13 ||

Tattha gantvānā 'ti tassa santikaṃ gantvā, taṃ paṭikaremu accayan ti accayaṃ paṭikarissāma desessāma khamāpessāma nan ti, puttaṃ labhemu jīvitan ti app-eva nāma puttassa jīvitaṃ labheyyāma.

Ath'; assā tattha ṭhitā māṇavā evam āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).14: Vehāsayaṃ agamā bhūripañño  
pathaddhuno pannarase va cando,  
api cāpi so purimaṃ disaṃ agañchi  
saccappaṭiñño isi sādthurūpo ti. || Ja\_XV:14 ||

---

---

Tattha pathaddhuno ti ākāsapathasaṃkhātassa addhuno majjhe t̥hito pannarase cando viya, api cāpi so ti api ca kho pana so puratthimaṃ disaṃ gato.

Sā tesam vacanaṃ sutvā "mama sāmim upadhāressāmīti" suvaṇṇakalāsasuvaṇṇasarakāni gāhāpetvā dāsigaṇaparivutā tena padavalaṅjassa adhiṭṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ patvā tenānusārena gacchantī tasmim pīṭhikāya nisīditvā bhuñjamāne tassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi.

[page 385]

1. Mātaṅgajātaka. (497.) 385

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So taṃ disvā thokaṃ odanaṃ patte t̥hapesi. Diṭṭhamaṅgalikā suvaṇṇakalāsena tassa udakaṃ adāsi.

So tatth'; eva hatthaṃ dhovivā mukhaṃ vikkhālesi. Atha naṃ sā "kena me puttassa vo vippekāro kato" ti pucchantī gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).15: Āveṭhitaṃ piṭṭhito uttamaṅgaṃ,  
bāhaṃ pasāreti akammaneyyaṃ,  
setāni akkhīni yathā matassa,  
ko me imaṃ puttam akāsi evan ti. || Ja\_XV:15 ||

Tatoparā tesam vacanaṃ paṭivacanagāthā honti:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).16: Yakkhā have santi mahānubhāvā  
anvāgatā isayo sādthurūpā,  
te duṭṭhacittaṃ kupitaṃ viditvā  
yakkhā hi te puttam akaṃsu evaṃ. || Ja\_XV:16 ||

Ja\_XV.1(=497).17: Yakkhā ca me puttam akaṃsu evaṃ,  
tvaṃ ñeva me mā kuddho brahmacāri,  
tumhe va pāde saraṇaṃ gatāsmi  
anvāgatā puttasokena bhikkhu. || Ja\_XV:17 ||

Ja\_XV.1(=497).18: Tad eva hī etarahī ca mayhaṃ  
manopadoso mama n'; atthi koci,  
putto ca te vedamadena matto  
atthaṃ na jānāti adhicca vede. || Ja\_XV:18 ||

Ja\_XV.1(=497).19: Addhā have bhikkhu muhuttakena  
sammuyhat'; eva purisassa saññā,  
ekāparādhaṃ khama bhūripañña, (supra p. 313.)  
na paṇḍitā kodhabalā bhavantīti. || Ja\_XV:19 ||

Tattha yakkhā ti nagarapariggahakā yakkhā, anvāgatā ti anugatā isayo sādthurūpā guṇasampannā ti evaṃ jānamānā ti attho, te ti te isīnaṃ guṇaṃ ñatvā puttam duṭṭhacittaṃ kupitacittaṃ disvā, tvaṃ ñeva me ti sace yakkhā kupitā evaṃ akaṃsu karontu,

---

---

[page 386]

386 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devatā nāma pānīyauḷuṃkamattena santappetuṃ sakkā, tasmāhaṃ tesam na bhāyāmi, kevaḷaṃ tvaṃ ñeva me puttassa mā kujjhi, anvāgatā ti āgatā sāmi, bhikkhū 'ti M-aṃ ālapantī puttassa jīvitadānaṃ yācati, tadeva hīti Diṭṭhamaṅgalike tadā tava puttassa maṃ akkosanakāle ca mayhaṃ manopadoso n'; atthi etarahi ca tayi yācamānāya pi mama tasmim manopadoso n'; atthi yeva, vedamadenā 'ti tayo me vedā uggahitā ti madena, adhiccā 'ti te vede uggahetvāpi atthānatthaṃ na jānāti, muhuttakenā 'ti yaṃ kiñci uggahetvā muhutta'; eva.

Evam tāya khamāpiyamāno M. "tena hi tesam yakkhānaṃ palāyanatthāya amatosadhaṃ dassāmīti" vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).20: Idañ ca mayhaṃ uttiṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ  
Maṇḍavyo bhuñjatu appapañño,  
yakkhā ca te naṃ na viheṭṭhayeyyūṃ,  
putto ca te hohiti so arogo ti. || Ja\_XV:20 ||

Tattha uttiṭṭhapiṇḍaṃ ti ucchiṭṭhakaṃ piṇḍaṃ ti pi pāṭho.

Sā M-assa vacanaṃ sutvā "detha sāmi amatosadhaṃ" ti suvaṇṇasarakaṃ upanāmesi. M. ucchiṭṭhakañjikaṃ tattha āsiñcitvā "paṭṭhamaṃ ñeva ito upaḍḍhaṃ tava puttassa mukhe opitvā sesaṃ cāṭiyaṃ udakena missetvā sesabrāhmaṇānaṃ mukhe opehi, sabbe pi nirogā bhavissantīti" vatvā uppativā Himavantam eva gato. Sāpi taṃ sarakam sīsenaḍḍāya "amatosadhaṃ me laddhaṃ" ti vadantī nivesanaṃ gantvā paṭṭhamaṃ puttassa mukhe kañjīm opī. Yakkho palāyi, itaro paṃsum puñchanta uṭṭhāya "amma kim etan" ti āha.

"Tayā kataṃ tvaṃ eva jānissasi, ehi tāta dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ te vipakāraṃ passā" 'ti. So te disvā vipaṭṭisārī ahoṣi.

[page 387]

1. Mātaṅgajātaka. (497.) 387

Atha naṃ mātā "tāta Maṇḍavya, tvaṃ bālo, dānassa mahapphalatṭhānaṃ na jānāsi, dakkhiṇeyyā nāma evarūpā na honti, Mātaṅgapaṇḍita-sadisā va honti, ito paṭṭhāya mā etesaṃ dussīlānaṃ dānam adāsi, sīlavantānaṃ dehīti" vatvā

Ja\_XV.1(=497).21: Maṇḍavya bālo si parittapañño  
yo puññakhettānaṃ akovido si,  
mahakkasāvesu dadāsi dānaṃ  
kiliṭṭhakammesu asaññatesu. || Ja\_XV:21 ||

Ja\_XV.1(=497).22: Jaṭā ca kesā ajināni vatthā  
jarūdapānaṃ va mukhaṃ parūḷhaṃ,  
pajaṃ imaṃ passatha rummarūpiṃ,  
na jaṭājinan tāyati appapaññaṃ. || Ja\_XV:22 ||

Ja\_XV.1(=497).23: Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virājitā  
khīṇāsavā arahanto tesu dinnam mahapphalan || Ja\_XV:23 ||

ti āha.

---

---

Tattha mahakkasāvesū 'ti mahākasāvesu mahantehi rāgakasāvādīhi samannāgatesu, jaṭā ca kesā ti tāta Maṇḍavya dakkhiṇeyyesu ekaccānaṃ kesā jaṭā katvā baddhā, ajinānivatthā ti sakhurāni cammāni vatthāni, jarūdapānaṃ vā 'ti tiṇagahaṇena jiṇṇakūpe viya mukhaṃ dīghamassutāya parūlhaṃ, pajaṃ imān ti imān evarūpaṃ anañjitāmaṇḍitaṃ lūkhavesaṃ pajaṃ passatha, na jaṭājinaṃ ti etaṃ jaṭājinaṃ imān appapaññaṃ pajaṃ tāyitum na sakkoti, silaṇṇena tapokammān'; eva imesaṃ sattānaṃ patitthā honti, yesaṃ ti tasmā yesaṃ ete rañjanadussanamuyhanasabhāvā rāgādayo aṭṭhavatthukā ca avijjā virājitā vigatā vigatattā yeva ca etesaṃ kilesānaṃ ye khīṇāsavā arahanto tesu dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ.

"Tasmā tvaṃ tāta ito paṭṭhāya evarūpānaṃ dussilānaṃ adatvā loke aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pañcābhiññādhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā ca paccekabuddhā ca (add: ye?) santi tesāṃ dānaṃ dehi, ehi tāta tava kulūpake amatosadhaṃ pāyevā aroge karissāmīti"

[page 388]

388 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vacanaṃ vatvā ucchiṭṭhakañjikaṃ gāhāpetvā udakacāṭiyaṃ pakkhipivā soḷasannaṃ brāhmaṇasahassānaṃ mukhesu āsiñcāpesi. Ekeko paṃsum puñchanto va uṭṭhahi.

Atha te brāhmaṇā "imehi caṇḍālucchiṭṭhakaṃ pītan" ti abrāhmaṇe kariṃsu. Te lajjitā Bārāṇasito nikkhamitvā Mejjharaṭṭhaṃ gantvā Mejjharañño santike vasīṃsu. Maṇḍavyo pana tatth'; eva vasi. Tadā Vettavatīnagaraṃ upanissāya Vettavatīnadīṭṭe Jātimanto nāmaṃ; eko brāhmaṇo pabbajito jātiṃ nissāya mahantaṃ mānaṃ akāsi. M. "etassa mānaṃ bhindissāmīti" taṃ ṭhānaṃ āgantvā tassāsanne uparisote vāsaṃ kappesi.

So ekadivasāṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā imāṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ "Jātimantassa jaṭāsu laggatū" 'ti adhiṭṭhāya nadiyaṃ pātesī, taṃ tassa udakaṃ ācamantassa jaṭāsu laggi. So taṃ disvā va "nassa vasalā" 'ti vatvā "kuto ayaṃ kāḷakaṇṇī āgatā, upadhāressāmi naṃ" ti uddhasotaṃ gacchanto M-aṃ disvā "kiṃjātiko sīti" pucchi. "Caṇḍālo 'smīti". "Tayā nadiyā dantakaṭṭhaṃ pātitaṃ" ti. "Āma mayā" ti. "Nassa vasala caṇḍāla kāḷakaṇṇi, mā idha vasi, heṭṭhāsote vasā" ti vatvā heṭṭhāsote vasantenāpi tena pātite dantakaṭṭhe paṭisotaṃ āgantvā jaṭāsu laggante so "nassa vasala, sace idha vasissasi sattame divase sattadhā muddhaṃ phalissatīti" āha.

M. "sac"; āhaṃ etassa kujjhissāmi sīlaṃ me arakkhitaṃ bhavissati, upāyen'; ev'; assa mānaṃ bhindissāmīti" sattame divase suriyuggamaṃ nivāresi. Manussā ubbāḷhā Jātimantaṃ tāpasāṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante tumhe suriyuggamaṃ na dethā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. So āha: "na me taṃ kammaṃ, nadīṭṭe paṇ"; eko caṇḍālo vasati, tass'; etaṃ kammaṃ bhavissatīti".

Manussā M-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā "tumhe bhante suriyass"; uggantaṃ na dethā" 'ti pucchiṃsu.

[page 389]

1. Mātāṅgajātaka. (497.) 389

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Āmāvuso" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā". "Tumhākaṃ kulūpakatāpasā maṃ niraparādhaṃ abhisapi, tasmīṃ āgantvā khamāpanatthāya mama pādesu patite suriyaṃ vissajjessāmīti". Te gantvā taṃ kaḍḍhanta ānetvā M-assa pādamaṃ nipajjāpetvā khamāpetvā āhaṃsu: "suriyaṃ vissajjetha bhante" ti. "Na sakkā vissajjetaṃ, sac"; āhaṃ vissajjessāmi imassa sattadhā muddhā phalissatīti". Atha "bhante kiṃ karomā" 'ti. So "mattikāpiṇḍaṃ āharathā" 'ti āharāpetvā "imaṃ tāpasassa sīse ṭhapetvā tāpasāṃ otāretvā udake ṭhapethā" 'ti ṭhapāpetvā suriyaṃ vissajjesi. Suriyaṃ hi pahaṭamatte mattikāpiṇḍo sattadhā bhijji, tāpasā udake nimujji. M. taṃ dametvā "kahaṃ nu kho soḷasa brāhmaṇasahassāni vasantīti" upadhārento "Mejjharañño santike" ti ṇatvā "te damessāmīti" iddhiyā gantvā nagarasāmaṃ otaritvā pattam ādāya nagare piṇḍāya cari. Brāhmaṇā taṃ disvā "ayaṃ idha ekadvedivase vasanto pi amhe appatitṭhe karissatīti" vegena gantvā "mahārāja māyākāro eko vijjādhara āgato, gaṇhāpetha naṃ" ti rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti

---

---

sampatiçchi. M. pi missakabhattaṃ ādāya aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ nissāya pīṭhikāya nisinno bhuñjati. Atha naṃ aññavihitakaṃ āhāraṃ paribhuñjamānaṃ eva raññā pahitapurisā asinā paharivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesum. so kālaṃ katvā Brahma-loke nibbatti. Imasmiṃ kira jātake B. koṇḍadamako ahosi, so ten'; eva paratantiyuttabhāvena jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi. Devatā kujjhitvā sakalam eva Mejjharaṭṭhaṃ uṇhakallavassaṃ vassāpetvā raṭṭhaṃ araṭṭhaṃ akaṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XV.1(=497).24: Upahaññamāne Mejjhā Mātāngasmiṃ yasassine  
sapārisajjo ucchinno Mejjharaññaṃ tadā ahū ti. || Ja\_XV:24 ||

[page 390]

390 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

S. i. d. ā. "na idān"; eva pubbe pi Udeno pabbajite viheṭṭheti yevā "ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Maṇḍavyo Udeno ahosi, Mātāṅgaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Mātāṅgajātakaṃ.

## 2. Citta-Sambhūta-jātaka.

Sabbaṃ narānaṃ saphalaṃ suciṇṇaṃ ti. Idaṃ S. J. v.

āyasmato Mahākassapassa piyasaṃvāse dve saddhivihārake ā. k. Te kira aññamaññaṃ appaṭivibhattabhogā paramavissāsikā ahesuṃ, piṇḍāya carantāpi ekato va gacchanti ekato va āgacchanti, vinābhavituṃ na sakkonti. Dhammasabhāyaṃ bhikkhū tesuṃ yeva viśāsaṃ vaṇṇayamānā nisīdiṃsu. S. āgantvā "kāya {nu} 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāma" 'ti vutte "anacchariyaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ekasmiṃ attabhāve viśāsikattaṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitā tīṇi cattāri bhavantarāni gacchantāpi mittabhāvaṃ na vijahīṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Avantiraṭṭhe Ujjeniyaṃ Avantimahārājā nāma r. kāresi. Tadā Ujjeniyā bahi caṇḍālagāmaṃ hoti. M. tattha nibbatti. Aparo pi satto tass'; eva mātucchāputto hutvā nibbatti. Tesu eko Citto nāma ahosi, eko Sambhūto nāma.

Te ubho pi vayappattā caṇḍālavamsadhopanaṃ nāma sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā ekadivasaṃ "Ujjeninagaradvāre sippaṃ dassessāmā" 'ti eko uttaradvāre sippaṃ dassesi eko pācīnadvāre.

Tasmiṃ ca nagare dve diṭṭhamaṅgalikāyo ahesuṃ ekā setthidhītā ekā purohitadhītā. Tā bahukhādaniyabhojanīyamālāgandhādīni gāhāpetvā "uyyānakijikaṃ kiṭṭissāmā" 'ti ekā uttaradvārena nikkhāmi ekā pācīnadvārena. Tā te caṇḍālaputte sippaṃ dassente disvā "ke ete" ti pucchitvā "caṇḍālaputtā" ti sutvā "apassitabbayuttakaṃ vata passimhā" 'ti

[page 391]

2. Citta-Sambhūta-jātaka. (498.) 391

gandhodakena akkhīni dhovitvā nivattiṃsu. Mahājano "are duṭṭhacaṇḍāla, tumhe nissāya mayaṃ amūlakāni surābhattādīni na labhimhā" 'ti te ubho pi bhātike pothetvā anayavyasaṃ pāpesi. Te paṭiladdhasañña uṭṭhāya aññamaññaṃ santikaṃ gacchantā ekasmiṃ ṭhāne samāgantvā aññamaññaṃ taṃ dukkhuppattiṃ ārocetvā roditvā paridevitvā "kin ti karissāmā" 'ti cintetvā "imaṃ amhākaṃ jātiṃ nissāya dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ, caṇḍālakammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhissāma, jātiṃ paṭicchādetvā brāhmaṇamaṇavaṇṇena Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇhissāmā" 'ti sannīṭṭhānaṃ katvā tattha gantvā dhammantevāsikā disāpāmokkhācariyassa santike sippaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ. jambudīpatale dve kira caṇḍālā jātiṃ paṭicchādetvā sippaṃ uggaṇhantīti sūyittha. Tesu Cittapaṇḍitassa sippaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ, Sambhūtassa na tāva niṭṭhāti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko gāmaṃvāsī "brāhmaṇavācanaṃ karissāmīti" ācariyaṃ nimantesi. Tam eva rattiṃ devo vassitvā magge kandarādīni pūresi. Ācariyo pāto va Cittapaṇḍitaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta ahaṃ gantuṃ na sakkhissāmi, tvaṃ māṇavehi saddhiṃ gantvā maṅgalaṃ vatvā tumhehi laddhiṃ bhuñjitvā amhehi laddhaṃ āharā" 'ti pesesi. So "sādhū" 'ti māṇavake

---

---

gahetvā gato. Yāva māṇavā nahāyanti c'; eva mukhāni ca dhovanti tāva manussā pāyāsaṃ vaḍḍhetvā "nibbātū" 'ti ṭhapesuṃ. Māṇavā tasmim̐ anibbute yeva āgantvā nisīdiṃsu.

Manussā dakkhiṇodakaṃ datvā tesam̐ purato pātiyo ṭhapesuṃ.

Sambhūto muddhādātuko viya hutvā sitalo ti saññāya pāyāsapiṇḍam̐ ukkhipitvā mukhe ṭhapesi, so tassa ādittāyogulo viya mukham̐ ḍahi, so kampamāno satim̐ anupaṭṭhāpetvā Cittapaṇḍitam̐ oloketvā caṇḍālabhāsāya "evaṃ khaḷā" ti

[page 392]

392 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

āha. So pi tath'; eva satim̐ anupaṭṭhāpetvā caṇḍālabhāsāya "niggala niggalā" ti āha. Māṇavā aññamaññaṃ oloketvā "kiṃbhāsā nām'; esā" ti vadiṃsu. Cittapaṇḍito maṅgalaṃ abhāsi. Māṇavā nikkhamitvā vaggavaggā hutvā tattha tattha nisīditvā bhāsaṃ sodhentā "caṇḍālabhāsā" ti ṇatvā "are duṭṭhacaṇḍālā, ettakaṃ kālaṃ 'brāhmaṇā v'; amhā'; ti vatvā vañcayitthā" 'ti ubho pi ne pothayim̐su. Ath'; eko sappuriso "apethā" 'ti vāretvā "ayaṃ tumhākaṃ jātiyā doso, gacchatha, katthacid eva pabbajitvā jīvathā" 'ti te uyyojesi. Māṇavā tesam̐ caṇḍālabhāvaṃ ācariyassa ārocesuṃ. Te pi araññaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā nacirass'; eva tato cavitvā Nerañjarāya tīre migiyā kucchimim̐ nibbattim̐su. Te mātukucchito nikkhantakālato paṭṭhāya ekato vicaranti, vinābhavituṃ na sakkonti. Te ekadivasam̐ gocaraṃ gahetvā ekasmim̐ rukkhamaṇe sīsena sīsam̐ siṅgena siṅgaṃ tuṇḍena tuṇḍam̐ alliyāpetvā romanthayamāne ṭhite disvā eko luddo sattim̐ khipitvā ekappahāren'; eva jīvita voropesi. Tato cavitvā Nammadātīre ukkusayoniyam̐ nibbattim̐su. Tatrāpi te vuddhippatte gocaraṃ gahetvā sīsena sīsam̐ tuṇḍena tuṇḍam̐ alliyāpetvā ṭhite disvā eko yaṭṭhiluddako ekappahāren'; eva bandhitvā vadhi. Tato pana cavitvā Cittapaṇḍito Kosambiyam̐ purohitassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Sambhūtaṇḍito Uttarapañcālarañño putto hutvā nibbatti. Te nāmagahaṇadivasato paṭṭhāya attano jātim̐ sarim̐su. Tesu Sambhūtaṇḍito nirantaram̐ sarituṃ asakkonto catuttham̐ caṇḍālajātim̐ eva anussarati, Cittapaṇḍito paṭipāṭiyā catasso pi, (add: so? ) soḷasavassakāle nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā jhānasukhena vītināmento vasi.

[page 393]

2. Citta-Sambhūta-jātaka. (498.) 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sambhūtaṇḍito pitu accayena chattaṃ ussāpetvā chattaṃ maṅgaladivase yeva mahājanamajjhe maṅgalagītaṃ katvā udānavasena dve gāthā abhāsi. Taṃ sutvā "amhākaṃ rañño maṅgalagītaṃ" ti orodhāpi gandhabbāpi tam̐ eva gītaṃ gāyanti, anukkamena "rañño piyagītaṃ" ti sabbe pi nagaravāsino tam̐ eva gāyanti. Cittapaṇḍito Himavantaṇḍito vasanto yeva "kin nu kho mama bhātikena Sambhūtena chattaṃ laddham̐ udāhu na tāvā" ti upadhārento laddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "navarajjaṃ tāva idāni bodhetuṃ na sakkhissāmi, mahallakakāle naṃ upasaṃkamitvā dhammaṃ kathetvā pabbājessāmīti" cintetvā paṇṇāsa vassāni āgantvā rañño puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhitakāle iddhiyā gantvā uyyāne otarivā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya nisīdi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe eko dārako taṃ gītaṃ gāyanto dārūni uddharati. Cittapaṇḍito taṃ pakkosi. So āgantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ āha:

"tvaṃ pāto paṭṭhāya imam̐ eva gītaṃ gāyasi, kiṃ aññaṃ na jānāsīti". "Bhante aññāni pi bahūni jānāmi, imāni pana me rañño piyagītāni, tasmā imān'; eva gāyāmīti". "Atthi pana rañño gītassa paṭigītaṃ gāyanto" ti. "N'; atthi bhante" ti.

"Sakkhissasi pana tvaṃ paṭigītaṃ gāyitun" ti. "Jānanto sakkhissāmīti". "Tena hi tvaṃ raññā dvīsu gītesu gāyitesu idaṃ tayena katvā gāyassū" 'ti gītaṃ datvā "gantvā rañño santike gāyi, rājā te pasīditvā mahantaṃ issariyaṃ dassatīti" uyyojesi. So siṅham̐ mātu santikaṃ gantvā attānaṃ alaṃkārapetvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā "eko kira dārako

---



---

tumhehi saddhiṃ paṭigītaṃ gāyissatīti" rañño ārocāpetvā "āgacchatū" 'ti vutte gantvā vanditvā "tvaṃ kira tāta paṭigītaṃ gāyissasīti" puṭṭho "āma deva,

[page 394]

394 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbaṃ rājaparisaṃ sannipātāpetha" 'ti sannipatitāya parisāya rājānaṃ āha: "tumhe tāva deva tumhākaṃ gītaṃ gāyatha, athāhaṃ paṭigītaṃ gāyissāmīti".

Rājā

Ja\_XV.2(=498).1: Sabbaṃ narānaṃ saphalaṃ suciṇṇaṃ,  
na kammanā kiñcana moghaṃ atthi,  
passāmi Sambhūtaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ  
sakammaṃ puññaphalūpapannaṃ. || Ja\_XV:25 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).2: Sabbaṃ narānaṃ saphalaṃ suciṇṇaṃ,  
na kammanā kiñcana moghaṃ atthi,  
kaccin nu Cittassa pi evam eva  
iddho mano tassa yathāpi mayhan ti || Ja\_XV:26 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha na kammanā kiñcana moghamatthīti sukata dukkatesu kammesu kiñcana ekakammam pi moghaṃ nāma n'; atthi nipphalaṃ na hoti, vipākaṃ datvā va nassatīti aparāpariyavedaniyakammaṃ sandhāyāha, Sambhūtan ti passām'; ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ sakena kammanā puññaphalūpapannaṃ, sakammaṃ nissāya puññaphalena upapannaṃ taṃ passāmīti attho, kaccin nu Cittassa pīti mayhaṃ hi dve janā ekato hutvā naciraṃ sīlaṃ rakkhimha, ahaṃ tāva tassa phalena mahantaṃ yasaṃ patto, kacci nu kho me bhātikassa Cittassāpi evam eva mano iddho samiddhoti.

Tassa gītāvasāne dārako gāyanto tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).3: Sabbaṃ narānaṃ saphalaṃ suciṇṇaṃ,  
na kammanā kiñcana moghaṃ atthi,  
Cittaṃ vijānāhi tath'; eva deva,  
iddho mano tassa yathāpi tuyhan ti. || Ja\_XV:27 ||

Taṃ sutvā rājā catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).4: Bhavan nu Citto, sutam aññato te,  
udāhu te koci naṃ etad akkhā,  
gāthā sugītā, na mam'; atthi kaṃkhā,  
dadāmi te gāma varam satañ cā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:28 ||

[page 395]

2. Citta-Sambhūta-jātaka. (498.) 395

Tattha sutamaññato ti ahaṃ Sambhūtaṃ bhātā Citto nāmā 'ti vadantassa Cittass'; eva nu te santikā sutan ti attho, koci naṃ ti udāhu mayā Sambhūtaṃ bhātā Citto diṭṭho ti koci te etam atthaṃ ācikkhi, sugītā ti

---

---

sabbathāpi ayaṃ gāthā sugītā, n'; atth'; ettha mama kaṃkhā, gāmvaram satañca 'ti gāmvārānaṃ te satam dadāmīti vadati.

Tato dārako pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).5: Na cāhaṃ Citto, sutam aññato me,  
isī ca me etam attham asaṃsi,  
gantvāna rañño paṭigāhi gātham,  
api te varam attamano dadeyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:29 ||

Tattha etamatthan ti tumhākaṃ uyyāne nisinno eko isi mayham etam attham ācikkhi.

Tam sutvā rājā "so mama bhātā Citto bhavissati, idān'; eva naṃ gantvā passissāmīti" purise āṇāpento gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).6: Yojentu ve rājarathe sukate cittasibbane,  
kacchaṃ nāgānaṃ bandhatha, gīveyyaṃ paṭimuñcatha. || Ja\_XV:30 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).7: Āhaññaruṃ bherimudiṅgasamkhe,  
sīghāni yānāni ca yojayantu,  
ajj'; ev'; ahaṃ assamaṃ tam gamissaṃ  
yatth'; eva dakkhissaṃ isiṃ nisinnan ti. || Ja\_XV:31 ||

Tattha āhaññarun ti āhaññantu, assamaṃ tan ti tam assamaṃ.

So evaṃ vatvā vararatham abhiruyha sīghaṃ gantvā uyyānavāre ratham ṭhapetvā Cittapaṇḍitam upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno tuṭṭhamānaso atthamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).8: Suladdhalābhā vata me ahosi  
gāthā sugītā parisāya majjhe,  
so 'ham isiṃ sīlavatūpapannaṃ  
disvā patīto sumano 'ham asmīti. || Ja\_XV:32 ||

[page 396]

396 XV. Visatinipāta.

Tass'; attho: suladdhalābho vata mayham chattamaṅgaladivase parisāya majjhe, gītagāthā sugītā vata ahosi, sv-āhaṃ ajja sīlavatasampannaṃ isiṃ disvā pītisomanassappatto jāto ti

So Cittapaṇḍitassa diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya somanassappatto "bhātikassa me pallaṃkaṃ attharathā" 'ti ādīni āṇāpento navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).9: Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ patigaṇhātu no bhavaṃ,  
agghe bhavantaṃ pucchāma, agghaṃ kurutu no bhavan ti. || Ja\_XV:33 ||

Tattha agghe ti atithino dātabbayuttakasmim agghe bhavantaṃ āpucchāma, kurutu no ti imaṃ no agghaṃ bhavaṃ patigaṇhātu.

Evaṃ madhurapaṭisanthāraṃ katvā rajjaṃ majjhe bhinditvā dento itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).10: Rammañ ca te āvasathaṃ karontu,

---

---

nāriḅaṅehi paricārayassu,  
karohi okāsam anuggahāya,  
ubho p'; imaṅ issariyaṅ karomā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:34 ||

Tattha issariyan ti Kampillaraṅṅthe Uttarapañcālanagare rajjaṅ majjhe bhinditvā dve pi janā karoma anubhavāma.

Tassa taṅ vacanaṅ sutvā Cittapaṅḍito dhammaṅ desento cha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).11: Disvā phalaṅ duccharitassa rāja  
atho suciṅṅassa mahāvīpākaṅ  
attānam eva paṅisaññamissaṅ,  
na patthaye puttaṅ pasuṅ dhanam vā. || Ja\_XV:35 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).12: Das'; ev'; imā vassadasā maccānaṅ idha jīvitam,  
appattaṅ ñeva taṅ odhiṅ nalo chinno va sussati. || Ja\_XV:36 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).13: Tattha kā nandikā khiḍḍā kā rati kā dhanesanā,  
kim me puttehi dārehi, rāja mutto 'smi bandhanā. || Ja\_XV:37 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).14: So ahaṅ su-ppajānāmi, maccu me na-ppamajjati,  
antakenādhīpannessa kā rati kā dhanesanā. || Ja\_XV:38 ||

[page 397]

2. Citta-Sambhūta-jāta. (498.) 397

Ja\_XV.2(=498).15: Jāti narānaṅ adhamā janinda  
caṅḍālayonī dipadākaniṅṅhā,  
sakehi kammehi supāpakehi  
caṅḍālagabbhe avasimha pubbe. || Ja\_XV:39 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).16: Caṅḍālāhumha Avantīsu migā Nerañjaraṅ pati  
ukkusā Nammadāṅṅre, ty-ajja brāhmaṅakhattiyā. || Ja\_XV:40 ||

Tattha duccharitassā 'ti mahārāja tvaṅ sucaritass'; eva phalaṅ jānāsi, ahaṅ pana duccharitassāpi phalaṅ passāmi yeva, mayaṅ ubho duccharitaphalena ito catutthe attabhāve caṅḍālayoniyaṅ nibbattā, tattha naciraṅ sīlaṅ rakkhitvā tassa phalena tvaṅ khattiyakule nibbatta ahaṅ brāhmaṅakule, ev'; āhaṅ duccharitassa phalaṅ sociṅṅassa ca mahāvīpākaṅ disvā attānam eva sīlasaññamena paṅisaññamissaṅ, puttaṅ vā pasuṅ vā dhanam vā na patthemī, dasevimā vassadasā ti mahārāja mandadasakaṅ khiḍḍādasakaṅ vaṅṅadasakaṅ baladasakaṅ paññādasakaṅ hānidāsakaṅ pabbhāradāsakaṅ vaṅṅkadasakaṅ momūhadāsakaṅ sayanadasakan ti imesaṅ hi dasannaṅ dasakānaṅ vasena das'; eva vassadasā imesaṅ maccānaṅ idha manussaloke jīvitam, tayidan niyamena sabbā ekādasā pāpuṅṅāti, atha kho appattaṅ ñeva taṅ odhiṅ nalo chinno va sussati, ye pi sakalaṅ vassasataṅ jīvanti tesam pi mandadasake pavattarūpā rūpadhammā chinditvā ātape khittanalo viya tatth eva sussanti antaradhāyanti, taṅ odhiṅ atikkamitvā khiḍḍādasakaṅ na pāpuṅṅāti, tathā khiḍḍādasakādīsu pavattā vaṅṅadasakādīni, tatthā 'ti tasmīṅ evaṅ sussamāne jīvite kāmaṅ ca kāmaguṅṅe nissāya abhinandanā kā kāyakiṅṅavasena khiḍḍā kā somanassavasena rati kā dhanesanā, kim me puttehi kim dārehi, mutto 'smi etamhā

---

---

puttadārabandhanā ti attho, antakenādhipanassā 'ti jīvitantakarena maccunā abhibhūtassa, dipadā kaniṭṭhā ti dipadānaṃ antare lāmakā, avasimhā 'ti dve pi mayaṃ vasimha, caṇḍālāhumhā 'ti mahārāja ito pubbe catutthajāti Avantiraṭṭhe Ujjeninagare caṇḍālāhumhā Tato cavitvā Nerañjaraṃ pati Nerañjarātīre ubho migā ahumhā, tattha dve pi amhe ekasmiṃ rukkhamūle aññamaññaṃ nissāya ṭhite eko luddako eken'; eva sattippahārena jīvitā voropesi Tato cavitvā Nammadānaditīre kurarā ahumha, tatrāpi no nissāya ṭhite eko nesādo ekappahāren'; eva bandhitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. Tato cavitvā tyajja brāhmaṇakhattiyā ti te mayaṃ ajja brāhmaṇakhattiyā jātā,

[page 398]

398 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ Kosambiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatta, tvam idha rājā jāto ti.

Evam assa atīte lāmakajātiyo pakāsetvā idāni imissāpi jātiyā āyusaṃkhāraparittataṃ dassetvā puññassa ussāhaṃ janento catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).17: Upanīyatī jīvitaṃ appamāyu, (cfr. Saṃyutta- I p.2)

jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā,  
karohi Pañcāla mam'; eta vākyam,  
mā kāsī kammāni dukkhudrayāni. || Ja\_XV:41 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).18: Upanīyatī jīvitaṃ appamāyu,

jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā,  
karohi Pañcāla mam'; ete vākyam,  
mā kāsī kammāni dukkhapphalāni. || Ja\_XV:42 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).19: Upanīyatī jīvitaṃ appamāyu,

jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā,  
karohi Pañcāla mam'; eta vākyam,  
mā kāsī kammāni rajassirāni. || Ja\_XV:43 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).20: Upanīyatī jīvitaṃ appamāyu,

vaṇṇaṃ jarā hanti narassa jīyato  
karohi Pañcāla mam'; eta vākyam,  
mā kāsī kammaṃ nirayūpapattiyā ti. || Ja\_XV:44 ||

Tattha upanīyatīti mahārāja idaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇaṃ upagacchati, idaṃ hi imesaṃ sattānaṃ appamāyuraṃ saṃkhāraparittatāya pi ṭhitiparittatāya pi parittaṃ suriyuggamane tiṇagge ussāvabindusadisam, na santi tāṇā ti na hi jarāmarāṇaṃ upanītassa puttādayo tāṇā nāma honti, mama vākyan ti mama etaṃ vacanaṃ, mā kāsīti mā rūpādikāmaguṇe hetu pamādaṃ āpajjitvā nirayādisu dukkhavaḍḍhanāni kammāni kari, dukkhapphalānīti dukkhavipākāni, rajassirānīti kilesarajena okiṇṇasīsāni, vaṇṇan ti jīramānassa narassa sañjīraṇaṃ jarā hanti, nirayūpapattiyā ti nirassāde niraye uppajjanatthāya.

[page 399]

2. Citta-Sambhūta-jātaka. (498.) 399

M-tte kathente rājā tussitvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XV.2(=498).21: Addhā hi saccam vacanam tav'; etam,  
yathā isī bhāsasi evam etam,  
kāmā ca me santi anapparūpā,  
te duccejā mādisakena bhikkhu. || Ja\_XV:45 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).22: Nāgo yathā paṅkamajjhe vyasanno  
passam thalam nābhisambhoti gantum  
evam p'; aham kāmapamke vyasanno  
na bhikkhuno maggam anubbajāmi. || Ja\_XV:46 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).23: Yathāpi mātā ca pitā ca puttam  
anusāsare kinti sukhī bhaveyya  
evam pi maṃ tvaṃ anusāsa bhante  
yam ācaram pecca sukhī bhaveyyan ti. || Ja\_XV:47 ||

Tattha anapparūpā ti aparittajātikā bahū aparimitā, te duccejā mādisakenā 'ti bhātika tvaṃ kilese pahāya t̥hito, aham pana kāmapamke nimuggo, tasmā mādisakena te kāmā duccejā, nāgo yathā ti iminā attano kāmapamke nimuggabhāvassa upamaṃ dasseti, tattha vyasanno ti visanno anupaviṭṭho, ayam eva vā pāṭho, maggan ti tumhākaṃ ovādānusāsanimaggaṃ nānubbajāmi pabbajitum na sakkomi, idh'; eva pana me t̥hitassa ovādam dethā 'ti, anusāsare ti anusāsanti.

Atha naṃ M. āha:

Ja\_XV.2(=498).24: No ce tvaṃ ussahase janinda  
kāme ime mānusake pahātum  
dhammaṃ baliṃ paṭṭhapayassu rāja  
adhammakāro ca te mā hu raṭṭhe. || Ja\_XV:48 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).25: Dūtā vidhāvantu disā catasso  
nimantakā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ,  
te annapānena upaṭṭhahassu  
vatthena senāsanapaccayena ca. || Ja\_XV:49 ||

[page 400]

400 XV. Visatinipāta

Ja\_XV.2(=498).26: Annena pānena pasannacitto  
santappaya samaṇabrāhmaṇe ca,  
datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhavaṃ  
anindito saggam upeti t̥hānaṃ. || Ja\_XV:50 ||

Ja\_XV.2(=498).27: Sace ca taṃ rāja mado saheyya  
nārīgaṇehi paricārayantaṃ  
imam eva gāthaṃ manasīkarohi  
bhāsehi c'; enaṃ parisāya majjhe: || Ja\_XV:51 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.2(=498).28: Abbhokāsasayo jantu vajantyā khīrapāyito  
parikiṇṇo supānehi sv-ājja rājā ti vuccatīti. || Ja\_XV:52 ||

Tattha dhammaṃ balin ti dhammena samena anatirittabaliṃ gaṇhā 'ti attho, adhammakāro ti porāṇakarājūhi ṭhapitaṃ vinicchayadhammaṃ bhinditvā pavattā adhammakiriya, nimantakā ti dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe nimantetvā pakkosakā, yathānubhāvan ti yathābalaṃ yathāsattiṃ, imameva gāthan ti idāni vattabbaṃ sandhāyāha, tatrāyam adhippāyo: mahārāja sace taṃ mado abhibhaveyya sace te nāriṇaṇaparivutassa rūpādayo vā kāmaguṇe rajjasukhaṃ vā ārabha māno uppajjeyya ath'; evaṃ cinteyyāsi: ahaṃ pure caṇḍālayoniyāṃ nibbatto channassa tiṇakuṭimattassa abhāvā abbhokāsasayo ahoṣiṃ, tadā hi me mātā caṇḍālī araṇṇaṃ dārūpaṇṇādīnaṃ atthāya gacchantī maṃ kukkuragaṇassa majjhe abbhokāse nipajjāpetvā attano khīraṃ pāyetvā gacchati, so 'haṃ kukkurehi parivārito tehi yeva saddhiṃ sunakhiyā khīraṃ pivitvā vaḍḍhito, evaṃ nīcajacco hutvā ajja rājā nāma jāto ti. Iti kho tvaṃ mahārāja iminā atthena attānaṃ ovaḍanto yo pubbe abbhokāsasayo jantu araṇṇaṃ vajantiyā caṇḍāliyā ito c'; ito ca anusaṃcarantiyā sunakhiyā ca khīraṃ pāyito supānehi parikiṇṇo vaḍḍhito so ajja rājā ti vuccatīti imaṃ gāthaṃ bhāseyyāsi.

Evaṃ M. tassa'; ovādaṃ datvā "dinno te mayā ovādo, idāni tvaṃ pabbaja vā mā vā attanā va attano kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisevissāmi" vatvā ākāse uppatitvā tassa matthake pādarajaṃ pātentō Himavantam eva gato. Rājāpi taṃ disvā uppannasamvego jeṭṭhaputtassa rajjaṃ datvā balakāyaṃ nimantetvā Himavantābhimukho pāyāsi.

[page 401]

3. Sivijātaka. (499) 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M. tassa gamanaṃ ṇatvā isigaṇaparivuto āgantvā taṃ ādāya gantvā pabbājetvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ ācikkhi. So jhānābhiṇṇaṃ nibbatesi. Iti te ubho pi Brahmaloḍupagā ahesuṃ.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave porāṇakapaṇḍitā tīṇi cattāri bhavantarāni gacchantāpi daḷhaviṣṣāsā va ahesuṃ" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Sambhūtaṇḍito Ānando ahoṣi, Cittapaṇḍito ahaṃ evā" 'ti. CittaSambhūta-jātakaṃ.

3. Sivijātaka.

Dūre apassanthero ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v. asadisadānaṃ ā. k.

Taṃ Aṭṭhanipāte Sovirajātake vitthāritam eva. Tadā pana rājā sattame divase sabbaparikkhāre datvā anumodanaṃ yāci. S. akatvā va pakkāmi. Rājā bhuttapātarāso vihāraṃ gantvā "kasmā bhante anumodanaṃ akatthā" ti āha. S. "asuddhā mahārāja parisā" ti vatvā "na ve kadariyā devalokaṃ vajantīti" gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi.

Rājā paṣiditvā saḥassagghanaḍena sīveyyakeṇa uttarāsaṃghena T-taṃ pūjetvā nagaraṃ pāvīsi. Punadivase dh. k. s.: "āvuso Kosalarājā asadisadānaṃ datvā tādisenāpi dānena atitto Dasabalena dhamme desite puna sataṣaḥassagghanaḍaṃ sīveyyakavatthaṃ adāsi, yāvā atitto vatāvuso dānena rājā" ti. S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāma" 'ti vutte "bhikkhave bāhirabhaṇḍaṃ nāma sudinnaṃ, porāṇakapaṇḍitā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ unnaṃgalaṃ katvā devasiḍaṃ chasataṣaḥsapariccāgena dānaṃ dadamānā bāhiradānena atittā 'piyassa dātā piyaṃ labhatīti'; sampattānaṃ yācakānaṃ akkhīni uppātetvā adamsū" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Siviraṭṭhe Ariṭṭhapuranagare Sivimahārāje r.

kārente M. tassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Sivikumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā uggahita sippo āgantvā pitu sippaṃ dassetvā uparajjaṃ labhitvā aparabhāge pitu accayena rājā hutvā agatigamaṇaṃ pahāya dasarājadhamme akopetvā dhammena r. kārento catūsū dvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālā kāretvā devasiḍaṃ chasataṣaḥsapariccāgena mahādānaṃ pavattesi,

---

---

[page 402]

402 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṭṭhamicātuddasapannarasesu niccam dānasālaṃ gantvā dānaṃ olokesi. So ekadā puṇṇamadivase pāto va samussitasetachatte rājapallaṃke nisinnō attanā dinnadānaṃ āvajjanto bāhiravatthuṃ attanā adinnaṃ nāma adisvā "mayā bāhiravatthuṃ adinnaṃ nāma n"; atthi, na maṃ bāhiradānaṃ toseti, aham ajjhattikadānaṃ dātukāmo, aho vat'; ajja mama dānasālagatakāle kocid'; eva yācako bāhiravatthuṃ ayācitvā ajjhattikassa nāmaṃ gaṇḥeyya, sace me koci hadayamaṃsassa nāmaṃ gaṇḥeyya kaṇayena uraṃ paharivā pasannaudakato sanālaṃ padumaṃ uddharanto viya lohitabindūni paggharantaṃ hadayaṃ nīharivā dassāmi, sace sarīramaṃsassa nāmaṃ gaṇḥeyya avalekhanasatthēna lekhenō viya sarīramaṃsaṃ oṭāretvā dassāmi, sace me koci lohitaṃ nāmaṃ gaṇḥeyy'; antamukhe pakkhipivā upanītabhājanaṃ pūretvā lohitaṃ dassāmi, sace vā pana koci 'gehe me kammaṃ na-ppavattati, gehe me dāsakammaṃ karohīti'; vadeyya rājavesaṃ apānetvā bahi ṭhatvā attānaṃ sāvetvā dāsakammaṃ karissāmi, sace me koci akkhīnaṃ nāmaṃ gaṇḥeyya tālamiñjaṃ nīharanto viya akkhīni uppāṭetvā dassāmīti" cintesi. Iti so

Yaṃ kiñci mānusaṃ dānaṃ adinnaṃ me na vijjati

yo pi yāceyya maṃ cakkhuṃ dadeyyaṃ avikampito ti

cintevā soḷasahi gandhodakaghaṭehi nahātvā sabbālaṃkārapaṭimaṇḍito nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhūñjitvā alaṃkatahatthikkhandhavaragato dānaggaṃ agamāsi.

[page 403]

3. Sivijātaka. (499) 403

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko tassa ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā "Sivirājā 'ajja sampattayācakānaṃ cakkhūni uppāṭetvā dassāmīti'; cintesi, sakkhissasi nu kho dātuṃ udāhu no" ti tassa vīmaṃsanatthāya jarāpatto andhabrāhmaṇo viya hutvā rañño dānaggaṃ gamanakāle ekasmiṃ unnatapadese hatthaṃ pasāretvā rājānaṃ jayāpetvā aṭṭhāsī, Rājā tadabhimukhaṃ vāraṇaṃ pesetvā "brāhmaṇa kiṃ vadesīti" pucchi. Atha naṃ Sakko "mahārāja tava dānajjhāsayaṃ nissāya samuggagatena kittighosena sakalalokasannivāso nirantaro, ahañ ca andho, tvaṃ dvicakkhū" 'ti vatvā cakkhuṃ yācanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).1: Dūre apassanthero va cakkhuṃ yācitum āgato,

ekanettā bhavissāma, cakkhum me dehi yācito to. || Ja\_XV:53 ||

Tattha dūre ti ito dūre vasanto, thero ti jarājiṇṇo thero, ekanettā ti ekaṃ nettaṃ mayhaṃ dehi, evaṃ dve pi ekanettā bhavissāma.

Taṃ sutvā M. "idān"; evāhaṃ pāsāde nisinnō cintetvā āgato, aho me lābhā, ajja vata me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpunissati, adinnaṃpubbadānaṃ dassāmīti" tuṭṭhamānaso dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).2: Kenānusiṭṭho idha-m-āgato si

vanibbaka cakkhupathāni yācitum,

suduccajaṃ yācasi uttamaṅgaṃ

yam āhu nettaṃ purisena duccajan ti. || Ja\_XV:54 ||

Tattha vanibbakā 'ti taṃ ālapati, cakkhupathānīti cakkhūnaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ, yamāhū 'ti yaṃ paṇḍitā duccajan ti kathanti. Itoparaṃ uttānasambandhā gāthā Pālinayen'; eva veditabbā.

---

---

Ja\_XV.3(=499).3: Yaṃ āhu devesu Sujampatīti  
Maghavā ti naṃ āhu manussaloke,

[page 404]

404 XV. Visatinipāta.

tenānūsiṭṭho idha-m-āgato 'smi  
vanibbako cakkhupathāni yācituṃ. || Ja\_XV:55 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).4: Vanibbako mayha vaṇiṃ anuttaraṃ:  
dadāhi me cakkhupathāni yācito,  
dadāhi me cakkhupathaṃ anuttaraṃ  
yaṃ āhu nettaṃ purisena duccayaṃ. || Ja\_XV:56 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).5: Yena atthena āgañchi yaṃ attham abhipatthayaṃ  
te te ijjhantu saṃkappā: labha cakkhūni brāhmaṇa. || Ja\_XV:57 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).6: Ekaṃ te yācamānassa ubhayāni dadāmi'; ahaṃ,  
sa cakkhumā gaccha jaṇassa pekkhato,  
yad icchase tvaṃ taṃ te samijjhatū 'ti. || Ja\_XV:58 ||

Tattha vanibbako ti yācaṃ, tassa vaṇiṃ ti yācanaṃ, te te ti te tava tassa atthassa saṃkappā, sa cakkhumā ti so tvaṃ mama cakkhūhi cakkhumā hutvā, yadicchase tvaṃ taṃ te samijjhatū 'ti yaṃ tvaṃ mama santikā icchasi taṃ te samijjhatu.

Rājā ettakaṃ kathetvā "idh"; eva mayā akkhīni uppāṭetvā dātuṃ asāruppan" ti cintetvā brāhmaṇaṃ ādāya antepuraṃ gantvā rājāsane nisīditvā Sīvakaṃ nāma vejjaṃ pakkosāpetvā "akkhim me sodhehīti" āha. "Amhākaṃ kira rājā akkhīni uppāṭetvā brāhmaṇassa dātukāmo" ti sakalanagare ekakolāhalam ahoṣi. Atha senāpatiādayo rājavallabhā ca nāgarā ca orodhā ca sabbe sannipatitvā rājānaṃ vārentā tisso gāthā avocuṃ:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).7: Mā no deva adā cakkhum, mā no sabbe parākari,  
dhanam dehi mahārāja muttā veḷuriyā bahū. || Ja\_XV:59 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).8: Yutte deva rathe dehi ājāniye c'; alaṃkate,  
nāge dehi mahārāja hemakappanavāsase. || Ja\_XV:60 ||

[page 405]

3. Sivijātaka. (499.) 405

Ja\_XV.3(=499).9: Yathā taṃ Sivayo sabbe sayoggā sarathā sadā  
samantā parikareyyuṃ evaṃ dehi rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:61 ||

Tattha parākīrti pariccaggi, akkhīsu hi dinnesu tvaṃ r. na kāressasi, añño rājā bhavissati, evaṃ tayā mayam paricattā nāma bhavissāmā 'ti adhippāyen'; evaṃ āhaṃsu, parikareyyun ti parivāreyyūṃ, evaṃ dehīti yathā taṃ

---



---

avikalacakkhuṃ Sivayo parivāreyyuṃ evaṃ bāhiradhanaṃ ev'; assa dehi mā akkhīni, akkhīsu dinnesu na taṃ Sivayo parivāressantīti.

Atha rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).10: Yo ve dassan ti vatvāna adāne kurute mano  
bhumiya so patitaṃ pāsaṃ gīvāya paṭimuñcati. || Ja\_XV:62 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).11: Yo ve dassan ti vatvāna adāne kurute mano  
pāpā pāpataro hoti sampatto Yamasādanaṃ. || Ja\_XV:63 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).12: Yaṃ hi yāce taṃ hi dade, yaṃ na yāce na taṃ dade,  
sv-āhaṃ tam eva dassāmi yaṃ maṃ yācati brāhmaṇo ti. || Ja\_XV:64 ||

Tattha paṭimuñcatīti paveseti, pāpā pāpataro ti lāmakāpi lāmakataro nāma hoti, sampatto Yamasādanan ti Yamassa āṇāpavattiṭṭhānaṃ, Ussadanirayaṃ esa-ppatto yeva nāma hoti, yaṃ hi yāce ti yaṃ yācako yāceyya dāyako pi tam eva dadeyya na ayācitaṃ, ayañ ca brāhmaṇo maṃ cakkhuṃ yācati na muttādikaṃ dhanaṃ, tad ev'; assāhaṃ dassāmīti vadati.

Atha naṃ amaccā "kiṃ patthetvā cakkhūni desīti" pucchantā

Ja\_XV.3(=499).13: Āyun nu vaṇṇan nu sukhaṃ balan nu  
kiṃ patthayāno nu janinda desi,  
kathaṃ hi rājā Sivinaṃ anuttaro  
cakkhūni dajjā parolokahetū 'ti gātham āhaṃsu. || Ja\_XV:65 ||

Tattha parolokahetū 'ti mahārāja kathaṃ nāma tumhādiso paṇḍitapuriso sandiṭṭhikaṃ issariyaṃ pahāya parolokaketu cakkhūni dadeyyā 'ti.

[page 406]

406 XV. Visatinipāta

Atha nesaṃ kathento rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).14: Na v'; āham etaṃ yasasā dadāmi,  
na puttam icche na dhanaṃ na raṭṭhaṃ,  
satañ ca dhammo carito purāṇo,  
icc-eva dāne ramate mano maman ti. || Ja\_XV:66 ||

Tattha na vāhan ti na ve ahaṃ, yasasā ti dibbassa vā mānussa vā yasassa kāraṇā, na puttamicche ti imassa cakkhudānassa phalena n'; evāhaṃ puttam icchāmi na dhanaṃ na raṭṭhaṃ, api ca sataṃ paṇḍitānaṃ sabbaññubodhisattānaṃ esa āciṇṇo samāciṇṇo porāṇakamaggo yadidaṃ pāramipūraṇaṃ nāma, na hi pāramiyo pūretvā bodhitale sabaññutaṃ pāpuṇituṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, ahañ ca pāramiyo pūretvā Buddho bhavutukāmo, icc-evaṃ dāne ramate mano maman ti iminā kāraṇena mama mano dāne yeva nirato ti vadati.

Sammāsambuddho pi dhammasenāpati-Sāripattatherassa pana Cariyāpiṭakaṃ desento "mayhaṃ dvīhi akkhīni pi sabbaññūtañānaṃ eva piyataran" ti dīpetuṃ

Na me dessā ubho cakkhū, attānaṃ me na dessiyaṃ, (Cariyāp. p. 78. 16)  
sabbaññūtaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā cakkhuṃ adās'; ahan ti āha.

---

---

Mahāsattassa pana katham sutvā amaccesu appaṭibhānes M. Sīvakejjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).15: Sakhā ca mitto ca mamāsi Sīvaka  
susikkhito, sādhu karohi me vaco,  
laddhatvañ cakkhūni mamaṃ jigimsato  
hatthesu ṭhapehi vanibbakassā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:67 ||

Tass'; attho: samma Sīvaka tvam mayham saḥāyo ca mitto ca vejjasippe cāsi susikkhito, sādhu me vacanaṃ karohi, mama jigimsato upadhārentassa olokentass'; eva tālamiñjam viya me akkhīni uddharitvā imassa yācakassa hatthesu ṭhapehīti.

Atha naṃ Sīvako āha: "cakkudānaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ, upadhārehi devā" 'ti. "Sīvaka, upadhāritaṃ mayā, tvam mā papañcaṃ karohi,

[page 407]

3. Sivjātaka. (499.) 407

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mā mayā saddhiṃ bahum bahum kathehīti". So cintesi: "ayuttaṃ māddisassa susikkhitavejjassa rañño akkhīsu satthapātanan" ti so nānābhesajjāni ghaṃsitvā bhesajjacuṇṇena niluppale paribhāvetvā dakkhiṇākkhim upasiṃghāpesi" akkhi parivatti, dukkhā vedanā uppajji. "Sallakkhehi mahārāja, paripākakaraṇaṃ mayham bhāro" ti. "Apehi tāta, mā papañcaṃ karīti". So paribhāvetvā puna upasiṃghāpesi, akkhi akkhikūpato muñci, balavatarā vedanā udapādi. "Sallakkhehi mahārāja, sakkom"; ahaṃ paṭipākatikaṃ kātun" ti. "Mā papañcaṃ karīti". So tatiyavāre kharataraṃ paribhāvetvā upanāmesi, akkhi osadhabalena paribbhamitvā akkhikūpato nikkhamitvā nahārusuttana olambamaṇaṃ aṭṭhāsi. "Sallakkhehi narinda, punapākatikakaraṇaṃ mayham balan ti, "Mā papañcaṃ karīti". Adhimattā vedanā udapādi, lohitaṃ pagghari, nivatthasātakā lohiteṇa temiṃsu. Orodhā ca amaccā ca rañño pādamaṇe patitvā "deva akkhīni mā dehīti" mahāparidevaṃ parideviṃsu. Rājā vedanaṃ adhiṃvāsetvā "tāta mā papañcaṃ karīti" āha. So "sādhu devā" 'ti vāmahatthena akkhiṃ dhāretvā dakkhiṇahatthena satthakaṃ ādāya akkhisuttakaṃ chinditvā akkhiṃ gahetvā M-assa hatthe ṭhapesi.

So vāmakkhinā dakkhiṇakkhiṃ oloketvā vedanaṃ adhiṃvāsetvā "ehi brāhmaṇā" 'ti brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosivā "mama ito akkhito sataguṇena sahasaguṇena sabbaññūtaññakkhim eva piyaṃ, tassa me idaṃ paccayo hoti" 'ti brāhmaṇassa adāsi.

So taṃ ukkhipitvā attano akkhiṃ ṭhapesi, taṃ tassānubhāvena vikasitaṇiluppalaṃ viya hutvā patiṭṭhāsi. M. vāmakkhinā tassa taṃ akkhiṃ disvā "aho sudinnaṃ mayā akkhidānaṃ" ti antosamuggatāya pītiyā niraṇṭaraṃ puṭṭho hutvā itaram pi akkhiṃ adāsi.

[page 408]

408 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakkō tam pi attano akkhiṃ ṭhapatvā rājanivesanā nikkhamitvā mahājanassa olokentass'; eva nagarā nikkhamitvā devalokam eva gato.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. diyaḍḍhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).16: Codito Sivirājena Sivako vacanaṃkaro  
rañño cakkhūni uddhatvā brāhmaṇass'; upanāmaye,  
sacakkhu brāhmaṇo āsi, andho rājā upāvisīti. || Ja\_XV:68 ||

---

---

Rañño nacirass'; eva akkhīni rūhiṃsu, ruyhamānāni ca āvātabhāvaṃ appatvā kambalageṇḍukena viya uggatena maṃsapiṇḍena pūretvā cittakammarūpakassa viya akkhīni ahesuṃ, vedanā pacchijji. Atha M. katipāhaṃ pāsāde vasitvā "kiṃ andhassa rajjenā 'ti, amaccānaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā amacce pakkosāpetvā tesam tam atthaṃ ārocetvā "eko mukhadhovanādidāyako kappiyakārako ca mayhaṃ santike bhavissati, saṃrakiccatthānesu pi me rajjukaṃ bandhathā" 'ti vatvā sārathiṃ āmantetvā "rathaṃ yojeḥīti" āha. Amaccā pan'; assa rathena gantuṃ adatvā suvaṇṇasivikāya naṃ netvā pokkharāṇīṭire nisīdāpetvā ārakkhaṃ saṃvidhāya paṭikkamiṃsu. Rājā pallaṃkena nisinna attano dānaṃ āvajjesi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakkassa āsanaṃ uṇhaṃ ahoṣi, so āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā "mahārājassa varaṃ datvā cakkhu paṭipākatikaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā tattha gantvā M-assa avidūre aparāparaṃ caṃkamaṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XV.3(=499).17: Tato so katipāhassa uparūlhesu cakkhusu  
sūtaṃ āmantayi rājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhano: || Ja\_XV:69 ||

[page 409]

3. Sivijātaka. (499.) 409

Ja\_XV.3(=499).18: Yojehi sārathi yānaṃ, yuttañ ca paṭivedaya,  
uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma pokkharāṇīṇe vanāni ca. || Ja\_XV:70 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).19: So ca pokkharāṇiyā tīre pallaṃkena upāvisi,  
tassa Sakko pātur ahu devarājā Sujampatīti || Ja\_XV:71 ||

imā gāthā āha.

Sakko pi M-ttena padasaddaṃ sutvā "ko eso" ti vutte

Ja\_XV.3(=499).20: Sakko 'ham asmi devindo, āgato 'smi tav'; antike,  
varaṃ varassu rājīsi yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasūti || Ja\_XV:72 ||

gātham āha.

Evaṃ vutte rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).21: Pahūtam me dhanaṃ Sakka balaṃ koso c'; anappako,  
andhassa me sato dāni maraṇaṃ ñeva ruccatīti. || Ja\_XV:73 ||

Tattha maraṇaṇñeva ruccatīti devarāja idāni mayhaṃ andhabbhāvena maraṇaṃ eva ruccati, tam me dehīti.

Atha naṃ Sakko āha: "Sivirāya kiṃ pana tvaṃ maritukāmo hutvā maraṇaṃ rocesi udāhu andhabbhāvenā" 'ti. "Andhabbhāvena devā" ti. "Mabārāja dānaṃ nāma na kevalaṃ, samparāyattham eva dīyati, diṭṭhadhammatthāya pi paccayo hoti, tvaṃ ca ekaṃ cakkhuṃ yācito dve adāsī, tena saccakiriyaṃ karohīti" gāthaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā

Ja\_XV.3(=499).22: Yāni saccāni dipadinda tāni bhāsassu khattiya,  
saccan te bhaṇamānassa puna cakkhuṃ bhavissatīti āha. || Ja\_XV:74 ||

---

---

Taṃ sutvā M. "Sakka, sace si mama cakkhuṃ dātukāmo aññaṃ upāyaṃ mā kari, mama dānanissanden'; eva me cakkhuṃ uppajjatū" 'ti vatvā Sakkena "mahārāja, aham Sakko aham devarājā ti na paresaṃ cakkhuṃ dātuṃ sakkomi, tayā dinnassa dānassa phalen'; eva te cakkhuṃ uppajjissatīti" vutte "tena hi mayā dānaṃ sudinnaṃ" ti vatvā saccakiriyaṃ karonto

[page 410]

410 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.3(=499).23: Ye maṃ yācituṃ āyanti nānāgottā vanibbakā  
yo pi maṃ yācate tattha so pi me manaso piyo,  
etena saccavajjena cakkhuṃ me upapajjathā 'ti || Ja\_XV:75 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha so pi me ti ye maṃ yācituṃ āgacchanti yo pi so pi tesu āgatesu maṃ yācati so pi me manaso piyo, etenā 'ti sace mama sabbe pi yācakā piya saccam ev'; etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ etena me saccavacanena ekaṃ cakkhuṃ upapajjetha upapajjatū 'ti āha.

Ath'; assa vacanānantaram eva paṭhamam cakkhuṃ udapādi. Tato dutiyassa uppajjanatthāya

Ja\_XV.3(=499).24: Yaṃ maṃ so yācituṃ āgā dehi cakkhun ti brāhmaṇo  
tassa cakkhūni pādāsiṃ brāhmaṇassa vanibbino. || Ja\_XV:76 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).25: Bhiyyo maṃ āvisi pīti somanassañ c'; anappakaṃ,  
etena saccavajjena dutiyaṃ me upapajjathā 'ti || Ja\_XV:77 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha yañ man ti yo maṃ, so ti so cakkhuvikalabrāhmaṇo dehi me cakkhun ti yācituṃ āgato, vanibbino ti yācantassa, bhiyyo maṃ āvisīti brāhmaṇessa cakkhūni datvā andhakālato tasmim andhakāle tathārūpaṃ vedanaṃ agaṇetvā aho sudinnaṃ me dānaṃ ti paccavekkhantaṃ maṃ bhiyyo atirekatarā pīti āvisi mama hadayaṃ pavīṭṭhā, somanassañ ca me anantaṃ aparimāṇaṃ uppajji, etenā 'ti sace mama tadā anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppannaṃ saccaṃ ev'; etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ etena me saccavacanena dutiyam pi cakkhuṃ uppajjatū 'ti āha.

Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva dutiyam pi cakkhuṃ udapādi, tāni pan'; assa cakkhūni n'; eva pākatikāni na dibbāni, Sakkabrāhmaṇassa hi dinnacakkhuṃ puna pākatikaṃ kātuṃ na sakkā, upahatavatthuno ca dibbacakkhuṃ nāma na uppajjati, tāni pan'; assa saccapāramitācakkhūnīti vuttāni,

[page 411]

3. Sivijātakā. (499.) 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam uppattisamakālam eva Sakkānubhāvena sabbā rājaparisā sannipatitā va ahosi.

Ath'; assa Sakko mahājanamajjhe yeva thutiṃ karonto

Ja\_XV.3(=499).26: Dhammena bhāsītā gāthā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhana,  
etāni tava nettāni dibbāni paṭidhiyare. || Ja\_XV:78 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).27: Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroselam samatiggayha pabbataṃ

---

---

samantā yojanasataṃ dassanaṃ anubhontu te ti || Ja\_XV:79 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha dhammena bhāsītā ti mahārāja imā te gāthā dhammena sabhāven'; eva bhāsītā, dibbānīti dibbānubhāvayuttāni, paṭidiyyare ti paṭidiyyanti, tirokuḍḍaṃ ti mahārāja imāni te cakkhūni devatānaṃ cakkhūni viya parakuḍḍaṃ paraselaṃ yaṃ kiñci pabbataṃ samatiggayha atikkhamitvā samantā dasadisā yojanasataṃ rūpadassanaṃ anubhontu sādhentū 'ti attho

Iti so ākāse ṭhatvā mahājanamajjhe imā gāthā bhāsivā "appamatto hohīti" M-aṃ ovaditvā devalokam eva gato. M.

pi mahājanaparivuto mahantena sakkārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā Candakaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi. Tena cakkhūnaṃ paṭiladdhabhāvo sakala-Siviraṭṭhe pākaṭo jāto. Ath'; assa dassanatthaṃ raṭṭhavāsino bahum paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā āgamiṃsu. M.

"imasmim mahājanasannipāte mama dānaṃ vaṇṇessāmīti" rājadvāre mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke nisino nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā sabbaseniyo sannipātetvā "ambho Siviraṭṭhavāsino, imāni me dibbacakkhūni disvā ito paṭṭhāya adatvā mā bhuñjitthā" 'ti vatvā dhammaṃ desento catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.3(=499).28: Ko n'; īdha vittaṃ na dadeyya yācito  
api visiṭṭhaṃ supiyam pi attano.  
tad iṃgha sabbe Sivayo samāgatā  
dibbāni nettāni mam'; ajja passatha. || Ja\_XV:80 ||

[page 412]

412 XV Visatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.3(=499).29: Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroselam samatiggayha pabbataṃ  
samantā yojanasataṃ dassanaṃ anubhonti me. || Ja\_XV:81 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).30: Na cāgamattā param atthi kiñci  
maccānaṃ idha jīvite,  
datvāna mānusaṃ cakkhum  
laddham [me] cakkhum amānusaṃ. || Ja\_XV:82 ||

Ja\_XV.3(=499).31: Etam pi disvā Sivayo detha dānāni bhuñjatha,  
datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvaṃ  
aninditā saggam upetha ṭhānan ti. || Ja\_XV:83 ||

Tattha ko nīdhā 'ti ko nu idha, api visiṭṭhan ti uttamam pi samānaṃ, cāgamattā ti cāgapamāṇato aññaṃ varam nāma n'; atthi, idha jīvite ti imasmim jīvaloke, idha jīvitan ti pi pāṭho, imasmim jīvaloke jīvamānānan ti attho, amānusan ti dibbacakkhum mayā laddham, iminā kāraṇena veditabbam etam: cāgato uttamaṃ nāma n'; atthīti, etampi disvā ti etaṃ mayā laddham dibbacakkhum disvāpi.

Itīmāhi catūhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desetvā tato paṭṭhāya anvaddhamāsaṃ pannarasuposathe mahājanaṃ sannipātāpetvā niccaṃ imāh'; eva gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi. Taṃ sutvā mahājano dānādīni puññāni katvā devalokaṃ pūrento vā agamāsi.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave porāṇikapaṇḍitā bāhiradānenā asantuṭṭhasampattayācakānaṃ attano cakkhūni uppāṭetvā adamsū" 'ti vatvā j. s. Tadā sīvakavejjo Anando ahoṣi, Sakko Anuruddho, sesaparīsā Buddhaparīsā, Sivirājā pana aham evā" 'ti. Sivijātakaṃ.

#### 4. Sirimandajātaka.

Paññāyupetaṃ siriyā vihānaṃ ti. Ayaṃ Sirimandapañño Mahāummaḡge āvibhavissati. Sirimandajātakaṃ.

[page 413]

#### 5. Rohantamigajātaka. (501.) 413

##### 5. Rohantamigajātaka.

Ete yūthā patiyāntīti. Iḍaṃ S. Veḷuvane v. āyasmato Anandassa {jīvitapariccāgaṃ} ā. k. So pan'; assa jīvitapariccāgo Asitīnipāte Cullaḡaṃsajātake Dhanapāladamane āvibhavissati. Evaṃ tenāyasmatā Satthu atthāya jīvite pariccatte dh. k. s.: "āvuso āyasmā Ānando sekhapāṭisambhidappatto hutvā D-assatthāya jīvitam pariccajīti". S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya ṇāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa mam'; atthāya jīvitam pariccaji yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Khemā nāma'; assa aggamahesī ahoṣi. Tadā B. Himavantapadeso migayoniyaṃ nibbattivā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahoṣi sobhaggappatto, kaniṭṭho pi 'ssa Cittamigo nāma suvaṇṇavaṇṇo va ahoṣi, kaniṭṭhabhaginī pi Sutanā nāma suvaṇṇavaṇṇā va ahoṣi. M. pana Rohanto nāma migarājā ahoṣi.

So Himavante dve pabbatarājiyo atikkamitvā tatiyāya antare Rohantaṃ nāma saraṃ nissāya asitīmigasahassaparivāro vāsaṃ kappesi. So andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitaro posesi. Ath'; eko Bārāṇasito avidūre nesādagāmaṃvāsī nesādaputto Himavantaṃ pavitṭho M-aṃ disvā attano gāmaṃ āgantvā aparabhāge kālaṃ karonto puttassa ārocesi: "tāta amhākaṃ kammabhūmiyaṃ asukasmīṃ nāma ṭhāne suvaṇṇavaṇṇo migo vasati, sace rājā puccheyya katheyysīti". Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Khemā nāma devī paccūsakāle supinaṃ addasa, evarūpo supino hoti: suvaṇṇavaṇṇo migo kañcanaṃpiṭṭhe nisīditvā suvaṇṇakimṇiṇikaṃ koṭṭento viya madhurena sarena deviyā dhammaṃ deseti, sā sādhuḡāraṃ datvā dhammaṃ suṇāti, migo dhammakathāya anitṭhitāya eva utṭhāya gacchati, sā "migaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti vadantī yeva pabujjhi. Paricārikāyo tassā saddaṃ sutvā "supihitadvāravātapānaṃ geḡaṃ, vātassa pi okāso n'; atthi, ayyā imāya velāya migaṃ gaṇhāpetṭi" avahasīsu. Sā tasmiṃ khaṇe "supino ayaṃ" ti ṇatvā cintesi:

[page 414]

414 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "supino ti vutte rājā anāḡaro bhavissati, doḡaḡo ti vutte pana āḡarena pariyesissatṭi suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigassa dhammakathaṃ suṇissāmīti" sā gilānālayaṃ katva nipajji. Rājā agantvā "bhaddo kin te aphāsukaṃ" ti pucchi. "Deva aññaṃ n'; atthi: doḡaḡo pana me uppanno" ti. "Kim icchasi". "Suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa dhammikamigassa dhammaṃ sotaṃ devā" 'ti. "Bhaddo, yaṃ n'; atthi tattha te doḡaḡo uppanno, suvaṇṇavaṇṇo nāma migo yeva n'; atthīti". Sā "sace na labhāmi idh'; eva me maraṇaṃ" ti rañño piṭṭhiṃ datvā nipajji. Rājā "sace atthi labhissasi" parisamajjhe nisīditvā Morajātako vuttanayen'; eva amacce brāhmaṇe ca pucchitvā "suvaṇṇavaṇṇā migā nāmā hontīti" sutvā luddako sannipātāpetvā "ken'; evarūpo migo diṭṭho, kena suto" ti pucchitvā tena nesādaputtana pītu santikā sutaniyāmena kathite "samma, tassa te migassa ānītakāle mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ karissāmi, gaccha ānehi naṃ" ti vatvā paribbayaṃ datvā taṃ pesesi. So pi "sac'; āhaṃ deva taṃ ānetuṃ na sakkhissāmi cammam assa anessāmi taṃ ānetuṃ asakkoṃto lomāni pi 'ssa ānessāmi, tumhe mā cintayitthā" 'ti vatvā nivesanaṃ gantvā puttadārassā puribbayaṃ datvā tattha gantvā taṃ migarājānaṃ disvā "kismiṃ nu kho ṭhāne pāsaṃ oḡḡetvā imaṃ gaṇhituṃ sakkhissāmīti" vīmaṃsanto pāṇiyatitṭhe okāsaṃ passi, so daḡhaṃ cammayottaṃ vaṭṭetvā M-assa pāṇiyapivanaṭṭhāne yaṭṭhiyā pāsaṃ oḡḡesi. Punadivase M.

---

---

asītiyā migasahasēhi saddhiṃ gocare caritvā "pakatitthe yeva pāṇiyam pivissāmīti" tattha gantvā otaranto yeva pāse bajjhi. So "sac'; āham idan'; eva baddharāvaṃ ravissāmi nātigano pāṇiyam apivitvā vā bhīto palāyissatīti" cintetvā yaṭṭhiyam alliyitvā attano vase vattetvā pāṇiyam pivanto viya ahoṣi.

[page 415]

5. Rohantamigajāta. (501.) 415

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha asītiyā migasahasānaṃ pāṇiyam pivitvā uttaritvā ṭhitakāle "pāsaṃ chindissāmīti" tikkhattuṃ ākaḍḍhi, paṭhamavāre cammaṃ chijji, dutiye maṃsaṃ, tatiye nahāruṃ chinditvā pāso aṭṭhiṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi. So chindituṃ asakkonto baddharāvaṃ ravi, migagaṇo bhāyitvā tīhi ghaṭṭhi palāyi.

Cittamigo tiṇṇam pi ghaṭṭānaṃ antare M-aṃ adisvā "idaṃ bhayam uppajjamānaṃ mama bhātu uppannaṃ bhavissatīti" cintetvā tassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ baddhaṃ passi. Atha naṃ M. disvā "bhātika mā idha tiṭṭha, sāsakaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ" ti vatvā uyyojento paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).1: Ete yūthā patiyanti bhītā maraṇā Cittaka,  
gaccha tuvaṃ pi, mā,kaṃkhi. jivissanti tayā sahā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:84 ||

Tattha ete ti cakkhupathaṃ atikkamitvā dūragate sandhāyāha, patiyantīti paṭigacchanti palāyantīti attho, Cittakā 'ti taṃ ālapati, tayā sahā 'ti tvaṃ etesaṃ mama ṭhāne ṭhatvā rājā hohīti ete tayā saddhiṃ jivissantīti.

Tato ubhinnaṃ pi tisso ekantarikaḡāthā honti:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).2: Nāhaṃ Rohanta gacchāmi, hadayam me avakaḍḍhati,  
na taṃ aham jahissāmi, idha hessāmi jivitaṃ. || Ja\_XV:85 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).3: Te hi nūna marissanti andhā aparināyikā,  
gaccha tuvaṃ pi, mā kaṃkhi, jivissanti tayā saha. || Ja\_XV:86 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).4: Nāhaṃ Rohanta gacchāmi, hadayam me avakaḍḍhati,  
na taṃ baddhaṃ jahissāmi, idha hessāmi jivitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:87 ||

Tattha Rohantā 'ti M-aṃ nāmenālapati, avakaḍḍhatīti gaḡati, sokena avakaḍḍhiyati, te hi nūnā 'ti te amhākaṃ mātāpitaro ekaṃsen'; eva dvīsu pi amhesu idha matesu aparināyikā hutvā apaṭijaggiyamānā sussitvā marissanti, tasmā bhātika Citta gaccha tvaṃ, tayā saha te jivissantīti attho, idha hessāmīti imasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne jivitaṃ jahissāmīti vatvā

[page 416]

416 XV. Visatinipāta

B-assa dakkhiṇapassaṃ nissāya taṃ sandhāretvā assāsento aṭṭhāsi. Sutanāpi nāma migapotikā palāyitvā migānaṃ antare ubho bhātike apassantī "idaṃ bhayam mama bhātikānaṃ uppannaṃ bhavissatīti" nivattitvā tesam santikaṃ āgatā, naṃ āgacchantiṃ disvā M. pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).5: Gaccha bhīru palāyassu, kūṭe baddho 'smi āyase,  
gaccha tuvaṃ pi, mā kaṃkhi, jivissanti tayā sahā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:88 ||

---

---

Tattha bhīrū 'ti mātugāmo nāma appamattikenāpi bhāyati, tena naṃ evaṃ ālapati, kūṭe ti paticchannapāse, āyase ti so hi anto udake ayakkhandhaṃ koṭṭetvā tattha sārādāruṃ yaṭṭhiṃ bandhitvā oḍḍito, tasmā evaṃ āha, tayā sahā 'ti te asīṭisahassamiḡā tayā saddhiṃ jīvissanti.

Tatoparā purimanayen'; eva tisso gāthā honti:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).6: Nāhaṃ Rohanta gacchāmi, hadayam me avakaḍḍhati,  
na taṃ ahaṃ jahissāmi, idha hessāmi jīvitaṃ. || Ja\_XV:89 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).7: Te hi nūna marissanti andhā aparināyikā,  
gaccha tuvaṃ pi, mā kaṃkhi, jīvissanti tayā saha. || Ja\_XV:90 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).8: Nāhaṃ Rohanta gacchāmi, hadayam me avakaḍḍhati,  
na taṃ baddhaṃ jahissāmi, idha hessāmi jīvitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:91 ||

Tattha te nūnā 'ti idhāpi mātāpitaro va sandhāyāha.

Sāpi tath'; eva paṭikkhipitvā M-assa vāmapassaṃ nissāya assāsayaṃānā aṭṭhāssi. Luddo pi te mige palayante disvā baddharāvaṃ ca sutvā "baddho bhavissati migarājā" ti gāḷhaṃ kacchaṃ bandhitvā migamāraṇasattim ādāya vegeṇāgacchi. M. āgacchantāṃ disvā navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).9: Ayaṃ so luddako eti ruddarūpo sahāvudho,  
so no vadhissati ajja usunā sattiyā-m-apīti. || Ja\_XV:92 ||

Tattha ruddarūpo ti dāruṇajātiko, sattiyāmapīti sattiyāpi no paharivā vadhissati, tasmā yāva so nāgacchati tāva palāyathā 'ti.

[page 417]

5. Rohantamigajātaka. (501.) 417

Taṃ disvāpi Cittamigo na palāyi. Sutanā pana sakabhāvena saṅṭhātuṃ asakkontī maraṇabhayabhītā thokaṃ palāyitvā "ahaṃ dve bhātike pahāya kuhiṃ palāyissāmīti" attano jīvitaṃ jahitvā nalāṭena maccuṃ ādāya punāgantvā bhātu vāmapasse aṭṭhāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. dasamaṃ gātham āha

Ja\_XV.5(=501).10: Sā muhuttaṃ palāyitvā bhayaṭṭhā bhayatajjitā  
sudukkaraṃ akarā bhīru maraṇāy'; ūpanivattathā ti. || Ja\_XV:93 ||

Tattha maraṇāyūpanivattathā 'ti maraṇatthāya upanivatti

Luddo pi āgantvā te tayo jane ekato ṭhite disvā metta-

cittaṃ uppādetvā ekakucchiyaṃ nibbattabhātaro viya te maññamāno cintesi: "migarājā tāva pāse baddho, ime pana dve janā hirottappabandhena baddhā, kin nu kho ime etassa hontīti" atha ne pucchanto

Ja\_XV.5(=501).11: Kin nu te 'me migā honti, muttā baddhaṃ upāsare,  
na taṃ cajitum icchanti jīvitassa pi kāraṇā ti || Ja\_XV:94 ||

Tattha kinnu te me ti kin nu te ime, upāsare ti upāyanti

Ath'; assa B. ācikkhi:

---



---

Ja\_XV.5(=501).12: Bhātaro honti me ludda saudariyā ekamātukā,  
na mañ cajitum icchanti jīvitassa pi kāraṇā ti. || Ja\_XV:95 ||

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā bhīyosomattāya muducitto ahoṣi.

Citto migarājā tassa muducittaṃ ñatvā "samma ludda, mā tvaṃ etaṃ migarājānaṃ 'migamatto yevā'; 'ti maññittha, ayaṃ hi asītiyā migasahassānaṃ rājā sīlācārasampanno sabbasattesu muducitto mahāpañño andhe jīṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti, sace tvaṃ evarūpaṃ dhammikaṃ māresi etaṃ mārento mātāpitaro ca no mañ ca bhaginiñ ca me ti amhe pañca pi jane māresi yeva, mayhaṃ pana bhātu jīvitaṃ dento pañcannaṃ pi no jīvitadāyako sīti" vatvā

[page 418]

418 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.5(=501).13: Te hi nūna marissanti andhā aparināyikā,  
pañcannaṃ jīvitaṃ dehi, bhātaraṃ muñca luddakā 'ti || Ja\_XV:96 ||

gātham āha. So tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā pasannacitto "mā bhāyi sāmīti" vatvā anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).14: So vo ahaṃ pamokkhāmi mātāpettibharaṃ migam,  
nandantu mātāpitaro muttaṃ disvā mahāmigan ti. || Ja\_XV:97 ||

Tattha vo ti nipātamattaṃ, muttam ti bandhanā muttaṃ passivā.

Evañ ca pana vatvā cintesi: "rañño dinno yaso mayhaṃ kiṃ karissati, sac'; āhaṃ imaṃ migarājānaṃ vadhissāmi ayaṃ vā me paṭhavi bhindivā vivaraṃ dassati asani vā me matthakaṃ patissati, vissajjessāmi nan" ti so M-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā yaṭṭhiṃ pāteṭvā cammayottaṃ chindivā migarājānaṃ āliṅgitvā udakapariyante nipajjāpetvā muducittena saṅkamaṃ pāsā mocetvā nahārūhi nahāruṃ maṃsena maṃsaṃ cammena cammaṃ samodhānetvā udakena lohitaṃ dhovivā mettācittena punappuna parimajji. Tassa mettānubhāvena M-assa ca pāramitānubhāvena sabbāni nahārumaṃsacammāni sandhīyimsu, pādo sañchannachavisañchannalomo ahoṣi, asukaṭṭhāne baddho ahoṣīti pi na paññāyi, M. sukhappatto hutvā aṭṭhāsi: Taṃ disvā Cittamigo somanassajāto luddassa anumodanaṃ karonto

Ja\_XV.5(=501).15: Evaṃ luddaka nandassu saha sabbehi ñātibhi  
yathāham ajja nandāmi muttaṃ disvā mahāmigan ti || Ja\_XV:98 ||

gātham āha.

Atha M. "kin nu kho esa luddo maṃ gaṇhanto attano kammena gaṇhi udāhu aññassa āṇattiyā" ti cintetvā gahitakāraṇaṃ pucchi. Luddaputto āha: "sāmi, na mayhaṃ tumhehi kammaṃ atthi, rañño pana aggamaheṣi Khemā nāma tumhākaṃ dhammakathaṃ sotukāmā, tadatthāya rañño āṇattiyā tvaṃ mayā gahito" ti. "Samma evaṃ sante maṃ vissajjento atidukkaraṃ karosi,

[page 419]

5. Rohantamigajāta. (501.) 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ehi maṃ netvā rañño dassehi, deviyā dhammaṃ kathessāmīti". "Sāmi, rājāno nāma kakkhalā, ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissati, mayhaṃ rañño dinnena yasena kammaṃ n'; atthi, gaccha tvaṃ yathāsukhan" ti. Puna M. "iminā maṃ vissajjentena atidukkaraṃ kataṃ, yasapaṭilābhaupāyam assa karissāmīti" cintetvā "samma pitthiṃ tāva me hatthena parimajji" 'ti āha. So parimajji,

---

---

hattho suvaṇṇavaṇṇehi lomehi pūri. "Sāmi imehi lomehi kiṃ karomīti". "Samma imāni haritvā rañño ca deviyā ca dassetvā 'imāni tassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇamigassa lomānīti'; vatvā mama ṭhāne ṭhatvā imāhi gāthāhi deviyā dhammaṃ desehi, taṃ sutvā yeva hi 'ssā dohaḷo paṭippassambhissatīti". "Dhammaṃ cara mahārājā" 'ti dasadhammacariyagāthā uggaṇhāpetvā pañcasīlāni datvā appamādena ovaditvā uyyoyesi. Luddaputto M-aṃ ācariyaṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catūsu ṭhānesi vanditvā lomāni paduminipattena gahetvā pakkāmi. Te pi naṃ tayo janā thokaṃ anugantvā mukhena gocaraṇ ca pāṇiyaṇ ca gahetvā mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ gamiṃsu. Mātāpitaro "tāta Rohanta, tvaṃ kira baddho, kathaṃ mutto" ti pucchantā

Ja\_XV.5(=501).16: Kathaṃ pamokkho āsi upanītasmiṃ jīvite,  
kathaṃ putta amocesi kūṭapāsamha luddako ti || Ja\_XV:99 ||

gātham āhaṃsu.

Tattha upanītasmin ti tava jīvite maraṇantike upanīte kathaṃ pamokkho āsi.  
Taṃ sutvā B. tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).17: Bhaṇaṃ kaṇṇasukhaṃ vācaṃ hadayaṅgaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
subhāsītāhi vācāhi Cittako maṃ amocayi. || Ja\_XV:100 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).18: Bhaṇaṃ kaṇṇasukhaṃ vācaṃ hadayaṅgaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
subhāsītāhi vācāhi Sutanā maṃ amocayi. || Ja\_XV:101 ||

[page 420]

420 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.5(=501).19: Sutvā kaṇṇasukhaṃ vācaṃ hadayaṅgaṃ hadayanissitaṃ  
subhāsītāni sutvāna luddako maṃ amocayīti. || Ja\_XV:102 ||

Tattha bhanan ti bhaṇanto, hadayaṅgan ti hadayaṅgamaṃ, dutiyagāthāya bhaṇan ti bhaṇamānā, sutvā ti so imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vācaṃ sutvā.

Ath'; assa mātāpitaro anumodantā āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XV.5(=501).20: Evaṃ ānandito hotu saha dārehi luddako  
yathā may'; aija nandāma disvā Rohantaṃ āgatan ti. || Ja\_XV:103 ||

Luddo pi araññā nikkhamitvā rājakulaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Taṃ disvā rājā

Ja\_XV.5(=501).21: Nanu tvaṃ avacā ludda: migacammāni āharim,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena migacammāni nāharīti. || Ja\_XV:104 ||

Tattha migacammānīti migaṃ vā cammaṃ vā, āharin ti āharissāmi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ambho ludda, nanu tvaṃ evaṃ avaca: migaṃ ānetuṃ asakkonto cammaṃ āharissāmi, taṃ asakkonto lomānīti, so tvaṃ kena kāraṇena n'; eva migaṃ na migacammaṃ āharīti.

Taṃ sutvā luddo

Ja\_XV.5(=501).22: Āgamā c'; eva hatthattaṃ kūṭapāsaṇ ca so migo,

---

---

abajjhi, tañ ca migarājaṃ tañ ca muttā upāsare. || Ja\_XV:105 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).23: Tassa me āhu saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano,  
imañ c'; āhaṃ migamaṃ haññe ajja hassāmi jīvitaṃ ti āha. || Ja\_XV:106 ||

Tattha āgamā ti mahārāja so migo mama hatthattaṃ hatthapassañ c'; eva mayā odditaṃ kūṭapāsañ ca āgato tasmiñ ca kūṭapāse abajjhi, tañca muttā upāsare ti tañ ca baddhaṃ apare muttā abaddhā ca dve migā assāsentaṃ taṃ nissāya aṭṭhaṃsu, abbhuto ti pubbe abhūtapubbo, imañcāhan ti atha me saṃviggassa etad ahoṣi: sace ahaṃ imaṃ migamaṃ hanissāmi ajj'; eva imasmiṃ yeva ṭhāne jīvitaṃ jahissāmi.

Ja\_XV.5(=501).24: Kīdisā te migā ludda, kīdisā dhammikā migā,  
kathaṃvannā kathaṃsīlā, bālhaṃ kho te pasamsasīti. || Ja\_XV:107 ||

idaṃ so rājā vimhayavasena punappuna pucchati. Taṃ sutvā luddo

[page 421]

5. Rohantamigajātaka. (501.) 421

Ja\_XV.5(=501).25: Odātasiṅgā sucivālā jātārūpatacūpamā,  
pādālohitakātesaṃ, añjittakkhā manoramā ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:108 ||

Tattha odātasiṅgā ti rajatadāmasadisasiṅgā, sucivālā ti camarīvālasadisena sucinā vālena samannāgatā, lohitakā ti rattaromavālasadisā, pādā ti khurapariyantā, añjittakkhā ti añjitehi viya visuddhapañcappasādehi akkhīhi samannāgatā.

Iti so kathento va M-assa suvaṇṇavaṇṇāni lomāni rañño hatthe ṭhapetvā tesamaṃ migānaṃ sarīravaṇṇamaṃ pakāsento

Ja\_XV.5(=501).26: Edisā te migā deva, edisā dhammikā migā,  
mātāpettibharā devā, na te so abhihārayan ti || Ja\_XV:109 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha mātāpettibharā ti jīṇṇe andhe mātāpitaro posenti, etādisā tesamaṃ dhammikā, na te so abhihārayan ti so migarājā na sakkā kenaci tava paṇṇākāratthāya abhiharitun ti attho, abhibhārayin ti pi pāṭho, so te ahan taṃ paṇṇākāratthāya nābhīhārayim, na āhārin ti attho.

Ito so M-assa ca Cittamigassa ca Sutanāya ca migapotikāya guṇe kathetvā "mahārāja ahan tena migarañña attano lomāni dassetvā 'mama ṭhāne ṭhatvā dasahi dhammacariyāgāthāhi deviyā dhammaṃ katheyysīti\*'; āṇatto" ti vatvā kañcanapīṭhe nisīditvā tāhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desesi.

[page 422]

422 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Deviyā dohaḷo paṭippassambhi. Rājā tussitvā luddaputtaṃ mahantena yasena santappento

Ja\_XV.5(=501).27: Dammi nikkhasataṃ ludda thullañ ca maṇikuṇḍalaṃ  
catussadañ ca pallaṃkaṃ ummāpupphasirinnibhaṃ || Ja\_XV:110 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.5(=501).28: Dve ca sādisiyo bhariyā usabhañ ca gavaṃ satam,  
dhammena rajjaṃ kāressaṃ, bahukāro me si luddaka. || Ja\_XV:111 ||

Ja\_XV.5(=501).29: Kasī vaṇijjā iṇadānaṃ uñchācariyāya luddaka-  
etehi dāraṃ posehi. mā pāpaṃ akarā punan ti || Ja\_XV:112 ||

gāthā āha.

Tattha thullan ti mahagghaṃ, maṇikuṇḍalan ti pasādhanañ ca te dammi, catussadan ti caturassadaṃ,  
catūssāsakan ti attho. ummāpupphasiṇṇibhan ti nīlapaccattharaṇatāya ummāpupphasadisāya nibhāya obhāsena  
samannāgataṃ kālavaṇṇadārusāramayaṃ vā, sādisiyo ti aññaamaññaṃ rūpena ca bhogena ca sadisā,

[page 423]

6. Haṃsajātaka. (502.) 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] usabhañca gavaṃ satan ti  
usabhajettḥhakaṃ katvā gavasatañ ca te dammi, kāressan ti dasarājadhamme akopento dhammen'; eva rajjaṃ  
kāressāmi, bahukāro me sīti suvaṇṇavaṇṇassa migarañño ṭhāne ṭhatvā dhammassa desitattā tvaṃ mama  
bahūpakāro, migarājena vuttaniyāmen'; eva te ahaṃ pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpito, kasī vaṇijjā ti samma luddaka,  
ahaṃ migarājāṃ adisvā tassa vacanam eva sutvā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpito, tvam pi ito paṭṭhāya silavā hohi yāni  
tāni kasī vaṇijjā iṇadānaṃ uñchācariyā 'ti ājīvamukhāni etena sammāājīvena tava puttadāraṃ posehi, mā puna  
pāpaṃ karīti.

So rañño kathaṃ sutvā "na me gharāvāsen'; attho, pabbajjaṃ anujāna devā" 'ti anujānāpetvā rañña dinnam  
dhanam puttadārassa datvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā atṭha samāpattiyo nibbatttvā  
Brahmaloka-parāyano ahoṣi. Rājāpi M-assa ovāde ṭhatvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

Ovādo vassasahassaṃ pavatti.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ {bhikkhave} pubbe pi mam'; atthāya Ānandena jīvaṃ pariccattam evā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā  
luddo Channo ahoṣi, rājā Sāriputto, devī Khemā bhikkhunī, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, Sutanā Uppalavaṇṇā,  
Cittamigo Anando, asītimigasahassāni Sākiyagaṇo, Rohantamigarājā aham evā" 'ti. Rohantamigajātakaṃ.

6. Haṃsajātaka.

Ete haṃsā pakkamantīti. Idaṃ S. Veluvane v. Anandattherassa jīvapariccāgam eva ā. k. Tadāpi hi  
dhammasabhāyaṃ therassa guṇakathaṃ kathentesu bhikkhusu S. āgantvā pucchitvā "na bhikkhave idān'; eva  
pubbe p'; Ānandena mam'; atthāya jīvaṃ pariccattam evā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Bahuputtako nāma rājā r. kāresi. Khemā nām'; assa aggamahesī ahoṣi. Tadā M. suvaṇṇahaṃsayoniyaṃ  
nibbattitvā navutihaṃsasahassaparivuto Cittakūṭe vasi. Tadāpi devī vuttanayen'; eva supinaṃ disvārañño  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇahaṃsassa dhammadesanāsavane dohalaṃ ārocesi.

[page 424]

424 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājāpi pucchitvā "suvaṇṇavaṇṇahaṃsā  
nāma Cittakūṭapabbate vasantīti" ca sutvā Khemaṃ nāma saraṃ karetvā nānappakārāni nivāpadhaññāni  
ropāpetvā catūsu kaṇṇesu devasikaṃ abhayaghosanaṃ ghosāpesi ekañ ca luddaputtaṃ haṃsānaṃ  
gahaṇatthāya payojesi. Tassa payojitākāro ca tena tattha sakuṇānaṃ upaparikkhitabhāvo ca suvaṇṇahaṃsānaṃ  
āgatakāle rañño ārocetvā pāsaoḍḍitaniyāmo ca M-assa pāse baddhaniyāmo ca Sumukhassa haṃsasenāpatino  
tisu haṃsaghaṭṭāsu taṃ adisvā nivattanañ ca sabbaṃ Mahāhaṃsajātaka āvibhavissati, idhāpi M. yaṭṭhipāse  
bandhitvā pāsayaṭṭhiyaṃ olambanto yeva gīvaṃ pasāretvā haṃsānaṃ gatamaggaṃ olokento Sumukhaṃ  
āgacchantaṃ disvā "āgatakāle naṃ vimaṃsissāmīti" cintetvā tasmim āgate tisso gāthā abhāsi:

---

Ja\_XV.6(=502).1: Ete haṃsā pakkamanti vakkaṅgā bhayameritā,  
harittaca hemavaṇṇa kāmaṃ Sumukha pakkama. || Ja\_XV:113 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).2: Ohāya maṃ ñātigaṇā ekaṃ pāsavaṣaṃ gataṃ  
anapekkhamānā gacchanti, kiṃ eko avahīyasi. || Ja\_XV:114 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).3: Pat'; eva patataṃ seṭṭha, n'; atthi baddhe sahāyatā,  
mā anīghāya hāpesi, Kāmaṃ Sumukha pakkamā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:115 ||

Tattha bhayameritā ti bhayeritā bhayatajjitā bhayacalitā, harittaca hemavaṇṇā 'ti dvīhi vacanehi tam evālapati, kāman ti suvaṇṇattaca suvaṇṇavaṇṇa sundaramukha ekaṃsena pakkamāhi yeva. kin te idhāgamanenā 'ti vadati, ohāyā 'ti maṃ jahitvā uppatitā, anapekkhamānā ti te ca me ñātakā mayi anapekkhā va gacchanti. patevā 'ti uppat'; eva, mā anīghāyā 'ti ito gantvā pattabbāya niddukkhabhāvāya viriyaṃ mā hāpesi.

[page 425]

6. Haṃsajātaka. [502.] 425

Tato Sumukho paṃkapiṭṭhe nisīditvā

Ja\_XV.6(=502).4: Nāhaṃ dukkhapareto ti Dhataratṭha tavaṃ jahe,  
jīvitaṃ maraṇaṃ vā me tayā saddhiṃ bhavissatīti || Ja\_XV:116 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha dukkhapareto ti mahārāja tvaṃ maraṇadukkhapareto ti ettaken'; eva nāhaṃ jahāmi.  
Evaṃ Sumukhena sihanāde kate Dhataratṭho

Ja\_XV.6(=502).5: Etad ariyassa kalyāṇaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Sumukha bhāsasi,  
tañ ca vīmaṃsamāno 'haṃ pata te taṃ avassajin ti || Ja\_XV:117 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha etadariyassā 'ti yaṃ tvaṃ nāhaṃ tavaṃ jahe ti bhāsasi etaṃ ācārasampannassa ariyassa kalyāṇaṃ uttamavacanaṃ, pata te taṃ ti ahañ ca na taṃ vissajjetukāmo evaṃ avacaṃ atha kho taṃ vīmaṃsamāno pata tu iti etaṃ vacanaṃ avassajim, gacchā 'ti taṃ avocan ti attho.

Evaṃ tesam kathayantānaṃ ñeva luddaputto daṇḍaṃ ādāya vegenāgato. Sumukho Dhataratṭhaṃ assāsento tassābhimukho gantvā apacitiṃ dassetvā haṃsarañño guṇe kathesi, tāvad eva luddo muducitto ahosi, so tassa muducittataṃ ñatvā puna gantvā haṃsarājaṃ eva assāsento atṭhāsi. Luddo pi haṃsarājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).6: Apadena padaṃ yāti antalikkhe caro dijo,  
ārā pāsamaṃ na bujjhi tvaṃ haṃsānaṃ pavaruttamo ti. || Ja\_XV:118 ||

Tattha apadena padan ti mahārāja tumhādiso antalikkhacaro dijo apadena akāse padaṃ katvā yāti, na bujjhīti so tvaṃ evarūpo dūrato va imaṃ pāsamaṃ na bujjhi nāvajānīti pucchati.

M. āha:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).7: Yadā parābhavo hoti poso jīvitasamkhaye [II 52|6, III 331|8]

---

---

atha jālañ ca pāsañ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhatīti. || Ja\_XV:119 ||

[page 426]

426 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Tattha parābhavo ti samma luddaputta yadā parābhavo avaḍḍhi vināso sampatto hoti atha so poso jīvitasamkhaye patte jālañ ca pāsañ ca patvāpi na jānāṭṭi attho.

Luddo haṃsarañño kathaṃ abhinanditvā Sumukhena saddhiṃ sallapanto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).8: Ete haṃsā pakkamanti vakkaṅgā bhayameritā,  
harittaca hemavaṇṇa tvañ ca naṃ avahīyasi. || Ja\_XV:120 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).9: Ete bhutvā pivitvā ca pakkamanti vihaṅgamā  
anapekkhamānā vakkaṅgā, tvaṃ ñev'; eko upāsasi. || Ja\_XV:121 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).10: Kin nu t'; āyaṃ dijo hoti, mutto baddhaṃ upāsasi,  
ohāya sakuṇā yanti, kiṃ eko avahīyasīti. || Ja\_XV:122 ||

Tattha tvañ ca nan ti tvam eva ohiyyasīti pucchati, upāsasīti payirupāsasi.  
Sumukho āha:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).11: Rājā me so dijo mitto sakhā pāṇasamo ca me,  
n'; eva naṃ vijahissāmi yāva kālassa pariyāyan ti. || Ja\_XV:123 ||

Tattha yāva kālassa pariyāyan ti luddaputta yāva jīvitakālassa pariyosānaṃ ahaṃ etaṃ na jahissāmi yeva.

Taṃ sutvā luddo pasannacitto hutvā "sac"; āhaṃ evaṃsīlasampannesu imesu aparajjhissāmi paṭhavī pi me vivaraṃ dadeyya, kim me rañño santikā laddhena dhanena, vissajjessāmi ne" ti cintetvā:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).12: Yo ca tvaṃ sakhino hotu pāṇaṃ cajitum icchasi  
so te sahāyaṃ muñcāmi, hotu rājā tavānugo ti || Ja\_XV:124 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha yo ca tvan ti yo nāma tvaṃ, so te ti so ahaṃ, tavānugo ti esa haṃsarājā tava vasaṃ anugato hotu. tayā saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne vasatu.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Dhataratṭhaṃ yaṭṭhipāsato otāretvā tīraṃ netvā pāsaṃ muñcitvā muducittena lohitaṃ dhovitvā nahāruādīni paṭipādesi.

[page 427]

6. Haṃsajātaka. (502.) 427

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa muducittatāya M-assa pāramitānaṃ ānubhāvena ca tāvad eva pādo sacchavi ahoṣi, bandhanaṭṭhānam pi na paññāyi. Sumukho M-aṃ oloketvā tuṭṭhacitto anumodanaṃ karonto

Ja\_XV.6(=502).13: Evaṃ luddaka nandassu saha sabbehi ñātibhi (III 331|12)  
yathāham aija nandāmi muttaṃ disvā dijādhipan ti. || Ja\_XV:125 ||

---

---

Taṃ sutvā luddo "gacchatha sāmīti" āha. Atha naṃ M.

"kiṃ pana tvaṃ samma maṃ attano atthāya bandhi udāhu aññassāṇattiyā" ti pucchitvā tena tasmiṃ kāraṇe ārocite "kin nu kho me ito va Cittakūṭaṃ gantuṃ seyyo udāhu nagaran" ti vīmaṃsanto "mayi nagaraṃ gate luddaputto dhanaṃ labhissati deviyā dohaḷo paṭippassambhissati Sumukhassa mittadhammo pākaṭo bhavissati, tathā mama ñāṇabalena Khemaṃ va saraṃ abhayadakkhiṇaṃ katvā labhissāmi, tasmā nagaram eva gantuṃ seyyo" ti saniṭṭhānaṃ katvā "ludda, tvaṃ amhe kācenādaya rañño santikaṃ nehi, sace no rājā vissajjetukāmo bhavissati vissajjessatīti" āha. "Rājāno nāma sāmi kakkhaḷā, gacchatha tumhe" ti. "Mayaṃ tādisaṃ luddam pi mudukarimhā, rañño ārādhane amhākaṃ ko bhāro, nehi yeva no sammā" 'ti. So tathā akāsi. Rājā haṃse disvā somanassajāto hutvā dve pi haṃse kañcanapīṭhe nisīdāpetvā madhulāje khādāpetvā madhūdakaṃ. pāyetvā añjalim paggayha dhammakathaṃ āyāci. Haṃsarājā tassa sotukāmataṃ viditvā paṭhamam tāva paṭisanthāram akāsi. Tatr'; imā haṃsassa ca rañño ca vacanapaṭivacanagāthā honti:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).14: Kaccin nu bhoto kusalaṃ,  
kacci bhoto anāmayam,  
kacci raṭṭham idam phītaṃ  
dhammena-m-anusāsati. || Ja\_XV:126 ||

[page 428]

428 XV. Visatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.6(=502).15: Kusalaṃ c'; eva me haṃsa, atho haṃsa anāmayam,  
atho raṭṭham idam phītaṃ dhammena-m-anusāsati. || Ja\_XV:127 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).16: Kacci bhoto amaccesu doso koci na vijjati,  
kacci ārā amittā te chāyā dakkhiṇato-r-iva. || Ja\_XV:128 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).17: Atho pi me amaccesu doso koci na vijjati,  
atho ārā amittā me chāyā dakkhiṇato-r-iva. || Ja\_XV:129 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).18: Kacci te sādīsī bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā tava chandavasānugā. || Ja\_XV:130 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).19: Atho me sādīsī bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā mama chandavasānugā. || Ja\_XV:131 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).20: Kacci te bahavo puttā sujātā raṭṭhavaḍḍhana  
paññājavena sampannā, sammodanti tato tato. || Ja\_XV:132 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).21: Sataṃ eko ca me puttā Dhataratṭha mayā sutā,  
tesaṃ tvaṃ kiccam akkhāhi, nāvarajjhanti te vaco ti. || Ja\_XV:133 ||

Tattha kusalan ti ārogyaṃ, itaraṃ tass'; eva vevacanaṃ, phītan ti kacci te idam raṭṭham phītaṃ subhikkham dhammena ca naṃ anusāsasīti pucchati, doso ti aparādho, chāyā dukkhiṇatorivā ti yathā nāma dakkhiṇadisābhimukhaṃ chāyā na vaḍḍhati evaṃ kacci te amittā na vaḍḍhantīti vadati, sādīsīti jātigottakulapadesehi samānā, evarūpā hi aticārīnī na hoti, assavā ti vacanapaṭiggāhikā, puttarūpayasūpetā ti

---

---

puttehi ca rūpena ca yasena ca upetā, paññājavenā 'ti paññāvegena, paññaṃ javāpetvā tāni tāni kiccāni paricchindituṃ samatthā ti pucchati, sammodanti ti yattha yattha niyuttā honti tato tato sammodant'; eva na virujjhantīti pucchati, mayā suta ti mayā vissutā, maṃ hi loko bahuputtarājā ti vadati, iti te maṃ nissāya pākaṭā jāta ti mayā sutā nāma hontīti vadati, tesam tvam kiccamakkhāhīti tesam mama puttānaṃ idaṃ nāma karontū 'ti tvam kiccaṃ akkhāhi na te vacanaṃ avarajjhissanti, ovādaṃ tesam dehīti adhippāyen'; evam āha.

Taṃ sutvā M. tesam ovādaṃ dento pañca gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.6(=502).22: Upapanno pi ce hoti jātiyā vinayena vā  
atha pacchā kurute yogaṃ kicce āpāsu sīdati. || Ja\_XV:134 ||

[page 429]

6. Haṃsajātaka. (502.) 429

Ja\_XV.6(=502).23: Tassa saṃhīrapaññassa vivaro jāyate mahā,  
nattamandho va rūpāni phullāni-m-anupassati. || Ja\_XV:135 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).24: Asāre sārāyogaññū matiṃ na tv-eva vindati,  
sarabho va giriduggasmiṃ antarā yeva sīdati. || Ja\_XV:136 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).25: Hīnajacco pi ce hoti uṭṭhātā dhitimā naro  
ācārasīlasampanno nise aggīva bhāsati. || Ja\_XV:137 ||

Ja\_XV.6(=502).26: Etaṃ ve upamaṃ katvā putte vijjāsu vācaya,  
saṃvirūhetha medhāvī khettabjāṃ va vuṭṭhiyā ti. || Ja\_XV:138 ||

Tattha vinayenā 'ti ācārena, pacchā kurute yogan ti so ce sikkhitabbasikkhāsu daharakāle yogaṃ viriyaṃ akatvā pacchā mahallakakāle karoti evarūpo pacchā tathārūpe dukkhe vā āpadāsu vā uppannāsu sīdati attānaṃ uddharituṃ na sakkoti, tassa saṃhīrapaññassā 'ti tassa asikkhitattā tato haritabbapaññassa aniccalabuddhino, vivaro ti bhogāhīnaṃ chiddaṃ parihānīti attho, nattamandho ti nattandho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā nattandho rattikāṇo rattim candobhāsādīhi thūlarūpāni passati sukhumāni passituṃ na sakkoti evaṃ asikkhito saṃhīrapañño kismiñcid eva bhaye uppanne sukhumakiccāni passituṃ na sakkoti olārikān'; eva passati, tasmā tava putte daharakāle yeva sikkhāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti, asāre ti nissāre lokāyatavedasamaye, sārāyogaññū ti sārāyutto esa samayo ti maññaṃāno matiṃ na tv-eva vindati, bahuṃ sikkhitvāpi paññaṃ na labhati yeva, giriduggasmiṃ ti so evarūpo yathā nāma sarabho attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanto antarāmagge visamaṃ pi samaṃ ti maññaṃāno giridugge vegenāgacchanto narakappapātaṃ patvā antarā va sīdati āvāsaṃ na pāpuṇāti evam etaṃ asāraṃ lokāyatavedasamayasaṃsārasaññāya uggahetvā mahāvīnaṃ pāpuṇāti, tasmā tava putte atthanissitesu vaḍḍhiāvahesu kicesu yojetvā sikkhāpehīti, nise aggīva 'ti mahārāja hīnajātiko pi uṭṭhānādiguṇasampanno rattim aggikkhandho viya obhāsati, etaṃ ve ti etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ nattandhan ca aggiṃ ca upamaṃ katvā tava putte vijjāsu vācaya, sikkhitabbayuttāsu sikkhāsu yojehi, evaṃ yutto hi yathā sukhettesu vuṭṭhiyā bijaṃ virūhati tath'; eva medhāvī saṃrūhati yasena ca bhogehi ca vaḍḍhatīti.

[page 430]

430 XV. Visartinipāta.

Evaṃ M. sabbarattim rañño dhammaṃ desesi. Deviyā.

---



---

dohalo paṭippassambhi. M. aruṇuggamanavelāyam eva rājānaṃ silesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā appamādena ovaditvā saddhiṃ Sumukhena uttarasīhapañjarena nikkhamitvā Cīttakūṭam eva gato.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi iminā mam"; atthāya jīvitam pariccattam evā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā luddo Channo ahosi, rājā Sāriputto, devī Khemā bhikkhunī, haṃsapaṛisā Sākiyagaṇo, Sumukho Ānando, haṃsarājā aham evā" 'ti, Haṃsajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Sattigumbajāta.

Migaluddo mahārājā ti. Idaṃ S. Maddakucchiṃ migadāye v. Devadattaṃ ā. k. Devadattena hi silāya pavīṭṭhāya Bhagavato pāde sakalikāya khate balavedanā uppajjimsu. Tassa dassanattāya bahū bhikkhū sannipatiṃsu. Atha Bh. paṛisaṃ sannipatiṃ disvā "bhikkhave, imaṃ senāsaṇaṃ atisaṃbādhaṃ, sannipāto mahā bhavissati, mamañ ca sivikāya Maddakucchiṃ nethā" 'ti āha.

Bhikkhū tathā kariṃsu. Jīvako Tassa pādaṃ phāsukaṃ akāsi.

Bhikkhū Sutthu santike nisinnā va k. s.: "āvuso, Devadatto sayam pi pāpo paṛisāpi 'ssa pāpā, iti so pāpo pāpaparivāro va viharatī".

S. "kiṃ kathetha bhikkhave" ti pucchitvā "idaṃ nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto pāpo pāpaparivāro yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Uttarapañcālanagare Pañcālo nāma rājā r.

kāresi. M. araññāyatane ekasmiṃ sānupabbate simbalivane ekassa suvaraṇṇo putto hutvā nibbatti, dve bhātaro ahesuṃ.

Tassa pana pabbatassa uparivāte coragāmake ahoṣi pañcannaṃ corasātānaṃ nivāso, adhovāte assaṃ pañcannaṃ isisātānaṃ nivāso. Tesaṃ suvapotaṅkaṇaṃ pakkhanikkhamaṇakāle vātamaṇḍalikā udapādi, tāya paḥaṭo eko suvapotako coragāmake corānaṃ āvudhantare patito,

[page 431]

#### 7. Sattigumbajāta. (503) 431

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa tattha patitattā Sattigumbo t'; eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu, eko assame vālukathale pupphantare pati, tassa tattha patitattā Pupphako t'; eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Sattigumbo corānaṃ antare vaḍḍhito, Pupphako isīnaṃ. Ath'; ekadivasam rājā sabbālaṃkārapatimandito rathavaraṃ abhirūhitvā mahantena parivārena migavatthāya nagarato avidūre supupphitaphalitaramaṇīyaṃ upavanaṃ gantvā "yassa passena migo palāyati tass"; eva gīvā" ti vatvā rathā oruyha paṭicchādetvā dinne koṭṭhake dhanum ādāya aṭṭhāsi. Purisehi migānaṃ uṭṭhapanattāya vanagumbesu poṭṭhiyamānesu eko eṇimigo uṭṭhāya gamanamaggam olovento rañño ṭhitattāhānaṃ; eva vivittaṃ disvā tadabhimukho pakkhanditvā palāyi. Amaccā "kassa passena migo palāyito" ti pucchantā "rañño passena" ti ṇatvā raññā saddhiṃ keḷiṃ kariṃsu. Rājā asmimānena tesaṃ keḷiṃ asahanto "idāni taṃ migam gahissāmīti" rathaṃ āruyha "siḥamaṃ pesehīti" sārathim āṇāpetvā migena gatamaggam paṭipajji. Rathaṃ vegena gacchantam paṛisā anubandhitum nāsakkhi. Rājā sārathidutiyo yāva majjhantikā gantvā miham adisvā nivatto tassa coragāmassa santike ramaṇīyaṃ kandaram disvā rathā oruyha nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttari. Ath'; assa sārathi rathassa uttarattharaṇaṃ otāretvā rukkhacchāyāya paññāpesi. So tattha nipajji, sārathi pi tassa pāde sambāhanto nisidi, rājā antarantarā niddāyati c'; eva pabujjhati ca. Coragāmakavāsino corāpi rañño ārakkhattāya araññaṃ eva pavisiṃsu, coragāmake Sattigumbo c'; eva bhattarandhako Patikolambo nām'; eko puriso cā 'ti dve va ohīyimsu. Tasmim khāṇe sattigumbo gāmakā nikkhamitvā rāhānaṃ disvā "imaṃ niddāyamānaṃ eva māretvā ābharaṇāni gahessāmā" 'ti cintetvā Patikolambassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ārocesi.

[page 432]

432 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. pañca gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).1: Migaluddo mahārājā Pañcālānaṃ rathesabho  
nikkhanto saha senāya ogaṇo vanam āgamā. || Ja\_XV:139 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).2: Tatt'h'; addasā araññasmiṃ takkarānaṃ kuṭiṃ kataṃ,  
tassā kuṭiyā nikkhamma suvo luddāni bhāsati: || Ja\_XV:140 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).3: Sampannavāhano poso yuvā sammaṭṭhakuṇḍalo  
sobhati lohituṇhīso divā suriyo va bhāsati. || Ja\_XV:141 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).4: Majjhantike sampaṭike sutto rājā sasārathi,  
hand'; assābharaṇaṃ sabbaṃ gaṇhāma sahasā mayaṃ. || Ja\_XV:142 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).5: Nisīthe pi raho dāni sutto rājā sasārathi,  
ādāya vatthaṃ maṇikuṇḍalañ ca  
hantvāna sākāhi avattharāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:143 ||

Tattha migaluddo ti luddo viya migānaṃ gavesanto migaluddo ti vutto, ogaṇo ti gaṇaṃ ohīno hutvā, takkarānaṃ kuṭiṃ katan ti so rājā tattha araññe corānaṃ vasanattāya kataṃ gāmakaṃ addasa, tassā ti tato corakuṭito kato, luddāni bhāsati Patikolambena saddhiṃ dāruṇāni vacanāni kathesi, sampannavāhano ti sampannāssavāhano, lohituṇhīso ti rattena uṇhīsapaṭṭena samannāgato, sampaṭike ti sampati idāni evarūpe ṭhitamajjhantikakāle ti attho, sāhasena ti sahasā pasayha kāraṇaṃ katvā, gaṇhāmā 'ti vadati, nisīthe pi raho dānīti nisīthe pi idāni pi raho, idaṃ vadati: yathā nisīthe aḍḍharattasamaye manussā kilantā sayanti raho hoti idāni pi ṭhitamajjhantike pi tath'; evā 'ti. hantvānā 'ti rājānaṃ māretvā vatthābharaṇāni 'ssa gahetvā atha naṃ pāde gahetvā kaḍḍhitvā ekamante sākāhi paṭicchādema, iti so vegena sakiṃ nikkhamati sakiṃ Patikolambassa santikaṃ gacchati.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā nikkhamitvā olokeno rājabhāvaṃ ṇatvā bhīto:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).6: Kin nu ummattarūpo va Sattigumba pabhāsasi,  
durāsadā hi rājāno aggi pajjalito yathā ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:144 ||

Atha naṃ suvo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).7: Atha tvaṃ Patikolamba matto thullāni gajjasi,  
mātari mayha naggāya kin nu tvaṃ vijigucchase ti. || Ja\_XV:145 ||

[page 433]

7. Sattigumbajātaka. (503.) 433

Tattha atha tvaṃ ti nanu tvaṃ, matto ti corānaṃ uccīṭṭhasuraṃ la bhivā tāya matto hutvā pubbe mahāgajjitāni gajjasi, mātari coraṭṭhakassa bhariyaṃ sandhāyāha, sā tadā sākābhāṅgaṃ nivāsetvā carati, vijigucchase ti mama mātari naggāya kin nu tvaṃ idāni corakammaṃ jigucchasi.

Rājā pabujhitvā tassa tena saddhiṃ manussabhāsāya kathentassa vacanaṃ sutvā "sappaṭibhayaṃ idaṃ ṭhānan". ti sārathiṃ uṭṭhāpento imaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XV.7(=503).8: Uṭṭhehi samma taramāno, rathaṃ yojehi sārathi,  
sakuṇo me na ruccati, aññaṃ gacchāma assaman ti. || Ja\_XV:146 ||

So sighaṃ uṭṭhahitvā rathaṃ yojetvā:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).9: Yutto ratho mahārājā, yutto ca balavāhano,  
adhitiṭṭha mahārājā, aññaṃ gacchāma assaman ti || Ja\_XV:147 ||

gātham āha.

Tattha balavāhano ti balavāhano mahāthāmāssasampanno ti attho, adhitiṭṭhā 'ti abhirūhā.

Abhirūḥhamatte yeva tasmaṃ sindhavā vātavegena pakkhandiṃsu. Sattigumbo rathaṃ gacchantam disvā sambhamappatto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).10: Ko nu 'me va gatā sabbe ye asmiṃ paricārakā,  
esa gacchati Pañcālo mutto tesam adassanā. || Ja\_XV:148 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).11: Kodaṇḍakāni gaṇhatha sattiyo tomarāni ca,  
esa gacchati Pañcālo, mā vo muñcittha jīvan ti. || Ja\_XV:149 ||

Tattha ko nu me ti kuhin nu ime, asmin ti imasmiṃ assame, paricārakā ti corā, adassanā ti etesaṃ corānaṃ adassanena, mutto esa gacchatīti etesaṃ hatthato mutto hutvā esa adassanaṃ gacchatīti pi attho, kodaṇḍakānīti dhanūni, jīvan ti tumhākaṃ jīvatīthānaṃ mā muñcittha, āyudhahatthā dhāvītvā gaṇhatha nan ti.

Evaṃ tassa viravitvā aparāparaṃ vidhāvantaṃ; eva rājā isinaṃ assamaṃ patto. Tasmaṃ khaṇe isayo phalāphalattāya gatā,

[page 434]

434 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eko Pupphasuvo ca assamapade hoti, so rājānaṃ disvā paccuggamaṃ katvā paṭisanthāram akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).12: Athāparo paṭinandittha suvo lohītanḍako:  
svāgatan te mahārāja, atho te adurāgataṃ,  
issaro si anuppatto, yaṃ idh'; atthi pavedaya: || Ja\_XV:150 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).13: Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo  
phalāni khuddakappāni, bhuñja rāja varam varam. || Ja\_XV:151 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).14: Idam pi pānīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhatam girigabbharā,  
tato piva mahārāja sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasi. || Ja\_XV:152 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).15: Araññe uñchāya gatā ye asmiṃ paricārakā,  
sayam uṭṭhāya gaṇhavho, hatthā me n'; atthi dātave ti. || Ja\_XV:153 ||

Tattha paṭinanditthā 'ti rājānaṃ disvā va tussi, lohītanḍako ti rattatuṇḍo sobhaggappatto, madhuke ti madhukaphalāni, kāsūmāriyo ti evaṃnāmākāni phalāni kāraphalāni vā, tato pivā 'ti tato gahetvā pānīyaṃ pipa, ye

---

---

asmim̐ paricārakā ti mahārāja ye imasmim̐ assame vicaranakā isayo te araññaṃ uñchāya gatā, gaṇhavho ti phalāni gaṇhatha, dātave ti dātum̐.

Rājā tassa paṭisanthāre pasīditvā

Ja\_XV.7(=503).16: Bhadrako vat'; ayam̐ pakkhī dijo paramadhammiko,  
ath'; eso itaro pakkhī suvo luddāni bhāsati. || Ja\_XV:154 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).17: Etaṃ hanatha bandhatha, mā vo muñcittha jīvitam̐,  
icc-evaṃ vilapantassa sotthim̐ patto 'smi assaman ti || Ja\_XV:155 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Ettha itaro ti corakuṭiyam̐ suvako, iccevan ti aham̐ pana tassa evaṃ vilapantass'; eva imam̐ assamam̐ sotthinā patto.

Rañño katham̐ sutvā Pupphako dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).18: Bhātaro 'sma mahārāja sodariyā ekamātukā  
ekarukkhasmim̐ saṃvaddhā nānākhettatā ubho. || Ja\_XV:156 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).19: Sattigumbo ca corānaṃ ahañ ca isinaṃ idha,  
asataṃ so sataṃ aham̐ tena dhammena no vinā ti. || Ja\_XV:157 ||

[page 435]

#### 7. Sattigumbajātaka. (503.) 435

Tattha bhātaro smā 'ti mahārāja so cāhañ ca ubho bhātaro homa, corānaṃ ti so corānaṃ santike saṃvaddho aham̐ isinaṃ santike, asataṃ so sataṃ ahan ti so asādhūnaṃ dussīlānaṃ santikaṃ upagato, aham̐ sādḍhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ, tena dhammena no vinā ti mahārāja taṃ Sattigumbaṃ corā coradhammena corakiriyaṃ vinesum̐ maṃ isayo isidhammena sīlacārena, tasmā so pi tena coradhammena no vinā hoti aham̐ pi isidhammena no vinā homi.

Idāni taṃ dhammaṃ vibhajanto

Ja\_XV.7(=503).20: Tattha vadho ca bandho ca nikaṭī vañcanāni ca  
ālopā sahasākārā, tāni so tattha sikkhati. || Ja\_XV:158 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).21: Idha saccañ ca dhammo ca ahiṃsā saññaṃ damo,  
āsanūdakadāyīnaṃ aṃke vaddho 'smi Bhāratā 'ti || Ja\_XV:159 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Tattha nikaṭīti patirūpakena vañcanā, vañcanānti ujukavañcanān'; eva, ālopā ti divā gāmaghāto, sahasākārā ti geham̐ pavisitvā maraṇena tajjetvā sāhasikakammakaraṇāni, saccaṃ ti sabhāvo, dhammo ti sucaritadhammo, ahiṃsā ti mettacittapubbabhāvo, saṃyamo ti sīlam̐, damo ti indriyadamaṇam̐, āsanūdakadāyīnaṃ ti adhigatānaṃ āsanañ ca udakañ ca dānasīlānaṃ, Bhāratā ti rājānaṃ ālapati.

Idāni rañño dhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.7(=503).22: Yam̐ yam̐ hi rāja bhajati sataṃ vā yadivā asaṃ  
sīlavantaṃ visīlam̐ vā vasaṃ tass'; eva gacchati. || Ja\_XV:160 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.7(=503).23: Yādisaṃ kurute mittam yādisaṃ c'; ūpasevati  
so pi tādisako hoti sahavāso hi tādiso. || Ja\_XV:161 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).24: Sevamāno sevamānaṃ saphuṭṭho samphusaṃ paraṃ  
saro diddho kalāpaṃ va alittam upalimpati. || Ja\_XV:162 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).25: Upalepabhayā dhīro n'; eva pāpasakhā siyā,  
pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena yo naro upanayhati  
kusāpi pūti vāyanti, evaṃ bālūpasevanā. || Ja\_XV:163 ||

[page 436]

436 XV. Visarinipāta.

Ja\_XV.7(=503).26: Tagaraṃ ca palāsenā yo naro upanayhati  
pattāpi surabhī vāyanti, evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā. || Ja\_XV:164 ||

Ja\_XV.7(=503).27: Tasmā phalapuṭasseva ṇātvā sampākam attano  
asante n'; ūpaseveyya sante seveyya paṇḍito,  
asanto nirayaṃ nenti santo pāpenti suggatin ti. || Ja\_XV:165 ||

Tattha sataṃ vā yadivā asan ti sappurisaṃ vā asappurisaṃ vā, sevamāno sevamānaṃ ti seviyamāno ācariyo sevamānaṃ antevāsikaṃ, samphuṭṭho antevāsikena phuṭṭho ācariyo, samphusaṃ paraṃ ti paraṃ antevāsikaṃ samphusanto ācariyo, alittam ti naṃ antevāsikaṃ pāpadhammena alittam so ācariyo visadiddho saro sesaṃ sarakalāpaṃ viya limpati, evaṃ bālūpasevanā ti bālūpasevano pūtimacchaṃ upanayhanaṃ kusaggaṃ viya hoti, pāpakammaṃ akaronto pi avaṇṇaṃ akittiṃ labhati, dhīrūpasevanā ti dhīrūpasevī hi puggalo tagarādigaṇḍhajātipaliveṭṭhitapattaṃ viya hoti, paṇḍito bhavituṃ asakkonto pi kalyāṇamittasevī guṇakittiṃ labhati, phalapuṭassevā 'ti gandhapuṭasseva gandhapaliveṭṭhanapaṇṇasseva, sampākamattano ti kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggavasena attano paripākam paribhāvanaṃ ṇātvā ti attho, pāpenti suggatin ti santo sammādiṭṭhikā attānaṃ nissite satte saggam eva pāpenti desanaṃ yathānusandhim eva pāpesi.

Rājā tassa dhammakathāya pasīdi. Isigaṇo pi āgato.

Rājā isayo vanditvā "bhante maṃ anukampamānā mama vasanaṭṭhāne vasathā" 'ti vatvā tesam paṭiññaṃ gahetvā nagaraṃ gantvā suvānaṃ abhayaṃ adāsi. Isayo pi tattha agamaṃsu. Rājā isigaṇaṃ uyyāne vasāpento yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā saggapadaṃ pūresi. Ath'; assa putto pi chattaṃ ussāpetvā isigaṇaṃ paṭijaggi yevā 'ti tasmaṃ kulaparivaṭṭe sattarājāno dānaṃ pavattayimṃsu. M. araṇṇe vasanto yeva yathākammaṃ gato.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi Devadatto pāpaparivāro yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s. "Tadā Sattigumbo Devadatto ahoṣi, corā Devadatta-parisā,

[page 437]

8. Bhallāṭiyajātaṃ (504.) 437

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā Ānando, isigaṇo Buddhaparisā, Pupphakasuvo aham evā" 'ti. Sattigumbajātaṃ.

8. Bhallāṭiyajātaṃ.

---

---

Bhallāṭiyo nāma ahosi rājā ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v. Mallikādeviṃ ā. k. Tassā kira ekadivasam raññā saddhiṃ sayanam nissāya kalaho ahosi. Rājā kujjhivā taṃ na olokesi. Sā cintesi: "nūna T. rañño mayi kuddhabhāvaṃ na jānāṭṭi". S. taṃ kāraṇam ṇatvā punadivase bhikkhusamghaparivuto Sāvattṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā rañño gehadvāram gato. Rājā paccuggantvā pattam gahetvā S-ram pāsādam āropetvā paṭipāṭiyā bhikkhusamgham nisidāpetvā dakkhiṇodakam datvā paṇṭenāhārena parivisitvā bhattakiccāvasāne ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

S. "kin nu kho mahārāja Mallikā na paññāyāṭṭi" pucchitvā "attano sukhamadamattāyā" 'ti vutte "nanu mahārāja tvam pubbe kinnarayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā ekarattṃ kinnariyā vinā hutvā sattavassasatāni paridevamāno vicarīti" vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

Attīte B. Bhallāṭiyo nāma rājā r. kārento "aṅgārapakkam migamaṃsam khādissāmīti" rajjam amaccānam niyyādetvā sannaddhapañcāvudho susikkhitakoleyyakasunakhagaṇaparivuto nagarā nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā anu Gaṅgam gantvā upari abhirūhituṃ asakkonto ekaṃ Gaṅgam otiṇṇam nadim disvā tadanusārena gacchanto migasūkārādayo vadhitvā aṅgārapakkamaṃsam khādanto uccaṭṭhānam abhirūhi. Tattha ramaṇīyāya nadikāya paripuṇṇakāle thanappamaṇodikā hutvā sandati, aññadā jaṇṇupparamāṇodikā hoti. Tattha nānappakāramacchakacchapā vicaranti, udakapariyante rajatapaṭṭavaṇṇā vālukā, ubhosu tīresu nānāpupphaphalabharitavinamitā rukkhā pupphaphalarasamattehi nānāvihanāgabhamaragaṇehi samparikiṇṇā vividhamigasamghanisevitacchāyā. Evaṃ ramaṇīyāya hemavatakanadiyā tīre dve kinnarā aññamaññam āliṅgitvā paricumbitvā nānappakārehi paridevantā rodanti.

[page 438]

438 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā tassā nadiyā tīrena Gandhamādanam abhirūhanto te kinnare disvā "kin nu te ete kinnarā evam paridevanti, pucchissāmi ne" ti cintetvā sunakhe oloketvā accharam pahari, susikkhitā koleyyakā sunakhā tāya saññaya gumbaṃ pavisitvā udarena nipajjimsu. So tesam paṭisallīnabhāvaṃ ṇatvā dhanukalāpaṇ c'; eva sesāvudhāni ca ṭhitarukkham nissāya ṭhapetvā padasaddam akaronto saṅkamaṃ tesam santikam gantvā "kiṃkāraṇā tumhe rodathā" 'ti kinnare pucchi.

Tam attham dassento S. tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.8(=504).1: Bhallāṭiyo nāma ahosi rājā,  
rajjam pahāya migavaṃ acāri so,  
agamā girivaram Gandhamādanam  
sarpupphitam kimpurisānuciṇṇam. || Ja\_XV:166 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).2: Sālūrasamghaṇ ca nisedhayitvā  
dhanukalāpaṇ ca so nikkhipitvā  
upāgamī vacanam vattukāmo  
yatthaṭṭhitā kimpurisā ahesum. || Ja\_XV:167 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).3: Himaccaye Hemavatāya tīre  
kim idhaṭṭhitā mantayavho abhiṇham,  
pucchāmi vo mānusadenavaṇṇe:  
katham vo jānanti manussaloke ti. || Ja\_XV:168 ||

Tattha sālūrasamghan ti sunakhagaṇam, himaccaye ti catunnam hemantamāsānam atikkame, Hemavatayā 'ti imissā Hemavatanadiyā tīre.

Rañño vacanam sutvā kinnaro tuṇhī ahosi. Kinnarī pana raññā saddhiṃ sallapi:

---

---

Ja\_XV.8(=504).4: Mallamgiriṃ Paṇḍarakaṃ Tikūṭaṃ  
sītodiyā anuvarāma najjo.

[page 439]

8. Bhallāṭiyajātaka. (504.) 439

migā manussā vā nibhāsavaṇṇā  
jānanti no kimpurisā ca luddhā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:169 ||

Tattha Mallamgiriṃ ti samma luddaka mayam imaṃ Mallagiriṃ ca Paṇḍarakaṃ ca Tikūṭaṃ ca imā najjo  
anuvarāma, Mallamgiriṃ ti pi pāṭho, nibhāsavaṇṇā ti nibhāsamānavāṇṇā dissamānakasaṅgā ti.

Tato rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.8(=504).5: Sukiccharūpaṃ paridevayavho,  
āliṅgito cāsi piyo piyāya,  
pucchāmi vo mānusadehavaṇṇe:  
kim idha vane rodatha appatitā. || Ja\_XV:170 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).6: Sukiccharūpaṃ paridevayavho,  
āliṅgito cāsi piyo piyāya,  
pucchāmi vo mānusadehavaṇṇe:  
kim idha vane vilapatha appatitā. || Ja\_XV:171 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).7: Sukiccharūpaṃ paridevayavho,  
āliṅgito cāsi piyo piyāya,  
pucchāmi vo mānusadehavaṇṇe:  
kim idha vane socatha appatitā ti. || Ja\_XV:172 ||

Tattha sukiccharūpaṃ ti suṭṭhu dukkhappattā viya hutvā, āliṅgito cāsi piyo piyāya 'ti tayā piyāya tava piyo  
āliṅgito ca asi, āliṅgiyo cāsiti pi pāṭho, ayam ev'; attho. kimidha vane ti kimkāraṇā idha vane antarantārā āliṅgitvā  
paricumbitvā piyaṃ kathaṃ kathetvā puna appatitā rodathā 'ti.

Tatoparā ubhinnaṃ pi allāpasallāpagāthā honti:

Ja\_XV.8(=504).8: May'; ekarattiṃ [vip]pavasimha ludda  
akāmakā aññamaññaṃ sarantā,  
tam ekarattiṃ anutappamānā  
socāma, sā ratti punaṃ na hessati. || Ja\_XV:173 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).9: Yam ekarattiṃ anutappath'; etaṃ  
dhanam va natṭham pitaram va pitam --

[page 440]

440 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

pucchāmi vo mānusadehavaṇṇe:  
kathaṃ vināvāsam akappayittha. || Ja\_XV:174 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.8(=504).10: Yam imaṃ nadiṃ passasi sīghasotaṃ  
nānādumacchadanaṃ selakūṭaṃ  
tam me piyo uttari vassakāle  
mamañ ca maññaṃ anubhadhatīti. || Ja\_XV:175 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).11: Ahañ ca aṃkolakaṃ ocināmi  
atimuttakaṃ sattaliyothikañ ca,  
piyo ca me hohiti mālabhārī  
ahañ ca naṃ mālinī ajjhupessaṃ. || Ja\_XV:176 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).12: Ahañ c'; idaṃ kuravakaṃ ocināmi  
uddālakā pāṭalisinduvāritā,  
piyo ca me hohiti mālabhārī  
ahañ ca naṃ mālinī ajjhupessaṃ. || Ja\_XV:177 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).13: Ahañ ca sālissa supupphitassa  
oceyya pupphāni karomi mālaṃ,  
piyo ca me hohiti mālabhārī  
ahañ ca naṃ mālinī ajjhupessaṃ. || Ja\_XV:178 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).14: Ahañ ca sālassa supupphitassa  
oceyya pupphāni karomi bhāraṃ,  
idañ ca no hohiti santharatthaṃ  
yatth'; ajja 'maṃ viharissāmu rattim. || Ja\_XV:179 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).15: Ahañ ca kho akaluṃ candanañ ca  
silāya piṃsāmi pamattarūpā,  
piyo ca me hohiti rositaṅgo  
ahañ ca naṃ rositā ajjhupessaṃ. || Ja\_XV:180 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).16: Athāgamā salilaṃ sīghasotaṃ  
nudaṃ sāle salaḷe kaṇṇikāre,

[page 441]

8. Bhallāṭiyajātaka. (504.) 441

apūratha tena muhuttakena,  
sāyaṃ nadī āsi mayā suduttarā. || Ja\_XV:181 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).17: Ubhosu tīresu mayaṃ tadā ṭhitā  
sampaṣantā ubhayo aññaṃaññaṃ,  
sakim pi rodāma sakim hasāma,  
kicchena no aḡamā saṃvaṛī sā. || Ja\_XV:182 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).18: Pāto ca kho uggate sūriyamhi  
catukkaṃ nadiṃ uttariyāna ludda  
āliṅgiyā aññaṃaññaṃ mayaṃ ubho

---



---

sakim pi rodāma sakim hasāma. || Ja\_XV:183 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).19: Tih'; ūnakaṃ satta satāni ludda  
yam idha mayaṃ vippavasimha pubbe,  
vās'; ek'; imaṃ jīvitaṃ bhūmipāla,  
ko n'; idha kantāya vinā vaseyya. || Ja\_XV:184 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).20: Āyuñ ca vo kīvatako nu samma,  
sace pi jānātha vadetha āyuṃ,  
anussavā vaddhato āgamā vā  
akkhātha me taṃ avikampamānā. || Ja\_XV:185 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).21: Āyuñ ca no vassasahassa ludda,  
na c'; antarā pāpako atthi rogo,  
appañ ca dukkhaṃ sukham eva bhiyyo,  
avītarāgā vijahāma jīvitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:186 ||

Tattha mayekarattin ti mayaṃ ekarattiṃ, vippavasimhā 'ti vippayuttā hutvā vasimhā 'ti, anutappamānā ti anicchamānānaṃ nāma no ekaratto atīto ti taṃ ekarattiṃ anucintayamānā, puna na hessatīti puna na bhavissati nāgamissatīti socāma, dhanaṃ va naṭṭhaṃ pitaraṃ va petan ti dhanaṃ vā naṭṭhaṃ pitaraṃ vā mataraṃ vā petaṃ kālakataṃ kin nu kho tumhe cintayamānā kena kāraṇena taṃ ekarattiṃ vināvāsaṃ akappayittha, idam me ācikkhathā 'ti pucchati, yamiman ti yaṃ idam, selakūṭan ti dvinnaṃ selānaṃ antare sandamānaṃ, vassakāle ti ekassa meghassa uṭṭhāya vassanakāle,

[page 442]

442 XV. Vīsatiniṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amhākaṃ hi imasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe rativasena vicaratānaṃ eko megho uṭṭhahi, atha me piyasāmiko kinnaro maṃ pacchato āgacchatīti maññamāno etaṃ nadiṃ uttariṃ āha, ahañcā 'ti ahaṃ pan'; etassa paratiraṃ gatabhāvaṃ ajānantī supupphitāni amkolakādīni pupphāni ocināmi, tattha sattaliyothikañcā 'ti kandalapupphañ ca suvaṇṇayodhikañ ca ocinantī pana piyo ca me mālabhārī bhavissati ahañ ca naṃ mālinī hutvā ajjhupessan ti iminā kāraṇena ocināmi, uddālakā pāṭalisinduvārītā ti ime hi mayā ocitā yevā 'ti vadati, oceyyā 'ti ocinitvā. akaluma candanañcā 'ti kālākaluñ ca rattacandanañ ca, rositaṅgo ti vilittasaṅgo, rositā ti vilittā hutvā ajjhupessan ti sayane upāgamissāmi, nudaṃ sāle salaḷe kaṇṇilāre ti etāni mayā ocinitvā tīre ṭhapitāni pupphāni nudantaṃ harantaṃ, sudattarā ti tassā hi oratīre ṭhitakāle yeva nadiyā udakaṃ āgataṃ, taṃ khanaṃ yeva suriyo atthamito, vijjutā niccharanti, kinnarā nāma udakabhīrukā honti, iti sā otarituṃ na visahi, tenāha: sāyaṃ nadiṃ mayā duruttarā ti, sampassantā ti vijjunniccharaṇakāle passantā, rodāmā 'ti andhakārākāle apassantā rodāma vijjunniccharaṇakāle passantā hasāma, samvarīti ratti, catukkan ti tucchaṃ, uttariyānā 'ti uttarivā, tīhūnakan ti tīhi ūnāni sattavassasatāni, yamidha mayan ti yaṃ kālaṃ idha mayaṃ vippavasimha so ito tīhi ūnakāni sattavassasatāni hontīti vadati, vāsekiman ti vāsaṃ ekaṃ imaṃ tumhākam eva vassasataṃ imaṃ jīvitaṃ ti vadati, ko nīdhā 'ti evaṃ parittake jīvite ko nu idha kantāya vinā bhavēyya, ayuttaṃ tave piyabhariyāya vinā bhavitun ti dīpeti, kīvatako nū ti rājā kinnariyā vacanaṃ sutvā imesaṃ āyuppamānaṃ pucchissāmīti cintetvā tumhākaṃ kittako āyū 'ti pucchati, anussavā sace vo kassaci vadantassa vā sutam mātāpitunnaṃ vā vaddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ santikā āgamo atthi atha me tato anussavā vaddhato āgamo vā etaṃ avikampamānā akkhātha, na cantarā ti amhākaṃ vassasahassaṃ āyu antarā ca no pāpako jīvitantarāyako rogo pi n'; atthi.  
avītarāgā ti aññamaññaṃ avigatapemā hutvā

---

---

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ime hi nāma tiracchānagatā hutvā ekarattiṃ vip̐payogena sattavassasatāni rodantā vicaranti, ahaṃ pana tiyojanasatike rajje mahāsampatiṃ pahāya araññe vicarāmi, aho akiccakāri 'mhīti" tato ca nivatto Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā "kin te mahārāja Himavante acchariyaṃ diṭṭhan" ti amaccehi puṭṭho sabbaṃ ārocetvā tato paṭṭhāya dānādīni dadanto bhoge bhujji.

[page 443]

8. Bhallāṭiyajātaka. (504.) 443

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XV.8(=504).22: Idañ ca sutvāna amānusānaṃ

Bhallāṭiyo ittaraṃ jīvitaṃ ti

nivattatha na migavaṃ acāri

adāsi dānāni abhuñji bhoge ti || Ja\_XV:187 ||

imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā puna vadanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.8(=504).23: Idañ ca sutvāna amānusānaṃ

sammodatha mā kalahaṃ akattha

mā vo tapī attakammāparādho

yathāpi te kimpuris'; ekarattiṃ. || Ja\_XV:188 ||

Ja\_XV.8(=504).24: Idañ ca sutvāna amānusānaṃ

sammodatha mā vivādaṃ akattha

mā vo tapī attakammāparādho

yathāpi te kimpuris'; ekarattiṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:189 ||

Tattha amānusānaṃ ti kinnarānaṃ, attakammāparādho ti attano kammadoso, kimpurisekarattiṃ ti yathā te kimpurise ekarattiṃ kato attano kammadoso tapi tathā tumhe mā tapīti attho.

Mallikā devī T-assa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ añjalim paggayha D-assa thutiṃ karonti osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XV.8(=504).25: Vividhaṃ adhimānā suṇom'; ahaṃ

vacanapathaṃ tava-m-atthasaṃhitāṃ,

muñca girāṃ nudas'; eva me daraṃ,

samaṇa sukhāvaha jīva me ciraṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:190 ||

Tattha vividhaṃ adhimānā suṇomahaṃ ti bhante tumhehi vividhehi nānākāraṇehi alaṃkaritvā desitaṃ dhammadesanaṃ adhimānā pasannacittā hutvā suṇomi, vacanapathaṃ ti taṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ vividhavacanaṃ, muñca girāṃ nudaseva me daran ti kaṇṇasukhaṃ madhuraṃ girāṃ muñcanto mama hadaye sokadarathaṃ nudasi yeva harasi yeva,

[page 444]

444 XV. Visatinipāta.

samaṇasukhāvaha jīva me ciraṃ ti bhante buddhasamaṇa dibbamānusulokiyalokuttarasukhāvaha jīva me ciraṃ mama sāmi dhammarāja ciraṃ jīvā 'ti.

---

---

Kosalarājā tato paṭṭhāya tāya saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasi.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā kinnaro Kosalarājā ahoṣi, kinnarī Mallikā devī ahoṣi. Bhallāṭiyarājā aham evā" 'ti. Bhallāṭiyajātakaṃ

#### 9. Somanassajātaka.

Ko taṃ hiṃsati heṭṭhēti. Idaṃ S.J.v. Devadattassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ ā. k. Tadā hi S. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa mama vadhāya parisakkati yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

Atīte Kururaṭṭhe Uttarapañcālanagare Reṇu nāma rājā r. kāresi. Tadā Mahārakkhito nāma tāpaso pañcasatātāpasaparivāro Himavante vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya cārikaṃ caranto Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā sapariṣo piṇḍāya caranto rājadvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Rājā isigaṇaṃ disvā iriyāpathe pasanno alaṃkatamahāthale nisīdāpetvā paṇītena āhārena parivisitvā "bhante imaṃ vassārattaṃ mama uyyāne vasathā" 'ti vatvā tehi saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā vasanaṭṭhānāni kāretvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā vanditvā nikkhami. Tato paṭṭhāya sabbe pi te rājanivesane bhuñjanti.

Rājā pana aputtako putte patheti, puttā n'; uppajjanti.

Vassārattaccayena Mahārakkhito "idāni Himavanto ramaṇiṇīyo, tatth"; eva gamissāmā" 'ti rājānaṃ āpucchitvā raññā katasakkārasammāno nikkhamitvā antarāmagge majjhantikasamaye maggā okkamma ekassa sandacchāyassa rukkhassa heṭṭhā taruṇaṭṭhāpiṭṭhe sapariṣo nisīdi. Tāpasā kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "rājagehe vaṃsānurakkhako putto n'; atthi, sādhu vat'; assa sace rājā puttāṃ labheyya paveni ghaṭṭiyethā" 'ti.

Mahārakkhito pi tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā "bhavissati nu kho rañño putto udāhu no"

[page 445]

#### 9. Somanassajātaka. (505.) 445

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti upadhārento "bhavissatīti" ṇatvā evaṃ āha: "mā bhonto cintayittha, aṃ paccūsakāle eko devaputto cavitvā rañño aggamehesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhissatīti". Taṃ sutvā eko kūṭajaṭilo "idāni rājakulūpako bhavissāmīti" cintetvā tāpasānaṃ gamanakāle gilānālyāṃ katvā nipajjitvā "ehi gacchāmā" 'ti vutte "na sakkomīti" āha. Mahārakkhito tassa nipannakāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "yadā sakkosi tadā āgaccheyyāsīti" isigaṇaṃ ādāya Himavantānaṃ eva gato. Kuhako pi ni vattitvā vegena gantvā rājadvāre ṭhatvā "Mahārakkhitassa upaṭṭhānakatāpaso āgato" ti rañño ārocāpetvā rañña vegena pakkosāpito pāsādaṃ abhiruyha paññattāsane nisīde. Rājā kuhakaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna isīnaṃ ārogyaṃ pucchitvā "bhante atikhippaṃ nivattittha, vegena ken"; atthena āgat'; atthā" 'ti āha. "Āma mahārāja, isigaṇo sukhaṃ nisinna 'sādhu vat'; assa sace rañño pavenipālako putto uppajjeyyā'; 'ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, ahaṃ taṃ kathaṃ sutvā 'bhavissati nu kho rañño putto'; ti dibbacakkhunā olokento mahiddhikaṃ devaputtaṃ 'cavitvā aggamehesiyā Sudhammāya kucchismiṃ nibbattissatīti'; disvā 'ajānantā gabbhaṃ nāseyyuṃ, ācikkhissāmi nesaṃ'; ti tumhākaṃ kathanatthāya āgato, kathitaṃ te mayā, gacchām'; ahaṃ mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā "bhante na sakkā gantun" ti tuṭṭho pasannacitto kuhakaṃ tāpasānaṃ uyyānaṃ netvā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ saṃvidahitvā adāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya rājakule bhuñjanto vasati, Dibbacakkhuko t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tadā B.

Tāvatiṃsabhavanā cavitvā tattha paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, jātassa c'; assa nāmagahaṇadvāse Somanassakumāro t'; eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu, so kumāraparihāren'; eva vaḍḍhati. Kuhakatāpaso uyyānass'; ev'; ekasmiṃ passe nānappakāraṃ sūpeyyasākaṃ ca valliphalāni ca ropetvā paṇṇikānaṃ hatthe vikiṇanto dhaṇaṃ. saṅghapesi. B- assa sattavassikakāle rañño paccanto kuppi.

[page 446]

#### 446 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "Dibbacakkhutāpasānaṃ mā pamajjiti" kumāraṃ paṭicchāpetvā "paccantaṃ vūpasameṣṣāmīti" gato.

---

---

Ath'; ekadivasam kumāro "jaṭilaṃ passissāmīti" uyyānaṃ gantvā kūṭajaṭilaṃ ekaṃ gaṇṭhikakāsāvaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā ubhoḥi hatthehi dve udakaghaṭe gahetvā sākavatthusmiṃ udakaṃ āsiñcantaṃ disvā "ayaṃ kūṭajaṭilo attano samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā paṇṇikakammaṃ karotīti" ñatvā "kiṃ karosi paṇṇika gahapatikā" 'ti taṃ lajjāpetvā avanditvā va nikkhami. Kūṭajaṭilo "ayaṃ idān'; eva evarūpo paccāmitto, ko jānāti kiṃ karissati, idān'; eva naṃ nāsetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā rañño āgamanakāle pāsāṇaphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ khipitvā pāniyaghaṭaṃ bhinditvā paṇṇasālāya tiṇāni vikiritvā sarīraṃ telena makkhetvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sasīsaṃ pārupitvā mahādukkhappatto viya mañce nipajji. Rājā āgantvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanaṃ apavisitvā "mama sāmikaṃ Dibbacakhuṃ passissāmīti" paṇṇasāladvāraṃ gantvā taṃ vipākāraṃ disvā "kin nu kho etaṃ" ti anto pavisitvā taṃ nipannaṃ disvā pāde parimajjanto paṭhamaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).1: Ko taṃ hiṃsati heṭheti,  
kin nu dummano socasi [appatīto],  
kass'; ajja mātāpitaro rudantu,  
kv-ajja setu nihato paṭhavyā ti. || Ja\_XV:191 ||

Tattha hiṃsatīti paharati, heṭheṭīti akkosati, kvajja setū 'ti ko ajja sayatu.  
Taṃ sutvā kūṭajaṭilo nitthananto uṭṭhāya dutiyaṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).2: Tuṭṭho 'smi deva tava dassanena,  
cirass'; apassāmi taṃ bhūmipāla,

[page 447]

9. Somanassajātaka. (505.) 447  
ahiṃsako Renu-m-anuppavissa  
puttena te heṭhayito 'smi devā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:192 ||

Itoparā uttānasambandhagāthā Pāḷinayen'; eva veditabbā.

Ja\_XV.9(=505).3: Āyantu dovārikā khaggabaddhā,  
kāsāviyā yantu antepuraṃ taṃ,  
hantvāna taṃ Somanassaṃ kumāraṃ  
chetvānā sīsaṃ varaṃ āharantu. || Ja\_XV:193 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).4: Pesitā rājino dūtā kumāraṃ etad abravuṃ:  
issarena viṭṭho si, vadhappatto si khattiya. || Ja\_XV:194 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).5: Sa rājaputto paridevayanto  
dasaṅguliṃ añjalim paggahetvā:  
aham pi icchāmi janinda daṭṭhuṃ,  
jīvaṃ panetvā paṭidassayetha. || Ja\_XV:195 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).6: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rañño puttaṃ adassayuṃ,  
putto ca pitaraṃ disvā dūrato v'; ajjhabhāsatha: || Ja\_XV:196 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).7: Āgañchu dovārikā khaggabhaddhā  
kāsāviyā hantu mamaṃ janinda,

---

---

akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthaṃ:  
aparādho ko n'; idha mam'; ajja atthīti. || Ja\_XV:197 ||

Tattha ahiṃsako ti ahaṃ kassaci ahiṃsako sīlācārasampanno, Renumanupavissā 'ti mahārāja Reṇu ahaṃ tava puttana mahāparivārena anupavisitvā are kūṭatāpasa kasmā tvaṃ idha vasīti vatvā pāsāṇaphalakaṃ khipitvā ghaṭaṃ bhinditvā hatthehi ca pādehi ca koṭṭentena viheṭṭhito 'smīti evaṃ so abhūtam eva bhūtaṃ viya katvā rājānaṃ saddahāpesi, āyantū 'ti gacchantu, mama sāmimhi vippaṭipannakālato paṭṭhāya mayi pi so na lajjissatīti kujjhitvā tassa vadhaṃ āṇāpento evaṃ āha, kāsāviyā ti coraghātakā, te pi pharasuhatthā attano vidhānena gacchantū 'ti vadati, varan ti varasīsaṃ chinditvā āharantu, rājino ti bhikkhave rañño santike dūtā raññā pesitā vegena gantvā mātarā alaṃkaritvā attano aṃke nisīdāpitaṃ kumāraṃ parivāretvā etad avocuṃ. issarenā 'ti raññā, vitiṇṇosīti pariccatto si, sa rājaputto ti bhikkhave tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā maraṇabhayatajjito mātu aṃkato uṭṭhāya so rājaputto,

[page 448]

448 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭidassayethā ti dassetha, tassā 'ti bhikkhave te dūtā tassa kumārassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā māretuṃ avisahantāgoṇaṃ viya naṃ rajjuyā parikaḍḍhantā netvā rañño dassayuṃ, kumāre pana nīyamāne dāsigaṇaparivutā saddhiṃ orodhehi Sudhammāpi devī nāgarāpi mayāṃ niraparādhaṃ kumāraṃ māretuṃ na dassāmā ti tena saddhiṃ yeva āgamaṃsu, āgacchun ti tumhākaṃ āṇāya mama santikaṃ āgamaṃsu, hantuṃ maman ti maṃ māretuṃ, ko nīdhā ti ko nu idha mama aparādho yena maṃ tvaṃ māresīti pucchi.

Rājā "bhavaggaṃ atinīcaṃ, tava doso atimahā" ti tassa dosaṃ kathento

Ja\_XV.9(=505).8: Sāyañ ca pāto udakaṃ saajāti  
aggiṃ sadā paricaraṇappamatto,  
taṃ tādisaṃ saṃyataṃ brahmacāriṃ  
kasmā tuvaṃ brūsi gahapatīti gatham āha. || Ja\_XV:198 ||

Tattha udakaṃ saajātīti udakorohaṇakammam karotīti, taṃ tādisan ti taṃ tathārūpaṃ mama sāmim Dībbacakkhutāpasaṃ kasmā tvaṃ gahapativādena samudācarasīti vadati.

Tato kumāro "deva mayhaṃ gahapatiṃ ñeva gahapatin ti vadantassa ko doso" ti vatvā

Ja\_XV.9(=505).9: Tālā ca mūlā ca phalā ca deva  
pariggahā vividhā santi-m-assa,  
te rakkhati gopayat'; appamatto,  
brāhmaṇo gahapati tena hotīti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:199 ||

Tattha mūlā ti mūlakādīmūlā, phalā ti nānāvīdhāni valliphalāni, te rakkhati gopayatappamatto ti te esa tava kulūpakatāpaso paṇṇikakammaṃ karonto nisīditvā rakkhati vatim katva gopayati appamatto, tena kāraṇena so tava brāhmaṇo gahapati nāma hoti.

"Iti naṃ ahaṃ pi gahapatīti kathesiṃ, sace na saddahasi catūsu dvāresu paṇṇike pucchāpehīti". Rājā pucchāpesi.

[page 449]

9. Somanassajātaka. (505.) 449

---

---

Te "āma mayaṃ imassa hatthato paṇṇaṃ ca phalāphalāni ca vikiṇāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Paṇṇavatthum pi upakharāpetvā paccakkham akāsi. Paṇṇasālam pi 'ssa pavisitvā kumārassa parisā paṇṇavikkayaladdhaṃ kahāpaṇamāsakabhaṇḍikaṃ nīharitvā rañño dassesi. Rājā M-assa niddosabhāvaṃ ñatvā:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).10: Saccam kho etaṃ vadasī kumāra,  
pariggahā viddhā santi-m-assa,  
te rakkhati gopayat'; appamatto,  
brāhmaṇo gahapati tena hotīti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:200 ||

Tato M. cintesi: "evarūpassa bālassa rañño santike vāsato Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajituṃ varam,  
parisamajjhe yev'; assa dosaṃ āvikatvā āpucchitvā ajj'; eva nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmīti" so parisāya namakkāraṃ  
katvā

Ja\_XV.9(=505).11: Suṇantu mayhaṃ parisā samāgatā  
sanegamā jānapadā ca sabbe:  
bāl'; āyaṃ, bālassa vaco nisamma  
ahetunā ghātayate janindo ti. || Ja\_XV:201 ||

Tattha bālāyaṃ bālāssā 'ti ayaṃ rājā sayam bālo imassa bālassa kūṭajaṭilassa vacanaṃ sutvā ahetunā va maṃ  
ghātaye ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā attānaṃ anujānāpento itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).12: Daḷhasmi mūle visate virūlḥe  
dunnikkhayo veḷu pasākhajāto,  
vandāmi pādāni tavaṃ janinda,  
anujāna maṃ, pabbajissāmi devā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:202 ||

Tattha visate ti visāle mahante jāte, dunnikkhayo ti dunnikkaḍḍhiyo.

[page 450]

450 XV. Visatinipāta.

Tatoparā rañño ca puttassa vacanapaṭivacanagāthā honti:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).13: Bhuñjassu bhoge vipule kumāra,  
sabbañ ca te issariyam dadāmi,  
ajj'; eva tvaṃ Kuranaṃ hohi rājā,  
mā pabbajī, pabbajjā hi dukkhā. || Ja\_XV:203 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).14: Kin nū 'dha deva tavam atthi bhogā,  
pubbe v'; ahaṃ devaloke ramissaṃ  
rūpehi saddehi atho rasehi  
gandhehi passehi manoramehi. || Ja\_XV:204 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).15: Bhuttā me bhogā tidivasmi deva  
parivāritā accharāsaṃ gaṇena,  
tavañ ca bālaṃ paraneyyaṃ viditvā  
na tādise rājakule vaseyyaṃ. || Ja\_XV:205 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.9(=505).16: Sacc'; āhaṃ bālo paraneyy'; āhaṃ asmi,  
ekāparādhaṃ khama putta mayhaṃ,  
puna pi ce edisakaṃ bhaveyya  
yathāmatim somanassaṃ karohīti. || Ja\_XV:206 ||

Tattha dukkhā ti tāta pabbajjā nāma parapaṭibaddhā jīvikatthā dukkhā mā pabbaji rājā hohīti taṃ yāci, kinnū dha devā 'ti deva ye tava bhogā tesu kin nāma bhuñjitabbam atthi, parivāritā ti paricāritā ayam eva vā pāṭho, tassa kira jātissaraññānaṃ uppajji, tasmā evam āha, paraneyyan ti andhaṃ viya yaṭṭhiyā parena netabbaṃ, tādise ti tādissassa rañño santike na paṇḍitena vasitabbaṃ, mayā attano ñāṇabalena ajja jīvitam laddhaṃ, nāhaṃ tava santike vasissāmīti ñāpetum evam āha, yathāmatin ti sace puna mayhaṃ evarūpo doso hoti atha tvaṃ yathājñhāsayaṃ karohīti puttaṃ khamāpesi.

M. rājānaṃ ovaḍanto aṭṭha gāthā abhāsi:

[page 451]

9. Somanassajātaka. (505.) 451

Ja\_XV.9(=505).17: Anisamma kataṃ kammaṃ anavatthāya cintitaṃ --  
bhesajasseva vebhaṅgo vipāko hoti pāpako. || Ja\_XV:207 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).18: Nisamma ca kataṃ kammaṃ sammāvatthāya cintitaṃ --  
bhesajasseva sampatti vipāko hoti bhadrako. || Ja\_XV:208 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).19: Alaso gihī kāmabhogī na sādhu, (III154|23)  
asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,  
rājā na sādhu anisammakārī,  
yo paṇḍito kodhano taṃ na sādhu. || Ja\_XV:209 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).20: Nisamma khattiyō kayirā nānisamma disampati,  
nisammakārino rāja yaso kittī ca viḍḍhati. || Ja\_XV:210 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).21: Nisamma daṇḍaṃ paṇayeyya issaro,  
vegā kataṃ tapate bhūmipāla,  
sammāpaṇidhi ca narassa atthā  
anānutappā te bhavanti pacchā. || Ja\_XV:211 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).22: Anānutappāni hi ye karonti  
vibhajja kammāyatanāmi loke  
viññūpasatthāni sukhudrayāni  
bhavanti vaddhānumatāni tāni. || Ja\_XV:212 ||

Ja\_XV.9(=505).23: Āgañchu dovārikā khaggabaddhā  
kāsāviyā hantu mamaṃ janinda,  
mātuc-ca aṃkasmi ahaṃ nisino  
ākaḍḍhito sāhasā tehi deva. || Ja\_XV:213 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.9(=505).24: Kaṭukaṃ hi sambādham sukiccha patto,  
madhuraṃ piyaṃ jīvitaṃ laddha rāja  
kicchen'; ahaṃ aḷa vadhā pamutto,  
pabbajjam evābhimano 'ham asmīti. || Ja\_XV:214 ||

[page 452]

452 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Tattha anisammā 'ti anoloketvā anupadhāretvā, anavatthāya cintitaṃ ti na ca avatthapetvā na tuletva na tīretva cintitaṃ, vipāko hoti pāpako ti tassa hi yathā nāma bhesajjassa vebhaṅgo vipatti evaṃ evaṃ vipāko hoti pāpako, asaṅṅato ti kāyādhi asaṅṅato dussīlo, taṃ na sādhu 'ti taṃ tassa kokhanatthaṃ na sādhu, nānisammā 'ti anisāmetvā kiñci kammaṃ na kareyya, paṇayeyyā 'ti paṭṭhapeyya pavatteyya, vegā ti vegena sahasā, sammāpaṇidhi cā 'ti sammāpaṇidhinā yoniso ṭhapitena cittaṃ katā narassa atthā pacchā anānutappā bhavanti attho, vibhajjā 'ti imāni kātuṃ yuttāni imāni kātuṃ ayuttāni evaṃ aññāya vibhajjivā, kammāyatanāni kammāni, vaddhānumatāni paṇḍitehi anumatāni anavajjāni honti. katukan ti deva kaṭukasambādhaṃ sukicchaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ patto 'mhi, laddhū 'ti attano nāṇabalena labhivā, pabbajamevābhimano ti pabbajābhimukhacitto yev'; asmi.

Evam M-ena dhamme desite rājā devīṃ āmantetvā

Ja\_XV.9(=505).25: Putto vatāyaṃ taruṇo Sudhamme  
anukampako Somanasso kumāro  
taṃ yācamāno na labhāmi s'; aḷa,  
arahāsī naṃ yācitave tuvaṃ pīti gāthaṃ āha. || Ja\_XV:215 ||

Tattha yācitave ti yācituṃ.

Sā pabbajjāyam eva uyyojenti

Ja\_XV.9(=505).26: Ramassu bhikkhācariyāya putta,  
nisamma dhammesu paribbajassu,  
sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ  
anindito Brahmaṃ upeti ṭhānaṃ ti gāthaṃ āha. || Ja\_XV:216 ||

Tattha nisammā 'ti pabbajanto ca nisāmetvā micchādīṭṭhikānaṃ pabbajjaṃ pahāya sammādiṭṭhiyuttaṃ niyyānikaṃ pabbajjaṃ pabbajja.

Atha rājā gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).27: Acchariyarūpaṃ vata yādisaṃ ca,  
dukkhitaṃ maṃ dukkhāpayase Sudhamme,

[page 453]

9. Somanassajātaka. (505.) 453

yācassu puttaṃ iti vuccamānā  
bhiyyo va ussāhayase kumāraṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:217 ||

Tattha yādisaṃcā 'ti yādisaṃ idaṃ tvaṃ vadesi taṃ acchariyarūpaṃ va. dukkhitaṃ ti pakatiyāpi maṃ dukkhitaṃ bhiyyo dukkhāpayasi.

---



---

Puna devī gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).28: Ye vippamuttā anavajjabhojjino  
parinibbutā lokam imaṃ caranti  
tam ariyamaggaṃ paṭipajjamānaṃ  
na ussahe vārayitum kumāraṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:218 ||

Tattha vippamuttā ti rāgādīhi vippamuttā, parinibbutā ti kilesaparinibbānena nibbutā, tamariyamaggaṃ ti taṃ  
tesaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ ariyānaṃ santakaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajjamānaṃ mama puttaṃ vāretum na vussahāmi devā 'ti.  
Tassā vacanaṃ sutvā rājā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XV.9(=505).29: Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā (III306|22)  
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino  
yes'; āyaṃ sutvāna subhāsītāni  
appossukkā vītasokā Sudhammā ti. || Ja\_XV:219 ||

Tattha bahuṭhānacintino ti bahukāraṇacintino, yesāyan ti yesaṃ ayaṃ Somanassakumārasseva hi subhāsitaṃ  
suttvā appossukkā jātā, rājāpi tad eva sandhāyāha.

M. mātāpitaro vanditvā "sace mayhaṃ doso atthi khamathā" 'ti āha, mahājanassa añjaliṃ katvā  
Himavavantābhimukho gantvā manussesu nivattesu manussavaṇṇenāgantvā devatāhi sattapabbatarājiyo  
atikkamitvā Himavantaṃ nīto, Vissakammaena nimmitāya paṇṇasālāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji, taṃ tattha yāva  
solasavassakālā rājakulapariārikavesena devatā yeva upaṭṭhahimsu. Kūṭajatiṃ pi mahājano pothetvā  
jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi. M. jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloṅkūpago ahoṣi.

[page 454]

454 XV. vīsatinipāta.

S. i. d. ā.: "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe p'; esa mayhaṃ vadhāya parisakkati yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā kuhako  
Devadatto ahoṣi, mātā Mahāmāyā, Rakkhito Sāriputto, Somanassakumāro aham evā" 'ti. Somanassajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Campeyyajātaka.

Kā nu vijjirivābhāsīti. Imaṃ S.J.v. uposathakammaṃ ā. k. Tadā hi S. "sādhu vo kataṃ upāsakā  
uposathavāsaṃ vasantehi, porāṇakapaṇḍitā nāgasampattiṃ pahāya uposathavāsaṃ vasiṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi  
yācito a. ā.:

A. Aṅgaratṭhe Aṅge ca Magadharatṭhe Magadhe ca r.  
kārente Aṅga-Magadha-ratṭhānaṃ antare Campā nāma naḍī, tattha nāgabavanaṃ ahoṣi, Campeyyo nāma  
nāgarājā r.

kāresi. Kadāci Magadharājā Aṅgaratṭhaṃ gaṇhāti, kadāci Aṅgarājā Magadharatṭhaṃ. Ath'; ekadivasam  
Magadharājā Aṅgena saddhiṃ yujjhitvā yuddhaparājito assaṃ āruya palāyanto Aṅgarañño yodhehi anubaddho  
puṇṇaṃ Campānadiṃ patvā "parahatthe maraṇato nadiṃ pavisitvā nataṃ seyyo" ti assen'; eva saddhiṃ nadiṃ  
otari. Tadā Campeyyo nāgarājā anto uḍake ratanamaṇḍapaṃ nimminivā mahāparivāro mahāpānaṃ pivati. Asso  
raññā saddhiṃ uḍake nimujjhitvā nāgarañño purato otari. Nāgarājā alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ rājānaṃ disvā sinehaṃ  
uppādetvā āsanā uṭṭhāya" mā bhāyi mahārājā 'ti rājānaṃ attano pallaṃke nisīdāpetvā uḍake nimuggakāraṇaṃ  
pucchi. Rājā yathābhūtaṃ kathesi. Atha naṃ "mā bhāyi mahārāja, ahaṃ taṃ dvinnāṃ ratṭhānaṃ sānikaṃ  
karissāmīti" assāsetvā sattāhaṃ mahantaṃ yasaṃ anubhavitvā sattame divase Magadharājena saddhiṃ  
nāgabavanaṃ nikkhami. Magadharājā nāgarājassānubhāvena Aṅgarājānaṃ gaṇetvā jīvitā voropetvā dvīsu

---

---

raṭṭhesu r. kāresi. Tato paṭṭhāya rañño ca nāgarājassa ca vissāso thiro ahosi, rājā anusamvaccharaṃ Campānaditṭire ratanamaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā mahantena pariccāgena nāgarañño balikammaṃ karoti,

[page 455]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 455

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so mahantena parivārena nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā balikammaṃ paṭicchati, mahājano nāgarañño sampattiṃ oloketi. Tadā B. daliddakule nibbatto rājaparisāya saddhiṃ naditṭiraṃ gantvā taṃ nāgarājassa sampattiṃ disvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā taṃ upaṭṭhayamāno dānaṃ datvā sīlaṃ rakkhitvā Campeyyanāgarājassa kālakiriyato sattame divase cavitvā tassa vasanapāsāde sirisayanapiṭṭhe nibbatti, sarīraṃ sumanadāmavaṇṇaṃ mahantaṃ ahosi. So taṃ disvā vippaṭṭisārī hutvā "mayā katakusalanissandena chasu kāmaggesu issariyaṃ koṭṭhe paṭisāmitaṃ dhaññaṃ viya ahosi, sv-āhaṃ imissā tiracchānayaṇiyāṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhiṃ, kim me jīvitena" 'ti maraṇacittaṃ uppādesi. Atha naṃ sumanā nāma nāgamāṇavikā disvā "mahānubhāvo Sakko nibbatto bhavissatīti" sesanāgamāṇavikānaṃ saññaṃ adāsi, sabbā nānāturiyahatthā āgantvā tassa upahāraṃ kariṃsu. Tassa taṃ nāgabhavanaṃ Sakkabhavanaṃ viya ahosi, maraṇacittaṃ paṭippasambhi, sappasarīraṃ vijahitvā sabbālaṃkārapaṭimaṇḍito sayanapiṭṭhe nisīdi. Ath'; assa tato paṭṭhāya yaso mahā ahosi, so tattha nāgarajjaṃ kārento aparabhāge vippaṭṭisārī hutvā "kim me imāya tiracchānayaṇiyā, uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā ito muñcivā manussapaṭhaṃ gantvā saccāni paṭivijjhivā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā tato paṭṭhāya tasmim yeva pāsāde uposathakammaṃ karoti, alaṃkatanāgamāṇavikā tassa santikaṃ gacchanti, yebhuyyena sīlaṃ bhijjati. So tato paṭṭhāya pāsādā nikkhamitvā uyyānaṃ gacchati, tā tatrāpi gacchanti, uposatho bhijjat'; eva, so cintesi: "mayā ito nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā manussalokaṃ gantvā uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā vaṭṭatīti" so tato paṭṭhāya uposathadivasesu nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā ekassa paccantagāmassa avidūre mahāmaggasamīpe vammīkamattthake

[page 456]

456 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mama cammādīhi athikā cammādīni gaṇhantu, maṃ kīlāsappaṃ vā kātukāmā kīlāsappaṃ karontū" 'ti sarīraṃ dānamukhe vissajjetvā bhoge ābhūñjitvā nipanno uposathavāsaṃ vasati. Mahāmaggena gacchantā ca āgacchantā ca taṃ disvā gandhādīhi pūjetvā pakkamanti, paccantagāmaṃ vasino "mahānubhāvo nāgarājā" ti tassa upari maṇḍapaṃ karitvā samantā vālukaṃ okiritvā gandhādīhi pūjayiṃsu. Tato paṭṭhāya manussā M-te pasīditvā pūjaṃ katvā puttaṃ patthenti. M. pi uposathakammaṃ karonto cātuddasīpannarasesu vammīkamattthake nipajjitvā pāṭipade nāgabhavanaṃ gacchati, tass'; evaṃ uposathaṃ karontassa addhā vīvatto. Ekadivasaṃ Sumanā aggamaheṣī āha: "deva tvaṃ manussalokaṃ gantvā uposathaṃ upavasasi, manussaloko ca sāsāṃko sappāṭibhaya, sace te bhayaṃ uppajjeyya atha mayā yena nimittena jāneyyāma taṃ no ācikkhā" 'ti. Atha naṃ M. maṅgalapokkharāṇiyā tīraṃ netvā "sace maṃ bhadda koci paharivā kilamessati imissā pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ āvilaṃ bhavissati, sace supaṇṇā gahessanti udakaṃ pakkamissati, sace ahiguṇṭiko gaṇhissati udakaṃ lohitavaṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti" evaṃ tassā tīni nimittāni ācikkhitvā catuddasauposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya so nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā tattha gantvā vammīkamattthake nipajji sarīrasobhāya vammīkaṃ sobhayaṃmāno, sarīraṃ hi 'ssa rajatadāmaṃ viya setaṃ ahosi, matthako rattakambalabheṇḍuko viya, imasmim pana jātake B-assa sarīraṃ naṅgalasīsappamāṇaṃ viya ahosi, Bhūridattajātaka ūruppamāṇaṃ, Saṃkhapālaājātaka ekadoṇikanāvappamāṇaṃ. Tadā eko Bārāṇasīvāsīmāṇavo Takkasīlaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhassācariyassa santike ālambanantaṃ uggaṇhitvā tena maggena attano gehaṃ gacchanto M-aṃ disvā

[page 457]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 457

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "imaṃ sappamaṃ gahetvā gāmanigamarājadhānisu kīlāpento dhanam uppādessāmīti" cintetvā dibbosadhāni gahetvā dibbamantaṃ parivattetvā tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. Dibbamantaṃ sutakālato paṭṭhāya M-assa kaṇṇesu tattasalākappavesanakālo viya jāto, matthako sikharena abhimatthiyamāno viya jāto. So "ko nu kho eso" ti bhogantarato sīsam ukkhipitvā olokeno ahiguṇṭhikaṃ disvā cintesi:

"mama viṣaṃ mahantaṃ, sace 'haṃ kujjhivā nāsāvātam vissajjessāmi etassa sarīraṃ bhusamuṭṭhi viya vippakirissati, atha me sīlam khaṇḍaṃ bhavissati, na taṃ olokessāmīti" so akkhīni nimmitvā sīsam bhogantare ṭhapesi. Ahiguṇḍikabrāhmaṇo osadhaṃ khāditvā mantaṃ parivattetvā kheḷaṃ M-assa sarīre opī, osadhānañ ca mantassa cānubhāvena kheḷena phuṭṭhaphuṭṭhaṭṭhāne photānaṃ uṭṭhānakālo viya jāto, atha naṃ so naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā kaḍḍhitvā dīghato nipajjāpetvā ajapadena daṇḍena uppīletvā dubbalaṃ katvā sīsam dalhaṃ gahetvā nippīlesi. M. mukhaṃ vivari, ath'; assa mukhe kheḷaṃ opitvā osadhamantaṃ katvā dante bhindi, mukhaṃ lohitassa pūri. M. sīlabhedabhayena evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ adhvāsento akkhīni ummitvā olokanamattam pi na kari. So pi "nāgarājānaṃ dubbalaṃ karissāmīti" naṅguṭṭhato paṭṭhāy'; assa aṭṭhīni cuṇṇayamāno viya sakalasarīraṃ madditvā paṭṭakaveṭṭhanaṃ nāma veṭṭhesi, tantamajjitaṃ nāma majji, naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā dussapoṭṭhimaṃ nāma poṭṭhesi.

M-assa sakalasarīraṃ lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ ahosi, so mahāvedanaṃ adhvāseti. Ath'; assa dubbalabhāvaṃ ñatvā valliṇi peḷaṃ karitvā tattha naṃ pakkhipitvā paccantagāmaṃ netvā mahājanamajjhe kīlāpesi,

[page 458]

458 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nīlādīsu vaṇṇesu vaṭṭacaturassādisu saṅṭhānesu aṇuṃṭhulādīsu pamāṇesu yaṃ yaṃ brāhmaṇo icchati M. taṃ tad eva katvā naccati, phaṇasataṃ pi phaṇasahassam pi karoti yeva. Mahājano pasīditvā bahuṃ dhanam adāsi, ekadivasam eva kahāpaṇasahassam saḥassaggaṇake ca parikkhāre labhi. Brāhmaṇo ādito va "saḥassaṃ labhitvā vissajjessāmīti" cintesi, taṃ pana dhanam labhitvā "paccantagāme yeva tāva me ettakaṃ dhanam laddhā rājarājamahāmaccānaṃ santike bahuṃ labhissāmīti" sakaṭaṃ ca sukhayānañ ca gahetvā sakaṭe parikkhāre ṭhapetvā sukhayānake nisinna mahantena parivārena M-aṃ gāmanigamādīsu kīlāpento "Bārāṇasiyam Uggasenarañño santike kīlāpetvā vissajjessāmīti" agamāsi. So maṇḍuke māretvā nāgarañño deti.

Nāgarājā punappuna "n'; esa maṃ nissāya māressatīti" na khādati. Ath'; assa madhulāje adāsi. M. "sac'; āhaṃ gocaraṃ gaṇhissāmi anto peḷāya eva maraṇaṃ bhavissatīti" te pi na khādati. Brāhmaṇo māsamattena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā dvāragāmesu kīlāpento bahuṃ dhanam labhi. Rājāpi taṃ pakkosāpetvā "amhākaṃ kīlāpehīti āha." Sādhu deva, sve pannarase tumhākaṃ kīlāpessāmīti". Rājā "sve nāgarājā rājaṅgaṇe naccissati, mahājano sannipatitvā passatū" 'ti bheriṇ carāpetvā punadvase rājaṅgaṇaṃ alaṃkārapetvā brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpesi. So ratanapeḷāya M-aṃ netvā citratthare peḷaṃ ṭhapetvā nisīdi. Rājāpi pāsādā oruyha mahājanaparivuto rājāsane nisīdi. Brāhmaṇo M-aṃ nīharitvā naccāpesi. Mahājano sakabhāvena saṅṭhātuṃ na sakkoti, celukkhepasahassāni vattanti, B-assa upari sattaratanaṃ vassati. Tassa gahitassa māso sampūri, ettakaṃ kālaṃ nirāhāro va ahosi.

[page 459]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 459

Sumanā "aticirāyati me piyasāmiko, idāni 'ssa idha anāgacchantassa māso sampuṇṇo, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti gantvā pokkharāṇiṃ olokenā lohitavaṇṇaṃ udakaṃ disvā "ahiguṇḍikena gahito bhavissatīti" ñatvā nāgabhavanaṃ nikkhamitvā vammīkasantikaṃ gantvā M-assa gahitaṭṭhānañ ca kilamitaṭṭhānañ ca disvā kanditvā paccantagāmaṃ gantvā pucchitvā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā rājaṅgaṇe parisamajjhe ākāse rudamānā aṭṭhāsi. M. naccanto va ākāsaṃ olokeno taṃ disvā lajjito peḷaṃ pavisitvā nipajji. Rājā tassa peḷaṃ pavitṭhakāle "kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti ito c'; ito ca olokeno taṃ ākāse ṭhitaṃ disvā paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XV.10(=506).1: Kā nu vijju-r-ivābhāsi osadhī viya tārakā,  
devatā nu si gandhabbī, na taṃ maññāmi mānusin ti. || Ja\_XV:220 ||

Tattha na taṃ maññāmi mānusin ti ahan taṃ mānusīti na maññāmi, tayā ekāya devatāya gandhabbiyā vā bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti vadati.

Idāni tesam vacanapaṭivacanagāthāyo honti:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).2: N'; amhi devī na gandhabbī na mahārāja mānusi,  
nāgakaññ'; amhi bhadante, atthen'; amhi idhāgatā. || Ja\_XV:221 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).3: Vibbhantacittā kupitindriyāsi,  
nettehi te vāriṅgaṇā savanti,  
kin te naṭṭhaṃ, kim pana patthayānā  
idhāgatā nāri, tad iṃgha brūhi. || Ja\_XV:222 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).4: Yam uggatejo urago ti cāhu  
nāgo ti taṃ āhu jano janinda  
tam aggahī puriso jīvikattho,  
taṃ bandhanā muñca. paṭī mam'; eso. || Ja\_XV:223 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).5: Kathaṃ nv-ayaṃ balaviriyaṃ papanno  
hatthatham āgañchi vanibbakassa,  
akkhāhi me nāgakaññe tam atthaṃ,  
kathaṃ vijānemu gahītanāgaṃ. || Ja\_XV:224 ||

[page 460]

460 XV. Visatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.10(=506).6: Nagaram pi nāgo bhasmaṃ kareyya,  
tathā hi so balaviriyaṃ papanno,  
dhammañ ca nāgo apacāyamāno,  
tasmā parakkamma tapo karotīti. || Ja\_XV:225 ||

Tattha atthenamhīti ahaṃ ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ paṭicca idhāgatā, kupitindriyā ti kilantindriyā, vāriṅgaṇā ti assubindughaṭā, urago ti cāhū ti urago ti cāyaṃ mahājano katheti, puriso ti ayaṃ puriso taṃ nāgarājānaṃ jīvikatthāya aggahesi, vanibbakassā 'ti imassa vanibbakapurisassa kathan nu esa mahānubhāvo samāno hatthatham āgato ti pucchati, dhammañcā 'ti pañcasīladhammaṃ uposathavāsadhamañ ca garuṃ karonto viharati, tasmā iminā purisena gahito pi sac'; āhaṃ imassa upari nāsāvātaṃ vissajjesāmi bhusamuṭṭhiṃ viya karissati evaṃ me sīlaṃ bhijjissatīti sīlabhedabhayaṃ parakkamma taṃ dukkhaṃ adhivāsetvā tapo karoti viriyaṃ eva karotīti āha.

Rājā "kahaṃ pan'; eso iminā gahito" ti pucchi. Ath'; assa sā ācikkhanti

Ja\_XV.10(=506).7: Cātuddasiṃ pannarasiñ ca rāja  
catuppathe sammati nāgarājā,  
tam aggahī puriso jīvikattho,

---

---

taṃ bandhanā muñca. paṭi mam'; eso ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:226 ||

Tattha catuppathe ti catukkamaggassa āsannaṭṭhāne ekasmiṃ vammīke caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā uposathavāsam vasanto nipajjatīti attho, taṃ bandhanā ti taṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ guṇavantaṃ nāgarājānaṃ etassa dhanaṃ datvā peḷabandhanā pamuñca.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna pi yācantī dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).8: Soḷas'; itthisahassāni āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā  
vārigehāsaya nāriyo tāpi taṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. || Ja\_XV:227 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).9: Dhammena mocehi asāhasena  
gāmena nikkhena gavaṃ satena,  
ossaṭṭhakāyo urago carātu,  
puññatthiko muñcatu bandhanasmā ti. || Ja\_XV:228 ||

[page 461]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 461

Tattha soḷasā 'ti mā tvaṃ esa yo vā so vā daliddanāgo ti maññittha, etassa hi ettikā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā itthiyo va, sesā sampatti aparimāṇā ti dasseti, vārigehāsaya ti udakacchadanaṃ udakagabbhaṃ katvā tattha sayanasīlā, ossaṭṭhakāyo ti nissaṭṭhakāyo hutvā, carātu 'ti caratu.

Atha naṃ rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).10: Dhammena mocemi asāhasena  
gāmena nikkhena gavaṃ satena.  
ossaṭṭhakāyo urago carātu,  
puññatthiko muñcatu bandhanasmā. || Ja\_XV:229 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).11: Dammi nikkhasataṃ ludda thullañ ca maṇikuṇḍalaṃ  
catussadañ ca pallaṃkaṃ ummāpupphasirinnibhaṃ. || Ja\_XV:230 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).12: Dve ca sādisiyo bhariyā usabhañ ca gavaṃ sataṃ,  
ossaṭṭhakāyo urago carātu,  
puññatthiko muñcatu bandhanasmā ti. || Ja\_XV:231 ||

Tattha luddā 'ti rājā uragaṃ mocetuṃ ahiguṇḍikaṃ āmantetvā tassa dātabbaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dassento evam āha. gāthā pana heṭṭhā vuttatthā yeva.

Atha naṃ luddo āha:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).13: Vināpi dānā tava vacanaṃ janinda,  
muñcemu naṃ uragaṃ bandhanasmā,  
ossaṭṭhakāyo urago carātu,  
puññatthiko muñcatu bandhanasmā ti. || Ja\_XV:232 ||

Tattha tava vacanan ti mahārāja vināpi dānena tava vacanam eva amhākaṃ garuṃ, muñcemu nan ti muñcissāmi etan ti vadati.

---

---

Evañ ca pana vatvā M-aṃ pelato nīhari. Nāgarājā nikkhamitvā pupphantaraṃ pavisitvā taṃ attabhāvaṃ vijahitvā māṇavakavaṇṇena alaṃkatasarīro paṭhaviṃ bhindanto viya nikkhamitvā aṭṭhāsi. Sumanā ākāsā otarivā tassa santike ṭhitā. Nāgarājā añjalim paggayha rājānaṃ namassamāno aṭṭhāsi.

[page 462]

462 XV. Visatinipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).14: Mutto Campeyyako nāgo rājānaṃ etad abravi:  
namo te Kāsirājī; atthu namo te Kāsivaddhana,  
añjalim te pagaṇhāmi, paseyyam me nivesanaṃ. || Ja\_XV:233 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).15: Addhā hi dubbissasam etam āhu  
yaṃ mānuso vissase amānusamhi,  
sace ca maṃ yācasi etam atthaṃ  
dakkhemu te nāga nivesanānīti. || Ja\_XV:234 ||

Tattha passeyyamme nivesanan ti mama nivesanaṃ Campeyyanāgabhavanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ passitabbayuttakaṃ tan te ahaṃ dassetukāmo taṃ sabalavāhano āgantvā passa narindā 'ti vadati, dubbissasan ti dubbissasaṇīyaṃ, sace cā 'ti sace maṃ yācasi passeyyāma te nivesanāni api ca kho pana taṃ na saddahāmiti vadati.

Atha naṃ saddahāpetuṃ sapathaṃ karonto M. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).16: Sace hi vāto girim āvaheyya  
cando ca suriyo ca chamā pateyyuṃ  
subbā ca najjo paṭisotaṃ vajeyyuṃ  
na tv-ev'; ahaṃ rāja musā bhaṇeyyaṃ. || Ja\_XV:235 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).17: Nabhaṃ phaleyya udadhī pi susse  
saṃvaṭṭayaṃ bhūtadharā vasundharā  
siluccayo Meru samūlam ubbahe  
na tv-ev'; ahaṃ rāja musā bhaṇeyyan ti. || Ja\_XV:236 ||

Tattha saṃvaṭṭayaṃ bhūtadharā vasundharā ti ayaṃ bhūtadharā ti ca vasundharā ti ca saṃkhaṃ gatā mahāpaṭhavī kilañjaṃ viya saṃvaṭṭeyya, samūlamubbahe ti evaṃ Mahāsinerupabbato samūlo uṭṭhāya purāṇapaṇṇaṃ viya ākāse pakkhandeyya.

So M-ena evaṃ vutte pi asaddahanto

Ja\_XV.10(=506).18: Addhā hi dubbissasam etam āhu  
yaṃ mānuso vissase amānusamhi,

[page 463]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 463

sace ca maṃ yācasi etam atthaṃ  
dakkhemu te nāga nivesanānīti. || Ja\_XV:237 ||

---

---

Puna pi tam eva gātham vatvā "tvaṃ mayā kataguṇaṃ jānituṃ arahasi, saddahituṃ pana yuttabhāvaṃ vā ayuttabhāvaṃ vā ahaṃ jānissāmiti" pakāsento itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).19: Tumhe kho 'ttha ghoravisā uḷārā,  
mahātejā khippakopī ca hotha,  
mama kāraṇā bandhanasmā pamutto  
arahasi no jānitaye katānīti. || Ja\_XV:238 ||

Tattha uḷārā ti uḷāraṇissā, jānitaye ti jānituṃ.  
Atha naṃ saddahāpetuṃ puna sapaṭhaṃ karonto M.

Ja\_XV.10(=506).20: So paccataṃ niraye ghorarūpe  
mā kāyikaṃ sātamaṃ alattha kiñci  
peḷāya baddho maraṇaṃ upetu  
yo tādisaṃ kamma kataṃ na jāne ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:239 ||

Tattha paccatan ti paccatu, kamma katan ti katakammaṃ, evaṃ guṇakāraṃ tumhādisaṃ yo na jānāti so evarūpo hotū ti vadati.

Ath'; assa rājā saddahitvā thutim akāsi:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).21: Saccapaṭiññā tavaṃ esa hotu,  
akkodhano hohi anūpanāhī,  
sabbañ ca te nāgakulaṃ supaṇṇā  
aggim va gimhāsu vivajjayantū 'ti. || Ja\_XV:240 ||

Tattha tavamesa hotū 'ti tava esā paṭiññā saccā hotu, aggim va gimhāsu vivajjayantū 'ti yathā manussā gimhakāle santāpaṃ anicchantā jalamānaṃ aggim vivajjenti evaṃ vivajjentu dūrato va pariharantu.

M. pi rañño thutim karonto itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).22: Anukampasī nāgakulaṃ janinda  
mātā yathā suppiyaṃ ekaputtaṃ,  
ahañ ca te nāgakulena saddhim  
kāhāmi veyyāvaṭikaṃ uḷāraṇaṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:241 ||

[page 464]

464 XV. Visatinipāta.

Taṃ sutvā rājā nāgabavanaṃ gantukāmo senaṃ gamanasajjaṃ kātuṃ āṇāpento

Ja\_XV.10(=506).23: Yojentu ve rājarathe sucitte  
kambojake assatare sudante,  
nāge ca yojentu suvaṇṇakappane,  
dakkhemu nāgassa nivesanānīti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:242 ||

Tattha kambojake assatare sudante ti susikkhite kambojakaraṭṭhasambhave assatare yojentu.  
Itarā abhisambuddhagāthā:

---

---

Ja\_XV.10(=506).24: Bherīmutiṅgā paṇavā ca saṃkhā  
āvajjayiṃsu Uggasenassa rañño,  
pāyāsi rājā bahu sobhamāno  
purakkhato nāriḅaṇassa majjhe ti. || Ja\_XV:243 ||

Tattha bahu sobhamāno ti bhikkhave Bārāṇasirājā soḷasahi nārisahashehi purakkhato parivārito tassa nāriḅaṇassa majjhe Bārāṇasito nāgabavanam gacchanto ativiya sobhamāno pāyāsi.

Tassa nagarā nikkhantakāle yeva M. attano ānubhāvena nāgabhavane sabbaratanamayaṃ pākāraṇ ca dvārāṭṭālake ca dissamānarūpe katvā nāgabhavanagamanamaggaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ māpesi. Rājā sapariso tena maggena nāgabhavanam pavisitvā ramaṇiyam bhūmibhāgaṇ ca pāsāde ca addasa.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. āha:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).25: Suvanṇacitakaṃ bhūmiṃ addakkhi Kāsivaddhano  
sovaṇṇaye ca pāsāde veluriyaphalakatthate. || Ja\_XV:244 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).26: Sa rājā pāvīsī vyamhaṃ Campeyyassa nivesanaṃ  
ādiccavaṇṇupanibhaṃ kaṃsavijjupabhassaraṃ. || Ja\_XV:245 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).27: Nānārukkhehi saṅchannaṃ nānāgandhasameritaṃ  
so pāvekkhi Kāsirājā Campeyyassa nivesanaṃ. || Ja\_XV:246 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).28: Pavitṭhamhi Kāsirañño Campeyyassa nivesane  
dibbā turiyā vajjiṃsu nāgakañṇā ca naccayum. || Ja\_XV:247 ||

[page 465]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 465

Ja\_XV.10(=506).29: Taṃ nāgakañṇā caritaṃ gaṇena  
anvāruhi Kāsirājā pasanno.  
nisīdi sovaṇṇamayamhi piṭṭhe  
sāpassaye candanasāralitte ti āha. || Ja\_XV:248 ||

Tattha suvaṇṇacitakan ti suvaṇṇavālūkāya santhataṃ, vyamhan ti alaṃkatanāgabhavanam, Campeyyassā 'ti nāgabhavanam pavisitvā Campeyyanāgarājassa nivesanaṃ pāvīsī, kaṃsavijjupabhassaran ti meghamukhe suvaṇṇavaṇṇasaṅcaraṇavijju viya obhāsamānaṃ, gandhasameritan ti nānāvidhehi dibbagandhehi anusaṅcaritaṃ, caritaṃ gaṇenā 'ti taṃ nivesanaṃ nāgakañṇānaṃ caritam anusaṅcaritaṃ, candanasāralitte ti dibbasāracandanena anulitte.

Tattha nisinnamattass'; ev'; assa nānaggarasaṃ dibbabhojanaṃ upanāmesuṃ tathā soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ sesaparīsāya ca. So sattāhamattaṃ sapariso dibbannapānādīni paribhuñjitvā dibbehi kāmaguṇehi abhiramitvā sukhasayane nisinno M-assa yasaṃ vaṇṇetvā "nāgarāja tvaṃ evarūpaṃ sampattim pahāya manussaloke vammikamatthake nipajjitvā kasmā uposathavāsaṃ vasasīti" pucchi. So pi 'ssa kathesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. āha:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).30: So tattha bhutvā ca atho ramitvā

---



---

Campeyyakaṃ Kāsirājā avoca:  
vimānaseṭṭhāni imāni tuyhaṃ  
ādiccavaṇṇāni pabhassarāni,  
n'; etādisaṃ atthi manussaloke,  
kimatthiyaṃ nāga tapo karosi. || Ja\_XV:249 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).31: Tā kambukāyūradharā suvatthā  
vaṭṭaṅgulī tambatalūpapannā  
paggayha pāyenti anomavaṇṇā,  
n'; etādisaṃ atthi manussaloke,  
kimatthiyaṃ nāga tapo karosi. || Ja\_XV:250 ||

[page 466]

466 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.10(=506).32: Najjo ca khemā puthulomamacchā  
adāsakuntābhirudā sutitthā,  
n'; etādisaṃ etc. || Ja\_XV:251 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).33: Koñcā mayūrā diviyā ca haṃsā  
vaggussarā kokilā sampatanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:252 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).34: Ambā ca sālā tilakā ca jambuyo  
uddālakā pāṭaliyo ca phullā, etc. || Ja\_XV:253 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).35: Imā ca te pokkharañño samantato  
diviyā ca gandhā satataṃ sampatanti.  
n'; etadisaṃ atthi manussaloke,  
kimatthiyaṃ nāga tapo karosi. || Ja\_XV:254 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).36: Na puttahetu na dhanassa hetu  
na āyuno vāpi janinda hetu,  
manussayoniṃ abhipatthayāno  
tasmā parakkamma tapo karomīti. || Ja\_XV:255 ||

Tattha tā ti soḷasasahassanāgakaññā sandhāyāha, kambukāyūradharā ti suvaṇṇābharaṇadharā, vaṭṭaṅgulīti pavāḷaṃkurasadisavaṭṭaṅgaḷi, tambatalūpapannā ti abhirattehi hatthapādālehi samannāgatā, pāyentiṭṭi dibbapānaṃ ukkhipivā taṃ pāyenti, puthulomamacchā ti puthulapattehi nānāmacchehi samannāgatā, adāsakuntābhirudā ti adāsasaṃkhātehi sakuṇehi abhirudā, sutitthā ti sundaratitthā, diviyā ca haṃsā ti dibbahāṃsā ca, sampatantiṭṭi manuññaravaṃ ravantā rukkhato rukkhaṃ sam atanti, dibbā ca gandhā ti tāsu pokkharaṇīsu satataṃ dibbagandhā vāyanti, abhipatthayāno ti patthayanto vicarāmi, tasmā ti tena kāraṇena parakkamma viriyaṃ paggahetvā tapo karomi uposathaṃ upavasāmīti.

Evam vutte rājā

Ja\_XV.10(=506).37: Tvaṃ lohitakkho vihatantaraṃso

---

---

alamkato kappitakesamassu  
surosito lohitaandanena  
gandhabbarājā va disā pabhāsasi. || Ja\_XV:256 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).38: Deviddhipatto si mahānubhāvo  
sabbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto,  
pucchāmi taṃ nāgarāje taṃ atthaṃ:  
seyyo ito kena manussaloko ti āha. || Ja\_XV:257 ||

[page 467]

10. Campeyyajātaka. (506.) 467

Tattha surosito ti suvilitto.  
Ath'; assa ācikkhanto nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XV.10(=506).39: Janinda nāññatra manussalokā  
suddhī ca saṃvijjati saṃyamo ca,  
ahañ ca laddhāna manussayoniṃ  
kāhāmi jātimaṇassa antaṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:258 ||

Tattha suddhī cā 'ti mahārāja aññatra manussalokā amatamahānibbānasaṃkhātā suddhi vā silasaṃyamo vā  
n'; atthi, antaṃ ti manussayoniṃ laddhā jātimaṇassa antaṃ karissāmīti tapo karomi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā

Ja\_XV.10(=506).40: Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā (supra 453|15)  
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,  
nariyo ca disvāna tavañ ca nāga  
kāhāmi puññāni anappakānīti. || Ja\_XV:259 ||

Tattha nariyo 'ti imā tava nāgakaññā ca tavañ ca disvā bahūni puññāni karissāmīti vadati.  
Atha naṃ nāgarājā

Ja\_XV.10(=506).41: Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā  
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,  
nariyo ca disvāna mamañ ca rājā  
karohi puññāni anappakānīti āha. || Ja\_XV:260 ||

Tattha karohīti kareyyāsi mahārāja.

Evaṃ vutte Uggaseno gantukāmo hutvā "nāgarāja ciraṃ vasit'; amha, gamissāmā" 'ti āpucchi. Atha naṃ M.  
"tena hi mahārāja yāvadicchakaṃ dhaṇaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti dhaṇaṃ dassento

Ja\_XV.10(=506).42: Idañ ca me jātarūpaṃ pahūtaṃ  
rāsī suvaṇṇassa ca tālamattā,  
ito haritvā sovaṇṇagharāni.  
[kāraya] rūpiyassa ca pākāraṃ karontu. || Ja\_XV:261 ||

---

---

[page 468]

468 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.10(=506).43: Muttā ca vāhasahassāni pañca  
veḷuriyamissāni ito haritvā  
antepure bhūmiyaṃ santharantu,  
nikkaddamā hohiti nīrajā ca. || Ja\_XV:262 ||

Ja\_XV.10(=506).44: Etādisaṃ āvasa rājaseṭṭha  
vimānaseṭṭhaṃ bahu sobhamānaṃ  
Bārāṇasiṃ nagaraṃ iddhaphītaṃ  
rajjañ ca kārehi anomapaññā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:263 ||

Tattha rāsīti tesu tesu ṭhānesu tālappamānarāsīyo, sovaṇṇagharānīti suvaṇṇagehāni, nikkaddamā ti evan te antepure bhūmi nikkaddamā ca nīrajā ca bhavissati, etādisan ti evarūpaṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ rajatapākāraṃ muttāveḷuriyasanthatabhūmibhāgaṃ, phītan ti phītaṃ taṃ Bārāṇasinagarañ ra āvasa, anomapaññā 'ti alāmakapaññā.

Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā addivāsesi. Atha M. nāgabhavane bheriñ carāpesi: "sabbā rājaparisā yāvadicchakaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇādikaṃ dhanaṃ gaṇhantū" 'ti rañño ca anekehi sakaṭasatehi dhanaṃ pesesi. Tadā rājā mahantena yasena nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā Bārāṇasiṃ eva gato. Tato paṭṭhāya kira Jambudīpatalaṃ sahiraññaṃ jātaṃ.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ porāṇakapaṇḍitā nāgasampattiṃ pahāya uposathavāsaṃ vasiṃsū" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā ahigaṇḍiko Devadatto ahosi, Sumanā Rāhulamātā. Uggaseno Sāriputto, Campeyyanāgarajā aham evā" 'ti. Campeyyajātakaṃ.

#### 11. Mahāpalobhanajātaka.

Brahmalokā cavitvānā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. visuddhasaṃkilesaṃ ā. k. Vatthum heṭṭhā vitthāritam eva. Idha pana S. "bhikkhū mātugāmo nām"; esa visuddhasatte pi saṃkiliṭṭhe karontīti" vatvā a. ā.:

[page 469]

11. Mahāpalobhanajātaka. (507.) 469

A. B. Cūlapalobhane vuttanayena atītavatthum vitthāretabbaṃ. Tadā pana M. Brahmalokā cavitvā Kāsirañño putto hutvā nibbatti, Anitthigandha-kumāro nāma ahosi, itthīnaṃ hatthe na saṅṭhāti, purisavesena thaññaṃ pāyenti, jhānāgāre vasati, itthiyo na passati.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.11(=507).1: Brahmalokā cavitvāna devaputto mahiddhiko  
rañño putto udapādi sabbakāmasamidhisu. || Ja\_XV:264 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).2: Kāmā vā kāmasaññā vā Brahmaloke na vijjati,  
sv-āssu tāy'; eva saññāya kāmehi vijjigucchatha. || Ja\_XV:265 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).3: Tassa c'; antepure āsi jhānāgāraṃ sumāpitaṃ,  
so tattha patisallīno eko rahasi jhāyatha. || Ja\_XV:266 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.11(=507).4: Sa rājā paridevesi puttasokena aṭṭito:  
ekaputto c'; ayaṃ mayhaṃ, na ca kāmāni bhuñjati. || Ja\_XV:267 ||

Tattha sabbakāmasamiddhisū 'ti sabbakāmānaṃ samiddhisu sampattiyuttassa rañño putto hutvā eko devaputto nibbatti, svāssū 'ti so kumāro.  
tāyevā 'ti tāya Brahmaloke nibbattitāya jhānasaññāya eva, sumāpitan ti pitarā suddhaṃ manāpaṃ katvā māpitaṃ, rahasi jhāyathā 'ti mātugāmaṃ apassanto vasi, paridevesīti vilapati.  
Pañcamā rañño paridevanagāthā:

Ja\_XV.11(=507).5: Ko nu kh'; ettha upāyo so, ko vājānāti kiñcanaṃ  
ko me puttaṃ palobheyya yathā kāmāni patthaye ti. || Ja\_XV:268 ||

Tattha kho nu khettha so ti ko nu kho ettha etassa kāmānaṃ bhuñjanaupāyo, ko nu kho idh'; upāyo so ti pi pātho, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ko nu kho etaṃ upavasitvā upalāpanakāraṇaṃ jānāti vuttaṃ, ko vā jānāti kiñcanaṃ ti ko vā etassa pabuddhanakāraṇaṃ jānāti attho.  
Tatoparaṃ diyaḍḍhābhīsaṃbuddhagāthā:

Ja\_XV.11(=507).6: Ahū kumārī tatth'; eva vaṇṇarūpasamāhitā  
kusalā naccagītassa vādite ca padakkhiṇā,  
sā tattha upasaṃkamma rājānaṃ etad abravīti. || Ja\_XV:269 ||

[page 470]  
470 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Tattha ahū ti bhikkhave, tattheva antepure cūlanāṭakānaṃ antare ekā taruṇakumārīkā ahoṣi, padakkhiṇā ti susikkhitā.

Ja\_XV.11(=507).7a: Ahaṃ kho taṃ palobheyyam sace bhattā bhavissatīti || Ja\_XV:270a ||

upaḍḍhagāthā kumārīkāya vuttā.

Tattha sace bhattā ti sace esa mayhaṃ pati bhavissati.  
Taṃ tathāvādiṇiṃ rājā kumārīṃ etad abravi:

Ja\_XV.11(=507).7b: Tvaṃ ñeva naṃ palobhehi, tava bhattā bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XV:270b ||

Tattha tava bhattā bhavissatīti tav'; esa pati bhavissati, tvañ ñeva tassa aggamaheṣī bhavissasi, gaccha naṃ palobhehi, kāmarasaṃ jānāpehīti.

Evaṃ vatvā rājā "imissā kira okāsaṃ karontū" 'ti kumārassa upaṭṭhānaṃ pesesi. Sā paccūsakāle viṇaṃ ādāya gantvā kumārassa sayanagabbhassa bahi avidūre ṭhatvā agganakhehi viṇaṃ vādentī madhurena sarena gāyitvā taṃ palobhesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. āha:

Ja\_XV.11(=507).8: Sā ca antepuraṃ gantvā bahuṃ kāmūpasamhitāṃ  
hadayaṅgamā pemaṇiyā citragāthā abhāsatha. || Ja\_XV:271 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).9: Tassā ca gāyamānāya saddaṃ sutvāna nāriyā

---

---

kāmacchand'; assa uppajji, janaṃ so paripucchatha: || Ja\_XV:272 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).10: Kass'; eso saddo ko vā so bhaṇati uccāvacaṃ bahuṃ  
hadayaṅgamaṃ pemaṇiyāṃ atho kaṇṇasukhaṃ mama. || Ja\_XV:273 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).11: Esā kho pamadā deva, khiḍḍā esā anappikā,  
sace tvaṃ kāme bhuñjeyya bhiiyo bhiiyo chādeyyu taṃ. || Ja\_XV:274 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).12: Iṃgha āgaccha corena, avidūramhi gāyatu,  
assamassa samīpamhi santike mayha gāyatu. || Ja\_XV:275 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).13: Tirokuḍḍamhi gāyivā jhānāgāramhi pāvisi,  
bandhi naṃ anupubbena ārañṇam iva kuñjaraṃ. || Ja\_XV:276 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).14: Tassa kāmarasaṃ ṇatvā issādhammo ajāyatha:  
aham eva kāme bhuñjeyyaṃ, mā añño puriso ahu. || Ja\_XV:277 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).15: Tato asiṃ gahetvāna purise hantuṃ upakkami:  
aham eva eko bhuñjissaṃ, mā añño puriso siyā. || Ja\_XV:278 ||

[page 471]

11. Mahāpolabhanajātaka. (507.) 471

Ja\_XV.11(=507).16: Tato janapadā sabbe vikkandiṃsu samāgatā:  
putto ty-ayaṃ maharāja janaṃ heṭhety-adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XV:279 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).17: Tañ ca rājā vihāhesi samhā raṭṭhāto khattiyo:  
yāvatā vijitaṃ mayhaṃ na te vattabba tāvade. || Ja\_XV:280 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).18: Tato so bhariyaṃ ādāya samuddaṃ upasaṃkami,  
paṇṇasālaṃ karitvāna vanam uñchāya pāvisi. || Ja\_XV:281 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).19: Ath'; ettha isi-m-āgañchi samuddaṃ uparūpari,  
so tassa gehaṃ pāvekkhi bhattachakāle upaṭṭhite. || Ja\_XV:282 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).20: Tañ ca bhariyā palobhesi, passa yāva sudāruṇaṃ,  
cuto so brahmacariyamhā iddhiyā parihāyatha. || Ja\_XV:283 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).21: Rājaputto ca uñchāto vanamūlaphalaṃ bahuṃ  
sāyaṃ kācena ādāya assamaṃ upasaṃkami. || Ja\_XV:284 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).22: Isī ca khattiyaṃ disvā samuddaṃ upasaṃkami,  
vehāsayaṃ gamissan ti sīdat'; eso mahaṇṇave. || Ja\_XV:285 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).23: Khattiyo ca isiṃ disvā sīdamānaṃ mahaṇṇave

---

---

tass'; eva anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha: || Ja\_XV:286 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).24: Abhijjamāne vārisimṃ sayam āgamma iddhiyā  
missibhāv'; itthiyā gantvā saṃsīdasi mahaṇṇave. (II p. 330.) || Ja\_XV:287 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).25: Āvaṭṭanī mahāmāyā brahmacariyavikopanā  
sīdanti, naṃ viditvāna ārakā parivajjaye. || Ja\_XV:288 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).26: Analā mudusambhāsā duppūrā tā nadīsamā, (II p. 326.)  
sīdanti, naṃ viditvāna ārakā parivajjaye. || Ja\_XV:289 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).27: Yaṃ etā upasevanti chandasā vā dhanena vā  
jātavēdo va saṇṭhānaṃ khippaṃ anudahanti naṃ. || Ja\_XV:290 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).28: Khattiyassa vaco sutvā isissa nibbidā ahu,  
laddhā porāṇakaṃ maggaṃ gacchat'; eso vihāyasaṃ. || Ja\_XV:291 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).29: Khattiyō ca isiṃ disvā gacchamānaṃ vihāyasaṃ  
saṃvegaṃ alabhī dhīro pabbajjaṃ samarocayi. || Ja\_XV:292 ||

Ja\_XV.11(=507).30: Tato so pabbajitvāna kāmarāgaṃ virājayi,  
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā Brahmālokūpago ahū 'ti. || Ja\_XV:293 ||

[page 472]

472 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Tattha antepuran ti kumārassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, bahun ti bahuṃ nānappakāraṃ, kāmūpasamhitān ti  
kāmanissitaṃ pavattayamānā, kāmacchandassā 'ti assa Anitthagandhakumārassa kāmacchando uppajji, janan ti  
attano santikāvacaraṃ parivārakajanaṃ, uccāvacan ti uggataṃ anuggatañ ca, bhuñjeyyā 'ti sace bhuñjeyyāsi.  
chādeyyun ti ete kāmā nāma tava rucceyyuṃ, so pamadā ti sutvā tuṇhī ahoṣi, itarā punadivase pi gāyi, evaṃ  
kumāro paṭibaddhacitto hutva tassāgamaṃ rocento paricārake āmantevā iṃghā 'ti gātham āha,  
tirokuḍḍamhīti sayanagabbhakuḍḍassa bahi, mā añño ti añño kāme paribhuñjanto puriso nāma mā siyā, hantuṃ  
upakkamīti antaravīthiyaṃ otarivā māretuṃ ārabhi, vikkandiṃsū 'ti kumārena katipayesu purisesu pahaṭesu  
purisā palāyitvā gehāni pavisiṃsu, so purise alabhanto thokaṃ vissami, tasmimṃ khaṇe rājaṅgane sannipatitvā  
upakko siṃsu, janaṃ heṭṭhetyadūsakan ti niraparādhaṃ janaṃ heṭṭheti taṃ gaṇhāpethā 'ti vadimsu, rājā upāyena  
kumāraṃ gaṇhāpetvā imassa kiṃ kattabban ti pucchi, deva aññaṃ n'; atthi: imaṃ pana kumāraṃ tāya  
kumārikāya saddhimṃ raṭṭhā pabbājetuṃ vaṭṭatīti vutte tathā akāsi, tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. tañcā 'ti ādim āha,  
tattha vihāhesīti pabbājesi, na te vattabba tāvāde ti yattakaṃ mayhaṃ vijitaṃ tattake tayā na vattabbaṃ, uñchāyā  
ti phalāphalattāyā, tasmimṃ pana vanaṃ pavitṭhe itarā yaṃ tattha pacitabbayuttakaṃ atthi taṃ pacitvā  
tassāgamaṃ oloketī paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdati, evaṃ kāle gacchante ekadivasaṃ antaradīpavāsī eko  
iddhimantatipaso assamato nikkhamitvā maṇiphalakaṃ viya udakaṃ maddamāno va ākāse uppatitvā  
bhikkhācāraṃ gacchanto paṇṇasālāya uparibhāgaṃ patvā dhūmaṃ disvā imasmimṃ ṭhāne manussā vasanti  
maññe ti puṇṇasāladvāre otari, sā taṃ disvā nisīdāpetvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā itthikuttaṃ dassetvā tena saddhimṃ  
anācāraṃ cari, tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. athethā 'ti ādim āha, tattha isimāgañchīti isi āgañchi, samuddaṃ  
uparūparīti samuddassa matthakamatthakena passa yāva sudāruṇan ti passatha bhikkhave tāya kumārikāya  
yāva sudāruṇaṃ kammaṃ katan ti attho, sāyan ti sāyaṇhasamaye, disvā taṃ vijahituṃ asakkonto sakaladivasaṃ

---

---

tatth'; eva hutvā sāyanhasamaye rājaputtam āgataṃ disvā palāyituṃ vehāsaṃ āgamiṣsaṃ ti uppatanākāraṃ karonto patitvā mahaṇṇave sīdati, isiṃ disvā ti anubandhamāno gantvā passitvā, anukampāyā 'ti sac'; āyaṃ bhūmiyā āgato abhaviṣsa palāyitvā araṇṇam paviseyya,

[page 473]

12. Pañcapanḍitajātaka. (508.) 13. Hatthipālajātaka. (509.) 473

ākāsenāgato bhaviṣṣati tasmā samudde patito pi uppatanākāraṃ eva karotīti anukampaṃ uppādetvā tass'; eva anukampāyā abhāsatha, tāsam pana gāthānaṃ attho Tikanipāte vutto yeva, nibbidā ahū 'ti kāmesu nibbedo jāto, porāṇakaṃ maggan ti pubbe adhigataṃ jhānavisesaṃ, pabbajitvānā 'ti taṃ itthiṃ manussavāsaṃ netvā nivattitvā araṇṇe isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā kāmarāgaṃ virājayi virājetvā Brahmaloḍupago ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave mātuḡamaṃ paṭicca visuddhasattāpi saṃkilissantīti" vatvā s. p. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne ukkhaṇṭitabhikkhu arahattaṃ patto): "Tadā Anitthigandhakumāro aham eva ahoṣin" ti. Mahāpalobhanajātakaṃ.

12. Pañcapanḍitajātaka.

Pañcapanḍitajātakaṃ Mahāummagge āvisabhaviṣṣati. Pañcapanḍitajātakaṃ.

13. Hatthipālajātaka.

Cirassaṃ vata passāmīti. Iḍaṃ S. j. v. nekkhammaṃ ā. k. Tadā hiS. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi T. nekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Esukārī nāma rājā ahoṣi. Tassa purohito daharakālato paṭṭhāya piyasahāyo. Te utho pi aputtakā ahesuṃ. Te ekadivaṣaṃ sukhasamaye nisinnā mantayimṣu: "amhākaṃ issariyaṃ mahantaṃ, putto vā dhītā vā n'; atthi, kin nu kho kattabban" ti. Tato rājā purohitaṃ āha: "samma sace tava gehe putto jāyissati mama rajjassa sāmiko bhaviṣṣati, sace mama putto jāyissati tava gehe bhogānaṃ sāmiko bhaviṣṣatīti" evaṃ ubho pi aññaṃaññaṃ saṅgaraṃ akaṃsu. Ath'; ekadivaṣaṃ purohito bhogagāmaṃ gantvā āgamanakāle dakkhiṇadvārena nagaraṃ pavisanto bahinagare ekaṃ bahuputtikaṃ nāma duggatitthiṃ passi,

[page 474]

474 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassā satta puttā sabbe va ārogā, eko pacanabhājanakapallaṃ gaṇhi eko sayanaḡaṣārakaṃ, eko purato gaḡchati eko pacchato, eko aṅguḡiṃ gaṇhi, eko aṃke nisinno eko khandhe. Atha naṃ purohito pucchi:

bhadde imesaṃ dārakānaṃ pitā kuhin" ti. "Sāmi imesaṃ pitā nāma nibaddho n'; atthīti". "Evarūpe satta putte kin ti katvā alatthā" 'ti. Sā aññaṃ gahaṇaṃ aḡassantīti nagaradvāre ṭṭhitaṃ nigrodharukkaṃ dassetvā "sāmi etasmiṃ nigrodhe adhiḡatthadevatāya santike patthetvā labhiṃ, etāya me puttā dinnā" ti āha. Purohito "tena hi gaḡcha tvan" ti rathā oruyha nigrodhamūlaṃ gantvā sākḡhāya gaḡetvā cāletvā "ambho devaputta, tvaṃ raṇṇo santika kin nāma na labhasi, rājā vo anusaṃvaccharaṃ saḡassaṃ vissajjetvā balikammaṃ karoti, tassa putte na desi, etāya duggatitthiyā tava ko upakāro kato yen'; assā satta putte adāsi, sace amhākaṃ raṇṇo puttaṃ na desi ito sattame divase samūlaṃ chindāpetvā khaṇḡākhāṇḡikaṃ kāressāmīti" rukkḡhadevataṃ tajjetvā pakkāmi. So eten'; eva niyāmena punadivase pi punadivase pīti paṭipāṭiyā cha divase kathesi, chaṭṭhe pana divase sākḡhāya gaḡetvā "rukkḡhadevate, aji"; ekarattimattakaṃ eva sesaṃ, sace me raṇṇo puttaṃ na desi sve taṃ niṭṭhapessāmīti" āha.

Rukkḡhadevatā āvajjetvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ tatvato ṇatvā" "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo puttaṃ alabhanto mama vimānaṃ nāsessati, kena nu kho upāyena tassa puttaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. Te "mayaṃ tassa puttaṃ dātuṃ na sakkḡhissāmā" 'ti vadiṃsu.

Aṭṭḡhaviṣatiyakkhasenāpatīnaṃ santikaṃ āgamaṣi, te pi tath'; evāhaṃsu. Sakkassa devaraṇṇo santikaṃ gantvā kathesi, so pi "labhissati nu kho rājā anucchavike putte udāhu no"

---

---

[page 475]

13. Hatthipālijāta. (509.) 475

ti upadhārento puññavante cattāro devaputte passi, te kira purimabhavē Bārāṇasiyaṃ pesakārā hutvā tena kammena laddhakaṃ pañca koṭṭhāse katvā cattāro koṭṭhāse paribhuñjimsu, pañcamāṃ gahetvā ekato va dānaṃ dadimsu, te tato cutā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbattimsu, tato Yāmabhavane ti evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ chasu devalokesu sampattiṃ anubhavantā vicaranti, tadā pana nesaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanato cavitvā Yāmabhavanaṃ gamanavāro. Sakko nesaṃ santikaṃ gantvā pakkosivā "mārisā tumhehi manussalokaṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti, Esukārañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattathā" 'ti āha. Te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "sādhu deva, gamissāma, na pana amhākaṃ rājakulen'; attho, purohitassa gehe nibbattivā daharakāle yeva kāme pahāya pabbajissāmā" ti vadimsu. Sakko "sādhū" 'ti tesāṃ paṭiññaṃ gahetvā āgantvā rukkhadevatāya tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Sā tuṭṭhamānasā Sakkaṃ vanditvā attano vimānaṃ eva gatā. Purohito pi punadivase balavapurise sannipāṭepetvā vāsipharasuādīni gahetvā rukkhamaṃ gantvā rukkhasākhāya gahetvā "ambho devate, ajja mayhaṃ yācantassa sattamo divaso, idāni te niṭṭhānakālo" ti āha.

Tato rukkhadevatā mahantenānubhāvena khandhavarato nikkhamitvā madhurena sarena taṃ āmantetvā "brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhatu eko putto, cattāro putte dassāmīti" āha. "Mama putten'; attho n'; atthi, amhākaṃ rañño puttaṃ dehīti".

"Tumhe va demīti". "Tena hi mama dve rañño dve dehīti". "Rañño na demi, cattāro pi tumhe va demi, tayā ca laddhamattā bhavissanti, agāre pana aṭṭhatvā daharakāle yeva pabbajissanti". "Tvaṃ kevalaṃ putte dehi, apabbajanakāraṇaṃ pana amhākaṃ bhāro" ti. Sā tassa puttavaraṃ datvā attano bhavanaṃ pāvisi. Tato paṭṭhāya devatāya sakkāro mahā pavatti. Jeṭṭhakadevaputto cavitvā purohitassa brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti.

[page 476]

476 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa nāmagahaṇadivase Hatthipālo ti nāmaṃ katvā apabbajanatthāya hatthigopake paṭicchapesuṃ. So tesāṃ santike vaḍḍhati. Tassa padasāgamanakāle dutiyo cavitvā tassā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Tassa pi jātakāle Assapālo ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So assagopakānaṃ santike vaḍḍhati. Tatiyassa jātakāle Gopālo ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So gopālakehi saddhiṃ vaḍḍhati. Catutthassa jātakāle Ajapālo ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So ajapālakehi saddhiṃ vaḍḍhati. Te vuddhim anvāya sobhaggappattā ahesuṃ. Atha nesaṃ pabbajjābhayena rañño vijitā pabbajite nīhariṃsu, sakala-Kāsiraṭṭhe ekapabbajito pi nāhosi. Te kumārā pharusā ahesuṃ, yāya disāya gacchanti tāya disāya āharyamānaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ vilumpanti. Hatthipālassa soḷasavassakāle saṃrasampattiṃ disvā rājā ca purohito-ca "kumārakā mahallakā jātā, chattussāpanasamaye tesāṃ kin nu kho kātabban" ti mantetvā "ete abhisittakālato paṭṭhāya atissarā bhavissanti, tato pabbajitā āgamissanti, te disvā pabbajissanti, etesaṃ pabbajitakāle janapado ulloḷo bhavissati, vīmaṃsāma tāva ne pacchā abhisiñcissāmā" 'ti cintetvā ubho pi isivesāṃ gahetvā bhikkhaṃ carantā Hatthipālakumārassa nivesanadvāraṃ agamaṃsu. Kumāro te disvā va tuṭṭho pasanno upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).1: Cirassaṃ vata passāma (Cfr. Saṃyutta-N. ed. by L. Feer p. 1.)

brāhmaṇaṃ devavaṇṇinaṃ  
mahājātaṃ bhāradharaṃ  
paṃkadantaṃ rajassiraṃ. || Ja\_XV:294 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).2: Cirassaṃ vata passāma isiṃ dhammaguṇe rataṃ

kāsāyavatthavasanaṃ vākacīraṃ paṭicchadaṃ. || Ja\_XV:295 ||

---



---

Ja\_XV.13(=509).3: Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ paṭigaṇhātu no bhavaṃ, (396|7)  
agghe bhavantaṃ pucchāma, agghaṃkurutu no bhavanti. || Ja\_XV:296 ||

[page 477]

13. Hatthipālaṃjātaka. (509.) 477

Tattha brāhmaṇaṃ ti bāhitapāpaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ, devavaṇṇinaṃ ti seṭṭhavaṇṇinaṃ ghoratapaṃ parimāritindriyaṃ pabbajitatabhāvaṃ uggatapan ti attho, bhāradharaṃ ti khāribhāradharaṃ, isin ti sīlakkhandhādayo pariyesitvā ṭhitaṃ, dhammaguṇe ratan ti sucaritakoṭṭhāse abhirataṃ, āsanaṃ ti idaṃ tesāṃ nisīdanatthāya āsanaṃ paññāpetvā gandhodakaṃ ca pādabbañjanaṃ ca upanetvā āha, agghe ti ime sabbe pi āsanādayo agghe bhavantaṃ pucchāma, kurutu no ti ime no agghe bhavaṃ paṭigaṇhātu 'ti.

Evaṃ so tesu ekekaṃ vārena vārenāha. Atha naṃ purohito āha: "tāta Hatthipāla, tvaṃ amhe 'ke ime'; ti maññaṃāno evaṃ kathesīti, 'hemavatakā isayo'; ti, na mayaṃ tāta isayo, esa rājā Esukārī, ahan te pitā purohito" ti. "Atha kasmā isivesaṃ gaṇhitthā" 'ti. "Tava vīmaṃsanatthāyā" 'ti.

"Mamaṃ kiṃ vīmaṃsathā" 'ti. "Sace amhe disvā na pabbajissati atha naṃ rajje abhisīcituṃ āgat'; amhā" 'ti. "Tāta na me rajjen'; attho pabbajissāma'; ahan" ti. Atha naṃ pitā "tāta Hatthipāla, nāyaṃ kālo pabbajjāyā" 'ti vatvā yathājñhāsayaṃ anusāsento catutthaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).4: Adhicca vede pariyesa vittaṃ,  
putte gehe tāta paṭiṭṭhapetvā  
gandhe rase paccanubhutva sabbaṃ  
araññaṃ sādhu, muni so pasattho ti. || Ja\_XV:297 ||

Tattha adhiccā 'ti sajjhāyitvā, putte ti chattaṃ ussāpetva nāṭakaparivārena upaṭṭhāpetvā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhitvā te putte gehe paṭiṭṭhapetvā ti attho, sabbaṃ ti ete ca gandharase sabbaṃ vatthukāmaṃ anubhavitvā, araññaṃ sādhu muni so pasattho ti pacchā mahallakakāle pabbajitassa araññaṃ sādhu laṭṭhakaṃ hoti yo ca evarūpe kāle pabbajati so muni Buddhādīhi ariyehi pasattho ti vadati.

Tato Hatthipālo gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).5: Vedā na saccā na ca vittalābho,  
na puttalābhena jaraṃ vihanti,

[page 478]

478 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

gandhe rase muccanam āhu santo,  
sakammanā hoti phalūpapattī. || Ja\_XV:298 ||

Tattha na saccā ti yañ ca saggamaggaṃ ca dadanti na taṃ saccaṃ ti tucchā nisārā nipphalā honti, vittalābho ti dhanalābho pañcasādhāraṇattā sabbo ekasabhāvo na yotīti, jaraṃ ti tāta jaraṃ vā vyādhimaraṇaṃ vā na koci puttalābhena paṭibāhati nāma, dukkhamulā h'; ete upadhayo, gandhe rase ti gandhe ca rase ca sesesu ārammaṇesu ca muccanaṃ pamuttim eva Buddhādayo paṇḍitā kathenti, sakammanā ti attano katakammen'; eva sattānaṃ phalūpapatti, kammassakā hi tāta sattā ti.

Kumārassa vacanaṃ sutvā rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).6: Addhā hi saccaṃ vacanaṃ tav'; etaṃ:  
sakammanā hoti phalūpapatti,

---

---

jīṇṇā ca mātāpitaro ca tava-y-ime,  
passeyyu taṃ vassasataṃ arogaṃ ti. || Ja\_XV:299 ||

Tattha vassasatan ti ete vassasataṃ arogaṃ taṃ passeyyumuṃ, tvam pi vassasataṃ jīvanto mātāpitaro posassū 'ti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro "deva tvam kin nāṃ etaṃ vadasīti" vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).7: Yass'; assa sakkhī maraṇena rāja  
jarāya mettī naraviriyaṣeṭṭha  
yo cāpi jaññā [na] marissaṃ kadāci  
passeyyu taṃ vassasataṃ arogaṃ. || Ja\_XV:300 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).8: Yathāpi nāvaṃ puriso dakamhi  
ereti ce naṃ upaneti tīraṃ  
evam pi vyādhiṃ satataṃ jarā ca  
upanenti maccaṃ vasaṃ antakassā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:301 ||

Tattha sakkhīti mittadhammo, maraṇenā 'ti datto mato mitto mato ti sammuti maraṇena, jarāyā 'ti pākaṭā jarāy'; eva saddhiṃ yassa mettī bhavēyya yass'; etaṃ maraṇaṃ ca jarā ca mittabhāvena nādhigaccheyyā 'ti attho,

[page 479]

13. Hatthipālijātaka. (509.) 479

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ereti cenā ti mahārāja yathā nāma puriso nadittithe udakamhi nāvaṃ ṭhapetvā paratīragāmiṃ janāṃ āropetvā sace arittena uppīlento piyena kaḍḍhanto cāleti ghaṭṭeti atha naṃ paratīraṃ upaneti evaṃ vyādhi ca jarā ca niccaṃ antakassa maccuno vasaṃ upanenti yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ imesaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitasamkhārassa parittabhāvaṃ dassetvā "mahārāja, tumhe tiṭṭhatha, tumhehi saddhiṃ kathayantam eva hi maṃ vyādhijarāmarāṇāni upagacchanti, appamattā hothā" 'ti ovādaṃ datvā rājānaṃ ca pitaraṃ ca vanditvā attano paricārake gahetvā Bārāṇasirajjaṃ pahāya "pabbajissāmīti" nikkhami. "Pabbajjā nām"; esā sobhanā bhavissatīti" Hatthipālakumārena saddhiṃ mahājano nikkhami, yojanikā parisā ahoṣi. So tāya parisāya saddhiṃ Gaṅgātīraṃ patvā Gaṅgāya udakaṃ oloketvā parikkammaṃ katvā jhānāni nibattetvā cintesi: "ayaṃ samāgamo mahā bhavissati, mama tayo kaniṭṭhabhātaro mātāpitaro rājā devīti sabbe sapaṛisā pabbajissanti, Bārāṇasī suññā bhavissati, yāva etesaṃ āgamanā idh'; eva bhavissāmīti" so tath'; eva mahājanassa ovādaṃ dento nisīdi. Punadvase rājā ca purohito ca cintayīṃsu: "Hatthipālakumāro tāva r. pahāya mahājanāṃ ādāya 'pabbajissāmīti'; gantvā Gaṅgātīre nisinno, Assapālaṃ vīmaṃsitvā abhisiñcissāmā" 'ti te isivesen'; eva tassāpi gehadvāraṃ agamaṃsu. So pi te disvā pasannamānaso upasaṃkamitvā "cirassaṃ vatā" 'ti ādīni vadanto tath'; eva paṭipajji.

Te pi taṃ tath'; eva vatvā attano āgatakāraṇaṃ kathayīṃsu.

So "mama bhātike Hatthipālakumāre sante kathaṃ paṭhamataraṃ mayham eva setacchattaṃ pāpuṇātīti" pucchitvā "tāta bhātā te 'na mayhaṃ rajjen'; attho pabbajissāmīti'; vatvā nikkhanto" ti vutte "kahaṃ pan'; eso idānīti"

[page 480]

480 XV. Visatinipāta.

---

---

"Gaṅgātīre nisinno ti vutte" tāta mama bhātarā chaḍḍitakhelena kammaṃ n'; atthi, bālā hi parittakapaññā sattā etaṃ kilesaṃ jahitum na sakkonti, ahaṃ pana jahissāmīti rañño ca pituno ca dhammaṃ desento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).9: Paṃko ca kāmā palipo ca kāmā (vol. III 241|4)  
manoharā duttarā maccudheyyā,  
etasmaṃ paṃke palipe vyasannā  
hīnattarūpā na taranti pāraṃ. || Ja\_XV:302 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).10: Ayaṃ pure luddam akāsi kammaṃ,  
sv-āyaṃ gahīto, na hi mokkh'; ito me,  
orundhiyā naṃ parirakkhissāmi,  
māyaṃ puna luddam akāsi kamman ti. || Ja\_XV:303 ||

Tattha paṃko ti yo koci kaddamo, palipo ti sukhumavālukamisso saṅhakaddamo, tattha kāmā laggāpanavasena paṃko nāma osidāpanavasena palipo nāmā ti vuttā, duttarā ti daratikkamā, maccudheyyā ti maccuno adhiṭṭhānaṃ, etesu hi laggā c'; eva anupaviṭṭhā ca sattā uttaritum asakkontā Dukkakkhandhapariyāye vuttappakāraṃ dukkhañ c'; eva maraṇaṃ ca pāpuṇanti, ten'; evāha: etasmaṃ paṃke palipe vyasannā hīnattarūpā na taranti pāraṃ ti, tattha vyasannā ti sannā, visannā ti pi pāṭho, ayaṃ ev'; attho, hīnattarūpā ti hīnacittasabhāvā, na taranti pāraṃ ti nibbānapāraṃ gantum na sakkonti, ayaṃ ti mahārāja ayaṃ mam'; attabhāvo pubbe assagopakehi saddhiṃ vaḍḍhanto mahājanassa vilumpanaheṭṭhanādivasena bahum luddam sāhasikammaṃ akāsi. svāyaṃ gahito ti so ayaṃ tassa kammaṃ vipāko mayā gahito. na hi mokkhito me ti saṃsāraṃ sati na hi mokkho ito akusalaphalato mama, orundhiyā naṃ parirakkhissāmīti idāni naṃ kāyavacīdvārāni pidahanto orundhitvā parirakkhissāmīti, kiṃkāraṇā: māyaṃ puna luddam akāsi kammaṃ, ahaṃ hi ito paṭṭhāya pāpaṃ akatvā kalyāṇam eva karissāmi.

"Titthatha tumhe, tumhehi saddhiṃ kathentam eva vyādhijarāmarāṇāni upagacchantīti" ovaditvā yojanikaṃ parisam gahetvā nikkhamitvā Hatthipālakumārass'; eva santikaṃ gato.

[page 481]

13. Hatthipāļajāta. (509.) 481

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tassa ākāse nisīditvā dhammaṃ desetvā "bhātika, ayaṃ samāgamo mahā bhavissati, idh'; eva tāva homā" 'ti āha.

Itaro pi "sādhū" 'ti sampatīcchi. Punadivase rājā ca purohito ca ten'; ev'; upāyena Gopālakumārassa nivesanaṃ gantvā tenāpi tath'; eva paṭinanditā attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ ācikkhimsu. So pi Assapālakumāro viya paṭikkhipitvā "ahañ cirato paṭṭhāya pabbajitukāmo va vane naṭṭhagoṇo viya pabbajam upadhārento vicarāmi, tena me naṭṭhagoṇassa padaṃ viya bhātīnaṃ gatamaggo diṭṭho, sv-āhaṃ ten'; eva maggena gamissāmīti" vatvā

Ja\_XV.13(=509).11: Gavaṃ va naṭṭhaṃ puriso yathā vane  
pariyesatī rāja apassamāno  
evaṃ naṭṭho Esukārī mam'; attho,  
so 'haṃ kathaṃ na gaveseyya rājā 'ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:304 ||

Tattha Esukārī rājānaṃ ālapati, mamattho ti vane goṇo viya mama pabbajjāsaṃkhāto attho naṭṭho, so han ti so ahaṃ aija pabbajitānaṃ maggaṃ disvā kathaṃ pabbajam na gaveseyyaṃ, mama bhātikānaṃ gatamaggaṃ eva gamissāmi narindā 'ti.

---

---

Atha naṃ "tāta Gopālaka, ekāhaṃ dvīhatīhaṃ āgamehi, amhe samasāssetvā pacchā pabbajissasīti" vadiṃsu. So "mahārāja, aḷa kattabbaṃ kammaṃ 'sve karissāmīti'; na vattabbaṃ, kalyāṇakammaṃ nāma aḷa aḷi'; eva kātabban" ti vatvā itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).12: Hiyyo ti hiyyo ti poso pare ti [parihāyati],  
anāgataṃ n'; etam atthīti ṇatvā  
uppannachandaṃ [ko] panudeyya dhīro ti. || Ja\_XV:305 ||

Tattha hiyyo ti sve ti attho, pare ti punadivase, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti:  
yo mahārāja aḷlakammaṃ sve ti sve kattabbaṃ pare ti vatvā na karoti so tato parihāyati na taṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ sakkotīti evaṃ Gopālo Bhaddekarattasuttan nāma kathesi,

[page 482]

482 XV. Visatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sv-āyam attho Bhaddekarattasuttana kathetabbo, netamatthīti yaṃ anāgataṃ taṃ n'; etam atthīti ṇatvā, uppannachandan ti kusalacchandaṃ ko paṇḍito panudeyya hareyya

Evaṃ Gopālakumāro dvīhi gāthāhi dhammaṃ desetvā "tiṭṭhatha tumhe, tumhehi saddhiṃ kathentaṃ yeva vyādhijarāmarāṇāni upagacchantīti yojanikaṃ parisam gahetvā nikkhamitvā dvinnaṃ bhātikānaṃ santikaṃ gato., Hatthipālo tassāpi ākāse nisīditvā dhammaṃ desesi. Punadivase rājā ca purohito ca ten'; ev'; upāyena Ajapālakumārassa nivesanaṃ gantvā tenāpi tath'; eva paṭinanditā attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ ācikkhitvā "chattaṃ ussāpessāmā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Kumāro āha: "mayhaṃ bhātikā kuhin" ti. "Te 'amhākaṃ rajjen'; attho n'; atthīti'; setacchattaṃ pahāya tiyojanaṃ parisam gahetvā nikkhamitvā Gaṅgātīre nisinnā" ti. "Nāhaṃ mama bhāतिकेहि chaḍḍitakheleṃ sīsēnādāya vicarissāmi, aham pi pabbajissāmīti". "Tāta, tvaṃ tāva daharo amhākaṃ hatthabhāro, vayappattakāle pabbajissasīti". Atha naṃ kumāro "kiṃ tumhe kathetha, nanu ime sattā daharakāle pi mahallakakāle pi maranti yeva, ayaṃ daharakāle marissati ayaṃ mahallakakāle ti, kassa hatthe vā pāde vā nimittaṃ n'; atthi, ahaṃ mama maraṇakāleṃ na jānāmi, tasmā idān'; eva pabbajissāmīti" vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).13: Passāmi vo 'haṃ dahariṃ kumāriṃ (III 395|1)  
mattūpamaṃ ketakapupphanettaṃ,  
abhutvā bhoge paṭhame vayasmiṃ  
ādāya maccu vajate kumāriṃ. || Ja\_XV:306 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).14: Yuvā sujāto sumukho sudassano  
sāmo kusumbhaparikiṇṇamassu, --  
hitvāna kāme paṭigaccha gehaṃ,  
anujāna maṃ, pabbajissāmi devā 'ti. || Ja\_XV:307 ||

[page 483]

13. Hatthapālajātaka. (509.) 483

Tattha vo ti nipātamattaṃ, pasāmi c'; evā 'ti attho, mattūpaman ti hāsabhāsālīlavillāsehi mattaṃ viya carantaṃ, ketakapupphanettaṃ ti ketakapupphapattaṃ viya puthulāyatanettaṃ, abhutvā bhoge ti abhutvā bhoge, vajate ti evaṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ kumāriṃ paṭhamavaye vattamānaṃ abhuttabhogam eva mātāpitunnaṃ upari mahantaṃ sokaṃ pātetvā maccu gahetvā va gacchati, sujāto ti susaṅghito, sumukho ti kañcanādāsapūṇṇacandasadisamukho, sudassano ti uttamarūpadharitāya sampannadassano, sāmo ti

---

---

suvaṇṇasāmo, kusumbhaparikiṇṇamassū 'ti sannisinnaṭṭhena ca sukhumatṭhena ca taruṇakusumbhakesarasadisaparikiṇṇamassu, iminā evarūpo pi kumāro maccuvasaṃ gacchati, tathāvidham pi hi Sineruṃ uppāṭento viya nikkaruṇo maccu ādāya gacchatīti dasseti, hitvāna kāme paṭigaccha gehaṃ anujāna maṃ pabbajissāmi devā 'ti deva puttadārabandhanasmiṃ hi uppanne taṃ bandhanaṃ ducchediyaṃ hoti, tenāhaṃ puretaraṃ ñeva kāme ca gehaṃ ca hitvā idān'; eva pabbajissāmi, anujāna man ti

Evañ ca pana vatvā "tiṭṭhatha tumhe, maṃ tumhehi saddhiṃ kathentam eva vyādhijarāmarāṇāni upagacchantīti" te ubho pi vanditvā yojanikaṃ parisāṃ gahetvā nikkhamitvā Gaṅgātīram eva agamāsi. Hatthipālo pi tassāpi ākāse nisīditvā dhammaṃ desetvā "samāgamo mahā bhavissatīti" tath'; eva nisīdi. Punadvase purohito pallaṃkamajjhagato nisīditvā cintesi: "mama puttā pabbajitā, idān'; ahaṃ ekako va manussakhānuko jāto 'mhi, aham pi pabbajissāmīti" brāhmaṇiyā saddhiṃ mantento

Ja\_XV.13(=509).15: Sākhāhi rukkho labhate samaññaṃ,  
pahīnasākhaṃ pana khānuṃ āhu,  
pahīnaputtassa mam'; ajja hoti  
Vāsetṭhi bhikkhācariyāya kālo ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:308 ||

Tattha labhate samaññaṃ ti rukkho ti vohāraṃ labhati, Vāsetṭhīti brāhmaṇiṃ ālapati, bhikkhācariyāyā 'ti mayham pi pabbajjāya kālo, puttānaṃ santikam eva gamissāmīti.

So evam vatvā brāhmaṇe pakkosāpesi. 'Satṭhibrāhmaṇasahassāni sannipatiṃsu. Atha ne āha: "tumhe kim karissathā"

[page 484]

484 XV. Visatinipāta.

'ti. "Tumhe pana ācariyā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ mama puttassa santike pabbajissāmīti". "Na tumhākam eva nirayo uṇho, mayam pi pabbajissāmā" 'ti. Asīkoṭidhanaṃ brāhmaṇiyā niyyādetvā yojanikaṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ gahetvā nikkhamitvā puttānaṃ santikam eva gato. Hatthipālo tāya pi parisāya ākāse ṭhatvā dhammaṃ desesi. Punadvase brāhmaṇī cintesi:

mama cattāro puttā setacchattaṃ pahāya 'pabbajissāmā'; 'ti gatā, brāhmaṇo pi purohitaṭṭhānena saddhiṃ asīkoṭidhanaṃ chaḍḍetvā puttānaṃ ñeva santikaṃ gato, aham idha kiṃ karissāmi, puttassa gatamaggen'; eva gamissāmīti sā atṭhaṃ udāharaṇaṃ āharantī udānagātham āha:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).16: Aghasmi koñcā va yathā himaccaye  
tantāni jālāni padāliya haṃsā  
gacchanti puttā ca patī ca mayham,  
sāhaṃ kathaṃ nānuvaje pajānan ti. || Ja\_XV:309 ||

Tattha aghasmi koñcā va yathā ti yath'; eva ākāse koñcā sakuṇā asajjamānā gacchanti, himaccaye ti vassān'; accayena, tantāni jālāni padāliya haṃsā ti atṭhe kira channavutisahasā suvaṇṇahaṃsā vassarāttapahonakaṃ sālīṃ Kañcanaguhāyaṃ nikkhipitvā himassa bhayena bahi anikkhamitvā cātumāsāṃ tatth'; eva vasanti, atha nesaṃ Unnanābhi nāma makkaṭako guhadvāre jālaṃ bandhati, taṃ haṃsā dvinnaṃ taruṇahaṃsānaṃ hi dviguṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ denti, te thāmasampannatāya taṃ jālaṃ chinditvā purato gacchanti, sesā tesāṃ gatamaggena gacchanti, sā tam atthaṃ pakāsentī evam āha, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yath'; eva ākāse koñcasakuṇā asajjamānā gacchanti tathā himaccaye vassānātikame dve taruṇahaṃsā tantāni jālāni padāletvā gacchanti, atha nesaṃ gatamaggena itare haṃsā, idāni pana mamāpi puttā taruṇahaṃsā jālaṃ viya kāmajālaṃ chinditvā gatā, mayāpi tesāṃ gatamaggena gantabban ti iminā adhippāyena gacchanti puttā ca pati ca mayham, sv-āhaṃ kathaṃ nānuvaje pajānan ti āha.

---

---

Iti sã "katham aham evam pajãnantĩ na pabbajissãmĩti" sannitthãnam katvã brãhmañiyo pakkosãpetvã åha:"  
tumhehi kiñ karissathã" 'ti.

[page 485]

13. Hatthipãlajãtaka. (509.) 485

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tumhe pana ayye" ti. "Aham pabbajissãmĩti". "Mayam pi pabbajissãmã" 'ti. Sã tam vibhavam chaḍḍetvã yojanikañ parisam gahetvã puttãnam santikam eva gatã ti. Hatthipãlo pi tãya pi parisãya åkãse nisiditvã dhammam desesi. Punadivase rãjã "kuhiñ purohito" ti pucchi. "Deva purohito brãhmañĩ c'; assa sabbam dhanam chaḍḍetvã dvitiojanikañ parisam gahetvã puttãnam santikam eva gatã" ti. Rãjã "assãmikadhanam amhãkam pãpuñãtĩti" tassa gehato dhanam åharãpesi. Ath'; assa aggamaheĩ "rãjã kiñ karotĩti" pucchitvã "purohitassa gehato dhanam åharãpetĩti" vutte "purohito kuhin" ti vatvã "sapajãpatiko pabbajjathãya nikkhanto" ti sutvã "ayam rãjã brãhmañena ca brãhmañiyã ca catũhi puttehi ca jahitam ukkãram chaḍḍitam khelañ mohena mũlho attano gharam åharãpesi, upamãya nam bodhessãmĩti" sũnato mañsam åharãpetvã rãjañgañe rãsim kãrãpetvã ujumaggam vissajjetvã jãlam parikkhipãpesi. Gijjhã dũrato va disvã tass'; atthãya {otarĩmsu}, tatha sappaññã jãlam pasãritam ñatvã atibhãrikã hutvã "ujukam uppatitum na sakkhissãmã" 'ti attanã khãditamañsam chaḍḍetvã jãlam analliyitvã ujukam eva uppatitvã gamĩmsu, andhabãlã pana tehi chaḍḍitavamitam khãditvã bhãriyã hutvã ujukam uppatitum asakkontã gantvã jãle bajjihĩmsu. Ath'; ekañ gijjham ãnetvã deviyã dassayĩmsu, sã tam ådãya rañño santikam gantvã "ehi tãva mahãrãja, rãjañgañe ekañ kiriyañ passissãmã" 'ti sihapañjaram vivaritvã "ime gijjhe olokehi mahãrãjã" 'ti vatvã dve gãthã abhãsi:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).17: Ete bhutvã vamtivã ca pakkamanti vihañgamã  
ye ca bhutvã na vamiñsu te me hatthattham ågatã. || Ja\_XV:310 ||

[page 486]

486 XV. Visatinipãta.

Ja\_XV.13(=509).18: Avamĩ brãhmaño kãme, te tvam paccãvamissasi,  
vantãdo puriso rãja na so hoti pasamsiyo ti. || Ja\_XV:311 ||

Tattha bhutvã vamtivã cã 'ti mañsam khãditvã vamtivã ca, paccãvamissasĩti paṭiparibhuñjissasi, vantãdo ti parassa vamtikhãdako, pasamsiyo ti so tañhãvasiko bãlo Buddhãdĩhi pañḍitehi pasamsitabbo na hoti.

Tam sutvã rãjã vippaṭisãrĩ ahoĩ, tayo bhavã ådittã viya upaṭṭhahĩmsu, so "ajj"; eva r. pahãya mama pabbajitum vaṭṭatĩti" uppannasamvego deviyã thutiñ karonto gãtham åha:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).19: Pamke va posam palipe vyasannañ  
balĩ yathã dubbalañ uddhareyya  
evam pi mañ tvam udatãri bhote  
Pañcãli gãthãhi subhãsitãhĩti. || Ja\_XV:312 ||

Tattha vyasannañ ti nimuggam, visannañ ti pi pãtho, uddhareyyã 'ti kesesu vã hatthesu vã gahetvã ukkhipitvã thale ṭhapeyya, udatãrĩti kãmapamkato uttãrasi, udatãĩti pi pãtho, ayam ev'; attho, uddhatãĩti pi pãtho, uddhãrĩti attho, Pañcãlĩti Puñcãlarãjadhĩte.

Evañ ca pana vatvã tam khañam ñeva pabbajitukãmo hutvã amacce pakkosãpetvã åha: "tumhe kiñ karissathã" 'ti.

---

---

"Tumhe pana devā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ Hatthipālassa santike pabbajissāmīti". "Mayan pi pabbajissāma devā" 'ti. Rājā dvādasayojanike Bārāṇasinagare r. chaḍḍetvā "atthikā setacchattaṃ ussāpentū" 'ti amaccaparivuto tiyojanaṃ parisam gahevva kumārass'; eva santikaṃ gato. Hatthipālo tassāpi parisāya ākāse nisinnō dhammaṃ desesi.

S. rañño pabbajitabhāvaṃ pakāsento

Ja\_XV.13(=509).20: Iduṃ vatvā mahārājā Esukārī disampati

raṭṭhaṃ hitvāna pabbaji nāgo chetvā va bandhanan ti || Ja\_XV:313 ||

gātham āha.

[page 487]

13. Hatthipālaajātaka. (509.) 487

Punadivase nagare ohīnājano sannipatitvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā deviyā ārocetvā nivesanaṃ pavisitvā devim vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito

Ja\_XV.13(=509).21: Rājā ca pabbajam arocayittha

raṭṭhaṃ pahāya naraviriyaseṭṭho,

tuvam pi no hohi yath'; eva rājā,

amhehi guttā anusāsa rajjan ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XV:314 ||

Tattha anusāsā 'ti amhehi guttā hutvā dhammena r. kārehi.

Sā mahājanassa kathaṃ sutvā sesagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XV.13(=509).22: Rājā ca pabbajam arocayittha

raṭṭhaṃ pahāya naraviriyaseṭṭho,

aham pi ekā carissāmi loke

hitvāna kāmāni manoramāni. || Ja\_XV:315 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).23: Rājā ca pabbajam arocayittha

raṭṭhaṃ pahāya naraviriyaseṭṭho,

aham pi ekā carissāmi loke

hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikāni. || Ja\_XV:316 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).24: Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo, (cfr. Saṃyutta Nikāya I. p. 3.)

vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti,

aham pi ekā carissāmi loke

hitvāna kāmāni manoramāni. || Ja\_XV:317 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).25: Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo,

vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti,

aham pi ekā carissāmi loke

hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikāni. || Ja\_XV:318 ||

Ja\_XV.13(=509).26: Accenti kālā tarayanti rattiyo

vayoguṇā anupubbaṃ jahanti,

aham pi ekā carissāmi loke

[page 488]

488 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Tattha ekā ti puttadhītikilesasambādhehi muñcitvā imasmim loke ekikā va carissāmi, kāmānīti rūpādayo kāmaguṇe, yathodhikānīti yena yena odhinā ṭhitāni tena tena ṭhitān'; eva jahissāmi, na kiñci avasissāmīti attho, accenti kālā ti pubbaṅhādayo kālā atikkamanti, tarayantīti atucchā hutvā āyusaṅkhāraṃ khepayamānā gacchanti, vayoguṇā ti paṭhamavayādayo tayo mandadasakādayo vā dasa koṭṭhāsā, anupubbaṃ jahantīti uparūpari koṭṭhāsaṃ appatvā tattha tatth'; eva nirujjhanti, sītibhūtā ti uṇhakārake uṇhasabhāve kilese pahāya sītālā hutvā, sabbamaticca saṅgan ti rāgasāṅgādikaṃ sabbasaṅgaṃ atikkamitvā ekā carissāmi, Hatthipālakumārassa santikaṃ gantvā pabbajissāmi.

Iti sā imāhi gāthāhi mahājanassa dhammaṃ desetvā amaccabhariyāyo pakkosāpetvā āha: "tumhe kiṃ karissathā" 'ti.

"Tumhe pana ayye" ti. "Ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti". "Mayam pi pabbajissāmā" 'ti. Sā "sādhū" 'ti rājanivesane suvaṇṇakoṭṭhāgārādīni vivarāpetvā "asukaṭṭhāne ca mahānidhānaṃ nidahitaṃ" ti Suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā "dinnaṃ ñeva harantū 'ti vatvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ mahātale thambhe bandhāpetvā nagare bheriṅ carāpetvā mahāsampattiṃ chaḍḍetvā nagarā nikkhami. Tasmim khaṇe sakalanagaraṃ saṅkhubhitaṃ:

"rājā kira devī ca r. pahāya 'pabbajissāmā'; 'ti nikkhantā, mayaṃ idāni kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti. Tato manussā yathāpūritān'; eva gehāni chaḍḍetvā putte hatthe gahetvā nikkhamiṃsu, sabbā paṇā pasāritaniyāmen'; eva ṭhitā, nivattitvā olokeno nāma nāhosi, sakalanagaraṃ tucchaṃ ahosi. Devī pi tiyojanapariṣaṃ gahetvā tatth'; eva gatā. Hatthipālo tassāpi parisāya ākāse nisinno dhammaṃ desetvā dvādasayojanikaṃ pariṣaṃ gahetvā Himavantābhimukho pāyāsi." Hatthipālakumāro dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ tucchaṃ katvā 'pabbajissāmīti'; mahājanaṃ ādāya Himavantaṃ gacchati, kimaṅga pana mayan" ti sakala-Kāsiraṭṭhaṃ saṅkhubhitaṃ. Aparabhāge parisā tiṃsayojanikā ahosi, so tāya parisāya saddhiṃ Himavantaṃ pāvisi.

[page 489]

13. Hatthipālajātaka. (509.) 489

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakkō āvajjanto taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā "Hatthipālakumāro nekkhammaṃ nikkhanto, mahāsamāgamo bhavissati, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" Vissakammaṃ āṇāpesi: "gaccha āyāmāto chattiṃsayojanaṃ vitthārato pannarasayojanaṃ assamaṃ māpetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre sampādehīti". So "sādhū" 'ti patisuṇitvā Gaṅgatīre ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge vuttappamāṇaṃ assamapadaṃ māpetvā paṇṇasālāsu kaṭṭhattharaṇapaṇṇattharaṇāsanādīni paññāpetvā sabbe pabbajitaparikkhāre māpesi. Ekekissā paṇṇasālāya dvāre ekeko caṃkamo rattiṭṭhānadivāṭṭhānaparicchinno katasudhāparikkhammo ālambanaphalako, tesu tesu ṭhānesu nānāvaṇṇasurabhikusumasañchannā pupphagacchā, ekekassa caṃkamassa koṭṭiyaṃ ekeko udakabharito kūpo, tassa santike ekeko phalarukkho, so eko va sabbaphalāni phalati, idaṃ sabbaṃ devatānubhāvena ahosi. Vissakammo assamaṃ māpetvā paṇṇasālāsu pabbajitaparikkhāre ṭhapetvā "ye keci pabbajitukāmā ime parikkhāre gaṇhantū" 'ti jātiṅgulakena bhittiyā akkharāni likhitvā attano ānubhāvena bheravasadde migapakkhiduddasike amanusse ca paṭikkamāpetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Hatthipālakumāro ekapadikamaggena Sakkadattiyaṃ assamaṃ pavisitvā akkharāni disvā "Sakkena mama mahābhinnikkhamanaṃ nikkhantabhāvo ṇāto bhavissatīti" dvāraṃ vivaritvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjāliṅgaṃ gahetvā nikkhamitvā caṃkamaṃ otarivā katipaye aparāparaṃ caṃkamitvā sesajanakāyaṃ pabbājetvā assamapadaṃ vicārento taruṇaputtānaṃ itthīnaṃ majjhe ṭhāne paṇṇasālaṃ adāsi, tato anantaraṃ mahallakittīnaṃ, tato anantaraṃ vañjhittīnaṃ, samantā parikkhipitvā pana purisānaṃ adāsi.

[page 490]

---



---

490 XV. Visātinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; eko rājā "Bārāṇasiyaṃ kira rājā n'; atthīti" āgantvā alaṃkatapaṭiyattanagaraṃ oloketvā rājanivesanaṃ āruya tattha tattha ratanarāsiṃ disvā "evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ pahāya pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya pabbajjā nām'; esā uḷārā bhavissatīti surāsoṇḍena maggaṃ pucchitvā Hatthipālassa santikaṃ pāyāsi. Hatthipālo tassa vanantaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ űatvā paṭimaggāṃ gantvā ākāse nisinna parisāya dhammaṃ desetvā assamapadaṃ netvā sabbaṃ paraṃ pabbājesi. Eten'; upāyena aññe pi cha rājāno pabbajimsu. Satta rājāno bhoge chaḍḍayimsu. Chattimsayojaniko assamo nirantaro paripūri. Yo kāmavitakkādisu aññataraṃ vitakketi mahāpuriso tassa dhammaṃ desetvā Brahmavihārabhāvanam eva ca kasiṇabhāvanañ ca ācikkhati, ne yebhuyyena jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā tisu koṭṭhāsesu dve koṭṭhāsā Brahmaloke nibbattimsu, tatiyakoṭṭhāsaṃ tidhā katvā eko koṭṭhāso Brahmaloke nibbatti, eko chasu kāmasaggesu, eko isīnaṃ pāricariyaṃ katvā manussaloke, tisu kusalasampattīsu nibbattimsu. Evaṃ Hatthipālassa sāsanaṃ apagatanirayatiracchānayanipettivisaṃsurakāyaṃ ahoṣi.

Imasmiṃ Tambapaṇṇidīpe paṭhavacāla-Dhammaguttatthero Kaṭakandhakāravāsi-Phussadevatthero UparimaṇḍalakamalayavāsiMahāsaṃgharakkhitatthero Malimahādevatthero Bhaggirivāsi-Mahādevatthero Vāmantapabbhāravāsi-Mahāsīvattthero Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahānāgatthero Kuddālasamāgame Mūgapakkhasamāgame Cūlasutasomasamāgame Ayogharapaṇḍitasamāgame Hatthipālasamāgame ca sabbapacchā nikkhantapurisā ahesuṃ, tenāha Bhagavā:

Abhittharetha kalyāṇe ti (Dhp. v. 116.)

kalyāṇaṃ hi turitaturiten'; eva kātabbaṃ.

[page 491]

14. Ayogharajātaka, (510.) 491

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi T. mahānekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Esukārī rājā Suddhodanamahārājā ahoṣi, devī Mahāmāyā, purohito Kassapo, brāhmaṇī Bhaddakāpilānī, Ajapālo Anuruddho, Gopālo Moggallāno, Assapālo Sāriputto, sesaparisaṃ Buddhaparisaṃ, Hatthipālo aham eva" 'ti. Hatthipārajātakaṃ.

14. Ayogharajātaka.

Yamekarattiṃ paṭhamaṃ ti. Iduṃ S. J. v. mahānekkhammaṃ űeva ā. k. Tadā pi hi so "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi T. mahānekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Brahmaddatassa rañño aggamahesī gabbhaṃ paṭilabhitvā laddhagabbhaparihāraṃ pariṇatagabbhā paccūsasamanantare puttaṃ vijāyi. Tassā purimattabhāve ekā sapattī "tava jātaṃ pajam khādituṃ labhissāmīti" patthanaṃ ṭhapesi, sā kira sayam vaṃjhā hutvā puttamātukodhena taṃ patthanaṃ katvā yakkhayaṇiyaṃ nibbatti. Itarā rañño aggamahesī hutvā imaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi. Sā yakkhinī tadā okāsaṃ labhitvā deviyā passantiyā va bhībhaccharūpā hutvā āgantvā taṃ dāraṃ gahetvā palāyi. Devī "yakkhinī me puttaṃ gahetvā palāyatīti" mahāsaddena viravi. Itarāpi dāraṃ mūlakakandaṃ viya murumurāyanti khādītva deviyā hatthavikārādīhi rosetvā tajjetvā pakkāmi. Rājā sutvā "kiṃ sakkā yakkhinyā kātun" ti tuṇhī ahoṣi, puna deviyā vijāyanakāle gāḷhaṃ ārakkham akāsi. Devī puna puttaṃ vijāyi. Yakkhinī āgantvā tam pi khādītva gatā. Tatiyavāre tassā kucchiyaṃ M. paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Rājā mahājanaṃ sannipātāpetvā "deviyā jātaṃ jātaṃ pajam ekā yakkhinī khāditi,

[page 492]

492 XV. Visātinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kin nu kattaban" ti pucchi. Ath'; eko "yakkhā nāma tālapaṇṇassa bhāyanti, deviyā hatthapādesu tālapaṇṇaṃ bandhituṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha, aparo"ayogharassa bhāyanti.

---

---

ayogharam kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti āha. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti attano vijite kammāre sannipātetvā "ayogharam karothā" 'ti āṇapetvā āyuttake adāsi. Antonagare yeva ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge gehaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ, thambhe ādiṃ katvā sabbe gehasambhārā ayomayā va ahesuṃ, navahi māsehi ayomayaṃ mahantaṃ caturassasālaṃ niṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi, taṃ niccaṃ pajjalitapaḍīpam eva hoti. Rājā deviyā gabbhāripākaṃ ṇatvā ayogharam alaṃkārapetvā taṃ ādāya ayogharam pāvīsi.

Sā tattha dhañṇapuñṇalakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi, Ayogharakumāro t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Taṃ dhātinaṃ datvā mahantaṃ ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahitvā rājā devīṃ ādāya nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā alaṃkatapāsādatalam eva abhirūhi.

Yakkhī pi udakavāraṃ gantvā Vessavaṇassa udakaṃ haranti jīvitakkhayaṃ pattā. M. ayoghare yeva vadḍhitvā viññūtaṃ patto tatth'; eva sabbasippāni uggaṇhi. Rājā "ko me puttassa vayapadeso" ti amacce pucchitvā "soḷasavasso deva sūro thāmasampanno yakkhasahassam pi paṭibāhitaṃ samattho" ti sutvā "r. assa dassāmīti" sakalanagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā "ayogharato taṃ nīharitvā ānethā" 'ti āha. Amaccā "sādhū devā" 'ti dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ alaṃkārapetvā sabbālaṃkāravibhūsitāṃ maṅgalavāraṇaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā kumāraṃ alaṃkaritvā hatthikkhandhe nisidāpetvā "deva kulasantaṃ alaṃkatanagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pitaraṃ Kāsīrājānaṃ vandatha, aji"; eva setacchattaṃ labhissathā" 'ti āhaṃsu. M. nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto āramāraṇeyyakaṃ vaṇṇapokkharāṇībhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pāsādarāmaṇeyyakādīni disvā cintesi:

[page 493]

14. Ayogharajātaka. (501.) 493

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mama pitā maṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ bandhanāgāre vasāpesi, evarūpaṃ alaṃkatanagaraṃ daṭṭhuṃ na adāsi, ko nu kho mayhaṃ doso" ti amacce pucchi. "Deva, n'; atthi tumhākaṃ doso, tumhākaṃ pana dve bhāṭike ekā yakkhīnī khādi, tena vo pitā ayoghare vasāpesi, ayogharena tumhākaṃ jīvitaṃ laddhan" 'ti. So tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "ahaṃ dasamāse Lohakumbhiniraye viya Gūthaniraye viya ca mātukucchimhi vasitvā mātukucchito nikkhantakālate paṭṭhāya soḷasa vassāni etasmiṃ bandhanāgāre vasiṃ, bahi oloketuṃ pi na labhiṃ, yakkhīniyā hatthato mutto pi panāhaṃ n'; eva ajaro na amaro, kim me rajjena, rajje ṭhitakālate paṭṭhāya dunnikkhamaṇaṃ hoti, aji"; eva mama pitaraṃ pabbajjaṃ anujānāpetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajissāmīti" so na garaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā rājakulaṃ pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā tassa sarīrasobhaṃ oloketvā balavasinehena amacce olokesi. Te "kiṃ karoma devā" 'ti vadiṃsu.

"Puttam me ratanarāsīmi ṭhapetvā tīhi saṃkhehi abhisiñcitvā kañcanaṃālaṃ setacchattaṃ ussāpethā" 'ti. M. pitaraṃ vanditvā "na mayhaṃ rajjen"; attho, ahaṃ pabbajissāmi, pabbajjaṃ me anujānāthā" 'ti āha. "Tāta rajjaṃ paṭikkhipitvā kiṃkāraṇā pabbajāsīti". "Deva ahaṃ mātukucchimhi dasamāse Gūthaniraye viya vasitvā kucchito nikkhanto yakkhabhayena soḷasa vassāni bandhanāgāre vasanto bahi oloketuṃ pi na labhiṃ, Ussadaniraye khitto viya ahoṣiṃ, yakkhīnito mutto 'mhīti pi ajarāmaro na homi, maccu nām'; esa na sakkā kenaci jinituṃ, bhava ukkaṇṭhito 'smi, yāva me vyādhijarāmaṇāni nāgacchanti tāvad eva pabbajitvā dhammaṃ carissāmi, alam me rajjena, anujāna maṃ devā" 'ti vatvā pitu dhammaṃ desento āha:

[page 494]

494 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.14(=510).1: Yam ekarattim paṭhamam gabbhe vasati mānava  
abbh'; utṭhito va sayati sa gacchaṃ na nivattati. || Ja\_XV:320 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).2: Na yujjhamānā na balena vassitā  
narā na jīranti na cīpi mīyare,  
sabbam hi taṃ jātijarāy'; upaddutaṃ,

---

---

tam me matī hoti: carāmi dhammaṃ. || Ja\_XV:321 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).3: Caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ subhimsarūpaṃ  
jayanti raṭṭhādhipatī pasayha,  
na maccuno jayituṃ ussahanti,  
tam me etc. || Ja\_XV:322 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).4: Hatthīhi assehi rathehi pattihī  
parivāritā muccare ekaceyyā,  
na maccuno muccituṃ ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:323 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).5: Hatthīhi assehi rathehi pattihī  
sūrā pabhañjanti padhamsayanti,  
na maccuno bhujjituṃ ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:324 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).6: Mattā gajā bhinnagaḷā pabhinnā  
nagarāni maddanti jaṇaṃ hananti,  
na maccuno maddituṃ ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:325 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).7: Issāsino katahatthāpi dhīrā  
dūrepātī akkhaṇavedhino pi  
na maccuno vijjhituṃ ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:326 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).8: Sarāni khīyanti sasalakānanā,  
sabbaṃ hi taṃ khīyati dīgham antaraṃ,  
sabbaṃ hi taṃ bhañjare kālapariyāyaṃ, etc. || Ja\_XV:327 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).9: Sabbesam evaṃ hi narānarīnaṃ  
calācalaṃ pāṇabhuno 'dha jīvitaṃ  
paṭo va dhuttassa dumo va kūlajo, etc. || Ja\_XV:328 ||

[page 495]

14. Ayogharajātaka. (510.) 495

Ja\_XV.14(=510).10: Dumapphalāneva patanti mānavā  
daharā ca vuddhā ca sañrabhedā  
nariyo narā majjhimaporisā ca, etc. || Ja\_XV:329 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).11: Nāyaṃ vayo tāraḱarājasannibho,  
yad abbhatītaṃ gatam eva dāni taṃ,  
jiṇṇassa hī n'; atthi ratī kuto sukhaṃ, etc. || Ja\_XV:330 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).12: Yakkhā pisācā athavāpi petā  
kupitāpi te assasantī manusse,  
na maccuno assasit'; ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:331 ||

---

---

Ja\_XV.14(=510).13: Yakkhe pisāce athavāpi pete  
kupite pi te nijjhapanam karonti,  
na maccuno nijjhapanam karonti, etc. || Ja\_XV:332 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).14: Aparādhake dūsake heṭhake ca  
rājāno daṇḍenti veditva dosaṃ,  
na maccuno daṇḍayit'; ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:333 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).15: Aparādhakā dūsakā heṭhakā ca  
labhanti te rājino nijjhapetum,  
na maccuno nijjhapanam karonti, etc. || Ja\_XV:334 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).16: Na khattiyō ti na pi brāhmaṇo ti,  
na aḍḍhakā balavā tejavāpi, --  
na maccurājassa apekha-m-atthi, etc. || Ja\_XV:335 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).17: Sīhā ca vyagghā ca atho pi dīpiyo  
pasayha khādanti vipphandamānaṃ,  
na maccuno khāditum ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:336 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).18: Māyākārā raṅgamajjhe karontā  
mohenti cakkhūni janassa tāvade,  
na maccuno mohayit'; ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:337 ||

[page 496]

496 XV. Visatinipāta.

Ja\_XV.14(=510).19: Āsīvisā kupitā uggatejā  
ḍasanti mārenti pi te manusse,  
na maccuno ḍasitum ussahanti, etc. || Ja\_XV:338 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).20: Āsīvisā kupitā yaṃ ḍasanti  
tikicchakā tesam visam hananti,  
na maccuno datṭhavisam hananti, etc. || Ja\_XV:339 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).21: Dhammantarī Vetaraṇī ca Bhojo  
visāni hantvāna bhujāṅgamānaṃ  
sūyanti te kālakatā tath'; eva, etc. || Ja\_XV:340 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).22: Vijjādharā ghoram adhiyamānā  
adassanaṃ osadhehi vajanti,  
na maccurājassa vajant'; adassanaṃ, etc. || Ja\_XV:341 ||

Ja\_XV.14(=510).23: Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacāriṃ,

---

---

dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahāti,  
esānisaṃso dhamme suciṇṇe:  
na duggatiṃ gacchati dhammacārī. || Ja\_XV:342 ||

(Dh. p. 126, Jāt. I., 31, Therag. 35.)

Ja\_XV.14(=510).24: Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino, (Dhp. 90,3.)  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin ti. || Ja\_XV:343 ||

Tattha yamekarattin ti yebhuyyena sattā mātukucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhantā rattim gaṇhanti, tasmā evam aha, ayaṃ pan'; ettha attho: yaṃ ekarattim vā divā vā paṭhamam eva paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhantā mātukucchisaṃkhāte gabbhe vasati, mānava ti satto kalalabhāvena patiṭṭhāti, abbhuttiṭṭhito va sayatīti so mānava yathā nāma valāhakaṃkhāto abbho utṭhito nibbatto vāyuvegāhato paṭigacchati tath'; eva

Paṭhamam kalalaṃ hoti, kalalā hoti abbudaṃ, (Cfr. Milinda- p. 421.)

abbudā jāyatī pesī, pesiyā jāyate ghano.

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti kesā lomā nakhāni ca

Yañ c'; assa bhujjati māta annapānañ ca bhojanaṃ

tena so tattha yāpeti mātukucchigato naro ti

imaṃ mātukucchiyaṃ kalalādibhāvaṃ kucchito ca nikkhanto mandadasakādibhāvaṃ āpajjamāno satataṃ samitaṃ gacchati, sa gacchaṃ na nivattatīti sa cāyaṃ evaṃ gacchanto puna abbudato kalalabhāvaṃ pesiādito vā abbudādibhāvaṃ khiḍḍādasakato mandadasakabhāvaṃ vaṇṇadasakādito vā khiḍḍādasakādibhāvaṃ pāpuṇitum na nivattati,

[page 497]

14. Ayogharajātaka. (510.) 497

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā pan'; eso valāhako vātavegena saṃcuṇṇiyamāno ahaṃ asukaṭṭhāne nāma utṭhito puna nivattivā tath'; eva gantvā pakatibhāvena ṭhassāmīti na labhati yad assa gataṃ taṃ gataṃ eva yaṃ antarahitaṃ taṃ antarahitaṃ eva hoti tathā so pi kalalādibhāvena gacchamāno gacchat'; eva, tasmim tasmim koṭṭhāse saṃkhārā purimapurimānaṃ paccayā hutvā pacchato anivattivā tattha tath'; eva bhijjanti, jarākāle saṃkhārā amhehi esa pubbe yuvā thāmasampanno kato puna taṃ nivattivā tath'; eva karissāmā 'ti na labbhanti, tattha tath'; eva antarādhāyantīti dasseti, nayujjhamānā ti ubhato mūlhasaṅgāme yujjhantā, na balena vassitā ti na kāyabalena vā yodhabalena vā upagatā samannāgatā, na jīrantīti purimanakāraṃ āharitvā evarūpāpi narā na jīranti na cāpi miyyare ti attho veditabbo, sabbaṃ hi taṃ ti mahārāja sabbaṃ eva hi idaṃ pāṇimaṇḍalaṃ mahāyante pīliyamānā ucchughaṭṭikā viya jātiyā ca jarāya ca upaddutaṃ niccaṃ pīlitaṃ, tamme matī hotīti tena kāraṇena mama pabbajitvā dhammaṃ carāmīti matī hoti cittaṃ uppajjati, caturaṅginin ti hatthiādīhi caturaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, senaṃ subhimsarūpan ti suṭṭhu bhimsajātikaṃ senaṃ, jayantīti kadāci ekacce rājāno attano senāya jinanti, na maccuno ti te pi rājāno mahāsenassa maccuno senaṃ jayitum na ussahanti, na vyādhijarāmarāṇāni madditum sakkonti, muccare ekaceyyā ti tehi hatthiādīhi parivāritā ekacce paccāmittānaṃ hatthato muccanti, maccuno pana santikā muccitum na sakkonti, pabhañjantīti etehi hatthiādīhi paccatthikarājūnaṃ nagarāni bhañjanti, padhaṃsayantīti mahājanaṃ dhaṃsento padhaṃsento jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpentī, na maccuno ti te pi maraṇakāle patte maccuno bhañjitum na sakkonti. bhinnagalā pabhinnā ti tīsu ṭhānesu pabhinnā evaṃ bhinnā hutvā madaṃ gaḷantā paggharitamadā ti attho, na maccuno ti te pi mahāmaccuṃ madditum na sakkonti, issāsino ti issāsā dhanuggahā, katahatthā ti susikkhitā, dūrepātīti saraṃ dūre pātetum samatthā, akkhaṇavedhino ti aviraddhavedhino vijjuālokena vijjhanasamatthā vā, sarānīti Anotattādīni mahāsarāni khīyanti yeva, saselakānanā ti sapabbatavanasāṇḍā mahāpaṭhavī pi khīyati, sabbaṃ hi

---

tan ti sabbam idaṃ saṃkhāragataṃ dīghaṃ antaraṃ thatvā khīyat'; eva, kappuṭṭhānaggaṃ patvā Mahāmeru pi aggimukhe madhusitthakaṃ viya vilīyat'; eva.

[page 498]

498 XV. Vīsatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṇumatto pi saṃkhāro t̥hātuṃ nā sakkoti, kālapariyāyan ti kālapariyāyaṃ nassanakālavāraṃ patvā sabbam bhañjare, sabbasaṃkhāragataṃ bhijjat'; eva, tassa pakāsanatthaṃ Sattasuriyasuttaṃ āharitabbaṃ. caḷācalan ti cañcalaṃ sakabhāvena t̥hātuṃ asamatthaṃ nābhāvavinābhāvasabhāvam eva, pāṇabhuno dha jīvitān ti idhaloke imesaṃ pāṇabhūtānaṃ jīvitāṃ, paṭo va dhuttassa dumo va kūlajo ti surādhattu hi suraṃ disvā udare badhaṃ sātakaṃ datvā pipat'; eva, nadikūle jātadumo va kūle lujjamāne lujjati, yathā esa paṭo ca dumo ca cañcalā evaṃ sattānaṃ jīvitāṃ devā 'ti, dumapphalānevā 'ti yathā pakkāni phalāni vātāhatāni dumaggato bhūmiyaṃ patanti idhaloke tath'; eva ime mānavā jarāvātāhatā jīvitā galitvā maraṇapaṭhaviyaṃ patanti, daharā ti antamaso kalalabhāve t̥hitāpi majjhimaporisā nārīnarānaṃ majjhe t̥hitā ubhatovyañjanakanapumsakā, tārakarājasannibho ti yathā tārakarājā kālapakkhe khīṇo puna jūṇhapakkhe pūrati na evaṃ sattānaṃ vayo, vayo sattānaṃ hi yad abbatītaṃ gatam eva dāni taṃ na tassa punāgamaṃ atthi, kuto ratīti jarājīṇassa kāmaguṇesu rati pi n'; atthi. te paṭicca uppajjanakasukhaṃ kuto yeva, yakkhā ti mahiddhikā yakkhā, pisācā ti paṃsupisācākā, petā ti pettivisayikā, assasatīti assāsavātena upahananti āvisantīti vā attho, na maccuno ti maccuṃ pana te pi assāsena vā upahanituṃ āvisituṃ vā na sakkonti, nijjhāpanaṃ karontīti balikkammavasena khamāpenti pasādentī, aparādhake ti rājāparādhakārake, dūsake ti rajjadūsake, heṭhake ti sandhicchedādīhi lokaviheṭhake, rājāno ti rājāno, viditva dosan ti dosaṃ jānitvā yathārūpena daṇḍenti. na maccuno ti te pi maccuṃ daṇḍayituṃ na sakkonti, nijjhāpetun ti sakkhīhi attano niraparādhabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā pasādetvā, na aḍḍhakā balavā tejavāpīti ime aḍḍhā ayaṃ kāyabalañānabalādīhi balavā ayaṃ tejavā ti evaṃ pi na maccurājassa apekkha-m-atthi, ekasmim pi satte apekhā pemaṃ sineho n'; atthi, sabbam evābhimmaddatīti dasseti, pasayhā 'ti balakkārena abhibhavitvā, na maccuno ti te pi maccuṃ khādītuṃ na sakkonti, karontā ti māyaṃ karontā, mohentīti abhūtaṃ bhūtaṃ katvā dassentā mohenti, uggatejā ti uggatena visena samannāgatā, tikicchakā ti visavejjā, Dhammantaṃ Vetaraṇī ca Bhojo ti ete evannāmakā vejjā, ghoramadhiyamanā t̥i ghoraṃ nāma vijjaṃ adhiyantā, osadhehīti ghoraṃ vā gandhāriṃ vā vijjaṃ sāvetvā osadhiṃ ādāya te paccatthikānaṃ adassanaṃ vajanti.

[page 499]

14. Ayogharajātaka. (510) 499

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammo ti sucaritadhammo, rakkhatīti yena rakkhito taṃ paṭirakkhati, sukhan ti chasu kāmasaggesu sukhaṃ āvahati pāpetīti patisandhivasena upaneti.

Evaṃ M. catuvisatigāthāhi pitu dhammaṃ desetvā "maharāja tumhākaṃ rajjaṃ tumhākam eva hotu, na mayhaṃ iminā attho, tumhehi pana saddhiṃ kathentam eva maṃ vyādhijarāmarāṇāni upagacchanti, tiṭṭhatha tumhe" ti vatvā ayadāmaṃ bhinditvā mattahatthi viya Kañcanapañjaraṃ bhinditvā sīhapotako viya kāme pahāya mātāpitaro vanditvā nikkhami. Ath'; assa pitā "mama pi rajjen'; attho n'; atthīti" r.

pahāya tena saddhiṃ yeva nikkhami. Tasmim nikkhante devī pi amaccāpi brāhmaṇagahapatikādayo pīti sakalanagaravāsino gehāni chaḍḍetvā nikkhamiṃsu. Samāgamo mahā ahoṣi, parisā dvādasayojanikā jātā, taṃ ādāya M. Himāvantaṃ pāvīsi. Sakko tassa nikkhantabhāvaṃ ṇatvā Vissakammaṃ pesetvā dvādasayojanāyāmaṃ sattayojanavittāraṃ assamapadaṃ kāresi, sabbe pabbajitaparikkhāre paṭiyādāpesi.

Tatoparaṃ M-assa pabbajjā ca ovādādānañ ca Brahmālokaparāyanatā ca parisāya anapāyagamaniyatā ca sabbā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva veditabbā.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ bhikkhave pubbe pi T. mahānekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, parisā Buddhaparisā, Ayogharapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti.

Ayogharajātakaṃ. Vīsatinipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

---

---

---

## JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. V

[page 001]

1

XVI. TĪṢSANIPĀTA.

### 1. Kiṃchandajātaka.

Kiṃchando kimadhippāyo ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v. uposathakammaṃ ā. k. Ekadivasam hi S. bahū upāsake ca upāsikāyo ca uposathike dhammasavanatthāya āgantvā dhammasabhāyaṃ nisinne "uposathik"; attha upāsakā" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "sādhu vo kataṃ uposathaṃ karontehi, porāṇakā upaḍḍhuposathakammasa nissandena mahantaṃ yasaṃ paṭilabhiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Brahmaddatto dhammena r. kārento saddho ahoṣi dānasīluposathakammesu appamatto. So sese pi amaccādayo dānādisu samādapesi. Purohito pan'; assa parapiṭṭhimamsiko lañcakhādako kūṭavinicchayiko ahoṣi. Rājā uposathadivase amaccādayo pakkosāpetvā "uposathikā hothā" 'ti āha. Purohito uposathaṃ na samādiyi, atha naṃ divā lañcaṃ gahetvā kūṭaṭṭaṃ katvā upaṭṭhānaṃ āgataṃ rājā "tvam uposathiko" ti amacce pucchanto "tvam pi ācariya uposathiko" ti pucchi. So "āmā" 'ti musāvādaṃ katvā pāsādā otari. Atha naṃ eko amacco "nanu tumhe na uposathikā" ti codesi. So āha: "ahaṃ velāyam eva bhūñijim, gehaṃ pana gantvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya sāyaṃ na bhūñijissāmīti,

[page 002]

2 XVI. Tīṣsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rattim sīlaṃ rakkhissāmi, evaṃ me upaḍḍhuposathakammaṃ bhavissatīti". "Sādhu ācariyā" 'ti. So gehaṃ gantvā tathā akāsi. Pun'; ekadivasam tasmim vinicchaye nisinne aññatarā silavatī itthi aṭṭaṃ karontī gharaṃ gantaṃ alabhamānā "uposathakammaṃ nātikkamissāmīti" upakaṭṭhakāle mukhaṃ vikkhāletuṃ ārabhi. Tasmim khaṇe brāhmaṇassa supakkānaṃ ambānaṃ ambapiṇḍī āhariyittha. So tassā uposathikabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "imaṃ khāditvā uposathikā hohīti" adāsi. Sā tathā akāsi. Ettakaṃ brāhmaṇassa kammaṃ. So aparabhāge kālaṃ katvā Himavantapadesa Kosikigaṅgāya tīre tiyojanike ambavane ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge sobhaggappatte kanakavimāne alaṃkatasirisayane suttappabuddho viya nibbatti alaṃkatapaṭiyatto uttamarūpadharo soḷasasahassadevakaññāparivāro, so rattim yeva taṃ sirsampattim anubhoti, vemānikapetabhāvena hi 'ssa kammaṃ sarikkhako vipāko ahoṣi, tasmā aruṇe uggacchante ambavanaṃ pavisati, paviṭṭhakkhaṇe yev'; assa dibbatabhāvo antaradhāyati, astitālahatthappamāṇo attabhāvo nibbattati, sakalasarīraṃ jhāyati, supupphitakimsuko viya hoti, dvīsu hatthesu ekekaṃ va aṅguli, tattha mahākuddālapamānā nakhā honti, tehi nakhehi attano piṭṭhimamsaṃ phāletvā uddharitvā khādanto vedanāmatto mahāravaṃ ravanto dukkhaṃ anubhoti. Suriye atthamente sarīraṃ antaradhāyati, dibbasarīraṃ nibbattati, alaṃkatapaṭiyattā dibbanāṭakiyo nānāturīyāni gahetvā parivārenti, so mahāsampattim anubhavanto ramaṇīye ambavane dibbapāsādaṃ abhirūhati. Iti so uposathikāya itthiyā ambaphaladānassa nissandena tiyojanikaṃ ambavanaṃ paṭilabhi, lañcaṃ {gahetvā} kūṭaṭṭakaraṇanissandena pana {piṭṭhimamsaṃ} uppāṭetvā khādati,

[page 003]

1. Kiṃchandajātaka. (511.) 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upaḍḍhuposathassa nissandena rattim rattim yasaṃ anubhoti soḷasasahassanāṭakiparivuto [parivāreti]. Tasmim kāle Bārāṇasirājā kāmesu dosaṃ disvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Adhogaṅgāya ramaṇīye bhūmippadesa paṇṇasālam kāretvā uñchācariyāya yāpento

---



---

vihāsi. Ath'; ekadivasam tamhā ambavanā mahāghaṭappamāṇam ambapakkam Gaṅgāya pativā sotena vuyhamānam tassa tāpasassa paribhogatitthābhimukham āgami, so mukham dhovanto tam majjhe nadiyā āgacchantam disvā udakam taranto gantvā ādāya assamapadam āharitvā agyāgāre ṭhapetvā satthakena phāletvā yāpanamattam khāditvā sesam kadalipaṇṇehi paṭicchādetvā punappuna divase divase yāva parikkhayā khādi. Tasmim pana khīṇe aññam phalāphalam khāditum nāsakkhi, rasataṇhāya bajjhitvā "tam eva ambapakkam khādissāmīti" naditram gantvā nadim olokeno "ambam alabhitvā na utthahissāmīti" sannitthānam katvā nisīdi. So tattha nirāhāro ekam pi divasam dve pi tīṇi catupañcachadivasāni vātāpēna parisussanto olokeno nisīdi, atha sattame divase nadīdevatā āvajjamānā tam kāraṇam ṇatvā "ayam tāpaso taṇhāvasiko hutvā sattāham nirāhāro Gaṅgam olokeno pi nisīdi, imassa ambapakkam adātum na yuttam, alabhanto marissati, dassāmi 'ssā' 'ti āgantvā Gaṅgāya upari ākāse ṭhatvā tena saddhim sallapantī paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).1: Kimchando kimadhippāyo eko sammasi ghammani,  
kim patthayāno kim esam kena atthēna brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:1 ||

Tattha chando ti ajjhāsāyo, adhippāyo ti cittam, sammāsīti acchasi, ghammanīti gimhe, esam ti esanto, brāhmaṇā 'ti pabbajitattā tāpasam ālapati, idam vuttam hoti: brāhmaṇa tvam kimadhippāyo kim cintento kim patthento kim gavesanto ken'; atthēna imasmim Gaṅgātīre Gaṅgam olokeno nisinno ti.

[page 004]

4 XVI. Timsanipāta.

Tam sutvā tāpaso nava gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).2: Yathā mahā vāridharo kumbho supariṇāmavā  
tathūpamam ambapakkam vaṇṇagandharasuttamam. || Ja\_XVI:2 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).3: Tam vuyhamānam sotena disvān'; amalamajjhime  
paṇīhi nam gahetvāna agyāyatanam āharim. || Ja\_XVI:3 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).4: Tato kadalipattesu nikkhipitvā sayam aham  
satthēna nam vikappetvā khuppipāsam ahāsi me. || Ja\_XVI:4 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).5: So 'ham apētaratho vyantibhūto dukhakkhamo  
assādam nādhighacchāmi phalesv-aññesu kesuci. || Ja\_XVI:5 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).6: Sosevā nūna maraṇam tam mamaṇ āvahissati  
ambam y'; assa phalam sādum [yam uddharim] vuyhamānam  
[udadhismā] mahaṇṇave. || Ja\_XVI:6 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).7: Akkhātan te mayā sabbam yasmā upavasām'; aham,  
rammam pati nisinno 'smi, puthulomāyutā puthū. || Ja\_XVI:7 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).8: Tvañ ca kho me va akkhāhi attānam apalāyini,  
kā vā tvam asi kalyāni, kissa vā tvam sumajjhime. || Ja\_XVI:8 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).9: Ruppapaṭṭapalimaṭṭhiva vyagghiva girisānujā

---

---

yā santi nariyo devesu devānaṃ paricārikā || Ja\_XVI:9 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).10: Yā ca manussalokasmiṃ rūpen'; anvāgatitthiyo --  
rūpe te sadisī n'; atthi  
devesu gandhabbamanussaloke,  
puṭṭhāsi me, cārupubbaṅgi brūhi,  
akkhāhi me nāmañ ca bandhave cā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:10 ||

Tattha vāridharo kumbho ti udakaghaṭo, supariṇāmvā ti susaṅghito, vaṇṇagandharasuttaman ti vaṇṇagandharasehi uttamaṃ, disvānā 'ti disvā, amalamaṃjime ti nimmalamajjhe, devataṃ ālapanto evam āha, pāṇihīti hatthehi, agyāyatanamāharin ti attano aggihuttasālaṃ āharin, vikappetvā ti vicchinditvā, vikantetvā ti pi pāṭho, khādin ti pāṭhaseso, ahāsi me ti taṃ jivhagge ṭhapitamattam eva sattarasaharaṇisatāni pharivā mama khudañ ca pipāsañ ca hari,

[page 005]

1. Kiṃchandaṃjāta. (511.) 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] apetadaratho ti vigatakāyacittadaratho, sudhābhojanaṃ bhuttassa viya hi tassa taṃ sabbadarathaṃ apāhari, vyantibhūto ti tassa ambapakkassa vigatanto jāto, parikkhīṇāmbapakko hutvā ti attho, dukkhakkhamo ti dukkhena asātena kāyakkhamena c'; eva cittakkhamena ca samannāgato, aññesu kadalipanasādīsū phalesu parittakam pi assādaṃ nādhigacchāmi, sabbāni jivhāya ṭhapitamattāni tittān'; eva sampajantīti dīpeti, sosetvā ti nirāhāratāya sosetvā sukkhāpetvā, taṃ maman ti taṃ mamaṃ, yassā 'ti yaṃ assa, yaṃ ahoṣīti attho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ phalaṃ mama sādum ahoṣi yaṃ ahaṃ gambhīre puthulaudakakkhandhasaṃkhāte mahaṇṇave vuyhamānaṃ tato udadhiṃ uddharin ambam mama maraṇaṃ āvahissatīti maññāmi, mayhaṃ taṃ alabhantassa jivitaṃ na-ppavattissatīti, upavasāmitī khuppiṇāsi upagato vasāmi, rammaṃ pati nisinnō smīti ramaṇīyaṃ nadin pati ahaṃ nisinnō, puthulomāyutā puthū ti ayaṃ naḍī puthulomehi macchehi āyutā, puthū ti vipulā, api nāma me ito sotthi bhavēyyā 'ti adhippāyo, apalāyiniṭi apalāyitvā mama sammukhe thite ti devataṃ ālapati, apalāpiniṭi pi pāṭho, palāparahite anavajjasarīre ti attho, kissa vā ti kissa vā kāraṇā idhāgato sīti pucchati, ruppapaṭṭapalimaṭṭhivā 'ti suṭṭhupalimaṭṭhakañcanapaṭṭasadisā, vyagghivā 'ti līlāvilāsena taruṇavyagghapotikā viya, devānan ti channaṃ kāmāvacaradevānaṃ, yā ca manussalokasmin ti yā ca manussaloke, rūpenanvāgatitthiyo ti rūpena anvāgatā itthiyo, natthīti attano sambhāvanāya evam āha, tava rūpasadisāya nāma na bhavitabban ti hi 'ssa adhippāyo, gandhabbamanussaloke ti mūlagandhādinissitesu gandhabbesu ca manussaloke ca, cārupubbaṅgīti cārunā pubbaṅgena varalakkhaṇena samannāgato, nāmañ ca bandhave cā 'ti attano nāma gottañ ca bandhave ca mayhaṃ akkhāhīti vadati.

Tato devatā aṭṭha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).11: Yaṃ tvaṃ pati nisinnō si rammaṃ brāhmaṇa Kosikim  
sāhaṃ bhusālayā vutthā varavāriyahoghasā. || Ja\_XVI:11 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).12: Nānādumagaṇākiṇṇā bahukā girikandarā  
mam'; eva pamukhā honti, abhisandanti pāvuso. || Ja\_XVI:12 ||

[page 006]

---

---

6 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).13: Atho bahū vanato 'dā nīlavārivahindharā  
bahukā nāgavittodā abhisandanti vārinā. || Ja\_XVI:13 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).14: Tā ambajambulabujā nipā tālā c'; udumbarā  
bahūni phalajātāni āvahanti abhiṇhaso. || Ja\_XVI:14 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).15: Yaṃ kiñci ubhatotīre phalaṃ patati ambuhi  
asaṃsayam taṃ sotassa phalaṃ hoti vasānugam. || Ja\_XVI:15 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).16: Etad aññāya medhavi puthupañña suṇohi me,  
mā rocaya-m-abhisāṅgam paṭisedha janādhipa. || Ja\_XVI:16 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).17: Na vāhaṃ vaddhavaṃ maññe yaṃ tvaṃ raṭṭhābhivaddhana  
āceyyamāno rājisi maraṇam abhikaṃkhasi. || Ja\_XVI:17 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).18: Tassa jānanti pitaro gandhabbā ca sadevakā  
ye cāpi isayo loke saññatattā yasassino,  
asaṃsayan te jānanti vaddhabhūtā yasassino ti. || Ja\_XVI:18 ||

Tattha Kosikin ti yaṃ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa rammaṃ Kosikigaṅgaṃ patinisinno, bhusālayā vutthā ti bhuse caṇḍasote ālayo yassa vimānassa tasmim addhivatthā, Gaṅgaṭṭhakavimānavāsiniṭi attho, varavārivahoghasā ti varavārivahena oghena samannāgatā, pamukhā ti tā vuttapakārā girikandarā maṃ pamukhaṃ karonti, ahaṃ tāsaṃ pāmokkhā homiṭi dasseti, abhisandanti sandanti pavattanti, tato āgantvā maṃ Kosikigaṅgaṃ pavisantiṭi attho, vanatodā ti na kevalaṃ kandarā va atha kho bahū vanatodā tamhā tamhā vanamhā udakāni pi bahūni pavisanti, nīlavārivahindharā ti maṇivaṇṇena nīlena vārinā yutte udakakkhandhasaṃkhāte vahe dhārayantiyo, nāgavittodā ti nāgānaṃ vittakarena vanasaṃkhātena udakena samannāgatā, vārinā ti evarūpā hi bahunadiyo maṃ vārinā va abhisandanti pūrentiṭi dasseti, tā ti tā nadiyo, āvahantiṭi etāni ambādīni ākaḍḍhanti, sabbāni hi etāni upayogathe paccattavacanāni, atha vā tā ti upayogabahuvacanaṃ, āvahantiṭi imāni ambādīni tā nadiyo āgacchanti upagacchantiṭi attho, evaṃ upagatāni pana mama sotaṃ pavisantiṭi addhippāyo, sotassā 'ti yaṃ ubhatotīre jātarukkhehi phalaṃ mama ambuni patati sabban taṃ mama sotass'; eva vasānugam hoti, n'; atth'; ettha saṃsayo ti, evaṃ ambapakkassa nadīsotena āgamanakāraṇaṃ kathesi, medhāvi puthupañña 'ti ubhayaṃ ālapanam eva, mā rocayā 'ti evaṃ taṇhābhisaṅgaṃ mā rocaya, paṭisedhā 'ti paṭisedha nan ti rājānaṃ ovadati, vaddhavan ti paññāvaddhabhāvaṃ paṇḍitabhāvaṃ, raṭṭhābhivaddhanā 'ti raṭṭhassa abhivaddhana,

[page 007]

1. Kiṃchandajāta. (511.) 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āceyyamāno ti maṃsalohitehi āciyanto vaḍḍhanto taruṇo va hutvā ti attho, rājisiṭi taṃ ālapati, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yaṃ tvaṃ nirāhāratāya sussamāno taruṇo va samāno ambalobhena maraṇaṃ abhikaṃkhasi na ve ahaṃ tava paṇḍitabhāvaṃ maññāmiṭi, tassā 'ti yo puggalo taṇhāvasiko hoti tassa taṇhāvasikabhāvaṃ, pitaro ti saṃkhāgatā brāhmaṇā ca saddhim kāmāvacaradevehi gandhabbā ca vuttapakārā dibbacakkhukā isayo ca asaṃsayam jānanti, anacchariyaṃ c'; etaṃ yan te iddhimanto jāneyyūṃ: asuko nāma taṇhāvasiko ti, tesam bhāsamānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā ye pi

---

---

tesaṃ vaddhabhūtā yasassino paricārikā te pi jānanti, pāpaṃ karontassa hī raho nāma n'; atthīti tāpasassa saṃvegamaṃ uppādentī evaṃ āha.

Tato tāpasō catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).19: Evaṃ viditvā vidū sabbadhammaṃ  
viddhaṃsanaṃ cavanaṃ jīvitassa  
na cīyatī tassa narassa pāpam  
sace na ceteti vadhāya tassa. || Ja\_XVI:19 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).20: Isipūgasamaññāte evaṃ lokyā viditā sati  
anariyaparisambhāse pāpakammaṃ jigimsasi. || Ja\_XVI:20 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).21: Sace ahaṃ marissāmi tīre te puthusussoṇi  
asaṃsayaṃ asiloko mayi pete āgamissati. || Ja\_XVI:21 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).22: Tasmā hi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ rakkhass'; eva sumajjhime  
mā taṃ sabbo jano pacchā pakatthāsi mayi mate ti. || Ja\_XVI:22 ||

Tattha evaṃ viditvā ti yathā ahaṃ sīlaṃ ca aniccataṃ ca jānāmi evaṃ jānitvā t̥hitassa, vidū ti viduno, sabbadhammaṃ ti sabbamaṃ sucaritadhammaṃ, tividhaṃ sucariṃ hi idha sabbadhammo ti adhippetamaṃ, viddhaṃsanaṃ ti bhaṅgaṃ, cavanaṃ ti cutiṃ, jīvitassā 'ti āyuno, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: evaṃ viditvā t̥hitassa paṇḍitassa sabbasucaritadhammaṃ jīvitassa ca aniccataṃ jānantassa evarūpassa narassa pāpaṃ na cīyati na vaḍḍhati, sace naceteti vadhāya tassā 'ti saṃkhaṃ gatassa parapuggalassa vadhāya na ceteti na kappeti, n'; eva parapuggalaṃ vadhāya ceteti nāpi parasantakaṃ nāseti, ahañ ca kassaci vadhāya {acetetvā} kevalam ambapakke āsaṃ katvā Gaṅgaṃ olovento nisinno, tvaṃ mayhaṃ kin nāma akusalaṃ passasīti, isipūgasamaññāte ti isigaṇena suṭṭhu aññāte isīnaṃ sammate,

[page 008]

8 XVI. Tīṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ lokyā ti tvaṃ nāma pāpapavāhanena lokassa hitā ti evaṃ viditvā, satīti sati sobhane uttame ti ālapanam etam, anariyaparisambhāse ti tassa jānanti pitaro ti ādikāya asundarāya paribhāsāya samannāgate, jigimsasīti mayi pāpe avijjante pi maṃ paribhāsantī maramānaṃ ajjupekkhantī ca attano pāpakammaṃ gavesasi uppādesi, tīre te ti tava tīre, puthusussoṇīti puthulāya sundarāya soṇiyā samannāgate, pete ti ambapakkaṃ alabhitvā paralokaṃ gate, mate ti attho, pakatthāsīti akkosi garahi nindi, paccakkhāsīti pi pāṭho.

Taṃ sutvā devadhītā pañca gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).23: Aññātam etaṃ avisayhasāhi,  
attānaṃ ambañ ca dadāmi te taṃ  
yo duccaje kāmaguṇe pahāya  
santiñ ca dhammañ ca adhiṭṭhito si. || Ja\_XVI:23 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).24: Yo hitvā pubbasamaṃyogaṃ pacchā saṃyojane t̥hito  
adhammañ c'; eva carati pāpañ c'; assa pavaḍḍhati. || Ja\_XVI:24 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).25: Ehi, taṃ pāpayissāmi, kāmaṃ appossuko bhava,  
upanayāmi sītasmiṃ, viharāhi anussuko. || Ja\_XVI:25 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).26: Taṃ puppharasamattehi vakkaṅgehi arindama,  
koñcā mayūrā diviyā koyatṭhimadhusāliyā  
kūjītā haṃsapūgehi kokil'; ettha pabodhare. || Ja\_XVI:26 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).27: Amb'; ettha vippasūnaggā palālakhallasannibhā  
kosumbhasalaṅṅāpā pakkatālavilambino ti. || Ja\_XVI:27 ||

Tattha aññātametan ti garahā te bhavissatīti vadanto ambapakkatthāya vadasīti etaṃ kāraṇaṃ mayā ñātaṃ, avisayhasāhīti rājāno nāma dussahaṃ sahanatīti tena naṃ ālapantī evaṃ āha, attānaṃ ti taṃ {āliṅgitvā} ambavanaṃ nayantī attānaṃ ca te dadāmi taṃ ca ambaṃ, kāmaguṇe ti kañcanamālasacetacchattapaṭimaṇḍite vatthukāme, santiñca dhammañcā 'ti dussīlyapasamena santisaṃkhātaṃ sīlañ c'; eva sucaritadhammañ cā 'ti, adhiṭṭhitosīti yo tvam ime guṇe upagato etesu vā patiṭṭhito sīti attho, pubbasamyoḡan ti purimabandhanaṃ, pacchāsamojane ti pacchimabandhane, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: ambho tvam tāpasa yo mahantaṃ rajjasirivibhavaṃ pahāya ambapakkamatte rasataṅhāya bajjhitvā vātātaṃ agaṇetvā naditīre sussamāno nisīdati so mahāsamuddaṃ taritvā velante saṃsīdanapuggalasadisō,

[page 009]

1. Kimchandajātaka. (511.) 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo puggalo rasataṅhāvasiko adhammañ c'; eva carati rasataṅhāvasena kariyamānaṃ pāpañ c'; assa pavaḍḍhatīti, iti sā tāpasam garahantī evaṃ āha, kāmaṃ appossukko bhava 'ti ekaṃsen'; eva ambapakke nirālayo hohi, sītale ambavane etan ti evaṃ vadamānā devatā tāpasam āliṅgitvā ure nipajjāpetvā ākāse pakkhantā, tiyojanikaṃ dibbaṃ ambavanaṃ disvā sakuṇasaddaṃ ca sutvā tāpasassa ācikkhantī ehi tan ti āha, puppharasamattehi puppharasehi mattehi, vakkaṅgehīti vakkaṅgīvehi sakuṇehi abhināditan ti attho, idāni te sakuṇe ācikkhantī koñcā ti ādim āha, tattha diviyā ti dibbā, koyatṭhimadhusāliyā ti koyatṭhisakuṇā ca nāma suvaṇṇasālikasakuṇā ca ete dibbasakuṇā ettha vasantīti dasseti, kūjītā haṃsapūgehīti haṃsagaṇehi upakūjītā virāvasaṃghaṭītā, kokilettha pabodhare ti ettha ambavane kokilā vassantiyo attānaṃ pabodhenti ñāpenti, ambethā ti ambā ettha, vippasūnaggā ti phalabhārena uddhumātasākhaggā, palālakhallasannibhā ti pupphasannicayena sālīpalālakhallasadisā, pakkatālavilambinoti pakkatālavilambino, evarūpā rukkhā ca ettha atthīti ambavanaṃ vaṇṇeti.

Vaṇṇayitvā ca pana tāpasam tattha otaretvā "imasmīṃ ambavane ambāni khādanto attano taṅhaṃ pūrehīti" vatvā pakkāmi. Tāpaso ambāni khādītva taṅhaṃ pūretvā vissamitvā ambavane vicaranto taṃ petam dukkhaṃ anubhantaṃ disvā kiñci vattaṃ nāsakkhi, suriye pan'; atthamite taṃ nāṭakaparivāritaṃ dibbasampattim anubhavamānaṃ disvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).28: Mālī tirīṭī kāyūrī aṅgadī candanussado  
rattim tvam paricāresi divā vedesi vedanaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:28 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).29: Soḷas'; itthisahassāni yā te 'mā paricārikā,  
evaṃ mahānubhāvo si abbhuto lomahaṃsano. || Ja\_XVI:29 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).30: Kim kammaṃ akārī pubbe pāpaṃ attadukkhāvaḡaṃ  
yaṃ karitvā manussesu piṭṭhimaṃsāni khādasti. || Ja\_XVI:30 ||

---

---

Tattha māḷīti dibbamāladharo, tirīṭīti dibbaveṭhanadharo, kāyūrīti dibbābharanapatimaṇḍito, aṅgadīti dibbaṅgadasamannāgato, candanussado ti dibbacandanavilīto,

[page 010]

10 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paricāresīti indriyāni dibbavisayesu cāresi, divā ti divā pana mahādukkhaṃ anubhosi, yā te mā ti yā te ima, abbhuto ti manussaloke abhūtapubbo, lomahaṃsano ti ye taṃ passanti tesam lomāni haṃsanti, pubbe ti purimabhava, attadukkhāvahan ti attano dukkhāvahaṃ, manussesū 'ti yaṃ manussaloke katvā idāni attano piṭṭhimamsāni khādasīti pucchati.

Peto taṃ sañjānitvā "tumhe maṃ na sañjānātha, ahaṃ pana tumhākaṃ purohito ahoṣiṃ, idam me rattim sukhānubhavanaṃ tumhe nissāya katassa upaḍḍhuposathassa nissandena laddhaṃ, divā dukkhānubhavanaṃ pana mayā katapāpass'; eva nissando, ahaṃ hi tumhehi vinicchaye ṭhapito kūṭaṭṭaṃ karitvā lañcaṃ gahetvā parapiṭṭhimamsiko hutvā tassa divā katassa kammaṃ nissandena idaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavāmīti" vatvā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).31: Ajjhenāni patiggaṃyha kāmesu gathito ahaṃ,  
acarim dīgham addhānaṃ paresaṃ ahitāy'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:31 ||

Ja\_XVI.1(=511).32: Yo piṭṭhimamsiyo hoti evaṃ ukkacca khādati  
yathāham aja khādāmi piṭṭhimamsāni attano ti. || Ja\_XVI:32 ||

Tattha ajjhenānīti vede, patiggaṃyha 'ti paṭiggahetvā adhiyitvā, acarin ti paṭipajji, ahitāyahan ti attanāsanāya ahaṃ, yo piṭṭhimamsiko ti yo puggalo paresaṃ piṭṭhimamsakhādako pisuno hoti, ukkaccā 'ti ukkantitvā.

Idaṃ ca pana vatvā tāpasam pucchi: "tumhe kathaṃ idhāgatā" ti. Tāpaso sabbaṃ vitthārena kathesi. "Idāni pana bhante idh'; eva vasissatha gamissathā" 'ti. "Na vasissāmi, assamapadaṃ yeva gamissāmīti". Peto "sādhu bhante, ahaṃ vo nibaddhaṃ ambapakkena upaṭṭhahissāmīti" vatvā attano ānubhāvena assamapade yeva otāretvā "anukkaṇṭhantā idh'; eva vasathā" 'ti patiññaṃ gahetvā gato. Tato paṭṭhāya nibaddhaṃ ambapakkena upaṭṭhahi. Tāpaso taṃ paribhuñjanto kasiṇaparikkammaṃ jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloḥkapaṇāyano ahoṣi.

[page 011]

2. Kumbhajātaka. (512). 11

S. upāsakānaṃ i. d. ā. s. p. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne keci sotāpannā ahesuṃ, keci sakadāgāmino, keci anāgāmino: "Tadā devatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Kimchandaṃjātakaṃ.

2. Kumbhajātaka.

Ko pāturāsīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Visākhāya saḥāyikā surāpātikā pañcasatā itthiyo ā. k. Sāvattiyaṃ kira surācchaṇe ghuṭṭhe tā pañcasatā itthiyo sāmikānaṃ chaṇakīlāvasāne tikkhasuram paṭiyādetvā "chaṇaṃ kiḷissāmā" 'ti sabbāpi Visākhāya santikaṃ gantvā "saḥāyike chaṇaṃ kiḷissāmā" 'ti vatvā "ayaṃ surācchaṇo, ahaṃ suraṃ na pivissāmīti" vutte "tumhe Sammāsambuddhassa dānaṃ detha, mayaṃ chaṇaṃ karissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu. "Sādhu" 'ti sampācchitvā tā uyyojetvā S-raṃ nimantāpetvā mahādānaṃ datvā bahuṃ gandhamālaṃ ādāya sāyaṇhasamaye dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ tāhi parivāritā Jetavanaṃ agamāsī. Tā pan'; itthiyo suraṃ pivanamaṇā va tāya saddhiṃ gantvā dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhatvāpi suraṃ pivitvā va tāya saddhiṃ Satthu santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Visākhā S-raṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, itarāsu ekaccā Satthu santike yeva naccimṃsu ekaccā gāyimṃsu ekaccā

---

---

hatthakukkuccapādakukkuccāni ekaccā kalaham akaṃsu. S. tāsam saṃvegam jananatthāya bhamukalomato raṃsim vissajjesi, andhakāratimisā ahoṣi. Tā bhītā ahesum maraṇabhayatajjitā, tena tāsam surā jiri. S. nisinnapallamke antarahito Sinerumuddhani ṭhatvā uṇṇalomato raṃsim vissajjesi, candasahassuggamanam viya ahoṣi. S. tattha ṭhito va tāsam saṃvegajananatthāya

Ko nu hāso kim ānando niccam pajjalite sati, (Dhp. p. 146.)

andhakārena onaddhā padīpam na gavessathā 'ti

imaṃ gātham āha. Gāthāpariyosāne tā pañcasatāpi sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahimsu. S. āgantvā gandhakuṭicchāyāya Buddhāsane nisīdi.

Atha naṃ Visākhā vanditvā "bhante idaṃ hirottappabhedanam surāpānam nāma kadā uppattan" ti pucchi. So tassā ācikkhanto a. ā.:

[page 012]

12 XVI. Timsanipāta.

A. B. Br. r. k. eko Kāsiraṭṭhavāsī Suro nāma vanacarako bhaṇḍapariyesanatthāya Himavantam agamāsi. Tatth'; eko rukkho uggantvā porisamatte ṭhāne tidhākappo ahoṣi, tassa tiṇṇam kappānam antare surācātipamāṇo āvāto ahoṣi, so deve vassante udakena pūri. Tam parivāretvā harītakī āmalakī maricagaccho ca ahoṣi, tesam pakkāni phalāni chijjivā patanti. Tassāvidūre sayañjāto va sāli. Tato suvā sālisāsāni āharitvā tasmim rukkhe nisīditvā khādanti, tesam khādamānānam patito sāli pi taṇḍulāpi tattha patanti, iti tam udakam suriyātapena paccamānam salohitavaṇṇam ahoṣi. Nidāghasamaye pipāsītā sakuṇagaṇā tam pivivā mattā pativā rukkhamūle thokam niddāyivā vikūjamānā pakkamanti, rukkhasunakhamakkaṭādisu pi es'; eva nayo. Vanacarako tam disvā "sace idaṃ visam bhavēyya ime mareyyum, ime pana thokam niddāyivā yathāsukham gacchanti, na idaṃ visan" ti sayam pivivā matto hutvā maṃsam khādītukāmo ahoṣi, tato aggim katvā rukkhamūle patite tittirakukkuṭādayo māretvā maṃsam aṅgāresu pacivā ekena hatthena naccanto ekena maṃsam khādanto ekāhadvīham tatth'; eva ahoṣi. Tato pana avidūre eko Varuṇo nāma tāpaso vasati. Vanacarako aññadāpi tassa santikam gacchati. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "idaṃ pānam tāpasena saddhim pivissāmiti" so ekaṃ velunālikam pūretvā pakkamaṃsena saddhim haritvā paṇṇasālam gantvā "bhante imaṃ pānam pivathā" 'ti vatvā ubho pi maṃsam khādantā pivimsu.

[page 013]

2. Kumbhajātaka. (512.) 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti Surena ca Varuṇena ca diṭṭhattā tassa pānassa "surā" ti ca "varuṇīti" ca nāmam jātam. Te ubho pi "atth'; eso upāyo" ti velunāliyo pūretvā kācenādāya paccantanagaram gantvā "pānāgarikā nāma āgatā" ti rañño ārocāpesum.

Rājā pakkosāpesi, te tassa pānam upanesum, rājā dve tayo vāre pivivā majji, tassa tam ekāhadvīhamattam eva ahoṣi.

Atha ne "aññam pi atthīti" pucchi, "atthi devā" 'ti, "kuhin" ti, "Himavante devā" 'ti, "tena hi ānethā" 'ti. Te gantvā ekadvevāre ānetvā "nibaddham gantum na sakkhissāmā" 'ti sambhāre sallakkhetvā tassa rukkhassa tacam ādim katvā sabbasambhāre parikkhipivā nagare suram karimsu. Nāgarā suram pivivā pamādam āpannā duggatā ahesum, nagaram suññam viya ahoṣi. Te pānāgarikā tato palāyivā Bārānasim gantvā "pānāgarikā āgatā" ti rañño ārocāpesum. Rājā pakkosāpetvā paribbayaṃ adāsi, tatthāpi suram akaṃsu, tam pi nagaram tath'; eva vinassi. Tato palāyivā Sāketam Sāketato Sāvattim agamaṃsu. Tadā Sāvattiyam Sabbamitto nāma rājā ahoṣi, so tesam saṃgaham katvā "kena vo attho" ti pucchivā "sambhāramūlena c'; eva sālipiṭṭhena pañcah'; eva ca cāṭisatehīti" vutte sabbam dāpesi. Te pañcasu cāṭisatesu suram saṅṭhāpetvā cāṭirakkhanatthāya ekekāya cāṭiyā santike ekekaṃ bilālam bandhimsu, te paccivā uttaraṇakāle cāṭikucchisu paggharantam suram pivivā mattā

---

---

niddāyimsu, mūsikā āgantvā tesam kaṇṇanāsikadāṭhikanamguṭṭhe khāditvā agamimsu. "Bilālā suraṃ pivitvā matā"

[page 014]

14 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

ti āyuttakapurisā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "visakārakā ete bhavissantīti" dvinnaṃ pi janānaṃ sīsāni chindāpesi, te "suraṃ detha, madhuraṃ dethā" 'ti vadentā va mariṃsu. Rājā te mārāpetvā "cātiyo bhindathā" 'ti āṇāpesi. Bilālāpi surāya jīṇṇāya utṭhahitvā kiṇṭantā vicariṃsu. Te disvā rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā "sace visaṃ assa ete mareyyuṃ, madhuren'; eva bhavitabbaṃ, pivissāma nan" ti nagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā rājaṅgaṇe maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā alaṃkatamaṇḍape samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke nisīditvā amaccagaṇaparivuto suraṃ pātuṃ ārabhi. Tadā Sakko devarājā "ke nu kho mātuṃpaṭṭhānādīsu appamattā tīṇi sucaritādīni pūrentīti" lokaṃ volokento taṃ rājānaṃ suraṃ pātuṃ nisinnaṃ disvā "sac'; āyaṃ suraṃ pivissati sakala-Jambudīpo nassissati, yathā na pivati tathā naṃ karissāmīti" ekaṃ surāpuṇṇaṃ kumbhaṃ hatthatale ṭhapetvā brāhmaṇavesenāgantvā rañño sammukhaṭṭhāne ākāse ṭhatvā "imaṃ kumbhaṃ kiṇṭatha imaṃ kumbhaṃ kiṇṭathā" 'ti āha. Sabbamittarājā taṃ tathā vadantaṃ ākāse ṭhitaṃ disvā "kuto nu kho brāhmaṇo āgacchatīti" tena saddhiṃ sallapanto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).1: Ko pātur āsī tidivā nabhamhi  
obhāsayaṃ saṃvariṃ candimā va,  
gattehi te rasmiyo niccharanti  
sateratā vijju-r-iv'; antalikkhe. || Ja\_XVI:33 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).2: So chinnavātaṃ kamasī aghamhi,  
vehāsayaṃ gacchasi tiṭṭhasī ca,  
iddhī nu te vatthukatā subhāvitā  
anaddhagūnāṃ api devatānaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:34 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).3: Vehāsayaṃ saṃkammāgamma tiṭṭhasi  
'kumbhaṃ kiṇṭathā'; 'ti yam etam atthaṃ

[page 015]

2. Kumbhajātaka. (512.) 15

ko vā tuvaṃ kissa vatāya kumbho  
akkhāhi me brāhmaṇa etam atthan ti. || Ja\_XVI:35 ||

Tattha ko pāturāsīti kuto pātubhūto kuto āgato sīti attho, tidivā nabhamhīti kiṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanā āgantvā idha nabhamhi ākāse pākaṭo jāto sīti pucchati, saṃvarin ti rattim, sateratā ti evaṃnāmikā, so ti so tvaṃ, chinnavātan ti valāhako pi tāva vātena kamati, tassa pana so pi vāto n'; atthi, ten'; evam āha, kamasīti pavattasi, aghamhīti appaṭighe ākāse, vatthukatā ti vatthu viya patiṭṭhā viya katā, anaddhagūnāmapī devatānan ti yā va padasā addhānaṃ agamanena anaddhagūnaṃ devānaṃ iddhi yā api tava subhāvitā ti pucchati, vehāsayaṃ saṃkammāgamma 'ti ākāse pavattapadvāṭihāraṃ paṭicca nissāya ca tiṭṭhasi, imassa ko vā tuvan ti iminā sambandho, evaṃ tiṭṭhamāno ko vā tvaṃ ti attho, yam etamatthan ti yam etaṃ vadasi imissa kissa vatāyan ti iminā sambandho, yaṃ etaṃ kumbhaṃ kiṇṭathā 'ti vadasi kissa vā te ayaṃ kumbho ti attho.

Tato Sakko "tena hi suṇāhīti" vatvā surāya dose dassento āha:

---



---

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).4: Na sappikumbho na pi telakumbho  
na phāṇitassa na madhussa kumbho,  
kumbhassa vajjāni anappakāni,  
dose bahū kumbhagate suṇātha. || Ja\_XVI:36 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).5: Gaḷeyya yaṃ pītvā pate papātaṃ  
sobbhaṃ guhaṃ candaniyoligallaṃ  
bahum pi bhuñjeyya abhojaneyyaṃ  
tassā puṇṇaṃ kumbham imaṃ kiṇātha. || Ja\_XVI:37 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).6: Yaṃ pītvā cittasmi anesamāno  
āhiṇḍatī go-r-iva bhakkhasārī

[page 016]

16 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

anāthamāno upagāti naccati  
tassā puṇṇaṃ kumbham imaṃ kiṇātha. || Ja\_XVI:38 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).7: Yaṃ ve pivivā acelo va naggo  
careyya gāme visikhantarāni  
sammūlharitto ativelasāyī  
tassā puṇṇaṃ kumbham imaṃ kiṇātha. || Ja\_XVI:39 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).8: Yaṃ pītvā utthāya pavedhamāno  
sīsañ ca bāhañ ca pacālayanto  
so naccatī dārukaṭallako va etc. || Ja\_XVI:40 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).9: Yaṃ ve pivivā aggidaḍḍhā sayanti  
atho sigālehi pi khādītase  
bandhaṃ vadhaṃ bhogajāniṃ c'; upenti etc. || Ja\_XVI:41 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).10: Yaṃ pītvā bhāseyya abhāsaneyyaṃ  
sabhāyam āsīno apetavattho  
sammakkhito vantaḡato vyaṣanno etc. || Ja\_XVI:42 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).11: Yaṃ pītvā ukkaṭṭho āvilakkho  
mam'; eva sabbā puthavīti maññe  
na me samo cāturanto pi rājā etc. || Ja\_XVI:43 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).12: Mānātimānā kalahāni pesuṇāni  
dubbaṇṇinī naggayinī palāyinī  
corāna dhuttānaṃ gatī niketo etc. || Ja\_XVI:44 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).13: Iddhāni phītāni kulāni assu

---

---

anekasāhassadhanāni loke  
ucchinnadāyajjakatān'; imāya etc. || Ja\_XVI:45 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).14: Dhaññam dhanam rajatam jātarūpam  
khettaṃ gavam yattha vināsayanti  
ucchedanī vittavataṃ kulānaṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:46 ||

[page 017]

2. Kumbhajātaka. (512.) 17

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).15: Yañ ce pītvā dittarūpo va poso  
akkosaṭi pitaraṃ māturañ ca  
sassum pi gaṇheyya atho pi suṇhaṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:47 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).16: Yañ ce pītvā dittarūpā va nārī  
akkosaṭi sasuraṃ sāmikañ ca  
dāsam pi gaṇhe paricārakam pi etc. || Ja\_XVI:48 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).17: Yañ ce pītvāna haneyya poso  
dhamme ṭhitaṃ samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vā  
gacche apāyam pi tatonidānaṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:49 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).18: Yañ ce pītvā duccharitaṃ caranti  
kāyena vācāya ca cetasā ca  
nirayaṃ vajanti duccharitaṃ caritvā etc. || Ja\_XVI:50 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).19: Yaṃ yācamānā na labhanti pubbe  
bahuṃ hiraññam pi pariccajantā  
so taṃ pivivā alikaṃ bhaṇāti etc. || Ja\_XVI:51 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).20: Yaṃ pivivā pesane pesiyanto  
accāyike karaṇīyamhi jāto  
attham pi so na-ppajānāti vutto etc. || Ja\_XVI:52 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).21: Hirīmanāpi ahirīkabhāvaṃ  
pātuṃkaronti madirāya mattā,  
dhīrāpi santā bahukaṃ bhaṇanti etc. || Ja\_XVI:53 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).22: Yañ ce pītvā ekathūpā sayanti  
anāsakā thaṇḍiladukkhaseyyā  
dubbaṇṇiyaṃ āyasakkañ c'; upenti etc. || Ja\_XVI:54 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).23: Yañ ce pītvā pattakkhandhā [sayanti]  
gāvo kūṭahatā-r-iva

---

---

[page 018]

18 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

na hi vāruniyā vego  
narena susaho-r-iva. || Ja\_XVI:55 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).24: Yaṃ manussā vivajjenti  
sappaṃ ghoraviṣaṃ iva  
taṃ loke visasamānaṃ  
ko naro pātum arahati. || Ja\_XVI:56 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).25: Yañ ce pivivā Andhakaveṇhuputtā  
samuddatire paricārayantā  
upakkamuṃ musalehi aññaṃaññaṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:57 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).26: Yañ ce pītvā pubbadevā pamattā  
tidivā cutā sassatiyā samāyā  
taṃ tādisaṃ majjamaṃ niraṭṭhakaṃ  
jānaṃ mahārāja kathaṃ pipeyya. || Ja\_XVI:58 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).27: Na imasmi kumbhasmiṃ dadhi vā madhuṃ vā  
evaṃ abhiññāya kiṇāhi rāja,  
evaṃ hi maṃkumbhagatā mayā te,  
akkhātārūpaṃ tava Sabbamittā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:59 ||

Tattha vajjānīti ādinavā, gaḷeyyā 'ti gacchanto pade pade parivaṭṭeyya, yaṃ pītvā pate ti yaṃ pivivā pateyya, sobbhan ti āvātaṃ, candaniyoḷigallan ti candanikañ ca oḷigallañ ca, abhojaneyyan ti bhuñjituṃ ayuttaṃ, anesamāno ti anissaro, gorivā 'ti goṇo viya, bhakkhasānīti purāṇakasaṭakhādako, yathā so tattha tattha bhakkhaṃ sampariyesanto āhiṇḍati evaṃ āhiṇḍatīti attho, anāthamāno ti niravassayo anātho viya, upagāyatīti aññaṃ gāyantaṃ disvā upagantvā va gāyati, acelo vā 'ti acelako viya, visikhantarānīti antaravīhiyā, ativelasāyīti aticiram pi niddaṃ okkameyya, ativelacātīti pi pāṭho, ativelacārī hutvā careyyā 'ti attho, dārukaṭallako vā 'ti dārumayayantarūpakaṃ viya, bbogajānīncupentīti bhogajānīñ ca upenti pāṇātipātādīni katvā daṇḍapīlita dhanajānīñ ca aññañ c'; eva vadhabandhādiddukkaṃ pāpuṇantīti attho, vantagato ti attano vantasmīṃ gato,

[page 019]

2. Kumbhajātaka. (512.) 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vyaṣanno ti vyaṣanāpanno, viṣanno ti pi pāṭho, tasmīṃ vante osanno ti attho, ukkaṭṭho ti ayaṃ mahāyodhako mayā sadiso atthīti evaṃ ukkaṃsagato hutvā, āvilakkho ti rattakkho, sabbā paṭhavīti sabbā paṭhavi, sabbā puthavīti pi pāṭho, cāturato ti catusamuddantāya paṭhaviyā issaro, mānātimānā ti mānakārikā, sesapadesu pi es'; eva nayo, gatīti nipphatti, niketo ti nivāso, tassā puṇṇan ti yā evarūpā tassā puṇṇaṃ yattha vināsayantīti yaṃ nissāya yattha patiṭṭhitā evaṃ bahum pi dhaññādisāpateyyaṃ nāsenti kapaṇā honti, iddhānīti samiddhāni, phīṭānīti vatthālaṃkārabhaṇḍehi pupphitāni, ucchinnadāyajjakatānīti ucchinnadāyajjāni niddhanāni katāni, dittarūpo ti gabbitarūpo, gaṇheyyā 'ti bhariyasaññāya kilesavasena hatthena gaṇheyya, dāsampi gaṇhe ti attano dāsam pi kilesavasena sāmiko me ti gaṇheyya, pivivānā ti pivivā, duccharitaṃ caritvā ti evaṃ tīhi dvārehi dasavidham pi akusalaṃ katvā, yaṃ

---

---

yācamānā ti yaṃ purisaṃ pubbe suraṃ apivantaṃ, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ pariccajantāpi musāvādaṃ karohīti yācamānā na labhanti, pītvā ti pītvā ṭhito nappajānāti vutto ti ken'; atthena gatosīti vutto sāsanaṃ duggahitattā taṃ atthaṃ na jānāti, hirimaṇṇāpi hiriyuttacittāpi, ekathūpā ti sūkarapotakā viya hīnjaccehi saddhim ekarāsī hutvā, anāsakā ti nirāhārā, thaṇḍiladukkhasseyyaṃ ti bhūmiyaṃ dukkhasseyyaṃ sayanti, āyasakkaṃ ti garaṃ, pattakkhandhā ti patitakkhandhā, kūṭahatā ti gīvāya baddhena kūṭena hatā gāvo viya, yathā tā tiṇaṃ akāḍantiyo pāṇiyaṃ apivantiyo sayanti tathā sayantīti attho, ghoravisammivā 'ti ghoravisaṃ viya, visasamānaṃ ti visasadiṣaṃ, Andhakaveṇṇhuputtā ti dasabhātikarājāno, upakkamaṃ ti pahariṃsu, pubbadevā ti Asurā, tidivā ti Tāvatisadevalokā, sassatiyā ti sassatā dīghāyukabhāvena niccasammataṃ devalokā ti attho, samāyā ti saddhim asuramāyāhi, jānaṃ ti evaṃ niratthakaṃ etan ti jānanto tumhādiso paṇḍitapuriso kathaṃ pipeyya, kumbhagatā mayā ti kumbhagataṃ mayi ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho, akkhātarūpan ti sabhāvato akkhātaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā rājā surāya ādīnaṃ nātvā tuṭṭho Sakkassa thutiṃ karonto dve gāthā abhāsi:

[page 020]

20 XVIṭṭimsanipāta.

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).28: Na me pitā vā athavāpi mātā  
etādisā yādisako tuvaṃ si,  
hitānukampī paramatthakāmo  
So 'haṃ karissaṃ vacanaṃ tav'; ajja. || Ja\_XVI:60 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).29: Dadāmi te gāmavarāni pañca  
dāsīsaṃ satta gavaṃ satāni  
ājaññayutte ca rathe dasā ime,  
ācariyo hosi mam'; atthakāmo ti. || Ja\_XVI:61 ||

Tattha gāmavarānīti brāhmaṇa ācariyassa nāma ācariyabhāgo icchitabbo saṃvacchare satasahassaṭṭhānake tuyhaṃ pañce gāme dadāmi vadati, dasā ime ti dasa ime purato ṭhite kañcanavicittarathe dassento evaṃ āha.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko devadattabhāvaṃ dassetvā attānaṃ jānāpento ākāse ṭhatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).30: Tav'; eva dāsīsaṃ atthu rāja,  
gāmā ca gāvo ca tav'; eva hontu,  
ājaññayuttā ca rathā tav'; eva,  
Sakko 'ham asmī tidasānaṃ indo. || Ja\_XVI:62 ||

Ja\_XVI.2(=512).31: Maṃsodanaṃ sappipāyāsaṃ bhuñja,  
khādassu ce tvaṃ madhunā apūpe,  
evaṃ tuvaṃ dhammarato janinda  
anindito saggam upehi ṭhānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XVI:63 ||

Tattha evaṃ tuvaṃ dhammarato ti evaṃ tvaṃ nānaggarassasubhojanaṃ bhuñjanto surāpānavirato tīṇi duccharitāni pahāya tividdhasucaritadhamme rato hutvā kenaci anindito saggatṭhānaṃ upehiti.

Iti Sakko tassa ovādaṃ datvā saggatṭhānaṃ eva gato.

So pi suraṃ apītvā surābhājanāni bhindāpetvā sīlaṃ samādāya dānaṃ datvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi. Jambudīpe pi anukkamaṃ surāpānaṃ vepullappattaṃ jātaṃ.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā rājā Anando ahoṣi, Sakko aham evā" 'ti.

---

---

Kumbhajātakaṃ.

[page 021]

3. Jayaddisajātaka. (513.) 21

### 3. Jayaddisajātaka

Cirassaṃ vata me ti. Idamaṃ S. J. v. mātiposakabhikkhuṃ ā. k. Paccuppannavatthum Sāmajātaka vatthusadisamaṃ.

Tadā pana S. "porāṇakapaṇḍitā kañcanamālaṃ setacchattaṃ pahāya mātāpitaro posesun" ti vatvā a. ā.:

Atīte Kampillaraṭṭhe Uttarapañcālanagare Pañcālo nāma rājā ahoṣi. Tassa aggamaheṣi gabbhaṃ paṭilabhitvā puttaṃ vijāyi. Tassā purimabhāve ekā sapattikā kujjhivā "tuyhaṃ jātamaṃ pajamaṃ khādituṃ samatthā bhavissāmīti" patthanaṃ {ṭhapetvā} yakkhinī ahoṣi. Sā tadā okāsaṃ labhitvā tassā passantiyā va taṃ allamaṃsapesivaṇṇamaṃ kumārakaṃ gahetvā murumurā ti khāditvā pakkāmi. Punavāre pi tath'; eva akāsi. Tatiyavāre pana tassā sūtiḥharaṃ pavittakāle gehamaṃ parivāretvā gālhaṃ ārakkaṃ akaṃsu. Vijātadivase yakkhinī āgantvā puna 'dārakaṃ gahesi. Devī "yakkhinīti" mahāsaddam akāsi. Āvudhahatthā purisā āgantvā deviyā dinnasaññāya yakkhinīṃ anubandhiṃsu. Sā khādituṃ okāsaṃ alabhanti palāyitvā udakaniddhamaṃ pāvīsi. Dārako mātsaññāya tassā thanamaṃ mukhena gaṇhi, sā puttasiṇhaṃ uppādetvā susānaṃ gantvā dārakaṃ pāsāṇalene katvā paṭijaggi. Ath'; assa anukkamena vaḍḍhamānassa manussamaṃsaṃ āharitvā adāsi, ubho pi manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā vasiṃsu.

Dārako attano manussabhāvaṃ na jānāti. "yakkhinīputto 'smīti" saññāya attabhāvaṃ jahitvā antaradhāyituṃ na sakkoti. Ath'; assa sā antaradhānatthāya ekaṃ mūlaṃ adāsi.

So mūlanubhāvena antaradhāyitvā manussamaṃsaṃ khādanto vicarati. Yakkhinī Vessavaṇamahārajassa veyyāvaccatthāya gatā tatth'; eva kālam akāsi. Devī pi catutthe vāre aññaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi,

[page 022]

22 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so yakkhinīyā matattā ārogo ahoṣi, tassa paccāmittaṃ yakkhimīṃ jinitvā jātattā Jayaddisakumāro ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto sabbasippe nipphattiṃ patvā chattaṃ ussāpetvā rajjaṃ anusāsi. Tadā Bo. tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchisimīṃ nibbatti, Alīnasattukumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto uggahitasabbasippo uparājā ahoṣi. So pi yakkhinīputto aparabhāge pamādena taṃ mūlaṃ nāsetvā antaradhāyituṃ asakkonto dissamānarūpo va susāne manussamaṃsaṃ khādanti. Manussā taṃ disvā bhīta āgantvā raññaṃ upakkosiṃsu "deva eko yakkho dissamānarūpo susāne manussamaṃsaṃ khādanti, so anukkamena nagaraṃ pavisitvā manusse māretvā khādissati, taṃ gāhāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti". Rājā "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā "gaṇhatha nan" ti āṇāpesi. Balakāyo gantvā susānaṃ parivāretvā aṭṭhāsi.

Yakkhinīputto naggo uggarūpo maraṇabhayaabhīto viravanto manussānaṃ antaram pakkhandi. Manussā "yakkho" ti maraṇabhayaabhīta dvidhā bhijjiṃsu. So pi tato palāyitvā araññaṃ pāvīsi, na puna manussapathaṃ āgañchi So ekaṃ mahāvattaniāṭaviṃ nissāya maggapaṭiṇṇesu manussesu ekekaṃ gahetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā māretvā khādanto ekasimīṃ nigrodharukkhamūle vāsaṃ kappesi. Ath'; eko satthavāhābrāhmaṇo aṭavipālānaṃ sahasaṃ datvā pañcahi sakaṭasatehi taṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. Manussayakkho viravanto pakkhandi.

Bhīta manussā ure nipajjiṃsu. So brāhmaṇamaṃ gahetvā palāyanta khāṇunā viddho aṭavipālesu anubandhantesu brāhmaṇamaṃ chaḍḍetvā gantvā attano vasanarukkhamūle nipajji. Tassa tattha nipannassa sattame divase Jayaddisarājā migavam āṇāpetvā nagarā nikkhami. Taṃ nagarā nikkhantamattam eva Takkaṣila-vāsi Nando nāma mātiposakabrāhmaṇo catasso satārahā gāthā ādāya āgantvā addasa.

---

---

[page 023]

3. jayaddisajātaka (513.) 23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā nivattitvā "suṇissāmīti" tassa nivāsagehaṃ dāpetvā nigavaṃ gantvā "yassa passena migo palāyati tass'; eva gīvā" ti āha. Ath'; eko pasadamigo uṭṭhahitvā rañño abhimukhaṃ gantvā palāyi. Amaccā parihāsaṃ kariṃsu. Rājā khaggaṃ gahetvā taṃ anubandhitvā tiyojanamatthake patvā khaggena paharivā dve khaṇḍāni kāce katvā āgacchanto manussayakkhassa nisinnaṭṭhānaṃ patvā dabbatiṇesu nisīditvā thokaṃ vissamitvā gantuṃ ārabhi. Atha naṃ so uṭṭhāya "tiṭṭha kuhiṃ gacchasi, bhakkho me sī" ti hatthe gahetvā paṭhamaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).1: Cirassaṃ vata me udapādi ajja  
bhakkho mahā sattamibhattakāle,  
kuto si ko vāsi tad iṃgha brūhi,  
ācikkha jātiṃ vidito yathāsīti. || Ja\_XVI:64 ||

Tattha bhakkho mahā ti mahābhakkho, sattamibhattakāle ti pāṭipadato paṭṭhāya nirāhārassa sattamiyaṃ bhattakāle, kuto sīti kuto āgato si.

Rājā yakkhaṃ disvā bhīto ūrukkhambhaṃ patvā palāyituṃ nāsākkhi, dhiṭiṃ pana paccupaṭṭhāpetvā dutiyaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).2: Pañcālarājā migavaṃ pavuttho  
Jayaddiso nāma yadi-ssuto te  
carāmi kacchāni vanāni cāhaṃ,  
pasadaṃ imaṃ khāda, mam ajja muñcā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:65 ||

Tattha migavaṃ pavuttho ti migavadhatthāya raṭṭhā nikkhanto, kacchānīti pabbatassā 'ti

[page 024]

24 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Taṃ sutvā yakkho tatiyaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).3: Sen'; eva tvaṃ paṇasī sassamāno,  
mam'; esa bhakkho pasad'; āyaṃ vadesi,  
taṃ khādiyānaṃ pasadaṃ dighaññaṃ  
khādissaṃ pacchā, na vilāpakālo ti. || Ja\_XVI:66 ||

Tattha senevā 'ti mama santaken'; eva, paṇasīti voharasi attānaṃ vikkiṇasi, sassamāno ti hiṃsamāno, taṃ khādiyānaṃ ti taṃ paṭhamaṃ khāditvā, pasadan ti pasadamigaṃ, dighaññaṃ ti ghasitukāmo 'smi, khādissaṃ ti tasmā etaṃ pacchā khādissāmi, na vilāpakālo ti mā vilāpi nāyaṃ vilāpakālo ti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā rājā Nandabrāhmaṇaṃ saritvā catutthaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).4: Na c'; atthi mokkho mama nikkayena  
gantvāna paccāgamanāya paṇhe  
taṃ saṃgamaṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya

---

---

saccānurakkhī punar āvajissan ti. || Ja\_XVI:67 ||

Tattha na cattīti na ce mayhaṃ nikkayena vinimayena mokkha atthi, gantvānā ti evaṃ sante ajja imaṃ migam khāditvā mama nagaram gantvā paṇhe ti page yeva sve tava pātarāsakāle paccāgamanatthāya paṭiññaṃ gaṇhā 'ti adhippāyo, tam saṃgaran ti mayā dhanan te dassamīti brāhmaṇassa saṃgaro kato, taṃ tassa datvā imaṃ mayā vuttaṃ saccaṃ anurakkhanto ahaṃ puna āgamissamīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā yakkho pañcamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).5: Kiṃ kammajātaṃ anutappatī taṃ  
pattaṃ samīpaṃ maraṇassa rāja,  
ācikkha me taṃ, api sakkuṇemu  
anujānituṃ āgamaṇāya paṇhe ti. || Ja\_XVI:68 ||

[page 025]

3. Jayaddisajātaka. (513.) 25

Tattha kammameva kammajātaṃ, anutappatīti anutappati, pattaṃ ti upagataṃ, api sakkuṇemu 'ti api nāma taṃ tava sokakāraṇaṃ sutvā pāto vā āgamaṇāya taṃ anujānituṃ sakuṇeyyāma 'ti attho.

Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathento chaṭṭhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).6: Katā mayā brāhmaṇassa dhanāsā,  
taṃ saṃgaraṃ paṭimokkhaṃ na muttaṃ,  
taṃ saṃgaraṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya  
saccānurakkhī punar āvajissan ti. || Ja\_XVI:69 ||

Tattha paṭimokkhaṃ na muttan ti catasso satārahā gāthā sutvā dhanan te dassamīti paṭiññāya mayā attani paṭimuñcitvā ṭhapitaṃ na pana muttaṃ dhanassa adinnattā.

Taṃ sutvā yakkho sattamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).7: Yā te katā brāhmaṇassa dhanāsā  
taṃ saṃgaraṃ paṭimokkhaṃ na muttaṃ,  
taṃ saṃgaraṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya  
saccānurakkhī punar āvajassū 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:70 ||

Tattha punarāvajassū 'ti puna āgacchassu.

Evañ cā pana vatvā rājānaṃ vissajjesi. So tena vissatṭho "tvam mā cintaya, ahaṃ pāto va āgamissamīti" vatvā magganimittāni sallakkhanto attano balakāyaṃ upagantvā balaparivuto nagaram pavisitvā Nandabrāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā mahārahe āsane nisidāpetvā tā gāthā sutvā cattāri saḥassāni datvā yānaṃ āropetvā "imaṃ Takkasilaṃ eva nethā" 'ti manusse pesetvā brāhmaṇaṃ uyyojetvā dutiyadvase paṭigantukāmo hutvā puttaṃ āmantetvā anusāsī.

Tam atthaṃ dīpento S. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).8: Mutto ca so purisādassa hatthā  
gantvā sakaṃ mandiraṃ kāmakāmī

---

[page 026]

26 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

taṃ saṃgamaṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya  
āmantayī puttaṃ Alīnasattum: || Ja\_XVI:71 ||

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).9: Ajj'; eva rajjaṃ abhisecayassu.

dhammañ cara sesu paresu cāpi.  
adhammakāro te māhu raṭṭhe,  
gacchām'; ahaṃ porisādassa ñatte ti. || Ja\_XVI:72 ||

Tattha Alīnasattun ti evaṃnāmaṃ kumārakaṃ Pāliyaṃ pana Adīnasattun tī likhitaṃ, ajjeva rajjan ti putta  
rajjaṃ te dammi tvaṃ ajj'; eva muddhanī abhisekaṃ abhisecayassu, ñatte ti ty-ante santike ti attho.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).10: Kiṃ kamma kubbaṃ tava deva pāde  
nārādhayim, tad icchāmi sotum  
yam aija rajjamhi udassaye tvaṃ,  
rajjam pi n'; iccheyyaṃ tayā vinā ahan ti. || Ja\_XVI:73 ||

Tattha kubban ti karonto, yamajjā 'ti yena anārādhanena kammena aija maṃ rajjamhi tvaṃ udassaye  
ussayāpesi tam me ācikkha, ahaṃ hi tayā vinā rajjam pi na icchāmīti attho:

Taṃ sutvā rājā anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).11: Na kammanā vā vacasā va tāta  
aparādh'; ito 'haṃ tuyhaṃ sarāmi,  
sandhiñ ca katvā purisādakena  
saccānurakkhī pun'; ahaṃ gamissan ti. || Ja\_XVI:74 ||

Tattha aparādhito ti aparādhaṃ ito, tuyhan ti tava santakam idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta ahaṃ ito tava kammato vā  
vacanato vā kiñci mama appiyaṃ aparādhaṃ na sarāmīti, sandhiñca katvā ti maṃ pana migavaṃ gataṃ eko  
yakkho khādisamīti gaṇhi athāhaṃ brāhmaṇassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā tassa sakkāraṃ katvā sve tava  
pātarāsakāle āgamissāmīti tena purisādakena sandhiṃ katvā āgato tasmā taṃ saccam anurakkhanto puna tattha  
gamissāmīti tvaṃ rajjaṃ kārehīti vadati.

[page 027]

3. Jayaddisajātikā (513.) 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Taṃ sutvā kumāro gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).12: Ahaṃ gamissāmi, idh'; eva hohi,  
n'; atthi tato jīvato vippamokkho,  
sace tvaṃ gacchasi yeva rāja  
aham pi gacchāmi, ubho na homā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:75 ||

---



---

Tattha idhevā 'ti tvaṃ idh'; eva hohi, tato ti tassa santikā jīvantassa mokkho nāma n'; atthi, ubho ti evaṃ sante ubho pi na bhavissāma.

Taṃ sutvā rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).13: Addhā hi tāta satān'; esa dhammo,  
maraṇā ca me dukkhataṃ tad assa  
kammāsapādo taṃ yadā pacitvā  
pasayha khāde hitarukkhasūle ti. || Ja\_XVI:76 ||

Tass'; attho: addhā esa tāta satānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ dhammo sabhāvo yuttaṃ tvaṃ vadasi, api ca kho pana mayhaṃ maraṇato p'; etaṃ dukkhataṃ assa yadā taṃ so kammāsapādo hitarukkhasūle ti tikhiṇarukkhasūle hitvā pacitvā pasayha balakkārena khādeyyā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).14: Pāṇena te pāṇam ahaṃ nimissaṃ,  
mā tvaṃ agā porisādassa ṇatte,  
evaṃ ca te pāṇam ahaṃ nimissaṃ,  
tasmā mataṃ jīvitassa vaṇṇemīti. || Ja\_XVI:77 ||

Tattha nimissan ti aham idh'; eva tava pāṇena mama pāṇam parivattessaṃ, tasmā ti yasmā etaṃ pāṇam tava pāṇenāhaṃ nimissaṃ tasmā tava jīvitass atthāya mama maraṇaṃ vaṇṇemi,

[page 028]

28 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maraṇam eva vāremi icchāmīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā rājā puttassa balaṃ jānanto "Sādhu tāta, gacchā 'ti sampaticchi. So mātāpitaro vanditvā nagarā nikkhami.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. upaḍḍhagāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).15a: tato have dhitimā rājaputto  
vandittha mātuc ca pituc ca pāde ti. || Ja\_XVI:78a ||

Tattha pāde ti pāde vanditvā nikkhanto ti attho.

Ath'; assa mātāpitaro pi bhaginī pi bhariyāpi amaccajanāpi saddhiṃ yeva nikkhamiṃsuṃ So nagarā nikkhamitvā pitaṃ maggaṃ pucchitvā suṭṭhu vavatthapetvā sesānaṃ ovādaṃ datvā asambhīto kesarasīho viya maggaṃ āruya yakkhāvāsaṃ pāyāsi. Taṃ gacchantaṃ disvā mātā sakabhāvena saṅghātuṃ asakkontī pathaviyaṃ papatī. Pitā bhāhā paggayha mahantena saddena kandatī.

Tam pi atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).15b: Dukhini 'ssa mātā nipatī pathavyā,  
pit'; assa paggayha bhujāni kandatīti || Ja\_XVI:78b ||

upaḍḍhagāthaṃ vatvā tassa pitarā payuttaṃ āsiṃsaṃ mātibhagini bhariyāhi kataṃ saccakiriyaṃ pakāsento aparāpi catasso gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).16: Taṃ gacchatam tāva pitā viditvā  
parammukho vandati pañjalī so:  
Somo ca rājā Varuṇo ca rājā  
Pajāpatī candimā sūriyo ca --  
etehi gutto purisādakamhā  
anuññāto sotthi paccehi tāta. || Ja\_XVI:79 ||

[page 029]

3. Jayaddisajātaka. (513.) 29

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).17: Yaṃ Daṇḍakāraññagatassa mātā  
Rāmass'; akā sotthānaṃ sugattā  
tan te ahaṃ sotthānaṃ karomi,  
etena saccena sarantu devā,  
anuññāto sotthi paccehi putta. || Ja\_XVI:80 ||

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).18: Āvī raho pi manopadosaṃ  
nāhaṃ sare jātum Ālīnasatte,  
etena saccena sarantu devā,  
anuññāto sotthi paccehi bhātā. || Ja\_XVI:81 ||

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).19: Yasmā ca me anadhimano si sāmi  
na cāpi me manasā appiyo si,  
etena saccena sarantu devā,  
anuññāto sotthi paccehi sāmīti. || Ja\_XVI:82 ||

Tattha parammukho ti ayam me putto parammukho gacchatīti taṃ viditvā, pañjalīti tasmiṃ kāle sirasi añjalim  
ṭhapetvā vandati devatā namassati, purisādakamhā 'ti purisādakassa santikā tena anuññāto sotthinā paccehi,  
Rāmassakā ti Rāmassa akāsi, eko kira Bārāṇasivāsi Rāmo nāma mātiposako mātāpitaro paṭijagganto  
vohāratthāya gato Daṇḍakirañño vijite Kumbhavinagaram gantvā navavidhena vassena sakalapaṭṭhe  
vināsiyamāne mātāpitunnaṃ guṇaṃ sari, atha naṃ mātupaṭṭhānadhammassa balena devatā sotthinā ānāyitvā  
mātu adamsu, taṃ kāraṇaṃ sutivasena āharivā evam āha, sotthānaṃ ti sotthibhāvaṃ pana kiñcāpi devatā  
karimsu mātupaṭṭhānaṃ nissāya nibbattatā pana mātā akāsīti vuttuṃ, taṃ te ahan ti aham pi te tath'; eva  
sotthānaṃ karomi, maṃ nissāya tath'; eva sotthibhāvo hotū 'ti attho, atha vā karomīti icchāmi, etena saccenā 'ti  
sace devatāhi tassa sotthinā ānātabhāvo sacco etena saccena mātāpitunnaṃ sarantu devā, Rāmaṃ viya tam pi  
ānetvā mama dassentū 'ti attho, anuññāto ti purisādena gacchā 'ti anuññāto devatānaṃ ānubhāvena sotthim  
paṭiāgaccha puttā 'ti vadati, jātumālīnasatte ti jātu Ālīnasatte mama bhātike ahaṃ sammukhā vā parammukhā vā  
manopadosaṃ na sarāmi, na mayā tamhi manopadoso katapubbo pi, evam assa kaniṭṭhā saccam akasi, yasmā  
ca me anadhimano si sāmīti mama sāmī Alīnasattu yasmā tvaṃ adhimano maṃ adhibhavitvā atikkamitvā aññaṃ  
manena na patthesi,

[page 030]

30 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na cāpi me manasā appiyo sīti mayham pi ca manasā tvaṃ appiyo na hosi, aññamaññaṃ piyasaṃvāsā va mayan ti evam assa aggamaheṣī saccam akāsi.

Kumāro pi pitarā akkhātanayena yakkhāvāsamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Yakkho pi "khattiyā nāma bahumāyā honti, ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissatī" rukkhaṃ abhirūhitvā rañño āgamaṇaṃ olokeno nisīdi. So kumāraṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā "pitarāṃ nivattetvā putto āgato bhavissati, n'"; atthi me bhayan" ti otarivā tassa piṭṭhiṃ dassento nisīdi. So āgantvā tassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha yakkho g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).20: Brahā ujū cārumukho kuto si,  
na maṃ pajānāsi vane vasantaṃ,  
luddaṃ maṃ ñatvā purisādako ti  
ko sotthim ājānam idhāvajeyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:83 ||

Tattha ko sotthimājānami dhāvajeyyā 'ti kumārako nāma puriso attano sotthibhāvaṃ jānanto icchanto idhāgaccheyya, ajānanto āgato maññe ti.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).21: Jānāmi ludda: purisādako tvaṃ,  
na taṃ na jānāmi vane vasantaṃ,  
aham pi putto 'smi Jayaddisassa,  
mam ajja khāda pituno pamokkhā ti. || Ja\_XVI:84 ||

Tattha pamokkhā ti pamokkhahetu, ahaṃ pitu jīvitāṃ datvā idhagato, tasmā taṃ muñca maṃ khādā 'ti attho. Tato yakkho gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).22: Jānāmi: putto ti Jayaddisassa,  
tathā hi vo mukhavaṇṇo ubhinnaṃ,

[page 031]

3. Jayaddisajātaka. (513.) 31

sudukkaraṃ c'; eva kataṃ tavedaṃ  
yo maccum icche pituno pamokkhā ti. || Ja\_XVI:85 ||

Tattha tathā hi vo ti tādiso va vo tumhākaṃ ubhinnaṃ pi sadiso va mukhavaṇṇo ti attho, kataṃ tavedan ti idaṃ tava kammaṃ sudukkaraṃ.

Tato kumāro g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).23: Na dukkaraṃ kiñci-m-ah'; ettha maññe  
Yo maccum icche pituno pamokkhā  
mātu ca hetū paraloka gāmya  
sukhena saggena ca sampayutto ti. || Ja\_XVI:86 ||

Tattha kiñci mahettha maññe ti kiñci ahaṃ ettha na maññāmi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yakkha yo puggalo pitu vā pamokkhatthāya mātu vā hetu paralokaṃ gantvā sukhena sagge nibbattanasukhena sampayutto bhavituṃ

---

---

maccum icche maritum icchati, tasmā ahaṃ ettha mātāpitunnaṃ atthāya jīvitapariccāge kiñci dukkaraṃ na maññāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā yakkho "kumāra maraṇassa abhayanakasatto nāma n'"; atthi, tvaṃ kasmā na bhāyasīti" pucchi. So tassa kathento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).24: Ahañ ca kho attano pāpakiriyaṃ  
āvī raho vāpi sare na jātu,  
saṃkhātajātīmaraṇo 'ham asmi,  
yath'; eva me idha tathā parattha. || Ja\_XVI:87 ||

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).25: Khād'; ajja man dāni mahānubhāva,  
karassu kiccāni imaṃ sarīraṃ,  
rukkhassa vā te papatāmi aggā,  
chādayamāno me yan tvam adesi maṃsan ti. || Ja\_XVI:88 ||

Tattha sare na jātu 'ti ekaṃsen'; eva na sarāmi, saṃkhātajātīmaraṇohamasmiti ahaṃ ñānena supericohinnajātīmaraṇo jātasatto amaranadhammo nāma n'; atthīti jānāmi. yatheva me idhā 'ti yath'; eva mama idha tathā paraloke tathā idhāpi maraṇato mutti nāma n'; atthīti idam me ñānena supericchinnam,

[page 032]

32 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] karassu kiccānīti iminā sarīrena kattabbakiccāni kara, iman te mayā nissaṭṭhaṃ sarīraṃ, chādayamāno me yantvamadesimaṃsan ti mayi rukkhaḡgā pativā mate mama sarīrato tvaṃ chādayamāno rocayamāno yaṃ yaṃ icchasi taṃ taṃ maṃsam adesi khādeyyasīti attho.

Yakkho tassa vacanaṃ sutvā bhīto hutvā "na sakkā imassa maṃsāni khādītuṃ, upāyena naṃ palāpessāmīti" cintevā

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).26: Idañ ca te ruccati rājaputta:  
cajāsi pāṇaṃ pituno pamokkhā,  
tasmā hi so tvaṃ taramānarūpo  
sambhañja kaṭṭhāni jalehi aggin ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:89 ||

Tattha jalehīti araññaṃ pavisitvā sārādārūni āharitvā aggīṃ jaletvā niddhūme aṅgāre kara tattha te maṃsam pacitvā khādissāmīti dīpeti.

So tathā katvā tassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

Taṃ kāraṇaṃ pakāsento S. itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).27: Tato have dhitimā rājaputto  
dārū samāhatva mahantam aggīṃ  
sandīpayitvā paṭivedayittha:  
ādīpito dāni mahāyam aggīti. || Ja\_XVI:90 ||

---

---

Yakkho aggim katvā āgataṃ kumāraṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ purisaṣiḥo, maraṇena pi 'ssa bhayaṃ n'; atthi, mayā ettakaṃ kālaṃ evaṃ nibbhayo nāma na diṭṭhapubbo" ti lomahaṃsajāto kumāraṃ punappuna olokeno nisīdi. Kumāro tassa kiriyāṃ disvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).28: Khād'; ajja man dāni pasayhakārī,  
kiṃ maṃ muhuṃ pekkhasi haṭṭhalomo,

[page 033]

3. Jayaddisajātaka. (513.) 33

tathā tathā tuyham ahaṃ karomi  
yathā yathā maṃ chādayamāno adesīti. || Ja\_XVI:91 ||

Tattha muhun ti punappuna, tathā tathā tuyhamahan ti ahaṃ tuyhaṃ tathā tathā vacanaṃ karomi, idāni karissāmi yathā yathā maṃ chādayamāno adesi khādissasi, tasmā khād'; ajja man ti.

Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā yakkho g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).29: N'; etādisaṃ arahati khāditāye  
dhamme ṭhitaṃ saccavādiṃ vadaññuṃ,  
muddhāpi tassa vipphaleyya sattadhā  
yo tādisaṃ saccavādiṃ adeyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:92 ||

Taṃ sutvā kumāro "sace maṃ na khāditukāmo si atha kasmā dārūni bhañjāpetvā aggim kāresīti" vatvā "palāyissati nu kho no ti tava parigaṇhatthāyā" 'ti vutte "tvaṃ idāni maṃ kathaṃ parigaṇhissasi, so 'haṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ nibbatto Sakkassa devaraṇṇo attānaṃ parigaṇhituṃ na adāsin" ti vatvā

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).30: Indaṃ hi so brāhmaṇaṃ maññamāno (vol. III p. 51.)  
saso avāsesi sake saṅghe,  
ten'; eva so candimā devaputto  
sasatthuto kāmāduh'; ajja yakkho ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:93 ||

Tass'; attho: Indaṃ hi so sasapaṇḍito brāhmaṇo eso ti brāhmaṇaṃ maññamāno ajja imaṃ saṅgheṃ khāditvā idha vasā 'ti evaṃ sake saṅghe attano saṅgheṃ dātuṃ avāsesi vāsāpesīti attho saṅghe c'; assa bhakkhatthāya adāsi, Sakko pabbatarasaṃ piṭetvā ādāya candamaṇḍale sasalakkhaṇaṃ akāsi, tato paṭṭhāya ten'; eva sasalakkhaṇena so candimā devaputto sasī sasīti evaṃ sasatthuto lokassa kāmāduho pemavaddhano ajja yakkho virocāti, kappatṭhiyaṃ h'; etaṃ paṭihāriyaṃ ti.

[page 034]

34 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Taṃ sutvā yakkho kumāraṃ vissajjento

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).31: Cando yathā Rāhumukhā pamutto  
virocate pannarase va bhānumā  
evaṃ tuvaṃ porisādā pamutto  
viroca Kampilla mahānubhāva

---

---

āmodavaṃ pitaraṃ mātarañ ca,  
sabbo ca te nandatu ñātipakkho ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:94 ||

Tattha bhānumā ti suriyo. i. v. h.: yathā pannarase Rāhumukhā pamutto cando vā bhānumā vā virocāti evaṃ tvam pi mama santikā mutto Kampillaraṭṭhe viroca mahānubhāvā 'ti, nandatū 'ti tussatu

"Gaccha mahāvīrā" 'ti M-aṃ uyyojesi. So pi taṃ nibbisevanaṃ katvā pañcasīlāni datvā "yakkho nu kho eso no" ti parigaṇhanto "yakkhānaṃ akkhīni rattāni honti animisāni, chāyā na paññāyati, asaṃbhītā honti, nāyaṃ yakkho, manusso esa, mayhaṃ kira pitu tayo bhātaro yakkhiniyā gahitā, tesu tāya dve khādītā bhavissanti eko puttasiṇehena paṭijaggito bhavissati, iminā tena bhavitabbaṃ, imaṃ netvā mayhaṃ pitu ācikkhitvā rajje paṭiṭṭhāpessāmīti" cintetvā "evaṃ bho, na tvaṃ yakkho, pitu me jeṭṭhabhātiko si, ehi mayā saddhiṃ gantvā kulasantake rajje chattaṃ ussāpehīti" vatvā itarena "nāhaṃ manusso" ti vutte "na tvaṃ mayhaṃ saddhasi, atthi pana so yassa saddhasīti" pucchitvā "atthi asukaṭṭhāne dibbacakkhutāpaso" ti vutte taṃ ādāya tattha agamāsi. Tāpaso taṃ disvā va "kiṃ karonto pitāputtā araññe carathā" 'ti vatvā tesam ñātibhāvaṃ kathesi. So porisādo tassa saddahitvā "tāta tvaṃ gaccha, ahaṃ ekasmiṃ yeva attabhāve dvidhā jāto, na me rajjen"; attho, pabbajissām ahan" ti tāpasassa santike isipabbajjaṃ pabbaji. Atha naṃ kumāro vanditvā nagaram agamāsi.

[page 035]

3. Jayaddisajātaka. (513.) 35

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).32: Tato have dhitimā rājaputto

katañjalī paggayha porisādaṃ  
anuññāto sotthi sukhī arogo  
paccāga Kampillam Alīnasatto ti || Ja\_XVI:95 ||

gāthaṃ vatvā tassa nagaraṃ gatassa negamādīhi katakiriyaṃ dassento osānagātham ā.:

Ja\_XVI.3(=513).33: Taṃ negamā jānapadā ca sabhe

hatthārohā rathikā pattikā ca  
namassamānā pañjalikā-m-upāgamuṃ:  
nam'; atthu te, dukkarakārako sīti. || Ja\_XVI:96 ||

Rājā "kumāro kirāgato" ti sutvā paccuggamaṃ akāsi.

Kumāro mahājanaparivāro gantvā rājānaṃ vandi. Atha naṃ so pucchi: "tāta kathaṃ tādīsā porisādā mutto sīti".

"Tāta nāyaṃ yakkho, tumhākaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā esa mayhaṃ petteyyo" ti sabbapavattiṃ ārocetvā "tumhehi mama petteyyaṃ daṭṭhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āha. Rājā taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva bheriṃ carāpetvā mahantena parivārena tāpasānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi. Mahātāpaso tassa yakkhiniyā ānetvā akhādītva positakāraṇaṃ ca yakkhabhāvākāraṇaṃ ca tesam ñātibhāvaṃ ca sabbaṃ vitthārena kathesi. Rājā "ehi bhātika, rajjaṃ kārehīti" āha.

"Alaṃ mahārājā" 'ti. "Tena hi etha, uyyāne vasissatha, ahaṃ vo catupaccayehi upaṭṭhahissāmīti". "Nāgacchāmi mahārājā" 'ti. Rājā tesam assamato avidūre ekaṃ pabbatantaraṃ khandhāvāram bandhitvā mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ kāretvā kedāre sampādetvā mahādhanaṃ kulasahassaṃ ānetvā mahāgāmaṃ nivesetvā tāpasānaṃ bhikkhāhāraṃ paṭṭhapesi. So gāmo Cullakammāsadammanigamo jāto. Sutasomamahāsattena porisādassa damitapadeso Mahākammāsadammaṃ nāmā 'ti veditabbo.

---

---

[page 036]

36 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

S. i. d. ā. s. p. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne mātiposakatthero sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, tāpaso Sāriputto, porisādo Aṅgulimālo, kaniṭṭhā Uppalavaṇṇā, aggamahesī Rāhulamātā, Alīnasattukumāro aham evā" 'ti. Jayaddisajātakaṃ.

#### 4. Chaddantajāta.

Kinnu socasīti. Idam S. J. v. ekaṃ daharabhikkhuniṃ ā. k. Sā kira Sāvattthiyaṃ ekā kuladhītā gharāvāse ādīnavaṃ disvā pabbajitvā ekadivasam bhikkhuniṃ saddhiṃ dhammasavanāya gantvā alaṃkatadhammāsane nisīditvā dhammaṃ desentassa Dasabalassa aparimāṇapuññappabhāvanibbattaṃ uttamarūpasampattiyuttaṃ attabhāvaṃ oloketvā "paricīṇapubbā nu kho me bhavamhi carantiyā imassa purisassa pādapariṇāyikā" ti cintesi. Ath'; assā taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva jātissaraññānaṃ uppajji: "Chaddantavāraṇakāle ahaṃ imassa purisassa pādapariṇāyikā bhūtapubbā" 'ti. Ath'; assā sarantiyā mahantaṃ pītipāmojjaṃ uppajji. Sā pītivegena mahāhasitaṃ hasitvā puna cintesi: "pādapariṇāyikā nāma sāmikānaṃ hitajjhāsayaṃ hi appakā ahitajjhāsayaṃ va bahutara, hitajjhāsayaṃ nu kho ahaṃ imassa purisassa ahoṣiṃ ahitajjhāsayaṃ" ti sā anussaramānā "ahaṃ appamattakaṃ dosaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā vīsaṃratanasatikaṃ Chaddantamahāgajjissaraṃ Sonuttaraṃ nāma nesādaṃ pesetvā visapītasallena vijjhāpetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesin" ti addasa. Ath'; assā soko udapādi, hadayaṃ uṇhaṃ ahoṣi, sā sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonti assasitvā passasitvā mahāsaddena parodi. Taṃ disvā S. sitaṃ pātukaritvā "ko nu kho bhante hetu sitassa pātukammāyā" 'ti bhikkhusaṃghena puṭṭho "bhikkhave ayaṃ daharabhikkhuni pubbe mayi kataṃ aparādhaṃ saritvā rodīti" vatvā a. ā.

[page 037]

#### 4. Chaddantajāta. (514.) 37

Atīte Himavati Chaddanta-dahaṃ upanissāya aṭṭhasahassā hatthināgā vasiṃsu iddhimanto vehasayaṃgamā. Tadā Bo. jeṭṭhakavāraṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, so sabbaseto ahoṣi rattamukhapādo. So aparabhāge vuddhippatto aṭṭhāsīti hatthubbedho ahoṣi vīsaṃratanasatāyāmo aṭṭhapaṇṇāsahatthāya rajatadāmasadisāya soṇḍāya samannāgato, dantā pan'; assa parikkhepato paṇṇarasahatthā ahesuṃ dīghato tiṃsahatthā chabbaṇṇāhi rasmihi samannāgatā. So aṭṭhannaṃ nāgasahassānaṃ jeṭṭhako ahoṣi, paccekabuddhe pūjesi. Tassa dve aggamahesiyo ahesuṃ Cullasubbhaddā Mahāsubbaddā cā 'ti.

Nāgarājā aṭṭhasahassanāgaparivāro Kañcanaguḥāyaṃ vasati.

So pana Chaddantadaho āyāmato ca vitthārato ca paññāsajojano hoti, tassa majjhe dvādasayojanappamāṇe ṭhāne sevālaṃ vā paṇakaṃ vā n'; atthi, mañikkandhavaṇṇaṃ udakam eva santiṭṭhati. Tadanantaraṃ yojanavittathaṃ suddhaṃ kallahāraṇaṃ taṃ udakaṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tadanantaraṃ yojanavittatham eva suddhaṃ nīluppalavaṇaṃ taṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ, yojanayojanavittatān'; eva rattuppalasetuppala rattapadumasetapadumakumudavanāni purimaṃ purimaṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitāni, imesaṃ pana sattannaṃ vanānaṃ anantaraṃ sabbesaṃ pi tesam kallahārādivasena omissakavanaṃ yojanavittatham eva tāni parikkhipitvā ṭhitaṃ. Tadanantaraṃ nāgānaṃ patiṭṭhappamāṇe uduke yojanavittatham eva rattasālivanaṃ. Tadanantaraṃ udakapariyante nīlapītalohitodātasurabhisukhumakusumasamākiṇṇaṃ khuddakagacchavanaṃ. Iti imāni dasa vanāni yojanayojanavittarān'; eva. Tato khuddakarājamaḥārājamaṃsamuggavanaṃ. Tadanantaraṃ tipusaelāḷukalābukakumbhaṇḍavallivānāni. Tato pūgarukkhappamāṇaṃ ucchuvanaṃ. Tato hatthidantappamāṇaṃ kadaliphalaṃ kadalivanaṃ.

[page 038]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato sālivanam. Tadanantaram cāṭippamāṇaphalam panasavanam. Tato madhuraphalam ciñcavanam.

Tato kaviṭṭhavanam. Tato omisso mahāvanasaṅḍo. Tato veṇuvanam. Ayam assa tasmim kāle sampatti, Saṃyuttaṭṭhakathāya pana idāni vattamānasampatti yeva kathitā. Veṇuvanam pana parikkhipivā sattapabbatā ṭhitā, tesam bāhirantato paṭṭhāya paṭhamo Cullakālapabbato nāma, dutiyo Mahākālapabbato nāma, tato Udakapabbato nāma, tato Candapassapabbato nāma, tato Suriyapassapabbato nāma, tato Maṇipassapabbato nāma, tato sattamo Suvanṇapassapabbato nāma, so ubbedhato sattayojaniko Chaddantadahaṃ parikkhipivā pattassa mukhavaṭṭi viya ṭhito, tassa abbhantarimapassam suvaṇṇavaṇṇam, tato nikkhantena obhāsena Chaddantadaho samuggatabālasuriyo viya hoti, bāhirimapabbatesu pana eko ubbedhato cha yojanāni eko pañca eko cattāri eko tīni eko dve eko yojanam. Evaṃ sattapabbataparikkhittassa pana tassa dahassa pubbuttarakaṇṇe udakavātapaharaṇokāse mahānigrodharukkho, tassa khandho parikkhepato pañcayojaniko ubbedhato sattayojaniko, catūsu disāsu catasso sākā chayojanikā, uddham ugghatasākāpi chayojanikā va, iti so mūlato paṭṭhāya ubbedhena terasayojaniko sākānam orimantato yāva pārimantā dvādasayojaniko aṭṭhahi pārohasahashehi paṭimaṇḍito Muṇḍamaṇipabbato viya vilasamāno tiṭṭhati. Chaddantadahassa pana pacchimadisābhāgena Suvanṇapabbate dvādasayojanikā Kañcanaguhā. Chaddanto nāgarājā vassāratte aṭṭhasahassanāgaparivuto Kañcanaguhāyaṃ vasati, gimhakāle udakavātam sampaṭicchamāno mahānigrodhamūle pārohantare tiṭṭhati. Ath'; assa ekadivasam "mahāsālvanam pupphitan" ti ārocayimso, so saparivāro "sālakīlam kiṭṭissāmīti"

[page 039]

#### 4. Chaddantajāta. (514.) 39

taṃ sālavanam gantvā ekaṃ supupphitam sālrukham kumbhena pahari. Tadā Cullasubhaddā uparivātapasse ṭhitā, tassā sarīre sukkhadaṇḍakamissāni purāṇapaṇṇāni c'; eva tambakipillikāni ca paṭimso. Mahāsubhaddā pana adhovātapasse ṭhitā, tassā sarīre pupphareṇukiṇṇjakkhapattāni paṭimso.

Cullasubhaddā "attano piyabhariyāya upari pupphareṇukiṇṇjakkhapattāni pātesi, mama sarīre sukkhadaṇḍakamissāni purāṇapaṇṇāni c'; eva tambakipillikāni ca, hotu jānissāmīti" Mahāsatte veraṃ bandhi. Aparam pi divasam nāgarājā saparivāro nahānatthāya Chaddantadahaṃ otari, atha dve taruṇāgā soṇḍehi usirakalāpe gahetvā Kelāsakūṭam majjantā viya nahāpesum, tasmim nahātvā uttiṇṇe dve kaṇeruyo nahāpesum, tāpi uttarivā M-assa santike aṭṭhamso. Tato aṭṭhasahassanāgā saram otarivā udakakīlam kiṭṭivā sarato nānapupphāni āharivā rajatathūpaṃ alamkarontā viya M-am alamkarivā pacchā dve kaṇeruyo alamkarimso. Ath'; eko hatthi sare vicaranto sattuddayamahāpadumam labhitvā āharivā M-assa adāsi. So taṃ soṇḍāya gahetvā reṇum kumbhe okiritvā jeṭṭhikāya Mahāsubhaddāya adāsi. Taṃ disvā itarā "idam pi sattuddayamahāpadumam attano piyabhariyāya eva dadāti na mayhan" ti puna pi tasmim veraṃ bandhi. Ath'; ekadivasam B-tte madhuraphalāni c'; eva bhisamuḷālāni ca pokkharamadhunā yojetvā pañcasate paccekabuddhe bhojente Cullasubhaddā attanā laddhaphalāphalam paccekabuddhānam datvā "ito dāni cavitvā Maddarājakule nibbattivā Subhaddā nāma rājakaṇṇā hutvā vayappattā Bārāṇasiraṇṇo aggamaheśibhāvam patvā tassa piyā manāpā taṃ attano rucim kāretum samatthā hutvā tassa ācikkhitvā ekaṃ luddakam pesetvā imaṃ hatthim visapītena kaṇḍena vijjhāpetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā chabbanṇaramsī vissajjente yamakadante āhārapetum samatthā homīti" patthanam ṭhapesi.

[page 040]



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tato paṭṭhāya gocaraṃ agahetvā sussitvā nacirass'; eva kālaṃ katvā Maddaraṭṭhe rājamahesiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti, Subhaddā ti 'ssā nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Atha naṃ vayappattam Bārāṇasirañño adamaṃsu, sā tassa piyā ahosi manāpā soḷasannam itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhikā, jātissaraññānaṃ paṭilabhi. Sā cintesi: "samiddhā me patthanā, idāni tassa nāgassa yamakadante āhārāpessāmīti" Tato sarīraṃ telena makkhetvā kiliṭṭhavatthaṃ nivāsetvā gilānākāraṃ dassetvā mañcake nipajji. Rājā "kuhiṃ Subhaddā" ti vatvā "gilānā" ti sutvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nisīditvā tassā piṭṭhiṃ parimajjanto paṭhamam g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).1: Kin nu socasi anujjaṅgi, paṇḍu sī varavaṇṇini,  
milāyasi visālakkhi, mālā va parimadditā ti. || Ja\_XVI:97 ||

Tattha anujjaṅgīti kañcanasannibhasarīre, mālā va parimadditā ti hatthehi parimadditapadumamālā viya.  
Taṃ sutvā sā itaraṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).2: Dohaḷo me mahārāja supinanten'; upaccagā,  
na so sulabharūpo va yādiso mama dohaḷo ti. || Ja\_XVI:98 ||

Tattha na so ti yādiso mama supinanteṇa upaccagā supinaṃ passantiyā mayā diṭṭho dohaḷo so sulabharūpo viya na hoti dullabho so. mayhaṃ pana taṃ alabhantiyā jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti avoca.

Taṃ sutvā rājā gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).3: Ye keci mānusā kāmā idhalokasmiṃ nandane  
sabbe te pacurā mayhaṃ, ahan te dammi dohaḷan ti. || Ja\_XVI:99 ||

Tattha pacurā ti bahū sulabhā.

Taṃ sutvā devī "mahārāja, dullabho mama dohaḷo, na naṃ idāni kathemi, yāvatakā pana vo vijite luddā te sabbe sannipātāpetha,

[page 041]

4.Chaddantajātaka.(514) 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesam majjhe kathessāmīti" dīpentī anantaraṃ g. ā.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).4: Luddā deva samāyantu ye keci vijite tava,  
etesam aham akkhissaṃ yādiso mama dohaḷo ti. || Ja\_XVI:100 ||

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sirigabbhā nikkhamitvā "'yāvatikā tiyojanasatike Kāsiraṭṭhe luddā te sabbe sannipātentū'; 'ti bheriṇī carāpethā" 'ti amacce āṇāpesi, te tathā akaṃsu.

Nacirass'; eva Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino luddā yathābalaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā āgatabhāvaṃ rañño ārocāpesuṃ, te sabbe pi saṭṭhisahassamattā ahesuṃ. Rājā tesam āgatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā vātapāne ṭhito hatthaṃ pasāretvā tesam āgatabhāvaṃ deviyā kathento

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).5: Ime te luddakā devī katahatthā visāradā  
vanaññū ca migaññū ca, mama te cattaḷvitā ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:101 ||

---

---

Tattha ime te ti ye tvaṃ sannipātāpesi ime te, katah atthā ti vijjhanachedane sukatahatthā kusalā susikkhitā, visāradā ti nibbhayā, vanaññū ca migaññā cā 'ti vanāni ca mige ca jānanti, mama te ti sabbe pite mama cattajīvītā, yam ahaṃ icchāmi tam karontīti.

Taṃ sutvā devī te āmantetvā itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).6: Luddaputtā nisāmetha yāvanti; ettha samāgatā:

chabbisānaṃ gajaṃ setaṃ addasaṃ supineni; ahaṃ,  
tassa dantehi me attho, alābhe n'; atthi jīvitāni ti. || Ja\_XVI:102 ||

Tattha nisāmethā ti suṇātha, chabbisānaṃ ti chabbasānaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā luddaputtā

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).7: Na no pitunnaṃ na pitāmahānaṃ

dittho suto kuṅjaro chabbisāno

[page 042]

42 XVI. Tiṃsanīpāta

yam addasā supine rājaputti,  
akkāhi no yādiso hatthināgo ti bhāsimsu. || Ja\_XVI:103 ||

Tattha pitunnaṃ ti karaṇatthe sāmivacanaṃ, i. v. h.: n'; eva amhākaṃ pitūhi na pitāmahehi evarūpo kuṅjaro diṭṭhapubbo pageva amhehi, tasmā attanā diṭṭhalakkhaṇavasena akkhāhi no yādiso tayā diṭṭho hatthināgo ti.

Anantaraṃ gāthāpi tehi yeva vuttā:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).8: Disā catasso vidisā catasso (vol. I p. 401)

uddhaṃ adho, dasa disā imāyo,  
katamaṃ disaṃ tiṭṭhati nāgarājā  
yam addasā supine chabbisānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XVI:104 ||

Tattha disā ti disā, katamaṃ ti etāsu disāsu katamāya disāya.

Evaṃ vutte Subhaddā sabbe ludde oloketvā tesāṃ antare patthaṭapādaṃ bhattapuṭasadisajamghaṃ mahājānaṃ mahāphāsukaṃ bahalamassaṃ tambadāṭhikaṃ nibbidhapiṅgalaṃ dussaṇṭhānaṃ bhībhacchaṃ sabbesaṃ matthakamatthakena paññāyamānaṃ M-assa pubbe verimā Sonuttaraṃ nāma nesādaṃ disvā "esa mama vacanaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissatīti" rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā taṃ ādāya sattabhūmakapāsādassa uparimatalaṃ āruya uttarasīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā Uttarahimavantābhimukhaṃ hatthaṃ pasāretvā catasso gāthā āthāsi.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).9: Ito ujumuttariyaṃ disāyaṃ

atikamma so satta giri brahante  
Suvanṇapassa nāma giri ulāro  
supupphito kimpurisānuciṇṇo. || Ja\_XVI:105 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).10: Āruya selaṃ bhavanaṃ kinnarānaṃ

olokaya pabbatapādamūlaṃ,

---

---

[page 043]

4. Chaddantajāataka (514.) 43

atha dakkhasī meghasamānavaṇṇaṃ  
nigrodharājaṃ aṭṭhasahasapādaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:106 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).11: Tath'; acchatī kuñjaro chabbisāṇo  
sabbaseto duppasaho parehi,  
rakkhanti naṃ aṭṭhasahasanaṅgā  
Isādantā vātajavappahārino. || Ja\_XVI:107 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).12: Tiṭṭhanti te bhimūla passasantā,  
kuppanti vātassa pi eritassa,  
manussabhūtaṃ pana tattha disvā  
bhasmaṃ kareyyaṃ, nāssa rajo pi tassā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:108 ||

Tattha ito ti imamahā ṭhānā, uttariyan ti uttarāyaṃ, uḷāro ti mahā itarehi chahi pabbatehi uccataro, olokayā 'ti olokeyyāsī, tatthacchatīti tasmiṃ nigrodharukkhamūle gimhasamaye udakavātaṃ sampañcchanto tiṭṭhati, duppasaho ti aññe taṃ upagantvā pasayhakāraṃ kātuṃ samatthā nāma n'; atthīti duppasaho parehi, Isādantā ti rathīsāsamānadantā, vātajavappahārino ti vātajaveṇa gantvā paccāmitte paharaṇasīlā, bhīmūlā ti bhīṃsanakamahāsaddā nibaddhaṃ assāsaṃ muñcantā, eritassā 'ti vātassa yaṃ saddānubaddhaṃ eritaṃ calanaṃ kampanaṃ tassa pi kuppanti evaṃ pharuṣaṃ, nāssā 'ti tassa nāsāvātena viddhaṃsitvā bhasmaṃ katassa tassa rajo pi na bhavyeṃ.

Taṃ sutvā Sonuttaro; maraṇabhayaabhīto

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).13: Bahū h'; ime rājakulamhi santi  
pilandhanā jātarūpassa devī

[page 044]

44 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

muttā maṇī veluriyāmayā ca,  
kiṃ kāhasī dantapilandhanena,  
udāhu ghātessasi luddaputte ti āha. || Ja\_XVI:109 ||

Tattha pilandhanā ti ābharaṇāni, veluriyāmayā ti veluriyāmayāni, ghātessasīti udāhu pilandhanapadesena luddaputte ghātāpetukāmāsīti pucchati.

Tato devī gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).14: Sā issitā dukkhitā c'; asmi ludda,  
uddhañ ca sussāmi anussarantī,  
karohi me luddaka etaṃ atthaṃ,  
dassāmi te gāmavarāni pañcā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:110 ||

Tattha sā ti sā ahaṃ, anussarantīti tena vāraṇena mayi kataṃ varaṃ anussaramānā, dassāmi te ti etasmiṃ te atthe nipphādite saṃvacchare satahasassuṭṭhānake pañca gāme dadāmi.

---

---

Evañ ca pana vatvā "samma luddaka 'ahaṃ etaṃ chaddantahatthiṃ mārāpetvā yamakadante āharāpetuṃ samatthā homīti"; paccekabuddhānaṃ dānaṃ datvā patthanaṃ ṭhapesiṃ, mayā supinantena diṭṭhan nāma n'; atthi, sā pana mayā patthitapatthanā samijjhissati, tvaṃ gacchanto mā bhāyīti" taṃ samassāsesi. So "sādhu ayyo" ti tassā vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā "tena hi me pākaṭaṃ katvā tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ kathehīti" pucchanto

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).15: Katth'; acchaṭi kattha-m-upeti ṭhānaṃ,  
vīthi 'ssa kā nahānatassa hoti,  
kathaṃ hi so nahāyati nāgarājā,  
kathaṃ vijānemu gatiṃ gajassā 'ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:111 ||

Tattha katthacchaṭīti kattha vasati, katthamupeti ṭhānaṃ ti kattha ṭiṭṭhaṭīti attho, vīthissa kā ti tassa nahānatassa kā vīthi hoti, kataramaggena nāma gacchaṭīti, kathaṃ vijānemū 'ti tayā akathite mayaṃ kathaṃ tassa gajassa gatiṃ vijānissāma, tasmā kathehi no ti attho.

[page 045]

#### 4. Chaddantajātaḥ. (514.) 45

Tato sā jātissaraññāṇena paccakkhato diṭṭhaṭṭhānaṃ tassa ācikkhantī dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).16: Tatth'; eva sā pokkharāṇi adūre  
rammā sutitthā ca mahodikā ca  
sompupphitā bhamaragaṇānuciṇṇā,  
ettha hi so nahāyati nāgarājā. || Ja\_XVI:112 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).17: Sīsaṃ nahāto uppalamālabhārī  
sabbaseto puṇḍarīkattacaṃgī  
āmodamāno gacchaṭi [san] nicketaṃ  
purakkhatvā mahesiṃ sabbabhaddaṃ ti. || Ja\_XVI:113 ||

Tattha tatthevā 'ti tassa vasanaṭṭhāne yeva, pokkharāṇīti Chaddantadaḥam sandhāyāha, sampupphitā ti duvidhehi kumudehi tividhehi uppalehi pañcavaṇṇehi ca padumeḥi samantato pupphitā, ettha hi so ti so nāgarājā ettha Chaddantadahe nahāyati, uppalamālabhārīti uppalaḍḍānaṃ jalajathalajānaṃ pupphānaṃ mālaṃ bhāranto, puṇḍarīkattacaṃgīti puṇḍarīkasadisattacabhāvena odātena aṅgena samannāgato, āmodamāno ti āmoditapamodito, sannicketaṃ ti attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, purakkhatvā ti sabbabhaddaṃ nāma mahesiṃ purato katvā aṭṭhahi nāgasahashehi parivuto attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gacchaṭi.

Taṃ sutvā Sonuttaro "sādhu ayye, ahaṃ taṃ vāraṇaṃ māretvā dante āharissāmīti" sampaticchi. Ath'; assa sā tuṭṭhā sahasaṃ datvā "gehaṃ tāva gaccha, ito sattāhaccayena tattha gamissasīti" taṃ uyyojetvā kammāre  
p a k k o s ā p e t v ā " t ā t a a m h ā k a ṃ  
vāsipharasukuddālanikhādanamuṭṭhikaveḷugumbacchedanasatthiṇalāyanāsilohadaṇḍakhānukāyasiṃghātakehi  
attho, sabbaṃ sīghaṃ katvā āharā" 'ti āṇāpetvā cammakāre pakkosāpetvā "tāta amhākaṃ kumbhakāragāhikaṃ  
cammabhastaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, cammayottavarattahatthipādaupāhanacammachattehi pi no attho, sabbaṃ  
sīghaṃ katvā āharā 'ti āṇāpesi. Te ubho pi sabbāni tāni sīghaṃ katvā āharitvā adamsu.

[page 046]

46 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tassa pātheyyaṃ saṃvidahitvā araṇṣahitaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ upakaraṇaṃ ca baddhasattuādikaṃ pātheyyaṃ ca cammabhastāyaṃ pakkhipi, taṃ sabbaṃ pi kumbhabhāramattaṃ ahoṣi. Sonuttaro pi attano parivacchaṃ katvā sattame divase āgantvā deviṃ vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ sā "niṭṭhitaṃ te samma panthūpakaraṇaṃ, imaṃ tāva pasibbakaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti āha. So pana mahāthāmo pañcannaṃ hatthīnaṃ balaṃ dhāreti, tasmā taṃ pūpapasibbakaṃ viya ukkhipitvā upakacchantare ṭhapetvā rittahattho viya aṭṭhāsi.

Cullasubhaddā luddassa dārakānaṃ paribbayaṃ datvā rañño ācikkhitvā Sonuttaraṃ uyyojesi. So pi rājānaṃ ca deviṃ ca vanditvā rājanivesanā oruyha rathe ṭhapetvā mahantena parivārena nagarā nikkhamitvā gāmanigamaparamparāya paccantaṃ patvā jānapade nivattetvā paccantavāsīhi saddhiṃ araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā manussapathaṃ atikkamma paccantavāsīno pi nivattetvā ekako va gacchanto tiṃsayojanikaṃ maggaṃ dabbagahanaṃ kāsagahanaṃ tiṇagahanaṃ tulasigahanaṃ saragahanaṃ tirivacchagahanaṃ dīni chakaṇṭakagumbakagahanaṃ vettagahanaṃ omisakagahanaṃ naḷavanasaravanagahanaṃ sadisaṃ uragena pi dubbinivijjhaṃ ghanavanagahanaṃ rukkhagahanaṃ veḷugahanaṃ kalalagahanaṃ udakagahanaṃ pabbatagahanaṃ ti aṭṭhārasagahanaṃ paṭipāṭiyā patvā dabbagahanaṃ dīni asitena lāyitva tulasigahanaṃ dīni veḷugumbaccahedanasatthena chinditvā rukkhe pharasunā koṭṭetvā atimahante nikhādanena vijjhitvā maggaṃ karonto veḷuvane nisseṇiṃ katvā veḷugumbaṃ āruyha veḷuṃ chinditvā aparassa veḷugumbassa upari pātetvā veḷugumbamatthaken'; eva gantvā kalalagahane sukkhapaḍaraṃ attharivā tena gantvā aparaṃ attharivā itaraṃ khipitvā puna purato attharanto taṃ atikkamitvā doṇiṃ katvā tāya udakagahanaṃ taritvā pabbatapāde ṭhatvā ayasiṃghāṭakaṃ yottena bandhitvā uddhaṃ khipitvā pabbate laggāpetvā yottenāruyha vajiraggena lohadaṇḍena pabbataṃ vijjhitvā khāṇukaṃ koṭṭetvā tattha ṭhatvā siṃghāṭakaṃ ākaḍḍhitvā puna upari laggāpetvā tattha ṭhito cammayottaṃ olambetvā taṃ ādāya otarivā heṭṭhimakhāṇuke bandhitvā vāmahatthena yottaṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇahatthena muggaraṃ ādāya yottaṃ paharivā khāṇukaṃ niharitvā puna abhirūhati,

[page 047]

4.Chaddantajāṭaka (514.) 47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eten'; upāyena pabbatamatthakaṃ āruyha parato otaranto purimanayen'; eva paṭhamapabbatamatthake khāṇukaṃ koṭṭetvā cammapasibbake yottaṃ bandhitvā khāṇuke veṭhetvā sayam antopasibbake nisīditvā makkaṭakānaṃ makkaṭasuttavissajjanākārena yottaṃ viniveṭhento otari, cammachattena vātaṃ gāhāpetvā sakuṇo viya otaratīti pi vadanti yeva. Evaṃ tassā Subhaddāya vacanaṃ ādāya nagarā nikkhamitvā sattarasagahanaṃ atikkamitvā pabbatagahanaṃ patvā tarāpi cha pabbate atikkamitvā Suvāṇṇapassapabbatamatthakaṃ abhirūḷhabhāvaṃ ācikkhanto S. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).18: Tatth'; eva so uggahetvāna vākyam  
ādāya tūṇiṃ ca dhanuṃ ca luddo  
vitureyyati satta giri brahante  
Suvāṇṇapassaṃ nāma giriṃ uḷāraṃ. || Ja\_XVI:114 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).19: Āruyha selaṃ bhavanaṃ kinnarānaṃ  
olokayī pabbatapādamūlaṃ.  
tatth'; addasā meghasamānavāṇṇaṃ  
nigrodharājaṃ aṭṭhasahassapādaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:115 ||

[page 048]

48 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

---

---

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).20: Tatth'; addasā kuñjaraṃ chabbisāṇaṃ  
sabbasetaṃ duppasahaṃ parehi,  
rakkhanti naṃ aṭṭhasahassanāga  
isādantā vātajavappahāriṇo. || Ja\_XVI:116 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).21: Tatth'; addasā pokkharāṇiṃ adūre  
rammaṃ sutitthañ ca mahodikañ ca  
sarpupphitaṃ bhamaragaṇānuciṇṇaṃ  
yattha hi so nahāyati nāgarājā. || Ja\_XVI:117 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).22: Disvāna nāgassa gatiṃ ṭhitiñ ca  
vīthi 'ssa yā nahānagatassa hoti  
opātaṃ āgañchi anariyarūpo  
payojito cittavasānugāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:118 ||

Tattha so ti bhikkhave so luddo tatth'; eva sattabhūmikapāsādātaḥ ṭhitāya tassā vacanaṃ uggahetvā saratūṇīrañ ca mahādhanuñ ca ādāya pabbatagahanaṃ patvā kataro nu kho Suvannaṇapassapabbato nāmā 'ti satta mahāpabbate vitureyyāti tasmīṃ kāle tuletī tīreti, so evaṃ tīrento Suvannaṇapassaṃ nāma girivaraṃ disvā ayaṃ so bhavissatīti cintesi, olokayīti taṃ kinnarānaṃ bhavanabhūtaṃ pabbataṃ āruya Subhaddāya dinnasaññāvasena heṭṭhā olokesi, tatthā 'ti tasmīṃ pabbatapādamaḥle avidūre yeva taṃ nigrodhaṃ addasa, tatthā 'ti tasmīṃ nigrodhamūle ṭhitaṃ tatthā 'ti tatth'; eva antopabbate tassa nigrodhassa avidūre yattha so nahāyati taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ addasa, disvānā 'ti gāthāyaṃ Suvannaṇapassapabbatā oruya hatthīnaṃ gatakāle hatthipādakaupāhanaṃ āruya tassa nāgarāñño gataṭṭhānaṃ nibaddhavasanaṭṭhānāni upadhārento iminā maggena gacchati idha nahāyati nahāyitvā uttiṇṇo idha tiṭṭhatīti sabbaṃ disvā ahirikabhāvena anariyarūpo tāya cittavasānugāya payojito tasmā opātaṃ āgañchi paṭipajji, āvāṭaṃ khaṇīti attho.

Tatthāyaṃ anupubbikathā: so kira M-assa vasanokāsaṃ sattamāsādhikehi sattehi saṃvaccharehi sattadivasehi patvā vuttanayena tassa vasanokāsaṃ sallakkhetvā "idha āvāṭaṃ khaṇitvā tasmīṃ ṭhito vāraṇādhipatiṃ vijjhītvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmīti" vavatthapetvā araññaṃ pavisitvā thambhādīnaṃ atthāya rukkhe chinditvā dabbasambhāre sajjitvā hatthīsu nahānatthāya gatesu tassa ṭhānokāse mahākuddālena caturassaṃ āvāṭaṃ khaṇitvā uddhaṭapaṃsuṃ bījaṃ vapanto viya udake vikiritvā udukkhalapāsāṇānaṃ upari thambhe patiṭṭhāpetvā tulā ca kāce ca datvā padarāni attharitvā kaṇḍappamāṇaṃ chiddaṃ katvā upari paṃsuñ ca kacavarañ ca pakkhipitvā ekena passena attano pavisanaṭṭhānaṃ katvā evaṃ niṭṭhite āvāṭe paccūsakāle yeva paṭisīsakāṃ paṭimuñcītvā kāsāvāni paridahitvā saddhiṃ visapītena sallena dhanuṃ ādāya āvāṭaṃ otarītvā aṭṭhāsi.

[page 049]

4. Chaddantajāta. (514.) 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).23: Katvāna kāsūṃ phalakehi chādayi  
attānaṃ odhāya dhanuñ ca luddo,  
passāgataṃ puthusallena nāgaṃ  
samappayī dukkatakammakārīti vatvā || Ja\_XVI:119 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).24: Viddho ca nāgo koñcam anādi ghoram,  
sabbe va nāgā ninnadam ghorarūpam.  
tiṇaṅ ca kaṭṭhaṅ ca cuṇṇam karontā  
dhāvimsu te aṭṭhadisā samantato. || Ja\_XVI:120 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).25: Vadhissam etan ti parāmasanto  
kāsāvam addakkhi dhajam isīnam,  
dukkhena phuṭṭass'; udapādi saññā:  
arahaddhajo sabbhi avajjharūpo ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:121 ||

Tattha odhāyā 'ti odahitvā pavesetvā, passāgatan ti attano āvāṭassa passam āgataṃ, so kira dutiyadivase āgantvā nahātvā uṭṭiṇṇo tasmim mahāvisālamālake nāma padese aṭṭhāsi, ath'; assa sarīrato udakam nābhipadesena ogaḷitvā tena chiddena luddassa sarīre pati, tāya saññāya so M-assa āgantvā ṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā taṃ passāgataṃ puthunā sallena samappayi vijjhi, dukkatakammakāriti tassa M-assa kāyikacetāsikassa dukkhassa uppādanena dukkatassa kammassa kārakko, koñcamañāditī koñcamañādam kari, tassa kira taṃ sallam nābhiyā pavisitvā pihakādīni samcuṇṇitvā antāni chinditvā piṭṭhibhāgaṃ pharasunā phālentam viya uggantvā ākāse pakkhandi,

[page 050]

50 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhinnarajatakumbhato rajataṃ viya pahāramukhena lohitaṃ pagghari, balavavedanā uppajji, so vedanaṃ adhivāsetum asakkonto vedanāmatto sakalapabbataṃ eka ninnādam karonto tikkhattum mahantaṃ koñcamañādam nadi, sabbevā 'ti te pi sabbe aṭṭhasahassā nāgā taṃ saddam sutvā maraṇabhayaabhītā ghorarūpam ninadam, cuṇṇam karontā ti tena saddenāgantvā chaddantavāraṇam vedanāmatam disvā paccāmittam gaṇhissāmā 'ti tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅ ca cuṇṇavicuṇṇam karontā dhāvimsu, vadhissametan ti bhikkhave so chaddantavāraṇo disā pakkhantesu nāgesu Subhaddāya kaṇeruyā passe ṭhatvā sandhāretvā samassāsayaṃānāya vedanaṃ adhivāsetvā kaṇḍassa āgataṭṭhānam sallakkhento sace imaṃ puratthimadisādīhi āgataṃ bhavissa kumbhādīhi pavisitvā pacchimakāyādīhi nikkhamissati imaṃ pana nābhiṃ pavisitvā ākāsam pakkhantaṃ tasmā paṭhaviyaṃ ṭhitena vossatṭham bhavissatīti upadhāretvā ṭhitatṭhānam upaparikkhitukāmo ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissati Subhaddam aparetum {vaṭṭatīti} cintevā bhadda aṭṭhasahassanāgā mama paccāmittam pariyesantā disā pakkhantā tvam idha kiṃ karosīti vatvā deva aham tumhe sandhāretvā {samassāsenti} ṭhitā khamatha me ti tikkhattum padakkhiṇam katvā catūsu ṭhānesu vanditvā tāya ākāsam pakkhantāya bhūmiṃ pādaṅkhena pabari, padaram uppattitvā gataṃ, so chiddena olovento Sonuttaram disvā vadhissam etan ti cittaṃ rajatadāmavaṇṇam soṇḍam pavesetvā parāmasanto Buddhādīnam isīnam dhajam kāsāvam addakkhi, luddo kāsāvam M-assa hatthe ṭhapesi, so tam ukkhipitvā purato ṭhapesi, ath'; assa tena tatharūpenāpi dukkhena phuṭṭhassa arahaddhajo nāma sabbhi paṇḍitehi avajjharūpo aññadatthu sakkātabbo garukātabbo yevā ti ayaṃ saññā udapādi, so tena saddhiṃ sallapanto gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).26: Anikkasāvo kāsāvaṃ yo vattham paridahessati  
apeto damasaccena na so kāsāvam arahati. || Ja\_XVI:122 ||

(Dhp. 9-10. Jāt. II. 198|8 Therag. v. 969.)

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).27: Yo ca vantakāsāv'; assa sīlesu susamāhito

---

---

upeto damasaccena sa ve kāsāvam arahahīti. || Ja\_XVI:123 ||

Tass'; attho: samma luddaputta yo puriso rāgādīhi kasāvehi anikkasāvo indriyadamanena c'; eva vacīsaccena ca anupagato tehi guṇehi kāsāyarasapītaṃ kāsāvavattaṃ paridahati so taṃ kāsāvam nārahati, ananucchaviko so tassa vatthassa,

[page 051]

4. Chaddantajāataka. (514.) 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo pana tesam kāsāvānaṃ vantattā vantakasāvo assa sīlesu susamāhito suppatiṭṭhito paripuṇṇasīlācāro so etaṃ kāsāvam arahati nāmā 'ti.

Evaṃ vatvā M. tasmim cittaṃ nibbāpetvā "samma kimattaṃ tvaṃ maṃ vijjhi attano atthena udāhu aññena payojito sīti" pucchi.

Tam attham āvikaronto S.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).28: Samappito puthusallena nāgo

aduṭṭhacitto luddakaṃ ajjhabhāsi:

kimatthiyaṃ kissa vā samma hetu

mamaṃ vadhī kassa vāyaṃ payogo ti. || Ja\_XVI:124 ||

Tattha kimatthiyan ti āyatim kiṃ patthento, kissa va ti kissa hetu kena kāraṇena, kiṃ nāma tava mayā saddhim veran ti adhippāyo, kassa vā ti kassa vā aññassa ayaṃ payogo, kena payojito maṃ vadhīti attho.

Ath'; assa ācikkhanto luddo gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).29: Kāsissa rañño mahesī bhadante,

sā pūjitā rājakule Subhaddā

[sā] taṃ addasā sā ca mamaṃ asaṃsi,

dantehi attho ti ca maṃ avocā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:125 ||

Tattha pūjitā ti aggamahesiṭṭhānena pūjitā, addasā ti sā kira taṃ supinena addasa, asaṃsīti sā ca mama sakkāraṃ kāretvā Himavantapadese evarūpo nāma nāgo asukasmiṃ nāma ṭhāne vasīti ācikkhi, dantehīti tassa nāgassa chabbaṇṇaramsī samujjaladantā tehi mam'; attho pilandhanaṃ kātukāmo mhi te me āharā 'ti maṃ avoca.

Taṃ sutvā "idaṃ Cullasubhaddāya kamman" ti ṇatvā M. vedanaṃ adhvāsetvā "tassā mama dantehi attho n'; atthi, māretukāmatāya pana pahīṇīti" dīpento gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).30: Bahū hi me dantayugā ulārā

ye me pitunnam pi pitāmahānaṃ,

jānāti sā kodhanā rājaputtī,

vadhatthikā veram akāsi bālā. || Ja\_XVI:126 ||

[page 052]

52 XVI. Tiṃsarpāta

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).31: Uṭṭhehi tvaṃ ludda, khuraṃ gahetvā

---



---

dante ime chinda purā marāmi,  
vajjāsi taṃ kodhanaṃ rājaputtiṃ:  
nāgo hato, handa im'; assa dantā ti. || Ja\_XVI:127 ||

Tattha ime ti tassa kira pitupitāmahānaṃ dantā mā vinassim̐sū 'ti guhāya sannicitā, te sandhāya evam āha, jānānti bahunnaṃ vāraṇānaṃ idha sannicite dante jānāti, vadhatthikā ti kevalaṃ pana sā maṃ māretukāmā appamattā dosaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā attano veraṃ akāsi, evarūpena pharusakammena matthakaṃ pāpesi, khuraṇaṃ ti kakacaṃ, purā marāmīti yāva na marāmi, vajjāsīti vadeyyāsi, handa imassa dantā ti hato so mayā nāgo manoratho te matthakaṃ patto, gaṇha ime tassa dantā ti.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā nisinnaṭṭhānā uṭṭhāya kakacaṃ ādāya "dante chindissāmīti" tassa santikaṃ upagato. So pana ubbedhato aṭṭhāsītihattho pabbato viya apaviddho, ten'; assa so dantaṭṭhānaṃ na pāpuṇi. Atha M. kāyaṃ upanāmento hetṭhāsīsako nipajji, tadā nesādo M-assa rajatadāmasadisamaṃ soṇḍaṃ maddanto abhirūhitvā Kelāsakūte viya kumbhe ṭhatvā mukhakoṭimaṃsaṃ jānunaṃ paharivā anto pakkhipivā kumbhato oruyha kakacaṃ antomukhe pavesesi. M-assa balavavedanā uppajji, mukhaṃ lohiteṇa pūri. Nesādo ito c'; ito ca sañcārento kakacena chindituṃ na sakkhi. Atha naṃ M.

mukhato lohitaṃ chaḍḍetvā vedanaṃ adhvāsetvā "kiṃ samma chindituṃ na sakkosīti" pucchi. "Āma sāmīti" vutte M.

satim̐ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā "tena hi samma mama soṇḍaṃ ukkhipivā kakacakoṭiyaṃ gaṇhāpehi, mama sayamaṃ soṇḍaṃ ukkhipituṃ balaṃ n'; atthīti" āha. Nesādo tathā akāsi. M. soṇḍāya kakacaṃ gahetvā aparāparaṃ cālesi, dantā kaḷira viya chijjimsu. Atha ne āharāpetvā gaṇhitvā "samma luddaputta, ahaṃ ime dante tuyhaṃ dadamāno n'; eva "mayhaṃ appiyā"

[page 053]

4. Chaddantajātaka. (514.) 53

ti dammi na Sakkatta-Māratta-Brahmādiṃ patthento, imehi pana me dantehi satasahassaguṇena sabbaññaṭṭhānaṃ dantā va piyatarā, sabbaññaṭṭhānaṃ paṭivedhāya me idaṃ puññaṃ paccayo hotū" 'ti dante datvā "samma tvaṃ imaṃ ṭhānaṃ kittakena kālena āgato" ti pucchitvā "sattamāsasattadivasādhikehi sattaṃvaccharehīti" vutte "gaccha imesaṃ dantānaṃ ānubhāvena sattadivasabbhantare yeva Bārānasiyaṃ pāpuṇissasīti" vatvā tassa parittaṃ katvā uyyojesi, uyyojetvā ca pana anāgatesu yeva tesu nāgesu c'; eva Subhaddāya ca kālam akāsi.

Imam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).32: Uṭṭhāya so luddo khuraṃ gahetvā  
chetvāna dantāni gajuttamassa  
vaggū subhe appaṭṭime pathavyā  
ādāya pakkāmi tato hi khippan ti āha || Ja\_XVI:128 ||

Tattha vaggū ti vilāsavante, subhe ti sundare, appaṭṭime ti imissā puthuviyaṃ aññehi asadise.

Tasmiṃ pakkante nāgā paccāmittaṃ adisvā āgamiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).33: Bhayadditā nāgavadhena aṭṭā  
ye te nāgā aṭṭha disā vidhāvum̐  
adisva posamaṃ gajapaccamittaṃ  
paccāgamum̐ yena so nāgarājā ti āha. || Ja\_XVI:129 ||

---

---

Tattha bhayadditā ti maraṇabhayena upaddutā, aṭṭā ti dukkhitā, gajapaccamittan ti gajassa paccāmittaṃ, yena so ti yattha mahāvisālamālake so nāgarājā kālaṃ katvā Kelāsapabbato viya patito taṃ ṭhānaṃ paccāgamun ti attho.

[page 054]

54 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Tehi saddhiṃ Subbhaddāpi āgatā, te sabbe tattha roditvā kanditvā M-assa kulūpakapaccekabuddhānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "bhante tumhākaṃ paccayadāyako visasallena viddho kālakato, sīvathikadassanaṃ assa āgacchathā" 'ti vadiṃsu Pañcasatāpi paccekabuddhā ākāsenāgantvā mālake. otariṃsu.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe dve taruṇanāgā nāgarañño saṃraṃ dantehi ukkhipitvā paccekabuddhe vandāpetvā citakaṃ āropetvā jhāpayiṃsu. Paccekabuddhā sabbarattiṃ ālāhane sajjhāyam akaṃsu. Aṭṭhasahassā nāgā ālāhanaṃ nibbāpetvā nahātvā Subhaddaṃ purato katvā attano vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ gamiṃsu

Etam atthaṃ pakāseto S.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).34: Te tattha kanditvā roditva nāgā

sīse sake paṃsukaṃ okiritvā

agamaṃsu te sabbe sakaṃ nicketaṃ

purakkhatvā mahesiṃ sabbabhaddan ti ā. || Ja\_XVI:130 ||

Tattha paṃsukan ti ālāhanapaṃsukaṃ.

Sonuttaro pi appatte yeva sattame divase dante ādāya Bāraṇasiṃ pāvisi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto S.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).35: Ādāya dantāni gajuttamassa

vaggū subhe appaṭṭime pathavyā

suvanṇarājāhi samantamodare

so luddako Kāsipurāṃ upāgami,

upanesi so rājakaññāya dante:

nāgo hato, handa im'; assa dantā ti. || Ja\_XVI:131 ||

Tattha suvanṇarājāhi suvanṇaraṃsihi, samantamodare ti samantato obhāsente, sakalavanasaṇḍaṃ suvanṇavaṇṇaṃ viya karonte, upanesīti Chaddantavāraṇassa chabbaṇaraṃsī viya vissajjamāne yamakadante ādāya āgacchāmi nagaraṃ alaṃkārapetū 'ti deviyā sāsanaṃ pesetvā tāya rañño ārocetvā devanagare viya nagare alaṃkārapite Sonuttaro pi nagaraṃ pavisitvā pāsādaṃ āruya dante upanesi.

[page 055]

4. Chaddantajāta. (514.) 55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Upanetvā ca pana "ayye yassa kira tumhe appamattakaṃ dosaṃ hadaye karittha so nāgo mayā hato mato" ti "Matabhāvaṃ me āroceyyāsīti" āha. "Tassa matabhāvaṃ jānātha, ime tassa dantā" ti dante adāsi. Sā M-assa chabbaṇaraṃsivicitte dante maṇitālavaṇṇena gahetvā ūrūsu ṭhapetvā purimabhava attano piyasāmikassa dante oloketi "evarūpaṃ nāma sobhaggappattaṃ vāraṇaṃ visapītena sallena jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā dante chinditvā

---

āgato" ti M-aṃ anussarantī sokaṃ uppādetvā adhvāsetuṃ nāsakkhi, ath'; assā tatth'; eva hadayaṃ phali, taṃ divasaṃ eva kālaṃ akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ-pakāsento S.

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).36: Disvāna dantāni gajuttamassa  
bhattu-ppiyassa purimāya jātiyā  
tatth'; eva tassā hadayaṃ aphāli,  
ten'; eva sā kālaṃ akāsi bālā ti āha. || Ja\_XVI:132 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).37: Sambodhipatto va mahānubhāvo  
sitaṃ akāsi parisāya majjhe,  
pucchiṃsu bhikkhū suvimuttacittā,  
nākāraṇe pātukaronti buddhā. || Ja\_XVI:133 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).38: Yam addasātha dahariṃ kumāriṃ  
kāsāya vatthaṃ anagāriyañ carantiṃ  
sā kho tadā rājakaññā ahoṣi,  
ahaṃ tadā nāgarājā ahoṣiṃ. || Ja\_XVI:134 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).39: Ādāya dantāni gajuttamassa  
vaggū subhe appaṭṭime pathavyā

[page 056]

56 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta

Yo luddako kāsipuram upāgami  
so kho tadā Devadatto ahoṣi. || Ja\_XVI:135 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).40: Anāvasūram cirarattasamṣitaṃ  
uccāvacaṃ caritaṃ idaṃ purāṇam  
vītaddaro vītasoko visallo  
sayam abhiññāya abhāsi Buddho. || Ja\_XVI:136 ||

Ja\_XVI.4(=514).41: Aham vo tena kālena ahoṣiṃ tattha bhikkhavo  
nāgarājā tadāhoṣiṃ, evaṃ dhāretha jātakan ti || Ja\_XVI:137 ||

imā gāthā Dasabalassa guṇe vaṇṇentehi dhammasaṃgāyikattherehi ṭhapitā.

Tattha sitaṃ akāsīti āvuso sambodhipatto S. mahānubhāvo alaṃkatadhammāsane parisamajjhe nisinno ekadivasaṃ sitaṃ akāsi, na akāraṇe ti bhante buddhā nāma akāraṇe sitaṃ na karonti tumhehi ca sitaṃ kena nu kho kāranena taṃ katan ti mahākhiñāsavā bhikkhū pucchiṃsu, yamaddasāthā 'ti evaṃ puṭṭho āvuso S. attano sitakāraṇam ācikkhanto ekaṃ danarabhikkhuniṃ dassetvā evam āha: bhikkhave yaṃ etaṃ daharam yobbanappattaṃ kumāriṃ kāsāyavatthaṃ anagāriyaṃ upetaṃ pabbajitvā imasmiṃ sāsane carantiṃ addasātha passatha sā tadā visapītasallena nāgaṃ gantvā vadhehīti Sonuttaram pesetvā rājakaññā ahoṣi tena gantvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpito aham tadā nāgarājā ahoṣin ti attho, Devadatto ti bhikkhave idāni Devadatto tadā so luddo ahoṣi, anāvasūran ti na avasuraṃ anattaṃ gatasuriyan ti attho, cirarattasamṣitan ti ito ciraratte anekavassakoṭimatthake samṣitaṃ caritaṃ anuciṇṇam, i. v. h: āvuso ito anekavassakoṭimatthake samṣaritam pi

---

---

pubbaṅhe kataṃ taṃ divasaṃ eva sāyaṅhe saranto viya attano caritavasena uccaṃ tāya rājadhītāya ca Sonuttarassa ca carita tavasena nīcattā uccānīcacaritaṃ idaṃ purāṇaṃ rāgādīnaṃ darānaṃ vīgatatāya vītaddaro ñātīdhanasokādīnaṃ abhāvena vītasoko rāgasallādīnaṃ vīgatattā visallo attanā jānītvā Buddhho abhāsi, ahaṃ vo ti ettha vo ti nipātamattaṃ, bhikkhave ahaṃ tena kālena tatta Chaddantadahe ahosin ti attho, nāgarājā ti bhonto va na añño koci tadā homi, attha kho nāgarājā homīti attho, evaṃ dhārethā 'ti tumhe etaṃ jātakaṃ evaṃ dhārethā pariyāpuṇātha.

[page 057]

5. Sambhavajātaka. (515). 57

Imaṃ ca pana desanaṃ sutvā bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ, sā pana bhikkhunī pacchā vipassitvā arahattaṃ pattā ti. ChaddantaJātakaṃ.

5. Sambhavajātaka.

Rajjañca paṭipannasmā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. paññāpāramiṃ ā. k. Paccuppannavatthuṃ Mahāummaggajātaka avibhavissati.

Atīte pana Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Dhanañjayakorabyo nāma rajjaṃ kāreti. Tassa Sucīrato nāma brāhmaṇo purohito atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi. Rājā dānādīni puññāni karonto dhammena rajjaṃ anusāsi. So ekādivasaṃ dhammayāgaṃ nāma pañhaṃ abhisamkharitvā Sucīrataṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āsane nisīdāpetvā sakkāraṃ katvā pañhaṃ pucchanto catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).1: Rajjañ ca paṭipann'; asmā adhipacca. Sucīrata,  
mahattaṃ pattum icchāmi vijetaṃ paṭhaviṃ imaṃ || Ja\_XVI:138 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).2: Dhammena no adhammena, adhammo me na ruccati,  
kicco va dhammo carito rañño hoti Sucīrata, || Ja\_XVI:139 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).3: Idha c'; evāninditā yena pecca yena aninditā  
Yasaṃ devamanussesu yena pappomu brāhmaṇa. || Ja\_XVI:140 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).4: Yo 'ham atthañ ca dhammañ ca kattum icchāmi brāhmaṇa  
taṃ tvaṃ atthaṃ ca dhammañ ca  
brāhmaṇ'; akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XVI:141 ||

Tattha rajjan ti ācariya mayaṃ imasmiṃ sattayojanike Indapattanagare rajjañ ca tiyojanasatike Kururaṭṭhe issariyabbāvasaṃkhātāṃ adhipaccañ ca paṭipannā adhigatā, mahattaṃ ti idāni mahantabhāvaṃ pattum icchāmi, vijetaṃ ti imaṃ paṭhaviṃ dhammena abhibhavituṃ ajjhottharituṃ icchāmi, kicco vā 'ti avasesajanehi rañño va dhammo kicco karanīyataro, rājānuvattako hi loko, so tasmīṃ dhammike sabbo dhammiko hoti, tasmā esa dhammo rañño va kicco ti, idha cavaninditā ti yena mayaṃ idhaloke ca paraloke ca aninditā,

[page 058]

58 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yena pappomū 'ti yena mayaṃ nirayādīsu anibhattitvā devesu ca manussesu ca yasaṃ issariyaṃ sobhaggaṃ pāpuṇeyyāma taṃ kāraṇaṃ kathehīti, yo han ti brāhmaṇo yo ahaṃ phalavipākasaṃkhātāṃ atthañ ca tassa atthassa hetubhūtaṃ dhammañ

---

---

ca kattum samādāya vattitum uppādetuñ ca icchāmi, tam tvañ ti tam tassa mayham tvañ sukhen'; eva nibbānagāmi maggañ āruya appaṭṭisandhikabhāvañ patthentassa tam atthañ ca dhammañ ca pucchito akkhāhi me pākaṭaṃ katvā kathehiti brāhmaṇaṃ dhammayāgapañhañ pucchi.

Ayañ pana pañho gambhīro Buddhavisayo, sabbaññubuddham ev'; etañ pucchitum yuttañ, tasmim asati sabbaññutaññānapariyesakaṃ Bodhisattañ. Sucīrato pana attano abodhisattatāya pañhañ kathetum nāsakkhi asakkonto ca pañḍitamānañ akatvā attano asamatthabhāvañ kathento

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).5: Nāññatra Vidhurā rāja etad akkhātum arahati  
yañ tvañ atthañ ca dhammañ ca  
kattum icchasi khattiyā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:142 ||

Tass'; attho: avisayo esa mahārāja pañho mādisānañ, ahañ hi n'; ev'; assa ādiñ na pariyosānañ passāmi, andhakāraṃ pavittu viya homi, Bārāṇasirañño pana purohito Vidhuro nāma brāhmaṇo atthi so etañ ācikkheyya, tam ṭhapetvā yañ tvañ atthañ ca dhammañ ca kātum icchasi etad akkhātum na añño arahatīti.

Rājā tassa vacanañ sutvā "tena hi brāhmaṇa khippaṃ tassa santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti pañṇākāraṃ datvā tam pesetukāmo

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).6: Ehi kho pahito gaccha Vidhurassa upantikaṃ,  
nikkham imañ suvaṇṇassa haraṃ gaccha Sucīrata,  
abhihāraṃ imañ dajjā atthadhammānusatthiyā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:143 ||

Tattha upantikañ ti santikaṃ, nikkhañ ti pañcadasasuvaṇṇā eko nikkho, ayañ pana rattasuvaṇṇassa nikkhasahassaṃ datvā evaṃ āha, imañ dajjā ti tena imasmim dhammayāgapañhe kathite tassā atthadhammānusatthiyā abhihāraṃ pūjañ karonto imañ nikkhasahassaṃ dadeyyāsīti.

[page 059]

5Sambhavajātaka. (515.) 59

Evañ ca pana vatvā pañhavissajjanassa likhanatthāya sataśahassagghaṇikaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭaṃ gamanatthāya yānañ parivāraṭṭhāya balakāyañ tañ ca pañṇākāraṃ datvā tam khaṇañ ñeva uyyojesi. So Indapattanagarā nikkhamitvā ujukam eva Bārāṇasiṃ agantvā yattha yattha pañḍitā vasanti sabbāni tāni ṭhānāni upasaṃkamtivā sakala-Jambudīpe pañhañ vissajjetāraṃ alabhitvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ patvā ekasmim ṭhāne nivāsaṃ gahetvā katipayehi saddhim pātarāsaṃ bhuñjanavelāya Vidhurassa nivesanañ gantvā āgatabhāvañ ārocāpetvā tena pakkosāpito tam sake ghare bhuñjamānañ addasa.

Tam atthañ pakāsento S. sattamañ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).7: Sv-ādhippāgā Bhāradvājo Vidhurassa upantikaṃ.  
tam addasa mahābrahmā asamānañ sake ghare ti. || Ja\_XVI:144 ||

Tattha svādhippāgā ti so Bhāradvājagotto Sucīrato adhippāgato ti attho, mahābrahmā ti mahābrāhmaṇo, asamānañ ti bhuñjamānañ.

So pana tassa bālasahāyako ekācariyakule ugghatisippo, tasmā tena saddhim ekato bhuñjitvā bhattakiccapariyosāne sukhanisino "samma kimatthañ āgato sīti" puṭṭho āgamanakāraṇaṃ ācikkhanto atṭhamañ g. ā.

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).8: Rañño 'hañ pahito dūto Korabyassa yasassino,

---

---

'atthaṃ dhammañ ca pucchesi'; icc-abravi Yudhiṭṭhilo,  
taṃ tvaṃ atthañ ca dhammañ ca  
Vidhur'; akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XVI:145 ||

Tattha rañño ti ahaṃ rañño Korabyassa yasassino dūto. pahito ti tena pesito idhāgamiṃ, pucchesi so Yudhiṭṭhilagotto Dhanañjayarājā maṃ dhammayāgapañhaṃ nāma pucchi, ahaṃ kathetuṃ asakkonto tvaṃ sakkhissasīti ñatvā tassāroccesiṃ, so paṇṇākāraṃ datvā pañhaṃ pucchānattāya maṃ tava santikaṃ pesento Vidhurassa santikaṃ gantvā imassa pañhassa atthañ {ca} pāḷidhammañ ca puccheyyāsīti iti abravi. taṃ tvaṃ idāni mayā pucchito akkhāhīti.

[page 060]

60 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Tadā pana so brāhmaṇo "mahājanassa cittaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" Gaṅgaṃ pidahanto viya vinicchayaṃ vicāreti, nāssa pañhavissajjane okāso atthi.

So taṃ atthaṃ ācikkhanto navamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).9: Gaṅgaṃ me pidahissanti, na naṃ sakkomi brāhmaṇa  
apidhetuṃ mahāsindhuṃ, taṃ kathaṃ so bhavissati,  
na te sakkomi akkhātuṃ  
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca pucchito ti. || Ja\_XVI:146 ||

Tass'; attho: brāhmaṇa mayhaṃ mahājanassa nānācittagatisaṃkhātaṃ gaṅgaṃ pidahissanti, vyāpāro uppanno, taṃ ahaṃ mahāsindhuṃ apidhetuṃ na sakkomi, tasmā kathaṃ so okāso bhavissati yasmiṃ te ahaṃ pañhe vissajjeyaṃ, iti cittekaggatañ c'; eva okāsañ ca alabhanto na te sakkomi akkhātuṃ atthaṃ dhammañ ca pucchito ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "putto me paṇḍito mayā ñāṇavantataro, so te vyākarissati, tassa santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti vatvā dasamaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).10: Bhadrakāro ca me putto oraso mama atrajo,  
taṃ tvaṃ atthañ ca dhammañ ca  
gantvā pucchassu brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:147 ||

Tattha oraso ti ure saṃvaddho, atrajo ti attano jāto.

Taṃ sutvā Sucīrato Vidhurassa gharā nikkhamitvā Bhadrakārassa bhuttaṭṭārasassa attano parisāya majjhe nisinnakāle nivesanaṃ agamāsi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. ekādasamaṃ g. āha:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).11: Sv-ādhippāgā Bhāradvājo Bhadrakārass'; upantikaṃ,  
taṃ addasa mahābrahmā nisinnaṃ samhi vesmanīti. || Ja\_XVI:148 ||

Tattha vesmanīti ghare.

So tattha gantvā Bhadrakāramāṇavena katāsanābhīhārasakkāro nisīditvā āgamanakāraṇaṃ puṭṭho dvādasamaṃ g. āha:

---

---

[page 061]

5. Sambhavajātaka (515.) 61

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).12: Rañño 'haṃ pahito dūto Koravyassa yasassino,  
'atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca pucchasi'; icc-abravi Yudhiṭṭhilo,  
taṃ tvam atthaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca  
Bhadrakāra brāvihi me ti. || Ja\_XVI:149 ||

Atha naṃ Bhadrakāro "tāta ahaṃ imesu divasesu paradārakakamme abhiniviṭṭho, cittaṃ me vyākulaṃ, tena ty-āhaṃ vissajjetuṃ na sakkhissāmi, mayhaṃ pana kaniṭṭho Sañjayakumāro mayā. visadañāṇataro, taṃ pucchā, so te taṃ pañhaṃ vissajjessatīti" tassa santikaṃ pesetuṃ dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).13: Maṃsakācaṃ avahāya godhaṃ anupatāmi'; ahaṃ,  
na te sakkomi akkhātuṃ atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca pucchito. || Ja\_XVI:150 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).14: Sañjāyo nāma me bhātā kaniṭṭho me Sucīrata,  
taṃ tvam atthaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca  
gantvā pucchassu brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:151 ||

Tattha maṃsakācaṃ ti yathā nāma puriso thūlamigamaṃsaṃ kācenadāya gacchanto antaramagge godhapotakaṃ disvā maṃsakācaṃ chaḍḍetvā taṃ anubandheyya evam evaṃ attano ghare vasantiṃ bhariyaṃ chaḍḍetvā parassa rakkhitagopitaṃ itthiṃ anubandhanto homīti dīpento evam āha.

So tasmim yeva khāṇe Sañjayassa nivesanaṃ gantvā tena katasakkāro āgamanakāraṇaṃ puṭṭho ācikkhi.  
Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento S. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).15: Sv-adhippāgā Bhāradvājo Sañjayassa upantikaṃ,  
tam addassa mahābrāhmā nisinnaṃ sa [mhi] parīsati. || Ja\_XVI:152 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).16: Rañño 'haṃ pahito dūto Koravyassa yasassino,  
'atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca pucchasi'; icc-abravi Yudhiṭṭhilo.  
taṃ tvam atthaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca Sañjay'; akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XVI:153 ||

Sañjayakumāro pi pana tadā paradāraṃ eva sevati, ath'; assa "so ahaṃ tāta paradāraṃ sevāmi, sevanto ca Gaṃgaṃ taritvā paratīraṃ gacchāmi,

[page 062]

62 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ maṃ sāyaṃ ca pāto ca nadiṃ tarantaṃ maccu gilati nāma, tena me cittaṃ vyākulaṃ, na ty-āhaṃ ācikkhituṃ sakkhissāmi, kaniṭṭho pana me Sambhavakumāro nāma atthi jātiyā sattavassiko mayā sataguṇena sahassaguṇena adhikañāṇo, so te ācikkhissati, gacchā taṃ pucchā" 'ti.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).17: Sadā maṃ gilati maccu sāyaṃ pāto Sucīrata,  
na te sakkomi akkhātuṃ atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca pucchito. || Ja\_XVI:154 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).18: Sambhavo nāma me bhātā kaniṭṭho me Sucīrato.  
taṃ tvaṃ atthañ ca dhammañ ca  
gantvā pucchassu brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:155 ||

Taṃ sutvā Sucīrato "ayaṃ pañho imasmiṃ loke abbhuto bhavissati, imaṃ vissajjetuṃ samattho nāma n';  
atthi, maññe" ti cintetvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).19: Abbhuto vata bho dhammo, nāyaṃ asmāka ruccati,  
tayo janā pitā puttā te su paññāya no vidu. || Ja\_XVI:156 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).20: Na taṃ sakkotha akkhātuṃ atthaṃ dhammañ ca pucchitā,  
kathan nu daharo jaññā atthaṃ dhammañ ca pucchito ti. || Ja\_XVI:157 ||

Tattha nāyan ti ayaṃ pañhadhammo abbhuto, imaṃ kathetuṃ samathena nāma na bhavitabbaṃ, tasmā yan  
tvaṃ kumāraṃ kathessatīti vadesi nāyaṃ amhākaṃ ruccati, te sū 'ti ettha sukāro nipātamattaṃ, pitā Vidhuro  
putto Bhadrakāro ca Sañjayo cā 'ti te pi me tayo pitā puttā paññāya imaṃ dhammaṃ no vidu na vijānanti, añño  
ko jānissatīti attho, na tan ti tumhe tayo jānā pucchitā etaṃ akkhātuṃ na sakkotha daharo sattavassikakumāro  
pucchito nu jaññā, kena kāraṇena jānituṃ sakkhissatīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Sañjayakumāro "tāta Sambhavamāraṃ dharo ti mā maññāsi, sace pi pañhaṃ vissajjane n'; atthi  
ko gaccha taṃ pucchā" 'ti atthadīpanāhi upamāhi kumārassa vaṇṇam pakāsento dvādasa gāthā abhāsi:

[page 063]

#### 5. Sambhavajātaḥ. (515.) 63

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).21: Mā naṃ daharo [ti] uññāsi apucchitvāna Sambhavaṃ,  
pucchitvā Sambhavaṃ jaññā  
atthaṃ dhammañ ca brāhmaṇa. || Ja\_XVI:158 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).22: Yathāpi cando vimalo gacchaṃ {ākāsadhātuyā}  
sabbe tārāgaṇe loke ābhāya atirocati || Ja\_XVI:159 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).23: Evam pi dahar'; ūpeto paññāyogena Sambhavo,  
mā naṃ daharo [ti] uññāsi apucchitvāna Sambhavaṃ,  
pucchitvā Sambhavaṃ jaññā  
atthaṃ dhammañ ca brāhmaṇa. || Ja\_XVI:160 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).24: Yathāpi rammako māso gimhānaṃ hoti brāhmaṇa  
at'; ev'; aññehi māsehi dumapupphehi sobhati || Ja\_XVI:161 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).25: Evam pi dahar'; ūpeto --pe-- . || Ja\_XVI:162 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).26: Yathāpi himavā brahme pabbato Gandhamādano  
nānārukkhehi sañchanno mahābhūtagaṇālayo  
osadhehi ca dibbehi disā bhāti pavāti ca || Ja\_XVI:163 ||

---



---

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).27: Evam pi dahar' ūpeto --pe-- . || Ja\_XVI:164 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).28: Yathāpi pāvako brahme accimālī yasassimā  
jalamāno caramṇ kacchi analo kaṇḥavattanī || Ja\_XVI:165 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).29: Ghatāsano dhumaketu uttamāhevanandaho  
nisīthe pabbataggasmimṇ pahūtedho virocati || Ja\_XVI:166 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).30: Evam pi dahar'; ūpeto --pe-- . || Ja\_XVI:167 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).31: Javena bhadraṇ jānanti balivaddañ ca vāhiye  
dohena dhenumṇ jānanti bhāsamānañ ca paṇḍitaṇ, || Ja\_XVI:168 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).32: Evam pi dahar'; ūpeto paññāyogena Sambhavo,  
mā naṃ daharo [ti] uññāsī apucchitvāna Sambhavaṇ,  
pucchitvā Sambhavaṇ jaññā  
atthaṇ dhammañ ca brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:169 ||

Tattha jaññā ti jānissasi, cando ti puṇṇacando, vimalo ti abbhādimalarahito, evampi daharūpeto ti evaṇ Sambhavakumāro daharabhāvena upeto pi paññāyogena sakale pi Jambudīpatale avasesapaṇḍitehi atirocati bhāsati,

[page 064]

64 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rammako ti cittamāso, atevaññehitī ativiya aññehi ekādasahi māsehi, evan ti evaṇ Sambhavo pi paññāyogena sobhati, himavā ti himapātasamaye himayutto ti himavā, gimhakāle himaṇ vamatīti himavā, sampattajanaṇ gandhena madayatīti Gandhamādano, mahābhūtagaṇālayo ti devagaṇanivāso, disā bhātīti sabbadisā ekobhāso viya karoti, pavātīti gandhena sabbadisā pharati, evan ti Sambhavo pi ṇāṇayogena sabbadisā bhāti c'; eva pavāti ca, yasassimā ti tejasampattiyā yasassinīhi accīhi yutto, jalamāno caramṇ kacche ti kacchasaṇkhāte mahāvane jalanto carati, analo ti atitto gatamaggassa kaṇḥabhāvena kaṇḥavattanī yaññe āhutivasena āhutaṇ ghatamṇ asanātīti ghatāsano dhūmaketu kiccaṇ assa sādhetīti dhūmaketu, uttamāhevanandaho ti ahevanaṇ vuccati vanasaṇḍo, uttamavanasanaḍadaho ti attho, nisīthe ti rattibhāge, pabbataggasmin ti pabbatasikhare, pahūtedho ti bahuindhano, virocātīti sabbadisāsu obhāsati, evan ti evaṇ mama kaniṭṭho Sambhavakumāro pi paññāyogena virocati, bhadraṇ ti bhadraṇ assājānīyaṇ javasampattiyā jānanti na sarīrena, vāhiye ti vahitabbe bhāre sati bhāravahanatāya ayaṇ uttamo ti balivaddaṇ jānanti, dohenā ti dohasampattiyā dhenumṇ sakhīra ti jānanti, bhāsamānaṇ ti ettha pana bhāsamānaṇ jānanti missaṇ bālehi paṇḍitaṇ ti suttaṇ āharitabbaṇ

Sucīrato evaṇ etasmiṇ Sambhavaṇ vaṇṇante "pañhaṇ pucchitvā jānissāmīti" "kahaṇ pana te kumārakaniṭṭho" ti pucchi. Ath'; assa so siḥapañjaraṇ vivaritvā hatthaṇ pasāretvā "so esa pāsādadvāre antaravīthiyaṇ kumārakehi saddhiṇ suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kīḷati ayaṇ mama kaniṭṭho, upasaṇkamitvā naṇ puccha, Buddhaliḥhāya te pañhaṇ kathessatīti" āha.

Sucīrato tassa vacanaṇ sutvā pāsādā oruyha kumārassa santikaṇ agamāsī, kāya velāyā 'ti kumārasya nivatthasāṭakaṇ mocetvā khandhe khipitvā ubhoḥi hatthehi paṇsumṇ gahetvā ṭhitavelāya.

---

---

[page 065]

5. Sambhavajātaka. (515.) 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tam atthaṃ āvikaronto S.

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).33: Sv-ādhippāgā Bhāradvājo Sambhavassa upantikaṃ,  
tam addasa mahābrahmā kīlāmānaṃ bahī pure ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:170 ||

Tattha bahī pure ti bahi nivesane.

M. pi brāhmaṇaṃ āgantvā purato t̥hitaṃ disvā "tāta ken'; atthenāgato sīti" pucchitvā "tāta kumāra ahaṃ Jambudīpatale āhiṇḍanto mayā pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ kathetuṃ samatthaṃ alabhitvā tava santikaṃ āgato 'mhīti" vutte "sakala-Jambudīpe kira avinicchito pañho, mama santikaṃ āgato, ahaṃ ñāṇena mahallako" ti hiriottappaṃ paṭilabhitvā hatthagataṃ paṃsuṃ chaḍḍetvā khandhato sātakaṃ ādāya nivāsetvā "puccha brāhmaṇa, Buddhalīhāya te kathessāmīti" sabbaññū pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi. Tato brāhmaṇo

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).34: Rañño 'haṃ pahito dūto Koravyassa yasassino,  
'atthaṃ dhammañ ca pucchassu'; icc-abravi Yudhiṭṭhilo,  
taṃ tvaṃ atthañ ca dhammañ ca  
Sambhav'; akkhāhi pucchito ti || Ja\_XVI:171 ||

gāthāya pañhaṃ pucchi.

Tass'; attho Sambhavapaṇḍitassa gaganamajjhe puñṇacando viya pākato ahoṣi. Atha naṃ "tena hi suṇāhīti" vatvā dhammayāgapañhaṃ vissajjento

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).35: Taggha te ahaṃ akkhissaṃ yathāpi kusalo tathā,(=Sumaṅgala I 156,1)  
rājā ca kho naṃ jānāti yadi kāhati vā na vā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:172 ||

Tassa antaravīthiyaṃ t̥hatvā madhurassarena dhammaṃ desentassa saddo dvādasayojanikaṃ sakala-Bārāṇasinagaraṃ avatthari, atha rājā uparājādayo ca sabbe sannipatiṃsu, M. mahājanamajjhe dhammadesanaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

[page 066]

66 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Tattha tagghā 'ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ, yathāpi kusalo ti yathā atikusalo sabbaññū Buddho ācikkhati tathā ekaṃsen'; eva ahaṃ akkhissan ti attho. rājā ca kho naṃ ti ahaṃ etam pañhaṃ yathā tumhākaṃ rājā jānituṃ sakkoti tathā kathessāmi, tato uttariṃ rājā evaṃ taṃ jānāti yadi karissati vā na vā karissati, karontassa hi vā akarontassa vā tass'; eva naṃ bhavissati mayhaṃ pana daso n'; atthīti dīpeti.

Evaṃ imāya gāthāya pañhakathanaṃ paṭijānitvā idāni dhammayāgapañhaṃ kathento

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).36: Ajjā suve ti saṃseyya raññā puṭṭho Sucīrata  
mā katvā avasī rājā atthe jāte Yudhiṭṭhilo. || Ja\_XVI:173 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).37: Ajjhattaṃ ñeva saṃseyya raññā puṭṭho Sucīrata,

---

---

kummaggaṃ na niveseyya yathā mūlho acetaso. || Ja\_XVI:174 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).38: Attānaṃ nātivatteyya, adhammaṃ na samācare,  
atitthe na-ppātareyya, anatthe na yuto siyā. || Ja\_XVI:175 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).39: Yo ca etāni tñānāni kattuṃ jānāti khattiyo  
sadā so vaḍḍhate rājā sukkaṃpakke va candimā. || Ja\_XVI:176 ||

Ja\_XVI.5(=515).40: Nātināñ ca piyo hoti mittesu ca virocati,  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño saggamaṃ so upapajjātīti āha. || Ja\_XVI:177 ||

Tattha saṃseyyā 'ti katheyya, i. v h: tāta Sucīrata sace tumhākaṃ raññā aḷa dānaṃ dema sīlaṃ rakkhāma uposathakammaṃ karomā 'ti koci puṭṭho mahārāja aḷa tāva pāṇaṃ hanāma kāme paribhuñjāma suraṃ pipāma kusalaṃ pana karissāma sve ti rañño saṃseyya tassa timahantassāpi amaccassa vacanaṃ katvā tumhākaṃ rājā Yudhiṭṭhilaḷotto tathārūpe atthe jāte taṃ divasaṃ pamādena vītināmento mā avasi tassa vacanaṃ akatvā uppannaṃ kusalacittaṃ aparihāpetvā kusalaḷaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kammaṃ karotu yeva idam assa katheyyāsīti, evaṃ M. imāya gāthāya 'aḷi'; eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ ko jaññā maranaṃ suve'; ti Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ c'; eva 'appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan'; ti Appamādoḷadañ ca kathesi, aḷiḷhattaṃ yevā 'ti tāta Sucīrata Sambhavapaṇḷito tayā dhammayāgapañhi pucchite kiṃ kathesīti raññā puṭṭho samāno tumhākaṃ rañño aḷiḷhattaṃ eva saṃseyya niyakajhattasaṃkhātaṃ khandhapañcakaṃ hutvā abhāvatāya aniccaṃ ti katheyyāsī, ettāvatā M. 'sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti yadā paññāya passaṭi'; 'aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppādavayadhammino'; ti evaṃ pi bhāsitaṃ aniccataṃ kathesi, kummaggaṃ ti brāhmaṇa Yathā mūlho acetano andhabālaḷputhujjano dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatasamkhātaṃ kummaggaṃ sevati etaṃ tava rājā taṃ na seveyya niyyānikaṃ dasakusalaḷkammaḷaḷpathamaggaṃ eva sevātū 'ti evaṃ assa vadeyyāsīti,

[page 067]

6. Mahākapijātaka. (516.) 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attānaṃ ti imaṃ sugatiyaṃ tñitaṃ attabhāvaṃ nātivatteyya, yena kammena tisso kusalasampattiyo sabbakāmaḷagge atikkamitvā apāye nibbattati taṃ kammaṃ na kareyyā 'ti attho, adhammaṃ ti tividhaduccaritasamkhātaṃ adhammaṃ na samācareyya, atitthe ti dvāsaṭṭhisamkhāte atithe nappaṭtareyya, na otāreyyā 'ti pi pāṭho, attano diṭṭhānugaṭiṃ āpajantaṃ janaṃ na otāreyya, anatthe 'ti akāraṇe, yuto ti yuttapayutto na siyā, brāhmaṇa yadi te rājā dhammayāgapañhe vattitukāmo imasmiṃ ovāde vattatū 'ti tassa katheyyāsīti ayam ettha adhippāyo, sadā ti satataṃ, i. v. h.: yo khattiyo etāni kāraṇāni kātuṃ jānāti so rājā sukkaṃpakke cando viya sadā vaḍḍhati, virocātīti mittāmaccaḷaḷjhe attano sīlācāraññādiguṇehi sobhati virocātīti.

Evaṃ M. gaganatale candaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya Buddhalaḷhāya brāhmaṇassa pañhe kathesi. Mahājano nadanto selento appoṭhento sādhuḷkārasahassāni adāsī cellukkhepe ca aṅgulipoṭhe ca pavattesi, hattaḷilandaḷnāḷdīni khipi, evaṃ khittadhanaṃ koṭimattaṃ ahoṭi. Rājāpi 'ssa tuṭṭho mahantaṃ yasaṃ adāsī. Sucīrato pi nikkhasahassena pūjetvā suvaṇṇapaṭṭe jātiḷiṅgulakena pañhe vissajjanaṃ likhitvā Indapattanaḷgaram ḷantaḷvā rañño dhammayāgapañhaṃ kathesi. Rājā tasmaḷiṃ dhamme vattitvā saggapadaṃ pūresi.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi T. mahāpañho yevā "ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Dhanañjayaḷrājā Ānando ahoṭi, Sucīrato Anuruddho, Vidhuro Kassapo, Bhadrakāro Moggallāno, Sañjayaḷmaṇavo Sāriputto, Sambhavapaṇḷito aham evā" 'ti. Sambhavajātakaṃ.

6. Mahākapijātaka.

---

---

Bārāṇassaṃ ahū rājā ti. Idaṃ S. Veluvane v. Devadattassa silāpavijjhaṃ ā. k. Tena hi dhanuggahe payojetvā aparabhāge silāya paviddhāya bhikkhūhi Devadattassa avaṇṇe kathite S.

[page 068]

68 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto mayhaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Kāsigāmake eko kassakabrāhmaṇo khettaṃ kasitvā goṇe vissajetvā kuddālakammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhi.

Goṇā ekasmiṃ gacche paṇṇāni khādantā anukkamena aṭaviṃ pavisitvā palāyimsu. So velaṃ sallakkhetvā kuddālaṃ ṭhapetvā goṇe olokento adisvā domanassappatto te pariyesanto aṭaviṃ pavisitvā āhiṇḍanto anto Himavantaṃ pāvīsi, so tattha disāmūlho sattāhaṃ nirāhāro vicaranto ekaṃ ṭiṇḍukarukkhaṃ disvā abhiruyha phalāni khādanto parigalitvā saṭṭhihatthe narakapapāte pati, tatr'; assa dasadivasā vītivattā. Tadā Bo.

kapiyoniyaṃ nibbattitvā phalāphalāni khādanto taṃ purisaṃ disvā silāya yoggaṃ katvā taṃ purisaṃ uddhari. So tassa niddāyantassa silāya matthakaṃ padālesi. M. tassa taṃ kammaṃ ñatvā uppatitvā sākhāya nisīditvā "bho purisa, tvaṃ bhūmiyaṃ gaccha, ahaṃ sākhaggena tuyhaṃ maggaṃ ācikkhanto gamissāmīti" taṃ purisaṃ araṇṇato nīharitvā magge ṭhapetvā pabbatapādam eva pāvīsi. So puriso M-e aparajjitvā kuṭṭhī hutvā diṭṭhadhamme yeva manussapeto ahosi, so sattavassāni dukkhapīṭito vicaranto Bārāṇasiyaṃ Migaciraṃ uyyānaṃ pavisitvā pākārantare kadalipaṇṇaṃ attharivā vedanāmatto nipajji. Tadā Bārāṇasirājā uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha vicaranto taṃ disvā "ko si tvaṃ, kiṃ vā katvā imaṃ duddhaṃ patto" ti pucchi. So pi 'ssa sabbhaṃ vitthārato ācikkhi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. āha:

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).1: Bārāṇassaṃ ahū rājā Kāsinaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano,  
mittāmaccaparibbūlho agamāsi Migāciraṃ. || Ja\_XVI:178 ||

[page 069]

6. Mahākapijātaka. (516.) 69

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).2: Tattha brāhmaṇaṃ addakkhi setaṃ citraṃ kilāsinaṃ  
viddhastaṃ kuvilāraṃ va kisaṃ dhamanisanthataṃ. || Ja\_XVI:179 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).3: Paramakāruṇṇataṃ pattaṃ disvā kicchagataṃ naraṃ  
avaca vyamhito rājā: yakkhānaṃ katamo nu si, || Ja\_XVI:180 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).4: Hatthapādā ca te setā, tato setataro siro,  
gattaṃ kammāsavaṇṇan te. kilāsabahulo c'; asi. || Ja\_XVI:181 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).5: Vaṭṭhanāvalisaṃkāsā piṭṭhi te ninnatunnatā,  
kāḷā pabbā ca te aṅgā, nāññaṃ passāmi edisaṃ, || Ja\_XVI:182 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).6: Ugghaṭṭapādo tasito kiso dhamanisanthato  
chāto ātattarūpo si, kuto nu tvaṃ agacchasi, || Ja\_XVI:183 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).7: Duddasī appakāro si dubbaṇṇo bhīmadassano,  
janetti yāpi te mātā na taṃ iccheyya passituṃ, || Ja\_XVI:184 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).8: Kiṃ kammaṃ akarā pubbe, kaṃ avajjhaṃ aghātayi,  
kibbisam yaṃ karitvāna idaṃ dukkhaṃ upāgamīti. || Ja\_XVI:185 ||

Tattha Bārāṇassan ti Bārāṇasiyaṃ, mittāmaccaparibbūḷho ti mittehi ca daḷhabhattīhi amaccehi parivuto, Migāciran ti evannāmaṃ uyyānaṃ, setan ti satakuṭṭhena setaṃ kabarakuṭṭhena citraṃ pabhinnena kaṇḍūyanakilāsakuṭṭhena kilāsinam vedanāmattaṃ kadalipaṇṇe nipannaṃ addasa, viddhastam kuviḷāraṃ vā 'ti vaṇamukhehi patantena maṃsena viddhastam supupphitakuviḷārasadisam, kisan ti ekaccesu padesesu aṭṭhicammamattasarīraṃ sirājālasantharaṃ, vyamhito ti bhīto vimhayapuṇṇo vā, yakkhānan ti yakkhānaṃ antare tvaṃ katarayakkho nāmā 'ti, vaṭṭhanāvalisaṃkāsā ti piṭṭhikaṭṭhāne āvuṇitvā ṭhāpitā vaṭṭhanāvalisadisā, aṅgā ti kāḷapabbavallisadisāni te aṅgāni, nāññan ti aññaṃ purisañ ca edisaṃ na passāmi, ugghaṭṭapādo ti rajokiṇṇapādo, ātattarūpo ti sukkhasarīro, duddasīti dukkhena passitabbo, appakāro sīti sarīrappakārahito, dussaṇṭhāno sīti attho, kiṃ kammaṃ akaraṇaṃ ti ito pubbe kiṃ kammaṃ akara, akāsīti attho, kibbisam ti dāruṇakammaṃ.

Tatoparaṃ brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).9: Taggha te aham akkhisam yathāpi kusalo tathā,  
saccavādiṃ hi lokasmiṃ pasaṃsant'; idha paṇḍitā. || Ja\_XVI:186 ||

[page 070]

70 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).10: Eko caraṃ gogaveso mūḷho accasariṃ vane  
araññe tiriṇe vane nānākuṇḍjarasevite. || Ja\_XVI:187 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).11: Vāḷamigānucarite vippanaṭṭho 'smi kānane,  
acariṃ tattha sattāhaṃ khuppiṃpāsāsamappito. || Ja\_XVI:188 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).12: Tattha tindukaṃ addakkhiṃ visamatthabubhukkhito  
papātam abhilambantaṃ sampannaphaladhāriṇaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:189 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).13: Vātasītāni bhakkhesiṃ, tāni rucchiṃsu me bhusaṃ,  
atitto rukkham āruhiṃ, 'tattha hessāmi āsīto'. || Ja\_XVI:190 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).14: Ekaṃ me bhakkhitaṃ āsi dutiyaṃ abhipatthitaṃ,  
tato sā bhañjatha sākā chinnā pharasunā viya. || Ja\_XVI:191 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).15: So 'haṃ sahā va sākāhi uddhapādo avamsiro  
appatiṭṭhe anālambe giriduggasmi pāpataṃ. || Ja\_XVI:192 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).16: Yasmā ca vāri gambhīraṃ tasmā na samabhajjisam,  
tattha sesiṃ nirānando anūnā dasa rattiyo. || Ja\_XVI:193 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).17: Ath'; ettha kapi-m-āgañchi gonāgulo darīcaro  
sākhā [hi] sākhaṃ vicaranto khādamāno dumapphalaṃ.  
so maṃ disvā kisaṃ pañḍuṃ kāruññāma akaraṃ mayi: || Ja\_XVI:194 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).18: Ambho ko nāma so ettha evaṃ dukkhena aṭṭito,  
manusso amanusso vā attānaṃ me pavedaya. || Ja\_XVI:195 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).19: Tass'; añjalim pañāmetvā idaṃ vacanaṃ abraviṃ:  
manusso 'haṃ vasaṃ patto, sā me n'; atthi ito gati,  
taṃ vo vadāmi: bhaddaṃ vo tvañ ca me saraṇaṃ bhava. || Ja\_XVI:196 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).20: Garusilaṃ gahetvāna vicari pabbate kapi,  
silāya yoggaṃ katvāna nisabho etad abravi: || Ja\_XVI:197 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).21: Ehi me piṭṭhim āruya gīvaṃ gaṇhāhi bāhuhi,  
ahan taṃ uddharissāmi giriduggato vegasā. || Ja\_XVI:198 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).22: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vānarindassa sirīmato  
piṭṭhim āruya dhīrassa gīvaṃ bāhāhi aggahiṃ. || Ja\_XVI:199 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).23: So maṃ tato samuṭṭhāsi tejasī balavā kapi  
vihaññamāno kicchena giriduggato vegasā. || Ja\_XVI:200 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).24: Uddharitvāna maṃ santo nisabho etad abravi:  
iṃgha maṃ samma rakkhassu, passupissaṃ muhuttakaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:201 ||

[page 071]

6. Mahākapijātaka. (516.) 71

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).25: Sīhavyagghā ca dīpī ca acchako kataracchayo  
te maṃ pamattaṃ hiṃseyyumaṃ, te tvaṃ disvānā vāraya. || Ja\_XVI:202 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).26: Evaṃ me paritātūna passupi so muhuttakaṃ;  
tadāhaṃ pāpikaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭilacchiṃ ayoniso: || Ja\_XVI:203 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).27: Bhakkho ayaṃ manussānaṃ yathā c'; aññe vane migā,  
yan nūn'; imaṃ vadhitvāna chāto khādeyya vānaraṃ. || Ja\_XVI:204 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).28: Āsito ca gamissāmi maṃsam ādāya sambalaṃ,  
kantāraṃ nittharissāmi, pātheyyam me bhavissati. || Ja\_XVI:205 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).29: Tato silaṃ gahetvāna matthakaṃ sannitālayiṃ,  
mama hatthakilantassa pahāro dubbalo ahu. || Ja\_XVI:206 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).30: So ca vegen'; udappatto kapi rubiramakkhito

---

---

assupunñehi nettehi rodanto maṃ udikkhati: || Ja\_XVI:207 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).31: Māyyo maṃ kari, bhaddan te, tvaṃ ca nām'; edisaṃ kari,  
tvaṃ ca kho nāma dīghāyu aññaṃ vāretuṃ arahasi. || Ja\_XVI:208 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).32: Aho vata re purisa tāva dukkarakāraka  
edisā visamā duggā papātā uddhaṭo mayā. || Ja\_XVI:209 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).33: Anīto paralokā va dubbheyyaṃ maṃ amaññaṭha,  
taṃ tena pāpadhammena pāpaṃ pāpena cintitaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:210 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).34: Mā h'; eva tvaṃ adhammaṭṭha vedanaṃ kaṭukaṃ phusi,  
mā h'; eva pāpaṃ kammantaṃ phalaṃ veḷuṃ va taṃ vadhi. || Ja\_XVI:211 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).35: Tayi me n'; atthi vissāso, pāpadhammaṃ amaññaṭha,  
ehi me piṭṭhito gaccha dissamāno va santike. || Ja\_XVI:212 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).36: Mutto si hatthā vāḷānaṃ, patto si mānusiṃ padaṃ,  
esa maggo adhammaṭṭha, tena gaccha yathāsukhaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:213 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).37: Idaṃ vatvā giricarō rahade pakkhalya matthakaṃ  
assūni sampamajjitvā tato pabbatam āruhi. || Ja\_XVI:214 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).38: So 'haṃ tenābhisatto '; smi pariāhena aṭṭito,  
ḍayhamānena gattena vāriṃ pātum upāgamiṃ. || Ja\_XVI:215 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).39: Agginā viya santatto rahado ruhiraṃakkhito  
pubbalohitasamkāso sabbo me samapajjatha. || Ja\_XVI:216 ||

[page 072]

72 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).40: Yāvanto udabindūni kāyasmiṃ nipatiṃsu me  
tāvanto gaṇḍū jāyetha addhabeluvasādisā. || Ja\_XVI:217 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).41: Pabhinnā pagghariṃsu me kuṇapā pubbalohitā,  
yena yen'; eva gacchāmi gāmesu nigamesu ca || Ja\_XVI:218 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).42: Daṇḍahatthā nivārenti itthiyo purisā ca maṃ:  
okkitaṃ pūtigandhena māssu orena-m-āgamā. || Ja\_XVI:219 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).43: Etādisaṃ idaṃ dukkhaṃ sattavassāni dāni me  
anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe dukkatam attano. || Ja\_XVI:220 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).44: Taṃ vo vadami bhaddaṃ vo yāvanta'; ettha samāgatā: (Dhp. v. 337.)  
māssu mittānaṃ dubbhittho, mittadubbho hi pāpako. || Ja\_XVI:221 ||

Ja\_XVI.6(=516).45: Kuṭṭhī kilāsī bhavati yo mittānaṃ idha dubbhati.  
kāyassa bhedaṃ mittaddu nirayaṃ [so] upapajjati. || Ja\_XVI:222 ||

Tattha kusalo ti yathā cheko kusalo katheti tathā kathesāmi, gogaveso ti naṭṭhagoṇe gavesanto, accasarin ti manussapathaṃ atikkamivā Himavantaṃ pāvisiṃ, araññe ti arājake suññe, īriṇe ti sukkhakantāre, vicine ti vivitte, vippanaṭṭho ti maggamūlho, bubhukkhito ti sañjātabubhukkho chātājhatta, papātamabhilambantaṃ ti papātābhimukhaṃ olambantaṃ, sampannaphaladhārin ti madhuraphaladhāriṇaṃ, vātasitānīti paṭṭhamaṃ tāva vātapatitāni khādiṃ, tattha hessāmīti tasmīṃ rukkhe suhito bhavissāmīti ārūlho 'mhi, tato sā ti tassa abhipatthitassa atthāya hatthe pasārite sā mayā abhirūlhasākhā pharasunā chinnā viya abhañjatha, anālambe ti ālambitaṭṭhānarahite, giriduggasmin ti girivisame. sesin ti sayito mhi, kapimāgañchīti kapi āgacchi, gonaṅgulo ti gunnaṃ naṅguṭṭhasadisanaṅguṭṭho, gonaṅguṭṭho ti pi pāṭho, gonaṅgulīti pi paṭhanti, akaraṃ mayīti akari mayi, ambho ti mahārāja so kapirājā tasmīṃ Narakapapāte mama udakapothanasaddaṃ sutvā maṃ ambho ti ālapitvā ko nāma so ti pucchi, vasappatto ti vyaṇṇaṃ patto, papātassa vasam patto ti attho, bhaddaṃ vo ti tasmā tumhe vadāmi: bhaddaṃ tumhākaṃ hotu, garusilan ti mahārāja so kapirājā maya evaṃ vutte mā bhāyīti maṃ assāsetvā paṭṭhamaṃ tāva garuṃ silaṃ gahetvā yoggaṃ karonto pabbate vicari,

[page 073]

#### 6. Mahākapijātaka. (516.) 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nisabho ti purisanisabho uttamavānarindo papātataṭṭe ṭhatvā maṃ etad abravi, bāhuhīti dvīhi bāhāhi mama gīvaṃ sugahitaṃ gaṇhi, vegasā ti vegena, sirīmato ti paññāvantassa, aggahin, ti saṭṭhihatthaṃ Narakapapātaṃ vātavegena otaritvā udakapitṭhe ṭhitassa ahaṃ vegena piṭṭhiṃ abhirūhitvā ubhoḥi bāhāhi gīvaṃ aggahesiṃ, vihaññāmāno ti kilanto, kicchenā 'ti dukkhena santo paṇḍito athavā parisanto kilamanto, rakkhassū 'ti ahaṃ taṃ uddharanto va kilanto muhuttaṃ vissamanto passupissaṃ tasmā maṃ rakkhāhīti, yathā c'; aññe vane migā ti sīhādīhi aññe pi ye imasmiṃ ṭhāne vālamigā, pāliyaṃ pana acchako kataracchayo ti likhanti, paritātūnan ti mahārāja evaṃ so kapirājā maṃ attano paritāṇaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ passupi ayonisomanasikārena, bhakkho ti khāditabbayuttako, āsīto ti dhāto suhito, sambalan ti pātheyyaṃ, matthakaṃ sannitālayin ti tassa vānarindassa matthakaṃ pahariṃ, sannitālayin ti pi pāṭho, dubbalo ahū 'ti na balavā āsi yathādhippāyaṃ na agamāsi, vegenā 'ti mayā pahaṭapāsāṇavegena, udappatto ti uṭṭhito, māyyo ti tena mittadūbhipurisena silāya paviddhāya mahācammaṃ chijjivā olambi, ruhiraṃ pagghari, M. vedanamatto cintesi: imasmiṃ ṭhāne añño n'; atthi, idaṃ bhayaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ nissāya uppannaṃ ti so maraṇabhayaḥito olambantaṃ cammavaṭṭiṃ hatthena gahetvā uppativā sākhaṃ abhiruyha tena pāpena saddhiṃ sallapanto māyyo man ti ādim āha, tattha māyyo maṃ bhaddante ti mā ayyo maṃ bhaddante ti taṃ nivāreti, tvaṃ nāma evaṃ mayā papātā uddhato edisaṃ pharusakammaṃ mayi kari aho te ayuttaṃ katan ti, aho vatā 'ti garahanto evaṃ āha, tāva dukkarakārakā 'ti mayi aparajjanena atidukkatakammakārakā}, paralokā vā 'ti paralokato viya ānīto, dūbheyyan ti {dubbhitabbaṃ vadhitabbaṃ, vedanaṃ kaṭukan ti evaṃ sante pi tvaṃ adhammaṭṭha yādisaṃ ahaṃ phusāmi edisaṃ vedanaṃ kaṭukaṃ mā phusi, taṃ pāpākammaṃ phalaṃ veluṃ va taṃ mā vadhīti maṃ mahārāja piyaputtakaṃ viya anukampi, atha naṃ ahaṃ etad avocaṃ: ayya mayā kataṃ dosaṃ hadaye mā kari, mā maṃ asappurisaṃ evarūpe araññe mārayi, ahaṃ disāmūlho maggaṃ na jānāmi, attanā katakammaṃ mā nāsetha, jīvitadānaṃ me detha, araññā nīharitvā manussapathe ṭhapethā 'ti evaṃ vutto so mayā saddhiṃ sallapanto taya me n'; atthi vissāso ti ādim āha, tattha tayīti ito paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ taya vissāso n'; atthi,



---

[page 074]

74 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ehiṃti bho purisa ahaṃ tayā saddhiṃ magge na gamissāmi tvaṃ pana ehi mama piṭṭhito avidūre dissamānasaṃto va gaccha ahaṃ rukkhaggen'; eva gamissāmi, mutto sīti atha maṃ so mahārāja araṇṇā nīharitvā bho purisa mutto si vālamigānaṃ hatthā, patto si mānusiṃ padan ti manussupacāraṃ āgato si, esa te maggo etena gacchā 'ti āha, giricaro ti giricārivānaro, pakkhalyā 'ti dhovivā, tenābhisatto ti so ahaṃ mahārāja tena vānarena abhisatto pāpakamme pariṇate tenābhisatto smīti maññamāno evam āha, aṭṭito ti upadduto, upāgamin ti ekaṃ rahadaṃ upagato 'smi, samapajjathā 'ti jāto evarūpo hutvā upaṭṭhāsi, yāvanto ti yattakāni, gaṇḍū jāyethā 'ti gaṇḍā jāyimsu, so kira pipāsaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto udakañjalim ukkhipitvā thokaṃ pivitvā sesaṃ saṃre siñci, ath'; assa tāvad eva udabindugaṇanāya addhabeluvapakkapamāṇā gaṇḍā utṭhahimsu, tasmā evaṃ āha, pabhinnā ti te gaṇḍā taṃ divasaṃ eva bhijitvā kuṇapā pūtigandhikā hutvā pubbalohitāni paggharimsu, yenā 'ti yena maggena, okkita ti pūtigandhena okiṇṇā parikkita parivāritā. māssu orena āgamā ti duṭṭhasatta orena māssu āgamā, amhākaṃ santikaṃ mā āgamāsi, evaṃ vadantā nivārenti attho, dāni me ti mahārāja tato paṭṭhāya idāni sattavassāni mama ettakaṃ kālaṃ sakakammaṃ anubhomi, iti so attano mittadūbhikammaṃ vitthāretvā mahārāja maṃ yeva oloketvā evarūpaṃ kammaṃ na kenaci kattabban ti vatvā taṃ vo ti ādiṃ āha, tattha taṃ ti tasmā yasmā evarūpaṃ kammaṃ evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ tasmā ti attho, kuṭṭhī kilāsi bhavati yo mittānaṃ idha dubbhati kāyassa bheda mittaddu nirayaṃ so upapajjati ayaṃ abhisambuddhagāthā, bhikkhave yo idha imasmiṃ loke mittānaṃ dubbhati himsati so evarūpo hoti attho.

Tassāpi purisassa raṇṇā saddhiṃ kathentassa kathentass'; eva paṭhavi vivaram adāsi, taṃ khaṇaṃ nēva cavitvā avīcimi nibbatto. Rājā tasmim paṭhaviṃ pavitthe uyyānā nikkhamitvā nagaraṃ pavittḥo:

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto mayhaṃ silaṃ pavijji yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā mittadūbhipuriso Devadatto ahosi, kapirājā aham evā" 'ti. Mahākapijātakaṃ.

[page 075]

7. Dakarakkhasajātika. (517.) - 8. Paṇḍarajātaka.(518.) 75

#### 7. Dakarakkhasajātaka.

Sace vo vuyhamānanan ti. Dakarakkhasajātakaṃ. Taṃ sabbaṃ Mahāummaggajātaka āvibhavissati. Dakarakkhasajātakaṃ.

#### 8. Paṇḍarajātaka.

Vikiṇṇavācan ti. Idaṃ S. J. v musāvādaṃ katvā Devadattassa paṭhavipavesanaṃ ā. k. Tadā hi S. bhikkhūhi tassa avaṇṇe kathite "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto musāvādaṃ katvā paṭhaviṃ pavittḥo yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. pañcasatavāṇijā nāvāya samuddaṃ pakkhanditvā sattame divase aṭṭadassaniyāya nāvāya samuddapittḥe bhinnāya ṭhapetvā ekaṃ avasesā macchabhata ahesuṃ. Eko pana vātavasena Karambiyapaṭṭanaṃ nāma pāpuṇi, so samuddato uttaritvā naggabhoggo tasmim paṭṭane bhikkhāya cari. Tam enaṃ manussā "ayaṃ samaṇo apiccho santuṭṭho" ti sambhāvetvā sakkāraṃ kariṃsu. So "laddho me jivikopāyo" ti tesu nivāsanapāpuraṇaṃ dadantesu pi na icchi.

Te "n'; atthi ito uttariṃ appiccho samaṇo" ti bhiyyo bhiyyo pasīditvā tassa assamapadaṃ katvā tattha naṃ vāsesuṃ.

So karambiyācelo ti paññayī. Tassa tattha vasantassa mahālābhasakkāro udapādi, eko nāgarājāpi 'ssa supaṇṇarājā ca upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti, tesu nāgarājā nāmenā Paṇḍaro nāma. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ supaṇṇarājā

---

---

tassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno evaṃ āha: "bhante amhākaṃ ñātakā nāge gaṇhantā bahu vinassanti, etesaṃ nāgānaṃ gaṇhananiyāmaṃ mayaṃ na jānāma, guyhakāraṇaṃ kira nesaṃ atthi, sakkheyyātha nu kho tumhe ete piyāyamānā viya taṃ kāraṇaṃ pucchitun" ti.

[page 076]

76 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiçchitvā supaṇṇarāje vanditvā pakkante nāgarājassa āgatakāle vanditvā nisinnaṃ nāgarājānaṃ pucchi: "nāgarāja supaṇṇā kira tumhe gaṇhantā bahu vinassanti, tumhe gaṇhantā kathaṃ gaṇhitum sakkontīti". "Bhante, idaṃ amhākaṃ guyhaṃ rahassaṃ, mayā imaṃ kathentena ñātiṣaṃghassa maraṇaṃ ābhataṃ hotīti". "Kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso 'ayaṃ aññassa kathessatīti'; evaṃsaññī hosi, nāhaṃ aññassa kathessāmi, attanā pana jānitukāmatāya pucchāmi, tvaṃ mayhaṃ saddahitvā nibbhayo hutvā kathehīti". Nāgarājā "kathemi bhante" ti vanditvā pakkāmi. Punadivasam pi pucchi, tadāpi 'ssa na kathesi. Atha naṃ tatiyadivase āgantvā nisinnaṃ nāgarājānaṃ "ajja tatiyo divaso, mama pucchantassa kimatthaṃ na kathesīti". "Tumhe aññassa ācikkhissathā 'ti bhayena bhante" ti. "Kassaci na kathessāmi, nibbhayo kathehīti". "Tena hi bhante aññassa mā kathayitthā" 'ti paṭiññaṃ gahetvā "bhante mayaṃ mahante mahante pāsāṇe gillivā bhāriyā hutvā nipajjitvā supaṇṇānaṃ āgamanakāle mukhaṃ nibbāhetvā dante vivaritvā supaṇṇe ḍasitum gacchama, te āgantvā amhākaṃ sīsaṃ gaṇhanti, tesam amhe garubhāre hutvā nipanne uddharitum vayamantānaṃ ñeva udakaṃ ottharati, te anto udake yeva maranti, iminā kāraṇena bahū supaṇṇā vinassanti, tesam amhe gaṇhantānaṃ kiṃ sīsenā gahitena, bālā naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā amhe heṭṭhāsīsaṃ katvā gahitagocaraṃ mukhena chaḍḍāpetvā lahuke katvā gantum sakkontīti". Iti so attano rahassakāraṇaṃ tassa dussīlassa kathesi. Atha tasmiṃ pakkante supaṇṇarājā āgantvā karambiyācelakaṃ vanditvā "kiṃ bhante pucchitaṃ te nāgarājassa guyhakāraṇaṃ ti āha. So

[page 077]

8. Paṇḍarajātaka. (518.) 77

"āma āvuso" ti vatvā sabbaṃ tena kathitanīyāmen'; eva kathesi. Taṃ sutvā supaṇṇo "nāgarājena ayuttaṃ kataṃ, ñātiṇaṃ nāma nassananiyāmo parassa na kathetabbo, hotu ajja mayā supaṇṇavātaṃ katvā paṭhamaṃ eva eva gahetum vaṭṭattīti" so supaṇṇavātaṃ katvā Paṇḍaranāgarājānaṃ naṅguṭṭhe gahetvā heṭṭhāsīsaṃ katvā gahitagocaraṃ chaḍḍāpetvā uppativā ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Paṇḍarakko ākāse heṭṭhāsīsaṃ olambanto "mayā va mama dukkhaṃ ābhataṃ" ti paridevanto āha

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).1: Vikiṇṇavācaṃ anigūḷhamantaṃ  
asaññataṃ aparicakkhitāraṃ  
bhayaṃ tam anveti sayam abodhaṃ  
nāgaṃ yathā Paṇḍarakaṃ supaṇṇo. || Ja\_XVI:223 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).2: Yo guyhamantaṃ parirakkhaneyyaṃ  
mohā naro saṃsati bhāsamāno  
taṃ bhinnamantaṃ bhayaṃ anveti khippaṃ  
nāgaṃ yathā Paṇḍarakaṃ supaṇṇo. || Ja\_XVI:224 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).3: Nānumitto garuṃ atthaṃ guyhaṃ vedetum arahati  
sumitto ca asambuddhaṃ sambuddhaṃ vā anattavā. || Ja\_XVI:225 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).4: Vissāsam āpajjim ahaṃ: acelo  
samaṇo ayaṃ sammato bhāvitatto,  
tassāham akkhiṃ vivariṃ guyhaṃ atthaṃ,  
atītamattho kapaṇo rudāmi. || Ja\_XVI:226 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).5: Tassāhaṃ paramaṃ brahme guyhaṃ  
vācaṃ h'; imaṃ nāsakkhi saṃyametuṃ,  
tappakkhato hi bhayaṃ āgataṃ mama,  
atītamattho kapaṇo rudāmi, || Ja\_XVI:227 ||

[page 078]

78 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).6: Yo ve naro suhadaṃ maññamāno  
guyhaṃ atthaṃ saṃsati dukkulīne  
dosā bhayā athavā rāgaratto  
pallittho bālo asaṃsayaṃ so. || Ja\_XVI:228 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).7: Tirokkhavāco asataṃ pavitṭho  
yo saṃgatīsu-m-udīreti vākyam  
āsīviso dummukho ty-āhu taṃ naraṃ,  
ārā arā saṃyame tādisamhā. || Ja\_XVI:229 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).8: Annaṃ pānaṃ kāsikaṃ candanañ ca  
manāpiṭṭhiyo mālamucchādanañ ca  
ohāya gacchāmase sabbakāme,  
supaṇṇa pāṇupagatā va ty-amhā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:230 ||

Tattha vikiṇṇavācan ti patthaṭavacanaṃ, anigūlhamantan apaṭicchannamantaṃ, asaññatan ti kāyadvārādīni rakkhituṃ asakkontaṃ, aparicakkhitāraṃ ti ayaṃ mayā kathitamantaṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkhissatīti puggalaṃ oloketuṃ upaparikkhituṃ asakkontaṃ, bhayaṃ tan ti taṃ imehi catūhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ abodhaṃ nippaññaṃ puggalaṃ sayamkatam eva bhayaṃ anveti yathā maṃ Paṇḍarakaṃ nāgaṃ supaṇṇo anvāgato ti, saṃsati bhāsamāno ti rakkhituṃ asamatthassa pāpapurisassa bhāsamāno katheti, nānumitto ti na anumitto anuvattanamattena yo mitto na hadayena so guyham atthaṃ jānituṃ nārahatīti paridevati, asambuddhan ti asambuddhaṃ ajānanto, appañño ti attho, sambuddhan ti sambuddhaṃ jānanto ti attho, i. v. h.: yo pi suhadayo mitto appañño sapañño pi vā yo anattavā anattacaro so pi guyhaṃ vedituṃ nārahat'; eva 'ti, samaṇo ayan ti ayaṃ samaṇo ti ca lokasammato ti ca bhāvitatto ti ca maññamāno ahaṃ etasmiṃ vissāsaṃ āpajjim, akkhiṃ ti kathesiṃ, atītamattho ti atītattho atikkantattho hutvā idāni kapaṇaṃ rudāmīti paridevati, tassā 'ti tassa acelassa brahme ti supaṇṇaṃ ālapati, saṃyametuṃ ti idaṃ guyhaṃ vācaṃ rahassakāraṇaṃ rakkhituṃ guyhituṃ na sakkhiṃ, tappakkhatohīti idāni idaṃ bhayaṃ mama tassa acelassa pakkhato koṭṭhāsato santikā āgataṃ iti atītattho kapaṇaṃ rudāmīti. suhadan ti suhado me ayan ti maññamāno.

[page 079]

8. Paṇḍarajātaka. (518.) 79

---

---

dukkulīne ti akulīne nīce, dosā ti etehi dosādīhi kāreṇehi yo evarūpe guyhaṃ saṃsati so bālo asaṃsayam  
pallatthito parivattetvā patito hato yeva nāmā 'ti attho, tirokkhavāco ti attano vācam bhāsītukāmo tassa  
tirokkhakattā paṭicchannavāco, asatam pavitt̃ho ti asappurisānam antaram pavitt̃ho asappurisesu pariyāpanno,  
saṃgatisu mudīretiti saṃgatisu udīreti yo evarūpo paresam rahassam sutvā parisamajjhesu asukena asukam  
nāma katam vā vuttam vā ti vākyam udīreti tam naram āsīviso dummukho pūtimukho ti āhu, tādīsamhā purisā ārā  
ārā saṃyame dūradūrato virameyya, parivajjeyyā 'ti attho, mālamucchādānañcā 'ti mālā ca dibbam  
catujātīgandhauccādānañ ca, ohāyā 'ti etehi dibbānnādayo sabbakāme ajja mayam ohāya chaḍḍetvā  
gamissāma, supaṇṇapāṇupagatāvatyamhā 'ti bho supaṇṇa pāṇehi upagatā va te amhe saraṇam no hohīti.

Evaṃ Paṇḍarako ākāse heṭṭhasīsako olambanto aṭṭhahi gāthāhi paridevi. Supaṇṇo tassa paridevanasaddam  
suttvā "nāgarāja attano rahassam acelakassa kathetvā idāni kimattham paridevasīti" tam garahitvā

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).9: Ko n'; idha tiṇṇam garaham upeti

asmin dha loke pāṇabhū nāgarāja:

samaṇo supaṇṇo athavā tav'; eva,

kiṃkāraṇā Paṇḍaraka-ggahīto ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XVI:231 ||

Tattha koṇīdhā 'ti idha amhesu tīsu janesu ko nu, asmiṃ dhā 'ti ettha, idhā 'ti nipātamattam, asmiṃ loke ti  
attho, pāṇabhū ti pāṇabhūto, athavā tavevā 'ti udāhu tava yeva, tattha samaṇam tāva mā garaha, so hi upāyena  
tam rahassam pucchi, supaṇṇam pi mā garaha aham, pi tava paccatthiko, Paṇḍarakaggahīto ti samma  
Paṇḍaraka aham kiṃkāraṇā supaṇṇena gahito ti cintetvā pana attānam eva garaha tayā hi rahassam kathentena  
attanā va attano anatto kato ti ayam ettha adhippāyo.

Tam sutvā Paṇḍarako itaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).10: Samaṇo ti me sammatatto ahosi

piyo ca me manasā bhāvitatto,

[page 080]

80 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

tasmāham akkhiṃ vivariṃ guyham attham,

aṭṭamattho kapaṇam rudāmīti. || Ja\_XVI:232 ||

Tattha sammatatto ti so samaṇo mayham sappuriso ayan ti sammatabhāvo ahosi, bhāvitatto ti  
sambhāvitabhāvo ca me ahosi.

Tato supaṇṇo catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).11: Na c'; atthi satto amaro pathavyā,

paññāvidhā n'; atthi na ninditabbā,

saccena dhammena dhiyā damena

alabbham avyāharatī naro idha. || Ja\_XVI:233 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).12: Mātāpitā paramā bandhavānam,

nāssa tatiyo anukampak'; atthi,

tesam pi guyham paramam na saṃse

mantassa bhedaṃ parisamkamāno. || Ja\_XVI:234 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).13: Mātāpitā bhaginī bhātaro ca  
sabhāya vā yassa hontī sapakkhā  
tesam pi guyhaṃ paramaṃ na saṃse  
mantassa bhedaṃ parisamkamāno. || Ja\_XVI:235 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).14: Bhariyā ce purisaṃ vajjā komārī piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā ñātisaṃghapurakkhatā  
tassāpi guyhaṃ paramaṃ na saṃse  
mantassa bhedaṃ parisamkamāno ti. || Ja\_XVI:236 ||

Tattha amaro ti amaraṇasabhāvo satto nāma n'; atthi, paññāvidhā natthīti nakāro padasandhikaro, paññāvidhā atthīti attho, i. v. h.: nāgarāja loke amaro pi n'; atthi, paññāvidhāpi atthi, sā aññesaṃ paññākoṭṭhāsasaṃkhātā paññāvidhā attano jīvatāhetu na ninditabbā ti, athavā paññāvidhā ti paññāsadisā na ninditabbā nāma, paññājātidhammā n'; atthi, taṃ kasmā nindasīti, yesaṃ pana paññāvidhānam pi na ninditabban ti pi pāṭho tesam ujukam eva saccenā 'ti ādīsu vacīsaccena ca sucaritadhammena ca paññāsasaṃkhātāya dhiyā ca indriyadamanena alabbhaṃ dullabhaṃ aṭṭhasamāpattiphalanibbānasaṃkhātam pi visesaṃ avyāharati āvahati taṃ nipphādeti naro idha,

[page 081]

8. Paṇḍarajātaka. (518.) 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā nārahasi acelaṃ nindituṃ, attānam eva garaha, acelena hi attano paññāvantatāya upāyakusalatāya taṃ vañcetvā tvaṃ rahassaṃ gūlhamantaṃ pucchito ti attho, paramā ti ete ubho bandhavānaṃ uttamabandhavā nāma, nāssa tatiyo ti assa puggalassa mātāpitūhi añño tatiyo satto anukampako nāma n'; atthi mantassa bhedaṃ parisamkamāno paṇḍito, tesam mātāpitunnam pi paramaguyhaṃ na saṃseyya, tvaṃ pana mātāpitunam pi akathetabbaṃ acelassa kathesīti attho, sabhāyā vā ti suhadayamittā vā, sapakkhā ti petteyyamātulapitucchāmātucchādayo samānapakkhā ñātayo, tesampīti nesam pi ñātimittānaṃ na katheyya, tvaṃ pana acelakassa kathesi, attano va kujjhassū 'ti dīpeti, bhariyā vā ti komārī piyabhāṇinī puttehi ca rūpena ca yasena ca upetā evarūpā bhariyāpi ce ācikkhāhi me tava guyhan ti vadeyya tassāpi na saṃseyya.

Tatoparā:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).15: Na guyham atthaṃ vivareyya rakkheyya naṃ yathā nidhiṃ,  
na hi pātukato sādhu guyho attho pajānatā. || Ja\_XVI:237 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).16: Thiyā guyhaṃ na saṃseyya amittassa ca paṇḍito  
yo cāmisenā saṃhīro hadayatthe no ca yo naro. || Ja\_XVI:238 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).17: Guyham attham asambuddhaṃ sambodhayati yo naro  
mantabhedabhayā tassa dāsabhūto tikkhati. || Ja\_XVI:239 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).18: Yāvanto purisass'; atthaṃ guyhaṃ jānanti mantinaṃ  
tāvanto tassa ubbegā, tasmā guyhaṃ na vissaje. || Ja\_XVI:240 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).19: Vivicca bhāseyya divā rahassaṃ,  
rattim giraṃ nātiavelaṃ pamuñce,

---

---

upassutikā hi suṇanti mantam,  
tasmā manto khippam upeti bhedan ti || Ja\_XVI:241 ||

pañca gāthā Ummaggajātake Pañcapanḍitapañhe āvibhavissanti.

Tatoparāsu:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).20: Yathāpi assa nagaram mahantam  
ālārakam āyasam Bhaddasālam

[page 082]

82 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

samantakhātāparikhāupetam  
evam pi me te idha guyhamantā. || Ja\_XVI:242 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).21: Ye guyhamantā avikiṇṇavācā  
deḷhā sadatthesu narā dujivhā  
ārā amittā vyavajanti tehi  
āsivisā vā-r-iva sattusamghā ti dvīsu gāthāsu. || Ja\_XVI:243 ||

Bhaddasālan ti āpaṇādīhi sālādīhi sampannaṃ, samantakhātāparikhāupetan ti samantakhātāhi parikhāhi upetaṃ. evampi me ti evam pi mayham te purisā khāyanti katāre ye idha guyhamantā, i. v. h.: yathā ālādvarakassa ayomayanagarassa manussānaṃ upabhogo paribhogo anto hoti na abbhantarimā bahi nikkhamanti na bāhirā anto pavisanti aparāparaṃ sañcāro Chijjati gūḷhamantā purisā evarūpā honti attano gūḷham attano anto yeva jīrāpentī na aññassa kathentīti, daḷhā sadatthesū 'ti attano atthesu thirā, dujivhā ti Paṇḍarakam nāgam ālapati, vyavajantīti paṭikkamanti, āsivisā vāriya sattusamghā ti ettha vā 'ti nipātamattam, āsivisā sattusamghāriyā 'ti attho, yathā āsivisato sattusamghā jīvitukāmā manussā ārā paṭikkamanti evam tehi guyhamantehi narehi ārā amittā paṭikkamanti upagantum otāram na labhantīti vuttam hoti.

Evam supaṇṇena dhamme kathite Paṇḍarako:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).22: Hitvā gharam pabbajito acelo  
naggo muṇḍo carati ghāsahetu,  
tamhī nu kho vivariṃ guyham attham,  
atthā ca dhammā ca avāgat'; amhā. || Ja\_XVI:244 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).23: Kathamkaro cā hi supaṇṇarāja  
kiṃsilo kena vatena vattam  
samaṇo caraṃ hitvā mamāyitāni  
kathamkaro saggam upeti thānan ti āha. || Ja\_XVI:245 ||

Tattha ghāsahetū 'ti nissiriko kucchipūraṇatthāya khādaniyabhojanīyaṃ pariyesanto carati, avāgatamhā ti apagatā pariḥīn'; amhā, kathamkaro cā ti idaṃ nāgarājā naggassa samaṇābhāvaṃ ṇatvā samaṇapaṭipattim pucchanto āha,

[page 083]

---

---

8. Paṇḍarajātaka. (518.) 83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tattha kiṃsīlo ti katarena ācārena samannāgato, kena vatenā 'ti katarena vatasamādānena vattanto, samano caran ti pabbajjāya sañcaranto taṇhāmamāyitāni hitvā kathaṃ samitapāpasamaṇo nāma hoti, saggan ti kathaṃkaronto ca suṭṭhu aggaṃ devanagaraṃ samaṇo upetīti.

Supaṇṇo āha:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).24: Hiriyā titikkhāya damena khantiyā  
akkodhano pesuṇiyaṃ pahāya  
samaṇo caraṃ hitvā mamāyitāni  
evaṃkaro saggam upeti ṭhānan ti. || Ja\_XVI:246 ||

Tattha hiriyā ti samma nāgarāja ajjhatabhiddhāsamuṭṭhānehi hirottappehi titikkhāsaṃkhātāya adhvāsanaṃkhantiyā indriyadamenā ca upeto akujjhanasilo piṣuṇavācaṃ pahāya taṇhāmamāyitāni ca hitvā pabbajjāya caranto samaṇo nāma hoti, evaṃkaro yeva ca etāni hiriādīni ca kusalāni karonto saggam upeti ṭhānan ti.

Imaṃ supaṇṇarājassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā Paṇḍarako jīvitam yācanto

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).25: Mātā va puttam taruṇam tanujjam  
sampaṣsa taṃ sabbagattam phareti  
evam pi me tvaṃ pātur ahu dijjinda  
mātā va puttam anukampamāno ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XVI:247 ||

Tass attho: yathā mātā tanujam attano sarīrajātam taruṇaputtam sampaṣsam disvā taṃ ure nipajjāpetvā thanam pāyenti puttasaṃphassa sabbam attano gattam phareti na pi mātā puttato bhāyati na putto mātite evam pi me tvaṃ pātur ahu pātubhūto dijjinda dijarāja, tasmā mātā va puttam mudukena hadayena anukampamāno maṃ passa jīvitam me dehīti:

Ath'; assa supaṇṇo jīvitam dadanto itaram g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).26: Hand'; ajja tvaṃ muñca vadhā dujivha  
tayo hi puttā na hi añño atthi:

[page 084]

84 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

antevāsī dinnako atrajo ca,  
rajassu, putt'; aññataro me ahoṣīti. || Ja\_XVI:248 ||

Tattha {muñcā} 'ti muñcam, ayam eva vā pāṭho, dujivhā 'ti taṃ ālapati, añño ti añño catuttho putto nāma n'; atthi, antevāsīti sippam vā uggaṇhanto pañham vā suṇanto santike vuttho, dinnako ti ayam te putto hotū 'ti parehi dinno, rajassū 'ti abhiramassu, aññataro sīti tūsu puttesu aññataro antevāsiputto me tvaṃ jāto ti dīpeti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā ākāsā otarivā taṃ bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Tam attham pakāseto S. dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).27: lcc-eva vākyam visajī supaṇṇo  
bhūmyā patiṭṭhāya dijo dujivham:

---

---

mutt'; ajja tvam sabbabhayātivatto  
thalūduke bohi mayābhigutto. || Ja\_XVI:249 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).28: Ātaṃkinaṃ yathā kusalo bhisakko  
pipāsītānaṃ [udaka] rahado va sīto  
vesmaṃ yathā himasisiraṭṭitānaṃ  
evam pi te saraṇaṃ ahaṃ bhavāmīti. || Ja\_XVI:250 ||

Tattha icceva vākyan ti iti evaṃ vacanaṃ vatvā taṃ nāgarājānaṃ vissajjesi, bhūmyā ti so sayam pi bhūmiyaṃ  
patiṭṭhāya dijo taṃ dujivhaṃ samassāsento mutto ajjā tvam ito paṭṭhāya sabbabhayātivatto thale ca uduke ca  
mayā bhigutto rakkhito hohīti āha, ātaṃkinaṃ ti gilānānaṃ, evampi te ti evaṃ ahaṃ tava saraṇaṃ bhavāmīti

"Gaccha tvan" ti taṃ uyyojesi. So nāgabavanaṃ pāvīsi.

Itaro pi supaṇṇabhavanaṃ gantvā "mayā Paṇḍarako nāgo sapathaṃ katvā saddahāpetvā vissajjito, kīdisaṃ nu  
kho mayi tassa hadayaṃ, vimaṃsissāmi naṃ" ti nāgabavanaṃ gantvā supaṇṇavātaṃ akāsi. Taṃ disvā nāgo  
"supaṇṇarājā maṃ gahetuṇi āgato bhavissatīti" maññaṃāno vyāmasahassamattaṃ attabhāvaṃ māpetvā pāsāṇe  
ca vālukaṃ ca gillivā bhāriko hutvā naṅguṭṭhaṃ heṭṭhā katvā bhogamatthake phaṇaṃ dhārayamāno nipajjivā  
supaṇṇarājānaṃ ḍasitukāmo viya ahoṣi.

[page 085]

8. Paṇḍarajātaka (518.) 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ disvā supaṇṇo itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).29: Sandhiṃ katvā amittena aṇḍajena jalābujā (= II 53|15)  
vivariya dāṭhaṃ sayasi, kuto taṃ bhayaṃ āgatan ti. || Ja\_XVI:251 ||

Taṃ sutvā nāgarājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).30: Saṃketh eva amittasmiṃ, mittasmim pi na vissase, (II 53|22)  
abhayā bhayaṃ uppannaṃ api mūlāni kantati. || Ja\_XVI:252 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).31: Kathan nu vissase tyamhi yenāsi kalaho kato,  
niccayattena ṭhātabbaṃ, so disamhi na rajjati || Ja\_XVI:253 ||

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).32: Vissāsaya na ca naṃ vissaseyya,  
asaṃkito ca saṃkito bhaveyya,  
tathā tathā viññū parakkameyya  
yathā yathā bhāvaṃ paro na jaññā ti. || Ja\_XVI:254 ||

Tattha abhayā ti abhayaṭṭhānabhūtā mittamhā bhayaṃ uppannaṃ jīvitasamkhātāni mūlān eva kantati, tyamhīti  
tasmim, yenāsīti yena saddhiṃ kalaho kato ahoṣi, niccayattenā 'ti niccaṃ paṭiyattena, so disamhi na rajjati so  
niccayatto tiṭṭhati, so attano sattūhi saddhiṃ vissāsavasena na rajjati, tato tesam yathākāmakaraṇiyo na hotīti  
attho, vissāsaya ti paraṃ attani vissāsaya, taṃ pana sayam na vissaseyya, parena asaṃkito attā va taṃ saṃkito  
bhaveyya, bhāvaṃ paro ti yathā yathā paṇḍito parakkamati tathā tathā tassa paro bhāvaṃ na jānāti. tasmā  
paṇḍitena viriyaṃ kattabbam evā 'ti dīpeti.

Iti te aññaṃaññaṃ sallapitvā samaggā sammodayamānā udho pi acelessa assamaṃ gamiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S.:

---



---

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).33: Te devavaṇṇī sukhumālarūpā  
ubho samā sujayo puñṇagandhā

[page 086]

86 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

apāgamuṃ kārāmbiyam acaḷam  
missibhūtā assavāhā va nāgā ti āha. || Ja\_XVI:255 ||

Tattha samā ti samānarūpā sadisasaṅṅhānā hutvā, sujayo ti sucayo parisuddhā ayam eva vā pāṭho, puñṇagandhā ti katakusalatāya puñṇagandham vissajjentā viya, missibhūtā ti hatthena hattham gahetvā kāyamissibhāvam upagatā, assavāhā va nāgā ti dhurayuttakā rathavāhā dve assā viya purisanāgā tassa assamam agamamsu, gantvā pana supaṇṇarājā cintesi: ayam nāgarājā acaḷassa jīvitam na dassati, etaṃ dussilam na vandissāmīti so bahi ṭhatvā nāgarājānam eva tassa santikam pesesi.

Taṃ sandhāya S. itaram gātham āha;

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).34: Tato have Paṇḍarako acaḷam  
sayam [evam] upāgamma idam avoca:  
mutt'; ajj'; aham sabbabhayātivatto,  
na ha nūna tuyham manaso piy'; amhā ti. || Ja\_XVI:256 ||

Tattha piyamhā ti dussilanaggabhoggamusāvādi nūna mayam tava manaso na-ppiyā ahumhā ti taṃ paribhāsi.  
Tato acelo itaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).35: Piyo hi me āsi supaṇṇarājā  
asamsayam Paṇḍarakena saccam,  
so rāgaratto va akāsim etaṃ  
pāpam kammaṃ sampajāno na mohā ti. || Ja\_XVI:257 ||

Tattha Paṇḍarakenā 'ti tayā Paṇḍarakena so mama piyataro ahosi saccam etaṃ, so ti so aham tasmim supaṇṇe rāgena ratto hutvā etaṃ pāpakammaṃ jānanto va akāsim na mohena ajānanto ti.

Taṃ sutvā nāgarājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).36: Na me piyam appiyam vāpi hoti  
sampassato lokam imam paraṃ ca, (IV 127|17)  
susaññatānam hi viyañjanena  
asaññato lokam imam carāsi. || Ja\_XVI:258 ||

[page 087]

8. Paṇḍarajātaka. (518.) 87

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).37: Ariyāvākāso si anariyo cāsi  
asaññato saññatasannikāso,  
kaṇhābhijātiko si anariyarūpo,

---

---

pāpaṃ bahuṃ duccharitaṃ acāriti. || Ja\_XVI:259 ||

Tattha na me ti ambho dussīlanaggamusāvādi pabbajitassa hi imaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ sampassato piyaṃ vā me appiyaṃ vāpi me ti na hoti, tvaṃ pana susaṅṅātānaṃ sīlavantānaṃ vyaṅṅanena pabbajitaliṅgena asaṅṅato hutvā imaṃ lokaṃ vaṅcento carasi, ariyāvākāso sīti ariyapatirūpako asaṅṅato ti kāyādīhi asaṅṅato si, kaṅṅābhijātiko ti kālakasabhāvo, anariyarūpo ti ahirikasabhāvo, acāriti akāsi.

Iti naṃ garahitvā idāni abhisapanto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).38: Aduṭṭhassa tuvaṃ dūbhi dūbhī ca pisuṇo c'; asi,  
etena saccavajjena muddhā [te] phalatu sattadhā ti. || Ja\_XVI:260 ||

Tass'; attho: ambho dūbhi tvaṃ aduṭṭhassa mittassa dūbhī ca pisuṇo cāsi, etena saccena muddhā te sattadhā phalatu 'ti.

Iti nāgarājassa passantass'; eva acelassa sīsaṃ sattadhā phali, nisinnatṭhāne yev'; assa bhūmi vivaraṃ adāsi. So paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti, nāgarājasupaṇṇarājāno pi attano bhavanam eva agamaṃsu.

S. tassa paṭhaviṃ pavitṭhabhāvam pakāsento osānag. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.8(=518).39: Tasmā hi mittānaṃ na dubbhitabbaṃ.  
mittaddubhā pāpiyo n'; atthi añño,  
āsittasatto nihato pathavyā,  
{Indassa} vākyena hi {Saṃvaro} hato ti. || Ja\_XVI:261 ||

Tattha tasmā ti yasmā mittadūbhikammaṃ pharuso vipāko tasmā, āsittasatto ti āsittavisena satto, indassā 'ti nāgindassa vākyena saṃvaro ti saṃvare tṭhito 'smiti paṭiññāya evaṃ paññāto ājiviko hato.

[page 088]

88 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Devadatto musāvādaṃ katvā paṭhaviṃ pavitṭho" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā acelo Devadatto ahoṣi, nāgarājā Sāriputto. supaṇṇarājā aham evā" 'ti. Paṇḍarajātakaṃ.

#### 9. Sambulajātaka.

Kā vedhamānā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Mallikaṃ devīṃ ā, k.

Vatthum Kummāsapiṇḍajātaka vitthāritam eva. Sā pana T-assa tiṇṇaṃ kummāsapiṇḍakānaṃ dānānubhāvena taṃ divasaṃ nēva rañño aggamahesibhāvaṃ patvā pubbuṭṭhāyikādīhi pañcahi kalyāṇadhammehi samannāgatā nānasampannā Buddhūpaṭṭhāyikā paṭidevatā ahoṣi, tassā paṭidevatābhāvo sakalanagare pākaṭo ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dh.

k. s.: "āvuso Mallikā devī kira vattasampannā paṭidevatā" ti. s.

āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esā paṭidevatā yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Brahmādatassa rañño Sotthiseno nāma putto ahoṣi, taṃ rājā vayappattaṃ uparaje paṭiṭṭhāpesi, Sambulā nāma aggamahesī ahoṣi uttamarūpadharā sarīrapabhāsampannā, nivāte jalamānā dīpasikhā viya khāyati. Aparabhāge Sotthisenassa sarīre kuṭṭhaṃ uppajji, vejjā tikicchitum nāsakkhiṃsu. So bhijjamaṇe kuṭṭhe paṭikkūlo hutvā vipaṭṭisāraṃ patvā "ko me rajjen'; attho, araṅṅe anāthamaraṇaṃ marissāmīti" rañño ārocāpetvā itthāgāraṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhami. Sambulā bahūhi upāyehi nivattiyamānāpi anivattitvā "ahaṃ taṃ sāmī araṅṅe

---

---

paṭijaggissāmīti" vatvā saddhiṃ yeva nikkhami. So araññaṃ pavisitvā sulabhaphalāphale {chāyūdakasampanne} padese paṇṇasālaṃ katvā vāsaṃ kappesi.

Rājadhītā taṃ paṭijaggi, katham: sā hi pāto uṭṭhāya assamapadaṃ sammajjitvā pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā dantakatthañ ca mukhadhovanañ ca upanāmetvā mukhe dhote nānāosadhāni piṃsitvā tassa vaṇe makkhetvā madhurāni phalāphalāni khādāpetvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā hatthesu dhotesu

[page 089]

9. Sambulajāṭaka. (519.) 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "appamatto hohi devā" 'ti vatvā vanditvā pacchikhanittiamkuse ādāya phalāphalattāya araññaṃ pavisitvā phalāphalāni āharitvā ekamante ṭhapetvā ghaṭena udakaṃ āharitvā nānācuṇṇehi ca mattikāhi ca Sotthisenaṃ nahāpetvā puna madhuraphalāphalāni upanāmetvā paribhogāvasāne vāsitaṇṇīyaṃ upanāmetvā sayāṃ phalāphalāni paribhuñjitvā padarattharakāṃ saṃvidahitvā tasmīṃ tattha nipanne tassa pāde dhovitvā sīsaparikkammaṇṇiparikkammaṇṇapādaparikkammāni katvā sayanapassaṃ upagantvā nipajji, eten'; upāyena sāmikaṃ paṭijaggi.

Sā ekadivasaṃ araññā phalāphalāni āharantī ekaṃ girikandaraṃ disvā sīsato pacchiṃ otāretvā kandaratīre ṭhatvā "nahāyissāmīti" otaritvā haliddāya sarīraṃ ubbaṭṭetvā nahātvā sudhotasarīrā uttaritvā vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā kandaratīre aṭṭhāsi. Ath'; assā sarīrapabhāya vanaṃ ekobhāsaṃ ahosi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe eko dānava gocarattāya caranto taṃ disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).1: Kā vedhamānā girikandarāyaṃ  
ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi saññatūru,  
puṭṭhāsi me pāṇipameyyamajjhe,  
akkhāhi me nāmañ ca bandhave ca. || Ja\_XVI:270 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).2: Obhāsayāṃ vanaṃ rammaṃ sīhavyagghanisevitaṃ  
kā vā tvam asi kalyāṇi, kassa vā tvam sumajjhime,  
abhivādemī taṃ bhadde, dānav'; āhaṃ, nam'; atthu te ti. || Ja\_XVI:271 ||

Tattha vedhamānā ti nahātamattatāya sītabhāvena kampamāna, aññatūru 'ti sampiṇḍitūru uttamaūrulakkhaṇe, pāṇipameyyamajjhe ti hatthena minitabbamajjhe,

[page 090]

90 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kā vā tvan ti kā vā tvam, abhivādemīti vandāmi, dānavāhan ti ahaṃ eko dānava, ayaṃ namakkāro tava atthu, añjalīn te paggaṇhāmīti avaca.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).3: Yo putto Kāsirājassa Sotthiseno ti taṃ vidū  
tassāhaṃ Sambulā bhariyā, evaṃ jānāhi dānava,  
[abhivādemī taṃ bhante, Sambulāhaṃ, nam'; atthu te ti]. || Ja\_XVI:272 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).4: Vedehaputto bhaddan te vane vasati āturo,  
tam ahaṃ rogasammattaṃ ekā ekaṃ upaṭṭh'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:273 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).5: Ahañ ca vanam uñchāya madhumamsaṃ migābilaṃ.  
yadā harāmi taṃ bhakkho, tassa nūn'; ajja nādhatīti. || Ja\_XVI:274 ||

Tattha Vedeha putto ti Vedeharājadhītāya putto, rogasammattan ti rogaṇīlitaṃ, upaṭṭhahan ti upaṭṭhāmi patijaggāmi, upaṭṭhitā ti pi pāṭho, vanamuñchāyā 'ti vanam uñchitvā cariyam caritvā, madhumamsan ti nimmakkhi kamadhuñ ca migābilamaṃsañ ca sīhavyagghamigeḥi khāditamaṃsato atirittaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ, taṃ bhakkho ti yaṃ āharāmi taṃ bhakkho vā, so mama sāmiko, tassa nūnajjā 'ti tassa maññe ajja ahāraṃ alabhamānassa sarīraṃ ātape pakkhittapadumaṃ viya nādhati upatappati milāyati.

Tatoparam dānavassa ca tassā ca vacanapaṭivacanagāthā honti:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).6: Kiṃ vane rājaputtena āturena karissasi  
Sambule paricīṇṇena, ahaṃ bhattā bhavāmi te. || Ja\_XVI:275 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).7: Sokattāya durattāya kiṃ rūpaṃ vijjate mama,  
aññaṃ pariyesa bhaddan te abhirūpataraṃ mayā. || Ja\_XVI:276 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).8: Ehi maṃgirim āruyha, bhariyā mayhaṃ catussatā,  
tāsaṃ tvaṃ pavarā hohi sabbakāmasamiddhinī. || Ja\_XVI:277 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).9: Nanu hāṭakavaṇṇābhe yaṃ kiñci manas'; icchasi  
sabban taṃ pacuraṃ mayhaṃ, ramasv-ajja mayā saha. || Ja\_XVI:278 ||

[page 091]

9. Sambulajātaka. (519.) 91

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).10: No ce tuvaṃ maheseyyaṃ Sambule kārayissasi  
alaṃ tvaṃ pātarāsāya maññe bhakkhā bhavissasi. || Ja\_XVI:279 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).11: Tañ ca sattajaṭo luddo kaḷāro purisādako  
vane nāthaṃ apassantiṃ Sambulaṃ aggahī bhuje. || Ja\_XVI:280 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).12: Adhipannā pisācena luddenāmisacakkhunā  
sā ca sattuvasaṃ pattā patim evānusoṇṇāti. || Ja\_XVI:281 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).13: Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ yaṃ maṃ khādeyya rakkhaso  
yañ ce me ayyaputtassa mano hessati aññathā. || Ja\_XVI:282 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).14: Na santi devā, pavasanti nūna, (Il 123|15)  
na ha nūna santi idha lokapālā,  
sahasā karontānaṃ asaññatānaṃ  
na ha nūna santi paṭisedhitāro ti. || Ja\_XVI:283 ||

Tattha paricīṇṇenā 'ti tena āturena paricīṇṇena kiṃ karissasi, sokattāyā 'ti sokāturāya, sokattāyā ti pi pāṭho soke ṭhitāyā 'ti attho, durattāyā 'ti duggatakapaṇabhāvappattāya attabhāvāyā, ehi man ti mā tvaṃ duratt'; amhīti

---

---

cintayi, etaṃ mama girimhi dibbavimānaṃ ehi. imaṃ giriṃ abhiruyha, catussatā ti tasmiṃ me vimāne aparāpi catussatā bhariyāyo atthi, sabbantan ti yaṃ kiñci upabhogaparibhogāya vatthābharaṇādikaṃ icchasi sabbantaṃ taṃ nanu mayhaṃ pacuraṃ bahuṃ sulabhaṃ, tasmā kapaṇ'ī; amhīti mā cintayi, ehi mayā saha ramassū 'ti vadati, maheseyyaṃ ti bhaddo Sambule no ce me tvaṃ mahesibhāvaṃ kāressasi pariyatta tvaṃ mama pātārāsāya, tena taṃ balakkārena vimānaṃ nessāmi, tatra maṃ asaṃgaṇhanti mama sve pāto va bhakkhā bhavissasīti, taṃ cā 'ti evaṃ vatvā so sattahi jāṭāhi samannāgato dāruṇo nikkhantadanto tasmiṃ vane kiñci attano nāthaṃ apassantiṃ Sambulaṃ bhujje aggahesi, adhipannā ti ajjhotthaṭṭā, āmisacakkhunā ti kilesalolena, patimevā 'ti attano acintetvā patim eva anusocati, mano hessatīti maṃ cirāyantiṃ viditvā aññathā cittaṃ bhavissati, na santi devā ti idaṃ sā dānavena bhujje gahitā devatujjhāpanaṃ karonti āha, lokapālā ti evarūpānaṃ sīlavantīnaṃ patidevatānaṃ pālakā lokapālā nūna idhaloke na santīti paridevati.

[page 092]

92 XVI. iṃsanipāta.

Ath'; assā sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi, Paṇḍukambalasilāsaṇaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā vajiraṃ ādāya vegenāgantvā dānavassa matthake ṭhatvā itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).15: Itthīnaṃ esā pavarā yasassinī  
santā samā aggi-r-iv'; uggatejā,  
tañ ce tvaṃ rakkhasādesi kaññaṃ  
muddhā va hi sattadhā te phaleyya,  
mā tvaṃ jahī muñca patibbatā yā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:284 ||

Tattha santā ti upasantā atha vā paṇḍitā ñāṇasampannā, samā ti kāyavisamādirahitā, adesīti khādasi, phaleyyā 'ti iminā Indavajirena pahaṭṭaṃ bhijjetha, mā tvaṃ jahīti tvaṃ imaṃ patibbatāṃ mā vāraya.

Taṃ sutvā dānavo Sambulaṃ vissajjesi. Sakko puna pi "so esa evarūpaṃ kareyyā" 'ti cintetvā dānavaṃ devasaṃkhalikāya bandhitvā puna anāgamaṇāya tatiye pabbatantare vissajjesi, rājadhītaṃ appamādena ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Rājadhītaṃ atthamite suriye candālokena assamaṃ pāpuṇi.

T. a. p. S. aṭṭha gāthā abhāsī:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).16: Sā ca assamaṃ āgañchi pamuttā purisādakā  
ñīṇaṃ phalinasakuṇīva gatasimṃgaṃ va ālayaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:285 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).17: Sā tattha paridevesi rājaputtī yasassinī  
Sambulā utumattakkhā vane nāthaṃ apassantī: || Ja\_XVI:286 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).18: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vande sampannacaraṇe ise.  
rājaputtaṃ apassantī tumhaṃ hi saraṇaṃ gatā. || Ja\_XVI:287 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).19: Vande sīhe ca vyagghe ca ye ca aññe vane migā  
rājaputtaṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:288 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).20: Tiṇalatāni osadhyo pabbatāni vanāni ca etc. || Ja\_XVI:289 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).21: Vande indīvarīsāmaṃ rattiṃ nakkhattamāliniṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:290 ||

---

---

[page 093]

9 Sambulajātaka (519.) 93

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).22: Vande Bhāgīrathim gaṅgaṃ savantīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ etc. || Ja\_XVI:291 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).23: Vande ahaṃ [pabbata]-rājasettham  
Himavantaṃ siluccayaṃ etc, || Ja\_XVI:292 ||

Tattha nīlaṃ phalinasakuṇivā 'ti yathā sakuṇikā mukhatuṇḍakena gocaraṃ gahetvā kenaci upaddavena sakuṇapotaḥkānaṃ phalinattā phalinasakuṇi nīlaṃ āgaccheyya yathā vā gatasimṅgaṃ ti nikkhantavacchakaṃ ālayaṃ suññaṃ vacchakasālaṃ vacchagiddhinī dhenu āgaccheyya evaṃ suññaṃ assamaṃ jāgañchīti attho, tadā hi Soththiseno Sambulāya cirāyamānāya itthiyo nāma lolā paccāmittam pi me gahetvā āgaccheyyā 'ti parisamkanto paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā gacchantaraṃ pavisitvā nisīdi, tena vuttaṃ utumattakkhā ti sokavegasamjātena uṇhautunā mattalocanā, apassantīti tasmim vane nāthaṃ attano patiṭṭhaṃ apassantī ito c'; ito ca sandhāvamānā paridevati, tattha samaṇe brāhmaṇe ti samitapāpabāhitapāpasamaṇabrāhmaṇena saha silānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ samāpattinaṃ vasena sampannacaraṇe ise vande ti, evaṃ vatvā rājaputtaṃ apassantī tumhākaṃ saraṇaṃ gat'; amhi, sace me sāmikassa nisinnaṭṭhānaṃ jānātha ācikkhathā 'ti paridevesīti attho, sesagāthāsu pi es'; eva nayo, tiṇalatāni osadhya ti antopheggubāhisāratiṇāni ca latāni ca antosāraosadhiyo ca, imaṃ gāthaṃ tiṇādisu nibbattadevatā sandhāyāha, indīvarīsāman ti indīvarīpupphasamānavāṇaṃ, tumhaṃhīti ratim sandhāya tam pi ahaṃ pīti āha, Bhāgīrathin ti evaṃpariyāyanāmikaṃ gañhaṃ, savantīnaṃ ti aññāsaṃ bahunnaṃ nadīnaṃ paṭiggāhikagaṅgāya nibbattadevataṃ sandhāy'; evaṃ āha, Himavante pi es'; eva nayo.

Taṃ evaṃ {paridevamānaṃ} disvā Soththiseno cintesi: "ayaṃ ativiya paridevati, na kho paṇ'; assā bhāvaṃ jānāmi, sace mayi sinehena etaṃ karoti hadayam pi 'ssā phaleyya, parigaṇhissāmi tāva na" ti gantvā paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi. Sāpi paridevamānā paṇṇasāladvāraṃ gantvā uassa pāde vanditvā "kuhiṃ gato si devā" 'ti āha. Atha naṃ 'so "bhadde tvaṃ aññesu divasesu na imāya velāya āgacchasi,

[page 094]

94 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajja atisāyaṃ āgatāsīti" pucchanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).24: Atisāyaṃ vatāgañchi rājaputti yasassini,  
kena nu jja samāgañchi, ko te piyataro mayā ti. || Ja\_XVI:293 ||

Atha naṃ sā "ahaṃ ayyaputta phalāphalāni ādāya āgacchantī ekaṃ dāvaṃ passim, so mayi paṭibaddhacitto hutvā maṃ hatthe gaṇhitvā 'sace me vacanaṃ na karosi khādissāmi tan'; ti āha, ahaṃ tāya velāya taṃ ṇeva anusocantī evaṃ paridevin" ti vatvā

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).25: Idaṃ kho 'haṃ tadāvocaṃ gahitā tena sattunā,  
na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ yaṃ maṃ khadeyya rakkhaso  
yañ ce me ayyaputtassa mano hessati aññathā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:294 ||

Ath'; assa sesam pi pavattim ārocentī "tena paṇāhaṃ deva dāvena gahitā attānaṃ vissajjāpetuṃ asakkontī devatujjhāpanakammaṃ akāsim, atha Sakko vajirahattho āgantvā ākāse ṭhito dāvaṃ santajjetvā maṃ

---

---

vissajjāpetvā taṃ devasaṃkhalikāya bandhitvā tatiye pabbatantare khipitvā pakkāmi, ev'; āhaṃ Sakkaṃ nissāya jīvitam labhin" ti āha. Taṃ sutvā Soṭthiseno "bhadde hotu, mātuḡāmassa antare saccaṃ nāma dullabhaṃ, Himavante bahū vanacarakatāpasavijjādharādayo vasanti, ko tuyhaṃ saddahissatī" vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).26: Corīnaṃ bahubuddhīnaṃ yāsu saccaṃ sudullabhaṃ  
thīnaṃ bhāvo durājāno macchassevodaye gatan ti. || Ja\_XVI:295 ||

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "ayyaputta ahaṃ taṃ asaddahantaṃ mama saccabalen'; eva tikicchissāmīti" udakalasaṃ pūretvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā tassa sīse udakaṃ āsiṅcantī

[page 095]

9. Sambulajātaka. (519.) 95

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).27: Tathā maṃ saccaṃ pāletu pālayissati ce mamaṃ  
yathāhaṃ nābhijānāmi aññaṃ piyataraṃ tayā,  
etena saccavajjena vyādhi te vūpasammatū 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:296 ||

Tattha tathāsaddo ce maman ti iminā saddhiṃ yojetabbo, i. v. h: yathāhaṃ vadāmi tathā mama saccaṃ, atha maṃ idāni pi pāletu āyatim pi pālessati, idāni me vacanaṃ suṇa: yathāhaṃ nābhijānāmīti, potthakesu pana tathā maṃ saccaṃ pāletīti likhitaṃ taṃ Aṭṭhakathāyan n'; atthi

Evaṃ tāya saccakiriyaṃ katvā udake āsittamatte yeva Soṭthisenassa kuṭṭhaṃ ambuladhotam viya tambamalaṃ tāvad eva apagañchi. Te katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā araññato nikkhamma Bārāṇasiṃ patvā uyyānaṃ pavisiṃsu. Rājā tesam āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā uyyānaṃ gantvā tatth'; eva Soṭthisenassa chattaṃ ussāpetvā Sambulaṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne abhisiṅcāpetvā nagaraṃ pavesetvā sayam isipabbajjam pabbajitvā uyyāne vāsam kappesi, rājanivesane yeva nibaddhaṃ bhuñji. Soṭthiseno pi Sambulāya aggamaheṣiṭṭhānamattaṃ eva adāsi, na pana koci sakkāro ahosi, atthibhāvam pi 'ssā va na aññāsi, aññah'; eva itthīhi saddhiṃ abhirami. Sambulā sapattirosena kisā ahosi uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā Sā ekadivasaṃ sokavinodanattaṃ bhuñjituṃ āgatassa sasuratāpasassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ katabhattakiccaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. So taṃ milātindriyaṃ disvā

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).28: Ye kuñjarā sattasatā uḷārā  
rakkhanti rattindivam uyyutāvudhā  
dhanuggahānañ ca satāni soḷasa  
kathaṃvidhe passati bhadde sattavo ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:297 ||

Tass'; attho: bhadde Sambule ye amhākaṃ sattasatā kuñjarā te va khaggagatānaṃ yodhānaṃ ca vasena uyyutāvudhā aparāni ca soḷasa dhanuggahasatāni rattindivaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ rakkhanti,

[page 096]

96 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ surakkhite nagare kathaṃvidhe tvam sattavo passasi, yassā tava sāsamkā sappatibhaya āraññā āgatakāle pabhāsampannaṃ sarīraṃ idāni pana milātapaṇḍupalāsavaṇṇā ativiya kilantindriyāsi, kassa nāma tvam bhāyasīti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "putto te deva mayi na purimasadiso" ti vatvā pañca gāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).29: Alaṃkatāyo padumuttarattacā  
virāgitā passati haṃsagaggarā,  
tāsaṃ suṇitvā mitagītavādinam  
na 'dāni me tāta tathā yathā pure. || Ja\_XVI:298 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).30: Suvaṇṇasaṃkaccadharā suviggahā  
alaṃkatā mānusiya'; accharūpamā  
senūpiyā tāta aninditaṅgiyo  
khattiyakaññā paṭilābhayanti nam. || Ja\_XVI:299 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).31: Sace ahaṃ tāta tathā yathā pure  
patīta uñchāya punā vane bhare  
sammānaye maṃ na ca maṃ vimānaye  
ito pi me tāta tato varaṃ siyā. || Ja\_XVI:300 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).32: Yaṃ annapāne vipulasmi ohite  
nārī vimaṭṭhābharaṇā alaṃkatā  
sabbaṅgupetā patino va appiyā  
ābajjha tassā maraṇaṃ tato varaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:301 ||

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).33: Api ce daḷiddā kapaṇā anālhiyā  
kālādutiyā patino ca sā piyā  
sabbaṅgupetāya pi appiyāya  
ayam eva seyyā kapaṇāpi yā piyā ti. || Ja\_XVI:302 ||

Tattha padumuttarattacā ti padumagabbhasadisauttarattacā, sabbāsaṃ saṃrāto suvaṇṇābhā niccharantīti vā  
dīpeti, virāgitā ti vilaggasaṃrā tanumajjhā ti attho,

[page 097]

9. Sambulajātaka. (519.) 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] haṃsagaggarā ti evarūpā  
haṃsamadhurassārā nāriyo passati, tāsaṃ ti so tava putto tāsaṃ nārīnaṃ gītādīnaṃ sutvā idāni me tāta yathā  
pure tathā na vattaṭṭi vadati, suvaṇṇasaṃkaccadharā ti suvaṇṇamayā ekaccālaṃkārādhārā, alaṃkatā ti  
nānālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā, mānusiyaaccharūpamā ti mānusiyo accharūpamā, senūpiyā ti sayanūpagatā, nan ti taṃ  
tava puttaṃ paṭilābhayanti, sace ahan ti tāta yathā pure sace ahaṃ puna pi taṃ patiṃ tath'; eva kuṭṭharogena  
vanaṃ pavitṭhaṃ uñchāya tasmiṃ vane bhare puna pi maṃ so sammāneyya na vimāneyya tato me ito pi  
Bārāṇasirajjato taṃ araṇṇaṃ eva varaṃ siyā ti sapattirosena sussantiyā ti dīpeti, yamannapāne ti yaṃ annapāne,  
ohite ti ṭhapite paṭiyatte, iminā {bhavannapānaṃ} gharaṃ dasseti, ayam kir'; assa adhippāyo: yā nārī  
vipulannapāne pi ghare ekikā va asampattisamānā vimaṭṭhābharaṇā nānālaṃkārehi alaṃkatā sabbehi guṇehi  
upetā patino ca appiyā hoti ābajjha gīvāya vallim vā rajjuṃ vā bandhitvā tassa tato gharāvāsato |maraṇaṃ eva  
varataran ti, anālhiyā ti nā āḷhikā, kālādutiyā ti nipajjanakakaṭasārakadutiyā, seyyā ti kapaṇāpi samānā sā patino  
piyā ayam eva uttamā ti.

Evam tāya attano parisussanakāraṇe tāpasassa kathite tāpaso rājānaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta Sotthisena tayi  
kuṭṭharogābhibhūte araṇṇaṃ pavisante tayā saddhiṃ pavisitvā taṃ upaṭṭhahantī attano saccabalena tava rogaṃ |

---



---

vūpasametvā yā te rajjapatiṭṭhānakāraṇaṃ akāsi tassā nāma tvaṃ n'; eva ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ na nisinnaṭṭhānaṃ jānāsi, ayuttaṃ te kataṃ, mittadūbhikammaṃ nāma'; etaṃ pāpikaṃ" ti vatvā puttaṃ oবাদanto

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).34: Sudullabh'; itthi purisassa yā hitā,  
bhatt'; itthiyā dullabho yo hito ca,  
hitā ca te sīlavatī ca bhāriyā,  
janinda dhammañ cara Sambulāyā 'ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XVI:303 ||

Tass'; attho: tāta yā purisassa hitā muducittā anukampikā itthi yo ca bhattā itthiyā hito katagūṇaṃ jānāti ubho pi te sudullabhā, ayañ ca Sambulā tuyhaṃ hitā c'; eva sīlasampannā ca,

[page 098]

98 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā etissā dhammañ cara, katagūṇaṃ jānitvā muducitto hohi, cittam assā paritosehīti.

Evaṃ so puttassa ovādaṃ datvā utṭhāya pakkāmi. Rājā pitari gate Sambulaṃ pakkosāpetvā "bhadde ettakaṃ kālaṃ mayā katadosaṃ khama, ito paṭṭhāya sabbissariyaṃ tuyham eva dammīti" osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.9(=519).35: Sace tvaṃ vipule laddhabhoge  
issāvatiṇṇā maraṇaṃ upesi  
ahañ ca te bhadde imā ca kaññā  
sabbe va te vacanakarā bhavāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XVI:304 ||

Tass'; attho: bhadde Sambule sace tvaṃ ratanarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā abhisiñcitvā aggamahesiṭṭhānavasena vipulabhoge labhitvāpi issāya otiṇṇā maraṇaṃ upesi ahañ ca imā ca rājakaññāyo sabbe tava vacanakarā bhavāma tvaṃ yathādhippāyaṃ imaṃ rajjaṃ vicārehīti sabbissariyam tassā adāsi.

Tato paṭṭhāya ubho samaggāvāsaṃ vasantā dānādīni puññānikatvā yathākammaṃ gamaṃsu Tāpaso jhānābhīññaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloṅkūpago ahosi.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Mallikā patidevatā yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Sambulā Mallikā ahosi, Soṭthiseno Kosalarājā, pitā tāpaso aham evā" 'ti. Sambulajātakaṃ.

#### 10. Gaṇḍatindujātaka.

Appamādo ti. Idamaṃ. S. J. v. rājovādaṃ ā. k. Rājovādo heṭṭhā vitthārito.

Atīte pana Kampillaraṭṭhe Uttarapañcālanagare Pañcālo nāma rājā agatigamane ṭhito adhammena pamatto rajjaṃ kāresi. Ath'; assa amaccādayo sabbe pi adhammikā jātā. Balipīṭitā raṭṭhavāsino puttadāre ādāya araññe migā viya carimṃsu. gāmaṭṭhāne gāmo nāma nāhosi, manussā rājapurisabhayena divā gehe vasitūṃ na sakkonti,

[page 099]

10. Gaṇḍatindajātaka. (520.) 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gehāni kaṇṭhakasākhāhi parikkhipitvā aruṇe uggacchante yeva araññaṃ pavisanti, divā rājapurisā vilumpanti rattiṃ corā Tadā Bo.

bahinagare gaṇḍatindurukkhe devatā hutvā nibhatti, anusaṃvacchamaṃ rañño santikā sahasagghaṇakaṃ balikammaṃ labhati, so cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā pamatto rajjaṃ kāreti, sakalaraṭṭhaṃ vinassati, ṭhapetvā maṃ añño rājānaṃ patirūpe nivesetūṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, upakārako cāpi me anusaṃvacchamaṃ sahasabalinā

---

---

pūjesi, ovadisāmi nan" ti so rattibhāge rañño sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā ussīsakapasse t̥atvā obhāsaṃ vissajjento ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Rājā taṃ bālasuriyaṃ viya jalamānaṃ disvā "ko si tvaṃ, kena vā kāraṇenāgato" ti pucchi.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "mahārāja ahaṃ tindukadevatā, tuyhaṃ ovādaṃ dassāmīti āgato mhīti". "kiṃ ovādam nāma dassasīti" evaṃ vutte M. "mahārāja, tvaṃ pamatto hutvā jajjaṃ kāresi, tena te sakalaraṭṭhaṃ bhataviluttaṃ viya vinaṭṭhaṃ, rājāno nāma pamādena rajjaṃ kārentā sakalaraṭṭhassāpi sāmīno na honti, diṭṭhe va dhamme vināsaṃ patvā samparāye pana mahānirāye nibbattanti, tesu ca pamādaṃ āpannesu antojānā bahijānā pi 'ssa pamattā va honti, tasmā raññā atirekena appamattena bhavitabban" ti vatvā dhammaḍesaṇaṃ paṭṭhapento āha:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).1: Appamādo amatapadaṃ, pamādo maccuno padaṃ, (Dhp. v. 21)  
appamattā na mīyanti, ye pamattā yathāmatā. || Ja\_XVI:305 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).2: Madā pamādo jāyetha, pamādā jāyate khayō,  
khayā padosā jāyanti, mā mado bharaṭṭūsabha. || Ja\_XVI:306 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).3: Bahū hi khattiyā jīnā atthaṃ raṭṭhaṃ pamādinō  
atho pi gāmīno gāmā anāgārā agārīno. || Ja\_XVI:307 ||

[page 100]

100 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).4: Khattiyassa pamattassa raṭṭhasmiṃ raṭṭhavaddhana  
sabbe bhogā vinassanti, rañño taṃ vuccate aghaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:308 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).5: N'; esa dhammo mahārāja, ativelaṃ pamajjasi,  
iddhaṃ phītaṃ janapadaṃ corā viddhaṃsayanti taṃ. || Ja\_XVI:309 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).6: Na te puttā bhavissanti na hiraññaṃ na dhāniyaṃ,  
raṭṭhe vilumpamānamhi sabbabhogehi jīyasi. || Ja\_XVI:310 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).7: Sabbabhogaparijīṇaṃ rājānaṃ cāpi khattiya  
ñātimittā suhajjā ca na naṃ maññanti khattiyaṃ, || Ja\_XVI:311 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).8: Hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
tam evaṃ upajīvantā na naṃ maññanti khattiyaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:312 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).9: Asaṃvihitakammaṇaṃ bālaṃ dummantimantitaṃ  
sirī jahati dummedhaṃ jīṇaṃ va urago tacamaṃ. || Ja\_XVI:313 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).10: Susaṃvihitakammaṇaṃ kāluṭṭhāyīṃ atanditaṃ --  
sabbe bhogaḅhivaḍḍhanti gāvo sausaḅhā-m-iva. || Ja\_XVI:314 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).11: Upassutiṃ mahārāja raṭṭhe janapade cara,  
tattha disvā ca sutvā ca tato taṃ paṭipajjasīti. || Ja\_XVI:315 ||

---

---

Tattha appamādo ti satiyā avippavāso, amatapadan ti amatassa nibbānassa padaṃ adhigamakāraṇaṃ, maccuno padan ti maraṇassa kāraṇaṃ, pamatto hi vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā appaṭisandhikabhāvaṃ pattuṃ asakkonto punappuna saṃsāre jāyati c'; eva mīyati ca, tasmā pamādo maccuno padaṃ nāma, na mīyanti vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā appaṭisandhikabhāvaṃ pattā puna saṃsāre anibbattantā na mīyanti nāma, ye pamattā ti mahārāja ye puggalā pamattā te yathāmatā tath'; eva daṭṭhabbā, tasmā aniccasādhanatāya tassāpi hi ahaṃ dānaṃ dassāmi sīlaṃ rakkhissāmi uposathakammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇakammaṃ karissāmi ābhogo vā patthanā vā pariyuṭṭhānaṃ vā n'; atthi, appattaviññāṇattā pamattassāpi appamādābhāvā ti, tasmā ubho p'; ete ekadivasā va, madā ti mahārāja ārogyayobbanaṃjīvitamadāsamkhātā tividhā madā pamādo nāma jāyati, so pamatto pamādam āpanno pāṇātipātādīni pāpakammāni karoti, atha naṃ rājāno chindāpentī vā hanāpentī vā sabbassa vā pan'; assa haranti, evaṃ assa pamādo nītidhanaṃjīvitakkhayaṃ jāyati, puna so dhanakhayaṃ vā yasakkhayaṃ vā patto jīvitum asakkonto jīvitavuttatthāya kāyaduccarītādīni karoti,

[page 101]

10. Gaṇḍatindujātaka. (520.) 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] icc-assa khayā padosā jāyanti, tena taṃ vadāmi: mā mado bharaṭūsabha raṭṭhabharaṇakajeṭṭha Bharatūsabha mā pamajja, mā pamādi attho, atthaṃ raṭṭhan ti janapadavāsīnaṃ vuddhiṃ c'; eva sakalaraṭṭhañ ca bahū pamādiṃ jīnā, tesam āvibhāvattāya KhantivādijātakaMātaṅgajātaka-Sarabhaṅgajātaka-Bharujātaka-Cetiyaṅgajātakādīni kathetabbāni, gāmino ti gāmahojakāpi te te gāmino bahupamādadoseṇa jīnā pariḥīnā vinatṭhā, anāgārā agārino ti pabbajitāpi pabbajitapaṭipattito gihī pi gharāvāsato c'; eva dhanadhaññādīni ca bahū jīnā pariḥīna ti vadati, taṃ vuccate aghaṇ ti mahārāja bhogapariḥīni nāma taṃ rañño dukkhaṃ vuccati, bhogābhāvena hi niddhanassa yaso hāyati, hīnayo mahantaṃ kāyikacetāsikadukkhaṃ pāpuṇāti, nesa dhammo ti mahārāja esa porāṇakarājūnaṃ dhammo na hoti, iddhaṃ phītaṃ ti annapānādīnā hiraññasuvāṇādīnā phītaṃ pupphitaṃ, na te puttā ti mahārāja pavēnipālakā te puttā na bhavissanti, raṭṭhavāsīno hi adhammikarañño esa putto kim amhākaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ karissati nāssa chattaṃ dassāma 'ti chattaṃ na denti, evaṃ evaṃ tesam pavēnipālakā puttā na honti nāma, pariḥīnaṃ ti pariḥīnaṃ rājānaṃ, cāpīti sace hi so rājā hoti atha naṃ rājānaṃ samānaṃ pi khattīyaṃ ti ayaṃ rājā ti garucittena mānetabbaṃ katvā na maññanti, upajīvantaṃ ti upanissāya jīvantaṃpi ete ettakā janā garucittena maññitabbaṃ na maññanti. kimkāraṇā: adhammikabhāvena, sirīti yasavibhāvo, tacan ti yathā urago jīṇaṃ tacam jigucchamāno jahati na puna oloketi evaṃ tādisaṃ rājānaṃ sirī jahati, susamvihitakamantaṃ ti kāyadvārādīni pāpakammaṃ akarantaṃ, abhivaḍḍhanti abhimukhaṃ gacchantā vaḍḍhanti, saṃsārahāvivā 'ti saṃsārahā iva, {appamattassa} hi usabhajeṭṭhako gogaṇo viya bhogā vaḍḍhanti, upassutin ti janapadacārittasavanāya cārikaṃ attano sakalaraṭṭhe janapade ca cara, tatthā 'titasmiṃ raṭṭhe caranto daṭṭhabbaṃ disvā sotabbaṃ sutvā attano guṇāguṇaṃ paccakkhaṃ katvā tato attano hitapaṭipattiṃ paṭijaggissasi.

Iti M. ekādasahi gāthāhi rājānaṃ ovaditvā "gaccha papañcaṃ akatvā parigaṇha raṭṭhaṃ, mā nāsayīti" vatvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Rājāpi tassa vacanaṃ sutvā saṃvegappatto hutvā punadivase rajjaṃ amacce paṭicchāpetvā purohitena saddhiṃ kālass'; eva pācīnadvārena nagarā nikkhamitvā yojanamattam gato.

[page 102]

102 XVI. Timsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tatth'; eko gāmahāsimahallako aṭavito kaṇṭhakasākhā āharitvā gehadvāraṃ parikkhipitvā pidahitvā puttadāraṃ ādāya araññaṃ pavisitvā sāyaṃ rājapurisesu pakkantesu attano gharaṃ āgacchanto gehadvāre pāde kaṇṭakena viddho ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā kaṇṭakaṃ nīharanto

---

---

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).12: Evaṃ vedetu Pañcālo saṃgāme sarasamappito  
yathāham ajja vedemi kaṇṭakena samappito ti || Ja\_XVI:316 ||

imāya gāthāya rājānaṃ akkosi, taṃ pan'; assa akkosanaṃ B-ssānubhāven'; eva ahosi, B-ttena adhiggahīto va so akkosīti veditabbo. Tasmim̐ pana samaye rājā ca purohito ca aññātakavesena ṭassa santike va aṭṭhaṃsu. Ath'; assa vacanaṃ sutvā purohito itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).13: Jiṇṇo dubbalacakkhū sī, na rūpaṃ sādhu passasi,  
kiṃ attha Brahmaddattassa  
yaṃ taṃ maggheyya kaṇṭako ti. || Ja\_XVI:317 ||

Tattha maggheyyā 'ti vijjheyya, i. v. h: yadi tvam̐ attano avyattatāya kaṇṭakena viddho ko ettha rañño doso ti yena rājānaṃ akkosasi kiṃ te raññā kaṇṭako oloketvā ācikkhitabbo ti.

Taṃ sutvā mahallakko tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).14: Pahottha Brahmaddattassa yo 'haṃ maggo 'smi brāhmaṇa,  
arakkhitā jānapadā adhammabalinā hatā. || Ja\_XVI:318 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).15: Rattimhi corā khādanti, divā khādanti tuṇḍiyā,  
raṭṭhasmiṃ kuḍḍarājassa bahu adhammiko jano. || Ja\_XVI:319 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).16: Etadise bhaye tāta bhayaṭṭhā tāva mānavā  
nillanakāni kubbanti vane āhatvā kaṇṭakan ti. || Ja\_XVI:320 ||

Tattha pahotthā 'ti brāhmaṇa yo kaṃsakaṇṭake magge patito sannisinno bahū ettha Brahmaddattassa dosā, tvam̐ ettakaṃ kālaṃ rañño dosena mama sakaṇṭake magge vicaraṇabhāvaṃ na jānāsi,

[page 103]

10. Gaṇḍatindujātaka. (520.) 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] arakkhitā-pekaṇṭakan ti, tattha khādantīti vilumpanti, tuṇḍiyā 'ti vadhabandhanādīhi piḷetvā adhammabalisādhakā, kuḍḍarājassā 'ti pāparañño. adhammiko ti paṭicchannakammanto, tāta 'ti purohitaṃ ālapati, mānavā ti manussā, nillanakānīti niliyanaṭṭhānāni, vane āhatva kaṇṭakan ti kaṇṭakaṃ {āharitvā} dvārāni pidahitvā gharaṃ chaḍḍetvā puttadāraṃ ādāya vanaṃ pavisitvā tasmim̐ vane attano niliyanaṭṭhānāni karonti, athavā vane yo kaṇṭako taṃ āharitvā gharāni parikkhipanti, iti rañño dosen'; ev'; amhi kaṇṭakena viddho mā evarūpassa rañño upatthambho hohīti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā purohitaṃ āmantetvā "ācariya mahallako yuttaṃ bhaṇati, amhākam eva doso, ehi nivattāma, dhammena rajjaṃ kāressāmā" 'ti āha. Bo. purohitassa saṃre adhimuccitvā purato ṭhatvā "parigaṇhāma tāva mahārājā" 'ti āha. Te tamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge ekissā mahallikāya saddaṃ assosum̐, sā kir ' ; ekā daḷidditthi dve dhītarō vayappattā rakkhamānā tāsam̐ araññaṃ gantum̐ na deti, sayam̐ araññato dārūni c'; eva sākaṃ ca āharitvā dhītarō paṭijaggi. Sā taṃ divasaṃ ekaṃ gumbaṃ āruyha sakaṃ gaṇhanti pavaṭṭamānā bhūmiyaṃ patitvā rājānaṃ maraṇena akkosanti

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).17: Kadāssu nām'; ayaṃ rājā Brahmaddatto marissati  
yassa raṭṭhasmiṃ jīvanti appatītā kumārīkā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:321 ||

---

---

Tattha appatītā ti assāmikā, sace hi tā sassāmikā assu maṃ poseyyuṃ, pāparañño pana rajje ahaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhomi, kadā nu kho esa marissatīti evaṃ Bodhisattānubhāvena akkosi.

Atha naṃ purohito paṭisedhento

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).18: Dubbhāsitaṃ hi te jammi anattapadakovide,  
kuhiṃ rājā kumārīnaṃ  
bhattāraṃ pariyesatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:322 ||

[page 104]

104 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Taṃ sutvā mahallikā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).19: Na me dubbhāsitaṃ brahme, kovid'; atthapadā ahaṃ,  
arakkhitā jānapadā adhammabalinā hatā. || Ja\_XVI:323 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).20: Rattimhi corā khādanti, divā khādanti tuṅḍiyā,  
raṭṭhasmiṃ kuḍḍarājassa bahu adhammiko jano,  
dujjīve dubbhare dāre kuto bhattā kumāriyo ti. || Ja\_XVI:324 ||

Tattha kovidatthapadā ti ahaṃ atthapade kāraṇapade kovidā chekā, mā tvaṃ etaṃ pāparājānaṃ pasamsi, dujjīve ti dujjīve raṭṭhe dubbhare dāre jate manussesu bhīttasitesu araññe vasantesu, kuto bhattā kumāriyo ti kuto kumāriyo bhattāraṃ labhissantīti attho.

Te tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "yuttaṃ kathetīti" parato gacchantā ekassa kassakassa saddaṃ assosum, tassa kira kassantassa Sāliyo nāma balivaddo phālena pahaṭo sayi, so rājā naṃ akkosanto

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).21: Evaṃ sayatu Pañcālo saṅgāme sattiyā hato  
yathāyaṃ kapaṇo seti hato phālena Sāliyo ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:325 ||

Tattha yathā ti yathā ayaṃ vedanāmatto Sāliyabalivaddo seti evaṃ sayatū 'ti attho.

Atha naṃ purohito paṭisedhento

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).22: Adhammena tuvaṃ Jamma Brahmaḍattassa kujjhasi  
yo tvaṃ sapasi rājānaṃ aparajjhivāna attanā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:326 ||

Tattha adhammenā 'ti akāraṇena asabhāvena.

Taṃ sutvā so tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).23: Dhammena Brahmaḍattassa ahaṃ kujjhāmi brāhmaṇa,  
arakkhitā jānapadā adhammabalinā hatā. || Ja\_XVI:327 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).24: Rattimhi corā khādanti, divā khādanti tuṅḍiyā,  
raṭṭhasmiṃ kuḍḍarājassa bahu adhammiko jano. || Ja\_XVI:328 ||

[page 105]

---

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).25: Sā nūna puna re pakkā vikāle bhattam āhari,  
bhattachāriṃ apekkhanto hato phālena Sāliyo ti. || Ja\_XVI:329 ||

Tattha dhammenā 'ti kāraṇen'; eva na akāraṇena akkosatīti saññaṃ mā kari, sā nūna puna re pakkā vikāle bhattamāharīti brāhmaṇa sā mama bhattachārikā itthi pāto va mama bhattaṃ pacitvā āharantī adhammabalisādhakehi Brahmaddattassa dāsehi palibuddhā bhavissati, te parivisitvā puna mayhaṃ bhattaṃ pakkam bhavissati, tena kāraṇena vikāle bhattaṃ āhari, aḷḷa vikāle bhattaṃ āharīti cintetvā chātājḷḷhatto ahaṃ taṃ bhattachāriṃ olokeno goṇaṃ aṭṭhāne patodena vijjhiṃ, ten'; esa pādaṃ ukkhipitvā phālena paharanto hato phālena Sāliyo, tasmā esa mayā hato ti saññaṃ mā kari, pāparañño yeva hato nām'; esa, mā narass'; avaṇṇaṃ bhaṇṭīti.

Te parato gantvā ekasmiṃ gāme vasiṃsu. Punadivase pāto va ekā kūṭadhenu godohakaṃ pādena paharitvā saddhiṃ khīrena pavaṭṭesi, so Brahmaddattaṃ akkosanto

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).26: Evaṃ haññatu Pañcālo saṃgāme asinā dalhaṃ  
yathāham aḷḷa pahato khīraṇ ca me pavaṭṭitan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:330 ||

Taṃ sutvā

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).27: Yaṃ pasu khīraṃ chaḍḍeti pasu phālaṇ ca hiṃsati  
kiṃ tattha Brahmaddattassa yaṃ no garahato bhavan ti || Ja\_XVI:331 ||

brāhmaṇena gāthāya vuttāya puna tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).28: Gārayho brahme Pañcālo, Brahmaddattassa rājino  
arakkhitā jānapadā adhammabalinā hatā. || Ja\_XVI:332 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).29: Rattimhi corā khādanti, divā khādanti tuṇḍiyā  
raṭṭhasmiṃ kuḍḍarājassa bahu adhammiko jano. || Ja\_XVI:333 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).30: Caṇḍā aṭṭanakagāvī yaṃ pure na duhāmase  
taṃ dāni aḷḷa dohāma khīrakāmeḷ'; upaddutā ti. || Ja\_XVI:334 ||

Tattha caṇḍā ti pharusā, aṭṭanakagāvīti palāyanasīlā, khīrakāmeḷhīti addhammikarañño purisehi bahuṃ khīraṃ āharāpentehi upaddutā duhāma, sace hi so dhammena rajjaṃ kāreyya na no evarūpaṃ bhayaṃ āgaccheyyā 'ti.

[page 106]

106 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta.

Te "yuttaṃ kathetīti" tamhā gāmā nikkhamitvā mahāmaggaṃ āruyha nagarābhimukhā gamiṃsu. Ekasmiṃ ca gāme balisādhakā asikosatthāya ekaṃ taruṇaṃ kabaravacchaṃ māretvā cammaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, vacchakamātā dhenu puttāsokena tiṇaṃ na khādanti pāṇīyaṃ na pivati paridevamānā āhiṇḍati. Taṃ disvā gāmadārakā rājānaṃ akkosantā

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).31: Evaṃ kandatū Pañcālo viputto vippasukkhatu

---

---

yathāyaṃ kapaṇā gāvī viputtā paridhāvātīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:335 ||

Tattha paridhāvātīti paridevamānā dhāvātīti.

Tato purohito itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).32: Yaṃ pasu pasupālassa pabbhameyya raveyya vā  
ko n'; idha aparādh'; atthi Brahmaddattassa rājino ti. || Ja\_XVI:336 ||

Tattha pabbhameyya raveyya vā ti bhameyya vā viraveyya vā, i. v. h.: pasu nāma pasupālassa rakkhantass';  
eva dhāvati pi viravati tiṇaṃ pi na khādanti pānīyaṃ pi na pivati, idha rañño ko nu aparādhō ti.

Tato gāmadārakā dve gāthā abhāsīṃsu:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).33: Aparādhō mahābrahme Brahmaddattassa rājino,  
arakkhitā jānapadā adhammabalinā hatā. || Ja\_XVI:337 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).34: Rattimhi corā khādanti, divā khādanti tuṇḍiyā,  
raṭṭhasmiṃ kuḍḍarājassa bahu adhammiko jano,  
kathaṃ no asikosatthā khīrapā haññate pajā ti. || Ja\_XVI:338 ||

Tattha mahābrahme ti mahābrāhmaṇa, rājino ti rañño, kathaṃ no ti kathaṃ nu kena nāma kāraṇena, khīrapā  
haññate pajā ti pāparājassa sevakehi khīrapako vacchako haññati, idān'; eva sā dhenu puttāsokena paridevati, so  
pi rājā ayaṃ dhenu viya paridevatū 'ti rājānaṃ akkosīṃsu yeva.

Te "kāraṇaṃ vadathā" 'ti vatvā pakkamīṃsu. Ath'; antarāmagge ekissā sukkhapokkharaniyā kākā tuṇḍehi  
vijjhivā maṇḍūke khādanti. Boṭesu taṃ ṭhānaṃ sampattesu attano ānubhāvena maṇḍukena

[page 107]

10. Gaṇḍatindujātaka. (520.) 107

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).35: Evaṃ khajjatu Pañcālo hatō yuddhe saputtako  
yathāham aḷa khajjāmi gāmakehi araññajo ti || Ja\_XVI:339 ||

rājānaṃ akkosāpesi.

Tattha gāmakehīti gāmaṃvāsīhi.

Taṃ sutvā purohito maṇḍukena saddhiṃ sallapanto:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).36: Na sabbabhūtesu vidhenti rakkhaṃ  
rājāno maṇḍūka manussaloke,  
n'; ettāvata rājā adhammacārī  
yaṃ tādisaṃ jīvaṃ adeyyu dhamkā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVI:340 ||

Tattha jīvaṃ ti jīvantaṃ, adeyyuṃ ti khādeyyuṃ, dhamkā kākā.

Ettāvata rājā adhammiko nāma na hoti, kiṃ sakkā araññaṃ pavisitvā raññā taṃ rakkhantena caritun ti.

Taṃ sutvā maṇḍuko dve gāthā abhāsī:

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).37: Adhammarūpo vata brahmacārī

---

---

anuppiyaṃ bhāsati khattiyassa,  
vilumpamānāya puthuppajāya  
pūjesi rājā paramappavādiṃ. || Ja\_XVI:341 ||

Ja\_XVI.10(=520).38: Sace imaṃ brahme surajjakaṃ siyā  
phītaṃ raṭṭhaṃ muditaṃ vippasannaṃ  
bhutvā baliṃ aggapiṇḍaṇ ca kākā  
na mādisaṃ jīvaṃ adeyyu dhamkā ti. || Ja\_XVI:342 ||

Tattha brahmacārīti purohitaṃ garahantaṃ āha, khattiyassā 'ti evarūpassa pāparañño, vilumpamānāyā ti viluppamānāya, ayam eva vā pāṭho, puthuppajāyā 'ti vipulāya pajāya vināsiyamānāya, pūjesīti pasamaṃsi surajjakaṃ ti chandādivasena agantvā dasa rājadharme akopentena rakkhiyamānaṃ sace idaṃ surajjaṃ bhavye, phītaṃ ti devesu sammā dhāraṃ anuppavacchantesu sampannasassaṃ, na mādisaṃ ti evaṃ sante mādisaṃ jīvamānaṃ yeva kākā na khādeyyuṃ, evaṃ chasu ṭhānesu akkosanaṃ Bodhisattānubhāvena ahoṣi.

[page 108]

108 XVI. Tiṃsanipāta

Tam sutvā rājā ca purohito ca araññe vāsitaracchānamaṇḍukaṃ upādāya sabbe amhe yeva akkosantīti. Tato va nagaraṃ gantvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā M-assa ovāde ṭhitā dānādīni puññāni karīmsu.

S. Kosalarañño i. d. ā. "mahārāja raññā nāma agatigamaṃ pahāya dhammena rajjaṃ kāretabbaṃ" ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā gaṇḍatindukadevatā aham evā" 'ti. Gaṇḍatindukajātakaṃ. Tiṃsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 109]

109

XVII. CATTĀLĪSANIPĀTA.

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (cfr. Senart, Mahāvastu I p.282)

Vessantarantaṃ pucchāmīti. Idaṃ S. J. Kosalarañño ovādavasena kathesi. Taṃ hi rājānaṃ dhammasavanatthāya āgataṃ S. āmantetvā "mahārāja raññā nāma dhammena rajjaṃ kāretabbaṃ, yasmiṃ hi samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājayuttāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā hontīti" Catukkanipāte āgatayuttanayena ovaditvā agatigamane ca agamane ca ādīnavaṇ ca ānisaṃsaṇ ca kathetvā supinakūpamā ti ādīnā nayena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ vitthāretvā "mahārāja imesaṃ Maccunā saṃgaro n'; atthi lañcaggāho na vijjati yuddhaṃ n'; atthi jayo n'; atthi, sabbe maccuparāyanā, tesāṃ paralokaṃ gacchantānaṃ ṭhapetvā attanā katakalyāṇakammaṃ aññā patiṭṭhā nāma n'; atthi, evaṃ ittarapaccupaṭṭhānaṃ avassaṃ pahātabbaṃ, yasaṃ nissāya pamādaṃ kātuṃ na vaṭṭati, appamattena hutvā dhammena rajjaṃ kāretuṃ vaṭṭati, porāṇakarājāno anuppanne pi Buddhe paṇḍitānaṃ ovade ṭhatvā dhammena r. kāretvā devanagaraṃ pūrayamānā gamiṃsū" 'ti vatvā tena yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Br-o r. k-o aputtako ahoṣi, patthento puttaṃ vā dhītaṃ vā na labhi. So ekadivasaṃ mahantena parivārena uyyānaṃ gantvā divasabhāgaṃ uyyāne kīlītvā maṅgalasālarukkhamūle sayanaṃ attharāpetvā thokaṃ niddāyitvā pabuddho sālarukkaṃ olovento tattha sakuṇakulāvakaṃ passi,

[page 110]

---



---

110 XVII. Cattāḷisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saha dassanen'; ev'; assa sineho uppajji, so ekaṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā "imaṃ rukkhamaṃ abhirūhitvā etasmiṃ kulāvake kassaci atthitaṃ vā natthitaṃ vā jānāhīti" āha. So abhirūhitvā tattha tīṇi aṇḍakāni disvā rañño ārocesi. "Tena hi etesaṃ upari nāsāvātaṃ mā vissajjesīti" vatvā caṃgoṭake kappāsapicumaṃ attharivā "tatth'; etāni aṇḍakāni ṭhapetvā sanikaṃ otarā" 'ti otarāpetvā caṃgoṭakaṃ hatthena gahetvā "katarasakuṇaṇḍakāni nāma'; etānīti" amacce pucchi. Te "mayaṃ na jānāma, nesādā jānissantīti" vadiṃsu. Rājā nesāde pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Nesādā "mahārāja, ekaṃ ulūkaṇḍaṃ, ekaṃ sālīkāya aṇḍaṃ, ekaṃ sukaṇḍaṃ" ti kathayiṃsu. "Kiṃ pana ekasmiṃ kulāvake tiṇṇaṃ sakuṇikānaṃ aṇḍāni hontīti".

"Āma deva paripantho asati sunikkhittāni na nassantīti".

Rājā tussitvā "ime mama puttā bhavissantīti" tāni tīṇi aṇḍāni tayo amacce paṭicchāpetvā "ime mayhaṃ puttā bhavissanti, tumhe sādhukaṃ paṭijaggitvā aṇḍakosato nikkhantakāle mama āroceyyāthā" 'ti āha. Te sādhukaṃ rakkhiṃsu. Paṭhamaṃ ulūkaṇḍaṃ bhijji, amacco ekaṃ nesādaṃ pakkosāpetvā "itthibhāvaṃ vā purisabhāvaṃ vā jānāhīti" vatvā tena {vīmaṃsitvā} "puriso" ti vutte rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "putto te deva jāto" ti āha. Rājā tuṭṭho tassa bahuṃ dhanāṃ datvā "puttakaṃ sādhukaṃ paṭijagga, Vessantaro ti c'; assa nāmaṃ karohīti" vatvā uyyojesi. So tathā akāsi. Tato katipāhaccayena sālīkāya aṇḍaṃ bhijji, so pi amacco taṃ nesādena vīmaṃsāpetvā "itthīti" sutvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā "dhītā deva jātā" ti āha. Rājā tuṭṭho tassāpi dhanāṃ datvā

[page 111]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (521.) 111

"dhītaraṃ me sādhukaṃ paṭijagga, Kuṇḍalinīti c'; assā nāmaṃ karohīti" vatvā uyyojesi. So tathā akāsi. Puna katipāhaccayena sukaṇḍaṃ bhijji, so pi amacco taṃ nesādena vīmaṃsāpetvā "puriso" ti vutte rañño santikaṃ gantvā "putto te deva jāto" ti āha. Rājā tuṭṭho dhanāṃ datvā "puttassa me mahantena parivārena maṃgalaṃ katvā Jambuko ti nāma karohīti" vatvā uyyojesi. So tathā akāsi.

Te tayo pi sakuṇā tiṇṇaṃ amaccānaṃ gehesu rājakumārāparihārena vaḍḍhanti. Rājā "mama putto, mama dhītā" ti voharati. Atha amaccā aññamaññaṃ avahasanti: "passatha rañño kiriyāṃ, tiracchānagate 'putto dhītā me'; ti vadanto vicarātīti" Rājā cintesi: "ime amaccā etesaṃ paṃṇaṃ paññāsampadaṃ na jānanti, pākaṭaṃ nesaṃ karissāmīti".

Ath'; ekaṃ amaccaṃ Vessantarassa santikaṃ pesesi: "tumhe pitā pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo, kadā kira āgantvā pucchātīti".

Amacco āgantvā Vessantaraṃ vanditvā taṃ sāsanaṃ ārocesi.

Vessantaro attano paṭijaggakaṃ amaccaṃ pakkhositvā "mayhaṃ kira pitā maṃ pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo, tassa idhāgatassa sakkāro kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "kadā āgacchatīti" pucchi. Amacco "ito sattame divase āgacchatū" 'ti āha. Taṃ sutvā Vessantaro "pitā me ito sattame divase āgacchatū" ti vatvā uyyojesi. So gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā sattame divase nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā puttassa vasananivesanaṃ agamāsi.

Vessantaro rañño mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ kāresi, antamaso dāsakammakarādīnaṃ pi sakkāraṃ kārāpesi. Rājā Vessantarasakuṇassa gehe bhujjītvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ anubhavitvā sakanivesanaṃ āgantvā rājāṃgane mahāmaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā alaṃkatamaṇḍape mahājanaparivāro nisiditvā

[page 112]

112 XVII. Cattāḷisanipāta.

"Vessantaraṃ ānetū" 'ti amaccassa santikaṃ pesesi. Amacco Vessantaraṃ suvaṇṇapīṭhe nisidāpetvā ānesi. Sakuṇo pitu aṃke nisiditvā pitarā saha kīḷitvā gantvā tatth'; eva pīṭhe nisīdi. Atha naṃ rājā mahājanamaṃjhe rājadhamaṃ pucchanto paṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).1: Vessantaran taṃ pucchāmi, sakuṇa bhaddam atthu te,  
rajjam kāretukāmena kiṃ su kiccaṃ kataṃ varan ti. || Ja\_XVII:1 ||

Tattha sakuṇā 'ti taṃ ālapati, kimsū 'ti katarakiccaṃ, kataṃ varan ti uttamaṃ hoti, kathehi me tāta sakalam  
rājadhamaṃ ti evaṃ kira naṃ so pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā Vessantaro pañhaṃ akathetvā va rājānaṃ tāva pamādena codento dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).2: Cirassaṃ vata maṃ tāto Kaṃso Bārāṇasiggaho  
pamatto appamattaṃ maṃ pitā puttaṃ acodayīti. || Ja\_XVII:2 ||

Tattha tāto 'ti pitā, Kaṃso ti idaṃ tassa nāmaṃ, Bārāṇasiggaho ti catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi Bārāṇasiṃ gahetvā  
vattanto, pamatto ti evarūpānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ santike vasanto pañhassa apucchanena pamatto, appamattan ti  
silādiguṇayogena maṃ appamattaṃ, pitā ti posakapitā, acodayīti amaccehi tiracchānagate putte katvā voharattī  
avahasiyamāno pamādaṃ āpajjitvā cirassaṃ ajja codesi pañhaṃ pucchīti vadati.

Imāya gāthāya codetvā "mahārāja rañña nāma tīsu dhammesu ṭhatvā dhammena rajjam kāretabban" ti vatvā  
rājadhamaṃ kathento āha:

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).3: Paṭhamen'; eva vitathaṃ kodhaṃ hāsaṃ nivāraye,  
tato kiccāni kāreyya, taṃ vataṃ āhu khattiya. || Ja\_XVII:3 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).4: Yaṃ tvaṃ tāta tape kammaṃ pubbe katam asaṃsayam  
ratto duṭṭho ca yaṃ kayirā na taṃ kayirā tato punaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:4 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).5: Khattiyassa pamattassa raṭṭhasmiṃ raṭṭhavaddhana  
sabbe bhogā vinassanti, rañño taṃ vuccate aghaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:5 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).6: Sirī ca tāta Lakkhī ca pucchitā etad abravuṃ:  
uṭṭhānaviriye pose ram'; āhaṃ anusuyake. || Ja\_XVII:6 ||

[page 113]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (521.) 113

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).7: Ussuyake duhadaye purise kammadussake  
kālakāṇṇī mahārāja ramati cakkabhañjanī. || Ja\_XVII:7 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).8: So [tvaṃ] sabbesaṃ suhadayo sabbesaṃ rakkhito bhava,  
alakkhiṃ nuda mahārāja lakkhī bhava nivesanaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:8 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).9: Salakkhi dhitisampanno puriso hi mahaggato  
amittānaṃ Kāsipati mūlaṃ aggañ ca chindati. || Ja\_XVII:9 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).10: Sakko pi hi bhūtapati uṭṭhāne na-ppamajjati  
sa kalyāṇe dhitiṃ katvā uṭṭhāne kurute mano. || Ja\_XVII:10 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).11: Gandhabbā pitaro devā sañjivā honti tādino,  
uṭṭhahato appamajjato anuṭṭhanti devatā. || Ja\_XVII:11 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).12: So appamatto akkuṭṭho tāta kiccāni kāraye  
vāyamassu ca kiccesu, nālaso vindate sukhaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:12 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).13: Tatth'; eva te vattapadā esā ca anusāsani  
alam mitte sukhāpetuṃ amittānaṃ dukkhāya cā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:13 ||

Tattha paṭhameneva vitathan ti tāta rājā nāma ādito va musāvādaṃ nivāraye, musāvādino hi rañño raṭṭhaṃ nirojaṃ hoti, paṭhaviyā ojā kammakaraṇaṭṭhānato sattaratanamattaṃ heṭṭhā bhassati, tato āhāre telamadhuphāṇitādisu vā osadhesu ojā na hoti, nirojāhārabhojino manussā bāvābhādā honti, raṭṭhe thalajalapathesu āyo n'; uppajjati, tasmim̐ anuppajjante rājāno duggatā honti, te sevake saṃgaṇhituṃ na sakkonti, asaṃgaṇhitā rājānaṃ garucittena olokenti, evaṃ tāta musāvādo nāma'; esa nirojo, so jivatahetu pi na kātabbo, saccaṃ pana sādhutaraṃ rasānaṃ ti tad eva pariggahetabbaṃ, api ca musāvādo nāma guṇaparidhaṃsako vipattipariyosāno dutiyakacittavāre avicparāyanaṃ karoti, imasmim̐ pan'; atthe 'dhammo have hato hantīti Cetiyajātaṃ kathetabbaṃ, kodhan ti tāta rājā nāma paṭhamam eva kujjhanalakkhaṇaṃ kodham pi nivāreyya, tāta aññesaṃ hi kodho khippaṃ matthakaṃ na pāpuṇāti rājūnaṃ pāpuṇāti, rājāno nāma | vācāvudhā kujjhitvā olokitamattenāpi paresaṃ vināseti, tasmā raññā aññehi manussehi atirekataraṃ nikkodhena bhavitabbaṃ khantimettānuddayasampannena attano piyaputtaṃ viya lokaṃ volokentena, tāta atikodhano hi rājā uppannaṃ yasaṃ rakkhituṃ na sakkoti, imassa pan'; atthassa dīpanatthaṃ Khantivādijātaka-Culladhammapālajātakāni kathetabbāni. Culladhammapālajātakasmim̐ hi Mahāpatāpano rājā puttaṃ ghātetvā puttāsokena hadaye phalite matāya deviyaṃ sayamaṃ pi devim̐ anusocanto hadayaphālanen'; eva mari,

[page 114]

114 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha ne tayo pi ekālaṅhanen'; eva jhāpesuṃ, tasmā raññā paṭhamam eva musāvādaṃ vajjetvā dutiyaṃ kodho vajjetabbo, hāsan ti hassaṃ, ayam eva vā pātho, tesu tesu kiccesu ubbillāvitacittatāya kelīsīlataṃ parihāsaṃ nivāreyya, tāta raññā nāma kelīsīlena na bhavitabbaṃ, aparapattiyena hutvā sabbakiccāni attapaccakkhen'; eva kātabbāni, ubbilāvitacitto hi rājā atuletva kammāni karonto laddhaṃ yasaṃ vināseti, imasmim̐ pan'; atthe Sarabhaṅgajātaka purohitassa vacanaṃ gahetvā rañño kisavacche aparajjhitvā saha raṭṭhena ucchijjivā Kukkulāniraye nibbattabhāvo Mātaṅgajātaka Mejjharañño brāhmaṇānaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā Mātaṅgatāpase aparajjhitvā saha raṭṭhena ucchijjivā niraye nibbattabhāvo Ghatajātaka dasabhātikarājādārakānaṃ lobhamūlānaṃ Kaṇhadīpāyane aparajjhitvā Vāsudevakulassa nāsītabhāvo ca kathetabbo, tato kiccāni kāreyyā 'ti evaṃ tāta paṭhamam musāvādaṃ dutiyaṃ kodham tatiyaṃ adhammahāsaṃ vajjetvā tato pacchā rājā raṭṭhavāsinaṃ katabbakiccāni kāreyya, taṃ vataṃ āhu khattiyā 'ti khattiya mahārāja yaṃ mayā vuttaṃ etaṃ rañño vatasamādānaṃ ti porāṇakapaṇḍitā kathayim̐su, na taṃ kayirā ti yaṃ tayā rāgādivasena pacchātāpakaraṃ kammaṃ kataṃ hoti tato pubbe kataṃ tato puna tādīsaṃ kammaṃ na kayirā mā kāreyyāsi tātā 'ti vuccate ti taṃ rañño aghaṇaṃ ti vuccati, evaṃ porāṇakapaṇḍitā kathayim̐sū 'ti, siri cā 'ti Vessantarasaṅkhe pubbe Bārāṇasiyaṃ pavattitaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dassento āha, tattha abravuṃ ti Suciparivāraseṭṭhinā pucchitā kathayim̐su, uṭṭhānaviriye ti yo poso uṭṭhāne ca viriye ca patiṭṭhito na ca paresaṃ sampattim̐ disvā usuyyati tasmim̐ ahaṃ abhiramāmīti evaṃ tāta Siri kathesi, usuyyake ti Alakkhi pana tāta pucchitā ahaṃ parasampattiusuyyake duccite kalyāṇakammadussake, yo kalyāṇakammaṃ dussento appiyāyanto aṭṭiyanto na karoti tasmim̐ abhiramāmīti āha, evaṃ sā kālakaṇṇī mahārāja ramati

---

---

paṭirūpadesavāsādinō kusalacakkassa bhañjanī, suhadayo ti sundaracitto hitacittako, nudā 'ti nīhara, nivesanan ti lakkhyā pana nivesanaṃ bhava paṭiṭṭhā hohi.

salakkhī dhitisampanno ti mahārāja Kāsiṃpati so puriso paññāya c'; eva viriyena ca sampanno, mahaggato ti mahajjhāsayo, corānaṃ paccayabhūte gaṇhanto amittānaṃ mūlaṃ core gaṇhanto amittānaṃ aggaṃ chindatīti vadati,

[page 115]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (521.) 115

Sakko ti Indo, bhūtapatīti rājānaṃ ālapati, uṭṭhāne ti uṭṭhānaviriye nappamajjati sabbakiccāni karoti, sa kalyāne ti so devarājā uṭṭhānaviriye manāṃ karonto pāpakammaṃ akatvā kalyāṇe puññakammasmim ñeva dhiṭiṃ katvā appamatto uṭṭhāne manāṃ karoti, tassa pana kalyāṇakamme viriyakaraṇa bhāvadassanatthaṃ dvīsu devalokesu devatāhi saddhiṃ Kaviṭṭhārāmaṃ āgantvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā dhammassa sutabhāvo Mahākāṇhajātaka attano ānubhāvena janaṃ tāsetvā osakkantassa pavattitabhāvo ti evam ādini vatthūni kathetabbānīti, gandhabbā ti cātummahārājikānaṃ heṭṭhā catuyonikadevā catuyonikattā yeva kir'; ete gandhabbā nāma jātā, pitaro ti brahmagāṇadevā ti uppattivāsena chakāmāvacarā, tādino ti tathāvidhassa kusalābhīratassa rañño te sejivā honti samānāvīkikā upajīvītabbā, tādīsā hi rājāno dānādini puññāni karonto devatānaṃ paṭiṭṭhanti, tā taṃ paṭiṭṭhanti anumoditvā sampācīcchitvā dibbayasena vaḍḍhanti, anuṭṭhantīti, tādīsā rañño viriyaṃ karontassa appamādaṃ āpajjantassa devatā anuṭṭhantīti anugacchanti dhammikarakkhaṃ saṃvidahanti, so ti so tvaṃ, vāyamassu cā 'ti tāni paṭṭhakiccāni karonto tulanavasena tīraṇavasena paccakkhakammavasena tesu kiccesu viriyaṃ karassu, tattheva te vattapadā ti tāta yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ kiṃ su kiccaṃ kataṃ varan ti pucchi tattha vata pañhe ye ete mayā paṭṭhamen'; eva vitathan ti ādayo vuttā ete vattapadā vattakoṭṭhāsā ettha vattassu, esā ti yā te mayā kathitā esā vata anusāsānī, alan ti evaṃ vattamāno hi rājā attano mitte sukhāpetuṃ amittānaṃ ca dukkhāya alaṃ pariyatto samatto ti.

Evaṃ Vessantarasaṅgahaṇa ekāya gāthāya rañño pamādaṃ codetvā ekādasahi gāthāhi dhamme kathite Buddhāṭṭhāya pañho kathito ti. Mahājano acchariyabbhutacittajāto sādhu-kārasatāni pavattesi. Rājā somanassappatto amacce āmantetvā "bho amaccā mama puttena Vessantarena evaṃ kathentena kena kattabbakiccaṃ" ti "mahāsenaguttena devā" ti "tena hi 'ssa mahāsenaguttaṭṭhānaṃ dammīti" Vessantaṃ ṭhānantare ṭhapesi. So tato paṭṭhāya mahāsenaguttaṭṭhāne ṭhito pitu kammaṃ akāsīti. Vessantarapañho niṭṭhito.

[page 116]

116 XVII. Cattāṭṭhāsanipāta.

Puna rājā katipāhaccayena purimanayen'; eva Kuṇḍaliniyā santikaṃ dūtaṃ pāhetvā sattame divase tattha gantvā paccāgantvā tath'; eva maṇḍapamajjhe nisīditvā Kuṇḍaliniṃ ānāpetvā suvaṇṇapīṭhe nisinnaṃ rājadhamaṃ pucchanto

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).14: Sakkhī tvaṃ Kuṇḍalini maññasi khattiyabandhunī:

rajjāṃ kāretukāmena kiṃ su kiccaṃ kataṃ varan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:14 ||

Tattha sakkhīti mayā puṭṭhaṃ pañhaṃ kathetuṃ sakkhissasīti pucchati, Kuṇḍaliniṃ salīngato āgatanāmenālapati, tassā kira dvīsu kaṇṇapīṭṭhesu kuṇḍalisanṭhānā dve lekhā ahesuṃ, tena tassā Kuṇḍaliniṃ nāmaṃ kāresi, maññasīti jānissasi mayā puṭṭhapañhassa atthan ti, khattiyabandhunīti khattiyassa mahāsenaguttassa bhaginībhāvena nam evaṃ ālapati, kasmā pan'; esa Vessantarasaṅgahaṇaṃ evaṃ apucchitvā imam eva pucchati itthibhāvena, itthiyo hi parittapaññā, tasmā sace sakkoti pucchissāmi no ce na pucchissāmi vīmaṃsanavasena evaṃ pucchitvā taṃ ñeva pañhaṃ pucchi.

---

---

Sā evaṃ raññā rājadhamme pucchite "tāta maṃ 'itthikā nāma kiṃ kathessatīti 'vīmaṃsasi maññe, sakalan te rājadhammaṃ dvīsu yeva padesu pakkhipitvā kathessāmīti" vatvā āha:

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).15: Dve va tāta padakāni yesu sabbamaṃ patiṭṭhitamaṃ  
aladhassa ca yo lābho laddhassa anurakkhanā. || Ja\_XVII:15 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).16: Amacce tāta jānāhi dhīre atthassa kovide  
anakkh'; ākitave tāta asoṇḍe avināsake. || Ja\_XVII:16 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).17: Yo ca taṃ tāta rakkheyya dhanamaṃ yañ c'; eva te siyā  
sūto va rathamaṃ saṃgaṇhe so te {kiccāni} kāraye. || Ja\_XVII:17 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).18: Susaṃgaḥītantajano sayamaṃ cittaṃ avekkhiya  
nidhiñ ca iṇadānañ ca na kare parapattiyā. || Ja\_XVII:18 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).19: Sayamaṃ āyavayamaṃ jaññā, sayamaṃ jaññā katākataṃ,  
niggaṇhe niggahārahaṃ, paggaṇhe paggaḥārahaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:19 ||

[page 117]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka (521.) 117

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).20: Sayamaṃ jānapadaṃ atthamaṃ anusāsa rathesabha,  
mā te adhammikā yuttā dhanamaṃ raṭṭhañ ca nāsayuṃ. || Ja\_XVII:20 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).21: Mā ca vegena kiccāni kāresi kārayesi vā,  
vegasā hi kataṃ kammaṃ mando pacchānutappati. || Ja\_XVII:21 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).22: Mā te avisare muñca subāḷham adhikodhitamaṃ,  
kodhasā hi bahū pi tā kulā akulataṃ gatā. || Ja\_XVII:22 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).23: Mā tāta issaro 'mhīti anattāya patārayi,  
itthīnaṃ purisānañ ca mā te āsi dukhudrayo. || Ja\_XVII:23 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).24: Apetalomahaṃsassa rañño kāmānusārino  
sabbe bhogā vinassanti, rañño taṃ vuccate aghamaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:24 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).25: Tatth'; eva te vattapadā esā ca anusāsanti,  
dakkh'; assu dāni puññakaro asoṇḍo avināsako,  
sīlav'; assu mahārāja, dussīlo vinipātako ti. || Ja\_XVII:25 ||

Tattha padakānīti kāraṇapadāni, yesū 'ti yesu dvīsu padesu sabbamaṃ atthamaṃ jātaṃ hitasukhamaṃ patiṭṭhitamaṃ, aladdhassā 'ti yo pubbe aladdhassa lābhassa lābho yā ca laddhassa anurakkhanā, tāta anuppannassa hi lābhassa uppādanaṃ nāma na bhāro uppannassa pana anurakkhanam eva bhāro, ekacco hi yasamaṃ uppādetvāpi yase pamatto mānaṃ uppādetvā pāṇātipātādīni karoti mahācoro hutvā raṭṭhaṃ vilumpamāno carati, atha naṃ rājāno gāhāpetvā mahāvīnāsaṃ pāpentī, athavā pana rūpādīsu kāmagaṇesu pamatto ayoniso dhanamaṃ nāsento

---

---

sabbasāpateye khīṇe kaṇaṇo hutvā cīrakavasano kapālam ādāya carati, pabbajito vā pana gandhadhurādivasena lābhasakkāraṃ nibbattetvā pamatto hīṇāya vattati, aparo paṭṭhamajjhānādīni nibbattetvāpi muṭṭhassatitāya tathārūpe ārammaṇe bajjhivā jhānā parihāyati, evaṃ uppannassa yasassa vā jhānādīlābhassa vā rakkhanam eva dukkaraṃ, tadatthadīpanatthaṃ pana Devadattassa vatthum Mudulakkhaṇa-Lomasakassapa-Hāritajātaka-Saṃkappajātakāni ca kathetabbāni, eko pana lābhasakkāraṃ uppādetvā appamāde ṭhatvā kalyāṇakammaṃ karoti, tassa so yaso sukkapakkhe cando viya pavaḍḍhati, tasmā mahārāja appamatto payogasampattiyā ṭhatvā dhammena r. kārento tava uppannaṃ yaṃ anurakkhāhīti, jānāhīti bhaṇḍāgārikakammādikāraṇatthaṃ upadhārehi. anakkhākitave ti anakkhe akitave ajūtakare c'; eva akerāṭike ca,

[page 118]

118 XVII. Cattālisānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṣoṇḍe ti pūvasurāgandhamālāsoṇḍabhāvarahite, avināsake ti tava santakānaṃ dhanadhaññādīnaṃ anāsake, yo ti yo amacco taṃ c'; eva yañ ca te ghare dhaṇaṃ siyā taṃ rakkheyya, sūto vā 'ti rathasārathi viya yathā sārathi visamamagganivāraṇatthaṃ asse saṃgaṇhanto rathaṃ saṃgaṇheyya evaṃ yo saha bhogehi taṃ rakkhitum sakkoti so te amacco nāma, tādisaṃ gahe tvā bhaṇḍāgārikakiccāni kāraye, susaṃgaṇhantajano ti tāta yassa hi rañño attano antojano antovaḷaṇjanakaparijano ca dānādīhi asaṃgaṇhito hoti tassa antonivesane suvaṇṇahiraññādīni tesāṃ asaṃgaṇhitamanussānaṃ vasena nassanti, antomanto bahi gacchati, tasmā tvaṃ suṭṭhugaṇhitāntojano hutvā ettakaṃ hi nāma me vittaṃ ti sayāṃ attano dhaṇaṃ avekkhitvā asukaṭṭhāne nāma nidhiṃ nidhema asukassa iṇaṃ demā 'ti idaṃ ubhayam pi, na kare parapattiyā ti parapattiyāyivā mā kari, sabbāṃ attapaccakkhen'; eva kareyyāsīti vadati, āyavayan ti tato uppajjanaṃ āyañ ca tesāṃ tesāṃ dātābbavayañ ca sayam eva jāneyyāsīti, katākatan ti saṃgāme vā navakamme vā aññesu vā kiccesu iminā idaṃ nāma mayhaṃ kataṃ iminā na katan ti evaṃ pi sayam eva vā jāneyyāsi mā parapattiyā ahoṣi, niggaṇhe ti tāta rājā nāma sandhicchedakāraṃ niggaṇhāram ānetvā dassitaṃ upaparikkhitvā sodhetvā porāṇakarājūhi ṭhapitadaṇḍaṃ oloketvā dosānurūpaṃ niggaṇheyya, paggaṇhe ti yo pana paggaṇhāro hoti abhinnassa vā parabalassa bhettā bhinnassa vā sakabalassa ārādhako aladdhassa vā rajjassa āharako laddhassa vā thāvarakāraṃ yena vā pana jīvitaṃ dinnāṃ hoti evarūpaṃ paggaṇheyya mahantaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ kareyya, evaṃ hi 'ssa kiccesu aññesu pi uraṃ datvā kattabbaṃ karissanti, jānapadan ti janapadavāsīnaṃ atthaṃ yaṃ attapaccakkhen'; eva anusāsa, adhammikā yuttā ti adhammikā tattha tattha niyuttā ayuttakālañ ca gahe tvā vinicchayaṃ bhindantā tava dhaṇaṃ ca raṭṭhañ ca mā nāsayum, iminā kāraṇena appamatto hutvā sayam eva anusāsa, vegenā 'ti sahasā atuletvā atiretvā, vegasā ti atuletvā chandādivasena sahasā kataṃ kammaṃ na hi sādhuṃ na sundaraṃ, kiṃkāraṇā: tādisaṃ hi katvā mando pacchā vippaṭṭisārasena idhaloke apāyadukkhāni anubhonto paraloke ca anutappati, ayaṃ paṇ'; attho 'isīnaṃ antaraṃ katvā Bharurājā ti me sutan 'ti Bharujātakena dīpetabbo,

[page 119]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (521.) 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mā te avisare muñca subāḷhamadhikodhitaṃ ti tāta tava hadayaṃ kusalaṃ avisarivā atikkamitvā pavatte paresaṃ akusaladhammesu subāḷham adhikodhitaṃ kujjhāpitaṃ hutvā mā muñca mā patitthayātū 'ti attho, i. v. h.: tāta yadā te vinicchaye ṭhitassa iminā puriso vā hato sandhi vā chinno ti coraṃ dassenti tadā te paresaṃ vacanehi suṭṭhu kodhitaṃ pi hadayaṃ kodhavasena mā muñca apariggahetvā mā daṇḍaṃ panesi, kiṃkāraṇā: acoraṃ pi hi coro ti gahe tvā ānenti, tasmā akujjhivā ubhinnaṃ attapaccakkhikānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā suṭṭhu sodhetvā attapaccakkhena tassa corabhāvaṃ ṇatvā paveriyā ṭhapitadaṇḍavasena kattabbaṃ karohi, raññā hi uppanne pi koddhe hadayaṃ

---

---

sītaḷaṃ akatvā kammaṃ na kātabbaṃ, yadā paṇ'ī; assa hadayaṃ nibbutaṃ hoti mudukaṃ tadā vinicchayaḷakammaṃ kātabbaṃ, pharusehi cittehi pakkaṭṭhite udake mukhanimittaṃ viya kāraṇaṃ na paññāyati, kodhasāhīti tāta kodhane hi bahūni pi tāni rājakulāni akulabhāvaṃ gatāni mahāvīnāsaṃ eva pattānīti, imassa paṇ'ī; atthassa dīpanatthaṃ Khantivādijātaḷakaṃ Nāḷikerarājassa vatthuaṃ sahaṣṣabāhu-Ajjuṇavatthuādīni kathetabbāni, patārayiti tāta ahaṃ paṭṭhaviṣṣaro ti mā mahājanaṃ kāyaduḷcaritādianatthāya patārayi otārayi, yathā taṃ anattaṃ samādāya vattati mā evaṃ akāsīti attho, mā te āsīti tāta tava vijite manussaḷajātīkānaṃ vā tiracchānajatīkānaṃ vā itthipurisānaṃ dukkhudrayo dukkhuppati mā āsi, yathā hi adhammīkarājūnaṃ vijite manussā kāyaduḷcaritādīni karitvā niraye uppajjanti tava raṭṭhaviṣṣanaṃ dukkhaṃ yathā na hoti tathā karohīti attho, apetalomaḷhaṃsaṣṣā 'ti attānuvādādībhayeḷhi nibbhayaṣṣa, iminā idaṃ dasseti: tāta yo rājā kismiṃci āsaṃkaṃ akatvā attano kammaṃ eva anussarati chandavasena yaṃ yaṃ icchatī taṃ taṃ karoti viṣṣaṭṭhayaṭṭhi viya andho niraṃkuso viya caṇḷahatthī hoti tassa sabbe bhogā viṇassaṃti, tassa taṃ bhogavyasaṃnaṃ dukkhaṃ ti vuccati, tathā'; eva te vattapadā ti purīmanayen'; eva vedītabbaṃ, dakkhaṣṣu dānīti tāta tvaṃ imaṃ anusaṃaṃniṃ sutvā idāni dakkho analaso puññānaṃ karaṇena puññakaro surādīparīharaṇena aṣoṇḷo dīṭṭhadhammīkaṣaṃparāyīkaṣṣa atthassa avīnāsaṃnaṃ avīnāsaḷo bhavēyyāsi, sīlavassū 'ti sīlavā ācāraṣaṃpanno bhava, dasaṣu rājadhammesu paṭīṭṭhāya r. kāreḷhi, dussīlo vīnīpātīko ti dussīlo ḷhi mahārāja attānaṃ niraye vīnīpātento vīnīpātako nāma hotīti.

[page 120]

120 XVII. Cattālīsaṃnīpāta.

Evaṃ Kuṇḷalīnī pi ekādasahī gāthāḷhi dh. desesi. Rājā tuṭṭho amaḷce āmantetvā pucchi: "bho amaḷcā mama dhītāya Kuṇḷalīnīyā evaṃ kathayaṃānāya kena kattabbakīcaṃ katan" ti. "Bhaṇḷḷāgārīkena devā" 'ti. "Tena ḷhi 'ssa bhaṇḷḷāgārīkaṭṭhānaṃ dammīti" Kuṇḷalīnīṃ ṭhānantare ṭhapesī. Sā tato paṭṭhāya bhaṇḷḷāgārīkaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā pītu kammaṃ akāsīti.

Kuṇḷalīnīpaṇḷho nīṭṭhito.

Puna rājā katīpāhaccayena purīmanayen'; eva Jambukaṃpaṇḷḷitassa saṃtīkaṃ dūtaṃ pesetvā sattaṃe dīvase tathā gantvā saṃpattīṃ anubhavītvā paḷcāgato tathā'; eva maṇḷḷapamaḷjhe nīsīdī. Amaḷco Jambukaṃpaṇḷḷitaṃ kaṇḷcaṃnābaddhaṃpīṭṭhe nīsīdāpetvā pīṭṭhaṃ sīsaṃnādāya āgaṇḷchi. Paṇḷḷito pītu aṃke nīsīdītvā kīḷitvā gantvā kaṇḷcaṃnāpīṭṭhe yeva nīsīdī. Atha naṃ rājā paṇḷhaṃ pucchanto

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).26: Apucchamaḷhāpi kosaḷkaṃ Kuṇḷalīnīṃ ca tathā'; eva,

Jambuka tvaṃ dāni vadeḷhi balānaṃ balaṃ uttamaṃ ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:26 ||

Tassā'; attho: tāta Jambuka ahaṃ tava bhātaraṃ kosaḷyagottaṃ Vessaṃtaraṃ bhagīnīṃ ca te Kuṇḷalīnīṃ rājadhammaṃ pucchiṃ, te attano balena kathaṣuaṃ, yathā paṇa te pucchiṃ tathā'; eva idāni puttāṃ Jambukaṃ pucchāmi, tvaṃ me rājadhammaṃ ca uttamaḷbalaṃ ca kathaḷhīti.

Evaṃ rājā M-aṃ paṇḷhaṃ pucchanto aṇḷhesaṃ pucchītanīyāmena apucchītvā vīsaḷetvā pucchi. Athā'; assa paṇḷḷito "tena ḷhi mahārāja oḷhitasoto suṇa, sabbaṃ te kathaḷsāṃmīti" paṣārītaḷhatthe sahaṣṣatthavīkaṃ ṭhapento viya dhammaḷdesanaṃ ārabhi:

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).27: Balaṃ paṇḷcaḷvīdhaṃ loke purīsaṣṣmīṃ maḷhaggate,

tathā bhāḷbalaṃ nāma carīmaṃ vuccate balaṃ,

bhogabalaṃ ca dīghāvu dūtīyaṃ vuccate balaṃ, || Ja\_XVII:27 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).28: Amaḷcabalaṃ ca dīghāvu tātīyaṃ vuccate balaṃ,

---

---

abhijaccabalañ c'; eva taṃ catutthaṃ asamsayaṃ,  
yāni c'; etāni sabbāni adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito || Ja\_XVII:28 ||

[page 121]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (521.) 121

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).29: Taṃ balānaṃ balaṃ seṭṭhaṃ aggaṃ paññābalaṃ balaṃ,  
paññābalen'; upatthaddho atthaṃ vindati paṇḍito. || Ja\_XVII:29 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).30: Api ce labhati mando phītaṃ dharaṇim uttamaṃ  
akāmassa pasayaṃ vā añño taṃ paṭipajjati. || Ja\_XVII:30 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).31: Abhijāto pi ce hoti rajjaṃ laddhāna khattiyo  
duppañño hi Kāsipati sabbena pi na jīvati. || Ja\_XVII:31 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).32: Paññā sutavinicchinī paññā [kitti] silokavaddhanī,  
paññāsahito naro idha [api] dukkhe sukhāni vindati. || Ja\_XVII:32 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).33: Paññañ ca kho asussūsaṃ na koci adhigacchati  
bahussutaṃ anāgama dhammaṭṭhaṃ avinibbhujāṃ. || Ja\_XVII:33 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).34: Yo dhammañ ca vibhāgaññū kāluttāyī atandito  
anuṭṭhahati kālena kammaphalaṃ tassa ijjhati. || Ja\_XVII:34 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).35: Nānāyatanasīlassa nānāyatanasevino  
na nibbindiyakāriṣṣa samma-d-attho vipaccati. || Ja\_XVII:35 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).36: Ajjhatañ ca payuttassa tathāyatanasevino  
anibbindiyakāriṣṣa samma-d-attho vipaccati. || Ja\_XVII:36 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).37: Yogappayogasaṃkhātaṃ sambhatassānurakkhaṇaṃ  
tāni tvaṃ tāta sevassu, mā akammāya randhayi,  
akammaṇā hi dummedho naḷāgāraṃ va sīdatīti. || Ja\_XVII:37 ||

Tattha mahaggate ti mahārāja imasmiṃ sattaloke mahajjāsaye purise pañcavidhaṃ balaṃ hoti, bāhābalan ti kāyabalaṃ, cariman ti taṃ atimahantaṃ pi samānaṃ lāmakam eva, kiṃkāraṇā: dandhabalabhāvena, sace hi kāyabalaṃ mahantaṃ nāma bhavyya vāraṇabalato laṭukikāya balaṃ khuddakaṃ bhavyya vāraṇabalaṃ pana andhabālabhāvena maraṇassa paccayo jātaṃ, laṭukikā attano nānakusalatāya vāraṇaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesīti, imasmiṃ pan'; atthe na h'; eva sabbattha balena kiccaṃ, 'balaṃ hi bālassa vadhāya hotīti'; suttaṃ āharitabbaṃ, bhogabalan ti upatthambhanavasena sabbhaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇādiupabhogajātaṃ bhogabalaṃ nāma, taṃ kāyabalato mahantataraṃ, amaccabalan ti abhejjamantassa sūrassa suhadassa amaccamaṇḍalassa atthitā, taṃ balaṃ saṃgāmasūratāya purimehi belehi mahantataraṃ, abhijaccabalan ti tīṇi kulāni atikkamitvā khattiyakulavasena jātisampatti,



---

[page 122]

122 XVII. Cattāḷisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ itarehi balehi mahantataraṃ, jātisampannā eva hi yujjhanti na itare, yānicetanīti yāni ca etāni cattāri pi balāni paṇḍito paññānubhāvena adhigaṇhāti abhibhavati taṃ sabbabalānaṃ paññābalaṃ seṭṭhan ti ca aggan ti ca vuccati, kiṃkāraṇā: tena hi balen'; upatthaddho paṇḍito atthaṃ vindati vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇāti, tadatthajotanatthaṃ 'puṇṇaṃ nadiṃ yena ca peyyamāhū'; 'ti Puṇṇanadījātakam Sirikāḷakaṇṇipaṇho Pañcapanḍitapaṇho Sattubhastajātaka-Sambhavajātaka-Sarabhaṅgajātakādīni kathetabbāni, mando ti mandapaṇño bālo, phītan ti tāta mandapaṇño puggalo sattaratanapuṇṇaṃ ce pi uttamaṃ dharaṇiṃ labhi tassa anicchamānass'; eva pasayhakāraṃ vā pana katvā añño paññāsampanno taṃ paṭipajati mando laddham pi yasaṃ rakkhituṃ kulasantakaṃ vā pana pavenīāgatam pi r. adhigantuṃ na sakkoti, tadatthajotanatthaṃ 'addhā Pādañjalī sabbe paññāya atirocatīti'; Pādañjalijātakam kathetabbam, laddhānā 'ti jātisampattiṃ nissāya kulasantakaṃ r. labhitvāpi, sabbena pīti sakalena pi rajjena (add: na) jīvati anupāyakusalatāya duggato va hotīti, evaṃ M. ettake ṭhāne apaṇḍitassa aguṇaṃ kathetvā idāni paññaṃ pasamsanto paññaṃ ti ādim āha, tattha sutan ti sutapariyattakaṃ, taṃ hi paññavā vinicchinati, kittisilokavaddhanīti kittighosassa ca lābhasakkārassa ca vaddhanī, sukhāni vindatīti dukkhe uppanne pi nibbhayo hutvā upāyakusalatāya sukhaṃ paṭilabhati, tadatthadīpanatthaṃ 'yass'; ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava', 'alam etehi jambūhi ambehi panasehi cā 'ti ādīni jātakāni kathetabbāni, asussūsan ti paṇḍitapuggale apayirupasanto asuṇanto, dhammaṭṭhan ti sabhāvakaṛaṇe ṭhitam, bahussutaṃ anāgama tassa asaddahanto, avinibbhujan ti atthānatthaṃ kāraṇākāraṇaṃ anogāhanto atīrento na koci paññaṃ adhigacchati tāta, dhammavibhāgaññū ti dasakusalakammam pathavibhāgakusalo, kāluṭṭhāyīti viriyaṃ kātuṃ yuttakāle viriyassa kārako, anuṭṭhatīti tasmiṃ tasmiṃ kāle taṃ taṃ kiccaṃ karoti, tassā 'ti tassa puggalassa kammaphalaṃ samijjhati nippajati, anāyatanasilassā 'ti anāyatanam vuccati lābhayasasukhānaṃ anākaro dussīlyakammaṃ taṃsilassa tena dussīlyakammena samannāgatassa anāyatanabhūtaṃ dussīlapuggalaṃ sevantassa, kusalassa kammaṃ karaṇakāle nibbindiyakāriṃsā 'ti nibbinditvā ukkaṇṭhitvā karontassa, evarūpassa puggalassa kammānaṃ attho sammā na vipaccati na sampajjati, tīni kulaggāni cha kāmaggāni na upetīti attho, ajjhattañ cā 'ti attano niyakajjhattaṃ aniccabhāvanādivasena payuttassa,

[page 123]

1. Tesakuṇajātaka. (521.) 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tathāyatanasevino ti tath'; eva sīlavante puggale sevamānassa, vipaccatīti sampajjati, mahantaṃ yasaṃ deti, yogappayogasaṃkhātan ti yogayūñjittabbayuttake kāraṇe payogakoṭṭhāsabhūtaṃ paññaṃ, sambhatassā 'ti rāsikatassa anurakkhanaṃ, tāni tvan ti etāni ca dve purimāni ca mayā vuttakāraṇāni sabbāni tāta sevassu, mayā vuttaṃ ovādaṃ hadaye katvā attano ghare dhanaṃ rakkha, mā akammāya randhayīti ayuttana akāraṇena mā randhayi, taṃ dhanaṃ mā jhāpayi mā nāsayi, kiṃkāraṇā: akammaṇā hīti ayuttakammakāraṇena dummedho puggalo sabbam dhanaṃ nāsetvā pacchā duggato naḷāgāraṃ va sīdatīti yathā naḷāgāraṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya jīramānaṃ appatīṭṭhaṃ patati evaṃ akāraṇena dhanaṃ nāsetvā apāyesu nibbattatīti.

Evam pi Bo. ettakena ṭhānena pañca balāni vaṇṇetvā paññābalaṃ ukkhipitvā candamaṇḍale paharanto viya kathetvā idāni dasahi gāthāhi rañño ovādaṃ deti:

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).38: Dhammañ cara mahārāja mātāpitusu khattiya, (IV p. 421.)

(cfr. Mahāvastu I p.282)

idha dhammaṃ caritvāna rāja saggam gamissasi. || Ja\_XVII:38 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).39: Dhammañ cara mahārāja puttadāresu khattiya --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:39 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).40: Dhammañ cara mahārāja mittāmaccesu khattiya --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:40 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).41: Dhammañ cara mahārāja vahanesu balesu ca --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:41 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).42: Dhammañ cara mahārāja gāmesu nigamesu ca --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:42 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).43: Dhammañ cara mahārāja raṭṭhe janapadesu ca --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:43 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).44: Dhammañ cara mahārāja samaṇabrāhmaṇesu ca --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:44 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).45: Dhammañ cara mahārāja migapakkhisu khattiya --pe-- . || Ja\_XVII:45 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).46: Dhammañ cara mahārāja, dhammo ciṇṇo sukhāvaho,  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna rāja sagmaṃ gamissasi. || Ja\_XVII:46 ||

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).47: Dhammañ cara mahārāja Indo devā sabrahmakā  
suciṇṇena divaṃ pattā, mā dhammaṃ rāja pamādo ti. || Ja\_XVII:47 ||

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāva dhamman ti mātupaṭṭhānaṃ pitupaṭṭhānaṃ, dhammaṃ kālass'; eva vuṭṭhāya mātāpitunnaṃ mukhodakadantaṭṭhadānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbamaṃ saṅgapariharanaṃ karonto ca pūrehīti vadati, puttadāresū 'ti puttadhītarō tāva pāpā nivāretvā kalyāne nivesento sippaṃ uggaṇhāpento vayappattakāle patirūpakulavasena āvāhavivāhaṃ karonto samaṃvasena dhanam dento puttesu dhammaṃ carati nāma,

[page 124]

124 XVII Cattāḷisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhariyaṃ samānento anaticaranto issariyaṃ vossajanto alaṃkāraṃ anuppādentō dāresu dhammaṃ carati nāma, mittāmaccesū 'ti mittāmacce catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi saṃgaṇhanto avisaṃvādentō tesu dhammaṃ carati nāma, vāhanesu balesu cā 'ti hatthiassādīnaṃ vāhanānaṃ balakāyassa dātābbayuttakaṃ dento sakkāraṃ karonto hatthiassādayo mahallakakāle kamme ayojento tesu dhammaṃ carati nāma, gāmesu nigamesu cā 'ti gāmanigamavāsino daṇḍabalīhi aṭṭento va tesu dhammaṃ carati nāma, raṭṭhe janapadesu cā 'ti raṭṭhañ ca janapadañ ca akāraṇena kilamanto hitacittaṃ accupaṭṭhapento tattha adhammaṃ carati nāma aṭṭento pana hitacittena pharanto tattha dhammaṃ carati nāma, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu cā 'ti tesu cattāro paccaye dento va tesu dhammaṃ carati nāma, migapakkhisū 'ti sabbacatuṃpadasakuṇānaṃ abhayaṃ dento tesu dhammaṃ carati nāma, dhammo ciṇṇo ti samacariyadhammo ciṇṇo nisammacariyadhammo ciṇṇo, sukhāvaho ti tīsu kusalasampadāsu chasu kāmasaggesu sukhaṃ āvahati, suciṇṇenā 'ti idha ciṇṇena kāyasucaritādīnā suciṇṇena, divaṃ pattā ti devalokabrahmalokasaṃkhātaṃ divaṃ gatā, tattha dibbayasapaṭilābhino jātā, mā dhammaṃ rāja pamādo ti tasmā tvaṃ mahārāja jīvitam jahanto pi dhammaṃ mā pamajjīti.

Evam dasa dhammacariyagāthā vatvā uttarim pi ovdanto osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.1(=521).48: Tatth'; ev'; ete vattapadā esā ca anusāsantī  
sappaññe sevi kalyāṇi samattaṃ sāmattaṃ vidū ti. || Ja\_XVII:48 ||

---

---

Tattha tatthevete vattapadā ti idaṃ purimanayen'; eva {yojetabbaṃ,} sappaññe sevi kalyāṇi samattaṃ sāmattaṃ vidū ti mahārāja taṃ mayā vuttaṃ ovādaṃ tvaṃ niccakāle sappañño puggalasevi kalyāṇaguṇasamannāgato hutvā samattaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ sāmaṃ vidū attapaccakkhato va jānitvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjā 'ti.

Evam M. ākāsagaṃgaṃ otārento viya Buddhalīhāya dh.

d. Mahājano mahāsakkāraṃ akāsi sādhu-kārasahassāni adāsi.

Rājā tuṭṭho amacce āmantetvā pucchi: "bho amaccā mama puttena taruṇajambuphalasamānatanuṇḍena Jambukapaṇḍitena evaṃ kathentena kena kattabbakiccaṃ katan" ti.

[page 125]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Senāpatinā devā" ti. "Tena hi 'ssa senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ dammīti" Jambukaṃ ṭhānantare ṭhapesi, so tato paṭṭhāya senāpatiṭṭhāne ṭhatvā pitukammāni akāsi. Tiṇṇaṃ sakuṇānaṃ mahanto sakkāro ahosi, tayo pi janā atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsimsu.

Mahāsattass'; ovāde ṭhatvā rājā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggaparāyano ahosi. Amaccā rañño sarīrakiccaṃ kāretvā sakuṇānaṃ ārocetvā "sāmi Jambusakuṇa rājā tumhākaṃ chattaṃ ussāpetabbaṃ akāsīti" vadiṃsu. M. "na mayhaṃ rajjen'; attho, tumhe appamattā r. kārethā" 'ti mahājanaṃ sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā "evaṃ vinicchayaṃ pavatteyyāthā" 'ti vinicchayadhammaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā araññaṃ pāvīsi. Tass'; ovādo cattālīsa vassasahassāni pavatti.

S. rañño ovādavasena imaṃ dh. desetvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā Anando ahosi, Kuṇḍalinī Uppalavaṇṇā, Vessantaro Sāriputto, Jambukasakuṇo aham evā" 'ti. Tesakuṇajātakaṃ.

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka.

Alaṃkatā kuṇḍalino suvatthā ti. Idaṃ S. Veluvane v. Mahāmogallānattherassa parinibbānaṃ ā. k. Sāriputtathero T-taṃ J. viharantaṃ parinibbānaṃ anujānāpetvā gantvā Nālagāmake jātovarake parinibbāyi. Tassa parinibbutabhāvaṃ sutvā S.Rājagahaṃ gantvā Veluvane vihāsi. Tadā thero Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ viharati, So pana iddhibalena koṭṭipattabhāvena devacārikañ ca ussadacārikañ ca gacchati, devaloke Buddhasāvākānaṃ mahantaṃ issariyaṃ ussadanirayesu ca titthiyasāvākānaṃ mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavantaṃ disvā manussalokaṃ āgantvā "asukaupāsako asukaupāsikā ca asukasmim nāma devaloke nibbattitvā mahāsampattim anubhavanti titthiyasāvakesu asuko ca asukā ca nirayādisu asukāpāyesu nāma nibbattā" ti manussānaṃ katheti.

[page 126]

126 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Manussā sāsane paṣidanti titthiye parivajjenti. Buddhasāvākānaṃ sakkāro mahanto ahosi, titthiyānaṃ parihāyati. Te there āghātaṃ bandhitvā "imasmim jīvante amhākaṃ upaṭṭhākā bhijjanti, sakkāro parihāyati, mārāpessāma nan" ti therassa māraṇatthaṃ samaṇaguttakassa nāma corassa sahasaṃ adāṃsu. So "theram māressāmīti" mahantena parivārena Kālasilaṃ agamāsi. Thero taṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā iddhiyā uppatitvā pakkāmi. Coro taṃ divasaṃ theram adisvā nivattitvā punadvase pi punadvase pi ti cha divase agamāsi. Thero pi tath'; eva iddhiyā pakkāmi. Sattame divase therassa pubbe kataṃ aparāpariyavedaniyakammaṃ okāsam labhi, so kira pubbe bhariyāya vacanaṃ gahetvā mātapitaro māretukāmo yānakena araññaṃ netvā corānaṃ uṭṭhitākāraṃ katvā mātapitaro potheti paharati, te cakkhudubbalatāya rūpadassanarahitā puttaṃ asañjānantā "corā evā" 'ti saññāya "tāta asukā nāma corā no mārenti, tvaṃ pakkamā" 'ti etass'; eva parideviṃsu, so cintesi: "ime mayā va pothiyamānā mayhaṃ ñeva atthāya paridevanti, ayuttaṃ karomīti", atha ne assāsetvā corānaṃ palātākāraṃ katvā hatthapāde sambāhitvā "amma

---

---

tāta, mā bhāyittha, corā palātā" ti vatvā puna attano geham eva ānesi. Taṃ kammaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ okāsaṃ alabhitvā bhasmāpāṭicchanno aggirāsi viya ṭhatvā imaṃ antimasarīraṃ upadhāvitvā gaṇhi, therō tassa nissandena ākāse uppatituṃ nāsakkhi, Nandopananda-Damana-Vejayantassa kampanasamatthā pi 'ssa iddhi kammabaleṇa dubbalattaṃ pattā. Coro therassa aṭṭhīni sañcuṇṇetvā palālapitṭhikakāraṇaṃ nāma katvā "mato" ti saññāya saparivāro pakkāmi. Thero pi satim labhitvā jhānaveṭhanena sarīraṃ veṭhetvā uppatitvā Satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā "bhante āyusaṃkhāro me ossaṭṭho, parinibbāyissāmīti" parinibbānaṃ anujānāpetvā tath'; eva parinibbāyi. Taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva chadevalokā ekakolāhalaṃ ahesuṃ, "amhākaṃ kirācariyo parinibbuto" ti dibbagandhamālāvāsadhūpe c'; eva nānādārūni c'; eva gahetvā āgamiṃsu. ekūnasataratanacandanacitakā ahoṣi.

[page 127]

## 2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka (522.) 127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] S. therassa santike ṭhatvā sarīranikkhepaṃ kāresi. ālāhanassa samantā yojanamatte pupphavassaṃ vassi, devānaṃ antare manussaṃ manussānaṃ antare devā aṭṭhaṃsu, sattadivasāni sādhuṅgaṃ kīṃsu. S. therassa dhātuṃ gāhāpetvā Veḷuvanadvārakoṭṭhake cetiyaṃ kārāpesi. Tadā dh. k. s. "āvuso Sāriputtathero T-assa santike aparinibbutattā Buddhānaṃ santikā mahantaṃ sammānaṃ na labbi, Mahāmogallānatthero pana samīpe parinibbutattā mahāsammānaṃ labhīti". S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave Moggallāno idān"; eva mama santikā sammānaṃ labhi pubbe pi labhi yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. purohitassa brāhmaṇiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā dasamāsaccayena paccūsasamaye mātu kucchimhā nikkhami. Tasmim khaṇe dvādasayojanike Bārāṇasinagare sabbāvudhāni pajjaliṃsu. Purohito puttassa jātakkaṇe bahe nikkhamitvā ākāsaṃ olokeno nakkhattayogaṃ disvā "iminā nakkhattena jātattā esa kumāro sakala-Jambudīpe dhanuggahānaṃ aggo bhavissatīti" ṇatvā kālass'; eva rājakulaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ sukhasayitabhāvaṃ pucchitvā "kuto me ācariya sukhaṃ, ajja sakalanivesane āvudhāni pajjalitānīti" vutte "mā bhāyi deva, na tumhākaṃ nivesane yeva sakalanagare pi pajjaliṃsu yeva, ajja amhākaṃ gehe kumārassa jātattā etad ahoṣīti" "Ācariya evaṃ jātakumārassa pana kiṃ bhavissatīti". "Na kiñci mahārāja, so pana sakala-Jambudīpe agga dhanuggaho bhavissatīti." "Sādhu ācariya, tena hi naṃ paṭijaggitvā vayappattakāle amhākaṃ dasseyyāsīti" vatvā khīraṃmūlaṃ sahasaṃ dāpesi. Purohito taṃ gahetvā nivesanaṃ gantvā puttassa nāmagahaṇadvāse jātakkaṇe āvudhāni pajjalitattā Jotipālo ti nāmam akāsi. So mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhamāno soḷasavassakāle uttamarūpadharo ahoṣi.

Ath'; assa pitā sarīrasampattiṃ olokeno "tāta Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhassa ācariyassa santike sippaṃ uggaṇhā" 'ti āha.

[page 128]

## 128 XVII. Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "sādhū" 'ti ācariyabhāgaṃ gahetvā māṭāpitaro vanditvā tattha gantvā sahasaṃ datvā sippaṃ paṭṭhāpetvā sattāhen'; eva nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi. Ath'; assa ācariyo tussitvā attano santakaṃ khaggaratanaṃ sandhiyuttameṇḍakasiṅgadhanuṃ sandhiyuttatuṅhīraṃ attano sannāhakaṅcukaṃ uṅhīsañ ca datvā "tāta Jotipāla, ahaṃ mahallako, idāni tvaṃ ime māṇavake sikkhāpehīti" pañcasate māṇavake pi tass'; eva niyyādesi. Boṣabbaṃ gahetvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā Bārāṇasim eva āgantvā māṭāpitaro passi. Atha naṃ vanditvā thitaṃ pitā avoca: "uggahītaṃ te tāta sippaṃ" 'ti. "Āma tāta" 'ti. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā rājakulaṃ gantvā "putto me deva sippaṃ sikkhitvā āgato, kiṃ karotīti" āha. "Ācariya amhākaṃ upaṭṭhahatū" 'ti. "Paribbayaṃ assa jānātha devā" 'ti.

---

---

"Devasikaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ labhatū" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampañcchitvā gehaṃ gantvā kumāraṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahā" 'ti āha. So tato paṭṭhāya devasikaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ labhitvā rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahi. Rājapādamūlikā ujjhāyimsu:

"mayam Jotipālena katakammaṃ na passāma, devasikaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ gaṇḥati, mayam assa sippaṃ passitukāmā" 'ti.

{Rājā} tesam vacanaṃ sutvā purohitassa kathesi. Purohito "sādhū devā" 'ti puttassārocesi. So "sādhū tāta, ito sattame divase dassessāmi, rājā attano vijite dhanuggahe sannipātāpetū" 'ti āha. Purohito gantvā tam atthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā nagare bheriṇ carāpetvā dhanuggahe sannipātāpesi. Saṭṭhisahassā dhanuggahā sannipatiṃsu. Rājā tesam sannipātītabhāvaṃ ñatvā va "nagaravāsino Jotipālassa sippaṃ passantū" 'ti bheriṇ carāpetvā rājāṅgaṇaṃ sajjāpetvā mahājanaparivuto pallaṅkavare nisīditvā dhanuggahe pakkositvā "Jotipālo āgacchatū" 'ti pesesi.

[page 129]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ācariyena dinnāni dhanuṭṭhīrasannāhakaṅcukauṇḥīsāni nivāsantare ṭhapetvā khaggaṃ gāhāpetvā pakatīvesen'; eva rañño santikaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Dhanuggahā "Jotipālo kira dhanusippaṃ dassetuṃ āgato, dhanuṃ agahetvā pana āgatattā amhākaṃ hatthato dhanuṃ gahetukāmo bhavissati, nāssa dassāmā" 'ti katikaṃ kariṃsu. Rājā Jotipālaṃ āmantetvā "sippaṃ dassēhīti" āha.

So sāṇiṃ parikkhipāpetvā antosāṇiyaṃ ṭhito sātakaṃ apanetvā sannāhaṃ sannayha kaṅcukaṃ pavisitvā uṇḥīsaṃ sīse paṭimuṅcitvā meṇḍakasiṅgadhanumhi pavālavāṇaṃ jiyam āropetvā tuṇḥīraṃ piṭṭhe bandhitvā khaggaṃ vāmato katvā vajiraggaṃ nārācaṃ nakhapiṭṭhe parivattento sāṇiṃ vivaritvā paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā alaṃkatanāgakumāro viya nikkhamitvā rañño apacitiṃ dassetvā aṭṭhāsi. Taṃ disvā mahājano vaggati nadati appoṭheti. Rājā "dassehi Jotipāla sippaṃ" ti āha. "Deva tumhākaṃ dhanuggahesu akkhaṇavedhivāavedhisaddavedhisaravedhino, caturo dhanuggahe pakkosāpehīti" Rājā pakkosāpesi. M. rājāṅgaṇe caturassaparicchedabbhantare maṇḍapaṃ katvā catūsu kaṅṅesu cattāro dhanuggahe ṭhapetvā ekekassa tiṃsa tiṃsa kaṅḍasahassāni dāpetvā ekekassa santike kaṅḍadāyake ṭhapetvā sayam vajiraggaṃ nārācaṃ gahetvā maṅḍalamajjhe ṭhatvā "mahārāja, ime cattāro dhanuggahā ekappahārena sare khipitvā maṃ vijjhantu, etehi khittakaṅḍāni vāressāmīti" āha. Rājā "evaṃ karothā" 'ti āṇāpesi. "Mahārāja, mayam akkhaṇavedhivāavedhisaddavedhisaravedhino, Jotipālo taruṇadārako, na mayam vijjhissāmā" 'ti. M. "sace sakkotha vijjhatha maṃ" ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti ekappahārena kaṅḍāni khipiṃsu. M. tāni nārācena paharivā paharivāna yathā vā tathā vā pātesī,

[page 130]

130 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bodhisatto koṭṭhakaṃ parikkhipanto viya tālena tālaṃ daṅḍakena daṅḍakaṃ vājena vājam anatikkamanto khipitvā saragabbhaṃ akāsi, dhanuggahānaṃ kaṅḍāni khīṇāni, so tesam khīṇabhāvaṃ ñatvā saragabbhaṃ avināsento va uppatitvā rañño santike aṭṭhāsi. Mahājano unnadanto vagganto appoṭhento mahākolāhalaṃ katvā vatthābharaṇāni khipi, evam rāsibhūtaṃ aṭṭhārasakoṭṭisaṃkhaṃ dhanam ahosi.

Atha naṃ rājā pucchi: "kiṃ sippaṃ nāma"; etaṃ Jotipālā" 'ti.

"Sarapaṭibāhanaṃ nāma devā" 'ti. "Aññe p'; etaṃ jānantā atthīti" "Sakala-Jambudīpe maṃ ṭhapetvā n'; atthi devā" 'ti. "Aparaṃ dassēhi tātā" 'ti. "Deva, ete tāva catusu kaṅṅesu ṭhatvā cattāro pi janā maṃ vijjhituṃ nāsakkhiṃsu, ahaṃ pana te catūsu kaṅṅesu ṭhite eken'; eva sarena vijjhissāmīti". Dhanuggahā ṭhātuṃ na

---

---

ussahiṃsu. M. catūsu kaṇṇesu catasso kadaliyo t̥hapetvā nārācapuṃkhake rattasuttakaṃ bandhitvā ekaṃ kadaliṃ sandhāya khipi, nārāco taṃ vijji tato dutiyaṃ tato tatiyaṃ tato catutthaṃ, tato paṭhamam viddham eva vijjhitvā puna hatthe yeva patiṭṭhahi, kadaliyo suttaparikkhittā aṭṭhaṃsu. Mahājano nādasahassāni pavattesi. Rājā "kiṃ sippaṃ nāma"; etaṃ t̥tā" 'ti. "Cakkaviddhaṃ nāma devā" 'ti. "Aparam pi dassēhīti" M. saralaṭṭhiṃ nāma sararajjuṃ nāma saraveniṃ nāma dassesi, sarapāsādaṃ nāma saramaṇḍapaṃ sarasopānaṃ nāma sarapokkharaniṃ nāma akāsi, sarapadumaṃ nāma pupphāpesi, saravassaṃ nāma vassāpesi. Iti aññehi asādhāraṇāni imāni dvādasa sippāni dassetvā puna aññehi asādhāraṇe yeva satta mahākāye padālesi,

[page 131]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṭṭhaṅgulabahalaṃ udumbarapadaraṃ vijji, caturaṅgulabahalaṃ asanapadaraṃ duvaṅgulabahalaṃ tambapaṭṭaṃ ekaṅgulabahalaṃ ayapaṭṭaṃ ekābaddhaṃ phalakasataṃ vinivijjhitvā palālasakaṭavālukasakaṭapadarasakaṭānaṃ purimabhāge saraṃ khipitvā pacchimabhāgena nikkhāmesi, pacchābhāge khipitvā purimabhāgena nikkhāmesi, udake catūsabhaṃ thale aṭṭhausabhaṃ t̥hānaṃ kaṇḍaṃ pesesi, vātingaṇasaññāya usabhamatthake vālaṃ vijji. Tassa ettakāni sippāni dassentass'; eva suriyo atthaṃgato. Ath'; assa rājā senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānitvā "Jotipāla, ajja vikālo, sve senāpatisakkāraṃ gaṇhissasi, massuṃ kāretvā nahātvā ehi" taṃ divasaṃ paribbayatthāya satasahassaṃ adāsi. M. "iminā me attho n'; atthīti" aṭṭhārasakoṭidhanaṃ sāmikānaṃ ñeva datvā mahantena parivārena nahāyituṃ gantvā massuṃ kāretvā nahātvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito anopamāya siriyā nivesanaṃ pavisitvā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā sirisayanaṃ abhiruyha nipanno, dve yāme sayitvā pacchimayāme pabuddho pallaṃkaṃ ābhuñjitvā sayanaṃpiṭṭhe nisinna, attano sippassa ādimajjhapariyosānaṃ olokento, mama sippaṃ ādito param maraṇaṃ paññāyati, majjhe kilesaparibhogo pariyosāne nirayamhi paṭisandhi, pañātipāto hi kilesaparibhogesu ca adhimattappamādo niraye paṭisandhiṃ deti, raññā mayhaṃ senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ dinnāṃ, mahantaṃ me issariyaṃ bhavissati, bhariyā ca puttadhīro ca bahū bhavissanti, kilesavatthuṃ kho pana vepullagataṃ duccajaṃ hoti, idān'; eva nikkhamitvā ekako va araññaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajituṃ yuttaṃ mayhan" ti M.

[page 132]

132 XVII. Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sayanato ut̥thāya kañci ajānāpetvā pāsādā oruyha aggadvārena nikkhamitvā ekako va araññaṃ pavisitvā Godhāvarit̥re tiyojanikaṃ Kaviṭṭhavanaṃ sandhāya pāyāsi. Tassa nikkhantabhāvaṃ ñatvā Sakko Vissakammaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta, Jotipālo abhinikkhamanaṃ nikkhanto, mahāsamāgamo bhavissati, Godhāvarit̥re Kaviṭṭhavane assamaṃ māpetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre paṭiyādehīti" āha. So tathā akāsi. M. taṃ t̥hānaṃ patvā ekapadikamaggaṃ disvā "pabbajitānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānena bhavitabban" ti tena maggena tattha gantvā kañci apassanto paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitaparikkhāre disvā "Sakko devarājā mama nikkhamaṇabhāvaṃ aññāsi, maññe" ti cintevā sātakaṃ apānetvā rattavākaciraṃ nivāsetvā ca pārupitvā ca ajinacammaṃ ekaṃsagataṃ akāsi, jaṭāmaṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā khārikājaṃ aṃse katvā kattaradaṇḍaṃ gahetvā paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā caṃkamaṃ āruyha katipayavāre aparāparaṃ caṃkami. Pabbajjāsiriyaṃ vanaṃ upasobhayamāno so kasinaparikkammaṃ katvā pabbajjato sattame divase aṭṭha samāpattiyo pañca abhiññā ca nibbattetvā uñchacariyāya vanamūlaphalāhāro eko va vihāsi. Mātāpītuṃmittasuhajjañātivaggo pi 'ssa taṃ apassanto rodanto carati. Ath'; eko vanacarako Kaviṭṭhaka-assamapade M-aṃ disvā sañjānitvā tassa māpītuṃnaṃ ārocesi, te rañño ārocayīṃsu. Rājā "etha, naṃ passissāmā" 'ti māpītaro tassa gahetvā mahājanaparivāro vanacarakadesitena maggena Godhāvarit̥raṃ pāpuṇi.

---

---

Bo. nadīṭiraṃ āgantvā ākāse nisinno dh. desetvā te sabbe assamaṃ pavesesi,

[page 133]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatrāpi tesamaṃ ākāse nisinno va kāmesu ādīnavaṃ pakāsetvā dh. d. Rājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe va pabbajimsu. Bo isigaṇaparivuto tatth'; eva vasi. Ath'; assa tattha vasanabhāvo sakala-Jambudīpe pākato ahoṣi. Rājāno raṭṭhavāsīhi saddhiṃ āgantvā tassa santike pabbajanti, samāgamo mahā ahoṣi, anupubbena anekasahassā parisā. Yo kāmavitakkaṃ vā vyāpādivitakkaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakketi M. gantvā tassa purato ākāse nisīditvā dhḍeseti, kasiṇaparikkammaṃ ācikkhati. Tass'; ovāde ṭhatvā samāpattiṃ uppādetvā nipphattiṃ pattā Sāliṣsaro Meṇḍissaro Pabbato Kāḷadevalo Kisavaccho Anusisso Nārado ti satta jeṭṭhantevāsino ahesuṃ. Aparabhāge Kaviṭṭhassamo paripūri, isigaṇassa vasanokāso n'; atthi. Atha M. Sāliṣsaraṃ āmantetvā "Sāliṣsara, ayaṃ assamo isigaṇassa na-ppahoti, tvaṃ imaṃ isigaṇaṃ gahetvāna Caṇḍapajjotaraṅṅo vijite Lambacūlakaṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya vasā" 'ti āha. So "sādhū" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampatiḍchitvā anekasahassaṃ isigaṇaṃ gahetvā tattha gantvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Manussesu āgantvā pabbajantesu puna assamo pūri. Bo. Meṇḍissaraṃ āmantetvā "imaṃ isigaṇaṃ ādāya Surattṭhajanapadassa sīmantare Sātodikā nāma nadī atthi, tassā tīre vasā" 'ti uyyojesi. Eten'; eva upāyena tatiyavāre Pabbataṃ "mahāaṭaviyaṃ Añjanapabbato nāma atthi, taṃ upanissāya vasā" 'ti pesesi. Catutthavāre Kāḷadevalaṃ "Dakkhiṇāpathe Avantiraṭṭhe Ghanaselapabbato nāma atthi, taṃ upanissāya vasā" 'ti pesesi.

Puna Kaviṭṭhassamo pūri, pañcasu ṭhānesu anekasahasso isigaṇo ahoṣi. Kisavaccho pana M-aṃ āpucchitvā Daṇḍakīraṅṅo vijite Kumbhavaṭṭinagare senāpatiṃ upanissāya uyyāne vihāsi,

[page 134]

134 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nārado Majjhimadesse Arañjaragirināmake pabbatajālantare vihāsi, Anusisso pana M-assa santike va ahoṣi. Tasmaṃ kāle Daṇḍakīrājā ekaṃ laddhasakkāraṃ gaṇikaṃ ṭhānā cāvesi, sā attano dhammatāya vicarantī uyyānaṃ gantvā Kisavacchatāpasamaṃ disvā "ayaṃ kālakaṇṇī bhavissati, imassa sarīre kaliṃ pavāhetvā nahātvā gamissāmīti" dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā sabbapaṭṭhamaṃ tassa bahalakhelaṃ niṭṭhubhantī Kisavacchatāpasassa jaṭantare niṭṭhubhitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ pi 'ssa sīse yeva khipitvā sayamaṃ sīsaṃ nahāyitvā gatā, rājāpi taṃ saritvā pākātikaṃ eva akāsi, sā mohamūḷhā hutvā "kālakaṇṇīsarīre kaliṃ pavāhetvā mayā yaso laddho" ti saññama akāsi. Tato nacirass'; eva rājā purohitaṃ ṭhānato cāvesi, so tassā santikaṃ gantvā "tvaṃ kena kāraṇena puna ṭhānaṃ labhīti" pucchi. Ath'; assa sā "rājuyyāne kālakaṇṇīsarīre kalissa pavāhitattā" ti ārocesi. Purohito gantvā tath'; eva tassa sarīre kaliṃ pavāhesi, taṃ pi rājā puna ṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Ath'; assa aparabhāge paccanto kuppi, so senaṅgaparivuto yuddhāya nikkhama. Atha naṃ mohamūḷho purohito "mahārāja tumhe jayaṃ icchatha parājayaṃ" ti pucchitvā "jayaṃ{" ti vutte "tena hi rājuyyāne kālakaṇṇī vasati, tassa sarīre kaliṃ pavāhetvā yāhīti". So tassa kathaṃ gahetvā "mayā saddhiṃ gacchantā uyyāne kālakaṇṇīsarīre kaliṃ pavāhentū" 'ti vatvā uyyānaṃ pavisitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ khāditvā sabbapaṭṭhamaṃ sayamaṃ eva tassa jaṭantare khelaṃ ca dantakaṭṭhaṃ ca khipitvā sīsaṃ nahāyi, balakāyo pi 'ssa tathā akāsi. Tasmaṃ pakkante senāpati gantvā tāpasamaṃ disvā dantakaṭṭhāni nīharitvā sādhukaṃ nahāpetvā "raṅṅo kiṃ bhavissatīti" pucchi. "Āvuso mayhaṃ manopadoso n'; atthi, devatā pana kupitā,

[page 135]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 135

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ito sattame divase sakalarattham arattham bhavissati, tvaṃ sīghaṃ palāyivā aññattha yāhīti". So bhīttasito gantvā rañño ārocesi. Rājā tassa vacanaṃ agaṇhi. So nivattivā attano gehaṃ gantvā puttadāraṃ ādāya palāyivā aññaṃ rattham agamāsi. Sarabhaṅgasatthā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā dve taruṇatāpase pesetvā Kisavacchaṃ mañcasivikāya ākāsenā ānāpesi. Rājā yujjhivā core gahetvā nagaram eva paccāgami. Tasmim āgate devatā paṭhamaṃ devaṃ vassapesuṃ, vassoghena sabbakuṇapesu avahaṭesu suddhavālukamatthake dibbapupphavassaṃ vassi, pupphamatthake māsakavassaṃ, māsakamatthake kahāpaṇavassaṃ, kahāpaṇamatthake dibbābharaṇavassaṃ vassi. Manussā somanassappattā hiraññasuvaṇṇābharaṇāni gaṇhituṃ ārabhiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ sarīre pajjalitaṃ nānappakāraṃ āvudhavassaṃ vassi, manussā khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chijjiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ upari mahantā vītaccaṅgārā patiṃsu, nesaṃ upari mahantāni pajjalitapabbatakūṭāni, tesam upari saṭṭhihatthaṭṭhānaṃ pūrayantaṃ sukhumavālukavassaṃ vassi. Evaṃ saṭṭhiyojanaṭṭhānaṃ arattham ahosi, tassa evaṃ vinaṭṭhabhāvo sakala-Jambudīpe paññāyi. Ath'; assa ratthassa antararatthādhīpatino Kalīṅgo Atthako Bhīmaratho tayo rājāno cintayiṃsu: "pubbe Rārānasiyaṃ Kalābu Kāsīrājā Khantivādītāpase aparajjhivā paṭhaviṃ pavittho ti sūyati, tathā Nālīkiro tāpase sunakhehi khādāpetvā sahasabāhu Ajjuno ca Aṅgīrase aparajjhivā idāni Daṇḍakīrājā Kisavacche aparajjhivā saha ratthena vināsaṃ patto ti sūyati, imesaṃ catunnaṃ rājūnaṃ nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ mayaṃ na jānāma, taṃ no ṭhapetvā Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ añño kathetuṃ samattho n'; atthi, taṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmā"

[page 136]

136 XVII. Cattāḷisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti tayo pi mahantena parivārena pañhaṃ pucchanatthāya nikkhamiṃsu. Te pana "asuko pi nikkhanto" ti, "asuko pi nikkhanto" ti na jānanti, ekeko "aham eva gacchāmīti" maññati, tesam Godhāvarīto avidūre samāgamo ahosi, te rathehi otarivā tayo pi ekam eva rathaṃ abhiruyha Godhāvarīraṃ sampāpuṇiṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe Sakko Paṇḍukambalasilāsane nisinno satta pañhe cintetvā "ime pañhe ṭhapetvā Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ añño sadevake loke kathetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, taṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmi, ime pi tayo rājāno Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ pañhaṃ pucchituṃ Godhāvarīraṃ pattā, etesaṃ pañhe pi ahaṃ pucchissāmīti" dvīsu devalokesu devatāhi parivuto devalokato otari. Taṃ divasaṃ eva Kisavaccho kālam akāsi, tassa sarīrakiccaṃ kātuṃ catūsū ṭhānesu anekasahassā isigaṇā Kisavacchassa candanacitakaṃ katvā sarīraṃ jhāpesuṃ, āḷāhanassa samantā addhayaṃjanamate ṭhāne dibbakusumavassaṃ vassi. M. tassa sarīranikkhepaṃ kāretvā assamaṃ pavisitvā tehi isigaṇehi parivuto nisīdi. Tesam pi rājūnaṃ nadītīraṃ āgatakāle mahāsenāvāhanaturiyasaddo ahosi. M. taṃ sutvā Anusissatāpasam āmantetvā "tāta gantvā tāva jānāhi: kiṃsaddo nāma n'; eso" ti āha. So pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ ādāya tattha gantvā te rājāno disvā pucchāvesena paṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).1: Alaṃkatā kuṇḍalino suvatthā  
veluriyamuttā tharukhaggabaddhā  
rathesabhā tiṭṭhatha, ke nu tumhe,  
kathaṃ vo jānanti manussaloke ti. || Ja\_XVII:49 ||

Tattha veluriyamuttā tharukhaggabaddhā ti veluriyamaññi c'; eva muttolambakehi ca alaṃkatatharūhi khaggaratanehi samannāgatā, tiṭṭhathā 'ti ekasmim rathe tiṭṭhatha, ke nū 'ti ke nu tumhe, kathaṃ vo sañjānantīti.

[page 137]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 137

---



---

Te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā rathā otarivā vandivā aṭṭhaṃsu.  
Tesu Aṭṭhakarājā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto dutiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).2: Aham Aṭṭhako, Bhīmaratho panāyaṃ,  
Kāliṅgarājā pana uggato ayaṃ,  
susaññatān'; isinaṃ dassanāya  
idhāgatā pucchitāyemha pañhe ti. || Ja\_XVII:50 ||

Tattha uggato ti cando viya suriyo viya ca pākaṭo paññāto, susaññatānaṃ isinan ti bhante na mayaṃ idha vanakīlādīnaṃ atthāya āgatā, atha kho kāyādīhi susaññatānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ isīnaṃ dassanattāya idhāgatā, pucchitāyemha pañhe ti Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ pañhe pucchituṃ emha āgat'; amhā 'ti attho, yakāro vyañjanasandhikaro ti veditabbo.

Atha te tāpaso "sādhu mahārāja, āgantabbaṭṭhānaṃ ñeva āgat'; attha, tena hi nahātvā vissamivā assamapadaṃ pavisitvā isigaṇaṃ vandivā satthāraṃ pañhaṃ pucchathā" 'ti tehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā pānīyaghaṭaṃ ukkhipivā udakaccheve puñjanto ākāsaṃ oloketvā Sakkaṃ devarājānaṃ devagaṇaparivāraṃ Erāvaṇakkhandhagataṃ otarantaṃ disvā tena sallapanto tatiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).3: Vehāsayaṃ tiṭṭhati antalikkhe  
pathaddhuno paṇṇarase va cando, (IV 384|20)  
pucchāmi taṃ yakkha mahānubhāva:  
kathaṃ naṃ jānanti manussaloke ti. || Ja\_XVII:51 ||

Tattha vehāsayan ti antalikkhe, pathaddhuno ti pathaddhagato, addhapathe gaganamajjhe ṭhito ti attho.  
Taṃ sutvā Sakko catutthaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).4: Yam āhu devesu Sujampatīti (IV 403|27)  
Maghavā ti naṃ āhu manussaloke,  
sa devarājā idam ajja patto  
susaññatān'; isinaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:52 ||

[page 138]

138 XVII. Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

Tattha sa devarājā ti so ahaṃ Sakko devarājā, idamajja patto ti idam ṭhānaṃ ajja āgato, dassanāyā 'ti dassanattāya vandanattāya Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ ca pañhaṃ pucchannattāyā 'ti āha.

Atha naṃ Anusisso "sādhu mahārāja tumhe pacchāgacchathā" 'ti vatvā pānīyaghaṭaṃ ādāya assamaṃ pavisitvā pānīyaghaṭaṃ paṭisāmetvā tiṇṇaṃ rājānaṃ devarājassa ca pañhe pucchannattāya āgatabhāvaṃ M-assa ārocesi. So isigaṇaparivuto mahāvisālamālake nisīdi. Tayo rājāno gantvā isigaṇaṃ vandivā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Sakko pi otarivā isigaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā añjaliṃ pagayha isigaṇaṃ vaṇṇetvā vandamāno pañcamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).5: Dūre sutā no isayo samāgatā  
mahiddhikā iddhiguṇūpapannā,  
vandāmi te ayire pasannacitto  
ye jīvalok'; ettha manussasetṭhā ti. || Ja\_XVII:53 ||

---

---

Tattha dūre sutā no ti bhante amhehi tumhe dūre devaloke t̥hitehi yeva sutā, mamāyanto evam āha, i. v. h.: ime idha samāgatā amhākaṃ isayo dūre sutā yāva Brahmālokā vissutā pākaṭā ti, mahiddhikā ti mahānubhāvā, iddhiguṇūpapannā ti pañcavidhena iddhiguṇena samannāgatā, ayire ti ayye, ye ti ye tumhe imasmim̐ jīvaloke manussasēṭṭhā.

Evam̐ isigaṇaṃ vanditvā Sakko cha nisajjadose pariharanto ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ isīnaṃ adhovāte nisinnaṃ disvā Anusisso chaṭṭhaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).6: Gandho isīnaṃ ciradakkhitānaṃ  
kāyā cuto gacchati mālutena,  
ito parakkamma sahasanetta  
gandho isīnaṃ asuci devarājā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:54 ||

Tattha ciradakkhitānaṃ ti cirapabbajitānaṃ, parakkammā 'ti parakkama apehi, sahasanettā 'ti ālapanam̐ etaṃ, Sakko hi amaccasahashehi cintitaṃ atthaṃ ekako va passati, tasmā sahasanetto ti vuccati,

[page 139]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asucīti sedamalādi-paribhāvitattā duggandho, tumhe ca sucikāmā, tena vo esa gandho khādatīti.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).7: Gandho isīnaṃ ciradakkhitānaṃ  
kāyā cuto gacchatu mālutena,  
vicitrapupphaṃ surabhiṃ va mālaṃ  
gandhaṃ etaṃ pāṭikaṃkhāma bhante,  
na h'; ettha devā paṭikkūlasañño ti. || Ja\_XVII:55 ||

Tattha gacchatū 'ti yathāsukhaṃ pavattatu, nāsāpuṭaṃ no paharatū 'ti attho, pāṭikaṃkhāmā 'ti icchāma patthema, etthā 'ti etasmim̐ gandhe devā jegucchasañño na honti, dussile yeva hi devā jigucchanti na sīlavante ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "bhante Anusissa, ahaṃ mahantena ussāhena pañhaṃ pucchitūṃ āgato, okāsaṃ me karohīti" āha.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ isigaṇaṃ okāsaṃ karonto gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).8: Purindado bhūtapatī yasassī  
devānaṃ indo Maghavā Sujampati  
sa devarājā Asura[gaṇa]ppamaddano  
okāsaṃ ākaṃkhati pañha pucchitūṃ. || Ja\_XVII:56 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).9: Ko n'; ev'; imesaṃ idha paṇḍitānaṃ  
pañhe puṭho nipuṇe vyākarissati,  
tiṇṇaṃ ca raññaṃ manujādhipānaṃ  
devānaṃ indassa ca Vāsavassā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:57 ||

---

---

Tattha purindado ti ādīni Sakkass'; eva gaṇanāmāni, so hi pure dānaṃ dinnattā purindado, bhūtesu jeṭṭhakattā bhūpati, parivārasampadāya yasassī, paramissaratāya devānam indo, sattannaṃ vatasamādānānaṃ suṭṭhukatattā Sakko, purimajātivāsena Maghavā, Sujāya patibhāvena Sujampati, rañjanatāya rājā, ko nevā 'ti ko nu eva, nipuṇe ti saṅhasukhumapañhe, raññaṃ ti rājūnaṃ, imesaṃ catunnaṃ janānaṃ manāṃ gahetvā ko imesaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ isiṇaṃ pañhaṃ kathessati, pañhe nesaṃ kathetuṃ samatthaṃ jānāthā 'ti vadati.

[page 140]

140 XVII.Cattālisnipāta.

Taṃ sutvā isigaṇo "mārisa Anusissa, tvam paṭhaviyaṃ ṭhatvā paṭhaviṃ apassanto viya kathesi, ṭhapetvā Sarabhaṅgasatthāraṃ ko añño ete pañhe kathetuṃ samattho" ti vatvā

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).10: Ayaṃ isī Sarabhaṅgo tapassī  
yato jāto virato methunasmā  
ācariyaputto suvinītarūpo  
so nesaṃ pañhāni viyākarissatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:58 ||

Tatha Sarabhaṅgo ti sare khipitvā ākāse sarapāsādādīni katvā puna ekena sarena te sare pātentō bhaggavibhagge akāsīti Sarabhaṅgo, methunasmā ti methunadhammato, so kira methunaṃ asevitvā va pabbajito, ācariyaputto ti rañño ācariyassa purohitassa putto.

Evañ ca pana vatvā isigaṇo Anusissaṃ āha: "mārisa tvam eva satthāraṃ vanditvā isigaṇassa vacanena Sakkena pucchitapañhaṃ kathanāya okāsaṃ karohīti". So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā okāsaṃ karonto anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).11: Koṇḍañña pañhāni viyākarohi,(cfr. Sumaṅgala - I155|17)  
yācanti taṃ isayo sādhurūpā,  
Koṇḍañña eso manujesu dhammo  
yaṃ vaddham āgacchati esa bhāro ti. || Ja\_XVII:59 ||

Tattha Koṇḍañña 'ti taṃ gottenālapati, dhammo ti sabhāvo, yaṃ vaddhan ti yaṃ paññāya vuddhaṃ purisaṃ esa pañhaṃ vissajjanabhāvo nāma āgacchati, esa manujesu sabhāvo, tasmā candasuriyasahassaṃ uṭṭhāpentō viya pākaṭaṃ katvā devarañño pañhaṃ kathehīti.

Tato Mahāpuriso okāsaṃ karonto anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).12: Katāvakāsā pucchantu bhonto  
yaṃ kiñci pañhaṃ manasābhipatthitaṃ,  
ahaṃ hi taṃ taṃ vo viyākarissaṃ  
ñatvā sayāṃ lokāṃ imaṃ parañ cā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:60 ||

[page 141]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 141

Tattha yaṃ kiñcīti na kevalaṃ tumhākam eva sadevakassa lokassa yaṃ manasābhipatthitaṃ taṃ maṃ bhavanto pucchantu ahaṃ hi idhalokanissitaṃ vā paralokanissitaṃ vā sabbapañhaṃ imaṃ ca parañ ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā kathessāmīti sabbaññū pavāraṇaṃ pavāresi.

Evaṃ tena okāse kate Sakko attano abhisamkaṭaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāseṇto S. āha:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).13: Tato ca Maghavā Sakko atthaddassī purindado  
apucchi paṭhamāṃ pañhaṃ yañcāsi abhipatthitaṃ: || Ja\_XVII:61 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).14: Kiṃ sū vadhitvā na kadāci socati,  
kissa-ppahānaṃ isayo vaṇṇayanti,  
kass'; īdha vuttaṃ pharusāṃ khametha,  
akkhāhi me Koṇḍañña etam atthan ti. || Ja\_XVII:62 ||

Tattha yañcāsīti yaṃ tassa manasā abhipatthitaṃ āsi taṃ pucchīti attho, etan ti etaṃ mayā pucchitam atthaṃ  
akkhāhi me ti ekagāthāya tayo pañhe pucchi.

Tato pañhaṃ vyākaraṇto

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).15: Kodhaṃ vadhitvā na kadāci socati,  
makkhappahānaṃ isayo vaṇṇayanti,  
sabbesaṃ vuttaṃ pharusāṃ khametha,  
etaṃ khantiṃ uttamam āhu santo ti āha. || Ja\_XVII:63 ||

Tattha kodhaṃ vadhitvā ti socanto hi paṭighacitten'; eva socati, kodhābhāvā kuto soko, tena vuttaṃ na kadāci  
socatīti, makkhappahānaṃ ti pucchi attano katagaṇamakkhānaṃ akataññūbhāvasaṃkhātassa makkhassa  
pahānaṃ isayo vaṇṇayanti, sabbesaṃ ti hīnamajjhimokkathānaṃ sabbesaṃ pharusavacanaṃ khametha, santo ti  
porāṇakapaṇḍitā evaṃ kathenti.

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).16: Sakkā hi dvinnaṃ vacanaṃ titikkhituṃ  
sadisassa vā seṭṭhanarassa vāpi,  
kathan nu hīnassa vaco khametha,  
akkhāhi me Koṇḍañña etam atthaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:64 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).17: Bhayā hi seṭṭhassa vaco khametha  
sārambāhetu pana sādissassa,

[page 142]

142 XVII. Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

Yo c'; īdha hīnassa vaco kametha  
etaṃ khantiṃ uttamam āhu santo ti || Ja\_XVII:65 ||

evamādināṃ gāthānaṃ vacanaṃ paṭivacanaṃ sambandho veditaḥ.

Tattha akkhāhīti bhante Koṇḍañña tumhehi dve pañhā sukathitā, eko cittaṃ me na gaṇhāti kathaṃ sakkā  
attano hīnatarassa vacanaṃ adhvāsetuṃ tam me akkhāhīti pucchanto evam āha, etaṃ khantiṃ ti yaṃ p'; etaṃ  
jātigottādihi hīnassa vacanaṃ khamaṃ, etaṃ khantiṃ uttamaṃ ti porāṇakapaṇḍitā vadanti, yaṃ pan'; etaṃ  
jātiādīhi seṭṭhassa bhayena sadisassa kāraṇuttariyalakkhaṇe sārambhe ādinavadassanena khamanaṃ n'; eṣā  
adhivāsanakhanti nāmā 'ti attho.

Evaṃ vutte Sakko M-aṃ āha: "bhante paṭhamāṃ tumhe 'sabbesaṃ vuttaṃ pharusāṃ khametha etaṃ  
khantiṃ uttamam āhū'; ti vatvā idāni 'yo c'; īdha hīnassa vaco khametha etaṃ khantiṃ uttamam āhū'; 'ti vadatha,

---

---

na vo purimena pacchimaṃ sametīti". Atha naṃ M. "Sakka, pacchimaṃ mayā ayaṃ hīno ti ñatvā pharusavacanaṃ adhvāsentaṃ vasena vuttaṃ, yasmā pana na sakkā rūpadassanamattena sattānaṃ seṭṭhādibhāvo ñātuṃ tasmā purimaṃ vuttaṃ" ti vatvā sattānaṃ aññatra saṃvāsā rūpadassanamattena seṭṭhādibhāvassa duviññeyyataṃ pakāsento

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).18: Kathaṃ vijaññā catumaṭṭharūpaṃ  
seṭṭhaṃ sarikkhaṃ athavāpi hīnaṃ,  
virūparūpena caranti santo,  
tasmā hi sabbesaṃ vaco khamethā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:66 ||

Tattha catumaṭṭharūpan ti catūhi iriyāpathehi paṭicchannasabhāvaṃ, virūparūpenā 'ti virūpānaṃ lāmakapuggalānaṃ rūpena uttamaguṇā santo pi caranti, imasmiṃ pan'; atthe Majjhantikatherassa vatthum kathetabbaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko nikkamaṃ kho hutvā "bhante etāya no khantiyā ānisaṃsaṃ kathethā" 'ti yāci. Ath'; assa M.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).19: Na h'; etam atthaṃ mahatī hi senā  
sarājikā yujjhamānā labhetha

[page 143]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 143

yaṃ khantimā sappuriso labhetha,  
khantībalass'; ūpasamanti verā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:67 ||

Tattha etamatthan ti etaṃ veravūpasamaṃ nippaṭighabhāvasaṃkhātaṃ atthaṃ.

Evaṃ M-ena khantiguṇe kathite te rājāno cintayimso:

"Sakko attano pañhaṃ pucchati, amhākaṃ pucchano kāsaṃ na dassatīti". Atha nesaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ viditvā attanābhisaṃkhaṭṭe cattāro pañhe ṭhapetvā va tesāṃ kaṃkhā pucchanto

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).20: Subhāsitan te anumodiyānaṃ  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
yathā ahū Daṇḍakī Nālikīro  
ath'Ajjuno Kalābu cāpi rājā  
tesāṃ gatiṃ brūhi supāpakammaṃ  
katth'; ūpapannā isinaṃ viheṭṭhakā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:68 ||

Tattha anumodiyānaṃ ti idaṃ mayā puṭṭhānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pañhānaṃ vissajjanasaṃkhātaṃ tava subhāsitaṃ anumoditvā, yathā ahū ti yo nāma ahosi, Kalābu cā 'ti Kalābu ca rājā.

Ath'; assa vissajjento M. pañca gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).21: Kisam pi Vacchaṃ avakiriya Daṇḍakī  
ucchinnaṃ ūlo sajanaṃ saraṭṭho  
Kukkulanāme nirayamhi paccati,  
tassa pulliṅgāni patanti kāye. || Ja\_XVII:69 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).22: Yo saññate pabbajite avañcasi

---

---

dhammaṃ bhaṇante samaṇe adūsake  
taṃ Nāḷikīraṃ sunakhā parattha  
saṃgamma khādanti viphandamānaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:70 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).23: Ath'; Ajjuno niraye sattisūle  
avaṃsiro patito addhapādo

[page 144]

144 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

{Aṅgīrasaṃ} Gotamaṃ heṭṭhayitvā  
khantiṃ tapassiṃ cirabrahmacāriṃ. || Ja\_XVII:71 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).24: Yo khaṇḍaso pabbajitaṃ achedayi  
khantiṃ vadantaṃ samaṇaṃ adūsakaṃ  
Kalābu vicim upapajja paccati  
mahābhītaṃ kaṭukaṃ bhayānakaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:72 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).25: Etāni sutvā nirayāni paṇḍito  
aññāni pāpiṭṭhatarāni c'; ettha  
dhammaṃ care samaṇabrāhmaṇesu,  
evaṃkaro saggam upeti ṭhānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XVII:73 ||

Tattha kisaṇaṃ ti appamaṃsalohitattā kisaṇarāmaṃ, avakiriyaṃ 'ti avakiritvā nuṭṭhubhanadantakaṭṭhapātanena tassa saṅghe kalim pavāhetvā, ucchinnamūlo ti chinnamūlo hutvā, sajano ti sapaṇḍito, Kukkulanāme nirayamhīti yojanasatappamāṇe kappena saṅghe uṇhachārikāniraye, pulliṅgānīti vītaccikaṃgārā tassa kira tattha uṇhakukkule nimuggassa navahi vaṇamukhehi uṇhachārikā pavisanti. sīse mahantamahantā aṃgārā patanti yesaṃ patanakāle saṅghe dīparukkho viya jalati, balavedanā vattanti, taṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto mahāraṃsaṃ ravati, Sarabhaṅgasatthā paṭhaviṃ bhinditvā taṃ tathā paccamānaṃ dassesi, mahājano bhayasantāsam āpajji, tassa atītabhāvaṃ ṇatvā M. taṃ nirayaṃ antaradhāpesi, dhammaṃ bhaṇante ti dasakusalakammāpathadhammaṃ bhāsante. samaṇe ti samitapāpe, adūsake niraparādhe, Nāḷikīraṇaṃ ti evaṃnāmakarājānaṃ, paratthā 'ti paraloke niraye nibbattaṃ, saṃgammā 'ti ito c'; ito ca samāgantvā mahantā sunakhā khādanti, tasmiṃ kira Kāliṅgaratṭhe Dantapurānagare Nāḷikīre rajjaṃ kārayamāne eko mahātāpaso pañcasatāpasaṃparivuto Himavantaṃ āgamma rājyāne vāsaṃ kappetvā mahājanassa dhammaṃ desesi, dhammikatāpaso uyyāne vasatīti rañño ārocayīsu, rājā pana adhammiko adhammena rajjaṃ kāreti, so amaccesu pasamsantesu aham pi dhammaṃ suṇissāmīti uyyānaṃ gantvā tāpasaṃ vanditvā nisīdi, tāpaso raññaṃ saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto kiṃ mahārāja dhammena rajjaṃ kāresi jaṇaṃ na piṇḍesīti āha, so tassa kujjhītvā ayaṃ kūtajatiṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ nāgarānaṃ santike mamaṃ ṇeva aṅgaṃ kathesi maññaṃ hotu jānissāmīti cintitvā sve amhākaṃ gharadvāraṃ āgaccheyyāthā 'ti nimantitvā punadvāse purāṇagūthassa cāṭiyo purāpetvā tāpasesu āgatesu tesāṃ bhikkhābhājanāni gūthassa purāpetvā dvāraṃ pidahāpetvā musalāni ca lohadaṇḍe ca gāhāpetvāna isīnaṃ sīsāni bhindāpetvā jaṃghāsu gahetvā kaḍḍhāpetvā sunakhehi khādāpetvā bhinnāṃ paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Sunakhamahāniraye nibbatti,

[page 145]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 145

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatr'; assa tigāvutikaṃ saṃraṃ ahoṣi, atha naṃ mahantā hatthikucchippamāṇā pañcavaṇṇasunakhā anubandhitvā ḍasitvā navayojanāya jalitāyapaṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā mukhapūraṃ luñcantā vipphandamāṇaṃ khādiṃsu, M. paṭhaviṃ dvidhā bhettvā taṃ nirayaṃ dassetvā mahājanassa bhītabhāvaṃ ṇatvā puna antaradhāpesi; athajuno ti saḥassabāhurājā, Aṅgīrasaṃ ti aṅgehi raṃsīnaṃ niccharaṇato evaṃ laddhanāmaṃ, heṭṭhayitvā ti viheṭṭhetvā visapitakaṇḍena vijjhitaṃ jīvitaḥkhayaṃ pāpetvā, so kira Mahiṃsakarattṭhe Kekarājadhāniyaṃ rajjaṃ kārento migavaṃ gantvā mige vadhitvā aṅgāramaṃsaṃ khādanto vicari, ath'; ekadivasaṃ migānaṃ āgamaṇattṭhāne koṭṭhakaṃ katvā mige olokayamāno attṭhāsi, tadā so tāpaso tassa rañño avidūre ekaṃ kārarukkhāṃ abhirūhitvā phalāni ocinanto ocitaphalaṃ sākhaṃ muñci, tassā vissaṭṭhāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ pattā migā palāyimaṃsu, rājā kujjhitaṃ tāpasaṃ visena sallena vijjhi, so patitvā gaḷanto matthakena khadirakhāṇuṃ āsādetvā sūlagge yeva kālam akāsi, rājā taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva dvidhābhinnaṃ paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Sattisūlaniraye nibbatti, tigāvutappamāṇaṃ saṃraṃ ahoṣi, tatra taṃ nirayapālā jalitehi āvudhehi koṭṭetvā jalitaṃ ayapabbataṃ āropenti, pabbatamatthake ṭhitakāle vāto paharati, so vātappahārena patitvā parigaḷati, tasmim khaṇe heṭṭhā navayojanāya jalitāyapaṭhavitto mahātālakkhandhappamāṇaṃ jalantaṃ ayasūlaṃ utṭhahati, so sūlaggaṃ matthaken'; eva āsādetvā sūlavuto tiṭṭhati, tasmim khaṇe paṭhavi jalati, sūlaṃ jalati, saṃraṃ jalati, so tattha mahāraṃsaṃ ravanto paccati, M. paṭhaviṃ dvidhā katvā nirayaṃ dassetvā mahājanassa bhītabhāvaṃ ṇatvā antaradhāpesi, khaṇḍaso ti cattāro cattāro hatthapāde kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ katvā, adūsakaṃ ti niraparādhaṃ, tathā chedāpetvā dvīhi kasāpahārasahasseehi tālāpetvā jaṭāsu gaḥitaṃ ākaḍḍhāpetvā paṭikujjaṃ nipajjāpetvā piṭṭhiyaṃ paṇhiyā paharitvā mahādukkhasamappitaṃ akāsi, Kalābuvīcin ti Kalābuvaciṃ, kaṭukaṃ ti tikhiṇavedanaṃ, evaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjitvā channaṃ jālānaṃ antare paccati, vitthārato pana Kalāburañño vatthūṃ Khantivādajātaka kathitaṃ eva, pāpiṭṭhatarāni cetthā 'ti etehi nirayehi pāpiṭṭhatarāni ca aññāni nirayāni sutvā, dhammaṃ care ti Sakka devarāja paṇḍito kulaputto na kevalaṃ ete cattāro nirayā ete yeva ca rājāno nerāyikā atha kho aññe pi nirayā aññe pi rājāno nirayesu upapannaṃ ti viditvā catupaccayadānadhāmmikarakkhāvaraṇasaṃvidhānaṃkhātāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dhammaṃ careyya.

[page 146]

146 XVII. Cattālisaniṇṇāpāta.

Evaṃ M-ena catunnaṃ rājūnaṃ nibbattaṭṭhāne dassite tayo rājāno nikkamaṃkhā ahesuṃ. Tato Sakko avasese cattāro pañhe pucchanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).26: Subhāsitaṃ te anumodiyānaṃ  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
kathaṃvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti,  
kathaṃvidhaṃ paññāvantaṃ vadanti,  
kathaṃvidhaṃ sappurisaṃ vadanti,  
kathaṃvidhaṃ no siri no jahātīti. || Ja\_XVII:74 ||

Tattha kathaṃvidhaṃ no siri no jahātīti kathaṃvidhaṃ nu purisaṃ paṭiladdhasirī na jahāti.

Ath'; assa vissajjanto M. catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).27: Kāyena vācāya ca yo ca saññāto  
manasā ca kiñci na karoti pāpaṃ  
na attahetu alikaṃ bhaṇāti  
tathāvidhaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadanti. || Ja\_XVII:75 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).28: Gambhīrapañhaṃ manasābhicintayaṃ

---

---

nāccāhitam kamma karoti luddam (IV 46|24)  
kālābhatam atthapadam na riñcati  
tathāvidham paññavantam vadanti. || Ja\_XVII:76 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).29: Yo ve kataññū katavedi dhīro  
kalyāṇamitto dalhabhatti ca hoti  
dukkhitassa sakkacca karoti kiccam  
tathāvidham sappurisaṃ vadanti. || Ja\_XVII:77 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).30: Etehi sabbehi guṇeh'; upeto  
saddho mudū saṃvibhāgī vadaññū --  
saṃgāhakaṃ sakhilaṃ saṃhavācaṃ (IV 110|19)  
tathāvidham no siri no jahātīti. || Ja\_XVII:78 ||

[page 147]

## 2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka (522.) 147

Tattha kāyena 'ti ādīni tividhasucaritadvārasena vuttāni, na attahetū ti desanāsīsam, etaṃ attahetu vā parahetu vā yasahetu vā dhanahetu vā lābhahetu vā alikaṃ na kathetīti attho, kāmañ c'; esa attho vācāsaññato ti iminā va siddho, musāvādino pana akattabbaṃ pāpakammaṃ nāma n'; atthīti garukabhāvadīpanatthaṃ puna evam āhā 'ti veditabbo, gambhīrapañhan ti atthato ca pālito ca gambhīraṃ gūḷhaṃ paṭicchannaṃ SattubhastajātakaUmmaggajātakesu āgatasadisam pañham, manasābhicintayan ti manasābhicintento atthapadam paṭivijjhivā candasahassaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya pākaṭam katvā yo kathetuṃ sakkotīti attho, nāccāhitan ti na atiahitam hitātikkantaṃ luddam pharusam sāhasikakammañ ca yo na karotīti attho, imassa ca pan'; atthassa vibhāvanattham

Na paṇḍitā attasukhassa hetu

pāpāni kammāni samācaranti,

dukkhena phuṭṭhā khalitāpi santā

chandā ca dosā na jahanti dhamman ti

Bhūripañho kathetabbo, kālābhatan ti tattha dānaṃ dātabbakāle sīlaṃ rakkhanakāle uposathavāsakāle saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāpabbajjākāle samaṇadhammakaraṇakāle vipassanācārasmiṃ yuñjanakāle ca imāni dānādīni sampādentō kālābhatam atthapadam na riñcati na gaḷāpeti nāma, tathāvidhan ti sabbaññū Buddhā ca Paccekabuddhā ca Bodhisattā ca paññavantam kathentā evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ kathenti, yo ve ti gāthāya parena attano katagūṇam jānātīti kataññū evaṃ ñatvā pana yen'; assa guṇo kato tassa guṇam paṭikaronto katavedi nāma, dukkhitassā 'ti attano sahāyassa dukkhappattassa dukkham attani āropetvā yo tassa uppannam kiccam sahatthā sakkaccam karoti Buddhādayo evarūpaṃ sappurisaṃ kathenti, api ca sappurisa nāma kataññū katavedino hontīti Satapattajātaka-Cullaḥamsa-Mahāhamsajātakādīni kathetabbāni, etehi sabbehi Sakka yo etehi heṭṭhāvuttehi sīlādīni sabbehi pi guṇehi upeto okappanasaddhāya samannāgato mudu piyabhānī saṃvibhāgābhīratattā saṃvibhāgī yācakānaṃ vacanaṃ ñatvā dānavasena vadaññā catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi tesam tesam saṃgaṇhanato saṃgāhakaṃ madhuravacanaṭāya sakhilaṃ maṭṭavacanaṭāya saṃhavācaṃ tathāvidham no puggalaṃ adhiगतayasasobhaggasamkhātā siri no jahāti, nāssa siri vinassatīti.

[page 148]

148 XVII. Cattāḷṣanipāta.

---



---

Evam M. gaganatale candaṃ utthāpentō viya cattāro pañhe vissajjesi. Tatoparaṃ sesapañhānaṃ pucchā ca vissajjanañ ca hoti:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).31: Subhāsitan te anumodiyānaṃ  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
sīlaṃ sirī cāpi satañ ca dhammā  
paññā ca -- kaṃ seṭṭhataṃ vadanti. || Ja\_XVII:79 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).32: Paññā hi seṭṭhā kusalā vadanti (III 348|18)  
nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānaṃ,  
sīlaṃ sirī cāpi satañ ca dhammā  
anvāyikā paññavato bhavanti. || Ja\_XVII:80 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).33: Subhāsitan te anumodiyānaṃ  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāmi, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
kathaṃkaro kintikaro kiṃ ācaraṃ (IV 339|25)  
kiṃ sevamāno labhatīdha paññaṃ,  
paññāyā dāni paṭipadaṃ vadehi,  
kathaṃkaro paññavā hoti macco. || Ja\_XVII:81 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).34: Sevetha vaddhe nipuṇe bahussute,  
uggāhako vā paripucchako siyā,  
suṇeyya sakkacca sabhāsītāni,  
evaṃkaro paññavā hoti macco. || Ja\_XVII:82 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).35: Sa paññavā kāmaguṇe avekkhati  
aniccato dukkhato rogato ca,  
evaṃvipassī pajahāti chandaṃ  
dukkhesu kāmesu mahabbhayesu. || Ja\_XVII:83 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).36: Sa vītarāgo pavineyya dosaṃ,  
mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvaye appamānaṃ,  
sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ (IV 452|23)  
anindito Brahmam upeti ṭhānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XVII:84 ||

[page 149]

## 2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 149

Tattha sīlaṃ ti ācārasīlaṃ vā issariyasīlaṃ vā sappurisadhammaṃ vā paññaṃ vā ti imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kataradhammaṃ seṭṭhataṃ vadantīti pucchati, paññā hīti Sakka etesu catūsu dhammesu yā esā paññā nāma sā va seṭṭhā itī Buddhādayo kusalā vadanti, yathā hi tārakā candaṃ parivārenti cando va tnesaṃ uttamo evaṃ sīlaṃ sirī cāpi satañ ca dhammo ti ete tayo pi anvāyikā paññavato bhavanti paññavantam eva anugacchanti, paññāyā eva parivārā hontīti attho, kathaṃkaro ti ādīni aññaṃaññavevacanān'; eva, kathaṃ karonto kiṃ nāma kammaṃ karonto kim ācaranto kiṃ sevamāno bhajamāno idhaloke paññaṃ labhati, paññāyam eva paṭipadaṃ vadehi, jānitukāmo 'mhi, kathaṃkaro macco paññavā nāma hotīti pucchati, vaddhe ti paññāya vuddhippatte paṇḍite nipuṇe sukhumakāraṇajānanasamatthe, evaṃkaro ti yo puggalo evaṃvuttappakāre puggale sevati bhajati

---

---

payirupāsati pāliṃ uggaṇhāti punappuna atthaṃ pucchati pāsāṇe lekhaṃ khaṇanto viya kañcananāliyā sīhavasam paṭicchanto viya ohitasoto sakkaccaṃ subhāsītāni suṇāti ayaṃ evaṃkaro macco paññavā hotīti evaṃ M. pācīnalokadhātuto suriyaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya paññāya paṭipadaṃ kathetvā idāni tassā paññāya guṇaṃ kathento sa paññavā ti ādim āha, tattha kāmaguṇe ti kāmaakoṭṭhāse hutvā abhāvaṭṭhena aniccato diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikānaṃ dukkhānaṃ vatthubhāvena dukkhato aṭṭhanavutiya rogamukhānaṃ kāme nissāya uppattisambhavana rogato avekkhati oloketi, so evaṃvipassī etehi kāraṇehi kāmānaṃ aniccāditaṃ passanto kāme nissāya uppajjanakadukkhānaṃ anto n'; atthi kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ eva sukhaṃ ti viditvā dukkhesu kāmesu mahabbhayesu chandaṃ pajahati, sa vītarāgo ti Sakka so puggalo evaṃ vītarāgo navāaghātavattuvasena uppajjanakabhāvaṃ dosaṃ vinetvā mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, appamāṇasattā rammaṇattā appamāṇaṃ taṃ bhāvetvā aparihīnājjhāno agarahito Brahma-loke uppajjati.

Evaṃ M-e kāmānaṃ dose kathente yeva tesam tiṇṇaṃ pi rājūnaṃ sabalakāyānaṃ tadaṅgappahānena kāmaguṇarāgo pahīno. Taṃ ṇatvā M. tesam pahaṃsanavasena

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).37: Mahiddhiyaṃ āgamaṃ ahoṣi

tava-m-Aṭṭhakā Bhīmarathassa cāpi

Kāliṅgarājassa ca uggatassa,

sabbesaṃ vo kāmarāgo pahīno ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:85 ||

[page 150]

150 XVII. Cattāṭṭhānīpāta.

Tattha mahiddhiyaṃ ti mahatthaṃ mahāvippahāraṃ mahājūtikaṃ, tava maṭṭhakā ti tava Aṭṭhakā, pahīno ti tadaṅgappahānena pahīno.

Taṃ sutvā mahārājāno M-assa thutiṃ karontā

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).38: Evaṃ etaṃ paracittavedi:

sabbesaṃ no kāmarāgo pahīno,

karohi okāsaṃ anuggahāya

yathā gatiṃ te abhisambhavemā 'ti g. āhaṃsu. || Ja\_XVII:86 ||

Tattha anuggahāya 'ti pabbajjattāya no okāsaṃ karohi yathā mayaṃ pabbajitvā tava gatiṃ nipphattiṃ abhisambhavema pāpuṇeyyāma tayā paṭiladdhaṃ guṇaṃ paṭivijjheyamā 'ti vadiṃsu.

Atha nesaṃ okāsaṃ karonto M. itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).39: Karohi okāsaṃ anuggahāya

tathā hi vo kāmarāgo pahīno,

pharātha kāyaṃ vipulāya pītiyā

yathā gatiṃ me abhisambhavethā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:87 ||

Tattha pharāthā 'ti jhānapītiyā vipulāya kāyaṃ pharathā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā te saṃpaṭicchantā.

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).40: Sabbaṃ karissāma tavānusāsaniṃ

yaṃ yaṃ tuvaṃ vakkhasi bhūripaṇṇa,

pharāma kāyaṃ vipulāya pītiyā

yathā gatiṃ te abhisambhavemā 'ti g. āhaṃsu. || Ja\_XVII:88 ||

---

---

Atha nesaṃ balakāyānaṃ M. pabbajjaṃ dāpetvā isigaṇaṃ uyyojento

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).41: Katāyaṃ Vacchassa Kisassa pūjā,  
gacchantu bhonto isayo sādhurūpā,  
jhāne ratā bhotha sadā samāhitā,  
esā ratī pabbajitassa seṭṭhā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:89 ||

Tattha gacchantū 'ti attano attano vasanaṭṭhānāni gacchantu.

[page 151]

2. Sarabhaṅgajātaka. (522.) 151

Isayo tassa vacanaṃ sirasā sampaṭicchitvā vanditvā ākāsaṃ uppatitvā sakaṭṭhānāni gamiṃsu. Sakko pi uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ M-assa thutiṃ katvā añjalim paggayha suriyaṃ namassanto viya M-aṃ namassamāno sapariso pakkāmi.

Etam atthaṃ viditvā S. imā gāthā āha:

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).42: Sutvāna gāthā paramatthasaṃhitā  
subhāsītā isinā paṇḍitena  
te vedajātā anumodamānā  
pakkāmu devā devapuraṃ yasassino. || Ja\_XVII:90 ||

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).43: Gāthā imā atthavatī suvyañjanā  
subhāsītā isinā paṇḍitena,  
yo koc'; imā aṭṭhikatvā suṇeyya  
labhetha pubbāpariyaṃ visesaṃ,  
laddhāna pubbāpariyaṃ visesaṃ  
adassanaṃ maccurājassa gacche ti. || Ja\_XVII:91 ||

Tattha paramatthasaṃhitā ti aniccādīni dīpanena nibbānanissitā, gāthā imā ti idaṃ S. Sarabhaṅgasatthuno nibbānadāyakaṃ subhāsitaṃ vaṇṇento āha, tattha atthavatīti nibbānadāyakatthena paramatthanissitā, suvyañjanā ti suparisuddhavyañjanā, subhāsītā ti sukathitā, aṭṭhikatvā ti attano atthikabhāvaṃ katvā atthiko hutvā sakkaccaṃ suṇeyya, pubbāpariyaṃ ti paṭhamajjhānaṃ pubbaviseso dutiyajjhānaṃ aparaviseso tatiyajjhānaṃ aparaviseso ti evam aṭṭhasamāpatticatummaggavasena pubbāparabhāvena ṭhitam visesaṃ, adassanaṃ ti pariyoṣāne aparavisesaṃ arahattaṃ labhitvā nibbānaṃ pāpuṇeyya, nibbānappatto hi puggalo maccurājassa adassanaṃ gato nāma hotīti.

Evaṃ S. arahattena desanākūṭaṃ gaṇhitvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Moggallānassa ālāhane pupphavassaṃ vassīti" vatvā s. p. j. samodhānento

Ja\_XVII.2(=522).44: Sālisso Sāriputto Meṇḍissaro ca Kassapo  
Pabbato Anuruddho ca Kaccāyano ca Devalo  
Anusisso ca Anando Kisavaccho ca Kolito  
Sarabhaṅgo Bodhisatto, evaṃ dhāretha jātakaṃ ti āha. || Ja\_XVII:92 ||

Sarabhaṅgajātakaṃ.

---

---

[page 152]

152 XVII. Cattāḷṣanipāta.

### 3. Alambusajātaka.

Atha bravīti. Idam S. J. v. purāṇadūtiyikapalobhanaṃ ā. k. Vatthum Indriyajātake vitthāritam eva. S. pana taṃ bhikkhum "saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu ukkaṇṭhito" ti pucchitvā "saccam bhante" ti "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" purāṇadutiyaikāyā 'ti vutte "bhikkhu esā itthi tuyhaṃ anattakārikā, tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya jhānaṃ nāsetvā tīṇi samvaccharāni mūlho visaññī nipajjitvā uppannāya saññāya mahāparidevaṃ paridevīti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. Kāsiraṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto sabbasippesu nipphattim patvā isipabbajjam pabbajitvā araññāyatane vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpesi. Ath'; ekā migī tassa passāvattṭhāne sambhavamissakam tiṇaṃ khādi udakam pivi, ettaken'; eva tasmim paṭibaddhacittā gabbhaṃ paṭilabhitvā tato paṭṭhāya tattha āgantvā assamasāmate yeva carati. M. parigaṇhanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ aññasi. Sā aparabhāge manussadāraṇaṃ vijāyi, M. taṃ puttasiṇehena paṭijaggi, Isisiṅgo ti 'ssa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Atha naṃ viññūbhavaṃ pattam {pabbājetvā} attano mahallakakāle taṃ ādāya Nārivaṇaṃ nāma gantvā "tāta imasmim Himavante imehi pupphehi sadisā itthiyo nāma honti, tā attano vasagate mahāvināsaṃ pāpenti, tāsam vasaṃ nāma gantuṃ na vaṭṭatīti" ovaditvā aparabhāge Brahmālokaparāyano ahoṣi. Isisiṅgo pi jhānakīḷaṃ kīḷanto Himavantapadese vasaṃ kappesi ghoratapo, parimāritindriyo ahoṣi. Ath'; assa silatejena Sakkabhavaṇaṃ kampi. Sakko āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "ayaṃ maṃ Sakkattā cāveyyā" 'ti "ekaṃ accharaṃ pesetvā silam assa bhindāpessāmīti" sakaladevalokaṃ upaparikkhanto attano adḍhateyyakoṭisaṃkhānaṃ paricārikānaṃ majjhe ekaṃ Alambusaṃ nāma accharaṃ ṭhapetvā aññaṃ tassa silaṃ bhindituṃ samatthaṃ adisvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā tassa silabhedam kātuṃ āṇāpesi.

[page 153]

### 3. Alambusajātaka. (523.) 153

Etam atthaṃ āvikaronto S. imaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).1: Ath'; abravī brahā Indo Vatrabhū jayatam pitā  
devakaññaṃ parābhetvā Sudhammāyaṃ Alambusan: ti. || Ja\_XVII:93 ||

Tattha brahā ti mahā, Vatrabhū ti Vatrassa nāma asurassa abhi bhavitā, jayatampitā ti jayantānam sesānaṃ tettiṃsāya devaputtānaṃ pitikiccasādhanena pitā, parābhetvā ti hadayaṃ bhinditvā olokento viya taṃ paṭibalā ayan ti natvā ti attho, Sudhammāyan ti Sudhammāya devasabhāya Paṇḍukambalasilāsane nisinno taṃ Alambusaṃ pakkosāpetvā idam āha:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).2: Misse devā taṃ yācanti Tāvatiṃsā saindakā:  
isim palobhike gaccha Isisiṅgaṃ Alambuse ti. || Ja\_XVII:94 ||

Tattha Misse ti taṃ ālapati, idan tassā nāmaṃ, sabbāpi pana itthiyo purise kilesamissanena missanato missā ti vuccanti, tena sādharmaṇena nāmenālapanto evam āha, isim palobhike ti isiṇaṃ palobhanasamatthe, Isisiṅgan ti tassa kira matthake migasiṅgākārena dve cūlā utṭhahimsu, tasmā evaṃ vuccati.

Sakko "gaccha Isisiṅgaṃ upasaṃkamitvā attano vasaṃ ānetvā silam assa bhindā" ti Alambusaṃ āṇāpesi.

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).3: Purāyaṃ amhe acceti vatavā brahmacariyavā  
nibbānābhirato vaddho

---

---

tassa maggāni ācara iti vacanaṃ ā. || Ja\_XVII:95 ||

Tattha purāyan ti ayaṃ tāpaso vattasampanno ca brahmacariyavā ca, so kho pan'; esa dīghāyukatāya nibbānasaṃkhāte magge abhirato guṇavuddhiyā ca vaddho, tasmā yāva esa amhe nātikkamati na abhibhavitvā imamhā ṭhānā cāveti tāvad eva tvaṃ gantvā tassa devalokagamanāni maggāni ācara, yathā idhā nāgacchati evaṃ karohīti attho.

Taṃ sutvā Alambusā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).4: Devarāja kim eva tvam, mam'; eva tuvaṃ s'; ikkhasi:  
'isiṃ palobhike gaccha', santi aññāpi accharā || Ja\_XVII:96 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).5: Mādisiyo pavarā c'; eva asoke Nandane vane,  
tāsam pi hotu pariyāyo, tāpi yantu palobhikā ti. || Ja\_XVII:97 ||

[page 154]

154 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

Tattha kimeva tvaṃ ti kiṃ nām'; etaṃ tvaṃ karosīti dīpeti, mameva tuvaṃ sikkhasīti imasmiṃ sakaladevaloke mam eva tuvaṃ ikkhasi aññaṃ na passasīti adhippāyena vadati, sakāro pan'; ettha {vyañjanasandhikaro}, isiṃ palobhike gacchā 'ti kiṃkāraṇā mañ ñeva evaṃ vadasīti adhippāyo, pavarā cevā 'ti mayā uttaritarā c'; eva, asoke ti sokarahite, nandane ti nandijanake, pariyāyo ti vāro.

Tato Sakko tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).6: Addhā hi saccam bhaṇasi, santi aññāpi accharā,  
tādisiyo pavarā c'; eva asoke Nandane vane. || Ja\_XVII:98 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).7: Na tā evaṃ pajānanti pāricariyaṃ pumaṃ gatā  
yādisaṃ tvaṃ pajānāsi nāri sabbaṅgasobhane. || Ja\_XVII:99 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).8: Tvam eva gaccha kalyāṇi, itthīnaṃ pavarā c'; asi,  
tam eva vaṇṇarūpena vasam ānāmayissasīti. || Ja\_XVII:100 ||

Tattha pumaṃ gatā ti purisaṃ upasaṃkantā samānā purisapalobhanīpāricariyaṃ na jānanti, vaṇṇarūpenā 'ti sarīravaṇṇen'; eva ca rūpasampattiyā ca, ānāmayissasīti taṃ tāpasam attano vasam ānessasi.

Taṃ sutvā Alambusā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).9: Na v'āhaṃ na gamissāmi devarājena pesitā,  
vihemi c'; etaṃ āsādum, uggatejo hi brāhmaṇo. || Ja\_XVII:101 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).10: Aneke nirayaṃ pattā isiṃ āsādiyā janā  
āpannā mohasaṃsāraṃ, tasmā lomāni haṃsaye ti. || Ja\_XVII:102 ||

Tattha na vāhan ti na ve ahaṃ, vihemīti bhāyāmi, āsādun ti āsāditum, i. v. h.: nāhaṃ deva tayā pesitā na gamissāmi, na v'āhaṃ taṃ isiṃ sīlabhedanattāyā alliyitum bhāyāmi, uggatejo hi so ti, āsādiyā ti āsādetvā mohasaṃsāraṃ ti mohena saṃsāraṃ, mohena isiṃ palobhetvā saṃsāraṃ āpannā vaṭṭadukkhe patiṭṭhitā sattā

---

---

gaṇanapathaṃ atikkantā, tasmā ti tena kāraṇenāhaṃ lomāni haṃsaye ti lomāni uttḥāpemi, tassa kirāhaṃ sīlaṃ bhindissāmīti cintayamānāya me lomāni haṃsantīti vadati.

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).11: Idaṃ vatvāna pakkāmi accharā nāma vaṇṇinī  
missā missetum icchantī Isisiṅgaṃ Alambusā. || Ja\_XVII:103 ||

[page 155]

3. Alambusajātaka. (523.) 155

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).12: Sā ca naṃ vanam ogayha Isisiṅgena rakkhitam  
bimbijālakasañchannaṃ samantā aḍḍhayaḷjanaṃ || Ja\_XVII:104 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).13: Pāto va pātarāsamhi udaṇhasamayaṃ pati.  
aggiṭṭhaṃ parimajantaṃ Isisiṅgaṃ upāgami || Ja\_XVII:105 ||

imā abhisambuddhagāthā.

Tattha pakkāmīti tena hi devarājā āvajjeyyāsi man ti attano sayanagabbhaṃ pavisitvā alaṃkaritvā Isisiṅgaṃ kilesena missetum icchantī pakkāmi, bhikkhave sā accharā tassa assamaṃ gatā ti, bimbijālakasañchannaṃ ti rattakuravakavanena sañchannaṃ, pāto va pātarāsamhīti bhikkhave pātarāsavelāya pāto va page yeva kīvāpage ti udaṇhasamayaṃ patīti suriyuggamanavelāyam eva, aggiṭṭhan ti aggisālaṃ rattipadhānaṃ anuyuñjitvā pāto va nahātvā udakakiccaṃ katvā paṇṇasālāya thokaṃ jhānasukhena vītināmetvā nikkhamitvā aggisālaṃ sammajantaṃ isiṃ sā upāgami, itthivilāsaṃ dassenti tassa purato aṭṭhāsi.

Atha naṃ tāpaso pucchamāno āha:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).14: Kā nu vijju-r-ivābhāsi osadhī viya tārakā  
vicitrahatthābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā || Ja\_XVII:106 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).15: Ādiccavaṇṇasaṃkāsā hemaḷcandanagandhanī  
saññātūrū mahāmāyā kumārī cārudassanā || Ja\_XVII:107 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).16: Vilākā mudukā suddhā, pādā te suppatitṭhitā,  
kamaṇā kamaṇīyā te harantī ñeva me mano. || Ja\_XVII:108 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).17: Anupubbā va te ūrū nāganāsasamūpamā,  
vimaṭṭhā tuyhaṃ sussoṇī akkhassa phalakaṃ yathā. || Ja\_XVII:109 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).18: Uppalasseva kiṇjakkhā nābhi te sādhusaṇṭhitā  
purā kaṇhañjanasseva dūrato patidissati. || Ja\_XVII:110 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).19: Duvidhā jātā urajā avaṇṭā sādhuḷpaccudā  
payodharā appatitā addhalābusamā thanā. || Ja\_XVII:111 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).20: Dīghā kambutaḷābhāsā gīvā eṇeyyakā yathā  
paṇḍarāvaraṇā vaggu catutthamanasannibhā. || Ja\_XVII:112 ||

---

---

[page 156]

156 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).21: Uddhaggā ca adhaggā ca dumaggaparimajjitā  
duvijā nelasambhūtā dantā tava sudassanā. || Ja\_XVII:113 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).22: Apaṇḍarā lohitantā jiṅjukaphalasannibhā  
āyatā ca visālā ca nettā tava sudassanā. || Ja\_XVII:114 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).23: Nātidīghā susammaṭṭhā kanakaggāsamocitā  
uttamaṅgaruhā tuyhaṃ kesā candanagandhikā. || Ja\_XVII:115 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).24: Yāvatā kasigorakkhā vaṇijānañ ca yā gati  
isīnañ ca parakkantaṃ saññatānaṃ tapassinaṃ -- || Ja\_XVII:116 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).25: Na te samasamaṃ passe asmiṃ puthuvimaṇḍale,  
ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānenu taṃ mayan ti. || Ja\_XVII:117 ||

Tattha vicitrahathābharaṇā ti vicirehi hatthābharaṇehi samannāgatā, hemaṇḍanagandhinīti  
suvanṇavaṇṇacandanagandhavilepanā, saññatūrū ti suvaṭṭitaghanaūru sampannaūrulakkhaṇā, vilākā ti  
saṃkhittamajjhā, mudukā ti mudusukhumālā, suddhā ti nimmalā, suppatiṭṭhitā ti samaṃ paṭhaviṃ phussantā  
suṭṭhu patiṭṭhitā, Kamanā ti gacchamānā, kamanīyā ti kantā kāmatabbayuttakā, haranti ñeva me mano ti ete  
evarūpā paramena itthivilāsenā caṃkamantiyā tava pādā mama cittaṃ haranti yeva, vimaṭṭhā ti visālā, sussoṇṭi  
sundarasonī, akkhassā 'ti suvaṇṇaphalakaṃ viya visālā te soṇṭi vadati, uppalasseva kiṅjakkhā 'ti nīluppalakaṇṇikā  
viya, kaṇhañjanassevā 'ti sukhumakaṇṇhalomācitattā evam āha, duvidhā ti gāthā thane vaṇṇaṃ vadanto āha, te hi  
dve hutvā ure jātā vaṇṭassa abhāvā avaṇṭā ure laggā eva hutvā suṭṭhu nikkhantattā sādhipaccudā  
payassādhāranato payodharā, appatītā ti na-ppatītā amilātātāya vā anabbhuṇṇatātāya vā na anto pavitṭhā ti  
appatītā, suvaṇṇaphalake ṭhapitasuvanṇamayavaṭṭālābuno addhena sadisatāya addhalābusamānā thanā  
eṇeyyā yathā ti enimagassa hi dīghā ca vaṭṭā ca gīvā sobhati evam ṭava gīvā thokaṃ dīghā kambutalābhāsā  
suvanṇāliṅgatalasannibhā gīvā ti attho, paṇḍarāvaraṇā ti dantāvaraṇā, catutthamanasannibhā ti catutthamano  
vuccati catutthavatthubhūtā jivhā, abhirattabhāvena jivhāsadisaṇ te oṭṭhapariyosānaṇ ti vadati, uddhaggā ti  
hetṭhimadantā, addhaggā ti uparimadantā, dumaggaparimajjitā ti dantakaṭṭhaparimajjitā parisuddhā,

[page 157]

3. Alambusajātaka. (523.) 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] duvijā ti dvijā, nelasambhūtā ti  
niddosesu hanumaṃsapariyosānesu sambhūtā, apaṇḍarā ti kaṇhā, lohitantā ti rattapariyantā,  
jiṅjukaphalasannibhā ti rattaṭṭhāne jiṅjukaphalasadisā, sudassanā ti passantānaṃ atittakarā  
pañcappasādasamannāgatā, nātidīghā ti pamāṇayuttā, susammaṭṭhā ti suṭṭhu sammaṭṭhā, kanakaggā samocitā  
ti kanakaggā vuccati suvaṇṇaphaṇṇikā tāya gandhatelaṃ ādāya paharitā suracitā, kasigorakkhā ti iminā kasiṇ ca  
gorakkhañ ca nissāya jīvanasatte dasseti, yā gatīti yattikā nipphatti, parakkantaṇ ti yattakaṃ isīnaṃ parakkantaṃ,  
vitthārikatā imasmiṃ Himavante yattakā isayo vasantīti attho, na te samasamaṇ ti tesu sabbesu ekam pi

---

---

rūpalīlāvilāsādisamatāya tayā samaṃ na passāmi, ko vā tvaṃ ti idaṃ tassā itthibhāvaṃ na jānanto pi purisavohāravasena pucchi.

Evaṃ pādato paṭṭhāya yāva kesā attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsante tāpase Alambusā tuṇhī hutvā tassa kathāya yathānusandhiṃ gatāya tassa sammūlhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).26: Na pañhakālo bhaddan te Kassap'; evaṃ gate sati,  
ehi samma ramissāma ubho amhākaṃ assame,  
ehi taṃ upagūhissaṃ ratīnaṃ kusalo bhavā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:118 ||

Tattha Kassapevaṃ gate satīti Kassapagotta evaṃ tava citte pavatte sati pañhakālo na hoti, sammā 'ti vayassa, ratīnaṃ ti pañcakāmaguṇaratīnaṃ.

Evaṃ vatvā Alambusā cintesi: "nāyaṃ mama ṭhitāya hatthapassaṃ āgamissati, gacchantī viya bhavissāmīti" sā itthimāyāya kusalatāya tāpasaṃ kampetvā āgatamaggābhimukhī pāyāsi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).27: Idaṃ vatvāna pakkāmi accharā kāmavaṇṇinī  
missā missetum icchantī Isisiṅgaṃ Alambusā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:119 ||

[page 158]

158 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

Atha naṃ tāpaso gacchantiṃ disvā "ayaṃ gacchatīti" attano dandhaparakkamaṃ mandagamaṃ chinditvā vegena dhāvitvā kesesu hatthena parāmasi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).28: So ca vegena nikkhamma chetvā dandhaparakkamaṃ  
tam uttamāsu veṇīsu ajjhāpatto parāmasi. || Ja\_XVII:120 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).29: Tam udāvattaṃ kalyāṇī palissaji susobhanā  
cavi tamhi brahmacariyā yathā taṃ atha tositā. || Ja\_XVII:121 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).30: Manasā āgamā Indaṃ vasantaṃ Nandane vane,  
tassā saṃkappam aññāya Maghavā devakuñjaro  
pallaṃkaṃ pahīṇī khippaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ sopavāhanaṃ || Ja\_XVII:122 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).31: Sauttaracchadapaññāsaṃ saḥassapaṭiyatthataṃ,  
taṃ enaṃ tattha dhāresi ure katvāna sobhanā. || Ja\_XVII:123 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).32: Yathā ekamuhuttaṃ va tīṇi vassāni dhārayi  
vimado tīhi vassehi paṭibujjhitvāna brāhmaṇo. || Ja\_XVII:124 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).33: Addasāsi harīrukkhe samantā aggīyānaṃ  
navapattavanaṃ phullaṃ kokilagaṇaghositaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:125 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).34: Samantā paviloketvā rudaṃ assūni vattayi,  
na juhe na jape mante, aggihuttaṃ {pahāpitaṃ}. || Ja\_XVII:126 ||

---



---

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).35: Ko nu me pāricariyāya pubbe cittaṃ palobhayi  
araññe me viharato yo me tejā ha sambhataṃ  
nānāratana-paripūraṃ nāvaṃ va gaṇhi aṇṇave ti. || Ja\_XVII:127 ||

Tattha ajjhāpatto ti sampatto, tamudāvattaṃ kalyāṇīti taṃ kese parāmasitvā t̥hitaṃ isiṃ udāvattitvā nivattitvā kalyāṇadassanā sā suṭṭhu sobhanā, palissajīti āliṅgi, cavi tamhi brahmacariyā yathā taṃ atha tositā ti bhikkhave tassa isino tāvad eva jhānaṃ antaradhāyi, tasmim̐ tamhā jhānā brahmacariyā cavite yathā taṃ Sakkena patthitaṃ tath'; eva ahosi, atha Sakkassa patthanāsamiddhabhāvaṃ viditvā sā devakaññā tositā, tassa tena brahmacariyāvīnāsena sañjanitapīti pāmojjakatā ti attho, manasā āgamā ti sā taṃ āliṅgitvā t̥hitā aho vata Sakko pallaṃkaṃ peseyyā 'ti evaṃ pavattena manasā Indaṃ āgamā, Nandane ti nandijananasamatthatāya Nandanavanasamkhāte Tāvatiṃsabhavane vasantaṃ, devakuñjaro ti Devasetṭho,

[page 159]

3. Alambusajātaka. (523.) 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pahiṇīti pesesi, pāhiṇīti pi pāṭho, sopavāhanan ti saparivāraṃ, sauttaracchadapaññāsan ti paññāsāya uttaracchadehi paṭicchaditaṃ, sahasapāṭiyatthatan ti sahasadibbakojavatthataṃ, tamenam̐ tatthā 'ti taṃ Isiṅgaṃ tattha dibbapallaṃke nisinnā sā ure katvā dhāresi, tīṇi vassānīti ekaṃ muhuttaṃ viya manussagaṇanāya tīṇi vassāni taṃ ure nipajjāpetvā tattha nisinnaṃ dhāresi, vimado ti nimmado vigatavisaññabhāvo, so hi tīṇi samvaccharāni visañño sayitvā pacchā paṭiladdhasañño pabujjhi, tasmim̐ pabujjhamāne hatthādiphandaṃ disvā va Alambusā tassa pabujjhanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā pallaṃkaṃ antaradhāpetvā sayam pi antarahitā aṭṭhāsī, addasāsīti assamapadaṃ olokento kena nu kho 'mhi silavināsanaṃ pāpito ti cintetvā mahantena saddena paridevamāno addasa, harīrukkhe ti aggyāyatanasamkhātaṃ aggisālaṃ samantā parivāretvā t̥hite haritapatte rukkhe, navapattavanan ti taruṇehi navapattehi samchannaṃ vanaṃ, rudan ti paridevanto, na juhe na jape mante ti ayam assa paridevanagāthā, ahāpitan ti hāpitaṃ, akāro upasaggamattaṃ, pāricariyāya 'ti ko nu kilesapāricariyāya ito pubbe mama cittaṃ palobhayīti paridevati, yo me tejāhasambhataṃ ti hakāro nipātamattaṃ yo mama samaṇatejena sambhataṃ jhānagaṇaṃ nānāratana-puṇṇaṃ mahaṇṇave nāvaṃ viya gaṇhi vināsaṃ pāpesi ko nām'; eso ti paridevi.

Taṃ sutvā Alambusā cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ na kathessāmi ayaṃ me abhisapissati, hand'; assa kathessāmīti" sā dissamānena kāyena t̥hatvā

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).36: Ahan te pāricariyāya devarājena pesitā  
avadhī cittaṃ cittena, pamādā tvaṃ na bujjhasīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:128 ||

So tassā kathaṃ sutvā pitarā dinnaovādaṃ saritvā "pitu vacanaṃ akatvā mahāvīnāsaṃ patto 'mhīti" paridevanto catasso gāthā abhāsī:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).37: Imāni kira maṃ tāto Kassapo anusāsate:  
kamaḷāsaris'; itthiyo, tāyo bujjhesi māṇava, || Ja\_XVII:129 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).38: Ure gaṇḍāyo bujjhesi, tāyo bujjhesi māṇava,  
icc-ānusāsī man tāto yathā maṃ anukampako. || Ja\_XVII:130 ||

---

---

[page 160]

160 XVII. Cattālisaniṭṭhapaṭṭa.

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).39: Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ nākaṃ pitu vaddhassa sāsanaṃ,  
araññe nimmanussamhi sv-ājja-jjhāyāmi ekako. || Ja\_XVII:131 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).40: So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi, dhi-r-atthu jīvitena me,  
puna vā tādiso hessaṃ, maraṇaṃ me bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XVII:132 ||

Tattha imānīti imāni vacanāni, kamalāsarisitthiyo ti kamalā vuccati nārī phullatāya, pupphasadisā itthiyo, tāyo bujjhesiti māṇava tāyo jāneyyāsi, ñatvā dassanapathaṃ agantvā palāyeyyāsi, yāni evarūpāni vacanāni tadā maṃ tāto anusāsati imāni kira tānīti, ure gaṇḍāyo ti uramhi dvīhi dvīhi gaṇḍehi camannāgatāyo, tāyo bujjhesīti tāyo attano vasagate vināsaṃ pāpentīti jāneyyāsi, nākaṃ ti nākariṃ, jhāyāmīti pajjhāyāmi paridevāmi, dhiratthu jīvitena me ti dhi-r-atthu garahitaṃ mama jīvitaṃ, jīvitena me ko attho, puna vā ti tathā karissāmi yathā puna tādiso na bhavissāmi, natthajjhānaṃ uppādetvā vītarāgo bhavissāmi, maraṇaṃ me bhavissatīti.

So kāmarāgaṃ pahāya jhānaṃ uppādesi. Ath'; assa samaṇatejaṃ disvā jhānassa ca uppāditabhāvaṃ ñatvā Alambusā bhītā khamāpesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).41: Tassa tejañ ca viriyañ ca dhitiñ ca ñatvā avatthitaṃ  
sirasā aggahi pāde Isisīṅgaṃ Alambusā. || Ja\_XVII:133 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).42: Mā me kujjhi mahāvīra, mā me kujjhi mahāsi,  
mahā attho mayā ciṅṅo tidasānaṃ yasassināṃ,  
tayā pakampitaṃ āsi sabbaṃ devapuraṃ tadā ti. || Ja\_XVII:134 ||

Atha naṃ so "khamāmi te bhadde, yathāsukhaṃ gacchā" 'ti vissajjento

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).43: Tāvatiṃsā ca ye devā tidasānañ ca Vāsavo  
tvañ ca bhadde sukhi hohi,  
gaccha kaññe yathāsukhaṃ ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:135 ||

Sā taṃ vanditvā ten'; eva suvaṇṇapallaṅkena devapuraṃ gatā.

---

[page 161]

4. Saṃkhaṇḍapāṭāyaka. (524.) 161

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).44: Tassa pāde gahetvāna katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna tamhā thānā apakkami. || Ja\_XVII:136 ||

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).45: Yo ca tassāsi pallaṃko sovaṇṇasopavāhano  
suttaracchadapaññāso saḥassapaṭṭiyatthato  
taṃ eva pallaṃkam āruya agā devāna santike. || Ja\_XVII:137 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).46: Tam okkam iva āyantim jalantaṃ vijjutam yathā  
patīto sumano vitto devindo adadā varan ti. || Ja\_XVII:138 ||

Tattha okkamivā 'ti dīpaṃ viya, patīto ti ādīhi pi tuṭṭhākāro va dassito, adadā varan ti āgantvā vanditvā ʔhitāya tuṭṭho varam adāsi.

Sā tassa santikā varam gaṇhantī osānagātham ā.:

Ja\_XVII.3(=523).47: Varañ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara  
na isipalobhiyaṃ gacche, etaṃ Sakka varam vare ti. || Ja\_XVII:139 ||

Tass'; attho: Sakka devarāja sace me tvaṃ varam ado puna isipalobhikāya na gaccheyyaṃ mā maṃ etadatthāya paṇeyyāsi etaṃ varam varemīti.

S. tassa bhikkhuno i. d. ā. s. p. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patīṭṭhahi): "Tadā Alambusā purāṇadutiyikā ahoṣi, Isisiṅgo ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, pitā mahāsi aham evā" 'ti. Alambusajātakam.

#### 4. Saṃkhapārajāta.

Ariyāvakaṣo sīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. uposathakammaṃ ā. k.

Tadā hi S. "uposathike upāsake sampahaṃsetvā porāṇakapaṇḍitā mahatiṃ nāgasampattiṃ pahāya uposatham upavasimsu yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

A. Rājagahe Magadharājā r. kāresi. Tadā B. tassa rañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, Duyyodhano ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkasīlāya sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā āgantvā pitaraṃ addasa. Atha naṃ pitā rajje abhisiṅcitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā uyyāne vasi,

[page 162]

162 XVII.Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] B. divasassa tikkhattuṃ pitu santikaṃ agamāsi, mahālābhasakkāro udapādi. So tena palibodhena kasiṇaparikammamattam pi kātuṃ asakkonto cintesi "mahā me lābhasakkāro, na sakkā mayā idha vasantena imaṃ jaṭaṃ bhindituṃ, puttassa anārocetvā va aññattha gamissāmīti" so kañci ajānāpetvā uyyānā nikkhamma Magadharatṭham atikkamitvā Mahiṃsakarattṭhe Saṃkhapāladahato nāma nikkhantāya Kaṇṇapeṇṇāya nadiyā nivattane Candakapabbataṃ nissāya paṇṇasālam katvā tattha vasanto kasiṇaparikammaṃ katvā jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā uñchācariyāya yāpesi. Tam enaṃ Saṃkhapālo nāma nāgarājā mahantena parivārena Kaṇṇapeṇṇanadito nikkhamitvā antarantarā upasaṃkamati, so tassa dhammaṃ deseti. Ath'; assa putto pitaraṃ daṭṭhukāmo gataṭṭhānaṃ ajānanto anuvijjāpetvā "asukaṭṭhāne nāma vasatīti" ṇivā tassa dassanattāya mahantena parivārena tattha gantvā ekamante khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā katipayehi amaccehi saddhiṃ assamapadābhimukho pāyāsi. Tasmim khaṇe Saṃkhapālo mahantena parivārena dh.

suṇanto nisīdi, so taṃ rājānaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā isiṃ vanditvā utṭhāya pakkāmi. Rājā pitaraṃ vanditvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā nisīditvā pucchi: "bhante katararājā nāma"; esa tumhākaṃ santikaṃ āgato" ti. "Tāta Saṃkhapālanāgarājā nam'; eso" ti. So tassa sampattiṃ nissāya nāgabhavane lobhaṃ katvā katipāham vasitvā pitu bhikkhāhāraṃ nibaddhaṃ dāpetvā attano nagaram eva gantvā catūsu dvāresu dānasālam kāretvā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ khobhento dānaṃ datvā silaṃ rakkhitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā nāgabhavanaṃ patthetvā āyupariyosāne nāgabhavane nibbattitvā Saṃkhapālanāgarājā ahoṣi.

[page 163]

---

---

4. Saṃkhopālaṅkāta. (524.) 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So gacchante kāle tāya sampattiyā vipṭṭisārī hutvā tato paṭṭhāya manussayoniṃ paṭṭhento uposathavāsaṃ vasi, ath'; assa nāgabhave vasantassa uposathavāso na sampajjati, silavināsaṃ pāpuṇāti, so tato paṭṭhāya nāgabhave nikkhamitvā Kaṇṇapeṇṇāya avidūre mahāmaggaṃ ca ekapadikamaggaṃ ca antare ekaṃ vammikaṃ parikkhipitvā uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya samādinnaṃ "mama cammena atthikā cammamamsādīhi atthikā mamsādīni harantū" 'ti attānaṃ dānamukhe vissajjtvā vammikamatthake nipanno samaṇadhammaṃ karonto cātuddase pannarase vasitvā pāṭipade nāgabhave gacchati. Tasmīṃ ekadivasāṃ evaṃ sīlaṃ samādiyitvā nipanne paccantaḡamavāsino soḷasa janā "maṃsaṃ āharissāmā" 'ti āvudhahatthā araṇṇe carantā kiṅci alabhitvā nivattā taṃ vammikamatthake nipannaṃ disvā "mayāṃ aḷa godhapotakaṃ pi na labhimha, imaṃ nāḡarājānaṃ vadhitvā khādissāmā" 'ti cinttvā "mahā kho paṇ"; esa, gayhamāno palāyeyyāpi, yathā nipannaṃ eva taṃ bhogesu sūlehi vijjhivā dubbalaṃ katvā gaṇhissāmā" 'ti sūlāni ādāya upasaṃkamimsu. B-assāpi sarīraṃ mahantaṃ ekadoṇikanāvappamāṇaṃ vatttvā ṭhapitasumanapupphadāmaṃ viya jiṅjukaphalasannibhehi akkhīhi jayasumanapupphasadisena sīseṇa samannāgataṃ ativiya sobhati, so tesāṃ soḷasannaṃ janānaṃ padasaddena bhogantarato sīsaṃ nīharitvā rattakkhīni ummīletvā te sūlahatthe āgacchante disvā cintesi: "aḷa mayhaṃ manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissati, ahaṃ attānaṃ dānamukhe niyyādetvā viriyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā nipanno, ime me sarīraṃ sattīhi koṭṭetvā chiddavichiddaṃ karonte kodhavasena akkhīni ummīletvā na olokessāmīti" attano sīlabhedabhayena daḷhaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya sīsaṃ bhogantare yeva pavesetvā nipajji.

[page 164]

164 XVII. Cattāḷisanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ te upagantvā naḡuṭṭhe gaḡetvā kaḷḷhantā bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā tikhiṇasūlehi aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vijjhivā sakaṇṭakā kālavettayaṭṭhiyo paḡāramukhehi pavesetvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu kāceh'; ādāya maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu. M. sūlehi vijjhanato paṭṭhāya ekaṭṭhāne pi kodhavasena akkhīni ummīletvā te na olokesi, tassa aṭṭhahi kāceh'ādāya niyyamānassa sīsaṃ olambitvā bhūmiyaṃ pahari. Atha naṃ "sīsaṃ assa olambatīti" mahāmagge nipajjāpetvā taruṇasūleṇa nāsāpuṭe vijjhivā rajjukaṃ pavesetvā sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā ca koṭiyaṃ laḡgetvā puna ukkhipitvā maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Videharaṭṭhe Mithilānagaravāsī Āḷāro nāma kuṭumbiko paṅca sakaṭasatāni ādāya sukhayānake nisīditvā gacchanto te bhojaputte B-aṃ tathā gaṇhitvā gacchante disvā tesāṃ soḷasannaṃ pi soḷasahi vāhagoṇehi saddhiṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ suvaṇṇamāsake sabbesaṃ nivāsanapārūpaṇāni bhariyānaṃ pi tesāṃ vatthābharaṇāni datvā vissajjāpesi. So nāgabhave gantvā tattha papaṅcaṃ akatvā mahantena parivāreṇa nikkhamitvā Āḷāraṃ upasaṃkamtivā nāgabhave vaṇṇaṃ kathetvā taṃ ādāya nāgabhave gantvā tīhi nāḡakaṇṇāsatehi saddhiṃ mahantaṃ assa yasaṃ datvā dibbehi kāmehi santappesi.

Āḷāro nāgabhave ekaṃ vassaṃ vasitvā dibbe kāme paribhuṅḡitvā "icchāṃ"; ahaṃ samma pabbajitun" ti nāḡarājassa kathetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre gaḡetvā nāgabhave Himavāntapadesaṃ gantvā pabbajitvā tattha ciraṃ vasitvā aparabhāḡe cārikaṃ caranto Bāraṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadivase bhikkhāya nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājadvāraṃ agamāsi. Atha naṃ Bāraṇasirājā disvā iriyāpathe pasīditvā pakkosāpetvā paṅṇattāsane nisīdāpetvā nāḡarasabhojanaṃ bhojetvā aṅṅatarasmiṃ nīce āsane nisinna vanditvā tena saddhiṃ sallapanto paṭṭhamaṃ

[page 165]

4. Saṃkhopālaṅkāta. (524.) 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] g. ā.:

---

---

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).1: Ariyāvākāso si pasannanetto  
maññe bhavaṃ pabbajito kulamhā,  
kathan nu vittāni pahāya bhoge  
pabbaji nikkhamma gharā sapañña 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:140 ||

Tattha ariyāvākāso sīti niddosasundarasarāvākāso abhirūpo sīti attho, pasannanetto ti pañcahi pasādehi yuttanetto, kulamhā ti khattiyabrāhmaṇakulā vā seṭṭhikulā vā pabbajito sīti maññāmi, kathan nū 'ti kena nu kāraṇena kiṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā dhanañ ca upabhoge ca pahāya gharā nikkhamitvā pabbajito si sapañña paṇḍitapurisā 'ti pucchati.

Tatoparaṃ tāpasassa ca rañño ca vacanapaṭivacanasena gāthānaṃ sambandho veditabbo:

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).2: Sayaṃ vimānaṃ naradeva disvā  
mahānubhāvassa mahoragassa  
disvāna puññaṇaṃ mahāvīpākaṃ  
saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito 'mhi rāja. || Ja\_XVII:141 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).3: Na kāmakāmā na bhayā na dosā  
vācaṃ musā pabbajitā bhaṇanti,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthaṃ,  
sutvāna me jāyihiti-ppasādo. || Ja\_XVII:142 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).4: Vaṇijja raṭṭhādhipa gacchamāno  
pathe addasāsīmi hi milācaputte  
pavaṭṭakāyaṃ uragaṃ mahantaṃ  
ādāya gacchante pamodamāne. || Ja\_XVII:143 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).5: So 'haṃ samāgamma janinda tehi  
saṃhaṭṭhalomo avacasmi bhīto:  
kuhiṃ ayaṃ nīyati bhīmakāyo,  
nāgena kiṃ kāhathā bhojaputtā. || Ja\_XVII:144 ||

[page 166]

166 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).6: Nāgo ayaṃ nīyati bhojanatthaṃ  
pavaṭṭakāyo urago mahanto,  
sāduñ ca thūlañ ca muduñ ca maṃsaṃ  
na tvaṃ ras'; {aññāsi} Videhaputta. || Ja\_XVII:145 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).7: Ito mayaṃ gantvā sakaṃ nīketanaṃ  
ādāya satthāni vīkopyitvā  
maṃsaṃ thokkhāma pamodamānā,  
mayaṃ hi vo sattavo pannagānaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:146 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).8: Sace ayaṃ nīyati bhojanatthaṃ

---

---

pavaṭṭakāyo urago mahanto  
dadāmi vo balivaddāni soḷasa,  
nāgaṃ imaṃ muñcatha bandhanasmā. || Ja\_XVII:147 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).9: Addhā hi no bhakkho ayaṃ manāpo  
bahū ca no uragā bhuttapubbā,  
karoma te taṃ vacanaṃ Aḷāra,  
mittaṅ ca no hohi Videhaputta. || Ja\_XVII:148 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).10: Tad assu te bandhanā mocayiṃsu  
yaṃ natthuto paṭimokkh'; assa pāse,  
mutto ca so bandhanā nāgarājā  
pakkāmi pācīnamukho muhuttaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:149 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).11: Gantvāna pācīnamukho muhuttaṃ  
puṇṇehi nettehi palokayī maṃ,  
tad ass'; ahaṃ piṭṭhito anvagañchiṃ  
dasaṅguliṃ añjaliṃ paggahetvā. || Ja\_XVII:150 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).12: Gacch'; eva kho tvaṃ taramānarūpo,  
mā taṃ amittā punar aggahesuṃ,  
dukkho hi luddehi punā samāgamo,  
adassanaṃ bhojaputtāna gaccha. || Ja\_XVII:151 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).13: Agamāsi so rahadaṃ vippasannaṃ  
nīlobhāsaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ sutitthaṃ

[page 167]

4. Saṃkhapāḷajātaka. (524.) 167

samotataṃ jambuhi vetasāhi,  
pāvekkhi niṭṭiṇṇabhayo paṭīto. || Ja\_XVII:152 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).14: So taṃ pavissa nacirassa nāgo  
dibbena me pātur ahū janinda,  
upaṭṭhahī maṃ pitaraṃ va putto  
hadayaṅgamaṃ kaṇṇasukhaṃ bhaṇanto. || Ja\_XVII:153 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).15: Tvaṃ me si mātā ca pitā ca Aḷāra  
abbhantaro pāṇadado sahāyo,  
sakaṅ ca iddhiṃ paṭilābhito smi,  
Aḷāra passa me nivesanāni  
pahūtabhakkhaṃ bahuannaṇānaṃ  
Masakkasāraṃ viya Vāsavassā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:154 ||

---

---

Tattha vimānan ti Saṃkhapālanāgarañño anekasatanāṭakasampatisampannaṃ kañcanamaṇivimānaṃ, puññānaṃ ti tena katānaṃ puññānaṃ mahantaṃ vipākaṃ disvā kammañ ca phalañ ca paralokañ ca saddahitvā pavattāya saddhāya ahaṃ pabbajito, na kāmakāmā ti na vatthukāmena na pi bhayadosehi musā bhaṇanti, jāyihīti bhante tumhākaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā mayham pi pasādo somanassaṃ jāyissati, vaṇijjan ti vaṇijjakammaṃ karissāmi ti gacchanto, pathe addasāsīn ti pañcannaṃ sakaṭasatānaṃ purato sukhayānake nisīditvā gacchanto mahāmagge janapadamanusse addasaṃ, pavaṭṭakāyaṃ ti vaḍḍhitakāyaṃ, ādāyā 'ti aṭṭhahi kācehi gahetvā, avacasmin ti abhāsiṃ, bhīmakāyo ti bhayajanakakāyo, bhojaputtā ti luddake piyasamudācārenālapati, Vedhaputtā 'ti Videharatṭhavāsītāya Aḷāraṃ ālapimsu, vikopayitvā ti chinditvā, mayam hi vo sattavo ti mayam pannagānaṃ verino nāma, bhojanatthā ti khādanatthāya, mittañca no hohīti tvaṃ amhākaṃ mitto hohi, kataguṇaṃ jāna, tadassu te ti mahārāja tehi bhojaputtehi evaṃ vutte ahaṃ tesam soḷasavāhagoṇe nivāsanapārūpanāni pasatam pasataṃ suvaṇṇamāsake bhariyānañ ca tesam {vatthālamkāraṃ} adāsiṃ, atha Saṃkhapālanāgarājānaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nippajjāpetvā attano kakkhaḷatāya kaṇṭakācitā kāḷavettalatā koṭiyaṃ gahetvā ākaḍḍhituṃ ārabhimsu, athāhaṃ nāgarājānaṃ kilamantaṃ disvā akilamanto va asinā tā latā chinditvā dāraḷānaṃ kaṇṇavedhato vaṭṭinīharaṇaniyāmena adukkhāpento saṇikaṃ nīharim, tasmim kāle te bhojaputtā yaṃ bandhanaṃ assa natthuto pavesetvā pāse paṭimokkhaṃ tasmā bandhanā taṃ uragaṃ mocayimsu,

[page 168]

168 XVII. Cattāḷṣanipāta

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa nāsato saha pāsena naṃ rajjukaṃ nīharimsu 'ti dīpeti, iti te uragaṃ vissajjetvā thokaṃ gantvā ayaṃ urago bubbalo matakāle naṃ gahetvā va gacchissāmā 'ti nīliyaṃsu, puṇṇehīti so pi muhuttaṃ pācīnamukho gantvā assupuṇṇehi nettehi maṃ palokayi, tadassahan ti tadā assa ahaṃ, gacchevā 'ti evaṃ taṃ avacaṃ ti vadati, rahadan ti Kaṇṇapeṇṇadahaṃ, samotatan ti ubhayatīresu jamburukkhavetasarukkhehi otataṃ vitataṃ, nittiṇṇabhayo paṭīto ti so kira taṃ rahadaṃ pavisanto Aḷārassa nipaccākāraṃ dassetvā yāva naṅguṭṭhā otari, udake pavitṭhapavitṭhatṭhānaṃ ev'; assa nibbaṇaṃ ahoṣi, tasmā nittiṇṇabhayo paṭīto haṭṭhatuṭṭho pāvekkhi, pavissā 'ti pavisitvā, dibbena me ti nāgabhavane pamādaṃ anāpajjitvā mayi Kaṇṇapeṇṇatīraṃ anatikkamante yeva dibbena parivārena mama purato pātur ahoṣi, upaṭṭhahīti upāgami, abbhantaro ti hadayamaṃsasadiso, passa me ti tvaṃ mama bahūpakāro sakkāraṃ te karissāmi passa me nivesanāni mama nāgabhavanaṃ passa, Masakkasāraṃ viyā 'ti Masakkasāro vuccati osakkanaparisakkanābhāvena ghanasāratāya ca Sinerupabbatarājā, ayaṃ pana tattha māpitaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ sandhāy'; evaṃ āha.

Mahārāja evaṃ vatvā so nāgarājā uttarim attano bhavanaṃ vaṇṇento gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).16: Taṃ bhūmibhāgehi upetarūpaṃ,  
asakkharā c'; eva mudū subhā ca  
nīcātiṇā apparajā ca bhūmi  
pāsādikā yattha jahanti sokaṃ || Ja\_XVII:155 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).17: Anāvakuḷā veḷuriyūpanīā,  
catuddisaṃ ambavanaṃ surammaṃ,  
pakkā ca pesī ca phalā suphullā,  
niccotukā dhārayantī phalānīti. || Ja\_XVII:156 ||

Tattha asakkharā ti yā tattha bhūmi pāsānasakkhararahitā, mudu subhā kañcanarajatamaṇimayā sattaratanavālikākiṇṇā, nīcātiṇā ti indagopakapiṭṭhisadisavaṇṇehi nīcātiṇehi samannāgatā, apparajā ti

---

---

paṃsurahitā, yattha jahanti sokaṃ ti yattha pavitṭhamattā va nissokā honti, anāvakuḷā ti na avakuḷā akhanimā  
ukkuḷabhāvarahitā va samasaṅṅhitā,

[page 169]

4. Saṃkhapāḷajātaka. (524.) 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] veḷuriyūpanīlā ti veḷuriyena upanīlā,  
tasmiṃ nāgabhavane veḷuriyamayā pasannasallā nīlobhāsā anekavaṇṇakamaluppalasaṅṅchannā pokkharāṇṭi  
attho, catuddisaṃ ti tassā pokkharāṇṭiyā catūsu disāsu, pakkā cā 'ti tasmiṃ ambavane ambarukkhe pakkaphalā  
ca addhapakkaphalā ca taruṇaphalā ca phullitā yevā 'ti attho, niccotukā ti channam pi utūnaṃ anurūpehi  
pupphaphalehi samannāgatā ti.

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).18: Tesam vanānaṃ naradeva majjhe  
nivesanaṃ bhassarasannikāsaṃ  
rajataggalaṃ sovaṇṇamayam ulāraṃ  
obhāsati vijjur iv'; antalikkhe || Ja\_XVII:157 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).19: Maṇimayā sovaṇṇamayā ulārā  
anekacittā satataṃ sunimmitā  
paripūra kaññāhi alaṃkatāhi  
suvaṇṇakāyūradharāhi rāja. || Ja\_XVII:158 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).20: So Saṃkhapālo taramānarūpo  
pāsādam āruyha anomavaṇṇo  
sahassathambhaṃ atulānubhāvaṃ  
yatth'; assa bhariyā mahesī ahoṣi. || Ja\_XVII:159 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).21: Ekā ca nārī taramānarūpā  
ādāya veḷuriyamayaṃ mahagghaṃ  
subhaṃ maṇiṃ jātimaṇṭapapannaṃ  
acoditā āsanaṃ abbhihāsi. || Ja\_XVII:160 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).22: Tato maṃ urago hatthe gahetvā  
nisīdayī pamukhamāsanasmim:  
idam āsanaṃ atrabhavaṃ nisīdatu,  
bhavaṃ hi me aññataro garūnaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:161 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).23: Aññā ca nārī taramānarūpā  
ādāya vāriṃ upasaṃkamtivā  
pādāni pakkhālayi me janinda  
bhariyā ca bhattū patino piyassa. || Ja\_XVII:162 ||

[page 170]

170 XVII. Cattāḷisaṇipāta.

---



---

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).24: Aparā ca nārī taramānarūpā  
paggayha sovaṇṇamayā pātiyā  
anekasūpaṃ vividhaṃ viyañjanaṃ  
upanāmayī bhatta manuññarūpaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:163 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).25: Turiyehi maṃ Bhārata bhuttavantaṃ  
upaṭṭhahaṃ bhattu mano viditvā  
tatuttariṃ maṃ nipati mahantaṃ  
dibbehi kāmehi anappakehīti. || Ja\_XVII:164 ||

Tattha nivesanan ti pāsādo, bhassarasannikāsan ti pabhassaradassanaṃ, rajataggaḷan ti rajatadvārakavāṭaṃ, maṇimayā ti evarūpā tattha kūṭāgārā ca gabbhā ca, paripūrā ti sampuṇṇaṃ, so Saṃkhapālo ti mahārāja ahaṃ evaṃ tasmīṃ nāgabavanaṃ vaṇṇente taṃ daṭṭhukāmo ahoṣiṃ, atha maṃ tattha netvā so Saṃkhapālo hatthe gahetvā taramāno veluriyathambhehi sahasathambhaṃ pāsādaṃ āruya yasmiṃ ṭhāne assa mahesī ahoṣi taṃ ṭhānaṃ isīti dīpeti, ekā cā 'ti mayi pāsādaṃ abhirūḷhe ekā itthi aññehi pi maṇīhi jātimantehi upetaṃ sabbaṃ veluriyāsanaṃ tena nāgarājena avuttā va, abbhīhāsīti abbhīhari, atthaṃ vuttaṃ hoti, pamukhamāsanasmīn ti pamukhāsanasmīṃ, uttamāsane nisīdāpesīti attho. garūnan ti mātāpitunnaṃ me tvaṃ aññataro ti vatvā nisīdāpeti, vividhaṃ viyañjanaṃ ti vividhavyañjanaṃ, bhattamanuññarūpan ti bhattaṃ manuññarūpaṃ, Bhārata 'ti rājānaṃ ālapati, bhuttavantaṃ ti bhuttaviṃ katabhattakiccaṃ upaṭṭhahanti, anekasatehi turiyehi gandhabbaṃ kurumānā upaṭṭhahiṃsu, bhattumano viditvā ti attano patino cittaṃ jānitvā, tatuttarin ti tato gandhabbakaraṇato uttarīṃ, maṃ nipatīti so nāgarājā maṃ upasaṃkami, mahantaṃ dibbehīti mahantehi uḷārehi dibbehi kāmehi tehi ca pana na appehi na appakehi.

Evaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ca pana

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).26: Bhariyā mam'; etā tisaṭā Aḷāra  
sabb'; atthamajjhā padumuttarābhā,  
Aḷāra etā su te kāmakāro  
dadāmi te tā paricārayassū 'ti gātham āha. || Ja\_XVII:165 ||

Tattha sabb'; atthamajjhā ti sabbā atthamajjhā, pāṇinā gahitappamāṇamajjhā ti attho, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana sumajjhā ti pāṭho, padumuttarābhā ti padumavaṇṇanuttarābhā,

[page 171]

4. Saṃkhapāḷajātaka. (524.) 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] padumavaṇṇacchaviyo ti attho, paricārayassū 'ti pādaparcārikā karohīti vatvā tīhi itthisatehi saddhiṃ mahāsampattiṃ mayhaṃ adāsi.

So āha:

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).27: Saṃvacchamaṃ dibbaras'; ānubhutvā  
tadass'; ahaṃ uttarīṃ paccabhāsīṃ  
nāgass'; idaṃ kinti kathaṃ ca laddhaṃ  
kath'; ajjhagamāsi vimānasetṭhaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:166 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).28: Adhicca laddhaṃ pariṇāmajan te  
sayamaṃkataṃ udāhu devehi dinnamaṃ,

---

---

pucchāmi te nāgarāja tam atthaṃ,  
kath'; ajjhagamāsi vimānaseṭṭhan ti. || Ja\_XVII:167 ||

Tattha dibbarasānubhuvā ti dibbakāmaguṇarase anubhavitvā, tadassahan ti tadāssa ahaṃ, nāgassidan ti bhadrāmukhassa Saṃkhapālanāgassa idaṃ sampattijātaṃ, kin ti kiṃ nāma kammaṃ katvā laddhaṃ, katham etaṃ vimānaseṭṭhaṃ tvaṃ ajjhagamāsīti, iti naṃ ahaṃ pucchiṃ adhicca laddhan ti ahetaṃ laddhaṃ, pariṇāmajante ti kenaci tava atthāya pariṇāmiṭṭā pariṇāmato jātaṃ, sayamkatan ti kārake pakkositvā ratanāni datvā kāritan ti.

Tatoparā dvinnam pi vacanapaṭivacanagāthā ca

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).29: Nādhicca laddhaṃ na pariṇāmajam me  
na sayamkataṃ na pi devehi dinnam,  
sakehi kammehi apāpakehi  
puññehi me laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:168 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).30: Kin te vataṃ kiṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko,  
akkhāhi me nāgarāje tam atthaṃ:  
kathan nu te laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:169 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).31: Rājā ahoṣiṃ Magadhānam issaro  
Duyyodhano nāma mahānubhāvo,

[page 172]

172 XVII. Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

so ittaraṃ jīvitaṃ saṃviditvā  
asassataṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ || Ja\_XVII:170 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).32: Annañ ca pānañ ca pasannacitto  
sakkacca dānaṃ vipulaṃ adāsi,  
opānabhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi,  
santappitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca. || Ja\_XVII:171 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).33: Tam me vataṃ taṃ pana brahmacariyaṃ  
tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko,  
ten'; eva me laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ  
pahūtabhakkhaṃ bahuannapānaṃ || Ja\_XVII:172 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).34: Naccehi gītehi upetarūpaṃ  
ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, na ca sassat'āyaṃ,  
appānubhāvā taṃ mahānubhāvaṃ  
tejassinaṃ hanti atejavanto,  
kim eva dāṭṭhāvudha kiṃ paṭicca  
hatthattam āgañchi vanibbakānaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:173 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).35: Bhayan nu te anvagataṃ mahantaṃ  
tejo nu te nānvagaṃ dantaṃūlam,  
kim eva dāṭhāvudha kiṃ paṭicca  
kilesam āpajji vanibbakānaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:174 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).36: Na me bhayaṃ anvagataṃ mahantaṃ  
tejo na sakkā mama tehi hantaṃ,  
satañ ca dhammāni sukittitāni  
samuddavelā va duraccayāni. || Ja\_XVII:175 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).37: Cātuddasiṃ pannarasiñ c'; Aḷāra  
uposathaṃ niccam upāvasāmi,  
athāgamaṃ soḷasa bhojaputtā  
rajjum gahevāna daḷhañ ca pāsaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:176 ||

[page 173]

4. Saṃkhapāḷajātaka. (524.) 173

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).38: Bhetvāna nāsaṃ atikassa rajjum  
nayaṃsu maṃ sampaṭiggayha luddā,  
etādisaṃ dukkham ahan titikkhiṃ  
uposathaṃ appaṭikopayanto. || Ja\_XVII:177 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).39: Ekāyane taṃ pathe addasāsiṃ  
balena vaṇṇena upetarūpaṃ,  
siriya ca paññāya ca bhāvito si,  
kimatthiyaṃ nāga tapo karosi. || Ja\_XVII:178 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).40: Na puttahetu na dhanassa hetu (= IV 466|11)  
na āyuno cāpi Aḷāra hetu,  
manussayoniṃ abhipatthayāno  
tasmā parakkamma tato karomi. || Ja\_XVII:179 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).41: Tvaṃ lohitakkho vihatantaraṃso  
alaṃkato kappitakesamassu  
surosito lohitacandanena  
gandhabbarājā va disā pabhāsasi. || Ja\_XVII:180 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).42: Deviddhipatto si mahānubhāvo  
sabbehi kāmehi samaṅgibhūto,  
pucchāmi taṃ nāgarāje taṃ atthaṃ:  
seyyo ito kena manussaloko. || Ja\_XVII:181 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).43: Aḷāra nāññatra manussalokā  
suddhī ca saṃvijjati saññamo vā,

---

---

ahañ ca laddhāna manussayoniṃ  
kāhāmi jātimaraṇassa antaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:182 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).44: Saṃvaccharo me vusito tav'; antike,  
annena pānena upaṭṭhito 'smi,  
āmantayitvāna palemi nāga,  
cirappavuttho 'smi ahaṃ janinda. || Ja\_XVII:183 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).45: Puttā ca dārā c'; anujīvino ca  
niccānusiṭṭhā upatiṭṭhate taṃ,

[page 174]

174 XVII. Cattālisānipāta.

kaccin nu te nābhisamṣittha koci,  
piyaṃ hi me dassanaṃ tuyh'; Aḷāra. || Ja\_XVII:184 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).46: Yathā ca mātā ca pitā c'; agāre  
putto piyo paṭivihito va seyyo  
tato pi mayhaṃ idha-m-eva seyyo  
cittaṃ hi te nāga mayī pasannaṃ. || Ja\_XVII:185 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).47: Maṇī mama vijjati lohitaṃko  
dhanāhāro maṇiratanaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
ādāya taṃ gaccha sakaṃ nicketaṃ  
laddhā dhanaṃ taṃ maṇim ussajassū 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:186 ||

Tattha kinte vatan ti kiṃ tava vatasamādānaṃ, brahmacariyaṃ ti seṭṭhacariyaṃ, opānabhūtan ti catumahāpathe khatapokkharāṇī viya dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ yathāsukhaṃ paribhuñjitabbavibhavaṃ, na ca sassatāyaṃ ti ciraṭṭhitikaṃ samānaṃ pi kataṃ mayhaṃ sassataṃ na hotīti me kathesi, appānubhāvā ti bhojaputte sandhāyāha, hantīti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu sūlehi vijjhantā kiṃkāraṇā haniṃsu, kiṃ paṭiccā 'ti kiṃ sandhāya tvaṃ tadā tesāṃ hatthattaṃ āgañchi vasaṃ upagato, vanibbakānaṃ ti bhojaputtā idha vanibbakā ti vuttā, tejo nu te nānvaṃ dantamūlan ti kin nu tava te bhojaputte disvā tadā bhayaṃ mahantaṃ anvāgataṃ udāhu visaṃ dantamūlaṃ na anvāgataṃ, kilesan ti dukkhaṃ, vanibbakānaṃ ti bhojaputtānaṃ santike, bhojaputte nissāyā 'ti attho, tejo na sakkā mama tehi hantun ti mama visatejo aññassa tejena abhiantum pi na sakkā, satan ti Buddhādīnaṃ dhammānīti sīlasamādhipaññākhantianuddayamettābhāvanāsaṃkhātadhammā, sukittitānīti suvaṇṇitāni sukathitāni, kin ti katvā ti samuddavelā va, tāni hi tehi samuddavelā viya sappurisehi jīvikattham pi duraccayānīti vaṇṇitāni, tasmā ahaṃ sīlabhedabhayena khantimettāsamannāgato hutvā mama kopassa sīlavelaṃ atikkamituṃ nādāsin ti āha, imissā pana Saṃkhapāladhammadesanāya dasa pāramiyo labbhanti, tadā hi M-ena sarīrassa pariccattabhāvo dānapāramī nāma hoti, tathārūpena pi visatejena sīlassa abhinnattā sīlapāramī, nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā samaṇadhammakaraṇaṃ nekkhammapāramī, idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti saṃvidhanaṃ paññāpāramī, adhivāsanaviriyaṃ viriyāpāramī, adhivāsanakhanti khantipāramī, saccasamādānaṃ saccapāramī, mama sīlaṃ na bhindissāmīti adhiṭṭhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāramī, anuddayabhāvo mettāpāramī,

[page 175]

---

---

4. Saṃkhopāla-jāta. (524.) 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vedanāya majjhatabhāvo upekkhāpāramī, athāgamun ti ath'; ekadivasam vammikamatthake nipannaṃ disvā soḷasa bhojaputtā khararajjuṃ ca daḷhapāsaṃ ca sūlāni ca gahetvā mama santikaṃ āgatā, bhettvāna 'ti mama sarīraṃ aṭṭhasu thānesu bhinditvā kaṇṭakalatā pavesetvā, nāsam atikassa rajjun ti thokaṃ gantvā sīsam olambantaṃ disvā mahāmagge nipajjāpetvā puna nāsam pi me bhinditvā rajjuṃ atikassa kācakoṭiyaṃ laggetvā samantato pariggahetvā maṃ nayiṃsu, addasaṃsū 'ti samma Saṃkhopāla te bhojaputtā ekāyane ekagamane jaṃghapadikamagge taṃ balena vaṇṇena upetarūpaṃ passiṃsu, tvaṃ pana issariyasobhaggasiriya ca paññāya ca bhāvito vaḍḍhito, so tvaṃ evarūpo samāno kimatthaṃ tapaṃ karosi, kiṃ icchanto uposathāvāsaṃ vasasi, sīlaṃ rakkhasīti pi pāṭho ahaṃ ekāyane mahāmagge taṃ addasan ti attho, abhipatthayāno ti patthento, tasmā ti yasmā manussayoniṃ patthemī tasmā viriyena parakkamitvā tapokammaṃ karomīti, surosito ti suanulitto, ito ti imamahā nāgabhanā mama manussaloko kena uttaritaro ti, suddhīti maggaphalanibbānasaṃkhātā visuddhi, saṃyamo ti sīlaṃ, idaṃ so manussaloke va Buddhapaccekabuddhānaṃ uppattiṃ sandhāyāha, kāhāmīti attano appaṭṭisandhikabhāvaṃ karonto jātimaraṇassa antaṃ karissāmīti, evaṃ-mahārāja so Saṃkhopālo manussalokaṃ vaṇṇesīti, saṃvaccharo me ti evaṃ mahārāja tasmīṃ manussalokaṃ vaṇṇente ahaṃ pabbajjāya sinehaṃ katvā etad avocaṃ, tattha upaṭṭhito 'smīti annapānehi c'; eva dibbehi ca kāmaguṇehi paricīṇṇo mānito, paḷemīti paremi gacchāmi, cirappavuttho 'smīti ahaṃ manussalokato cirappavuttho.

nābhisaṃsitthā 'ti kacci nu mama puṭṭādīsu koci taṃ nu akkosi paribhāsīti pucchati, nābhisaṃsitthā 'ti pāṭho, na kopesīti attho, paṭivīhito ti paṭijaggito, maṇi mahan ti sace samma Aḷāra gacchasi yeva evaṃ sante mama lohitaṃko dhanāharaṇo sabbakāmadado maṇi saṃvijjati, taṃ ulāraṃ maṇiratanam ādāya tava gehaṃ gaccha, tattha imassānubhāvena yāvadicchakaṃ laddhā dhanam puna imaṃ maṇiṃ ossajassu ossajanto ca aññattha anussajitvā attano udakacātiyaṃ ossajeyyāsīti vatvā mayhaṃ maṇiratanam upanesīti vadati.

Evaṃ vatvā Aḷāro "athāhaṃ mahārāja taṃ nāgarājānaṃ 'samma nāhaṃ dhanen'; atthiko, pabbajituṃ pana icchāmīti'; pabbajitaparikkhāre yācitvā ten'; eva saddhiṃ nāgabhanā nikkhamitvā taṃ nivattetvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajito"

[page 176]

176 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti vatvā rañño dhammakathaṃ kathento gāthadvayaṃ ā:

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).48: Diṭṭhā mayā mānusikāpi kāmā  
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā,  
ādinavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā  
saddhāy'; ahaṃ pabbajito 'mhi rāja. || Ja\_XVII:187 ||

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).49: Dumapphalān'; eva patanti mānavā  
daharā ca vuddhā ca sarīrabhedā,  
etaṃ pi disvā pabbajito 'mhi rāja  
apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo. || Ja\_XVII:188 ||

Tattha saddhāyā 'ti kammaṃ ca phalaṃ ca nibbānaṃ ca saddahitvā, dumapphalānevā 'ti yathā rukkhaphalāni pakkāni pi apakkāni pi patanti tathā daharā ca vuddhā ca patanti, apaṇṇakan ti aviruddhaṃ niyyānikaṃ, sāmāññaṃeva seyyo ti pabbajjā va uttamā ti pabbajjāya guṇaṃ disvā pab{bajito} 'mhi mahārājā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā anantaraṃ gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).50: Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā  
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,  
nāgañ ca sutvāna tavañ c'; Alāra  
karomi puññāni anappakānti. || Ja\_XVII:189 ||

Tattha ye bahuṭhānacintino ti ye ca bahūni kāraṇāni jānanti, nāgan ti tathā appamādavahāriṃ nāgarājānañ ca tava ca vacanaṃ sutvā.

Ath'; assa ussāhaṃ janento tāpaso osānagātham ā.:

Ja\_XVII.4(=524).51: Addhā have sevitabbā sapaññā  
bahussutā ye bahuṭhānacintino,  
nāgañ ca sutvāna mamañ ca rāja  
karohi puññāni anappakānti. || Ja\_XVII:190 ||

[page 177]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka. (525.) 177

Evaṃ so rañño dh. desetvā tatth'; eva cattāro vassānamāse vasitvā puna Himavantaṃ gantvā yāvajīvaṃ cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḷkūpago ahoṣi. Saṃkhaḷpālo pi yāvajīvaṃ uposathavāsamaṃ vasi, rājā ca dānādini puññāni karitvā yathākammaṃ gato.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā pitā tāpaso Kassapo ahoṣi, Bārāṇasirājā Ānando, Alāro Sāriputto, Saṃkhaḷpālo aham evā" 'ti. Saṃkhaḷpārajātakaṃ.

5. Cullasutasomajātaka.

Āmantayāmi nigamaṃ ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. nekkhammapāramiṃ ā. k. Paccuppannavatthum Mahānāradakassapajātakasadisam eva.

A. pana Bārāṇasī Sudassanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahoṣi, taṃ Brahmaḍatto nāma rājā ca ajjhāvasi. B. tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, tassa puṇṇacandasassirikaṃ mukhaṃ ahoṣi, ten'; assa Somakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So viññūtaṃ patto sutavitto savanasīlo ahoṣi, tena naṃ Sutasomo ti sañjāniṃsu. So vayappatto Takkasilāya sippaṃ uggahetvā āgato pitu santikā setacchattaṃ labhitvā dhammena r. kāresi, mahantaṃ issariyaṃ ahoṣi, tassa Candadevi-pamukhāni soḷasa itthisahassāni ahesuṃ. So aparabhāge puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhento gharāvāse anabhirato araññaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitukāmo ahoṣi.

'So ekadivasaṃ kappakaṃ āmantetvā "yadā me samma sirasmiṃ phaliṃ passeyyāsi atha me āroceyyāsi" āha. Kappako tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā aparabhāge phaliṃ disvā ārocetvā "tena hi naṃ samma kappaka uddharitvā mama hatthe patiṭṭhāpehīti" vutto suvaṇṇasaṇḍāsena uddharitvā hatthe ṭhapesi. Taṃ disvā M. "jarāya me sarīraṃ abhibhūtaṃ" ti bhīto taṃ phaliṃ gahetvā va pāsādā otarivā mahājanassa dassanaṭṭhāne paññattarājapallaṃke nīṣiditvā senāpatipamukhāni asītiyaccaḥassāni purohitapamukhāni saṭṭhibrahmaṇasahassāni aññe ca raṭṭhikanegamādayo bahū pakkosāpetvā

[page 178]

178 XVII. Cattāḷisaṇipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "sirasmiṃ me phaliṃ jātaṃ, mahallako 'smi, mama pabbajabhāvaṃ jānāthā" 'ti paṭṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

---

---

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).1: Āmantayāmi nigamaṃ mittāmacce parīsaje:  
sirasmim̐ phaliṭaṃ jātaṃ, pabbajjaṃ dāni roc'; ahan ti. || Ja\_XVII:191 ||

Tattha āmantayāmiti jānāpemi, rocahan ti rocemi ahaṃ, tassa me bhonto pabbajanabhāvaṃ jānāthā 'ti.  
Taṃ sutvā tesu ekeko visādappatto hutvā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).2: Abhumme kathan nu bhaṇasi  
sallam me deva urasi kampesi,  
sattasatā te bhariyā  
kathan nu te tā bhavissantīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:192 ||

Tattha abhumme ti avaḍḍhim̐, urasikampesīti urasmim̐ nisitaṃ sattiṃ cāresi, sattasatā ti samajātikā  
khattiyakaññā sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kathannu te tā bhavissantīti tāta tava bhariyāyo tayaṃ pabbajite anāthā  
nippaccayā kathaṃ bhavissantī, etā anāthā katvā tumhākaṃ pabbajjā nāma yuttā ti.

Tato M. tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).3: Paññāyihinti etā,  
daharā, aññam pi tā gamissantī,  
saggañ ca patthayāno  
tena-m-ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti. || Ja\_XVII:193 ||

Tattha paññāyihintīti attano kammena paññāyissantī, ahaṃ etāsaṃ kiṃ homi, sabbā p'; etā daharāyo, añño  
rājā bhavissantī, taṃ etā gamissantīti.

Amaccā B-assa paṭivacanaṃ dātuṃ asakkontā tassa mātu santikaṃ gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Sā  
turitaturitā āgantvā

[page 179]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka (525.) 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ tāta pabbajitukāmo"  
ti vatvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).4: Dulladdham me āsi  
Sutasoma yassa te ahaṃ mātā  
yaṃ me vilapantiyā  
anapekho pabbajasi deva. || Ja\_XVII:194 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).5: Dulladdham me āsi  
Sutasoma yaṃ taṃ ahaṃ vijāyissam  
yaṃ me vilapantiyā  
anapekho pabbajasi deva. || Ja\_XVII:195 ||

Tattha dulladdhan ti yaṃ etaṃ mayā labhantiyā puttam̐ jammaṃ laddhan ti dulladdham̐, yaṃ me ti yena  
kāraṇena mayi nānappakāraṃ vilapantiyā tvaṃ pabbajituṃ icchasi tena kāraṇena tādisassa puttassa labhanaṃ  
mama dulladdham̐ nāma.

---

---

B. evaṃ paridevamānāya pi mātārā saddhiṃ kiñci na kathesi. Sā roditvā sayam eva ekamantaṃ ahoṣi. Ath';  
assa pitu ārocesuṃ. So āgantvā ekaṃ tāva g. ā.:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).6: Ko nām'; eso dhammo  
Sutasoma kā nāma pabbajjā  
yaṃ no amhe jīṇṇe  
anapekho pabbajasi devā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:196 ||

Tattha yaṃ no amhe ti yaṃ tvaṃ amhākaṃ putto samāno amhe jīṇṇe paṭijaggitabbakāle apaṭijaggitvā papāte  
silaṃ pavaṭṭento viya chaḍḍetvā anapekho pabbajasi, tena taṃ vadāmi: ko nām'; eso tava dhammo ti adhippāyo.

Taṃ sutvā M. tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha naṃ pitā "tāta Sutasoma sace pi te mātāpītusineho n'; atthi puttadhītaṃ te  
bahū taruṇā, ne tayā vinā vattituṃ na sakkhissanti, tesāṃ vuddhippattakāle pabbajissasīti" sattamaṃ g. ā.:

[page 180]

180 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).7: Puttāpi tuyhaṃ bahavo  
daharā appattayobbanā,  
mañjū te taṃ apassantā  
maññe dukkhaṃ nigacchantīti. || Ja\_XVII:197 ||

Tattha mañjū ti madhuravacanā nigacchantīti nigacchissanti kāyīkacetasi dukkhaṃ paṭilabhissantīti maññāmi.  
Taṃ sutvā M. gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).8: Puttehi ca me etehi  
daharehi appattayobbanehi  
mañjūhi sabbehi pi tumhehi  
ciram pi katvā vinābhāvo ti. || Ja\_XVII:198 ||

Tattha sabbehi pi tumhehī tāta na kevalaṃ putteh'; eva atha kho tumhehi pi sabbasamkhārehi ciram pi katvā  
dīgham addhānaṃ ṭhatvāpi vinābhāvo va niyato, sakalasmim pi lokasannivāse ekasamkhāro pi nicco nāma n';  
atthīti.

Evaṃ M. pitu dh. kathesi. So tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā tuṇhī ahoṣi. Ath'; assa sattasatānaṃ bhariyānaṃ  
ārocayīmsu, tā pāsādā oruyha tassa santikam āgantvā gopphakesu gahetvā paridevamānā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).9: Chinnaṃ nu tuyhaṃ hadayaṃ  
ādu {karuṇā} ca n'; atthi amhesu  
yaṃ no pi kandantiyo  
anapekho pabbajasi devā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:199 ||

Tass'; attho: sāmi Sutasoma amhe hi vidhavā katvā gacchantassa appamattakassa pi sinehassa abhāvena  
chinnan nu tava amhesu hadayaṃ udāhu karuṇāya abhāvena kāruṇṇaṃ vā n'; atthi yaṃ no evaṃ kandantiyo  
pahāya pabbajāsīti.

M. tāsāṃ pādāmaṃle pavaṭṭetvā paridevamānānaṃ taṃ paridevaṃ sutvā anantaraṃ g. ā.:

---



---

[page 181]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka. (525.) 181

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).10: Na ca mayhaṃ chinnaṃ hadayaṃ  
atthi karuṇāpi mayhaṃ tumhesu,  
saggañ ca patthayāno  
tena-m-ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti. || Ja\_XVII:200 ||

Tattha saggañcā 'ti ahaṃ saggañ ca patthayāno yasmā cāyaṃ pabbajjā nāma Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitā tasmā pabbajissāmi tumhe mā cintayitthā 'ti tā assāsesi.

Ath'; assa aggamaheṣiyā ārocesuṃ, sā garubhārā paripuṇṇagabbhāpi samānā āgantvā M-aṃ vanditvā ekamante t̥hitā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).11: Dulladdham me āsi  
Sutasoma yassa te ahaṃ bhariyā  
yam me vilapantiyā  
anapekho pabbajasi deva. || Ja\_XVII:201 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).12: Dulladdham me āsi  
Sutasoma yassa te ahaṃ bhariyā  
yam maṃ kucchimatiṃ santiṃ  
anapekho pabbajasi deva. || Ja\_XVII:202 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).13: Paripakko me gabbho  
kucchigato, yāva naṃ vijāyāmi  
māhaṃ ekā vidhavā  
pacchā dukkhāni addakkhin ti. || Ja\_XVII:203 ||

Tattha yamme ti yasmā mama vilapantiyā tvam anapekho pabbajasi tasmā yaṃ mayā tava santikā aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ laddhaṃ taṃ dulladdhaṃ me dutiyagāthāya yasmā maṃ tvam kucchimatiṃ santiṃ pahāya anapekko pabbajasi tasmā yaṃ mayā tava bhariyattaṃ taṃ dulladdham me ti attho, yāva naṃ ti yāva ahaṃ taṃ gabbhaṃ vijāyāmi tāva adhivāsehitī

Tato M. gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).14: Paripakko te gabbho  
kucchigato, iṃgha naṃ vijāyassu

[page 182]

182 XVII Cattāḷisanipāta.

puttaṃ anomavaṇṇaṃ,  
taṃ hitvā pabbajissāmīti. || Ja\_XVII:204 ||

Tattha puttan ti bhadde tava gabbho paripakko ti jānāmi, tvam pana vijāyamānā puttaṃ vijāyissasi na dhītaraṃ, sā tvam sotthinā vijāyassu puttaṃ, ahaṃ pana saddhiṃ tayā taṃ puttaṃ hitvā pabbajissāmi yevā 'ti.

---

---

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonti "ito dāni paṭṭhāya deva amhākaṃ siri nāma n'; atthīti" ubho hi hatthehi hadayaṃ dhārayamānā assūni puñjantī mahasaddena paridevi. Atha naṃ samassāsento M.:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).15: Mā tvaṃ Cande rudi  
mā soci vanatimiramattakkhi, (IV 285|24)  
āroha ca pāsādaṃ,  
anapekho ahaṃ gamissāmīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:205 ||

Tattha mā tvaṃ Cande rudīti bhadde Candā devī tvaṃ mā rodi mā soci, vanatimiramattakkhīti girikaṇṇikasamānanette, Pāliyaṃ pana koviḷāratambakkhīti likhitaṃ, tassa koviḷārapupphaṃ viya tambanette ti attho.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā ṭhātuṃ asakkonti pāsādaṃ āruya rodamānā nisīdi. Atha naṃ B-assa jeṭṭhaputto disvā "kin nu kho me mātā rodantī nisinnā" 'ti taṃ pucchanto:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).16: Ko taṃ amma kopesi,  
kim rodasi pekkhasi ca maṃ bālhaṃ,  
ghātemi kaṃ avajjhaṃ  
ñātinaṃ udikkhamānānaṃ ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:206 ||

Tattha kopesīti amma ko nāma taṃ kopesi, ko te appiyaṃ akāsi, pekkhasi cā 'ti maṃ bālhaṃ pekkhanti kimkāraṇā rodasīti adhippāyo, ghātemi kaṃ avajjhaṃ ti aghātetabbaṃ pi kaṃ attano ñātinaṃ udikkhamānaṃ ñeva akkhāhi me ti pucchati.

Tato devī gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).17: Na hi so sakkā hantuṃ  
Jvitāvī yo maṃ [tātā] kopesi,

[page 183]

5.Cullasutasomajātaka.(525.) 183

pitā te maṃ tāta avaca:  
anapekkho ahaṃ gamissāmīti. || Ja\_XVII:207 ||

Tattha vijitāvīti tāta yo maṃ imissā paṭṭhaviyā vijitāvī kopesi appiyasamudācārena me hadaye kopaṇ ca sokaṇ ca pavesesi so tāyā hantuṃ na sakkā, maṃ hi tāta tava pitā ahaṃ rajjasiriṇ ca taṇ ca pahāya araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā pabbajissāmīti avaca, idaṃ me rodanakāraṇaṃ ti.

So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā va, amma, kin nāma tvaṃ kathesi, nanu evaṃ sante mayaṃ anāthā bhavissāmā" 'ti paridevanto

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).18: Yo 'haṃ pubbe niyyāmi  
uyyānaṃ mattakuñjare ca yodhemi  
Sutasome pabbajite  
kathan nu dāni karissāmīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:208 ||

---

---

Tass'; attho: yo ahaṃ pubbe caturājaññayuttaṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ rathaṃ abhiruyha uyyānaṃ gacchāmi mattakuñjare yodhemi aññehi ca assakiḍādhī kiḷāmi sv-āhaṃ idāni Sutasome pabbajite kathaṃ karissāmīti.

Ath'; assa kaniṭṭhabhātā sattavassiko te ubho pi rodante disvā mātaraṃ upasaṃkamitvā "amme kiṃkāraṇā rodathā" 'ti pucchitvā tam atthaṃ sutvā "tena hi mā rodatha, ahaṃ tāt'; assa pabbajituṃ na dassāmīti" ubho pi te assāsetvā dhātiyā saddhiṃ pāsādā oruyha pitu santikaṃ gantvā "tāta tvaṃ kira amhe akāmake pahāya 'pabbajāmīti'; vadasi, ahan te pabbajituṃ na dassāmīti" pitaraṃ gīvāya daḷhaṃ gahetvā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).19: Mātucca me rudatyā  
jeṭṭhassa ca bhātuno akāmassa  
hatthe pi te gahessaṃ,  
na hi gañchisi no akāmānan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:209 ||

M. cintesi: "ayam me paripanthakaro ti, kena nu kho naṃ upāyena paṭikkamāpeyyan" ti, tato dhātiṃ oloketvā "amma dhāti hand'; imaṃ maṇikkhandhapilandhanaṃ tav'; eso hoti,

[page 184]

184 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puttaṃ apanehi, mā me antarāyaṃ kaṛīti" sayam puttaṃ hatthe gahetvā apanetuṃ asakkonto tassā lañcaṃ paṭṭjānitvā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).20: Uṭṭhehi tvaṃ dhāti,  
imaṃ kumāraṃ ramehi aññattha,  
mā me paripantham akā  
saggaṃ mama patthayānassa 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:210 ||

Tattha imaṃ kumāraṃ ti amma dhāti tvaṃ uṭṭhehi, imaṃ kumāraṃ apanetvā āgantvā imaṃ maṇiṃ gahetvā aññattha naṃ abhiramehi.

Sā lañcaṃ labhitvā kumāraṃ saññapetvā ādāya aññattha gantvā paridevamānā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).21: Yan nūn'; imaṃ jaheyyaṃ  
pabhaṃkaraṃ, ko nu me n'; attho,  
Sutasome pabbajite  
kin nu me naṃ karissāmīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:211 ||

Tass'; attho: yan nūna ahaṃ imaṃ lañcatthāya gahiṃ taṃ pabhaṃkaraṃ suppabhāsaṃ maṇiṃ jaheyyaṃ, ko nu mayhaṃ Sutasomanarinde pabbajite iminā attho, kin nu me taṃ karissāmi, ahaṃ tasmiṃ pabbajite imaṃ labhissāmi, labhantī pi ca kin nu etaṃ karissāmi, passatha me kamman ti.

Tato mahāsenagutto cintesi: "ayam rājā 'gehe me dhanam mandan'; ti saññaṃ karoti maññe, bahubhāvam assa kathessāmīti" so uṭṭhāya vanditvā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).22: Koso ca tuyhaṃ vipulo,  
koṭṭhāgāraṇ ca tuyhaṃ paripūraṃ,  
paṭhavī ca tuyhaṃ vijitā,  
ramassu mā pabbaja devā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:212 ||

---

---

Taṃ sutvā M. gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).23: Koso mayhaṃ vipulo,  
koṭṭhāgārañ ca mayhaṃ paripūraṃ,  
paṭhavī ca mayhaṃ vijjitā,  
naṃ hitvā pabbajissāmīti. || Ja\_XVII:213 ||

[page 185]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka. (525.) 185

Taṃ sutvā tasmīṃ apagate Kulavaddhanasetṭhi nāma uṭṭhāya vanditvā g. ā.

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).24: Mayham pi dhanaṃ pahūtaṃ  
saṃkhātuṃ no pi deva sakkomi,  
tan te dadāmi sabbaṃ,  
ramassu mā pabbaja devā 'ti. || Ja\_XVII:214 ||

Taṃ sutvā M. gātham āha:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).25: Jānāmi dhanaṃ pahūtaṃ  
Kulavaddhana pūjito tayā c'; asmi,  
saggañ ca patthayāno  
tena ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti. || Ja\_XVII:215 ||

Taṃ {suvā} Kulavaddhane apagate Somadattaṃ nāma kaniṭṭhabhātaraṃ āmantetvā "tāta ahaṃ  
pañjaraparikkhitto vanakukkuṭo viya ukkaṇṭhito, maṃ gharāvāse arati abhibhavati, aji'; eva pabbajissāmi, tvaṃ  
imaṃ r. paṭipajjā" 'ti r. niyyādentō

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).26: Ukkaṇṭhito smi bālhaṃ,  
arati maṃ Somadatta āvisati,  
bahukāpi antarāyā,  
aji'; ev'; ahaṃ pabbajissāmīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:216 ||

Taṃ sutvā so pi pabbajitukāmo taṃ dīpento itaraṃ g. ā.

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).27: Idañ ca tuyhaṃ rucitaṃ  
Sutasoma aji'; evā dāni tvaṃ pabbaja,  
ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi,  
na ussahe tayā vinā ahaṃ ṭhātun ti. || Ja\_XVII:217 ||

Atha naṃ so paṭikkhipitvā upaḍḍhag. ā.

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).28a: Na hi sakkā pabbajitūṃ,  
nagare na hi paccati janapade vā ti. || Ja\_XVII:218a ||

---

---

[page 186]

186 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

Tattha na hi paccatīti idaṃ n'; eva tava mama pabbajjādhippāyaṃ {sutvā} va imasmiṃ dasayojanike Sudassananagare ca sakalajanapade ca na paccati, koci uddhane aggiṃ na jāleti, amhesu pana dvīsu pabbajītesu anāthā ca raṭṭhavāsino bhavissanti, tasmā na hi sakkā tayā pabbajitum, aham eva pabbajissāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā mahājano M-assa pādamūle pavaṭṭitvā paridevanto

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).28b: Sutasome pabbajite

kathan nu dāni karissāmā 'ti āha. || Ja\_XVII:218b ||

Tato M. "alam, mā socittha, ahaṃ ciram pi ṭhatvā tumhehi vinā bhavissāmi, uppannasamkhāro hi nicco nāma n'; atthīti" mahājanassa dh. desento

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).29: Upanīyat'; idaṃ maññe (IV 284|9)

parittaṃ udakaṃ va caṃgavāramhi,  
evaṃ suparittake jīvite  
na-ppamajjitukālo. || Ja\_XVII:219 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).30: Upanīyat'; idaṃ maññe

parittaṃ udakaṃ va caṃgavāramhi,  
evaṃ suparittake jīvite  
atha bālā pamajjanti. || Ja\_XVII:220 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).31: Te vaḍḍhayanti nirayaṃ

tiracchānayaniṃ ca pettivisayaṃ ca,  
taṇhābandhanabaddhā  
vaḍḍhenti asurakāyan ti āha. || Ja\_XVII:221 ||

Tattha upanīyatidaṃ maññe ti tāta idaṃ jīvitaṃ upanīyatīti ahaṃ maññāmi, aññesu suttesu upasaṃharaṇattho upanayanattho idha pana pariyādānattho, tasmā yathā parittaṃ udakaṃ rajakānaṃ khāracaṃgavāre pakkhittaṃ siḅhaṃ pariyādiyati tathā jīvitaṃ pi, evaṃ suparittake jīvite taṃ parittakaṃ āyusaṃkhāraṃ gahetvā vicarantānaṃ sattānaṃ na puññakiriyāya pamajjitum kālo, appamādo va kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti ayam ettha attho, atha bālā pamajjantīti ajarāmarā viya hutvā gūthakalale sūkarā viya kāmapaṃke nimujjantā pamajjanti,

[page 187]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka. (525.) 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asurakāyan ti kālakañjakāsuraṇiyoniṃ ca vaḍḍhentīti attho.

Evaṃ M. mahājanassa dh. desetvā Pupphakaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ āruya sattamāya bhūmiyā ṭhito khaggena cūlaṃ chinditvā "ahaṃ tumhākaṃ kiñci na homi, attano rājānaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti saveṭhanacūlaṃ mahājanassa antare khiṇi. Taṃ gahetvā mahājano bhūmiyaṃ pavaṭṭento vippavaṭṭento paridevi, tasmīṃ ṭhāne mahantaṃ rajaggaṃ uṭṭhahi, paṭikkamitvā ṭhitajano taṃ oloketvā "raññā cūlaṃ chinditvā saveṭhanacūlā mahājanantare khittā bhavissati, tenāyaṃ pāsādassa avidūre rajavaṭṭi uggatā" ti paridevanto

---

---

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).32: Ūhaññate rajaggaṃ  
avidūre Pupphakamhi pāsāde,  
maññe no kesā chinnā  
yasassino dhammarājassā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVII:222 ||

Tattha ūhaññate ti uṭṭhahati, rajaggaṃ ti rajakkhandho, avidūre ti ito amhākaṃ ṭhitaṭṭhānato avidūre, Pupphakamhīti Pupphakapāsādassa samīpe, maññe no ti amhākaṃ dhammarājassa kesā chinnā bhavissantīti maññe.

M. pi paricāraṃ pesetvā pabbajitaparikkhāre āharāpetvā kappakena kesamassuṃ oharāpetvā alaṃkāraṃ sayanapiṭṭhe pādetvā rattapaṭṭānaṃ dasāni chinditvā tāni kāsāyāni nivāsetvā mattikāpattaṃ vāmaṃsakūṭe laggetvā kattaradaṇḍaṃ ādāya mahātale aparāparaṃ caṃkamtivā pāsādā otarivā antaravīthiṃ paṭipajji, gacchantaṃ pana taṃ na koci sañjāni. Ath'; assa sattasatā khattiyakaññā pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā taṃ adisvā ābharaṇabhāṇḍaṃ eva disvā otarivā avasesānaṃ soḷasasahassānaṃ itthīnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "tumhākaṃ piyasāmiko Sutasomo mahissaro pabbajito" ti mahāsaddena paridevamānā bahi nikkhamiṃsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe mahājano tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ aññāsi,

[page 188]

188 XVII. Cattālīsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitvā "rājā kira no pabbajito" ti rājadvāre sannipati, mahājano "rājā idha bhavissati, ettha bhavissatīti" pāsādādīni paribhogaṭṭhānāni gantvā rājānaṃ adisvā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).33: Ayam assa pāsādo  
sovaṇṇo pupphamalyavīṭikiṇṇo  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:223 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).34: Ayam assa pāsādo  
sovaṇṇo pupphamalyavīṭikiṇṇo  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñāṭisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:224 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).35: Idam assa kūṭāgāraṃ  
sovaṇṇaṃ pupphamalyavīṭikiṇṇaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:225 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).36: Idam assa kūṭāgāraṃ  
sovaṇṇaṃ pupphamalyavīṭikiṇṇaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñāṭisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:226 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).37: Ayam assa asokavanikā  
supupphitā sabbakālīkā rammā  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā

---

---

parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:227 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).38: Ayam assa asokavanikā  
supupphitā sabbakālikā rammā  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñātisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:228 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).39: Idam assa uyyānaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ

[page 189]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka. (525.) 189  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:229 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).40: Idam assa uyyānaṃ  
supphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñātisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:230 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).41: Idam assa kaṇikāraṇaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:231 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).42: Idam assa kaṇikāraṇaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñātisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:232 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).43: Idam assa pāṭalivaṇaṃ  
supupphitaṃ {sabbakālikaṃ} rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:233 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).44: Idam assa pāṭalivaṇaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñātisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:234 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).45: Idam assa ambavaṇaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:235 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).46: Idam assa ambavanaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñātisaṃghena. || Ja\_XVII:236 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).47: Ayam assa pokkharāṇī  
sañchannā aṇḍajehi vītikiṇṇā

[page 190]

190 XVII. Cattāṭṭisaṇipāta.

yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo itthāgārehi. || Ja\_XVII:237 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).48: Ayam assa pokkharāṇī  
sañchannā aṇḍajehi vītikiṇṇā  
yamhi-m-anuvarī rājā  
parikiṇṇo ñātisaṃghenā 'ti || Ja\_XVII:238 ||

imāhi gāthāhi paridevanto vicari.

Tattha vītikiṇṇo ti sovaṇṇapupphehi ca nānāmalayehi ca samokiṇṇo, parikiṇṇo ti parivārito, itthāgārehi dāsiyo upādāya itthiyo itthāgāro nāma, ñātisaṃghenā 'ti amaccāpi idha ñātiyo eva, kūṭāgāraṇaṃ ti sattaratanavacitto sayanakūṭāgāragabbho, asokavanikā ti asokavanabhūmi, sabbakālikā ti sabbakālaparibhogakkhamā nīcapupphitā vā, uyyānaṃ ti Nandanavana-Cittalatāvana-sadisamaṃ uyyānaṃ, sabbakālikaṃ ti tīsu pi utūsu uppajjanakapupphaphalasampannaṃ kaṇikāraṇādisu sabbakālikaṃ ti sabbakāle pupphitaphalitaṃ eva, sañchannā ti nānāvidhehi jalajakusumehi suṭṭhu sañchannā, aṇḍajehi vītikiṇṇā ti sakuṇasaṃghehi okiṇṇā.

Evaṃ tesu tesu thānesu paridevitvā mahājano puna rājāṅgaṇaṃ āgantvā

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).49: Rājā kho pabbajito  
Sutasoma rājāṃ imaṃ pahatvāna  
kāśāyavattavasano  
nāgo va ekako caratīti || Ja\_XVII:239 ||

gāthaṃ vatvā attano gharavibhavaṃ pahāya puttadhītaṃ hatthesu gahetvā nikkhamitvā B-ttass'; eva santikaṃ agamāsi, tathā mātāpitaro puttadahaṃ soḷasasahassā ca nāṭakittiyo ti sakalanagaraṃ tucchaṃ viya ahoṣi, janapadavāsino pi tesamaṃ pacchato agamaṃsu. B. dvādasayojanikaṃ parisaṃ gahetvā himavantābhimukho pāyāsi. Ath'; assa abhinikkhamaṃ ñatvā Sakko Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā "tāta Vissakamma, Sutasomaṃ rājā abhinikkhamaṃ nikkhanto, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati,

[page 191]

5. Cullasutasomajātaka. (525.) 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samāgamo mahā bhavissati, gaccha Himavantapadesa Gaṅgātīre tiṃsayojanāyāmaṃ pañcayojanavittathaṃ assamaṃ māpehīti" pesesi, so tathā katvā tasmīṃ assamaṃ pabbajitaparikkhāre paṭiyādetvā ekapadikamaggaṃ nīharitvā devalokaṃ eva gato. M. tena maggena taṃ assamaṃ pavisitvā paṭhamaṃ sayamaṃ pabbajitvā pacchā sese pabbājesi, aparabhāge bahū

---



---

pabbajimsu, timsayojanikāṭṭhānaṃ paripūri. Vissakammena pan'; assa assamaṃ māpitaniyāmo ca bahunnaṃ pabbajitaniyāmo ca B-assa assamapadaṃ saṃvidahananiyāmo ca Hatthipārajātake āgatanayen'; eva veditabbo. Tattha M. yassa yass'; eva kāmavitakkādīmicchāvitakko uppajjati taṃ taṃ ākāseṇa upasaṃkamtivā ākāse pallamaṃkena nisīditvā ovaḍanto gāthadvayaṃ abhāsi:

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).50: Māssu pubbe ratikīṭṭāni  
hasitāni anussarittho,  
mā vo kāmā haniṃsu  
rammaṃ hi Sudassanaṃ nagaraṃ. || Ja\_XVII:240 ||

Ja\_XVII.5(=525).51: Mettañ ca cittañ ca bhāvettha  
appamāṇaṃ divā ca ratta ca,  
atha gañchittha devaṃ puraṃ  
āvāsaṃ puññakammānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XVII:241 ||

Tattha ratikīṭṭānīti kāmaratiyo ca kāyavācākīṭṭāvasena pavattakīṭṭāni ca, mā vo kāmā haniṃsū 'ti mā tumhe vatthukāmakilesakāmā haniṃsu, rammaṃ hīti Sudassanaṃ nagaraṃ nāma ramaṇiyaṃ, taṃ mā anussarittha, mettan ti idaṃ desanāmettam eva, so pana cattāro pi brahmavihāre ācikkhi, appamāṇaṃ ti appamāṇasattārammaṃ, gacchitthā 'ti gamissatha, devapuran ti Brahmaloḷaṃ.

[page 192]

192 XVII. Cattāṭṭisanipāta.

So pi isigaṇo tassa ovāde ṭhatvā Brahmaloḷa-parāyano ahoṣīti sabbaṃ Hatthipārajātakanayen'; eva kathetabbaṃ.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi T. mahānekkammaṃ nikkhami yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ. Candā Rāhulamātā, jeṭṭhaputto Sāriputto, kaniṭṭhaputto Rāhulo, dhātī Khujjuttarā, Kulavaddhanaseṭṭhi Kassapo, mahāsenagutto Moggallāno, Somadattakumāro Ānando, Sutasomarājā aham evā" 'ti Cullasutasomajātakaṃ. Cattāṭṭisanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 193]

193

XVIII. PAṆṆĀSANIPĀTA.

#### 1. Naḷinikājātaka.

Uḍḍayhate janapado ti. Idaṃ S. j. v. purāṇadutiyaikapalobhanaṃ ā. k., kathento ca taṃ bhikkhuṃ "kena ukkaṇṭhāpito sīti" pucchitvā "purāṇadutiyaikāyā" 'ti vutte "esā kho bhikkhu tava anattakārikā, pubbe tvaṃ etaṃ nissāya jhānā pariḥāyitvā mahāvināsaṃ patto" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. udiccabrāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattivā vayappatto uggahitasippo isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā Himavantapadese vāsaṃ kappesi.

Alambusājātake vuttanayen'; eva taṃ paṭicca ekā migā gabbhaṃ paṭilabhitvā puttaṃ vijāyi, Isisiṅgo t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Atha naṃ pitā vayappattaṃ pabbājetvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ uggaṇhāpesi. So nacirass'; eva jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā Himavantapadese jhānasukhena kīḷi, ghoratapo parimāritindriyo ahoṣi, tassa sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi.

---

---

Sakko āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "upāyen"; assa sīlaṃ bhindissāmīti" tiṇi saṃvaccharāni sakala-Kāsirattṭhe vuṭṭhiṃ vāresi, raṭṭhaṃ aggidaḍḍhaṃ viya ahosi, sasse asampajjamāne dubbhikkhapīlita manussā sannipatitvā rājaṅgaṇe upakkosimsu.

Atha ne rājā vātapāne tṭhito "kim etan" ti pucchi. "Mahārāja tiṇi saṃvaccharāni devassa avassantassa sakalarattṭhaṃ uḍḍayhati,

[page 194]

194 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manussā dukkhitā, devaṃ vassāpehi devā" 'ti. Rājā sīlaṃ samādiyitvā uposathaṃ upavasanto vassāpetuṃ nāsakkhi.

Tasmiṃ kāle Sakko aḍḍharattasamaye tassa sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā ekobhāsaṃ katvā vehāsaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Rājā taṃ disvā "ko si tvaṃ" ti pucchi. "Sakko 'ham asmīti" "Ken"; atthenāgato sīti". "Vassati te mahārāja rajje devo" ti. "Na vassatīti". "Jānāsi paṇ"; assa avassanakāraṇaṃ" ti. "Na jānāmīti". "Mahārāja Himavantapadese Isisiṅgo nāma tāpaso vasati ghoratapo parimāritindriyo, so nibaddhaṃ deve vassante kujjhivā ākāsaṃ olokesi, tasmā devo na vassatīti". "Idān"; ettha kiṃ kātabban" ti. "Tassa tape bhinne devo vassatīti".

"Ko paṇ"; assa tapaṃ bhindituṃ samattho" ti. "Dhīta te mahārāja Naḷinikā samatthā, taṃ pakkosivā 'asukaṭṭhānaṃ nāma gantvā tāpasassa tapaṃ bhindā'; 'ti pesehīti". Evaṃ so rājānaṃ anusāsivā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva agamāsi. Rājā punadvase amaccehi saddhiṃ mantetvā dhītaṃ pakkosāpetvā paṭṭamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).1: Uḍḍayhate janapado raṭṭhañ cāpi vinassati,  
ehi Naḷinike gaccha, taṃ me brāhmaṇaṃ ānaya 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:1 ||

Tattha tamme ti taṃ mama anattakāriṃ brāhmaṇaṃ attano vasaṃ ānehi, kilesarativasen'; assa sīlaṃ bhindā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā sā dutiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).2: Nāhaṃ dukkhakkhamā rāja, nāhaṃ addhānakovidā,  
kathaṃ ahaṃ gamissāmi vanaṃ kuñjarasevitan ti. || Ja\_XVIII:2 ||

Tattha dukkhakkhamā ti ahaṃ mahārāja dukkhassa khamā na homi, addhānaṃ pi na jānāmi, sāhaṃ kathaṃ gamissāmīti.

Tato rājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).3: Phītaṃ janapadaṃ gantvā hatthinā ca rathena ca  
dārusaṃghāṭayānena evaṃ gaccha Naḷīniye. || Ja\_XVIII:3 ||

[page 195]

1. Naḷinikājātaka. (526.) 195

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).4: Hatthī assarathā patti -- gacch'; evādāya khattiye  
tav'; eva vaṇṇarūpena vasaṃ taṃ ānayasāsīti. || Ja\_XVIII:4 ||

Tattha dārusaṃghāṭayānenā 'ti amma Naḷinike tvaṃ padasā na gamissasi, phītaṃ pana subhikkhaṃ khemaṃ attano janapadaṃ hatthivāhanehi gantvā tatoparam pi ajjhokāse paṭicchannena vayhādinā udakaṭṭhāne

---

---

nāvāsaṃghāṭena dārusaṃghāṭayānena gaccha, vaṇṇarūpenā 'ti evaṃ akilamamānā gantvā tava vaṇṇena c'; eva rūpasampadāyā ca taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ attano vasaṃ ānayasāsīti.

Evaṃ so dhītarā saddhiṃ akathetabbam pi raṭṭhaparipālanam nissāya kathesi. Sāpi "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchi. Ath'; assā sabbam dātabbayuttakam datvā amaccehi saddhiṃ uyyojesi. Amaccā paccantaṃ gantvā tattha khandhāvāram nivāsetvā rājadhītarā ukkhipāpetvā vanacarakadesitena maggena Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pubbaṇhasamayā tassa assamasamīpaṃ pāpuṇṇisu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Bo.puttaṃ assamapade nivattetvā sayam phalāphalattāyā araṇṇaṃ pavittāho hoti. Vanacarakā sayam assamaṃ āgantvā tassa pana dassanaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā Naḷinikāya taṃ dassetvā dve gāthā vadimṣu:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).5: Kadalidhajapaññāṇo ābhujjiparivāraṇo  
eso padissati rammo Isisiṅgassa assamo. || Ja\_XVIII:5 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).6: Eso aggi 'ssa saṃkhāto, eso dhūmo padissati,  
maññe no aggiṃ hāpeti Isisiṅgo mahiddhiko ti. || Ja\_XVIII:6 ||

Tattha kadalisaṃkhātā dhajā paññāṇaṃ assā 'ti kadalidhajapaññāṇo, ābhujjiparivāraṇo ti bhūjapattavanaparikkhitto, saṃkhāto ti eso aggi assa Isisiṅgassa ṇāṇena saṃkhāto paccakkhato jalati, maññe no aggin ti na aggiṃ hāpeti juhati paricaratīti maññe.

Amaccāpi B-assa araṇṇaṃ pavittāhavelāyam eva assamaṃ parivāretvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā rājadhītarā isivesaṃ gāhāpetvā suvaṇṇacīrakaṃ nivāsanapārūpanaṃ katvā sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā tantubaddhaṃ cittabheṇḍukaṃ gāhāpetvā assamapadaṃ pavesetvā sayam bahi rakkantā aṭṭhaṃsu.

[page 196]

196 XVIII. Pāṇṇāsānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā tena bheṇḍukena kīḷanti caṃkamanakoṭṭiṃ otari. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Isisiṅgo paṇṇasāladvāre paṇṇasālaphalake nisinna hoti, so taṃ āgacchantiṃ disvā bhīttasito utthāya paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā aṭṭhāsi. Sāpi 'ssa paṇṇasāladvāraṃ gantvā kīḷi yeva.

S. tañ ca tato ca uttariṃ atthaṃ pakāsento tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).7: Tañ ca disvāna āyantiṃ āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalaṃ  
Isisiṅgo pāvisi bhīto assamaṃ paṇṇachādanaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:7 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).8: Assamassa ca sā dvāre bheṇḍuken'; assa kīḷati  
vidamṣayanti āngāni guyhaṃ pakāsītāni ca. || Ja\_XVIII:8 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).9: Tañ ca disvāna kīḷantiṃ paṇṇasālaṃ gato jaṭṭi,  
assamā nikkhamitvāna idaṃ vacanam abravīti. || Ja\_XVIII:9 ||

Tattha bheṇḍukenassā 'ti assa Isisiṅgassa assamadvāre bheṇḍukena kīḷati, vidamṣayantiṃ dassenti, guyhaṃ pakāsītāni cā 'ti guyhañ ca rahassaṅgaṃ pakāsītāni ca pākātāni mukhahatthādīni, abravīti so kira paṇṇasālāya ṭhatvā cintesi: sac'; āyaṃ yakkho bhavye paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā maṃ murumurāpetvā khādeyya, nāyaṃ yakkho tāpaso bhavissatīti, tasmā nikkhamitvā pucchissāmi nan ti vatvā gātham āha.

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).10: Ambho ko nāma so rukkho yassa tevaṃgataṃ phalaṃ,  
dūre pi khittaṃ pacceti, na taṃ ohāya gacchatīti kathesi. || Ja\_XVIII:10 ||

---

---

Tattha yassa tevaṅgatan ti yassa tava rukkhassa evaṅgatikaṃ manoramaṃ phalaṃ ko nāma so rukkho ti citrabheṇḍukena aditṭhapubbattā rukkhaphalen'; etena bhavitabban ti maññamāno evaṃ pucchi.  
Ath'; assa sā rukkhamaṃ ācikkhantī:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).11: Assamassa mama brahme samīpe Gandhamādane  
bahavo tādisā rukkhā yassa tevaṅgataṃ phalaṃ,  
dūre pi khittaṃ pacceṭi, na maṃ ohāya gacchatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XVIII:11 ||

[page 197]

1. Naḷinikājātaka. (526.) 197

Tattha samīpe Gandhamādane ti Gandhamādanapabbate mama assamasamīpe, yassa tevaṅgatan ti yassa evaṅgataṃ, takāro sandhikaro

Iti sā musā abhāsī, itaro pana saddahitvā "tāpaso eso" ti saññāya paṭisanthāraṃ karonto:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).12: Etū bhavaṃ assam'; imaṃ adetu,  
pajjañ ca bhakkhañ ca paṭiccha dammi,  
idam āsanaṃ atrabhavaṃ nisīdatu,  
ito bhavaṃ mūlaphalāni bhujjatu 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVIII:12 ||

Tattha assamiman ti assamaṃ imaṃ bhavaṃ pavisatu, adetū 'ti yathāsannihitaṃ āhāraṃ bhujjatu. pajjan ti pādabbhañjanaṃ. bhakkhan ti madhuraphalāphalaṃ, paṭicchā 'ti patigaṇha. idam āsanaṃ ti pavitṭhakāle evam āha.

"Kin te idan" ti tassā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhatthare nisīdantiyā suvaṇṇacīrake dvidhāgate sarīraṃ appaṭicchannaṃ ahosi, tāpaso mātugāmasarīrassa aditṭhapubbattā disvā "vaṇo eso" ti saññāya evaṃ āha:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).13: Kin te idaṃ ūrunam antarasmim  
supicchitaṃ kaṇha-r-iva-ppakāsati,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthaṃ,  
kose nu te uttamaṅgam pavitṭhan ti. || Ja\_XVIII:13 ||

Tattha supicchitan ti dvinnaṃ ūrunaṃ samāgamakāle suphassitaṃ sippimukhasaṅghānaṃ subhalakkhaṇena hi asamannāgatāya taṃ ṭhānaṃ āvāṭadhātukaṃ hoti samannāgatāya abbhunnataṃ sippipuṭamukhasaṅghānaṃ. kaṇharivappakāsattī ubhosu passesu kāḷakaṃ viya khāyati, kose nu te uttamaṅgaṃ pavitṭhan ti tava uttamaṅgaṃ liṅgasaṅghānaṃ na paññāyati, kin nu taṃ tava sarīrasaṃkhāte kose pavitṭhan ti pucchi.

Atha naṃ sā vañcayantī gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).14: Ahaṃ vane mūlaphalesanam caraṃ  
āsādayiṃ acchaṃ sughorarūpaṃ,

[page 198]

198 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

so maṃ patitvā sahas'; ajjhapatto  
panujja maṃ abbahi uttamaṅgaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:14 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).15: Sv-āyaṃ vaṇo khajjati kaṇḍuvāyati,  
sabbañ ca kālaṃ na labhāmi sātamaṃ,  
paho bhavaṃ kaṇḍum imaṃ vinetaṃ,  
kurute bhavaṃ yācito brāhmaṇatthan ti. || Ja\_XVIII:15 ||

Tattha āsādayin ti ghaṭṭesiṃ, āgacchantamaṃ disvā leḍḍunā paharin ti attho, patitvā ti upadhāvitvā, sahasajjhapatto ti sahasā ajjhapatto sampatto, panujjā 'ti atha maṃ pātetvā, abbaḥīti mukhena mama uttamaṅgaṃ luñcitvā pakkāmi, tato paṭṭhāya imasmiṃ ṭhāne vaṇo jāto, svāyan ti so ayaṃ tato paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ vaṇo khajjati c'; eva kaṇḍuñ ca karoti, tappaccayā cāhaṃ sabbakālaṃ kāyikacetasisukhaṃ na labhāmi, paho ti pahū samattho, brāhmaṇatthan ti bhavaṃ mayā yācito idamaṃ brāhmaṇassa atthamaṃ karotu idamaṃ me dukkhaṃ harā 'ti vadati.

So tassā musāvādaṃ sabhāvo ti saddahitvā "sace vo evaṃ sukhaṃ hoti karissāmīti" taṃ padesaṃ oloketvā anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).16: Gambhīrarūpo te vaṇo salohito  
apūtiko pannagandho mahā ca,  
karomi te kiñci kasāyayogaṃ  
yathā bhavaṃ paramasukhī bhavyeyā 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:16 ||

Tattha salohito ti rattobhāso, apūtiko ti pūtimaṃsarahito, pannagandho ti thokaṃ duggandho, kasāyayogaṃ ti ahaṃ kecikecirukkhakasāye gahetvā tava ekaṃ kasāyayogaṃ karomīti.

Tato Naḷinikā gāthama āha:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).17: Na mantayogā na kasāvayogā  
na osadhā brahmacārī kamanti,  
yam te mudū tena vinehi kaṇḍukaṃ  
yathā ahaṃ paramasukhī bhavyeyan ti. || Ja\_XVIII:17 ||

[page 199]

1. Naḷinikājātaka. (526.) 199

Tattha kamantīti bho brahmacārī imasmiṃ mama vaṇe n'; eva mantayogā na kasāvayogā na pupphaphalādīni osadhāni kamanti, anekavāraṃ katehi pi tehi etassa phāsubhāvo na bhūtapubbo, yaṃ pana te etaṃ mudu aṅgajātaṃ tena ghaṭṭiyamānass'; eva tassa kaṇḍu na hoti, tasmāssa tena vinehi kaṇḍun ti.

So "saccaṃ esā bhaṇatīti" sallakkhetvā "methunasamsaggena sīlaṃ bhijjāti jhānaṃ antaradhāyatīti" ajānanto mātugāmassa aditṭhapubbattā methunadhammassa ca ajānanabhāvena bhesajjan ti vadantiyā tāya methunaṃ patisevi, tāvad ev'; assa sīlaṃ bhijji jhānaṃ parihāyi, so dve tayo vāre samsaggaṃ katvā kilanto hutvā nikkhamitvā saraṃ oruyha nahātvā paṭippassaddhadaratho āgantvā paṇṇasālāya nisīditvā puna pi taṃ tāpasso ti maññamāno vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pucchanto:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).18: Ito nu bhoto katamena assamo,  
kacci bhavaṃ abhiraṃsā arañṇe,  
kacci te mūlaphalaṃ pahūtaṃ,  
kacci bhavantaṃ na vihiṃsanti vālā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XVIII:18 ||

Tattha katamenā 'ti ito katamena disābhāgena bhoto assamo, bhavaṃ ti ālapanama etaṃ

---

---

Tato Naḷinikā catasso gāthā āha:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).19: Ito ujum uttarāyaṃ disāyaṃ  
Khemā nadī Himavantā pabhāti,  
tassā tīre assamo mayha rammo,  
aho bhavaṃ assamaṃ mayhaṃ passe. || Ja\_XVIII:19 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).20: Ambā ca sālā tilakā ca jambuyo (IV 466|6)  
uddālakā pāṭaliyo ca phullā,  
samantato kimpurisābhigītaṃ  
aho bhavaṃ assamaṃ mayha passe. || Ja\_XVIII:20 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).21: Tālā ca mūlā ca phalā ca mettha,  
vaṇṇena gandhena upetarūpaṃ

[page 200]

200 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

taṃ bhūmibhāgehi upetarūpaṃ  
aho bhavaṃ assamaṃ mayha passe. || Ja\_XVIII:21 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).22: Phalā ca mūlā ca pahūta mettha  
vaṇṇena gandhena rasena; upetā,  
āyanti ca luddakā taṃ padesaṃ,  
mā me tato mūlaphalaṃ ahaṃsū 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:22 ||

Tattha uttarāyan ti uttarāya, Khemā ti evaṃnāmikā nadī, Himavantā pabhātīti Himavantato pavattati, aho ti patthanatthe nipāto, uddālakā ti vātaghātakā, kimpurisābhigītan ti sabbadā parivāretvā madhurasaddena gāyantehi kimpurisehi abhigītaṃ, tālā ca mūlā ca phalā ca metthā 'ti ettha mama assame pāsādikā tālarukkhā ca tesam yeva vaṇṇādīhi sampannā kandasamkhātā tālamūlā ca tālā ca mūlā ca pahūtametthā 'ti nānārukkhaphalāphalā ca rukkhavallimūlā ca pahūtā ettha, mā me tato ti taṃ mama assamapadesaṃ pahūtaluddakā āgacchanti, mayā c'; ettha āharitvā ṭhapitaṃ bahuṃ madhurarasaṃ mūlaphalaṃ atthi, te mayi cirāyante mūlaphalāphalaṃ hareyyuṃ, te tato mama mūlaphalāphalaṃ mā āharisū, tasmā sace mayā saddhiṃ āgantukāmo ehi noce ahaṃ gamissāmīti āha.

Taṃ sutvā tāpaso yāva pitu āgamanā adhvāsāpetuṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).23: Pitā mamaṃ mūlaphalesanaṃ gato  
idāni āgacchati sāyakāle,  
ubho va gacchāmasa assamaṃ taṃ  
yāva pitā mūlaphalato etū 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:23 ||

Tattha ubho va gacchāmasa ti mamaṃ pitu ārocetvā ubho va gamissāma.

Tato sā cintesi: "ayaṃ tāva araṇṇe vaḍḍhitabhāvena mama itthibhāvaṃ na jānāti, pitā pan"; assa maṃ disvā va jānitvā 'tvaṃ idha kiṃ karosīti'; kājakoṭṭiyā paharivā sīsam pi me bhindeyya, tasmīṃ anāgate yeva mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭati, āgamanakammaṃ pi me niṭṭhitaṃ" ti sā tassa āgamanūpāyaṃ ācikkhanti itaraṃ g. ā.

---

---

[page 201]

1. Naḷinikājātaka. (526) 201

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).24: Aññe bahū isayo sādthurūpā  
rājīsayo anumagge vasanti,  
te yeva pucchesi mam'; assaman taṃ  
te taṃ nayissanti mamaṃ sakāse ti. || Ja\_XVIII:24 ||

Tattha rājīsayo ti samma na sakkā mayā cirāyituṃ, aññe pana sādhusabhāvā brāhmaṇīsayo ca rājīsayo ca anumagge mama assamamaggapasse vasanti ahaṃ te taṃ ācikkhitvā gamissāmi, tvaṃ te puccheyyāsi, te taṃ mama santikaṃ nayissantīti.

Evaṃ sā attano palāyanūpāyaṃ katvā paṇṇasālāto nikkhamitvā olokantam eva "tvaṃ invattā" 'ti vatvā āgamanamaggen'; eva amaccānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi, te taṃ gahetvā khandhāvāraṃ gantvā anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ saṃpāpuṇiṃsu.

Sakko pi taṃ divasam eva tussitvā sakalaraṭṭhe devaṃ vassāpesi. Isisīngatāpasassāpi tāya pakkantamattāya sarīre dāho uppajji, so kampanto paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā vācakīraṃ pārupitvā socanto nipajji. Bo. sāyaṃ āgantvā puttaṃ apassanto "kuhin un kho gato" ti kācaṃ otāretvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nipannaṃ kiṃ disvā "tāta kiṃ karosīti" piṭṭhiṃ parimajjanto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).25: Na te kaṭṭhāni bhinnāni, na te udakam ābhaṭaṃ, (IV 221|19)  
aggi pi te na hāpito, kin nu mando va jhāyasi. || Ja\_XVIII:25 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).26: Bhinnāni kaṭṭhāni huto ca aggi  
tapanī pi te samitā brahmacārī  
piṭṭhañ ca mayhaṃ udakañ ca hoti  
ramasi tvaṃ brahmabhūto puratthā. || Ja\_XVIII:26 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).27: Abhinnakaṭṭho si anābhatodako  
ahāpitaḅḅī si asiddhabhojano  
na me tvaṃ ālapasī mam'; ajja,  
naṭṭhan nu kiṃ cetasikañci dukkhan ti. || Ja\_XVIII:27 ||

[page 202]

202 XVIII. Paṇṇasanipāta.

Tattha bhinnānīti araññato uddhaṭāni, na hāpito ti na jalito, bhinnānīti pubbe tayā mamāgamanelāya kaṭṭhāni uddhata n'; eva honti, huto ca aggīti aggi ca huto hoti, tapanīti visīvanāggīṭṭhasaṃkhātā tapanī pi te samitā va saṃvidahitā va hoti, piṭṭhan ti mama āsanatthāya piṭṭhan ca paññattam eva hoti, udakañ cā 'ti pādadhovanodakañ ca upaṭṭhitam eva hoti, brahmabhūto ti tvaṃ hi ito puratthā seṭṭhabhūto imasmiṃ araññe abhiramasi, abhinnakaṭṭho sīti so dāni ajja anuddhaṭakaṭṭho, asiddhabhojano ti na te kiñci amhākaṃ kandamūlaṃ vā paṇṇaṃ vā seditaṃ, mamajjā 'ti mama putta ajja na me tvaṃ ālapasi, naṭṭhannu kin ti kin te naṭṭhaṃ, kiṃ cetasikadukkhaṃ, akkhāhi me nipannaṃ kārāṇaṃ ti pucchati.

So pitu vacanaṃ sutvā taṃ kārāṇaṃ kathento ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).28: Idhāgamā jaṭilo brahmacārī

---

---

sudassaneyyo sutanū vineti  
n'; evātidīgho na punātirasso  
sukaṇḥakaṇḥacchadanehi bhoto. || Ja\_XVIII:28 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).29: Amassu jāto apurāṇavaṇṇī,  
ādhārarūpañ ca pan'; assa kaṇṭhe,  
dv'; āssa gaṇḍā ure sujātā  
sovaṇṇapiṇḍūpanibhā pabhassarā. || Ja\_XVIII:29 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).30: Mukhañ ca tassa bhusadassaneyyaṃ,  
kaṇṇesu lambanti ca kuñcitaggā,  
te jotare carato māṇavassa  
suttañ ca yaṃ saṃyamaṇaṃ jaṭānaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:30 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).31: Aññā ca tassa saññamanī catasso  
nīlāpi tā lohitaḅ ca satā  
tā piṃsare carato māṇavassa  
ciritisaṃghā-r-iva pāvusamhi. || Ja\_XVIII:31 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).32: Na mekhalaṃ muñjamayaṃ dhareti,  
na santacaṃ no pana pabbaj'; assa,

[page 203]

1. Naḷinikājātaka. (526.) 203

tā jotare jaghanavare vilaggā  
sateratā vijjur-iv'; antalikkhe. || Ja\_XVIII:32 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).33: Akhīlakāni ca avaṇṭakāni  
heṭṭhā nabhyā kaṭisamohitāni  
avighaṭṭitā niccaṃ kilim karonti,  
han tāta kiṃ rukkhaphalāni tāni. || Ja\_XVIII:33 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).34: Jaṭā ca tassa bhusadassaneyyā  
parosataṃ vellitaggaṃ sugandhā,  
dvedhāsiro sādhuviḅhattarūpo,  
aho nu kho mayha tathā jaṭāssu. || Ja\_XVIII:34 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).35: Yadā ca so parikati tā jaṭāyo  
vaṇṇena gandhena upetarūpā  
nīluppalaṃ vātasameritam va  
tath eva saṃkhāti vanassamo ayaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:35 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).36: Paṃko ca tassa bhusadassaneyyo  
n'; etādiso yādiso mayha kāyo,

---



---

so vāyatī erito mālutena  
vanaṃ yathā aggagimhesu phullaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:36 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).37: Nihanti so rukkhaphalaṃ pathavyā  
sucittarūpaṃ ruciraṃ dassaneyyaṃ  
khittañ ca nassa punar eti hatthaṃ,  
han tāta kiṃ rukkhaphalan nu kho taṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:37 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).38: Dantā ca tassa bhusadassaneyyā  
suddhā samā saṃkhavarūpapannā  
mano pasācenti vivariyamānā,  
na ha nūna so sākam akhādi tehi. || Ja\_XVIII:38 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).39: Akakkasaṃ agaḷitaṃ muhuṃ muduṃ  
(ujuṃ) anuddhataṃ acapalam assa bhāsitaṃ,

[page 204]

204 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

rudaṃ manuññaṃ karavīkasussaraṃ  
hadayaṅgamaṃ rañjayat'; eva me mano. || Ja\_XVIII:39 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).40: Bindussaro nātivissaṭṭhavākya  
na nūna sajjhāyamatippayutto,  
icchāmi kho taṃ punar eva daṭṭhuṃ  
mittaṃ hi me māṇav'; āhū puratthā. || Ja\_XVIII:40 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).41: Susandhi sabbattha vimaṭṭh'; imaṃ vaṇaṃ  
puthuṃ sujātaṃ kharapattasannibhaṃ --  
ten'; eva maṃ uttariyāna māṇavo  
vivariya ūruṃ jaghanena pīlayi. || Ja\_XVIII:41 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).42: Tapanti ābhanti virocare va  
sateratā vijjur-iv'; antalikkhe  
bāhā mudū añjanalomasādisā  
vicitravatṭaṅgulikāssa sobhare. || Ja\_XVIII:42 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).43: Akakkasaṅgo na ca dīghalomo  
nakhāssa dūghā api lohitaggā,  
mudūhi bāhāhi palissajanto  
kalyāṇarūpo ramayaṃ upaṭṭhahi. || Ja\_XVIII:43 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).44: Dumassa tūlūpanibhā pabhassarā  
suvaṇṇakambūtalavaṭṭasucchavī  
hatthā mudū, tehi maṃ saṃphusitvā  
ito gato, te maṃ dahanti tāta. || Ja\_XVIII:44 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).45: Na ha nūna so khārividhaṃ ahāsi,  
na nūna kaṭṭhāni sayamaṃ abhañji,  
na nūna so hanti dume kuṭhāriyā,  
na pi 'ssa hatthesu khīlāni atthi. || Ja\_XVIII:45 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).46: Accho ca kho tassa vaṇamaṃ akāsi,  
so maṃ bravi: sukhitamaṃ maṃ karohi,

[page 205]

1. Naḷinikājātaka. (526) 205

t'; āhamaṃ kariṃ, tena mamāpi sokhyamaṃ.  
so ca bravi sukhitō smīti brahme. || Ja\_XVIII:46 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).47: Ayañ ca te māluvapaṇṇasanthatā  
vikiṇṇarūpā va mayā ca tena ca,  
kilantarūpā udake ramitvā  
punappunaṃ c'; assa kuṭiṃ vajāma. || Ja\_XVIII:47 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).48: Na m'; ajja mantā paṭibhanti tāta  
na aggihuttaṃ na pi {yañña} tatra,  
na cāpi te mūlaphalāni bhunṇe  
yāva na passāmi taṃ brahmacāriṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:48 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).49: Addhā pajānāsi tuvam pi tāta  
yassaṃ disāyamaṃ vasate brahmacārī,  
taṃ maṃ disaṃ pāpaya tāta khippamaṃ  
mā te ahaṃ amariṃ assamamhi. || Ja\_XVIII:49 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).50: Vicitrapupphaṃ hi vanaṃ sutamaṃ mayā  
dijābhigūṭṭhamaṃ dijasamaṃghasevitaṃ,  
taṃ maṃ disaṃ pāpaya tāta khippamaṃ  
purā te pāṇamaṃ vijahāmi assame ti. || Ja\_XVIII:50 ||

Tattha idhāgamā ti tāta imaṃ assamapadaṃ āgato, sudassaneyyo ti suṭṭhu dassaneyyo, sutanū ti suṭṭhu tanuko nātikiso nātithūlo, vinetīti attano sarīrappabhāya assamapadaṃ ekobhāsaṃ viya pūreti, sukaṇhakaṇhacchadanehi bhoto ti tāta tassa bhoto kaṇhehi kaṇhacchadanehi bhamaravaṇṇehi kesehi sukaṇhasīsaṃ sumajjitamaṇimayaṃ viya khāyati, amassujāto ti na tāv'; assa massu jāyati, taruṇo jeva, apurāṇavaṇṇīti acirapabbajito, ādhārarūpañca panassa kaṇthe ti kaṇthe ca pan'; assa amhākaṃ bhikkhābhājanaṭhapanapaṇṇadhārasadisamaṃ pilandhanaṃ atthīti muttābharanaṃ sandhāya vadati, gaṇḍā ti thane sandhāyāha, uresujātā ti uramhi sujātā, urato ti pi pāṭho, pabhassarā ti pabhāsampannā, pabhāsare ti pi pāṭho, obhāsayaṇṭīti attho, bhusadassaneyyan ti ativiya dassaneyyaṃ, kuñcitaggā ti sihakuṇḍale sandhāya vadati, suttañcā 'ti yaṃ tassa jaṭābandhanasuttaṃ tam pi jotati pabhañ ca muñcati, saññāmaṇī catasso ti iminā maṇisuvaṇṇapavāḷarajatamayāni pi cattāri pilandhanāni dasseti,

---

---

[page 206]

206 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tā piṃsare ti tāni pilandhanāni pāvusena va vaṭṭe deve cirīṭisaṃghā viya viravanti, mekhale ti mekhalam, ayam eva vā pāṭho,:

idaṃ nivatthakañcaṇāciraṃ sandhāyāha, na santace ti na vāke, i. v. h.

tāta yathā mayam tiṇamayaṃ vā vākamayaṃ vā vācaciraṃ katvā dhārema na tathā so so pana suvaṇṇaciraṃ dhāretti, akhīlakānīti akācāni nikkaṇṭakāni, kaṭṭisaṃmohitaṇīti kaṭṭiyam nibaddhāni, niccam kilim karontīti aghaṭṭitāni pi niccam kilikilāyanti, ahantātā ti ambho tāta, kiṃ rukkhaphalāni tānīti tāni tassa māṇavassa suttārūḷhāni kaṭṭiyam baddhāni katararukkhaphalāni nāmā 'ti maṇisaṃghāni sandhāyāha, jaṭā ti jaṭāmaṇḍalākārena baddhā ratanamissakakesavaṭṭiyo sandhāyāha, vellitagga ti kuñcitagga, dvedhāsiro ti tassa sīsam dvedhā katvā baddhānam jaṭānam vasena suṭṭhu vibhatarūpaṃ, tathā ti yathā tassa māṇavassa jaṭā tathā tumhehi mama na baddhā, aho vata mamāpi tathā assū 'ti patthento, upetarūpā ti upetasabhāvā, vātasameritam vā ti yathā nāma nīluppalam vātena samīritam tath'; eva ayam imasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe assamo saṃvāti, netādiso ti na etādiso, mama kāye paṃko n'; etādiso tassa, so hi dassaṇīyo c'; eva sugandho ca, aggagimhesū 'ti vasantasamaye, nihantīti paharati, kiṃ rukkhaphalam nu kho tan ti katararukkhassa nu kho tam phalam, saṃkhavarūpapannā ti sudhotasaṃkhaṇḍaṭṭhāgā, sākamakhādīti nūna so māṇavo mayam viya tehi dantehi rukkhapaṇṇāni c'; eva mūlaphalāni ca na khādī, amhākam hi tāni khādantānam sākapaṇṇavaṇṇadantā ti dīpeti, akakkasan ti tāta tassa bhāsitam aphaṇḍam agaḷitam, punappuna vadantassāpi madhuratāya muhum mudum amammanatāya ujum ācikkhittatāya anuddhatam paṭṭhitatāya acapalam, rudan ti bhāsamānassa pan'; assa sarasaṃkhātam rudam pi manoharam karavīkassa viya sussaram sumadhuram, rañjayatevā 'ti mama mano rañjeti yeva, bindussaro ti piṇḍitassaro, māṇavāhū ti so hi māṇavo puratthāya mama mittam ahū, susandhi sabbattha vimaṭṭhimam vaṇan ti tāta tassa māṇavassa ūrūnam antare ekaṃ vaṇam atthi, tam susandhiṃ suphussitam sippipuṭamukhasadisam sabbattha vimaṭṭham samantato maṭṭham, puthun ti mahantam, sujātan ti susaṇṭhitam,

[page 207]

1. Niṭṭhānīkājātaka. (526.) 207

kharapattasanniban ti padumamakuḷasannibham, uttariyānā 'ti uttarivā avattharivā, piḷayīti piḷesi, tapantīti tassa māṇavassa saṇḍato niccharantā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā raṃsiyo jalanti obhāsenti virocenti ca, bāhā ti bāhā pi 'ssa mudū, añjanalomasadisā ti añjanasadisēhi romēhi samannāgatā, vicitravaṭṭaṅgulikāssa sobhare ti hatthāpi 'ssa dhuvalakkhaṇavicitrāhi pavāḷamkurasadisāhi vaṭṭaṅgulīhi samannāgatā sobhanti, akakkasaṅgo ti kacchupīlakādīrahitaṅgapaccaṅgo, ramayaṃ upaṭṭhahīti maṃ ramayanto upaṭṭhāsi paricari, tūlūpanibhā ti mudubhāvassa upamā, suvaṇṇakambutalavaṭṭasucchavīti suvaṇṇamayaṃ ādāsatalam viya vaṭṭā ca succhavī ca parimaṇḍalā c'; eva sundaracchavī cā 'ti attho, samphussitvā ti suṭṭhu phussitvā attano hatthasaṃphassam mama saṇḍe pharāpetvā, ito gato ti mama olokontass'; eva ito gato, te maṃ ḍahantīti te tassa hatthasaṃphassā idāni maṃ dahanti, tathā hi tassa gatakālato paṭṭhāya mama saṇḍe ḍāho utthito, ten'; amhi domanassappatto nipanno ti, khārividhan ti tāta nūna so māṇavo na khāribhāram ukkhipitvā vicari, khīḷānīti khīḷāni, ayam eva vā pāṭho, sokhyan ti sukham, santhatā ti santhāro, vikiṇṇarūpāvā 'ti tāta ayam tava māluvapaṇṇasanthāro aija mayā ca tena ca aññamaññaṃ parāmasanāliṅganavasena sammā parivattantehi vikiṇṇā viya ākulavyākulā jātā, punappunamcassā 'ti tāta ahañ ca so ca abhiraṃmitvā kilantarūpā paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā udakam pavisitvā ramitvā vinīṭadarathā punappuna imam eva kuṭiyam pavisāmā 'ti vadati, mantā ti aija mama tassa gatakālato paṭṭhāya n'; eva mantā paṭṭibhanti na upaṭṭhahantīti na ruccanti, na aggihuttam na pi {yaññaṃ} tatrā 'ti mahābrahmuno āradhanatthāya kattabham havayadhūmādiyaññakiriyāpi me na paṭṭibhāti na ruccati, na cāpi te ti tayā ābhatamūlaphalāni pi na bhūñjissāmi, yassam disāyan yassan disāyam, vanan ti tassa māṇavassa assamam parivāretvā ṭhitavanam.

---

---

Tass'; evaṃ vilapantassa taṃ vippalāpaṃ sutvā M. "ekāya itthiyā imassa sīlaṃ bhinnaṃ bhavissatīti" ñatvā taṃ ovaḍanto cha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).51: Imasmā haṃ jotirase vanamhi  
gandhabbadevaccharasaṃghasevite

[page 208]

208 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

isīnaṃ āvāse sanantanamhi  
n'; etādisaṃ aratiṃ pāpuṇetha. || Ja\_XVIII:51 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).52: Bhavanti mittāni atha na honti,  
ñātsu mittesu karonti pemaṃ,  
ayañ ca jammo kissa vā nivīṭṭho  
yo n'; eva jānāti; kuto 'mhi āgato. || Ja\_XVIII:52 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).53: Saṃvāseṇa hi mittāni sandhīyanti punappunaṃ,  
sā ca metti asaṅgantu asaṃvāseṇa jīrati. || Ja\_XVIII:53 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).54: Sace tuvaṃ dakkhasi brahmacāriṃ  
sace tuvaṃ sallape brahmacārinā  
saṃpannasassaṃ va mahodakena  
tapogunaṃ khippam imaṃ pahassasi. || Ja\_XVIII:54 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).55: Punap-pi ce dakkhasi brahmacāriṃ  
punap-pi ce sallape brahmacārinā  
saṃpannasassaṃ va mahodakena  
usmāgataṃ khippam imaṃ pahassasi. || Ja\_XVIII:55 ||

Ja\_XVIII.1(=526).56: Bhūtāni etāni caranti tāta  
virūparūpena manussaloke.  
na tāni sevetha naro sapañño,  
āsajjanaṃ tassati brahmacārīti. || Ja\_XVIII:56 ||

Tattha imasmā ti imasmim, han ti nipātamattaṃ, jotirase ti hūyamānassa jotino raṃsiobhāsite, sanantanamhīti porāṇake, pāpuṇethā 'ti pāpuṇeyya, i. v. h.: tāta evarūpe vane vasanto yaṃ aratiṃ tvaṃ patto etādisaṃ na pāpuṇeyya paṇḍito kulaputto, pattuṃ na arahatīti attho, bhavantīti imaṃ g. M. antagatam eva bhāsati, ayaṃ h'; ettha adhippayo: loke sattānaṃ mittāni nāma honti pi na honti pi, tattha yesaṃ honti te attano ñātsu ca mittesu ca pemaṃ karonti, ayañ ca jammo migasiṅgo kissavānivīṭṭho ti kena nāma kāraṇena tasmim mātugāme mittasaññāya nivīṭṭho, so migiyā kucchimhi nibbattivā araññe vaḍḍhitattā kutomhi āgato ti āgataṭṭhānam eva na jānāti pag eva ñātimitte ti,

[page 209]

2. Ummadantijātaka (527.) 209

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] punappunan ti tāni mittāni nāma punappuna saṃvāseṇa saṃsevanena sandhīyanti, sā ca mettīti sā eva metti asaṅgantu asamāgacchantassa purisassa tena asamāgamanasaṃkhātena asaṃvāseṇa jīrati vinassati, sace ti tasmā tāta sace tvaṃ puna pi taṃ dakkhasi tena vā sallapissasi atha yathā nāma sunipphanṃ sassaṃ mahoghena harīyati evaṃ imaṃ attano tapogūṇaṃ pahassasi pahāressasīti attho, usmāgatan ti samaṇatejaṃ, virūparūpenā 'ti vividharūpena. i. v. h.: tāta manussalokasmiṃ hi etāni yakkhinisaṃkhātāni bhūtāni vividharūpapaṭicchannena attano rūpena attano vasaṃgate khāditaṃ caranti, tāni sapañño naro na sevetha, tādisaṃ hi bhūtaṃ āsajjanaṃ patvā nassati brahmacārī, diṭṭho si tāya yakkhiniyā na khādito ti evaṃ puttaṃ ovadi.

So pitu kathaṃ sutvā "yakkhinī kira sā" ti bhūto cittaṃ nivattetvā "tāta, etto na gamissāmi, khamatha me" ti khamāpesi. So pi naṃ samassāsetvā "ehi tvaṃ māṇava, mettaṃ bhāvehi karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ" ti brahmavihārabhāvaṇaṃ ācikkhi. So tathā paṭipajjitvā puna jhānaṃ nibbatesi.

S. i. d. ā. s. p. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā Naḷinikā purāṇadutiyaikā ahoṣi, Isisiṅgo ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu, pitā aham evā" 'ti. Naḷinijātaṃ.

## 2. Ummadantijātaka.

Nivesanaṃ kassa nudaṃ Sunandā 'ti. Idam S. J. v. ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhuṃ ā. k. So kir'; ekadivaṣaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caranto ekaṃ alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ itthiṃ oloketvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā cittaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonto vihāraṃ eva āgantvā tato paṭṭhāya sallaviddho viya rāgāturo bhantamigapaṭibhāgo kiso dhamanisanthatagatto uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto anabhirato ekiriyaṃ pathē cittaṃ sādāmaṃ alabhanto ācariyavattādīni pahāya uddesaparipucchakammaṭṭhānānuyogavirahito vihāsi. So sahāyabhikkhūhi "pubbe tvaṃ āvuso pasannindriyo, vipasannaṃ mukhavaṇṇo idāni, na tathā, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti puṭṭho "āvuso anabhirato 'smīti' āha.

[page 210]

210 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ te "abhirama āvuso, Buddhuppādo nāma dullabho, tathā saddhammasavanaṃ manussapaṭilābho ca, so tvaṃ manussapaṭilābhaṃ labhitvā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ patthayamāno assumukhaṃ ṇātijanaṃ pahāya saddhāya pabbajitvā kiṃkāraṇā kilesavaṣaṃ yāsi, kilesā nāma"; ete gaṇḍuppadapāṇaṃ upādāya sabbabālaṇasādhāraṇā, ye tesaṃ vatthubhūtā te pi appassādā, kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhīyyo, aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā kāmā, maṃsapesūpamā kāmā, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā, aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā, supinakūpamā kāmā, yācitakūpamā rukkhaphalūpamā sattisūlūpamā sappasirūpamā kāmā, tvaṃ nāma evarūpe sāsane pabbajitvā evaṃ anattakāraṇaṃ kilesānaṃ vasaṃ gato" ti ovaditvā attano kathaṃ gāhāpetuṃ asakkontā Satthu santikaṃ dhammasabhaṃ netvā "kiṃ bhikkhave anicchamānaṃ bhikkhuṃ ānāyitthā" 'ti vutte "ayaṃ kira ukkaṇṭhito" ti āhaṃsu. S. "saccaṃ kirā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhante" ti vutte "bhikkhu porāṇakapaṇḍitā rajjaṃ anusāsantāpi kilese kilese uppanne tassa vasaṃ āgantvā cittaṃ nivāretvā na ayuttaṃ kariṃsū" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Siviratṭhe Ariṭṭhapuranagare Sivi nāma rājā r. kāresi.

Bo. tassa aggamahesiyā kucchimhi nibbati, Sivikumāro t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Senāpatissāpi putto vijāyi, Ahipārako ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Te ubho pi sahāyakā hutvā abhivaḍḍhantā soḷasavassikā hutvā Takkasilaṃ gantvā sippaṃ uggaṇhitvā āgamaṃsu. Rājā tassa r. adāsī, so pi Ahipārakaṃ senāpatiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā dhammena r. kāresi. Tasmīṃ yeva nagare Tirītavacchassa nāma asitikoṭidhanavibhavaṃ seṭṭhino dhītāpi nibbatti uttamarūpadharā sobhaggappattā subhalakkaṇaṇa samannāgatā, tassā nāmagahaṇadivase Ummadantīti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Sā soḷasavassakāle atikkantamānusakavaṇṇā devaccharā viya abhirūpā ahoṣi, ye ye puthujjanā taṃ passanti te te sakabhāvena saṅghātumaṃ na sakkonti,

---

[page 211]

2. Ummadantijātaka. (527.) 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] surāpānamadena viya kilesamadena mattā hutva satim paccupaṭṭhāpetum samatthā nāhesum. Ath'; assā pitā Tirītavaccho rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva mama gehe itthiratanam uppannam rañño va anucchavikam, lakkhaṇapāṭhake pesetvā taṃ vīmaṃsāpetvā yathārucim karohīti" āha.

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti vatvā brāhmaṇe peseti, te seṭṭhigeḥam gantvā katasakkārasammānā pāyasaṃ paribhuñjimsu. Tasmim khaṇe Ummadantī sabbālaṃkārapaṭimaṇḍitā tesam santikam agamāsi. Te taṃ disvā satim paccupaṭṭhāpetum asakkontā kilesamadamattā hutvā attano vipakatabhojanabhāvaṃ na jānimsu, ekacce ālopaṃ gahetvā bhuñjāmā 'ti saññāya sīse ṭhapesum, ekacce upakacchantare khipimsu, ekacce bhittim paharimsu, sabbe ummattakā ahesum. Sā te disvā "ime kira mama lakkhaṇam vīmaṃsantīti, gīvāya ne gahetvā nīharathā" 'ti nīharāpesi. Te maṃkubhūtā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā Ummadantiyā ruṭṭhā, "deva sā itthi kālakaṇṇī, na tumhākaṃ anucchavikā" ti vadiṃsu. Rājā "kālakaṇṇī kirā" 'ti taṃ na ānāpesi. Sā taṃ pavattim sutvā "ahaṃ kira {kālakaṇṇīti} raññā na gahitā, kālakaṇṇīyo nāma evarūpā hontīti" vatvā "hotu, sace pi taṃ rājānaṃ passissāmi jānissāmiti" tasmim āghātam bandhi. Atha naṃ pitā Ahipārakassa adāsi, sā tassa piyā ahosi manāpā. -- Kassa pana kamma phalena evaṃ abhirūpā ahosīti rattavattadānassa: sā kira atīte Bārāṇasiyaṃ daliddakule nibbattivā ussavadvase puññasampannā itthiyo kusumbharattavatthaṃ nivāsetvā alaṃkatā kīlantiyo disvā tādisaṃ vatthaṃ nivāsetvā kīlitukāmā hutvā mātāpitunnaṃ ārocetvā tehi "amma mayaṃ daliddā, kuto no evarūpaṃ vatthan" ti vutte "tena hi maṃ ekasmim aḍḍhakule bhatim kātuṃ anujānātha, te mama guṇaṃ ṇatvā dassantīti" vatvā tehi anuññātā ekaṃ kulaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "kusumbharattavattathena bhatim karomīti" āha.

[page 212]

212 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniyā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ te "tini saṃvaccharāni kamme kate tava guṇāguṇaṃ ṇatvā dassāmā" 'ti vadiṃsu. Sā "sādhū" 'ti paṭisunivā kammaṃ paṭipajji. Te tassā guṇaṃ ṇatvā aparipuṇṇesu yeva tīsu saṃvaccharesu tassā ghanakusumbharattavattathena saddhim aññaṃ pi vatthaṃ datvā "tava saḥāyikāhi saddhim gantvā nahāyivā nivāsehitī" taṃ pesayimsu. Sā saḥāyikā ādāya gantvā rattavatthaṃ tīre ṭhāpetvā nahāyī. Tasmim khaṇe eko Kassapadasabalassa sāvako acchinnacīvaro sākhaḥaṅgaṃ nivāsetvā ca pārupitvā ca taṃ padesaṃ pāpuṇi. Sā taṃ disvā "ayaṃ bhadanto acchinnacīvaro bhavati, pubbe pi adinnabhāvena mama nivāsaṃ dullabhaṃ jātan 'ti vatthaṃ dvidhā phāletvā ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ ayyassa dassāmīti" cintetvā uttaritvā attano nivāsaṃ nivāsetvā "tiṭṭhatha bhante" ti vatvā theram vanditvā vatthaṃ phāletvā tass'; ekakoṭṭhāsaṃ adāsi. So ekamante paṭicchannaṭṭhāne ṭhatvā sākhaḥaṅgaṃ chaḍḍetvā tass'; ekaṃ kaṇṇaṃ nivāsetvā ekaṃ pārupitvā nikkhami, ath'; assa vatthobhāsenā sakalasaṃraṃ taruṇasuriyo viya ekobhāsaṃ ahosi.

Sā taṃ disvā "ayaṃ ayyo paṭhamaṃ na sobhi idāni taruṇasuriyo viya virocāti, idam pi tass'; eva dassāmīti" dutiyaṃ pi koṭṭhāsaṃ datvā "bhante ahaṃ bhava carantī uttamarūpadharā bhavēyyaṃ, maṃ disvā koci puriso sakabhāvena saṅghātuṃ mā asakkhi, mayā abhirūpatarā nāma aññā mā hotū" 'ti patthanaṃ ṭhāpesi. Thero anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Sā devaloke sañcarantī tasmim kāle Ariṭṭhapure nibbattivā tathārūpā ahosi.--Atha tasmim nagare kattikachaṇaṃ ghosayimsu, kattikapuṇṇamāya nagaraṃ sajjayimsu. Ahipārako attano ārakkaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto taṃ āmantetvā "bhaddo Ummadanti,

[page 213]

---

---

2. Ummadantijātaka. (527.) 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajja kattikacchaṇo, rājā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto paṭhamamaṃ imaṃ gehadvāraṃ āgamissati, mā kho tassa attānaṃ dassesi, so hi taṃ disvā satimaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ na sakkhissatīti" āha. Sā gacchantaṃ "ahaṃ jānissāmīti".

Tasmaṃ gate dāsiṃ āṇāpesi: "rañño imaṃ gehadvāraṃ āgatakāle mayhaṃ āroceyyāsīti". Atha suriye atthaṃgate uggate puṇṇacande devanagare viya alaṃkate nagare sabbadisāsu dīpesu jālantesu rājā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito ājaññarathavaragato amaccagaṇaparivuto mahantena yasena nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto paṭhamamaṃ eva Ahipārakassa gehadvāraṃ agamāsi, taṃ pana gehamaṃ manosilāvaṇṇapākāraparikkhitaṃ alaṃkataṃ dvāraṭṭālakamaṃ sobhaggappattaṃ pāsādikaṃ. Tasmaṃ khaṇe dāsī Ummadantiyā ārocesi, sā pupphasamuggaṃ gāhāpetvā kinnarīṭṭhāya vātapānaṃ nissāya ṭhitā rañño pupphāni khipi. So taṃ ulloketvā kilesamadamatto satimaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkonto "Ahipārakass"; etaṃ gehanaṃ" ti sañjānitum pi nāsakkihi. Atha sārathimaṃ āmantetvā pucchantaṃ dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).1: Nivesanaṃ kassa nu 'damaṃ Sunanda  
pākārena paṇḍumayena guttaṃ,  
kā dissati aggisikhā va dūre  
vehāsayamaṃ pabbatagge va acci. || Ja\_XVIII:57 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).2: Dhītā n'; ayamā kassa Sunanda hoti,  
suṇisā n'; ayamā kassa atho pi bhariyā,  
akkhāhi me khippamaṃ id'; eva puṭṭho:  
avāvaṭā, yadivā atthi bhattā ti. || Ja\_XVIII:58 ||

Tattha kassa nudanaṃ ti kassa nu idaṃ, paṇḍumayena 'ti rattitṭhikāmayena, dissatīti vātapāne ṭhitā paññāyati, aggīti analajālakkhandaṃ.

[page 214]

214 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

dhītā nayanā ti dhītā nu ayamā, avāvaṭā ti apetaḥharaṇā apariggahitā, bhattā ti yadivā assā sāmiko atthi, idaṃ akkhāhīti.

Ath'; assa so ācikkhantaṃ dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).3: Ahaṃ hi jānāmi janinda etaṃ  
matyā ca petyā ca atho pi assā,  
tath'; eva so purisa bhūmipāla  
rattimdivamaṃ appamatto tav'; atthe. || Ja\_XVIII:59 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).4: Iddha ca phīto ca subāḥhiko ca  
amacco te aññataro janinda,  
tass'; esā bhariyā Ahipārakassa  
Ummadantī nāmadheyyena rājā 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:60 ||

Tattha matyā ca petyā cā 'ti mātito ca pitito ca taṃ jānāmīti vadati, atho pi assā ti atha sāmikamaṃ pi 'ssā jānāmīti vadati, iddha ti samiddha, phīto ti vatthālaṃkārehi phullito, subāḥhiko ti suṭṭhu aḍḍha, nāmadheyyena 'ti

---

---

nāmena, ayaṃ hi yo naṃ passati taṃ ummādeti satim assa paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ na deti tasmā Ummadantīti vuccati.

Taṃ sutvā rājā nāmam assā thomento anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).5: Ambho ambho nāmam idaṃ imissā  
matyā ca petyā ca kataṃ susādhu,  
tathā hi mayhaṃ apalokayantī  
ummattakaṃ Ummadantī akāsīti. || Ja\_XVIII:61 ||

Tattha matyā ca petyā cā 'ti mātarā ca pitarā ca, mayhan ti upayogathe sampadānaṃ, apalokayantīti mayā apalokitā sayāṃ maṃ apalokayantī maṃ ummattakaṃ akāsīti attho.

Sā tassa kampitabhāvaṃ {ñātvā} vātapānaṃ thaketvā sirigabbham eva aḡamāsi. Rañño pi 'ssā diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya nagarapadakkhiṇakarāṇe cittam eva nāhosi. So sārathim āmantetvā "samma Sunanda rathaṃ nivattehīti" vatvā "ayaṃ chaṇo amhākaṃ nānucchaviko,

[page 215]

2. Ummadantījātaka. (527.) 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ahipārakasenāpatiss'; evānucchaviko, r. pi tass'; evānucchavikan" ti rathaṃ nivattāpetvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyha sirisayane nipajjitvā vipalāpanto āha:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).6: Sā puṇṇamāse migamandalocanā  
upāvisī puṇḍarīkattacaṅgī,  
dve puṇṇamāyo tadahū amaññaṃ  
disvāna pārāpatarattavāsiniṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:62 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).7: Aḷārapamhehi subhehi vagguhi  
palobhayantī maṃ yadā udikkhati  
vijambhamānā harat'; eva me mano  
jātā vane kimpurisīva pabbate. || Ja\_XVIII:63 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).8: Tadā hi brahatī sāmā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā  
ekaccavasanā nārī migī bhantā v'; udikkhati. || Ja\_XVIII:64 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).9: Kadāssu maṃ tambanakhā sulomā  
bāhāmudū candanasāralittā  
vaṭṭaṅgulī sannatavirakuttiyā  
nārī upaññissati sīsato subhā. || Ja\_XVIII:65 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).10: Kadāssu maṃ kañcanamāluracchadā  
dhītā Tirīṭṭissa vilākamajjhā  
mudūhi bāhāhi palissajjissati  
brahāvane jātadumaṃ va māluvā. || Ja\_XVIII:66 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).11: Kadāssu lākhārasarattasucchavī  
bindutthanī puṇḍarīkattacaṅgī

---



---

mukhaṃ mukhena upanāmayissati  
soṇḍo va soṇḍassa surāya thālaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:67 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).12: Yathāddasaṃ naṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ sabbagattaṃ manoramaṃ  
tato sakassa cittassa nāvabodhāmi kiñcanaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:68 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).13: Ummadantī mayā diṭṭhā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā,  
na supāmi divāraṭṭiṃ sahasaṃ va parājito. || Ja\_XVIII:69 ||

[page 216]

216 XVIII. Paṇḍāsanipāta.

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).14: Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, so ca labbhettha me varo:  
ekarattiṃ dirattiṃ vā bhavyeṃ Ahipārako  
Ummadantya ramitvāna, Sivirājā tato siyā ti. || Ja\_XVIII:70 ||

Tattha puṇṇamāse ti puṇṇacandāya rattiya, migamandalocanā ti kaṇḍasantāsenā palāyivā vanantare tathā  
luddaṃ olokentiya migiyā viya mandāni locanāni assā ti migamandalocanā, upāvisīti padumavaṇṇena karatalena  
pupphāni khipivā maṃ olokenti vātapāne nisīdi, puṇḍarīkattacaṅgīti rattapadumapattavaṇṇasarīrā, dve  
puṇṇamāyo ti ahaṃ tadā tasmīṃ chaṇḍadvase taṃ pārāpatapādasamānavaṇṇaṃ rattavatthanivatthaṃ disvā  
tassā mukhaṃ olokento ekassa pācīnalokadhātuto ekassa Ahipārakasenāpatino nivesane ti dvinnaṃ  
puṇṇacandānaṃ uggatattā dve puṇṇamāyo amaññiṃ, aḷārapamhehīti visālapakhumehi, subhehīti parisuddhehi,  
vagguhīti madhurākārehi, udikkhatīti evarūpehi nettehi yasmiṃ khaṇe oloketi, pabbate ti yathā Himavantapabbate  
suphullitavane viṇaṃ ādāya tantissarena attano saraṃ saṃsantenti kimpurisā kimpurisassa manaṃ harati evaṃ  
harateva me mano ti vippalapati, brahatti ulārā, sāmā ti suvaṇasāmā, ekaccavasanā ti ekaccikavasanā,  
ekapaṭṭanivatthā ti attho, bhantā vudikkhatīti saṇhakesā puthunālāṭā āyatabhamū visālakkhī tuṅganāsā rattoṭṭhī  
setadantā tikhiṇadāṭhā suvaṭṭagivā tanubāhu susaṇṭhitapayodharā karamitamajjhā visālasoṇṭi  
suvaṇṇakadalisaṃnārūpā sā uttamitthi tasmīṃ khaṇe maṃ udikkhanti bhayena vanaṃ pavisitvā puna nivattitvā  
luddaṃ udikkhanti bhantamigiva maṃ udikkhatīti vadati, bāhāmudū ti mudubāhā, sannatavīrakuttiya ti  
suphassitachekakaraṇā upaṇṇissati man ti sā subhā nārī kadā nu maṃ tehi tambhanakhehi sīsato paṭṭhāya  
sannatena vīrena karaṇena paritosessatīti patthento vilapati, kañcanamāloracchadā ti  
kañcanamayauracchadālaṃkāra, vilākamajjhā ti vilaggasarīrā sā, brahāvane ti mahāvane, rattasucchavīti  
hatthapādatalāgganakhaoṭṭhamasasu lākhārasarattasamānavaṇṇā, bindutthanti  
udakabubbūḷaparimaṇḍalatthanī, tato ti yadā taṃ tiṭṭhantiṃ addasaṃ tato patthāya, sakassa {cittassā} 'ti attano  
cittassa anissaro jāto 'mhitī adhippāyo, kiñcanaṃ ti kiñci, ayam asukā nāmā 'ti na jānāmi, ummattako jāto 'mhitī  
vadati, diṭṭhā ti disvāna, supāmiti n'; eva rattiṃdivaṃ niddaṃ labhāmi, so ca labbhetthā 'ti yam me Sakko varaṃ  
dadeyya so ca me varo labheyya, labheyyaṃ c'; āhaṃ varan ti attho.

Atha te amaccā Ahipārakassāpi ārocayāsu: "sāmi rājā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karonto tumhākaṃ  
gharadvāraṃ gantvā nivattitvā pāsādaṃ abhirūḷho" ti.

[page 217]

2. Ummadantijātaka. (527.) 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So attano gehaṃ gantvā Ummadantiṃ  
{āmantetvā} "bhaddhe kacci rañño attānaṃ dassesīti" pucchi. "Sāmi, eko mahodaro mahādāṭhiko rathe tathā

---

---

āgato puriso atthi, ahan taṃ rājā vā rājako vā ti na jānāmi, eko issaro ti pana vutto, vātapāne ṭhatvā pupphāni khipiṃ, so tāvad eva nivattivā gato" ti. So taṃ sutvā "nāsito 'mhi tayā" ti punadivase pāto va rājanivesanaṃ āruyha sirigabbhadvāre ṭhatvā rañño Ummadantiṃ nissāya vippalāpaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ Ummadantiyā paṭibaddhacitto jāto, taṃ alabhanto marissati, rañño ca mamañ ca aguṇaṃ mocetvā imassa mayā jīvitaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" attano nivesanaṃ gantvā ekaṃ dalhamantaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta asukaṭṭhāne susiracetiyarukkho atthi, tvaṃ kañci ajānāpetvā atthaṅgate suriye tatta gantvā anto rukkhe nisīda, ahaṃ tatta balikammaṃ karonto taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā devatā namassanto yācāmi: 'devarāja, amhākaṃ rājā nagare chaṇe vattamāne akīṭivā va sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā vippalapanto nipanno, mayaṃ tatta kāraṇaṃ na jānāma, rājā devatānaṃ bahūpakāro anusaṃvaccharaṃ sahassaṃ vissajjetvā balikammaṃ karoti, idaṃ nāma nissāya rājā vippalapatīti ācikkha, rañño no jīvitadānaṃ dethā'; 'ti yācissāmi, tvaṃ tasmiṃ khaṇe saraṃ parivattetvā 'senāpati, tumhākaṃ rañño vyādhi nāma n'; atthi, so pana tava bhariyāya Ummadantiyā paṭibaddhacitto, sace taṃ labhissati jīvissati noce marissati, sace tassa jīvitaṃ icchasi Ummadantiṃ assa dehīti'; katheyysīti" evaṃ taṃ uggaṇhāpetvā uyyojesi.

So gantvā tasmiṃ rukkhe nisīditvā punadivase senāpatinā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā āyācite tathā abhāsi, senāpati "sādhū" 'ti vatvā devataṃ vanditvā amacce jānāpetvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājanivesanaṃ {abhiruyha} sirigabbhadvāraṃ ākoṭesi. Rājā satim upaṭṭhapetvā "ko eso" ti pucchi.

[page 218]

218 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ahaṃ deva Ahipārako" ti. Ath'; assa rājadvāraṃ vivari. So pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).15: Bhūtāni me bhūtapatī namassato  
āgamma yakkho idam evam abravi:  
rañño mano Ummadantiyā nivīṭṭho,  
dadāmi te taṃ, parivārayassū 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:71 ||

Tattha namassato ti tumhākaṃ vilāpakāraṇaṃ jānanatthaṃ balikammaṃ katvā namassantassa, tan ti ahaṃ taṃ Ummadantiṃ tumhākaṃ paricārikaṃ katvā dadāmi.

Atha naṃ rājā "samma Ahipāraka mama Ummadantiyā paṭibaddhacittatāya vilapitabhāvaṃ yakkhāpi jānantīti" pucchi.

"Āma devā" 'ti. So "sabbalokena kira me lāmakabhāvo ñāto" ti lajji, dhamme paṭiṭṭhāya anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).16: Puññā ca dhamse amaro na c'; amhi,  
jano ca no pāpam idan ti jaññā,  
bhuso ca ty-āssa manaso vighāto  
datvā piyaṃ Ummadantiṃ adiṭṭhā ti. || Ja\_XVIII:72 ||

Tattha dhamse ti samma Ahipāraka ahaṃ tāya saddhiṃ kilesavasena paricārayanto puññato ca dhamseyyaṃ, tāya saddhiṃ paricāritamattena amaro ca na homi, mahājano ca me idaṃ lāmakabhāvaṃ jāneyya, tato ayuttaṃ raññā katan ti garaheyya, tañ ca mama datvā pacchā piyabhariyaṃ adiṭṭhā tava manaso vighāto c'; assā 'ti attho.

Sesā ubhinnaṃ pi vacanapaṭivacanagāthā:

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).17: Janinda nāññatra tayā mayā vā  
sabb'; āpi kammaṃ katassa jaññā

---

---

yan te mayā Ummadantī padinnā,  
bhusehi rājā vanatham sajāhi. || Ja\_XVIII:73 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).18: Yo pāpakaṃ kamma kamaṃ manusso  
so maññati: mā-y-idha maññimsu aññe,

[page 219]

2. Ummadantījātaka. (527.) 219

passanti bhūtāni karontam etaṃ  
yuttā ca ye honti narā pathavyā. || Ja\_XVIII:74 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).19: Añño nu te ko 'dha naro pathavyā  
saddheyya lokasmi: na sā piyā ti,  
bhuso ca ty-āssa manaso vighāto  
datvā piyaṃ Ummadantiṃ adiṭṭhā. || Ja\_XVIII:75 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).20: Addhā piyā mayha janinda esā,  
na sā mamaṃ appiyā bhūmipāla,  
gacch'; eva tvaṃ Ummadantiṃ bhadante  
siho va selassa guhaṃ upeti. || Ja\_XVIII:76 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).21: Na pīlita attadukkhena dhīrā  
sukhapphalaṃ kamma pariccajanti,  
sammohitā cāpi sukkena mattā  
na pāpakaṃ kamma samācaranti. || Ja\_XVIII:77 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).22: Tvaṃ hi mātā ca pitā ca mayhaṃ  
bhattā patī posako devatā ca,  
dāso ahaṃ tuyha saputtadāro,  
yathāsukhaṃ Sibba karohi kāmaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:78 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).23: Yo issaro 'mhiti karoti pāpaṃ  
katvā ca so n'; uttapate paresaṃ  
na tena so jīvati dīgham āyu,  
devāpi pāpena samekkhare na. || Ja\_XVIII:79 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).24: Aññātaṃ sāmikehi padinnaṃ  
dhamme ṭhitā ye paṭicchanti dānaṃ  
paṭicchakā dāyaka cāpi tattha  
sukhapphalaṃ ñeva karonti kammaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:80 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).25: Añño nu te ko 'dha naro pathavyā  
saddheyya lokasmi: na sā piyā ti

---

---

[page 220]

220 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

bhuso ca ty-āssa manaso vighāto  
datvā piyaṃ Ummadantiṃ adiṭṭhā. || Ja\_XVIII:81 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).26: Addhā piyā mayha janinda esā,  
na sā mamaṃ appiyā bhūmipāla  
yan te mayā Ummadanti padinnā,  
bhusehi rājā vanathaṃ sa jāhi. || Ja\_XVIII:82 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).27: Yo attadukkhena parassa dukkhaṃ  
sukhena vā attasukhaṃ dahāti  
yath'; ev'; idaṃ mayha tathā paresaṃ  
so evaṃ jānāti sa vedi dhammaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:83 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).28: Añño nu te ko dha naro pathavyā  
saddheyya etc. || Ja\_XVIII:84 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).29: Janinda jānāsi piyā mam'; esā,  
na sā mamaṃ appiyā bhūmipāla,  
piyena te dammi piyaṃ janinda,  
piyadāyino deva piyaṃ labhanti. || Ja\_XVIII:85 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).30: So nūn'; ahaṃ vadhissāmi attānaṃ kāmahetukaṃ,  
na hi dhammaṃ adhammena ahaṃ vadhituṃ ussahe. || Ja\_XVIII:86 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).31: Sace tuvaṃ mayha satiṃ janinda  
na kāmāyāsi naraviriyaṣeṭṭha  
ca jāmi naṃ sabbajanassa Sibba,  
mayā pamuttaṃ tato nam avhayesi. || Ja\_XVIII:87 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).32: Adūsiyañ ce Ahipāraka tvam  
ca jāsi katte ahitāya ty-āssa  
mahā ca te upavādo pi assa  
na cāpi ty-āssa nagaramhi pakkho. || Ja\_XVIII:88 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).33: Ahaṃ sahissaṃ upavādam etaṃ  
nindaṃ pasaṃsaṃ garahaṃ pi sabbam,  
mam etaṃ āgacchatu bhūmipāla,  
yathāsukhaṃ Sibba karohi kāmaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:89 ||

[page 221]

2. Ummadantijātaka. (527.) 221

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).34: Yo n'; eva nindaṃ na puna-ppasaṃsaṃ

---

---

ādiyati garahaṃ no pi pūjaṃ  
siṃ ca lakkhī ca apeti tamhā  
āpo suvuṭṭhī va yathā thalamhā. || Ja\_XVIII:90 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).35: Yaṃ kiñci dukkhaṃ ca sukhañ ca etto  
dhammātisāraṃ va manovighātaṃ  
urasā ahaṃ paccupadissāmi sabbhaṃ  
pathavī yathā thāvarānaṃ tasānaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:91 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).36: Dhammātisāraṃ va manovighātaṃ  
dukkhañ ca n'; icchāmi ahaṃ paresaṃ,  
eko p'; imaṃ hārayissāmi bhāraṃ  
dhamme ṭhito kañci na tāpayanto. || Ja\_XVIII:92 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).37: Saggūpagaṃ puññakammaṃ janinda,  
mā me tuvaṃ antarāyaṃ akāsi,  
dadāmi te Ummadantiṃ pasanno  
rājā va yaññe dhaṇaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:93 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).38: Addhā tuvaṃ katte hitesi mayhaṃ,  
sakhā mamaṃ Ummadanti tuvañ ca,  
nindeyyuṃ devā pitaro ca sabbe,  
pāpañ ca passa abhisamparāyaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:94 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).39: Na h'; et'; adhammaṃ Sivirāja vajjuṃ  
sanegamā jānapadā ca sabbe  
yan te mayā Ummadanti padinnā,  
bhusehi rāja vanathaṃ saṅghāhi. || Ja\_XVIII:95 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).40: Addhā tuvaṃ katte hitesi mayhaṃ  
sakhā mamaṃ Ummadanti tuvañ ca,  
satañ ca dhammāni sukittitāni  
samuddavelā va duraccayāni. || Ja\_XVIII:96 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).41: Āhūniyo me si hitānukampī  
dhātā vidhātā c'; asi kāmapālo,

[page 222]

222 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

tayī hutā deva mahapphalā hi me,  
kāmena me Ummadantiṃ paṭicca. || Ja\_XVIII:97 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).42: Addhā hi sabbhaṃ Ahipārakā tuvaṃ  
dhammaṃ acārī mama kattaputta,  
añño nu te ko idha sotthikattā

---

---

dipado naro aruṇe jīvaloke. || Ja\_XVIII:98 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).43: Tuvan nu seṭṭho, tvam anuttaro si,  
tvam dhammagū dhammaidū sumedho,  
so dhammagutto ciram eva jīva,  
dhammañ ca me desaya dhammapāla. || Ja\_XVIII:99 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).44: Tad iṃgha Ahipāraka suṇohi vacanam mama,  
dhammaṃ te desayissāmi sataṃ āseviṃ ahaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:100 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).45: Sādhu dhammaruci rājā, sādhu paññāṇavā naro,  
sādhu mittānaṃ adubbho, pāpass'; akaraṇaṃ sukhaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:101 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).46: Akkodhanassa vijite ṭhitadhammassa rājino  
sukhaṃ manussā āsetha sītacchāyāya saṃghare. || Ja\_XVIII:102 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).47: Na vāham etaṃ abhirocayāmi  
kammaṃ asamekkha kataṃ asādhuṃ,  
ye vāpi ñatvā na sayam karonti,  
upamā imā mayhaṃ tuvaṃ suṇohi: || Ja\_XVIII:103 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).48: Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo (III 111|17)  
sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati. || Ja\_XVIII:104 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).49: Evam evaṃ manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
so ce adhammaṃ carati pag eva itarā pajā,  
sabbam raṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko. || Ja\_XVIII:105 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).50: Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ ujum gacchati puṅgavo  
sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati. || Ja\_XVIII:106 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).51: Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
so ce pi dhammaṃ carati pag eva itarā pajā,  
sabbam raṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko. || Ja\_XVIII:107 ||

[page 223]

2. Ummadantijātaka. (527.) 223

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).52: Na cāp'; ahaṃ adhammena amarattam pi patthaye  
imaṃ vā paṭhaviṃ sabbam vijetuṃ Ahipāraka. || Ja\_XVIII:108 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).53: Yaṃ hi kiñci manussesu ratanaṃ idha vijjati  
gāvo dāso hiraññañ ca vatthiyaṃ haricandanaṃ || Ja\_XVIII:109 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).54: [Assitthiyo ratanaṃ maṇikañca

---

---

yañ cāp'; ime candimasuriyā abhipālayanti]  
na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,  
majjhe Sivīnaṃ usabho 'mhi jāto. || Ja\_XVIII:110 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).55: Netā pitā uggato raṭṭhapālo  
dhammaṃ Sivīnaṃ apacāyamāno  
so dhammam evānucintayanto  
tasmā sake cittavase na vatto. || Ja\_XVIII:111 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).56: Addhā tuvaṃ mahārāja niccaṃ avyasaṇaṃ sivaṃ  
karissasi ciraṃ rajjaṃ, paññā hi tava tādisī. || Ja\_XVIII:112 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).57: Etaṃ te anumodāma yaṃ dhammaṃ na-ppamajjasi,  
dhammaṃ pamajja khattiyo raṭṭhā cavati issaro. || Ja\_XVIII:113 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).58: Dhammañ cara mahārāja mātāpitusu khattiya (supra p. 123)  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna rāja saggamaṃ gamissasi. || Ja\_XVIII:114 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).59: Dhammañ cara mahārāja puttadāresu khattiya, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:115 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).60: Dhammañ cara mahārāja mittāmmaccesu khattiya, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:116 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).61: Dhammañ cara mahārāja vāhanesu balesu ca, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:117 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).62: Dhammañ cara mahārāja gāmesu nigamesu ca, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:118 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).63: Dhammañ cara mahārāja raṭṭhe janapadesu ca, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:119 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).64: Dhammañ cara mahārāja samaṇe brāhmaṇesu ca, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:120 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).65: Dhammañ cara mahārāja migapakkhīsu khattiya, etc. || Ja\_XVIII:121 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).66: Dhammañ cara mahārāja, dhammo ciṇṇo sukhāvaho,  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna rāja saggamaṃ gamissasi. || Ja\_XVIII:122 ||

Ja\_XVIII.2(=527).67: Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna saindadevā sabrahmakā  
suciṇṇena divam pattā, mā dhammaṃ rāja pamādo ti. || Ja\_XVIII:123 ||

[page 224]

224 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniṭṭhā.

Tattha sabbāpīti janinda aham p'; etaṃ ekako va paṭicchādetvā ānessāmi tasmā ṭhapetvā tañ ca mamañ ca añño sabbo pi jano imassa kammaṃ katassa ākāramattam pi na jaññā na jānissanti, bhusehīti tāya saddhim abhiramanto attano taṇhāvanathaṃ bhusaṃ karohi vaḍḍhehi, manorathaṃ pūrehīti, saṅghāhīti manorathaṃ pana pūretvā sace te na rucati atha naṃ saṅghāhi, mayham eva paṭicchāpehi, kamma karan ti samma Ahipāraka yo manusso pāpakammaṃ karonto so pacchā mā idha aññe idaṃ pāpakammaṃ maññimsu mā jānantū 'ti maññe ti

---

---

cinteti, duccintitam etaṃ tassa, kiṃkāraṇā: karontam eva hi naṃ passanti bhūtāni ye ca Buddhā Paccekabuddhā Buddhaputtā iddhiyogena yuttā te ca naṃ passanti yeva, na me piyā ti samma Ahipāraka añño nu te koci idha imasmiṃ sakalāya pi paṭhaviyā na me Ummadantī piyā ti evaṃ saddaheyya, siho va selassa guhan ti mahārāja sace taṃ tvaṃ idha na ānesi atha yathā siho kilesapariḷāhe uppanne sihapotikāya vasanaṭṭhānaṃ maṇiguhaṃ upeti evaṃ tassā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gaccha, gantvā tattha attano patthanaṃ pūrehīti, sukhaṃ phalaṃ ti samma Ahipāraka, paṇḍitā attano dukkhena puṭṭhā samānā na sukhavipākādāyakammaṃ pariccajanti, sammohitā vāpi hutvā mohena mūlā sukkena mattā pāpakammaṃ nāma na samācaranti, yathāsukhaṃ Sibba karohi kāmaṃ ti sāmi Sivirāja, attano dāsiṃ parivārentassa garahā nāma n'; atthi, tvaṃ yathāsukhaṃ yathājjhāsayāṃ kāmāṃ karohi, attano icchaṃ pūrehīti, na tena so jīvati ti samma Ahipāraka, yo issaro 'mhīti pāpaṃ karoti katvā ca kiṃ maṃ devamanussā vakkhantīti na uttasati na ottapati na so tena kammena dīghaṃ kālaṃ jīvati khippam eva marati, devatāpi ca naṃ kiṃ imassa pāparaṇño rajjena varam assa vālukāghaṭaṃ gale bandhitvā maraṇaṃ ti lāmakena cakkhunā olokenti, aññātaṃ ti mahārāja aññesaṃ santakaṃ tehi sāmikehi padinnadānaṃ ye attano dhamma ṭhitā paṭicchanti te tattha paṭicchakā ca dāyaka ca sabbe pi sukhaṃ phalaṃ eva kammaṃ karonti, paṭiggāhake hi paṭigaṇhante taṃ dānaṃ dāyakassa mahantaṃ vipākaṃ detīti añño nu te --pe-- addhā piyā --pe-- , yo attadukkhenā 'ti samma Ahipāraka yo attano dukkhena piḷito taṃ dukkhaṃ parassa dahati attano sarīrato parasarīre khipati parassa vā sukkena attano sukhaṃ dahati taṃ parassa sukhaṃ gahetvā attani pakkhipati attano dukkhaṃ harissāmīti paraṃ dukkhitaṃ karoti attānaṃ sukhessāmīti parasukhaṃ nāseti na so dhammaṃ jānāti, yo pana evaṃ jānāti yath'; ev'; idaṃ mayhaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ tathā paresaṃ ti sa vedi dhammaṃ so dhammaṃ jānāti nāma, ayam etissā gāthāya attho, piyena te dammīti piyena kāraṇabhūtena piyaṃ phalaṃ patthento dammīti attho, piyaṃ labhantīti saṃsāre saṃsarantā piyaṃ eva labhanti, kāmahetukaṃ ti samma Ahipāraka kāmahetukaṃ ayuttakaṃ katvā attānaṃ vadhiṃsāmīti me parivattako uppajjissati,

[page 225]

## 2. Ummadantījātaka. (527.) 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayhaṃ satīti mama santakaṃ, mama santi pi pāṭho, mama santikāyā ti evaṃ maññaṃāno, sace tvaṃ taṃ na kāmesīti attho, sabbajanassā 'ti sabbe seniye sannipātetvā tassa sabbajanassā 'ti ayaṃ mayhaṃ ahitā ti pariccajissāmi, tato avhayesīti tato naṃ aparigghattā ānāpeyyāsi, adūsiyaṃ ti anaparādhaṃ, katte ti taṃ eva aparena nāmena ālapati, so hi rañño hitaṃ karoti tasmā kattā ti vuccati, na cāpi tyāssā 'ti evaṃ akiccakārīti nagare tava koci pakkho pi na bhavēyya, nindaṃ ti na kevalaṃ upavādam eva sace pi maṃ koci sammukhā nindissati pasasissati vā dosaṃ vā pana āropento garahissati taṃ p'; ahaṃ nindaṃ pasasāṃ garahaṃ ca sabbaṃ saṃsāmi, sabbam etaṃ mamāgacchatū 'ti vadati, tamhā ti yo ete nindādayo na gaṇhāti tamhā purisā issariyaṃ khātā siṃ ca paññaṃ khātā lakkhī ca thalaṭṭhānato suvuṭṭhisāṃ khātā āpo viya apeti na patiṭṭhāti, etto ti ito mama tassā pariccattakāraṇato, dhammāsisāraṃ vā ti dhammaṃ atikkamitvā pavattaṃ akusalaṃ vā yaṃ kiñci hoti, paccupadissāmīti sampācchissāmi, thāvarānaṃ tasānaṃ ti yathā mahāpaṭhavi khīnāsavānaṃ ca puthujanānaṃ ca na kiñci na paṭicchati sabbam adhiṃseti tath'; evāhaṃ pi sabbam etaṃ paṭicchissāmi adhiṃsēssāmīti dīpeti, eko pi maṃ ti ahaṃ eko va imaṃ attano dukkhabhāraṃ hārayissāmi vahissāmi, dhamme ṭhito ti vinicchayadhamme pavēnidhamme tividhasucaritadhamme ṭhito hutvā, saggūpagan ti devapuññaṃ kammaṃ nāma'; etaṃ saggūpagaṃ hoti, yaññe dhanā ti yaññadhanaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, Ummadantīti Ummadantī pi mama sahāyikā tvaṃ pi sahāyako, pitaro ti brahmāno, sabbe ti na kevalaṃ devabrahmuno sabbe raṭṭhavasīno maṃ passatha bho sahāyakassa bhariyā sahāyikā iminā gehe katā ti nindeyyuṃ, na hetadhammaṃ ti na hi etaṃ adhammikaṃ, yaṃ te mayā ti yasmā mayā sā tvaṃ dinnā tasmā etaṃ adhammo ti na vadissanti, satānaṃ ti satānaṃ Buddhādānaṃ khantimettābhāvanāsīlacārasāṃ khātāni dhammāni suvaṇṇitāni, tāni samuddavelā va duraccayāni, tasmā yathā samuddo velaṃ nātikkaṃti evaṃ ahaṃ pi sīlavelaṃ nātikkaṃmīti vadati, āhuneyyo me sīti mahārāja tvaṃ

---



---

mama āhunapāhunasakkārassa anucchaviko, dhātā vidhātā casi kāmapālo ti tvaṃ deva mama dhāraṇato dhātā issariyamukhassāpi dahanato vidhātā icchitapatthitānaṃ kāmānaṃ pālanato kāmapālo,

[page 226]

226 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tayi hutā ti tuyhaṃ dinnā, kāmena me ti mama patthanāya Ummadantiṃ paṭicchā 'ti; evaṃ Ahipārako rañño deti, rājā na mayhaṃ attho ti paṭikkhipati, gūthapatitaṃ sākuṇikaṃ pacchiṃ piṭṭhipādena paharivā aṭaviyaṃ khipantā viya ubho pi naṃ jahant'; eva, idāni rājā punākathanatthāya taṃ santajjento addhā hīti g. ā., tattha kattaputtā 'ti pitā pi 'ssa kattā va teṇa taṃ evaṃ ālapati, i. v. h.: addhā tvaṃ ito pubbe mayhaṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ acari hitam eva akāsi, ajja pana paṭipakkho hutvā bahuṃ kathesi, mā evaṃ vippalapi, añño nu te dipado naro ko idha jīvaloke aruṇe yeva sotthiṃ kattā, sace hi ahaṃ viya añño rājā tava bhariyāya paṭibaddhacitto abhaviṃssa anto aruṇe yeva tava sīsaṃ chindāpetvā taṃ attano ghare kareyya, ahaṃ pana akusalabhayaṃ 'eva na karomi, tuṅhī hohi, na me tāya attho ti santajjesi; so taṃ sutvā puna pi kiñci vattuṃ asakkonto rañño thutivasena tvaṃ nū 'ti g. ā., tass 'attho mahārāja tvaṃ ñeva sakala-Jambudīpe sabbesaṃ narindānaṃ seṭṭho tvaṃ anuttaro tvaṃ vinicchayadhammapavenidhammasucaritadhammānaṃ gopāya tena dhammagū tesāṃ vidahitattā dhammaividū tvaṃ sumedho tvaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ gopesi ten 'eva gutto, ciraṃ jīva dhammañ ca me desehi dhammapāla dhammagopaka rāja pavarā 'ti; atha rājā dh. desento tadiṃghā, ti ādim ā., tattha iṃghā 'ti codanatthe nipāto, yasmā maṃ tvaṃ codesi tasmā ti attho, satan ti Buddhādīhi sappurisehi āsevitāṃ, sādhu ti sundaro pasattho vinicchayapavenisucaritadhammo rocesīti dhammaruci, tādiso hi jīvaṃ jahanto pi akiccaṃ na karoti tasmā sādhu, paññānavā ti ñāṇasampanno, mittānaṃ adubbho ti mittassa adubbhanabhāvo, ṭhitadhammassā 'ti patiṭṭhitatividhadhammassa, āsethā 'ti āseyyum nisideyyuṃ, desanāsīsam ev'; etaṃ, cattāro iriyāpathe sukhaṃ kappeyyuṃ ti ayaṃ pan 'ettha attho, sītaccchāyāyā 'ti puttadārañātimitānaṃ sītaccchāyāya, saṃghare ti saṃghare attano gehe adhammabalidaṇḍādīhi anupaddutasukhaṃ passeyyuṃ ti dasseti, na vāhametan ti samma Ahipāraka yaṃ etaṃ asamekkhitvā kataṃ asādhu kammaṃ etaṃ ahaṃ na rocayāmi, ye vāpi ñatvāna ti ye vā pana rājāno ñatvā tulayitvā tīretvāosayaṃ karonti tes'; āhaṃ kammaṃ rocemīti adhippāyo, imā upamā ti imasmiṃ pan'; atthe tvaṃ mayhaṃ imā dve upamā suṇohi, jimhan ti vaṃkaṃ, nette ti yo tā gāviyo neti tasmīṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ, pagevā 'ti tasmīṃ adhammaṃ carante itarā pajā pag eva carati ativiya karotīti attho, dhammiko ti cattāri agatigamanāni pahāya dhammena r. kāreti, amarattan ti devattaṃ, ratanan ti savīññāṇakaratanāṃ, vatthiyaṃ ti kāsikavattham eva, assitthiyo ti vātasamagatiṃ pi uttamarūpadharā itthiyo pi, ratanaṃ maṇikañcā 'ti sattavidharatanañ ca māṇikkamayabhaṇḍaṃ ca, abhipālayanti alaṃkarontā rakkhanti, na.

[page 227]

3. Mahābodhiṭṭhā. (528.) 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassā 'ti tassa cakkavattirajassāpi hetu na visamaṃ careyya, usabho 'smīti yasmā ahaṃ Sivīnaṃ majjhe jeṭṭhakarājā hutvā jāto tasmā cakkavattirajakaraṇaṃ pi visamaṃ na carāmi attho, netā ti mahārājānaṃ kusalesu patiṭṭhapetvā devanagaraṃ netā hitakāraṇena tassa pitā Sivirājā kira dhammarājā ti sakala-Jambudīpe ñātattā uggato samena raṭṭhaṃ pālanato raṭṭhapālo, apacāyamāno ti Sivīnaṃ porāṇakarājūnaṃ pavenidhammaṃ apacāyamāno, so ti so ahaṃ tam eva dhammaṃ cintemi manasikaromi, na vatte ti tena kāraṇena attano cittassa vase na vattāmi; evaṃ M-assa dhammakathaṃ sutvā Ahipārako thutiṃ karonto addhā hīti ādim ā., na pamajjasi attanā kathitadhammaṃ na-ppamajjasi tatth'; eva vattesi, dhammaṃ pamajjā 'ti dhammaṃ pammussitvā agativasena gantvā; evaṃ so tattha thutiṃ katvā dhammacariyāya niyojento uttariṃ dasagāthā abhāsi, tā heṭṭhā Tesakuṇajātaka vaṇṇitā va.

Evaṃ Ahipārakasenāpatinā rañño dhamme desite rājā Ummadantiyā paṭibaddhacittaṃ vinodesi.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. s. j. s. (Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā Sunandasārathi Ānando ahoṣi, Ahipārako Sāriputto, Ummadantī Uppalavaṇṇā, sesaparisā Buddhaparisā, Sivirājā aham evā" 'ti. Ummadantījātakam.

### 3. Mahābodhijāta.

Kinnu daṇḍam kimājanan ti. Idam S. J. v. paññāpāramim ā. k. Vatthum Mahāummagge āvibhāvissati. Tadā pana S.

"na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbo pi T. paññāvā parappavādamaddano yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. Bo. Kāsiraṭṭhe asīkoṭivibhavassa udiccabrāhmaṇamahāsālassa kule nibbatti, Bodhikumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. So vayappatto Takkasilāya uggahitasippo paccāgantvā agāramajjhe vasanto aparabhāge kāme pahāya Himavantapadesam pavisitvā paribbājakapabbajam pabbajitvā tattha vanamūlaphalāhāro ciram vasitvā vassāratasamaye Himavanta oruyha cārikam caranto anupubbena Bārāṇasim patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punadvase paribbājakasārūpena nagare bhikkhāya caranto rājadvaram pāpuṇi.

[page 228]

228 XVIII. Paññāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enam sīhapañjare ṭhito rājā disvā tassa upasame pasīditvā tam attano bhavanam pavesetvā rājavallamke nisīdāpetvā katapaṭisanthāro thokam dhammakatham sutvā nānaggarasabhojanam dāpesi. M. bhattam gahetvā cintesi: "idam rājakulam nāma bahudosaṃ bahupaccāmittam hoti, ko nu kho mama uppannam bhayam nittharissatī" so avidūre ṭhitam rājavallabham ekam piṅgalasunakham disvā mahantam bhattapiṇḍam gahetvā tassa dātukāmatākāram dassesi. Rājā ṇatvā sunakhassa bhājanam āhārapetvā bhattam gāhāpetvā dāpesi, M. pi tassa datvā bhattakiccam niṭṭhāpesi. Rājāpi tassa paṭiññam gahetvā antonagare rājuyyāne pañnasālam kāretvā pabbajitaparikkhāre datvā tam tattha vāsesi, devasikañ c'; assa dve tayo vāre upaṭṭhānam agamāsi, bhojanakāle pana M. niccam rājavallamke yeva nisīdati, rājabhojanam eva bhuñjati, evam dvādasa samvaccharāni atitāni. Tassa pana rañño pañca amaccā atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsanti, tesu eko ahētuvādi eko issarakāraṇavādi eko pubbekatavādi eko ucchedavādi eko khattavijjavādi. Tesu ahētukavādi "ime sattā saṃsārasuddhikā" ti mahājanam uggaṇhāpesi, issarakāraṇavādi "ayam loko issaranimmito" ti uggaṇhāpesi, pubbekatavādi "imesam sattānam sukham vā dukkham vā uppajjamānam pubbekaten"; eva uppajjatīti" gaṇhāpesi, ucchedavādi "ito paralokagatā nāma n"; atthi, ayam loko ucchijjatīti" gaṇhāpesi, khattavijjavādi "mātāpitaro pi māretvā attano va attho kāmetabbo" ti gaṇhāpesi. Te rañño vinicchaye niyuttā lañcakhādakā hutvā assāmikam sāmikam karonti.

[page 229]

3. Mahābodhijāta. (528.) 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko puriso kūṭaṭṭaparājito M-am bhikkhāya rājageham pavisantaṃ disvā vanditvā "bhante, tumhe rājagehe bhuñjamānā vinicchayāmacce lañcam gahetvā lokam vināsente kasmā ajjhūpekkhatha, idāni 'mhi pañcahi amaccehi kūṭaṭṭakārassa hatthato lañcam gahetvā sāmiko va samāno assāmiko kato" ti paridevī. So tasmim kāruññavasena vinicchayam gantvā dhammena vinicchinitvā sāmikam ṇeva sāmikam akāsi, mahājano ekappahāren'; eva mahāsaddena sādhuakāram adāsi. Rājā tam saddam sutvā "kimsaddo nāmāyan" ti pucchitvā tam attham sutvā katabhattakiccam M-am upanisīditvā pucchi:

"bhante ajja kira vo aṭṭo vinicchito" ti. "Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Bhante tumhesu vinicchinantesu mahājanassa vaḍḍhi bhavissatīti ito paṭṭhāya tumhe va vinicchinathā" 'ti. "Mahārāja, mayaṃ pabbajitā nāma, n'; etaṃ amhākam kamman" ti.

---

---

"Bhante mahājane kāruññena kātum vaṭṭati, tumhe sakaladivasam mā vinicchīnatha, uyyānato pana idhāgacchantā vinicchayaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā pāto va cattāro aṭṭe vinicchīnatha, bhutvā uyyānaṃ gacchantā cattāro, evaṃ mahājanassa vaḍḍhi bhavissatīti". So tena punappuna yāciyamāno "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṅcchitvā tato paṭṭhāya tathā akāsi. Kūṭaṭṭakārakā okāsaṃ na labhiṃsu, te pi amaccā lañcaṃ alabhantā duggatā hutvā cintayīṃsu: "Bodhiparibbājakassa vinicchīnanakālato paṭṭhāya mayam kiñci na labhāma, handa naṃ rājaveriko ti vatvā rañño antare paribhīnditvā mārāpema" 'ti te rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mahārāja Bodhiparibbājako tumhākaṃ anattakāmo" ti asaddhahantena raññā "sīlavā esa ñāṇasaṃpanno, na evaṃ karissatīti" vutte "mahārāja, tena sakalanagaravāsino attano hatthe katā, kevalaṃ amhe yeva pañca jane kātuṃ na sakkoti,

[page 230]

230 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace amhākaṃ na saddahatha tassa idhāgatakāle paraṃ olokethā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sīhapañjare ṭhito taṃ āgacchantam olokento parivāraṃ disvā attano aññāṇena aṭṭakārakamanusse tassa parivāro ti maññamāno bhijjitvā te amacce pakkosāpetvā "kin ti karomā" 'ti pucchi. "Gaṇhāpetha naṃ devā" 'ti.

"Oḷārikaṃ aparādhaṃ apassantā naṃ kathaṃ gaṇhāpessāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi mahārāja pakati-parihāram assa hāpetha, taṃ parihāyantaṃ disvā paṇḍito paribbājako kassaci anārocetvā sayam eva palāyissatīti". Rājā "sādhū" 'ti vatvā anupubbena tassa parihāraṃ hāpesi. Paṭṭhamadivasam tāva taṃ tucchapallaṃke yeva nisīdāpesuṃ, so pallaṃkaṃ disvā va rañño paribhinnabhāvaṃ ñatvā uyyānaṃ gantvā taṃ divasam eva pakkamitukāmo hutvā "ekantena ñatvā pakkamissāmīti" na pakkāmi, ath'; assa punadivase tucchapallaṃke nisinnassa rañño pakkabhatañ ca aññañ ca gahetvā missakabhataṃ adamsu, tatiyadivase mahātalaṃ pavisitum adatvā sopānasīse yeva ṭhapetvā missakabhataṃ adamsu, so taṃ ādāya uyyānaṃ gantvā bhattakiccaṃ akāsi, catutthadivase heṭṭhāpāsāde ṭhapetvā kaṇḍākabhattaṃ adamsu, tam pi gahetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā bhattakiccaṃ akāsi. Rājā amacce pucchi: "mahāBodhiparibbājako sakkāre parihāpīte pi na pakkamati, kin ti karomā" 'ti. "Deva, na so bhattatthāya carati chattatthāya pana carati, sace bhattatthāya careyya paṭṭhamadivase yeva palāyeyyā" 'ti "Idāni kiṃ karomā" 'ti. "Sve ghātāpetha naṃ mahārājā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti tesam yeva hatthe khagge ṭhapetvā "sve antaradvāre {ṭhatvā} pavissantass'; eva sīsaṃ chīnditvā khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ katvā kañci ajānāpetvā vaccakuṭiyam pakkhipitvā nahātvā āgaccheyyāthā" 'ti āha. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṅcchitvā "sve āgantvā evaṃ karissāmā" ti

[page 231]

3. Mahābodhijātaka. (528.) 231

aññaṃaññaṃ vicāretvā attano attano nivesanāni āgamiṃsu.

Rājāpi sāyaṃ bhuttabhōjano sīrisayane nipajjitvā M-assa guṇe anussari, ath'; assa tāvad eva soko uppajji, saṇḍato sedā muccīṃsu, sayane assādam alabhanto aparāparaṃ parivatti.

Atha naṃ aggamahesī upanipajji, so tāya saddhiṃ sallāpamattam pi na kari, atha naṃ sā "mahārāja, kin nu kho sallāpamattam pi na karotha, api nu me koci aparādho atthīti" pucchi. "N"; atthi devīti, api ca kho Bodhiparibbājako kira amhākaṃ paccatthiko jāto ti, tassa sve ghātanaṭṭhāya pañca amacce āñāpesiṃ, te taṃ hanitvā khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ katvā vaccakūpe khipissanti, so pana amhākaṃ dvādasa saṃvaccharāni bahum dh. d., ekāparādho pi 'ssa mayā paccakkhato na diṭṭhapubbo, parapattiyena pana hutvā tassa mayā vadho āṇatto, tena kāraṇena socāmīti". Atha naṃ sā "sace te deva so paccatthiko jāto taṃ ghātento kiṃ socasi, paccatthikaṃ nāma puttam pi ghātetvā attano va sotthibhāvo kātabbo, mā cintayitthā" 'ti assāsesi. So tassā vacanena paṭiladdhassāso niddam okkami. Tasmīṃ khāṇe koleyyako piṅgalasunakho taṃ kathaṃ sutvā "sve mayā attano balena tassa jīvitadānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā punadivase pāto va pāsādā oruyha mahādvāraṃ āgantvā

---

---

ummāre sīsaṃ katvā M-assa āgamanamaggaṃ olokeno nipajji. Te khaggahatthāpi amaccā pāto va āgantvā anantaradvāre atthaṃsu. Bo. pi velaṃ sallakkhetvā uyyānā nikkhamma rājadvāraṃ āgacchi, atha naṃ sunakho disvā mukhaṃ vivarivā catasso dāṭhā dassetvā "kiṃ bhante Jambudīpatale aññattha bhikkhaṃ na labhasi, amhākaṃ rājā tava māraṇatthāya pañcāmacce khaggahatthe antaradvāre ṭhapesi, mā tvaṃ nalātena maccuṃ gahetvā āgami, sīghaṃ pakkamā" 'ti mahāsaddena viravi.

So sabbarudaññūtāya tam atthaṃ ṇatvā tato nivattivā uyyānaṃ gantvā pakkamanatthāya parikkhāre ādiyi.

[page 232]

232 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājāpi sīhapañjare ṭhito taṃ āgacchantañ c'; adisvā "sace ayaṃ mama paccatthiko uyyānaṃ gantvā balaṃ sannipātetvā kammaṃsajjo bhavissati no ce attano parikkhāre gahetvā gamanasajjo bhavissati, jānissāmi tāv'; assa kiriyā" ti uyyānaṃ gantvā M-aṃ attano parikkhāre ādāya "gamissāmīti" paṇṇasālato nikkhamantaṃ caṃkamanakoṭiyaṃ disvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito paṭhamāṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).1: Kin nu daṇḍaṃ kiṃ ajinaṃ kiṃ chattaṃ kiṃ upāhanaṃ  
kiṃ aṃkusaṃ ca pattaṃ ca saṃghāṭiṃ cāpi brāhmaṇa  
taramānarūpo gaṇhāsi kin nu patthayase disā ti. || Ja\_XVIII:124 ||

Tass'; attho: bhante, pubbe tvaṃ amhākaṃ gharaṃ āgacchanto daṇḍādīni gaṇhāsi, ajja pana kena kāraṇena daṇḍaṃ ca ajinaṃ ca chattaṃ upāhanaṃ ca mattikapasibbakolambanaṃ aṃkusaṃ ca mattikapattaṃ ca saṃghāṭiṃ cā 'ti sabbe p'; ime parikkhāre taramāno gaṇhāsi, katarā nu disāṃ patthesi, kattha gantukāmo sīti pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā M. "ayaṃ attanā katakammaṃ na jānātīti maññe ti, jānāpessāmi na" ti dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).2: Dvādas'; etāni vassāni vusitāni tav'; antike,  
nābhijānāmi sonena piṅgalena abhinikūjitaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:125 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).3: Sv-āyaṃ ditto va nadati sukkadāṭhaṃ vidadāya  
tava sutvā sabhāriyassa vītasaddhassa mam patīti. || Ja\_XVIII:126 ||

Tattha abhinikūjitaṃ ti etena tava sunakhena evaṃ mahāvīravena viravitaṃ na jānāmi, ditto vā 'ti dappito viya, sabhāriyassā 'ti tava sabhāriyassa mama māraṇatthāya pañcannaṃ amaccānaṃ āṇattabhāvaṃ kathentassa sutvā tvaṃ kiṃ aññattha bhikkhaṃ na labhasi rañño te vadho āṇatto idha māgacchīti ditto va nadatīti, vītasaddhassa mam patīti mam'; antare vīgatasaddhassa tava vacanaṃ sutvā evaṃ nadatīti ā.

Tato rājā attano dosaṃ sampaṭicchitvā khamāpento catutthaṃ g. ā.:

[page 233]

3. Mahābodhiṭṭhā. (528.) 233

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).4: Ahu esa kato doso yathā bhāsasi brāhmaṇa,  
esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi, vasa brāhmaṇa mā gamā 'ti. || Ja\_XVIII:127 ||

Tattha bhiyyo ti sabbaṃ etaṃ mayā āṇattaṃ ayaṃ me doso esa panāhaṃ idāni adhikāraṃ tava pasīdāmi idh'; eva vasa mā aññattha gamā ti.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā M. "mahārāja paṇḍitā nāma tādīsena parapattiyena apaccakkhakārinā saddhiṃ na vasantīti" vatvā tassa anācāraṃ pakāsento ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).5: Sabbaseto pure āsi, tato pi sabalo ahu,  
sabbalohitako dāni, kālo pakkamituṃ mama. || Ja\_XVIII:128 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).6: Abbhantaraṃ pure āsi tato majjhe tato bahi,  
purā niddhamanā hoti sayam eva cajām'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:129 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).7: Vītasaddhaṃ na seveyya udapānaṃ v'; anodakaṃ,  
sace pi naṃ anukhaṇe vāri kaddamagandhikaṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:130 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).8: Pasannaṃ eva seveyya appasannaṃ vivajjaye,  
pasannaṃ payirupāseyya rahadaṃ va udakatthiko. || Ja\_XVIII:131 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).9: Bhaje bhajantaṃ purisaṃ abhajantaṃ na bhājaye,  
asappurisadhammo so yo bhajantaṃ na bhājati. || Ja\_XVIII:132 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).10: Yo bhajantaṃ na bhajati sevamānaṃ na sevati  
sa ve manussapāpiṭṭho migo sākhasito yathā. || Ja\_XVIII:133 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).11: Accābhikkhaṇasaṃsaggā asamosaraṇena ca  
etena mittā jīranti akāle yācanāya ca. || Ja\_XVIII:134 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).12: Tasmā nābhikkhaṇaṃ gacche na ca gacche cirāciraṃ  
kālena yācaṃ yāceyya evaṃ mittā na jīrare. || Ja\_XVIII:135 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).13: Aticiraṃnivāsena piyo bhavati appiyo, (IV 217|18)  
āmanta kho taṃ gacchāma purā te homa appiyā ti. || Ja\_XVIII:136 ||

Tattha sabbaseto ti mahārāja paṭhamāṃ eva tava nivesane mama odano sabbaseto ahosi, yaṃ tvāṃ bhuñjasi tam eva maṃ dāpesīti attho, tato ti tato pacchā paribhedakānaṃ vacanaṃ gahetvā tava mayi virattakāle missakodano jāto, idānīti idāni sabbalohitako jāto, kālo ti aññāṇassa kho tava santikā idāni mama pakkamituṃ kālo, abbhantaraṃ ti paṭhamāṃ mama.

[page 234]

234 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

abbhantaraṃ āsi alaṃkatamahātalaṃ ussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke yeva maṃ nisīdāpesuṃ, majjhe ti sopānamatthake, purā niddhamanā hotīti yāva gīvāya gahetvā nikkadḍhanā na hoti, anukhaṇe ti sace pi anūdakaṃ udapānaṃ patto puriso udakaṃ apassanto kalalaṃ viyūhitvā anukhaṇeyya tathāpi taṃ vāri kaddamagandhiyaṃ bhaveyya amanuññatāya na piveyya, tath'; eva vītasaddhaṃ payirupāsantena laddhapaccayāpi parittā c'; eva lūkhā ca amanuññā aparibhogārahā ti attho, pasannaṃ ti patiṭṭhitasaddhaṃ, rahadan ti gambhīraṃ mahārahadaṃ, bhajantaṃ ti attānaṃ bhajantaṃ eva bhajeyya, abhajantaṃ 'ti paccatthikaṃ, na bhājaye ti na bhajeyya, na bhājatīti yo puriso attānaṃ bhajantaṃ hitacittaṃ puggalaṃ na bhajati so asappurisadhammo nāmā 'ti, manussapāpiṭṭho ti manussalāmakko patikiṭṭho sabbapacchimako, sākhasito ti

---

---

makkato, accābhikkhaṇasaṃsaggā ti ativiya abhiñhasaṃsaggena, akāle ti ayuttāppattakāle parassa piyabhaṇḍaṃ yācanāya mittā jīranti nāma, tvam pi aticiranivāseṇa mayi mettiṃ bhindi, tasmā ti yasmā accābhikkhaṇasaṃsaggena asamosaraṇeṇa ca mittā jīranti tasmā, cirāciraṇa ti cirakālaṃ vītināmetvā ciraṃ na gaccheyya na upasaṃkameyya, yācaṇa ti yācitabbabhaṇḍakaṃ yuttakāleṇa yāceyya, na jīraṇe ti evaṃ mittā na jīranti, purā te homā ti yāva tava appiyā na homa tāva āmantetvā evaṃ gacchāmā 'ti.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).14: Evañ ce yācamānānaṃ añjaliṃ nāvabujjhasi  
parivārakānaṃ sattānaṃ vacanaṃ na karosi no  
evaṃ taṃ abhiyācāma puna kayirāsi pariyāyaṇa ti. || Ja\_XVIII:137 ||

Tattha nāvabujjhasīti sace bhante imaṃ yācantaṃ mayā kataañjaliṃ na jānāsi, na patigaṇhāsīti attho, pariyāyaṇa ti puna idhāgamaṇāya ekaṃ vāraṃ kāreyyāsīti yācati.

Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).15: Evañ ce no viharataṃ antarāyo na hessati  
tuyhaṃ cāpi mahārāja mayhañ ca raṭṭhavaddhana  
app-eva nāma passema ahorattānaṃ accaye ti. || Ja\_XVIII:138 ||

Tattha evañce no ti sace mahārāja evaṃ nānā hutvā viharantānaṃ amhākaṃ antarāyo na hessati, tuyhañcā 'ti sace tuyhaṃ vā mayhaṃ vā jīvaṃ pavattissatīti dīpeti, passemā 'ti api nāma passeyyāma.

[page 235]

### 3. Mahābodhiyātaka. (528.) 235

Evaṃ vatvā M. rañño dh. desetvā "appamatto hohi mahārāja" 'ti vatvā uyyānā nikkhamitvā ekasmiṃ sabhāgaṭṭhāne bhikkhāya caritvā Bārāṇasīto nikkhamma anupubbena Himavantaḥkāsaṃ eva gantvā kiñci kālaṃ vasitvā puna otaritvā ekaṃ paccantaḡamaṃ nissāya araññe vihāsi. Tassa pana {gatakālo} paṭṭhāya te amaccā puna vinicchaye nisīditvā vilopaṃ karontā cintayīmsu: "sace Mahābodhiparibbājako punāgamissati jīvaṃ no n'; atthi, kin nu khv-assa anāgamaṇakāraṇaṃ kāreyyāmā" 'ti. Atha nesaṃ etad ahoṣi: "ime sattā paṭibaddhaṭṭhānaṃ nāma jahitūṃ na sakkonti, kin nu khvassa idha paṭibaddhaṭṭhānaṃ" ti, tato "rañño aggamaheṣīti" űatvā "ṭhānaṃ kho paṇ"; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so imaṃ nissāya āgaccheyya, paṭigac"; eva naṃ mārapessāmā" 'ti te rājānaṃ etad avocaṃ: "deva ime divase nagare ekā kathā suyyatīti".

"Kiṃkathā nāmā" 'ti. "Mahābodhiparibbājako ca devī ca aññamaññaṃ sāsanaḡaṭṭhāsānaṃ pesessantīti". "Kin ti katvā" 'ti. "Tena kira deviyā pesitaṃ: 'sakkhasi nu kho attano balena rājānaṃ mārapetvā mama setacchattaṃ dātun'; ti, tāya pi 'ssa pesitaṃ: 'rañño māraṇaṇa nāma mama bhāro, khippaṃ āgacchatū'; 'ti". Rājā tesam punappuna kathentānaṃ saddahitvā "idāni kiṃ kātabban" ti pucchitvā "deviṃ māretuṃ vaṭṭatīti" vutte anupaparikkhitvā va "tena hi taṃ tumhe māretvā khaṇḡākhaṇḡiyaṃ chinditvā vaccakūpe khipathā" 'ti ā. Te tathā kariṃsu, tassā māritabhāvo sakalanagare pākato ahoṣi. Ath'; assā cattāro puttā "iminā no niraparādhā mātā māritā" ti rañño paccatthikā ahesuṃ. Rājā mahābhayappaṭto ahoṣi. M. Paramparāya taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā cintesi: "ṭhāpetvā maṃ añño kumāre saññāpetvā pitaraṃ khamāpetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, rañño ca jīvaṃ dassāmi kumāre ca pāpato mocessamīti" so punadivase paccantaḡamaṃ pavisitvā manussehi dinnam makkaṭamaṃsaṃ khāditvā tassa cammaṃ yācitvā assamaḡāde sukkhāpetvā niggandhaṃ katvā nivāseṣi pi pārūpīti pi amse ṭhapesi,

---

[page 236]

236 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃkāraṇā: "bahūpakāro me" ti vacanattāya. So taṃ cammaṃ ādāya anupubbena Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā kumāre upasaṃkamitvā "pitu ghātakammaṃ nāma dāruṇaṃ, taṃ vo na kātabban ti, aṅgamaṃ satto nāma n'; atthi, ahaṃ tumhe aññamaññaṃ samagge karissāmi c'; eva āgato, tumhe mayā pahitasāsanena āgaccheyyāthā" 'ti kumāre ovaditvā antonagare uyyānaṃ pavisitvā makkaṭṭacammaṃ attharivā silāpaṭṭe nisīdi.

Atha naṃ uyyānapālo disvā vegena gantvā rañño ārocesi.

Rājā sutvā va sañjātasomanasso te amacce ādāya tattha gantvā M-aṃ vanditvā nisīditvā paṭisanthāraṃ kātuṃ ārabhi.

M. tena saddhiṃ asammuditvā makkaṭṭacammaṃ eva parimajji.

Atha naṃ evaṃ āha: "bhante, tumhe maṃ apattāpavāsaṃ makkaṭṭacammaṃ eva parimajjatha, kiṃ vo idaṃ mayā bahūpakārataraṃ" ti. "Āma mahārāja, bahūpakāro me esa vānaro, ahaṃ imassa piṭṭhe nisīditvā vicariṃ, ayaṃ me pāṇiyaghaṭṭaṃ āhari vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sammajji abhisamācārikavattapaṭivattaṃ me akāsi, ahaṃ pana attano dubbalacittatāya assa maṃsaṃ khādītva cammaṃ sukkaṭṭapavāsaṃ attharivā nisīdāmi c'; eva nipajjāmi ca, evaṃ bahūpakāro esa mayhan" ti. Iti so tesāṃ vādabhinandanattāya vānaracammaṃ vānaravohāraṃ āropetvā taṃ pariyaṃ sandhāya imaṃ kathaṃ kathesi. So hi tattha nivattapubbattā "piṭṭhe nisīditvā vicariṃ" ti ā., taṃ aṃse katvā pāṇiyaghaṭṭaṃ āhaṭṭapubbattā "pāṇiyaghaṭṭaṃ āharatīti" ā., tena cammena bhūmiyā sammatāpavāsaṃ "vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sammajjati" ā., nipannakāle tena cammena piṭṭhiyā akkantaṭṭakāle pādānaṃ puṭṭhapubbattā "vattapaṭivattakkam me akāsi" ā., chātakāle pana tassa maṃsaṃ labhitvā khādītattā "ahaṃ pana attano dubbalacittatāy"; assa maṃsaṃ khādin" ti ā.

[page 237]

3. Mahābodhiyāta. (528.) 237

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ sutvā te amaccā "pāṇātipāto tena kato" ti saññāya "passatha bho pabbajitassa kammaṃ: makkaṭṭaṃ kira māretvā maṃsaṃ khādītva cammaṃ gahetvā vicarati" pāṇiṃ paharivā pariḥāsam akaṃsu. M. te tathā karonte disvā "ime attano vādabhinandanattāya mama cammaṃ gahetvā āgatabhāvaṃ na jānanti, na jānāpessāmi te" ti ahetukavādiṃ tāva āmantetvā pucchi: "āvuso tvaṃ kasmā paribhāsaṃsi". "Mittadūbhikkammaṃ c'; eva pāṇātipātassa ca katattā" ti. Tato M. "yo pana tava c'; eva diṭṭhiyā ca te saddahitvā evaṃ kareyya tena kiṃ dukkantaṃ" ti tassa vādaṃ bhindanto ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).16: Udāraṇā ce saṃgatya bhāvāya-m-anuvattati

akāmā akaraṇīyaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ vāpi kubbati

akāmakaraṇīyasmiṃ kuv-idha pāpena lippati. || Ja\_XVIII:139 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).17: So ce attho ca dhammo ca kalyāṇo na pāpako

bhoto ce vacanaṃ saccaṃ suhato vānaro mayā. || Ja\_XVIII:140 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).18: Attano ce hi vādassa aparādhaṃ vijāniya

na maṃ tvaṃ garakeyyāsi, bhoto vādo hi tādiso ti. || Ja\_XVIII:141 ||

Tattha udāraṇā ti kathā, saṃgatya 'ti saṃgatiyā, channaṃ abhijātinaṃ taṃ taṃ abhijātiṃ upagamanena, bhāvāyamanuvattatīti bhāvena anuvattatīti karaṇatthe sampadānaṃ, akāmā ti akāmena anicchāya, akaraṇīyaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ vā ti akattabbaṃ pāpaṃ vā kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ vā, kubbati karoti, kuvidhā 'ti ko idha, i. v. h.: tvaṃ ahetukavādi n'; atthi hetu n'; atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāyā 'ti ādi diṭṭhiko: ayaṃ loko saṃgatiyā c'; eva sabhāvena ca anuvattati pariṇamati tattha sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti akāmako pāpakaṃ vā puññaṃ vā

---

---

karotīti vadasi, ayaṃ tava udīraṇā sace tathā evaṃ sante akāmakaraṇīyasmiṃ attano va dhammatāya pavattamāne pāpe ko idha satto pāpena lippati, sace hi attanā akatena pi lippati na koci na lippeyyā 'ti, so ce ti so ahētukavādasamkhāto tava bhāsītattho ca atthajotako dhammo ca kalyāṇo ce na pāpako ahētupaccayā sattā samkilissantīti vodayantīti sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyantīti idaṃ bhoto vacanaṃ saccaṃ ce suhato vānaro mayā,

[page 238]

238 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko ettha mama doso ti attho, vijāniyā 'ti sace hi tvaṃ attano vādassa aparādhaṃ jāneyyāsi na maṃ garaheyyāsi, kiṃkāraṇā: bhoto vādo hi tādiso, tasmā ayaṃ mama vādaṃ karotīti maṃ pasamseyyāsi, attano pana vādaṃ ajānanto maṃ garahatīti.

Evaṃ M. taṃ niggaṇhitvā appaṭibhānaṃ akāsi. So pi rājā parisati maṃkubhūto pattakkhandho nisīdi. M. pi tassa vādaṃ bhinditvā issarakāraṇavādiṃ āmantetvā "tvaṃ āvuso maṃ kasmā paribhāsasi yadi issaranimmānavādaṃ sārato paccesīti" vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).19: Issaro sabbalokassa sace kappeti jīvitaṃ  
iddhivyaśanabhāvaṃ ca kammaṃ kalyāṇapāpakaṃ  
niddeśakārī puriso issaro tena lippati. || Ja\_XVIII:142 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).20: So ce attho ca dhammo ca kalyāṇo na ca pāpako  
bhoto ce vacanaṃ saccaṃ suhato vānaro mayā. || Ja\_XVIII:143 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).21: Attano ce hi vādassa aparādhaṃ vijāniya  
na maṃ tvaṃ garaheyyāsi, bhoto vādo hi tādiso ti. || Ja\_XVIII:144 ||

Tattha kappeti jīvitaṃ ti sace Brahmā vā añño vā koci issaro tvaṃ kasiyā jīva tvaṃ gorakkhenā 'ti evaṃ sabbalokassa jīvitaṃ saṃvidahati vicāreti iddhivyaśanabhāyañcā 'ti issariyādibhedā iddhiyo ca nātivināsādikam vyaśanabhāvaṃ ca sesaṃ ca kalyāṇapāpaṃ kammaṃ yadi issaro va kappeti karoti, niddeśakārīti yadi tassa niddeśaṃ āṇattim eva yo koci puriso karoti evaṃ sante yo koci pāpakaṃ karoti tassa issarena katattā issaro va tena pāpena lippati, sesaṃ purimanayen'; eva veditabbaṃ, yathā ca idha evaṃ sabbattha.

Iti so ambato va muggaraṃ gaheṭvā ambaṃ pātentō viya issarakāraṇen'; eva issarakāraṇavādaṃ bhinditvā pubbekatavādiṃ āmantetvā "tvaṃ āvuso maṃ kiṃ {paribhāsasi} yadi pubbekatavādaṃ saccaṃ maññasīti" vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).22: Sace pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ nigacchati  
porāṇakaṃ kataṃ pāpaṃ tam eso muccate iṇaṃ,  
porāṇakaṃ iṇamokkho, kuvidha pāpena lippati. || Ja\_XVIII:145 ||

[page 239]

3. Mahābodhiḡātaka. (528.) 239

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).23: So ce attho ca dhammo ca kalyāṇo na ca pāpako  
bhoto ce vacanaṃ saccaṃ suhato vānaro mayā. || Ja\_XVIII:146 ||

---



---

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).24: Attano ce hi vādassa aparādhaṃ vijāniya  
na maṃ tvaṃ garaheyyāsi, bhoto vādo hi tādiso ti. || Ja\_XVIII:147 ||

Tattha pubbekatahetū 'ti pubbakatahetu purimabhava katakammaṃ kāraṇeṇ'; eva, tameso muccate iṇaṃ ti yo vadhabandhanādīhi dukkhaṃ pāpuṇāti yadi so yaṃ tena porāṇakaṃ kataṃ pāpaṃ taṃ idāni iṇaṃ muccati evaṃ sante mamāpi esa porāṇakaiṇamokkho, anena hi makkaṭṭena pubbe paribbājakena hutvā ahaṃ makkaṭṭo samāno hutvā khādito bhavissāmi, sv-āyaṃ idha makkaṭṭattaṃ patto mayā paribbājakattaṃ pattena māretvā khādito bhavissati, ko idha pāpena lippatīti.

Iti so tassāpi vādaṃ bhinditvā ucchedavādiṃ abhimukhaṃ katvā "tvaṃ āvuso n'; atthi dinnan ti ādīni vatvā idh'; eva sattā ucchijjanti paralokaṃ gacchantā nāma n'; atthīti maññamāno kasmā maṃ paribhāsasīti" santajjetvā ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).25: Catunnaṃ yev'; upādāya rūpaṃ sambhoti pāṇinam  
yato ca rūpaṃ sambhoti tatth'; eva anupagacchati. || Ja\_XVIII:148 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).26: Idh'; eva jīvati jīvo pecca pecca vinassati,  
ucchijjati ayaṃ loko ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,  
ucchijjamāne lokasmiṃ kuvidha pāpena lippati. || Ja\_XVIII:149 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).27: So ce attho ca dhammo ca kalyāṇo na ca pāpako  
bhoto ce vacanaṃ saccam suhato vānaro mayā. || Ja\_XVIII:150 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).28: Attano ce hi vādassa aparādhaṃ vijāniya  
na maṃ tvaṃ garaheyyāsi, bhoto vādo hi tādiso ti. || Ja\_XVIII:151 ||

Tattha catunnaṃ ti paṭhaviācīnaṃ bhūtānaṃ, rūpan ti rūpakkhandho, tatthevā 'ti yato taṃ rūpaṃ sambhoti nirujjhanakāle tatth'; eva gacchati, imināssa catumahābhūtiko hi ayaṃ puriso yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavi paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati āpo tejo vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṃkamanti āsandipaṇcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanā pādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānaṃ tesam tucchā musāvīlāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti bālā ca paṇḍitā ca kāyassa bheda ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti imaṃ diṭṭhiṃ patiṭṭhapeti,

[page 240]

240 XVIII. Paṇṇāsaniṭṭhā.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idhevā 'ti imasmiṃ yeva loke jīvo jīvati, pecca pecca vinassatīti paraloke nibbattasatto gativasena idha anāgantvā tatth'; eva paraloke vinassati ucchijjati, evaṃ ucchijjamāne lokasmiṃ ko idha pāpena lippati.

Iti so tassa pi vādaṃ bhinditvā khattavijjavādiṃ āmantetvā "tvaṃ āvuso 'mātāpitaro māretvā attano attho kātabbo'; ti imaṃ laddhiṃ ukkhipitvā caranto kasmā maṃ paribhāsasīti" vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).29: Āhu khattavidhā loke bālā paṇḍitamānino:  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ haññe atho jeṭṭham pi bhātaraṃ  
haneyya putte ca dāre ca attho ce tādiso siyā ti. || Ja\_XVIII:152 ||

---

---

Tattha khattavidhā ti khattavijjā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, khattavijjācariyānaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ, bālā paṇḍitamānino ti bālā samānāpi paṇḍitā mayāṃ attano paṇḍitabhāvaṃ pakāsemā 'ti maññamānā paṇḍitamānino hutvā evam āhu, attho ce ti sace attano tathārūpo koci attho siyā na kiñci parivajjeyya sabbaṃ haneyya vā 'ti vadanti, tvam pi tesāṃ aññataro ti.

Evam tassa pi laddhiṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā attano laddhiṃ pakāseto ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).30: Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā  
na tassa sākhaṃ bhañjeyya, mittadūbhī hi pāpako. || Ja\_XVIII:153 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).31: Atha atthe samuppanne samūlam api abbahe,  
attho me sambalenā 'ti suhato vānaro mayā. || Ja\_XVIII:154 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).32: So ce attho ca dhammo ca kalyāṇo na ca pāpako  
bhoto ce vacanaṃ saccaṃ suhato vānaro mayā. || Ja\_XVIII:155 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).33: Attano ce hi vādassa aparādhaṃ vijāniya  
na maṃ tvaṃ garaheyyāsi, bhoto vādo hi tādiso ti. || Ja\_XVIII:156 ||

Tattha, ambho khattavidha, amhākaṃ pana ācariyā evaṃ vaṇṇayanti:  
attanā paribhuttachāyassa rukkhassa pi sākhaṃ vā paṇṇaṃ vā na bhañjeyya,

[page 241]

3. Mahābodhijātako. (528.) 241

kiṃkāraṇā: mittadūbho hi pāpako, tvaṃ pana evaṃ vadesi: atha atthe samuppanne samūlam api abbahe ti, mama ca pātheyyena attho ahosi, tasmā sace p'; esa mayā hatō tathāpi attho me sambalenā 'ti 'ti suhato vānaro mayā ti.

Evaṃ so tassāpi vādaṃ bhinditvā pañcasu pi tesu nippabhesu nippaṭibhānesu rājānaṃ āmantetvā "mahārāja, tvaṃ ime pañca raṭṭhaviropake mahācore gahetvā vicarasi, aho si bālo, evarūpānaṃ pi saṃsaggena puriso diṭṭhadhammikam pi samparāyikam pi mahādukkhaṃ pāpuṇeyya" 'ti vatvā rañño dh. desento ā.:

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).34: Ahetuvādo puriso yo ca issarakuttiko  
pubbekatī ca ucchedī yo ca khattavidho naro. || Ja\_XVIII:157 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).35: Ete asappurisā loke bālā paṇḍitamānino,  
kareyya tādiso pāpaṃ atho aññaṃ pi kāraye,  
asappurisasamsaggo dukkhanto kaṭukudrayo ti. || Ja\_XVIII:158 ||

Tattha tādiso ti mahārāja yādisā ete pañca diṭṭhigatikā tādiso puriso sayam pi pāpaṃ kareyya yo c'; assa vacanaṃ suṇāti taṃ aññaṃ pi kāraye, dukkhanto ti evarūpehi asappurisehi saddhiṃ saṃsaggo idhaloke pi paraloke pi dukkhanto kaṭukudrayo va hoti, imassa pan'; atthassa pakāsanatthaṃ 'yāni kānici bhikkhave bhayāni uppajanti sabbāni tāni bālato'; ti suttaṃ āharitabbaṃ, Godhajātaka-Sañjivajātaka-Akittijātakādīhi pi cāyam attho dīpetabbo.

Idāni opammadassanavasena dhammadesanaṃ vaḍḍhento ā.:

---

---

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).36: Urabbharūpena vak'; āsu pubbe  
asamkito ajayūthaṃ upeti,  
hantvā urāṇiṃ ajiyaṃ ajañ ca  
citrāsavitvā yenakāmaṃ paleti. || Ja\_XVIII:159 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).37: Tathāvidh'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇāse  
chadanaṃ katvā vañcayanṭī manusse  
anāsakā thaṇḍilaseyyakā ca,  
rajojallaṃ ukkuṭīkappadhānam

[page 242]

242 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

pariyāyabhattañ ca apānakattaṃ  
pāpācarā arahanto vadānā. || Ja\_XVIII:160 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).38: Ete asappurisā loke bālā paṇḍitamānino,  
kareyya tādiso pāpaṃ atho aññam pi kāraye,  
asappurisasamṣaggo dukkhanto kaṭukudrayo. || Ja\_XVIII:161 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).39: Y'; āhu n'; atthi viriyan ti hetuñ ca apavadanti  
[ye] parakāraṃ attakārañ [ca]  
ye tucchaṃ samavaṇṇayum, || Ja\_XVIII:162 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).40: Ete asappurisā loke bālā paṇḍitamānino,  
{kareyya} tādiso pāpaṃ atho aññam pi kāraye,  
asappurisasamṣaggo dukkhanto kaṭukudrayo. || Ja\_XVIII:163 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).41: Sace hi viriyaṃ nāssa kammaṃ kalyāṇapāpakam  
na bhare vaḍḍhakiṃ rājā na pi yantāni kāraye. || Ja\_XVIII:164 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).42: Yasmā ca viriyaṃ atthi kammaṃ kalyāṇapāpakam  
tasmā yantāni kārenti rājā bharati vaḍḍhakiṃ. || Ja\_XVIII:165 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).43: Yadi vassasataṃ devo na vasse na himaṃ pate  
ucchiḷḷeyya ayaṃ loko vinasseyya ayaṃ pajā. || Ja\_XVIII:166 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).44: Yasmā ca vassatī devo himaṃ cānuphusiyati  
tasmā sassāni paccanti raṭṭhañ ca pallate ciram. || Ja\_XVIII:167 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).45: Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṅgavo (supra 222|21)  
sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati. || Ja\_XVIII:168 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).46: Evam evaṃ manusse yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
so ce adhammaṃ carati pag eva itarā pajā,  
sabbam raṭṭhaṃ dukkham seti rājā ce hoti adhammako. || Ja\_XVIII:169 ||

---

---

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).47: Gavañ ce taramānānaṃ ujuṃ gacchati puṅgavo  
sabbā tā ujuṃ gacchanti nette ujugate sati. || Ja\_XVIII:170 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).48: Evam evaṃ manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato  
so ce pi dhammaṃ carati pag eva itarā pajā,  
sabbam raṭṭham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko. || Ja\_XVIII:171 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).49: Mahārukkhassa phalino āmaṃ chindati yo phalaṃ  
rasaṃ c'; assa na jānāti bījaṃ c'; assa vinassati. || Ja\_XVIII:172 ||

[page 243]

3. Mahābodhiḥātaka. (528.) 243

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).50: Mahārukkhūpamaṃ raṭṭham adhammena yo pasāsati  
rasaṃ c'; assa na jānāti raṭṭhañ c'; assa vinassati. || Ja\_XVIII:173 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).51: Mahārukkhassa phalino pakkaṃ chindati yo phalaṃ  
rasaṃ c'; assa vijānāti bījaṃ c'; assa na nassati. || Ja\_XVIII:174 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).52: Mahārukkhūpamaṃ raṭṭham dhammena yo pasāsati  
rasaṃ c'; assa vijānāti raṭṭhañ c'; assa na nassati. || Ja\_XVIII:175 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).53: Yo ca rājā janapadaṃ adhammena pasāsati  
sabbosadhīhi so rājā viruddho hoti khattiyo. || Ja\_XVIII:176 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).54: Tath'; eva negame hiṃsaṃ ye yuttā kayavikkaye  
ojadānabalīkare sa kosena virujjhati. || Ja\_XVIII:177 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).55: Pahāvarakhettaññū saṃgāme katanissame  
ussite hiṃsayam rājā sa balena virujjhati. || Ja\_XVIII:178 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).56: Tath'; eva isayo hiṃsaṃ saññate brahmacārayo  
adhammacārī khattiyo so saggena virujjhati. || Ja\_XVIII:179 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).57: Yo ca rājā adhammaṭṭho bhariyaṃ hanti adūsikaṃ  
luddaṃ pasavate ṭhānaṃ puttehi ca virujjhati. || Ja\_XVIII:180 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).58: Dhammaṃ care janapade negamesu balesu ca  
isayo ca na hiṃseyya puttadāre samañ care. || Ja\_XVIII:181 ||

Ja\_XVIII.3(=528).59: Sa tādiso bhūmipati raṭṭhapālo akodhano  
sāmante sampakampeti Indo va asurādhipo ti. || Ja\_XVIII:182 ||

---

---

Tattha vakāsu pubbe ti vako āsu pubbe, āsu 'ti nipātamattam, i. v. h.: mahārāja, pubbe eko urabbharūpo vako ahosi, tassa naṅguṭṭhamattam eva dīgham, tam pana so antarasatthimhi pakkhipitvā urabbharūpena asaṃkito ajayūtham upeti, tattha urāṇikañ ca ajikañ ca ajañ ca hantvā yenakāmaṃ paleti, tathāvidheke ti tathāvidhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pabbajjāliṅgena chadanam katvā attānam chādetvā madhuravacanā hitakāmā viya hutvā lokam vañcenti, anāsakā ti ādi tesam chādanam dassanattam vuttam, ekacce hi mayam anāsakā na kiñci āharemā 'ti manusse vañcenti, apare mayam thaṇḍilaseyyakā ti, aññesam rajojallam chādanam, aññesam ukkuṭikappadhānam, te gacchantāpi uppatitvā ukkuṭikā gacchanti, aññesam sattāhadāsāhādivārabhojanasamkhātam pariyāyabhāttam chadanam,

[page 244]

244 XVIII. Paṇḍāsānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] apare apānakattā honti, mayam pāṇiyam na pivāmā 'ti vadanti, arahanto vadānā ti pāpacarā hutvāpi mayam arahanto ti vadantā vicaranti, ete ti mahārāja ime vā pañca janā hontu aññe vā yāvanto diṭṭhigatikā nāma sabbe pi ete asappurisā, yāhū ti ye āhu ye vadanti, sace hi viriyam nāssā 'ti mahārāja sace nāṇasampannam kāyikacetasikam viriyam na bhavēyya, nabhare ti evam sante vaḍḍhakim vā aññe vā kārake rājā na poseyya, na pi yantānti na pi tehi sattabhūmikapāsādāḍḍhī yantāni kareyya, kimkāraṇā: viriyassa c'; eva kamma ca abhāvā, ucchijjeyyā 'ti mahārāja yadi ettakam kalam n'; eva devo vasseyya na himam pateyya atha kappuṭṭhānakālo viya ayam loko ucchijjeyya, ucchedavādinā kathitaniyāmena pana ucchedo nāma n'; atthi, pallate ti pālayati, gavañce ti catasso gāthā rañño dhammadesanattam eva vuttā, tathā mahārūkkhassā 'ti ādikā, tattha mahārūkkhassā 'ti madhurāmarūkkhassa, adhammenā 'ti agatigamanena, rasañ ca na jānānti adhammiko rājā raṭṭhassa rasam ojam na jānāti āyasampattiṃ na labhati, vinassatīti suññam hoti, manussā gāmanigame chaḍḍetvā paccantam pabbatavisamaṃ bhajanti, sabbāni āyamukhāni pacchijjanti, sabbosadhītīti sabbehi mūlatacapaṇṇapupphaphalādīhi c'; eva sappinavanitādīhi ca osadhehi virujjhati, nāssa tāni sampajjanti, adhammikarañño hi paṭhavi nirojā hoti, tassā nirojatāya osadhānam viriyam na hoti, tāni rogam vūpasametum na sakkonti, iti so tehi viruddho nāma hoti, negame ti nigamavāsikuṭimbike, hiṃsan ti hiṃsanto pīlanto, ye yuttā ti ye kayavikkaye yuttā āpaṇamukhathalapaṭhavanijā te hiṃsanto, ojadānabalīkare ti tato tato bhaṇḍāharaṇasumkadānavasena ojadānam c'; eva chabbhāgadasabhāgādibhedam baliṃ ca karonte, sa kosenā 'ti so ete hiṃsanto adhammikaṛājā dhanadhaññā parihāyanto kosena virujjhati nāma, pahāvarakhettaññū ti imasmim imasmim ṭhāne vijjhitum vaṭṭatīti evam pahāvarānam khettam jānante dhanuggahe, saṃgāme katanissame ti yuddhesu katakamme mahāyodhe, ussite ti uggate paññāte mahāmatte, hiṃsan ti evarūpe sayam vā hiṃsanto parehi vā hiṃsāpento, balenā 'ti balakāyena, tathāvidham hi rājānam ayam bahūpakāre attano rajjadāyake pi hiṃsati kimaṅga pana amhe ti avasesāpi yodhā jahanti yeva, iti so balena viruddho nāma hoti, tatheva isayo hiṃsan ti yathā ca negamādayo tath'; eva esitagūṇe pabbajite akkosanapaharaṇādīhi hiṃsanto adhammacāriko rājā kāyassa bhedā apāyam eva upeti,

[page 245]

3. Mahābodhiḍāta. (528.) 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sagge nibbattitum na sakkotīti saggena viruddho nāma hoti, bhariyam hanti adūsikan ti attano bāhuchāyāya vaḍḍhitam puttadhītāhi ca saṃvaḍḍham sīlavatībhariyam mittapatirūpakānam corānam vacanam gahetvā māreti, luddam pasavate ṭhānan ti so attano nirayūpapattiṃ pasavati nipphādeti, puttehi cā 'ti imasmim yeva attabhāve attano puttehi saddhim virujjhatīti; evam assa so tesam pañcannaṃ janānam katham gahetvā deviyā māritabhāvam puttānam viruddhabhāvam sandhimukhe coram cūlāya gaṇhanto viya kathesi, M-assa hi tesam amaccānam niggaṇhanañ ca

---

---

dhammadesanañ ca deviyā tehi māritabhāvassa ca āvikaraṇatthañ ca tattha anupubbena kathaṃ āharitvā okāsaṃ katvā etaṃ atthaṃ kathesi; rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā attano aparādhaṃ jāni, atha naṃ M. ito paṭṭhāya mahārāja evarūpānaṃ pāpakānaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā mā puna evarūpam akāsi ti vatvā ovadanto dhammañcare ti ā.

tattha dhammañcare ti mahārāja rājā nāma janapadaṃ adhammikenā balinā aṭṭento janapade dh. careyya, sāmike assāmike akaronto negamesu dh. careyya, aṭṭhāne akilamento balesu dh. careyya, vadhabandhanākkosaparibhāse pariharanto paccaye ca tesam dento isayo na vihiṃseyya. dhītarō yuttaṭṭhāne patiṭṭhapento putte sippāni sikkhāpetvā sammā pariharanto bhariyaṃ issariyavossaggālaṃkāradānasammānanādīhi anuggaṇhanto puttadāre samañ careyyā 'ti. sa tādiso ti so tādiso rājā paveṇiṃ abhinditvā dhammena samena r. kārento rājāṇāya rājatejena sāmante sampakampeti tāseti caleti, Indo vā 'ti idaṃ opammatthaṃ vuttaṃ, yathā asure jetvā abhigaṇhitvā ṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya asurādhipo ti samkhaṃ gato Indo te attano sapattabhūte asure kampesi tathā kampetīti.

Evaṃ M. rañño dh. desetvā cattaro pi kumāre pakkosāpetvā ovaḍitvā raññā katakammaṃ pakāsetvā "rājānaṃ khamāpethā" 'ti khamāpetvā "mahārāja, ito paṭṭhāya atuletvā paribhedakānaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā mā evarūpaṃ sāhasikakammaṃ akāsi, tumhe pi kumārā mā rañño dubbhitthā" 'ti sabbesaṃ ovādaṃ adāsi. Atha naṃ rājā ā.: "ahaṃ bhante tumhesu ca deviyā ca aparajjhanto ime nissāya etesaṃ kathaṃ gahetvā etaṃ pāpakammaṃ kariṃ, ime pañcāpi māremīti".

[page 246]

246 XVIII. Paṇṇāsanipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Na labbhā mahārāja evaṃ kātun" ti. "Tena hi tesam hatthapāde chedāpemi". "Idam pi kātuṃ na labbhā" ti. Rājā "sādhu bhante" ti sampaticchitvā te sabbaharaṇe katvā pañcacūlākaraṇagaddūlabandhanagomayasiñcanehi avamānetvā raṭṭhā pabbājesi. Bo. pi tattha katipāhaṃ vasitvā "appamatto hohīti" rājānaṃ ovaḍitvā Himavantam eva gantvā jhānābhiññaṃ nibbattvā yāvajīvaṃ Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḷupago ahoṣi.

S. iḍ.ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi T. paññavā yeva paravāḍappamaddano yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā pañca diṭṭhigatikā Purāṇakassapa-Makkhaligosāla-Pakudhakaccāna-AjitatesakambaliNigaṇṭhanāthaputtā ahesuṃ, piṅgalasunakho Ānando, Mahābodhiparibbājako aham evā" 'ti. Mahābodhiḷātakaṃ. Paṇṇāsanipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 247]

247

XIX. CHAṬṬHINIPĀTA.

### 1. Sonakajātaka.

Kassa sutvā sataṃ dammīti. Idaṃ S.J.v. nekkhammapāramiṃ ā. k. Tadā hi Bh. dhammasabhāyaṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ vaṇṇetānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ majjhe nisīditvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi T. mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Rājagahe Magadharājā r. kāresi. Bo. tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti, nāmagahaṇaḍivase c'; assa Arindamakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa jātaḍivase yeva purohitassa pi putto jāyi, Sonakumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu.

Te ubho pi ekato vaḍḍhitvā vayappattā uttamarūpadharā, rūpena nibbisesā hutvā Takkasilaṃ gantvā uggahitasippā, tato nikkhamitvā "sabbasamayasiṃpaṇ ca desacārittañ ca jānissāmā" 'ti anupubbena cārikaṃ carantā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā rājuyyāne vasitvā punaḍivase nagaraṃ pavisiṃsu. Taṃ divasañ ca ekacce manussā

---

---

"brāhmaṇavācanakaṃ karissāmā" 'ti pāyāsaṃ patiyādetvā āsanāni paññāpetvā gacchantā te kumāre disvā gharaṃ pavesetvā paññattāsane nisidāpesuṃ. Tatha B-assa paññattāsane suddhavatthaṃ atthaṃ ahoṣi Sonakassa rattakambalaṃ. So taṃ nimittaṃ disvā "ajja piyasahāyo Arindamakumāro Bārāṇasiyaṃ rājā bhavissati,

[page 248]

248 XIX. Chaṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayhaṃ pana senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ dassatīti aññāsi. Te ubho pi katabhattakiccā uyyānaṃ eva āgamaṃsu. Tadā Bārāṇasirañño kālakatassa sattamo divaso hoti, aputtakaṃ rājakulaṃ, amaccādayo sasīsaṃ nahātā sannipativā "rājārahassa santikaṃ gamissasīti" phussarathaṃ vissajjesuṃ, so nagarā nikkhamitvā anupubbena uyyānaṃ gantvā uyyānadvāre nivattitvā ārohanasajjo hutvā aṭṭhāsi. Bo. maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nipajji, Sonakakumāro tassa santike nisīdi, so turiyasaddaṃ sutvā "Arindamassa phussarathaṃ āgacchati, ajja ayaṃ rājā hutvā mama senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ dassati, na kho pana mayhaṃ issariyen'; attho, etasmiṃ gate nikkhamitvā {pabbajissāmīti}" cintetvā ekamante paṭicchanne aṭṭhāsi. Purohito uyyānaṃ pavisitvā M-aṃ nipannaṃ disvā turiyāni paggaṇhāpesi, M. pabujjhitvā parivattitvā thokaṃ nipajjitvā uṭṭhāya silāpaṭṭe pallaṃkena nisīdi, atha naṃ purohito añjalim paggaṇhitvā ā.: "rajjan te deva pāpuṇātīti". "Kiṃ aputtakaṃ rājakulaṃ" ti. "Evaṃ devā" ti. "Tena hi sādhu" 'ti. Atha naṃ te tatth'; eva abhisīcivā rathaṃ āropetvā mahantena parivārena nagaraṃ pavesesuṃ, so nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyha yasamahantatāya pana Sonakakumāraṃ na sari. So pi tasmiṃ nagaraṃ pavitthe āgantvā silāpaṭṭe nisīdi, ath'; assa purato bandhanā pamuttasālarukkhato paṇḍupalāsaṃ pati, so taṃ disvā va "yath'; ev'; etaṃ tathā mama pi sarīraṃ jaraṃ patvā patissatīti" aniccādivasena vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā paccekabodhiṃ pāpuṇi, taṃ khaṇaṃ ñev'; assa gihiliṅgaṃ antaradhāyī, pabbajitaliṅgaṃ pātur ahoṣi, so "n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo" ti udānaṃ udānento Nandamūlakapabbhāraṃ agamāsi. M. pi cattālīsamattānaṃ saṃvaccharānaṃ accayena saritvā "kahaṇu nu kho me sahāyo Sonako" ti punappuna saranto pi "mayā suto vā diṭṭho vā"

[page 249]

1. Sonakajātaka. (529.) 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti vattāraṃ alabhitvā alaṃkatamahātale rājapallaṃke nisīno gandhabbanaṭṭanaccakādiparivuto sampattiṃ anubhonto "yo me kassaci santike sutvā 'asukaṭṭhāne nāma Sonako vasatīti'; ācikkhissati tassa sataṃ dammi, yo sāmaṃ disvā ārocessati tassa sahaṣṣaṃ" ti ekaṃ udānaṃ abhisamkharitvā gītavasena udānento paṭṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Kassa sutvā sataṃ dammi sahaṣṣaṃ daṭṭhu Sonakaṃ,

ko me Sonakaṃ akkhāti sahāyaṃ paṃsukijjitaṃ ti.

Ath'; assa mukhato luñcantī viya gahetvā ekā nāṭakitti taṃ gāyī, atha aññā atha aññā ti "amhākaṃ rañño piyagītaṃ" ti sabbā orodhā gāyīṃsu, anukkamena nagaravāsīno pi janapadavāsīno pi taṃ eva gītaṃ gāyīṃsu, rājāpi punappuna taṃ eva gītaṃ gāyati. Paṇṇāsamattānaṃ saṃvaccharānaṃ accayena tassa bahū puttadhītaṃ ahesuṃ, jeṭṭhaputto Dīghāvukumāro nāma ahoṣi. Tadā Sonakapaccekabuddho "Arindamarājā maṃ daṭṭhukāmo, gacchāmi 'ssa kāmesv-ādīnaṃ nekkhamme cānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā pabbajjanākāraṃ karomīti" cintetvā iddhiyāgantvā uyyāne nisīdi. Tadā eko va sattavassiko pañcācūlakumāro mātaraṃ pahito gantvā uyyānupavane dārūni uddharanto punappuna gītaṃ gāyī. Atha naṃ so pakkositvā "kumāra tvaṃ aññaṃ agāyitvā ekaṃ eva gītaṃ gāyasi, kiṃ aññaṃ jānāsīti" pucchi. "Jānāmi bhante ti, amhākaṃ pana rañño idam eva piyaṃ, tena punappuna gāyāmīti". "Etassa pana te gītassa paṭigītaṃ gāyanta koci diṭṭhapubbo" ti. "Na {diṭṭhapubbo} bhante" ti.

---

---

"Ahaṃ taṃ sikkhāpessāmi, sakkhissasi rañño santikaṃ gantvā paṭigītaṃ gāyitun" ti. "Āma bhante" ti. Ath'; assa so paṭigītaṃ ācikkhanto "mayhaṃ sutvā" ti ādim ā., uggaṇhāpetvā ca pana taṃ uyyojesi:

[page 250]

250 XIX. Chaṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "gaccha kumāra, imaṃ paṭigītaṃ raññā saddhiṃ gāhi, rājā te mahantaṃ issariyaṃ dassati, kin te dārūhi, vegena yāhīti". So "sādhū" 'ti taṃ paṭigītaṃ uggaṇhitvā vanditvā "bhante yāvāhaṃ rājānaṃ ānemi tāva idh'; eva hothā" 'ti vatvā vegena mātu santikaṃ gantvā "amma khippaṃ maṃ nahāpetvā alaṃkarohi, ajja taṃ daḷiddabhāvato mocessāmīti" vatvā nahātamaṇḍito rājadvāraṃ gantvā "ayyadovārika, 'eko dārako tumhehi saddhiṃ gītaṃ gāyissāmīti āgantvā rājadvāre ṭhito'; ti rañño ārocehīti" ā. So vegena gantvā ārocesi, rājā "āgacchatū" 'ti pakkosāpetvā "tāta tvaṃ mayā saddhiṃ gītaṃ gāyissasīti" ā. "Āma devā" ti. "Tena hi gāyassū" 'ti. "Deva na imasmiṃ ṭhāne gāyāmi, nagare pana bheriṃ carāpetvā mahājanaṃ sannipātāpetha, mahājanamajjhe gāyissāmīti". Rājā tathā kāretvā alaṃkatamaṇḍape pallaṃkamajjhe nisīditvā tassa anurūpaṃ āsanaṃ dāpetvā "idāni tava gītaṃ gāyassū" 'ti ā. "Deva, tumhe tāva gāyatha, athāhaṃ paṭigītaṃ gāyissāmīti". Tato rājā paṭhamaṃ gāyanto

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).1: Kassa sutvā sataṃ dammi sabassaṃ daṭṭhu Sonakaṃ,  
ko me Sonakaṃ akkhāti sahāyaṃ paṃsukīṭitaṃ ti g. ā. || Ja\_XIX:1 ||

Tattha sutvā ti asukaṭṭhāne nāma te piyasahāyo Sonako vasatīti tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sutvā ārocentassa kassa sataṃ dammi, daṭṭhū 'ti asukaṭṭhāne nāma mayā diṭṭho ti disvā ārocentassa kassa sahassaṃ dammīti.

Evaṃ raññā paṭhamaṃ udānagāthāya gītāya pañcacūḷakadārakena paṭigītabhāvaṃ pakāsento S. abhisambuddho hutvā dve pade abhāsi:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).2: Atha bravī māṇavako daharo pañcacūḷako:  
mayhaṃ sutvā sataṃ dehi sahassaṃ daṭṭhu Sonakaṃ.  
ahaṃ Sonakaṃ akkhissaṃ sahāyaṃ paṃsukīṭitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XIX:2 ||

Tena vuttagāthāya pana ayam attho: mahārāja, tvaṃ sutvā ārocentassa sataṃ dammīti vadasi, taṃ pi mayhaṃ eva dehi, yaṃ disvā ārocentassa sahassaṃ dammīti vadasi taṃ pi mayhaṃ eva dehi,

[page 251]

1. Sonakajātaka. (529). 251

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ te taṃ piyasahāyaṃ idān'; eva paccakkhato va ayaṃ so ti ācikkhissaṃ ti, itoparaṃ suviññeyyaṃ, sambandhagāthā pālinayen'; eva veditabbā.

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).3: Katarasmiṃ [so] janapade raṭṭhesu nigamesu ca  
kattha te Sonako diṭṭho taṃ me akkhāhi pucchito. || Ja\_XIX:3 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).4: Tav'; eva deva vijite tav'; ev'; uyyānabhūmiyā  
ujuvaṃsā mahāsālā nīlobhāsā manoramā || Ja\_XIX:4 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).5: Tiṭṭhanti meghasamonā rammā aññoññanissitā,  
tesaṃ mūlasmiṃ Sonako jhāyati anupādāno

---



---

upādānesu lokesu ḍayhamānesu nibbuto. || Ja\_XIX:5 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).6: Tato ca rājā pāyāsi senāya caturaṅgiyā,  
kārapetvā samaṃ maggaṃ agamā yena Sonako. || Ja\_XIX:6 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).7: Uyyānabhūmiṃ gantvāna vicaranto brahāvane  
āsīnaṃ Sonakaṃ dakkhi ḍayhamānesu nibbutan ti. || Ja\_XIX:7 ||

Tattha ujuvaṃsā ti ujukhandhā, mahāsālā ti mahārukkhā, meghasamānā ti nīlameghasadisā, rammā ti ramaṇīyā, aññoññanissitā ti sākhāhi sākham mūlehi ca mūlaṃ saṃsibbitvā ṭhitā, tesan ti evarūpānaṃ tava uyyānavane sālānaṃ heṭṭhā, jhāyatīti lakkhaṇūpaniijhānāarammaṇūpaniijhānasamkhātehi jhānehi jhāyati, anupādāno ti kāmūpādānarahito, ḍayhamānesū 'ti ekādasahi aggīhi ḍayhamānesu sattesu, nibbuto ti te aggī nibbāpetvā sītalena hadayena jhāyamāno tava uyyāne maṅgalarukkhamaṇe silāpaṭṭe nisinnō esa te sahāyo kañcanaṇaṇimā viya sobhamāno patimānetīti, tato cā 'ti bhikkhave tato so Arindamo rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā Sonakapaccabuddhaṃ pasissāmīti caturaṅginīyā senāya pāyāsi nikkhami, vicaranto ti ujukam eva āgantvā tasmiṃ mahante vanasaṇḍe vicaranto tassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ āsīnaṃ addakkhi, so taṃ avanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā attano kilesābhīratattā taṃ kapaṇo ti maññamāno imaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).8: Kapaṇo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu muṇḍo saṃghāṭipāruto  
amāṭiko apīṭiko rukkhamaṇulasmaṃ jhāyatīti. || Ja\_XIX:8 ||

Tattha jhāyatīti nimmāṭapīṭiko kāruññappatto jhāyatīti.

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).9: Imaṃ vākyam nisāmetvā Sonako etad abravi:  
na rāja kapaṇo hoti dhammaṃ kāyena phassayaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:9 ||

[page 252]

252 XIX. Chaṭṭhinipāta.

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).10: Yo ca dhammaṃ niraṃkatvā adhammaṃ anuvattati  
sa rājā kapaṇo hoti pāpo pāpaparāyano ti. || Ja\_XIX:10 ||

Tattha iman ti tassa kilesābhīratassa pabbajjaṃ arocentassa imaṃ pabbajjāgarahanavacanaṃ sutvā, etadabravīti pabbajjāyā guṇaṃ pakāseto etaṃ abravi phassayan ti phassayanto, yena ariyamaggadhammo nāma kāyena phassito so kapaṇo nāma na hotīti dassento evam ā., niraṃkatvā ti attabhāvato nīharitvā, pāpo pāpaparāyano ti sayam pāpānaṃ karaṇena pāpo aññesam pi akarontānaṃ patiṭṭhābhāvena pāpaparāyano.

Evaṃ so B-aṃ garahi, so attano garahitabhāvaṃ ajānanto viya hutvā nāmagottaṃ kathetvā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).11: Arindamo ti me nāmaṃ, Kāsīrājā ti maṃ vidū,  
kacci bhoto sukhā seyyā idha pattassa Sonakā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XIX:11 ||

Tattha kaccīti amhākaṃ tāva na kiñci aphāsukaṃ, bhoto pana kacci idha pattassa imasmiṃ uyyāne vasato sukhavihāro ti pucchi.

---

---

Atha naṃ so paccekabuddho "mahārāja na kevalaṃ dha aññatrāpi vasantassa mama aphāsukaṃ nāma n'; atthi" vatvā tassa samaṇabhadragāthā nāma ārabhi:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).12: Sadāpi bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
na tesāṃ koṭṭhe upenti na kumbhe na kaḷopiya,  
paraniṭṭhitā esānā tena yāpenti subbatā. || Ja\_XIX:12 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).13: Dutiyā pi bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
anavajjo piṇḍo bhottabbo na ca koc'; ūparodhati. || Ja\_XIX:13 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).14: Tatiyā pi bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
nibbuto piṇḍo bhottabbo na ca koc'; ūparodhati. || Ja\_XIX:14 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).15: Catutthā bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
muttassa raṭṭhe carato saṅgo yassa na vijjati. || Ja\_XIX:15 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).16: Pañcamaṃ bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
nagaramhi ḍayhamānamhi nāssa kiñci aḍayhatha. || Ja\_XIX:16 ||

[page 253]

1. Sonakajātaka. (529). 253

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).17: Chaṭṭhā bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
raṭṭhe vilumpamānamhi nāssa kiñci ahīratha. || Ja\_XIX:17 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).18: Sattamaṃ bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
corehi rakkhitaṃ maggaṃ ye c'; aññe pāripanthikā  
pattacīvarā ādāya sotthiṃ gacchanti subbatā. || Ja\_XIX:18 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).19: Aṭṭhamaṃ bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno:  
yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ pakkamati anapekho va gacchatī. || Ja\_XIX:19 ||

Tattha anāgārassā 'ti mahārāja gharāvāsaṃ pahāya anāgāriyabhāvaṃ pattassa adhanassa akiñcanassa bhikkhuno sabbakālaṃ bhadrā eva, na tesāṃ ti {mahārājā} tesāṃ adhanānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ na koṭṭhāgāre dhanadhaññāni upenti na kumbhiyaṃ na pacchiyaṃ, te pana subbatā pariniṭṭhitaṃ paresāṃ ghare pakkāṃ āhāraṃ saṃghāṭipārutā kapālam ādāya gharapaṭipāṭiyā esantā pariyesantā tena tato laddhena taṃ āhāraṃ navannaṃ pāṭikulyānaṃ vasena paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjitvā jīvitavuttiyā yāpenti, anavajjo piṇḍo bhottabbo ti vejjakammādikāya anesanāya vā kuhanālapanaṇemittikatānippesikatālābhena lābhaṃ nijjigimsanātā ti evarūpena micchājīvena vā uppāditāpi cattāro paccayā dhammena samena uppāditāpi apaccavekkhitvā paribhuttā vā sāvajjapiṇḍo nāma, anesanaṃ pahāya micchājīvaṃ vajjetvā dhammena samena uppāditā paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevāmīti vutte nayena paccavekkhitvā anavajjo piṇḍo nāma, yena evarūpo anavajjapiṇḍo bhottabbo paribhuñjitabbo yañ ca evarūpaṃ anavajjaṃ piṇḍaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ paccaye nissāya koci appamattako pi kilesa na uparodhati na piḷeti tassa dutiyā pi bhadrā adhanassa anāgārassa bhikkhuno, nibbuto ti puthujjanabhikkhuno dhammena uppannapīṇḍo pi paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjamāno nibbutapiṇḍo nāma, ekantato pana khīṇāsavassa piṇḍo nibbutapiṇḍo nāma, kiṃkāraṇā: so hi theyyaparibhogo iṇaparibhogo dāyajjaparibhogo

---

---

sāniparibhogo ti imesu catūsu paribhogesu sāniparibhogavasena bhujjati taṇhādāsavyataṃ atīto sāmi hutvā paribhujjati na taṃ tappaccayā koci appamattako pi kilesa uparodhatīti, muttassa raṭṭhe carato ti upaṭṭhākakulādisu alaggamānassa chinnavalāhakassa viya Rāhumukhā muttavimalacandamaṇḍalassa viya ca yassa gāmanigamādisu carantassa rāgasāṅgādisu eko pi saṅgo n'; atthi, ekacco hi kulehi saṃsaṭṭho viharati sahasokī sahanandi ekacco mātāpitusu alaggamānaso vicarati eko nagaravāsidadharo viya. evarūpassa puthujjanassāpi bhadram eva,

[page 254]

254 XIX. Chaṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nāssa kiñcīti yo hi bahuparikkhāro hoti so mā me hariṃsū 'ti atirekatarāni cīvarādīni antonagare upaṭṭhākakule nikkhipati, atha nagaramhi ḍayhamāne asukakule nāma aggi uṭṭhito ti sutvā socati kilamati, evarūpassa bhadraṃ nāma n'; atthi, yo pana mahārāja sakunavattaṃ pūreti kāyapaṭibaddhaparikkhāro va hoti tassa mādisassa na kiñci aḍayhatha, ten'; assa pañcamaṃ hi bhadram eva, vilumpamānamhīti viluppamānamhi ayam eva vā pāṭho, ahīrathā 'ti yathā pabbatagahanādīhi nikkhamitvā raṭṭhaṃ vilumpamānesu coresu bahuparikkhārassa antogāme ṭhapitaṃ vilumpati hīrati tathā yassa adhanassa kāyapaṭibaddhaparikkhārassa na kiñci ahīratha tassa chaṭṭham pi bhadram eva, ye caññe pāripanthikā ti ye pi aññe tesu tesu ṭhānesu suṃkagahaṇaṭṭhāya ṭhapitā pāripanthikā tehi ca rakkhitaṃ pattacīvaran ti corānaṃ anupakāraṃ suṃkikānaṃ asuṃkārahaṃ mattikapattaṃ c'; eva katadaḥṅkamma paribhaṇḍaṃ paṃsukūlacīvaraṇ ca appagghāni kāyabandhanaparissāvanasūcivāsīsatthakāni cā 'ti sabbe pi aṭṭha parikkhāre kāya paṭibaddhe katvā maggaṃ paṭipanno kenaci aviheṭṭhiyamāno sotthiṃ gacchati, subbato ti lobhanīyāni hi cīvarādīni disvā corāpi haranti suṃkikāpi kin nu kho etassa hatthe ti pattatthavikādīni sodhenti, subbato pana sullahukavutti tesam passantānaṃ yeva sotthiṃ gacchati, ten'; assa sattamaṃ pi bhadram eva, anapekkho va gacchatīti kāyapaṭibaddhato atirekassa vihāre paṭisāmitassa kassaci parikkhārassa abhāvā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ nivattitvāpi na oloketi, yaṃ disaṃ gantukāmo hoti taṃ gacchanto anapekkho va gacchati. Anurādhapurā nikkhamitvā thūpārāme pabbajitānaṃ dvinnāṃ kulaputtānaṃ vuḍḍhataro viya. (--?)

Iti Sonakapaccakabuddho aṭṭha samaṇabhadrakāni kathesi, tato uttarimānaṃ satamaṃ pi sahasamaṃ pi aparimāṇāni samaṇabhadrakāni esa kathetaṃ samattho yeva, rājā pana kāmābhīratattā taṃ kathaṃ paṭicchinditvā "mayhaṃ samaṇabhadrakehi attho n'; atthīti" attano kāmābhīvimuttitaṃ pakāsentō āha:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).20: Bahū pi bhadrakā ete yo tvaṃ bhikkhu pasamsasi,  
ahaṇ ca giddho kāmesu kathaṃ kāhāmi Sonaka. || Ja\_XIX:20 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).21: Piyā me mānūsā kāmā atho divyāpi me piyā,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena ubho loke labhāmase ti. || Ja\_XIX:21 ||

[page 255]

1. Sonakajātaka. (529) 255

Tattha vaṇṇenā 'ti kāraṇena.  
Ath naṃ paccekabuddho āha:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).22: Kāme [su] giddhā kāmaratā kāmesu adhimucchitā  
narā pāpāni katvāna upapajjanti duggatim. || Ja\_XIX:22 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).23: Ye ca kāme pahatvāna nikkhantā akutobhayā

---

---

ekodibhāvādhigatā na te gacchanti duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XIX:23 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).24: Upaman te karissāmi, taṃ suṇohi Arindama,  
upamāya p'; idh'; ekacce atthaṃ jānanti paṇḍitā: || Ja\_XIX:24 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).25: Gaṅgāya kuṇapaṃ disvā vuyhamānaṃ mahaṇṇave  
vāyaso samacintesi appapañño acetaso: || Ja\_XIX:25 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).26: Yānañ ca vat'; idaṃ laddhaṃ bhakkho cāyaṃ anappako,  
tattha rattim tattha divā tatth'; eva nirato mano. || Ja\_XIX:26 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).27: Khādaṃ nāgassa maṃsāni pipam Bhāgīrasodakaṃ  
sampaṣsaṃ vanacetyāni na palittha vihaṅgamo. || Ja\_XIX:27 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).28: Taṃ va otaraṇī Gaṅgā pamattaṃ kuṇape rataṃ  
samuddaṃ ajjhagāhayi agati yattha pakkhinaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:28 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).29: So ca bhakkhaparikkhīṇo udāpatvā vihaṅgamo  
na pacchato na purato n'; uttaraṃ no pi dakkhinaṃ || Ja\_XIX:29 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).30: Dīpaṃ so na ajjhagacchi agati yattha pakkhinaṃ,  
so ca tatth'; eva pāpattha yathā dubbalako tathā. || Ja\_XIX:30 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).31: Tañ ca sāmuddikā macchā kumbhīlā makarā susū  
pasayhakārā khādiṃsu phandamānaṃ vipakkhinaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:31 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).32: Evam eva tuvaṃ rāja ye c'; aññe kāmabhogino  
gidhā ce na vamissanti kākapaññāya te vidū. || Ja\_XIX:32 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).33: Esā te upamā rāja atthasandassanī katā,  
tvañ ca paññāyase tena yadi kāhasi vā na vā ti. || Ja\_XIX:33 ||

[page 256]

256 XIX. Chaṭṭhinipāta

Tattha pāpānīti mahārāja tvaṃ kāmagiddho narā ca kāme nissāya kāyaduccaritādīni pāpāni katvā yattha supinake pi dibbā ca mānusakā ca kāmā na labhanti taṃ duggatiṃ upapajantīti attho, pahatvānā 'ti khelapiṇḍaṃ viya pahāya, akutobhayā ti rāgādīsu kutoci anāgatabhayā, ekodibhāvādhigatā ti ekodibhāvaṃ ekavīhārikaṃ adhigatā, na te ti te evarūpā pabbajitā duggatiṃ na gacchanti, upamante ti mahārāja dibbamānusake kāme patthentassa hatthikuṇape paṭibaddhakākasadisassa tava ekaṃ upamaṃ karissāmi, taṃ suṇohīti attho, kuṇapan ti hatthikalebaram, mahaṇṇave ti gambhīraputhule uduke eko kira mahāvāraṇo Gaṅgātīre caranto Gaṅgāya patitvā uttaritum asakkonto tatth'; eva mato Gaṅgāya vuyhi. taṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, vāyaso ti ākāseṇa gacchanto eko kāko, yānañca vatidan ti so evaṃ cintetvā tattha nilīyitvā idaṃ mayā hatthiyānaṃ laddhaṃ ettha nilīno sukhaṃ carissāmi ayam eva ca me anappako bhakkho bhavissati idāni mayā aññattha gantum na vaṭṭatīti sannīṭṭhānam akāsi, tattha rattin ti tassa rattiñ ca divā ca tatth'; eva mano abhirato ahoṣi, na palitthā 'ti na udḍetva pakkāmi, otaraṇīti samuddābhimukhī otaramānā, ohāraṇīti pi pāṭho, sā samuddābhimukhī avaharamānā

---

---

ti attho, agati yatthā 'ti samuddamajjhe sandhāyāha, bhakkhaparikkhīṇo ti parikkhīṇabhakkho, udapatvā ti khīṇe camme ca maṃse ca aṭṭhisamghāṭe ūmivegena bhinno uduke nimujji, atha so kāko uduke patiṭṭhātuṃ asakkonto uppati, evaṃ uppativā ti attho, agati yattha pakkhinan ti yasmiṃ samuddamajjhe pakkhinan agati tattha so evaṃ uppatito, pacchimanāṃ disaṃ gantvā tattha patiṭṭham alabhivā tato puratthimanāṃ tato uttaramāṃ tato dakkhinan ti catasso pi disā gantvā attano patiṭṭhānaṃ na ajjhagacchīti adhigañchīti, attho, atha vāyaso evaṃ uppativā pacchimādisu ekekaṃ disaṃ agañchi, dīpaṃ pana na ajjhagāmā ti evaṃ p'; ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, pāpatthā 'ti patito, yathā dubbalako ti yathā dubbalako pateyya tath'; eva patito, susū ti susunāmakā caṇḍamacchā, pasayhakārā ti anicchamānaṃ yeva balakkārena, vipakkhinan ti viddhamāsitapakkhakaṃ, giddhā ce vamiṣṣantīti yadi gijjhā hutvā kāme na vamiṣṣanti na chaḍḍessanti kākapaññāya te samānapaññā ti, iti te Buddhādayo paṇḍitā vidū vadanti jānantīti attho, atthasandassanīti atthapakāsikā, tvañca paññāyase 'ti paññāyissasi, i. v. h.: mahārāja mayā hitakāmena tava ovādo dinno, taṃ pana tvaṃ yadi kāhasi devaloke nibbattissasi, yadi na kāhasi kāmapaṃke nimuggo jīvitapariyosāne niraye nibbattissasīti, evaṃ tvam eva tena kāraṇena vā akāraṇena vā sagge vā niraye vā paññāyissasi,

[page 257]

1. Sonakajātaka. (529.) 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ pana bhavēhi mutto appaṭṭisandhiko ti; imaṃ pana ovādaṃ dentena paccekabuddhena nadī dassitā, tāya vuyhamānaṃ hatthikuṇapaṃ dassitaṃ, kuṇapakhādako kāko dassito, tassa kuṇapaṃ khāditvā pānīyam pivanakālo dassito, ramaṇīyavanasaṇḍadassanakālo dassito, kuṇapassa nadiyā vuyhamānassa samuddappaveso dassito, samuddamajjhe kākassa hatthikuṇape patiṭṭham alabhivā vināsaṃ pattakālo dassito, tattha nadī viya anamataggo saṃsāro daṭṭhabbo, nadiyā vuyhamānaṃ hatthikuṇapaṃ viya saṃsāre pañcakāmaguṇaṃ, kāko viya bālaputhujjano, kākassa kuṇapaṃ khāditvā pānīyaṃ pivanakālo viya puthujjanassa kāmaguṇaṃ paribhuñjitvā somanassikakālo, kākassa kuṇape laggass'; eva ramaṇīyavanasaṇḍadassanaṃ viya puthujjanassa kāmaguṇe laggass'; eva savanavasena aṭṭhatimsārammaṇadassanaṃ, kuṇape samuddaṃ pavittṭhe kākassa patiṭṭham labhituṃ asakkontassa vināsaṃ pattakālo viya bālaputhujjanassa kāmaguṇagiddhassa pāpaparāyanassa kusaladhamme patiṭṭham alabhivā mahāniraye mahāvināsaṃ pattan ti.

Evam assa so imāya upamāya ovādaṃ datvā idāni tam eva ovādaṃ thiraṃ katvā patiṭṭhapetuṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).34: Ekavācam pi dvevācaṃ bhaṇeyya anukampako  
taduttariṃ na bhāseyya dāso ayirassa santike ti. || Ja\_XIX:34 ||

Tattha na bhāseyyā 'ti vacanaṃ agaṇhantassa hi tato uttariṃ bhāsamāno hi sāmikassa santike dāso viya hoti, dāso hi sāmike kathaṃ gaṇhante pi agaṇhante pi katheti yeva, tena vuttaṃ taduttariṃ na bhāseyyā 'ti.

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).35: Idaṃ vatvāna pakkāmi Sonako amitabuddhimā  
vehāse antalikkhasmiṃ anusāsivāna khattiyān ti || Ja\_XIX:35 ||

abhisambuddhagāthāyaṃ.

Tattha idaṃ {vatvānā} 'ti bhikkhave so paccekabuddho amitāya lokuttarabuddhiyā amitabuddhimā idaṃ vatvā iddhiyā uppativā sace pabbajissasi tav'; eva noce pabbajissasi tav'; eva dino te mayā ovādo appamatto hohīti evaṃ anusāsivāna khattiyāṃ pakkāmi.

Bo. pi taṃ ākāseṇa gacchantāṃ yāva dassanapathā olokento ṭhatvā tasmīṃ cakkhupathe atīte saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhivā cintesi: "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo hīnajacco samāno asambhinnakhattiyavaṃse jātassa mama matthake attano pādarajaṃ okiranto ākāsaṃ uppativā gato,

---

[page 258]

258 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayāpi ajj'; eva nikkhamitvā pabbajitum vaṭṭatīti" so r. niyyādetvā pabbajitukāmo gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).36: Ko nu 'me rājakattāro sūtā veyyattim āgatā,  
rajjam niyyādayissāmi, nāham rajjena-m-atthiko. || Ja\_XIX:36 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).37: Ajj'; eva pabbajissāmi, ko jaññā maraṇam suve,  
māham kāko va dummedho kāmānam vasam annagā ti. || Ja\_XIX:37 ||

Tattha ko nu me ti kuhin nu ime, rājakattāro ti ye rājāraham abhisiñcitvā rājānam karonti, sūtā veyyattimāgatā ti sūtā ca ye ca aññe veyyatabhāvaṃ āgatā mukhamaṅgalikā, rajjenamatthiko ti rajjena atthiko, ko jaññā maraṇam suve ti maraṇam ajja suve vā ti idaṃ ko jānitum samattho.

Evaṃ r. niyyādentassa sutvā amaccā āhamsu:

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).38: Atthi te daharo putto Dīghāvu raṭṭhavaddhano,  
Taṃ rajje abhisiñcassu, so no rājā bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XIX:38 ||

Tatoparam raññā vuttagātham ādiṃ katvā uttānasambandhagāthā pāḷinayen'; eva veditabbā.

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).39: Khippam kumāram ānetha Dīghāvum raṭṭhavaddhanam,  
taṃ rajje abhisiñcassu, so vo rājā bhavissati. || Ja\_XIX:39 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).40: Tato kumāram ānesum Dīghāvum raṭṭhavaddhanam,  
taṃ disvā ālapi rājā ekaputtam manoramaṃ: || Ja\_XIX:40 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).41: Saṭṭhi gāmasahassāni paripuññāni sabbaso --  
te putta paṭipajassu, rajjam niyyādayāmi te. || Ja\_XIX:41 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).42: Ajj'; eva pabbajissāmi, ko jaññā maraṇam suve,  
māham kāko va dummedho kāmānam vasam annagā. || Ja\_XIX:42 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).43: Saṭṭhi nāgasahassāni sabbālamkārahūsitā  
suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā || Ja\_XIX:43 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).44: Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi tomaramkusapāṇīhi --  
te putta paṭipajassu, rajjam niyyādayāmi te. || Ja\_XIX:44 ||

[page 259]

1. Sonakajātaka. ( 529.) 259

---

---

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).45: Ajj'; eva etc. || Ja\_XIX:45 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).46: Saṭṭhi assasahassāni sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
ajānīyā va jātiyā sindhavā sīghavāhino || Ja\_XIX:46 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).47: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi --  
te putta {paṭipajjassu}, rajjaṃ niyyādayāmi te. || Ja\_XIX:47 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).48: Ajj'; eva etc. || Ja\_XIX:48 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).49: Saṭṭhi rathasahassāni sannaddhā ussitaddhajā  
dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā || Ja\_XIX:49 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).50: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi --  
te putta paṭipajjassu, rajjaṃ niyyādayāmi te. || Ja\_XIX:50 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).51: Ajj'; eva etc. || Ja\_XIX:51 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).52: Saṭṭhi dhenusahassāni rohaññā puṅgavūsabhā --  
tā putta paṭipajjassu, rajjaṃ niyyādayāmi te. || Ja\_XIX:52 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).53: Ajj'; eva etc. || Ja\_XIX:53 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).54: Soḷasitthisahassāni sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
vicitrahatthābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā --  
tā putta paṭipajjassu, rajjaṃ niyyādayāmi te. || Ja\_XIX:54 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).55: Ajj'; eva etc. || Ja\_XIX:55 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).56: Daharass'; eva me tāta mātā matā ti me sutam,  
tayā vinā ahaṃ tāta jīvitum hi na ussahe. || Ja\_XIX:56 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).57: Yathā āraññakaṃ nāgaṃ poto anveti pacchato  
jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca || Ja\_XIX:57 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).58: Evaṃ taṃ anugacchāmi pattam ādāya pacchato,  
subharo te bhavissāmi, na te hessāmi dubbharo. || Ja\_XIX:58 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).59: Yathā sāmuddikaṃ nāvaṃ vāṇijānaṃ dhanesinaṃ  
vohāro tattha gaṇheyya vāṇijā vyasanī siyā || Ja\_XIX:59 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).60: Evaṃ evāyaṃ puttakali antarāyakaro mamaṃ,  
imaṃ kumāraṃ pāpetha pāsādaṃ rativaddhanaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:60 ||

---

260 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).61: Tattha kambussahatthāyo yathā Sakkaṃ va accharā  
tā naṃ tattha ramessanti, tāhi-m-eso ramissati. || Ja\_XIX:61 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).62: Tato kumāraṃ pāpesuṃ pāsādaṃ rativaddhanaṃ,  
taṃ disvā avacuṃ kaññā Dīghāvuṃ raṭṭhaddhanaṃ: || Ja\_XIX:62 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).63: Devatā nu si gandhabbo ādu Sakko purindado,  
ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayāṃ. || Ja\_XIX:63 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).64: N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo na pi Sakko purindado,  
Kāsirañño ahaṃ putto Dīghāvu raṭṭhavaddhanaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:64 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).65: Mama bharatha, bhaddaṃ vo, ahaṃ bhaddā bhavāmi vo.  
Taṃ tattha avacuṃ kaññā Dīghāvuṃ raṭṭhavaddhanaṃ:  
kuhiṃ rājā anuppatto, ito rājā kuhiṃ gato. || Ja\_XIX:65 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).66: Paṃkaṃ rājā atikkanto thale rājā patiṭṭhito  
akaṇṭakaṃ agahaṃ paṭipanno mahāpathaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:66 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).67: Ahañ ca paṭipanno 'smi maggaṃ duggatigāmināṃ  
sakaṇṭakaṃ sagahaṃ yena gacchāmi duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XIX:67 ||

Ja\_XIX.1(=529).68: Tassa te sāgataṃ rāja sīhasseva giribbajaṃ,  
anusāsa mahārāja, tvaṃ no sabbāsaṃ issaro ti. || Ja\_XIX:68 ||

Tattha khippan ti tena hi taṃ sīghaṃ ānetha, ālapīti saṭṭhi gāmasahassānīti ādīni vadanto ālapi,  
sabbālaṃkārahūsitā ti te nāgā sabbehi sīsūpagādīhi alaṃkārehi bhūsitā, hemakappanavāsasā ti  
suvaṇṇakhacitena kappanena paṭicchannasārīrā, gāmaṇīyehīti hatthācariyehi, ajānīyā vā 'ti kāraṇākāranā  
jānanakā vā, jātiyā sindhavā ti sindhavaratṭhena Sindhunadīre jātā, gāmaṇīyehīti assācariyehi, illiyācāpadhārīhīti  
illiyāvudhañ ca cāpāvudhañ ca dhārentehi, dīpā atho pi veyyagghā ti dīpicammavyagghacammaparivārā,  
gāmaṇīyehīti rathikehi, vammīhīti sannaddhavammehi, rohaññā ti rattavaṇṇā, puṅgavūsabhā ti  
usabhasaṃkhātena jeṭṭhakapuṅgavena samannāgatā, daharasseva me ti atha naṃ kumāro tāta mama  
daharasseva sato mātā matā iti mayā sutāṃ so 'haṃ tayā vinā jīvituṃ na sakkhissāmīti ā., poto ti taruṇapotako,  
jessantan ti vicarantaṃ, sāmuddikan ti samudde vicarantaṃ, dhanesinan ti dhanaṃ pariyesantānaṃ, vohāro ti  
tasmiṃ ohārento heṭṭhā kaḍḍhanako vālamaccho vā udakarakkhaso vā āvaṭṭo vā,

[page 261]

2. Saṃkicajātaka. (530.) 261

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatthā 'ti tasmiṃ samudde, vāñijā  
vyasanī siyā ti atha te vāñijā vyasanasampattā bhaveyyuṃ, siyun ti vā pāṭho, puttakālīti puttālāmaṃ  
puttakālakaṇṇī, kumāro puna kiñci vattuṃ na visahi, atha rājā amacce āṇāpento iman ti ādim ā., tattha  
kambussahatthāyo ti kambussaṃ vuccati suvaṇṇaṃ, suvaṇṇābharaṇabhūsitahatthāyo ti attho, yathā ti yathā  
icchanti tathā, evaṃ vatvā M. tatth'; eva taṃ abhisiñcāpetvā nagaraṃ pāhesi, sayāṃ pana ekako va uyyānā  
nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā

---



---

vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpesi, mahājano pi kumāraṃ Bārāṇasiṃ pavesesi, so nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pāsādaṃ abhirūhi, tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. tato ti ādim ā., taṃ disvā avacumaṃ kaññā ti taṃ mahantena sirisobhaggena āgataṃ disvā asuko nam'; eso ti ajānantiyo va tā nāṭakitthiyo avocumaṃ, mama bharaṭhā 'ti maṃ icchatha, paṃkaṇaṃ ti rāgādīkilesapaṃkaṃ, thale ti pabbajjāya, akaṇṭakaṇaṃ ti rāgakaṇṭakādirahitaṃ, teh'; eva gabanehi agahanaṃ, mahāpathaṃ ti saggamokkhagāminaṃ mahāmaggaṃ paṭipannaṃ, yena 'ti yena micchāmaggena duggatiṃ gacchanti taṃ ahaṃ paṭipannaṃ ti vadati, tato tā cintesumaṃ: rājā tāva amhe pahāya pabbajito, ayam pi kāmesu viharantarūpo, sace naṃ nābhiraṃmessāma nikkhamitvā pabbajeyya, abhiraṃnākāraṃ assa karissāma 'ti, atha naṃ abhinandantiyo osānagāthaṃ āhaṃsu, tattha giribbajānaṃ ti sīhapotikānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ kañcanaṃ, kesarasīhassa āgataṃ viya tassa tava āgataṃ suāgataṃ, tvanna ti tvam sabbāsaṃ pi amhākaṃ issaro sāmīti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā sabbe turīyāni paggaṇhiṃsu, nānappaṅkāraṇi naccagītāni vattayīṃsu, yaso mahā ahoṣi, so yasamatto pitaraṃ na sari, dhammena pana r. kāretvā yathākaṃmaṃ gato, Bo. pi jhānābhīṇṇaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloṅkāraṃ ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idānaṃ"; eva pubbe pi T. mahābhikkhamaṃ nikkhantaṃ yevā "ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā paccekabuddho parinibbāyi, putto Rāhulakumāro ahoṣi, Arindamaṃrājā ahaṃ evā" 'ti. Sonakajātakaṃ.

## 2. Saṃkiccajātaka.

Disvā nisinnaṃ rājānaṃ ti. Idamaṃ S. Jīvakaṃbavane v. Ajātasattussa pitughātakammaṃ ā. k. So hi Devadattaṃ nissāya tassa vacanena pitaraṃ ghāṭepetvā Devadattassa saṃghabhedāvasāne bhinnaparisassa roge uppanne

[page 262]

262 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tamaṃ khamāpessāmīti" mañcasīvīkāya Sāvattiṃ gacchantassa Jetavanadvāre paṭhaviṃ pavīṭṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā "Devadatto Sammāsambuddhassa paṭipakkho hutvā paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā avīciparāyano jāto, mayāpi taṃ nissāya pitā dhammiko dhammarājā ghāṭito, ahaṃ pi nu kho paṭhaviṃ pavisissāmīti" bhīto rajjasiriyā cittassādaṃ alabhi, "thokaṃ niddāyissāmīti" niddamaṃ upagatamatto navayojanabahalāya ayapaṭhaviyaṃ pādetvā ayasūlehi koṭṭiyamāno viya sunakhehi luñcitvā khajjamāno viya bheravaravena viravanto uṭṭhāsi, ath'; ekadivasaṃ komudiyā cātumāsiniyā amaccagaṇaparivuto attano yasaṃ oloketvā "mama pitu yaso ito mahantataro, tathārūpaṃ nāmāhaṃ dhammarājaṃ Devadattaṃ nissāya ghātesin" ti cintesi, tass'; evaṃ cintentass'; eva kāye dāho uppajji, sakalasaṃraṃ sedatintaṃ ahoṣi, tato "ko nu kho mama imaṃ bhayaṃ vinodeṭīti" cintetvā "ṭṭhapetvā Dasabalaṃ añño n'; atthīti" cintetvā "ahaṃ T-assa mahāparādhiko, ko nu kho maṃ netvā dassessatīti" cinto "na añño koci aññatra Jīvaka" ti sallakkhetvā tassa gahetvā gamanūpāyaṃ karonto "ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā rattīti" udānaṃ udānetvā "kin nu khv-ajja samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyamā" 'ti vatvā purāṇasāvakaḍḍhi purāṇādīnaṃ guṇe kathite tesaṃ vacanaṃ anādiyitvā Jīvakaṃ paṭipucchitvā tena T-assa guṇaṃ kathetvā "taṃ devo Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsātū" 'ti vutte hatthiyānāni kappāpetvā Jīvakaṃbavanaṃ gantvā Tamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā Tena katapaṭiṣanṭhāro sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ pucchitvā T-assa madhurasāmaññaphaladhammadesanaṃ sutvā suttapariyosāne upāsakattaṃ paṭivedetvā Tamaṃ khamāpetvā pakkāmi. So tato paṭṭhāya dānaṃ dento sīlaṃ rakkhantaṃ Tena saddhiṃ saṃsaggaṃ katvā madhuradhammakathaṃ suṇanto kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggaṃ pahīnabhayo vigatalomahaṃso hutvā cittassādaṃ paṭilabhi, sukkena cattāro iriyāpathe kappesi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ dh. k. s.: "āvuso, Ajātasattu pitughātakammaṃ katvā bhayaṃpatto ahoṣi, rajjasiriṃ nissāya cittassādaṃ alabhanto sabbiriyāpathesu dukkhaṃ anubhoṣi, so dāni Tamaṃ āgamma kalyāṇamittasaṃsaggaṃ vigatabhayo issariyasukhaṃ anubhotīti". S. āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave e. k. s." ti pucchitvā

---

[page 263]

2. Saṃkiccajātaka. (530.) 263

"imāya nāmā" 'ti vutte "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe p'; esa pitughātakammaṃ katvā maṃ nissāya sukhaṃ sayīti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Brahmaddatto Brahmaddattakumāraṃ nāma puttāṃ paṭilabhi. Tadā Bo. purohitassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, jātassa c'; assa Saṃkiccakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Te ubho pi rājanivesane ekato va vaḍḍhiṃsu, aññaṃaññasahāyakā hutvā vayappattā Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā sabbasippāni uggaṇhitvā paccāgamiṃsu. Atha rājā puttassa uparajjaṃ adāsi, Bo. pi uparājass'; eva santike ahosi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ uparājā pitu uyyānakīlaṃ gacchantassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ disvā tasmiṃ lobhaṃ uppādetvā "mayhaṃ pitā mama bhātisaḍiso, sace etassa maraṇaṃ olokessāmi mama mahallakakāle r. labhissāmi, tadā laddhena pi rajjena ko attho, pitaraṃ māretvā r. kāressāmīti" cintetvā B-assa tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Bo. "samma, pitughātakammaṃ nāma bhāriyaṃ nirayamaggo, na sakkā etaṃ kātuṃ, mā karīti" paṭibāhi. So punappuna pi kathetvā yāvatatiyaṃ tena paṭibāhito pādāmūlikehi saddhiṃ mantesi, te sampācchitvā rañño maraṇūpāyaṃ vīmaṃsiṃsu. Bo. taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā "nāhaṃ etehi saddhiṃ ekato bhavissāmīti" mātāpitaro anāpucchitvā aggadvārena nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā jhānābhīrṇaṃ nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro vihāsi. Rājakumāro pi tasmiṃ gate pitaraṃ māretvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ anubhavi. "Saṃkiccakumāro kira isipabbajjaṃ pabbajito" ti sutvā bahū kulaputtā nikkhamitvā tassa santike pabbajīṃsu, so mahatā isigaṇena parivuto tattha vasi sabbehi samāpattilābhīhi yeva. Rājā pitaraṃ māretvā appamattakaṃ yeva kālaṃ rajjasukhaṃ anubhavitvā tato paṭṭhāya bhīto cittassādaṃ alabhanto niraye kammakaraṇappatto viya ahosi. So B-aṃ anussaritvā "sahāyo me 'pitughātakammaṃ bhāriyan'; ti paṭisedhetvā maṃ attano kathaṃ gāhapetuṃ asakkonto attānaṃ niddosaṃ katvā palāyi, sace so idha abhavissa na me pitughātakammaṃ kātuṃ adassa,

[page 264]

264 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idam pi me bhayaṃ hareyya, kahaṃ nu kho etaraha viharati, sac'; assa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jāneyyaṃ pakkosāpeyyaṃ, ko nu kho me tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āroceyyā" 'ti cintesi. So tato paṭṭhāya antopure ca rājasabhāyañ ca B-ass'; eva vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Evaṃ addhāne gate B. "rājā maṃ saratīti, mayā tattha gantvā dh. desetvā taṃ nibbhayaṃ katvā āgantūṃ vaṭṭatīti" paṇṇāsa vassāni Himavante vasitvā pañcasatatāpasaparivuto ākāseṇa gantvā Dāyapasse nām'; uyyāne otaritvā isigaṇaparivuto silāpaṭṭe nisīdi. Uyyānapālo taṃ disvā "bhante gaṇasatthā ko nāmā" 'ti pucchi, "Saṃkiccapaṇḍito nāmā" 'ti ca sutvā sayam pi sañjānitvā "bhante yāvahaṃ rājānaṃ ānemi tāva idh'; eva hotha, amhākaṃ rājā tumhe daṭṭhukāmo" ti vatvā vanditvā vegena rājakulaṃ gantvā tassa āgatabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā tassa santikaṃ gantvā kattabbayuttakaṃ upacāraṃ katvā pañhaṃ pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. ā.:

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).1: Disvā nisinnaṃ rājānaṃ Brahmaddattaṃ rathesabhaṃ  
ath'; assa paṭivedesi yassāsi anukampako: || Ja\_XIX:69 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).2: Saṃkicc'; āyaṃ anuppatto isīnaṃ sādhusammato,  
taramānarūpo niyyāhi, khippaṃ passa mahesinaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:70 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).3: Tato (ca) rājā taramāno yuttam āruya sandanaṃ  
mittāmaccaparibbūlho agamāsi rathesabho. || Ja\_XIX:71 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).4: Nikkhippa pañca kakudhāni Kāsīnaṃ ratthavaḍḍhanaṃ  
vālavijāniṃ uñhīsaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ upāhanaṃ || Ja\_XIX:72 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).5: Oruyha rājā yānamhā ṭhapayitvā paṭicchadaṃ  
āsīnaṃ Dāyapassasmiṃ Saṃkiccaṃ upasaṃkami. || Ja\_XIX:73 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).6: Upasaṃkamtivā (so) rājā sammodi isinā saha,  
taṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ upāvisi. || Ja\_XIX:74 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).7: Ekamantaṃ nisinno va yathā kālaṃ amaññatha  
tato pāpāni kammāni pucchituṃ paccapajjatha. || Ja\_XIX:75 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).8: Isiṃ pucchāmi Saṃkiccaṃ isīnaṃ sādhusammaṃtaṃ  
āsīnaṃ Dāyapassasmiṃ isisaṃghapurakkhataṃ: || Ja\_XIX:76 ||

[page 265]

2. Saṃkiccajātaka. (530.) 265

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).9: Kaṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchanti narā dhammāticārino,  
atīciṇṇo mayā dhammo, tam me akkhāhi pucchito. || Ja\_XIX:77 ||

Ta. disvā ti bhikkhave so uyyānapālo rājānaṃ rājasabhāya nisinnaṃ disvā, athassā 'ti evaṃ nisinnaṃ disvā  
atha tassa paṭivedesi yassāsīti vadanto, ārocesīti attho, yassāsīti mahārāja yassa tvaṃ anukampako muducitto  
āsi yassa abhiṇhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ payirudāhāsi so ayaṃ Saṃkicco isīnaṃ antare sādhu laṭṭhako ti sammato anuppatto  
tava uyyāne silāpaṭṭe isigaṇaparivuto kañcanaṇaṇimā viya nisinno, taramānarūpo ti mahārāja pabbajitā nāma kule  
vā gaṇe vā alaggā tumhākaṃ anāgacchantānaṃ eva pakkameyyuṃ tasmā taramānarūpo khippaṃ niyyāhi  
mahantānaṃ silādiguṇānaṃ esitattā gavesitattā mahesinaṃ, tato ti bhikkhave so rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tato  
tassa vacanato anantaram eva, nikkhippā 'ti nikkhipitvā, tassa kira uyyānavāraṃ patvā va etad ahoṣi: pabbajitā  
nāma garuṭṭhāniyā Saṃkiccatāpasassa santikaṃ uddhatavesena gantuṃ ayuttan ti so maṇicittasuvaṇṇandaṇḍaṃ  
vālavijāniṃ kañcanaṃayaṃ uñhīsaṇṇaṃ supariḥhitaṃ maṅgalakhaggaṃ setacchattaṃ sovaṇṇapādukā ti imāni  
pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni apanesi tena vuttaṃ nikkhippā 'ti, paṭicchadanti tad eva rājakakudhabhaṇḍaṃ  
ṭhapayitvā bhaṇḍāgārikassa hatthe datvā, Dāyapassasmiṃ ti evaṃnāmake uyyāne, atha kālaṃ amaññathā 'ti atha  
so idāni me pañhaṃ pucchituṃ kālo ti jāni, Pāḷiyaṃ pana yathā kālan ti āgataṃ, tassa kālānurūpena  
pañhapucchanaṃ amaññathā 'ti attho, paccapajjathā 'ti paṭipajji, peccā 'ti paṭigantvā, paralokassa vā nāma  
etaṃ, tasmā paraloke ti attho, mayā ti bhante mayā sucaritadhammo atikkanto pitughātakammaṃ kataṃ, tamme  
akkhāhīti tasmā me akkhāhi: kaṃ gatiṃ pitughātakā gacchanti katarasmiṃ niraye paccantīti pucchati, so taṃ  
suttvā tena hi mahārāja suṇohīti vatvā ovādaṃ tāva adāsi.

S. tam atthaṃ āvikaronto āha:

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).10: Isi avaca Saṃkicco Kāsīnaṃ ratthavaḍḍhanaṃ  
āsīnaṃ Dāyapassasmiṃ, mahārāja suṇohi me: || Ja\_XIX:78 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).11: Uppathena vajantassa yo maggaṃ anusāsati  
tassa ve vacanaṃ kayirā nāssa maggeyya kaṇṭako. || Ja\_XIX:79 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).12: Adhammaṃ paṭipannassa yo dhammam anusāsati  
tassa ve vacanaṃ kayirā na so gaccheyya duggatin ti. || Ja\_XIX:80 ||

Ta. uppathenā 'ti corehi pariyuṭṭhitamaggena, maggamanusāsati khemaṃ maggaṃ akkhāti, nāssa maggeyya kaṇṭako ti tassa ovādakārassa purisassa mukhaṃ corakaṇṭako na passeyya,

[page 266]

266 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo dhamman ti yo sucaritadhammaṃ ācikkhati, na so ti so puriso nirayādibhedam duggatiṃ na gaccheyya, uppathasadi so hi mahārāja adhammo maggasadi so sucaritadhammo, tvaṃ pana pubbe pitaraṃ ghātevā rājā homīti mayhaṃ kathetvā mayā paṭibāhito, mama vacanaṃ akatvā pitaraṃ māretvā idāni socasi, paṇḍitānaṃ ovādam akarontā nāma coramaggaṃ paṭipannā viya mahāvyaśanaṃ pāpuṇantīti.

Evam assa ovādam datvā upari dhammaṃ desento ā.:

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).13: Dhammo patho mahārāja adhammo pana uppatho,  
adhammo nirayaṃ neti  
dhammo pāpeti suggatiṃ. (IV 496|18). || Ja\_XIX:81 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).14: Adhammacārino rāja narā visamaḥvino  
yaṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchanti niraye te suṇohi me: || Ja\_XIX:82 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).15: Sañjivo Kālasutto ca Saṃghāto dve ca Roruvā  
athāparo Mahāvīci Tapano ca Patāpano. || Ja\_XIX:83 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).16: Icc-ete aṭṭha nirayā akkhātā duratikkamā  
ākiṇṇā luddakammehi paccekā soḷas'; ussadā || Ja\_XIX:84 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).17: Kadariyātapanā ghorā accimantā mahabbhayā  
lomahaṃsanarūpā ca bhesmā paṭibhayā dukhā || Ja\_XIX:85 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).18: Catukkaṇṇā catudvārā vibhattā bhāgasō mitā  
ayopākārapariyantā ayasā paṭikujjitā. || Ja\_XIX:86 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).19: Tesam ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā,  
samantā yojanasataṃ phuṭā tiṭṭhanti sabbadā. || Ja\_XIX:87 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).20: Ete patanti niraye uddhapādā avamsirā  
isīnaṃ ativattāro saññatānaṃ tapassinam. || Ja\_XIX:88 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).21: Te bhūnahuno paccanti macchābhilā katā yathā  
saṃvacchare asaṃkheyye narā kibbisakārino. || Ja\_XIX:89 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).22: Dayhamānena gattena niccaṃ santarabāhiraṃ

---

---

nirayā nādhigacchanti dvāraṃ nikkhamanesino. || Ja\_XIX:90 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).23: Puratthimena dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato,  
uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ,  
yaṃ yaṃ dvāraṃ gacchanti taṃ taṃ devā pithiyare. || Ja\_XIX:91 ||

[page 267]

2. Saṃkiccajātaka. (530.) 267

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).24: Bahūni vassasahassāni janā nirayavāsino  
bāhā paggayha kandanti patvā dukkhaṃ anappakaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:92 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).25: Āsivisaṃ va kupitaṃ tejasīṃ duratikkamaṃ  
na sādhuṛūpe āsīde na saññatānaṃ tapassinaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:93 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).26: Atikāyo mahissāso Ajjuno Kekakādhipo  
sahassabāhu ucchinno isim āsajja Gotamaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:94 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).27: Arajaṃ rajasā Vacchaṃ Kisam avakiriya Daṇḍakī  
tālo va mūlato chinno, sa rājā vibhavaṃ gato. || Ja\_XIX:95 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).28: Upahacca manaṃ Mejjho  
Mātaṅgasmīṃ yasassine (IV 389|27)  
sapārisajjo ucchinno, Mejjhāraññaṃ tadā ahu. || Ja\_XIX:96 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).29: Kaṇhadīpāyan'; āsajja isim Andhakaveṇhuyo  
aññaññaṃ musale hantvā sampattā Yamasādanaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:97 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).30: Athāyaṃ isinā satto antalikkhacaro pure (III 460|1)  
pāvekkhi paṭhaviṃ Cecco hīnatto patta pariyāyaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:98 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).31: Tasmā hi chandāgamaṃ nā-ppasaṃsanti paṇḍitā,  
aduṭṭhacitto bhāseyya giraṃ saccupasaṃhitāṃ, (III 460|3) || Ja\_XIX:99 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).32: Manasā ce paduṭṭhena yo naro pekkhate munim  
vijjācaraṇasampannaṃ gantā so nirayaṃ adho. || Ja\_XIX:100 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).33: Ye vaddhe paribhāsenti pharusūpakkamā janā  
anapaccā adāyādā tālavatthu bhavanti te. || Ja\_XIX:101 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).34: Yo ca pabbajitaṃ hanti katakiccaṃ mahesinaṃ  
sa Kālasutte niraye cirarattāya paccati. || Ja\_XIX:102 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).35: Yo ca rājā adhammaṭṭho raṭṭhavidhamsano mago  
tāpayitvā janapadaṃ Tapane pecca paccati. || Ja\_XIX:103 ||

---

---

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).36: So ca vassasahassāni satamaṃ divyāni paccati  
accisamaṃghapareto so dukkamaṃ vedeti vedanaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:104 ||

[page 268]

268 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāts.

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).37: Tassa aggisikhā kāyā niccharanti pabhassarā  
tejobhakkhassa gattāni lomagehi nakhehi ca. || Ja\_XIX:105 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).38: Dayhamānena gattena niccaṃ santarabāhiraṃ  
dukkhābhitunno nadati nāgo tuttaddito yathā. || Ja\_XIX:106 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).39: Yo lobhā pitaraṃ hanti dosā vā purisādhamo  
sa Kālasutte niraye cirarattāni paccati. || Ja\_XIX:107 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).40: Sa tādiso paccati lohakumbhiyā,  
pakkaṇ ca sattīhi hananti nittacaṃ  
andhaṃ karivā muttakarīsabhakkhaṃ,  
khāre nimujjanti tathāvidhaṃ naraṃ. || Ja\_XIX:108 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).41: Tattaṃ pakaṭṭhitaṃ ayogulaṇ ca  
dīghe ca phāle cirarattatāpīte  
vikkhambham ādāya vibhajjā rajjuhi  
vatte mukhe saṃsavayanti rakkhasā. || Ja\_XIX:109 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).42: Sāmā ca soṇā ca balā ca gijjhā  
kākolasaṃghā ca dijjā ayomukhā  
saṃgamma khādanti vipphandamaṇaṃ  
jivhaṃ vibhajja vighāsaṃ salohitaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:110 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).43: Taṃ daḍḍhakoḷaṃ paribhinnagattaṃ  
nippothayantā (anu)vicaranti rakkhasā,  
raṭī hi nesamaṃ, dukhino paṇ'; ṭtare,  
etādisasmiṃ niraye vasanti  
ye keci loke idha pettighātino. || Ja\_XIX:111 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).44: Putto ca mātaraṃ hantvā ito gantvā Yamakkhayaṃ  
bhusam āpajjate dukkhaṃ attakammaphalūpago. || Ja\_XIX:112 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).45: Amanussā atibalā hantāraṃ janayantiyā  
ayomayehi phālehi pīḷayanti punappunaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:113 ||

[page 269]

---

---

2. Saṃkiccajātaka. (530.) 269

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).46: Taṃ passutaṃ sakā gattā ruhiraṃ attasambhavaṃ  
tambalohavilīnaṃ va tattaṃ pāyenti mattighaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:114 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).47: Jighaññaṃ kuṇapaṃ pūti duggandhaṃ gūthakaddamaṃ  
pubbalohitasamkāsamaṃ rahadaṃ ogayha tiṭṭhati. || Ja\_XIX:115 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).48: Tam enaṃ kimayo tattha atikāyā ayomukhā  
chaviṃ chetvāna khādanti pagiddhā maṃsalohite. || Ja\_XIX:116 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).49: So ca taṃ nirayaṃ patto nimuggo Sataporisaṃ  
pūtiṇaṃ kuṇapaṃ vāti samantā satayojanaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:117 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).50: Cakkhumāpī hi cakkhūhi tena gandhena jīyati,  
etādisaṃ Brahmadata mattigho labhate dukhaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:118 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).51: Khuradhāraṃ anukkamma tikkhaṃ durabhisambhavaṃ  
patanti gabbhapātiniyo duggaṃ Vetaraṇiṇadiṃ. || Ja\_XIX:119 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).52: Ayomayā simbaliyo soḷasaṃgulakaṇṭakā  
dubhato-m-abhilambanti duggaṃ Vetaraṇiṃ nadiṃ. || Ja\_XIX:120 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).53: Te accimanto tiṭṭhanti aggikkhandhā va ārakā,  
ādittā jātavedena uddhaṃ yojanaṃ uggatā. || Ja\_XIX:121 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).54: Ete saṃjanti niraye tatte tikhiṇakaṇṭake  
nāriyo ca aticāriniyo narā ca paradāragū. || Ja\_XIX:122 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).55: Te patanti adhakkhandhā vivattā vihatā puthū,  
sayanti vinividdhaṅgā, dīghaṃ jagganti saṃvarīṃ. || Ja\_XIX:123 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).56: Tato ratyā vivasane mahatiṃ pabbatūpamaṃ  
lohakumbhiṃ pavajjanti tattaṃ aggisamūdakaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:124 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).57: Evaṃ divā ca ratto ca dussilā mohapārutā  
anubhonti sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe dukkatam attano. || Ja\_XIX:125 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).58: Yā ca bhariyā dhanakkītā sāmikaṃ atimaññati  
sassuṃ vā sasuraṃ vāpi jeṭṭhaṃ vāpi nanandaraṃ  
tassā vaṃkena jivhaggaṃ nibbanti sabandhanaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:126 ||

---

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).59: Sā vyāmamattaṃ kiminaṃ jivhaṃ passati attani,  
viññāpetuṃ na sakkoti, Tapane pecca paccati. || Ja\_XIX:127 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).60: Orabbhikā sūkarikā macchikā migabandhikā  
corā goghātakā |uddā avaṇṇe vaṇṇakārakā || Ja\_XIX:128 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).61: Sattīhi lohakūṭehi nettiṃsehi usūhi ca  
haññamānā khāranadiṃ papatanti avamsirā. || Ja\_XIX:129 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).62: Sāyaṃ pāto kūṭakārī ayokūṭehi haññati,  
tato vantaṃ durattānaṃ paresaṃ bhuñjate sadā. || Ja\_XIX:130 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).63: Dhamkā bheraṇḍakā gijjhā kākoḷā ca ayomukhā  
vipphandamānaṃ khādanti naraṃ kibbisakārinaṃ. || Ja\_XIX:131 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).64: Ye migena migamaṃ hanti pakkhiṃ vā pana pakkhinā  
asanto rajasā channā gantā te nirayaṃ adho ti. || Ja\_XIX:132 ||

Ta. patho ti dasakusalakammaphatho dhammo, khemo ti appaṭibhayo sugatimaggo, visamajjivino ti adhammena kappitajjivikā, niraye te ti te etesaṃ nibbattaniraye kathemi, suṇohi me ti M. raññā pitughātakānaṃ nibbattananirayaṃ pucchito pi paṭhamaṃ taṃ adassetvā aṭṭha mahāniraye soḷasa ca ussaniraye dassetuṃ evam ā., kimkāraṇā: paṭhamamhi tasmiṃ dassiyamāne rājā phalitena hadayena tatth'; eva mareyya imesu pana nirayesu paccanasatte disvā diṭṭhānugatiko hutvā ahaṃ viya aññe pi bahupāpakammīno atthi ahaṃ etesaṃ antare paccissāmīti sañjātupatthambho ārogo bhavissatīti, te pana niraye dassento M. paṭhamaṃ iddhibalena paṭhaviṃ dvidhā katvā pacchā dassesi, tesamaṃ vacanatto: nirayapālehi pajjalitāni nānāyudhāni gahetvā khaṇḍākhāṇḍikaṃ chiṇṇā nerayikasattā punappuna sañjivanti etthā 'ti Sañjivo, nirayapālā pana nadantā vaggantā jalitāni nānāyudhāni gahetvā jalitāya lohapaṭhaviyaṃ nerayike aparāparaṃ anubandhitvā paharivā jalitapaṭhaviyaṃ patite jalitaṃ kāḷasuttaṃ pātetvā jalitapharasuṃ gahetvā sayamaṃ unnānantā mahantena aṭṭassarena viravante aṭṭhamse soḷasamaṃse karontā ettha tacchantīti Kāḷasutto, mahantā jalitā ayapabbatā samghātentī etthā 'ti Samghāto, tattha kira satte navayojanāya jalitāyapaṭhaviyā yāva kaṭṭito pavesetvā niccale karontī,

[page 271]

2. Saṃkicajātaka. (530.) 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha puratthimato ayapabbato samuṭṭhāya asani viya viravanto āgantvā te satte saṅhakarāṇiyaṃ tilaṃ piṃsanto viya gantvā pacchimadisāya tiṭṭhati, pacchimadisato samuṭṭhite pi tath'; eva gantvā puratthimadisāya tiṭṭhati, dve pana ekato samāgantvā ucchuyante ucchukhaṇḍāni viya pīlenti, evamaṃ ta. bahūni vassasatasahassāni dukkhaṃ anubhonti, dve ca Roruvā ti Jālaroruvo Dhūmaroruvo cā 'ti dve, ta. Jālaroruvo kappena saṅghitāhi rattalohitajālāhi puṇṇo Dhūmaroruvo khāradhūmena, nesu Jālaroruve paccantānaṃ navahi vaṇamukhehi jālā pavisitvā sarīraṃ dahanti, Dhūmaroruve navahi vaṇamukhehi khāradhūmo pavisitvā piṭṭhaṃ viya sarīraṃ sedeti, ubhayathāpi paccantā sattā mahāviraṃ viravantīti dve pi Roruvā ti vuttā, jālānaṃ vā pana sattānaṃ vā tesamaṃ dukkhassa vā viciantaraṃ n'; atthi etthā 'ti Avīci, mahanto Avīcīti Mahāvīci, ta. hi puratthimādīhi bhittīhi jālā utṭhahitvā pacchimādīsu paṭihaññati tā ca

---



---

bhittiyo vinivijjhivā parato yojanasataṃ gaṇhāti, heṭṭhā uṭṭhitāpi upari paṭihaññati upari uṭṭhitā heṭṭhā paṭihaññati, evaṃ tāv'; ettha jālānaṃ vīci nāma n'; atthi, tassa pana anto yojanasataṃ ṭhānaṃ khīravallipiṭṭhassa pūritanāli viya sattehi nirantaraṃ pūritaṃ, catūhi iriyāpathehi paccantānaṃ pamāṇaṃ n'; atthi, na ca aññamaññaṃ bādheti sakasakaṭṭhāne yeva paccanti, evam ettha sattānaṃ vīci nāma n'; atthi, yathā pana jivhagge cha madhubindūni sattamassa tambalohabinduno anuḍahanabalavatāya abbohārikāni honti tathā ta. anuḍahanabalavatāya sesā cha akusalavipākupekḥā abbohārikā honti, dukkham eva nirantaraṃ paññāyati, evam ettha dukkhassa vīci nāma n'; atthi, sv-āyaṃ saha vibhattīhi vikkhambhato aṭṭhārasādhikayojanasato āvaṭṭato catupaṇṇāsādhikayojanasato saha ussadehi dasayojanasahasso ti evam assa mahantatā veditabbā, niccalasatte tapatīti Tapano, ativiya tāpetīti Patāpano, ta Tapanasmiṃ tāva satte tālakkhandaḥappamāṇe jalitāyasūle nisīdāpenti, tato heṭṭhā paṭhavi jalati sūlaṃ jalati, evaṃ So nirayo niccale satte tapati, itarasmīṃ pana sabbasatte jalantehi āvudhehi paharivā jalitaṃ ayapabbataṃ āropenti, tesāṃ pabbatamatthake ṭhitakāle kammaṃpaccayo vāto paharati, te ta.

saṅghātuṃ asakkontā uddhapādā adhosirā papatanti, atha heṭṭhā paṭhaviyā jalitāni ayasūlāni uṭṭhahanti, te tāni matthaken'; eva āsādetvā tesu vinividdhāsārā jalantā paccanti,

[page 272]

272 XIX. Saṭṭhipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam esa ativiya tāpetīti, B. pana ete niraye dassento paṭhamāṃ Sañjivāṃ dassetvā ta. paccante nerayikasatte disvā mahājanassa mahābhaye uppanne taṃ antaradhāpetvā puna paṭhaviṃ dvidhā katvā Kālasuttaṃ dassesi, ta. pi paccamāṇe satte disvā mahājanassa mahābhaye uppanne taṃ pi antaradhāpesīti, evaṃ paṭipāṭiyā dassesi, tato rājānaṃ āmantetvā mahārāja tayā imesu aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu paccamāṇe satte disvā appamādaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti vatvā puna tesāṃ yeva mahānirayānaṃ kiccaṃ kathetuṃ iccete ti ādiṃ ā, ta. akkhātā ti mayā tuyhaṃ kathitā porāṇakehi ca kathitā yeva, ākiṇṇā ti paripuṇṇā, paccekā soḷasussadā ti etesaṃ nirayānaṃ ekekassa catūsu dvāresu ekekasmīṃ cattāro cattāro katvā soḷasa soḷasa ussadanirayā ti sabbe pi sataṃ aṭṭhavisati ussadanirayā aṭṭha ca mahānirayā ti chattiṃsanirayasataṃ, kadariyātapanā ti sabbe p'; ete kadariyānaṃ tapanā, balavadukkhātāya ghorā, kappanibbattānaṃ accīnaṃ atthitāya accimanto, bhayassa mahantatāya mahabbhayā, diṭṭhamattā vā sutamattā vā lomāni haṃsentīti lomahaṃsanarūpā va, bhīṃsanatāya bhesmā, bhayajananatāya paṭibhayā, sukhābhāvena dukkhā, catukkaṇṇā ti sabbe pi caturassā mañjūsasadisā, vibhattā ti catudvārasena vibhattā, bhāgaso mitā ti dvāravithīnaṃ vasena koṭṭhāse ṭhapetvā mitā, ayasā paṭikujjitā ti sabbe pi navayojanikena ayakapālena paṭicchannā hutvā, tiṭṭhantīti sabbe pi ettakaṃ ṭhānaṃ anupharivā tiṭṭhanti, ete ti tesu nirayesu samparivattivā punappuna patamāṇe sandhāyāha, ativattāro ti pharusavācāhi atikkamitvā vattāro, mahānirayesu kira yebhuyena dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇesu katāparādhā paccanti, tasmā evam āha, te bhūnahuno ti te isīnaṃ ativattāro attano vaḍḍhiyā hatattā bhūnahuno koṭṭhāsakatattā macchā viya paccanti asaṃkheyye ti gaṇetuṃ asakkuṇheyye, kibbisakārino ti dāruṇakammakārino, nikkhamanesino ti nirayā nikkhamanaṃ esantāpi gavesantāpi nikkhamanadvāraṃ nādhigacchanti, puratthimena 'ti yadā taṃ dvāraṃ apārutaṃ hoti atha tadabhimukhā dhāvanti, tesāṃ ta. {chaviādīni} jhāyanti, dvārasamīpaṃ pattānaṃ pi etesaṃ taṃ pithiyati, pacchimaṃ apārutaṃ viya khāyati, esa nayo sabbattha, na sādhurūpe ti vuttappakāraṃ sappamaṃ viya sādhurūpe isayo nāsīde na pharusavacanehi kāyakammaṃ vā ghaṭṭento upagaccheyya, kiṃkāraṇā: saññātānaṃ tapassīnaṃ āsāditattā aṭṭhasu mahānirayesu mahādukkhassa anubhavitabbattā, idāni ye rājāno tathārūpe āsādetvā taṃ dukkhaṃ pattā te dassetuṃ atikāyo ti ādim ā., ta. atikāyo ti balasampannamahākāyo,

[page 273]

2. Saṃkiccijātaka. (530.) 273

---

---

mahissāso ti mahādhanuggaho, saḥassabāhū 'ti pañcahi dhanuggahasatehi bāhusaḥassena āropetabbam dhanuṃ āropanasamatthabāhu, Kekādhīpo ti Kekarattḥādhipati, vibhavaṃ gato ti vināsappatto, vatthūni Sarabhaṅgajātake vitthāritāni, upahacca manan ti attano cittaṃ padūsetvā, Mātaṅgasmin ti Mātaṅgapaṇḍite, vatthum Mātaṅgajātake vaṇṇitaṃ, Kaṇhadipāyanāsajjā 'ti Kaṇhadipāyanaṃ āsajja, Yamasādhanan ti nirayaṃ, vatthum Ghaṭajātake vitthāritam, isinā ti Kapilatāpasena, pāvekkhīti pavittḥo, Cecco ti Cetiyaṛājā, hīnatto ti parihīnattabhāvo antarahitaidḍhi, pattapariyāyan ti pariyaṃ maraṇakālaṃ patvā, vatthum Cetiyaṛajātake kathitaṃ, tasmā ti yasmā cittavasiko hutvā isīsu aparajjhitaṃ atṭhasu mahānirayesu paccati tasmā, chandāgamanan ti chandādicatubbidham pi agatigamaṇam, paduṭṭhenā 'ti kuddhena, gantā so nirayaṃ adho ti so tena adhogamaniyena kammena adho nirayaṃ eva gacchati, Pāliyaṃ pana nirayassudan ti likhitaṃ, taṃ tassa ussadanirayaṃ gacchatīti a., vaddhe ti vayovaddhe ca guṇavaddhe ca, anapaccā ti bhavantare pi apaccaṃ vā dāyādaṃ vā na labhantīti a., tālavatthū ti diṭṭhadhamme pi chinnaṃ ulatālo viya mahāvīnāsaṃ patvā niraye nibbattanti, hantīti māreti, cirarattāyā 'ti ciram, evaṃ M. isivīheṭṭhakānaṃ paccananiraye dassetvā upari adhammikarājūnaṃ paccananiraye dassento yo cā 'ti ādim ā., ta. raṭṭhavidḍhaṃsano ti chandādivasena gantvā raṭṭhassa vidḍhaṃsano, accisaṃghapareto ti accisaṃmūhapaṛikkhito, tejobhakkhassā 'ti aggim eva khādantassa, gattānīti tigāvute sarīre sabbaṅgapaccaṅgāni lomehi ca nakhehi cā 'ti etehi saddhiṃ sabbāni ekajālān'; eva honti, tuttaddito ti ānaṅjakāraṇaṃ kāriyamāno tuttehi vidḍho nāgo yathā nadati, idāni pitughātikādināṃ paccananiraye dassetuṃ yo lobhā ti ādim ā., ta. lobhā ti yasadhanalobhena, dosā ti duṭṭhacittatāya, nittacan ti lohakumbhiyaṃ bahūni vassasaḥassāni pakkaṃ nīharitvā tigāvutaṃ assa sarīraṃ nittacaṃ katvā jalitāya lohapaṭhaviya {pāetvā} tikhiṇehi ayasūlehi koṭṭetvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ karonti, andhaṃ karitvā ti mahārāja taṃ pitughātaṃ nirayapālā lohapaṭhaviyaṃ uttānaṃ pāetvā jalitehi ayasūlehi akkhīni bhinditva andhaṃ karitvā mukhe uṇhaṃ muttakarīsaṃ pakkhipitvā palālapīṭhaṃ viya saṃvaṭṭetvā kappena saṅṭhite khāralohaudake nimujjāpenti, tattaṃ pakkaṭṭhitaṃ ayogulaṃ cā 'ti puna pakkaṭṭhitagūthakalalān c'; eva jalitāyogulaṃ ca khādāpenti, so pana taṃ āhariyamānaṃ disvā mukhaṃ pidheti, ath'; assa dīghe ciratāpīte jalamāne phāle ādāya mukhaṃ vikkhambhetvā vivaritvā rajjubaddhaṃ ayabalisaṃ khipitvā jivhaṃ nīharitvā tasmiṃ vatte vivaṭṭe mukhe taṃ ayogulaṃ saṃsavayanti pakkhipanti,

[page 274]

274 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rakkhasā ti nirayapālā, sāmā cā 'ti mahārāja tassa pitughātakassa taṃ balisena nikkadḍhitvā ayasaṃkūhi paṭhaviyaṃ vitataṃ jivhaṃ sāmasonā sabalavaṇṇā sunakhā ca lohātuṇḍā gijjhā ca kākasaṃghā ca añṇe ca nānappakārā sakuṇā samāgantvā āvudhehi chindantā viya vibhajja kākapadākārena koṭṭhāse katvā vipphandamānaṃ vissandamānaṃ salohitaṃ vighāsaṃ khādanti vighasantā bhakkhayantīti attho, taṃ daḍḍhakolaṃ ti taṃ pitughātaṃ jhāyamānaṃ tālaṃ viya jalitasaṅgaṃ, paribhinnagattaṃ ti ta. ta. bhinnagattaṃ, nipphothayantā ti jalitehi ayamuggarehi paharantā, rati hi nesan ti tesam nirayapālānaṃ sā rati kīlā hoti, dukhino paṇṭare ti itare pana nerayikasattā dukkhitā honti, pettighātino ti pitughātikā, iti imaṃ pitughātikānaṃ paccananirayaṃ disvā rājā bhītatasi to ahoṣi, atha nam M. samassāsetvā mātughātikānaṃ paccananirayaṃ dassesi, Yamakkhayan ti Yamanivesanaṃ, nirayan ti a., attakammaphalūpago ti attano kammaphalena upagato, amanussā ti nirayapālā, hantāraṃ janayantiyā ti mātughātikaṃ, vāleḥīti ayamakacivālehi veṭṭhetvā ayayantena pīḷenti, tan ti taṃ mātughātikaṃ pāyenti tassa pīḷiyamānassa ruhiraṃ gaḷitvā ayakapallaṃ pūreti, atha naṃ yantato niharanti, tāvad ev'; assa sarīraṃ pākatiṃ hoti, taṃ paṭhaviyaṃ uttānaṃ nipajjāpetvā vilīnaṃ tambalohaṃ viya pakkaṭṭhitaṃ lohitaṃ pāyenti, ogayha tiṭṭhatīti bahūni vassasaḥassāni ayayantena pīḷetvā jegucchaduggandhapaṭikkūle mahante gūthakaddamāvāṭe khipanti, so taṃ rahadaṃ ogayha ogayhitvā tiṭṭhati, atikāyā ti ekadonikanāvappamāṇasaṅgaṃ, ayomukhā ti ayasūcimukhā, chaviṃ chetvānā ti chaviṃ ādim katvā yāvattḥim pi bhettvā atṭhimiṅgaṃ khādanti, pagiddhā ti gadhitā mucchitā, na kevalān ca khādant'; eva adhomaggādīhi pana pavisitvā mukhādīhi nikkhamanti, vāmapassādīhi pavisitvā

---

---

dakkhiṇapassādīhi nikkhamanti, sakalasaṛīraṃ chiddāvacchiddaṃ karonti, so ta. atidukkhapareto viravanto paccati socati, so mātughātako taṃ Sataporisaṃ nirayaṃ patto sasīsako nimuggo va hoti, tañ ca kuṇapaṃ samantā yojanasataṃ pūti hutvā vāyati, mattigho ti mātighātiko, Khuradhāraṃanukkammā 'ti Khuradhāranirayaṃ atikkamitvā ta. nirayapālā mahantamahante khure uparidhāre katvā santharanti, tato yā hi gabbhapātanāni khārabhesajjāni pivitvā gabbhapātītā gabbhapātiniyo itthiyo jalitehi āvudhehi pothentā anubandhanti tā tikhiṇakhuradhārā sukhaṇḍākhāṇḍikā hutvā punappuna uṭṭhāya taṃ durabhisambhavaṃ Khuradhāranirayaṃ atikka mantiyo atikkamitvā nirayapālehi anubaddhā duggaṃ duggamaṃ visamaṃ Vetaraṇiṃ patanti, ta.

[page 275]

## 2. Saṃkiccajātaka. (530) 275

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kammakāraṇaṃ Nimijātake āvibhavissati, evaṃ gabbhapātiniṇaṃ nirayaṃ dassetvā yattha paradārikā ca aticāriniyo ca paccanti taṃ Koṭisimbalinirayaṃ dassento ayomayā ti ādiṃ ā., ta. dubhato-m-abhilambhantīti Vetaraṇiyā ubhosu tīresu tāsāṃ simbalīnaṃ sākhā {olambanti}, te accimanto ti te pajjalitasarīrā sattā accimanto hutvā tiṭṭhanti, yojanaṃ ti tigāvutaṃ tesāṃ saṛīrato uṭṭhitajālāya pana saddhiṃ te yojanaubbedhā honti, ete sajanṭīti te paradārikā sattā nānāvīdhehi āvudhehi koṭṭhiyamānā ete Simbaliniraye abhirūhanti, te patantīti te bahūni vassasahassāni rukkhaviṭapesu laggā jhāyitvā puna nirayapālehi āvudhehi vihatā vivattā hutvā parivattitvā adhosīsakā patanti, puthū ti bahū, vinividhaṅga ti tesāṃ tato patanakāle heṭṭhā ayapaṭhavito sūlāni uṭṭhahitvā tesāṃ matthakaṃ paṭicchanti, tāni tesāṃ adhomaggena nikkhamanti, te evaṃ sūlesu viddhā viravantaṃ sayanti, dīghaṃ ti supine pi niddaṃ alabhantaṃ digharattaṃ jaggantīti, tato ratyā vivasane ti rattīnaṃ accayena, cirakālātikkaṃenā 'ti a., pavajjantīti saṭṭhiyojanikaṃ jalitaṃ lohakumbhiṃ kappena saṅṅhitaṃ jalitatambaloharasapuṇṇaṃ lohakumbhiṃ nirayapālehi khittā pavisanti, dussīlā ti paradārikā, itoparaṃ sāmikavattasassuvattādīni apūrentīnaṃ paccanaṭṭhānaṃ pakāsento yā cā 'ti ādiṃ ā., ta. atimaññatīti Bhisajātake kathitaṃ sāmikavattaṃ akarontī atikkamitvā maññati, jeṭṭhaṃ ti sāmikassa jeṭṭhabhātaraṃ, nanandaraṃ ti sāmikassa bhaginiṃ, etesaṃ pi aññatarassa hatthapādapiṭṭhiparikammaṃanahāpanabhojanādibhedāṃ vattaṃ apūrentī tesu hirottappaṃ anupaṭṭhapentī te atimaññati nāma, sāpi niraye nibbattati, vaṃkenā 'ti tassā sāmikavattādīnaṃ aparipūrikāya sāmikādayo: akkositvā paribhāsivā niraye nibbattāya lohapaṭhaviyaṃ nipajjāpetvā ayasaṃkunā mukhaṃ vivarivā balisena jivhaggaṃ nibbahanti rajjubandhanaṃ saṃbandhanaṃ ākaḍḍhanti, kiminaṃ ti kimibharitaṃ, i. v. h. mahārāja so nerayikasatto evaṃ nikkāḍḍhitaṃ attano vyāmena vyāmamattaṃ jivhaṃ āvudhehi koṭṭhitakoṭṭhitatṭhāne sañjātehi mahādoṇipamāṇehi kimīhi bhariṃtaṃ passati viññāpetuṃ na sakkotīti nirayapāle yācītukāmo pi kiñci vattaṃ na sakkoti. Tapane ti evaṃ sā ta. bahūni vassasahassāni paccitvā puna Tapanamahāniraye paccati, idāni sūkarikādīnaṃ paccananiraye dassento orabbhikā ti ādiṃ ā.,

[page 276]

## 276 XIX. Saṭṭhinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ta avaṇṇe vaṇṇakārikā ti pesuññakārikā, khāraṇadīni te ete orabbhikādayo etehi sattiādīhi haññamānā Vetaraṇiṃ patantīti a., sesāni orabbhikādīnaṃ paccanaṭṭhānāni Nimijātake āvibhavissanti, kūṭakārīti kūṭavinicchayassa c'; eva tulākūṭādīnaṃ ca kārake sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttam, ta.

kūṭavinicchavakūṭaṭṭakārikakūṭa agghāpanikānaṃ paccananirayāni Nimijātake āvibhavissanti, vantaṃ ti vamtikaṃ, durattānaṃ ti duggatattabhāvānaṃ, i. v. h.:

mahārāja, te durattabhāvā sattā ayakūṭehi matthake bhijjamaṇe vamaṃti, tato taṃ vantaṃ jalitakapālehi tesu ekaccānaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti, iti te paresāṃ vantaṃ bhujanti nāma, bheraṇḍakā ti sigālā, vipphandaṃmānaṃ ti, ayomukhaṃ nipajjāpitaṃ nikkāḍḍhitajivhaṃ ito c'; ito ca phandaṃmānaṃ, migena 'ti okacaramigena, pakkhinā 'ti

---

---

tathārūpen'; eva, gantā te ti gantāro te, nirayussadan ti ussadanirayaṃ, Pāḷiyaṃ pana nirayaṃ adho ti likhitaṃ, ayaṃ pana nirayo Nimijātake āvibhavissati.

Iti M. ettake niraye dassetvā idāni lokavaraṇaṃ katvā rañño devaloke dassento ā.:

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).65: Santo ca uddhaṃ gacchanti suciṇṇen'; idha kammanā,  
suciṇṇassa phalaṃ passa: saindadevā sabrahmakā. || Ja\_XIX:133 ||

Ja\_XIX.2(=530).66: Taṃ taṃ brūmi mahārāja: dhammaṃ raṭṭhapatī cara,  
tathā tathā rāja carāhi dhammaṃ  
yathā taṃ suciṇṇaṃ nānutappeyya peccā 'ti. || Ja\_XIX:134 ||

Ta. santo ti kāyādīhi upasantā, uddhan ti devalokaṃ, saindā ti ta.

ta. indehi saddhiṃ, M. hi 'ssa cātummahārājike deve ca dassento mahārāja cātummahārājādike hi deve passa cattāro mahārāje passa tāvatimse passa Sakkaṃ passā 'ti evaṃ sabbe pi indake deve dassetvā idaṃ pi suciṇṇassa phalaṃ ti dassesi, taṃ taṃ brūmi tasmā taṃ bhaṇāmi, dhammaṃ ti ito paṭṭhāya pāṇātipātādīni pañca verāni pahāya dānādīni puññāni karohi, yathā taṃ suciṇṇaṃ nānutappeyyā 'ti yathā taṃ dānātipuññakammaṃ suciṇṇaṃ pitughātakammapaccayaṃ vipphaṇṣāraṃ paṭicchadetuṃ samatthātāya taṃ nānutappeyya tathā taṃ suciṇṇaṃ cara, bahūṃ puññāni karohīti a.

[page 277]

## 2. Saṃkiccajātaka. (530) 277

So M-ssa dhammakathaṃ sutvā tato paṭṭhāya assāsaṃ paṭilabhi. B. pi kiñci kālaṃ ta. vasitvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ yevā gato.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; esa mayā assāsito yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā rājā Ajātasattu ahoṣi, isigaṇo Buddhaparisā, Saṃkiccapaṇḍito aham evā" 'ti. Saṃkiccajātakaṃ.

Saṭṭhinipāta vaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 278]

278

## XX. SATTATINIPĀTA.

### 1. Kusajātaka.

Idante raṭṭhan ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ukkaṇṭhitabikkhuṃ ā. k. So kira Sāvattivāsi-kulaputto sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajito, ekadivasam Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caranto ekaṃ alaṃkatakāṭṭhiṃ subhanimittaggāhavasena oloketvā kilesābhibhūto anabhirato vihāsi dīghakesanakho kisasarīro kilīṭṭhacivaro uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthatagatto, yathā hi devaloke cavanadhammānaṃ devaputtānaṃ pañca pubbanimittāni puññāyanti mālā milāyanti vatthāni kilissanti sarīre dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamati ubhohi kacchehi sedā muccanti devo devāsane nābhiraṃti evaṃ evaṃ sāsanaṃ cavanadhammānaṃ ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhūnaṃ pañca pubbanimittāni puññāyanti saddhāpupphāni milāyanti silavaṭṭhāni kilissanti maṃkubhāvatāya c'; eva ayasavasena ca dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamati kilesasedā muccanti araññarukkhamūlasuññāgāresu nābhiraṃti, tassa pi tāni puññāyimsu. Atha naṃ Satthu santikaṃ netvā "ayaṃ bhante ukkaṇṭhito" ti dassesuṃ. S.

saccaṃ "kirā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ bhanti" ti vutte "mā bhikkhu kilesavasiko ahoṣi, mātugāmo nām'; esa pāpo, tasmim paṭibaddhacittataṃ vinehi, sāsane abhirama, mātugāme paṭibaddhacittatāya hi tejavanto pi porāṇakapaṇḍitā nittejā hutvā anayavyasanaṃ pāpuṇisū" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

---

---

A. Mallaraṭṭhe Kusāvatiṛājadhāniyaṃ Okkāko nāma rājā dhammena r. kāresi. Tassa soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhikā Sīlavatī nāma aggamaheṣī ahoṣi,

[page 279]

1. Kusajātaka. (531) 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā n'; eva puttaṃ na dhītaṃ labhati, nāgarā c'; eva raṭṭhavāsino ca rājanivesanadvāre sannipativā "raṭṭhaṃ nassissati vinassissatī" upakkosiṃsu. Rājā sīhapañjaraṃ ugghāṭetvā "mayi r. kārente adhammakāro nāma n'; atthi, kasmā upakkosathā" 'ti pucchi.

"Saccaṃ deva adhammakāro n'; atthi, vaṃsānurakkhako pana vo putto na vijjati, añño r. gahetvā raṭṭhaṃ nāsessati, tasmā dhammena r. kāretuṃ samatthaṃ puttaṃ patthethā" 'ti. "Puttaṃ patthento kiṃ karomīti".

"Paṭhamāṃ tāva ekaṃ sattāhaṃ cullanāṭakaṃ dhammanāṭakaṃ katvā visajjetha, sace taṃ puttaṃ labhissati sādhu, noce atha majjhimanāṭakaṃ vissajjetha, tato jeṭṭhanāṭakaṃ vissajjetha, avassaṃ ettikāsu itthisu ekā puññavatī puttaṃ labhissatī". Rājā tesāṃ vacanena tathā {katvā} sattame sattame divase yathāsukhaṃ abhiraṃitvā āgatāgatā pucchi: "kacci vo putto laddho" ti.

Sabbā "na labhāma devā" 'ti āhaṃsu. Rājā "na me putto uppajjissatī" anattamano ahoṣi. Nāgarā puna tath'; eva upakkosiṃsu. Rājā "kiṃ upakkosatha, mayā tumhākaṃ vacanena nāṭakāni vissatthāni, ekāpi puttaṃ na labhi, idāni kiṃ karomīti" ā. "Deva etā dussīlā bhavissanti nippuññā, n'; atthi etāsaṃ puttalābhāya puññaṃ, tumhe etāsu puttaṃ alabhantīsu mā apposukkatāṃ āpajjatha, aggamaheṣī vo Sīlavatī devī sīlasampannā, taṃ vissajjetha, tassā putto uppajjissatī".

So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā "ito kira sattame divase rājā Sīlavatiṃ deviyaṃ dhammanāṭakaṃ katvā vissajjessati, purisā sannipatantu" 'ti bheriṃ carāpetvā sattame divase deviyaṃ alaṃkārapetvā rājanivesanā otāretvā vissajjesi. Tassā sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ uñhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko "kin nu kho" ti āvajjanto deviyā puttapaṭthanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "etissā mayā puttaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti,

[page 280]

280 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi nu kho devaloke etessānucchaviko putto" ti upadhārento B-aṃ addasa, so kira tadā Tāvatiṃsabhavane āyaṃ khepetvā uparidvaloke nibbattitukāmo ahoṣi. Sakko tassa vimānadavāraṃ gantvā taṃ pakkosāpetvā "mārisa tayā manussalokaṃ gantvā Okkākarañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhituṃ vaṭṭatīti" sampāṭicchāpetvā aparaṃ pi devaputtaṃ "tvam pi tassā yeva putto bhavissasīti" vatvā "mā kho pan'; assā koci sīlaṃ bhindīti" mahallakabrāhmaṇavesena rañño nivesanadvāraṃ agamāsi. Mahājano pi nahātālaṃkato "ahaṃ deviyaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" rājadvāre sannipati Sakkañ ca pana disvā "tvaṃ kasmā āgato sīti" parihasāṃ akāsi. Sakko pi "kiṃ maṃ garahatha, sace pi me sarīraṃ jīṇṇaṃ rāgo pana na jīrati, sace Sīlavatiṃ labhissāmi ādāya naṃ gamissāmīti āgato 'mhīti" vatvā attano ānubhāvena sabbesaṃ purato aṭṭhāsi, añño tassa tejena putato bhavituṃ nāsakkhi, so taṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ nivesanā nikkhamantiṃ yeva hatthe gahetvā pakkāmi. Atha naṃ ta. ta. ṭhitā garahiṃsu: "passatha bho, mahallakabrāhmaṇo evaṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ deviyaṃ ādāya gacchati, attano yattaṃ na jānātīti". Devī pi "mahallako maṃ gahetvā gacchatīti" aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati. Rājāpi vātapāne ṭhatvā "ko nu kho deviyaṃ gahetvā gacchatīti" olokento taṃ disvā anattamano ahoṣi. Sakko taṃ ādāya nagaradārena nikkhamitvā dvārasamīpe ekaṃ gharaṃ māpesi vivaṭṭadvāraṃ paññattakāṭṭhattharikaṃ. Atha naṃ sā "idaṃ vo nivesanaṃ" ti pucchi.

So "āma bhadda, pubbe pana ahaṃ eko, idāni 'mhā dve janā, ahaṃ bhikkhāya caritvā taṇḍulādāni āharissāmi, tvaṃ imissā kaṭṭhattharikāya nipajjā" 'ti vatvā naṃ mudunā hatthena parāmasi,

---

---

[page 281]

1. Kusajātaka. (531) 281

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dibbasamphassam pharāpetvā ta. nipajjāpesi, sā dibbasamphassapharanena saññaṃ vissajjesi. Atha naṃ attano ānubhāvena Tāvatiṃsabhavanam netvā alaṃkatavimāne dibbasayane nipajjāpesi. Sā sattame divase pabujjhivā taṃ sampattiṃ disvā "na so brāhmaṇo manusso, Sakko bhavissatīti" aññāsī. Sakko pi tasmim samaye pāricchattakamūle dibbanāṭakaparivuto nisinno hoti. Sā sayanā utthāya tassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Atha naṃ Sakko "varaṃ te devi demi, gaṇhāhīti" ā. "Tena hi me deva puttā dehitī". "Devi, tiṭṭhatu eko, ahaṃ te dve putte dassāmi, tesu pana eko paññavā bhavissati na rūpavā eko rūpavā na paññavā, tesu paṭhamam kataram icchatīti". "Paññavantaṃ devā" 'ti. So "sādhū" 'ti vatvā tassā kusatiṇam dibbañ ca vatthaṃ dibbacandanaṃ pāricchattakapupphaṃ Kokanadañ ca nāma viṇam datvā taṃ ādāya rañño sayanagharam pavisitvā raññā saddhiṃ ekasayane nipajjāpetvā aṅgutthaken'; assā nābhiṃ parāmasi, tasmim khaṇe B. tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Sakko pi sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Paṇḍitā devī gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvam jāni. Atha naṃ pabuddho rājā disvā "kena nītāsīti" pucchi. "Sakkena devā" 'ti. Ahaṃ paccakkhato ekaṃ mahallakabrāhmaṇam taṃ ādāya gacchantaṃ addasaṃ, kasmā maṃ vañcesīti" "Saddaha deva, Sakko maṃ gahetvā devalokaṃ nesīti". "Na saddahāmi devīti".

Ath'; assa sā Sakka-dattiyam kusatiṇam dassetvā "saddahā" 'ti ā. Rājā, kusatiṇam nāma yato kutoci labbhatīti" na saddahi. Ath'; assa sā dibbavatthāni dassesi. Rājā tāni disvā saddahitvā "bhadde, Sakko tāva taṃ netu, putto pana te laddho" ti pucchi. "Laddho mahāraja, gabbho me patiṭṭhito" ti. So tuṭṭho tassā gabbhāparihāram adāsī. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyī, tassa aññaṃ nāmam akatvā kusatiṇanāmam eva akaṃsu.

[page 282]

282 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kusakumārassa padasāgamanakāle itaro devaputto tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, tassa Jayampatīti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Te mahantena yasena vaḍḍhiṃsu.

B. paññavā ācariyassa santike kiñci anuggahetvā attano paññāya sabbasippesu nipphattiṃ pāpuni. Ath'; assa soḷasavassakāle rājā r. dātukāmo devim āmantetvā "bhadde puttassa te r. datvā nāṭakāni upaṭṭhapessāma, jīvantā yeva naṃ rajje patiṭṭhitaṃ passissāma, sakala-Jambudīpe kho pana yassa rañño dhītaram icchasi tam assa ānetvā aggamahesiṃ karissāma, cittaṃ assa jānāhi kataram rājadhītaram rocetīti". Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā "kumārassa ca imaṃ pavattiṃ ārocetvā cittaṃ jānāhīti" ekaṃ paricārikaṃ pesesi. Sā gantvā tassa taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Taṃ sutvā M. cintesi: "ahaṃ na rūpavā, rūpasampannā rājadhītā ānītāpi maṃ disvā 'kim me iminā virūpenā'; 'ti palāyissati, iti no lajjitabbakaṃ bhavissati, kim me gharāvāsena, dharamāne mātāpitaro upaṭṭhahitvā tesam accayena nikkhamitvā pabbajissāmīti" so "mayhaṃ n'; eva rajjen'; attho na nāṭakehi, ahaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ accayena pabbajissāmīti" ā. Sā gantvā tassa kathaṃ deviyā ārocesi. Rājā anattamano hutvā puna katipāhaccayena sāsanam pesesi, so pi paṭibāhi yeva. Evaṃ yāvatatiyam paṭibāhitvā catuttavāre cintesi: "mātāpitūhi saddhiṃ ekantena paṭipakkhabhāvo na yutto, ekaṃ upāyam karissāmīti" so kammārajetthakaṃ pakkosāpetvā bahuṃ suvaṇṇam datvā "ekaṃ itthirūpakaṃ karohīti" uyyojetvā tasmim pakkante aññaṃ {suvaṇṇam} gahetvā sayam itthirūpakaṃ akāsī. B-ttānam adhippāyā nāma ijjhanti.

Taṃ rūpaṃ jivhāya avañṇanīyasobham ahoṣi. Atha naṃ M.

khomeṃ nivāsāpetvā sirigabbhe ṭhapāpesi. So kammārajetthakena ābhatarūpaṃ disvā taṃ garahitvā "gaccha amhākaṃ sirigabbhe ṭhapitarūpakaṃ āharā" 'ti ā. So gabbham pavitṭho taṃ disvā

[page 283]

---

---

1. Kusajātaka. (531) 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kumārena saddhiṃ abhiramituṃ ekā devaccharā āgatā bhavissatīti" hatthaṃ pasāretuṃ avisahanto nikkhamitvā "deva sirigabbhe ayyā ekikā devadhītā ʒhitā, upagantuṃ na sakkomīti" ā. "Tāta gaccha suvaṇṇarūpaṃ etaṃ āharā" 'ti puna pesito āhari. Kumāro kammārena kataṃ rūpakaṃ suvaṇṇagabbhe khipāpetvā attanā kataṃ alaṃkārapetvā rathe ʒhapāpetvā "evarūpaṃ labhanto gaṇhāmīti" mātu santikaṃ paḥiṇi. Sā amacce pakkosāpetvā "tāta mayhaṃ putto mahāpuṇṇo sakkadattiyō, anucchavikaṃ kumārikaṃ labhissati, tumhe imaṃ rūpakaṃ paṭicchannayāne ʒhapāpetvā sakalaJambudīpaṃ carantā yassa raṇṇo evarūpaṃ dhītaraṃ passatha tass'; etaṃ datvā 'Okkākarājā tumhehi saddhiṃ āvāhaṃ karissatīti'; divasaṃ vavatthapetvā āgacchathā" 'ti ā. Te "sādhū" 'ti taṃ ādāya mahantena parivārena nikkhamitvā vicarantā yaṃ yaṃ rājadhāniṃ pāpuṇanti ta. sāyaṇhasamaye mahājanassa samosaraṇaṭṭhāne taṃ rūpakaṃ vatthapupphālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā suvaṇṇasavikaṃ āropetvā titthamagge ʒhapetvā sayāṃ paṭikkamitvā āgatāgatānaṃ kathāsavanatthaṃ ekamante titṭhanti. Mahājano taṃ oloketvā "suvaṇṇarūpan" ti saṇṇaṃ akatvā "ayaṃ manussitthisamānā devaccharapaṭibhāgā ativiya sobhati, kin nu kho ettha ʒhitā kuto vā āgatā, amhākaṃ nagare everūpā n'; atthīti" vaṇṇentā pakkamanti. Taṃ sutvā amaccā "sace idha evarūpā dārikā bhaveyya 'asukā rājadhītā viya asukā amaccadhītā viyā'; ti vadeyyuṃ addhā idha evarūpā n'; atthīti" taṃ ādāya aṇṇaṃ nagaraṃ gacchanti.

Te evaṃ vicarantā Maddaraṭṭhe Sāgalanagaraṃ sampāpuṇṇisu, ta. Maddaraṇṇo satta dhītaro uttamarūpadharā devaccharapaṭibhāgā, tāsaṃ sabbajeṭṭhikā Pabhāvati nāma, tassa sarīrato bālasuriyassa viya pabhā va niccharanti,

[page 284]

284 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kālandhakāre pi catuhatthagabbhe paḍipakiccaṃ nāma n'; atthi, sabbo gabbho ekobhāso va hoti. Dhātī pan'; assā khujjā, sā Pabhāvatiṃ bhojetvā tassā sīsaṃ nahāpanatthaṃ aṭṭhahi vaṇṇadāsīhī aṭṭhaghaṭe gāhāpetvā sāyaṇhasamaye udakatthāya gacchantī titthamagge ʒhitāṃ taṃ rūpakaṃ disvā "Pabhāvati" saṇṇāya "ayaṃ dubbiniṭā 'sīsaṃ nahāyissāmīti'; amhe udakatthāya pesetvā paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā titthamagge ʒhitā" ti kujjhitvā "are kulalajjāpanike, purimataraṃ āgantvā idhā ʒhitāsi, sace rājā jānissati nāsessati no" ti vatvā hatthena gaṇḍapasse pahari, hatthatalaṃ bhijjanappamāṇaṃ jātaṃ, tato "suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ" ti ṇatvā hasamānā vaṇṇadāsīnaṃ santikaṃ gacchantī "passatha me kammaṃ, 'mama dhītā'; ti saṇṇāya pahāraṃ adāsīṃ, ayaṃ mama dhītu santike kiṃ agghati, kevalaṃ mama hattho dukkhāpito" ti ā. Atha naṃ rājadūtā gahetvā "tvaṃ 'mama dhītā ito abhirūpatarā'; ti vadantī kaṃ nāma kathesīti". "Maddaraṇṇo dhītaraṃ Pabhāvatiṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ tassā soḷasaṃ pi kalaṃ nāgghatīti". Te tuṭṭhamānasā rājadvāraṃ gantvā "Okkākaraṇṇo dūtā dvāre ʒhitā" ti raṇṇo paṭihāresuṃ. Rājā āsanā vuṭṭhāya ʒhitako va "pakkosathā" 'ti ā. Te pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā "mahārājā amhākaṃ rājā tumhākaṃ ārogyaṃ pucchatīti" vatvā katasakkārasammānā "kimatthaṃ āgatā" ti vutte "amhākaṃ raṇṇo putto sīhassaro Kusakumāro nāma, rājā tassa r. dātukāmo tumhākaṃ santikaṃ paḥiṇi, tumhākaṃ kira dhītaraṃ Pabhāvatiṃ tassa detha, imaṃ ca suvaṇṇarūpakaṃ deyyadhammaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti taṃ rūpakaṃ tassa adamsu. So pi "evarūpena mahārājena saddhiṃ vivāhamaṅgalaṃ bhavissatīti" tuṭṭhacitto sampaṭicchī.

[page 285]

1. Kusajātaka (531) 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha naṃ dūtā āhamsu: "mahārāja amhehi na sakkā papañcetum, kumārikāya laddhabhāvaṃ gantvā raṇṇo āroccasāma, atha so āgantvā ādāya

---



---

gamissatīti". So "sādhū" 'ti vatvā tesam sakkāraṃ katvā vissajjesi. Te gantvā rañño ca deviyā ca ārocesuṃ. Rājā mahantena parivārena Kusāvātito nikkhamitvā anupubbena Sāgalanagaraṃ sampāpuṇi.

Maddarājā paccuggantvā nagaraṃ pavesetvā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ akāsi. Sīlavatī devī paṇḍitattā "ko jānāti kim bhavissatīti" ekāhadvīhaccayen'; eva Maddarājānaṃ ā.: "mahārāja suṇisaṃ daṭṭhukāma"; amhā "ti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā pakkosāpesi, Pabhāvātī sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā dhātigaṇaparivutā āgantvā sassuṃ vandi. Sā taṃ disvā va cintesi:

"ayaṃ kumārikā abhirūpā, mayhaṃ putto virūpo, sace esā taṃ passissati ekāham pi avasitvā palāyissati, upāyaṃ karissāmīti" sā Maddarājānaṃ āmantetvā "mahārāja, sunisā me puttassa anucchavikā, api ca kho pan'; amhākaṃ kule paveniyā āgatacārittaṃ atthi, sace ayaṃ tasmim cāritte vattissati nessāma nan" ti ā. "Kim pana vo cārittan" ti. "Amhākaṃ vaṃse yāva ekassa gabbhassa patiṭṭhānā diva sāmikaṃ passitum na labhanti, sace esā tathā karissasi nessāma nan" ti.

Rājā "kim amma sakkhissasi evaṃ vattitun" ti dhītaraṃ pucchi. Sā "āma tātā" 'ti ā. Tato Okkākarājā Maddarañño bahuṃ vibhavaṃ datvā taṃ ādāya pakkāmi. Maddarājāpi mahantena parivārena dhītaraṃ uyyojesi. Okkāko Kusāvatiṃ gantvā nagaraṃ alaṃkarāpetvā sabbabandhanāni mocāpetvā puttassa abhisekaṃ datvā Pabhāvatiṃ aggamaheṣiṃ kāretvā "Kusarājassa āṇā" ti bheriṇ carāpesi. Jambudīpatate rājāno yesaṃ dhītaro atthi te Kusarañño dhītaro pahīṇimsu yesaṃ puttā atthi te ten'; eva saddhiṃ mittabhāvaṃ akamkhantā putte upaṭṭhāke katvā pahīṇimsu.

[page 286]

286 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] B-assa nātakaparivāro mahā ahoṣi, mahantena yasena r. kāresi. Pabhāvatiṃ pana divā passitum na labhati, sāpi taṃ divā passitum na labhati, ubhinnaṃ pi rattim dassanaṃ eva hoti. Tattha Pabhāvatiyā sarīrappabhā abbohārikā ahoṣi. B. pi sirigabbhato rattim yeva nikkhamati. So katipāhaccayena Pabhāvatiṃ divā daṭṭhukāmo mātu ārocesi. Sā "mā te rucci, yāv'; ekaṃ puttaṃ labhi tāva āgamehīti" paṭikkhipi. So punappuna yāci yeva. Atha naṃ ā.: tena hi hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthimeṇḍavesena tiṭṭha, ahaṃ taṃ ta. āṇessāmi, atha naṃ akkhīni pūretvā olokeyyāsi, mā ca attānaṃ jānāpesiti. So "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā hatthisālaṃ agamāsi. Rājamātā hatthimaṅgalaṃ kāretvā Pabhāvatiṃ "ehi sāmikassa te hatthino passissāmā" ti tattha netvā "ayaṃ hatthi asuko nāma ayaṃ asuko nāmā" 'ti dassesi. Ta. naṃ rājā mātu pacchato gacchantim hatthicchakanapiṇḍena piṭṭhiyaṃ pahari, sā kuddhā "raññā te hatthaṃ chindāpessāmīti" vatvā devim ujjhāpesi, sā naṃ saññāpetvā piṭṭhiṃ parimajji. Puna pi rājā daṭṭhukāmo hutvā assasālāya assagopakavesena disvā tath'; eva assacchakanapiṇḍena pahari, tadāpi naṃ kuddhaṃ sassū saññāpesi. Pun'; ekadivasam Pabhāvātī M-aṃ passitukāmā hutvā sassuyā ārocetvā "alaṃ te mā ruccīti" paṭikkhittāpi punappuna yāci, atha naṃ sā ā.: "tena hi sve mama putto nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ karissati, tvaṃ sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā passeyyāsīti", evañ ca pana vatvā punadivase nagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā Jayampatikumāraṃ rājavesam gāhāpetvā hatthipasse nisīdāpetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kārapesi. Pabhāvatiṃ ādāya sīhapañjare ṭhatvā "passa tava sāmikassa sirisobhaggaṃ" ti ā. Sā "anucchaviko me sāmiko laddho" ti attamaṇā ahoṣi.

[page 287]

1. Kusajāṭaka. (531.) 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ divasaṃ pana M. hatthimeṇḍavesen'; eva Jayampatissa pacchimāsane nisīditvā yathādhippāyena Pabhāvatiṃ oloketvā hatthavikārādivasena cīttaruciyaṃ kīlaṃ dassesi. Hatthimhi atikkante rājamātā Pabhāvatiṃ pucchi: "diṭṭho te amma sāmiko" ti. "Āma ayye, pacchimāsane pan'; assa nisīno hatthimeṇḍo ativiya dubbhīto mayhaṃ

---



---

hatthavikārādīni dassesi, kasmā evarūpaṃ alakkhikaṃ rañño pacchimāsane nisīdāpesun" ti. "Amma rañño pacchāsane rakkhā nāma icchitabbā" ti. Sā cintesi:

"ayaṃ hatthimeṇḍo ativiya nibbhayo rājānaṃ rājā ti pi na maññati, kacci nu kho eso va Kusarājā, addhā hi so virūpo bhavissati, ten'; eva maṃ na dassenti" sā khujjaṃ kaṇṇamūle ā.: "amma gaccha tāva, jānāhi kiṃ purimāsane nisinnako rājā udāhu pacchimāsane" ti. "Kathaṃ panāhaṃ jānissāmīti".

"Sace hi so rājā bhavissati paṭhamataraṃ hatthipiṭṭhito otarissati, imāya saññāya jānāhīti". Sā gantvā ekamante ṭhitā paṭhamam M-aṃ otarantaṃ addasa pacchā Jayampatikumāraṃ.

M. pi ito c'; ito ca olokento khujjaṃ disvā "iminā kāraṇena esā āgatā bhavissati" nātvā pakkosāpetvā "imaṃ antaraṃ mā kathehīti" dalhaṃ vatvā uyyojesi. Sā gantvā "purimāsane nisinnō paṭhamam otarīti" ā. Pabhāvati tassā vacanaṃ saddahi. Puna rājā daṭṭhukāmo hutvā mātaraṃ yāci. Sā paṭikkhipitum asakkonti "tena hi aññātakavesena uyyānaṃ gacchāhīti" ā. So uyyānaṃ gantvā pokkharaniyaṃ galappamaṇaṃ udakaṃ pavisitvā paduminipaṇṇena sīsam chādetvā pupphitapadumena mukhaṃ avattharivā aṭṭhāsi. Mātāpi 'ssa Pabhāvati uyyānaṃ netvā sāyaṇhasamaye "ime rukkhe passa, sakuṇe passa, mige passā" 'ti palobhayamānā pokkharaniṭṭiraṃ pesesi. Sā pañcavidhapadumasañchannaṃ pokkharaniṃ disvā nahāyitukāmā paricārikāhi saddhiṃ pokkharaniṃ otarivā kīlanti taṃ padumaṃ disvā gahetukāmā hatthaṃ pasāreti,

[page 288]

288 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha naṃ rājā paduminipaṇṇam apanetvā "ahaṃ Kusarājā" ti hatthe gaṇhi. Sā tassa mukhaṃ disvā "yakkho maṃ gaṇhatīti" viravitvā tatth'; eva visaññitaṃ pattā, ath'; assā rājā hatthaṃ muñci. Sā saññaṃ paṭilabhitvā "Kusarājā kira maṃ hatthe gaṇhi, iminā c'; ahaṃ hatthisālāyaṃ hatthicchakaṇena assasālāyaṃ ca assacchakaṇakena pahaṭā, ayañ c'; eva maṃ hatthissa pacchāsane nisīditvā uppaṇḍesi, kiṃ me evaṃvirūpena dumukhena patinā, ahaṃ jīvatī aññaṃ patim labhissāmīti" cintetvā attanā saddhiṃ āgate amacce pakkosāpetvā "mama yānavāhanaṃ sajjam karoṭha, aji'; eva gamissāmīti" ā. Te rañño ārocesuṃ. Rājā cintesi: "sace gantum na labhissati hadayam assā phalissati, gacchatu, puna taṃ attano balena ānessāmīti". Ath'; assā gamanaṃ anujāni. Sā pitu nagaram eva agamāsi. M. pi uyyānato nagaraṃ pavisitvā alaṃkatapāsādaṃ abhirūhi. B-aṃ hi sā pubbapatthanāvasena na icchi, so pubbakammavasen'; eva virūpo ahoṣi. -- A. kira Bārāṇasidvāragāme uparimavīthiyā ca heṭṭhimavīthiyā ca dve kulāni vasiṃsu, ekassa kulassa dve puttā ekass'; ekā va dhītā ahoṣi, dvīsu puttesu B. kaniṭṭho, naṃ kumārikaṃ jeṭṭhassa ānesuṃ, kaniṭṭho ādārāraṇe bhātu santike yeva vasi.

Ath'; ekadivasam tasmim ghare atirasakapūve paciṃsu, B.

araññaṃ gato hoti, tassa pūvaṃ ṭhapetvā avasesā bhājetvā khādiṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe paccekabuddho bhikkhāya gharadvāraṃ agami, B-assa bhātujāyā "cūlapatino aññaṃ pūvaṃ pacissāmīti" taṃ gahetvā paccekabuddhassa adāsi, so pi taṃ khaṇaṃ nēva araññato āgacchi, atha naṃ sā ā.: "sāmi cittam pasādehi, tava koṭṭhāso paccekabuddhassa dinno" ti.

[page 289]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 289

So "tava koṭṭhāsaṃ khādītvā mama koṭṭhāsaṃ desi, aññaṃ kiṃ karissasīti" kuddho gantvā pattato pūvaṃ gaṇhi. Sā mātu gharaṃ gantvā navavilīnaṃ campakapupphavaṇṇaṃ sappiṃ āharitvā pattaṃ pūresi, taṃ obhāsaṃ muñci. Sā taṃ disvā patthanaṃ ṭhapesi: "bhante, nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne me sarīraṃ obhāsajātaṃ hotu, uttamarūpadharā bhaveyyaṃ, iminā ca me asappurisena saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne vāso mā ahoṣīti".

Iti sā imissā pubbapatthanāya vasena taṃ na icchi. B. pi taṃ pūvaṃ tasmim patte osīdāpetvā patthanaṃ ṭhapesi:

---

---

"bhante imaṃ yojanasataṃ vasantim pi ānetvā mama pādapariṇāṇikāṃ kātuṃ samattho bhavēyyaṃ" ti. Ta. yaṃ so kuddho hutvā pūvaṃ gaṇhi tassa pubbakammassa vasena virūpo ahoṣi. -- So Pabhāvatīyā gatāya sokappatto ahoṣi, nānākārehi paricaramānāpi naṃ sesitthiyo oloketum pi na sakkhiṃsu, Pabhāvatirahitam assa sakalam pi nivesanaṃ tuccaṃ viya khāyi. So "idāni Sāgalanagaraṃ pattā bhavissatīti" paccūsamaye mātu santikaṃ gantvā "amma, ahaṃ Pabhāvatīyaṃ ānessāmi, tumhe r. anusāsathā" 'ti paṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).1: Idan te raṭṭhaṃ sadhanaṃ sayoggaṃ  
sakāyuraṃ sabbakāmūpapannaṃ  
idan te rajjaṃ anusāsa amma,  
gacchāmi'; ahaṃ yattha piyā Pabhāvatīti. || Ja\_XX:1 ||

Ta. sayoggaṃ ti hatthiyoggaḍḍisahaṃ, sakāyuraṃ ti sapañcarājakakudhabhaṇḍaṃ, anusāsa amma 'ti so kira purisassa r. datvā puna gaṇhanaṃ nāma me ayuttan ti pitu vā bhātu vā aniyyādetvā mātu niyyādentō evaṃ ā.

Sā tassa kathaṃ sutvā "tena hi tāta appamatto bhavēyyāsi, mātugāmo nāma asuddhāsayo" ti vatvā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ suvaṇṇakaroṭṭiṃ pūretvā "idaṃ antarāmagge bhūñjeyyāsi" vatvā uyyojesi.

[page 290]

290 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So taṃ ādāya mātaraṃ vanditvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā "jīvanto puna passissāmīti" sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā pañcāvudhaṃ sannayhithā bhattakaroṭṭiyā saddhiṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ pasibbake katvā Kokanadaṃ vīṇaṃ ādāya nagarā nikkhamitvā maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā mahābalo mahāthāmo yāva majjhantikā paṇṇāsajjanāni gantvā bhattaṃ bhūñjitvā sesena divasabhāgena puna paṇṇāsajjanāni gantvā ekāhen'; eva yojanasatikaṃ maggaṃ khepetvā sāyaṇhasamaye nahātvā Sāgalanagaraṃ pāvisi. Tasmīṃ pavitṭhamatte yeva tassa tejena Pabhāvatī sayanapiṭṭhe saṅghātuṃ asakkontī otarivā bhūmiyaṃ nipajji. B-am pi kilantindriyaṃ vīthiyaṃ gacchantaṃ aññatarā itthī disvā pakkosāpetvā nisīdāpetvā pāde dhovāpetvā sayanaṃ dāpesi, tasmīṃ niddūpagate bhattaṃ sampādetvā pabhodhetvā bhattaṃ bhojesi, so tuṭṭho tassa saddhiṃ karoṭṭiyā kahāpaṇasahassaṃ adāsi. So pañcāvudhaṃ tatth'; eva ṭhapetvā "gantabbatṭhānaṃ no atthīti" vatvā vīṇaṃ ādāya hatthisālaṃ gantvā "ajja me idha vasitum detha, gandhabbaṃ vo karissāmīti" vatvā hatthigopakehi anuññāto ekamante nipajjitvā paṭippassaddhadaratho utṭhāya vīṇaṃ muñcitvā "sakalanagaravāsino imaṃ saddaṃ suṇantū" 'ti vīṇaṃ vādentō gāyi. Pabhāvatī bhūmiyaṃ nipannā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ na aññassa vīṇāya saddho, nissamsayaṃ Kusarājā mam'; atthāya āgato" 'ti aññāsi. Maddarājāpi taṃ saddaṃ sutvā "atvīya madhuraṃ vādeti, sve etaṃ pakkosāpetvā mama gandhabbaṃ kāressāmīti" cintesi. B. "na sakkā idha vasamānena Pabhāvatīyaṃ daṭṭhuṃ, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ" ti pāto va nikkhamitvā sāyaṃ bhuttagehe yeva pātarāsaṃ bhūñjitvā vīṇaṃ ṭhapetvā rājakumbhakārassa santikaṃ gantvā tassa antevāsikabhāvaṃ upagantvā ekadivaseṃ'; evaṃ gharaṃ mattikāya pūretvā "bhājanāni karomi ācariyā"

[page 291]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 291

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā "āma karoṭṭi" vutte ekaṃ mattikāpiṇḍaṃ cakkhe ṭhapetvā cakkhaṃ āvijji, sakiṃ āviddhaṃ eva yāva majjhantikā tikkam āgami yeva.

So nānāvāṇṇāni khuddakamahantāni bhājanāni katvā Pabhāvatīyā atthāya bhājanaṃ karonto nānārūpāni samuṭṭhapesi.

B-ttānaṃ hi adhippāyā ijjhanti. "Tāni pana rūpāni Pabhāvatīyaṃ yeva passatū" 'ti adhiṭṭhāsi. So sabbabhājanāni sukkhāpetvā pacitvā gehaṃ pūresi. Kumbhakāro nānābhājanāni gahetvā rājakulaṃ agamāsi. Rājā disvā "ken';

---

---

imani katānīti" pucchi. "Mayā devā" ti. "Ahaṃ tayā akatāni jānāmi, kathehi kena katānīti". "Antevāsina me devā" 'ti. "Na te antevāsī, ācariyo te so, tassa santike sippaṃ sikkha, ito paṭṭhāya ca mama dhītānaṃ bhājanāni karotu, imaṃ c'; assa sahaṃsaṃ dehīti" sahaṃsaṃ dāpetvā "imāni khuddakabhājanāni mama dhītānaṃ dehīti" ā. So tāni tāsāṃ santikaṃ haritvā "imāni kīḷanattāya khuddakabhājanānīti" ā. Tā sabbā āgamiṃsu. Kumbhakāro M-ena Pabhāvatiyā atthāya katabhājanam eva tassā adāsi. Sā bhājanam gahetvā tattha attano ca ca khujjāya ca rūpaṃ passitvā "imaṃ na aññena kataṃ, Kusarājen'; eva katan" ti ṇatvā kujjhitvā "iminā mayhaṃ attho n'; atthi, icchantānaṃ dehīti" ā. Ath'; assa bhaginiyo kuddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "Kusaraññā katan ti maññasi, na idaṃ tena kataṃ, kumbhakārena kataṃ, gaṇhāhi nan" ti avahasimṃsu. Sā tena katabhāvaṃ tassa ca āgatabhāvaṃ tāsāṃ na kathesi. Kumbhakāro sahaṃsaṃ B-assa datvā "tāta rājā te tuṭṭho, ito kira paṭṭhāya rājadhītānaṃ bhājanāni kareyyāsi, tātāhaṃ tāsāṃ harissāmīti" ā. So "idhāpi vasantena na sakkā Pabhāvatiṃ daṭṭhun" ti taṃ sahaṃsaṃ tass'; eva datvā rājupaṭṭhākassa naḷakārassa santikaṃ gantvā tass'; antevāsiko hutvā Pabhāvatiyā tālavanṭaṃ katvā tatth'; eva setacchattaṃ āpānabhūmiṃ ca vatthaṃ gahetvā ṭhitaṃ Pabhāvatiṃ cā 'ti nānārūpāni dasseti.

[page 292]

292 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Naḷakāro tañ ca aññāñ ca tena katabhaṇḍaṃ ādāya rājakulaṃ agamāsi. Rājā disvā "ken'; imāni katānīti" pucchitvā purimanayen'; eva sahaṃsaṃ datvā "imāni, naḷakārabhaṇḍāni mama dhītānaṃ dehīti" ā. so pi B-ena Pabhāvatiyā atthāya katatālavanṭaṃ tassā yeva adāsi, tatrāpi rūpāni añño jano na passati, Pabhāvatiṃ pana disvā raññā katabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "gaṇhitukāmā gaṇhantū" 'ti kuddhā bhūmiyaṃ khipi. Atha naṃ sesā hasimṃsu. Naḷakāro sahaṃsaṃ āharitvā B-assa adāsi. So "idam pi mayhaṃ avasanaṭṭhānan" ti sahaṃsaṃ tass'; eva datvā rājamālakārassa santikaṃ gantvā antevāsikabhāvaṃ upagantvā nānāvidhaṃ mālāvikatiṃ bandhitvā Pabhāvatiyā atthāya nānārūpacitraṃ ekaṃ cumbaṭakaṃ akāsi.

Mālākāro taṃ sabbaṃ ādāya rājakulaṃ agamāsi. Rājā disvā "ken'; imāni ganthitānīti" pucchi. "Mayā devā" 'ti. "Ahaṃ tayāganthitāni jānāmi, kathehi kena ganthitānīti". "Antevāsina me devā" 'ti. "Na so antevāsī, ācariyo te so, tassa santike sippaṃ sikkha, ito paṭṭhāya mama dhītānaṃ pupphāni ganthatu, imaṃ c'; assa sahaṃsaṃ dehīti" sahaṃsaṃ datvā "imāni pupphāni mama dhītānaṃ dehīti" ā. B-ena Pabhāvatiyā atthāya kataṃ mālācumbaṭakaṃ tassā yeva adāsi. Sā tatth eva attano ca rañño ca rūpehi saddhiṃ nānārūpāni disvā tena katabhāvaṃ ṇatvā kujjhitvā bhūmiyaṃ khipi.

Sesā bhaginiyo taṃ tath'; eva avahasimṃsu. Mālākāro pi sahaṃsaṃ haritvā B-assa datvā taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. So "idam pi mayhaṃ avasanaṭṭhānan" ti sahaṃsaṃ tass'; eva datvā rañño sūdassa santikaṃ gantvā antevāsibhāvaṃ upagacchi. Ath'; ekadivasam sūdo rañño bhojanavikatiṃ haranto attano atthāya pacituṃ B-assa aṭṭhimaṃsaṃ adāsi. So taṃ tathā sampādesi yathāssa gandho sakalanagaraṃ avatthari.

[page 293]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 293

Rājā naṃ ghāyitvā "kiṃ no mahānase aññam pi maṃsaṃ pacasīti" pucchi. "N'; atthi deva, api kho pana me antevāsikassa aṭṭhimaṃsaṃ pacanattāya dinnam, tass'; eso gandho bhavissatīti". Rājā taṃ āharāpetvā tato thokaṃ jivhagge ṭhapesi, tāvad eva sattarasaharaṇisaṃsaṃ khobhetvā phari.

Rājā rasatanhāya bajjhitvā sahaṃsaṃ datvā "ito paṭṭhāya tava antevāsina mamañ ca dhītānañ ca me bhattaṃ pacāpetvā tvam mayhaṃ āhara, so mama dhītānaṃ haratū" 'ti ā. Sūdo gantvā tassārocesi. So taṃ sutvā "idāni me manoratho matthahaṃ patto, idān'; āhaṃ Pabhāvatiṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhissāmīti" tuṭṭho taṃ sahaṃsaṃ tass'; eva datvā punadivase bhattaṃ saṃpādetvā rañño bhattabhājanāni pesetvā rājadhītānañ ca bhattakācaṃ sayam gahetvā Pabhāvatiyā vasanaṃpāsādaṃ abhirūhi.

---

---

Sā taṃ kācaṃ ādāya pāsādaṃ abhirūhantaṃ disvā cintesi:

"ayaṃ attano ananucchavikaṃ dāsakammakarehi kattabbaṃ karoti, sace paṇāhaṃ tuṅhi bhavissāmi 'idāni maṃ esā rocetīti'; saññī hutvā katthaci agantvā maṃ olokento idh'; eva vasissati, idān'; eva naṃ akkositvā paribhāsivā muhuttam pi idha vasituṃ adatvā palāpessāmīti" sā dvāraṃ addhaviṭṭaṃ katvā ekaṃ hatthaṃ kavāṭe laggetvā ekena aggalaṃ uppīletvā dutiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).2: Anujjubhūtena haraṃ mahantaṃ  
divā ca ratto ca nisīthakāle  
paṭigaccha tvaṃ khipaṃ Kusāvatiṃ Kusa  
na icchāmi dubbaṇṇaṃ ahaṃ vasantaṃ ti. || Ja\_XX:2 ||

T. a.: mahārāja tvaṃ bhattakāro hutvā ujukena cittaṃ yo pi te sīsaṃ bhindeyya tassa p'; etaṃ kammaṃ na karosi, anujjukena pana cittaṃ mam'; atthāya evaṃ taṃ mahantaṃ kācaṃ harantaṃ divā ca ratto ca nisīthakāle mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavissasi,

[page 294]

294 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃ tena anujjubhūtena, tvaṃ attano nagaraṃ Kusāvatiṃ eva paṭigaccha, aññam attanā sadisiṃ atirasapūvasaṅghānamukhiṃ yakkhiniṃ aggamaheṣiṃ katvā r. kārehi, na icchāmi dubbaṇṇaṃ ahaṃ vasantaṃ ti ahaṃ pana taṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ dussaṅghitaṃ idha vasantaṃ na icchāmīti.

So "Pabhāvatiyā me santikā kathā laddhā" ti tuṭṭhacitto tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).3: Nāhaṃ gamissāmi ito Kusāvatiṃ,  
Pabhāvati vaṇṇapalobhito tava  
ramāmi Maddassa niketaramme  
hitvāna raṭṭhaṃ tava dassane rato. || Ja\_XX:3 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).4: Pabhāvati vaṇṇapalobhito tava  
sammūlharūpo vicarāmi mediniṃ,  
disaṃ jānāmi kuto 'mhi āgato,  
tay'; amhi matto migamandalocane. || Ja\_XX:4 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).5: Suvaṇṇacīravasane jātarūpasumekhale  
sussoṇi tava kāmāhi nāhaṃ rajjena-m-atthiko ti. || Ja\_XX:5 ||

Ta ramāmīti abhiraṃmāmi na ukkaṅghāmi, sammūlharūpo ti kilesasammūlho hutvā, tayamhi matto ti tayi matto 'mhi tayā vā matto 'mhi suvaṇṇacīravasane ti suvaṇṇakhacitavattthavasane, rajjenamatthiko rajjena atthiko.

Evaṃ vutte sā cintesi: "ahaṃ etaṃ 'vippaṭṭisārī bhavissatīti'; paribhāsāmi, ayaṃ pana rañjitvā va kathesi, sace kho pana maṃ 'ahaṃ Kusarājā'; ti vatvā hatthe gaṇṇheyya ko naṃ vāreyya koci no imaṃ kathaṃ suṇeyyā" 'ti dvāraṃ thaketvā suciṃ datvā anto atṭhāsi. So pi bhattakācaṃ āharitvā rājadhītaṃ bhojesi. Pabhāvati "gaccha Kusarājena pakkabhantaṃ āhara" 'ti khujjaṃ pesesi. Sā āharitvā "bhuñjā" 'ti ā. "Nāhaṃ tena pakkabhantaṃ bhuñjāmi, tvaṃ bhuñjitvā attano laddhanivāpaṃ gahetvā bhantaṃ pacitvā āhara, Kusarañño pana āgatabhāvaṃ mā kassaci ārocesīti" ā. Khujjā tato paṭṭhāya tassā koṭṭhāsaṃ āharitvā sayam bhuñjati, attano koṭṭhāsaṃ tassā upaneti.

---

---

[page 295]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 295

Kusarājāpi tato paṭṭhāya taṃ passituṃ alabhanto cintesi:

"atthi nu kho Pabhāvatiyā mayi sineho udāhu n'; atthīti, vīmaṃsissāmi nan" ti so rājadhītarō bhojetvā bhattakācaṃ ādāya nikkhamanto tassā gabbhadvāre pāsādatalaṃ pādehi paharivā bhājanāni ghaṭṭetvā nitthanivā visaññī hutvā avakujjo pati.

Sā tassa nitthanitasaddena dvāraṃ vivarivā taṃ bhattakācena otthaṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājā maṃ nissāya rattindivaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhoti, sukhumālatāya bhattakācena avatthaṃ pati, jīvati nu kho" ti sā gabbhato nikkhamivā tassa nāsāvātaṃ upadhāretuṃ gīvaṃ pasāretvā mukhaṃ olokesi. So mukhapūraṃ kheḷaṃ gahetvā tassā sarīre pātesi. Sā taṃ paribhāsivā gabbhaṃ pavisivā dvāraṃ addhāvivaṃ katvā ṭhitā:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).6: Abbhu hi tassa bho hoti yo anicchantam icchati,  
akāmaṃ rāja kāmehi akanto kantam icchasīti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:6 ||

Tattha abbhū ti abhūti avaḍḍhīti attho.

So paṭibaddhacittatāya akkosiyamāno pi paribhāsīyamāno pi vippaṭisāraṃ anuppādetvā va anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).7: Akāmaṃ vā sakāmaṃ vā yo naro labhate piyaṃ  
lābham ettha pasamsāma alābho tattha pāpako ti. || Ja\_XX:7 ||

Sāpi tasmīṃ evaṃ kathente pi anosakkivā thaddhavacanaṃ vatvā palāpetukāmā itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).8: Pāsānasāraṃ khaṇasi kaṇikārassa dārunā  
vātaṃ jālena bādhesi yo anicchantam icchastī. || Ja\_XX:8 ||

Ta kaṇikārassa dārunā ti kaṇikārakaṭṭhena, bādhesīti bandhasi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).9: Pāsāno nūna te hadaye ohito mudulakkaṇe,  
yo te sātāṃ na vindāmi tiro janapadaṃ gato. || Ja\_XX:9 ||

[page 296]

296 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ja\_XX.1(=531).10: Yadā maṃ bhūkuṭṭiṃ katvā rājaputti udikkhasi  
ālāriko tadā homi rañño Maddassa thīpure. || Ja\_XX:10 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).11: Yadā umhayamānā maṃ rājaputti udikkhasi  
nālāriko tadā homi rājā homi tadā Kuso ti. || Ja\_XX:11 ||

Ta. mudulakkaṇe ti mukunā itthilakkaṇena samannāgate, yo ti yo ahaṃ tiro raṭṭhaṃ āgato tava santike vasanto paṭisanthāramattam pi sātāṃ na labhāmi so evaṃ maññāmi: mayi sinehuppattinivāraṇāya nūna tava

---

---

hadaye pāsāno ṭhapito, bhūkuṭiṃ katvā ti kodhena valivisamaṃ nalātaṃ katvā, ālāriko ti bhattakārako, tasmim̐ khaṇe ahaṃ Muddarañño antepure bhattakāradāso viya homīti vadati, umhayamānā ti pahaṭṭhākāraṃ dassetvā hasamānā, rājā homīti tasmim̐ khaṇe ahaṃ Kusāvatinagare r. kārento rājā viya homi, kasmāsi evaṃ pharusā, ito paṭṭhāya mā evarūpaṃ kari bhadde ti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "ayaṃ ativiya alliyivā katheti, musāvādaṃ katvā upāyena taṃ ito palāpessāmīti" g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).12: Sace hi vacanaṃ saccaṃ nemittānaṃ bhavissati  
n'; eva me tvaṃ pati assa kāmaṃ chindantu sattadhā ti. || Ja\_XX:12 ||

T. a.: mahārāja mayhā Kusarājā mayhaṃ pati bhavissati na bhavissatīti bahunimittapāṭhakā pucchitā te kāmaṃ kira maṃ sattadhā chindantu n'; eva me tvaṃ pati bhavissasīti vadiṃsū 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā taṃ paṭibāhanto "bhadde mayāpi attano raṭṭhe nemittikā pucchitā te 'aññatra sīhassara-Kusarājato tava pati nāma n'; atthīti'; vyākariṃsu, aham pi attano ñāṇamimittena evaṃ evaṃ kathemīti" vatvā anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).13: Sace hi vacanaṃ saccaṃ aññesaṃ yadi vā mamaṃ  
na c'; eva te pati atthi añño sīhassarā Kusā ti. || Ja\_XX:13 ||

T. a.: yadi hi aññesaṃ nemittānaṃ vacanaṃ yadi vā mama vacanaṃ saccaṃ tava añño pati nāma n'; atthīti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "na sakkā imaṃ lajjāpetuṃ, palāyatu vā mā vā kim me iminā" 'ti dvāraṃ pidhāya attānaṃ na dassesi. So pi kācaṃ gahetvā otari. Tato paṭṭhāya taṃ daṭṭhuṃ na labhi, bhattakārakammaṃ karonto ativiya kilamati,

[page 297]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhuttapātarāso dārūni phāleti bhājanāni dhovati kācena udakaṃ āharati, sayanto ammaṇapiṭṭhiyaṃ sayati, pāto vuṭṭhāya yāguādīni pacati harati bhojeti, nandirāgaṃ nissāya atidukkhaṃ anubhoti. So ekadivasaṃ bhattagehadvārena gacchantiṃ khujjaṃ disvā pakkosi. Sā Pabhāvatiyā bhayena tassa santikaṃ gantuṃ na visahantī turitā viya gacchati. Atha naṃ javena upagantvā "khujje" ti ā. Sā nivattitvā ṭhitā "ko eso" ti vatvā "tumhākaṃ saddaṃ na suṇāmīti" ā. Atha naṃ "khujje tvam pi sāmīni pi te ativiya thaddhā, ettakaṃ kālaṃ tumhākaṃ santike vasantā ārogyasāsanamattam pi na labhāma, deyyadhammaṃ pana kiṃ dassatha, tiṭṭhatu tāv'; etaṃ api me Pabhāvatiṃ muduṃ katvā dassetuṃ sakkhissasīti" ā. Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi. Atha naṃ "sace me taṃ dassetuṃ sakkhissasi khujjabhāvaṃ te ujukaṃ katvā gīveyyakaṃ dassāmīti" palobhanto pañca gāthā ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).14: Nekkhaṃ gīvan te kāressaṃ patvā khujje Kusāvatiṃ  
sace maṃ nāganāsūru olokeyya Pabhāvati. || Ja\_XX:14 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).15: Nekkhaṃ gīvan te kāressaṃ --pe-- ālapeyya Pabhāvati. || Ja\_XX:15 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).16: Nekkhaṃ gīvan te kāressaṃ --pe-- umhāpeyya Pabhāvati. || Ja\_XX:16 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).17: Nekkhaṃ gīvan te kāressaṃ --pe-- pamhāpeyya Pabhāvati. || Ja\_XX:17 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).18: Nekkhaṃ gīvan te kāressaṃ patvā khujje Kusāvatiṃ

---

---

sace maṃ nāganāsūru pāṇiḥi upasamphase ti. || Ja\_XX:18 ||

Ta. nekkhaṃ gīvante ti tava gīvaṃ sabbasuvaṇṇamayam eva kāressāmīti attho, nekkhaṃ gīvan te karissāmīti pi pāṭho, tava gīvāya nekkhassa piḷandhanaṃ bandhessāmīti a., olokeyyā 'ti sace tava vacanena maṃ Pabhāvati olokeyya sace maṃ tāya olokāpetuṃ sakkhissasīti a., ālapeyyā 'ti ādisu pi eso va nayo, ettha pana umhāpeyyā 'ti hasitavasena parihāseyya, pamhāpeyyā 'ti mahāhasitavasena parihāseyya.

[page 298]

298 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "gacchatha tumhe deva, katipāhena taṃ tumhākaṃ vase karissāmi, passatha me parakkaman" ti vatvā taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā Pabhāvatiyā santikaṃ gantvā tassā vasanagabbhaṃ sodhentī viya paharaṇayoggaṃ leddukhaṇḍaṃ pi asesetvā antamaso pādukāpi nīharitvā sakalaṃ gabbhaṃ sammajjitvā gabbhadvāre ummāraṃ antaraṃ katvā uccāsanaṃ paññāpetvā Pabhāvatiyā ekaṃ nīcāpīṭhakaṃ attharivā "ehi amma, sīse te ūkā vicinissāmīti" taṃ tattha nisīdāpetvā attano ūruantare tassā sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā thokaṃ kaṇḍuyitvā "aho imissā sīse ūkā bahū" ti sakasīsato ūkā gahetvā tassā ṭhapetvā "passa kittikā te sīse ūkā" ti piyakathaṃ kathetvā M-assa guṇakathaṃ kathentī

Ja\_XX.1(=531).19: Na hi nūnāyaṃ rājaputtī Kuse sātama pi vindati  
ālārike bhate pose vetanena anattḥike ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:19 ||

T. a.: ekaṃsenāyaṃ rājaputtī pubbe Kusāvatinagare Kusanarindassa santike mālāgandhavigāḍḍhāpāṭhaṃkāravasena appamattakam pi sātama na vindati na labhati, tambūlamattam pi etissā dinnapubbaṃ na bhavissati, kiṃkāraṇā: itthiyo nāma ekaṃ divasam pi aṃkaṃ avattharivā nipannasāmikamhi hadayaṃ bhindituṃ na sakkonti, ayaṃ pana ālārike bhate pose ālārikattaṃ ca bhatakattaṃ ca upagate etasmiṃ purise mūlena anattḥike kevalaṃ imaṃ yeva nissāya r. pahāya āgantvā evaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavante paṭisanthāramattam pi na karoti, sace pi te amma tasmiṃ sineho n'; atthi sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājā maṃ nissāya kilamatīti tassa kiñcid eva dātuṃ arahasīti.

Sā khujjāya kujjhi. Atha naṃ khujjā gīvāya gahetvā anto gabbhe khipitvā bahi hutvā dvāraṃ pidhāya āviñjanarajjuma olambantī atṭhāsī. Pabhāvati naṃ gahetuṃ asakkonti dvāramūle ṭhatvā akkosantī itaraṃ g. ā.:

[page 299]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 299

Ja\_XX.1(=531).20: Na hi nūnāyaṃ sā khujjā labhati jivhāya chedanaṃ  
sunisitena satthena evaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇana ti. || Ja\_XX:20 ||

Ta. sunisitenā 'ti suṭṭhu nisitena tikhiṇena satthena, evaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti evaṃ asotabbayuttakaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇana ti.

Atha khujjā āviñjanarajjuma gahetvā ṭhitā va "nippuññe dubbhāsitaṃ tava rūpaṃ kassa kiṃ karissati, kiṃ mayama tava rūpaṃ khādītva yāpessāmā" 'ti vatvā terasahi gāthāhi B-assa guṇaṃ pakāsenti khujjāgajjitaṃ nāma gajji:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).21: Mā naṃ rūpena pāmesi ārohena Pabhāvati,  
mahāyaso ti katvāna karassu rucire piyaṃ. || Ja\_XX:21 ||

---

---

Ja\_XX.1(=531).22: Mā naṃ rūpena pāmesi ārohena Pabhāvati,  
mahaddhano ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:22 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).23: Mā -- mahabbalo ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:23 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).24: Mā -- mahāraṭṭho ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:24 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).25: Mā -- mahārājā ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:25 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).26: Mā -- sīhassaro ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:26 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).27: Mā -- vaggussaro ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:27 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).28: Mā -- bindussaro ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:28 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).29: Mā -- mañjussaro ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:29 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).30: Mā -- madhussaro ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:30 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).31: Mā -- satasippo ti katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:31 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).32: Mā -- khattiyo ti pi katvāna --pe-- || Ja\_XX:32 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).33: Mā naṃ rūpena pāmesi ārohena Pabhāvati,  
Kusarājā ti katvāna karassu rucire piyan ti. || Ja\_XX:33 ||

Ta. mā naṃ rūpena pāmesi ārohena Pabhāvātīti are Pabhāvati mā tvaṃ etaṃ Kusanarindaṃ attano rūpena ārohapariṇāhena pamiṇi, māssu evaṃ pamāṇaṃ gaṇhi, mahāyaso ti mahānubhāvo so ti evaṃ hadaye katvā rucire piyadassane karassu tassa piyaṃ, ānubhāvo yeva hi 'ssa rūpan ti vadati, esa nayo sabbattha, api ca mahādhano ti mahābhogo, mahabbalo ti mahāthāmo,

[page 300]

300 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mahāraṭṭho ti vipularaṭṭho, mahārājā ti sakalaJambudīpe aggarājā, sīhassaro ti sīhasaddasamānāsaddo, vaggussaro ti līlayuttasaro, bindussaro ti sampiṇḍitaghanassaro, mañjussaro ti sundarassaro, madhussaro ti madhu viya yuttassaro, satasippo ti paresaṃ santike asikkhitvā attano balen'; eva nipphannānekasatasippo, khattiyo ti Okkākapaveṇiyaṃ jātāsambhinnakhattiyo, Kusarājā ti Sakkadattiyakusatiṇasamānanāmo rājā, evarūpo hi añño rājā nāma n'; atthīti jānitvā etassa piyaṃ karohīti, ettikāhi gāthāhi tassa guṇaṃ kathesi.

Sā tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "khuje ativiya gajjasi, hatthena pāpuṇantī sassāmikabhāvaṃ te jānāpessāmīti" khujjaṃ tajjesi. Sāpi naṃ "ahaṃ taṃ rakkhamānā pituno te Kusarājassa āgatabhāvaṃ nārocemi, hotu aḷḷa rañño āroccsāmīti" mahantena saddena taṃ bhāyāpesi. Sā "kocid eva na suṇeyyā" 'ti khujjaṃ saññāpesi. B. pi naṃ passitūṃ alabhanto sattamāse dubbhojanena dukkhaseyyāya kilamanto cintesi: "ko me etāya attho, sattamāse pi vasanto etaṃ passitūṃ pi na labhāmi, ativiya kakkhaḷā sāhasikā, gantvā mātāpitaro passissāmīti".

---



---

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakko āvajjanto tassa ukkaṇṭhitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā 'rājā sattamāse Pabhāvatiṃ daṭṭhum pi na labhati, labhanakāraṇam assa karissāmīti" Maddarañño dūte katvā sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ dūte pāhento, "Pabhāvati Kusarājānaṃ chaḍḍetvā āgatā, āgacchantu Pabhāvatiṃ gaṇhantū" 'ti ekekassa visuṃ visuṃ sāsanaṇi paṇiṇi. Te mahāparivāreṇa gantvā nagaraṃ pattā aññamaññassa āgatakāraṇaṃ na jānanti, te "tvaṃ kasmā āgato" ti pucchitvā tam atthaṃ ṇatvā kujjhitvā "ekaṃ kira dhīraṃ sattannaṃ dassati, passath'; assa anācāraṃ, uppaṇḍeti no, gaṇhatha nan" ti "sabbesam pi amhākaṃ Pabhāvatiṃ vā detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti sāsanaṇi paṇiṇitvā nagaraṃ parivārayiṃsu. Maddarājā sāsanaṃ sutvā bhītasito amacce āmantetvā "kiṃ karomā" 'ti pucchi. Atha nam amaccā

[page 301]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 301

"deva satta p'; ime Pabhāvatiṃ nissāya āgatā, 'sace na dassasi pākāraṃ bhinditvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā r. gaṇhissāmā'; 'ti vadanti, pākāre abhinne yeva tesam Pabhāvatiṃ pesemā" 'ti vatvā

Ja\_XX.1(=531).34: Ete nāgā upatthaddhā sabbe tiṭṭhanti vammīta,  
purā maddanti pākāraṃ ānent'; etaṃ Pabhāvatin ti || Ja\_XX:34 ||

g. āhaṃsu.

Ta. upatthaddhā ti atitthaddhā dappitā, ānentetan ti ānentu etaṃ Pabhāvatin ti sāsanaṇi paṇiṇiṃsu, tasmā yāva ete nāgā pākāraṃ na maddanti tāva nesaṃ Pabhāvatiṃ pesehi mahārājā 'ti.

Rājā taṃ sutvā "sac'; āhaṃ ekassa Pabhāvatiṃ pesessāmi sesā yuddhaṃ karissanti, na sakkā ekassa dātuṃ, sakalajambudīpe aggarājānaṃ chaḍḍetvā āgamanassa phalaṃ labhatu, vadhitvā naṃ sattakhaṇḍāni katvā sattannaṃ pesessāmīti" vadanto anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).35: Satta khaṇḍe karitvāna ahaṃ etaṃ Pabhāvatiṃ  
khattiyānaṃ padassāmi ye maṃ hantum idhāgatā ti. || Ja\_XX:35 ||

Tassa sā kathā sakalanivesane pākaṭa ahosi, paricārikā gantvā "rājā kira taṃ satta khaṇḍāni katvā sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ pesessatīti" Pabhāvatiyā ārocesuṃ. Sā maraṇabhaya bhītā āsanā vuṭṭhāya bhagiṇiṇi parivutā mātu sirigabbhaṃ agamāsī.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).36: Apuṭṭhahi rājaputtī sāmā koseyyavāsīnī  
assupuṇṇehi nettehi dāsigaṇapurakkhatā ti. || Ja\_XX:36 ||

Ta. sāmā ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇā. koseyyavāsīnīti suvaṇṇakhacitakoseyyanivāsānā.

Sā mātu santikaṃ gantvā mātaraṃ vanditvā paridevamānā ā.:

[page 302]

302 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ja\_XX.1(=531).37: Tan nūna kakkūpanisevitaṃ mukhaṃ  
ādāsadantātharupaccavekkhitaṃ  
subhaṃ sunettaṃ virajaṃ anaṅgaṇaṃ

---

---

chuddhaṃ vane ṭhassati khattiyehi. || Ja\_XX:37 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).38: Te nūna me asite vellitagge  
kese mudū candanasāralitte  
samākule sīvathikāya majjhe  
pādehi gijjhā parikaḍḍhayanti. || Ja\_XX:38 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).39: Tā nūna me tambanakhā sulomā  
bāhā mudū candanasāralittā  
chinnā vane ujjhitā khattiyehi  
gayha vako gacchati yena kāmaṃ || Ja\_XX:39 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).40: Te nūna tālūpanibhe alambe  
nisevite kāsikacandanena  
thanesu me lambahīti sigālo  
mātū va putto taruṇo tanūjo. || Ja\_XX:40 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).41: Tan nūna soṇiṃ puthulaṃ sukoṭṭhitaṃ  
nisevitaṃ kañcane khalāhi  
chinnā vane khattiyehi avatthaṃ  
gayhā vako gacchati yena kāmaṃ || Ja\_XX:41 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).42: Soṇā vakā sigālā ca ye c'; aññe santi dāṭhino  
ajarā nūna hessanti bhakkhayivā Pabhāvatiṃ. || Ja\_XX:42 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).43: Sace maṃsā harīyimsu khattiyā dūragāmino  
aṭṭhīni amma yācitvā anupathe dahātha naṃ || Ja\_XX:43 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).44: Khettāni amma kāretvā kaṇikār'; ettha ropaya,  
yadā te pupphitā assu hemantānaṃ himaccaye  
sareyyātha mama amma: evaṃvaṇṇā Pabhāvatti. || Ja\_XX:44 ||

Ta. kakkupanisevitan ti sāsapakakkuloṇakakkumattikakakkutilakakkuhaliddikakkū mukhacuṇṇako ti imehi pañcahi kakkūhi upanisevitaṃ,

[page 303]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 303

ādāsadantātharupaccavekkhitan ti dantamayatharumhi ādāse paccavekkhitaṃ katvā oloketvā maṇḍitaṃ, subhan ti subhamukhaṃ, virajan ti vigatarajaṃ nimmalaṃ, anaṅgaṇan ti vaṅgapilakādidosarahitaṃ, chuddhan ti amma evarūpaṃ mama mukhaṃ addhā idāni khattiyehi chaḍḍitaṃ araññe vane ṭhassatīti paridevi, asite ti kālake, vellitagge ti natagge, sīvathikāyā 'ti susānamhi, parikaḍḍhayanti evarūpe mam kese manussamaṃsakhādakagijjhā pādehi paharivā nūna parikaḍḍhissanti, gayhā vako gacchati yena kāmaṃ ti amma mama evarūpaṃ bāhaṃ nūna vako gahetvā luñcitvā khādanto yena kāmaṃ gacchati, tālūpanibhe ti suvaṇṇatālapalassadise, kāsikacandanenā 'ti sukhumacandanena sevite nisevite, thanesu me ti amma mama susāne patitāya evarūpe thane disvā mukhena ḍasitvā tesu me thanesu attano tanujo mātu taruṇaputto viya nūna

---

---

sigālo lambissati, soṇin ti kaṭiṭhulakaṃ, sukoṭṭhitan ti gohanukena paharivā sukoṭṭhitam, avatthan ti chaḍḍitam, bhakkhayitvā ti amma ete ettakā nūna mama maṃsaṃ khāditvā ajarāmarā bhavissantīti, harīyimsū 'ti amma sace khattiyā mayi paṭibaddhacittā mama maṃsāni hareyyuṃ atha tumhe aṭṭhīni yācitvā anupathe dahātha nam jaṃghamaggamahāmaggānaṃ antare daheyyāthā 'ti vadati, khettānīti amma mama jhāpitaṭṭhāne mālāvattḥūni kāretvā ettha etesu khettesu kanikārarukkhe ropaya, himaccaye ti himapātātikame phaggumāse, sareyyāthā 'ti tesam pupphānaṃ caṅgoṭakaṃ pūretvā urūsu ṭhapetvā mama dhītā Pabhāvati evaṃvaṇṇā ti sareyyāthā 'ti.

Iti sā maraṇabhayatajjitā mātu santike vilapi. Maddarājāpi pharasuṃ ca gaṇṭhikaṃ ca gahetvā "coraghāto idh"; eva āgacchatū 'ti āṇāpesi. Tassa āgamaṇaṃ sakalarājagehe pākaṭaṃ ahosi. Ath'; assa āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā Pabhāvatiyā mātā uṭṭhāyāsānā sokasamappitā rañño santikaṃ agamāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).45: Tassā mātā udatṭhāsi khattiyā devavaṇṇinī  
disvā asiṃ ca sūṇaṃ ca rañño Maddassa thīpure ti. || Ja\_XX:45 ||

[page 304]

304 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ta. udatṭhāsīti āsanā vutthāya rañño santikaṃ gantvā aṭṭhāsi, asiṃcā 'ti antepuramhi alaṃkatamahātale rañño parato nikkhattaṃ pharasuṃ ca gaṇṭhikaṃ ca disvā vilapantī.

Ja\_XX.1(=531).46: Iminā nūna asinā susaṇṇaṃ tanumajjhimaṃ  
dhītaraṃ Maddo hantvāna khattiyānaṃ padassatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:46 ||

Ta. asinā ti pharasuṃ sandhāyāha, so hi imasmim ṭhāne asi nāma jāto, susaṇṇaṃ tanumajjhimaṃ ti sutṭhu saṇṇātaṃ tanumajjhimaṃ.

Atha naṃ rājā saṇṇāpento āha: "devi, kiṃ kathesi, tava dhītā sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājānaṃ virūpo ti chaḍḍetvā gatamagge padavalaṅṅhe avinaṭṭhe yeva {maccuṃ} nalāṭeṇādāya āgatā, idāni attano rūpan nissāya issāsaphalaṃ labhatū" 'ti. Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā dhītu santikaṃ gantvā vilapantī ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).47: Na me akāsi vacanaṃ atthakāmāya puttaki,  
sājja lohitasañchannā gaṇchisi Yamasādanaṃ. || Ja\_XX:47 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).48: Evam āpajjati poso pāpiyaṃ ca nigacchati (III 323|24)  
yo ve hitānaṃ vacanaṃ na karoti atthadassinaṃ. || Ja\_XX:48 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).49: Sace tvaṃ ajja vāresi kumāraṃ cārudassanaṃ  
Kusena jātaṃ khattiyāṃ suvaṇṇamaṇimekhalāṃ  
pūjjitā ṇāṭisaṃghehi na gaṇchisi Yamakkhayaṃ. || Ja\_XX:49 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).50: Yatth'; assu bheri nadati kuṇjaro ca nikuṇjati  
khattiyānaṃ kule bhadde, kin nu sukhataraṃ tato. || Ja\_XX:50 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).51: Asso ca siṃsati dvāre kumāro c'; uparodati  
khattiyānaṃ kule bhadde, kin nu sukhataraṃ tato. || Ja\_XX:51 ||

---

---

Ja\_XX.1(=531).52: Mayūraḥkoṇcābhirude kokilābhinikuñjite etc. || Ja\_XX:52 ||

Ta. puttakīti naṃ ālapati, i. v. h.: amma kiṃ idha karissasi sāmikassa santikaṃ gaccha mā rūpamadena gajjīti evaṃ yācantiyāpi me vacanaṃ na akāsi sā ajja lohitasañchannā gañchisi Yamasādanaṃ maccubhavanaṃ gamissasīti,

[page 305]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 305

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāpiyañcā 'ti ito pāpatarañ ca nigacchati, sace ca ajja vāresīti amma sace tvaṃ cittavaṣaṃ āgantvā Kusanarindaṃ paṭicaladdhaṃ attano rūpena sadisaṃ cārudassanaṃ kumāraṃ ārādhayissa, Yamakkhayan ti evaṃ sante Yamanivesanaṃ na gaccheyyāsī, tato ti yamhi khattiyakule ayaṃ vibhūti tamhā nānābherisaddena c'; eva mattavāraṇakuñcanaḍena ca ninnāditā Kusāvātīrājakulā kin nu kho sukhataraṃ disvā idhāgatāsīti a., hiṃsatīti hessati, kumāro ti susikkhito so gandhabbakumāro, uparodatīti nānāturīyāni gahetvā upahāraṃ karoti, kokilābhinikuñjite ti Kusarājakule sāyapātaṃ pavattaṃ gītavādītūpahāraṃ paṭippharanti viya kokilāhi abhinikūjite.

Iti sā ettikāhi gāthāhi tāya saddhiṃ sallapitvā "sace ajja Kusanarindo idha assa ime satta rājāno palāpetvā mama dhītaraṃ dukkhā mocetvā ādāya gaccheyyā" 'ti cintetvā

Ja\_XX.1(=531).53: Kahan nu sattudamano pararaṭṭhappamaddano

Kuso soḷārapaññāṇo, so no dukkhā pamocaye ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:53 ||

Tattha soḷārapaññāṇo ti uḷārapañño.

Tato Pabhāvātī "mama mātu Kusassa vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇantiyā mukhaṃ na-ppahoti, ācikkhissāmi tāv'; assā tassa idh'; eva ālārikakammaṃ katvā vasanabhāvan" ti cintetvā

Ja\_XX.1(=531).54: Idh'; eva no sattudamano pararaṭṭhappamaddano

Kuso soḷārapaññāṇo, so no sabbe vadhissatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:54 ||

Ath'; assā mātā "ayaṃ maraṇabhaya bhītā vilapatīti" cintetvā

Ja\_XX.1(=531).55: Ummattikā nu bhaṇasi ādu bālā va bhāsasi,

Kuso ce āgato assa kiṃ na jānemu taṃ mayan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:55 ||

Ta. bālā ti mūḷhā aññāṇā hutvā, kiṃ na jānemū 'ti kena kāraṇena na jāneyyāma, so hi antarāmagge ṭhito va amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ peseyya samussitadhajassa caturaṅginī senā paññāyetha tvaṃ pana maraṇabhayena kathesīti.

[page 306]

306 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Sā evaṃ vutte "na me mātā saddahati, tassa idhāgantvā sattamāse vasanabhāvaṃ na jānāti, dassessāmi nan" ti cintetvā mātaraṃ hatthe gahetvā sīhapañjaraṃ vivarivā hatthaṃ pasāretvā dassenti:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).56: Eso ālāriko poso kumārīpuramantare

---

---

dalhaṃ katvāna saṃvelliṃ kumbhī dhovati onato ti g. || Ja\_XX:56 ||

Ta. kumāripuramantare ti tava dhītānaṃ kumārīnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānantare olokehi, saṃvelliṃ ti kacchaṃ bandhitvā kumbhaṃ dhovatīti.

So kira tadā "ajja mama macoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissati, addhā maraṇabhayatajjitā Pabhāvati mamāgatabhāvaṃ kathessati, bhājanāni dhovivā paṭisāmessāmīti" udakaṃ āharitvā bhājanāni dhovituṃ ārabhi. Atha naṃ mātā paribhāsanti:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).57: Veṇī tvam asi caṇḍālī adū si kulagatthinī,  
kathaṃ Maddakule jātā dāsaṃ kayirāsi kāmukan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:57 ||

Ta. veṇīti tacchikā, adū si kulagatthinīti udāhu tvaṃ kuladūsikā, kāmukan ti kathaṃ nāma tvaṃ evarūpe kule jātā attano sāmikaṃ dāsaṃ kareyyāsīti.

Tato Pabhāvati "mama mātā imassa maṃ nissāya evaṃvasanabhāvaṃ na jānāti, maññe" ti cintetvā itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).58: N'; amhi veṇī na caṇḍālī, na c'; amhi kulagatthinī,  
Okkākaputto bhaddan te tvaṃ nu dāso ti maññāsīti. || Ja\_XX:58 ||

Ta. okkākaputto ti amma esa Okkākaputto tvaṃ pana dāso ti maññasi kasmā naṃ ahaṃ dāso ti kathessāmīti. Idāni 'ssa yasaṃ vaṇṇenti āha:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).59: Yo brāhmaṇasahassāni sadā bhojeti vīsatiṃ  
Okkākaputto bhaddan te tvaṃ nu dāso ti maññasi. || Ja\_XX:59 ||

[page 307]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 307

Ja\_XX.1(=531).60: Yassa nāgasahassāni sadā yojenti vīsatiṃ  
Okkākaputto bhaddan te tvaṃ nu dāso ti maññasi. || Ja\_XX:60 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).61: Yassa assasahassāni sadā yojenti vīsatiṃ etc. || Ja\_XX:61 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).62: Yassa rathasahassāni sadā yojenti vīsatiṃ etc. || Ja\_XX:62 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).63: Yassa usabhasahassāni sadā yojenti vīsatiṃ etc. || Ja\_XX:63 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).64: Yassa dhenusahassāni sadā duyhanti vīsati etc. || Ja\_XX:64 ||

Evaṃ tāya chahi gāthāhi M-assa yaso vaṇṇito. Ath'; assā mātā "ayaṃ asambhītā katheti, addhā evam etan" ti saddahitvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā tam atthaṃ ārocesi. So vegena Pabhāvatiyā santikaṃ āgantvā "sacaṃ kira amma Kusarājā idhāgato" ti. "Āma tāta, ajja sattamāsā tava dhītānaṃ ālārikattaṃ karontassā" 'ti. So tassa asaddahanto khujjaṃ pucchitvā yathābhūtaṃ sutvā dhītaraṃ garahanto:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).65: Taggha te dukkataṃ bāle yaṃ khattiyāṃ mahabbalaṃ

---

---

nāgaṃ maṇḍūkavaṇṇena  
na taṃ akkhās'; idhāgatan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:65 ||

Tattha tagghā 'ti ekaṃse nipāto va.

Evaṃ dhītaṃ garahitvā vegena tassa santikaṃ gantvā katapaṭisanthāro añjalim paggayha attano accayaṃ dassento:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).66: Aparādhaṃ mahārāja tvaṃ no khama rathesabha  
yaṃ taṃ aññāta-vesena na nāsīmā idhāgatan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:66 ||

Taṃ sutvā M. "sac'; āhaṃ pharusam vakkhāmi idh'; ev'; assa hadayaṃ phalissati, assāsessāmi nan" ti cintetvā bhājanantare ṭhito itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).67: Mādisassa na taṃ channaṃ yo 'haṃ āḷāriko bhava,  
tvañ ñeva me pasīdassu, n'; atthi te deva dukkatan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:67 ||

Rājā tassa santikā paṭisanthāraṃ labhitvā pāsādaṃ āruyha Pabhāvatiṃ pakkositvā khamāpanatthāya pesetuṃ:

[page 308]

308 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ja\_XX.1(=531).68: Gaccha bāle khamāpehi Kusarājaṃ mahabbalaṃ,  
khamāpito Kusarājā so te dassati jīvitan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:68 ||

Sā pitu vacanaṃ sutvā bhaginīhi c'; eva paricārikāhi ca parivutā tassa santikaṃ agamāsi. So pi kammakāra-vesena ṭhito va tassā attano santikaṃ āgamaṃ ñatvā "ajja Pabhāvatiyā mānaṃ bhinditvā pādamaṃ naṃ kalale nipajjāpessāmīti" sabbaṃ attanā ābhataudakaṃ chaḍḍetvā khalaṃḍalamattaṃ ṭhānaṃ madditvā ekakalaṃ akāsi. Sā tassa santikaṃ gantvā tassa pādesu patitvā kalalapiṭṭhe nipannā taṃ khamāpesi.

Taṃ atthaṃ āvikaronto Satthā:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).69: Pitussa vacanaṃ sutvā devavaṇṇī Pabhāvati  
sirasā aggahi pāde Kusarājaṃ mahabbalan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:69 ||

Ta. sirasā ti sirasā nipativā. Kusarājan ti kusarājaṃ pāde aggahesi, gahetvā ca pana khamāpentī tisso gāthā ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).70: Yā imā ratyā atikkantā imā deva tayā vinā,  
vande te sirasā pāde, mā me kujjhi rathesabha. || Ja\_XX:70 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).71: Saccaṃ te paṭijānāmi, mahārāja suṇohi me,  
na cāpi appiyaṃ tuyhaṃ kareyyāmi ahaṃ puna. || Ja\_XX:71 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).72: Evañ ca yācamānāya vacanaṃ me na kāhasi  
idāni maṃ tato hantvā khattiyānaṃ padassatīti. || Ja\_XX:72 ||

---

---

Ta. ratyā ti rattiyo, tā imā ti tā imā sabbāpi tayā vinā va atikkantā, saccam te paṭijānāmīti mahārāja ettakam kalam mayā tava appiyam eva katam idam te aham saccam paṭijānāmi, aparam pi suṇohi me ito paṭṭhāyāham pana tuyham appiyam na karissāmi, evaṇce ti sace evam yācananāya mama tvaṃ vacanam na karissasīti.

Tam sutvā rājā "sac"; aham imam 'tvaṃ űeva jānissasīti'; vakkhāmi hadayam assā phalissati assāsessāmi nan" ti cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).73: Evam te yācamānāya kiṃ na kāhāmi te vaco,  
vikuddho ty-asmi kalyāṇi, mā tvaṃ bhāyi Pabhāvati. || Ja\_XX:73 ||

[page 309]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 309

Ja\_XX.1(=531).74: Saccam te paṭijānāmi rājaṇputti suṇohi me:  
na cāpi appiyam tuyham kareyyāmi aham puna. || Ja\_XX:74 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).75: Tava kāhāmi sussoṇi bahuṃ dukkham titikkhissam  
bahū Maddakule hantvā nayitum tam Pabhāvātīti. || Ja\_XX:75 ||

Ta. kiṃ na kāhāmīti kiṃkāraṇā tava vacanam na karissāmīti, vikuddho tyasmīti vikuddho nikkopo te asmi, saccam te ti vikuddhabhāvaṇ ca idāni appiyakaraṇaṇ ca ubhayaṃ te idam saccam eva paṭijānāmi, tava kāmā ti tava kāmena tam icchamāno, titikkhissan ti adhvāsēmi, bahūni Maddarājakulāni hantvā balakkārena tam netum samattho pi.

So Sakkassa devaraṇṇo paricārikaṃ viya tam attano parivāram disvā khattiyamānam uppādetvā "mayi kira dharamāne yeva mama bhariyam aṇṇe gahetvā gamissantīti" sīho viya rājaṅgaṇe vijambhamāno "sakalanagaravāsino me āgatabhāvam jānantū" 'ti vagganto nadanto appoṭhento "idāni te jīvagāham gahessāmi, rathādayo yojentū" ti anantaram g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).76: Yojayantu rathe asse nānācitre samāhite,  
atha dakkhatha me vegam vidhamentassa sattavo ti. || Ja\_XX:76 ||

Ta. nānācitre ti nānālamkāracitre, samāhite ti asse sandhāya vuttam, susikkhite nibbisevane ti attho, atha dakkhatha me vegan ti atha me parakkamaṃ passissatha.

"Sattūnam gaṇhanam nāma mayham bhāro, gaccha tvaṃ nahātvā alamkaritvā pāsādam abhirūha" 'ti tam uyyojesi.

Maddarājāpi 'ssa parihāraṇattham amacce paṇiṇi. Te tassa mahānasadvāre yeva sāṇiṃ parikkhipitvā kappake upaṭṭhapesum. So katamassukammo sīsam nahāto sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍito amaccādiparivuto "pāsādam abhirūhissāmīti" disā viloketvā appoṭhesi, olokitolokitaṭṭhānam pakampittha.

So "idāni me parakkamaṃ passathā" 'ti ā.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā anantaram g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).77: Taṇ ca tattha udikkhiṃsu raṇṇo Maddassa thīpure  
vijambhamānam sīham va pothentam diguṇam bhūjan ti. || Ja\_XX:77 ||

---

---

[page 310]

310 XX. Sattatinipāta.

T. a.: tañ ca ta. vijambhantaṃ appoṭhentaṃ rañño antepure vātapānāni vivarivā itthiyo udikkhimsū 'ti.

Ath'; assa Maddarājā katāanañjakāraṇaṃ alaṃkatavāraṇaṃ pesesi. So samussitasetacchattaṃ hatthikkhandhaṃ āruyha "Pabhāvatiṃ ānethā" 'ti tam pi pacchato nisīdāpetvā caturaṅginiyā senāya parivuto pācinadvārena nikkhamitvā parasenaṃ oloketvā "ahaṃ Kusarājā, jīvatthikā udarena nipajjantū" 'ti tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā sattumathanaṃ akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).78: Hatthikkhandhañ ca āruyha āropetvā Pabhāvatiṃ  
saṅgāmaṃ otarivāna sīhanādaṃ nadī Kuso. || Ja\_XX:78 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).79: Tassa taṃ nadato sutvā sīhassev'; itare migā  
khattiyāpi palāyimsu Kusasaddabhayaṭṭhitā. || Ja\_XX:79 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).80: Hatthāruhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
aññamaññassa khundanti Kusasaddabhayaṭṭhitā. || Ja\_XX:80 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).81: Tasmim saṅgāmasīsasmiṃ passivā haṭṭhamānaso  
Kusassa rañño devindo adā Verocanaṃ maṇim || Ja\_XX:81 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).82: So taṃ vijitvā saṅgāmaṃ laddhā verocannaṃ maṇim  
hatthikkhandhagato rājā pāvekkhi Nagaraṃ puraṃ. || Ja\_XX:82 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).83: Jīvagāhaṃ gahetvāna bandhitvā sattukhattiye  
sasurass'; upanāmesi: ime te deva sattavo. || Ja\_XX:83 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).84: Sabbe va te vasaṃ gatā amittā vihatā tava,  
kāmaṃ karohi te tayā, muñca vā te hanassu vā ti. || Ja\_XX:84 ||

Ta palāyimsū 'ti satim paccupaṭṭhāpetuṃ asakkontā vipallatthacittā bhijjimsu, Kusasaddabhayaṭṭhitā ti Kusarañño saddaṃ nissāya jātena bhayena upaddutā mūlhacittā, aññamaññassa khundantīti aññamaññaṃ chindanti, Chindiṃsū 'ti pi pāṭho, tasmin ti evaṃ B-assa saddasavenen'; eva bhinne tasmim saṅgāmasīse taṃ M-assa parakkamaṃ passivā passivā tuṭṭhahadayo Sakko Verocanaṃ nāma maṇikkhandhaṃ tassa adāsi, Nagaraṃ puraṃ ti Nagarasaṃkhātaṃ puraṃ, bandhitvā ti tesam yeva uttarisāṭakena pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā, kāmaṃ karohi te tayā ti tvaṃ attano kāmaṃ icchaṃ ruciṃ karohi, ete hi tayā dāsakatāpi sukatā yevā 'ti.

[page 311]

1. Kusajātaka. (531.) 311

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).85: Tuyh'; eva sattavo ete, na h'; ete mayhaṃ sattavo,  
tvañ ñeva no mahārājā, muñca vā te hannasu vā ti. || Ja\_XX:85 ||

Tattha tvaññeva no ti mahārāja tvaṃ yeva amhākaṃ issaro.

---



---

Evaṃ vutte M. "kiṃ imehi māritehi, mā nesam āgamaṇaṃ niratthakaṃ botu, Pabhāvatiyā kaniṭṭhā satta Maddarañño dhītarō atthi tā nesam dāpessāmīti" cintetvā:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).86: Imā te dhītarō satta devakaññāsmā subhā,  
dadāhi tesam ekekaṃ, hontu jāmātarō tavan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:86 ||

Atha naṃ rājā āha:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).87: Amhākañ c'; eva tāsāñ ca tvaṃ no sabbesam issaro,  
tvañ ñeva no mahārājā, dehi nesam yad icchāsīti. || Ja\_XX:87 ||

Ta. tvanno sabbesam ti mahārāja Kusanarinda kiṃ vadasi tvaṃ etesañ ca sattannaṃ rājūnaṃ mama ca imāsañ ca sabbesam no issaro, yadicchāsīti yadi icchasi yassa vā yaṃ icchasi tassa taṃ dehīti.

So tā sabbāpi alaṃkārapetvā ekekassa rañño ekekaṃ adāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. pañca gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XX.1(=531).88: Ekamekassa ekekaṃ adā sīhassaro Kuso  
khattiyānaṃ tadā tesam rañño Maddassa dhītarō. || Ja\_XX:88 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).89: Piṇitā tena lābhena tuṭṭhā sīhassare Kuse  
sakaraṭṭhāni pāyimsu khattiyā satta tāvade. || Ja\_XX:89 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).90: Pabhāvatiñ ca ādāya maṇiṃ Verocanaṃ tadā  
Kusāvatiṃ Kuso rājā āgamāsi mahabbalo. || Ja\_XX:90 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).91: Ty-assu ekarathe yantā pavisantā Kusāvatiṃ  
samānavañṇarūpena n'; aññamaññātirocisuṃ. || Ja\_XX:91 ||

Ja\_XX.1(=531).92: Mātā puttena saṃgañchi, ubhayo ca jayampatī  
samaggā te tadā āsuṃ, phītaṃ dharaṇim āvasun ti. || Ja\_XX:92 ||

Ta. piṇitā ti santappitā, pāyimsū 'ti idāni appamattā bhavyeyāthā 'ti Kusanarindena ovaditā āgamaṃsu, āgamāsīti katipāhaṃ vasitvā amhākaṃ raṭṭhaṃ gamissāmīti sasuraṃ āpucchitvā gato,

[page 312]

312 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekarathe yantā ti dve pi ekarathaṃ abhiruyha gacchantā, samānavañṇarūpenā 'ti vañṇena ca rūpena ca samānā hutvā na aññamaññātirocisuṃ ti eko ekaṃ nātikkami, maṇiratanānubhāvena kira M. abhirūpo ahosi suvañṇavañṇo sabhaggappatto, saṃgañchīti M-assa āgamaṇaṃ sutvā bahuṃ pañṇākāraṃ ādāya paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā samāgañchi, so pi mātārā saddhiṃ yeva nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā alaṃkatapāsādalaṃ abhirūhi, jayampatīti te pi ubho jayampatikā samaggā ahesuṃ, tato paṭṭhāya ca pana yāvajīvaṃ samaggā sammodamānā phītaṃ dharaṇiṃ ajjhāvasimsū 'ti.

S. id.āṣ.p.jṣ. (Saccapariyosāne ukkaṇṭhitabhikkhu sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi): "Tadā mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, kaniṭṭho Ānando, khujjā Khujjuttarā, Pabhāvati Rāhulamātā, parisā Buddhaparīsā, Kusarājā aham evā" 'ti. Kusajātaṃ.

---

---

## 2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka.

Devatā nu sīti. Idaṃ S.j.v. mātīposakabhikkhuṃ ā. k.

Vatthum Sāmajātake vatthusadisam. Tadā pana S. "mā bhikkhave imaṃ bhikkhuṃ ujjhāyatha, porāṇakapaṇḍitā sakala-Jambudīpe r.

labhamānāpi agabevā mātāpitaro posimsū" 'ti vatvā a, ā.:

A. Bārāṇasī Brahmavaddhanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ ahosi. Ta.

Manojo nāma rājā r. kāresi. Ta. aññataro asītikoṭivibhavo brāhmaṇamahāsālo aputtako ahosi, tassa brāhmaṇī ten'; eva "bhoti puttam patthehīti" vuttā patthesi. Atha B. Brahmaloḥā cavitvā tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, jātassa c'; assa Sonakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa padasāgamanakāle añño pi satto Brahmaloḥā cavitvā tassā yeva kucchismiṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, tassa jātassa Nandakumāro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tesam uggahitavedānaṃ sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pattānaṃ rūpasampadaṃ disvā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇiṃ āmantetvā "bhoti puttam Sonakumāraṃ gharabandhanena bandhissāmā" 'ti ā. Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampatiḥchitvā puttassa tam atthaṃ ācikkhi.

[page 313]

## 2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka. (532.) 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "alam amma mayham gharāvāsena, aham hi yāvajivam tumhe paṭijaggivā tumhākaṃ accayena Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajissāmīti". Sā brāhmaṇassa tam atthaṃ ārocesi. Te punappuna khathentāpi tassa cittaṃ alabhitvā Nandakumāraṃ āmantetvā "tāta tena hi tvam kuṭumbaṃ patipajjā" 'ti vatvā "nāham bhātaraṃ chaḍḍitakilesaṃ sīsena ukkhipāmi, aham pi tumhākaṃ accayena bhātaraṃ va saddhiṃ pabbajissāmīti" vutte "ime evaṃ taruṇāpi kāme jahanti, kimaṅga pana mayaṃ sabbe va pabbajissāmā" 'ti cintetvā "tātā, kiṃ vo amhākaṃ accayena pabbajjāya, sabbe yeva pabbajissāmā" 'ti rañño ārocetvā sabbaṃ dhanam dānamukhe vissajetvā dāsajanaṃ bhujissaṃ katvā nātīnaṃ dātābbayuttakaṃ datvā cattāro pi janā Brahmavaddhananagaraṃ nikkhamitvā Himavantaṃ padese pañcapadumasañchannaṃ saraṃ nissāya ramaṇīye vanasaṅḍe assamaṃ māpetvā pabbajitvā ta. vasiṃsu.

Ubho pi bhātara mātāpitaro paṭijaggiṃsu, pāto va tesam dantakaṭṭhañ ca mukhadhovanañ ca datvā paṇṇasālāñ ca pariveṇaṃ ca sammajjitvā pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā araññato madhuraphalāni āharitvā mātāpitaro khādāpentī uṇhena vā sītena vā vārinā nahāpentī, jaṭā sodhenti, pādaparikkammādīni tesam karonti. Evaṃ addhāne gate Nandapaṇḍito "mayā ābhataphalāphalāni"; eva mātāpitaro khādāpessāmīti" hiyyo ca paramaho ca gahitaṭṭhānato yāni vā tāni vā pāto va āharitvā mātāpitaro khādāpeti, te tāni khādītva mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathikā bhavanti. Sonapaṇḍito pana dūraṃ gantvā madhurāni supakkāni āharitvā upanāmeti. Atha naṃ te "tāta" kaṇiṭṭhena te ābhātāni mayham pāto va khādītva uposathikā jāta, idāni no attho n'; atthīti" vadanti, iti tassa phalāphalāni paribhogaṃ na labhanti vinassanti, punadivasādisu pi tath'; evā 'ti,

[page 314]

## 314 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ so pañcābhiññatāya dūraṃ gantvāpi āharati, te puna na khādanti. Atha M. cintesi: "mātāpitaro me sukhumāla, Nando ca yāni vā tāni va apakkaduppakkāni phalāphalāni āharitvā khādāpeti, evaṃ sante ime na ciraṃ pavattissanti, vāremi nan" ti, atha naṃ āmantetvā "Nanda ito paṭṭhāya phalāphalaṃ āharitvā mamāgamaṇaṃ patimānehi, ubho ekato va khādāpessāmā" 'ti ā. So evaṃ vutte pi attano va puññaṃ paccāsiṃsanto na tassa vacanam akāsi. M.

"Nando mama vacanaṃ akaranto ayuttaṃ karoti, paṇapessāmi nan" ti, tato "ekato va mātāpitaro paṭijaggissāmīti" cintetvā "Nanda, tvam anovādako, paṇḍitānaṃ vacanaṃ na karosi, aham jeṭṭho, mātāpitaro

---

---

mamam eva bhārā, aham eva ne paṭijaggissāmi, tvaṃ idha vasituṃ na lacchasi, aññattha yahīti" tassa accharaṃ pahari. So tena paṇāmito tassa santike ṭhātuṃ asakkonto taṃ vanditvā mātāpitaro upasaṃkamtivā taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kasiṇaṃ oloketvā taṃ divasaṃ eva pañcābhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā cintesi: "ahaṃ Sinerupādato ratanavālikaṃ āharitvā mama bhātu paṇṇasālapariveṇe okiritvā bhātaraṃ Khamāpetuṃ pahomi, evaṃ pana na sobhissati Anotattodakaṃ āharitvā khamāpessāmi, evaṃ pi na sobhissati sace me bhātā devatānaṃ vasena (add na?) khameyya cattāro mahārājāno Sakkañ ca ānetvā khamāpeyyaṃ, evaṃ pi me na sobhissati sakala-Jambudīpe Manojaṃ aggarājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā rājāno ānetvā khamāpessāmi, evaṃ sante mama bhātu guṇo sakala-Jambudīpaṃ avattharitvā gamissati, candasuriyo viya paññāyissatīti" so tāvad eva iddhiyā gantvā Brahmavaddhananagare tassa rañño nivesanadvāre otarivā "eko kira vo tāpaso datthukāmo" ti rañño ārocāpesi.

[page 315]

2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka. (532.) 315

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā "kiṃ pabbajitassa mayā diṭṭhena, āharatthāya āgato bhavissatīti" bhattaṃ paṇiṇi, bhattaṃ na icchi, taṇḍulaṃ paṇiṇi, vatthāni paṇiṇi, mūle paṇiṇi, mūlaṃ na icchi, atha tassa santike dūtaṃ pesesi, "kimatthaṃ kirāgato sīti" so dūtena puṭṭho "rājānaṃ upaṭṭhāhituṃ āgato 'mhīti" ā., rājā sutvā "bahū mama upaṭṭhākā, attano tāpasadhammaṃ karotū" 'ti pāhesi, so taṃ sutvā "ahaṃ tumhākaṃ rañño attano balena sakalaJambudīpe r. gahetvā dassāmīti" ā., taṃ sutvā rājā cintesi:

"pabbajitā nama paṇḍitā, kañci upāyaṃ jānissantīti" taṃ pakkosāpetvā āsanaṃ dāpetvā vanditvā "bhante tumhe kira mayhaṃ sakala-Jambudīpe r. gahetvā dassathā" 'ti pucchi.

"Āma mahārājā" 'ti. "Kathaṃ gaṇhissathā" 'ti. "Mahārāja antamaso khuddamakkehiyā pivanamattam pi lohitaṃ kassaci anuppādetvā tava dhanacchedanaṃ akatvā attano iddhiyā va gahetvā dassāmi, kevalaṃ papañcaṃ akatvā aji"; eva nikkhamituṃ vaṭṭatīti". So tassa saddahitvā senāṅgaparivuto nikkhami, sace senāya uṇhaṃ hoti N-to attano iddhiyā chāyaṃ katvā sītaṃ karoti, deve vassante senāya upari vassituṃ na deti, uṇhaṃ vātaṃ nivāreti, magge khāṇukaṇṭakādayo sabbaparissaye antaradhāpeti, maggaṃ kasiṇamaṇḍalaṃ viya samaṃ katvā sayāṃ ākāse cammaṃ pattharivā pallaṃkena nisinno senāya purato gacchati. Evaṃ senaṃ ādāya paṭṭhamaṃ Kosalaratṭhaṃ gantvā nagarassa avidūre khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā "yuddhaṃ vā no detu vase vā vattatū" 'ti Kosalarañño dūtaṃ pāhesi, so kujjhivā "kiṃ ahaṃ na rājā ti, yuddhaṃ dammīti" senaṃ purakkhatvā nikkhami, dve senā yujjhituṃ ārabhiṃsu,

[page 316]

316 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] N-to dvinnam pi antare attanā nisinnaṃ ajinacammaṃ mahantaṃ katvā pasāretvā dvīhi pi senāhi khittasare cammen'; eva sampaṭicchī, ekasenāya pi koci kaṇḍena viddho nāma n'; atthi, hatthagatānaṃ pana kaṇḍānaṃ khayena dve pi senā nirupāyā aṭṭhaṃsu. N-to pi "mā bhāyi mahārājā" 'ti assāsetvā Kosalassa santikaṃ gantvā "mahārāja mā bhāyi, n'; atthi te paripantho, tava r. tav'; eva bhavissati, kevalaṃ Manojarañño vasavattī hohīti" ā. So tassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchī, atha naṃ Manojassa santikaṃ netvā "mahārāja, Kosalarājā te vase vattati, imassa r. imass'; eva hotū" 'ti, so "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā taṃ attano vase vattetvā dve senā ādāya Aṅgaratṭhaṃ gantvā Aṅgañ ca gahetvā Magadharaṭṭhe Magadhan ti eten'; upāyena sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno attano vase vattetvā tehi parivuto Brahmavaddhananagaram eva gato, r. gaṇhanto pan'; esaṃ sattannaṃ saṃvaccharānaṃ upari sattadivasādhikehi sattamāsehi gaṇhi, so ekekarājadhānito nānappakāraṃ kahajjabhojjaṃ āharāpetvā ekasataṃ

---

---

rājāno gahetvā tehi saddhiṃ sattāhaṃ mahāpānaṃ pivi. N-to "yāva rājā sattāhaṃ issariyasukhaṃ anubhoti tāv";  
assa attānaṃ na dassessāmīti" Uttarakurumhi piṇḍāya caritvā Himavati Kañcanaguhadvāre sattāhaṃ vasi.  
Manojo pi sattame divase attano mahantaṃ sirivibhavaṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ yaso na mayhaṃ mātāpitūhi na aññehi  
dinno, Nandatāpasahaṃ nissāya uppanno, taṃ kho pana me apassantassa ajja sattamo divaso, kahaṃ nu kho me  
yasadāyako sahāyo" 'ti N-taṃ sari. So tassa anussaraṇabhāvaṃ ñatvā āgantvā purato ākāse aṭṭhāsi. So cintesi:  
"ahaṃ imassa tāpasassa devabhāvaṃ vā manussabhāvaṃ vā na jānāmi, sace hi esa manusso sakala-  
Jambudīpe r.

[page 317]

2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka. (532.) 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etass'; eva dassāmi, atha devo ce hoti  
devatāsakkāram assa karissāmīti" so taṃ vīmaṃsanto paṭṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).1: Devatā nu si gandhabbo adu Sakko purindado  
manussabhūto iddhiṃ, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan ti. || Ja\_XX:93 ||

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā sabhāvaṃ eva kathento dutiyam g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).2: N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo na pi Sakko purindado,  
manussabhūto iddhiṃ, evaṃ jānāmi Bhāratā 'ti. || Ja\_XX:94 ||

Tattha Bhāratā 'ti raṭṭhabhāradhāritāya naṃ evaṃ ālapi.

Taṃ sutvā {rājā} "manussabhūto kirāyaṃ, mayhaṃ evaṃ bahūpakāro, mahantena yasena taṃ  
santappessāmīti" cintetvā ā.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).3: Katarūpam idaṃ bhotā veyyāvaccamaṃ anappakamaṃ:  
devamaṃhi vassamānaṃhi anvāvassaṃ bhavaṃ akā. || Ja\_XX:95 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).4: Tato vātātāpe ghore sītacchāyaṃ bhavaṃ akā,  
tato amittamaṃjhesu suratānaṃ bhavaṃ akā. || Ja\_XX:96 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).5: Tato phītāni raṭṭhāni vasino te bhavaṃ akā,  
tato ekasataṃ khatte anuyutte bhavaṃ akā. || Ja\_XX:97 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).6: Patit'; assu mayaṃ bhoto, vara taṃ bhañ ñam icchasi,  
hatthiyānaṃ assarathaṃ nāriyo ca alaṃkatā  
nivesanāni rammāni mayaṃ bhoto dadāmasi. || Ja\_XX:98 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).7: Atha [vā] Aṅge vā Magadhe [vā] mayaṃ bhoto dadāmasi,  
atha vā Assakāvantiṃ sumanā damma te mayaṃ. || Ja\_XX:99 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).8: Upaḍḍhaṃ vāpi rajjassa mayaṃ bhoto dadāmasi  
sace te attho rajjena, anusāsa yad icchasi. || Ja\_XX:100 ||

---

---

Ta. katarūpamidan ti katajāniyaṃ katasabhāvaṃ, veyyāvaccan ti kāyaveyyāvaṭṭikakammaṃ, anvāvassan ti anuvassan, yathā devo na vassati tathā katan ti a.,

[page 318]

318 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sītaccchāyan ti sātaccchāyaṃ, vasino te ti te raṭṭhavasino amhākaṃ vasavattino, khatte ti khattiye, aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana ayam eva vā pāṭho, paṭṭassu mayan ti tuṭṭhā mayaṃ, vara taṃ bhaññamicchasi bhā ti ratanass'; etaṃ nāmaṃ, varan te dadāmi yaṃ ratanaṃ icchasi taṃ varehīti a., hatthiyānan ti ādīhi sarūpato taṃ ratanaṃ dasseti, Assakāvantin ti Assakaraṭṭhaṃ vā Avantiraṭṭhaṃ vā, rajjena 'ti sace hi sakalena Jambudīparajjena attho tam pi te datvā ahaṃ phalakāyudhahattho tumhākaṃ rathassa purato dhāvissāmīti dīpeti, yadicchasi etesu mayā vuttappakāresu yaṃ icchasi taṃ anusāsa āṇāpehi.

Taṃ sutvā N-to attano adhippāyaṃ āvikaronto ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).9: Na me attho hi rajjena nagarena dhanena vā,  
atho pi janapadena attho mayhaṃ na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XX:101 ||

"Sace tava mayi sineho atthi ekaṃ me vacanaṃ karohīti" vatvā:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).10: Bhoto ca raṭṭhe vijite araññe atthi assamo,  
pitā mayhaṃ janettī ca ubho sammanti assame. || Ja\_XX:102 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).11: Tes'; āhaṃ pubbacariyesu puññaṃ na labhāmi kātave,  
bhavantāṃ ajjhācāraṃ katvā  
Sonaṃ yācāmu saṃvaran ti. || Ja\_XX:103 ||

Ta. raṭṭhe ti rajje, vijite ti āṇāpavattiṭṭhāne, assamo ti Himavantāraññe eko assamo atthi, sammantīti tasmim assame vasanti, tesāhan ti tesu ahaṃ, kātave ti vattapaṭivattaphalāharaṇasaṃkhātaṃ puññaṃ kātuṃ na labhāmi, bhātā me S-to nāma mam'; ekasmim aparādhe mā idha vasiti maṃ paṇāmesi, ajjhācāran ti te mayaṃ bhavantāṃ adhiācāraṃ parisāṃ parivāraṃ katvā S-taṃ saṃvaraṃ yācemu, āyatim yācāmā 'ti a., yācamu saṃvaran ti pi pāṭho, mayaṃ tayā saddhim Sonaṃ yāceyyāma khamāpeyyāma, imaṃ varaṃ tava santikā gaṇhāmīti a.

Atha naṃ rājā āha:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).12: Karomi te taṃ vacanaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhaṇasi brāhmaṇa,  
etañ ca kho no akkhāhi kīvanto bhontu yācakā ti. || Ja\_XX:104 ||

[page 319]

2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka.(532.) 319

Ta. karomīti ahaṃ sakala-Jambudīpe r. dadamāno ettakaṃ kiṃ na karissāmi, karomūti vadati, kīvanto ti kittakā.

Nandapaṇḍito āha:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).13: Parosataṃ jānapadā mahāsālā ca brāhmaṇā

---

---

ime ca khattiyā sabbe abhijātā yasassino  
bhavañ ca rājā Manojjo alaṃ hessanti yācakā ti. || Ja\_XX:105 ||

Ta. jānapadā ti gahapati, mahāsālā ca brāhmaṇā ti sārappattā brāhmaṇā ca parosatā yeva, alaṃ hessantīti antāpariyantā bhavissanti, yācakā ti mam'; atthāya S-tassa khamāpakā.

Atha rājā āha:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).14: Hatthī asse ca yojentu rathaṃ sannayha naṃ rathi,  
ābandhanāni gaṇhātha pādās'; ussārayaṃ dhaje,  
assaman taṃ gamissāmi yattha sammati Kosiyo ti. || Ja\_XX:106 ||

Ta. yojentū 'ti hatthārohā hatthī assārohā ca asse kappentu, rathaṃ sannayhanaṃ rathīti samma rathika traṃ pi rathaṃ sannayha, ābandhanānīti hatthiassarathesu ābandhitabbāni bhaṇḍakāni gaṇhatha, pādāsussārayaṃ dhaje ti rathe ṭhapitadhaje ussārayantu ussāpentu, Kosiyo ti yasmiṃ assame Kosiyagotto vasatīti vadati.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).15: Tato ca rājā pāyāsi senāya caturaṅginī,  
agamā assamaṃ rammaṃ yattha sammati Kosiyo ti || Ja\_XX:107 ||

ayaṃ abhisambuddhagāthā.

Ta. tato cā 'ti bhikkhave evaṃ vatvā tato so rājā ekasataṃ khattiye gahetvā mahatiyā senāya parivuto N-taṃ purato katvā nagarā nikkhami, caturaṅginīti caturaṅginīyā agamāsi, antarāmagge vattamāno pi avassagāmitāya evaṃ vutto, catuvīsatiakkhohiṇisaṃkhena balakāyena saddhiṃ maggaṇṇaṇṇassa tassa N-to iddhānubhāvena aṭṭhasabhavitthataṃ maggaṃ samaṃ māpetvā ākāse cammaṃ pattharivā ta. pallaṃkena nisīditvā senāya parivuto alaṃkatahatthikkhandhe nisīditvā gacchantena raññā saddhiṃ dhammayuttakaṃ kathento sītuṇhādiparissaye haranto agamāsi.

Ath'; assa assamaṃ pāpuṇanadivase S-to "mama kaniṭṭhassa atirekasattadivasādhikāni sattamāsādhikāni sattavassāni nikkhantassā"

[page 320]

320 XX. Sattatinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti āvajjitvā "kahaṃ nu kho so etarahīti" dibbena cakkhunā olokento "catuvīsatiakkhohiṇīparivārena ekasataṃ rājāno gahetvā maṃ yeva khamāpetuṃ āhacchatīti" disvā cintesi: "imehi rājūhi c"; eva parisāhi ca mama kaniṭṭhassa bahūni pāṭihāriyāni diṭṭhāni, mamānubhāvaṃ ajānitvā ayaṃ kūṭajaṭilo attano paṃṇaṃ na jānāti, amhākaṃ ayyena saddhiṃ payojētīti maṃ vambhetvā kathento avīcīparāyanā bhavyeyuṃ, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ nesaṃ dassessāmīti" so caturaṅgulamattena aṃsaṃ asamphusaṃ ākāse kācaṃ ṭhapetvā Anotattodakaṃ āharitūṃ rañño avidūre ākāseṇa pāyāsi. N-to pana taṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā attānaṃ dassetuṃ avisahanto nisinnaṭṭhāne yeva antarādhāya palāyitvā Himavantaṃ pāvīsi. Manojarājā pana naṃ ramaṇīyena isivesena tathā āgacchantāṃ disvā:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).16: Kassa kādambayo kāco vehāsaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ  
aṃsaṃ asamphusaṃ eti udahārassa gacchato ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:108 ||

Ta. kādambako ti kadambarukkkhamayo, asamphusaṃ etīti aṃsaṃ asamphusanto sayam eva gacchati, udahārassā 'ti udakaṃ āharitūṃ gacchantassa esa kāco evaṃ eti, ko nāma tvaṃ kuto vāgacchasi.

Evaṃ vutte Mahāsatto gāthadvayaṃ āha:

---

---

Ja\_XX.2(=532).17: Ahaṃ Sono mahārāja tāpaso sahitaṃvato,  
bharāmi mātāpitaro rattindivam atandito. || Ja\_XX:109 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).18: Vane phalañ ca mūlañ ca āharitvā disampati  
posemi mātāpitaro pubbekatam anussaran ti. || Ja\_XX:110 ||

Ta. sahitaṃvato ti sahitaṃvato sīlacārasampanno, eko tāpaso ahan ti vadati, bharāmīti posemi, atandito ti  
analaso hutvā, pubbekatan ti tehi pubbe kataṃ mayhaṃ guṇaṃ anussaranto.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tena saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ kattukāmo anantaraṃ g. ā.:

[page 321]

2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka.(532.) 321

Ja\_XX.2(=532).19: Icchāma assamaṃ gantuṃ yattha sammati Kosiyo,  
maggaṃ no Sona akkhāhi yena gacchemu assaman ti. || Ja\_XX:111 ||

Tattha assaman ti tumhākaṃ assamapadaṃ.

Atha M. attano ānubhāvena assamapadagāmimaggaṃ māpetvā:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).20: Ayaṃ ekapadī rāja yen'; etaṃ meghasannibhaṃ  
koviḷārehi sañchannaṃ, ettha sammati Kosiyo ti. g. ā. || Ja\_XX:112 ||

T. a.: mahārāja ayaṃ ekapadiko jaṃghamaggo iminā gacchatha yena disābhāgena taṃ meghavaṇṇaṃ  
supupphitakoviḷārasaṃchannaṃ kānanaṃ dissati ettha mama pitā Kosiyaḡotto vasati esa so assamo ti.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).21: Idaṃ vatvāna pakkāmi taramāno mahāisi  
vehāsi antalikkhasmiṃ anusāsivāna khattiye. || Ja\_XX:113 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).22: Assamaṃ parimajjitvā paññāpetvāna āsanaṃ  
paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā pitaraṃ paṭibodhayi: || Ja\_XX:114 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).23: Ime āyanti rājāno abhijātā yasassino,  
assamā nikkhamitvāna nisīda tvamaṃ mahāise. || Ja\_XX:115 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).24: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā taramāno mahāisi  
assamā nikkhamitvāna paṇṇadvāramhi upāvisīti. || Ja\_XX:116 ||

imā abhisambuddhagāthā.

Ta pakkāmīti Anotattaṃ agamāsi, parimajjitvā ti bhikkhave so isi vegena Anotattaṃ gantvā pāṇiyaṃ ādāya  
tesu rājesu assamaṃ asampattesu yeva āgantvā pāṇiyaghaṭe pāṇiyamālake ṭhapetvā mahājano pivissatīti  
vanakusumehi vāsetvā sammujjanaṃ ādāya assamapadaṃ sammajjitvā paṇṇasāladvāre pitu āsanaṃ paññāpetvā  
pavisitvā pitaraṃ jānāpesīti a., upāvisīti uccāsane nisīdi, B-ssa mātā pana tassa pacchato nīcatare āsane nisīdi, B.  
nīcāsane ekamante nisīdi.

N-to pi B-ssa Anotattato pāṇiyaṃ ādāya assamaṃ āgatakāle rañño santikaṃ āgantvā assamassa avidūre  
khandhāvāraṃ nivesāpesi. Atha rājā nahātvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito ekasatarājaparivuto N-taṃ gahetvā

---

---

mahantena sirisobhaggena B-ttaṃ khamāpetuṃ assamaṃ pāvisi. Atha naṃ tathā āgacchantāṃ B-assa pitā disvā B-aṃ pucchi, so pi 'ssa ācikkhi.

[page 322]

322 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).25: Tañ ca disvāna āyantaṃ jalanta-r-iva tejasā  
khattasamghaparibbūlhaṃ Kosiyo etad abravi: || Ja\_XX:117 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).26: Kassa bherī mutiṅgā ca samkhā paṇavadeṇḍimā  
purato paṭipannāni hāsayantā rathesabhaṃ. || Ja\_XX:118 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).27: Kassa kañcanapaṭṭena puthunā vijjuvaṇṇinā  
yuvā kalāpasannaddho, ko eti siriyaṃ jalaṃ. || Ja\_XX:119 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).28: Ukkāmukhe pahaṭṭhaṃ va khadiraṅgārasannibhaṃ  
mukhaṃ cāru r-ivābhāti, ko eti siriyaṃ jalaṃ. || Ja\_XX:120 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).29: Kassa paggahitaṃ chattaṃ sasalākaṃ manoramaṃ  
ādiccamaṃsāvaraṇaṃ. ko eti siriyaṃ jalaṃ. || Ja\_XX:121 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).30: Kassa aṃkaṃ pariggayha vālavijaniṃ uttamaṃ  
carati varapañṇassa hatthikkhandhena āyato. || Ja\_XX:122 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).31: Kassa setāni chattaṃni ājāniyā ca vammaṭṭā  
samantā parikiranti, ko eti siriyaṃ jalaṃ. || Ja\_XX:123 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).32: Kassa ekasataṃ khatyā anuyuttā yasassino  
samantā anupariyanti, ko ceti siriyaṃ jalaṃ. || Ja\_XX:124 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).33: Hatthiassarathapattisenāya caturaṅginī  
samantā anupariyāti, ko eti siriyaṃ jalaṃ. || Ja\_XX:125 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).34: Kass'; esā mahatī senā, piṭṭhito anuvattati  
akkhobhaṇī apariyantā sāgarasseva ūmiyo. || Ja\_XX:126 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).35: Rājābhiraṅgā Manojō Indo va jayataṃ pati  
Nandass'; ajjhāvaram etā assamaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ. || Ja\_XX:127 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).36: Tass'; esā mahatī senā piṭṭhito anuvattati  
akkhobhaṇī apariyantā sāgarasseva ūmiyo ti. || Ja\_XX:128 ||

Ta. jalantarivā 'ti jalantaṃ viya paṭipannānīti etāni turiyāni kassa purato āgacchantīti a., hāsayantā 'ti tosentā, kañcanapaṭṭenā 'ti tāta kass'; eso kañcanamayena vijjuvaṇṇinā uṇhīsapaṭṭena nalāṭante parikkhitto ti pucchati,

---



---

yuvā ti taruṇo kalāpasannaddho ti sannaddhasaratuṇhīro, ukkāṃukhe pahaṭṭhaṃ vā 'ti kammārānaṃ uddhane pahaṭṭhasuvaṇṇaṃ viya, khadiraṅgārasannibhan ti vītaccikakadiraṅgāraṇṇaṃ, ādiccaramsāvarenaṃ ti ādiccaramsīnaṃ āvaraṇaṃ, aṃkaṃ pariggayhā 'ti aṃkaṃ pariggahetvā parikkhipitvā ti a., vālavijaniṃuttamaṃ ti vālavijaniṃuttamaṃ,

[page 323]

2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka.(532.) 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] caratīti sañcarati, chattānīti ājānīyapiṭṭhe nisinnānaṃ dhāritachattādhichattāni, parikiraṇṭīti kassa samantā sabbadisābhāgesu parikiriyaṇṭīti, caturaṅginīti etehi hatthiādīhi catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā, akkhobhanīti khobhetuṃ na sakkā, sāgarassevā 'ti sāgarassa ūmiyo viya apariyaṇṭīti, rājābhiraṅgā ti ekasatānaṃ rājūnaṃ pūjito tesāṃ vā adhiko rājābhiraṅgā, jayataṃ patīti jayappattānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ jeṭṭhako, ajjhāvaraṇaṃ ti mama khamāpanatthāya Nandassa parisabhāvaṃ upagantvā eti.

Satthā āha:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).37: Anulittā candanena kāsikavattadhārino  
sabbe pañjalikā hutvā isīnaṃ ajjhupāgamun ti. || Ja\_XX:129 ||

Ta. isīnaṃ ajjhupāgamun ti bhikkhave sabbe pi te rājāno surabhicandanena anulittā uttamakāsikavattadhārino sirasi patiṭṭhāpitañjalī hutvā isīnaṃ santikaṃ upagatā.

Tato Manojarājā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīno paṭisaṇṭhāraṃ karonto:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).38: Kacci nu bhoto kusalaṃ, kacci bhoto anāmayāṃ,  
Kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XX:130 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).39: Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,  
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjati || Ja\_XX:131 ||

gāthadvayaṃ ā.

Tatoparaṃ tesāṃ vacanaṭṭhāvacanavasena kathitaḅgāthā honti.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).40: Kusalaṃ c'; eva no rāja atho rāja anāmayāṃ,  
atho uñchena yāpema, atho mūlaphalā bahū, || Ja\_XX:132 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).41: Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,  
vane vāḷamigākiṇṇe biṃsā amhaṃ na vijjati. || Ja\_XX:133 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).42: Bahūni c'; assa pūgāni assame sammataṃ idha,  
nābhijānāmi uppannaṃ ābādhaṃ amanoramaṃ. || Ja\_XX:134 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).43: Svāgatan te mahāraja atho te adurāgataṃ, (IV 434|5)  
issaro si anuppatto, yaṃ idh'; atthi pavedaya: || Ja\_XX:135 ||

[page 324]

---

---

324 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).44: Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo  
phalāni khuddakappāni, bhuñja rāja varam varam. || Ja\_XX:136 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).45: Idam pi pāṇiyam sītam ābhatam girigabbharā,  
tato piva mahārāja sace tvam abhikaṃkhasi. || Ja\_XX:137 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).46: Paṭiggahītam yaṃ dinnāñ ca sabbassa agghiyam kataṃ,  
Nandassāpi nisāmetha vacanam yaṃ so pavakkhati. || Ja\_XX:138 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).47: Ajjhāvar'; amha Nandassa bhoto santikam āgatā,  
suṇātu bhavam vacanam Nandassa parisāya cā 'ti || Ja\_XX:139 ||

Imā yebhuyyena pākaṭā sambandhā yeva, yaṃ pan'; ettha apākaṭam tad eva vakkhāma, pavedayā 'ti yaṃ imasmim ṭhāne tava abhirucitam atthi tam no kathehīti vadati, khuddakappānīti etāni nānārukkhaphalāni khuddamadhupaṭibhāgāni madhurāni. varamvaran ti ito uttamuttamam gahetvā bhuñja, girigabbharā ti Anotattato, sabbassa agghiyam ti yena mayam āpucchitā tam amhehi paṭiggahītam nāma tumhehi ca dinnam eva nāma ettāvātā imassa janassa sabbassa agghiyam tumhehi kataṃ, Nandassāpīti amhākam tāva sabbam kataṃ idāni N-to kiñci vattukāmo tassāpi tāva vacanam suṇotha, ajjhāvaramhā 'ti mayam hi na aññena kammena āgatā, Nandassa pana parisā hutvā tumhākam khamāpanatthāya āgatā ti vadati, bhavan ti bhavam S-to suṇātu.

Evaṃ vutto N-to uṭṭhāyāsana mātipitaro ca bhātarañ ca vanditvā parisāya-saddhim sallapanto ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).48: Parosataṃ janapadā mahāsālā ca brāhmaṇā  
ime ca khattiyā sabbe abhijātā yasassino  
bhavañ ca rājā Manojō anumaññantu me vaco. || Ja\_XX:140 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).49: Ye hi santi samītāro yakkhāni idha assame  
araññe bhūtabhavyāni suṇantu vacanam mama. || Ja\_XX:141 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).50: Namō katvāna bhūtānam isiṃ vakkhāmi subbatam:  
so ty-āham dakkhiṇo bāhu tava Kosiya sammato. || Ja\_XX:142 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).51: Pitaram me janettiñ ca bhattukāmassa me sato  
vīra puññam idaṃ ṭhānam, mā maṃ Kosiya vāraya. || Ja\_XX:143 ||

[page 325]

2. Sona-Nanda-jātaka.(532.) 325

Ja\_XX.2(=532).52: Sabbhi h'; etaṃ upaññātam, mam'; etaṃ upanissaja,  
uṭṭhānapāricariyāya dīgharattam tayā kataṃ,  
mātāpitusu puññāni mama lokadado bhava. || Ja\_XX:144 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).53: Tath'; eva santi manujā dhamme dhammapadam vidū  
maggo saggassa lokassa yathā jānāsi tvam ise. || Ja\_XX:145 ||

---

---

Ja\_XX.2(=532).54: Uṭṭhānapāricariyāya mātāpitusukhāvahaṃ  
taṃ maṃ puññ'ābhivāreti ariyamaggavaro naro ti. || Ja\_XX:146 ||

Ta anumaññantū 'ti anubujjhantu, sādhukaṃ katvā paccakkhaṃ karontū 'ti a., samītāro ti samāgatā, araññe bhūtabhavyānīti asmiṃ Himavantāraññe yāni bhūtāni c'; eva buddhimariyādā pattāni bhavyāni ca taruṇadevatāni, tāni pi sabbāni mama vacanaṃ suṇantū 'ti a., namo katvānā 'ti idaṃ so parisāya saññaṃ datvā tasmiṃ vanasaṅḍe nibbattadevatā namakkāraṃ katvā va ā., t. a.: ajja bahūhi devatāhi mama bhātikassa dhammakathāsavanatthaṃ āgatāhi bhavitabbaṃ, ayaṃ vo namakkāro, tumhe pi mayaṃ sahāyā hothā 'ti so devatānaṃ añjaliṃ paggaṇhitvā parisāṃ sañjānāpetvā isiṃ vakkhāmīti ādiṃ ā., ta.isin ti S-taṃ sundhāya vadati, sammato ti bhātaro nāma aṅgasamā honti tasmā so te ahaṃ dakkhino bāhū ti sammato tena khamituṃ arahathā 'ti dīpeti, vīrā 'ti viriyavanta mahāparakkama, puññamidaṃ ṭhānaṃ ti idaṃ mātāpitūpaṭṭhānaṃ nāma puññaṃ saggasaṃvattanikakāraṇaṃ taṃ karontaṃ maṃ mā vārayā 'ti vadati, sabbhihetan ti etaṃ mātāpitūpaṭṭhānaṃ nāma paṇḍitehi upaṇñātaṃ upagantvā ñātāñ c'; eva vaṇṇitan ca, upanissajā 'ti idaṃ mayhaṃ nissaja vissajehi dehi, uṭṭhānapāricariyāyā 'ti uṭṭhānena c'; eva pāricariyāya ca katan ti, dīgharattaṃ tayā kusalaṃ kataṃ, puññānīti idāni ahaṃ mātāpitusu puññāni kattukāmo. lokadado hohi, ahaṃ hi tesaṃ vattaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ katvā devaloke aparimāṇaṃ yasaṃ labhissāmi, tassa me tvaṃ dāyako hohīti vadati, tathevā 'ti yathā tvaṃ jānāsi tath'; eva aññe pi manujā imissā parisāya santi ye nānappakāre dhamme idaṃ jeṭṭhāpacāyibhāvasaṃkhātaṃ dhammakotṭhāsaṃ vidanti kin ti maggo saggassa lokasā 'ti, sukhāvahan ti uṭṭhānena ca pāricariyāya ca mātāpitunnaṃ sukhāvahaṃ, taṃ man ti taṃ maṃ evaṃ sammāpaṭipannaṃ pi bhātā S-to tamhā puñña abhivāreti nivāreti, ariyamaggavaro ti so evaṃ vārento ayaṃ naro mama piyadassanatāya ariyasaṃkhātassa devalokassa maggāvaraṇo nāma hotīti.

[page 326]

326 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Evaṃ N-ena vutte M. "imassa tāva tumhehi vacanaṃ suttaṃ, idāni mama pi suṇāthā" 'ti sāvento ā.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).55: Suṇantu bhonto vacanaṃ bhātur ajjhāvarā mama:  
kulavaṃsaṃ mahārāja porāṇaṃ parihāpayāṃ  
adhammacāri jeṭṭhesu nirayaṃ so upapajjati. || Ja\_XX:147 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).56: Ye ca dhammassa kusalā poraṇassa disampati  
cārittena ca sampannā na te gacchanti duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XX:148 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).57: Mātāpitā ca bhātā ca bhaginī nātibandhavā  
sabbe jeṭṭhassa te bhārā, evaṃ jānāhi Bhārata. || Ja\_XX:149 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).58: Ādiyivā garuṃ bhāraṃ nāviko viya ussahe,  
dhammañ ca na-ppamajjāmi,  
jeṭṭho c'; asmi rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_XX:150 ||

Ta. bhāturajjhāvarā ti mama bhātu parisā hutvā āgatā bhavanto sabbe pi rājāno mama pi tā vacanaṃ suṇantu, parihāpayan ti parihāpento.  
dhammassā 'ti jeṭṭhāpacāyadhammapavenidhammassa, kusalā ti chekā, cārittena cā 'ti ācārasīlena sampannā, bhārā ti sabbe ete jeṭṭhena vahitabbā paṭijaggitabbā ti tassa bhātārā nāma, nāviko viyā 'ti yathā nāvāgarubhāraṃ ādiyivā samuddamajjhe nāvaṃ sotthinā netuṃ nāviko ussahe ti vāyamati saha nāvāya sabbabhaṇḍaṃ jano ca

---

---

tass'; eva bhāro hoti tathā mam'; eva sabbe nātakā bhāro ahañ c'; ete ussahāmi paṭijaggituṃ sakkomi, rañ ca jeṭṭhāpacāyanadhammaṃ na-ppamajjāmi, na kevalañ ca etesañ ñeva sakalassa pi lokassa jeṭṭho c'; asmi, tasmā aham eva saddhim Nandena paṭijaggituṃ yutto ti.

Taṃ sutvā sabbe pi rājāno attamanā hutvā "jeṭṭhabhātikassa kira avasesā bhārā ti ajja amhehi nātan" ti N-taṃ Pahāya M-assa nissitā hutvā tassa thutiṃ karontā dve gāthā abhāsimsu:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).59: Adhigat'; amha tame nāṇaṃ jālaṃ va jātavedato  
evam eva no bhavaṃ dhammaṃ Kosiyopavidaṃsayi. || Ja\_XX:151 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).60: Yathā udadhim ādicco vāsudevo pabhaṃkaro  
pāṇinaṃ pavidaṃseti rūpaṃ kalyāṇapāpakaṃ  
evaṃ eva no bhavaṃ dhammaṃ Kosiyopavidaṃsayīti. || Ja\_XX:152 ||

[page 327]

## 2. Sona- Nanda-jātaka. (532.) 327

Ta. adhigatamhā 'ti mayaṃ ito pubbe jeṭṭhāpacāyanadhammapaṭicchādake tame vattamānā ajja jātavedato jālaṃ va nāṇaṃ adhigatā, evameva no ti yathā mahandhakāre pabbatamatthako jalito jātavedo samantā ālokaṃ pharanto rūpāni dasseti tathā no bhavaṃ Kosiyagotto dhammaṃ pavidaṃsayīti a., vāsudevo ti vasudevo vasujotano dhammappakāsanno ti a.

Iti M. ettakaṃ kālaṃ N-tassa pāṭihāriyāni disvā tasmim pasannacitte te rājāno nāṇabalena tasmim pasādaṃ bhinditvā attano kathaṃ gāhāpetvā sabbe attano va mukhullokite akāsi.

Atha naṃ N-to "bhātā me paṇḍito vyatto dhammakathiko, sabbe p'; ime rājāno bhinditvā attano pakkhe kari, ṭhapetvā imaṃ añño mayhaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi, imam eva yācissāmīti" cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).61: Evaṃ me yācamānassa añjaliṃ nāvabujjhasi,  
tava baddhañcaro hessaṃ vuṭṭhito paricārako ti. || Ja\_XX:153 ||

T. a.: sace tumhe mama evaṃ yācamānassa khamāpanatthāya pagghaṭṭhaṃ añjaliṃ nāvabujjhatha na paṭigaṇhatha tumhe va mātāpitaro upaṭṭhahatha ahaṃ pana tumhākaṃ baddhañcaro veyyāvaccakaro hessaṃ rattimdivaṃ analasabhāvena vuṭṭhito aham tumhe paṭijaggissāmīti.

M-assa pakatiyāpi N-te roso vā reraṃ vā n'; atthi atithaddhaṃ kathentassa pan'; assa mānahāpanattham nigghavasena tathā katvā idāni 'ssa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhacitto tasmim pasādaṃ uppādetvā "idāni te khamāmi, mātāpitaro ca paṭijaggituṃ labhissasīti" tassa guṇaṃ pakāsento ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).62: Addhā Nanda vijānāsi saddhammaṃ sabbhi desitaṃ,  
ariyo ariyasamācāro, bālhaṃ tvaṃ mama ruccasi. || Ja\_XX:154 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).63: Bhavantaṃ vadāmi bhotiñ ca suṇoṭha vacanaṃ mama:  
nāyaṃ bhāro bhāramato ahu mayhaṃ kudācanaṃ. || Ja\_XX:155 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).64: Taṃ maṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ santaṃ mātāpitusukhāvahaṃ  
Nando ajjhāvaraṃ katvā upaṭṭhānāya yācati. || Ja\_XX:156 ||

[page 328]

---

---

328 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).65: Yo ve icchati kāmēna santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ  
Nandaṃ vo vadatha eke kam Nando upatiṭṭhatū ti. || Ja\_XX:157 ||

Ta. ariyo ti sundaro, ariyasamācāro sundarācāro si jāto, bālhan ti idāni tvaṃ mama ativiya ruccasi, suṇothā 'ti amma tāta tumhe mama vacanaṃ suṇotha, nāyaṃ bhāro ti ayaṃ tumhākaṃ paṭijjaggaṇabhāro na kadāci mama bhāramato ahu, tamman ti taṃ bhāro ti amaññitvā va maṃ tumhe upaṭṭhitaṃ samānaṃ, upaṭṭhānāyā 'ti tumhe upaṭṭhātuṃ maṃ yācati, yo ve icchatīti mayhaṃ hi tvaṃ me mātaraṃ vā pīturaṃ vā upaṭṭhahā 'ti vattuṃ na yuttaṃ, tumhākaṃ pana santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ yo eko icchati taṃ vadāmi kāmāṃ Nandaṃ vo vadatha taṃ mama Kaniṭṭhaṃ Nandaṃ rocatha tumhesu kaṃ esa upatiṭṭhati ubho pi hi mayaṃ tumhākaṃ puttā yevā 'ti.

Ath'; assa mātā āsanā vuṭṭhāya "tāta S-ta ciravippavuttho te kaniṭṭho, evaṃ cirāgataṃ pi taṃ yācituṃ na visahāmi, mayaṃ hi tan nissitā idāni pana tayā anuññātā, ahaṃ etaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ bāhāhi upagūhitvā sīse upagghāyituṃ labheyyan" ti imam atthaṃ pakāsentī:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).66: Tayā tāta anuññātā Sona taṃ nissitā mayaṃ,  
upaghātuṃ labhe Nandaṃ  
muddhani brahmacāriṇan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XX:158 ||

Atha nam M. "tena hi amma anujānāmi, tvaṃ gaccha puttāṃ Nandaṃ āliṅgitvā sīsaṃ ghāyitvā cumbitvā tava hadaye sokaṃ nibbāpehīti" ā. Sā tassa santikaṃ gantvā N-taṃ parisamajjhe yeva āliṅgitvā sīsaṃ ghāyitvā cumbitvā badaye sokaṃ nibbāpetvā M-ena saddhim sallapantī ā.:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).67: Assatthasseva taruṇaṃ pavālaṃ māluteritaṃ  
cirassaṃ Nandaṃ disvāna hadayaṃ me pavedhati. || Ja\_XX:159 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).68: Yadā suttāpi suppante Nandaṃ passāmi āgataṃ  
udaggā sumadā homi: Nando no āgato ayaṃ. || Ja\_XX:160 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).69: Yadā ca paṭibujjhitvā Nandaṃ passāmi nāgataṃ  
bhiyyo āvisatī soko domanassaṃ cānappakaṃ. || Ja\_XX:161 ||

[page 329]

2. Sona- Nanda-jātaka. (532.) 329

Ja\_XX.2(=532).70: Sāhaṃ ajja cirassaṃ pi Nandaṃ passāmi āgataṃ,  
bhattuc-ca mayhañ ca piyo Nando no pāvisī gharaṃ. || Ja\_XX:162 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).71: Pitu pi Nando suppiyo, Yaṃ Nando pāvisī gharaṃ  
labhatu tāta Nando taṃ: maṃ Nando upatiṭṭhatū 'ti. || Ja\_XX:163 ||

Ta. māluteritan ti yathā vātāhataṃ assatthapallavaṃ kampaṭi evaṃ cirassaṃ Nandaṃ disvāna ajja mama hadayaṃ kampaṭīti, soppante ti tāta Sona yadāhaṃ suttā supinena Nandaṃ āgataṃ passāmi tadāpi udaggā homīti, bhattuccā 'ti sāmikassa ca mayhañ ca piyo, Nando no pāvisī gharan ti tāta putto no Nando paṇṇasālaṃ

---

---

pavisatu, yan ti yasmā pitu suṭṭhu piyo tasmā puna imamhā gharā na vippavaseyya Nando tan ti Nando yaṃ icchati taṃ labhatu, maṃ Nando ti tāta Sona tava pitaraṃ tvaṃ upaṭṭhaha Nando maṃ upaṭṭhātu.

M. "evaṃ hotū" 'ti mātu vacanaṃ sampañcchivā "Nanda tayā jeṭṭhakakotṭhāso laddho, mātā nāma atigūṇakārikā, appamatto hutvā paṭijaggeyyāsīti" ovaḍitvā mātu guṇaṃ hakāsento dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XX.2(=532).72: Anukampakā paṭiṭṭhā ca pubbe rasadadī ca no  
maggo saggassa lokassa mātā taṃ varate ise. || Ja\_XX:164 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).73: Pubbe rasadadī gottī mātā puññūpasamhitā  
maggo saggassa lokassa mātā taṃ varate ise ti. || Ja\_XX:165 ||

Ta. anukampakā ti muduhadayā, pubbe rasadadīti paṭhamam eva attano khīrasamkhātassa rasassa dāyikā, mātā tan ti mama mātā maṃ na icchati taṃ varati, gottīti gopāyikā, puññūpassamhitā ti puññanissitā puññadāyikā.

Evaṃ M. dvīhi gāthāhi mātu guṇaṃ kathetvā punāgantvā tassā āsane nisinnakāle "Nanda tvaṃ dukkarakārikaṃ mātaraṃ labhi, ubho pi mayaṃ mātaraṃ dukkhena samvaddhitā, taṃ dāni tvaṃ appamatto paṭijaggāhi, amadhurāni phalāphalāni mā khādāpesīti" vatvā parisamajjhe yeva mātu dukkarakārikattaṃ pakāsento ā.:

[page 330]

330 XX. Sattatinipāta.

Ja\_XX.2(=532).74: Ākaṃkhamānā puttaphalaṃ devatāya namassati  
nakkhattāni ca pucchati utusamvaccharāni ca. || Ja\_XX:166 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).75: Tassā utusinātāya hoti gabbhass'; avakkamo,  
tena dohaḷinī hoti, suhadā tena vuccati. || Ja\_XX:167 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).76: Samvaccharaṃ vā ūnaṃ vā pariharitvā vijāyati,  
tena sā janayantī (add ti), janettī tena vuccati. || Ja\_XX:168 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).77: Thanakhīrena gitena aṅgapāpuraṇena ca  
rodantaṃ (add: eva) toseti, tosentī tena vuccati. || Ja\_XX:169 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).78: Tato vātātape ghore mamiṃkatvā (add: va- dāraṃ  
appajānantaṃ (add: poseti), posentī tena vuccati. || Ja\_XX:170 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).79: Yañ ca mātu dhanaṃ hoti yañ ca hoti pitū dhanaṃ  
ubhayam etassa gopeti, api puttassa no siyā. || Ja\_XX:171 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).80: Evaṃ putta adū putta iti mātā vihaññati,  
pamattaṃ paradāresu nisīthe pattayobbane  
sāyaṃ puttaṃ anāyantaṃ iti mātā vihaññati. || Ja\_XX:172 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).81: Evaṃ kicchā bhato poso mātu aparicārako

---

---

mātari micchā caritvāna nirayaṃ so upapajjati. || Ja\_XX:173 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).82: Evaṃ kicchā bhato poso pitu aparicārako  
pitari micchā caritvāna nirayaṃ so upapajjati. || Ja\_XX:174 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).83: Dhan' ; āpi dhanakāmānaṃ nassati, iti me sutam,  
mātaraṃ aparicaritvāna kiccham vā so nigacchati. || Ja\_XX:175 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).84: Dhanam pi dhanakāmānaṃ nassati, iti me sutam,  
pitaram aparicaritvāna kiccham vā so nigacchati. || Ja\_XX:176 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).85: Ānando ca pamādo ca sadā hasitakīlitaṃ  
mātaraṃ paricaritvāna labbham etaṃ vijānato. || Ja\_XX:177 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).86: Ānando ca pamādo ca sadā hasitakīlitaṃ  
pitaram paricaritvāna labbham etaṃ vijānato. || Ja\_XX:178 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).87: Dānañ ca peyyavāsañ ca atthacariyā ca yā idha  
samānattā ca dhammesu tattha tattha yathārahaṃ, || Ja\_XX:179 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).88: Ete kho saṅghā loka rathassāṅhā yāyato,  
ete va saṅghā nāssu na mātā puttakāraṇā. || Ja\_XX:180 ||

[page 331]

2. Sona- Nanda-jātaka. (532.) 331

Ja\_XX.2(=532).89: Labhetha mānaṃ pūjañ ca pitā va puttakāraṇā,  
yasmā ca saṅghā ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā || Ja\_XX:181 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).90: Tasmā mahattaṃ papponti pāsamsā ca bhavanti te,  
Brahmā hi nātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare. || Ja\_XX:182 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).91: Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā,  
tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito. || Ja\_XX:183 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).92: Annena-m-atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca  
ucchādanena nahāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca, || Ja\_XX:184 ||

Ja\_XX.2(=532).93: Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā  
idha c' ; eva [naṃ] pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti. || Ja\_XX:185 ||

Ta. puttaphalan ti puttasaṃkhātaṃ phalaṃ, devatāya namassatīti putto me upapajjatū 'ti devatāya namakkāraṃ karoti āyāti, pucchatīti katarena nakkhattena jāto putto dīghāyuko hoti katarena appāyuko ti evaṃ nakkhattāni ca pucchati, utusaṃvaccharāni cā 'ti channaṃ utūnaṃ katarasmiṃ utumhi jāto dīghāyuko hoti katarasmiṃ utumhi appāyuko kativassāya vā mātu jāto putto dīghāyuko hoti kativassāya appāyuko ti evaṃ

---

---

utusaṃvaccharāni ca pucchatīti, utusinātāyā ti pupphe uppanne utumhi nahātāya, avakkamo ti tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhāvakkaman ti hoti kucchiyaṃ gabbho paṭṭhāti, tenā 'ti tena gabbhena sā dohaḷinī hoti, tenā; ti tadā tassā kucchimhi nibbattapajāya sneho uppajjati tena kāraṇena suhadā ti vuccati, tenā 'ti tena kāraṇena sā janayantīti janettī ca vuccati, aṅgapāpuraṇena cā 'ti thanantare nipajjāpetvā sarīrasamphassaṃ pharāpentī aṅgasamkhāten'; eva pāpuraṇena, tosetīti saññāpeti hāseti, mamim katvā ti agaṇḍuputtassa me upari vāto paharati ātapo pharattīti evaṃ mamaṃkāraṇaṃ katvā siniddhena hadayena udikkhati, ubhayametassā 'ti ubhayam pi taṃ dhaṇaṃ etassa puttassa atthāya aññesaṃ adassetvā sāragabbhādisu mātā gopeti, evaṃ putta adu puttā 'ti andhabāla putta evaṃ rājakulādisu appamatto hohi aduñ c'; aduñ ca kammaṃ karohīti sikkhāpentī iti mātā vihaññati kilamati. pattayobbane ti putte pattayobbane taṃ puttaṃ nisīthe paradāesu pamattaṃ sāyaṃ anāgacchantaṃ ñatvā assupuṇṇehi netthi maggaṃ oloketī vihaññati kilamati, kicchā bhato ti kicchena bhato paṭijaggito, micchā caritvānā 'ti mātaraṃ apaṭijaggitvā, dhanāpīti dhanampi, ayam eva vā pāṭho, i. v. h.:

[page 332]

332 XX. Sattatinipāta.

dhanakāmānaṃ uppannadhaṇaṃ pi mātaraṃ apaṭijaggantānaṃ nassatīti me sutan ti, kiccaṃ vā so ti iti dhaṇaṃ vāssa nassati dukkhaṃ vā so nigacchati, labbhāmetan ti taṃ idhaloke ca devaloke ca ānandādisukhaṃ mātaraṃ paricaritvā vijānato paṇḍitassa labbhā, sakkā laddhuṃ tādiseṇā 'ti a., dānañcā 'ti mātāpitunnaṃ dānaṃ dātābbaṃ piyavacaṇaṃ bhaṇitābbaṃ uppannakiccasādhanavasena attho caritabbo jeṭṭhāpacāyanadhammesu ta. ta. parisamajjhe vā rahogātānaṃ vā abhivādanādivasena samānattatā kātābbā na raho abhivādanādīni katvā parisatiṃ na kātābbāni sabbattha samānen'; eva bhavitābbaṃ, ete ca saṅgahā nassū 'ti sace ete cattāro saṅgahā na bhavēyyuṃ, samavekkhantīti sammāyena kāraṇena pekkhanti, mahattan ti seṭṭhattaṃ, brahmā ti puttānaṃ brahmasamā uttamā seṭṭhā, pubbācariyā ti paṭhamācariyā, āhuneyyā ti āhunapaṭiggāhākā yassa kassaci sakkārassa anucchavikā, annenamatho ti annena atho pānena, peccā 'ti kālākiriyyāya pariyoṣāne ito gantvā sagge ca modati pamodatīti.

Evāṃ M. Sineruṃ pavaṭṭento viya desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi.

Taṃ sutvā sabbe pi te rājāno sabbabalakāyā pasīdiṃsu. Atha ne pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā "dānādisu appamattā hothā" 'ti ovaditvā uyyojesi, te sabbe pi dhammena r. kāretvā āyupariyoṣāne devanagaraṃ pūrayiṃsu. S-to N-to pi yāvatāyukaṃ mātāpitāro paricaritvā Brahmāloka-parāyaṇā ahesuṃ.

S. i. d. ā. s. p. j. s. (Saccapariyoṣane mātīposakabhikkhu sotāpattiphale paṭṭhāsi): "Tadā mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni ahesu, N-to Ānando, Banojarājā Sāriputto, ekasatarājā asti mahātherā ca aññataratherā ca, catuvīsati akkhohiṇiyo Buddhaparīsā. Sonapaṇḍito pana aham evā 'ti. Sona-Nanda-jātakaṃ. Sattatinipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

[page 333]

333

XXI. ASĪTINIPĀTA.

1. Cullaḥamsajātaka.

Sumukhā ti. Idaṃ S. Veluvane v.āyasmato Ānandassa jīvitapariccāgaṃ ā. k. Devadattena hi Tassa jīvitā voropetum payojitesu dhanuggahesu paṭhamaṃ pesitena āgantvā "nāhaṃ bhante sakkomi Bhagavantaṃ jīvitā voropetum, mahiddhiko so Bhagavā mahānubhāvo" ti vutte Devadatto "alaṃ āvuso, mā tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvitā voropehi, aham eva s-aṃ G-aṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti" vatvā T-e Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa pacchāchāyāya caṃkamante Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā yantavegena mahatiṃ silaṃ pavijjhi, "imāya silāya s-aṃ G-aṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti" dve pabbatakūṭāni samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ paṭicchīṃsu, tato papaṭikā

---



---

uppatitvā Bhagavato pādaṃ paharivā ruhiraṃ uppādesi. Balāvavedanā pavattiṃsu. Jīvako T-assa pādaṃ satthakena phāletvā duṭṭhalohitaṃ vāmetvā pūtimaṃsaṃ apanetvā bhesajjaṃ ālimpitvā nīrogaṃ akāsi. S.purimadivasam eva bhikkhasaṃghaparivuto mahatiyā Buddhāṭṭhāya vicari. Atha naṃ disvā Devadatto cintesi: "s-assa G-assa rūpaggappattaṃ saṃraṃ disvā koci manussabhūto upasaṃkamituṃ na sakkoti, rañño kho pana Nālāgiri nāma hatthi Caṇḍo pharuso Buddha-Dhamma-Saṃgha-guṇe na jānāti,

[page 334]

334 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so naṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessatīti" so gantvā tam atthaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇhitvā hatthācariyaṃ pakkosāpetvā "samma sve Nālāgiriṃ mattaṃ katvā pāto va s-ena G-ena paṭipannavīthiyaṃ vissajjehīti" ā. Devadatto pi naṃ "aññesu divasesu hatthi kittakaṃ suraṃ pivatīti" pucchitvā "atṭha ghaṭe" 'ti vutte "sve soḷasa ghaṭe pāyetvā s-ena G-ena paṭipannavīthiṃ abhimukhaṃ kareyyāsīti" ā, So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇhi. Rājā nagare bheriṃ carāpessi: "sve Nālāgiriṃ mattakaṃ katvā nagare vissajjessanti, nāgarā pāto va sabbakiccāni katvā antaravīthiṃ mā paṭipajjimsū" 'ti. Devadatto pi rājanivesanā oruyha hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthigopake āmantetvā "mayaṃ bhāṇe uccaṭṭhāniyaṃ nīcaṭṭhāne kātuṃ samatthā, sace vo yasena attho sve pāto va Nālāgiriṃ tikhiṇasurāya soḷasa ghaṭe pāyetvā s-assa G-assa āgamanavelāya tuttatomarehi vijjhītvā kujjhāpetvā hatthisālaṃ bhindāpetvā s-ena G-ena paṭipannavīthiṃ abhimukhaṃ katvā s-aṃ G-aṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpethā" 'ti ā. Te "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇhiṃsu. Sā pavatti sakalanagare vitthārikā ahoṣi. Buddha-Dhamma-Saṃgha-māmakā upāsakā taṃ sutvā S-raṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante. Devadatto raññā saddhiṃ ekato hutvā sve tumhehi paṭipannavīthiyaṃ Nālāgiriṃ vissajjāpessati, sve piṇḍāya apavisitvā idh'; eva hotha. mayaṃ vihāre yeva Buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa bhikkhaṃ dassāmā" 'ti vadīṃsu. S. "sve piṇḍāya pavisissāmīti" avatvā "ahaṃ sve Nālāgiriṃ dametvā pāṭihāriyaṃ katvā titthiye madditvā Rājagahe piṇḍāya acaritvā va bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nagarā nikkhamitvā Veḷuvanam eva gamissāmi, Rājagahavāsino pi bahūni bhattabhājanāni gahetvā Veḷuvanam eva āgamissanti, sve vihāre bhattaggaṃ bhavissatīti" iminā kāraṇena tesāṃ adhvāsēsi. Te T-assa adhvāsanaṃ viditvā bhattabhājanāni āharitvā "vihāre yeva dānaṃ dassāmā" 'ti pakkamīṃsu. S-āpi paṭhamayāme dh. desetvā majjhimayāme pañhe vissajjetvā pacchimayāmassa paṭhamakoṭṭhāse sīhaseyyaṃ kappetvā dutiyakoṭṭhāse phalasamāpattiyā vitināmetvā tatiyakoṭṭhāse mahākaraṇāsamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā bodhaneyyabandhave olokeno Nālāgiriḍamane caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayaṃ disvā pabhātāya rattiyā katasarīrapaṭijaggano āyasmantaṃ Anandaṃ āmantetvā

[page 335]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Ānanda ajja Rājagahaparivattakesu atṭharasasu vihāresu sabbesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mayā saddhiṃ Rājagahaṃ pavisitūṃ ārocehīti" ā. Thero tathā akāsi. Sabbe bhikkhū Veḷuvane sannipatiṃsu. S. mahābhikkhusaṃghaparivāro Rājagahaṃ pāvisi, hatthimeṇḍā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjīṃsu, mahanto samāgamo ahoṣi. Saddhāpasannā manussā "ajja kira Buddhānāgassa tiracchānanāgena saṅgāmo bhavissati. anopamāya Buddhāṭṭhāya Nālāgiriḍamanaṃ passissāmā" 'ti pāsādahammiyagehacchadanāni abhiruyha atṭhaṃsu. Assaddhā pana micchādīṭṭhikā "Nālāgiri caṇḍo pharuso, Buddhādīnaṃ guṇaṃ na jānāti, so ajja s-assa G-assa suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ rūpaṃ viddhaṃsetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessati. ajja paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ passissāmā" 'ti pāsādādisu atṭhaṃsu. Hatthi pi Bhagavantaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā manusse tāsentō gehāni viddhaṃsentō sakaṭāni saṃcuṇṇento soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahatṭhakaṇṇavālo pabbato viya ajjhottharanto yena Bh. tenābhidhāvi, taṃ disvā bhikkhū Bh-aṃ etad avocuṃ: "ayaṃ bhante

---

---

Nālāgiri caṇḍo pharuso manussaghātako imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, na kho panāyaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ guṇaṃ jānāti, paṭikkamatu bhante Bh "paṭikkamatu Sugato" 'ti.

"Mā bhikkhave bhāyatha, paṭibalo ahaṃ Nālāgiriṃ dametun" ti.

Athāyasmā Sāriputto S-raṃ yāci: "bhante pitu uppannakiccaṃ nāma jeṭṭhaputtassa bhāro, ahaṃ etaṃ damemīti" Atha naṃ S.

"Sāriputta, Buddhabalaṃ nāma aññaṃ, sāvakabalaṃ aññaṃ tiṭṭha tvan" ti paṭibāhi. Evaṃ yebhuyyena asītimahātherā yāciṃsu. S.

sabbe pi paṭibāhi. Athāyasmā Ānando S-ri balavasinehena addhivāsetuṃ asakkonto "ayaṃ hatthi paṭhammaṃ maṃ māretū" 'ti T-tass'; atthāya jīvaṃ pariccajivā Satthu purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ S.

"apehi Ānanda, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti" ā. "Bhante, ayaṃ hatthi caṇḍo pharuso manussaghātako kappuṭṭhānaggisadiso,

[page 336]

336 XXI Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭhamaṃ maṃ māretvā pacchā tumhākaṃ santikaṃ āgacchatū" 'ti thero avaca, yāvatatiyaṃ vuccamāno pi ca tath'; eva aṭṭhāsi na paṭikkamati.

Atha naṃ Bh. iddhibalena paṭikkamāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ antare ṭhapesi. Tasmaṃ khaṇe ekā itthi Nālāgiriṃ disvā maraṇabhayaabhīṭā pālāyamānā aṃkena gahitadāraṃ hatthino ca T-tassa ca antare chaḍḍetvā palāyi, hatthi taṃ anubandhitvā dārakassa santikaṃ āgami.

dārako mahāraṃ ravi. S. Nālāgiriṃ odissakamettāya pharivā sumadhuraṃ brahmassaṃ nicchāretvā "ambho Nālāgiri, taṃ soḷasasurāghaṭe pāyetvā mattaṃ karontā na aññaṃ gaṇhissatīti karīṃsu, maṃ gaṇhissatīti karīṃsu, mā akāraṇena jaṃghāyo kilamento vicari. ito chīti" pakkosi. So Satthu vacanaṃ sutvā akkhīni ummīletvā Bh-to rūpasiriṃ oloketvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego Buddhatejēna pacchinnasurāmado soṇḍaṃ olambetvā kaṇṇe cāleno gantvā T-tassa pādesu pati. Atha naṃ S. "Nālāgiri, tvaṃ tiracchānahatthi, ahaṃ Buddhavāraṇo, ito paṭṭhāya mā caṇḍo mā pharuso mā manussaghātako bhava, mettacittaṃ paṭilabhā" 'ti vatvā dakkhiṇahatthaṃ pasāretvā kumbhaṃ parāmasitvā

Mā kuṇjara nāgam āsado,

dukkho hi kuṇjara nāgamāsado.

na hi nāgahatassa kuṇjara

sugati hoti itoparāyano.

Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo,

na hi pamattā sugatiṃ vajanti,

tena tvañ ñeva tathā karissasi

yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasīti dh. d.

Tassa sakalasaṃraṃ pītiyā nirantararaṃ phuṭṭaṃ ahosi, sace tiracchānagato na bhavissa sotāpannaphalaṃ adhigamissa. Manussā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā unnadiṃsu appoṭhesuṃ, sañjātasomanassā nānābharaṇāni khipiṃsu, tāni hatthissa saṃraṃ paṭicchādayiṃsu, tato paṭṭhāya Nālāgiri Dhanapālako nāma jāto.

[page 337]

1. {Cullahaṃsajātaka}. (533.) 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tasmaṃ kho pana Dhanapālakasamāgame caturāsītipānasahassāni amataṃ pivīṃsu S. Dhanapālakaṃ pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Soṇḍāya Bh-to pādapaṃsūni gahetvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭikkamitvā dassanūpacāre ṭhito Dasabalaṃ vanditvā nivattitvā hatthisālaṃ pāvīsi, tato paṭṭhāya ca danto sudanto hutvā na kiñci viheṭheti. S.

---

---

nipannamanoratho "yehi yaṃ dhanam khittam tesam yeva tam hotū" 'ti adhiṭṭhāya "ajja mayā mahantam paṭihāriyam katam, imasmiṃ nagare piṇḍāya caraṇam appatirūpan" ti titthiye madditvā bhikkhusamghaparivuto jayappatto khattiyo viya nagarā nikkhamitvā Veluvanam eva gato.

Nagaravāsino bahuannapānakhādaniyam ādāya vihāram gantvā mahādānam pavattayimsu. Tam divasam sāyanhāsamaye dhammasabham pūretvā nisinnā bhikkhū kathamsamuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso āyasmatā Anandena T-tass"; atthāya attano Jīvitam pariccajantena dukkaram katam, Nālāgiriṃ disvā S-rā tikkhattum paṭibāhiyamāno pi nāpagato, aho dukkarakārako āvuso thero" 'ti. S. "Ānandassa guṇakathā pavattati, gantabbam mayā etthā" 'ti Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā āgantvā "k. n. bh. e. k. s. ti p. i. n. ti v. na bh. i. p. p'; Ānando tiracchānayanoniyam nibbato pi mam'; atthāya jīvitam pariccajiti" vatvā a. ā.:

A. Mahimsakaraṭṭhe Sakuḷanagare Sakuḷo nāma rājā dhammena r. kāresi. Tadā nagarato avidūre ekasmiṃ nesādagāmake aññataro nesādo pāsehi sakuṇe bandhitvā nagare vikkiṇanto jīvikam kappesi. Nagarato ca avidūre āvaṭṭato dvādasayojoano Mānusiyo nāma padumasaro ahosi pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchanno, ta. nānappakāro sakuṇasamgho osari, so nesādo ta. aniyāmena pāse oḍḍeti. Tasmim kāle dhataratṭhahamsarājā channavutihamsasahassaparivuto Cittakūṭapabbate Suvanṇaguhāyam vasati, Sumukho nām'; assa senāpati ahosi. Ath'; ekadivasam tato hamsayūthā katipayā suvaṇṇahaṃsā Mānusiyaṣaram āgantvā pahūtagocare tasmim yathāsukham caritvā sucitra-Cittakūṭam gantvā dhataratṭhassa ārocesum:

[page 338]

338 XXI Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mahārāja manussapathe Mānusiyo nāma padumasaro sampannagocarō, ta. gocarāṃ gaṇhitum gacchāmā" 'ti. So "manussapatho nāma sāsamko, mā vo ruccīti" paṭikkhipitvāpi punappuna vuccamāno "sace tumhākaṃ ruccati gacchāmā" 'ti saporivāro tam saram agamāsi. So ākāsa otaranto pādam pāse pavesento yeva otari, ath'; assa pāso pādam ayasatthakena bandhanto viya ābandhitvā gaṇhi, ath'; assa "chindissāmi nan" ti ākaḍḍhantassa paṭhamavāre cammam chijji dutyavāre mamsam tatiyavāre nahārum, pāso aṭṭhim āhacca aṭṭhāsi, lohitaṃ pagghari, balavavedanā pavattimsu. So cintesi: "sac"; aham baddharāvaṃ ravissāmi nātakā me utrastā hutvā gocarāṃ agaṇhitvā chātajjhata va palāyantā dubbalatāya samudde patissantīti" so vedanaṃ adhivāsetvā nātīnaṃ yāvadattham caritvā hamsakīlam kīḷanakāle mahantena saddena baddharāvaṃ ravi, tam sutvā va te hamsā maraṇabhayaṭṭhitā Citrakūṭābhimukhā pakkamimsu. Tesu pakkantesu Sumukho hamsasenāpati "kacci nu kho idaṃ bhayaṃ mahārājassa uppannam, jānissāmi nan" ti vegena pakkhanditvā purato gacchantassa hamsagaṇassa antare M-am adisvā majjhimahamsagaṇam vicini, ta. pi adisvā "nissamsayaṃ tass"; ev'; etaṃ bhayaṃ uppannam" ti

[page 339]

1. Cullahamsajātaka. (533.) 339

nivattitvā āgacchanto M-am pāse baddham lohitaṃ dukkhāturaṃ paṃkapiṭṭhe nipannaṃ disvā "mā bhāyi mahārāja, aham mama jīvitam pariccajitvā tumhe pāsato mocessāmīti" vadanto otaritvā M-am assāsento paṃkapiṭṭhe nisīdi. Atha naṃ vīmaṃsanto M. paṭhamam g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).1: Sumukha anupacinantā pakkamanti vihaṅgamā,

gaccha tuvaṃ pi, mā kaṃkhi, n'; atthi baddhe sahāyatā ti. || Ja\_XXI:1 ||

Ta. anupacinantā ti sinehena ālayavasena anolokento, pakkamantīti ete channavutihamsasahassā nātivihaṅgamā maṃ chaḍḍetvā gacchanti tvam pi gaccha mā idha ṭhānaṃ ādamkhi evaṃ hi pāsena baddhe

---

---

mayi sahāyatā nāma n'; atthi na hi te ahaṃ idāni kiñci sahāyakiccaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissāmi kin te mayā nirupakārena papañcaṃ akatvā gacch'; evā 'ti vadati.

Tatoparaṃ:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).2: Gacch'; evāhaṃ na vā gacche na tena amaro siyaṃ,  
sukhitaṃ taṃ upāsivā dukkhitaṃ taṃ kathaṃ jahe. || Ja\_XXI:2 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).3: Maraṇaṃ vā tayā saddhiṃ jīvitaṃ vā tayā vinā  
tath'; eva maraṇaṃ seyyo yañce jīve tayā vinā. || Ja\_XXI:3 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).4: N'; esa dhammo mahārāja yaṃ taṃ evaṃgataṃ jahe,  
yā gati tuyhaṃ sā mayhaṃ ruccate vihaṅgādhipa. || Ja\_XXI:4 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).5: Kā nu pāsenā baddhassa gati aññā mahānasā,  
sā kathaṃ cetayānassa muttassa tava ruccati. || Ja\_XXI:5 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).6: Kaṃ vā tvaṃ passase atthaṃ mama tuyhañ ca pakkhima  
ñātinaṃ vāvasiṭṭhānaṃ ubhinnaṃ jīvitakkhaye. || Ja\_XXI:6 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).7: Yan na kañcana depiccha andhena tamasā gataṃ  
tādise sañcajaṃ pāṇaṃ kam atthaṃ abhijotaye. || Ja\_XXI:7 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).8: Kathaṃ nu patataṃ seṭṭha dhamme atthaṃ na bujijhasi,  
dhammo apacito santo atthaṃ dasseti pāṇinaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:8 ||

[page 340]

340 XXI Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).9: So 'haṃ dhammaṃ apekkhāno  
dhammā c'; atthaṃ samuṭṭhitaṃ  
bhattiñ ca tayi sampassaṃ nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:9 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).10: Addhā eso sataṃ dhammo yo mitto mittam āpade  
na-ccaje jīvitassāpi hetu dhammam anussaraṃ. || Ja\_XXI:10 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).11: Sv-āyaṃ dhammo ca te ciṅṅo bhattī ca viditā mayi,  
kāmaṃ karassu mayh'; etaṃ, gacch'; evānumato mayā. || Ja\_XXI:11 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).12: Api tv-evaṃ gate kāle yaṃ bandhaṃ ñātinaṃ mayā  
tayā taṃ buddhisampannam assa paramasaṃvutaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:12 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).13: Icc-eva mantayantānaṃ ariyānaṃ ariyavuttinaṃ  
paccadissatha nesādo āturaṇaṃ iv'; antako. || Ja\_XXI:13 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).14: Te sattum abhisamikkha dīgharattaṃ hitā dijā

---

---

tuṅhīm āsitttha ubhayo na ca sañcesum āsanā. || Ja\_XXI:14 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).15: Dhataratṭhe ca disvāna samuḍḍente tato tato  
abhikkamatha vegena dijasattu dijādhipē. || Ja\_XXI:15 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).16: So ca vegen'; abhikkamma āsajja parame dije  
paccakampittha nesādo baddhā iti vicintayaṃ || Ja\_XXI:16 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).17: Ekañ ca baddhaṃ āsīnaṃ abaddhañ ca punāparaṃ  
āsajja baddham āsīnaṃ pekkhamānam adīnavaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:17 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).18: Tato so vimato yeva paṇḍare ajjhabhāsatha  
pavaddhakāye āsīne dijasamghagaṇādhipē: || Ja\_XXI:18 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).19: Yan nu pāsena mahatā baddho na kurute desaṃ --  
atha kasmā abaddho tvaṃ baḷi pakkhī na gacchasi. || Ja\_XXI:19 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).20: Kin nu t'āyaṃ dijo hoti, mutto baddham upāsasi, (IV 426|10)  
ohāya sakuṇā yanti, kiṃ eko avahīyasi. || Ja\_XXI:20 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).21: Rājā me so dijāmitta sakhā pāṇasamo ca me,  
n'; eva naṃ vijahissāmi yāva kālassa pariyāyaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:21 ||

[page 341]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 341

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).22: Kathaṃ panāyaṃ vihago nāddasa pāsam oḍḍitaṃ,  
padaṃ h'; etaṃ mahantānaṃ, bodhum arahanti āpadaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:22 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).23: Yadā parābhavo hoti poso jīvitasamkhaye (IV 425|27)  
atha jālañ ca pāsāñ ca āsajjāpi na bujjhati. || Ja\_XXI:23 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).24: Api tv-eva mahāpuñña pāsā bahuvīdhā tatā  
gūḷhaṃ āsajja bajjhanti ath'; evaṃ jīvitakkhaye ti. || Ja\_XXI:24 ||

Imāsaṃ gāthānaṃ sambandho Pāḷivasen'; eva veditabbo; ta. gacchevā 'ti mahārāja ahaṃ ito gaccheyyaṃ vā na vā nāhaṃ tena gamanena vā agamanena vā amaro siyaṃ, ahaṃ ito gato pi agato pi maraṇato amutto va, ito pubbe pana sukhitāṃ taṃ upāsivā idāni dukkhitaṃ kathaṃ jaheyyan ti vadati, maraṇaṃ vā ti mamaṃ hi āgacchantassa vā tayā saddhiṃ maraṇaṃ bhavēyya gacchantassa vā tayā vinā jīvitaṃ, tesu dvīsu yaṃ tayā saddhiṃ maraṇaṃ tad eva me varaṃ yaṃ pana tayā vinā jīveyyaṃ na me taṃ varan ti a., ruccate ti yā va tava gati nipphatti sā va mayhaṃ ruccati, sā kathan ti samma Sumukha mama tāva daḷhena vālapāsena baddhassa parahatthagatassa sa gati ruccatu tava pana cetayānassa sacetanassa paññāvato muttassa kathaṃ ruccati, pakkhimā 'ti pakkhasampanna, ubhinnan ti amhākaṃ dvinnaṃ jīvitakkhaye sati tvaṃ mama vā tava vā avasiṭṭhañātīnaṃ vā kam atthaṃ passasi, yaṃ nā 'ti ettha nakāro upamāne, kañcanadepicchā 'ti

---

---

kañcanadvepiccha, ayam eva vā pāṭho kañcanasadisaubhayapakkhā 'ti a., tamasā ti tamasi, gatan ti kataṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, purimassa nakārassa iminā sambandho, na katan ti kataṃ viyā 'ti a., i. v. h.:

tayi pāṇaṃ cajante pi acajante pi mama jīvitassa abhāvā yaṃ tava pāṇasañcajanam taṃ andhena tamasi katam viya kiñcid evarūpakammaṃ apaccakkhaguṇaṃ, tādise tava apaccakkhaguṇe pāṇasañcajane tvaṃ pāṇaṃ sañcajanto kaṃ atthaṃ joteyyāsīti, dhammo apacito santo ti kin nu dhammo pūjito mānito samāno, atthaṃ dassetīti vuddhiṃ dasseti, apekkhāno ti apekkhanto, dhammā catthan ti dhammato ca atthaṃ samuṭṭhitam passanto,

[page 342]

342 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhattin ti sinehaṃ, sataṃ dhammo ti paṇḍitānaṃ sabhāvo, yo mitto ti yo mitto āpadāsu mittam na caje, tassa acajantassa esa sabhāvo nāma addhā sataṃ dhammo vidito pākaṭo jāto, kāmaṃ karassū 'ti etaṃ kāmaṃ mayā icchitaṃ mama karassu, api tvevaṃ gate kāle ti api tu evaṃ gate kāle mayi imasmim ṭhāne pāsena baddho, paramasaṃvutaṃ ti paramaparipuṇṇaṃ, icceva mantayantānaṃ ti gaccha na gacchāmīti evaṃ kathentānaṃ, ariyānaṃ ti ācārāriyānaṃ, paccadissathā 'ti kāsāvāni vāsetvā rattamāle pilandhitvā muggaraṃ ādāya gacchanto va adissatha. āturānaṃ ti gilānānaṃ maccu viya, abhisamikkhā 'ti bhikkhave ti ubho pi sattuṃ āyantaṃ passivā, hitā ti dīgharattaṃ aññamaññassa hitā muducittā, na ca sañcesu āsanā ti āsanato na calimsu yathā nisinnā va ahesuṃ, Sumukho pana ayaṃ nesādo āgantvā paharanto maṃ paṭhamaṃ paharātū 'ti cintevā M-aṃ pacchato katvā nisīdi, dhataratṭhe ti haṃse, samuḍḍente ti maraṇabhayena ito c'; ito ca uppatante disvā, āsajjā 'ti itare dve jane upagantvā, paccakampitthā 'ti baddhā na baddhā ti cintento upadhārento akampittha, vegaṃ hāpetvā saṅkaṃ agamāsi, āsajja baddhan ti nibaddhaṃ M-aṃ upagantvā nisinnaṃ Sumukhaṃ, ādīnavaṃ ti ādīnavam eva hutvā M-aṃ olokentaṃ disvā, vimato 'ti kin nu kho abaddho baddhassa santike nisinnaṃ kāraṇaṃ pucchissāmīti vimati jāto hutvā ti a., paṇḍare ti haṃse athavā parisuddhe nimmale sampahaṭṭhe kañcanaṇṇe ti a., pavaddhakāye ti vaḍḍhitakāye mahāsarīre, yannū 'ti yan tāva eso mahāpāse baddho pi na kurute disan ti palāyanatthāya ekaṃ disaṃ na vajati taṃ yuttan ti adhippāyo, balīti balasampanno hutvāpi, pakkhīti taṃ ālapati, ohāyā 'ti chaḍḍetvā, yantīti sesasakuṇā gacchanti, avahīyasīti ohiyyasi, dijāmittā 'ti dijānaṃ amittā yāva kālassa pariyāyan ti yāva maraṇassa vāro āgacchati, kathaṃ panāyan ti tvaṃ rājā me so ti vadasi rājāno ca nāma paṇḍitā honti, iti paṇḍito samāno kena kāraṇena oḍḍitaṃ pāsamaṃ na addasa, padaṃ hetan ti yasamahattaṃ vā nānamahattaṃ vā pattānaṃ attano āpadabujjanaṃ nāma padaṃ kāraṇaṃ, tasmā te āpadaṃ bodhuṃ arahanti, parābhavo ti avaḍḍhi, āsajjāpīti upagantvāpi na bujjhati, tatā ti vitatā oḍḍitā, gūḷhamāsajjā 'ti tesu pāsesu yo gūḷho paṭicchanno pāso taṃ āsajja bajjhanti, athevan ti atha evaṃ jīvitakkhaye bajjhant'; evā 'ti a.

Iti so taṃ kathāsallāpena muduhadayaṃ katvā M-assa jīvitaṃ yācanto:

[page 343]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 343

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).25: Api n'; āyaṃ tayā saddhiṃ sambhāsassa sukhudrayo,  
api no anumaññasi, api no jīvitaṃ dade ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:25 ||

Ta. api nāyan ti api nu ayaṃ, sukhudrayo ti sukhaphalo, anumaññasīti Cittakūṭaṃ gantvā nātake passituṃ api no anujāneyyāsī, jīvitaṃ dade ti api no imāya kathāya uppannavissāso na māreyyāsīti.

So tassa madhurakathāya bajjhitvā

---

---

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).26: Na c'; eva me tvaṃ baddho si, na pi icchāmi te vadhaṃ,  
kāmaṃ khippam ito gantvā jīva tvaṃ anigho ciraṇ ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:26 ||

Tato Sumukho catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).27: N'; evāham etaṃ icchāmi aññatr'; etassa jīvitā,  
sace ekena tuṭṭho si muñc'; etaṃ mañ ca bhakkhaya. || Ja\_XXI:27 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).28: Ārohapariṇāhena tuly'; asmā vayasā ubho,  
na te lābhena jīn'; atthi, etena niminā tvaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:28 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).29: Tad iṃgha samavekkhassu, hotu giddhi tavāsmasu,  
maṃ pubbe bandha pāsena pacchā muñca dijjāhipaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:29 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).30: Tāvad eva ca te lābho katassā yācanāya ca  
mettī ca dhataṃhehi yāvajīvāya te siyā ti. || Ja\_XXI:30 ||

Ta. etan ti yaṃ aññatra etassa jīvitā mama jīvitaṃ etaṃ ahaṃ n'; icchāmi, tulyasmā ti samānā homa, niminā tuvaṇ ti parivatthehi tvaṃ, tavāsmasū ti tava amhesu giddhi hotu, kin te etena, mayi lobham uppādehīti vadati, tāvadevā 'ti tattako yeva, yācanāya cā 'ti yā mama yācanā sā katā assā 'ti a.

Iti so tāya dhammadesanāya tele pakkhittakappāsapicu viya mudukatahadayo M-aṃ tassa dāsaṃ katvā dadanto āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).31: Passantu no mahāsaṃghā tayā muttam ito gataṃ  
mittāmaccā ca bhaccā ca puttadārā ca bandhavā. || Ja\_XXI:31 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).32: Na ca te tādisā mittā bahunnaṃ idha vijjati  
yathā tvaṃ dhataṃhassa pāṇasādhāraṇo sakhā. || Ja\_XXI:32 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).33: So te sahāyaṃ muñcāmi, hotu rājā tavānugo,  
kāmaṃ khippam ito gantvā ñātimajjhe virocathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:33 ||

[page 344]

344 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ta. no ti nipātamattaṃ, tayā muttan ti imaṃ hi tvaṃ ñeva muñcasi nāma tasmā imaṃ tayā muttam ito Citrakūṭapabbata-gataṃ mahantā ñātiṃsaṃghā ca ete ca mittādayo passantu ettha, bandhavā ti ekalohitasambandhā, vijjatīti vijjanti, pāṇasādhāraṇo ti sādāraṇapāṇo avibhattajīvito, yathā tvaṃ etassa sakhā etādisā aññesaṃ bahunnaṃ mittā nāma na vijjanti, tavānugo ti etaṃ dukkhitaṃ ādāya purato gacchantassa tava ayaṃ anugo hotu.

Evaṃ vatvā pana nesādaputto pemacittena M-aṃ upasaṃkamtivā bandhanaṃ chinditvā āliṅgitvā sarato nikkhāpetvā saratīre taruṇadabbapiṭṭhe nisīdāpetvā pāde baddhapāsaṃ muducittena saṇikaṃ mocetvā dūre khipitvā M-e balavasinehaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā mettacittena udakaṃ ādāya lohitaṃ dhovitvā punappuna parimajji, tassa mettacittānubhāvena B-assa pāde sirā sirāhi maṃsaṃ maṃsena cammaṃ cammena ghaṭṭitaṃ, tāvad eva pādo saṃrūḷho sañjātachavi sañjātalomo ahosi, abaddhapādena nibbiseso B. sukhito pakatibhāven'; eva nisīdi.

---

---

Atha Sumukho attānaṃ nissāya M-assa sukhitabhāvaṃ disvā jātasomanasso nesādassa thutim akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).34: So patīto pamuttena bhattunā bhattugāraṃ  
ajjhabhāsatha vakkaṅgo vācaṃ kaṅṅasukhaṃ bhaṇaṃ: || Ja\_XXI:34 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).35: Evaṃ luddaka nandassu saha sabbehi nātibhi  
yathāham aja nandāmi muttaṃ disvā dijādhipan ti. || Ja\_XXI:35 ||

Tattha vakkaṅgo ti vaṃkagīvo.

Evaṃ luddakā 'ti imaṃ thutiṃ katvā Sumukho B-aṃ ā.:

"mahārāja, iminā amhākaṃ mahāupakāro kato, ayaṃ hi amhākaṃ vacanaṃ akatvā kiḷāhaṃse no katvā issarānaṃ dento bahuṃ dhanaṃ labheyya, māretvā maṃsaṃ vikkiṇanto pi labhetha, attano pana jīvitam anoloketvā amhākaṃ vacanaṃ kari,

[page 345]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imaṃ rañño santikaṃ netvā sukhañjivikaṃ karomā" 'ti.

M. sampācchi. Sumukho attano bhāsāya M-ena saddhiṃ kathento puna manussabhāsāya luddaputtaṃ āmantetvā "samma tvaṃ kimatthaṃ pāse oḍḍesīti" pucchitvā "dhanatthan" ti vutte "evaṃ sante tuvaṃ amhe ādāya nagaraṃ pavisitvā rañño dassehi, bahuṃ te dhanaṃ dāpessāmīti" ā.

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).36: Ehi taṃ anusikkhāmi yathā tvam api lacchase  
lābhaṃ yathāyaṃ dhatarattho pāpaṃ kiñci na dakkhati. || Ja\_XXI:36 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).37: Khippam antepuraṃ netvā rañño dassehi no ubho  
abaddhe pakatibhūte kāce ubhayato tthite || Ja\_XXI:37 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).38: Dhataratthā mahārāja haṃsādhipatino ime,  
ayaṃ hi rājā haṃsānaṃ, ayaṃ senāpatitaro. || Ja\_XXI:38 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).39: Asaṃsayam imaṃ disvā haṃsarājaṃ narādhipo  
patīto sumano vitto bahuṃ dassati te dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXI:39 ||

Ta. anusikkhāmīti anusāsāmi, pāpan ti lāmaṃ, rañño dassehi no ti amhe ubho pi rañño dassehi, B-assa pañhapabhāvadassanattaṃ attano mittadhammassa āvibhāvanattaṃ luddassa dhanalābhatthaṃ rañño sīle patiṭṭhāpanattaṃ cā 'ti catūhi kāraṇehi evaṃ ā., dhataratthā ti netvā ca pana rañño evaṃ ācikkheyyāsi: mahārāja ime dhataratthakule jātā dve haṃsādhipatino, etesu ayaṃ rājā itaro senāpatīti, iti naṃ sikkhāpesi, patīto ti ādīni tīṇi pi tuṭṭhākāraṃ vacanān'; eva

Evaṃ vutte luddo "sāmi, mā vo rājadassanaṃ rucatu, rājāno nāma calacittā, keḷihamse vā vo kareyyuṃ mārapeyyuṃ vā" ti vatvā "samma mā bhāyi, ahaṃ tādisaṃ kakkhalaṃ luddaṃ lohitapāṇiṃ dhammakathāya mudukaṃ katvā mama pādesu pātesim, rājāno nāma puññavantā ca paññavantā ca subhāsitaḍḍubbhāsitaññū ca. khippaṃ amhe rañño dassehīti" vutte "tena hi mā mayhaṃ kujjhittha, ahaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ ruciya nemiṭi"

---



---

[page 346]

346 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubho pi kācaṃ āropetvā rājakulaṃ gantvā rañño dassetvā raññā puṭṭho yathābhūtaṃ ārocesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).40: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā kammanā upapādayi,  
khippam antepuraṃ gantvā rañño haṃse adassayi  
abaddhe pakatibhūte kāce ubhayato ṭhite. || Ja\_XXI:40 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).41: Dhataratṭhā mahārāja haṃsādhipatino ime,  
ayaṃ hi rājā haṃsānaṃ, ayaṃ senāpatitaro || Ja\_XXI:41 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).42: Kathaṃ pan'; ime vihagā tava hatthattham āgatā,  
kathaṃ luddo mahantānaṃ issare-m-idha-m-ajjhagā. || Ja\_XXI:42 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).43: Vihitā sant'; ime pāsā pallalesu janādhipa  
yaṃ yadā yatanaṃ maññe dijānaṃ pānarodhanaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:43 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).44: Tādisaṃ pāsam āsajja haṃsarājā abajjhatha,  
taṃ abaddho upāsīno mamāyaṃ ajjhabhāsatha: || Ja\_XXI:44 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).45: Sudukkaraṃ anariyehi dahate bhāvam uttamaṃ  
bhattur atthe parakkanto dhamme yutto vihaṅgamo. || Ja\_XXI:45 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).46: Attan'; āyaṃ cajitvāna jīvitaṃ jīvitāraho  
anutthunanto āsīno bhattu yācittha jīvitaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:46 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).47: Tassa taṃ. vacanaṃ sutvā pasādam aham ajjhagaṃ.  
tato taṃ pāmuñciṃ pāsā anuññāsīṃ sukhena ca. || Ja\_XXI:47 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).48: So patīto pamuttena bhattunā bhattugāravo  
ajjhabhāsatha vakkaṅgo vācaṃ kaṅṅasukkhaṃ bhaṇaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:48 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).49: Evaṃ luddaka nandassu saha sabbehi ñātibhi  
yathāham aja nandāmi muttaṃ disvā dijādhipaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:49 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).50: Ehi taṃ anusikkhāmi yathā tvam api lacchase  
lābhaṃ yathāyaṃ dhataratṭho pāpaṃ kiñci na dakkhati. || Ja\_XXI:50 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).51: Khippam antepuraṃ gantvā rañño dassahi no ubho  
abaddhe pakatibhūte kāce ubhayato ṭhite. || Ja\_XXI:51 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).52: Dhataratṭhā mahārāja haṃsādhipatino ime,  
ayaṃ hi rājā {haṃsānaṃ}, ayaṃ senāpatitaro. || Ja\_XXI:52 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).53: Asaṃsayamaṃ imaṃ disvā haṃsarājamaṃ narādhipo  
paṭīto sumano vitto bahumaṃ dassati te dhanamaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:53 ||

[page 347]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 347

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).54: Evamaṃ etassa vacanā aññitā 'me ubho mayā,  
etth'; eva hi ime assu ubho anumatā mayā. || Ja\_XXI:54 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).55: So 'yamaṃ evamaṃgato pakkhī dijo paramadhammiko.  
mādisassa hi luddassa janayeyyātha maddavaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:55 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).56: Upāyanaṃ hi te deva nāññaṃ passāmi edisaṃ  
sabbasākuṇikagāme, taṃ passa manujādhipā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:56 ||

Ta. kammanā upapādayīti yamaṃ so avaca taṃ karonto kāyakammaṃ sampādesi, gantvā ti haṃsarājena nisinnakācakoṭiṃ uccatamaṃ senāpatinā nisinnakoṭiṃ thokaṃ nīcaṃ katvā ubho pi ukkhipivā haṃsarājā ca senāpati ca rājānaṃ passitumaṃ gacchanti ussaratha ussarathā 'ti jamaṃ ussārento evarūpā sobhaggappattā suvaṇṇavaṇṇahaṃsarājāno na diṭṭhapubbā ti manusseṃ pasamaṃsantesu khippamaṃ antepuramaṃ gantvā, adassayīti haṃsarājāno tumhe daṭṭhumaṃ āgatā ti raññaṃ ārocāpetvā tena tuṭṭhacittena āgacchantū 'ti pakkosāpīte atiharitvā dassayī, hatthathan ti hatthe atthamaṃ pattan ti vuttaṃ hoti, mahantānaṃ ti yasamahantaṃ pattānaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇānaṃ dhataṃraṭṭhahaṃsānaṃ issare sāmīno kathaṃ tvaṃ luddo hutvā adhigato ti pucchati, isseramidhamajjhagatā ti pi pāṭho, etesaṃ issariyamaṃ tvaṃ kathaṃ ajjhagā ti a., vihitā ti yojitā, yamaṃ yadā yataṃ maññaṃ ti mahārāja yamaṃ yamaṃ samosaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ dijanaṃ paṇarodhanaṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ maññaṃ ta. ta. mayā pallalesu pāsā vihitā, tādisan ti mānusiyaṃ sare tathāvidhaṃ paṇarodhanaṃ mayā vihitamaṃ pāsamaṃ, tan ti taṃ etaṃ ta.

baddhamaṃ, upāsīno ti attano jīvitamaṃ agaṇetvā upagantvā nisīno, mamāyanaṃ ti maṃ ayaṃ senāpati abhāsathā, mayā saddhīmaṃ kathesi, sudukkaraṃ ti tasmaṃ khaṇe esa amhādisēhi anariyēhi sudukkaraṃ akāsi, kiṃ tan ti dahate bhāvamuttamaṃ ti attano uttamaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ dahati vidahi pakāsayaṃ, attanāyanaṃ ti attano ayaṃ, anutthunanto ti bhattu guṇe vaṇṇento tassa jīvitamaṃ maṃ yāci, tassā 'ti tassa tathā yācantassa, sukkena cā 'ti yathāsukhaṃ Citrakūṭamaṃ gantvā ñātiṃsaṃghamaṃ passathā 'ti ca anujāniṃ, etthevā 'ti mayā pana ime dve ettha Mānusiyaṃ sare yeva Cittakūṭagamaṃnāya anumatā ahesumaṃ, evamaṃgato ti sattuhatthagato, janayeyyātha maddavaṃ ti attanī mettacittamaṃ janesi, upāyanaṃ ti paṇṇākāraṃ sabbasākuṇikagāme ti sabbasmīmaṃ pi sākūṇikagāme ahaṃ aññaṃ tava evarūpaṃ kenaci sākūṇikena ābhatapubbaṃ upāyanaṃ na passāmi,

[page 348]

348 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ passā 'ti taṃ mayā ābhatamaṃ upāyanaṃ passa manujādhipā 'ti.

Evamaṃ so ṭhitako va Sumukhassa guṇe kathesi. Tato rājā haṃsaraññaṃ mahārahaṃ āsanamaṃ Sumukhassa ca suvaṇṇabhaddapīṭhakaṃ dāpetvā tesamaṃ ta. nisinnānaṃ suvaṇṇabhājanēhi lājamadhuphāṇitādīni dāpetvā niṭṭhite pana bhojanakicce añjalīmaṃ paggayha M-aṃ dhammakathaṃ yācivā suvaṇṇapīṭhe nisīdi. So tena yācito paṭisanthāraṃ tāva akāsi.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāśento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).57: Disvā nisinnaṃ rājānaṃ piṭṭhe sovaṇṇāye subhe  
ajjhabhāsatha vakkaṅgo vācaṃ kaṇṇasukhaṃ bhaṇaṃ: || Ja\_XXI:57 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).58: Kacci nu bhoṭo kusalaṃ, kacci bhoṭo anāmayāṃ,  
kacci raṭṭhaṃ idaṃ phītaṃ dhammena-m-anusissati. || Ja\_XXI:58 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).59: Kusalañ c'; eva me haṃsa, atho haṃsa anāmayāṃ,  
atho raṭṭhaṃ idaṃ phītaṃ dhammena-m-anusissati. || Ja\_XXI:59 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).60: Kacci bhoṭo amaccesu doso koci na vijjati,  
kaccin nu te tav'; atthesu nāvakaṃkhanti jīvaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:60 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).61: Atho pi me amaccesu doso koci na vijjati,  
atho p'; ime mam'; atthesu nāvakaṃkhanti jīvaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:61 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).62: Kacci te sādīsī bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā tava-cchandavasānugā. || Ja\_XXI:62 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).63: Atho pi me sādīsī bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā mama-cchandavasānugā ti. || Ja\_XXI:63 ||

Ta. rājānaṃ ti Sakulaṃ rājānaṃ vakkaṅgo ti haṃsarājā, dhammenamanusissatīti dhammena anusissati, doso ti aparādho, tavatthesū 'ti uppannesu tava yuddhādīsū atthesu, nāvakaṃkhantīti uraṃ datvā pariccajantā kacci attano jīvaṃ na patthenti jīvaṃ cajitvā tav'; ev'; atthaṃ karonti, sādīsīti samajātikā, assavā ti vacanaṃ sampatiṇchikā, puttarūpayasūpetā ti puttehi ca rūpena ca yasena ca upetā,

[page 349]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 349

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tavacchandavasānugā ti kacci tav'; ev';  
ajjhāsayaṃ tava vasaṃ anuvattati na attano cittavasenāvattatīti pucchati.

Evam B-ena paṭisanthāre kate puna rājā tena saddhiṃ kathento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).64: Bhavan tu kacci nu mahāsattuhatthathataṃ gato  
dukkham āpajji vipulaṃ tasmim paṭhamamāpade. || Ja\_XXI:64 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).65: Kacci yan n'; āpatitvāna daṇḍena samapothayi,  
evam etesaṃ jammānaṃ pākatiṃ bhavati tāvade. || Ja\_XXI:65 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).66: Khemam āsi mahārāja evam āpadi saṃsati  
na cāyaṃ kiñci-r-asmāsu sattū va samapajjatha. || Ja\_XXI:66 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).67: Paccakampittha nesādo, pubbe va ajjhabhāsatha,  
tadāyaṃ Sumukho yeva paṇḍito paccabhāsatha. || Ja\_XXI:67 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).68: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā pasādam ayam ajjhagā,  
tato maṃ pāmuñci pāsā anuññāsi sukkena ca. || Ja\_XXI:68 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).69: Idam pi Sumukhen'; eva etadatthāya cintitaṃ  
bhoto sakāse āgamaṃ etassa dhaṇaṃ icchatā || Ja\_XXI:69 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).70: Svāgatañ c'; ev'; idaṃ bhavataṃ patīto c'; asmi dassanā,  
eso api bahuṃ vittaṃ labhataṃ yāvat'; icchīti. || Ja\_XXI:70 ||

Ta mahāsattuhatthataṃ gato ti mahantassa sattuno hatthataṃ gato, āpativānā 'ti upadhāvitvā, pākatikaṃ ti pakatikaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, i. v. h. etesaṃ hi jammānaṃ tāvad eva evaṃ pakatikaṃ hoti sakuṇe daṇḍena pothetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā va dhaṇaṃ labhantīti, kiñciraśmāsū 'ti kiñci amhesu, sattu vā 'ti sattu viya, paccakampitthā 'ti mahārāja esa amhe disvā baddhā ti saññāya thokaṃ osakkitha, pubbe vā 'ti ayam eva paṭhamaṃ ajjhabhāsi, tadā ti tasmaṃ kāle, etadatthāyā 'ti etassa nesādaputtassa atthāya cintitaṃ, dhanamicchatā ti etassa dhaṇaṃ icchantena tena tava santikaṃ amhākaṃ āgamaṃ cintitaṃ,

[page 350]

350 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] svāgataṃ cevidan ti mā bhonto cintayantu bhavataṃ idaṃ idhāgamaṃ svāgataṃ eva, labhataṃ ti labhatu.

Evañ ca pana vatvā rājā aññataraṃ amaccaṃ oloketvā "kiṃ karomi devā" 'ti vutte "imaṃ nesādaṃ kappitakesamassaṃ nahātānulittaṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ kāretvā ānehitī" vatvā tena tathā katvā ānītaṃ tassa saṃvacchare satasahassuṭṭhānakaṃ gāmaṃ dve vīthiyo gahetvā ṭhitaṃ gehaṃ rathavaraṃ aññāñ ca bahuṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ adāsi.

Tam atthaṃ āvikaronto Satthā:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).71: Santappayitvā nesādaṃ bhogehi manujādhipo  
ajjhabhāsatha vakkaṅgaṃ vācaṃ kaṇṇasukhaṃ bhaṇan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:71 ||

Atha M. rañño dh. d. So dhammakathaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhahadayo "dhammakathikassa sakkāraṃ karissāmīti" setacchattaṃ datvā r. paṭicchāpento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).72: Yaṃ khalu dhammam ādhīnaṃ vaso vattati kiñcanaṃ  
sabb'; atth'; issariyaṃ bhavataṃ pasāsatha yad icchatha. || Ja\_XXI:72 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).73: Dānatthaṃ upabhottuṃ vā yaṃ c'; aññaṃ upakappati  
etaṃ dadāmi vo vittaṃ issaraṃ issajāmi vo ti āha. || Ja\_XXI:73 ||

Ta. vaso vattatīti yattha ca mama vaso vattati, kiñcanaṃ ti appamattakam pi, sabbatthissariyaṃ ti sabbam bhavataṃ yeva issariyaṃ atthu, yaṃ caññaṃ upakappatīti puññakammaṭṭāya dānatthaṃ vā chattaṃ ussāpetvā r. eva upabhottuṃ vā yaṃ vā aññaṃ tumhākaṃ rucati taṃ karotha, etaṃ dadāmi vo vittaṃ, saddhiṃ setacchattena mama santakaissariyaṃ vissajjāmīti.

Atha M. raññā dinnam setacchattaṃ puna tass'; eva adāsi. Rājāpi cintesi: "haṃsaraññā tāva me dhammakathā sutā, luddaputtēna pana ayaṃ Sumukho madhurakatho ti ativiya vaṇṇito,

---

---

[page 351]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imassāpi dhammakathaṃ sossāmīti" so tena saddhiṃ sallapanto anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).74: Yathā ca my-āyaṃ Sumukho ajjhabhāseyya paṇḍito  
kāmasā buddhisampanno tam my-āssa paramappiyan ti. || Ja\_XXI:74 ||

Ta. yathā ti yadi i. v. h.: yadi ca me ayaṃ Sumukho paṇḍito buddhisampanno kāmasā attano ruciyā ajjhabhāseyya tam me paramappiyaṃ assā 'ti.

Tato Sumukho āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).75: Ahaṃ khalu mahārāja nāgarājā-r-iv'; antaraṃ  
pativattuṃ na sakkomi, na me so vinayo siyā. || Ja\_XXI:75 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).76: Amhākam eva yo seṭṭho tvañ ca uttamasattavo  
bhūmipālo manussindo pūjā bahūhi hetubhi. || Ja\_XXI:76 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).77: Tesam ubhinnaṃ bhaṇataṃ vattamāne vinicchaye  
nāntaraṃ pativattabbaṃ pessena manujādhipā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:77 ||

Ta nāgarājārivantaran ti selāyabbhantaraṃ pavittḥo nāgarājā viya, pativattun ti tumhākaṃ dvinnaṃ antare vattuṃ na sakkomi, na meso ti sace vadeyyaṃ na me so vinayo bhaveyya, amhākañ cevā 'ti channavutiyā haṃsasahassānaṃ, uttamo sattavā ti uttamasatto, pūjā ti ubho tumhe mayhaṃ bahūhi kāraṇehi pūjārahā c'; eva pasaṃsārahā ca. pessenā 'ti pessavacanakarena sevakena.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhahadayo jāto, nesādaputto vaṇṇesi "aññena tumhādisena madhuradhammakathikena nāma na bhavitabban" ti vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).78: Dhammena kira nesādo: paṇḍito aṇḍajo iti,  
na h'; eva akatattassa nayo etādiso siyā ti. || Ja\_XXI:78 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).79: Evaṃ aggapakatimā evaṃ uttamasattavo  
yāvat'; atthi mayā diṭṭhā nāññaṃ passāmi edisaṃ || Ja\_XXI:79 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).80: Tuṭṭho 'smi vo pakatiyā vākyena madhurena ca,  
eso cāpi mama chando: ciraṃ passeyya vo ubho ti. || Ja\_XXI:80 ||

[page 352]

352 XXI. Aṣṭinipāta.

Ta dhammenā 'ti sabhāvena kāraṇena, akatattassā 'ti asampāditaattabhāvassa mittadubbhissa, nayo ti paññā, aggapakatimā ti aggasabhāvo, uttamattavo ti uttamasatto, yāvatatthīti yavatā mayā diṭṭhā nāma atthi, nāññaṃ ti tasmiṃ mayā diṭṭhatthāne aññaṃ evarūpaṃ na passāmi, tuṭṭho smi vo pakatiyā ti samma haṃsarāja ahaṃ pakatiyā paṭhamam eva tumhākaṃ dassanena tuṭṭho, vākyenā 'ti idāni vo madhuravacanena tuṭṭho smi,

---

---

ciraṃ passeyya vo ti icc-eva vasāpetvā muhuttam pi avippavasanto ciraṃ tumhe passeyyan ti esa me chando ti vadati.

Tato M. rājānaṃ pasaṃsanto āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).81: Yaṃ kiñci parame mitte katar asmāsu taṃ tayā,  
pattā nissaṃsayam ty-āmhā bhaddir asmāsu yā tava. || Ja\_XXI:81 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).82: Aduñ ca nūna sumahā ñātisaṃghassa-m-antaraṃ,  
adassanena amhākaṃ dukkhaṃ bahūsu pakkhisu. || Ja\_XXI:82 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).83: Tesam sokavighātāya tayā anumatā mayam  
taṃ padakkhiṇato katvā ñātī passem'; arindama. || Ja\_XXI:83 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).84: Addhāmaṃ vipulaṃ pītiṃ bhavataṃ vindāmi dassanā,  
eso cāpi mahā attho ñātivissāsanā siyā ti. || Ja\_XXI:84 ||

Ta. {katarasmāsū} 'ti kataṃ amhesu, pattā nissaṃsayam tyamhā ti mayam nissaṃsayena tayā pattā yeva. bhaddirasmāsu yā tavā 'ti yā tava amhesu bhaddi tāya bhaddiyā mayam tayā asaṃsayena pattā yeva, na ca vippayuttā vippavutthāpi saḥavāsino yeva nāma mayan ti dīpeti, aduñ ca nūna sumahā ti etañ ca ekaṃsen eva sumahantaṃ, ñātisaṃghassamantaraṃ ti amhehi dvīhi janehi rahitassa mama ñātisaṃghassa antaraṃ chiddaṃ, asmākaṃ ti amhākaṃ dvinnaṃ adassanena bahūsu pakkhisu dukkhaṃ uppannaṃ, passemarindamā 'ti passeyyāma arindama, bhavataṃ ti bhaddo dassanena, eso cāpi mahā attho ti yā esā ñātisaṃghasaṃkhātā ñātivissāsanā siyā eso cāpi mahanto attho.

Evaṃ vutte rājā tesam gamaṇaṃ anujāni. M. pi rañño pañcavidhe dussīle ādinavaṃ sīle ca ānisaṃsaṃ kathetvā "imaṃ sīlaṃ rakkha, dhammena r. kārehi, catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi janaṃ saṃgaṇhā" ti ovaditvā Cittakūṭaṃ agamāsi.

[page 353]

1. Cullahaṃsajātaka. (533.) 353

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).85: Idaṃ vatvā dhatarattho haṃsarājā narādhipaṃ  
uttamajavamattāya ñātisaṃgham upāgamuṃ. || Ja\_XXI:85 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).86: Te aroge anuppatte disvāna parame dije  
kekā ti-m-akaruṃ haṃsā, puthusaddo ajāyatha. || Ja\_XXI:86 ||

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).87: Te patitā pamuttana bhaddunā bhaddugāravā  
samantā parikariṃsu aṇḍajā laddhapaccayā ti. || Ja\_XXI:87 ||

Ta. upāgamun ti aruṇuggamanavelāyam eva madhupānādīni paribhuñjitvā raññā ca deviyā ca dvīhi suvaṇṇatālavaṇṭhehi ukkhipitvā gandhamālādīhi katasakkārā tālavaṇṭhehi otarivā rājānaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vehāsam uppatitvā raññā {aṇḍajā} paggayha gacchatha sāmīno ti vutte {sīhapañjarena} nikkhamitvā, uttamena javena gantvā ñātigaṇaṃ upāgamimṃsu, parame ti uttame, kekā ti attano sabhāvaravena kekā ti saddam akamaṃsu,

---

---

bhattugāravā ti bhattari sagāravā, parikariṃsū 'ti bhattuno muttabhāvena tuṭṭhā taṃ bhattāraṃ samantā parivārayiṃsu, laddhapaccayā ti laddhapatitṭhā.

Evaṃ parivāretvā pana te haṃsā "kathaṃ mutto si mahārājā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. M. Sumukhaṃ nissāya muttabhāvaṃ Sakuḷarājaluḍḍaputtehi katakammañ ca kathesi. Taṃ sutvā tuṭṭho haṃsagaṇo "Sumukho senāpati ca rājā ca luḍḍaputto ca sukhitā niddukkhā ciraṃ jīvantū" 'ti thutiṃ akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā osānagātham ā.:

Ja\_XXI.1(=533).88: Evaṃ mittavataṃ atthā sabbe honti padakkhiṇā  
haṃsā yathā dhataṛaṭṭhā ñātisaṃgham upāgamun ti. || Ja\_XXI:88 ||

Ta. mittavatan ti kalyāṇamittasampannānaṃ, padakkhiṇā ti sukhanipphattino vuddhiyuttā, dhataṛaṭṭhā ti haṃsarājā Sumukho raññā c'; eva luḍḍaputtena cā 'ti dvīhi evaṃ ubho-pi te dhataṛaṭṭhā kalyāṇamittasampannā, yathā ñātisaṃgham upāgamuṃ ñātisaṃghūpagamanasamkhāto nesam attho padakkhiṇo jāto evaṃ aññesam pi mittavataṃ atthā padakkhiṇā hontīti.

[page 354]

354 XXI. Aṣṭinipāta.

S. iḍ.ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi Anando mam'; atthāya jīvitaṃ pariccajīti" vatvā j. s.: "Tadā nesādo Channo ahosi, rājā Sāriputto. Sumukho Ānando, navutihaṃsasahassā Buddhaparisā, haṃsarājā aham evā" 'ti. Cullahaṃsajātakaṃ.

## 2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka.

Ete haṃsā pakkamantīti. Idaṃ S. Veḷuvane v. therassa jīvitaṃ pariccāgam eva ā. k. Vatthuṃ vuttasadisam eva. idha pana S.

atītaṃ āharanto idaṃ āhari:

A. Bārāṇasiyaṃ {Saṃyamassa} nāma Bārāṇasirañño Khemā nāma aggamaheṣī ahosi. Tadā Bṇavutihaṃsasahassaparivuto Cittakūṭe vihāsi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Khemā devī paccūsasamaye supinakaṃ addasa: suvaṇṇavaṇṇahaṃsā āgantvā rājapallaṃke nisīditvā madhurassarena dhammakathaṃ kathesuṃ, deviyā sādhuḷkāraṃ datvā dh. suṇantiyā dhammasavanena atittāya eva ratti vibhāyī, haṃsā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā sīhapañjarena nikkhamitvā agamaṃsu, sā vegen'; utthāya "palāyamāne haṃse gaṇhatha gaṇhathā" 'ti vatvā hatthaṃ pasārentī yeva pabujjhi. Tassā kathaṃ sutvā paricārikāyo "kuhiṃ haṃsā" ti thokaṃ avahasīṃsu, sā tasmīṃ khaṇe supinakabhāvaṃ ñatvā cintesi: "ahaṃ abhūtaṃ na passāmi, addhā imasmiṃ loke suvaṇṇahaṃsā bhavissanti, sace kho pana 'suvaṇṇahaṃsānaṃ dh. sotukām'; amhīti'; rājānaṃ vakkhāmi 'amhehi suvaṇṇahaṃsā nāma na diṭṭhapubbā, haṃsānaṃ ca kathā nāma abhūta yevā'; 'ti vatvā nirussukko bhavissati 'dohaḷo'; ti vutte pana kenaci upāyena pariyesissati, evaṃ me manoratho ijjhissatīti" sā gilānālayaṃ dassetvā paricārikānaṃ saññaṃ katvā nipajji.

[page 355]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 355

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājā rājāsane nisinno tassā dassanavelāya taṃ adisvā "kahaṃ Khemā devīti" pucchitvā "gilānā" ti sutvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā sayanekadesse nisīditvā piṭṭhiyaṃ parimajjanto "aphāsukan" ti pucchi. "Deva, aphāsukaṃ n'; atthi, dohaḷo pana me uppanno" ti. "Bhaṇa devi yaṃ icchasi, sīghaṃ te upanāmessāmīti". "Mahārāja aham ekassa suvaṇṇahaṃsassa setacchatte rājapallaṃke nisinnassa gandhamālādīhi pūjaṃ katvā sādhuḷkāraṃ dadamānā dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ icchāmi,

---

---

sace labhāmi icc-etaṃ kusalaṃ noce jīvaṃ me n'; atthīti". Atha naṃ rāja "sace manussaloke atthi labhissasi, mā cintayīti" assāsetvā sirigabbhā nikkhamma amaccehi saddhiṃ mantesi: "hambho, Khemā devī 'suvanṇahaṃsassa dhammakathaṃ sotuṃ labhantī jīvissāmi, alabhantiyā me jīvaṃ n'; atthīti'; vadati, atthi nu kho suvaṇṇavaṇṇahaṃsā" ti. "Deva amhehi n'; eva diṭṭhapubbā na sutapubbā" ti. "Ke pana jāneyyūn" ti. "Brāhmaṇā devā" ti. Rājā brāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā pucchi: "honti nu kho ācariyasuvanṇahaṃsā" ti. "Āma mahārāja amhākaṃ 'macchā kakkataḥā kacchapā migā morā haṃsā ti ete tiracchānagatā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā hontīti'; āgatā, 'ta. dhataṃṭṭhakulaḥāṃsā nāma paṇḍitā nānasampannā'; iti manussehi saddhiṃ satta suvaṇṇavaṇṇā hontīti". Rājā attamano hutvā "kahaṃ nu kho ācariyadhataṃṭṭhahaṃsā vasantīti" pucchitvā "na jānāma mahārāja" 'ti. Atha "ke jānissantīti" "luddaputtā" ti vutte sabbe attano vijite luddake sannipātetvā pucchi: "tātā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā dhataṃṭṭhakule haṃsā nāma kahaṃ vasantīti" Ath'; eko luddo "Himavante kira deva Cittakūṭapabbate ti kulaparamparāya kathentīti" ā. "Jānāsi pana tesāṃ gahaṇūpāyaṃ" ti. "Na jānāmi devā" 'ti. So brāhmaṇapaṇḍite pakkosāpetvā Cittakūṭe suvaṇṇahaṃsānaṃ atthibhāvaṃ ārocetvā "jānātha nu kho tesāṃ gahaṇūpāyaṃ" ti pucchi.

[page 356]

356 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Mahārāja, kin tehi gantvā gahitehi, upāyena nagarasamīpaṃ ānetvā gahessāmā" 'ti. "Ko pana upāyo" ti. "Mahārāja nagarato uttarena tigāvutappamāṇaṃ khemaṃ nāma saraṃ khaṇāpetvā udakassa pūretvā nānādhaññāni ropetvā pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchannaṃ kāretvā ekaṃ paṇḍitaṃ nesādaṃ paṭicchāpetvā manussānaṃ upagantuṃ adatvā catūsu kaṇṇesu ṭhitehi abhayaṃ vatvā ghoṣāpetha, taṃ sutvā nānāsakuṇā otarissantīti, te pi haṃsā paramparāya tassa sarassa khemabhāvaṃ sutvā āgacchissantīti, atha ne vālapāsehi bandhāpetvā gaṇhāpeyyāthā" ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tehi vuttappadesehi vuttappakāraṃ saraṃ kāretvā chekaṃ nesādaṃ pakkosāpetvā tassa sahaṃsaṃ dāpetvā "tvāṃ ito paṭṭhāya attano kammaṃ mā kari, puttadāraṃ te ahaṃ posessāmi, tvāṃ appamatto khemaṃ saraṃ rakkhanto manusse paṭikkamāpetvā catūsu kaṇṇesu abhayaṃ ghoṣāpetvā āgatāgatasakuṇe mama ācikkheyyāsi, suvaṇṇahaṃsesu āgatesu mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ labhissasīti" taṃ samassāsetvā khemaṃ saraṃ paṭicchāpesi. So tato paṭṭhāya rañña vuttanāyena'; eva ta. paṭipajji, "khemaṃ saraṃ rakkhatīti" c'; assa Khemanesādo tv-eva nāmaṃ udapādi. Tato paṭṭhāya nānappakārā sakuṇā otariṃsu, "khemaṃ nibbhayaṃ saraṃ" ti paramparāghosena nānāhaṃsā āgamīṃsu: paṭhamāṃ tāva tiṇahaṃsā āgamīṃsu, tesāṃ ghosena paṇḍuhaṃsā, tesāṃ gh. manosilāhaṃsā, tesāṃ gh. setahaṃsā, tesāṃ gh. pākahaṃsā.

Tesu āgatesu Khemako rañño ārocesi: "deva pañcavaṇṇahaṃsā āgantvā sare gocaraṃ gocaraṃ gaṇhanti, pākahaṃsānaṃ āgatattā idāni katipāhena suvaṇṇahaṃsā āgamissantīti,

[page 357]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 357

mā cintayittha devā" 'ti. Taṃ sutvā rājā "aññaena ta. na gantabbāṃ, yo gacchissati hatthapādacchedaṇ ca gharavilopaṇ ca pāpuṇissatīti" nagare bheriṇ carāpesi. tato paṭṭhāya ta.

koci na gacchati. Cittakūṭassa pana avidūre Kañcanaguḥāya pākahaṃsā vasanti, te mahabbalā, dhataṃṭṭhakulena saddhiṃ tesāṃ sarīraṇaṃ ca viseso, pākahaṃsaraññaṃ pana dhītā suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ahosi, so taṃ "dhataṃṭṭhamahissarassa anurūpā" ti tassa pādapariḥārikaṃ katvā pesesi, sā tassa piyā ahosi manāpā, ten'; eva kāraṇena tāni dve haṃsakulāni aññamaññaṃ vissāsikāni jātāni. Ath'; ekadivasāṃ B-assa parivārahaṃsā pākahaṃse pucchiṃsu: "tumhe ime divase kahaṃ gocaraṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti. "Mayaṃ Bā-ito avidūre khemasare g. gaṇhāma, tumhe pana kuhiṃ āhiṇḍathā", "asukāṃ nāmā" 'ti vutte "kasmā khemaṃ saraṃ na gacchatha, so hi saro ramanīyo nānāsakuṇasamākiṇṇo pañcavaṇṇapadumasañchanno nānādhaññaphalasampanno

---



---

nānappakārabhamaragaṇanikūjito catūsu kaṇṇesu niccappavattābhayaghosano, koci naṃ upasaṃkamtum samattho nāma n'; atthi pag eva aññaṃ upaddavaṃ kātum, evarūpo so saro" ti khemaṃ saraṃ vaṇṇayimṃsu.

Te tesam vacanaṃ sutvā "Bārāṇasīsamīpe kira evarūpo khemo nāma saro atthi, pākahaṃsā ta. gantvā g. gaṇhanti, tumhe pi dhataratthamahissarassa ārocetha, sace anujānāti mayam pi ta. gantvā g. gaṇheyāmā" 'ti Sumukhassa kathesum, Su.

rañño ārocesi, so cintesi: "manussā nāma bahumāyā upāyakusalā, bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇena, ettakaṃ kālam esa saro n'; atthi, idāni amhākaṃ gahaṇatthāya kato bhavissatīti" so Su-aṃ ā.: "mā te ta. gamanaṃ rucatu, na so saro tehi sudhammatāya kato, amhākaṃ gahaṇattham kato, manussā nāma kharamantā upāyakusalā, tumhe sake yeva gocare carathā" 'ti.

[page 358]

358 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Suvaṇṇahaṃsā "khemaṃ saraṃ gantukām'; amhā" 'ti dutiyam pi Su-assa ārocesum, so tesam ta. gantukāmatam M-assa ārocesi. Atha M. "mama nātakā maṃ nissāya mā kilamantu, tena hi gacchāmā" 'ti navutisahasahaṃsaparivuto ta. gantvā g. gahetvā haṃsakīlam kīlītvā Cittakūṭam eva paccāgami. Khemako tesam caritvā gatakāle gantvā tesam āgatabhāvaṃ rañño ārocesi. Rājā tuṭṭhacitto hutvā "samma Khemaka ekaṃ vā dve vā haṃso gaṇhitum vāyama, mahantaṃ te yasaṃ dassāmīti" vatvā paribbayaṃ datvā taṃ uyyojesi. So ta. gantvā cāṭīpañjare nisīditvā haṃsānaṃ caraṇatthānaṃ vīmaṃsi. B-ā nāma nilloluppacārino honti, tasmā M. otiṇṇatthānato paṭṭhāya sapadānaṃ sāliṃ khādanto āgamāsi, sesā ito c'; ito ca khādantā vicarimṃsu. Atha luddaputto "ayaṃ haṃso nilloluppacārī, imaṃ bandhitum vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā punadvase haṃsesu saraṃ anotiṇṇesu yeva cāṭīpañjare nisinnō taṃ thānaṃ gantvā avidūre pañjare attānaṃ paṭicchadetvā chiddena olokento acchi. Tasmim khaṇe M. navutihamsasahasaparivuto hiyyo otiṇṇatthāne yeva otaritvā odhiyaṃ nisīditvā khādanto pāyāsi, nesādo pañjarachiddena olokento tassa rūpaggappattaṃ attabhāvaṃ disvā "ayaṃ haṃso sakaṭappamaṇasaṃsāro suvaṇṇavaṇṇo tīhi rattarājīhi gīvāya parikkhitto, tisso rājīyo galena otaritvā udarantarena gatā, tisso pacchābhāgena nibbijjhītvā gatā, rattakambalasuttasikkāya thapitakaṇcanakkhandho viya atirocati, iminā etesaṃ raññā bhavitabbam, imaṃ eva gaṇhissāmīti" cintesi. Haṃsarājāpi bahum gocaraṃ caritvā jalakīlam kīlītvā haṃsagaṇaparivuto Cittakūṭam eva āgamāsi, iminā niyāmena chadvase g. gaṇhi.

Sattame divase Khemako kāḷāssavālamayaṃ daḷham mahārajum vaṭṭetvā yaṭṭhiyā pāsaṃ katvā "sve haṃsarājā imasmim okāse otarissatīti"

[page 359]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 359

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatvāto nātva anto udake yaṭṭhipāsaṃ oḍḍi. Punadvase haṃsarājā otaranto pādaṃ pāse pavesento yeva otari, ath'; assa pāso pādaṃ ayapaṭṭakena bandhanto viya ābandhitvā gaṇhi, so "chindissāmi nan" ti vegam janetvā kaḍḍhitvā poṭhesi, paṭhamavāre suvaṇṇavaṇṇam cammaṃ chijji, dutiyavāre kambalavaṇṇamaṃsam chijji, tatiyavāre nahārum chijji, catutthavāre pan'; assa pādā chindeyyum, rañño pana hīnaṅgatā nāma ananucchavikā ti na vāyamaṃ akāsi, balavedanā pavattimṃsu, so cintesi: "sac'; āham baddharavaṃ ravissāmi nātakā me utrastā hutvā g. agahetvā chātājhattā va palāyantaṃ samudde patissantīti" so vedanaṃ adhivāsetvā pāsavase vattetvā sāliṃ caranto viya hutvā tesam yāvadattaṃ caritvā haṃsakīlam kīlanakāle mahantena saddena baddharāvaṃ ravi, taṃ sutvā haṃsā purimanayen'; eva pakkamimṃsu. Su. pi heṭṭhavuttanayen'; eva cintetvā vicinitvā tisu koṭṭhāsesu M-aṃ adisvā "addhā tass'; eva taṃ bhayaṃ uppannaṃ" ti nivattitvā "mā bhāyi mahārāja, aham mama jīvitam pariccajītvā tumhe mocessāmīti" vadanto otaritvā M-aṃ assāsento paṃkapiṭṭhe nisīdi. M. "navutiyā hamsasahasessu maṃ

---

---

chaḍḍetvā palātesu ayaṃ ekako va āgato, kin nu kho luddaputtassa āgatakāle maṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyissati udāhu no" ti vīmaṃsanavasena lohitaṃakkhito pāsalaṭṭhiyaṃ olambanto yeva tisso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).1: Ete haṃsā pakkamanti vakkaṅgā bhayameritā, (IV 424|16)  
harittaca hemavaṇṇa kāmaṃ Sumukha pakkama. || Ja\_XXI:89 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).2: Ohāya maṃ ṇātigaṇā ekaṃ pāsavasam gatam  
anapekkhamānā gacchanti, kiṃ eko avahiyyasi. || Ja\_XXI:90 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).3: Pat'; eva patataṃ seṭṭha, n'; atthi baddhe sahāyatā,  
mā anīghāya hāpesi, kāmaṃ Sumukha pakkamā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:91 ||

[page 360]

360 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ta. bhayameritā ti bhayena eritā bhayaṭṭitā bhayacālītā, tatiyapade harīti pi hemaṃ ti pi suvaṇṇass'; eva nāmaṃ, so pi harittacatāya hemavaṇṇo, tena taṃ evaṃ ālapi, Sumukhā 'ti sundaramukha, anapekkhamānā ti tava ṇātayo anolokentā nirālayā hutvā, patevā 'ti uppatāhi yeva, mā anīghāyā 'ti ito gantvā pattabbāya niddukkhabhāvāya viriyaṃ mā hāpesi.

Taṃ sutvā Su. "ayaṃ haṃsarājā mama bhāvaṃ na jānāti, anuppiyabhāṇimitto tī maṃ sallakkheti, sassinehabhāvam assa dassessāmīti" catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).4: Nāhaṃ dukkhaṃpareto pi dhataṭṭha tavaṃ jahe,  
jīvitam maraṇam vā me tayā saddhiṃ bhavissati. || Ja\_XXI:92 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).5: Nāhaṃ dukkhaṃpareto pi dhataṭṭha tavaṃ jahe.  
na maṃ anariyaṃyutte kamme yojetum arahasi. || Ja\_XXI:93 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).6: Sakumāro sakhā ty-asmi sacitte samite ṭhito,  
ṇāto senāpati ty-āhaṃ haṃsānaṃ pavaruttama. || Ja\_XXI:94 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).7: Kathaṃ ahaṃ vikattissaṃ ṇātimajjhe ito gato,  
taṃ hitvā patataṃ seṭṭha kin te vakkhāmi'; ito gato.  
idha pāṇaṃ cajissāmi, na anariyaṃ kattum ussahe ti. || Ja\_XXI:95 ||

Ta. nāhan ti ahaṃ mahārāja kāyikacetāsikena dukkhena puṭṭho pi taṃ na jāhāmi, anariyaṃyutte ti mittadūbhikehi ahirikehi kattabbatāya anariyabhāvena saṃyutte, kamme ti taṃ jahitvā pakkamanakamme, sakumāro ti ekadivase yeva paṭisandhiṃ gahetvā ekadivase aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekato vaḍḍhitakumāro ti a., sakhā tyasmīti ahaṃ te dakkhiṇakkhisamo piyasahāyo, sacitte ti tava sake citte ahaṃ ṭhito tava vase vattāmi tayi jīvante jīvamīti a., saṃcitte ti pi pāṭho, tava citte ahaṃ saṅṭhito suṭṭhito ti a., ṇāto ti sabbahaṃsānaṃ antare saṅṇāto. vikattissan ti kuhiṃ haṃsarājā ti pucchito ahaṃ kin ti kathessāmi, kinte vakkhāmiti tava pavattim pucchante haṃsagaṇe kiṃ vakkhāmi.

Evaṃ Su-ena catūhi gāthāhi sīhanāde nadite tassa guṇaṃ pakāsento M. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).8: Eso hi dhammo Sumukha yaṃ tvaṃ ariyapathe ṭhito  
yo bhattāraṃ sakhāraṃ maṃ na pariccattum ussahe. || Ja\_XXI:96 ||

---

---

[page 361]

2. Mahāmaṃsajātaka. (534.) 361

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).9: Taṃ hi me pekkhamānassa bhayaṃ na tv-eva jāyati,  
adhigacchasi tvaṃ mayhaṃ evaṃbhūtassa jīvitān ti. || Ja\_XXI:97 ||

Ta. dhammo ti esa porānapaññānaṃ sabhāvo, bhattāraṃ sakhāraṃ ti sāmikaṃ ca sahāyaṃ ca samānaṃ, bhayaṃ ti cittutrāso mayhaṃ na jāyati. Cittakūṭapabbate maṃsagaṇamaññhe t̥hito viya homi, mayhaṃ ti mama jīvitānaṃ maṃ labhāpessasi.

Evaṃ tesāṃ kathentānaṃ luddaputto sarapariyante t̥hito haṃse t̥hi khaṇḍehi palāyante disvā "kin nu kho" ti pāsatt̥hānaṃ olokento B-aṃ pāsatt̥hiyaṃ olambantaṃ disvā sañjātasomanasso kacchaṃ bandhitvā muggaraṃ gahetvā kapputt̥hānaggi viya avattharamāno pañhiyā akkantalakale upari sīsena gantvā purato patante vegena upasaṃkama.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).10: Icc-eva mantayantānaṃ ariyānaṃ ariyavattinaṃ  
daṇḍam ādāya nesādo āpadī turito bhusaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:98 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).11: Tam āpatantaṃ disvāna Sumukho aparibrūhayi,  
att̥hāsi purato rañño haṃso vissāsayaṃ vyathaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:99 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).12: Mā bhāyi patataṃ seṭṭha, na hi bhāyanti tādīsā.  
ahaṃ yogaṃ payuñjissaṃ yuttaṃ dhammūpasamhitāṃ  
tena pariyāpadānena khippaṃ pāsā pamokkhasīti. || Ja\_XXI:100 ||

Ta. ariyavattinaṃ ti ariyācāre vattamānānaṃ, bhusaṃ ti daḥhaṃ balavaṃ, aparibrūhayīti anantaragāthāyaṃ āgataṃ mā bhāyīti vacanaṃ bhananto atibrūhesi mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresi, att̥hāsīti sace nesādo rājānaṃ paharissati ahaṃ pahāraṃ paṭicchissāmīti jīvitānaṃ pariccajitvā purato att̥hāsi, vissāsayaṃ ti vissāsento, vyathan ti vyathitaṃ bhītaṃ rājānaṃ, mā bhāyīti iminā vacanena vissāsento, tādīsā ti tumhādīsā ñāṇaviriyasampannā, yogan ti viriyayogaṃ yuttan ti anucchavikaṃ, dhammūpasamhitānaṃ ti kāraṇanissitaṃ, tena pariyāpadānenā 'ti tena mayā payuttēna yogena parisuddhena, pamokkhasīti muccissasi.

Evaṃ Su. M-aṃ assāsetvā luddaputtassa santikaṃ gantvā madhuraṃ mānusiṃ vācaṃ nicchārento.. samma tvaṃ konāmo"

---

[page 362]

362 XXI. Asītinipāta.

ti pucchitvā "suvaṇṇavaṇṇahaṃsarāja ahaṃ Khemako nāmā" 'ti vutte "samma Khema tayā oḍḍitavālapāse yo vā so vā haṃso baddho ti saññaṃ mā kari, navutiyaṃ haṃsasahassānaṃ pavaro dhataratt̥hahaṃsarājā te pāse baddho ñāṇavā sīlācārasampanno saṃgāhakapakke t̥hito, nāyaṃ māretuṃ yutto, ahaṃ tava iminā kattabbakiccaṃ karissāmi, ayam pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo ahaṃ pi etass'; atthāya attano jīvitānaṃ pariccajāmi, sace tvaṃ etassa pattāni gaṇhitukāmo mama pattāni gaṇha, atho pi cammamaṃsanahāruatt̥hīnaṃ aññataraṃ gaṇhitukāmo mam'; eva sarīrato gaṇha, atha naṃ kiḷāhaṃsaṃ kātukāmo si mañ ñeva kara jīvantam eva vikkiṇitvā, sace dhanāṃ uppādetukāmo maṃ vikkiṇitvā uppādehi, mā etaṃ ñāṇādiguṇayuttaṃ avadhi, sace hi vadhissasi

---

---

nirayādihi na muccissasīti" taṃ nirayabhayena santajetvā attano madhurakathaṃ gaṇhāpetvā puna B-assa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ assāsento aṭṭhāsi. Nesādo tassa kathaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ tiracchānagato samāno manussehi pi kātuṃ asakkarūpaṃ karoti, manussāpi hi evaṃ mittadhamme ṭhātuṃ na sakkonti, aho esa ñānasampanno madhurakatho dhammiko" ti sakalasaṃraṃ pītisomanassapuṇṇaṃ katvā pahaṭṭhalomo daṇḍaṃ chaḍḍetvā sirasi aṅjalim patitṭhāpetvā suriyaṃ namassanto yiya Su-assa guṇaṃ kittento aṭṭhāsi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).13: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Sumukhassa subhāsitaṃ  
pahaṭṭhalomo nesādo aṅjali 'ssa paṇāmayi. || Ja\_XXI:101 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).14: Na me suttaṃ vā diṭṭhaṃ vā bhāsanto mānusiṃ dijo  
ariyaṃ bruvāno vakkaṅgo cājanto mānusiṃ giraṃ. || Ja\_XXI:102 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).15: Kin nu t'; āyaṃ dijo hoti. mutto baddhaṃ upāsaya,  
ohāya sakuṇā yanti, kiṃ eko avahiyyasīti. || Ja\_XXI:103 ||

[page 363]

## 2. Mahāmaṃsajātaka. (534.) 363

Ta. aṅjalissā 'ti aṅjalim assa, na me ti gāthāy'; assa thutiṃ karoti, ta.

mānusiṃ ti manussavācaṃ, ariyaṃ ti sundaraṃ niddosaṃ, cājanto ti vissajjento, i. v. h.: samma tvaṃ dijo samāno ajja mayā mānusiṃ vācaṃ bhāsanto niddosaṃ bruvāno mānusiṃ giraṃ cājanto paccakkhato diṭṭho, ito pubbe pana idaṃ acchariyaṃ mayā n'; eva suttaṃ na diṭṭhaṃ ti, kin nu tāyaṃ ti yaṃ etaṃ tvaṃ upāsaya kin nu te ayaṃ hoti.

Evaṃ duṭṭhacittena puṭṭho Su. "ayaṃ muduko jāto, idānim assa bhiyyosomattāya mudubhāvatthaṃ mama guṇaṃ dassessāmīti" cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).16: Rājā me so dijāmittā, sanāpacc'; assa kārayiṃ,  
taṃ āpade pariccattum n'; ussahe vihagādhipaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:104 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).17: Mahāgaṇāya bhattā me mā eko vyasanaṃ agā,  
tathā taṃ samma nesāda: bhattāyaṃ, abhito rame ti. || Ja\_XXI:105 ||

Ta. nussahe ti na samattho 'mi, mahāgaṇāyā 'ti mahato maṃsagaṇassa, mā eko ti mādisse sevoke vijjamāne mā ekako vyasanaṃ agā, tathā taṃ ti yathāhaṃ vadāmi tath'; eva taṃ, sammā 'ti vayasā, bhattāyaṃ abhito rame ti bhattā ayaṃ mama, ahaṃ assa ca abhito rame santike ramāmi na ukkaṇṭhāmi.

Taṃ tassa dhammanissitaṃ madhurakathaṃ sutvā somanassappatto pahaṭṭhalomo "sac"; āhaṃ etaṃ sīlādiguṇayuttaṃ maṃsarājānaṃ vadhissāmi catūhi apāyehi na muñcissāmi, rājā maṃ yad icchati taṃ karotu, ahaṃ etaṃ Suassa dāyaṃ katvā vissajjessāmīti" cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).18: Ariyavatt'; asi vakkaṅga yo piṇḍaṃ apacāyasi,  
cājāmite taṃ bhattāraṃ, gacchatu bho yathāsukhaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:106 ||

Ta. ariyavattasīti mittadhammarakkhanasaṃkhātena ācārīyānaṃ vattena samannāgato, piṇḍamapacayasīti bhattu santikā laddhaṃ piṇḍaṃ pūjesi, gacchatu bho ti dve pi janā assumukhe ñātisaṃghe sahāyamānā yathāsukhaṃ gacchatha.

---

---

[page 364]

364 XXI. Asītipāta.

Evam vatvā nesādo muducittena M-am upasaṃkamtivā yaṭṭhiṃ nāmetvā paṃkapiṭṭhe nisidāpetvā pāsayaṭṭhiṃ mocetvā ukkhipitvā sarato nīharitvā taruṇadabbatiṇapiṭṭhe nisidāpetvā pāde baddhapāsaṃ saṅikaṃ mocetvā M-tte balavasinehaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā mettena cittena udakaṃ ādāya lohitaṃ puñjitvā punappuna parimajji, ath'; assa mettānubhāvena sirāya siraṃ maṃsena maṃsaṃ cammena cammaṃ ghaṭitaṃ, pādo pākatiko ahosi, itarena bibbiseso B. sukhappatto hutvā pakatibhāvena nisīdi. Su. attānaṃ nissāya rañño sukhitabhāvaṃ disvā sañjātasomanasso cintesi: "iminā amhākaṃ mahāupakāro kato, amhehi etassa kataṃ nāma n'; atthi, sace h'; esa rājamahāmattānaṃ atthāya amhe gaṇhi tesam santikaṃ netvā bahudhanaṃ labhissati, sace attano atthāya gaṇhi amhe vikkiṇitvā dhanam labhissat'; eva, pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti, atha naṃ upakāraṃ kātukāmatāya pucchanto ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).19: Sace attappayogena ohito haṃsapakkhinaṃ  
patigaṇhāma te samma etaṃ abhayadakkhiṇaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:107 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).20: Noce attappayogena ohito haṃsapakkhinaṃ  
anissaro muñcaṃ amhe theyyaṃ kayirāsi luddakā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:108 ||

Ta. sace ti samma nesāda sace tayā attano payogena attano atthāya haṃsānañ c'; eva sesapakkhinañ ca pāso oḍḍito, anissaro ti anissaro hutvā amhe muñcanto yenāsi āṇatto tassa santakaṃ gaṇhanto theyyaṃ kayirāsi.

Tam sutvā nesādo "nāhaṃ tumhe attano atthāya gaṇhiṃ, {Bā-raññā} pana saṃyamaṇa gaṇhāpito 'mhīti" vatvā deviyā diṭṭhasupinato paṭṭhāya yāva raññā tesam āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā "samma Khemaka ekaṃ vā dve vā haṃse gaṇhituṃ vāyama, mahantaṃ te yasaṃ dassāmīti" vatvā paribbayaṃ datvā uyyojitabhāvo tāva sabbaṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi. Tam sutvā Su. "iminā nesādena attano jīvitaṃ aganetvā amhe vissajjenta dukkaraṃ kataṃ,

[page 365]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 365

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace mayaṃ ito va Cittakūṭaṃ gamissāma n'; eva dhataratṭharañño paññānubhāvo na mayhaṃ mittadhammo pākaṭo bhavissati na luddaputto mahantaṃ yasaṃ lacchati na rājā pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhahissati na deviyā manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatīti" cintetvā "samma, evaṃ sante amhe vissajjetuṃ na labhasi, rañño no dassehi, so amhe yathāruciṃ karissatīti".

Imam atthaṃ pakāseto:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).21: Yassa tvaṃ bhatako rañño kāmaṃ tass'; eva pāpaya.  
tattha saṃyamāno rājā yathābhiññaṃ karissatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:109 ||

Ta. tassevā 'ti tass'; eva santikaṃ nehi, tatthā 'ti tasmim nivesane, yathābhiññaṃ ti yathādhippāyaṃ yathāruciṃ.

Tam sutvā nesādo "mā vo bhante rājadassanaṃ rucci, rājāno nāma sappatibhayā, keḷihaṃse vā vo kareyyuṃ mareyyuṃ vā" ti ā. Atha naṃ Su "samma ludda, mā amhākaṃ cintayi, ahaṃ tādissasas kakkhaḷassa dhammakathāya maddavaṃ janesiṃ, rañño kin nu na janessāmi, rājāno hi paṇḍitā subhāsitaññū, khippaṃ no rañño santikaṃ nehi, nayanto ca mā baddho nayi, pupphapañjare nisidāpetvā nehi, pupphapañjarañ ca karonto

---

---

dhataratthassa mahantaṃ setapadumasañchannaṃ mama khuddakaṃ rattapadumasañchannaṃ katvā dhataratthaṃ purato maṃ pacchato nīcataraṃ katvā ādāya khippam netvā rañño dassehīti" ā. So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "Samukho rājānaṃ disvā mama mahantaṃ yasaṃ dātukāmo bhavissatīti" sañ jātasomanasso mudūhi latāhi pañjare katvā padumehi chādetvā vuttanayena te gahetvā agamāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).22: lcc-eva vutto nesādo hemavaṇṇe harittace  
ubhohatthehi saṃgayha pañjare ajjhavodahi. || Ja\_XXI:110 ||

[page 366]

366 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).23: Te pañjaragate pakkhī ubho bhassaravaṇṇine  
Sumukhaṃ dhataratthañ ca luddo ādāya pakkamīti. || Ja\_XXI:111 ||

Ta. ajjhavodahīti odahi tḥapesi, bhassaravaṇṇine ti pabhāsampannaṇe.

Evaṃ luddassa te ādāya pakkamanakāle dhataratthahaṃso pākarājahaṃsadhītaraṃ attano bhariyaṃ saritvā Su-aṃ āmantetvā kilesavasena vilapi.

Tam atthaṃ āvikaronto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).24: Hariyyamāno dhatarattho Sumukhaṃ etad abravi:  
bālhaṃ bhāyāmi Sumukha sāmāya lakkhaṇūruyā  
asmākaṃ vadham aññāya ath'; attānaṃ vadhissati. || Ja\_XXI:112 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).25: Pākahaṃsā ca Sumukha Suhemā hemasuttacā  
koñcī samuddatīre va kapaṇā nūna rucchatīti. || Ja\_XXI:113 ||

Ta. bhāyāmīti maraṇaṃ bhāyāmi, sāmāyā 'ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇāya, lakkhaṇūruyā ti lakkhaṇasampannaūruyā, vadhamaññāyā 'ti vadhaṃ jānitvā mārītā ti saññī hutvā, vadhissatīti kim me piyasāmike mate jīvitena 'ti marissati pākahaṃsarājadhītā, Suhemā ti evaṃnāmikā, hemasuttacā ti hemasadisasaratacā, rucchatīti yathā loṇisaṃkhātaṃ samuddaṃ {otaritvā} mate patimhi koñcisakuṇikā kapaṇā rodati evaṃ nūna sā rodissati.

Taṃ sutvā Su. "ayaṃ haṃso aññe ovadituṃ yutto mātugāmaṃ nissāya kilesavasena vilapati, udakassa ādittakālo viya vatiyā uṭṭhāya kedārakhādanakālo viya ca jāto, yan nūnāhaṃ attano balena mātugāmassa dosaṃ pakāsetvā etaṃ saññapeyyan" 'ti cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).26: Evaṃmahanto lokassa appameyyo mahāgaṇī  
ekitthim anusoceyya, na idaṃ paññavato-m-iva. || Ja\_XXI:114 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).27: Vāto va gandham ādeti ubhayaṃ chekapāpakaṃ  
bālo āmakapakkaṃ va lolo andho va āmiṣaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:115 ||

[page 367]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 367

---

---

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).28: Avinicchayaññū atthesu mando va paṭibhāsi maṃ,  
kiccākiccaṃ na jānāsi sampatto kālapariyāyaṃ || Ja\_XXI:116 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).29: Aḍḍhummatto udīresi yo seyyā maññas'; itthiyo,  
bahū sādharāṇā h'; etā soṇḍānaṃ va surāgharaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:117 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).30: Māyā c'; esā maṛici ca soko rogo c'; upaddavo, (II 330|19)  
kharā ca bandhanā c'; etā maccupāso guhāsayo,  
tāsu yo vissase poso so naresu narādhamo ti. || Ja\_XXI:118 ||

Ta. mahanto ti mahanto samāno, lokassā 'ti haṃsalokassa, appameyyo ti guṇehi metuṃ asakkuneyyo, mahāgaṇṭhī mahantena gaṇena samannāgato gaṇasatthā, ekittin ti yaṃ evarūpo bhavaṃ ekaṃ itthiṃ anusoceyya idaṃ anusocanaṃ na paññāvato-m-iva, tenāhaṃ ajja taṃ bālo ti maññāmīti adhippāyen'; evam ā., ādetīti gaṇhāti, chekapāpakan ti sundarāsundaraṃ āmakapakkan ti āmakañ ca pakkañ ca, lolo ti rasalolo, i. vḥ: mahārāja yathā nāma vāto padumasarādīni paharivā sugandham pi saṃkāraṭṭhānādīni paharivā duggandham pīti ubhayaṃ chekapāpakaṃ gandhaṃ ādiyati yathā ca bālo kumārako ambajambūnaṃ heṭṭhā nisinno hatthaṃ pasāretvā patitapatitaṃ āmam pi pakkam pi phalaṃ gahetvā khādati yathā ca rasalolo andho bhatte upanīte yaṃ kiñcī samakkhikam pi nimmakkhikam pi āmisaṃ ādiyati evaṃ itthiyo nāma kilesavasena aḍḍham pi duggatam pi kulīnam pi akulīnam pi abhirūpam pi virūpam pi gaṇhanti bhajanti, tādisānaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ itthīnaṃ kāraṇā vipalapati mahārājā 'ti, atthesū 'ti kāraṇākāraṇesu, mando ti andhabālo, paṭibhāsi man ti mama upaṭṭhāsi, kālapariyāyan ti evarūpaṃ maraṇakālaṃ patto imasmiṃ kāle idaṃ kattabbaṃ idaṃ na kattabbaṃ idaṃ vattabbaṃ idaṃ na vattabban ti na jānāsi devā 'ti, aḍḍhummatto ti aḍḍhamattako maññe hutvā, udīresīti yathā suraṃ pivivānā 'ti matto puriso yaṃ vā taṃ vā lapati evaṃ lapasīti a., seyyā ti varā uttamā, māyā cesā ti ādisu deva itthiyo nām'; etā vañcanaṭṭhena māyā agayhūpagaṭṭhena maṛici sokādīnaṃ paccayattā soko, rogo cupaddavo ti rogādi anekappakāro upaddavo, kodhādīni thaddhabhāvena kharā, tā hi nissāya andubandhanādīni bandhanato bandhanā cetā, itthiyo nāma saṃraguhāyaṃ puna vasanakamaccu nāma etā devā ti kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ eva rājāno coraṃ gahetvā ti suttena p'; esa attho dīpetabbo (--?).

[page 368]

368 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Tato dhataratṭho mātugāme paṭibaddhacittatāya "tvam mātugamassa guṇaṃ na jānāsi, paṇḍitā etaṃ jānanti, na etā garahitabhā" ti dīpento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).31: Yaṃ vuddhehi upaññātaṃ ko taṃ ninditum arahati,  
mahābhūt'; itthiyo nāma lokasmiṃ upapajjisum. || Ja\_XXI:119 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).32: Khiḍḍā paṇihitā tyāsu, ratī tyāsu patitṭhitā,  
bījāni tyāsu rūhanti yadidaṃ sattā pajāyare,  
tāsu ko nibbide poso pāṇaṃ āsajja pāṇibhi. || Ja\_XXI:120 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).33: Tvam eva n'; añño Sumukha thīnaṃ atthesu yuñjasi,  
tassa ty-ajja bhaye jāte bhītena jāyate mati. || Ja\_XXI:121 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).34: Sabbo hi saṃsayaṃ patto bhayaṃ bhīru titikkhati,

---

---

paṇḍitā ca mahantā no atthe yuñjanti duiyuje. || Ja\_XXI:122 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).35: Etadatthāya rājāno sūram icchanti mantinaṃ  
paṭibāhati yaṃ sūro āpadaṃ attapariyāyaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:123 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).36: Mā no ajja vikantiṃsu rañño sūdā mahānase,  
tathā hi vaṇṇo paṭṭānaṃ phalaṃ veluṃ va taṃ vadhi. || Ja\_XXI:124 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).37: Mutto pi na icchi uḍḍetuṃ, sayaṃ bandhaṃ upāgami,  
so p'; ajja saṃsayāṃ patto  
atthaṃ gaṇhāhi mā mukhaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:125 ||

Ta yaṃ ti yaṃ mātuḡāmasaṃkhātaṃ vatthuṃ paññāvuddhehi ñātaṃ tesam eva pākaṭaṃ na bālānaṃ, mahābhūtā ti mahāguṇā mahānisamsā, upapajjiṃsū 'ti paṭhamakappikakāle itthilingassa paṭhamāṃ pātubhūtattā paṭhamāṃ nibbattā ti a., tyāsū 'ti Su-a tāsū itthīsu kāyavacīkhiḍḍā ca paṇihitā ohitā ṭhapitā kāmaguṇarati ca patiṭṭhitā, bījānīti Buddhapaccekabuddhāriyasāvakaḥ kavattiādibījāni tāsū rūhanti, yadidan ti ye ete sabbe pi sattā pajāyare ti sabbe tāsāṃ yeva kucchimhi saṃvaddhā ti dīpeti, nibbide ti nibbindeyya, pāṇamāsajja pāṇibhīti attano pāṇehi pi tāsāṃ pāṇaṃ āsādetvā attano jīvitaṃ cajanto pi tā labhitvā ko nibbindeyyā 'ti a., nañño ti na añño, Su-a mayā Cittakūṭatale haṃsagaṇamajjhe nisīnena taṃ adīsvā kahaṃ Su. ti vutte esa mātuḡāmaṃ gaḥetvā Kañcanaguḥāyaṃ uttamaratiṃ anubhotīti vadanti, evaṃ tvam eva thīnaṃ atthesu yuñjasi yuttapayutto ahoṣi na añño ti a,

[page 369]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 369

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa tyajjā 'ti tassa te ajja maraṇabhaye jāte iminā bhītena maraṇabhayena maññe ayaṃ mātuḡāmassa dosadassane nipuṇā mati jāyate ti adhippāyen'; evam āha, sabbo hīti yo koci, saṃsayappatto ti jīvitasāṃsayappatto, bhīrū 'ti bhīru hutvāpi bhayaṃ adhvāseti, mahantā no ti ye pana paṇḍitā ca honti mahante ca ṭhāne ṭhitā mahantā no te duiyuje atthe yuñjanti ghaṭanti vāyamanti, tasmā mā bhāyī dhiro hohīti taṃ ussāhento evam ā, āpadaṃ ti sāmīno āgataṃ āpadaṃ esa sūro paṭibāhati etadatthāya sūramantinaṃ icchanti, attapariyāyaṃ ti attaparittāṇaṃ pi ca kātuṃ sakkosīti pi adhippāyo, vikantiṃsū 'ti chindīṃsu i. v. h.: {Sumukha} tvam mayā attano anantare ṭhāne ṭhapito tasmā ajja yathā rañño sūdā amhe maṃsatthāya na kantanti tathā karohīti, tādiso hi amhākaṃ pattavaṇṇo taṃ avadhīti sv-āyaṃ vaṇṇo yathā nāma veluṃ nissāya jātaṃ phalaṃ veluṃ eva vadhati tathā mā taṃ vadhi tañ ca mamañ ca mā vadhīti adhippāyen'; evam ā., mutto pīti yathāsukhaṃ Cittakūṭapabbataṃ gacchā 'ti evaṃ luddaputtēna mayā saddhiṃ mutto vissajjito samāno pi uḍḍituṃ na icchi, sayan ti rājānaṃ daṭṭhukāmo hutvā sayam eva bandhaṃ upagato ti evam idaṃ amhākaṃ bhayaṃ taṃ nissāya āgataṃ, so pajjā 'ti so pi ajja jīvitasāṃsayāṃ patto, atthaṃ gaṇhāhi mā mukhaṃ ti idāni amhākaṃ muccanakāraṇaṃ gaṇha yathā muccāma tathā vāyāma, vāto va gandhamādetīti ādīni vadanto itthigarahatthāya mā mukhaṃ pasārayi.

Evaṃ M. mātuḡāmaṃ vaṇṇetvā Su-aṃ appaṭibhānaṃ katvā tassa anattamanabhāvaṃ viditvā idāni naṃ paggaṇhanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).38: So tvam yogaṃ payuñjassu yuttaṃ dhammūpasāṃhitaṃ,  
tava pariyāpadānena mama pāṇesanaṃ carā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:126 ||

---



---

Ta. So ti samma Su-a so tvaṃ, taṃ yogan ti yaṃ pubbe ahaṃ yogaṃ payuñjissaṃ yuttaṃ dhammūpasamhitaṃ ti avacāsi taṃ idāni payuñjassu, tava-nenā 'ti tava tena payogena parisuddhena, pariyodātenā 'ti pi pāṭho parittānenā 'ti a., tayā katattā tava santakena parittānenā mama jīvitapariyasaṇaṃ carā 'ti adhippāyo.

[page 370]

370 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Atha Su. "ativiya maraṇabhaya bhīto, mama balaṃ na jānāti, rājānaṃ disvā thokaṃ kathaṃ labhitvā jānissāmi, assāsessāmi tāva naṃ" ti cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).39: Mā bhāyi patataṃ seṭṭha, na hi bhāyanti tādīsā,  
ahaṃ yogaṃ payuñjissaṃ yuttaṃ dhammūpasamhitaṃ,  
mama pariyāpapadānena khippaṃ pāsā pamokkhasīti. || Ja\_XXI:127 ||

Ta. pāsā ti dukkhapāsato.

Iti tesam sakuṇabhāsāya kathentānaṃ luddaputto na kiñci aññāsi, kevalaṃ pana te kācenādāya Bā-iṃ pāvīsi accharyabbhuta jātena pañjalina mahājanena anugammamāno, so rājadvāraṃ patvā attano āgatabhāvaṃ rañño ārocāpesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).40: So luddo haṃsakācena rājadvāraṃ upāgami,  
paṭivedetha maṃ rañño: dhataṛaṭṭh'; āyam āgato ti. || Ja\_XXI:128 ||

Ta. paṭi--man ti Khemako āgato ti evaṃ rañño maṃ vadetha, dhataṛaṭṭhāyan ti ayaṃ dh-o āgato ti ca paṭivedetha.

Dovāriko gantvā paṭivedesi, rājā sañjātasomanasso "khippaṃ āgacchatū" 'ti vatvā amaccagaṇaparivuto samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke nisinno Khemakaṃ haṃsakācakaṃ ādāya mahātalaṃ abhirūhaṃ disvā suvaṇṇavaṇṇe haṃse oloketvā "sambuṇṇo me manoratho" ti tassa kattabbakiccaṃ amacce āṇāpesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).41: Te disvā puññasamkāse ubho lakkhaññasammate  
khalu saññamāno rājā amacce ajjhabhāsatha: || Ja\_XXI:129 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).42: Dettha luddassa vatthāni annapānaṃ ca bhojanaṃ,  
kāmaṃkaro hiraññ'; assa yāvanto eva icchatīti. || Ja\_XXI:130 ||

Ta. puññasamkāse ti attano puññasadise, lakkhaññasammate ti seṭṭhasammate abhiññāte, khalū 'ti nipāto, tassa te khalu disvā ti purimapadena sambandho, dethā 'ti ādi rājā pasannākāraṃ karonto ā., ta. kāmaṃkaro hiraññassā 'ti hiraññaṃ assa kāmakiriyaṃ atthu,

[page 371]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāvanto ti yattakaṃ eva icchati tattakaṃ hiraññaṃ assa dethā 'ti a.

---

---

Evaṃ pasannākāraṃ kāretvā pītisomanassasamussāhito "gacchatha, naṃ alaṃkaritvā ānethā" 'ti ā. Atha naṃ amaccā rājanivesanā otāretvā kappitakesamassuṃ nahātānulittaṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā rañño dassesuṃ. Ath'; assa rājā saṃvacchare satasahassuṭṭhānake dvādasagāme ājaññayuttaṃ rathaṃ alaṃkatamahāgehañ cā 'ti mahantaṃ yasaṃ dāpesi. So mahantaṃ yasaṃ labhitvā attano kammaṃ pakāsetuṃ "na te deva mayā yo vā so vā haṃso ānīto, ayaṃ pana navutihaṃsasatasahassānaṃ rājā dhataratṭho nāma, ayaṃ pana senāpati Su. nāmā" 'ti ā. Atha naṃ rājā "kathaṃ te samma ete gahitā" ti pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).43: Disvā luddaṃ pasannattaṃ Kāsirājā tadābravī:  
yad'āyaṃ samma Khemaka puṇṇā haṃsehi tiṭṭhati || Ja\_XXI:131 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).44: Kathaṃ ruciṃ majjhagataṃ pāsahattho upāgami.  
okiṇṇaṃ ñātisaṃghehi nimajjhimaṃ kathaṃ gahīti. || Ja\_XXI:132 ||

Ta. pasannattan ti pasannabhāvaṃ somanassappattaṃ, yadāyan ti vayassa Khemaka yadi ayaṃ amhākaṃ pokkharāṇī navutihaṃsasahasseehi puṇṇā tiṭṭhati, kathaṃ ruciṃ majjhagataṃ ti evaṃ sante tvaṃ tesāṃ ruciṇaṃ piyadassanānaṃ baṃsānaṃ majjhagataṃ etaṃ ñātisaṃghena okiṇṇaṃ, nimajjhimaṃ ti n'; eva majjhimaṃ n'; eva kaniṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ haṃsarājānaṃ kathaṃ pāsahattho upāgami kathaṃ gaṇhīti.

So tassa kathento āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).45: Aja me sattamā ratti ādānāni upāsato,  
padam etassa anvesaṃ appamatto bhavassito. || Ja\_XXI:133 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).46: Ath'; assa padaṃ addakkhiṃ carato ādanesanaṃ,  
tatthāhaṃ odahiṃ pāsaṃ, ev'; etaṃ dijam aggahin ti. || Ja\_XXI:134 ||

[page 372]

372 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ta. ādānānīti ādānāni gocaragahaṇatṭhānānīti a., ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho, upāsato ti upagacchantassa, padan ti gocarabhūmiyaṃ akkanta padaṃ, bhavassito ti cāṭipañjaranissito, athassā 'ti atha chaṭṭhe divase ādanesanaṃ carantassa padaṃ addakkhiṃ, evetan ti evaṃ etaṃ, dijam aggahin ti sabbaṃ gahitopāyaṃ ācikkhi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayaṃ dvāre ṭhatvā paṭivedento pi dhataratṭhass"; evāgamaṇaṃ paṭivedesi, idāni pi 'etaṃ ekam eva gaṇhin'; ti vadati, kinno kho ettha kāraṇaṃ" ti cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).47: Ludda dve ime sakuṇā, atha eko ti bhāsasi,  
cittan nu te vipariyatthaṃ ādu kin nu jigimsasīti. || Ja\_XXI:135 ||

Ta. vipariyatthan ti vipallatthaṃ, ādu kinno jigimsasīti udāhu kin nu cintesi, kiṃ itaraṃ gahetvā aññassa dātukāmo hutvā cintesīti pucchati.

Tato luddo "na me deva cittaṃ vipallatthaṃ nāpi ahaṃ itaraṃ aññassa dātukāmo, api kho pana mayā ohite pāse eko baddho" ti āvikaronto āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).48: Yassa lohitakā tālā tapaneyyanibhā subhā  
uraṃ saṃhacca tiṭṭhanti so me bandhaṃ upāgami. || Ja\_XXI:136 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).49: Athāyaṃ bhassaro pakkhī abaddho baddham āturaṃ  
ariyaṃ bruvāno aṭṭhāsi cajanto mānusiṃ giran ti. || Ja\_XXI:137 ||

Ta. lohitaḅā ti rattavaṇṇā, tālā ti rājiyo, uraṃsaṃhaccā 'ti uraṃ āhacca, i. v. h.: mahārāja yass'; etā rattasuvaṇṇasappaṭibhāgā tisso lohitaḅā rājiyo gīvaṃ parikkhipitvā uraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhanti so eko va mama pāse bandhaṃ upagato ti, bhassaro ti parisuddho pabhāsampanno, āturaṃ ti gilānaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ aṭṭhāsi

"Dhataṛaṭṭhassa {baddhabhāvaṃ} ṇātvā nivattitvā etaṃ samassāsetvā mamāgamanakāle paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā ākāse yeva mayā saddhiṃ madhuraṭṭhāsaṇṭhāraṃ katvā manussabhāsāya dhataṛaṭṭhassa guṇe kathento aṭṭhāsi, mama hadayaṃ mudukaṃ katvā puna etass'; eva purato aṭṭhāsi,

[page 373]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 373

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] athāhaṃ deva Su-assa subhāsitaṃ sutvā pasannacitto dhataṛaṭṭhaṃ vissajesiṃ, iti dhataṛaṭṭhassa pāsato mokkho, ime haṃse ādāya mama idhāgamaṇā ca Sumukhen'; eva katan" ti evaṃ so Su-assa guṇaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā rājā Su-assa dhammakathaṃ sotukāmo ahoṣi, luddaputtassa sakkāraṃ karantass'; eva suriyo atthagamito, dīpā pajjalitā, bahū khattiyādayo sannipatitā, Khemā devī pi vividhanāṭakaparivārā raṇṇo dakkhiṇapasse nisīdi, tasmīṃ khaṇe rājā Su-am kathāpetukāmo g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).50: Atha kin nu dāni Sumukha hanū saṃhacca tiṭṭhasi  
adu me pariṣaṃ patto bhayā bhīto no bhāsasīti. || Ja\_XXI:138 ||

Ta. saṃhaccā 'ti madhurakatho kira tvaṃ atha kasmā idāni mukhaṃ pidhāya tiṭṭhasi, ādū ti kacci, bhayā bhīto ti parisasārajjabhayena bhīto hutvā

Taṃ sutvā Sumukho abhītabhāvaṃ dassento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).51: Nāhaṃ Kāsīpati bhīto ogayha pariṣan tava,  
nāhaṃ bhayā na bhāsissaṃ vākyāṃ atthasmiṃ tādise ti. || Ja\_XXI:139 ||

Ta. tādise ti api ca kho pana tathārūpe atthe uppanne vākyāṃ bhāsissāmīti vacanokāsaṃ olokento nisīno 'mhīti a.

Taṃ sutvā rājā kathaṃ vaḍḍhetukāmatāya paribhāsaṃ karonto ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).52: Na te abhisaraṃ passe na rathe nāpi pattike  
nāssa cammaṃ vā kīṭaṃ vā vammīne ca dhanuggahe || Ja\_XXI:140 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).53: Na hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā sumāpitaṃ  
otiṇṇaṃ parikhaṃ duggaṃ daḷhaṃ aṭṭālakkoṭṭhakaṃ  
yattha pavīṭṭho Sumukha bhāyitabbaṃ na bhāyasīti. || Ja\_XXI:141 ||

Ta. abhisaraṇaṃ ti rakkhanatthāya parivāretvā ṭṭhitaṃ āvudhahatthaṃ pariṣan te na passāmi, nāssā 'ti ettha assā 'ti nipātamattaṃ, cammaṇaṃ ti saraparittānacammaṃ, kīṭaṇaṃ ti kīṭakaṃ cāṭīpālaṃ vuccati, cāṭīkapālahatthāpi te santike n'; atthīti dīpeti, vammīne ti vammaṣaṇṇaṃ, na hiraṇṇaṇaṃ ti. yaṃ nissāya na bhāyasi taṃ hiraṇṇaṇaṃ pi te na passāmi.

---

---

[page 374]

374 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Evam raññā "kiṃ te abhāyanakāraṇaṃ" ti vutte taṃ kathento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).54: Na me abhisaren'; attho nagarena dhanena vā,  
apathena pathaṃ yāma antalikkhecarā mayaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:142 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).55: Sutā ca paṇḍitā ty-amhā nipuṇā atthacintakā,  
bhāsem'; atthavatiṃ vācaṃ sacce c'; assa patiṭṭhito. || Ja\_XXI:143 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).56: Kiñ ca tuyhaṃ asaccassa anariyassa karissati  
musāvadissa luddassa bhaṇitam pi subhāsitan ti. || Ja\_XXI:144 ||

Ta. abhisarenā 'ti ārakkhaparivārena, attho ti etena mama kiccaṃ n'; atthi, kasmā yasmā aparena tumhādisānaṃ amaggena maggaṃ māpetvā yāma ākāsacārino mayan ti, paṇḍitā tyamhā ti tayā sut'; amhā, ten'; eva kāraṇena amhākaṃ santikā dhammasotukāmo kira no gāhāpesi, sacceccassā 'ti sacce pana tvaṃ sacce patiṭṭhito assa atthavatiṃ kāraṇanissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāseyyāma, asaccassā 'ti vacīsaccarahitassa tava subhāsitaṃ muṇḍassa dantasucī viya kiṃ karissati.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kasmā maṃ musāvādī anariyo ti vadasi, kiṃ mayā katan" ti āha. Atha naṃ Sumukho tena hi suṇāhīti vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).57: Taṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vācanā imaṃ Khemiṃ akārayi,  
abhayañ ca tayā ghuṭṭhaṃ imāyo dasadhā disā. || Ja\_XXI:145 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).58: Ogayha te pokkharāṇiṃ vipasannodakaṃ sucīṃ  
pahūtaṃ cādanam tattha ahiṃsā c'; ettha pakkhinaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:146 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).59: Idaṃ sutvāna nigghosaṃ āgat'; asmā tav'; antike,  
te te baddh'; asmā pāsena, etaṃ te bhāsitaṃ musā. || Ja\_XXI:147 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).60: Musāvādaṃ purakkhatvā icchālobhañ ca pāpakaṃ  
ubho sandhiṃ atikkamma asātaṃ upapajjatīti. || Ja\_XXI:148 ||

Ta. tan ti tvaṃ, Khemin ti evaṃnāmikaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ, ghuṭṭhan ti catūsu kaṇṇesu ṭhatvā ghoṣāpitaṃ, dasadhā ti imā tā dasadhā ṭhitā ti disāsu tayā abhayaṃ ghuṭṭhaṃ, ogayhā 'ti ogahitvā āgatānaṃ santikā, pahūtañcādanan ti pahūtañ ca padumuppalasāliādikaṃ adanaṃ, idaṃ sutvāna ti tesaṃ tava pokkharāṇiṃ ogahitvā āgatānaṃ santikā idaṃ abhayaṃ sutvā tava santike tava samīpe tayā kāritapokkharāṇiṃ āgat'; amhā ti a.,

[page 375]

2. Mahāmaṃsajātaka. (534.) 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te te ti te mayaṃ tava pāsena baddhā, purakkhatvā ti purato katvā, icchālobhan ti icchāsaṃkhātaṃ pāpakaṃ lobham, ubho sandhin ti ubhayaṃ

---

---

devaloke ca manussaloke ca paṭisandhiṃ, imam eva pāpadhamme purato katvā caranto puggalo sugatipaṭisandhim atikkamitvā, asātan ti nirayam upapajjati.

Evaṃ parisamajjhe yeva rājānaṃ lajjāpesi. Atha naṃ rājā "nāhaṃ Sumukha tumhe māretvā maṃsakhādītukāmo gaṇhāpesiṃ, paṇḍitabhāvaṃ pana vo sutvā subhāsitaṃ sotukāmo gaṇhāpesin ti" pakāsento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).61: Nāparajjhāma Sumukha, na pi lobhā vamaṃ aggahīṃ,  
sutā ca paṇḍitā ty-attha nipuṇā atthacintakā. || Ja\_XXI:149 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).62: Appev'; atthavatiṃ vācaṃ vyākareyyuṃ idhāgatā,  
tathā taṃ samma nesādo vutto Sumukha-m-aggahīti. || Ja\_XXI:150 ||

Ta. nāparajjhāmā ti mārento avarajjhati nāma mayaṃ na mārema, lobhāvamaggahin ti maṃsaṃ khādītukāmo hutvā lobhā vaṃ tumhe na pi aggahīṃ, paṇḍitā tyatthā ti paṇḍitā ti sut'; attha, atthacintakā ti paṭicchannānaṃ atthānaṃ cintakā, atthavatin ti kāraṇanissitaṃ, tathā ti tena kāraṇena, vutto ti mayā vutto hutvā, Sumukhamaggahīti ālapati, makāro sandhikaro, aggahīti dhammaṃ desessati tumhe gaṇhi.

Taṃ sutvā Sumukho "ayuttaṃ te kataṃ mahārājā" 'ti vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).63: N'; eva bhītā Kāsipati upanītasmiṃ jīvite,  
bhāsem'; atthavatiṃ vācaṃ sampattā kālariyāyaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:151 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).64: Yo migena migamaṃ hanti pakkhiṃ vā pana pakkhinā  
sutena vā sutamaṃ kiṇe ki anariyataraṃ tato. || Ja\_XXI:152 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).65: Yo ca ariyarudaṃ bhāse anariyadhamm'; avassito  
ubho so dhamṣate lokā idha c'; eva parattha ca. || Ja\_XXI:153 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).66: Na majjetha yasaṃ patto, na vyathe pattasaṃsayamaṃ,  
vāyameth'; eva kiccesu, saṃvare vivarāni ca. || Ja\_XXI:154 ||

[page 376]

376 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).67: Ye vaddhā abbatikkantā sampattā kālariyāyaṃ  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna ev'; ete tidivaṃ gatā. || Ja\_XXI:155 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).68: Idamaṃ sutvā Kāsipati dhammam attani pālaya  
dhataratthaṃ ca muñcāhi haṃsānaṃ pavaruttamaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:156 ||

Ta. upanītasmin ti maraṇasantikaṃ upanīte, kālariyāyaṃ ti maraṇakālavāraṃ pattā samānā bhāsissāma na hi dhammakathikaṃ bandhitvā maraṇabhayaena tajjetvā dhammaṃ suṇanti, ayuttan te kataṃ, migena 'ti sutthussikkhāpitena dīpakamigena, hantīti hanti pakkhinā ti dīpakapakkhinā ca, sutena 'ti khemaṃ nibbhayan ti vissutena dīpakamigapakkhisadisena padumasarena, sutan ti paṇḍito cittakathīti eva sutamaṃ dhammakathikaṃ, kiṇe ti dhammaṃ sossāmīti pāsabandhanena vā yo kiṇeyya bādheyya, tato ti tesamaṃ kiriyato uttariṃ aññaṃ anariyataraṃ nāma kim atthi, ariyarudan ti mukhena ariyavacanaṃ sundaravacanaṃ bhāsati, dhammavassito ti

---

---

kammena anariyadhammaṃ avassito, ubho ti devalokā ca manussalokā cā 'ti ubhayamhā, idha cevā 'ti idha upapanno pi parattha upapanno pi evarūpo dvīhi sugatilokehi dhamṣitvā nirayam eva upapajjati, pattasaṃ sayan ti jīvitasamṣayapamāṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ patvā na killameyya, samvare cā 'ti attano chiddāni randhāni samvareyya pidaheyya, vaddhā ti guṇavaddhā paṇḍitā, abbatikkantā ti imaṃ manussalokaṃ atikkantā, pariyāyan ti maraṇakālapariyāyapattā hutvā, evete ti evaṃ ete, idan ti idaṃ mayā vuttaṃ atthanissitaṃ vacanaṃ, dhamman ti paveridhammam pi sucaritadhammam pi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).69: Āharant'; udakaṃ pajjaṃ āsanañ ca mahārahaṃ  
pañjarato pamokkhāmi dhataratṭhaṃ yasassināṃ || Ja\_XXI:157 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).70: Tañ ca senāpatiṃ dhiraṃ nipuṇaṃ atthacintakaṃ  
yo sukhe sukhito rañño dukkhite hoti dukkhito. || Ja\_XXI:158 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).71: Etādiso kho arahati piṇḍam asnātu bhattuno  
yathāyaṃ Sumukho rañño pāṇasādhāraṇo sakhā ti. || Ja\_XXI:159 ||

Ta. udakan ti pādadhovanaṃ, pajjan ti pādabbhañjanaṃ, sukhe ti sukhamhi sati.

Rañño vacanaṃ sutvā tesam āsanāni hativā ta. nisinnānaṃ gandhodakena pāde dhovitvā satapākatelena abbhāñjayiṃsu.

[page 377]

2. Mahāhamṣajātaka. (534.) 377

Satthā tam atthaṃ pakāsento āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).72: Piṭṭhañ ca sabbasovaṇṇaṃ aṭṭhapādaṃ manoramaṃ  
maṭṭhaṃ kāsikavatthinaṃ dhataratṭho upāvisi. || Ja\_XXI:160 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).73: Kocchañ ca sabbasovaṇṇaṃ veyyagghaparisibbitaṃ  
Sumukho aija pāvekkhi dhataratṭhass'; anantarā. || Ja\_XXI:161 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).74: Tesam kañcanapattehi puthū ādāya Kāsiyo  
hamṣānaṃ abhihāreyyuraṃ aggarañño pavāsitan ti. || Ja\_XXI:162 ||

Ta. maṭṭhan ti karaṇapariniṭṭhitaṃ, kāsikavatthinan ti kāsikavatthena atthaṃ, kocchan ti majjhe samkhittavyagghacammaṃ parisibbitaṃ maṅgaladivase aggamahesiyā nisīdenapīṭhakaṃ, kañcanapattehi suvaṇṇabhājanehi, puthū ti bahujanā, Kāsiyo ti Kāsiraṭṭhavāsino, abhihāreyyuraṃ ti upanāmesuraṃ, aggarañño pavāsitan ti aṭṭhasatasuvaṇṇapātiṃ pakkhittaṃ haṃsarañño paṇṇākāratthāya Kāsirañño pesitaṃ nānaggarasabhojanaṃ.

Evaṃ upanīte pana tasmim Kāsirājā tesam saṅgahatthaṃ sayam suvaṇṇapātiṃ gahetvā upanāmesi, te tato ca madhulāje khādītvā madhurodakaṃ pivīṃsu, atha M. rañño abhihārañ ca pasādañ ca disvā paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi.

Taṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).75: Disvā abhihaṃtaṃ aggaṃ Kāsirājena pesitaṃ

---

---

kusalo khattadhammānaṃ tato pucchi anantarā: || Ja\_XXI:163 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).76: Kaccin nu bhoto kusalaṃ kacci bhoto anāmayāṃ, (IV 427|269 V 348|13)  
kacci raṭṭhaṃ idaṃ phītaṃ dhammena-m-anusissati. || Ja\_XXI:164 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).77: Kusalaṃ c'; eva me haṃsa atho haṃsa anāmayāṃ.  
atho raṭṭhaṃ idaṃ phītaṃ dhammena-m-anusissati. || Ja\_XXI:165 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).78: Kacci bhoto amaccesu doso koci na vijjati,  
kaccin nu te tav'; atthesu nāvakaṃkhanti jīvitaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:166 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).79: Atho pi me amaccesu doso koci na vijjati,  
atho pi te mam'; atthesu nāvakaṃkhanti jīvitaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:167 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).80: Kacci te sādīsī bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā tava chandavasānugā. || Ja\_XXI:168 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).81: Atho me sādīsī bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
puttarūpayasūpetā mama chandavāsānugā. || Ja\_XXI:169 ||

[page 378]

378 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).82: Kacci raṭṭhaṃ anuppīlaṃ akutociupaddavaṃ  
asāhasena dhammena samena-m-anusissati. || Ja\_XXI:170 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).83: Atho raṭṭhaṃ anuppīlaṃ akutociupaddavaṃ  
asāhasena dhammena samena-m-anusissati. || Ja\_XXI:171 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).84: Kacci santo apacitā asanto parivajjitā,  
noce dhammaṃ niraṃkatvā adhammam anuvattasi. || Ja\_XXI:172 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).85: Santo ca me apacitā asanto parivajjitā  
dhamme c'; evānuvattāmi, adhammo me niraṃkato. || Ja\_XXI:173 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).86: Kacci nānāgataṃ dīghaṃ samavekkhasi khattiya,  
kacci matto madanīye paralokaṃ na santasi. || Ja\_XXI:174 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).87: N'; ahaṃ anāgataṃ dīghaṃ samavekkhāmi pakkhima.  
ṭhito dasasu dhammesu paralokaṃ na santase: || Ja\_XXI:175 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).88: Dānaṃ sīlaṃ pariccāgaṃ ajjavaṃ maddavaṃ tapaṃ  
akkodhaṃ avihīṃsaṃ ca khantiṃ ca avirodhanaṃ || Ja\_XXI:176 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).89: Icc-ete kusale dhamme ðhite passāmi attani.  
tato me jāyate pīti somanassañ c'; anappakaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:177 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).90: Sumukho ca acintetvā vissaji pharusam giram  
bhāvdosam anaññāya asmāk'āyam vihaṅgamo. || Ja\_XXI:178 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).91: So kuddho pharusam vācam nicchāresi ayoniso  
yān'; asmāsu na vijjanti, na idam paññavatām ivā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:179 ||

Ta disvā ti taṃ bahuaggapānabhojanam disvā, pesitan ti āharāpetvā upanītam, khattadhammānan ti paṭhamakārakesu paṭisanthāradhammānam, tato pucchi anantarā ti tasmim kāle kacci nu bhoto ti anupaṭipāṭiyā pucchi, tā pana cha gāthā hetṭhāvuttatthā yeva, anuppīlan ti kacci raṭṭhavāsino yante ucchum viya na pīlesīti pucchati, akutociupaddavan ti kutoci anupaddavaṃ, samenamanusissatīti kacci tayā raṭṭhaṃ dhammena samena anusāsīyati, santo ti silādiguṇayuttā sappurisā, niraṃkatvā ti chaḍḍetvā, nānāgataṃ dīghan ti anāgataṃ attano jīvitapavattiṃ kacci dīghan ti na samavekkhasi āyusaṃkhārānaṃ parittabhāvaṃ jānāsīti pucchati, nadanīye ti madāvahe rūpādīrammaṇe, na santasīti na bhāyasi, i. v. h.: kacci rūpādīsū kāraṇesu amatto appamatto hutvā dānādīnaṃ kusalānaṃ katattā paralokaṃ na bhāyasīti, dasasū 'ti dasasu rājadhammesu dānādīsū dasavatthukācetanādānaṃ pañcasīladesasīlādīsilaṃ deyyadhammaṃ cāgo pariccāgo ujubhāvo ajjavaṃ mudubhāvo maddavaṃ uposathakammaṃ tapo mettāpubbabhāgo akkodho daruṇāpubbabhāgo avihimsā adhivāsānā khanti avirodho avirodhanam,

[page 379]

2. Mahāmaṃsajātaka. (534.) 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] acintetvā ti mama imaṃ guṇasampattiṃ acintetvā, bhāvdosan ti cittadosaṃ, anaññāyā 'ti ajānitvā, asmākam pi cittadoso nāma n'; atthi, yam esa jāneyya taṃ ajānitvā pharusam kakkhalaṃ giram vissajesi, ayoniso ti anupāyena, yānasmāsū 'ti yāni vajjāni amhesu na santi tāni vadati, na idan ti tasmāssa idam vacanaṃ paññavatāmiva na hoti ten'; eva samma na paṇḍito viya upaṭṭhāti.

Taṃ sutvā Sumukho "mayā guṇasampanno va rājā apasādito, so me kuddho, khamāpessāmi nan" ti cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).92: Atthi me taṃ atisāraṃ vegena manujādhipa  
dhataratṭhe ca baddhasmiṃ dukkham me vipulaṃ ahu. || Ja\_XXI:180 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).93: Tvam pitā viya puttānaṃ bhūtānaṃ dharaṇī-r-iva  
asmākam adhipannānaṃ khamassu rājakuñjarā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:181 ||

Ta. atisāran ti pakkhalitam, vegenā 'ti ahaṃ etaṃ kathaṃ kathento vegena sahasā kathesiṃ dukkhan ti cetasikadukkhaṃ mama vipulaṃ ahoṣi, tasmā kodhavasena yaṃ mayā vuttaṃ taṃ me khama mahārājā 'ti, puttānaṃ ti tvaṃ amhākaṃ puttānaṃ pitā viya, dharaṇīrivā 'ti pānabhūtānaṃ paṭhavi viya ca tvaṃ amhākaṃ avassayo, adhipannānaṃ ti dosena aparādheṇa {ajjhothaṭānaṃ}, khamassū 'ti idam so āsanā oruyha pakkhehi añjaliṃ katvā ā.

Atha naṃ rājā āliṅgitvā ādāya suvaṇṇapīṭhe nisīdāpetvā accayena desanaṃ patigaṇhanto ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).94: Eten te anumodāma yaṃ bhāvaṃ na nigūhasi,

---



---

khilaṃ pabhindasi pakkhi, ujuko si vihaṅgamā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:182 ||

Ta. anumodāmā 'ti etaṃ te dosaṃ khamāma, yaṃ ti yasmā tvaṃ attano cittaṃ paṭicchannabhāvaṃ na gūhasi, khilaṃ ti cittakhāṇukaṃ.

Idaṃ vatvā pana rājā M-assa dhammakathāya Sumukhassa ca ujubhāve pasīditvā "pasannena nāma pasannākāro kātabbo" ti ubhinnaṃ pi tesāṃ attano rajasiriṃ niyyādentō ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).95: Yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ atthi Kāsirājanivesane  
rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca muttā veḷuriyā bahū || Ja\_XXI:183 ||

[page 380]

380 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).96: Maṇayo saṃkhamuttaṃ ca vatthakaṃ haricandanaṃ  
ajinaṃ dantabhaṇḍaṃ ca lohaṃ kāḷāyasaṃ bahuṃ,  
etaṃ dadāmi vo vittaṃ, issaraṃ vissajāmi vo ti. || Ja\_XXI:184 ||

Ta. atthi nidaḥitaṃ, muttā ti viddhāviddhamuttā, maṇayo ti maṇibhaṇḍakāni, saṃkhamuttaṃcā 'ti dakkhiṇavaṭṭasaṃkharatanaṃ ca āmalavaṭṭamuttaratanaṃ ca, vatthakaṃ ti sukhumakāsiyavattāni, ajinaṃ ti ajinamigacammaṃ, lohaṃ kāḷāyasaṃ ti tambalohaṃ ca kāḷalohaṃ ca, issaraṃ ti kañcanaṃālena setacchattena saddhiṃ dvādasayojanike Bārānasinagare rajjaṃ.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā ubho pi te setacchattena pūjetvā r.  
paṭicchāpesi. Atha M.raññā saddhiṃ sallapanto ā.:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).97: Addhā apacitā ty-amhā sakkatā ca rathesabha,  
dhammesu vattamānānaṃ tvaṃ no ācariyo bhava. || Ja\_XXI:185 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).98: Ācariya samanūññātā tayā anumatā mayaṃ,  
taṃ padakkhiṇato katvā ñātī passem'; Arindamā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:186 ||

Ta. dhammesū 'ti kusalakammaṃ pathadhammesu, ācariyo ti tvaṃ amhehi vyattataro tasmā no ācariyo hohi, api ca dasannaṃ rājadhammānaṃ akathitattā Sumukhassa dosaṃ dassetvā accayaṃ paṭiggahaṇassa katattāpi tvaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyo va, tasmā idāni pi no ācārasikkhāpadena ācariyo bhavā 'ti a., passerarindamā 'ti passemu Arindama.

So tesāṃ saṃgamaṃ anujāni. B-ttassāpi dh. kathentass'; eva aruṇaṃ utṭhahi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).99: Sabbarattiṃ cintayitvā mantayitvā yathātathaṃ  
Kāsirajā anuññāsi haṃsānaṃ pavaruttamaṃ ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:187 ||

Ta yathātathan ti yaṃ kiñci atthaṃ tehi saddhiṃ cintetabbaṃ ca mantetabbaṃ ca sabbaṃ taṃ cintetvā ca mantetvā cā 'ti a., anuññāsi gacchathā 'ti anuññāsi.

Evaṃ tena anuññāto B. rājānaṃ "appamatto dhammena r. kāreḥiṭi" vatvā pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Rājāpi tesāṃ kañcanaḥājanehi madhulāje madhurodakaṃ ca upanetvā niṭṭhitāhāraṅkicce gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā B-aṃ suvaṇṇacaṅgoṭakena sayāṃ ukkhipi,

---

---

[page 381]

2. Mahāhaṃsajātaka. (534.) 381

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Khemā devī Sumukhaṃ ukkhipi, atha ne sihapañjaraṃ ugghātāpetvā suriyuggamanavelāya "gacchatha sāmīno" ti vissajjesuṃ

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).100: Tato ratyā vivasane suriyuggamanam pati  
pekkhato Kāsīrājassa bhavanā te vigāhisun ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:188 ||

Tattha vigāhisun ti ākāsaṃ pakkhandiṃsu.

Tesu M. suvaṇṇacaṅgoṭakā uppativā ākāse ṭhatvā "mā cintayi mahārāja, appamatto amhākaṃ ovāde vatteyyāsīti" rājānaṃ samassāsetvā Sumukhaṃ ādāya Cittakūṭam eva gato, tāni pi kho navutihaṃsasahassāni Kañcanaguhaṭo nikkhamitvā pabbatatale nisinnāni te āgacchante disvā paccuggantvā parivāresuṃ, te nātigaṇaparivutā Cittakūṭatalaṃ pavisiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).101: Te aroge anuppatte disvāna parame dije  
keke ti-m-akaruṃ haṃsā, puthusaddo ajāyatha. || Ja\_XXI:189 ||

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).102: Te patītā pamuttēna bhattunā bhattugāravā  
samantā parikariṃsu aṇḍajā laddhapaccayā. || Ja\_XXI:190 ||

Ta. parame ti uttame, akarun ti mahāsaddaṃ nicchāresuṃ, keke ti attano sabhāvena keke ti saddam akaṃsu, bhattugāravā parikariṃsū 'ti bhattuno pamuttabhāvena gantvā attānaṃ (bhattāraṃ?) samantā parivārayiṃsu, laddhapaccayā ti laddhapatitṭhā.

Evaṃ parivāretvā ca pana te haṃsā "kathaṃ mutto si mahārājā" 'ti pucchiṃsu. M. Sumukhaṃ nissāya muttabhāvaṃ Saṃyamarājaputtehi katakammañ ca kathesi, taṃ sutvā tuṭṭhā haṃsagaṇā "Sumukho pana senāpati ca rājā ca luddo ca sukhitā niddukkā naciraṃ jīvantū" 'ti āhaṃsu.

[page 382]

382 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.2(=534).103: Evaṃ mittavataṃ atthā sabbe honti padakkhiṇā  
haṃsā yathā dhataṛaṭṭhā nātisaṃgham upāgamun ti. || Ja\_XXI:191 ||

Taṃ Cullaṃsajātaka vitthāritam eva.

S. i. d. ā. j. s.: "Tadā luddo Channo ahoṣi. Khemā devī Khemā bhikkhunī. rājā Sāriputto, parisā Buddhaparīsā, Sumukho Anando, dhataṛaṭṭho aham evā" 'ti. Mahāhaṃsajātakaṃ.

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka.

Naguttame ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ dānājñāsāyaṃ bhikkhuṃ ā. k. So kira Sāvattiyaṃ eko kulaputto Satthu dhammakathaṃ sutvā pasannacitto pabbajitvā sīlesu paripūrakārī dhutaṅgaguṇasamannāgato sabrahmacārīsu

---

---

pavattamettacitto divasassa tikkhattum Buddhadhammasamghupaṭṭhāne appamatto ācārasampanno dānājjhāsayo ahoṣi, sārāṇīyadhammapūrako attanā laddhaṃ paṭiggāhakesu vijjamānesu chinnabhatto hutvā deti yeva, tassa so dānājjhāsayo dānābhiratabhāvo bhikkhusamghe pākaṭo ahoṣi. Ath'; ekadivasam dh.

k. s. "āvuso asuko nāma bhikkhu dānājjhāsayo dānābhirato attanā laddhaṃ pasatamattaṃ pāṇiyam pi lobhaṃ chinditvā sabrahmacārīnaṃ deti, Bodhisattass'; ev'; assa ajjhāsayo" ti. S. taṃ kathaṃ dībbāya sotadhātuyā sutvā Gandhakuṭito nikkhamitvā āgantvā "k. n. bh. e.

k. s" ti p. "i. n." ti v. "ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbe adānasīlo maccharī tiṇaggena telabindum pi adātā ahoṣi, atha taṃ ahaṃ dametvā nibbisevanam katvā dānaphalaṃ vaṇṇetvā dāne paṭiṭṭhāpesiṃ, so pasatamattaṃ udakam pi labhitvā 'adatvā na pivissāmīti'; mama santike varaṃ aggahesi, tassa phalena dānājjhāsayo dānābhirato" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. B. Br. r. k. eko gahapati aḍḍho ahoṣi asītikotiṅgavibhavo Ath'; assa rājā seṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So rājanapūjito nagarajanapadapūjito hutvā ekadivasam attano sampattiṃ oloketvā cintesi: "ayaṃ yaso mayā atītabhaven'; eva niddāyantena kāyaduccaritādīni karontena (add: na) laddho sucaritāni pana pūretvā laddho,

[page 383]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 383

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāgate pi mayā mama paṭiṭṭhaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti" so rañño santikaṃ gantvā "deva mama ghare asītikotiḍhanaṃ atthi, taṃ gaṇhā" 'ti vatvā "na mayhaṃ tava dhanena attho, bahum me dhanam, tato pi yad icchasi gaṇhā" 'ti vutte "kin nu deva mama dhanam dānam dātum labhāmīti" ā. Atha raññā "yathāruciṃ karohīti" vutte catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre cā 'ti cha dānasālā kāretvā devasikaṃ chasatasahassapariccāgaṃ karonto mahādānaṃ pavattesi. So yāvajjivaṃ dānaṃ datvā "imaṃ mama dānavamsaṃ mā ucchinditthā" 'ti putte anusāsivā jīvitapariyosāne Sakko hutvā nibbatti. Putto pi 'ssa tath'; eva dānaṃ datvā Cando hutvā nibbatti, tassa putto Suriyo hutvā tassa putto Mātali hutvā tassa putto Pañcasikho hutvā nibbatti. Tassa pana putto Chaṭṭho seṭṭhi Maccharikosiyō nāma ahoṣi asītikotiṅgavibhavo yeva, so "mama pitupitāmahā bālā ahesum, dukkhena sambhataṃ dhanam chaḍḍesum, ahaṃ pana dhanam rakkhissāmi, kassaci kiñci na dassāmīti" cintetvā dānasālaṃ viddhamsetvā agginā jhāpetvā thaddhamaccharī ahoṣi. Ath'; assa gehadvāre yācakā sannipatitvā bāhā paggayha "mahāseṭṭhi mā attano pitipitāmahānaṃ vamsaṃ nāsayi, dānaṃ dehīti" mahāsaddena parideviṃsu. Taṃ sutvā mahājano "Maccharikosiyena attano vamsō ucchinno" ti naṃ garahi. So lajjito vivesanadvāre yācakānaṃ ṭhānaṃ nivāre tum ārakkhaṃ ṭhapesi, te nippaccayā hutvā puna tassa gehadvāraṃ na olokesum, so tato paṭṭhāya dhanam eva samgharati, n'; ev'; attanā paribhuñjati na puttadārādīnaṃ deti, kañjikadutiyaṃ sakuṇḍakabhataṃ bhuñjati, mūlaphalamattatāni thullavatthāni nivāseti, paṇnachattaṃ matthake kāretvā jaragoṇāyuttajajarathakena yāti, iti tassa asappurisassa tattakaṃ dhanam sunakhena laddhanājjikeram viya ahoṣi.

[page 384]

384 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So ekadivasam rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto "anuseṭṭhiṃ ādāya gamissāmīti" tassa geham agamāsi, tasmiñ ca khaṇe anuseṭṭhi puttadhītāhi parivuto navasappipakkamadhurasakkharacuṇṇehi samkhatam pāyāsam bhuñjamāno nisinnō ahoṣi, so Macchariyakosiyam disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāya "ehi mahāseṭṭhi imasmim pallaṃke nisida pāyāsam bhuñjissāmā" 'ti ā. So tassa pāyāsam disvā va mukhe kheḷo uppajji, bhuñjitukāmo ahoṣi, evam pana cintesi: "sac'; āham bhuñjissāmi seṭṭhino mama geham āgatakāle paṭisakkāro katabbo bhavissati, evam me dhanam nassissati, na bhuñjissāmīti" ā., atha punappuna yāciyamāno pi "idāni me bhuttaṃ, suhito smīti" na icchi, anuseṭṭhimhi bhuñjante pana oloketto mukhe sañjāyamānena kheḷena nisīditvā tassa bhattakiccāvasāne tena saddhim

---

---

rājanivesanaṃ gantvā puna attano gehaṃ anuppatto pāyāsatanhāya pīlyamāno cintesi: "sac"; āhaṃ 'pāyāsaṃ bhuñjitukāmo 'mhīti'; vakkhāmi mahājano bhuñjitukāmo bhavissati bahutaṇḍulādayo nassissanti, na kassaci kathessāmīti" so rattindivaṃ pāyāsaṃ eva cintento vītināmetvāpi dhananāsanabhayena kassaci akathetvā va pipāsaṃ adhvāsesi, anukkamena adhvāsetuṃ asakkonto uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto ahoṣi, evaṃ sante pi dhananāsabhayena akathento aparabhāge dubbalo hutvā seyyaṃ upagūhitvā nipajji. Atha naṃ bhariyā upasaṃkamtivā hatthena piṭṭhiṃ parimajjānā "kin te sāmi aphāsukan" ti pucchi, "tav'; eva sarīre aphāsukaṃ karohi" "Mama aphāsukaṃ n'; atthīti".

"Sami, {paṇḍuvaṇṇo} si {jāto}, kin nu te {kāci} cintā atthi, udāhu {rājā} kupito, ādu puttehi avamāno kato, atha vāpi kāci {taṇhā} {uppannā} ti. "Āma {taṇhā} uppannā" ti, "kathēhi sāmi, sakkhissasi {naṃ} rakkhitun" ti. "Rakkhitabbayuttakāme rakkhissāmīti." Evam pi dhananāsabhayena kathetuṃ na ussahi,

[page 385]

3. Sudhābhōjanajātaka. (535.) 385

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāya pana punappuna pīlyamāno kathesi: "bhadde ahaṃ ekadivasaṃ anuseṭṭhiṃ sappimadhusakkharacuṇṇehi saṃkhatam pāyāsaṃ bhuñjantaṃ disvā tato paṭṭhāya tādisaṃ pāyāsaṃ bhuñjitukāmo jāto" ti. "Asappurisa, kiṃ tvaṃ duggato, sakala-Bārāṇasivāsinaṃ pahonakaṃ pāyāsaṃ pacissāmīti." Ath'; assa sīse daṇḍena paharaṇakālo viya ahoṣi. So tassā kujjhitvā "jānāmi"; ahaṃ tava mahaddhanabhāvaṃ, sace te kulagharā ābhatam atthi pāyāsaṃ pacitvā nāgarānaṃ dehīti" ā. "Tena hi ekavīthivāsinaṃ pahonakaṃ katvā pacāmīti". "Kin te tehi, attano santakaṃ khādantū" 'ti. "Tena hi ito c'; ito ca sattagharavāsinaṃ pahonakaṃ katvā" ti. "Kin te tehīti. "Tena hi imasmiṃ gehe pariyanassā" 'ti. "Kin te tenā" 'ti.

"Tena hi bandhujanass'; eva pacāmīti" "kin te etenā" 'ti.

"Tena hi tuyhañ ca mayhañ ca pacāmi sāmīti" "Kāsi tvaṃ, tuyhaṃ na vaṭṭatīti" "Ekakass'; eva te pacāmi sāmīti" "Mayhañ ca mā paci, gehe pacante bahū paccāsiṃsanti, mayhaṃ pana patthaṃ taṇḍulānañ ca catubhāgaṃ khīrassa accharaṃ sakkharāya karaṇḍakaṃ madhussa ekañ ca pacanabhājanaṃ dehi, araññaṃ pavisitvā tattha pacitvā bhuñjissāmīti".

Sā tathā akāsi. So taṃ sabbam ceṭakena gāhāpetvā gaccha "asukatṭhāne tiṭṭhā" 'ti taṃ purato pesetvā ekako va oḅuṅṭhikaṃ katvā aññātakavesena tattha gantvā nadītiṃ ekasmiṃ gacchamūle uddhanaṃ kāretvā dārudakaṃ āharāpetvā "tvaṃ gantvā ekasmiṃ magge ṭhatvā kañcid eva disvā mama saññaṃ dadeyyāsi, mayā pakkositakāle āgaccheyyāsi" taṃ pesetvā aggim katvā pāyāsaṃ paci. Tasmim khaṇe Sakko devarājā dasasahassayojanaṃ alaṃkatadevanagaraṃ saṭṭhiyojanaṃ Suvaṇṇavīthim yojanasahassusitaṃ Vejayantaṃ pañcayojanasatikam Sudhammaṃ saṭṭhiyojanaṃ Paṇḍukambalasilāsaṃ pañcayojanāvaṭṭam Kañcanamālasacetacchattam aḍḍhateyyakoṭisaṃkhādevaccharālaṃkatapaṭiyattam attabhāvan ti imaṃ attano sirim oloketvā

[page 386]

386 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kin nu kho katvā mayā ayaṃ yaso laddho" ti cintetvā Bārāṇasiyaṃ seṭṭhibhūtena pavattitadānaṃ addasa, tato "mama puttādayo kuhiṃ nibbattā" ti olokeno "putto me Cando devaputto hutvā nibbatti tassa putto Suriyo" ti sabbesaṃ nibbattim disvā "Pañcasikhassa putto kīdiso" ti olokeno attano vaṃsassa ucchinnabhāvaṃ passi, ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "ayaṃ asappuriso maccharī hutvā n'; ev'; attanā paribhuñjati na paresaṃ deti, mama tena vaṃso ucchinno, kālaṃ katvā niraye nibbattissati, ovādam assa datvā mama vaṃsaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā etassa imasmiṃ devanagare nibbattanākāraṃ karissāmīti" so Candādayo pakkosāpetvā "etha manussapaṭhaṃ gacchissāma, Maccharikosikena amhākaṃ vaṃso ucchinno: dānasālā jhāpitā n'; ev'; attanā paribhuñjati na paresaṃ deti, idāni

---

---

pana pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjitukāmo hutvā ghare paccante aññassāpi pāyāso dātabbo bhavissatīti araññaṃ pavisitvā ekako va pacati, etaṃ dametvā dānaphalaṃ jānāpetvā āgamissāma, api kho pana amhehi sabbehi ekato yāciyamāno tatth'; eva mareyya, mama paṭhamāṃ gantvā pāyāsaṃ yācitvā nisinnakāle tumhe brāhmaṇavaṇṇena paṭipāṭiyā āgantvā yāceyyāthā" 'ti vatvā sayāṃ tāva brāhmaṇavesena taṃ upasaṃkamtivā "bho kataro Bārānasigamamaggo" ti pucchi. Atha naṃ Maccharikosiyō "kiṃ ummatto si, Bā-maggaṃ pi na jānāsi, kiṃ ito esi etto yāhīti" ā. Sakko tassa vacanaṃ asuṇanto viya "kiṃ kathesīti" taṃ upagacchat'; eva. So pi

[page 387]

3. {Sudhābhojanajātaka}. (535.) 387

"are badhirabrāhmaṇa kiṃ ito esi parato yāhīti" viravi. Atha naṃ Sakko "bho kasmā viravasi, dhūmo paññāyati, aggi paññāyati, pāyāso paccati, brāhmaṇanimantanaṭṭhānena bhavitabbaṃ, aham pi brāhmaṇānaṃ bhojanakāle thokaṃ labhissāmi, kiṃ mam nicchubhasīti" vatvā "n'; atth'; ettha brāhmaṇanimantanaṃ, parato yāhīti" vutte "tena hi kasmā kujjhasi, tava bhojanakāle thokaṃ labhissāmīti" ā. Atha naṃ so.

"ahaṃ te ekasittham pi na dassāmi, thokaṃ idaṃ mama yāpanamattam eva, mayāpi c'; etaṃ yācitvā va laddhakaṃ, tvaṃ aññato tavāhāraṃ pariyesā" 'ti bhariyaṃ yācitvā laddhabhāvaṃ sandhāy'; evaṃ vatvā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).1: N'; eva kiṇāmi na pi vikkiṇāmi,(cfr. Mahāvastu II p.49 sq)

na cāpi me sannicayo ca atthi,  
sukiocharūpaṃ vat'; idaṃ parittaṃ,  
patthodano nālam ayaṃ duvandan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:192 ||

Taṃ sutvā Sakko "ahaṃ pi te madhurasaddena ekaṃ silokam kathessāmi, suṇāhīti" vatvā "na me tava silokena attho" ti tassa vārentassa vārentassa

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).2: Appamhā appakaṃ dajjā anumajjhato majjhakaṃ,  
bahumhā bahukaṃ dajjā, adānaṃ na upapajjati. || Ja\_XXI:193 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).3: Taṃ taṃ vadāmi Kosiya: dehi dānāni bhuñja ca  
ariyaṃ maggaṃ samāruha,  
n'; ekāsī labhate sukhan ti || Ja\_XXI:194 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

Ta. anumajjhato majjhakan ti appakam pi majjhe chetvā dve koṭṭhāse karitvā ekakoṭṭhāsaṃ datvā tato avasesato anumajjhato pi puna majjhe chetvā eko koṭṭhāso dātabbo yeva, adānaṃ na-- ti appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā dinnāṃ hotu, adānaṃ nāma na hoti, tam pi dānaṃ eva mahapphalam evā 'ti.

[page 388]

388 XXI. Asītinipāta.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "manāpan te brāhmaṇa kathitaṃ, pāyāse pakke thokaṃ labhissasi, nisīdā" 'ti ā. Sakko ekamante nisīdi. Tasmim nisinne Cando ten'; eva nayena upasaṃkamtivā tath'; eva kathaṃ pavattetvā tassa vārentassa vārentass'; eva

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).4: Moghañ c'; assa hutāṃ hoti moghañ cāpi samīhitaṃ  
atithismim yo nisinnasmim eko bhuñjati bhojanaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:195 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).5: Taṃ taṃ vadāmi Kosiya: dehi dānāni bhuñja ca,  
ariyamaggaṃ samārūha,  
n'; ekāsi labhate sukhan ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:196 ||

Tattha samīhitaṃ ti dhanuppādanaviriyaṃ.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā kicchena kasirena "tena hi nisīda, thokaṃ labhissasīti" ā. So gantvā Sakkassa santike nisīdi. Tato Suriyo ten'; eva nayena upasaṃkamitvā tath'; eva kathaṃ pavattetvā tassa vārentassa vārentass'; eva

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).6: Saccam tassa hutam hoti saccañ cāpi samīhitaṃ  
atithismiṃ yo nisinnasmiṃ  
n'; eko bhuñjati bhojanaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:197 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).7: Taṃ taṃ vadāmi etc. gāthadvayam āha. || Ja\_XXI:198 ||

Tassa pi vacanaṃ sutvā kicchena kasirena "tena hi nisīda, thokaṃ labhissasīti" ā. So gantvā Candassa santike nisīdi. Atha naṃ Mātali ten'; eva nayan'; upasaṃkamitvā tath'; eva kathaṃ pavattetvā tassa vārentassa vārentass'; eva

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).8: Sarasañ ca yo juhata bahukāya Gayāya ca  
Doṇe Timbarutitthasmiṃ sīghasote mahāvahe || Ja\_XXI:199 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).9-10: Atra c'; assa hutam hoti atra c'; assa samīhitaṃ  
atithismiṃ yo-- sukhan ti imā gāthā abhāsi. || Ja\_XXI:200-201 ||

Tāsaṃ attho: yo puriso nāgayakkhādīnaṃ baliṃ karomiti samuddaloṇipokkharāṇiādisu yaṃ kiñci saraṃ upagantvā juhata tattha balikammaṃ karoti tathā bahukāya nadiyā Gayāya pokkharaniyā Doṇanāmake ca Timbarūnāmake ca titthe,

[page 389]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 389

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīghasote mahante vāriyahe, atra cassā 'ti yadi atrāpi etesu sarādīsu assa purisassa hutañ c'; eva samīhitañ ca hoti saphalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sampajjati, atithismiṃ yo nisinnasmiṃ neko bhuñjati bhojanaṃ ettha vattabbaṃ eva n'; atthi, tena taṃ vadāmi Kosiya dānāni ca dehi sayañ ca bhuñja ariyānaṃ dānābhiraṭānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ maggaṃ abhirūha na hi ekāsīti eko va bhuñjamāno sukhan nāma labhatīti

So tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā pabbatakūṭena otthaṭo viya kicchena "tena hi nisīda, thokaṃ labhissasīti" ā. Mātali gantvā Suriyassa santike nisīdi. Tato Pañcasikho ten'; eva nayena upasaṃkamitvā tath'; eva kathaṃ pavattetvā tassa vārentassa vārentass'; eva

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).11-12: Balisaṃ hi so niggilati dīghasuttaṃ sabandhanaṃ  
atithismiṃ yo nisinnasmiṃ eko-- sukhan ti || Ja\_XXI:202-203 ||

gāthadvayam āha.

---

---

Maccharikosiyō taṃ sutvā dukkhayogena nitthunanto "tena hi nisīda, thokaṃ labhissasīti" ā. Pañcasikho gantvā Mātalissa santike nisīdi. Iti tesu pañcasu brāhmaṇesu nisinnamattesv-eva pāyāso pacci. Atha naṃ Kosiyo uddhanā otāretvā "tumhākaṃ pattāni āharathā" 'ti ā. Te yathānisinnā va hatthe pasāretvā Himavantato māluvapattāni āhariṃsu. Kosiyo tāni disvā "tumhākaṃ etesu pattesu dātabbapāyāso n'; atthi, khadirādīnaṃ pattāni āharathā" 'ti.

Te tāni āhariṃsu, ekekapattaṃ yodhaphalakappamānaṃ ahoṣi.

So sabbesaṃ dabbīyā pāyāsaṃ adāsi, sabbantimassa dānakkāle pi ukkhaliyā ūnaṃ na paññāyi. Pañcannaṃ pi datvā sayāṃ ukkhalīṃ gahetvā nisīdi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Pañcasikho uttāhāya attabhāvaṃ jahitvā sunakho hutvā tesāṃ purato passāvaṃ karonto āgamāsi, brāhmaṇā attano pāyāsaṃ pattena pidahiṃsu, Kosiyaṃ hatthapiṭṭhe passāvabindu pati, brāhmaṇā kuṇḍikāhi udakaṃ gahetvā pāyāsaṃ abbhukkiritvā bhuñjamānā viya ahesuṃ.

[page 390]

390 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kosiyo "mayhaṃ pi udakaṃ detha, hatthaṃ dhovivā bhuñjissāmīti" ā. "Tava udakaṃ āharitvā hatthaṃ dhovā" 'ti. "Mayā tumhākaṃ pāyāso dinno, mayhaṃ thokaṃ udakaṃ dethā" 'ti. "Mayaṃ piṇḍapatiṇḍakammaṃ nāma na karomā" 'ti "Tena hi imaṃ ukkhalīṃ oloketha, hatthaṃ dhovivā āgamissāmīti" nadiṃ otari, Tasmīṃ khaṇe sunakho ukkhalīṃ passāvena pūresi, so taṃ passāvaṃ karontaṃ disvā mahantaṃ daṇḍam ādāya tajjento āgacchi, so assājāniyamatto hutvā taṃ anubandhanto nānāvaṇṇo ahoṣi, kāḷo pi hoti seto pi suvaṇṇavaṇṇo pi kabaro pi ucco pi nīco pi, evaṃ nānāvaṇṇo hutvā Maccharikosiyaṃ anubandhi, so maraṇabhayaḥhitō brāhmaṇe upasaṃkamaṃ, te pi uppativā ākāse ṭhitā. So tesāṃ taṃ iddhiṃ disvā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).13: Uḷāraṇṇā vata brāhmaṇā ime,  
ayaṃ ca vo sunakho kissa hetu  
uccāvacāṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ vikubbati,  
akkhātha no brāhmaṇā: ko nu tumhe ti. || Ja\_XXI:204 ||

Taṃ sutvā Sakko devarājā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).14: Cando ca Suriyo ca ubho idhāgatā,  
ayaṃ pana Mātali devasārathi,  
Sakko 'ham asmi tidasānam indo,  
eso ca kho Pañcasikho ti vuccatīti g. vatvā || Ja\_XXI:205 ||

tassa yasaṃ vaṇṇento:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).15: Pañissarā mutiṅgā ca murajālambarāni ca  
suttam etaṃ pabodhenti, paṭibuddho ca nandatīti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:206 ||

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "evarūpaṃ dibbasampattiṃ kinti katvā labhantīti" pucchi. "Adānasīlā tāva pāpadhammā maccharino devalokaṃ na gacchanti, niraye nibbantantīti" dassento:

[page 391]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (536.) 391

---

---

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).16: Ye kec'; ime maccharino kadariyā  
paribhāsakā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
idh'; eva nikkhippa saṅgadehaṃ  
kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayaṃ vajantīti || Ja\_XXI:207 ||

imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā dhamme t̥hitānaṃ devalokapaṭilābhaṃ dassetuṃ:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).17: Ye kic'; ime suggatiṃ āsāsānā  
dhamme t̥hitā saṃyame saṃvibhāge  
idh'; eva nikkhippa saṅgadehaṃ  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ vajantīti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:208 ||

Ta. āsāsānā ti āsiṃsantā, ye keci sugatiṃ āsiṃsanti sabbe te saṃyamasaṃkhāte dasasīladhamme saṃvibhāgasamkhāte dānadhamme ca t̥hitā hutvā idha saṅgasaṃkhātaṃ dehaṃ nikkhipitvā tassa kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatiṃ vajantīti a.

Evaṃ vatvā ca "Kosiya, no mayaṃ tava santike pāyāsathāya āgatā, kāruṇṇena pana taṃ anukampamānā āgat'; amhā" 'ti tassa pakāsetuṃ:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).18: Tvaṃ no si ñātī purimāsu jātisu  
so maccharī rosako pāpadhammo,  
tav'; eva atthāya idhāgat'; amhā  
mā pāpadhammo nirayaṃ apatthā 'ti āha. || Ja\_XXI:209 ||

Ta. so ti so tvaṃ mā pāpadhammo ti ayaṃ amhākaṃ ñātī pāpadhammo mā nirayaṃ agamā ti etadatthaṃ āgat'; amhā 'ti a.

Tam sutvā Kosiyo "atthakāmā kira me ete, maṃ nirayā uddharitvā sagge patiṭṭhāpetukāmā" ti tuṭṭhacitto:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).19: Addhā [hi] maṃ vo hitakāmā yaṃ maṃ samanūsāsatha,  
so 'haṃ tathā karissāmi sabbaṃ vuttaṃ hitesīhi. || Ja\_XXI:210 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).20: Esāham aji'; eva upāramāmi,  
na cāp'; ahaṃ kiñci kareyya pāpam

[page 392]

392 XXI. Asītinipāta.

na cāpi me kiñci-m-adeyyam atthi  
na cāpi datvā udakaṃ p'; ahaṃ piye. || Ja\_XXI:211 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).21: Evañ ca me dadato sabbakālaṃ  
bhogā ime Vāsava khīyissanti,  
tato ahaṃ pabbajissāmi Sakka  
hitvāna kāmāni yathodhikānīti āha. || Ja\_XXI:212 ||

---



---

Ta. man ti mama, vo ti tumhe. yaṃ man ti yena maṃ samanusāsatha tena me tumhe hitakāmā, tathā ti yathā vadatha tath'; eva karissāmi, upāramāmīti maccharibhāvato upāramāmi, adeyyamatthīti ito paṭṭhāya mama ālopato upaḍḍham pi adeyyaṃ nāma n'; atthi, na cāpi datvā ti udakapasatam pi cahaṃ labhitvā {adatvā} na pivissāni, khīyissantīti vikhīyissanti, yathodhikānīti vatthukāmakilesakāmavasena yathāḥhitakoṭṭhāsāni yeva.

Sakko Maccharikosiyaṃ dametvā nibbisevaṇaṃ katvā dānaphalaṃ jānāpetvā dhammadesanāya pañcasu sīlesu patiṭṭhāpetvā saddhiṃ tehi devanagaram eva gato. Maccharikosiko pi nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājānaṃ anujānāpetvā gahitagahitabhājānāni pūretvā gaṇhantū ti yācakānaṃ dhaṇaṃ datvā tasmiṃ khaṇe nikkhamma Himavato dakkhiṇapasse Gaṅgāya C'; eva ekassa jātassarassa (add ca?) antare paṇṇasālaṃ katvā pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhāro tattha ciraṃ vihāsi jaraṃ pāpuṇi.

Tadā Sakkassa Āsā Saddhā Siri Hirīti catasso dhītarō honti, tā bahudibbagandhamālaṃ ādāya udakakīḷanattāya Anotattadahaṃ gantvā tattha kīḷitvā Manosilātale nisīdiṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe Nārado nāma brāhmaṇatāpaso Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ divāvihāratthāya gantvā Nandavana-Cittakūḷatāvanesu divāvihāraṃ katvā pāricchattakapupphaṃ chattaṃ viya chāyatthāya dhārayamāno Manosilātalamatthake attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ Kañcanaguhaṃ gacchati. Atha tā tassa hatthe taṃ pupphaṃ disvā yāciṃsu.

[page 393]

### 3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 393

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).22: Naguttame girivare Gandhamādane  
modanti tā devavarābhipālītā,  
athāgamā isivaro sabbalokagū  
supupphitaṃ dumavarasākham ādiya || Ja\_XXI:213 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).23: Sucim sugandhaṃ tidasehi sakkataṃ  
pupphuttamaṃ amaravarehi sevitam  
aladdha maccehi vā dānavehi vā  
aññatra devehi tadārahaṃ h'; idaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:214 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).24: Tato catasso kanakattacūpamā  
uṭṭhāya nariyo pamadādhipā muniṃ  
Asā ca Saddhā ca tato Sirī Hirī  
icc-abravuṃ Nāradadevabrāhmaṇaṃ: || Ja\_XXI:215 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).25: Sace anuddiṭṭhaṃ tayā mahāmuni  
pupphaṃ imaṃ pāricchattassa brahme  
dadāhi no, sabbagaṭī te ijjhantu,  
tvam pi no hohi yath'; eva Vāsavo. || Ja\_XXI:216 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).26: Taṃ yācamānābhisamekkha Nārado  
icc-abravī saṃkalahaṃ udīrayi:  
na mayham atth'; atthi imehi koci naṃ.  
yā yeva vo seyyasi sā piḷayhathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:217 ||

---

---

Ta. girivare ti purimassa vevacanaṃ, devavarābhīpālītā ti Sakkena rakkhitā, sabbalokagū ti devaloke ca manussaloke ca sabbattha gamanasamattho, dumavarasākhamādiyā 'ti sākḥāya jātattā dumavarassa Sākhan ti laddhanāmapupphaṃ gahetvā, sakkatan ti katasakkāraṃ, amaravarehīti Sakkaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, aññatra devehīti ṭhapetvā deve ca iddhimante ca aññehi manussehi vā yakkhādīhi vā aladdhaṃ, tadārahaṃ hidan ti tesam yeva hidam arahaṃ anucchavikaṃ, kanakattacūpamā ti kanakūpamattacā, uṭṭhāyā 'ti ayyo mālāgandhavilepanādipaṭivirato pupphaṃ na piḷandhissati ekasmiṃ padese chaḍḍessati, etaṃ yācitvā pupphaṃ piḷandhissamā 'ti hatthe pasāretvā yācamānā ekappahāren'; eva uṭṭhahitvā, pamadādhipā ti pamadānaṃ uttamā, munin ti isiṃ, anuddiṭṭhan ti asukassa nāma dassāmīti anuddiṭṭhaṃ, sabbagatī te ijjhantū 'ti sabbā te cittagati ijjhatu patthitapatthitassa lābhī hohīti assa maṅgalaṃ vadanti,

[page 394]

394 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yatheva vāsavo ti yathā amhākaṃ pitā Vāsavo icchiticchitaṃ deti tath'; eva no tvam pi hohīti, tan ti taṃ pupphaṃ, abhisamekkhā 'ti disvā, saṃkalahan ti nānāgāhaṃ kalahavaddhanaṃ kathaṃ udīresi, imehīti imehi pupphehi nāma mayhaṃ attho n'; atthi, paṭivirato ahaṃ mālādḥāraṇato ti dīpeti, yā yeva vo seyyasīti yā tumhākaṃ antare jeṭṭhikā, sā piḷayathā 'ti sā etaṃ piḷandhatū 'ti a.

Tā catasso pi tass vacanaṃ sutvā gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).27: Tvaṃ no 'ttamo vābhisamekkha Nārada  
yass'; icchasi tassam anuppavecchasu,  
yassā hi no Nārada tvaṃ padassasi  
sā yeva no hohiti seṭṭhasammata ti. || Ja\_XXI:218 ||

Ta. tvaṃ nottamo ti uttamamahāmuni tvam eva no upadhārehiti.

Tāsaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Nārado tā ālapanto:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).28: Akallam etaṃ vacanaṃ sugatte,  
ko brāhmaṇo ko kalahaṃ udīraye,  
gantvāna bhūtādhipam eva pucchatha  
sace na jānātha idh'; uttamādhaman ti g. a. || Ja\_XXI:219 ||

T. a.: bhadde sugatte, idaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ vacanaṃ mama ayuttam, evaṃ hi sati mayā tumhesu ekaṃ seṭṭhaṃ sesā hīnā karontena kalaho vaḍḍhito bhavissati, ko ca bāhitapāpo brāhmaṇo kalahaṃ udīreyya vaḍḍheyya, evarūpassa hi kalahavaḍḍhanaṃ nāma ayuttam, tasmā ito gantvā attano pitaraṃ bhūtādhipam Sakkam eva pucchatha sace attano uttamaṃ vā adhamam vā na jānāthā 'ti.

Tato Satthā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).29: Tā Nāradena paramappakopitā  
udīritā vaṇṇamadena mattā  
sakāse gantvāna Sahassacakkhuno  
pucchiṃsu bhūtādhipaṃ: kā nu seyyasīti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:220 ||

---

Ta. paramappakopitā ti pupphaṃ adentena ativiya kopitā tassa kupitā hutvā, udīritā ti bhūtādhipam eva pucchathā 'ti vuttā, sahassa -- ti Sakkassa santikaṃ gantvā, kā nū 'ti amhākaṃ antare katarā uttamā ti pucchimsu.

[page 395]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 395

Evam pucchitvā ṭhitā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).30: Tā disvā āyattamanā Purindado

icc-abravī devavaro katañjali:

sabbā va vo hotha sugatte sādīsī,

ko n'; eva bhadde kalahaṃ udīrayīti. || Ja\_XXI:221 ||

Ta. tādīsivā ti bhikkhave catasso pi attano santikaṃ āgatā disvā, āyattamanā ti ussukkamanā vyāvaṭacittā, katañjalīti namassamānāhi devatāhi pagghaṭṭhāñjali, sādīsīti sabbā va tumhe sādīsīyo, konevā 'ti ko nu eva kalahaṃ udīrayīti imaṃ nānāgāhaṃ viggahaṃ kathesi vaḍḍhesi.

Ath'; assa tā kathayamānā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).31: Yo sabbalokaṃ carako mahāmuni

dhamme ṭhito Nārado saccanikkamo

so no bravī girivare Gandhamādane:

gantvāna bhūtādhipam eva pucchatha

sace na jānātha idh'; uttamādhaman ti g. āhaṃsu. || Ja\_XXI:222 ||

Tatha saccanikkamo ti tathaparakkamo.

Taṃ sutvā Sakko "imā catasso pi mayhaṃ dhītarō, sac'; āhaṃ etāsu ekā guṇasampannā uttamā ti vakkhāmi sesā kujjhissanti, na sakkā ayaṃ aṭṭo vinicchinituṃ, imā Himavante Kosiyatāpasassa santikaṃ pesessāmi, so etāsaṃ aṭṭaṃ vinicchinnissatīti" cintetvā "ahaṃ tumhākaṃ aṭṭaṃ na vinicchinnāmi, Himavante Kosiyatāpasō nāma atthi, tassāhaṃ attano sudhābhojanaṃ pesessāmi, so parassa adatvā na bhuñjati dadanto ca vicinitvā guṇavantānaṃ deti, yā tumhesu tath'; assa hatthato bhattaṃ labhissati sā uttamā bhavissatīti" ācikkhanto:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).32: Asu brahāraññacarō mahāmuni

nādatvā bhattaṃ varagatte bhuñjati,

viceyya dānāni dadāti Kosīyo,

vassā hi so dassati sā va seyyasīti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:223 ||

[page 396]

396 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ta. brahāraññacarō ti mahāraññāvāsī.

Iti so tāpasassa santikaṃ pesetvā Mātaliṃ pakkosāpetvā tassa santikaṃ pesento anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).33: Asū hi yo sammati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ

Gaṅgāya tīre Himavantapasmani

sa Kosīyo dullabhapānabhojano,

---

tassa sudham pāpaya devasārathīti. || Ja\_XXI:224 ||

Ta. sammatī ti vasati, dakkhiṇaṇ ti Himavantassa dakkhiṇāya disāya, pasmanīti passe.  
Tato Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).34: Sa Mātali devavarena pesito  
sahassayuttaṃ abhirūyha sandanaṃ  
sa khippam eva upagamma assamaṃ  
adissamāno munino sudhaṃ adā ti. || Ja\_XXI:225 ||

Ta. adissamāno ti bhikkhave so Mātali devarājassa vacanaṃ sampañicchitvā taṃ assamaṃ gantvā  
adissamānakāyo hutvā tassa sudhaṃ adā, dadamāno ca rattiṃ padhānam anuyuñjitvā paccūsasamaye aggim  
paricaritvā vibhātāya rattiya udentaṃ suriyaṃ namassamānassa t̥hitassa tassa hatthe sudhābhojanam  
patiṭṭhāpesi.

Kosiko taṃ gahetvā t̥hitako va gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).35: Udaggihuttam upatiṭṭhato hi me  
pabhaṃkaraṃ lokatamonud'; uttamaṃ  
sabbāni bhūtāni aticca Vāsavo,  
ko n'; eva me pāṇisu kiṃsudh'; odahi. || Ja\_XXI:226 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).36: Saṃkhūpamaṃ setam atulyadassanaṃ  
sucim sugandhaṃ piyarūpaṃ abbhutaṃ  
adiṭṭhapubbaṃ mama jātacakkuhi  
kā devatā pāṇisu kiṃsudh'; odahīti. || Ja\_XXI:227 ||

Ta. udaggihuttan ti udāggihuttaṃ paricaritvā udāggisālato nikkhamma paṇṇasāladvāre t̥hatvā pabhaṃkaraṃ  
lokatamonudaṃ uttamaṃ ādiccaṃ upatiṭṭhato mama sabbāni bhūtāni aticca atikkamitvā vattamāno Vāsavo nu  
kho evaṃ mama pāṇisu kiṃsudhaṃ kiṃ nām'; etaṃ odahi, saṃkhūpaman ti ādhi t̥hitako sudhaṃ vaṇṇeti.

[page 397]

1. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 397

Tato Mātali āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).37: Ahaṃ Mahindena mahesi pesito  
sudh'ābhihāsim turito mahāmuni,  
jānāsi maṃ Mātali devasārathi,  
bhuñjassu bhuttattamaṃ, mā vicārayi. || Ja\_XXI:228 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).38: Bhuttā ca sā dvādasa hanti pāpake:  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ aratiṃ duraklamaṃ  
kodhūpanāhañ ca vivādapesuṇaṃ  
sītuṇhatandiñ ca rasuttamaṃ idan ti. || Ja\_XXI:229 ||

---

---

Ta. sudhābhīhāsin ti idam sudhābhojanaṃ tuyhaṃ abhihariṃ, jānāsīti jānāsi maṃ tvam, ahaṃ Mātali nāma devasārathīti a., mā vicārayīti na {bhuñjāmi} {appaṭikkhipivā} bhuñja, mā papañcaṃ kara, pāpāke ti ayam sudhā bhuttā dvādasa pāpadhamme hanti, khudan ti paṭhamaṃ tāva chātabhāvaṃ hanti dutiyaṃ pānīyapipāsaṃ tatiyaṃ ukkaṅṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ kāyadarathaṃ pañcamaṃ klamaṃ kilantabhāvaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ kodhaṃ sattamaṃ upanāhaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vivādaṃ pesuṇaṃ dasamaṃ sītaṃ ekādasamaṃ uṇhaṃ dvādasamaṃ tandiṃ ālasiyabhāvaṃ, idaṃ rasuttamaṃ uttamarasaṃ sudhābhojanaṃ ime dvādasa pāpadhamme hanti.

Taṃ sutvā Kosiyo attano vatasamādānaṃ āvikaronto:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).39: Na kappati Mātali mayha bhuñjitum  
pubbe adatvā iti me vatuttamaṃ,  
na cāpi ekāsanam ariyapūjitaṃ,  
asaṃvibhāgī ca sukhaṃ na vindatīti g. vatvā || Ja\_XXI:230 ||

"bhante tumhehi parassa adatvā bhojane kaṃ dosaṃ disvā idaṃ vataṃ samādinnaṃ" ti Mātalinā puṭṭho āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).40: Thīghātakā ye c'; ime pārādārikā  
mittadduno ye ca sapanti subbate  
sabbe ca te maccharipañcamādhamā,  
tasmā adatvā udakam pi nāsmiye. || Ja\_XXI:231 ||

[page 398]

398 XXI. Asītinipato.

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).41: So 'h'; itthiyā vā purisassa vā pana  
dassāmi dānaṃ vidusam pavaṇṇitaṃ,  
sabbā vadaññū idha vītamaccharā  
bhavanti h'; ete sucisaccasammataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:232 ||

Ta. pubbe ti paṭhamaṃ adatvā, athavā iti me pubbe vatuttamaṃ, idaṃ pubbe va mayā vataṃ samādinnaṃ ti dasseti, na cāpi ekāsanam ti ekakassa āsanam na ariyehi Buddhādīhi pūjitaṃ, sukhan ti dibbamānusakasukhaṃ na labhati, thīghātakā ti itthighātakā, ye cime ti ye ca ime, sapantīti akkosanti, subbate ti dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe, maccharipañcamā ti maccharipañcamo etesan ti maccharipañcamā, adhamā ti ime pañca adhamā nāma, tasmāti yasmā ahaṃ pañcamādhamabhāvabhayena adatvā udakam pi nāsmiye na paribhuñjissāmīti imaṃ vataṃ samādiyim, so hitthiyā vā ti so ahaṃ itthiyā vā, vidusampavaṇṇitaṃ ti vidūhi paṇḍitehi Buddhādīhi vaṇṇitaṃ, sucisaccasammataṃ ti ete okappanīyasaddhāya samannāgatā vadaññū vigatamaccherā purisā sucī c'; eva uttamasammataṃ ca hontīti a.

Taṃ sutvā Mātali dissamānakāyena aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim khāṇe tā catasso devakaññā catuddisaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu: Siri pācīnadisāya aṭṭhāsi, Āsā dakkhiṇadisāya aṭṭhāsi, Saddhā pacchimadisāya, Hiri uttaradisāya.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).42: Ato mutā devavarena pesitā  
kaññā catasso kanakattacūpamā:  
Asā ca Saddhā ca Sirī Hirī tato  
taṃ assamaṃ āgamuṃ yattha Kosiyo. || Ja\_XXI:233 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).43: Tā disvā sabbo paramappamodito  
subhena vaṇṇena sikhā-r-iv'; aggino  
kaññā catasso caturō catuddisā  
icc-abravī Mātalino ca sammukhā: || Ja\_XXI:234 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).44: Purimaṃ disaṃ kā tvaṃ pabhāsi devate  
alamkatā tāravārā osadhī,  
pucchāmi taṃ kañcanavelliviggāhe,  
ācikkha me tvaṃ katamāsi devatā. || Ja\_XXI:235 ||

[page 399]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 399

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).45: Sir'āhaṃ devī manujesu pūjitā  
apāpasattūpanisevinī sadā  
sudhāvivādena tav'; antim āgatā,  
taṃ maṃ sudhāya varapañña bhājayā. || Ja\_XXI:236 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).46: Yassāhaṃ icchāmi sukhaṃ mahāmuni  
sa sabbakāmehi naro pamodati,  
Sirīti maṃ jānāhi jūhat'; uttama,  
tam maṃ sudhāya varapañña bhājayā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:237 ||

Ta. ato ti tato, mutā ti anumatā, atha devavarena anumatā c'; eva pesitā cā 'ti a., sabbo-- to ti anavasseso hutvā atipamudito, sāman ti pi pāṭho, tā devatā sāmaṃ disvā ti a., caturō ti caturā, ayam eva vā pāṭho cāturiyena samannāgatā ti a., tāravārā ti tārānaṃ varā, kañcana -- gahe ti kañcanarūpakasadisasaṅgāre, Sirāhan ti Siri ahaṃ, tavantimāgatā ti tava santikaṃ āgatā, bhājayā 'ti yathā maṃ sudhā bhajati tathā karohi, sudhaṃ me dehīti a., jānāhīti jāna, jūhatuttamā 'ti aggiṃ jūhantānaṃ uttama.

Taṃ sutvā Kosiyo āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).47: Sippena vijjācaraṇena buddhiyā  
narā upetā paṇṇā sakammanā  
tayā vihīnā na labhanti kiñcanaṃ,  
tay-idaṃ na sādhu yadidaṃ tayā kataṃ. || Ja\_XXI:238 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).48: Passāmi posaṃ alasaṃ mahagghasaṃ  
sudukkulīnaṃ pi arūpimaṃ naraṃ,  
tayānugutto Siri jātimāṃ api  
peseti dāsaṃ viya bhogavā sukhī. || Ja\_XXI:239 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).49: Tan taṃ asaccaṃ avibhajjaseviniṃ  
jānāmi mūlhaṃ vidurānupātiniṃ,  
na tādisī arahati āsanūdakaṃ  
kuto sudhā, gaccha na mayha ruccasīti. || Ja\_XXI:240 ||

---

---

Ta. sippenā 'ti hatthiassarathatharusippādinā vijjācaranēnā 'ti vedattayasamkhātāya vijjāya c'; eva sīlena ca paguṇā, sakammanā ti attano purisākārena padhānaguṇasamannāgatā, kiñcanan ti kiñci appamattakam pi yasaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā na labhanti, yadidan ti yam etaṃ issariyatthāya sippādīni uggahetvā carantānaṃ tayā vekallaṃ kataṃ taṃ te na sādhu,

[page 400]

400 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] arūpiman ti virūpaṃ, tayānugutto ti tayā anurakkhito, jātīmāmapīti jātisampannaṃ pi sippavijjācaraṇabuddhikammehi sampannaṃ pi, pesetīti pesanakāraṃ karoti, taṃ tan ti tasmā taṃ, asaccan ti sabhāvasamkhāte sacce avattanatāya asaccaṃ uttamabhāvarahitaṃ, avibhajjasevinin ti avibhajitvā yuttāyuttam ajānitvā sippādisampanne pi itare pi sevamānaṃ, vidurānupātinin ti paṇḍitānupātinin paṇḍite pātetvā pothetvā viheṭhetvā caramānaṃ, kuto sudhā ti tādisāya nigguṇāya kuto sudhābhojanaṃ, na me ruccasi gaccha mā idha tiṭṭhā 'ti.

Sā tath'; ev antaradhāyi. Tato so Āsāya saddhiṃ sallapanto ā.:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).50: Kā sukkadāṭṭhā paṭimuttakuṇḍalā  
cittaṅgadā kambuvimaṭṭhadhārīnī,  
osittavaṇṇaṃ paridayha sobhasi  
kusaggirattaṃ aṭṭhaya mañjarīṃ. || Ja\_XXI:241 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).51: Migīva bhantā saracāpadhārīnā  
virādhitā mandam iva udikkhasi.  
ko te dutīyo idha mandalocane,  
na bhāyasi ekikā kānane vane ti. || Ja\_XXI:242 ||

Ta. cittaṅgadā ti citrehi aṅgadehi samannāgatā, kambu -- nīti karaṇapariniṭṭhānena vimaṭṭhasuvaṇṇālaṃkāradhārīnī, osittavaṇṇan ti avasittaudakadhāraṇaṃ dibbadukūlaṃ, paridayhā 'ti nivāsetvā ca pārūpitvā ca, kusaggirattan ti kusatiṅaggisikhāvaṇṇaṃ, aṭṭhaya mañjarīn ti sapallavaṃ asokakaṇṇikaṃ kaṇṇe piṇḍhitvā ti vuttaṃ hoti, saracāpadhārīnā ti luddhena, virādhitā ti viraddhapahārā, mandamivā 'ti yathā, sā migī bhītā vanante ṭhatvā taṃ mandam oloketi evaṃ olokesi.

Tato sā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).52: Na me dutīyo idha-m-atthi Kosiya,  
Masakkasārappabhav'; amhi devatā,  
Āsā sudhāsāya tav'; antim āgatā,  
taṃ maṃ sudhāya varapañña bhājayā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:243 ||

Ta. Masakkasārappabhavamhīti Tāvatiṃsabhavane sambhavā.

[page 401]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 401

Taṃ sutvā Kosiyo "tvaṃ kira yo te ruccati tassa āsāphalanipphādanena āsaṃ desi, yo te na ruccati tassa na desi, n'; atthi tayā samāpatti tattha vināsakārīti" dīpento ā.

---

---

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).53: Āsāya yanti vāñijā dhanesino,  
nāvaṃ samāruyha parenti aṇṇave,  
te tattha sīdanti atho pi ekadā  
jīnādhanā enti vinaṭṭhapābhatā. || Ja\_XXI:244 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).54: Āsāya khettāni kasanti kassakā,  
vapanti bījāni, karonti 'pāyaso,  
tīṇipātena avuṭṭhikāya vā  
na kiñci vindanti tato phalāgamaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:245 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).55: Ath'; attakārāni karonti bhattusu  
āsaṃ purakkhatvā narā sukhesino,  
te bhatur atthā atigāḷhitā puna  
disā panassanti aladdha kiñcanaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:246 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).56: Jahitva dhaññaṃ ca dhanaṃ ca ñātake  
āsāya saggādhimanā sukhesino  
tapanti lūkham pi tapaṃ cirantaraṃ,  
kummaggam āruyha parenti duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XXI:247 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).57: Āsāvisaṃvādikasammatā ime,  
Āse sudhāya vinayassu attani,  
na tādisī arahati āsanūdakaṃ  
kuto sudhā, gaccha na mayha ruccasīti. || Ja\_XXI:248 ||

Ta. parentīti pakkhandanti, jīnādhanā ti jīnadhanā, iti tava vasena eke sampajjanti eke vipajjanti n'; atthi tayā sadisā pāpadhammā ti vadati.

karonti pāyaso ti taṃ taṃ kiccaṃ upāyena karonti, tīṇipātenā 'ti visavātamūsikasalabhasukapāṇakasettaṭṭhikarogādīnaṃ sassupaddavānaṃ aññataranipātena vā, tato ti tato sassato te kiñci phalaṃ na vindanti, tesam pi āsacchedakakammaṃ tvam eva karosīti vadati, athattakārānīti yuddhabhūmisu purisākāre, Āsaṃ purakkhatvā ti issariyāsaṃ purato katvā, bhaturatthā ti sāmīno atthāya, atigāḷhitā ti paccatthikehi atipīḷitā viluttasāpateyyā viddhastavāhanā hutvā, panassantīti palāyanti, aladdha kiñcanaṃ ti kiñci issariyaṃ alabhitvā,

[page 402]

402 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti etesaṃ pi issariyālabhaṃ tvameva karosīti vadati, saggādhimanā ti saggamaṃ adhigantumaṇā, lūkhan ti nirojamaṃ pañcatapādikaṃ kāyakilamathaṃ, cirantaraṃ ti cirakālaṃ, āsāvisaṃvādikasammatā ime ti evamaṃ ime sattā saggāsayaṃ duggatiṃ gacchanti tasmā tvamaṃ Āsā nāma visaṃvādikasammatā visaṃvādikā ti samkhaṃ gatā, Āse ti taṃ ālapati.

Sāpi tena paṭikkhittā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Tato Saddhāya saddhiṃ sallapanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).58: Daddallamānā yasaṃ yasassinī  
dighaññanāmavhayaṃ disaṃ pati,  
pucchāmi taṃ kañcanavelliviggahe

---



---

ācikkha me tvam katamāsi devatā ti. || Ja\_XXI:249 ||

Ta. daddallamānā ti jalamānā, dighaññanāmvhayanā ti aparā ti ca pacchimā ti ca evam dighaññena lāmakena nāmena vuccamānaṃ disam pati daddallamānā tiṭṭhasi.

Tato sā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).59: Saddhāhaṃ devī manujesu pūjitā  
apāpasattūpanisevinī sadā  
sudhāvivādena tav'; antim āgatā,  
taṃ maṃ sudhāya varapañña bhājayā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:250 ||

Ta. Saddhā ti yassa kassaci vacanapattiyāyanā sā sāvajjāpi hoti anavajjāpi, pūjitā ti anavajjakotṭhāsavasena pūjitā, apāpasattūpanisevinīti anavajjasaddhāya ca ekantapattiyāyanasabhāvāya paresu pi pattiyāyanavidahanasamatthāya devatāy'; etaṃ nāmaṃ.

Atha nam Kosiyo "ime sattā tassa tassa vacanaṃ saddahitvā taṃ taṃ karontā kattabbato akattabbam eva bahutaraṃ karonti, taṃ sabbaṃ tayā kāritaṃ nāma hotīti" vatvā evam āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).60: Dānaṃ damañ cāgam aṭho pi saṃyamaṃ  
ādāya saddhāya karonti h'; ekadā,

[page 403]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 403

theyyaṃ musākūṭaṃ aṭho pi pesuṇaṃ  
karonti h'; eke puna viccutā tayā. || Ja\_XXI:251 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).61: Bhariyāsu poso sadisīsu pekhavā  
sīlūpapannāsu patibbatāsu pi  
vintvā chandaṃ kuladhītiyāsu pi  
karoti saddhaṃ pana kumbhadāsiyā. || Ja\_XXI:252 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).62: Tvam eva Saddhe paradārasevinī  
pāpaṃ karosi kusalam pi riñcasi,  
na tādīsī arahasi āsanūdakaṃ  
kuto sudhā, gaccha na mayha ruccasīti. || Ja\_XXI:253 ||

Ta. dānan ti savatthukaṃ puññacetanaṃ, damañ ti indriyadamaṃ, cāgan ti deyyapariccāgaṃ, saṃyamañ ti sīlaṃ, ādāya saddhāyā 'ti etāni dānādīni mahānisaṃsāni kātabbānīti vadataṃ vacanaṃ saddhāya ādiyitvā karonti ekadā, kūṭaṃ ti tulākūṭādikaṃ katvā gāmakūṭādikaṃ vā karonti, heke ti eke manussā evarūpesu nāma kālesu imesañ ca atthāya theyyādīni kattabbānīti kesañci vacanaṃ saddahitvā etāni pi karonti, pana viccutā tayā ti pana tayā viyuttā sāvajjadukkhavipākān'; etāni na kattabbānīti vadataṃ vacanaṃ apattiyāyitvāpi karonti, iti tava vasena anavajjam pi sāvajjam pi kareyya, tava sadisīsū 'ti jātigottasīlādīhi sadisīsu, pekhavā ti pekhā vuccati tañhā, sataṇho ti a, chandan ti chandarāgaṃ, saddhan ti kumbhadāsiyāpi vacane saddhaṃ karonti tassā ahaṃ tumhākaṃ imaṃ nāma upakāraṃ karissāmīti vadantiyā pattiyāyitvā kulitthiyo pi chaḍḍetvā tam eva nisevanti asukā nāma tumhesu paṭibaddhacittā ti kumbhadāsiyāpi vacane saddhaṃ katvā ca paradāraṃ sevanti, tvam eva Saddhe paradārasevinīti yasmā taṃ taṃ pattiyāyitvā tava vasena paradāraṃ sevanti pāpaṃ karonti kusalam

---

---

jahanti tasmā tvam eva paradārasevinī tvam pāpāni karosi kusalaṃ riñcasi, n'; atthi tayā samānā lokavināsikā pāpadhammā, gaccha na me ruccasīti.

Sā tatth'; ev'; antaradhāyi. Kosiyo pi uttarato ʔhitāya Hiriyā saddhiṃ sallapanto gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).63: Dighaññarattiṃ aruṇasmi ūhate  
yā dissati uttamarūpavaṇṇinī

[page 404]

404 XXI. Asītinipāta.

tathūpamā maṃ paṭibhāsi devate,  
acikkha me tvam katamāsi accharā. || Ja\_XXI:254 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).64: Kālā nidāghe-r-iva aggijāt'; iva  
anileritā lohitapattamālinī  
kā tiṭṭhasi mandam ivāvalokayaṃ,  
bhāsesamānā va giraṃ na muñcasīti. || Ja\_XXI:255 ||

Ta. dighaññarattin ti pacchimarattiṃ, rattipariyosāne ti a., ūhate ti aruṇe uggate, yā ti yā puratthimā disā rattasuvaṇṇatāya uttamarūpadharā hutvā dissati, kālā nidāghevā 'ti nidāghasamaye kālavallī viya, aggijāti 'ti aggijā iva sāpi navajjhāmakkhette paṭhamajātā viyā 'ti a., lohitapattamālinīti lohitavaṇṇehi patteni parivutā, kā tiṭṭhasīti yathā sā taruṇakālavallī vāteritā vilāsamānā sobhamānā tiṭṭhati evaṃ kā nāma tvam tiṭṭhasi, bhāsesamānā vā 'ti mayā saddhiṃ bhāsītukāmā viya hosi na ca giraṃ muñcasīti.

Tato sā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).65: Hir'; āha devī manujesu pūjitā  
apāpasattūpanisevinī sadā  
sudhāvivādena tav'; antim āgatā,  
sā taṃ na sakkomi sudham pi yācituṃ,  
kopīnarūpā viya yācan'; itthiyā ti. || Ja\_XXI:256 ||

Ta. hirāhan ti Hirī ahaṃ, sudhampīti sā ahaṃ sudhābhojanaṃ taṃ yācituṃ pi na sakkomi, kiṃkāraṇā ti, kopīnarūpā viya yācanitthiyā yasmā itthiyā yācanā nāma kopīnarūpā viya rahassavivaraṇasadisā hoti, nillajjā viya hotīti a.

Taṃ sutvā tāpaso dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).66: Dhammena ñāyena sugatte lacchasi,  
eso hi dhammo na hi yācanā sudhā,  
taṃ taṃ ayācantim ahan nimantaye,  
sudhāya yam p'; icchasi tam pi dammi te. || Ja\_XXI:257 ||

[page 405]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 405

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).67: Sā tvam mayā ajja sakamhi assame

---

---

nimantitā kañcanavelliviggahe,  
tvaṃ hi me sabbarasehi pūjijā,  
taṃ pūjayitvāna sudham pi asmiye ti. || Ja\_XXI:258 ||

Ta. dhammenā 'ti sabhāvena, nāyenā 'ti kāraṇena, na hi yācanā sudhā ti na hi yācanāya sudhā labbhati, ten';  
eva kāraṇena itarā tisso na labhiṃsu, taṃ tan ti tasmā taṃ, yamicchasīti na kevalaṃ nimantemi yeva yañ ca  
sudhaṃ icchasi taṃ pi dammi te, kañcanavelliviggahe ti kañcanarāsisassirīkasaṃre, pūjijā ti na kevalaṃ sudhāya  
aññehi pi sabbarasehi tvaṃ mayā pūjetabbayuttikā va, asmiye ti taṃ pūjetvā sace sudhāya avasesaṃ bhavissati  
aham pi bhujjissāmi.

Tato aparā abhisambuddhagāthā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).68: Sā Kosiyenānumatā jutīmatā  
addhā Hirī rammaṃ pāvīsi-y-assamaṃ  
udaññavantaṃ phalam ariyapūjitaṃ  
apāpasattūpanisevitaṃ sadā. || Ja\_XXI:259 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).69: Rukkhaggahāṇā bahuk'; ettha pupphitā  
ambā piyālā panasā ca kiṃsukā  
sobhañjanā loddā-m-atho pi padmakā  
kekā ca bhaṅgā tilakā ca pupphitā. || Ja\_XXI:260 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).70: Sālā kareri bahuk'; ettha jambuyo  
assatthanigrodhamadhukā ca vedisā  
uddālakā pāṭali sindhuvāritā  
supuññagandhā mucalindaketakā. || Ja\_XXI:261 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).71: Hareṇukā veḷukā veṇutindukā  
sāmākanīvāra-m-atho pi cīnakā  
mocā kadalī bahuk'; ettha sāliyo  
pavīhayo ābhujino pi taṇḍulā. || Ja\_XXI:262 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).72: Tassa ca uttare passe jātā pokkharāṇī sivā  
akakkasā apabbharā sādu appaṭṭigandhikā. || Ja\_XXI:263 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).73: Tattha macchā sanniratā khemino bahubhojanā  
siṅgusavaṃkā sakulā satavaṃkā ca rohitā  
āligagarakākiṇṇā pāthīnā kākamacchakā. || Ja\_XXI:264 ||

[page 406]

406 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).74: Tattha pakkhī sanniratā khemino bahubhojanā  
haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca cakkavākā ca kukkuhā  
kuṇālakā bahucitrā sikhaṇḍijivajivakā. || Ja\_XXI:265 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).75: Tatttha pānāya-m-āyanti nānāmigaganā bahū  
sihā vyaggā varāhā ca acchakokataracchayo. || Ja\_XXI:266 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).76: Palāsādā ca gavajā mahisā rohitā rurū  
eṇeyā varāhā c'; eva gaṇino nīkasūkarā  
kadalimigā bahū c'; ettha biḷārā sasakaṇṇikā. || Ja\_XXI:267 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).77: Chamāgiri pupphavicitrāsanthatā  
dijābhiguṭṭhā dijasamghasevitā ti. || Ja\_XXI:268 ||

Ta. juṭimatā ti ānubhāvasampanna, pāvisiyassaman ti pāvisi assamaṃ, yakāro vyañjanasandhikaro, udañnavantan ti tesu tesu ṭhānesu udakasampannaṃ, phalan ti anekaphalasampannaṃ, ariya-- ti nīvaraṇadosarahitehi jhānalābhī ariyehi pūjitaṃ pasatthaṃ, rukkhaggahaṇā ti pupphūpagaphalūpagarukkhagahaṇā, sobhañjanā ti siggurukkhā, loddamatho pi padmakā ti loddarukkhā ca padmarukkhā ca, kekā ca bhaṅgā cā 'ti evannāmakā rukkhā eva, kareṇīti karerirukkhā, uddālakā ti vātaghātakā. mucalindaketakā ti mucalindā ca pañcavidhaketakā ca, hareṇukā ti aparāṇajā ti, veḷukā ti vaṃsacorakā, veṇū ti araññamāsā timbarurukkhā, cīnakā ti khuddakarājamāsā, mocā ti aṭṭhikadali, sāliyo ti nānappakārajātassamaṃ upanissāya jātā nānāsāliyo, pavīhayo ti nānappakārahā vihayo, ābhujino ti bhūjapattā, taṇḍulā ti nikkūṇḍakathusā sayañ jātataṇḍulasīsāni, tassa cā 'ti bhikkhave tassa ca assamassa uttaradisābhāge, pokkharaṇīti pañcavidhapadumasañchannajātassarapokkharaṇī, akakkasā ti macchapittasevālādikkakkarahitā, apabbharā ti acchinnataṭṭā samatitthā, appaṭṭigandhiyā ti appaṭṭikkūlagandhena sugandhena udakena samannāgatā, tattā 'ti tassā pokkharaṇiyā, khemino ti abhayā siṅgū ti ādīni tesam macchānaṃ nāmāni, kuṇālakā ti kokilā, citrā ti citrapattā, sikhāṇḍīti uṭṭhitasikhā morā aññe pi vā matthake jātasikhā pakkhino, pānāyamāyanti pānāya āyanti, palāsādā ti khaggā gavajā, gaṇino ti gokaṇṇā, kaṇṇikā ti kaṇṇikamigā, chamāgiriṭi bhūmiyam patthaṭṭā piṭṭhipāsāṇā, puppha -- tā ti vicitrapupphasanthatā, dijābhiguṭṭhā ti madhurassarehi dijehi abhiguṭṭhā, evarūpā yattha bhūmipabbatā ti.

Evaṃ Bh. Kosiyassa assamaṃ vaṇṇesi. Idāni Hirideviyā ta. pavisaṇācīni dassetuṃ āha:

[page 407]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 407

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).78: Sā suttacā nīladumābhilambitā  
vijjumaḥamegha-r-ivānupajjatha  
tassā susambandhasiraṃ kusāmayam  
sucim sugandham ajinūpasevitam  
atricchakoccham, Hirim etad abravi:  
nisīda kalyāṇi sukha-y-idam āsanaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:269 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).79: Tassā tadā kocchagatāyā Kosiyō  
yad icchamānāya jāṭajinaṃdharo  
navehi pattehi sayam sahūdakaṃ  
suh'; ābhīhāsi turito mahāmuni. || Ja\_XXI:270 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).80: Sā tam patiggayha ubhohi pāṇihi  
icc-abravi attamaṇā jāṭadharaṃ:

---

---

handāham etarahi pūjitā tayā  
gaccheyya brahme tidivaṃ jitāvinī. || Ja\_XXI:271 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).81: Sā Kosiyenānumatā jutimatā  
udiritā vaṇṇamadena mattā  
sakāse gantvāna saḥassacakkhuno:  
ayaṃ sudhā Vāsava, dehi me jayaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:272 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).82: Tam ena Sakko pi tadā apūjayi  
sahindā ca devā surakaññam uttamaṃ  
sā pañjalī devamanussapūjitā  
navamhi kocchamhi yadā upāvisīti. || Ja\_XXI:273 ||

Ta. suttacā ti suchavi, nīladumābhilambitā ti nīlesu dumesu abhilambitā hutvā, taṃ taṃ nīladumasākhaṃ parāmasantīty-attho, mahāmegharivā 'ti tena nimantitā mahāmeghavijju viya tassa taṃ assamaṃ pāvisi, tassā ti tassā Hiriyā, susambandhasiran ti susambandhasīsaṃ, kusāmayan ti usīrādīmissakakusatiṇamayaṃ, sugandhan ti usīrena c'; eva aññena ca sugandhatiṇena missakattā sugandhaṃ, ajinūpasevitan ti upari atthaṭena ajinena upasevitaṃ, atricchakocchan ti evarūpaṃ kocchāssaṃ paṇṇasāladvāre attharivā, sukhaḥidaṃ āsanān ti sukhaṃ nisīda idam āsanaṃ, yan ti yāvadatthaṃ, icchamānāyā 'ti sudhaṃ icchantiyā, navehi pattehitī taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva pokkharāṇito ābhatehi allapaduminipattehi, sayan ti sahatthēna,

[page 408]

408 XXI. {Asītinipāta}.

sahūdakan ti dakkhiṇodakasahitaṃ, sudhābhīhāsīti sudhaṃ abhīhari, turito ti somanassavegena turito, handā 'ti vavassagatthe nipāto, jitāvinīti jāyappattā hutvā, anumatā ti idāni yathārucciṃ gacchā 'ti anuññātā, udiritā ti tidasapuraṃ gantvā Sakkassa santike ayaṃ sudhā ti udīrayi, surakaññan ti devadhītaṃ, uttaman ti pavaraṃ, sāpañj -- tā ti pañjalīti devehi ca manussehi ca pūjitā, yadā ti yadā nisīdanatthāya Sakkēna dāpīte nave kañcanapīṭhasaṃkhāte kocche sā upāvisi tadā taṃ ta. nisinnaṃ Sakko ca sesadevatā ca paricchattakapupphādīhi pūjayiṃsu.

Evaṃ Sakko taṃ pūjetvā cintesi: kena nu kho kāraṇena Kosīyo sesānaṃ adatvā imissā va sudhaṃ adāsīti. So tassa kāraṇassa jānanatthāya puna Mātaliṃ pesesi.

Tam atthaṃ āvikaronto Satthā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).83: Tam eva saṃsī punar eva Mātaliṃ  
sahassanetto tidasānam indo:  
gantvāna vākyāṃ mama brūhi Kosiyāṃ  
[Āsāya Saddha-Siriyā ca Kosiyāṃ] (cfr. v. 89)  
Hirī sudhaṃ kena-m-alattha hetunā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:274 ||

Ta. saṃsīti abhāsi, vākyāṃ manā 'ti mama vākyāṃ Kosiyāṃ brūhi, Āsāya Saddhā-Siriyā cā 'ti Āsāto ca Saddhāto ca Sirito ca Hiri yeva kena hetunā sudham alattha.

So tassa vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā Vajayantarathaṃ āruyha agamāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).84: Taṃ suplavatthaṃ udatārayī rathaṃ

---

---

daddallamānaṃ upakiriyasādisaṃ  
jambonadisaṃ tapaneyyasannibhaṃ  
alamkataṃ kañcanacittasantikaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:275 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).85: Suvaṇṇacand'; ettha bahū nipātītā  
hatthigavassā kikivyagghadīpiyo  
eṇeyyakā laṃghamay'; ettha pakkhiyo  
mig'; ettha veḷuriyamayā yudhāyutā. || Ja\_XXI:276 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).86: Tatth'; assarājaharayo ayojayuṃ  
dasasatāni susunāgasādise

[page 409]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 409

alamkate kañcanajāluracchade  
āveḷine saddagame asaṃgite. || Ja\_XXI:277 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).87: Taṃ yānasetṭhaṃ abhiruyha Mātali  
dasa disā imā abhinādayittha  
nabhañ ca selañ ca vanaspatīni ca  
sasāgaram pavyathayittha mediniṃ. || Ja\_XXI:278 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).88: Sa khippam eva upagamma assamaṃ  
pāvāramekaṃsakato katañjali  
bahussutaṃ vaddhaṃ vinītavantaṃ  
icc-abravī Mātali devabrāhmaṇaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:279 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).89: Indassa vākyaṃ nisāmehi Kosiya,  
dūto ahaṃ, pucchati taṃ purindado:  
Asāya Saddhā-Siriyā ca Kosiya  
Hiṃ sudhaṃ kena-m-alattha hetunā ti. || Ja\_XXI:280 ||

Ta. taṃ suplavatthan ti taṃ Vejayantaratham sukhena plavanatthaṃ udatārayīti uttāresi, ukkhipitvā gamanasajjam akāsi, upakiriyasādisan ti upakaraṇabhaṇḍehi sadisaṃ, yathā tassa aggisikhāsamānavañṇāni jalanti tath eva jalitan ti a., jambunadisaṃ ti jambunadasaṃkhātaraṭṭasuvaṇṇamayaṃ īsaṃ, kañcanacittasantikan ti kañcanamayena sattaratanacittena aṭṭhamaṅgalena samannāgataṃ, suvaṇṇacandethā 'ti suvaṇṇamayā candakā ettha rathe, hatthīti suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimayā hatthi, gavādisu pi es'; eva nayo, laṃghimayettha pakkhiyo ti ettha rathe laṃghamayā nānāratanamayā pakkhiyo paṭipāṭiyā ca ṭhitā, yudhāyutā ti attano attano yūdhena saddhiṃ yuttā hutvā dassitā, assarājaharayo ti harivaṇṇamanomayāssarājāno, susunāgasādise ti balasampattiyā taruṇanāgasadise, kañcanajāluracchade ti kañcanajālamayena uracchadālamkārena samannāgate, āveḷine ti āveḷasaṃkhātehi kaṇṇālamkārehi yutte, saddagame ti patodappahāraṃ vinā saddamatten'; eva gamanasīle, asaṃgite ti nissaṅge sīghajave, evarūpe assarāje tattha yojesuṃ ti a., abhinādayitthā 'ti yānasaddena ekaninnādaṃ akāsi, vanaspatīni cā 'ti vanaspatīni ca vanasaṅḍe cā 'ti a, pavyathayitthā 'ti kampayittha, ta. ākāsaṭṭhavimānakampanena nabhakampanaṃ veditabbaṃ, pāvāramekaṃsakato ti

---

---

ekaṃsakataparadibbavatto, vaddhan ti guṇavuddhaṃ, vinītavantaṃ ti vinītena ācāravattena samannāgataṃ,  
iccabravīti rathaṃ ākāse ṭhapetvā otarivā evaṃ abravi, devabrāhmaṇaṃ ti devasamaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ.

[page 410]

410 XXI. Asītinipāta.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).90: Addhā Sirī maṃ paṭibhāti Mātali  
Saddhā aniccā pana devasārathi  
Āsā viṣaṃvādikasammata hi me  
Hirī ca ariyamhi guṇe patiṭṭhitā ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:281 ||

Ta. addhā ti sippādisampanne pi asampanne pi bhajanato addhā ti maṃ paṭibhāti, aniccā ti Saddhā pana taṃ  
taṃ p'ettha vatthuraṃ pahāya aññasmiṃ aññasmiṃ uppajjamānato hutvā abhāvākārena aniccā ti maṃ paṭibhāti,  
viṣaṃ-- matā ti Āsā pana yasmā dhanatthikā nāvāya samuddaṃ pakkhanditvā vinaṭṭhapābhataṃ enti tasmā  
viṣaṃvādikā ti maṃ paṭibhāti, ariyamhi guṇe ti Hirī pana hirottappabhāvasaṃkhāte parisuddhe ariyaguṇe  
patiṭṭhitā ti.

Idāni tassā guṇaṃ vaṇṇento āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).91: Kumāriyo yā c'; imā gottarakkhitā  
jīṇṇā ca yā yā ca sabhattuitthiyo  
tā chandarāgaṃ purisesu uggataṃ  
hiriyaṃ nivārenti sacittam attano. || Ja\_XXI:282 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).92: Saṃgāmasīse sarasattisaṃyutte  
parājītānaṃ patataṃ palāyinaṃ  
hiriyaṃ nivattanti jahitva jīvitaṃ  
te sampāṭicchanti punā hirīmanā. || Ja\_XXI:283 ||

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).93: Velā yathā sāgaravegavārini  
hir'; āyaṃ hi pāpajanaṃ nivāraṇī.  
taṃ sabbaloke Hirim ariyapūjitaṃ  
Indassa taṃ vedaya devasārathīti. || Ja\_XXI:284 ||

Ta. jīṇṇā ti vidhavā, sabhattū 'ti sassāmikā taruṇitthiyo, attano ti tā sabbāpi parapurisesu attano chandarāgaṃ  
uggataṃ viditvā ayuttam etaṃ amhākaṃ ti hiriyaṃ sacittaṃ nivārenti, hiri pāpakammaṃ na karoti, patataṃ  
palāyinaṃ ti patantānaṃ ca palāyantānaṃ ca antare, jahitvā jīvitaṃ ti ye hirīmano honti attano jīvitaṃ cajitvā hiriyaṃ  
nivattanti, te ti evaṃ nivattā ca pana te hirīmanā puna attano sāmikaṃ sampāṭicchanti amittahatthato mocetvā  
gaṇhanti, pāpajanaṃ nivāraṇīti pāpato janaṃ nivāriṇī, ayam eva vā pāṭho,

[page 411]

3. Sudhābhojanajātaka. (535.) 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ ti taṃ Hirim, ariyapūjitaṃ ti ariyehi  
Buddhādīhi pūjitaṃ.

---

---

Indassa taṃ vedayā 'ti yasmā evaṃ mahāguṇā ariyapūjitā c'; esā tasmā taṃ evaṃ uttamā nām'; esā ti Indassa kathehi.

Taṃ sutvā Mātali.

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).94: Ko te imaṃ Kosiya dīṭṭhim odahi  
Brahmā Mahindo atha vā Pajāpati.  
Hir'; āyaṃ devesu hi seṭṭhasammatā  
dhītā Mahindassa mahesi jāyathā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:285 ||

Ta. dīṭṭhan, ti Hiri mahāguṇā ariyapūjitā ti laddhiṃ, odahīti hadaye pavesesi, seṭṭhasammatā ti tava santike sudhāya laddhakālato paṭṭhāya Indassa santike kañcānāsaṇaṃ labhitvā sabbadevatāhi pūjyamānā uttamasammatā jāyatha.

Evaṃ tasmīṃ kathente yeva Kosiyaṃ taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva cavanadhammo jāto. Atha naṃ Mātali "Kosiya āyusaṃkhāro te ossaṭṭho dānadhammo pi samatto, kin te manussalokena, devalokaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti ta. netukāmo hutvā

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).95: Hand'; ehi dāni tidivaṃ samakkama  
rathaṃ samāruya mamāyitaṃ imaṃ.  
Indo ca taṃ Inda-sagotta kaṃkhati,  
ajj'; eva tvaṃ Indasahavyataṃ vajā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:286 ||

Ta. mamāyitan ti piyaṃ manāpaṃ, Indasagottan ti purimabhava Indena sagottaṃ, kaṃkhatīti tavāgamaṇaṃ icchanto kaṃkhati.

Iti tasmīṃ Kosiyaṃ saddhiṃ kathente yeva Kosiyo cavitvā opapātiko devaputto hutvā āruya dibbarathe aṭṭhāsi.

Atha naṃ Mātali Sakkassa santikaṃ nesi. Sakko taṃ disvā tuṭṭhamānaso attano dhītaraṃ Hirideviṃ tassa aggamaheṣiṃ katvā adāsi, aparimāṇaṃ assa issariyaṃ ahoṣi.

Taṃ atthaṃ viditvā "anomasattānaṃ kammaṃ nāma evaṃ visujjhatīti" S. osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.3(=535).96: Evaṃ samijjhanti apāpakammīno,  
atho suciṇṇassa phalaṃ na nassati,

[page 412]

412 XXI. Asītinipāta.

ye keci-m-addakkhu sudhāya bhojanaṃ  
sabbe va te Indasahavyataṃ gatā ti. || Ja\_XXI:287 ||

Ta. apāpakammīno ti apāpakammā sattā evaṃ visujjhanti, ye kecimaddakkhun ti ye keci sattā tasmīṃ Himavantapadese tadā Kosiyaṃ Hiriyā diyyamānaṃ sudhābhojanaṃ addasaṃsu, sabbevate ti sabbe pi taṃ dānaṃ anumoditvā cittaṃ pasādetvā Indasahavyataṃ gatā ti.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe p'; etaṃ adānābhiraṭṭhaṃ thaddhamacchariyaṃ samānaṃ ahaṃ damesim evā" 'ti vatvā j. s.:

"Tadā Hiridevatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, Kosiyo dānapati bhikkhu, Pañcasikho Anuruddho, Mātali Ānando, Suriyo Kassapo, Cando Moggallāno. Nārado Sāriputto, Sakko aham evā" 'ti. Sudhābhojanajātakaṃ.

---



---

#### 4. Kuṇāljāta.

Evamakkhāyatīti. Idam S. Kuṇāladahe v. anabhiratipīḷite pañcasate bhikkhū ā. k. Tatrāyaṃ anupubbikathā: Sākiya-Koliyā\* kira Kapilavatthunagarassa ca Koliyanagarassa ca antare Rohiṇiṃ nāma nadiṃ eken eva āvaraṇena bandhāpetvā sassāni kārenti. Atha Jeṭṭhamūlamāse sassesu milāyantesu ubhayanagaravāsinaṃ pi kammakarā sannipatiṃsu. Tattha Ko-vāsino vadiṃsu: "idam udakaṃ ubhato nīharyamānaṃ n'; eva tumhākaṃ na amhākaṃ pahossati, amhākaṃ pana sassaṃ ekaudaken'; eva nippajjissati, idam udakaṃ amhākaṃ dethā" 'ti Ka-vāsino vadiṃsu: "tumhesu koṭṭhake pūretvā ṭhitesu mayaṃ rattasuvanṇanīlamanīkākālakahāpaṇe gahetvā na sakkhissāma pacchipasibbakādihattā tumhākaṃ gharadvāre vicarituṃ, amhākaṃ pi sassaṃ eken'; eva udakena nippajjissati, idam udakaṃ amhākaṃ dethā" 'ti. "Na mayaṃ dassāmā" 'ti. "Mayaṃ pi na dassāmā" ti. Evaṃ kathaṃ vaḍḍhetvā eko uṭṭhāya ekassa pahāraṃ adāsi so pi aññassā 'ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ paharivā rājikulānaṃ jātiṃ ghaṭetvā kalahaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ Koliyakammakarā vadanti: "tumhe Ka-vāsike gahetvā gacchatha,

[page 413]

4. Kuṇāljāta. (536.) 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye soṇasigālādayo viya attano bhaginīhi saddhiṃ vasiṃsu etesaṃ hatthiassādayo vā phalakāyudhāni vā amhākaṃ kiṃ karissantīti". Sākiyakammakarā vadanti: "tumhe dāni kuṭṭhino dārake gahetvā gacchatha. ye anāthā niggatikā tiracchānā viya kolarukkhe vasiṃsu etesaṃ hatthiassādayo vā phalakāyudhāni vā amhākaṃ kiṃ karissantīti. Te gantvā tasmiṃ kamme niyuttāmaccānaṃ kathesuṃ, amaccā rājikulānaṃ kathesuṃ, tato Sākiyā "bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsikānaṃ thāmañ ca balañ ca dassessāmā" 'ti yuddhasajjā nikkhamiṃsu. Koliyāpi "kolarukkhavāsānaṃ thāmañ ca balañ ca dassessāmā" 'ti yuddhasajjā nikkhamiṃsu. Apare panācariyā: SākiyaKoliyānaṃ dāsīsu udakatthāya nadiṃ gantvā cumbaṭāni bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipivā sukhakathāya nisinnāsu ekissā cumbaṭaṃ ekā sakasaññāya gaṇhi, taṃ nissāya "tava cumbaṭaṃ mama cumbaṭaṃ" ti kalahe pavatte kamena ubhayanagaravāsino dāsakammakarā c'; eva sevakabhokāmaccauparājāno cā 'ti sabbe yuddhasajjā nikkhamiṃsū 'ti vadanti, imamhā pana nayā purimanayo va bahūsu aṭṭhakathāsu āgato yuttarūpo cā 'ti sv-eva gahetabbo. Te pana sāyanhe yuddhasajjā nikkhamissantīti. Tasmiṃ samaye Bh. Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanto paccūsasamaye lokaṃ volokento ime evaṃ yuddhasajje nikkhamante addasa, disvā "mayi gate esa kalaho vūpamissati nu kho no" ti upadhārento "aham ettha gantvā kalahavūpasamatthaṃ tīni jātakāni kathessāmi, tato kalaho vūpasamissati, atha sāmaggidīpanatthāya dve jātakāni kathetvā Attadaṇḍasuttaṃ desessāmi desanaṃ sutvā ubhayanagaravāsino aḍḍhateyyāni aḍḍhateyyāni kumārasatāni dassessanti ahan te pabbajessāmi, mahanto samāgamo bhavissatīti" sanniṭṭhānaṃ katvā saṃrapaṭijagganaṃ katvā Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carivā piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto sāyaṇhasamaye Gandhakuṭṭito nikkhamitvā kassaci anārocetvā sayam eva pattacīvaraṃ ādāya dvinnaṃ senānaṃ antare ākāse pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā tesam saṃvegajananatthaṃ disvā andhakāraṃ kātuṃ kesaramsiyo vissajjento nisīdi, atha tesam saṃviggamānasānaṃ attānaṃ dassento chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vissajjesi.

Ka-vāsino Bh-taṃ disvā "amhākaṃ nātiseṭṭho S. āgato, diṭṭho nu kho amhākaṃ kalahakaraṇabhāro" ti cintetvā "na kho pana sakkā S-ri āgate amhehi parassa saṃre satthaṃ pātetuṃ. Ko-vāsino amhe hanantu vā pacantu vā" ti āyudhāni chaḍḍesuṃ.

[page 414]

414 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ko-vāsino pi tath'; eva akaṃsu. Atha Bh. otarivā ramaṇīye padese vālikāpūḷine paññattavarabuddhāsane nisīdi anopamāya Buddhasiriya virocamaṇo, te pi rājāno Bh-taṃ vanditvā nisīdiṃsu. Atha ne S.jānanto va "kasmā āgat'; attha mahārājā" ti pucchitvā "n'; eva

---

---

bhante nadīdassanattāya na kīlanattāya imasmiṃ pana thāne saṃgāmaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā āgat'; amhā" ti. "Kiṃ nissāya vo kalaho mahārājā" ti. "Udakaṃ nissāya bhante" ti. "Udakaṃ kiṃ agghati mahārājā" 'ti. "Appaṃ bhante" ti, "Paṭhavī nāma kiṃ agghati m." ti. "Anagghā bh." ti.

"Khattiyā kiṃ agghantī". "Khattiyā nāma anagghā bh." ti.

"Appagghaṃ udakaṃ nissāya kasmā mahagge khattiyē nāsetha m. ' ti "kalahasmiṃ hi assādo nāma n'; atthi, kalahavasena hi mahārāja ekāya rukkhadevatāya kālasihena saddhiṃ baddhāghāto sakalam pi imaṃ kappam anuppatto yevā" 'ti vatvā Phandanajātakaṃ kathesi.

Tato "parapattiyena nāma mahārāja na bhavitabbaṃ, parapattiyā hutvāpi ekassa sasassa kathāya tiyojanasahassavittate Himavante catuppadaḅaṇā mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhandino ahesuṃ, tasmā parapattiyena na bhavitabbaṃ" ti vatvā Daddabhaj. kathesi. Tato "kadāci mahārāja dubbalo pi mahabbalassa randhe passati, kadāci mahabbalo pi dubbalassa laṭukikāpi sakunīkā hatthināgaṃ ghātesīti" vatvā Laṭukikaj. kathesi. Evaṃ kalahavūpasamanattāya tīṇi jātakāni kathetvā sāmaggiparidīpanattāya dve jātakāni kathesi: "samaggānaṃ hi mahārāja koci otāraṃ nāma passituṃ na sakkotīti" vatvā Rukkhadhammaj. kathesi. tathā "samaggānaṃ mahārāja koci vivaraṃ passituṃ nāsakkhi, yadā pana aññamaññaṃ vivādam akaṃsu atha ne eko nesādaputto jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā ādāya gato, vivāde assādo nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā Vaṭṭakaj. kathesi. Evaṃ imāni pañca jātakāni kathetvā avasāne Attadaṅḅasuttaṃ kathesi. Rājāno pasannā "sace S.

nāgamissa mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ vadhitvā lohitanadiṃ pavattayissāma, S-ran nissāya no jīvitaṃ laddhaṃ, sace pana S. āgāraṃ ajjhāvasissa dvīpasahassadvayaparivāraṃ catumahādīparajjaṃ hatthagataṃ abhaviṣṣa atirekasahassā kho pan'; assa puttā abhaviṣṣaṃsu tato khattiyaparivāro abhaviṣṣa, taṃ kho pan'; esa sampattiṃ pahāya nikkhamitvā sambodhiṃ patto,

[page 415]

4. Kuṇālaajāta. (536.) 415

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni pi khattiyaparivāro va vicaratū" 'ti ubhayanagaravāsino aḅḅhateyyāni aḅḅhateyyāni kumārasatāni adāṃsu, Bh. te pabbajetvā mahāvanaṃ agamāsi, punadivasato paṭṭhāya tehi parivuto ekadā Kapilapure ekadā Koliyanagare ti dvīsu nagaresu piṇḅāya carati, ubhayanagaravāsino mahāsakkāraṃ karīṃsu. Tesam garugāravena na attano ruciyā pabbajitānaṃ anabhirati uppajji, purāṇadutiyaikāyo pi tesam anabhiratijānanattāya taṃ taṃ vatvā sāsanaṃ pesesi, te atirekataraṃ ukkaṇṭhiṃsu. Bh. āvajjanto tesam anabhiratibhāvaṃ ṇatvā "ime bhikkhū mādisena Buddhena saddhiṃ ekato vasantā ukkaṇṭhanti, kathaṃrūpā nu kho tesam dhammakathā sappāyā" ti upadhārento Kuṇāladhammadesanaṃ passi. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "ahaṃ ime bhikkhū Himavantaṃ netvā Kuṇālakathāya tesam māṭugāmosaṃ pakāsetvā anabhiratiṃ haritvā sotāpattimaggaṃ dassāmīti" so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthuṃ piṇḅāya caritvā pācchābhattaṃ piṇḅapātaṭṭikkanto bhattakiccavelāyam eva te pañcasate bhikkhū āmantetvā "diṭṭhapubbo vo bhi. ramaṇīyo Himavantapadeso" ti pucchi. "No h'; idaṃ bhante" ti. "Gacchissatha pana Himavantacārikaṃ" ti.

"Bhante aniddhimantā mayaṃ, kathaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti "Sace pana vo koci gahetvā gaccheyya gaccheyyāthā" 'ti. "Āma bhante" ti.

S. sabbe pi ne attano iddhiyā gahetvā ākāse uppatitvā Himavantaṃ gantvā gaganatale thito va ramaṇīye Himavantapadeso Kañcanapabbataṃ Maṇip. Hiṅgulap. Añjanap. Sānup. Phalikapabbatan ti nānāvidhe pabbate pañca mahānadiyo Kaṇṇamuṇḅakaṃ Rathakāraṃ Sīhappapātaṃ Chaddantaṃ Tiyaggalaṃ Anotattaṃ Kuṇāladahaṃ ti sattadahe dassesi, Himavanto nāma mahā pañcayojanasatubbedho tiyojanasahassavittato, tassa imaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ ekadesaṃ attano ānubhāvena dassesi, ta. katanivāsāni sīhavyagghahattikulādīni catuppādāni pi ekadesato dassesi, ta. ārāmarāmaṇeyyakādīni pupphaphalūpage rukkhe nānāvidhe sakunasaṃghe jalathalajapupphāni Himavantassa puratthimapasse suvaṇṇatalaṃ pacchimapasse hiṅgulatalaṃ dassesi, imesaṃ rāmaṇeyyakādīnaṃ diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ purāṇadutiyaikāsu chandarāgo

---

---

pahīno. Atha S. te bhikkhū gahetvā ākāsato otarivā Himavantassa pacchimapasse saṭṭhiyojanike silātale sattayojanikassa kappatṭhikasālarukkhassa heṭṭhā tiyojanāya manosiḷāya tehi bhikkhūhi parivuto chabbaṇṇabuddharasmiyo vissajento aṇṇavakucchiṃ khobhetvā jalamāno suriyo viya nisīditvā madhurassaram nicchārento te bhikkhū āmantesi:

[page 416]

416 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "bhi, imasmiṃ Himavante tumhehi aditṭhapubbaṃ pucchathā" ti. Tasmiṃ khaṇe dve citrakokilā ubhosu koṭṭisu daṇḍakaṃ mukhena ḍasitvā majjhe attano sāmikaṃ nisīdāpetvā aṭṭha cittakokilā purato aṭṭha pacchato aṭṭha dakkhiṇato aṭṭha vāmato aṭṭha heṭṭhato aṭṭha upari chāyaṃ katvā evaṃ taṃ citrakokilaṃ parivāretvā ādāsenāgacchanti. Te bhikkhū taṃ sakuṇasaṃghaṃ disvā S-raṃ pucchiṃsu: "ke nām"; ete bhante sakuṇā" ti.

"Bhi. mama esa porāṇako vaṃso, mayā ṭhapitapaveṇi maṃ pubbe evaṃ parivāriṃsu, tadā pan'; esa sakuṇagaṇo mahā ahoṣi, aḍḍhuḍḍhāni dijakaññāsahassāni maṃ parivāriṃsu, anupubbena parihāyitvā idāni ettako jāto" 'ti. "Kathaṃrūpe pana bhante vanasaṇḍe etā dijakaññā tumhe paricariṃsū" 'ti. Atha nesam S. "tena hi bhi. sunāthā" 'ti satiṃ upaṭṭhapāpetvā atītam āharitvā dassento āha:

Evam akkhāyati evam anusūyati: sabbosadhadharaṇidhare nekapupphamalyavitate gajagavajamahisarurucamarapasadakhaggagokaṇṇasīhavyagghadīpacchakokataracchauddārakākadalmigabilār asasakaṇṇikānucarite ākiṇṇanelamaṇḍalamahāvarāhanāgakulakaṇṇerusaṃghādhivutthe issammigāsākhammigasarabhammigaenimmigavātammigapasadamigapurisallukimpurisayakkharakkhasanisevi te amajjamañjarīdhara brahātṭhapupphapupphitaḍḍagane kapādapagaṇavitate kuraracakoravāranamayūraparabhutaḍḍivakacelāvakabhimkākaravīkamattavihaṅgasatasampaghuṭṭhe añjanamanosilaharītālāhiṅgulakahemaraḍḍatākanakadhātusatavinaddhapatimaṇḍitappadese -- evarūpe khalu kho ramme vanasaṇḍe Kuṇālo nāma sakuṇo paṭivasati ativiya citto ativiya cittapattacchadano,

[page 417]

4. Kuṇālaḍḍatāka. (536.) 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tass'; eva khalu bho K-assa s-assa aḍḍhuḍḍhāni itthisahassāni paricārikā dijakaññāyo.

Atha khalu bho dve dijakaññāyo kaṭṭhaṃ mukhena ḍasitvā taṃ K-aṃ s-aṃ majjhe nisīdāpetvā uḍḍenti, "mā naṃ K-aṃ s-aṃ addhānapariyāyapathe kilamatho ubbāhetthā" 'ti. Pañcasatadijakaññāyo heṭṭhato heṭṭhato ḍenti, "sac'; āyaṃ K. s.

āsanā paripatissati mayan taṃ pakkhehi paṭiggahessāmā" 'ti.

Pañcasatā dijakaññāyo uparūpari ḍenti, "mā naṃ K-aṃ s-aṃ ātāpo paritāpīti" Pañcasatā dijakaññāyo ubhatopasse ḍenti "mā naṃ K-aṃ s-aṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā vāto vā ussāvo vā upapphusīti".

Pañcasatā dijakaññāyo purato purato ḍenti, "mā naṃ K-aṃ s-aṃ gopālākā vā pasupālākā vā tiṇahārākā vā kaṭṭhahārākā vā vanakammikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalena vā pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā sakkharāhi vā pahāraṃ adamaṃsu, māyaṃ K. s.

gacchehi vā latāhi vā rukkhehi vā thambhehi vā pāsānehi vā balavantehi vā pakkhiṇi saṃgāmesīti". Pañcasatā dijakaññāyo pacchato ḍenti saṇhāhi sakhilāhi mañjūhi madhurāhi vācāhi samudācarantiyo, "māyaṃ K. s. āsane pariyaḍḍanti".

Pañcasatā dijakaññāyo disodisaṃ ḍenti nekarukkhavividhaviḍḍatiphalam āharantiyo, "māyaṃ K. s. khudāya parikilamitthā" 'ti. Atha khalu bho dijakaññāyo taṃ K-aṃ s-aṃ ārāmen'; eva ārāmaṃ uyyānen'; eva uyyānaṃ nadititthen'; eva n-aṃ pabbatasikharen'; eva p-aṃ ambavanen'; eva a-aṃ jambuvanen'; eva j-aṃ labujavanen';

---

---

eva l-am nāḷikerasañjādiyen'; eva n-iṃ khippam eva abhisambhonti ratatthāya. Atha khalu bho K. s. tāhi dijakaññāhi divasaṃ paribbūḷho evam apasādeti:

[page 418]

418 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "nassatha tumhe vasaliyo, vinassatha tumhe vasaliyo coriyo dhuttiyo asatiyo lahucittiyo katassa appatikārikāyo anilo viya yenakāmaṅgamāyo" ti.

Tatrāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā: bhi. yo vaṇṇasaṅgo evam akkhāyati evañ ca anusūyati kin ti kathiyati: sabbosadhadharaṇidhare ti vitthāro, ta. sabbosadhadharaṇidhare ti sabbosadhadharaṇimhi mūlatacapattapupphādisabbosadhadharāya dharaṇiyā samannāgato ti a., sabbosadhayutto vā dharaṇidharo, so hi padeso sabbosadhadharaṇidharo ti evam akkhāyati evañ ca anusūyati, tasmim vanasaṅge ti vuttam hoti, sesapadayoanāya pi es'; eva nayo, nekapupphamalyavitate ti nekehi pilandhanatthāya uppannapupphehi c'; eva pilandhanamalyehi ca vitate, rurū 'ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇā migā, uddārā ti upadramigā, bilārā ti mahābilārā nelamaṅḍalam vuccati taruṇā bhimkacchācamaṅḍalam, mahāvarāhā ti mahāhatthino, ākiṇṇanelamaṅḍalamahāvarāhena gocarikādibhedena dasavidhena nāgakulena c'; eva kaṇerusaṅghena ca adhvutthe ti a., issammigā ti kālasīhā, vātammigā ti pasatammigā ti citramigā, purisallū ti vaḷavāmukhayakkhiniyo, kimpurisā ti devakinnaracandakinnaradumakini aradaṅḍamānavakakontasakuṇakaṇṇapāpurādibhedā kinnarā, amajjamañjaridharabrahmaṅḍhapupphapupphitagganekapādapagaṇavitate ti makuladharehi c'; eva mañjaridharehi ca supupphitehi ca aggamattapupphehi c'; anekehi pādapagaṇehi ca vitate, vāraṇā nāma hatthiliṅgasakuṇā, celāpakā ti pi eke sakuṇā yeva, hemañ ca kañcanañ cā 'ti dve suvaṇṇajātiyo, etehi añjanādīhi nekadhātusatehi anekehi vaṇṇadhāturañjīhi vinaddhapatimaṅḍitappadese, bho ti dhammālanamattam etaṃ, citto ti mukhatuṅḍake heṭṭhāudarabhāge pi citro va, aḍḍhuḍḍhānīti tīṇi sahasāni pañcasatānīti a., addhānapariyāyapathe ti addhānasamkhāte gamanamagge, ubbāhetthā ti bādhayittha, upapphusīti upagantvā phusi, pahāraṃ adamsū 'ti ettha mā nan ti padassa sāmivasen'; attho veditabbo, saṅgāmesīti samāgami, saṅghāhīti maṭṭhāhi, sakhilāhīti piyāhi, mañjūhīti sakhilāhi, madhurāhīti madhurassarāhi, samudācarantiyo ti gandhakaraṇavasena paricarantiyo nekarukkhavividhavi katiphalaṃ ti nekehi rukkhehi vividhavi katiphalaṃ, ārāmeneva ārāmaṃ ti pupphārāmādisu aññatarena ārāmen'; eva aññaṃ ārāmaṃ nentīti a., uyyānādisu pi es'; eva nayo, nāḷikīrasañjādiyenā ti nāḷikīravanen'; eva aññaṃ nāḷikīravanam abhisambhotīti evaṃ netvā tattha naṃ khippam ñeva ratatthāya pāpuṇanti,

[page 419]

4. Kuṇāḷajātaka. (536.) 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] divasaṃ paribbūḷho ti sakaladivasaṃ vūḷho, apasādetīti tā kira taṃ evaṃ divasaṃ pi paricaritvā nivāsaruḅkhe otāretvā parivāretvā rukkhasākhāsu nisīditvā app-eva nāma madhuravacanaṃ labheyyāmā 'ti patthayantiyo iminā uyyojitakāle attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmā 'ti vasanti, Kuṇālarājā pana tā uyyojento nassathā 'ti ādi vacanehi apasādeti, ta. vinassathā 'ti sabbatobhāgena nassatha gehe dhanadhaññādīnaṃ nāsanena coriyo bahumāyatāya dhuttiyo naṭṭhasatīyā asatiyo anavaṭṭhitacittatāya lahucittāyo katavināsanena mittadūbhitāya appatikāriyo ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "iti kho bhi. ahaṃ tiracchānagato pi itthīnam akataññutaṃ bahumāyatam anācāratam dussīlatañ ca jānāmi.

tadā p'; ahaṃ tāsam vase avattitvā tā yeva attano vase vattemīti" imāya kathāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anabhiratiṃ haritvā S. tuñhi ahoṣi.

---

---

Tasmiṃ khaṇe dve kālakokilā sāmikaṃ daṇḍakena ukkhipitvā heṭṭhābhāgādisu catasso catasso hutvā taṃ padesaṃ āgamiṃsu, tāpi disvā te S-raṃ pucchiṃsu. S. "pubbe bhi. mama sahāyo Puṇṇamukho nāma phussakokilo ahosi, tassāyaṃ vaṃso" ti vatvā purimanayen'; eva tehi bhikkhūhi pucchito āha:

Tass'; eva khalu bho Himavato pabbatarājassa puratthimadisābhāge susukhumasunipuṇaḅgirippabhavā haritupayantiyo ti.

Ta. suṭṭhusukhumasaṇhasakhilatāya susukhumasunipuṇā giri etāsaṃ pabhavā ti girippabhavā Himavantato sandamānā, haritatiṇamissaoghatāya harita-Kuṇāladahaṃ upagamanena upayantiyo ti sukhumasunipuṇaḅgirippabhavā haritupayantiyo evarūpā nadiyo yasmiṃ santīti a. Idāni yaṃ Kuṇāladahaṃ tā upayanti ta. pupphāni vaṇṇento āha:

Uppalakumudapadumanaḅinasatapattasogandhikamandālakasampattivirūḅhasucigandhamanuñṅapāvakappadese ti.

Ta. uppalan ti nīluppalaṃ, naḅinanti setapadumaṃ, satapattan ti paripuṇṅasatapattapadumaṃ, sampattīti etehi sampattivirūḅhehi abhinavajātehi sucigandhena c'; eva manuñṅena ca hadayabandhanasamatthatāya pāvakena ca padesena samannāgato ti a. Idāni tasmiṃ dahe rukkhādayo vaṇṇento āha:

[page 420]

420 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Kuravakamucalindaketaketasavajulaḅpunṅavakulatilakapiyakahasanasālasalaḅacampakāsokanāgarukkhatiṇīḅ hūjapattaloddacandanoghavane kāḅāḅgalupadmakapiyaḅgudevadārūkacocagahane kakudhakuḅajāḅkolakaccikāraḅḅnikāraḅḅaverakoraḅḅakoviḅārakiḅsukayodhivanamallikamanaḅḅaḅamanavajjab h a ḅ ḅ i s u r u c i r a b h a g i n i m ā l ā d i m a l y a d h a r e j ā t i s u m a m a d h u g a n d h i k a d h a n u k ā r i k a t ā l i s a t ā l i s a t a g a r a u s t r a k o ṭ ṭ h a k a c c h a v i t a t e a t i m u t t a k a s a ḅ k u s u m i t a l a t ā v i t a t a p a t i m a ḅ ḅ i t a p p a d e s e h a ḅ s a p i l a v a k ā d a m b a k ā r a ḅ ḅ a v ā b h i n a d i t e v i j j ā d h a r a s i d d h a s a m a ḅ a t ā p a s a g a ḅ ḅ a d h i v u t t h e

varadevayakkharakkhasadānavagandhabbakinnaramahoragānuciḅḅappadese --

Evarūpe khalu bho ramme vanasaḅḅe Puṇṇamukho nāma phussakokilo pativasati atiyiya madhuragiṇo vilasitanayanamattakkho, tass'; eva khalu bho P-assa ph-assa aḅḅḅuḅḅhāni itthisatāni paricārikā dijakañṅāyo. Atha khalu bho dve dijakañṅāyo kaṭṭhaṃ mukhena ḅasivā taṃ P-aḅ ph-aḅ majjhe nisidāpetvā uḅḅḅenti, "mā naḅ P-aḅ ph-lāḅ addhānapariyāyapathe kilamatho ubbāhetthā" 'ti. Pañṅāsa dijakañṅāyo heṭṭhato ḅenti, "saḅ"; āyaḅ P. ph. āsanā paripatisati mayāḅ taḅ pakkhehi paṭṅigahessāmā" 'ti. Pañṅāsa dijakañṅāyo uparūpari denti, "mā naḅ P-aḅ ph-aḅ ātāpo paritāpīti". Pañṅāsa dijakañṅāyo ubhatopasse ḅenti, "mā naḅ P-aḅ ph-aḅ sītaḅ vā uḅhaḅ vā tiḅhaḅ vā rajo vā vāto vā ussāvo vā upapphusīti". Pañṅāsa dijakañṅāyo purato ḅenti, "mā naḅ P-aḅ ph-aḅ gopālakā vā pasupālakā vā tiḅhārakā vā kaṭṭhahārakā vā vanakammikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭṭhalena vā pāḅinā vā leḅḅunā vā daḅḅena vā satthena vā sakkharāhi vā pahāraḅ adaḅsu, māyaḅ P. ph gacchehi vā latāhi vā rukkehi vā thambhehi vā pāsāḅhehi vā halavantehi vā pakkhīti saḅḅāḅesīti". Pañṅāsa dijakañṅāyo pacchato ḅenti saḅhāhi sakhiḅhi maḅjūhi madhurāhi vācāhi samudācarantiyo,

[page 421]

4. Kuṇāḅajātaka. (536.) 421

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "māyaḅ P. ph. āsane pariyyukkaḅḅhīti" Pañṅāsa dijakañṅāyo disodisaḅ ḅenti nekarukkhavividhaviḅatiphalaḅ āharantiyo, "māyaḅ P. ph. khudāya parikilamitthā" 'ti. Atha khalu bho dijakañṅāyo taḅ P-aḅ ph-aḅ ārāmen'; eva ārāmaḅ uyyānen'; eva uyyānaḅ

---

---

nadīttithen'; eva n-am pabbatasikharen'; eva p-am ambavanen'; eva a-am jambuvanen'; eva j-am lambujavanen eva l-am nāḷikerasañjādiyen'; eva n-im khippam eva abhisambhonti ratatthāya. Atha khalu bho P. ph. tāhi dijakaññāhi divasaṃ paribbūḷho evaṃ pasamsati: "sādhu sādhu bhaginiyo, etaṃ kho bhaginiyo tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kuladhītānaṃ yaṃ tumhe bhattāraṃ paricareyyāthā" 'ti. Atha khalu bho P. ph.yena Kuṇālo sṭen'; upasaṃkami, addassaṃ kho K-assa s-assa paricārikā dijakaññāyo taṃ P-am ph-am, dūrato āgacchantaṃ disvāna yena P. phṭen'; upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ P. am ph-am etad avocaṃ: "ayaṃ samma P-kha Kuṇālo s. ativiya pharusō ativiya pharusavāco, app-eva nāma tavam pi āgama piyavācaṃ labheyyāmā" 'ti. "Appeva nāma bhaginiyo" ti vatvā yena K. sṭen'; upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā K-ena s-ena saddhim paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna kho P. ph. taṃ K-am s-am etad avoca; "kissa tvaṃ samma K-la itthīnaṃ sujātānaṃ kuladhītānaṃ sammāpaṭipannaṃ micchāpaṭipanna, amanāpabhāṇīnaṃ pi kira samma K-la itthīnaṃ manāpabhāṇīnā bhavitabbaṃ kimaṅga pana manāpabhāṇīnaṃ" ti. Evaṃ vutte Kṣṭaṃ P-am ph-am evaṃ apasādesi: "nassa tvaṃ samma jamma vasala, vinassa tvaṃ samma jamma vasala, ko nu tayā viyatto jāyācitenā" 'ti, evaṃ apasādito va pana P. ph. tato h'; eva paṭinivatti.

[page 422]

422 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha khalu bho P-assa ph-assa aparena samayena nacirass'; eva kharo ābādho uppajji lohitaṃpakhandikā pabāḷhā vedanā vattanti maraṇantikā. Atha khalu bho P-assa kokilassa paricārikānaṃ dijakaññānaṃ etad ahoṣi:

"ābādhiko ayaṃ P. ph., app-eva nāma imamahā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyā" 'ti, ekaṃ adutiyaṃ ohāya yena K. sṭen'; upasaṃkamiṃsu. Addasā kho K. s. tā dijakaññāyo dūrato va āgacchantiyo, disvāna tā dijakaññāyo etad avoca: "kahaṃ pana tumhākaṃ vasaliyo bhattā" ti, "ābādhiko samma K-la P. ph., app-eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyā" 'ti, evaṃ vutte K. sṭā dijakaññāyo evaṃ apasādesi: "nassatha tumhe vasaliyo, vinassatha tumhe vasaliyo coriyo dhuttiyo asatiyo lahucittiyo katassa appatikārikāyo anilo viya yena kāmamaṅgamaṃyo" ti vatvā yena P. ph. ten'; upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā taṃ P-am ph-am etad avoca: "haṃ samma P-khā" 'ti "haṃ samma K-lā" 'ti. Atha khalu bho K. s. taṃ P-am ph-am pakkehi ca tuṇḍakena ca pariggahetvā vuṭṭhāpetvā nānābhesajjāni pāyāpesi, atha khalu bho P-assa ph-assa so ābādho paṭippassambhīti.

Ta. piyakā ti setapupphā, hasanā ti hakāro sandhikaro, asanāyavā, tirīṭṭi ekarukkhaṃjāti, candanā ti rattasurabhicandanā, oghavane ti etesaṃ oghena ghaṭāya samannāgate vane, devadārukacocagahane ti devadārukkehi c'; eva kadālīhi ca gahane, kaccikārā ti ekā rukkhajāti, kaṇikārā ti mahāpupphā, kaṇṇikārā ti k h u d d a k a p u p p h ā , k i m s u k ā t i v i g h ā t a k ā , y o d h i k ā t i y u d h i k ā , vanamallikamanaṅganamanavajjabhaṅḍisurucirabhaginimālamalyadhare ti mallikānaṃ ca anaṅgaṇaṃ anavajjānaṃ ca bhaṅḍānaṃ surucirānaṃ ca bhaginīnaṃ pupphehi malyadhārayamāne, dhanukārīti dhanupāḷi tālisā ti tālisapattarukkā, kacchavitate ti etehi sumanādīhi vitatanadikacchapabbatakacche, saṃkusumitalatā ti tesu tesu ṭhānesu suṭṭhukusumitātimmuttakehi c'; eva nānāvidhalatāhi ca vitatapatimaṅḍitappadese, tāpasasamaṅgaṇādhivutthe ti etesaṃ vijjādhārādīnaṃ gaṇehi adhvutthe, P-mukho ti mukhaparipuṇṇatāya P-kho, parehi puṭṭhatāya phussakokilo,

[page 423]

4. Kuṇāḷajātaka. (536.) 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vilasitanayano ti vilasitanetto, mattakkho ti yathā mattānaṃ akkhīni rattāni honti evaṃ rattakkho pamāṇayuttanetto vā, bhaginiyo ti ariyavohārena ālapanāṃ, paricareyyāthā 'ti sakaladivasaṃ gahetvā vicareyyātha, iti so piyakathaṃ kathetvā uyyojeti, kadāci pana K. s.

---

---

saparivāro P-mukhaṃ dassanāya gacchati kadāci P. K-lassa santikaṃ gacchati, tenāha: atha khalu bho ti, sammā 'ti vayassa, āgammā 'ti paṭicca upanissāya, labheyyāma 'ti K-assa santikaṃ piyavacanaṃ labheyyāma, appevanāma 'ti api nāma labheyyāma, vakkhāmi nan ti, sujātānan ti samānajātikānaṃ, nassā 'ti palāya, jammā 'ti lāma, vyatto ti ko nu sadiso añño vyatto nāma atthi, jāyāyācitenā 'ti jāyājītena, ayam vā pāṭho, evaṃ itthiparājītena tayā sadiso ko nāma vyatto atthīti, taṃ puna evarūpassa vacanassa ābhaṇanattāya apasādeti, tato hevā 'ti kuddho m. K. ti cintetvā tato yeva paṭinivatti, so nivattitvā saparivāro attano vasanaṭṭhānam eva agamāsi, appeva nāmā 'ti saṃsayaparivitakko imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyya vā na vā ti evaṃ cintetvā taṃ ohāya pakkamiṃsu, tumhan ti tumhākaṃ, app-eva nāmā 'ti tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyya vā na vā, amhākaṃ āgatakāle mato bhavissati, mayaṃ hi idān'; esa marissatīti ṇatvā tumhākaṃ pādaparicārikā bhavituṃ āgatā ti, ten'; upasaṃkamīti imā itthiyo sāmikassa matakāle āgatā paḷikkūlā bhavissāmā 'ti taṃ pahāya āgatā gantvā mama sahāyaṃ pupphaphalādīni nānābhesajjāni saṃharitvā ārogaṃ karissāmīti cintetvā nāgabalo M. ādāse uppatitvā yena so ten'; upasaṃkami, han ti nipāto, jīvasi sammā 'ti pucchanto evaṃ āha, itaro pi 'ssa jīvamīti vadanto haṃ sammā ti āha, pāyāpesiti pāyesi, paṭippassambhīti vūpasanto.

Tāpi dijakaññāyo tasmīṃ aroge jāte āgatā. K. pi P-khaṃ katipāhaṃ phalāphalāni khādāpetvā tassa balappattakāle "samma tvaṃ idāni ārogo, attano paricārikāhi saddhiṃ vasa, aham pi attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmīti" ā. Atha naṃ so "imā maṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ pahāya palātā, na me etāhi dhuttīhi attho" ti ā. Taṃ sutvā M. "tena hi te samma itthīnaṃ pāpabhāvaṃ ācikkhissāmīti" P-aṃ gahetvā Himavantapasse manosiḷātalaṃ netvā sattayojaniyasālamūle manosiḷāsane nisīdi, ekasmiṃ passe P. saparivāro nisīdi. Sakala-Himavante devaghosānācari: "ajja K. saṃharājā Himavati manosiḷāsane nisīditvā Buddhalīhāya dh. desessati, taṃ suṇāhtā" 'ti paramparāghosena chakāmāvacarā devā ṇatvā yebhuyyena sannipatiṃsu,

[page 424]

424 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bahū nāgasupaṇṇagijjhā aṭaviyam pi devā taṃ atthaṃ ugghosiṃsu. Tadā Ānando nāma gijjharājā dasasahassagijjhaparivāro Gijjhapabbate paṭivasati, so pi taṃ kolāhalaṃ sutvā "dh. suṇissāmīti" saparivāro āhantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Nārado pi pañcābhiññātāpaso dasasahassatāpasaparivuto Himavantapadese viharanto taṃ devaghosanaṃ sutvā "sahāyo kira me K. itthīnaṃ aguṇaṃ kathessati, mayāpi taṃ desanaṃ sotuṃ vaṭṭatīti" tāpasasahassena saddhiṃ iddhiyā ta. gantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Buddhānaṃ desanāsannipātasadiso mahāsamāgamo ahoṣi. Atha M.jātissaraññānena itthidosapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ atītabhave diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ P-aṃ kāyasakkhiṃ katvā kathesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Atha khalu bho K. s. taṃ P-aṃ ph-aṃ gilānavuṭṭhitaṃ aciravuṭṭhitaṃ gelaññā etad avoca: "diṭṭhā mayā samma P-kha Kaṇhā dveṭṭikā pañcapatikā ya chaṭṭhe purise cittaṃ paṭibaddhan ti yā {yadidaṃ} kavandhe piṭṭhasappimhīti". Bhavati ca pan'; uttar'; ettha vākyam:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).1: Ath'; Ajjuno Nakulo Bhīmaseno

Yudhiṭṭhilo Sahadevo ca rājā

ete paṭi pañca-m-aticca nārī

akāsi khujjavāmanena pāpan ti. || Ja\_XXI:288 ||

"Diṭṭhā mayā samma P-kha Saccatāpāvi nāma samaṇī susānamajjhe vasantī catutthabhattaṃ pariṇāmayamānā, sā tulāputtakena pāpam akāsi. Diṭṭhā mayā s. P-kha Kākāti nāma devī samuddamajjhe vasantī bhariyā Venateyyassa Naṭakuverena pāpam akāsi. Diṭṭhā mayā s. P-kha Kuraṅgavī lomasundarī Eḷakamāraṃ kāmayamānā Chaḷaṅgakumāra-dhanantevāsīnā pāpam akāsi,



---

[page 425]

4. Kuṇḍalajātaka. (536.) 425

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ h'; etaṃ mayā ñātaṃ: Brahmaddattaṃ mātaṃ ohāya Kosalarājā Pañcālacaṇḍena pāpam akāsi. Etā ca aññā ca akāṃsu pāpam. tasmāhaṃ itthīnaṃ na vissase na-ppasaṃse. mahī yathā jagatisamānarattā vasundharā itarītarāpatitthā sabbasahā aphananā akuppā tath'; itthiyo, tāyo na vissase naro

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).2: Sīho yathā lohitamaṃsabhojano  
vāḷāmigo pañcahattho suruddho  
pasayhakhādī parahimsane rato  
tath'; itthiyo, tāyo na vissase naro. || Ja\_XXI:289 ||

Na khalu s. P-kha vesīyo nāriyo gamaniyo, na h'; etā bandhakiyo nāma, vadhikāyo nāma etāyo yadidaṃ vesīyo nāriyo gamaniyo ti, corā viya veṇikatā madir'; iva diddhā vāṇijā viya vācāsanthutiyo issāsīṅgam iva parivattāyo uraga-m-iva dujjivhāyo sobbham iva paṭicchannā pātālam iva duppurā rakkhasī viya duttosā Yamo v'; ekantahāriyo sikhī-r-iva sabbabhakkhā nadī-r-iva sabbavāhī anilo viya yenakāmaṃcarā Neru viya avisesakārā visarukkho viya niccaphalitāyo ti. Bhavati ca pan'; uttar'; ettha vākyam:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).3: Yathā coro yathā diddho vāṇijo va vikatthanī  
issāsīṅgam ivāvattā dujjivhaurago yathā. || Ja\_XXI:290 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).4: Sobbham iva paṭicchannā pātālam iva duppurā  
rakkhasī viya duttosā Yamo v'; ekantahāriyo. || Ja\_XXI:291 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).5: Yathā sikhī nadī vāto Neru nāvasamākātā  
visarukkho viya pañcadhā nāsayanti ghare bhogaṃ  
ratanān'; antakaritthiyo, ti. || Ja\_XXI:292 ||

Ta. gilānāvutthitan ti paṭhamam gilānam pacchāvutthitam, diṭṭhā mayā ti atīte kira Brahmaddatto Kāsirājā sampannabalavāhanatāya Kosalarajjam gahetvā Kosalarājānam māretvā tassa aggamahesiṃ sannisinnagabbham gahetvā Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā taṃ attano aggamahesiṃ akāsi,

[page 426]

426 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā aparabhāge dhītaram vijāyi, rañño pana pakatiyā dhītā vā putto vā n'; atthi, so tussitvā: bhadde varam gaṇhā 'ti ā., sā gahitakam katvā ṭhapesi, tassā pana kumārikāya Kaṇhā ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu, ath'; assā vayappattāya mātā: amma pitarā te varo dinno, taṃ ahaṃ gahetvā ṭhapesiṃ, tava rucanakaṃ varam gaṇhā 'ti ā., sā: mayham avijamānam n'; atthi, patim gahaṇatthāya me sayamvaram kārehīti kilesabahulatāya hirottappaṃ bhinditvā mātaṃ ā., sā rañño ārocesi, rājā: yathārucim patigaṇhātū 'ti vatvā sayamvaram ghosāpesi. rajaṅgaṇe sabbālamkārapatimaṇḍitā bahupurisā sannipatiṃsu, Kaṇhā pupphasamuggaṃ ādāya uttarasīhapañjare ṭhitā olokenī ekam pi na rocesi, tadā Paṇḍurājagottato Ajjuno Nakulo Bhīmaseno Yudhiṭṭhilo Sahadevo ti ime pañca Paṇḍurājaputtā Takkasīlāya disāpāmokkhasa ācariyassa santike sippam gahetvā desacārittam jānissāmā 'ti vicarantā Rārāṇasiṃ pattā antonagare kolāhalaṃ sutvā pucchitvā taṃ attham ñatvā mayam pi gamissāmā 'ti kañcanarūpasamānarūpā

---



---

pañca pi ta. gantvā paṭipāṭiyā aṭṭhaṃsu, Kaṇhā te disavā pañcasu ṭhitesu paṭibaddhacittā hutvā pañcannam pi sīsesu mālacumbaṭakāni khipitvā: amma ime pañca jane vāremīti ā., sā rañño ārocesi, rājā varassa dinnattā na labhissasīti avatvā anattamano va kiṃjātikā kassa puttā ti pucchitvā Paṇḍurāyaputtabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tesam sakkāraṃ katvā taṃ pādaparicārikaṃ adāsi, sā sattabhūmakapāsāde te kilesavasena saṅgaṇhi, eko paṇ'; assā paricāriko khujjo piṭhasappī atthi, sā pañca rājaputte kilesavasena saṅgaṇhitvā tesam bahinikkhantakāle okāsaṃ labhitvā kilesena anuḍayhamānā khujjena saddhiṃ pāpaṃ karoti, tena ca saddhiṃ kathenti: mayhaṃ tayā sadiso piyo n'; atthi rājaputte māretvā tesam galalohitena tava pāde makkhāpessāmīti vadati, itaresu pi jeṭṭhabhātikena missibhūtakāle: imehi catūhi janehi tvam eva mayhaṃ piyataro mayā jīvitam pi tav'; atthāya pariccattaṃ mama pitu accayena tuyhaṃ yeva r. dāpessāmīti vadati, itarehi saddhiṃ missibhūtakāle pi es'; eva nayo, te ayaṃ amhe piyāyati issariyañ ca no etaṃ nissāya jātan ti tassā ativiya tussanti, sā ekadivasaṃ ābādhikā ahoṣi, atha naṃ te parivāretvā eko sīsaṃ sambāhanto nisīdi sesā ekekaṃ hatthañ ca pādañ ca, khujjo pana pādāmaṃ nisīdi, sā sīsaṃ sambāhamānassa jeṭṭhabhātikassa Ajjunakumārassa: mayhaṃ tayā piyataro n'; atthi jīvamānā tuyhaṃ jīvissāmi pitu accayena tuyhaṃ r. dāpesāmīti sīsenā saññaṃ dadamānā taṃ saṃgaṇhi, itaresam pi hatthapādehi tath'; eva saññaṃ adāsi, khujjassa pana: tvaṃ ñeva mama piyo tav'; atthāya ahaṃ jīvissāmīti jivhāya saññaṃ adāsi, te sabbe pi pubbe kathitabhāvena tāya saññāya taṃ atthaṃ jāniṃsu, tesu sesā attano dinnasaññāyo jāniṃsu, Ajjunakumāro pana tassā hatthapādajivhāvīkāre disvā:

[page 427]

#### 4. Kuṇārajātaka. (536.) 427

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā mayhaṃ evaṃ sesānam pi imāya saññāya dinnam bhavissati khujjena cāpi saddhiṃ etissā santhavena bhavitabban ti cintetvā bhātarō gahetvā bahi nikkhamitvā pucchi: diṭṭhā vo pañcapatikā mama sīsavikāraṃ dassenti, āma diṭṭhā ti, kāraṇaṃ jānāthā 'ti, na jānāmā 'ti, idaṃ nām'; ettha kāraṇaṃ: tumhākaṃ hatthapādehi dinnasaññāya kāraṇaṃ jānāthā 'ti amhākaṃ pi ten'; eva kāraṇena adāsīti, khujjassa jivhāvīkārena saññādānassa kāraṇaṃ jānāthā 'ti, na jānāmā 'ti atha nesam ācikkhitvā imināpi saddhiṃ etāya pāpakammaṃ katan ti, tesu asaddhahantesu khujjaṃ pakkosivā pucchi, so sabbaṃ pavattiṃ kathesi, te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tassā vigatachandarāgā: aho mātugāmo nāma pāpo dussilo, amhādisse nāma jātisampanne sobhaggappatte pahāya evarūpena jegucchapaṭikkūlena khujjena saddhiṃ pāpakammaṃ karoti, ko nāma paṇḍitajātiko evaṃ nillajjāhi pāpadhammāhi itthi saddhiṃ ramissatīti anekapariyāyena mātugāmaṃ garahitvā alaṃ no gharāvāsenā 'ti pañca jānā Himavantam pavisitvā kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā āyupariyosāne yathākaṃ gatā, K. sakuṇarājā Ajjunakumāro ahoṣi, tasmā attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ dassento diṭṭhā mayā ti ādim ā.

Ta. dveṭṭikā ti Kosalarañño Kāsirañño ca vasen'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, pañcapatikā yā 'ti pañcapatikā, yakāro nipātamatto, paṭibaddhantiyā ti paṭibaddhamānā, kavandhe ti tassa kira gīvāya onamitva uraṃ allīnā tasmā chinnaṣiso viya khāyati, pañcamaticcā 'ti ete pañca atikkamitvā, khujjavāmanenā 'ti khujjena vāmanakena, aparāni pi diṭṭhapubbāni dassento puna diṭṭhā ti ādim āha, ta. paṭhamavatthusmiṃ tāva ayaṃ vibhāvanā: atīte kira Bārāṇasīṃ nissāya Saccatāpāvī nāma setasamaṇī susāne paṇṇasālaṃ kāretvā ta. vasamānā cattāri bhattāni atikkamitvā bhuñjati, sakalanagare Cando viya Suriyo viya ca pākāṭā ahoṣi, B-sivāsino khipitvāpi khalitvāpi namo Saccatāpāvīyā ti vadanti, ath'; ekasmiṃ chaṇakāle paṭhamadivase tāva suvaṇṇakārā gaṇabandhane ekasmiṃ padese maṇḍapaṃ kāretvā macchamaṃsasurāgandhamālādīni netvā surāpānaṃ ārabhiṃsu, ath'; eko suvaṇṇakāro surādhiṭṭhako chaḍḍento: namo Saccatāpāvīyā ti vatvā ekena paṇḍitena: ambho andhabāla calacittāya itthiyā namo karosi aho bālo sīti vutte: samma mā evaṃ avaca mā nirayaṃvattanikaṃ kammaṃ karīti ā., atha naṃ so: dubbuddhi tuṇhi nohi sahasena abbhutaṃ kara ahan te Saccatāpāvīṃ ito sattame divase alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ imasmiṃ ṭhāne nisīno suravittaṃ gāhāpetvā suraṃ pivissāmi mātugāmo dhuvasilo n'; atthi ā.,

---

---

[page 428]

428 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so na sakkhissasīti vatvā tena saddhiṃ sahasseṇa abbhutaṃ akāsi, so aññesaṃ suvaṇṇakārānaṃ ārocetvā punadvase pāto va tāpasavesena susānaṃ pavisitvā tassā vasanaṭṭhānassa avidūre surivaṃ namassanto aṭṭhāsi, sā bhikkhāya gacchamānā taṃ disvā: mahiddhiko tāpaso bhavissati ahan tāva susānapasse vasāmi ayaṃ majjhe susānassa bhavitabbam ass'; antarena santadhammena vandissāmi nan ti upasaṃkamitvā vandi, so n'; eva olokesi na pi ālapi, dutiyadvase pi tath'; eva akāsi, tatiyadvase pana vanditakāle adhomukho va gacchā 'ti ā., catutthadvase kacci bhikkhāya na kilamasīti paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi, sā paṭisanthāro me laddho ti tuṭṭhā pakkāmi, pañcamadvase bahutaraṃ paṭisanthāraṃ labhitvā thokaṃ nisīditvā gatā, dhaṭṭhadvase pana taṃ āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ: bhagini kin nu kho aija Bārānasiyaṃ mahāgītavādītasaddo ti vatā: ayya tumhe na jānātha nagare chaṇo ghuṭṭho ta. kiṭantānaṃ esa ṭaddo ti vutte: ettha nām'; esa saddo ti ajānanto viya hutvā: bhagini katibhattāni atikkamasīti pucchi, cattāri ayya tumhe pana kati atikkamethā 'ti, satta bhaginīti, idaṃ so musā abhāsi, devasikaṃ h'; esa rattim bhuñjati, so: kati te bhagini vassāni pabbajitāyā 'ti pucchitvā tāya dvādassa vassānīti vutte tumhākaṃ kati hīti vutto idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ vassan ti ā., atha naṃ: atthi pana te bhagini santadhammādhigamo ti pucchitvā n'; atthi ayyā 'ti tumhākaṃ pana atthīti vutte mayam pi n'; atthīti vatvā: bhagini mayaṃ n'; eva kāmasukhaṃ labhāma na nekkhammasukhaṃ.

kiṃ amhākaṃ yeva uṇho nirayo mahājanassa kiriyāṃ karoma ahaṃ gihī bhavissāmi atthi me mātu santakaṃ dhaṇaṃ na sakkomi dukkhaṃ anubhavitun ti ā., sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā attano calacittatāya tasmim paṭibaddhacittā hutvā:

ayya aham pi ukkaṇṭhitā sace maṃ na chaḍḍetha aham pi gihinī bhavissāmīti ā., atha naṃ so pi: ehi na taṃ chaḍḍessāmi bhariyā me bhavissasīti taṃ nagaraṃ pavesetvā saṃvasitvā surāpānanaṇḍapaṃ gantvā tāya surāvitthakaṃ gāhāpetvā suraṃ pivi, itaro sahasajito, sā taṃ paṭicca puttadhīṭhāhi vaḍḍhi, tadā K. putto ahoṣi, so taṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dassento diṭṭhā ti ādim ā.

Dutiyavattusmim atītakathāya catukkanipāte Kākātijātakavaṇṇanaṃ vitthāritā, tadā pana K. Garuḷo ahoṣi. Tasmā attanā diṭṭham pakāsento diṭṭhā mayā ti ādim ā, tatiyavattusmim atīte Brahmaḍatto Kosalarājānaṃ vadhitvā r. gahetvā tassa aggamaheṣiṃ gabbhinim ādāya Bārāṇasiṃ paccāgantvā tassā gabbhinibhāvaṃ jānanto p'; taṃ aggamaheṣiṃ akāsi, sā paripakkagabbhā suvaṇṇarūpakasadiṣaṃ puttaṃ vijāyitvā: vuddhippattaṃ pi naṃ Bārāṇasirājā esa me paccāmittassa putto kiṃ iminā ti mārāpessati mā me putto parahatthena maratū 'ti cintetvā:

---

[page 429]

4. Kuṇḍalajātaka. (536.) 429

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] amma imaṃ mama dārakaṃ pilotikaṃ attharivā āmakasusāne nipajjāpetvā ehīti ā., dhāti tathā {katvā} nahātvā paccāgami, Kosalarājāpi maritvā puttassa ārakkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti, tassānubhāvena ekassa eḷapālassa tasmim padese eḷakā vārentassa ekā eḷikā taṃ kumāraṃ disvā sinehaṃ uppādetvā khīraṃ pāyetvā thokaṃ caritvā puna gantvā dve tayo cattāro vāre pāyesi, eḷakapālo tassā kiriyāṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā taṃ dārakaṃ disvā puttasinehaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā attano bhariyāya adāsi, sā pana aputtikā, ten'; assā thaññaṃ n'; atthi, atha naṃ eḷikā khīraṃ eva pāyesi. tato paṭṭhāya devasikaṃ dve tisso eḷikā maranti, eḷakapālo: imasmim paṭijaggiyamāne sabbā eḷikā marissanti kiṃ no iminā ti taṃ ekasmim mattikabhājane nipajjāpetvā aparena pidahitvā māsacuṇṇena mukhaṃ nibbivaraṃ limpitvā nadiyā vissajjesi, tam enaṃ vuyhamānaṃ heṭṭhātitthe rājanivesane jīṇṇapaṭisaṃkhārako eko caṇḍālo sapajjāpatiko mukhaṃ dhovanto disvā vegena gantvā āharitvā tīre ṭhapetvā kiṃ etthā 'ti vivaritvā olokeno dārakaṃ passi, bhariyāpi 'ssa aputtikā, tassā tasmim puttasineho nibbatti, atha naṃ gehaṃ netvā paṭijaggi. taṃ

---

---

sattaṭṭhavassakālato paṭṭhāya mātāpitaro rājakulaṃ gacchantā ādāya gacchanti, soḷasavassakālato paṭṭhāya so ca bahulaṃ gantvā jīṇṇapaṭisaṃkhāraṇaṃ karoti, rañño, ca aggamaheṣiyā Kuraṅgavī nāma dhītā ahoṣi uttamarūpadharā, sā tassa diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya tasmim paṭibaddhacittā hutvā aññattha anabhiratā tassa kammakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ eva āgacchati, tesam abhiṇhadassanena aññamaññaṃ paṭibaddhacittānaṃ antoraṅjakule yeva paticchannokāse ajjhācāro pavatti, gacchante kāle paricārikāyo rañño ārocesum, rājā kujjhitvā amacce sannipātetvā: iminā caṇḍālaputtana imaṃ nāma kataṃ imassa kattabbaṃ jānāthā 'ti ā., amaccā: mahāparādho esa nānāvidhā kammakaraṇā kāretvā pacchā naṃ māretuṃ vaṭṭatīti vadiṃsu, tasmim khaṇe kumārassa pitā ārakkhadevatā tass'; eva kumārassa mātu sarīre adhimucci, sā devānubhāvena rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā: mahārājā nāyaṃ kumāro caṇḍālo esa mama kucchismiṃ nibbatto Kosalarañño putto ahaṃ putto me mato ti tumhākaṃ musā avacaṃ ahaṃ etaṃ tumhākaṃ paccāmittassa putto ti dhātiyā datvā āmakasusāne chaḍḍāpesiṃ atha naṃ eko eḷapālako Paṭijaggi so attano eḷikāsu marantīsu nadiyā pavāhesi atha naṃ vuyhamānaṃ amhākaṃ gehe jīṇṇapaṭisaṃkhārako caṇḍālo disvā posesi sace na saddahatha te sabbe pakkosāpetvā pucchathā 'ti, rājā dhātiṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe pakkosāpetvā pucchitvā tath'; eva taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā jātisampanno kumāro ti tuṭṭho taṃ nahāpetvā alaṃkārapetvā tass'; eva dhītaṃ adāsi, tassa pana eḷakānaṃ māritattā Eḷakamāto ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu,

[page 430]

430 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ath'; assa rājā sasenavāthanaṃ datvā: gaccha attano pitu santakaṃ r. gaṇhā 'ti taṃ uyyojesi, so hi Kuraṅgaviṃ ādāya gantvā rajje patiṭṭhāsi, ath'; assa Bārāṇasirājā anuggahitasippo ayan ti sippasikkhāpanatthaṃ Chalaṅgakumāraṃ nāma ācariyaṃ katvā pesesi, so tassa ācariyo me ti senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi, aparabhāge Kuraṅgavī tena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ akāsi, senāpatino pi paricāraṃ Dhanantevāsī nāma atthi, so tassa hatthe Kuraṅgaviyā vatthālaṃkāradīni pesesi, sā tenāpi saddhiṃ pāpam akāsi, K. taṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dassento diṭṭhā mayā ti ādim āha.

Ta. lomasundaṛīti romarājīyā maṇḍitaudarā, Chalaṅgakumāradhanantevāsīnā ti Eḷakamāraṃ patthayamānāpi Chalaṅgakumārasenāpatinā ca tass'; eva paricārikaṇa dhanantevāsīnā ca saddhiṃ pāpaṃ akāsi, evaṃ anācārā itthiyo dussilā pāpadhammā, tenāhaṃ tā na-ppasaṃsāmīti, idaṃ M. atītaṃ āharitvā dassesi, so hi tadā Chalaṅgakumāro ahoṣi, tasmā attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ āhari.

Pañcamavatthusmiṃ pi atīte Kosalarājā Bārāṇasirajjaṃ gahetvā B-sirañño aggamaheṣiṃ gabbhiniṃ pi aggamaheṣiṃ katvā sakanagaraṃ eva gato, sā aparabhāge puttaṃ vijāyi, rājā aputtakattā taṃ puttasiṇehena positvā sabbasippāni sikkhāpetvā vayappattaṃ attano pitu santakaṃ r. gaṇhā 'ti pesesi, so tattha gantvā r. kāresi, ath'; assa mātā puttaṃ passitukāmaṃ; amhīti Kosalarājānaṃ āpucchitvā mahāparivārā Bārāṇasiṃ gacchantī dvinnaṃ paṭṭhānaṃ antare ekasmiṃ nigame nivāsaṃ gaṇhi, ta, eko Pañcālacaṇḍo nāma brāhmaṇakumāro atthi abhirūpo, so tassā paṇṇākāraṃ upanesi, sā taṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacittā tena saddhiṃ pāpakammaṃ katvā katipāhaṃ tatth'; eva vītināmetvā B-siṃ gantvā puttaṃ disvā khippaṃ nivattitvā puna tasmim yeva nigame nivāsaṃ gahetvā katipāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ caritvā Kosalanagaraṃ gatā, sā tato paṭṭhāya nacirass'; eva taṃ taṃ kāraṇaṃ vatvā puttassa santikaṃ gacchissāmīti rājānaṃ āpucchitvā gacchantī ca āgacchantī ca tasmim nigame addhamāsamattaṃ tena saddhiṃ anācāraṃ carīti, sampuṇṇamukhaitthiyo nāma dussilā musāvādiniyo ti, idaṃ pi atītaṃ dassento evaṃ h'; etan ti ādim āha.

Ta. Brahmādatassa mātaraṃ ti Bārāṇasirajjaṃ kārentassa Brahmādatassa kumārassa mātaraṃ, tadā kira K.: Pañcālacaṇḍo ahoṣi, tasmā taṃ attanā nītaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassento evaṃ ā. Etācā 'ti samma Puṇṇamukha etā ca pañca itthiyo pāpaṃ akaṃsu, na aññā ti saññaṃ mā kari, atha kho etā ca aññā ca bahū pāpakammaṃkārikā ti, imasmiṃ thāne ṭhatvā loke aticārinīnaṃ vatthūni kathetabbāni, jagatīti yathā jagatisaṃkhātā mahī samānarattā ti paṭighābhāvena sabbesu samarattā hutvā sā vasundharā itarītarāpatiṭṭhā ti uttamānaṃ ca adhamānaṃ ca patiṭṭhā hoti tahā itthiyo pi kilesavasena sabbesam uttamādhamaṇaṃ patiṭṭhā honti,

---

---

[page 431]

4. Kuṇāḷajātaka. (536.) 431

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itthiyo hi okāsaṃ labhamānā kenaci saddhiṃ pāpaṃ karonti nāma, sabbasahā ti yathā ca sā sabbam eva sahati na phandati na kuppatti tathā itthiyo sabbe pi purise lokassādasena sahati, sace tāsāṃ koci puriso citte patiṭṭhito va hoti tassa rakkhanatthaṃ na phandanti na kolāhalaṃ karonti nāma, yathā ca sā na kuppatti na calati evaṃ itthiyo methunadhammena na kuppanti na calanti na sakkā tena pūretuṃ, vālamigo ti duṭṭhamigo, pañcahattho ti mukhassa c'; eva catunnañ ca caraṇānaṃ vasen'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, suruddho ti suluddo supharuso, tath'; itthiyo ti yathā sīhassa mukhañ c'; eva cattāro hatthapādā ti pañcāvudhāni tathā itthīnaṃ rūpasaddagandharasapoṭṭhabbāni pañcāvudhāni, yathā so attano bhakkhaṃ gaṇhanto tehi pañcahi pi gaṇhāti tathāpi kilesabhakkhaṃ gaṇhamānā rūpādīhi āvudhehi paharivā gaṇhanti, yathā so kakkhaḷo pasayha khādanti evaṃ etāpi kakkhaḷā pasayha khādikā, tathā h'; etā thirasīle pi purise attano balena pasayhakāraṃ katvā sīlavināsaṃ pāpenti, yathā so parahimsane rato evaṃ tāpi kilesavasena parahimsane ratā, tāyo ti tā evaṃ aguṇasamannāgatā, tāsū na vissase naro, gamaniyo ti gaṇikāyo, i. v. h.: samma P-kha yān'; etāni itthīnaṃ vesīyo ti ādīni nāmāni na etāni tāsāṃ sabhāvato vuttāni, na h'; etā vesīyo nāma nāriyo nāma na gamaniyo nāma na vandhakiyo nāma, sabhāvanāmato pana vadhikāyo nāma etāyo yā etā vesīyo nāriyo gamaniyo ti vuccanti, vadhikāyo ti sāmikaghātikāyo, sv-āyam attho Mahāhaṃsajātakena dīpetabbo, vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ:

Māyā c'; esā maṛcīva soko rogo c'; upaddavo (supra p. 367)

kharā ca bandhanā c'; etā maccupāso guhāsāyo

tāsū yo vissase poso so naresu narādhamo ti,

veṇikatā ti kataveṇiyo, yathā hi molīṃ bandhitvā aṭaviyaṃ ṭhitacoro janaṃ vilumpati evaṃ etāpi kilesavasāṃ netvā dhanāṃ vilumpanti, madiriva diddhā ti visamissasurā viya, yathā sā vikāraṃ dasseti evaṃ eva tāpi aññesu purisesu sārattā kiccākkiccaṃ ajānantiyo aññasmīṃ kattabbe aññam eva karonti vayovikāraṃ dasseti, vācāsanthutiyo ti yathā vāṇijo attano bhaṇḍassa vaṇṇam eva bhaṇati evaṃ etāpi attano aguṇaṃ paṭicchadetvā gunam eva pakāsenti, parivattāyo ti yathā issāmīgassa siṅgaṃ parivattitvā ṭhitaṃ evaṃ lahucittatāya pi parivattā yeva honti, uragamivā 'ti urago viya musāvāditāya dujjivhā nāma,

[page 432]

432 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sobbhamivā 'ti yathā paṭicchanno gūthakūpo evaṃ vatthālaṃkārapaṭicchannā hutvā vicaranti, yathā ca kacavarādīpaṭicchanno āvāto akkanto pādadukkhāṃ janeti evaṃ etāpi vissāsenā upasevīyamānā, pātālamivā 'ti yathā mahāsamudde pātālaṃ duppūraṃ evaṃ etāpi methunena vijāyanena alaṃkārenā ti tīhi duppūrā, ten'; evāha: tiṇṇaṃ bhi.

dhammānaṃ atitto mātugāmo ti ādi, rakkhasī viyā 'ti yathā rakkhasī nāma maṃsagiddhatāya dhanena na sakkā tosetuṃ bahum pi dhanāṃ paṭikkhipitvā maṃsam eva pattheti evaṃ etāpi metunagiddhatāya bahunāpi dhanena na tussanti dhanāṃ agaṇetvā methunam eva patthenti, Yamo vā 'ti yathā Yamo ekantaharo na kiñci pariharati evametāpi jātisampannādīsu na kiñci pariharanti sabbāṃ kilesavasena sīlavināsaṃ pāpetvā dutiyacittavāre nirayaṃ upanenti, sikhirivā 'ti yathā sikhī sucim pi asucim pi sabbāṃ bhakkhayati tath'; eva tāpi hīnuttame sabbe sevanti, nadīupamāya pi es'; eva nayo, yena kāmaṃcarā ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanaṃ, yattha etāsāṃ kāmo hoti tatth'; eva dhāvanti, Nerū 'ti Himavati eko suvaṇṇapabbato taṃ upagatā kākāpi suvaṇṇavaṇṇāpi honti, yathā so evaṃ etāpi nibbisesakarā attānaṃ upagataṃ ekasadisāṃ katvā passanti, visarukkho ti ambasadisō kimpakkarukkho, so niccam eva phalati vaṇṇādisampanno ca hoti, tena taṃ nirāsaṃkā paribhuñjitvā maranti.

---

---

evam etāpi rūpādivasena niccaphalitā ramaṇīyā viya khāyanti, seviyamānā pamādaṃ uppādetvā apāyesu pātentī, tena vuttaṃ:

Āyatim dosam nāññāya yo kāme paṭisevati

vipākante hananti naṃ. kiṃpakkam iva bhakkhitan ti

yathā vā visarukkho niccaphatto sadā anattā va hoti evam etāpi silādivināsavasena yathā visarukkhasa mūlam pi taco pi pattam pi puppham pi phalam pi visam evā 'ti niccaphalo tath'; etāsam rūpam pi-pe-poṭṭhabbam pi visam evā 'ti visarukkho viya niccaphalitāyo ti. punaruttaran ti gāthābandhanena tam attham pākātaram kātuṃ evam āha ta ratanā ntakaritthiyo ti sāmikehi dukkhasambhatānaṃ ratanānaṃ antarāyakarā itthiyo tāni paresam datvā anācāram caranti.

Itoparam nānappakārena attano dhammakathāvilāsam dassento āha. cattār'; imāni samma P-kha yāni kicce jāte anattacarāni bhavanti tāni parakule na vāsetabbāni: goṇam dhenum yānam bhariyam cattāri etāni paṇḍito yani gharā vippavāsaye

[page 433]

4. Kuṇāljātaka. (536.) 433

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).6: Goṇam dhenum ca yānañ ca

bhariyam ñātikule na vāsaye

bhajanti ratham ajānakā,

ativāhena hananti puṅgavaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:293 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).7: Dohena hananti vacchakaṃ.

bhariyā ñātikule padussatṭi. || Ja\_XXI:294 ||

Cha imāni samma P-kha yāni kicce jāte anattacarāni bhavanti:

aguṇam dhanum ñātikule ca bhariyā cāram nāvā akkhabhaggañ ca yānam dūremitto pāpasahāyako ca kicce jāte anattacarāni bhavanti. Aṭṭhahi khalu samma P-kha ṭhānehi itthi sāmikaṃ avajānāti: daliddatā āturatā jīṇakatā surasoṇḍakatā muddhatā pamattatā sabbakiccesu anuvattanatā sabbadhammaṃ amuppādanena.

imehi khalu s. P-kha aṭṭhahi ṭhānehi itthi sāmikaṃ avajānāti. Bhavati ca pan'; uttar'; ettha vākyam:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).8: Daliddam āturañ cāpi jīṇakam surasoṇḍakam

pamattam muddhapattañ ca rattam kiccesu hāpanam

sabbakāmapadānena avajānanti sāmikan ti. || Ja\_XXI:295 ||

Navahi khalu s. P-kha ṭhānehi itthi padosam āharati: ārāmagamanasīlā ca hoti uyyānasīlā ca hoti nadītitthagamanasīlā ca hoti ñātikulagamanasīlā ca hoti parakulagamanasīlā ca hoti adāsadussamaṇḍanānuयोगam anuyuttasīlā ca hoti majjapāyini ca hoti nillokanasīlā ca hoti padvāraṭṭhāyini ca hoti,

imehi khalu s. P-kha navahi ṭhānehi itthi padosam āharatṭi. Bhavati ca pan'; uttar'; ettha vākyam:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).9: Arāmasīlā uyyānam nadī ñātiparakulam

dussamaṇḍanam anuyuttā yā c'; itthi majjapāyini. || Ja\_XXI:296 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).10: yā ca nillokanasīlā yā ca padvāraṭṭhāyini

navahi etehi ṭhānehi padosam āharat'; itthiyo. || Ja\_XXI:297 ||

---

---

Cattālisāhi khalu s. P-kha ṭhānehi itthi purisaṃ accāvadati vijambhati vinamati vilasati vilajjati nakhena nakhaṃ ghaṭṭeti pādena pādaṃ akkamati kaṭṭhena paṭhaviṃ likhati dāraḥkaṃ ullamaṅgheti olaṃgheti kīḷati kīḷāpeti cumbati cumbāpeti bhuñjati bhuñjāpeti dadāti āyāceti katam anukaroti uccaṃ bhāsati nīcaṃ bhāsati aviccaṃ bhāsati viviccaṃ bhāsati naccena gītena vāditenā roditena vilasitena vibhūsitena jagghati pekkhati paṭicāleti guyhabhaṇḍakaṃ sañcāleti ūruṃ vivarati ūruṃ pidahati thanaṃ dasseti kacchaṃ dasseti nābhiṃ dasseti akkhiṃ nikhanati bhamukaṃ ukkhipati oṭṭhaṃ palikhati jivhaṃ palikhati jivhaṃ nillāḷeti dussaṃ muñcati dussaṃ bandhati sirasaṃ muñcati sirasaṃ bandhati,

[page 434]

434 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imehi khalu s. P-kha cattālisāhi ṭhānehi itthi purisaṃ accāvadati Pañcavīsāhi khalu s. P-kha ṭhānehi itthi paduṭṭhā veditabbā bhavati: sāmikassa pavāsaṃ vaṇṇeti pavutthaṃ na-ssarati āgataṃ nābhinandati avaññaṃ tassa bhaṇati vaṇṇaṃ tassa na bhaṇati anattaṃ tassa carati atthaṃ tassa na carati akiccaṃ tassa karoti kiccaṃ tassa na karoti paridahitvā sayati parammukhī nipajjati parivattakajātā kho pana hoti kuṃkumiyajātā dīghaṃ assasati dukkhaṃ vediyati uccārapassāvaṃ abhiṃhaṃ gacchati vilomaṃ ācarati parapurisāsaddaṃ sutvā kaṇṇasotaṃ vivarati tam odahati nihatabhogā kho pana hoti paṭivissakehi santhavaṃ karoti nikkhantapādā kho pana hoti visikhānucārīnī aticārīnī kho pana hoti sāmike agāravā paduṭṭhamanasamkappā imehi khalu s. P-kha pañcavīsāhi ṭhānehi itthi paduṭṭhā veditabbā bhavatīti. Bhavati ca pan'; uttar'; ettha vākyam:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).11: Pavāsam assa [vaṇṇeti] gataṃ nānusocati.

disvā paṭiṃ āgataṃ nābhinandati.  
bhattāra vaṇṇaṃ na kadāci bhāsati,  
ete paduṭṭhāya bhavanti lakkhaṇā. || Ja\_XXI:298 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).12: Anattaṃ tassa caratī asaññatā,

atthañ ca hāpeti akiccakārīnī.  
paridahitvā sayatī parammukhī,  
ete paduṭṭhāya bhavanti lakkhaṇā. || Ja\_XXI:299 ||

[page 435]

4. Kuṇāḷajātaka. (536.) 435

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).13: Parivattakajātā ca bhavati kuṃkumī.

dīghañ ca assasati dukkha vediti.  
uccārapassāvaṃ abhiṃha gacchati. ete etc. || Ja\_XXI:300 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).14: Vilomaṃ ācarati akiccakārīnī.

saddaṃ nisāmeti parassa bhāsato.  
nihatabhogā ca karoti santhavaṃ, ete etc. || Ja\_XXI:301 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).15: Kicchena laddhaṃ kasirābhaṭaṃ dhanam

vittaṃ vināseti dukkhena sambhaṭaṃ.  
paṭivissakehi ca karoti santhavaṃ, ete etc. || Ja\_XXI:302 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).16: Nikkhantapādā visikhānucārīnī  
niccaṃ sasāmimhi paduṭṭhamānasā  
aticārīnī hoti tath'; ev'; agāravā ete etc. || Ja\_XXI:303 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).17: Abhikkhaṇaṃ tiṭṭhati dvāramūle  
thanāni kacchāni ca dassayantī.  
disodisaṃ pekkhati bhantacittā, ete etc. || Ja\_XXI:304 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).18: Sabbā nadī vaṃkagatī sabbe kaṭṭhamayā vanā  
sabbittiyo kare pāpaṃ labhamāne nivātake. || Ja\_XXI:305 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).19: Sace labhetha khaṇaṃ vā raho vā  
nivātaṃ vāpi labhetha tādisaṃ  
sabbā ca itthi kareyyuṃ no pāpaṃ  
aññaṃ aladdhā pīṭhasappināpi [saddhiṃ]. || Ja\_XXI:306 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).20: Narānaṃ āramakarāsu nārisu  
anekacittāsu aniggahāsu ca,  
sabb'; attanā pīṭikarāpi vesiyā,  
na vissase, tittasamā hi nāriyo ti. || Ja\_XXI:307 ||

Ta goṇaṃ dhenun ti liṅgavipallāseṇa vuttaṃ, ñātikule padussatīti ta. sā nibbhayā hutvā taruṇakālato paṭṭhāya  
vissāsikehi dāsādīhi saddhiṃ anācāraṃ carati, ñātakā ñatvāpi niggahaṃ na karonti attano akittiṃ pariharamānā  
ajānantā viya honti, anattacārīnīti anāsiṃsitabbāthā, akiccakārīnīti a., aguṇaṃ ti jiyārahitaṃ, pāpasahāyako ti  
dummitto, daliddatā ti daliddatāya, sesapadesu pi es'; eva nayo, ta daliddo alaṃkāradīnaṃ abhāvato kilesena  
saṃgaṇhituṃ na sakkotīti taṃ avajānātīti, gilāno pi vatthukāmakīlesakāme saṃgaṇhituṃ na sakkotīti, jarājīṇo  
kāyikavācasikakhiḍḍāratisamattho na hoti,

[page 436]

436 XXI. Asītinipāta.

surāsoṇḍo tassā hatthe pilandhanādīni pi surāgharaṃ ñeva paveseti, muddho andhabālo ratikusalo na hoti,  
pamatto dāsisonḍo hutvā gharadāsīhi saddhiṃ saṃvasati, bhariyaṃ pana akkosati patibhāsati tena taṃ avajānāti  
sabbakicesu anuvattantaṃ ayaṃ nittejo mam eva anuvattatīti taṃ akkosati paribhāsati, yo pana sabbadhaṇaṃ  
anuppādeti kuṭumbaṃ paṭicchāpeti tassa bhariyā sabbaddhanasāraṃ hatthe katvā taṃ dāsaṃ viya avajānāti  
icchamānā ko tayā attho ti gharato pi taṃ nikkadḍhissati, muddhapattanti muddhabhāvappattaṃ, rattan ti  
pamattaṃ, padosaṃāharatīti sāmike padosaṃ āharati dussati pāpakammaṃ karotīti a., āramagamanasīlā ti  
sāmikaṃ anāpucchā va abhiṇhaṃ pupphārāmādisu aññataraṃ gantvā ta. anācāraṃ caritvā aija mayā  
ārāmarukkhadevatāya balikammaṃ katan ti ādīni vatvā bālasāmikaṃ saññāpeti, paṇḍito pana addhā esā ta.  
anācāraṃ caratīti puna tassā gantuṃ na deti, evaṃ sabbattha attho veditabbo, parakulan ti  
sanditṭhasambhattādīnaṃ gehaṃ, taṃ sā asukakule me vaḍḍhi payojitā atthi tāvakālikaṃ dinnāṃ atthi taṃ  
sodhemīti ādīni vatvā gacchati, nillokanasīlā ti vātapānantarādīhi olokanasīlā, padvā raṭṭhāyiniṭti attano  
aṅgapaccaṅgāni dassentī padvāre tiṭṭhati, accāvadatīti atikkamma carati atikkamma vadati sāmikassa santike  
ṭhitā ca aññassa nimittaṃ dassetīti a., vijambhatīti ahaṃ taṃ disvā vijambhissāmi tāya saññāya okāsassa atthitaṃ

---

vā natthitaṃ vā jāneyyāsīti paṭhamam eva katasamketā vā hutvā akatasamketā vāpi evaṃ esa mayi bajjhissatīti sāmikassa passe ṭhitā va vijambhati vijambhanaṃ dasseti, vinamatīti kiñcid eva bhūmiyaṃ pātetvā taṃ ukkhipanti viya onamitvā piṭṭhiṃ dasseti, vilasatīti gamanādīhi iriyāpathehi alamkārena vilāsaṃ dasseti, vilajjatīti vilajjanti viya vatthena sarīraṃ chādeti kavātaṃ vā bhittaṃ vā alliyati, nakhenā 'ti pādanakhena pādanakhaṃ natthanakhena hatthanakhaṃ ghaṭṭheti, kaṭṭhenā 'ti daṇḍakena, dārakan ti attano vā puttaṃ aññassa vā puttaṃ gahetvā ukkhipati vā ukkhipāpeti vā, kīlatīti sayam kīlati dārakaṃ kīlāpeti, cumbanādīsu pi es'; eva nayo, dadātīti tassa kiñcid eva phalaṃ vā pupphaṃ vā deti, yācatīti taṃ eva paṭiyāceti, anukarotīti dārakena kataṃ anukaroti, uccan ti mahāsaddavasena vā thomanavasena vā uccaṃ, nīcan ti mandasaddavasena vā amanāpavacanena vā paribhavavacanavasena vā nīcaṃ, aviccan ti bahujanamajjhe apaṭicchanne, viviccan ti raho paṭicchannaṃ, naccenā 'ti etehi naccādīhi nimittaṃ karoti, ta roditena nimittakaraṇena rattiṃ deve vassante vātapānena hatthiṃ āropetvā seṭṭhiputtana nītāya purohitabrāhmaṇiyā vatthum kathetabbaṃ, jagghatīti mahāhasitaṃ hasati, evam pi nimittaṃ karoti,

[page 437]

4. Kuṇālaajāta. (536.) 437

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kacchan ti upakacchakaṃ, palikhatīti dantehi likhati sirasan ti kesavaṭṭim eva, kesānaṃ mocanabandhane pi parapurisānaṃ nimittam karoti aniyāmetvā vā kocid eva sārājissatīti pi karoti yeva, veditabbā bhavatīti ayaṃ mayi paduṭṭhā kuddhā kujjhivā pana micchā caratīti paṇḍitena veditabbā bhavati, pavāsan ti asukagāme payuttadhaṇaṃ nassati gaccha taṃ sādhehi vyavahāraṃ karohīti ādīni vatvā tasmiṃ gate anācāraṃ caritukāmā pavāsaṃ vaṇṇeti, anattān ti avaḍḍhiṃ akiccan ti akattabbayuttakaṃ, paridahivā ti gāḷhaṃ nivāsetvā, parivattakajātā ti ito c'; ito ca parivattamānā, kuṃkumiyajātā ti kolāhalajātā pādāmūle nipanne upaṭṭhāpeti dīpaṃ jālāpeti nānappakāraṃ kolāhalaṃ karoti tassa kilesaratiṃ nāseti dukkhaṃ vedayatīti sīsam me rujjatīti ādīni vadati, vilomamācaratīti āhāraṃ sītaṃ icchantassa uṇhaṃ detīti ādīnaṃ vasena paccanīkavutti hoti, nihatabhogā ti sāmikena dukkhaṃ sambhatānaṃ bhogānaṃ surālolatādīhi vināsikā, santhavan ti kilesavasena santhavaṃ karoti, nikkhantapādā ti jāraṣa upadhāraṇatthāya nikkhantapādā, sāmike patimhi agāraven'; eva ca paduṭṭhamānasatāya ca aticārīni hoti, sabbatthiyo ti ṭhapetvā vipassanāya tanukatakilesā sesā sabbā itthiyo pāpaṃ kareyyum, labhamāneti labhamāne samvijjamāne ti a., nivātake ti raho mantanake paribhedake khaṇaṃ vā raho vā ti pāpakaraṇatthāya okāsaṃ vā paṭicchannaṭṭhānaṃ vā kareyya, no ti ettha no ti nipātamattaṃ, alattā ti aladdhā ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho, aññaṃ sampannapurisaṃ alabhitvā pīṭhasappināpi tato patikiṭṭhatarenāpi pāpakaṃ kareyy'; eva, āramakarāsū ti abhiratikārikāsū, aniggahāsū 'ti niggahena vinetuṃ asakkuṇeyyāsū, tittasamā ti yathā tittāṃ uttamādhamesu na kiñci nahāyantaṃ vāreti tathā etāpi raho va khaṇe vā nivātake vā sati na kiñci patikkhipanti.

Tathā hi: Atīte pana Bārāṇasīyaṃ Kaṇḍari nāma rājā uttamarūpadharo, tassa devasikaṃ amaccā gandhakarāṇḍakasahassaṃ āharanti, ten'; assa mivesane paribhaṇḍaṃ katvā gandhadaraṇḍake phāletvā gandhadārūni katvā āhāraṃ pacanti, bhariyā pan'; assa abhirūpā ahosi nāmena Kinnarā nāma, purohito pi 'ssa samavayo Pañcālacaṇḍo nāma buddhisampanno ahosi. rañño pana pāsādaṃ nissāya antopākāre jamburukkho nibbatti. tassa sākḥā pākāramatthake olambanti, tassa chāyāya jeguccho dussaṇṭhāno pīṭhasappī vasati. ath'; ekadivasaṃ Kinnarā devī vātapānena oloketīti taṃ disvā patibaddhacittā hutvā rattiṃ rājānaṃ ratiyā samganhitvā tasmiṃ niddaṃ okkante saṇikaṃ utthāya nānaggarasabhojanaṃ suvaṇṇasarake pakkhipitvā ucchaṅge katvā sātakarajjuyā vātapānena otarivā jambuṃ āruya sākḥāya oruya pīṭhasappiṃ bhojetvā pāpaṃ katvā āgatamaggen'; eva pāsādaṃ āruya gandhehi sarīraṃ ubbaṭṭetvā raññā saddhiṃ nipajji,

[page 438]

438 XXI. Asītinipāta.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eten'; upāyena nibaddham ten'; eva saddhim pāpam karoti, rājāpi na jānāti. So ekadivasaṃ nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā nivesanaṃ pavisanto jambucchāyāya sayitaṃ paramakāruṇhappattaṃ piṭhasappaṃ disvā purohitaṃ āha: "pass'; etaṃ manussapetan" ti. "Āma devā" 'ti "Api nu kho samma evarūpaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ kāci itthi chandarāgavasena upagaccheyyā" 'ti. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā piṭhasappi mānaṃ janetvā "ayaṃ rājā kiṃ kathesi, attano deviyā mama santikaṃ āgamaṇaṃ na jānāti maññe" ti jamburukkhassa añjalim paggahetvā "suṇa sāmi jamburukkhe nibbattadevate, ṭhapetvā taṃ añño etaṃ kāraṇaṃ na jānāti" ā. Purohito tassa kiriyaṃ disvā cintesi: "addhā rañño aggama hesi jamburukkhena gantvā iminā saddhim pāpaṃ karotīti" so rājānaṃ pucchi: "mahārāja deviyā te rattibhāge saṅgasaṃphassa kīdiso hotīti" "Samma aññaṃ na passāmi, majjhimayāme paṇ"; assā saṅgasaṃ sītalaṃ hotīti". "Tena hi deva tiṭṭhatu añña itthi, aggama hesi te Kinnarā devī iminā saddhim pāpaṃ karotīti" "samma kiṃ vadesi, evarūpā paramavilāsappattā kiṃ iminā paramajegucchena saddhim abhiramissatīti". "Tena hi naṃ deva parigaṇhāhīti". So "sādhū" 'ti rattim bhuttasāyamaṃsō tāya saddhim nipajjitvā "parigaṇhissāmi taṃ" ti pakatiyā niddūpagamaṇavelāya niddūpagato viya aho si, sāpi uṭṭhāya tath'; eva akāsi, rājā tassā anupadaṃ yeva gantvā jambucchāyaṃ nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Piṭhasappi deviyā kujjhitvā "tvaṃ aticirāyitvā āgatā" ti hatthena kaṇṇasakkhaliyaṃ pahari, atha naṃ "mā kujjhi sāmi, rañño niddūpagamaṇaṃ olokesiṃ" ti vatvā tassa gehe pādapaṇḍarikaṃ viya aho si, tena paṇ'; assā pahārena siṃhamukhakuṇḍalaṃ kaṇṇato galitvā rañño pādamaṇḍale pati, rājā "vaṭṭissati ettakaṃ" ti taṃ gahetvā gato, sāpi tena saddhim aticaritvā purimaniyāmeṇ'; eva gantvā raññā saddhim nipajjitum ārabhi.

Rājā paṭikkhipitvā punadivase "kinnarā devī mayā dinnam sabbālaṃkāraṃ alaṃkaritvā etū" 'ti añāpesi, sā "siṃhakuṇḍalaṃ me suvaṇṇakārassa santike" ti vatvā nāgami, puna pesite pana ekakuṇḍalā va āgamāsi..rājā pucchi

[page 439]

#### 4. Kuṇḍalajātaka. (536.) 439

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "kahaṇ te kuṇḍalaṇ" ti "suvaṇṇakārassa santike" ti suvaṇṇakāraṃ pakkosivā "kiṃkāraṇā imassā kuṇḍalaṇ na destī" ā., "nāhaṃ gaṇhāmi devā" ti, rājā kujjhitvā "pāpe caṇḍāli mādisena te suvaṇṇakāreṇa bhavitabbaṇ" ti vatvā "taṃ kuṇḍalaṇ purato khipitvā purohitaṃ ā.: "samma saccaṃ tayā vuttaṃ, gaccha siṃsam assā chedāpehīti" so taṃ rājagehi yeva ekasmiṃ padese ṭhapetvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "deva mā Kimmarādeviyā kujjhi, sabbā itthiyo evarūpā yeva, sace pi itthiṇaṃ dussilabhāvaṃ passitukāmo dassessāmi te etāsaṃ pāpakaṃ c'; eva bahumāyābhāvaṇ ca, ehi aññātakavesena janapadaṃ carāmā" 'ti. Rājā "sādhū" 'ti mātaṃ r.

paticchāpetvā tena saddhim cārikaṃ pakkāmi, te saṃyojanamaggaṃ gantvā mahāmagge nisinnānaṃ eko kuṭumbiko puttass'; atthāya maṅgalaṃ katvā ekaṃ kumārikaṃ paṭicchannayāne nisidāpetvā mahantena parivāreṇa gacchati, taṃ disvā purohito ā.: "sace icchasi imaṃ kumārikaṃ tayā saddhim pāpaṃ kāretuṃ sakkā" ti. "kiṃ kathesi, mahāparivārā na sakkā sammā" 'ti, purohito "tena hi passa devā" 'ti purato gantvā maggato avidūre sāṇiṃ parikkhipitvā rājānaṃ antosāṇiyaṃ katvā sayam maggapasse rodanto nisīdi, atha naṃ kuṭumbiko disvā "tāta kasmā rodasīti" pucchi, "bhariyā me garubhārā, taṃ kulagharaṃ netuṃ maggapaṭipannaṃ 'smi, tassā antarāmagge yeva gabbho cali, esā antosāṇiyaṃ kilamati, kāci 'ssā itthi santike n'; atthi, mayāpi ta. gatuṃ na sakkā, na jānāmi kiṃ bhavissatīti", "ekaṃ itthim ladhuṃ vaṭṭatīti, mā rodi, bahū itthiyo, ekā gamissatīti", "tena hi ayam eva kumārikā gacchatu, etissāpi maṅgalaṃ. bhavissatīti", so cintesi: "saccaṃ vadati, sunisāya pi maṅgalaṃ eva iminā nimittena, sā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhissatīti" tam eva pāpesi, sā ta. pavisitvā rājānaṃ disvā paṭibaddhacittā hutvā pāpam akāsi, rājāpi 'ssā aṅgulimuddikaṃ adāsi. atha naṃ katakiccaṃ nikkhamitvā āgataṃ pucchiṃsu: "kiṃ vijātā" ti, "suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ puttaṇ" ti, kuṭumbiko taṃ ādāya pāyāsi.

purohito pi rañño santikaṃ gantvā "ditthā te deva kumārikāpi evaṃ pāpā kimaṅga pana aññāpi, api pana te kiñci dinnan" ti, āmā aṅgulimuddikā dinnā" ti, "nāssa taṃ dassāmīti" vegena gantvā yānakaṃ gaṇhitvā "kim etaṇ" ti

---

---

utte "ayaṃ me brāhmaṇiyā ussisaḥe ṭhapitamuddikaṃ gaḥetvā āgatā" ti "dehi amma muddikaṃ" ti, sā taṃ dadamānā brāhmaṇaṃ hatthe nakkena vijjhivā "gaṇha corā" 'ti adāsi.

[page 440]

440 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ brāhmaṇo nānāvidhehi upāyehi aññā bahū aticāriniyo rañño dassetvā "idha tāva ettakaṃ hoti, aññattha gamissāma devā" 'ti ā. Rājā sakala-Jambudīpe cari, te pi "sabbā itthiyo evarūpā bhavissanti, kin no etāhi. nivattamā" 'ti Bārāṇasim eva paccāgantvā "evaṃ mahārāja itthiyo nāma, evaṃ pāpadhammā pakati etāsaṃ, khama deva Kinnarādeviyā" ti purohitena yācito khamitvā rājanivesanato naṃ nikkadḍhāpesi, ṭhānato pana taṃ apanetvā aññaṃ aggamaḥesiṃ akāsi, taṃ ca pīṭhasappiṃ nikkadḍhāpetvā jambusākhaṃ chedāpesi. Tadā K.Pañcālacaṇḍo ahosi, iti attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ eva āharitvā dassento

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).21: Yaṃ ve disvā Kaṇḍari-Kinnarānaṃ

sabbitthiyo na ramantī agāre

taṃ tādisaṃ maccaṃ cajitvā bhariyā

aññaṃ disvā purisaṃ pīṭhasappin ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:308 ||

T. a.: Yaṃ ve Kaṇḍarissa rañño Kinnarāya ca deviyā ti imesaṃ Kaṇḍari-kinnarānaṃ virāgakāraṇaṃ ahosi taṃ disvā jānitabbaṃ sabbitthiyo attano sāmikānaṃ na ramanti agāre, tathā hi aññaṃ pīṭhasappipurisaṃ disvā taṃ rājānaṃ tādisaṃ ratikusalaṃ maccaṃ cajitvā bhariyā tena manussapetena saddhiṃ pāpaṃ akāsi

Aparo: atīte Bako nāma Bārāṇasirājā dhammena r. kāresi, tadā Bārāṇasiyā pācīnadvāravāsino ekassa daliddassa Pañcapāpā nāma dhītā ahosi, sā kira pubbe pi ekā daliddadhītā mattikaṃ madditvā gehe bhittim limpiti, ath'; eko paccekabuddho attano pabbhāraparibhaṇḍakaraṇatthaṃ "kahaṃ mattikaṃ labhissāmīti" cintetvā "Bārāṇasiyaṃ laddhuṃ sakkā" ti pārupitvā pattahatto nagaraṃ pavisitvā tassā avidūre aṭṭhāsi, sā kujjhivā oloketī "samaṇa mattikaṃ pi na labhasīti" vatvā mahantaṃ mattikāpiṇḍaṃ āharitvā patte ṭhapesi, so tāya mattikāya pabbhāre paribhaṇḍam akāsi, tassā mattikāpiṇḍaphalena sarīraṃ phassasampannaṃ ahosi,

[page 441]

4. Kuṇḍalajātaka. (536.) 441

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kujjhivā olokitattā pana hatthapādamukhākkhināsāni pāpāni virūpāni ahesuṃ, tena naṃ Pañcapāpā t'; eva sañjāniṃsu. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Bārāṇasirājā rattim aññātakavesena nagaraṃ parigaṇhanto taṃ padesaṃ gato, sāpi gāmadārikāhi saddhiṃ kīḷantī ajānitvā va rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhi, so tassā hatthasamphassena sabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ nāsakkhi, dibbaphassena puṭṭho viya ahosi, so phassarāgaratto tathārūpam pi taṃ hatthe gaḥetvā "kassa dhītāsīti" pucchitvā "dvāravāsino" ti utte assāmikabhāvaṃ pucchitvā "ahan te sāmiko bhavissāmi, gaccha mātāpitaro anujānāpehīti" ā., sā mātāpitaro upagantvā "eko maṃ puriso icchatīti" vatvā "so pi duggato bhavissati sace tādisaṃ pi icchati, sādhu" 'ti utte gantvā mātāpitūhi anuññātabhāvaṃ ārocesi, so 'tasmim yeva gehe tāya saddhiṃ vasitvā pāto va rājanivesanaṃ pāvīsi, tato paṭṭhāy'; eva rājā aññātakavesena nibaddhaṃ ta. gacchati aññaṃ itthim oloketuṃ na icchati. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ tassā pitu lohitaḥhandikā uppajji, asambhinnakhīrasappimadhusakkharāyutto pāyāso tassa bhesajjaṃ, taṃ te daliddatāya uppādetuṃ na sakkonti, tato Pañcapāpāya mātā dhītaraṃ ā.: "kiṃ amma tava sāmiko pāyāsaṃ uppādetuṃ sakkhissatīti", "amma mama sāmikena amhehi pi duggatatarena bhavitabbaṃ, evaṃ sante pi pucchissāmi naṃ, mā cintayīti" vatvā tassāgamanavelāya dummanā hutvā nisīdi, atha naṃ rājā āgantvā "kiṃ dummanāsīti" pucchitvā tam atthaṃ

---

---

sutvā "bhadde idaṃ atiissarabhesajjaṃ kuto labhissāmīti" vatvā cintesi: "na sakkā mayā niccakālaṃ evaṃ carituṃ, antarāmagge parissayo pi daṭṭhabbo. sace kho pana etaṃ antepuraṃ nessāmi etissā phassasampadaṃ ajānantā 'amhākaṃ rājā yakkhiṇiṃ gahetvā āgato'; ti kelim karissanti, sakalanagaravāsino etissā samphassaṃ jānāpetvā garaḥaṃ mocessāmīti", atha naṃ ā.: "bhadde mā cintayī, āharissāmi te pitu pāyāsan" ti vatvā tāya saddhiṃ abhiramitvā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā punadivase tādisaṃ pāyāsaṃ pacāpetvā paṇṇāni aggahetvā dve puṭe katvā ekasmiṃ pāyāsaṃ pakkhipitvā ekasmiṃ cūlāmaṇiṃ ṭhapetvā bandhitvā rattibhāge gantvā "bhadde mayaṃ daliddā, kicchena sampāditā, tava pitaraṃ 'ajja imambā puṭā pāyāsaṃ bhuñja sve imamahā'; ti vadeyyāsīti" ā.: sā tathā akāsi, ath'; assā pitā ojasampannattā pāyāsassa thokam eva bhuñjitvā titto jāto, sesaṃ mātu datvā sayam pi bhuñji,

[page 442]

442 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tayo pi sukhitā ahesuṃ, cūlāmaṇipuṭaṃ punadivasatthāya ṭhapesuṃ, rājā nivesanaṃ gantvā mukhaṃ dhovitvā "cūlāmaṇiṃ me āharathā" 'ti vatvā "na passāma devā" 'ti vutte "sakalanagaraṃ vicinathā" 'ti ā., vicinitvā na passimsu, "tena hi bahinagare daliddagehesu bhattapaṇṇapuṭe upādāya vicinathā" 'ti vicinitvā tasmīṃ ghare cūlāmaṇiṃ disvā "tassā mātāpitaro corā" ti bandhitvā nayimsu, ath'; assā pitā "sāmi na mayaṃ corā, aññenāyaṃ maṇi ābhato" ti vatvā "kenā" 'ti vutte, jāmatarā me" ti ācikkhitvā "kahaṃ so" ti pucchite "dhītā me jānāntī ā., tato tāya saddhiṃ kathesi; "amma sāmikan te jānāsīti", "na jānāmīti", "evaṃ sante amhākaṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti", "tāta so andhakāre āgantvā andhakāre yeva yāti, ten'; assa rūpaṃ na jānāmi, hatthasamphassena pana naṃ jānituṃ sakkomīti", so rājapurisānaṃ ārocesi, te pi rañño ārocesuṃ, rājā ajānanto viya hutvā "tena hi taṃ itthiṃ rājaṅgaṇe antosāṇiyaṃ ṭhapetvā sāṇiyā hatthappamāṇaṃ chiddaṃ katvā nagaravāsino sannipātetvā hatthasamphassena coraṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti ā. "rājapurisā tathā kātuṃ tassā santikaṃ gantvā rūpaṃ disvā va vippaṭisārino hutvā āhaṃsu:

"ayaṃ pisācīti" jigucchitvā phusituṃ na ussaḥimsu, ānetvā pana rājaṅgaṇe antosāṇiyaṃ ṭhapetvā sakalanagaravāsino sannipātesuṃ, sā āgatāgatassa chiddena pasāritaṃ hatthaṃ gahetvā va "no eso" vadati, purisā tassā dibbaphassasadise phasse bajjhivā apagantuṃ na sakkhimsu, "sac'āyaṃ daṇḍārahā daṇḍaṃ datvāpi dāsakammakarabhāvaṃ upagantvāpi etaṃ ghare karissāmā" 'ti cintayimsu, atha te rājapurisā daṇḍehi koṭṭetvā pabbājesuṃ, uparājaṃ ādikatvā sabbe ummattakā viya ahesuṃ. atha rājā: "kiñci ahaṃ bhavēyyaṃ" ti hatthaṃ pasāresi, taṃ hatthe gahetvā va "coro me gahīto" ti mahāsaddaṃ kari, rājā te purise pucchi: "tumhe etāya hatthe gahitā kim cintayitthā" 'ti, te yathābhūtaṃ ārocesuṃ, atha ne rājā ā.: "ahaṃ attano geḥaṃ ānetuṃ evaṃ kāresim, etissā phassaṃ ajānantā maṃ paribhaveyyun" ti vatvā "tasmā mayā sabbe tumhe jānāpitā, vadatha idāni kass'; esā geḥe bhavituṃ yuttā" ti, "tumhākaṃ devā" 'ti. atha naṃ abhisiñcitvā aggamahesiṃ aññāsi,

[page 443]

4. Kuṇḍalajātaka. (536.) 443

mātāpitunnaṃ pi 'ssā issariyaṃ dāpesi, tato paṭṭhāya pana sammatto n'; eva vinicchayaṃ paṭṭhapesi na aññaṃ itthiṃ oloketi, tā tassā antaraṃ pariyesiṃsu, sā ekadivasaṃ dvinnaṃ aggamahesibhāvassa supiṇe nimittaṃ disvā rañño ārocesi, rājā supinapāṭhake pakkosāpetvā "evarūpe supine diṭṭhe kiṃ hotīti" pucchi, te itarāsaṃ itthīnaṃ santikā lañcaṃ gahetvā "mahārāja deviyā sabbasetahatthino khandhe nisinnabhāvo tumhākaṃ maraṇassa pubbanimittaṃ hatthikkhandhagatāya candaparāmasanaṃ tumhākaṃ paccāmittarājānayanassa pubbanimittan" ti vatvā "idāni kiṃ kātabban" ti vutte "deva imaṃ māretuṃ na sakkā, nāvāya pana naṃ ṭhapetvā nadiyaṃ vissajjetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" vadimsu, rājā āhāravatthālaṃkārehi saddhiṃ rattibhāge naṃ nāvāyaṃ ṭhapetvā nadiyaṃ vissajjāpesi, sā nadiyā vuyhamānā heṭṭhānadiyā nāvāya udakakīlaṃ kīlantassa Pāvāriyarañño abhimukhaṃ pattā,

---

---

tassa senāpati nāvaṃ disvā "ayaṃ nāvā mayhan" ti ā., rājā "nāvāya bhaṇḍaṃ mayhan" ti vatvā āgatāya nāvāya taṃ disvā "kā nāma tvaṃ pisācisadisā" ti pucchi, sā sitaṃ katvā Bakassa rañño aggamaheṣibhāvaṃ kathetvā taṃ sabbaṃ pavattiṃ tassa kathesi, sā pana Pañcapāpā ti sakala-Jambudīpe pākaṭā, atha naṃ rājā hatthe gaḥetvā ukkhipi, saha gahaṇen'; eva phassaṛāgaratto aññāsu itthiṃ itthisaññaṃ pi akatvā taṃ aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi, sā tassa pāṇasamā ahosi, Bako taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā "nāhaṃ tassa aggamaheṣiṃ kātuṃ dassāmīti" senaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā tassa paṭitithe nivesanaṃ katvā paṇṇaṃ pesesi: "bhariyaṃ vā me detu yuddhaṃ vā" ti, so yuddhasajjo ahosi, ubhinnaṃ amaccā "mātugāmaṃ nissāya maraṇakiccaṃ n'; atthi, purimasāmikattā esa Bakassa pāpuṇāti nāvāya laddhattā Pāvāriyassa, tasmā ekekassa gehe sattaṣattadivasāni hotū" 'ti mantetvā dve pi rājāno saññāpesuṃ, te ubho pi attamaṇā hutvā titthapaṭitithe nagarāni māpetvā vasiṃsu, sā dvinnam pi tesam mahesittaṃ kāresi, dve pi tassā sammattā ahesuṃ, sā pana ekassa ghare sattāhaṃ vasitvā nāvāya itarassa gharaṃ gacchati, nāvaṃ pājetvā nentena ekena mahallakakhañjakena vattena saddhiṃ nadimajjhe pāpaṃ karoti. Tadā K.

[page 444]

444 XXI. Aṣṭinipāta.

sakuṇarājā Bako ahosi, tasmā idaṃ attanā diṭṭhakaṃ āharitvā dassento ā.:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).22: Bakassa ca Pāvārikassa rañño  
accantakāmānugatassa bhariyā  
avācaṃ baddhavasānugassa  
kaṃ vā itthiṃ nāticare tadaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:309 ||

Ta. accantakāmānugatassā 'ti accantaṃ kāmāṃ anugatassa, avācaṃ anācāraṃ cari, baddhavasānugassā 'ti baddhassa attano vasānugatassa attano pesanakārassa santike ti a., karaṇatthe vā sāmivacanaṃ. tena saddhiṃ pāpam akāsīti vuttaṃ hoti, tadaññaṃ ti kataṃ aññaṃ purisaṃ nāticareyyā 'ti a.

Aparaṃ pi: atīte Brahmaddattassa bhariyā Piṅgiyānī nāma sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā oloketi maṅgalassagopakaṃ disvā rañño niddokkamanakāle vātapānena oruyha tena saddhiṃ aticaritvā puna pāsādaṃ abhiruya gandhehi saṃraṃ ubbaṭṭetvā raññā saddhiṃ nipajji, ath'; ekadivasaṃ rāja "kin nu kho deviyā aḍḍharattasamaye niccaṃ saṃraṃ sītalaṃ hoti, pariṅghissāmi naṃ" ti ekadivasaṃ niddūpagato viya hutvā taṃ utṭhāya gacchantiṃ anugantvā assabandhena saddhiṃ aticantiṃ disvā nivattitvā sayanaṃ abhirūhi sāpi aticaritvā āgantvā cullasayane nipajji, punadvise rājāmaccaṃajjhe yeva taṃ pakkosāpetvā taṃ kiccaṃ āvikaritvā "sabbā va itthiyo pāpadhammā" ti tassā vadhabandhanachejjabhejjārahaṃ dosaṃ khamitvā ṭhānā cāvetvā aññaṃ aggamaheṣiṃ akāsi. Tadā Kuṇālarājā Brahmaddatto ahosi, tena taṃ attanā diṭṭhakaṃ āharitvā dassento pi:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).23: Piṅgiyānī sabbalokissarassa  
rañño piyā Brahmaddattassa bhariyā  
avācaṃ baddhavasānugassa,  
taṃ vāpi sā nājjhaga kāmakāminīti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:310 ||

Ta. taṃ ti sā evaṃ aticantiṃ taṃ va assabandhaṃ taṃ vā aggamaheṣiṭṭhānaṃ ti ubhayam pi na ajjhaga ubhayato bhaṭṭhā ahosi, kāmakāminīti kāme patthayamānā, evaṃ pāpadhammā itthiyo ti.

[page 445]

4. Kuṇālarājā. (536.) 445

---

---

Atītavatthumhi itthīnaṃ dosaṃ kathetvā aparena pi pariyāyena tāsamaṃ dosaṃ eva kathento āha:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).24: Khuddānaṃ lahucittānaṃ akataññaṃ dūbhinaṃ  
nādevasatto puriso thīnaṃ saddhātum arahati. || Ja\_XXI:311 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).25: Na tā pajānanti kataṃ na kiccaṃ  
na mātaraṃ pitaraṃ bhātaraṃ vā,  
anariyā samatikkantadhammā  
sass'; eva cittassa vasaṃ vajanti. || Ja\_XXI:312 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).26: Cirānūvuttham pi piyaṃ manāpaṃ  
anukampakaṃ pāṇasamaṃ pi santaṃ  
āvāsu kiccesu ca naṃ jahanti,  
tasmāham itthīnaṃ na vissasāmi. || Ja\_XXI:313 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).27: Thīnaṃ hi cittaṃ yathā vānarassa  
kannappakannaṃ yathā rukkhachāyā,  
calācalaṃ hadayaṃ itthiyānaṃ  
cakkassa nemi viya parivattati. || Ja\_XXI:314 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).28: Yadā tā passanti samekkhamānā  
ādeyyarūpaṃ purisassa vittaṃ  
saṇhāhi vācāhi nayanti-m-etaṃ  
kambojakā jalajeneva assaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:315 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).29: Yadā na passanti samekkhamānā  
ādeyyarūpaṃ purisassa vittaṃ  
samantato naṃ parivajjayanti  
tiṇṇo nadīpāragato va kullaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:316 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).30: Silesūpamā sikhi-r-iva sabbabbhakkhā  
tikkhāmayā nadi-r-iva sīghasotā  
sevanti h'; etā piyaṃ appiyañ ca  
nāvā yathā orakūlaṃ parañ ca. || Ja\_XXI:317 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).31: Na tā ekassa na dvinnaṃ āpaṇo va pasārito,  
yo tā mayhan ti maññeyya vātaṃ jālena bādhave. || Ja\_XXI:318 ||

[page 446]

446 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).32: Yathā nadī ca pantho ca pānāgāraṃ sabhā papā  
evaṃ lokitthiyo nāma. velā tāsamaṃ na vijjati. || Ja\_XXI:319 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).33: Ghatāsanasamā h'; etā kaṇhasappasirūpamā,

---

---

gāvo bahitiṅasseva omasanti varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:320 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).34: Ghatāsanam kuṅjaram kaṅhasappam  
muddhābhisittam pamadā ca sabbā  
ete na so niccayatto bhajetha,  
tesam bhave dubbidu sabbabhāvo. || Ja\_XXI:321 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).35: Nāccantavaṇṇā na bahūna kantā  
na dakkhiṇā pamadā sevitabbā,  
na parassa bhariyā na dhanassa hetu  
et'; itthiyo pañca na sevitabbā ti. || Ja\_XXI:322 ||

Ta. khuddānan ti khuddānam, Kaṇaverajātaka viya baddhacore pi sārājanam sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttam, lahucittānan ti tam muhuttam eva parivattanacittānam, Culladhanuggahajātaken'; etaṃ kathetabbam, akatuññutā pana etāsam Ekanipāte Takkāriyajātakena dīpetabbā, nādevasatto ti na adevasatto devena asatto anāsatto ayakkhagahitako abhūtāvaṭṭhito puriso thīnam silavantatam saddhātuṃ nārahati bhūtāvaṭṭo pana saddaheyya, katan ti attano kataṃ upakāram, kiccan ti attanā kātabbakiccam, na mātaran ti sabbe pi ṇātake chaḍḍetvā yasmiṃ paṭibaddhacittā honti tam ṇeva anubandhanato ete mātādayo na jānanti nāma mahāpanthakamātā viya, anaryā ti nillajjā, sassā 'ti sakassa, avāsū 'ti āpadāsu, kiccesū 'ti tesu tesu karaṇīyesu, kannappakannan ti otiṇṇotiṇṇam, yathā hi visame padese rukkhacchāyā ninnam pi orohati thalam pi abhirūhati tathā etāsam pi cittaṃ na kiñci uttamādhamam vajjeti, calācalan ti ekasmim yeva apatiṭṭhitam, nemīti sakaṭassa gacchato cakkanemi viya. ādeyyarūpan ti gahetabbajātikam, vittan ti dhanam, nayantīti attano vasaṃ nenti, jalajenā 'ti jalajātasevālena, Kambojakaraṭṭha-vāsino kira yadā aṭavito asse gaṇhitukāmā honti tadā ekasmim ṭhāne vatim parikkhipivā dvāram yojetvā assānam udakapānatitthe sevālam madhunā makkhetvā sevālasambaddhāni tīre tiṇāni ādim katvā yāva parikkhepadvārā makkhenti, assā pānīyam pivivā rasagedhena madhumakkhitāni tiṇāni carantā anukkamena tam ṭhānam pavisanti, iti te yathā jalajena palobhetvā asse vasaṃ nenti tathā etāpi dhanam disvā tassa gahaṇatthāya saṅhāhi vācāhi purisaṃ vasaṃ nentīti a.,

[page 447]

4. Kuṅḷajātaka. (536.) 447

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kulan ti taraṇatthāya gahitam yaṃ kiñci, silesūpamā ti purisānam cittabandhanena silesasadisā, tikkhāmayā ti tikhiṇamayā, siḅhasotā nadirivā 'ti yathā pabbateyyā nadī siḅhasotā ti a., āpaṇo ti yathā ca pasāritāpaṇo yesam mūlam atthi tesam yeva upakāro tath'; etāpi, yo tā ti yo puriso tā itthiyo, bādhave ti yo vātam pi jālena bādheyya, velā tāsam na vijjānti yathā etāsam nadīnam asukavelāyam ev'; ettha gantabban ti velā n'; atthi rattim pi divāpi icchiticchitakkhaṇe upagantabbā n'; eva asuken'; evā 'ti pi mariyādā n'; atthi atthikatthikena upagantabbā n'; eva (-?) tathā etāpīti a., ghatāsanasamā ti yathā aggi indhanena tappati etāpi kilesaratiyā, kaṅha-- ti kodhanatāya upanāhitāya ghoravisatāya dūjivhatāya mittadūbhitāya ti pañcahi kāraṇehi kaṅhasappasirasadisā, tattha bahulārāgatāya ghoravisatā pisuṇatāya dūjivhatā aticāritāya mittadūbhitā veditabbā, gāvo bahitiṅassā 'ti yathā gāvo khāditaṭṭhānam chaḍḍetvā bahimanāpassa tiṅassa varaṃ varaṃ omasanti khādanti evam etāpi niddhanam chaḍḍetvā añṇam sadhanam eva gacchantīti a., muddhābhisittan ti rājānam, pamadā ca sabbā ti sabbā tā itthiyo, ete ti ete pañca jane, niccayatto ti niccam {saññato} upaṭṭhitasati, appamatto va hutvā ti a., dubbidū 'ti dujjāno, sabbabhāvo ti ajjhāsayo, ciraparicīṇṇo pi hi aggi dahati ciravissāsiko pi kuṅjaro ghāteti ciraparicito pi sappo ḍasati ciravissāsiko pi rājā anatthakāro hoti, evam ciraparicīṇṇāpi itthiyo vikāram dassentīti, naccantavaṇṇā ti abhirūpavatī, na bahūna kantā ti aḍḍhakāsigaṇikā viya

---

---

na bahunnaṃ piyā manāpā, na dakkhiṇā ti naccagītakusalā, tathārūpā hi bahumittā honti tasmā na sevitabbā, na dhanassa hetū 'ti yā dhanahetu yeva bhajati sā apariggahāpi na sevitabbā, sā hi dhanam alabhamānā kujjhati.

Evam vutte mahājano M-assa "aho sukathitan" ti sādhu-kāram adāsi, so etehi kāraṇehi itthīnaṃ agunaṃ kathetvā tuṅhi ahosi.

Taṃ sutvā Ānando gijjharājā "samma Kuṇālarājā aham pi attano nāṇabalena itthīnaṃ agunaṃ kathessāmīti" vatvā aguna-kathaṃ ārabhi.

Taṃ dassento Bhagavā āha: Atha khalu bho A. gijjharājā K-ssa sakuṇassa ādimajjhakathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

[page 448]

448 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).36: Puṇṇam pi ce 'maṃ paṭhaviṃ dhanena  
dajji'; itthiyā puriso sammatāya  
laddhā khaṇaṃ atimaññeyya tam pi,  
tāsaṃ vasaṃ asatīnaṃ na gacche. || Ja\_XXI:323 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).37: Uṭṭhāhakañ ce pi alīnavuttiṃ  
komārabhattāraṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ  
āvāsu kiccesu ca naṃ jahanti,  
tasmā hi itthīnaṃ na vissasāmi. || Ja\_XXI:324 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).38: Na vissase icchatī man ti poso,  
na vissase rodati me sakāse,  
sevanti h'; etā piyaṃ appiyañ ca  
nāvā yathā orakūlaṃ parañ ca. || Ja\_XXI:325 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).39: Na vissase sākhapurāṇasanthataṃ,  
na vissase mittapurāṇacoraṃ,  
na vissase rājā sakhā mamaṃ ti,  
na vissase itthi dasanna mātaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:326 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).40: Na vissase rāmakarāsu nārisu  
accantasīlāsu asaññatāsu,  
accantapemānugat'; assa bhariyā  
na vissase, tithasamā hi nāriyo. || Ja\_XXI:327 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).41: Haneyyu chindeyyum pi chedayeyyum  
kaṇṭham pi chetvā rudhiraṃ pipeyyum,  
mā dīnakāmāsu asaññatāsu  
bhāvaṃ kare Gaṅgatiṭṭhūpamāsu. || Ja\_XXI:328 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).42: Musā tāsaṃ yathā saccaṃ saccaṃ tāsaṃ tathā musā,  
gāvo bahitiṇasseva omasanti varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:329 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).43: Gaten'; etā palobhenti pekkhitena mihitena ca  
atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhañitena ca. || Ja\_XXI:330 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).44: Coriyo kaṭhinā h'; etā vālā ca lapasakkharā,  
na tā kiñci na jānanti yaṃ manussesu vañcanaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:331 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).45: Asā lokitthiyo nāma, velā tāsamaṃ na vijjati,  
sārattā ca pagabbhā ca sikhī sabbaghaso yathā. || Ja\_XXI:332 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).46: N'; atth'; itthīnaṃ piyo nāma appiyo pi na vijjati,  
sevanti h'; etā piyam appiyañ ca  
nāvā yathā orakūlaṃ parañ ca. || Ja\_XXI:333 ||

[page 449]

4 Kuṇāljātaka. (536.) 449

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).47: N'; atth'; itthīnaṃ piyo nāma appiyo pi na vijjati,  
dhanattā pativellanti latā va dumanissitā. || Ja\_XXI:334 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).48: Hatthibandhaṃ assabandhaṃ gopurisañ ca caṇḍālaṃ  
chavaḍāhakaṃ [puppachaḍḍakaṃ]  
sadhanam anupatanti nāriyo. || Ja\_XXI:335 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).49: Kulaputtam pi jahanti akiñcanaṃ chavakasamaṃ  
sadisam api gacchanti [anupatanti] dhanahetu nāriyo ti. || Ja\_XXI:336 ||

Ta. ādimajjhakathāpariyosānaṃ ti kathāya ādimajjhāpariyosānaṃ, laddhā khaṇaṃ ti okāsaṃ labhitvā, icchati man ti maṃ esā icchatīti pi puriso itthīnaṃ na vissaseyya, sākhaṃ purāṇasanthataṃ ti hiyyo vā pare vā santhataṃ purāṇapaṇṇasanthataṃ na vissase, appoṭhetvā apaccavekkhitvā na paribhuñjeyya, tatra hi dīghajātiko vā pavisitvā tiṭṭheyya paccāmito vā satthaṃ nikkhipeyya, mittapurāṇacorānaṃ ti panthadūbhanatthāne tṭhitam coram purāṇamitto me ti na vissaseyya, corā hi ye saṃjānanti te yeva mārenti, sakhā mamaṃ ti so hi khippam eva kujjhati, tasmā rājānaṃ sakhā me ti na vissase, dasannamātarānaṃ ti ayaṃ mahallikā idāni maṃ na aticarissati attānaṃ rakkhissatīti na vissasitabbā, rāmakarāsū 'ti bālānaṃ ratikarāsū, accantastilāsū 'ti atikkantastilāsū, accanta -- gatassāpīti sace pi accantaanugatapemā assa tathāpi naṃ na vissase, kiṃkaraṇā: titthasamā hi nāriyo ti sambandho, titthaṃ viya sabbasādhāraṇā ti a., haneyyūnaṃ ti kuddhā vā aññapurisasārattā vā hutvā sabbesaṃ taṃ hananādikaṃ kareyyuṃ, mā dīnakāmāsū 'ti hīnājjhāsayaṃsu kiliṭṭhāsayāsu, bhāvaṃ ti evarūpāsu sinehaṃ mā kari, Gaṅgātittūpamāsū 'ti sabbasādhāraṇatthāna Gaṅgātittasacīsāsu, musā ti musāvādo tāsamaṃ saccasādiso va, gatenā 'ti ādisu pekkhitena palobhanena Ummadantijātakaṃ dunnivatthena Naḷinijātakaṃ mañjunā bhañitena 'tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsīti'; Nandattherassa vatthūnaṃ kathetabbaṃ, coriyo ti sambhatassa vināsanena coriyo, kaṭhinā ti thaddhadaya, vālā ti duṭṭhā appaken'; eva kujjhanasīlā, lapasakkharā ti niratthakalapanena sakkharā viya madhurā, asā ti asatiyo lāmikā, sārattā ti sabbasārattā, pagabbhā ti kāyapagabbhiyādīhi pagabbhā, yathā ti yathā sikhī sabbaghaso evaṃ tāpi sabbaghasā, pativellanti parissajanti upagūhanti veṭhenti, latā vā 'ti yathā latā rukkhanissitā rukkhaṃ veṭheti evam etā purisaṃ parissajantiyo pi dhanam parissajanti nāma, hatthibandhādisu gopuriso ti vuccati gopālako, chavaḍāhakaṃ ti chavānaṃ ḍāhakaṃ

---



---

susānagopānan ti vuttaṃ hoti, pupphachaddakan ti vaccaṭṭhānasodhakam, sadhanan ti etesu pi sadhanam anugacchanti yeva,

[page 450]

450 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akiñcanan ti adhanam, chavakasaman ti sunakhamamsakhādakacaṇḍālena samam sadisam tena nibbisesam pi purisam bhajanti gacchanti, kasmā: yasmā anupatanti dhanahetu nāriyo.

Evaṃ attano ñāṇe ṭhatvā Ānando gijjharājā itthīnam aguṇam kathetvā tuṇhi ahosi. Tassa vacanam sutvā Nārado pi attano ñāṇe ṭhatvā tāsam {aguṇam} kathesi.

Tam dassento Satthā āha: Atha khalu bho Nārado devabrāhmaṇo Ānandassa g-assa ādimajjhakathāpariyosānam viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).50: Cattāro 'me na pūrenti, te me sunātha bhāsato:  
samuddo brāhmaṇo rājā itthi cāpi dijampati. || Ja\_XXI:337 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).51: Saritā sāgaram yanti yā kāci pathaviṃ sitā  
tā samuddam na pūrenti, unattā hi na pūrati. || Ja\_XXI:338 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).52: Brāhmaṇo ca adhiyānam vedam akkhānapañcamaṃ  
bhiyyo pi sutam iccheyya, unattā hi na pūrati. || Ja\_XXI:339 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).53: Rājā ca paṭhaviṃ sabbam sasamuddam sapabbatam  
ajjhāvase vijjintvā anantaratanocitam.  
pāram samuddam pattheti, unattā hi na pūrati. || Ja\_XXI:340 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).54: Ekamekāya itthiyā aṭṭhaṭṭha patino siyā  
sūrā ca balavantā ca sabbakāmarasāharā,  
kareyya navame chandam, unattā hi na pūrati. || Ja\_XXI:341 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).55: Sabbitthiyo sikhi-r-iva sabbabhakkhā,  
sabbitthiyo nadi-r-iva sabbavāhī,  
sabbitthiyo kaṇṭhakānam pasākhā,  
sabbitthiyo dhanahetū vajanti. || Ja\_XXI:342 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).56: Vātam jalena paro parāmase  
osiñciyā sāgaram ekapāṇinā  
sakena tālena haneyya ghosanam  
yo sabbabhāvam pamadāsu ossajeyya. || Ja\_XXI:343 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).57: Corīnam bahubuddhīnam yāsu saccam sudullabham (94|23)  
thīnam bhāvo durājāno macchassevodake gatam. || Ja\_XXI:344 ||

[page 451]

---

---

4. Kuṇāljātaka. (536.) 451

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).58: Analā mudusambhāsā duppūrā tā madīsamā (II 326|13, IV 471|21)  
sīdanti, naṃ viditvāna ārakā parivajjaye. || Ja\_XXI:345 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).59: Āvaṭṭanī mahāmāyā brahmacariyavikopānā (II 330|10, IV 471|19)  
sīdanti, naṃ viditvāna ārakā parivajjaye. || Ja\_XXI:346 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).60: Yaṃ etā upasevanti chandasā vā dhanena vā  
jātavedo va saṅ ṭhānaṃ khippaṃ anuḍahanti nan ti. || Ja\_XXI:347 ||

Ta. dijjampatīti dijjasetṭhakaṃ Kuṇālaṃ ālapati, saritā ti ādi ṭhapitamātikāya bhājanattaṃ vuttaṃ, ūnattā ti udakapatiṭṭhānassa hi mahantattā ūnā yeva, adhiyāhan ti sajjhāyitvā, vedamakkhānapañcamaṃ ti itihāsapañcamaṃ vedacatukkaṃ, ūnattā ti so hi ajjhāsaya mahantatāya sikkhitabbassa na pūrati, ratanocitaṃ ti nānāratanehi citaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ, ūnattā ti so hi taṇhāmahantatāya na pūrati, siyā ti siyuṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, sabbakāmarasāharā ti sabbesaṃ kāmarasānaṃ āharaṇakā, navame ti aṭṭhahi atittibhāvadassanattaṃ vuttaṃ, sā pana dasame pi tato uttaritare pi chandaṃ karot'; eva, ūnattā ti sā hi kāmataṇhāmahantatāya na pūrati, kaṇṭakānaṃ pasākhā ti sambādhamagge kaṇṭakasākhāsadisā, yathā hi sākhā laggitvā ākaḍḍhati evaṃ etāpi rūpādīhi kaḍḍhanti, yathā sākhā hatthādīsu vijjhāyitvā dukkhaṃ uppādeti evaṃ etāpi puṭṭhamattā va saṅgasaṃphassaṇa vijjhāyitvā mahāvināsaṃ pāpenti. vajantīti parapurisāṃ vajanti, parāmase ti gaṇheyya, osiñciyā ti nahāyituṃ otiṇṇo ekena pāṇinā sakalasaṃmudde udakaṃ osiñceyya gahetvā chaḍḍeyya, sakenā 'ti ekena attano hatthena tam eva hatthaṃ hanitvā ghosaṃ uppādeyya, sabbabhāvan ti tvaṃ me itṭho kanto piyo manāpo ti vuccamāno yo puriso evaṃ ev'; etan ti saddahanto attano ajjhāsayaṃ pamadāsu ossajjeyya so jālādīhi vātagahaṇādīni kareyyā 'ti a., gataṃ ti gamanaṃ, analā ti tīhi dhammehi alan ti vacanarahitā, duppūrā ti yathā mahānadiṃ ndakena evaṃ kilesaratiyā duppūrā, sīdanti naṃ-- nā ti tattha nan ti nipātamattaṃ, itthiyo allinā catūsu apāyesu sīdanti viditvā, āvaṭṭanīti yathā āvaṭṭanī mahājanassa hadayaṃ mohetvā attano vase vatteti evaṃ etāpi a., vikopānā ti nāsanatṭhena ca garahanaṭṭhena ca brahmacariyassa kopikā, chandasā vā ti piyasaṃvāsavasena vā, dhanena vā ti dhanahetu vā, saṅṭhānaṃ ti yathā jātavedo attano ṭhānaṃ yaṃ yaṃ padesaṃ alliyati taṃ taṃ ḍahati tathā etāpi yaṃ yaṃ purisaṃ kilesavasena alliyanti taṃ taṃ anuḍahanti mahāvināsaṃ pāpenti.

Evaṃ Nāradena itthinaṃ aguṇe pakāsīte puna M. vīsesetvā tāsāṃ aguṇaṃ pakāsēsi.

[page 452]

452 XXI. Asītinipāto.

Taṃ dassetuṃ Satthā āha: Atha khalu bho K. s. Nāradaṃ devabrāhmaṇassa ādimajjhakathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsī:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).61: Sallape nisitakhaggapāṇinā  
paṇḍito api pisācadosinā.  
uggatejauragam pi āside,  
eko ekapamadaṃ hi nālape. || Ja\_XXI:348 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).62: Lokacittamathanā hi nāriyo  
naccagītabhaṇitamihitāvudhā,  
bādhaṃ anupaṭṭhitāsati  
dīpe rakkhasigaṇo va vāṇije. || Ja\_XXI:349 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).63: N'; atthi tāsam vinayo na saṃvaro.  
majjamaṃsaniratā asaññatā  
tā gilanti purisassa pābhatam  
sāgare va makaran timiṅgilo. || Ja\_XXI:350 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).64: Pañcakāmaguṇasātāgocārā  
uddhatā aniyatā asaññatā  
osaranti pamadā pamādinam  
loṇatoyavatiyam va āpakā. || Ja\_XXI:351 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).65: Yam naram uparamanti nāriyo  
chandasā ca ratiyā dhanena vā  
jātavedasadisam pi tādिसam  
rāgadosavatiyo ḍahanti nam. || Ja\_XXI:352 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).66: Aḍḍham ñatvā purisam mahaddhanam  
osaranti sadhanam sah'; attanā,  
rattacittam ativeṭṭhayanti nam  
sāla māluvalatā kānane. || Ja\_XXI:353 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).67: Tā upenti vividhena chandasā  
citrabimbamukhiyo alamkatā,  
ūhasanti pahāsanti nāriyo  
Saṃvaro va sati māyakovidā. || Ja\_XXI:354 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).68: Jātarūpamaṇimuttabhūsitā  
sakkatā patikulesu nāriyo

[page 453]

4. Kuṇāljātaka. (536.) 453  
rakkhitā aticaranti sāmikam  
dānavam va hadayantarassitā || Ja\_XXI:355 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).69: Tejavāpi hi naro vicakkhaṇo  
sakkato bahujanassa pūjito  
nārinam vasagato na bhāsati  
Rāhunā upagato va candimā, || Ja\_XXI:356 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).70: Yam kareyya kupito diso disam  
duṭṭhacitto vasam āgataṃ ari  
tena bhiyyo vyaśanam nigacchati  
nārinam vasagato apekkhavā. || Ja\_XXI:357 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).71: Kesalūnanakhachinnatajjitā  
pādapāṇikasadaṇḍatājjitā

---

---

hīnam eva upagatā hi nāriyo  
tā ramanti kuṇape va makkhikā. || Ja\_XXI:358 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).72: Tā kulesu visikhantaresu vā  
rājadhāninigamesu vā puna  
oḍḍitaṃ Namucipāsavākaraṃ  
cakkhumā parivajje sukhatthiyo. || Ja\_XXI:359 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).73: Ossajitva kusalaṃ tapoguṇaṃ  
yo anariyacaritāni-m-ācari  
devatāhi nirayaṃ nimissati  
chedagāmimaṇiyaṃ va vāṇijo. || Ja\_XXI:360 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).74: So idha garahito parattha ca  
dummatī upagato sakammunā  
gacchatī aniyato gaḷāgaḷaṃ  
duṭṭhagadrabharatho va uppathe. || Ja\_XXI:361 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).75: So upeti nirayaṃ Patāpanaṃ  
sattisimbalivanañ ca-m-āyasaṃ  
āvasitvā [na] tiracchānayaṇiyaṃ  
petarājavisayaṃ na muñcati. || Ja\_XXI:362 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).76: Dibbakhīḍḍaratiyo ca Nandane  
cakkavatticaritañ ca mānuse  
nāsayanti pamadā pamādināṃ  
duggatiñ ca paṭipādayanti naṃ. || Ja\_XXI:363 ||

[page 454]

454 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).77: Dibbakhīḍḍaratiyo na dullabhā  
cakkavatticaritañ ca mānuse  
sovaṇṇavyamhanilayā va accharā  
ye caranti pamadāh'; anattikā. || Ja\_XXI:364 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).78: Kāmadhātusamatikkamā gati  
rūpadhātuyā bhāvo na dullabho  
vītarāgavisayūpapattiyā  
ye caranti pamadāh'; anattikā. || Ja\_XXI:365 ||

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).79: Sabbadukkhāsamattikkamaṃ sivam  
accantaṃ acalitaṃ asaṃkhatam  
nibbuthehi sucihī na dullabham  
ye caranti pamadāh'; anattikā ti. || Ja\_XXI:366 ||

---

---

Ta. sallape ti sace mayā saddhiṃ sallapessasi sīsan te pāteṣṣāmīti vatvā khaggaṃ ādāya ṭhitenāpi sallapitamatte yeva taṃ khāditvā jīvitavināsaṃ pāpessāmīti dosinā hutvā ṭhiteṇa pisācēnāpi saddhiṃ sallape, upagataṃ ḍasitvā nāseṣṣāmīti ṭhitaṃ uggatejaṃ uragaṃ āside va, eko pana hutvā raho ekāya pamadāya na hi sallape, lokacittamathanā ti lokassa cittaghātikā, dīperakkhasigaṇo ti yathā yakkhadīpe rakkhasigaṇo manussena vesena vāñje palobhetvā attano vasagate katvā khādanti evaṃ imāpi kāmaguṇehi attano vase katvā satte mahāvināsaṃ pāpentīti a., vinayo ti ācāro, saṃvaro ti mariyādā, pābhatan ti dukkhasambhatam dhanam gilanti nāsentī, aniyatā ti aniyatacittā, loṇatoyavatiyaṃ ti loṇatoyavantam samuddan ti a., āpakā ti āpagā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, yathā samuddam nadiyo osaranti evaṃ pamādinam pamadā ti a., chandasā ti pemena, ratiyā ti pañcakāmaguṇaratiyā, dhanena vā ti dhanahetu vā, jātavedasadisān ti guṇasampattiyā aggim iva jalantam pi, rāgadosavatiyo ti rāgadosehi vadhikā.

rājadosagatiyo ti pi pāṭho, osarantīti madhuravacanena taṃ bandhantiyo upagacchanti, sadhanan ti sadhanā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, vatthālamkāratthāya kiñci attano dhanam datvāpi otarantīti a, sahattanā 'ti attabhāvena saddhiṃ attano bhāvam pi tass'; eva pariccajantiyo viya honti, ativeṭṭhayantīti dhanagahaṇaṭṭhāya ativiya veṭṭenti pīṭenti, vividhena chandasā ti nānāvidhena ākārena, citrabimbamukhiyo ti alamkāraṇavasena citrasarīrā vicitramukhiyo va hutvā, ūhasantīti mahāhasitam hasanti, pahasantīti mandahasitam hasanti, Saṃvaro vā 'ti māyākārapuriso viya asurindo viya ca,

[page 455]

#### 4. Kuṇārajātaka. (536.) 455

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dānavaṃ va hadayantarassitā ti yathā kuto nu āgacchatha bho tayo janā ti Karaṇḍakajātaka hadayantarassitā antoudaragatāpi dānavaṃ aticāri evaṃ aticaranti, arakkhiyo h'; etā ti dīpeti, na bhāsantīti na virocati HāritaLomasakassapa-Kusa-rājāno viya, tenā 'ti tato amittena katavyasanā atirekataravyasanan ti a., apekkhavā ti sataṇho, kesa-- tajjitā ti ākaḍḍhitvā lūnakesā nakhehi chinagattā tajjitā pādādhī ca tālītā va hutvā yo keḷivasena ete pi vippakāre karoti tādisam hīnam eva upagatā nāriyo ramanti na ete vippakāre pariharanti madhurasamācāre, kiṃkāraṇā: ramanti kuṇape va makkhikā ti yasmā jegucche hatthikuṇapādīmhi makkhikā viya tā hīne yeva ramantīti a., oḍḍitan ti na etā itthiyo nāma atha kho imesu ṭhānesu Namucino Kilesamārassa migapakkhigahaṇattham luddakehi oḍḍitam pāsañ ca vākarañ cā 'ti maññamāno paññācakkhunā ca cakkhumā dibbamānusakena sukkena atthiko parivajjeyya, ossajjitvā ti devamanussesu mahāsampattidāyakaṃ tapogūṇam chaḍḍetvā yo puriso anariyesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu kāmaraticarītāni ācarati, devatāhi nirayaṃ nimissatīti so sadevalokena parivattetvā nirayaṃ gaṇhissati, chedagāmimaṇiyam va vāñjo ti yathā bālavanījo mahagghabhaṇḍam datvā chedagāmīlāmakaṃ maṇikaṃ gaṇhati tathārūpo ayam hotīti a, so ti so itthīnam vasaṃ gato, aniyato ti ettakaṃ kālam apāyesu paccissati, galāgalan ti devalokā ca manussalokā ca galitvā apāyam eva gacchatīti a., yathā kiṃ: duṭṭha-- uppathe ti yathā kūṭagadrabhayuttaratho maggā okkamitvā uppathe yeva gacchati tathā, sattisimbaliyanan ti sattisadisehi kaṇṭakehi yuttam āyasaṃbalivanaṃ, petarājavisayan ti petavisayañ ca kālakañjakāsurasayañ ca, pamādinan ti pamattānam, te hi pamadāsu pamattā tāsam sampattīnam mūlabhūtam kusalam na karontī, iti tesam pamadā sabbā tā nāsanti nāma, paṭipādayanti nan ti tathāvidham purisaṃ tā pamādavasen'; eva akusalam kāretvā duggatiṃ paṭipādentī nāma, sovaṇṇavyamhanīlayā ti suvaṇṇamayavīmānavāsiniyo, pamādāhanatthikā ti ye purisā pamādāhi anatthikā hutvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, samatikkamā ti kāmādhātusamatikkamena ya gati, rūpadhātuyā bhāvo ti yo kāmādhātusamatikkamagatisamkhāto rūpadhātusambhavo tesam na dullabho, vītarāgavisayūpapattiyā ti yā vītarāgavisaye suddhāvāsaloke uppattī sāpi tesam na dullabhā ti a., accantan ti anatītam avināsadhammakaṃ acalitan ti kilesehi akampitam, nibbutehīti nibbutakilesehi, suciṇīti parisuddhehi evarūpaṃ nibbānam pi na dullabham.

---

---

[page 456]

456 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Evaṃ M. amatamahānibbānam pāpetvā desanaṃ niṭṭhapesi. Himavante kinnaramahoragādayo ākāse ṭhitadevatā ca "aho Buddhalīhāya kathitaṃ" ti sādhuḥkāram adamsu. Ānando gijjharājā Nārado devabrāhmaṇo Puṇṇamukho ca phussakokilo attano attano pariṣaṃ ādāya yathāṭṭhānam eva gamiṃsu. M. sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Itare pana antarantarā āgantvā Mahāsattassa santike ovādaṃ gahetvā tasmīṃ ovāde ṭhatvā saggaparāyanā ahesuṃ.

S. i. d. ā. j. samodhānento osānagāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXI.4(=536).80: {Kuṇālo} 'haṃ tadā āsiṃ, Udāyi phussakokilo,  
Ānando gijjharājāsi, Sāriputto ca Nārado,  
evaṃ dhāretha jātakan ti. || Ja\_XXI:367 ||

Te pana bhikkhū gamanakāle Satthu ānubhāvena gantvā āgamanakāle attano attano ānubhāvena āgatā, tesam S. mahāvane kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi, te taṃ divasaṃ eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Mahā devatāsamaḡamo ahoṣi, atha Bh. Mahāsamayasuttaṃ kathesīti. Kuṇāljātakaṃ. Asītinipātaṃ.

#### 5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.

Kasmā tuvaṃ ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. Aṅgulimālattheraṃ ā. k. Tassa uppatti ca pabbajjā ca Aṅgulimālasuttavaṇṇanāya vuttanayena vitthārato veditabbā. So pana saccakiriyaṃ mūḷhagabbhāya itthiyā sotthibhāvaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya sulabhapiṇḍo hutvā vivekaṃ anubrūhanto aparabhāge arahattaṃ patvā abhiññāto asītimahātherānaṃ abbhantaro ahoṣi. Tasmīṃ kāle dh. k. s.: "āvuso aho Bhagavatā tathārūpaṃ luddaṃ lohitapāṇiṃ mahācoraṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dametvā nibbisevaṃ karontena dukkaraṃ kataṃ, aho Buddhā nāma dukkarakārikā" ti. S. Gandhakuṭiyaṃ nisinna va dibbasotena kathaṃ sutvā "ajja mama gamanaṃ bahūpakāraṃ bhavissati, mahādhammadeśanā pavattissatīti" ṇatvā anopamāya Buddhalīhāya dhammasabhaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisīditvā "k. n. bh. e. k. s." ti p. "i. n." ti v. "anacchariyaṃ bhi. idāni paramābhisambodhiṃ pattaṃ mayā etassa vinayaṃ,

[page 457]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 457

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sv-āhaṃ pubbacariyaṃ caranto padesaññaṃ ṭhito pi etaṃ dāmesin" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Koravyo nāma rājā dhammena r. kāresi. B. tassa aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti, sutavittakatāya pana taṃ Sutasomo ti sañjāniṃsu, taṃ enaṃ rājā vayappattaṃ disāpāmokkhācariyassa santike sippaṃ gahaṇatthāya Takkaṣilaṃ pesesi, so ācariyabhāgaṃ adāya nikkhamitvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Bārāṇasiyaṃ Kāsirañño putto Brahmaddattakumāro pi tath'; eva vatvā pitarā pesito, nikkhamitvā taṃ eva maggaṃ paṭipajji. Sutasomo maggaṃ gantvā nagaradvāre sālāya phalake vissamanatthāya nisīdi. Brahmaddattakumāro pi gantvā tena saddhiṃ ekaphalake nisīdi.

Atha naṃ Sutasomo paṭisanthāraṃ karonto "samma maggakilanto kuto āgacchasīti" pucchitvā "Bārāṇasito" ti vutte "kassa putto" ti "Brahmadattassā" 'ti "konāmo"ti "Brahmadattakumāro nāmā" 'ti "kena kāraṇena āgato sīti" pucchi.

So "sippagahaṇāya" 'ti vatvā taṃ pi maggakilanto ti ten'; eva nayena itaraṃ pucchi. So pi sabbaṃ ācikkhi. Te ubho pi "mayaṃ khattiyā ekācariyass"; eva santike sippagahaṇāya gacchāmā" 'ti aññaṃaññaṃ mittabhāvaṃ katvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā ācariyakulaṃ gantvā ācariyaṃ abhivādetvā attano jātiṃ āvikatvā sippagahaṇāya

---

---

āgatabhāvaṃ kathesuṃ. So "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṅcchi. Te ācariyabhāgam datvā sippaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ, na kevalaṃ ca te yeva aññe pi tadā Jambudīpe ekasatamattā rājaputtā tassa santike sippaṃ gaṇhanti. Sutasomo tesam jeṭṭhantevāsiko hutvā sippaṃ upadisanto nacirass'; eva nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi, so aññesaṃ santikaṃ agantvā "sahāyo me" ti vatvā Brahmadattakumāraṃ eva gantvā tassa piṭṭhiācariyo hutvā khippaṃ sikkhāpesi,

[page 458]

458 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itaresaṃ pi kamena sippaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Te anuyogaṃ datvā ācariyaṃ vanditvā Sutasomaṃ parivāretvā nikkhamiṃsu, atha ne Sutasomo maggadhure ṭhatvā uyyojento "tumhe attano attano pitunnaṃ sippaṃ dassetvā rajjesu patiṭṭhahessatha, patiṭṭhitā pana maṃ"; ovādaṃ kareyyāthā" 'ti ā. "Kiṃ ācariyā" 'ti. "Pakkhadivasesu uposathikā hutvā mā ghātaṃ kareyyāthā" 'ti. Te "sādhū" ti sampatiṅcchiṃsu. B. hi aṅgavijjāpāṭhakattā "anāgate Bārāṇasikumāraṃ nissāya mahābhayaṃ uppajjissatī" ṇatvā ca te evaṃ ovaditvā uyyojesi. Te sabbe pi attano attano janapadaṃ gantvā pitunnaṃ sippaṃ dassetvā rajje patiṭṭhāya patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ c'; eva ovāde vattanabhāvaṃ ca jānāpetuṃ paṇṇākārena saddhiṃ paṇṇāni pahīṃsu. M. taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā "appamattā hothā" 'ti paṇṇāni pahīṃ. Tesu Bārāṇasirājā maṃsena vinā bhattaṃ na bhūñjati, uposathadivasatthāya pi 'ssa maṃsaṃ gahetvā ṭhapenti, ath'; ekadivasaṃ evaṃ ṭhapitamaṃsaṃ bhattakāraṃsaṃ pamādena rājagehe koleyyasunakhā khādiṃsu, bhattakāraṃsaṃ maṃsaṃ adisvā kahāpaṇamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya caranto maṃsaṃ uppādetuṃ asakkonto "sace amaṃsakabhattaṃ upanāmessāmi jīvitaṃ me n'; atthi, kin nu kho karissāmi" cintetvā "atth'; eso upāyo" ti vikāle āmakasusānaṃ gantvā taṃmuhuttamatassa purisassa ūramaṃsaṃ āharitvā supakkaṃ pacitvā bhattaṃ upanāmesi, rañño maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ jivhagge ṭhapimattam eva sattarasaharaṇisahasāni phari, sakalasaṃsaṃsaṃ khobhetvā aṭṭhāsi, kiṃkāraṇā:

pubbe sevitatāya, so kira atītānantare attabhāve yakkho hutvā bahuṃ manussamaṃsaṃ khādi, ten'; assa taṃ piyaṃ ahoṣi,

[page 459]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 459

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so "sac'; āhaṃ tuṇhi yeva paribhūñjissāmi na me ayaṃ imaṃ maṃsaṃ kathessatī" cintetvā saha khelena bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, "niddosaṃ deva khādāhī" ca vutte manusse paṭikkamāpetvā "aham etassa niddosabhāvaṃ jānāmi, kiṃ maṃsaṃ etan" ti "purimadivasesu paribhogamaṃsaṃ eva devā" 'ti "nanu aññasmiṃ kāle ayaṃ raso n'; atthīti" "ajja supakkaṃ devā" 'ti "nanu pubbe pi evaṃ eva pacasīti", atha naṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ ṇatvā "sabhāvaṃ vā kathehi jīvitaṃ vā te n'; atthīti" ā., so abhayaṃ yācitvā yathābhūtaṃ kathesi, rājā "mā saddam akāsi, pakatiyā pacanamamaṃsaṃ tvaṃ khādītva mayhaṃ manussamaṃsaṃ eva pacāhīti" ā., "nanu dukkaraṃ devā" 'ti, "mā bhāyi, na dukkaraṃ" ti, "nibaddhaṃ kuto labhissāmi", "nanu bandhanāgāre bahumanussā" ti., so tato paṭṭhāya tathā akāsi, aparabhāge bandhanāgāre manussesu khīṇesu "idāni kiṃ karomīti" ā., "antarāmagge sahasabhāṇḍikaṃ khipitvā yo taṃ gaṇhati taṃ 'coro'; ti gahetvā mārehīti", so tathā katvā aparabhāge sahasabhāṇḍikaṃ oloketam pi adisvā "idāni kiṃ karomīti" ā., "yāmaṃberivelāya nagaraṃ ākulaṃ hoti, tvaṃ ekasmiṃ gharasandhimhi vā catukke vā ṭhatvā manussaṃ paharitvā maṃsaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti, so tato paṭṭhāya thūlamamaṃsaṃ ādāya gacchati, tesu tesu ṭhānesu kaḷabarāni dissanti, "mama mātā na paññāyati, pitā na paññāyati, bhātā bhaginī na paññāyati" manussānaṃ paridevanasaddo suyati, nāgarā bhītatasitā hutvā "ime manusse sīho nu kho khādati vyaggho nu kho yakkho nu kho" ti oloketā pahāramukhaṃ disvā "eko manusso khādati maññe" ti mahājano rājāṅgaṇe sannipatitvā upakkosi, rājā "kiṃ tātā" ti pucchi, "deva imasmiṃ nagare manussakhādako coro atthi, gaṇhāpethā" 'ti, "ahaṃ kathaṃ jānissāmi, kiṃ ahaṃ nagaraṃ rakkhanto carāmi", mahājano "rājā nagarena anatthiko,

---

[page 460]

460 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kālahatthisenāpatissa ācikkhissāmā" 'ti vatvā tassa kathetvā "coraṃ pariyesituṃ vaṭṭatīti" vadiṃsu, so "sattāhaṃ āgametha, pariyesitvā coraṃ dassāmīti" mahājanaṃ uyyojetvā purise āṇāpesi "tātā nagare kira manussakhādako coro atthi, tumhe tesu tesu ṭhānesu niliyitvā taṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti, te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā tato paṭṭhāya nagaraṃ parigaṇhanti, bhattakārako pi ekasmiṃ gharasandhimhi paṭicchanno hutvā ekaṃ itthiṃ māretvā ghanaghanamaṃsaṃ ādāya pacchiṃ pūretuṃ ārabhi, atha naṃ te purisā gahetvā pothetvā pacchābāhaṃ bandhitvā "gahito manussakhādako coro" ti mahāsaddaṃ karimṃsu, mahājano parivāresi, atha naṃ suṭṭhu vadhitvā maṃsapacchiṃ gīvāya bandhitvā senāpatissa dassesuṃ, senāpati disvā "kin nu kho esa imaṃ maṃsaṃ khādati udāhu aññena maṃsena missetvā vikkiṇāti udāhu aññassa vacanena māretīti" cintetvā taṃ atthaṃ pucchanto paṭṭhamāṃ gāthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).1: Kasmā tuvaṃ rasaka edisāni  
karosi kammāni sudāruṇāni,  
hanāsi itthi purise ca mūlho  
maṃsassa hetu adu dhanassa kāraṇā ti. || Ja\_XXI:368 ||

Ta. rasakā 'ti bhattakārakaṃ ālapati, itoparaṃ uttānasambandhāni vacanapaṭivacanāni Pālivasen!; eva veditabbāni.

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).2: Na attahetu na dhanassa kāraṇā  
na puttadārassa sahāyañātināṃ,  
bhattā ca me bhagavā bhūmipālo  
so khādāti maṃsaṃ bhadante edisaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:369 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).3: Sace tuvaṃ bhatur atthe payutto  
karosi kammāni sudāruṇāni

[page 461]

5. Mahāsutasomajāta. (537.) 461

pāto va antepuraṃ pāpuṇitvā  
lapeyyāsi me rājino sammukhe taṃ. || Ja\_XXI:370 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).4: Tathā karissāmi ahaṃ bhadante  
yathā tuvaṃ bhāsasi Kālahatthi,  
pāto va antepuraṃ pāpuṇitvā  
vakkhāmi te rājino sammukhe taṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:371 ||

Ta. bhagavā ti gāravādivacanānaṃ etaṃ, sace tuvaṃ ti saccaṃ nu kho bhaṇāti udāhu maraṇamukhena musā ti vīmaṃsanto evaṃ ā., ta. sudāruṇānīti manussaghātakammāni, sammukhetan ti sammukhe ṭhatvā evaṃ vadeyyāsīti so sampaticchanto g. ā.

Atha naṃ senāpati gāḷhabandhanānaṃ eva sayāpetvā vibhātāya rattiyaṃ amaccehi ca saddhiṃ mantetvā sabbesu ekavādesu jātesu sabbaṭṭhānesu ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā nagaraṃ hatthagataṃ katvā rasakassa pi gīvāya

---



---

maṃsapacchiṃ bandhitvā ādāya rājanivesanaṃ pāyāsi, sakalanagaraṃ viravi, rājā hiyyo bhuttapātarāso sāyamāsam pi alabhitvā "rasako idāni āgacchissati idāni āgacchissatīti" nisinno va rattim vītināmetvā "ajjāpi rasako nāgacchati, nāgarānañ ca mahāsaddo suyayati, kin nu kho etan" ti vātapānena olokento taṃ tathārūpaṃ āṇiyamānaṃ disvā "pākaṭaṃ idaṃ kāraṇaṃ jātan" ti cintetvā dhitiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā pallaṃke nisīdi, Kālahatthi pi naṃ upasaṃkamitvā anuyuñji, so pi 'ssa kathesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).5: Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati

Kālo rasakam ādāya rājānaṃ upasaṃkami.

upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ idaṃ vacanam abravi: || Ja\_XXI:372 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).6: Saccam kira mahārāja rasako pesito tayā

hanāti itthī purise tuvaṃ maṃsāni khādasi. || Ja\_XXI:373 ||

[page 462]

462 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).7: Evam evaṃ tathā Kāḷa rasako pesito mayā.

mama atthaṃ karontassa kim etaṃ paribhāsasīti. || Ja\_XXI:374 ||

Ta. Kāḷa 'ti Kālahatthi, evamevan ti tejavantena senāpatinā anuyutto musā vattuṃ asakkonto evam āha, ta. tathā ti idaṃ purimass'; eva vevacanaṃ, mamatthan ti mama vaḍḍhim, karontassā 'ti karontaṃ, kimetan ti kasmā evaṃ paribhāsasi aho dukkaraṃ karosi tvaṃ nāma aññaṃ coraṃ agahetvā mamam pesanakāraṃ gaṇhāsīti tassa bhayaṃ janento kathesi.

Tam sutvā senāpati "ayaṃ saken"; eva mukhena paṭijānāti, aho sāhasiko, ettakaṃ nāma kāḷaṃ manussā etena khādītā, vāressāmi nan" ti cintetvā āha: "mahārāja mā evaṃ kari, mā manussamaṃsaṃ khādīti". "Kālahatthi kiṃ kathesi, nāhaṃ ito viramituṃ sakkomīti". "Mahārāja sace na viramissasi attānañ ca raṭṭhañ ca nāsessasīti. "Evaṃ nassante pi ahaṃ n'; eva viramituṃ sakkomīti" Tato senāpati tassa saññāpanāya vatthuraṃ āharitvā dassesi: atītasmiṃ hi mahāsamudde cha mahāmacchā ahesuṃ, tesu Ānando Timando Ajjhohāro ti ime tayo janā pañcayojanasatikā, Tītimīti Miṅgalo Timirapiṅgalo ti ime sahasayojanikā, te sabbe pi pāsānasevālabhakkhā ahesuṃ, tesu Ānando samuddassa ekapasse vasati, taṃ bahū macchā dassanāya upasaṃkamanti, ekadivasaṃ "sabbesaṃ dipadacatuppadānaṃ rājā paññāyati, amhākaṃ rājā n'; atthi, mayam p'; etaṃ rājānaṃ karissāmā" 'ti cintetvā sabbe ekacchandā hutvā Ānandaṃ rājānaṃ karimso, macchā tato paṭṭhāya tassa sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Ānando ekasmiṃ pabbate pāsānasevālaṃ khādanto ajānitvā sevālo ti saññāya ekamacchaṃ khādī,

[page 463]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 463

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa taṃ maṃsaṃ chādesi, so "kin nu kho idaṃ ativiya madhuraṃ" ti nīharitvā olokento macchakhaṇḍaṃ disvā "ettakaṃ kāḷaṃ ajānitvā na khādin" ti cintetvā "sāyam pi pāto pi macchānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ katvā gamanakāle ekadve macche khādissāmi, pākaṭaṃ katvā khādiyamānesu hi eko pi maṃ na upasaṃkamissati, sabbe palāyissantīti" paṭicchanno hutvā pacchā osakkitosakkitaṃ paharivā khādī, macchā parikkhayaṃ gacchantā cintayimso: "kuto nu kho nātināṃ bhayaṃ uppajjissatīti", ath'; eko paṇḍitamaccho "mayhaṃ Ānandassa kiriyāṃ na ruccati, parigaṇhissāmi nan" ti

---

---

macchesu upaṭṭhānaṃ gatesu Ānandassa kaṇṇapattena paṭicchanno aṭṭhāsi, Ānando macche uyyojetvā pacchato gacchante khādi, so maccho taṃ disvā itaresaṃ ārocesi, te sabbe pi bhītā palāyimsu, Ānando tato paṭṭhāya maccharasalobhena {aññaṃ} gocaraṃ na gaṇhāti, so jighacchāya kilamanto "kahaṃ nu kho gatā" ti te macche pariyesanto ekaṃ pabbataṃ disvā "mama bhayena imaṃ pabbataṃ nissāya vasanti maññe, pabbataṃ parikkhipivā upadhāressāmīti" naṅguṭṭhena sīsena ca ubho passāni parikkhipivā gaṇhi, "sace idha vasissanti palāyissanti" pabbataṃ parikkhipantaṃ attano naṅguṭṭhaṃ disvā "ayaṃ maccho maṃ vañcetvā pabbataṃ nissāya vasatīti" kuddho paṇṇāsayojanamattaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ gaṇhi, aññaṃ macchan ti saññāya gahetvā murumurāyanto khādi, dukkhā vedanā uppajji, lohitaḅandhena macchā sannipativā luñcitvā luñcitvā khādantā yāvasīsam {āgamimsu},

[page 464]

464 XXI. Asītinipāta.

mahāsaṃratāya nivattitūṃ asakkonto tatth'; eva jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi, pabbatākāro aṭṭhirāsi ahoṣi, ākāsacāriṇo tāpasaparibbājikā manussānaṃ kathayimsu, sakala-Jambudīpe manussā jāniṃsu. Taṃ vatthūṃ āharitvā dassento Kālahatthi ā.:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).8: Ānando sabbamacchānaṃ khāditvā rasagiddhimā  
parikkhīṇāya parisāya attānaṃ khādiyā mato. || Ja\_XXI:375 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).9: Evaṃ pamatto rasagārove rato  
bālo yadī āyatīṃ nāvabujjhati  
vidhamma putte caji ñātake ca  
parivattiyā attānaṃ eva khādanti. || Ja\_XXI:376 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).10: Idan te sutvāna vihetu chando,  
mā bhakkhasī rāja manussamaṃsaṃ,  
mā tvaṃ imaṃ kevalaṃ vārijo va  
dipadādhipa suññaṃ akāsi raṭṭhan ti. || Ja\_XXI:377 ||

Ta. sabbamacchānaṃ ti sabbesaṃ macchānaṃ jeṭṭhako, khāditvā ti so attano parisāṃ khādi, khādiyā ti pacchā attānaṃ khāditvā mato, āyatīṃ ti yadī anāgate uppajjanadukkhaṃ na jānāti, vidhammā 'ti vidhamitvā nāsetvā, putte cā 'ti puttadhītaṃ caji, ñātake cā 'ti sesañātake caji, vidhamma putte cajiṭvā ñātake cā 'ti a., parivattiyā ti aññaṃ alabhanto nivattitvā attānaṃ eva khādanti, vihetū 'ti vigacchatu, kevalaṃ ti sakalaraṭṭhaṃ, vārijo vā 'ti Ānandamaccho viya.

[page 465]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 465

Taṃ sutvā rājā "Kālahatthi tvam eva upamaṃ jānāsi aham pi jānāmīti" manussamaṃsagiddhatāya porāṇakavatthūṃ āharitvā dassento āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).11: Sujāto nāma nāmena tassa atrajaoraso  
jambupesīṃ aladdhāna mato so tassa saṃkhaye. || Ja\_XXI:378 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).12: Evaṃ eva ahaṃ Kāla bhuttā bhakkhaṃ rasuttamaṃ

---

Ta. tassā 'ti tassa Sujātassa; atīte kira Bārāṇasiyaṃ Sujāto nāma kuṭimbiko loṇambilasevanatthāya Himavantā āgatāni pañca isisatāni attano uyyāne vasāpetvā upaṭṭhahi, ghare niccapaññattā va bhikkhā ahoṣi, te pana tāpasā kadāci janapade pi bhikkhāya caranti, mahājambupesī pi āharitvā khādanti, tesāṃ jambupesīṃ āharitvā khādanakāle Sujāto cintesi: ajja bhadantānaṃ tayo cattāro divasā anāgacchantānaṃ kahan nu kho gatā ti so puttakaṃ aṅguliyā gāhāpetvā tesāṃ bhattakiccakāle tattha agamāsi, tasmīṃ samaye mahallakānaṃ mukhavikkhālanaudakaṃ datvā sabbanavako jambupesīṃ khādanti, Sujāto tāpase vanditvā nisinno: kiṃ bhante khādathā 'ti pucchi, mahājambupesīṃ āvuso ti, taṃ sutvā kumāro pipāsaṃ uppādesi, ath'; assa gaṇajetṭhako thokaṃ dāpesi, so taṃ khādītva vararase bajjhivā: pesim me detha pesim me dethā 'ti punappuna yāci, kuṭimbiko dhammaṃ suṇanto: mā viravi gehaṃ gantvā khādissatīti naṃ vañcetvā imaṃ nissāya bhadantā ukkaṇṭheyyun ti taṃ samassāsento taṃ isigaṇaṃ āpucchitvā va gehaṃ gato, gatakālato paṭṭhāy'; eva c'; assa putto:

pesim me dethā 'ti paridevi, isayo pi ciraṃ vutth'; amhā 'ti vatvā Himavantā eva gatā, ārame isayo apassantā tassa ambajambupanasamocādināṃ pesiyo sakkharācuṇṇasaṃyuttā adamaṃsu, tā tassa jivhagge ṭhapitamattā halāhalavisasadisā honti, so sattāhaṃ nirāhāro hutvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi; rājā idaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dassento evam āha,

[page 466]

466 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa saṃkhaye ti tassa jambupesiyā khaye aññaṃ āhāraṃ anāharitvā mato, bhakkhan ti khādaniyaṃ, rasuttaman ti uttamaṃ rasaṃ, hassāmīti jahissāmi, hasāmīti pi pātho.

Tato Kālahatthi "ayaṃ rājā ativiya rasagiddho, aparāni udāharaṇāni āharissāmīti" cintetvā "mahārāja viramā" 'ti ā., "na sakkomīti," "sace na viramissasi nātimaṇḍalato c'; eva rajjasirito ca parihāyissasi";-- atītasmiṃ pi idh'; eva Bārāṇasiyaṃ pañcasīlarakkhakaṃ sotthiyakulaṃ ahoṣi, tassa kulassa eko puttako ahoṣi, so mātāpitunnaṃ piyo manāpo paṇḍito tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū, so samavayehi taruṇehi saddhiṃ gaṇabandhanena vicari, sesagaṇabandhā macchamaṃsādīni khādantā suraṃ pivanti, māṇavo maṃsādīni na khādanti suraṃ pi na pivati, te cintayīmsu: "ayaṃ surāya apivanato amhākaṃ mūlaṃ na deti, upāyena naṃ suraṃ pāyessāmā" 'ti te sannipatitvā "samma chaṇaṃ kilissāmā" 'ti āhaṃsu, "tumhe suraṃ pivatha aham na pivāmi, tumhe va gacchathā" 'ti, "samma tava pānatthāya khīraṃ gaṇhāpessāmā" 'ti, so "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchi, dhuttā uyyānaṃ gantvā paduminipaṇṇesu tikkhiṇaṃ suraṃ bandhāpetvā ṭhapayīmsu, atha nesāṃ pānakāle māṇavassa khīraṃ upanayīmsu, eko dhutto "pokkharamadhuṃ bho āharā" 'ti āharāpetvā paduminipatte puṭaṃ heṭṭhā chiddaṃ katvā mukhe ṭhapetvā ākaḍḍhi, evaṃ itare pi āharāpetvā pivīmsu, māṇavo "kim etan" ti pucchi, "pokkharamadhusāññāya suraṃ pivi, ath'; assa aṅgāre pakkamaṃsaṃ adamaṃsu, taṃ pi khādi, evam assa punappunaṃ pivantassa mattakāle "na etaṃ pokkharamadhu, surā esā" ti vadīmsu, so "ettakaṃ kālaṃ madhurarasaṃ na jāniṃ, āharatha bho suraṃ" ti ā., āharitvā puna pi adamaṃsu, pipāsā mahatī ahoṣi,

[page 467]

5. Mahāsutasomajāta. (537.) 467

ath'; assa puna yācentassa "khīṇā" ti vadīmsu, so "handā taṃ bho āharāpethā" 'ti aṅgulimuddikaṃ adāsi, tato sakaladivasaṃ tehi saddhiṃ pivitvā matto rattakkho kampanto vippalapanto gehaṃ gantvā nipajji, ath'; assa pitā surāya pītabhāvaṃ nātva vigate made "tāta ayuttan te kataṃ sotthiyakule jātena suraṃ pivantena, mā puna evam akāsīti" ā, "tāta ko mayhaṃ doso" ti, "surāya pītabhāvo", "tāta kiṃ kathesi, mayā evarūpaṃ madhurarasaṃ

---

---

ettakaṃ kālaṃ aladdhapubban" ti, brāhmaṇo punappuna yāci, so pi "na sakkā viramitun" ti ā., atha brāhmaṇo "evaṃ sante amhākaṃ kulavaṃso ca ucchijjissati dhanañ ca nassissatī" cintevā:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).13: Māṇava abhirūpo si, kule jāto si sotthiye,  
na tvam arahasi tāta abhakkhaṃ bhakkhayetave ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:380 ||

Ta. abhakkhaṃ -- ti abhakkhitabbayuttakaṃ bhakkhituṃ.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "tāta virama sace na viramasi ahaṃ vā ito gehā nikkhamissāmi tava vā raṭṭhā pabbājaniyakammaṃ karissāmīti" ā "māṇavo "evaṃ sante pi ahaṃ suraṃ jahituṃ na sakkomīti" vatvā gāthādvayam ā.:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).14: Rasānaṃ aññataraṃ etaṃ yasmā maṃ tvam nivāraye,  
so 'haṃ tattha gamissāmi yattha lacchāmi edisaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:381 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).15: So vāhaṃ nippatissāmi, na te vacchāmi santike  
yassa me dassanena tvam nābhinandasi brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:382 ||

Ta. rasānaṃ ti loṇambilatittakaṭukakhārikamadhurakasāvānaṃ sattannaṃ aññataraṃ, uttamarasabhūtaṃ etaṃ majjan nāma, so vāhan ti so ahaṃ eva, nippatissāmīti nikkhamissāmi.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "nāhaṃ surāpānā viramissāmi, yan te ruccati taṃ karohīti" ā., atha brāhmaṇo "tayaṃ amhe pariccajante mayam pi taṃ pariccajissāmā" 'ti vatvā

[page 468]

468 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).16: Addhā aññe pi dāyāde putte lacchāma māṇava,  
tvañ ca jamma vinassasu  
yattha pattaṃ na [taṃ] suṇomā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:383 ||

Ta. yattha pattaṃ ti yattha gataṃ taṃ asukaṭṭhāne nāma vasatīti na suṇāma tattha gacchā 'ti a.

Atha naṃ vinicchayaṃ netvā aputtabhāvaṃ katvā nīharāpesi, so aparabhāge nippaccayo kapaṇo pilotikaṃ nivāsetvā kapālahattho piṇḍāya caranto aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ nissāya kālam akāsi. -- Idaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā Kālahatthi rañño dassetvā "mahārāja sace tvam amhākaṃ vacanaṃ na karissasi pabbājaniyakammaṃ te karissantīti" vatvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).17: Evaṃ eva tuvaṃ rāja dipadinda suṇohi me:  
pabbājessanti taṃ raṭṭhā soṇḍamāṇavakaṃ yathā ti. || Ja\_XXI:384 ||

Evaṃ Kālahatthinā upamāya ābhatāya pi rājā tato viramituṃ asakkonto aparam pi udāharaṇaṃ dassetuṃ ā.:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).18: Sujāto nāma nāmena bhāvitattāna sāvako  
accharaṃ kāmayaṃto va na so bhuñji na so pivi. || Ja\_XXI:385 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).19: Kusagge udakaṃ ādāya samudde udakaṃ mine  
evaṃ mānusakā kāmā dibbakāmāna santike. || Ja\_XXI:386 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).20: Evam eva ahaṃ Kāḷa bhutvā bhakkhaṃ rasuttamaṃ  
aladdhā mānusaṃ maṃsaṃ maññe hessāmi jīvitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:387 ||

Vatthum heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva.

Ta. bhāvitattānaṃ ti bhāvitacittānaṃ tesam pañcannaṃ isisatānaṃ, accharaṃ kāmayaṃto ti, so kira isīnaṃ mahājambupesikhādanakāle anāgamaṃ viditvā kena nu kho kāraṇena na āgacchanti sace katthaci gatā jānissāmi noce atha nesaṃ santike dhammaṃ suṇissāmīti uyyānaṃ gantvā gaṇajetṭhakassa santikā dhammaṃ suṇanto suriye atthaṃgate uyyojiyamāno pi ajja idh'; eva vasissāmīti vatvā isigaṇaṃ vanditvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā nipajji, rattibhāge Sakko devarājā devasaṃghaparivuto saddhiṃ attano paricārikāhi isigaṇaṃ vanditum āgato, sakalārāmo ekobhāso ahoṣi, Sujāto kin nu kho etan ti uṭṭhāya paṇṇasālacchiddena oloketvā Sakkaṃ isigaṇaṃ vanditum āgataṃ devaccharāparivutaṃ disvā accharānaṃ sahadassanen'; eva rāgaratto ahoṣi.

[page 469]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 469

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sakko nisīditvā dhammakathaṃ sutvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato, kuṭimbiko punadivase isigaṇaṃ vanditvā pucchi: bhante ko nām'; esa rattibhāge tumhākaṃ vandanaṭṭhāya āgato ti, Sakko āvuso ti, taṃ parivāretvā nisinnā katamā ti, devaccharā nām'; etā ti, so isigaṇaṃ vanditvā gehaṃ gantvā gatakālato paṭṭhāya accharaṃ me detha accharaṃ me dethā ti vilapi, ñātakā parivāretvā bhūtapaviṭṭho nu kho ti accharaṃ paharīṃsu, so nāhaṃ etaṃ accharaṃ kathemi devaccharaṃ kathemīti vatvā ayaṃ accharā ti alaṃkaritvā ānītaṃ bhariyaṃ pi gaṇikaṃ pi oloketvā nāyaṃ accharā yakkhinī esā ti devaccharaṃ me dethā 'ti vippalapanto nirāhāro jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpuṇi, tena vuttaṃ: accharaṃ kāmayaṃto va na so bhuñji na so pivīti, samudde udakaṃ mine ti samma Kāḷahatthi yo kusaggena udakaṃ gahetvā ettakaṃ siyā samudde udakaṃ ti tena saddhiṃ upamāya mineyya so kevalaṃ mineyy'; eva kusagge udakaṃ pana ativiya parittam eva yathā taṃ evaṃ mānusakā kāmā dibbakāmaṇaṃ santike, tasmā so Sujāto aññaṃ itthiṃ na olokesi, accharaṃ eva paṭṭhento mato, evamevā 'ti yathā so dibbakāmaṃ alabhanto jīvitaṃ jahi evaṃ ahaṃ pi uttamarasaṃ manussamaṃsaṃ alabhanto jīvitaṃ jahissāmīti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā Kāḷahatthi "ayaṃ rājā ativiya rasagiddho, saññāpessāmi naṃ" 'ti, "sakajātimāṃsaṃ khādītva ākāsarasaṃvaṇṇahaṃsāpi tāva naṭṭhā" ti dassetaṃ gāthādvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).21: Yathāpi te dhataṭṭhā haṃsā vehāsayaṃgamā  
avuttiparibhogena sabbe abbatthataṃ gatā || Ja\_XXI:388 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).22: Evam eva tuvaṃ rāja dipadinda suṇohi me:  
abhakkhaṃ rāja bhakkhesi tasmā pabbājayanti taṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:389 ||

Ta. avuttiparibhogenā 'ti attano anājīvabhūtena paribhogena, abbatthataṃ ti sabbe maraṇaṃ eva pattā: atīte kira Cittakūṭe Suvaṇṇaguhāya navutihaṃsasahassāni vasanti, te vassike cattāro māse na nikkhamanti, sace nikkhameyyuṃ udakapuṇṇehi pakkhehi āhiṇḍetaṃ asakkontā samudde yeva pateyyuṃ, tasmā na nikkhamanti, upakaṭṭhe pana vassakāle jātassarato sayañjātasālīṃ āharitvā guhaṃ pūretvā sālīṃ khādantā vasanti, tesam pana guhaṃ pavīṭṭhakāle guhādvāre eko rathacakkapamāṇo uṇṇanābhimakkaṭako ekekaṃ māsē ekekaṃ jālaṃ bandhati, tassa ekekaṃ suttaṃ gorajjuppaṃāṇaṃ, haṃsā naṃ jālaṃ chindissatīti ekassa taruṇahaṃsassa dve koṭṭhāse denti,

---

[page 470]

470 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so vigate deve purato hutvā jālaṃ chindati, ten'; eva maggena sesā gacchanti, ath'; ekasmiṃ kāle pañca māse vassāratto ahosi, haṃsā khīṇagocārā kin nu kho kattabban ti mantetvā jīvantā aṇḍāni labhissāmā 'ti paṭhamam aṇḍāni khādiṃsu tato potake tato jīṇahaṃse, pañcamāsaccayena vassam apagataṃ, makkaṭako pañcajalāni vibandhati, haṃsā sakajātikānaṃ maṃsaṃ khāditvā appatthāmā jātā, dviguṇakoṭṭhāsālābhitaruṇahaṃso jālaṃ paharivā cattāri bhindī, pañcamaṃ bhindituṃ nāsakkhi, tatth'; eva laggi, ath'; assa sīsam chinditvā makkaṭo lohitaṃ pivi, añño pi añño pi āgantvā jālaṃ pahari, so pi tatth'; eva laggo ti evaṃ sabbesaṃ makkaṭako lohitaṃ pivi, tadā dharaṭṭhakulaṃ ucchinnan ti vadanti, tena vuttaṃ: sabbe abbatthataṃ gatā ti, evamevan ti yathā te haṃsā abhakkhaṃ sajātimamsaṃ khādiṃsu tathā tvam pi khādasi sakalanagaraṃ bhayappattaṃ virama mahārājā 'ti, tasmā pabbājayanti tan ti yasmā abhakkhaṃ sajātimamsaṃ bhakkhesi tasmā nagaravāsino taṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti.

Rājā aparam pi upamaṃ vattukāmo ahosi, nāgarā pana utthāya "sāmi senāpati kiṃ karosi, kiṃ manussamaṃsakhādakacoraṃ gahetvā carasi, sace na viramati raṭṭhato naṃ pabbājehīti" nāssa kathetuṃ adaṃsu, rājā bahunnaṃ kathaṃ sutvā bhīto pana vattuṃ nāsakkhi, puna pi naṃ senāpati "kiṃ mahārāja viramituṃ sakkhissasīti" vatvā "na sakkomīti" vutte sabbam orodhajanaṃ ca puttadhītarō ca sabbālaṃkārapaṭimaṇḍitaṃ passe ṭhapetvā "mahārāja imaṃ nāṭimaṇḍalam eva amaccagaṇaṃ ca rajjasiriṃ ca olokehi, mā nassi, virama manussamaṃsato" ti ā., rājā "na mayhaṃ etaṃ manussamaṃsato piyataran" ti vatvā "tena hi mahārāja imahā nāgarā ca raṭṭhā ca nikkhamathā" 'ti vutte "Kālahatthi, na me rajjen'; attho, nikkhamāmi, ekaṃ pana khaggaṃ ca rasakaṃ ca dehīti" ā., ath'; assa khaggaṃ ca manussamaṃsapacanabhājanaṃ ca pacchiṃ ca ukkhipāpetvā rasakaṃ ca datvā raṭṭhā pabbājaniyakammaṃ kariṃsu. So rasakaṃ ādāya nāgarā nikkhamitvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā ekasmiṃ nigrodhamūle vasanaṭṭhānaṃ katvā ta.

[page 471]

5. Mahāsutasomajāta. (537.) 471

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vasanto aṭavimagge ṭhatvā manusse māretvā āharitvā rasakassa deti, so pi 'ssa maṃsaṃ pacitvā upanāmeti, evaṃ ubho pi jīvanti, "ahaṃ are coro porisādo" ti vatvā tasmīṃ pakkhante koci sakabhāvena saṅṭhātuṃ na sakkoti, sabbe bhūmiyaṃ patanti, tesu yaṃ icchati taṃ uddhapādaṃ vā adhopādaṃ vā katvā rasakassa deti, so ekadivasam araṇṇe kañci manussaṃ alabhitvā āgato rasakena "kiṃ devā" 'ti vutte "uddhane ukkhalim āropehīti" ā., "maṃsaṃ kahaṃ devā" 'ti, "labhissām'; ahaṃ maṃsan" ti, so "n'; atthi dāni me jīvan" ti kampamāno uddhane aggim katvā ukkhalim āropesi, atha naṃ porisādo asinā paharivā māretvā maṃsaṃ pacitvā khādi. Tato paṭṭhāya ekako jāto sayam eva pacitvā khādi. "Porisādo maggaṃ paṭipanne hanatīti" sakala-Jambudīpe pākātaṃ ahosi. Tadā eko sampannavibhavo brāhmaṇo pañcahi sakaṭasatehi vohāraṃ karonto pubbantato aparantaṃ sañcarati, so cintesi: "porisādo nāma kira coro magge manusse māreti, dhanam datvā aṭaviṃ atikkamissāmīti" so aṭavimukhavāsinaṃ manussānaṃ "maṃ aṭaviṃ atikkamethā" 'ti sahasam datvā tehi saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji, gacchanto ca sabbasatthaṃ purato katvā nahātānulitto sabbālaṃkārapaṭimaṇḍito setagoṇayutte sukhayānake nisinnō tehi ativāhikapurisehi parivuto sabbapacchato agamāsi, porisādo rukkhaṃ āruyha purise upadhārento "sesamanussesu kim imesu khāditabbaṃ atthīti" vigatacchando hutvā brāhmaṇadiṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya taṃ khāditukāmatāya upagaṭitakhelo ahosi, so tasmīṃ attano santikaṃ āgate "ahaṃ are coro porisādo"

[page 472]

---

---

472 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti nāmaṃ sāveta khaggaṃ parivattento vālukāya akkhīni pūrento viya pakkhandi, eko pi utthātuṃ samattho nāma nāhosi, sabbe urena bhūmiyaṃ nipajjimsu, so sukhayānake nisinnaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pāde gāhetvā piṭṭhiyaṃ adhosāsakaṃ olambetvā sīsaṃ gopphakehi paharanto ukkhipitvā pāyāsi, purisā utthāya "bho purisa cara, mayaṃ brāhmaṇassa hatthato sahasaṃ gaṇhimha, ko nāma amhākaṃ purisākāro sakkonto vā asakkonto vā, thokaṃ anubandhāmā" 'ti anubandhimsu, porisādo pi nivattitvā olovento kiñci adisvā saṇikaṃ pāyāsi, tasmim̐ khaṇe eko sūrapuriso vegena taṃ pāpuṇi, so taṃ disvā ekaṃ vatiṃ laṃghento khadirakhānukaṃ akkamitvā khānuṃ piṭṭhipādena nikkhami, so lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa laṃghamaṇo yāti, atha naṃ so puriso disvā "kho mayā esa viddho, kevaḷaṃ tumhe pacchato etha, gaṇhissāmi naṃ" ti ā., te dubbalabhāvaṃ ṇātvā taṃ anubandhimsu, so tehi anubandhanabhāvaṃ ṇātvā brāhmaṇaṃ vissajjetvā attānaṃ sotthim akāsi, ativāhikā brāhmaṇassa laddhakālato paṭṭhāya "kiṃ amhākaṃ coreṇā" 'ti tato nivattimsu, porisādo pi attano nigrodhamūlaṃ gantvā pārohantaraṃ pavisitvā nipanno "ayyo rukkhadevate, sace me sattāhabbhantare yeva vaṇaṃ phāsukaṃ kātuṃ sakkhissasi sakala-Jambudīpe ekasatakhattiyānaṃ galalohiteṇa te khandhaṃ dhovitvā antehi parikkhipitvā pañcamadhuramaṃsena balikammaṃ karissāmīti" āyācanaṃ akāsi, tassa pana annapānaṃ alabhantassa sarīraṃ sukki, antosattāhe yeva vaṇo phāsuko ahosi, devatānubhāvena tassa phāsukabhāvaṃ sallakkesi, so katipāhaṃ manussamaṃsaṃ khāditvā bale gāhetvā cintesi: "bahūpakārā me devatā, āyācanā muccissāmīti" so khaggaṃ ādāya rukkhamaḷato nikkhamitvā "rājāno ānessāmīti" pāyāsi,

[page 473]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 473

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha naṃ purimabhava yakkhakāle ekato manussamaṃsakhādako sahāyako yakkho anuvaranto taṃ disvā "ayaṃ mama atitabhava sahāyo" ti ṇātvā "samma maṃ sañjānāsīti" pucchi, "na jānāmīti", ath'; assa purimabhava katakārānaṃ kathesi, so sañjānitvā paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi, kuhiṃ nibbatto sīti" puṭṭho nibbattaṭṭhānaṃ ca raṭṭhato pabbājitakārānaṃ ca idāni vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ca khānuviddhakārānaṃ ca devatāya āyācanamocanattaṃ gamanakārānaṃ ca ārocetvā "tayāpi | mama taṃ kiccaṃ nittharitabbaṃ, ubho pi gacchāma sammā" 'ti ā., "samma gaccheyyāma, ekaṃ pana me kammaṃ atthi, ahaṃ kho pana agghapadalakkhaṇaṃ nāma mantāṃ jānāmi, so balaṃ ca javaṃ ca tejussattaṃ ca karoti, taṃ mantāṃ gaṇhā" 'ti ā., so "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchi, yakkho pi 'ssa taṃ datvā pakkāmi, porisādo mantāṃ uggāhetvā tato paṭṭhāya vātajavo atisūro ahosi, so sattāhabbhantare yeva ekasatārājāno uyyānādīni gacchante disvā vātavegena pakkhanditvā nāmaṃ sāvetaṃ vagganto nadanto bhayappatte katvā pāde gāhetvā adhosire katvā paṇhiyā sīsaṃ paharanto vātavegena netvā hatthatalesu chiddāni katvā rajjuyā nigrodharukkhe olambesi, aggaṇḍaṅgulīhi bhūmiyaṃ phusamānāhi vāte paharante milātekarāṇḍakadāmāni viya parivattantā olambiṃsu, Sutasomaṃ pana "piṭṭhiācariyo me" ti ca "Jambudīpo mā tuccho ahosīti" pi nānesi, so "balikammaṃ karissāmīti" aggaṃ katvā sūlaṃ tacchento nisīdi, rukkhadevatā disvā "mayhaṃ kir"; esa balikammaṃ karoti, vaṇo pi 'ssa mayā phāsukaṃ kataṃ n'; atthi, idāni mahāvināsaṃ karissati,

[page 474]

474 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kin nu kho kattabban" ti cintetvā "ahaṃ etaṃ vāretuṃ na sakkhissāmīti" cātummahārājikānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā kathetvā "nivāretha naṃ" ti ā., tehi "na mayaṃ sakkhissāmā" 'ti vutte Sakkaṃ upasaṃkamitvā taṃ atthaṃ kathetvā "nivārehi naṃ" ti ā., so pi "nāhaṃ sakkomi nivāretuṃ, samatthaṃ pana ācikkhissāmīti" vatvā "ko nāmā" 'ti vutte "sadevake loke añño n'; atthi, Kururaṭṭhe pana Indapattanagare Korabyarājaputto Sutasoma nāma, taṃ nibbisevaṇaṃ damessati rājūnaṃ ca

---

---

ĵīvitam dassati, tañ ca manussamaṃsā oramāpessati, sakala-Jambudīpe amataṃ abhisiñcissati, sace pi rājūnaṃ ĵīvitam dātukāmo Sutasomaṃ ānetvā balikammaṃ kātuṃ vadehīti", so "sādhū" 'ti khippaṃ āgantvā pabbajitavesena tassa avidūre pāyāsi, so padasaddena "rājā nu kho koci palāto" ti olokeno taṃ disvā "pabbajitā nāma khattiyā va, imaṃ gahetvā ekasataṃ pūretvā balikammaṃ karissāmīti" uṭṭhāya asihattho anubandhi, tiyojanaṃ anubandhitvāpi pāpūṇitūṃ nāsakkhi, gattehi sedā muccimṃsu, so cintesi: "ahaṃ pubbe hatthim pi assam pi ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anubandhitvā gaṇhāmi. ajj"; imaṃ pabbajitaṃ sakāya gatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena dhāvanto pi gaṇhitum na sakkomi, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti, tato "pabbajitā nāma vacanakārakā hontīti tiṭṭhā" 'ti naṃ vatvā "thitaṃ gahessāmīti" cintetvā "tiṭṭha samaṇā" 'ti ā., ahaṃ tāva thito, tvaṃ pana thātum vāyamā 'ti ā., atha naṃ "bho pabbajitā nāma ĵīvitahetu pi alikaṃ na bhaṇanti, tvaṃ pana musā kathesīti" vatvā g. ā.:

[page 475]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 475

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).23: Tiṭṭhāhīti mayā vutto so tvaṃ gacchasi yammukho,  
aṭhito thito 'mhīti lapasi  
brahmacāri idaṃ te samaṇa ayuttaṃ,  
asiñ ca me maññasi kaṃkapattan ti. || Ja\_XXI:390 ||

Tattha sammukho ti parammukho.  
Tato devatā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).24: Thito 'ham asmi saddhammesu rāja,  
na nāmagottaṃ parivattayāmi,  
corañ ca loke aṭhitaṃ vadanti  
apāyikaṃ nerayikaṃ ito cutaṃ. || Ja\_XXI:391 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).25: Sace pi sahasi rāja sutam gaṇhāhi khattiya,  
tena yaññaṃ yajitvāna evaṃ saggaṃ gamissasīti. || Ja\_XXI:392 ||

Ta. saddhammesū 'ti sakesu kusalakammaphesu, na nāmagottaṃ ti yathā tvaṃ pubbe Brahmaḍatto hutvā taṃ nāmaṃ jahitvā porisādo hutvā idāni kammāsapādo jāto khattiyakule jāto abhakkhaṃ bhakkhesi nāhaṃ tathā nāmagottaṃ parivattayāmi, coraṅcā 'ti akusalakammaphesu thitaṃ coraṃ aṭhitaṃ nāma vadanti, ito cutaṃ ti ito cutaṃ hutvā apāye niraye nibbattamānaṃ, so hi niraye patanto na patiṭṭhānaṃ labhati nāma, sutan ti bho porisāda musāvādi tayā mayhaṃ sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno ānetvā balikammaṃ karissāmīti paṭissutaṃ idāni ye vā te vā dubbalarājāno ānesi Jambudīpatale jeṭṭhakaṃ Sutasomarājānaṃ sace tvaṃ nānessasi vacanan te musā nāma hoti tasmā Sutasomaṃ gaṇhāhīti.

Evaṃ vatvā devatā pabbajitavesaṃ antaradhāpetvā sakena vaṇṇena ākāse suriyo viya jalamānā aṭṭhāsi, so tassā kathaṃ sutvā rūpaṃ ca oloketvā "kāsi tvaṃ" ti ā., "imasmim rukkhe nibbattadevatā" ti, so "diṭṭhā me attano devatā" ti tussitvā "sāmi devarāja, mā Sutasomassa kāraṇā cintayi, attano rukkhaṃ pavisā" 'ti ā.,

[page 476]

476 XXI. Asītinipāta.

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] devatā tassa passantass'; eva rukkhamaṃ pāvīsi, tasmīmaṃ khaṇe suriyo atthamaṃgamito cando uggato, porisādo vedavedaṅgakusalo nakkhattacāraṃ jānāti, so nabhamaṃ oloketvā "sve Phussanakkhattamaṃ bhavissati, Sutasomo nahāyitumaṃ uyyānaṃ gamissati, tatha taṃ gaṇhissāmi, ārakkho pana mahā bhavissati, samantā tiyojanaṃ sakala-Jambudīpavāsīno rakkhantā carissanti, asaṃvihite ārakkhe paṭhamayāme yeva Migāciruyyānaṃ gantvā maṅgalapokkharamaṃ otarivā ṭhassāmīti" cintevā gantvā pokkharamaṃ oruyha paduminipattena sīsamaṃ paṭicchādetvā aṭṭhāsi, tassa tejena macchakacchapādayo osakkivā udakapariyante vaggavaggā hutvā vicariṃsu, "kuto pan'; assāyamaṃ tejo" ti pubbayogato, so hi Kassapadasabalassa kāle khīrasalākabbattaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi, tena mahāthāmo ahoṣi, aggisālaṃ kāretvā bhikkhusamaṅghamaṃ sītavinodanattaṃ aggiṃ ca dārūni ca dārucchedanavāsīpharasuṃ ca adāsi, tena tejavā ahoṣi, evamaṃ tasmīmaṃ antouyyānaṃ gate yeva balavapaccūse samantā tiyojane ārakkhamaṃ gaṇhiṃsu, rājāpi pāto va bhuttaṃpātarāso alaṃkatakatahthikkhandhagato caturaṅginiyā senāya nagarā nikkhamaṃ, tasmīmaṃ khaṇe Takkasilato Nando nāma brāhmaṇo catasso satārahagāthā ādāya vīsaṃyojanasataṃ maggaṃ atikkamma taṃ nagaraṃ patvā dvāragāme vasitvā suriye uggate nagaraṃ pavisanto rājānaṃ pācīnadvārena nikkhamantaṃ disvā hatthaṃ ussāpetvā jayāpesi, rājā disācakkhuko hutvā gacchanto unnatappadesa ṭhitassa brāhmaṇassa pasāritahattaṃ disvā hatthinā taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).26: Kasmin nu raṭṭhe tava jātibhūmi,  
atha kena atthena idhānupatto,

[page 477]

5. Mahāsutasomajāta. (537.) 477

akkhāhi me brāhmaṇa etamaṃ atthaṃ,  
kim icchasi demī tay-ajja patthitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:393 ||

Atha naṃ so āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).27: Gāthā catasso dharaṇīmahessara  
sugambhiratthā varasāgarūpamā,  
tav'; eva atthāya idhāgato 'smi,  
suṇohi gāthā paramatthasaṃhitā ti. || Ja\_XXI:394 ||

vatvā "mahārāja imā Kassapadasabalena desitā catasso satārahā gāthā, tumhe sutavittakā ti sutvā tumhākaṃ desetumaṃ āgato mhitī" āha, rājā tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā "ācariya suṭṭhu te kataṃ, mayā pana nivattitumaṃ na sakkā, ajja Phussayogena sīsamaṃ nahāyitūdivaso, āgantvā sossāmi, tvamaṃ mā ukkaṇṭhīti" vatvā "gacchatha brāhmaṇassa asuke gehe sayanaṃ paññāpetvā ghāsacchādanamaṃ saṃvidahathā" 'ti amacce āṇāpetvā uyyānaṃ pāvīsi, taṃ aṭṭhārasahatthena pākārena parikkhittaṃ ahoṣi, taṃ aññamaññaṃ ghaṃsantā hatthī parikkhipiṃsu, tato assā tato rathā tato dhanuggahādayo pattiti khubhitamahāsamuddo viya uttiṇṇabalakāyo ahoṣi, rājā oḷārikāni ābharaṇāni muñcitvā massukammaṃ kāretvā ubbaṭṭitasarīro pokkharaniyā rājavibhavena nahātvā paccuttarivā udakagahaṇasāṭake nivāsetvā aṭṭhāsi, ath'; assa gandhamālālaṃkāre upahariṃsu, so porisādo cintesi: "rājā alaṃkatakāle bhāriko bhavissati, sallahukakāle yeva naṃ gaṇhissāmīti"

[page 478]

478 XXI. Asītinipāta.

---

---

so nadanto vagganto vijju viya matthakupari khaggaṃ parivattento "aham are coro porisādo" ti nāmaṃ sāvetvā aṅguliṃ nalāṭe ṭhapetvā udakā nikkhami, tassa saddaṃ sutvā va hatthārohā hatthīhi assārohā assehi rathikā rathehi bhassimsu, balakāyo gahitāni āvudhāni chaḍḍetvā udarena nipajji, porisādo Sutasomaṃ ukkhipitvā gaṇhi, sesarājāno pāde gahetvā adhosiraṃ katvā paṇhiyā sīsaṃ paharanto gacchati, Bodhisattaṃ pana upagantvā onato ukkhipitvā khandhe nisīdāpesi, so "dvārena gamanaṃ papañco" ti sammukhaṭṭhānen'; eva aṭṭhārasahattaṃ pākāraṃ laṃghitvā purato pi gaḷitamadamattavāraṇakumbhe okkamitvā pabbatakūṭāni pātentō viya vātajavāni assaratanāni piṭṭhe akkamanto pātetvā rathavare rāthasīse akkamitvā bhamarikam bhamanto viya nīlaphalakāni nigrodhapattāni maddanto viya ekavegen'; eva tiyojanamattaṃ gantvā "atthi nu kho koci Sutasomass'; atthāya pacchato āgacchanto" ti avaloketvā kañci adisvā saṇikaṃ gacchanto Sutasomassa kesehi udabindūni attano upari patantāni disvā "maraṇassa abhāyanto nāma n'; atthi, Sutasomo pi maraṇabhayena rodanti maññe" ti cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).28: Na ve rudanti matimanto sapaññā  
bahussutā ye bahuṭṭhānacintino, (Cfr. IV 467|12)  
dīpaṃ hi etaṃ paramaṃ narānaṃ  
yaṃ paṇḍitā sokaṇudā bhavanti. || Ja\_XXI:395 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).29: Attānaṃ ñāti uda puttadāraṃ  
dhaññaṃ dhanaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ

[page 479]

5. Mahāsutasomajāṭaka. (537.) 479

kimo nu tvaṃ Sutasomānutappe,  
Koravyasetṭha vacanaṃ suṇoma te ti. || Ja\_XXI:396 ||

Ta. yaṃ paṇḍitā ti yaṃ tumhādisā paṇḍitā aññesam pi sokaṇudā bhavanti evaṃ sokavinodanaṃ aññesam pi dīpaṃ samudde bhinnanāvānaṃ dīpo viya patiṭṭhā boti tasmā tumhādisā matimantā (add na) rudantīti a., kimo nu tvaṃ ti samma Sutasoma tumhādisē maraṇabhayena rodante aññe andhabālā kiṃ karissanti api ca taṃ pucchāmi imesu puttādisu kimo nu tvaṃ Sutasomānutappe ti kim eva anusocasi kiṃ cintesīti a.

Sutasomo āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).30: Na vāham attānaṃ anutthunāmi  
na puttadāraṃ na dhanaṃ na raṭṭhaṃ,  
satañ ca dhammo carito purāṇo,  
taṃ saṃgaramṃ brāhmaṇassānutappe. || Ja\_XXI:397 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).31: Kato mayā saṃgaro brāhmaṇena  
raṭṭhe sake issariye ṭhitena,  
taṃ saṃgaramṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya (supra p. 24, 15.)  
saccānurakkhīti punar āvajissan ti. || Ja\_XXI:398 ||

Ta. anutthunāmīti ahaṃ na te rudāmi, imesam pi puttādīnaṃ atthāya na anutthunāmi na socāmi, api ca kho sataṃ paṇḍitānaṃ carito purāṇadhammo atthi, saṃgaramṃ katvā saddhānuppattaṃ nām'; etaṃ saṃgaramṃ brāhmaṇassa aham anusocāmīti a., saccānurakkhīti saccam anurakkhanto, so brāhmaṇo Takkasīlato Kassapadasabalena desitā catasso gāthāyo ādāya āgato, tassāhaṃ āgantukavattaṃ kāretvā nahātvā āgato

---

---

suñissāmi, yāva mamāgamanā āgamehīti saṃgaram katvā āgato, tvaṃ tā gāthā sotuṃ adatvā va maṃ gaṇhi, sace maṃ vissajjesi taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā saccānurakkhī punar āvajjissan ti vadati.

Atha porisādo āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).32: Na vāhaṃ etaṃ abhisaddahāmi:  
sukhī naro maccumukhā pamutto  
amittahatthaṃ punar āvajeyya,  
Koravyasetṭha na hi maṃ upehi. || Ja\_XXI:399 ||

[page 480]

480 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).33: Mutto tuvaṃ porisādassa hatthā (cfr. supra p. 25, 27.)  
gantvā sakaṃ mandiraṃ kāmakāmi  
madhuraṃ piyaṃ jīvitaṃ laddha rāja  
kuto tuvaṃ ehisi me sakāsan ti. || Ja\_XXI:400 ||

Ta. sukhīti sukhappatto hutvā, maccumukhā pamutto ti mādisassa corassa hatthato mutthatāya maraṇamukhā pamutto nāma hutvā, na hi maṃ upehīti na hi maṃ upagamissasi, mandiraṃ ti rājadhānigeḥaṃ gantvā, kāmakāmīti ālapanam etaṃ, kāmaṃ kāmayamāno ti a, kuto ti kena nāma kāraṇena.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto siho viya asambhīto āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).34: Mataṃ vareyya parisuddhasīlo  
na jīvitaṃ garahito pāpadhammo,  
na hi taṃ naraṃ tāyate duggatīhi  
yassāpi hetū alikaṃ bhaṇeyya. || Ja\_XXI:401 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).35: Sace pi vāto giriṃ āvaheyya (IV 462|16)  
cando ca suriyo ca chamā pateyyuṃ  
sabbā va najjo paṭisotaṃ vajeyyuṃ  
na tv-ev'; ahaṃ rāja musā bhaṇeyyan ti. || Ja\_XXI:402 ||

Ta. nataṃ vareyyā 'ti maraṇaṃ iccheyya, icchatu patthetū 'ti a., na hi jīvitaṃ ti pāpadhammo pana garahito jīvitaṃ na vareyya mā icchatu, jīvitaṃ hi tassa anāyatabhadrakattā dujjīvitaṃ nāma, yassā 'ti yassa attādino atthāya dussīlo alikaṃ bhaṇeyya etaṃ attādivatthuṃ na taṃ purisaṃ duggatīhi na tāyate na rakkhati, girimāvaheyyā 'ti samma porisāda mayā saddhiṃ ekācariyakule sikkhito evarūpo sahāyako hutvā ayaṃ jīvitaḥetu musā na kathetīti, kim pana na saddahasi: sace hi puratthimādibhedo vāto utthāya mahantaṃ pabbataṃ tulapicu viya ākāse āvaheyya taṃ saddhātabbaṃ ahaṃ ca musā na bhaṇeyyan ti idaṃ pana na tv-eva saddhātabbaṃ

Evaṃ vutte pi so na saddhahi yeva, atha Bodhisatto "ayaṃ mayhaṃ na saddahati, sapathena pi naṃ saddahāpessāmīti" cintetvā "samma porisāda, khandhato tāvā maṃ otārehi, sapatham pi katvā taṃ saddahāpessāmīti" vutte tena otāretvā bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapito sapathaṃ karonto āha:

[page 481]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 481

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).36: Asiñ ca sattiñ ca parāmasāmi,  
sapatham pi te samma ahaṃ karomi,  
tayā pamutto anaṇo bhavitvā  
saccānurakkhī punar āvajissan ti. || Ja\_XXI:403 ||

Tass'; attho: sace icchasi evarūpehi āvudhehi susaṃvihitārakkhe khattiyakule nibbatti nāma mā hotū 'ti asiṃ vā sattiṃ vā parāmasāmi aññaṃ vā yaṃ icchasi taṃ sapatham pi te samma ahaṃ karomi yathā ahaṃ tayā mutto gantvā brāhmaṇassa anaṇo hutvā saccam anurakkhanto punāgamissan ti.

Tato porisādo "ayaṃ Sutasomo khattiyehi akattabbaṃ sapathaṃ karoti. kim me iminā, etamhā ahaṃ pi khattiyarājā, mam'; eva bāhulohitaṃ gahetvā devatāya balikammaṃ karissāmi, ayaṃ ativiya kilamatiti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).37: Yo te kato saṅgaro brāhmaṇena  
raṭṭhe sake issariye ṭhitena  
taṃ saṅgaram brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya  
saccānurakkhī punar āvajassū 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:404 ||

Ta. punarāvajassū 'ti puna āgaccheyyāsi.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "samma mā cintayī, catasso satārahā gāthā sutvā dhammakathikassa pūjaṃ katvā pāto vāgamissan" ti vatvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).38: Yo me kato saṅgaro brāhmaṇena  
raṭṭhe sake issariye ṭhitena  
taṃ saṅgaram brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya  
saccānurakkhī punar āvajissan ti. || Ja\_XXI:405 ||

Atha naṃ porisādo "mahārāja tumhe khattiyehi akattabbaṃ sapathaṃ karittha, taṃ anusareyyāthā" 'ti vatvā "samma porisāda, tvaṃ maṃ daharakā lato paṭṭhāya jānāsi, hassena pi me musā na kathitapubbaṃ, sv-āhaṃ idāni rajje ṭhito dhammādhammaṃ jānanto kiṃ musā kathessāmi, saddaha mayhaṃ,

[page 482]

482 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ te balikammaṃ pāpuṇissāmīti" saddahāpito "tena hi gaccha mahārāja, tumhesu anāgatesu balikammaṃ na bhavissati, devatāpi tumhehi vinā na sampāṭicchati, mā me balikammaṃ [antarāyaṃ karitthā] 'ti M-aṃ uyyojesi, so Rāhumukhā pamuttacando viya nāgabalo thāmasampanno khippam eva nagaram pāpuṇi, senāpi 'ssa "Sutasomarājā paṇḍito madhuradhammakathiko ekadvekathā kathetuṃ labhanto porisādaṃ dametvā sihamukhā muttamattavāraṇo viya āgamissatīti" ca "rājānaṃ porisādassa datvā āgatā ti no garahissatīti" ca cintetvā bahinagare yeva nivṛtthā naṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvā paccuggantvā vanditvā "kiñcittha mahārāja porisādena na kilamitthā" 'ti paṭisanthāram katvā "porisādena mayhaṃ mātāpitūhi pi dukkarataram kataṃ, tathārupo nāma caṇḍo sāhasiko mama dhammakathaṃ sutvā maṃ vissajjesīti" vutte rājānaṃ alaṃkaritvā hatthikkandhaṃ āropetvā parivāretvā nagaram pavisiṃsu, taṃ disvā sabbe nāgarā tussiṃsu, so pi dhammasoṇḍatāya mātāpitaro adisvā va "pacchāpi ne passissāmīti" rājanivesanaṃ pavisitvā rājāsane nisajja brāhmaṇaṃ pakkosāpetvā massukammāni 'ssa āṇāpetvā taṃ kappitakesamassuṃ nahātānulittaṃ vatthālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā ānetvā dassitakāle sayam

---

---

pacchā nahātvā tassa attano bhojanaṃ dāpetvā tasmim̐ bhutte sayamaṃ bhujjivā taṃ mahārahe pallaṃke nisīdāpetvā dhammagarukatāy'; assa gandhamālādīhi pūjamaṃ katvā sayamaṃ nīcāsane nisīditvā "tumhehi mayhamaṃ ābhatā gāthā suṇāma ācariyā" 'ti yāci.

Tam atthamaṃ dīpento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).39: Mutto ca so porisādassa hatthā  
gantvāna taṃ brāhmaṇamaṃ etad avoca:

[page 483]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 483

suṇoma gāthāyo satārahāyo  
yā me sutā assu hitāya brahme ti. || Ja\_XXI:406 ||

Ta. etadavocā 'ti etaṃ avoca.

Brāhmaṇo Bodhisattena yācitakāle gandhehi hatthe ubbaṭṭetvā pasibbakā manoramaṃ potthakaṃ nīharitvā ubhohi hatthehi gahetvā "tena hi mahārāja Kassapadasabalena desitā rāgamadādinimmadanā ālayasamuggahātavatṭupacchedataṃhakkhayatthāya virāganirodhāmatamahānibbānasampāpikā catasso satārahā gāthā suṇāhīti" vatvā potthakaṃ olokento āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).40: Sakid eva Sutasoma sabbhi hotu samāgamo,  
sā naṃ saṃgati pāleti nāsabbhi bahusaṃgamo. || Ja\_XXI:407 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).41: Sabbhir eva samāsetha  
sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ, (Saṃyuta-N. I. p. 17.)  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. || Ja\_XXI:408 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).42: Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā, (Dhp. v. 151, Saṃyutta-N. I. p. 71.)  
atho sarīram pi jaraṃ upeti,  
satañ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,  
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti. || Ja\_XXI:409 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).43: Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre,  
pāraṃ samuddassa tad āhu dūre,  
tato have dūrataramaṃ vadanti  
satañ ca dhammaṃ asatañ ca rājā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:410 ||

Ta. sakidevā 'ti ekavāram: eva, sabbhīti sappurisehi, sā nan ti sā sabbhi saṃgati samāgamo ekavāraṃ pavatto pi taṃ puggalaṃ pāleti rakkhati, nāsabbhīti asappurisehi pana bahuṃ suciram pi kato saṃgamo ekaṭṭhāne nivāso na pāleti, na thāvaro hotīti a., samāsethā 'ti saddhiṃ nisīdeyya, sabbe pi iriyāpathe paṇḍiten'; eva saddhiṃ pavattheyyā 'ti a., santhavan ti mittasanthavaṃ, sataṃ saddhamman ti paṇḍitānaṃ Buddhādīnaṃ sattatīmsabodhapakkhiyadhammasaṃkhātaṃ saddhammaṃ seyyo hoti, etaṃ dhammaṃ nātvā vaḍḍhi yeva hotīti, hāni nāma n'; atthīti a., rājarathā ti rājūnaṃ ārohaniyarathā,

[page 484]

---

---

484 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sucittā ti suparikammakatā, sabbhi pavedayāntīti Buddhādayo santo sabbhīti saṃkhaṃ gataṃ sobhanaṃ uttamaṃ nibbānaṃ pavedenti, so nibbānasamkhāto santadhammo jaraṃ na upeti na jītati, nabhā ti ākāso, dūre ti paṭhavi hi sappatiṭṭhā saṅgahaṇā ākāso nirālambo appatiṭṭho, iti ubho ete ekā baddhāpi visamyogaṭṭhena anupalittaṭṭhena ca dūre nāma honti, pāraṇa ti orimatīrato paratīraṃ, tadāhū ti taṃ āhu.

Iti brāhmaṇo catasso satārahā gāthā Kassapadasabalena desitaniyāmena desetvā tuṅhi ahoṣi, tā sutvā M. "saphalaṃ me āgamanan" ti tuṭṭhacitto "imā gāthā n'"; eva sāvakabhāsītā na isibhāsītā na |kavikatā, sabbaññunā va bhāsītā, kin nu kho agghantīti" cintetvā "imāsaṃ sakalam pi cakkavāḷaṃ yāva Brahmaloḷkā sattaratanapuṇṇaṃ katvā dadamāno n'"; eva anucchavikaṃ kātuṃ sakkoti, ahaṃ kho paṇa'; assa tiyojanasate Kururaṭṭhe sattayojanike Indapattanagare rajjaṃ dātuṃ pahomi, atthi khv-assa rajjaṃ kāretum bhāgyaṇ" ti aṅgavijjānubhāvena olokento nāddasa, tato senāpatiṭṭhānādīni cintetvā ekaḡāmabhojanam pi tassa bhāgyaṇ adisvā dhanalābhassa olokento koṭidhanto paṭṭhāya oloketvā catunnaṃ kahāpaṇasahassānaṃ bhāgyaṇ disvā "ettakena naṃ pūjessāmīti" catasso sahasatthavikā dāpetvā "ācariya tumhe aññesaṃ khattiyānaṃ imā gāthā desetvā kiṃ labhathā" 'ti pucchi, "ekekāya sataṃ sataṃ mahārāja, ten'"; eva satārahā nāma jātā" ti āha, atha naṃ Mahāsatto "ācariya tvaṃ attanā gahetvā vicaraṇabhaṇḍassa anagghaṃ na jānāsi, ito paṭṭhāya tā sahasārahā nāma hontū" 'ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).44: Sahassiyo imā gāthā na imā gāthā satārahā,  
cattāri tvaṃ sahasāni khippaṃ gaṇhāhi brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:411 ||

Ath'; assa ekaṃ sukhayānakaṃ datvā "brāhmaṇaṃ sotthinā geḡaṃ pavesethā"

[page 485]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 485

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti purise āṇāpetvā taṃ uyyojesi, tasmim̄ khaṇe Sutasomena raññā satārahā yathā sahasārahā katvā pūjītā, sādhu sādhu 'ti mahāsādhukārasaddo ahoṣi, tassa māṭāpitaro taṃ saddaṃ sutvā "kiṃsaddo nāma"; eso" ti pucchitvā yathābhūtaṃ sutvā dhanalolātāya Mahāsattassa kujjhim̄su, so pi brāhmaṇaṃ uyyojetvā tesam̄ santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi, ath'; assa pitā "tāta evarūpassa sāhasikacorassa hatthato mutto sīti" paṭisanthāraṃ pi akatvā attano dhanalolātāya "saccaṃ kira tāta tayo catasso gāthā sutvā cattāri sahasāni dinnāntīti" pucchitvā "saccaṃ" ti vutte

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).45: Asītiyā navutiya ca gāthā,  
satārahā cāpi bhavyeḡu gāthā,  
paccattam eva Suttasoma jānāhi  
sahassiyo nāma kuth'; atthi gāthā ti āha. || Ja\_XXI:412 ||

Ta. paccattamevā 'ti attanā jānāhi, kudhatthīti kuhiṃ atthi

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "nāhaṃ tāta dhanena vaddhim̄ icchāmi sutena icchāmīti" saññāpento āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).46: Icchāmi vo 'haṃ sutavuddhim̄ attano,  
santo ca maṃ suppurisā bhajeyyūṃ,  
ahaṃ savantīhi mahodadhīva  
na hi tāta tappāmi subhāsitena. || Ja\_XXI:413 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).47: Aggi yathā tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ ḍahanto  
na tappatī sāgaro vā nadīhi  
evam pi te paṇḍitā rājaseṭṭha  
sutvā na tappanti subhāsitena || Ja\_XXI:414 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).48: Sakassa dāsassa yadā suṇomi  
gāthā ahaṃ atthavatī janinda

[page 486]

486 XXI. Asītinipāta.

tam eva sakkacca nisāmayāmi,  
na hi tāta dhammesu mam'; atthi tittīti. || Ja\_XXI:415 ||

Ta. vo ti nipātamattaṃ, santo ti ete ca maṃ bhajeyyun ti icchāmi, savantīhīti nadīhi, sakassā 'ti tiṭṭhatu  
Nandabrāhmano yadā ahaṃ attano dāsassāpi suṇomi

Evañ ca pana vatvā "mā maṃ tāva dhanahetu paribhāsi, ahaṃ 'dhammam sutvā āgamissāmīti'; sapaṭhaṃ  
katvā āgato, idān'; ahaṃ porisādassa santikaṃ gamissāmi. idaṃ vo rajjaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti niyyādentō

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).49: Idaṃ te raṭṭhaṃ sadhanaṃ sayoggam (289|19)  
sakāyuraṃ sabbakāmūpapannaṃ,  
kiṃ kāmahetu paribhāsase maṃ,  
gacchām'; ahaṃ porisādassa kante ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:416 ||

Ta. kante ti santike.

Tasmiṃ samaye pitu rañño hadayaṃ uṇham ahosi, so "tāta Sutasoma kin nām'; etaṃ kathesi, caturaṅginiyā  
senāya coraṃ gahessāmīti" vatvā g. āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).50: Attānurakkhāya bhavanti h'; ete  
hatthārohā rathikā pattikā ca  
assārohā yeva dhanuggahāse,  
senāṃ payuñjāma, hanāma sattun ti. || Ja\_XXI:417 ||

Ta. hanāmā 'ti sace evaṃ payojitā senā taṃ gahetuṃ na sakkonti atha naṃ sakalaraṭṭhavāsino gahetvā  
gantvā hanāma sattun mārema taṃ attano paccāmittan ti a

Atha naṃ mātāpitaro assupuṇṇamukhā "tāta mā gantuṃ labbhā" ti yāciṃsu, soḷasasahassā nātakitthiyo pi  
sesaparijano pi "amhe anāthe katvā kuhiṃ gacchasi devā" 'ti parideviṃsu, sakalanagare koci sakabhāvena  
saṇṭhātuṃ asakkonto "porisādassa kira paṭiññaṃ datvā āgato, idāni catasso satārahā gāthā sutvā  
dhammakathikassa sakkāraṃ katvā mātāpitaro vanditvā puna kira corassa santikaṃ gamissatīti" sakalanagaraṃ  
ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi,

[page 487]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 487

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so mātāpitunnaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).51: Sudukkaraṃ porisādo akāsi:

jīvaṃ gahetvāna avassajī maṃ,  
taṃ tādisaṃ pubbakiccaṃ saranto  
dubbhe ahaṃ tassa kathaṃ janindā 'ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXI:418 ||

Ta. jīvaṃ gahetvānā 'ti jīvagāhaṃ gahetvā, taṃ tādisan ti taṃ tena kataṃ tathārūpaṃ pubbakiccan ti purimaupakāraṃ, janindā 'ti pitaraṃ ālapati.

So mātāpitaro assāsetvā "amma tāta tumhe mayhaṃ mā cintayittha, katakalyāṇo ahaṃ, chakāmaggissariyaṃ na dullabhan" ti mātāpitaro vanditvā sesajanaṃ anusāsetvā pakkāmi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).52: Vanditvā so pitaraṃ mātarañ ca

anusāsetvā negamañ [ca] balañ ca  
saccavādī saccānurakkhamāno  
agamāsi so yena so porisādo ti. || Ja\_XXI:419 ||

Ta. saccānurakkhamāno ti saccam anurakkhamāno, agamāsīti taṃ rattiṃ nivesane yeva sayitvā punadvase aruṅggamanavelāya mātāpitaro vanditvā sesajanaṃ anusāsetvā assumukhena nānappakāraṃ paridevantena itthāgārādījanena anugato nagarā nikkhamma taṃ janaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonto mahāmagge daṇḍakena tiriyaṃ lekhaṃ katvā "imaṃ mayi sasnehā mā atikkamiṃsū" 'ti āha, mahājano tejavato silavantassa āṇaṃ atikkamituṃ asakkonto mahāsaddena paridevamāno taṃ sīhaviyambhitena gacchantaṃ olokeno thatvā tasmīṃ dassanūpacāraṃ atikkamante ekarāvaṃ ravanto nagaraṃ pāvisi, so pi āgatamaggen'; eva tassa santikaṃ gato, tena vuttaṃ: agamāsi so yattha so porisādo ti.

Tato porisādo cintesi: "sace mama sahāyo Sutasomo āgantukāmo āgacchatu vā mā vā rukkhadevatā me yaṃ icchatu taṃ karotu,

[page 488]

488 XXI. Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime rājāno māretvā pañca madhuramaṃsena balikammaṃ karissāmīti" citakaṃ katvā aggim jāletvā "amgāraṃ tāva hotū" 'ti tassa sūlaṃ tacchantassa nisinnakāle āgato, atha naṃ porisādo disvā tuṭṭhacitto "samma gantvā kattabbakiccaṃ te katan" ti pucchi, Mahāsatto "āma mahārāja Kassapadasabalena desitā me gāthā sutā, dhammakathikassa sakkāro ca kato, tasmā gantvā kattabbakiccaṃ nāma hotīti" dassetuṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).53: Kato mayā saṃgaro brāhmaṇena

raṭṭhe sake issariye ṭhitena,  
taṃ saṃgaraṃ brāhmaṇassa-ppadāya  
saccānurakkhī punar āgato 'smi,  
yajassu yaññaṃ hantvāna mama maṃsaṃ  
khādāhi vā maṃ samma porisādā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:420 ||

Ta. yajassū 'ti maṃ māretvā devatāya vā yaññaṃ yajassu maṃsaṃ vā me khādāhīti a.

Taṃ sutvā porisādo "ayaṃ rājā na bhāyati, vigatamaṇabhayo hutvā katheti, kissa nu kho esa ānubhāvo" ti cintetvā "aññaṃ n'; atthi: ayaṃ 'Kassapadasabalena desitā me gāthā sutā'; ti vadati, tāsam etenānubhāvena

---



---

bhavitabbaṃ, ahaṃ pi; etaṃ kathāpetvā tā gāthā sossāmi, evaṃ ahaṃ pi nibbhayo bhavissāmīti" sannitthānaṃ katvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).54: Na hāyate khādituṃ mayhaṃ pacchā,  
citakā ayaṃ tāva sadhūmikā va,  
niddhūmake pacitaṃ sādhu pakkam,  
suṇāma gāthāyo satārahāyo ti. || Ja\_XXI:421 ||

Ta. khādituṃ ti khādanaṃ, tava khādanaṃ mayhaṃ pacchā vā pure vā na pariḥāyati, pacchāpi hi tvaṃ mayā khāditabbo va, pacitaṃ ti niddhūmake nijjāle aggimhi pakkamaṃsaṃ sādhu pakkamā nāma hoti.

[page 489]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 489

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto "ayaṃ porisādo pāpadhammo, imaṃ thokaṃ niggahetvā lajjāpetvā kathessāmīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).55: Adhammiko tvaṃ porisādak'; āsi  
raṭṭhāto bhaṭṭho udarassa hetu,  
dhammañ c'; imā abhivadanti gāthā,  
dhammo adhammo ca kuhiṃ sameti. || Ja\_XXI:422 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).56: Adhammikassa luddassa niccaṃ lohitapāṇino  
n'; atthi saccaṃ kuto dhammaṃ, kiṃ sutena karissasīti. || Ja\_XXI:423 ||

Ta. dhammañcā 'ti imā ca gāthā navalokuttaradhammaṃ abhivadanti, kuhiṃ sametīti kattha samāgacchati, dhammo hi sugatiṃ vā agatiṃ vā pāpeti adhammo duggatiṃ, kuto dhammaṃ ti vacīsaccamattam pi n'; atthi kuto dhammo, kiṃ sutenā 'ti tvaṃ etena sutena kiṃ karissasi, mattikābhājanaṃ viya sihavasāya abhājanaṃ tvaṃ dhammassa.

So evaṃ kathite n'; eva kujjhi, kasmā: Mahāsattassa mettānubhāvena mahantena, atha naṃ "kiṃ puna samma Sutasoma ahaṃ eva adhammiko" ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).57: Yo maṃsahetu migavaṃ careyya  
yo cāhane purisaṃ attahetu  
ubho pi te pecca samā bhavanti,  
kasmā no adhammikaṃ brūsi maṃ tvaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:424 ||

Ta. kasmā no ti ye Jambudīpatale rājāno alaṃkatapaṭiyattā mahābalaparivārā rathavaragatā migavaṃ carantā tikhiṇehi sarehi mige vijjhivā mārenti te avatvā kasmā tvaṃ maṃ yeva adhammikaṃ vadesi, yadi te niddosaṃ ahaṃ pi niddoso yevā 'ti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto laddhiṃ bhindanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).58: Pañca pañca na khā bhakkhā khattiyena pajānatā,  
abhakkhaṃ rāja bhakkhesi, tasmā adhammiko tuvaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXI:425 ||

---

---

Tass'; attho: samma porisāda khattiyadhammaṃ jānantena pañca pañca 'ti hatthiādayo das'; eva sattā maṃsamayena na kho bhakkhā na kho khāditabbayuttakā, na kho t'; eva vā pāṭho, aparō nayo: khattiyena khattiyadhammaṃ jānantena pañcanakhesu sattesu sasako sallako godho sāmi kummo ti ime pañc'; eva sattā bhakkhitabbayuttakā na aññe,

[page 490]

490 XXI.Asītinipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tvaṃ pana abbakkhaṃ purisamaṃsaṃ bhakkhesi, tenāpi adhammiko ti.

Iti so niggahaṃ patvā aññaṃ nissaraṇaṃ adisvā attano pāpaṃ paṭicchādentō gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).59: Mutto tvaṃ porisādassa hatthā  
gantvā sakaṃ mandiraṃ kāmakāmī  
amittahatthaṃ punar āgato si,  
nakkhattadhamme kusalo si rājā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:426 ||

Ta. nakkhattadhamme ti tvaṃ nakkhattadhammasaṃkhāte nītisatthe na kusalo si, attano atthānatthaṃ na jānāsi, akāraṇe'; eva te loke paṇḍito ti kitti patthaṭā, ahaṃ pana te paṇḍitabhāvaṃ na passāmi, atibālo sīti vadati.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "samma khattadhamme kusalena nāma mādisen'; eva bhavitabbaṃ, ahaṃ taṃ jānāmi, na puna tathattāya paṭipajjāmīti" vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).60: Ye khattadhamme kusalā bhavanti  
pāyena te nerayikā bhavanti,  
tasmā ahaṃ khattadhammaṃ pahāya  
saccānurakkhī punar āgato 'smi,  
yajassu yaññaṃ khāda maṃ porisādā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:427 ||

Ta. kusalā ti tathattāya paṭipajjanakusalā, pāyena 'ti yebhuyyena nerayikā, ye pana tattha na nibbattanti te sesāpāyesu nibbattanti.

Porisādo āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).61: Pāsādavāsā paṭhavīgavāssaṃ  
kāmitthiyo kāsikacandanañ ca  
sabbaṃ tahiṃ labbhati sāmitāya,  
saccena kiṃ passasi ānisaṃsan ti. || Ja\_XXI:428 ||

Ta. pāsādavāsā ti samma Sutasoma tava tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ anucchavikā dibbavimānakappā tayo nivāsapāsādā, paṭhavīgavāssaṃ ti paṭhavī ca gāvo ca assā ca bahū, kāmitthiyo ti kāmavattathubhūtā itthiyo, kāsikacandanañ ca 'ti kāsikavatthañ ca lohitacandanañ ca.

[page 491]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.(537.) 491

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbaṃ tahiṃ ti etañ ca aññañ ca upabhogaparibhogaṃ sabbaṃ tahiṃ attano nagare sāmitāya labhasi, sāmi hutvā yathā icchasi tathā paribhuñjituṃ labhasi, so tvaṃ sabbaṃ etaṃ pahāya saccānurakkhī idhāgacchanto saccena kim ānisamsaṃ passasi.

Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).62: Ye kec'; ime atthi rasā pathavyā  
saccaṃ tesam sādhutaram rasānaṃ,  
sacce ʘhitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca  
taranti jātimaraṇassa pāraṇ ti. || Ja\_XXI:429 ||

Ta. sādhutaran ti yasmā sabbe pi rasā sattānaṃ saccakāle yeva paṇṭā honti tasmā saccaṃ tesam sādhutaram, yasmā vā viratisaccavacīsacce ʘhitā jātimaraṇasamkhātassa tebhūmakavaṭṭassa pāraṃ amatamahānibbānaṃ taranti pāpuṇanti tasmā taṃ sādhutaran ti.

Evam assa Mahāsatto sacce ānisamsaṃ kathesi, tato porisādo vikasitapadumapuṇṇacandasassirīkam ev'; assa mukhaṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ Sutasomo aṅgaracitakaṃ maṃ sasūlaṃ tacchantam passati, cittutrāsamattam pi 'ssa n'; atthi, kin nu kho esa satārahānaṃ gāthānaṃ ānubhāvo udāhu saccassa aññass'; eva vā kassacīti" cintevā "pucchissāmi tāva nan" ti pucchanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).63: Mutto tuvaṃ porisādassa hatthā  
gantvā sakaṃ mandiraṃ kāmakāmī  
amittahattham punar āgato si,  
na ha nūna te maraṇabhayaṃ janinda,  
alinacitto c'; asi saccavādīti. || Ja\_XXI:430 ||

Mahāsatto pi 'ssa ācikkhanto āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).64: Katā me kalyāṇā anekarūpā,  
yañña yitṭhā ye vipulā pasatthā,  
visodhito paralokassa maggo,  
dhamme ʘhito ko maraṇassa bhāye. || Ja\_XXI:431 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).65: Katā me kalyāṇā anekarūpā,  
yañña yitṭhā ye vipulā pasatthā,

[page 492]

492 XXI. {Asītinipāta}.

anānutappaṃ paralokaṃ gamissaṃ,  
yajassu yaññaṃ khāda maṃ porisāda. || Ja\_XXI:432 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).66: Pitā ca mātā ca upaṭṭhitā me,  
dhammena me issariyaṃ pasattham,  
visodhito paralokassa maggo,  
dhamme ʘhito ko maraṇassa bhāye. || Ja\_XXI:433 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).67: Pitā ca mātā ca upat̥ṭhitā me,  
dhammena me issariyaṃ pasatthaṃ,  
anānutappaṃ paralokaṃ gamissaṃ,  
yajassu yaññaṃ khāda maṃ porisādo. || Ja\_XXI:434 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).68: Ñātisu mittesu katā me kārā,  
dhammena me issariyaṃ pasatthaṃ --pe-- . || Ja\_XXI:435 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).69: Ñātisu mittesu katā me kārā,  
dhammena me issariyaṃ pasatthaṃ,  
anānutappaṃ --pe-- . || Ja\_XXI:436 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).70: Dinnaṃ me dānaṃ bahudhā bahunnaṃ,  
santappitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā ca,  
visodhito paralokassa maggo --pe-- . || Ja\_XXI:437 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).71: Dinnaṃ me dānaṃ bahudhā bahunnaṃ,  
santappitā samaṇā brāhmaṇā ca,  
anānutappaṃ paralokaṃ gamissaṃ,  
yajassu yaññaṃ khāda maṃ porisādā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:438 ||

Ta. kalyāṇā ti kalyāṇakammā, anekarūpā ti dānādivasena nekavidhā, yaññā ti dasavidhadānavatthupariccāgavasena ativipulā paṇḍitapasatthā yaññāpi yiṭṭhā pavattitā, dhamme ṭhito ti evaṃ dhamme patiṭṭhito mādiso ko nāma maraṇassa bhāyeyya, anānutappan ti ananutappamāno, dhammena me issariyaṃ pasatthan ti dasavidharājadhamaṃ akopetvā dhammen'; eva mayā rajjaṃ pasamsitaṃ, kārā ti ñātisu ñātikiccāni nittesu ca mittakiccāni, dānan ti savatthukacetanā, bahudhā ti bahūhi ākārehi, bahunnaṃ ti na pañcannaṃ ma dasannaṃ satassa pi sahasassa pi dinnam eva, santappitā ti gahitagahitabhājanāni pūretvā suṭṭhu tappitā.

[page 493]

5. {Mahāsutasomajātaka}. (537.) 493

Taṃ sutvā porisādo "ayaṃ Sutasomarājā sappuriso ñāṇasampanno, sac'; āhaṃ etaṃ khādeyyaṃ muddhā me sattadhā phaleyya paṭhavi vā pana me vivaraṃ dadeyyā" 'ti bhīttasito "samma na tvaṃ mayā khāditabbayuttarūpo" ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).72: Visaṃ pajānaṃ puriso adeyya  
āsīvisaṃ jalitaṃ uggatejaṃ,  
muddhāpi tassa vipateyya sattadhā  
yo tādisaṃ saccavādiṃ adeyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:439 ||

Ta. visan ti tatth'; eva māraṇasamatthaṃ halāhalavisaṃ, jalitan ti attano visatejen'; eva jalitaṃ tena uggatejaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ viya vicarantaṃ āsīvisaṃ vā pana so gīvāya gaṇheyya.

Iti so Mahāsattaṃ "halāhalavisasadiso me tvaṃ, ko taṃ khādissatīti" vatvā tā gāthāyo sotukāmo taṃ yācitvā tena dhammagāravajananatthaṃ "evarūpānaṃ anavajjadhammānaṃ gāthānaṃ tvaṃ abhājanan" ti paṭikkhitto pi "sakala-Jambudīpe iminā sadiso paṇḍito n'; atthi, ayaṃ nāma mama hatthā muñcitvā gantvā tā gāthā sutvā

---

---

dhammakathikassa sakkāraṃ katvā nalāṭena maccuṃ ādāya punāgato, ativiya sādhurūpā gāthā bhavissantīti"  
suṭṭhutaṃ sañjātasavanādarō hutvā yācanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).73: Sutvā dhammaṃ vijānanti narā kalyāṇapāpakaṃ,  
api gāthā suṇivāna dhamme me ramaṭī mano ti. || Ja\_XXI:440 ||

Tass'; attho: samma sutasoma narā nāma dhammaṃ sutvā kalyāṇam pi pāpam pi jānanti, app-eva tā gāthā  
suttvā mama pi kusalapathadhamme mano rameyyā 'ti.

Atha Mahāsatto "sotukāmo dāni porisādo, kathessāmi 'ssa nan" ti cintetvā "tena hi samma sādhukaṃ  
suṇāhīti" taṃ ohitasotaṃ katvā Nandabrāhmaṇena kathitaniyāmen'; eva gāthānaṃ thutiṃ katvā  
chakāmāvacaradevesu ekakolāhalaṃ katvā devatāsu sādhukāraṃ dadamanāsu Mahāsatto porisādassa  
dhammaṃ kathesi:

[page 494]

494 XXI. Aṣṭinipāta

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).74: Sakideva Sutasoma sabbhi hotu samāgamo,  
sā naṃ saṃgati pāleti nāsabbhi bahusaṃgamo. || Ja\_XXI:441 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).75: Sabbhir eva samāsetha sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ,  
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya seyyo hoti na pāpiyo. || Ja\_XXI:442 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).76: Jiranti ve rājarathā sucittā,  
atho saṇīram pi jaraṃ upeti,  
satañ ca dhammo na jaraṃ upeti,  
santo have sabbhi pavedayanti. || Ja\_XXI:443 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).77: Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre,  
pāraṃ samuddassa tad āhu dūre,  
tato have dūrataṃ vadanti  
satañ ca dhammaṃ asatañ ca rājā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:444 ||

Tassa tena sukathitattā c'; eva attano paṇḍitabhāvena ca "gāthā sabbaññūbuddhakathitā viyā" 'ti cintentassa  
sakalasaṇīraṃ pañcavaṇṇāya pītiyā phari, Bodhisatte muducittam ahoṣi, setacchattadāyakaṃ pitaram viya naṃ  
amaññi, so "ahaṃ Sutasomassa dātabbahiraññasuvaṇṇe na passāmi, ekekāya pan'; assa gāthāya ekekaṃ  
varam dassāmīti" cintetvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).78: Gāthā imā atthavatī suvañjanā (151|10)  
subhāsītā tuyhaṃ janinda sutvā  
ānandicitto sumano paṭīto,  
cattāri te samma vare dadāmīti. || Ja\_XXI:445 ||

Ta. ānandīti ānandajāto, sesāni tass'; eva vevacanāni, cattāro pi h'; ete tuṭṭhākārā yeva.  
Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "kiṃ nāma tvaṃ varam dassasīti" apasādentō āha:

---

---

[page 495]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.(537.) 495

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).79: Yo n'; attano maraṇaṃ bujhasi tvaṃ  
hitāhitaṃ vinipātañ ca saggamaṃ  
giddho rase duccharite nivitt̥ho  
kiṃ tvaṃ varaṃ passasi pāpadhamma. || Ja\_XXI:446 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).80: Ahañ ca taṃ dehi varan ti vajjaṃ  
tvañ cāpi datvāna avākareyya,  
sanditt̥hikaṃ kalaham imaṃ vivādaṃ  
ko paṇḍito jānam upabbajeyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:447 ||

Ta. yo ti yo tvaṃ maraṇadhammo aham asmīti attano maraṇaṃ na jānāsi na bujhasi pāpadhammam eva karosi, hitāhitan ti idaṃ me kammaṃ hitaṃ idaṃ ahitaṃ idaṃ vinipātaṃ nessati idaṃ saggan ti na jānāsi, rase ti manussamaṃsarase, vajjan ti vadeyyaṃ, avākareyyā 'ti vācāya datvā dehi me varan ti vuccamāno avākareyyāsi na dadeyyāsi, upabbajeyyā 'ti ko imaṃ kalaham paṇḍito upagaccheyya.

Tato porisādo "nāyaṃ mayhaṃ saddahati, saddahāpessāmi nan" ti gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).81: Na taṃ varaṃ arahati jantu dātumaṃ  
yaṃ vāpi datvāna avākareyya,  
varassu samma avikampamāno,  
paṇaṃ cajitvāna pi dassam evā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:448 ||

Ta. avikampamāno ti anoliyamāno

Atha Mahāsatto "ayaṃ ativiya sūro hutvā kathesi, karissati me vacanaṃ gaṇhissāmi, sace pana 'manussamaṃsaṃ na khāditabban'; ti paṭhamam eva varaṃ varissaṃ ativiya kilamissati, paṭhamam aññe tayo vare gahetvā pacchā etaṃ gaṇhissāmīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).82: Ariyassa ariyena sameti sakkhi  
paññassa paññāṇavatā sameti,  
passeyya taṃ vassasataṃ arogaṃ,  
etaṃ varānaṃ paṭhamam varāmīti. || Ja\_XXI:449 ||

[page 496]

496 XXI.Asītinipāta.

Ta. ariyassā 'ti ācārāriyassa, sakkhīti sakkhiḍhammo ti mittadhammo, paññāṇavatā ti ñāṇasampannena, sametīti Gaṅgodakaṃ viya Yamunodakena saṃsandati dhātuso hi sattā saṃsandanti, passeyya tan ti porisādassa ciraṃ jīvitaṃ icchanto paṭhamam attano jīvitavaraṃ yācati paṇḍitassa hi pana mama jīvitaṃ dehīti vattumaṃ ayuttaṃ api ca so mayham eva ārogyaṃ icchatīti cintetvā tussissatīti pi evam āha.

So taṃ sutvā va "ayaṃ issariya dhamsetvā idāni maṃsaṃ khāditukāmassa evaṃ mahāanattakārassa mahācorassa mayham eva jīvitaṃ icchati, aho mama hitakāmo" ti tuṭṭhamānaso taṃ vañcetvā varassa gahitabhāvaṃ ajānitvā va taṃ varaṃ dadamāno gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).83: Ariyassa ariyena sameti sakkhi  
paññassa paññāṇavatā sameti,  
passe pi maṃ vassasataṃ arogaṃ,  
etaṃ varānaṃ paṭhamaṃ dadāmi. || Ja\_XXI:450 ||

Ta. varānaṃ ti catunnaṃ varānaṃ paṭhamaṃ.  
Tato Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).84: Ye khattiyā ye idha bhūmipālā  
muddhābhisittā katanāmadheyā  
na tādise bhūmipatī adesi,  
etaṃ varānaṃ dutiyaṃ varāmi. || Ja\_XXI:451 ||

Ta. katanāmadheyā ti muddhani abhisittattā va muddhābhisittā katanāmadheyā ti, na tādise ti tādise  
khattiyē na adesi mā khādīti.

Iti so dutiyaṃ varaṃ gaṇhanto parosātānaṃ khattiyānaṃ jīvitavaraṃ gaṇhi, porisādo pi 'ssa dadamāno āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).85: Ye khattiyā ye idha bhūmipālā  
muddhābhisittā katanāmadheyā  
na tādise bhūmipatī ademi,  
etaṃ varānaṃ dutiyaṃ dadāmi. || Ja\_XXI:452 ||

[page 497]

#### 5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.(537.) 497

Kim̐ pana te tesam̐ saddam̐ suṇanti na suṇantīti na sabbam̐ suṇanti, porisādena hi rukkhassa  
dhūmajālupaddavabhayena paṭikkamitvā aggī kato, aggino ca rukkhassa ca antare nisīditvā Mahāsatto tena  
saddhim̐ kathesi, tasmā sabbam̐ {asutvā} upaḍḍhupaḍḍham̐ suṇim̐su, te "idāni Sutasomo porisādam̐ damessati,  
mā bhāyathā" 'ti aññamaññaṃ samassāsesum̐, tasmim̐ khaṇe Mahāsatto imam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).86: Parosataṃ khattiyā te gahitā  
talāvutā assumukhā rudantā,  
sake te raṭṭhe paṭipādayāhi,  
etaṃ varānaṃ tatiyaṃ varāmi. || Ja\_XXI:453 ||

Ta, parosataṃ ti atirekasataṃ, te gahitā ti tayā gahitā, talāvutā ti hatthatalesu āvutā.

Iti Mahāsatto tatiyaṃ varaṃ gaṇhanto tesam̐ khattiyānaṃ sakaraṭṭham̐ niyātanavaraṃ gaṇhi, kim̐karaṇā: so  
akhādanto pi verabhayena sabbe te dāse {katvā} araṇṇe yeva vāsāpeyya māretvā vā chaḍḍeyya paccantaṃ vā  
netvā vikkineyya, tasmā tesam̐ sakaraṭṭhaniyātanavaraṃ gaṇhi, itaro pi 'ssa dadamāno imam̐ gātham̐ āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).87: Parosataṃ khattiyā me gahitā  
talāvutā assumukhā rudantā,  
sake te raṭṭhe paṭipādayāmi,  
etaṃ varānaṃ tatiyaṃ dadāmi. || Ja\_XXI:454 ||

Catuttham̐ pana gaṇhanto Bodhisatto imam̐ gātham̐ āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).88: Chiddan te raṭṭhaṃ vyādhitaṃ bhayāhi,  
puthū narā lenam anuppaviṭṭhā,  
manussamaṃsaṃ viramehi rāja,  
etaṃ varānaṃ catutthaṃ varāmīti. || Ja\_XXI:455 ||

[page 498]

498 XXI.Asītinipāta.

Ta. chiddan ti na ghanāvāsaṃ, tattha gāmādīnaṃ uṭṭhitattā savivaraṃ, vyādhitaṃ bhayāhīti porisādo idāni āgamissatīti tava bhayena kampamānā, lenamanuppaviṭṭhā ti dārake hatthesu gahetvā tiṇagahanādīnīyanaṭṭhānaṃ paviṭṭhā, manussamaṃsan ti duggandhajegucchapaṭikkūlaṃ manussamaṃsaṃ pajaha nissakkatthe vā upayogaṃ, manussamaṃsato viramāhīti attho.

Evaṃ vutte porisādo pāṇiṃ paharivā hasanto "samma Sutasoma, kin nām"; etaṃ kathesi, kath'āhaṃ tuyhaṃ etaṃ varaṃ dadeyyāmi, sace pi gaṇhitukāmo aññaṃ gaṇhā" 'ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).89: Addhā hi so bhakkho mamaṃ manāpo,  
etassa hetum pi vanaṃ paviṭṭho,  
so 'haṃ kathaṃ etto upārameyyaṃ,  
aññaṃ varānaṃ catutthaṃ varassū 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:456 ||

Ta. vanaṃ ti rajjaṃ pahāya imaṃ vanaṃ paviṭṭho.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "tvaṃ manussamaṃsassa piyattā 'tato viramītuṃ. na sakkomīti'; vadasi, yo hi piyaṃ nissāya pāpaṃ karoti ayaṃ bālo" ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).90: Na ve piyaṃ me ti janinda tādiso (III 280|3)  
attaṃ niraṃkatvā piyāni sevati,  
attā va seyyo paramā va seyyo,  
labbhā piyā ocitatthena pacchā ti. || Ja\_XXI:457 ||

Ta. tādiso ti janinda tādiso yuvā abhirūpo mahāyaso idaṃ nāma me piyan ti piyavatthūh'; ālaggo attānaṃ niraṃkatvā sabbasugatīhi c'; eva sukhavisesehi ca nuditvā niraye pātetvā na ve piyāni sevati, paramā va seyyo ti purisassa hi paramhā piyavatthumhā attā va varataro, labbhā piyā ti piyā nāma visayavasena c'; eva puññaena ca ocitatthena vaḍḍhitatthena diṭṭhadhamme c'; eva parattha ca devamanussasampattiṃ patvā sakkā laddhuṃ.

Evaṃ vutte porisādo bhayappatto hutvā "ahaṃ Sutasomena gahitavaraṃ vissajjāpetum pi manussamaṃsato viramītuṃ pi na sakkomi,

[page 499]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.(537.) 499

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kin nu kho karissāmīti" assupuṇṇehi nettehi gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).91: Piyaṃ me mānusaṃ maṃsaṃ  
Sutasoma vijānāhi,  
n'; amhi sakko nivāretuṃ

---



---

aññaṃ tuvaṃ samma varaṃ varassū 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:458 ||

Ta. vijānāhīti tvam pi jānāhi  
Tato Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).92: Yo ve piyaṃ me ti piyānukaṃkhī  
attaṃ niraṃkatvā piyāni sevati  
soṇḍo va pītvāna visassa thālaṃ  
ten'; eva so hoti dukkhī parattha. || Ja\_XXI:459 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).93: Yo c'; idha saṃkhāya piyāni hitvā  
kicchena pi sevati ariyadhammaṃ  
dukkhito va pītvāna yathosadhāni  
ten'; eva so hoti sukhī paratthā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:460 ||

Ta. yo ve ti samma porisāda yo idam me piyan ti pāpakiriyāya attānaṃ niraṃkatvā yāni vatthūni sevati so surāpemena visamissaṃ suraṃ pītvā soṇḍo viya tena pāpakammaena parattha nirayādīsu dukkhī hoti, saṃkhāyā 'ti jānitvā tuletvā piyāni hitvāpi adhammapaṭisaṃyuttāni piyāni chaḍḍetvā.

Evaṃ vutte porisādo kapaṇaṃ paridevanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).94: Ohāy'; ahaṃ pitaraṃ mātarañ ca  
manāpīke kāmaguṇe ca pañca  
etassa hetumhi vanaṃ pavīṭṭho,  
tan te varaṃ kin ti-m-ahaṃ dadāmi. || Ja\_XXI:461 ||

Ta. etassā 'ti manussamaṃsaṃ dasseti, kintimahan ti kiṃ katvā ahaṃ taṃ varaṃ demi.  
Tato Mahāsatto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).95: Na paṇḍitā diguṇaṃ āhu vākyam,  
saccappaṭiññā ca bhavanti santo,

[page 500]

500 XXI.Asītinipāta.

varassu samma iti maṃ avoca,  
icc-abravī tvam na hi te sametīti. || Ja\_XXI:462 ||

Ta. diguṇaṃ ti samma porisāda paṇḍitā nāma ekaṃ vatvā puna taṃ viśaṃvādentō dutiyaṃ vacanaṃ na vadanti, iti maṃ avocā 'ti samma Sutasoma varassu varan ti evaṃ maṃ avocā 'ti, iccabravīti tasmā yaṃ tvam iti abravi te idāni na sameti.

Puna so rodanto yeva gātham āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).96: Apuññalābhaṃ ayasaṃ akittiṃ  
pāpaṃ bahuṃ ducaritaṃ kilesaṃ  
manussamaṃsassa kate upāgā,  
tan te varaṃ kin ti-m-ahaṃ dadeyyan ti. || Ja\_XXI:463 ||

---

---

Ta. pāpan ti kammāpathaṃ apattaṃ, duccaritaṃ ti kammāpathāpattaṃ, kilesaṃ ti dukkhaṃ, manussamaṃsaṃssa kate ti manussamaṃsaṃssa hetu, upāgā ti upagato 'mhi, taṃ te ti taṃ tuyhaṃ, kath'āhaṃ varaṃ demī, mā maṃ mārayī, anukampāṃ kārūññaṃ mayi karohi, aññaṃ varaṃ gaṇhā 'ti āha.

Atha Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).97: Na taṃ varaṃ arahati jantu dātuṃ  
yaṃ vāpi datvāna avākarēyya,  
varassu samma avikampamāno,  
pāṇaṃ jahitvāna pi dassaṃ evā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:464 ||

Evaṃ tena paṭhamāṃ vuttagāthaṃ āharitvā dassetvā varadāne ussāhaṃ janento gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).98: Pāṇaṃ cajanti santo nāpi dhammaṃ,  
saccapaṭiññā ca bhavanti santo,  
datvā varaṃ khippam avākarohi  
etena sampajja surājasetṭha. || Ja\_XXI:465 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).99: Cajē dhaṇaṃ yo pana aṅghaṃ  
aṅgaṃ caje jīvaṃ rakkhamāno,

[page 501]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.(537.) 501

aṅgadhaṇaṃ jīvaṃ cāpi sabbaṃ  
cajē naro dhammaṃ anussaranto ti. || Ja\_XXI:466 ||

Ta. pāṇānaṃ ti jīvaṃ, santo taṃ ca api jīvaṃ cajanti, na dhammaṃ khippamavākarohīti idha khippaṃ mayhaṃ dehīti attho, etena 'ti etena dhammena c'; eva saccena ca sampajja sampanno upapanno hohi, surājasetṭhā 'ti taṃ saṃgaṇhanto ālapati, caje dhaṇaṃ ti samma porisāda paṇḍito puriso hatthapādādīmi aṅge chejjamāne tassa rakkhanatthāya bahum pi dhaṇaṃ cajeyya, dhammamanussaranto ti aṅgadhaṇajīvaṃ pariccajanto pi satam dhammaṃ na vītikkaṃissāmīti evaṃ dhammaṃ anussaranto.

Evaṃ Mahāsatto imehi kārāṇehi taṃ sacce paṭiṭṭhāpentō idāni attano garubhāvaṃ dassetuṃ

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).100: Yassāpi dhammaṃ puriso vijaññā  
ye c'; assa kaṃkhaṃ vinayanti santo  
taṃ hi 'ssa dīpaṃ ca parāyanaṃ ca  
na tena mittiṃ jarayetha pañño ti gāthaṃ āha. || Ja\_XXI:467 ||

Ta. yassā 'ti yamhā purisā, dhammaṃ ti kusalākusalaṅgākaṃ kārāṇaṃ, vijaññā ti jāneyya, taṃ hissā 'ti taṃ ācariyakulaṃ etassa puggalassa paṭiṭṭhānātṭhena dīpaṃ uppanne bhaye gantaḥṭhānātṭhena parāyanaṃ ca, na tena mittiṃ ti tena ācariyaṇṅgaleṇa saha paṇḍito kenaci kārāṇena mettīṃ na jarayetha na vināseyya.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "samma porisāda guṇavantassa ācariyassa vacanaṃ nāma bhinditūṃ na vaṭṭati, ahañ ca taruṇakāle pi tava piṭṭhiācariyo hutvā bahum sikkhāpesim, idāni Buddhalīhāya satārahā gāthā kathesiṃ, tena me vacanaṃ kātuṃ arahasīti" āha, taṃ sutvā porisādo "Sutasomo mayhaṃ ācariyo c'; eva paṇḍito ca, varo c'; assa mayā dinno, kiṃ sakkā kātuṃ, ekasmiṃ attabhāve maraṇaṃ nāma dhuvāṃ, manussamaṃsaṃ na khādissāmi,

---

---

dassāmi 'ssa varan" ti assudhārāhi pavattamānāhi uṭṭhāya Sutasomanarindassa pādesu patitvā varam dadamāno  
imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 502]

502 XXI.Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).101: Addhā hi so bhakkho mamaṃ manāpo,  
etassa hetum pi vanaṃ pavitṭho,  
sace va maṃ yācasi etam atthaṃ  
etam pi te samma varam dadāmi. || Ja\_XXI:468 ||

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto "evam atthu samma, sīle patiṭṭhitassa maraṇam pi nāma varam, gaṇhāmi mahārāja tayā  
dinnam varam, ajja paṭṭhāya ācariyapathe patiṭṭhito 'si, evaṃ sante pi taṃ yācāmi: sace te mayi sineho atthi  
pañcasīlāni gaṇha mahārājā" 'ti āha, "sādhū samma dehi me sīlāni", "gaṇha mahārājā" 'ti, so Mahāsattaṃ  
pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Mahāsatto pi taṃ sīle patiṭṭhāpesi, tasmim̐ khaṇe tattha sannipatitā  
bhummadevā "Mahāsatte pītiṃ janento Avīcito yāva bhavaggā añño porisādaṃ manussamaṃsato nivāretum  
samattho nāma n'; atthi, aho Sutasomena dukkaraṃ katan" ti mahantena saddena vanaghaṭaṃ unnādeto  
sādhukāram adāṃsu, tesam̐ saddaṃ sutvā cātummahārājikā ti evaṃ yāva Brahmālokā ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi,  
rukkhe laggitarājāno pi taṃ devatānaṃ sādhukārasaddaṃ suṇiṃsu, rukkhadevatāpi vimāne ṭhitā va sādhukāram  
adāsi, iti devatānaṃ saddo sūyati rūpaṃ na dissati, devatānaṃ sādhukārasaddaṃ sutvā rājāno cintayim̐su:  
"Sutasomaṃ nissāya jīvaṃ laddhaṃ, dukkaraṃ kataṃ Sutasomena porisādaṃ damento" ti Bodhisatta  
thutiṃ karim̐su, porisādo Mahāsattassa pāde vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ Mahāsatto "samma khattiye  
mocehīti" āha, so cintesi: "ahaṃ etesaṃ paccāmitto, ete mayā mocitā 'gaṇhatha no paccāmittan'; ti maṃ  
hiṃseyyum pi, mayā jīvaṃ cajantenāpi na sakkā Sutasomassa hatthato gahitaṃ sīlaṃ bhinditum iminā saddhim̐  
yeva gantvā mocessāmi, evaṃ me abhayaṃ bhavissatīti", atha Bodhisattaṃ vanditvā "Sutasoma ubho pi gantvā  
khattiye mocessāmā" ti gātham āha:

[page 503]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka.(537.) 503

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).102: Satthā ca me hosi sakkhā ca me si,  
vacanam pi te samma ahaṃ akāsiṃ,  
tuvaṃ pi me samma karohi vākyam̐,  
ubho pi gantvāna pamocayāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:469 ||

Ta. satthā ti saggamaggassa desitattā satthā, taruṇakālato paṭṭhāya sakhā ca.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).103: Satthā ca te homi sakhā ca ty-amhi,  
vacanam pi me samma tuvaṃ akāsi,  
ahaṃ pi te samma karomi vākyam̐,  
ubho pi gantvāna pamocayāmā 'ti vatvā || Ja\_XXI:470 ||

te upasaṃkamitvā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).104: Kammāsapādena viheṭhitattā  
talāvutā assumukhā rudantā,  
na jātu dubbhetha imassa rañño,  
saccapaṭiññaṃ me paṭissuṇāthā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:471 ||

Ta. kammāsapādenā 'ti idaṃ Mahāsatto ubho pi gantvāna pamocayāmā sampaṭicchitvā khattiyā nāma mānatthaddhā honti muttamattā iminā viheṭhit'; amhā 'ti porisādaṃ potheyyūṃ pi haneyyūṃ pi na kho pan'; esa tesu dubbhissati aham ekako va gantvā paṭiññaṃ tāva nesaṃ gaṇhāmīti cintetvā tatha gantvā te hatthatale āvūṇitvā aggapādaṅgulīhi bhūmiyaṃ phusamānāsu rukkhāsākhāsu olambite vāṭappahāraṇakāle nāgadantesu olambitakaraṇḍakadumāni viya samparivattante addasa, te pi taṃ disvā idāni 'mha arogā ti ekappahāren'; eva mahāravamaṃ raviṃsu, atha te Mahāsatto mā bhāyathā ti assāsetvā mayā porisādato tumhākaṃ abhayaṃ gahitaṃ tumhe pana me vacanaṃ karoṭhā 'ti vatvā evam āha, tatha na jātū 'ti ekaṃsen'; eva na dubbhetha.

Tato te āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).105: Kammāsapādena viheṭhit'; amhā  
talāvutā assumukhā rudantā,  
na jātu dubbhema imassa rañño,  
saccapaṭiññaṃ te paṭissuṇāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXI:472 ||

[page 504]

504 XXI. Aṣṭinipāta.

Ta. paṭissuṇāmā 'ti evaṃ paṭiññaṃ adhivāsema sampaṭicchāma api ca kho pana mayaṃ kilantā kathetuṃ na sakkoma tumhe sabbasattānaṃ saraṇaṃ tumhe va kathetha mayaṃ vo vacanaṃ sutvā paṭiññaṃ dassāmā 'ti.

Atha naṃ Bodhisatto "tena hi me paṭiññaṃ dethā" 'ti vatvā

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).106: Yathā pitā vā athavāpi mātā  
anukampakā atthakāmā pajānaṃ  
evaṃ eva no hotu ayañ ca rājā,  
tumhe ca vo hotha yath'; eva puttā ti. || Ja\_XXI:473 ||

Te pi sampaṭicchamānā imaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).107: Yathā pitā vā athavāpi mātā  
anukampakā atthakāmā pajānaṃ  
evaṃ eva no hotu ayañ ca rājā,  
mayam pi hessāma tath'; eva puttā ti. || Ja\_XXI:474 ||

Ta. tumhe ca vo ti vokāro nipātamattaṃ.

Iti Mahāsatto tesam paṭiññaṃ gahetvā porisādaṃ pakkosivā "ehi, khattiyē mocehīti" āha, so khaggaṃ gahetvā ekassa rañño bandhanaṃ chindī, rājā sattāhaṃ nirāhāro vedanāmatto sahabandhanacchedā mucchito bhūmiyaṃ pati, taṃ disvā Mahāsatto kāruññaṃ katvā "samma porisāda, mā evaṃ chindīti" ekaṃ rājānaṃ ubho hi hatthehi daḷhaṃ gahetvā ure katvā "idāni bandhanaṃ chindā" 'ti āha, atha porisādo khaggena chindī, Mahāsatto pi thāmasampannatāya taṃ ure nipajjāpetvā orasaputtaṃ viya muducittena otāretvā bhūmiyaṃ nipajjāpesi, evaṃ sabbe pi te bhūmiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā vaṇe dhovivā dārakānaṃ kaṇṇato suttaṃ viya saṇikaṃ rajjuyo nikkadḍhitvā

---

---

pubbalohitaṃ dhovitvā vaṇe niddose katvā "samma porisāda, ekaṃ rukkhatacaṃ pāsāṇe ghaṃsitvā āharā" 'ti āharāpetvā saccakiriyaṃ katvā tesam hatthatalāni makkhesi, taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva vaṇo phāsukaṃ ahosi, porisādo taṇḍule gahetvā vāraṇaṃ paci,

[page 505]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537.) 505

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubho janā parosataṃ khattiye vāraṇaṃ pāyesuṃ, iti te sabbe santappitā, suriyo pi atthaṃgato, punadivase pi pāto ca majjhantike ca sāyaṇ ca vāraṇaṃ eva pāyetvā tatiyadivase sasitthakaṃ yāguṃ pāyesuṃ, tāvatā arogā ahesuṃ, atha te Mahāsatto "gantūṃ sakkhissathā" 'ti pucchitvā "gacchāmā" 'ti vutte "ehi samma porisāda, sakaraṭṭhaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti āha, so rodamāno tassa pādesu pativā "tvam samma rājāno gahetvā gaccha, ahaṃ idh"; eva mūlaphalāni khādanto vasissāmīti" āha, "samma idha kiṃ karissasi, ramaṇiyan te raṭṭhaṃ, Bārāṇasiyaṃ rajjaṃ karohīti", "samma kiṃ kathesi na sakkā mayā tattha gantūṃ, sakalanagaravāsino pi me verikā, te 'mayhaṃ iminā mātā khāditaṃ mayhaṃ pitā'; ti maṃ paribhāsissanti, 'gaṇhath'; imaṃ coran'; ti ekaleḍḍunā va maṃ jīvitā voropessanti, ahaṃ ca tumhākaṃ santike sile patiṭṭhito, jīvitahetum pi na sakkā mayā paraṃ māretuṃ, nāhaṃ gacchāmi, ahaṃ manussamaṃsato viratattā kittakaṃ jīvissāmi, idāni mama tumhākaṃ dassanaṃ n'; atthīti" roditvā "gacchatha tumhe" ti āha, ath'; assa Mahāsatto piṭṭhiṃ parimajjitvā "samma Sutasomo nāmāhaṃ, mayā hi tādiso kakkhaḷo vinīto, Bārāṇasivāsikesu kiṃ vattabbaṃ atthi, ahaṃ taṃ tattha patiṭṭhāpessāmī, attano rajjaṃ dvidhā bhinditvā dassāmīti", "tumhākaṃ pi nagare mama verino atthi yevā" 'ti vutte "iminā mama vacanaṃ karontena dukkaraṃ kataṃ, yena ten'; upāyena porāṇakayase patiṭṭhāpetabbo esa mayā" ti cintetvā tassa palobhanatthāya nagarasampattiṃ vaṇṇento āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).108: Catuppadaṃ sakūṇaṇ cāpi maṃsam  
sūdehi randhaṃ sukataṃ suniṭṭhitaṃ  
sudhaṃ va Indo paribhuñjīyāna  
hitvā kath'; eko ramaṣī araṇṇe. || Ja\_XXI:475 ||

[page 506]

506 XXI. Asītinipāta.

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).109: Tā khattiyā vellivilākamajjhā  
alaṃkatā samparivārayitvā  
Indaṃ va devesu pamodayiṃsu  
hitvā kath'; eko ramaṣī araṇṇe. || Ja\_XXI:476 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).110: Tambūpadhāne bahugoṇakamhi  
sucimhi sabbasayanamhi saṇṇate  
sayanassa majjhamhi sukhaṃ sayitvā  
hitvā kath'; eko ramaṣī araṇṇe. || Ja\_XXI:477 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).111: Pāṇissaraṃ kumbhathūnaṃ nisīthe  
atho pi ve nippurisam hi turiyaṃ  
bahuṃ sugītaṇ ca suvāditaṇ ca  
hitvā kath'; eko ramaṣī araṇṇe. || Ja\_XXI:478 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).112: Uyyānasampannaṃ pahūtamalyaṃ  
migācirūpetapuraṃ surammaṃ  
hayehi nāgehi ratheh'; upetaṃ  
hitvā kath'; eko ramaṣī araññe. || Ja\_XXI:479 ||

Ta. sukatan ti nānappakārehi suṭṭhukataṃ, suniṭṭhitan ti sambhārayojanena taṃ suṭṭhuyojitaṃ, katheko ti kathaṃ eko, ramaṣīti mūlaphalāni khādanto kathaṃ ramissasi, ehi mahārāja gamissāmā 'ti, vellivilākamajjhā ti ettha vellīti rāsi vilākamajjhā ti vilaggamajjhā uttattaghanasuvannaṃ rāsippabhā c'; eva tanudīghamajjhā ca 'ti dasseti, devesu 'ti devaloke accharā Indaṃ va ramaṇīye Bārāṇasinagare pubbe taṃ pamodayiṃsu 'ti, tā hitvā idha kiṃ karissasi, ehi samma gacchāmā 'ti, tambupadhāne ti rattupadhāne sabbasayanamhīti sabbattharaṇatthate sayane, saññate ti anekabhūmike dassetvā attharattālaṃkatayutte tuvaṃ pubbe sayīti attho, sukhan ti tādisassa sayanassa majjhamhi sukhaṃ sayitvā idāni kathaṃ araññe ramissasi, ehi gacchāma sammā 'ti, nisīthe ti rattibhāge, hitvā ti evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ chaḍḍetvā, uyyānasampannaṃ pahūtamalyan ti mahārāja tava uyyānasampannaṃ nānāvidhapupphaṃ, migācirūpetapurān surammaṃ ti taṃ uyyānaṃ Migāciraṇa nāma nāmena upetaṃ puram pi te suṭṭhu rammaṃ hitvā ti evarūpaṃ manoramaṃ chaḍḍetvā.

[page 507]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka (537) 507

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Iti Mahāsatto "app-eva nāma esa pubbe upabhuttaupabhogarasam saritvā gantukāmo bhavyeyā" 'ti paṭhamam bhojanena palobhesi dutiyam kilesena tatiyam sayanena catuttham naccagītavādītena pañcamam uyyānena c'; eva nagarena cā 'ti imehi ettakehi palobhetvā "ehi mahārāja, aham taṃ ādāya gantvā Bārāṇasiyam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchā sakaraṭṭham gacchāmi, sace Bārāṇasirajjam na labhissāma kupaḍḍharajjan te dassāmi, kiṃ te araññāvāsena, mama vacanam karohīti" āha, so tassa katham sutvā gantukāmo hutvā "Sutasoma mayham atthakāmo anukampako paṭhamam kalyāṇe patiṭṭhāpetvā 'idāni porāṇakayase patiṭṭhāpessāmīti'; vadati, sakkhissati c'; esa patiṭṭhāpetum, iminā saddhim yeva gantum vaṭṭati, kim me araññenā" 'ti cintetvā tuṭṭhacitto tassa guṇam nissāya vaññam kathetukāmo "samma Sutasoma kalyāṇamittasamsaggato sādhutaram pāpamittasamsaggato ca pāpataram nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).113: Kāḷapakke yathā cando hāyat'; eva suve seve  
kāḷapakkhūpamo rāja asataṃ hoti samāgamo. || Ja\_XXI:480 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).114: Yathāham rasakam āgamma sūdakaṃ purisādhamam  
akāsim pāpakaṃ kammaṃ yena gacchāmi duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XXI:481 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).115: Sukkapakke yathā cando vaḍḍhat'; eva suve suve  
sukkapakkhūpamo rāja sataṃ hoti samāgamo. || Ja\_XXI:482 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).116: Yathāham tavam āgamma Sutasoma vijānāhi  
kāhāmi kusalam kammaṃ yena gacchāmi suggatiṃ. || Ja\_XXI:483 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).117: Thale yathā vārijanindavaṭṭam  
anaddhaneyyam aciraṭṭhitikam

---

---

[page 508]

508 XXI. Asītinipāta.

evam pi ce hoti asataṃ samāgamo  
anaddhaneyyo udakaṃ thale va. || Ja\_XXI:484 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).118: Sare yathā vārijanindavaṭṭaṃ  
ciraṭṭhitikaṃ naraviriyasetṭha  
evam pi ce hoti sataṃ samāgamo  
ciraṭṭhitiko udakaṃ sare va. || Ja\_XXI:485 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).119: Avyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo,  
yāvam pi tiṭṭheyya tath'; eva hoti,  
khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo,  
tasmā sataṃ dhammo asabbhi ārakā ti. || Ja\_XXI:486 ||

Ta. suve suve ti divase divase, anaddhaneyyan ti na addhānakkamaṃ, sare ti samudde, naraviriyasetṭhā 'ti naresu viriyena setṭha, udakaṃ sare vā 'ti samudde vaṭṭaudakaṃ viya, avyāyiko ti avigacchanako, yāvam pi tiṭṭheyyā 'ti yattakaṃ kālaṃ jīvitaṃ tiṭṭheyya tattakaṃ kālaṃ tath'; eva hoti, na jīrati sappurisehi mittabhāvo.

Iti so porisādo sattahi gāthāhi Mahāsattass'; eva vaṇṇaṃ kathesi, so porisādañ ca te rājāno ca gahetvā paccantagāmaṃ agamāsi, paccantavāsino Mahāsattaṃ disvā nagaraṃ gantvā ācikkhiṃsu, amaccā balakāyaṃ ādāya gantvā parivārayiṃsu, Mahāsatto tena parivārena Bārāṇasirajjaṃ agamāsi, antarāmagge janapadavāsino paṇṇākāraṃ datvā anugamaṃsu, mahanto parivāro ahosi, tena saddhiṃ Bārāṇasiṃ sampāpuṇi, tadā porisādassa putto rājā hoti, senāpati Kālahatthi yeva, nāgarā rañño ārocayiṃsu: "mahārāja Sutasomo kira porisādaṃ dametvā ādāya idhāgacchati, nagaram assa pavisitum na dassamā" 'ti sīghaṃ nagaradvārāni pidahitvā āvudhahatthā aṭṭhaṃsu, Mahāsatto dvārapidahitabhāvaṃ ñatvā porisādañ ca parosatañ ca rājāno ohāya kaṭṭhi ca amaccehi saddhim āgantvā "ahaṃ Sutasomo rājā, dvāraṃ vivarathā" 'ti āha, purisā gantvā rañño ārocesum, so "khippaṃ vivarathā" 'ti vivarāpesi, Mahāsatto nagaraṃ pāvīsi, rājā ca Kālahatthi ca paccuggamaṃ katvā ādāya pāsādam āropayiṃsu,

[page 509]

5. Mahāsutasomajātaka. (537) 509

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so rājāsane nisīditvā porisādassa aggamaheṣiñ ca sesāmacce ca pakkosāpetvā Kālahatṭhim āha: "Kālahatthi kasmā rañño nagaraṃ pavisitum na dethā" 'ti, "so rajjaṃ karonto imasmiṃ nagare bahumanusse khādi, khattiyehi akattabbaṃ kari, sakala-Jambudīpaṃ chiddam akāsi evarūpo pāpadhammo, tena kāraṇenā 'ti, idāni so evarūpaṃ karissatīti", "mā cintayittha, ahaṃ taṃ dametvā sīlesu patiṭṭhāpesiṃ, jīvitahetu pi kañci na vihetṭhessati, n'; atthi vo tato bhayaṃ, evaṃ mā karittha, puttehi nāma mātāpitaro paṭijaggitabbā, mātāpitiposakā hi saggam gacchanti, itare nirayaṃ", evaṃ, so nīcāsane nisinnassa puttaraṅgassa ovādaṃ datvā "Kālahatthi tvaṃ rañño sahāyo c'; eva sevako ca, raññāsi mahante issariye patiṭṭhāpito, tayāpi rañño atthañ caritum vaṭṭatīti" senāpatim pi anusāsivā "devi tuvam pi kulagehā āgantvā tassa santikā mahesiṭṭhānaṃ patvā puttadhītāhi vuddhippattā, tayāpi tassa atthaṃ caritum vaṭṭatīti" deviyā ovādaṃ datvā tam eva vatthum matthakaṃ pāpetum dhammaṃ desento āha:

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).120: Na so rājā yo ajeyyaṃ jināti,  
na so sakhā yo sakhāraṃ jināti,

---

---

na sã bhariyã yã patino vibhetti,  
na te puttã ye na bharanti jññam. || Ja\_XXI:487 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).121: Na sã sabhã yattha na santi santo,  
na te santo ye na bhañanti dhammañ,  
rãgañ ca dosañ ca pahãya mohañ  
dhammañ bhañantã va bhavanti santo. || Ja\_XXI:488 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).122: Nãbhãsamãnañ jãnanti missañ bãlehi paññitañ,  
bhãsamãnañ ca jãnanti desentañ amatañ padañ. || Ja\_XXI:489 ||

Ja\_XXI.5(=537).123: Bhãsaye jotaye dhammañ, paggañhe isinañ dhajañ,  
subhãsitadhajã isayo, dhammo hi isinañ dhajo ti. || Ja\_XXI:490 ||

[page 510]

510 XXI. Asñinipãta

Ta. ajeyyan ti ajeyyã nãma mãtãpitaro, te jinanto rãjã nãma na hoti.

sace tvañ pitu santakañ rajjañ labhitvã tassa pañisattu hosi akiccakãri nãma bhavissasi, sakhãrañ jinãtñi kuñattena jinãti, sace tvañ Kãlahatthi raññã saddhiñ mittadhammañ na puresi adhamme hutvã niraye nibbattissasi, na vibhettñi na bhãyati, sace tvañ rañño na bhãyasi ariyadhamme ðhitã nãma na hosi, jññan ti mahallakañ, tasmñ kãle abharantã puttã nãma na honti, santo ti paññitã, ye na bhañanti dhammañ ti ye pucchitã sabhãvañ na vadanti na te paññitã nãma, dhammañ bhañantã ti ete rãgãdayo pahãya parassa hitãnukampakã hutvã sabhãvañ bhañantã paññitã nãma honti, nãbhãsamãnan ti na abhãsamãnañ, amatañ padan ti amatamahãnibbãnañ desentañ paññitan ti jãnanti, ten'; eva porisãdo mañ ñatvã pasanno cattãro vare datvã pañcasu silesu patiññhito, bhãsaye ti paññito puriso dhammañ bhãseyya joteyya, Buddhãdayo hi isayo, yasmã dhammo tesañ dhajo subhãsitadhajã nãma, subhãsitañ gañhanti, bãlã pana subhãsitañ gañhantã nãma n'; atthñi.

Imassa dhammakathañ sutvã rãjã ca senãpati ca tuññhã "gacchãma mahãrãjãnañ ãnessãma" 'ti nagare bheriñ cãrãpetvã nãgare sannipãtetvã "tumhe mã bhãyathã, rãjã kira dhamme patiññhito, etha nañ ãnemã" 'ti mahãjanañ ãdãya Mahãsattañ purakkhatvã rañño santikam gantvã vanditvã kappake upaññhãpetvã kappitakesamassuñ nahãtapasãdhitãñ rãjãnañ ratanarãsimhi patiññhãpetvã abhisiñcitvã nagarañ pavesesuñ, porisãdarãjã parosatãnañ khattiyãnañ Mahãsattassa ca mahãsakkãrañ kãresi "Sutasomanarindena kira porisãdo dametvã rajje patiññhãpito" ti sakale-Jambudĩpe mahãkolãhalañ udapãdi, Indapattanagaravãsino "rãjãno ãgacchantũ" 'ti dũtañ pahññimsu, so tattha mãsamattañ vasitvã "samma gacchãma mayañ, tvañ appamatto hohi, nagaradvãre ca nivesanadvãre cã 'ti pañca dãnasãlã kãrehi, dasarãjadhamme akopetvã agatigamañ parihañã" 'ti porisãdam ovadi, parosatãhi rãjadhãññi balakãyo yebhuyyena sannipati,

[page 511]

5. Mahãsutasomajãtaka. (537.) 511

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tena balakãyena parivuto Bãrãñasito nikkhami, porisãdo pi nikkhamitvã upaññhãpathã nivatti, Mahãsatto avãhanãnañ rãjũnañ vãhanãni datvã sabbe uyyojesi, te pi tena saddhiñ sammoditvã yathãrahañ vandanãliñganãdĩni katvã attano attano janapadañ gamñmsu, Mahãsatto pi nagarañ patvã mahantena issariyena Indapattavãsihi devanagarañ viya alañkatanagarañ pavisitvã mãtãpitaro vanditvã pañisanthãrañ katvã mahãtalañ abhirũhi, so dhammena rajjañ

---



---

karento cintesi: "rukkhadevatā mayhaṃ bahūpakārā, balikammalābham assā karissāmīti" so tassa nigrodhassa avidūre mahantaṃ taḷākaṃ kāretvā bahūni kulāni pesetvā gāmaṃ nivesesi, gāmo mahā ahoṣi asītimattāpaṇasahassapatimaṇḍito, tam pi rukkhamaḷaṃ sākhaṇṭatato paṭṭhāya samatalaṃ kāretvā parikkhittaṃ vedikaṃ toraṇadvārayuttaṃ akāsi, devatā pasīdi, kammāsapādassa damitaṭṭhāne niviṭṭhattā pana so gāmo Kammāsammanigamo nāma jāto, sabbe pi rājāno Mahāsattassa ovāde ṭhatvā dānādīni puññāni katvā saggapadaṃ pūrayiṃsu.

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "nāhaṃ bhikkhave idān"; eva Aṅgulimālaṃ damemi, pubbe p'; esa mayā damito yevā" 'ti vatvā jātakaṃ samodhānesi: "Tadā porisādarājā Aṅgulimālo ahoṣi, Kālahatthi Sāriputto, Nandabrāhmaṇo Ānando, rukkhadevatā Kassapo, Sakko Anuruddho, sesarājāno Buddhaparisā, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, Sutasomarājā kira aham evā" 'ti. Mahāsutasomajātakaṃ. Asītinipātavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

## JĀTAKA WITH COMMENTARY VOL. VI

[page 001]

1

XXII. MAHĀNIPĀTA. \*

### 1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. \*\*

Mā paṇḍicciyan ti. Iḍaṃ S. J. v. mahānekkhammaṃ ā. k.

Ekadivasaṃ hi bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ sannisinnā Bhagavato mahā-bhinikkhamanassa vaṇṇaṃ kathayaṃsu. S. āgantvā "k. n. bh. e. k. s." ti p. "i. n." 'ti v. "na bhi. i. mama pūritapāramissa r. chaḍḍetvā abhinikkhamanaṃ nāma anacchariyaṃ, ahaṃ hi aparipakke ñāṇe pāramiyo pūrento pi r. chaḍḍetvā nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Kāsirājā nāma dhammena r. kāresi. Tassa soḷasasahassā itthiyo ahesuṃ, tāsu ekāpi puttaṃ vā dhītaṃ vā na labhi. Nāgarā "amhākaṃ rañño vamsānurakkhako putto n'; atthīti" Kusajātake āgatanayena sannipatitvā rājānaṃ "puttaṃ patthehīti" āhaṃsu. Rājā soḷasasahassā itthiyo "putte patthethā" 'ti āṇāpesi. Tā Candādīnaṃ upaṭṭhānāni katvā patthentiyo pi na labhiṃsu. Aggamaheṣī pan'; assa Maddarājadhītā Candādevī nāma sīlasampannā ahoṣi, nam pi "puttaṃ patthehīti" ā. Sā puṇṇamadivase uposathaṃ samādiyitvā cullasayanake nipannā attano sīlaṃ āvajjitvā "sac'; āhaṃ akhaṇḍasīlā iminā me saccena putto uppajjatū" 'ti saccakiriyaṃ akāsi.

[page 002]

2 XXII. Mahānipata.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassā sīlatejena Sakkabhavanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Sakko āvajjitvā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "C-devī puttaṃ pattheti, dassāmi 'ssā puttan" ti tassā anucchavikaṃ puttaṃ upadhārento Bodhisattaṃ addasa. Bo. hi tadā vīsativassāni Bārāṇasiyaṃ r. kāretvā tato cuto Ussadaniraye nibbatto asītivassasahassāni tattha paccitvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti, tattha pi yāvātāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato cavitvā Uparidevalokaṃ gantukāmo ahoṣi. Sakko tassa santikaṃ gantvā "samma tayi Manussaloke uppanne pāramiyo ca te pūrisanti mahājanassa ca vaḍḍhi bhavissati, ayaṃ Kāsirañño Candā nāma aggamaheṣī puttaṃ pattheti, tassā kucchiyaṃ uppajjā" 'ti ā. So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisuṇitvā pañcahi devaputtasatehi saddhiṃ cavitvā sayāṃ tassā kucchiyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, itare devaputtā amaccabhariyaṇaṃ kucchiṃsu p. gaṇhiṃsu. Deviyā kucchi vajirapuṇṇā viya ahoṣi, sā gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ ñatvā rañño ārocesi, rājā gabbhaparihāraṃ dāpesi, sā paripuṇṇagabbhā puññalakkhaṇasampannaṃputtaṃ vijāyi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva amaccagehesu pañcakumārasatāni vijāyiṃsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe rājā amaccagaṇaparivuto mahātale nisinno hoti, ath'; assa "putto te deva jāto" ti ārocayiṃsu, tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā va puttapemaṃ uppajjitvā chaviādīni chinditvā aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi, abbhantare pīti uppajji, hadayaṃ sīlaṃ jātaṃ. So amacce pucchi: "tuṭṭhā nu kho tumhe mama putte jāte" ti. "Kiṃ kathetha, deva mayaṃ pubbe anāthā idāni sanāthā jātā, sāmiko no laddho" ti. Rājā mahāsenaguttaṃ āṇāpesi: "mama puttassa parivāro laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, amaccakulesu ajja jātadārakā ettakā nāmā 'ti olokehīti". So pañcadārakasatāni disvā āgantvā rañño ārocesi.

Rājā pañcannaṃ dārakasatānaṃ kumārapasādhanāni pesetvā pañca dhātisatāni pesesi, Mahāsattassa pana atidīghādidosavajjitā alambatthaniyo madhurakathaññā catusaṭṭhidhātīyo ca adāsi,

[page 003]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atidīghāya passe nisīditvā thaññaṃ pivato dārakassa gīvā dīghā hoti, atirassāya passe nisīditvā pivanto nippīṭitakhandhaṭṭhiko hoti, atikisāya passe

---

---

nisīditvā pivantānaṃ ūrū rujanti, atithūlāya passe nisīditvā pivantānaṃ khalaṃkapādā honti, atikāḷiyā sarīraṃ atisītalaṃ hoti accodātāya atiuṇhaṃ, lambatthanaḃya khīraṃ pivantānaṃ uppīḷitanāsaggā honti, kāsāñci pana khīraṃ ambilaṃ hoti kāsāñci kaṭukādibhedan ti, tasmā sabbe p'; ete dose vajjetvā atidīghādidosarahitā alambatthaniyo madhurathaññā catusaṭṭhidhātiyo datvā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā C-deviyāpi varaṃ adāsi. Sā gahitakaṃ katvā ṭhapesi.

Nāmagahaṇadvase pi 'ssa lakkhaṇapāṭhakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ katvā antarāyabhāvaṃ pucchi. Te tassa lakkhaṇasampattiṃ disvā "mahārāja dhaññapuññalakkhaṇo kumāro, tiṭṭhat"; eko dīpo catunnam pi mahādīpānaṃ r. kāretuṃ samattho, nāssa koci antarāyo paññāyatīti" vadiṃsu. Rājā tesāṃ tussitvā kumārassa nāmaṃ karonto yasmā kumārassa jātadvase sakala-Kāsiṇaṭṭhe devo vassi yasmā ca so temiyamāno jāto tasmā Temiyakumāro t'; eva nāmaṃ akāsi. Atha naṃ ekamāsikaṃ alaṃkaritvā rañño santikaṃ nayiṃsu, rājā piyaputtaṃ oloketvā āliṅgitvā aṃke nisīdāpetvā ramayamāno nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe cattāro corā ānītā, tesu ekassa sakaṇṭakāhi kasāhi pahārasahassaṃ āṇāpesi ekassa saṃkhalikabandhanāgārassa pavesanaṃ ekassa sarīre sattipahāradānaṃ ekassa sūlāropanaṃ. M. pitu kathaṃ sutvā bhīttasito hutvā "aho mama pitā r. nissāya bhāriyaṃ nirayagamikammaṃ karotīti" cintesi.

Punadvase pana naṃ setacchattassa heṭṭhā alaṃkatasirisayane nippajjāpesuṃ, so thokaṃ niddāyitvā pabuddho akkhīni ummīletvā setacchattaṃ oloketto mahantaṃ siribhavaṃ passi, ath'; assa pakatiyāpi bhīttassa atirekataraṃ bhayaṃ uppajji, so "kuto nu kho ahaṃ imaṃ rājagehaṃ āgato"

[page 004]

4 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti upadhārento jātissaraññaṇena devalokato āgatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tatoparaṃ oloketto niraye pakkabhāvaṃ passi, tatoparaṃ o. tasmiṃ yeva nagare rājabhāvaṃ aññāsi, ath'; assa "ahaṃ vīsativassāni r. kāretvā asītivassasahassāni Ussadaniraye pacciṃ, idāni puna pi imasmiṃ coragehe nibbatta 'smi, pitāpi me hiyyo catūso coresu ānītesu tathārūpaṃ pharusāṃ {nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ} kathaṃ kathesi, sac'; āhaṃ r. kāressāmi puna niraye nibbattitvā mahādukkhaṃ anubhavissāmīti" āvajjantassa mahantaṃ bhayaṃ uppajji, tassa kañcanaṇasaṃsāraṃ hatthaparimadditaṃ viya padumaṃ milātaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ ahosi, so "kathan nu kho imamhā coragehā muñceyyan" ti cintento nipajji. Atha naṃ ekasmiṃ attabhāve mātubhūtapubbā chatte adhvātthā devatā assāsetvā "tāta Temiya, mā bhāyi, sace pi ito muñcitukāmo apīṭhasappī yeva pīṭhasappī viya hohi, abadhiro badhiro viya hohi, amūgo va mūgo viya hohi, imāni tīṇi aṅgāni adhiṭṭhāya paṇḍitabhāvaṃ mā pakāsayīti" vatvā paṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).1: Mā paṇḍicciyaṃ vibhāvaya, bālamato bhava sabbapāṇinaṃ.

sabbo taṃ jano ocināyatu, evaṃ tava attho bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1 ||

Ta. paṇḍicciyan ti paṇḍiccaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, bālamato ti bālasammato, sabbo ti sakalo antojano c'; eva bahijano ca, ocināyatū 'ti nīharath'; etaṃ, Kāḷakaṇṭhīti avajānātu.

So tassā vacanena assāsaṃ paṭilabhitvā

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).2: Karomi te taṃ vacanaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhaṇasi devate,

atthakāmāsi me amma hitakāmāsi devate ti imaṃ g. vatvā || Ja\_XXII:2 ||

tāni tīṇi aṅgāni adhiṭṭhahi. Rājā puttassa anukkaṇṭhanatthāya tāni pañca kumārasatāni tassa santike yeva kāresi, te dārakā thaññatthāya rodanti, M. Nirayabhayatajjito "rajato me sussitvā maraṇam eva seyyo" ti na rodati. Dhātiyo taṃ pavattiṃ Candādeviṃ ārocesuṃ,

---

---

[page 005]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538) 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā rañño ārocesi. Rājā nemittikabrāhmaṇe pakkosāpetvā pucchi. Brāhmaṇā "deva kumārassa pakativelaṃ atikkamāpetvā thaññaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭati, evaṃ so rodamāno thanaṃ dalhaṃ gahetvā sayam eva pivissatīti" vadiṃsu. Te tato paṭṭhāy'; assa pakativelaṃ atikkamitvā thaññaṃ denti dadamānā ca kadāci ekavāraṃ atikkamitvā kadāci sakalam pi divasaṃ na denti. So Nirayabhayena tajjito sussanto pi thaññatthāya na rodanti. Atha taṃ arodantam pi "putto me chāto" ti mātā vā thaññaṃ pāyeti dhātiyo vā, sesadārakā thaññaṃ aladdhavelāyam eva rodanti, so na rodanti na niddāyati, na hatthapāde sammiñjati, na saddaṃ suṇāti. Ath'; assa dhātiyo "pīṭhasappinaṃ hatthapādā nāma evarūpā na honti, mūgānaṃ hanupariyosānaṃ nāma na evarūpaṃ hoti, badhirānaṃ kaṇṇasotaṃ nāma na evarūpaṃ hoti, bhavitabbaṃ ettha kāraṇena, vīmaṃsissāma nan" ti cintetvā "khīrena naṃ vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti sakaladivasaṃ khīraṃ na denti. So sussanto pi khīratthāya saddaṃ na karoti.

Ath'; assa mātā "putto me chāto, khīraṃ assa dethā" 'ti dāpesi. Evaṃ antarantarā khīraṃ datvā ekaṃ saṃvacchamaṃ vīmaṃsantā antaraṃ na passimṃsu. Tato "kumārakā nāma pūvakhajjakaṃ piyāyanti, tena naṃ vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti pañcakumārakasatāni tassa santike nisīdāpetvā nānākhajjakaṃ upanāmetvā avidūre ṭhapetvā "yathāruci tāni khajjakaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti vatvā paṭicchannā tiṭṭhanti, sesadārakā kalahaṃ katva aññamaññaṃ paharantā taṃ gahetvā khādanti, M. "Temiya Nirayaṃ icchanta pūvakhajjakaṃ icchā" 'ti Nirayabhayabhīto khajjakaṃ na oloketi, evaṃ pūvakhajjakenāpi saṃvacchamaṃ vīmaṃsitvā n'; eva antaraṃ passimṃsu. Tato "dārakānaṃ nāma phalāphalaṃ piyaṃ hotīti" nānāphalāni āharitvā vīmaṃsimṃsu, tato sesadārakā yujjhantā khādiṃsu,

[page 006]

6 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so na olokesi, evaṃ phalāphalena pi saṃvacchamaṃ vīmaṃsimṃsu. Atha "dārakānaṃ nāma kīḷābhaṇḍakaṃ piyaṃ hotīti" suvaṇṇādīmayāni hatthirūpakādīni avidūre ṭhapesuṃ, sesadārakā vilumpantā viya gaṇhanti, M. na olokesi, evaṃ kīḷābhaṇḍakenāpi saṃvacchamaṃ vīmaṃsimṃsu. Tato "catuvassadārakānaṃ nāma bhojanaṃ hoti, tena vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti nānābhojanaṃ upaṭṭhāpesuṃ, sesadārakā piṇḍe piṇḍe katvā bhujjanti, M. pana "Temiya aladdhabhojanānaṃ te attabhāvānaṃ gaṇanā n'; atthīti" Nirayabhayabhīto na olokesi, sayam eva pana naṃ hadayena avahantena na bhojesuṃ. Tato "pañcavassikā dārakā nāma aggino bhāyanti, tena naṃ vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti anekadvāraṃ mahantaṃ gehaṃ kāretvā tālapaṇṇehi chādetvā taṃ sesadārakaparivutaṃ tassa majjhe nisīdāpetvā aggim denti, sesadārakā viravantā palāyanti, M. "Niraye paccanato idam eva varataran" ti nirodhasamāpanno viya niccalo hoti, atha naṃ aggimhi āgacchante gahetvā apantenti. Tato "chabbassadārakā nāma madahatthino bhāyantīti" hatthim susikkhitaṃ sikkhāpetvā Bodhisattaṃ sesadārakaparivāraṃ rājaṅgaṇe nisīdāpetvā hatthim muñcanti, so koñcanādaṃ nadanto soṇḍāya bhūmiyaṃ potthento bhayaṃ dassento āgacchati, sesadārakā maraṇabhayabhītaṃ disāvidisāsu palāyanti, M. Nirayabhayatajjito tatth'; eva nisīdati, susikkhito hatthi taṃ gahetvā aparāparaṃ katvā akilametvā va gacchati. Sattavassikakāle pan'; assa dārakehi parivāretvā nisinnakāle uddhaṭadāthe katamukhabandhe sappe vissajjesuṃ, sesadārakā viravantā palāyimṃsu, M. Nirayabhayaṃ āvajjitvā "caṇḍasappamukhe vināsappattī yeva varataran" ti niccalo va ahosi, ath'; assa sappā sakalasaṃraṃ veṭhetvā matthake phaṇaṃ katvā acchimṃsu, tadāpi so niccalo va ahosi. evaṃ antarantare vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa antaraṃ na passimṃsu.

[page 007]

---

---

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato "dārakā nāma samajjatthikā hontīti" taṃ pañcahi dāraḥasatehi saddhiṃ rājaṅgaṇe nisīdāpetvā naṭasamajjaṃ kāresuṃ, sesadārakā samajjaṃ disvā sādhu 'ti vadanti mahāhasitam hasanti, M. "Niraye nibbattakāle tava khaṇamattam pi hāso vā somanassaṃ vā n'; atthīti" Nirayabhayaṃ āvajjitvā niccalo va hoti na oloketi, evaṃ antarantare vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa antaraṃ na passim̐su. Atha naṃ "khaggena vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti dāraḥkehi saddhiṃ rājaṅgaṇe nisīdāpesuṃ, dārakānaṃ kīḷanakāle eko puriso phalīkavaṇṇaṃ asim̐ paribbhamanto nadanto vagganto "Kāsirājassa kira kālakaṇṇiekaputto atthi kahaṃ so, sīsam̐ assa chindissāmīti" abhidhāvi, taṃ disvā sesā bhīttasitā viravantā palāyim̐su, B. Nirayabhayaṃ āvajjitvā ajānanto viya nisīdi, atha naṃ so puriso khaggaṃ sīse parāmasitvā "sīsaṃ te chindissāmīti" tāsento pi tāsetuṃ asakkonto apagañchi, evaṃ antarantarā vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa antaraṃ na passim̐su. Dasavassakāle pan'; assa badhirabhāvaṃ vīmaṃsanatthaṃ sayanaṃ sāṇiyā parikkhipitvā catūsu passesu chiddāni katvā tassa adassetvā va heṭṭhā sayane saṃkhadhamake nisīdāpetvā ekappakāren'; eva saṃkhe dhamāpentī, ekaninādaṃ hoti, amaccā catūsu passesu ṭhatvā sāṇicchiddena hi oloketā M-assa ekadivasam̐ pi satisammohaṃ vā hatthapādavikāraṃ vā phandanamattam vā na passim̐su, evaṃ saṃvacchare atīte punāparaṃ saṃvaccharam̐ tath'; eva bherisaddena vīmaṃsantā antaraṃ na passim̐su. Tato "dīpena vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti rattibhāge "andhakāre hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā phandāpeti nu kho no" ti ghaṭesu dīpe jāletvā sesadīpe nibbāpetvā thokaṃ andhakāre nisīdāpetvā ghaṭehi dīpe ukkhipitvā ekappahāren'; eva ālokaṃ katvā iriyāpathaṃ upadhārenti, evaṃ saṃvaccharam̐ vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa kiñci phanditamattam̐ na passim̐su. Tato "naṃ phāṇitena vīmaṃsissāmā"

[page 008]

8 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti sakalasaṅgamaṃ phāṇitena makkhetvā bahumakkhike ṭhāne nipajjāpetvā makkhikā utṭhāpentī, tā tassa sakalasaṅgamaṃ parivāretvā sūcihi vijjhamānā viya khādanti, so nirodhasamāpanno viya niccalo va hoti, evaṃ saṃvaccharam̐ vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa antaraṃ na passim̐su. Ath'; assa cuddasavassakāle "idān'; esa mahallako sucikāmo asucijjucchako, asucinā vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti tato paṭṭhāya taṃ n'; eva nahāpentī na ācamāpentī, so uccāraṃ passāvaṃ katvā tatth'; eva palipanno seti, duggandhagandhen'; assa antaruddhīnaṃ nikkhamanakālo viya hoti, makkhikā khādanti, atha naṃ parivāretvā "Temiya, idāni si mahallako, ko taṃ sabbadā paṭijaggissati, kiṃ na lajjasi, kasmā nipanno si, utṭhāya saṅgamaṃ paṭijaggāhīti" akkosanti paribhāsanti, so tathā paṭikkūle gūtharāsīmhi nimuggo pi duggandhagandhena yojanasatamatthake ṭhitānaṃ hadayaṃ ubbattanasamatthassa Gūthanirayassa duggandhaṃ āvajjitvā majjhatto ahosi, evaṃ ekaṃ saṃvaccharam̐ antarantarā vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa antaraṃ na passim̐su. Ath'; assa heṭṭhā mañce aggikapallāni karim̐su, "app-eva nāma uṇhapīlito vedanaṃ asahamāno vipphanditaṃ dasseyyā" 'ti, saṅgamaṃ phoṭā viya utṭhahanti, M. "Avicinirayasantāpo yojanasataṃ pharati, tamhā dukkhā idaṃ dukkhaṃ sataguṇena saḥassaguṇena varataran" ti adhvāsetvā niccalo ahosi, ath'; assa mātāpitaro bhijjāmānena viya hadayena manusse paṭikkamāpetvā taṃ tato aggisantāpato apanetvā "tāta Temiya kumāra mayam̐ tava apīṭhasappiādibhāvaṃ jānāma, na hi tesam̐ evarūpāni pādamaḥkhaṇṇasotāni honti, tvam̐ amhehi patthetvā laddhaputtako, mā no nāsehi, sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ santikā garahato no mocehīti" yācim̐su, so tehi evaṃ yācito asuṇanto viya hutvā niccalo nipajji, ath'; assa mātāpitaro rodamānā paṭikkamitvā ekadā pitā vā ekako upasaṃkamitvā yācati ekadā mātā vā,

[page 009]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 9

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ saṃvaccharam̐ antarantarā vīmaṃsantāpi 'ssa antaram̐ na passim̐su. Atha soḷasavassakāle cintayim̐su: "pīṭhasappī vā hotu mūgabadhiro vā hotu vaye pariṇate rajanīye arajantā dussanīye adussantā nāma n'; atthi, samaye pupphavikasanam̐ viya dhammatā esā, nāṭakāni 'ssa paccupaṭṭhāpetvā vīmaṃsissāmā" 'ti tato uttamarūpadharā devakaññā viya vilāsasampannā itthiyo pakkosāpetvā "yā kumāram̐ hasāpetum vā kilesena vā bandhitum̐ sakkoti sā v'; assa aggamaheṣī bhavissatīti" vatvā kumāram̐ gandhodake nahāpetvā devaputtam̐ viya alaṃkaritvā devavimānakappesu sirigabbhesu paññatte sirisayane āropetvā gandhadāmapupphadāmadhūpavāsamadirāsavādīhi antogabbham̐ ekagandhasammodam̐ katvā paṭikkamim̐su, atha nam̐ tā itthiyo parivāretvā naccagītehi c'; eva madhuravacanādīhi ca nānākārehi abhiramāpetum̐ vāyamim̐su, so buddhisampannatāya tā itthiyo oloketvā "imā me sarīrasamphassam̐ mā vindim̐sū" 'ti assāsapassāse sannirumbhi, ath'; assa sarīram̐ thaddham̐ ahosi, tā tam̐ sarīrasamphassam̐ avindantiyo "thaddhasarīro esa, nāyam̐ manusso yakkho bhavissatīti" mātāpitunnam̐ ārocayim̐su, evaṃ antarantarā vīmaṃsamānā mātāpituro tassa antaram̐ na passim̐su. Evaṃ soḷasasamvaccharāni soḷasahi mahāvīmaṃsāhi anekāhi ca khuddakavīmaṃsāhi vīmaṃsamānāpi tam̐ parigaṇhitum̐ nāsakkhim̐su. Tato rājā vipphaṇṇasārī hutvā lakkaṇapāṭhake pakkosāpetvā "tumhe kūmarassa jātakāle 'dhaññāpuññalakkhaṇo esa, n'; atth'; assa antarāyo'; ti kathayittha, ayam̐ so pīṭhasappī mūgabadhiro jāto, kathā vo na sametīti". "Mahārāja, ācariyehi aditṭhakan nāma n'; atthi, api ca kho rājakulehi patthetvā laddhaputto kālakaṇṇīti vutte tumhākam̐ domanassam̐ siyā ti na kathayimhā" ti.

[page 010]

10 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Idāni kiṃ kātum̐ vaṭṭatīti". "Mahārāja imasmim̐ kumāre imasmim̐ gehe vasante tayo antarāyā paññāyanti jīvitassa vā chattassa vā mahesiyā vā, tasmā avamaṅgale rathe avamaṅgale asse ca yojetvā tattha nam̐ nipajjāpetvā pacchimadvārena nīharāpetvā āmakasusāne tam̐ nikhanitum̐ vaṭṭatīti".

Rājā antarāyasavane bhīto "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchi. Candadevī tam̐ pavattim̐ sutvā rājānam̐ upasamkamitvā "deva tumhehi mayham̐ varo dīnno, mayā ca gahitakam̐ katvā ṭhapito.

tam̐ me dāni dethā" 'ti. "Gaṇha devīti". "Puttassa me rajjam̐ dethā" 'ti. "Na sakkā devī, putto te kālakaṇṇīti" "Tena hi deva yāvajīvam̐ adento sattavassāni dethā" 'ti. "Na sakkā devīti". "Tena hi chabbasāni pañca cattāri tīṇi dve ekaṃ vassam̐, sattamāse cha pañca cattāro tayo dve māse ekaṃ māsam̐ addhamāsam̐ dethā" 'ti. "Na sakkā devīti".

"Tena hi satta divasāni dethā" 'ti. "Sādhū gaṇhāhīti" vutte sā puttam̐ alaṃkārāpetvā "Temiyakumārassa rajjan" ti nagare bherim̐ carāpetvā nagaram̐ alaṃkārāpetvā puttam̐ hatthikkhandham̐ āropetvā setacchattam̐ matthake kāretvā nagaram̐ padakkhiṇam̐ katvā āgataṃ sirisayane nipajjāpetvā sabbarattim̐ yāci: "tāta Temiya kumāra, tam̐ nissāya soḷasavassāni niddam̐ alabhitvā rodamānāya me akkhīni uppakkāni sokena hadayam̐ bhijjamānam̐ viya, tava apīṭhasappiādibhāvam̐ jānāmi, mā mam̐ anātham̐ karīti" iminā niyāmena punadvase pi punadvase pīti pañca divasāni yāci. Chaṭṭhe divase rājā Sunandam̐ nāma sārathim̐ pakkosāpetvā "tāta suve pāto va avamaṅgalarathe avamaṅgalasse yojetvā kunāram̐ ta. nipajjāpetvā pacchimadvārena nīharitvā āmakasusāne catubhittikam̐ āvāṭam̐ khaṇitvā ta. nam̐ khipitvā kuddālapitṭhena matthakam̐ bhinditvā jīvitakkhayam̐ pāpetvā upari paṃsum̐ datvā paṭhavivaḍḍhanakakammam̐ katvā nahāpetvā ehīti".

[page 011]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538). 11

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Chaṭṭham pi rattim devī kumāraṃ yācitvā "tāta Kāsirājā taṃ sve āmakasusāne nikhanituṃ āṇāpesi, sve maraṇaṃ pāpuṇissasi puttā" 'ti ā. Taṃ sutvā Mahāsattassa "Temiya soḷasavassāni katavāyāmo te matthakaṃ patto" ti cintentassa abbhantare pīti uppajji, mātu pan'; assa hadayaṃ bhijjanappamaṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Evamaṃ sante pi "mā me manoratho matthakaṃ na pāpuṇīti" taṃ nālapī. Ath'; assā rattiyā accayena pāto va Sunando sārathi rathaṃ yojetvā dvāre ṭhapetvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā "devi, mā mayhaṃ kujjhi, rañño āṇā" ti vatvā puttāṃ āliṅgitvā nipannadeviṃ piṭṭhihatthena apanetvā pupphakalāpaṃ viya kumāraṃ ukkhipitvā pāsādā otari. Candādevī uraṃ paharivā mahāsaddena paridevitvā mahātale ohīyi. Atha nam M. oloketvā "mayi akathente hadayena phaliteṇa marissatīti" kathetukāmo hutvāpi "sace kathessāmi soḷasavassāni kato vāyāmo mama mogho bhavissati, akathento panāhaṃ attano ca mātāpituṇṇaṃ ca paccayo bhavissāmīti" adhivāsesi. Atha naṃ sārathi rathaṃ āropetvā "pacchimadvārābhimukhaṃ rathaṃ pesessāmīti" pācīnadvārābhimukhaṃ pesesi, rathacakkaṃ ummāre paṭihaññi. M. tassa saddaṃ sutvā "manoratho me matthakaṃ patto" ti suṭṭhutaṃ tuṭṭhacitto ahoṣi. Ratho naḡarā nikkhamitvā devatānubhāvena tiyojanaṭṭhānaṃ gato, ta. vanāghaṭo sārathissa āmakasusānaṃ viya upaṭṭhahi, so "idaṃ ṭhānaṃ phāsukaṃ" ti rathaṃ ukkāmetvā maggapasse ṭhapetvā rathā oruyha M-ssa ābharaṇabhāṇḍaṃ omuñcitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā ṭhapetvā kuddālaṃ ādāya avidūre āvāṭaṃ khaṇituṃ ārabhi. Tato B. "ayaṃ me vāyāmakālo, ahaṃ hi soḷasavassāni hatthapādena cālesim, kin nu kho me vase vattanti udāhu no" ti uṭṭhāya vāmahatthena dakkhiṇaṭṭhaṃ d-hatthena v-hatthaṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi pāde sambāhetvā rathā otarituṃ cittaṃ uppādesi,

[page 012]

12 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāvad ev'; assa pādapatitaṭṭhāne vātaṃ puṇṇabhastacammaṃ viya mahāpathavī uggantvā rathassa pacchimantaṃ āhacca aṭṭhāsi, so otarivā katipaye vāre aparāparaṃ caṃkamitvā "iminā nīhārena ekadivasam yojanasatam pi me gantubalaṃ atthīti" ṇatvā "sace sārathi mayā saddhiṃ virujjheyya atthi nu kho me tena saha paṭivirujjhituṃ balan" ti upadhāretuṃ rathaṃ pacchimantaṃ gahetvā kumārānaṃ kīlanayānakaṃ viya ukkhipitvā aṭṭhāsi, ath'; assa "atthi me paṭivirujjhituṃ balan" ti sallakkhetvā pasādhanatthāya cittaṃ uppajji. Taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Sakkabhavanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dasseti, Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "Temiyakumārassa manoratho matthakaṃ patto, pasādhanatthāya cittaṃ uppannaṃ, kim etassa mānusakena pasādhanenā" 'ti dibbapasādhanāṃ gāhāpetvā Vissakammaṃ pesesi "gaccha, Kāsirājaputtaṃ alaṃkarohīti", so sādhu 'ti gantvā dasahi dussasahashehi veṭhanaṃ katvā dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca alaṃkārehi Sakkaṃ viya alaṃkari. So devarājaliṅhāya sārathissa khaṇato kāsuṃ gantvā āvāṭatīre ṭhatvā tatiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).3: Kin nu santaramāno va kāsuṃ khaṇasi sārathi,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi, kiṃ kāsuyā karissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:3 ||

Ta. kāsunaṃ ti āvāṭaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā sārathi āvāṭaṃ khaṇanto uddhaṃ anoloketvā va catutthaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).4: Rañño mūgo ca pakkho ca putto jāto acetaso,  
so 'mhi raññā samijjhiṭṭho puttāṃ me nikhaṇaṃ vane ti. || Ja\_XXII:4 ||

Ta. pakkho ti pīṭhasappī, mūgo ti vacanen'; eva pan'; assa badhirabhāvo siddho, acetaso ti acittako soḷasavassāni akathitattā evamaṃ ā., samijjhiṭṭho ti āṇatto, nikhaṇaṃ vane nikhaṇanto.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).5: Na badhiro na mūgo 'smi na pakkho na pi paṅgulo,  
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane. || Ja\_XXII:5 ||

[page 013]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538). 13

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).6: Ūruṃ bāhuñ ca me passa, bhāsitañ ca suṇohi me,  
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane ti. || Ja\_XXII:6 ||

Ta. na badhiro ti samma sārathi sace te rājā evarūpaṃ puttaṃ māretuṃ āṇāpesi ahaṃ evarūpo na bhavāmīti dīpetuṃ evam ā., mañce -- vane ti sace badhirabhāvādirahitaṃ evarūpaṃ maṃ vane nikhaneyyāsi adhammaṃ kareyyāsīti, ūruṃ ti idaṃ so purimagāthaṃ sutvāpi anolokentaṃ eva disvā alaṃkatasarīraṃ assa dassessāmīti cintetvā ā., t. a: ime me kañcanakadalikkhandhasadise ūrū ca kanakacchavibāhuñ ca passa madhuravacanañ ca suṇohīti.

Tato sārathi "ko nu kho esa, āgatakālato paṭṭhāya attānaṃ eva vaṇṇetīti" āvāṭakhaṇaṇaṃ pahāya uddhaṃ olokento tassa rūpasampattiṃ disvā "manusso vā devo vā" ti ajānanto imaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).7: Devatā nu si gandhabbo adu Sakko purindado,  
ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayan ti. || Ja\_XXII:7 ||

Atha naṃ M. attānaṃ āvikatvā dhammaṃ desento āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).8: N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo  
na pi Sakko purindado, (Petavatthu p. 24.)  
Kāsirañño ahaṃ putto yaṃ kāsuyā nighaṇṇasi. || Ja\_XXII:8 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).9: Tassa rañño ahaṃ putto yaṃ tvaṃ samupajīvasi,  
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane. || Ja\_XXII:9 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).10: Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya  
nisīdeyya sayeyya vā (= J. vol. V. 340|21, Petavatthu p. 23.)  
na tassa sākhaṃ bhañjeyya, mittadūbho hi pāpako. || Ja\_XXII:10 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).11: Yathā rukkho tathā rājā, yathā sākhaṃ tathā ahaṃ,  
yathā chāyūpago poso evaṃ tvaṃ asi sārathi,  
adhammaṃ sārathi kayirā maṃ ce tvaṃ nikhaṇaṃ vane ti. || Ja\_XXII:11 ||

Ta nighaṇṇasīti nikhaṇissasi, yaṃ maṃ ettha nihanissāmīti saññāya kāsuraṃ nikhaṇasi so ahan ti dīpeti, so rājaputto ahan ti vutte pi na saddahati, madhurakathāya pan'; assa bajjhitvā dhammaṃ suṇanto aṭṭhāsī, mittadūbho ti paribhuttachāyassa rukkhassāpi sākhaṃ bhañjanto mittaghātako hoti lāmakapuriso, kimaṅga pana sāmiputtassa ghātako, chāyūpago ti paribhogatthāya chāyaṃ upagatapapuriso viya rājānaṃ nissāya jīvamāno tvaṃ ti vadati.

---



---

[page 014]

14 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Evaṃ kathente pi Bodhisatte na saddahat'; eva. Atha M. "saddahāpessāmi nan" ti devatānaṃ sādhlukārena c'; eva attano ca ghosena vanaghaṭaṃ unnādentō dasa mittapūjakagāthā nāma ārabhi:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).12: Pahūtabhakkho bhavati vippavuttho sakā gharā, (Cfr. Feer in Journal Asiatique 1871 Tome 18 p. 248.)

bahū naṃ upajīvanti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:12 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).13: Yaṃ yaṃ janapadaṃ yāti nigame rājadhāniyo

sabbattha pūjito hoti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:13 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).14: Nāssa corā pasahanti nātimaññeti khattiyo

sabbe amitte tarati yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:14 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).15: Akuddho sagharaṃ eti sabhāya paṭinandito

ñātinaṃ uttamo hoti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:15 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).16: Sakkatvā sakkato hoti garu hoti sagāro

vaṇṇakittibhato hoti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:16 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).17: Pūjako labhate pūjaṃ vandako paṭivandanaṃ

vaso kittiṇ ca pappoti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:17 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).18: Aggi yathā pajjalati devatā va virocati

siriya ajahito hoti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:18 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).19: Gāvo tassa pajāyanti khetto vuttaṃ virūhati

vuttānaṃ phalam asanāti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:19 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).20: Darito pabbatāto vā rukkhato patito naro

cuto patiṭṭhaṃ labhati yo mittānaṃ na {dūbhati}. || Ja\_XXII:20 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).21: Virūḷhamūlasantānaṃ nigrodham iva māḷuto

amittā na-ppasahanti yo mittānaṃ na dūbhati. || Ja\_XXII:21 ||

Ta sakā gharā ti sakagharā, ayam eva vā pāṭho, na dūbhatīti na dussati, sabbattha pūjito hotīti idaṃ Sīvalivatthunā vaṇṇetabbāṃ, nappasahantīti pasayhakāraṃ kātuṃ na sakkonti, idaṃ Saṃkiccāsāmaṇeravatthunā dīpetabbāṃ, nātimaññetikhattiyo ti idaṃ Jotipālavatthunā dīpetabbāṃ, taratīti atikkamati, sagharaṃ ti mittadūbhī hi attano gharaṃ āgacchanto pi ghaṭṭitacitto kuddho va āgacchati, ayam akuddho sakaṃ gharaṃ eti, paṭinandito ti bahunnaṃ sannipātaṭṭhāne amittadūbhino guṇakathaṃ kathenti,

[page 015]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538). 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāya so nandito hoti pamudito, sakkatvā ti so hi paraṃ sakkatvā sayam pi parehi sakkato hoti, paresu ca sagāro sayam pi tesam garuko hoti,

---

---

vaṇṇakittibhato ti bhatavaṇṇakitti, guṇavaṇṇaṇ c'; eva kittisaddaṇ ca ukkhipitvā caranto nāma hotīti a., pūjako ti mittānaṃ pūjako hutvā sayamaṃ pi pūjamaṃ labhati, vandako ti Buddhādīnaṃ kalyāṇamittānaṃ vandako punabbhave paṭivandanamaṃ labhati, yasokittin ti issariyaparivāraṇ ca guṇakittiṇ ca, imāya gāthāya Cittassa gahapatino vatthumaṃ kathetabbaṃ, pajjalatīti issariyaparivārena pajjalati, siriyaṃ ajahito ti ettha Anāthapiṇḍikassa vatthumaṃ kathetabbaṃ, asanāṭīti paribhuṇjati, patiṭṭhamaṃ labhatīti Cullapadumajātakena dīpetabbaṃ, virūḷhamūlasantānaṃ ti vaddhitamūlapārohaṃ, amittā nappasahantīti ettha Kuraraghariya -Soṇattherassa mātu gehamaṃ pavīṭṭhacoravatthumaṃ kathetabbaṃ.

Sunando ettikāhi gāthāhi dh. desentamaṃ pi taṃ asaṅjānitvā "kin nu kho" ti rathasamīpaṃ gantvā ta. rathaṇ ca pasādhanabhaṇḍaṇ ca ubhayamaṃ pi adisvā punāgantvā olokento saṅjānitvā pādesu pativā añjalim paggayha yācanto i. g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).22: Ehi taṃ paṭinessāmi rājaputta sakaṃ ghamaṃ,  
rajjamaṃ kārehi, bhaddan te, kiṃ araṇṇe karissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:22 ||

M. āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).23: Alam me tena rajjena ṇātakehi dhanena vā  
yamaṃ me adhammacariyāya rajjamaṃ labbhetha sārathīti. || Ja\_XXII:23 ||

Ta. alan ti paṭikkhepavacanaṃ.

Sārathi āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).24: Puṇṇapattaṃ palabbhehi rājaputta ito gato,  
pitā mātā ca me dajjumaṃ rājaputta taya gate. || Ja\_XXII:24 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).25: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
te pi attamaṇā dajjumaṃ rājaputta taya gate. || Ja\_XXII:25 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).26: Hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
te pi dajjumaṃ patītaṃ me rājaputta taya gate. || Ja\_XXII:26 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).27: Bahū janapadā c'; aṇṇe negamā ca samagatā  
upāyanāni me dajjumaṃ rājaputta taya gate. || Ja\_XXII:27 ||

Ta. puṇṇapattan ti tuṭṭhidāyamaṃ, dajjun ti sattaratanavassamaṃ vassantā viya mama ajjhāsaya-pūraṇamaṃ tuṭṭhidānaṃ dadeyyun ti, idaṃ so app-eva nāma mayi anukampāya gaccheyyā 'ti cintetvā ā.,

[page 016]

16 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vesiyānā ti vessā, upāyanāni paṇṇākāre.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).28: Pitu mātuc c'; ahaṃ catto rathassa nigamassa ca  
atho sabbakumārānaṃ, n'; atthi mayamaṃ sakaṃ ghamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:28 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).29: Anuññāto ahaṃ matyā, saṃcatto pitarā ahaṃ,  
eko araññe pabbajito, na kāme abhipatthaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:29 ||

Ta. pitumātuccā 'ti pitarā ca mātārā ca, itaresu pi es'; eva nayo, matyā ti samma sārathi ahaṃ sattāhaṃ paricchinditvā varaṃ gaṇhantiyā mātārā anuññāto nāma, saṃcatto ti suṭṭhu catto, pabbajito ti araññe vasanatthāya nikkhanto ti a.

Evaṃ M-ssa attano guṇe anussarantassa pīti uppajji, tato pītivegena udānaṃ udānento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).30: Api ataramānānaṃ phalāsā va samijjhati, (J. vol. I p. 136)  
vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smi, evaṃ jānāhi sārathi. || Ja\_XXII:30 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).31: Api ataramānānaṃ sammadattho vipaccati,  
vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smi nikkhanto akutobhayo ti. || Ja\_XXII:31 ||

Ta. phalāsā ti ataramānassa soḷasavassehi samiddhaṃ ajjhāsaya-phalaṃ dassetuṃ evaṃ ā., vipakkabrahmacariyo ti niṭṭhapattamanoratho. sammadattho vipaccatīti upāyena kāraṇena kattabbaṃ kiccaṃ sampajjati.

Sārathi āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).32: Evaṃ vaggukatho santo vissatthavacano c'; asi,  
kasmā pituc ca mātuc ca santike na bhaṇī tadā ti. || Ja\_XXII:32 ||

Ta. vaggukatho ti salīhakatho ti.

Tato M. āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).33: Nāhaṃ asandhitā pakkho na badhiro asotatā,  
nāhaṃ ajivhatā mūgo, mā maṃ mūgam. adhārayi. || Ja\_XXII:33 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).34: Purimaṃ sarām'; ahaṃ jātiṃ yattha rajjam akārayiṃ,  
kārayitvā tahiṃ rajjam pāpatthaṃ nirayaṃ bhusaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:34 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).35: Vīsatī c'; eva vassāni tahiṃ rajjam akārayiṃ,  
{asītivassasahassāni} nirayamhi apaccayiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:35 ||

[page 017]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538) 17

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).36: Tassa rajjass'; ahaṃ bhīto mā maṃ rajj'; abhisecayum,  
tasmā pituc ca mātuc ca santike na bhaṇiṃ tadā. || Ja\_XXII:36 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).37: Uccaṅge maṃ nisīdetvā pitā atth'; ānusāsati:  
ekaṃ hanatha, bandhatha ekaṃ khārāpatacchikaṃ  
ekaṃ sūlasmiṃ accetha, icc-assa-m-anusāsati. || Ja\_XXII:37 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).38: Tassāhaṃ pharusam sutvā vācāyo samudiritā  
amūgo mūgavaṇṇena apakkho pakkhasammato  
sake muttakarīsasmim acch'; āhaṃ samparipluto. || Ja\_XXII:38 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).39: Kasirañ ca parittañ ca tañ ca dukkhena saṃyutaṃ  
ko taṃ jīvitam āgamma veraṃ kayirātha kenaci. || Ja\_XXII:39 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).40: Paññāya ca alābhena dhammassa ca adassanā  
ko taṃ jīvitam āgamma veraṃ kayirātha kenaci. || Ja\_XXII:40 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).41: Api ataramānānaṃ phalāsā va samijjhati,  
vipakkabrahmacariyo smi, evaṃ jānāhi sārathi. || Ja\_XXII:41 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).42: Api ataramānānaṃ sammadattho vipaccati,  
vipakkabrahmacariyo 'smi nikkhanto akutobhayo ti. || Ja\_XXII:42 ||

Ta. asandhitā ti sandhīnaṃ abhāvena, asotatā ti sotābhāvena, ajivhatā ti samparivattanajivhāya abhāvena mūgo p'; ahaṃ na bhavāmi, yatthā 'ti yāya jātiyā Bārānasinagare r. kāresim, pāpatthan ti pāpataṃ patito smīti dīpeti, rajjābhiseccayun ti rajje abhiseccayun, nisīdetvā nisīdāpetvā, atthānusāsātīti atthaṃ anu-, khārāpatacchikan ti sattīhi paharivā kharaṃ āpatacchikaṃ karotha, accethā 'ti āvūṇetha, iccassamanusāsātīti evaṃ anusāsati, tassāhan ti tassa ahaṃ, pakkhasammato ti pakkho iti sammato ahosim, acchāhan ti acchim ahaṃ, avasin ti a., samparipluto ti sampariṇṇo, nimuggo hutvā ti a., kasiran ti dukkhaṃ, i. v. h.: samma sārathi sace hi sattānaṃ jīvitam dukkham pi samānaṃ bahuṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavēyya vaṭṭēyya parittaṃ vā samānaṃ sace sukham eva bhavēyya vaṭṭēyya idaṃ pana kasirañ ca parittañ ca sakalena vaṭṭadukkhena sampayuttaṃ sannihitaṃ omadditaṃ, veran ti pāṇātipātādipañcavidhaṃ, kenaciti kenaci pi kāraṇena,

[page 018]

18 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññāya cā 'ti vipassanāpaññāya, dhammassā 'ti sotāpattimaggassa, puna udānagāthāyo āgantukāmatāya thirabhāvadīpanatthaṃ kathesi.

Taṃ sutvā Sunando "ayaṃ kumāro evarūpaṃ rajjasirim kuṇapaṃ viya chaḍḍetvā attano adhiṭṭhānaṃ abhindivā 'pabbajissāmīti'; araññe pavittṭho, mama iminā dujjīvitena ko attho, ahaṃ pi tena saddhim pabbajissāmīti" cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).43: Ahaṃ pi pabbajissāmi rājaputta tav'; antike,  
avhayassu maṃ, bhaddan te, pabbajjā mama rucātīti. || Ja\_XXII:43 ||

Ta. tavantike ti tava santike, avhayassū ti ehi pabbajā ti pakkosassu.

Evaṃ tena yācito M. "sac'; āhaṃ idān'; ev'; etaṃ pabbājessāmi mātāpitaro me idha nāgacchissanti, atha nesam parihāni bhavissati ime assā ca ratho ca pasādhanabhaṇḍaṃ ca nassissanti, 'yakkho so, khādito nu kho tena sārathi'; garahāpi me uppajjissatīti" cintetvā attano ca garahāmocanatthaṃ mātāpitunnañ ca vaḍḍhim sampassanto asse ca rathāñ ca pasādhanabhaṇḍakañ ca tassa iṇaṃ katvā dassento g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).44: Rathaṃ niyyādayitvāna anaṇo ehi sārathi,

---

---

anaṇassa hi pabbajjā, etaṃ isihi vaṇṇitan ti. || Ja\_XXII:44 ||

Ta. etan ti etaṃ kāraṇaṃ Buddhādīhi isihi supasatthaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā sārathi: "sace mayi nagaraṃ gate esa aññatha gaccheyya pitā c'; assa imaṃ pavattiṃ sutvā 'puttaṃ me dassehīti'; āgato imaṃ na passeyya rājānaṃ pi me kareyya, tasmā ahaṃ attano guṇaṃ kathetvā āgamanatthāya paṭiññaṃ gaṇhāmīti" cintetvā gāthadvāyam ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).45: Yad eva ty-āhaṃ vacanaṃ akaraṃ, bhaddam atthu te,  
tad eva me tvaṃ vacanaṃ yācito kattum arahasi. || Ja\_XXII:45 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).46: Idh'; eva tāva acchassu yāva rājānaṃ ānaye,  
app-eva te pitā disvā patīto sumano siyā ti. || Ja\_XXII:46 ||

[page 019]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538). 19

Tato M. āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).47: Karomi te taṃ vacanaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhaṇasi sārathi,  
ahaṃ pi daṭṭhukāmo 'smi pitaraṃ me idhāgataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:47 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).48: Ehi samma nivattassu, kusalaṃ vajjāsi ñātināṃ,  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ mayhaṃ vutto vajjāsi vandanaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:48 ||

Ta. karomi te ti karomi te etaṃ vacanaṃ, ehi s. nivattassū 'ti samma ta. gantvā ehi etto ca khippam eva nivattassu, vutto vajjāsīti mayā vutto hutvā putto vo Temiyo vandatīti vandanaṃ vadeyyāsīti suvaṇṇakadalī viya onamitvā pañcapatīṭṭhitena Bārāṇasinagarābhimukho mātāpitāro vanditvā sārathissa sāsanaṃ adāsī.

So sāsanaṃ gahetvā

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).49: Tassa pāde gahetvāna katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
sārathi ratham āruyha rājadvāraṃ upāgamīti. || Ja\_XXII:49 ||

Tass'; attho: bhi. evaṃ vutte so sārathi tassa kumārassa pāde gahetvā taṃ p. katvā r. āruyha rāja-upāgami.

Tasmīṃ khaṇe Candādevī sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā "ko nu kho me puttassa pavattīti" sārathissa āgamanamaggaṃ oloketī tam ekakaṃ āgacchantaṃ disvā paridevi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).50: Suññaṃ mātā rathaṃ disvā ekaṃ sārathim āgataṃ  
assupuñṇehi nettehi rodantī naṃ udikkhati. || Ja\_XXII:50 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).51: Ayaṃ so sārathi eti nihantvāna mam'; atrajaṃ,  
nihato nūna me putto pathavyā bhūmivaddhano. || Ja\_XXII:51 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).52: Amittā nūna nandanti patitā nūna verino  
āgataṃ sārathim disvā nihantvāna mam'; atrajaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:52 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).53: Suññaṃ mātā rathaṃ disvā ekam sārathim āgataṃ  
assupuṇṇehi nettehi rodantī paripucchati: || Ja\_XXII:53 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).54: Kin nu mūgo kin nu pakkho kin nu so vilapi tadā  
nihaññaṃ bhūmiyā, tam me akkhāhi sārathi. || Ja\_XXII:54 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).55: Kathaṃ hatthehi pādehi mūgapakkho vivajjayi  
nihaññaṃ bhūmiyā, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XXII:55 ||

Ta. mātā ti Temiyassa mātā, pathavyā -- no ti so mama putto bhū -- no pathavyā nūna nihato, rodantī  
paripucchati rathaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā mahātalaṃ āruya vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ paripucchati,

[page 020]

20 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kinnū 'ti kin nu so mama putto mūgo ti  
yeva pakkho yeva ca, tadā ti yadā naṃ tvaṃ kāsuyaṃ khipitvā kuddālena matthake pahari tadā, nihaññaṃ  
bhūmiyā ti bh. ni.

kin nu vilapi, taṃ me ti taṃ me sabbaṃ aparihāpetvā akkhāhi, vivajjayīti apehi mā maṃ mārehīti kathaṃ hatthehi  
pādehi phandanto taṃ apaneti.

Sārathi āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).56: Akkhissan te ahaṃ ayye dajjāsi abhayaṃ mama  
yam me suttaṃ vā diṭṭhaṃ vā rājaputtassa santike ti. || Ja\_XXII:56 ||

Ta. dajjāsīti sace dadeyyāsi, idaṃ so sac'; āhaṃ tava putto n'; eva mūgo na pakkho madhurakatho  
dhammakathiko ti vakkhāmi atha kasmā naṃ gaṇhitvā nāgato sīti me rājā kuddho rājānaṃ pi kareyya abhayaṃ  
tāva yācāmīti cintetvā āha.

Atha naṃ Candādevī āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).57: Abhayaṃ samma te dammi abhīto bhaṇa sārathi  
yan te suttaṃ vā diṭṭhaṃ vā rājaputtassa santike ti. || Ja\_XXII:57 ||

Tato sārathi ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).58: Na so mūgo na so pakkho vissatṭhavacono ca so,  
rajjassa kira so bhīto akārī ālaye bahū. || Ja\_XXII:58 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).59: Purimaṃ so sarati jātiṃ yattha rajjam akārayi  
kārayitvā tahiṃ rajjaṃ pāpattha nirayaṃ bhusaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:59 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).60: Vīsatīñ c'; eva vassāni tahiṃ rajjam akārayi,  
asītivassasahassāni nirayamhi apacci so. || Ja\_XXII:60 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).61: Tassa rajjassa so bhīto mā maṃ rajj'; abhisecayaṃ,  
tasmā pituc ca mātuc ca santike na bhaṇi tadā. || Ja\_XXII:61 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).62: Aṅgapaccaṅgasampanno ārohapariṇāhavā  
vissaṭṭhavacano pañño magge saggassa titṭhati. || Ja\_XXII:62 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).63: Sace tvaṃ daṭṭhukāmāsi rājaputtaṃ tav'; atrajaṃ  
ehi taṃ {pāpayissāmi} yattha sammati Temiyo ti. || Ja\_XXII:63 ||

Ta. viss -- no ti apalibuddhakatho, ālayebahū ti tumhākaṃ vacanāni bahūni akāsi, pañño ti paññāvā, sace tvaṃ  
ti rājānaṃ dhuraṃ katvā ubho pi te evaṃ ā., yattha sammatīti yattha vo putto mayā gahitapaṭiṇṇo hutvā acchati  
ta. pāpayissāmi, papañcaṃ akatvā lahuṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti ā.

[page 021]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 21

Kumāro pana sārathim pesetvā pabbajitukāmo jāto. Tassa manaṃ ṇatvā Sakko Vissakammaṃ pesesi: "tāta T-  
kumāro pabbajitukāmo, tassa paṇṇasālaṃ ca pabbajitaparikkhāre ca māpetvā ehīti". So "sādhū" 'ti  
sampaṭicchitvā vegena gantvā tiyojanike vanasaṅḍe assamaṃ māpetvā  
rattiṭṭhānadvatṭhānapokkharaniāvāṭaphalarukkhāsannaṃ katvā sabbe pabbajitaparikkhāre māpetvā  
sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. M. taṃ disvā Sakkadattiyabhāvaṃ ṇatvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā vatthāni apantvā  
rattavākaciraṃ nivāsetvā ca pārupitvā ca ajinaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā jaṭāmaṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā kācaṃ aṃse katvā  
kattaradaṇḍaṃ ādāya paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā pabbajitasiriṃ samubbahanto aparāparaṃ caṃkamtivā "aho  
sukhaṃ aho sukhan" ti udānaṃ udānento paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhattharake nisinnō pañcābhiñṇā nibbattetvā  
sāyaṇhasamaye nikkhamitvā ṭhitakārarukkhato paṇṇāni gahetvā Sakkadattiyē bhājane aloṇake atakkake  
niddhūpane uduke sedetvā amataṃ viya paribhuñjitvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvento tattha vāsaṃ kappesi.  
Kāsirājāpi Sunandassa vacanaṃ sutvā mahāsenaguttaṃ {pakkosāpetvā} gamanaparivacchaṃ kātuṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).64: Yojayantu rathe asse, kacchaṃ nāgāna bandhatha,  
udīrayantu saṃkhapaṇavā vadantaṃ ekapokkharā. || Ja\_XXII:64 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).65: Nadantu bherī sannaddhā vaggū vadatu dundubhi,  
negamā ca maṃ anventu, gacchaṃ puttānivedako. || Ja\_XXII:65 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).66: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
khippaṃ yānāni yojentu, gacchaṃ puttānivedako. || Ja\_XXII:66 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).67: Hatthārohā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
khippaṃ yānāni yojentu, gacchaṃ puttānivedako. || Ja\_XXII:67 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).68: Samāgatā janapadā negamā ca samāgatā,  
khippaṃ yānāni yojentu, gacchaṃ puttānivedako ti. || Ja\_XXII:68 ||

[page 022]

22 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. udīrayantū 'ti nādaṃ muñcantu, vadantaṃ ti vajjantu, ekapokkharā ti ekakkhibheriyo, sannaddhā ti sutṭhu  
sannaddhā, vaggū ti madhurassarā, gacchaṃ ti gamissāmi, p-ko ti puttassa nivedako ovādako hutvā gacchāmi,

---

---

taṃ ovaditvā mama vacanaṃ gāhāpetvā tatth'; eva taṃ ratanarāsimhi ṭhapetvā abhisiñcitvā ānetuṃ gacchāmiti adhippāyen'; evaṃ ā., samāgatā ti sannipatitā hutvā.

Evamaññā āṇattā sārathino asse yojetvā rathaṃ rājadvāre ṭhapetvā rañño ārocesuṃ.

T. a. p. S. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).69: Asse ca sārathī yutte sindhave sīghavāhane  
rājadvāraṃ upagañchumaṃ: yuttā deva ime hayā ti. || Ja\_XXII:69 ||

Ta. asse ti sindhavajātike asse sīgha-asse ādāya, sārathīti sārathino, yutte ti rathesu yojite, upagañchun ti te rathesu yutte asse ādāya āgamiṃsu āgantvā ca pana yuttā deva ime hayā ti ārocesuṃ.

Tato rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).70a: Thūlā javena hāyanti kisā hāyanti thāmunā ti  
"Evarūpe asse mā gaṇhathā" 'ti sārathim vadimsu. || Ja\_XXII:70a ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).70b: Kise thūle vivajetvā samsaṭṭhā yojitā hayā ti  
Deva javena vaṇṇena balena ca sādīsā hayā yojitā ti ā. || Ja\_XXII:70b ||

Rājā puttassa santikaṃ gacchanto cattāro vaṇṇe atṭhārasa seṇiyo sabbaṃ ca balakāyaṃ sannipātesi, sabbaṃ ca balakāyaṃ sannipātentassa tassa tayo divasā atikkantā, atha catutthe divase nikkhamitvā gahetabbayuttakaṃ gahetvā taṃ assamaṃ gantvā puttena paṭinandito paṭisanthāram akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).71: Tato rājā taramāno {yuttamāruya} sandanaṃ.  
itthāgāraṃ ajjhabhāsi: sabbā va anuyātha maṃ. || Ja\_XXII:71 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).72: Vālavijānim uṇhīsaṃ khaggaṃ chattañ ca paṇḍaraṃ  
upādhiratham āruya suvaṇṇena alaṃkato. || Ja\_XXII:72 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).73: Tato ca rājā pāyāsi purakkhatvāna sārathim,  
khippam eva upāgacchi yattha sammati Temiyo. || Ja\_XXII:73 ||

[page 023]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538). 23

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).74: Tañ ca disvāna āyantaṃ jalantaṃ iva tejasā  
khattasaṃghaparibbūlhaṃ Temiyo etad abravi: || Ja\_XXII:74 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).75: Kaccin nu tāta kusalaṃ, kacci tāta anāmayam,  
kaccin nu rājakaññāyo ārogā mayha mātaro. || Ja\_XXII:75 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).76: Kusalaṃ c'; eva me putta, atho putta anāmayam,  
sabbā va rājakaññāyo ārogā tuyha mātaro. || Ja\_XXII:76 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).77: Kacci-ss-amajjapo tāta, kacci te suram appiyaṃ,  
kacci sacce ca dhamme ca dāne te ramatī mano. || Ja\_XXII:77 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).78: Amajjapo ahaṃ putta, atho me suram appiyaṃ,  
atho sacce ca dhamme ca dāne me ramatī mano. || Ja\_XXII:78 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).79: Kacci ārogaṃ yoggan te, kacci vahati vāhanaṃ,  
kacci te vyādhiyo n'; atthi, sarīrass'; upatāpanā. || Ja\_XXII:79 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).80: Atho ārogaṃ yoggam me, atho vahati vāhanaṃ,  
atho vyādhiyo n'; atthi, sarīrass'; upatāpanā. || Ja\_XXII:80 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).81: Kacci antā ca te phītā majjhe va bahalā tava,  
koṭṭhāgāraṇī ca kosaṇī ca kacci te paṭisanthataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:81 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).82: Svāgatan te mahārāja, atho te adurāgataṃ,  
paṭiṭṭhāpentu pallaṃkaṃ yattha rājā nisakkatīti. || Ja\_XXII:82 ||

Ta. upādhi -- ti suvaṇṇapādukārathaṃ āruyhantu, ime tayo pāde puttassa tatth'; eva abhisekakaraṇatthāya pañca rājakadudhabhaṇḍāni gaṇhathā 'ti āṇāpento rājā ā., suvaṇṇena -- ti padaṃ S. ā., upāgacchīti upāgato, kāya velāyā 'ti Mahāsattassa kārapaṇṇāni pacitvā nibbāpentassa nisinnavelāya, jalantamivā 'ti rājatejena jalantaṃ viya, khatta -- han ti kathāphāsukena amaccasaṃghena parivutaṃ, etadabravīti bahi khandhāvāraṃ nivesetvā padasā va āgantvā vanditvā nisinnaṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto etaṃ vacanaṃ abravi, kusalaṃāmayan ti ubhayena pi ārogyam eva pucchati, kaccissamajjapo ti kacci si amajjapo, majjaṃ na pivasīti pucchati, amajjapo ti pi pāṭho, kusalakammesu na-ppamajjasī, na-ppamajjasīti a., suram appiyaṃ ti surāpānaṃ appiyaṃ, suramappiyā ti pi pāṭho surā appiyā ti pi attho, dhamme ti dasavidharājadhamme, yoggan ti yuge yuñjitabbaṃ assagaṇādiṃ, kaccivahatīti kacci ārogaṃ hutvā vattati, vāhanaṃ ti hatthiādisabbavāhanaṃ, sa-tāpanā ti sarīrassa upatāpanā, antā ti paccantajanapadā, phītā ti iddhā subhikkhā gāḷhavasā, majjhe vā ti raṭṭhassa majjhe, bahalā ti gāmanigamaḥānāvāsā, paṭisanthataṃ ti paṭicchāditāṃ guttaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ vā, nisakkatīti yasmaṃ pallaṃke rājā nisīdissati taṃ paññāpetun ti vadati, rājā Mahāsatte gāravena pallaṃkena nisīdi.

[page 024]

24 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Atha M. "sace pallaṃkena nisīdati paṇṇasanthāraṃ paññā.  
petha" 'ti vatvā tasmaṃ paññatte g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).83: Idh'; eva te nisinnassa niyate paṇṇasanthate  
etto udakam ādāya pāde pakkhālayanti te ti. || Ja\_XXII:83 ||

Ta. niyate ti susanthate, etto ti paribhogaudakaṃ dassento ā.

Rājā gāravena paṇṇasanthare pi anisīditvā bhūmiyaṃ nisīdi.

M. pi paṇṇasālaṃ pavasitvā taṃ kārapaṇṇakaṃ nīharitvā rājānaṃ tena nimantento g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).84: Idam pi paṇṇakaṃ mayhaṃ randham rājā aloṇikaṃ  
paribhuñja mahārāja, pāhuno me si āgato ti. || Ja\_XXII:84 ||

Atha naṃ rājā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).85: Na cāhaṃ paṇṇakaṃ bhuñje, na h'; etaṃ mayha bhojanaṃ,  
sālīnaṃ odanaṃ bhuñje suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:85 ||

Ta. na cāhan ti paṭikkhipitvā attano bhojanaṃ vaṇṇetvā tasmīṃ gāravena thokaṃ paṇṇakaṃ hatthatalena gahetvā tāta tvaṃ evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjasīti puttena saddhiṃ piyakathaṃ kathento nisīdi.

Tasmīṃ khaṇe C-devī orodhaparivutā āgantvā piyaputtaṃ pādesu gahetvā va vanditvā assupunṇehi akkhīhi ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha naṃ rājā "bhadde puttassa bhojanaṃ passā" 'ti vatvā thokaṃ paṇṇaṃ tassā hatthe ṭhapesi, sesitthīnaṃ pi thokaṃ thokaṃ adāsi, tā sabbāpi "sāmi evarūpaṃ nāma bhojanaṃ bhuñjasīti" vatvā gahetvā "atidukkaraṃ karosi sāmīti" vatvā nisīdiṃsu. Rājā puna "tāta idaṃ mayhaṃ acchariyaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhātīti" g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).86: Accherakammaṃ paṭibhāti ekakaṃ pi rahogataṃ,  
edisāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ kena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti. || Ja\_XXII:86 ||

Ta. ekakan ti tāta taṃ ekakaṃ rahogataṃ iminā bhojanena yāpentaṃ disvā mama acchariyaṃ upaṭṭhāti, edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ aloṇambilaṃ adhūpanaṃ randhaṃ pattaṃ bhuñjantānaṃ kena kāraṇena vaṇṇo pasīdatīti taṃ pucchi.

[page 025]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 25

Ath'; assa so ācikkhanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).87: Eko rāja nipajjāmi niyate paṇṇasanthate,  
tāya me ekaseyyāya rāja vaṇṇo pasīdati. || Ja\_XXII:87 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).88: Na ve nettiṃsabaddhā me rājarakkhā upaṭṭhitā,  
tāya me sukhasēyyāya rāja vaṇṇo pasīdati. || Ja\_XXII:88 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).89: Atītaṃ nānusocāmi, na-ppajappām'; anāgataṃ,  
paccuppannaṃ yāpemi, tena vaṇṇo pasīdati. || Ja\_XXII:89 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).90: Anāgatappajappāya atītasānusocānā  
etena bālā sussanti nalo va harito luto ti. || Ja\_XXII:90 ||

Ta. nettiṃsabaddhā ti khaggabaddhā rājarakkhā ti rājarakkhikā, nappajappāmīti na patthemī, harito ti haritavaṇṇo, luñcitvā ātape khittanalo viya.

Rājā "idh'; eva naṃ abhisiñcitvā ādāya gamissāmīti" cintetvā rajjena nimantento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).91: Hatthānīkaṃ rathānīkaṃ asse patṭi ca vammīno  
nivesanāni rammāni ahaṃ putta dadāmi te. || Ja\_XXII:91 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).92: Itthāgāraṃ pi te dammi sabbālaṃkārabhūsitāṃ,  
tā putta paṭipajjassu, tvaṃ no rājā bhavissasi. || Ja\_XXII:92 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).93: Kusalā naccagītaṣṣa sikkhitā caturitthiyo  
kāme taṃ ramayissanti, kiṃ araññe karissasi. || Ja\_XXII:93 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).94: Paṭirājūhi te kaññā ānayissaṃ alaṃkatā,  
tāsu putte janetvāna atha pacchā pabbajissasi. || Ja\_XXII:94 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).95: Yuvā ca daharo cāsi paṭhamuppattito susu,  
rajjam kārehi, bhaddan te, kiṃ araññe karissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:95 ||

Ta. hatthānīkan ti dasahatthito paṭṭhāya hatthānīkaṃ nāma tathā rathānīkaṃ, vammīno vammabaddhasūrāyodhe, kusalā ti chekā, sikkhitā ti aññesu pi itthikcesu sikkhitā, caturitthiyo ti caturā nāgarakittihyo, paṭi-kaññā ti puna aññāpi tava rājakaññā ānayissaṃ, yuvā ti {yobbanappatto}, daharo ti taruṇo, pa -- to ti paṭhamavayena uppattito samuggato, susū 'ti atitaruṇo: ito paṭṭhāya Bodhisattassa dhammakathā:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).96: Yuvā care brahmacariyaṃ, brahmacārī yuvā siyā,  
daharassa hi pabbajjā, etaṃ isīhi vaṇṇitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:96 ||

[page 026]

26 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).97: Yuvā care brahmacariyaṃ, brahmacārī yuvā siyā,  
brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, nāhaṃ rajjena-m-atthiko. || Ja\_XXII:97 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).98: Passāmi vo 'haṃ daharaṃ 'amma tāta'; vadantaraṃ  
kicchā laddhaṃ piyaṃ puttaṃ appatvā va jaraṃ matam. || Ja\_XXII:98 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).99: Passāmi vo 'haṃ dahariṃ kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ  
naḷavaṃsakaḷīraṃ va paluggaṃ jīvitakkhaye. || Ja\_XXII:99 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).100: Daharāpi hi mīyanti narā ca atha nāriyo,  
tattha ko vissase poso daharo 'mhīti jīvite. || Ja\_XXII:100 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).101: Yassa ratyā vivasane āyuṃ appataraṃ siyā  
appodake va macchānaṃ kin nu komārakaṃ tahiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:101 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).102: Niccam abbhāhato loko niccañ ca parivārito,  
amoghāsu vajantīsu kiṃ maṃ rajjena siñcasi. || Ja\_XXII:102 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).103: {Kena-m-abbhāhato} loko kena ca parivārito,  
kāyo amoghā gacchanti, tam me akkhāhi pucchito. || Ja\_XXII:103 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).104: Maccun'; abbhāhato loko jarāya parivārito.  
ratyā amoghā gacchanti, evaṃ jānāhi khattiya. || Ja\_XXII:104 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).105: Yathāpi tante vitate yaṃ yaṃ dev'; ūpavīyati

---

---

appakaṃ hoti vetabbaṃ evaṃ maccāna jīvitam. || Ja\_XXII:105 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).106: Yathā vārivaho pūro gacchan n'; ūpanivattati  
evaṃ āyu manussānaṃ gacchan n'; ūpanivattati. || Ja\_XXII:106 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).107: Yathā vārivaho pūro vahe rukk'h'; ūpakūlaje  
evaṃ jarāya maraṇena vuyhante vata pāṇino ti. || Ja\_XXII:107 ||

Ta. brahma -- siyā ti brahmacārī bhonto yuvā siyā, isiṅhi ti Buddhādīhi, rajjenamatthiko ti rajjena atthiko, amma -- vadantaran ti amma tātā 'ti vadantaṃ, paluggan ti maccunā luñcitvā gahitaṃ, yassa -- ne ti mahārāja yassa mātukucchimhi paṭisandhigahaṇato paṭṭhāya rattindivātikkaṃaṇe appataraṃ āyu hoti, komārakan ti tasmim nagare taruṇabhāve kiṃ karissati, kenamabbhāhato ti kena abbhāhato, idaṃ rājā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa atthaṃ ajānanto pucchi, ratyā ti rattiyo, tā hi imesaṃ sattānaṃ āyuñ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca balañ ca khepentiyo va, gacchanti amoghā gacchanti nāma, vetabban ti yaṃ yaṃ devūpaviyattī tasmim viyate sesaṃ vetabbaṃ yathā appakaṃ hoti evaṃ jīvitam,

[page 027]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nūpanivattatī tasmim tasmim khaṇe gataṃ gataṃ eva hoti na upari vattati, vahe rukk'hūpakūlaje ti upakūlaje rukkhe vaheyya.

Rājā M-ttassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā gharāvāse {ukkaṇṭhito} pabbajitukāmo hutvā "ahaṃ tāva puna nagaraṃ na gamissāmi, idh'; eva pabbajissāmi, sace pana me putto nagaraṃ gaccheyya setacchattam assa dadeyyan" ti taṃ vīmaṃsitum puna rajjena nimantento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).108: Hatthānikaṃ rathānikaṃ asse pattī ca vammīno  
nivesanāni rammāni ahaṃ putta dadāmi te. || Ja\_XXII:108 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).109: Itthāgāraṃ pi te dammi sabbālaṃkārahūsitaṃ.  
tā putta paṭipajassu, tvaṃ no rājā bhavissasi. || Ja\_XXII:109 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).110: {Kusalā} naccagītassa sikkhitā caturitthiyo  
kāme taṃ ramayissanti, kiṃ araṇṇe karissasi. || Ja\_XXII:110 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).111: Paṭirājūhi te kaññā ānayaṃsaṃ alaṃkatā,  
tāsu putte janetvāna atha pacchā pabbajissasi. || Ja\_XXII:111 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).112: Koṭṭhāgāraṃ ca kosaṃ ca vāhanāni balāni ca  
nivesanāni rammāni ahaṃ putta dadāmi te. || Ja\_XXII:112 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).113: Gomaṇḍalaparibbūlho dāsasaṃghapurakkhato  
rajaṃ kārehi, bhaddan te, kim araṇṇe karissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:113 ||

Ta. go -- ho ti subhāsitarājakaññānaṃ maṇḍalena parikkhitto  
Atha M. rajjena anatthikabhāvaṃ pakāsento āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).114: Kiṃ dhanena yaṃ jiyetha, kiṃ bhariyāya marissati,  
kiṃ yobbanena ciṇṇena yaṃ jarā abhihessati. || Ja\_XXII:114 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).115: Tattha kā nandi kā khiḍḍā kā rati kā dhanesanā,  
kim me puttehi dārehi, rāja mutto 'smi bandhanā. || Ja\_XXII:115 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).116: So 'haṃ evaṃ pajānāmi: maccu me na-ppamajjati,  
antakenādhipannassa kā rati kā dhanesanā. || Ja\_XXII:116 ||

[page 028]

28 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).117: Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ  
niccaṃ papatanā bhayaṃ (vol. IV p. 127.)  
evaṃ jātānaṃ maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:117 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).118: Sāyaṃ eke na dissanti, pāto diṭṭhā bahujjanā,  
pāto eke na dissanti, sāyaṃ diṭṭhā bahujjanā. || Ja\_XXII:118 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).119: Ajj'; eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ, ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve,  
na hi no saṃgaran tena mahāsenena maccunā. || Ja\_XXII:119 ||

Ja\_XXII.1(=538).120: Corā dhanassa patthenti, rāja mutto smi bandhanā,  
ehi rāja nivattassu, nāhaṃ rajjena-m-atthiko ti. || Ja\_XXII:120 ||

Ta. yaṃ jiyethā 'ti mahārāja kiṃ maṃ tvaṃ dhanena nimantesi yaṃ jiyetha khayāṃ gaccheyya dhanāṃ vā purisaṃ cajati puriso vā taṃ cajitvā gacchatīti sabbathā khayagāmim eva hoti kiṃ maṃ tena nimantesi, kiṃ bhariyāyā 'ti bhariyāpi kiṃ karissati sā mayi ṭhite yeva marissati, ciṇṇenā 'ti caritena anubhūtena, tatthā 'ti tasmiṃ evaṃ jarāmarāṇadhamme lokasannivāse, kā nandīti kā nāma tuṭṭhi, khiḍḍā ti kīḷā, ratīti pañcakāmaguṇarati, bandhanā ti kāmabandhanā taṇhābandhanā mutto 'smi mahārājā 'ti jhānena vikkhambhitattā evaṃ ā., maccu me ti mama maccu na-ppamajjati niccaṃ mama vadhāya appamatto yevā 'ti yo ahaṃ evaṃ jānāmi tassa mama antakena adhipannassa avatthavassa kā nāma rati kā dhanesanā ti, niccaṃ ti jātakālato paṭṭhāya sadā maraṇato bhayaṃ eva, ātappaṃ ti viriyaṃ, kiccaṃ ti kattappaṃ, ko -- suve ti sve maraṇaṃ jīvitāṃ vā ko jānāti, saṃgaran ti saṃketāṃ, mahāsenenā 'ti pañcaviṣatibhayadvattiṃsakammakaraṇāṭṭhanavutirogamukhādivasena puthusenena, corā dhanassā 'ti dhanassā; atthāya jīvitāṃ cajantā corā dhanassa patthenti nāma ahaṃ pana dhanapatthanāsaṃkhātabandhanā mutto na me dhanenā; attho, nivattassū 'ti mama vacanena sammā vattassu, rajjaṃ pahāya nekkhammaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ katvā pabbajassu, yaṃ pana tvaṃ cintesi imaṃ rajje patiṭṭhapessāmīti taṃ mā cintayi, nāhaṃ rajjena-m-atthiko.

Iti Mahāsattassa desanā sahānusandhinā matthakaṃ pattā, taṃ sutvā rājānañ ca C-deviñ ca ādiṃ katvā solāsasahassāni orodhā ca pabbajitukāmā ahesuṃ. Rājā nagare bheriñ carāpesi: "ye mama puttassa santike pabbajituṃ icchanti te pabbajantū"

[page 029]

1. Mūgapakkhajātaka. (538.) 29

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti sabbesañ ca suvaṇṇakoṭṭhāgārādīnaṃ dvārāni vivarāpetvā "asukaṭṭhāne ca asukaṭṭhāne ca mahānidhikumbhiyo atthi tā gaṇhantū" ti suvaṇṇapaṭṭe likhāpetvā mahānale thambhe bandhāpesi. Nāgarāpi yathā pasārite va āpaṇe vivatadvārān'; eva gehāni pahāya rañño santikaṃ agamaṃsu. Rājā mahājanena saddhiṃ M-assa santike pabbaji. Sakkadattiyaṃ tiyojanikaṃ assamapadaṃ ahoṣi. M. paṇṇasālāyo vicāresi, majjhatṭhāne paṇṇasālāyo itthīnaṃ dāpesi bhīrujātikā etā ti, purisānaṃ bahipaṇṇasālāyo adāsi, sabbe pi Vissakamma māpitesu phaladhararukkhesu uposathikakāle bhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā va phalāni gahetvā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonti, yo kāmavitakkaṃ vā vyāpādavi-vā vihiṃsāvi-vā vitakketi tassa maṇaṃ jānitvā M. ākāse nisīditvā dh. desesīti, taṃ sutvā khippam eva abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattenti, eko sāmantarājā "Kāsirājā pabbajito" ti sutvā "Bārānasiyaṃ r. gahessāmīti" nagaraṃ pavisitvā alaṃkatanagaraṃ disvā rājanivesanaṃ āruyaḥa sattavidhaṃ vararātanaṃ oloketvā "imaṃ dhaṇaṃ nissāya ekena bhayena bhavitabban" ti cintetvā surāsoṇḍe pakkosāpetvā "rājā kataradvārena nikkhanto" ti pucchitvā "pācīnadvārena" 'ti vutte ten'; eva dvārena nikkhamitvā naditīrena pāyāsi. Tassāgamaṇaṃ ṇatvā M. ca tattha āgantvā ākāse nisīditvā dh. d., so saddhiṃ parisāya tassa santike pabbaji, evaṃ aparō pīti tīṇi rajjāni chaḍḍitāni, hatthī araññahatthī jātā assāpi araññāssā jātā, rathā araññasmiṃ yeva vinaṭṭhā, bhaṇḍāgāresu kahāpaṇe assamapade vālukā katvā vikiriṃsu, sabbe va aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā jīvitapariyosāne Brahmaloḥa-parāyanā ahesuṃ, tiracchānagatā hatthiassāpi isigaṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā chasu kāmāsaḡgesu nibbattiṃsu.

S. i. d. ā. "na hi bhī. idān'; eva pubbe p'; āhaṃ r. pahāya nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā chatte adhvattā devatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi,

[page 030]

30 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sārathi Sāriputto, mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni, parisā Buddhāparisā, Mūgapakkhapaṇḍito pana ahaṃ evā 'ti.

Sīhaladīpaṃ patvā Maṃgaṇavāsī Khuddakattissatthero Mahāvamsakattthero Kaṭakandhakāravāsī Phussadevatthero Uparimaṇḍakamālāvāsī Mahārakkhitatthero Bhaggarivāsī Mahātissatthero Vāmattapabbhāravāsī Mahāsivatthero Kāḷavelavāsī Mahāmaliyadevatthero ti ime therā Kuddālakasamāgame Mūgapakkhasamāgame Ayogharasamāgame Hatthipālasamāgame ca pacchāgatakā ti vadanti, Maddhavāsī Mahānāgatthero pana Maliyamahādevatthero ca parinibbānadivase "āvuso Mūgapakkhajātake parisā aḡja pacchinnā" ti vadīṃsu "kiṃkāraṇā bhante" ti, "āvuso ahaṃ tadā eko surāsoṇḍako aññe mayā saddhiṃ suram pivante alabhitvā sabbapacchā nikkhamitvā pabbajito" ti. Mūgapakkhajātakaṃ.

## 2. Mahājanakajātaka.

Koyaṃ majjhe samuddasmin ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. mahānekkhammaṃ ārabba kathesi. Ekadivasaṃ hi bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ Tathāgatassa mahānekkhammaṃ vaṇṇayantā nisīdiṃsu, S. āgantvā "k. n. bh. e. k. s." ti p. "i. n." ti v. "na bh. i. p. pi T. mahānekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" ti vatvā a. ā.:

(cfr. S. B. E. 1.800, Bigandet 412, Bastian 2.233)

A. Videharatṭhe Mithilāyaṃ Mahājanako nāma rājā r. kāresi, Tassa dve puttā Ariṭṭhajanako ca Polajanako ca, tesāṃ rājā jeṭṭhassa uparajam adāsi kaniṭṭhassa senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ.

{Aparabhāge} Mahājanake kālācate A-janako rājā hutvā itarassa uparajam adāsi, tass'; eko pādāmūliko rañño santikaṃ gantvā "deva uparājā tumhe ghātetukāmo" ti ā. Rājā tassa punappuna kathaṃ sutvā bhijjitvā P-janakaṃ saṃkhalikāhi bandhāpetvā rājanivesanato avidūre ekasmiṃ gehe vasāpetvā ārakkhaṃ dāpesi. Kumāro "sac'; āhaṃ bhātu veriko saṃkhalikāpi me mā muccantu dvāram pi mā vivariyatu, noce saṃkhalikāpi muccantu dvāram pi vivariyatū" 'ti saccakiriyaṃ akāsi, tāvad eva saṃkhalikāpi khaṇḍākhaṇḍaṃ chindiṃsu dvāram pi vivataṃ.

---

[page 031]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539). 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So nikkhamitvā ekaṃ paccantagāmaṃ gantvā vāsaṃ kappesi, paccantavāsino taṃ sañjānitvā upaṭṭhahimsu. Rājā gāhāpetuṃ nāsakkhi. So anupubbena paccantajanapadaṃ hatthagataṃ katvā mahāparivāro hutvā "ahaṃ pubbe bhātu na verī idāni pana veri-mhīti" mahājanaparivuto Mithilam patvā bahinagare senaṃ nivāsesi. Nagaravāsino "P-janakakumāro āgato" ti sutvā yebhuyyena hatthivāhanādīni gahetvā tass'; eva santikaṃ āgamiṃsu, aññe pi nāgarā āgamiṃsu. So bhātu sāsanaṃ pesesi: "nāhaṃ pubbe tumhākaṃ verī idāni pan'; amhi verīti chattaṃ vā me detha yuddhaṃ vā" ti. Rājā yuddhaṃ dātuṃ gacchanto aggamahesiṃ āmantetvā "bhadde yuddhe jayaparājayo {nāma} na sakkā {ñātuṃ,} sace mama antarāyo hoti, tvaṃ gabbhaṃ rakkheyyāsīti" vatvā nikkhami.

Atha naṃ yuddhe P-janakassa yodhā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesuṃ.

"Rājā mato" ti sakalanagare ekakolāhalaṃ jātaṃ. Devī tassa matabhāvaṃ ñatvā sīghasīghaṃ suvaṇṇasārādīni pacchayaṃ pakkhipitvā matthake pilotikaṃ attharivā upari taṇḍule okiritvā kilīṭṭhapilotikaṃ nivāsetvā sarīraṃ virūpaṃ katvā pacchimaṃ sīse ṭhapetvā divādivass'; eva nikkhami, koci naṃ na sañjāni. Sā uttaradvārena nikkhamitvā katthaci agatapubbatāya maggaṃ ajānantī disā vavatthapetuṃ asakkontī kevalaṃ Kālacampānagaraṃ nāma atthīti sutattā "Kālacampānagaraṃgamikā nāma atthīti" pucchamānā nisīdi. Kucchayaṃ pan'; assā na yo vā so vā satto, pūritapāramī pana M. nibbatta, tassa tejena Sakkabhavanaṃ kampi. Sakko āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā "tassā kucchayaṃ nibbattasatto mahapuñño, mayā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā paṭicchanaṃ yoggaṃ māpetvā tattha mañcaṃ paññāpetvā mahallakapuriso viya yoggaṃ pājento tāya nisinnasāladvāre ṭhatvā "Kālacampānagaragāmikā atthīti" pucchi. "Ahaṃ tāta gamissāmīti".

[page 032]

32 XXII. Mahānipāta.

"Tena hi yoggaṃ āruya nisīda amma" ti. "Tāta ahaṃ paripuṇṇagabbhā, na sakkā mayā yoggaṃ abhirūhituṃ, pacchato āgamissāmi, imissā pana me pacchiyā okāsaṃ dehīti".

"Amma kiṃ vadesi, yoggaṃ pājetuṃ jānanasamattho nāma mayā sadiso n'; atthi, mā bhāyi, āruya nisīdā" ti. So tassā ārohanakāle attano ānubhāvena paṭhaviṃ uṭṭhāpetvā yoggassa pacchimante pahārāpesi. Sā abhiruyha sayane nipajjitvā va "devatā bhavissatīti" aññāsī. Sā dibbasayane nipannamattā va niddaṃ okkami. Atha naṃ Sakko tiṃsayojanamattake ekaṃ nadiṃ patvā pabodhetvā "amma otarivā nadiyā nahāhi, ussīsaṃ sātako atthi, taṃ nivāsehi, antoyogge pūvabhataṃ atthi, taṃ bhūñjā" ti. Sā tathā katvā puna nipajjitvā sāyaṇhasamaye Campaṃ patvā dvāraṭṭālakaṃpākāre disvā "tāta kiṃ nagaraṃ nāma"; etan" ti pucchi. "C-nagaraṃ amma" ti. "Kiṃ vadesi tāta, nanu amhākaṃ nagaraṃ C-nagaraṃ satṭhiyojanamatthake hotīti". "Evaṃ amma, ahaṃ pana ujum maggaṃ jānāmīti". Atha naṃ {dakkhiṇadvārasamīpe} otāretvā "amma amhākaṃ gāmo purato va, tvaṃ nagaraṃ pavisā" ti vatvā purato gantvā Sakko antaradhāya sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Devī pi ekissā sālāya nisīdi. Tasmim khaṇe eko C-vāsī mantajjhāyako brāhmaṇo pañcahi māṇavakasatehi parivuto nahānatthāya gacchanto dūrato oloketvā taṃ abhirūpaṃ sobhaggapattaṃ tattha nisinnaṃ disvā kucchigatassānubhāvena saha dassanen'; eva kaniṭṭhabhaginisinēhaṃ uppādetvā māṇave ṭhapetvā ekako va sālāya pavisitvā "bhagini kataragāmaṃvāsikā" ti pucchi.

"Mithilāyaṃ Ariṭṭhajanakarañño aggamahesi-mhīti". "Idha kasmā āgatāsīti". "Polajanakena rājā mārito, athāhaṃ bhītā 'gabbhaṃ anurakkhissāmīti'; āgatā" ti. "Imasmiṃ pana te nagare koci ñātako atthīti". "N'; atthi tāta" ti. "Tena hi mā cintayi, ahaṃ udiccabrāhmaṇo mahāsālo disāpāmokkho ācariyo, ahaṃ taṃ bhaginiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭijaggissāmi, bhātikā 'ti maṃ vatvā pādesu gahetvā paridevā" ti. Sā mahāsaddaṃ katvā tassa pādesu pati,

---

---

[page 033]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pi aññaṃaññaṃ parideviṃsu.

Antevāsikā upadhāvitvā "ācariya kiṃ vo hotīti" pucchīṃsu.

"Kaniṭṭhabhaginī me asukakāle nāma mayā vinā jātā" ti.

"Diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya mā cintayittha ācariyā" 'ti. So channaṃ mahāyoggaṃ āharāpetvā taṃ tattha nisīdāpetvā "tāta brāhmaṇiyyā mama bhaginibhāvaṃ kathetvā sabbakiccāni kātuṃ vadathā" 'ti vatvā gehaṃ pesesi. Atha naṃ brāhmaṇī uṇhodakena nahāpetvā sayanaṃ paññāpetvā nipajjāpesi. Atha brāhmaṇo nahātvā āgato bhojanakāle "bhaginim me pakkosathā" ti tāya saddhiṃ ekato bhuñjitvā antonivesane yeva naṃ paṭijaggi. Sā nacirass'; eva puttaṃ {vijāyi}, Mahājanakakumāro ti 'ssa ayyakasantakanāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vaḍḍhamāno dārahehi saddhiṃ kiṅanto ye naṃ rosentī tesāṃ asambhinnakhattiye kule jātattā mahābalatāya c'; eva mānattaddhatāya ca daḷhaṃ paharati. Te mahāsaddena rodantā "kena pana pahaṭā" ti vutte "vidhavāya puttenā" 'ti vadanti. Kumāro cintesi: "ime maṃ 'vidhavāputto'; ti abhiṇhaṃ vadanti, mama mātaraṃ pucchissāmīti" so ekadivasaṃ pucchi: "amma ko mayhaṃ pitā" 'ti. Atha naṃ "tāta brāhmaṇo te pitā" ti vañcesi. So punadivase paharanto "vidhavāputto" ti vutte "nanu me brāhmaṇo pitā" ti vatvā "brāhmaṇo tava kiṃ hotīti" vutte cintesi: "ime 'brāhmaṇo tava kiṃ hotīti'; vadanti, mātā me idaṃ kāraṇaṃ na katheti, na sā attano mānena kathessati, hotu kathāpessāmi na" ti so thaññaṃ pivanto thane naṃ ḍasitvā "pitaram me kathehi, noce kathessasi thanan te chindissāmīti" ā. Sā vañcetumaṃ asakkontī "tāta tvaṃ Mithilāya A-janakarañño putto, pitā te P-janakena mārīto, ahaṃ taṃ anurakkhanti imaṃ nagaraṃ āgatā, brāhmaṇo maṃ bhaginiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā paṭijaggatīti" kathesi. So tato paṭṭhāya vidhavāputto ti vutte na kujjhi, so soḷasavassabbhantare yeva tayo ca vede sabbasippāni ca uggaṇhi,

[page 034]

34 XXII. Mahānipata.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] soḷasavassakāle pana uttamarūpadharo ahoṣi. Atha so "pitu santakaṃ r. gaṇhissāmīti" cintetvā mātaraṃ pucchi:

"amma kiñci te hatthe atthi, noce vohāraṃ katvā dhanaṃ uppādetvā pitu santakaṃ r. gaṇhāmīti". "Tāta nāhaṃ tucchahatthā āgatā, ekeko muttasāro maṇisāro vajirasāro ca rajjaggahaṇappamāṇaṃ atthi, taṃ gahetvā r. gaṇha, mā vohāraṃ karīti". "Amma taṃ pi dhanaṃ mayh'; eva dehi, upaḍḍhaṃ pana gahetvā Suvanṇabhūmiṃ gantvā bahuṃ dhanaṃ āharitvā r. gaṇhissāmīti" so upaḍḍhaṃ āharāpetvā bhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā Suvanṇabhūmi-gamikehi vāñijehi saddhiṃ nāvāya bhaṇḍaṃ āropetvā gantvā mātaraṃ vanditvā "amma ahaṃ Suvanṇabhūmiṃ gamissāmīti" ā. "Tāta samuddo nāma appasiddhiko bahuantarāyiko, mā gaccha, rajjaggahaṇāya te dhanaṃ bahun" ti. So "gacchissām'; eva ammā" ti mātaraṃ vanditvā nikkamma nāvaṃ abhirūhi. Taṃ divasaṃ eva P-janakassa sarīre rogo uppajji, anuṭṭhānaseyyaṃ sayi. Sattajaṃghasatāni abhirūlhāni, nāvā sattahi divasehi sattayojanasatāni gatā, sā aticaṇḍaṃ gantvā vahitumaṃ nāsakkhi, phalakāni bhinnāni, tato tato udakaṃ uggaṭaṃ, nāvā majjhe samudde nimuggā, mahājano rodati paridevati nānādevatā namassati, M. pana n'; eva rodi na paridevi na devatā namassi, nāvāya pana nimujjanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sappinā sakkharaṃ madditvā kucchipūraṃ khāditvā dve maṭṭasāṭake telena makkhetvā daḷhaṃ nivāsetvā kūpakaṃ nissāya ṭhito, nāvānimujjanasamaye kūpakaṃ uṭṭhahi, mahājano macchakacchapabhataṃ jāto, samantā udakaṃ lohitavaṇṇaṃ ahoṣi, M. kūpakamatthake ṭhito "imāya nāma disāya Mithilā" ti disaṃ vavatthapetvā kūpakamatthakā uppatitvā macchakacchape atikkamma mahāthāmatāya usabhamatthake pati. Taṃ divasaṃ P-janako kālam akāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya M. maṇivaṇṇīsu ūmisu pavaṭṭento suvaṇṇakkhandho viya samuddaṃ tarati,

[page 035]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 35

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so yathā ekadivasam evam sattāham tari, velaṃ pana oloketvā {loṇodakena} mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā uposathiko hoti. Tadā ca mātipaṭṭhānādiguṇayuttā samudde patitum ananucchavikā sattā, te {upadhārehīti} catūhi lokapālehi Maṇimekhalā nāma devadhītā samuddarakkhikā ṭhapitā hoti, sā te sattadivase samuddaṃ na olokesi, sampattiṃ anubhontiyā kir'; assā sati pamuṭṭhā, devasamāgamaṃ gatā ti pi vadanti, sā "ajja me sattamo divaso samuddaṃ na oloketiyā, ko nu kho pavattīti" oloketi M-aṃ disvā "sace Mahājanakakumāro samudde nassissa devasamāgame pavesanaṃ alabhissan" ti cintevā M-assa avidūre alaṃkatena sarīrena ākāse ṭhatvā Mahāsattaṃ vīmaṃsamānā paṭṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).1: Ko 'yaṃ majjhe samuddasmiṃ apassan tīraṃ āyuhe,  
kaṃ tvam atthavasam nātvā evaṃ vāyāmasa bhusan ti. || Ja\_XXII:121 ||

Ta. ap -- he ti tīraṃ apassanto tīraṃ āyūhati viriyaṃ karoti.  
Atha M. āha: "ajja me sattamo divaso samuddaṃ tarantassa, na me dutiyo satto diṭṭhapubbo, ko nu kho maṃ vadatīti" ākāsaṃ oloketo taṃ disvā dutiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).2: Nisamma vattaṃ lokassa vāyāmassa ca devate  
tasmā majjhe samuddasmiṃ apassan tīraṃ āyuhe ti. || Ja\_XXII:122 ||

Ta. nis -- lokassā 'ti ahaṃ lokassa vattakiriyaṃ disvā upadhāretvā viharāmīti a., vāyāmassa cā 'ti vāyāmassa ca ānisaṃsaṃ nisāmetvā ca viharāmīti dīpeti, tasmā ti yasmā nisamma viharāmi purisakāro nāma na nassati sukhe patiṭṭhāpetīti jānāmi tasmā tīraṃ apassanto pi āyūhāmi na ukkaṇṭhāmīti.

Sā tassa dhammakathaṃ sotukāmā puna g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).3: Gambhīre appameyyasmiṃ tīraṃ yassa na dissati  
mogho te purisavāyāmo appatvā va marissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:123 ||

Ta. appatvā ti tīraṃ appatvā yeva.

Atha naṃ M. "kin nām"; etaṃ kathesi, vāyāmaṃ katvā maranto pi garahato muccissāmīti" vatvā g. ā.:

[page 036]

36 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).4: Anaṇo nātinaṃ hoti devānaṃ pituno ca so  
karaṃ purisakiccāni na ca pacchānutappatīti. || Ja\_XXII:124 ||

Ta. anaṇo -- hotīti vāyāmaṃ karonto hi nātīnaṃ ca devatānaṃ ca Brahmuno ca antare anaṇo hoti agārayho ti a.

Atha devatā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).5: Apāraṇeyyaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ aphalaṃ kilamathuddayaṃ  
tattha ko vāyāmena'; attho maccu yassābhiniṃpatan ti. || Ja\_XXII:125 ||

Ta. apāraṇeyyan ti vāyāmena matthakaṃ apāpetabbaṃ, maccu yassābhiniṃpatan ti yassa atṭhāne vāyāmakaraṇakassa maraṇam eva nipphatti ta. ko vāyāmena'; attho.

Evaṃ vutte naṃ appaṭibhānaṃ karonto M. upariḡāthā abhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).6: {Apāraṇeyyaṃ} accantaṃ yo viditvāna devate  
na rakkhe attano pāṇaṃ jaññā so yadi hāpaye. || Ja\_XXII:126 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).7: Adhippāyaphalaṃ eke asmiṃ lokasmi devate  
payojayanti kammāni, tāni ijjhanti vā na vā. || Ja\_XXII:127 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).8: Sandiṭṭhikaṃ kammaphalaṃ nanu passasi devate  
sannā aññe tarāmaṃ; ahaṃ taṃ ca passāmi santike. || Ja\_XXII:128 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).9: So ahaṃ vāyamiṃ yathāsattiṃ yathābalaṃ  
gacchaṃ pāraṃ samuddassa kāsaṃ purisa-kāriyaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:129 ||

Ta. accantan ti yo idaṃ kammaṃ viriyaṃ katvāpi nipphādetuṃ na sakkā accantaṃ eva apāraṇeyyaṃ ti viditvā caṇḍahattiādayo apariharanto attano pāṇaṃ na rakkhati, jaññā -- hāpaye ti so yadi tādisesu ṭhānesu viriyaṃ hāpeyya jāneyya tassa kusitabhāvassa phalaṃ, iti tvaṃ yaṃ vā taṃ vā niratthakaṃ vadasīti dīpeti, Pāliyaṃ (add: yaṃ?) pana jaññā so yadi hāpaye ti likhitaṃ taṃ Atṭhakathāsu n'; atthi, adhippāyaphalaṃ ti attano adhippāyassa phalaṃ sampassamānā ekacce purisā kasivaṇṇijjādīni kammāni payojenti, tāni ijjhanti vā na vā ijjhanti, ettha gamissāmi idaṃ uggahessāmīti pana kāyikacetasikaviriyaṃ karontassa taṃ ijjhat'; eva, tasmā taṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati yevā 'ti dasseti, sannā -- han ti aññe janā mahāsamudde sannā nimuggā viriyaṃ akarontā macchakacchapabhattā jātā, ahaṃ pana ekako va tarāmi, taṃca passāmīti idaṃ pi me viriyaphalaṃ passa, mayā iminā attabhāvena devatā nāma na diṭṭhapubbā,

[page 037]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so 'haṃ taṃ ca iminā dibbena rūpena mama santike ṭhitaṃ passāmi, yathāsattiṃ -- lan ti attano sattiyā ca balassa ca anurūpaṃ, kāsaṃ ti karissāmi.

Devatā tassa taṃ dalhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā thutiṃ karonti g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).10: Yo vaṃ evaṃgate oghe appameyye mahaṇṇave  
dhammavāyāmasampanno kammanā nāvasīdasi  
so tvaṃ tatth'; eva gacchāhi yattha te nirato mano ti. || Ja\_XXII:130 ||

Ta. evaṃgate ti evarūpe gambhīre vitthate, dhamma -- nno ti dhammavāyāmena samannāgato, kammanā ti attano purisa-kāra-kammaṃ na sīdasi, yattha te ti yasmiṃ ṭhāne tava mano nirato tatth'; eva gacchā 'ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "paṇḍita mahāparakkama kuhiṃ taṃ nemīti" pucchi, Mithilanagaran ti vutte sā M-aṃ mālākalāpaṃ viya ukkhipitvā ubhohi bāhāhi pariggayha ure nipajjāpetvā piyaputtakaṃ ādāya gacchantī viya ākāse pakkhandī. M. sattāhaṃ loṇodakena upakkasaṃ dīlobaphassena phuṭṭho niddaṃ okkami.

Atha naṃ sā Mithilaṃ netvā ambavane maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe dakkhiṇapassena nipajjāpetvā uyyānadevatāhi 'ssa ārakkhaṃ gāhāpetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gatā. Polajanakassa putto n'; atthi, ekā pan'; assa dhītā ahosi, sā Sīvalidevī nāma paṇḍitā vyattā.

Taṃ enaṃ maraṇamañce nipannaṃ pucchiṃsu: "mahārāja tumhesu devattaṃ gatesu r. kassa demā" 'ti. "Mama dhītaraṃ S-deviṃ ārādhetuṃ samatthassa yo vā pana caturassapallaṃkassa ussisaṃ jānāti yo vā sahasatthāmaṃ dhanuṃ āropetuṃ sakkoti yo vā soḷasamahānidhiṃ nīharituṃ sakkoti tassa dehīti". "Deva tesāṃ no nidhīnaṃ udānaṃ kathethā" 'ti.

---

---

Rājā:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).11: Suriyuggamane nidhi, atho okkamane nidhi,  
anto nidhi bahi nidhi, na anto na bahi nidhi. || Ja\_XXII:131 ||

[page 038]

38 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).12: Ārohaṇe mahānidhi, atho orohaṇe nidhi,  
caturo ca mahāsālā samantā yojane nidhi. || Ja\_XXII:132 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).13: Dantaggesu mahānidhi vālaggesu ca kebuke  
rukkhaggesu mahānidhi, soḷas'; ete mahānidhī,  
sahassatthāmo pallaṃko Sīvalārādhanaena cā 'ti || Ja\_XXII:133 ||

Nidhīhi saddhiṃ itaresam pi udānaṃ kathesi. Amaccā rañño accayena tassa matakiccaṃ katvā sattame  
divase sannipativā mantayimsu: "rañño attano dhītaṃ āradhetuṃ samatthassa r. dātabban ti vuttaṃ, ko taṃ  
āradhetuṃ sakkhissatī".

Te "senāpati vallabho" ti tassa sāsanaṃ pesesum. So sādhu 'ti rajjathāya rājadvāraṃ gantvā attano thitabhāvaṃ  
rājadhītaṃ ārocāpesi. Sā tassa āgatakāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "atthi nu khvāssa chattasirīṃ dhāretuṃ dhītīti"  
vīmaṃsanatthāya "āgacchatū" 'ti ā. So taṃ sāsanaṃ sutvā taṃ āradhetukāmo sopānapādamūlato paṭṭhāya  
javena gantvā tassā santike aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ vīmaṃsamānā "mahātale javena dhāvā" 'ti ā.-So "rājadhītaṃ  
tosemīti" vegena pakkhandi. Atha naṃ puna "ehīti" ā. So puna javenāgato. Sā tassa dhītiyā abhāvaṃ ṇatvā "ehi  
pāde me sambāhā" 'ti ā. So tassa āradhanattham nisīditvā pāde sambāhi. Atha naṃ ure pādena paharivā  
uttānakaṃ pādetvā "imaṃ andhabālapurisaṃ dhītirahitaṃ pothetvā gīvāya gahetvā nīharathā" 'ti dāsīnaṃ saññaṃ  
adāsi. Tā tathā kariṃsu. So "kiṃ senāpatīti" puṭṭho "mā kathetha, sā no manussitthīti" ā. Tato bhaṇḍāgāriko gato,  
tam pi tath'; eva lajjāpesi. Tathā seṭṭhiṃ chattagāhaṃ asiggāhan ti sabbe lajjāpesi yeva. Atha mahājano mantetvā  
"rājadhītaṃ tāva āradhetuṃ samattho n'; atthi, sahassatthāmaṃ dhanuṃ āropetuṃ samatthassa dethā" 'ti ā.  
Tam pi koci āropetuṃ nāsakkhi. Tato "caturassapallaṃkassa ussīsaṃ jānantassa dethā" 'ti ā. Tam pi na koci  
jāni. Tato "soḷasa mahānidhī nīharitūṃ samatthassa dethā" 'ti. Api koci nīharitūṃ nāsakkhi.

[page 039]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tato "arājakaṃ nāma raṭṭhaṃ pāletuṃ  
na sakkā, kiṃ nu kho kattabban" ti mantayimsu. Atha ne purohito ā.: "mā cintayissatha, phussarathaṃ nāma  
vissajjetuṃ vaṭṭati, phussarathena hi laddharājā sakala-Jambudīpe r.

kāretuṃ samattho hotīti". Te "sādhu" 'ti sampaticchitvā nagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā maṅgalarathe cattāro  
kumudavaṇṇe asse yojetvā uttarattharaṇaṃ attharivā pañca rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni āropetvā caturaṅgiyā  
senāya parivārapesum, sassāmikarathassa turīyāni purato vajjanti assāmikassa pacchato, tasmā purohito  
"turīyāni pacchato vādethā" 'ti vatvā {suvaṇṇabhīm-} kārena rathanandiṃ ca patodaṃ ca abhisiṅcivā {"yassa" r.  
kāretuṃ puññaṃ atthi tassa santikaṃ gacchā" 'ti ā. Ratho rājagehaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bherivīthiṃ abhirūhi.  
Senāpatiādayo "phussaratho mama santikaṃ etīti" {cintayimsu.} So sabbesaṃ gehāni atikkamitvā nagaraṃ  
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pācīnadvārena nikkhamitvā uyyānābhīmuḃko pāyāsi. Atha naṃ vegena gacchantam disvā  
"nivattethā" 'ti āhamsu. Purohito "mā nivattayittha, icchanto yojanasatam pi gacchatū" 'ti vāresi. Ratho uyyānaṃ

---

---

pavisitvā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā ārohaṇasajjo hutvā atṭhāsi. Purohito M-aṃ nipannaṃ disvā amacce āmantetvā "ambho eko silāpaṭṭe nipannaṃ dissati, setacchattānucchavikā pan'; assa dhiti atthi vā n'; atthi vā na jānāma, sace puñṇavā bhavissati na olokessati, kālakaṇṇisatto ce bhīttasato uṭṭhāya kampamāno olokessati, khippaṃ sabbaturiyāni paggaṇhathā" 'ti ā. Tāvad eva anekasatāni turiyāni paggaṇhimsu, sāgaraghoso viya ahoṣi. M. tena saddena pabujjhivā sīsaṃ vivarivā olokeno mahājanaṃ disvā "setacchattena me āgatena bhavitabban" ti sutvā puna sīsaṃ pārupitvā parivattitvā vāmapassena nipajji. Purohito pāde vivarivā lakkhaṇāni oloketvā "tiṭṭhatu, ayaṃ ekadīpo catunnam pi dīpānaṃ r. kāretuṃ samattho" ti puna turiyāni paggaṇhāpesi.

[page 040]

40 XXII. Mahānipāta.

M. mukhaṃ vivarivā parivattetvā dakkhiṇapassena nipajjitvā mahājanaṃ olokesi. Purohito pariṣaṃ assāsetvā añjalim paggayha avakuṃṇo hutvā "uṭṭhehi deva r. te pāpuṇātīti" ā. "Rājā te kuhin" ti. "Kālakato" ti. "Putto vāssa bhātā vā n'; atthīti". "N'; atthi devā" 'ti. "Sādhu r. kāressāmīti" uṭṭhāya silāpaṭṭe pallaṃkena nisīdi. Atha naṃ tatth'; eva abhisiṅcimsu. Mahājanakarājā nāma ahoṣi. So rathavaraṃ abhiruyha mahantena sirivibhavena nagaraṃ pavisitvā nivesanaṃ abhirūhanto "senāpatiādīnaṃ tath'; eva ṭhānāni hontū" 'ti vicāretvā mahātalaṃ abhirūhi. Rājadhītā purimasāñṇāya eva tassa vīmaṃsanatthaṃ ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi:, "gaccha rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtivā vadehi: Sīvalidevī taṃ pakkosati, khippaṃ kirāgacchathā" 'ti. Rājā paṇḍito tassa vacanaṃ asuṇanto viya "aho sobhano" ti pāsādassa vaṇṇaṃ kathesi. So taṃ sāvetuṃ asakkonto gantvā rājadhītāya ārocesi: "ayye so rājā tumhākaṃ vacanaṃ suṇāti pāsādam eva vaṇṇeti tumhe tiṇāya pi na gaṇhāti.

Sā "mahajjhāsayo puriso bhavissatīti" dutiyam pi tatiyam pi pesesi. Rājāpi attano ruciyaṃ pakatigamanena sīho viya jambhamāno pāsādam abhirūhi. Tasmim upasaṃkamante rājadhītā tassa tejena sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ asakkonti āgantvā hattholambakaṃ ādāsi. So taṃ hatthe olubbha mahātalaṃ abhirūhitvā samussitasetacchatte rājapallaṃke nisīditvā amacce āmantetvā "ambho atthi pana vo rañṇā kālaṃ karontena koci ovādo dinno" ti pucchi. "Āma devā" ti. "Vadethā" 'ti.

"Sīvalideviṃ ārādhetuṃ samatthassa r. dātābbaṃ ti tena vuttan" ti. "Sīvalideviyā āgantvā hattholambako dinno, ayaṃ tāva ārādhitā nāma, añṇaṃ vadethā" ti. "Deva caturassapallaṃkassa ussīsakaṃ jānituṃ samatthassa r. dethā 'ti tena vuttan" ti. Rājā "imaṃ dujjānaṃ, upāyena pana sakkā jānituṃ" ti sīsato {suvaṇṇasūciṃ} nīharitvā Sīvalideviyā hatthe adāsi, imaṃ ṭhāpehīti".

[page 041]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā taṃ gahetvā pallaṃkassa ussīsake ṭhāpesi, khaggaṃ adāsīti pi vadanti yeva, so tāya sañṇāya "idaṃ ussīsakan" ti ṇatvā kathaṃ asuṇanto viya "kiṃ kathethā" 'ti vatvā puna tehi tathā vutte "na idaṃ jānituṃ acchariyaṃ, etaṃ ussīsakan" ti vatvā "añṇaṃ kin" ti pucchi. "Deva sahasatthāmaṃ {dhanuṃ} āropetuṃ samatthassa r. dātuṃ āṇāpesi". "Tena hi āharathā" 'ti āharāpetvā dhanuṃ āropento pallaṃke yathā nisīno va itthīnaṃ kappāsapoṭhanadhanukaṃ viya taṃ āropesi. "Añṇaṃ vadethā" 'ti pucchi. "Soḷasamahānidhī nīharituṃ samatthassa r. dethā 'ti tena vuttan" ti.

Tesaṃ "kiñci udānaṃ atthīti" "āma atthīti" suriyuggamane nidhīti udānaṃ kathayimsu. Tassa taṃ suṇantass'; eva gaganatale cando viya so attho pākaṭo ahoṣi. Atha ne āha: "ajja bhaṇe velā n'; atthi, sve nidhiṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti. So punadivase amacce sannipātetvā pucchi: "tumhākaṃ rājā paccekabuddhe bhojesīti". "Āma devā" 'ti. So cintesi: "suriyo ti nāyaṃ suriyo, suriyasadisattā pana paccekabuddhā suriyā nāma, tesaṃ paccuggamaṇaṭṭhāne nidhinā bhavitabban" ti. Tato rājā "paccekabuddhesu āgacchantesu paccuggamaṇaṃ karonto kataratṭhānaṃ gacchatīti" pucchitvā "asukaṭṭhānaṃ nāmā" 'ti vutte "taṃ ṭhānaṃ khaṇitvā nidhiṃ nīharathā" 'ti nīharāpesi, "gamaṇakāle anugacchanto kattha ṭhatvā uyyojesīti" pucchitvā "asukaṭṭhāne nāmā" 'ti vutte "tato dhanuṃ

---

---

nīharathā" 'ti nīharāpesi. Mahājano ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattento "suriyuggamane" ti vuttattā suriyuṭṭhānadisāya khaṇantā vicariṃsu, "okkamane" ti vuttatā suriyatthagamanadisam khaṇantā vicariṃsu. "Idam pana dhanam, idh'; eva aho acchariyam" ti pītisomanassam pavedesi, "anto nidhīti" rājagehe mahādvārassa anto ummāranidhiṃ nīharāpesi, "bahi nidhīti" bahi ummāranidhiṃ nīharāpesi, "na anto na bahīti" heṭṭhāummārato nīharāpesi,

[page 042]

42 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ārohaṇe" ti maṅgalaḥatthiārohaṇakāle suvaṇṇanissenīattharaṇaṭṭhānato nīharāpesi, "atho orohaṇe" ti hatthikkhandhato orohaṇaṭṭhānā nīharāpesi, "cattāro ca mahāsālā" ti bhūmiyam kataupaṭṭhānaṭṭhāne sirisayanassa cattāro pādā sālamayā, tesam heṭṭhā ca catasso nidhikumbhiyo nīharāpesi, "samantā yojane" ti yojanam nāma rathayugam, sirisayanassa samantā yugappamāṇato nidhikumbhiyo nīharāpesi, "dantaggesu mahānidhīti" maṅgalaḥatthiṭṭhāne, tassa dinnam dantānam abhimukhaṭṭhānato dve nidhī nīharāpesi, "vālaggesū" 'ti maṅgalāssaṭṭhāne, tassa vāladhisammukhaṭṭhānato nīharāpesi, "kebuke" ti kebukam vuccati udakam, maṅgalapokkharāṇito udakam nīharāpetvā nidhiṃ dassesi, "rukkhaggesu mahānidhīti" tassa uyyāne va mahāsālarukkhamūle ṭhitamajjhantikasamaye parimaṇḍalāya rukkhacchāyāya anto nidhikumbhiyo nīharāpesi. Evaṃ soḷasa nidhī nīharāpetvā "aṇṇam kiñci atthīti" ā. "N"; atthi devā" 'ti. Mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho ahoṣi.

Rājā "idam dhanam dānamukhe vikirissāmīti" nagaramajjhe c'; eva catūsu dvāresu cā 'ti pañca dānasālā kāretvā mahādānam paṭṭhapesi. Kālacampānagarato mātaraṇ ca brāhmaṇaṇ ca pakkosāpetvā mahantaṃ sakkāram akāsi. Tassa taruṇaraje yeva sakalam Videharattham, Ariṭṭhajanakaraṇṇo kira putto Mahājanakarājā nāma r. kāreti. "Paṇḍito kira rājā, passissāma nan" ti dassanattāya sakalanagaraṃ samkhubhitam ahoṣi, tato tato bahum paṇṇākāram gahetvā āgamiṃsu, nagare mahāchaṇam sajjayiṃsu, rājanivesanam hatthattarādīhi santharivā gandhadāmamālādāmāni osāretvā vippakiṇṇalājakusumavāsadhūpandhakāram kāretvā nānappakāram pānabhojanam upaṭṭhapesum, raṇṇo paṇṇākāratthāya rajatasuvaṇṇabhājanādīsu nānappakārāni khādaniyabhojanīyapānaphalādāni gahetvā tattha tattha samparivāretvā aṭṭhamṣu,

[page 043]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekato amaccamaṇḍalam nisīdi ekato brāhmaṇagaṇo ekato seṭṭhiādayo ekato uttamarūpadharā nāṭakitthiyo, brāhmaṇasotthikārā mukhamaṅgalikā maṅgalagītādīsu kusalā gītādīni pavattayiṃsu, anekasatani turīyāni vajjiṃsu, rājanivesanam Yugandharasāgarakucchiyam viya ekaninnādam, olokitolokitattānam kampati. M.

setacchattassa heṭṭhā rājāsane nisīno Sakkasirisadisam mahantaṃ sirivilāsam oloketvā attano mahāsamudde katavāyāmam anussari, ath'; assa "viriyam nāma kattabbayuttakam, sac"; āham mahāsamudde viriyam na karissam imam sampattiṃ alabhissan" ti tam vāyāmam anussarantassa pīti uppajji, so pītivegena udānam udānento āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).14: Āsiṃseth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito, (IV 269|21)  
passāmi vo 'ham attānam, yathā icchīṃ tathā ahu. || Ja\_XXII:134 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).15: Āsiṃseth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo 'ham attānam udakā thalam ubbhatam. || Ja\_XXII:135 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).16: Vāyameth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,

---

---

passāmi vo 'haṃ attānaṃ, yathā icchiṃ tathā ahu. || Ja\_XXII:136 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).17: Vāyameth'; eva puriso, na nibbindeyya paṇḍito,  
passāmi vo 'haṃ attānaṃ udakā thalam ubbhataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:137 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).18: Dukkūpanīto pi naro sapañño  
āsaṃ na chindeyya sukhāgamāya,  
bahū hi phassā ahitā hitā ca,  
avitakkitā maccum upabbajanti. || Ja\_XXII:138 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).19: Acintitam pi bhavati, cintitam pi vinassati,  
na hi cintāmayā bhogā itthiyā purisassa vā ti. || Ja\_XXII:139 ||

Ta. na nibbindeyyā 'ti viriyaṃ karonto na nibbindeyya, yathā icchin ti rājabhāvaṃ icchiṃ, tath'; eva jāto 'mhi, ubbhataṃ ti nīhaṃ, dukkhūpanīto ti kāyikacetāsikena dukkhena puṭṭho 'smīti a., ahitā cā 'ti dukkhaphassā ahitā sukhaphassā hitā, avitakkitā ti avitakkitāro acintetāro, i. v. h.:

tesu phassesu ahitaphassena phuṭṭhā sattāhitaphassāpi atthi, viriyaṃ karontā tam pi (add: na?) pāpuṇantīti acintetvā viriyaṃ na karonti,

[page 044]

44 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te imass'; atthassa avitakkitā acintitāro hitaphassaṃ alabhivā va maccum upabbajanti maraṇaṃ pāpuṇanti, tasmā viriyaṃ kattabbam evā 'ti, acintitam pīti imesaṃ sattānaṃ acintitam pi hoti cintitaṃ pi nassati, mayāpi hi ayujjhivā va r. labhissāmīti idam acintitam Suvaṇṇabhūmito dhanam āharitvā yujjhivā gaṇhissāmīti pana cintitaṃ, idāni pana me cintitaṃ natṭhaṃ acintitam jātaṃ, na hi cintāmayā ti sattānaṃ hi bhogā cintāya anippajjanato cintāmayā nāma na honti, tasmā viriyam eva kattabbam viriyavato hi acintitaṃ hotīti.

So tato dasa rājadhamme akopetvā dhammena r. kāresi paccekabuddhe ca upaṭṭhāsi. Aparabhāge Sivalidevī dhaññapuññalakkhaṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyī, Dīghāvukumāro ti 'ssa nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Tassa vayappattassa rājā uparajjaṃ datvā ekadivasam uyyānapālena phalāphalesu c'; eva nānāpupphesu cābhatesu tāni disvā tuṭṭho tassa sammānaṃ kāretvā "samma uyyānapāla uyyānaṃ passissāmi, alaṃkāraṃpehi tan" ti ā. So "sādhū" 'ti tathā katvā rañño nivedesi. So hatthikkhandhavaragato mahantena parivārena uyyānavāraṃ pāpuṇi, tattha ca dve ambā nīlobhāsā, eko aphalo, eko phaladharo so pana atimadhuro, raññā ambaphalassa na paribhuttatā tato koci phalaṃ gahetuṃ na ussahati, rājā hatthikkhandhagato va tato ekaṃ phalaṃ gahetvā paribhuñji, tassa taṃ jivhagge ṭhapitamattam eva dibbojā viya upaṭṭhāsi, so "nivattanakāle bahum khādissāmīti" cintesi, "raññā aggaphalaṃ paribhuttan" ti nātvā uparajjaṃ ādikatvā antamaso hatthimeṇḍāpi gahetvā paribhuñjiṃsu, phalaṃ alabhantā daṇḍehi sākā bhinditvā nippattaṃ akaṃsu, rukkho obhaggavibhaggo aṭṭhāsi, itaro pana maṇipabbato viya vilāsamāno ṭhito. Rājā uyyānā nikkhamanto taṃ disvā "idam kin" ti amacce pucchi. "Devena aggaphalaṃ paribhuttan ti mahājanena vilutto devā" 'ti. "Imassa pana n'; eva pattaṃ na vaṇṇo khīṇo" ti. "Nipphalatāya na khīṇo devā" 'ti. Rājā samvegaṃ paṭilabhivā "ayaṃ rukkho nipphalatāya nīlobhāso ṭhito,

[page 045]

2. Mahājaṅkajātaka. (539.) 45

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ phalatāya obhaggavibhaggo t̥hito, idam pi r. phalitarukkhasadisam, pabbajjā nipphalarukkhasadisā, sakiñcanass'; eva bhayaṃ nākiñcanassa, ahaṃ phalarukkho viya ahutvā nipphalarukkhasadiso bhavissāmi, sampattiṃ chaḍḍetvā nikkhamma pabbajissāmīti" dalhaṃ katvā manaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā pāsādadvāre t̥hito va senāpatiṃ pakkosāpetvā "mahāsenāpati ajjato paṭṭhāya bhattachārakañ c'; eva mukhodakadantakaṭṭhadāyakañ c'; ekaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ t̥hapetvā aññe maṃ daṭṭhum mā labhantu, porāṇakavinicchayāmacce gahetvā r. anusāsatha, ahaṃ ito paṭṭhāya mahātale samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti" vatvā pāsādaṃ āruyha ekako va samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ kāle gate mahājano rājaṅgaṇe sannipatitvā M-aṃ adisvā "na no rājā porāṇako viyā" 'ti vatvā gāthādvayam āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).20: Apurāṇaṃ vata bho rājā sabbabhummo disampati  
nājja nacce nisāmeti na gīte kurute mano. || Ja\_XXII:140 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).21: Na mige na pi uyyāne na pi haṃse udikkhati,  
mūgo va tuṅhīm āsīno na attham anusāsātīti. || Ja\_XXII:141 ||

Ta. mige ti sabbasaṅgāhikavacanaṃ, pubbe hatthiṃ yujjhāpeti meṇḍe yujjhāpeti ajja te pi na oloketīti a., uyyāne ti uyyāne pi uyyānakīlaṃ nānubhoti, haṃse ti padumasañchannāsu uyyānapokkharāṇīsu haṃsagaṇaṃ na oloketi mūgo vā 'ti.

Bhattachārakaṃ kira upaṭṭhākañ ca pucchiṃsu: "rājā tumhehi saddhiṃ kiñci mantetīti". Te "na mantetīti" vadīṃsu.

Tasmā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "rājā kāmesu analliyantena vivekaninnena cittena kulūpakapaccekabuddhe anussaritvā 'ko nu kho me tesam sīlādiguṇayuttānaṃ akiñcanānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhissatīti'; tīhi gāthāhi udānaṃ udānesi":

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).22: Sukhakāmā rahosīlā vadhabandhā upāratā  
kesan nu ajja ārāme daharā vuddhā ca acchare. || Ja\_XXII:142 ||

[page 046]

46 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).23: Atikkantavanathā dhīrā namo tesam mahesinaṃ  
ye ussukkamhi lokamhi viharanti anussukā. || Ja\_XXII:143 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).24: Te chetvā maccuno jālaṃ tantaṃ māyāvino dalhaṃ  
chinnālayattā gacchanti, ko tesam gatim āpaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:144 ||

Ta. sukhakāmā ti nibbānasukhakāmā, rahosīlā ti paṭichannasīlā na attano guṇapakāsanā, daharā vuddhā cā 'ti daharā c'; eva mahallakā ca, acchare ti vasanti, tass'; eva tesam guṇe anussarantassa mahāpīti uppajji, atha pallaṃkato utṭhāya uttarasīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā uttaradisābhimukho sirasi añjalim patitṭhāpetvā evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatā paccekabuddhā ti namassamāno atikkantavanathā ti ādim ā.; ta. ati -- thā 'ti pahīnatanhā, mahesinaṃ ti mahante sīlakkhandhādayo esitvā t̥hitānaṃ, ussukkamhīti rāgādīhi ussukkaṃ āpanne, maccuno jālan ti Kilesamārena pasāritaṃ taṅhājālaṃ, tantaṃ māyāvino ti atimāyāvino, ko tesam gatimāpaye ti ko maṃ tesam paccekabuddhānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ pāpeyya, gahetvā gaccheyyā 'ti a.

Tassa pāsāde yeva samaṇadhammaṃ karontassa cattāro māsā atītā, ath'; assa ativiya pabbajjāya cittaṃ nami, agāraṃ Lokantarikanirayo viya khāyi, tayo bhavā ādittā viya upaṭṭhahiṃsu. So pabbajjābhimukhena cittena

---

---

"kadā nu kho imaṃ Sakkabhavaṇaṃ viya alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ Mithilaṃ pahāya Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbagitavesagahaṇakālo mayhaṃ bhavissatīti" cintetvā Mithilavaṇṇanaṃ nāma ārabhi:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).25: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ visālaṃ sabbatopabhaṃ  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:145 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).26: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ vibhattaṃ bhāgasō mitaṃ  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:146 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).27: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ bahupākāratoraṇaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:147 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).28: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ dalhamatṭālakotthakaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:148 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).29: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ suvibhattaṃ mahāpathaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:149 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).30: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ suvibattantarāpaṇaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:150 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).31: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ gavāssarathapīlitaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:151 ||

[page 047]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 47

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).32: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ ārāmavanamāliniṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:152 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).33: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ uyyānavanamāliniṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:153 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).34: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ pāsādavanamāliniṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:154 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).35: Kadāhaṃ Mithilaṃ phītaṃ tipuraṃ rājabandhuniṃ  
māpitaṃ Somanassena Vedeheṇa yasassinā  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:155 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).36: Kadāhaṃ Vedehe phīte nicite dhammarakkhite  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:156 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).37: Kadāhaṃ Vedehe phīte ajeyye dhammarakkhite etc. || Ja\_XXII:157 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).38: Kadā antepuraṃ rammaṃ vibhattaṃ bhāgasō mitaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:158 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).39: Kadā antepuraṃ rammaṃ sudhāmattikalepanaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:159 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).40: Kadā antepuraṃ rammaṃ sucigandhaṃ manoramaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:160 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).41: Kadāhaṃ kuṭāgāre vibhatte bhāgasō mite etc. || Ja\_XXII:161 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).42: Kadāhaṃ kuṭāgāre sudhāmattikalepane etc. || Ja\_XXII:162 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).43: Kadāhaṃ kuṭāgāre sucigandhe manorame etc. || Ja\_XXII:163 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).44: Kadāhaṃ kuṭāgāre litte candanaphosite etc. || Ja\_XXII:164 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).45: Kadāhaṃ suvaṇṇapallaṃke gonake cittasanthate etc. || Ja\_XXII:165 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).46: Kadāhaṃ kappāsakoseyyaṃ khomakoṭumbarāni ca etc. || Ja\_XXII:166 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).47: Kadāhaṃ pokkharaṇī rammā cakkavākūpakūjītā (IV. 359|1)  
mandālakehi sañchannā padumuppalakehi ca etc. || Ja\_XXII:167 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).48: Kadāhaṃ hatthigumbe sabbālaṃkārahūsīte  
suvaṇṇakacche mātaṅge  
hemakappanavāsase (Cfr. V. 258|27). || Ja\_XXII:168 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).49: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṃkusapāṇīhi  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:169 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).50: Kadāhaṃ assagumbe sabbālaṃkārahūsīte  
ājāniyye va jātiyā sindhave sīghavāhane (Cfr. V. 259|3). || Ja\_XXII:170 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).51: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:171 ||

[page 048]

48 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).52: Kadāhaṃ rathasenīyo sannaddhe ussitaddhaje (Cfr. V. 259|7)  
dīpe atho pi veyyagge sabbālaṃkārahūsīte || Ja\_XXII:172 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).53: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:173 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).54: Kadāhaṃ sovaṇṇe rathe sannadhe ussitaddhaje  
dīpe atho pi veyyaghe sabbālaṃkārahūsīte || Ja\_XXII:174 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).55: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:175 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).56: Kadāhaṃ sajjhurathe sannadhe ussitaddhaje  
dīpe atho pi veyyagge sabbālaṃkārahūsīte || Ja\_XXII:176 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).57: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi

---

---

pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:177 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).58: Kadāhaṃ assarathe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje  
dīpe atho pi veyyaghe sabbālaṃkārahūsite || Ja\_XXII:178 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).59: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:179 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).60: Kadāhaṃ oṭṭharathe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje etc. || Ja\_XXII:180 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).61: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīgehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:181 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).62: Kadāhaṃ goṇarathe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje etc. || Ja\_XXII:182 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).63: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:183 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).64: Kadāhaṃ ajarathe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje etc. || Ja\_XXII:184 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).65: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:185 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).66: Kadāhaṃ meṇḍarathe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje etc. || Ja\_XXII:186 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).67: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:187 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).68: Kadāhaṃ migarathe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje etc. || Ja\_XXII:188 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).69: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:189 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).70: Kadāhaṃ hatthārūhe sabbālaṃkārahūsite  
nīlavammadhare sūre tomaraṃkusapāṇine  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:190 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).71: Kadāhaṃ assārūhe sabbālaṃkārahūsite  
nīlavammadhare sūre illiyācāpadhārine  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:191 ||

[page 049]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 49

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).72: Kadāhaṃ dhanuggahe sabbālaṃkārahūsite  
nīlavammadhare sūre cāpahatthe kalāpine  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:192 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).73: Kadāhaṃ rājaputte sabbālaṃkārahūsite  
cittavammadhare sūre {kañcanāveḷadhārine} etc. || Ja\_XXII:193 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).74: Kadāhaṃ ariyagaṇe vatthavante alaṃkate  
haricandalittaṅge Kāsi-kuttamadhārine etc. || Ja\_XXII:194 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).75: Kadā sattasatā bhariyā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
pahāya pabbajissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:195 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).76: Kadā sattasatā bhariyā susaṅṅā tanumajjhimā etc. || Ja\_XXII:196 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).77: Kadā sattasatā bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī etc. || Ja\_XXII:197 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).78: Kadā sataphalaṃkaṃsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:198 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).79: Kadāssu maṃ hatthigumbā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā || Ja\_XXII:199 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).80: Ārūḥhā gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṃkusapāṇihi  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:200 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).81: Kadāssu maṃ assagumbā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
ajāniyyā va jātiyā sindhavā sīghavāhanā. || Ja\_XXII:201 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).82: Ārūḥhā gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:202 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).83: Kadāssu maṃ rathaseṇī sannaddhā ussitaddhajā  
dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā || Ja\_XXII:203 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).84: Ārūḥhā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:204 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).85: Kadāssu maṃ sovaṇṇarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā  
dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā || Ja\_XXII:205 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).86: Ārūḥhā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:206 ||

[page 050]

50 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).87: Kadāssu maṃ sajjhurathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā  
dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā || Ja\_XXII:207 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).88: Ārūḥhā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:208 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).89: Kadāssu maṃ assarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā etc. || Ja\_XXII:209 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).90: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:210 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).91: Kadāssu maṃ oṭṭharathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā etc. || Ja\_XXII:211 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).92: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:212 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).93: Kadāssu maṃ goṇarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā etc. || Ja\_XXII:213 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).94: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:214 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).95: Kadāssu maṃ ajarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā etc. || Ja\_XXII:215 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).96: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:216 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).97: Kadāssu maṃ meṇḍarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā etc. || Ja\_XXII:217 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).98: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:218 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).99: Kadāssu maṃ migarathā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā etc. || Ja\_XXII:219 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).100: Ārūḥā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammihī etc. || Ja\_XXII:220 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).101: Kadāssu maṃ {hatthārūhā} sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
nīlavammadharā sūrā tomaraṃkusapāṇino  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:221 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).102: Kadāssu maṃ {assārūhā} sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
nīlavammadharā sūrā illiyācāpadhārino  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:222 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).103: Kadāssu maṃ dhanuggahā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
nīlavammadharā sūrā cāpahatthā kalāpino etc. || Ja\_XXII:223 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).104: Kadāssu maṃ rājaputtā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
cittavammadharā sūrā kañcanāveladhārino etc. || Ja\_XXII:224 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).105: Kadāssu {maṃ} ariyagaṇā vatthavantā alaṃkatā  
haricandanalittaṅgā Kāsi-kuttamadhārino etc. || Ja\_XXII:225 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).106: Kadāssu maṃ sattasatā bhariyā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:226 ||

[page 051]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 51

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).107: Kadā sattasatā bhariyā susaṅgā tanumajjhimā  
yantaṃ maṃ nānuyissanti, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:227 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).108: Kadā sattasatā bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī etc. || Ja\_XXII:228 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).109: Kadā pattaṃ gahetvāna muṇḍo saṃghātipāruto  
piṇḍikāya carissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:229 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).110: Kadāhaṃ paṃsukūlānaṃ ujjhitānaṃ mahāpathe  
saṃghāṭiṃ dhārayissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:230 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).111: Kadā sattāhasammeghe ovaṭṭe allacivaro  
piṇḍikāya carissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:231 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).112: Kadāhaṃ sabbāhaṃ ṭhānaṃ rukkhārukkhaṃ vanāvanaṃ  
anapekko viharissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:232 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).113: Kadāhaṃ giriduggesu pahīnabhayabheravo  
adutiyo viharissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:233 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).114: Kadā vīṇaṃ virujako sattatantimanoramaṃ  
cittaṃ ujum karissāmi, taṃ kadāssu bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:234 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).115: Kadāhaṃ rathakāro va parikantaṃ upāhanaṃ  
kāmasaṃyojane checchaṃ ye dibbe ye ca mānuse ti. || Ja\_XXII:235 ||

Ta. kadā ti kālaparivitakko, phītan ti vatthālaṃkāradīhi pupphitaṃ, sabbatopabhan ti samantato  
alaṃkārohāsayauttaṃ, taṃ kadāssu bhavissatīti taṃ evarūpaṃ nagaraṃ pahāya pabbajanaṃ kadā nāma  
bhavissati, vibhattaṃ -- mitan ti chekehi nagaramāpakehi rājanivesanādīnaṃ vasena vibhattaṃ dvāravithīnaṃ  
vasena koṭṭhāsato mitaṃ, bahalapākārorānaṃ ti bahalena puthulena pākārena c'; eva dvārorānehi ca  
samannāgataṃ, daḷhamatṭālakānaṃ ti daḷhehi atṭālakehi ca dvārakoṭṭhakehi ca samannāgataṃ, pīlitan ti  
samākiṇṇaṃ, tipuraṃ ti tīhi purehi samannāgataṃ, tipākāraṃ ti a., tipūraṃ vā tikkhattuṃ puṇṇaṃ ti a.,  
rājabandhunin ti rājāñātakeh'; eva tikkhattuṃ puṇṇaṃ, Somanassenā 'ti evaṃnāmakena Videharājena, nicite ti  
dhaññanicayādisampanne, ajeyye ti paccāmittehi ajetaḃbe, candanaphosite ti lohitaḃcandanena pariḃphosite,

---

koṭumbarānīti Koṭumbararatṭhe uṭṭhitavatthāni, hatthigumbā ti hatthighaṭāyo, hemakappanavāsase ti hemamayena sīsālaṃkārasaṃkhātena kappanena hemajālena ca samannāgate, gāmaṇīyehīti hatthācariyehi,

[page 052]

52 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajāniyyā va jatiyā ti jātiyā kāraṇākāraṇajānanatāya ajāniyyā va tādisānaṃ assānaṃ gumbe, gamaṇīyehīti assācariyehi, illiyācāpadhārihīti illi ca ācāpaṇ ca dhārentehi, rathasenīyo ti rathaghaṭāyo, sannaddhe ti suṭṭhusannaddhe, dīpe atho pi veyyagghe ti dīpivyagghacamma-parikkhitte, gāmaṇīyehīti rathācariyehi, sajjhurathe ti rajatarathe ajarathameṇḍarathamigarathe sobhanatthāya yojenti, ariyagaṇe ti brāhmaṇagaṇe, te kira tadā ariyācārā ahesuṃ, tena te evam āha, haricandanalittaṅge ti kaṇcānavaṇṇena candanena littasaṇīre, sattasatā bhariyā ti piyabhariyā yeva sandhāyāha, susaṇṇā ti susaṇṇātā, assavā ti vacanakārikā, sataphalan ti phalasetena suvaṇṇassa kāritam, kaṃsan ti pātim, satarājikan ti piṭṭhipasse rājisatena samannāgataṃ, yantaṃ man ti anitthigandhe vanasaṇḍe ekakam eva gacchantaṃ maṃ kadā nu te nānugamissanti, sattāhasammeghe ti sattāhaṃ samuṭṭhite meghe, sattāhavaddalike ti a., sabbāhan ti sabbam divasaṃ, rujako ti vīṇāvādako, kāmasaṃyojane ti kāmasaṃyojanaṃ, dibbe ti dibbam, mānuse ti manussaṃ.

So kira dasavassasahassāyukakāle nibbatto sattavassasahassāni r. kāretvā tivassasahassāvasiṭṭhe āyukamhi pabbajito, pabbajanto pan'; esa uyyānadvāre ambarukkhasa diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya cattāro māse agāre vasitvā "imamhā vesā pabbajitaveso ca varataro, pabbajissāmīti" cintetvā upaṭṭhākaṃ rahassena āṇāpesi: "tāta kaṇci ajānāpetvā antarāpaṇato kāsāyavatthāni c'; eva mattikāpattaṇ ca āharā" 'ti. So tathā akāsi.

Rājā kappakaṃ pakkosāpetvā kesamassaṃ oharāpetvā kappakaṃ uyyojetvā ekaṃ kāsāvaṃ nivāsesi ekaṃ pārupi ekaṃ aṃse akāsi, mattikāpattam pi thavikāya osāretvā aṃse laggesi, tato kattaradaṇḍaṃ gahetvā mahātale katipayavāre paccekabuddhaliṭṭhāya aparāparaṃ caṃkami, so taṃ divasaṃ tatth'; eva vasitvā punadivase suriyuggamanavelāya pāsādā otaritaṃ ārabhi. Tadā Sīvalidevī tā sattasatā vallabhitthiyo pakkosāpetvā "ciradiṭṭho no rājā, cattāro māsa atitā, ajja naṃ passissāma, sabbā alaṃkaritvā yathābalaṃ itthikuttabhāvavilāse dassetvā kilesabandhanena bandhitaṃ vāyameyyāthā" 'ti vatvā alaṃkatapaṭiyattāhi tāhi saddhiṃ "rājānaṃ passissāmīti" pāsādaṃ abhirūhantī taṃ otarantaṃ disvāpi na saṇjāni,

[page 053]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "raṇṇo ovādaṃ dātuṃ āgato paccekabuddho bhavissatīti" saṇṇāya vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. M. pi pāsādā otari. Itarā pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā sirisayanapiṭṭhe raṇṇo bhamaravaṇṇe kese ca pasādhanabhaṇḍakaṇ ca disvā "na so paccekabuddho, amhākaṃ piyasāmiko bhavissati, etha, naṃ yācitvā nivattessāmīti" mahātālā otarivā rājaṅgaṇe sampāpuṇitvā ca pana sabbāhi pi tāhi saddhiṃ kese mocetvā piṭṭhiyaṃ vikiritvā hatthehi hadayaṃ saṃsumbhitvā "kasmā evarūpaṃ kammaṃ karotha mahārājā" 'ti atikaruṇaṃ paridevamānā rājānaṃ anubandhi. Sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitaṃ, te pi "rājā kira no pabbajito, kuto puna evarūpaṃ dhammikaṃ rājānaṃ labhissāmā" 'ti rodamānā rājānaṃ anubandhiṃsu.

Tatra tesam itthīnaṃ paridevitaṇ c'; eva paridevantiyo pi tā pahāya raṇṇo ca gamaṇaṃ āvikaronto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).116: Tā ca sattasatā bhariyā sabbālaṃkārabhūsitā

bāhā paggayha pakkandaṃ: kasmā no vijahissasi. || Ja\_XXII:236 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).117: Tā ca sattasatā bhariyā susaṇṇā tanumajjhimā

---

---

bāhā paggayha pakkandum: kasmā no vijahissasi. || Ja\_XXII:237 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).118: Tā ca sattasatā bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī etc. || Ja\_XXII:238 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).119: Tā ca sattasatā bhariyā sabbālaṃkārahūsitā  
hitvā sampaddavī rājā pabbajjāya purakkhato. || Ja\_XXII:239 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).120: Tā ca sattasatā bhariyā susaṇṇā tanumajjhimā  
hitvā sampaddavī rājā pabbajjāya purakkhato. || Ja\_XXII:240 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).121: Tā ca sattasatā bhariyā assavā piyabhāṇinī  
hitvā sampaddavī rājā pabbajjāya purakkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:241 ||

Ta. paggayhā ti ukkhipivā, sampaddavīti bhikkhave Mahājanakarājā tā sattasatā bhariyā kiṃ no deva pahāya gacchasi ko amhākaṃ doso ti vipalāpantiyo chaḍḍetvā sampadduto pabbajjāya yāhiti codiyamāno viya purakkhato hutvā gato ti a.

[page 054]

54 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).122: Hitvā sataphalaṃ kaṃsaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ  
aggahi mattikāpattaṃ taṃ dutiyābhisecanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:242 ||

Bhikkhave taṃ mattikāpattagahaṇaṃ dutiyaṃ abhisecanaṃ katvā so rājā nikkhanto ti.

Sivalidevī paridevamānā rājānaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonti "atthi eso upāyo" ti mahāsenaguttaṃ pakkosāpetvā, "tāta raṇṇo purato gamanadisābhāge jīṇṇaḥharajīṇṇasālāsu aggiṃ dehi, tiṇṇapaṇṇāni saṃharitvā tasmiṃ tasmiṃ ṭhāne dhūmaṃ kārehitī" āṇāpesi. So tathā kāresi. Sā raṇṇo santikaṃ gantvā pādesu patitvā Mithilāya ādittabhāvaṃ ārocentī gāthadvayaṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).123: {Bhimsā} aggisamājālā, kosā ḍayhanti bhāgaso  
rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca muttā veluriyā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:243 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).124: Maṇayo saṃkhamuttā ca vatthikaṃ haricandanaṃ  
ajinaṃ dantabhaṇḍaṃ ca lohaṃ kālāyasaṃ bahum,  
ehi rāja nivattassu, mā te taṃ vinasā dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:244 ||

Ta. bhimsā ti bhayānakā, aggisamājālā ti tesam tesam manussānaṃ gehāni aggi gaṇhi, so esa mahājālo ti a., kosā ti rajatakoṭṭhāgarādini, bhāgaso ti koṭṭhāsato suvibhattā te pi, no ete ḍayhanti devā 'ti vadati, lohan ti tambalohādikaṃ, mā te taṃ vinasā dhanan ti mā te etaṃ dhanam nassatu, ehi taṃ nibbāpehi pacchāpi gamissasi, Mahājanako nagaram ḍayhamānaṃ anoloketvā va nikkhanto ti tumhākaṃ garahā bhavissati, tāya vo lajjāya vipattiśāro pi bhavissati, ehi amacce āṇāpetvā aggiṃ nibbāpehi devā 'ti.

Atha M. "devi kiṃ kathesi, yesam kiñci atthi tesam taṃ ḍayhati, mayaṃ pana akiñcanaṃ" ti dīpento g. ā.

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).125: Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma

---

---

yesaṃ no n'; atthi kiñcanaṃ, (Dhp. v. 200. Mahābh. 12, 9917 529.6641. Bibl. Indica vol. 2, p. 3, p. 128)

Mithilāya ḍayhamānāya  
na me kiñci aḍayhathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:245 ||

[page 055]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 55

Ta. kiñcanan ti yesaṃ amhākaṃ palibuddhanakilesasaṃkhātaṃ kiñcanaṃ n'; atthi te mayaṃ tena akiñcanabhāvena susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, ten'; eva kāranena Mithilāya ḍayhamānāya na me kiñci aḍayhatha, appamattakam pi attano bhaṇḍakaṃ ḍayhamānaṃ na passāmīti vadati.

Evañ ca pana vatvā M. uttaradvārena nikkhami, tāpi 'ssa bhariyāyo nikkhamiṃsu. Puna Sivalidevī ekaṃ upāyaṃ cintetvā "gāmaghātaraṭṭhaviropakaraṇaṃ viya dassethā" 'ti āṇāpesi, taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva āvudhahatthe purise tato tato ādhāvante vilumpante sarīre lākhārasaṃ siñcitvā laddhapahāre viya phalake nippajjāpetvā vuyhante mate viya ca rañño dassesuṃ. Mahājano upakkosi: "mahārāja tumhesu dharantesu yeva raṭṭhaṃ vilumpanti janaṃ ghātentīti". Atha devī pi rājānaṃ vanditvā nivattanatthāya g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).126: Aṭaviyo samuppannā, raṭṭhaṃ viddhaṃsayanti {taṃ,}  
ehi rāja nivattassu, mā raṭṭhaṃ vinasā idan ti. || Ja\_XXII:246 ||

Ta. aṭaviyo ti mahārāja tumhesu dharantesu yeva aṭavicorā samuppannā, tan ti tathā dhammarakkhiyaṃ tava raṭṭhaṃ viddhaṃsenti.

Rājā "mayi dharante yeva corā uṭṭhāya raṭṭhaviddhaṃsentā nāma n'; atthi, Sivalideviyā kiriyā esā bhavissatīti" cintetvā taṃ appaṭibhānaṃ karonto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).127: Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma yesaṃ no n'; atthi kiñcanaṃ,  
raṭṭhe vilumpamānamhi na me kiñci aṭṭhātha. || Ja\_XXII:247 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).128: Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma yesaṃ no n'; atthi kiñcanaṃ,  
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma devā Ābhassarā yathā ti. || Ja\_XXII:248 ||

Ta. vilumpamānamhīti vilumpamāne, Ābhassarā ti yathā te Brahmāno pītibhakkhā hutvā samāpattisukhena vītināmenti tathā vītināmessāmā 'ti.

Evaṃ vutte pi mahājano rājānaṃ anubandhat'; eva. Ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "ayaṃ jano nivattituṃ na icchati, nivattessāmi naṃ" ti addhagāvutamattaṃ gatakāle nivattitvā mahāmagge ṭhito amacce pucchi: "kass'; etaṃ rajjan" ti. "Tumhākaṃ devā" 'ti.

[page 056]

56 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Tena hi imaṃ lekhaṃ antarakarontassa rājānaṃ karothā" 'ti kattaradaṇḍena tiriyaṃ lekhaṃ kaḍḍhi.

Tejavatā raññā kataṃ lekhaṃ koci antaraṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhi.

Mahājano lekhaṃ ussīsaṃ katvā balavaparidevaṃ paridevi.

Devī pi taṃ lekhaṃ antaraṃ kātuṃ avisahantī rājānaṃ piṭṭhidatvā gacchantaṃ disvā sokaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkonti uraṃ paharitvā mahāmagge tiriyaṃ patitvā pavatṭamānā agamāsī.

---



---

Mahājano "lekhāsāmikehi lekhā bhinnā" ti deviyā gatamaggen'; eva gato. M. uttara-Himavantābhimukho agamāsi. Devī pi sabbaṃ senāvāhanaṃ ādāya tena saddhiṃ yeva gatā. Rājā mahājanaṃ nivattetuṃ asakkonto yeva satṭhiyojanamaggaṃ gato. Tadā Nārado nāma tāpaso Himavati Suvaṇṇaguhāyaṃ vasati pañcābhiñño, jhānasukhena vītināmento sattāhaṃ atikkamivā jhānā utṭhāya "aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ" ti udānaṃ udānesi, so "atthi nu kho koci Jambudīpatale imaṃ sukhaṃ pariyesanto" ti dibbacakkhunā olokeno Mahājanakabuddhaṃkuraṃ disvā "rājā mahānekkhammaṃ nikkhanto Sivalidevīpamukhaṃ mahājanaṃ nivattetuṃ na sakkoti, antarāyaṃ pi 'ssa kareyyuṃ, bhiyyosomattāya daḷhasamādānatthaṃ ovādaṃ dassāmīti" cintevā iddhibalena gantvā rañño purato ākāse ṭhito va tassa ussāhaṃ janetuṃ ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).129: Kimh'; eso mahato ghoso, kā nu gāme va kīliyā,  
samaṇaṃ ñeva pucchāma: katth'; eso abhisāto jano ti. || Ja\_XXII:249 ||

Rājā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).130: Mamaṃ ohāya gacchantāṃ etth'; eso {abhisāto} jano  
sīmātikkaṃamaṃ yantaṃ munimonassa pattiyā  
missaṃ nandīhi gacchantāṃ kiṃ jānaṃ anupucchāsīti. || Ja\_XXII:250 ||

Ta. kimheso ti kimhi kena kāraṇena esa hatthikāyādivasena mahato samūhassa ghoso, kānugāmevakīliyā ti kā nu esā tayā saddhiṃ āgacchantānaṃ gāme viya kīji,

[page 057]

2. Mahājanakajāṭaka. (539.) 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kattheso ti kimatthattaṃ esa jano abhisāto sannipatito taṃ parivāretvā āgacchatīti pucchati, mamaṃ ti ahaṃ etaṃ janaṃ ohāya gacchāmi taṃ maṃ ohāya gacchantāṃ, etthā 'ti etasmiṃ ṭhāne esa jano abhisāto anubandhanto āgato, sīmātikkaṃamaṃ yantaṃ ti tvam pana maṃ kilesasīmaṃ atikkamma anāgāriyamuniñāṇasaṃkhātassa monassa sampattiyā yantaṃ pabbajito vat'; amhīti nandiṃ avijahitvā khaṇe khaṇe uppajjamānāhi nandīhi missaṃ evo gacchantāṃ kiṃ jānanto pucchasi udāhu ajānanto Mahājanako kira Videharaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito ti kiṃ na sutāṃ tayā ti.

Ath'; assa so daḷhasamādānatthāya puna gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).131: Māssu tiṇṇo amaññittho sarīraṃ dhārayaṃ imaṃ,  
atīraṇeyyam idaṃ kammaṃ, bahū hi paripanthayo ti. || Ja\_XXII:251 ||

Ta. māssu tiṇṇo amaññittho ti imaṃ bhaṇḍukāsāvavattaṃ sarīraṃ dhārento iminā pabbajitaliṅgagahaṇamatten'; eva kilesasīmaṃ tiṇṇo atikkanto 'smīti mā maññittho, atīraṇeyyamidaṃ ti idaṃ kilesajātaṃ nāma na ettakena tīretabbam, bahū -- thayo ti saggaṃ āvaritvā ṭhitā hi tava bahū kilesaparipanthā.

Tato Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).132: Ko nu me paripanth'; assa mama evaṃvihārino,  
so n'; eva diṭṭhe nādiṭṭhe kāmānaṃ abhipatthaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:252 ||

Ta. so neva diṭṭhe ti so ahaṃ n'; eva diṭṭhe manussaloke na adīṭṭhe devaloke kāmānaṃ abhipatthemi, tassa mama evaṃ ekavīhārino ko nu paripantho assā 'ti vadati.

Ath'; assa so paripantho dassento gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).133: Niddā tandī vijambhikā

aratī bhattachasammado (Saṃyutta by Feer I p. 7)

āvasanti sarīraṭṭhā, bahū hi paripanthayo ti. || Ja\_XXII:253 ||

Ta. tandīti ālasiyaṃ, aratīti {ukkaṇṭhitā}, bhatta -- do ti {bhattachari-} lāho, i. v. h.: samaṇa tvam pāsādiko suvaṇṇavaṇṇo r. pahāya pabbajito ti vutte tuyhaṃ pariṭaṃ ojavantaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dassanti, so tvam pattapūraṃ ādāya yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjivā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhattharikāya nipajjitvā kākacchamāno niddaṃ okkamitvā antarā pabuddho aparāparaṃ parivattetvā hatthapāde pasārento utthāya cīvaravaṃsaṃ gahetvā ālasiyo hutvā n'; eva sammuñjanaṃ ādāya sammajjissasi na pāṇiyaṃ āharissasi puna nipajjitvā niddāyissasi kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkessasi,

[page 058]

58 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tadā pabbajjāya ukkaṇṭhissasi bhattachariḷāho te bhavissati, āvasanti sarīraṭṭhā ti ime ettakā paripanthā tāva sarīraṭṭhakā hutvā hutvā nivasanti, sarīre yeva nibbattantīti dasseti.

Ath'; assa M. thutiṃ karonto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).134: Kalyāṇaṃ vata maṃ bhavaṃ brāhmaṇa-m-anusāsati,

brāhmaṇam eva pucchāmi: ko nu tvam asi mārisā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:254 ||

Ta. br. -- sāsati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇaṃ vata maṃ anusāsasi.

Tato naṃ Nārado āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).135: Nārado iti me nāmaṃ, Kassapo iti maṃ vidū,

bhoto sakāse āgañchiṃ, sādhu sabbhi samāgamo. || Ja\_XXII:255 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).136: Tassa te sabbo ānando vihāro upavattatu,

yad ūnaṃ taṃ paripūrehi khantiyā upasamena ca. || Ja\_XXII:256 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).137: Pasāraya sannatañ ca unnatañ ca pasāraya,

kammaṃ vijjañ ca dhammañ ca sakkatvāna paribbajā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:257 ||

Ta. vidū ti gottena maṃ Kassapo ti jānanti, sabbhīti paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ samāgamo nāma sādhu hotīti āgato 'mhi, ānando ti tassa tava imissā pabbajjāya ānando tuṭṭhi somanassam eva hotu mā ukkaṇṭhi, vihāro ti catubbidho pi brahmavihāro, upavattatū 'ti pavattatu, yadūnan ti yan te silena kasiṇaparikkammaṃ jhānena ca ūnaṃ taṃ etehi silādīhi paripūraya, khantiyā -- cā 'ti ahaṃ rājapabbajito ti mānaṃ akatvā adhivāsakhantiyā kilesūpasamena ca samannāgato hohi, pasārayā 'ti mā ukkhipa mā patthara, pajahā 'ti a., sannatañca unnatañcā 'ti kiṃjātiko nām'; ahan ti ādinā nayena pavattaṃ omānañ ca aham asmi jātisampanno ti ādinayappavattaṃ atimānañ ca, kamman ti dasakusalapathakammaṃ, vijjan ti pañcābhīṇṇātaṭṭhasamāpattiñānaṃ, dhamman ti kasiṇaparikkammasaṃkhātaṃ samaṇadhammaṃ, sakkatvāna -- jā 'ti ete guṇe sakkatvā vattassu, ime vā guṇe sakkatvā daḷhaṃ samādāya paribbajā, pabbajjaṃ pālehi, mā ukkaṇṭhi.

Evam so M-aṃ ovaditvā ākāseṇa sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

---

---

Tasmim gate aparo pi Migājino nāma tāpaso tath'; eva samāpattito uṭṭhāya olokeno M-aṃ disvā "mahājanam nivattanatthāy'; assa ovādam dassāmīti" tath'; eva gantvā ākāse attānaṃ dassetvā āha:

[page 059]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539). 59

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).138: Bahū hatthī ca asse ca nagare janapadāni ca  
hitvā Janaka pabbajito kapalle ratim ajjhagā. || Ja\_XXII:258 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).139: Kacci nu te janapadā mittāmaccā ca ñātakā  
dūbhiṃ akaṃsu Janaka, kasmā c'; etaṃ aruccathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:259 ||

Ta. kapalle ti mattikāpattam sandhāyāha, i. v. h: mahārāja tvaṃ evarūpaṃ issariyaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito imasmim kapallake ratim ajjhagā adhigato ti pabbajjākāraṇaṃ pucchanto evam ā., dūbhin ti kin nu ete tava antare kañci aparādham karimsu, kasmā tava evarūpaṃ issariyasukham pahāya etaṃ kapallam eva aruccitthā 'ti.

Tato Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).140: Na Migājina jātucca ahaṃ kañci kudācanaṃ  
adhammena jine ñātim na cāpi ñātayo maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:260 ||

Ta. na Migājina 'ti ambho Migājina jātucca ekamsen'; eva ahaṃ kañci ñātim kudācanaṃ kismiñci kāle na adhammena jināmi, te pi ca ñātayo maṃ adhammena na jinant'; eva, iti na koci mama dūbhin nāma akāsīti a.

Evam assa pañham paṭikkhipivā idāni yena kāraṇena pabbajito taṃ dassento āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).141: Disvāna lokavattantaṃ khajjantaṃ kaddamīkataṃ  
haññare bajjhare c'; ettha yattha sanno puthujano  
et'; āhaṃ upamaṃ katvā bhikkhako 'smi Migājina 'ti || Ja\_XXII:261 ||

Ta. lokavattan ti vaṭṭānugatassa bālalokassa vattantan ti pavenim aham addasaṃ, taṃ disvā pabbajito 'smīti dīpeti, khajjantaṃ -- ti kilesehi khajjantaṃ tehi ca kaddamīkataṃ lokaṃ disvā, yattha sanno ti yamhi kilesavattumhi sanno laggo puthujano tattha laggā bhusattā haññanti c'; eva andubandhanādīhi ca bajjhanti, etāhan ti ahaṃ sace ettha bajjhissāmi ime sattā viya haññissāmi c'; eva bajjhissāmi cā 'ti, evam etad eva kāraṇaṃ attano upamaṃ katvā bhikkhako jāto 'smīti a., Migājina 'ti taṃ ālapati'; kathaṃ pana tena tassa nāmaṃ ñātan ti paṭisanthārakāle paṭhamam eva pucchitattā.

[page 060]

60 XXII. Mahānipāte.

Tāpaso taṃ kāraṇaṃ vitthārato sotukāmo hutvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).142: Ko nu te Bhagavā Satthā, kass'; etaṃ vacanaṃ sucim,  
na hi kappaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā paccakkhāya rathesabha  
samaṇaṃ āhu vattantaṃ yathā dukkhass'; atikkamo ti. || Ja\_XXII:262 ||

---

---

Ta. kassetan ti etaṃ tayā vuttaṃ sucivacaṇaṃ kassa vacaṇaṃ nāma, kappan ti kappetvā pavattitānaṃ abhiññāsamāpattinaṃ lābhino kammavādiṃ tāpasam, vijjanti āsavakkhayañānavijjāya samannāgataṃ paccekabuddhaṃ, i. v. h.: rathesabha mahārāja na hi kappasamaṇaṃ vā vijjasamaṇaṃ vā paccakkhāya tass'; ovādaṃ vinā yathā dukkhassa atikkamo hoti evaṃ vattantaṃ samaṇaṃ āhu, tesam pana vacaṇaṃ sutvā sakkā evaṃ paṭipajjitum, tasmā vadehi ko nu te Bhagavā Satthā ti.

Atha Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).143: Na Migājina jātucca ahaṃ kañci kudācanaṃ  
samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vāpi sakkatvā anupāvisin ti. || Ja\_XXII:263 ||

Ta. sakkatvā ti pabbajjāya guṇaṃ pucchanatthāya pūjetvā, anupāvisin ti na kiñci {anupaviṭṭhapubbo} 'smi, na mayā koci samaṇo pucchitapubbo ti vadati, iminā hi paccekabuddhānaṃ santike dhammaṃ suṇantaṃ pi kadāci odissakavasena pabbajjādiguṇo na puṭṭhapubbo, tasmā evaṃ āha.

Evañ ca pana vatvā yena kāraṇena pabbajito taṃ ādito paṭṭhāya dassetum ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).144: Mahatā cānubhāvena gacchanto siriyaṃ jalaṃ  
gīyamānesu gītesu vajjamānesu vaggusu  
turiyatāḷitasamghuṭṭhe sammatāḷasamāhite || Ja\_XXII:264 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).145: Sa Migājina-m-addakkhim phalaṃ amban tirochadaṃ  
taddamānaṃ manussehi phalakāmehi jantuhi. || Ja\_XXII:265 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).146: So kho 'haṃ taṃ sirim hitvā orohitvā Migājina  
mūlaṃ ambass'; upagañchiṃ phalino nipphalassa ca. || Ja\_XXII:266 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).147: Phalaṃ ambaṃ hataṃ disvā viddhastam vinalīkataṃ  
ath'; etaṃ itaraṃ ambaṃ nīlobhāsaṃ manoramaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:267 ||

[page 061]

2. Mahājanakajātika. (539.) 61

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).148: Evam eva nūna amhe issare bahukaṇṭake  
amittā no vadhissanti yathā ambo phalī hato. || Ja\_XXII:268 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).149: Ajinamhi haññate dīpī, nāgo dantehi haññati,  
dhanamhi dhanino hanti aniketam asanthavaṃ,  
phalī ambo aphalo ca te satthāro ubho maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:269 ||

Ta. vaggusū 'ti madhurasaresu turiyesu vajjamānesu, turiyatāḷitasamghuṭṭhe ti turiyānaṃ tāḷitehi samghuṭṭhe uyyāne, sammatāḷasamāhite ti sammehi ca tāḷehi ca samannāgate, sa Migājina 'ti Migājina so ahaṃ, addakkhim phalaṃ amban ti phalitaṃ ambarukkhan ti a., tirochadan ti tiropākāraṃ uyyānassa anto ṭhitaṃ ca bahipākāraṃ nissāya jātaṃ ambarukkhaṃ addasaṃ, taddamānaṃ ti poṭṭhiyamānaṃ, orohitvā ti hatthikkhandhā otarivā, vinalīkatan nippattanaḷaṃ kataṃ, evamevā 'ti evam eva, phalīti phalasampanno, ajinamhīti cammatthāya cammakāraṇā, dantehīti attano dantehi haññati, dantanimittaṃ haññati ti a., hantīti haññati, aniketamasanthavan

---

---

ti yo pana nicketaṃ pahāya pabbajitattā aniketo sattasaṃkhāravatthukassa taṇhāsanthavassa abhāvā asanthavo,  
taṃ aniketam asanthavaṃ ko hanissatīti adhippāyo, te satthāro ti te dve rukkhā mama satthāro ahesun ti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā Migājino "appamatto hohīti" rañño ovādam {datvā} sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Tasmim gate Sivalidevi  
rañño pādesu pativā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).150: Sabbo jano pavyadhito: rājā pabbajito iti,  
hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā. || Ja\_XXII:270 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).151: Assāsayingvā janataṃ ṭhapayingvā paṭicchadam  
puttaṃ rajje ṭhapetvāna atha pacchā pabbajissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:271 ||

Ta. pavyadhito ti bhīto utrasto, paṭicchadan ti amhe ḍayhamāṇe pi vilumpamāne pi rājā na oloketīti  
pavyadhitassa janassa āvaraṇaṃ rakkhaṃ {ṭhapetvā} puttan te Dīghāvukumāraṃ rajje ṭhapetvā abhisiñcitvā  
pacchā pabbajissasīti a.

Tato Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).152: Cattā mayā janapadā mittāmaccā ca ñātakā,

[page 062]

62 XXII. Mahānipāta.

santi puttā Videhānaṃ, Dīghāvu raṭṭhavaddhano,  
te rajjaṃ kārayissanti Mithilāya pajāpatīti. || Ja\_XXII:272 ||

Ta. santiputtā ti Sivali, samaṇānaṃ puttā nāma n'; atthi Videharaṭṭhavāsinaṃ puna puttā, Dīghāvu atthi, te  
rajjaṃ kārayissanti, pajāpatīti devim ālapati.

Devī āhā: "Deva tumhe tāva pabbajitā, ahaṃ kiṃ karomīti". Atha so āha: "ahaṃ {anusāsāmi}, vacanaṃ me  
karohīti" vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).153a: Ehi taṃ anusikkhāmi yaṃ vākyaṃ mama ruccati  
rajjaṃ tuvaṃ kārayantī pāpaduccaritaṃ bahuṃ  
kāyena vācā manasā yena gañchisi duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:273a ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).153b: Paradinnakena paraniṭṭhitena  
piṇḍena yāpehi, sa dhīradhammo ti. || Ja\_XXII:273b ||

Ta. tvan ti tvam puttassa chattaṃ ussāpetvā mama puttassa rājātirajjaṃ anusāsamānā bahuṃ pāpaṃ  
karissasi, gañchisīti yena kāyādīhi katena bahunā pāpena duggatiṃ gamissasi, sa dhīradhammo ti piṇḍiyālopena  
yāpetabban ti esa dhīraṇaṃ dhammo.

Evaṃ M. tassā ovādam adāsī. Tesaṃ aññamaññaṃ sallāpena gacchantānaṃ suriyo {atthaṅgato}. Devī  
patirūpaṭṭhāne khandhāvāraṃ nivāsāpesi. M. pi ekaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ upagato so tattha vasitvā punadivase  
saṅgahaṭṭhānaṃ katvā maggaṃ paṭipajji. Devī pi "senā pacchato āgacchatū" 'ti vatvā tassa pacchato va ahoṣi.  
Te bhikkhācāraṇāyā Thūṇaṃ nāma nagaraṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tasmim khaṇe antonagare eko puriso sūṇato  
mahantaṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ kiṇitvā sūlena aṅgāresu pacāpetvā nibbāpanatthāya phalakoṭṭiyānaṃ ṭhapetvā  
atṭhāsī, tassa aññavhitassa eko sunakho taṃ ādāya palāyi, so ñatvā taṃ anubandhanto yāva  
bahidakkhiṇadvāraṃ gantvā nibbiṇṇo nivatti. Rājā ca devī ca sunakhassa purato āgacchantā dvidhā ahesuṃ,

---

---

[page 063]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so bhayena maṃsaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyi, M. taṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ chaḍḍetvā anapekho palāto, añño pi 'ssa sāmiko na paññāyati, evarūpo anavajjo paṃsukūlapiṇḍapāto nāma n'; atthi, paribhuñjissāma nan" ti so mattikāpattaṃ nīharitvā taṃ maṃsakhaṇḍaṃ ādāya puñchitvā patte katvā udakaphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paribhuñji. Tato devī "sace esa rajjen"; atthiko bhavēyya evarūpaṃ jegucchaṃ paṃsumakkhitaṃ sunakhucchiṭṭhakaṃ na khādeyya, na dān'; esa amhākan" ti cintetvā "mahārāja evarūpaṃ jegucchaṃ khādasīti" ā. "Devi tvaṃ andhabālatāya imassa piṇḍapātassa visesanaṃ na jānāsīti" tass'; eva patitaṭṭhānaṃ paccavekkhitvā amataṃ viya taṃ paribhuñjitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā hatthapāde dhovi. Tasmim̐ khaṇe devī nindamānā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).154: Yo pi catutthe bhattakāle na bhuñje

ajaddhumāriya khudāya mīye,  
na tv-eva piṇḍaṃ luḷitaṃ anariyaṃ  
kulaputtarūpo sappuriso na seve,  
ta-y-idaṃ na sādhu, ta-y-idaṃ na suṭṭhu,  
sunakhucchiṭṭhakaṃ bhuñjase tvaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:274 ||

Ta. ajaddhumārivā 'ti anāsakamaraṇaṃ eva, luḷitaṃ ti paṃsumakkhitaṃ, anariyaṃ ti asundaraṃ, na seve ti nakāro paṭipucchanattho, i. v. h.: sace catutthe bhattakāle pi na bhuñjeyya khudāya mareyya, nanu evaṃ sante pi kulaputtarūpo sappuriso evarūpaṃ piṇḍaṃ na tv-eva seveyyā 'ti, na tayidaṃ ti taṃ idaṃ.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).155: Na cāpi me Sīvalī so abhakkho

yaṃ hoti cattaṃ gihino sunakhassa vā,

[page 064]

64 XXII. Mahānipāta.

ye keci bhogā idha dhammaladdhā  
sabbo [so] bhakkho anavajjo ti vutto ti. || Ja\_XXII:275 ||

Ta. abhakkho ti so piṇḍapāto mama abhakkho nāma na hoti, yaṃ hotīti yaṃ gihino ca sunakhassa ca cattaṃ hoti taṃ paṃsukūlan nāma assāmikattā anavajjaṃ, ye kecīti tasmā aññe pi ye keci dhammaladdhā bhogā sabbo so bhakkho anavajjo ti anu avayo punappuna olokiyamāno pi anavayo paripuṇṇaḡaḡo anavajjo, adhammaladdhaṃ pana sahasagghaṇakam pi jigucchanīyam eva.

Evan te aññamaññaṃ kathentā va nagaradvāraṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Tatra dārakesu kīlantesu ekā kumārikā khuddakakullakena vālikaṃ poṭheti, tassā ekasmim̐ hatthe ekaṃ valayaṃ ekasmim̐ dve, tāni aññamaññaṃ ghaṭṭenti, itaraṃ nissaddaṃ. Rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "Sīvali mama pacchato carati, itthi nāma pabbajitassa malaṃ, ayaṃ pabbajitvāpi bhariyaṃ jahitum̐ na sakkotīti garahanti pi maṃ, sac'; āyaṃ kumārikā paṇḍitā bhavissati S-deviyā nivattanakāraṇaṃ kathessati, imissā kathaṃ sutvā Sīvalim̐ uyyojessāmīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).156: Kumāriye upaseniye niccaṃ nigaḷamaṇḍike

[kasmā] te eko bhujjo janati eko na janatī bhujjo ti. || Ja\_XXII:276 ||

---

---

Ta. upaseniye ti mātarāṃ upagantvā sayanike, niḡaḷamaṇḍike ti aḡaḷitamaṇḍanena maṇḍanasīlike ti vadati, janatīti sanati saddaṃ karoti.

Kumārikā āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).157: Imasmiṃ [me] samaṇa hatthe paṭimukkā duniḍhurā,  
saṃghātā jāyate saddo, dutiyass'; eva sā gati. || Ja\_XXII:277 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).158: Imasmiṃ [me] samaṇa hatthe paṭimukko ekanidhuro,  
so adutiyo na janati, munibhūto va tiṭṭhati. || Ja\_XXII:278 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).159: Vivādamanto dutiyo, ken'; eko vivadissati,  
tassa te saggakāmassa ekattam uparocatan ti. || Ja\_XXII:279 ||

[page 065]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 65

Ta. duniḍhurā ti dve valayā, saṃghātā ti saṃhananato saṃghaṭṭanato ti a., gatīti nipphatti, dutiyassa evarūpā nipphatti hotīti, so ti so ekanidhuro, muni bhūto vā 'ti pahīnasabbakilesa ariyapuggalo viya tiṭṭhati, vivādamatto ti samaṇadutiyo nāma vivādasamaṇo hoti kalahaṃ karoti nānāgāhaṃ gaṇhāti, keneko ti ekako pana kena saddhiṃ vivadissati, ekattamuparocatan ti ekibhāvo te rucatu, samaṇā nāma bhaginim pi ādāya na caranti kim pana evaṃ uttamarūpadharaṃ bhariyaṃ, ayan te antarāyaṃ karissati, imaṃ nīharitvā ekako va samaṇadhammaṃ karohīti naṃ ovadi.

So tassā daharakumārikāya vacanaṃ sutvā paccayaṃ labhitvā deviyā kathento āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).160: Suṇasī Sīvali gāthā kumāriyā paveditā,  
pessikā maṃ garahittho, dutiyass'; eva sā gati. || Ja\_XXII:280 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).161: Ayaṃ dvedhāpatho bhadde anuciṇṇo pathāvīhi,  
tesaṃ tvaṃ ekaṃ gaṇhāhi, aham ekaṃ punāparaṃ,  
n'; eva maṃ tvaṃ pati me ti  
māhaṃ bhariyā ti vā punā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:281 ||

Ta. kumāriyā ti kumārikāya kathitā, pessiā ti sac'; āhaṃ r. kāreyyaṃ esā me pessiā vacanakārikā bhavyeṃ oloketum pi maṃ na visaheyya, idāni pana attano pessaṃ viya dāsaṃ viya ca maṃñati, dutiyasseva sā gatīti maṃ ovadati, anuciṇṇo ti anusaṃcarito, pathāvīhīti pathikehi, ekan ti tava rucanakāṃ gaṇha ahaṃ pana tayā gahitāvesesaṃ aparaṃ gaṇhissāmi, meva maṃ tvaṃ ti Sīvali ito paṭṭhāya tvaṃ puna maṃ pati me ti mā vada ahaṃ vā bhariyā me ti mā avacaṃ.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "deva tumhe uttamaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhatha ahaṃ vāmaṃ" ti vanditvā thokaṃ gantvā sokaṃ sandhāretum asakkontī punāgantvā raññā saddhiṃ ekato va nagaraṃ pāvisi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā upaḍḍhaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).162: Imam eva kathaṃ kathentā  
Thūṇan nagaraṃ upāgamun ti. || Ja\_XXII:282 ||

---

---

[page 066]

66 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta nagarūpāgamun ti nagaraṃ pavittihā.

Pavisitvā ca pana M. piṇḍāya caranto usukārassa gehadvāraṃ patto, Sivalī pi ekamante aṭṭhāsi, tasmim samaye usukāro aṅgārapalle usum tāpetvā kaṅḅikena temetvā ekaṃ akkhim nimiletvā eken'; olokento ujum karoti. Taṃ disvā M. cintesi: "sac'; āyaṃ paṇḍito bhavissati mayhaṃ etaṃ kāraṇaṃ kathessati, pucchissāmi nan" ti upasaṃkami.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento S. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).163: Koṭṭhake usukārassa bhattachāle upaṭṭhite  
tatra ca so usukāro ekañ ca cakkhu niggayha  
jimham ekena pekkhatīti. || Ja\_XXII:283 ||

Ta. koṭṭhake ti bhikkhave so rājā attano bhattachāle upaṭṭhite usukārassa koṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi, tatra cā 'ti tasmiñ ca koṭṭhake, niggayhā 'ti nimiletvā, jimhamekenā 'ti eken'; akkhinā vaṃkaṃ pekkhati.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).164: Evan no sādhu passasi, usukāra suṇohi me,  
yad ekaṃ cakkhuṃ niggayha jimham ekena pekkhasīti. || Ja\_XXII:284 ||

T. a.: samma usukāra evan nu tvaṃ sādhu passasi yaṃ ekaṃ nimiletvā eken'; akkhinā vaṃkaṃ pekkhasīti. Ath'; assa so kathento āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).165: Dvīhi samaṇa cakkhūhi visālaṃ viya khāyati,  
asampatvā paraṃ liṅgaṃ n'; ujjubhāvāya kappati. || Ja\_XXII:285 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).166: Ekañ ca cakkhuṃ niggayha jimham ekena pekkhato  
sapatvā paraṃ liṅgaṃ ujjubhāvāya kappati. || Ja\_XXII:286 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).167: Vivādamatto dutiyo, ken'; eko vivadissati,  
tassa te saggakāmassa ekattam uparocatan ti. || Ja\_XXII:287 ||

Ta. visālaṃ viyā 'ti vitthiṇṇaṃ viya hutvā khāyati, as -- liṅgaṃ ti parato vaṃkaṭṭhānaṃ appatvā, nujjubhāvāya 'ti na ujjubhāvāya, i. v. h.: visāle khāyamāne parato ujuṭṭhānaṃ na pāpuneyyā 'ti, tasmim asampatte adissamāne ujukabhāvāya kiccaṃ na kappati na sampajjati, sampatvā ti cakkhunā patvā disvā ti a.,

[page 067]

2. Mahājanakajātaka. (539.) 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vivādamatto ti yathā dutiye akkhimhi ummīlite liṅgaṃ na paññāyati vaṃkaṭṭhānaṃ ujum ujukaṭṭhānaṃ pi vaṃkaṃ paññāyatīti vivādo hoti evaṃ samaṇassa pi dutiyo vivādamatto.

Evam assa so ovādaṃ datvā tuṅhi ahosi. M. pi piṇḍāya caritvā missakabhattaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā nagarā nikkhamma udakaphāsukaṭṭhāne nisīditvā kattabbakicco pattam thavikāya osāretvā Sivalim āmantetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).168: Suṇasī Sivali gāthā usakārena paveditā,

---



---

pessiyā maṃ garahittho, dutiyass'; eva sā gati. || Ja\_XXII:288 ||

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).169: Ayaṃ dvedhāpatho bhadde anuciṇṇo pathāvīhi,  
tesaṃ tvaṃ ekaṃ gaṇhāhi, ahaṃ ekaṃ punāparaṃ,  
n'; eva maṃ tvaṃ pati me ti  
māhaṃ bhariyā ti vā punā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:289 ||

Ta. suṇasīti sutā te tā gāthā, pessiyā man ti idaṃ pana kumārikāya ovādam eva sandhāyāha.

Sā kira "neva maṃ tvaṃ" ti vuttāpi Mahāsattaṃ anubandhi yeva, rājānaṃ nivattetuṃ na sakkoti, mahājano anubandhati. Tato pana aṭṭavi na dūre hoti, M. nīlavanarājīṃ disvā taṃ nivattetukāmo hutvā gacchanto yeva maggasamīpe muṇḍiṇaṃ addasa, tato isikaṃ luṅcitvā "passa Sīvali, ayaṃ idha puna ghaṭetuṃ na sakkā, evam eva puna mayhaṃ tayā saddhiṃ saṃvāso nāma ghaṭetuṃ na sakkoti" ti vatvā imaṃ upaḍḍhagātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.2(=539).170: Muñjā v'; isikā pavaḷhā ekā vihara Sīvalīti. || Ja\_XXII:290 ||

Ta. ekā -- Sīvalīti ahaṃ ekībhāvena viharissāmi, tvaṃ pi ekā va viharā 'ti tassā ovādam adāsi.

Sā taṃ sutvā "ito dāni paṭṭhāya n'; atthi mayhaṃ Mahājanakanarindena saddhiṃ saṃvāso" ti sokaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontī ubhoḥi hatthehi uraṃ paharivā asaṅṅi hutvā mahāmagge pati.

[page 068]

68 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M. tassā asaṅṅibhāvaṃ ṇatvā padaṃ vikopetvā araṅṅaṃ pāvīsi. Amaccā āgantvā tassā sarīraṃ udakena siṅcitvā hatthapāde parimajjitvā saṅṅaṃ labhāpesuṃ. Sā "tātā kuhiṃ rājā" ti pucchi. "Nanu tumhe va jānāthā" 'ti.

"Upadhāretha tātā" ti. Ito c'; ito ca dhāvitvā na passiṃsu.

Sā mahāparidevaṃ paridevitvā raṅṅo ṭhitaṭṭhāne cetiyaṃ kāretvā gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā nivatti. M. pi Himavantaṃ pavisitvā sattābhantare yeva abhiṅṅā ca samāpattiyō ca nibbattetvā puna manussapathaṃ nāgami. Devī pi usukārena saddhiṃ kathitaṭṭhāne kumārikāya saddhiṃ k-ṭṭhāne maṃsaparibhojanaṭṭhāne Migājīnena saddhiṃ k-ṭṭhāne Nāradena saddhiṃ k-ṭṭhāne ti sabbaṭṭhānesu cetiyāni kāretvā gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā senāṅgaparivutā Mithilaṃ patvā ambuyyāne puttassa abhisekaṃ kāretvā taṃ senāṅgaparivutaṃ nagaram pesetvā sayāṃ isipabbajāṃ pabbajitvā tatth'; eva uyyāne vasantī kasiṇaparikkammaṃ katvā jhānaṃ nibbattetvā Brahmaloḥa-parāyanā ahoṣi.

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān'; eva pubbe pi T. mahābhiniḥkhamanaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā samuddadevatā Uppalavaṇṇā ahoṣi, Nārado Sāriputto, Migājīno Moggallāno, kumārikā Khemā bhikkhunī, usukāro Ānando, Sīvalī Rāhulamātā, Dīghāvukumāro Rāhulo, mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni, Mahājanakanarindo pana ahaṃ evā" 'ti.

Mahājanakajātakaṃ.

### 3. Sāmajātaka.

Ko nu maṃ usunā vijjhīti. Idaṃ S. J. v. ekaṃ mātiposakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ā. k. Sāvattiyaṃ kira aṭṭhārasakoṭivibhavaṃ'; ekassa seṭṭhikulassa ekaputtako ahoṣi mātāpitunnaṃ piyo manāpo. So ekadivasāṃ pāsādalaṃ gato sīhapaṅjaraṃ ugghātetvā vīthiṃ oloḥento gandhamālādīhatthaṃ mahājanaṃ dhammasavanatthāya Jetavanaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā

---

[page 069]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "aham pi gamissāmīti" gandhamālādīni gāhāpetvā vihāraṃ gantvā vatthabhesajjapānakāni saṃghassa dāpetvā gandhamālādīhi ca Bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā ekamantaṃ nisinno. Dhammaṃ sutvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ pabbajjāya ca ānisaṃsaṃ sallakkhetvā parisāya uṭṭhitāya Bh-taṃ pabbajjaṃ yācitvā "mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṃ Tathāgatā na pabbājentīti" {suvā} gantvā sattāhaṃ nirāhāro mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā āgantvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. So ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi, so taṃ pabbājesi, tassa pabbajitassa mahālābhasakkāro nibbatti, so ācariyupajjhāye ārādhentvā laddhupasampado pañca vassāni dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā "ahaṃ idhākiṇṇo viharāmi, na me taṃ patirūpaṃ" ti araññavāse vipassanadhuraṃ pūretukāmo upajjhāyassa santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā ekaṃ paccantaḡamaṃ gantvā araññe vihāsi, so tatha vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā dvādasa vassāni ghaṭento vāyamanto viśesaṃ nibbattetuṃ na sakkhi. Mātāpitaro pi 'ssa gacchante gacchante kāle duggatā ahesuṃ, ye pi nesaṃ khettaṃ vā vaṇijjaṃ vā payojesuṃ te "imasmiṃ kule putto vā bhātā vā iṇaṃ codetvā gaṇhanto nāma n'; atthīti" attano attano hatthagataṃ gahetvā yathāruciṃ palāyimsu, gehe dāsakammakarādayo pi hiraññasuvanaṇṇādīni gahetvā palāyimsu, aparabhāge dve janā kapaṇā hutvā hatthe udakasecanakam pi alabhitvā gehaṃ vikkiṇitvā agharā hutvā kāruññabhāvappattā pilotikanivāsanaṃ kapālahatthā bhikkhāya carimsu. Tasmīṃ kāle eko bhikkhu Jetavanaṃ nikkhamitvā tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgamāsi, so taṃ āgantukavattaṃ katvā sukhaṃ nisinno "kuto āgat"; atthā "ti pucchitvā "J-vanā" ti vutte Satthu c'; eva mahāsāvakaḡdīnaṃ ca ārogyaṃ pucchitvā mātāpitunnaṃ pavattiṃ pucchi: "bhante Sāvattiyaṃ asukassa nāma seṭṭhikulassa ārogyaṃ" 'ti, "āvuso mā tassa kulassa pavattiṃ pucchīti", "kiṃ bhante" ti, "āvuso tassa kira kulassa eko va putto, so sāsane pabbajito, tassa pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya etaṃ kulaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, idāni dve janā paramakāruṇṇataṃ pattā bhikkhāya caranti". So tassa vacanaṃ suṇanto sabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ nāsakkhi, assupuṇṇehi akkhihi rodituṃ ārabhi, "āvuso kiṃ rodasīti" ca vutte "bhante te mayhaṃ mātāpitaro, ahaṃ tesam putto" ti, "āvuso tava m-ro taṃ nissāya vināsaṃ pattā, gaccha te paṭijaggāhīti". So "ahaṃ dvādasa vassāni ghaṭento vāyamanto maggaṃ vā phalaṃ vā nibbattetuṃ nāsakkhiṃ,

[page 070]

70 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abhabbo bhavissāmi, kim me pabbajjāya, gihī hutvā m-ro posevā dānaṃ datvā saggaḡarāyano bhavissāmīti" cintetvā araññavāsaṃ tassa therassa niyyādetvā punadivase nikkhamitvā anupubbena Sāvattitho avidūre Jetavanapaṭṭhivihāraṃ pāpuṇi. Tatha dve maggā:

eko J-vanaṃ gacchati eko Sāvattiṃ. So tatha ṭhatvā "kin nu kho paṭṭhamaṃ mātāpitaro passāmi udāhu Dasabalan" ti cintetvā "mayā m-ro ciradiṭṭhapubbā, ito paṭṭhāya pana me Buddhadassanaṃ dullabhaṃ bhavissati, ajja Sammāsambuddhaṃ disvā dh. sutvā sve pāto va m-ro passissāmīti" Sāvattiṃ maggaṃ pahāya sāyaṇhasamaye J-vanaṃ pāvīsi. Taṃ divasaṃ pana S. paccūsakāle lokaṃ volokento imassa kulaputtassa upanissayaṃ addasa, so tassa āgamanakāle Mātiposakasuttena mātāpitunnaṃ guṇaṃ vaṇṇesi. So bhikkhuparisante ṭhatvā dhammakathaṃ suṇanto cintesi: "ahaṃ 'gihī hutvā m-ro paṭijaggituṃ sakkomīti, S. pana 'pabbajitaputto va upakārako nāma'; 'ti vadati, sv-āhaṃ S-raṃ adisvā gato, evarūpāya pabbajjāya parihiṇo assaṃ, idāni pana gihī ahutvā pabbajito va samāno m-ro posevāmīti" so salākaṃ gahetvā salākabhataṃ c'; eva salākayāguṇ ca gaṇhitvā dvādasa vassāni araññe vuttaṃ bhikkhupārājikaṃ patto viya ahoṣi. So pāto va Sāvattiṃ pāpetvā "kin nu kho paṭṭhamaṃ yāguṃ gaṇhāmi udāhu m-ro passissāmīti" cintetvā "kapaṇānaṃ santikaṃ tucchahatthena gantuṃ ayuttan" ti yāguṃ gahetvā va etesaṃ purāṇagehadvāraṃ gato, m-ro yāgubhikkhaṃ caritvā parabhittiṃ upagantvā nisinnake disvā uppannasoko assupuṇṇehi nettehi tesam avidūre aṭṭhāsi. Te taṃ disvāpi na sañjāniṃsu, ath'; assa mātā "bhikkhatthāya ṭhito bhavissati" saññāya "bhante tumhākaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ n'; atthi, aticchathā" 'ti āha, so tassā kathaṃ sutvā hadayaḡuraṃ sokaṃ gahetvā

---

---

assupuṇṇehi nettehi tatth'; eva aṭṭhāsi, dutiyam pi tatiyam pi vuccamāno pi aṭṭhāsi yeva, ath'; assa pitā mātaram ā.:

"gaccha jātaputto nu ko te eso" ti, sā uṭṭhāya gantvā sañjānitvā pādamūle pativā paridevi, pitāpi 'ssa tath'; eva akāsi, mahantaṃ kāruṇṇaṃ ahoṣi. So pi m-ro disvā sakabhāvena saṅṭhātuṃ asakkonto assūni pavattesi, so sokaṃ adhvāsetvā "mā cintayittha, ahaṃ vo poṣṣāmīti"

[page 071]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540). 71

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] m-ro assāsetvā yāguṃ pāyevā ekamante nisīdāpetvā puna bhikkhaṃ āharitvā te bhojetvā attano bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā tesam santikaṃ gantvā puna bhattena pucchitvā bhattakiccaṃ katvā te ekamante nivāsaṃ akāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya iminā niyāmena m-ro paṭijaggati, attanā laddhāni pakkhikabhaddāni pi tesam datvā sayam piṇḍāya caritvā labhamāno bhūñjati, vassāvāsikaṃ pi annaṃ yaṃ kiñci labhitvā tesam yeva deti, tehi paribhuttajīṇapilotikaṃ aggaḷaṃ datvā rañjitvā sayam paribhūñjati, bhikkhaṃ labhanadivasam pan'; assa appaṃ alabhanadivasāni bahūni ahesuṃ, nivāsanapārūpanaṃ atilūkaṃ hoti. So m-ro paṭijagganto va aparabhāge kiso uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto ahoṣi, atha naṃ sandiṭṭhasambhattā pucchimsu: "āvuso pubbe tava sarīraṇṇo sobhati idāni pana uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto si, vyādhi nu kho te uppanno" ti, so "n"; atthi me āvuso vyādhi palibodho pana me atthīti" taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi.

"āvuso S. saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetuṃ na deti, tvaṃ saddhādeyyaṃ gahetvā gihīnaṃ dadamāno ayuttaṃ karosīti". So tesam kathaṃ sutvā lajjito oliyyi. Te tattakenāpi atuṭṭhā gantvā "asuko nāma bhante bhikkhu saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetvā gihī poseṭīti" Satthu ārocesuṃ. S. taṃ kulaputtaṃ pakkosāpetvā "saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu saddhādeyyaṃ gahetvā gihī poseṭīti" pucchitvā "saccam bhante" ti vutte S. tassa taṃ sukiriyaṃ vaṇṇetukāmo attano ca pubbacariyaṃ pakāsetukāmo hutvā "gihī bhikkhu posento ke poseṭīti" pucchi, "m-ro bhante" ti, tato S. tassa ussāhaṃ janetukāmo hutvā "sādhu sādhu" 'ti tikkhattuṃ sādhuḷāraṃ datvā "tvaṃ mayā gatamagge t̥hito, ahaṃ pubbe cariyaṃ caranto m-ro poseṣiṃ" ti ā. So bhikkhu ussāhaṃ paṭilabhi. S. tāya pubbacariyāya āvikaraṇatthaṃ bhikkhūhi yācīto a. ā.:

Atīte Bārāṇasīto avidūre nadiyā orimatīre eko nesādagāmo ahoṣi paratīre eko, ekekasmīṃ pañca pañca kulasatāni vasanti, dvīsu pi gāmesu dve nesādajetṭhakā sahāyā, te daharakāle yeva katikaṃ kariṃsu: "sace amhesu ekassa dhītā hoti ekassa putto tesam āvāhavivāhaṃ hotū" 'ti. Atha orimatīragāmaṃ avāsīnaṃ nesādajetṭhakassa gehe putto jāyī,

[page 072]

72 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jātakkaṇe c'; assa dukūlena paṭiggahitattā Dukūlako t'; eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu, itarassa gehe dhītā jāyī, tassā paratīre jātattā Pārikā ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu, te ubho pi abhirūpā ahesuṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇā, nesādakule jātāpi pāṇātipātan nāma na kariṃsu. Aparabhāge solasavassakaṃ Dukūlakumāraṃ mātāpitaro āhaṃsu: "putta kumārīkaṃ te ānessāmā" 'ti, so pana Brahmāloka āgato suddhasatto ubho kaṇṇe pidhāya "na me gharāvāsen"; attho, mā evarūpaṃ avacutthā" 'ti vatvā yāvattiyaṃ vuccamāno pi na icchi yeva.

Pārikakumārīkāpi "amma amhākaṃ sahāyassa putto atthi abhirūpo suvaṇṇavaṇṇo, tassa taṃ dassāmā" 'ti mātāpīṭhī vuttā tath'; eva vatvā kaṇṇe pidahi, sāpi Brahmālokato āgatā. Dukūlakumāro tassā rahassena sāsanaṃ paṇiṇi "sace kira methunadhammena atthikā aññassa geḥaṃ gaccha, mama methune chando n'; atthīti", sāpi tassa tath'; eva sāsanaṃ pesesi. Tesam anicchamānānaṃ yeva āvāhavivāhaṃ kariṃsu. Te ubho pi kilesasamuddaṃ anotaritvā dve Mahābrahmāno viya ekato vasiṃsu. D-kumāro macchaṃ vā migam vā na māreti, antamaso āhaṭṭaṃ maṃsam pi na vikkiṇāti. Atha naṃ m-ro vadiṃsu: "tāta tvaṃ nesādakule nibbattitvā n'; eva

---

---

gharāvāsaṃ icchasi na pānavadhaṃ karosi, kin nāma karissasīti". "Amma tāta tumhesu anujānantesu aji"; eva pabbajissāmā" 'ti. "Tena hi gacchathā" 'ti dve pi jane uyyojesuṃ. Te m-ro vanditvā nikkhamma Gaṅgāṭīre Himavantāṃ pavisitvā yasmiṃ ṭhāne Migasammatā nāma nadī Himavantato otarivā Gaṅgaṃ pattā taṃ ṭhānaṃ gantvā Gaṅgaṃ pahāya Migasammatābhimukhā abhirūhiṃsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe {Sakkabhavanaṃ} uṇhākāraṃ dassesi, Sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā Vissakammaṃ āmantetvā "tāta Vissakamma dve mahāpurisā nikkhamitvā Himavantāṃ pavitṭhā, nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ tesāṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, Mi-nadiyā aḍḍhakosantare etesaṃ paññasālaṃ ca pabbajitaparikkhāre ca māpetvā ehi" ā.

[page 073]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540) 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā Mūgapakkhajātaka āgatanayen'; eva sabbaṃ saṃvidahitvā amanāpasadde mige palāpetvā ekapadikajamghamaṅgaṃ māpetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. Te pi taṃ maggaṃ disvā tena assamaṇaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Dukūlapaṇḍito paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā {pabbajitaparikkhāre} disvā "Sakkena mayaṃ dinnā" ti Sakkadattiyabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sāṭakaṃ omuñcitvā rattavākacivaraṃ nivāsetvā pārupitvā ajinaṃ aṃse katvā jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā isivesaṃ gahetvā Pāriyāpi pabbajāṃ datvā ubho kāmāvacaramettaṃ bhāventā tattha paṭivasīṃsu. Tesāṃ mettānubhāvena sabbe migapakkhino aññamaññaṃ mettacittam eva paṭilabhiṃsu, na koci kassaci viheṭṭeti. Pārī pāṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ āharati assamaṇaṃ sammajjati sabbakiccāni karoti, ubho pi phalāphalam āharitvā paribhuñjitvā attano attano paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karontā vāsaṃ kappayīṃsu. Sakko tesāṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchati. So ekadivesaṃ olokento "imesaṃ cakkhūni parihāyissanti" antarāyaṃ disvā D-paṇḍitaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisiditvā evam ā.: "bhante tumhākaṃ antarāyo paññāyati, paṭijagganaṃ puttaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, lokadhammaṃ patisevathā" 'ti ā. "Sakka kin nāma"; etaṃ kathesi, mayaṃ agāramajjhe pi etaṃ lokadhammaṃ pahāya puḷavagūtharāsīṃ viya jigucchimha, idāni araññaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajāṃ pabbajitvā kathaṃ evarūpaṃ karissāmā" 'ti.

"Bhante sace na evaṃ karotha Pāritāpasīyā utunikāle nābhiṃ hatthena parāmaseyyāthā" 'ti. M. "idaṃ sakkā kātun" ti sampāṭicchī. Sakko taṃ vanditvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

M. pi taṃ kāraṇaṃ Pāriyā ācikkhitvā tassā utunikāle nābhiṃ parāmasi. Tadā B. devalokā cavitvā tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi.

[page 074]

74 XXII. Mahānipata.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sā dasamāsaccayena suvaṇṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyī, ten'; ev'; assa Suvaṇṇasāmo ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Pāriyāpi pabbatantare kinnariyo dhātikkiccaṃ kariṃsu. Te ubho pi B-aṃ nahāpetvā paṇṇasālāya nipajjāpetvā phalāphalatthāya gacchanti. Tasmīṃ khaṇe kinnarā kumāraṃ gahetvā kandarādisu nahāpetvā pabbatamatthakaṃ āruya nānāpupphehi alaṃkaritvā haritālanosilādhi tilake katvā ānetvā paṇṇasālāya nipajjāpenti. Pārī āgantvā puttaṃ thaññaṃ pāyati. Taṃ aparabhāge vaḍḍhitvā solasavassuddesikaṃ pi anurakkhantā mātāpitaro paṇṇasālāya nisidāpetvā sayam eva vanamūlaphalāphalatthāya gacchanti. M. "kadāci kocid eva antarāyo bhavēyyā" 'ti tesāṃ gatamaggaṃ sallakkheti. Ath'; ekadivesaṃ tesāṃ vanamūlaphalāphalaṃ ādāya sāyaṇhasamaye nivattantānaṃ assamaṇaṃ avidūre mahāmegho utṭhahi, te ekaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pavisitvā vammikamatthake aṭṭhaṃsu, tassa abbhantare āsīvo atthi, tesāṃ sarīrato sedagandhamissaṃ udakaṃ otarivā tassa nāsāpuṭaṃ pāvīsi, so kujjhitvā nāsāvātena pahari, dve pi andhā hutvā aññamaññaṃ na passiṃsu.

D-paṇḍito Pārī āmantetvā "Pārī mama cakkhūni parihīnāni, na taṃ passāmīti" ā., sāpi tath'; evāha, te "n"; atthi no dāni jīvitaṃ" ti maggaṃ aṇṇantā paridevamānā vicariṃsu. "Kiṃ pana tesāṃ pubbakammaṃ" 'ti. Taṃ kira

---

---

pubbe vejjakulaṃ ahoṣi, atha so vejjo ekassa mahaddhanassa purisassa akkhirogaṃ paṭijaggi, so tassa kiñci na dāpesi, vejjo kujjhitvā bhariyāya ārocetvā "kiṃ karomā" 'ti ā., sāpi kujjhitvā "na no tassa santike dhanen'; attho, bhesajjaṃ tassa vatvā ekaṃ yogaṃ datvā akkhīni kāṇāni karohīti" ā., so "sādhū" 'ti tassā vacanaṃ sampañcchitvā tathā akāsi, tesam ubhinnaṃ pi iminā kamma cakkhūni andhāni jāyimsu. Atha M. cintesi "mama m-ro aññesu divasesu imāya velāya āgacchanti,

[page 075]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540). 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni tesam pavattiṃ na jānāmi, paṭimaggam gamissāmīti" paṭimaggam gantvā saddam akāsi, te tassa saddam sañjānitvā paṭisaddam katvā puttasihehena "tāta Sāma idha paripantho atthi, mā āgamīti" vadiṃsu, atha nesam "tena hi imaṃ gahetvā ethā" 'ti diḡhalaṭṭhiṃ adāsi, te laṭṭhikoṭiyam gahetvā tassa santikaṃ āgamiṃsu, atha ne "kena vo kāraṇena cakkhūni vinaṭṭhānīti" pucchi, "tāta mayaṃ deve vassante rukkhamaṭṭhake ṭhitā, tena kāraṇenā" 'ti, so sutvā va aññāsi:

"tattha āsīvisena bhavitabbaṃ, tena kuddhena nāsāvāto vassaṭṭho bhavissatīti" so m-ro disvā rodi c'; eva hasi ca, atha nan te pucchiṃsu: "kasmā tāta rodi kasmā hasīti", "amma tāta tumhākaṃ daharakāle yeva cakkhūni vinaṭṭhānīti rodiṃ, idāni paṭijaggissāmīti hasiṃ, mā cintayittha, ahaṃ vo paṭijaggissāmīti" so m-ro assamapadaṃ ānetvā tesam rattiṭṭhānadaṭṭhānesu caṃkame paṇṇasālāya vaccaṭṭhāne passāvaṭṭhāne ti sabbaṭṭhānesu rajjuke bandhi, tato paṭṭhāya te assame ṭhapetvā vanamūlaphalāni āharati, pāto va nesam vasanaṭṭhānaṃ sammajjati, Mi-nadiṃ gantvā pānīyam āharati, paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhabeti, dantakaṭṭhamukhodakādiṃ katvā madhuraphalāphalaṃ deti, tehi mukhe vikkhālite sayam paribhuñjati, paribhuñjitvā m-ro vanditvā migagaṇaparivuto phalāphalathāya araññaṃ pavisitvā pabbatantare kinnaraparivāro phalāphalaṃ gahetvā sayañhavelāyam āgantvā ghaṭe udakaṃ āharitvā tāpetvā uṇhodakena nesam yathāruciṃ nahāpanaṃ vā pādadhovanaṃ vā katvā aṅgārapallaṃ upanetvā gatte sedetvā nisinnānaṃ phalāphalaṃ datvā pariyoṣāne sayam pi khāditvā sesakaṃ ṭhapeti, iminā niyāmena m-ro paṭijaggati.

Tasmiṃ samaye Bārāṇasiyam Piliyakko nāma rājā r. kareti, so migamaṃsalobhena mātaṃ r. paṭicchāpetvā sannaddhapañcāvudho Himavantaṃ pavisitvā mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ khādanto Migasammataṃ nadiṃ patvā anupubbena Sāmassa pānīyagahaṇatitthaṃ patto migavalañjam disvā maṇivaṇṇāhi sākāhi koṭṭhakaṃ katvā dhanuṃ ādāya visapītaṃ saraṃ sannahitvā tattha nilīno acchi.

[page 076]

76 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M. pi sāyaṇhasamaye phalāphalaṃ āharitvā assamapade ṭhapetvā m-ro vanditvā "{nahātvā} pānīyam ādāya āgamissāmīti" ghaṭam gahetvā migagaṇaparivuto dve mige ekato katvā tesam piṭṭhe pānīyaghaṭam ṭhapetvā hatthena gahetvā nadiṭṭham agamāsi. Rājā koṭṭhake ṭhito tathā āgacchantaṃ disvā "mayā ettakaṃ kālaṃ vicarantena manusso nāma na diṭṭhapubbo, devo nu kho esa, nāgo nu kho ti, sace kho panāhaṃ etaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi devo ce ākāse uppatissati nāgo ce bhūmiyam pavekkhati, na kho panāhaṃ sabbakālaṃ Himavante yeva vasissāmi, Bārāṇasim pi gamissāmi, tatra maṃ amaccā pucchissanti: 'api nu kho te mahārāja Himavante vasantena na kiñci acchariyaṃ diṭṭhapubban'; ti, 'tatrāhaṃ evarūpo me satto diṭṭho'; ti vatvā 'ko nām'; eso'; ti vutte sace 'na jānāmīti'; vakkhāmi garahissanti maṃ, tasmā etaṃ vijjhivā dubbalaṃ katvā pucchissāmīti" cintesi, atha tesu migesu paṭhamam eva otarivā pānīyam pivitvā uttiṇṇesu Bo. uggahitavatto viya mahāthero saṅkaṃ udakaṃ otarivā paṭippassaddharato paccuttarivā vākacivaraṃ nivāsetvā ajinacammaṃ ekaṃsaṃ katvā pānīyaghaṭam ukkhipitvā udakaṃ puñjitvā {vāmamsakūṭe} ṭhapesi, tasmiṃ kāle "idāni vijjhituṃ samayo" ti rājā visapītasaraṃ

---

---

khipitvā M-aṃ dakkhiṇapasse vijjhi, saro vāmapassena nikkhami, tassa viddhabhāvaṃ ñatvā migagaṇo bhīto palāyi, Suvanṇasāmapaṇḍito pana viddho pi pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ yathā vā tathā vā anusumbhitvā satim paccupaṭṭhāpetvā saṇikaṃ otāretvā vālukam viyūhitvā ṭhapetvā disā vavatthapetvā mātāpitunnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānadisābhāgena sīsaṃ katvā rajatapaṭṭavaṇṇavālukāya suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya nipajjitvā satim upaṭṭhapetvā

[page 077]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "imasmim Himavantapadese mama verino nāma n'; atthi, mama pi aññasmim veraṃ nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā mukhena lohitaṃ chaḍḍetvā rājānam adisvā va g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).1: Ko nu maṃ usunā vijjhi pamattaṃ udahāraṃ,  
khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso ko maṃ viddhā nīṭiyasīti. || Ja\_XXII:291 ||

Ta. pamattan ti mettābhāvanāya anupaṭṭhitasatiṃ, idaṃ hi so sandhāya tasmiṃ khaṇe attānaṃ pamattaṃ nāma akāsi, viddhā ti vijjhitvā.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna attano sarīramaṃsassa abhakkhasammatabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).2: Na me maṃsāni khajjāni, cammen'; attho na vijjati,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena viddheyyaṃ maṃ amaññathā 'ti || Ja\_XXII:292 ||

dutiyaṃ g. vatvā tam eva nāmādivasena pucchanto:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).3: Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ,  
puṭṭho me samma akkhāhi,  
kiṃ maṃ viddhā nīṭiyasīti āha. || Ja\_XXII:293 ||

Ta. amaññathā 'ti ayaṃ puriso kena kāraṇena maṃ vijjhitabbaṃ amaññīthā 'ti a.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayaṃ mayā visapītena kaṇḍena vijjhitvā pātito pi n'; eva maṃ akkosati na paribhāsati, hadayaṃ sambāhanto viya piyavacanena samudācarati, gacchissāmi 'ssa santikan" ti cintetvā gantvā santike ṭhito ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).4: Rājāhaṃ asmi Kāsīnaṃ, Piliyakkho ti maṃ vidū,  
lobhā raṭṭhaṃ pahatvāna migam esaṇ carāma'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:294 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).5: Issatthe c'; asmi kusalo daḥhadhammo ti vissuto,  
nāgo pi me na muñceyya āgato usupātanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:295 ||

Ta. rājāhamasmīti evaṃ kir'; assa ahosi, devāpi nāgāpi manussabhāsam eva kathenti yeva, aham etaṃ devo vā nāgo vā manusso vā ti na jānāmi, sace kujjheyya nāseyya cāpi maṃ rājā ti vutte kho pana abhāyanto nāma n'; atthīti, tasmā attano tejaṃ jānāpetuṃ paṭṭhamaṃ rājāham asmīti ādim ā., lobhā ti maṃsalobhena, migamesan ti mige esanto, dutiyagāthāya pi attano balaṃ dīpetukamo evam ā.,

---

---

[page 078]

78 XXII. Mahānipata.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ta. issatthe ti dhanusippe, daḷhadhammo ti daḷhadhanuṃ saḥassatthāmaṃ dhanuṃ oropetuṃ ca āropetuṃ ca samattho.

Iti attano balaṃ vaṇṇetvā tassa nāmagottaṃ pucchanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).6: Tvaṃ ca kassa vā putto si, kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ,  
pituno attano cāpi nāmagottaṃ pavedayā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:296 ||

Ta. pavedayā 'ti kathaya.

Taṃ sutvā M. "sac'; āhaṃ 'devanāgakinnarādisu khattiyādisu vā aññataro 'ham asmīti'; kattheyyaṃ saddaheyy'; eva esa, saccam eva kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).7: Nesādaputto, bhaddan te, Sāmo iti maṃ ñātayo  
āmantayimṣu jīvantam, sv-ājj'; ev'; ahaṃ gato saye. || Ja\_XXII:297 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).8: Viddho 'smi puthusallena savisena yathā migo,  
sakamhi lohite rāja passa semi paripluto. || Ja\_XXII:298 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).9: Paṭicamma gataṃ sallaṃ passa vihāmi lohitaṃ,  
āturo ty-ānupucchāmi: kiṃ maṃ viddhā nilīyasi. || Ja\_XXII:299 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).10: Ajinamhi haññate dīpi, nāgo dantehi haññati,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena viddheyyaṃ mam amaññathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:300 ||

Ta. jīvantan ti maṃ ito pubbe jīvamānaṃ ehi Sāma yāhi Sāmā 'ti voharanti ñātayo Sāmā 'ti āmantayimṣu, svājjevahaṃ gato ti so ahaṃ ajja evaṃ gato maraṇamukhe appito, saye ti sayāmi, paripluto ti nimuggo, paṭicammā ti paṭicamitvā vāmapassena pavisitvā dakkhiṇapassena viniggatan ti a., passā 'ti olokayassu maṃ, vihāmīti niṭṭhubhāmi, idaṃ so satim paccupaṭṭhapetvā avikampamāno va lohitaṃ mukhena chaḍḍetvā ā., āturo ti gilāno hutvā ahaṃ taṃ anupucchāmi, nilīyasīti etasmim gumbhe nilīno acchasi, viddheyyan ti vijjhitabbaṃ, amaññathā 'ti amaññittha.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā yathābhūtaṃ anācikkhitvā musāvādaṃ karonto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).11: Migo upaṭṭhito āsi āgato usupātanaṃ,  
taṃ disvā ubbiji Sāma, na te kodho mam āvisīti. || Ja\_XXII:301 ||

Ta. āvisīti ajjhotthari, tena me kāraṇena kodho uppanno ti dīpeti.

[page 079]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 79

Atha naṃ M. "kiṃ vadesi mahārāja, imasmim Himavante maṃ disvā palāyanamigo nāma n'; atthīti" vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).12: Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
na maṃ migā uttasānti araññe sāpadāni pi. || Ja\_XXII:302 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).13: Yato nidhiṃ parihariṃ yato patto 'smi yobbanam  
na maṃ migā uttasanti araññe sāpadāni pi. || Ja\_XXII:303 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).14: Bhīrū kimpurisā rāja pabbate Gandhamādane  
sammodamānā gacchāma pabbatāni vanāni ca,  
atha kena nu vaṇṇena utrase so migo maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:304 ||

Ta. na maṃ migā ti maṃ disvā migā nāma na uttasanti, sāpadānīti vālamigādayo, yato nidhin ti yato paṭṭhāya  
ahaṃ vākacīranivāsanam parihariṃ, bhīrū kimpurisā ti mahārāja migā tāva tiṭṭhantu kimpurisā nāma atibhīrukā  
nāma honti, G-ne ti te imasmiṃ gandhena madakare pabbate Gandhamādane viharanti, te pi maṃ disvā na  
uttasanti, atha kho mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ sammodamānā gacchāma, utrase ti mama migo utraseyyā 'ti kena nu  
kāraṇena tvaṃ maṃ saddahāpessasīti dīpeti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "mayā imaṃ niraparādham vijjhivā musāvādo kato, saccam eva kathessāmīti" cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).15: Na t'; addasā migo Sāma kin t'; āham alikaṃ bhaṇe,  
kodhalobhābhūto 'haṃ, usuṃ te taṃ avissajjīti. || Ja\_XXII:305 ||

Ta. na taddasā ti na taṃ addasa, kintāhan ti kin te evaṃ kalyāṇadassanassa santike ahaṃ alikaṃ bhaṇissāmi,  
k-bhūto han ti kodhena ca lobhena ca abhibhūto hutvā ahaṃ, so hi paṭṭhamam eva migesu kodhena mige  
vijjhissāmīti dhanuṃ āropetvā ṭhito pacchā B-aṃ disvā tassa devatādisu aññatarabhāvaṃ ajānanto pucchissāmi  
nan ti lobhaṃ uppādesi, tasmā evam āha.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "nāyaṃ Suvanṇasāmo imasmiṃ araññe ekako va vasissati, ñātakehi pi 'ssa bhavitabbaṃ,  
pucchissāmi nan" ti cintetvā itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).16: Kuto nu samma āgamma kassa vā pahito tvaṃ  
udahāro nadiṃ gaccha āgato Migasammataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:306 ||

Ta. sammā 'ti M-aṃ ālapati, āgamma 'ti kuto desā imaṃ vanaṃ āgamma amhākaṃ udakaṃ āharituṃ  
udahāro nadiṃ gacchā 'ti, kassa vā pahito ti kena pahito hutvā tvaṃ imaṃ Migasammataṃ āgato ti a.

[page 080]

80 XXII. Mahānipāta.

So tassa kathaṃ sutvā mahantaṃ vedanaṃ adhvāsetvā mukhena lohitam chaḍḍetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).17: Andhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ, te bharāmi brahāvane,  
tes'; āham udahārako āgato Migasammataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:307 ||

Ta. bharāmīti mūlaphalācīni āharitvā posemi.

Evañ ca pana vatvā m-ro ca ārabba vilapanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).18: Atthi nesaṃ usāmatṭaṃ atha sāhassa jīvaṃ,  
udakassa cālābhena maññe andhā marissare. || Ja\_XXII:308 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).19: Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ, labbhā pi pumunā idaṃ,  
yañ ca ammaṃ na passāmi, tam me dukkhataraṃ ito. || Ja\_XXII:309 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).20: Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ, labbhā hi pumunā idaṃ,  
yañ ca tātaṃ na passāmi, tam me dukkhataṃ ito. || Ja\_XXII:310 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).21: Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā cirarattāya rucchiti  
addharatte va ratte vā naḍḍiva avasucchati. || Ja\_XXII:311 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).22: So nūna kapaṇo tāto cirarattāya rucchiti  
aḍḍharatte va ratte vā naḍḍiva avasucchati. || Ja\_XXII:312 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).23: Uṭṭhānapāricariyāya pādasambāhanassa ca  
Sāma tāta vilapantā hiṇḍissanti brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:313 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).24: Idaṃ dutiyakaṃ sallaṃ kampeti hadayaṃ mama  
yañ ca andhe na passāmi yañ ca hessāmi jīvitan ti. || Ja\_XXII:314 ||

Ta. usāmattan ti bhojanamattaṃ, usā ti kira bhojanassa nāmaṃ, tassa ca atthitāya atha sāhassa jīvitan ti chadivasamattaṃ jīvitan ti a., idaṃ āharitvā ṭhapitaṃ phalāphalaṃ sandhāyāha, athavā usā ti usmā, ten'; etaṃ dasseti: tesam saṅghe usmāmattaṃ atthi, atha mayā ābhatena phalāphalena sāhassa jīvitaṃ atthīti, marissare ti marissanti, pumuna ti purisena, evarūpaṃ hi dukkhaṃ purisena laddhabbam evā 'ti a., cirarattāya rucchitīti cirarattaṃ rodissati, aḍḍharatte vā 'ti majjimaratte vā ratte vā ti pacchimaratte vā, avasucchatīti kunnadī viya sussissatīti a., uṭṭhāna -- yā 'ti mahārāja yaṃ ahaṃ rattim pi divāpi dve tayo vāre uṭṭhāya attano uṭṭhānaviriyaena tesam pāricariyaṃ karomi hatthapāde sambāhāmi maṃ adisvā tesam atthāya te parihīnacakkhukā Sāma tāta 'ti vilapantā kaṅṭhakehi vijjhitaṃ nāma imasmim mahante vane hiṇḍissanti a.,

[page 081]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dutiyan ti paṭhamam pavitṭhavisapītasallato pi sataguṇena daḷhataraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ nesaṃ adassanasokasallaṃ.

Rājā tassa vilāpaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ accantabrahmacārī dhamme ṭhito m-ro bharati, idāni evaṃ dukkhappatto pi tesam yeva vilapati, evaṃ guṇasampanno nāma mayā aparādhō kato, kathaṃ nu kho imaṃ samassāseyyan" ti cintetvā "mama nirayapavitṭhakāle r. kiṃ karissati, iminā paṭijaggitanīyāmen'; ev'; assa m-ro paṭijaggissāmi, icc-assa maraṇaṃ amaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti" sannitṭhānaṃ katvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).25: Mā bālhaṃ paridevesi Sāma kalyāṇadassana,  
ahaṃ kammakaro hutvā bhariyassan te brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:315 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).26: Issatthe c'; asmi kusalo daḷhadhammo ti vissuto  
ahaṃ kammakaro hutvā bhariyassan te brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:316 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).27: Migānaṃ vighāsam anvesaṃ vanamūlaphalāni ca  
ahaṃ kammakaro hutvā bhariyassan te brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:317 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).28: Kataman taṃ vanam Sāma yattha mātāpitā tava,  
ahan te tathā bhariṣsaṃ yathā te abhari tuvan ti. || Ja\_XXII:318 ||

---

---

Ta. bhavissante ti te tava mātāpitaro bharissāmi, migānan ti thūlādinaṃ migānaṃ vighāsaṃ anvesanto idaṃ so issatthe casmi kusalo ti thūlathūlamige vadhitvā madhuramaṃsena tava m-ro bharissāmīti vatvā mahārāja amhe nissāya mā pāṇavadhaṃ karīti vutte evaṃ ā., yathā te ti yathā tvaṃ te abhari tath'; eva ne aham pi bharissāmi.

Atha M. "sādhu mahārāja, tena hi m-ro bharassū" 'ti vatvā maggaṃ ācikkhanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).29: Ayaṃ ekapaḍī rāja yo 'yaṃ ussīsake mama,  
ito gantvā aḍḍhakosaṃ tattha tesāṃ agāraṃ,  
tattha mātāpitā mayhaṃ, te bharassu ito gato ti. || Ja\_XXII:319 ||

Ta. ekapaḍīti ekapadamaggo, ussīsake ti yo esa mama matthakaṭṭhāne, aḍḍhakosaṃ ti aḍḍhakosantaraṃ.

Evaṃ so tassa maggaṃ ācikkhitvā matāpitusu balavasinehena tathārūpaṃ vedanaṃ adhvāsetvā tesāṃ bharaṇatthāya añjaliṃ paggayha yācanto puna ā.:

[page 082]

82 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).30: Namō te Kāsirāj'; atthu, namō te Kāsivaddhana,  
andhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ, te bharassu brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:320 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).31: Añjalin te pagaṇhāmi, Kāsirāja nam'; atthu te,  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ mayhaṃ vutto vajjāsī vandanaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:321 ||

Ta. vutto vajjāsīti putto vo Sāmo naditīre visapītasallena viddho rajatapattasadiṣe vālukapuline passena nipanno añjalim paggayha tumhākaṃ pāde vandatīti evaṃ mahārāja mayā vutto hutvā mātāpitunnaṃ me vandanaṃ vandeyyāsīti ā.

Rājā "sādhu" 'ti sampaṭṭicchi. M. mātāpitunnaṃ vandanaṃ pesetvā {visaññitaṃ} pāpuṇi.

T. a. p. S. āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).32: Idaṃ vatvāna so Sāmo yuvā {kalyāṇadassano}  
mucchito visavegena visaññī samapajjathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:322 ||

Ta. samapajjathā 'ti jāto.

So hi heṭṭhā ettakaṃ kathento nirussāso viya kathesi, idāni paṇ'; assa visavegena upaṭṭitā bhavaṅgacittasantatihadayarūpan nissāya pavattikathā pacchijji mukhaṃ pidahi akkhīni nimmilitāni hatthapādā thaddhabhāvappattā, sakalasarīraṃ lohiteṇa tintaṃ. Rājā "ayaṃ idān"; eva mayā saddhiṃ kathesi, kin nu {kho} ti 'ssa assāsapassāse upadhāresi, te pana niruddhā, sarīraṃ thaddhaṃ jātaṃ, so {"niruddho} dāni Sāmo" ti sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto ubho hatthe matthake ṭhapetvā mahāsaddena paridevi.

T. a. p. S. āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).33: Sa rājā parideyesi bahuṃ kāruññasamhitāṃ:  
ajarāmaro 'haṃ āsiṃ, ajj'; etaṃ ñāmi no pure. || Ja\_XXII:323 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).34: Sāmaṃ kālakataṃ disvā n'; atthi maccussa nāgamo,  
y'; assu maṃ patimanteti sa visena samappito || Ja\_XXII:324 ||

[page 083]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 83

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).35: Sv-ājī'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsati,  
nirayaṃ nūna gacchāmi, ettha me n'; atthi saṃsayo, || Ja\_XXII:325 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).36: Tadā hi pakataṃ pāpaṃ cirarattāya kibbisam  
bhavanti tassa vattāro, gāme kibbisakarakaṃ  
araññe nimmanussamhi ko maṃ vattum arahati. || Ja\_XXII:326 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).37: Sārayanti hi kammāni gāme saṃgaccha māṇavā,  
araññe nimmanussamhi ko maṃ sārayissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:327 ||

Ta. āsin ti ahaṃ ettakaṃ ajāramaro 'mhīti saññī ahoṣiṃ, aji'; etan ti ahaṃ ajja imaṃ Sāmaṃ kālakataṃ disvā mamañ c'; eva {aññesañ} ca n'; atthi maccussa nāgamo taṃ maccuno āgamaṃ ajja jānāmi ito pure na jānāmīti vilapati, svājījevan ti yo savisena sallena samappito idān'; eva maṃ patimanteti so ajja evaṃ gate kāle ti evaṃ maraṇakāle pavatte kiñci appamattakam pi na bhāsati, tadāhīti tasmim̐ khaṇe Sāmaṃ vijjhantena mayā pāpaṃ kataṃ, cirarattāya kibbisam ti taṃ pana cirarattaṃ vipaccanasamatthaṃ dāruṇaṃ pharusaṃ, tassā 'ti tassa evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ vicarantassa, vattāro ti ninditāro bhavanti, kuhiṃ gāme kinti kibbisakārako ti imasmim̐ pana araññe nimmanussamhi ko maṃ vattum arahati, sace hi bhavēyya vadeyyā 'ti vilapati, sārayantihiṃ game vā nigamādisu, saṃgaccha māṇavā ti tattha tattha purisā sannipativā ambho purisaghātaka dāruṇaṃ te kammaṃ kataṃ asukadaṇḍappatto nāma tvaṃ ti evaṃ kammāni sārenti codenti, imasmim̐ pana nimmanusse araññe imaṃ rājānaṃ ko sārayissatīti attānaṃ codento vilapati.

Tadā Bahusodarī nāma devadhītā Gandhamādāna-vāsini Mahāsattassa sattame attabhāve mātubhūtapubbā puttasiṇehena B-aṃ niccaṃ āvajjati, taṃ divasaṃ pana sā dibbasampattiṃ anubhavamānā na taṃ āvajji, devasamāgamaṃ gatā ti pi vadant'; eva, sā tassa visaññībhūtakāle "kin nu kho me puttassā" 'ti āvajjamānā addasa: "Piliyakkho rājā mama puttaṃ savisena sallena vijjhitvā Migasammatātīre vālukapuline pātetvā mahantena saddena paridevati, sac'; āhaṃ na gamissāmi mama putto Suvāṇṇasāmo etth'; eva nassissati rañño pi hadayaṃ phalissati Sāmassa m-ro pi nirāhārā pāṇiyam pi alabhivā {sussitvā} marissanti, mayi pana gatāya rājā pāṇiyaghaṭaṃ ādāya tassa mātāpitunnaṃ santikaṃ gamissati vacanañ ca nesaṃ sutvā te puttassa santikaṃ ānessati,

[page 084]

84 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha te ca ahañ ca saccakiriyaṃ karissāma, Sāmassa visaṃ nimmadissati, evaṃ me putto jīvitaṃ labhissati, m-ro cakkhūni labhissanti, rājā Sāmassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā gantvā mahādānaṃ datvā saggaparāyano bhavissati, tasmā gacchām'; ahaṃ tatthā" 'ti sā gantvā Migasammatānadīre adissamānā ākāse ṭhatvā raññā saddhiṃ kathesi.

T. a. p. S. āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).38: Sā devatā antarahitā pabbate Gandhamādāne

---

---

rañño va anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha: || Ja\_XXII:328 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).39: Āguṃ kari mahārāja akari kamma dukkaṭaṃ,  
adūsakā pitāputtā tayo ekūsunā hatā. || Ja\_XXII:329 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).40: Ehi taṃ anusikkhāmi yathā te sugati siyā:  
dhammen'; andhe vane posa maññe 'haṃ sugatiṃ tayā ti. || Ja\_XXII:330 ||

Ta. rañño vā 'ti rañño yeva, āguṃ karīti mahārāja tvaṃ mahāparādhaṃ mahāpāpaṃ kari, dukkaṭaṃ ti yaṃ kataṃ dukkaṭaṃ hoti taṃ lāmakakammaṃ akari, adūsakā ti niddosā, pitāputtā ti mātā ca pitā ca putto ca ime tayo ekūsunā hatā tasmiṃ gate tappaṭibaddhā tassa mātāpitaro pi pi hatā va honti, anusikkhāmīti sikkhāpemi anusāsāmi, posā 'ti Sāmassa ṭhāne ṭhatvā sinehaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā Sāmo viya te ubho andhe posehi, maññe -- tayā ti evaṃ tayā sugati yeva gantabbā bhavissatīti maññāmi.

So devatāya vacanaṃ sutvā "ahaṃ kir'; etassa m-ro posetvā saggāṃ gamissāmīti" saddahitvā "kim me rajjena, te yeva possessāmīti" dalhaṃ adhiṭṭhāya balavaparidevaṃ paridevanto sokaṃ tanuṃ katvā "Suaṇṇasāmo mato bhavissatīti" nānāpupphehi tassa saṃraṃ pūjetvā udakena siñcitvā tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditvā tena pūjitaṃ udakaghaṭaṃ ādāya domanassappatto dakkhiṇadisābhimukho pāyāsi.

T. a. p. S. āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).41: Sa rājā paridevitvā bahuṃ kāruṇṇasaṃhitā  
udakakumbham ādāya pakkāmi dakkhiṇāmukho ti. || Ja\_XXII:331 ||

[page 085]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 85

Pakatiyāpi ca mahāthāmo rājā pānīyaghaṭaṃ ādāya assamapadaṃ koṭṭento viya pavisitvā Dukūlapaṇḍitassa sāladvāraṃ pāpuṇi. Paṇḍito antonisinno tassa padasaddaṃ sutvā "nāyaṃ Sāmassa padasaddo, kassa nu kho" ti pucchanto gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).42: Kassa [nu] eso padasaddo manussass'; eva āgato,  
n'; eso Sāmassa nigghoso, ko nu tvam asi mārisa. || Ja\_XXII:332 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).43: Santaṃ hi Sāmo vajati, santaṃ pādāni neyati,  
n'; eso Sāmassa nigghoso, ko nu tvam asi mārisā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:333 ||

Ta. manussassevā 'ti nāyaṃ sīhavyagghānaṃ na yakkhakinnarānaṃ āgato pana manussass'; evāyaṃ padanigghoso na Sāmassā 'ti, santaṃ hīti upasamayuttaṃ hi vajati caṃkamati, neyatīti patiṭṭhāpeti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "sac"; ahaṃ attano rājabhāvaṃ akathetvā 'mayā tumhākaṃ putto mārito'; ti vakkhāmi ime kujjhitvā mayā saddhiṃ pharusāṃ kathessanti, evaṃ mama etesu kodho uppajjissati, atha te viheṭhessaṃ, taṃ mam'; assa akusalam, rājā ti pana vutte abhāyanto nāma n'; atthi, tasmā rājabhāvaṃ tāva kathessāmīti" cintetvā pānīyamāḷake pānīyaghaṭaṃ ṭhapetvā paṇṇasāladvāre ṭhatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).44: Rājāham asmi Kāsīnaṃ Piliyakkho ti maṃ vidū,  
lobhā raṭṭhaṃ pahatvāna migam esaṃ carām'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:334 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).45: Issatthe c'; asmi kusalo dalhadhammo ti vissuto,  
nāgo pi me na muñceyya āgato usupātanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:335 ||

Paṇḍito pi tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).46: Svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ, (V 323|29)  
issaro pi anuppatto yam idh'; atthi pavedaya. || Ja\_XXII:336 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).47: Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo  
phalāni khuddakappāni bhuñja rāja varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:337 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).48: Idam pi pānīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhataṃ girigabbharā,  
tato piva mahārāja sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasiti. || Ja\_XXII:338 ||

[page 086]

86 XXII. Mahānipata.

T. a. Sattigumbajātake kathito, idha pana girigabbharā ti Migasammataṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, sā hi girigabbharato nikkhantattā girigabbharā t'; eva jātā.

Evaṃ tena paṭisanthāre kate rājā "'putto vo mayā mārito'; ti paṭhamam eva vattaṃ ayuttaṃ, ajānanto viya kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpetvā kathessāmīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).49: Nālam andhā vane daṭṭhuṃ, ko nu vo phalam āhari,  
anandhass'; evāyaṃ sammā nivāpo mayhaṃ khāyatīti. || Ja\_XXII:339 ||

Ta. nālan ti tumhe andhā imasmiṃ vane kiñci daṭṭhuṃ na samatthā, ko nu vo -- āharīti ko nu tumhākaṃ ime phale āhari, nivāpo ti ayaṃ sammā nayena upāyena kato {khāditabbayuttakānaṃ} supārisuddhānaṃ phalāphalānaṃ nivāpo sannicayo anandhassa viya na andhassā 'ti mayhaṃ khāyati upaṭṭhāti.

Taṃ sutvā paṇḍito "mahārāja, na mayhaṃ phalāphalāni āharāma, putto pana no āharatīti" dassetaṃ gāthadvayaṃ ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).50: Daharo yuvā nātibrahā Sāmo kalyāṇadassano,  
dīgh'; assa kesā asitā atho sunaggavellitā, || Ja\_XXII:340 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).51: So have phalam āhatvā ito ādā kamaṇḍaluṃ  
nadiṃ gato udahāro, maññe na dūram āgato ti. || Ja\_XXII:341 ||

Ta. nātibrahā ti nātidīgho nātirasso, sunaggavellitā ti sunasaṃkhātāya maṃsakotṭhanapotthaniyā aggaṃ viya vinatā, kamaṇḍaluṃ ti ghaṭaṃ, na dūramāgato ti na dūram āgato idāni na dūraṃ ito āsannaṭṭhānaṃ āgato bhavissatīti maññāmīti a.

Taṃ sutvā rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).52: Ahan taṃ avadhiṃ Sāmaṃ yo tuyhaṃ paricārako  
yaṃ kumāraṃ pavedetha Sāmaṃ kalyāṇadassanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:342 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).53: Dīgh'; assa kesā asitā atho sunaggavellitā,  
tesu lohitalittesu seti Sāmo mayā hatō ti. || Ja\_XXII:343 ||

Ta. avadhin ti migassa khittena sarena vijjhivā māresim, pavedethā 'ti kathetha, setiti Mi-nadittire vāḷikapuline seti.

Paṇḍitassa pana avidūre yeva Pārikāya paṇṇasālā hoti, sā tattha nisinnā rañño vacanaṃ sutvā taṃ pavattim ṇātukāmā hutvā nikkhamivā rajjusaññāya

[page 087]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] D-paṇḍitassa santikaṃ gantvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).54: Kena Dukūla mantesi hatō Sāmo ti vādinā,  
hatō Sāmo ti sutvāna hadayaṃ me pavedhati. || Ja\_XXII:344 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).55: Assatthasseva taruṇaṃ pavālaṃ māluteritaṃ  
hatō Sāmo ti sutvāna hadayaṃ me pavedhatiti. || Ja\_XXII:345 ||

Ta. vādinā ti mayā Sāmo hatō ti vadantena, pavālan ti pallavaṃ, māluteritaṃ ti vātena pahaṭaṃ.

Atha naṃ paṇḍito ovādaṃ dento āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).56: Pārike Kāsirājayaṃ so Sāmaṃ Migasammate  
kodhasā usunā vijjhi, tassa mā pāpam icchimhā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:346 ||

Ta. Migasammate ti M-tanadittire, kodhasā ti mige uppannena kodhena, mā -- mhā 'ti tassa mayaṃ ubho pi pāpaṃ mā icchimhā.

Pārī āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).57: Kicchā laddho piyo putto yo andhe abhaṛī vane  
taṃ ekaputtaṃ ghātimhi kathaṃ cittaṃ na kopaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:347 ||

Ta. ghātimhīti ghātake.

D-paṇḍito āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).58: Kicchā laddho piyo putto yo andhe abhaṛī vane  
taṃ ekaputtaṃ ghātimhi akkodhaṃ āhu paṇḍitā ti. || Ja\_XXII:348 ||

Ta. akkodhan ti kodho nāma nirayasaṃvattaniko, tasmā taṃ akatvā puttaghātikamhi pi akkodho yeva kattabbo ti paṇḍitā āhu.

Evam vatvā ubho pi te hatthehi ure patipimsantā M-assa guṇe vaṇṇetvā bhusaṃ paridevimsu. Atha ne rājā samassāsento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).59: Mā bālhaṃ paridevetha hatō Sāmo ti vādinā,  
ahaṃ kammakaro hutvā bharissāmi brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:349 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).60: Issatthe c'; asmi kusalo dalhadhammo ti vissuto,  
ahaṃ kammakaro hutvā bharissāmi brahāvane. || Ja\_XXII:350 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).61: Migānaṃ vighāsam anvesaṃ vanamūlaphalāni ca  
ahaṃ kammakaro hutvā bharissāmi brahāvane ti. || Ja\_XXII:351 ||

[page 088]

88 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. vādinā ti tumhe hato Sāmo ti vadantena mayā saddhiṃ, tayā no evaṃ guṇasampanno putto mārito idāni  
ko amhe bharissatīti ādīni vatvā mā bālhaṃ paridevetha ahaṃ tumhākaṃ kammakaro hutvā Sāmo viya tumhe  
bharissāmīti evaṃ rājā tumhe mā cintayittha na mayaṃ rajjena attho ahaṃ vo yāvajīvaṃ bharissāmīti te assāsesi.

Te tena saddhiṃ sallapantā āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).62: N'; eso dhammo mahārāja, n'; etaṃ amhesu kappati,  
rājā tvam asi amhākaṃ, pāde vandāma te mayan ti. || Ja\_XXII:352 ||

Ta. dhammo ti sabhāvo kāraṇaṃ vā, kappatīti evaṃ tava kammakaraṇaṃ amhesu na kappati na sobhati,  
pāde -- mayan ti idaṃ pana te pabbajjaliṅge tīhīti puttassokassa mahantattāya c'; eva nihataṃānatāya ca  
vadiṃsu, rañño vissāsaṃ uppādetum pi evaṃ āhaṃsū 'ti vadanti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā ativiya tussitvā "aho acchariyaṃ, evaṃ dosakārake nāma mayi {pharusavacanamattam} pi n';  
atthi, paggaṇhanti yeva man" ti cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).63: Dhammaṃ nesādā bhaṇatha, kato apacitī tayā,  
pitā tvam asi asmākaṃ, mātā tvam asi Pārike ti. || Ja\_XXII:353 ||

Ta. tayā ti ekekaṃ vadanto evaṃ ā., pitā ti D-paṇḍita aja paṭṭhāya tvaṃ mayhaṃ pituṭṭhāne tiṭṭha, amma  
Pārike tvam pi mātiṭṭhāne tiṭṭha, ahaṃ pana vo puttassa Sāmassa tṭhāne pādadhovanādīni sabbakiccāni  
karissāmi, maṃ rājā ti asallakkhetvā Sāmo ti sallakkhetvā 'ti.

Te añjalim paggayha "mahārāja tayā amhākaṃ kammakāraṇakiccaṃ n'; atthi, {yaṭṭhikoṭiyaṃ} pana no gahetvā  
tattha netvā Sāmaṃ dassēhīti" yācantā gāthadvayaṃ āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).64: Namō te Kāsirāj'; atthu, namō te Kāsivaddhana,  
añjalīn te paggaṇhāma yāva Sām'; ānupāpaya. || Ja\_XXII:354 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).65: Tassa pāde pavatṭantā mukhañ ca bhujadassanaṃ  
saṃsumbhamānā attānaṃ kalam āgamayāmasē ti. || Ja\_XXII:355 ||

Ta. Sāmānupāpayā 'ti yāva Sāmo yattha tattha amhe anupāpaya, bhujadassanaṃ ti kalyāṇadassanaṃ  
abhirūpaṃ,

[page 089]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540). 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṃsumbhamānā ti vatṭentā,  
kalam āgamayāmasē ti kālakiriyaṃ āgamessāma.

---

---

Tesaṃ evaṃ kathentānaṃ yeva Suriyo atthaṃ gato. Atha rājā "sac'; āhaṃ idān'; eva ime tattha nessāmi taṃ disvā va nesaṃ hadayaṃ phalissati, iti tiṇṇaṃ pi etesaṃ matakāle ahaṃ niraye nipanno yeva nāma, tasmā ne tattha gantuṃ na dassāmīti" cintetvā catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).66: Brahāvālamigākiṇṇaṃ ākāsantaṃ padissati  
yattha Sāmo hato seti Cando va patito chamā. || Ja\_XXII:356 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).67: Brahāvālamigākiṇṇaṃ ākāsantaṃ padissati  
yattha Sāmo hato seti Suriyo va patito chamā. || Ja\_XXII:357 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).68: Brahāvālamigākiṇṇaṃ ākāsantaṃ padissati  
yattha Sāmo hato seti paṃsunā patikuṇṭhito. || Ja\_XXII:358 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).69: Brahāvālamigākiṇṇaṃ ākāsantaṃ padissati  
yattha Sāmo hato seti idh'; eva vasath'; assame it. || Ja\_XXII:359 ||

Ta. brahā ti accuggataṃ, ākāsantaṃ ti evaṃ taṃ vanaṃ ākāsassa anto viya hutvā padissati, athavā ākāsantaṃ ti ākāsasamānaṃ pakāsamānaṃ ti a., chamā ti chamāya paṭhaviyaṃ ti a., chaman ti pi pāṭho, paṭhaviṃ patitaṃ viyā 'ti a., paṃsunā -- to ti parikiṇṇo paliveṭhito.

Atha ne attano vāḷādīnaṃ nissāya bhayamabhāvāṃ dassetuṃ g. āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).70: Yadi tattha sahasāni satāni nahutāni ca  
n'; ev'; amhākaṃ bhayaṃ koci vane vāḷesu vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:360 ||

Ta. kocīti imasmiṃ vane katthaci ekapadesa pi amhākaṃ vāḷesu bhayaṃ nāma n'; atthi.

Rājā te paṭibāhitaṃ asakko hatthesu gahetvā tattha nesi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).71: Tato andhānaṃ ādāya Kāsirājā brahāvane  
hatthe gahetvā pakkāmi yattha Sāmo hato ahū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:361 ||

[page 090]

90 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. tato ti tadā, andhānaṃ ti mātāpitunnaṃ, ahū 'ti ahosi, yasmiṃ ṭhāne so pi nipanno tattha nesīti a.

Netvā ca pana tassa santike ṭhapetvā "ayaṃ vo putto" ti ācikkhi. Ath'; assa pitā sīsaṃ mātā pāde ūrusu katvā nisīditvā vilapiṃsu.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).72: Disvāna patitaṃ Sāmaṃ puttakaṃ paṃsukuṇḍitaṃ  
apaviddhaṃ brahāraṇṇe Candaṃ va patitaṃ chamā || Ja\_XXII:362 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).73: Disvāna patitaṃ Sāmaṃ puttakaṃ paṃsukuṇḍitaṃ  
apaviddhaṃ brahāraṇṇe Suriyaṃ va patitaṃ chamā || Ja\_XXII:363 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).74: Disvāna patitaṃ Sāmaṃ puttakaṃ paṃsukuṇḍitaṃ

---



---

apaviddhaṃ brahāraññe karuṇaṃ paridevayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:364 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).75: Disvāna patitaṃ Sāmaṃ puttakaṃ paṃsukuṇḍitaṃ  
bāhā paggayha pakkandaṃ: adhammo kira bho iti. || Ja\_XXII:365 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).76: Bāḷhaṃ kho si sutto Sāma kalyāṇadassana  
yo ajj'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:366 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).77: Bāḷhaṃ kho si matto Sāma kalyāṇadassana  
yo ajj'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:367 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).78: Bāḷhaṃ kho si pamatto Sāma kalyāṇadassana  
yo ajj'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:368 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).79: Bāḷhaṃ kho si kuddho Sāma kalyāṇadassana  
yo ajj'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:369 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).80: Bāḷhaṃ kho si ditto Sāma kalyāṇadassana  
yo ajj'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:370 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).81: Bāḷhaṃ kho si vimano Sāma kalyāṇadassana  
yo ajj'; evaṃ gate kāle na kiñci-m-abhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:371 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).82: Jaṭaṃ vaḷinaṃ paṃkagataṃ ko dāni saṇṭhapessati,  
Sāmo ayaṃ kālakato andhānaṃ paricārako. || Ja\_XXII:372 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).83: Ko ve sammajjan'; ādāya sammajjissati assamaṃ,  
Sāmo ayaṃ kālakato andhānaṃ paricārako. || Ja\_XXII:373 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).84: Ko dāni nahāpayissati sīten'; uṇhodakena ca,  
Sāmo ayaṃ kālakato andhānaṃ paricārako. || Ja\_XXII:374 ||

[page 091]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 91

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).85: Ko dāni bhuñjayissati vanamūlaphalāni ca,  
Sāmo ayaṃ kālakato andhānaṃ paricārako ti. || Ja\_XXII:375 ||

Ta. apaviddhan ti niratthakaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, adhammo kira bho itīti ayuttaṃ kira bho ajja imasmiṃ loke vaṭṭati, matto ti khīṇasuraṃ pivivā matto sammatto, ditto ti dappito dhuttako si jāto ti sabbaṃ vilāpavasena bhaṇanti, jaṭaṃ ti tāta amhākaṃ jaṭāmaṇḍalaṃ, valinaṃ paṃkagataṃ ti yadā ākulaṃ malaggahītaṃ bhavissati tadā naṃ idāni ko saṇṭhapessati, sodhetvā ujuṃ karissati.

Ath'; assa mātā bahuṃ vilapivā ure hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā santāpaṃ upadhārentī "puttassa me santāpo pavattat'; eva, visavegena visaññitaṃ āpanno bhavissati, nibbisabhāvattahāya c'; assa saccakiriyaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā saccakiriyaṃ akāsi.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).86: Disvāna patitaṃ Sāmaṃ puttakaṃ paṃsukuṅṅhitaṃ  
aṅṅitaṃ puttasokena mātā saccam abhāsatha: || Ja\_XXII:376 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).87: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo dhammacārī pure ahu  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:377 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).88: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo brahmacārī pure ahu  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:378 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).89: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo saccavādī pure ahu  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:379 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).90: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo mātāpettibharo ahu  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:380 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).91: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo kule jeṅṅhāpacāyiko  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:381 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).92: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo pāṇā piyataro mama  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:382 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).93: Yaṃ kiñc'; atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhañ c'; eva pitu-cca te  
sabbena tena kusalena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:383 ||

Ta. yena saccenā 'ti yena bhūtena sabhāvena, dhammacārīti kusalaṃ pathadhammacārī, saccavādīti hassakena  
pi musā avutto, mātāpettibharo ti analaso hutvā rattindivaṃ m-ro bhari,

[page 092]

92 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jeṅṅhā -- ti jeṅṅhānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ  
sakkāraṅkārako.

Evaṃ mātārā sattahi gāthāhi saccakiriyāya katāya Sāmo parivattitvā nipajji. Ath'; assa pitā "jīvati me putto,  
aham pi 'ssa saccakiriyaṃ karissāmīti" tath'; eva s-yaṃ kari.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).94: Disvāna patitaṃ Sāmaṃ puttakaṃ paṃsukuṅṅhitaṃ  
aṅṅito puttasokena pitā saccam abhāsatha: || Ja\_XXII:384 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).95: Yena saccen'; ayaṃ Sāmo dhammacārī pure ahu  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:385 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).96-100: = 88-92 || [above] ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).101: Yaṃ kiñc'; atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhañ ca mātuyā ca te  
sabbena tena kusalena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:386 ||

Tasmiṃ s-yaṃ karonte M. parivattivā itarena passena nipajji. Ath'; assa s-yaṃ sā devatā akāsi.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).102: Sā devatā antarahitā pabbate Gandhamādane  
Sāmassa anukampāya imaṃ saccam abhāsatha: || Ja\_XXII:387 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).103: Pabbaty-āhaṃ Gandhamādane cirarattanivāsīnī,  
na me piyataro koci añño Sāmā na vijjati,  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:388 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).104: Sabbe vanā gandhamayā pabbate Gandhamādane,  
etena saccavajjena visaṃ Sāmassa haññatu. || Ja\_XXII:389 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).105: Tesam lālapamānānaṃ bahum kārūññasamhitam  
khippaṃ Sāmo samuṭṭhāsi yuvā kalyāṇadassano ti. || Ja\_XXII:390 ||

Ta. pabbatyāhan ti pabbate ahaṃ, vanā gandhamayā ti rukkhā gandhamayā, na hi tattha agandho nāma koci  
rukkho atthi, tesan ti bhi.

tesam ubhinnaṃ lālapamānānaṃ yeva devatāya saccakiriyāya pariyosāne khippaṃ Sāmo utṭhahi,  
padumapattato udakaṃ viy'; assa vinivaṭṭetvā {ābādho} vigato, idha nu ko viddho ettha nu kho ti viddhaṭṭhānaṃ  
na paññāyi.

Iti Mahāsattassa nīrogatā mātāpitunnaṃ cakkhupaṭilābho aruṇuggamanā devatānubhāvena tesam catunnaṃ  
pi assame pākāṭabhāvo cā 'ti sabbaṃ ekakkhaṇe ahoṣi.

[page 093]

3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M-ro "cakkhuñ ca no laddhaṃ, Sāmo  
ca arogo jāto" ti atirekataraṃ tussimsu.

Atha ne Sāmo paṇḍito gāthā ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).106: Sāmo 'ham asmi, bhaddaṃ vo, sotthin'; amhi samuṭṭhito,  
mā bālhaṃ paridevetha, mañjunābhivadetha man ti. || Ja\_XXII:391 ||

Atha rājānaṃ disvā paṭisanthāraṃ karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).107: Svāgatan te mahārāja atho te {adurāgataṃ}, (V 323|29)  
issaro si anuppatto, yaṃ idh'; atthi pavedaya: || Ja\_XXII:392 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).108: Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo (= 85|26)  
phalāni khuddakappāni bhuñja rāja varam varam. || Ja\_XXII:393 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).109: Atthi me pānīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhatam girigabbharā

---

---

tato piva mahārāja sace tvaṃ {abhikaṃkhasīti}. || Ja\_XXII:394 ||

Rājā taṃ pi acchariyaṃ disvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).110: Sammuyhāmi pamuyhāmi, sabbā muyhanti medisā,  
petam taṃ Sāma addakkhiṃ, ko nu tvaṃ Sāma jīvasīti. || Ja\_XXII:395 ||

Ta. petan ti Sāma, ahaṃ taṃ matakaṃ addasaṃ, ko nu tvaṃ ti kathān nu tvaṃ jīvitaṃ paṭilabhīti pucchati.  
Sāmo "ayaṃ rājā maṃ mato ti sallakkhesi, amatabhāvam assa pakāsessāmīti" ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).111: Api jīvaṃ mahārāja purisaṃ gāḷhavedanaṃ  
upanītamanasakappaṃ jīvantaṃ maññate mataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:396 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).112: Api jīvaṃ mahārāja purisaṃ gāḷhavedanaṃ  
taṃ nirodhagataṃ santaṃ jīvantaṃ maññate matan ti. || Ja\_XXII:397 ||

Ta. api jīvan ti jīvamānampi, upanītamanasakappaṃ ti bhavaṅgaṃ otiṇṇacittācāraṃ, jīvan ti jīvamānam eva  
mato ti maññati, nirodhagatan ti assāsapassāsanirodhaṃ pattam.

Evaṃ "loko maṃ jīvantam eva mataṃ maññatīti" vatvā rājānaṃ atthe yojetukāmo dh. desento puna dve gāthā  
abhāsi:

[page 094]

94 XXII. Mahānipāto.

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).113: Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā macco dhammena posati  
devāpi naṃ tikicchanti mātāpettibharaṃ janaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:398 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).114: Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā macco dhammena posati  
idh'; eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca sagge ca modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:399 ||

Taṃ sutvā rājā "acchariyaṃ vata bho, mātāpettibharassa kira uppannarogaṃ devatāpi tikicchanti, ativiya ayaṃ  
Sāmo sobhatīti" añjalim paggayha ā.:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).115: Esa bhiyyo pamuyhāmi, sabbā muyhanti medisā,  
saraṇaṃ taṃ Sāma gacchāmi,  
tvañ ca me saraṇaṃ bhavā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:400 ||

Ta. bhiyyo ti yasmā tādisse parisuddhasīlaguṇasampanne aparajhiṃ tasmā atirekataraṃ muyhāmi, tvañca --  
bhavā 'ti saraṇaṃ gacchantassa me tvaṃ s. bhava patiṭṭhā hohi devalokagāminaṃ maṃ karohīti.

Atha naṃ M. "sace mahārāja devalokaṃ gantukāmo mahantaṃ dibbasampattim paribhuñjitukāmo imāsu  
dasasu dhammacariyāsu vattassū" 'ti {dasadhammacariyagāthā} kathesi:

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).116: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja mātāpitusu khattiya, (V. p. 123.)  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna rāja saggaṃ gamissasi. || Ja\_XXII:401 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).117: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja  
puttadāresu khattiya, (Sen. Mahāv. I p. 281)  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna rāja saggamaṃ gamissasi. || Ja\_XXII:402 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).118: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja mittāmmaccesu khattiya etc. || Ja\_XXII:403 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).119: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja vāhanesu balesu ca etc. || Ja\_XXII:404 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).120: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja gāmesu nigamesu ca etc. || Ja\_XXII:405 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).121: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja raṭṭhe janapadesu ca etc. || Ja\_XXII:406 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).122: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja samaṇabrāhmaṇesu ca etc. || Ja\_XXII:407 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).123: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja migapakkhisu khattiya etc. || Ja\_XXII:408 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).124: Dhammaṃ cara {mahārāja,} {dhammo} ciṅṅo sukhāvaho etc. || Ja\_XXII:409 ||

Ja\_XXII.3(=540).125: Dhammaṃ cara mahārāja saindadevā sabrahmakā  
suciṅṅena divaṃ pattā, mā dhammaṃ rāja pamādo ti. || Ja\_XXII:410 ||

Tāsaṃ attho Tesakuṇajātaka vitthārito va.

[page 095]

### 3. Sāmajātaka. (540.) 95

Evaṃ M. tassa dasarājadhamme desetvā uttarim pi ovaditvā pañcasīlāni adāsi. So tassa ovādaṃ sirasā sampaticchitvā vanditvā Bārāṇasim gantvā dānādīni puñṇāni katvā sapaṇiso saggaparāyano ahoṣi. B. pi saddhiṃ mātāpitūhi abhiñṇā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā Brahmaloṅkūpago ahoṣi.

S. imaṃ dhammedesanaṃ āharitvā "bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ posanaṃ nāma paṇḍitānaṃ esa vaṃso" ti vatvā saccāni pakāsetvā j. s.

(Saccapariyosāne so bhikkhu sotāpattiphalaṃ pāpuṇi): "Tadā rājā Ānando ahoṣi, devadhītā Uppalavaṇṇā, Sakko Anuruddho, pitā Kassapo, mātā Bhaddakāpilānī, Suvaṇṇasāmapaṇḍito aham evā" ti.

Sāmajātakaṃ.

### 4. Nimijātaka.

Accheraṃ vata lokasmin ti. Idaṃ S. Mithilaṃ upanissāya Makhādevambavane v. sitapātukammaṃ ārabha kathesi. Ekadivasaṃ hi S. sāyaṇhasamaye sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ tasmiṃ ambavane cārikaṃ caramāno ekaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmippadesaṃ disvā attano pubbacariyaṃ kathetukāmo sitaṃ pātukatvā āyasmatā Ānandattherena {sitakāraṇaṃ} puṭṭho "Ānanda ayaṃ bhūmippadeso pubbe mayā Makhādevarājakāle jhānakīlaṃ kīlāntena ajjhāvutthapubbo" ti vatvā tena yācito pañṇattāsane nisīditvā a. ā.:

A. Videharaṭṭhe Mithilanagare Makhādevo nāma rājā ahoṣi, so cāturasītivassasahassāni kumārakīlaṃ kīlī, caturāsītivassasahassāni uparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni r. kārento "yadā me samma kappaka sirasmiṃ phalitāni passeyyāsi tadā me āroceyyāsi" vatvā aparabhāge kappakena phalitāni disvā ārocite saṇḍāsena uddharāpetvā hatthe patitṭhāpetvā phalitaṃ oloketvā āgantvā nalāte laggaṃ viya maraṇaṃ passamāno

---

[page 096]

96 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "idāni me pabbajitum kālo" ti kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam pakkosāpetvā "tāta r. paṭiccha, aham pabbajissāmi" vatvā "kiṃkāraṇā devā" 'ti vutte

"uttamaṅgarūhā mayham ime jātā vayoharā

pātubhūtā devadūtā, pabbajjāsamayo maman" ti

vatvā tam rajje abhisiñcitvā "tvam pi evam evam paṭipajjeyyāsīti" vatvā ovaditvā nagarā nikkhamma bhikkhupabbajjāya pabbajitvā caturāsītivassasahassāni cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloke nibbatta. Putto pi 'ssa eten'; upāyena pabbajitvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi, tathā tassa putto ti, evam dvīhi ūnāni caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni sīse phalitam disvā va imasmiṃ ambavane pabbajitvā cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloke nibbattā. Tesam sabbapaṭhamam nibbatta Makhādevarājā Brahmaloke ṭhito attano vaṃsam olokento dvīhi {ūnāni} caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni pabbajitāni disvā tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā "ito nu kho param pavattissati na-ppavattissatīti" olokento appavattanabhāvam ṇatvā "mama vaṃsam aham eva ghaṭessāmi" tato cavitvā Mithilanagare rañño aggamahesiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhim gaṇhi. Tassa nāmagahaṇadvase nemittakā lakkaṇāni oloketvā "mahārāja ayam kumāro tumhākam vaṃsam ghaṭento uppanno, tumhākam vaṃso hi pabbajjanavaṃso imassa parato na gamissatīti" vadimsu. Tam sutvā rājā "ayam rathacakkanemi viya mama vaṃsam ghaṭento jāto" ti Nemikumāro ti 'ssa nāmam akāsi. So daharakālato paṭṭhāya dāne sīle uposathakamme ca abhirato ahoṣi. Ath'; assa pitā purimanayen'; eva phalitam disvā kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā puttassa r. niyyādetvā ambavane pabbajitvā Brahmaloaka-parāyano ahoṣi. Nimirājā dānajiḥāsayatāya catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe cā 'ti pañcadānasālāyo kāretvā mahādānam pavattesi,

[page 097]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekekāya dānasālāya satasahassam katvā devasikam pañca pañca kahāpaṇasatasahassāni pariccaji, niccam pañcasīlāni ca rakkhi, pakkhadivasesu uposatham samādayi, mahājanam pi dānādisu puññesu samādapesi, saggamaggaṃ ācikkhitvā nirayabhayena tajjetvā dh. d. Tassa ovāde ṭhitā dānādīni puññāni katvā cutā cutā devaloke nibbattanti, devaloko paripūri, nirayo tuccho viya ahoṣi. Tadā Tāvatiṃsabhavane devasaṃghā Sudhammāya devasabhāya sannipatitā "aho amhākam ācariyo Nimirājā, nam nissāya mayam imam Buddhañāṇenāpi aparicchindiyam dibbasampattiṃ anubhomā" 'ti vatvā M-assa guṇe vaṇṇayimsu. Manussaloke pi 'ssa mahāsamuddapitṭhe āsittatelaṃ viya guṇakathā patthari.

S. tam attham āvibhūtam katvā bhikkhusaṃghassa kathento āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).1: Accheraṃ vata lokasmiṃ uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā  
yadā ahū Nimirājā paṇḍito kusalatthiko. || Ja\_XXII:411 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).2: Rājā sabba-Videhānam adā dānam arindamo,  
tassa tam dadato dānam saṃkappo udapajjatha:  
dānam vā brahmacariyaṃ vā katamaṃ su mahapphalan ti. || Ja\_XXII:412 ||

Ta. yadā ahū ti bhi. paṇḍito attano ca paresam ca kusalatthiko Nimirājā ahoṣi tadā devamanussānam accheraṃ vata no evarūpāpi nāma anuppanne Buddhañāṇe mahājanassa Buddhakiccaṃ sādhamānā lokasmiṃ vicakkhaṇā uppajjantīti evam tassa guṇakatham kathesun ti a., yathā ahū ti pi pātho, tass'; attho: yathā

---

---

ahu Nimirājā paṇḍito kusalatthiko yeva tathārūpā mahājanassa Buddhakiccaṃ sādhayamānā uppajjanti vicakkhaṇā ti yaṃ tesam uppannaṃ taṃ accheraṃ vata lokasmin ti, iti S. sayam eva acchariyajāto evam āha, sabbavidehānan ti sabbesaṃ Videhavāsīnaṃ, katamaṃ sū 'ti etesu dvīsu kataman nu, so kira pannarasuposathiko omuttasabbābharāṇe sirisayanapiṭṭhe nipanno dve yāme niddaṃ okkamitvā pacchimayāme pabuddho pallaṃkaṃ ābhujitvā aham pi mahājanassa aparimāṇaṃ dānaṃ pi demi sīlam pi rakkhāmi dānassa nu kho phalaṃ mahantaṃ udāhu brahmacariyavāsassā ti cintetvā attano kaṃkhaṃ chinditvaṃ nāsakkhi.

Tasmiṃ khaṇe Sakkabhavanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi, Sakko tassa kāraṇaṃ āvajjanto taṃ tathā vitakkentaṃ disvā "kaṃ, kham assa chindissāmīti"

[page 098]

98 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekako va sīghaṃ āgantvā sakalanivesanaṃ ekobhāsaṃ katvā sirigabbhaṃ pavisitvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā ākāse ṭhatvā tena puṭṭho vyākāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto S. āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).3: Tassa saṃkappam aññāya Maghavā devakuñjaro  
sahassanetto pātur ahu vaṇṇena nihanaṃ tamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:413 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).4: Salomahaṭṭho manujjindo Vāsavaṃ avacā Nimi:  
devatā nu si gandhabbo ādu Sakko purindado,  
na ca me tādiso vaṇṇo diṭṭho vā yadvivā suto. || Ja\_XXII:414 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).5: Salomahaṭṭhaṃ ñatvāna Vāsavo avacā Nimiṃ:  
Sakko 'ham asmi devindo, āgato 'smi tav'; antike,  
alomahaṭṭho manujjinda puccha pañhaṃ yad icchasi. || Ja\_XXII:415 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).6: So ca tena katokāso Vāsavaṃ avacā Nimi:  
pucchāmi taṃ mahābāhu sabbabhūtānaṃ issara:  
dānaṃ vā brahmacariyaṃ vā katamaṃ su mahapphalaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:416 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).7: So puṭṭho naradevena Vāsavo avacā Nimiṃ,  
vipākaṃ brahmacariyassa jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:417 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).8: Hīnena brahmacariyena khattiye upapajjati  
majjhimena ca devattaṃ uttamaṃ visujjhati. || Ja\_XXII:418 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).9: Na h'; ete sulabhā kāyā yācayogena kenaci  
ye kāye upapajjanti anāgārā tapassino ti. || Ja\_XXII:419 ||

Ta. salomahaṭṭho ti bhi. so Nimirājā obhāsaṃ disvā ākāsaṃ olokento taṃ dibbābharāṇapatimaṇḍitaṃ disvā bhayena haṭṭhalomaḥso hutvā devatā nu sīti pucchi, alomahaṭṭho ti nibbhayo ahaṭṭhalomo hutvā puccha mahārājā 'ti (add: vutte?), Vāsavaṃ avacā ti tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā avoca, jānaṃ -- ti bhi. so Sakko atītabhave attanā paccakkhaṃ diṭṭhapubbaṃ brahmacariyassa vipākaṃ jānanto tassa ajānato akkhāsi, hīnenā 'ti ādisu puthutitthāyatane methunaviratimattaṃ sīlaṃ hīnaṃ nāma, tena khattiyakule upapajjati, jhānassa upacāramattaṃ majjhimaṃ nāma, tena devattaṃ upapajjati, aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattaṃ pana uttamaṃ nāma, tena Brahmaloke

---

---

upapajjati, taṃ bāhirakā nibbānan ti kathenti, tenāha visujjhatīti, imasmiṃ pana sāsane parisuddhasīlassa bhikkhuno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ patthentassa brahmacariyacetanā hīnatāya hīnaṃ nāma, tena yathāpatthite devaloke nibbattati, parisuddhasīlassa pana aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattanaṃ majjhimaṃ nāma, tena Brahmaloce nibbattati,

[page 099]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] parisuddhasīlassa vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattapatti uttamaṃ nāma, tena visujjhati, iti Sakko mahārāja dānato sataguṇena sahasaguṇena brahmacariyavāso va mahapphalo ti vaṇṇesi, kāyā ti brahmaghaṭā, yācayogenā 'ti yācayuttakena yācayogena vā yaññayuttakena vā ti ubhayathāpi dāyakass'; ev'; etaṃ nāma, tapassino ti tapanissitakā.

Imāya pi gāthāya brahmacariyavāsass'; eva mahapphalabhāvaṃ dīpetvā idāni ye atīte mahādānaṃ datvā kāmāvacaram pi atikkamituṃ nāsakkhiṃsu te rājāno dassento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).10: Dudḍipo Sāgaro Selo Mucalindo Bhagīraso

Usīnaro Aṭṭhako ca Assako ca Puthujjano. || Ja\_XXII:420 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).11: Ete c'; aññe ca rājāno khattiyā brāhmaṇā bahū

puthuyaññaṃ yajitvāna Petan te nātivattisun ti. || Ja\_XXII:421 ||

T. a.: mahārāja pubbe Bārānasiyaṃ Dudḍipo nāma rājā mahādānaṃ datvā maraṇacakkena chinno kāmāvacarake yeva nibbatti tathā Sāgarādayo aṭṭhā 'ti ete ca pana aññe ca bahurājāno c'; eva khattiyabrāhmaṇā ca puthuyaññaṃ yajitvāna anekappakāraṃ dānaṃ datvā kāmāvacarabhūmisamkhātaṃ Petan te nātivattiṃsu, kāmāvacaradevatā hi rūpādino kilesavatthussa kāraṇā paraṃ paccāsiṃsanato kapaṇatāya petā ti vuccanti, vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

ye adutiya na ramanti ekikā  
vivekajaṃ ye na labhanti pītiṃ  
kiñcāpi te indasamānabhogā  
te ve parādhīnasukhāvarākā ti.

Evam pi dānaphalato brahmacariyaphalass'; eva mahantabhāvaṃ dassetvā idāni brahmacariyavāsena Petabhavanaṃ atikkamitvā Brahmaloce nibbattatāpase dassento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).12: Addhā ime avattiṃsu anāgārā tapassino

satt'; isayo Yāmahanu Somayāgo Manojavo. || Ja\_XXII:422 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).13: Samuddo Māgho Bharato [ca] isi Kālikarakkhiyo

Aṅgīraso Kassapo ca Kisavaccho Akitti cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:423 ||

Ta. avattiṃsū ti kāmāvacaraṃ atikkamīṃsu, tapassino ti silatapañ c'; eva samāpattitapañ ca nissitā, sattisayo ti Yāmahanuādayo satta bhātaro va sandhāyāha Aṅgīrasādīhi pana catūhi saddhiṃ ekādas'; etc.

[page 100]

100 XXII. Mahānipāta.

---



---

Evan tāva sutivasen'; eva brahmacariyavāsassa mahapphalatam vaṇṇetvā idāni attanā diṭṭhapubbam āharanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).14: Uttarena nadī Sīdā gambhīrā duratikkamā,  
naḷaggivaṇṇā jotanti sadā kañcanapabbatā || Ja\_XXII:424 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).15: Parūḷhakacchā tagarā rūḷhakacchā vanā nagā,  
tatrāsum dasasahassā porāṇaisayo pure. || Ja\_XXII:425 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).16: Aham seṭṭho 'smi dānena saṃyamena damena ca  
anuttaram vataṃ katvā pakiracārī samāhite. || Ja\_XXII:426 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).17: Jātivantaṃ ajaccañ ca aham ujjugataṃ naraṃ  
ativilaṃ namassissaṃ kammabandhū hi mātiyā. || Ja\_XXII:427 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).18: Sabbe vaṇṇā adhammaṭṭhā patanti nirayaṃ adho,  
sabbe vaṇṇā visujjhanti carivā dhammam uttaman ti. || Ja\_XXII:428 ||

Ta. uttarenā 'ti mahārāja atīte Uttarahimavante dvinnam suvaṇṇapabbatānaṃ antarena pavattā Sīdā nāma nadī gambhīrā nāvāhi pi duratikkamā ahosi, kiṃkaraṇā: sā hi atisukhumodakā, sukhumattā udakassa antamaso morapiṇjam pi tattha patitaṃ na saṅṭhāti siditvā heṭṭhātaḷam eva gacchati, ten'; ev'; assā Sīdā ti nāmaṃ ahosi, te pana tassā tīresu Kañcanapabbatā sadā naḷaggivaṇṇā hutvā jotanti, parūḷhakacchā tagarā ti tassā pana nadiyā kacchā parūḷhatagarā ahesuṃ tagaragandhasugandhino, rūḷhakacchā vanā nagā ti ye tattha aññe pi pabbatā tesam pi kacchā rūḷhavanā ahesuṃ, pupphaphaladhararukkhasañchannā ti a., tatrāsun ti tasmim evaṃ ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge dasasahassā isayo ahesuṃ sabbe pi pañcābhiññāṭṭhasamāpattilābhino va, tesu bhikkhācāraṇelāya keci Uttarakuruṃ gacchanti keci mahājambupesim āharanti keci Himavante yeva madhuraphalāphalāni āharitvā khādanti keci Jumbudīpatale taṃ taṃ nagaraṃ gacchanti, eko pi rasataṇhābhūto n'; atthi, jhānasukhen'; eva vītinaṃti, tadā eko tāpaso ākāsenā Bārāṇasim gantvā supāruto sunivattho piṇḍāya caranto purohitassa gehadvāraṃ pāpuṇi, so tassa upasame pasīditvā antonivesanaṃ ānetvā bhojetvā katipāhaṃ patijagganto vissāse uppanne bhante tumhe kuhiṃ vasathā 'ti pucchi, asukaṭṭhāne nāma āvuso ti, kiṃ pana tumhe ekako va tattha viharatha udāhu aññe pi atthi, āvuso kiṃ vadesi tasmim padese dasasahassā isayo vasanti sabbe va abhiññāsamāpattilābhino ti, so tesam guṇaṃ sutvā pabbajjāya cintaṃ nami, atha naṃ bhante mam pi tattha netvā pabbājetā 'ti ā., āvuso tvaṃ rājapuriso na sakkā taṃ pabbājetun ti, tena hi bhante ajjāhaṃ rājānaṃ āpucchissāmi tumhe sve pi idhāgacchethā 'ti, so adhivāsesi, itaro pi bhuttaṭṭarāso rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā icchāmi'; ahaṃ deva pabbajitun ti ā.,

[page 101]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃkaraṇā ācariya pabbajasīti, kāmesu dosaṃ nekkhammesu ānisaṃsaṃ disvā ti, tena hi pabbajāhi pabbajito pi maṃ dasseyyāsīti, so sādhu 'ti sampaṭicchitvā gehaṃ āgantvā puttadāraṃ anusāsetvā sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dassetvā attano pabbajitaparikkhāraṃ gahetvā tāpasassa āgamaṃ olokento nisīdi, tāpaso pi tath'; evākāsenāgantvā antonagaraṃ pavisitvā tassa gehaṃ pāvisi, so taṃ sakkaccaṃ parivisitvā bhante kataṃ mayā kātabban ti ā., so taṃ bahinagaraṃ netvā hatthe ādāya attano ānubhāvena tattha netvā pabbājetvā punadvise taṃ tatth'; eva katvā bhataṃ āharitvā datvā kaṣiṇaparikkammaṃ ācikkhi, so katipāhassa'; eva abhiññāsamāpattiyo nibbattetvā

---

---

sayam eva piṇḍāya cari, so {aparabhāge} ahaṃ rañño attānaṃ dassetuṃ patiññaṃ adāsiṃ dassessāmi'; assa attānaṃ ti cintetvā tāpase vanditvā ākāseṇa Bārāṇasiṃ gantvā bhikkhaṃ caranto rājadvāraṃ pāpuṇi, rājā taṃ disvā sañjānitvā antonivesanaṃ pavesetvā sakkāraṃ katvā bhante kuhiṃ vasathā 'ti pucchi, Uttarahimavantapasse Kañcanaṃ pabbatantarena pavattāya Sīdānadiyā tīre mahārājā 'ti, kiṃ ekako va udāhu aññe pi tattha atthi, kiṃ vadesi mahārājā dasasahassā isayo sabbe abhiññāsamāpattilābhino} tattha vasantīti, rājā tesāṃ guṇaṃ sutvā sabbesaṃ bhikkhaṃ dātukāmo ahosi, atha nam āha: bhante ahaṃ tesāṃ isīnaṃ dānaṃ dātukāmo ahosiṃ kiṃ karomīti, mahārājā te isayo jivhāvīññeyyase agiddhā na sakkā idhānetun ti, bhante tumhe nissāya te bhojessāmi upāyam me ācikkhathā 'ti, tena hi mahārājā sace pi nesaṃ dānaṃ dātukāmo ito nikkhamitvā Sīdānadiyā vasanto tesāṃ dānaṃ dehīti, so sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā sabbupakaraṇāni gāhāpetvā caturaṅgiyā senāya saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā attano rajjasīmaṃ sampāpuṇi, atha naṃ tāpaso attano ānubhāvena saddhiṃ senāya Sīdānadiyā netvā nadīyā khandhāvāraṃ kārāpetvā ākāseṇa attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā punadivase paccāgami, atha naṃ rājā sakkaccaṃ bhojetvā sve bhante dasasahasse isayo ādāya idh'; eva āgacchathā 'ti ā., so sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā gantvā punadivase bhikkhācāraṇāya isīnaṃ ārocesi: mārisā Bārāṇasirājā tumhākaṃ {bhikkhaṃ} dassāmi āgantvā Sīdānadiyā nisīnaṃ, so vo nimanteti, tassa kirānukampāya khandhāvāraṃ gantvā bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā 'ti, te sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā ākāseṇāgantvā khandhāvāraṃ assāvīdūre otarīsu, rājā paccuggamaṃ katvā kh-vāraṃ pavesetvā paññattāsane nisīdāpetvā isigaṇaṃ paññānaṃ santappetvā tesāṃ iriyāpathe pasanno svātanāya pi nimantesi, ten'; upāyena dasannaṃ tāpasasahassānaṃ dasavassasahassāni dānaṃ adāsi, dadanto ca tasmiṃ yeva padese nagaraṃ māpetvā sassakammaṃ kāresi, na kho pana mahārājā tadā so rājā añño ahosi, atha kho ahaṃ seṭṭho 'smi dānena 'ti, ahaṃ eva hi tadā dānena seṭṭho hutvā etaṃ mahādānaṃ datvā imaṃ petalokaṃ atikkamitvā Brahmaloce nibbattituṃ nāsakkhiṃ, mayā dīnaṃ pana dānaṃ bhūñjitvā sabbe va ne kāmāvacaraṃ atikkamitvā Brahmaloce nibbattā, imināp'; etaṃ veditabbaṃ yathā brahmacariyavāso va mahapphalo ti, evaṃ dānena attano seṭṭhabhāvaṃ pakāsetvā itarehi tīhi padehi tesāṃ isīnaṃ guṇaṃ pakāsesi:

[page 102]

102 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ta. saṃyamenā 'ti silena, damenā 'ti indriyadāmena, anuttaraṃ ti etehi guṇehi niruttaraṃ uttamavatasamādānaṃ caritvā, pakiracārīti gaṇaṃ pakiritvā khipitvā pahāya ekacārīke ekibhāvaṃ gate ti ā., samāhite ti upacāraṇāyasaṃvādhīni samāhitacitte evarūpe ahaṃ tapassino upaṭṭhahin ti dasseti, ahamujjagataṃ ti ahaṃ mahārājā tesāṃ dasasahassānaṃ isīnaṃ antare kāyavaṃkādīnaṃ abhāvena ujjagataṃ ekam pi naraṃ hīnājacco vā hotu jātisampanno vā jātiṃ avicāretvā tesāṃ guṇesu pasannaṃ mānaso hutvā sabbe va te ativelaṃ namassissaṃ niccakālam eva namassissaṃ ti vadati, kiṃkāraṇā: kammabandhū hi mātiyā ti maccā hi nāmi'; ete kammabandhū kammaṇṇāsaṃ ten'; eva kāraṇena sabbe vaṇṇā ti veditabbaṃ.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "kiñcāpi mahārājā dānato brahmacariyam eva mahapphalaṃ dve pi pan'; ete mahāpurisavitakkā va, tasmā dvīsu pi appamatto hutvā dānaṃ dehi sīlaṃ rakkhā" 'ti taṃ ovaditvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

T. a. p. S. āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).19: Idam vatvāna Maghavā devarājā Sujampati

Vedeham anusāsetvā saggakāyaṃ apakkamīti. || Ja\_XXII:429 ||

Ta. apakkamīti pakkāmi, Sudhammādevasabhāya nisinnam eva attānaṃ dassesīti ā.

---

---

Atha naṃ devagaṇo āha: "mahārāja na nūna paññāyittha, kuhiṃ gat"; atthā "ti. "Mārisā Mithilāya Nimirañño ekā kaṃkhā uppajji, pañhaṃ kathetvā taṃ rājānaṃ nikkamkhaṃ kātuṃ gato 'mhitī" evañ ca pana vatvā puna taṃ kāraṇaṃ gāthāya kathetuṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).20: Imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yāvanta; ettha samāgatā  
dhammikānaṃ manussānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ uccāvacaṃ bahuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:430 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).21: Yathā ayaṃ {Nimirājā} paṇḍito kusalatthiko  
rājā sabba-Videhānaṃ adā dānaṃ arindamo || Ja\_XXII:431 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).22: Tassa taṃ dadato dānaṃ saṃkappo upapajjatha:  
dānaṃ vā brahmacariyaṃ vā katamaṃ su mahappalan ti. || Ja\_XXII:432 ||

Ta. iman ti dhammikānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ manussānaṃ mayā vuccamānaṃ sīlavasena uccaṃ dānavasena avacaṃ bahuṃ vaṇṇaṃ nisāmetha, suñāthā 'ti a., yathā ayan ti ayaṃ Nimirājā yathā ativiya paṇḍito ti.

[page 103]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 103

Iti so aparihāpetvā rañño vaṇṇaṃ kathesi. Taṃ sutvā devatā rājānaṃ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā "mahārāja, amhākaṃ Nimirājā ācariyo, tassa"; ovāde ṭhatvā taṃ nissāya amhehi ayaṃ dibbasampatti laddhā, daṭṭhukām"; amha, taṃ pakkosāpetvā amhe dassehi mahārājā "ti vadiṃsu. Sakko "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā Mātaliṃ pakkosāpetvā "samma Mā-Vejayantarathaṃ yojetvā Mithilaṃ gantvā Nimirājānaṃ dibbayāne āropetvā ānehīti" ā., so "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchitvā rathaṃ yojetvā pāyāsi. Sakkassa pana devehi saddhiṃ kathentassa Mātaliṃ āṇāpentassa ca rathaṃ yojentassa ca manussagaṇanāya māso atikkanto. Iti Nimissa rañño puṇṇamāya uposathikassa pācīnasīhapañjaraṃ vivarivā mahātale nisīditvā amaccagaṇaparivutassa sīlaṃ paccavekkhantassa pācīnalokadhātuto uggacchantena candamaṇḍalena saddhiṃ yeva so ratho paññāyi, manussā bhuttasāyamāsā gharadvāre nisīditvā sukhakathaṃ kathentā "ajja dve candā uggatā" ti āhaṃsu, atha nesaṃ sallapantānaṃ ṇeva ratho pākaṭo ahoṣi, māhājano, nāyaṃ cando, ratho" ti vatvā kamena sindhavasahassee Mātaliṃ saṃgāhake Vejayantarathe ca pākaṭe jāte "kassa nu kho imaṃ dibbayānaṃ āgacchatīti" cintetvā "kassa aññassa amhākaṃ rājā dhammiko, tassa Sakkena Ve-ratho pesito bhavissati amhākaṃ rañño va anucchaviko" ti tuṭṭhahatṭhā g. āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).23: Abbhuto vata lokasmiṃ uppajji lomahaṃsano,  
dibbo ratho pātur ahu Vedehassa yasassino ti. || Ja\_XXII:433 ||

Ta. abbhuto ti abhūtapubbo acchariyoti vā vimhayati; evam āhaṃsu.

Tassa pana janassa kathentassa kathentassa; eva Mā-vātavegena āgantvā rathaṃ nivattetvā sīhapañjarummāre pacchābhāgena ṭhapento ārohaṇasajjaṃ katvā ārohaṇatthāya rājānaṃ nimantesi.

[page 104]

104 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).24: Devaputto mahiddhiko Mātali devasārathi  
nimantayittha rājānaṃ Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:434 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).25: Eh'; imaṃ ratham āruya rājaseṭṭha disampati,  
devā dassanakāmā te Tāvatiṃsā saindakā,  
saramānā hi te devā Sudhammāyaṃ samacchare ti. || Ja\_XXII:435 ||

Ta. Mithilaggahan ti Mithilāya paṭiṭṭhitagehaṃ catūhi saṃgahavatthūhi Mithilāya saṃgaṇhanakaṃ, samacchare ti tath'; evaṃ guṇakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā.

Rājā "adiṭṭhapubbaṃ devalokaṃ ca passissāmi, Mātaliṃ ca me saṃgaho kato bhavissati, gacchissāmi" cintetvā antepuraṃ ca mahājanaṃ ca āmantetvā "ahaṃ nacirenāgamissāmi, tumhe appamattā dānādīni puññāni karoṭhā" 'ti vatvā ratham abhiruhi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).26: Tato [ca] rājā taramāno Vedeho Mithilaggaho  
āsanā vuṭṭhahitvāna pamukho ratham āruhi. || Ja\_XXII:436 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).27: Abhirūḷhaṃ rathaṃ dibbaṃ Mātali etad abravi:  
kena taṃ nemi maggena rājaseṭṭha disampati  
yena vā pāpakammantā puññakammā ca ye narā ti. || Ja\_XXII:437 ||

Ta. pamukho ti uttamo abhimukho vā, janassa piṭṭhiṃ datva ārūḷho ti a., yena vā ti yena maggena gantvā yattha pāpakammantā vasanti taṃ ṭhānaṃ sakkā daṭṭhuṃ yena vā gantvā ye puññakammā narā te sakkā daṭṭhun ti, idaṃ so Sakkena anāṇatto pi attano visesadassanatthaṃ āha.

Atha taṃ rājā "mayā dve pi ṭhānāni adiṭṭhapubbāni, dve pi passissāmi" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).28: Ubhayen'; eva maṃ nehi Mātali devasārathi  
yena vā pāpakammantā puññakammā ca ye narā ti. || Ja\_XXII:438 ||

Tato Mā- "dve ekappahārena na sakkā dassetuṃ, pucchissāmi nan" ti pucchanto puna gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).29: Kena taṃ paṭhamaṃ nemi rājaseṭṭha disampati  
yena vā pāpakammantā puññakammā ca ye narā ti. || Ja\_XXII:439 ||

[page 105]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 105

Tato rājā "ahaṃ avassaṃ devalokaṃ gamissāmi, nirayaṃ tāva passissāmi" cintetvā anantaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).30: Niraye tāva passāmi āvāse pāpakamminam  
ṭhānāni luddakammānaṃ dussilānaṃ ca yā gatīti. || Ja\_XXII:440 ||

Ta. yā gat ti yā etesaṃ nipphatti taṃ ca passāmi.

Ath'; assa Vetaraṇiṃ tāva dassesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).31: Dassesī Mātali rañño duggaṃ Vetaraṇiṃ nadiṃ  
kuthantiṃ khārasaṃyuttaṃ tattaṃ aggisikhūpamaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:441 ||

Ta. Vetaraṇiṃ ti bhi. Mā-rañño kathaṃ sutvā nirayābhimukhaṃ rathaṃ pesetvā paṭhamaṃ kammaṃpaccayena utunā samuṭṭhitaṃ Vetaraṇiṃ dassesī, tattha nirayapālā jalitāni asisattitomarabhindivālamuggarādīni āvudhāni gahetvā nerayikasatte paharanti vijjhanti pothenti, te taṃ dukkhaṃ asahantā Vetaraṇiyā patanti, sā upari bhindivālapamāṇāhi kaṇṭakāhi vettalatāhi sañchannā, te tattha bahūni vassasahassāni pajjalitesu khuradhārātikhiṇesu kaṇṭakesu khaṇḍākhaṇḍikā honti, tesam heṭṭhā tālapamāṇāni jalitāyasūlāni uṭṭhahanti, nerayikasattā bahuaddhānaṃ vītināmetvā vettalatāhi galitvā sūlesu patitvā vinividdhasaṃrā, sūlesu āvutamacchā viya ciraṃ paccanti, sūlāni pi jalanti, nerayikasattāpi pajjalanti, sūlānaṃ pana heṭṭhā udakapiṭṭhe pajjalitāni khuradhārātikhiṇāni ayopokkharapattāni, te sūlehi galitvā pokkharapattesu patitvā ciraṃ chedanadukkhaṃ anubhavanti, tato khārodake patanti, udakaṃ jalati, sattā jalanti, dhūmo uṭṭhahati, udakassa pana heṭṭhā nadītalaṃ khuradhārāhi sañchannaṃ, te heṭṭhā nu kho kīdisaṃ ti uduke nimujjitvā khuradhārāsu khaṇḍākhaṇḍikā honti, te taṃ mahādukkhaṃ adhvāsetuṃ asakkontā mahantaṃ bheravaravaṃ ravantā vicaranti, kadāci anusotaṃ vuyhanti kadāci paṭisotaṃ, atha ne tīre ṭhitā nirayapālā ususattitomarādīni khipitvā macche viya vijjhanti, te dukkhavedanāmetvā mahāraṃ ravanti, atha pajjalitehi ayabalisehi uddharitvā parikaḍḍhantā jalitāyapaṭṭhaviyaṃ nipajjāpetvā mukhe tattaṃ ayogulaṃ pakkhipanti.

Iti rājā Vetaraṇiyaṃ mahādukkhapīḷite satte disvā bhītatasiṭo "kin nāma"; ime sattā pāpama akamaṃsū "ti Mātaliṃ pucchi, so pi vyākāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).32: Nimi have Mātaliṃ ajjhabhāsatha  
disvā janaṃ patamaṇaṃ vidugge,

[page 106]

106 XXII. Mahānipāta.

bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kiṃ akamaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā Vetaraṇiṃ patanti. || Ja\_XXII:442 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).33: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammaṇaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:443 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).34: Ye dubbale balavanto jīvaloke  
hiṃsanti rosentī supāpadhammā  
te luddakammā pasavetvā pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā Vetaraṇiṃ patantīti. || Ja\_XXII:444 ||

Ta. vindatīti ahaṃ attano anissaro hutvā bhayasantako viya jāto, disvā ti patamaṇaṃ disvā, jānaṃ ti bhi. so Mā-sayaṃ jānanto tassa ajānato akkhāsi, dubbale ti sarīrabalabhogabalāṇābalarahite, balavanto ti tehi balehi samannāgatā, hiṃsantīti pāṇipahārādīhi kilamenti, rosentīti nānappakārehi akkosanti ghaṭenti, pasavetvā ti janetvā katvā.

Evaṃ Mātali 'ssa pañhaṃ vyākāritvā raññā Vetaraṇiniraye diṭṭhe taṃ padesaṃ antaradhāpetvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā sunakhādīhi khādanaṭṭhānaṃ dassetvā taṃ disvā bhītena raññā pañhe puṭṭho vyākāsi.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).35: Sāmā ca soṇā sabalā ca gijjhā  
kākolasaṃghā ca adenti bheravā,  
bhayam hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpam  
yay-ime jane kākolā adenti. || Ja\_XXII:445 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).36: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:446 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).37: Ye kec'; ime maccharino kadariyā  
paribhāsakā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ  
hiṃsanti rosentī supāpadhammā  
te luddakammā pasavetvā pāpaṃ  
tay-ime jane kākolā adenti. || Ja\_XXII:447 ||

[page 107]

#### 4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 107

Tato paresu pi pañhesu vyākaraṇesu ca es'; eva nayo. Ta. sāmā ti rattavaṇṇā, soṇā ti sunakhā, sabalā cā 'ti kabaravaṇṇā ca setakālapītavaṇṇā ti, evaṃ pañcavaṇṇehi sunakhe dasseti, te kira mahāhatthippamāṇā jalitāya ayapaṭhaviyā nerayikasatte mige viya anubandhitvā piṇḍikamaṃsesu ḍasitvā tesam tigāvutappamāṇam sarīram jalitapaṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā mahāraṃ ravantānaṃ dvīhi purimapādehi uraṃ akkamitvā aṭṭhim eva sesentā maṃsaṃ luñcitvā luñcitvā khādanti, gijjhā ti mahantā bhaṇḍasakaṭappamāṇā lohatuṇḍagijjhā, te tesam kaṇayasadisehi tuṇḍehi aṭṭhīni bhinditvā aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ khādanti, kākolāsaṃghā ti lohatuṇḍā kākagaṇā, te atibhayānakā diṭṭhadiṭṭhe khādanti, yayi maṃ janānaṃ ti yaṃ imaṃ janaṃ kākolā khādanti ime nu kin nāma pāpakammaṃ akaṃsū 'ti pucchati, maccharino ti aññesaṃ adāyakā, kadariyāti pare dente paṭisedhakā thaddhamaccharino, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ tā samitabāhitapāpānaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).38: Sajotibhūtā paṭhaviṃ kamanti,  
tattehi khandhehi ca pothayanti,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā khandhahatā sayanti. || Ja\_XXII:448 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).39: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:449 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).40: Ye jīvalokasmiṃ supāpadhammino  
naraṇ ca nāriṇ ca apāpadhammaṃ  
hiṃsanti rosentī supāpadhammā  
te luddakammā pasavetvā pāpaṃ

---

---

te 'me janā khandhahatā sayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:450 ||

Ta. sajotibhūtā ti pajjalitasarīrā, paṭhavin ti pajjalitanavayojanabahalaṃ ayapaṭhaviṃ, kamantīti akkamanti, khandhehi ca pothayantīti nirayapālehi anubandhitvā tālappamāṇehi jalitāyakkhandhehi jaṃghāsu paharivā patitā, teh'; eva khandhehi pothayanti cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ karonti, supāpadhammino ti attanā suṭṭhu pāpadhammā hutvā, apāpadhamman ti sīlācārādisampannaṃ niraparādhaṃ vā.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).41: Aṅgārakāsuṃ apare phunanti  
narā rudantā paridaḍḍhagattā,

[page 108]

108 XXII. Mahānipāte.

bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā aṅgāraṃ phunanti. || Ja\_XXII:451 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).42: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:452 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).43: Ye keci pūgāyatanassa hetu  
sakkhiṃ karitvā iṇaṃ jāpayanti  
te jāpayitvā janataṃ janinda  
te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā aṅgārakāsuṃ phunantīti. || Ja\_XXII:453 ||

Ta. aṅgārakāsun ti samma Mātali ke nām'; ete apare vajaṃ apavisantiyo gāvo viya samparivāretvā nirayapālehi jalitāvudhehi koṭṭhiyamānā aṅgārakāsuṃ papatanti, tatra ca nesaṃ yāvakaṭippamāṇā nimuggānaṃ mahatīhi ayapacchīhi ādāya upari aṅgāre okiranti, atha te aṅgāre paṭicchituṃ asakkontā rodantā daḍḍhagattā phunanti vidhunanti, kammabalena vā attanā va attano sīse aṅgāre phunanti okirantīti a., pūgāyatanassā 'ti okāse sati dānaṃ vā dassāma pūjaṃ vā pavattessāma vihāraṃ vā karissāma saṃkaḍḍhitvā ṭhapitassa pūgasantakassa dhanassa hetu, jāpayantīti taṃ dhanam yathāruciṃ khāditvā gaṇajeṭṭhakānaṃ lañcaṃ datvā asukaṭṭhāne ettakaṃ vayakaraṇaṃ gataṃ asukaṭṭhāne amhehi ettakaṃ dinnan ti kūṭasakkhiṃ datvā taṃ iṇaṃ jāpayanti vināsenti.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).44: Sajotibhūtā jalitā padittā  
padissatī mahatī lohakumbhī,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā [avaṃsirā] lohakumbhiṃ patanti. || Ja\_XXII:454 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).45: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:455 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).46: Ye sīlavaṃ samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vā  
hiṃsanti rosentī supāpadhammino  
te luddakammā pasavetvā pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā [avaṃsirā] lohakumbhiṃ patantīti. || Ja\_XXII:456 ||

[page 109]

4. Nimijātika. (541.) 109

Ta. padittā ti ādittā, mahatīti pabbatappamāṇā kappena saṅghitaloharasapuṇṇā, avaṃsirā ti bhayānekehi nirayapālehi uddhapāde adhosire katvā khipiyamāṇā taṃ kumbhiṃ patanti, sīlavan ti sīlavantaṃ ācāraguṇasampannaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).47: Luñcanti gīvaṃ atha veṭṭhayitvā  
uṇhodakasmīṃ pakiledayitvā,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali {devasārathi}:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā luttasirā sayanti. || Ja\_XXII:457 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).48: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:458 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).49: Ye jīvalokasmīṃ supāpadhammino  
pakkhī gahetvāna viheṭṭhayanti  
te heṭṭhayitvā {janataṃ} janinda  
te luddakammā {pasavetvā} pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā luttasirā sayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:459 ||

Ta. luñcantīti uppāṭenti, atha veṭṭhayitvā ti jalitalohayottehi adhomukhaṃ veṭṭhetvā uṇhodakasmin ti kappena saṅghitalohaudakasmīṃ, pakiledayitvā ti temetvā khipitvā, i. v. h.: samma Mātali yesaṃ ime nirayapālā jalitalohayottehi gīvaṃ veṭṭhetvā tigāvutappamāṇaṃ sarīraṃ oṇametvā taṃ gīvaṃ samparivattakaṃ luñcitvā jalitāyadaṇḍakehi ādāya etasmīṃ jalitalohakumbhiniraye pakkhipitvā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā honti, tāya ca gīvāya luttāya itaresaṃ puna sīsena saddhiṃ gīvaṃ uppajjati yeva kin nām'; ete kammaṃ kariṃsu, etehi me disvā bhayaṃ uppajjantīti, pakkhī -- ṭhayantīti mahārāja ye lokasmīṃ sakuṇe gahetvā pakkhe luñcitvā gīvaṃ luñcitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā khādanti vā vikkiṇanti vā te ime luddā idha luttasirā sayantīti.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).50: Pahūtatoṃ anikhātakūlā  
nadī ayaṃ sandati suppatitthā,  
ghammābhitattā manujā pivanti  
pivataṇ ca tesāṃ bhusaṃ hoti pāni. || Ja\_XXII:460 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).51: Bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
pivataṇ ca tesāṃ bhusaṃ hoti pāni. || Ja\_XXII:461 ||

---



---

[page 110]

110 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).52: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhāss'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:462 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).53: Ye suddhadhaññaṃ palāpena missaṃ  
asuddhakammā kayino dadanti  
ghammābhitattānaṃ pipāsītānaṃ  
pivatañ ca tesāṃ bhusaṃ hoti pānīti. || Ja\_XXII:463 ||

Ta. anikhātakūlā ti agambhīratirā, suppatitthā ti sobhanehi titthehi upetā, bhusaṃhotīti vīhibhusaṃ sampajjati, pānīti pānīyaṃ tasmim kira padese pahūtasalilā ramaṇīyā nadī sandati, nerayikasattā aggisantāpena tattā pipāsaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontā bāhā paggayha jalitalohapaṭhaviṃ maddantā taṃ nadiṃ otaranti, taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva tīrāni pajjalanti pānīyaṃ bhusapalāpabhāvaṃ āpajjitvā pajjalati, te pipāsaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontā taṃ jalitaṃ bhusapalāpaṃ khādanti, taṃ tesāṃ sakalasaṇṇaṃ jhāpentaṃ adhobhāgena nikkhamati, te dukkhaṃ adhvāsetuṃ asakkontā bāhā paggayha, dhaññaṃ ti vīhiādisattavidhapaṇisuddhadhaññaṃ, palāpena missaṃ ti palāpena vā bhusena vā vālikamattikādīhi vā missakaṃ katvā, asuddhakammā ti kiliṭṭhakāyavacīmanokammā, kayino ti suddhaṃ dassāmā 'ti kayikassa hatthato mūlaṃ gahetvā tathārūpaṃ asuddhaṃ dadanti.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).54: Usūhi sattīhi ca tomarehi  
dubhayāni passāni tudanti kandataṃ,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā sattihatā sayanti. || Ja\_XXII:464 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).55: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhāss'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:465 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).56: Ye jīvalokasmiṃ asādhukammīno  
adinnam ādāya karonti jīvikaṃ  
dhaññaṃ dhanāṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ  
ajeḷakañ cāpi pasuṃ mahīsaṃ  
te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā sattihatā sayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:466 ||

Ta. dubhayānīti ubhayāni, tudantīti vijjhanti, kandatan ti kandantānaṃ, pharusā nirayapālā araññe luddā migāṃ viya samparivāretvā usuādīhi nānāvudhehi dve passāni tudanti,

[page 111]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 111

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sarīraṃ chiddāvachiddaṃ purāṇapaṇṇaṃ viya khāyati, adinnamādāya 'ti parasantakaṃ saviññāṇakāvīññāṇakaṃ sandhicchedādīhi c'; eva vañcanāya ca gahetvā jīvikaṃ kappenti.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).57: Gīvāya baddhā kissa ime pun'; eke,  
aññe vikattā bilakatā pun'; eke,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā bilakatā sayanti. || Ja\_XXII:467 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).58: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:468 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).59: Orabbhikā sūkarikā ca macchikā (V 270|3)  
pasuṃ mahīsañ ca ajeḷakañ ca  
hantvāna sūnesu pasārayiṃsu,  
te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā bilakatā sayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:469 ||

Ta. gīvāya baddhā ti mahantehi jalitalohayottehi gīvāyaṃ bandhitvā kaḍḍhitvā ayapaṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā {nānāvudhehi} koṭṭhiyamāne disvā pucchati, aññe vikattā ti aññe pana te khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chinnā, bilakatā ti aññe jalitesu ayaphalakesu} ṭhapetvā maṃsaṃ viya potthaniyā koṭṭhetvā puñjakatā hutvā sayanti, macchikā ti macchaghātakā, pasun ti gāviṃ, sūnesu -- ti maṃsaṃ vikkiṇitvā jīvikakappanattaṃ sūnāpaṇesu ṭhapesuṃ.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).60: Rahado ayaṃ muttakarīsapūro  
duggandharūpo asuciṃ pūti vāyati,  
khudāparetā manujā adenti,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā muttakarīsabhakkhā. || Ja\_XXII:470 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).61: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:471 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).62: Ye kec'; ime kāraṇikā virosakā  
paresaṃ hiṃsāya sadā nivīṭṭhā

[page 112]

112 XXII. Mahānipāta.

te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
mittadduno mīḷham adenti bālā ti. || Ja\_XXII:472 ||

---

---

Ta. khudā -- adenti e te nerayikasattā chātakena phuṭṭhā khudaṃ sahituṃ asakkontā pakkaṭṭhitam dhūmayantaṃ jalantaṃ kappena saṅṭhitaṃ purāṇamiḷhaṃ piṇḍaṃ piṇḍaṃ katvā khādanti, kāraṇikā ti kāraṇakāraṇā, virosakā ti mittasuhajjānaṃ pi viheṭṭhakā, mittadduno ti etesaṃ yeva gehe khāditvā bhujjivā mano trāsavitvā paññattāsane sayitvā puna vā pahārahāpaṇaṇa nāma āharāpenti laṅcaṃ gaṅhanti te mittadūbhikā bālā evarūpaṃ miḷhaṃ khādanti mahārājā 'ti.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).63: Rahado ayaṃ lohitapubbapūro  
duggandharūpo asuciṃ pūti vāyati,  
ghammābhitattā manujā pivanti,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā lohitapubbabhakkhā. || Ja\_XXII:473 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).64: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:474 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).65: Ye mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ va loke  
pārājikā arahante hananti  
te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā lohitapubbabhakkhā ti. || Ja\_XXII:475 ||

Ta. pārājikā ti jarājijjhe mātāpitaro ghātetvā gihibhāve yeva pārājikaṃ pattā, arahante ti pūjāvisesassa anucchavike, hanantīti dukkarakārike mātāpitaro mārenti, api ca arahante ti padena Buddhasāvake pi saṃgaṇhat'; eva, aparasmim pi Ussadaniraye nirayapālā nerayikānaṃ tālappamāṇena jalitāyabalisenā jivhā vijjhivā ākaḍḍhitvā te satte jalitalohapaṭṭhaviyaṃ pātetvā usabhacammaṃ viya pattharivā saṃkusatena hananti, te thale khittamacchā viya phandanti taṃ ca dukkhaṃ sahituṃ asakkontā mukhena khelaṃ muñcanti, tasmim rājā Mātalinā dassite āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).66: Jivhañ ca passa balisena viddhaṃ  
vihataṃ yathā saṃkusatena cammaṃ,

[page 113]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 113

phandanti macchā va thalamhi khittā  
muñcanti khelaṃ rudamānā kim ete. || Ja\_XXII:476 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).67: Bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā vaṃkaghastā sayanti. || Ja\_XXII:477 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).68: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:478 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).69: Ye keci {saṅṭhānagatā} manussā  
agghena agghaṃ kayaṃ hāpayanti  
kūṭena kūṭaṃ dhanalobhahetu  
channaṃ yathā vāricaraṃ vadhāya. || Ja\_XXII:479 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).70: Na hi kūṭakārissa bhavanti tāṇā  
sakehi kammehi purakkhatassa  
te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā vaṃkaghastā sayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:480 ||

Ta. kimete ti kiṃkāraṇā ete, vaṃkaghastā ti gillitabalisā, saṅṭhānagatā ti saṅṭhānamariyādaṃ gatā, agghāṇakattāhāne ṭhitā ti a., agghena agghan ti taṃ taṃ agghaṃ lañcaṃ gahevā hatthiassādīnaṃ vā jātarūparajatādīnaṃ vā tesāṃ tesāṃ saviññāṇakānaṃ aviññāṇakānaṃ agghaṃ hāpenti kayā ti taṃ hāpentā kayikānaṃ kayaṃ sate dātabbe paṇṇāsaṃ dāpenti itaraṃ paṇṇāsaṃ tehi saddhiṃ vibhajivā gaṇhanti, kūṭena kūṭaṃ ti tulākūṭādisu taṃ taṃ kūṭaṃ, dhanalobhahetū 'ti dhanamhi lobhena etaṃ kūṭakammaṃ karonti, channaṃ -- yā 'ti taṃ pana kammaṃ karontā madhuravācāya tathākatabhāvaṃ paṭicchannaṃ katvā taṃ vadhenti yathā vāricaraṃ macchaṃ vadhāya upagacchantā balisaṃ āmisena paṭicchannaṃ katvā taṃ kammaṃ karonti, na hi kūṭakārikassā 'ti paṭicchannaṃ mama kammaṃ na taṃ koci jānāntīti maññamānassāpi hi kūṭakārissa tāṇā nāma na honti, na so tehi kammehi purakkhato patitṭhaṃ labhati.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).71: Nariyo imā samparibhinnagattā  
paggayha kandanti bhujō dujaccā  
sammakkhitā lohitapubbalittā  
gāvo yathā āghātane vikattā  
tā bhūmibhāgasmiṃ sadā nikhātā  
khandhātivattanti sajotibhūtā. || Ja\_XXII:481 ||

[page 114]

114 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).72: Bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūtā disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
imā nu nariyo kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
yā bhūmibhāgasmiṃ sadā nikhātā  
khandhātivattanti sajotibhūtā. || Ja\_XXII:482 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).73: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:483 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).74: Kolīniyāyo idha jīvaloke  
asuddhakammā asataṃ acāruṃ,  
tā dīttarūpā pati vippahāya  
aññaṃ acāruṃ ratikhiḍḍahetu,  
tā jīvalokasmiṃ ramāpayivā  
khandhātivattanti sajotibhūtā ti. || Ja\_XXII:484 ||

---

---

Ta. nariyo ti nāriyo, samparibhinnagattā ti suṭṭhu samantato paribhinnagattā jīṇṇasaṅgā, dujaccā ti dujjātikā virūpā jegucchā, vikattā ti chinnaśīsā gāvo viya pubbalohitalittā hutvā, sadā nikhātā ti niccaṃ jalitapaṭhaviyaṃ kaṭimattaṃ pavisitvā nikhānitvā ṭhapitā viya ṭhitā, khandhātivattantīti samma Mā-nāriyo ete pabbatakhandhā atikkamanti, tāsāṃ kira evaṃ kaṭippamāṇaṃ pavisitvā ṭhapitakāle puratthimāya disāya jalito ayapabbato samuṭṭhahitvā asani viya viravanto āgantvā saṅgāraṃ saṅghakaraṇiyaṃ viya piṃsanto gacchati, tasmīṃ ativattitvā pacchimapasse ṭhite puna tāsāṃ saṅgāraṃ pātubhavati, tā dukkhaṃ adhivāsetuṃ asakkontiyo bāhā paggayha kandanti, sesadisāsu uṭṭhitapabbatesu pi es'; eva nayo, dve pabbatā samuṭṭhāya ucchughaṭikaṃ viya pīḷenti, lohitaṃ pakkaṭṭhitaṃ sandati, kadāci tayo kadāci cattāro pabbatā uṭṭhāya tāsāṃ saṅgāraṃ pīḷenti, tenāha khandhātivattantīti, kolīniyāyo ti kule patiṭṭhitā kuladhītarō, asataṃ acārun ti asaṅgātakammaṃ karīṃsu, dittarūpā ti saṅgharūpā dhuttajātikā hutvā, pati vippahāyā 'ti attano patiṃ jahitvā, acārun ti agamaṃsu, ratikhiḍḍahetu 'ti kāmaratihetu c'; eva kīḷahetu ca, ramāpayitvā ti parapuriṣehi saddhiṃ attano cittaṃ ramāpetvā idha uppanā. ath'; etāsāṃ saṅgāraṃ ime khandhātivattanti sajotibhūtā ti.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).75: Pāde gahetvā kissa ime pun'; eke  
avaṃsirā Narake pātayanti,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:

[page 115]

4. Nimikajātaka. (541.) 115

ime nu maccā kiṃ akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā [avaṃsirā] Narake pātayanti. || Ja\_XXII:485 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).76: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:486 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).77: Ye jīvalokasmiṃ asādhukammīno  
parassa dārāni atikkamanti  
te tādisā uttamabhaṇḍathenā  
te 'me janā [avaṃsirā] Narake pātayanti. || Ja\_XXII:487 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).78: Te vassapūgāni bahūni tattha  
Niraye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyanti,  
na hi pāpakārissa bhavanti tāṇā  
sakehi kammehi purakkhatassa,  
te luddakammā pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā [avaṃsirā] Narake pātayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:488 ||

Ta. Narake ti jalitaṃgārapuṇṇamahāāvāṭe, te kira vajaṃ apavisantiyo gāvo viya nirayapālehi nānāvudhāni gahetvā vijjhiyamānā pothiyamānā yadā taṃ nagaraṃ upagacchanti atha te nirayapālā uddhapāde katvā tattha khipanti, evaṃ pātiyamāne disvā pucchanto evaṃ ā., uttamabhaṇḍathenā ti manussehi piyāyitassa varabhaṇḍassa thenakā.

Evañ ca pana vatvā Mātali saṃgāhako tam pi Nirayaṃ {antaradhāpetvā} rathaṃ purato pesetvā micchādīṭṭhikānaṃ paccananirayaṃ dassesi, puṭṭho c'; assa vyākāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).79: Uccāvacā 'me vividhā upakkamā  
nirayesu dissanti sughorarūpā,  
bhayaṃ hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu pāpaṃ  
ye 'me janā adhimattā dukkhā tibbā  
kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. || Ja\_XXII:489 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).80: Tassā puṭṭho vyākāsi {Mātali} devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ pāpakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:490 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).81: Ye jīvalokasmiṃ supāpadiṭṭhino  
vissāsakammāni karonti mohā  
paraṃ ca diṭṭhīsu samādapenti

[page 116]

116 XXII. Mahānipāta.

te pāpadiṭṭhīsu pasavetva pāpaṃ  
te 'me janā adhimattā dukkhā tibbā  
kharā kaṭukā vedanā vediyantīti. || Ja\_XXII:491 ||

Ta uccāvacāme ti uccāvacā ime, khuddakā ca mahantā cā 'ti a., upakkamā ti kāraṇā payogā, supāpadiṭṭhino ti n'; atthi dinnan ti ādikāya dasavatthukāya micchādiṭṭhiyā suṭṭhu pāpadiṭṭhino, vissāsakammānīti tāya diṭṭhiyā vissāsenā taṃ nissitā hutvā nānāvīdhāni pāpakammāni karonti, te me ti te ime janā evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanti Mātali rañño micchādiṭṭhikānaṃ paccanānirayaṃ ācikkhi.

Devaloke pi devatā rañño āgamaṃ olokayamānā Sudhammāya sannisīdiṃsu yeva. Sakko "kin nu kho Mātali cirāyātīti" upadhārento taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "Mā-dūtavisesaṃ dassetuṃ 'mahārāja asukakammaṃ katvā asukaniraye nāma paccantīti'; niraye dassento carati, Nimirañño pana āyuaṃ khīyetha, na nirayadassanassa pariyaṇtaṃ gaccheyyā" 'ti ekaṃ mahājayaṃ devaputtaṃ pesesi: "siḅhaṃ rājānaṃ gahetvā āgacchatū 'ti Mātaliṃ vadehīti". So javena gantvā ārocesi.

Mā- tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "na sakkā cirāyitun" ti rañño ekappahāren'; eva catūsu disāsu bahuniraye dassetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).82: Vīditāni te mahārāja āvāsaṃ pāpakammaṇaṃ  
ṭhānāni luddakammaṇaṃ dussīlānaṃ ca yā gati,  
uyyāhi dāni rājīsi devarājassa santike ti. || Ja\_XXII:492 ||

T. a.: mahārāja imaṃ pāpakammaṇaṃ sattānaṃ āvāsaṃ disvā luddakammaṇaṃ ṭhānāni tayā vīditāni dussīlānaṃ ca yā gati yā nipphatti sāpi te vīditā, idani devarājassa santike dibbasampattiṃ dassanattaṃ uyyāhi gaccha mahārājā 'ti āha. Nirayakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā Mā- devalokābhīmukhaṃ rathaṃ pesesi. Rājā Devalokaṃ gacchanto dvādasayojanikaṃ maṇimayakañcanathūpikaṃ sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ uyyānapokkharāṇisampannaṃ kapparukkhaparivutaṃ Bīraṇiyā devadhītāya ākāsaṭṭhakavimānaṃ disvā tañ ca devadhītaṃ antokūṭāgāre sayanapiṭṭhe nisinnaṃ accharāsahassaparivutaṃ maṇisīhapañjaraṃ vivarivā oloketiṃ disvā Mātaliṃ pucchanto g. ā.,

---

---

[page 117]

4. Nimijātaka. (541) 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itaro pi 'ssa vyākāsi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).83: Pañcaṭhūpaṃ dissat'; idaṃ vimānaṃ,  
mālāpilandhā sayanassa majjhe  
tatth'; acchatī nārī mahānubhāvā  
uccāvacaṃ iddhiṃ vikubbamānā. || Ja\_XXII:493 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).84: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ayaṃ nu nārī kim akāsi sādhuṃ,  
sā modatī saggapattā vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:494 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).85: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammaṇaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:495 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).86: Yadi te sutā Bīraṇī jīvaloke  
āmāyadāsī ahu brāhmaṇassa,  
sā pattakālaṃ atithiṃ viditvā  
mātā va puttaṃ sakim ābhinandi  
saṃyamā saṃvibhāgā ca sā vimānasmi modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:496 ||

Ta. pañcathūpan ti pañcahi kūṭāgārehi samannāgataṃ, mālāpilandhā ti pilandhamālādīhi sabbābharaṇehi patimaṇḍitā ti a., tatthacchatīti tasmiṃ vimāne acchatī nisīdati, uccā -- nā ti nānappakāraṃ deviddhiṃ dassayamānā, disvā ti etaṃ disvā ṭhitāṃ maṃ vitti vindati paṭilabhati vittisantako viya homi tuṭṭhiyā abhibhūtattā, āmāyadāsīti gehadāsīyā kucchismiṃ jātadāsī, ahu brāhmaṇassā 'ti sā kira Kassapadasabalassa kāle ekassa brāhmaṇasa dāsī ahoṣi, sā pattakālan ti tena brāhmaṇena aṭṭha salākabhattāni saṃghassa pariccattāni ahesuṃ, so gehaṃ gantvā sve paṭṭhāya ekassa bhikkhussa kahāpaṇagghaṇakaṃ katvā aṭṭha bhattāni sampādeyyāsīti brāhmaṇiṃ ā., sā bhikkhu nāma dhutto nāhaṃ sakkhissāmīti paṭikkhipi, dhītarō pi 'ssa paṭikkhipiṃsu, so dāsīṃ sakkhissasi ammā ti ā., sā sakkhissāmi ayyā 'ti sampāṭicchitvā tato paṭṭhāya sakkaccaṃ yāgukhajjakabhattādīni sampādetvā salākaṃ labhitvā āgataṃ pattakālaṃ atithiṃ vinditvā haritagomayalitte katapupphūpahāre supaññattāsanapadesa nisīdāpetvā yathā nāma pavāsā āgataṃ puttaṃ mātā sakim abhinandati tathā niccakālaṃ abhinandi sakkaccaṃ parivisati attano santakam pi kiñci kiñci deti,

[page 118]

118 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṃyamā saṃvibhāgā ti sā sīlavatī ahoṣi cāgavatī ca, tasmā tena sīlena c'; eva cāgena ca sā imasmiṃ vimāne modatī, athavā saṃyamā ti indriyadamaṇā.

Evaṃ vatvā Mātali rathaṃ purato pesetvā Soṇadinnadevaputtassa satta kanakavimānāni dassesi. So tāni ca tassa ca sirisampattiṃ disvā tena katakammaṃ pucchi, itaro pi 'ssa ācikkhi:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).87: Daddallamānā ābhenti vimānā satta nimmitā,  
tatta yakkho mahiddhiko sabbābharaṇabhūsito  
samantā anupariyāti nāriṇaṇapurakkhato. || Ja\_XXII:497 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).88: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ayan nu macco kim akāsi sādhuṃ,  
so modatī saggapatto vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:498 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).89: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammaṇaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:499 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).90: Soṇadinno gahapati esa dānapatī ahu,  
esa pabbajit'; uddissa vihāre satta kārayi. || Ja\_XXII:500 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).91: Sakkaccaṃ ne upaṭṭhāsi bhikkhavo tathavāsike,  
acchādanañ ca bhattañ ca senāsanapadīpiyaṃ  
adāsi ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā. || Ja\_XXII:501 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).92: Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ (IV 320|19)  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca atthaṅgasusamāgataṃ || Ja\_XXII:502 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).93: Uposathañ ca upavasi sadā sīlesu saṃvuto,  
saṃyamo saṃvibhāgo ca so vimānasmi modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:503 ||

Ta. daddallamānā ti jalamānā, ābhentīti taruṇasuriyo viya obhāsanti, tathā 'ti tesu paṭipāṭiyā ṭhitesu sattavimānesu eko devaputto, Soṇadinno ti mahārāja ayaṃ pubbe Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kāsiraṭṭhe aññatarasmiṃ nigame Soṇadinno nāma gahapati dānapati ahoṣi, so pabbajite uddissa sattavihāraṇaṇaṃ kāretvā tathavāsike bhikkhū catūhi paccayehi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhahi, uposathañca upavasi, niccaṃ sīlesu ca sadā saṃvuto ahoṣi, so tato cavitvā idh'; uppanno modatīti a., ettha ca pāṭihāriyapakkhaṇaṃ ti idaṃ pana aṭṭhamiṃ uposathassa paccuggamanānugamanavasena sattaminavamiyo cātuddasīpannarasānaṃ paccuggamanānugamanavasena terasīcatuddasīpāṭipade ca sandhāya vuttaṃ.

[page 119]

#### 4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 119

Evaṃ Soṇadinnassa kammaṃ kathetvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā phalikavimānaṃ dassesi, taṃ ubbedhato pañcavīsatiyojanāni anekasatehi sattaratanaṃ mayathambhehi samannāgataṃ {anekasatakūṭāgārapatimaṇḍitaṃ} kiṃkiṇīkajālaparikkhittaṃ samussitasuvaṇṇarajatamayadhajaṃ nānāpupphavicittauyyānavanavibhūsitāṃ ramaṇīyapokkharāṇisamannāgataṃ gītavaditādisu chekāhi accharāhi samparikiṇṇaṃ, taṃ disvā rājā tāsāṃ accharānaṃ pubbakammaṃ pucchi, itaro pi ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).94: Pabhāsati idaṃ vyamhaṃ phalikāsu sunimmitaṃ  
nārivaraṇaṇākiṇṇaṃ kūṭāgāvararocitaṃ  
upetaṃ annapānehi naccagītehi c'; ūbhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:504 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).95: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
imā nu nariyo kim akaṃsu sādhuṃ  
yā modare saggapattā vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:505 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).96: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:506 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).97: Yā kāci nariyo idha jīvaloke  
[sīlavatiyo] upāsikā [dāne ratā]  
niccapasannacittā  
sacce ṭhitā uposathe appamattā  
saṃyamā saṃvibhāgā ca tā vimānasmi modare ti. || Ja\_XXII:507 ||

Ta. vyamhan ti vimānaṃ, pāsādo ti vuttaṃ hoti, phalīkāsū 'ti phalīkabhittisu, kūṭāgāvararocitan ti varakūṭāgārehi ocitaṃ, vaḍḍhitan ti a., ubhayan ti ubhayehi, yā kācīti idaṃ kiñcāpi aniyametvā vuttaṃ, tā pana Kassapabuddhakāle Bārāṇasiyaṃ upāsikā hutvā gaṇabandhanena etāni vuttappakārāni {puññāni} katvā taṃ sampattiṃ pattā ti veditabbā.

Ath'; assa so purato rathaṃ pesetvā ekaṃ maṇivimānaṃ dassesi, taṃ same bhūmibhāge patiṭṭhitaṃ ubbedhasampannaṃ maṇipabbato viya obhāsamānaṃ tiṭṭhati dibbagītavāditanāditāṃ bahūhi devaputtehi sampariṇṇaṃ, taṃ disvā rājā tesāṃ devaputtānaṃ katakammaṃ pucchi, itaro pi 'ssa akkhāsi:

[page 120]

120 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).98: Pabhāsati idaṃ vyamhaṃ veḷuriyāsu nimmitaṃ  
upetaṃ bhūmibhāgehi vibhattaṃ bhāgaso mitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:508 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).99: Ālambarā mutiṅgā ca naccagītā suvādītā  
dibbā saddā niccharanti savaneyyā manoramā. || Ja\_XXII:509 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).100: Nāhaṃ evaṃgataṃ jātu evaṃsuruciraṃ pure  
saddaṃ samabhijānāmi diṭṭhaṃ vā yadvivā sutāṃ, || Ja\_XXII:510 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).101: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu sādhuṃ  
ye modare saggapattā vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:511 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).102: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:512 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).103: Ye keci maccā idha jīvaloke  
sīlavanto upāsakā ārāme udapāne ca  
papāsaṃkamanāni ca || Ja\_XXII:513 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).104: Arahante sītibhūte sakkaccaṃ paṭipādayuṃ  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam || Ja\_XXII:514 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).105: Adamaṃsu ujubhūtesu vipasannena cetasā  
cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ || Ja\_XXII:515 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).106: Pāṭihāriyapakkhaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
uposathaṃ ca upavasuaṃ sadā sīlesu saṃvutā,  
saññamā saṃvibhāgā ca te vimānasmi modare ti. || Ja\_XXII:516 ||

Ta. veḷuriyāsū 'ti veḷuriyabhittisu, bhūmibhāgehi ramaṇīyehi bhūmibhāgehi upetaṃ, ālambarā -- cā 'ti ete ettha vajjanti, nacca -- tā ti nānappakārāni naccāni c'; eva gītāni ca aparesam pi turiyānaṃ suvāditāni c'; ettha pavattanti, evaṃgataṃ ti evaṃ manoramabhāvaṃ gataṃ, ye kecīti idam pi kammaṃ aniyamato vuttaṃ, te pana Kassapadasabalassa kāle Bāraṇasivāsino upāsakā gaṇabandhanena etāni puññāni katvā taṃ sampattiṃ pattā ti veditabbā, ta. paṭipādayuṃ ti pāpayiṃsu, tesam adamaṃsu 'ti a., paccayan ti gilānappaccayaṃ adamaṃsu 'ti, evaṃ nānappakāraṃ dānaṃ dadiṃsu.

Iti 'ssa so tesam kammaṃ ācikkhitvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā aparam pi phalīkavimānaṃ dassesi, taṃ anekakūṭāgārapatimaṇḍitaṃ nānākusumasañchannaṃ taruvarapatimaṇḍitaṃ tīrāya vividhavihaganinnāditāya nimmalasallīyā nadiyā parikkhittaṃ accharāgaṇaparivutass'; ekassa puññavato nivāsabhūtaṃ,

[page 121]

4. Nimijātaka. (541). 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ disvā rājā tassa kammaṃ pucchi,  
itaro pi 'ssa ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).107: Pabhāsati idam vyamhaṃ phalīkāsu sunimmitaṃ  
nārivaragaṇākiṇṇaṃ kūṭāgāvararocitaṃ || Ja\_XXII:517 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).108: Upetaṃ annapānehi naccagītehi c'; ūbhayaṃ,  
naji ca anupariyāti nānāpupphadumāyutā. || Ja\_XXII:518 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).109: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ayan nu macco kim akāsi sādhuṃ  
yo modati saggapatto vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:519 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).110: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:520 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).111: Kimbilāyaṃ gahapati esa dānapatī ahu,  
ārāme udapāne ca papāsaṃkamanāni ca || Ja\_XXII:521 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).112: Arahante sītibhūte sakkaccaṃ paṭipādayi,  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam || Ja\_XXII:522 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).113: Adāsi ujubhūtesu vip̄pasannena cetasā,  
cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ  
pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca atthaṅgasusamāgatam || Ja\_XXII:523 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).114: Uposathañ c'; upavasi sadā sīlesu saṃvuto,  
saṃyamo saṃvibhāgo ca so vimānasmi modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:524 ||

Ta. najjo ti vacanavipallāso, ekā nadī taṃ vimānaṃ parikkhipivā gatā ti ā., dumāyutā ti sā nadī nānapupphehi dumehi āyutā, Kimbilāyan ti esa mahārāja Kassapabuddhakāle Kimbilānagare eko gahapati dānapati ahoṣi, so etāni ārāmaropanādīni puññāni katvā imaṃ sampattiṃ patto ti.

Evam assa tena katakammaṃ ācikkhitvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā aparam pi phalīkavimānaṃ dassesi, taṃ purimavimānato {atirekāya} nānapupphaphalasañchannāya tarughaṭṭāya samannāgatam, taṃ disvā rājā tāya sampattiyā samannāgatassa devaputtassa kammaṃ pucchi, itaro pi 'ssa ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).115: Pabhāsati idaṃ vyamhaṃ phalīkāsu sunimmitam  
nārivaragaṇākiṇṇam kūṭāgāvarocitam || Ja\_XXII:525 ||

[page 122]

122 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).116: Upeṭam annapānehi naccagītehi c'; ūbhayaṃ  
najjo ca anupariyāti nānapupphadumāyutā, || Ja\_XXII:526 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).117: Rājāyatanakapitthā [ca] ambasālā ca jambuyo  
tīndukā ca piyālā ca dumā nīccaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:527 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).118: Vitti hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ayan nu macco kim akāsi sādhum  
yo modati saggapatto vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:528 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).119: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:529 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).120: Mithilāyaṃ gahapati esa dānapatī ahu,  
ārāme udapāne ca papāsaṃkamanāni ca || Ja\_XXII:530 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).121: Arahante sītībhūte sakaccaṃ paṭipādayi,  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam || Ja\_XXII:531 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).122: Adāsi ujubhūtesu vip̄pasannena cetasā,  
cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ || Ja\_XXII:532 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).123: Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam

---

---

uposathañ c'; upavasi sadā silesu saṃvuto,  
saṃyamo saṃvibhāgo ca so vimānasmi modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:533 ||

Ta. Mithilāyan ti esa mahārāja Kassapabuddhakāle Videharaṭṭhe Mithilanagare eko dānapati etāni puññāni katvā imaṃ sampattiṃ patto ti.

Evam assa tenāpi katakammaṃ ācikkhitvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā purimasadisam eva aparam pi veḷuriyavimānaṃ dassetvā tattha {sampattiṃ} anubhavantassa devaputtassa kammaṃ puṭṭho ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).124: Pabhāsati idaṃ vyamhaṃ veḷuriyāsu nimmitaṃ  
upetaṃ bhūmibhāgehi vibhattaṃ bhāgaso mitaṃ, || Ja\_XXII:534 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).125: Ālambarā mutiṅgā ca naccagītā suvādītā  
dibbā saddā niccharanti savaneyyā manoramā. || Ja\_XXII:535 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).126: Nāhaṃ evaṃgataṃ jātuṃ evaṃsuruciraṃ pure  
saddaṃ samabhijānāmi diṭṭhaṃ vā yadvā suttaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:536 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).127: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:

[page 123]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 123

ayan nu macco kim akāsi sādhuṃ  
yo modati saggapatto {vimāne}. || Ja\_XXII:537 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).128: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:538 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).129: Bārāṇasiyaṃ gahapati esa dānapatī ahu,  
ārāme udapāne ca papāsaṃkamanāni ca || Ja\_XXII:539 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).130: Arahante sītibhūte sakkaccaṃ paṭipādayi,  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ || Ja\_XXII:540 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).131: Adāsi ujubhūtesu vippasannena cetasā,  
cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ || Ja\_XXII:541 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).132: Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
uposathañ c'; upavasi sadā silesu saṃvuto,  
saṃyamo saṃvibhāgo ca so vimānasmi modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:542 ||

Ath'; assa purato rathaṃ pesetvā bālasuriyasannibhaṃ kanakavimānaṃ dassetvā tatthanivāsino devaputtassa sampattiṃ puṭṭho ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).133: Yathā udayam ādicco hoti lohitako mahā

---

---

tathūpamaṃ idaṃ vyamaṃ jātarūpassa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:543 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).134: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ayan nu macco kim akāsi sādhuṃ  
yo modati saggapatto vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:544 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).135: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:545 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).136: Sāvatthiyaṃ gahapati esa dānapatī ahu,  
ārāme udapāne ca papāsaṃkamanāni ca || Ja\_XXII:546 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).137: Arahante sītibhūte sakkaccaṃ paṭipādayi,  
cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ || Ja\_XXII:547 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).138: Adāsi ujubhūtesu vipasanna cetasā,  
cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamiṃ || Ja\_XXII:548 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).139: Pāṭihāriyapakkhaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgataṃ  
uposathaṃ c'; upavasi sadā sīlesu saṃvuto,  
saṃyamo saṃvibhāgo ca so vimānasmi modatīti. || Ja\_XXII:549 ||

Ta. udayamādicco ti uvento ādicco viya, Sāvatthiyan ti Kassapabuddhakāle Sāvattthinagare.

[page 124]

124 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Evaṃ tena imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ vimānānaṃ kathitakāle Sakko devarājā "Mātali aticirāyatīti" aparaṃ pi javanadevaputtaṃ pesesi, so tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "na sakkā idāni cirāyitun" ti ekappahāren'; eva bahuvimānāni dassesi, rañño ca tattha sampattiṃ anubhavantānaṃ kammaṃ puṭṭho ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).140: Vehāyasā 'me bahukā jātarūpassa nimmitā  
daddallamānā ābhenti vijju v'; abbhaghanantare. || Ja\_XXII:550 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).141: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
ime nu maccā kim akaṃsu sādhuṃ  
ye modare saggapattā vimāne. || Ja\_XXII:551 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).142: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:552 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).143: Saddhāya sunivittihāya saddhamme suppavedite  
akaṃsu Satthu vacanaṃ Sammāsambuddhasāsaṇaṃ  
tesaṃ etāni ṭhānāni yāni tvaṃ rāja passasīti. || Ja\_XXII:553 ||

---

---

Ta. vehāyasāme ti vehāsayā ime ākāsen'; eva sandhāritā, ākasaṭṭhakavimānā ime ti vadati, vijjuvabbhaghanantare ti ghanavalāhakantare caramānā vijju viya, sunivīṭṭhāyā 'ti maggena āgatattā supatīṭṭhāya, i. v. h.:

mahārāja ete pure niyyānikabuddhasāsane pabbajitvā parisuddhasīlā samaṇadhammaṃ karontā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatvā arahattaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkontā tato cutā imesu kanakavimānesu uppannā, etesaṃ Kassapabuddhasāvakaṇaṃ tāni ṭhānāni yāni tvaṃ rāja passasi, pass'; etāni mahārājā 'ti.

Evam assa ākāsakavimānāni dassetvā Sakkassa santikaṃ gamanattṭhāya ussāhaṃ karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).144: Veditā te mahārāja āvāsā pāpakammaṇaṃ,  
atho kalyāṇakammānaṃ ṭhānāni viditāni te,  
uyyāhi dāni rājisi devarājassa santike ti. || Ja\_XXII:554 ||

Ta. āvāsan ti mahārāja tayā paṭhamam eva nerāyikānaṃ āvāsaṃ disvā pāpakammaṇaṃ ṭhānāni viditāni, imāni pana ākāsaṭṭhakavimānāni passantena atha kalyāṇakammānaṃ ṭhānāni viditāni te, idāni devarājassa santike sampattiṃ daṭṭhuṃ uyyāhīti.

[page 125]

4. Nimijātaka. (541). 125

Evañ ca pana vatvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā Sineruṃ parivāretvā ṭhite satta paribhaṇḍapabbate dassesi, te disvā rañño Mātalissa puṭṭhabhāvaṃ āvikaronto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).145: Sahassayuttaṃ hayavāhiṃ dibbaṃ yānaṃ adhiṭṭhito  
yāyamāno mahārājā addā sīdantare nage,  
disvānāmantayī sūtaṃ: ime ke nāma pabbatā ti. || Ja\_XXII:555 ||

Ta. hayavāhin ti hayehi vāhiyamānaṃ dibbayānaṃ, adhiṭṭhito ti dibbayāne ṭhito hutvā, addā ti addasa, Sīdantare ti Sīdāmahāsamuddassa antare, tasmai kira samudde udakaṃ sukhumāṃ morapattam pi pakkhittaṃ patiṭṭhātuṃ na sakkoti sīdat'; eva, tasmā so Sīdāmahāsamuddo ti vuccati, tass'; antare nage ti pabbate, ke nāma 'ti ke nāma nāmena ime pabbatā ti.

Evam Niminā puṭṭho Mātali devaputto āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).146: Sudassano Karavīko Īsadharo Yugandharo  
Nemindharo Vinatako Assakaṇṇo {giri brahā} || Ja\_XXII:556 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).147: Ete Sīdantare nagā anupubbasaṃmuggatā  
mahārājānaṃ āvāsā yāni tvaṃ rāja passasīti. || Ja\_XXII:557 ||

Ta. Sudassano ti ayaṃ mahārāja etesaṃ sabbabāhiro S-pabbato nāma, tadanantare Karavīko nāma, so Sudassanato uccataro, ubhinnaṃ pi pana tesam antare eko Sīdantarasaṃmuddo, Karavīkassa antare Īsadharo nāma, so kira Karavīkato uccataro, tesam pi antare eko Sīdantarasaṃmuddo, Īsadharassa antare Yugandharo nāma, so Īsadharato uccataro, tesam pi antare eko Sīdantarasaṃmuddo, Yugandharassa antare Nemindharo nāma, so Yugandharato uccataro, tesam pi antare eko Sīdantarasaṃmuddo, Nemindharassa antare Vinatako nāma, so tato uccataro tesam pi antare eko Sīdantarasaṃmuddo, Vinatakaṃ antare Assakaṇṇo nāma, so Vinatakato uccataro, tesam pi antare eko Sīdantarasaṃmuddo, anupubbasaṃmuggatā ti ete sīdantarasaṃmudde sattapabbatā

---

---

anupaṭipāṭiyā samuggatā sopānasadisā hutvā ṭhitā, yānīti pabbatāni, tvaṃ mahārāja ime pabbate passasi, ete catunnaṃ mahārājānaṃ āvāsā ti.

Evam assa cātummahārājikadevalokaṃ dassetvā purato rathaṃ pesetvā Tāvatiṃsabhavanassa Cittakūṭadvārakoṭṭhakaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitā Indapaṭimā dassesi, taṃ disvā rājā pucchi, itaro pi 'ssa ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).148: Anekarūpaṃ ruciraṃ nānācitraṃ pakāsati  
ākiṇṇaṃ Indasadisehi vyaggheh'; eva surakkhitaṃ, || Ja\_XXII:558 ||

[page 126]

126 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).149: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:  
imaṃ nu dvāraṃ kimabhiññam āhu. || Ja\_XXII:559 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).150: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññakammānaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:560 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).151: Cittakūṭo ti yaṃ āhu devarājapavesanaṃ  
Sudassanassa girino dvāraṃ h'; etaṃ pakāsati, || Ja\_XXII:561 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).152: Anekarūpaṃ ruciraṃ nānācitraṃ pakāsati  
ākiṇṇaṃ Indasadisehi vyaggheh'; eva surakkhitaṃ,  
pavis'; etena rājisi, arajaṃ bhūmiṃ akkamā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:562 ||

Ta. anekarūpan ti anekajātikaṃ, nānācitraṃ ti nānāratana-cittaṃ, pakāsati kinnāma'; etaṃ paññāyati, ākiṇṇaṃ ti samparivāritaṃ, vyaggheheva surakkhitaṃ ti yathā nāma vyagghehi vā sīhehi vā mahāvanaṃ evaṃ taṃ indasadiseh'; eva surakkhitaṃ, tāsāñ ca pana Indapaṭimānaṃ ārakkhatthāya ṭhapitabhāvo Ekanipāte Kulāvakajātakena kathetabbo, kimabhiññamāhū ti kinnāma kannāma vadanti, pavesanaṃ ti nikkhamanapavesanathāya nimmitaṃ, Sudassanassā 'ti Sinerugirino, dvāraṃ hetan ti etaṃ Sinerumatthake patiṭṭhitassa dasasahassayojanikassa devanagaraṃ dvāraṃ pakāsati, dvārakoṭṭhako paññāyati a., pavisetenā 'ti etena dvārena devanagaraṃ pavisa, arajaṃ -- mā 'ti arajaṃ suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimayaṃ nānāpupphasamākiṇṇaṃ dibbabhūmiṃ dibbayānena akkama mahārājā 'ti.

Evañ ca {pana vatvā} Mātali rājānaṃ devanagaraṃ pavesesi, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).153: Sahassayuttaṃ hayavāhiṃ dibbaṃ yānaṃ adhiṭṭhito  
yāyamāno mahārājā addā devasabhaṃ idan ti. || Ja\_XXII:563 ||

So dibbayāne ṭhito va gacchanto Sudhammadevasabhaṃ disvā Mātaliṃ pucchi, so pi 'ssa ācikkhi:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).154: Yathā sarade ākāso nīlo ca patidissati  
tathūpamaṃ imaṃ vyamaṃ veluriyāsu nimmitam. || Ja\_XXII:564 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).155: Vittī hi maṃ vindati sūta disvā,  
pucchāmi taṃ Mātali devasārathi:

---

---

imaṃ hi vyamhaṃ kimabhiññaṃ āhu. || Ja\_XXII:565 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).156: Tassa puṭṭho vyākāsi Mātali devasārathi,  
vipākaṃ puññaṃkammaṇaṃ jānaṃ akkhās'; ajānato: || Ja\_XXII:566 ||

[page 127]

4. Nimijātaka. (541.) 127

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).157: Sudhammā iti yam āhu pass'; esā dissate sabhā,  
veḷuriyārucirā citrā dhārayanti sunimmitā || Ja\_XXII:567 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).158: Aṭṭhaṃsā sukatā thambhā sabbe veḷuriyāmayā  
yattha devā tāvatimsā sabbe Inda-purohitā || Ja\_XXII:568 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).159: Atthaṃ devamanussānaṃ cintayantā samacchare,  
pavis'; etena rājisi devānaṃ anumodanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:569 ||

Ta. idan ti nipātamattaṃ, devasabhaṃ addasā ti a., passesā ti passa esā, veḷuriyārucirā ti ruciraveḷuriyā, citrā ti nānāratanacitrā, dhārayantīti imaṃ {sabbaṃ} ete aṭṭhaṃsādibhedā sukatā thambhā dhārayanti, Indapurohitā ti Indaṃ purohitaṃ purecārikaṃ katvā parivāretvā devamanussānaṃ atthaṃ cintentā acchanti, pavisetenā 'ti iminā maggena yattha devā aññaṃaññaṃ anumodantā acchanti taṃ ṭhānaṃ devānaṃ anumodanaṃ pavisa.

Devāpi kho tassāgamaṇaṃ oloketā nisinnā, te "rājā āgato" ti sutvā ca dibbagandhavāsapupphahatthā yāva Cittakūṭadvārakoṭṭhakā paṭimaggāṃ gantvā Mahāsattaṃ gandhādīhi pūjentā Sudhammasabhaṃ ānayimsu, rājā rathā otarivā devasabhaṃ pāvīsi, tattha naṃ devā āsanena nimantayimsu, Sakko āsanena c'; eva kāmehi ca.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).160: Taṃ devā paṭinandiṃsu disvā rājānaṃ āgataṃ: (IV. p. 356)  
svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ,  
nisīda dāni rājisi devarājassa santike. || Ja\_XXII:570 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).161: Sakko pi paṭinandittha Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahaṃ  
nimantayi ca kāmehi āsanena ca Vāsavo: || Ja\_XXII:571 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).162: Sādhu kho si anupatto āvāsaṃ vasavattinaṃ,  
vasa devesu rājisi sabbakāmasamiddhisu,  
tāvatimsesu devesu bhūṇja kāme amānuse ti. || Ja\_XXII:572 ||

Ta. paṭinandiṃsū 'ti sampiyāyimsu, haṭṭhatuṭṭhā hutvā sampatiṅcchiṃsu, sabbakāmasamiddhisū ti sabbesaṃ devakāmaṇaṃ samiddhiyuttesu.

Evaṃ Sakkena dibbakāmena nimantito rājā paṭikkhipanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).163: Yathā yācitakaṃ yānaṃ yathā yācitakaṃ dhanaṃ (IV. p. 358)  
evaṃsampaḍadam ev'; etaṃ yaṃ parato dānapaccayā. || Ja\_XXII:573 ||

---



---

[page 128]

128 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).164: Na cāham etaṃ icchāmi yaṃ parato dānapaccayā,  
sayamkatāni puññāni taṃ me āveṇiyaṃ dhanam. || Ja\_XXII:574 ||

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).165: So 'haṃ gantvā manussesu kāhāmi kusalaṃ bahum (Cfr. II 257|1)  
dānena samacariyāya saṃyamena damena ca  
yaṃ katvā sukhito hoti na ca pacchānutappatīti. || Ja\_XXII:575 ||

Ta. yamparato dānapaccayā ti yaṃ parato tassa parassa dānapaccayā tena dinnattā labbhati taṃ yācitasadisam hoti, tasmā nāhaṃ etaṃ icchāmi, sayamkatānīti yāni pana mayā attanā katāni puññāni tadeva mama parehi asādhāraṇaṃ āveṇiyaṃ dhanan ti, samacariyāyā 'ti tīhi dvārehi samakiriya, saṃyamenā 'ti sīlarakkhanena, damenā 'ti indriyadamanena.

Evaṃ M. devānaṃ madhurasaddena dh. d., dhammaṃ desento yeva manussagaṇanāya sattadivasāni tathavā devagaṇaṃ tosetvā devagaṇamajjhe titho va Mātālissa guṇaṃ kathento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).166: Bahūpakāro no bhavaṃ Mātali devasārathi  
yo me kalyāṇakammānaṃ pāpāni paṭidaṃsayīti. || Ja\_XXII:576 ||

Ta. yo me -- daṃsayīti yo esa mayhaṃ kalyāṇakammānaṃ devānaṃ ca vasanaṭṭhānāni pāpakammānaṃ nerayikānaṃ ca pāpāni tṭhānāni dassesīti a.

Atha rājā Sakkaṃ āmantetvā "icchāmi"; ahaṃ mahārāja manussalokaṃ gantun" ti ā., Sakko "tena hi samma Mā-Nimirājānaṃ tatth"; eva Mithilaṃ nehīti" ā., so "sādhū" 'ti sampañcchitvā rathaṃ upaṭṭhapesi, rājā devagaṇena saddhiṃ sammoditvā deve nivattetvā rathaṃ abhirūhi, Mā-rathaṃ pesento pācīnabhāgena Mithilaṃ pāpuṇi, {mahājano} dibbarathaṃ disvā "rājā no āgacchatīti" pamudito ahoṣi, Mā-Mithilaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tasmīṃ yeva sīhapañjare Mahāsattaṃ otāretvā "gacchāma mahārājā" 'ti āpucchitvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato. Mahājano pi rājānaṃ parivāretvā "kīdiso devaloko" ti pucchi, rājā devānaṃ Sakkassa ca devarañño sampattiṃ vaṇṇetvā "tumhe dānādīni puññāni karoṭha, evaṃ tasmīṃ devaloke nibbattissathā" 'ti dh. d. So aparabhāge kappakena phalitassa jātabhāve ārocite phalitaṃ gahetvā tṭhapētvā kappakassa gāmvaram datvā pabbajitukāmo puttaṃ r. paṭicchāpesi,

[page 129]

5. Khaṇḍahālaṅkāra. (542.) 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena ca "kasmā deva pabbajāsīti" vutte "uttamaṃgaruhā mayhan" ti imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā purimarājāno viya pabbajitvā tasmīṃ yeva ambavane viharanto cattāro Brahmavihāre bhāvetvā Brahmaloḷkāpaṇaṃ ahoṣi.

Tass'; eva pabbajitabhāvaṃ āvikaronto Satthā osānagātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.4(=541).167: Idaṃ vatvā Nimirājā Vedeha Mithilaggaho  
puthuyaññaṃ yajitvāna saṃyamaṃ ajjhupāgamīti. || Ja\_XXII:577 ||

Ta. idaṃ vatvā ti uttamaṃgaruhā mayhan ti imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā, puthuyaññaṃ yajitvāna 'ti mahādānaṃ datvā, saṃyamaṃ ajjhupā gamīti sīlasaṃyamaṃ upagato.

Putto pan'; assa Kaḷārajanako nāma taṃ vaṃsaṃ upacchinditvā apabbaji.

---

---

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi T. mahānekkhammaṃ nikkhanto yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Sakko Anuruddho ahoṣi, Mātali Ānando, cāturasītirājasahassāni Buddhaparīsā, Nimirājā aham evā" ti. Nimirājakaṃ.

#### 5. Khaṇḍahālaṅkāra.

Rājāsi luddakamma ti. Idama S. Gijjhakūṭe v. Devadattaṃ ā. k. Tassa vatthum Saṃghabhedakakkhandhake āgataṃ eva, taṃ tassa pabbajjato paṭṭhāya yāva Bimbisārarañño maraṇā tatthāgatanayen'; eva vedittabbaṃ. Tam pana mārapetvā De-Ajātasattum upasaṃkamitvā ā.: "mahārāja tava manoratho matthakaṃ patto, mama manoratho tāva na pāpuṇātīti". "Ko pana vo bhante manoratho" ti. "Dasabalaṃ mārapetvā Buddho bhavissāmīti". "Amheh"; eva kiṃ kātabban" ti. "Dhanuggahe sannipātetum vaṭṭatīti". "Sādhu bhante" ti rājā akkhaṇavedhinam dhanuggahānaṃ pañcasatāni sannipātāpetvā tato pi ekatiṃsa jane uccinitvā "therassa vacanaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti De-assa santikaṃ pāhesi.

[page 130]

130 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So tesam jeṭṭhakaṃ āmantetvā "āvuso Samaṇo Gotamo Gijjhakūṭe viharati, asukavelāya divatthāne caṃkamati, tvaṃ tattha gantvā taṃ visapītena sallena vijjhivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā asukena nāma maggena ehitī" pesetvā tasmiṃ magge dve dhanuggahe ṭhapesi. "Tumhākaṃ ṭhitamaggena eko puriso āgacchissati, taṃ tumhe jīvitā voropetvā asukamaggena nāma ethā" 'ti tasmiṃ magge cattāro ṭhapesi. "Tumhākaṃ ṭhitamaggena dve purisā āgacchissanti, tumhe te jīvitā voropetvā asukamaggena nāma ethā" 'ti tasmiṃ magge aṭṭha jane ṭhapesi. "Tumhākaṃ ṭhitamaggena cattāro purisā āgamissanti, tumhe te jīvitā voropetvā asukamaggena nāma ethā" 'ti tasmiṃ magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi. "Tumhākaṃ ṭhitamaggena aṭṭha purisā āgamissanti, tumhe te jīvitā voropetvā asukamaggena ethā" 'ti. Kasmā pan'; esa evam akāṣīti attano kammaṃ paṭicchādanattham. Atha so jeṭṭhadhanuggaho vāmato khaggaṃ piṭṭhiyā tuṇhīraṃ bandhitvā meṇḍakasiṅgamahādhanuṃ gahetvā Tathāgataṃ santikaṃ gantvā "vijjhissāmi nan" ti dhanuṃ āropetvā saraṃ sannaṃhitvā kaḍḍhitvā vissajjetum nāsakkhi, sakalasaṃraṃ thaddhaṃ yante piṭṭikārapattaṃ viya ahoṣi, so maraṇabhayaṃ ajāto aṭṭhāsi. Atha naṃ S. disvā madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā "mā bhāyi, ito ehitī" ā. So tasmiṃ khaṇe āvudhāni chaḍḍetvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā patitvā "accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmaṃḍalaṃ yathākusalaṃ, sv-āhaṃ tumhākaṃ guṇe ajānanto andhabālassa De-ssa vacanena tumhe jīvitā voropetum āgato, khamatha me bhante" ti khamāpetvā ekamante nisīdi.

Atha naṃ S. saccāni pakāsetvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā "āvuso De-ena ācikkhitamaggaṃ apaṭipajjitvā aññena maggena yāhīti" taṃ uyyojesi, taṃ uyyojetvā ca pana caṃkamā oruyha aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha tasmiṃ dhanuggahe anāgacchante itare dve "kin nu kho so cirāyatīti" paṭimaggena gacchantā Dasabalaṃ disvā upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā ekamante nisīdiṃsu. So tesam pi saccāni pakāsetvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā "āvuso De-ena kathitaṃ maggaṃ apaṭipajjitvā iminā maggena gacchathā" 'ti uyyojesi, iminā nāma upāyena itare pi āgantvā nisinne sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāpetvā aññena maggena uyyojesi. Atha so paṭhamam āgato dhanuggaho De-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā "bhante De-a,

[page 131]

5. Khaṇḍahālaṅkāra. (512). 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ jīvitā voropetum nāsakkhiṃ, mahiddhiyo so Bhagavā mahānubhāvo" ti ārocesi. Te sabbe pi "Sammāsambuddhaṃ nissāya amhehi jīvitam laddhan" ti Satthu santike pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Ayaṃ pavatti bhikkhusaṃghe pākāṭā ahoṣi, bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesum: "āvuso De-kira ekasmiṃ Tathāgate

---

---

veracittena bahujane jīvitā voropetuṃ vāyāmaṃ akāsi, te sabbe pi Satthāraṇaṃ nissāya jīvitam labhiṃsū" 'ti. S. āgantvā "k. n. bh. e. k. s." ti p.

"i. n." ti v., "na bh. i. p. pi De-maṃ ekaṃ nissāya mayi veracittena bahujane jīvitā voropetuṃ vāyami yevā" 'ti vatvā a. ā.:

Atīte ayam Bārāṇasī Pupphavatī nāma ahoṣi. Ta. Vasavattirañño putto ekarājā nāma r. kāresi. Tassa putto Candakumāro nāma oparajam kāresi. Khaṇḍahālo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi, so rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsati, tam kira rājā paṇḍito ti vinicchaye nisīdāpesi. So lañcavittako hutvā lañcam gahevā assāmike sāmike karoti sāmike assāmike. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ eko aṭṭaparājito puriso vinicchayaṭṭhānā upakkosanto nikkhamitvā rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantam Candakumāraṃ disvā tassa pādesu pati. So "kiṃ bho purisā" 'ti ā. "Sāmi Khaṇḍahālo vinicchaye vilopaṃ khādati, aham tena lañcam gahevā parājayaṃ pāpito" ti. C-kumāro "mā {bhāyīti}" tam assāsetvā vinicchayaṃ netvā sāmikam akāsi. Mahājano mahāsaddena sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi. Rājā sutvā "kiṃsaddo eso" ti pucchitvā.

"C-kumārena kira Kh-lassa dubbinicchitam aṭṭam suvinicchitam, tatr'; eso sādhu-kārasaddo" ti. Rājā tam sutvā kumāraṃ āgantvā vanditvā ṭhitam "tāta eko kira te aṭṭo vinicchito" ti pucchi.

"Āma devā" 'ti. "Tena hi tāta ito paṭṭhāya tvam eva vinicchayaṃ paṭṭhāpehīti" vinicchayaṃ kumārassa adāsi. Kh-lassa āyo pacchijji, so tato paṭṭhāya kumāre āghātam bandhitvā otārāpekkho acari. So pana rājā muddhappasanno, so ekadivasaṃ paccūsasamaye supinantaṃ alamkatadvāra-kotṭhakaṃ sattaratanamayapākāraṃ saṭṭhiyojanikaṃ suvaṇṇamahāvīthiṃ yojanasahassubbedham Vejyantapāsādā-dīpitaṃ Nandanavanādivanarāmaṇeyyakam

[page 132]

132 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]  
{Nandāpokkharaniādīpokkharanīrāmaṇeyyakasamannāgataṃ} ākiṇṇadevagaṇaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ disvā ta. gantukāmo hutvā cintesi: "ācariya-Kh-lassa āgatavelāya Devalokagāmi-maggaṃ pucchitvā tena desitamaggena Devalokaṃ gamissāmīti". Kh-lo pi pāto va rājanivesanaṃ pavisitvā rañño sukhasseyyaṃ pucchi. Ath'; assa rājā āsanaṃ dāpetvā pañham pucchi.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).1: Rājāsi luddakammo ekarājā Pupphavatiyā,  
so pucchi brahmabandhuṃ Khaṇḍahālaṃ purohitaṃ mūlham. || Ja\_XXII:578 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).2: Saggamaggaṃ ācikkha, tvam si brāhmaṇa dhammavinayakusalo,  
yathā ito vajanti Sugatiṃ narā puññāni katvānā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:579 ||

Ta. rājāsīti rājā āsi, luddakammo ti kakkhāpharusakammo, saggamaggaṃ ti saggānaṃ maggaṃ, dhammavinayakusalo ti sucaritadhamme ca ācāravīnaye ca kusalo, yathā ti yathā narā puññāni katvā ito Sugatiṃ gacchanti tam Sugatimaggaṃ ācikkhāhīti pucchati.

Imam pana pañham sabbaññū-Buddham vā tassa sāvake vā alābhena Bodhisattaṃ vā pucchitum vaṭṭati, rājā pana yathā nāma sattāham maggamūlho puriso aññaṃ addhamāsamattaṃ maggamūlham maggaṃ puccheyya evam Kh-laṃ pucchi. So cintesi: "ayam me paccāmittassa piṭṭhiṃ passanakālo, idāni C-kumāraṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā mama manorathaṃ pūressāmīti". Atha rājānaṃ āmantetvā tatiyaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).3: Atidānaṃ daditvāna avajjhe deva ghātetvā  
evam vajanti Sugatiṃ narā puññāni katvānā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:580 ||

---

---

T. a.: mahārāja Saggam gacchantā nāma atidānaṃ dadanti avajjhe ghātentī, sace Saggam gantukāmo tvam pi tath'; eva karohīti.

Atha naṃ rājā pañhassa atthaṃ pucchi:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).4: Kiṃ pana taṃ atidānaṃ, ke ca avajjhā imasmiṃ lokasmiṃ,  
etañ ca kho no akkhāhi, yajissāma dadāma dānānti. || Ja\_XXII:581 ||

[page 133]

5. Khaṇḍahālaajāta. (542.) 133

So pi vyākāsi:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).5: Puttehi deva yajitabbaṃ mahesihi negamehi ca  
usabhehi ājāniyehi catūhi  
sabbacatukkena deva yajitabban ti || Ja\_XXII:582 ||

vyākaronto ca Devalokamaggaṃ puṭṭho Nirayamaggaṃ vyākāsi.

Ta. puttehi attano jātehi piyaputtehi c'; eva piyadhīti ca, mahesihīti piyabhariyāhi, negamehīti seṭṭhīhi, usabhehīti sabbasetausabharājūhi, ājāniyehīti maṅgalassehi, catūhīti etehi sabbeh'; eva aññehi ca hatthiādīhi catūhi catūhīti evaṃ sabbacatukkena deva yajitabbaṃ, etesaṃ sabbesaṃ khaggena sīsaṃ chinditvā suvaṇṇapātiyā galalohitaṃ gahetvā āvāṭe pakkhipitvā yaññassa yajanakarājāno sarīren'; eva saha Devalokaṃ gacchanti mahārāja, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ ghāsacchādanādisampādanaṃ dānaṃ eva pavattati, ime pana puttadhītādayo māretvā tesam galalohitena yajanaṃ atidānaṃ nāmā 'ti rājānaṃ saññāpesi.

Iti so "sace C-kumāraṃ ekaṃ ñeva gaṇhissāmi veracittena kāraṇaṃ maññissantīti" taṃ mahājanassa antare pakkhipi.

Imaṃ pana tesam kathentānaṃ kathaṃ sutvā antepurajano bhīttasito ekappahārena mahāviraṃ viravi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).6: Taṃ sutvā antepure: kumārā ca mahesiyo ca haññantu  
eko ahosi nigghoso bhesmā accuggato saddo ti. || Ja\_XXII:583 ||

Ta. tan ti taṃ kumārā ca mahesiyo ca haññantū 'ti saddaṃ sutvā, eko ti sakalarājanivesane eko va nigghoso ahosi, bhesmā ti bhayānako, accuggato ti ati uggato ahosi.

Sakalarājakulaṃ yugantavātāhataṃ viya sālavanaṃ ahosi, brāhmaṇo pi rājānaṃ ā.: "kiṃ mahārāja yaññaṃ yajitūṃ sakkosi na sakkosīti". "Kiṃ kathesi ācariya, yaññaṃ yajitvā Devalokaṃ gamissāmīti". "Mahārāja bhīruno dubbalajjhāsaya yaññaṃ yajitūṃ samatthā nāma na honti, tumhe idha sabbe sannipātetha, ahaṃ yaññāvāṭe kammaṃ karissāmīti" attano pahonakabalaṃ gahetvā nagarā nikkhamma yaññāvāṭaṃ samatalaṃ kārapetvā vatiyā parikkhipi, kasmā: dhammiko pi samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā āgantvā vāreyyā 'ti yaññāvāṭe vatiparikkhepanaṃ cārittān ti katvā porāṇakabrāhmaṇehi ṭhapitaṃ.

[page 134]

134 XXII. Mahānipāta.

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rājāpi purise pakkosāpetvā "tāta ahaṃ attano puttadhītaṃ ca bhariyāyo ca māretvā yaññaṃ yajitvā Devalokaṃ gamissāmīti, gacchatha nesaṃ ācikkhitvā sabbe idhānethā" 'ti puttānaṃ tāva ānayanatthāya āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).7: Gacchatha vadetha kumāre Canda-Suriyaṃ Bhaddasenañ ca  
Sūrañ ca Vāmagottañ ca:  
pasurā kira hotha yaññatthāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:584 ||

Ta. C-kumāro ca Suriyakumāro ca dve Gotamādeviyā aggamaheṣiyā puttā, Bhaddaseno ca pana Sūro ca Vāmagotto ca tesam vemaṭṭikabhātaṃ, pasurā kira hothā 'ti pasurā kira hotha, ekasmiṃ ṭhāne rāsi hothā 'ti kir'; ettha attho.

Te paṭhamaṃ C-kumārassa santikaṃ gantvā āhaṃsu:  
"kumāra tumhe kira māretvā tumhākaṃ pitā D-lokaṃ gantukāmo, tumhākaṃ gaṇhanatthāya amhe pesesiti".  
"Kassa vacanena maṃ gaṇhāpetīti". "Kh-lassa devā" 'ti. "Kiṃ so mañ ñeva gaṇhāpeti udāhu aññe pīti". "Aññe pi gaṇhāpeti, catukkaṃ kira yaññaṃ yajāpetukāmo" ti. So cintesi: "tassa aññehi saddhiṃ veran n'; atthi, 'vinicchaye vilopaṃ kātuṃ na labhāmīti'; pana mayi ekasmiṃ verena bahuṃ mārāpeti, pitaraṃ daṭṭhuṃ labhantassa sabbesaṃ mocāpanaṃ mama bhāro" ti.  
Atha ne "tena hi me pitu vacanaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti. Te taṃ netvā rājaṅgaṇe ekamante ṭhapetvā itare pi tayo ānetvā tass'; eva santike katvā rañño ārocayīṃsu: "ānītā te deva puttā" ti. So tesam vacanaṃ sutvā "tātā idāni me dhītaṃ ānetvā tesam ñeva santike karoṭhā" 'ti itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).8: Kumāriyo pi vadetha Upaseniṃ Kokilaṃ Muditañ ca  
Nandañ cāpi kumāriṃ: pasurā kira hotha yaññatthāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:585 ||

Te "evaṃ karissāmā" 'ti tāsam santikaṃ gantvā tā rodamaṇā paridevamānā ānetvā bhātikānaṃ ñeva santike kariṃsu.

Tato rājā attano piyabhariyānaṃ gaṇhanatthāya itaraṃ g. aha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).9: Vijayam pi mayhaṃ mahesiṃ ekapatiṃ Kesiniṃ Sunandañ ca  
lakkhaṇavarūpapannā pasurā kira hotha yaññatthāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:586 ||

[page 135]

5. Khaṇḍahālaṅkāta. (542.) 135

Ta. lakkhaṇa-ti uttamehi catusaṭṭhiyā itthilakkhaṇehi upapannā, ethā 'ti pi vadethā 'ti a.

Te tāpi paridevamānā ānetvā kumārānaṃ santike kariṃsu.

Atha rājā cattāro seṭṭhī ānāpento itaraṃ g. āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).10: Gahapatayo pi vadetha Puṇṇamukhaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ Siṅgālañ ca  
Vaddhañ cāpi gahapatiṃ:  
pasurā kira hotha yaññatthāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:587 ||

Rājapurisā gantvā te ānāyīṃsu. Rañño puttadāre gayhamāne sakalanagaraṃ na kiñci avoca, seṭṭhikulāni pana mahāsambandhāni, tasmā tesam gahitakāle sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitvā "rañño seṭṭhī māretvā yaññaṃ yajitum na dassāmā" 'ti seṭṭhī parivāretvā va tesam nātivaggena saddhiṃ rājakulaṃ agamāsi. Atha te seṭṭhī nātijanaparivutā rājānaṃ attano jīvitaṃ yācīṃsu.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāśento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).11: Te tattha gahapatayo avociṃsu [samāgatā] puttadārapariṇṇā:  
sabbasikhino deva karohi athavā no dāse sāvehīti. || Ja\_XXII:588 ||

Ta. sabbasikhino ti sabbe amhe matthake cūlaṃ ṭhapetvā attano ceṭake karohi, mayan te ceṭakakiccaṃ karissāma, athavā no dāse sāvehīti athavā asaddahanto sabbe seṇiye sannipātetvā tāsāṃ majjhe amhe dāse sāvehi.

mayan te dāsattaṃ paṭisuṇissāmā 'ti.

Te evaṃ yācantā jīvitaṃ laddhuṃ nāsakkhiṃsu. Rājapurisā sese paṭikkamāpetvā te gahetvā kumārānaṃ yeva santike nisīdāpesuṃ. Tato rājā hatthiādīnaṃ ānayanatthāya āṇāpento āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).12: Abhayaṃkaram pi hatthiṃ Rājagiriṃ Accutavarūṇadantaṃ  
ānetha kho te khippaṃ, yaññatthāya bhavissanti. || Ja\_XXII:589 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).13: Assataram pi Kesim Suramaṃmukhaṃ Puṇṇakaṃ Vindakaṃ ca  
ānetha kho ne khippaṃ, yaññatthāya bhavissanti. || Ja\_XXII:590 ||

[page 136]

136 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).14: Usabhe pi yūthapatine gavaṃpatine  
mayhaṃ ānetha samupakarontu,  
sabbāṃ yajissāma, dadāma dānāni. || Ja\_XXII:591 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).15: Sabbaṃ paṭiyādeṭha yaññaṃ pana uggatamhi suriyamhi,  
āṇāpetha ca kumāre: abhiramantu imaṃ rattim. || Ja\_XXII:592 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).16: Sabbaṃ upaṭṭhāpetha yaññaṃ pana uggatamhi suriyamhi,  
vadetha ca dāni kumāre: ajja vo pacchimā rattiti. || Ja\_XXII:593 ||

Ta. samupakarontu sabban ti na kevalaṃ ettakam eva avasesam pi, sabbe catuppadagaṇaṃ eva pakkhigaṇaṃ ca sabbāṃ catukkaṃ katvā rāsiṃ karontu, sabbacatukkaṃ yaññaṃ yajissāma, yācakabrāhmaṇānaṃ ca dānaṃ dassāmā 'ti, sabbāṃ paṭiyādeṭhā 'ti etaṃ mayā vuttaṃ anavassesam upaṭṭhāpetha, uggatamhīti ahaṃ pana yaññaṃ uggate suriye sve pāto va yajissāmi, sabbāṃ upaṭṭhāpethā 'ti sesam pi sabbāṃ yaññopakaraṇaṃ upaṭṭhāpetha.

Raṇṇo pana mātāpitaro dharanti yeva, ath'; assa gantvā mātu ārocesuṃ: "ayye putto vo puttadāre māretvā yaññaṃ yajitukāmo" ti. Sā "kiṃ kathetha tātā" ti hatthena hadayaṃ dhāretvā rodamaṇā āgantvā "saccaṃ kira putta evarūpo te yañño bhavissatīti" pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāśento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).17: Taṃ taṃ mātā avacā rodantī āgatā vimānato:  
yañño kira te putta bhavissati catūhi puttehīti. || Ja\_XXII:594 ||

Ta. tantan ti taṃ etaṃ rājānaṃ, vimānato ti attano vasanaṭṭhānato.

---

---

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).18: Sabbe mayhaṃ puttā cattā Candasmim haññamānasmim,  
puttehi yaññaṃ yajitvāna sugatiṃ Saggam gamissāmīti. || Ja\_XXII:595 ||

Ta. cattā ti C-kumāre haññamāne yeva sabbe pi yaññatthāya mayā pariccattā.  
Atha naṃ mātā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).19: Mā putta saddahehi: sugati kira hoti puttayaññaena,  
nirayān'; eso maggo, n'; eso maggo saggānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:596 ||

[page 137]

5. Khaṇḍahāḷajātaka. (542). 137

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).20: Dānāni dehi Koṇḍañña, ahiṃsā [sabba] bhūtabhavyānaṃ  
esa maggo sugatiyā, na ca maggo puttayaññaena 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:597 ||

Ta. nirayāneso ti nirassādatthena catunnaṃ apāyānaṃ esa maggo, Koṇḍañña 'ti rājānaṃ gottenālapati,  
bhūtabhavyānaṃ ti bhavitabbasattānaṃ, yaññaena 'ti evarūpena puttadhītaro māretvā yajanaṃ yaññaena  
saggamaggo nāma n'; atthi.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).21: Ācariyānaṃ vacanā ghāteṣsaṃ Candañ ca Suriyañ ca,  
puttehi yajitvā duccejehi sugatiṃ Saggam gamissāmīti. || Ja\_XXII:598 ||

Ta. ācariyānaṃ vacanā ti amma n'; esā mama attano mati, ācārasikkhāpanakassa pana me Kh-lassa  
ācariyassa etaṃ vacanaṃ esā anusatthi, tasmā ahaṃ ete ghāteṣsaṃ, duccejehi puttehi yaññaṃ yajitvā saggam  
gamissāmi.

Ath'; assa mātā attano vacanaṃ gāhāpetuṃ asakkontā apagatā. Pitā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā āgantvā pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).22: Taṃ taṃ pitāpi avaca Vasavattī orasaṃ sakaṃ puttam:  
yañña kira te putta bhavissati catūhi puttehi. || Ja\_XXII:599 ||

Ta. Vasavattīti tassa nāmaṃ.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).23: Sabbe pi mayhaṃ puttā cattā Candasmim haññamānasmim,  
puttehi yaññaṃ yajitvāna sugatiṃ Saggam gamissāmīti. || Ja\_XXII:600 ||

Atha naṃ pitā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).24: Mā putta saddahehi: sugati kira hoti puttayaññaena,  
nirayān'; eso maggo, n'; eso maggo saggānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:601 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).25: Dānāni dehi Koṇḍañña, ahiṃsā [sabba] bhūtabhavyānaṃ  
esa maggo sugatiyā, na ca maggo puttayaññenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:602 ||

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).26: Ācariyānaṃ vacanā ghāteṣsaṃ Candañ ca Suriyañ ca,  
puttehi yajitvā duccajehi sugatiṃ Saggamaṃ gamissāmīti. || Ja\_XXII:603 ||

[page 138]

138 XXII. Mahānipata.

Atha naṃ pitā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).27: Dānāni dehi Koṇḍañña, ahiṃsā [sabba] bhūtabhavyānaṃ  
puttaparivuto tuvaṃ raṭṭhaṃ janapadañ ca pālehi. || Ja\_XXII:604 ||

Ta. puttaparivuto ti puttehi parivuto, raṭṭhaṃ -- cā 'ti sakalaKāsiraṭṭhañ ca tass'; eva taṃ taṃ koṭṭhāsabhūtaṃ  
janapadañ ca.

So pi taṃ attano vacanaṃ gāhāpetuṃ nāsakkhi. Tato C-kumāro cintesi: "imassa ettakassa janassa dukkhaṃ  
maṃ ekakaṃ nissāya uppannaṃ, mama pitarāṃ yācitvā ettakassa janassa maraṇadukkhato mocessāmīti" so  
pitarā saddhiṃ sallapanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).28: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi hatthī asse ca pālema. || Ja\_XXII:605 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).29: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi hatthichakaṇāni ujjhema. || Ja\_XXII:606 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).30: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi assachakaṇāni ujjhema. || Ja\_XXII:607 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).31: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi yassa honti tava kāmā  
api raṭṭhā pabbājita bhikkhācariyaṃ carissāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:608 ||

Ta. nigaḷa -- pīti api nāma mayaṃ mahānigaḷehi bandhakāpi hutvā, yassa -- kāmā ti sace pi Khaṇḍahālassa  
dātukāmo si tassa pi no dāse katvā dehi karissām'; assa dāsakammaṃ ti vadati, api raṭṭhā ti sace amhākaṃ koci  
doso atthi raṭṭhā no pabbājehi api nāma raṭṭhā pabbājītāpi kapaṇā viya kapālaṃ gahetvā bhikkhācariyaṃ  
carissāma, mā no avadhi dehi no jīvitāni ti vilāpi.

Tassa taṃ nānappakāraṃ vilāpaṃ sutvā rājā hadayaphalitaṃ patto viya assapuruṇehi nettehi "na me koci putte  
māretuṃ lacchati, na mama"; attho Devalokenā 'ti sabbe te mocetuṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).32: Dukkhaṃ kho me janayatha vilapantā jīvitassa kāmāhi,  
muñcatha dāni kumāre, alam pi me hotu puttayaññenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:609 ||

Taṃ rañño kathaṃ sutvā rājaputte ādiṃ katvā sabbaṃ taṃ pakkhipariyosānaṃ pāṇigaṇaṃ vissajjesuṃ. Kh-lo  
pi yaññāvāte kammaṃ saṃvidahati,

---



---

[page 139]

5. Khaṇḍahārajātaka. (542.) 139

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha naṃ eko puriso "are duṭṭha Kh-la rañña puttā vissajjitā, tvaṃ attano putte māretvā tesam gaḷalohitena yaññaṃ yajassū" 'ti āha. So "kiṃ nāma rañña katan" ti vegena gantvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).33: Pubbe va kho si vutto: dukkaraṃ  
durabhisambhavaṃ c'; etaṃ,  
atha no upakkhaṭassa  
yaññaṃ kasmā karosi vikkhepaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:610 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).34: Sabbe vajanti sugatim ye yajanti ye pi c'; eva yājenti  
ye cāpi anumodanti yajantānaṃ edisaṃ mahāyaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:611 ||

Ta. pubbe ti mayā tvaṃ pubbe va vutto na tumhādisena bhīrujātikena sakkā yaññaṃ yajitum yaññayajanaṃ nāma; etaṃ dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ ti, atha no idāni upakkhaṭassa paṭiyattassa yaññaṃ vikkhepaṃ karosi vikkhambhantīti pi pāṭho paṭisedhentīti a., mahārāja kasmā evaṃ karosi, yattakā hi yaññaṃ yajanti vā yājenti vā anumodanti vā sabbe Sugatim eva vajantīti dasseti.

So {andhabhūto} rājā tassa kodhavasikassa kathaṃ gahetvā dhammasaṅgī hutvā puna putte gaṇhāpesi. Tato C-kumāro pitaraṃ anubodhayamāno āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).35: Atha kissa ca no pubbe sotthānaṃ brāhmaṇo avācesi,  
atha no akāraṇasmā yaññatthāya deva ghātesi. || Ja\_XXII:612 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).36: Pubbe va no daharake ca samāne{} na hanesi na ghātayesi,  
dahaṃ; amhā yobbaṃ pattā adūsakā tāta haññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:613 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).37: Hatthigate assagate sannaddhe passa no mahārāja  
yuddhe va yujjhamāne  
na hi mādisā sūrā honti yaññatthāya. || Ja\_XXII:614 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).38: Paccante vā kupite aṭavīsu vā mādisaṃ niyojenti,  
atha no akāraṇasmā abhūmiyaṃ tāta haññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:615 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).39: Yāpi hitā sakunīyo vasanti tiṇaḥharāni katvāna  
tāsam pi piyā puttā, atha no tvaṃ deva ghātesi. || Ja\_XXII:616 ||

[page 140]

140 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).40: Mā tassa saddahehi: na maṃ Khaṇḍahālo ghātaye,  
mamaṃ hi so ghātetvāna anantaram pi taṃ deva ghāteyya. || Ja\_XXII:617 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).41: Gā mavaraṃ nigamavaraṃ dadanti bhogaṃ pi 'ssa mahārāja,  
ath'; aggapiṇḍikāpi kule kule h'; ete bhuñjanti. || Ja\_XXII:618 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).42: Tesam pi tādisānaṃ icchanti dubbhitaṃ mahārāja  
yebhuyyena ete akatañño brāhmaṇā deva. || Ja\_XXII:619 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).43: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi hatthī asse ca pālema. || Ja\_XXII:620 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).44: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi hatthicchakaṇāni ujjhema. || Ja\_XXII:621 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).45: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi assachakaṇāni ujjhema. || Ja\_XXII:622 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).46: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi yassa honti tava kāmā,  
api raṭṭhā pabbājītā bhikkhācariyaṃ carissāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:623 ||

Ta. pubbe ti tāta yadi ahaṃ māretabbo atha kasmā amhākaṃ ñātijane pubbe mama jātakāle brāhmaṇo sotthānaṃ avācesi tadā kira Kh-lo mama lakkhaṇāni upadhāretvā imassa kumārassa na koci antarāyo bhavissati tumhākaṃ accayena r. kāressatīti ā., icc-assa purimena pacchimaṃ na sameti musāvādī esa, atha no etassa vacanaṃ gahetvā akāraṇasmā ti nikkāraṇā yeva yaññatthāya deva ghātesī, mā amhe ghātayī, ayaṃ hi mayi ekasmiṃ verena mahājanaṃ māretukāmo, sādhukaṃ sallakkhehi narindā 'ti, pubbe va no ti mahārāja sace pi amhe māretukāmo pubbe va no daharake samāne kasmā sayāṃ vā na hanesī aññehi vā na ghātāpesī, idāni pana mayaṃ daharā taruṇā paṭhamavaye ṭhitā puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhāma, evaṃbhūtā tava adūsakā va kiṃkāraṇā haññāmā 'ti, passa no ti amhe cattāro pi bhātike, yujjhamāne ti paccatthikānaṃ nagaraṃ parivāretvā ṭhitakāle amhādiso putte tehi saddhiṃ yujjhamāne passa, aputtakā hi rājāno anāthā nāma honti, mādisā ti amhādisā, sūrā ti balavantā na yaññatthāya māretabbā honti, niyojentīti nesaṃ paccāmittānaṃ gaṇhanatthāya yojenti, atha no ti atha nu, akāraṇasmā ti akāraṇena, abhūmiyaṃ anokāse yeva kasmā tāta haññāmā 'ti a., mā tassa saddaheyyāsi, bhogaṃ pissā 'ti bhogaṃ pi assa brāhmaṇajanassa rājāno denti, aggapiṇḍikāpīti atha te aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍikaṃ labhantā aggapiṇḍikāpi honti, tesampīti yesaṃ kule bhuñjanti tesam pi evarūpānaṃ piṇḍadāyākānaṃ.

[page 141]

5. Khaṇḍahālajātaka. (542.) 141

Rājā kumārassa vilāpaṃ sutvā

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).47: Dukkhaṃ kho me janayatha vilapantā jīvitassa kāmāhi,  
muñcatha dāni kumāre, alam pi me hotu puttayaññenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:624 ||

imaṃ g. vatvā puna pi mocesi. Kh-lo āgantvā puna pi

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).48: Pubbe va kho si vutto: dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ c'; etaṃ,  
atha no upakkhaṭassa  
yaññassa kasmā karosi vikkhepaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:625 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).49: Sabbe vajanti sugatiṃ ye yajanti ye pi c'; eva yājenti  
ye cāpi anumodanti yajantānaṃ edisaṃ mahāyaññaṃ ti || Ja\_XXII:626 ||

vatvā pana gaṇhāpesi. Ath'; assa anunayatthaṃ kumāro āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).50: Yadi kira yajitvā puttehi Devalokaṃ ito cutā yanti  
brāhmaṇo tāva yajatu pacchāpi yajissate rājā || Ja\_XXII:627 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).51: Yadi kira yajitvā puttehi Devalokaṃ ito cutā yanti  
eso ca Khaṇḍahālo yajatu sakehi puttehi. || Ja\_XXII:628 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).52: Evaṃ jānanto Khaṇḍahālo kiṃ puttake na ghātesi  
sabbāṃ ca ñātijanaṃ attānaṃ ca na ghātesi. || Ja\_XXII:629 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).53: Sabbe vajanti nirayaṃ ye yajanti ye pi c'; eva yājenti  
ye cāpi anumodanti yajantānaṃ edisaṃ mahāyaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:630 ||

Ta. brāhmaṇo tāvā 'ti paṭhamaṃ Kh-lo yajatu, puttakehīti sakehi puttakehi, ath'; etasmiṃ evaṃ yajitvā Devalokaṃ gate pacchā tvaṃ yajissasi deva, sādhusabhojanaṃ pihitvā aññehi vīmaṃsitaṃ bhuñjasi, puttamaṇaṃ yeva kasmā avīmaṃsitvā kathesīti dīpento evaṃ āha, evaṃ jānanto puttadhitato māretvā D-lokaṃ gacchatīti evaṃ jānanto kiṃkāraṇā attano putte ca ñāti ca attānaṃ ca na ghātesi, sace hi paraṃ māretvā D-lokaṃ gacchanti attānaṃ māretvā Brahmaloکاṃ gantabbaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ yaññaguṇaṃ jānanteṃ param amāretvā vā attā va māretabbo siyā, ayam pana tathā akatvā mam mārāpeti, imināpi kāraṇena jāna mahārāja yathā esa vinicchaye vilopaṃ kātum alabhanto evaṃ karontīti, edisan ti evarūpaṃ puttaghātayaññaṃ.

Kumāro ettakaṃ kathento pitaraṃ attano vacanaṃ gāhāpetuṃ asakkonto rājānaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitaṃ parisam ārabha āha:

[page 142]

142 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).54: Kathaṃ ca kira puttakāmāyo  
[gahapatayo] gharāṇiyo ca nagaramhi  
na uparavanti rājānaṃ: mā ghātayi orasaṃ puttaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:631 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).55: Kathaṃ ca kira puttakāmāyo  
[gahapatayo] gharāṇiyo ca nagaramhi  
na uparavanti rājānaṃ: mā ghātayi atrajaṃ puttaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:632 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).56: Rañño c'; amhi atthakāmo hito ca sabbadā janāpadassa,  
na koci assa paṭighaṃ mayā janāpado pavedetīti. || Ja\_XXII:633 ||

Ta. puttakāmāyo ti gharāṇiyo sandhāya vuttaṃ, gahapatayo pana puttakāmā nāma honti, na uparavanti na upakkosanti na vadanti, atrajan ti attano jātaṃ, evaṃ vutte pi koci rañña saddhiṃ kathetuṃ samattho nāma nāhosi, na koci assa paṭighaṃ mayā ti iminā no laṅco va gahito issariyamadena vā idaṃ nāma dukkhaṃ katan ti

---

---

koci eko pi mayā saddhiṃ paṭighaṃkattā nāma nāhosi, janapado pavedetīti evaṃ rañño ca janassa ca atthakāmassāpi mama pitaraṃ ayaṃ janapado guṇasampanno te putto ti na pavedeti na jānāpetīti a.

Evaṃ vutte pi koci kiñci na katheti. Tato rājakumāro attano bhariyāyo taṃ yācanatthāya uyyojento āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).57: Gacchatha bho gharāṇiyo tātañ ca vadetha Khaṇḍahālañ ca:  
mā ghāthetha kumāre adūsake sīhasaṃkāse. || Ja\_XXII:634 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).58: Gacchatha bho gharāṇiyo {tātañ} ca vadetha Khaṇḍahālañ ca:  
mā ghāthetha kumāre apekkhite sabbalokassā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:635 ||

Tā gantvā yāciṃsu. Rājā no olokesi pi. Tato kumāro anātho hutvā vilapanto

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).59: Yan nūnāhaṃ jāyeyyaṃ  
rathakārakulesu vā pukkusakulesu vā  
vesesu vā jāyeyyaṃ,  
na hajja maṃ rājā yaññatthāya ghāteyyā 'ti || Ja\_XXII:636 ||

vatvā puna tā uyyojento āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).60: Sabbā sīmantiniyo gacchatha, ayyassa Khaṇḍahālassa  
pādesu nipatatha: aparādh'; āhaṃ na passāmi. || Ja\_XXII:637 ||

[page 143]

5. Khaṇḍahālaṃjātaka. (542) 143

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).61: Sabbā sīmantiniyo gacchatha, ayyassa Khaṇḍahālassa  
pādesu nipatatha: kin te bhante mayaṃ adūsemā 'ti || Ja\_XXII:638 ||

Ta. aparadh -- ti ahaṃ ācariya Kh-la attano aparādhaṃ na passāmi, kinte bhante ti ayya Kh-la mayaṃ tuyhaṃ kiṃ dussit'; amha, atha C-kumārassa doso atthi taṃ khamathā 'ti vadatha, atha C-kumārassa kaniṭṭhabhaginī Selakumārī nāma sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkontī pitu pādamūle patitvā paridevi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).62: Kapaṇaṃ vilapati Selā disvāna bhātaro upanītatte:  
yañño kira me ukkhipito tātena saggakāmenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:639 ||

Ta. upanītatte ti upanītasabhāve, ukkhipito ti ukkhitto, saggakāmenā 'ti mama bhātaro māretvā Saggam icchantena tāta ime māretvā kiṃ Saggena karissasīti vilāpi.

Rājā tassāpi kathaṃ na gaṇhi. Tato C-kumārassa putto Vāsulo nāma pitaraṃ dukkhitam disvā "ahaṃ ayyakaṃ [yācitvā] mama pitu jīvitam dāpessāmīti" rañño pādamūle paridevi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).63: Āvattatī ca parivattatī ca Vāsulo sammukhā rañño:  
mā no pitaraṃ avadhi, dahar'; amhā ayobbanam pattā ti. || Ja\_XXII:640 ||

---

---

Ta. daharamhā ayobbanappattā ti deva mayaṃ taruṇadārakā na tāva yobbanappattā, amhesu pi tāva anukampāya amhākaṃ pitaraṃ mā avadhīti.

Rājā tassa paridevitaṃ sutvā bhijjamānahadayo viya hutvā assupuṇṇehi nettehi kumāraṃ āliṅgitvā "tāta assāsaṃ paṭilabha, vissajjemi te pitaran" ti vatvā g. āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).64: Eso te Vāsula pitā, [samehi pitaraṃ,  
dukkhaṃ kho me janayasi [vilapanto antarapurasmim],  
muñcatha dāni kumāre, alam pi me hotu puttayaññenā ti. || Ja\_XXII:641 ||

Ta. antarapurasmim ti rājanivesanassa antare.  
Puna Kh-lo āgantvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).65: Pubbe va kho si vutto: dukkaraṃ durabhisambhaṃ c'; etaṃ,  
atha no upakkhaṭassa  
yaññassa kasmā karosi vikkhepaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:642 ||

[page 144]

144 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).66: Sabbe vajanti sugatiṃ ye yajanti ye pi c'; eva yājenti  
ye cāpi anumodanti yajantānaṃ edisaṃ mahāyaññan ti. || Ja\_XXII:643 ||

Rājāpi andhabālo puna tassa vacanena putte gaṇhāpesi.  
Tato Kh-lo cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā muducitto kālena gaṇhāti kālena vissajjeti, puna pi dārakānaṃ vacanena putte vissajjeyya, yaññāvāṭaṃ ñeva ñaṃ nemīti". Ath'; assa tatthagamanatthāya gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).67: Sabbaratanassa yañño upakkhaṭo ekarāja tava pāsādato  
abhinikkhamassu deva, Saggam gato tvam pamodissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:644 ||

T. a.: mahārāja tava yañño sabbaratanehi upakkhaṭo paṭiyatto, idāni te abhinikkhamanakālo, tasmā abhinikkhama yaññaṃ yajitvā Saggam gato pamodissasīti.

Tato Bodhisattaṃ ādāya {yaññāvāṭagamanakāle} tassa orodhā ekato va nikkhamiṃsu.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).68: Daharā sattasatā etā pana Candakassa bhariyāyo  
kese parikiritvāna rodantiyo maggaṃ anuyanti. || Ja\_XXII:645 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).69: Aparā pana sokena nikkhantā Nandane viya devā  
kese parikiritvāna rodantiyo maggam anuyanti. || Ja\_XXII:646 ||

Ta. Nandane viya devā ti N-vane ca vanadhammaṃ devaputtaṃ parivāretvā devadhītā viya.  
Tatoparaṃ tāsam vilāpo hoti:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).70: Kāsikasucivatthadharā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
nīyanti Canda-Suriyā yaññatthāya ekarājassa. || Ja\_XXII:647 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).71: Kāsikasucivatthadharā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
nīyanti Canda-Suriyā mātu katvā hadayasokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:648 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).72: Kāsikasucivatthadharā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
nīyanti Canda-Suriyā janassa katvā hadayasokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:649 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).73: [Maṃsarasabhojanā]  
nahāpakasunahātā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
nīyanti Canda-Suriyā yaññatthāya ekarājassa. || Ja\_XXII:650 ||

[page 145]

5. Khaṇḍahāḷajātaka. (542). 145

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).74: Y'; assu pubbe hatthivaradhuragate pattikā anuvajanti  
ty-ajja Canda-Suriyā ubho va pattikā yanti. || Ja\_XXII:651 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).75: Y'; assu pubbe assavaradhuragate pattikā anuvajanti  
ty-ajja Canda-Suriyā ubho va pattikā yanti. || Ja\_XXII:652 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).76: Y'; assu pubbe rathavaradhuragate pattikā anuvajanti  
ty-ajja Canda-Suriyā ubho va pattikā yanti. || Ja\_XXII:653 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).77: Ye hi 'ssu pubbe niyyaṃsu tapanīyakappanehi turagehi  
ty-ajja Canda-Suriyā ubho va pattikā yantīti. || Ja\_XXII:654 ||

Ta. kāsika -- ti kāsīyāni sucīni vatthāni dhārayamānā, Canda -- ti C-kumāro ca S-kumāro ca, nahāpaka -- ti  
kañcanacuṇṇena ubbaṭṭetvā nahāpakehi kataparikkammatāya sunahāpitā, yassū 'ti assu ti nipātamattaṃ, ye  
kumāre ti a., assavara -- ti assavarapiṭṭhigate, rathavara -- ti rathavaramajjhagate, niyyaṃsū 'ti nikkhamiṃsu.

Evaṃ tāsū paridevantīsu yeva Bodhisattaṃ nagarā nīhariṃsu. Sakalanagaraṃ saṃkhubhitvā nikkhamituṃ  
ārabhi.

Mahājane nikkhamante dvārāni na-ppahonti. Brāhmaṇo atibahujanaṃ disvā "ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissatīti"  
nagaradvārāni thakāpesi. Mahājano nikkhamituṃ alabhanto -- antonagaradvārassa āsannaṭṭhāne uyyānaṃ atthi  
tassa santike -- mahāviraṃ viravi, tena ravena sakuṇasaṃgho saṃkhubhito ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Mahājano taṃ  
taṃ sakuṇiṃ āmantetvā vilapanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).78: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi puttehi. || Ja\_XXII:655 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).79: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi kaññāhi. || Ja\_XXII:656 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).80: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi mahesīhi. || Ja\_XXII:657 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).81: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi gahapatīhi. || Ja\_XXII:658 ||

[page 146]

146 XXII. Mahānipata.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).82: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi hatthīhi. || Ja\_XXII:659 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).83: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi assehi. || Ja\_XXII:660 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).84: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho catūhi usabhehi. || Ja\_XXII:661 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).85: Yadi sakuṇi maṃsam icchasi dayassu pubbena Pupphavatiyā,  
yajat'; ettha ekarājā sammūlho sabbacatukkenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:662 ||

Ta. maṃsamicchasiṭi ambho sakuṇi, sace maṃsam icchasi uyyassu Pupphavatiyā pubbena puratthimāya  
disāya yaññāvāto atthi tattha gaccha, yajatetthā 'ti ettha Kh-lassa vacanaṃ gahetvā sayam sammūlho ekarājā  
catūhi puttehi yajati, sesagāthāsu pi es'; eva nayo.

Evaṃ mahājano tasmim ṭhāne paridevitvā Bodhisattassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā pāsādaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
karonto antepurakūṭāgārauyyānādini ca passanto gāthāhi paridevi:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).86: Ayam assa pāsādo idam antepuraṃ suramaṇīyaṃ,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnitā. || Ja\_XXII:663 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).87: Idam assa kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇaṃ pupphamalyavikiṇṇaṃ,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnitā. || Ja\_XXII:664 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).88: Idam assa uyyānaṃ supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnitā. || Ja\_XXII:665 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).89: Idam assa asokavanaṃ supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnitā. || Ja\_XXII:666 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).90: Idam assa kaṇikāraṇaṃ  
supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnitā. || Ja\_XXII:667 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).91: Idam assa pāṭalivanaṃ supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnitā. || Ja\_XXII:668 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).92: Idam assa ambavanaṃ supupphitaṃ sabbakālikaṃ rammaṃ,

---

---

te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnītā. || Ja\_XXII:669 ||

[page 147]

5. Khaṇḍahārajātaka. (542.) 147

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).93: Ayam assa pokkharāṇī sañchannā padumapuṇḍarīkehi,  
nāvā ca sovaṇṇavikatā pupphāvaliyā vicittā suramaṇīyā,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnītā. || Ja\_XXII:670 ||

Ta. te dānīti idāni te Candakumārapamukhā amhākaṃ ayyaputtā evarūpaṃ pāsādam chaḍḍetvā vadhāya  
nīyanti, sovaṇṇa -- ti suvaṇṇavikatā suvaṇṇakhacitā

Ettakesu ṭhānesu vilapitvā puna hatthisālādīni upasaṃkamitvā āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).94: Idam assa hatthirataṇaṃ Erāvaṇo gajo balidantī,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnītā. || Ja\_XXII:671 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).95: Idam assa assarataṇaṃ ekakhuro asso,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnītā. || Ja\_XXII:672 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).96: Ayam assa assaratho sālikanigghoso subho ratanacitto  
yatth'; assu ayyaputtā sobhiṃsu Nandane viya devā,  
te dāni ayyaputtā cattāro vadhāya ninnītā. || Ja\_XXII:673 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).97: Kathan nāma sāmasamasundarehi candanamarakatagattehi  
rājā yajissate yaññaṃ sammūḷho catūhi puttehi. || Ja\_XXII:674 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).98: Kathan nāma sāmasamasundarāhi candanamarakatagattāhi  
rājā yajissate yaññaṃ sammūḷho catūhi kaññāhi. || Ja\_XXII:675 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).99: Kathan nāma sāmasamasundarāhi candanamarakatagattāhi  
rājā yajissate yaññaṃ sammūḷho catūhi mahesīhi. || Ja\_XXII:676 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).100: Kathan nāma sāmasamasundarehi candanamarakatagattehi  
rājā yajissate yaññaṃ sammūḷho catūhi gahapatīhi. || Ja\_XXII:677 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).101: Yathā honti gāmanigamā suññā amanussakā brahāraññā  
tathā hessati Pupphavatiyā yitthesu Canda-Suriyesū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:678 ||

Ta. Erāvaṇo ti tassa hatthino nāmaṃ, ekakhuro ti abhinnakhuro, sāḷiya -- ti gamanakāle sāliyānaṃ viya  
madhurena nigghosena samannāgato, kathannāmā 'ti kathan nāma, sāmasama -- ti suvaṇṇasāmehi jātiyā  
samehi niddosatāya sundarehi, candana -- ti lohita candanalittagattehi gahapativarehi, sāmasamasundarehīti  
suvaṇṇasāmehi aññamaññaṃ jātiyā samehi sundarehi cā 'ti a.,

[page 148]

---



---

148 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brahārañña yathā te gāmanigamā suñña nimmanussā brahārañña honti tathā Pupphavatiyāpi yaññayitthesu rājaputtesu suññaaraññasadisā bhavissatīti.

Bahi nikkhamitum alabhantā antonagare yeva vicarivā parideviṃsu. Bo. pi yaññāvāṭaṃ nīto. Ath'; assa mātā Gotamī nāma devī "puttānaṃ me jīvitāṃ dehi devā" 'ti rañño pādamūle pavattivā paridevamānā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).102: Ummattikā bhavissāmi bhūnahatā paṃsunā ca parikiṇṇā  
sace Candavaraṃ hanti pāṇā me deva nirujjhanti. || Ja\_XXII:679 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).103: Ummattikā bhavissāmi bhūnahatā paṃsunā ca parikiṇṇā  
sace Suriyavaraṃ hanti pāṇā me deva nirujjhantīti. || Ja\_XXII:680 ||

Ta. bhūnahatā ti hatavaḍḍhi, paṃsunā -- ti paṃsuparikiṇṇasaṃrā ummattikā hutvā vicarissāmi.

Sā evaṃ paridevanī rañño santikā kiñci kathaṃ alabhivā "mama putto tumhākaṃ kujjhivā gato bhavissati, kissa nan na nivattethā" 'ti kumārassa catasso bhariyāyo āliṅgitvā paridevanī āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).104: Kin nu 'mā na ramāpeyyuṃ aññaamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā  
Ghaṭṭiyā Oparakkhī ca Pokkharakkhī ca Gāyikā  
Canda-Suriyesu naccantiyo, samo tāsāṃ na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:681 ||

Ta. kinnu mā na ramāpeyyun ti kena nu kāraṇena imā Ghaṭṭiyā ti ādikā catasso aññaamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā C-S-kumārānaṃ santike naccantiyo mama putte na ramāpayiṃsu ukkaṇṭhāpayiṃsu, sakala-Jambudīpasmiṃ hi nacce vādite vā samo añño koci tāsāṃ na vijjatīti a.

Iti sā suṇhāhi saddhiṃ paridevitvā aññaṃ gahetabbagahaṇaṃ apassantī Kh-laṃ akkosamānā aṭṭha gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).105: Imaṃ mayhaṃ hadayasokaṃ  
paṭimuñcatu Khaṇḍahāla tava mātā (cfr. IV 285|12)  
yo mayhaṃ hadayasoko Candasmīṃ vadhāya ninnīte. || Ja\_XXII:682 ||

[page 149]

5. Khaṇḍahāla-jātaka. (542.) 149

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).106: Imaṃ mayhaṃ hadayasokaṃ  
paṭimuñcatu Khaṇḍahāla tava mātā  
yo mayhaṃ hadayasoko Suriyasmiṃ vadhāya ninnīte. || Ja\_XXII:683 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).107: Imaṃ mayhaṃ hadayasokaṃ  
paṭimuñcatu Khaṇḍahāla tava jāyā  
yo mayhaṃ hadayasoko Candasmīṃ vadhāya ninnīte. || Ja\_XXII:684 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).108: Imaṃ mayhaṃ hadayasokaṃ  
paṭimuñcatu Khaṇḍahāla tava jāyā  
yo mayhaṃ hadayasoko Suriyasmiṃ vadhāya ninnīte. || Ja\_XXII:685 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).109: Mā putte mā ca paṭiṃ addakkhi Khaṇḍahāla tava mātā  
yo ghātesī kumāre adūsake sīhasaṃkāse. || Ja\_XXII:686 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).110: Mā putte mā ca paṭiṃ addakkhi Khaṇḍahāla tava mātā  
yo ghātesī kumāre apekkhite sabbalokassa. || Ja\_XXII:687 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).111: Mā putte mā ca paṭiṃ addakkhi Khaṇḍahāla tava jāyā  
yo ghātesī kumāre adūsake sīhasaṃkāse. || Ja\_XXII:688 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).112: Mā putte mā ca paṭiṃ addakkhi Khaṇḍahāla tava jāyā  
yo ghātesī kumāre apekkhite sabbalokassa. || Ja\_XXII:689 ||

Ta. imaṃ mayhan ti imaṃ mayhaṃ, paṭimuñcatū 'ti paṭiyātu pāpuṇātu, yoghātesīti yo tvaṃ ghātesī, apekkhite  
ti sabbalokena olokite dissamāne māresīti a.

Bo. yaññāvāṭe pitaraṃ āyācanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).113: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi hatthī asse ca pālema. || Ja\_XXII:690 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).114: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi hatthichakaṇāni ujjhema. || Ja\_XXII:691 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).115: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
api nigaḷabandhakāpi assachakaṇāni ujjhema. || Ja\_XXII:692 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).116: Mā no deva avadhi, dāse no dehi Khaṇḍahālassa,  
yassa honti tava kāmā, api raṭṭhā pabbājītā  
[bhikkhācariyaṃ carissāma]. || Ja\_XXII:693 ||

[page 150]

150 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).117: Divyaṃ deva upayācanti puttattikā daliddāpi  
paṭibhānāni pi hitvā putte na hi labhanti ekaccā. || Ja\_XXII:694 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).118: Assāsakāni karonti: puttā no jāyantu, tato puttā,  
atha no akāraṇasmā yaññatthāya deva ghātesī. || Ja\_XXII:695 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).119: Upayācitakena puttaṃ labhanti, mā tāta no aghātesī,  
mā kicchāladdhakehi puttehi yajjittho imaṃ yaññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:696 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).120: Upayācitakena puttaṃ labhanti, mā tāta no aghātesī,  
mā kapaṇaladdhakehi puttehi ammāya no vippavāsehīti. || Ja\_XXII:697 ||

---

---

Ta. divyan ti deva aputtikā daliddāpi nāriyo puttattikā hutvā bahum paṇṇākāraṃ haritvā puttam vā dhītaṃ vā labhāmā 'ti divyaṃ upayācanti, paṭibhānāni pi hitvā ti dohaḷāni chaḍḍetvāpi, alabhitvāpīti a., i. v. h. mahārāja nārīnaṃ hi uppannaṃ dohaḷaṃ alabhitvā gabbho sussitvā nassati, tatha ekaccā putte alabhamānā kāci laddham pi dohaḷaṃ pahāya aparibhuñjitvā na labhanti kāci dohaḷaṃ alabhamānā ca na labhanti, mayhaṃ pana mātā uppannaṃ dohaḷaṃ labhitvā paribhuñjitvā uppannaṃ gabbhaṃ anāsetvā putte paṭilabhi, evaṃ paṭiladdhe mā no avadhīti yācati, assāsakānīti mahārāja ime sattā āsaṃ karonti kinti puttā no jāyantū 'ti, tato puttā ti puttānaṃ pi no puttā jāyantū 'ti, atha no akaraṇasmā ti atha tvaṃ amhe akāraṇena yaññatthāya ghātesīti, upayācitakenā 'ti devatānaṃ āyācanena, kapaṇa -- ti kapaṇā viya hutvā laddhakehi puttehi, amhehi saddhiṃ amhākaṃ ammāya mā vippavāsehi mā no mātārā saddhiṃ vippavāsaṃ karīti vadati.

So evaṃ vadanto pi pitu santikā kiñci vacanaṃ alabhitvā mātu pādamaṃ nipajjitvā paridevamāno āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).121: Bahudukkhaposiyā Candam amma tuvaṃ jiyase puttam,  
vandāmi kho the pāde, labhataṃ tāto paralokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:698 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).122: Handa ca maṃ upagūha, pāde te amma vanditum dehi,  
gacchāmi dāni pavāsaṃ yaññatthāya ekarājassa. || Ja\_XXII:699 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).123: Handa ca maṃ upagūha, pāde te amma vanditum dehi,  
gacchāmi dāni pavāsaṃ mātu katvā hadayasokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:700 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).124: Handa ca maṃ upagūha, pāde te amma vanditum dehi,  
gacchāmi dāni pavāsaṃ janassa katvā hadayasokaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:701 ||

[page 151]

5. Khaṇḍahāḷajātaka. (542.) 151

Ta. bahudukkhaposiyā 'ti bahūhi dukkhehi posiyā, Candan ti maṃ C-kumāraṃ evaṃ positvā idāni amma tvaṃ jiyase puttam, labhataṃ tāto -- ti pitā me bhogasampannaṃ paralokaṃ labhatu, upagūhā 'ti āliṅga parissaja, pavāsaṃ ti puna anāgamanatāya accantavippavāsaṃ.

Ath'; assa mātā paridevantī catasso gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).125: Handa ca padumapattānaṃ molim bandhassu Gotamiputta  
campakadalivītimissāyo, esā te porāṇiyā pakati. || Ja\_XXII:702 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).126: Handa ca vilepanan te pacchimakaṃ candanaṃ vilimpassu  
yehi ca suvilitto sobhasi rājaparisāya. || Ja\_XXII:703 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).127: Handa ca mudukāni vatthāni pacchimakaṃ Kāsikaṃ vāsehi  
yehi ca sunivattho sobhasi rājaparisāya. || Ja\_XXII:704 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).128: Muttāmaṇikanakavibhūsitāni gaṇhassu hatthābharaṇāni  
yehi ca hatthābharaṇehi sobhasi rājaparisāya. || Ja\_XXII:705 ||

Ta. padumapattānaṃ ti padumapattaveṭhanan nām'; etaṃ pasādhanam, taṃ sandhāy'; evam ā., tava vippakīṇamoliṃ ukkhipitvā padumapattaveṭhanena yojetvā bandhā 'ti a., Gotamiputtā 'ti C-kumāraṃ ālapati, campakadali -- ti abbhantarimehi campakadalihi missakā vaṇṇagandhasampannā nānāpupphamālā pilandhassu,

---

---

esā te ti esā tava porāṇikā pakati, tam eva bhuñjassu puttā 'ti paridevati, yehi cā 'ti yehi lohitacandanavilepanehi vilitto rājaparisāya sobhasi tāni vilimpassū 'ti a., Kāsikan ti satasahassaggaṇakamaṇ Kāsikavatthamaṇ, gaṇhassū 'ti piḷandhassu.

Idāni 'ssa Candā nāma aggamahesī pādamūle nipajjivā paridevamānā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).129: Na ha nūnāyaṇ raṭṭhapālo, bhūmipati janapadassa dāyādo,  
lokissaro mahanto putte sinehaṇ na janayatīti. || Ja\_XXII:706 ||

Taṇ sutvā rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).130: Mayhaṇ piyā puttā attāpi piyo tumhe ca bhariyāyo,  
Saggañ ca patthayāno tena-m-ahaṇ ghātayissāmīti. || Ja\_XXII:707 ||

T. a.: kiṃkāraṇā puttāsinehaṇ na janemi na kevalaṇ Gotamiyā eva atha kho mayhaṇ piyā puttā tathā attā ca tumhe ca suṇhāyo ca bhariyāyo ca me piyā yeva,

[page 152]

152 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṇ sante pi Saggañ ca patthayāno ahaṇ Saggaṇ patthayāmi tena kāraṇena ete ghātessāmi, mā cintayittha sabbe p'; ete mayā saddhiṇ devaloke ekato vasissantīti.

Candā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).131: Maṇ paṭṭhamaṇ ghātehi, mā me hadayaṇ dukkhaṇ aphālesi,  
alaṇkato sundarako putto tava deva sukhumālo. || Ja\_XXII:708 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).132: Hand'; ayya maṇ hanassu, salokā Candiyena hessāmi,  
puññaṇ karassu vipulaṇ: vicarāma ubho va paraloke ti. || Ja\_XXII:709 ||

Ta. paṭṭhamaṇ ti deva mama sāmikato paṭṭhamataraṇ maṇ ghātehi, dukkhaṇ ti Candassa maraṇadukkhaṇ mama hadayaṇ aphālesi, alaṇkato ti ayaṇ mama eko va alaṇ paṭṭiyatto ti evaṇ alaṇkato, evarūpan nāma puttaṇ mā ghātayi mahārājā 'ti dīpeti, handayyā 'ti handa ayya rājānaṇ ālapantī evam ā., salokā ti Candiyena saddhiṇ salokā gamissāmi, vicarāma -- ti tayā ekato ghātītā ubho pi paraloke sukhaṇ anubhavantā vicarāma mā no saggantarāyam akāsi.

Rāja āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).133: Mā tvaṇ Cande rucci maraṇaṇ, bahukā tava devarā,  
visālakkhite taṇ ramayissanti yitṭhasmiṇ Gotamiputte ti. || Ja\_XXII:710 ||

Ta. mā tvaṇ -- ti mā tvaṇ attano maraṇaṇ rocesi, mā rujiti pi pāṭho mā rodīti a.. devarā ti patibhātukā.  
Tatoparaṇ Satthā

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).134a: Evaṇ vutte Candā attānaṇ hanti hatthatalakehīti  
upaḍḍhag. ā. || Ja\_XXII:711 ||

---

---

Tatoparaṃ tassā yeva vilāpo hoti:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).134b: Alam atthu jīvitena, pāyāmi visaṃ marissāmi. || Ja\_XXII:712 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).135: Na ha nūn'; imassa rañño mittāmaccā ca vijjare  
suhadā yena vadanti rājānaṃ: mā ghātayi orase putte. || Ja\_XXII:713 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).136: Na ha nūn'; imassa rañño ñātimittā ca vijjare  
suhadā yena vadanti rājānaṃ: mā ghātayi orase putte. || Ja\_XXII:714 ||

[page 153]

5. Khaṇḍahārajātaka. (542.) 153

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).137: Ime te pi mayhaṃ puttā guṇino kāyūradhārino,  
rājā tehi pi yajassu yaññaṃ atha muccatu Gotamiputte. || Ja\_XXII:715 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).138: Bilasataṃ maṃ katvā yajassu sattadhā mahārāja,  
mā jeṭṭhaputtam avadhi adūsakaṃ sihasaṃkāsaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:716 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).139: Bilasataṃ maṃ katvā yajassu sattadhā mahārāja,  
mā jeṭṭhaputtam avadhi apekkhitaṃ sabbalokassā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:717 ||

Ta. evan ti evaṃ andhabālena ekarājena vutte, hantīti deva kin nām'; etaṃ kathesīti vatvā hatthatalehi attānaṃ hanti, pāyāmīti pivissāmi, ime te pīti ime pi Vāsulakumāraṃ ādiṃ katvā sesadārake hatthe gahetvā rañño pādāmūle ṭhitā evaṃ āha, guṇino ti mālāguṇābharaṇehi samannāgatā, kāyūradhārino ti kāyūrapasādhanaḍḍharā, bilasatan ti mahārāja maṃ ghātetvā koṭṭhāsakaṃ katvā, sattadhā ti sattaṣu ṭhānesu yaññaṃ yaja.

Iti sā rañño santike imāhi gāthāhi paridevitvā assāsaṃ alabhamānā Bodhisattass'; eva santikaṃ gantvā paridevamānā aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ so āha: "Cande mayi jīvamāne tuyhaṃ tasmīṃ tasmīṃ subhaṇitesu kathitesu uccāvacaṇi muttādīni bahūni ābharaṇāni dinnāni, aḷja pana te idaṃ pacchimaṃ dānaṃ ti saṅgārāḷhaṃ ābharaṇaṃ dammi, gaṇhāhi naṃ" 'ti.

Imam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).140: Bahukā tava dinnā ābharaṇā uccāvacaṇi subhaṇitamhi  
muttā maṇiveḷuriyā idan te pacchimakāṃ dānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:718 ||

C-devī pi taṃ sutvā tatoparāhi navahi gāthāhi vilapi:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).141: Yesaṃ pubbe khandhesu phullamālāguṇā vivattiṃsu  
tes'; aḷja pītanisito nettiṃso vivattissati khandhesu. || Ja\_XXII:719 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).142: Yesaṃ pubbe khandhesu citramālāguṇā vivattiṃsu  
tes'; aḷja pītanisito nettiṃso vivattissati khandhesu. || Ja\_XXII:720 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).143: Acirā vata nettiṃso vivattissati rājaputtānaṃ khandhesu

---

---

atha mama hadayaṃ na phalati  
tāva daḥbandhanañ ca me āsi. || Ja\_XXII:721 ||

[page 154]

154 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).144: Kāsikasucivatthadharā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
niyyātha Canda-Suriyā yaññatthāya ekarājassa. || Ja\_XXII:722 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).145: Kāsikasucivatthadharā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
niyyātha Canda-Suriyā mātu katvā hadayasokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:723 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).146: Kāsikasucivatthadharā kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
niyyātha Canda-Suriyā janassa katvā hadayasokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:724 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).147: [Maṃsarasabhojino] nahāpakasunahātā  
kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
niyyātha Canda-Suriyā yaññatthāya ekarājassa. || Ja\_XXII:725 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).148: [Maṃsarasabhojino] nahāpakasunahātā  
kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
niyyātha Canda-Suriyā mātu katvā hadayasokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:726 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).149: [Maṃsarasabhojino] nahāpakasunahātā  
kuṇḍalino akalucandanavilittā  
niyyātha Canda-Suriyā janassa katvā hadayasokaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:727 ||

Ta. mālāguṇā ti pupphadāmāni, tesajjā 'ti tesam aḷja, nettimso ti asi, vivattissatīti patissati, acirā vatā 'ti acirena vata, na phalatīni na bhijjati, tāva daḥbandhanañca me āsīti ativiya thirabandhanaṃ me hadayaṃ bhavissatīti a., niyyāthā 'ti gacchatha.

Evaṃ tassā paridevantiyā va yaññāvāṭe sabbakammaṃ niṭṭhāsi. Rājaputtaṃ netvā gīvaṃ nāmetvā nisīdāpesuṃ.

Kh-lo suvaṇṇapātīṃ upanāmetvā khaggaṃ ādāya "tassa gīvaṃ kantissāmīti" atṭhāsi. Tam disvā C-devī "aññam me saraṇaṃ n"; atthi, attano saccabalena sāmikassa sotthim karissāmīti" añjalim paggayha parisāya antarena carantī saccakiriyaṃ akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).150: Sabbasmiṃ upakkhaṭasmiṃ nisīdite Candiyaṃ yaññatthāya  
Pañcālarājadhītā pañjalikā sabbaparisam anupariyāsi: || Ja\_XXII:728 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).151: Yena saccena Khaṇḍahālo pāpakammaṃ karoti dummedho  
etena saccavajjena samaṅginī sāmikena homi. || Ja\_XXII:729 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).152: Ye 'dh'; atthi amanussā yāni ca yakkhabhūtabhavyāni  
karontu veyyāvāṭikaṃ, samaṅginī sāmikena homi. || Ja\_XXII:730 ||

---

---

[page 155]

5. Khaṇḍahārajātaka. (542.) 155

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).153: Yā devatā idhāgatā yāni ca bhūtabhavyāni  
saraṇesiniṃ anāthaṃ tāyatha maṃ, yācāmi'; ahaṃ  
[pati māhaṃ ajeyyaṃ] ti. || Ja\_XXII:731 ||

Ta. sabbasmiṃ upakkhaṭasmin ti sabbasmiṃ yaññasambhāre sajjite paṭiyatte, samaṅginīti sampayuttā ekasaṃvāsā, yedhatthīti ye idha atthi, yakkha -- ti devasaṃkhātā yakkhā ca vaḍḍhitvā ṭhitā sattasaṃkhātā bhūtā ca idāni vaḍḍhanakasattasaṃkhātāni bhavyāni ca, veyyā -- ti mayhaṃ veyyāvaccamaṃ karontu, tāyatha maṃ ti rakkhatha maṃ, yācāmaṃ ti ahaṃ vo yācāmi, patimāhaṃ ti pati mā ahaṃ ajeyyaṃ.

Sakko devarājā tassa paridevasaddamaṃ sutvā taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā jalitaṃ ayakūṭamaṃ ādāya {gantvā} rājānaṃ tāsento sabbe vissajjāpesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).154: Taṃ sutvā amanusso ayokūṭamaṃ paribbhametvāna  
bhayam assa janayanto rājānaṃ idam avoca: || Ja\_XXII:732 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).155: Bujjhassu kho rājakali mā t'; āhaṃ matthakaṃ nitālemi,  
mā jeṭṭhaputtam avadhi adūsakaṃ sihasaṃkāsaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:733 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).156: Ko te diṭṭho rājakali puttabhariyāyo haññamānāyo  
seṭṭhā ca gahapatayo adūsakā saggakāmā hi. || Ja\_XXII:734 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).157: Taṃ sutvā Khaṇḍahālo ca rājā ca abbhutam idaṃ disvāna  
sabbesaṃ bandhanāni mocesaṃ yathā taṃ apāpānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:735 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).158: Sabbesu vipparamuttasu ye tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
sabbe ekekaḍḍhakaṃ adāmsu, esa vadho Khaṇḍahālassā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:736 ||

Ta. amanusso ti Sakko devarājā, bujjhassū 'ti jāna sallakkhehi, rājakalīti rāja-Kālakaṇṇi rājālāmaka, mā tāhaṃ ti pāparāja bujja mā te ahaṃ matthaṃ nitālemi, ko te diṭṭho ti kuhiṃ tayā diṭṭhapubbo, saggakāmā hīti ettha hīti nipātamattaṃ, saggakāmā saggamaṃ patthayamānā ti a., taṃ sutvā ti bhikkhave taṃ Sakkassa vacanaṃ Kh-lo sutvā abbhutam idam ti rājā ca idam Sakkadassanaṃ pubbe abhūtapubbaṃ disvā, yathā taṃ ti yathā apāpānaṃ mocenti evam eva mocesaṃ, sabbekeka -- 'ti bhi. yattakā tasmīṃ yaññāvāṭe samāgatā sabbe ekakolāhalaṃ katvā Kh-lassa ekekaḍḍhupahāraṃ adāmsu, esa vadho ti esa Kh-lassa vadho ahosi, tatth'; eva taṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpayiṃsū 'ti attho.

[page 156]

156 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Taṃ pana māretvā mahājano rājānaṃ māretuṃ ārabhi.

Bo. pitaraṃ parissañjivā māretuṃ na adāsi. Mahājano "jīvitaṃ tāva etassa pāparañño dema, chattaṃ pan'; assa nagare ca vāsaṃ na dassāma, caṇḍālaṃ katvā bahinagare vāsāpessamā" 'ti vātvā rājesaṃ haritvā kāsāvaṃ

---

---

nivāsāpetvā haliddapilotikāya sīsaṃ veṭhetvā caṇḍālaṃ katvā caṇḍālavātakaṃ pahīṇiṃsu. Ye paṇ'; etaṃ pasughātakaṃ yaññaṃ {yajjiṃsu} c'; eva yajāpesuṇ ca anumodiṃsu ca sabbe Niraya-parāyanā yeva ahesuṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseṇto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).159: Sabbe pativā Nirayaṃ yathā taṃ pāpakaṃ karitvāna  
na hi pāpakammaṃ katvā labbhā Sugatiṃ ito gantun ti. || Ja\_XXII:737 ||

So pi kho mahājano dve pi kālakaṇṇiyo hāretvā tatth'; eva abhisekasambhāre āharitvā C-kumāraṃ abhisiṇci.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāseṇto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).160: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
Candaṃ abhisiṇciṃsu samāgatā rājaparisā ca. || Ja\_XXII:738 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).161: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
Candaṃ abhisiṇciṃsu samāgatā rājakaññāyo. || Ja\_XXII:739 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).162: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
Candaṃ abhisiṇciṃsu samāgatā devaparisā ca. || Ja\_XXII:740 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).163: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
Candaṃ abhisiṇciṃsu samāgatā devakaññāyo. || Ja\_XXII:741 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).164: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
celukkhepam akarūṃ samāgatā rājaparisā ca. || Ja\_XXII:742 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).165: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
celukkhepam akarūṃ samāgatā rājakaññāyo ca. || Ja\_XXII:743 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).166: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
celukkhepam akarūṃ samāgatā devaparisā ca. || Ja\_XXII:744 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).167: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu ye ca tattha samāgatā tadā āsuṃ  
celukkhepam akarūṃ samāgatā devakaññāyo. || Ja\_XXII:745 ||

Ja\_XXII.5(=542).168: Sabbesu vip̄pamuttesu bahu ānandito ahu vaṃso,  
nandippavesi nagaraṃ, bandhanā mokkho aghosithā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:746 ||

[page 157]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 157

Ta. rājaparisā cā 'ti rājaparisāpi tīhi saṃkhehi abhisiṇci, rājakaññāyo pi khattiyadhītarō pi taṃ abhisiṇciṃsu, devaparisā cā 'ti Sakko devarājā Vijayuttarasamkhaṃ gahetvā devaparisāya saddhiṃ abhisiṇci, devakaññāyo ti Sujāpi devadhītāhi saddhiṃ abhisiṇci, celu -- ti nānāvaṇṇehi vatthehi dhaje ussāpetvā uttariyāni ākāse bhamentā celukkhepaṃ kariṃsu, rājaparisā ti itare ca tayo koṭṭhāsā ti abhisekakārakā cattāro pi koṭṭhāsā kariṃsu yeva, ānandito ahu vaṃso ti āmoditapamoditā ahesuṃ, nandippavesi nagaraṃ ti Candakumārassa chattaṃ ussāpetvā

---



---

nagaraṃpavitthakāle nagare ānandibheriṃ ācariṃsu kiṃ vatvā ti yathā amhākaṃ C-kumāro bandhanā mutto evam evaṃ sabbe bandhanāni muñcantū 'ti, tena vuttaṃ: bandhanā -- ittha ti.

Bo. pitu vattaṃ paṭṭhapesi, antonagaraṃ pana pavisitūṃ na labhati, paribbayassa khīṇakāle Bodhisatte uyyānakīḍādināṃ atthāya gacchante taṃ upasaṃkamitvā "pati 'mhīti" na vandati añjalim pana katvā "ciraṃ jīva sāmīti" vadati, "ken"; attho" ti vutte ārocesi, so paribbayaṃ dāpesi. So dhammena r. kāretvā āyupariyosāne Devalokaṃ pūrayamāno agamāsi.

S. i. dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi Devadatto maṃ ekakaṃ nissāya bahū māretuṃ vāyāmaṃ akāsīti" vatvā j. s.: "Tadā Kh-lo Devadatto ahosi, Gotamādevī Mahamāya, Candā Rāhulamātā, Vāsulo Rāhulo, Selā Uppalavaṇṇā, Sūro Vāmagotto Kassapo, Candaseno Moggallāno, Suriyakumāro Sāriputto, Candarājā aham evā 'ti. Khaṇḍahālajātakaṃ.

#### 6. Bhūridattajātaka.

Yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ atthīti. Idaṃ S. Sāvattiyaṃ v. uposathike upāsake ā. k. Te kira uposathadivase pāto va uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya dānaṃ datvā pacchā bhattaṃ gandhamālādihattā Jetavanaṃ gantvā dhammasavanavelāya ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. S. dhammasabhaṃ āgantvā alaṃkatabuddhāsane nisīditvā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ olokesi. Bhikkhuādisu pana ye ārabbha dhammakathā samuṭṭhāti tehi saddhiṃ Tathāgatā sallapanti,

[page 158]

158 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā ajja upāsake ārabbha pubbacariyapaṭisaṃyuttā dhammakathā samuṭṭhahissatīti ṇatvā upāsakehi saddhiṃ sallapanto "uposathik"; attha upāsakā" ti pucchitvā "āma bhante" ti vutte "sādhu upāsakā, kalyāṇaṃ vo kataṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho pan"; etaṃ yaṃ tumhe mādisaṃ Buddhovādakaṃ labhantā uposathaṃ kareyyātha, porāṇakapaṇḍitā anācariyakāpi mahantaṃ yasaṃ pahāya uposathaṃ kariṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

A. B. Brahmaddatto r. k-to puttassa oparajaṃ datvā tassa mahantaṃ yasaṃ disvā "r. pi me gaṇḥeyyā" 'ti uppannasamko "tāta tvaṃ ito nikkhamitvā yattha te ruccati tattha vasitvā mam"; accayena kulasantakaṃ r. gaṇha" 'ti ā. So "sadhū" 'ti pitaraṃ vanditvā nikkhamitvā anukkamena Yamunaṃ gantvā Yamunāya ca samuddassa ca antare paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vanamūlaphalāhāro paṭivasati. Tadā samuddaṭṭhakanāgabhave ekā matapatikā nāgamāṇavikā aññesaṃ sapatikānaṃ yasaṃ oloketvā kilesaṃ nissāya nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā samuddatīre carantī rājaputtassa padavalaṇṇaṃ disvā padānusārena gantvā taṃ paṇṇasālaṃ addasa. Tadā rājaputto phalāphalattāya gato hoti. Sā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā kaṭṭhattharikañ ca sesaparikkhāre ca disvā cintesi: "idaṃ ekassa pabhajitassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, vīmaṃsissā mināṃ, saddhāpabbajito nu kho no" ti "sace hi saddhāpabbajito bhavissati nekkhammādhimutto na me alaṃkatasayanaṃ sādīyissati, sace kāmābhirato bhavissati na saddhāpabbajito mama sayanaṃ yeva nipajjissati, atha naṃ gahetvā attano sāmikaṃ katvā idh"; eva vasissāmīti" sā nāgabhavanaṃ gantvā dibbapupphāni c'; eva dibbagandhe cāharitvā pupphasayanaṃ sajjetvā paṇṇasālāya pupphupahāraṃ katvā gandhacuruṇṇaṃ vikiritvā paṇṇasālaṃ alaṃkaritvā nāgabhavanam eva gatā. Rājaputto sāyaṇhasamaye āgantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavitṭho taṃ kiriyaṃ disvā, kena nu kho imaṃ sayanaṃ sajjetan"

[page 159]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti phalāphalaṃ paribhuñjitvā "aho sugandhāni pupphāni, manāpaṃ vata katvā sayanaṃ paññattan" ti na saddhāya pabbajitabhāvena

---

---

somanassajāto pupphasayane nipanno niddaṃ okkamitvā punadivase suriyuggamane uṭṭhāya paṇṇasālaṃ asammajjitvā va phalāphalattthāya agamāsi. N-māṇavikā tasmiṃ khaṇe āgantvā milātāni pupphāni disvā "kāmadhimutto esa, na saddhāya pabbajito, sakkā naṃ gaṇhitun" ti ṇatvā purāṇapupphāni nīharitvā aññāni pupphādini āharitvā navāṃ sayanaṃ sajjetvā paṇṇasālaṃ alaṃkaritvā caṃkame pupphāni vikiritvā n-bhavanam eva gatā. So taṃ divasam pi pupphasayane sayitvā punadivase cintesi: "ko nu kho imaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ alaṃkarotīti" so phalāphalattthāya agantvā va paṇṇasālato avidūre paṭicchanno aṭṭhāsi. Itarāpi bahugandhe c'; eva pupphāni cādāya assamapadaṃ agamāsi. Rājaputto uttamarūpadharaṃ n-māṇavikaṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacitto attānaṃ adassetvā va tassā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sayanaṃ sajjanakāle pavisitvā "kāsi tvan" ti pucchi. "N-māṇavikā sāmīti". "Sassāmikāsi assāmikāsīti".

"Sāmi ahaṃ assāmikā vidhavā" ti, "tvāṃ pana katthavāsiko sīti". "Ahaṃ pana Bārāṇasirañño putto Brahmaddattakumāro nāma, tvāṃ n-bhavanāṃ pahāya kasmā vicarasīti".

"Sāmi, ahaṃ tattha sassāmikānaṃ n-māṇavikānaṃ yasaṃ oloketvā kilesaṃ nissāya ukkaṇṭhitā tato nikkhamitvā sāmikaṃ pariyesanti carāmīti". "Ahaṃ pi na saddhāpabbajito, pitarā pana nīharitattā idha āgantvā vasāmi, tvāṃ mā cintayī, ahaṃ te sāmiko bhavissāmi, ubho pi idha samaggavāsaṃ vasissāmā" 'ti. Sā "sādhū" 'ti sampatiṇṇi. Tato paṭṭhāya te ubho pi tatth'; eva samaggavāsaṃ vasimsu. Sā attano ānubhāvena mahārahaṃ gehaṃ māpetvā mahārahaṃ pallaṃkaṃ āharitvā sayanaṃ paññāpesi. Tato paṭṭhāya mūlaphalaṃ na khādi, dibbannaṃpānaṃ eva ahoṣi. Aparabhāge n-māṇavikā gabbhaṃ paṭilabhivā puttaṃ vijāyī, tassa Sāgara-Brahmadatto ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu.

[page 160]

160 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tassa padasāgamanakāle n-māṇavikā dhīraṃ vijāyī, tassā samuddatīre jātattā Samuddajā ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Ath'; eko Bārāṇasivāsi-vanacarako taṃ ṭhānaṃ patvā katapaṭisanthāro rājaputtaṃ sañjānitvā katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā "deva ahaṃ tumhākaṃ idha vasanabhāvaṃ rājakulassa āroccasāmīti" nikkhamitvā nagaraṃ agamāsi. Tadā rājā kālam akāsi, amaccā tassa saṅgakkiccaṃ katvā sattame divase sannipatitvā "arājakaṃraṭṭhaṃ na saṅgahati, rājaputtassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ vā atthibhāvaṃ vā natthibhāvaṃ vā na jānāma, phussarathaṃ vissajjetvā rājānaṃ gaṇhissāmā" 'ti mantayīṃsu. Tasmiṃ khaṇe vanacarako nagaraṃ patvā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā amaccānaṃ santikaṃ gantvā "ahaṃ rājaputtassa santike tayo cattāro divase vasitvā āgato" ti taṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhi. Taṃ sutvā amaccā tassa sakkāraṃ katvā tena magganāyakena tattha gantvā katapaṭisanthārā rañño kālakatabhāvaṃ ārocetvā "deva r. paṭipajjā" 'ti āhaṃsu. So "n-māṇavikāya cittaṃ jānissāmīti" taṃ upasaṃkami: "bhadde pitā me kālakato, amaccā mayhaṃ chattaṃ ussāpetuṃ āgatā, gacchāma bhadde, ubho pi dvādasayojanikāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ r. kāressāma, tvāṃ soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhikā bhavissasīti". "Sāmi na sakkā mayā gantun" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Mayaṃ ghoravisā khippakopā appamattake pi kujjhāma, sapattiroso nāma bhāriyo, sac'; āhaṃ kiñci disvā vā sutvā vā kuddhā olokessāmi bhūsamuṭṭhi viya vipakirissati, iminā kāraṇena na sakkā mayā gantun" ti.

Rājaputto punadivase pi yācat'; eva. Atha naṃ evam āha:

"ahaṃ tāva kenaci pi pariyāyena na gamissāmi, ime puna me puttā na nāgakumārā, tava sambhavana jāta manussajātikā, sace te mayi sineho atthi imesu appamatto bhava, ime kho pana udakabījāka sukhumālā, maggaṃ gacchantā vātātapena kilamitvā mareyyum pi, ekaṃ nāvaṃ khaṇāpetvā udakassa pūretvā tāya ne udakakīlaṃ kilāpentō netvā nagare pi nesaṃ antovatthusmiṃ yeva pokkharāṇiṃ kāreyyāsi,

[page 161]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 161

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ ete na kilamissantīti" evaṃ ca pana vatvā rājaputtaṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā puttake ālingitvā thanantare nipajjāpetvā sīse cumbitvā rājaputtassa niyyādetvā roditvā kanditvā tatth'; ev'; antarahitā n-bhavanaṃ agamāsi. Rājaputto pi domanassappatto assupuṇṇehi nettehi nivesanā nikkhamitvā akkhihi assūni puñchitvā amacce upasaṃkami, te tatth'; eva abhisiñcitvā "deva amhākaṃ nagaraṃ gacchāmā" 'ti vadimsu, "tena hi sīghaṃ nāvaṃ khaṇitvā sakaṭaṃ āropetvā udakassa pūretvā udakapiṭṭhe vaṇṇagandhasampannāni nānāpupphāni vikiratha, mama puttā udakabījākā, te tattha kīlantā sukhaṃ gamissantīti", amaccā tathā karimsu. Rājā Bārāṇasiṃ patvā alaṃkatanagaraṃ pavisitvā soḷasasahassāhi nāṭakitthīhi amaccādīhi ca parivuto mahātale nisiditvā sattāhaṃ mahāpānaṃ pivitvā puttānaṃ atthāya pokkharāṇiṃ kāresi, te nibaddhaṃ tattha kilimsu.

Ath'; ekadivasaṃ pokkharāṇiyaṃ udaye pavesiyamāne eko kacchapo pavisitvā nikkhamanaṭṭhānaṃ apassanto pokkharāṇitale nipajjitvā dāraṇānaṃ kīlanakāle udakato utthāya sīsaṃ nīharitvā te oloketvā puna udaye nimujji, te taṃ disvā bhītā pitu santikaṃ gantvā "tāta pokkharāṇiyaṃ eko yakkho amhe tāsetīti" āhaṃsu, rājā "gacchatha naṃ gaṇhāthā" 'ti purise āṇāpesi, te jālaṃ khipitvā kacchapaṃ ādāya rañño dassesuṃ, kumārā taṃ disvā "esa tāta pisāco" ti viravimsu, rājā puttasiṃheṇa kacchappaṃ kujjhitvā "gaccha tassa kammakaraṇaṃ karoṭhā" 'ti āṇāpesi, tatth'; ekacce "ayaṃ rājaveriko, etaṃ udukkhalamusalehi pakkipitvā koṭṭetvā cuṇṇetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" āhaṃsu, ekacce "tīhi pākehi pacitvā khādituṃ", ekacce "aṅgāresu uttāpetuṃ", ekacce "antokaṭāhe yeva naṃ pacituṃ vaṭṭatīti" āhaṃsu, eko pana udakabhīruko amacco "imaṃ Yamunāya āvaṭṭe pakkipituṃ vaṭṭati, so tattha mahāvīnāsaṃ pāpuṇṇissati, evarūpaṃ hi 'ssa karaṇaṃ n'; atthīti" āha. Kacchapo tassa kathaṃ sutvā sīsaṃ nīharitvā evaṃ āha:

[page 162]

162 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ambho, kiṃ te mayā aparaddhaṃ yena maṃ evarūpaṃ kammakaraṇaṃ vicāresi, mayā hi sakkā itarā kammakaraṇā sahītuṃ, ayaṃ pana atikakkhalā, mā evarūpaṃ avacā" 'ti, taṃ sutvā rājā "etad eva kāretuṃ vaṭṭatīti" Yamunāya āvaṭṭe khipāpesi. So ekaṃ nāgabhavanagāmiṃ udakavāhaṃ patvā nāgabhavanaṃ agamāsi, atha naṃ tasmīṃ udakavāhe kīlantā Dhataratthānāgarañño puttā n-māṇavakā disvā "gaṇhatha naṃ dāsaṃ" ti āhaṃsu, so cintesi: "ahaṃ Bārāṇasirañño hatthā muñcitvā evaṃpharusānaṃ nāgānaṃ hatthaṃ patto, kena nu kho upāyena muñceyyaṃ" ti cintetvā so "atth'; eso upāyo" ti musāvādaṃ katvā "tumhe Dhataratthassa n-rañño santikā hutvā kasmā evaṃ vadetha, ahaṃ Cittacūlo nāma kacchapo Bārāṇasirañño dūto Dhataratthassa santikaṃ āgato, amhākaṃ rājā Dhassa dhītaṃ dātukāmo maṃ pahīni, tassa maṃ dassethā" 'ti, te somanassajātā taṃ ādāya rañño santikaṃ gantvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Rājā "ānetha naṃ" ti pakkosāpetvā disvā va anattamaṇo hutvā "na evaṃlāmakasaṃrā dūtakammaṃ kātuṃ sakkontīti" ā., taṃ sutvā kacchapo "kiṃ rañño pana rājadūtehi tālappamāṇehi bhavitabbaṃ, saṃraṃ hi khuddakaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā appamāṇaṃ gataṭṭhāne kammanipphādanam eva pamāṇaṃ, mahārāja amhākaṃ rañño bahū dūtā, thalakammaṃ manussā karonti, ākāse pakkhino, udaye ahaṃ, ahaṃ hi Cittacūlo nāma ṭhānantaraṃ patto rājavallabho, mā maṃ paribhāsathā" 'ti attano guṇaṃ vaṇṇesi, atha naṃ Dh-o pucchi: "kena paṇ'; atthena rañño pesito sīti", "mahārāja rājā me evaṃ āha: 'mayā sakala-Jambudīpe rājūhi saddhiṃ mittadhammo kato, idāni Dh-nāgaraññā saddhiṃ kātuṃ mama dhītaṃ Samuddajaṃ dammīti'; vatvā maṃ pahīni, tumhe papañcaṃ akatvā mayā saddhiṃ yeva paṇisaṃ pesetvā divasaṃ ṭhapetvā dārikaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti. So tussitvā tassa sakkāraṃ katvā tena saddhiṃ cattāro n-māṇavake pesesi,

[page 163]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 163

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "gacchatha, rañño vacanaṃ sutvā divasaṃ ṭhapetvā ethā" 'ti, te "sādhū" 'ti vatvā kacchapaṃ gahetvā nāgabhavanā nikkhamiṃsu. Kacchapo Yamunāya ca Bārāṇasīyā ca antare ekaṃ padumasaraṃ disvā eken'; upāyena palāyitukāmo evaṃ āha: "bho n-māṇavakā, amhākaṃ rājā ca puttadāro c'; assa maṃ udakato carantaṃ rājanivesanaṃ gataṃ disvā 'padumāni no dehi, bhisamuḷāle dehīti'; yācanti, ahaṃ tesam atthāya tāni gaṇhissāmi, ettha maṃ vissajjetvā maṃ apassantāpi puretaraṃ rañño santikaṃ gacchatha, ahaṃ vo tatth'; eva passāmīti", te tassa saddahitvā taṃ vissajjesuṃ, so tattha ekamante nīḷye, itare pi taṃ adisvā "rañño santikaṃ gato bhavissatīti" gantvā māṇavakavaṇṇena rājānaṃ upasaṃkamaṃsu. Rājā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "kuto āgat'; atthā" 'ti pucchi. "Dh-assa santikā mahārājā"; 'ti.

"Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Mahārāja, mayaṃ tassa dūtā, Dh-o vo ārogyaṃ pucchati, yañ ca icchatha taṃ vo deti, tumhākaṃ kira dhītaraṃ Samuddajaṃ amhākaṃ rañño pādapari-cārikaṃ katvā dethā" 'ti imaṃ atthaṃ pakāsentā paṭhamaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).1: Yaṃ kiñci ratanaṃ atthi Dhataṛaṭṭhassa nivesane  
sabbāni te upāyanti, dhītaraṃ dehi rājino ti. || Ja\_XXII:747 ||

Ta. sabbāni -- ti tassa nivesane sabbāni ratanāni tava nivesanaṃ upāyantu upagacchantū 'ti a.  
Taṃ sutvā rājā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).2: Na no vivāho nāgehi katapubbo kudācanaṃ,  
taṃ vivāhaṃ asaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ amhe karomase ti. || Ja\_XXII:748 ||

Ta. asaṃyuttan ti tiracchānehi saddhiṃ saṃsaggaṃ ananucchavikaṃ, amhe ti manussajātikā samānā ti kathaṃ tiracchānānaṃ sambandhaṃ karoma.

Taṃ sutvā te māṇavakā "sace te Dh-ena saddhiṃ sambandho ananucchaviko atha kasmā attano upaṭṭhākaṃ Cittacūḷakacchapaṃ 'Samuddajaṃ nāma te dhītaraṃ dammīti'; amhākaṃ rañño santikaṃ pesesi,

[page 164]

164 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ {pesetvā} idāni te amhākaṃ rājānaṃ paribhavaṃ karontassa kattabbayuttakaṃ mayaṃ jānissāma, mayaṃ hi nāgā nāmā" 'ti vatvā rājānaṃ tajjayantā dve gāthā abhāsiṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).3: Jīvitaṃ nūna te cattaṃ raṭṭhaṃ vā manujādhipa,  
na hi nāge kupitamhi ciraṃ jīvanti tādisā. || Ja\_XXII:749 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).4: Yo tvaṃ deva manusso 'si iddhimantaṃ aniddhimā  
Varuṇassa niyaṃ puttaṃ Yamunaṃ atimaññasīti. || Ja\_XXII:750 ||

Ta. raṭṭhaṃ vā ti ekaṃsena tava jīvitaṃ vā raṭṭhaṃ vā pariccattaṃ, tādisā ti tumhādisā evaṃmahānubhāve nāge kupite ciraṃ jīvituṃ na sakkonti antarā va antaradhāyanti, yo tvaṃ devā 'ti deva yo tvaṃ manusso samāno, {Varuṇassā} 'ti Varuṇanāgarājassa, niyaṃ puttan ti ajjhattikaputtaṃ, Yamunan ti Yamunāya heṭṭhā jātaṃ.

Tato rājā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).5: Nātimaññāmi rājānaṃ Dhataṛaṭṭhaṃ yasassinaṃ,

---

---

Dhatarattho hi nāgānaṃ bahunnam api issaro. || Ja\_XXII:751 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).6: Ahi mahānubhāvo pi na me dhītarānaṃ āraho,  
khattiyō ca Videhānaṃ, abhijātā Samuddajā ti. || Ja\_XXII:752 ||

Ta. bahunnaṃpīti pañcayojanasatikassa n-bhavanassa issarabhāvaṃ sandhāy'; evaṃ ā., na me dhītarānaṃāraho ti evaṃmahānubhāvo pi pan'; eso abhijātikattā mama dhītarānaṃ araho na hoti, khattiyō ca -- ti idaṃ mātipakkhe nātaka dassento ā., Samuddajā ti yo ca Videharājaputto dhītā Samuddajā ti (add: ca?) ubho pi abhijātā te aññamaññaṃ saṃvāsaṃ arahanti, na h'; esā maṇḍūkabhakkhassa sappassa anucchavikā ti ā.

N-māṇavakā taṃ tatth'; eva nāsāvātena māretukāmā hutvāpi "amhākaṃ divasaṃ ṭhapanatthāya pesitānaṃ imaṃ māretvā gantaṃ na yuttaṃ, gantvā rañño ācikkhitvā jānissāmā" 'ti te tatth'; eva antarahitā gantvā "kin tātā laddhā vo rājadhītā" ti raññā pucchitā kujjhivā "kiṃ deva amhe akāraṇena yattha vā tattha vā pesesi, sace pi māretukāmo si idh'; eva no mārehi, so tumhe akkosati paribhāsati attano dhītarānaṃ jātimadena ukkhipatīti"

[page 165]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuttaṃ ca avuttaṃ ca vatvā rañño kodhaṃ uppādayiṃsu. So attano paraṃ saṃnipātetuṃ āṇāpento āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).7: Kambalassatarā uṭṭhentu, sabbe nāge nivedaya:  
Bārāṇasiṃ pavajjantu mā ca kiñci viheṭṭhayun ti. || Ja\_XXII:753 ||

Ta. kamb -- ti kambalassatarā nāma tassa mātipakkhikā Sinerupāde vasanakā nāgā te ca uṭṭhahantu aññe ca catūsu disāsu catūsu anudisāsu yattakā ca mayhaṃ vacanakārā te sabbe nāge nivedaya gantvā jānāpetha: khippaṃ kira saṃnipatathā 'ti āṇāpento evaṃ ā., tato sabbe'; eva sīghaṃ saṃnipatitehi kiṃ karoma deva 'ti vutte sabbe pi me nāgā Bārāṇasiṃ pavajjantū 'ti ā., tattha gantvā kiṃ kātappaṃ deva kaṃ nāsāvātappahārena bhasmaṃ karomā 'ti ca vutte rājadhītari paṭibaddhacittatāya tassā vināsaṃ anicchanto mā kiñci viheṭṭhayun ti ā., tumhesu keci kiñci (kañci?) mā viheṭṭhayun ti a., ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Atha naṃ nāgā "sace koci manusso na viheṭṭhetabbo tattha gantvā kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti. Atha ne "idaṃ ca karotha, aham pi idan nāma karissāmīti" ācikkhanto gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).8: Nivesanesu sobbhesu rathiyā caccasesu ca  
rakkhagesu ca lambantu vitatā toraṇesu ca. || Ja\_XXII:754 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).9: Aham pi sabbasetena mahatā sumahaṃ puram  
parikkhipissaṃ bhogehi Kāsīnaṃ janayaṃ bhayan ti. || Ja\_XXII:755 ||

Ta. sobbhesū 'ti pokkharāṇīsu, rathiyā ti rathikāya, vitatā ti vitatasarīrā hutvā, etesu c'; eva nivesanādīsu dvāratoranesu ca olambantu, ettakaṃ nāgā karontu, karontā ca nivesane tāva mañcapīṭhānaṃ heṭṭhā ca upari ca antogabbhādīsu ca bahigabbhādīsu ca pokkharāṇīnaṃ udakapīṭṭhe rathikādīnaṃ passesu c'; eva thalesu ca mahantāni sarīrāni māpetvā mahante phaṇe katvā kammāragaggarī viya dhamamānā susū 'ti saddaṃ karontā olambatha c'; eva nipajjatha ca, attānaṃ pana taruṇadārakānaṃ jarājīṇṇānaṃ gabbhinittīnaṃ Samuddajāya cā 'ti imesaṃ catunnaṃ mā dassayittha, aham pi sabbasetena mahantena sarīrena gantvā sumahantaṃ Kāsīpuraṃ

---

---

sattakkhattuṃ bhogehi parikkhipissaṃ, mahantena ca naṃ phaṇena chādetvā ekandhakāraṃ katvā Kāsīnaṃ {bhayaṃ} jānento susū 'ti saddaṃ muñcissāmīti.

Nāgā tathā akāṃsu.

[page 166]

166 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).10: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā uragā nekavaṇṇino  
Bārāṇasiṃ pavajjiṃsu na ca kañci viheṭṭhayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:756 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).11: Nivesanesu sobbhesu rathiyā caccāsesu ca  
rukkhaḡgesu ca lambiṃsu vitatā toraṇesu ca. || Ja\_XXII:757 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).12: Te su disvāna lambante puthu kandiṃsu nāriyo  
nāge soṇḍikate disvā passasante muhuṃ muhuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:758 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).13: Bārāṇasī pavyadhita āturā samapajjatha,  
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ: dhītaraṃ dehi rājino ti. || Ja\_XXII:759 ||

Ta. nekavaṇṇino ti nīlādivasena anekavaṇṇā, evarūpāni hi rūpāni te māpayiṃsu, pavajjiṃsū 'ti addharattasamaye pavisiṃsu, lambiṃsū 'ti Dh-ena vuttaniyāmen'; eva sabbe tesu tesu ṭhānesu manussānaṃ sañcāraṃ pacchinditvā olambiṃsu, dūtā hutvā āgatā pana cattāro n-māṇavā rañño sayanassa cattāro pāde parikkhipitvā uparisīse mahante phaṇe katvā tuṇḍehi sīsaṃ paharivā dāṭhā vivarivā passasantā aṭṭhaṃsu, Dh-o pi attanā vuttaniyāmen'; eva nagaraṃ paṭicchādesi, pabujjhamānā purisā yato hatthaṃ vā pādaṃ vā pasārenti ta. ta. sappe chupitvā sappo sappo ti viraviṃsu, puthu kandiṃsū 'ti yesu gehesu dīpā jalanti tesu itthiyo pabuddhā gopānasiyo oloketvā olambante nāge disvā bahu ekappahārena kandiṃsu, evaṃ sakalanagaraṃ ekarāvam ahoṣi, soṇḍikate ti kataphaṇe, pakkanduṃ ti vibhātāya rattiyā nāgānaṃ assāsavātena sakalanagare ca rājanivesane ca uppāṭiyamāne viya bhītā manussā nāgarāje kissa no viheṭṭhethā 'ti vatvā tumhākaṃ rājā dhītaraṃ dassāmīti Dh-assa dūtaṃ pesetvā puna tassa dūtehi āgantvā dehīti vutto amhākaṃ rājānaṃ akkosi paribhāsi sace amhākaṃ rañño dhītaraṃ na dassati sakalanagaraṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti vutte tena hi no sāmī okāsaṃ detha mayaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ yācissāmā 'ti yācantā okāsaṃ labhitvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā mahantena ravena pakkanduṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa attano attano gabbhesu nipannakā ca dhītaraṃ Dh-rañño dehīti ekappahāren'; eva kandiṃsu, te pi naṃ cattāro n-māṇavakā dehi dehīti tuṇḍena sīse paharantā aṭṭhaṃsu.

So nipannako va nagaravāsikānañ ca attano ca bhariyānaṃ paridevanaṃ sutvā catūhi ca n-māṇavehi tajjitattā maraṇabhayabhīto "mama dhītaraṃ Samuddajaṃ Dh-assa dammīti" tikkhattuṃ kathesi, taṃ sutvā sabbe pi n-rājāno gāvutamattaṃ paṭikkamitvā devanagaraṃ viya ekaṃ nagaraṃ māpetvā ta.

ṭhitā "dhītaraṃ kira pesetū" ti paṇṇākāraṃ pahiniṃsu. Rājā tehi ābhatapaṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā

[page 167]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "tumhe gacchatha, ahaṃ dhītaraṃ amaccānaṃ hatthe pahiniṃssāmīti" te uyyojetvā dhītaraṃ pakkosāpetvā uparipāsādaṃ āropetvā sīhapañjaraṃ vivarivā "amma passas"; etaṃ alaṃkatanagaraṃ, tvaṃ kira ettha ekassa rañño aggamaheṣī bhavissasi, na dūre

---

---

nagaraṃ, ukkaṅṭhitakāle yeva āgantūṃ sakkā, ettha te gantabban" ti saññāpetvā sīsaṃ nahāpetvā sabbālaṃ kārehi alaṃkaritvā channayogge nisīdāpetvā maccānaṃ hatthe datvā pesesi. N-rājāno paccuggamaṃ katvā mahāsakkāraṃ karīṃsu. Amaccā nagaraṃ pavisitvā taṃ tassa datvā bahūṃ dhaṇaṃ ādāya nivattiṃsu. Rājadhītaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā alaṃkatadibbasayane nipajjāpesuṃ, taṃ khaṇaṃ ñeva taṃ māṇavikā khujjakādivesaṃ gahetvā manussapariṇāyāyo viya parivārayiṃsu.

Sā dibbasayane nipannamattā va dibbaphassaṃ phusitvā niddaṃ okkami. Dh-o taṃ gahetvā saddhiṃ n-parisāya tatth'; ev'; antarahito n-bhavane yeva pātur ahoṣi. Rājadhītaṃ pabujjhivā alaṃkatadibbasayanaṃ ca aññe ca suvaṇṇamaṇimayapāsādādayo uyyānapokkharāṇiyo alaṃkatadevanagaraṃ viya n-bhavanaṃ disvā khujjādikā paricārikāyo pucchi: "idaṃ nagaraṃ ativiya alaṃkataṃ, na amhākaṃ nagaraṃ viya, kass'; etan" ti. "Sāmikassa santakan te devīti, na appapuññā evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ labhanti, mahāpuññatāya te ayaṃ laddhā" ti. Dh-o pi pañcayojanasatike n-bhavane bheriṃ carāpesi: "yo Samuddajāya sappavaṇṇaṃ dasseti tassa rājānā bhavissatti", tasmā eko pi tassā sappavaṇṇaṃ dassetuṃ samattho nāma nāhoṣi. Sā manussalokasaññāya eva ta. tena saddhiṃ sammodamānā piyasaṃvāsaṃ vasi. Nagarakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sā aparabhāge Dh-aṃ paṭicca gabbhaṃ paṭilabhivā puttaṃ vijāyi, tassa piyadassanattā Sudassano ti nāmaṃ karīṃsu.

Puna aparaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi, tassa Datto ti nāmaṃ karīṃsu,

[page 168]

168 XXII. Mahānipāta.

so pana Bo-. Pun'; ekaṃ puttaṃ vijāyi, tassa Subhago ti nāmaṃ karīṃsu. Aparaṃ pi vijāyi, tassa Ariṭṭho ti nāmaṃ karīṃsu. Iti sā cattāro putte vijāyivāpi nāgabhanabhāvaṃ na vijānāti. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Ariṭṭhassa ācikkhiṃsu: "tava mātā mānusi na nāginīti". Ariṭṭho "vīmaṃsissāmi nan" ti ekadivasaṃ thanaṃ pivanto va sappasaṃvāsaṃ māpetvā naṅguṭṭhena mātu piṭṭhipāde ghaṭṭesi, sā tassa sappasaṃvāsaṃ disvā bhītatasiṭā mahāraṃ ravitvā taṃ bhūmiyaṃ khipitvā nakhena tassa akkhiṃ bhindi, tato lohitaṃ pagghari. Rājā tassā saddaṃ sutvā "kiss'; esā viravattī" pucchitvā Ariṭṭhena katakiriyaṃ ti sutvā "gaṇhatha naṃ dāsaṃ, gahetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpethā" 'ti tajjento āgañchi. Rājadhītaṃ tassa kujjanabhāvaṃ ñatvā puttasiṇhena "deva puttassa me akkhi bhinnaṃ, khamath'; etassā" 'ti. Rājā etāya evaṃ vadantiyā "kiṃ sakkā kātun" ti khami. Taṃ divasaṃ "idaṃ n-bhavanaṃ" ti aññāsi, tato paṭṭhāya ca Ariṭṭho Kāṇāriṭṭho nāma jāto. Cattāro pi puttā viññutaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Atha nesaṃ pitā yojanasatikaṃ yojanasatikaṃ katvā r. adāsi, mahanto yaso ahoṣi, soḷasa soḷasa n-kaññāsahassāni parivārayiṃsu. Pitu ekayojanasatikam eva r. ahoṣi, tayo puttā māse māse mātāpitāro passituṃ āgacchati. Bo. pana anvaddhamāseṇa āgacchati, n-bhavane samuṭṭhitaṃ pañhaṃ Bo. va katheti, pitāraṃ saddhiṃ Virukkhamahārājassāpi upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, tassa santike samuṭṭhitaṃ pañhaṃ pi so va kathesi. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Virukkhe n-parisāya saddhiṃ Tidasapuraṃ gantvā Sakkāṃ parivāretvā nisinne devānaṃ antare pañho samuṭṭhāsi, taṃ koci kathetuṃ nāsakki, pallaṃkavaragato pana hutvā M. va kathesi, atha naṃ devarājā dibbagandhapupphehi pūjetvā "Datta tvaṃ paṭhavisamānāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato ito paṭṭhāya Bhūridatto hohīti" Bhūridatto ti 'ssa nāmaṃ akāsi.

[page 169]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 169

So tato paṭṭhāya Sakkassa upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto alaṃkataVejayantapāsādaṃ devaccharāhi pariṇiṇṇaṃ atimanoharaṃ Sakkasampattiṃ ca disvā devaloke pihaṃ katvā "kiṃ iminā maṇḍūkabhakkhena attabhāvena, n-bhavanaṃ gantvā uposathavāsaṃ vasitvā imasmiṃ devaloke uppattikāraṇaṃ karissāmi" cintetvā n-bhavanaṃ gantvā mātāpitāro āpucchi: "amma tāta ahaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissāmi". "Sādhu tāta karohi, karonto pana bahi agantvā imasmiṃ yeva n-bhavane ekasmiṃ suññāvimāne karohi, bahigatānaṃ pana nāgānaṃ mahantaṃ

---

---

bhayan" ti. So "sādhū" 'ti paṭisunītvā tatth'; eva suññavimāne āramuyyānesu uposathavāsaṃ vasati, atha naṃ nānāturīyahatthā n-kaññā parivārenti, so "na mayhaṃ idha vasantassa uposathakammaṃ matthakaṃ pāpuṇissati, manussapathaṃ gantvā uposathakammaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā nivāraṇabhayena mātāpitunnaṃ anārocetvā attano bhariyāyo āmantetvā "bhaddhe, ahaṃ manussalokaṃ gantvā Yamunāṭṭire mahanigrodharukkho atthi, tassa avidūre vammikamatthake bhoge ābhuñjitvā caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nipajjitvā u-kammaṃ karissāmi, mayā sabbarattimṃ nipajjitvā u-kamme kate aruṇuggamanavelāyam eva tumhesu dasa dasa janiyo vārena vārena turīyahatthā mama santikaṃ āgantvā maṃ gandhehi pupphehi ca pūjetvā gāyitvā naccitvā maṃ ādāya n-bhavanam eva āgacchantū" 'ti vatvā ta. gantvā vammikamatthake bhoge ābhuñjitvā "yo mama cammaṃ vā nahāruṃ vā atthimṃ vā ruhiraṃ vā icchati so haratū" 'ti caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya naṅgalasīsamattam eva sarīraṃ māpetvā nipanno u-kammam akāsi, aruṇe utṭhahante yeva n-māṇavikā gantvā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjitvā n-bhavanaṃ ānenti, tassa iminā niyāmen'; eva u-kammaṃ karontassa dīgho addhā vitivatto.

[page 170]

170 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Uposathakhaṇḍaṃ nitthitaṃ.

Tadā eko Bārāṇasīdvāragāmaṃvāsi-brāhmaṇo Somadattena nāma puttana saddhimṃ araññaṃ gantvā sūlayantapāsavāgurā oḍḍetvā mige vadhitvā maṃsaṃ kācena haritvā vikkiṇanto jīvikaṃ kappeti. So ekadivasam antamaso godhapotakamattam pi alabhitvā "tāta Somadatta, sace tucchahatthā gamissāma mātā te kujjhissati, yaṃ kiñci gahetvā va gamissāmā" 'ti Bo-assa nipannavammikaṭṭhānābhimukho gantvā pāṇiyaṃ pātuṃ Yamunaṃ otarantānaṃ migānaṃ padavalañjaṃ disvā "tāta migamaggo paññāyati, tvaṃ paṭikkamitvā tiṭṭha, ahaṃ pāṇiyatthāya āgataṃ migaṃ vijjhissāmīti" dhanuṃ ādāya mige olokento ekasmiṃ rukkhamūle atṭhāsi. Ath'; eko migo sāyaṇhasamaye pāṇiyaṃ pātuṃ āgato, so taṃ vijjhi, migo ta.

apatitvā saravegena tajjito lohiteṇa paggharanteṇa palāyi, pitāputtā naṃ anubandhitvā patitaṭṭhāne maṃsaṃ gahetvā araññaṃ nikkhamantā suriyatthagamanavelāyaṃ taṃ nigrodhaṃ patvā "idāni akālo, na sakkā gantuṃ, idh'; eva vasissāmā" 'ti maṃsaṃ ekamante ṭhapetvā rukkhaṃ āruya viṭapantare nipajjimsu, brāhmaṇo paccūsasamaye pabujjhivā migasaddasavanāya sotaṃ odahi, tasmimṃ khaṇe nāgamāṇavikāyo āgantvā Bo-assa pupphāsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ, so ahisarīraṃ antaradhāpetvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ dibbasarīraṃ māpetvā Sakkalīhāya pupphāsane nisīdi, n-māṇavikāpi naṃ gandhamālādīhi pūjetvā dibbaturīyaṃ vādetvā naccagītaṃ paṭṭhapesuṃ, brāhmaṇo taṃ saddam sutvā "ko nu kho esa, jānissāmi nan', ti "ambho puttā" 'ti vatvāpi puttaṃ pabodhetuṃ asakkonto "sayatu esa, kilanto bhavissati, ahaṃ eva gamissāmīti" rukkhaṃ oruya tassa santikaṃ agamāsi, n-māṇavikā naṃ disvā saddhimṃ turīyehi bhūmiyaṃ nimujjitvā n-bhavanam eva gatā. Bo. ekako va ahoṣi.

[page 171]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Brāhmaṇo tassa santike ṭhatvā pucchanto gāthadvayaṃ abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).14: Pupphābhīhārassa vanassa majjhe  
ko lohitakkho vihatantaraṃso,  
kā kambukāyūradharā suvatthā  
tiṭṭhanti nariyo dasa vandamānā. || Ja\_XXII:760 ||



---

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).15: Ko tvaṃ brahābāhu vanassa majjhe  
virocasi ghaṭasitto va aggi,  
mahesakkho aññataro si yakkho,  
udāhu nāgo si mahānubhāvo ti. || Ja\_XXII:761 ||

Ta. pupph -- ti Bo-assa pūjatthāyābhatena dibbapupphabhihārena samannāgatassa, ko ti ko nāma tvaṃ, loh -- ti rattakkho, vih -- ti puthulaantaraṃso, kā kambu -- ti suvaṇṇālaṃkāradharā, brahābāhū 'ti mahābāhu.

Taṃ sutvā M. "sace pi 'Sakkādīsu annataro ahaṃ asmīti'; vakkhāmi saddahissat'; evāyaṃ brāhmaṇo, ajja pana mayā saccam eva kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā attano nāgarājabhāvaṃ kathento āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).16: Nāgo 'ham asmi iddhimā tejasī duratikkamo  
ḍaseyyaṃ tejasā kuddho phītaṃ janapadam api. || Ja\_XXII:762 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).17: Samuddajā hi me mātā, Dhatarattho ca me pitā,  
Sudassanakaniṭṭho 'smi, Bhūridatto ti maṃ vidū ti. || Ja\_XXII:763 ||

Ta. tejasīti visatejena tejavā, duratikkamo ti aññena atikkamituṃ asakkuṇeyyo, ḍaseyyaṃ ti sac'; āhaṃ kuddho phītaṃ janapadam pi ḍaseyyaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ mama dāthāya patitamattāya saddhiṃ paṭhaviyā mama tejasā sabbo janapado bhasmaṃ bhavyā 'ti vadati, Sudassana -- ti ahaṃ mama bhātu Sudassanassa kaniṭṭho, vidū ti evaṃ maṃ pañcayojanakasatike nāgabhavane jānanti.

Idaṃ ca pana vatvā M. cintesi: "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo caṇḍo pharuso ahiguṇḍikassa ārocetvā u-kammaṃ me antarāyaṃ pi kareyya, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ n-bhavanaṃ netvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ datvā u-kammaṃ addhaniyaṃ kareyyaṃ" ti, atha naṃ

[page 172]

172 XXII. Mahānipāta.

āha: "brāhmaṇa mahantaṃ te yasaṃ dassāmi, ramaṇiyaṃ n-bhavanaṃ ehi, ta. gacchāmā" 'ti. "Sāmi, putto me atthi, tasmiṃ āgacchante gamissāmīti". Atha taṃ Bo. "gaccha brāhmaṇa, ānehi naṃ" ti vatvā attano āvāsaṃ ācikkhanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).18: Yaṃ gambhīraṃ sadāvaṭṭaṃ rahadaṃ bhesmaṃ avekkhasi  
esa divyo mamāvāso anekasataporiso. || Ja\_XXII:764 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).19: Mayūrakoṇcābhirudaṃ nīlodaṃ vanamajjhato  
Yamunaṃ pavisa mābhīto khemaṃ vattavataṃ sivaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:765 ||

Ta. sadāvaṭṭaṃ ti sadāpavattanāvaṭṭaṃ, bhesmaṃ ti bhayānakaṃ, avekkhasīti yaṃ etaṃ evarūpaṃ rahadaṃ passasi, mayūra -- ti ubhosu tīresu vanaghaṭāya vasantehi mayūrehi ca koṇcehi ca abhirudaṃ upagitaṃ, nīlodaṃ ti nīlasalilaṃ, vanamajjhato ti vanamajjhena sandati, pavisa -- ti evarūpaṃ Yamunaṃ abhīto hutvā pavisa, vattavataṃ ti vattasampannānaṃ ācāravantānaṃ vasanabhūmiṃ pavisa, gaccha brāhmaṇa puttaṃ ānehitī.

Brāhmaṇo gantvā puttassa taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā taṃ ānesi. M. te ubho pi ādāya Yamunāya tīraṃ gantvā tīre ṭhito āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).20: Tattha patto sānucaro saha puttena brāhmaṇa  
pūjito mayhaṃ kāmehi sukhaṃ brāhmaṇa vacchasīti. || Ja\_XXII:766 ||

---

---

Ta. patto ti taṃ amhākaṃ bhavanaṃ patto hutvā, mayhan ti mama santakehi{} kāmehi pūjito, vacchasīti ta. n-bhavane sukhaṃ vasissasi.

Evam vatvā M. ubho pi te pitāputte attano ānubhāvena n-bhavanaṃ abhinesī, tesam ta. dibbo attabhāvo pātubhavi, atha nesam M. dibbasampattiṃ datvā cattāri cattāri nāgakaññāsātāni adāsī, te mahāsampattiṃ anubhaviṃsu. Bo. pi appamatto u-kammaṃ karoti, anvaddhamāsaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā tato ca brāhmaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā ārogyaṃ pucchitvā "yena te attho taṃ vadeyyāsī, anukkaṇṭhamāno abhiraṃā" 'ti vatvā Somadattena pi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā attano nivesanaṃ gacchati, brāhmaṇo saṃvaccharaṃ n-bhavane vasitvā mandapuññatāya ukkaṇṭhi,

[page 173]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543). 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manussalokaṃ gantukāmo ahoṣi, n-bhavanam assa Nirayo viya alaṃkatapāsādo bandhanāgāraṃ viya alaṃkatanāgakaññāyo yakkhiniyo viya upaṭṭhahiṃsu, so "ahaṃ tāva ukkaṇṭhito, Somadattassa pi cittaṃ jānissāmīti" tassa santikaṃ gantvā āha: "kiṃ tātā na ukkaṇṭhasīti". "Kasmā ukkaṇṭhissāmi, na ukkaṇṭhāma, tvaṃ pana ukkaṇṭhasi tātā" 'ti.

"Āma tātā" 'ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Tava mātu c'; eva bhātubhaginīnañ ca adassanena, ehi tātā Somadatta, gacchāmā" 'ti.

So "na gacchāmīti" vatvā punappuna pitarā yāciyamāno sādhu 'ti sampaticchi. Brāhmaṇo "puttassa tāva me mano laddho, sace panāhaṃ Bhūridattassa 'ukkaṇṭhito 'mhīti'; vakkhāmi atirekataram me yasaṃ dassati, evam me gamanaṃ na bhavissati, ekena upāyen'; ev'; assa sampattiṃ vaṇṇetvā 'tvaṃ evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ pahāya kiṃkāraṇā manussalokaṃ gantvā u-kammaṃ karosīti'; pucchitvā 'saggaṭṭhāya'; 'ti vutte 'tvaṃ tāva evarūpaṃ sampattiṃ pahāya saggaṭṭhāya u-kammaṃ karosi, kimaṅga pana mayaṃ ye paravadhena jīvikaṃ kappema, aham pi manussalokaṃ gantvā ñātaka disvā pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissāmīti'; naṃ saññāpessāmi, atha me so gamanaṃ anujānissatīti" cintetvā ekadivasaṃ tenāgantvā "kiṃ brāhmaṇa ukkaṇṭhasīti" pucchito "tumhākaṃ santikā amhākaṃ na kiñci parihāyatīti" kiñci gamanapaṭibaddhaṃ avatvā ādito tāva tassa sampattiṃ vaṇṇento āha.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).21: Samā samantā parito bahūtatagarā mahī  
indagopakasañchannā sobhati harituttamā. || Ja\_XXII:767 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).22: Rammāni vanacetyāni rammā haṃsūpakūjita  
opupphapadumā tiṭṭhanti pokkharaññā sunimmitā. || Ja\_XXII:768 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).23: Atṭhaṃsā sukatā thambhā sabbe veluriyāmayā,  
sahassathambhā pāsādā pūrā kaññāhi jotare. || Ja\_XXII:769 ||

[page 174]

174 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).24: Vimānaṃ upapanno si dibbapuññehi attano  
asambādhaṃ sivaṃ rammaṃ accantasukhasaṃhitam. || Ja\_XXII:770 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).25: Maññe Sahassanettassa vimānaṃ nābhikaṃkhasi,

---

---

iddhī hi t'; āyaṃ vipulā Sakkass'; eva jutīmato ti. || Ja\_XXII:771 ||

Ta samāsamantā -- ti parisamantato sabbadisābhāgesu ayaṃ tava n-bhavane maḥī suvaṇṇarajatamaṇimuttāvālukaparikiṇṇā samā ti samatalā, bahute ti bahūtehi tagaragacchehi samannāgata suvaṇṇaindagopakehi sañchannā, hari-ti haritavaṇṇadabbatiṇasañchannā sobhatīti a., vanacetyānīti vanaghaṭṭā, opuppha -- ti pupphitvā patitehi padumapattehi sañchannā udakapiṭṭhā, sunimmitā ti tava puññasampattiyā suṭṭhu nimmitā, aṭṭhaṃsā ti tava vasanapāsādesu aṭṭhaṃsā sukataṃ veḷuriyamayā thambhā, tehi thambhehi saḥassathambhā tava pāsādā nāgakaññāhi pūrā vijjotanti, upapanno sīti evarūpe vimāne nibbatto sīti a., saḥassanettassa -- ti Vejayantapāsādaṃ, iddhī tāyaṃ vipulā ti yasmā ayaṃ vipulā iddhi tasmā tvaṃ tena u-kammena Sakkassāpi vimānaṃ patthesi aññaṃ tato uttariṃ mahantaṃ ṭhānaṃ patthesīti maññāmi.

Taṃ sutvā M. "mā h'; evaṃ avaca brāhmaṇa, Sakkassa yasaṃ paṭicca amhākaṃ yaso Sinerusantike sāsapo viya khāyati, mayaṃ tassa paricārake pi na agghāmā" 'ti vatvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).26: Manasāpi na pattaḃbo ānubhāvo jutīmato  
paricārayamānānaṃ saindānaṃ vasavattinaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:772 ||

T. a.: brāhmaṇa Sakkassa yaso nāma ekaṃ dve tayo cattāro va divase ettako siyā ti manasā cittaṃ pi na abhipattaḃbo, ye pi naṃ cattāro mahārājāno parivārenti tesam pi Sakkam devarājānaṃ parivārayamānānaṃ Indaṃ nāyakaṃ katvā carantānaṃ saindānaṃ vasavattinaṃ catunnaṃ lokapālānaṃ yasassa pi amhākaṃ tiracchānagatānaṃ yaso soḷasiṃ kamaṃ nāgghatīti,

Evañ ca pana vatvā "idan te Saḥassanettassa vimānaṃ" ti vacanaṃ sutvā "ahaṃ taṃ anussariṃ, ahaṃ hi Vejayantaṃ patthento u-kammaṃ karomīti" tassa attano patthanaṃ ācikkhanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).27: Taṃ vimānaṃ abhijjhāya amarānaṃ sukhesinaṃ  
uposathaṃ upavasanto semi vammikamuddhanīti. || Ja\_XXII:773 ||

[page 175]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 175

Ta. abhijjhāyā 'ti taṃ patthetvā, sukhe -- ti esitasukhānaṃ sukhe patiṭṭhitānaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo "idāni me okāso laddho" ti somanassappatto gantuṃ āpucchanto gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).28: Ahañ ca migam esāno saputto pāvisiṃ vanaṃ,  
taṃ maṃ mataṃ vā jīvaṃ vā nābhivedenti ñātaka. || Ja\_XXII:774 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).29: Āmantaye Bhūridattaṃ Kāsiputtaṃ yasassinaṃ:  
tayā vo samanūññātā api passemu ñātaka ti. || Ja\_XXII:775 ||

Ta. nābhivedentīti na jānanti, kathento pi nesaṃ n'; atthi, āmantaye ti āmantayāmi, Kāsi-ti Kāsiṛājadhitāya puttaṃ.

Tato Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).30: Eso hi vata me chando yaṃ va sesi mam'; antike,  
na hi etādisā kāmā sulabhā honti mānuse. || Ja\_XXII:776 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).31: Sace tvaṃ icchase vatthum mama kāmehi pūjito  
mayā tvaṃ samanūññāto sotthiṃ passāhi ñātaka ti || Ja\_XXII:777 ||

---

---

gāthadvayaṃ vatvā cintesi: "ayaṃ maṃ nissāya sukhaṃ jīvanto kassaci nācikkhissati, etassa sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiṃ dassāmīti"; atha tassa taṃ dadanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).32: Dhāray'; imaṃ maṇiṃ divyaṃ pasuṃ putte ca vindati  
arogo sukhito hoti, gacch'; evādāya brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:778 ||

Ta. pasuṃ -- ti imaṃ maṇiṃ dhārayamāno imassānubhāvena pasuñ ca putte ca aññaṃ ca yaṃ icchati taṃ sabbam labhati.

Tato brāhmaṇo gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).33: Kusalaṃ paṭinandāmi Bhūridatta vaco tava,  
pabbajissāmi jiṇṇo 'smi, na kāme abhipatthaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:779 ||

T. a.: Bhūridatta tava vacanaṃ kusalaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ paṭinandāmi na paṭikkhipāmi, ahaṃ pana jiṇṇo tasmā pabbajissāmi na kāme patthāmi, kim me maṇinā 'ti.

Bodhisatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).34: Brahmācariyassa ce bhaṅgo hoti bhogehi kāriyaṃ,  
avikampamāno eyyāsi bahuṃ dassāmi te dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:780 ||

[page 176]

176 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. bhaṅgo ti brāhmaṇa brahmācariyavāso nāma dukkaro, anabhiratassa brahmācariyabhaṅgo ce hoti tadā gihībhūtassa bhogehi kāriyaṃ hoti, evarūpe kāle tvaṃ nirāsaṃko hutvā mama santikaṃ āgaccheyyāsi bahuṃ te dhanam dassāmīti.

Brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).35: Kusalaṃ paṭinandāmi Bhūridatta vaco tava,  
puna pi āgamissāmi sace attho bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:781 ||

Ta. punapīti puna apīṅ ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Ath'; assa ta. avasitukāmatam ṇatvā M. nāgamāṇavake āmantetvā brāhmaṇam manussalokam pāpesi.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).36: Idaṃ vatvā Bhūridatto pesesi caturo jane:  
etha gacchatha uṭṭhetha khippam pāpetha brāhmaṇam. || Ja\_XXII:782 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).37: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā uṭṭhāya caturo janā  
pesitā Bhūridattena khippam pāpesuṃ brāhmaṇan ti. || Ja\_XXII:783 ||

Ta. pāpesun ti Yamunato uttāretvā Bārāṇasīmaggaṃ pāpayiṃsu, pāpayitvā ca pana tumhe gacchathā 'ti vatvā n-bhavanam eva paccāgamiṃsu.

Brāhmaṇo pi "tāta Somadattā imasmiṃ ṭhāne migam vijjhimha, imasmiṃ sūkarān" ti puttassa ācikkhanto antarāmagge pokkharāṇiṃ disvā "tāta So-nahāyāmā" 'ti vatvā "sādhu tātā" 'ti vutte ubho pi dibbābharaṇāni

---

---

dibbavattḥāni ca omuñcitvā bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā pokkharāṇṭīre tḥapetvā otarivā nahāyimsu, tasmim̐ khaṇe tāni pasādhanāni antaradhāyivā n-bhavanaṃ eva āgamiṃsu, paṭhamaṃ nivattakāsāvapilotikā va nesaṃ saṃre paṭimuccim̐su, dhanusarasattiyo pi pākatikā va ahesuṃ, Somadatto "nāsit"; amhā tāta tayā" ti paridevi, atha naṃ pitā "mā cintayī, migesu santesu araṇṇe mige vadhitvā jīvikaṃ kappessāmā" 'ti assāsesi. Somadattamātā tesam̐ āgamaṃ sutvā paccuggantvā gharaṃ netvā annapānena santappesi, brāhmaṇo bhujjivā niddaṃ okkami, itarā puttaṃ pucchi:

[page 177]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 177

"tāta ettakaṃ kālaṃ kuhiṃ gat"; atthā" 'ti. "Amma Bhūridattanāgarājena mahānāgabhavanaṃ nītā, tato ukkaṇṭhitvā idāni āgatā" ti. "Kiñci vo ratanaṃ ābhatan" ti. "Nābhatam̐ ammā" 'ti. "Kiṃ tumhākaṃ tena na kiñci dinnan" ti. "Amma Bh-ena me pitu sabbakāmadado maṇi dinno āsi, iminā pana na gahito" ti. "Kiṃkāraṇā" ti. "Pabbajissati kirā" 'ti. Sā "ettakaṃ kālaṃ dārake mama bhāraṃ karonto n-bhavane vasitvā idāni kira pabbajissatī" kujjhitvā vihibhajjanadabbiyā piṭṭhiṃ pothentī "duṭṭha brāhmaṇa 'pabbajissāmīti'; kira maṇiratanam̐ na gaṇhi, atha kasmā apabbajitvā idhāgato si, nikkhama mama gharā sīghan" ti santajjesi. Atha naṃ "bhadde mā kujjhi, araṇṇe migesu santesu ahaṃ taṃ ca dārake ca posissāmīti" vatvā punadvase puttena saddhiṃ araṇṇam̐ gantvā purimaniyāmen'; eva jīvikaṃ kappesi. Vanappavesanakhaṇḍam̐ niṭṭhitam̐.

Tadā dakkhiṇamahāsamuddassa disābhāge Himavante simbalivāsī eko garuḷo pakkhavātehi samudde udakaṃ viyūhitvā n-bhavanaṃ otarivā ekaṃ n-rājānaṃ sīse gaṇhi, -- tadā hi supaṇṇānaṃ nāge gahetuṃ ajānanakālo, Paṇḍarajātaka jānim̐su -- so pana taṃ sīse gahetvāpi udake anottharante yeva ukkhipitvā olambantaṃ ādāya Himavantamatthakena pāyāsi, tadā c'; eko Kāsiraṭṭhavāsī-brāhmaṇo isipabbajam̐ pabbajitvā Himavantapadese paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā paṭivasati, tassa caṃkamanakoṭiyam̐ mahānigrodharukkho. so tassa mūle divāvihāraṃ karoti, supaṇṇo nigrodhamatthakena nāgaṃ harati, nāgo olambhanto mokkhatthāya naṅguṭṭhena nigrodhaviṭapaṃ hi veṭhesi, supaṇṇo taṃ ajānanto va mahabbalatāya ākāse pakkhandi yeva, nigrodharukkho nimmūlo uppāṭito, supaṇṇo nāgaṃ simbalivanaṃ netvā tuṇḍena paharivā kucchiṃ phāletvā nāgamedam̐ khāditvā saṃraṃ samuddakucchimhi chaḍḍesi,

[page 178]

178 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nigrodharukkho patanto mahantasaddam̐ akāsi, supaṇṇo "kissa saddo eso" ti adho olokento ni-rukkham̐ disvā "kuto esa mayā uppāṭito" ti cintetvā "tāpasassa caṃkamanakoṭiyam̐ nigrodho eso" ti tatvato ṇatvā "ayam̐ tassa bahūpakāro, akusalaṃ nu kho me pasutaṃ udāhu no" ti "tam̐ eva pucchitvā jānissāmīti" māṇavakavesena tassa santikaṃ agamāsi, tasmim̐ khaṇe tāpaso taṃ tḥānaṃ samaṃ karoti, supaṇṇarājā tāpasam̐ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinnō ajānanto viya "kissa tḥānaṃ bhante idan" ti pucchi. "Eko supaṇṇo gocaratthāya nāgaṃ haranto nāgena mokkhatthāya nigrodhaviṭapiyā naṅguṭṭhena veṭhitāya attano mahabbalatāya pakkhanditvā gato, ath"; ettha rukkho uppāṭito, idaṃ tassa uppāṭitaṭṭhānan" ti. "Kiṃ pana bhante tassa supaṇṇassa akusalaṃ hotīti". "Sace na jānāti acetanakaṃ nāma, akusalaṃ na hotīti". "Nāgassa pana kiṃ bhante" ti. "So imaṃ nāsetuṃ na gaṇhi, tasmā tassāpi na hoti yevā" 'ti. Supaṇṇo tāpasassa tussitvā "bhante ahaṃ so su-rājā, tumhākaṃ hi paṇḥaveyyākaraṇena tuṭṭho, tumhe araṇṇe yeva vasatha, ahaṃ c'; ekaṃ Ālambāyanamantaṃ jānāmi, anaggho manto, taṃ ahaṃ tumhākaṃ ācāriyabhāgaṃ katvā dammi, patigaṇhatha nan" ti.

"Alaṃ mayham̐ mantena, gacchatha tumhe" ti. So taṃ punappuna yācitvā sampāṭicchāpetvā mantam̐ datvā ca osadhāni ācikkhitvā pakkāmi. Tasmim̐ kāle Bārānasiyam̐ eko daliddabrāhmaṇo bahum̐ iṇam̐ gahetvā iṇāyikehi codiyamāno "kim me idhavāsenā, araṇṇam̐ pavisitvā matam̐ seyyo" ti nikkhamitvā anupubbena taṃ

---

---

assamapadaṃ pāvisitvā tāpasam vattasampadāya ārādhesi, tāpaso "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ ativiya upakārako, su-rājena dinnaṃ dibbamantam assa dassāmīti" cintetvā "brāhmaṇa ahaṃ Ālambāyanamantaṃ jānāmi, tan te dammi, gaṇha nan" ti vatvā "alam bhante na mayhaṃ manten"; attho"

[page 179]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti vutte pi punappuna nibandhitvā sampatiḥchāpetvā adāsi yeva, tassa ca mantassa anucchavikāni osadhāni c'; eva mantupacāraṇ ca sabbam kathesi, brāhmaṇo "laddho me jīvitupāyo" ti katipāham vasitvā "vātābādho me bhante bādhatīti" apadesakaṃ katvā tāpasena vissajjito taṃ vanditvā khamāpetvā araṇṇā nikkhamitvā anupubbena Yamunātīraṃ patvā taṃ mantaṃ sajjhāyanto mahāmaggena gacchati, tasmiṃ kāle sahasamattā Bhūridattassa paricārikā n-māṇavikā taṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ maṇiratanam ādāya {n-bhavanā} nikkhamitvā Ya-tīre vālukarāsimaṭṭhake ṭhapetvā tass'; obhāsenā sabbarattim udakiḷam kiḷitvā aruṇuggamane sabbālamkārena attānaṃ alamkaritvā maṇiratanam parivāretvā siriṃ pavesayamānā nisīdimṃsu, brāhmaṇo pi mantaṃ sajjhāyanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi, tā mantasaddam sutvā va "iminā supaṇṇena bhavitabban" ti bhayatajjitā maṇiratanam agahetvā va paṭṭhaviyam nimujjitvā n-bhavanam agamaṃsu, brāhmaṇo maṇiratanam disvā "idān"; eva me manto samiddho" ti tuṭṭhamānaso maṇiratanam ādāya pāyāsi, tasmiṃ khaṇe so nesādabr. Somadattena saddhim migavadhāya araṇṇam pavisanto tassa hatthe taṃ maṇiratanam disvā puttaṃ āha: "nanu esa so amhākaṃ Bh-ena dinnamaṇīti". "Āma tāta eso so" ti. "Tena hi 'ssa aguṇam kathetvā imaṃ brāhmaṇam vañcetvā gaṇhām"; etaṃ maṇiratanam" ti. "Tāta tvaṃ pubbe Bh-ena diyyamānam na gaṇhi, idāni pan"; esa br. taṃ űeva vañcessati, tuṇhī hohiti". Br. "hotu tāta, passissasi etassa vā mama vā vañcanabhāvan" ti Ālambāyanena saddhim sallapanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).38: Maṇim paggayha maṅgalyam sādhuḥcittaṃ manoramam  
selam vyañjanasampannaṃ ko imaṃ maṇim ajjhagā ti. || Ja\_XXII:784 ||

Ta. maṅgalyan ti maṅgalasammataṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ, ko iman ti kuhiṃ imaṃ maṇim adhigato si.

[page 180]

180 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tato Ālambāyano gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).39: Lohitakkhasahassāhi samantā parivāritaṃ  
ajjakālam padaṃ gacchaṃ ajjhagāham maṇim iman ti. || Ja\_XXII:785 ||

T. a.: aham ajjakālam pāto va padaṃ mahāmaggaṃ gacchanto rattakkhikāhi sahasamattāhi n-māṇavikāhi samantā parivāritaṃ imaṃ maṇim ajjhagā, maṃ disvā hi sabbā tā bhayatajjitā imaṃ pahāya palātā ti.

Nesādaputto taṃ vañcetukāmo maṇiratanassa aguṇam pakāsento attanā gaṇhitukāmo tisso gāthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).40: Sūpacinṇo ayaṃ selo accito mahito sadā  
sudhārito sunikkhitto sabbattham abhisādhaye. || Ja\_XXII:786 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).41: Upacāravipannassa nikkhepe dhāraṇāya vā  
ayaṃ selo vināsāya paricinṇo ayoniso. || Ja\_XXII:787 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).42: Na imaṃ akusalo divyaṃ maṇiṃ dhāretum āraho,  
paṭipajja satan nikkhaṃ deh'; imaṃ ratanaṃ mama ti. || Ja\_XXII:788 ||

Ta. sabbatthan ti yo imaṃ selaṃ suṭṭhu upacarituṃ accituṃ attano jīvitāṃ viya mamāyituṃ suṭṭhu dhāretum suṭṭhu ca nikkhipituṃ jānāti tass'; eva sūpaciṇṇo accito mahito sudhārito sunikkhitto va sabbāṃ atthaṃ sādhetṭi a., vipannassā 'ti yo pana upacāravipanno hoti tass'; eso anupāyena pariciṇṇo vināsaṃ eva vahaṭṭi vadati, dhāretumāraho ti dhāretum āraho, paṭipajja -- ti amhākaṃ gehe bahū maṇī mayam etaṃ gahetuṃ jānāma ahan te nikkhasataṃ dassāmi taṃ paṭipajja deh'; imaṃ ratanaṃ mama ti, tassa pi gehe eko pi suvaṇṇanikkho n'; atthi, so pana tassa maṇino sabbakāmadadabhāvaṃ jānāti ten'; assa etad ahosi: ahaṃ sasīsaṃ nahātvā maṇiṃ udakena parippositvā nikkhasataṃ me dehīti vakkhāmi atha me dassati tam ahaṃ etassa dassāmīti tasmā sūro hutvā evam āha.

Tato Ālambāyano gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).43: Na vā m'; āyaṃ maṇī keyyo gohi vā ratanena vā,  
selo vyañjanasampanno, n'; eva keyyo maṇī mama ti. || Ja\_XXII:789 ||

Ta. na vā māyan ti ayaṃ maṇi mama santikā kenaci vikiṇṭabbo nāma na hoti n'; eva keyyo ti, ayaṃ mama maṇi lakkhaṇasampanno tasmā n'; eva keyyo kenaci vatthunā vikiṇṭabbo nāma na hotīti.

[page 181]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 181

Brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).44: No ce tayā maṇī keyyo gohi vā ratanena vā,  
atha kena maṇī keyyo, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XXII:790 ||

Ālambāyano āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).45: Yo me saṃse mahānāgaṃ tejasīṃ duratikkamaṃ  
tassa dajjaṃ imaṃ selaṃ jalanta-r-iva tejasā ti. || Ja\_XXII:791 ||

Ta. jalantariva tejasā ti pabhāya jalantaṃ viya.

Brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).46: Ko nu brāhmaṇavaṇṇena supaṇṇo patataṃ varo  
nāgaṃ jigimsam anvesi anvesaṃ bhakkham attano ti. || Ja\_XXII:792 ||

Ta. ko nū 'ti idaṃ nesādabrāhmaṇo attano bhakkhaṃ anvesantena garuḷen'; etena bhavitabban ti cintetvā evam āha.

Ālambāyano āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).47: Nāhaṃ dijjādhipo homi, na ditṭho garuḷo mayā,  
āsivisena vitto ti vejjo maṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vidū ti. || Ja\_XXII:793 ||

Ta. maṃ vidū ti mam esa āsivisavittako Āl-o nāma vejjo ti jānanti.

---

---

Brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).48: Kin nu tuyhaṃ balaṃ atthi, kiṃ sippaṃ vijjate tava,  
kismiṃ vā tvaṃ paratthaddho uragaṃ nāpacāyasīti. || Ja\_XXII:794 ||

Ta. kismiṃ -- ti tvaṃ kismiṃ vā upatthaddho hutvā kiṃ nissayaṃ katvā uragaṃ āsivisaṃ nāpacāyasi jeṭṭhaṃ  
akatvā avajānāsīti taṃ pucchati.

So attano balaṃ dīpento āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).49: Araññakassa isino cirarattatapassino  
supaṇṇo Kosiyass'; akkhā visavijjaṃ anuttaraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:795 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).50: Taṃ bhāvitatt'; aññataraṃ sammantaṃ pabbatantare  
sakkaccaṃ taṃ upaṭṭhāsī rattindivam atandito. || Ja\_XXII:796 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).51: So tadā pariciṇṇo me vatavā brahmacariyavā  
dibbaṃ pātukaṃ mantāṃ kāmasā bhagavā mamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:797 ||

[page 182]

182 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).52: -ahaṃ mante paratthaddho, nāhaṃ bhāyāmi bhoginaṃ,  
ācariyo visaghātānaṃ Ālambāno ti maṃ vidū ti. || Ja\_XXII:798 ||

Ta. Kosiyassakkhā ti Kosiyagottassa isino supaṇṇo ācikkhi, tena akkhātaṃ kāraṇaṃ pana sabbaṃ vitthāretvā  
kathetabbaṃ, bhāvitattaññataraṃ ti bhāvitattānaṃ isiṇaṃ aññataraṃ, sammantaṃ ti vasantaṃ, kāmasā ti attano  
icchāya, mamaṃ ti taṃ mantāṃ mayhaṃ pakāsesi, tyāhaṃ -- ti ahaṃ te mante upatthaddho nissito, bhoginaṃ ti  
nāgānaṃ, visa -- ti vāsaghātakavejjānaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā nesādabrāhmaṇo cintesi: "ayaṃ Ālambāyano yv-āssa nāgaṃ dasseti tassa maṇiratanaṃ deti,  
Bhūridattaṃ assa dassivā maṇiṃ gaṇhissāmīti" tato puttena saddhiṃ mantento gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).53: Gaṇhāmase maṇiṃ tāta, Somadatta vijānahi,  
mā daṇḍena siriṃ pattaṃ kāmasā pajahimhase ti. || Ja\_XXII:799 ||

Ta. gaṇhāmase ti gaṇhāma, kāmasā ti attano ruciyā, daṇḍena paharivā mā jahāma.  
Somadatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).54: Sakaṃ nivesanaṃ pattaṃ yo taṃ brāhmaṇa pūjayi  
evaṃkalyāṇakārissa kiṃ mohā dūbhim icchasi. || Ja\_XXII:800 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).55: Sace hi dhanakāmo si Bhūridatto padassati,  
tam eva gantvā yācassu bahuṃ dassati te dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:801 ||

Ta. pūjayīti dibbakāmehi pūjayittha dūbhimicchāsīti kin nu tvaṃ evarūpassa mittassa mittadūbhikammaṃ  
kātuṃ icchasi tātā 'ti.

---



---

Brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).56: Hatthagataṃ pattaḡataṃ nikkiṇṇaṃ khādituṃ varaṃ,  
mā no sandiṭṭhiko attho Somadatta upaccagā ti. || Ja\_XXII:802 ||

Ta. hatthagatan ti tāta So. tvaṃ daharako lokapavattiṃ na hi jānāsi yaṃ hi hatthagataṃ vā hoti pātigataṃ vā purato vā nikkiṇṇaṃ ṭhapitaṃ tad eva khādituṃ varaṃ na dūre ṭhitaṃ.

[page 183]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 183

Somadatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).57: Paccati Niraye ghore mahissam avadīyati  
mittadūbhī hitaccāgī jīvare cāpi sussare. || Ja\_XXII:803 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).58: Sace hi dhanakāmo si Bhūridatto padassati,  
maññe attakataṃ veraṃ naciraṃ vedayissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:804 ||

Ta. mahissamavadīyatīti tāta mittadūbhino jīvantass'; eva paṭhavi bhijjivā vivaraṃ deti, hitaccāgīti attano hitapariccāgī, jīvarecāpi sussare ti jīvamāno va sussati manussapeto hoti, attakataṃ veran ti attanā kataṃ pāpaṃ, naciran ti nacirass'; eva vedayissasīti maññāmi.

Brāhmaṇo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).59: Mahāyaññaṃ yajitvāna evaṃ sujjhanti brāhmaṇā,  
mahāyaññaṃ yajissāma, evaṃ mokkhāma pāpakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:805 ||

Ta. sujjhantīti tāta Somadatta tvaṃ daharo kiñci na jānāsi brāhmaṇā nāma yaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ katvā yaññena sujjhantīti dassento evaṃ āha.

Somadatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).60: Handa dāni apāyāmi nāhaṃ ajja tayā saha  
padam p'; ekaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ evaṃkibbisakārīnā ti. || Ja\_XXII:806 ||

Ta. apāyāmīti apagacchāmi palāyāmīti ā.

Evaṃ vatvāna paṇḍitamāṇavo pitaraṃ attano vacanaṃ gāhāpetuṃ asakkonto mahantena saddena devatā ujjhāpetvā "evarūpena pāpakārīnā saddhiṃ na gamissāmīti" pitu passantass'; eva palāyitvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā aparihīnajjhāno Brahmaloḡe uppajji.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).61: Iḡaṃ vatvāna pitaraṃ Somadatto bahussuto  
ujjhāpetvāna bhūtāni tamhā ṭhānā apakkamīti. || Ja\_XXII:807 ||

Nesādabr. "Somadatto ṭhapetvā attano gehaṃ kuhiṃ gamissatīti" cintento Ālambāyanaṃ thokaṃ anattamaṇaṃ disvā "Ālambāyana mā cintayi,

---

---

[page 184]

184 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dassessāmi te Bhūridattan" ti tam ādāya n-rājassa uposathakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā vammikamatthake bhoge ābhujitvā nipannaṃ n-rājānaṃ disvā avidūre ṭhito hatthaṃ pasāretvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).62: Gaṇhāh'; etaṃ mahānāgaṃ āhar'; etaṃ maṇiṃ mama  
indagopakavaṇṇābhā yassa lohitako siro. || Ja\_XXII:808 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).63: Kappāsapicurāsīva eso kāy'; assa dissati,  
vammikaggagato seti, taṃ tvam gaṇhāhi brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:809 ||

Ta. vaṇṇābhā ti indagopakavaṇṇā viya ābhā, kappāsapicurāsīvā 'ti suvihitassa kappāsapicuno viya.

M. akkhīni ummīletvā nesādaṃ disvā "ayaṃ uposathassa me antarāyaṃ kareyyā" 'ti "imaṃ n-bhavanaṃ netvā mahāsampattiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesiṃ, mayā diyyamānaṃ maṇiṃ gaṇhituṃ na icchi, idāni pana ahiguṇṭhikaṃ gaḥetvā āgacchati, sac'; āhaṃ imassa mittadūbhino kujjheyyaṃ sīlam me khaṇḍaṃ bhavissati, mayā kho pana paṭhamam ṇeva cāturaṅgasamannāgato uposatho adhiṭṭhito, so yathāṭhito va hotu, Āl-no maṃ chindatu vā pacatu vā sūle vā bhindatu n'; ev'; assa kujjhissāmīti" cintetvā "sace kho panāhaṃ imaṃ olokessāmi uposatham me bhindissatīti" akkhīni nimīletvā adhiṭṭhānapāraṃ purecārikaṃ katvā bhogantare sīsaṃ pakkhipitvā niccalo hutvā nipajji.

Sīlakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Nesādabr. pi "bho Āl-a, imaṃ nāgaṃ gaṇha, dehi me maṇin" ti ā. Āl-o nāgaṃ disvā va tuṭṭho maṇiṃ kismiñci agaṇetvā "gaṇha brāhmaṇā" 'ti tassa hatthe maṇiṃ khipi, so tassa hatthato galitvā paṭhaviyaṃ patitamatto va paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā n-bhavanam eva gato, brāhmaṇo maṇiratanato Bhūridattena saddhiṃ mittabhāvato puttato cā 'ti tīhi parihāyi, so "nippaccayo jāto 'mhi, puttassa no vacanaṃ na katan" ti paridevanto geham agamāsi, Āl-o pi dibbosadhehi attano saṅgamaṃ makkhetvā thokaṃ khāditvā antokāyam pi paribhāvetvā dibbamantaṃ japanto Bo-aṃ upasaṃkamitvā naṅguṭṭhe gaḥetvā ākaḍḍhitvā sīse dalhaṃ gaṇhanto mukham assa vivaritvā osadhaṃ saṃkhāditvā mukhe khelaṃ opi,

[page 185]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543). 185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sucijātiko nāgarājā sīlabhedabhayena akujjhivā akkhīni vivaritvāpi na ummīlesi, atha naṃ osadhamantaṃ katvā naṅguṭṭhe gaḥetvā heṭṭhā sīsaṃ katvā sañcāletvā gahitagocaraṃ chaḍḍāpetvā bhūmiyaṃ dīghato nipajjāpetvā masūraṃ maddanto viya hatthehi maddi, aṭṭhīni cuṇṇiyamānāni viya ahesuṃ, puna naṅguṭṭhe gaḥetvā dussaṃ pothento viya pothesi, M. evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhavanto pi n'; eva kujjhi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).64: Ath'; osadhehi dibbehi japaṃ mantapadāni ca  
evan taṃ asakkhi saṭṭhuṃ katvā parittam attano ti. || Ja\_XXII:810 ||

Ta. asakkhīti asakkhi, saṭṭhun ti gaṇhituṃ.

Iti so M-aṃ dubbalaṃ katvā vallīhi peḷaṃ sajjetvā M-aṃ ta. pakkhipi, saṅgamaṃ pana mahantaṃ ta. na pavisati, atha naṃ paṇhīhi koṭṭento pavesetvā peḷaṃ ādāya ekaṃ gāmaṃ gantvā gāmamajjhe otāretvā "nāgassa naccam

---

---

daṭṭhukāmā āgacchantū" 'ti saddam akāsi, sakalagāmaṁvāsino sannipatiṁsu, tasmim̄ khaṇe Ālambāno "nikkhama mahānāgā" 'ti ā., M. cintesi: "ajja mayā parisantosantena kīlītuṁ vaṭṭati, evaṁ Āl-o bahum̄ dhanam̄ labhitvā tuṭṭho maṁ vissajjessati, yaṁ yaṁ esa maṁ kāreti taṁ taṁ karissāmīti", atha naṁ so peḷato nīharitvā "mahā hohīti" ā., mahā ahosi, "khuddako vaṭṭo vippito ekaphaṇo dviphaṇo tiphaṇo catuphaṇo pañcachasattāṭṭhanavadasavīsatiṁsacattālisapaṇṇāsaphaṇo sataphaṇo ucco nīco dissamānakāyo adissamānakāyo nīlo pīto lohito odāto mañjeṭṭhako hohi, jālam̄ vissajjehi, udakam̄ dhūmam̄ vissajjehīti" imesu pi ākāresu tena vuttaniyāmena attabhāvaṁ nimminivā naccam̄ dassesi,

[page 186]

186 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṁ disvā koci assūni sandhāretum̄ nāsakkhi, manussā bahum̄ hiraññasuvaṇṇavatthālam̄kārādim̄ adamsu, iti tasmim̄ gāme yeva satahassamattam̄ labhi, so kiñcāpi M-am̄ gaṇhanto "sahassam̄ labhitvā etaṁ vissajjessāmīti" cintito ettakam̄ pana dhanam̄ labhitvā "gāmake pi tāva mayā ettakam̄ dhanam̄ laddham̄, nagare kīva bahum̄ dhanam̄ labhissāmīti" dhanalobhena taṁ na muñci, so tasmim̄ gāme kuṭumbaṁ saṅṭhapetvā ratanamayaṁ peḷam̄ karitvā ta. M-am̄ pakkhipitvā sukhayānakam̄ āruyha mahantena parivārena nikkhamitvā taṁ gāmanigamādisu kīlāpento Bārāṇasim̄ pāpuṇi, nāgarājassa pana madhulāje deti maṇḍūke māretvā deti, so gocaram̄ na gaṇhāti avissajjanabhayena, gocaram̄ agaṇhantam̄ pi pana taṁ cattāro dvāragāme ādim̄ katvā ta. ta. māsamattam̄ kīlāpesi, pannarasauposathadivase pana "ajja tumhākam̄ kīlāpessāmīti" rañño ārocāpesi, rājā bheriṇ carāpetvā mahājanaṁ sannipātāpesi, rājaṅgaṇe mañcātimañce bandhiṁsu. Kīlanakhaṇḍam̄ niṭṭhitam̄.

Ālambānena pana Bo-assa gahitadivase yeva M-assa mātā supinatena kālena rattakkhinā purisena asinā attano bāham̄ chinditvā lohitenā paggharantena niyyamānam̄ addasa, sā bhītātasitā uṭṭhāya dakkhiṇabāhum̄ parāmasitvā supinabhāvaṁ jāni, ath'; assā etad ahosi: "mayā kakkhaḷo pāpasupino diṭṭho, catunnam̄ vā me puttānam̄ Dhataratṭharañño vā mama vā paripanthena bhavitabban" ti, api kho pana M-am̄ eva ārabha adhikataram̄ cintesi: "kiṁkāraṇā sesā attano n-bhavane vasanti. itaro pana sīlajjhāsayattā manussalokam̄ gantvā u-kammam̄ karoti, tasmā kacci nu kho me puttam̄ ahiguṇḍiko vā supaṇṇo vā gaṇheyyā" 'ti tass'; eva adhikataram̄ cintesi, tato addhamāse atikkante "mama putto addhamāsātikame maṁ vinā vattitum̄ na sakkoti. addhāssa kiñci bhayaṁ uppanuam̄ bhavissatīti" domanassā ahosi,

[page 187]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543). 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] māsātikamen'; eva pan'; assā sokena assūnam̄ apaggharaṇakavelā nāhosi hadayaṁ sussi akkhīni upacciṁsu, sā "idāni āgamissati idāni āgamissatīti" tassāgamanamaggam̄ eva olokenṭī nisīdi, ath'; assā jeṭṭhaputto Sudassano māsaccayena mahatiyā parisāya mātāpitunnam̄ dassanathāya āgato parisam̄ bahi ṭhapetvā pāsādam̄ āruyha mātaram̄ vanditvā ekamantam̄ aṭṭhāsi, sā Bhūridattam̄ anusocantī tena saddhim̄ na kiñci sallapi, so cintesi "mayham̄ mātā mayi pubbe āgate tussati paṭisanthāram̄ karoti, ajja pana domanassappattā, kin nu kāraṇan" ti, atha naṁ pucchanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).65: Mamaṁ disvāna āyantam̄ sabbakāmasamidhinaṁ  
indriyāni ahaṭṭhāni sāmam̄ jātam̄ mukhan tava, || Ja\_XXII:811 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).66: Padumam̄ yathā hatthagatam̄ pāṇinā parimadditam̄  
sāmam̄ jātam̄ mukham̄ tuyham̄ mamaṁ disvāna edisan ti. || Ja\_XXII:812 ||

---

---

Ta. ahaṭṭhānīti na vip̄pasannāni, sāman ti kañcanādāsavaṇṇaṃ mukhaṃ pi kālakaṃ jātaṃ, hatthagataṃ ti hatthena chinnakaṃ, edisaṃ ti evarūpaṃ mahantena sirisobhaggena tumhākaṃ dassanattāya āgataṃ pi maṃ disvā.

Sā evaṃ vutte pi n'; eva kathesi, Sudassano cintesi: "kin nu kho kenaci akkuṭṭhā vā paribhaṭṭhā vā bhavyeyā" 'ti, atha naṃ pucchanto itaraṃ gāthaṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).67: Kaccin nu te nābhisi, kacci te n'; atthi vedanā,  
yan te sāmaṃ mukhaṃ tuyhaṃ  
mamaṃ disvāna āgataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:813 ||

Ta. kaccin nu -- ti kacci nu taṃ koci na abhisasi akkosena vā paribhāsāya vā na vihiṃsīti pucchati, tuyhan ti tava pubbe mamaṃ disvāna āgataṃ edisaṃ mukhaṃ na hoti, yena pana kāraṇeṃ; aṃja tava mukhaṃ sāmaṃ jātaṃ tam me akkhāhīti pucchati.

Ath'; assa sā ācikkhantī āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).68: Supinaṃ tāta addakkhiṃ ito māsaṃ adhogataṃ:

[page 188]

188 XXII. Mahānipāta.

dakkhiṇaṃ viya me bāhaṃ chetvā ruhiramakkhitaṃ  
puriso ādāya pakkāmi mamaṃ rodantiyā sati. || Ja\_XXII:814 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).69: Yato supinaṃ addakkhiṃ Sudassana vijānaha  
tato divā vā rattiṃ vā sukhaṃ me nopalabbhatīti. || Ja\_XXII:815 ||

Ta. ito māsaṃ -- ti ito heṭṭhā māsaṭikkantaṃ aṃja me diṭṭhasupinassa māso hotīti dasseti, puriso ti eko kālo rattakkhipuriso, rodantiyā satīti rodamaṇāyā sati, nopalabbhatīti mama sukhaṃ nāma na vijjatīti.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā "tāta piyaputtako me tava kaniṭṭho na dissati, bhayen'; assa uppanna bhavitabban" ti paridevanti āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).70: Yaṃ pubbe paricāriṃsu kaññā ruciraviggahā  
hemajālapaṭicchannā Bhūridatto na dissati. || Ja\_XXII:816 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).71: Yaṃ pubbe paricāriṃsu nettiṃsavaradhārino  
kaṇikārā va samphullā Bhūridatto na dissati. || Ja\_XXII:817 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).72: Handa dāni gamissāmi Bhūridattanivesanaṃ,  
dhammaṭṭhaṃ sīlasampannaṃ passāma tava bhātaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:818 ||

Ta. samphullā ti suvaṇṇālaṃkāradhāritāya samphullakaṇikārā viya, handā ti vavassaggatthe nipāto, ehi tāta Bh-assa nivesanaṃ gacchāma 'ti vadati.

Evaṃ ca pana vatvā tassa c'; eva attano ca parisāya saddhiṃ ta. agamāsi, Bhūridattabhariyāyo pana taṃ vammīkamattake adisvā "mātu nivesane bhavissatīti" avyāvatā ahesuṃ, tā "sassū kira attano puttaṃ apassanti āgacchatīti" sutvā paccuggamaṃ katvā "ayye puttassa te adissantassa aṃja māso" ti mahāparidevaṃ paridevamānā pādamūle patiṃsu.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).73: Tañ ca disvāna āyantiṃ Bhūridattassa mātaraṃ  
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ Bhūridattassa nāriyo. || Ja\_XXII:819 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).74: Puttaṃ t'; ayye na jānāma ito māsaṃ adhogataṃ  
mataṃ vā yadivā jīvaṃ Bhūridattaṃ yasassinan ti. || Ja\_XXII:820 ||

[page 189]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 189

Ta. puttaṃ tayye ti ayan nāsaṃ paridevamānagāthā.

Bhūridattamātā suṇhāhi saddhiṃ antaravithiyaṃ paridevitvā tā ādāya nassa pāsādaṃ āruyha puttassa  
sayanañ ca oloketvā paridevamānā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).75: Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ Bhūridattaṃ apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:821 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).76: Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
tena tena padhāvissaṃ piyaputtaṃ apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:822 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).77: Kuraṇī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ Bhūridattaṃ apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:823 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).78: Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmaṃ anūdake  
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ Bhūridattaṃ apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:824 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).79: Kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā anto jhāyati no bahi  
evaṃ jhāyāmi sokena Bhūridattaṃ appassatī. || Ja\_XXII:825 ||

Ta. apassatīti apassantī, hatachāpā vā 'ti hatapotā.

Evaṃ Bh-mātari vilapamānāya Bh-nivesanaṃ aṇṇavakucchi viya ekasaddaṃ ahoṣi, eko pi sakabhāvena  
saṇṭhātuṃ nāsakkhi, sakalanivesanaṃ yugantavātapahaṭaṃ viya sālavanaṃ ahoṣi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).80: Sālā va sampamathitā mālutena pamadditā  
senti puttā ca dārā ca Bhūridattanivesane ti. || Ja\_XXII:826 ||

Ariṭṭho pi Subhago pi bhātaro mātāpitunnaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchantā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā Bh-nivesanaṃ  
pavisitvā mātaraṃ assāsayaṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).81: Idamaṃ sutvāna nigghosaṃ Bhūridattanivesane  
Ariṭṭho ca Subhago ca upadhāviṃsu anantarā. || Ja\_XXII:827 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).82: Amma assāsa mā soci, evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino

---

---

cavanti upapajjanti, es'; assa pariṇāmitā ti. || Ja\_XXII:828 ||

Ta. esassa -- ti esā cutūpāpatti assa lokassa pariṇāmitā, evaṃ hi loko pariṇāmeti, etehi dvīh'; atthehi mutto nāma n'; atthīti vadati.

[page 190]

190 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Samuddajā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).83: Aham pi tāta jānāmi: evaṃdhammā hi pāṇino,  
Sokena ca paret'; asmi Bhūridattaṃ apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:829 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).84: Ajja ce me imaṃ rattim -- Sudassana vijānāhi --  
Bhūridattaṃ apassantī maññe hessāmi jīvitān ti. || Ja\_XXII:830 ||

Ta. ajja ce me ti tāta Sudassana sace ajja imaṃ rattim Bh-o mama dassanaṃ nāgamissati athāhan taṃ apassantī jīvitān jahissāmīti maññāmi.

Puttā āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).85: Amma assāsa mā soci, ānayissāma bhātaraṃ,  
disodisaṃ gamissāma bhātu pariyesanañ caraṃ || Ja\_XXII:831 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).86: Pabbate giriduggesu gāmesu nigamesu ca,  
orena dasarattassa bhātaraṃ passa āgatan ti. || Ja\_XXII:832 ||

Ta. caran ti amma tayo pi janā bhātupariyesanaṃ carantā, disodisaṃ -- ti naṃ assāsesuṃ.

Tato Sudassano cintesi: "sace tayo pi ekadisaṃ gamissāma papañco bhavissati, tīhi tīṇi ṭhānāni gantuṃ vaṭṭati: ekena Devalokaṃ ekena Himavantaṃ ekena Manussalokaṃ, sace kho pana Kāṇāriṭṭho manussalokaṃ gamissati yatth'; eva Bh-aṃ passati taṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā jhāpetvā essati, esa kakkhalo pharuso, na sakkā etaṃ tattha pesetun" ti cintetvā "tāta Ariṭṭha, tvaṃ d-lokaṃ gaccha, sace devatāhi dhammaṃ sotukāmāhi Bh-o d-lokan nīto tato nam ānehīti" Ariṭṭhaṃ d-lokaṃ paṇiṇi, Subhagaṃ pana "tvaṃ tāta Himavantaṃ gantvā pañcasu mahānadīsu Bh-aṃ upadhāretvā ehīti" Hi-aṃ paṇiṇi, sayāṃ pana in-lokaṃ gantukāmo cintesi: "sac'; āhaṃ māṇavakavaṇṇena gamissāmi manussā osappissanti, mayā tāpasavesena gantuṃ vaṭṭati, manussānaṃ hi pabbajitā piyā manāpā" ti so tāpasavesaṃ gahetvā mātaraṃ vanditvā nikkhami, Bo-assa pana Accimukhī nāma vemātikabhaginī atthi, tassā Bo-e adhimatto sinehi, sā Su-aṃ gacchantāṃ disvā ā:

[page 191]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 191

"bhātiya, ativiya kilamāmi, aham pi tayā saddhim gamissāmīti". "Amma na sakkā tayā gantuṃ, ahaṃ pabbajitavesena gacchāmīti". "Ahaṃ khuddakamaṇḍūkī hutvā tava jaṅgare nipajjitvā gamissāmīti". "Tena hi ehīti" sā maṇḍūkapotikā hutvā tassa jaṅgare nipajji, Su-o "mūlato paṭṭhāya vicinanto gamissāmīti" Bo-assa bhariyāyo tass'; uposathakaraṇaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitvā paṭṭhamaṃ ta. gantvā Ālambānena M-assa gahitaṭṭhāne lohitañ ca vallīhi katapeḷaṭṭhānañ ca disvā "Bh-o ahiguṇḍikena gahito" ti ṇatvā samuppannasoko assupuṇṇehi nettehi Ālambānassa gatamaggen'; eva paṭṭhamaṃ kīḷāpitagāmakāṃ gantvā manusse pucchi: "evarūpo nāma nāgo

---

kenaci ahiguṇḍikena kīlāpito" ti. "Āma Ālambānena ito māsamatthake kīlāpito" ti. "Kiñci tena laddhan" ti. "Āma idh'; eva satahassamattaṃ laddhan" ti. "Idāni kuhiṃ gato" ti. "Asukagāmaṃ nāmā" 'ti So tato paṭṭhāya pucchanto anupubbena rājadvāraṃ agamāsi, tasmim̄ khaṇe Āl-o pi sunahāto suvilitto paṭṭasāṭakaṃ nivāsetvā ratanapeḷaṃ gāhāpetvā rājadvāraṃ eva gato, mahājano sannipati, rañño āsanaṃ paññattaṃ, so antonivesane ṭhito va āha: "āgacchāmi, nāgarājānaṃ kīlāpetū" 'ti pesesi, Āl-o citrattharake ratanapeḷaṃ ṭhapetvā vivarivā "ehi mahānāgarājā" 'ti saññam adāsi, tasmim̄ samaye Su-o pi parisante ṭhito, M. sīsaṃ nīharivā sabban taṃ parisam olokesi, nāgā dvīhi kāraṇehi parisam olokenti: supaṇṇaparipanthaṃ vā ñātake vā dassanattāya, te supaṇṇe disvā bhītā na naccanti, ñātake disvā lajjamānā, M. pana olokento parisantare bhātikaṃ addasa, so akkhipūraṃ assum̄ niggahetvā peḷato nikkhamma bhātarābhimukho pāyāsi, mahājano taṃ āgacchantam̄ disvā bhīto paṭikkami, eko Sudassano va aṭṭhāsi, so gantvā tassa pādapiṭṭhiyaṃ sīsaṃ ṭhāpetvā rodi, Su-o pi rodi, M. roditvā nivattivā peḷaṃ eva pāvisi, Āl-o "iminā nāgena tāpaso daṭṭho bhavissatīti, assāsessāmi nan" ti upasaṃkamitvā āha:

[page 192]

192 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).87: Hatthā pamutto urago pāde te nipatī bhusaṃ,  
kacci t'; ānuḍasī tāta, mā bhāyi sukhito bhavā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:833 ||

Ta. mā bhāyīti tāta tāpasa ahaṃ Āl-o nāma mā bhāyi tava paṭijagganan nāma mama bhāro ti.  
Sudassano tena saddhiṃ kathetukāmo āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).88: N'; eva mayhaṃ ayaṃ nāgo alan dukkhāya kāyaci,  
yāvat'; atthi ahiggāho mayā bhiyyo na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:834 ||

Ta. kāyacīti kassaci appamattakassāpi dukkhassa uppādane ayaṃ mama asamatto, mayā hi sadiso ahiguṇḍiko nāma n'; atthīti.

Ālambāno "asuko nām'; eso" ti ajānanto kujjhitvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).89: Ko nu brāhmaṇavaṇṇena datto parisam āgamā  
avhayantu suyuddhena, suṇātu parisā maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:835 ||

Ta. datto ti dandho lāḷako, avhayantū 'ti avayhanto ayam eva vā pātho, i. v. h.: ayan pi ko si bālo ummattako maṃ suyuddhena avhayanto attanā saddhiṃ samaṃ karonto parisam āgato ti, parisā mama vacanaṃ suṇātu: mayhaṃ doso n'; atthi, mā kho me kujjhitthā 'ti.

Atha naṃ Su-o gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).90: Tvaṃ maṃ nāgena ālamba ahaṃ maṇḍūkachāpiyā,  
hotu no abbhutaṃ tattha ā. sahassehi pañcahīti. || Ja\_XXII:836 ||

Ta. nāgenā 'ti tvaṃ nāgena mayā saddhiṃ yujjha, ahaṃ maṇḍūkachāpiyā tayā saddhiṃ yujjhissāmi, ā. sahassehīti tasmim̄ no yuddhe yāva pañcahi sahassehi paṇṭako hotū 'ti.

Ālambāno āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).91: Ahaṃ hi vasumā aḍḍho, tvaṃ daliddo si māṇava,

---

---

ko nu te pāṭibhog'; atthi, upajūtañ ca kiṃ siyā. || Ja\_XXII:837 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).92: Upajūtañ ca me assa pāṭibhogo ca tādiso,  
assa no abbhutaṃ tattha ā. sahassehi pañcahīti. || Ja\_XXII:838 ||

Ta. ko nu te ti tava jitassa ko pāṭibhogo atthi, upajūtañcā 'ti imasmim vā jūte upanikkhepabhūtaṃ kin nāma tava dhanam siyā, dassahi me ti vadati,

[page 193]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543). 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upajūtañca me ti mayham pana dātabbam upanikkhepadhanam vā ṭhapetabbapāṭibhogo vā tādiso atthi, tasmā no ta. yāva pañcahi sahassehi abbhutaṃ hotū 'ti.

Su-o tassa katham sutvā "pañcahi no sahassehi abbhutaṃ hotū" 'ti abhīto rājanivesanam āruyha mātularaño santike ṭhito gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).93: Suṇohi me mahārāja vacanam, bhaddam atthu te,  
pañcannam me sahasānam pāṭibhogo hi kittimā ti. || Ja\_XXII:839 ||

Ta. kittimā ti guṇakittisampannā.

Rājā "ayam tāpaso mam atibahum dhanam yācati, kin nu kho" ti cintevā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).94: Pettikaṃ vā iṇam hoti yaṃ vā hoti sayamkataṃ,  
kiṃ tvam evam bahum mayham  
dhanam yācasi brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:840 ||

Ta. pettikaṃ vā ti pitarā vā gahetvā khāyitam attanā vā kataṃ iṇam nāma hoti, kim mama pitarā vā tava hatthato gahitam atthi udāhu mayā, kiṃkāraṇā evam bahum dhanam yācasīti.

Evam vutte Sudassano dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).95: Ālambāno hi nāgena mamaṃ abhijigimsati,  
aham maṇḍūkachāpiyā ḍaṃsayissāmi brāhmaṇam. || Ja\_XXII:841 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).96: Tam tvam daṭṭhum mahārāja ajja raṭṭhābhivaḍḍhana  
khattasamghapariubbhūho niyyāhi abhidassanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:842 ||

Ta. abhi -- ti yuddhe jinitum icchati, ta sace hi so jiyissati mayham pañcasahasāni dassati, sac'; aham jiyissāmi aham assa dassāmi, tasmā tam bahum dhanam yācāmi, tan ti tasmā tvam mahārāja ajja abhidassanam daṭṭhum niyyāhīti.

Rājā "tena hi gacchāmā" 'ti tāpasena saddhim yeva nikkhami, tam disvā Āl-o "ayam tāpaso gantvā va rājānam gahetvā āgato, rājakulūpako bhavissatīti" bhīto tam anuvattanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).97: N'; eva tam atimaññāmi sippavādena māṇava,  
atimatt'; āsi sippena, uragam nāpacāyasīti. || Ja\_XXII:843 ||

---



---

[page 194]

194 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. sippavādenā 'ti māṇava ahaṃ attano sippena taṃ nātinaññāmi, tvaṃ pana sippena atimatto imaṃ uragaṃ na pūjesi nāssa apacitiṃ karosīti.

Tato Sudassano dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).98: Mayam pi nātimaññāma sippavādena brāhmaṇaṃ,  
avisena ca nāgena bhusaṃ vañcayase janaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:844 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).99: Evaṃ ce taṃ jano jaññā yathā jānāmi taṃ ahaṃ  
na tvaṃ labhasi Ālamba sattumuṭṭhiṃ kuto dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:845 ||

Ath'; assa Ālambāno kujjhitvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).100: Kharājino jaṭṭi rummī datto parisam āgato,  
so tvaṃ evaṃgataṃ nāgaṃ 'aviso'; atimaññasi. || Ja\_XXII:846 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).101: Āsajja kho naṃ jaññāsi puṇṇaṃ uggassa tejasā,  
maññe taṃ bhasmarāsiṃ va khippaṃ eso karissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:847 ||

Ta. rummīti anaññitāmaṇḍito, aviso -- ti nibbiso ti avajānāsi, āsajjā 'ti upagantvā, jaññāsīti jāneyyāsi.

Atha tena saddhiṃ keḷiṃ karonto Sudassano gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).102: Siyā visaṃ siluttassa deḍḍubhassa silābhuno  
n'; eva lohitasāsassa visaṃ nāgassa vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:848 ||

Ta. siluttassā 'ti gharasappassa, deḍḍubhassā 'ti udakasappassa, silābhuno ti nīlapaṇṇavaṇṇasappassa, iti nibbise sappe dassetvā etesaṃ visaṃ siyā n'; eva lohitasāsassa sappassā 'ti āha.

Atha naṃ Ālambāno dvīhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).103: Sutaṃ me taṃ arahataṃ saññatānaṃ tapassinaṃ:  
idha dānāni datvāna saggāṃ gacchanti dāyakā,  
jīvanto dehi dānāni yadi te atthi dātave. || Ja\_XXII:849 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).104: Ayaṃ nāgo mahiddhiko tejasī duratikkamo,  
tena taṃ ḍaṃsayissāmi, so taṃ bhasmaṃ karissati. || Ja\_XXII:850 ||

Ta. dātave ti yadi te kiñci dātābbam atthi taṃ dehi.

(Sudassano:)

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).105: Mayāp'; etaṃ sutaṃ samma saññatānaṃ tapassinaṃ:  
idha dānāni datvāna saggāṃ gacchanti dāyakā,  
tvam eva dehi jīvanto yadi te atthi dātave. || Ja\_XXII:851 ||

---

---

[page 195]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 195

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).106: Ayaṃ Accimukhī nāma puṇṇā uggassa tejasā,  
tāya taṃ ḍaṃsayissāmi, sā taṃ bhasmaṃ karissati. || Ja\_XXII:852 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).107: Yā dhītā Dhataṃṭṭhassa vemātābhaginī mama  
sā dissatu Accimukhī puṇṇī uggassa tejasā ti. || Ja\_XXII:853 ||

Imā gāthā Sudassanassa vacanaṃ, ta. puṇṇā ti uggena visena puṇṇā.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "amma Accimukhi jaṅantarato me nikkhamitvā pāṇimhi patiṭṭhahā" 'ti mahājanamajjhe yeva bhaginīṃ pakkosivā hatthaṃ pasāresi, sā tassa saddaṃ sutvā jaṅantare nipannā va tikkhattuṃ maṇḍūkavassitaṃ vassitvā nikkhamitvā aṃsakūṭe nisīditvā uppatitvā tassa hatthatale tīṇi visabindūni pātetvā puna tassa jaṅantaram eva pāvisi, Su-o viṣaṃ gahetvā ṭhito "nassissat'; āyaṃ janapado, viṇassissat'; āyaṃ janapado" ti tikkhattuṃ abhāsi, tassa so saddo dvādasayojanikaṃ Bārāṇasiṃ chādetvā aṭṭhāsi. Atha rājā "kimatthaṃ janapado nassissatīti" pucchi. "Mahārāja imassa viṣassa nisiṅcanaṭṭhānaṃ na passāmīti". "Tāta mahantāyaṃ paṭhavi, paṭhaviyaṃ nisiṅcā" 'ti. Atha naṃ "na sakkā mahārājā" 'ti paṭikkhipanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).108: Chamāyaṃ ce nisiṅcissaṃ -- Brahmaḍatta vijānahi --  
tiṅalatāni osajjho ussusseyyumaṃ asaṃsayaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:854 ||

Ta. tiṅa -- ti paṭhavinissitāni tiṅāni ca latāni ca sabbosadhiyo ca tasmā na sakkā paṭhaviyaṃ siṅcituṃ ti.  
"Tena hi taṃ tāta uddhaṃ ākāse khipā" 'ti. "Tatthāpi na sakkā" ti dassento gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).109: Uddhañ ce pātayissāmi -- Brahmaḍatta vijānahi --  
sattavassān'; ayaṃ devo na vasse na himaṃ pate ti. || Ja\_XXII:855 ||

Ta. na himaṃ -- ti sattavassāni himabindumattam pi na patissati.  
"Tena hi udake siṅcāhīti". "Tatrāpi na sakkā" ti dassetuṃ gātham āha:

[page 196]

196 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).110: Udakañ ce nisiṅcissaṃ -- Brahmaḍatta vijānahi --  
yāvatā udakajā pāṇā mareyyumaṃ macchakacchapā ti. || Ja\_XXII:856 ||

Atha naṃ rājā ā.: "tāta mayaṃ na kiñci jānāma, yathā amhākaṃ raṭṭhaṃ na nassati taṃ upāyaṃ tvam eva jānāhīti".

"Tena hi mahārāja imasmīṃ ṭhāne paṭipāṭiyā tayo āvāṭe khaṇāpethā" 'ti. Rājā khaṇāpesi. Su-o majjhimam āvāṭam nānābhesajjānaṃ pūrāpesi, dutiyaṃ gomayassa, tatiyaṃ dibbosadhānaṃ ṇeva, tato majjhime āvāṭe visabindūni pātesi, taṃ khaṇaṃ ṇeva dhūmayitvā jālā uṭṭhahi, sā gantvā gomayāvāṭam gaṇhi, tato pi jālā uṭṭhāya itaram dibbosadhapuṇṇaṃ gahetvā osadhāni jhāpetvā nibbāyi. Āl-o tassa āvāṭassa avidūre aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ viṣaṃsumā pahari, saṃracchavi uppāṭetvā gatā, setakuṭṭhī ahoṣi, so bhayatajjito "nāgarājānaṃ vissajjemīti" tikkhattuṃ vācaṃ nicchāresi. Taṃ sutvā Bo.

---

---

ratanapeḷāya nikkhamitvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ attabhāvaṃ māpetvā Sakkadevarājaliḥhāya ṭhito. Su-o pi Accimukhī pi tath'; eva aṭṭhaṃsu. Tato Su-o rājānam āha: "sañjānāsi no mahārāja kass'; ete puttā" ti. "Na sañjānāmīti". "Amhe tāva na sañjānāsi, Kāsiraññā pana dhītu Samuddajāya Dhataratṭhassa dinnabhāvaṃ jānāsīti". "Āma jānāmi, mayhaṃ sā kaniṭṭhabhaginīti". "Mayaṃ tassā puttā, tvaṃ no mātulo" ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā te āliṅgitvā sīse cumbitvā roditvā pāsādaṃ āropetvā mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ kāretvā Bhūridattena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto pucchi: "tāta taṃ evaṃ uggatejaṃ kathaṃ Ālambāno gaṇhīti". {So} sabbam vitthārena kathetvā "mahārāja raññā nāma iminā niyāmena r. kāretuṃ vaṭṭatīti" mātulassa dh. d. Atha naṃ Su-o āha: "mātula mama mātā Bhū-aṃ apassantī kilamati, na sakkā amhehi bahi papañcaṃ kātun" ti. "Sādhu tāta, tumhe tāva gacchatha, ahaṃ pana mama bhaginiṃ daṭṭhukāmo, kathaṃ taṃ passissāmīti". "Mātula kahaṃ pana ayyako Kāsirājā ti. "Tāta mama bhaginiyā vinā vattituṃ asakkonto r. pahāya pabbajitvā asukavanasaṇḍe nāma vasatīti".

[page 197]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 197

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "Mātula mama mātā tumhe c'; eva ayyakañ ca me daṭṭhukāmā, tumhe asukadivasaṃ mama ayyakassa santikaṃ gacchatha, mayaṃ mātaraṃ ādāya ayyakassa assamaṃpadaṃ āgacchissāma, ta. naṃ tumhe pi passissathā" 'ti. Iti te mātulassa divasaṃ ṭhapetvā rājanivesanā otariṃsu. Rājā bhāgineyye uyyojetvā roditvā nivatti. Te pi paṭhaviyaṃ nimujjitvā nāgabhavanaṃ gatā. Nagarapavesanakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Mahāsatte sampatte sakalanagaraṃ ekaparidevasaddam ahosi. So pi māsaṃ peḷāya kilanto gilānaseyyāya sayi, tassa santikaṃ āgacchantānaṃ nāgānam pamāṇaṃ n'; atthi, so tehi saddhiṃ kathento kilamati. Kāṇārīṭṭho devalokaṃ gantvā M-aṃ adisvā paṭhamam eva āgato, atha naṃ "esa caṇḍo pharuso sakkhissati nāgapariṣaṃ vāretun" ti M-assa nipannaṭṭhāne dovārikaṃ kariṃsu. Subhago pi sakala-Himavantaṃ vicinitvā tato mahāsamuddaṃ ca sesanadiyo ca upadhāretvā Yamunaṃ upadhārento āgacchati. Nesādabrāhmaṇo pi Ālambānaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ disvā cintesi: "ayaṃ Bhū-aṃ kilametvā kuṭṭhijāto, ahaṃ pana taṃ mayhaṃ tathā bahūpakāraṃ mañilobhena Ālambānassa dassesi, taṃ pāpaṃ maṃ āgamissati, yāva taṃ nāgacchati tāvad eva Yamunaṃ gantvā pāpavāhatitthe pāpavāhanaṃ karissāmīti" ta. gantvā "mayā Bhūridatte mittadūbhikammaṃ kataṃ pāpaṃ pavāhessāmīti" udakoroḥaṇakammaṃ karoti. Tasmaṃ khaṇe Subhago taṃ ṭhānaṃ patto, tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā "iminā kira pāpakammaṃ tāva mahantassa yasassa dāyako mama bhātā mañimantassa kāraṇā Ālambānassa dassito, nāssa jivitaṃ dassāmīti" naṅguṭṭhena naṃ pādesu veṭhetvā ākaḍḍhitvā uduke osīdāpetvā nirussāsakāle thokaṃ sithilaṃ akāsi, so sīsaṃ ukkhipi, atha naṃ punākaḍḍhitvā osīdāpesi,

[page 198]

198 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ bahuvāre tena kilamiyamāno nesāda{brāhmaṇo} sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).111: Lokyaṃ sajantaṃ udakaṃ Payāgasmim patiṭṭhitam

ko maṃ ajjhoharī bhūto ogāḷhaṃ Yamunaṃ nadin ti. || Ja\_XXII:857 ||

Ta. lokyan ti pāpavāhanasamatthan ti lokasammataṃ, sajantan ti evarūpaṃ udakaṃ abhisīcantaṃ, Payāgasmin ti Payāgatitthe.

Atha naṃ Subhago gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).112: Ya-d-esa lokādhipatī yasasī  
Bārāṇasiṃ pakirapaṇī samantato  
tassāhaṃ putto uragūsabhassa,  
Subhago ti maṃ brāhmaṇa vedayantīti. || Ja\_XXII:858 ||

Ta. yadesā 'ti yo esa, pakirapari samantato ti paccatthikānaṃ upaharaṇasamatthatāya pari samantato pakiri, sabbam parikkhipitvā upari phaṇena chādesi.

Atha brāhmaṇo "ayaṃ Bhū-assa bhātā na me jīvaṃ dassati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ etassa c'; eva mātāpitunnañ c'; assa vaṇṇakittanena muducittataṃ katvā attano jīvaṃ yāceyyan" ti cintetvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).113: Sace hi putto uragūsabhassa  
Kaṃsassa rañño amarādhipassa  
mahesakkho aññataro pitā te  
maccesu mātā pana te atulyā  
na tādiso arahati brāhmaṇassa  
dāsam pi ohātuṃ mahānubhāvo ti. || Ja\_XXII:859 ||

Ta. Kaṃsassa 'ti aparena nāmena evaṃnāmassa Kāsirañño ti pi vadanti yeva, Kāsirājadhītāya gahitattā Kāsirajjam pi tass'; eva santakaṃ katvā vaṇṇeti, amar -- ti dīghāyutāya amarasamkhātānaṃ nāgānaṃ adhipatissa, mahesakkho ti mahānubhāvo, aññataro ti mahesakkhānaṃ aññataro, dāsampīti tādiso hi mahānubhāvo ānubhāvarahiṭṭaṃ brāhmaṇassa dāsampi udake oharitum nārahati pageva mahānubhāvabrāhmaṇan ti vadati.

[page 199]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atha naṃ Subhago "duṭṭhabrāhmaṇa tvaṃ maṃ vañcetvā muñcissāmīti maññasi, na te jīvaṃ dammīti" tena katakammaṃ pakāsento āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).114: Rukkhaṃ nissāya vijjhitto eṇeyyaṃ pātum āgataṃ,  
so viddho dūram asarā saravegena sekhavā. || Ja\_XXII:860 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).115: Taṃ tvaṃ patitam addakkhi araññasmiṃ brahāvane  
sa maṃsakācam ādāya sāyaṃ nigrodh'; upāgami || Ja\_XXII:861 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).116: Suvasāliyasamghuṭṭhaṃ piṅgiyaṃ santhatāyutaṃ  
kokiābhiraḍaṃ rammaṃ dhavaṃ haritasaddalaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:862 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).117: Tattha te so pāturahu iddhiyā yasaṃ jalaṃ  
mahānubhāvo bhātā me kaññāhi parivārito. || Ja\_XXII:863 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).118: So tena paricīṇṇo tvaṃ sabbakāmehi tappito  
adūbhassa tuvaṃ dūbhi, tan te veraṃ idhāgataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:864 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).119: Khippaṃ gīvaṃ pasārehi, na te dassāmi jīvaṃ,

---

---

bhātu parisaraṃ veraṃ chedayissāmi te siran ti. || Ja\_XXII:865 ||

Ta. sāyaṃ -- ti vikāle nigrodhaṃ upagato si, piṅgiyaṃ ti pakkānaṃ vaṇṇena piṅgalaṃ, santhatāyutaṃ ti pārohaparikiṇṇaṃ, kokila -- ti kokilāhi abhirudaṃ, dhuvāṃ -- ti udakabhūmiyaṃ jātattā niccaṃ haritasaddalabhūmibhāgaṃ, pāturaḥū 'ti tasmim̐ nigrodhe ṭhitassa tava so mama bhātā pākaṭo ahosi, iddhiyā ti puññatejēna, so tenā 'ti so tuvaṃ tena attano bhavanaṃ netvā pariciṇṇo. parisaraṃ ti tayā mama bhātu kataveraṃ pāpakammaṃ parisaranto anussaranto, chedayissāmīti chindissāmi.

Atha brāhmaṇo "na me esa jīvitaṃ dassati, yaṃ kiñci pana katvā mokkhatthāya vāyamituṃ vaṭṭatīti" g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).120: Ajjhāyako yācayogo āhutaggi ca brāhmaṇo,  
eteḥi tīhi ṭhānehi avajjho bhavati brāhmaṇo ti. || Ja\_XXII:866 ||

Eteḥi ajjhāyakattādīhi tīhi kāraṇeḥi br. avajjho, na labbhā brāhmaṇaṃ vadhituṃ, kiṃ tvaṃ vadesi, yo hi br-aṃ vadheti so Niraye nibbattatīti

[page 200]

200 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Taṃ sutvā Subhago saṃsayapatto hutvā "imaṃ n-bhavanaṃ netvā bhātaro paṭipucchitvā jānissāmīti" cintetvā dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).121: Yaṃ puraṃ Dhataratṭhassa ogāḷhaṃ Yamunaṃ nadiṃ  
jotate sabbasovaṇṇaṃ girim āhacca Yāmunaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:867 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).122: Tattha te purisavyagghā sodariyā mama bhātaro,  
yathā te tattha vakkhanti tathā hessasi brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:868 ||

Ta. puran ti nagaraṃ, ogāḷhan ti anupaviṭṭhaṃ, girim -- ti Yamunato avidūre ṭhitaṃ Himavantaṃ āhacca jotati, tattha te ti tasmim̐ nagare te mama bhātaro vasanti, ta. nīte tayi yathā te vakkhanti tathā bhavissasi, sace hi saccaṃ kathesi jīvitaṃ te atthi no ce tatth'; eva sīsaṃ chindissāmīti.

Iti naṃ vatvā gīvāyaṃ gahetvā khipanto akkosanto paribhāsanto M-assa pāsādadvāraṃ agamāsi. Mahāsattassa pariyesanakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Atha naṃ dovāriko hutvā nisinna Kāṇāriṭṭho tathā kilametvā āniyyamānaṃ disvā paṭimaggāṃ gantvā "Subhaga, mā heṭṭhayi, brāhmaṇā nāma Mahābrahmuno puttā, sace hi Mahābrahmā jānissati 'mama puttaṃ viheṭṭhayantīti'; kujjhitvā amhākaṃ sakalaṃ n-bhavanaṃ vināsessati, lokasmim̐ brāhmaṇā nāma seṭṭhā mahānubhāvā, tvaṃ tesāṃ ānubhāvaṃ na jānāsi, ahaṃ jānāmīti", Kāṇāriṭṭho kira atītānantare bhava yaññakārabrahmaṇo ahosi, tasmā evaṃ ā., vatvā ca pana anubhūtapubbavasena yajanasilo hutvā Subhagaṃ ca nāgaparisaṃ ca āmantetvā "etha, yaññakārakabrahmaṇānaṃ vo guṇe vaṇṇessāmīti" vatvā yaññavaṇṇaṃ ārabhanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).123: Anittarā ittarasampayuttā  
yaññā ca vedā ca subhoga loke,  
tad aggarayaṃ hi vinindamāno  
jahāti vittaṃ ca sataṃ ca dhamman ti. || Ja\_XXII:869 ||

---

---

[page 201]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 201

Ta. anittarā ti bhoga imasmiṃ loke yaññā ca vedā ca anittarā na lāmakā mahānubhāvā, te ittarehi brāhmaṇehi sampayuttā, tasmā brāhmaṇāpi anittarā va jātā, tad aggarayhan ti tasmā agārayhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vinindamāno dhanañ ca paṇḍitadhammañ ca jahātīti, idaṃ kira so iminā Bhūridatte mittadūbhikkammaṃ katan ti vattuṃ mā labhatīti avoca.

Atha taṃ Kāṇāriṭṭho "Subhaga jānāsi pana 'ayaṃ loko kena vihito"; ti pucchitvā "na jānāmīti" vutte "brāhmaṇānaṃ pitāmahena Brahmunā" ti dassetuṃ itaraṃ g. ā.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).124: Ajjhenam ariyā paṭhaviṃ janindā

vessā kasim pāricariyañ ca suddā

upāgu paccekaṃ yathā padesaṃ

katāhu ete Vasinā ti āhū ti. || Ja\_XXII:870 ||

Ta. upāgū ti upagatā, Brahmā kira brāhmaṇādayo nimminivā ariye tāva brāhmaṇe āha: tumhe ajjhenam eva upagacchatha, mā aññaṃ kiñci karittha, janinde ā.: tumhe paṭhaviṃ yeva vijinetha, vesse ā.: tumhe kasim yeva upetha, sudde ā.: tumhe tiṇṇaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ pāricariyaṃ yeva upethā 'ti, tato paṭṭhāya ariyā ajjhenam janindā paṭhaviṃ vessā kasim suddā pāricariyaṃ upagatā ti vadati, paccekan -- ti upagacchantā ca pāṭiyekkaṃ attano kulapadesānurūpena Brahmunā vuttaniyāmen'; eva upagatā, katāhu ete Vasinā ti āhū ti evaṃ kira tena Vasinā Mahābrāhmaṇā katā ahesuṃ ti kathenti

Evaṃ "mahāguṇā ete brāhmaṇā nāma, yo hi etesu cittaṃ pasādetvā dānaṃ deti tassa aññattha paṭisandhi n'; atthi, devalokam eva gacchatīti" vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).125: Dhātā Vidhātā Varuṇo Kuvero

Somo Yamo Candimā y'; āpi Suriyo

ete hi yaññaṃ puthuso yajitvā

ajjhāyakānaṃ atha sabbakāme. || Ja\_XXII:871 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).126: Vikāsītā cāpasatāni pañca

yo Ajjuno balavā bhīmaseno

sahassabāhu asamo pathavyā

so pi tadā ādahi jātavedan ti. || Ja\_XXII:872 ||

[page 202]

202 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. ete hīti ete hi, Dhātā ti ādayo devarājāno, puthuso ti anekapakāraṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā, atha sabbakāme ti atha ajjhāyakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sabbakāme datvā etāni ṭhānāni pattā ti dasseti, vikāsītā ākaḍḍhitā, cāpa -- ti na dhanupañcasatāni pañcacāpasatappamānaṃ pana mahādhanuṃ, bhīmaseno ti bhayānakaseno, sahassabāhū 'ti na tassa bāhūnaṃ sahassaṃ, pañcannaṃ pana dhanuggahasatānaṃ bāhusahassena ākaḍḍhitabbassa dhanuno ākaḍḍhanen'; eva evaṃ vutto, ādahi jātavedan ti so pi rājā tasmim kāle brāhmaṇe sabbakāmehi santappetvā aggim ādahi patiṭṭhahitvā paricari, ten'; eva kāraṇena devaloke nibbato, tasmā brāhmaṇā nāma imasmiṃ loke jeṭṭhakā ti ā.

So uttarim pi brāhmaṇe yeva vaṇṇento gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).127: Yo brāhmaṇe bhojayi dīgharattaṃ

---

---

annena pānena yathānubhāvaṃ  
pasannacitto anumodamāno  
subhoga devaññataro ahoṣīti. || Ja\_XXII:873 ||

Ta. yo ti yo so porāṇako Bārāṇasirājā ti dasseti, yathānubhāvan ti yathābalaṃ, yad assa atthi taṃ sabbam pariccajivā bhojesi, devaññataro ti so aññataro mahesakkhadevarājā ahoṣīti.

Evam brāhmaṇā nāma aggadakkhiṇeyyā ti. Ath'; assa aparam pi kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dassento gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).128: Mahāsanaṃ devam anomavaṇṇam  
yo sappinā asakkhi jetum Aggim  
so yaññatan taṃ varato yajitvā  
dibbaṃ gatim Mujalind'; ajjhagañchīti. || Ja\_XXII:874 ||

Ta. mahāsanan ti mahābhakkhaṃ, jetun ti santappetuṃ, yaññatan ti yaññavidhānaṃ, varato ti varassa Aggidevassa yajitvā, Mujalindhajjhagañchīti Mujalindo adhigato, eko kira pubbe Bārāṇasiyaṃ Mujalindo nāma rājā brāhmaṇe pakkosivā saggamaggaṃ pucchi, atha naṃ te brāhmaṇānañ ca brāhmaṇadevatāya ca sakkāraṃ karohīti vatvā kā nu brāhmaṇadevatā ti vutte Aggidevo ti taṃ navasappinā santappehīti āhaṃsu, so tathā akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento esa imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).129: Mahānubhāvo vassasahassaṃ  
yo pabbaji dassaneyyo uḷāro

[page 203]

6. Rhūridattajātaka. (543.) 203

hitvā apariyantaraṃ saseṇaṃ  
rājā Dujīpo pi jagāma saggan ti. || Ja\_XXII:875 ||

Ta. pabbajīti pañcavassasatāni r. kārento brāhmaṇānaṃ sakkāraṃ kāretvā apariyantaraṃ saseṇaṃ hitvā pabbaji, Dujīpo pīti so cāpi Dujīpo nāma rājā brāhmaṇe pūjetvā va saggam gato ti vadati, Dujīpo ti pi pāṭho.

Aparāni pi 'ssa udāharaṇāni dassento āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).130: Yo sāgarantaṃ Sāgaro vijitvā  
yūpaṃ subhaṃ soṇṇamayaṃ uḷāraṃ  
ussesī Vessānaram ādahāno  
subhoga devaññataro ahoṣīti. || Ja\_XXII:876 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).131: Yassānubhāvena subhoga Gaṅgā  
pavattatha dadhisannaṃ samuddaṃ  
sa lomapādo paricariya-m-aggiṃ  
Aṅgo sahasakkhapur'; ajjhagañchīti. || Ja\_XXII:877 ||

Ta. sāgarantaṃ ti sāgarapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ, ussesīti brāhmaṇe saggamaggaṃ pucchitvā suvaṇṇayūpaṃ ussāpehīti vutto pasughātthāya ussāpesi, vessānaramādahāno ti vessānaraṃ aggiṃ ādahanto, vessānaraṃ ti pi pāṭho, devaññataro ti Subhoga so hi rājā aggiṃ juhivā aññataro mahesakkhadevo ahoṣīti vadati, yassānu -- ti bho Subhoga Gaṅgā ca samuddo ca kena kato ti jānāsīti na jānāmi kiṃ jānissasi tvam, brāhmaṇe yeva pothetuṃ

---

---

jānāsi, atītasmiṃ hi Aṅgo nāma lomapādo Bārāṇasirājā brāhmaṇe saggamaggaṃ pucchitvā tehi Himavantam pavisitvā br-ānaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā aggim paricarā 'ti vutto aparimāṇā gāvīyo ca mahisiyo ca ādāya Hi-taṃ pavisitvā tathā akāsi, brāhmaṇehi bhuttātirittam khīradadhiṃ kiṃ kātabhan ti ca vutte chaḍḍethā 'ti āha, ta. thokassa khīrassa chaḍḍitaṭṭhāne kunnadiyo ahesuṃ, bahukassa chaḍḍitaṭṭhāne Gaṅgā pavattatha, taṃ pana khīraṃ yattha dadhi hutvā sannisinnaṃ ṭhitaṃ taṃ yeva samuddaṃ nāma jātaṃ, iti so evarūpaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā brāhmaṇehi vuttavidhānena aggim paricariya sahasakkhassa puram ajjhagañchi.

Iti 'ssa idaṃ atītaṃ āharitvā i. g. āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).132: Mahiddhiko devavaro yasassī  
senāpatī tidive Vāsavassa

[page 204]

204 XXII. Mahānipāta.

sa somayāgena malaṃ vihantvā  
subhoga devaṅṅataro ahoṣīti. || Ja\_XXII:878 ||

Ta. somayāgena -- ti bho subhoga, yo idāni Sakkassa senāpati mahāyaso devaputto so pi pubbe Bārāṇasirājā va brāhmaṇe saggamaggaṃ pucchitvā tehi somayāgena attano malaṃ pavāhetvā devalokaṃ gacchatīti vutto br-ānaṃ mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā tehi vuttavidhānena somayāgaṃ katvā tena attano malaṃ vihantvā devaṅṅataro jāto ti.

Imam atthaṃ pakāseto evam āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).133: Akāri yo lokam imaṃ parañ ca  
Bhāgīrasim Himavantañ ca Gijjhaṃ  
yo iddhimā devavaro yasassī  
so pi tadā ādahi jātavedaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:879 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).134: Mālāgiriṃ Himavā yo ca Gijjho  
Sudassano Nisabho Kākaneru  
ete ca aññe ca nagā mahantā  
cityā katā yaññakarehi-m-āhū ti. || Ja\_XXII:880 ||

Ta. so pi tadā -- ti bhātiya subhoga, yena Mahābrahmunā ayañ ca loko paro ca loko Bhāgīrasigaṅgā ca Himavanta-Gijjha-pabbatā ca katā so pi yadā Brahmupapattito pubbe māṇavako ahoṣi tadā aggim eva ādahi, aggim juhivā Mahābrahmā hutvā idaṃ sabbam akāsi, evaṃ mahiddhikā brāhmaṇā ti dasseti, cityā katā ti pubbe kir'; eko Bārāṇasirājā br-ṇe s-maggaṃ pucchitvā br-ānaṃ sakkāraṃ karohīti vutto tesaṃ mahādānaṃ paṭṭhapetvā mayhaṃ dāne kiṃ n'; atthīti pucchitvā sabbam ñeva atthi br-ānaṃ pana āsanāni na-ppahontīti. vutte iṭṭhakāhi cināpetvā āsanāni kāresi, tadā cityāvayatapiṭṭhikā br-ānaṃ ānubhāvena vaḍḍhitvā Mālāgiriādayo pabbatā jāta, evaṃ ete yaññakarehi brāhmaṇehi katā ti kathentīti.

Atha naṃ punāha: "bhātika, jānāsi panāyaṃ samuddo kena kāraṇena apeyyo loṇodako jāto" ti "na jānāmi Ariṭṭhā" 'ti, atha naṃ "tvam brāhmaṇe yeva hiṃsitum jānāsi, suṇāhīti" vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).135: Ajjhāyakaṃ mantaguṇūpapannaṃ  
tapassinaṃ yācayogo ti cāha,

---



---

[page 205]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 205

tīre samuddass'; udakaṃ sajanṭaṃ  
taṃ sāgar'; ajjhohari, ten'; apeyyo ti. || Ja\_XXII:881 ||

Ta. yācayogo ti cāhā ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ yācayogo ti ca loko āha, udakaṃ -- ti so kir'; ekadivasam pāpapavāhanakammaṃ karonto tīre thatvā samuddato udakaṃ gahetvā attano upari sajati abbhukkirati, atha naṃ evaṃ karontaṃ vaḍḍhitvā sāgaro ajjhohari, taṃ kāraṇaṃ Mahābrahmā sutvā iminā kira me putto hato ti samuddaṃ apeyyo loṇodako bhavatū 'ti abhisapi, tena kāraṇeṃ'; esa apeyyo.

"Evarūpā ete brāhmaṇā nāmā" 'ti vatvā puna pi āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).136: Āyāgavatthūni puthū pathavyā  
saṃvijjanti brāhmaṇā Vāsavassa,  
purimaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ dakkhiṇuttaraṃ  
saṃvijjamānā janayanti vedan ti. || Ja\_XXII:882 ||

Ta. Vāsavassā 'ti pubbe br-ānaṃ dānaṃ datvā Vāsavattaṃ pattassa Vāsavassa, āyāgavatthūnīti puññakkhettabhūtā aggadakkhiṇeyyā puthubrāhmaṇā saṃvijjanti, purimaṃ disan ti te idāni purimāsu catūsu disāsu saṃvijjamānā tassa Vāsavassa mahantaṃ vedaṃ janayanti pītisomanassaṃ āvahanti.

Evaṃ Ariṭṭho cuddasahi gāthāhi brāhmaṇe ca yaññe ca vede ca vaṇṇesi. Tassa taṃ kathaṃ sutvā M-assa gilānupaṭṭhānaṃ āgatā bahunāgā "bhūtam eva kathetīti" micchāgāhaṃ gaṇhanākārappattā jātā. M. gilānaseyyāya nipanno va taṃ sabbaṃ assosi, nāgāpi 'ssa ārocesuṃ, tato Bo. cintesi:

"Ariṭṭho micchāmaggaṃ vaṇṇesi, vādam assa bhinditvā parisam sammādiṭṭhikaṃ karissāmīti" so utṭhāya nahātvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito dhammāsane nisiditvā sabbaṃ nāgaparisaṃ sannipātetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ pakkosāpetvā "Ariṭṭha tvam abhūtaṃ vatvā vede ca yaññe ca brāhmaṇe ca vaṇṇesi, br-ānaṃ hi vedavidhānena yaññayajanan nāma aniṭṭhasammataṃ na saggāvahaṃ, tava vāde abhūtaṃ passā" 'ti yaññabhe davādan nāma ārabhanto āha:

[page 206]

206 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).137: Kalī hi dhīrānaṃ kaṭaṃ magānaṃ  
bhavanti vedajjhagatān'; Ariṭṭha  
maṛīcidhammaṃ asamekkhitattā,  
māyāguṇā nātivahanti paññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:883 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).138: Vedā na tāṇāya bhavanti-r-assa  
mittadduno bhūnahuno narassa,  
na tāyate paricīṇṇo ca aggi  
dosantaraṃ maccaṃ anariyakammaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:884 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).139: Sabbañ ca maccā sadhanā sabhogā  
ādīpitaṃ dāru tiṇena missaṃ  
dahan na tappe asamattatejo,  
ko taṃ subhikkhaṃ dirasaññaṃ kuriyā. || Ja\_XXII:885 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).140: Yathāpi khīraṃ viparināmadhammaṃ  
dadhi bhavitvā navanītam pi hoti  
evam pi aggi viparināmadhammo  
tejo samorohatī yogayutto. || Ja\_XXII:886 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).141: Na dissate aggi-m-anuppaviṭṭho  
sukksesu kaṭṭhesu navesu cāpi,  
nāmanthamāno araṇṇarena  
nākammanā jāyati jātavedo. || Ja\_XXII:887 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).142: Sace hi aggi antarato vaseyya  
sukksesu kaṭṭhesu navesu cāpi  
sabbāni susseyyuṃ vanāni loke  
sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni ca pajjaleyyuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:888 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).143: Karoti ce dārutiṇena puññaṃ  
bhojaṃ naro dhūmasikhiṃ patāpavaṃ  
aṅgārikā loṇakarā ca sūdā  
saṅgārahāpi kareyyuṃ puññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:889 ||

[page 207]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543). 207

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).144: Atha ce hi ete na karonti puññaṃ  
ajjhenamaggiṃ idha tappayitvā  
na koci lokasmiṃ karoti puññaṃ  
bhojaṃ naro dhūmasikhiṃ patāpavaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:890 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).145: Kathaṃ hi lokāpacito samāno  
amanuññaṅandhaṃ bahunnaṃ akantaṃ  
yad eva maccā parivajjayanti  
tad appasatthaṃ dirasaññu bhuñje. || Ja\_XXII:891 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).146: Sikhiṃ hi devesu vadanti h'; eke,  
āpaṃ milakkhā pana devam āhu,  
sabbe va ete vitathaṃ bhaṇanti,  
aggi na devaññataro na cāpo. || Ja\_XXII:892 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).147: Nirindriyaṃ santaṃ asaññakāyaṃ  
vessānaraṃ kammakaraṃ pajānaṃ  
paricariya-m-aggiṃ sugatiṃ kathaṃ vaje  
pāpāni kammāni pakubbamāno. || Ja\_XXII:893 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).148: Sabbābhibhū t'; āhu 'dha jivikatthā

---

---

aggissa Brahmā paricāriko ti,  
sabbānubhāvī ca vasī kimatthaṃ  
animmito nimmitaṃ vandit'; assa. || Ja\_XXII:894 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).149: Hassaṃ anijjhānakhamaṃ atacchaṃ  
sakkārahetu pakiriṃsu pubbe,  
te lābhasakkāre apātubhonte  
santhambhitā jantuhi santidhammaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:895 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).150: Ajjhenam ariyā paṭhaviṃ janindā  
vessā kasiṃ pāricariyañ ca suddā  
upāgu paccekaṃ yathā padesaṃ,  
katāhu ete Vasinā ti āhu. || Ja\_XXII:896 ||

[page 208]

208 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).151: Etañ ca saccaṃ vacanaṃ bhaveyya  
yathā idaṃ bhāsitaṃ brāhmaṇehi  
nākhattiyo jātu labhetha rajjaṃ  
nābrāhmaṇo mantapadāni sikkhe  
nāññatra vessehi kasiṃ kareyya  
suddo na muñce parapessitāya. || Ja\_XXII:897 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).152: Yasmā ca etaṃ vacanaṃ abhūtaṃ  
musā c'; ime odariyā bhaṇanti  
tad appapaññā abhisaddahanti  
passanti taṃ paṇḍitā attanā va. || Ja\_XXII:898 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).153: Khattā na vessā na baliṃ haranti,  
ādāya satthāni caranti brāhmaṇā,  
tan tādisaṃ saṃkhubhitaṃ vibhinnaṃ  
kasmā Brahmā n'; ujjukaroti lokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:899 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).154: Sace hi so issaro sabbaloke  
Brahmā bahūbhūtapatī pajānaṃ  
kiṃ sabbaloke vidahī alakkhiṃ  
kiṃ sabbalokaṃ na sukhiṃ akāsi. || Ja\_XXII:900 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).155: Sace hi so issaro sabbaloke  
Brahmā bahūbhūtapatī pajānaṃ  
māyāmusāvajjamadena cāpi  
lokaṃ adhammena kimatth'; akāsi. || Ja\_XXII:901 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).156: Sace hi so issaro sabbaloke

---

---

Brahmā bahūbhūtapatī pajānaṃ  
adhammiyo bhūtapatī Ariṭṭha  
dhamme satī yo vidahī adhammaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:902 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).157: Kīṭā paṭaṅgā uragā ca bhekā  
hantvā kimiṃ sujjhati makkhikā ca,  
ete hi dhammā anariyarūpā  
Kambojakānaṃ vitathā bahunna ti. || Ja\_XXII:903 ||

[page 209]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543) 209

Ta. vedajjhagatānariṭṭhā 'ti Ariṭṭha idāni vedādhigamāni nāma dhīrānaṃ parājayasaṃkhāto kaliggaho magānaṃ bālānaṃ jayasamkhāto kaṭaggāho, marīcidhamman ti idam hi vedattayaṃ marīcidhammaṃ, tayidaṃ asamekkhitattā yuttāyuttaṃ ajānantā bālā udakasaññāya migā marīci viya bhūtasaññāya anavajjasaññāya attano vināsaṃ upagacchanti, nātivah -- ti evarūpā pana māyākoṭṭhāsā paññaṃ ñāṇasampannaṃ purisaṃ nātivahanti na vañcenti, bhavantirassā 'ti rakāro vyañjanasandhimattaṃ, assa bhūnahuno ti vaḍḍhighātakassa mittadduno narassa vedā tāṇatthāya na bhavanti, patiṭṭhā hotuṃ na sakkontīti a, pariciṇṇo ca aggīti aggi ca pariciṇṇo tividhena duccharitadoseṇa sadosacittaṃ pāpakammaṃ purisaṃ na tāyati na rakkhati, sabbañ ca maccā ti sace pi hi yattakaṃ loke dāru atthi taṃ sabbaṃ sadhanā sabhogā attano dhanena ca bhogehi ca saddhiṃ tiṇena missaṃ katvā ādīpeyyuṃ evaṃgatā sabbam pi tan tehi ādīpitaṃ dahanto ayaṃ asamattatejo asadisatejo tāva aggi na tappe, evaṃ atappaṇīyaṃ bhātika dirasañña dvihi jivhāhi rasajānanasamattha ko taṃ sappiādīhi subhikkhaṃ suhitaṃ kuriyā sakkuṇeyya kātuṃ, evaṃ atittaṃ pana taṃ mahagghaṃ santappetvā ko nāma d-lokaṃ gamissati, passa etañ ca te dukkathitaṃ ti, yogayutto ti araṇimathanayogena yutto hutvā taṃ paccayaṃ labhitvā va samārohati nibbattati aggi, evaṃ paravāyameṇa uppajjamānaṃ acetanaṃ taṃ tvaṃ devo ti vadasi, idam pi abhūtam eva kathesīti, aggimanuppaviṭṭho ti aggim anuppaviṭṭho, nāmatthamāno ti nāpi araṇinarena araṇihatthena narena amanthiyamāno nibbattati nāma, kammenā ti na jātavedatthikassa purisassa kiriyaṃ vinā attano dhammatāya yeva jāyati, susseyyun ti antoagginaṃ sosiyamānāni sukkheyyuṃ allān'; eva na siyuṃ, bhojan ti bhojanto, dhūmasikhiṃ patāpavan ti dhūmasikhāya yuttaṃ patāpavantaṃ, aṅgārikā ti aṅgārakammakarā, loṇakarā ti loṇodakaṃ pacitvā loṇakārakā, sūdā ti bhattakārakā, sarīradāhā ti matasaṃrajjhāpakā, puññaṃ ti ete pi sabbe puññaṃ eva kareyyuṃ, ajjhenamaggin ti ajjhenaaggim mantajjhāyakā brāhmaṇāpi hontu, kociṭi koci nara dhūmasikhīpatāpavantaṃ aggim bhojento tappayityāpi puññaṃ na karoti nāma, lokāpacito samāno ti tava vādo lokassa apacito pūjito samāno, yadevā 'ti yaṃ ahikuṇapādiṃ paṭikkūlajegucchaṃ maccā dūrato parivajjenti tadappasathan ti taṃ appasatthaṃ samma dirasañña kathaṃ kena kāraṇena paribhuñjeyya, devesū 'ti eke manussā sikhim devesu aññataraṃ devan ti vandanti, milakkhā panā 'ti aññāṇā pana milakkhā udakaṃ devo ti vadanti,

[page 210]

210 XXII. Mahānipāta.

asaññakāyaṃ ti anindriyabaddhaṃ acittakāyañ ca samānaṃ etaṃ acetanaṃ pajānaṃ pacanādikammakaraṃ vessānaraṃ aggim paricaritvā pāpāni kammāni karonto loko kathaṃ sugatiṃ gamissati, idan te ativiya dukkathitaṃ, sabbābhībhūtaḥu dha jivikatthā ti ime brāhmaṇā attano jivikatthaṃ Mahābrahmā sabbābhībhū ti āhaṃsu, sabbo loko ten'; eva nimmito ti vadanti, puna aggissa Brahmā paricārako ti pi vadanti, so pi kira aggim juhat'; eva, sabbānubhāvī ca vasīti so pana yaḍi sabbānubhāvī ca vasī ca atha kimatthaṃ sayam animmito hutvā attanā va nimmitaṃ vanditā bhavēyya, idam pi te dukkathitaṃ eva, hassan ti Ariṭṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ vacanan

---

---

nāma hasitabbayuttakaṃ, paṇḍitānaṃ nijjhānaṃ na khamati, pakariṃsū 'ti ime brāhmaṇā evarūpaṃ musāvādaṃ attano lābhasakkārahetu pubbe patthariṃsu, sandambhitā -- ti te ettakena lābhasakkāre apātubhūte jantuhi saddhiṃ yojetvā pāṇavadhapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ attano laddhiṃ dhammasaṃkhātāṃ santidhammaṃ sandambhitā yaññasuttakaṃ nāma gandhayiṃsū 'ti a., etañca saccaṃ ti yad etaṃ tayā ajjhenamariyā ti ādi vuttaṃ etañ ca saccaṃ bhaveyya, nākhattiyo ti evaṃ sante akhattiyo r. nāma na labheyya abrahmaṇāpi mantapadāni na sikkheyyuṃ, musā cime ti musā ca ime, odariyā ti udaranissitajīvikā udarapūrahetu vā, tadappapaññā ti taṃ tesāṃ vacanaṃ appapaññā, attanā vā 'ti paṇḍitā pana tesāṃ vacanaṃ sadosan ti attanā va passanti, taṃ tādisan ti taṃ tathārūpaṃ saṃkhubhitvā Brahmaṇā ṭhapitamariyādaṃ bhinditvā ṭhitāṃ saṃkhubhitāṃ bhinnaṃ lokaṃ so tava Brahmā kasmā ujjuṃ na karoti, alakkhin ti kiṃkāraṇā sabbaloke dukkhaṃ vidahi, kin ti kiṃ na ekantasukhim eva sabbalokaṃ akāsi, lokavināsako coro maññe tava Brahmā ti, māyā ti māyāya, adhammena kinnu kāṃti iminā māyādinā adhammena kiṃkāraṇā lokaṃ anvākiriyāṃ yojayatīti a., Ariṭṭhā 'ti A. tava bhūtapati adhammiko yo dasavidhe kusaladhamme sati dhammam eva avidahitvā adhammaṃ vidahi, kiṭṭā ti ādi upayogatthe paccattaṃ, ete kiṭṭādayo pāṇe hantvā macco sujjhātīti etesam pi Kambojaraṭṭhavāsīnaṃ bahunnaṃ anariyānaṃ dhammā, te pana vitathā adhammā va dhammā ti vuttā, tehi pi tava Brahmaṇā va nimmittehi bhavitabbaṃ.

Idāni tesāṃ vitathābhāvaṃ dassento āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).158: Sace hi so sujjhāti yo hanāti  
hato pi so saggam upeti ṭhānaṃ

[page 211]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 211

bhovādi bhovādina mārayeyyuṃ  
ye cāpi tesāṃ abhisaddaheyyuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:904 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).159: N'!; evā migā na-ppasu no pi gāvo  
āyācanti attavadhāya keci  
vipphandamānā idha jīvikatthā,  
yaññesu pāṇe pasum āharanti. || Ja\_XXII:905 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).160: Yūpassa ne pasubandhe ca bālā  
cittehi vaṇṇehi mukhan nayanti:  
ayan te yūpo kāmduho parattha  
bhavissati sassato samparāye. || Ja\_XXII:906 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).161: Sace ca yūpe maṇisaṃkhamuttaṃ  
dhaññaṃ dhanāṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ  
sukkhesu kaṭṭhesu navesu cāpi  
sace duhe tidive sabbakāme  
tevijjasamghā ca puthū yajeyyuṃ  
na brāhmaṇaṃ kañci taṃ yājeyyuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:907 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).162: Kuto ca yūpe maṇisaṃkhamuttaṃ  
dhaññaṃ dhanāṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ  
sukkhesu kaṭṭhesu navesu cāpi,

---

---

kuto duhe tidive sabbakāme. || Ja\_XXII:908 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).163: Saṭhā ca luddā upaladdhabālā  
cittehi vaṇṇehi mukhan nayanti:  
ādāya aggim mama dehi vittam  
tato sukhī hohisi sabbakāme. || Ja\_XXII:909 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).164: Tam aggihuttam saramam pavissa  
{cittehi} vaṇṇehi mukhan nayanti,  
oropayivā kesamassum nakhañ ca  
vedehi vittam atigālayanti. || Ja\_XXII:910 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).165: Kākā ulūkam va raho labhitvā  
ekam samānam bahukā samecca

[page 212]

212 XXII. Mahānipāta.

annāni bhutvā kuhakā kuhitvā  
muṇḍam katvā yaññapath'; ossajanti. || Ja\_XXII:911 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).166: Evaṃ hi so vañcito brāhmaṇehi  
eko samāno, bahukā samecca  
te yogayogena vilumpamānā  
diṭṭham adiṭṭhena dhanam haranti. || Ja\_XXII:912 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).167: Akāsiyā rājuhi vānusiṭṭhā  
tad assa ādāya dhanam haranti,  
te tādisā corasamā asantā  
vajjhā na haññanti Ariṭṭha loke. || Ja\_XXII:913 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).168: Indassa bāhā-r-asi dakkhiṇā ti  
yaññesu chindanti palāsayaṭṭhim,  
tam ce pi saccam Maghavā chinnabāhu  
ken'; assa Indo asure jināti. || Ja\_XXII:914 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).169: Tañ c'; eva tuccham, Maghavā samaṅgī  
hantā avajjho paramo sa devo,  
mantā ime brāhmaṇā tuccharūpā  
sanditṭhiyā vañcanā esa loke. || Ja\_XXII:915 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).170: Mālāgiri Himavā yo ca Gijjho (= p. 204,13)  
Sudassano Nisabho Kākaneru  
ete ca aññe ca nagā mahantā  
cityā katā yaññakarehi-m-āhu. || Ja\_XXII:916 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).171: Yathappakārāni hi iṭṭhakāni  
cityā katā yaññakarehi-m-āhu  
na pabbatā honti tathappakārā  
aññadisā acalā tiṭṭhaselā. || Ja\_XXII:917 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).172: Na iṭṭhakā honti silā cirena pi,  
na tattha sañjāyati ayo na lohaṃ,

[page 213]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543) 213  
yaññañ ca etaṃ parivaṇṇayantā  
cityā katā yaññakarehi-m-āhu. || Ja\_XXII:918 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).173: Ajjhāyakaṃ mantaguṇūpapannaṃ  
tapassinaṃ yācayogo ti-m-āhu,  
tīre samuddass'; udakaṃ sajantaṃ  
taṃ sāgar'; ajjhohari ten'; apeyyo. || Ja\_XXII:919 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).174: Parosahassam pi samantavede  
mantūpāpanne nadiyo vahanti,  
na tena vyāpannarasūdakā naṃ,  
kasmā samuddo atulo apeyyo. || Ja\_XXII:920 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).175: Ye keci kūpā idha jīvaloke  
loṇūdakā kūpakhaṇehi khātā  
na brāhmaṇajjhoharanena tesu  
āpo apeyyo dirasaññu-r-āhu. || Ja\_XXII:921 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).176: Pure puratthā kā kassa bhariyā,  
mano manussam ajanesi pubbe,  
tenāpi dhammena na koci hīno,  
evam pi vossaggavibhaṅgam āhu. || Ja\_XXII:922 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).177: Caṇḍālaputto pi adhicca vede  
bhāseyya mante kusalo mutimā,  
na tassa muddhāpi phaleyya sattadhā,  
mantā ime attavadhāya kattā. || Ja\_XXII:923 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).178: Vācā katā giddhikatā gahitā  
dummocayā kavyāpathānupannā,  
bālāna cittaṃ visame nivīṭṭhaṃ  
tad appapaññā abhisaddahanti. || Ja\_XXII:924 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).179: Sīhassa vyagghassa ca dīpino ca  
na vijjati porisiyaṃ balena,

---

---

manussabhāvo ca gavaṃ va pekkho  
jāti hi tesam̐ asamā samānā. || Ja\_XXII:925 ||

[page 214]

214 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).180: Sace ca rājā pathaviṃ vijitvā  
sajjivavā assavo pārisajjo  
sayam eva so sattusaṃghaṃ vijeyya  
tassa pajā niccasukhā bhavēyya. || Ja\_XXII:926 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).181: Khattiyamantā ca tayo ca vedā  
atthena ete samakā bhavanti,  
tesañ ca atthaṃ avinicchinitvā  
na bujjhaṭi oghapathaṃ va channaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:927 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).182: Khattiyamantā ca tayo ca vedā  
atthena ete samakā bhavanti,  
lābho alābho ayaso yaso ca  
sabbe te sabbesaṃ catunna dhammā. || Ja\_XXII:928 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).183: Yathāpi ibbhā dhanadhaññahetu  
kammāni kārenti puthū pathavyā  
tevijjasamghāpi tath'; eva ajja  
kammāni kārenti puthū pathavyā. || Ja\_XXII:929 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).184: Ibbhā hi ete samakā bhavanti,  
niccossukā kāmaguṇesu yuttā  
kammāni kārenti puthū pathavyā,  
tad appapaññā dirasaññu āra ti. || Ja\_XXII:930 ||

Ta. bhovādīti brāhmaṇā, bhovādina māreyeyun ti brāhmaṇam eva māreyyūṃ, ye cāpīti ye cāpi brāhmaṇānaṃ taṃ vacanaṃ saddaheyūṃ te attano upaṭṭhāke yeva ca brāhmaṇe ca māreyyūṃ, brāhmaṇā pana brāhmaṇe ca upaṭṭhāke ca amāretvā nānappakāre tiracchāne yeva mārenti, iti tesam̐ vacanaṃ micchā, kecīti yañ ca no māretha mayaṃ saggam̐ gamissāmā 'ti āgacchantā keci n'; atthi, pāṇe pasumāharantīti migādayo pāṇe ca pasuñ ca vipphandamānaṃ jīvikatthāya mārenti, mukhan -- ti etesu yūpassa pasubandhesu imasmiṃ te yūpe sabbaṃ maṇisaṃkhamuttaṃ dhaññadhanarajatajātarūpaṃ sannihitaṃ, ayan te yūpo parattha kāmaduho bhavissati sassatabhāvaṃ āvahissatīti citrehi kāraṇehi mukhaṃ pasārenti, tan taṃ vatvā micchāgāhaṃ gahentīti a.,

[page 215]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace cā 'ti sace ca yūpe vā sesakaṭṭhesu vā etaṃ maṇiādi bhavēyya tidive vā sabbakāmaduhaṃ assa tevijjagaṇā ca puthū hutvā yaññaṃ

---



---

yajeyyūṃ bahudhanatāya c'; eva saggakāmatāya ca aññaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ na yājeyyūṃ yasmā pana attano va dhanam paccāsimsantā aññaṃ pi yājenti tasmā abhūtavādino ti veditabbā, kuto cā 'ti etasmiñ ca yūpe vā sesakaṭṭhesu vā kuto etaṃ mañiṃ ādiṃ katvā avijjamānam eva kuto tidive sabbakāme duhissati sabbathāpi abhūtam eva tesam vacanam, saṭhā ca luddā ca upaladdhabālā ti Ariṭṭha ime brāhmaṇā nāma kerāṭikā c'; eva nikkaruṇā ca te bālā lokam palobhetvā upalāpetvā vicitrehi kāraṇehi mukham pasārenti, sabbakāme ti aggim ādāya tañ ca duha amhākañ ca vittaṃ dehi tato sabbakāme labhitvā sukhī hohisi, tamaggihuttaṃ -- ti taṃ rājānam rājamahāmatṭam vā ādāya aggihuttaṭṭhānam geham pavisitvā, oropayitvā ti vicitrāni kāraṇāni vadantā kesamassuṃ c'; assa nakhañ ca oropayitvā, atigālayanti vuttatāya tayo vede nissāya idam dātabbam idam kātabban ti vadantā vedehi tassa santakam dhanam atigālayanti vināsenti viddhamṣenti, annāni bhutvā -- ti te kuhakā nānappakāram kuhakakammaṃ katvā yaññaṃ vaṇṇetvā vañcetvā tassa santakam nānaggarasabhojanam bhuñjitvā atha nam muṇḍam katvā yaññapathe ossajanti taṃ gahetvā bahi yaññavāṭam gacchantīti a., yogayogenā 'ti brāhmaṇā ekam bahukā samecca tena tena yogena tāya tāya yuttiyā vilumpamānā diṭṭham paccakkhan tassa dhanam adiṭṭhena devalokena adiṭṭham devalokam vaṇṇetvā amarattāhānam katvā haranti, akāsiyā rājūhi vānusiṭṭhā ti idaṃ ca idaṃ ca baliṃ gaṇhathā 'ti rājūhi anusiṭṭhā akāsiyasamkhātā rājapurisā viya, tadassā 'ti tam assa dhanam ādāya haranti, corasamā ti abhūtabaligāhakā sandhicchedacorasadisā, vajjhā ti vadhārahā evarūpā pāpadhammā idāni loke na haññanti, bāhārasīti bāhāsi, i. v. h.: idam pi Ariṭṭha brāhmaṇānam pi musāvādam passa te kira yaññesu mahatiṃ palāsayaṭṭhiṃ Indassa bāhāsi dakkhiṇā ti vatvā chindanti, tav'; etesam vacanam saccam atha chinnabāhu samāno ken'; assa bāhubalena Indo asure jināti, samaṅgīti bāhusamaṅgī achinnabāhu arogo yeva, paramo ti uttamo puññiddhisamannāgato aññesam avajjho, brāhmaṇā ti brāhmaṇānam, tuccharūpā ti tucchasabhāvā nipphalā, vañcanā ti ye te brāhmaṇānam mantā nāma esā loke sandiṭṭhikā vañcanā, yathāpakārānīti yādisāni iṭṭhakāni gahetvā yaññakarehi cityā katā ti vadanti, tiṭṭhaselā ti pabbatā hi acalā tiṭṭhā upacitā ekaghanā silāmayā va iṭṭhakāni calāni na ca ekaghanāni na silāmayāni, parivaṇṇayantā ti evam yaññaṃ vaṇṇentā brāhmaṇā,

[page 216]

216 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samantavede ti paripuṇṇavede brāhmaṇe, vahantīti sotesu pi āvaṭṭesu patite vahanti, nimujjāpetvā jīvitaṃ khayam pāpenti, na tena -- kānan ti ettha eko nakāro pucchanattho hoti, nanu tena vyāpannarasūdakā nadiyo ti hi nam pucchanto evam āha, kasmā ti kena kāraṇena tāva mahāsamuddo va apeyyo kato, kiṃ Mahābrahmā nadīsu udakam apeyyam kattum na sakkoti samudde yeva sakkotīti, dirasaññurāhū 'ti dirasaññū ahu jāto ti a., pure puratthā ti ito pure sabbapuratthā sabbapaṭhamakappikakāle, kā kassa bhariyā ti kā kassa bhariyā nāma, tādā hi itthilingam eva n'; atthi, pacchā methunadhamavasena mātāpitaro nāma jātā, mano manussam ti tadā hi mano yeva manussam ajanesi, manomayā sattā nibbattiṃsū 'ti a., tenāpi dhammenā 'ti tena pi kāraṇena tena sabhāvena na koci jātiyā hīno nāma, na hi tadā khattiyādibhedo atthi, tasmā yaṃ brāhmaṇā vadanti brāhmaṇā va jātiyā seṭṭhā itare hīnā ti taṃ micchā, evampīti evam vattamāne loke porāṇakavattaṃ jahitvā pacchā attanā pakkhanditvā katānam vasena khattiyādayo cattāro koṭṭhāsā jātā, evam vossaggavibhaṅgam āhu, attanā va katehi kammavossaggehi tesam sattānam ekacce khattiyā jātā ekacce brāhmaṇādayo ti imam vibhaṅgam kathenti, tasmā brāhmaṇā va seṭṭhā ti vacanam micchā, sattadhā ti yadi Mahābrahmūnā brāhmaṇānam ñeva tayo vedā dinnā na aññesam caṇḍālassa mante bhāsantassa muddhā sattadhā phaleyya na ca phalati, tasmā imehi brāhmaṇehi attavadhāya mantā katā, attano yeva tesam musāvādāditaṃ pakāsentaṃ guṇavadham karonti, vācā katā ti ete mantā nāma musāvādena cintitvā katā, giddhikatā gahitā ti lābhagiddhikatāya brāhmaṇehi gahitā, dummocayā ti macchena gilītabaliso viya dummocayā, kavyāpathānupannā ti kavyakārabrāhmaṇānam vacanapatham anupannā anugatā, tehi yathā icchanti tathā musā vatvā baddhā, bālānam ti tesam hi bālānam cittaṃ visame nivīṭṭham taṃ aññe appapaññā saddahanti, porisiyam balenā 'ti porisiyasamkhātena balena, i. v. h.: yaṃ etesam sīhādīnam

---

---

purisathāmasaṃkhātaṃ porisiyaṃ balaṃ tena porisiyabalena samannāgatā brāhmaṇā nāma n'; atthi, sabbe imehi tiracchānehi pi hīnā yeva, manussabhāvo ca gavaṃ va pekkho ti api ca yo etesaṃ manussabhāvo so gunnaṃ viya pekkhitabbo, kiṃkāraṇā: jāti hi tesāṃ asamā samānaṃ, tesāṃ hi brāhmaṇānaṃ duppaññatāya gohi saddhiṃ samānajāti yeva asamā, aññaṃ eva hi gunnaṃ saṅghānaṃ aññaṃ etesaṃ ti etena brāhmaṇe tiracchānesu sihādisame pi akatvā gorūpasame karoti, sace ca rājā ti Ariṭṭha yadi Mahābrahmunā dinnabhāvena khattiyo va paṭhaviṃ vijetvā, sajīvavā ti saha�ivīhi amaccehi samannāgato, assavo pārisajjo ti attano ovādakaparisāvaccaro siyā ath'; assa parisāya yujjhitvā r. dātabbaṃ nāma na bhaveyya,

[page 217]

6. Bhūridattajātaka. (543.) 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sayam eva so ekako va sattusaṃghaṃ vijeyya, evaṃ sati yuddhadukkhābhāvena tassa pana pajā niccasukhī bhaveyya, evañ ca n'; atthi tasmāpi tesāṃ vacanaṃ micchā, khattiyamantā ti rājasatthañ ca tayo ca vedā attano āṇāya ruciyā idam eva kattabban ti pavattantā atthena ete samakā bhavanti, avinicchinitvā ti tesāṃ khattiyamantānaṃ khattiyo pi vedānaṃ brāhmaṇo pi atthaṃ avinicchinitvā āṇāvasen'; eva gaṇhanto tam atthaṃ udakoghena channaṃ maggaṃ viya na bujjhati, atthena ete ti vacanatthena ete samakā bhavanti, kiṃkāraṇā: brāhmaṇā va seṭṭhā añño vaṇṇo hīno ti vadanti yeva, sabbe te ti te sabbe lābhādayo lokadhammā sabbe te sabbesaṃ catunnam pi vaṇṇānaṃ dhammā ekasatto pi hi etehi muttako nāma n'; atthīti, brāhmaṇā lokadhammehi aparimuttā vasamānā seṭṭhā mayan ti musā kathenti, ibbhā ti gahapatikā, tevijjasamaṅghāpi brāhmaṇā tath'; eva puthū na kasigorakkhādīni kammāni karonti, niccossukā ti niccaṃ ussukkajātā chandajātā, tad appapaññā dirasaññu ārā ti tasmā bhātika dirasaññu nippaññā brāhmaṇā ārā te dhammato, porāṇakā hi brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissantīti.

Evam M. tesāṃ vādaṃ bhinditvā attano vādaṃ patiṭṭhāpesi, tassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā nāgaparisā somanassajātā ahosi. M. nesādabrāhmaṇaṃ nāgabhavanā nīharāpesi, paribhāsamattam pi pan'; assa nākāsi. Sāgarabrahmadatto pi ṭhapitadivasāṃ anatikkamitvā caturaṅginīyā senāya parivuto pituvasanaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. M. pi "mātulañ ca ayyakañ ca passissāmīti" bheriñ carāpetvā mahantena sirisobhaggena Yamunato uttaritvā tam eva assamaṃ ārabha pāyāsi, avasesabhātaro ca tassa mātāpitāro ca pacchato pāyimsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe S-brahmadatto M-aṃ mahatiyā parisāya āgacchantāṃ asaṅjānitvā pīraṃ pucchanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).185: Kassa bherī mutiṅgā ca saṃkhā paṇavadeṇḍimā (V 322|4)  
purato paṭipannāni hāsayantā rathesabhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:931 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).186: Kassa kañcanaṇḍena puthunā vijjuvaṇṇinā  
yuvā kalāpasannaddho, ko eti siriyā jalaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:932 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).187: Ukkāmukhe pahaṭṭhaṃ va khadiraṅgārasannibhaṃ  
mukhaṃ cāru-r-ivābhāti, ko eti siriyā jalaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:933 ||

[page 218]

218 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).188: Kassa jambonadaṃ chattaṃ sasalākaṃ manoramam  
ādiccamaṃsāvaraṇam, ko eti siriyā jalaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:934 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).189: Kassa aṃkaṃ pariggayha vālavijanim uttamaṃ

---

---

carate varapaññassa muddhani uparūpari. || Ja\_XXII:935 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).190: Kassa pekhuṇahatthāni vicitrāni mudūni ca  
tapaññamaṇidaṇḍāni caranti ubhatomukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:936 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).191: Khadiraṅgāraṇṇābhā ukkā mukhapahamsitā  
kass'; ete kuṇḍalā vaggū sobhanti ubhatomukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:937 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).192: Kassa vātena chupitā niddhantā mudukālākā  
sobhayanti nalāṭantaṃ nabhā vijju-r-iv'; uggatā. || Ja\_XXII:938 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).193: Kassa etāni akkhīni āyatāni puthūni ca,  
ko sobhati visālakkho, kass'; etaṃ uṇṇajaṃ mukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:939 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).194: Kassa te lapanajā suddhā suddhasaṃkhavarūpamā  
bhāsamānassa sobhanti dantā kuppilasādisā. || Ja\_XXII:940 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).195: Kassa lākhārasasamā hatthapādā sukhe ṭhitā,  
ko so bimboṭṭhasampanno divā suriyo va bhāsati. || Ja\_XXII:941 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).196: Himaccaye hemavato brahāsālo va pupphito  
ko so odātapāvāro jayaṃ Indo va sobhati. || Ja\_XXII:942 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).197: Suvaṇṇapilakākiṇṇaṃ maṇidaṇḍavicittitaṃ  
ko so parisam ogayha ṭso khaggaṃ va muñcati || Ja\_XXII:943 ||

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).198: Suvaṇṇacitakā citrā sukātā citrasibbanā  
ko so omuñcate pādā namo katvā mahesino ti. || Ja\_XXII:944 ||

Ta. paṭipannānīti kass'; etāni turiyāni purato paṭipannāni, hāsayantā ti etaṃ rājānaṃ hāsayantā, kañcana -- 'ti kassa nalāṭante bandhena uṇḥisapaṭṭena vijjuyā meghamukhaṃ viya varamukhaṃ ujjotatīti pucchati, yuvā -- ti taruṇo sannaddhadhanukalāpo, ukkā -- ti kammāruddhane pahaṭṭhasuvaṇṇaṃ viya, khadiraṅgāra -- ti ādittakhadiraṅgārasannibbaṃ, jaṃbonadan ti rattasuvaṇṇamayaṃ, aṅkaṃ pariggayhā 'ti cāmaṅgāhakena aṅkena pariggahitā hutvā, vālavīja -- ti uttamaṃ vālavījanaṃ, pekhuṇa -- ti morapiṅjahatthakāni, vicitrānīti sattaratanavicitrāni, tapañña -- ti tapanīyasuvaṇṇena ca maṇīhi ca khacitadaṇḍāni,

[page 219]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubhatomukhaṃ ti mukhassa ubhatopassesu caranti, vātena -- ti vātāhatā, niddhantā ti siniddharutā, nalāṭantaṃ ti kass'; ete evarūpā kesā nalāṭantaṃ upasobhanti, nabhā ti nabhato uggatā vijju viya, uṇṇajaṃ ti kañcanadāso viya paripuṇṇaṃ, lapanajā ti mukhajā, kuppilasādisā ti mantālakamakulasadisā, sukhe ṭhitā ti sukhaparihatā, jayaṃ Indo vā 'ti jayappatto Indo viya, suvaṇṇa-ti suvaṇṇapilakāhi ākiṇṇaṃ, maṇi -- ti maṇitharūhi vicittaṃ, suvaṇṇacitakā ti suvaṇṇakhacitā, citrā ti

---

---

sattaratanavicitrā, sukatā ti suniṭṭhitā, citrasibbanā ti citrasibbaniyo, ko -- pādā ti ko esa pādato evarūpā pādukā omuñcatīti.

Evaṃ puttena S-brahmadattena puṭṭho iddhimā abhiññālābhitāpaso "tāta ete Dhātaraṭṭhassa rañño puttā tava bhāgineyyā nāgā" ti ācikkhanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.6(=543).199: Dhātaraṭṭhā hi te nāgā iddhimanto yasassino

Samuddajāya uppannā nāgā ete mahiddhikā ti. || Ja\_XXII:945 ||

Evaṃ etesaṃ kathentānaṃ ñeva nāgaparīsā patvā tāpasassa pāde vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Samuddajāpi pitaraṃ vanditvā roditvā nāgaparīsāya saddhiṃ n-bhavanam eva gatā.

S-brahmadatto tatth'; eva katipāhaṃ vasitvā Bārāṇasiṃ eva gato. Samuddajā n-bhavane yeva kālam akāsi. Bo. yāvajīvaṃ sīlaṃ rakkhitvā uposathakammaṃ katvā āyupariyosāne saddhiṃ nāgaparīsāya saggapadaṃ pūresi.

S. i. d. ā. "evaṃ upāsakā porāṇakapaṇḍitā anuppanne pi Buddhe evarūpaṃ nāgasampattiṃ pahāya uposathakammaṃ kariṃsu yevā" 'ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā mātāpitāro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, nesādabrāhmaṇo Devadatto, Somadatto Anando, Accimukhī Uppalavaṇṇā, Sudassano Sāriputto, Subhogo Moggallāno, Kāṇāriṭṭho Sunakkhatto, Bhūridatto aham evā 'ti. Bhūridattajātakaṃ.

#### 7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka.

Ahu rājā Videhānan ti. Idaṃ S. Laṭṭhivanuyyāne viharanto Uruvelakassapadamaṃ ā. k. Yadā hi S. pavattavaradhammacakko Uruvelakassapādayo jaṭile dametvā Magadharājassa paṭissavaṃ muñcetum purāṇasahassajaṭilaparivuto Laṭṭhivanuyyānaṃ agamāsi.

[page 220]

220 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tadā dvādasanahutāya parisāya saddhiṃ āgantvā Dasabalaṃ vanditvā nisinnassa Magadharañño parisantare brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ vitakko uppajji: "kin nu kho Uruvelakassapo mahāsamaṇe brahmacariyaṃ carati udāhu mahāsamaṇo Uruvelakassape" ti. Atha Bh. "Kassapassa mama santike pabbajitabhāvaṃ jānāpessāmīti" imaṃ gātham āha:

Kim eva disvā Uruvelavāsi (vol. I p. 83. Vin. I p. 36.)

pahāsi aggiṃ kisako vadāno,

pucchāmi taṃ Kassapa etam atthaṃ:

kathaṃ pahīnaṃ tava aggihuttan ti.

Thero pi Bhagavato adhippāyaṃ viditvā:

Rūpe ca sadde ca atho rase ca

kāmitthiyo cābhivadanti yaṃñā.

Etam malan ti upadhīsu ñatvā

tasmā na yiṭṭhe na hute arañjin ti

imaṃ gātham vatvā attano sāvakabhāvaṃ pakāsanatthaṃ T-assa pādapiṭṭhe sīsaṃ ṭhapetvā "sattā me bhante Bh., sāvako 'ham asmīti" vatvā ekatālaṃ dviṭālaṃ titālan ti yāva sattatālapamāṇaṃ sattakkhattuṃ vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā oruyha T-aṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Taṃ pāṭihāriyam disvā mahājano "aho mahānubhāvo Buddho, evaṃthāmagatadiṭṭhiko nāma attānaṃ arahā ti maṃñamāno U-kassapo diṭṭhijālaṃ bhinditvā T-ena damito" ti Satthu guṇakathaṃ ñeva kathesi. S. "anacchariyaṃ idāni sabbaṃñutaṃ pattenā mayā imassa damanaṃ, sv-āhaṃ pubbe sarāgakāle pi Nārado nāma Brahmā hutvā imassa diṭṭhijālaṃ bhinditvā imaṃ nibbisevanaṃ akāsin" ti vatvā tāya parisāya yācito a. ā.

---

---

Atīte Videharatṭhe Mithilāyaṃ Aṃgati nāma rājā r. kāresi dhammiko dhammarājā. Rujā nāma dhītā ahosi abhirūpā pāsādikā kappasatasahassaṃ patthitapatthanā mahāpuññā aggamaheṣiyā kucchismiṃ nibbattā. Sesā pan'; assa soḷasasahassā itthiyo vañjhā ahesuṃ. Tassa sā dhītā piyā ahosi manāpā. So tassā nānāpupphapūre pañcavīsatiṃpupphasamugge sukhumāni ca vatthāni "imehi attānaṃ alaṃkarotū"

[page 221]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544. 221

'ti devasikaṃ pahīṇati "khadaniyabhojaniyassa pamāṇaṃ n'; atthi, anvaddhamāsaṃ dānaṃ detū" 'ti sahasaṃ peseti. Tassa kho pana Vijayo Sunāmo Alāto ti tayo amaccā ahesuṃ.

So komudiyā cātumāsiniyā chaṇe vattamāne devanagare viya nagare c'; eva antepure ca alaṃkate sunahāto suvillito sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito vivaṭasīhapañjare mahātale amaccagaṇaparivuto visuddhagaganatalaṃ abhilaṃghamaṇaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ disvā "ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, kāya nu kho ajja ratiyā abhirameyyāmā 'ti amacce pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).1: Ahu rājā Videhānaṃ Aṃgati nāma khattiyo  
pahūtayoggo dhanimā anantabalaporiso. || Ja\_XXII:946 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).2: So ca pannarasimṃ rattiṃ purime yāme anāgate  
cātumassakomudiyā amacce sannipātayi: || Ja\_XXII:947 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).3: Paṇḍite sutasampanne mihitapubbe vicakkhaṇe  
Vijayañ ca Sunāmañ ca senāpatim Alātakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:948 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).4: Tam anupucchi Vedeho: paccekaṃ brūtha saṃ ruciṃ,  
cātumassakomud'; ajja, juṇhaṃ, vyapagataṃ tamaṃ,  
kāy'; ajja ratiyā rattiṃ viharemu imaṃ utun ti. || Ja\_XXII:949 ||

Ta. pahūtayoggo ti pahūtena hatthiyoggādinā samannāgato, anantabalaporiso ti anantabalakāyo, anāgate ti pariyosānaṃ appatto anatikkamante ti a., cātumassā 'ti catunnaṃ vassikamāsānaṃ pacchimadivasabhūtāya, komudiyā ti phullakumudāya, mihitapubbe ti paṭhamaṃ sitaṃ katvā pacchā kathanasīle, tamanupucchīti taṃ tesu amaccesu ekekaṃ amaccaṃ anupucchi, paccekaṃ brūtha saṃ rucin 'ti sabbe va tumhe attano ruciṃ paccekaṃ mayhaṃ kathetha, komudajjā 'ti komudī ajja, juṇhan ti nissayabhūtaṃ candamaṇḍalaṃ abbhuggataṃ, vyapagataṃ taman ti tena sabbāndhakātaṃ vihatāṃ, utun ti ajja rattiṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ utuṃ kāya ratiyā vihareyyāmā 'ti amacce pucchi.

Tena te pucchitā attano attano ajjhāsayaṇurūpaṃ kathaṃ kathayimṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).5: Tato senāpatī rañño Alāto etad abravī:  
hatthaṃ yoggaṃ balaṃ sabbāṃ senaṃ sannāhayāmase. || Ja\_XXII:950 ||

[page 222]

222 XXII. Mahānipāta.

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).6: Niiyāma deva yuddhāya anantabalaporisā,  
ye te vasaṃ na āyanti vasaṃ upanayāmase,  
esā mayhaṃ sakā ditṭhi: ajitaṃ ojināmase. || Ja\_XXII:951 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).7: Alātassa vaco sutvā Sunāmo etad abravī:  
sabbe tuyhaṃ mahārāja amittā va samāgatā, || Ja\_XXII:952 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).8: Nikkhittasatthā paccattā nivātam anuvattare,  
uttamo ussavo ajja, na yuddhaṃ mama rucati. || Ja\_XXII:953 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).9: Annaṃ pānañ ca khajjañ ca khippaṃ abhiharantu te,  
ramassu deva kāmehi naccagītesu vādite. || Ja\_XXII:954 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).10: Sunāmassa vaco sutvā Vijayo etad abravī:  
sabbe kāmā mahārāja niccaṃ tava-m-upaṭṭhitā, || Ja\_XXII:955 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).11: Na h'; ete dullabhā deva tava kāmehi modituṃ,  
sadāpi kāmā labbhanti n'; etaṃ cittaṃ mataṃ mama. || Ja\_XXII:956 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).12: Samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vāpi upāsemu bahussutaṃ  
yo n'; ajja vinaye kaṃkhaṃ atthadhammaḍḍi se. || Ja\_XXII:957 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).13: Vijayassa vaco sutvā rājā Aṃgati-m-abravī:  
yathā Vijayo bhaṇati mayhaṃ p'; et'; eva rucati. || Ja\_XXII:958 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).14: Samaṇaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vāpi upāsemu bahussutaṃ  
yo n'; ajja vinaye kaṃkhaṃ atthadhammaḍḍi se. || Ja\_XXII:959 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).15: Sabbe va [santā] karotha matiyaṃ: kaṃ upāsemu paṇḍitaṃ,  
ko n'; ajja vinaye kaṃkhaṃ atthadhammaḍḍi se. || Ja\_XXII:960 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).16: Vedehassa vaco sutvā Alāto etad abravī:  
atth'; āyaṃ migadāyasmaṃ acelo dhīrasammato || Ja\_XXII:961 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).17: Guṇo Kassapagott'; āyaṃ suto citrakathī gaṇī,  
taṃ deva payirupāsaya, so no kaṃkhaṃ vinessati. || Ja\_XXII:962 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).18: Alātassa vaco sutvā rājā codesi sārathiyaṃ:  
migadāyaṃ gamissāma, yuttaṃ yānaṃ idhānaya 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:963 ||

Ta. haṭṭhan ti tuṭṭhaṃ, ojināmase ti yam no ajitaṃ taṃ jināma, eso mam'; ajjhāsaya ti, rājā tassa kathaṃ n';  
eva paṭikkosi nābhinandi, Sunāmo etad abravīti rājānaṃ Alātassa vacanaṃ nābhinandantaṃ appaṭikkosantaṃ  
disvā nāyaṃ rājā yuddhājjhāsaya aham assa cittaṃ gaṇhanto kāmagaṇābhiraṭṭhaṃ vaṇṇayissāmīti cintetvā etaṃ  
sabbe tuyhan ti ādivacanaṃ abravī, Vijayo etad abravīti rājā Sunāmassa vacanaṃ nābhinandi na paṭikkosi, tato  
Vijayo ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam pi vacanaṃ sutvā tuṇhī yeva ṭhito, paṇḍitā nāma dhammasavanasonḍā honti,

---

---

dhammasavanam assa vaṇṇessāmīti cintetvā etaṃ sabbe kāmā ti ādi vacanaṃ abravī, tattha tavamupaṭṭhitā ti tava upaṭṭhitā,

[page 223]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 223

moditun ti tava kāmehi modituṃ abhiramituṃ icchāya sati na hi ete kāmā dullabhā, n'; etaṃ cittaṃ mataṃ mamā 'ti etaṃ tava kāmehi abhiramanaṃ nāma mama cittamataṃ na hoti, na ettha cittaṃ pakkhandati, yo n'; ajjā 'ti yo no ajja, atthadhammaidū ti pāḷiatthañ c'; eva pāḷidhammañ ca jānante, ise ti esitaguṇe, Aṃgatimabravīti Aṃgati abravī, mayhaṃ peteva ruccatīti mayhaṃ pi etaṃ ñeva ruccati, sabbe va santā ti sabbe va tumhe idha vijjamānā, matiṃ karotha cintetha, Alāto etad abravīti rañño kathaṃ sutvā ayaṃ mama kulūpako Guṇo nāma ājiviko rājuyyāne vasati taṃ pasamsivā rājakulūpakaṃ karissāmīti cintetvā etaṃ atthāyan ti ādi vacanaṃ abravī, tattha dhīrasammato ti paṇḍito sammato, Kassapagottāyan ti Kassapagotto ayaṃ, suto ti bahussuto, gaṇīti gaṇasatthā, codesīti āṇāpesi.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).19: Tassa yānaṃ ayojesuṃ dantaṃ rūpiyapakkharaṃ  
sukkamaṭṭhaparivāraṃ paṇḍaraṃ dosināmukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:964 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).20: Tatrāsūṃ kumudā yuttā cattāro sindhavā hayā  
anilūpamasamuppādā sudantā soṇṇamālino || Ja\_XXII:965 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).21: Setacchattaṃ setaratho setassā setavījanī,  
Vedeho sah'; amaccehi niyyaṃ Cando va sobhatha. || Ja\_XXII:966 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).22: Tam annuyāyuṃ bahavo itṭhikhaggadharā balī  
assapiṭṭhigatā dhīrā narā naravarādhipaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:967 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).23: So muhuttaṃ va yāyivā yānā oruyha khattiyo  
Vedeho sah'; amaccehi patti Guṇaṃ upāgami. || Ja\_XXII:968 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).24: Ye pi tattha tadā āsuṃ brāhmaṇibbhā samāgatā  
na te apanayī rājā akataṃ bhūmim āgate ti. || Ja\_XXII:969 ||

Ta. tassa yānan ti tassa rañño rathaṃ yojayimsu, dantan ti dantamayaṃ, rūpiyapakkharan ti rajatapakkharaṃ, sukkamaṭṭhaparivāran ti parisuddhāpharusarathaparivāraṃ, dosināmukhan ti vigatadosāya rattiyā mukhaṃ viya, candasadisamaṃ ti a., tatrāsūn ti tatra ahesuṃ, kumudā ti kumudavaṇṇā, sindhavā ti sindhavajātikā, anilūpamasamuppādā ti vātasadisavegā, setacchattan ti tasmim rathe samussāpitaṃ chattam pi setaṃ ahoṣi, setaratho ti so pi ratho seto yeva, setassā ti assāpi setā, setavījanīti vījanī pi setā, niyyan ti tena rathena niyyanto amaccaparivuto Vedeharājā Cando viya sobhī, naravarādhipan ti naravarānaṃ adhipatiṃ rājādhiraṃ, so muhuttaṃ va yāyivā ti so rājā muhuttaṃ; eva uyyānaṃ gantvā, patti Guṇaṃ upāgamīti pattiko va Guṇaṃ ājivikaṃ upāgami, ye pi tattha tadā āsun ti ye tasmim uyyāne tadā puretaraṃ gantvā taṃ ājivikaṃ payirupāsamaṇā nisinnā ahesuṃ, na te apanayīti amhākam eva doso ye mayaṃ pacchā āgamimhā tumhe mā calitthā 'ti

[page 224]

---

---

224 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te brāhmaṇe ca ibbhe ca rañño c'; eva atthāya akataṃ akatobhāsaṃ bhūmim āgate na ussāraṇaṃ kāretvā apanayi.

Tāya pana omissakaparisaḃya parivuto va ekamantaṃ nisīditvā paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).25: Tato [so] mudukābhisiyā muducittakaḷandake  
mudupaccatthate rājā ekamantaṃ upāvisi. || Ja\_XXII:970 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).26: Nisajja rājā sammodi kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ tato:  
kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ bhante vātānaṃ avisaggaṭā, || Ja\_XXII:971 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).27: Kacci akasirā vutti, labbhati piṇḍayāpanaṃ,  
appābādho v'; asī kacci cakkhuṃ na parihāyati. || Ja\_XXII:972 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).28: Taṃ Guṇo paṭisammodi Vedehaṃ vinaye rataṃ:  
yāpaṇīyaṃ mahārāja sabbam etaṃ tad ūbhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:973 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).29: Kacci tuyham pi Vedeha paccantā na balīyare,  
kacci ārogaṃ yoggaṃ te, kacci vahati vāhanaṃ,  
kacci te vyādhayo n'; atthi sarīraṃ; upatāpikā. || Ja\_XXII:974 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).30: Paṭisammodito rājā tato pucchi anantarā  
atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca ṇāyaṇ ca dhammakāmo rathesabho. || Ja\_XXII:975 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).31: Kathaṃ dhammaṃ care macco māṭāpitūsu Kassapa,  
kathaṃ care ācariye puttadāre kathaṃ care. || Ja\_XXII:976 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).32: Kathaṃ careyya vaddhesu kathaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe,  
kathaṃ ca balakāyasmaṃ kathaṃ jānapade care. || Ja\_XXII:977 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).33: Kathaṃ dhammaṃ caritvāna pecca gacchati suggaṭiṃ,  
kathaṃ c'; eke adhammaṭṭhā patanti nirayaṃ adho ti. || Ja\_XXII:978 ||

Ta. mudukābhisiyā ti mudukāya sukhasamphassaḃya bhisiyā, muducittakaḷandake ti sukhasamphassacittattharake, mudupaccatthate ti mudunā paccattharaṇena paccatthate, sammodīti ājīvikena saddhiṃ sammodaṇīyakathaṃ akāsi, tato ti nisajjanato ananteram eva sārāṇīyakathaṃ kathesīti a., tattha kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ ti kacci vo bhante sarīraṃ paccayehi yāpetuṃ sakkā, vātānaṃ avisaggaṭā ti kacci vo sarīre vāyodhātuyo sammappavattā, vātānaṃ vissaggaṭā n'; atthi, tattha tattha vaggavaggā hutvā vātā na bādhaḃyanti, akasirā ti niddukkhā, vuttīti jīvitavutti, appābādho ti iriyāpathabhaṇṇākena bādheṇa virahito, cakkhuṃ ti kacci vo cakkhuādīni indriyāni na parihāyanti pucchati,

[page 225]

7. Mahānāradakassapaḃātaka. (544.) 225

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭisammodīti sammodanīyakathāya paṭikathesi, tattha sabbam etan ti yaṃ yathāvuttaṃ vātānam avisaggaṭā ti sabbam taṃ tath'; eva, tadubhayan ti yaṃ pi tayā appābādho v'; asi kacci cakkhuṃ na parihāyatīti vuttaṃ taṃ pi ubhayaṃ tath'; eva, na baliyare ti nābhibhavanti na kuppanti, anantarā ti paṭisanthārānantarā pañhaṃ pucchi, tattha atthaṃ dhammaṃ ca ñāyaṃ cā 'ti pāḷiatthaṃ ca pāḷiṃ ca kāraṇayuttiṃ ca so hi kathaṃ dhammaṃ care ti pucchanto mātāpituādīsu paṭipattidīpakaṃ pāḷiṃ ca pāḷiatthaṃ ca kāraṇayuttiṃ ca me kathethā 'ti imaṃ atthaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca ñāyaṃ ca pucchi, tattha kathaṃ ceke adhammaṭṭhā ti ekacce adhamme ṭhitā kathaṃ nirayaṃ c'; eva adho sesāpāyesu ca patantīti.

Sabbaññubuddha-paccekabuddha-buddhasāvaka-mahābodhisattesu purimassa purimassa alābhena pacchimaṃ pacchimaṃ pucchitabbayuttakaṃ mahesakkhapañhaṃ rājā kiñci ajānantaṃ naggabhoggaṃ nissirīkaṃ andhabālaṃ ājīvikaṃ pucchi, so evaṃ pucchito pucchānurūpaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ adatvā carantaṃ goṇaṃ paharanto viya bhattapātiyaṃ kacavaraṃ khipanto viya "suṇa mahārājā" 'ti okāsaṃ kāretvā attano micchāvādaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).34: Vedehassa vaco sutvā Kassapo etad abravī:

suṇohi me mahārāja saccaṃ avitathaṃ padaṃ, || Ja\_XXII:979 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).35: N'; atthi dhammacaritassa phalaṃ kalyāṇapāpakaṃ,

n'; atthi deva paro loko, ko tato hi idhāgato, || Ja\_XXII:980 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).36: N'; atthi deva pitaro vā, kuto mātā kuto pitā,

n'; atthi ācariyo nāma, adantaṃ ko damissati, || Ja\_XXII:981 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).37: Samatulyāni bhūtāni, n'; atthi jeṭṭhāpacāyino,

n'; atthi balaṃ vā viriyaṃ vā, kuto uṭṭhānaporisaṃ,  
niyatāni hi bhūtāni, yathā goṭaviso tathā, || Ja\_XXII:982 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).38: Laddheyyaṃ labhate macco, tattha dānaphalaṃ kuto,

n'; atthi dānaphalaṃ deva, avaso dev'; avīriyo, || Ja\_XXII:983 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).39: Bālehi dānaṃ paññattaṃ paṇḍitehi paṭicchitaṃ,

avasā denti dhīraṇaṃ bālā paṇḍitamānino ti. || Ja\_XXII:984 ||

Ta. idhāgato ti tato paralokato idhāgato nāma n'; atthi, pitaro vā ti deva ayyakādayo vā n'; atthi, tesu asantesu kuto mātā kuto pitā, yathā goṭaviso ti goṭaviso vuccati pacchimabandho,

[page 226]

226 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā nāvāya pacchimabandho nāvam eva anugacchati tathā ime sattā niyatam eva anugacchantīti vadati, avaso devavīriyo ti evaṃ dānaphale asati yo koci bālo deti nāma so avaso avīriyo na attano vasena balena deti dānaphalaṃ pana atthīti saññāya aññesaṃ andhabālānaṃ saddahitvā detīti dīpeti, bālehi dānaṃ paññattan ti dānaṃ dātābbaṃ ti andhabālehi paññattaṃ anuññātaṃ, taṃ dānaṃ bālā yeva denti paṇḍitā gaṇhanti.

Evaṃ dānassa nipphalataṃ vaṇṇetvā idāni pāpassa phalābhāvaṃ vaṇṇetum āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).40: Satt'; ime sassatā kāyā acchejjā avikopino:  
tejo paṭhavī āpo ca vāyo sukhadukhañ c'; ime  
jīvo ca, satt'; ime kāyā yesaṃ chettā na vijjati, || Ja\_XXII:985 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).41: N'; atthi hantā vā chettā vā haññare vāpi koci naṃ,  
antaren'; eva kāyānaṃ satthāni vītivattare. || Ja\_XXII:986 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).42: Yo p'; āyaṃ siraṃ ādāya paresaṃ nisitāsina  
na so chindati te kāye, tattha pāpaphalaṃ kuto. || Ja\_XXII:987 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).43: Cullāsītimahākappe sabbe sujjhanti saṃsaraṃ,  
anāgate tamhi kāle saññato pi na sujjhati. || Ja\_XXII:988 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).44: Caritvāpi bahuṃ bhadrāṃ n'; eva sujjhanti nāgate,  
pāpañ ce pi bahuṃ katvā taṃ khaṇaṃ nātivattare. || Ja\_XXII:989 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).45: Anupubbena no suddhi kappānaṃ cullāsītiyā,  
niyatim nātivattāma velantam iva sāgaro ti. || Ja\_XXII:990 ||

Ta. kāyā ti samūhā, avikopino ti vikopetuṃ na sakkā, jīvo cā 'ti jīve cā 'ti pi pāṭho, ayam ev'; attho: satt'; ime kāyā ti ime satta kāyā, haññare vāpi kocinan ti yo haññeyya so pi n'; atth'; eva, vītivattareti imesaṃ sattannaṃ kāyānaṃ antare yeva caranti chindituṃ na sakkonti, siraṃ ādāyā 'ti paresaṃ sisaṃ gahetvā nisitāsina ti nisitena asinā chindatīti vuccati, so pi te kāye na chindati paṭhavī paṭhavim eva upeti āpādayo āpādiḷe sukhadukkhajīva ākāsaṃ pakkhandatīti dasseti, saṃsaraṃ ti mahārāja ime sattā imaṃ paṭhavim ekamaṃsakhalaṃ katvāpi ettake kappe saṃsaraṃtaṃ sujjhanti aññatra hi saṃsārasatte sodhetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, sabbe saṃsāren'; eva sujjhanti, anāgate tamhi kāle ti yathāvutte pana etasmiṃ kāle anāgate appatte antarā susaññato pi parisuddhasīlo pi na sujjhati,

[page 227]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 227

taṃ khaṇaṃ ti taṃ vuttappakāraṃ kālaṃ, anupubbena no ti amhākaṃ vāde anupubbena suddhi, sabbesaṃ pi amhākaṃ anupubbena suddhīti pi attho.

Iti so ucchedavādo attano thāmena sakavādaṃ nippadesato kathesīti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).46: Kassapassa vaco sutvā Alāto etad abravī:  
yathā bhadanto bhaṇati mayhaṃ p'; etaṃ ca ruccati. || Ja\_XXII:991 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).47: Aham pi purimaṃ jātim sare saṃsarit'; attano,  
Piṅgalo nām'; ahaṃ āsiṃ luddo goghātako pure. || Ja\_XXII:992 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).48: Bārāṇasiyaṃ phītāya bahuṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ mayā,  
bahū mayhaṃ hatā pāṇā: mahisā sūkarā ajā. || Ja\_XXII:993 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).49: Tato cuto idha jāto iddhe senāpatikule

---

---

n'; atthi nūna phalaṃ pāpe so 'haṃ na nirayaṃ gato ti. || Ja\_XXII:994 ||

Ta. Alāto etad abravīti so kira Kassapadasabalassa cetiye anojapupphadāmena pūjaṃ katvā maraṇasamaye aññena kammena yathānubhāvaṃ khiṭṭo saṃsāre saṃsaranto ekassa pāpakammasa nissandena goghātakule nibbattivā bahuṃ pāpam akāsi, ath'; assa maraṇakāle bhasmāpaṭicchanno viya aggi ettakaṃ kālaṃ ṭhitaṃ taṃ puññakammaṃ okāsam akāsi, so tassānubhāvena idha nibbattivā taṃ vibhūtiṃ patto jātiṃ saranto pana atītānantarato paraṃ sarituṃ asakkonto goghātakammaṃ katvā idha nibbatto 'smīti saññāya tassa vādaṃ upatthambhento idaṃ yathā bhadanto ti ādivacanam abravi, tattha sare saṃritattano ti attano saṃsaritaṃ sarāmi, senāpatikule ti senāpatikulamhi.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).50: Ath'; ettha Bījako nāma dāso āsi paḷaccarī,  
uposathaṃ upavasanto Guṇasantikam upāgami. || Ja\_XXII:995 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).51: Kassapassa vaco sutvā Alātassa ca bhāsitaṃ  
passasanto muhuṃ uṇhaṃ rudaṃ assūni vattayīti. || Ja\_XXII:996 ||

Ta. athethhā 'ti atha etissā Mithilāya paḷaccarīti daḷiddo kapaṇo, Guṇasantikamupāgamīti Guṇassa santikaṃ kiñcid eva kāraṇaṃ sossāmīti upāgato ti veditabbo.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).52: Tam annupucchi Vedeho: kimatthaṃ samma rodasi,  
kin te sutam vā diṭṭhaṃ vā, kiṃ maṃ vedesi vedanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:997 ||

[page 228]

228 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. kiṃ maṃ vedesi vedanan ti kiṃ nāma tvaṃ kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā vedanam patto yaṃ evaṃ rodanto maṃ vedesi jānāpesi uttānam eva naṃ katvā mayhaṃ ācikkhāhīti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).53: Vedehassa vaco sutvā Bījako etad abravī:  
n'; atthi me vedanā dukkhā, mahārāja suṇohi me. || Ja\_XXII:998 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).54: Aham pi purimaṃ jātiṃ sarāmi sukham attano:  
Sāketāyaṃ pure āsiṃ Bhāvaseṭṭhi guṇe rato || Ja\_XXII:999 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).55: Sammato brāhmaṇibbhānaṃ saṃvibhāgarato suci,  
na cāpi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ sarāmi katam attano. || Ja\_XXII:1000 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).56: Tato cut'; āhaṃ Vedeha idha jāto duritthiyā  
gabbhamhi kumbhadāsiyā yato jāto suduggato. || Ja\_XXII:1001 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).57: Evaṃ pi duggato santo samacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito  
upaḍḍhabhāgaṃ bhattassa dadāmi yo me icchati. || Ja\_XXII:1002 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).58: Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ sadā upavasām'; ahaṃ,  
na cāpi bhūte hiṃsāmi theyyañ cāpi vivajjayiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1003 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).59: Sabbam eva hi nūn'; etaṃ suciṇṇaṃ bhavati nipphalaṃ,  
niratthaṃ maññ'; idaṃ sīlaṃ Alāto bhāsati yathā. || Ja\_XXII:1004 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).60: Kalim eva nūna gaṇhāmi asippo dhuttako yathā,  
kaṭaṃ Alāto gaṇhāti kitavā sikkhito yathā. || Ja\_XXII:1005 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).61: Dvāraṃ na-ppatipassāmi yena gacchāmi suggatiṃ,  
tasmā rāja parodāmi sutvā Kassapabhāsitan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1006 ||

Ta. Bhāvaseṭṭhīti evaṃnāmako asīkoṭivibhavo seṭṭhi, guṇe rato ti guṇamhi rato, sammato ti sambhāvito, sucīti sucikammo, idha jāto duritthiyā ti imasmiṃ Mithilanagare duritthiyā daliddiyā kapaṇāya kumbhadāsīyā kucchimhi jāto 'smi, so kira Kassapabuddhakāle araṇṇe naṭṭhaṃ balivaddaṃ gavesamāno ekena maggamūlḥena bhikkhunā maggaṃ puṭṭho tuṇhī hutvā puna tena pucchito kujjhitvā samaṇadāsā nāma mukharā honti dāsena tayā bhavitabbaṃ atimukharo sīti āha, taṃ kammaṃ tadā vipākaṃ adatvā bhasmācchanno viya pāvako ṭhitaṃ maraṇasamaye aññaṃ kammaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi, so yathākammaṃ saṃsāre saṃsaranto ekassa kusalakammaṃ phalena Sākete vuttappakāro seṭṭhi hutvā dānādīni puññāni akāsi, taṃ pan'; assa kammaṃ paṭhavīyā nihitanidhi viya ṭhitaṃ okāsaṃ labhitvā vipākaṃ dassati, yaṃ pana tena taṃ bhikkhuṃ akkosantena katapāpakammaṃ tam assa tasmīṃ atabhāve vipākaṃ adāsi, so ajānanto itarassa kalyāṇakammaṃ phalena kumbhadāsīkucchiyaṃ nibbatto ti saññāya evaṃ āha, yato jāto suduggato ti sv-āhaṃ jātakālo paṭṭhāya atiduggato ti dīpeti, samacariyamadhiṭṭhito ti samacariyāyam eva patiṭṭhito 'mhi,

[page 229]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nūnetan ti ekaṃsen'; etaṃ, maññīdaṃ sīlan ti deva idaṃ sīlaṃ nāma niratthakam maññe, Alāto ti yathā ayaṃ Alātasenāpati mayā purimabhāve bahum pāṇātipātakammaṃ katvā senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ laddhan ti bhāsati tena kāraṇenāhaṃ niratthakam sīlan ti maññāmi, kalim evā 'ti yathā asippo asikkhito akkhadhutto parājayabhāvaṃ gaṇhāti tathā nūna gaṇhāmi, purimabhāve attano sāpateyyaṃ nāsetvā idāni dukkhaṃ anubhavāmi, Kassapabhāsitan ti Kassapagottassa acelakassa bhāsitaṃ sutvā ti vadati.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).62: Bījakassa vaco sutvā rājā Aṅgati-m-abravī:  
n'; atthi dvāraṃ sugatiyā niyatim kaṃkha Bījaka. || Ja\_XXII:1007 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).63: Sukhaṃ vā yadvā dukkhaṃ niyatiyā kira labbhati  
saṃsārasuddhi sabbesaṃ, mā turittho anāgate. || Ja\_XXII:1008 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).64: Aham pi pubbe kalyāṇo brāhmaṇibbhesu vyāvaṭo  
vohāraṃ anusāsanto ratihīno tadantarā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1009 ||

Ta. Aṅgati-m-abravīti paṭhamam eva itaresaṃ dvinnam pacchā Bījakassā 'ti tiṇṇaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā dalhamicchādīṭṭhiṃ gahetvā etaṃ n'; atthi dvāran ti ādivacanam abravī, niyatim kaṃkha Bījakā 'ti samma Bījaka niyatim eva olokehi, cullāsītīmahākappapamāṇo kālo yeva hi satte sodheti, tvaṃ atiturito ti adhippāyen'; evaṃ āha, anāgate ti tasmīṃ kāle appatte antarā va devalokaṃ gacchāmīti mā turittho, vyāvaṭo ti brāhmaṇesu ca gahapatikesu ca tesam kāyaveyyāvaccadānādīkammakāraṇena vyāvaṭo ahoṣi, vohāran ti viniccha yaṭṭhāne nisīditvā rājācche vohāraṃ anusāsanto va, ratihīno tadantarā ti ettakaṃ kālaṃ kāmaguṇaratiyā pariḥīno ti.

---

---

Evañ ca pana vatvā "bhante Kassapa mayaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ pamajjimha, idāni pan'"; amhehi ācariyo laddho, ito paṭṭhāya kāmaratim eva anubhavissāma tumhākaṃ santike, ito uttariṃ dhammasavanam pi no papañco bhavissati, tiṭṭhatha tumhe mayaṃ gamissāmā" 'ti āpucchanto.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).65a: Puna pi bhante dakkhemu saṅgati ce bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1010a ||

Ta. saṅgati ce ti ekaṭṭhāne ce no samāgamo bhavissati no ce asati puññaphale kim tayā diṭṭhenā 'ti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).65b: Idaṃ vatvāna Vedehe paccagā sanivesanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1010b ||

Ta. sanivesanan ti bhikkhave idaṃ vacanaṃ Videharājā vatvā rathaṃ abhiruyha attano nivesanañ Candakapāsādalam eva paṭigato.

[page 230]

230 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Rājā paṭhamaṃ Guṇassa santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā pañhaṃ pucchi, gacchanto pana na vanditvā va gato, Guṇo attano agunaṭāya vandanam pi nālattha, piṇḍādikaṃ sakkāraṃ kim eva lacchati, rājāpi taṃ rattim vītinaṃmetvā punadivase amacce sannipātetvā "kāmaguṇe me upaṭṭhāpetha, ahaṃ ito paṭṭhāya kāmasukham evānubhavissāmi, na me aññāni kiccāni ārocetabbāni, vinicchayakiccaṃ asuko ca asuko ca karotū" 'ti vatvā kāmaratiparo va ahosi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).66: Tato ratyā vivasane upaṭṭhānamhi Aṅgati  
amacce sannipātetvā idaṃ vacanam abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1011 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).67: Candake me vimānasmim sadā kāme vidhentu me,  
mā m'; upagañchum atthesu guyhappākāsiyesu ca. || Ja\_XXII:1012 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).68: Vijayo ca Sunāmo ca senāpati Alātako  
ete atthe nisīdantu vohārukusalā tayo. || Ja\_XXII:1013 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).69: Idaṃ vatvāna Vedehe kāme ca bahumaññatha,  
na cāpi brāhmaṇibbhesu atthe kismiñci vyāvaṭo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1014 ||

Ta. upaṭṭhānamhīti attano upaṭṭhānaṭṭhāne, Candake ti mama santake Candakapāsāde, vidhentu me ti niccaṃ mayhaṃ kāme saṃvidahantu upaṭṭhahantu, guyhappākāsiyesū 'ti guyhesu pi pākāsikesu pi atthesu uppannesu maṃ koci mā upagañchi, atthe ti atthakāraṇe vinicchayaṭṭhāne nisīdantū 'ti mayā kattabbakiccassa karaṇatthaṃ sesāmaccehi saddhiṃ nisīdantū 'ti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).70: Tato dvesattarattassa Vedehehass'; atrajā piyā  
rājakaññā Rujā nāma dhātīmātaram abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1015 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).71: Alaṃkaroṭha maṃ khippaṃ, sakhiyo ca karontu me,  
suve pannaraso dibbo, gacchaṃ issarasantike. || Ja\_XXII:1016 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).72: Tassā malyaṃ abhihariṃsu candanañ ca mahārahaṃ  
maṇisaṃkhamuttāratanaṃ nānāratte ca ambare. || Ja\_XXII:1017 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).73: Tañ ca sovaṇṇaye piṭhe nisinnaṃ bahukitthiyo  
parikiriya asobhiṃsu Rujam ruciravaṇṇinin ti. || Ja\_XXII:1018 ||

Ta. tato ti rañño kāmapaṃke laggadivasato paṭṭhāya, dvesattarattassā 'ti cuddasame divase, dhātimātaram  
abravīti pitusantikaṃ gantukāmā hutvā dhātimātaraṃ āha;

[page 231]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544). 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā kira cātuddase cātuddase  
pañcasatāhi kumārikāhi parivutā dhātigaṇaṃ ādāya mahantena sirivilāsena attano  
sattabhūmiRativaddhanapāsādā oruḃha pitu dassanattama Candakapāsādaṃ gacchati, atha naṃ pitā disvā  
tuṭṭhamānaso mahāsakkāraṃ katvā uyyojento amma dānaṃ dehīti sahassaṃ datvā uyyojeti, sā attano  
nivesanaṃ āgantvā punadivase uposathikā hutvā kapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ mahādānaṃ deti, rañño  
kir'; assā eko janapado pi dinno, tato āyena sabbakiccāni kāreti, tadā pana raññā kira Guṇaṃ ājivikaṃ nissāya  
micchādassanaṃ gahitaṃ ti sakalanagare kolāhalam ahosi, taṃ Rujādhātiyo sutvā rājadhātīya ārocayīṃsu: ayye  
pitarā kira te ājivikassa kathaṃ sutvā micchādassanaṃ gahitaṃ, so kira catūsu dvāresu dānasālā  
viddhaṃsāpetvā parapaṭiggahitā itthiyo ca kumārikā ca pasayhākārena gaṇhituṃ āṇāpeti, r. na vicāreti  
kāmamatto yeva kira jāto ti, sā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā anattamanā hutvā: me pitā tādīsan nāma  
apagatasukkadhammaṃ nillajjaṃ naggabhoggaṃ ājivikaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchissati, nanu  
dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇo kammavādī upasaṃkamitvā pucchitabbo siyā, ṭhapetvā kho pana maṃ añño  
mayhaṃ pitaraṃ micchādassanā apanetvā sammādassane paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ samattho n'; atthi, ahaṃ hi atitā satta  
anāgatā satta 'ti cuddasajātiyo anussarāmi, tasmā pubbe mayā katapāpakammaṃ kathetvā pāpakammaṃ  
phalaṃ dassentī mama pitaraṃ bodhessāmi, sace pana ajj'; eva gamissāmi atha maṃ amma tvaṃ pubbe  
addhamāse āgacchasi aḃja kasmā evaṃ lahuṃ āgatāsīti vakkhati, tatra ce ahaṃ tumhehi kira micchādassanaṃ  
gahitaṃ ti sutvā āgat'; amhīti vakkhāmi na me vacanaṃ garuṃ katvā gaṇhissati, tasmā aḃja āgantvā ito  
cuddasame divase kālacatuddase yeva kiñci ajānantī viya pubbegamanākāren'; eva gantvā āgamanakāle  
dānavaṭṭathāya sahassaṃ yācissāmi, tadā me pitā diṭṭhiyā gahitabhāvaṃ kathessati, atha naṃ ahaṃ attano  
balena micchādiṭṭhiṃ chaḃḃāpessāmīti cintesi, tasmā cuddasame divase pitu santikaṃ gantukāmā hutvā evaṃ  
āha, tattha sakhiyo cā 'ti sahāyikāyo pi me pañcasatā kumārikā ekāy'; ekaṃ asadisamaṃ katvā nānālaṃkārehi  
nānāvaṇṇehi pupphavatthānulepanehi alaṃkarontu, dibbo ti dibbasadiso devatāsannipātapatimaṇḃito ti pi dibbo,  
gacchan ti mama dānavaṭṭaṃ āharāpetuṃ Videhissarassa pitu santikaṃ gamissāmi, abhihariṃsū 'ti soḃasahi  
gandhodakaghaṭehi nahāpetvā maṇḃanattāya abhihariṃsū, parikiriya 'ti parivāretvā, asobhiṃsū 'ti Rujam  
parivāretvā ṭhitadevakaññā viya taṃ divasaṃ ativiya sobhiṃsū.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).74: Sā ca sakhīmajjhagatā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā  
sateratā abbham iva Candakaṃ pāvīsī Rujā. || Ja\_XXII:1019 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).75: Upasaṃkamitvā Vedehaṃ vanditvā vinaye rataṃ  
suvaṇṇavikate piṭhe ekamantaṃ upāvīsīti. || Ja\_XXII:1020 ||

[page 232]

---

---

232 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. upāvisiti pitu vasanaṭṭhānaṃ Candakapāsādaṃ pāvisi, suvaṇṇavikate ti sattaratanavicitte suvaṇṇakhacite.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).76: Tañ ca disvāna Vedeho accharānaṃ va saṅgamaṃ  
Rujāṃ sakhīmajjhagataṃ idaṃ vacanam abravī: || Ja\_XXII:1021 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).77: Kacci ramasi pāsāde antopokkharāṇiṃ pati,  
kacci bahuvīdhaṃ khajjaṃ sadā abhiharanti te. || Ja\_XXII:1022 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).78: Kacci bahuvīdhaṃ malyaṃ ocinitvā kumāriyo  
gharake karotha paccekaṃ khiḍḍāratiratā muhuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1023 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).79: Kena vā vikalaṃ tuyhaṃ khippaṃ abhiharantu te,  
mano karassu kuḍḍamukhī api candasamamhi pīti. || Ja\_XXII:1024 ||

Ta. saṅgaman ti accharānaṃ samāgamaṃ viya taṃ samāgamaṃ disvā, pāsāde ti amma mayā tuyhaṃ Vejayanta-sadiso Rativaddhanapāsādo kārito, kacci tattha ramasi, antopokkharāṇiṃ paṭṭi antovatthusmiṃ yeva te mayā Nandāpokkharāṇi-patibhāgā pokkharāṇī kāritā, kacci taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ paṭicca udakakīḷam kīḷanti ramasi, malyan ti amma ahaṃ tuyhaṃ devasikaṃ pañcavīsatiṃ pupphasamugge pahīṇāmi, kacci tumhe sabbā kumāriyo taṃ malyaṃ ocinitvā ganthitvā abhiṇhaṃ khiḍḍāratiratā hutvā kacci paccekaṃ gharake karotha idaṃ sundaraṃ idaṃ sundarataran ti evaṃ pāṭiyekkaṃ sārāmbhe viya pupphagharakāni pupphagabbhe ca pupphāsanapupphasayanāni ca kacci karothā 'ti pucchati, vikalān ti vekalyaṃ, mano karassū 'ti cittaṃ uppādehi, kuḍḍamukhīti sāsapakūḍḍena pasādītamukhatāya taṃ evaṃ āha, itthiyo hi mukhavaṇṇaṃ pasādentīyo duṭṭhalohitamukhadūsitapīḷakaharaṇatthaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ sāsapakakkena mukhaṃ vilimpanti tato lohitaṃ samakaraṇatthaṃ mattikākakkena tato chavipasādanatthaṃ tilakakkena, candasamamhi pīti candanā dullabhataro nāma n'; atthi, tādise pi ruciṃ katvā mamācikkha sampādessāmi te ti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).80: Vedehassa vaco sutvā Rujā pītaṃ abravī:  
sabbam etaṃ mahārāja labbhat'; issarasantike. || Ja\_XXII:1025 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).81: Suve pannaraso dibbo, sahaṃsaṃ āharantu me,  
yathā dinnañ ca dassāmi dānaṃ sabbavaṇṇesu 'han ti. || Ja\_XXII:1026 ||

Tattha sabbavaṇṇesuhan ti sabbavaṇṇibbakesu ahaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).82: Rujāya vacanaṃ sutvā rājā Aṅgati-m-abravī:  
bahuṃ vināsitaṃ vittaṃ niratthaṃ aphaḷan tayā. || Ja\_XXII:1027 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).83: Uposathe vasaṃ niccaṃ annapānaṃ na bhuñjasi,  
niyat'; etaṃ abhuttaṃ, n'; atthi puññaṃ abhuñjato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1028 ||

[page 233]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 233

Ta. Aṅgatiṃ abravīti bhī. so Aṅgatiṃ rājā pubbe ayācīto pi amma dānaṃ dehitī sahaṃsaṃ datvā taṃ divasaṃ yācīto pi micchādassanaṃ gahitattā adatvā idaṃ bahuṃ vināsitaṃ ti ādi abravī, niyatetaṃ abhuttaṃ taṃ etaṃ

---

---

niyativasena tayā abhuñjitabbaṃ bhavissati, bhuñjantānaṃ pi abhuñjantānaṃ pi n'; atthi puññaṃ, sabbehi cullāsītīmahākappe atikkamitvā visujjhitabban ti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).84: Bījako pi hi sutvāna tadā Kassapabhāsitaṃ  
passasanto muhuṃ uṇhaṃ rudaṃ assūni vattayi. || Ja\_XXII:1029 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).85: Yāva Ruje jīvasi no mā bhattam apanāmayi,  
n'; atthi bhadde paro loko, kiṃ niratthaṃ vihaññasīti. || Ja\_XXII:1030 ||

Ta. Bījako pīti Bījako pi pubbe kalyāṇakammaṃ katvā tassa nissandena dāsikucchiyaṃ nibbatto ti Bījakavatthum pi 'ssā udāharaṇatthaṃ āhari natthi bhadde ti bhadde Guṇācariyo evam āha: n'; atthi ayaṃ loko n'; atthi paraloko n'; atthi mātāpitā, n'; atthi sattā opapātikā n'; atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ti, paraloke hi sati idhaloko nāma bhavēyya so yeva ca n'; atthi, mātāpitūsu santesu puttadhītarō nāma bhavēyyuṃ te yeva ca n'; atthi, dhamme sati dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇā bhavēyyuṃ te yeva ca n'; atthi, kiṃ dānaṃ dentī sīlaṃ rakkhantī niratthakaṃ vihaññasīti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).86: Vedehassa vaco sutvā Rujā ruciravaṇṇinī  
jānaṃ pubbāparaṃ dhammaṃ pitaraṃ etad abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1031 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).87: Sutaṃ eva pure āsi sakkhi diṭṭham idaṃ mayā:  
bālūpasevī yo hoti bālo va samapajjatha. || Ja\_XXII:1032 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).88: Mūlho hi mūlhaṃ āgamma bhīyyo mohaṃ nigacchati,  
patirūpaṃ Alātena Bījakena ca muyhitun ti. || Ja\_XXII:1033 ||

Ta. pubbāparaṃ dhamman ti bhi., pitu vacanaṃ sutvā Rujā rājadhītā atītasattajātivāsena pubbadhammaṃ anāgatasattajātivāsena anāgatadhammañ ca jānanī pitaraṃ micchādiṭṭhito mocetukāmā etaṃ sutam eva me ti ādim āha, tattha samapajjathā 'ti yo puggalo bālūpasevī hoti so bālo va sampajjati etaṃ mayā pubbe sutam eva aija pana paccakkhato diṭṭhan ti, mūlho ti maggamūlhaṃ āgamma maggamūlho viya diṭṭhimūlhaṃ āgamma diṭṭhimūlho pi uttariṃ mohaṃ nigacchati mūlhataro hoti, Alātenā 'ti deva tumhehi jātigottakulapadesaissariyapaññāhi hīnena Alātasenāpatinā accantahīnena nippaññena Bījaka-dāsena ca gāmadārakasadisamaṃ ahirikaṃ bāla-Guṇaṃ ājīvikaṃ āgamma muyhituṃ patirūpam anucchavikaṃ, kiṃ tena muyhissatīti evaṃ te ubho pi gaharivā diṭṭhito mocetukāmatāya pitaraṃ vaṇṇentī āha:

[page 234]

234 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).89: Tvañ ca devāsi sappañño dhīro atthassa kovido,  
kathaṃ bālehi sadisaṃ hīnaṃ diṭṭhim upāgamī. || Ja\_XXII:1034 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).90: Sace hi saṃsārapathena sujjhati  
niratthiyā pabbajjā Guṇassa,  
kīto va aggim jalitaṃ apāpataṃ  
upapajjati momuho naggabhāvaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1035 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).91: Samsārasuddhīti pure nivīṭṭhā kammaṃ vidūsentī bahū ajānaṃ  
pubbe kalī duggahito va atthā dummocayā balisā ambujo vā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1036 ||

Ta. sappañño ti yasavayapuññatitthavāsayonisomanasikārasākacchāvasena laddhāya paññāya sappañño, ten'; eva kāraṇena dhīro dhīratāya atthānatthassa kāraṇākāraṇassa kovido, bālehi sadisaṃ ti yathā te bālā upagatā kathaṃ tathā tvaṃ hīnadiṭṭhiṃ upagato, apāpatan ti apa āpatan, patanto ti attho, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: tāta saṃsārena suddhiyā sati yathā paṭaṅgakiṭṭo rattibhāge jalitaṃ aggiṃ disvā tappaccayaṃ dukkhaṃ ajānitvā mohena tattha patanto mahādukkhaṃ āpajjati tathā Guṇo pi pañcakāmaguṇe pahāya momuho ti nirassādanaṃ naggabhāvaṃ upapajjati, pure nivīṭṭhā ti tāta saṃsārena suddhīti kassaci vacanaṃ asutvā paṭhamam eva nivīṭṭhā n'; atthi, sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalan ti gahitattā bahujaṇā ajānantā kammaṃ vidūsentī taṃ dūsentā kammaphalam pi dūsentī yeva, evaṃ tesāṃ pubbe gahito kalī parājayaḡāho duggahito va hotīti attho, dummocayā balisā ambujo vā 'ti te pana evaṃ ajānantā micchādassanena atthaṃ gahetvā ṭhitā bālā yathā nāma balisaṃ gilītvā ṭhito maccho balisā dummocayo hoti evaṃ tamhā atthā dummocayā honti.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).92: Upamaṃ te karissāmi mahārāja tav'; atthiyā,  
upamāya pi ekacce atthaṃ jānanti paṇḍitā. || Ja\_XXII:1037 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).93: Vānijaṇaṃ yathā nāvā appamaṇaharā garu  
atibhāraṃ samādāya aṇṇave avasīdati || Ja\_XXII:1038 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).94: Evaṃ eva naro pāpaṃ thokathokaṃ pi ācīnaṃ  
atibhāraṃ samādāya niraye avasīdati. || Ja\_XXII:1039 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).95: Na tāva bhāro paripūro Alātassa mahīpati  
ācīnāti etaṃ pāpaṃ yena gacchati duggatiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1040 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).96: Pubbe c'; assa kataṃ puññaṃ Alātassa mahīpati,  
tass'; eva deva nissando yaṇ c'; eso labhate sukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1041 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).97: Khīyate c'; assa taṃ puññaṃ tathā hi agūṇe rato,  
ujumaggaṃ avahāya kummaggaṃ anudhāvati. || Ja\_XXII:1042 ||

[page 235]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544). 235

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).98: Tulā yathā paggaḡhitā ohite tulamaṇḡdale  
unnameti tulāsisaṃ bhāre oropite sati || Ja\_XXII:1043 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).99: Evaṃ eva naro puññaṃ thokathokam pi ācīnaṃ  
saggaṭimāno dāso va Brijako sātave rato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1044 ||

Ta. nīraye ti aṭṭhavidhe mahānīraye soḡasavidhe ussadanīraye lokantaranīraye ca, bhāro ti tāta na tāv'; assa akusalabhāro pūrati, tassevā 'ti tassa pubbe katassa puññass'; eva nissando yaṃ so Alāto senāpati aḡa sukhaṃ labhati, na hi tāta etaṃ goghātakakammaṃ phalaṃ pāpassa hi nāma vipāko iṭṭho kanto bhavissatīti aṭṭhānam etaṃ, agūṇe rato ti tathā h'; esa idāni akusalakamma rato, ujjumaggaṃ ti dasakusalakammaphamaggaṃ, ohite

---

---

tulamaṇḍale ti bhaṇḍapaticchādanatthāya tulāmaṇḍale laggetvā ṭhapite, unnameṭṭi uddhaṃ ukkhipati, ācinan ti thokathokam pi puññaṃ ācinanto pāpabhāraṃ otāretvā naro kalyāṇakammaṃ sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā devalokaṃ gacchati, saggātimāno ti sagge atimāno saggasampāpake sātaphale kalyāṇakamme abhirato, saggādhimāno ti pi pāṭho saggam adhikaraṇaṃ katvā ṭhitacitto ti attho, sātave rato ti esa Bṛijakadāso sātave madhuravipāke kusalakamme yeva rato, so imassa pāpakammaṃ khīṇakāle kalyāṇakammaṃ phalena devaloke nibbattissati, yaṃ pan'; esa idāni dāsattaṃ upagato na taṃ kalyāṇassa phalena tathāttasaṃvattanikaṃ hi 'ssa pubbe kataṃ pāpaṃ bhavissatīti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabban ti.

Imam atthaṃ pakāsentī āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).100: Yam ajja Bṛijako dāso dukkhaṃ passati attani  
pubbe tassa kataṃ pāpaṃ tam eso paṭisevati. || Ja\_XXII:1045 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).101: Khīyate c'; assa taṃ pāpaṃ tathā hi vinaye rato  
Kassapañ ca samāpajja mā h'; ev'; uppatham āgamā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1046 ||

Ta. mā hevuppathamāgamā ti tāta tvaṃ pana imaṃ naggam Kassapājīvikaṃ upagantvā mā heva nirayagāmim uppatham āgamma pāpaṃ akāṣīti pitaraṃ ovadi.

Idāni 'ssa pāpūpasevanāya dosaṃ kalyāṇamittūpasevanāya ca guṇaṃ dassentī āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).102: Yaṃ yaṃ hi rājā bhajati sataṃ vā yadivā asaṃ (IV 435|21)  
sīlavantaṃ visīlaṃ vā vasaṃ tass'; eva gacchati. || Ja\_XXII:1047 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).103: Yādisaṃ kurute mittaṃ yādisaṃ c'; ūpasevati  
so pi tādisako hoti sahavāso hi tādiso. || Ja\_XXII:1048 ||

[page 236]

236 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).104: Sevamāno sevamānaṃ samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ paraṃ  
saro diddho kalāpaṃ va alittaṃ upalimpati,  
upalepabhayā dhīro n'; eva pāpasakhā siyā. || Ja\_XXII:1049 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).105: Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena yo naro upanayhati  
kusāpi pūti vāyanti, evaṃ bālūpasevanā. || Ja\_XXII:1050 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).106: Tagarañ ca palāsenā yo naro upanayhati  
pattāpi surabhī vāyanti, evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā. || Ja\_XXII:1051 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).107: Tasmā phalapuṭasseva ṇatvā sampākam attano  
asante n'; ūpaseveyya sante seveyya paṇḍito,  
asanto nirayaṃ nenti, santo pāpenti suggatin ti. || Ja\_XXII:1052 ||

Ta. sataṃ vā ti sappurisaṃ vā, yadivā asan ti asappurisaṃ vā, saro diddho kalāpaṃ vā 'ti mahārāja yathā nāma halāhalavisaṃsāro sarakalāpe khitto sabbaṃ taṃ visena alittam pi sarakalāpaṃ limpati visadiddham eva karoti evam eva pāpamitto pāpaṃ sevamāno attānaṃ sevamānaṃ paraṃ tena ca samphuṭṭho taṃ

---

---

samphausante alittam pāpena purisam attanā ekajjhāsayaṃ karonto upalimpati, vāyantīti tassa te kusāpi duggandham vāyantīti, tagarañ cā 'ti tagarañ ca aññañ ca gandhasampannañ ca gandhajātam, evan ti evarūpā dhīrūpasevanā, dhīro hi attānaṃ sevamānaṃ dhīraṃ eva karoti, tasmā phalapuṭass'; evā 'ti yasmā tagarādīpaliveṭhanāni paṇṇāni pi sugandhāni honti tasmā palāsapattapuṭasseva paṇḍitūpasevanena aham pi paṇḍito bhavissāmīti evaṃ ñatvā sampākaṃ attano ti attano paripākaṃ paṇḍitabhāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ ñatvā asante pahāya paṇḍite sante upaseveyya, nirayaṃ nentīti ettha Devadattādīhi ca nirayaṃ Sāriputtattherādīhi ca sugatīṃ nīṭanaṃ vasena udāharaṇāni āharitabbāni.

Evam rājadhītā chahi gāthāhi pitu dhammaṃ kathetvā idāni atīte attanā anubhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ dassentī āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).108: Aham pi jātiyo satta sare saṃsarit'; attano  
anāgatāpi satt'; eva yā gamissaṃ ito cutā. || Ja\_XXII:1053 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).109: Yā me sā sattamī jāti ahu pubbe janādhipa  
kammāraputto Magadhe [su] ahu Rājagahe pure. || Ja\_XXII:1054 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).110: Pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ āgamma bahum pāpaṃ kataṃ mayā  
paradārassa heṭhento carimha amarā viya. || Ja\_XXII:1055 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).111: Tam kammaṃ nihitaṃ aṭṭhā bhasmācchanno va pāvako,  
atha aññehi kammehi ajāyīṃ Vamsabhūmiyaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1056 ||

[page 237]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 237

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).112: Kosambiyaṃ seṭṭhikule iddhe phīte mahaddhane  
ekaputto mahārāja niccaṃ sakkatapūjito. || Ja\_XXII:1057 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).113: Tattha mittam asevissaṃ sahāyaṃ sātave rataṃ  
paṇḍitaṃ sutasampannaṃ, so maṃ atthe nivesayi. || Ja\_XXII:1058 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).114: Cātuddasiṃ pañcadasīṃ bahum rattim upāvasiṃ,  
tam kammaṃ nihitaṃ aṭṭhā, nidhīva udakantike. || Ja\_XXII:1059 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).115: Atha pāpānaṃ kammānaṃ yam etaṃ Magadhe kataṃ  
phalaṃ pariyāgataṃ pacchā bhutvā duṭṭhavisam yathā || Ja\_XXII:1060 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).116: Tato cut'; āham Vedeha Roruve niraye ciraṃ,  
sakammanā apaccisaṃ, tam saraṃ na sukhaṃ labhe. || Ja\_XXII:1061 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).117: Bahuvassagaṇe tattha khepayitvā bahum dukhaṃ  
Bheṇṇakāte ahuṃ rāja chakalo uddhitapphalo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1062 ||

Ta. sattā 'ti mahārāja idhalokaparalokā nāma sukata dukkatānañ ca phalaṃ atthi, na saṃsāro satte sodhetum sakkoti, sakammanā eva hi sattā sujjhanti, Alātasenāpati ca Bījako dāso ca ekam eva jātiṃ anussaranti, na kevalaṃ ete ca jātissarā aham pi atītā satta jātiyo attano saṃsaritaṃ sarāmi, anāgate pi ito gantabbā satt'; eva

---

---

jānāmi, yā me sā ti yā sā mama atīte sattamī jāti āsi, kammāraputto ti tāya jātiyā ahaṃ Magadhesu Rajagahanagare suvaṇṇakāraputto ahoṣiṃ, paradārassa heṭhento ti paradāraṃ heṭhento viheṭhento paresaṃ rakkhite gopite bhaṇḍe aparajjanako, aṭṭhā ti taṃ tadā mayā katapāpakammaṃ okāsaṃ alabhitvā okāse sati vipākadāyakaṃ hutvā bhasmācchanno aggi viya nihitaṃ aṭṭhāsi, Vaṃsabhūmiyan ti Vaṃsaratthe, ekaputto ti asīkoṭivibhave seṭṭhikule ahaṃ ekaputto va ahoṣiṃ, sātave ratan ti kalyāṇakamme abhirataṃ, so man ti so sahāyako maṃ atthe kusalakamme paṭiṭṭhāpesi, taṃ kamman ti tam pi me kalyāṇakammaṃ tadā okāsaṃ alabhitvā okāse sati vipākadāyakaṃ hutvā udakantike nidhiṃ viya nihitaṃ aṭṭhāsi, yametan ti atha mama santakesu pāpakammesu yaṃ etaṃ mayā Magadhesu paradārikakammaṃ kataṃ tassa phalaṃ pacchā maṃ pariyāga, upagatan ti a., yathā kiṃ: bhutvā duṭṭhaviṣaṃ yathā savisaṃ bhojanaṃ bhutvā ṭhitassa taṃ duṭṭhaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ halāhalaviṣaṃ kuppata tathā maṃ pariyāgā 'ti a., tato ti tato Kosambiyaṃ seṭṭhikulato, taṃ saran ti taṃ tasmīṃ niraye anubhūtapubbaṃ dukkhaṃ sarantī cittasukhaṃ nāma na labhāmi bhayaṃ eva uppajjati, Bheṇṇākāṭe ti Peṇṇākāṭe, uddhitapphalo ti uddhaṭabījo. So pana chakalako balasampanno ahoṣi, piṭṭhiyaṃ abhirūhitvāpi naṃ vāhayiṃsu yānake pi yojayiṃsu.

[page 238]

238 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tam atthaṃ dassentī gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).118: Sātaputtā mayā vūḷhā piṭṭhiyā ca rathena ca,  
tassa kammassa nissando paradāragamanassa me ti. || Ja\_XXII:1063 ||

Ta. sātaputtā ti amaccaputtā, tassa kammassā 'ti deva Roruve mahāniraye paccanañ ca chakalakāle bijuppāṭanañ ca piṭṭhivāhanayānakayojanāni ca sabbo p'; esa tassa kammassa nissando paradāragamanassa me ti.

Tato pana cavitvā araññe kapiyoniyaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, atha naṃ jātadvase yūthapatino dassesuṃ, so "ānetha me puttān" ti daḷhaṃ gahetvā tassa viravantassa dantehi phalāni uppāṭesi. Tam atthaṃ pakāsentī āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).119: Tato cut'; āhaṃ Vedeha kapi āsiṃ brahāvane  
nilicchitaphalo yeva yūthapena pagabbhinā,  
tassa kammassa nissando paradāragamanassa me ti. || Ja\_XXII:1064 ||

Ta. nilicchitaphalo yevā 'ti tattha p'; ahaṃ pagabbhena yūthapatinā luñcitvā uppāṭitaphalo yeva ahoṣin ti.  
Ath'; aparāpi jātiyo dassentī āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).120: Tato cut'; āhaṃ Vedeha Dasaṇṇesu pasū ahuṃ  
nilicchito javo bhadro, yoggaṃ vūḷhaṃ ciraṃ mayā,  
tassa kammassa nissando paradāragamanassa me. || Ja\_XXII:1065 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).121: Tato cut'; āhaṃ Vedeha Vajjisu kulam āgamaṃ,  
n'; ev'; itthī na pumā āsiṃ manussatte sudullabhe,  
tassa kammassa nissando paradāragamanassa me. || Ja\_XXII:1066 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).122: Tato cut'; āhaṃ Vedeha ajāyiṃ Nandane vane,  
bhavane Tāvatiṃs'; ahaṃ accharā kāmavaṇṇinī || Ja\_XXII:1067 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).123: Vicittavatthābharāṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā  
kusalā naccagītaṣṣa Sakkassa paricārikā. || Ja\_XXII:1068 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).124: Tattha ʔhitāhaṃ Vedeha sarāmi jātiyo imā  
anāgatāpi satt'; eva yā gamissaṃ ito cutā. || Ja\_XXII:1069 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).125: Pariyāgatan taṃ kusalaṃ yam me Kosambiyaṃ kataṃ  
deve c'; eva manusse ca sandhāvissaṃ ito cutā. || Ja\_XXII:1070 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).126: Sattajaccā mahārāja niccaṃ sakkatapūjita,  
thibhāvāpi na muccissaṃ chaṭṭhā nigatiyo imā. || Ja\_XXII:1071 ||

[page 239]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 239

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).127: Sattamī ca gati deva: devaputto mahiddhiko  
pumadevo bhavissāmi devakāyasmim uttamo. || Ja\_XXII:1072 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).128: Ajjāpi santānamayaṃ mālaṃ ganthenti Nandane  
devaputto Javo nāma yo me mālaṃ paṭicchati. || Ja\_XXII:1073 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).129: Muhutto viya so dibbo imāni vassāni soḷasa,  
rattindivo ca so dibbo mānusi sarado satam. || Ja\_XXII:1074 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).130: Iti kammāni anventi asaṃkheyyāpi jātiyo  
kalyāṇaṃ yadivā pāpaṃ, na hi kammaṃ panassatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1075 ||

Ta. Dasaṇṇesu 'ti Dasaṇṇaraṭṭhe, pasū ti goṇo ahosiṃ, nilicchito ti vacchakakāle yeva maṃ evaṃ maṇāpo bhavissatīti nibbījakaṃ akaṃsu, so 'haṃ nilicchako uddhaṭabījo javo bhadro ahosiṃ, Vajjisu kulam āgaman{} ti goyonito cavitvā Vajjiraṭṭhe ekasmiṃ mahābhogakule nibbattin ti dasseti, nevitthi na pumā ti napuṃsakattaṃ sandhāyāha, bhavane tāvatimsāhan ti Tāvattimsabhavane ahaṃ, tattha ʔhitāhaṃ Vedeha sarāmi jātiyo imā ti sā kira tasmiṃ devaloke ʔhitā ahaṃ evarūpaṃ devalokaṃ āgacchantī kuto nu kho āgatā ti olokenṭī Vajjiraṭṭhe mahābhogakule napuṃsakattabhāvato cavitvā tattha nibbattabhāvaṃ passi, tato kena nu kho kammena evarūpe ramaṇīye ʔhāne nibbatto 'mhīti olokenṭī Kosambiyaṃ seṭṭhikule nibbattivā kataṃ dānādikusalakammaṃ disvā etassa phalena nibbatto 'mhīti ṇatvā anantarātīte napuṃsakattabhāve nibbattamānā kuto āgat'; amhīti olokenṭī Dasaṇṇesu goyoniyaṃ mahādukkhassa anubhūtabhāvam aññāsī, tato anantaraṃ jātiṃ anussaramānā vānarayoniyaṃ uddhaṭaphalabhāvaṃ addasa, tato anantaram Bheṇṇākaṭe chakalayoniyaṃ uddhaṭabījabhāvaṃ anussari, tato anantaraṃ anussaramānā Roruve nibbattabhāvaṃ anussari, ath'; assā niraye tiracchānayoniyaṃ ca anubhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ anussarantiyā bhayaṃ upajji, tato kena nu kho kammena evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhūtaṃ mayā ti chaṭṭhaṃ jātiṃ olokenṭī tāya jātiyā Kosambiyānagare kataṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ disvā sattaṃ olokenṭī Magadharatṭhe pāpasahāyaṃ nissāya kataṃ paradārikakammaṃ disvā etassa me phalen'; etaṃ mahādukkhaṃ anubhūtan ti aññāsī, atha ito cavitvā anāgate kuhiṃ nibbattissāmīti olokenṭī yāvatāyukaṃ ʔhatvā puna Sakkass'; eva paricārikā hutvā nibbattissāmīti aññāsī, evaṃ punappunaṃ olokayamānā tatiye pi attabhāve Sakkass'; eva paricārikā hutvā nibbattissāmīti tathā catutthe pañcame pana tasmiṃ yeva devaloke Javanadevaputtassa aggamaheṣī hutvā nibbattissan ti ṇatvā anantaraṃ olokenṭī chaṭṭhe attabhāve ito Tāvattimsabhavanato cavitvā

---

---

Aṅgātirañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbattissāmi Rujā ti me nāmaṃ bhavissatīti ñatvā tato anantaraṃ kuhiṃ nibbattissāmīti olokenī sattamāya jātiyā tato cavitvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane mahiddhiko devaputto hutvā nibbattissāmi itthibhāvato muccissāmīti aññāsi,

[page 240]

240 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā tattha ʘhitāhaṃ Vedeha sarāmi satta jātiyo anāgatāpi satt'; eva yā gamissaṃ ito cutā ti āha, pariāgatan ti pariāyena attano vārena āgataṃ, sattajaccā ti Vajjiraṭṭhe napuṃsakajātiyā saddhiṃ devaloke pañca ayañ ca chaṭṭhā ti sattajātiyo nibbattiṃ, etā sattajātiyo niccaṃ sakkatapūjita va ahosin ti dasseti, chaṭṭhā nigatiyo ti devaloke pana pañca ayañ ca ekā ti imā cha gatiyo itthibhāvā na muccissan ti vadati, sattamī cā 'ti ito cavitvā anantarasantānamayan ti ekatovaṇṭakādivasena kataṃ santānaṃ, ganthenti yathā santānamayā honti evaṃ ajjāpi mama paricārikā Nandanavane mālaṃ ganthenti yeva, yo me mālaṃ paṭicchati mahārāja anantarajātiyaṃ mama sāmiko Javo nāma devaputto yo rukkhato patitaṃ mālaṃ paṭicchati, soḷasā ti mahārāja mama jātāya idāni soḷasavassāni, ettako pana kālo devānaṃ eko muhutto, tena te mama cutabhāvam pi ajānantā mam'; atthāya māle ganthenti yeva, mānusīti manussānaṃ gaṇanaṃ āgama esa sarado sataṃ hoti, evaṃ dīghāyukā devā, imināpi kāraṇena paralokassa ca kalyāṇapāpakānañ ca atthitaṃ jānāhi devā 'ti, anventīti yathā maṃ anubandhiṃsu evaṃ anubandhanti, na hi kammaṃ panassatīti diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ tasmīṃ ñeva attabhāve uppattivedaniyaṃ anantare bhava vipākaṃ deti, aparāparavedaniyaṃ pana vipākaṃ adatvā na nassati, taṃ sandhāya na hi kammaṃ panassatīti vatvā deva ahaṃ paradārikakammaṃ nissandena niraye ca tiracchāyoniyañ ca mahantam dukkhaṃ anubhaviṃ, sace tumhe pi idāni Guṇassa kathaṃ gahetvā evaṃ karissatha mayā anubhūtasadisam eva dukkhaṃ anubhavissatha tasmā mā evam akatthā 'ti tam āha.

Ath'; assa uttaridhammaṃ desenti āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).131: Yo icche puriso hotuṃ jātijātiṃ punappunaṃ  
paradāraṃ vivajjeyya dhotapādo va kaddamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1076 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).132: Yo icche puriso hotuṃ jātijātiṃ punappunaṃ  
sāmikaṃ apacāyeyya lndaṃ va paricārikā. || Ja\_XXII:1077 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).133: Yo icche {dibbabhogañ} ca dibbaṃ āyu{ } yasaṃ sukhaṃ  
pāpāni parivajjetvā tividhaṃ dhammam ācare. || Ja\_XXII:1078 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).134: Kāyena vācā manasā appamatto vicakkhaṇo  
attano hoti atthāya itthi vā yadvā pumā. || Ja\_XXII:1079 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).135: Ye kec'; ime manujā jīvaloke yasassino sabbasamantabhogā  
asaṃsayamaṃ tehi pure suciṇṇaṃ  
kammassakā ye puthu sabbasattā. || Ja\_XXII:1080 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).136: lṃghānucintesi sayam pi deva kutonidānā te imā janinda  
yā te imā accharāsannikāsā alaṃkatā kañcanajalachannā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1081 ||

[page 241]

---

---

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 241

Ta. hotun ti bhavitum, sabbasamantabhogā ti paripuṇṇasabbabhogā, suciṇṇan ti suṭṭhuciṇṇaṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ kataṃ, kammassakā ye ti kammassakā attanā katakammass'; eva vipākaṇiṣaṃvedino, na hi mātāpitūhi katakammaṃ puttadhītānaṃ nāpi tehi kataṃ kammaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ vipākaṃ deti, sesehi kataṃ sesānaṃ kim eva dassati, iṃghā 'ti codanatte nipāto, anucintesīti anucinteyyāsi, yā te imā ti yā imā soḷasa sahasā itthiyo taṃ upaṭṭhahanti imā te kutonidānā, kiṃ nipajjitvā niddāyantena laddhā udāhu panthadūsanāsandhicchedādīni pāpāni katvā ādu kalyāṇakammaṃ nissāya laddhā ti idan tāva attanāpi cinteyyāsi devā 'ti.

Evam sā pitaraṃ anusāsi. Tam atthaṃ pakāseno Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).137: lcc-evam pitaram kaññā Rujā tosesi Aṅgatiṃ,  
mūḷhasa maggam ācikkhi, dhammam akkhāsi subbatā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1083 ||

Ta. iccevan ti bhi. iti imehi evarūpehi madhuramadhurehi vacanehi sā rājakaññā pitaraṃ tosesi, mūḷhasa maggaṃ viya tassa sugatimaggaṃ ācikkhi, nānāyehi sucariṃ dhammaṃ akkhāsi, dhammaṃ kathenti yeva sā subbatā sundaravatā attano atītajātiyo pi kathesi yeva.

Evam pubbaṇhato paṭṭhāya sabbarattiṃ pitu dhammaṃ desetvā "deva mā naggassa micchādīṭṭhikassa vacanaṃ gaṇhi, 'atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalan'; ti vadantassa mādisassa kalyāṇamittassa vacanaṃ gaṇha, mā atitthena pakkhandīti" āha. Evam sante pi pitaraṃ micchādassanā vimocetuṃ nāsakkhi, so hi kevalaṃ tassā madhuravacanaṃ sutvā tussi, mātāpitāro hi piyaputtānaṃ vacanaṃ piyāyanti na pana taṃ dassanaṃ vissajjenti. Nagare pi "Rujā kira rājadhītā pitu dhammaṃ desetvā micchādassanaṃ vissajjāpetīti" ekakolāhalaṃ ahoṣi, "paṇḍitā rājadhītā aṅgatiṃ pitaraṃ micchādassanā mocetvā nagaravāsīnaṃ sotthibhāvaṃ karissatīti" mahājano tussi. Sā pitaraṃ bodhetuṃ asakkonti viriyaṃ avissajjetvā va "yena kenaci upāyena pitu sotthibhāvaṃ karissāmiti" sirasi añjaliṃ paṭṭhapetvā dasadisā namassitvā "imasmim loke lokasandhārakā dhammikā samaṇabrāhmaṇā nāma lokapāladevatā nāma Mahābrahmāṇo nāma atthi, te āgantvā attano balena mama pitaraṃ micchādassanaṃ vissajjāpentu,

[page 242]

242 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etassa guṇe asati pi mama guṇena mama balena mama saccena āgantvā imaṃ micchādassanaṃ vissajjāpetvā sakalalokassa sotthiṃ karontū" 'ti namassi. Tadā Bodhisatto Nārado nāma Mahābrahmā ahoṣi Bodhisattā ca nāma attano mettābhāvanāya anuddayāya mahantabhāvena suppaṭipannaduppaṭipanne satte dassanattaṃ kālānukālaṃ lokaṃ olokeṃ. So taṃ divasaṃ lokaṃ volokento taṃ rājadhītaraṃ pitu micchādīṭṭhivimocanattaṃ lokasandhārakā devatā namassamānaṃ disvā "ṭhapetvā maṃ añño etaṃ micchādassanaṃ vissajjāpetuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, aṅgatiṃ mayā rājadhītāya saṅgahaṃ rañño ca saparijanassa sotthibhāvaṃ katvā āgantūṃ vaṭṭati, kena nu vesena gamissāmiti" cintetvā "manussānaṃ pabbajitā piyā c'; eva garuno ca ādeyyavacanā ca, tasmā pabbajitavesena gamissāmiti" sannīṭṭhānaṃ katvā pāsādikaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ manussattabhāvaṃ māpetvā manuññaṃ jaṭamaṇḍalaṃ bandhitvā jaṭantare kañcanaśūciṃ odahitvā antorattaṃ uparirattaṃ cīrakaṃ nivāsetvā ca suvaṇṇatārakacittaṃ rajatamayaṃ ajinacammaṃ ekaṃsagataṃ katvā muttāsikkāya pakkhittaṃ suvaṇṇamayaṃ bhikkhābhājanaṃ ādāya tisu ṭhānesu vaṃkagataṃ suvaṇṇakācaṃ khandhe katvā muttāsikkāya eva pavāḷakamaṇḍalaṃ ādāya iminā isivesena gaganatale Cando viya virocamaṇo ākāsena āgantvā alaṃkata-Candapāsādamaḥātalaṃ pavisitvā rañño purato ākāse atṭhāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseno Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).138: Athāgamā Brahmaloḱā Nārado mānusim pajam,  
Jambudīpaṃ avekkhanto adda rājānam Aṅgatiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1084 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).139: Tato paṭiṭṭhā pāsāde Vedehassa puratthato  
tañ ca disvā anuppattaṃ Rujā isim avandathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1085 ||

Ta. addā 'ti Brahmaloḱe ṭhito va Jambudīpaṃ apekkhanto Gunājīvakassa santike gahitamicchādassanaṃ  
rājānaṃ Aṅgatiṃ addasa, tasmā āgato ti a, tato paṭiṭṭhā ti tato so Brahmā tassa rañño amaccagaṇaparivutassa  
nisinnassa purato tasmim pāsāde apade padaṃ dassento ākāse paṭiṭṭhahi,

[page 243]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anuppattan ti pattaṃ āgataṃ, isin ti  
isivesenāgatattā S. isin ti āha, avandathā 'ti mamānuggahena mama pitari kāruññaṃ katvā eko devarājā āgato  
bhavissatīti tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhā vātābhīhataṣuvaṇṇakadalī viya onamitvā Nārada-Mahābrahmānaṃ vandi.

Rājāpi taṃ disvā Brahmatejēna tajjito attano āsane santhātuṃ asakkonto oruyha bhūmiyaṃ ṭhatvā  
āgataṭṭhānañ ca nāmagottañ ca pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).140: Athāsanamhā oruyha rājā vyamhitamānaso  
Nāradaṃ paripucchanto idaṃ vacanam abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1086 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).141: Kuto nu āgacchasi devavaṇṇī  
obhāsayaṃ saṃvarim Candimā va.  
akkhāhi me pucchito nāmagottaṃ  
kathaṃ taṃ jānanti manussaloke ti. || Ja\_XXII:1087 ||

Ta. vyamhitamānaso ti bhītacitto, kuto nū 'ti kacci nu kho vijjādharo bhaveyyā 'ti maññaṃāno avanditvā evaṃ  
pucchi.

Atha so "ayaṃ rājā 'paraloko n'; atthīti'; maññati, paralokam eva tāv'; assa ācikkhissāmīti" cintetvā gātham  
āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).142: Ahaṃ hi devato idāni emi obhāsayaṃ saṃvarim Candimā va,  
akkhāmi te pucchito nāmagottaṃ  
jānanti maṃ Nārado Kassapo cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1088 ||

Ta. devato ti devalokato, Nārado Kassapo cā 'ti maṃ nāmena Nārado gottena Kassapo ti jānanti.

Atha rājā "imaṃ pacchāpi paralokaṃ pucchissāmi, iddhiyā laddhakāraṇaṃ tāva maṃ pucchāmīti" cintetvā  
gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).143: Acchariyarūpaṃ vata yādisañ ca  
vehāsayaṃ gacchasi tiṭṭhasī ca,  
pucchāmi taṃ Nārada etam atthaṃ:  
atha kena vaṇṇena tavāyam iddhīti. || Ja\_XXII:1089 ||

---



---

Ta. yādisan cā 'ti yādisan ca tava saṅṭhānaṃ yañ ca tvaṃ ākāse gacchasi ca tiṭṭhasi ca idaṃ acchariyajātikaṃ.

[page 244]

244 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Nārada āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).144: Saccañ ca dhammo ca damo ca cāgo  
guṇā mam'; ete pakatā purāṇā,  
teh'; eva dhammehi susevitehi  
manojavo yena kāmaṃ gato 'smīti. || Ja\_XXII:1090 ||

Ta. saccaṃ ti vacīsaccaṃ, dhammo ti tividhasucaritadhammo c'; eva kasiṇaparikkammajjhānadhammo ca, damo ti indriyadamaṇaṃ, cāgo ti kilesapariccāgo ca deyyadhammapariccāgo ca, pakatā purāṇā ti mayā purimabhava katā ti dasseti, teheva dhammehi susevitehī tehi sabbaṅṇehi susevitehi paricāritehi, manojavo ti manojavasadisajavo, yena kāmaṃ gato smīti yena devaṭṭhāne ca manussaṭṭhāne ca gantuṃ icchanaṃ tena gato 'smi ti a.

Rājā tasmim evaṃ kathente pi micchādassanassa sugahitattā paralokaṃ asaddahanto "atthi nu kho puñṇānaṃ vipāko" ti vatvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).145: Acchariyam ācikkhasi puñṇasiddhiṃ,  
sace hi ete tvaṃ yathā vadesi  
pucchāmi taṃ Nārada etam atthaṃ,  
puṭṭho ca me sādhu viyākarohīti. || Ja\_XXII:1091 ||

Ta. puñṇasiddhin ti puñṇānaṃ siddhiṃ phaladāyakattaṃ ācikkhanto acchariyaṃ ācikkhasi.

Nārada āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).146: Pucchassu maṃ rāja, tav'; esa attho,  
yaṃ saṃsayamaṃ kuruse bhūmipāla,  
ahaṃ taṃ nissaṃsayataṃ gamemi  
nāyehi nāyehi ca hetubhī cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1092 ||

Ta. tavesa attho ti pucchitabbaṃ nāma tava esa attho, yaṃ saṃsayanaṃ ti yaṃ kismiñcid eva atthe saṃsayamaṃ karosi taṃ maṃ pucchā, nissaṃsayataṃ ti ahaṃ taṃ nissaṃsayabhāvaṃ gamemi, nāyehīti kāraṇavacanehi, nāyehīti nāyehi, hetubhīti paccayehi paṭiññamatten'; eva avatvā nāyehi paṭicchinditvā kāraṇavacanehi tesamaṃ dhammānaṃ samuṭṭhāpapakapaccayehi taṃ nissaṃsayamaṃ karissāmīti attho.

[page 245]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 245

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).147: Pucchāmi taṃ Nārada etam atthaṃ  
puṭṭho ca me Nārada mā musā bhaṇi:

---

---

atthi nu devā pitaro nu atthi  
loko paro atthi jano yam āhū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1093 ||

Ta. jano yamāhū 'ti yam jano evam āha atthi devā atthi pitaro atthi paraloko ti taṃ sabbaṃ atthi no kho ti pucchati.

Nārado āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).148: Atth'; eva devā pitaro ca atthi  
loko paro atthi jano yam āhu,  
kāmesu giddhā ca narā pamūḥhā  
lokaṃ paraṃ na vidū mohayuttā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1094 ||

Ta. atthevā 'ti mahārāja d. ca p. ca atthi yam pi jano paralokam āhu so pi atth'; eva, na vidū ti kāmagiddhā pana mohamūḥhā janā paralokaṃ na vidū na vindanti tam na jānanti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā parihāsaṃ karonto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).149: Atthīti ce Nārada saddahāsi  
nivesanaṃ paraloke matānaṃ  
idh'; eva me pañca satāni dehi  
dassāmi te paraloke sahasan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1095 ||

Ta nivesanan ti nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ, pañcasatānīti pañcakahāpaṇasatāni.

Atha naṃ M. parisamajjhe va garahanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).150: Dajjemu kho pañca satāni bhoto  
jaññāma ce sīlavantaṃ vadaññuṃ,  
luddan taṃ bhontaṃ niraye vasantaṃ  
ko codaye paraloke sahasaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1096 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).151: Idh'; eva yo hoti akammaṣīlo  
pāpācāro alaso luddakammo  
na paṇḍitā tasmiṃ iṇaṃ dadanti,  
na hi āgamo hoti tathāvidhamhā. || Ja\_XXII:1097 ||

[page 246]

246 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).152: Dakkhañ ca posaṃ manujā veditvā  
uṭṭhānaṃ sīlavantaṃ vadaññuṃ  
sayam bhogehi nimantayanti,  
kammaṃ karitvā punam āhasesīti. || Ja\_XXII:1098 ||

Ta. jaññāma ce ti yadi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ sīlavā esa vadaññū ti dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imasmim kāle iminā nāma jānitvā tassa kiccassa kārako vadaññū ti jāneyyāma atha te vaḍḍhiyā pañca satāni dadeyyāma, tvaṃ pana luddo sāhasiko micchādassanaṃ gahetvā dānasālaṃ viddhamsetvā paradāresu aparajjhasi, ito cuto

---

---

niraye uppajjasi, evaṃ luddan taṃ bhontaṃ niraye vasantaṃ tattha gantvā ko sahasaṃ me dehīti codessati, tathāvidhamhā ti tādisā purisā dinnassa iṇassa puna āgamo nāma na hoti, dakkhan ti dhanuppādanakusalaṃ, punamāhāressīti attano kammaṃ karitvā dhanam uppādetvā puna amhākaṃ santakaṃ āhareyyāsī, mā nikkhame mā vasīti sayam eva nimantenti.

Iti rājā tena niggayhamāno appaṭibhāno ahosi. Mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho hutvā "mahiddhiko devīsi, ajja rājānaṃ micchādassanaṃ vissajjāpessatīti" sakalanagaraṃ ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi.

Mahāsattassānubhāvena tadā sattayojanikāya Mithilāya tassa dhammadesanaṃ asuṇanto nāma nāhosi. Atha M. "ayaṃ rājā ativiya daḷhaṃ katvā micchādassanaṃ gaṇhi, nirayabhayena taṃ tajjetvā micchādīṭṭhiṃ vissajjāpetvā puna devalokena assāsessāmīti" cintetvā "mahārāja sace dīṭṭhiṃ na vissajjessasi evaṃ anantadukkhaṃ nirayaṃ gamissasīti" vatvā nirayakathaṃ paṭṭhapesi:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).153: Ito gato dakkhasi tattha rājā  
kākolasaṅghehi pi kaḍḍhamānaṃ  
taṃ khajjamānaṃ niraye vasantaṃ,  
kākehi gijjhehi ca senakehi  
saṃchinnagattaṃ ruhiraṃ savantaṃ,  
ko codaye paraloke sahasan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1099 ||

Ta. kākolasaṅghehīti lohatuṇḍhehi kākasaṅghehi pi, kaḍḍhamānaṃ ti attānaṃ ākaḍḍhiyamānaṃ tattha niraye passissasi, taṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ.

[page 247]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544). 247

Taṃ pana Kākolanirayaṃ vaṇṇetvā "sace pi ettha na nibbattissasi Lokantaraniraye nibbattissasīti" vatvāna taṃ nirayaṃ dassetuṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).154: Andhaṃ tamaṃ tattha na Canda-Suriyā,  
nirayo sadā tumulo ghorarūpo,  
sā n'; eva rattī na divā ti paññāyati,  
tathāvidhe ko vicare dhanatthiko ti. || Ja\_XXII:1100 ||

Ta. andhantamaṃ ti mahārāja yamhi Lokantaraniraye micchādīṭṭhikā nibbattanti tattha cakkhuviññāṇassa uppattinivāraṇaṃ andhatamaṃ, sadā tumulo ti so nirayo nīcabahalandhakāro, ghorarūpo ti bhīṃsanajātiyo, sā neva rattī ti yā idha rattī vā divaso vā sā n'; eva tattha paññāyati, ko vicare ti ko uddhāraṃ sodhento vicarissati.

Taṃ pi 'ssa Lokantaranirayaṃ vitthārena vaṇṇetvā "mahārāja micchādīṭṭhiṃ avissajjanto na kevalaṃ etad eva aññaṃ pi dukkhaṃ anubhavissasīti" dassento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).155: Sabalo ca Sāmo ca duve suvānā  
pavaddhakāyā balino mahantā  
khādanti dantehi ayomayehi  
ito panuṇṇaṃ paralokapattan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1101 ||

Tattha ito panuṇṇaṃ ti imamahā manussalokā cutaṃ.

Paratonirayesu pi es'; eva nayo, tasmā sabbāni tāni ṭhānāni nirayapālānaṃ upakkamehi saddhiṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva vitthāretvā tāsamaṃ tāsamaṃ gāthānaṃ anuttānāni padāni vaṇṇetabbāni.

---

---

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).156: Taṃ khajjamānaṃ niraye vasantaṃ  
luddehi vālehi aghammigeḥi ca  
saṃchinnagattaṃ ruhiraṃ savantaṃ  
ko codaye paraloke sahassan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1102 ||

Ta. luddehīti dāruṇeḥi, vālehīti duṭṭheḥi, aghammihīti aghāvaheḥi migeḥi dukkhāvaheḥi, sunakhehīti attho.

[page 248]

248 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).157: Usūhi sattīhi sunissitāhi  
hananti vijjhanti ca paccamittā  
Kāḷūpakālā nirayamhi ghore  
pubbe naraṃ dukkaṭakammakārin ti. || Ja\_XXII:1103 ||

Ta. hananti vijjhanti cā 'ti jalitāya ayapaṭhaviyā pātetvā sakalasarīraṃ chiddāvachiddaṃ karontā paharanti c';  
eva vijjhanti ca, Kāḷūpakālā ti evaṃnāmakā, nirayamhīti tasmim̐ tesam̐ ñeva vasena Kāḷūpakālasaṃkhāte niraye,  
dukkāṭakammakārin ti micchādīṭṭhivasena dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ kāraṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).158: Taṃ haññamānaṃ niraye vajantaṃ  
kucchismiṃ passasmiṃ vipphālītudaraṃ  
saṃchinnagattaṃ ruhiraṃ savantaṃ  
ko codaye paraloke sahassan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1104 ||

Ta. tan ti taṃ bhavantaṃ tattha niraye tathā haññamānaṃ, vajantaṃ ti ito c'; ito ca dhāvantaṃ, kucchismin ti  
kucchiyañ ca, passasmin ti passe ca, haññamānaṃ ti vijjhiyamānaṃ ti attho.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).159: Sattīusūtomarabhindivālā  
vividhāvudhā vassati tattha devo  
patanti aṅgāra-m-iv'; accimanto,  
silāsanī vassati luddakamme ti. || Ja\_XXII:1105 ||

Ta. aṅgāramivaccimanto ti jalitaṅgārā viya accimanto āvudhavesesā patanti, silāsanīti jalitasilāghaṭṭā, vassati  
luddakamme ti yathā nāma deve vassante asani patati evam̐ eva ākāse samuṭṭhāya ciccīṭayamānaṃ  
jalitasilāvassaṃ tesam̐ luddakammānaṃ upari patati.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).160: Uṇho ca vāto nirayamhi dussaho,  
na tahiṃ sukhaṃ labbhati ittaram pi,  
taṃ taṃ vidhāvantaṃ alenam āturaṃ  
ko codaye paraloke sahassan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1106 ||

Ta. ittarampīti parittakam pi, vidhāvantaṃ ti vidhāvantaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).161: Sandhāvamānaṃ taṃ rathesu yuttaṃ

---

---

sajotibhūtaṃ paṭhaviṃ kamantaṃ

[page 249]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 249

patodalaṭṭhīni su codiyantaṃ

ko codaye paraloke sahassan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1107 ||

Ta. rathesu yuttan ti vārena vāraṃ tesu jalitaloharathesu yuttaṃ, kamantan ti akkamānaṃ, sucodiyantan ti suṭṭhu codiyantaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).162: Tam āruhantaṃ khurasamcitaṃ giriṃ

vibhiṃsanaṃ pajjalitaṃ bhayānakaṃ

sañchinnagattaṃ ruhiraṃ savantaṃ

ko codaye paraloke sahassan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1108 ||

Ta. tamāruhantan ti taṃ bhavantaṃ jalitāyudhapahāre asahitvā jalitakhurehi sañcitaṃ jalitalohapabbataṃ āruhantaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).163: Tam āruhantaṃ pabbatasannikāsaṃ

aṅgārārāsīṃ jalitaṃ bhayānakaṃ

sandaḍḍhagattaṃ kapaṇaṃ rudantaṃ

ko codaye paraloke sahassan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1109 ||

Tattha sandaḍḍhagattan ti suṭṭhu daḍḍhasarīraṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).164: Abbhakūṭasamā uccā kaṇṭakāpacitā dumā

ayomayehi tikkhehi naralohitapāyihīti. || Ja\_XXII:1110 ||

Ta. kaṇṭakāpacitā ti jalitakaṇṭakanicitā, ayomayehīti idaṃ yehi kaṇṭakehi ācitā te dassetuṃ vuttaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).165: Tam āruhanti nāriyo narā ca paradāragū

coditā sattihatthehi Yamaniddesakārihīti. || Ja\_XXII:1111 ||

Ta. tamāruhantīti taṃ evarūpaṃ simbalirukkhaṃ ārohanti, Yamaniddesakārihīti Yamassa vacanakārehi, nirayapālehīti attho.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).166: Tam āruhantaṃ nirayaṃ simbalīṃ ruhiraṃ makkhitaṃ

viduṭṭhakāyaṃ vitacaṃ āturaṃ gālhavedanaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1112 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).167: Passasantaṃ muhuṃ uṇhaṃ pubbakammāparādhikaṃ

dumagge vitacagattaṃ ko taṃ yāceyya taṃ dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1113 ||

Ta. viduṭṭhakāyaṃ ti vihiṃsitakāyaṃ, vitacan ti cammamamaṃsānaṃ chinnāvachinnatāya pacchitaṃ viya.

---

---

[page 250]

250 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).168: Abbhakūṭasamā uccā asipattācitā dumā  
ayomayehi tikkhehi naralohitapāyihīti. || Ja\_XXII:1114 ||

Ta. asipattācitā ti asimayehi pattehi nicitā.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).169: Tam ānupattaṃ asipattapādapaṃ  
asīhi tikkhehi ca chijjamānaṃ  
sañchinnagattaṃ ruhiraṃ savantaṃ  
ko codaye paraloke sahasan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1115 ||

Ta. tamānupattan ti taṃ bhavantaṃ nirayapālānaṃ āvudhappahāre asahitvā anuppattaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).170: Tato nikkhantamattan taṃ asipattanirayā dukhā  
sampaṭitaṃ Vetaraṇiṃ ko taṃ yāceyya taṃ dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1116 ||

Ta. sampaṭitan ti patitaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).171: Kharā kharodikā tattā duggā Vetaraṇī nadī  
ayopokkharasañchannā tikkhapattehi sandatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1117 ||

Ta. kharā ti pharusā, ayopokkharasañchannā ti ayomayehi tikhiṇapariyantehi pokkharapattehi sañchannā,  
pattehitī tehi pattehi sā nadī tikkhā hutvā sandati.

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).172: Tattha sañchinnagattaṃ taṃ vuyhantaṃ ruhiraṃ akkhitaṃ  
Vetaraṇiṃ anālambe ko taṃ yāceyya taṃ dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1118 ||

Ta. Vetaraṇiṃ ti Vetaraṇīudake. Nirayakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Imaṃ pana M-assa Nirayakathaṃ sutvā rājā saṃviggahadayo M-aṃ ñeva tāṇagavesī hutvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).173: Vedhāmi rukkho viya chijjamāno,  
disaṃ na jānāmi pamūlhasaṇṇī,  
bhayasānutappāmi mahā ca me bhayā  
suttvāna gāthā tava bhāsītā ise. || Ja\_XXII:1119 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).174: Āditte vārimajjhaṃ va dīpaṃ v'; oghe-r-iv'; aṇṇave  
andhakāre va pajjoto tvam no si saraṇaṃ ise. || Ja\_XXII:1120 ||

[page 251]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544.) 251

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).175: Atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsa maṃ ise,  
atītaṃ addhā aparādhitaṃ mayā,

---

---

ācikkha me Nārada suddhimaggaṃ  
yathā ahaṃ no niraye pateyyan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1121 ||

Ta. bhayasānutappāmiti attanā katassa pāpassa bhayena anutappāmi, mahā ca me bhayā ti mahantañ ca me nirayabhayaṃ uppannaṃ, dīpaṃ voghe ti dīpaṃ vā oghe, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: āditte kāye vārimajjhaṃ viya bhinnanāvānaṃ oghe vā aṇṇave vā patiṭṭhaṃ alabhamānānaṃ dīpaṃ viya andhakāragatānaṃ pajjoto viya ca tvam no ise saraṇaṃ, atītamaddhā aparādhitam mayā ti ekamsena mayā atītakammaṃ aparādhitam virādhitam, kusalaṃ atikkamitvā akusalam eva katan ti.

Ath'; assa M. suddhimaggaṃ ācikkhituṃ sammāpaṭipanne porāṇakarājāno udāharaṇavasena dassento āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).176: Yathā ahū Dhataratṭho Vessāmitto ca Aṭṭhako  
Yāmataggi . . .  
Usinnaro cāpi Sivī ca rājā  
parivārakā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1122 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).177: Ete c'; aññe ca rājāno ye Sakkavisayaṃ gatā  
adhammaṃ parivajjetvā dhammaṃ cara mahīpati. || Ja\_XXII:1123 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).178: Annahatthā ca te vyamhe ghosayantu pure tava:  
ko chāto ko ca tasito ko mālaṃ ko vilepanaṃ  
nānārattānaṃ vatthānaṃ ko naggo paridahessati, || Ja\_XXII:1124 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).179: Ko panthe chattaṃ ādeti pādukā ca mudū subhā,  
iti sāyañ ca pāto ca ghosayantu pure tava. || Ja\_XXII:1125 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).180: Jiṇṇaṃ posaṃ gavassañ ca mā-ssu yuñji yathā pure,  
parihārañ ca dajjāsi, adhikārakato balīti. || Ja\_XXII:1126 ||

Ta. ete cā 'ti yathā ete ca Dhataratṭho Vessāmitto Aṭṭhako Yāmataggi Usinnaro Sivīti cha rājāno aññe ca dhammaṃ caritvā Sakkavisa yaṃ evaṃ tvam pi adhammaṃ parivajjetvā dhammaṃ care, ko chāto ti mahārāja tava vyamhe ca pure ca rājanivesane ca nagare ca annabatthā purisā ko chāto ko tasito ti tesam dātukāmatāya ghosayantu, ko mālaṃ ti ko mālaṃ icchati ko vilepanaṃ icchati nānārattānaṃ vatthānaṃ yaṃ yaṃ icchati taṃ taṃ ko naggo paridahissatīti ghosentu,

[page 252]

252 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ko panthe chattaṃ ādiyatīti ko panthe chattaṃ dhārayissati, pādukā cā 'ti upāhanā ca mudū subhā ko icchati, jiṇṇaṃ posan ti yo te upaṭṭhākesu amacco vā añño vā pubbe katupakāro jarājiṇṇakāle yathā porāṇaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkoti ye pi te gavassādayo jiṇṇatāya kammaṃ kātuṃ na sakkonti tesu ekam pubbe viya kammesu mā yojayi, jiṇṇakālasmiṃ hi te tāni kammāni kātuṃ na sakkonti, parihārañ cā 'ti idha parivāro parihāro ti vutto, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yo ca te balī hutvā adhikārakato va pubbe katupakāro hoti tassa jarājiṇṇakāle yathā porāṇaṃ parivāraṃ dadeyyāsi, asappurisā hi attano upakarakānaṃ upakāraṃ kātuṃ samatthakāle yeva sammānaṃ karonti asamatthakāle na olokenti, sappurisā pana asamatthakāle pi tesam tath'; eva sakkāraṃ karonti, tasmā tvam pi evaṃ kareyyāsīti.

---

---

Iti M. rañño dānakathañ ca sīlakathañ ca kathetvā idāni yasmā ayaṃ rājā attano atta hāve rathena upametvā vaṇṇiyamāne tussati tasmāssa sabbakāmaduharathopamāya dhammaṃ desento āha:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).181: Kāyo te rathasaññāto manosārathiko lahu  
avihiṃsāsāritakkho saṃvibhāgapatiḥchado || Ja\_XXII:1127 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).182: Pādasaññamanemiyo hatthasaññamapakkharo  
kucchisaññamanabbhanto vācāsaññamakūjano || Ja\_XXII:1128 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).183: Saccavākyasamattaṅgo apesuññasusaññato  
girāsakhilanelaṅgo mitabhāṇisilāsito || Ja\_XXII:1129 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).184: Saddhālobhasusaṃkhāro nivātañjalikubbaro  
atthaddhatānatisāko sīlasaṃvaranandhano || Ja\_XXII:1130 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).185: Akkodhanamanugghātī dhammapaṇḍarachattako  
bāhusaccamapālambo ṭhitacittamupādhiyo || Ja\_XXII:1131 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).186: Kālaññūtācittasāro vesārajatidaṇḍako  
nivātavuttiyottako anatimānayugo lahu || Ja\_XXII:1132 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).187: Alīnacittasanthāro vaddhasevī rajohato,  
sati patodo dhīrassa, dhiti yogo ca rasmiyo, || Ja\_XXII:1133 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).188: Mano dantaṃ path'; anveti samadantehi vāhihi  
icchā lobho ca kummaggo, ujumaggo ca saññamo. || Ja\_XXII:1134 ||

[page 253]

7. Mahānāradakassapajātaka. (544). 253

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).189: Rūpe sadde rase gandhe vāhanassa padhāvato  
paññā ākoṭaṇī rāja tattha attā va sārathi. || Ja\_XXII:1135 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).190: Sace etena yānena samacariyā dalhā dhiti  
sabbakāmaduho rāja na jātu nirayaṃ vaje ti. || Ja\_XXII:1136 ||

Ta. rathasaññāto ti mahārāja tava kāyo ratho ti saññāto hotu, mano sārathiko ti manasaṃkhātena kusalacittena sārathinā samannāgato, lahū 'ti vigatathīnamiddhatāya sallahuko, avihiṃsāsāritakkho ti avihiṃsāmayena sārithena supariniṭṭhithena akkhena samannāgato, saṃvibhāgapatiḥchado ti dānasaṃvibhāgamayena paṭicchadena samannāgato, pādasaññamanemiyo ti pādasaññamamayāya nemiya samannāgato, hattha -- pakkharo ti hatthasaññamamayena pakkharena samannāgato, kucchi -- nabbhanto ti kucchisaññamasamkhātena mitabhojanamayena telena abbhanto, vācā -- kūjano ti vācāsaññamena akūjano, saccavākyasamattaṅgo ti saccavākyena paripuṇṇāṅgo akhaṇḍarathaṅgo, apesuññasusaññato ti {apesuñña} suṭṭhasaññato suphassito, girāsakhilanelaṅgo ti sakhilāya saṇhavācāya niddosaṅgo maṭṭharathaṅgo,

---



---

mitabhāṇisilāsito ti mitabhaṃṇasaṃkhātena silāsena suṭṭhusambandho, saddhālobhasusaṃkhāro ti kammaphalasaddahanasaddhāmayena ca alobhamayena ca sundarena alaṃkārena samannāgato, nivātañjalikubbaro ti sīlavantānaṃ nivātavuttimayena c'; eva añjalikammamayena ca kubbarena samannāgato, atthaddhatānatisāko ti sakhilasammodabhāvasaṃkhātāya atthaddhatāya anataīso, thokanataīso ti a., sīlasaṃvaranandhano ti akhaṇḍapañcasīlacakkhundriyādisaṃvarasaṃkhātāya nandhanarajjuyā samannāgato, akkodhamanugghātīti akkodhanabhāvasaṃkhātena anugghātena samannāgato, dhammapaṇḍarachattako ti dasakusalakammamapathasaṃkhātena paṇḍarachattena samannāgato, bāhusaccamapālambo ti atthasannissitabahussutabhāvamayena apālambena samannāgato, ṭhitacittamupādhiyo ti lokadhammehi avikampaṇabhāvena suṭṭhuṭhitaekaggabhāvaccittasaṃkhātena upādhiṇā uttarattharaṇena vā rājāsana vā samannāgato, kālaññūtācittasāro ti ayaṃ dānassa dānakālo ayaṃ sīlassa rakkhanakālo ti evaṃ kālaññūtasaṃkhātena kālaṃ jānitvā katena cittaṇa kusalacittasārena samannāgato, i. v. h.: yathā mahārāja rathassa nāma āṇiṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbasambhārajātaṃ parisuddhaṃ sāramayaṃ vā icchitabbaṃ evaṃ hi so thiro addhānakhamo hoti evaṃ tava pi kāyaratho kālaṃ jānitvā katena cittaṇa parisuddhena dānādikusalasārena samannāgato hotū 'ti, vesārajjatidaṇḍako ti parisamajjhe kathentassa pi visāradavācāsaṃkhātena tidaṇḍena samannāgato, nivātavuttiyottako ti ovāde vattanabhāvasaṃkhātena mudunā dhurayottena samannāgato,

[page 254]

254 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mudunā hi dhurayottena baddharathaṃ sindhavā sukhaṃ vahanti, evaṃ tavāpi kāyaratho paṇḍitānaṃ ovādavattitāya ābaddho sukhaṃ yātū 'ti a., anatiṃāyugo lahū 'ti anatiṃānasaṃkhātena lahukena yugena samannāgato, alīnacittasanthāro ti yathā ratho nāma dantamayena ulārena santhārena sobhati evaṃ tava kāyaratho pi alīnasaṃkuṭṭitacittasanthāro hotu, vaddhasevī rajohato ti yathā ratho nāma visamena rajūṭṭhānamaggena gacchanto rajokiṇṇo na sobhati samena virajena maggena gacchanto sobhati evaṃ tava kāyaratho pi paññāvuddhisevitāya samatalaṃ ujumaggaṃ paṭipajjitvā hatarajo pi hotu, sati patodo dhīrassā 'ti dhīrassa tava tasmīṃ kāyarathe suppatiṭṭhitā sati patodo hotu, dhiti yogo ca rasmiyo ti abbhocchinnaviriyasaṃkhātā dhiti hitapaṭipattiyā yuñjanabhāvasaṃkhāto yogo ca tava tasmīṃ rathe suvaṭṭitā thirā rasmiyo hontu, manodantaṃ pathanveti samadantehi vāhihīti yathā nāma ratho visamadantehi sindhavehi uppathaṃ bhajati samadantehi samasikkhitehi yutto ujupathaṃ eva anveti evaṃ mano pi dantaṃ nibbisevanaṃ kummaggaṃ pahāya ujumaggaṃ gaṇhāti, tasmā sudantaṃ ācārasampannacittaṃ tava kāyarathassa sindhavakiccaṃ sādhetu, icchā lobho cā 'ti tattha appattesu vatthusu icchā pattesu lobho ti ayaṃ icchā ca lobho ca kummaggo nāma kuṭṭilo anujjumaggo apāyam eva neti dasakusalakammamapathavasena pana aṭṭhaṅgikamaggavasena vā pavatto sīlasaṃyamo ujumaggo nāma so te kāyarathassa maggo hotu, rūpe ti etesu manāpiyesu rūpādisu kāmagaṇḍesu nimittaṃ gahetvā dhāvantaṃ tava kāyarathassa uppathapaṭipannassa rājarathassa sindhave ākoṭetvā nivāraṇapatodalatṭhi viya paññā koṭiṇi hotu, sā hi taṃ uppathagamanato nivāretvā ujum sucaritamaggaṃ āropessati, tattha attā vā ti tasmīṃ pana te kāyarathe añño sārathi nāma n'; atthi tava attā va sārathi hotu, sace etena yānenā 'ti mahārāja yassa etaṃ evarūpaṃ yānaṃ, sace etena yānena samacariyā dalhā dhītīti yassa samacariyā ca dhiti ca dalhā hoti thirā so etena yānena yasmā esa ratho sabbakāmaduho rāja yathāpatṭhite sabbe kāme deti tasmā na jātu nirayaṃ vaje ti ekaṃsen'; etaṃ vārehi, evarūpena yānena nirayaṃ na gacchati.

"Iti kho mahārāja yaṃ maṃ avaca 'ācikkha me Nārada suddhimaggaṃ yathā ahaṃ no nirayaṃ pateyyan'; ti ayan te so mayā anekapariyāyena akkhāto" ti. Evaṃ assa dhammaṃ desetvā micchādiṭṭhiṃ hāretvā sīle paṭiṭṭhāpetvā "ito paṭṭhāya pāpamitte pahāya kalyāṇamitte upasaṃkama, niccaṃ appamatto hohīti" naṃ ovaditvā rājadhītu gūṇe vaṇṇetvā rājaparisāya ca rājorodhānañ ca ovādaṃ datvā mahantenānubhāvena tesam passantānaṃ ṇeva Brahmaloakaṃ gato.

---

---

[page 255]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitaĵātaka. (545). 255

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

S. i. d. ā. "na bhikkhave idān"; eva pubbe pi mayā diṭṭhijālaṃ bhinditvā Uruvelakassapo damito yevā" 'ti vatvā ĵātakaṃ samodhānento osāne imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).191: Alāto Devadatto 'si, Sunāmo āsi Bhaddaji,  
Vijayo Sāriputto 'si, Mogallāno 'si Bījako. || Ja\_XXII:1137 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).192: Sunakkhatto Licchavīputto Guṇo āsi acelako,  
Ānando ca Rujā āsi yā rājānaṃ pasādayi. || Ja\_XXII:1138 ||

Ja\_XXII.7(=544).193: Uruvelakassapo rājā pāpadiṭṭhi tadā ahu,  
Mahābrahmā Bodhisatto, evaṃ dhāretha ĵātakaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1139 ||

Mahānāradakassapaĵātakaṃ.

8. Vidhuraṇḍitaĵātaka.

Paṇḍu kisiyāsi dubbalā ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. paññāpāramiṃ ā. k. Ekadivasaṃ hi bhikkhū dh. k. s.: "āvuso S. mahāpañño puthupañño hāsup. javanap. tikkhap. nibbedhikap. paravādappamaddano attano paññānubhāvena khattiyapaṇḍitādīhi abhisamkhaṭe sukhumapañhe bhinditvā nibbisevane katvā saraṇesu c'; eva sīlesu ca paṭiṭṭhāpetvā amatagāmimaggaṃ paṭipādetīti". S. āgantvā "k. n. bh.

e. k. s." ti p. "i. n." ti v. "anacchariyaṃ bhi. yaṃ T. paramābhisambodhippatto parappavāde bhinditvā khattiyādayo vineyya, purimabhavasmim hi bodhiñānaṃ pariyesanto pi T. paññāvā parappavādamathano yeva, tathā hi ahaṃ Vidhurakumārakāle saṭṭhiyojanubbedhe Kālapabbatamuddhani Puṇṇakaṃ nāma yakkhaṃ senāpatim nāṇabalen'; eva dametvā nibbisevanaṃ katvā attano jīvitadānaṃ dāpesin" ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Kururaṭṭhe Indapattanagare Dhanañjayakorabbo r. kāresi. Vidhuraṇḍito nāma amacco tassa atthadhammānusāsako ahoṣi, so madhurakatho mahādhammakathiko sakalaJumbudīpe rājāno hatthikantaviṇāsarena paluddhahatthino viya attano madhuradhammadesanāya palobhetvā tesam sakasakarajjāni gantuṃ adadamāno Buddhaṭṭhāya mahājanassa dh.

[page 256]

256 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] desento mahantena yasena tasmim nagare paṭivasi. Bārāṇasiyam pi kho gihī sahāyakā cattāro brāhmaṇamahāsālā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā Himavantaṃ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā abhiññā ca samāpattiyo ca nibbattetvā vanamūlaphalāhārā tatth'; eva ciraṃ vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya cārikaṃ caramānā Aṅgaraṭṭhe Kālacampānagaraṃ bhikkhāya pavisiṃsu, tattha cattāro sahāyakā kuṭimbikā tesam iriyapathe pasīditvā vanditvā bhikkhābhājanaṃ gahetvā ekekaṃ attano attano nivesane paṇītenāhārena parivisitvā paṭiññaṃ gahetvā uyyāne yeva vāsesuṃ, cattāro tāpasā catunnam pi kuṭimbikānaṃ gehe bhujjitvā divāvihāratthāya eko Tāvatiṃsabhavanaṃ gacchati eko Nāgabavanaṃ eko Supaṇṇabhavanaṃ eko Koravyassa rañño Migāciruyyānaṃ, tesu yo Devalokaṃ gantvā divāvihāraṃ karoti so Sakkassa yasaṃ oloketvā attano upaṭṭhākassa tam eva vaṇṇeti, yo Nāgab. gantvā divāvihāraṃ k.

---

---

so nāgarājassa sampattiṃ oloketvā attano up. tam eva v., yo Supaṇṇabh. gantvā di. karoti so supaṇṇarājassa vibhūtiṃ o.

attano up. tam eva v., yo Koravyassa uyyāne divāvihāraṃ k.

so Dhanañjayaṛaṇṇo sirisobhaggaṃ o. a. u. tam eva v., te cattāro pi janā taṃ devaṭṭhānaṃ patthetvā dānādīni puñṇāni katvā āyupariyosāne eko Sakko hutvā nibbatti eko saputtadāro Nāgabhavane nibbatti eko simbalidahavimāne supaṇṇarājā hutvā nibbatti eko Dhanañjayaṛaṇṇo aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, te pi tāpasā Brahma-loke nibbattiṃsu. Koravyakumāro vuddhim anvāya pitu accayena rajje patiṭṭhahitvā dhammena r. kāresi, jūtavittako pana ahoṣi, so Vidhuraṇḍitaṣṣa ovāde ṭhatvā dānaṃ deti sīlaṃ rakkhati uposathaṃ upavasati, so ekadivasaṃ samādinuṣosatho "vivekaṃ anubrūhissāmīti"

[page 257]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uyyānaṃ gantvā manuñṇaṭṭhāne nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi, Sa-pi samādinuṣosatho "Devaloke palibodho hotīti" manussaloke tatth'; eva uyyānaṃ gantvā manuñṇaṭṭhāne nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi, Varuṇo nāgarājāpi samādinuṣosatho "Nāgabhavane palibodho" ti tatth'; eva gantvā ekasmiṃ manuñṇaṭṭhāne ni. s. akāsi, Supaṇṇarājāpi samādinuṣosatho "Supaṇṇabhavane palibodho" ti tatth'; eva gantvā ekasmiṃ m. nisīditvā s. akāsi. Te cattāro pi sāyaṇhasamaye sakaṭṭhānehi nikkhamitvā maṅgalapokkharāṇīṭire samāgatā añṇamañṇaṃ oloketvā pubbasinehavasena samaggā sammodamānā hutvā añṇamañṇaṃ mettiṃ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā madhuraṇḍisaṇṭhāraṃ katvā nisīdiṃsu, Sakko maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisīdi, itare attano yuttam okāsaṃ ṇatvā nisīdiṃsu.

Atha ne Sa-ā.: "mayaṃ cattāro pi rājāno va, amhesu pana kassa sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti. Atha naṃ Varuṇo nāgarājā ā.:

"tumhākaṃ tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ sīlato mayhaṃ sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti, "kim ettha kāraṇaṃ" ti: "ayaṃ tāva Supaṇṇarājā amhākaṃ jātānaṃ pi ajātānaṃ pi paccāmitto, ahaṃ evarūpaṃ amhākaṃ jīvitakkhayakāraṃ paccāmittaṃ disvāpi kodhaṃ na karomi, iminā kāraṇena mama sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti vatvā

1. Yo kopaneyye na karoti kopaṃ (IV p. 14)

na kujjhati sappuriso kadāci

kuddho pi so nāvīkaroti kopaṃ

taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke ti

imaṃ Dasanipāte Catuposathajātakassa paṭṭhamaṃ g. ā.

Ta. yo ti khattiyādīsu yo koci, kopa-ti kujjhitabbayuttake puggale Khantivādatāpasō viya kopaṃ na karoti, kadācīti yo ca kismici kāle na kujjhat'; eva, kuddhopīti sace pi pana so sappuriso kujjhati atha kuddho pi taṃ kopaṃ nāvīkaroti Cūḷabodhitāpasō viya, taṃ ve naraṃ ti mahārāja taṃ purisaṃ samitapāpatāya loke paṇḍitā samaṇaṃ ti kathenti.

[page 258]

258 XXII. Mahānipāta.

"Ime pana guṇā mayi santi, tasmā mama"; eva sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti. Taṃ sutvā Supaṇṇarājā "ayaṃ nāgo mama aggabhakkho, yasmā panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ aggabhakkaṃ disvāpi khudaṃ adhivāsetvā āhārahetu pāpaṃ na karomi tasmā mama sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti vatvā

2. Ūnūdarō yo sahate jigghacchaṃ

danto tapassī mitapānabhojano

āhārahetu na karoti pāpaṃ

---

---

taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke ti imaṃ g. ā.

Ta. danto ti indriyadamanena samannāgato, tapassīti tapanissitako, āhārahetū 'ti atijghacchito pi yo lāmakam kammaṃ na karoti dhammasenāpati Sāriputtatthero viya, ahaṃ pana ajja āhārahetu pāpakammaṃ na karomi, tasmā mama sīlaṃ mahantaṃ ti.

Tato Sa-devarājā "ahaṃ nānappakāraṃ sukhapadaṭṭhānaṃ devalokasampattiṃ pahāya sīlaṃ rakkhatthāya manussalokaṃ āgato, tasmā mama sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti vatvā

3. Khiḍḍaṃ ratiṃ vip̐pajahetvā sabbaṃ  
na cālikaṃ bhāsati kiñci loke  
vibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā virato methunasmā  
taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke ti imaṃ g. ā.

Ta. khiḍḍaṃ ti kāyikacetasiṃ kīlaṃ, ratiṃ ti dibbakāmaguṇaratiṃ, kiñcīti appamattakam pi, vibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā ti maṃsavibhūsā chavivibhūsā ti dve vibhūsā, tattha ajjho haraṇiyāhāro maṃsavibhūsā nāma mālāgandhādīni chavivibhūsā nāma, yena akusalacittena sā kariyati taṃ tassa ṭhānaṃ, tato paṭivirato, methunasmā ti methunasevanato ca yo paṭivirato, taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke ti, ahaṃ ajja devaccharā pahāya idhāgantvā samaṇadhammaṃ karomi, tasmā mama sīlaṃ mahantaṃ ti.

Evaṃ Sa-pi attano sīlam eva vaṇṇesi. Taṃ sutvā Dhanañjayaṛājā "ahaṃ ajja mahantaṃ pariggahaṃ soḷasasahassanāṭakittihiparipuṇṇaṃ antepuraṃ cajitvā uyyāne samaṇadhammaṃ karomi, tasmā mama sīlaṃ mahantaṃ" ti vatvā

[page 259]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 259

4. Pariggahaṃ lobhadhammaṃ ca sabbaṃ  
ye ve pariññāya pariccajanti  
dantaṃ ṭhitattaṃ amamaṃ nirāsaṃ  
taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke ti imaṃ g. ā.

Ta. pariggahaṃ ti nānappakāraṃ vatthukāmaṃ, lobhadhammaṃ ti tasmiṃ uppajjanataṇhaṃ, pariññāyā 'ti ñāṇapariññā tīraṇapariññā pahānapariññā ti imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā, tattha khandhādīnaṃ sabhāvajānaṃ ñāṇapariññā, tesu aguṇaṃ upadhāretvā tīraṇaṃ tīraṇapariññā, tesu dosaṃ disvā chandarāgassa apakaḍḍhanaṃ pahānapariññā, ye imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā vatthukāmakilesakāme pariccajanti chaḍḍetvā gacchanti, dantaṃ ti nibbisevanaṃ, ṭhitattaṃ ti micchāvitakābhāvena ṭhitasabhāvaṃ, amamaṃ ti mamāyanatanhārahitam, nirāsaṃ ti puttadārādīsu nirāsaṃ, taṃ ve ti evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ samaṇo ti vadanti.

Iti te sabbe pi attano sīlam eva mahantaṃ ti vaṇṇetvā Sakkādayo Dhanañjayaṃ pucchimsu: "mahārāja atthi pana koci tumhākaṃ santike paṇḍito yo no imaṃ kaṃkhaṃ vinodeyyā" 'ti, "āma mahārājāno mama atthadhammānusāsako asamadhuro Vidhuraṇḍito nāma atthi, so no kaṃkhaṃ vinodessati, tassa santikaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti, "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchimsu. Atha sabbe pi uyyānā nikkhamitvā dhammasabhaṃ gantvā alaṃkārapetvā Bodhisattaṃ pallaṃkamajjhe nisīdāpetvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ nisinnā "paṇḍita, amhākaṃ kaṃkhā uppannā, taṃ no vinodehīti" vatvā

5. Pucchāma kattāraṃ anomapaññaṃ,  
gāthāsu no viggaho atthi jāto,  
chind'; ajja kaṃkhaṃ vicikicchitāni,  
tay'; ajja kaṃkhaṃ vitaremu sabbe ti imaṃ g. āhaṃsu.

Ta. kattāraṃ ti kattabbayuttakānaṃ kāraṃ, atthi jāto ti eko sīlaviggaho sīlavivādo uppanno atthi, chindajjā 'ti amhākaṃ taṃ kaṃkhaṃ tāni ca vicikicchitāni vajirena Sineruṃ paharanto viya ajja chinda, vitaremu 'ti vitareyyāma nitthareyyāma.

---

---

[page 260]

260 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Paṇḍito tesam katham sutvā "mahārājāno tumhākaṃ sīlaṃ nissāya uppannavivādagāthānaṃ katham sukathitadukkathitaṃ jānissāmīti" vatvā

6. Ye paṇḍitā atthadassā bhavanti  
bhāsanti te yoniso tattha kāle,  
kathan nu gāthānaṃ abhāsītānaṃ  
atthaṃ nayeyyūṃ kusalā janindā ti i. g. ā.

Ta. atthadassā ti atthadassanasamatthā, tattha kāle ti tasmim viggāhe ārocite yuttapayuttakāle paṇḍitā tam atthaṃ ācikkhantā yoniso bhāsanti, atthaṃ nayeyyūṃ kusalā ti kusalā chekāpi samānā abhāsītānaṃ gāthānaṃ kathan nu atthaṃ nīṇena nayeyyūṃ, janindā ti rājāno ālapati, tasmā idaṃ tāva me vadetha.

7. Kathaṃ have bhāsati Nāgarājā,  
kathaṃ pana Garuḷo venateyyo,  
Gandhabbarājā pana kiṃ vadeti,  
kathaṃ Kurūnaṃ pana rājaseṭṭho ti.

Ta. Gandhabbarājā ti Sakkaṃ sandhāyāha.

Ath'; assa te imaṃ gātham āhaṃsu:

8. Khantiṃ have bhāsati Nāgarājā  
appāhāraṃ Garuḷo venateyyo  
Gandhabbarājā rativippahānaṃ  
ākiñcanaṃ Kurunaṃ rājaseṭṭho ti.

T. a.: paṇḍita nāgarājā tāva kopaneyye pi puggale akuppasaṃkhātāṃ adhvāsanaṃ khantiṃ vaṇṇeti Garuḷo appāhāratāsaṃkhātāṃ āhārahetu pāpassa akaraṇaṃ Sa-pañcakāmaguṇaratīnaṃ pahānaṃ Kururājā nippalibodhabhāvaṃ vaṇṇetīti.

Tesam katham sutvā Mahāsatto imaṃ gātham āha:

9. Sabbāni etāni subhāsītāni,  
na h'; ettha dubbhāsitaṃ atthi kiñci,  
yasmiñ ca etāni patiṭṭhitāni

[page 261]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 261

- arā va nabhyā susamohitāni  
catubbhi dhammehi samaṅgibhūtaṃ  
taṃ ve naraṃ samaṇaṃ āhu loke ti.

Ta. etānīti etāni cattāri pi guṇajātāni yasmiṃ puggale sakaṭaṇābhīyaṃ suṭṭhusamohitā arā viya patiṭṭhitāni catūhi p'; etehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ puggalaṃ paṇḍitā samaṇaṃ āhu loke.

Evaṃ M. catunnam pi sīlaṃ ekasamam eva akāsi. Taṃ sutvā cattāro pi janā tassa tuṭṭhā thutiṃ karontā imaṃ gātham {āhaṃsu}:

10. Tuvan nu seṭṭho tvam anuttaro si,  
tvaṃ dhammagū dhammavidū sumedho,  
paññāya pañhaṃ samadhiggahetvā  
acchecchi dhīro vicikicchitāni,  
acchecchi kaṃkhaṃ vicikicchitāni  
cundo yathā nāgadantaṃ kharenā 'ti.

---

Ta. tvamanuttarosīti tuvaṃ anuttaro asi, n'; atthi tayā uttaritaro nāma, dh-gū ti dhammassa gopako c'; eva dhammaññū ca, dh-vidū ti pākaṭadhammo, sumedho ti sundarapañño, paññāyā 'ti attano paññāya amhākaṃ pañhaṃ suṭṭhu adhigaṇhitvā idam ettha kāraṇaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ ñatvā, acchechīti tvaṃ dhīro amhākaṃ vicikicchitāni chindī, evaṃ chindanto ca chind'; ajja kaṃkhaṃ vicikicchitānī imaṃ amhākaṃ yācanaṃ sampādentō acchechhi kaṃkhaṃ vicikicchitāni, cundo -- kharenā 'ti yathā dantakāro kakacena hatthidantaṃ chindeyya evaṃ chindīti a.

Evaṃ te cattāro pi janā tassa pañhavyākaraṇena tuṭṭhamānasā ahesuṃ. Atha naṃ Sa-dibbadukūlena pūjeti Garuḷo suvaṇṇamālāya Varuṇo n-rājā maṇinā Dhanañjayarājā gavasaḥassādīhīti, ten'; evam āha:

11. Gavaṃ saḥassaṃ usabhañ ca nāgaṃ  
ājaññayutte ca rathe dasā ime  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇena tuṭṭho  
dadāmi te gāmaṃ varāni soḷasā 'ti

[page 262]

262 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Sakkādayo M-aṃ pūjetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gamiṃsu. Catuposathakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tesu nāgarājassa bhariyā Vimalā devī nāma, sā tassa gīvāya pīlandhanamaṇiṃ apassantī pucchi: "deva kahaṃ pana te maṇīti", "bhadde Candabrāhmaṇaputtassa Vi-paṇḍitassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā pasannacitto ahaṃ tena maṇinā taṃ pūjesiṃ, na kevalaṃ ahaṃ eva Sa-pi taṃ dibbadukūlena pūjesi Supaṇṇarājā suvaṇṇamālāya Dh-rājā gavasaḥassādīhīti", "dhammakathiko so devā" 'ti, "bhadde kiṃ vadesi Jambudīpatale Buddhuppādo viya vattati, sakala-Jambudīpe ekasatarājāno tassa madhurakathāya bajjhitvā hatthikantavīṇāsarena paluddhā mattavāraṇā viya attano rajjāni na gacchanti, evarūpo so madhuradhammakathiko" ti, sā Vi-paṇḍitassa guṇakathaṃ sutvā tassa dhammakathaṃ sotukāmā hutvā cintesi: "sac"; āhaṃ vakkhāmi 'deva, ahaṃ tassa dh-kathaṃ sotukāmā, idh'; eva taṃ ānehīti; na me taṃ ānessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tassa 'me hadaye dohaḷo uppanno'; ti gilānālayam kareyyan" ti, sā tathā katvā paricārikānaṃ saññaṃ datvā nipajji, nāgarājā upaṭṭhānavelāya naṃ apassanto "kahaṃ Vimalā" ti paricārikāyo pucchitvā "gilānā devā" 'ti utte tassā santikaṃ gantvā sayanaṃ passe nisiditvā saṃraṃ omaddanto paṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).1: Paṇḍu kisiyāsi dubbalā,  
vaṇṇarūpaṃ na tav'; edisaṃ pure,  
Vimale akkhāhi pucchitā:  
kīdisi tuyhaṃ saṃavedanā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1140 ||

Ta. paṇḍu 'ti paṇḍupalāsavaṇṇā, kisiyā ti kisā, dubbalā ti appatthāmā, vaṇṇarūpaṃ na tavedisaṃ pure ti tava vaṇṇasaṃkhātaṃ rūpaṃ pure edisaṃ na hoti niddosaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ idāni parivattitvā amanuññasabhāvaṃ jātaṃ, Vimale ti taṃ ālapari.

Ath'; assa sā ācikkhantī dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

[page 263]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 263

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).2: Dhammo manujesu mātiṇaṃ  
dohaḷo nāma janinda vuccati,  
dhammāhaṭaṃ nāgakuñjara

---

---

Vidhurassa haday'; ābhipatthaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:1141 ||

Ta. dhammo ti sabhāvo, mātinan ti itthīnaṃ, janindā 'ti nāgajanassa inda, dhammāhaṭaṃ -- haday'; ābhipatthaye ti ā., nāgaseṭṭha ahaṃ dhammena samena asāhasiyakammena āhaṭaṃ V-assa hadayaṃ abhipatthayāmi, taṃ me labhamānāya jīvaṃ atthi alabhamānāya idh'; eva maraṇan ti tassa pañhaṃ sandhāy'; evam āha.

Taṃ sutvā nāgarājā tatiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).3: Candaṃ kho tvaṃ dohaḷāyasi  
Suriyaṃ vā athavāpi Māluṭaṃ  
dullabhe hi Vidhūrassa dassane  
ko Vidhūraṃ idha-m-ānāyissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1142 ||

Ta. dullabhe hi -- ne ti asamadhurassa Vidhurassa dassanam eva dullabhaṃ, tassa hi sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno dhammikarakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ paccupaṭṭhapetvā vicaranti passitum pi na koci labhati, idha ko ānāyissatīti vadati.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "alabhamānāya me idh'; eva maraṇan" ti parivattetvā piṭṭhiṃ dassetvā sātākakaṇṇena mukhaṃ pidahitvā nipajji, n-rājā attano sirigabbhaṃ gantvā sayanapiṭṭhe nisinno "Vimalā Vidhurassa hadayamaṃsaṃ āharāpetīti" saññī hutvā "paṇḍitassa hadayaṃ alabhantiyā Vimalāya jīvaṃ n'; atthi, kathan nu kho tassa hadayamaṃsaṃ labhissāmīti" cintesi, ath'; assa dhītā Irandati nāma nāgakaññā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā mahantena sirivilāsena upaṭṭhānaṃ āgatā pitaraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhitā, sā tassa indriyavikāraṃ disvā "tāta ativiya domanassapatto si, kin nu kho kāraṇan" ti pucchantī gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).4: Kin nu tāta tuvaṃ pajjhāyasi,  
padumaṃ hatthagataṃ va te mukhaṃ,

[page 264]

264 XXII. Mahānipāta.

kiṃ dummanarūpo si issara,  
mā tvaṃ soci amittatāpanā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1143 ||

Ta. pajjhāyasīti pajjhāyasi cintesi, hatthagatan ti hatthena parimadditapadumaṃ viya te mukhaṃ jātaṃ, issarā 'ti pañcayojanasatikassa Mañjērikanāgabhavanassa sāmi.

Dhītu vacanaṃ sutvā nāgarājā tam atthaṃ ārocento āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).5: Mātā hi tava Irandati  
Vidhurassa hadayaṃ vanīyati,  
dullabhe hi Vidhurassa dassane  
ko Vidhūraṃ idha-m-ānāyissati. || Ja\_XXII:1144 ||

Ta. vanīyatīti pattheti.

Atha naṃ "amma, mama santike Vi-raṃ ānetuṃ samattho n'; atthi, tvaṃ mātu jīvaṃ dehi, Vi-aṃ ānetuṃ samatthaṃ bhattāraṃ pariyesāhīti" uyyojento upaḍḍhagātham ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).6a: Bhattu pariyesanañ cara

---

---

yo Vidhūraṃ idha-m-ānayasatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1145a ||

Ta. carā 'ti vicara.

Iti so kilesāratibhāvena dhītu ananucchavikam pi katham kathesi.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).6b: Pituno ca sā sutvāna vākyam

rattim nikkhamma avassutim carīti. || Ja\_XXII:1145b ||

Ta. avassutinti bhi. sā nāgamāṇavikā pitu vacanam sutvā pitaram assāsetvā mātu santikam gantvā tam pi assāsetvā attano sirigabbham gantvā sabbālamkārehi attānam alamkaritvā ekam kusumbharattavattham nivāsetvā ekam ekamsam katvā tam eva rattim udakam dvidhā katvā nāgabhavanato nikkhamitvā Himavantapadese samuddatīre tthitam satthiyojanubbedham ekaghanam Kālapabbatam nāma añjanagirim gantvā avassutim cari kilesāvassutim bhattu pariyesanam caratīti a.

[page 265]

8. {Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka}. (545.) 265

Carantī ca yāni Himavante vaṇṇagandharasasampannāni pupphāni tāni āharitvā sakalapabbatam maṇim agghiyam viya alamkaritvā uparitale pupphasantharam katvā manoramenākārena naccitvā madhuraṃ gītam gāyantī sattamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).7: Ke gandhabbe ca rakkhase

nāge kiṃpurise ca mānuse

ke paṇḍite sabbakāmade

dīgharattam bhattā bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1146 ||

Ta. ke -- se ti ko gandhabbo vā rakkhaso vā, ke paṇḍite -- de ti ko etesu gandhabbādisu paṇḍito sabbakāmaṃ dātuṃ samattho so Vi-assa hadayamaṃsadohaṇīniyā mama mātu manoratham matthakam pāpetvā mayham dīgharattam bhattā bhavissati.

Tasmim khane Vessavaṇamahārājassa bhāgineyyo Puṇṇako nāma Yakkhasenāpati tigāvutappamaṇam manomayam sindhavam abhiruyha Kālapabbatamatthakena manosilātale yakkhasamāgamam gacchanto tam tassā gītasaddam assosi, anantare attabhāve anubhūtapubbāya itthiyā gītasaddo chaviādini chinditvā aṭṭhim āhacca aṭṭhāsi, so paṭibaddhacitto hutvā nivattitvā sindhavapitthe nisinno va "bhadde, aham mama paññāya dhammena samena Vi-assa hadayam ānetum samattho, mā cintayīti" tam assāsento aṭṭhamam g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).8: Assāsa hessāmi te pati,

bhattā te [hessāmi] anindilocane,

paññā hi mama tathāvidhā,

assāsa hessasi bhariyā maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1147 ||

Ta. anindilocane ti aninditabbalocane, tathāvidhā ti Vi-assa hadayamaṃsam āharaṇasamatthā.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).9: Atha nam avacāsi Irandatī

pubbapathānugatena cetasā:

---



---

[page 266]

266 XXII. Mahānipāta.

ehi gacchāma pitu mam'; antike,  
eso ca te etam atthaṃ pavakkhatti. || Ja\_XXII:1148 ||

Ehi gacchāmā 'ti bhi. so Yakkhasenāpati evaṃ vatvā imaṃ assapiṭṭhiṃ āropetvā nessesāmiti pabbatamatthake otarivā tassā gahaṇatthaṃ hatthaṃ pasāresi, sā attano hatthaṃ gaṇhituṃ adatvā tena pasāritahatthaṃ sayam gahetvā pubbapathānugatena anantare attabhāve bhūtapubbasāmike tasmim pubbapathen'; eva anugatena cetasā: sāmi nāhaṃ anāthā, mayhaṃ pitā Varuṇo n-rājā, mātā Vimalā devī, ehi mama pitu santikaṃ gacchāma, eso ca te yathā amhākaṃ maṅgaḷakiriyāya bhavitabbaṃ evaṃ tam atthaṃ pavakkhatti avacāsi.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).10: Alaṃkatā suvasanā mālinī candanussadā  
yakkhaṃ hatthe gahetvāna pitu santikaṃ upāgamīti. || Ja\_XXII:1149 ||

Ta. pitu -- mīti pitu santikaṃ upāgami.  
Puṇṇako pi kho yakkho paṭihāretvā nāgarājassa santikaṃ gantvā lrandatiṃ vārento āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).11: Nāgavara vaco suṇohi me:  
patirūpaṃ paṭipajja suṃkiyaṃ,  
patthemī ahaṃ lrandatiṃ,  
tāya samaṅgikarohi me tuvaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1150 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).12: Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā sataṃ assataṃ rathā  
sataṃ vaḷabhiyo puṇṇā nānāratanaṃ kevalā --  
te nāga paṭipajjassu, dhītaṃ dehi lrandatiṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1151 ||

Ta. suṃkiyaṃ ti attano kulapadesānurūpaṃ dhītu suṃkaṃ dhaṇaṃ paṭipajja gaṇha, samaṅgikarohīti maṃ tāya saddhiṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ karohi, vaḷabhiyo ti bhaṇḍasakaṭṭhiyo, nānāratanaṃ kevalā ti nānāratanaṃ sakalaparipuṇṇā.

Atha naṃ nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).13: Yāva āmantaye nātī mitte ca suhadaṃ jaṇaṃ,  
anāmanta kataṃ kammaṃ taṃ pacchā-m-anutappatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1152 ||

Ta. yāva -- ti bho Yakkhasenāpati ahaṃ tuyhaṃ dhītaṃ demi nona demi, thokaṃ pana āgamehi, yāva-nātīti nātike pi tāva jānāpemi, taṃ pacchā -- ti itthiyo hi gataṭṭhāne abhiraṃanti pi, anabhiratikāle nātakādayo amhehi saddhiṃ anāmantetvā katakammaṃ nāma evarūpaṃ hotīti ussukkaṃ na karonti,

[page 267]

7. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 267

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pacchā anutāpaṃ āvattīti.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).14: Tato so Varuṇo nāgo pavisitvā nivesanaṃ  
bhariyaṃ āmantayitvāna idaṃ vacanaṃ abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1153 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).15: Ayaṃ so Puṇṇako yakkho yācatī maṃ Irandatīṃ,  
bahunā vittalābhena tassa dema piyaṃ maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1154 ||

Pavisitvā ti Puṇṇakaṃ tatth'; eva ṭhapetvā sayaṃ utṭhāya yatth'; assa bhariyā nipannā taṃ nivesanaṃ pavisitvā, piyaṃ maman ti mama piyadhītaraṃ tassa bahunā vittalābhena demā 'ti pucchati.

Vimalā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).16: Na dhanena na vittena labbhā amhaṃ Irandatī,  
sace hi kho hadayaṃ paṇḍitassa  
dhammena laddhā idha-m-āhareyya  
etena vittena kumāri labbhā,  
n'; aññaṃ dhanaṃ uttari patthayāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1155 ||

Ta. amhaṃ Irandhatīti amhākaṃ dhītā I., etena vittenā 'ti etena tuṭṭhikāraṇena.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).17: Tato so Varuṇo nāgo nikkhamitvā nivesanā  
Puṇṇak'; āmantayitvāna idaṃ vacanaṃ abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1156 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).18: Na dhanena na vittena labbhā amhaṃ Irandatī,  
sace tuvaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍitassa  
dhammena laddhā idha-m-āharesi  
etena vittena kumāri labbhā,  
n'; aññaṃ dhanaṃ uttari patthayāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1157 ||

Puṇṇakāmantayitvānā 'ti Puṇṇakaṃ āmantayitvā.

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).19: Yaṃ paṇḍito ty-eke vadanti loke  
tam eva bālo ti punāhu aññe,  
akkhāhi me, vippavadanti ettha,  
kaṃ paṇḍitaṃ nāga tuvaṃ vadesīti. || Ja\_XXII:1158 ||

[page 268]

268 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Yaṃ paṇḍito ti so kira hadayaṃ paṇḍitassā 'ti sutvā cintesi: yam eke paṇḍito ti vadanti tam ev'; aññe bālo ti kathenti, kiñcāpi me Irandatīyā Vidhuro ti akkhātaṃ tathāpi tatvato jānituṃ pucchissāmi nan ti tasmā evam ā.

Nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).20: Koravyarājassa Dhanañjayassa  
yadi te suto Vidhuro nāma kattā  
ānehi taṃ paṇḍitaṃ, dhammaladdhā  
Irandatī paddhacarā te hotū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1159 ||

Ta. dhammaladdhā ti dhammena labhitvā, paddhacarā ti pādaparicārikā.

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).21: Idañ ca sutvā Varuṇassa vākyam  
uṭṭhāya yakkho paramappatīto  
tatth'; eva santo purisaṃ asaṃsi:  
ānehi ājaññam idh'; eva yuttan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1160 ||

Ta. asaṃsīti attano upaṭṭhākaṃ āṇāpesi, ājaññan ti kāraṇākāraṇajānanakasindhavaṃ, yuttan ti kappitaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).22: Jātarūpamayā kaṇṇā, kācambhamayā khurā,  
jambonadassa pākassa suvaṇṇassa uracchado ti. || Ja\_XXII:1161 ||

Ta. jātarūpamayā ti tam eva sindhavaṃ vaṇṇento āha, tassa hi manomayasindhavassa jātarūpamayā kaṇṇā  
kācambhamayā khurā rattamaṇimayā ti a., jambonadapākapakkhassa rattasuvaṇṇassa uracchado ti.

So puriso tāvad eva taṃ sindhavaṃ ānesi, Puṇṇako taṃ abhiruyha ākāseṇa Vessavaṇassa santikaṃ gantvā  
nāgabhavanaṃ vaṇṇetvā taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi, tass'; atthassa pakāsanatthaṃ idaṃ vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).23: Devavāhavahaṃ yānaṃ assaṃ āruyha Puṇṇako  
alaṃkato kappitakesamassu  
pakkāmi vehāsayam antalikkhe. || Ja\_XXII:1162 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).24: Sa Puṇṇako kāmavegena giddho  
lrandatiṃ nāgakaññaṃ jigimsaṃ

[page 269]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545). 269  
gantvāna taṃ bhūtapatiṃ yasassiṃ  
icc-abravī Vessavaṇaṃ Kuveraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1163 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).25: Bhogavatī nāma mandire  
vāsā Hiraññavatīti vuccati,  
nagare nimmite kañcanamaye  
maṇḍalassa uragassa niṭṭhitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1164 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).26: Aṭṭālakā oṭṭhagīviyo  
lohitamaṃkamasāragallino,  
pāsād'; ettha silāmayā (add: suvaṇṇā?)  
sovaṇṇaratanena chādītā. || Ja\_XXII:1165 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).27: Ambā tilakā ca jambuyo  
sattapaṇṇā mucalindaketakā  
piyakā uddālakā sahā  
uparibhaddakā sinduvāritā || Ja\_XXII:1166 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).28: Campeyyakā nāgamālikā  
bhaginīmālā atha-m-ettha koliyā

---

---

ete dumā parināmitā (add: va?)  
sobhayanti uragassa mandiraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1167 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).29: Khajjur'; ettha silāmayā sovaṇṇadhuvapupphitā  
bahu yattha vasat'; opapātiko  
nāgarājā Varuṇo mahiddhiko. || Ja\_XXII:1168 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).30: Tassa komārikā bhariyā  
Vimalā kañcanavelliviggahā  
kālā taruṇā va uggatā  
pucimandathanī cārudassanā || Ja\_XXII:1169 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).31: Lākhārasarattasucchavi  
kaṇikāro va nivātapupphito  
tidivokacarā va accharā  
vijjut'; abbhaghanā va nissaṭā. || Ja\_XXII:1170 ||

[page 270]

270 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).32: Sā dohaḷiṇī suvimhitā  
Vidhurassa hadayaṃ vanīyati,  
taṃ tesam dadāmi issara  
tena te denti lrandatiṃ maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1171 ||

Ta. vahitabbo ti vāho, devasaṃkhātaṃ vāhaṃ vahatīti devavāhavahaṃ, yanti etenā 'ti yānaṃ, kappita -- ti maṇḍanavasena susaṃvihitakesamassu, devānaṃ pana kesamassukaraṇaṃ nāma n'; atthi, jigimsan ti patthayanto, Vessavaṇaṃ ti Visānarājadhāniyā rājānaṃ, Kuveran ti evaṃnāmakaṃ, Bhogavatī nāmā 'ti sampannabhogātāya evaṃladdhanāmā, mandire ti mandiraṃ bhavanan ti a., vāsā Hiraññavatīti n-rājassa vasanaṭṭhānattā vāsā ti ca, kañcanavatiyā suvaṇṇapākārena parikkhattatā Hiraññavatīti ca vuccati, nagare -- ti nagaraṃ nimmitaṃ, kañcanamaye ti suvaṇṇamayaṃ, maṇḍalassā 'ti bhogamaṇḍalena samannāgatassa, niṭṭhitan ti karaṇapariniṭṭhitaṃ, oṭṭhagīviyo ti oṭṭhagivasanṭhānena katā rattamaṇimasāragallamayā aṭṭālakā pāsādetthā 'ti ettha nāgabhavane pāsādā, silāmayā ti maṇimayā, sovaṇṇaratanenā 'ti suvaṇṇasaṃkhātena ratanena suvaṇṇiṭṭhikāhi chādītā ti a., sahā ti sahaṅkā, uparibhaddakā ti uddālakajātikā yeva rukkhā campeyyakā nāgamālikā ti campakā ca nāgā ca bhaginimālā ca, athamettha koliyā ti bhaginimālā c'; eva atha ettha n-bhavane koliyā nāma ca rukkhā, ete sumā parināmitā ti ete pupphūpagā phalūpagā rukkhā aññamaññaṃ saṃsattā sākāyā parināmitā ākulasamākulā, khajjurettā 'ti khajjurarukkhā ettha, silāmayā ti indaṇīlamanimayā, sovaṇṇadhuvapupphitā ti te pana suvaṇṇapupphehi nippapupphitā, yattha -- ti yattha n-bhavane opapātiko n-rājā vasati, kañcanavelliviggahā ti suvaṇṇarāsisassirīkasarīrā, kālā taruṇā va uggatā ti vilāsayuttatāya mandavāteritakālavallipallavā viya uggatā, pucimandathanīti nimbaphalasaṅṭhānathanayuggalā, lākhārasarattasucchavīti hatthapādatalachaviṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, tidivokacarā ti tidasabhavanacarā, vijjutabbhaghanā ti abbhaghanato ghanavalāhakantarato nissaṭā vijjullatā viya, taṃ tesam dadāmi taṃ tassa hadayaṃ ahaṃ tesam demi evaṃ jānassu, issarā 'ti mātulaṃ ālapati.

---

---

Iti so Vessavaṇena ananuññāto gantum avisahitvā taṃ jānāpetum etā ettikā gāthā kathesi. Vessavaṇo pana tassa kathaṃ na suṇāti, dvinnam devaputtānam vimānaṭṭam paricchindati. Puṇṇako attano vacanassa assutabhāvaṃ ṇatvā va jinakadevaputtassa santike aṭṭhāsi.

[page 271]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545). 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vessavaṇo aṭṭam vinicchinitvā parājitaṃ apaṭṭhapetvā itaraṃ "gaccha tvam, tava vimāne vasāhīti" ā. Puṇṇako "gaccha tvan" ti vuttakkhaṇe yeva "mayham mātulena mama pesitabhāvaṃ jānāthā" 'ti katichi devaputte sakkhimkatvā heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva sindhavaṃ aṇāpetvā abhirūhitvā pakkāmi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).33: Sa Puṇṇako bhūtapatiṃ yasassiṃ  
āmantaya Vessavaṇaṃ Kuveraṃ  
tatth'; eva santaṃ purisaṃ asaṃsi:  
ānehi ājaññaṃ idh'; eva yuttaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1172 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).34: Jātarūpamayā kaṇṇā, kācambhamayā khurā,  
jambonadassa pākassa suvaṇṇassa uracchado. || Ja\_XXII:1173 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).35: Devavāhavaṃ yānaṃ assam āruya Puṇṇako  
alamkato kappitakesamassu  
pakkāmi vehāsayaṃ antalikhe ti. || Ja\_XXII:1174 ||

Ta. āmantayā 'ti āmantetvā.

So ākāseṇa gacchanta yeva cintesi: Vidhuraṇḍito mahāparivāro, na sakkā taṃ gaṇhitum, Dhanañjayakoravyo pana jūtavittako, taṃ jūtena jinitvā V-aṃ gaṇhissāmi, ghare pan'; assa bahūni ratanāni, appagghena lakkhena jūtaṃ na kiḷissati, mahaggharataṇaṃ haritum vaṭṭati, aññaṃ ratanaṃ rājā na gaṇhissati, Rājagahanagarasāmanta-Vepullapabbatabbhantare cakkavattirañño paribhogamaṇirataṇaṃ atthi mahānubhāvaṃ, taṃ gahetvā tena rājānaṃ palobhetvā rājānaṃ jinissāmīti".

So tathā akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ Satthā dassetuṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).36: So agamā Rājagahaṃ surammaṃ  
Aṅgassa rañño nagaraṃ durāyutaṃ  
pahūtabhakkhaṃ bahuannaṇaṃ  
Masakkasāraṃ viya Vāsavassa || Ja\_XXII:1175 ||

[page 272]

272 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).37: Mayūraṅcagaṇasampaghuṭṭhaṃ  
dijābhighuṭṭhaṃ dijasamghasevitaṃ  
nānāsakuntābhirudaṃ subhamgaṇaṃ

---

---

pupphābhikiṇṇaṃ Himavaṃ va pabbataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1176 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).38: Sa Puṇṇako Vepullam ābhirucchi  
siluccayaṃ kimpurisānuciṇṇaṃ  
anvesamāno [maṇi] ratanaṃ uḷāraṃ,  
tam addasā pabbatakūṭamajjhe ti. || Ja\_XXII:1177 ||

Ta. A. rañño ti tadā Aṅgarañño va Magadharajjaṃ ahosi, ten'; evaṃ vuttaṃ, durāyutaṃ, durāyutaṃ ti paccatthikehi durāsadaṃ, Masakka -- ti Masakkasārasaṃkhāte Sinerumatthake māpitattā Masakkasāraṃ ti laddhanāmaṃ Vāsavassa bhavanaṃ viya, dijjābhi -- ti aññehi pakkhīhi abhighuṭṭhaṃ, nānā -- ti madhurassarena gāyantehi viya nānāvidhehi sakuntehi abhirudaṃ, abhigītaṃ ti a., subhaṃganaṃ ti sundaraṃ aṃgaṇaṃ manuññatalaṃ, Himavaṃvapabbataṃ ti Himavantapabbataṃ viya, Vepullamābirucchīti bhi. so Puevarūpaṃ Vepullapabbataṃ abhirūhi, pabbatakūṭa -- ti pabbatakūṭabbhantare maṇiṃ addasa.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).39: Disvā maṇiṃ pabhassaraṃ jātimaṃ dhanāharaṃ  
[manirataṃ uḷāraṃ] daddallamānaṃ yasasā yasasiṃ  
obhāsati vijju-r-iv'; antalikkhe. || Ja\_XXII:1177\* ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).40: Tam aggaḥi veḷuriyaṃ mahagghaṃ  
manoharaṃ nāma mahānubhāvaṃ,  
ājaññaṃ āruya anomavaṇṇo  
pakkāmi vehāsayaṃ antalikkhe ti. || Ja\_XXII:1178 ||

Ta. dhanā -- ti manasā patthitassa dhanassa āharaṇasamatthaṃ, dadd -- ti jalamānaṃ, yasāsā ti parivāramaṇigaṇeṇa, obhāsatiṃ taṃ maṇirataṃ ākāse vijju-r-iva obhāsati, tamaggaḥiṃ taṃ maṇirataṃ Kumbhīro nāma yakkho kumbhaṇḍasatasahassaparivāro, so pana tena kujjhitvā olokitaṃ matten'; eva bhītatasito palāyitvā cakkavālapabbatamatthakaṃ patvā kampamāno olokento atthāsī, iti taṃ palāpetvā Puṇṇako maṇirataṃ aggaḥi, manoharannāmā 'ti manasā cintitaṃ āharitaṃ sakkotiṃ evaṃladdhanāmaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).41: So agamā nagaraṃ Indapattaṃ  
oruyha cāgañchi sabhaṃ Kurūnaṃ,

[page 273]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 273  
samāgame ekasataṃ samagge  
avhettha yakkho avikampamāno: || Ja\_XXII:1179 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).42: Ko n'; īdha raññaṃ varam ābhijeti,  
kam ābhijeyyāma varamdhanena  
kam anuttaraṃ ratanavaraṃ jināma  
ko vāpi no jeti varam dhanānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1180 ||

Ta. oruyha cāgañchi -- ti bhi. so Pu. yakkho assapiṭṭhito oruyha assaṃ adissamānarūpaṃ ṭhapetvā māṇavakavaṇṇeṇa Kurūnaṃ sabhaṃ upagato, ekasataṃ ti ekasatarājāno asambhīto hutvā ko nīdhā 'ti vadanto dūtena avhettha, ko nīdhā 'ti ko nu imasmiṃ rājasamāgame, raññaṃ ti rājānaṃ antare, varamābhijetiṃ amhākaṃ

---

---

santakaṃ seṭṭharatanaṃ abhijeti ahaṃ jināmīti vattuṃ ussahati, kamābhijeyyāma 'ti kaṃ vā mayaṃ jineyyāma, varaṃ dhanenā 'ti uttamadhanena, kamanuttaran ti jinanto ca kataraṃ rājānaṃ anuttaraṃ ratanavaraṃ jināma, ko vāpi no ti atha vā ko rājā amhe varadhanena jeti.

Iti so catūhi padehi Koravyam evaṃ ghaṭṭesi. Atha rājā "mayā ito pubbe evaṃ sūro hutvā kathento nāma na diṭṭhapubbo, ko nu kho eso" ti cintetvā pucchanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).43: Kuhin nu raṭṭhe tava jātabhūmi,  
na Koravyass'; eva vaco tav'; etaṃ,  
abhibhosi no vaṇṇanibhāya sabbe,  
akkhāhi me nāmañ ca bandhave cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1181 ||

Ta. na ko -- ti Kururaṭṭhavāsikass'; eva tava vacanaṃ na hoti.

Taṃ sutvā itaro "ayaṃ rājā mama nāmaṃ pucchatī, puṇṇako ca dāso hoti, sac'; āhaṃ 'Puṇṇako 'smīti'; vakkhāmi 'esa eko dāso, kasmā maṃ pagabbhatāya evaṃ vadetīti'; avamaññissati anantarātīte attabhāve nāmam assa kathessāmīti" cintetvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).44: Kaccāyano māṇavako 'smi rāja,  
Anūnanāmo iti m'; avhayanti,

[page 274]

274 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Aṅgesu me nātayo bandhavā ca,  
akkhena dev'; asmi idhānupatto ti. || Ja\_XXII:1182 ||

Ta. anūnanāmo ti no ūnanāmo, iminā attano puṇṇanāmam eva paṭicchannaṃ katvā katheti, iti mavhayantīti iti maṃ avhayanti pakkosanti, Aṅgesū 'ti Aṅgaraṭṭhe Kālacampānagare vasanti, akkhena -- ti deva jūte kīlanatthena idh'; eva anupatto 'smi.

Atha naṃ rājā "māṇava tvaṃ jūte jito kiṃ dassasi, kin te atthīti" pucchanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).45: Kiṃ māṇavassa ratanāni atthi  
ye taṃ jinanto hare akkhadhutto,  
bahūni rañño ratanāni atthi,  
te tvaṃ daliddo katham avhayesīti. || Ja\_XXII:1183 ||

T. a.: kittakāni bhoto māṇavassa taruṇassa ratanāni atthi, yetam -- ti yāni taṃ jinanto akkhadhutto āharā 'ti vatvā hareyya, rañño pana nivesane bahūni ratanāni atthi, te rājāno evaṃ bahudhane tvaṃ daliddo samāno kathaṃ jūtena avhayesi.

Tato Puṇṇako:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).46: Manoharo nāma maṇī mamāyaṃ,  
dhanāharaṃ maṇiratanam ulāraṃ  
imañ ca ājaññaṃ amittatāpanaṃ  
etaṃ me jetvā hare akkhadhutto ti g. ā. || Ja\_XXII:1184 ||

---

---

Pālipotthakesu pana maṇi mama vijjati lohitaṃko ti likhitaṃ, so pana maṇi veḷuriyo, tasmā idha me vasam eti. Ta. ājaññan ti imaṃ ājāniyassaṃ ca maṇiñ cā 'ti etaṃ me ubhayaṃ hareyya akkhadhutto ti assaṃ dassetvā evam āha.

Taṃ sutvā rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).47: Eko maṇī māṇava kiṃ karissati,  
ājāniy'; eko pana kiṃ karissati,  
bahūni rañño maṇiratanāni  
ājāniyā vātajavā anappakā ti. Dohaḷakhaṇḍaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1185 ||

[page 275]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545). 275

So rañño kathaṃ sutvā "mahārāja kin nām"; etaṃ vadetha, eko asso assasahassam pi lakkhaṃ hoti, eko maṇi maṇisahassam pi, na hi sabbe assā ekasadisā, imassa tāva javaṃ passathā" 'ti vatvā assaṃ abhirūhitvā pākāramatthakena pesesi, sattayojanikaṃ nagaraṃ assehi gīvāya gīvaṃ paharantehi parikkhittaṃ viya ahoṣi, athānukkamena asso na paññāyi yakkho na paññāyi, udare baddharattapaṭṭo va ekaparikkhittaṃ viya ahoṣi, so assato oruyha "diṭṭho te mahārāja assassa vego" ti vatvā "āma diṭṭho" ti vutte "idāni passa mahārājā" 'ti vatvā assaṃ antonagaruyyāne udakapiṭṭhe pesesi, khuraggāni atemento va pakkhandi, atha naṃ paduminipaṇṇesu vicarāpetvā pāṇiṃ paharivā hatthaṃ pasāreti, asso āgantvā pāṇitale patiṭṭhāsi, tato "vaṭṭat"; eva evarūpaṃ assaratanaṃ narindā" 'ti vatvā "vaṭṭati māṇavā" 'ti vutte "mahārāja, assaratanaṃ tāva tiṭṭhatu, maṇiratanassānubhāvaṃ passā" 'ti vatvā tassānubhāvaṃ pakāsento āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).48: Idañ ca me maṇiratanam passa tvaṃ dipaduttama:  
itthīnaṃ viggahā c'; ettha purisānañ ca viggahā, || Ja\_XXII:1186 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).49: Migānaṃ viggahā c'; ettha sakuṇānañ ca viggahā,  
nāgarāje supaṇṇe ca maṇimhi passa nimmitan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1187 ||

Itthīnan ti tasmīṃ hi maṇiratane alaṃkatapaṭṭiyattā anekaitthiviggahā purisaviggahā nānappakārā migapakkhisamaṅghā senaṅgādīni ca paññāyanti, tāni dassento evaṃ āha, nimmitan ti idaṃ evarūpaṃ accherakaṃ maṇimhi passa; aparaṃ pi:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).50: Hatthānikaṃ rathānikaṃ asse pattī dhajāni ca  
caturaṅginīṃ imaṃ senaṃ maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1188 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).51: Hatthāruhe anikaṭṭhe rathike pattikārike  
balaggāni viyūḷhāni maṇimhi passa nimmitan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1189 ||

Balaggānīti balāni ca, viyūḷhānīti pabbūḷhavasena ṭhitā ti.

[page 276]

276 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).52: Puraṃ uddāpasampannaṃ bahupākāroranaṃ

---



---

siṃghāṭakesu bhūmiyo maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1190 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).53: Esikā parikhāyo ca palikhaṃ aggalāni ca  
aṭṭalake ca dvāre ca maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1191 ||

Puran ti nagaraṃ, uddāpa -- ti pākāravatthunā sampannaṃ, bahupā -- ti uccapākāranagaradvāraṃ, siṃghāṭakesū 'ti catukkādisu, bhūmiyo ti nagarūpacāre vicittā ramaṇīyabhūmiyo, esikā ti nagaradvāresu uṭṭhāpīte esikatthambhe, palikhan ti palighaṃ, ayam eva vā pāṭho, aggalānīti nagaradvārakavāṭāni, dvāre cā 'ti gopurāni ca.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).54: Passa: toraṇamaggesu nānādiijagaṇā bahū  
haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca cakkavākā ca kukkuhā (V 406|2). || Ja\_XXII:1192 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).55: Kuṇālakā bahucitrā sikhaṇḍī jivajivakā,  
nānādiijagaṇākiṇṇaṃ maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1193 ||

Toraṇamaggesū 'ti imasmīṃ nagare toraṇaggesu, kuṇā -- ti kāḷakokilā, citrā ti citrapattakokilā.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).56: Passa nagaraṃ supākāraṃ abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
samussitadhajaṃ rammaṃ suvaṇṇavālukasanthataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1194 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).57: Passa tvaṃ paṇṇasālāyo vibhattā bhāgasō mitā  
nivesane niveśe ca sandhibbūhe patatthiyo || Ja\_XXII:1195 ||

Supākāraṃ ti kañcanaṇapākāraparikkhittaṃ, paṇṇa -- ti nānāpaṇiyapuṇṇe āpaṇe, nivesane -- ti gehāni c'; eva gehavatthūni ca, sandhibbūhe ti gharasandhiyo ca anibiddharacchā ca, patatthiyo ti nibbiddhavīthiyo.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).58: Pānāgāre ca soṇḍe ca sūṇā odaniyāgharā  
vesī ca gaṇikāyo ca maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1196 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).59: Mālākāre ca rajake ganthike atha dussike  
suvaṇṇakāre maṇikāre maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1197 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).60: Ālāriye ca sūde ca naṭanaṭṭakagāyane  
pāṇissare kumbhathūnike maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1198 ||

Soṇḍecā 'ti attano anurūpehi katakaṇṇapilandhanehi samannāgate āpānabhūmiṃ sajjetvā nisinne surāsoṇḍe ca,

[page 277]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 277

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ālārike ti sūpīke, pāṇissare ti pāṇippahārena gāyante, kumbha -- ti ghaṭadaddaravādake.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).61: Passa: bherī mutiṅgā ca saṃkhāpaṇavadeṇḍimā,

---

---

sabbañ ca tālāvacaraṃ mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1199 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).62: Sammatālañ ca vīṇañ ca naccagītaṃ suvāditaṃ  
turiyatālitasaṃghuṭṭhaṃ mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1200 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).63: Laṃghikā muṭṭhikā c'; ettha māyākārā ca sobhiyā,  
vetālike ca jalle ca mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1201 ||

Sammatālan ti khadirādisammañ c'; eva kaṃsatālañ ca, turiya -- ti nānāturīyānaṃ paṭhamatālitāñ c'; eva  
saṃghuṭṭhañ ca, muṭṭhikā ti mallā, sobhiyā ti nagarasobhanā sampannarūpā purisā, vetālike ti vetālā uṭṭhāpake,  
jalle ti massūni karonte nahāpīte.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).64: Samajjā c'; ettha vattanti ākiṇṇā naranāribhi,  
mañcātimañce bhūmiyo mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1202 ||

Mañcātimañce ti mañcānaṃ upari baddhamañce, bhūmiyo ti ramañīyasamajjabhūmiyo.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).65: Passa malle samajjasmiṃ poṭhente digunaṃ bhujāṃ  
nihate nihata māne ca mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1203 ||

Samajjasmin ti mallarañge, nihare ti nihanitvā ṭhite, nihata māne ti parājīte.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).66: Passa: pabbatapādesu nānāmīgagaṇā bahū  
sīhavyagghavarāhā ca acchakokataracchayo (V 406|5) || Ja\_XXII:1204 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).67: Palasatā ca gavajā ca mahisā rohitā rurū  
eṇeyyā ca varāhā ca gaṇino niṃkasūkārā || Ja\_XXII:1205 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).68: Kadalīmīgā bahucitrā biḷārā sasakaṇṇakā,  
nānāmīgagaṇākiṇṇaṃ mañimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1206 ||

Palasatā ti khaggamīgā, balasatā ti pi pāṭho, gavajā cā 'ti gavayā, varāhā ti ekā mīgajāti, tathā gaṇino c'; eva  
niṃkasūkārā ca, bahu -- ti nānappakārā citramīgā, biḷārā ti arañṇe biḷārā, sasa-ti sasā ca kaṇṇakā ca.

[page 278]

278 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).69: Najjāyo supatiṭṭhāyo soṇṇavālukasanthatā  
acchā savanti ambūni macchagumbanisevitā. || Ja\_XXII:1207 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).70: Kumbhīlā makarā c'; ettha suṃsumārā ca kacchapā  
pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā vārajā muñjarohitā. || Ja\_XXII:1208 ||

Najjāyo ti nadiyo, soṇṇa -- ti suvaṇṇavālukāya santhatatalā, kumbhīlā ti ime evarūpā jalacarā antonadiyaṃ  
vicaranti, te pi mañimhi passā 'ti

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).71: Nānādumagaṇākiṇṇā nānādiḷagaṇāyutā  
veḷuriyakaro dāyo, maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1209 ||

Veḷuriyakarodāyo ti veḷuriyapāsāṇe paharivā saddaṃ karontiyo.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).72: Pass'; ettha pokkharāṇiyo suvibhattā catuddisā  
nānādiḷagaṇākiṇṇā puthulomanisevitā. || Ja\_XXII:1210 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).73: Samantūdakasampannaṃ mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalaṃ  
upetaṃ vanarājeḥi maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1211 ||

Puthu -- ti macchasevitā, vana -- ti vanarājīhi, ayam eva vā pāṭho.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).74: Purato Videhe passa Goyāniye ca pacchato  
Kuruyo Jambudīpaṇ ca maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1212 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).75: Passa Candaṇ ca Suriyaṇ ca obhāsante catuddisā  
Sineruṃ anupariyante, maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1213 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).76: Sineruṃ Himavantaṇ ca sāgaraṇ ca mahiddhikaṃ  
cattāro ca mahārāje maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1214 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).77: Ārāme vanagumbe ca pāṭiye ca siluccaye  
ramme kimpurisākiṇṇe maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1215 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).78: Phārusakaṃ cittalataṃ missakaṃ Nandanaṃ vanaṃ  
Veḷayantaṇ ca pāsādaṃ maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1216 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).79: Sudhammaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṇ ca Pāricchattaṇ ca pupphitaṃ  
Erāvaṇaṃ nāgarājaṃ maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1217 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).80: Pass'; ettha devakañṇāyo nabhā vijju-r-iv'; uggatā  
Nandane vicarantiyo, maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1218 ||

[page 279]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 279

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).81: Pass'; ettha devakañṇāyo devaputtapalobhinī  
devaputte caramāne, maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1219 ||

Videhe ti Pubbavidehadīpaṃ, Goyāniye ti Aparagoyānadīpaṃ, Kuruyo ti Uttarakurū ca dakkhiṇato  
Jambudīpaṇ ca, anupariyante ti ete Canda-Suriye Sineruṃ anupariyāyante, pāṭiye ti pattharivā ṭhapite viya  
piṭṭhipāsāṇe.

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).82: Parosahassapāsāde veluriyaphalasanthate  
pajjalantena vaṇṇena maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1220 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).83: Tāvatiṃse ca Yāme ca Tusite cāpi nimmite  
Paranimmitābhiratino maṇimhi passa nimmitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1221 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).84: Pass'; ettha pokkharāṇiyo vipasannodikā sucī  
mandālakehi sañchannā padumuppalakehi ca. || Ja\_XXII:1222 ||

Parosahassan ti Tāvatiṃsanagare atirekasahassaṃ pāsāde.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).85: Das'; ettha rājiyo setā dasa nīlā manoramā  
cha piṅgalā pannarasā haliddā ca catuddasā. || Ja\_XXII:1223 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).86: Vīsati tattha sovaṇṇā vīsati rajatāmayā  
indagopakavaṇṇābhā tāva dissanti tiṃsati. || Ja\_XXII:1224 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).87: Das'; ettha kājiyo chā ca mañjeṭṭhā paṇṇavisati  
missā bandhukapupphehi nīluppalavicittitā. || Ja\_XXII:1225 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).88: Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ accimantaṃ pabhassaraṃ  
odhisumkaṃ mahārāja passa tvaṃ dipaduttama. || Ja\_XXII:1226 ||

Dasettha -- ti etasmiṃ maṇikkhandhe dasa setarājiyo, chapīṅgalā -- ti cha ca pannarasa cā 'ti ekavīsati piṅgalarājiyo, haliddā ti haliddivaṇṇā catuddasā, tiṃsati indagopakavaṇṇā tiṃsarājiyo, cha cā 'ti dasa ca cha ca soḷasa kālarājiyo, paṇṇavisatī pañcavīsati mañjeṭṭhavaṇṇā passa, missā-- hīti tā kālamañjeṭṭhavaṇṇarājiyo etehi pupphehi missā vicittitā passa, ettha hi kālarājiyo bandhujīvakapupphehi missā mañjeṭṭharājiyo nīluppalehi vicittitā, odhisumkaṃ ti sumkakotṭhāsaṃ, yo maṃ jūte jinissati tass'; imaṃ sumkakotṭhāsaṃ passā 'ti vadati, Aṭṭhakathāyaṃ pana hotu sumkaṃ mahārājā 'ti pāṭho, tass'; attho: dipaduttama passa tvaṃ imaṃ evarūpaṃ maṇiṃ idam eva mahārāja sumkaṃ hotu, yo maṃ jūte jinissati tass'; idaṃ bhavissatīti.  
Maṇikhaṇḍaṃ.

[page 280]

280 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Evaṃ vatvā Puṇṇako "mahārāja, ahaṃ tāva jūte jito imaṃ maṇirataṇaṃ dassāmi, tvaṃ pana kiṃ dassasīti" ā., "tāta mama sarīraṇ ca setacchattaṇ ca ṭhapetvā mama santakaṃ sumkaṃ hotū" 'ti, "tena hi deva mā cirāyi, ahaṃ dūrāgato, jūtamaṇḍalaṃ sajjāpehīti", rājā amacce āṇāpesi, te khippaṃ jūtasālaṃ sajjetvā rañño varapotthakatharaṇaṃ sesarājānaṇ cāpi āsanāni paññāpetvā Puṇṇakassāpi patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ ṇatvā rañño kālaṃ ārocayimṃsu. Tato Pu-rājānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsī:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).89: Upāgataṃ rāja upehi lakkhaṃ,  
n'; etādisaṃ maṇirataṇaṃ tav'; atthi,  
dhammena jiyyāma asāhasena,  
jito ca no khippaṃ avākarohīti. || Ja\_XXII:1227 ||

---

---

T. a. mahārāja jūtasālāya kammaṃ upagataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ, etādisaṃ maniratanam tava n'; atthi, mā papañcam karohi upehi lakkham, akkhehi kīḷanaṭṭhānaṃ upagaccha, kīḷantā ca mayaṃ dhammena jīyissāma, no asāhasena jayo hotu, sace pana tvaṃ jito bhavissasi atha no khippam avākarohi, papañcam akatvā va jito dhanam dadeyyāsīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Atha naṃ rājā "māṇava tvaṃ mama 'rājā'; ti mā bhāyi dhammen'; eva no asāhasena jayaparājayo bhavissatīti"  
ā. Taṃ sutvā Pu-"amhākaṃ dhammen'; eva jayaparājayabhāvaṃ jānāthā" 'ti rājāno sakkhiṃkaronto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).90: Pañcāla paccuggata Sūrasena

Macchā ca Maddā saha Kekakehi  
passantu no te asaṭhena yuddham  
na no sabhāyaṃ na karoti kiñcīti. || Ja\_XXII:1228 ||

Ta. paccuggatā ti uggatattā paññātattā pākaṭattā Pañcālarājānaṃ evālapati, Macchā cā 'ti tvañ ca samma Maccharaṭṭhe rāja, Maddā ti M-raṭṭhe rāja, saha -- ti Kekakehi nāma janapadena saha vattamāna Kekarāja tvañ ca athavā sahasaddam Kekakehīti padassa pacchato ṭhapetvā paccuggatan ti yeva saddaṃ ca Sūrasenavisesanaṃ katvā Pañcāla paccuggata Sūrasena Macchā ca Madda-Kekakehi saha sesarājāno cā 'ti evam p'; ettha attho daṭṭhabbo,

[page 281]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 281

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] passantu no te ti amhākaṃ dvinnam ete rājāno asaṭhena akkayuddham, na no sabhāyaṃ na karonti kiñcīti ettha no ti nipātamattaṃ, sabhāyaṃ kiñci sakkhin na karonti khattiye pi brāhmaṇe pi karonti yeva, tasmā sace kiñci akāraṇam uppajjati na no sutam diṭṭhan ti vattum na labhissatha, appamattā hothā 'ti yakkhasenāpatirājāno sakkhino akāsi.

Atha rājā ekasatarājaparivuto Pu-am gahetvā jūtasālam pāvisi, sabbe patirūpāsanesu nisidimsu, rajataphalake suvaṇṇapāsake ṭhapyimsu. Pu-turito "mahārāja pāsakesu āyā nāma, mālikaṃ sāvaṭam bahulam, santi bhadrādayo catuvīsati tesu tumhe attano rucanakam āyam gaṇhathā" 'ti ā., rājā "sādhū" 'ti bahulam gaṇhi Pu-sāvaṭam, atha naṃ rājā ā.; tena hi tāta māṇava pāsake pājehīti", "mahārāja paṭhamam mama vāro na pāpuṇāti, tumhe pājethā" 'ti, rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampatīcchi.

Tassa pana tatiye attabhāve mātā va ārakkhadevatā, tassā anubhāvena rājā jūte jināti, sā avidūre ṭhitā ahoṣi, rājā devataṃ anussarivā jūtagātam gāyivā pāsake hatthe vaṭṭetvā ākāse khipi, Puṇṇakassānubhāvena pāsakā rājānaṃ parājīnantā bhassanti, rājā jūtasippamhi sukusalatāya pāsake attano parājāyāya bhassante ṇatvā ākāse yeva saṃkaḍḍhanto gahetvā punākāse khipi,

[page 282]

282 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dutiyam pi attano parājāyāya bhassante ṇatvā tath'; eva aggahesi. Tato Pu-cintesi: "ayam rājā mādisena yakkhena saddhim jūtam kīlanto bhassamāne pāsake saṃkaḍḍhitvā gaṇhati, kin nu kho kāraṇan" ti, so tassa ārakkhadevatāya ānubhāvaṃ ṇatvā akkhīni ummīletvā kuddho viya naṃ olokesi, sā bhītā palāyivā Cakkavālapabbatamatthakam patvā kampamānā aṭṭhāsi. Rājā tatiyam pi pāsake khipivā attano parājāyāya bhassante ṇatvāpi Puṇṇakassānubhāvena hattham pasāretvā gaṇhitum nāsakkhi, te rañño parājāyāya patimsu. Tato Pu-pāsake khipi, te attano jinantā patimsu, ath'; assa parājītabhāvaṃ ṇatvā appoṭhetvā mahantena saddena "jitam me, jitam me" ti tikkhattum nadi, so saddo, sakala-Jambudīpaṃ phari. Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).91: Te pāvisuṃ akkhamadena mattā  
rājā Kurūnaṃ Puṇṇako [ca] pi yakkho,  
rājā kaliṃ vicinaṃ aggahesi,  
kaṭam aggahī Puṇṇako pi yakkho. || Ja\_XXII:1229 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).92: Te tatttha jūte ubhayo samāgate  
raññaṃ sakāse sakhinañ ca majjhe,  
ajesī yakkho naraviriyaseṭṭhaṃ,  
tatttha-ppanādo tumulo babhūvā 'ti\*. || Ja\_XXII:1230 ||

Ta. pāvisun ti jūtasālaṃ pavisiṃsu, vicinan ti rājā catuvīsatiyā āyesu vicinanto kaliṃ parājayaḡāhaṃ aggahesi, kaṭamaggahīti Pu-nāma yakkho jayaḡāhaṃ gaṇhi, te tatttha jūte -- ti te tatttha jūtasālāya jūte samupāgate ubho jūtaṃ kiḡiṃsū 'ti a., raññaṃ ti atha tesaṃ ekasatānaṃ rājūnaṃ sakāse avasesānañ ca sakhinaṃ majjhe so yakkho naraviriyaseṭṭhaṃ rājānaṃ ajesi, tattthappanādo -- ti tasmīṃ jūtamaṇḡale raññaṃ parājītabhāvaṃ jānātha jītaṃ me jītam me ti mahanto saddo ahosi.

Rājā parājīto anattamano ahosi, atha naṃ samassāsento Pu-gātham āha:

[page 283]

8. Vidhuraṇḡajātaka. (545.) 283

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).93: Jayo mahārāja parājayo ca  
āyūhataṃ aññatarassa hoti,  
janinda jīto si varaṇḡhanena  
jīto ca me khippam avākarohīti. || Ja\_XXII:1231 ||

Ta. āyūhatan ti dvinnaṃ vāyamānānaṃ aññatarass'; eva hoti, tasmā parājīto 'mhīti mā cintayi, jīto sīti pariḡhīno si, varaṇḡhanenā 'ti varadhanena, khippam avākarohīti khippaṃ me jayaṃ dehi.

Atha "naṃ gaṇhathā" ti vadanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).94: Hatthī gavassā maṇikuṇḡalā ca  
yaṃ cāpi mayhaṃ ratanaṃ pathavyā  
gaṇhāhi Kaccāna varaṃ dhanānaṃ,  
ādāya yen'; icchasi tena gacchā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1232 ||

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).95: Hatthī gavassā maṇikuṇḡalā ca  
yañ cāpi tuyhaṃ ratanaṃ pathavyā  
tesaṃ varo Vidhuro nāma kattā,  
so me jīto, tam me avākarohīti. || Ja\_XXII:1233 ||

Ta. so me jīto ti mayā hi tava vijjite uttamaratanaṃ jītaṃ, so ca sabbaratanaṃ varo tasmā so maya jīto nāma hoti, tam me dehīti.

Rājā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).96: Attā ca me so saraṇaṃ gaṭī ca  
dīpo ca leṇo ca parāyano ca,  
asantuleyyo mama so dhanena,  
paṇena me sadiso esa kattā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1234 ||

Ta. attā ca me so ti so hi mayhaṃ attā ca mayā ca attānaṃ ṭhapetvā sesaṃ dassamīti vuttaṃ, taṃ mā gaṇhi,  
na kevalaṃ ca attā va atha kho me saraṇaṃ ca gati ca dīpo ca leṇo ca parāyano ca, asantulyo -- ti na  
sattavidhena ratanadhanena saddhiṃ tuletabbo.

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).97: Ciraṃ vivādo mama tuyhaṃ assa,  
kāmaṃ ca pucchāma taṃ eva gantvā,

[page 284]

284 XXII. Mahānipāta.

eso va no vivaratu etaṃ atthaṃ,  
yaṃ vakkhaṭī hotu kathā ubhinnā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1235 ||

Ta. vivaratu -- ti yo tava attā vā na vā ti etaṃ atthaṃ eso va pakāsetu, hotu kathā -- ti yaṃ so vakkhati sā eva  
no ubhinnaṃ kathā hotu taṃ pamāṇaṃ hotū 'ti a.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).98: Addhā hi saccaṃ bhaṇasi na ca māṇava sāhasaṃ,  
taṃ eva gantvā pucchāma, tena tussāma'; ubho janā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1236 ||

Ta. na ca -- ti pasayha sāhasiyaṃ vacanaṃ ca na bhaṇasi.

Evaṃ vatvā rājā ekasataṃ ca rājāno Puṇṇakaṃ ca gahetvā tuṭṭhamānaso vegena dhammasabhaṃ agamāsi,  
paṇḍito āsanā oruyha rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, atha PuMahāsattaṃ āmantetvā "paṇḍita tvam  
dhamme ṭhito, jīvitahetu pi musā na bhāsasīti kittisaddo te sakalaloke pharito, ahaṃ pana te ajja dhamme  
ṭhitabhāvaṃ jānissāmīti" vatvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).99: Saccaṃ nu devā vidahū Kurūnaṃ  
dhamme ṭhitaṃ Vidhuraṃ nāma'; amaccaṃ,  
dāso si rañño uda vāsi nāti  
Vidhuro ti saṃkhā katamāsi loke ti. || Ja\_XXII:1237 ||

Ta. saccannu -- maccaṃ ti Kurūnaṃ raṭṭhe Vi-nāma'; amacco dhamme ṭhito jīvitahetu pi musā na bhaṇasīti  
evaṃ devā vidahu vidahanti kathenti pakāsentī, evaṃ vidahamānā te devā saccan nu vidahanti udāhu  
abhūtavadā yeva te ti, Vi -- katamāsi loke ti yā esā Vidhuro ti loke saṃkhā paññatti sā katamā āsi tvaṃ pakāsehi,  
kiṃ rañño dāso nīcatarajūtiko udāhu samo vā uttaritaro vā nāti idan tāva me ācikkha dāso si rañño uda vāsi  
nāti.

Atha M. "ayaṃ maṃ evaṃ pucchati, ahaṃ kho paṇ"; etaṃ 'rañño nāti'; pi 'rañño uttaritaro'; ti pi 'rañño na  
kiñci homīti'; pi saññapetuṃ sakkomi, imasmiṃ pana loke saccasamo avassayo nāma n'; atthi,

---

---

[page 285]

8. {Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka}. (545.) 285

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saccam eva kathetum vaṭṭatīti" cintevā "māṇava n'; evāhaṃ rañño ñāti na uttaritaro, catunnaṃ pana dāsānaṃ aññataro" ti dassetum gāthadvāyam āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).100: Āmāyadāsāpi bhavanti h'; eke,  
dhanena kīṭāpi bhavanti dāsā,  
sayam pi h'; eke upayanti dāsā,  
bhayā paṇunnāpi bhavanti dāsā. || Ja\_XXII:1238 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).101: Ete narānaṃ caturo va dāsā,  
addhā hi yonito aham pi jāto,  
bhavo ca rañño abhavo ca rañño,  
dās'; āhaṃ devassa param pi gantvā  
dhammena maṃ māṇava tuyhaṃ dajjā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1239 ||

Ta. āmāyadāsā ti dāsassa dāsiyā kucchimhi jātadāsā sayam pi dāsā ti, ye keci upaṭṭhākajātikā sabbe te sayam dāsabhāvaṃ upagatā dāsā nāma, bhayā paṇunnā ti rājabhayena vā corabhayena vā attano vasanaṭṭhānato paṇunnakaramarā hutvā paravisayaṃ gatāpi dāsā yeva nāma, addhā hi yonito aham pi jāto ti māṇava ekamsen'; eva aham pi catusu dāsayonisū ekato sayam dāsayonito nibbattadāso, bhavo ca rañño ti rañño vaḍḍhi vā hotu avaḍḍhi vā na sakkā mayā musā bhaṇitum, parampīti dūram gantvāpi ahaṃ devassa dāso yeva, dajjā ti maṃ rājā jayadhanena khaṇḍevā tuyhaṃ dento dhammena samena sabhāven'; eva dadeyya.

Taṃ sutvā Pu-ḥaṭṭhatuṭṭho pana appoṭhetvā:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).102: Ayaṃ dutiyo vijayo mam'; ajja  
puṭṭho hi kattā vivar'; ettha pañhaṃ,  
adhammarūpo vata rājasetṭho,  
subhāsitaṃ n'; anujānāsi mayhan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1240 ||

Ta. rājasetṭho ti ayaṃ rājasetṭho adhammarūpo vata, subhāsitaṃ ti Vi-paṇḍitena sukathitaṃ suvinicchitaṃ, nanu -- ti idān'; etaṃ Vidhurapaṇḍitaṃ mayham kasmā nānujānāsi kimatthaṃ na desīti vadati.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "mādisaṃ yasadāyikaṃ anoloketvā idāni diṭṭhamāṇavakaṃ olokesīti" M-assa kujjhitvā "sace dāso gahetvā gacchā" 'ti gātham āha:

[page 286]

286 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).103: Evañ ce no so vivar'; ettha pañhaṃ  
'dāso 'ham asmi, na ca kho 'smi ñāti'  
gaṇhāhi Kaccāna varaṃ dhanānaṃ,  
ādāya yen'; icchasi tena gacchā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1241 ||

---



---

Ta. evañce no -- ti sace so amhākaṃ pañhaṃ dāso ham asmi na ca kho smi ñātīti evaṃ vivari ettha parisamaṇḍale atha kiṃ acchasi sakalaloke dhanānaṃ varadhanaṃ etam gaṇha gahetvā ca yen'; icchasi tena gacchā 'ti.

Akkhakhaṇḍaṃ.

Evañ ca pana vatvā rājā cintesi: "paṇḍitaṃ gahetvā māṇavo yathāruciṃ gamissati, tassa gatakālate paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ madhuradhammakathā dullabhā bhavissati, yan nūn'; imaṃ thāne thapetvā gharāvāsapañhaṃ puccheyyan" ti, atha naṃ evaṃ āha: "paṇḍita tumhākaṃ gatakāle mama madhuradhammakathā dullabhā bhavissati, alaṃkatadhammāsane nisīditvā attano thāne thativā mayhaṃ gharāvāsapañhaṃ kathethā" 'ti, so "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā alaṃkatadhammāsane nisīditvā raññā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajesi, tatrāyaṃ pañho:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).104: Vidhura vasamānassa gahaṭṭhassa sakaṃ gharaṃ  
khemā vatti kathaṃ assa, kathan nu assa saṃgaho. || Ja\_XXII:1242 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).105: Avyāpajjhaṃ kathaṃ assa, saccavādī ca māṇavo  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ kathaṃ pecca na socatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1243 ||

Ta. khemā -- ti kathaṃ gharāvāsaṃ vasantassa khemā nibbhayā vutti bhavēyya, kathaṃ assa saṃgaho ti catubbidho ca saṃgahavatthusamkhāto saṃgaho tassa kathaṃ bhavēyya, avyāpajjhan ti niddukkhatā, saccavādī cā 'ti kathaṃ ca māṇavo saccavādī nāma bhavēyya, peccā 'ti paralokaṃ gantvā{}

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).106: [Taṃ] tattha gatimā dhitimā mutimā atthadassimā  
samkhātā sabbadhammānaṃ Vidhuro etad abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1244 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).107: Na sādharāṇadār'; assa, na bhuñje sādum ekato,  
na seve lokāyatikaṃ, n'; etaṃ paññāya vaddhanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1245 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).108: Sīlavā vattasampanno appamatto vicakkhaṇo  
nivātavutti atthaddho surato sakhilo mudu || Ja\_XXII:1246 ||

[page 287]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 287

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).109: Saṃgahe tāva mittānaṃ saṃvibhāgī vidhānavā  
tappeyya annapānena sadā samaṇabrāhmaṇe. || Ja\_XXII:1247 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).110: Dhammakāmo sutādhāro bhavēyya paripucchako  
sakkacca payirupāseyya sīlavante hahussute. || Ja\_XXII:1248 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).111: Gharaṃ āvasamānassa gahaṭṭhassa sakaṃ gharaṃ  
khemā vatti siyā evaṃ, evan nu assa saṃgaho. || Ja\_XXII:1249 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).112: Avyāpajjho siyā evaṃ saccavādī ca māṇavo  
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ evaṃ pecca na socatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1250 ||

---

---

Ta. taṃ tatthā 'ti bhi so taṃ rājānaṃ tattha dhammasabhāyaṃ nānagatiyā gatimā abbotcchinnaviriyena dhitimā matimā mutimā saṅhasukhumapañño atthadassimā nāṇena atthadassimā paricchinditvā jānanañāṇasaṃkhātāya paññāya sabbadhammānaṃ saṃkhātā Vi-paṇḍito, etaṃ na sādharmaṇadārassā 'ti ādivacanaṃ abravi, tattha yo paresaṃ dāresu aparajjhati so sādharmaṇadāro nāma tādiso nāssa bhavēyya, sādumekato ti sādurasapaṇṭitabhojanaṃ aññesaṃ adatvā ekako va na bhujjeyya, lokāyatikan ti anattanissitaṃ saggamaggānaṃ adāyakaṃ aniyyānikaṃ vitarasallāpaṃ lokāyatikavādaṃ na seveyya, netāṃ -- ti na hi etaṃ lokāyatikaṃ paññāya vaddhanaṃ, sīlavā ti akhaṇḍehi pañcahi sīlehi samannāgato, vattasampanno ti gharāvāsavattena vā rājavattena vā samannāgato, appamatto ti kusaladhammesu appamatto, nivātavuttīti atimānaṃ akatvā nīcavutti ovādānusāsanaṇipāṇicchako, atthaddho ti thaddhammacchariyarahito, surato ti soraccena s-gato, sakhilo ti pemaṇṇiyavacano, mudū 'ti kāyavacācīttehi aphaṇṇaso, saṃgahe -- ti mittasaṃgahakaro dānādīsu yo yena saṃgahaṃ gacchati tassa ten'; eva saṃgahako, saṃvibhāgīti dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ c'; eva kapaṇḍīnaṃ ca saṃvibhāgako, vidhānavā ti etasmiṃ kāle kasitūṃ vaṭṭati imasmiṃ vapitun ti evaṃ sabbakiccesu vidhānasampanno, tappeyyā 'ti gahitagahitabhājanāni pūretvā dadamāno tappeyya, dhammakāmo ti pavēṇidhammam pi sucaritadhammam pi kāmayamāno patthayamāno, sutādhāro ti sutassa ādhārabhūto, paripucchako ti dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe upasaṃkamitvā kiṃ bhante kusalan ti ādivacanehi pucchanasīlo, sakkaccan ti gāravena, evaṇṇu assa saṃgaho ti saṃgaho pi 'ssa evaṃ kato nāma bhavēyya, saccavādīti evaṃ paṭipanno yeva saccavādī nāma siyā.

Evaṃ M. rañño gharāvāsapañhaṃ kathetvā pallaṃkā oruyha rājānaṃ vandi. Rājāpi 'ssa mahāsakkāraṃ katvā ekasatarājaparivuto attano nivesanam eva gato. Gharāvāsapañhaṃ.

[page 288]

288 XXII. Mahānipāta.

M. pana nivatto, atha naṃ Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).113: Ehi dāni gamissāmi, dinno no issarena me,  
tam ev'; atthaṃ paṭipajja esa dhammo sanantano ti. || Ja\_XXII:1251 ||

Ta. no ti nipātamattaṃ, issarena mayhaṃ dinno ti a., sanantano ti mama atthaṃ paṭipajjantena hi tayā attano sāmikassa atthaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yañ c'; etaṃ sāmikassa atthakaraṇaṃ nāma esa dhammo sanantano porāṇakapaṇḍitānaṃ sabhāvo.

Vidhuraṇḍito āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).114: Jānāmi māṇava: tayāham asmi,  
dinno 'ham asmi tava issarena,  
tīhañ ca taṃ vāsayemu agāre  
yen'; addhunā anusāseṃ putte ti. || Ja\_XXII:1252 ||

Ta. tayāhamasmīti tayā laddho 'ham asmīti jānāmi labhantena ca na aññathā laddho, dinno 'ham asmi tava issarenā 'ti mama issarena raññā ahaṃ tava dinno, tīhañ cā 'ti māṇavaka ahaṃ tava bahūpakāro, rājānaṃ anoloketvā saccam eva kathesiṃ, tenāhaṃ tayā laddho, tvaṃ mama mahantabhāvaṃ jānāsi, mayāṃ tīṇi divasāni taṃ attano agāre vāsema, tasmā tvaṃ yen'; addhunā yattakena kālena mayāṃ puttadāre anusāseṃ taṃ kālaṃ adhivāsehitī.

Taṃ sutvā Pu-"saccaṃ paṇḍito āha, bahūpakāro esa mama, 'sattāham pi addhamāsam pi nisīdāpehitī'; vutte adhivāsetabbam eva" 'ti cintetvā

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).115: Tam me tathā hotu vasemu tīhaṃ,

---

---

kurutaṃ bhav'; ajja gharesu kiccaṃ,  
anusāsataṃ puttadāre bhav'; ajja  
yathā tayī pacchā sukhī bhaveyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1253 ||

Ta. tamme ti yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi sabbaṃ taṃ mama tathā hotu, bhavajjā 'ti bhavaṃ ajja paṭṭhāya tīhaṃ  
anusāsatu, tayī pacchā 'ti yathā tayī gate pacchā tava puttadāro sukhī bhaveyya evaṃ tvaṃ anusāsā 'ti.

Evaṃ vatvā Pu-Mahāsattena saddhiṃ ñeva tassa nivesanaṃ pāvīsi.

[page 289]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545). 289

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).116: Sādhū 'ti vatvāna pahūtakāmo  
pakkhāmi yakkho Vidhurena saddhiṃ,  
taṃ kuñjarājaññahayānuciṇṇaṃ  
pāvekkhi antopuram ariyasetṭho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1254 ||

Ta. pahūta -- ti mahābhogo, kuñjarā -- ti kuñjarehi ca ājaññahayehi ca anuciṇṇaṃ, ariya -- ti ācārāriyesu  
uttamo, Pu-yakkho ca tassa antopuraṃ pāvīsi.

Mahāsattassa pana tiṇṇaṃ utūnaṃ atthāya tayo pāsādā, tesu eko Koñco nāma eko Mayūro nāma eko  
Piyaketo nāma, te sandhāya ayaṃ gāthā vuttā:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).117: Koñcaṃ Mayūrañ ca Piyañ ca Ketam  
upāgami tattha surammarūpaṃ  
pahūtabhakkhaṃ bahuannapānaṃ  
Masakkasāraṃ viya Vāsavassā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1255 ||

Ta. tatthā 'ti tesu tīsu pāsādesu yattha tasmiṃ samaye attanā vasati taṃ surammarūpaṃ pāsādaṃ Puṇṇakaṃ  
ādāya upāgami.

Upagantvā ca alaṃkatapāsādassa sattamāya bhūmiyā sayanagabbhañ c'; eva mahātalañ ca sajjāpetvā  
sirisayanaṃ paññāpetvā sabbaṃ annapānādividhiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā devakaññā viya pañcasatā itthiyo "imā te  
pādapariçārikā hontu, anukkaṇṭhacitto idha vasāhīti" tassa nīyādetvā attano vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gato, tassa gatakāle  
tā itthiyo nānāturiyāni gahetvā Puṇṇakassa paricariyāya naccādīni paṭṭhapesuṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).118: Tattha naccanti gāyanti avhayanti varāvaram  
accharā viya devesu nāriyo samalaṃkatā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1256 ||

Ta. avhayanti -- varato varaṃ naccañ ca gītañ ca karontiyo.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).119: Samaṅgikatvā pamadāhi yakkhaṃ  
annena pānena ca Dhammapālo

[page 290]

---

---

290 XXII. Mahānipāta.

atthattham evānucintayanto  
pāvekkhi bhariyāya tadā sakāse ti. || Ja\_XXII:1257 ||

Ta. pamadāhīti pamadāhi c'; eva annapānena ca samaṅgikatvā, dhammapālo ti dhammassa pālako gopāyiko, atthatthamevā 'ti atthatbhūtam eva atthatṃ, bhariyāyā ti sabbajeṭṭhikāya bhariyāya.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).120: Taṃ candanagandharasānulittam  
suvaṇṇajambonadanikkhasādisam  
bhariyam vacā: ehi sunohi bhoti,  
puttāni āmantaya tambanette. || Ja\_XXII:1258 ||

Ta. bhariyam vacā ti jeṭṭhabhariyam avaca, āmantayā 'ti pakkosa.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).121: Sutvāna vākyam patino Anujjā  
suṇisam vaca tambanakhīsunettaṃ:  
āmantaya vammadharāni Cete  
puttāni indīvarapupphasāme. || Ja\_XXII:1259 ||

Anujjā ti evaṃnāmikā, suṇisam vaca tamba -- ti sā tassa vacanam sutvā assumukhī rudamānā sayam gantvā putte pakkosituṃ ayuttaṃ suṇisam pesessāmīti tassā nivesanaṭṭhānam gantvā sā tambanakhīsunettaṃ suṇisam avaca, āmantayā 'ti pakkosa, vammadharānīti vammadhare sūre samatthe ti a., ābharanabhaṇḍam eva idha vammaṃ ti adhippetam, tasmā ābharaṇadhare ti pi a., Cete ti taṃ nāmenālapati, puttānīti mama putte ca dhītarō ca, indīvara-ti taṃ ālapati.

Sā "sādhū" 'ti pāsādam anuvaritvā "pitā vo ovādam dātukāmo pakkosati, idaṃ kira vo tassa pacchimadassanan" ti sabbam ev'; assa suhajjanañ ca puttadhītarō ca sannipātesi, Dhammapālakumāro pana taṃ vacanam sutvā va rodanto kaniṭṭhabhātīparivuto pitu santikam āgamāsi, p. te disvā va sakabhāvena saṅghātuṃ asakkonto assupuṇṇehi nettehi āliṅgitvā sīse cumbitvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ muhuttaṃ hadaye nipajjāpetvā hadayā otāretvā sirigabbhato nikkhamma mahātale pallamkamajjhe nisīditvā puttassahassassa ovādam adāsi.

[page 291]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 291

Tam atthatṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).122: Te āgate muddhani Dhammapālo  
cumbitvā putte avikampamāno  
āmantayitvā ca avoca vākyam:  
dinn'; āham raññā idha māṇavassa. || Ja\_XXII:1260 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).123: Tass'; ajj'; aham attasukhī vidheyyo,  
ādāya yen'; icchati tena gacchati,  
ahañ ca vo sasituṃ āgato 'smi:  
katham aham aparittāya gacche. || Ja\_XXII:1261 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).124: Sace vo rājā Kurukhettavāsī

---

---

Janasandho puccheyya pahūtakāmo  
kim ābhijānātha pure purāṇaṃ  
kiṃ vo pitā anusāse puratthā || Ja\_XXII:1262 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).125: Samāsanā hotha mayā va sabbe  
ko n'; idha rañño abbatiko manusso  
tam añjaliṃ kariya vadetha evaṃ:  
mā h'; eva deva, na hi esa dhammo,  
viyaggharājassa nihīnajacco  
samāsano deva kathaṃ bhaveyyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1263 ||

Ta. Dhammapālo ti Mahāsatto, dinnāhan ti ahaṃ jayadhane khaṇḍetvā raññā dinno, tassajahaṃ -- ti ajja paṭṭhāya tīhamattaṃ ahaṃ iminā attano sukkena attanā sukhī tatoparaṃ pana tassa māṇavassāhaṃ vidheyyo homi, so hi ito catutthe divase ekaṃsena maṃ ādāya yatth'; icchatī tattha gacchati, aparittāyā 'ti tumhākaṃ parittānaṃ akatvā kathaṃ gaccheyyan ti anusāsituṃ āgato 'smi, Janasandho ti mittaganthanena mittajanassa santhānakāro, pure purāṇaṃ ti ito pubbe tumhe kiṃ purāṇaṃ abhijānātha, anusāse ti anusāsi, evaṃ tumhe raññā puṭṭhā amhākaṃ pitā imaṃ c'; imaṃ ca ovādaṃ adāsīti katheyyātha, samāsanā -- 'ti sace pana vo rājā mayā dinnassa ovādassa kathitakāle etha tumhe ajja mayā saddhiṃ samāsanā hotha, ko nīdha -- ti idha rājakule tumhehi añño ko nu rañño abbatiko manusso ti attano āsane nisīdāpeyya, tamañjalīn ti atha tumhe añjaliṃ karitvā taṃ rājānaṃ evaṃ vadeyyātha: deva evaṃ mā avaca na hi amhākaṃ esa pavenīdhammo, viyaggha -- 'ti kesarisīhassa hīnajacco jarasigālo deva kathaṃ samāsano bhaveyya, yathā sigālo sīhassa samāsano na hoti tath'; eva mayaṃ tumhākaṃ ti.

[page 292]

292 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Imaṃ pan'; assa kathaṃ sutvā puttadhītarō ca ñātisuhajjadāsaporisā ca sabbe sakabhāvena saṅghātumaṃ asakkontā mahāviraṃsaṃ viraviṃsu, te M. saññāpesīti. Lakkhakaṃḍaṃ.

Atha te ñātayo upasaṃkamitvā tuṅghabhūte disvā "tātā mā cintayittha, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā, yaso nāma vipattipariyosāno, api ca tumhākaṃ rājavasatiṃ nāma yasapaṭilābhakāraṇaṃ kathessāmi, taṃ ekaggacittā suṇāthā" 'ti Buddhaññāyā rājavasatiṃ nāma paṭṭhapesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).126: So ca mitte amitte ca ñātayo suhadajjane  
alīnāmanasaṃkappo Vidhuro etad abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1264 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).127: Eth'; ayyo rājavasatiṃ nisīditvā suṇoṭha me  
yathā rājakulaṃ patto yasaṃ poso nigacchatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1265 ||

Ta. suhadajjane ti suhajjajane, ethayyo ti etha ayyo piyasamudācārena putte ālapati, rājavasatin ti mayā vuccamānaṃ rājaparicariyaṃ suṇāthe, yathā ti yena kāraṇena rājakulaṃ upasaṃkamanto rañño santike caranto poso yasaṃ nigacchati taṃ kāraṇaṃ suṇāthā 'ti a.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).128: Na hi rājakulaṃ patto aññāto labhate yasaṃ  
nāsūro na pi dummedho na-ppamatto kudācanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1266 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).129: Yadāssa sīlaṃ paññañ ca soceyyaṃ cādhiḡacchati  
atha vissasate tyamhi guyhañ c'; assa na rakkhati. || Ja\_XXII:1267 ||

Aññaṭo apākaṭaguṇo aviditakammāpadāno, nā sūro ti na asūro bhīrujātiko, yadāssa-ti yadā assa sevakassa rājasīlañ ca paññañ ca soceyyaṃ ca adhiḡacchati ācārasampattiñ ca ñāṇabalañ ca sukhiḡbhāvañ ca jānāti, atha vissasate tyamhīti atha rājā tamhi vissasati vissāsaṃ karoti attano ca guyhaṃ assa na rakkhati na gūhati katheti.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).130: Tulā yathā paggaḡhitā samadaṇḡā sudhāritā  
ajjhiṭṭho na vikampeyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1268 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).131: Tulā yathā paggaḡhitā samadaṇḡā sudhāritā  
sabbāni abhisambhonto sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1269 ||

[page 293]

8. Vidhurapaṇḡitajātaka. (545.) 293

Tulā -- ti yathā esā vuttappakārā tulā na oṇamati na uṇṇamati evaṃ eva rājasevako kismicid eva kamme rañña idam nāma karohīti ajjhiṭṭho āṇatto chandādiagativasena na kampeyya sabbakiccesu paggaḡhitatulā viya samo bhavēyya, sa rājavasatiṃ ti so evarūpo sevako rājakule vāsaṃ vaseyya rājānaṃ paricareyya evaṃ paricaranto ca pana yasaṃ labheyyā 'ti a., sabbāni abhisambhonto ti sabbāni rājakiccāni karonto.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).132: Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ rājakiccesu paṇḡito  
ajjhiṭṭho na vikampeyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1270 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).133: Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ rājakiccesu paṇḡito  
sabbāni abhisambhonto sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1271 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).134: Yo c'; assa sukato maggo rañño suppaṭiyādito  
na tena vutto gaccheyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1272 ||

Na vikampeyyā 'ti akampamāno tāni kiccāni kareyya, yo cassā 'ti yo ca rañño gamanamaggo sukato assa rañño suppaṭiyādito sumaṇḡito iminā maggena gacchā 'ti vutto pi tena na gaccheyya.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).135: Na rañño samakaṃ bhuñje kāmabhoge kudācanaṃ  
sabbattha pacchato gacche sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1273 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).136: Na rañño sadisaṃ vatthaṃ na mālā na vilepanaṃ  
ākappaṃ sarakuttiṃ vā na rañño sadisaṃ ācare  
aññaṃ kareyya ākappaṃ sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1274 ||

Na rañño ti rañño kāmabhogena samaṃ kāmabhogaṃ na bhuñjeyya, tādisassa hi rājā kujjhati, sabbatthā 'ti sabbesu rūpādīsu kāmaguṇesu rañño pacchato va gaccheyya, hīnataram eva seveyyā 'ti a., aññaṃ kareyyā 'ti rañño ākappato aññaṃ eva ākappaṃ kareyya, sa rāja -- ti so puggalo rañño upagantvā vāsaṃ vaseyya.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).137: Kīle rājā amaccehi bhariyāhi parivārito,

---

---

nāmacco rājabhariyāsu bhāvaṃ kubbetha paṇḍito. || Ja\_XXII:1275 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).138: Anuddhato acapalo nipako saṃvutindriyo  
manopaṇidhisampanno sa rājavasatiṃ vase ti. || Ja\_XXII:1276 ||

Ta. bhāvan ti vissāsavasena adhippāyaṃ, acapalo ti amaṇḍanasilo, nipako ti paripakkañāṇo, saṃvut -- ti pihitachalindriyo rañño vā aṅgapaccaṅgāni orodhe c'; assa na olokeyya, maṇo -- ti acañcalena suṭṭhu ṭhapitena cittena samannāgato.

[page 294]

294 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).139: Nāssa bhariyāhi kīḷeyya na manteyya rahogato  
nāssa kosādhanaṃ gaṇhe sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1277 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).140: Na niddannaṃ bahuṃ maññe na madāya suraṃ pive  
nāssa dāye migamaṃ haññe sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1278 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).141: Nāssa pīṭhaṃ na pallaṃkaṃ na kocchaṃ na nāgaṃ rathaṃ  
sammato 'mhīti āruhe sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1279 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).142: Nātidūre bhava rañño nāccāsanne vicakkhaṇo,  
sammukhe c'; assa tiṭṭheyya sandissanto sabhattuno. || Ja\_XXII:1280 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).143: Na ve rājā saṃkhā hoti na rājā hoti methuno,  
khippaṃ kujjhanti rājāno sūken'; akkhiṃ va ghaṭṭitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1281 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).144: Na pūjito maññamāno medhāvī paṇḍito naro  
pharusaṃ patimanteyya rājānaṃ parisamkitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1282 ||

Na manteyyā 'ti tassa rañño bhariyāhi saddhiṃ n'; eva kīḷeyya na raho manteyya, kosādhanaṃ na thenetvā gaṇheyya, na madāyā 'ti tātā rājasevako nāma madatthāya suraṃ na piveyya, dāye ti dinnābhaye migadāye, kocchan ti baddhapīṭhaṃ, sammatomhīti ahaṃ kammiko hutvā evaṃ karomīti na āruheyya, sammukhe -- ti assa rañño purato khuddakamahantaṃ kathaṃ savanaṭṭhāne tiṭṭheyya, sandissanto -- ti so sevako tassa bhattuno dassanaṭṭhāne tiṭṭheyya, sūkenā 'ti akkhiṃhi patitūna vīhisūkādīnā ghaṭṭitaṃ akkhi pakatibhāvaṃ jahantaṃ yathā kujjhanti nāma evaṃ kujjhanti, na tesu vissāso kātabbo, pūjito maññamāno ti ahaṃ rājavūjito 'mhīti maññamāno, pharusan ti yena so kujjhanti tathārūpaṃ na manteyya.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).145: Laddhavāro labhe vāraṃ n'; eva rājūsu vissase  
aggīva yato tiṭṭheyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1283 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).146: Puttaṃ vā bhātaraṃ saṃ vā sampaggaṇhāti khattiyo  
gāmehi nigamehi vā raṭṭhe janapadehi vā  
tuṇhībhūto upekkheyya, na bhaṇe chekapāpakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1284 ||

---

---

[page 295]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 295

Laddhavāro labhe vāraṇ ti ahaṃ nippaṭihāro laddhavāro ti appaṭihāretvā na pavise puna pi vāraṃ labheyya paṭihāretvā va paviseyyā 'ti a., yato ti appamatto hutvā, bhātaraṃ saṃ vā ti sakabhātaraṃ vā, sampaggaṇhātīti asukagāmaṃ vā asukanigamaṃ vā assa demā 'ti sadā sevakehi saddhiṃ katheti, na bhaṇe -- ti tadā guṇaṃ vā agūṇaṃ vā na bhaṇeyya.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).147: Hatthārūhe anīkaṭṭhe rathike pattikārike  
tesaṃ kammāvadānena rājā vaḍḍheti vetanaṃ  
na tesaṃ antarā gacche sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1285 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).148: Cāpo v'; ūnudarō dhīro vaṃso vāpi pakampaye  
paṭilomaṃ na vatteyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1286 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).149: Cāpo v'; ūnudarō assa maccho v'; assa ajivhavā  
appāsī nipako sūro sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1287 ||

Tesaṃ antarā-ti tesaṃ lābhassa antarā na gacche antarāyaṃ na kareyya, vaṃso ti yathā vaṃsagumbato uggatavaṃso vātena pahaṭakāle kampati evaṃ kampeyya, cāpo vūnudarō ti yathā cāpo mahodarō na hoti evaṃ na mahodarō siyā, ajivhavā ti yathā maccho ajivhatāya na katheti tathā mandakathatāya ajivhatā bhaveyya, appāsīti bhojane mattaññū.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).150: Na bālhaṃ itthiṃ gaccheyya sampassaṃ tejasamkhayaṃ,  
kāsaṃ sāsaṃ daraṃ balyaṃ khīṇamedho nigacchati. || Ja\_XXII:1288 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).151: Nātivelāṃ pabhāseyya, na tuṇhī sabbadā siyā,  
avikiṇṇaṃ mitaṃ vācaṃ patte kāle udīraye. || Ja\_XXII:1289 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).152: Akkodhano asaṃghaṭṭo sacco saṇho apesuṇo  
samphaṃ giraṃ na bhāseyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1290 ||

Na bālhan ti punappunaṃ gaccheyya, teja-ti evaṃ gacchanto hi puriso tejasamkhayaṃ pāpuṇāti, taṃ sampassanto bālhaṃ na gaccheyya, daran ti kāyadarathaṃ, bālyan ti dubbalabhāvaṃ, khīṇa-ti punappunakilesarativasena khīṇapañño puriso ete kāsādayo nigacchati, velan ti tāta rājūnaṃ santike pamāṇātikkantaṃ na bhāseyya, patte-ti attano vacanakāle sampatte, asaṃghaṭṭo ti paraṃ asaṃghaṭṭento, samphan ti niratthakaṃ.

[page 296]

296 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).153: Vinīto sippavā danto katatto niyato mudu  
appamatto suci dakkho sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1291 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).154: Nivātavutti vuḍḍhesu sappatisso sagāraṃ

---



---

surato sukhasaṃvāso sa rājavasaṭiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1292 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).155: Ārakā parivajjeyya sahituṃ pahitaṃ janaṃ,  
bhaddāraṇṇaṃ nēva; udikkheyya anaṇṇassa ca rājino. || Ja\_XXII:1293 ||

Vinīto ti ācārasaṃpanno, sippavā ti attano kule sikkhitabbaṃsippena samannāgato, danto ti chasu dvāresu nibbisevano, katatto ti sampāditaṃ, niyato ti yasādīni nissāya acalasaṃbhāvo, mudū 'ti anātimānī, appamatto ti kattabbakiccesu paṃdarahito, dakkho ti upaṭṭhāne cheko, nivātavuttīti nīcavutti, sukhasaṃvāso ti garusaṃvāsaṃ vasanaṣilo, sahituṃ pahitaṃ ti pararājūhi raṇṇo santikaṃ guyyharakkhāvasena vā paṭicchannaṃpākaṭakaraṇavasena vā pesitaṃ, tathārūpena hi saddhiṃ kathento raṇṇo sammukhā va katheyya, bhaddāraṇṇaṃ nēvaudikkheyyā 'ti attano sāmikam eva olokeyya, anaṇṇassa ca rājino ti aṇṇassa raṇṇo santike na bhavēyya.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).156: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi sīlavante bahussute  
sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyya sa rājavasaṭiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1294 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).157: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi sīlavante bahussute  
sakkaccaṃ anuvāseyya sa rājavasaṭiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1295 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).158: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi sīlavante bahussute  
tappeyya annapānena sa rājavasaṭiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1296 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).159: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe cāpi sīlavante bahussute  
āsajja paṇṇe sevetha ākaṃkha vuddhim attano. || Ja\_XXII:1297 ||

Sakkaccaṃ payirupāseyyā 'ti gāravena punappuna upasaṃkameyya, anuvāseyyā 'ti uposathavāsaṃ vasanto anuvatteyya, tappeyyā 'ti yāvadaṭṭhaṃ dānena tappeyya, āsajjā 'ti upagantvā, paṇṇe ti paṇḍite, āsajjapaṇṇe vā āsajjapaṇṇe ti a.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).160: Dinnapubbaṃ na hāpeyya dānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇe,  
na ca kiñci nivāreyya dānakāle vanibbake. || Ja\_XXII:1298 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).161: Puñṇavā buddhisampanno vidhānavidhikovido  
kālaññū samayaññū ca sa rājavasaṭiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1299 ||

[page 297]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka (545) 297

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).162: Uṭṭhātā kammaḍheyyesu appamatto vicakkhaṇo  
susaṃvihitakammanto sa rājavasaṭiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1300 ||

Dinnapubbaṃ ti pakatipatiyattadānavatṭhaṃ, samaṇabrāhmaṇe ti samaṇe vā brāhmaṇe vā, vanibbake ti dānakāle vanibbake āgate disvā kiñci na nivāreyya, puñṇavā ti vicāraṇapaṇṇāya yutto, buddhi-ti avekallabuddhisampanno, vidhānavidhikovido ti nānāpakāresu dāraporisādīnaṃ saṃvidahanakoṭṭhāsesu cheko, kālaññū ti ayaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ ayaṃ sīlaṃ rakkhituṃ ayaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātuṃ kālo ti jāneyya, samayaññū

---

---

ti ayam kasanasamayo ayam vapanas. ayam vohāras. ayam upaṭṭhānas. ti jāneyya, kammadheyyesū 'ti attano kattabbakammesu.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).163: Khalaṃ sālaṃ pasuṃ khettaṃ gantā c'; assa abhikkhaṇaṃ mitaṃ dhaññaṃ nidhāpeyya mitaṃ ca pācayā ghare. || Ja\_XXII:1301 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).164: Puttaṃ vā bhātaraṃ saṃ vā sīlesu asamāhitaṃ anaṅgavā hi te bālā yathā petā tath'; eva te coḷaṃ ca nesam piṇḍaṃ ca āsinānaṃ va dāpaye. || Ja\_XXII:1302 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).165: Dāse kammakare pesse sīlesu susamāhite dakkhe uṭṭhānasampanne ādhipaccasmi ṭhāpaye. || Ja\_XXII:1303 ||

Pasuṃ khettaṃ ti gokulaṃ c'; eva sassatṭhānaṃ ca, gantā ti gamanasīlo, mitaṃ ti minivā ettakaṃ ti ṇatvā koṭṭhesu nidhāpeyya, ghare ti ghare pi parijanaṃ gaṇetvā mitaṃ eva pacāpeyya, sīlesu -- ti evarūpaṃ dussīlaṃ anācāraṃ kismici adhipaccaṭṭhāne na ṭhapeyyā 'ti a, anaṅgavā hi te bālā ti aṅgaṃ ekaṃ manussānaṃ bhātā loke pavuccatīti kiñcāpi jeṭṭhakaniṭṭhabhātaro aṅgasamatāya aṅgaṃ ti vuttā, ime pana dussīlā tasmā aṅgasamā na honti yathā pana susāne chaḍḍitā petā matā tath'; eva te, tasmā tādisā ādhipaccaṭṭhāne na ṭhapetabbā, kuṭumbaṃ hi te vināsentī, vinaṭṭhakuṭumbassa ca daliddassa ca rājasevanaṃ nāma na sampajjati, āsinānaṃ ti āgantvā nisinnānaṃ jūtakabhattaṃ viya dento ghāsacchādanamattaṃ dāpeyya, uṭṭhāna -- ti uṭṭhānaviriyena samannāgate.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).166: Sīlavā ca alolo ca anuratto ca rājino avīraho hito tassa sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1304 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).167: Chandaññū rājino assa cittaṭṭho c'; assa rājino asaṃkusakavatti 'ssa sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1305 ||

[page 298]

298 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).168: Ucchādaye ca nahāpaye dhove pāde adhosiraṃ āhato pi na kuppeyya sa rājavasatiṃ vase. || Ja\_XXII:1306 ||

Alolo ti aluddho, cittaṭṭho ti citte ṭhito, rājacittavasiko ti a., asaṃkusakavattissā 'ti appaṭṭilomavattī assa, adhosiraṃ ti pāde dhovanto pi siraṃ adhokavā heṭṭhāmukho va dhoveyya, na rañño mukhaṃ ullokeyyā 'ti a.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).169: Kumbaṃ pañjalaṃ kariyā vāyasaṃ vā padakkhiṇaṃ kim eva sabbakāmānaṃ dātāraṃ dhīraṃ uttamaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1307 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).170: Yo deti sayanaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ āvasathaṃ gharaṃ pajjunno-r-iva bhūtāni bhogehi-m-abhivassati. || Ja\_XXII:1308 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).171: Es'; ayyo rājavasati vattamāno yathā naro ārādhayati rājānaṃ pūjaṃ labhati bhattusū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1309 ||

---

---

Kumbhaṃ pañjaliṃ kariyā vāyasaṃ vāpi padakkhiṇaṃ ti vuddhiṃ paccāsiṃsanto hi puriso udakabharitaṃ kumbhaṃ disvā tassa añjaliṃ kareyya vāyasaṃ vāpi sakuṇaṃ ca padakkhiṇaṃ kareyya añjaliṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ karontassa kiñci dātuṃ na sakkonti, kimevā 'ti yo pana sabbakāmānaṃ dātā dhīro ca taṃ rājānaṃ kiṃkāraṇā na namasseyya, rājā yeva hi namassitabbo ca ārādhetaḥ ca 'ti, pajjunnorivā 'ti meggho viya, esayyo -- t ayyo yā ayaṃ mayā kathitā esā rājavasati nāma rājasevakānaṃ anusatthi, yathā ti yāya rājavasatiyā vattamāno naro rājānaṃ ārādheti rājūnaṃ ca santikā pūjaṃ labhati pasamsaṃ ti.

Evaṃ asamadhuro Vidhuro Buddhaliḥhāya rājavasatiṃ kathesīti. Rājavasatikhaṇḍaṃ.

Evaṃ puttadārasuhajjādayo anusāsantass'; eva tassa tayo divasā jātā, so divasassa pāripūriṃ ṇatvā pāto va nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhujjivā, rājānaṃ apaloketvā māṇavena saddhiṃ gamissāmīti" ṇātigaṇaparivuto rājanivesanaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ ṭhito vattabbayuttakaṃ vacanaṃ avoca.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).172: Evaṃ samanūsāsivā ṇātisaṃghaṃ vicakkhaṇo  
pariṇṇo suhadehi rājānaṃ upasaṃkami. || Ja\_XXII:1310 ||

[page 299]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545). 299

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).173: Vanditvā sirasā pāde katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
Vidhuro avaca rājānaṃ pagghetvāna añjaliṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1311 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).174: Ayaṃ maṃ māṇavo neti kattukāmo yathāmatīṃ,  
ṇātīṃ; atthaṃ pavakkhāmi, taṃ suṇohi arindama. || Ja\_XXII:1312 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).175: Putte ca me udikkhesi yaṃ ca m'; aññaṃ ghare dhaṇaṃ  
yathā pecca na hāyetha ṇātisaṃgho mayī gate. || Ja\_XXII:1313 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).176: Yath'; eva khalatī bhūmyā bhūmyā va patititṭhati  
ev'; etaṃ khalitaṃ mayhaṃ etaṃ passāmi accayan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1314 ||

Ta. suhadehīti suhadayehi ṇātimittādīhi, yañcamaññaṃ ti yaṃ ca me aññaṃ tayā c'; eva aññarājūhi ca dinnāṃ ghare aparimāṇaṃ dhaṇaṃ taṃ sabbāṃ tvam eva olokeyyāsi, peccā 'ti pacchā, khalatīti pakkhalati, evetan ti evam etaṃ ahaṃ hi bhūmiyaṃ khalitvā tatth'; eva patitṭhitapuriso viya tumhesu khalitvā tumhesu yeva patitṭhahāmi, etaṃ passāmīti yo esa mama kin te rājā hotīti māṇavena puṭṭhassa tumhe anoloketvā saccaṃ patthetvā dāso 'ham asmīti vadantassa accayo etaṃ accayaṃ passāmi, añño pana me doso n'; atthi, taṃ me accayaṃ khamatha, mā me taṃ hadaye katvā pacchā mama puttadāre aparajjittha.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "paṇḍita tava gamanaṃ mayham na rucati, mā tvam agamā, māṇavaṃ nayan'; eva pakkositvā ghātetvā paticchādemā 'ti mayhaṃ taṃ rucati" dīpento g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).177: Sakkā na gantuṃ iti mayhaṃ hoti,  
jhatvā vadhitvā idha Kātiyānaṃ  
idh'; eva hohi iti mayha rucati,  
mā tvam agā uttamabhūripaññā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1315 ||

Ta. jhatvā ti idha rājagehe yeva taṃ pothetvā.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā M. "deva tumhākaṃ evarūpo ajjhāsayo ayutto" ti vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).178: Mā h'; ev'; adhammesu manaṃ paṇḍahi,  
atthe ca dhamme ca yutto bhavassu,  
dhi-r-atthu kammaṃ akusalaṃ anariyaṃ  
yaṃ katvā pacchā nirayaṃ vajeyya. || Ja\_XXII:1316 ||

[page 300]

300 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).179: N'; ev'; esa dhammo, na pun'; etaṃ kiccaṃ,  
ayiro hi dāsassa janinda issaro  
ghātetuṃ jhāpetuṃ atho pi hantuṃ,  
na ca mayha kodh'; atthi vajāmi cāhan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1317 ||

Ta. mā hevadhammesu 'ti mā h'; eva adhammesu anatthesu apuññesu tava cittaṃ paṇḍahīti a, pacchā ti yaṃ kammaṃ katvāpi ajarāmaro na hoti atha kho pacchā nirayaṃ eva upapajjeyya dhi-r-atthu taṃ kamman ti, nevesā 'ti n'; eva esa, ayiro ti ayiro sāmi, ghātetuṃ ti etāni ghātādīni kātuṃ ayiro dāsassa issaro sabbān'; etāni kātuṃ labhati, mayhaṃ māṇave appāmatto pi kodho n'; atthi, dinnakālato paṭṭhāya cittaṃ sandhāretuṃ vaṭṭati, vajāmi'; narindā 'ti āha.

Evaṃ vatvā M. rājānaṃ vanditvā rājorodhe ca rājaporisaṅgaṃ ca ovaditvā tesu sakabhāvena asaṅghahitvā māhāviraṃ viravantesu pi rājanivesanā nikkhami, sakalanagaravāsino "p. kira māṇavena saddhiṃ gacchati, etha passissāma nan" ti rājāṅgaṇe yeva naṃ passimsu, te pi "mā cintayittha, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā, dānādīsu yeva appamattā hothā" 'ti ovaditvā nivattetvā attano gehābhimukho pāyāsi. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Dhammapālakumāro bhātigaṇaparivuto "pitu paccuggamaṃ karissāmi" nikkhanto nivesanadvāre yeva pitu sammukho ahoṣi, M. taṃ disvā sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto taṃ upaguyha ure nipajjāpetvā nivesanaṃ pāvīsi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).180: Jeṭṭhaputtaṃ upaguyha vineyya hadaye daraṃ  
assapuññehi nettehi pāvīsi so mahāgharaṇaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1318 ||

Gharesu paṇ'; assa sahasaputtā sahasadhitaro sahasabhariyā sattavaṇṇadāsīsātāni, tehi c'; eva avasesadāsakammakaraṇātimittehi ca sakalanivesanaṃ yugantavātābhigghātapatitehi sālehi sālavanaṃ viya nirantaraṃ ahoṣi.

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).181: Sālā va sampamathitā mālutena pamadditā  
senti puttā ca dārā ca Vidhurassa nivesane. || Ja\_XXII:1319 ||

[page 301]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545). 301

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).182: Itthīsaṃ bhariyānaṃ dāsīsattasātāni ca  
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ Vidhurassa nivesane. || Ja\_XXII:1320 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).183: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
bāhā paggayha pakkandum Vidhurassa nivesane. || Ja\_XXII:1321 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).184: Hatthāruhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā bāhā etc. || Ja\_XXII:1322 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).185: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā bāhā etc. || Ja\_XXII:1323 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).186: Itthisahassaṃ bhariyānaṃ dāsā sattasatāni ca  
bāhā paggayha pakkandum, kasmā no vijahessasi. || Ja\_XXII:1324 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).187: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
bāhā paggayha pakkandum, kasmā no vijahessasi. || Ja\_XXII:1325 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).188: Hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā bāhā etc. || Ja\_XXII:1326 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).189: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā etc. || Ja\_XXII:1327 ||

Ta. sentīti mahātale chinnapādā viya patitā āvaṭṭantā sayanti, bhariyānaṃ ti bhariyānaṃ eva itthīnaṃ sahasaṃ,  
kasmā no ti kena kāraṇena amhe vijahessasīti parideviṃsu.

M. sabban taṃ mahājanaṃ assāsetvā avasesāni kiccāni katvā antojanaṃ ovaditvā ācikkhitabbayuttakaṃ  
sabbaṃ ācikkhitvā Puṇṇakassa santikaṃ gantvā attano niṭṭhitakiccaṃ taṃ ārocesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).190: Katvā gharesu kiccāni anusāsivā sakaṃ janaṃ  
mittāmacce ca suhaje puttadāre ca bandhave || Ja\_XXII:1328 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).191: Kammantaṃ saṃvidhetvāna ācikkhitvā ghare dhanam  
nidhiṃ ca iṇadānaṃ ca Puṇṇakaṃ etad abravi: || Ja\_XXII:1329 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).192: Avasī tuvaṃ mayha tīhaṃ agāre,  
katāni kiccāni gharesu mayhaṃ,  
anusāsitā puttadārā mayā ca,  
karoma Kaccāna yathāmatim te ti. || Ja\_XXII:1330 ||

Ta. kammantaṃ saṃvidhetvānā 'ti evam evaṃ ca kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti ghare kattabbakammaṃ saṃvidahitvā, nidhin  
ti tattha tattha nihitadhanaṃ, yathāmatin te ti idāni tava ajjhāsayaṇurūpaṃ karomā 't.

[page 302]

302 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).193: Sace hi katte anusāsitā te  
puttā ca dārā ca anujīvino ca  
hand'; esa hīdāni taramānarūpo

---

---

dīgho hi addhāpi ayam puratthā. || Ja\_XXII:1331 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).194: Asambhīto va gaṇhāhi ajāṇiyassa vāladhiṃ,  
idaṃ pacchimakaṃ tuyhaṃ jīvalokassa dassanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1332 ||

Ta. katte ti somanassappatto yakkho Mahāsattaṃ ālapati, addhāpiti gantabbamaggo pi dīgho, asambhīto vā  
'ti idaṃ so heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ anotarivā tato gantukāmo avaca.

Atha naṃ Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).195: So 'haṃ kissānubhāyissaṃ yassa me n'; atthi dukkataṃ  
kāyena vācā manasā yena gaccheyya duggatin ti. || Ja\_XXII:1333 ||

Ta. sohaṃ kissānubhāyissan ti idaṃ M. asambhīto va gaṇhāhīti vuttattā evam āha.

Evaṃ M. sīhanādaṃ naditvā asambhītakesarī viya nibbhayo hutvā "ayam sātako mama aruciya mā mucchīti"  
adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ purecārikaṃ katvā dalhaṃ nivāsetvā assassa vāladhiṃ viyūhitvā ubhohi hatthehi dalhaṃ  
vāladhiṃ gahetvā dvīhi pādehi assaṃ ūrusu paliveṭhetvā "māṇavaka, gahito me vāladhi, yathāruciyā yāhīti" ā.,  
tasmiṃ khaṇe Puṇṇako manomayasindhavassa saññam adāsi, so paṇḍitaṃ ādāya ākāse pakkhandi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).196: So assarājā Vidhuraṃ vahanto  
pakkāmi vehāsayaṃ antalikkhe,  
sākhāsu selesu asajjamāno  
Kālāgiriṃ khippam upāgamāsīti. || Ja\_XXII:1334 ||

Ta. sākhāsu -- ti Pu-kira cintesi: dūraṃ āgantvā va imaṃ Himavantapadese rukkhapabbatesu pothento  
māretvā hadayamaṃsaṃ ādāya kaḷebaram pabbatantare chaḍḍetvā n-bhavanaṃ gamissāmīti so rukkhe ca  
pabbate ca apariharitvā tesam majjhen'; eva assaṃ pesesi,

[page 303]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 303

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mahāsattassānubhāvena rukkhāni pi  
pabbatāni pi tassa saññato ubhosu passesu ratanamattaṃ paṭikkamanti, so mato vā no vā ti parivattitvā M-assa  
mukhaṃ olokento kañcānādāsam iva vipassannaṃ disvā ayaṃ evaṃ na marati idāni vātakkhandhesu  
cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ karissāmīti kodhābhībhūto cintetvā sattaṃ vātakkhandhaṃ pakkhandi, tato verambhavātehi pi  
tassa antarāyābhāvaṃ passanto taṃ ādāya Kālapabbataṃ agamāsi, tena vuttaṃ: sākhāsu -- , tattha asajjamāno  
ti alaggamāno apaṭihaññamāno Vi-ṇḍitaṃ vahanto Kālapabbatamatthakaṃ upāgato.

Evaṃ Puṇṇakena M-aṃ gahetvā gatakāle paṇḍitassa puttādayo P-kassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā M-aṃ adisvā  
chinnapādā viya patitvā aparāparaṃ pavaṭṭamānā mahāsaddena parideviṃsu

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).197: Itthisahassaṃ bhariyānaṃ dāsā sattaṃ satāni ca  
bāhā paggayha pakkandhaṃ, [yakkho brāhmaṇavaṇṇena]  
Vidhuraṃ ādāya gacchati. || Ja\_XXII:1335 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).198: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā

---

---

b. p. p., [yakkho br.] Vidhuraṃ ādāya gacchati. || Ja\_XXII:1336 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).199: Hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā

b. p. p., [yakkho br.] Vidhuraṃ ādāya gacchati. || Ja\_XXII:1337 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).200: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā

b. p. p., [yakkho br.] Vidhuraṃ ādāya gacchati. || Ja\_XXII:1338 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).201: Itthisahassaṃ bhariyānaṃ dāsī sattasatāni ca

bāhā paggayha pakkanduraṃ: paṇḍito so kuhiṃ gato. || Ja\_XXII:1339 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).202: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā

b. p. p.: paṇḍito so kuhiṃ gato. || Ja\_XXII:1340 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).203: Hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā bāhā etc. || Ja\_XXII:1341 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).204: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā etc. ti. || Ja\_XXII:1342 ||

Mahāsattaṃ ahelvā ākāsenā gacchantāṃ disvā ca sutvā ca evam pi kanditvā te sabbe pana sakalanagaravāsīhi saddhiṃ kandantā rājadvāraṃ āgamaṃsu. Rājā mahantaṃ paridevasaddaṃ sutvā sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā "kasmā paridevathā" 'ti pucchi, ath'; assa te "deva so kira māṇavo na brāhmaṇo yakkho brāhmaṇarūpena āgantvā paṇḍitaṃ ādāya gato, tena vinā amhākaṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthi,

[page 304]

304 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace ito sattame divase nāgamissati sakaṭasatehi sakaṭasahasseehi dārūni saṃkaḍḍhitvā sabbe aggiṃ pavissāmā" 'ti.

Imam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).205: Sace so sattarattena paṇḍito nāgamissati

sabbe aggiṃ pavekkhāma, n'; atth'; attho jivitena no ti. || Ja\_XXII:1343 ||

Sammāsambuddhassa parinibbutakāle pi "mayaṃ aggiṃ pavissitvā marissāmā" 'ti vattāro nāhesuṃ, aho suvasitaṃ Mahāsattena nagaramhīti.

Rājā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā "madhurakatho p. māṇavaṃ dhammakathāya palobhetvā attano pādesu pātetvā na cirass'; ev'; esa assumukhāni hāsento āgamissati, mā socitthā" 'ti g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).206: Paṇḍito ca viyatto ca vibhāvī ca vicakkhaṇo

kippaṃ mocessat'; attānaṃ, mā bhātha āgamissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1344 ||

Ta. viyatto ti veyyattiyā vicāraṇapaññāya samannāgato, vibhāvīti atthānatthakāraṇākāraṇaṃ bhāvetvā dassetvā kathetuṃ samattho, vicakkhaṇo ti taṃkhaṇen'; eva ṭhānuppattikāya kāraṇavindanapaññāya yutto, mā bhāthā 'ti mā bhāyatha, kippaṃ attānaṃ mocetvā āgamissatīti assāsesi, nāgarāpi paṇḍito rañño kathetvā gato bhavissatīti assāsaṃ paṭilabhiṃsū 'ti. Ananarapeyyālo.

---

---

Puṇṇako pi M-aṃ Kālāgirimatthake t̥hapetvā "imasmiṃ jīvamāne mayhaṃ vaḍḍhi nāma n'; atthi, imaṃ māretvā hadayaṃsaṃsaṃ gahetvā n-bhavanaṃ gantvā Vimalāya datvā lrandatiṃ gahetvā devalokaṃ gamissāmīti" cintesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).207: So tattha gantvāna vicintayanto

uccāvacā cetanā bhavanti

imassa jīvena na h'; atthi kiñci

hantvān'; imaṃ hadayaṃ ādiyissan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1345 ||

Ta. so ti so Puṇṇako, tattha -- ti gantvā tattha Kālāgirimatthake t̥hito, cetanā ti khaṇe khaṇe uppajjamānā cetanā uccāpi avacāpi uppajjanti, t̥hānaṃ kho pan'; etaṃ vijjati yaṃ mam'; etassa jīvitadānacetanāpi uppajjeyyā 'ti imassa pana jīvena tahiṃ n-bhavane mama appamattakam pi kiñci kiccaṃ n'; atthi,

[page 305]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 305

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idh'; ev'; imaṃ hantvā assa hadayaṃ ādiyissāmīti sannit̥thānam akāsīti a.

Tato pana cintesi: "yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ sahatthena amāretvā bheravarūpadassanena jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeyyan" ti bheravarakkhasarūpaṃ nimminivā gacchanto āgantvā taṃ pātetvā antare katvā khādītukāmo viya ahosi, M-assa lomahaṃsamattam pi nāhosi, tato siharūpena mattamahāhatthirūpena ca āgantvā dāthāhi c'; eva dantehi ca ovijjhītukāmo viya ahosi, tathāpi abhāyantassa ekadoṇikanāvappamāṇaṃ mahantaṃ sappavaṇṇaṃ nimminivā assasanto āgantvā sakasaṃraṃ veṭhetvā matthake phaṇaṃ dhāresi, tassa sārājjamattam pi nāhosi, atha "naṃ pabbatamatthake t̥hatvā pativā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ karissāmīti" mahāvātaṃ samuṭṭhāpesi, so tassa kesaggamattam pi n'; eva cālesi, atha naṃ tatth'; eva pabbatamatthake t̥hapetvā hatthī viya khajjūrurukkhaṃ pabbataṃ aparāparaṃ cālesi, tathāpi naṃ t̥hitat̥thānato kesaggamattam pi cāletuṃ nāsakkhi, tato "saddasantāsen'; assa hadayaphālaṇaṃ katvā māressāmīti" antopabbataṃ pavisitvā paṭhaviñ ca nabhañ ca ekaninnādaṃ karonto mahānādaṃ nadi, evam pi 'ssa sārājjamattam pi nāhosi, jānāti hi M. "yakkhasihahatthināgarājavesena hi āgato pi vātavuṭṭhipabbatācalanānaṃ kārako pi antopabbataṃ pavisitvā nādaṃ vissajjanto pi māṇavo yeva na añño" ti, tato yakkho cintesi: "nāhaṃ imaṃ bāhirupakkamehi māretuṃ sakkomi, sahatthen'; eva taṃ māressāmīti" so M-aṃ pabbatamuddhani t̥hapetvā pabbatapādaṃ gantvā maṇikkhandhe paṇḍusuttaṃ pavesento viya nadanto antopabbatena uggantvā M-aṃ daḷhaṃ gahetvā parivattetvā adhosiraṃ anālambe ākāse vissajjesi, tena vuttaṃ:

[page 306]

306 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).208: So tattha gantvā pabbatantarasmim

anto pavisitvā paduṭṭhacitto

asaṃvutasmim jagatippadese

adhosiraṃ dhārayi Kātiyāno ti. || Ja\_XXII:1346 ||

Ta. gantvā ti pabbatamatthakā pabbatapādaṃ gantvā tattha pabbatantare t̥hatvā tassa anto apavitvā p-matthake t̥hitassa heṭṭhā paññāyamāno asaṃvute bhūmippadese dhāresīti; na ādito va dhāresi, tattha pana taṃ

---



---

kipitvā pannarasayojanamattam bhaṭṭhakāle p-muddhani ṭhito va hattham vaḍḍhetvā adhosiram bhassantam pāde gahetvā adhosiram eva ukkhipitvā mukham oloketvā maratīti ṅatvā dutiyam khipitvā tiṃsayojanamattam bhaṭṭhakālena tath'; eva ukkhipitvā mukham oloketto jīvantam eva disvā cintesi: sace idāni saṭṭhiyojanamattam pi bhassitvā na marissati pādesu nam gahetvā p-muddhani pothetvā māressāmīti, atha nam tatiyam pi khipitvā saṭṭhiyojanam bhaṭṭhakāle hattham vaḍḍhetvā pādesu gahetvā ukkhipi, M. pi cintesi: ayam maṃ paṭhamam pannarasayojanam khipi dutiyam tiṃsayojanam tatiyam saṭṭhiyojanam, idāni puna na khipissati, ukkhipanto yeva pana p-muddhani paharivā māressati, yāva maṃ ukkhipitvā p-matthake na potheti tāva nam adhosiro olambanto va māraṇakāraṇam pucchissāmīti so abhīto asantasanto tathā akāsi, tena vuttam: dhārayi Kātiyāno ti tikkhattum khipitvā dhārayīti a.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).209: So lambamāno narake papāte  
mahabbhaye lomahaṃse vidugge  
asantasam Kurunam kattuseṭṭho  
icc-abravī Puṇṇakam nāma yakkham: || Ja\_XXII:1347 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).210: Ariyāvakāso si anariyarūpo  
asaññato saññatasannikāso,  
accāhitam kammaṃ karosi ludraṃ,  
bhāve ca te kusalam n'; atthi kiñci. || Ja\_XXII:1348 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).211: Yam maṃ papātasmim pamuttam icchasi  
ko nu tav'; attho maraṇena mayham,  
amānusass'; eva te ajja vaṇṇo,  
ācikkha me tvam katamāsi devatā. || Ja\_XXII:1349 ||

So lamb-ti so Kurūnam kattuseṭṭho tatiyavāre lambamāno, ariyāvakāso ti rūpena ariyasadiso devavaṇṇī hutvā carasi, asaññato ti kāyādīhi asaññato dussilo,

[page 307]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 307

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] accāhitan ti hitātikantam ati ahitam vā, bhāve ca te ti tava citte appamattakam pi n'; atthi kusalam, vaṇṇo ti ajja tavedam kāraṇam amanussass'; eva, devatā ti yakkhānam antare katarayakkho nāma tvam.

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).212: Yadi te suto Puṇṇako nāma yakkho,  
rañño Kuverassa hi so sajjivo,  
bhūmindharo Varuṇo nāma nāgo  
brahā suci vaṇṇabalūpapanno. || Ja\_XXII:1350 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).213: Tassānujam dhītaram kāmayāmi,  
Irandatī nāma sā nāgakaññā,  
tassā sumajjhāya piyāya hetu  
patārayim tuyha vadhāya dhīrā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1351 ||

---

---

Ta. saḷivo ti saḷivo amacco, brahā ti ārohasampanno uṭṭhāpitakañcanarūpasadiso, vaṇṇa -- ti saṭṭhavaṇṇena kāyabalena ca upagato, tassānujan ti tassa anujātam, patārayin ti cittaṃ pavattesiṃ, sannitṭhānaṃ akāsin ti a.

Taṃ sutvā M. "ayaṃ loko duggahītena nassati, nāgamāṇavikaṃ patthentassa mama maraṇena kiṃ payojaṇaṃ, tatvato jānissāmīti" cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).214: Mā h'; eva tvaṃ yakkha ahosi mūlho,  
naṭṭhā bahū duggahītena loko,  
kiṃ te sumajjhāya piyāya kiccaṃ  
maraṇena me, iṃgha suṇoma sabban ti. || Ja\_XXII:1352 ||

Ath'; assa Puṇṇako ācikkhanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).215: Mahānubhāvassa mahoragassa  
dhītukkamo ṇātigato 'ham asmi,  
taṃ yācamānaṃ sasuro avoca  
yathā maṃ aññiṃsu sukāmanītaṃ, || Ja\_XXII:1353 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).216: Dajjemu kho te sutanuṃ sunettaṃ  
sucimhitaṃ candanalittagattiṃ  
sace tvaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍitassa  
dhammena laddhā idha-m-āharesi,

[page 308]

308 XXII. Mahānipāta.

etena vittena kumāri labbhā,  
nāññaṃ dhaṇaṃ uttariṃ patthayāma. || Ja\_XXII:1354 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).217: Evaṃ na mūlho 'smi, suṇohi katte,  
na cāpi me duggahit'; atthi kiñci,  
hadayena te dhammaladdhena nāgā  
lrandatiṃ nāgakaññaṃ dadanti. || Ja\_XXII:1355 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).218: Tasmā ahaṃ tuyhaṃ vadhāya yutto,  
evaṃ mam'; attho maraṇena tuyhaṃ,  
idh'; eva taṃ narake pātayitvā  
hantvāna taṃ hadayaṃ ādiyissan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1356 ||

Ta. dhītukkamo ti dhītu atthāya vicarāmi, ṇātigato ti ṇātigatako nāma ahaṃ, tan ti taṃ nāgakaññaṃ yācamānaṃ, yathā maṃ ti yasmā maṃ suṭṭhu esa kāmena nīto ti sukāmanītaṃ aññiṃsu sasuro dajjemu kho te ti ādi avoca, tattha dajjemū 'ti dadeyyāma, sutanuṃ ti sundarasarīraṃ, idhamāharesi idha āhareyyāsi.

Tassa taṃ kathaṃ sutvā M. cintesi: "Vimalāya mama hadayena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, Varuṇena pana dhammakathaṃ sutvā maṇinā maṃ pūjetvā tattha gatena mama dhammakathikabhāvo vaṇṇito bhavissati, tato Vimalāya mama dhammakathāya dohaḷo uppanno bhavissati, Varuṇena duggahītaṃ gahetvā Pu-āṇatto bhavissati, sv-āyaṃ attanā duggahītena maṃ māretuṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ pāpesi, mama paṇḍitabhāvo ṭhānuppattikāraṇavindanasamatthatā, imasmiṃ maṃ mārente kiṃ karissati, handa naṃ 'māṇava,

---

---

sādhunaradhammaṃ nāma jānāmi, yāvāhaṃ na marāmi tāva maṃ p-muddhani nisīdāpetvā  
sādhunaradhammaṃ suṇa, pacchā yaṃ icchasi taṃ kareyyāsīti"; vatvā sādhunaradhammaṃ vaṇṇento attano  
jīvitam āharāpeyyan" ti so adhosiraṃ olambanto yeva g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).219: Khippaṃ mamaṃ uddhara Kātiyāna  
hadayena me yadi te atthi kiccaṃ,

[page 309]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 309

ye kec'; ime sādhunarassa dhammā  
sabbe va te pātukaromi ajjā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1357 ||

Taṃ sutvā Pu-"ayaṃ paṇḍitena devamanussānaṃ akathitapubbo dhammo bhavissati, khippam eva naṃ  
uddharitvā sādhunaradhammaṃ sossāmīti" cintetvā M-aṃ ukkhipitvā pabbatamuddhani nisīdāpesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).220: Sa Puṇṇako Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ  
nagamuddhanī khippaṃ patitṭhapetvā  
assattham āsīnaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ  
paripucchi kattāram anomapaññaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1358 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).221: Samuddhato me si tuvaṃ papātā,  
hadayena te ajja mam'; atthi kiccaṃ,  
ye kec'; ime sādhunarassa dhammā  
sabbe va me pātukarohi ajjā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1359 ||

Ta. assatthan ti laddhassāsaṃ hutvā nisinnaṃ, samekkhiyānaṃ ti divā, sādhunarassa dhammā narassa  
sādhudhammā sundaradhammā.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).222: Samuddhato ty-asmi{} ahaṃ papātā,  
hadayena me yadi te atthi kiccaṃ  
ye kec'; ime sādhunarassa dhammā  
sabbe va te pātukaromi ajjā 'ti || Ja\_XXII:1360 ||

Ta. tyasmīti tayā asmi

Atha naṃ M. "kiliṭṭhasarīro 'smi, nahāyāmi tāvā" 'ti ā., yakkho "sādhū" 'ti nahānodakaṃ āharitvā nahātakāle M-  
assa dibbadussadibbagandhamālādīni datvā alaṃkatapaṭiyattakāle dibbabhojanaṃ adāsī, M. bhuttabhojano  
Kāḷāgirimatthakaṃ alaṃkārāpetvā āsanaṃ paññapāpetvā alaṃkatāsane nisīditvā Buddhaṃhāya  
sādhunaradhammaṃ desento g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).223: Yātānuṃyāyī ca bhavāhi māṇava,  
addaṇ ca pāṇiṃ parivajjayassu,

---

---

[page 310]

310 XXII. Mahānipāta.

mā c'; assu mittesu kadāci dūbhī,  
mā ca vasaṃ asaṭīnaṃ nigacche. || Ja\_XXII:1361 ||

Ta. addaṇca -- ti allaṃ tintaṃ pāṇiṃ mā dahi mā jhāpayi.

Yakkho saṃkhittena kathite cattāro sādhanaradhamme bujjhituṃ asakkonto vitthārena pucchi:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).224: Kathan nu yātaṃ anuyāyi hoti  
addaṇ ca pāṇiṃ dahate kathaṃ so  
asaṭī ca kā ko pana mittadūbho,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1362 ||

Mahāsatto pi 'ssa kathesi:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).225: Asanthutaṃ no pi ca diṭṭhapubbaṃ  
yo āsanenāpi nimantayeyya  
tass'; eva atthaṃ puriso kareyya,  
yātānuyāyīti tam āhu paṇḍitā. || Ja\_XXII:1363 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).226: Yass'; ekarattim pi ghare vaseyya  
yatth'; annapānaṃ puriso labhetha  
na tassa pāpaṃ manasābhicetaye,  
adubbhapāṇiṃ dahate mittadūbho. || Ja\_XXII:1364 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).227: Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā (= V.240|21)  
na tassa sākhaṃ bhañjeyya, mittadūbho hi pāpako. || Ja\_XXII:1365 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).228: Puṇṇaṃ pi c'; etaṃ paṭhaviṃ dhanena  
dajj'; itthiyā puriso sammatāya  
laddhā khaṇaṃ atimaññeyya tam pi,  
tāsaṃ vasaṃ asaṭīnaṃ na gacche. || Ja\_XXII:1366 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).229: Evaṃ kho yātaṃ anuyāyi hoti  
addaṇ ca pāṇiṃ dahate pun'; evaṃ  
asaṭī ca sā so pana mittadūbho,  
so dhammiyo hoti, jahassu adhamman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1367 ||

[page 311]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545). 311

Ta. asanthutan ti ekāhadvīham pi ekato avutthapubbaṃ, āsanenāpīti yo evarūpaṃ āsanamattenāpi nimanteyya pag eva annapānādīhi, tassevā 'ti tassa pubbakāriṣṣa atthaṃ karot'; eva, yātānuyāyīti pubbakāriṇā yātassa puggalassa anuyāyī, paṭhamaṃ karonto yāti nāma pacchā karonto anuyāyati nāmā 'ti evaṃ paṇḍitā kathenti, ayaṃ devarāja paṭhamaṃ sādhanaradhammo, adubbhapāṇin ti adrūbhakaṃ, attano bhuñjanattham eva dahanto hi mittadūbhī nāma hoti, iti allahatthassa ajjhāpanaṃ nāma, ayaṃ dutiyo sādhanaradhammo, na

---

---

tassā 'ti tassa sākhaṃ vā pattaṃ vā na bhindeyya, kiṃkāraṇā: mittadūbho hi pāpako iti paribhuttachāyassa acetanassa rukkhassāpi pāpako honto mittadūbhī nāma hoti kimaṅga pana manussabhūtassa, evaṃ mittesu adubbhanan nāma, ayaṃ tatiyo sādhanaradhammo, dajjitthiyā ti dadeyya itthiyā, sammatāyā 'ti aham ev'; assā piyo na aññe c'; esā icchatīti evaṃ suṭṭhu matāya, laddhā khaṇan ti aticārassa okāsaṃ labhitvā, asaṭṭhanan ti asaddhammasamannāgatānaṃ itthīnaṃ, iti mātugāmaṃ nissāya pāpassa akaraṇaṃ nāma, ayaṃ catuttho sādhanaradhammo, so dhammiyo hotīti so tvaṃ devarāja imehi catūhi naradhammasammatehi yutto dhammiko hoti.

Evaṃ M. yakkhassa cattāro sādhanaradhamme Buddhalīhāya kathesi, te suṇanto yeva Pu-sallakkhesi: "catūsu pi ṭhānesu paṇḍito attano jīvitam eva yācati, ayaṃ kho pana mayhaṃ pubbe asanthutass'; eva sakkāraṃ akāsi, aham assa nivesane tīhaṃ mahantaṃ yasaṃ anubhavanto vasiṃ, ahañ ca imaṃ pāpakaṃ karonto mātugāmaṃ nissāya karomi, sabbathāpi aham eva mittadūbhī, sace paṇḍite aparajjhissāmi na sādhanaradhamme vattissāmi nāma, kiṃ me nāgamāṇavikāya, Indapattavāsīnaṃ sāssūni mukhāni hasāpento imaṃ vegena tattha netvā dhammasabhāya otāressāmīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).230: Avasiṃ ahaṃ tuyha tīhaṃ agāre,  
annena pānena upaṭṭhito 'smi,  
mitto mamāsī, visajām'; ahan taṃ,  
kāmaṃ gharaṃ uttamapañña gacche. || Ja\_XXII:1368 ||

[page 312]

312 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).231: Api hāyatu nāgakulassa attho,  
alam pi me nāgakaññāya hotu,  
so tvaṃ saken'; eva subhāsitena  
mutto si me ajja vadhāya pañña ti. || Ja\_XXII:1369 ||

Ta. upaṭṭhito smīti tayā upaṭṭhito asmi, visajāmahantan ti vissajjemi ahaṃ taṃ, kāman ti ekaṃsena, vadhāyā 'ti vadhato, pañña ti paññaṅvanta.

Atha naṃ M. "māṇava tvaṃ maṃ tāva attano gharaṃ mā pesehi n-bhavanam eva maṃ nehīti" vadanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).232: Handa tvaṃ yakkhā mamam pi nehi  
sasuran nu te, atthaṃ mayī carassu,  
aham pi nāgādhipatīvimānaṃ  
dakkhemu nāgassa adīṭṭhapubban ti. || Ja\_XXII:1370 ||

Ta. handā 'ti vavassaggatthe nipāto, sasurannu -- ti tava sasurassa santikaṃ, atthaṃ mayī cara, mā nāsaya, nāgādhipatīvimānan ti nāgādhipatīñ ca vimānañ c'; assa nāgassa adīṭṭhapubbaṃ passeyyaṃ.

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).233: Yaṃ ve narassa ahitāya assa  
na taṃ pañña arahati dassanāya,  
atha kena vaṇṇena amittagāmaṃ  
tuvam icchasi uttamapañña gantun ti. || Ja\_XXII:1371 ||

---

---

Ta. amitta -- ti amittassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, amittasamāgaman ti a.  
Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).234: Addhā pajānāmi aham pi etaṃ  
na taṃ pañño arahati dassanāya,  
pāpañ ca me n'; atthi kataṃ kuhiñci  
tasmā na saṃke maraṇāgamāyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1372 ||

Ta. maraṇāgamāyā 'ti maraṇassa āgamāya.

[page 313]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka (545.) 313

"Api ca devarāja mayā tādiso kakkhaḷo dhammakathāya palobhetvā mudukato, idān'; eva maṃ 'alam me n-māṇavikāya, attano gharaṃ yāhīti'; vadesi, n-rājassa mudukaraṇe mamako bhāro, nehi yeva maṃ tatthā" 'ti. Taṃ sutvā Pu-tassa vacanaṃ "sādhū" 'ti sampañcchitvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).235: Handa ca ṭhānaṃ atulānubhāvaṃ  
mayā sahā dakkhisi, ehi katte  
yatth'; acchati{} naccagītehi nāgo  
rājā yathā Vessavaṇo Naliññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1373 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).236: Taṃ nāgakaññā caritaṃ gaṇena  
nikīlitaṃ niccam aho va rattiṃ  
pahūtamalyaṃ bahupupphachannaṃ  
obhāsati vijju-r-iv'; antalikkhe. || Ja\_XXII:1374 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).237: Annena pānena upetarūpaṃ  
naccehi gītehi ca vāditehi  
paripūra kaññāhi alaṃkatāhi  
upasobhati vatthapilandhanenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1375 ||

Ta. handā cā 'ti nipātamattam eva, ṭhānan ti n-rājassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, Naliññaṃ ti Naliniyaṃ nāma rājadhāniyaṃ, caritaṃ gaṇenā 'ti taṃ n-kaññānaṃ gaṇena caritaṃ, nikīlitan ti niccam aho ca rattiṃ ca n-kaññāhi kīlitanukīlitaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).238: So Puṇṇako Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ  
nisīdayī pacchato āsanasmīṃ,  
ādāya kattāram anomapaññaṃ  
upānayī bhavanaṃ nāgarañño. || Ja\_XXII:1376 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).239: Patvāna ṭhānaṃ atulānubhāvaṃ  
aṭṭhā kattā pacchato Puṇṇakassa,  
sāmaggipekkihī pana nāgarājā  
pubbe va jāmataram ajjhabhāsatha. || Ja\_XXII:1377 ||

---

---

[page 314]

314 XXII. Mahānipāta.

So Pu-ti bhi. so Pu-evaṃ n-bhavanaṃ vaṇṇetvā paṇḍitaṃ attano ājaññaṃ āropetvā n-bhavanaṃ nesi, thānan ti n-rājassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ, pacchato -- ti Puṇṇakassa kira etad ahoṣi: sace n-rājā paṇḍitaṃ disvā muducitto bhavissati icc-etaṃ kusalaṃ noce tassa taṃ apassantass'; eva sindhavaṃ āropetvā ādāya gamissāmīti, atha naṃ pacchato thapesi, tena vuttaṃ: p.

P-kassā 'ti, sāmaggi -- sāmaggiṃ pekkhamāno, sāmaṃ avekkhīti pi pāṭho, attano jāmātaraṃ passivā paṭhamataraṃ sayam eva ajjhabhāsathā 'ti a.

Nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).240: Yan nu tuvaṃ agamā maccalokaṃ  
anvesamāno hadayaṃ paṇḍitassa,  
kacci samiddhena idhānupatto  
ādāya kattāraṃ anomapaññaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1378 ||

Kacci -- ti tena manorathena samiddhena nipphannena idhāgato sīti pucchi.

Puṇṇako āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).241: Ayaṃ hi so āgato yan tvam icchasi,  
dhammena laddho mama dhammapālo,  
taṃ passathā sammukhā bhāsamaṇaṃ,  
sukho bhave sappurisehi saṃgamo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1379 ||

Ta. yantvamicchasiṭi yaṃ tvam icchasi, yantum icchasiṭi vā pāṭho, bhās -- ti taṃ lokapāṭakaṃ dhammapālaṃ idāni madhurena sarena dhammaṃ bhāsamaṇaṃ sammukhā va passatha, sappurisehi ekaṭṭhāne samāgamo hi nāma sukho hotīti. Kāḷāgirikhaṇḍaṃ.

Nāgarājā Mahāsattaṃ disvā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).242: Adiṭṭhapubbaṃ disvāna macco maccubhayaddito  
vyamhito nābhivādeti, na ida paññavatāṃ iva. || Ja\_XXII:1380 ||

Ta. vyamhito ti bhīto, i. v. h.: paṇḍita tvam adiṭṭhapubbaṃ n-bhavanaṃ disvā maraṇabhayena ca aṭṭito bhīto hutvā yaṃ maṃ na abhivādesi idaṃ kāraṇaṃ {paññavantānaṃ} na hoti.

Evaṃ n-rājānaṃ paccāsimsantaṃ M. "na tvam mayā vanditabbo" ti avatvā va attano ñāṇatāya upāyakosallena "ahaṃ vajjhappattabhāvena taṃ na vandāmīti" vadanto g-dvayam āha:

[page 315]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 315

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).243: Na c'; amhi vyamhito nāga na ca maccubhayaddito  
na vajjho abhivādeyya vajjhaṃ vā nābhivādaye. || Ja\_XXII:1381 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).244: Kathaṃ no abhivādeyya abhivādāpayetha ve

---

---

yaṃ naro hantum iccheyya  
taṃ kammaṃ na upapajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1382 ||

T. a.: n'; evāhaṃ {n-rājā} adiṭṭhapubbaṃ n-bhavanaṃ disvā bhīto maraṇabhayena tajjito, mādisassa hi maraṇabhayan nāma n'; atthi, vajjho pana abhivādetuṃ vajjhaṃ vā avajjho pi abhivādetuṃ na labhati, yaṃ hi naro hantuṃ iccheyya taṃ kathaṃ nu abhivādeyya kathaṃ vā tena attānaṃ abhivādāpayetha ve, tassa hi taṃ kammaṃ na upapajjati, tvaṃ ca kira maṃ mārāpetuṃ idha ānāpesi, kathaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vandāmi.

Taṃ sutvā nāgarājā Mahāsattassa thutiṃ karonto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).245: Evam etaṃ yathā brūsi saccaṃ bhāsasi paṇḍita:  
na vajjho abhivādeyya vajjhaṃ vā nābhivādaye. || Ja\_XXII:1383 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).246: Kathaṃ no abhivādeyya abhivādāpayetha ve  
yaṃ naro hantum iccheyya  
taṃ kammaṃ na upapajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1384 ||

Idāni M. nāgarājena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).247: Asassataṃ sassatan no tavedaṃ  
iddhī jutiṃ balaviriyūpapatti,  
pucchāmi taṃ nāgarāj'; etaṃ atthaṃ:  
kathaṃ nu te laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1385 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).248: Adhicca laddhaṃ pariṇāmajāna te (V 171|9)  
sayamkataṃ udāhu devehi dinnāṃ,  
akkhāhi me nāgarāj'; etaṃ atthaṃ  
yath'; eva te laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1386 ||

Ta. tava idāna ti idaṃ tava yasajātaṃ vimānaṃ vā asassataṃ sassatasadisāṃ mā kho yasaṃ nissāya pāpam akāsīti iminā padena attano jīvitāṃ yāci, iddhīti nāgiddhī ca nāgajuti kāyabalaṃ cetasikaviriyaṃ ca n-bhavane upapatti ca yaṃ ca te idaṃ vimānaṃ,

[page 316]

316 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pucchāmi taṃ n-rāja etaṃ atthaṃ:  
kathaṃ nu te etaṃ sabbaṃ laddhaṃ ti, adhicca laddhaṃ ti kin na tayā idaṃ vimānaṃ evaṃ sampannaṃ n-bhavanaṃ adhicca akāraṇena laddhaṃ udāhu utupariṇāmajāna te idaṃ udāhu sayam sahatthen'; eva katam udāhu devehi te dinnāṃ yath'; eva te idaṃ laddhaṃ etaṃ me attham akkhāhīti.

Nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).249: Nādhicca laddhaṃ na pariṇāmajāna me (V 171|22)  
na sayamkataṃ na pi devehi dinnāṃ,  
sakehi kammehi apāpakehi  
puññehi me laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1387 ||

Ta. apāpakehīti alāmakehi.

---



---

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).250: Kin te vataṃ kim pana brahmacariyaṃ  
kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko  
iddhī jutī balaviriyūpapatti  
idañ ca te nāga mahāvimaṇan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1388 ||

(V 171|26, Sumaṅgala V. 1. p. 177)

Ta. kinte vatan ti n-rāja purimabhava kiṃ dānaṃ kiṃ vataṃ ahosi ko brahmacariyavāso katarasucaritass'; ev';  
esa iddhi-ādiko vipāko ti.

Nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).251: Ahañ ca bhariyā ca manussaloke  
saddhā ubho dānapatī ahumhā,  
opānabhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi,  
santappitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca. || Ja\_XXII:1389 ||

(Sumaṅgala I p. 177 V.172|5)

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).252: Mālañ ca gandhañ ca vilepanañ ca  
paḍīpiyaṃ seyyaṃ upassayañ ca  
acchādanaṃ sayanaṃ annapānaṃ  
sakkacca dānāni adamha tattha. || Ja\_XXII:1390 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).253: Taṃ me vataṃ tam pana brahmacariyaṃ, (V 172|7)  
tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko  
iddhī jutī balaviriyūpapatti  
idañ ca dhīra mahāvimaṇan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1391 ||

[page 317]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 317

Ta. manussaloke ti Aṃgaraṭṭhe Kālacampānagare, tamme vatan ti taṃ sakkaccaṃ dinnadānaṃ eva mayhaṃ  
vatasamādānaṃ ca brahmacariyaṃ ca ahosi, tass'; eva sucaritassa ayaṃ iddhādiko vipāko.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).254: Evañ ce te laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ  
jānāsi puññānaṃ phalūpapattiṃ,  
tasmā hi dhammañ cara appamatto  
yathā vimānaṃ punaṃ āvasesīti. || Ja\_XXII:1392 ||

Ta. jānāsīti sace tayā dānānubhāven'; etaṃ laddhaṃ evaṃ sante jānāsi nāma puññānaṃ phalañ ca  
puññaphalena nibbattaṃ upapattiñ ca, tasmā ti yasmā puññehi tayā idaṃ laddhaṃ tasmā punamāvasesīti yathā  
puna pi imaṃ n-bhavanaṃ ajjhāvasasi evaṃ dhammaṃ cara.

Nāgarājā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).255: Na idha santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā va  
yes'; annapānāni dademu katte,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthaṃ  
yathā vimānaṃ punam āvasemā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1393 ||

Māhāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).256: Bhogī hi te santi idh'; ūpapannā  
puttā ca dārā anujivino ca,  
tesu tuvaṃ vacasā kammanā ca  
asampaduṭṭho va bhavāhi niccaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1394 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).257: Evaṃ tuvaṃ nāga asampadosaṃ  
anupālayā vacasā kammanā ca,  
ṭhatvā idhā yāvatāyumaṃ vimāne  
uddhaṃ ito gacchasi devalokaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1395 ||

Ta. bhogīti bhogino, nāgā ti a., tesū 'ti tesu puttādīsu bhogisu vācāya ca kammena ca niccaṃ asampaduṭṭho bhava, anupālayā 'ti evaṃ puttādīsu c'; eva sesasattesu ca mettacittasaṃkhātaṃ asampadosaṃ anurakkha, uddhaṃ ito ti n-bhavanato uparidevalokaṃ gamissasi, mettacittaṃ hi dānato atirekataraṃ puññaṃ ti.

[page 318]

318 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Nāgarājā M-assa dhammakathaṃ sutvā "na sakkā paṇḍitena bahi papañcaṃ kātuṃ, Vimalāya dassetvā subhāsitaṃ sāvetvā dohaḷaṃ paṭippassambhetvā Dhanañjayaṃ rājānaṃ tosetvā paṇḍitaṃ pesetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).258: Addhā hi so socati rājasetṭho  
tayā vinā yassa tuvaṃ sajjivo,  
dukkhūpanīto pi tayā samecca  
vindeyya poso sukham āturo pīti. || Ja\_XXII:1396 ||

Ta. sajjivo ti sajjivo va amacco, sameccā 'ti tayā saha samāgantvā, āturo pīti bāḷhagilāno pi samāno.  
Taṃ sutvā M. nāgassa thutiṃ karonto itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).259: Addhā sataṃ bhāsasi nāga dhammaṃ  
anuttaraṃ atthapadaṃ suciṇṇaṃ,  
etādisiyāsū hi āpadāsū  
paññāyate mādisānaṃ viseso ti. || Ja\_XXII:1397 ||

Ta. addhā satan ti addhā santānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ dhammaṃ bhāsasi, atthapadan ti nihitakoṭṭhāsaṃ, etādisiyāsū 'ti evarūpāsū āpadāsū edise bhaye upaṭṭhite mādisānaṃ paññāvantaṃ viseso paññāyati.

Taṃ sutvā nāgarājā atirekataraṃ tuṭṭho gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).260: Akkhehi no t'; āyaṃ mudhā nu laddho,

---

---

akkhehi no t'; āyaṃ ajesi jūte,  
dhammena laddho iti t'; āyam āha,  
kathaṃ tuvaṃ hattham imassa-m-āgato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1398 ||

Ta. akkhehi no ti ācikkha amhākaṃ, tāyan ti taṃ ayaṃ, mudhā -- ti kin nu mudhā amūlen'; eva labhi udāhu jūte ajesi, iti tāyamāhā 'ti ayaṃ Puṇṇako dhammena me paṇḍito laddho ti vadati, imassamāgato ti tvaṃ kathaṃ imassa hatthatthaṃ āgato.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).261: Yo m'; issaro tattha ahosi rājā  
tam ayam akkhehi ajesi jūte,

[page 319]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 319

so maṃ jito rājā imass'; adāsi,  
dhammena laddho 'smi asāhasenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1399 ||

Ta. yo missaro ti yo me issaro, imassadāsīti imassa adāsi.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).262: Mahorago attamano udaggo  
sutvāna dhīrassa subhāsītāni  
hatthe gahetvā anomapaññaṃ  
pāvekkhi bhariyāya tadā sakāse. || Ja\_XXII:1400 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).263: Yena tvaṃ Vimale paṇḍu yena bhattaṃ na ruccati  
na ca-m-etādiso vaṇṇo ayam eso tamonudo. || Ja\_XXII:1401 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).264: Yassa te hadayen'; attho āgat'; āyaṃ pabhaṃkaro,  
tassa vākyam nisāmehi, dullabhaṃ dassanaṃ puna. || Ja\_XXII:1402 ||

Pāvekkhīti pavīṭṭho, yena 'ti bhadde Vimale yena kāraṇena tvaṃ paṇḍu c'; eva na ca te bhattaṃ ruccati, nacametādiso vaṇṇo ti paṭhavitale vā devaloke vā na ca etādiso vaṇṇo aññassa kassaci atthi yādiso etassa guṇavaṇṇo patthaṭo, ayam eva so tamonudo ti yaṃ nissāya tava dohaḷo uppanno ayam so sabbalokassa tamonudo, punā ti puna etassa dassanaṃ nāma dullabhan ti vadati.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).265: Disvāna taṃ Vimalā bhūripaññaṃ  
dasaṅgulim pañjalim paggahetvā  
hatṭhena bhāvena patītarūpā  
icc-abravī Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1403 ||

Haṭṭhena -- ti tuṭṭhena cittena, patītarūpā ti somanassajātā, itoparaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).266: Adīṭṭhapubbaṃ disvāna macco maccubhayaddito  
vyamhito nābhivādeti, na idaṃ {paññavatām'} iva. || Ja\_XXII:1404 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).267: Na c'; amhi vyamhito nāgi na ca maccubhayaddito,  
na vajjho abhivādeyya vajjhaṃ vā nābhivādaye. || Ja\_XXII:1405 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).268: Kathaṃ no abhivādeyya abhivādāpayetha ve  
yaṃ naro hantum iccheyya taṃ kammaṃ na upapajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1406 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).269: Evam etaṃ yathā brūsi saccaṃ bhāsasi paṇḍita:  
na vajjho abhivādeyya vajjhaṃ vā nābhivādaye. || Ja\_XXII:1407 ||

[page 320]

320 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).270: Kathaṃ no abhivādeyya abhivādāpayetha ve  
yaṃ naro hantum iccheyya taṃ kammaṃ na upapajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1408 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).271: Asassataṃ sassataṃ nū tava-y-idaṃ  
iddhī jutī balaviriyūpapatti,  
pucchāmi taṃ nāgakaññe taṃ atthaṃ:  
kathan nu te laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ ti --pe-- . || Ja\_XXII:1409 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).272: Adhicca laddhaṃ pariṇāmajaṃ te (V 171|9 etc.)  
sayamkataṃ udāhu devehi dinnam,  
akkhāhi me nāgakaññe taṃ atthaṃ  
yathā ca te laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1410 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).273: Nādhicca laddhaṃ na pariṇāmajaṃ me  
na sayamkataṃ nāpi devehi dinnam,  
sakehi kammehi apāpakehi  
puññehi me laddhaṃ idaṃ vimānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1411 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).274: Kin te vataṃ kim pana brahmacariyaṃ (Sumaṅgalā-V. I p. 177)  
kissa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko:  
iddhī jutī balaviriyūpapatti  
idaṃ ca te nāgi mahāvimānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1412 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).275: Ahañ ca kho sāmiko cāpi mayhaṃ  
saddhā ubho dānapatī ahumhā,  
opānabhūtaṃ me gharaṃ tadāsi,  
santappitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca. || Ja\_XXII:1413 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).276: Mālañ ca gandhañ ca vilepanaṃ ca  
padīpiyaṃ seyyam upassayañ ca  
acchādanaṃ sayanaṃ annapānaṃ  
sakkacca dānāni adamha tattha. || Ja\_XXII:1414 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).277: Tam me vataṃ tam pana brahmacariyaṃ  
tassa suciṇṇassa ayaṃ vipāko:  
iddhī jutī balaviriyūpapatti,  
idañ ca me dhīra mahāvimānaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1415 ||

[page 321]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 321

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).278: Evañ ca te laddham idaṃ vimānaṃ,  
jānāsi puññāna phalūpapattiṃ,  
tasmā hi dhammañ cara appamatto  
yathā vimānaṃ punam āvasesi. || Ja\_XXII:1416 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).279: Na-y-idha-m-atthī {samaṇabrāhmaṇā} vā  
yes'; annapānāni dademu katte,  
akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthaṃ  
yathā vimānaṃ punam āvasema. || Ja\_XXII:1417 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).280: Bhogī hi ye santi idh'; ūpapannā  
puttā ca dārā anujīvino ca  
tesaṃ tuvaṃ vacasā kammanā ca  
asampaduṭṭhā hi bhavāhi niccaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1418 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).281: Evaṃ tuvaṃ nāgi asampadosaṃ  
anupālayā vacasā kammanā ca,  
ṭhatvā idhā yāvatāyumaṃ vimāne  
uddhaṃ ito gacchasi devalokaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1419 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).282: Addhā hi so socati rājasetṭho  
tayā vinā yassa tuvaṃ sajjīvo,  
dukkhūpanīto pi tayā samecca  
vindeyya poso sukham āturo pi. || Ja\_XXII:1420 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).283: Addhā sataṃ bhāsasi nāgi dhammaṃ  
anuttaraṃ atthapadaṃ suciṇṇaṃ,  
etādisiyāsu hi āpadāsu  
paññāyatī mādisānaṃ viseso. || Ja\_XXII:1421 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).284: Akkhehi no t'; āyaṃ mudhā nu laddho,  
akkhehi no t'; āyaṃ ajesi jūte  
dhammena laddho iti t'; āyam āha,  
kathaṃ tuvaṃ hattham imassa-m-āgato. || Ja\_XXII:1422 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).285: Yo m'; issaro tattha ahosi rājā  
tam āyam akkhehi ajesi jūte,

---

---

[page 322]

322 XXII. Mahānipāta.

so maṃ jito rājā imass'; adāsi,  
dhammena laddho 'smi asāhasenā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1423 ||

Imāsaṃ gāthānaṃ heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; ev'; attho veditabbo.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).286: Yad eva Varuṇo nāgo pañhaṃ pucchittha paṇḍitaṃ  
tad eva nāgakaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchittha paṇḍitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1424 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).287: Yath'; eva Varuṇaṃ nāgaṃ dhīro tosesi pucchito  
tath'; eva nāgakaññaṃ pi dhīro tosesi pucchito. || Ja\_XXII:1425 ||

Evaṃ tositā pana.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).288: Ubho pi te attamane viditvā  
mahoragaṃ nāgakaññaṃ ca dhīro  
acchambhi abhīto alomahaṭṭho  
icc-abravī Varuṇaṃ nāgarājaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1426 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).289: Mā heṭṭhayī nāga, ay'; āham asmi,  
yena tava attho idaṃ sarīraṃ  
hadayena maṃsena karoti kiccaṃ,  
sayam karissāmi yathāmatin te ti. || Ja\_XXII:1427 ||

Acchambhīti nikkampo, alomahaṭṭho ti bhayena ahaṭṭhalomo, iccabravīti vīmaṃsanavasena iti abravī, mā heṭṭhayīti mittadūbhikammaṃ karomīti mā bhāyi, kathan nu kho imaṃ idāni hanissāmīti mā cintayi, nāgā 'ti Varuṇaṃ ālapati, ayāhamasmīti ayam aham asmi, ayam eva vā pāṭho, sayam karissāmīti sace tvaṃ imassa santike dhammo suto ti maṃ māretuṃ na visahasi aham eva yathā tava ajjhāsayo tathā sayam karissāmīti.

Nāgarājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).290: Paññā bhava hadayaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ,  
te ty-amha paññāya mayaṃ sutuṭṭhā,  
Anūnanāmo labhat'; aija dāraṃ,  
ajj'; eva taṃ Kuruyo pāpayātū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1428 ||

Ta. tyamhā 'ti te mayaṃ tava paññāya santuṭṭhā, anūna -- ti sampuṇṇanāmo Pu-yakkhasenāpati, labhatajja -- ti labhatu aija dāraṃ, dadām'; assa dhīraṃ Irandatiṃ, pāpayātū 'ti ajj'; eva taṃ Kururaṭṭhaṃ Pu-pāpetu.

[page 323]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 323

Evaṃ vatvā Varuṇo Irandatiṃ Puṇṇakassa adāsi, so taṃ labhitvā tuṭṭhacitto Mahāsattena saddhiṃ sallapi.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).291: Sa Puṇṇako attamano udaggo  
Irandatiṃ nāgakaññaṃ labhitvā  
haṭṭhena bhāvena paṭitarūpo  
icc-abravī Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1429 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).292: Bhariyāya maṃ tvam akaṃ samaṅgiṃ,  
ahañ ca te Vidhura karomi kiccaṃ,  
imañ ca te maṇirataṇaṃ dadāmi,  
ajj'; eva taṃ Kuruyo pāpayāmi. || Ja\_XXII:1430 ||

Ta. maṇi -- ti paṇḍita ahaṃ te guṇesu pasanno arahāmi tavānucchavikaṃ kātuṃ, tasmā imañ ca te cakkavattiparibhogaṃ maṇirataṇaṃ demi, ajj'; eva ca taṃ Indapattaṃ pāpemi.

Atha M. thutiṃ karonto itaram gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).293: Ajeyyam esā tava hotu mettī  
bhariyāya Kaccāna piyāya saddhiṃ,  
ānandacitto sumano paṭīto  
datvā maṇiṃ mañ ca nay'; Indapattan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1431 ||

Ta. ajjeyyamesā ti esā tava bhariyāya saddhiṃ piyasaṃvāsamettī ajeyyā hotu, ānandacitto ti ādīhi pi samaṅgibhāvam ev'; assa vadati, nayindapattan ti naya Indapattaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).294: Sa Puṇṇako Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ  
nisīdayī purato āsanasmīṃ,  
ādāya kattāram anomapaññaṃ  
upānayī nagaraṃ Indapattaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1432 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).295: Mano manussassa yathāpi gacche  
tato pi saṃkhippataraṃ ahosi,  
sa Puṇṇako Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ  
upānayī nagaraṃ Indapattaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1433 ||

[page 324]

324 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Atha nam āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).296: Et'; Indāpattaṃ nagaraṃ padissati  
rammāni ca ambavanāni bhāgaso,  
ahañ ca bhariyāya samaṅgibhūto,  
tuvañ ca patto si sakaṃ nikaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1434 ||

Yathāpi gacche ti mano nāma na gacchati, dūre ārammaṇaṃ gaṇhanto pana gato ti vuccati, tasmā manassa ārammaṇagahaṇato pi khippataraṃ tassa manomayasindhavassa gamanaṃ ahoṣīti evaṃ ettha attho daṭṭhabbo, etindapattan ti assapiṭṭhe nisinnass'; eva dassento evam ā., sakaṃ -- ti tvañ ca attano nivesanaṃ sampatto ti ā.

---

---

Tasmiṃ pana divase paccūsakāle rājā supinaṃ addasa, evarūpo supino ahoṣi: rañño nivesanadvāre paññakkhandho sīlasākhappasākho pañcagorasaphalo alaṃkatahatthiassapaṭicchanno mahārukkho ṭhito, mahājano tassa mahāsakkāraṃ katvā añjaliṃ paggayha namassati, atha kho kaṇhapuriso rattasāṭakanivattho rattapupphakaṇṇapūro āvudhahattho āgantvā mahājanassa paridevantass'; eva taṃ rukkhaṃ mūle chinditvā kaḍḍhanto ādāya gantvā puna āharitvā pakatiṭṭhāne yeva ṭhapetvā pakkāmi, rājā taṃ supinaṃ parigaṇhanto "mahārukkho viya na añño koci Vi-paṇḍito, mahājanassa paridevantass'; eva mūlaṃ chinditvā ādāya gatapuriso viya na añño koci, p-aṃ gahetvā gatamāṇavo, puna taṃ rukkhaṃ āharitvā pakatiṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā gato viya so māṇavo p-aṃ ānetvā dhammasabhādvāre ṭhapetvā pakamissati, addhā mayaṃ ajja p-aṃ passissāmā" 'ti saniṭṭhānaṃ katvā somanassappatto sakalanagaraṃ alaṃkārapetvā dhammasabhaṃ sajjāpetvā alaṃkataratanamaṇḍape dhammāsanaṃ paññāpāpetvā ekasatarājāmaccagaṇanagaravāsijanapadaparivuto "ajja tumhe p-aṃ passissatha, mā bhāyitthā" 'ti mahājanaṃ assāsento p-assa āgamaṃ olokeno dhammasabhāyaṃ nisīdi, Pu-pi p-aṃ otāretvā dh-sabhādvāre parisamajjhe ṭhapetvā lrandatiṃ ādāya attano devanagaraṃ eva gato.

[page 325]

8. Vidhurapaṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 325

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).297: Sa Puṇṇako Kurunaṃ kattuseṭṭhaṃ

oropaya dhammasabhāya majjhe

ājaññaṃ āruyha anomavaṇṇo

pakkāmi vehāsayam antalikkhe. || Ja\_XXII:1435 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).298: Taṃ disvā rājā paramappatīto

uṭṭhāya bāhāhi palissajitvā

avikampayaṃ dhammasabhāya majjhe

nisīdayī pamukhaṃ āsanasmīti. || Ja\_XXII:1436 ||

Ta. anoma -- ti ahīnavaṇṇo uttamavaṇṇo, avikampayan ti bhi. so rājā paṇḍitaṃ palissajitvā mahājanamajjhe akampanto anoliyanto yeva hatthe gahetvā attano abhimukhaṃ katvā alaṃkatadhammāsane nisīdāpesi.

Atha tena saddhiṃ sammoditvā madhuraṭṭhisanthāraṃ karonto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).299: Tvaṃ no vinetāsi rathaṃ va naddhaṃ,

nandanti taṃ Kuruyo dassanena,

akkhāhi me pucchito etam atthaṃ:

kathaṃ pamokkha ahu māṇavassā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1437 ||

Ta. naddhan ti yathā naddhaṃ rathaṃ sārathi vineti evaṃ tvaṃ amhākaṃ kāraṇena nayena hitakiriyaṃ vinetā, nandanti taṃ ti taṃ disvā ime kururaṭṭhavāsino tava dassanena nandanti, māṇavassā 'ti māṇavassa santikā kathaṃ tampamokkha ahoṣi yo vā naṃ muñcantassa maṇavassa pamokkha so kena kāraṇena ahoṣi a.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).300: Yaṃ māṇavo ty-ābhivadī janinda

na so manusso naraviriyaseṭṭha,

yadi te suto Puṇṇako nāma yakkho



---

rañño Kuverassa hi so sajjivo. || Ja\_XXII:1438 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).301: Bhūmindharo Varuṇo nāma nāgo  
brahā sucivaṇṇabalūpapanno,  
tassānujaṃ dhītaraṃ kāmayāno  
Irandatiṃ nāma sa nāgakaññaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1439 ||

[page 326]

326 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).302: Tassā sumajjhāya piyāya hetu  
patārayitthā maraṇāya mayhaṃ,  
so c'; eva bhariyāya samaṅgibhūto  
ahañ c'; anuññāto maṇī ca laddho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1440 ||

Ta. yaṃ mā -- ti janinda yaṃ tvaṃ māṇavo ti abhivadasi, bhūmindharo ti bhūmindharabhavanavāsī, yā nāgakaññā ti yaṃ so kāmayamāno mama maraṇāya patārayi sā n-kaññā, Irandatināmapiyāya hetū 'ti.

"Mahārāja, so hi n-rājā catuposathikapañhavissajjane pasanno maṃ maṇinā pūjetvā n-lokaṃ gato Vimalāya nāma deviyā 'kahaṃ te maṇīti'; pucchito mama dhammakathikabhāvaṃ vaṇṇesi, sā dhammakathaṃ sotukāmā hutvā mama hadaye dohaḷaṃ uppādesi, n-rājā duggahītena dhītaraṃ Irandatiṃ āha:

'mātā te Vidhurassa hadayamaṃse dohaḷinī, tassa hadayamaṃsaṃ āharituṃ samattham sāmikaṃ pariyesā'; 'ti, sā pariyesanti Vessavaṇassa bhāgineyyaṃ Puṇṇakaṃ nāma yakkaṃ disvā taṃ attani paṭibaddhacittaṃ ṇatvā pitu santikaṃ nesi, atha naṃ so 'Vi-paṇḍitassa hadayamaṃsaṃ āharituṃ sakkonto Irandatiṃ labhissasīti'; ā., so Vepullapabbatato cakkavattiparibhogaṃ maṇiṃ āharitvā tumhehi saddhiṃ jūtaṃ kīḷitvā maṃ labhitvā tihaṃ mama nivesane vasitvā maṃ assassa vāladhiṃ gāhāpetvā Himavante rukkhesu ca pabbatesu ca pothetvā māretuṃ asakkonto sattame vātakhandhe verambamukhe pakkhanditvā saṭṭhiyojanubbedhe Kālāgirimatthake ṭhapetvā sīhavesādivasena idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca katvā māretuṃ asakkonto mayā attano māraṇakāraṇaṃ puṭṭho sabbāṃ pavattiṃ ācikkhi, ath'; assāhaṃ sādhanaradhamme kathesiṃ, taṃ sutvā pasannacitto maṃ idha netukāmo ahoṣi, athāhaṃ taṃ ādāya n-bhavanaṃ gantvā n-rañño ca Vimalāya ca dhammaṃ kathesiṃ, sabbā ca n-parisā pasādi, n-rājā tattha mayā chāhaṃ vutthakāle Irandatiṃ Puṇṇakassa adāsi,

[page 327]

8. Vidhuraṇḍitajātaka. (545.) 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so taṃ labhitvā pasannacitto maṃ maṇiratanena pūjetvā nāgarājenāṇatto maṃ manomayasindhavaṃ āropetvā sayaṃ majjhimāsane nisīditvā Irandatiṃ pacchimāsane nisīdāpetvā idhānetvā maṃ parisamajjhe otāretvā Irandatiṃ ādāya attano nagaram eva gato, evaṃ mahārāja so Pu-tassā sumajjhāya piyāya hetu patārayi maraṇāya mayhaṃ, ath'; evaṃ maṃ nissāya so c'; eva bhariyāya samaṅgibhūto, mama dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannena n-rājena ahañ ca anuññāto, tassa Puṇṇakassa santikā ayaṃ sabbakāmadado cakkavattiparibhogamaṇi ca laddho, gaṇhatha deva maṇin" ti maṇiṃ rañño adāsi. Tato rājā paccūsakāle attanā diṭṭhasupinaṃ nagaravāsīnaṃ kathetukāmo "bho nagaravāsī ajja mayā diṭṭhasupinaṃ suṇāthā" 'ti vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).303: Rukkho hi mayhaṃ padvāresu jāto,  
paññā khandho sīlamay'; assa sākḥā,

---

---

atthe ca dhamme ca ðhito nipāko  
gavapphalo hatthigavāssachanno. || Ja\_XXII:1441 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).304: Naccagītaturiyābhināдите  
ucchijjam enam puriso ahāsi,  
so no ayaṃ āgato sanniketam,  
rukkhass'; imassāpacitiṃ karotha. || Ja\_XXII:1442 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).305: Ye keci vittā mama paccayena  
sabbe va te pātukarontu ajja,  
tibbāni katvāna upāyanāni  
rukkhass'; imassāpacitiṃ karotha. || Ja\_XXII:1443 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).306: Ye keci baddhā mama atthi raṭṭhe  
sabbe va te bandhanā mocayantu,  
yath'; ev'; ayaṃ bandhanasmāpi mutto  
ime ca te muñcare bandhanasmā. || Ja\_XXII:1444 ||

[page 328]

328 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).307: Unnaṅgalā māsam imaṃ karontu,  
maṃsodanaṃ brāhmaṇā bhakkhayantu,  
amajjapā majjarahā pipantu  
puṇṇāhi thālāhi palissutāhi. || Ja\_XXII:1445 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).308: Mahāpathaṃ nicca samavhayantu,  
tibbañ ca rakkhaṃ vidahantu raṭṭhe  
yath'; aññamaññaṃ na viheṭṭhayeyyūṃ,  
rukkhass'; imassāpacitiṃ karothā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1446 ||

Ta. sīlamayassā 'ti etassa rukkhassa sīlamayā sākhā, atthe ca -- ti vaḍḍhiyañ ca sabhāve ca ðhito, nipāko ti so paññāmayarukkho patitṭhito, gavapphalo ti pañcavidhagorasaphalo, hatthi -- ti alaṃkatehi hatthigavāssehi sañchanno, naccagītaturiyābhināдите ti ath'; assa rukkhassa pūjaṃ karontena mahājanena tasmīṃ rukkhe etehi naccādihi abhināдите eko kaṇhapuriso āgantvā taṃ rukkhaṃ ucchinditvā parivāretvā ðhitaṃ senaṃ palāpetvā ahāsi, so puna rukkho āgantvā amhākaṃ nivesanadvāre yeva ðhito, so ayaṃ mahārukkhasadisso pandito sanniketam āgato, idāni sabbe va tumhe rukkhass'; imassa apacitiṃ karotha mahāsakkāraṃ pavattetha, mama paccayenā 'ti ambho amaccā ye keci maṃ nissāya laddhena yasena vittā tuṭṭhacittā te sabbe attano vittim pātukarontu, tibbānīti bahalāni mahantāni, upāyanānīti paṇṇākāre, ye kecīti antamaso kīlatthāya baddhe migapakkhī upādāya, muñcare ti muñcantu, unnaṅgalā -- ti imaṃ māsam kasananaṅgalāni ussāpetvā ekamante ṭhapetvā nagare bheriñ carāpetvā sabbe manussā mahāchaṇaṃ karontu, bhakkhayantū 'ti bhuñjayantu, amajjapā ti akāro nipātamattaṃ, majjapā purisā majjaraha ti attano attano āpanaṭṭhāne nisinnā pivantū 'ti a., puṇṇāhi -- ti puṇṇehi thālehi, palissutāhīti atipuṇṇattā pagharamānāhi, mahāpathaṃ -- ti alaṃkatamahārathaṃ rājamaggaṃ nissāya ðhitā vesiyā niccakilesavasena kilesatthikaṃ janaṃ avhayantū 'ti a., tibban ti gālhaṃ, yathā ti

---

---

yathā ārakkhāya susaṃvihitattā unnaṅgalā hutvā rukkhass'; imassa apacitiṃ karontā aññamaññaṃ na viheṭṭheyyuṃ evaṃ rakkhaṃ saṃvidahantū 'ti a.

Evam vutte

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).309: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
bahuṃ annañ ca pānañ ca paṇḍitassābhīhārayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1447 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).310: Hatthāruhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
bahuṃ annañ ca pānañ ca paṇḍitassābhīhārayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1448 ||

[page 329]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546). 329

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).311: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā bahuṃ etc. || Ja\_XXII:1449 ||

Ja\_XXII.8(=545).312: Bahujjano pasanno 'si disvā paṇḍitam āgate,  
paṇḍitamhi anuppatte celukkhepo avattathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1450 ||

Abhīhārayun ti evaṃ rañño āṇatte mahāchaṇaṃ paṭiyādetvā sabbabandhanāni mocetvā ete orodhādayo nāmappakāraṃ paṇṇākāraṃ sajjetvā tena saddhiṃ annañ ca pānañ ca paṇḍitassa pesesuṃ, paṇḍitamāgate ti paṇḍite āgate taṃ paṇḍitam disvā bahujjano pasanno ahoṣi.

Chaṇo māseṇa osānaṃ agamāsi, M. Buddhakiccaṃ sādheṇo viya mahājanassa dh. desento rājānaṃ anusāsanto yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā saggaparāyano ahoṣi, tassa ovāde ṭhatvā rājānaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe pi Kururaṭṭhavāsino dānādīni puññaṇi karitvā āyupariyosāne saggapadam eva pūrayiṃsu.

S. i. dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā "na bhi. idān"; eva pubbe pi T. paññāya sampanno upāyakusalo yevā "ti vatvā j. s.: "Tadā paṇḍitassa mātāpitaro mahārājakulāni ahesuṃ, jeṭṭhabhāriyā Rāhulamātā, jeṭṭhaputto Rāhulo, Varuṇo nāgarājā Sāriputto, supaṇṇarājā Moggallāno, Sakko Anuruddho, Dhanañjayaarājā Ānando, Vidhuraṇḍito pana aham evā "ti. Vidhuraṇḍitajātakaṃ.

9. Mahāummaggajātaka.

Pañcālo sabbasenāyā 'ti. Idaṃ S. J. v. paññāpāramiṃ ā. k.

Ekadivasaṃ hi bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ T-assa paññāpāramiṃ vaṇṇentā "mahāpañño āvuso T. puthupañño hāsupañño javanapañño tikkhapañño paravādappamaddano attano paññānubhāven"; eva Kūṭadantādayo brāhmaṇe Sabhiyādayo paribbājake Aṃgulimālādayo core Aḷavakādayo yakkhe Sakkādayo deve Bakādayo brahmāno ca demetvā nibbisevane akāsi, bahū c'; anena jānatā pabbajjaṃ datvā maggaphalesu paṭiṭṭhāpitā, evaṃ mahāpañño āvuso S. ti Satthu guṇakathaṃ pakāsentā nisīdiṃsu. S. āgantvā "k. n. bh. e. k. s." ti "i. n."

[page 330]

330 XXII. Mahānipāta.

ti v. "n. bh. T. idān"; eva paññavā atīte pi aparipakkaññaṇo bodhiññāṭṭhāya cariyaṃ caranto pi paññavā yevā "ti vatvā a. ā.:

A. Mithilāyaṃ Vedehe nāma rañne r. kārente tassa dhammānusāsakā cattāro paṇḍitā ahesuṃ: Senako Pukkuso Kāvindo Devindo ti. Tadā rājā Bodhisattassa paṭisandhiggahaṇadvase paccūsakāle evarūpaṃ supinaṃ

---

---

addasa: rājanṅaṇe catūsu kaṅṅesu cattāro aggikkhandhā mahāpākārappamāṇen'; uttāya jalanti, tesam majjhe khajjopanakappamāṇo aggi uttāhitvā taṃkhaṇe yeva cattāro aggikkhandhe atikkamitvā Brahmālokaṇṅamāṇen'; uttāya sakalacakkavālam obhāsetvā tthito, bhūmiyaṃ patitaṃ sāsapabijam pi paññāyati, sadevako loko mālagandhādīhi pūjeti, mahājano jālantaren'; eva carati, lomakūpamattam pi uṇhaṃ na gaṇhāti. Rājā imaṃ supinaṃ disvā bhītatasito uttāya "kin nu kho bhavissatīti" cinto ninnako va aruṇaṃ uttāpesi. Cattāro pi paṇḍitā pāto va āgantvā "kacci deva sukham asayitthā" 'ti sukhasseyyaṃ pucchimsu. So "kuto me sukhaṃ, evarupo me supino diṭṭho" ti kathesi. Atha naṃ S-paṇḍito "mā bhāyi mahārāja, maṅgalasupino esa, vaḍḍhi te bhavissatīti" vatvā "kimkāraṇā" ti vutte āha: "mahārāja, amhe cattāro p-te abhivahitvā nippabhe katvā añño vo pañcamo p. uppajjissati, mayaṃ hi cattāro janā cattāro aggikkhandhā viya homa, majjhe uppannāggikkhandho viya pañcamo p. uppajjissati sadevake loke asamadhuro asadiso" ti, "idāni paṇ"; esa kuhiṇ" ti, "mahārāja ajja tassa paṭisandhiggaṇaṇena vā mātukucchito nikkhamaṇena vā bhavitabban" ti attano sippabalaṇa dibbacakkhūṇā disvā viya vyākāsi, rājā tato paṭṭhāya taṃ vacanaṃ sari. Mithilāya pana catūsu dvāresu pācīnayaṃamajjhako dakkiṇayaṃamajjhako pacchimayaṃamajjhako uttarayaṃamajjhako ti cattāro nigamā, tesu

[page 331]

9. Mahāummaggaṭṭaka. (546.) 331

{pācīnayaṃamajjhake} Sirivaḍḍhako nāma seṭṭhi ahoṣi Sumanādevī nām'; assa bhariyā, atha M. taṃ divasaṃ raññā supinadiṭṭhavelāyaṃ eva Tāvatiṃsabhavanato cavitvā tassā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi, aparaṃ pi devaputtasahaṣsaṃ Tāvatiṃsabhavanato cavitvā tasmim yeva gāme seṭṭhānuseṭṭhiṇaṃ kulesu paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhimsu, Sumanādevī dasamāsaccayena suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ puttaṃ vijāyī. Tasmim khaṇe Sakko maṇussalokaṃ olokento M-assa mātu kucchito nikkhamaṇabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "idaṃ Buddhaṃkuraṃ sadevake loke pākaṭaṃ kātum vaṭṭatīti" M-assa mātu kucchito nikkhantakkhaṇe adissamānakāyo āgantvā tassa hatthe ekaṃ osadhiḡaṭikaṃ tthapetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato.

M. taṃ muṭṭhikatvā gaṇhi, tasmim pana mātukucchito nikkhante mātu appamattakaṃ pi dukkhaṃ nāhoṣi, dhammakarakaṭo udakaṃ iva sukkena nikkhamaṃ, mātā tassa hatthe osadhiḡaṭikaṃ disvā "tāta kin te laddhaṃ" ti āha, "osadhaṃ amma" 'ti dibbosadhaṃ mātuhatthe tthapesi, "amma imaṃ osadhaṃ gaṇetvā yena kenaci ābādheṇa ābādhikāṇaṃ detha" 'ti ā., sā tuṭṭhapahaṭṭhā Sirivaḍḍhakaṣeṭṭhino ārocesi, tassa pana sattavassiko sīsābādho atthi, so tuṭṭhapahaṭṭho hutvā "ayaṃ mātukucchito jāyamāṇo osadhaṃ gaṇetvā āgato jātakkaṇe yeva mātarā saddhiṃ kathesi, evarūpeṇa puññavataṃ dinnam osadhaṃ mahānubhāvaṃ bhavissatīti" taṃ osadhaṃ gaṇetvā nisadāya ghaṃsitvā thokaṃ naḷāṭante makkhesi, sattavassiko sīsābādho padumaṃpattato udakaṃ iva vinivaṭṭetvā gato, so "mahānubhāvaṃ osadhaṃ" ti somaṇassappaṭto ahoṣi, M-assa osadhaṃ gaṇetvā āgatabhāvo sabbattha pākaṭo ahoṣi, ye keci ābādhikā sabbe seṭṭhissa geṇa āgantvā osadhaṃ yācanti, sabbesaṃ nisadāya ghaṃsitvā thokaṃ gaṇetvā udakeṇa āloḷetvā denti, dibbosadheṇa saṃre makkhitamatte yeva sabbābādhaṃ vūpasammanti, te sukhitaṃ maṇussa "Sirivaḍḍhaseṭṭhino geṇe osadhassa mahanta ānubhāvo" ti vaṇṇentā pakkamanti, M-assa nāmagahaṇadivase mahāseṭṭhi

[page 332]

332 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mama puttaṣa ayyakādīnaṃ nāmen'; attho n'; atthi, osadhaṇāmaṃko va hotū" 'ti vatvā Osadhakumāro t'; ev'; assa nāmaṃ akāsi, idaṃ c'; assa ahoṣi: "mama putto mahāpuñño, na ekako va nibbattissati, iminā saddhiṃ jātaḍārakehi bhavitabban" ti so olokāpento ḍāraṃkaṣaṣṣānaṃ diṭṭhabhāvaṃ sutvā sabbesaṃ pi kumāraḡānaṃ pilandhaṇāni datvā dhātiyo pesesi, "puttaṣa me upaṭṭhākā bhavissantīti" Bodhisattena saddhiṃ yeva tesam maṅgalaṃ kāresi, ḍāraṃka alaṃkaritvā divase divase M-assa upaṭṭhānaṃ ānenti. B. tehi saddhiṃ kiḡanto vaḍḍhitvā sattavassikakāle suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya

---

---

abhirūpo ahoṣi, ath'; assa gāmaṃajjhe tehi saddhiṃ kīlāntassa hatthiādīsu āgacchantesu kīlāmaṇḍalaṃ bhijjati, vātātapakāle dāraḁā kilamanti, ekadivasam tesam kīlāntānaṃ akālamegho uṭṭhahi, taṃ disvā nāgabalo M. dhāvītvā ekaṃ sālāṃ pāvīsi, itare dāraḁā pacchato dhāvantā aññaṃaññaṃssa pādesu pakkhalītvā patītvā jaṇṇukabhedādīni pāpuṇiṃsu, B. "imasmiṃ ṭhāne kīlasālāṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, evaṃ na kilamissāmā" 'ti cintevā te dāraḁe āha: "imasmiṃ ṭhāne vāte vā ātape vā vasse vā ṭhānanisajjanasayanakkhamaṃ ekaṃ sālāṃ kareyyāma, ekekaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ āharathā" 'ti ā., te saḁassadāraḁā tathā akaṃsu, M. mahāvaḁḁhakiṃ pakkosāpetvā "imasmiṃ ṭhāne sālāṃ karohīti" saḁassam adāsī, sa "sādhū" 'ti saḁassam gaḁetvā bhūmiṃ samaṃ kārāpetvā khāṇuke koṭṭetvā suttaṃ pasāresi, taṃ Mahāsattacittaṃ na gaṇhi, M. tassa suttapasāraṇavidhānaṃ ācikkhanto "evaṃ pasāretvā sādhukaṃ pasārehīti" ā., "sāmi ahaṃ attano sippānurūpena pasāresiṃ, ito aññathā na jānāmīti", "tvaṃ ettakam pi ajānanto amhākaṃ dhanam gaḁetvā sālāṃ kathaṃ karissasi, āhara suttaṃ pasāretvā te dassāmīti" suttaṃ āharāpetvā sayam pasāresi, Vissakammaṃ pasāritaṃ viya ahoṣi,

[page 333]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tato vaḁḁhakiṃ āha: "evaṃ suttaṃ pasāretum sakkhissasīti", "na sakkhissāmi sāmīti", mama vicāraṇāya pana kātuṃ sakkhissasīti", "sakkhissāmi sāmīti" ā., M. tassā sālāya yathā ekasmiṃ sesāgantukamanussānaṃ ekasmiṃ padese anāthānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ hoti ekasmiṃ padese anāthānaṃ itthīnaṃ vijāyanaṭṭhānaṃ ekasmiṃ āgantukasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ ekasmiṃ sesāgantukamanussānaṃ ekasmiṃ āgantukavāṇijānaṃ bhaṇḁakaṭṭhapaṇaṭṭhānaṃ hoti, tathā sabbāni tāni ṭhānāni bahimukhāni katvā sālāṃ vicāresi, tatth'; eva kīlāmaṇḁalaṃ tatth'; eva vinicchayaṃ tatth'; eva dhammasabhaṃ kāresi, katipāhen'; eva niṭṭhitāya sālāya cittaḁāre pakkosāpetvā sayam vicāretvā ramaṇīyaṃ cittaḁammaṃ kāresi, sālā Sudhamaḁdevasabhāpaṭibhāgā ahoṣi, tato "na ettāvatā sālā sobhati, pokkharaṇiṃ pana kāretum vaṭṭatīti" pokkharaṇiṃ khaṇāpetvā iṭṭhakavaḁḁhakiṃ pakkosāpetvā sayam vicāretvā mūlam datvā saḁassavaṃkaṃ satatitthaṃ pokkharaṇiṃ kāresi, sā pañcavidhapaḁumasāñchannā Nandanavanapokkharaṇī viya sobhati, tassā tīre pupphaphaladhare nānārukkhe ropāpetvā Nandanavanasadisam uyyānaṃ kāresi, tam eva ca sālāṃ nissāya dhammasamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ c'; eva āgantukagamikādīnaṃ ca dānaṃvaṭṭaṃ paṭṭhapesi, sā tassa kiriyā sabbattha pākaṭā ahoṣi, bahumanussā osaranti, M. sālāyaṃ nisīditvā sampattasampattānaṃ kāraṇākāraṇam yuttāyuttaṃ kathesi, vinicchayaṃ paṭṭhapesi, Buddhuppāḁakālo viya ahoṣi. Tasmim kāle Vedeharājā sattavassaccayena "cattāro p. 'amhe abhibhavītvā pañcama p. uppajjissatīti'; me kathayimṃsu, kattha so etarahīti" sarītvā "tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jānāthā" 'ti catūhi dvārehi cattāro amacce pesesi, sesadvārehi nikkhantā M-aṃ na passiṃsu, pācīnadvārena nikkhanto sālādīni disvā "paṇḁitena nāma imissā sālāya kāraḁena vā kārāpakena vā bhavitabban"

[page 334]

334 XXII. Mahānipāta.

ti cintevā manusse pucchi: "ayaṃ sālā kataravaḁḁhakinā katā" ti, manussā "nāyaṃ vaḁḁhakinā attano balena katā, Sirivaḁḁhakisēṭṭhissa pana puttassa Mahosadhapaṇḁitassa vicāraṇāya esā sālā katā" ti vadimṃsu, "kativasso pana p." ti, "paripuṇṇasattavasso" ti amacco raññaṃ diṭṭhasupinadivasato paṭṭhāya gaṇetvā "rañño supinadassanaṃ sameti, ayam eva so p." ti rañño dūtaṃ pāhesi: "deva pācīnayavamajjhakagāme Sirivaḁḁhaseṭṭhiputto Ma-paṇḁito nāma sattavassiko va samāno evarūpan nāma sālāṃ kāresi, pokkharaṇiṃ pi uyyānam pi kāresi, imaṃ p-aṃ gaḁetvā ānemi mā ānemīti" rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi, rājā taṃ sutvā va tuṭṭhacitto Senakaṃ pakkosāpetvā tam atthaṃ ārocetvā "kiṃ Senaka ānema p-an" ti pucchi, so vaṇṇam maccharāyanto "mahārāja sālādīnaṃ kārāpitamattaken"; eva p.

---

---

nāma na hoti, yo koci etāni kāreti, appakaṃ etan" ti ā., so tassa kathaṃ sutvā "bhavitabbam ettha kāraṇenā" 'ti tuṅhī hutvā "tatth"; eva vasanto tāva p-aṃ vīmaṃsatū" 'ti amaccassa dūtaṃ paṭipesesi, taṃ sutvā amacco tatth'; eva vasanto p-aṃ vīmaṃsi, tatr'; idaṃ vīmaṃsanuddānaṃ:

1. Maṃsaṃ goṇo gaṇṭhi suttaṃ putto goḷarathena ca  
daṇḍo sīsaṃ ahī c'; eva kukkuṭo maṇi vijāyanaṃ  
odanaṃ vālukā cāpi talākuyyānaṃ gadrabho maṇṭi.

Ta. maṃsaṃ ti ekadivasaṃ Bodhisatte kīlamanḍalaṃ gacchante eko seno sūnāphalakato maṃsapesiṃ gahetvā ākāsaṃ pakkhandi, taṃ disvā dāraḷā maṃsapesiṃ chaḍḍāpessāmā 'ti senaṃ anubandhiṃsu, seno ito c'; ito ca dhāvati, te uddhaṃ oloketvā tassa pacchato pacchato gacchantā pāsāṇādīsu upakkhalitvā kilamanti, atha tesāṃ p. āha: chaḍḍāpemi nan ti, chaḍḍāpehi sāmīti, tena hi passathā 'ti so uddhaṃ anoloketvā va vātavegena dhāvitvā senassa chāyaṃ akkamitvā pāṇiṃ paharivā mahāraṇaṃ ravi, tassa tejena so saddo sanassa kucchiyaṃ vinivijhitvā nicchārito viya ahosi, so bhīto maṃsaṃ chaḍḍesi, M. maṃsassa chaḍḍitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā chāyaṃ olokeno bhūmiyaṃ patitūṃ adatvā ākāse yeva sampatīchi,

[page 335]

#### 9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā mahājano nadanto appoṭhento mahāsaddam akāsi, amacco taṃ pavattiṃ ṇatvā rañño sāsanaṃ pesesi: p. iminā nāma upāyena maṃsapesiṃ chaḍḍāpesi idaṃ devo jānātū 'ti, rājā taṃ sutvā Senakaṃ pucchi: kiṃ Senaka ānema p-an ti, so cintesi: tassa idhāgatakālato paṭṭhāya mayaṃ nippabhā bhavissāma atthibhāvaṃ pi no rājā na jānissati na taṃ ānetūṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭatīti so vaṇṇamaccharatāya na mahārāja ettakena p. nāma hoti appamattakaṃ kiñci etan ti ā., rājā majjhatto hutvā tatth'; eva naṃ vīmaṃsatū 'ti puna sāsanaṃ pesesi; goṇo ti eko yavamajjhakagāmaṃvāsipuriso vasse patite kasissāmīti gāmantarato goṇe kiṇitvā ānetvā gehe vasāpetvā punadivase gocaraṇatthāya tinabhūmiṃ netvā goṇapīṭṭhe nisinna kilantarūpo otarivā nisinna niddaṃ okkami, tasmīṃ khaṇe eko coro goṇe gahetvā palāyi, so pabujjhitvā goṇe adisvā ito c'; ito ca oloketvā palāyantaṃ coraṃ disvā vegena pakkhanditvā kuhiṃ me goṇe nesīti ā., mama goṇe attano icchitaṭṭhānaṃ nemitī, tesāṃ vivādaṃ sutvā mahājano sannipati, p. tesāṃ sālādvārena gacchantānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā ubho pi te pakkosāpetvā va tesāṃ kiriyaṃ disvā va ayaṃ coro ayaṃ sāmiko ti jānāti, jānanto pi pana kasmā vivadatthā 'ti pucchi, goṇasāmiko āha: ime ahaṃ asukagāmato asukassa nāma hatthato kiṇitvā ānetvā gehe vasāpetvā tiṇabhūmiṃ nesīṃ, tattha me pamādaṃ disvā ayaṃ goṇe gahetvā palāyi, sv-āhaṃ ito c'; ito ca olokeno imaṃ disvā anubandhitvā gaṇhiṃ, asukagāmaṃvāsino mayā etesaṃ kiṇitvā gahitabhāvaṃ jānantīti ā., coro mam'; ete ghare jātā ayaṃ musā bhaṇatīti ā., atha te p.: ahaṃ vo aṭṭaṃ dhammena vinicchinnissāmi, ṭhassatha me vinicchaye ti pucchitvā ṭhassāma 'ti vutte mahājanassa hadayaṃ gaṇhitūṃ vaṭṭatīti paṭṭhamaṃ coraṃ pucchi: tayā ime goṇā kiṃ khādāpitā kiṃ pāyitā ti, yāguṃ pāyitā tilapīṭṭhiṃ ca māse ca khādāpitā ti, tato goṇasāmikaṃ pucchi, so āha: kuto me sāmī duggatassa yāguādīni, tiṇaṃ khādāpitā ti, p. tesāṃ kathaṃ parisāṃ gāhāpetvā piyaṅgupattāni āharāpetvā udukkhale koṭṭhāpetvā udukkhale maddāpetvā goṇe pāyesi, goṇā tiṇaṃ eva chaḍḍayīṃsu, p. passath'; idan ti mahājanassa dassetvā coraṃ pucchi: coro si tvaṃ na coro sīti, coro 'mhīti ā., tena hi ito paṭṭhāya mā evarūpam akāsīti, B-assa purisā pana taṃ apanetvā hatthapādehi koṭṭhetvā dubbalam akaṃsu, atha p.

āmantetvā ovaditvā diṭṭhadhamme yeva tāva te idaṃ dukkhaṃ samparāye pana nirayādīsu mahādukkhaṃ anubhavissasi, ito paṭṭhāya pajahe taṃ kamman ti pañcasīlāni adāsi, amacco taṃ pavattiṃ yathābhūtaṃ rañño ārocāpesi, rājā Senakaṃ pucchitvā goṇaṭṭaṃ nāma mahārāja yena kenaci vinicchitan ti āgamehi tāvā 'ti vutte rājā majjhatto hutvā puna tath'; eva sāsanaṃ pesesi, evaṃ sabbavādesu pi veditabbam, itoparaṃ pana uddānamattam eva vibhajitvā dassessāma; gaṇṭhīti ekā duggatitthi nānāvaṇṇehi suttehi gaṇṭhike bandhitvā katasuttagaṇṭhikapilandhanaṃ gīvato mocetvā sātākassa upari ṭhapetvā paṇḍitena kāritapokkharāṇiṃ nahāyitūṃ otari, aparā taruṇitthi taṃ disvā lobhaṃ uppādetvā ukkhipitvā amma ativiya sobhanaṃ idaṃ kittakena kataṃ

---

---

aham pi attano evarūpaṃ karissāmiṃti gīvāya piḷandhitvā pamāṇaṃ tāv'; assa upadhāremīti pucchitvā tāya ujucittatāya upadhārehīti vuttā gīvāya piḷandhitvā pakkāmi,

[page 336]

336 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itarā disvā sīghaṃ uttaritvā sātakaṃ nivāsetvā upadhāvitvā kataṃ me piḷandhanaṃ gahetvā palāyasīti sātake gaṇhi, itarā nāhaṃ tava santakaṃ gaṇhāmi, mama gīvāya eva piḷandhanaṃ ti ā., taṃ sutvā mahājano sannipati, p. dārakehi saddhiṃ kīlanto tāsāṃ kalahaṃ katvā sālādvārena gacchantīnaṃ saddaṃ sutvā kiṃsaddo eso ti pucchitvā ubhinnaṃ kalahakāraṇaṃ sutvā pakkosāpetvā ākāren'; eva ayaṃ corīti ṇatvā taṃ atthaṃ pucchitvā mama vinicchaye ṭhassathā 'ti vatvā āma sāmīti vutte paṭhamaṃ corim pucchi: tvaṃ imaṃ piḷandhanaṃ kataragandhaṃ vilimpasīti, ahaṃ niccaṃ sabbasaṃhāraṃ vilimpāmi, sabbasaṃhāraṃ nāma sabbagandhehi yojetvā kataragandho, tato itaraṃ pucchi, sā āha: kuto mayhaṃ duggatāya sabbasaṃhāraṃ, ahaṃ niccaṃ piyaṅgupupphagandhaṃ eva vilimpāmi ā, p. udakapātiṃ āharāpetvā naṃ piḷandhanaṃ tattha pakkhipāpetvā gandhikaṃ pakkosāpetvā etaṃ pātiṃ upasiṃghitvā asukagandhabhāvaṃ nāma jānāhi ā., so upasiṃghanto piyaṅgupupphabhāvaṃ ṇatvā imaṃ Ekanipāte g. ā.:

2. Sabbasaṃhāraṃ n'; atthi suddhaṃ kaṅgu pavāyati (vol. I p. 424)

alikaṃ bhāsati 'yaṃ dhuttī saccam āhu mahallikā ti.

Ta. dhuttīti dhuttikā, āhū 'ti āha katheti, ayaṃ eva vā pāṭho.

M. taṃ kāraṇaṃ mahājanaṃ jānāpetvā corī si tvaṃ na corī sīti pucchitvā coribhāvaṃ paṭijānāpesi, tato paṭṭhāya M-assa paṇḍitabhāvo mahājanassa pākato jāto; suttan ti ekā kappāsakkhetarakkhikā itthi khettaṃ rakkhantī tatth'; eva parisuddhaṃ kappāsaṃ gahetvā sukhumasuttaṃ kantitvā guḷaṃ katvā {ucchaṅge} ṭhapetvā gāmaṃ āgacchantī paṇḍitassa pokkharāṇiyaṃ nahāyissāmiṃti sātakassa upari suttaguḷaṃ ṭhapetvā nahāyitum otari, aparā itthi taṃ disvā luddhacittā taṃ gahetvā aho manāpaṃ suttaṃ tayā amma katan ti accharaṃ paharitvā oloketī viya ucchaṅge katvā pakkāmi, taṃ purimanayen'; eva vitthāretabbaṃ, p.

coriṃ pucchitvā tvaṃ guḷaṃ karontī kiṃ anto pakkhipitvā akāsīti kappāsaphalaṭṭhiṃ sāmīti, itaraṃ pucchi sā timbaruāṭṭhiṃ ti ā., so ubhinnaṃ kathaṃ paraṃ gāhāpetvā suttaguḷaṃ nibbeṭhāpetvā timbaruāṭṭhiṃ disvā taṃ coribhāvaṃ sampāṭicchāpesi, mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho suvinicchito aṭṭo ti sādhu-kārasahassāni pavattesi; putto ti ekā itthi puttaṃ ādāya mukhadhovanatthāya paṇḍitassa pokkharāṇiyaṃ gantvā puttaṃ nahāpetvā attano sātaka nisīdāpetvā mukhaṃ dhovitvā nahāyitum otari, tasmiṃ khāne ekā yakkhinī naṃ dāraṃ disvā khāditukāmā hutvā itthivesaṃ gahetvā sahāyike sobhati vatāyaṃ dāraṃ tav'; eso putto ti pucchitvā āma amma 'ti vutte pāyemi nan ti vatvā pāyehīti vuttā taṃ gahetvā thokaṃ kīlāpetvā taṃ ādāya palāyitum ārabhi, itarā taṃ disvā dhāvitvā kuhiṃ me puttaṃ nesīti gaṇhi, yakkhinī kuto tayā putto laddho mam'; eso putto ti ā., tā kalahaṃ karontiyo sālādvārena gacchanti, p. kalahasaddaṃ sutvā tā pakkositvā kim etan ti pucchitvā aṭṭaṃ sutvā akkhīnaṃ animisatāya c'; eva rattatāya ca yakkhinaṃ yakkhinīti ṇatvāpi mama vinicchaye ṭhassathā 'ti vatvā āma ṭhassāma 'ti vutte lekhaṃ kaḍḍhitvā lekhamajjhe dāraṃ nipajjāpetvā yakkhiniyā hatthesu mātarā pādesu gāhāpetvā dve pi ākaḍḍhitvā gaṇhatha,

[page 337]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kaḍḍhitum sakkontiyā eva putto ti ā., tā ubho pi kaḍḍhiṃsu, dāraṃ kaḍḍhiyamāno dukkhappatto hutvā viravi, mātā hadayena phalitena viya puttaṃ mocetvā rodamaṇā aṭṭhāsi, p. mahājanaṃ pucchi: dāraṃ mātu hadayaṃ mudukaṃ hoti udāhu amātu hadayan ti, mātu hadayaṃ paṇḍitā 'ti, idāni kim etaṃ dāraṃ gahetvā ṭhitā mātā hoti vissajjetvā ṭhitā ti, vissajjetvā ṭhitā

---



---

paṇḍitā 'ti, imaṃ pana dāraḥacorim tumhe jānāthā 'ti, na jānāma paṇḍitā 'ti, yakkhinī esā, dāraḥaṃ khādituṃ gaṇhīti, kathaṃ jānāsi paṇḍitā 'ti, akkhīnaṃ animisatāya c'; eva rattatāya ca chāyāya abhāvena ca nirāsaṃkatāya ca nikkaruṇatāya cā 'ti, atha naṃ pucchi: kāsi tvaṃ ti, yakkhini-mhi sāmīti, kasmā imaṃ dāraḥaṃ gaṇhīti, khādituṃ sāmīti, andhabāle pubbe pi pāpakaṃ katvā yakkhinī jātasi, idāni puna pi pāpaṃ karosi aho andhabālāsīti ovaditvā pañcasu sīlesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā uyyojesi, dāraḥamātā ciraṃ jīva sāmīti p-aṃ thometvā puttāṃ ādāya pakkāmi; goḷarathena cā 'ti goḷena ca rathena ca, eko kira lakuṇṭakattā goḷo kālavaṇṇattā ca kāḷo ti Goḷakāḷo nāma puriso satta saṃvaccharāni ghare kammaṃ katvā bhariyaṃ labhi, sā nāmena Dīghatālā nāma, so ekadivasāṃ taṃ āmantetvā bhadde pūvakhādaniyaṃ paca mātāpitaro daṭṭhuṃ gacchissāmā 'ti vatvā kin te mātāpitūhīti tāya paṭikkhitte pi yāvatatiyaṃ vatvā pūvaṃ pacāpetvā pātheyyaṃ ca paṇṇākāraṃ ca ādāya tāya saddhiṃ maggaṃ paṭipanno antarāmagge uttānavāhīniṃ nadiṃ addasa, te pana dve pi udakabhīrukā va, tasmā tam nadiṃ uttaritūṃ avisahantā nadītiṃre aṭṭhaṃsu, tadā Dīghapiṭṭhi nāma eko duggatamanusso taṃ nadim anuvicaranto taṃ ṭhānaṃ pāpuṇi, atha naṃ te disvā pucchiṃsu: samma ayaṃ nadī gambhīrā uttānā ti, so tesāṃ udakabhīrukabhāvaṃ ṇatvā atigambhīrā caṇḍamacchā ti ā., samma tvaṃ kathaṃ gamissasīti, idha suṃsumāramakarānaṃ amhehi saddhiṃ paricayo atthi, tena amhe na viheṭhentīti, tena amhe nehīti āhaṃsu, sādhu 'ti sampaṭicchi, ath'; assa khajjabhojjaṃ adāṃsu, so katabhattakicco samma paṭhamaṃ kaṃ nemīti pucchi, tava sahāyikaṃ paṭhamaṃ nehi, maṃ pacchā nessesīti vutte so sādhu 'ti taṃ khandhe katvā pātheyyaṃ ca paṇṇākāraṃ ca sabbaṃ gahetvā nadiṃ otarivā thokaṃ gantvā ukkuṭiko nisīditvā pakkāmi, Goḷakāḷo tiṃre ṭhito va yāva gambhīrā vatāyaṃ nadī evaṃ dīghapiṭṭhissāpi nāma evarūpā mayhaṃ pana asayhā bhavissatīti cintesi, itaro pi taṃ nadīmajjhaṃ netvā bhadde ahaṃ taṃ posessāmi sampannavatthālaṃkāradāsādisīparivutā vicarissasi, kin te ayaṃ lakuṇṭakavāmanako karissati, mama vacanaṃ karohīti ā, sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā attano sāmike sinehaṃ bhinditvā taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva tasmim paṭibaddhacittā hutvā sāmī sace maṃ na chaḍḍessasi karissāmi te vacanaṃ ti sampaṭicchi, te paratīraṃ gantvā ubho pi sammodamānā Goḷakāḷaṃ pahāya tiṭṭha tvaṃ ti vatvā tassa passantass'; eva khādaniyaṃ khādantā pakkamiṃsu, so disvā ime ekato hutvā maṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyanti maññe ti aparāparaṃ dhāvanto thokaṃ otarivā bhayena nivattitvā puna tesu kopena jīvāmi vā marāmi vā ti lamghitvā nadiyaṃ patito uttānabhāvaṃ ṇatvā nadiṃ uttaritvā vegena anubandhitvā taṃ pāpuṇitvā are duṭṭhacora kuhiṃ me bhariyaṃ nesīti āha,

[page 338]

338 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] itaro pi taṃ are duṭṭhavāmanaka kuto tava bhariyā maṃ'; esā bhariyā ti vatvā gīvāya gahetvā parivattetvā khiṃpi, so Dīghatālaṃ hatthegahetvā tiṭṭha kuhiṃ gacchasi sattaṃvaccharāni ghare katvā laddhabharyā me sīti vatvā tena saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karonto sālāya santikaṃ pāpuṇi, mahājano sannipati, M. kiṃsaddo nām'; eso ti pucchitvā ubho pi te pakkosāpetvā vacanaṃpaṭivacanaṃ sutvā mama vinicchaye ṭhassathā 'ti vatvā ṭhassāmā 'ti vutte paṭhamaṃ Dīghapiṭṭhiṃ pakkosāpetvā tvaṃ konāmo sīti pucchi, ahaṃ Dīghapiṭṭhiko nāma sāmīti, bhariyā te kānāmā ti, so tassā nāmaṃ ajānanto aññaṃ nāmaṃ kathesi, mātāpitaro te kiṃnāmā ti, asukanāmā ti, bhariyāya te mātāpitaro kiṃnāmā ti, so ajānitvā aññaṃ nāmaṃ kathesi, ath'; assa kathaṃ parisamgāhāpetvā apantvā itaraṃ pakkosāpetvā purimanayen'; eva sabbesaṃ nāmāni pucchi, so yathābhūtaṃ jānanto avirajjhivā kathesi, tam pi apantvā Dīghatālaṃ pakkosāpetvā tvaṃ kānāmā ti pucchi, ahaṃ Dīghatālā nāma sāmīti, sāmiko te konāmo ti, ajānantī aññaṃ kathesi, mātāpitaro pi te konāmā ti, sā yathābhūtaṃ kathesi, sāmikassa te mātāpitaro konāmā ti, sā vipalapanṭī aññaṃ kathesi, p.

itare dve pakkosāpetvā mahājanaṃ pucchi: imissā kathā Dīghapiṭṭhissa vacanena sameti Goḷakāḷassā 'ti, Goḷassa paṇḍitā 'ti, ayaṃ imissā sāmiko itaro coro ti vatvā atha naṃ pucchitvā corabhāvaṃ sampaṭicchāpesi; rathe ti eko pana puriso rathe nisīditvā mukhadhovanatthāya nikkhami, tasmim khaṇe Sakko āvajjanto p-aṃ disvā Mahosadhabuddhaṃkurassa paññānubhāvaṃ pākataṃ karissāmīti cintetvā manussavesenāgantvā rathassa

---



---

pacchābhāgaṃ gahetvā pāyāsiratthe nisinnapuriso tāta ken'; atthena āgato sīti pucchitvā tumhe upaṭṭhātun ti vutte sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā yānā oruyha sarīrakiccatthāya gato, tasmim̐ khaṇe Sakko rathaṃ abhirūhitvā vegena pājesi, rathasāmiko sarīrakiccaṃ katvā nikkhanto Sakkaṃ rathaṃ gahetvā palāyantaṃ disvā vegena gantvā tiṭṭha tiṭṭha kuhiṃ me rathaṃ nesīti vatvā tava ratho añño bhavissati ayaṃ pana mama ratho ti vutte tena saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karonto sālādvāraṃ pāpuṇi, p. kim etan ti taṃ {pakkosāpetvā} āgacchantāṃ disvā va nibbhayatāya c'; eva akkhīnañ ca animisatāya ca ayaṃ Sakko ayaṃ rathasāmīti aññāsi, evaṃ sante pi vivādakāraṇaṃ pucchitvā mama vinicchaye ṭhassathā 'ti vatvā āma ṭhassāma 'ti vutte ahaṃ rathaṃ pājessāmi tumhe dve pi rathaṃ pacchato gahetvā gacchatha rathasāmiko na vissajjeti itaro vissajjessatīti vatvā purisaṃ āṇāpesi: rathaṃ pājāpehīti, so tathā akāsi, itare pacchato gahetvā gacchanti, rathasāmike thokaṃ gantvā dhāvituṃ asayhamāno vissajjetvā ṭhito, Sakko rathena saddhiṃ dhāvat'; eva, p. rathaṃ nivattāpetvā manussānaṃ ācikkhi: ayaṃ puriso thokaṃ gantvā rathaṃ vissajjetvā ṭhito,

[page 339]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546). 339

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ pana rathena saddhiṃ dhāvituṃ rathen'; eva saddhiṃ nivatti, n'; ev'; assa sarīre pi sedabindumattam pi atthi, na assāsapassāso, abhīto animisanetto eso Sakko devarājā ti, atha naṃ devarājāsīti pucchitvā āmā 'ti vutte kasmā āgato sīti, tav'; eva paññāpakāsanatthaṃ paṇḍitā 'ti, tena hi mā puna evarūpam akāsīti ovadi, Sakko Sakkānubhāvaṃ dassento ākāse ṭhatvā suvinicchito aṭṭo ti p-assa thutiṃ katvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gato, tadā so amacco sayam eva rañño santikaṃ gantvā mahārāja p-ena evaṃ rathāṭṭo vinicchito, Sakko pi tena parājito, kasmā purisavisesaṃ na jānāsi devā ti ā., rājā Senakaṃ pucchi: Senaka ānema p-an ti, so mahārāja na ettakena paṇḍitā nāma honti āgametha tāva vīmaṃsitvā jānissāmīti. Sattadārakapañño niṭṭhito.

Daṇḍo ti ath'; ekadivasaṃ p-aṃ vīmaṃsissāmā 'ti khadiradaṇḍakaṃ āharāpetvā tato vidatthimattaṃ gahetvā cundakārena suṭṭhu likhāpetvā pācīnayavamajjhakagāmaṃ pesayim̐su, yavamajjhakagāmaṃvāsino kira paṇḍitā, imassa khadiradaṇḍakassa idaṃ aggaṃ idaṃ mūlan ti jānantu, sace na jānanti sahasaṃ daṇḍo ti, gāmaṃvāsino sannipatitvā jānituṃ asakkontā seṭṭhino kathayim̐su: kadāci Mahosadhap. jāneyya pakkosāpetvā taṃ pucchathā 'ti, seṭṭhi naṃ p-aṃ kiḷamaṇḍalā pakkosāpetvā taṃ atthaṃ ārocetvā tāta mayaṃ jānituṃ na sakkoma api nu tvaṃ, sakkhissasi tātā 'ti pucchi, taṃ sutvā p. rañño imassa aggena vā mūlena vā payojanaṃ n'; atthi mama vīmaṃsanatthāya pesitaṃ bhavissatīti cintetvā āharatha tāta jānissāmīti hatthena gahetvā idaṃ aggaṃ idaṃ mūlan ti nītvāpi mahājanassa hadayaṃ gaṇhanatthaṃ udakapātiṃ āharāpetvā khadiradaṇḍakaṃ majjhe suttena bandhitvā suttakoṭiyaṃ gahetvā kh-kaṃ udakapiṭṭhe ṭhapesi, mūlaṃ bhārikatāya paṭhamaṃ udake nimujji, tato mahājanaṃ pucchi: rukkhassa nāma mūlaṃ bhāriyaṃ hoti udāhu aggan ti mūlaṃ paṇḍitā 'ti tena hi imassa paṭhamaṃ nimuggaṃ passath'; etaṃ mūlan ti imāya saññāya aggañ ca mūlañ ca ācikkhi, gāmaṃvāsino pi idaṃ aggaṃ idaṃ mūlan ti rañño paṇḍim̐su, rājā tussitvā ko imaṃ jānīti pucchitvā Sirivaḍḍhiseṭṭhiputto Mahosadhap. ti sutvā kiṃ Senaka ānema nan ti pucchi, adhivāsehi deva aññena pi upāyena naṃ vīmaṃsissāmā 't; sīsan ti ath'; ekadivasaṃ itthiyā ca purisassa cā 'ti dve sīsāni {āharāpetvā} idaṃ itthiyā sīsaṃ idaṃ purisassa sīsan ti jānantu ajānantānaṃ sahasaṃ daṇḍo ti paṇḍim̐su, gāmaṃvāsino ajānantā M-aṃ pucchim̐su, so disvā va aññāsi purisasīse kira sibbāni ujukāni honti itthisīse vaṃkāni honti parivattetvā gacchanti, so iminā abhiññāṇena idaṃ sīsaṃ itthiyā idaṃ sīsaṃ purisassā 'ti, gāmaṃvāsino rañño paṇḍim̐su, sesaṃ purimasadisam eva; ahīti ath'; ekadivasaṃ sappañ ca sappiniñ ca āharāpetvā ayaṃ sappo ayaṃ sappinīti jānantū 'ti pesesum̐, gāmaṃvāsino p-aṃ pucchim̐su, so disvā va jāni: sappassa hi naṃguṭṭhaṃ thūlaṃ hoti sappiniyā tanukaṃ sappassa sīsaṃ thūlaṃ hoti sappiniyā dīghaṃ sappassa akkhīni mahantāni sappiniyā khuddakāni sappassa sovattthiko paribhaṇḍo hoti sappiniyā vicchinnāko, so imehi abhiññāṇehi ayaṃ sappo ayaṃ sappinīti ācikkhi,

---

[page 340]

340 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sesaṃ vuttanayam eva; kukkuṭo ti ath'; ekadivasam pācīnayavamajjhagāmaṃvāsino amhākaṃ sabbasetam pādavisāṇam sisakakudham tayo kāle anatikkamitvā nadantaṃ usabham pesentu noce pesenti sahasam daṇḍo ti pahīṇiṃsu, ajānantā p-aṃ pucchiṃsu, so āha: rājā vo sabbasetam kukkuṭam āharāpeti, so hi pādanakhatāya pādavisāṇo nāma sīse cūlāya sīsakakudho nāma tikkhattuṃ vassanto tayo kāle a. nadati nāma, tasmā evarūpaṃ kukkuṭam pesethā 'ti ā., te pesayiṃsu; maṇṭi Sakkena Kusaraṇṇo dinno maṇikkhandho aṭṭhasu thānesu vaṃko ahosi, tassa suttaṃ chinnaṃ, koci purāṇasuttaṃ nīharitvā navasuttaṃ pavesetuṃ na sakkoti, ekadivasam imamahā maṇikkhandhā purāṇas. nīharitvā navaṃ pavesentū 'ti pesayiṃsu, gāmaṃvāsino n'; eva purāṇam nīharituṃ na navaṃ pavesetuṃ sakkhiṃsu, asakkontā p-assa ācikkhiṃsu, so mā cintayitthā 'ti madhubinduṃ āharāpethā 'ti āharāpetvā maṇino dvīsu passesu chiddam madhunā makkhetvā kambalasuttaṃ vaṭṭetvā koṭiyam madhunā makkhetvā thokaṃ chidde pavesetvā kipillikānaṃ nikkhamanaṭṭhāne thapesi, kipillikā madhugandhena bilā nikkhamitvā maṇimhi purāṇasuttaṃ khādamānā gantvā kambalasuttakoṭiyam gahetvā ḍasitvā kaḍḍhantā ekena passena nīhariṃsu, p. pavesitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā raṇṇo dethā 'ti gāmaṃvāsīnaṃ adāsi, te raṇṇo pesayiṃsu, so pavesitauṇāyaṃ sutvā tussi; vijāyanaṃ ti ekadivasam kira raṇṇo maṃgalausabham bahumāse khādāpetvā mahodaram katvā visāṇāni dhovitvā telena makkhetvā haliddiyā nahāpetvā pācīnayavamajjhakagāmaṃvāsīnaṃ pahīṇiṃsu, tumhe kira paṇḍitā ayaṇ ca raṇṇo maṃgalausabho patiṭṭhitagabbho etam vijāyāpetvā savaccham pesetha apesentānaṃ sahasam daṇḍo ti, gāmaṃvāsino na sakkā idaṃ kātuṃ kin nu kho karissāmā 'ti p-aṃ pucchiṃsu, so iminā paṇhapaṭibhāgena bhavitabban ti cintetvā sakkhissatha pan'; ekaṃ raṇṇā saddhiṃ kathanasamathaṃ visāradam purisaṃ laddhun ti pucchi, na garukaṃ etaṃ paṇḍitā 'ti, tena hi naṃ pakkosāpethā 'ti, te pakkosāpayiṃsu, atha naṃ M. āha: ehi tvaṃ bho purisa tava kese piṭṭhiyaṃ vikiritvā nānappakārakaṃ balavaparidevanam paridevanto rājadvāram gaccha aññehi pucchito kiñci avatvā parideva raṇṇā pana pakkosāpetvā paridevakāraṇam pucchito samāno pitā me deva vijāyituṃ na sakkoti ajja sattamo divaso paṭisaraṇam me hohi vijāyanūṇāyaṃ assa kathehiti vatvā raṇṇo kiṃ vippalapasi aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ purisā nāma vijāyantā n'; atthiṭi vutte sace deva evaṃ saccaṃ atha pācīnayavamajjhakagāmaṃvāsino katham maṃgalausabham vijāyāpessantīti vadeyyāsīti, so sādhu 'ti sampatiḍḍhitvā tathā akāsi, rājā ken'; idaṃ paṇhapaṭibhāgaṃ cintitaṃ ti pucchitvā Mahosadhapaṇḍitenā 'ti sutvā tussi; odanan ti aparasmim divase p-aṃ vimaṃsissāmā 'ti pācīnayavamajjhakagāmaṃvāsino amhākaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ ambilodanaṃ pacitvā pesentu tatr'; imāni aṭṭhaṅgāni na taṇḍulehi na udakena na ukkhaliyā na uddhane na agginā na dārūhi na itthiyā na purisena na maggena apesentānaṃ sahasam daṇḍo ti,

[page 341]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 341

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gāmaṃvāsino taṃ kāraṇam ajānantā p-aṃ pucchiṃsu, so mā cintayitthā 'ti vatvā na taṇḍulehi nāmā 'ti kaṇike gāhāpetvā na udakena nāmā 'ti himam gāhāpetvā na ukkhaliyā nāmā 'ti aññaṃ mattikabhājanaṃ g. na uddhane nāmā 'ti khāṇuke koṭṭhāpetvā na agginā nāmā 'ti pakatiaggiṃ pahāya araṇiaggiṃ gāhāpetvā na dārūhi nāmā 'ti pattāni g. ambilodanaṃ pacāpetvā navabhājane pakkhipitvā lājetvā na itthiyā na purisenā 'ti paṇḍakena ukkhipāpetvā na maggenā 'ti mahāmaggaṃ pahāya jaṃghamaggena raṇṇo pesethā 'ti āha, te tathā kariṃsu, rājā ken'; esa paṇho ṇāto ti pucchitvā M-paṇḍitenā 'ti sutvā tussi; vālukā ti aparadivase paṇḍitass'; eva vīmaṃsanattham gāmaṃvāsīnaṃ sāsaṇam pahīṇiṃsu:

rājā dolāya kiṭṭukāmo rājakule ca purāṇavālukayottaṃ chinnaṃ ekaṃ vālukayottaṃ vaṭṭetvā pesento apesentānaṃ sahasam daṇḍo ti, te ajānitvā p-aṃ pu-, p. pi iminā paṇhapaṭibhāgen'; eva bhavitabban ti cintetvā gāmaṃvāsino assāsetvā vacanakusale dve tayo purise pakkosāpetvā gacchatha rājānaṃ vadetha: deva gāmaṃvāsino tassa yottassa tanuṃ vā thūlam vā ti pamāṇam na jānanti porānakavālukayottato vidatthimattaṃ vā

---

---

caturaṅgulamattaṃ vā khaṇḍaṃ pesetha taṃ kira oloketvā tena pamāṇena vaṭṭessantīti sace vo rājā amhākaṃ ghare vālukayottaṃ nāma na kadāci bhūtapubban ti vadati atha naṃ sace mahārāja taṃ na sakkā kātuṃ yavamajjhakavāsino kathaṃ vālukayottaṃ karissantīti vadeyyāthā 'ti pesesi, te tathā kariṃsu, rājā sutvā kena cintitaṃ idaṃ pañhapaṭibhāgan ti pucchitvā paṇḍitena 'ti sutvā tussi; ṭalākan ti aparadivasam rājā udakakīḷam kīḷitukāmo pañcavidhapadumasañchannaṃ navaṃ pokkharaṇiṃ pesentu apesentānaṃ s. d. ti gāmvāsīnaṃ paṇiṃsu, te p-assa ārocesuṃ, so iminā pañhapaṭibhāgen'; eva bh. ti cintetvā vacanakusale katipayamanusse pakkosathā 'ti pakkosāpetvā etha tumhe udake kīḷitvā akkhīni rattāni katvā allakesā allavatthā kalalamakkhitasarīrā yottadaṇḍaleḍḍuhatthā hutvā rājadvāraṃ gantvā dvāre ṭhitabhāvaṃ rañño ārocāpetvā katokāsā pavisitvā mahārāja tumhehi kira pācīna -- vāsino pokkharaṇiṃ pesentū 'ti pahittā mayaṃ tumhākaṃ anucchavikaṃ mahantaṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ādāya āgatā, sā pana araññavāsikattā nagaraṃ disvā pākāraparikhāṭṭalākādīni oloketvā bhītatasiṭā yottāni chinditvā palāyitvā araññaṃ eva ṭaviṭṭha mayam leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi pothetvā nivattituṃ nāsakkhimhā tumhākaṃ kira arañña ānītaṃ purāṇapokkharaṇiṃ detha tāya saddhiṃ yojetvā āharissāmā 'ti vatvā rañña na kadāci mama araññato pokkharaṇi nāma āgatapubbā na ca mayā kassaci yojetvā āharaṇatthāya pokkharaṇi pesitapubbā ti vutte sace evaṃ yavamajjhakavāsino kathaṃ pokkharaṇiṃ pesessantīti vadeyyāthā 'ti vatvā pesesi,

[page 342]

342 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te tathā kariṃsu, rājā p-ena nātabhāvaṃ sutvā tussi; uyyānaṃ ti pun'; ekadivasam mayaṃ uyyānakīḷam kīḷitukāmā amhākaṃ ca uyyānaṃ purāṇam yavamajjhavāsino supupphitarusañchannaṃ navaṃ uyyānaṃ pesentū 'ti paṇiṃsu, p. iminā p-n'; eva bh. ti te samassāsetvā manusse pesetvā purimanayen'; eva kathāpesi, tadā rājā tussitvā Senakaṃ pucchi: kiṃ Senaka ānema p-an ti, so lābhamaccharena na ettakena p. hoti āgamehīti ā., tassa vacanaṃ sutvā rājā cintesi: Mahosadhap. dārakapañño pi mama manam gaṇhi evarūpesu pi ssa gūḷhavīmaṃsanesu c'; eva pañhapaṭibhāgesu ca Buddhassa vyākaraṇaṃ viya vissajjesi Senako evaṃvidhaṃ p-aṃ ānetuṃ na deti kim me Senakena ānessāmi nan ti so mahantena parivārena gāmaṃ pāyāsi, tassa maṅgalassaṃ abhirūhitvā gacchantassa assassa pādo phālitaṃ bhūmiyā antaraṃ pavisitvā bhijji, rājā tato va nivattitvā nagaraṃ pāvīsi, atha naṃ Senako upasaṃkamitvā pucchi: mahārāja p-aṃ kira ānetuṃ yavamajjhakagāmaṃ gamit'; atthā 'ti, āma p-tā 'ti, mahārāja tumhe maṃ anattakāmaṃ katvā passatha āgametha tāvā 'ti vutte pi atituritā nikkhamittha paṭhamagamaṇen'; eva maṅgalassassa pādo bhinno ti, so tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṅhī hutvā pun'; ekadivasam tena saddhiṃ mantesi: kiṃ Senaka Ma-paṇḍitaṃ ānemā 'ti tena hi deva sayam agantvā dūtaṃ pesetha: p-a amhākaṃ tava santikaṃ āgacchantānaṃ assassa pādo bhinno assataran no pesetu seṭṭhataṃ cā 'ti yadi assataraṃ pesessati sayam āgamissati seṭṭhataṃ pesento pitaraṃ pesessati ayam eko no pañho bhavissatīti, rājā sādhu 'ti sampaṭicchitvā tathā vatvā dūtaṃ pesesi, p. dūtavacanaṃ sutvā rājā mamañ c'; eva pitaran ca me passitukāmo ti cintetvā pitusantikaṃ gantvā vanditvā tāta rājā tumhe ca mamañ ca daṭṭhukāmo tumhe paṭhamataraṃ seṭṭhisahassaparivutā gacchatha gacchantā ca tucchahatthā agantvā navasappipūram candanakaṇḍakaṃ ādāya gacchatha rājā tumhehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā gahapatirūpaṃ āsanaṃ ṇatvā nisīdathā 'ti vakkhati tumhe tathārūpaṃ āsanaṃ ṇatvā nisīdeyyātha tumhākaṃ nisinnakāle ahaṃ āgamissāmi rājā mayāpi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā p-a tavānurūpaṃ āsanaṃ ṇatvā nisīdā 'ti vakkhati athāhaṃ tumhe olokessāmi tumhe tāya saññāya āsanā vuṭṭhāya tāta Ma-paṇḍita imasmiṃ āsane nisīdā 'ti vadeyyātha aji'; eko pañho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatīti, so sādhu 'ti sampaṭicchitvā vuttanayen'; eva gantvā attano dvāre ṭhitabhāvaṃ rañño ārocāpetvā pavisatū 'ti pesite pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, rājā tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā gahapati tava putto Ma-to kuhin ti pucchi, pacchato āgacchati devā 'ti, rājā āgacchatīti sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso hutvā attano yuttāsaṃ ṇatvā nisīdā 'ti ā., so attano yuttāsaṃ ṇatvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,

---

[page 343]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M. pi alamkatapaṭiyatto dāraśasahassaparivuto alamkatarathe nisīditvā nagaraṃ pavisanto parikhāpiṭṭhe ekaṃ gadrabhaṃ disvā thāmasampanne māṇave āṇāpesi: etaṃ gadrabhaṃ anubandhitvā gahetvā yathā saddaṃ na karoti evaṃ assa mukhabandhanaṃ katvā ekasmiṃ attharake vaṭṭetvā aṃsenādāya gacchathā 'ti, te tathā karimṣu, Bo-pi mahantena parivārena nagaraṃ pāvisi, mahājano esa kira Sirivaḍḍhakasetṭhino putto Mahosadho p.

nāma esa kira jāyamāno osadhaghaṭikaṃ hatthena gahetvā jāto iminā kira te ettakānaṃ vimaṃsanapañhānaṃ paṭibhāgā nātā ti M-aṃ abhithhavanto olokento ca tittim na gacchati, so rājadvāraṃ gantvā attano āgatasāśanaṃ paṭihāresi, rājā sutvā va tuṭṭhahaṭṭho mama putto Ma -- to khippaṃ āgacchatū 'ti ā, so dāraśasahassaparivuto pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, rājā taṃ disvā va somanassappatto hutvā madhuraṭṭisanthāraṃ katvā paṇḍita patirūpaṃ āśanaṃ nātva nisīdā 'ti ā, so pitaraṃ olokesi, ath'; assa pitā olokitasāññāya uṭṭhāya p-a imasmiṃ āsane nisīdā 'ti ā., so tasmim nisīdā, taṃ tattha nisinnaṃ disvā va Senaka-Pukkusa-Kāvinda-Devindā c'; eva aññe ca andhabālā ti pāṇim paharivā mahāhasitam hasitvā imam andhabālam p. ti vadanti so pitaraṃ āsanā uṭṭhāpetvā sayam nisīdati imaṃ p. ti vattuṃ ayuttan ti parihasaṃ karimṣu, rājāpi dummukho ahosi, atha naṃ M. pucchi: kiṃ mahārāja dummukh'; atthā 'ti, āma p-a dummukho 'mhi savanaṃ eva te manāpaṃ dassanaṃ amanāpaṃ jātan ti, kiṃkāraṇā ti, pitaraṃ āsanā vuṭṭhāpetvā nisinnattā ti, kiṃ pana tvaṃ mahārāja sabbatṭhānesu puttehi pitā va uttamo ti maññasīti, āma paṇḍitā 'ti, atha naṃ M. nanu mahārāja tumhehi amhākaṃ assataraṃ vā pesetu seṭṭhataraṃ vā ti sāsanaṃ pahitan ti vatvā āsanā vuṭṭhāya te māṇave oloketvā tumhehi gahitagadrabhaṃ ānethā 'ti āṇāpetvā rañño pādamaṃ nipajjāpetvā mahārāja ayaṃ gadrabho kiṃ agghatīti pucchi, sace upakārako aṭṭhakahāpaṇe agghatīti, imaṃ pana gadrabhaṃ paṭicca ajāṇiyavalavāya kucchimhi vutthassataro kiṃ agghatīti, anaggho p-a 'ti, deva kasmā evaṃ kathetha nanu tumhehi idān'; eva vuttaṃ sabbatṭhānesu puttehi pitā va uttamo ti sace taṃ saccaṃ tumhākaṃ vāde assatarato gadrabho uttamo hoti kiṃ mahārāja tumhākaṃ p-ā ettakaṃ pi jānituṃ asakkontā pāṇim paharivā hasanti aho tumhākaṃ p-ānaṃ paññāsampatti kuto vo ete laddhā ti cattāro pi p-e paribhāsivā rājānaṃ imāya Ekanipāte gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

3. Haṃsi tvaṃ evaṃ maññesi seyyo (Cfr. I, 424)

puttena pitā ti rājaseṭṭha

hand'; assatarassa te ayam (add pi?)

assatarassa hi gadrabho pitā ti.

T. a.: yadi tvaṃ rājaseṭṭha sabbatṭhānesu seyyo puttena pitā evaṃ maññasi, hand'; assatarassa te ayan ti tava assatarato pi ayam seyyo hotū 'ti a., kiṃkāraṇā: assatarassa hi gadhrabho pitā ti. Evañ ca pana vatvā āma mahārāja sace puttato pitā seyyo mama pitaraṃ gaṇhatha sace pitito putto seyyo maṃ gaṇhatha tumhākaṃ atthāyā 'ti,

---

[page 344]

344 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā somanassappatto ahosi, sabbarājaparīsā sukathito p-ena pañho ti unnādādīni sādhuśasahassāni adāsi, aṅgulipoṭhā ca celukkhepasahassāni ca pavattimṣu, cattāro p-ā dummukhā ahesuṃ, mātāpitunnaṃ guṇaṃ jānanto Bodhisattena sadiso n'; atthi, so kasmā evaṃ akāsīti na ca pitu avamānatthāya raññā pana assataraṃ vā pesetu seṭṭhataraṃ vā ti pesitaṃ tasmā tassa pañhassa āvibhāvanatthaṃ attano ca paṇḍitabhāvassa nāpanatthaṃ catunnaṃ p-tānaṃ nippabhākarānatthaṃ evaṃ akāsīti. Gadrabhapañho niṭṭhito.

Rājā tussitvā gandhodakapuṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇabhikāraṃ ādāya "pācīna -- gāmaṃ rājabhogena bhujjā" 'ti seṭṭhissa hatthe udakaṃ pātetvā "sesasetṭhino etass'; eva upaṭṭhākā hontū" 'ti vatvā Bo-assa mātuyā

---

---

sabbālaṃkāre pesetvā gadrabhapañhe pasanno B-aṃ puttāṃ katvā gaṇhituṃ seṭṭhiṃ avoca: "gahapati Ma-taṃ mama puttāṃ katvā dehīti", "deva, taruṇo ayaṃ tāva, ajjāpi 'ssa mukhaṃ khīragandhaṃ vāyati, mahallakakāle tumhākaṃ santike bhavissatīti", "gahapati, tvam ito paṭṭhāya etasmiṃ nirālayo hohi, ayaṃ ajjatagge mama putto, ahaṃ mama puttāṃ posetuṃ sakkhissāmi, gaccha tvan" ti taṃ uyyojesi, so rājānaṃ vanditvā p-aṃ āliṅgitvā ure nipajjāpetvā sīse cumbitvā ovādam assa adāsi, so pi pitaraṃ vanditvā "tāta mā cintayitthā" 'ti uyyojesi, rājā p-aṃ pucchi: "tāta antobhattiko bhavissasi udāhu bahibhattiko" ti, so "mahā me parivāro, bahibhattikena mayā bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā "bahibhattiko bhavissāmi" ā. 'ath'; assa rājā anurūpagehaṃ dāpetvā dārakasahassaṃ ādiṃ katvā paribbayaṃ dāpetvā sabbaparibhoge dāpesi, so tato paṭṭhāya rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahi, rājāpi naṃ vīmaṃsitukāmo va ahoṣi. Tadā ca nagarassa dakkhiṇadvārato avidūre pokkharāṇīre ekasmiṃ tāle kākakulāvake maṇiratanāṃ ahoṣi, tassa chāyā pokkharāṇiyaṃ paññāyi, "po-ṇiyaṃ maṇīti" rañño ārocesuṃ, so Senakaṃ āmantetvā "po-yaṃ kira maṇiratanāṃ paññāyati,

[page 345]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathaṃ taṃ gaṇhāpemaṃ 'ti pucchitvā "udakaṃ harāpetvā gaṇhituṃ vaṭṭatīti" vutte "tena hi evaṃ karohīti" tass'; eva bhāram akāsi, so bahumanusse sannipātāpetvā udakaṃ ca kaddamaṃ ca harāpetvā bhūmiṃ bhinditvāpi maṇiṃ na addasa, puna puṇṇāyaṃ pokkharāṇiyā maṇicchāyā paññāyi, so puna pi tathā katvā n'; eva addasa, tato rājā p-aṃ āmantetvā "po-yaṃ eko maṇi paññāyati, Senako udakakaddamaṃ harāpetvā bhūmiṃ bhindāpetvāpi na addasa, puṇṇāya po-yā puna paññāyati, sakhissasi taṃ maṇiṃ gaṇhāpetun" ti, so "n"; etaṃ mahārāja garu, etha dassessāmi", rājā tussitvā "passissāmi aṃ p-assa ṇāṇabalan" ti mahājanaparivuto pokkharāṇīraṃ gato, M. tīre ṭhatvā maṇiṃ olokento va "nāyaṃ maṇi po-yaṃ, tālarukkhe iminā bhavitabban" ti ṇatvā "n"; atthi deva po-yaṃ maṇīti" vatvā "nanu uduke paññāyatīti" vutte udakapātiṃ āharāpetvā "passa deva, nāyaṃ maṇi po-yaṃ yeva paññāyati pātiyaṃ pi paññāyatīti" vatvā "p-a kattha pana maṇinā bhavitabban" ti vutte "deva po-yaṃ pi pātiyaṃ pi chāyā va paññāyati na maṇi, māṇi pana etasmiṃ tālarukkhe kākakulāvake, purisaṃ āropetvā otarāpehīti" ā., rājā tathā maṇiṃ āharāpesi, p. taṃ gahetvā rañño hatthe ṭhapesi, mahājano p-assa sādhuṅkāraṃ datvā Senakaṃ paribhāsanto "maṇiratanāṃ tālarukkhe kākakulāvake atthi, Senako balavapurisehi pokkharāṇiṃ yeva bhindāpeti, p-ena nāma Mahosadhasadisena (add na?) bhavitabban" ti M-assa thutiṃ akāsi, rājāpi tassa tuṭṭho attano gīvāya piḷandhanaṃ muttāhāraṃ datvā dārakasahassassa muttāvaliyo dāpesi, Bo-assa ca parivārassa ca vinā patihārena upaṭṭhānaṃ anujāni. Ekūnavisatipaṇho niṭṭhito.

Pun'; ekadivasāṃ rājā p-ena saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi, tadā eko kakaṇṭako toraṇagge vasati,

[page 346]

346 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so rājānaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā otarivā bhūmiyaṃ nipajji, rājā tassa kiriyāṃ disvā "p-a ayaṃ k. kiṃ karotīti" pucchi, "mahārāja tumhe sevātīti", "sace evaṃ mā amhākaṃ sevā nipphalā hotu, bhogam assa dāpehīti", "deva, nāssa bhogena kiccama atthi, khādaniyamattaṃ alam etassā" 'ti, "kiṃ pan'; esa khādatīti", "maṃsaṃ devā" 'ti, "kittakaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "kākaṇikagghanakaṃ devā" 'ti, rājā ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi, "rājādāyo nāma kākaṇikamatto na vaṭṭatīti imassa nibaddhaṃ aḍḍhamāsakassa maṃsaṃ āharitvā dehīti", so "sādhu" 'ti tato paṭṭhāya tathā akāsi, so ekadivasāṃ uposathamāghāte maṃsaṃ alabhitvā tam eva aḍḍhamāsakam vijjhivā suttakena āvuṇitvā tassa gīvāya piḷandhi, ath'; assa taṃ nissāya māno uppajji, taṃ divasaṃ eva rājā puna uyyānaṃ agamāsi, so rājānaṃ āgacchantāṃ disvā dhanāṃ nissāya uppannamānavasena "Vedeha, tvam nanu kho mahaddhano, ahan nu kho" ti rañña

---

saddhiṃ attānaṃ samaṃ karonto anotarivā toraṇagge yeva sīsaṃ cāleno nipajji, rājā tassa kiriyāṃ oloketvā "p-a, esa pubbe viya ajja na otarati, kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ" ti pucchanto paṭhamāṃ gāthāṃ āha:

4. Nāyaṃ pure uṇṇamati toraṇagge kakaṇṭako,  
Mahosadha vijānāhi kena thaddho kakaṇṭako ti.

Ta. uṇṇamatīti yathā ajja anotarivā toraṇagge yeva sīsaṃ cāleno uṇṇamati evaṃ pure (add na) uṇṇamati, kena thaddho k. ti kena kāraṇena thaddhabhāvaṃ āpanno.

Paṇḍito "uposathamāghāte maṃsaṃ alabhanṭena rājapurisena gīvāya baddhāḍḍhamāsakaṃ nissāya tassa mānena bhavitabban" ti ṇatvā imaṃ gāthāṃ āha:

5. Aladdhapubbaṃ laddhāna aḍḍhamāsaṃ kakaṇṭako  
atimaññati rājanaṃ Vedehaṃ Mithilaggahan ti.

[page 347]

9. Mahāummaggajāta. (546.) 347

Rājā taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā pucchi, so yathābhūtaṃ ārocesi, rājā "kañci apucchitvā va sabbaññūbuddhena viya paṇḍitena kakaṇṭakassa ajjhāsayo ṇāto" ti ativiya pasīditvā p-assa catūsu dvāresu suṃkaṃ dāpesi, kakaṇṭakassa pana rājā kujjhivā vaṭṭaṃ haretuṃ ārabhi, p. pana "ayuttan" ti nivāresi. Kakaṇṭakapañho niṭṭhito.

Ath'; eko Mithilavāsī Piṅguttaro nāma māṇavo Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā disāpāmokkhācariyassa santike sippaṃ sikkhanto khippam eva sikkhi, so anuyogaṃ datvā "gacchāmi"; ahan" ti ācariyaṃ āpucchi, tasmiṃ pana kule sace pi vayappattā dhītā hoti jeṭṭhantevāsikassa dātabbā ti vattañ ca, tassācariyassa ekā dhītā atthi abhirūpā devaccharapaṭibhāgā, atha naṃ "dhītaraṃ te tāta dassāmi, taṃ ādāya gamissasīti" ā., so pana māṇavo dubbhago kālakaṇṇi, kumārikā mahāpuññā, tassa taṃ disvā cittaṃ nālliyati, so taṃ ārocento pi "ācariyassa vacanaṃ na bhindissāmīti" sampaṭicchi, brāhmaṇo dhītaraṃ tassa adāsi, so rattibhāge alaṃkatasirisayane nipanno tāya āgantvā sayanaṃ abhirūḷhamattāya tintināyamāno sayanā otarivā bhūmiyaṃ nipajji, sāpi otarivā tassa santikaṃ gatā, so utṭhāya puna sayanaṃ abhirūhi, sāpi puna sayanaṃ abhirūhi, so pana sayanā otari, kālakaṇṇi nāma siriyaṃ saddhiṃ na sameti, kumārikā sayane yeva nipajji, so bhūmiyaṃ yeva sayi, evaṃ sattāhaṃ vītinaṃmetvā taṃ ādāya ācariyaṃ vanditvā nikkhami, antarāmagge allāpasallāpamattam pi n'; atthi, anicchamānā va ubho pi Mithilaṃ pattā, Piṅguttaro nagarā avidūre ekaṃ phalasampannaṃ udumbaraṃ disvā khudāya pīḷito abhirūhitvā udumbarāni khādi, sāpi chātajjhataṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ gantvā "mayhaṃ pi phalāni pāthethā" 'ti ā., "kiṃ tava hatthapādā n'; atthi, sayam pi abhirūhitvā khādā" 'ti, sā abhirūhitvā khādi, so tassā abhirūḷhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sīghaṃ otarivā rukkhāṃ kaṇṭakehi parikkhipitvā

[page 348]

348 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mutto 'mhi kālakaṇṇiyā" ti vatvā palāyi, sā otarivā gantuṃ asakkontī tatth'; nisīdi. Atha rājā uyyāne kīḷitvā hatthikkhandhe nisinna sayanaṃhasamaye nagaraṃ pavisanto taṃ tattha disvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā "sapariggahā apariggahā" ti pucchāpesi, sā "atthi me sāmī kuladattiko pati, so pana maṃ idha nisidāpetvā chaḍḍetvā palāto" ti ā., amacco taṃ kāraṇaṃ rañño ārocesi, rājā "assāmikabhaṇḍaṃ nāma rañño pāpuṇāṭīti" taṃ otarāpetvā hatthiṃ āropetvā nivesanaṃ netvā abhisīncitvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāne ṭhapesi, sā tassa piyā ahosi manāpā, udumbhararukkhe diṭṭhattā Udumbarādevit'; eva nāmaṃ sañjāniṃsu, ath'; ekadivasāṃ rañño uyyānagamanatthāya dvāragāmaṃvāsikehi maggaṃ paṭijaggāpesuṃ, Piṅguttaro pi bhatīṃ karonto kacchaṃ bandhitvā kuddālena maggaṃ tacchatī, magge anitṭhite yeva rājā U-deviyā saddhiṃ rathe ṭhatvā nikkhami, U-devī pi taṃ kālakaṇṇiṃ maggaṃ tacchantāṃ disvā evarūpaṃ sirīṃ dhāretuṃ nāsakkhi, "ayaṃ kālakaṇṇiṭī" taṃ oloketi hasi, rājā taṃ hasamānaṃ disvā kujjhivā

---

---

"kasmā hasīti" pucchi, "deva ayam maggatacchako puriso mayham porāṇakasāmiko, esa maṃ udumbarukkham āropetvā kaṇṭakehi parikkhipivā gato, im'"; āham oloketvā evarūpaṃ sirim dhāretuṃ nāsakkhim, 'ayam kālakāṇṇīti'; cintetvā hasin" ti, rājā "tvam musā kathesi, aññaṃ kañci disvā hasitaṃ tayā, māressāmi tan" ti asim aggaheṣi, sā bhayappattā "deva paṇḍite tāva pucchā" 'ti ā., rājā Senakaṃ pucchi:

"tvam imissā vacanaṃ saddahasīti", "na saddahāmi deva, ko nāma evarūpaṃ itthim pahāya gamissatīti" ā., sā tassa kathaṃ sutvā atirekataraṃ bhītā ahosi, atha rājā "Senako kiṃ jānāti, p-aṃ pucchissāmīti" cintetvā taṃ pucchanto i. g. ā.:

6. Itthī siyā rūpavatī sā ca sīlavatī siyā, (vol. II p. 115)  
puriso taṃ na iccheyya saddahāsi Mahosadhā 'ti.

[page 349]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 349

Ta. sīlavatī ācārasampanā.

Taṃ sutvā paṇḍito gātham āha:

7. Saddahāmi mahārāja: puriso dubbhago siyā,  
sirī ca kālakaṇṇī ca na samenti kudācanaṃ.

Ta, na samentīti samuddassa oratīrapārāṭīrāni viya nabhatalapaṭhavitālā viya ca na samāgacchanti.

Rājā tassa vacanena taṃkāraṇā na kujjhi, hadayam assa nibbāyi, so tassa tussitvā "p-a sace tvam idha na bhavissasi ajjāham bāla-Senakassa kathāya ṭhatvā evarūpaṃ itthirataṃ na labhissaṃ, idāni taṃ nissāya mayā esā laddhā" ti p-assa satahassena pūjaṃ kāresi, tato devī pi rājānaṃ vanditvā "deva, p-aṃ nissāya mayā jīvitam laddham, im'"; āham kaniṭṭhabhātikaṭṭhāne ṭhapetuṃ varaṃ varemīti", "sādhu devi gaṇhāsi, dammi te varan" ti, "devāham aja paṭṭhāya mama kaniṭṭham vinā na kiñci madhurarasam khādisāmi, ito paṭṭhāya velāya va avelāya vā dvāraṃ vivarāpetvā imassa madhurarasam pesetuṃ labhanakavaraṃ gaṇhāmīti", "sādhu bhadde imaṃ varaṃ gaṇhāhīti". Sirikāḷakaṇṇīpaṇho niṭṭhito.

Aparasmim divase rājā katapātarāsabhatto dīghantare caṃkamanto dvārapānantarena ekaṃ eḷakaṃ ca sunakhaṃ ca mittasanthavaṃ karonte addasa, so kira eḷako hatthisālāya hatthisa purato khittaṃ anāmaṭṭhatinaṃ khādi, atha naṃ hatthigopakā poṭhetvā nīharimsu, viravitvā palāyamānaṃ ca eko vegena gantvā piṭṭhiyaṃ daṇḍena pahari, so piṭṭhiṃ nāmetvā vedanāmatto gantvā rājagehe mahābhittiṃ nissāya piṭṭhikāya nipajji, taṃ divasam eva rañño mahānase aṭṭhicammādīni khāditvā vaḍḍhitasunakho bhattakārake bhattiṃ sampādetvā bahi ṭhatvā sarīre sedaṃ nibbāpente macchamaṃsagandham adhivāsetuṃ asakkonto mahānasaṃ pavisitvā pidhānaṃ pātetvā maṃsaṃ khādi,

[page 350]

350 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhattakārako bhājanasaddena pavisitvā taṃ sunakham disvā dvāraṃ pidahitvā taṃ leḍḍudaṇḍādīhi poṭhesi, so khāditamaṃsaṃ mukhen'; eva chaḍḍetvā viravitvā nikkhami, bhattakārako pi 'ssa nikkhantabhāvaṃ ṇatvā anubandhitvā piṭṭhiyaṃ tiriyam daṇḍena pahari, so piṭṭhiṃ nāmetvā ekaṃ pādaṃ ukkhipivā eḷakassa nipannaṭṭhānam eva pāvīsi, atha naṃ eḷako "samma kiṃ tvam piṭṭhiṃ nāmetvā āgacchasi, kin te vāto vijjhatīti" pucchi, sunakho "tvam pi piṭṭhiṃ nāmetvā nipanno, kiṃ tava sarīre vāto vijjhatīti" pucchi, so attano pavattiṃ ārocesi, atha naṃ eḷako pucchi: "kiṃ pana tvam puna bhattageham gantuṃ sakkhissasīti", "na sakkhissāmi, gatassa me jīvitam n'; atthīti", "tvam pana hatthisālam gantuṃ sakkhissasīti", "mayāpi tattha gantuṃ na sakkā, gatassa me jīvitam n'; atthīti", te "kathan nu kho mayam idāni jīvissāmā", 'ti upāyaṃ cintesuṃ, ath'; eḷako āha: "sace mayaṃ samaggā vāsaṃ vasituṃ sakkoma atth'; eso upāyo" ti, "tena hi kathehīti", "samma tvam ito paṭṭhāya hatthisālam yāhi, 'nāyaṃ tiṇaṃ khādatīti'; tayi

---



---

hatthigopakā āsaṃkaṃ na karissanti, tvaṃ mama tiṇaṃ āhareyyāsi, aham pi bhattagehaṃ pavisissāmi, 'nāyaṃ maṃsakhādako'; ti bhattakārako mayi āsaṃkaṃ na karissati, aham pi te maṃsaṃ āharissāmi'ti", te "atth'; eso upāyo" ti ubho sampaticchitvā sunakho hatthisālaṃ gantvā tiṇakalāpaṃ ḍasitvā ānetvā mahābhittipiṭṭhikāya ṭhapesi, itaro pi bhattagehaṃ gantvā maṃsakhandaṃ mukhapūraṃ ḍasitvā ānetvā tatth'; eva ṭhapesi, sunakho maṃsaṃ khādati eḷako tiṇaṃ khādati, te iminā upāyena samaggā sammodamānā mahābhittipiṭṭhikāya vasanti, rājā tesāṃ mittadhammaṃ disvā cintesi: "aḍiṭṭhapubbaṃ vata me kāraṇaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, ime paccāmittā hutvāpi samaggavāsaṃ vasanti, idaṃ kāraṇaṃ gahetvā pañhaṃ katvā paṇḍite pucchissāmi, imaṃ ca pañhaṃ ajānante raṭṭhā pabbājessāmi, taṃ jānantassa 'evarūpo paṇḍito n'; atthi'ti"; sakkāraṃ karissāmi,

[page 351]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajja tāva avelā sve upaṭṭhānakāle āgate pucchissāmi" so punadivase paṇḍitesu upaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā nisinnesu pañhaṃ pucchanto i. g. ā.:

8. Yesaṃ na kadāci bhūtapubbaṃ  
sakkhiṃ sattapadam pi imasmi loke  
jātā amittā dve sahāyā  
paṭisanthāya caranti kissa hetū 'ti.

Ta. paṭisanthāyā 'ti saddahitvā ghaṭitā hutvā.

Idaṃ ca pana vatvā puna āha:

9. Yadi me ajja pātarāsakale  
pañhaṃ na sakkuṇetha vattum etaṃ  
pabbājayissāmi vo sabbe,  
na hi m'; attho duppaññajātikehīti.

Senako aggāsane nisinno p. āsanapariyante, so taṃ pañhaṃ upadhārento atthaṃ adisvā cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā dandhadhātuko imaṃ pañhaṃ cintetvā saṃkaḍḍhituṃ asamattho, kiñci tena diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati, ekadivasāṃ okāsaṃ labhanto imaṃ pañhaṃ nīharissāmi", Se-"kenaci upāyena ajja ekadivasamattaṃ adhivāsāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti", itare pi cattāro andhakāragabbhaṃ paviṭṭhā viya na kiñci passimsu, Se-"kin nu kho Mahosadhassa pavattīti" Bo-aṃ olokesi, so pi taṃ olokesi, Se-Bodhisattassa olokitākāren'; eva tassādhippāyaṃ ṇatvā tassa paṇḍitassāpi na upaṭṭhānti sallakkheti ayaṃ ajja etaṃ kathetuṃ asakkonto ten'; ekadivasāṃ okāsaṃ icchati, pūressāmi 'ssa manorathan ti raññā saddhiṃ vissāsenā mahāhasitaṃ hasitvā "kiṃ mahārāja sabbe va amhe pañhaṃ kathetuṃ asakkonte pabbājessāmi" ā., "āma paṇḍitā" 'ti "etaṃ pi eko gaṇṭhipaṇho ti tvaṃ sallakkhesi, na mayaṃ etaṃ pañhaṃ kathetuṃ sakkoma, api ca thokaṃ adhivāsehi, gaṇṭhipaṇho esa na sakkā mahājanamajjhe kathetuṃ, ekamante cintetvā pacchā tumhākaṃ yeva kathessāma, okāsan no dehīti"

[page 352]

352 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M-aṃ takketvā imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

10. Mahājanasamāgamamhi ghore  
janakolāhalasamāgamamhi jāte  
vikkhittamanā anekacittā  
pañhaṃ na sakkuṇoma vattum etaṃ.  
11. Ekaggacittā (add pi?) ekamekā  
rahasi gatā atthaṃ nicintayitvā



---

paviveke sammāsivāna dhīrā  
atha vakkhanti janinda attham etan ti.

Ta. sammāsivānā 'ti kāyacittaviveke t̥hitā ime dhīrā imaṃ pañhaṃ sammāsivā atha te etaṃ atthaṃ vakkhanti.

Rājā tassa kathaṃ sutvā anattamano hutvāpi "sādhu cintetvā kathetha, akathente pabbājessāmīti" tajjesi yeva, cattāro pi p-ā pāsādā otariṃsu, Se-itare "tātā, rājā sukhumapañhaṃ pucchi, akathite mahantaṃ bhayaṃ bhavya, tumhe sappāyabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā sammā upadhārethā" 'ti, p. pi uṭṭhāya U-deviyā santikaṃ gantvā "devi ajja vā hiyyo vā rājā kattha ciraṃ aṭṭhāsīti" pucchi, "tāta dīghantare vātapānena olokeno caṃkamātīti", tato B. cintesi: "raññā iminā passena kiñci diṭṭhaṃ bhavissatīti", so tato gantvā bahi olokeno "eḷakasunakhānaṃ kiriyaṃ disvā rañño pañho abhisamkhatō" ti sanniṭṭhānaṃ katvā gehaṃ gato, itare tayo pi cintetvā kiñci adisvā Senakassa santikaṃ agariṃsu, so te pucchi:

"diṭṭho vo pañho" ti, "na diṭṭho ācariyā" it, "yadi evaṃ rājā vo pabbājessati, kiṃ karissathā" ti, "tumhehi pana diṭṭho" ti, "aham pi na passāmīti", "tumhesu apassantesu mayaṃ kiṃ passissāmā 'ti rañño pana santike cintetvā kathessāmā 'ti sīhanādaṃ naditvā āgat'; amha, akathite rājā kujjhissati, kiṃ karomā" ti "ayaṃ pañho no sakkā amhehi daṭṭhūṃ,

[page 353]

9. Mahāummaggaṭṭaka. (546.) 353

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] p-ena sataguṇaṃ katvā cintito bhavissatīti, "etha tassa santikaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti te cattāro pi B-assa gharadvāraṃ gantvā t̥hitabhāvaṃ ārocāpetvā gehaṃ pavisitvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamantaṃ t̥hitā M-aṃ pucchiṃsu: "kiṃ p-a cintito te pañho" ti, "mayi acintite añño ko cintessati, āma cintito" ti, "tena hi amhākaṃ pi kathethā" 'ti, p. "sac"; āhaṃ etesaṃ na kathessāmi rājā te raṭṭhā pabbājessati maṃ sattahi ratanehi pūjessati, ime bālā mā nassantu kathessāmi tesan" ti cintetvā te cattāro pi nīcāsane nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā rañño diṭṭhakaṃ ajānāpetvā "rañño pucchitakāle evaṃ katheyyāthā" 'ti catunnam pi catasso gāthā bandhitvā Pālim eva uggaṇhāpetvā uyyojesi, te dutiyadivase rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisīdiṃsu, rājā Senakaṃ pucchi: "ñāto te S-a pañho" ti, "mahārāja mayi ajānante añño ko jānissatīti", "tena hi kathehīti", "suṇātha devā" 'ti uggahitaniyāmen'; eva gātham āha:

12. Uggaputtarājaputtīyānaṃ  
urabbhamaṃsaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ,  
na te sunakhassa adenti maṃsaṃ,  
atha meṇḍassa suṇena sakhyam assā 'ti.

Ta. ugga -- ti uggatānaṃ amaccaputtānañ c'; eva rājaputtānañ ca.

Gāthaṃ vatvāpi S-o atthaṃ na jānāti, rājā pana attano pākaṭatthāya jānāti, tasmā "Senakena tāva ñāto" ti "Pukkusaṃ tāva pucchissāmīti" P-aṃ pucchi, so pi 'ssa "kiṃ aham eva apaṇḍito" ti vatvā uggahitaniyāmen'; eva g. ā.:

13. Cammaṃ vihananti eḷakassa  
assapiṭṭhattharaṇassa hetu,  
na te sunakhassa attharanti,  
atha meṇḍassa suṇena sakhyam assā 'ti.

[page 354]

354 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tassāpi attho apākaṭo yeva, rājā pana attano pākaṭattā "imināpi ñāto" ti Kāvindaṃ pucchi, so pi gātham āha:

14. Āvelitasīṅgiko hi meṇḍo,

---

---

na sunakhasa visāṇāni atthi,  
tiṇabhakkho maṃsabhojano ca,  
atha meṇḍassa suṇena sakhyam assā 'ti.

Rājā "imināpi nāto" ti Devindaṃ pucchi, so pi uggahitaniyāmen'; eva gātham āha:

15. Tiṇamāsi palāsamāsi meṇḍo,  
na sunakho tiṇamāsi no palāsaṃ,  
gaṇheyya suṇo sasaṃ biḷāraṃ,  
atha meṇḍassa suṇena sakhyam assā 'ti.

Ta. tiṇamāsi -- ti tiṇakhādako c'; eva paṇṇakhādako ca, no palāsan ti tiṇam pi paṇṇam pi na khādati.

Atha rājā p-am pucchi: "tāta tvaṃ imaṃ pañhaṃ jānāsīti", "mahārāja Avīcīto yāva Bhavaggā maṃ ṭhapetvā ko añño etaṃ jānissatīti", "tena hi kathehīti", "suṇa mahārājā" 'ti tassa kiccassa attano pākaṭabhāvaṃ pakāsento imam gāthadvayam āha:

16. Aḍḍhaṭṭhapādo catuppādassa  
meṇḍo aṭṭhanakho adissamāno  
chādiyaṃ āharatī ayaṃ imassa,  
maṃsaṃ āharatī yaṃ amussa.

17. Pāsādagato Videhaseṭṭho  
vītiḥāraṃ aññamaññabhojanānaṃ  
addakkhi kira sakkhi taṃ janindo  
bhobhukkassa ca puṇṇamukhasa c'; etan ti.

Ta. aḍḍhaṭṭhapādo ti vyañjanakusalatāya eḷakassa catuppādaṃ sandhāyāha, meṇḍo ti eḷako, aṭṭhanakho ti eḷakassa ekekasmīṃ pāde dvinnaṃ dvinnaṃ khurānaṃ vasen'; etaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ, adissamāno ti maṃsaṃ haraṇakāle appaññāyamāno, chādiyaṃ ti gehacchādanatiṇan ti a., ayaṃ imassā 'ti eḷako sunakhasa,

[page 355]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 355

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vītiḥāraṃ ti vītiḥāraṇaṃ, aññamaññabhojanānaṃ ti aññamaññassa bhojanānaṃ vītiḥāraṇaṃ, meṇḍo hi sunakhasa bhojanaṃ harati so tassa vītiharati, sunakho pi tassa harati itaro vītiharati, addakkhīti taṃ tesam aññamaññaṃ bhojanānaṃ vītiḥāraṇaṃ, sakkhīti attapaccakkaṃ katvā addasa, bhobhukkassā 'ti bhūṃkaraṇasunakhasa puṇṇamukhasa meṇḍassa, etaṃ imesaṃ mittadhammaṃ rājā sayam passīti.

Rājā itarehi B-am nissāya nātabhāvaṃ ajānanto "pañca p'; ete attano attano paññābalen'; eva jāniṃsū" 'ti maññamāno somanassappatto hutvā imaṃ gātham āha:

18. Lābhā vata me anapparūpā  
yassa me edisā paṇḍitā kulamhi,  
gambhīragataṃ nipuṇam atthaṃ  
paṭivijjhanti subhāsitenā dhīrā ti.

Ta. paṭivijjhantīti subhāsitenā viditvā kathenti.

Atha nesaṃ "santuṭṭhena nāma tuṭṭhākāro kattabbo" ti taṃ karonto gātham āha:

19. Assataṃ rathaṃ ca ekamekaṃ  
phītaṃ gāmavaraṃ ca ekamekaṃ  
sabbesaṃ vo dammi paṇḍitānaṃ  
parappatītamano subhāsitenā 'ti

vatvā sabbaṃ dāpesi. Dvādasanipāte Meṇḍakapañho niṭṭhito. (IV p. 186.)

---

---

Udumbaradevī pana itarehi p-aṃ nissāya pañhassa ñātabhāvaṃ ñatvā "raññā muggamāse nibbisese karontena viya pañcannaṃ samako va sakkāro kato, nanu mayhaṃ kaniṭṭhassa visesaṃ sakkāraṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" rañño santikaṃ gantvā pucchi: "deva kena te pañho kathito" ti, "pañcahi paṇḍitehi bhadde" ti, "deva cattāro janā taṃ pañhaṃ kan nissāya jāniṃsū" 'ti, "na jānāmi bhadde" ti, "mahārāja te kiṃ jānanti, p. pana 'mā nassantu ime bālā'; ti pañhaṃ uggaṇhāpesi, tumhe sabbesaṃ samaṃ sakkāraṃ karotha,

[page 356]

356 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayuttaṃ c'; etaṃ, p-assa visesaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti", rājā "attānaṃ nissāya ñātabhāvaṃ na kathesīti" p-assa tussitvā atirekaṃ sakkāraṃ kātukāmo cintesi:

"hotu mama puttaṃ ekaṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā kathitakāle mahāsakkāraṃ karissāmīti" so pañhaṃ cinto Sirimandapañhaṃ cintesi, cintetvā ekadivasāṃ pañcannaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā sukhanisinnakāle "Senaka pañhaṃ pucchissāmīti", "puccha devā" 'ti, rājā Sirimandapañhe paṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

20. Paññāy'; upetaṃ siriyā vihīnaṃ  
yasassinaṃ vāpi apetapaññaṃ  
pucchāmi taṃ Senaka etaṃ atthaṃ:  
kam ettha seyyo kusalā vadanti.

Ta. kam -- ti imesu dvīsu kataraṃ paṇḍitā seyyo ti vadanti.

Ayañ ca kira pañho Senakassa vaṃsānugato, tena taṃ khippam eva kathesi:

21. Dhīrā ca bālā ca have janinda  
sippūpapannā ca asippino ca  
sujātimanto pi ajātimassa  
yasassino pessakarā bhavanti,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. pañño nihīno ti paññavā nihīno issaro uttamo ti attho.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā itare tayo apucchitvā nisinnaṃ Mahosadhapaṇḍitaṃ āha:

22. Tuvam pi pucchāmi anomapaññaṃ  
Mahosadha kevaladhammadassi:  
bālaṃ yasassiṃ paṇḍitaṃ appabhogaṃ  
kam ettha seyyo kusalā vadantīti.

Ta. kevaladhammadassīti sabbadhammadassi.

[page 357]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 357

Ath'; assa Mahāsatto "suṇa mahārājā" 'ti kathesi:

23. Pāpāni kammāni karoti bālo  
idham eva seyyo iti maññamāno,  
idhalokadassī paralokaṃ adassi,  
ubhayattha bālo kalim aggahesi,  
evam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

---

Ta. idhamevā 'ti idhaloke idaṃ issariyam eva mayhaṃ seṭṭhan ti maññamāno, kalimaggahesīti bālo issariyamadena pāpakammaṃ katvā nirayādisu uppajjanto paraloke, puna tato āgantvā nīcakule dukkhabhojano hutvā nibbattamāno idhaloke cā 'ti, ubhayattha parājayam eva gaṇhāti, etaṃ pi ahaṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā paññasampañño va uttamo, issaro pi pana bālo na uttamo ti vadāmi.

Evam vutte rājā S-kaṃ oloketvā "nanu Mahosadho paññavantam eva uttamo ti vadatīti" ā., S-ko "mahārāja, M-dho daharo, ajjāpi 'ssa mukhaṃ khīragandhaṃ vāyati, kiṃ esa jānātīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

24. Na sippam etaṃ vidadhāti bhogaṃ  
na bandhuvā na sarīrāvakaṣo,  
pass'; eḷamūgaṃ sukham edhamānaṃ  
sirīhīnaṃ bhajate Gorimandaṃ,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. eḷamūgan ti paggharitalālamukhaṃ, Gorimandan ti so kira tasmiṃ ñeva nagare āsītikoṭivibhavo seṭṭhi virūpo, nāssa putto na dhītā, na kiñci sippaṃ jānāti, kathentassāpi 'ssa hanukassa ubhoḥi passehi lālādhārā paggharanti, devaccharā viya dve itthiyo sabbālamkārehi vibhūsitā supupphitanīluppālāni gahetvā ubhosu passesu ṭhitā taṃ lālaṃ nīluppālehi paṭicchitvā uppālāni chaḍḍanti, surāsoṇḍā pānāgāraṃ pavisaṅtā nīluppalehi atthe sati tassa gehadvāraṃ gantvā sāmi Gorimanda seṭṭhīti vadanti, so tesam saddaṃ sutvā vātapāne ṭhatvā kiṃ tātā 'ti vadati, ath'; assa lālā paggharanti, tā itthiyo taṃ nīluppalehi paṭicchitvā nīluppālāni antaravithiyaṃ khipanti, surādhuttā tāni gahetvā uduke vikkhāletvā pilandhitvā pānāgāraṃ pavisaṅti,

[page 358]

358 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ sirisampanno ahosi, Senako taṃ udāharaṇaṃ āharitvā dassento evaṃ āha.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kīdisaṃ tāta Mahosadhapaṇḍitā" 'ti, p.

"deva kiṃ S-ko jānāti, odanasitthaṭṭhāne kāko viya dadhiṃ pātuṃ āradhasunakho viya ca sayam eva passati, sīse patanakaṃ mahāmuggaraṃ na passati, suṇohi devā" 'ti imaṃ g. ā.:

25. Laddhā sukhaṃ majjati appapañño  
dukhena puṭṭho pi pamoham eti,  
āgantunā sukhadukkhena puṭṭho  
pavedhati vāricaro va ghamme,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

Ta. sukhan ti issariyasukhaṃ labhitvā bālo majjati pamajjati, pamatto pāpaṃ karoti, dukkhenā 'ti kāyikacetasikadukkhena, āgantunā ti na ajjhattikena, sattānaṃ hi sukham pi dukkham pi āgantukam eva na niccappavattaṃ, ghamme ti udakā uddharitvā ātape khittamaccho viya vihaññatīti a.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kīdisaṃ ācariyā" 'ti ā., S-ko "deva kim esa jānāti, tiṭṭhantu tāva manussā araññe sañjātarukkhā pi phalasampannam eva pakkhī bhajantīti" imaṃ g. ā.:

26. Dumaṃ yathā sādūphalaṃ araññe  
samantato samabhicaranti pakkhī  
evaṃ pi aḍḍhaṃ sadhanaṃ sabhogaṃ  
bahujjano bhajati atthahetu,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. bahujjano ti bahujjano.

---

---

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kīdisaṃ tātā" 'ti āha, p. kim esa mahodaro jānāti, suṇa devā" 'ti imaṃ gātham āha:

27. Na sādhu balavā bālo sāhasaṃ vindate dhanaṃ,  
kandantam eva dummedhaṃ kaḍḍhenti niraye bhusaṃ,

[page 359]

9. Mahāummaggaṭṭaka. (546.) 359

etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

Ta. sāhasan ti sāhasena sāhasikaṃ kammaṃ katvā janaṃ pīletvā dhanaṃ vindati, atha naṃ nirayapālā  
kandantam eva dummedhaṃ balavavedanaṃ nirayaṃ kaḍḍhanti.

Puna S-ko raññā "kiṃ Senakā" 'ti vutte imaṃ g. ā.:

28. Yā kāci najjo Gaṅgam abhisavanti  
sabbā va tā nāmagottaṃ jahanti,  
Gaṅgā samuddaṃ paṭipajjamānā  
na khāyate, iddhiparo hi loko,  
etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. najjo ti ninnā hutvā sandamānā antamaso kandariyo pi upādāya, jahantīti Gaṅgā t'; eva saṃkhaṃ  
gacchanti attano nāmagottaṃ jahanti, na khāyate ti sāpi puna Gaṅgā samuddaṃ paṭipajjamānā na paññāyati  
samuddo t'; eva nāmaṃ labhati, evam evaṃ mahāpañño pi issaraṃ patvā na khāyati na paññāyati samuddaṃ  
paviṭṭha-Gaṅgā viya hotīti a.

Puna rājā "kiṃ paṇḍitā" 'ti ā., so "suṇa mahārāja" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

29. Yam etam akkhā udadhiṃ mahantaṃ  
savanti najjo sabbakālaṃ asaṃkhaṃ,  
so sāgaro niccam uḷāravego  
velaṃ na acceti mahāsamuddo.

30. Evam pi bālassa pajappitāni  
paññaṃ na acceti sirī kadāci,  
etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

Ta. yametamakkhā ti yam etaṃ tvaṃ akkhāsi vadesi, asaṃkhan ti agaṇanaṃ kālaṃ, velaṃ nācchati uḷāravego  
pi hutvā ūmisahassaṃ ukkhipitvāpi velaṃ atikkamituṃ na sakkoti velaṃ patvā avassaṃ sabbaūmiyo bhijjanti,  
evampīti bālassa pajappitāni pi evam evaṃ paññāvantaṃ atikkamituṃ na sakkonti taṃ patvā va bhijjanti,

[page 360]

360 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññaṃ nācchati paññāvantaṃ siri  
nāma nātikkamati, na hi koci atthānatthe uppanakaṃkho paññāvantaṃ atikkamitvā bālassa issarassa  
pādamūlaṃ gacchati, paññāvato yeva pādamūle vinicchayo nāma labbhatīti a.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "kiṃ Senakā" 'ti ā., so "suṇa devā" 'ti imaṃ gātham āha:

31. Asaññato ce va paresam atthaṃ  
bhaṇati saṅṭhānagato yasassī  
tass'; eva taṃ rūhati ñātimajjhe  
sirīhīnaṃ kārayate na paññā,

---

etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. asaññato ce vā 'ti issaro hi sace pi kāyādīhi asaññato dussīlo saṅṭhānagato vinicchaye ṭhito hutvā paresaṃ atthaṃ bhaṇati tasmīṃ vinicchayamaṇḍale mahāparivāraparivutassa musā vatvā sāmikam pi asāmikam karontassa tass'; eva taṃ vacanaṃ rūhati sirīhīnaṃ tathā kārayate na paññā, tasmā pañño nihīno issaro va seyyo ti vadati.

Puna raññā "kiṃ tātā" 'ti vutte p. "suṇa deva, kiṃ jānāti lāla-Senako" ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

32. Parassa vā attano vāpi hetu  
bālo musā bhāsati appapañño,  
so nindito hoti sabhāya majjhe  
peccam pi so duggatigāmi hoti,  
etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

Tato Senako gātham āha:

33. Attham pi ce bhāsati bhūripañño  
anālayo appadhano daliddo  
na tassa taṃ rūhati ñātimajjhe

[page 361]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 361

sirī ca paññāṇavato na hoti,  
etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. atthampīti kāraṇam pi ce bhāsati, ñātimajjhe ti parisamajjhe, paññāṇavato ti mahārāja ṇāṇavantassa ca sirisobhaggappattaṃ patvā pakatiyā vijjamānāpi siri nāma na hoti, so hi tassa santike suriyuggamane khajjopanako viya khāyatīti dasseti.

Puna raññā "kidisaṃ tātā" 'ti vutte p. "kiṃ jānāti S-ko, idhalokamattam eva olokoti na paralokan" ti vatvā imaṃ g. ā.:

34. Parassa vā attano vāpi hetu  
na bhāsati alikaṃ bhūripañño,  
so pūjito hoti sabhāya majjhe  
peccaṃ va so suggatigāmi hoti,  
etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

Ta. peccan ti paralokaṃ gacchantassa kali na hotīti attho.

Tato Senako gātham āha:

35. Hatthī gavāssā maṇikuṇḍalā ca  
nariyo ca iddhesu kulesu jātā  
sabbā va tā upabhogā bhavanti  
iddhassa posassa aniddhimanto,  
etam pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Ta. iddhassā 'ti issarassa, aniddhimanto ti na kevalaṃ tā nariyo va atha kho sabbe aniddhimanto sattā tassa upabhogā bhavanti.

Tato p. "kiṃ esa jānātīti" ekaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitvā dassento imaṃ gātham āha:

---

---

36. Asaṃvīhitakammantaṃ bālaṃ dummantamantinaṃ  
sīrī jahati dummedhaṃ jīṇṇaṃ va urago tacamaṃ,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

[page 362]

362 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. sīrī jahatīti padassa Cetiyaḷātakena attho vaṇṇetabbo.

Atha S-ko rañṇā "kīdisaṃ" ti vutte "deva kiṃ esa taruṇo dārako jānāti, suṇāthā" 'ti "paṇḍitaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ karissāmīti" cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

37. Pañca paṇḍitā mayaṃ bhadante  
sabbe pañjalikā upaṭṭhitā,  
tvaṃ no abhibhuyya issaro 'si  
Sakko bhūtapatīva devarājā,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño nihīno sirimā va seyyo ti.

Idaṃ sutvā rājā "sādhurūpaṃ S-kena kāraṇaṃ āharitaṃ, sakkhissati nu kho me putto imassa vādaṃ bhinditvā aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ āharitaṃ" ti cintetvā "kīdisaṃ paṇḍitā" 'ti ā., S-kena kira imasmiṃ kāraṇe āhaṭe ṭhapetvā B-aṃ añño taṃ vādaṃ bhindituṃ samattho n'; atthi, tasmā M. attano ñāṇabalena tassa vādaṃ bhindanto "mahārāja, kiṃ esa bālo jānāti, sayam eva oloketi pañṇāya viśesaṃ na jānāti, suṇa mahārāja" 'ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

38. Dāso va pañṇassa yasassibālo  
atthesu jātesu tathāvidhesu,  
yaṃ paṇḍito nipuṇaṃ saṃvidheti  
sammoham āpajjati tattha bālo,  
etaṃ pi disvāna ahaṃ vadāmi:  
pañño va seyyo na yasassibālo ti.

Ta. atthesū 'ti kiccesu, saṃvidhetīti saṃvidahati.

Sinerupādato suvaṇṇavālukaṃ uddharanto viya gaganatale puṇṇacandaṃ utṭhapento viya nayaṃ kāraṇaṃ dassesi, evaṃ M-ena pañṇānubhāvaṃ dassetvā kathite rājā S-kaṃ āha:

"kīdisaṃ Senaka sakkonto uttarim kathehīti", so koṭṭhe ṭhapitadhanaṃ viya uggahitaṃ khepetvā appaṭibhāno maṃkubhūto pajjhāyanto nisīdi,

[page 363]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 363

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace pi so aññaṃ kāraṇaṃ āhareyya gāthāsahassena pi imaṃ jātaṃ niṭṭhapeyya, tassa pana appaṭibhānassa ṭhitakāle gambhīraṃ oghaṃ ānento viya M.

uttarim pi pañṇam eva vaṇṇento imaṃ gātham āha:

39. Addhā hi pañṇā va satam pasatthā,  
kantā sīrī bhogaratā manussā,  
ñāṇaṃ ca buddhānaṃ atulyarūpaṃ,  
pañṇaṃ nācceti sīrī kadācīti.

---

Ta. satan ti Buddhādīnaṃ sappurisānaṃ, bhogaratā ti mahārāja yasmā andhabālā manussā bhogaratā va tasmā tesam siri kantā, yaso nām'; eso p-ehi garahito bālakanto pi, ayaṃ attho Bhisajātakena vaṇṇetabbo, buddhānaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ vuddhānaṃ, kadācīti kismici kāle ñāṇavantaṃ siri nāma nātikkamati devā 'ti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā M-assa pañhavyākaraṇena tuṭṭho ghanavassaṃ vassanto viya M-aṃ dhanena pūjento gātham ā.:

40. Yaṃ tam apucchimha akittayī no  
Mahosadhaṃ kevaladhammadassi.  
gavaṃ sahasaṃ usabhañ ca nāgaṃ  
ājaññayutte ca rathe dasā ime  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇena tuṭṭho  
dadāmi te gāmarāni soḷasā 'ti.

Ta. usabhañca nāgaṃ ti tassa gavasahasassa usabhaṃ katvā alaṃkatapattiyattaṃ ārohaniyaṃ nāgaṃ dammīti ā. Vīsatinipāte Sirimanda pañho niṭṭhito.

Tato paṭṭhāya Bo-assa yaso mahā ahosi, taṃ sabbaṃ U-devī yeva vicāreti, sā tassa soḷasavassakāle cintesi.:mama kaniṭṭho mahallako jāto, yaso pi 'ssa mahā, āvāham assa kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti", sā rañño tam atthaṃ ārocesi, rājā taṃ sutvā somanassappatto hutvā "sādhu jānāpehi nan" ti ā., sā taṃ jānāpetvā tena sampañcchite

[page 364]

364 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "tena hi tāta kumārikaṃ ānemā" 'ti ā., M. "kadāci imehi ānītā mama na rucceyya, sayam eva tāva upadhāremīti" cintetvā evam āha: "devi, katipāhaṃ mā kiñci rañño vadetha, ahaṃ ekaṃ dārikaṃ sayam pariyesivā mama cittarucitaṃ tumhākaṃ ācikkhissāmīti", "evaṃ karohi tātā" 'ti, so devīṃ vanditvā attano gharaṃ gantvā sahāyakānaṃ saññaṃ datvā aññataravesena tunnavāyupakaraṇāni gahetvā ekako va uttaradāverena nikkhamitvā uttaradvārayevamajjhakaṃ pāyāsi, tadā pana tattha purāṇaseṭṭhikulaṃ parijijjaṃ ahosi, tassa kulassa dhītā Amarādevī nāma abhirūpā sabbalakkhaṇasampannā puññavatī, sā taṃ divasaṃ pāto va yāguṃ pacitvā ādāya "pitu kasaṇṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmīti" nikkhamitvā tam eva maggaṃ paṭipajji, M. taṃ āgacchantiṃ disvā "lakkhaṇasampannā itthi, sace apariggahā imāya me pādaparicārikāya bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintesi, sāpi taṃ disvā va "sace evarūpassa purisassa gehe bhavēyyaṃ sakkā mayā kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetun" ti cintesi, atha M. "imissā sapaṭiggahaapariggahabhāvaṃ na jānāmi, hatthamuddāya naṃ pucchissāmi, sace paṇḍitā bhavissati jānissatīti" cintetvā dūre ṭṭhito va muṭṭhiṃ akāsi, sā "ayaṃ me sassāmikabhāvaṃ pucchatīti" ñatvā hatthaṃ vikāsesi, so ñatvā samīpaṃ gantvā "bhadde kā nāma tvaṃ" ti pucchi, "sāmi ahaṃ atītānāgate vā etarahi vā yaṃ n'; atthi taṃnāmikā" ti, "bhadde, loke amaran nāma n'; atthi, tvaṃ Amarā nāma bhavissasīti", "evaṃ sāmīti", "bhadde kassa yāguṃ harasīti", "sāmi pubbadevatāyā" 'ti, "pubbadevatā nāma mātāpitāro, tava pitu harissasi maññe" ti, "evaṃ bhavissati sāmīti", "tava pitā kiṃ karotīti", "ekaṃ dve karotīti", ekassa dvidhākaraṇaṃ nāma kasaṇṭṭhaṃ, "kasati bhadde"

[page 365]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 365

ti, "evaṃ sāmīti", "kasmiṃ pana ṭṭhāne te pitā kasatīti", "yattha sakim gatā na entīti", "sakim gatānaṃ napaccāgamaṇaṭṭhānaṃ nāma susānaṃ, susānasantike kasati bhadde" ti, "evaṃ sāmīti", "bhadde aji"; eva essatīti", "sace essati na essāmi, noce essati essāmīti", "bhadde pitā te maññe naditīre kasati, udake ente na essasi anente essasīti", "evaṃ sāmīti", ettakaṃ allāpasallāpaṃ katvā Amarādevī "yāguṃ pivissasi sāmīti" nimantesi, M. "paṭikkhipanaṃ nāma amaṅgalan" ti cintetvā "āma pivissāmīti" ā., sā yāgugaṭṭhaṃ otāresi, M. "sace pātiṃ adhovitvā hatthadhovanaṃ adatvā va dassati etth'; eva naṃ pahāya gamissāmīti" cintesi, sā pana pātiyā

---



---

udakaṃ āharitvā hatthadhovanaṃ datvā tucchapātiṃ hatthe aṭṭhapetvā bhūmiyaṃ katvā ghaṭaṃ āloletvā yāguyā pūresi, tattha pana sithhāni mandāni, atha naṃ M. ā.: "kiṃ bhadde atibahalā yāgū" ti, "udakaṃ no laddhaṃ sāmīti", "kedārehi udakaṃ na laddhaṃ bhavissati maññe" ti, sā "evaṃ sāmīti", sā pitu yāguṃ ṭhapetvā B-assa adāsi, so pivitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā "bhadde mayaṃ tumhākaṃ gehaṃ gamissāma, maggaṃ no ācikkhā" 'ti ā., sā "sādhū" ti vatvā ācikkhanti Ekanipāte gātham āha:

41. Yena sattu bilaṅgā ca  
dviguṇapalāso ca pupphito  
yenādāmi tena vadāmi  
yena nādāmi na tena vadāmi  
esa maggo Yavamajjhakassa  
etaṃ channapathaṃ vijānāhīti.

T. a.: sāmi antogāmaṃ pavisitvā ekaṃ sattuāpaṇaṃ passissasi tato kañjiyaāpaṇaṃ, tesam parato dviguṇapaṇaṃ koviḷaro pupphito, tasmā tvaṃ yena sattu bilaṅgā ca koviḷaro ca pupphito tena gantvā koviḷāramūle ṭhatvādak khiṇaṃ gaṇha vāmaṃ muñca esa maggo Yavamajjhakassa,

[page 366]

366 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yavamajjhagāme paṭiṭṭhitassa amhākaṃ gehassa etaṃ eva paṭicchāditaṃ mayā vuttaṃ channapathaṃ channapadaṃ vā paṭicchannakāraṇaṃ vijānāhīti, ettha hi yenādāmīti yena hatthena ādāmīti dakkhiṇahatthaṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ itaraṃ vāmahatthaṃ, evaṃ sā tassa maggaṃ ācikkhitvā pitu yāguṃ gahetvā agamāsi. Channapathapaṇho niṭṭhito.

So tāya kathitamaggena taṃ gehaṃ gato, atha naṃ Amarādeviyā mātā disvā va āsanaṃ datvā "yāguṃ vaḍḍhemi sāmīti" ā., "amma kaniṭṭhabhaginiyā me A-deviyā thokā yāgu dinnā" ti, "dhītu me atthāya āgatena bhavitabban" ti aññāsi, M. tesam duggatabhāvaṃ jānanto pi "amma ahaṃ tunnavāyo, atthi kiñci sibbitabban" ti, "sāmi atthi, mūlaṃ pana n'; atthīti", "amma mūlena kammaṃ n'; atthi, ānetha sibbissāmīti", sā jiṇṇakāni pilotikāni āharitvā adāsi, Bo. āhaṭāhaṭaṃ niṭṭhapesi yeva, paññavantānaṃ kiriyā nāma ijjhati, atha naṃ "amma vīthisabhāgānaṃ ārocehīti" ā., sā sakalagāme ārocesi, M. tunnakammaṃ katvā ekāhen'; eva sahasaṃ uppādesi, mahallikāpi 'ssa pātarāsabhattaṃ pacitvā datvā sāyaṃ "tāta kittakaṃ pacāmīti" ā., "amma yattakā imasmim gehe bhujanti tesam pamāṇena" 'ti, sā anekasūpavyañjanaṃ bahubhattaṃ paci, A-devī pi sāyaṃ sīsena dārūkalāpaṃ ucchaṅgena paṇṇaṃ ādāya araññato āgantvā puredvāre dārūni nikkhipitvā pacchimadvārena gehaṃ pāvisi, pitā pan'; assā sāyataraṃ āgami, M. nānaggarasehi bhūñji, itarā mātāpitaro bhojetvā pacchā bhūñjitvā mātāpitunnaṃ pāde dhovitvā M-assa pāde dhovi, so taṃ parigaṇhanto katipāhaṃ tatth'; eva vasi, atha naṃ vīmaṃsanto ekadivasaṃ ā.: "bhadde A-devi aḍḍhanālikamattaṃ taṇḍulaṃ gahetvā tato mayhaṃ yūguṃ ca pūvaṃ ca bhataṇ ca pacāhīti", sā "sādhū" 'ti sampāṭicchitvā te taṇḍule koṭṭetvā mūlataṇḍulehi yāguṃ majjhimateṇḍulehi bhattaṃ kaṇikāhi pūvaṃ pacitvā tadanurūpaṃ vyañjanaṃ sampādetvā M-assa savyañjanaṃ yāguṃ adāsi, yāgu mukhe thapitamattā va rasaharaṇiyo pharivā aṭṭhāsi,

[page 367]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so tassā vīmaṃsanattham eva "bhadde pacitum ajānantī kimatthaṃ mama taṇḍule nāsesīti" yāguṃ saha khelena niṭṭhubhitvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, sā akujjhivā va "sace yāgu na sundarā pūvaṃ khāda sāmīti" pūvaṃ adāsi, tam pi tatth'; eva akāsi, bhatte pi tatth'; eva paṭipajjitvā "tvaṃ pacitum ajānantī mama santakaṃ kimatthaṃ nāsesīti" kuddho viya tīṇi pi ekato madditvā tassā sīsato paṭṭhāya sakalasaṇṇaṃ vilimpitvā "dvāre nisīdā" 'ti ā., sā akujjhivā va "sādhū sāmīti" tathā akāsi, so

---

---

tassā nihataṃānabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "bhadde ehi" ā., sā ekavacanen'; eva āgatā, M. pana āgacchanto kahāpaṇasahasena saddhiṃ ekaṃ sātakaṃ tambulapasibbake ṭhapetvā āgato, atha so taṃ sātakaṃ niharitvā tassā hatthe ṭhapetvā "bhadde tava saḥāyikāhi saddhiṃ nahāyitvā imaṃ sātakaṃ nivāsetvā ehi" ā., sā tathā akāsi, p. uppāditadhanañ ca āḥaṭadhanañ ca sabbaṃ tassā mātāpitunnaṃ datvā te samassāsetvā taṃ ādāya nagaram eva gantvā vīmaṃsanatthāya taṃ dovārikassa gehe nisidāpetvā dovārikabhariyāya ācikkhitvā attano nivesanaṃ gantvā purise āmantetvā "asukagehe itthiṃ ṭhapetvā āgato 'mhi, imaṃ saḥassaṃ ādāya gantvā taṃ vīmaṃsathā" 'ti saḥassaṃ datvā pesesi, te tathā kariṃsu, sā "imaṃ mama sāmikassa pādarajaṃ na agghatīti" na icchi, te gantvā paṇḍitassa ārocesuṃ, puna pi yāvatatiyaṃ pesetvā catutthe vāre "tena hi taṃ hatthe gahetvā kaḍḍhantā ānethā" 'ti ā., te tathā kariṃsu, sā M-aṃ mahāsampattiyaṃ ṭhitaṃ na sañjāni oloketvā ca pana hasi c'; eva rodi ca, so ubhinnaṃ pi kāraṇaṃ pucchi, atha naṃ sā evaṃ ā.: "sāmi ahaṃ hasamānā tava sampattiṃ oloketvā 'ayaṃ sampatti na akāraṇena laddhā purimabhava pana kusalaṃ katvā laddhā bhavissati, aho puññānaṃ phalaṃ nāmā'; 'ti hasiṃ rodamānā pana 'idāni parassa rakkhitaḡopitavatthumhi aparajjhivā Nirayaṃ gamissatīti'; tayi kāruññena rodin" ti,

[page 368]

368 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so taṃ vīmaṃsitvā suddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "gacchatha, naṃ tatth"; eva nethā "ti vatvā pesetvā puna tunnavāyavesaṃ gahetvā gantvā tāya saddhiṃ taṃrattiyaṃ sayitvā punadivase pāto va rājakulaṃ pavisitvā Udumbarādeviyā ārocesi, sā rañño ārocetvā A-deviṃ sabbālaṃkārehi alaṃkaritvā mahāyogge nisidāpetvā mahantena sakkārena M-assa geḡaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaṃ kāresi, rājā B-assa saḥassamūlaṃ paṇḍākāraṃ pesesi, dovārike ādiṃkatvā sakalanagaravasino paṇḍākāre pahiniṃsu, A-devī raññā pahitaṃ paṇḍākāraṃ dvidhā bhinditvā ekaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ rañño pesesi, eten'; upāyena sakalanagaravāsīnaṃ pi paṇḍākāraṃ pesetvā nagaraṃ saṃgaṇhi, tato paṭṭhāya M. tāya saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasanto rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsi, ath'; ekadivasaṃ Senako itare tayo attano santikaṃ āgate āmantetvā "ambho mayaṃ gahapatiputtassa Mahosadhass"; eva na-ppahoma, idāni pana tena attano vyattatarā bhariyā ānītā ti, kinti naṃ rañño antare paribhindeyyāmā" 'ti ā., "ācāriya, mayaṃ kiṃ jānāma, tvam eva jānāsīti", "hotu, mā cintayittha, atthi upāyo ti, ahaṃ rañño cūḷamaṇiṃ thenetvā āharissāmi, Pukkusa tvaṃ suvaṇṇamālaṃ āhara, Kāvinda tvaṃ kambalaṃ āhara, Devinda tvaṃ suvaṇṇapādukaṃ" ti, te cattāro pi upāyena tāni āhariṃsu, tato "ajānikaṃ katvā gahapatiputtassa geḡaṃ pesessāmā" 'ti Se-tāva maṇiṃ takkaghāṭe pakkhipitvā dāsiyā hatthe pesesi, "imaṃ takkaghāṭaṃ aññesaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ adatvā sace Mahosadhassa geḡe gaṇhanti ghaṭen'; eva saddhiṃ dehīti", sā p-assa gharadvāraṃ gantvā "takkaṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti aparāparaṃ sañcarati, A-devī dvāre ṭhitā tassā kiriyaṃ disvā "ayaṃ aññattha na gacchati, bhavitabbaṃ ettha kāraṇena" 'ti iṅgitasaññāya dāsiyo paṭikkamāpetvā sayam eva taṃ dāsiṃ "amma ehi, takkaṃ gaṇhissāmā"

[page 369]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 369

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti pakkositvā tassā āgatakāle dāsiṃ saddaṃ datvā anāgacchantīsu "gaccha dāsiyo pakkosā" 'ti tam eva pesetvā ghāṭe hatthaṃ otāretvā maṇiṃ disvā taṃ āgataṃ pucchi:

"amma tvaṃ kassa santakā" ti, "Senakapaṇḍitassa dāsi-mhīti", tato tassā ca mātu c'; assā nāmaṃ pucchitvā "tena hi takkaṃ dehīti" vatvā "ayye tumhesu gaṇhantīsu mūlena me ko attho, ghaṭen"; eva saddhiṃ gaṇhathā" 'ti vutte "tena hi yāhīti" taṃ uyyojetvā "asukamāse asukadivase Senakācariyo asukadāsīdhītāya asukāya nāma hatthe rañño cūḷamaṇiṃ paheṇakatthāya pahinīti" paṇṇe likhitvā gaṇhi, Pukkuso suvaṇṇamālaṃ sumanapupphacaṃgoṭake ṭhapetvā pesesi, Kāvindo kambalaṃ paṇṇapacchijaṃ ṭhapetvā pesesi, Devindo

---

---

svaṇṇapādukam yavakalāpantare bandhitvā pesesi, sā sabbāni pi tāni gahetvā paṇṇe nāmarūpaṃ āropetvā M-  
assa ācikkhitvā ṭhapesi, te pi cattāro janā rājakulaṃ gantvā "kiṃ deva tumhākaṃ cūlāmaṇiṃ na pilandhathā" 'ti  
āhaṃsu, rājā "pilandhissāmi, āharissathā" 'ti ā., maṇiṃ na passimsu, itarāni pi na passimsu yeva, atha te cattāro  
pi "deva tumhākaṃ ābharaṇāni Mahosadhassa gehe, so tāni sayam valañjeti, paṭisattu te mahārāja  
gahapatiputto" ti taṃ paribhindiṃsu, ath'; assa atthacarakā gantvā p-assa ārocimsu, so "rājānaṃ disvā  
jānissāmīti" rājūpaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi, rājāpi kujjhitvā "na jānāmi idha āgantvā kiṃ karissatīti" attānaṃ passitum  
nādāsi, p. pana rañño kuddhabhāvaṃ jānitvā attano nivesanaṃ eva gato, rājā "gaṇhathā nan" ti āṇāpesi, p.  
atthacarakānaṃ sutvā "apagantum vaṭṭatīti" A-deviyā saññaṃ datvā aññātakavesena nagarā nikkhamitvā  
dakkhiṇayavamajjhakaṃ gantvā kumbhakāragehe kumbhakārakammaṃ akāsi, nagare pi "p. palāto" ti  
ekakolāhalaṃ jātāṃ, Senakādayo cattāro pi tassa palātabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "mā cintetu, mayaṃ kiṃ apaṇḍitā" ti  
aññaṃaññaṃ ajānāpetvā va A-deviya paṇṇākāraṃ paṇiṇiṃsu,

[page 370]

370 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā catūhi pi pesitaṃ gahetvā  
"asukavelāya āgacchantū" 'ti vatvā te āgate khuramuṇḍe kāretvā gūthakūpe khipāpetvā mahādukkhaṃ pāpetvā  
kilaṅjapacchisu nipajjāpetvā rañño ārocetvā tehi saddhiṃ cattāri pi ratanāni gāhāpetvā rājanivesanaṃ gantvā  
rañño vanditvā ṭhitā: "deva Ma-paṇḍito na coro, ime corā, etesu hi Se-maṇicoro, Pu-svaṇṇamālac., De-  
suvaṇṇapādukac., asukamāse a-divase a-dāsīdhītāya nāma hatthe imeh'; etāni paheṇakattaya pesitāni, imaṃ  
paṇṇaṃ passatha, attano santakaṃ gaṇhatha, core ca paṭicchatha devā" ti cattāro pi jane mahāvippakāraṃ  
pāpetvā rājānaṃ vanditvā gehaṃ eva gatā, rājā Bo-assa palātabhāvena tasmim āsaṃkāya aññesaṃ  
paṇḍitamantīnaṃ abhāvena tesam kiñci avatvā "nahatvā attano gehāni gacchathā" 'ti pesesi. Ath'; assa chatte  
adhivutthadevatā Bo-assa dhammadesanāya saddam asuṇantī "kin nu kho" ti āvajjāmanā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā  
"paṇḍitassa ānayanakāraṇaṃ karissāmīti" rattibhāge chattapiṇḍikavivare ṭhatvā rājānaṃ Catukkanipāte  
Devatāpaṇhe (III p. 152) āgate hanti hatthehi pādehīti ādike cattāro paṇhe pucchi, rājā ajānanto "ahaṃ na jānāmi,  
aññe p-e pucchissāmīti" ekadivasam pariḥāraṃ yācitvā punadivase "āgacchantu kirā" 'ti p-tānaṃ sāsanaṃ  
pesetvā tehi "mayaṃ khuramuṇḍā, vīthiṃ otarantā lajjāmā" 'ti vutte cattāro nāḷipatṭe pesesi "ime sisesu katvā  
āgacchantū" 'ti, tadā kira te paṭṭā uppannā, te āgantvā paññattāsāne nisīdiṃsu, atha rājā "Se-a ajja rattibhāge  
chatte adhvutthadevatā maṃ cattāro paṇhe pucchi, ahaṃ ajānanto 'p-te pucchissāmīti'; avacaṃ, kathehi me te  
paṇhe" ti paṭṭhamaṃ gātham āha:

42. Hanti hatthehi pādehi mukhañ ca parisumbhati

sa ve rājā<sup>9</sup> piyo hoti, kan tena-m-abhipassati.

Senako kiṃ hanti kaṃ hantīti taṃ taṃ vippalapitvā n'; ev'; antaṃ na koṭiṃ passi,

[page 371]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sesāpi appaṭibhānā va ahesuṃ, rājā  
vippaṭisārī ahoṣi, puna rattibhāge devatāya "pañho te ṇāto" ti puṭṭho "cattāro me p-ā puṭṭhā, te pi na jāniṃsū" 'ti  
ā., devatā "kin te jānissanti, ṭhapetvā M-paṇḍitaṃ añño ete kathetum samattho nāma n'; atthi, sace taṃ  
pakkosāpetvā ete paṇhe na kathāpessasi iminā te jalitena ayakūṭena sīsaṃ bhindissāmīti" rājānaṃ tajjetvā  
"mahārāja agginā atthe sati khajjopanaṃ dhamitum khīrena vā atthe sati visāṇaṃ duhitum na vaṭṭatīti" vatvā  
imaṃ Pañcanipāte Khajjopanakapaṇhaṃ udāhari:

43. Ko nu santamhi pajjote aggipariyesanaṃ caraṃ (III p. 197)

addakki rattim khajjotaṃ jātavedaṃ amaññatha.

---

- 
44. Sv-āssa gomayacuṇṇāni abhimatthaṃ tiṇāni ca  
viparītāya saññāya nāsakkhi sañjaletave.
45. Evaṃ pi anupāyena atthaṃ na labhate mago  
visāṇato gavaṃ dohaṃ yattha khīraṃ na vindati.
46. Vividhehi upāyehi atthaṃ papponti māṇavā  
niggahena amittānaṃ mittānaṃ paggahena ca.
47. Seṇimokkhalābhena vallabhānaṃ nayena ca  
jagatiṃ jagatīpālā āvasanti vasundharan ti.

Ta. pajjote ti aggimhi sante, caran ti caranto, add-ti passi, disvā ca pana vaṇṇasāmaññatāya taṃ jātavedo  
ayaṃ bhavissatīti atha evaṃ amaññittha, svāssā 'ti so etassa khajjopanakassa upari sukhumāni gomayacuṇṇāni  
c'; eva tiṇāni ca, abhimatthan ti hatthehi ghaṃsitvā okiranto jaṇṇukehi bhūmiyaṃ patiṭṭhāya mukhena dhamento  
jalissāmi nan ti viparītāya saññāya dhamento pi sañjaletuṃ nāsakkhi, ko nām'; eso ti magasadiso andhabālo,  
evaṃ anupāyena pariyesanto atthaṃ na labhati, yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ visāṇe khīraṃ eva n'; atthi tato gāviṃ duhanto  
viya ca atthaṃ na vindati, seṇimokkhalābhenā 'ti seṇipamukhānaṃ amaccānaṃ, vallabhānan ti

[page 372]

372 XXII. Mahānipāta.

piyamanāpānaṃ vissāsikāmaccānaṃ nayena ca, imaṃ ca susaṃkhātānaṃ ratanānaṃ dhāraṇato vasundharan ti  
laddhanāmaṃ jagatiṃ jagatīpālā rājāno āvasanti.

"Na tayā sadisā hutvā aggimhi vijjamāne yeva khajjopanaṃ dhamenti, tvaṃ pana aggimhi sati  
khajjopanaṃ dhamento viya tulaṃ chaḍḍetvā hatthena tulento viya khīren'; atthe jāte vīsāṇato duhanto viya  
Senakādayo gambhīrapañhaṃ pucchasi, ete kiṃ jānanti, khajjopanakasadisā ete, mahāaggikkhandhasadiso  
Mahosadho paññāya jalati, taṃ pakkosāpetvā puccha, imaṃ hi te pañhaṃ ajānantassa jīvitāṃ n'; atthīti" rājānaṃ  
tajjetvā antaradhāyi. Khajjopanakapañho niṭṭhito.

Atha rājā maraṇabhayaṃ jito punadvase amacce pakkosāpetvā: "tātā cattāro pi tumhe catūsu rathesu ṭhatvā  
catūhi nagaradvārehi nikkhamitvā yatth'; eva me puttaṃ Ma-paṇḍitaṃ passatha tatth'; ev'; assa sakkāraṃ katvā  
khippaṃ ānethā" 'ti pesesi, tesu tayo janā p-taṃ na passimsu, dakkhiṇadvārena nikkhanto pana  
dakkhiṇayavamajjhagāmake M-aṃ mattikaṃ āharitvā ācariyassa cakkāṃ vaṭṭetvā mattikāmakkhitasarīraṃ  
palālapīṭhake nisīditvā muṭṭhiṃ muṭṭhiṃ katvā appasūpaṃ yavabhattaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ passi. Kasmā pan'; esa  
taṃ kammaṃ akāsīti "rājā kira 'paṇḍito Ma-dho nissamsayaṃ rajjaṃ gaṇhissatīti'; āsaṃkito 'so  
kumbhakārakammaṃ jīvātīti'; sutvā nirāsaṃko bhavissatīti" cintetvā evaṃ akāsī. So amaccaṃ disvā attano  
santikaṃ āgatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "mayhaṃ yaso paṭipākatiko bhavissati, Amarādeviyā sampāditāṃ  
nānaggarasabhataṃ eva bhuñjissāmīti" gahitabhataṃ chaḍḍetvā uṭṭhāya mukhaṃ vikkhālesi. Tasmīṃ  
khaṇe so amacco upasaṃkami, so pana Senakapakkhiko. Tasmā taṃ ghaṭanto "paṇḍita ācariya Senakass'; eva  
vacanaṃ niyyānikaṃ, tava nāma yase parihīne tathārūpā paññā patiṭṭhā hotuṃ nāsakkhi, idāni mattikamakkhito  
palālapīṭhake nisīditvā evarūpaṃ bhataṃ bhuñjasīti" vatvā imaṃ Dasanipāte Bhūripaṇhe gātham āha:

[page 373]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 373

48. Saccāṃ kira tvaṃ api bhūripaṇño, (IV p. 72)  
yā tādisī sirī dhīti mutī ca  
na tāyate 'bhāvavas'; ūpanītaṃ  
yo yāvakaṃ bhuñjasi appasūpaṃ.

---

Ta. saccam kirā 'ti ācariya Se-yam āha taṃ kira saccam eva, sirīti issariyaṃ dhitīti abbhocchinnaviriyaṃ, na tāyate bhāvavasūpanītan ti abhāvassa avaḍḍhiyā vasaṃ upanītaṃ taṃ na rakkhati patiṭṭhā hotuṃ na sakkoti, yāvakan ti yavataṇḍulabhattaṃ.

Atha naṃ M. "andhabāla ahaṃ attano paññābalena puna taṃ yasaṃ pākatikaṃ kātukāmo evaṃ karomīti" vatvā idaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

49. Sukhaṃ dukkhena paripācayanto  
kālākālaṃ vicinaṃ chandachanno  
atthassa dvārāni avāpuranto  
tenāhaṃ tussāmi yavodanena.

50. Kālañ ca ñatvā abhijñānāya  
mantehi atthaṃ paripācayitvā  
vijambhissaṃ sīhavijambhitāni  
tāy'; iddhiyā dakkhasi maṃ punāpīti.

Ta. dukkhena 'ti iminā kāyikacetasikadukkhena attano porāṇakasukhaṃ paṭipākatikakāraṇena paripācento vaḍḍhento, kālākālan ti ayaṃ paṭicchannassa hutvā caraṇakālo ayaṃ napaṭicchannassā 'ti evaṃ kālañ ca akālan ca vicinanto rañño kuddhakāle channena caritabban ti ñatvā chandena attano ruciyā channo paṭicchanno hutvā kumbhakārakammaṃ jīvanto attano atthassa kāraṇasaṃkhātāni dvārāni avāpuranto viharāmi, tena kāraṇenāhaṃ yavodanena tussāmīti a., abhijñānāya 'ti viriyakaraṇassa mantehi atthaṃ paripācayitvā attano ñāṇena mama yasaṃ vaḍḍhetvā manosilātale sīho viya vijambhissaṃ tāya iddhiyā maṃ puna pi tvaṃ passissasīti.

Atha naṃ amacco āha: "paṇḍita, chatte nibbattadevatā rājānaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi, rājā cattāro p-e pucchi, eko pi pañhaṃ kathetuṃ nāsakkhi, tasmā rājā tava santikaṃ maṃ paṇḍitī",

[page 374]

374 XXII. Mahānipāta.

"evaṃ sante paññāya ānubhāvaṃ na passasi, evarūpe kāle na issariyaṃ patiṭṭhā hoti, paññāsampanno va patiṭṭhā hotīti" M. paññānubhāvaṃ vaṇṇesi, atha amacco raññā "paṇḍitaṃ diṭṭhaṭṭhāne yeva nahāpetvā acchādetvā ānethā" 'ti vutto dinnasahassañ ca dussayugañ ca M-assa hatthe ṭhapesi, kumbhakāro "Ma-paṇḍito kira mayā pessakammaṃ kārapīto" ti bhayaṃ āpajji, taṃ M. "mā bhāyi ācariya, bahūpakāro tvaṃ amhākan" ti assāsetvā tassa sahaṃsaṃ datvā mattikamakkhiten'; eva sarīrena rathe nisīditvā nagaraṃ pāvisi, amacco rañño ārocetvā "kuhin te tāta p. diṭṭho" ti vutte "deva dakkhiṇayavamajjhake kumbhakārakammaṃ katvā jīvati, tumhehi 'pakkosathā'; 'ti vutte anahāyitvā va mattikamakkhiten'; eva sarīrena āgato" ti āha, rājā "sace mayhaṃ paccatthiko assa issariyavidhinā careyya, nāyaṃ mama paccatthiko" ti cintetvā "mama puttassa attano gharaṃ gantvā nahāyitvā alaṃkaritvā mayā dinnavidhānen'; eva āgantvaṃ vadathā" 'ti ā., taṃ sutvā p. tathā katvā āgantvā "pavisatū" 'ti vutte pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, rājā tena saha paṭisanthāraṃ katvā p-aṃ vīmaṃsanto imaṃ g. ā.:

51. Sukhī hi eke na karonti pāpaṃ  
avaṇṇasaṃsaggabhayā pan'; eke,  
pahū samāno vipulattacintī  
kiṃkāraṇā me na karosi dukkhan ti.

Ta. sukhīti p-a ekacce hi mayhaṃ sukhino sampattissariyā alaṃ no ettakenā 'ti uttarim issariyakāraṇā pāpaṃ na karonti, ekacce evarūpassa no yassadāyakassa sāmikassa aparajjhantānaṃ avaṇṇo bhavissatīti avaṇṇasaṃsaggabhayā na karonti, eko asamatto hoti, eko mandapañño tvaṃ pana samatto ca vipulattacintī ca, icchanto sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ pi kareyyāsi, kiṃkāraṇā mama rajjaṃ gahetvā dukkhaṃ na karosīti.

Bodhisatto āha:

52. Na paṇḍitā attasukhassa hetu

---

---

pāpāni kammāni samācaranti,

[page 375]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 375

dukkhena puṭṭhā khalitāpi santā

chandā ca dosā ca na jahanti dhammaṃ ti.

Ta. khalitattā ti sampattito khalitvā vipattiyaṃ ṭhitasabhāvā hutvāpi, dhamman ti pavenidhammaṃ sucaritadhammaṃ na jahant'; eva.

Puna rājā tassa vīmaṃsanatthaṃ khattiyamāyaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

53. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena mudunā dāruṇena vā

uddhare dīnam attānaṃ, pacchā dhammaṃ samācare ti.

Ta. dīnan ti duggataṃ attānaṃ uddharitvā sampattiyaṃ yeva ṭhapeyya.

Ath'; assa M. rukkhūpamaṃ dassento imaṃ gātham āha:

54. Yassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisīdeyya sayeyya vā (= 310|20)

na tassa sākḥā bhañjeyya, mittadūbhī hi pāpako ti

evañ ca pana vatvā "mahārāja yadi paribhuttarukkhassa sākḥaṃ bhañjanto pi mittadūbhī hoti kimaṅga puna manussaghātaḥ, yehi tumhehi mama pitā ulāre issariye patiṭṭhāpito ahañ ca mahantena anuggahena anuggahito tesu tumhesu aparajjhanto ahaṃ kathaṃ nāma mittadūbhī bhavēyyan" ti sabbathāpi attano amittadūbhībhāvaṃ kathetvā rañño apacāraṃ codento:

55. Yassā hi dhammaṃ manujo vijaññā

ye c'; assa kaṃkhaṃ vinayanti santo

taṃ hi 'ssa dīpañ ca parāyanañ ca

na tena mittaṃ jarayetha pañño ti.

T. a.: mahārāja yassa purisassa santikā puriso appamattakam pi dhammaṃ kāraṇaṃ jāneyya ye c'; assa uppannaṃ kaṃkhaṃ vinayanti taṃ tassa patiṭṭhatṭhena dīpam eva parāyanan ca, tādisena saddhiṃ p. mittabhāvaṃ nāma na jīreyya na nāseyyā 'ti a.

Idāni naṃ ovaḍanto imaṃ gāthadvayam āha:

56. Alaso giḥ kāmabhogī na sādhu, (= III 154|23)

asaññato pabbajito na sādhu,

rājā na sādhu anisammakārī,

yo paṇḍito kodhano so na sādhu.

[page 376]

376 XXII. Mahānipāta.

57. Nisamma khattiyo kayirā nānisamma disampati,

nisammakārino rāja yaso kittī ca vaḍḍhatīti.

Ta. na sādhu 'ti na laṭṭhako, anisammakārīti yaṃ kiñci sutvā anupadhāretvā attano paccakkhaṃ akatvā kārako, yaso kittī cā 'ti issariya parivāro ca guṇabhāvan ca ekanten'; eva vaḍḍhatīti. Bhūripaṇho niṭṭhito.

Evaṃ vutte rājā M-aṃ samussitasetacchatte rājpallaṃke nisīdāpetvā sayam nīcāsane nisīditvā ā.: "p-a setacchatte nibbattadevatā maṃ cattāro pañhe pucchi, ten'; evāhaṃ p-e puc'chim, na cattāro p-ā jāniṃsu, kathehi me tāta pañhe" ti, , mahārāja chatte nibbattadevatā vā hotu cātummahārājādayo vā hontu yena kenaci puṭṭhapañhaṃ kathessāmi, vada mahārāja devatāya pucchitapañhe" ti ā., rājā devatāya pucchitaniyāmen'; eva kathento paṭṭhamam gātham āha:

58. Hanti hatthehi pādehi mukhañ ca parisumbhati,

---

sa ve rājā piyo hoti kan tena-m-abhipassasīti.

M-assa gātham sutvā va gaganatale cando viya attho pākaṭo ahosi.

Atha M. suṇa mahārājā 'ti vatvā hantīti paharati parisumbhatīti paharati yeva, sa ve ti so evaṃ karonto piyo hoti, kantenamabhipassasīti tena kāraṇena piyaṃ hontaṃ katarapuggalaṃ tvam rājā abhipassasīti evaṃ taṃ devatā pañhaṃ pucchi, tassāyaṃ attho: yadā hi mātu aṃke nipanno daharo haṭṭhatuṭṭho kiḷanto mātaraṃ haṭṭhapādehi paharati kese luñcati muṭṭhinā mukhaṃ paharati tadā naṃ sā coraputta kathaṃ no evaṃ paharasīti ādīni pemavasen'; eva vatvā pemaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontī āliṅgitvā thanantare nipajjāpetvā paricumbati, iti so tassā evarūpe kāle piyataro hoti tathā pituno ti

Evaṃ gaganamajjhe suriyaṃ uṭṭhāpento viya pākaṭaṃ katvā pañhaṃ kathesi, taṃ sutvā devatā chattapiṇḍikavivarato nikkhamitvā upaḍḍhasarīraṃ dassentī "sukathito pañho" ti madhurassarena sādhukāraṃ datvā ratanacaṃgoṭakaṃ pūretvā dibbapupphagandhavāsehi M-aṃ pūjetvā antaradhāyi, rājā M-aṃ pupphādīhi pūjetvā itaraṃ pañhaṃ āyācitvā

[page 377]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 377

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "vada mahārāja" 'ti vutte dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

59. Akkosati yathākāmaṃ āgamañ c'; assa icchati

sa ve rājā piyo hoti kan tena-m-abhipassasīti.

Atha M. "mahārāja, mātā vacanapesanaṃ kātuṃ samatthaṃ sattavassikaṃ puttaṃ 'khettaṃ gaccha, antarāpaṇaṃ gacchā" 'ti ādīni vatvā 'sace me idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ dassasi gamissāmīti'; vatvā 'handā puttā'; 'ti vatvā datvā taṃ khāditvā 'tvaṃ sītāya gharacchāyāya nisīdasi, ahaṃ tava bahipessakammaṃ karissāmīti'; ādīni haṭṭhavikāramukhavikāraṃ katvā agacchantāṃ kupitā daṇḍakaṃ gahetvā 'tvaṃ mama santakaṃ khāditvā khetto kiñci kātuṃ na icchasīti'; tajjentī naṃ vegena palāyantaṃ anubandhitvā gaṇhituṃ asakkontī 'gaccha, corā taṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindantū'; 'ti ādīni vatvā yathākāmaṃ yathājjhāsayaṃ akkosati, yaṃ pana mukhena bhaṇati tato appamattakaṃ sāpi na icchati āgamañ c'; assa icchati, so divasabhāgaṃ kiḷitvā sāyaṃ gehe pavisitūṃ avisahanto nītakānaṃ santikaṃ gacchati, mātāpi tassa āgamanamaggaṃ oloketī anāgacchantāṃ disvā 'pavisitūṃ na visahati, maññe'; ti sokassa hadayaṃ pūretvā assupuṇṇehi nettehi nātighare upadhārentī puttaṃ disvā āliṅgitvā cumbitvā ubhoḥi haṭṭhehi daḷhaṃ gahetvā 'putta mama pi nāma vacanaṃ hadaye ṭhapesīti'; atirekatarāṃ pemaṃ uppādeti, evaṃ mahārāja mātu putto kuddhakāle piyataro nāma hotīti" dutiyaṃ pi pañhaṃ kathesi, devatā tath'; eva pūjeti, rājāpi pūjetvā tatiyaṃ pañhaṃ āyācitvā "vada mahārāja" ti vutte itaraṃ gātham āha:

60. Abbhakkhāti abhūtena alikena-m-abhisāraye,

sa ve rājā piyo hoti, kan tena-m-abhipassasīti.

Ath'; assa M. "mahārāja yadā jayampatikā rahogatā lokassādaratiyā kiḷantā 'tava mayi pemaṃ n'; atthi,

[page 378]

378 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bahigataṃ kira te hadayaṃ" ti evaṃ aññamaññaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti alikena sārenti codenti tadā te atirekatarāṃ aññamaññaṃ piyāyanti, evaṃ assa pañhass'; atthaṃ jānāhīti" kathesi, devatā tath'; eva pūjesi, rājāpi pūjetvā itaraṃ pañhaṃ āyācitvā "vada mahārāja" 'ti vutte catutthaṃ gātham āha:

61. Haraṃ annañ ca pānañ ca vatthasenāsanāni ca

[aññadatthu harā santā]

---

---

te ve rājā piyā honti, kan tena-m-abhipassasīti.

Ath'; assa "mahārāja, ayaṃ pañho dhammikasamaṇabrāhmaṇe sandhāya vutto, saddhādīni hi kulāni idhalokaparalokaṃ saddahitvā denti c'; eva dātukāmāni ca honti, tāni tathārūpe samaṇabrāhmaṇe yācante pi laddhaṃ haritvā paribhuñjante pi disvā 'amhe yeva yācanti, amhākaṃ yeva santakāni annādīni paribhuñjantīti'; tesu atirekataraṃ pemaṃ karonti, evan te aññadatthu harā ekamsen'; eva yācakaṃ eva laddhaṃ harantā vasamānā piyā hontīti", imasmiṃ pana pañhe kathite devatā tath'; eva pūjetvā sādhuḥkāraṃ datvā sattaratanapūraṃ ratanacaṃgoṭakaṃ "gaṇha paṇḍitā" 'ti M-assa pādamaḷe khipi, rājāpi pasīditvā senāpatiṭṭhānaṃ adāsī, tato paṭṭhāya M-assa yaso mahā ahoṣi. Devatāpucchitapañho niṭṭhito.

Puna te cattāro janā "gahapatiputto idāni mahantataro jāto, kiṃ karomā" 'ti mantayimṣu, atha ne Se-āha: "hotu, diṭṭho me upāyo, g-puttaṃ upasaṃkamitvā 'rahassaṃ nāma kassa kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti'; pucchissāma, so 'na kassacīti'; vakkhati, atha naṃ 'g-putto deva tuyhaṃ paccatthiko jāto'; ti paribhindissāmā" 'ti vatvā te cattāro p-assa gharaṃ gantvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā "p-a pañhaṃ pucchitukām'; amhā" 'ti vatvā "pucchathā" 'ti vutte Se-pucchi: "p-a purisena nāma kattha patiṭṭhātabban" ti, "sacce" ti, "sacce patiṭṭhitena kiṃ kātabban" ti,

[page 379]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "dhanaṃ uppādetabban" ti, "dhanaṃ uppādetvā k. k." ti, "manto gahetabbo" ti, "taṃ gahetvā k. k." ti, "attano rahassaṃ parassa na kathetabban" ti ā., te "sādhu p-ā" 'ti tuṭṭhamānasā hutvā "idāni g-puttassa piṭṭhiṃ passissāmā" 'ti rañño santikaṃ gantvā "mahārāja g-putto te paccatthiko jāto" ti vadimṣu, rājā "nāhaṃ tumhākaṃ saddahāmi, na so mayhaṃ paccatthiko bhavissatīti" paṭikkhipi, "saccaṃ mahārāja saddahatha asaddahanto pana tam eva pucchatha: 'p-a attano rahassaṃ kassa kathetabban'; ti, sace pana paccatthiko na bhavissati 'asukassa nāma kathetabban'; ti vakkhati, sace bhavissati 'kassaci na kathetabbaṃ, manorathe pana paripuṇṇe kathetabban'; ti vakkhati, tadā amhākaṃ saddahitvā nikkamkhā bhavyeyāthā" 'ti, so "sādhū" 'ti sampatichitvā ekadivasaṃ sabbesu samāgantvā nisinnesu Vīsatinipāte Paṇḍitapañhassa (IV p. 473) paṭhamam gātham āha:

62. Pañca paṇḍitā samāgatā,  
pañho me paṭibhāti, taṃ suṇātha:  
nindiyam atthaṃ pasaṃsiyaṃ vā  
kass'; evāvikareyya guyhaṃ atthan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Se-"rājānam pi amhākaṃ ñev"; antare paṭikkhipissāmā" 'ti cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

63. Tvam pi āvikarohi bhūmipāla,  
bhattā bhārasaho tuvaṃ vad'; etaṃ,  
tava chandañ ca ruciñ ca sammasitvā  
atha vakkhanti janinda pañca dhīrā ti.

Ta. bhattā ti tvam amhākaṃ bhattā c'; eva uppannassa ca bhārasaṃ saho paṭhamam tāva tvam eva etaṃ vadehi, tava chandañca ruciñcā 'ti pacchā tava chandañ c'; eva rucanākāraṇāni ca sammasitvā ime paṇḍitā vakkhanti.

Atha rājā attano kilesavasikatāya imaṃ gātham āha:

64. Yā silavatī anaññadheyyā  
bhattucchandavasānugā manāpā

[page 380]

380 XXII. Mahānipāta.

nindiyam atthaṃ pasaṃsiyaṃ vā

---



---

bhariyāyāvikareyya guyham atthan ti.

Ta. anañña-ti kilesavasena aññaena agahetabbā ti a.

Tato Se- "pakkhitto dāni me attano antare rājā" ti tussitvā sayamkatakāraṇam eva dīpento gātham āha:

65. Yo kicchagatassa āturassa

saraṇaṃ hoti gatī parāyanañ ca

nindiyam atthaṃ pasamsiyaṃ vā

sakhino vāvikareyya guyham atthan ti.

Atha rājā Pukkusaṃ pucchi: "kathaṃ Pu-a tvaṃ passasi, kassa rahassaṃ kathetabban" ti, so imaṃ g. ā.:

66. Jeṭṭho atha majjhimo kaniṭṭho

so ce sīlasamāhito ṭhitatto --

nindiyam atthaṃ pasamsiyaṃ vā

bhātu vāvikareyya guyham atthan ti.

Ta. ṭhitatto ti patiṭṭhitasabhāvo nibbisevano.

Tato rājā Kāvindaṃ pucchi, so imaṃ gātham āha:

67. Yo veḷ hadayassa paddhagū

anujāto pitaraṃ anomapañño

nindiyam atthaṃ pasamsiyaṃ vā

puttassāvīkareyya guyhaṃ atthan ti.

Ta. paddhagū ti pesanakārako, yo pitussa pesanaṃ karoti, pitu cittassa vase vattati, ovādakkhamo hotīti a., anujāto ti tayo puttā, anuppannaṃ yasaṃ uppādentō atijāto nāma, kulaṃguro kulapacchimako dhanavināsako avajāto nāma, kulatantikulapaveṇirakkhako pana anujāto nāma, taṃ sandhāy'; evam āha.

Tato rājā Devindaṃ pucchi, so imaṃ gātham āha:

68 Mātā dipadājanindasetṭha

yo naṃ poseti chandasā piyena

nindiyam atthaṃ pasamsiyaṃ vā

mātu vāvikareyya guyham atthan ti.

[page 381]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 381

Ta. dipadājanindasetṭhā 'ti dipadānaṃ seṭṭha janinda, chandasā piyenā 'ti chadena c'; eva pemena ca.

Te pucchitvā rājā p-aṃ pucchi: "kathaṃ passasi p-ā" 'ti vutte so imaṃ gātham āha:

69. Guyhassa hi guyham eva sādhu,

na hi guyhassa pasattham āvikammaṃ,

anippādāya saheyya dhīro

nippannattho yathāsukhaṃ bhaṇeyyā 'ti.

Ta. anippādāyā 'ti mahārāja yāva attano icchitaṃ na nippajjissati tāva p-o adhivāseyya na kassaci katheyā 'ti a.

Paṇḍitena evaṃ vutte rājā anattamano ahosi, tato Serājānaṃ rājāpi Se-assa mukhaṃ olokesi, Bo. tesam kiriyaṃ disvā va jāni: "ime cattāro paṭhamam eva maṃ rañño paribhindiṃsu, vīmaṃsanavasena pañño pucchito bhavissatīti", tesam pana kathentānaṃ ñeva suriyo atthaṃ gato dīpā jalitā, p-o "rājakammāni nāma bhāriyāni, na ñāyati kiṃ bhavissati, khippam eva gantum vaṭṭatīti" utṭhāyāsanā rājānaṃ vanditvā nikkhamanto cintesi: "imesu eko 'sahāyassa kathetum vaṭṭatīti'; ā., eko 'bhātu'; eko 'puttassa'; eko 'mātuyā k. vaṭṭatīti'; ā., imehi katam etaṃ bhavissati, diṭṭhakam ev'; etaṃ bhavissatīti diṭṭhakañ c'; eva kathentīti maññāmi, hotu ajj'; ev'; etaṃ jānissāmīti" sannīṭṭhānam akāsi, te pana cattāro pi aññesu divasesu rājikulā nikkhamitvā rājanivesanadvāre ekassa bhattammaṇassa piṭṭhe nisīditvā kiccakaraṇīyāni mantetvā gharāni gacchanti, tasmā p. "ahañ ca tesam rahassaṃ ammaṇassa heṭṭhā nipajjitvā jānītuṃ sakkuṇeyyan" ti cintetvā taṃ ammaṇaṃ ukkhipāpetvā ta. attharakam

---

---

attharāpetvā a. heṭṭhā pavisitvā purisānaṃ saññaṃ adāsi: "tumhe catūsu p-esu mantetvā gatesu āgantvā maṃ nethā" ti, te "sādhū" 'ti paṭikkamiṃsu, Sepi rājānaṃ ā.: "mahārāja tumhe amhākaṃ na saddahatha,

[page 382]

382 XXII. Mahānipāta.

idāni kīdisan" ti, so bhedakānaṃ vacanaṃ gahetvā anisāmetvā va bhīttasito "idāni kiṃ karoma Senaka p-ā" 'ti pucchi, "mahārāja papañcaṃ akatvā kañci ajānāpetvā g-puttaṃ māretuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "Senaka ṭhapetvā tumhe añño mama atthakāmo nāma n'; atthi, tumhe va attano suhade gahetvā dvārantare ṭhatvā g-puttassa pāto vā upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantassa khaggena sīsaṃ chindathā" 'ti attano khaggaratanaṃ adāsi, te "sādhū deva, mā bhāyi, mayaṃ naṃ māressāmā" 'ti vatvā nikkhamitvā "diṭṭhā no paccāmittassa piṭṭhīti" gantvā bhattammaṇapiṭṭhe nisīdiṃsu, tato Se-ā.: "ambho ko g-puttaṃ paharissatīti", itare "tumhe yeva ācariyā" 'ti tass'; eva bhāraṃ akaṃsu, atha te Se-pucchi: "tumhe rahassaṃ nāma asukassa ca asukassa ca kathetabban ti vadittha, kiṃ vo etaṃ kataṃ udāhu diṭṭhaṃ ādu sutan" ti, "tiṭṭhat"; etaṃ ācariya, yaṃ tumhe rahassaṃ nāma sahāyakassa kathetabban ti vadittha etaṃ katan" ti, "kiṃ vo etenā" 'ti, "kathetha ācariyā" 'ti, "imasmīṃ rahasse rañño ñāte mayaṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthīti", "mā bhāyathācariya, idha tumhākaṃ rahassaṃ bhedako nāma n'; atthi, kathethācariyā" 'ti. So nakhena ammaṇaṃ koṭṭetvā "n"; atthi nu kho imassa heṭṭhā g-putto" ti ā., "ācariya g-putto attano issariyena evarūpaṃ ṭhānaṃ na pavisati, idāni yasena pamatto bhavissati, kathetha tumhe" ti. Se-attano rahassaṃ kathento ā.:

"imasmīṃ yeva nagare asukaṃ nāma vesiyaṃ jānāthā" ti, "āma ācariyā" ti, "idāni sā paññāyatīti", "na paññāyati ācariyā" 'ti, "ahaṃ sālavanuyyāne tāya saddhiṃ purisakiccaṃ katvā tassā pilandhanesu lobhena taṃ māretvā tassā yeva sātakena bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā āharitvā amhākaṃ ghare asukabhūmikāya asukagabbhe nāgadante olaṃbesiṃ, valañjetuṃ na visahāmi,

[page 383]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 383

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] purāṇabhāvam assa olokemi, evarūpaṃ pi rājāparādhakammaṃ katvā mayā ekassa sahāyakassa kathitaṃ, tena na kassaci kathitapubbaṃ, iminā kāraṇena 'sahāyakassa guyhaṃ kathetabban'; ti mayā kathitan" ti ā., p. tassa rahassaṃ sādhukaṃ vavathāpetvā sallakkhesi. Pukkuso pi attano r. kathento "mama ūruyā kuṭṭhaṃ atthi, kaniṭṭho me pāto va kañci ajānāpetvā taṃ dhovitvā bhessajjena makkhetvā upari pilotikaṃ datvā bandhati, rājā mayi muducitto 'ehi Pukkusā'; 'ti maṃ pakkositvā yebhuyyena mama ūruyaṃ yeva sayati, sace pana jāneyya mārāpeyya, taṃ kammaṃ mama kaniṭṭhaṃ ṭhapetvā añño jānanto nāma n'; atthi, tena kāraṇena 'r. nāma bhātu kathetabban'; ti mayā vuttan" ti ā. Kāvindo pi attano r. kathento: "maṃ kāḷapakkhe uposathadivase Naradevo nāma yakkho gaṇhati, ahaṃ ummattakasunakho viya viravāmi, sv-āhaṃ tam atthaṃ puttassa kathesiṃ, so mama yakkhena gahitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā maṃ antogehe bandhitvā nipajjāpetvā dvāraṃ pidahitvā nikkhamitvā mama saddaṃ paticchādanatthaṃ dvāre samajjaṃ kāreti, iminā kāraṇena 'r. nāma puttassa kathetabban'; ti mayā vuttan" ti ā. Tato tayo pi Devindaṃ pucchiṃsu, so pi attano r. kathento: "mayā maṇipabhaṃsanaṃ kammaṃ karontena rañño santakaṃ Sakkena Kusarājassa dinnaṃ siripavesanaṃ maṅgalamaṇiratanāṃ thenetvā mama mātuyā dinnaṃ, sā kañci ajānāpetvā mama rājakulaṃ pavisanakāle taṃ mayhaṃ deti, ahaṃ tena maṇinā sirīṃ pavesetvā rājanivesanaṃ gacchāmi, rājā tumhehi saddhiṃ akathetvā paṭhamataraṃ mayā saddhiṃ katheti, devasikaṃ aṭṭhasoḷasadvattiṃsacatusaṭṭhiṃ kahāpaṇe paribbayatthāya mayhaṃ deti, sace tassa maṇiratanassa channabhāvaṃ rājā jāneyya mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ n'; atthi, iminā kāraṇena 'r. nāma mātuyā kathetabban'; ti mayā vuttan" ti ā. M. sabbesam pi guyhaṃ paccakkham akāsi,

---

[page 384]

384 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te pana attano udaraṃ phāletvā antaṃ bāhiraṃ karontā viya r. aññamaññaṃ kathetvā appamattā "pāto va āgacchatha, g-puttaṃ māressāmā" ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu. Tesam gatakāle paṇḍitassa purisā āgantvā ammaṇaṃ ukkhipivā M-aṃ ādāya gamiṃsu. So nahāyivā alaṃkaritvā subhojanaṃ bhujjivā "ajja me bhaginī Udumbarādevī rājagehato me sāsanaṃ pessessatī" ṇatvā dvāre paccāyikaṃ purisaṃ ṭhapesi: "rājagehato āgataṃ sīghaṃ pavesetvā mama dasseyyāsīti", evañ ca pana vatvā sayanapiṭṭhe nipajji, tasmim̐ khaṇe rājāpi sayanapiṭṭhe nipanno p-assa guṇaṃ saritvā "Mahosadhapaṇḍito sattavassikakālato paṭṭhāya maṃ upaṭṭhahanto na kiñci mayhaṃ anattaṃ akāsi, devatāpucchāya paṇḍite asati jīvitam pi me na siyā, veripaccāmittānaṃ vacanaṃ gahetvā 'asamadhuraṃ paṇḍitaṃ mārethā'; ti khaggaṃ dentena ayuttaṃ mayā kataṃ, sve dāni naṃ passituṃ na labhissāmīti" sokaṃ uppādesi, sarīrato sedā muccim̐su, sokasamappito cittāssādaṃ na labhi, U-devī tena saddhiṃ ekasayanagatā taṃ ākāraṃ disvā "kin nu kho mayhaṃ koci aparādho atthi udāhu aññaṃ devassa kiñci sokakāraṇaṃ uppannaṃ" ti pucchantī i. g. ā.:

70. Kin nu tvaṃ vimano si rāja,  
dipadindavacanaṃ suṇoma n'; etaṃ,  
kiṃ cintayamāno dummano si,  
na hi deva aparādho atthi mayhan ti.

Atha rājā gātham āha:

71. Pañño vajjho Mahosadho ti,  
āṇatto me vadhāya bhūripañño,  
taṃ cintayamāno dummano 'smi,  
na hi devi aparādho atthi tuyhan ti.

Ta. āṇatto ti bhadde cattāro p-ā Ma-paṇḍitaṃ mama paccatthiko ti kathayim̐su, mayā tatvato avicinitvā vadhetha nan ti bhūripañño vadhāya āṇatto, taṃ kāraṇaṃ cintayamāno varaṃ mama maraṇaṃ na paṇḍitassā 'ti dummano 'smīti ā.

---

[page 385]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 385

Tassā taṃ sutvā va Mahāsatte pabbatamatto soko uppajji, sā cintesi: "eken'; upāyena rājānaṃ assāsetvā rañño niddokkamanakāle mama kaniṭṭhassa sāsanaṃ paṇḍitassā", atha naṃ sā āha: "mahārāja tayā v'; etaṃ kataṃ gahapatiputtaṃ mahante issariye patiṭṭhāpentena, tumhehi so senāpatiṭṭhāne ṭhapito, idāni kira tumhākaṃ yeva paccatthiko jāto, na kho pana paccāmitto khuddako nāma atthi, hāretabbo va so, tumhe mā cintayitthā" 'ti rājānaṃ assāsesi, so tanubhūtasoko niddaṃ okkami, devī uṭṭhāya gabbhaṃ pavisitvā "Mahosadha, cattāro p-ā taṃ paribhindiṃsu, rājā kuddho sve dvārantare tava vadhaṃ āṇāpesi, sve rājakulaṃ na āgacceyyāsī, āgacchanto pana nagaraṃ hatthagataṃ katvā samattho hutvā āgaccheyyāsīti" paṇḍitaṃ likhitvā modakassa anto pakkhipivā modakaṃ suttakena veṭhetvā navabhājane katvā vāsetvā lañchetvā atthacarikāya itthiyā adāsi: "imaṃ modakaṃ āharitvā mama kaniṭṭhassa dehīti", sā tathā akāsi, "rattim̐ kathaṃ nikkhantā" ti na cintetabbaṃ, raññā paṭhamam eva deviyā varo dinno, tena taṃ na koci vāresi, Bo. paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā uyyojesi, sā gantvā dinnabhāvaṃ ārocesi, tasmim̐ khaṇe devī gantvā raññā saddhiṃ nipajji, Bo. pi modakaṃ bhinditvā paṇḍitaṃ vācetvā tam atthaṃ ṇatvā kātabbaṃ kiccaṃ vicāretvā sayane nipajji. Itare cattāro janā pāto va khaggahatthā dvārantare ṭhatvā p-aṃ apassantā dummanā hutvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā "kiṃ paṇḍitā hato vo g-putto" ti vutte "na passāma devā" ti āhaṃsu. M. pi aruṇuggamane yeva nagaraṃ attano hatthagataṃ ṇatvā ta. ta. ārakkhaṃ datvā mahājanaparivuto

---

---

rathaṃ āruyha mahantena parivārena rājadvāraṃ agamāsi, rājā sihapañjaraṃ ugghātetvā olokeno aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ M. rathā otarivā vandi, rājā cintesi: "sac"; āyaṃ mama paccatthiko bhavēyya na maṃ vandēyyā" 'ti,

[page 386]

386 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha naṃ pakkosāpetvā rājā sayane nisīdi, M. pi gantvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, cattāro pi p-ā tatth'; eva nisīdimṃsu, atha naṃ rājā kiñci ajānanto viya "tāta tvaṃ hiyyo gato idāni āgacchasi, kiṃ maṃ evaṃ pariccajasīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

72. Abhidosaḡato idāni esi,  
kiṃ sutvā kim āsaṃkate mano te,  
ko te kim avoca bhūripañña,  
iṃgha taṃ vacanaṃ suṇoma, brūhi me tan ti.

Ta. abhi -- ti hiyyo paṭhamayāme gato, kimāsaṃkate ti kiṃ āsaṃkate, kimavocā 'ti kiṃ rañño santikaṃ māgamīti taṃ koci avoca.

Atha naṃ M.: "mahārāja tayā me catunnaṃ p-tānaṃ vacanaṃ gahetvā vadho āṇatto, tenāhaṃ na emīti" codento i. g. ā.:

73. Pañño vajjho Mahosadho ti  
yadi te mantayitaṃ janinda dosaṃ  
bhariyāya rahogato asaṃsi  
guyhaṃ pātukataṃ sutam mam'; etan ti.

Ta. yadite ti yasmā tayā, mantayitan ti kathitaṃ, dosan ti abhidosaṃ, rattibhāge ti a., kassa kathitan ti bhariyāya, tvaṃ hi tassā imaṃ atthaṃ rahogato asaṃsi, guyhaṃ -- ti yathā evarūpaṃ attano rahassaṃ pākaṭaṃ kataṃ, sutam mametan ti mayā pan'; etaṃ tasmim yeva khaṇe sutam devā 'ti vadati.

Rājā taṃ sutvā va "imāya taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva sāsanaṃ pahitaṃ bhavissatīti" kuddho devim olokesi, taṃ ṇatvā M.

"kiṃ deva deviyā kujjhatha, ahaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ sabbaṃ jānāmi, deva tumhākaṃ rahassaṃ tava deviyā kathitaṃ hotu, ācariya-Senakassa Pukkusādīnaṃ vā rahassaṃ mama kena kathitaṃ, ahaṃ etesaṃ pi rahassaṃ jānāmi yevā" 'ti Senakassa tāva rahassaṃ kathento imaṃ gātham āha:

74. Yaṃ sālavanasmim Senako  
pāpakammam akāsi asabbhirūpaṃ

[page 387]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 387

sakhino va rahogato asaṃsi,  
guyhaṃ pātukataṃ sutam mam'; etan ti.

Ta. asabbhi -- ti asādhujātikaṃ lāmakam akusalakammaṃ akāsi, imasmim yeva nagare asukaṃ nāma vesim sālavanuyyāne māretvā alaṃkāraṃ gahetvā tassā yeva sātakena bhaṇḍikaṃ katvā attano ghare asukaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi, sakhino vā 'ti atha naṃ mahārāja ekassa sahāyakassa rahogato hutvā akkhāsi, tam pi mayā sutam, nāhaṃ devassa paccatthiko jāto Senako paccatthiko, yadi te paccatthikena kammaṃ atthi Senakaṃ gaṇhāpehīti.

Rājā Senakaṃ oloketvā "saccan" ti pucchitvā "saccaṃ devā" 'ti vutte tassa bandhanāgāraṃ pavesanaṃ āṇāpesi.

Paṇḍito pi Pukkusassa rahassaṃ kathento i. g. ā.:

75. Pukkusa-purisassa te janinda

---

---

uppanno rogo arājayutto,  
bhātuc ca rahogato asaṃsi,  
guyhaṃ pātukataṃ sutam mam'; etan ti.

Ta. arājayutto ti mahārāja ekassa kuṭṭharogo uppanno, so rājūnaṃ pattuṃ ayutto, chupanānucchaviko na hoti, tumhe ca Pukkusassa ūru muduko ti yebhuyyena tass'; eva ūrumhi nipajjatha, so pan'; esa vaṇabandhanapilotikāya phasso devā 'ti.

Rājā nam pi oloketvā "saccan" ti pucchitvā "āma devā" 'ti vutte tam pi bandhanāgāraṃ pavesāpesi. Paṇḍito Kāvindassa pi rahassaṃ kathento āha:

76. Ābādho 'yaṃ asabbhirūpo,  
Kāvindo Naradevena puṭṭho  
puttassa rahogato asaṃsi,  
guyhaṃ pātukataṃ sutam mam'; etan ti.

Ta. asabbhi -- ti yena so ābādheṇa puṭṭho ummattakasunakho viya viravati so naradevayakkhābādho asabbhijātiko lāmakko, tena puṭṭho rājakulaṃ pavisitūṃ ayutto mahārāja 'ti.

[page 388]

388 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Rājā tam pi "saccaṃ Kāvindā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte tam pi bandhanāgāraṃ pavesāpesi. P. Devindassa rahassaṃ kathento i. g. ā.:

77. Aṭṭhavaṃkaṃ maṇiratanam uḷāraṃ  
Sakko te addā pitāmahassa,  
Devindassa gataṃ tad ajja hattham,  
mātuc ca rahogato asaṃsi,  
guyhaṃ pātukataṃ sutam mam'; etan ti

Ta. pitāmahassā 'ti tava pitāmahassa Kusarājassa, tadajja-ti taṃ maṅgalasammataṃ maṇiratanam ajja Devindassa hatthagataṃ mahārājā 'ti.

Rājā tam pi "saccaṃ kirā" 'ti pucchitvā "saccan" ti vutte tam pi bandhanāgāraṃ pavesāpesi. Evan te "Bodhisattaṃ vadhesāma" 'ti sabbe sambandhanaṃ paviṭṭhā. Bo. pi "iminā kāraṇenāhaṃ 'attano guynaṃ parassa na kathetabban'; ti vadāmi, kathetuṃ vaṭṭatīti vadantā pana mahāvināsaṃ pattā" ti vatvā uparidhammaṃ desento imā gāthā abhāsi:

78. Guyhassa hi guyham eva sādhu,  
na hi guyhassa pasattham āvikammaṃ,  
anipphādāya saheyya dhīro,  
nipphannattho yathāsukhaṃ bhaṇeyya.

79. Na guyham attham vivareyya, rakkheyya naṃ yathā nidhiṃ,  
na hi pātukato sādhu guyho attho pajānatā

80. Thiyā guyhaṃ na saṃseyya amittassa ca paṇḍito (V. p. 81)  
yo cāmisena saṃhīro hadayatthe no ca yo naro.

81. Guyham attham asambuddhaṃ sambodhayati yo naro  
mantabhedabhayā tassa dāsabhūto titikkhati.

82. Yāvanto purisass'; attham guyhaṃ jānanti mantinaṃ  
tāvanto tassa ubbegā, tasmā guyhaṃ na vissaje.

83. Vivicca bhāseyya divā rahassaṃ  
rattiṃ giraṃ nātielaṃ pamuñce,

---

[page 389]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 389

upassutikā hi suṇanti mantam,  
tasmā manto khippam upeti bhedan ti.

Ta. amittassa cā 'ti itthiyā ca paccatthikassa ca na katheyya, samhīro ti yo ca yena kenaci āmisena samhīrati upalāpanasamgaham gacchati tassa pi na samseyya, hadayatthe no ti yo amitto mittapatirūpako mukhena aññam katheti hadayena aññam cinteti tassāpi na samseyya, asambuddhan ti parehi aññātam, asambodhanan ti pi pātho, pare sambodhetum ayuttan ti a., titikkhatīti tassa akkosam pi paharam pi dāso viya hutvā titikkhati adhvāseti, mantinan ti mantīnam vā antare, yāvanto ti mantino jānantīti a., tāvanto ti te guyhajānanake paṭicca tattakā tassa ubbegā santāsā uppajantīti, na vissaje ti na vissajeyya param na jānāpeyya, viviccā 'ti sace divā rahassam mantetukāmo hoti viviccam okāsam kāretvā supaṭicchannaṭṭhāne manteyya, nāivelan ti rattim rahassam kathento pana ativelam mariyādātikkamantam mahāsaddam karonto giram na-ppamuñceyya, upassutikā ti mantaṭṭhānam upagantvā tirokuḍḍādisu ṭhatvā sotāro bhavanti, tasmā ti mahārāja tena kāraṇena so manto khippam bhedaṃ upetīti ā.

Rājā M-assa katham sutvā: "ete sayam rājaverino hutvā p-am mama verim karontīti" kujjhitvā "gacchatha te nagarā nikkhamāpetvā sūlesu tāva uttāsetha sīsāni vā chindathā" 'ti añāpesi, tesu pacchābāham bandhitvā catukke ṭhatvā pahārasatam datvā nīyamānesu p., deva ime tumhākam porāṇakāmaccā, khamatha tesam aparādhānān ti rañño kathesi, rājā "sādhū" 'ti pakkosāpetvā tass'; eva dāse katvā adāsi, so pana te tatth'; eva bhujisse akāsi, rājā "tena hi mama vijite mā vasantū" 'ti pabbājaniyakammaṃ añāpesi, p. "khamatha deva etesam andhabālānan" ti khamāpetvā tesam ṭhānantarāni paṭipākatikāni kārapesi, rājā "paccāmittesu pi tāv"; assa evarūpā mettābhāvanā, aññesu khamarūpā bhavissatīti" paṇḍitassa ativiya pasanno. Tato paṭṭhāya cattāro p-ā uddhaṭadāthā viya sappā nibbisā hutvā kiñci kathetum nāsakkhimsū 'ti. Pañcapanḍitapañho niṭṭhito. Niṭṭhito ca Paribhīdanakathā ti.

Tato paṭṭhāya p. va rañño atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsati, so cintesi: "rañño setacchattam eva, rajjam pana aham vicāremi,

[page 390]

390 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayā appamattena bhavitum vaṭṭatīti" so nagare mahāpākāram nāma kāresi, tathā anupākāradvāraṭṭālake antaraṭṭālake udakaparikhāṃ kaddamaparikhāṃ sukkaparikhān ti tisso parikhā kāresi, antonagare pi jīṇṇagehāni paṭisamkhārāpesi, mahāpokkharāṇiyo kārapetvā tāsū udakanidhānam kāresi, nagare sabbakoṭṭhāgārāni dhaññassa pūrāpesi, Himavantapadesato kulūpagatāpasehi kaddamakumudabijam āharāpesi, udakaniddhamanāni sodhāpetvā bahinagare pi jīṇṇapaṭisamkhārakammaṃ kārapesi, kiṃkāraṇā: anāgatabhayam paṭibāhanattham, tato tato āgatavāṇijake pi "kuto āgatā" ti pucchitvā "asukatṭhānato nāmā" 'ti "tumhākam rañño kiṃ piyan" ti "asukam nāmā" 'ti sutvā tesam sammānam kāretvā uyyojetvā attano ekasatayodhe pakkosivā "sammā mayā dinnapaṇṇākāre gahetvā ekasatarājadhāniyo gantvā im epaṇṇākāre attano piyakāmatāya tesam rājūnam datvā te yeva upaṭṭhahantā tesam kiriyam vā mantam vā ṇatvā mayham pesentā tatth'; eva vasatha, aham vo puttadāram posesāmi" vatvā kesañci kuṇḍale kesañci suvaṇṇapādukāyo kesañci suvaṇṇamālā akkharāni chinditvā "yadā mama kiccam hoti tadā paññāyatū" 'ti adhiṭṭhahitvā tesam hatthe datvā pesesi, te ta. ta. gantvā tesam rājūnam paṇṇākāram datvā "tumhe upaṭṭhātum āgat'; amhā" 'ti vatvā "kuto" ti puṭṭhā āgataṭṭhānato aññāni ṭhānāni ācikkhitvā tehi "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchite upaṭṭhahantā tesam abbhantarikā ahesum. Tadā Ekabalaratṭhe Samkhapālo nāma rājā āvudhāni sajjāpeti senam samkaḍḍhati, tassa santike upanikkhittapuriso p-assa sāsanam pesesi: "ayam idha pavatti, 'idan nāma karissatīti'; na jānāmi, pesetvā sayam tatvato jānāthā" 'ti. Atha M.

---

---

suvapotakam āmantetvā: "samma gantvā Ekabalaratthe Saṃkhapālārājā idan nāma karotīti ñatvā sakala-Jambudīpaṃ āhiṇḍitvā mayhaṃ pavattiṃ āharathā"

[page 391]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 391

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti vatvā madhulāyaṃ khādāpetvā madhupānīyaṃ pāyetvā satapākasahassapākehi telehi pakkhantaraṃ makkhetvā pācīnasihapañjare tthatvā vissajjesi, so ta. gantvā tassa purisassa santikā tassa rañño pavattiṃ tatvato ñatvā Jambudīpaṃ parigaṇhanto Kampillaratthe Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ pāpuṇi. Tadā tattha Cūlani-Brahmadatto nāma rājā r. kāresi, tassa Kevaṭṭo nāma brāhmaṇo atthañ ca dhammañ ca anusāsati p. vyatto, so paccūsakāle pabujjhivā dīpālokena alaṃkatasirigabhaṃ olokeno mahantaṃ yasaṃ disvā "ayaṃ mama yaso kassa santako" ti cintento "na aññassa Cūlani-Brahmadattassa santako, evarūpassa pana yasassa dāyakaṃ rājānaṃ sakala-Jambudīpe aggarājānaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭati, ahañ ca aggapurohito bhavissāmīti" cintesi, so pāto va rañño santikaṃ gantvā sukhasayaṃ pucchivā "deva mantetabbaṃ atthīti", "vada ācariyā" 'ti, "deva antonagare raho nāma na sakkā laddhuṃ, uyyānaṃ gacchāmā" 'ti, so "sādhu ācariyā" 'ti rājā tena saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ gantvā balakāyaṃ bahi tthatvā ārakkhaṃ kārapetvā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ pavisivā maṅgalasilāpaṭṭe nisīdi, suvapotako taṃ kiriyāṃ disvā "bhavitabbaṃ ettha kāraṇena, ajja p-assa ācikkhitabbayuttakaṃ kiñci suṇissāmīti" uyyānaṃ pavisivā maṅgalasālarukkhaṃ pattantare alliyivā nisīdi, rājā "kathehi ācariyā" 'ti ā., "mahārāja tava kaṇṇe ito karohi, catukaṇṇo yeva manto bhavissati, sace mahārāja mama vacanaṃ karohi sakala-Jambudīpe taṃ aggarājānaṃ karomīti", so mahātaṇhāya tassa vacanaṃ sutvā somanassappatto hutvā "kathethācariya, karissāmīti", "deva mayaṃ senaṃ saṃkaḍḍhivā paṭhamaṃ khuddakanagaraṃ rumhitvā gaṇhissāma, ahaṃ hi cūladvārena nagaraṃ pavisivā rājānaṃ vakkhāmi: 'mahārāja tava yuddhena kiccaṃ n'; atthi, kevalaṃ amhākaṃ santako hohi, tava r. tav'; eva bhavissati, yujjhanto pana amhākaṃ balavāhanassa mahantatāya ekanten'; eva parajjhissasīti',

[page 392]

392 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace me vacanaṃ karissasi saṃgaḥissāma taṃ noce yujjhivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā dve senā gahetvā aññaṃ nagaraṃ tato aññaṃ ti eten'; upāyena s-Jambudīpe r. gahetvā jayapānaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti vatvā "ekasatarājāno amhākaṃ nagaraṃ ānetvā uyyāne āpānamaṇḍapaṃ kāretvā ta. nisinne visamissakaṃ suraṃ pāyetvā sabbe pi te jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā Gaṅgāya khipivā ekasatarājadhānisu r. amhākaṃ hatthagataṃ karissāma, evaṃ tvaṃ s-Jambudīpe aggarājā bhavissasīti", so "sādhu ācariya, evaṃ karissāmīti", "mahārāja, catukaṇṇo manto nāma, ayaṃ hi na sakkā aññaṃ jānitum, tasmā papañcaṃ akatvā sīghaṃ nikkhamathā" 'ti, rājā tussivā "sādhu" 'ti sampatiṅchi. Suvapotako taṃ sutvā tesaṃ mantapariyosāne sākhaṃ olambakaṃ otārento viya Kevaṭṭassa sīse chakaṇapaṇḍaṃ pātetvā "kim etan" ti mukhaṃ vivarivā uddhaṃ oloketassa aparaṃ mukhe pātetvā kirīti vassanto sākhaṭo uppattivā "Kevaṭṭa tvaṃ 'catukaṇṇo me manto'; ti maññasi, idān'; eva chakaṇṇo jāto, puna aṭṭhakaṇṇo bhavitvā anekasatakaṇṇo bhavissatīti" vatvā "gaṇhatha gaṇhathā" 'ti vadantānaṃ ñeva vātavegena Mithilaṃ gantvā p-assa nivesanaṃ pāvīsi, tassa pana idaṃ vattaṃ: "sace pana kutoci āgatasāsanāṃ paṇḍitass'; eva kathetabbaṃ hoti ath'; assa aṃsakūṭe otarati, sace Amaradeviyāpi sotuṃ vaṭṭati ucchaṅge otarati, sace mahājanena sotabbaṃ bhūmiyaṃ otarati, so p-assa aṃsakūṭe otari, tāya saññāya "rahassena bhavitabban" ti mahājano paṭikkami, p. taṃ gahetvā uparimatalaṃ abhiruyha "kin te tāta diṭṭhaṃ kiṃ sutan ti pucchi, ath'; assa: "so ahaṃ deva s-Jambudīpe aññassa rañño santike kiñci bhayaṃ na passāmi, Uttarapañcālanagare pana C-Brahmadattassa purohito Kevaṭṭo nāma rājānaṃ uyyānaṃ netvā catukaṇṇamantaṃ gaṇhi, ahaṃ sākhanatare

---

---

nisīditvā tassa mukhe chakanapinḍaṃ pātetvā āgato 'mhīti' vatvā sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ p-assa kathesi, "rañña pana sampaṭicchitaṃ"

[page 393]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti vutte ca "sampaṭicchitaṃ devā" 'ti ā., p. tassa katabbayuttakaṃ sakkāraṃ kāretvā taṃ mudupaccattharaṇe suvaṇṇapañjare nipajjāpetvā "Kevaṭṭo mama Mahosadhabhāvaṃ na jānāti maññe, na idāni 'ssa mantimantassa matthakaṃ pāpuṇiṭuṃ dassāmīti" cintetvā nagarato duggatakulāni nīharāpetvā bahi vāsesi, raṭṭhajanapadadvāragāmesu samiddhāni issarakulāni ānetvā nagare vāsesi, bahuṃ dhanadhaññaṃ sannicayaṃ kāresi. C-Brahmadatto pi Kevaṭṭassa vacanaṃ gahetvā senaṅgaparivuto gantvā ekaṃ nagaraṃ parikkhipi, Kevaṭṭo vuttanayena ta. pavisitvā taṃ rājānaṃ saññāpetvā attano santakaṃ katvā dve senā ekato katvā aññaṃ rājānaṃ ti evaṃ C-Brahmadatto Kevaṭṭassa ovāde ṭhito ṭhapetvā Vedeharājānaṃ sese s-Jambudīpe rājāno attano santake akāsi. Bodhisattassa upanikkhittakapurisā "Brahmadattena ettakāni nagarāni gahitāni, appamatto hotū" 'ti niccaṃ sāsanaṃ pesesun" ti, so pi nesam "ahaṃ idha appamatto, tumhe anukkaṇṭhantā appamattā hutvā vasathā" 'ti pesesi. Brahmadatto sattadivasasattamāsādhikehi sattahi saṃvaccharehi Vedeharajjaṃ ṭhapetvā sesa-Jambudīpe r. gahetvā Kevaṭṭaṃ āha:

"ācariya Mithilāyaṃ Vedeharajjaṃ gaṇhāmā" 'ti, "mahārāja Mahosadhapaṇḍitassa vasananagare r. gaṇhituṃ na sakkhissāma, so hi evaṃpaññāya sampanno upāyakusalo" ti, iti so vitthāretvā candamaṇḍale pahārento viya Ma-assa guṇaṃ kathesi, ayaṃ hi sayam pi upāyakusalo va, tasmā "Mithilarajjaṃ nāma deva appamattakaṃ, s-Jambudīpe r. amhākaṃ pahoti, kin no etenā" 'ti upāyen'; eva rājānaṃ sallakkhāpesi, sesarājāno pi "mayaṃ Mithilāya r. gahetvā va jayapānaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti vadanti, Kevaṭṭo te pi vāretvā "Videharajjaṃ gahetvā kiṃ karissāma, so rājā amhākaṃ santako va, nivattathā" 'ti upāyen'; eva bodhesi, te tassa vacanaṃ sutvā nivattiṃsu, Mahāsattassa purisā sāsanaṃ pesayiṃsu: "Brahmadatto ekasatarājaparivāro Mithilaṃ āgacchanta va nivattitvā attano nagaram eva gato" ti,

[page 394]

394 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so pi tesam "ito paṭṭhāya tassa kiriyaṃ jānantū" 'ti paṭīpesesi. Brahmadatto pi Kevaṭṭena saddhiṃ "idāni kiṃ kiccaṃ karissāmā" ti mantetvā "mayaṃ jayapānaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti uyyānaṃ alaṃkaritvā "cāṭisahassee suraṃ ṭhapetha, nānāvidhāni ca macchamaṃsādīni upanethā" 'ti sevake āñāpesi, tam pi pavattiṃ p-assa upanikkhittapurisā pesayiṃsu, te pana "visaṃ yojetvā rājāno māretukāmo" ti na jānanti, M. pana sukapotakassa santikā sutattā jānāti, so "nesam surāpānadivasam tatvato jānitvā mama pesethā" 'ti sāsanaṃ paṭīpesesi, te tathā kariṃsu, taṃ sutvā p.: "na yuttaṃ mādisse paṇḍite dharamāne ettakānaṃ rājūnaṃ maraṇaṃ, avassayo tesam bhavissāmīti" cintetvā sahaajātaṃ yodhasahassaṃ pakkosāpetvā, samma C-Brahmadatto kira uyyānaṃ alaṃkarāpetvā ekasatarājaparivuto suraṃ pātukāmo, tumhe ta.

gantvā rājūnaṃ āsanesu paññattesu kismiñci anisinne yeva 'C-Brahmadattassa anantaraṃ mahārahāsaṃ amhākaṃ rañña'; ti gahetvā tesam purisehi 'tumhe kassa purisā'; ti vutte 'Videharājassā'; 'ti vadeyyātha, te 'tumhehi saddhiṃ mayaṃ sattadivasasattamāsādhikāni sattavassāni r. gaṇhantā ekadivasam pi Videharājānaṃ na passāma, kiṃrājā nām'; esa, gacchath'; assa pariyaṇṭe āsanaṃ gaṇhathā'; 'ti vadantā kalahaṃ karissanti, tumhe 'ṭhapetvā Brahmadattaṃ aññaṃ amhākaṃ raññaṃ uttaritāro va n'; atthīti'; kalahaṃ vaḍḍhetvā 'amhākaṃ raññaṃ āsanamattam pi alabhantā idāni vo (add: n'; eva) suraṃ pātuṃ na macchamaṃsaṃ khādituṃ dassāmā'; 'ti nadantā vaggantā sadden'; eva tesam tāsam janetvā mahantehi lagulehi sabbacāṭiyo bhinditvā macchamaṃsaṃ

---



---

vippakiritvā aparibhogam katvā javena senāya antaram pavisitvā devanagaram pavitthā asurā viya ulloḷam utthāpetvā:, mayam Mithilanagare Ma-panḍitassa purisā, sakkontā amhe gaṇhathā'; 'ti tumhākam gatabhāvam jānāpetvā āgacchathā' 'ti vatvā pesesi, te "sādhū" 'ti tassa vacanam sampatichchitvā vanditvā sannaddhapañcāvudhā nikkhamitvā ta.

[page 395]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 395

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gantvā Nandanavanam iva alamkatauyyānam pavisitvā samussitasetacchatte ekasatarāpapallamke ādiṃ katvā paṭiyattam tam siribhāvam disvā M-ena vuttaniyāmen'; eva sabbam katvā mahājanam samkhobhetvā Mithilābhimukhā pakkamiṃsu, rājapurisāpi tesam rājūnam tam pavattim ārocesum, Brahmaddatto "evarūpassa nāma visayogassa antarāyo kato" ti kujjhi, rājāno pi "amhākam jayapānam pātuṃ nādāsīti" kujjhiṃsu, balakāyo pi "mayam amūlakam suram pātuṃ na labhimhā" 'ti kujjhiṃsu, Brahmaddatto pi te rājāno āmantetvā "atha bho Mithilam gantvā Videharājassa sīsam khaggena chinditvā pādehi akkamitvā nisinnā jayapānam pivissāmā" 'ti, "senam gamanasajjam karoṭhā" 'ti vatvā puna rahogato Kevaṭṭassāpi tam attham kathetvā "ambho evarūpassa vattassa antarāyakaram paccāmittam gaṇhissāma, ekasatarājūnam aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇisamkhāya senāya parivutā tam nagaram gacchāma, etha ācariyā" ti ā., brāhmaṇo attano paṇḍitabhāvena cintesi: "Ma-panḍitam jinitum nāma na sakkā, amhākam yeva lajjitabbakam bhavissati, nivattessāmi rājānam" ti, atha nam eva āha: "mahārāja na esa Videharañño thāmo, Ma-panḍitassa samvidhānam etaṃ, mahānubhāvo pan'; esa, tena rakkhitā Mithilā sīharakkhitā guhā viya na sakkā kenaci gahetum, kevalam amhākam lajjanakam bhavissati, alam ettha gamanenā" 'ti, rājā pana khattiyamānena issariyamadena ca matto hutvā "kiṃ so karissatīti" vatvā ekasatarāpaparivuto aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇisamkhāya senāya nikkhami, Kevaṭṭo pi attano katham gaṇhāpetum asakkonto "rañño paccanīkavutti nāma ayuttā" ti tena saddhim yeva nikkhami. Te pi yodhā ekaratten'; eva Mithilam patvā attanā katham kiccaṃ p-assa kathayimṃsu, paṭhamam pahitaupanikkhattapurisāpi 'ssa sāsanaṃ paṇiṃsu: "C-Brahmaddatto 'Videharājānam gaṇhissāmīti'; ekasatarāpaparivāro āgacchati, paṇḍito appamatto hotū" 'ti, "ajja asukaṭṭhānam nama āgato, ajja asukaṭṭhānam,

[page 396]

396 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajja nagaram pāpuṇissatīti" pi 'ssa nibaddham sāsanaṃ pesenti yeva, tam sutvā M. appamattataro ahoṣi, Videharājā pana "Brahmaddatto kira imam nagaram gahetum āgacchatīti" paramparāghosena assosi, atha Brahmaddatto aggapadose yeva ukkāsatasaḥassena dhāriyamānena āgantvā sakalanagaram parivāresi, atha nam hatthipākārathapākāraassapākārehi parikkhipāpetvā tesu tesu ṭhānesu balagumbaṃ ṭhapesi, manussā unnadantā appoṭhentā seḷentā naccantā gajantā aṭṭhamṃsu, dīpobhāsena c'; eva alamkārobhāsena ca sakalasattayojanikā Mithilā ekobhāsā ahoṣi, hatthiassarathapattituriyādisaddehi paṭhaviyā bhijjanakālo viya ahoṣi, cattāro paṇḍitā ullolasaddam sutvā ajānantā rañño santikam gantvā "mahārāja mahā ullolasaddo, na kho pana jānāma kin nām"; etaṃ, vīmaṃsitum vaṭṭati mahārājā" 'ti, tam sutvā rājā "Brahmaddatto nu kho āgato bhaveyyā" 'ti sīhapañjaram vivaritvā olokeno tassāgatabhāvam ṇatvā bhīttasito "n'; atth'; amhākam jīvitam, sve dāni no sabbe jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessatīti" tehi saddhim sallapanto nisīdi, M. pan'; assāgatabhāvam ṇatvā sīho viya asamhīto sakalanagare ārakkham samvidahitvā "rājānam assāsessāmīti" rājanivesanaṃ abhirūhitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, rājā nam disvā paṭiladdhāssāso hutvā "ṭhapetvā mama puttam Ma-panḍitam añño mam imamahā dukkhā mocetum samattho nāma n'; atthīti" cintetvā tena saddhim sallapanto āha:

---

sāyaṃ Pañcaliyā senā appameyyā Mahosadha || Ja\_XXII:1451 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).2: Piṭṭhimatī pattīmatī sabbasaṃgāmakovidā  
ohāriṇī saddavatī bherisaṃkhappabodhanā || Ja\_XXII:1452 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).3: Lohavijjāalamkāra dhajanī vāmarohiṇī  
sippiyehi susampannā sūrehi suppatiṭṭhitā. || Ja\_XXII:1453 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).4: Das'; ettha paṇḍitā āhu bhūripaṇṇā rahogamā  
mātā ekādasī raṇṇo Pañcaliyam pasamsati. || Ja\_XXII:1454 ||

[page 397]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 397

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).5: Ath'; etth'; ekasataṃ khatyā anuyuttā yasassino  
acchinnaraṭṭhā vyathitā Pañcalīnaṃ vasaṃ gatā. || Ja\_XXII:1455 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).6: Yaṃvadā takkarā raṇṇo akāmā piyabhāṇino  
Pañcālam anuyāyanti akāmā vasino gatā. || Ja\_XXII:1456 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).7: Tāya senāya Mithilā tisandhiparivāritā  
rājadhānī Videhānaṃ samantā parikhaṇṇati. || Ja\_XXII:1457 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).8: Uddhaṃ tārakajātā va samantā parivāritā,  
Mahosadha vijānāhi: kathaṃ mokkho bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1458 ||

Ta. sabbasenāyā 'ti sabbāya ekasatarājadhāniyā aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇisaṃkhāya saddhiṃ āgato kira tātā 'ti, Pañcaliyā ti Pañcālaraṇṇo santakā, piṭṭhimatīti piṭṭhiyā ānīte dabbasambhāre gahetvā vicarantena vaḍḍhakībalena samannāgatā, sabbasaṃgāmakovidā ti sabbasaṃgāme kusalā, ohāriṇīti antaraṃ pavitṭhā apaṇṇāyanti'; eva harituṃ samatthā, saddavatīti dasahi saddehi avivittā, bheri -- nā ti etha yātaḥ yujjatha mā pajjathā ti ādini ta. vacibhedena jānāpetuṃ na sakkā tādisāni pan'; ettha kiccāni bherisaddasaṃkhasaddasaṇṇānen'; eva bodhentīti bherisaṃkhappabodhanā lohavijjā ti lohasippāni, sattaratanapatimaṇḍitānaṃ kavacavammikajālīkāsisakaṇerikādīnaṃ etaṃ nāmaṃ, alamkāra ti rājarājamahāmattādīnaṃ alamkāra, tasmā lohavijjāhi c'; eva alamkārehi ca bhāsatiṭi lohavijjāalamkārabhā ti ayam ettha attho, dhajanīti suvaṇṇādiapatimaṇḍitehi nānavatthasamujjalehi rathādisusamussitehi'; eva dhajehi samannāgatā, vāmarohiṇīti hatthī ca asse ca ārohantā vāmapassena ārohantīti vāmarohiṇīti vuccanti, tehi samannāgatā, aparimitahatthiassasamākiṇṇā ti a., sippiyehīti hatthisippāssasippādisu aṭṭhārasasu sippesu nipphattiṃ pattehi suṭṭhusampannā susamākiṇṇā, sūrehi tāta esā kira senā sihasamānaparakkamehi sūrayodhehi suppatiṭṭhitā, āhū ti dasa kira ettha senāya paṇḍitā ti vadanti, rahogamā ti rahogamanasilā raho nisidivā mantanasilā te kira ekāhaṃ dvīhaṃ cintetuṃ labhantā paṭhaviṃ parivattetuṃ ākāse gaṇṭhiṃ kātuṃ samatthā, ekādasīti tehi kira paṇḍitehi atirekatarapaṇṇā raṇṇo mātā, sā tesā ekādasī hutvā Pañcaliyam senam pasamsati anusāsati; ekadivasam kir'; eko puriso ekaṃ taṇḍulanāliṃ ca puṭabhataṃ ca kahāpaṇasahassaṃ ca gahetvā nadiṃ tarissāmīti otiṇṇo nadīmajjhaṃ patvā tarituṃ asakkonto tīre ṭhite manusse evam ā.: ambho mama hatthe ekataṇḍulanāli puṭabhataṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ ca atthi, ito me yaṃ rucati taṃ dassāmi, yo sakkoti so maṃ

---

uttāretū 'ti, ath'; eko thāmasampanno puriso gālham nivāsetvā nadiṃ ogāhetvā taṃ hatthe gahetvā uttāretvā dehi me dātabban ti ā., taṇḍulanāliṃ vā bhattapuṭaṃ vā gaṇhā 'ti,

[page 398]

398 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ mama jīvitam aḡaṇetvā taṃ uttāresim, na me etehi attho, kahāpaṇe me dehīti, ahaṃ ito maya yaṃ rucati taṃ dassāmīti avacaṃ, idāni me yaṃ rucati taṃ dammi, icchanto gaṇhāhīti, so samīpe ṭhitass'; ekassa kathesi, so pi taṃ esa attano rucanakaṃ tava deti evaṃ gaṇhā 'ti ā., so nāham gaṇhissāmīti taṃ ādāya vinicchayaṃ gantvā vinicchayāmaccaṃ ārocesi, te pi sabbaṃ sutvā tath'; evāhamso, so tesam vinicchayena asantuṭṭho rañño ārocesi, rājā vinicchayāmacce pakkosāpetvā tesam santike ubhinnaṃ pi vacanaṃ sutvā tath'; eva vatvā vinicchitum aḡānanto attano jīvitam pahāya nadiṃ otiṇṇam parajjhāpesi, tasmim khaṇe rañño mātā Talatādevī nāma avidūre nisinnā rañño dubbicchitabhāvaṃ ṇatvā tāta imaṃ aṭṭam ṇatvā vinicchitan ti ā., amma aham ettakaṃ jānāmi sace tumhe uttaritaraṃ jānātha vinicchinnathā 'ti, sā evaṃ karissāmīti vatvā taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā: ehi tāta tava hatthagatāni tīni pi bhūmiyaṃ ṭhāpehīti paṭipātiyā ṭhāpetvā tvaṃ udake vuyhamāno imassa kiṃ kathesīti pucchitvā idan nāmā 'ti vutte tena hi idāni tava rucanakaṃ gaṇhā 'ti ā., so sahasatthavikaṃ gaṇhi, atha naṃ sā thokaṃ gatakāle pakkosāpetvā tāta sahasam tava rucati pucchitvā āma rucati vutte tāta tayā ito me yaṃ rucati taṃ dassāmīti imassa vuttaṃ na vuttaṃ devīti tena hi imaṃ sahasam etassa dehīti, so rodanto paridevanto adāsī, tasmim khaṇe rājāpi amaccāpi tussitvā sādhuḡāraṃ pavattayimso, tato paṭṭhāya tassā paṇḡitabhāvo sabbattha pākaṭo jāto, taṃ sandhāya Videharājā mātā ekādasīti ā., khatyā ti khattiyā, acchinnaraṭṭhā ti Brahmaḡattena acchinditvā gahitaratṭhā, vyādhitā ti maraṇabhayabhīta añṇam gahetabbagahaṇam apassantā, Pañcālīnam vasaṃ gatā ti etassa Pañcālarañño vasaṃ gatā ti a., sāmivacanatthe hi etaṃ upayogavacanaṃ, yaṃvadā takkarā ti yaṃ mukhena vadanti taṃ rañño kātum sakkonto va, vasino gatā ti pubbe sayamvasino idāni pan'; assa vasaṃ gatā ti a., tisandhīti paṭhamaṃ hatthipākārena parikkhittā tato rathap. tato assap. tato yodhapattip. ti imehi catūhi samkhepeti, tisandhiparivāritā ti hatthirathānaṃ antare eko sandhi, rathāssānaṃ antare eko sandhi assapattīnaṃ a. eko ti, parikhañṇatīti khaṇiyyati imaṃ idāni uppāṭetvā gaṇhitukāmā viya samantato khaṇanti, uddhamṭāarakajātā cā 'ti tāta yāya senāya samantā parivāritā sā anekasatasahasāhi daṇḡadāpikāhi uddhamṭāarakajātā viya khāyati, vijānāhīti tāta Mahosadha Avīcīto yāva Bhavaggā añṇo tayā sadiso upāyakusalo p. nāma n'; atthi paṇḡitabhāvo ca nāma evarūpesu ṭhānesu pañṇāyati tasmā tvam eva jāna kathaṃ ito dukkhā mokkho bhavissatīti a.

Imaṃ rañño kathaṃ sutvā M. cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā ativiya maraṇabhayabhīto, gilānassa kho pana vejjo paṭisaraṇam chātassa bhojanaṃ pipāsītassa pāṇiyam,

[page 399]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imassa pi ṭhāpetvā mam añṇam paṭisaraṇam n'; atthi, assāsessāmi nan" ti, atha naṃ M. manosilātale nadanto siho viya "mā bhāyi mahārāja rajjasukham anubhava, aham leḡḡum gahetvā kāko viya dhanum gahetvā makkaṭo viya ca imaṃ atṭhārasākkhohinīsenam udare baddhasāṭakānam pi assāmikaṃ katvā palāpessāmīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).9: Pāde deva pasārehi bhuñja kāme ramassu ca

hitvā Pañcālīyam senam Brahmaḡatto pamāyatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1459 ||

---

---

T. a.: tvaṃ deva yathāsukhaṃ attano rajjasukhasaṃkhāte pāde pasārehi pasārento ca saṃgāmacittaṃ akatvā bhuñja kāme ramassu ca, eso Brahmaddatto imaṃ senaṃ chaḍḍetvā palāyissatīti.

P. rājānaṃ samassāsetvā nikkhamitvā nagare chaṇabheriṃ carāpetvā nāgare āha: "ambho tumhe mā cintayittha, sattāhaṃ mālāgandhavigāḥaṃ pānabhōjanādīni sampādetvā chaṇakīlaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ta. ta. manussā yathānuruḍḍaṃ mahāpānaṃ pivantu gandhabbaṃ karontu vādentu naccantu seḷentu nadantu appoṭhentu, paribbayo vo mama santako hotu, ahaṃ Ma-paṇḍito nāma, passatha me ānubhāvan" ti nāgare assāsesi, te tathā kariṃsu, gītavādītādisaddaṃ bahinagare ṭhitā suṇanti, cūḷadvārena manussā pavisanti, ṭhapetvā paṭisattum diṭṭhaditṭhaṃ na gaṇhanti, tasmā sañcāro na chijjati, nagaraṃ pavitṭhā chaṇakīlānissitaṃ janaṃ passanti, Cūḷani-Brahmadatto pi nagare kolāhalaṃ sutvā amacce evam āha: "ambho amhesu aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇiyā senāya nagaraṃ parivāretvā ṭhitesu nagaravāsīnaṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājaṃ vā n'; atthi, ānanditā pītisomanassappattā appoṭhenti nandanti seḷenti gāyanti, kin nām'; etan" ti, atha naṃ upanikkhattakapurisā musāvādaṃ katvā evam āhaṃsu: "deva mayaṃ ekena kammena cūḷadvārena nagaraṃ pavisitvā chaṇanissitaṃ mahājanaṃ disvā pucchimha:

[page 400]

400 XXII. Mahānipāta.

ambho sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno āgantvā tumhākaṃ nagaraṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitā, tumhe pana atipamattā, kin nām'; etan" ti, te evam āhaṃsu: "amhākaṃ rañño kumārakāle eko manoratho ahoṣi: sakala-Jambudīpe rājūhi nagare parivārite chaṇaṃ karissāmīti, tass'; ajja manoratho matthakaṃ patto, tasmā chaṇabheriṃ carāpetvā sayāṃ mahātale mahāpānaṃ pivatīti", rājā tesāṃ kathaṃ sutvā kujjhivā senaṅgaṃ āṇāpesi: "khippaṃ ito c'; ito ca nagaraṃ avattharivā parikhaṃ bhinditvā pākāraṃ maddantā dvāraṭṭālake bhindantā nagaraṃ pavisitvā sakaṭehi kumbhaṇḍāni viya mahājanassa sīsāni gaṇhatha, Vīdeharañño sīsaṃ ānethā" 'ti, taṃ sutvā sūrayodhā nānāvidhaāvudhahatthā dvārasamīpaṃ gantvā paṇḍitassa purisehi pakkamāḷakalalasiṅcanapāsāṇapatanādīhi upaddutā paṭikkamanti, "pākāraṃ bhindissāmā" 'ti parikhaṃ otiṇṇe pi antaraṭṭālesu ṭhitā ususattitomarādīhi mahāvināsaṃ pāpenti, p-assa yodhā Brahmaddattassa yodhe hatthavikārādīni dassetvā nānappakārehi akkosanti tajjenti: "tumhe pi alabhantā thokaṃ pivissatha khādissathā" 'ti suravittakāni c'; eva macchamaṃsasūlāni ca pasāretvā sayam eva pivanti khādanti anupākāre caṃkamanti, itare kiñci kātuṃ asakkontā C-Brahmadattassa santikaṃ gantvā:

"deva ṭhapetvā iddhimante aññehi nittharituṃ na sakkā" ti vadiṃsu, rājā catupañcāhaṃ vasitvā gahetabbagahaṇaṃ apassanto Kevaṭṭaṃ pucchi: "ācariya nagaraṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkā, eko pi upasaṃkamituṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, kiṃ kātābbaṃ" ti, "hotu mahārāja, nagaraṃ nāma bahiudakaṃ hoti, udakakkhayaena gaṇhissāma, manussā udakena kilantā dvāraṃ vivarissantīti", so "atth'; eso upāyo" ti sampaṭicchi, tato paṭṭhāya udakaṃ pavisituṃ na denti, p-assa upanikkhattakapurisā paṇṇaṃ likhitvā kaṇḍe bandhitvā taṃ pavattim pesesum, "tena pi paṭhamam eva āṇattaṃ yo yo kaṇḍe paṇṇaṃ passati so so āharatū" 'ti,

[page 401]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ath'; eko puriso taṃ disvā p-assa dassesi, so taṃ pavattim ṇatvā "na me Ma-paṇḍitabhāvaṃ jānantīti" saṭṭhihatthe veḷu dvidhā phāletvā suparisuddhaṃ sodhetvā puna ekato katvā cammena bandhitvā upari kalalena makkhetvā Himavantato iddhimantatāpasehi ānītakaddamakumudabījaṃ pokkharāṇīṭire kalale ropetvā upari veḷum ṭhapāpetvā udakassa pūrāpesi, ekaratten'; eva vaḍḍhitvā pupphaṃ veḷumatthakato uggantvā ratanamattaṃ aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ uppāṭetvā "imaṃ Brahmaddattassa dethā" 'ti attano purisānaṃ dāpesi, te tassa daṇḍakaṃ valayaṃ katvā "ambho Brahmaddattassa pādāmūlikā, chātena mā marittha, gaṇhatha taṃ uppalaṃ, pilandhitvā daṇḍakaṃ kucchipūraṃ

---

---

khādathā" 'ti vatvā khipiṃsu, tam eko p-assa upanikkhittakapurisānaṃ upaṭṭhāko va gaṇhi, atha naṃ rañño santikaṃ haritvā "passatha deva imassa pupphassa daṇḍakaṃ, na no ito pubbe evaṃdīgho daṇḍako diṭṭhapubbo" ti vatvā "minatha naṃ" ti vutte p-assa purisā saṭṭhihatthadaṇḍakaṃ asīhatthamaṃ katvā miniṃsu, puna rañña "katth"; etaṃ jātaṃ" 'ti vutte eko musāvādaṃ katvā evaṃ āha: "ahaṃ deva ekadivasaṃ pipāsito hutvā 'suram pivissāmi'; cūladvārena nagaraṃ pavitṭho nāgarānaṃ udakakīlanatthāya katā mahāpokkharāṇiyo passim, mahājano nāvāya nisīditvā pupphāni gaṇhati, tatth'; idaṃ tīrappadese jātaṃ, gambhīraṭṭhāne jātassa pana daṇḍako satahattho bhavissāti", taṃ sutvā rājā Kevaṭṭamaṃ ā.: "ācariya na sakkā idaṃ udakakkhayaena gaṇhituṃ, harath'; etaṃ mantamaṃ" ti, "tena hi deva dhaññakkhayaena gaṇhissāma, nagaraṃ nāma bahidhaññaṃ hoti", "evaṃ hotu ācariyā" 'ti, p. purimanayen'; eva taṃ pavattim ṇatvā "na me Ke-brāhmaṇo paṇḍitabhāvaṃ jānāti" anupākāramatthake kalamaṃ datvā vīhiṃ ta. ropāpesi, Bodhisattānaṃ adhippāyā nāma ijjhanti, vīhi ekaratten'; eva uṭṭhāya pākāramatthaken'; eva paññāyi, tam pi disvā Brahmaḍatto

[page 402]

402 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "ambho kim etaṃ pākāramatthakena nīlaṃ hutvā paññāyati", p-assa upanikkhittakapurisā rañño vacanaṃ mukhato luñcitvā gaṇhantā viya "deva gahapatiputto kira Mahosadho anāgatabhayaṃ disvā raṭṭhato dhaññaṃ āharāpetvā koṭṭhāgārādīni pūrāpetvā sesaṃ dhaññaṃ pākārapasse nikkhipāpesi, te kira vīhi ātape sukkhantā vasse tementā tatth'; eva sassaṃ janesuṃ, ahaṃ pi ekadivasaṃ ekena kammena cūladvārena pavisitvā pākārapasse vīhāsīto vīhiṃ hatthena gahetvā vīhiyaṃ chaḍḍesiṃ, atha maṃ paribhāsantā 'chāto 'sīti mañña, vīhiṃ dasante bandhitvā tava geḥaṃ haritvā pacāpetvā bhuñjāhīti'; vadiṃsu", rājā taṃ sutvā Ke-aṃ āha: "ācariya dhaññakkhayaena p'; etaṃ gahetuṃ na sakkā, ayam pi anupāyo" ti, "tena hi deva dārukkhayaena gaṇhissāma, nagaraṃ nāma bahidārukaṃ hoti", "evaṃ hotu ācariyā" 'ti, purimanayen'; eva taṃ pavattim ṇatvā pākāramatthakena vīhiṃ atikkamitvā paññāyamānaṃ dāruṃsiṃ kāresi, manussā Brahmaḍattassa purisehi saddhiṃ parihāsaṃ karontā "chāt'; attha yāgubhattaṃ pacitvā bhuñjathā" 'ti mahantamahantāni dārūni khipanti, rājāpi "pākāramatthakena dārūni paññāyante, kim etan" ti pucchitvā "g-putto kira anāgatabhayaṃ disvā dārūni āharāpetvā kulānaṃ pacchāgehesu ṭhapāpetvā atirekāni pākāraṃ nissāya ṭhapāpesīti" upanikkhittakānaṃ yeva santikā sutvā Ke-aṃ ā.: "ācariya dārukkhayaenāpi na sakkā gaṇhituṃ, haretha taṃ upāyan" ti, "mā cintayi mahārāja, añño upāyo atthīti", "ācariya, kiṃupāyo nām'; esa, nāhaṃ tava upāyassa antaṃ passāmi, na sakkā amhehi Videhaṃ gaṇhituṃ, amhākaṃ nagaraṃ gamissāma" 'ti, "deva 'C-Brahmaḍatto ekasatehi khattiyehi saddhiṃ Videhaṃ gaṇhituṃ na sakkhīti'; amhākaṃ lajjanakaṃ bhavissati, na Mahosadho yeva p., ahaṃ pi p. yeva, ekaṃ lesaṃ karissāma" 'ti, "kiṃ lesaṃ nāma ācariyā" 'ti, "dhammayuddhan nāma karissāma" 'ti,

[page 403]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 403

"kim etaṃ dh-yuddhan nāma" 'ti, "mahārāja na senā yujjhissati, dvinnam pi pana rājūnaṃ dve paṇḍitā ekaṭṭhāne bhavissanti, tesu yo vandissati tassa parājayo bhavissati, Ma-dho pana imaṃ mantamaṃ na jānāti, ahaṃ mahallako so daharo, so a disvā vandissati, tadā Vedeho parājito nāma bhavissati, atha mayaṃ Vedehaṃ parājetvā attano nagaraṃ gamissāma, evan no lajjanakaṃ na bhavissati, idaṃ dh-yuddhan nāmā" 'ti, p. tam pi rahassaṃ purimanayen'; eva ṇatvā "sace Kevaṭṭassa parajjhissāmi nāma na paṇḍito 'smīti" cintesi, Brahmaḍatto pi "sobhano ācariya upāyo" ti vatvā "sve dh-yuddhaṃ bhavissati dvinnam paṇḍitānaṃ, dhammena samena jāyaparājayo bhavissati, yo dh-yuddhaṃ na karissati so parājito va nāma bhavissati" paṇṇaṃ likhāpetvā cūladvārena Vedehassa pesesi, taṃ sutvā Vedeho p-aṃ pakkosāpetvā tam atthaṃ ācikkhi, p.

---

---

"sādhu deva, 'sve pāto va pacchimadvāre dhammayuddhamaṇḍalaṃ sajjessantu dh-yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ āgacchantū'; 'ti pesetha devā' 'ti, taṃ sutvā āgatadūtass'; eva paṇṇaṃ dāpesi, p. punadvase "Kevaṭṭass"; eva parājayo hotū" 'ti pacchimadvāre dh-yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ sajjāpesi, te pi kho ekasatapurisā "ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissatī" p-assa ārakkhatthāya Ke-aṃ parivārayiṃsu, te pi ekasatarājāno dh-yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ gantvā pācīnadisaṃ oloketā aṭṭhaṃsu, tathā Ke-brāhmaṇo, Bo. pana pāto va gandhodakena nahāyivā satasahassagghanakaṃ Kāsivatthaṃ nivāsetvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā mahantena parivārena rājadvāraṃ gantvā "pavisatu me putto" ti vutte pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamante ṭhatvā "kiṃ tāta Mahosadhā" 'ti vutte "dh-yuddhamaṇḍalaṃ gamissāmīti" ā., "mayā kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "deva Ke-brāhmaṇaṃ maṇinā vañcetukāmo 'mhi, aṭṭhavaṃkamaṇiratanāṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "gaṇha tātā" 'ti, so taṃ gahetvā rājānaṃ vanditvā otiṇṇo sahaṃjātehi yodhasahashehi parivuto navutikahāpaṇasahasagghanakaṃ setasindhavayuttaṃ rathavaraṃ āruya pātarāsavelāya dvārasamīpaṃ pāpuṇi,

[page 404]

404 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kevaṭṭo pi "idāni āgamissati idāni āgamissatīti" tassāgamanamaggaṃ oloketo aṭṭhāsi, olokanen'; eva dīghagīvataṃ patto viya suriyatejēna sede muñcante, M. pi mahāparivāratāya samuddo viya ajjhottharanto kesarasīho viya asambhīto vigatalomahaṃso dvāraṃ vivarāpetvā nagarā nikkhamma rathā oruya sīho viya vijambhanto pāyāsi, ekasatarājāno tassa rūpasiriṃ disvā "esa kira Sirivaḍḍhaseṭṭhiputto Mahosadhapaṇḍito paññāya sakalaJambudīpe adutiyo" ti ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattayiṃsu, so pi kho marugaṇaparivuto Sakko viya anopamena sirivibhavana taṃ maṇiratanāṃ hatthēna gahetvā Kevaṭṭābhimukho ahoṣi, Ke-taṃ disvā va sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuṃ asakkonto paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā evaṃ ā.: "p-a Ma-dha, mayaṃ dve pi p-ā, amhākaṃ tumhe nissāya ettakaṃ kālaṃ vasantānaṃ tumhehi paṇṇākāramattam pi na pesitapubbaṃ, kasmā evaṃ akatthā" 'ti, atha naṃ M.: "p-a, tumhākaṃ anucchavikaṃ paṇṇākāraṃ oloketo ajja imaṃ maṇiratanāṃ labhimha, handa naṃ gaṇhatha, evarūpaṃ nāma aññaṃ maṇira-n'; atthīti", so tassa hatthē jalamānaṃ maṇira-disvā "dātukāmo me bhavissatīti" cintetvā "tena hi dehīti" hatthaṃ pasāresi, M. "gaṇhā" 'ti khipitvā pasāritahatthassa aggaṅgulīsu pātesi, brāhmaṇo garumaṇiratanāṃ aṅgulīhi dhāretuṃ nāsakkhi, taṃ pariḷāṭṭvā M-assa pādāmūle pati, brāhmaṇo lobhena "gaṇhissāmi naṃ" ti tassa pādāmūle onato ahoṣi, ath'; assa M. uṭṭhātuṃ adanto ekena hatthēna khandhaṭṭhike ekena piṭṭhikacchāyaṃ gahetvā "uṭṭhetha ācariya uṭṭhetha āc-, ahaṃ daharo tumhākaṃ nattumatto, mā maṃ vandathā" 'ti vadanto aparāparaṃ katvā nalāṭṭaṃ mukhena saddhiṃ bhūmiyaṃ ghaṃsitvā lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ katvā "andhabāla tvaṃ mama santikā vandanaṃ paccāsimsasīti" gīvāyaṃ gahetvā khipi,

[page 405]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 405

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so usabhamattaṭṭhāne patitvā uṭṭhāya palāyi, maṇiratanāṃ pana M-assa manussā va gaṇhiṃsu, Boassa pana "uṭṭhetha uṭṭhetha mā maṃ vandathā" 'ti vacīghoso sakalaparisāṃ chādetvā aṭṭhāsi, "Ke-brāhmaṇena p-assa pādā vanditā" ti parisāpi 'ssa ekappahāren'; eva unnādādīni akāsi, Brahmaḍattaṃ ādiṃ katvā sabbe pi te rājāno K-aṃ M-assa pādāmūle onataṃ addasaṃsu yeva, te "amhākaṃ p-ena M-dho vandito, idāni parājīti"; amha, na no jīvitaṃ dassatīti" attano attano asse āruya Uttarapañcālābhimukhā palāyituṃ ārabhiṃsu, te palāyante disvā Bo-assa parisā "C-Brahmadatto ekasatakhattiye gahetvā palāyatīti" puna ukkuṭṭhim akāsi, taṃ sutvā te rājāno maraṇabhayaḥhitā bhīyosomattāya palāyantā senaṅgaṃ bhindīṃsu, Bo-assa parisāpi nadantī vaggantī suṭṭhutaṃ kolāhalaṃ akāsi, M. senaṅgaparivuto nagaram eva pāvīsi, Brahmaḍattassa senā tīni mattāni yojanāni pakkhandi, Ke-assaṃ āruya nalāṭṭe lohitaṃ puñchamāno senaṃ patvā assapiṭṭhiyaṃ nisinna "bho mā palāyatha, nāhaṃ g-puttaṃ

---

---

vandāmi, tiṭṭhatha tiṭṭhathā" 'ti ā., senā aṭhatvā gacchat'; eva Ke-aṃ akkosantā paribhāsantā: "pāpadhamma duṭṭhabrāhmaṇa 'dhammayuddhaṃ nāma karissāmīti'; gantvā nattumattam pi appahontaṃ vandi, n'; atthi tava akattabban" ti tassa kathaṃ asuṇantā va gacchant'; eva, so vegena gantvā senaṃ sampāpuṇitvā "bho vacanaṃ saddahatha mayhaṃ, nāhaṃ naṃ vandāmi, maṇiratanena maṃ vañcesīti", sabbe pi te rājāno nānakāraṇehi bodhetvā attano kathaṃ gaṇhāpetvā tathā pabhinnasenaṃ paṭinivattesi, sā pana tāva mahatī senā sace paṃsumuṭṭhiṃ vā ekekaṃ leḍḍuṃ vā gahetvā khipeyya parikhaṃ pūretvā pākārapamāṇarāsī bhaveyya, Bodhisattānaṃ pana adhippāyā ijjhantīti eko pi paṃsumuṭṭhiṃ vā leḍḍuṃ vā nagarābhimukhaṃ khipanto nāma nāhosi, sabbe nivattetvā attano khandhāvāraṭṭhānaṃ eva paccāgamiṃsu,

[page 406]

406 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā Ke-aṃ pucchi: "kiṃ karoma ācariyā" 'ti, "deva kassaci cūḷadvārena nikkhamituṃ adantā sañcāraṃ chindāma, manussā nikkhamituṃ alabhantā ukkaṇṭhitvā dvāraṃ vivarissanti, atha mayaṃ paccāmitte gaṇhissāmā" 'ti, p. taṃ pavattim purimanayen'; eva sutvā cintesi: "imesu ciraṃ idha vasantesu phāsukaṃ nāma n'; atthīti upāyen'; eva palāpetuṃ vaṭṭatīti" so "mantena te palāpessāmīti" ekaṃ mantakusalaṃ amaccaṃ upadhārento Anukevaṭṭaṃ nāma disvā pakkosāpetvā "ācariya mahākaṃ ekaṃ kammaṃ nittharituṃ vaṭṭatīti" ā., "kiṃ karomi p-a, vadehīti", "tumhe anupākāre ṭhatvā amhākaṃ manussānaṃ pamādaṃ oloketvā antarantarā Brahmādatassa manussānaṃ pūvamaccamaṃsādīni khipitvā 'ambho idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca khādatha mā ukkaṇṭhatha, aññaṃ katipāhaṃ vasituṃ vāyamatha, nagaravāsīno pañjare baddhakukkuṭā viya ukkaṇṭhitā nacirass'; eva vo dvāraṃ vivarissanti, atha tumhe Vedehaṃ ca duṭṭhagahapatiputtaṃ ca gaṇhathā'; 'ti vadeyyātha, amhākaṃ manussā taṃ kathaṃ sutvā tumhe akkositvā tajjetvā Brahmādatassa manussānaṃ passantānaṃ ñeva tumhe hatthapādesu gahetvā velupesikādīhi paharantā viya hutvā otāretvā pañca cūḷā gāhāpetvā iṭṭhakacuṇṇāni okiritvā kaṇaveramālaṃ gahetvā katipayapahāre datvā piṭṭhiyaṃ rājīyo dassetvā pākāraṃ āropetvā sikkā pakkhipitvā yotten'; otāretvā 'gaccha mantabhedakacorā'; 'ti Brahmādatamanussānaṃ dassanti, te taṃ rañño santikaṃ nessanti, rājā 'ko te aparādho'; ti pucchissati, ath'; assa evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'mahārāja, mayhaṃ pubbe yaso mahanto, g-putto mantabhedo ti kujjhivā rañño kathetvā sabbaṃ acchindī. ahaṃ mama yasavilopakassa gahapatiputtassa sīsaṃ gaṇhāpessāmīti tumhākaṃ manussānaṃ ukkaṇṭṭhitasokena bhīto etesaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ demi,

[page 407]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 407

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettakena maṃ porāṇakaveraṃ hadaye katvā imaṃ vyasanaṃ pāpesi taṃ sabbaṃ tumhākaṃ manussā jānanti mahārājā'; 'ti nānakāraṇehi taṃ saddahāpetvā vissāse uppanne 'mahārāja tumhe mama laddhakālato paṭṭhāya mā cintayittha, dāni Vedehasa ca g-puttassa ca jīvitaṃ n'; atthi, ahaṃ imasmimṃ nagare pākārassa ca thiraṭṭhānaṃ ca dubbalaṭṭhānaṃ ca parikhāyaṃ kumbhīlādīnaṃ atthiṭṭhānaṃ ca natthiṭṭhānaṃ ca jānāmi, naciren'; eva vo nagaraṃ gahetvā dassāmīti'; vadeyyātha, atha so rājā saddahitvā sakkāraṃ karissati senāvāhanaṃ paṭicchāpessati, ath'; assa senaṃ vāḷakumbhīlaṭṭhānesu yeva otāreyyātha, tassa senā kumbhīlabhayena na otarissati, tadā tumhe 'senā te deva g-puttana bhinnā, sabbe rājāno ācariya-Kevattaṃ ca ādiṃ katvā (add:

na) kenaci lañco gahito n'; atthi, kevalaṃ ete tumhe parivāretvā caranti, sabbe pana g-puttass'; eva santakā, aham ev'; eko tumhākaṃ puriso, sace me na saddahatha sabbe rājāno 'alaṃkaritvā maṃ dassanāya āgacchantū'; 'ti pesetha, atha tesamṃ g-puttana attano nāmarūpaṃ likhitvā dinnesu vatthālaṃkārakhaggādisu akkharāni disvā niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyyāthā'; 'ti vadeyyāthā 'ti vutte so tathā katvā tāni disvā niṭṭhaṃ gantvā bhīttasito te rājāno uyyojetvā 'idāni kiṃ karoma p-ā'; 'ti tumhe pucchissati, tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyātha: 'mahārāja g-putto



---

bahumāyo, sace aññāni katipayadivasāni vasissatha sabbaṃ vo senaṃ attano hatthe katvā tumhe gaṇhissati, papañcaṃ akatvā aji'; eva majjhimayāmasamanantare assapiṭṭhiyaṃ nisīditvā palāyissāma, mā no parahatthe maraṇaṃ hotū'; 'ti, so tumhākaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā tathā karissati, tumhe tassa palāyanavelāya nivattitvā amhākaṃ manusse jānāpeyyāthā" 'ti, taṃ sutvā Anukevaṭṭabrāhmaṇo "sādhu p-a, karissāmi te vacanaṃ" ti ā., "tena hi katicī pahāre sahituṃ vaṭṭatīti" vatvā

[page 408]

408 XXII. Mahānipāta.

"p-a mama jīvitañ ca hatthapāde ca ṭhapetvā sesaṃ attano rucivasena karohīti", so tassa gehe manussānaṃ sakkāraṃ kāretvā Anukevaṭṭaṃ vuttanayena vippakāraṃ pāpetvā yotten'; otāretvā Brahmaddattamanussānaṃ dāpesi, rājā taṃ vīmaṃsitvā saddahitvā sakkāraṃ assa katvā senaṃ paṭicchāpesi, so pi taṃ vāḷakumbhilaṭṭhānesu yeva otāresi, manussā kumbhīlehi khajjamānā aṭṭālake ṭhitehi ususattitomahehi vijjhiyamānā vināsaṃ pāpuṇanti, tato paṭṭhāya bhayena upagantaṃ na sakkonti, Anuke-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā "mahārāja, tumhākaṃ atthāya yujjhanakā nāma n'; atthi, sabbehi lañco gahito, sace maṃ asaddahantā rājāno pakkosāpetvā nivatthavattahādīsu akkharāni olokethā" 'ti ā., rājā tathā katvā sabbesaṃ vatthādīsu akkharāni disvā "addhā imehi lañco gahito" ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā "ācariya idāni kiṃ kātābbaṃ" ti pucchitvā "deva aññaṃ kātābbaṃ n'; atthi, sace papañcaṃ karissatha g-putto vo gaṇhissati, mahārāja ācariya-Kevaṭṭo pi kevalaṃ nalāte vaṇaṃ katvā vicarati, lañco pana etenāpi gahito va, ayaṃ maṇṇirātanaṃ gahetvā tumhe tiyojanaṃ palāpetvā puna saddahāpetvā nivattesi, ayaṃ pi paribhindaṃ va, ekarattivāso pi mayaṃ na ruccati, aji'; eva majjhimayāmasamanantare palāyitūṃ vaṭṭati, maṃ ṭhapetvā añño tava suhadayo nāma n'; atthīti" vutte "tena hi ācariya tumhe yeva me assaṃ kappetvā yānaṃ sajjāṃ karotha" 'ti ā., brāhmaṇo tassa nicchayena palāyanabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "mā bhāyi māhārājā" 'ti assāsetvā bahi nikkhamitvā upanikkhattakapurisānaṃ "ajja rājā palāyissati, mā niddāyitthā" ti ovādaṃ datvā rañño assaṃ yathā ākaḍḍhito suṭṭhutaṃ palāyati evaṃ avakappanāya kappetvā majjhimayāmasamanantare "kappito te deva asso, velaṃ jānāhīti" ā., rājā assaṃ abhirūhitvā palāyi, Anuke-pi assaṃ abhirūhitvā tena saddhiṃ gacchanta viya thokaṃ gantvā nivatto, avakappanāya kappitaasso ākaḍḍhiyamāno pi rājānaṃ gahetvā palāyi,

[page 409]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 409

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anukevaṭṭo senāya antaraṃ pavisitvā "C-Brahmadatto palāto" ti ukkuṭṭhiṃ akāsi, upanikkhattakamanussāpi attano manussehi saddhiṃ upakkosiṃsu, sesarājāno taṃ saddaṃ sutvā "Ma-paṇḍito dvāraṃ vivarivā nikkhanto bhavissati, na idāni no jīvitaṃ dassatīti" bhītatasitā upabhogaparibhogabhaṇḍāni pi anoloketvā tato palāyiṃsu, manussā "rājāno palāyantīti" suṭṭhutaṃ upakkosiṃsu, sesā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā dvāraṭṭālakādīsu ṭhitāpi unnadiṃsu appoṭṭhayiṃsu, iti tasmīṃ khaṇe paṭhavī viya bhijjamānā samuddo viya saṃkhubhito sakalanagaraṃ anto ca bahi ca ekaninnādaṃ ahoṣi, aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇisaṃkhāmanussā "Mahosadhapaṇḍitena kira Brahmaddatto ca ekasatarājāno ca gahitā" ti maraṇabhaya bhītā attānā asaraṇā udare baddhasātakam pi chaḍḍetvā palāyiṃsu, khandhāvāraṭṭhānaṃ tucchaṃ ahoṣi, C-Brahmadatto ekasatakhattiye gahetvā attano nagaram eva gato, punadivase pāto va nagaradvārāni vivarivā balakāyā nagarā nikkhamitvā mahāvīlopaṃ disvā "kiṃ karoma p-ā" 'ti M-assa ārocayiṃsu, so āha: "etehi chaḍḍitadhanaṃ amhākaṃ pāpuṇāti, sabbesaṃ pi rājūnaṃ santakaṃ amhākaṃ rañño detha, seṭṭhīnañ ca Kevaṭṭabrāhmaṇassa ca santakaṃ amhākaṃ āharatha, avasesaṃ nagaravāsino gaṇhantū" 'ti, tesāṃ mahaggharatanabbhaṇḍam eva āharantānaṃ addhamāso vītivatto, sesaṃ pana catūhi māsehi āhariṃsu, M. Anukevaṭṭassa mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ adāsi, tato paṭṭhāya ca kira Mithilavāsino sahirāññā jātā, Brahmaddattassāpi tehi rājūhi saddhiṃ Uttarapañcālanagare vasantassa ekaṃ vassaṃ atītaṃ. Ath'; ekadivasaṃ Kevaṭṭo ādāsena

---



---

mukhaṃ olokeno nalāṭe vaṇaṃ disvā "idaṃ g-puttassa kammaṃ, ten'; amhi ettakānaṃ rājūnaṃ antare lajjāpito" ti cintetvā samuppannakodho hutvā "kadā nu kho tassa piṭṭhiṃ passituṃ samattho bhavissāmīti" cintento "atth'; eso upāyo" ti, "amhākaṃ rañño dhītā Pañcālacaṇḍī nāma uttamarūpadharā devaccharapaṭibhāgā,

[page 410]

410 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ Vedeharañño dassāmā" 'ti vatvā "Vedehaṃ kāmena palobhetvā gilitabaliṣaṃ viya macchaṃ saddhiṃ Mahosadhena ānetvā ubho pi te māretvā jayapānaṃ pivissāmā" ti sannitṭhānaṃ katvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ā.: "deva eko manto atthīti", "ācariya tava mantan nissāya uttarasātakassāpi sāmīno na jā't"; amha, idāni kiṃ karissasi, tuṅhī hohīti", "mahārāja iminā upāyena sadiso añño upāyo nāma n'; atthīti", "tena hi bhaṇāhīti", "mahārāja amhehi dvīhi yeva bhavituṃ vaṭṭatīti", "evaṃ hotū" 'ti, atha naṃ brāhmaṇo uparipāsādalaṃ āropetvā ā.: "mahārāja Vedeharājānaṃ kilesena palobhetvā idhānetvā saddhiṃ g-puttena māressāmā" 'ti, "sundaro ācariya upāyo, kathaṃ pana naṃ palobhetvā ānessāmā" 'ti, "mahārāja, dhītā vo Pañcālacaṇḍī uttama-, tassā rūpasampattiṃ ca cāturiyavilāse ca kavīhi gītabandhanena bandhāpetvā tāni kabbāni Mithilāyaṃ gāyāpetvā 'evarūpaṃ itthiratanāṃ alabhantassa Videhanarindassa kiṃ rajjēnā'; 'ti tassa savanasamsaggena baddhabhāvaṃ nātvā ahaṃ gantvā divasaṃ ṭhapessāmi, so mayi divasaṃ ṭhapetvā āgate gilitabaliṣo viya maccho g-puttaṃ gahetvā āgamissati, atha te māressāmā" 'ti, rājā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā tussitvā "sundaro upāyo ācariya, evaṃ karissāmā" 'ti sampatīcchi, taṃ pana mantāṃ C-Brahmadattassa sayanapālikā sālikasakuṇikā sutvā paccakkham akāsi, rājā nipuṇe kabbakāre pakkosāpetvā bahuṃ dhanāṃ datvā dhītaraṃ tesāṃ dassetvā "nānā etissā rūpasampattiṃ nissāya kabbāṃ karothā" 'ti ā., ne atimanoharāni gītāni bandhitvā rājānaṃ sāvaṃsi, rājā bahuṃ dhanāṃ adāsi, kavīnaṃ santikā natā sikkhitvā samajjamaṇḍale gāyīsi, iti tāni viṭṭhāritāni ahesuṃ, tesu manussānaṃ antare vitthāritattaṃ gatesu rājā gāyake pakkosāpetvā ā.: tātā tumhe mahāsakuṇe gahetvā rattīṃ rukkhaṃ āruya ta. nisinnā gāyitvā paccūsakāle tesāṃ gīvāsu kaṃsatāle bandhitvā te uṭṭhāpetvā otarathā" 'ti,

[page 411]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 411

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so kira "Pañcālarañño dhītu sarīravaṇṇaṃ devatāpi gāyantīti" pākāṭabhāvakaraṇatthaṃ tathā kāresi, puna rājā te kavī pakkosāpetvā "tātā iti tumhe 'evarūpā kumārīkā Jambudīpatale aññassa rañño nānucchavikā Mithilāyaṃ Videharañño anucchavikā'; ti rañño issariyaṃ ca imāya ca rūpaṃ vaṇṇetvā gītāni bandhathā" ti ā., tathā katvā rañño ārocayīsi, rājā tesāṃ dhanāṃ datvā "tātā Mithilāṃ gantvā ta. iminā va upāyena gāyathā" 'ti pesesi, te tāni gāyantā anupubbena Mithilāṃ gantvā samajjamaṇḍale gāyīsi, tāni sutvā mahājano ukkuṭṭhisahassāni pavattetvā tesāṃ bahuṃ dhanāṃ adāsi, te rattisamaye rukkhesu pi gāyitvā paccūsakāle sakuṇānaṃ gīvāsu kaṃsatāle bandhitvā otaranti, ākāse kaṃsatālasaddaṃ sutvā, Pañcālārājadhītu sarīravaṇṇaṃ devatāpi gāyantīti" nagare ekakolāhalaṃ ahosi, rājā sutvā kabbakāre pakkosāpetvā attano nivesane samajjaṃ kāretvā "evarūpaṃ kira uttamarūpadaraṃ dhītaraṃ Cūlanīrājā mayhaṃ dātukāmo" ti tussitvā tesāṃ bahuṃ dhanāṃ adāsi, te pi āgantvā Brahmadattassa ārocayīsi, atha naṃ Ke-ā.: "idān'; ahaṃ mahārāja divasaṃ vavattthāpanāya gamissāmīti", "sādhu ācariya, kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "thokaṃ paṇṇākāraṇ" ti, "gaṇhathā" 'ti dāpesi. so taṃ ādāya mahantena parivārena Vedeharaṭṭhaṃ sampāpuṇi, tassāgamaṇaṃ sutvā nagare ekakolāhalaṃ jātaṃ: "Cūlanīrājā ca kira Vedeho ca mittasanthavaṃ karissanti, Cūlanī attano dhītaraṃ rañño dassati, Ke-kira divasaṃ vavattthāpetuṃ etīti", Vedeharājāpi taṃ suṇi, M. pi sutvā pan'; assa etad ahosi: "tassāgamaṇaṃ mayhaṃ na rucati, tatvato taṃ jānissāmīti" so Cūlanisantike upanikkittapurisānaṃ sāsaṇaṃ pesesi, "imaṃ mantāṃ tatvato na jānāma, rājā ca Ke-ca sayanagabbhe nisīditvā mantayīsi, rañño pana sayanapālikā sālikasakuṇikā etaṃ mantāṃ jāneyyā" 'ti

---

---

paṭipesayimsu, taṃ sutvā M. cintesi: "yathā paccāmittānaṃ okāso na hoti evaṃ suvibhattaṃ katvā sajjitaṃ nagaraṃ ahaṃ Kevaṭṭassa daṭṭhuṃ na dassāmi"

[page 412]

412 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so nagaradvārato yāva rājagehaṃ rājagehato yāva attano gehaṃ ubhosu passesu kilañjehi parikkhipāpetvā matthake pi kilañjehi paṭicchādāpetvā cittakammaṃ kāretvā bhūmiyaṃ pupphāni vikiritvā puṇṇaghaṭe ṭhapetvā kadaliyo bandhāpetvā dhaje paggaṇhāpesi, Ke-taṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā suvibhattaṃ nagaraṃ apassanto raññā me maggo alaṃkārapito" ti cintesi, nagarassa adassanattaṃ katabhāvaṃ na jānāti, so gantvā rājānaṃ disvā paṇṇākāraṃ paṭicchāpetvā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamante nisīditvā rañño katasakkārasammāno attano āgatakāraṇaṃ ārocento dve g. abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).10: Rājā santhavakāmo te ratanāni pavecchati,  
āgacchantu tato dūtā mañjukā piyabhāṇino, || Ja\_XXII:1460 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).11: Bhāsantu mudukā vācā yā vācā paṭinanditā  
Pañcālā ca Videhā ca ubho ekā bhavantu te ti. || Ja\_XXII:1461 ||

Ta, santhavakāmo ti mahārāja amhākaṃ rājā tayā saddhiṃ mittasanthavakāmo, ratanāni itthiratanānaṃ attano dhītaraṃ ādiṃkatvā tumhākaṃ sabbaratanāni deti, āgacchantū 'ti ito paṭṭhāya kira Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ paṇṇākāraṃ gahetvā madhuravacanā piyabhāṇino dūtā idhāgacchantu ito ca ta. gacchantu, ekābhavantū 'ti Gaṅgodakaṃ viya Yamunodakena saddhiṃ saṃsandantā ekasadisā va hontū 'ti.

Evañ ca pana naṃ vatvā "mahārāja amhākaṃ aññaṃ mahāmaccaṃ pesetukāmo hutvāpi 'añño manāpaṃ katvā sāsanaṃ ārocetum na sakkhissatīti'; maṃ pesesi", "ācariya tumhe rājānaṃ sādhukaṃ bodhetvā ādāya āgacchathā" 'ti, "gaccha mahārāja seṭṭhaṃ abhirūpañ ca kumārikaṃ labhissatha, amhākañ ca raññā saddhiṃ mettī ca vo paṭiṭṭhahissatīti", so tassa vacanaṃ sutvā va tuṭṭhamānaso "uttamarūpadharaṃ kira kumārikaṃ labhissāmi" savanasaṃsaggena bandhitvā "ācariya tumhākañ ca kira Mahosadhapaṇḍitassa ca dhammayuddhe vivādo ahoṣi, gacchatha puttaṃ me passatha, ubho pi paṇḍitā aññaṃaññaṃ khamāpetvā mantetvā ethā" 'ti ā.,

[page 413]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ sutvā Ke"passissāmi paṇḍitaṃ" ti taṃ passitum agamāsi, M. pi taṃ divasaṃ "tena me pāpadhammena saddhiṃ sallāpo mā hotū" 'ti pāto va thokaṃ sappiṃ pivi, gehaṃ pi 'ssa bahalena allagomayena limpiṃsu, thambhe telena makkhesum, tassa nipajjanakaṃ ekaṃ paṭṭamañcanaṃ ṭhapetvā sesāni mañcapīṭhāni nīharimsu, so manussānaṃ saññaṃ adāsi: "brāhmaṇe kathetum āradde evaṃ vadeyyātha: 'brāhmaṇa paṇḍitena saddhiṃ mā kathaya, aṃja tena sappi pīṭan'; ti mayi pi tena saddhiṃ kathanākāraṃ karonte pi 'deva sappi vo pīṭaṃ, mā kathethā'; 'ti vāreyyāthā" ti, evaṃ vicāretvā M. rattapaṭṭaṃ nivāsetvā sattamesu dvārakoṭṭhakesu manusse ṭhapetvā paṭṭamañcake nipajji, Ke-pi 'ssa paṭṭhamadvārakoṭṭhake ṭhatvā "kahaṃ paṇḍito" ti pucchi, atha naṃ te manussā "brāhmaṇa mā mahāsaddaṃ kari, sace si āgantukāmo tuṇhī hutvā ehi, aṃja paṇḍitena sappi pīṭaṃ, mahāsaddaṃ kātum na labbhatīti" āhaṃsu, sesadvārakoṭṭhakesu pi naṃ evaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu, so sattamadvārakoṭṭhakaṃ atikkamitvā p-assa santikaṃ agamāsi, p. kathanākāraṃ dassesi, atha naṃ "deva, mā kathayittha, tikhiṇasappi vo pīṭaṃ, kiṃ vo iminā duṭṭhabrāhmaṇena saddhiṃ kathitenā" 'ti vatvā vārayimsu, iti so p-assa santikaṃ gantvā n'; eva nisīditum

---

---

na āsanaṃ nissāya tiṭṭhanaṭṭhānaṃ labhi, allagomayaṃ atikkamivā aṭṭhāsi, atha taṃ oloketvā eko akkhīni khani eko bhamukaṃ ukkhipi, eko kapparaṃ kaṇḍūyi, so tesam kīriyaṃ disvā maṃkubhūto "gacchāmi"; ahaṃ p-ā "ti vatvā aparena "are duṭṭhabrāhmaṇa mā saddaṃ karīti" vutte "saddaṃ eva karosi, aṭṭhīni te bhindissāmīti" vutte bhīttasito hutvā nivattivā olokesi, atha naṃ añño veḷupesikāya piṭṭhiyaṃ tālesi, añño gīvāya gahetvā khipi, añño piṭṭhiyaṃ hatthatalena pahari, so dīpimukhā muttamigo viya bhīttasito nikkhamivā rājagehaṃ gato, rājāpi cintesi:

[page 414]

414 XXII. Mahānipāta.

"ajja mama putto imaṃ pavattiṃ sutvā tuṭṭho bhavissati, dvinnaṃ p-ānaṃ mahatiyā dhammasākacchāya bhavitabbaṃ, ajja ubho pi aññamaññaṃ khamāpessanti, lābhā vata me" ti, so Ke-aṃ disvā p-ena saddhiṃ saṃsanditākāraṃ pucchanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).12: Kathaṃ nu Kevaṭṭa Mahosadhena  
samāgamo āsi, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
kacci te paṇinijjhatto kacci tuṭṭho Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1462 ||

Ta. paṇinijjhatto ti dhammayuddhamaṇḍale pavattaviggahavūpasamanatthaṃ kacci tvaṃ tena so ca tayā nijjhatto khamāpito, kacci tuṭṭho ti kacci tumhākaṃ raññā pesitapavattiṃ sutvā tuṭṭho ti.

Evaṃ vutte Kevaṭṭo "mahārāja tumhe taṃ paṇḍito ti gahetvā vicaratha, tato asappurisataro nāma n'; atthīti" g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).13: Anariyarūpo puriso janinda asamodako  
thaddho asabbhirūpo [yathā mūgo va badhiro va]  
na kiñc'; atthaṃ abhāsathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1463 ||

Ta. asabbhirūpo ti apaṇḍitajātiko, na kiñcatthañ ti mayā saha kiñci atthaṃ na bhāsitha, ten'; eva naṃ apaṇḍito ti maññāmīti Bo-assa aḡuṇaṃ kathesi.

Rājā tassa vacanaṃ anabhinandivā apaṭikkosivā tassa ca tena saddhiṃ āgatānañ ca paribbayañ c'; eva nivāsagehañ ca dāpetvā "gacchathācariya vissamathā" 'ti taṃ uyyojetvā "mama putto p-o paṭisanthārakusalo iminā kira saddhiṃ n'; eva paṭisanthāraṃ akāsi na tuṭṭhiṃ pavedesi, kiñci tena anāgatabhayaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhavissatīti" sayam eva g. samuṭṭhāpesi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).14: Addhā idaṃ mantapadaṃ sududdasaṃ,  
attho suddho naraviriyena diṭṭho,  
tathā hi kāyo mama sampavedhati,  
hitvā sayam ko parahatthaṃ essatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1464 ||

Ta. idaṃ ti yaṃ yaṃ mama puttena diṭṭhaṃ addhā idaṃ mantapadaṃ aññena ittarapurisena sududdasaṃ, nara-ti viriyavantena narena suddho attho diṭṭho bhavissati, sayan ti sakaraṭṭhaṃ hitvā ko parahatthaṃ gamissati.

[page 415]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 415

"Mama puttena brāhmaṇassa āgamane doso diṭṭho bhavissati, ayaṃ hi āgacchanto na mittasanthavattāya āgamissati, maṃ pana kāmena palobhetvā nagaraṃ netvā gaṇhanatthāya āgatena bhavitabbaṃ" ti, "taṃ

---

---

anāgatabhayaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhavissati paṇḍitenā" 'ti tassa taṃ atthaṃ āvajjetvā bhītatassitassa nisinnakāle cattāro paṇḍitā āgamimṃsu, rājā Senakaṃ pucchi:

Senaka rucati te Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ gantvā Cūlanirājassa dhītu ānayanān" ti, "kiṃ kathetha mahārāja, na hi sirim āgacchantim paharivā palāpetum vaṭṭati, sace tumhe ta. gantvā taṃ gaṇhissatha ṭhapetvā C-Brahmadattaṃ añño tumhehi samo Jambudīpatale na bhavissati, kiṃkāraṇā: jeṭṭharājassa dhītāya gahitattā, so hi 'sesarājāno mama manussā, Vedehe eko mayā sadiso'; ti sakala-Jambudīpe uttamarūpadharaṃ dhītaraṃ tumhākaṃ dātukāmo jāto, karoth'; assa vacanaṃ, mayam pi tumhe nissāya vatthālamkāre labhissāmā" 'ti, rājā sese pucchi, te pi tath'; eva kathesuṃ, tassa tehi saddhim kathentass'; eva Kevaṭṭabrāhmaṇo nivāsagehā nikkhamitvā "rājānaṃ āmantetvā gamissāmīti" āgantvā "mahārāja, na sakkā amhehi papañcaṃ kātuṃ, gamissāma mayam narindā" 'ti, rājā tassa sakkāraṃ katvā taṃ uyyojesi, M. tassa gatabhāvaṃ ṇatvā nahāyitvā alaṃkaritvā rājupaṭṭhānaṃ āgantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, rājā cintesi:

"putto me Ma-paṇḍito mahāmantī mantapāragato atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe jānāti, amhākaṃ ta. gantum yuttabhāvaṃ vā ayuttabhāvaṃ vā p. jānissatīti" so attano paṭṭhamaṃ cintite aṭṭatvā rāgaratto mohamūlho hutvā taṃ pucchanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).15: Channaṃ hi ekā va maṭī sameti  
ye paṇḍitā uttamabhūripattā,  
yānaṃ ayānaṃ athavāpi ṭhānaṃ  
Mahosadha tvam pi maṭim karohīti. || Ja\_XXII:1465 ||

Ta. channaṃ ti p-a Kevaṭṭabrāhmaṇassa ca mama ca imesaṃ catunnaṃ ti channaṃ amhākaṃ ekā va maṭī eko ajjhāsayo Gaṅgodakaṃ viya Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,

[page 416]

416 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ye mayam cha pi janā p-a uttamabhūripattā tesam no channaṃ pi C-rājadhītu ānayaṃ rucati, ṭhānaṃ ti idh'; eva vāso, maṭim karohīti amhākaṃ rucanakaṃ nāma appamāṇaṃ tvam pi cintehi kiṃ amhākaṃ āvāhatthāya ta. yānaṃ udāhu ayānaṃ ādu idh'; eva vāso rucati.

Taṃ sutvā p. "ayaṃ rājā ativiya kāmagiddho, andhabālabhāvena imesaṃ catunnaṃ vacanaṃ gaṇhāti, gamane dosaṃ kathetvā nivattessāmi na" ti cintetvā catasso g. abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).16: Jānāsi kho rāja: mahānubhāvo  
mahabbalo Cūlanibrahmadatto  
rājā ca taṃ icchati kāraṇatthaṃ  
migaṃ yathā okacarena luddo. || Ja\_XXII:1466 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).17: Yathāpi maccho balisaṃ vaṃkaṃ maṃsena chāditaṃ  
āmagiddho na jānāti maccho va maraṇam attano || Ja\_XXII:1467 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).18: Evam eva tuvaṃ rāja Cūlanīyassa dhītaraṃ  
kāmagiddho na jānāsi maccho va maraṇam attano. || Ja\_XXII:1468 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).19: Sace gacchasi Pañcālaṃ khippam attam jahissasi  
migaṃ pathānupannaṃ va mahantaṃ bhayaṃ essatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1469 ||

---

---

Ta. rājā 'ti Videhaṃ ālapati, mahānubhāvo ti mahāyaso, mahabbalo ti aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇīsaṃkhātena balena samannāgato, kāraṇatthan ti {maraṇakāraṇassa} atthāya, okacarenā 'ti okacarikāya, luddo hi ekaṃ migiṃ sikkhāpetvā rajjukena bandhitvā araṇṇaṃ netvā migānaṃ gocarattṭhāne ṭhapessati, sā bālamigaṃ attano santikaṃ ānetukāmā sakasaṇṇāya saṃrāgaṃ janenti viravati, tassā saddaṃ sutvā bālamigo migagaṇaparivuto vanagumbe nipanno sesamigīsu saṇṇaṃ katvā tassā savanasaṃsagge baddho vuṭṭhāya nikkhamitvā gīvaṃ ukkhipitvā kilesavasena taṃ migiṃ upagantvā luddassa mahāpassaṃ datvā tiṭṭhati, tam enaṃ so tikhiṇāya sattiya vijjhivā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpeti, ta. luddo viya C-rājā okacarikā viya tassa dhītā luddassa hatthe āvudhaṃ viya Kevaṭṭabrāhmaṇo, iti yathā okacarena luddo migānaṃ kāraṇatthāya icchati evaṃ so rājānaṃ icchatī ā., āmagiddho ti vyāmasatagambhīre uduke vasanto pi tasmīṃ baḷise vaṃkaṭṭhānaṃ chādetvā ṭhite āmasaṃkhāte āmise giddho hutvā baḷisaṃ gilati, attano maraṇaṃ na jānāti, dhītaṃ ti Cūlanībālīkassa Ke-brāhmaṇabaḷisaṃ chādetvā ṭhitaṃ āmisasadiṣaṃ tassa raṇṇo dhītaṃ kāmagiddho hutvā maccho attano maraṇasaṃkhātaṃ āmisaṃ viya na jānāsi,

[page 417]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pañcālan ti Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ, attan ti attānaṃ, pathānupannaṃ ti yathā gāmadvāramaggaṃ anuppattaṃ migānaṃ mahantaṃ bhayaṃ essati taṃ migānaṃ maṃsatthāya āvudhāni gahetvā nikkhamantesu manussesu ye ye passanti te te mārenti evaṃ Uttara -- nagaraṃ gacchantaṃ tam pi maraṇabhayaṃ essati upagamissatīti catūhi gāthāhi rājānaṃ niggaṇhitvā kathesi.

So atiniggaṇhanto kujjhivā "ayaṃ maṃ attano dāsaṃ viya maṇṇati, rājā ti saṇṇaṃ pi na karoti, aggarājena 'dhītaṃ dassāmīti'; mama santikaṃ pesitaṃ ṇatvā ekam pi maṅgalapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ na kathetvā maṃ 'lālamigo viya gilītabaḷisaṃmaccho viya pathānupannaṃmigo viya ca maraṇaṃ pāpuṇissasīti'; vadatīti" kujjhivā anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).20: Mayam eva bāl'; amhase elamūgā  
ye uttamatthāni tayī lapimha,  
kim eva tvaṃ maṅgalakoṭivaddho  
atthāni jānāsi yathāpi añṇe ti. || Ja\_XXII:1470 ||

Ta. bālamhase ti bālā amhe, elamūgā ti lālamukhā mayam eva, uttamatthānīti uttamaitthiratanapaṭilābhakāraṇāni, tayī lapimhā 'ti tava santike kathayimha, kimevā 'ti garahanto āha, maṅgala-ti gahapatiputtā daharakālato paṭṭhāya maṅgalakoṭiṃ gahetvā yeva vaḍḍhanti, tam atthaṃ sandhāya tvaṃ gahapatikammaṃ eva jānāsi na khattiyānaṃ maṅgalakammaṃ ti iminā adhippāyen'; evam āha, añṇe ti yathā Kevā Senakādayo vā añṇe paṇḍitā imāni khattiyānaṃ maṅgalatthāni jānanti tāni kiṃ tathā tvaṃ jānāsi, gahapatikammajānanam eva tavānucchavikan ti.

Iti taṃ akkositvā paribhāsivā "g-putto mama maṅgalantarāyaṃ karoti, niddhamath'; etan" ti nīharāpetuṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).21: Imaṃ gale gahetvāna nāsetha vijjitā mama  
yo me ratanalābhassa antarāyāya bhāsati. || Ja\_XXII:1471 ||

So raṇṇo kuddhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā "sace kho pana maṃ koci raṇṇo vacanaṃ gahetvā hatthe vā gīvāya vā parāmaseyya tam me alaṃ assa yāvajīvaṃ lajjituṃ, tasmā sayam eva nikkhamissāmīti" cintetvā rājānaṃ vanditvā attano gehaṃ gato,

---

---

[page 418]

418 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā kevalaṃ kodhavasena'; eva vadati, Bodhisatte pana garucittatāya na kiñci tathā kātuṃ āṇāpesi, atha M. cintesi: "ayaṃ rājā bālo, attano hitāhitaṃ na jānāti, kāmagiddho hutvā 'tassa dhīraṃ labhissāmi yevā'; 'ti anāgatabhayaṃ ajānitvā gacchanto mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇissati, mayā nāssa kathaṃ hadaye kātuṃ vaṭṭati, bahūpakāro me esa mahato yasassa dāyako, imassa mayā paccayena bhavitabbaṃ vaṭṭati, paṭhamaṃ kho pana suvapotakaṃ pesetvā tatvato ṇatvā pacchā sayāṃ gamissāmīti" cintetvā suvapotakaṃ pesesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).22: Tato ca so apakkamma Vedeḥassa upantikā  
atha āmantayī dūtaṃ Māṭharaṃ suvapaṇḍitaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1472 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).23: Ehi samma harīpakkha, veyyāvaccāṃ karohi me,  
atthi Pañcālarājassa sālikā sayanapālikā || Ja\_XXII:1473 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).24: Taṃ pattharena pucchassu, sā hi sabbassa kovidā,  
sā tesāṃ sabbāṃ jānāti rañño ca Kosiyassa ca. || Ja\_XXII:1474 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).25: Āmoti so paṭissutvā Maṭṭharaṃ suvapaṇḍito  
agamāsi harīpakkho sālikāya upantikaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1475 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).26: Tato ca kho so gantvāna Māṭharaṃ suvapaṇḍito  
atha āmantayī sugharaṃ sālikaṃ mañjubhāṇikaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1476 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).27: Kacci te sughare khamanīyaṃ, kacci vesse anāmayāṃ,  
kacci te madhunā lājā labbhate sughare tava. || Ja\_XXII:1477 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).28: Kusalañ c'; eva me samma atho samma anāmayāṃ,  
atho me madhunā lājā labbhate suvapaṇḍita. || Ja\_XXII:1478 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).29: Kuto nu samma āgamma kassa vā pahito tuvaṃ,  
na ca me si ito pubbe diṭṭho vā yadi vā suto ti. || Ja\_XXII:1479 ||

Ta. harīpakkho ti haritapattasamānapakkha, veyyāvaccāna ti ehi sammā 'ti vutte āgantvā aṃke nisinnaṃ samma aññena manussabhūtena kātuṃ asakkuṇeyyaṃ mam'; ekaṃ kāyaveyyavaṭṭikaṃ karohīti ā, kiṃ karomi devā 'ti ca vutte samma Ke-brāhmaṇassa dūteyyenāgatakāraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā rājānañ ca Kevaṭṭaṇ ca aññe na jānanti,

[page 419]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ubho va rañño sayanagabbhe nisinnā mantayimṃsu, tassa pana atthi Pañcālāssa sālikā sayanapālikā sā kira taṃ rahassaṃ jānāti, tvaṃ ta. gantvā tāya

---

---

saddhiṃ methunapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ vissāsaṃ katvā tesāṃ rahassaṃ taṃ pattharena pucchassu, taṃ sālīkaṃ paṭicchanne padese yathā taṃ koci na jānāti evaṃ puccha, sace hi te koci saddaṃ suṇāti jīvitaṃ te n'; atthi, tasmā paṭicchannaṭṭhāne saṅkamaṃ pucchā 'ti, sā nesaṃ sabban ti sā nesaṃ rañño Kosiyagottassa ca Kevaṭṭassa 'ti dvinnaṃ pi janānaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ rahassaṃ jānāti, āmā tīti bhi. so suvapotaṃ paṇḍitena purimanayen'; eva sakkāraṃ katvā vissaṭṭho, āmā ti tassa vacanaṃ paṭissutvā M-aṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vivaṭasīhapañjarena nikkhamitvā vātavegena Siviraṭṭhe Ariṭṭhapuraṇa tāva gantvā ta. pavattiṃ sallakkhetvā Uttarapañcālaṃ sālīkāya santikaṃ gato, kathaṃ hi: so rājanivesanassa kañcanaṭṭhāya nisīditvā rāganissitaṃ madhuraravaṃ ravi, kiṃkāraṇā: imaṃ saddaṃ sutvā sālīkā paṭiravaṃ ravissati, tāya saññāya assā santikaṃ gamissāmīti, sāpi tassa saddaṃ sutvā rājasayanassa santike suvaṇṇapañjare nisinnā sārattacittā hutvā tikkhattuṃ viravi, so thokaṃ gantvā punappuna saddaṃ katvā tāya katasaddānusārena kamena sīhapañjarummāre ṭhitvā parissayābhāvaṃ oloketvā tassā santikaṃ gato, atha naṃ sā ehi samma suvaṇṇapañjare nisīdā 'ti ā., so gantvā nisīdi, āmantayīti evaṃ so gantvā methunapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ vissāsaṃ kattukāmo hutvā taṃ āmantesi, sugharan ti kañcanaṭṭhāya vasantāya sundaragharaṃ, vesse ti vessike vessajātike iti, sālīkā kira sakuṇesu vessajātikā nāma, tena naṃ evaṃ ālapati, tavā 'ti sughare tava vadāmi, kacci te madhunā saddhiṃ lājā labbhatīti pucchati, āgammā 'ti samma kuto āgantvā tvaṃ idha pavitṭho ti pucchati, kassa vā ti kena vā pesito tvaṃ idhāgato ti.

So tassā vacanaṃ sutvā "sac"; āhaṃ 'Mithilāto āgato 'mhīti'; vakkhāmi esā maramānāpi mayā saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ na karissati, Siviraṭṭhe kho pan'; asmiṃ Ariṭṭhapuraṃ sallakkhetvā āgato, tasmā musāvādaṃ katvā Sivirājena pesito hutvā tato āgatabhāvaṃ kathessāmīti" cintevā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).30: Ahoṣiṃ Sivirājassa pāsāde sayanapālako,

tato so dhammiko rājā baddhe mocesi bandhanā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1480 ||

Ta. baddhe ti attano dhammikātāya sabbe baddhake bandhanā mocesi, evaṃ mocento maṃ pi saddahitvā muñcatha nan ti ā., so 'haṃ vivaṭasuvaṇṇapañjarā nikkhamitvā bahipāsāde yatth'; icchāmi ta gocaraṃ gahetvā suvaṇṇapañjare yeva vasāmi, yathā tvaṃ na evaṃ niccakālaṃ pañjare yeva acchāmīti.

[page 420]

420 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ath'; assa sā attano atthāya suvaṇṇataṭṭhake ṭhapite madhulāje ca madhūdakaṃ ca datvā "samma tvaṃ dūrato āgato, ken'; atthena idhāgato sīti" pucchi, so tassā vacanaṃ sutvā rahassaṃ sotukāmo musāvādaṃ katvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).31: Tassa mekā dutiyāsi sālīkā mañjubhāṇikā

taṃ tattha avadhi seno pekkhato sughare maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1481 ||

Ta. tassa mekā ti tassa mayhaṃ ekā, dutiyāsīti purāṇadutiyikā ahoṣi.

Atha naṃ sā pucchi: "kathaṃ pana te bhariyaṃ seno vadhīti", so tassā ācikkhanto "suṇa bhadde: ekadivasāṃ amhākaṃ rājā udakakīlaṃ gacchanto mam pi pakkosi, ahaṃ bhariyaṃ ādāya tena saddhiṃ gantvā kiṭṭvā sāyaṇhasamaye ten'; eva saddhiṃ paccāgantvā raññā saddhiṃ yeva pāsādam āruya sarīraṃ sukkhāpanatthāya bhariyaṃ ādāya sīhapañjarena nikkhamitvā kūtāgārakucchiyaṃ nisīdiṃ, tasmiṃ khaṇe eko seno kūtāgārā nikkhamante amhe gaṇhituṃ pakkhandi, ahaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ vāgeṇa palāyīṃ, sā pana tadā garubhārā ahoṣi, tasmā sā vāgeṇa palāyītuṃ nāsakkhi, atha so mayhaṃ passantass'; eva taṃ māretvā ādāya gato, atha maṃ tassā sokena rodamaṇaṃ disvā amhākaṃ rājā 'kiṃ samma rodasīti'; pucchitvā taṃ atthaṃ sutvā 'alam samma mā rodi, aññaṃ bhariyaṃ pariyesā'; 'ti vatvā 'kiṃ deva aññāya anācārāya dussīlāya ānītāya pi, vamaṃ ekaken'; eva caritun'; ti vutte 'samma ahaṃ ekaṃ sakuṇikaṃ sīlacārasampannaṃ passāmi tava bhariyāya sadisaṃ eva, C-rājassa hi sayanapālīkā sālīkā evarūpā, tvaṃ ta. gantvā tassā manaṃ pucchitvā okāsaṃ kāretvā

---

---

sace te ruccati āgantvā amhākaṃ ācikkha, atha ahaṃ vā devī vā gantvā mahantena parivārena taṃ ānessāma; ti vatvā maṃ idha paṇi, ten'; amhi kāraṇenāgato" ti vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).32: Tassā kāmābhisammanto āgato 'smi tav'; antike,  
sace kareyyāsi me okāsaṃ ubhayo va vasāmasa. || Ja\_XXII:1482 ||

[page 421]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 421

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā somanassappattā ahosi, attano pana bhāvaṃ ajānāpetvā anicchamānā viya āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).33: Suvo va suviṃ kāmeyya sāliko pana sālikaṃ,  
suvassa sālikāya ca saṃvāso hoti kīdiso ti. || Ja\_XXII:1483 ||

Ta. suvo vā ti samma {suvapaṇḍita} suvo va suviṃ kāmeyya, kīdiso ti asamānajātikānaṃ saṃvāso nāma kīdiso hoti, suvo hi samānajātikaṃ suviṃ disvā cirasanthutam pi sālikaṃ jahissati, so piyavippayogo mahato dukkhāya bhavissatīti asamānajātikānaṃ saṃvāso nāma na sametīti.

Itaro taṃ sutvā "ayaṃ maṃ na paṭikkhipati, parihāram eva karoti, addhā maṃ icchissati, nānāvidhāhi naṃ upamāhi saddahāpessāmīti" cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).34: Yaṃ yaṃ kāmī kāmayaṭi api caṇḍālikāṃ api  
sabbehi sadiso hoti, n'; atthi kāme asadiso ti. || Ja\_XXII:1484 ||

Ta. caṇḍālikāmapīti caṇḍālikāṃ pi, sadiso ti cittasadisatāya sabbesaṃ saṃvāso sadiso va hoti, kāme ti kāmasmaiṃ hi cittam eva pamāṇaṃ na pana jāti.

Evaṃ pana vatvā manussesu nānājatipamāṇabhāvadassanattaṃ atthaṃ āharitvā dassento anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).35: Atthi Jambāvātī nāma mātā Sibbissa rājino  
sā bhariyā Vāsudevassa Kaṇhassa mahesī piyā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1485 ||

Ta. Jambāvātīti Sivirañño mātā J. nāma caṇḍālī ahosi, sā Kaṇhāyanagottassa dasabhātikānaṃ jeṭṭhassa Vāsudevassa piyā mahesī ahosi, so kir'; ekadivaṃ Dvāravatīto nikkhamitvā uyyānaṃ gacchanto Caṇḍālagāmato keṇacid eva karaṇīyena nagaraṃ pavisantiṃ ekaṃ ekamante ṭhitaṃ abhirūpaṃ kumārikaṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacitto hutvā kiṃjātikā ti pucchāpetvā caṇḍālajātikā ti sutvāpi paṭibaddhacittatāya vipptaṭisārī hutvā sassāmikabhāvaṃ pucchāpetvā assāmikā ti sutvā taṃ ādāya tato va nivattitvā nivesanaṃ netvā ratanarāsīmhi ṭhapāpetvā aggamaheṣiṃ akāsi, sā Sivīṃ nāma puttaṃ vijāyi, so pitu accayena Dvāravatīyaṃ r. kāresi, taṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ.

[page 422]

422 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Iti so idaṃ udāharaṇaṃ āharitvā "evarūpo pi nāma khattiyō caṇḍāliyā saddhiṃ vāsaṃ kappesi, amhesu tiracchānagatesu kiṃ vattabbaṃ, aññamaññaṃ saṃvāsarocanaṃ ñeva pamāṇaṃ" ti vatvā aparaṃ pi u. āharanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).36: Rathavatī kimpurisā sāpi Vacchaṃ akāmayi

---



---

manusso migiyā saddhiṃ, n'; atthi kāme asādiso ti. || Ja\_XXII:1486 ||

Ta. Vacchan ti evannākaṃ tāpasam, katham pana sā taṃ kāmayīti, atītasmiṃ hi samaye eko brāhmaṇo kāme ādinavaṃ disvā mahantaṃ yasaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā Himavante paṇṇasālaṃ māpetvā vasi, tassa paṇṇasālato avidūre ekissā guhāya bahukinnarā vasanti, tatth'; eko makkaṭako vasati, so jālaṃ vinetvā tesam sīsam bhinditvā lohitaṃ pivati, kinnarā nāma dubbalā honti bhīrujātikā, so pi makkaṭako mahā ativīsālo, te tassa kiñci kātuṃ asakkontā taṃ tāpasam upasaṃkamtivā katapaṭisanthārā āgamanakāraṇaṃ puṭṭhā: deva eko no m. jīvitaṃ harati aññaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ na passāma, taṃ mārāpetvā amhākaṃ sotthibhāvaṃ karohīti, tāpaso p'; etha na mādisā pāṇātipātaṃ karontīti apasādesi, tesu Rathavati nāma kinnarī assāmikā ahoṣi, te taṃ alaṃkaritvā tāpasassa santikaṃ netvā deva ayan te pādapariṇāṭikā hotu amhākaṃ paccāmittaṃ vadhehīti āhaṃsu, tāpaso taṃ disvā va paṭibaddhacitto hutvā tāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappetvā guhādvāre ṭhatvā gocarāya nikkhamantaṃ muggarena poṭhetvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpesi, so tāya saddhiṃ samaggavāsaṃ vasanto puttadhītāhi vaḍḍhitvā tatth'; eva kālam akāsi, evaṃ sā taṃ kāmesi, suvapotako idaṃ u. āharitvā Vacchatāpaso tāva manusso hutvā tiracchānagatāya kinnariyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi, kimaṅga pana mayam hi ubho pakkhino va tiracchānagatā vā 'ti dīpento manusso migiyā saddhiṃ ti ā., evaṃ manussā tiracchānagatāya saddhiṃ saṃvasantā saṃvijjanti, n'; atthi kāme asādiso, cittaṃ ev'; ettha pamāṇaṃ ti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "sāmi cittaṃ tāva sabbakāle ekasādisaṃ na hoti, piyavippayogaṃ bhāyāmīti" ā., so paṇḍito itthimāyāsu kusalo tena vīmaṃsanto puna g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).37: Handa kho 'haṃ gamissāmi sālike mañjubhāṇike  
paccakkhānupadaṃ h'; etaṃ, atimaññaṃ nūna man ti. || Ja\_XXII:1487 ||

Ta. paccakkh -- hetan ti yaṃ tvaṃ vadasi sabbam etaṃ paccakkhānassa anupadaṃ, paccakkhānakaṃ pan'; esa, atimaññaṃ nūna man ti maṃ icchati ayan ti tvaṃ atikkamtivā maññaṃ, na mayhaṃ sāraṃ jānāsi,

[page 423]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 423

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ rājapūjito, na mayhaṃ bhariyā dullabhā, aññaṃ bhariyaṃ pariyesissāmīti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā va bhijjamānahadayā viya tassa saha dassanen'; eva uppannāya kāmaratiyā anuḍayhamānā viya hutvā diyaḍḍhagātham ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).38: Na sirī taramānassa Māṭhara suvapaṇḍita,  
idh'; eva tāva acchassu yāva rājānaṃ dakkhisi,  
sossī saddaṃ mutiṅgānaṃ ānubhāvaṃ ca rājino ti. || Ja\_XXII:1488 ||

Ta. na sirīti samma suvaṇṇapaṇḍita ataramānassa sirī hoti taramānena kataṃ kammaṃ na sobhati, gharavāso nām'; esa garuko, cintetvā kattabbo, idh'; eva tāva accha yāva mahantena yasena samannāgataṃ amhākaṃ rājānaṃ passissasi, sossīti sāyaṇhasamaye kinnarisamānāṭīhāhi uttamarūpadharāhi nārīhi vajjamānānaṃ mutiṅgānaṃ aññesaṃ ca gītavādītānaṃ saddaṃ suṇissasi, rañño ca ānubhāvaṃ mahantaṃ sirisobhaggaṃ passissasi, samma kiṃ tvaṃ turito, kilesam pi na jānāsi, accha tāva pacchā jānissāmā 'ti.

Atha te sāyaṇhasamanantare methunasamvāsaṃ kariṃsu, samaggā sammodamānā piyasamvāsā ahesuṃ, atha naṃ suvapotako "na dān'; esā mayhaṃ rahassaṃ nigūhissati, idāni taṃ pucchitvā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā "sāliye" ti ā., "kiṃ sāmīti", "ahaṃ kiñci te vattukāmo 'mhi, vadāmi nan" ti, "vada sāmīti", "hotu, amhākaṃ ajja

---

---

maṅgaladivaso, aññasmiṃ divase jānissāmīti", "sace maṅgalapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathehi noce mā kathehi sāmīti", "maṅgalakathā tāv"; esā" ti, "tena hi kathehīti", "sace sotukāmā bhavissasi kathessāmi te" ti vatvā taṃ rahassaṃ pucchanto diyaḍḍhaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).39: Yo nu kho 'yaṃ tibbo saddo tiro{} janapadaṃ suto  
dhītā Pañcālārājassa osadhī viya vaṇṇinī  
taṃ dassati Videhānaṃ so vivāho bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1489 ||

T. a.: yo nu kho ayaṃ saddo tibbo mahā tirojanapade suto pararaṭṭhesu parajanapadesu vissuto paññāto patthaṭo kin nu dhītā P-rājassa osadhītārakā va virocāmānā tāya eva samānavaṇṇinī atthi taṃ so Videhānaṃ dassati so vivāho bhavissati so evaṃ patthaṭo saddo, ahaṃ taṃ sutvā cintesiṃ:

[page 424]

424 XXII. Mahānipāta.

ayaṃ kumārikā uttamarūpadharā, Videharājā C-rañño paṭisattu, aññe bahurājāno Brahmaddattassa vasavattino santi tesam adavā kiṃkāraṇā Vedehassa dhītaraṃ detīti.

Sā tassa vacanaṃ sutvā evam ā.: "sāmi kiṃkāraṇā maṅgaladivase avamaṅgalaṃ kathesīti", "ahaṃ maṅgalan ti kathemi tvaṃ avamaṅgalan ti vadasi, kin nu kho etan" ti, "sāmi amittānaṃ pi tesam evarūpā maṅgalakiriya mā hotū" ti, "kathehi tāva bhadde" ti, "sāmi na sakkā kathetun" ti, "bhadde tayā viditarahassaṃ mama akathanakālato paṭṭhāya n"; atthi nāma amhākaṃ samaggavāso" ti, sā tena nippiṭṭiyamānā "tena hi sāmi suṇāhīti" vatvā

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).40: Ediso mā amittānaṃ vivāho hotu Māṭhara  
yathā Pañcālārājassa Vedehena bhavissatīti || Ja\_XXII:1490 ||

imaṃ g. vatvā puna tena "bhadde kasmā evarūpaṃ kathaṃ kathesīti" vutte "tena hi suṇa, ettha dosaṃ kathessāmīti" vatvā itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).41: Ānāyivāna Vedehaṃ Pañcālānaṃ rathesabho  
tato taṃ ghāṭayissati nāssa sakhi bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1491 ||

Ta. tato taṃ -- ti yadā so imaṃ nagaraṃ āgato bhavissati tadā tena saddhiṃ sakhibhāvaṃ mittadhammaṃ na karissati, daṭṭhum pi 'ssa dhītaraṃ na dassati, eko kir'; assa pana atthadhammānusāsako Ma-panḍito nāma atthi, tena saddhiṃ ghāṭessati, te ubho pi jane ghāṭetvā jayapānaṃ pivissamā 'ti Keraññā saddhiṃ mantetvā taṃ gaṇhitvā āgantuṃ gato ti.

Evaṃ sā guyaṃantaṃ nissesam katvā suvaṇḍitassa kathesi, so taṃ sutvā suvaṇḍito "ācariyo upāyakusalo, acchariyaṃ tassa rañño evarūpena upāyena ghāṭanan" ti Ke-aṃ vaṇṇetvā "evarūpena avamaṅgalena amhākaṃ ko attho, tuṇhībūto seyyo" ti āgammakammassa nipphattiṃ ṇatvā taṃ rattim tāya saddhiṃ vasitvā "bhadde ahaṃ Siviraṭṭhaṃ gantvā manāpāya bhariyāya laddhabhāvaṃ Sivirañño āroccesāmīti" gamanaṃ anujānāpetuṃ āha:

[page 425]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 425

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).42: Handa [kho] maṃ anujānāhi rattiyō sattamattiyō  
yāvāhaṃ Sivirājassa ārocemi mahesino  
laddho ca me āvasatho sālikāya upantikāṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1492 ||

Ta. mahesino ti mahesiyā, āvasatho ti vasanaṭṭhānam, upantikan ti atha ne etassā santikāṃ gacchāmā 'ti vatvā aṭṭhame divase idhānetvā mahantena parivārena taṃ gahetvā gamissāmi, yāva mamāgamaṇaṃ tāva mā ukkaṇṭhīti.

Taṃ sutvā sālikā tena saddhiṃ viyogaṃ anicchamānāpi tassa vacanaṃ paṭikkhipituṃ asakkontī anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).43: Handa [kho] taṃ anujānāmi rattiyō sattamattiyō,  
sace tvaṃ sattarattena nāgacchasi mam'; antike  
maññe okkantasantāṃ maṃ matāya āgamissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1493 ||

Ta. maññe okkantasantāṃ maṃ ti evaṃ sante ahaṃ apagatajīvitāṃ mataṃ sallakkhemi, so tvaṃ aṭṭhame divase anāgacchanto mayi matāya āgamissasi, tasmā mā papañcam akāsīti.

Itaro pi "bhadde kiṃ vadesi, mayham pi aṭṭhame divase taṃ apassantassa kuto jīvitā" ti vācāya vatvā "hadayena na pana jīvavāma, kiṃ tayā mayhan" ti cintetvā uṭṭhāya thokaṃ sivaṭṭhābhimukhaṃ gantvā nivattitvā Mithilaṃ gantvā paṇḍitassa aṃsakūṭe otarivā M-ena uparipāsādaṃ āropetvā puṭṭho sabbaṃ taṃ pavattiṃ ārocesi, so pi 'ssa purimanayen'; eva sabbaṃ sakkāram akāsī.

Satthā taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).44: Tato ca kho so gantvāna Māṭharo suvapaṇḍito  
Mahosadhassa akkhāsi: Sāliyā-vacanaṃ idan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1494 ||

Idaṃ Sāliyāvachanaṃ ti sabbaṃ vitthārena akkhāsi.

Taṃ sutvā M. cintesi: "rājā mama anicchāyāpi gamissati, gantvā mahāvināsaṃ pāpuṇissati, atha mayham evarūpassa yasādāyakassa rañño vacanaṃ hadaye katvā tassa saṅghaṃ akarontassa garaḥā uppajjissati,

[page 426]

426 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mādisse ca p-e vijjamāne kiṃkāraṇā esa nassissati, rañño puretaraṃ gantvā Cūḷaniṃ disvā suvibhattaṃ katvā Videharañño nivesananagaraṃ māpetvā gāvutamattaṃ jaṃghamaṃ aḍḍhayaṃ mahāummaggaṃ kāretvā C-rañño dhītaraṃ abhisīcivā amhākaṃ rañño pādapariṇāyikaṃ katvā aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇībalesu ekasatarājūsu parivāretvā ṭhitesv-eva amhākaṃ rājānaṃ Rāhumukhato Candamaṃ viya mocetvā ādāya āgamaṇaṃ nāma mama bhāro" ti, tass'; evaṃ cintentassa saṃre pīti uppajji, so pītivegena udānaṃ udānento

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).45: Yass'; eva ghare bhuñjeyya bhogaṃ  
tass'; eva atthaṃ puriso careyyā 'ti imaṃ upaḍḍhag. ā. || Ja\_XXII:1495 ||

T. a.: yassa rañño santikā puriso mahantaṃ issariyaṃ labhitvā bhogaṃ bhuñjeyya akkosantassāpi paribhāsantassāpi gale gahetvā nikkadḍhantassāpi tass'; eva atthaṃ hitaṃ vaḍḍhiṃ p. kāyadvārādīhi tīhi pi dvārehi careyya na hi mittadūbhikammaṃ nāma p-ena kātabban ti.

---

---

So nahāyivā alaṃkarivā mahantena yasena rājakulaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ ʘhito ā.: "kiṃ deva gacchissath'; eva Uttarapañcālanagaran" 'ti, "āma tāta Pañcālacanḍiṃ alabhantassa mama kiṃ rajjena, mā maṃ pariccaja mayā saddhiṃ yeva ehi, ta. no gatakāraṇā dve atthā nippajjissanti: itthiratanañ ca lacchāmi raññā ca me saddhiṃ mettī patiṭṭhahissatī", atha naṃ p. "tena hi deva ahaṃ puretaraṃ gantvā tumhākaṃ nivesanāni māpemi, tumhe mayā pahitasāsanena āgaccheyyāthā" 'ti vadanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).46: Handāhaṃ gacchāmi pure janinda  
Pañcālarājassa puraṃ surammaṃ  
nivesanāni māpetuṃ Vedehassa yasassino ti. || Ja\_XXII:1496 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).47: Nivesanāni māpetvā Vedehassa yasassino  
yadā te paṇiṇeyyāmi tadā eyyāsi khattiyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1497 ||

[page 427]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 427

Ta. Vedehassā 'ti Videharājassa, eyyāsīti āgaccheyyāsi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "na kira maṃ p. pariccajatīti" haṭṭhatuṭṭho hutvā ā.: "tāta tava purato gacchantassa kiṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti", "balavāhanaṃ devā" 'ti, "yattakaṃ icchasi tattakaṃ gaṇha tātā" 'ti, p. "cattāri bandhanāgārāni vivarāpetvā corānaṃ saṃkhalikabandhanāni bhindāpetvā te pi mayā saddhiṃ pesehi deva" 'ti, "yathāruciṃ karohi tātā" 'ti, M. bandhanāgārāni vivarāpetvā sūre mahāyodhe gatagataṭṭhāne kammaṃ nipphādetuṃ samatthe nīharāpetvā "maṃ upaṭṭhahathā" 'ti vatvā tesam sakkāraṃ kāretvā vaḍḍhakammāracammakāraccittakārādinānāsippakusalā aṭṭhārasa seṇiyo ādāya vāsipharasukuddālakhaṇittīdīni bahūni upakaraṇāni gāhāpetvā mahābalaparivuto nagarā nikkhami.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).48: Tato ca pāyāsi pure Mahosadho  
Pañcālarājassa puraṃ surammaṃ  
nivesanāni māpetuṃ Vedehassa yasassino ti. || Ja\_XXII:1498 ||

M. gacchanto yojanayojanantare ekekaṃ gāmaṃ nivesetvā ekekaṃ amaccaṃ "tumhe rañño Pañcālacanḍiṃ gahetvā nivattanakāle hatthiassarathe kappetvā rājānaṃ ādāya paccāmitte paṭibāhantā khippaṃ Mithilam pāpeyyāthā" 'ti vatvā ʘhapesi, Gaṅgātīraṃ pana patvā Ānandakumāraṃ nāma pakkosāpetvā "Ānanda tvaṃ tīṇi vaḍḍhakisatāni ādāya Uddhagaṅgaṃ gantvā sārādārūni gāhāpetvā tisatamattā nāvā māpetvā nagarass'; atthāya tatth'; eva daṇḍasambhāre tacchāpetvā sallahukānaṃ dārūnaṃ nāvāyo pūrāpetvā khippaṃ gacchathā" 'ti pesesi, sayam pana nāvāya Pāragaṅgaṃ gantvā otiṇṇaṭṭhānato paṭṭhāya padasaññāya eva gaṇetvā "idaṃ aḍḍhayaṇaṭṭhānaṃ, ettha mahāummaggo bhavissati, imasmiṃ ʘhāne amhākaṃ rañño nivesananagaraṃ bhavissati, ito paṭṭhāya yāva rājagehā gāvutamatte ʘhāne jaṃghummaggo bhavissatīti" paricchinditvā nagaraṃ pāvīsi.

[page 428]

428 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] C-rājā Bo-assa āgamaṇaṃ sutvā "idāni me manoratho pūrissati, paccamittānaṃ piṭṭhiṃ passissāmi, imasmiṃ pana āgate Vedeho pi nacirass'; eva āgamissati, atha ne ubho pi māretvā Jambudīpe ekarajjaṃ karissāmīti" paramatuṭṭhippatto ahosi, sakalanagaraṃ

---

---

saṃkhubhi, "esa kira Ma-paṇḍito, iminā kira ekasatarājāno leḍḍunā kāko viya palāpitā" ti, M. nāgaesu attano rūpasampattiṃ sampassantesu yeva rājadvāraṃ gantvā rathā oruyha rājānaṃ paṭivedetvā "etū" ti vutte pavisitvā rājānaṃ vanditvā ekamante aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ rājā paṭisanthāraṃ katvā pucchi: "tāta rājā kadā āgamissatīti", "mayā pesitakāle devā" 'ti, "tvaṃ pana kimatthāya āgato sīti", amhākaṃ rañño nivesanaṃ māpetuṃ devā" 'ti, "sādhu tātā" 'ti, ath'; assa senāya paribbayaṃ dāpetvā M-assa mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ kārapetvā nivāsageham dāpetvā: "tāta yāva te rājā āgacchati tāva anukkaṇṭhamāno amhākaṃ pi kattabbayuttakaṃ karonto va vasa tātā" 'ti ā., so ca kira rājanivesanaṃ abhirūhanto va sopānapādamūle ṭhatvā "idha jaṃghummaggadvāraṃ bhavissatīti" sallakkhesi, ath'; assa etad ahoṣi: "rājā 'amhākaṃ pi kattabbayuttakaṃ karohīti"; vadati, ummagge khaññamāne yathā imaṃ sopānaṃ na osakkati tathā kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā atha rājānaṃ evam āha: "deva, ahaṃ pavisanto va sopānapādamūle ṭhatvā navakammaṃ olokeno mahāsopāne dosaṃ passiṃ, sace vo rucati ahaṃ dārūni labhanto manāpaṃ katvā atthareyyan" ti, "sādhu tāta attharā" 'ti, so "idha mā ummagadvāraṃ bhavissatīti" sādhukaṃ sallakkhetvā taṃ sopānaṃ haritvā yattha ummagadvāraṃ bhavissati ta. paṃsuno apatanatthāya phalakanthāraṃ kāretvā yathā na okkamati evaṃ nicalaṃ katvā sopānaṃ atthari, rājā taṃ kāraṇaṃ ajānanto "mama sinehena karotīti" maññi, evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ navakammen'; eva vītināmetvā punadivase rājānaṃ ā.:

[page 429]

9. Mahāummaggaṭṭaka. (546.) 429

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "deva sace amhākaṃ rañño vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jāneyyāma manāpaṃ katvā paṭijaggeyyāmā" 'ti, "sādhu p-a ṭhapetvā mama nivesanaṃ sakalanagare yaṃ nivesanaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhā" 'ti, "mahārāja, mayaṃ āgantukā tumhākaṃ bahuvallabhā yodhā te attano gehesu gayhamānesu amhehi saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karissanti, mayaṃ kiṃ karissāmā" 'ti, "p-a tesāṃ vacanaṃ mā gaṇhatha, tava rucanaṭṭhānam eva gaṇhāhīti", "deva, punappuna te āgantvā tumhākaṃ kathessanti, tena tumhākaṃ cittasukhaṃ na bhavissati, sace pana iccheyyātha yāva mayaṃ nivesanāni gaṇhāma tāva amhākaṃ yeva manussā dovarikā assu, tato dvāraṃ alabhitvā gamissanti, evaṃ sante amhākaṃ pi tumhākaṃ pi cittasukhaṃ bhavissatīti", rājā "sādhu" 'ti sampatīcchi, M.

sopānapādamūle sopānasīse mahādvāre ti sabbattha attano manusse yeva ṭhapesi, "kassaci pavisitūṃ mā adatthā" 'ti, atha rañño mātu nivesanaṃ gantvā bhinnākāraṃ dassethā 'ti manusse āṇāpesi, te dvārakotṭhakāḷindato paṭṭhāya iṭṭhakā ca mattikā ca apanetuṃ ārabhiṃsu, rājamātā taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā āgantvā "kissa tāta mama gehaṃ bhindathā" 'ti ā., "Ma-paṇḍito bhindāpetvā attano rañño nivesanaṃ kāretukāmo" ti, "yadi evaṃ idh"; eva vasathā" 'ti, "amhākaṃ rañño mahantaṃ balavāhanaṃ, idaṃ na-ppahoti aññaṃ mahantaṃ gehaṃ kāressāmā" 'ti, "tumhe maṃ na jānātha, ahaṃ rājamātā, idāni puttassa santikaṃ gantvā jānissāmīti", "mayaṃ rañño vacanen'; eva bhindāpema, sakkontī nivārehīti", sā kujjhitvā "idāni vo kattabbaṃ jānissāmīti" rājadvāraṃ agamāsi, atha naṃ "mā pavisitī" vārayiṃsu, "ahaṃ rājamātā tātā" ti, "mayaṃ taṃ jānāma, mayaṃ raññā 'kassaci pavesanaṃ mā daditthā'; 'ti āṇattā, gaccha tvaṃ" ti, sā gahettabbagaṇaṃ apassanti nivattitvā attano nivesanaṃ olokenī aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ eko "kiṃ idha karosi, gacchasīti"

[page 430]

430 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uṭṭhāya gīvāya gahetvā bhūmiyaṃ pātesi, sā cintesi: "addhā raññā āṇatto bhavissati itarathā evaṃ kātuṃ na sakkhissanti, p-ass"; eva santikaṃ gamissāmīti" gantvā "tāta Ma-dha kasmā nivesanaṃ bhindāpehīti" ā., so tāya saddhiṃ na kathesi, santike ṭhitapuriso pan'; assā "devī kiṃ kathesīti" vatvā "tāta p. kasmā gehaṃ bhindāpetīti", "Videharañño vasanaṭṭhānaṃ kātun" ti, "kiṃ tāta 'evaṃ mahante nagare aññattha nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ na labbhatīti"; maññati, idaṃ satasahassaṃ lañcaṃ gahetvā aññattha kāretū" 'ti, "sādhu devi tumhākaṃ gehaṃ vissajjāpessāma, lañcassa gahitabhāvaṃ

---

---

pana mā kassaci kathayittha mā no aññe pi lañcam datvā gehāni vissajjāpetukāmā assun" ti, "tāta 'rañño mātā lañcam adāsīti'; mayham pi lajjanakam eva", "taṃ na kassaci kathessāmīti", so "sādhū" 'ti tassā santikā satasahassam gahetvā geham vissajjetvā Kevaṭṭassa geham agamāsi, so rājadvāram gantvā velupesikāhi piṭṭhiyam cammuppāṇanam labhitvā gahetabbagahaṇam apassanto satasahassam eva adāsī, eten'; upāyena sakalanagare gehaṭṭhānam gaṇhantena lañcam katvā laddhakahāpaṇānam ñeva navakoṭiyo jātā, M. sakalanagaraṃ vicarivā rājakulam agamāsi, atha naṃ rājā pucchi:

"kiṃ p-a laddham te vasanaṭṭhānam" ti, "mahārāja adentā nāma n'; atthi, api ca kho pana amhesu gayhamānesu kilamanti, tesam piyavippayogaṃ kātuṃ amhākam pi ayuttam, bahinagare ito gāvutamattaṭṭhāne gaṅgāya ca nagarassa ca antare asukaṭṭhāne nāma amhākam rañño vasananagaraṃ kāressāmā" 'ti, rājā taṃ sutvā "antonagaresu yujhitum pi dukkham, n'; eva sakasenā na parasenā ñātuṃ sakkā, bahinagare pana sukham uddham kātuṃ, tasmā bahinagare yeva te koṭṭetvā māressāmā"

[page 431]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 431

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ti tussivā "sādhū tāta tayā sallakkhitaṭṭhāne yeva kārehīti" ā., "mahārāja aham kāressāmi, tumhākam pana manussehi dārupaṇṇādīnam atthāya amhākam navakammaṭṭhānam na gantabham, gacchantānam hi kalaham karissanti, tena n'; eva tumhākam pi na amhākam pi cittasukham bhavissatīti", "sādhū p-a tena passena nissañcāram karohīti", "deva amhākam hatthī udakābhiratā uduke yeva kīlanti, uduke āvile jāte 'Ma-dhassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya pasannodakam pātuṃ na labhāmā'; ti sace nāgarā kujjhanti tam pi sahitabban" ti, rājāpi 'ssa "tumhākam hatthī kīlantu" 'ti vatvā nagare bheriñ carāpesi: "yo ito nikkhamivā Ma-paṇḍitassa nagaramāpitaṭṭhānam gacchati sahasam daṇḍo" ti, M.

rājānam vandivā attano parisam ādāya nagarā nikkhamivā yathāparicchinnaṭṭhāne nagaram māpetuṃ ārabhi, Pāragaṅgāya tāva Gaggaligāmaṃ nāma kāretvā hatthiassavāhanañ c'; eva gobalivaddaṃ ca ta. ṭhapetvā nagarakaraṇam vicārento "ettakā idaṃ ettakā idaṃ karontū" 'ti sabbakammāni vibhajivā ummagge kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi, mahāummaggadvāram Gaṅgatiṭṭhe ahoṣi, saṭṭhimattāni yodhasatāni mahāummaggaṃ khaṇanti, mahaticammamālūkādīhi paṃsum harivā Gaṅgāya pāṇenti, pāṇitapāṇitam paṃsum hatthī maddanti, Gaṅgā āluḷā sandati, nagaravāsino "Ma-dhassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya pasannaṃ udakam pātuṃ na labhāma, Gaṅgā āluḷā va vahati kin nu kho etan" ti vadanti, atha nesaṃ p-assa upanikkhattakapurisā ārocenti:

"Ma-dhassa kira hatthī udakakīḷam kīlantaṃ Gaṅgāya uddhakaddamaṃ karonti, ten'; esā āluḷitā sandatīti", Bodhisattānam adhippāyā nāma ijjhanti, tasmā ummagge mūlāni vā pāsāṇāni vā sabbe bhūmiyam pavisiṃsu, jaṃghummaggassa dvāram tasmim nagare ahoṣi, sattamattāni purisatāni jaṃghummaggaṃ khaṇanti ca,

[page 432]

432 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cammamālūkādīhi paṃsum harivā tasmim nagare pāṇenti, pāṇitapāṇitam udakena sannetvā pākāram cinanti, aññāni vā kammāni karonti, mahāummaggassa pavisanadvāram nagare ahoṣi, aṭṭhārasahatthubbedhena yantayuttāvērena samannāgataṃ hi ekāya āṇiyā akkantāya pithiyanti, mahāummaggassa dvīsu passesu iṭṭhikāhi cinivā sudhāmmaṃ kāresi, matthake padaracchannaṃ kāretvā ullokamattikāya lepetvā setakammaṃ kāresi, sabbāni p'; ettha asītimahādvārāni catusaṭṭhicūḷadvārāni ahesuṃ, sabbāni yantayuttān'; eva ekāya āṇiyā akkantāya pithiyanti, ekāya akkantāya vivariyyanti, dvīsu passesu anekasatadīpālayā ahesuṃ, te pi yantayuttā va ekasmim vivariyyamāne sabbe vivariyyanti ekasmim pithiyamāne sabbe pithiyanti, dvīsu passesu ekasatānam khattiyānam ekasatasayanagabbhā ahesuṃ, ekeasmim nānāvāṇṇapaccattharaṇatthataṃ, ekekaṃ mahāsayaṇam

---

---

samussitasetacchattam, ekekam sihāsanaṃ mahāsayaṃ nissāya thitam ekekam māṭugāmapotthakarūpakam uttamarūpadharam hatthena anāmasitvā na manussarūpakam ti na sakkā ñātum, api ca ummaggassa gabbhe dvīsu passesu kusalā cittakārā nānappakāracittakammaṃ karimṃsu: Sakkavilāsasineruparibhaṇḍasāgaramahāsāgaracatumahādīpahimavantānotattamanosilātalacandasuriyacātumm ahārājikādichakāmasaggādivibhattiyo sabbā ummagge dassayimṃsu, bhūmiṃ rajatapattavanṇavālukaṃ okiritvā upari ullokapadumāni dassesum, ubhosu passesu nānappakāre āpaṇe pi dassayimṃsu, tesu tesu thānesu gandhadāmapupphadāmāni olaṃbetvā Sudhammadevasabham viya ummaggaṃ alaṃkarimṃsu. Tāni pi kho tīṇi vaḍḍhakisatāni tīṇi nāvāsātāni bandhitvā niṭṭhitaparikkammānaṃ dabbasambhārānaṃ pūretvā Gaṅgāya āharitvā p-assa ārocesum, tāni so nagare upayogaṃ netvā "mayā āṇattadivase āhareyyāthā" 'ti nāvāpaṭicchannaṭṭhāne thapāpesi, nagare udakaparikhā aṭṭhārasahattho pākāro gopuraṭṭalako rājanivesanādīni nivesanāni hatthisālādayo pokkharāṇiyo ti sabbam eva niṭṭham aḡamāsi,

[page 433]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 433

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti mahāummaggo jaṃghummaggo nagaran ti sabbam etaṃ catūhi māsehi niṭṭhitam. Atha M. catumāsaccayena rañño āgamanatthāya dūtaṃ pāhesi.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).49: Nivesanāni māpetvā Vedehassa yasassino  
ath'; assa pahiṇī dūtaṃ: [ehi dāni mahārāja],  
māpitan te nivesanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1499 ||

Ta. pahiṇīti pesesi.

Rājā dūtassa vacanaṃ sutvā tuṭṭhacitto mahantena parivārena nikkhami.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).50: Tato ca rājā pāyāsi senāya caturaṅgiyā  
anantavāhanaṃ daṭṭhum phītaṃ Kampilliyam puran ti. || Ja\_XXII:1500 ||

Ta. ananta -- ti aparimitāssādivāhanaṃ, Kampilliyam -- ti Kampillaratthe māpitaṃ nagaram.

So anupubbena Gaṅgātīraṃ pāpuṇi, atha naṃ M. paccuggantvā attanā katanagaraṃ pavesesi, so ta. pāsādaragato nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhujjivā thokaṃ vissamitvā sāyaṇhasamaye attano āgatabhāvaṃ ṇāpetum Cūlanīrañño dūtaṃ pesesi.

Tam attham āvikaronto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).51: Tato ca kho so gantvāna Brahmattassa pahiṇi:  
āgato 'smi mahārāja tava pādāni vanditum. || Ja\_XXII:1501 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).52: Dadāhi dāni me bhariyam nāriyam sabbaṅgasobhaniṃ  
suvaṇṇena paṭicchannaṃ dāsīgaṇapurakkhatan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1502 ||

Ta. vanditun ti Vedeho mahallako C-rājā tassa puttamatto pi na hoti, kilesamucchito pana hutvā jāmatārā nāma sasuro vandiyo ti cintetvā tassa cittaṃ anujānanto vandanasāsaṇaṃ pahiṇi, dadāhi dānīti ahaṃ tayā dhītaṃ dassāmīti pakkosāpito tam me dāni dehīti pahiṇi, suvaṇṇena -- ti suvaṇṇālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ.

---

---

[page 434]

434 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Cūḷani dūtassa kathamaṃ sutvā somanassappatto "idāni me paccāmitto kuhiṃ gamissati, ubhinnaṃ pi tesamaṃ sīsāni chinditvā jayapānaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti kevalamaṃ somanassamaṃ dassento dūtassa sakkāramaṃ katvā anantaramaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).53: Svāgatan tena Vedeha atho te adurāgataṃ,  
nakkhattamaṃ ñeva paripuccha. ahamā kaññaṃ dadāmi te  
suvaṇṇena paṭicchannaṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1503 ||

Ta. Vedehā 'ti Vedehassa sāsanaṃ sutvā taṃ purato ṭhitaṃ viya ālapati, athavā evamaṃ Brahmaḍattena vuttan ti vadehīti dūtaṃ āṇāpento evamaṃ ā.

Tamaṃ sutvā dūto Vedehassa santikamaṃ gantvā "deva maṅgalakiriyaṃ anucchavikamaṃ nakkhattamaṃ kira jānāhi, te dhītaraṃ demīti vuttan" ti ā., so "ajj"; eva nakkhattamaṃ sobhanaṃ" ti puna dūtaṃ paṇiṃ.

Tam atthamaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).54: Tato ca rājā Vedeho nakkhattamaṃ paripucchatha,  
nakkhattamaṃ paripucchitvā Brahmaḍattassa paṇiṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1504 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).55: Dadāhi dāni me bhariyamaṃ nāriṃ sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ  
suvaṇṇena paṭicchannaṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1505 ||

C-rājāpi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).56: Dadāmi dāni te bhariyamaṃ nāriṃ sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ  
suvaṇṇena paṭicchannaṃ dāsigaṇapurakkhataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1506 ||

Imamaṃ g. vatvā "idāni pesemi, idāni pesemīti" musāvādaṃ katvā ekasatarājūnaṃ saññaṃ adāsi: "aṭṭhārasahi akkhohiṇiṃ saddhiṃ sabbe yuddhasajjā hutvā nikkhamantu, ubhinnaṃ pi paccatthikānaṃ sīsāni chinditvā sve jayapānaṃ pivissāmā" 'ti, te sabbe pi nikkhamiṃsu, sayamaṃ nikkhamanto pana mātaraṃ Talatādeviṃ ca aggamaheṣiṃ Nandadeviṃ ca puttaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍaṃ ca dhītaraṃ Pañcālacaṇḍiṃ ca ti cattāro jane orodhehi saddhiṃ pāsāde nivāsāpetvā va nikkhami. Bo. Vedeharaṇṇo c'; eva tena saddhiṃ āgatasenāya ca mahantaṃ sakkāramaṃ kāresi,

[page 435]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 435

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] keci manussā suramaṃ pivanti keci macchamaṃsādīni khādanti keci dūramaggā āgatattā kilantā sayanti, Vedeharājā pana Senakādayo paṇḍite gahetvā amaccagaṇaparivuto alamkatamahātale nisīdi, C-rājāpi aṭṭhārasākkhohiṇisaṃkhāya senāya nagaramaṃ tisandhicasamaṃkhepaṃ parikkhipitvā anekasatasahassāhi ukkāhi dhāriyamānāhi aruṇe uggacchante yeva gahaṇasajjo hutvā aṭṭhāsi, taṃ ṇatvā M. attano yodhānaṃ tīṇi satāni pesesi: "tumhe jaṃghummagge gantvā raṇṇo mātaraṃ ca aggamaheṣiṃ ca puttaṃ ca dhītaraṃ ca jaṃghummaggena ānetvā mahāummaggena netvā ummaggadvārato bahi akatvā anto ummagge yeva yāva amhākaṃ āgamaṇā rakkhantā ṭhatvā amhākaṃ

---



---

āgamanakāle ummaggā nīharitvā ummaggadvāre mahāvisālamālake t̥hāpethā" 'ti, te tassa vacanaṃ sampaṭicchitvā jaṃghummaggena gantvā sopānapādamūle padarattharaṃ ugghāṭetvā sopānapādamūle sopānasīse mahātale ti ettake t̥hāne ārakkhamanusse ca khujjādi-parivārādayo ca hatthapādesu bandhitvā mukhaṃ thaketvā ta. ta. paṭicchannaṭṭhāne t̥hapetvā rañño paṭiyattakhādanīye kiñci khāditvā cuṇṇavicuṇṇaṃ katvā upari pāsādaṃ abhirūhiṃsu, tadā Talatādevī Nandādeviṃ ca rājaputtaṃ ca rājadhīraṃ ca "ko jānāti kiṃ bhavissatīti" maññamānā attanā saddhiṃ ekasayane sayāpesi, te yodhā gabbhadvāre t̥hatvā pakkosiṃsu, sā nikkhamitvā "kiṃ tātā" ti ā., "devī amhākaṃ rājā Vedehaṃ ca Mahosadhaṃ ca jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā sakala-Jambudīpe ekarajjaṃ katvā ekasatarājaparivuto mahantena yasena mahāpānaṃ pivanto tumhe cattāro pi gahetvā ānetuṃ amhe pahīṇīti", te pāsādā otarivā sopānapādamūlaṃ agamiṃsu, atha ne gahetvā jaṃghummaggaṃ pavisiṃsu, te āhaṃsu: "mayaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ idha vasantā imaṃ vīthiṃ na otiṇṇapubbā" ti, "imaṃ vīthiṃ na sabbadā otaranti, maṅgalavīthi nāma"; esā, aṃja maṅgaladivasabhāvena rājā iminā maggena ānetuṃ āṇāpesīti",

[page 436]

436 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te tesam saddahiṃsu, ath'; ekacce te cattāro pi gahetvā gacchiṃsu, ekacce nivattivā rājanivesane ratanagabbhaṃ vivarivā yāvadicchakaṃ dhanasāraṃ gahetvā āgamiṃsu, itare pi cattāro purato mahāummaggaṃ gantvā alaṃkatadevasabhaṃ viya ummaggaṃ disvā "rañño atthāya sajjitaṃ" ti saññaṃ kariṃsu, atha ne Mahāgaṅgāya avidūraṭṭhānaṃ netvā anto ummagge alaṃkatagabbhe nisīdāpetvā ekacce ārakkhaṃ gahetvā acchiṃsu, ekacce tesam ānītabhāvaṃ gantvā Bo-assa ārocesuṃ, so tesam kathaṃ sutvā "idāni me manoratho matthakaṃ pāpuṇissatīti" somanassajāto rañño santikaṃ gantvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, rājāpi kilesāsuratāya "idāni me dhīraṃ pesessati, idāni me pesessatīti" pallaṃkato vuṭṭhāya vātapānena olokento anekehi ukkāsatasaḥassehi ekobhāsaṃ jātaṃ nagaraṃ mahatiyā senāya parivutaṃ disvā āsaṃkitapariṣaṃkito "kin nu kho etaṃ" ti paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ mantento g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).57: Hatthī assā rathā patti senā tiṭṭhati vammaṭṭā,  
ukkā padittā jhāyanti, kin nu maññanti paṇḍitā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1507 ||

Ta. kin nu maññantīti C-rājā amhākaṃ tuṭṭho udāhu ruṭṭho ti kin nu p-ā maññantīti pucchi.

Taṃ sutvā Senako āha: "mā cintayī mahārāja, atibahū ukkā paññāyanti, rājā tumhākaṃ dātuṃ dhīraṃ gahetvā eti, maññe" ti, Pukkuso pi "tumhākaṃ āgantukasakkāraṃ kātuṃ ārakkhaṃ gahetvā t̥hito bhavissatīti" yaṃ yaṃ tesam rucati taṃ taṃ kathayīṃsu, rājāpi "asukaṭṭhāne senā tiṭṭhantu, asukaṭṭhāne ārakkhaṃ gaṇhatha, appamattā hothā" 'ti vadantānaṃ saddaṃ suṇanto sannaddhaṃ ca senaṃ passanto maraṇabhayatajjito hutvā Mahāsattassa kathaṃ paccāsiṃsanto itaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).58: Hatthī assā rathā patti senā tiṭṭhanti vammaṭṭā,  
ukkā padittā jhāyanti, kin nu kāhanti paṇḍitā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1508 ||

Ta. kin -- ti p-a kiṃ cintesi imā senā amhākaṃ kiṃ karissantīti.

[page 437]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 437

Taṃ sutvā M. "imaṃ andhabālaṃ thokaṃ santāsetvā pacchā mama balaṃ dassetvā assāsessāmīti" cintetvā ā.:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).59: Rakkhati taṃ mahārāja Cūḷaniyo mahabbalo,  
paduṭṭho te Brahmaddatto, pāto taṃ ghāṭayissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1509 ||

Taṃ sutvā sabbe maraṇabhayatajjitā, rañño kaṇṭho sussi, mukhe kheḷo chijji, saṅghe dāho uppajji, so maraṇabhayabhīto paridevanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).60: Ubbedhati me hadayaṃ mukhañ ca parisussati,  
nibbutiṃ nādhigacchāmi aggidaḍḍho va ātape. || Ja\_XXII:1510 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).61: Kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā anto jhāyati no bahiṃ  
evam pi hadayaṃ mayhaṃ anto jhāyati no bahīti. || Ja\_XXII:1511 ||

Ta. ubbedhatīti tāta Ma-a hadayaṃ me mahāvāteritaṃ viya pallavaṃ kampaṭi, anto jhāyatīti so ukkā viya mayhaṃ hadayamaṃsaṃ abbhantare jhāyati bahi pana na paññāyatīti paridevati.

M. tassa paridevitaṃ sutvā "ayaṃ andhabālo aññesu divasesu mama vacanaṃ na kareyya, bhiyyo naṃ niggaṇhissāmīti" cintevā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).62: Pamatto mantanāṭīto bhinnamanto si khattiya,  
idāni kho taṃ tāyantu paṇḍitā mantino janā. || Ja\_XXII:1512 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).63: Akatvāmaccaṃ vacanaṃ atthakāmahitesino  
attapīratato rājā migo kūṭe va ohito. || Ja\_XXII:1513 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).64: Yathāpi maccho baḷisaṃ vaṃkamaṃsena chāditaṃ  
āmagijjho na jānāti maccho maraṇam attano || Ja\_XXII:1514 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).65: Evam eva tuvaṃ rāja Cūḷaneyyassa dhītaṃ  
kāmagiddho na jānāsi maccho maraṇam attano. || Ja\_XXII:1515 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).66: Sace gacchasi Pañcālaṃ khippaṃ attam jahessasi  
migaṃ pathānupannaṃ va mahantaṃ bhayaṃ essati. || Ja\_XXII:1516 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).67: Anariyarūpo puriso janinda  
ahīva ucchaṅgagato daseyya,  
na tena mettiṃ kayirātha pañño,  
dukkho bhava kāpurisena saṅgamo. || Ja\_XXII:1517 ||

[page 438]

438 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).68: Yan tv-eva jaññā purisaṃ janinda  
[‘sīlavāyaṃ bahussuto’]  
ten’; eva mettiṃ kayirātha pañño,  
sukho bhava sappurisena saṅgamo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1518 ||

---

---

Ta. pamatto ti mahārāja tvaṃ kāmēna pamatto, mantanātīto ti mayā anāgatabhayaṃ disvā paññāya paricchindivā mantitamantaṇaṃ atikkanto, bhinnamanto ti mantaṇātikkantattā yeva bhinnamanto, Senakādīhi saddhiṃ manto gahito esa so bhinno ti pi bhinnamanto si jāto, paṇḍitā ti ime Senakādayo cattāro janā idāni taṃ rakkhantu passāma nesam balaṃ ti dīpeti, akatvā -- ti mama uttamāmacassa vacanaṃ akatvā, attapītirato ti attano kilesapītiyā abhirato hutvā, kūṭe -- ti yathā nāma nivāpalobhenāgato migo kūṭapāse bajjhati evaṃ mama vacanaṃ agahetvā Pañcālacaṇḍiṃ labhissāmīti lobhenāgantvā idāni kūṭapāse baddho migo viya jāto si, yathā maccho ti gāthāya tadā mayā ayaṃ upamā āhatā ti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ, sace gacchasīti gāthāya pi na kevalaṃ etaṃ eva imaṃ pi te upamaṃ āharin ti dassetuṃ vuttaṃ, anariyarūpo ti Kevaṭṭabrāhmaṇasadiso asappurisajātiko nillajapuriso, na tena mettin ti tādīsena saddhiṃ mittadhammaṃ na kayirātha, tvaṃ pana Ke-ena saddhiṃ katvā tassa vacanaṃ gaṇhi, dukkho ti evarūpena s. saṅgamo nāma ekavāraṃ kato idhaloke pi paraloke pi mahādukkhāvahanato dukkho hoti, yantvevā 'ti yañ c'; eva ayaṃ eva vā pātho, sukho ti idhaloke pi paraloke pi sukho yeva.

Atha naṃ "puttaṃ evarūpaṃ na karissasīti" suṭṭhutaṃ niggahaṇhanto pubbe raññā kathitakathaṃ nīharitvā dassento

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).69: Bālo tvaṃ elamūgo si rāja  
yo uttamatthāni mayi lapittha,  
kim evāhaṃ naṅgalakoṭivaddho  
atthāni jānissaṃ yathāpi añño. || Ja\_XXII:1519 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).70: 'Imaṃ gale gahetvāna nāsetha vijitā mama  
yo me ratanalābhassa antarāyāya bhāsati'; ti || Ja\_XXII:1520 ||

ime dve gāthā vatvā "mahārāja ahaṃ gahapatiputto yathā tava aññe Senakādayo p-ā atthāni jānanti tathā kim eva jānissaṃ, agocarō esa mayhaṃ, gahapatisippam evāhaṃ jānāmi, ayaṃ attho Senakādīnaṃ pākato, te p-ā bhontā aṃja te atthārasahi akkhohiṇīhi parivāritassa avassayā hontu,

[page 439]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 439

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maṃ pana gīvāya gahetvā nikkadḍhituṃ āṇapehi, idāni maṃ kasmā pucchasi" evaṃ suniggahitaṃ niggahi, taṃ sutvā rājā cintesi: "p-o mayā katadosam eva katheti, pubbe h'; idaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ jāni, tena maṃ ativiya niggahaṇhanti, na kho pana ettakaṃ kālaṃ nikkammako acchissati, avassaṃ iminā mayhaṃ sotthibhāvo kato bhavissatīti", atha naṃ parigaṇhanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).71: Mahosadha atitena nānuvijjhanti paṇḍitā,  
kiṃ maṃ assaṃ va sambandhaṃ patoden'; eva vijjhasi. || Ja\_XXII:1521 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).72: Sace ca passasi mokkhaṃ khemaṃ vā pana passasi  
ten'; eva maṃ anusāsa, kiṃ atitena vijjhasīti. || Ja\_XXII:1522 ||

Ta. nānuvijjhantīti atitadosaṃ gahetvā mukhasattīhi na vijjhanti, sambandhan ti sattusenāya parivutattā suṭṭhu bandhitvā ṭhapitaṃ assaṃ viya kiṃ maṃ vijjhasi, teneva maṃ ti evaṃ te mokkho bhavissati evaṃ khemaṃ ti tena sotthibhāven'; eva maṃ anusāsa assāsehi, taṃ hi ṭhapetvā aññaṃ me paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi.

---

---

Atha M. "ayaṃ rājā ativiya andhabālo, purisavisesaṃ na jānāti, thokaṃ kilametvā pacchāssa avassayo bhavissāmīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).73: Atītaṃ mānusaṃ kammaṃ dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ,  
na taṃ sakkomi mocetuṃ, tvam pi jānassu khattiya. || Ja\_XXII:1523 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).74: Santi vehāsayā nāgā iddhimanto yasassino,  
te pi ādāya gaccheyyuṃ yassa honti tathāvidhā. || Ja\_XXII:1524 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).75: Santi vehāsayā assā iddhimanto yasassino,  
te pi ādāya gaccheyyuṃ yassa honti tathāvidhā. || Ja\_XXII:1525 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).76: Santi vehāsayā pakkhī iddhimanto yasassino, te etc. || Ja\_XXII:1526 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).77: Santi vehāsayā yakkhā iddhimanto yasassino, te etc. || Ja\_XXII:1527 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).78: Atītaṃ mānusaṃ kammaṃ dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ,  
na taṃ sakkomi mocetuṃ antalikkhena khattiyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1528 ||

[page 440]

440 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. kamman ti mahārāja idaṃ ito mocanaṃ nāma atītaṃ mānusehi kattabbaṃ kammaṃ atītaṃ dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ n'; eva kātuṃ na sahituṃ sakkomīti ahaṃ taṃ ito mocetuṃ na sakkomi, tvam pi jānassu khattiyā 'ti mahārāja tvam ev'; ettha kattabbaṃ jānassu, vehāsayā ti ākāsenā gamanasamatthā hatthino, yassā 'ti yassa rañño tathāvidhā chaddantakule vā uposathakule vā jātā nāgā honti taṃ rājānaṃ te ādāya gaccheyyuṃ, assā ti valāhakassa rājakule jātā assā, pakkhīti Garuḷaṃ sandhāyāha, yakkhā ti Sātāgirādayo, antalikkhenā 'ti ahaṃ antalikkhena mocetuṃ na sakkomi, taṃ ādāya ākāsenā Mithilaṃ netuṃ na sakkomīti a.

Rājā taṃ sutvā appaṭibhāno nisīdi, atha Senako cintesi:

"idāni rañño ca amhākañ ca ṭhapetvā p-aṃ aññaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi, rājā pan'; assa kathaṃ sutvā bhayatajjito kiñci vattuṃ na sakkoti, ahaṃ p-aṃ yācissāmīti" yācanto dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).79: Atīradassī puriso mahante udakaṇṇave  
yattha so labhate gādhaṃ tattha so vindate sukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1529 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).80: Evaṃ amhañ ca raññañ ca tvaṃ patiṭṭhā Mahosadha,  
tvaṃ no si mantinaṃ seṭṭho, amhe dukkhā pamocayā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1530 ||

Ta. atīradassīti samudde bhinnanāvo tīraṃ apassanto, yatthā 'ti ūmivegabbhāhato vicaranto yasmiṃ padese patiṭṭhaṃ labhati, pamocayā 'ti pubbe pi Mithilaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitakāle tayā va mocit'; amhā idāni pi tvam eva amhe dukkhā mocehīti yāci.

Atha naṃ niggaṇhanto M. gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).81: Atītaṃ mānusaṃ kammaṃ dukkaraṃ durabhisambhavaṃ,  
na naṃ sakkomi mocetuṃ, tvaṃ pajānassu Senakā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1531 ||

---

---

Ta. tvaṃ pajānassu -- ti Senaka ahaṃ na sakkomi tvaṃ imaṃ rājānaṃ ākāsenā Mithilaṃ nehīti.

Rājā gaheṭṭabbagahaṇaṃ apassanto maraṇabhayatajjito M-ena saddhiṃ kathetuṃ asakkonto "kadāci Senako pi kiñci upāyaṃ jāneyya, pucchāmi tāva nan" ti pucchanto g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).82: Suṇohi metaṃ vacanaṃ: passas'; etaṃ mahabbhayaṃ,  
Senakaṃ dāni pucchāmi: kiṃ kiccaṃ idha maññasīti. || Ja\_XXII:1532 ||

[page 441]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 441

Ta. kiṃ kiccaṃ ti kiṃ kāṭabbayuttakaṃ idha maññasi Ma -- en'; amhi pariccatto yadi tvaṃ jānāsi vadehīti.

Taṃ sutvā Se-"rājā upāyaṃ pucchati, sobhano vā hotu mā vā kathessāmi 'ssa etaṃ upāyan" ti cintetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).83: Aggiṃ dvārato dema, gaṇhāmase vikattanaṃ,  
aññamaññaṃ vadhitvāna khippaṃ hessāma jīvitaṃ,  
mā no rājā Brahmaḍatto ciraṃ dukkhena mārayīti. || Ja\_XXII:1533 ||

Ta. dvārato ti dvāraṃ pidahitvā ta. aggiṃ dema, vikattanaṃ ti aññamaññaṃ vikattanaṃ satthaṃ gaṇhāma, hessāma, ti jīvitaṃ khippaṃ jahissāma, alaṃkatapāsādo yeva no dārucitako bhavissati.

Taṃ sutvā rājā anattamaṇo ahoṣi, attano puttadārassa evarūpaṃ citakaṃ karohīti cintetvā Pukkusādayo pucchi, te pi attano anurūpaṃ bālakathaṃ kathayīmsu, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).84: Suṇohi etaṃ vacanaṃ: passas'; etaṃ mahabbhayaṃ,  
Pukkusaṃ dāni pucchāmi: kiṃ kiccaṃ idha maññasi. || Ja\_XXII:1534 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).85: Viṣaṃ khāditvā miyyāma, khippaṃ hessāma jīvitaṃ,  
mā no rājā Brahmaḍatto ciraṃ dukkhena mārayi. || Ja\_XXII:1535 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).86: Suṇohi etaṃ vacanaṃ: passas'; etaṃ mahabbhayaṃ,  
Kāvindaṃ dāni pucchāmi: kiṃ kiccaṃ idha maññasi. || Ja\_XXII:1536 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).87: Rajjuyā bajjha miyyāma, papātā papatemase,  
mā no rājā Brahmaḍatto ciraṃ dukkhena mārayi. || Ja\_XXII:1537 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).88: Suṇohi etaṃ vacanaṃ: passas'; etaṃ mahabbhayaṃ,  
Devindaṃ dāni pucchāmi: kiṃ kiccaṃ idha maññasi. || Ja\_XXII:1538 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).89: Aggiṃ dvārato dema, gaṇhāmase vikattanaṃ,  
aññamaññaṃ vadhitvāna khippaṃ hessāma jīvitaṃ,  
na no sakkomi mocetuṃ, sukhen'; eva Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1539 ||

Api ca tesu Devindo, ayaṃ rājā kiṃ karoti, aggimhi sante khajjopanaṃ dhamati, ṭhapetvā Ma-aṃ añño idha sottibhāvaṃ kātuṃ samattho nāma n'; atthi, ayaṃ taṃ apucchitvā amhe pucchati,

[page 442]

---

---

442 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mayaṃ kiṃ jānāmā" 'ti cintetvā aññaṃ upāyaṃ apassanto Senakena kathitam eva kathetvā M-aṃ vaṇṇento dve pāde ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).90: Tatrāyaṃ adhippāyo mahārāja:  
mayaṃ sabbe pi paṇḍitam eva yācāma,  
sace pana yāciyamāno pi  
na no sakkoti mocetuṃ sukhen'; eva Mahosadho  
atha Senakassa vacanaṃ karissāmā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1540 ||

Taṃ sutvā rājā pubbe Bo-assa kathitadosaṃ saritvā tena saddhiṃ kathetuṃ asakkonto tassa suṇantassa paridevanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).91: Yathā kadalino sāraṃ anvesaṃ nādhigacchati  
evaṃ anvesamānā naṃ pañhaṃ nājjhagamāmase. || Ja\_XXII:1541 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).92: Yathā simbalino sāraṃ anvesaṃ nādhigacchati  
evaṃ anvesamānā naṃ pañhaṃ nājjhagamāmase. || Ja\_XXII:1542 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).93: Adese vata no vutthaṃ kuñjarānaṃ v'; anodake  
sakāse dummanussānaṃ bālānaṃ avijānataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1543 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).94: Ubbedhate me hadayaṃ, mukhañ ca parisussati,  
nibbutiṃ nādhigacchāmi aggidaḍḍho va ātape. || Ja\_XXII:1544 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).95: Kammārānaṃ yathā ukkā anto jhāyati no bahi  
evaṃ pi hadayaṃ mayhaṃ anto jhāyati no bahīti. || Ja\_XXII:1545 ||

Ta. kadalino ti yathā kadalikkhandhassa nissārattā sārattthiko puriso anvesanto pi tato sāraṃ nādhigacchati evaṃ mayaṃ imamhā dukkhā mucchanupāyaṃ pañhaṃ pañca paṇḍite pucchitvā anvesamānāpi pañhaṃ nājjhagamāmase, amhehi pucchitaṃ upāyaṃ asuṇantā mayaṃ pañhaṃ nādhigacchāma, dutiyagāthāya pi es'; eva nayo, kuñjarānaṃ -- ti yathā kuñjarānaṃ anūdakaṭṭhāne vutthaṃ nāma hoti te hi tathārūpe nirūdake vanagahane dese vasantā khippam eva paccāmittānaṃ vasaṃ gacchanti evaṃ amhehi pi imesaṃ dummanussānaṃ bālānaṃ santike vasantehi adese vutthaṃ, ettakesu hi paṇḍitesu eko pi me idāni paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti nānāvidhena vilapati.

Taṃ sutvā p. "ayaṃ rājā ativiya kilamati, sace taṃ na assāsessāmi hadayena phalitena marissatīti" cintetvā assāsesi.

[page 443]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 443

Taṃ atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).96: Tato so paṇḍito dhīro atthadassī Mahosadho  
Vedehaṃ dukkhitaṃ disvā idaṃ vacanaṃ abravī: || Ja\_XXII:1546 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).97: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
ahan taṃ mocayissāmi Rāhu-gahitaṃ va Candimaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1547 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).98: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
ahan taṃ mocayissāmi Rāhu-gahitaṃ va Sūriyaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1548 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).99: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
ahan taṃ mocayissāmi paṃke sannaṃ va kuñjaraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1549 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).100: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
ahan taṃ mocayissāmi peḷābaddhaṃ va pannagaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1550 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).101: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
ahan taṃ mocayissāmi macche jalagate-r-iva. || Ja\_XXII:1551 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).102: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
ahan taṃ mocayissāmi sayoggaṃ balavāhanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1552 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).103: Mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārāja mā tvaṃ bhāyi rathesabha,  
Pañcālaṃ vāhayissāmi kākasenaṃ va leḍḍunā. || Ja\_XXII:1553 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).104: Adu paññā kimatthiyā amacco vāpi tādiso  
yo taṃ sambādhapakkhantaṃ dukkhā na parimocaye ti. || Ja\_XXII:1554 ||

Ta. idan ti davadāhadaḍḍhe araññe ghanavassaṃ vassāpento viya taṃ assāsento imaṃ mā tvaṃ bhāyi mahārājā 'ti ādikaṃ vacanam abravi, ta.

sannaṃ ti laggaṃ, peḷābaddhan ti peḷāya abbhantaragataṃ, Pañcālan ti etaṃ evaṃ mahantaṃ pi Pañcālarañño senaṃ, vāhayissamīti palāpessāmi, ādū ti anāmatthe nipāto, paññā nāma kimatthiyā ti attho, amacco vāpi tādiso ti paññāya samannāgato tādiso paññāsampanno amacco vāpi kimatthiya yo taṃ evaṃ maraṇasambādhappattaṃ dukkhā na mocaye, mahārāja ahaṃ paṭhamataraṃ āgacchanto nāma kimatthaṃ āgato ti maññasi, mā bhāyi ahan taṃ imamahā dukkhā mocessāmīti assāsesi.

So pi tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "idāni me jīvitam laddhan" ti assāsi, Bodhisattena sihanāde kate sabbe va tussimṣu, atha Se-pucchi: "paṇḍita tvaṃ sabbe amhe gahetvā gacchanto ken"; upāyena gamissasīti", "alamkatakammaggenā ti, tumhe sajjā hothā" 'ti vatvā ummagadvāraṃ vivaraṇatthaṃ yodhe āṇāpento g. ā.:

[page 444]

444 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).105: Etha māṇavā uṭṭhetha, mukhaṃ sodhetha sandhino,  
Vedehe sah'; amaccehi ummaggena gamissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1555 ||

Ta. māṇavā ti taruṇādhivacanaṃ, mukhaṃ sodhethā 'ti ummagadvāraṃ vivaratha, sandhino ti gharasandhino sodhetvā ekasatānaṃ sayanagabbhānaṃ dvāraṃ vivaratha anekasatānaṃ dipālayānaṃ dvāraṃ vivarathā 'ti.

Te uṭṭhāya ummagassa dvāraṃ vivarimṣu, sakalaummaggo ekobhāso alamkatadevasabhā viya viroci.

---

---

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).106: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā paṇḍitassānusārino  
ummaggadvāraṃ vivariṃsu yantayutte ca aggale ti. || Ja\_XXII:1556 ||

Ta. anusārino ti veyyāvaccakarā, yantayutte ca aggale ti sūcighaṭṭikasampannāni dvārakavāṭāni.

Te ummagadvāraṃ vivaritvā M-assa ārocesuṃ, so rañño saññaṃ adāsi: "kālo deva, pāsādā otarathā" 'ti, rājā otari, Se-sisato nāḷivattaṃ apaneti, sātakaṃ omuñcati, atha naṃ M. disvā "kiṃ karosīti" pucchi "p-a ummaggena gacchantehi nāma veṭhanaṃ mocetvā kacchaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhitvā gantabban" ti, "Senaka 'ummaggaṃ pavisanto onamitvā onamitvā jaṇṇukehi patiṭṭhāya pavisissāmīti'; mā saññaṃ akāsi, sace hatthinā gantukāmo si hatthiṃ abhirūha, ucco ummaggo aṭṭhārasahatthubbedho visāladvāro, tvaṃ yathāruciyā alaṃkatapaṭiyatto rañño purato gacchā" 'ti ā., Bo-pana Senakassa gamanaṃ purato vicāretvā rājānaṃ majjhe katvā sayāṃ pacchato ahosi, kiṃkāraṇā: "alaṃkataummaggaṃ olokento mā saṇikaṃ agamāsīti", ummagge mahājanassa yāgubhattakhādaniyācīni appamaṇāni ahesuṃ, te manussā khādantā pivantā ummaggaṃ olokentā gacchanti, M. pi,yātha mahārājā" 'ti codento pacchato yāti, rājā alaṃkatadevasabhaṃ viya ummaggaṃ olokento yāti.

[page 445]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 445

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).107: Purato Senako yāti pacchato ca Mahosadho  
majjhe ca rājā Vedeho amaccaparivārito ti. || Ja\_XXII:1557 ||

Rañño āgatabhāvaṃ ñatvā te māṇavā rañño mātaraṃ ca deviṃ ca puttaṃ ca dhīturaṃ ca ummaggā nīharitvā mahāvisālamālake ṭhapesuṃ, rājāpi Bo-ena saddhiṃ ummaggā nikkhami, te rājānaṃ ca p-añ ca disvā "nissamsayaṃ parahatthagat"; amha, amhe gahetvā āgatehi p-assa purisehi bhavitabban" ti maraṇabhayatajjitā bhītaravaṃ raviṃsu. Cūlanīrājāpi kira Vedeharañño palāyanabhayena -- yena Gaṅgā tena gāvutamattaṭṭhāne ahosi so -- sannisināya rattiyā tesāṃ ravaṃ sutvā "Nandādeviyā viya saddo" ti vattukāmo ahosi, "kuhiṃ N-deviṃ passasīti" paribhāsabhayena na kiñci ā., M. tasmiṃ ṭhāne Pañcālacaṇḍikumārikaṃ{} ratanarāsīmhi ṭhapetvā abhisiñcitvā "mahārāja tvaṃ imissā kāraṇā āgato, ayan te aggamaheṣi hotū" 'ti ā., tīṇi nāvāsātāni uṭṭhāpesuṃ, rājā visālamālakā otarivā alaṃkatanāvaṃ abhirūhi, te pi cattāro khattiyā nāvaṃ abhirūhiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).108: Ummaggā nikkhamitvāna Vedeho nāvaṃ āruhi  
abhirūḷhaṃ ca taṃ ñatvā anusāsi Mahosadho: || Ja\_XXII:1558 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).109: Ayan te sasuro deva ayaṃ sassū janādhipa,  
yathā mātu paṭipatti evan te hotu sassuyā. || Ja\_XXII:1559 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).110: Yathāpi niyako bhātā saudariyo ekamātuko  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍo te dayitabbo rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:1560 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).111: Ayaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍī te rājaputtī abhijjhītā,  
kāmaṃ karohi te tāya, bhariyā te rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1561 ||

---



---

Ta. anusāsīti evaṃ kir'; assa ahosi: kadāci tesam kujjhitvā Cūḷāniraṅṅo mātaram māreyya abhirūpāya Nandādeviyā saddhiṃ saṃvāsam kappeyya rājakumāraṅ ca māreyya, paṭiṅṅam assa gahessāmīti, tasmā ayan te ti ādīni vadanto anusāsī, ta. ayan te sasuro ti ayan tava sasurassa Cūḷāniraṅṅo putto Pañcālacandiyā kaniṭṭhabhātiko ayan te idāni sasuro, ayaṃ sassū ti ayaṃ imissā mātā N-devī nāma tava sassū yathā mātu puttā vattapaṭivattam karonti evan te etissā hotu balavamātu saṅṅam upaṭṭhapetvā mā nam kadāci lobhacittena olokayī,

[page 446]

446 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] niyako ti ajjhattiko ekapitaro, ekamātuko ti, ekamātuyā jāto, dayitabbo ti piyāyitabbo, bhariyā ti ayan te bhariyā mā etissā avamānaṃ akāsīti raṅṅo paṭiṅṅam gaṇhi.

Rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchī. M. rājamātaram pana ārabba na kiṅci kathesi, kiṃkāraṅṅa: tassā mahallikābhāven'; eva, idaṃ pana sabbam Bo-tīre ṭhatvā kathesi. Atha naṃ rājā mahādukkhato mutto nāvāya gantukāmo hutvā "tāta tvaṃ tīre ṭhito va kathesīti" vatvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).112: Āruyha nāvaṃ taramāno kin nu tīramhi tiṭṭhasi,  
kicchā mutt'; amha dukkhāto, yāma dāni Mahosadhā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1562 ||

M. "deva tumhehi saddhiṃ gamanaṃ nāma mayhaṃ ayuttan" ti vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).113: N'; esa dhammo mahārāja yo 'haṃ senāya nāyako  
senāṅgaṃ parihāpetvā attānaṃ parimocaye. || Ja\_XXII:1563 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).114: Nivesanamhi te deva senāṅgaṃ parihāpitaṃ  
taṃ dinnam Brahmaddattena ānayissaṃ rathesabhā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1564 ||

Ta. dhammo ti sabhāvo, nivesanamhi te ti taṃ nagaram sandhāyāha, parimocaye ti parimoceyya, parihāpitan ti chaḍḍitaṃ.

Tesu hi manussesu sudūramaggaṃ āgatattā keci kilantā niddam okkantā keci khādantā pivantā amhākaṃ nikkhantabhāvaṃ na jānanti keci gilānā mayā saddhiṃ cattāro māse kammaṃ katvā mama upakāraṃanussā c'; ettha bahū, na sakkā mayā ekamanussam pi chaḍḍetvā gantuṃ, ahaṃ pana nivattitvā sabbam pi taṃ tava senam Brahmaddattena dinnam appaṭividdham ānessāmi, tumhe mahārāja katthaci avilambantā sīgham gacchatha, mayā vo antarāmagge hatthivāhanādīni ṭhapitāni, kilantāni kilantāni pahāya samatthasamatthehi sīgham Mithilam eva pavisathā" 'ti. Tato rājā gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).115: Appaseno mahāsenam katham viggayha ṭhassasi,  
dubbalo balavantena vihaṅṅissasi paṇḍitā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1565 ||

[page 447]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 447

Ta. viggayhā 'ti paṭippharivā, vihaṅṅissasīti haṅṅissasi.

Tato Bodhisatto gātham āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).116: Appaseno pi ce mantī mahāsenam amantinaṃ  
jināti rājā rājāno ādicco v'; udayan taman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1566 ||

Ta. mantīti mantāya samannāgato paññavā upāyakusalo, amantinan ti anupāyakusalam jināti paññavā  
duppaññam jināti, rājā rājāno ti eko pi ca evarūpo rājā bahū pi duppaññarājāno jināti yeva, yathā kin ti: ādicco --  
vuti ādicco udento tamam vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dasseti evam jināti c'; eva suriyo viya virocati.

Idam vatvā M. rājānam vanditvā "gacchatha tumhe" ti vatvā uyyojesi, so "mutto vat"; amhi amittahatthato  
imissā ca laddhattā manoratho pi me matthakam patto" ti Bo-assa guṇam āvajjitvā uppannapītipāmojjo p-assa  
guṇe Senakassa kathento gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).117: Susukham vata samvāso paṇḍitehīti Senaka,  
pakkhīva pañjare baddhe macche jālagate-r-iva  
amittahatthagate mocayi no Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1567 ||

Ta. susukham vatā 'ti atisukham vata idam, kataram: so samvāso p-hi, itīti kāraṇatthe ti nipāto, i. v. h.: yasmā  
amittahatthagate mocayi no Ma-tasmā Se-a vadāmi susukham vata idam so esa p-ehi samvāso ti.

Tam sutvā Se-pi p-assa guṇam kathento āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).118: Evam etam mahārāja paṇḍitehi sukhāvaham,  
pakkhīva pañjare baddhe macche jālagate-r-iva  
amittahatthagate mocayi no Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1568 ||

Atha Videharājā nadiṃ uttaritvā yojanantare M-ena kāritagāmaṃ sampatto, tatr'; assa Bo-ena ṭhapitamanussā  
hatthivāhanādīni c'; eva annapānādīni ca adamsu, so kilante hatthiassarathe nivattetvā itare ādāya tehi saddhiṃ  
aññaṃ gāmaṃ pāpuṇi, eten'; upāyena yojanasatamaggaṃ atikkamitvā punadvase pāto va Mithilam pāvīsi, Bo-pi  
ummaggadvāram gantvā attanā sannaddhakhaggaṃ omuñcitvā ummagadvāre vālukam viyūhitvā ṭhapesi,

[page 448]

448 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhapetvā ummaggaṃ pavisitvā  
ummaggena gantvā tam nagaram pavisitvā gandhodakena nahāyitvā nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā  
sayanavaragato, "manoratho me matthakam patto" ti āvajjanto nipajji, atha tassā rattiyā accayena C-rājā  
senāṅgam vicārayamāno tam nagaram upāgami.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).119: Rakkhitvā kasiṇam rattim Cūlanīyo mahabbalo  
udentam aruṇuggamhi Upakāriṃ upāgami. || Ja\_XXII:1569 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).120: Āruyha pavaram nāgam balavantam satṭhīhāyanam  
rājā avoca Pañcālo Cūlanīyo mahabbalo || Ja\_XXII:1570 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).121: Sannaddho maṇivammesu gharam ādāya pāṇinaṃ  
pessiye ajjhabhāsīttha puthugumbe samāgate ti. || Ja\_XXII:1571 ||

---

---

Ta. kasiṇaṃ ti sakalaṃ, udeṭṭaṃ ti udeṭṭaṃ, Upakāriṇ ti Pañcālanagaraṃ upādāya M-ena kāritattā Upakāriti laddhanāmaṃ taṃ nagaraṃ upāgami, avocā 'ti attano senaṃ avaca, pessiye ti attano pesanakārake, ajjhabhāsittā ti adhiabhāsittā puretaraṃ eva abhāsittā, puthugumbe ti bahūsu sippesu patitthite anekasippaññū.

Idāni te sarūpato dassetuṃ

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).122: Hatthāruhe anikaṭṭhe rathike pattikārike  
upāsanamhi katahatthe vāavedhe samāgate ti vuttaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1572 ||

Ta. upāsanamhīti dhanusippe, katahatthe ti avirujjhanavedhitāya sampannahatthe.  
Idāni rājā Vedehaṃ jīvagāhaṃ gaṇhāpetuṃ āṇāpento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).123: Pesetha kuṇjare dantī balavante saṭṭhihāyane,  
maddantu kuṇjarā nagaraṃ Vedehena sumāpitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1573 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).124: Vacchadantamukhā senā tikhiṇaggā aṭṭhivedhino  
paṇunnā dhanuvegena sampatantu 'tarītaraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1574 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).125: Māṇavā vammīno sūrā citradaṇḍayutāvudhā  
pakkhandino mahānāgā hatthīnaṃ hontu sammukhā. || Ja\_XXII:1575 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).126: Sattiyo teladhotāyo accimantā pabhassarā  
vijjotamānā tiṭṭhanti sataraṃsīva tārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1576 ||

[page 449]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 449

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).127: Āvudhabalavantānaṃ guṇikāyūradhāriṇaṃ  
etādisānaṃ yodhānaṃ saṅgāme apalāyīnaṃ  
Vedeho kuto muccissati sace pakkhīva kāhati. || Ja\_XXII:1577 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).128: Tiṃsā me purisā nāvutyō sabbe v'; ekekanicchitā  
yesaṃ samaṃ na passāmi kevalaṃ mahimaṃ caraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1578 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).129: Nāgā ca kappitā dantī balavantā saṭṭhihāyanā  
yesaṃ khandhesu sobhanti kumārā cārudassanā. || Ja\_XXII:1579 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).130: Pītālamkāra pītavasanā pītuttaranivāsānā  
nāgakkhandhesu sobhanti devaputtā va Nandane. || Ja\_XXII:1580 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).131: Pāṭhīnavaṇṇā nettiṃsā teladhotā pabhassarā  
niṭṭhitā naravīrehi samadhārā sunissitā || Ja\_XXII:1581 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).132: Vellāḷino vītamaḷā sikāyasamayā daḷhā  
gahitā balavantehi suppahārappahārihi. || Ja\_XXII:1582 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).133: Suvanṇacārusampannā lohitakacchūpavādītā  
vivattamānā sobhanti vijju v'; abbhaghanantare. || Ja\_XXII:1583 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).134: Patākāvammino sūrā asicammaṣṣa kovidā  
tharuggahā sikkhitāro nāgakkhandhātipātino || Ja\_XXII:1584 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).135: Edisehi parikkhitto n'; atthi mokkho ito tava,  
pabhāvan te na passāmi yena tvaṃ Mithilaṃ vaje ti || Ja\_XXII:1585 ||

Ta. dantīti sampannadante, vaccha -- ti nikhādanasadisamukhā, paṇunnā ti viṣṭhā, sampatantū 'ti evarūpasarā itarītarāṃ sampatantu samāgacchantu, ghanameghavassaṃ viya saravassaṃ vassathā 'ti āṇāpeti, māṇavā ti taruṇayodhā, vammīno ti vammahatthā, citradaṇḍa -- ti citradaṇḍayuttehi āvudhehi samannāgatā, pakkhandino ti saṃgāmapakkhandakā, mahānāgā ti mahānāgesu koṇcānādaṃ katvā āgacchantesu niccalā ṭhatvā tesāṃ dante gahetvā luṅcituṃ samatthayodhā viya, sataraṃsīva -- ti sataraṃsā osadhitārakā viya, āvudha -- ti āvudhabalena yuttānaṃ, guṇi -- ti guṇī vuccati kavacaṃ, kavacāni c'; eva kāyūrabharaṇāni ca dhārentānaṃ kavacaṃkhatāni vā kāyūrāni dhārentānaṃ, sace pakkh -- ti sace pakkhī viya ākāse pakkhandanaṃ kāhati tathāpi kiṃ muccissatīti vadati, tiṃsa me purisā nāvutyo ti purisānaṃ tiṃsasahassāni navuti ca satāni tiṃsanāvutyo ti vuccati, sabbevekekanicchitā ti ettakā mayhaṃ paresaṃ hatthato āvudhaṃ gahetvā paccāmittānaṃ sīsapātanasamatthā ekekaṃ vicinitvā gahitā anivattino yodhā ti dasseti,

[page 450]

450 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kevalaṃ mahimaṃ caran ti sakalam pi imaṃ mahimaṃ caranto yesaṃ sadisaṃ na passāmi te yeva me yodhā ettakā ti dasseti, cārudassanā ti cāru vuccati suvaṇṇaṃ, suvaṇṇavaṇṇā ti a., pītālaṃkārā ti pītavaṇṇālaṃkārā, pītavaṣaṇā ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇavatthā, pītuttaranivāsanā ti pītuttarāsaṅgā, pāṭhīna -- ti pāsāṇamacchakasadisā, nettīṃsā ti khaggā, nara -- ti viriyavantehi paṇḍitapurisehi, sunissitā ti sunisitā atitikhīṇā, vellāḷino ti ṭhitamajjhantike suriyo viya vijjotamānā, sikāyasamayā ti sattavāre koṇcasakuṇe khādāpetvā gahitena sikāyasena katā, supphārapahārihīti dalhappahārehi yodhehi, lohitakacchūpavādītā ti lohitavaṇṇāya kosiyā samannāgatā, patākā ti ākāse parivattanasamatthā, asicammaṣṣa -- ti etesaṃ gahaṇe kusalā, tharuggahā ti tharuggahakā, sikkhitāro ti tasmīṃ tharuggahaṇe ativiya sikkhitā, nāgakkhandhātipātino ti hatthikkhandhe khaggena chinditvā pātanasamatthā, natthi mokkho ti ambho Vedeha ceṭaka paṭhamaṃ gahapatiputtassānubhāvena mutto si dāni pana n'; atthi tava mokkho ti vadati, pabhāvante ti idāni rājānubhāvaṃ na passāmi yena tvaṃ Mithilaṃ gamissasi kūpe pavīṭṭhamaccho viya hi ajja jāto sīti.

Vedehaṃ tajjento "idāni naṃ gaṇhissāmīti" vajiraṃkusena nāgaṃ codento "gaṇhatha bhindatha vijjhathā" 'ti senaṃ āṇāpento Cūlanirājā Upakārinagaraṃ avattharanto viya upāgami.

Atha naṃ M-assa upanikkhittakapurisā "ko mānāti kiṃ bhavissatīti" attano upaṭṭhāke gahetvā parivārayiṃsu. Tasmīṃ khaṇe Bo-sirisayanā vuṭṭhāya katasarīrapaṭṭijaggano bhuttapātarāso alaṃkatapaṭṭiyatto sataśahassaggaṇakāṃ Kāsikaṃ nivāsetvā rattakambalaṃ ekamaṃ katvā sattaratanacittaṃ laṅcādaṇḍakaṃ ādāya suvaṇṇapādūkā abhiruyha devaccharā viya alaṃkataitthiyo vālavijaniyā vijamāno alaṃkatapāsāde sīhapañjaraṃ vivaritvā Cūlanirañño attānaṃ dassento Sakkadevarājāṭṭhāya aparāparaṃ caṃkama. C-rājā pan'; assa rūpasiriṃ oloketvā cittaṃ pasādetuṃ nāsakkhi, "idāni naṃ gaṇhissāmīti" turitāturo hatthim eva pesesi.

---

---

[page 451]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 451

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] P. cintesi: "ayaṃ 'Vedeho me laddho'; ti saññāya turito āgacchati, na jānāti attano dārake gahetvā amhākaṃ rañño gatabhāvam, suvaṇṇādāsasadisam mama mukhaṃ dassetvā kathessāmi tena saddhin" ti so vātapāne t̥hito va madhurassaraṃ nicchāretvā tena saddhiṃ kathento āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).136: Kin nu santaramāno va nāgaṃ pesesi kuñjaraṃ,  
pahaṭṭharūpo āpatasi, laddhattho 'smīti maññasi. || Ja\_XXII:1586 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).137: Ohar'; etaṃ dhanuṃ cāpaṃ, khurappaṃ paṭisaṃhara,  
ohar'; etaṃ subhaṃ vammaṃ veḷuriyamaṇisanthataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1587 ||

Ta. kuñjaraṃ ti seṭṭhaṃ, āpatasīti āgacchasi, laddhatthosmīti nipphannaṭṭho 'smi manoratho me matthakaṃ patto ti maññasi, oharetan ti imaṃ nipasaṃkhātāṃ dhanuṃ hara chaḍḍehi ko nu eten'; attho, paṭisaṃharā 'ti apanetvā aññassa vā dehi paṭicchanne vā t̥hāne t̥hapehi kiṃ khurappena karissasi, vammaṃ ti etaṃ vammaṃ pi apanehi idaṃ tayā hiyyo paṭimukkaṃ bhavissati chaḍḍehi naṃ mā te sarīraṃ uppaṇḍukaṃ ahosi akilametvā gato va tava nagaraṃ pavisā 'ti rañña saddhiṃ keḷiṃ akāsī.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā "gahapatiputto mayā saddhiṃ keḷiṃ karoti, ajja te kattabbaṃ jānissāmīti" tajjetvā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).138: Pasannamukhavaṇṇo si, mihitapubbañ ca bhāsasi,  
hoti kho maraṇakāle tādisī vaṇṇasampadā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1588 ||

Ta. mihita -- ti paṭhamaṃ sitaṃ katvā pacchā bhāsanto mihitapubbam eva bhāsasi maṃ kismici na gaṇesi, hoti kho ti maraṇakāle nāma vaṇṇasampadā hoti yeva tasmā tvaṃ virocasi ajja te sīsaṃ chinditvā jayapānaṃ pivissāmā 'ti.

Evaṃ tassa tena saddhiṃ kathanakāle mahābalakāyo M-assa rūpasiriṃ disvā "amhākaṃ rājā Ma-paṇḍitena saddhiṃ manteti, kin nu kho kathenti, etesaṃ kathaṃ suṇissāmā" 'ti rañño santikaṃ eva agamāsī. P. pi tassa kathaṃ sutvā "na maṃ Ma-paṇḍito ti jānāsī, nāhaṃ attānaṃ māretuṃ dassāmi, manto te bhinno,

[page 452]

452 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kevaṭṭena ca tayā ca hadayena cintitaṃ na jātaṃ mukhena kathitaṃ eva pana jātan" ti pakāsento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).139: Moghan te gajjitaṃ rāja, bhinnamanto si khattiya,  
duggaṇho hi tayā rājā khaḷuṃkeneva sindhavo. || Ja\_XXII:1589 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).140: Tiṇṇo hiyyo rājā Gaṅgaṃ sāmacco saparijjano,  
haṃsarājaṃ yathā dhaṃko anujavaṃ patissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:1590 ||

Ta. bhinna -- ti yo tayā Kevaṭṭena saddhiṃ sayanagabbhe manto gahito taṃ mama na jānātīti mā saññaṃ kari pag'; eva so mayā nāto, bhinnamanto si jāto, duggaṇho hi tayā ti mahārāja amhākaṃ rājā assakhaḷuṃkena sindhavo viya duggaṇho, ghoṭakaṃ āruḷhena jvasampannaṃ ājānīyaṃ āruya gacchanto viya gahetuṃ na

---

---

sakkotīti a., khaḷuṃko viya hi Ke-, taṃ āruḷhapuriso viya tvaṃ, jātisampannasindhavo viya ahaṃ, taṃ āruḷhapuriso viya amhākaṃ rājā ti dasseti, tiṇṇo ti hiyyo va uttiṇṇo, so ca kho saparijano ekako va palāyitvā gato, anujavan ti sace pana tvaṃ anujavissasi anubandhissasi atha yathā suvaṇṇahaṃsarājaṃ anujavanto dhaṃko antarā papatati evaṃ papatissasi antarā va vināsaṃ pāpuṇissasīti vadati.

Idāni asambhītakesarī viya udāharaṇaṃ āharanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).141: Sigālā rattibhāgena phullaṃ disvāna kiṃsukaṃ  
maṃsapesīti maññantā paribbūḷhā migādhamā || Ja\_XXII:1591 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).142: Vītivattāsu rattīsu uggatasmiṃ divākare  
kiṃsukaṃ phullitaṃ disvā āsāchinnā migādhamā || Ja\_XXII:1592 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).143: Evaṃ eva tvaṃ rāja Vedehaṃ parivāraya  
āsāchinno gamissasi sigālā kiṃsukaṃ yathā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1593 ||

Ta. disvā ti candālokena oloketvā, paribbūḷhā ti pāto va maṃsapesiṃ khādītva gamissāmā 'ti parivāretvā aṭṭhaṃsu, vītivattāsū 'ti te yāsu yāsu rattīsu evaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu tāsū tāsū atītāsū, disvā ti suriyālokena kiṃsukaṃ disvā na idaṃ maṃsan ti ṇatvā chinnāsā hutvā palāyimsu, sigālā ti yathā sigālā kiṃsukaṃ parivāretvā āsāchinnā gatā evaṃ tvaṃ pi idha Videharaṇṇo natthibhāvaṃ ṇatvā gamissasi senaṃ gahetvā palāyissasīti dīpeti.

Rājā tassa taṃ asambhītavacanaṃ sutvā cintesi: "ayaṃ gahapatiputto atisāro hutvā katheti, nissaṃsayam Vedeho palāto bhavissatīti" ativiya kujjhivā "pubbe mayaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ nissāya uttarasātakassāpi assāmikā jāta,

[page 453]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 453

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idāni tena amhākaṃ hatthapathaṃ āgato paccāmitto palāyito, bahussa vata no anatthassa kārako, ubhinnaṃ kattabbakāraṇaṃ imass'; eva karissāmīti" tassa kāraṇaṃ kātuṃ āṇāpento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).144: Imassa hatthe pāde ca kaṇṇanāsaṃ ca chindatha  
yo me amittaṃ hatthagataṃ Vedehaṃ parimocayi. || Ja\_XXII:1594 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).145: Imassa maṃsaṃ ca pātabbaṃ sūle katvā pacantu naṃ  
yo me amittaṃ hatthagataṃ Vedehaṃ parimocayi. || Ja\_XXII:1595 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).146: Yathāpi āsabhaṃ cammaṃ pathavyā vitaniyyati  
sīhassa atho vyagghassa hoti saṃkusamāhataṃ || Ja\_XXII:1596 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).147: Evaṃ taṃ vitanitvāna vedhayissāmi sattiyā  
yo me amittaṃ hatthagataṃ Vedehaṃ parimocayīti. || Ja\_XXII:1597 ||

Ta. pātabban ti pacitabbayuttakaṃ migādīnaṃ maṃsaṃ viya imaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ sūlesu āvuṇitvā pacantu, sīhassa atho vyagghassā 'ti etesaṃ ca yathā cammaṃ saṃkusamāhataṃ hoti, vedhayissāmīti vijjhāpessāmi.

Taṃ sutvā M. sitaṃ katvā "ayaṃ rājā na jānāti attano deviyā ca bandhavānaṃ ca mayā Mithilaṃ pahitabhāvaṃ, tena me idaṃ kammakāraṇaṃ vicāreti, kodhavasena pana maṃ usunā vijjheyya aññaṃ vā attano

---

---

ruccanakam kareyya, sokaturam vedanamattam katva hatthipitthe yeva nam visainnam nipajjapetum tam karaṇam āroccasāmiti" cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).148: Sace me hatthe [ca] pāde ca kaṇṇanāsañ ca checchasi  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍassa Vedeho chedayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1598 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).149: Sace me hatthe [ca] pāde ca kaṇṇanāsañ ca checchasi  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍiyā Vedeho chedayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1599 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).150: Sace me hatthe [ca] pāde ca kaṇṇanāsañ ca checchasi  
evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedeho chedayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1600 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).151: Sace me hatthe [ca] pāde ca kaṇṇanāsañ ca checchasi  
evaṃ te puttadārassa Vedeho chedayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1601 ||

[page 454]

454 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).152: Sace maṃsañ ca pātammaṃ sūle katvā pacissasi  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍassa Vedeho pācayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1602 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).153: Sace maṃsañ ca pātammaṃ sūle katvā pacissasi  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍiyā Vedeho pācayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1603 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).154: Sace maṃsañ ca pātammaṃ sūle katvā pacissasi  
evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedeho pācayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1604 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).155: Sace maṃsañ ca pātammaṃ sūle katvā pacissasi  
evaṃ te puttadārassa Vedeho pācayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1605 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).156: Sace maṃ vitānitvāna vedhayissasi sattiyā  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍassa Vedeho vedhayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1606 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).157: Sace maṃ vitānitvāna vedhayissasi sattiyā  
evaṃ Pañcālacaṇḍiyā Vedeho vedhayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1607 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).158: Sace maṃ vitānitvāna vedhayissasi sattiyā  
evaṃ Nandāya deviyā Vedeho vedhayissati. || Ja\_XXII:1608 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).159: Sace maṃ vitānitvāna vedhayissasi sattiyā  
evaṃ te puttadārassa Vedeho vedhayissati,  
evaṃ no mantitaṃ raho, Vedehena mayā saha. || Ja\_XXII:1609 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).160: Yathā phalasaṃmaṃ cammaṃ kontimantīsuniṭṭhitaṃ

---

---

upeti tanutāṇāya sarānaṃ paṭihantave || Ja\_XXII:1610 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).161: Sukhāvaho dukkhanudo Vedehassa yasassino  
matim te paṭihaññāmi usum phalasatena vā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1611 ||

Ta. chedayissatī paṇḍitassa kira Cūḷaninā hatthapādā chinnā 'ti sutvā va chedayissati puttadārassā 'ti mama ekassa chinnapaccayā tava dvinnaṃ puttānaṃ yeva aggamaheṣiyā cā 'ti tiṇṇaṃ pi janānaṃ amhākaṃ rājā chedayissati, evan no mantitaṃ raho ti mahārāja mayā ca Videharājena ca evaṃ rahasi mantitaṃ, yaṃ yaṃ idha mayhaṃ C-rājā karoti taṃ taṃ ta. tassa puttadārānaṃ kātabban ti, phalasatan ti phalasatappamaṇaṃ bahukhāre khādāpetvā mudubhāvaṃ upanītacammaṃ, kontimantīsuniṭṭhitān ti kontimantā vuccati cammakārā, satthitāya kontāya likhattā katattā suṭṭhu niṭṭhitā, tanutāṇāyā 'ti yathā taṃ cammaṃ sarānaṃ paṭihantave sarīratānaṃ upeti sare paṭihanitvā sarīraṃ rakkhati, sukhāvaho ti mahārāja ahaṃ pi amhākaṃ rañño paccāmittaṃ vāraṇaṭṭhena taṃ saraparittāṇacammaṃ viya sukhāvaho,

[page 455]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 455

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dukkhanudo ti kāyīkacetāsikasukhaṃ āvahāmi dukkhan nudemi, matin te ti tasmā tava matim paññaṃ usum tena phalasatacammena viya attano matiyā paṭihanissāmi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā cintesi: "g-putto kiṃ katheti, yathā kira ahaṃ etassa evaṃ Videharājā mama puttadārassa kammakāraṇaṃ karissati, na jānāti mama puttadārākaṇaṃ ārakkhassa susaṃvihitabhāvaṃ, idāni māressatī maraṇabhayena vilapati, nāssa vacanaṃ saddahāmiti". Mahāsatto "ayaṃ 'mama bhayena kathetī'; maññati, jānāpessāmi tan" ti cintetvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).162: Imgha passa mahārāja suññaṃ antepuraṃ tava  
orodhā ca kumārā ca tava mātā ca khattiya  
ummaggā nīgaritvāna Vedehass'; upanāmitā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1612 ||

Ta. ummaggā ti mayā attano māṇave pesetvā pāsādā otarāpetvā ummaggen'; eva āharāpetvā mahāummaggā nīharitvā bhandhavā te Vedehassa upanāmitā.

Taṃ sutvā rājā cintesi: "p. ativiya dalhaṃ katvā katheti, mayā ca rattibhāge Gaṅgāya passe Nandādeviyā saddo pi suto, mahāpañño p. kadāci saccaṃ bhavyeyā" 'ti uppanabalavasoko dhitim upaṭṭhāpetvā asocanto viya ekaṃ amaccaṃ pakkosāpetvā jānanatthāya pesento itaraṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).163: Imgha antepuraṃ mayhaṃ gantvāna vicinātha naṃ  
yathā imassa vacanaṃ saccaṃ vā yadi vā musā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1613 ||

So saparivāro rājanivesanaṃ gantvā dvāraṃ vivaritvā anto pavisitvā hatthapāde bandhitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā nāgadantesu olambino antepurapālake ca khujjavāmanakādayo ca bhājanāni ca bhinditvā ta. ta. vippakiṇṇaṃ khādanīyabhojanīyaṃ ratanagharadvārāni vivaritvā kataratanavilopaṃ vivaṭadvāraṃ sirigabbaṃ yathāvivaṭeh'; eva vātapānehi pavisitvā caramānaṃ kākagaṇaṃ cā 'ti chaḍḍitagāmasadisāṃ susānabhūmiṃ viya nissirīkaṃ rājabhavanaṃ disvā rañño ārocento ā.:

[page 456]

---



---

456 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).164: Evam etaṃ mahārāja yathā āha Mahosadho  
suññaṃ antepuraṃ sabbaṃ kākapaṭṭanakaṃ yathā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1614 ||

Ta. kāka -- ti macchānaṃ gandhehi āgatehi kākehi samākiṇṇo samuddatīre chaḍḍitagāmaṃ viya.

Rājā catunnaṃ janānaṃ vippayogasambhavena sokena kampamāno "idaṃ dukkhaṃ mama gahapatiputtaṃ  
nissāya uppannaṃ" ti daṇḍena ghaṭṭitāsiviso viya Bo-assa ativiya kujjhi.

M. tassākāraṃ disvā "ayaṃ rājā mahāyaso kadāci kodhavasena 'kiṃ me etehīti'; khattiyamānena maṃ  
vihetṭheyya, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ N-deviṃ iminā aditṭhapubbaṃ viya karonto tassā sarīraṇṇaṃ vaṇṇeyyaṃ, ath'; esa  
taṃ anussarivā 'sac'; āhaṃ Mahosadhaṃ māressāmi evarūpaṃ itthirataṇaṃ na labhissāmi" attano bhariyāya  
sinehena na kiñci mayhaṃ karissatīti" cintetvā attarakkhanatthaṃ pāsāde ṭhito va rattakambalantarena  
suaṇṇavaṇṇabāhaṃ niharivā tassā gatamaggācikkhanavasena vaṇṇaṃ kathento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).165: Ito gatā mahārāja nārī sabbaṅgasobhanā  
kosumbhaphalakasussoṇī haṃsagaggarabhāṇinī. || Ja\_XXII:1615 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).166: Ito nītā mahārāja nārī sabbaṅgasobhanā  
koseyyavasanā sāmā jātarūpasumekhalā || Ja\_XXII:1616 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).167: Surattapādā kalyāṇī suvaṇṇamaṇimekhalā  
pārevaṭakkhi sutanū bimboṭṭhā tanumajjihimā || Ja\_XXII:1617 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).168: Sujātā bhujalaṭṭhivā vellivā tanumajjihimā  
dīghassakesā asitā ṭsakaggapavellitā || Ja\_XXII:1618 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).169: Sujātā migachāpā va hemantaggisikhā-r-iva  
nadīva giriduggesu sañchannā khuddaveḷuhi || Ja\_XXII:1619 ||

[page 457]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 457

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).170: Nāganāsūrukalyāṇī paṭhamā timbarutthanī  
nātidīghā nātirassā nālomā nātilom'; assā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1620 ||

Ta. ito ti ummaggaṃ dasseti, kosumbhaphalakasussoṇīti visālakañcanaphalakaṃ viya sundarasoṇī, haṃsa --  
ti gocaratthāya vicaratānaṃ haṃsapotakānaṃ viya gaggarena madhurena bhaññaṇa samannāgatā, koseyya -- ti  
kañcanakhacitakoseyyavatthavasanā, sāmā ti suvaṇṇasāmā, pārevaṭakkhīti pañcasu pāsādesu rattatṭhāne  
pārevaṭasakuṇasadisakkhī, sutanū ti sobhanasarīrā, bimboṭṭhā ti bimbaphalāni viya sumatṭhoṭṭhapariyosānā,  
tanumajjihimā ti karamitamajjihā, sujātā bhujalaṭṭhivā 'ti vijambhanakāle vāteritarattapallavavilāsiniṃ sujātā  
bhujāṅgalatā viya virocati, vellivā ti kañcanavedi viya tanumajjihā, ṭsakaggapavellitā ti ṭsakaṃ aggesu onatā  
ṭsakaggapavellitā vā rathiyāya aggaṃ viya vinatā, migachāpā vā 'ti pabbatapādamaṃ sujātā vyagghapotikā va  
vilāsakuttayuttā, hemantaggi -- ti obhāsavantatāya hemantaggisikhā viya sobhati, khuddaveḷuhīti yathā  
khuddakehi udakaveḷuhi sañchannā sā nadī sobhati evaṃ tanulomāya rājīyā sobhati, kalyāṇīti

---

---

chavimaṃsakesanahāruaṭṭhīnaṃ vasena pañcāvidhena kalyāṇena samannāgatā, paṭhama -- ti timbarutthaniṇaṃ paṭhamā uttamā suvaṇṇaphalake ṭhapitasuvaṇṇatimbarudvayam iv'; assa saṇṭhānasampannaṃ nirantaraṃ thanayuggalaṃ.

Evaṃ M-e tassā rūpasiriṃ vaṇṇente tassa sā pubbe adīṭṭhapubbā viya ahosi, balavasinehaṃ uppādesi, ath'; assa sinehuppattiṃ ṇatvā M. anantaraṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).171: Nandāya nūna maraṇe nandasi sirivāhana:

ahañ ca nūna Nandā ca gacchāma Yamasādhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1621 ||

Ta. siri -- ti sirisampannavāhana mahārāja nūna tvaṃ evaṃ uttamarūpadharāya Nandāya maraṇena nandasīti vadati, gacchāmā 'ti sace hi tvaṃ maṃ māressasi ekaṃsena mhākaṃ rājā Nandaṃ māressati, iti Nandā ca ahañ ca Yamassa santikaṃ gamissāma, yamo amhe ubho disvā Nandaṃ mayham eva dassati, tassa mayham māretvāpi tādisaṃ itthirataṃ labhantassa kiṃ chijjati, nāhaṃ attano maraṇena hāniṃ passāmi devā 'ti evaṃ kira naṃ āha.

[page 458]

458 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Iti M. ettakena ṭhānena Nandaṃ eva vaṇṇesi na itare, kiṃkāraṇā: sattā hi piyabhariyāsu viya sesesu ālayaṃ na karonti, mātaraṃ vā saranto puttadhītaṃ pi sarissatīti tam eva vaṇṇesi, rājā mātaraṃ pana mahallakabhāven'; eva vaṇṇesi, ṇāṇasampanne Mahāsatte madhurassarena vaṇṇente yeva Nandā devī āgantvā rañño purato ṭhitā viya ahosi, tato rājā cintesi: "ṭhapetvā Ma-aṃ añño mama bhariyaṃ ānetvā dātuṃ samattho n'; atthīti", ath'; assa taṃ sarantassa soko uppajji, atha naṃ M. "mā cintayī mahārāja, devī ca te putto ca mātā ca tayo pi āgacchissanti, mama gamanam ev'; ettha pamāṇaṃ, tvaṃ assāsaṃ paṭilabha narindā" 'ti rājānaṃ assāsesi, atha rājā cintesi: "ahaṃ attano nagaraṃ surakkhitaṃ sugopitaṃ kāretvā imaṃ Upakāṇinagaraṃ ettakena balavāhanena parikkhipivā ṭhito, ayaṃ pana paṇḍito evaṃ sugopitāpi mama nagarā devīṃ ca me puttañ ca mātarañ ca ānetvā Vedehassa dāpesi, amhesu ca evaṃ parivāretvā ṭhitesv-eva ekassāpi ajānantassa Vedehaṃ sasenāvāhanaṃ yāpesi, kin nu kho dibbamāyaṃ jānāti udāhu cakkhumohanaṃ" ti, atha naṃ pucchanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).172: Dibbaṃ adhīyase māyaṃ akāsi cakkhumohanaṃ

yo me amittaṃ hatthagataṃ Vedehaṃ parimocayīti. || Ja\_XXII:1622 ||

Taṃ sutvā M. "mahārāja, ahaṃ dibbamāyaṃ jānāmi, paṇḍitā hi dibbamāyaṃ uggaṇhitvā bhaye sampatte attānaṃ pi param pi dukkhato mocenti yevā" 'ti ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).173: Adhīyanti mahārāja dibbamāy'; idha paṇḍitā

te mocayanti attānaṃ paṇḍitā mantino janā. || Ja\_XXII:1623 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).174: Santi māṇavaputtā me kusalā sandhichedakā

yesaṃ katena maggena Vedeho Mithilaṃ gato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1624 ||

Ta. dibbamāyidhā 'ti dibbamāyaṃ idha, māṇavaputtā ti upaṭṭhākataraṇayodhā, yesaṃ katenā 'ti yehi katena, maggenā 'ti alaṃkataummaggena.

[page 459]

---

---

9. Mahāummaggaṭṭaka. (546.) 459

Idaṃ pana sutvā "alaṃkataummaggena kira gato" "kidiso nu kho ummaggo" ti rājā ummaggaṃ daṭṭhukāmo ahosi, ath'; assa iṃṅitaṃ ṅatvā M. "rājā ummaggaṃ daṭṭhukāmo, dassessāmi 'ssa ummaggaṃ" ti dassento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).175: Iṃgha passa mahārāja ummaggaṃ sādhu māpitaṃ,  
hatthīnaṃ atha assānaṃ rathānaṃ atha pattinaṃ  
ālokabhūtaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ ummaggaṃ sādhu niṭṭhitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1625 ||

Ta. hatthīnaṃ ti potthakammacittakammavasena katānaṃ etesaṃ hatthiādīnaṃ pattīhi upasobhitaṃ alaṃkatadevasabhāsadisaṃ ekobhāsāṃ hutvā tiṭṭhantaṃ ummaggaṃ passa devā 'ti.

Evañ ca pana vatvā "mahārāja mama paññāya māpita Candassa ca Suriyassa ca utṭhitaṭṭhāne viya pākāṭe alaṃkataummagge asītimahādvārāni catusaṭṭhicūḷadvārāni ekasatasayanagabbhe anekasatadīpagabbhake ca passa, mayā saddhiṃ samaggo sammodamāno hutvā attano balena saddhiṃ Upakārinagaraṃ pavisa devā" 'ti nagaradvāraṃ vivarāpesi, rājā ekasatārājaparicāro nagaraṃ pāvisi, M. pāsādā oruyha rājānaṃ vanditvā saparivāraṃ ādāya ummaggaṃ pāvisi, rājā alaṃkatadevanagaraṃ viya ummaggaṃ disvā Bo-assa guṇaṃ vaṇṇento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).176: Lābhā vata Videhānaṃ yassa [me] edisā paṇḍitā (Cfr. V. 18 p. 355)  
ghare vasanti vijite yathā tvaṃ si Mahosadhā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1626 ||

Ta. Videhānaṃ ti evarūpanaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ ākarassa utṭhānaṭṭhānabhūtaṃ Videhānaṃ janapadassa lābhā vata, yassa me edisā ti yassa ime evarūpā paṇḍitā upāyakuṣalā ekaghare vā ekajanapade vā ekaraṭṭhe vā vasanti tassāpi lābhā, yathā tvaṃ sīti yathā tvaṃ si tādīsena paṇḍitena saddhiṃ ye va ekaraṭṭhe ekajanapade ekanagare ekagehe vasitūṃ labhanti tesāṃ Videharaṭṭhavāsīnaṃ c'; eva Mithilanagaravāsīnaṃ ca tayā saddhiṃ ekato vasitūṃ labhantānaṃ lābhā ti vadati.

[page 460]

460 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ath'; assa M. ekasatasayanagabbhe dassesi: ekassa dvāre vivaṭe sabbesaṃ vivarīyati ekassa pihite sabbesaṃ pithiyati, rājā ummaggaṃ olokento purato gacchati p. pacchato, sabbā senā ummaggaṃ eva pāvisi, rājā ummaggaṃ nikkhami, p. tassa nikkhantabhāvaṃ ṅatvā sayāṃ nikkhamitvā aññesaṃ nikkhamitūṃ adatvā ummaggaḍvāraṃ pidahanto āṇiṃ akkami, asītimahādvārāni catusaṭṭhicūḷadvārāni ekasatasayanagabbhadvārāni anekasatadīpagabbhadvārāni ca ekappahārāni pidahiṃsu, sakalo ummaggo lokantariko viya andhakāro ahosi, mahājano bhīttasito ahosi, M. bhīyyo ummaggaṃ pavisaṃ yaṃ khaggaṃ ṭhapesi taṃ gahetvā bhūmito aṭṭhārasahatṭhānaṃ ākāse laṃghitvā oruyha rājānaṃ hatthe gahetvā asiṃ uggiritvā tāsetvā "mahārāja sakala-Jambudīpe rajjaṃ kassa rajjan" ti pucchi, so bhīto "tuyhaṃ p-tā" 'ti vatvā "abhayaṃ me dehīti" ā., "mā bhāyi mahārāja, nāhaṃ taṃ māretukāmatāya khaggaṃ parāmasiṃ, mama pana paññānubhāvaṃ dassetuṃ parāmasiṃ" ti khaggaṃ rañño adāsi, atha naṃ khaggaṃ gahetvā ṭhitaṃ āha: "sace si mahārāja maṃ māretukāmo idān'; eva maṃ iminā khaggena mārehi, atha abhayaṃ dātukāmo abhayam me dehīti" ā., "paṇḍita mayā tuyhaṃ abhayaṃ dinnam eva, tvaṃ mā cintayīti" asiṃ gahetvā ubho pi aññamaññaṃ adubhāya sapathaṃ kariṃsu, atha rājā Bo-aṃ ā.: "p-a evarūpapaññābalasampanno hutvā r. kasmā na gaṇhasīti", "mahārāja, ahaṃ icchamāno ajja sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno māretvā r. gaṇheyyaṃ, paraṃ māretvā yasagahaṇaṃ pana paṇḍitehi na-ppasatthan" ti, "p-a mahājano dvāraṃ alabhamāno paridevati, ummaggaḍvāraṃ vivarivā mahājanassa jīvitadānaṃ dehīti", so dvāraṃ vivari, sakalaummaggo ekobhāso ahosi, mahājano assāsaṃ paṭilabhi, sabbe

---

---

rājāno attano senāya saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā p-assa santikaṃ agamaṃsu, so raññā saddhiṃ visālamālake aṭṭhāsi, atha naṃ te rājāno āhaṃsu:

[page 461]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 461

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "p-a, taṃ nissāya no jīvitam laddham, sace muhuttaṃ ummagadvāraṃ na vivaritta sabbesaṃ tatth'; eva maraṇaṃ abhavissā 'ti, "na mahārājāno idān'; eva pubbe pi tumhe maṃ ñeva nissāya jīvitam labhitthā" 'ti, "kadā p-ā" 'ti, "ṭhapetvā amhākaṃ nagaraṃ sakala-Jambudīpe r. gahetvā Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ gantvā uyyāne jayapānaṃ pātuṃ surāya paṭiyattakālaṃ sarathā" 'ti, "āma p-ā" 'ti, "tadā esa rājā Kevaṭṭena saddhiṃ dummantitena visayojitāya surāya c'; eva macchamaṃsehi ca tumhe māretuṃ kiccaṃ akāsi, athāhaṃ 'mā ime mayi passante anāthamaraṇaṃ marantū'; 'ti attano purise pesetvā sabbabhājanāni bhindāpetvā etesaṃ mantam bhinditvā tumhākaṃ jīvitadānaṃ adāsin" ti, te sabbe pi ubbiggamānasā hutvā Cūḷaniṃ pucchiṃsu: "saccaṃ kira mahārājā" 'ti, "āma mayā Ke-assa kathaṃ gahetvā kataṃ, saccam eva p-o kathetīti", te sabbe pi M-aṃ āliṃgitvā "p-a, tvaṃ sabbesaṃ no patitthā jāto, taṃ nissāya mayam jīvitam labhimhā" 'ti sabbe pāsādhanehi Bo-assa pūjaṃ kariṃsu, p. rājānaṃ āha: "mahārāja, tumhe mā cintayittha, pāpamittasaṃsaggass'; esa doso, ime rājāno khamāpethā" 'ti, rājā "mayā duppurisaṃ nissāya tumhākaṃ evarūpaṃ kataṃ, esa mayham doso, khamatha me, na puna evarūpaṃ karissāmīti" khamāpesi, te aññamaññaṃ accayaṃ desetvā samaggā ahesuṃ. Atha rājā bahum khādaniyabhojanīyagandhamālādiṃ āharāpetvā sabbehi tehi saddhiṃ sattāhaṃ ummagge yeva kilītvā nagaraṃ pavisitvā M-assa mahāsakkāraṃ kāretvā ekasatārājarivuto mahātale nisīditvā p-aṃ attano santike vasāpetukāmatāya ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).177: Vuttiṃ ca parihāraṇ ca diguṇaṃ bhattavetaṇaṃ  
dadāmi vipule bhoge, bhuñja kāme ramassu ca,  
mā Videhaṃ paccāgami, kiṃ Videho karissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1627 ||

Ta. vuttin ti yasanissitaṃ jīvitavuttiṃ, parihāraṇ ti gāmanigamadānaṃ, bhattaṇ ti nivāpaṃ, vetanaṇ ti paribbayaṃ, bhoge ti aññe pi te vipule bhoge dadāmi.

[page 462]

462 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Paṇḍito pana taṃ paṭikkhipanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).178: Yo cajetha mahārāja bhattāraṃ dhanakāraṇā  
ubhinnaṃ hoti gārayho attano ca parassa ca,  
yāva jīveyya Vedeho nāññassa puriso siyā. || Ja\_XXII:1628 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).179: Yo cajetha mahārāja bhattāraṃ dhanakāraṇā  
ubhinnaṃ hoti gārayho attano ca parassa ca,  
yāva tiṭṭheyya Vedeho nāññassa vijite vase ti. || Ja\_XXII:1629 ||

Ta. attano -- ti evarūpaṃ hi dhanakāraṇā tam eva attano bhattāraṃ pariccajantena pāpaṃ katan ti attā garahati iminā dhanakāraṇā attano bhattā pariccatto pāpadhammo ayan ti paro pi garahati, tasmā na sakkā tasmim dharante mayā aññassa vijite vasitun ti.

---

---

Atha naṃ rājā ā.: "tena hi p-a tava rañño devattaṃ gatakāle idhāgantumaṃ paṭiññaṃ dehīti", "jvanto āgamissāmi mahārājā" 'ti, ath'; assa rājā sattāhaṃ mahāsakkāraṃ katvā sattāhaccayena puna āpucchanaṃ "ahan te p-a idaṃ c'; idaṃ ca dammīti" vadanto gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).180: Dammi nikkhasahassan te gāmāsīti ca Kāsisu  
dāsīsatāni cattāri dammi bhariyāsatañ ca te,  
sabbasenaṅgam ādāya sotthiṃ gaccha Mahosadhā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1630 ||

Ta. nikkha -- ti pañcasuvaṇṇanikkhena nikkhānaṃ sahasaṃ, gāmā ti ye gāmā saṃvaccharena sataśahassuṭṭhānakā te dammi, Kasīsū 'ti Kāsiraṭṭhe, taṃ Vedeharaṭṭhassa āsannaṃ, tasmā tatth'; assa asīti gāme adāsi.

So pi rājānaṃ āha: "mahārāja tumhe bandhavānaṃ mā cintayittha, ahaṃ mama rañño gamanakāle yeva 'mahārāja Nandādeviṃ mātiṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyāsi Pañcālacaṇḍaṃ kaniṭṭhaṭṭhāne'; ti vatvā dhītāya vo abhisekaṃ dāpetvā rājānaṃ uyyojesiṃ, mātarañ ca devīñ ca vo puttañ ca sīgham eva pesessāmīti", rājā "sādhu p-ā" 'ti attano dhītu dātabbāni dāsīdāsavattāhāṃkārahiraññasuvaṇṇāṃkatakatahatthiassaraṭṭhādīni "imāni tassā dadeyyasīti" M-aṃ paṭicchāpetvā senāvāhanassa kattabbakiccaṃ vicārento ā.:

[page 463]

9. Mahāummaggajātakā, (546.) 463

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).181: Yāvaṃ dadantu hatthīnaṃ assānaṃ dviguṇaṃvidhaṃ,  
tappentu annapānena rathike pattikārike ti. || Ja\_XXII:1631 ||

Ta. yāvan ti na kevalaṃ diguṇaṃ eva yāva pahoti tāva hatthīnañ ca assānañ ca yavagodhūmādividhaṃ dethā 'ti vadati, tappentū 'ti yattakena antarāmagge akilamantā gacchanti tattakaṃ dadantā tappentu.

Evañ ca pana vatvā paṇḍitaṃ uyyojento āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).182: Hatthī assā rathā pattī gacch'; evādāya paṇḍita,  
passatu taṃ mahārāja Vedeho Mithilaṃ gatan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1632 ||

Ta. Mithilaṃ gatan ti sotthinā taṃ Mithilanagaraṃ sampattaṃ passatu.

Iti so p-assa mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā uyyojesi, te pi ekasatarājāno Mahāsattassa sakkāraṃ katvā bahuṃ paṇḍākāraṃ adamsu, tesaṃ santike upanikkhattapurisā p-am-eva parivārayiṃsu, so mahantena parivārena maggaṃ paṭipajjitvā antarāmagge yeva Cūḷanīraññā dinnagāmehi āyaṃ āharāpetuṃ purise pesetvā Videharaṭṭhaṃ sampāpuṇi, Senako pi kira antarāmagge purisaṃ thapesi, "C-rañño puna āgamaṃ vā anāgamaṃ vā jāna, yassa kassaci āgamanakāle ca mayhaṃ ārocehīti", so tiyojanamatthake yeva M-aṃ disvā āgantvā "p. mahantena parivārena āgacchatīti" ārocesi, taṃ sutvā rājakulaṃ agamāsi, rājāpi pāsāde ṭhito vātāpānena olokeno mahatiṃ senaṃ disvā "Ma-assa senā mandā, āyaṃ ativiya mahatī, kacci nu khu Cūḷanī āgato siyā" ti bhīttasito tam atthaṃ pucchanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).183: hatthī assā rathā pattī sena padissate mahā  
caturaṅginī bhīṃsarūpā, kin nu maññanti paṇḍitā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1633 ||

Ath'; assa Senako tam atthaṃ ārocento āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).184: Ānando te mahārāja uttamo patidissati:  
sabbasenaṅgam ādāya sotthiṃ patto Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1634 ||

Taṃ sutvā rājā āha: "Se-a, paṇḍitassa mandā senā, ayaṃ pana atimahaṭṭi",

[page 464]

464 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "mahārāja, C-rājā tena pasādito bhavissati, ten'; assa pasannena dinnā bhavissatīti", rājā nagare bheriṃ carāpesi: "nagaraṃ alaṃkaritvā p-assa paccuggamaṃ karontū" 'ti, nāgarā tathā kariṃsu, p. nagaraṃ pavisitvā rājakulaṃ gantvā rājānam vandi, atha naṃ rājā uttāhāya āliṃgitvā pallaṃkavaragato paṭisanthāraṃ karonto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).185: Yathā petaṃ susānasmim chaḍḍetvā caturo janā  
evaṃ Kampilliyaraṭṭhe chaḍḍayitvā idhāgatā. || Ja\_XXII:1635 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).186: Atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā  
kena vā atthajātenā attānaṃ parimocayīti. || Ja\_XXII:1636 ||

Ta. caturo janā ti p-a yathā nāma kālakaṭaṃ caturo janā mañcakena susānaṃ netvā chaḍḍetvā anapekkhā gacchanti evaṃ Kampilliyaraṭṭhe taṃ chaḍḍetvā mayaṃ idhāgatā ti a., vaṇṇenā 'ti kāraṇena, hetunā ti paccayena, atthajātenā 'ti atthena jātena, a-parimocayīti amittahatthagato kena paccayena ken'; atthena tvaṃ attānaṃ mocayīti.

Tato Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).187: Attham atthena Vedeha mantaṃ mantena khattiya  
parivarayissaṃ rājānaṃ Jambudīpaṃ va sāgaro ti. || Ja\_XXII:1637 ||

T. a.: ahaṃ mahārāja tehi cintitaṃ attham attanā cintitena atthena tehi mantitaṃ mantaṃ attano mantena parivaresiṃ, na kevalaṃ ca ettakaṃ ekasatarājaparivāraṃ pana taṃ pi rājānaṃ Jambudīpaṃ sāgaro viya parivārayissaṃ ti sabbam attano katakammaṃ vitthāretvā kathesi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā tussi, ath'; assa p. C-rañño attano dinnapaṇṇākāraṃ ācikkhanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).188: Dinnaṃ nikkhasahassam me gāmāsīti ca Kāsisu  
dāsīsātāni cattāri dinnaṃ bhariyāsataṃ ca me  
sabbam senaṅgam ādāya sotthin'; amhi idhāgato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1638 ||

Tato rājā atituṭṭhapahaṭṭho M-assa guṇaṃ vaṇṇento taṃ eva udānaṃ udānesi:

[page 465]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 465

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).189: Susukhaṃ vata saṃvāso paṇḍitehīti Senaka,  
pakkhīva pañjare baddhe macche jālagate-r-iva  
amittahatthagate mocayi no Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1639 ||

---

---

Senako pi 'ssa vacanaṃ sampañicchanto tam eva g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).190: Evam eva mahārāja paṇḍitaṃhi sukhāvahā,  
pakkhiva pañjare baddhe macche jālagate-r-iva  
amittahatthagate mocayi no Mahosadho ti. || Ja\_XXII:1640 ||

Atha rājā nagare chaṇabheriṃ carāpetvā "sattāhaṃ chaṇaṃ karontu, yesaṃ mayi sineho atthi sabbe p-assa  
sakkārasammānaṃ karontū" 'ti.

Imam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).191: Āhaññantu sabbavīṇā bheriyo deṇḍimāni ca  
nadantu māgadhā saṃkhā, vaggu vadatu dundubhīti. || Ja\_XXII:1641 ||

Ta. āhaññantū 'ti vādiyantu, māgadhā saṃkhā ti Magadharaṭṭhe sañjātā saṃkhā, dundubhīti mahābheriyo.  
Nāgarā ca jānapadā ca pakatiyā p-assa sakkāraṃ kātukāmā va bheriṃ sutvā atirekaṃ akaṃsu.  
Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).192: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā (cfr. p. 21, 24)  
bahuṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca paṇḍitassābhīhārayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1642 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).193: Hatthāruhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
bahuṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca paṇḍitassābhīhārayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1643 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).194: Samāgatā jānapadā negamā ca samāgatā  
bahuṃ annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca paṇḍitassābhīhārayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1644 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).195: Bahujjano pasanno 'si disvā paṇḍitamāgate,  
paṇḍitaṃhi anuppatte celukkhepo pavattathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1645 ||

Ta. orodhā ti Udumbarādeviṃ ādiṃ katvā antepurikā, abhīhārayun ti abhīhārāpesuṃ paṇiṃsū 'ti a.,  
bahujjano ti bhikkhave nagaravāsino ca catudvāragāmvāsino ca janapadavāsino ca bahujjano pasanno āsi,  
disvā paṇḍitamāgate ti paṇḍite Mithilaṃ āgate disvā, pavattathā ti paṇḍitaṃhi Mithilaṃ anuppatte ayaṃ no  
paṭhamam eva paccāmittavasāṃ gataṃ rājānaṃ mocetvā pesetvā pacchā ekasatarājāno aññamaññaṃ  
khamāpetvā samagge katvā Cūḷaniṃ pasādetvā tena dinnaṃ mahantaṃ yasaṃ ādāya āgato ti vatvā  
tuṭṭhacittena janena pavattito celukkhepo pavattatha.

[page 466]

466 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Atha M. chaṇāvāsāne rājakulaṃ gantvā "mahārāja C-rañño mātaraṃ ca deviṃ ca puttaṃ ca sīghaṃ pesetuṃ  
vaṭṭatīti" ā., "sādhu tāta pesehīti" so tesāṃ tiṇṇaṃ janānaṃ mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ katvā attanā saddhiṃ  
āgatasenāya pi sakkārasammānaṃ kāretvā te tayo mahantena parivārena attano purisehi saddhiṃ pesesi, rañña  
attano dinnasatabhariyāyo ca cattāri dāsīsatāni ca Nandadeviyā saddhiṃ pesesi, attanā saddhiṃ āgatasenam pi  
tehi saddhiṃ pesesi, te mahantena parivārena Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ pāpunīsu, atha rājā mātaraṃ pucchi:

---

"kiṃ amma Vedeharājena vo saṅgaho kato" ti, "tāta, kiṃ kathesi, maṃ devatāṭhāne ṭhapetvā sakkāraṃ akāsīti" Nandādevim pi mātiṭṭhāne ṭhitabhāvaṃ kathesi Pañcālacaṇḍaṃ kaniṭṭhabhātikaṭṭhāne ti, taṃ sutvā rājā ativiya tussitvā bahuṃ paṇṇākāraṃ pesesi, tato paṭṭhāya ubho samaggā sammodamānā vasimṣū 'ti. Mahāummaggakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Pañcālacaṇḍī rañño piyā ahoṣi manāpā, sā dutiye saṃvacchare puttaṃ vijāyi, tassa dasame saṃvacchare Vedeharājā kālam akāsī, Bo-tassa chattaṃ ussāpetvā "deva ahaṃ tava ayyakassa Cūlanirañño santikaṃ gamissāmīti" āpucchi, "paṇḍita, mā maṃ daharaṃ chaḍḍetvā gamittha, ahaṃ taṃ piṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā sakkāraṃ karissāmi", Pañcālacaṇḍī pana "p-a tumhākaṃ gatakāle aññaṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ n'; atthi, mā gamitthā" 'ti yāci, so pi "mayā rañño patiññā dinnā, na sakkā na gantun" ti mahājanassa karuṇā paridevantass'; eva attano upaṭṭhāke gahetvā nikkhamitvā Uttarapañcālanagaraṃ gato, rājā tassāgamaṇaṃ sutvā paccuggantvā mahantena sakkārena nagaram pavesetvā mahantaṃ gehaṃ tassa datvā ṭhapetvā paṭhamadinne asitigāme aññaṃ bhogaṃ adāsī,

[page 467]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 467

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so taṃ rājānaṃ upaṭṭhāsī. Tadā Bherī nāma paribbājikā niccaṃ rājagehe bhujjati sā paṇḍitā vyattā, tāya M. na diṭṭhapubbo, "Mahosadhapaṇḍito kira rājānaṃ upaṭṭhātīti" saddam eva suṇāti, tenāpi sā na diṭṭhapubbā, "Bherī nāma p-kā rājagehe bhujjati" saddam eva suṇāti, Nandādevī pana "piyavippayogaṃ katvā amhe kilamesīti" Bodhisatte anattamanā ahoṣi, sā pañca vallabhitthiyo āṇāpesi: "Ma-assa ekam dosaṃ upadhāretvā rañño antare bhindituṃ vāyamathā" 'ti, "tā tassa antaraṃ olokentiyo vicaranti, ath'; ekadivasam sā paribbājikā bhujjivā nikkhamantī Bo-aṃ rājupaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchantam rājaṅgaṇe passi, so vanditvā aṭṭhāsī, sā cintesi: "ayaṃ kira p., jānissāmi tāv'; assa paṇḍitabhāvaṃ vā apaṇḍitabhāvaṃ vā" ti hatthamuddāya pañhaṃ pucchantī Bo-aṃ oloketvā hatthaṃ vikāsesi, sā kira "kīdisaṃ p-aṃ rājā paradesato ānetvā idāni paṭijaggati na paṭijaggatīti" manasā pañhaṃ pucchi, Bo-"hatthamuddāya pañhaṃ pucchati" ti nātvā pañhaṃ vissajento muṭṭhim akāsī, so kira "ayyo mama paṭiññaṃ gahetvā pakkosāpetvā idāni rājā gāḷhamuṭṭhijāto na me pubbaṃ kiñci detīti" manasā pañhaṃ vissajesi, sā tassa kathaṃ nātvā hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā attano sīsaṃ parāmasi, ten'; idaṃ dasseti: "p-a sace kilamasi mayaṃ viya kasmā na pabbajāsīti", taṃ nātvā M. attano kucchiṃ parāmasi, ten'; idaṃ dasseti "ayyo, mama posetabbayuttā bahū, tena na pabbajāmīti", iti sā hatthamuddāya pañhaṃ pucchitvā attano āvāsam eva agamāsī, M. pi taṃ vanditvā rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gato, Nandadeviyā payuttā vallabhitthiyo sīhapañjare ṭhitā taṃ kiriyaṃ disvā C-rañño santikaṃ gantvā, "deva Ma-dho Bheriparibbājikāya saddhiṃ ekato hutvā tumhākaṃ r. gaṇhitukāmo te paccatthiko hotīti" paribhindiṃsu, rājā ā.: "kiṃ vo diṭṭhaṃ va sutam vā" 'ti "mahārāja paribbājikā bhujjivā otarantī Ma-aṃ disvā rājānaṃ hatthatalaṃ viya khalamanḍalaṃ viya ca samaṃ katvā 'r.

[page 468]

468 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attano hatthagataṃ kātuṃ na sakkosīti; hatthaṃ vikāsesi, Ma-dho pi khaggagahaṇākāraṃ dassento 'katipāhaccayen'; assa sīsaṃ chinditvā r. attano hatthagataṃ karissāmīti; muṭṭhim akāsī, sā 'sīsaṃ chindāhīti'; attano hatthaṃ ukkhipitvā sīsaṃ parāmasi, Ma-o 'majjhe va naṃ chindissāmīti'; udaraṃ parāmasīti, appamatto mahārāja hotha, Ma-am ghātetuṃ vaṭṭatīti, so tāsam kathaṃ sutvā cintesi: "na sakkā paṇḍitena mayi dussituṃ, paribbājikaṃ pucchissāmīti" so punadivasena paribbājikāya bhuttakāle taṃ upasaṃkamtivā pucchi: "ayye kacci vo Ma-paṇḍito diṭṭho" ti "āma mahārāja hiyyo me ito bhujjivā nikkhamantiyā diṭṭho" ti, "koci pana vo kathāsallāpo ahoṣīti", "sallāpo n'; atthi, taṃ pana paṇḍito ti sutvā 'sace p. idaṃ jānissatīti'; hatthamuddāya naṃ pañhaṃ pucchiṃ 'p-a kacci te rājā

---



---

pasāritahattho na saṃkucitahattho, kacci saṃgaṇḥati na saṃgaṇḥatīti'; hatthaṃ vikāsesim pi, 'rājā mamaṃ paṭiññaṃ gahetvā pakkositvā idāni na kiñci detīti'; muṭṭhim akāsi, athāhaṃ 'sace kilamasi mayaṃ viya pabbajāhīti'; sīsaṃ parāmasiṃ, so 'mama poṣetabbā bahū, udarāni pūretabbāni, tena na pabbajāmīti'; attano kucchiṃ parāmasīti", "p. ayye Mahosadho" ti, "āma mahārāja paṭhavītale paññāya tena sadiso n'; atthīti", rājā tassā kathaṃ sutvā taṃ vanditvā uyyojesi, tassā gatakāle p. rājupaṭṭhānaṃ pavittho, atha naṃ pucchi: "kacci te p-a Bheriparibbājikā diṭṭhā" ti, "āma mahārāja hiyyo ito nikkhamantiṃ passiṃ, hatthamuddāya sā evaṃ pañhaṃ pucchi, ahaṃ pi 'ssa tath'; eva vissajjesi" ti tāya kathitaniyāmen'; eva kathesi, rājā taṃ divasaṃ pasiditvā p-assa senāpaṭiṭṭhānaṃ adāsi, sabbakiccāni taṃ eva paṭicchāpesi, tassa yaso mahā ahosi, rañño yasānantaro va. So cintesi: "raññā ekappahāren'; va mayhaṃ atimahantaṃ issariyaṃ dinnāṃ,

[page 469]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 469

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājāno kho pana māretukāmāpi evaṃ karonti yeva, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ 'mama suhadayo vā na vā'; ti rājānaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ, na kho pana añño jānituṃ sakkhissati, Bheriparibbājikā ñāṇasampannā, sā eken'; upāyena jānissatīti" bahūni gandhamālādīni gahetvā paribbājikāya āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ pūjetvā vanditvā "ayye tumhehi rañño mama guṇakathāya kathitadivasato paṭṭhāya rājā ajjhottharivā mayhaṃ mahantaṃ yasaṃ deti, taṃ kho pana sabhāvena vā deti no vā ti na jānāmi, sādhu vat'; assa sace eken'; upāyena rañño mayi bhāvaṃ jāneyyāthā" 'ti ā., sā sādhu 'ti paṭisuṇitvā punadivase rājagehaṃ gacchamānā va Dakarakkhasapañhaṃ cintesi, evaṃ kir'; assā ahosi: "carapuriso viya ahutvā upāyena rājānaṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā 'p-assa suhadayo vā na vā'; ti jānissāmīti" sā gantvā katabhattakiccā nisīdi, rājāpi naṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, tassā etad ahosi: "sace rājā p-assa upari duhadayo bhavissati pañhaṃ puṭṭho attano duhadayabhāvaṃ mahājanamajjhe yeva kathessati, taṃ ayuttaṃ ekamante naṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmīti" sā "raho paccāsiṃsāmi mahārājā" 'ti ā., rājā manusse paṭikkamāpesi, atha naṃ sā ā.: "mahārāja taṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmīti", "puccha ayye, jānanto kathessāmīti", ath'; assa sā Dakarakkhasapañhe paṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).196: Sace vo vuyhamānānaṃ sattannaṃ udakaṇṇave (V. p. 75)

manussabalim esāno nāvaṃ gaṇḥeyya rakkhaso

anupubbaṃ kathaṃ datvā muñcesi dakarakkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1646 ||

Ta. sattanaṃ ti tumhākaṃ mātā ca Nandādevī ca Tikhiṇamantikumāro ca Dhanusekhasahāyo ca purohito ca Mahosadho ca tumhe cā 'ti imesaṃ sattannaṃ, udakaṇṇave ti gambhīre vitthate udake, manussa -- ti manussabaliṃ gavesanto, gaṇḥeyyā 'ti thāmasampanno dakarakkhaso udakaṃ dvidhā katvā nikkhamitvā taṃ nāvaṃ gaṇḥeyya gahetvā ca pana mahārāja ime cha jane mama anupaṭipāṭiyā dehi taṃ vissajjessāmīti vadeyya atha tvaṃ anupubbaṃ kathaṃ datvā muñcesi dakarakkhato ti kaṃ paṭhamaṃ datvā -pe-kaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ datvā dakarakkhato muñceyyāsīti.

[page 470]

470 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Taṃ sutvā rājā attano yathājñāsayaṃ kathento i. g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).197: Mātaraṃ paṭhamaṃ dajjaṃ bhariyaṃ datvāna bhātaraṃ

tato sahāyaṃ datvāna pañcamaṃ dajjaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

chatth'; āhaṃ dajjaṃ attānaṃ,

---

---

n'; eva dajja Mahosadhan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1647 ||

Ta. chaṭṭhāhan ti ayye pañcame khādite athāhaṃ bho dakarakkhasa mukhaṃ vivarā 'ti vatvā tena mukhe vivāṭe daḥhaṃ kacchaṃ bandhitvā imaṃ rajjasiriṃ aganetvā idāni maṃ khādā 'ti tassa mukhe pateyyaṃ na tv-eva jīvamāno Ma-panḍitaṃ dadeyyaṃ ti, ettakena ayaṃ pañho niṭṭhito.

Nātaṃ paribbājikāya rañño Mahāsatte suhadayattaṃ, na pana ettaken'; eva p-assa guṇo pākaṭo hoti, ten'; assā etad ahoṣi: "ahaṃ mahājanamajjhe etesaṃ guṇaṃ kathessāmi rājā tesāṃ aguṇaṃ kathetvā p-assa guṇaṃ kathessati, evaṃ p-assa guṇo nabhe cando viya pākaṭo bhavissatīti" sā sabbaṃ antepurāvacaraṃ janaṃ sannipātāpetvā ādito paṭṭhāya puna rājānaṃ tam eva pañhaṃ pucchitvā tena tath'; eva vutte "mahārāja tvaṃ 'paṭṭhamaṃ mātaraṃ dassāmīti'; vadasi, mātā nāma mahāguṇā tuyhañ ca mātā na aññesaṃ mātu sadisā, bahūpakārā te esā" ti tassā guṇaṃ kathenti gāthadvayam ā.:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).198: Posetā te janettī ca dīgharattānukampikā  
Chambhī tayi paduṭṭhasmiṃ paṇḍitā atthadassinī  
aññaṃ upanisaṃ katvā vadhā taṃ parimocayi. || Ja\_XXII:1648 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).199: Taṃ tādisiṃ pāṇadadiṃ orasaṃ gabbhadhāriṇaṃ  
mātaraṃ kena dosena dajjāsī dakarakkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1649 ||

Ta. posetā ti daharakāle dve tayo vāre nahāpetvā pāyevā posesi, digha -- ti cirakālaṃ mudunā hitacittena anukampikā, Chambhī tayi paduṭṭhasmiṃ ti yadā tayi Chambhī nāma brāhmaṇo padussi tadā tasmīṃ tayi paduṭṭhe sā paṇḍitā atthadassinī aññaṃ tava patirūpakaṃ katvā taṃ vadhā parimocayi. Cūlanissa kira Mahācūlani nāma pitā ahoṣi, sā imassa daharakāle purohitena saddhiṃ methunaṃ patisevitvā taṃ rājānaṃ visena māretvā brāhmaṇassa chaṭṭaṃ ussāpetvā tassa aggamaheṣi hutvā tena ekadivasāṃ amma chāto 'mhīti vutte puttassa phāṇitena khajjakaṃ dāpesi,

[page 471]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 471

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha naṃ makkhikā parivārayiṃsu, so imaṃ nimmakkhikaṃ katvā khādissāmīti thokaṃ paṭikkamitvā bhūmiyaṃ phāṇitabindūni pātetvā attano santike makkhikā poṭhetvā palāpesi, tā gantvā itaraṃ phāṇitaṃ parivārayiṃsu, so nimmakkhikaṃ katvā khajjakaṃ khādītva hatthe dhovitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā pakkāmi, brāhmaṇo tassa kiriyāṃ disvā cintesi: ayaṃ idān'; eva iminā upāyena nimmakkhikaṃ phāṇitaṃ khāditi vuddhippatto mama r. na dassati idān'; eva naṃ māremīti, so taṃ atthaṃ Talatādeviyā ārocesi, sā sādhu deva ahaṃ tayi sinehena attano sāmikam pi māresiṃ, iminā me ko attho, mahājanikaṃ pana akatvā rahassena naṃ māressāmā 'ti brāhmaṇaṃ vañcetvā atth'; eso upāyo ti paṇḍitā upāyakusalā bhattakāraṃ pakkosāpetvā samma mama putto C-kumāro tava putto Dhanusekhakumāro ca ekadivasāṃ jātā ekato va kumāraparihāren'; eva vaḍḍhitā piyasahāyakā, Chambhī. mama puttaṃ māretukāmo, taṃ tassa jīvitadānaṃ dehīti vatvā sādhu devī kiṃ karomīti vutte mama putto abhinhaṃ tava gehe hotu tvañ ca so ca katipāhaṃ nirāsaṃkabhāvattāya mahānase yeva supatha tato nirāsaṃkabhāvaṃ ñatvā tumhākaṃ sayanaṭṭhāne elakattāhīni ṭhapetvā manussānaṃ nipajjanavelāya mahānase aggiṃ datvā kañci ajānāpetvā mama ca tava ca puttaṃ gahetvā aggadvāren'; eva nikkhamitvā tioraṭṭhaṃ gantvā mama puttaṃ rājaputtabhāvaṃ anāvikaṃ jīvitaṃ anurakkhā 'ti ā., so sādhu 'ti sampāṭicchi, ath'; assa sā ratanasāraṃ adāsi, so tathā katvā kumāraṃ ādāya Maddaraṭṭhe Sāgalanagaraṃ gantvā rājānaṃ upaṭṭhahi, so porāṇakabhattakāraṃ apanetvā tassa taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ adāsi, dve pi kumārā tena saddhiṃ yeva rājanivesanaṃ gacchanti, rājā kass'; ete kumārā ti pucchi, bh-kārako mayhaṃ puttā ti ā.

---

---

nanu visadisā ti, dvinnam itthīnam puttā devā 'ti, te gacchante kāle vissāsikā hutvā Maddarañño dhītāya saddhim rājanivesane yeva kīlanti, atha C-kumāro ca rājadhītā ca abhiñhadassanena aññamaññaṃ paṭibaddhacittā ahesum, kīlanaṭṭhān kumāro rājadhītaram bheṇḍukam pi pāsakam pi āharāpeti, anāharantiṃ sīse paharati, sā rodati, ath'; assā saddam sutvā rājā kena me dhītā pahaṭā ti vadati, dhātiyo āgantvā pucchanti, kumārikā sac'; aham iminā pahaṭ'; amhīti vakkhāmi pitā me etassa rājānam karissatīti tasmiṃ sinehena na katheti, nāham kenaci pahaṭā ti vadati, ath'; ekadivasam rājā paharantaṃ addasa, disvā tassa etad ahoṣi: ayaṃ kumāro na bhattachārakena sadiso abhirūpo pasādiko ativiya asambhīto, na iminā tassa puttena bhavitabban ti so tato paṭṭhāya taṃ parigaṇhāti, dhātiyo kīlanaṭṭhāne khādaniyam āharitvā rājadhītāya denti, sā aññesam pi dārakānam deti, te jāṇunā paṭiṭṭhāya oṇamitvā gaṇhanti, C-kumāro ṭhitako va hatthato acchinditvā gaṇhāti, rājā tam pi kiriyaṃ addasa, ath'; ekasmiṃ divase C-kumārassa bheṇḍuko rañño cūlasayanassa heṭṭhā pāvīsi, kumāro taṃ gaṇhanto attano issaramānena imassa paccantarañño na heṭṭhāsāyane bhavissāmīti daṇḍakena nīharitvā gaṇhi,

[page 472]

472 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rājā tam pi kiriyaṃ disvā nissamsāyena'; eva na bhattachārakassa putto ti taṃ pakkosāpetvā kass'; ete puttā ti pucchi.

mayham devā 'ti, aham tava puttaṃ ca aputtaṃ ca jānāmi, sabhāvam me kathehi, no ce kathesi jīvitān te n'; atthīti khaggaṃ uggiri, so maraṇabhaya bhīto kathemi deva raho pana paccāsiṃsāmīti vatvā rañña okāse kate abhayaṃ yācitvā yathābhūtaṃ ārocesi, rājā tatvato ṇatvā attano dhītaram alaṃkaritvā tassa pādapariṇāmaṃ katvā adāsi, iti tesam pana palāta divase bhattachārako C-kumāro ca bhattachāraka putto ca mahānase paditte yeva daḍḍhā ti sakalanagare kolāhalam ahoṣi, Talatādevī taṃ pavattiṃ sutvā brāhmaṇassa ārocesi: deva amhākaṃ manoratho matthakaṃ patto, te kira tayo pi bhattachagehe yeva daḍḍhā ti, so tuṭṭhahaṭṭho ahoṣi, Talatādevī C-kumārassa atṭhīni eḷakaṭṭhīni āharāpetvā brāhmaṇassa dassetvā daḍḍhāpesi. Imam atthaṃ sandhāya paribbājikā aññaṃ upanisaṃ katvā vadhā taṃ parimocayīti ā., sā hi eḷakaṭṭhīni manussaṭṭhīni dassetvā taṃ vadhā mocesi, orasan ti yāya tvaṃ ure katvā vaḍḍhito orasaṃ piyaṃ manāpaṃ, gabbha -- ti yāya tvaṃ kucchina dhārito evarūpaṃ mātaram kena dosena dakarakkhassa dassasi.

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ayye bahū mama mātu guṇā, ahañ c'; assā mama upakārabhāvaṃ jānāmi, tato pi pana mam'; eva guṇā bahutarā" ti mātu aguṇaṃ kathento gāthadvayam ā.'

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).200: Daharā viya alaṃkāraṃ dhāreti apiḷandhanaṃ,  
dovarike anikaṭṭhe ativelaṃ pajagghati, || Ja\_XXII:1650 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).201: Tato pi paṭirājānaṃ sayam dūtāni sāsati,  
mātaram tena dosena dajj'; āham dakarakkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1651 ||

Ta. daharā viyā 'ti mahallikāpi hutvā ṭaruṇī viya, dhāretīti piḷandhati, apiḷandhanan ti piḷandhituṃ pi ayuttaṃ, sā kira vajirapūritaṃ kañcānamekhalaṃ piḷandhitvā rañño amaccehi saddhim mahātale nisinnakāle aparāparaṃ caṃkamati, mekhālāsaddena rājanivesanaṃ ekanādaṃ hoti, pajagghatīti ete dovārikacetake ca hatthiācariyādike anikaṭṭhe ca ye etissā ucchiṭṭhakaṃ pi bhuñjituṃ ayuttarūpā te pi āmantetvā tehi saddhim ativelaṃ mahāhasitaṃ hasati, paṭirājānaṃ ti paṭirājūnaṃ, sayam dūtāni sāsati mama vacanena sayam paṇṇaṃ likhitvā dūte pesesi, mama mātā kāme paribhuñjanavayasmim yeva ṭhitā asukarājā kira āgantvā taṃ ānetu 'ti, te mayam rañño upatthākā kasmā no evaṃ vadesīti paṭipaṇṇāni pesenti, tesu parisamajjhe vāciyamānesu mama sīsaṃ chindanakālo viya hoti, tena naṃ dosena Dakarakkhassa dammīti.

---

---

[page 473]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 473

"Mahārāja mātaraṃ tāva iminā dosena dehi, bhariyā pana te guṇavatīti" tassā guṇaṃ kathenti

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).202: Itthigumbassa pavarā accantapiyavādinī  
anuggatā sīlavatī chayā va anapāyinī || Ja\_XXII:1652 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).203: Akkodhanā paññavatī paṇḍitā atthadassinī,  
ubbariṃ kena dosena dajjāsī dakarakkhato ti āha. || Ja\_XXII:1653 ||

Ta. itthigumbassā 'ti itthigaṇassa, anuggatā ti daharakālato paṭṭhāya anugatā, akkodhanā ti ādike pan'; assā guṇe kathenti Maddaraṭṭhe Sāgalanagare vasanakāle pahaṭā pi tava āṇakaraṇabhayena tayi sinehena mātāpitunnaṃ na kathesi, evaṃ esā akkodhanā paññavatī p-ā atthadassinī, idaṃ daharakāle akkodhanādibhāvaṃ sandhāyāha, ubbarin ti orodhaṃ, evaṃ guṇasampannaṃ Nandādeviṃ kena dosena dakarakkhasassa dassasīti vadati.

So tassā aguṇe kathento

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).204: Khiḍḍāratisamāpannaṃ anattavasam āgataṃ  
sā maṃ sakānaṃ puttānaṃ ayācaṃ yācate dhanam. || Ja\_XXII:1654 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).205: So 'haṃ dadāmi sāratto bahuṃ uccāvacaṃ dhanam,  
suduccajaṃ cajitvāna pacchā socāmi dummano,  
ubbariṃ tena dosena dajjāmi dakarakkhato ti āha. || Ja\_XXII:1655 ||

Ta. anattavasamāgatan ti khiḍḍāratiyā kāmakiḷāya anattakāraṇānaṃ kilesānaṃ vasaṃ āgataṃ maṃ viditvā, sā man ti sā Nandādevī maṃ sakānaṃ puttānaṃ ti yaṃ mayā attano puttānaṃ ca dhītānaṃ ca bhariyānaṃ ca dinnam piḷandhanaṃ taṃ ayācitapubbarūpaṃ mayhaṃ dehīti yācanti, pacchā socāmīti sā dutiyadvase imāni piḷandhanāni raññā mama dinnāni āharathā etānīti tesam rodantānaṃ omuñcitvā gaṇhati, athāhaṃ te rodamāne mama santikaṃ āgate disvā pacchā socāmīti evaṃ dosakārikā esā, iminā naṃ dosena dakarakkhasassa dassāmīti.

Atha naṃ paribbājikā "imaṃ tāva iminā dosena dehi, kaniṭṭho pana Tikhiṇamantikumāro upakārako, taṃ kena dosena dassasīti" pucchanti

[page 474]

474 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).206: Yen'; ocitā jānapadā ānītā ca paṭiggahaṃ  
ābhaṭaṃ pararajehi abhiṭṭhāya bahuṃ dhanam || Ja\_XXII:1656 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).207: Dhanuggahānaṃ pavaraṃ sūraṃ Tikhiṇamantinaṃ  
bhātaraṃ kena dosena dajjāsī dakarakkhato ti āha. || Ja\_XXII:1657 ||

Ta. ocitā ti vaḍḍhitā, paṭiggahaṃ ti yena ca tumhe paradese vasantā puna gehaṃ ānītā, abhiṭṭhāyā 'ti abhibhavitvā, Tikhiṇamantinaṃ ti tikhiṇapaññaṃ, so kira mātu brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ vasanakāle jāto, ath'; assa vuddhippattassa brāhmaṇo khaggaṃ hatthe datvā imaṃ gahetvā maṃ upaṭṭhahā 'ti ā., so brāhmaṇaṃ pitā me ti

---

---

saññāya upaṭṭhāti, atha naṃ eko amacco kumāra na tvaṃ etassa putto tava kucchigatakāle Talatādevī rājānaṃ māretvā etassa chattaṃ ussāpesi tvaṃ Mahācūlanīrañño putto ti ā., so kujjhitvā ekena naṃ upāyena māressāmīti rājakulaṃ pavisanto taṃ khaggaṃ ekassa pādamūlikassa datvā aparaṃ āha: tvaṃ rājadvāre mam'; esa khaggo ti iminā saddhiṃ vivādaṃ kareyyāsīti vatvā pāvisi, te kalahaṃ akaṃsu, so kiṃ esa kalaho ti ekaṃ purisaṃ pesesi, so āgantvā khaggaṭṭhāyā 'ti ā., brāhmaṇo sutvā kiṃ etan ti pucchi, so kira tumhehi mama dinnakhaggo aññassa santako ti. kiṃ vadesi tātā 'ti, tena hi āharāpemi saññānissatha tan ti āharāpesīti, so taṃ āharāpetvā kosato nikkadḍhitvā passathā 'ti saññānāpento viya upagantvā ekappahāren'; ev'; assa sīsaṃ chinditvā attano pādamūle pātesi, tato rājagehaṃ paṭijaggitvā nagaraṃ alaṃkaritvā tassa abhiseke upanīte mātā Cūlanikumārassa Maddaraṭṭhe vasanabhāvaṃ ācikkhi, taṃ sutvā rājakumāro senaṅgaparivuto ta. gantvā bhātaraṃ ānetvā r. paṭicchāpesi, tato paṭṭhāya taṃ Tikhiṇamantīti saññāniṃsu, paribbājikā taṃ evarūpaṃ bhātaraṃ kena dosena dakarakkhasassa dassasīti pucchi.

Rājā tassa dosaṃ kathento

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).208: Mayācitā jānapadā ānītā ca paṭiggahaṃ  
ābhatam pararajehi abhiṭṭhāya bahuṃ dhanam, || Ja\_XXII:1658 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).209: Dhanuggahānaṃ pavaro sūro tikhiṇamanti ca  
mayā so sukhito rājā atimaññati dārako, || Ja\_XXII:1659 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).210: Upaṭṭhānam pi me ayye na so eti yathā pure,  
bhātaraṃ tena dosena  
dajj'; āhaṃ dakarakhato ti āha. || Ja\_XXII:1660 ||

Ta. pararajehīti imassa mayā pararajjato bahuṃ dhanam ābhatam, ayañ ca pararajje vasanto puna imaṃ gehaṃ ānetvā esa mayā mahati yase paṭiṭṭhāpito ti maṃ vadati,

[page 475]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 475

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā pure ti pure pāto va āgacchati idāni pana na tathā eti, imināhaṃ dosena dakarakkhasassa dassāmīti.

Paribbājikā "bhātu tāva doso hotu, Dhanusekhakumāro pana tayi sinehaguṇayutto bahūpakāro" ti tassa guṇaṃ kathenti

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).211: Ekarattena ubhayo tuvañ ca Dhanusekhavā  
ubhato jāt'; ettha Pañcālā sahāyā susamāvayā, || Ja\_XXII:1661 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).212: Cariyā taṃ anubandhittho ekadukkhasukho tava  
ussukko te divāratthiṃ sabbakiccesu vyāvaṇṇo,  
sahāyaṃ kena dosena dajjāsī dakarakhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1662 ||

Ta. Dhanusekhavā ti dhanusekhatāya Dhanusekhakumāro cā 'ti a., etthā 'ti idh'; eva nagare, Pañcālā ti Uttarapañcālanagare jātattā evaṃvohārā, susamāvayā ti suṭṭhu samāvayā, cariyā taṃ anubandhittho ti daharakāle janapadacārikāya pakkantaṃ taṃ anubandhi chāyā va na vijahi, ussukko ti tava kiccesu rattindivaṃ ussukko chandajāto niccavyāvaṇṇo, taṃ kena dosena dakarakkhasassa dassasīti.

Ath'; assa rājā dosaṃ kathento

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).213: Cariyāya ayaṃ ayye pajagghittho mayā saha,  
ajjāpi tena vaṇṇena ativelam pajagghati. || Ja\_XXII:1663 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).214: Ubbariyāpi me ayye mantayāmi rahogato  
anāmantā pavisati pubbe appaṭivedito. || Ja\_XXII:1664 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).215: Laddhavāro katokāso ahirikaṃ anādaraṃ  
sahāyaṃ tena dosena dajj'; āhaṃ dakarakkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1665 ||

Ta. ajjāpi tena vaṇṇenā 'ti yathā cariyāya pubbe maṃ anubandhanto mayā anāthena saddhiṃ ekato bhuñjanto sayanto hatthaṃ paharivā mahāhasitaṃ hasi ajjāpi tath'; eva hasati duggatakāle viya maṃ passati, anāmantā ti raho N-deviyā saddhiṃ mantente pi mayi ajānāpetvā sāhasā pavisati, iminā dosena taṃ ahirikaṃ anādaraṃ dakarakkhasassa dassāmīti.

Paribbājjikā "etassa tāv'; esa doso hotu, purohito pana te bahūpakāro" ti tassa guṇaṃ kathenti

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).216: Kusalo sabbanimittānaṃ rudaññū āgatāgamo  
uppāde supine yutto niyyāne ca pavesane || Ja\_XXII:1666 ||

[page 476]

476 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).217: Paddho bhummantalikkhasmiṃ nakkhattapadakovido,  
brāhmaṇaṃ kena dosena dajjāsi dakarakkhato ti āha. || Ja\_XXII:1667 ||

Ta. sabba -- ti iminā nimittena idaṃ bhavissati iminā idan ti sabbanimittesu kusalo, rudaññū ti sabbarāvaṃ jānāti, uppāde ti candaggāhaṃ suriyaggāhaṃ ukkāpātadisāḍāhādike{} uppāde, supine yutto ti supine ca tassa nipphattiṃ jānanavasena yutto, niyyāne ca pavesane ti iminā nakkhattena niyyāyitabbaṃ iminā pavisitabban ti jānāti, paddho ti cheko paṭibalo bhūmiyaṃ antalikkhe ca dosaguṇe jānituṃ samattho, nakkhatta -- ti aṭṭhavisatiyā n-koṭṭhāsesu cheko, taṃ kena dosena dakarakkhasassa dassasīti.

Rājā dosaṃ kathento

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).218: Parisāyaṃ pi me ayye ummīletvā udikkhati,  
tasmā aija bhamuṃ luddaṃ  
dajj'; āhaṃ dakarakkhato ti āha. || Ja\_XXII:1668 ||

T. a.: ayye esa maṃ parisamajjhe olokento pi akkhīni ummīletvā kuddho viya udikkhati, tasmā evaṃ atikkamivā ṭhitabhamuṃ rosena ukkhittabhamukaṃ viya luddaṃ bhayānakaṃ ahaṃ taṃ dakarakkhasassa dassāmīti.

Tato paribbājjikā "mahārāja tvaṃ mātaraṃ ādiṃ katvā ime pañca dakarakkhasassa dammīti vadasi, evarūpaṃ ca sirivibhavaṃ agaṇetvā attano jīvitaṃ pi Mahosadhapaṇḍitassa atthāya dammīti vadasi, kā tassa guṇaṃ passīti" pucchanti imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).219: Sasamuddapariyāyaṃ mahiṃ sāgarakuṇḍalaṃ  
vasundharaṃ āvasasi amaccaparivārito. || Ja\_XXII:1669 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).220: Cāturanto mahāraṭṭho vijitāvī mahabbalo  
pathavyā ekarājāsi, yaso te vipulaṃ gato. || Ja\_XXII:1670 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).221: Solasitthisahassāni āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā  
nānājanapadā nariyo devakaññūpamā subhā. || Ja\_XXII:1671 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).222: Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinam  
sukhitānaṃ piyaṃ dīghaṃ jīvitaṃ āhu khattiya. || Ja\_XXII:1672 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).223: Atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā  
paṇḍitaṃ anurakkhanto pāṇaṃ caji duccajan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1673 ||

[page 477]

9. Mahāummaggajātaka. (546.) 477

Ta. sasamudda -- ti samuddaparikkhepena samannāgataṃ, sāgara -- ti parikkhipitvā ṭhitassa sāgarassa kuṇḍalabhūtaṃ, vijitāvī vijitasamgāmo, ekarājā ti aññassa attanā sadisassa rañño abhāvato eko va rājā, sabbakāma -- ti sabbesam pi vatthukāmakilesakāmānaṃ samiddhiyā samannāgatānaṃ, sukhitānaṃ ti evarūpānaṃ sukhitānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ jīvitaṃ dīghaṃ eva piyaṃ na te appaṃ jīvitaṃ icchantīti paṇḍitā vadanti, pāṇaṃ ti evarūpaṃ attano jīvitaṃ kasmā p-aṃ anurakkhanto cajiṣīti.

So tassā kathamasutvā p-assa guṇe kathento imā g. abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).224: Yato pi āgato ayye mama hatthaṃ Mahosadho  
nābhijānāmi dhīrassa aṇumattam pi dukkataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1674 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).225: Sace ca kismici kāle maraṇaṃ me pure siyā  
putte ca me paputte ca sukhāpeyya Mahosadho. || Ja\_XXII:1675 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).226: Anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ sabbam atthaṃ vipassati  
anāparādhakammaṃ taṃ na dajjaṃ dakarakhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1676 ||

Ta. kismicīti kismiñci, sukhāpeyyā 'ti sukhasmiṃ yeva patiṭṭhāpeyya, sabbam atthaṃ ti etaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ c'; eva atītañ ca sabbam atthaṃ sabbaññū Buddho viya jānāti, anāparādha -- ti kāyikakammādīsu aparādharahitaṃ, na dajjan ti ayye evaṃ asamadhuraṃ p-aṃ nāhaṃ dakarakkhasassa dassāmīti Mahāsattassa guṇe candamaṇḍale paharanto viya ukkhipitvā kathesi.

Iti imaṃ jātaṃ yathānusandhippattaṃ. Atha paribbājikā cintesi: "ettakenāpi na paṇḍitassa guṇā pākaṭā honti, sakalanagaravāsīnaṃ majjhe sāgarapiṭṭhe vāsitatelaṃ vipakirantī viya te pākaṭe karissāmīti" rājānaṃ gahetvā pāsādā oruyha rājāṅgaṇe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā ta. nisidāpetvā nāgare sannipātāpetvā puna rājānaṃ ādito paṭṭhāya Dakarakkhasapañham pucchitvā tena heṭṭhā kathitanayen'; eva kathitakāle nāgare āmantetvā

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).227: Idaṃ suṇoṭha Pañcālā Cūḷaniyassa bhāsitaṃ  
paṇḍitaṃ anurakkhanto pāṇaṃ caji duccajaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1677 ||

[page 478]

---

---

478 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).228: Mātu bhariyā ca bhātuc ca sakhino brāhmaṇassa ca  
attano cāpi Pañcālo channaṃ cajati jīvaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1678 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).229: Evaṃ mahiddhikā paññā nipuṇā sādhuṇaṃ  
diṭṭhadhamme hitatthāya samparāye sukhāya cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1679 ||

Ta. mahiddhikā ti mahantaṃ atthaṃ gahetvā ṭhitā, diṭṭhadhamme -- ti imasmiṃ yeva ca attabhāve hitatthāya  
paralokasukhatthāya ca hoti.

Iti ratanagharassa maṇikkhandhena kūṭaṃ gaṇhantī viya Mahāsattassa guṇehi desanākūṭaṃ gaṇhi.  
Dakarakkhasapañho niṭṭhito. Niṭṭhitā va sabbaso Mahāummaggassa vaṇṇanā. Jātakasamodhān'; ettha:

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).230: Bheri Uppalavaṇṇāsī, pitā Suddhodano ahu,  
mātā āsī Mahāmāyā, Amarā Bimbasaṇḍarī. || Ja\_XXII:1680 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).231: Suvo ahosi Ānando, Sāriputto 'si Cūlanī,  
Mahosadho lokanātho, evaṃ dhāretha jātakan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1681 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).232: Kevaṭṭo Devadatto 'si Talatā Cullanandikā,  
Pañcālaçaṇḍī saṇḍarī, devī cāsī yasassikā. || Ja\_XXII:1682 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).233: Ambaṭṭho āsī Kāvindo, Poṭṭhapādo ca Pukkuso,  
pilotiko ca Devindo, Senako cāpi saccako. || Ja\_XXII:1683 ||

Ja\_XXII.9(=546).234: Devī 'dumbarā diṭṭhamaṅgalikā Sālikā cāpi kuṇḍalī  
Videho Lāḷudāyīti. || Ja\_XXII:1684 ||

[page 479]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 479

10. Vessantarajātaka.

Phusati varavaṇṇabhe ti. Idaṃ S. Kapilavatthuṃ upanissāya Nigrodhārāme v. pokkharavassaṃ ā. kathesi.  
Yadā hi S.

pavattavaradhammacakko anukkamena Rājagahaṃ gantvā ta. hemantaṃ vītināmetvā Udāyittherena  
maggadesikena vīsatikhīṇāsavasahassaparivuto paṭhamagamanena K-vatthuṃ agamāsi tadā Sakyarājāno  
"amhākaṃ nātiseṭṭhaṃ passissāmā" 'ti sannipatitvā Bhagavato vasanaṭṭhānaṃ vimamsamānā  
"Nigrodhasakkassārāmo ramaṇīyo" ti sallakkhetvā ta. sabbhaṃ paṭijjaggaṇavidhiṃ katvā gandhapupphādihattā  
paccuggamaṇaṃ karontā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍite daharadahare nāgaradārake ca nāgaradārikāyo ca  
paṭhamāṃ pahiniṃsu tato rājakumāre ca r-kumāriyo ca, tesāṃ antarā sāmāṃ gandhapupphacuṇṇādīhi S-ṃ  
pūjayamānā Bhagavantaṃ gahetvā N-ārāmaṃ eva agamaṃsu, ta. Bh. vīsatīsaṃsakkhīṇāsavaparivuto  
paññāttavarabuddhāsane nisīdi. Sākiyā mānājātiyā mānatthaddhā, te "Siddhatthakumāro amhehi daharataro  
amhākaṃ kaniṭṭho bhāgineyyo putto nattā" ti cintetvā te daharadahare rājakumāre āhaṃsu: "vandatha, mayāṃ  
tumhākaṃ piṭṭhito nisīdissāmā" 'ti, tesu avanditvā nisīnesu Bh. tesāṃ ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā "na maṃ nātayo  
vandanti, handa dāni vandāpessāmīti" abhiññāpādaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā

---



---

tesaṃ sīse pādapaṃsuṃ okiramāno viya gaṇḍambarukkhamūle yamakapāṭihāriyasadisamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ akāsi. Rājā naṃ acchariyaṃ disvā āha:

"bhante tumhākaṃ jātadivase Kāḷadevalassa vandanaṃ upanītaṃ vo pāde parivattetvā brāhmaṇassa matthake ṭhite disvā ahaṃ tumhe vandiṃ, ayaṃ me paṭhamavandanā, vappamaṅgaladivase jambucchāyāya sirisayane nisinnānaṃ vo jambucchāyāya aparivattanaṃ disvāpi tumhākaṃ pāde vandiṃ, ayaṃ me dutiyavandanā, idāni mayā aditṭhapubbapāṭihāriyaṃ disvāpi tumhākaṃ pāde vandāmi, ayaṃ me tatiyavandanā" ti, raññā pana vandite avanditvā ṭhātuṃ samattho nāma eka-Sākiyo pi nāhosi, sabbe vandiṃsu yeva. Iti Bh. ñātayo vandāpetvā ākāsato otarivā paññattāsane nisīdi, nisinne ca Bhagavati sikkhāpatto ñāṭisamāgame evarūpaṃ pokkharavassaṃ vassīti" kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā S. "na bhi. i. p. pi mama ñāṭisamāgame mahāmegho p-vassaṃ vassī yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

[page 480]

480 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ disvā sabbe acchariyabbhutaṃ jātā ahesuṃ, "aho acchariyaṃ aho abbhutaṃ aho Buddhānaṃ ānubhāvataṃ yesaṃ ñāṭisamāgame evarūpaṃ pokkharavassaṃ vassīti" kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā S. "na bhi. i.

p. pi mama ñāṭisamāgame mahāmegho p-vassaṃ vassī yevā" 'ti vatvā tehi yācito a. ā.:

Atīte Siviraṭṭhe Jetuttaranagare Sivimahārājā nāma r. karonto Sañjayaṃ nāma puttaṃ paṭilabhi. So tassa vayappattassa Maddarājadhītaṃ Phusatiṃ nāma rājakaññaṃ ānetvā r. niyyādetvā Phusatiṃ aggamahesiṃ akāsi. Tassāyaṃ pubbayogo. Ito hi ekanavutikappe Vipassī nāma Satthā loke udapādi, tasmim Bandhumatīnagaraṃ upanissāya Kheme migadāye viharante eko rājā rañño Bandhumassa anagghena candanasārena saddhiṃ satahassagghanikaṃ suvaṇṇamālaṃ pesesi, rañño pana dve dhītaṃ ahesuṃ, so taṃ paṇṇākāraṃ tāsāṃ dātukāmo hutvā c-sāraṃ jeṭṭhikāya adāsi su-mālaṃ kaniṭṭhāya adāsi, tā ubho pi "na mayaṃ idaṃ attano sarīre upanessāma, Satthāraṃ eva pūjessāmā" 'ti cintetvā rājānaṃ āhaṃsu: "tāta c-sārena ca su-mālāya ca Dasabalaṃ pūjessāmā" 'ti, taṃ sutvā rājā "sādhū" 'ti sampaticchi, jeṭṭhā candanacuṇṇaṃ kāretvā-suvaṇṇasamuggaṃ pūretvā gaṇhāpesi, kaniṭṭhabhaginī pana su-mālaṃ uracchadamālaṃ kāretvā suvaṇṇasamuggena gaṇhāpesi, tā ubho pi migadāye vihāraṃ gantvā jeṭṭhā candanacuṇṇena Dasabalassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ pūjetvā sesacuṇṇāni gandhakuṭiyaṃ vikiritvā, bhante anāgate tumhādisassa Buddhassa mātā bhavyāya" ti patthanaṃ akāsi, kaniṭṭhā Tathāgatassa suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ su-mālāya katena uracchadana pūjetvā "bhante yāva arahattappatti tāva idaṃ pasādhanaṃ mama sarīrā mā vigataṃ hotū" 'ti patthanaṃ akāsi, S. tāsāṃ anumodanaṃ akāsi. Tā ubho pi yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā devaloke nibbattiṃsu,

[page 481]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 481

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tāsū jeṭṭhabhaginī devalokato manussalokaṃ m-lokato d-lokaṃ saṃsaraṇṭi ekanavutikappāvasāne Buddhamaṭā Māyā devī ahoṣi, kaniṭṭhabhaginī tath'; eva saṃsaraṇṭi Kassapadasabalassa kāle Kikissa rañño dhīta hutvā nibbatti, cittakammaṇa katāya viya uracchadamālāya alaṃkatena urena jātattā Uracchadā nāma kumārikā hutvā soḷasavassakāle Satthu bhattānumodanaṃ sutvā sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya aparabhāge bhattānumodanaṃ suṇantaṇ'; eva pitarā sotāpattiphalaṃ pattadivase yeva arahattaṃ patvā pabbajitvā parinibbāyi, Kikirājāpi aññā satta dhītaṃ labhi, tāsāṃ nāmāni:

Samaṇī Samaṇā Guttā ca bhikkhunī Bhikkhudāsikā

Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca Saṃghadāsī ca sattamā ti.

Tā imasmiṃ Buddhuppāde

---

---

Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Gotamā

Dhammadinnā Mahāmāyā Visākhā cā 'ti sattamā ti, tāsū Phusatī Sudhammā nāma hutvā dānādīni puññāni katvā Vipassināmbuddhassa katāya candacuṇṇapūjāya phalena rattacandanarasasamupphositenā viya sarīrena devesu ca manussesu saṃsarantī aparabhāge Sakkassa devarañño aggamaheṣī hutvā nibbatti, ath'; assā yāvātāyukaṃ ṭhatvā pañcasu pubbanimittesu uppannesu Sakko devar. tassā parikkhīṇāyukataṃ ṇatvā mahantena yasena taṃ ādāya Nandanavanuyyānaṃ gantvā ta. taṃ alaṃkatasayanapiṭṭhe nīpannaṃ sayam sayanapasse nisīditvā etad avoca: "bhaddo Phusati dasa te vare demī, gaṇhāsū" 'ti vadanto imasmiṃ gāthāsahassapatimaṇḍite Mahāvessantarajātake paṭhamam gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).1: Phusati varavaṇṇābhābhā varassu dasadhā vare  
pathavyā cārupubbaṅgi yaṃ tuyhaṃ manaso piyaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1685 ||

[page 482]

482 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Evam esā Mahāvessantaradhammadesanā devaloke patiṭṭhāpitā nāma hoti.

Ta. Phusatīti taṃ nāmenālapati, vara -- ti varāya vaṇṇābhāya samannāgate, dasadhā ti dasavidhe koṭṭhāse, pathavyā ti pathaviyaṃ, gaṇhābhā katvā varassu gaṇhāsū 'ti vadati, cārupubbaṅgīti cārupubbaṅgena samannāgate, yaṃ tuyhaṃ -- ti yaṃ yaṃ tava manaso piyaṃ taṃ taṃ dasahi koṭṭhāsehi gaṇhāhīti vadati.

Sā attano cavanadhammataṃ ajānantī pamattā hutvā dutiyaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).2: Devarāja namo ty-atthu, kim pāpaṃ pakataṃ mayā,  
rammā cāvesi maṃ ṭhānā vāto va dharaṇīruhan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1686 ||

Ta. namo -- ti namo te atthu, kimpāpan ti kiṃ mayā tav'; antare pāpaṃ katan ti pucchati, dharaṇī -- ti rukkham viya.

Ath'; assā pamattabhāvaṃ ṇatvā Sakko dve gāthā abhāsi:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).3: Na c'; eva te kataṃ pāpaṃ, na ca me tvaṃ asi appiyā,  
puññaṃ ca te parikkhīnaṃ yena t'; evaṃ vadāmi'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1687 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).4: Santike maraṇam tuyhaṃ, vinābhāvo bhavissati,  
patigaṇhāhi me ete vare dasa pavecchato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1688 ||

Ta. yena tevaṃ ti yena taṃ evaṃ vadāmi, tuyhaṃ vinābhāvo ti tava amhehi saddhiṃ viyogo bhavissati, pavecchato ti dadamānassa.

Sā Sakkassa vacanaṃ sutvā nicchayena attano maraṇam ṇatvā varam gaṇhantī āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).5: Varaṃ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara  
Sivirājassa bhaddan te tattha assaṃ nivesane. || Ja\_XXII:1689 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).6: Nīlanettā nīlabhamu nīlakkhī ca yathā migī  
Phusatī nāma nāmena tattha p'; assaṃ Purindada. || Ja\_XXII:1690 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).7: Puttaṃ labhetha varadaṃ yācayogaṃ amaccaraṃ  
pūjitaṃ patirājehi kittimantaṃ yasassinaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1691 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).8: Gabbham me dhārayantiyā majjhimaṅgaṃ anunnataṃ  
kucchi anunnato assa cāpaṃ va likhitaṃ samaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1692 ||

[page 483]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 483

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).9: Thanā me na-ppapateyyuṃ, palitā nassantu Vāsava,  
kāye rāgo na lippetha, vajjhañ cāpi pamocaye. || Ja\_XXII:1693 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).10: Mayūraḥcābhirude nārivaragaṇāyute  
khujjatecalākkhakākiṇṇe sūdamāghatavaṇṇite || Ja\_XXII:1694 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).11: Citraggalerughusite surāmaṃsappabodhane  
Sivirājassa bhaddan te tattha assaṃ mahesiyā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1695 ||

Ta. Sivirājassā 'ti Jambudīpatalaṃ. olokenṭī attano anucchavikaṃ Sivirañño nivesanaṃ disvā ta. aggamahesibhāvaṃ patthentī evaṃ āha, yathā migṭi ekavassikā ti migapotikā nimmalanīlanettā hoti, ten'; evaṃ ā, ta.

assan ti tattha pi iminā va nāmena assaṃ, labheyyaṃ puttaṃ varadan ti alaṃkatasīsākkhiyugalahadayamaṃsasetacchattadāresu yācitayācitassa varabhaṇḍassa dāyakaṃ, kucchīti majjhimaṅgan ti vuttaṃ sarūpato dasseti, likhitan ti yathā chekena dhanukārena sammā likhitadhanu anunnatamajjhaṃ gulāvattaṃ samaṃ hoti evarūpo me kucchi bhavēyya, nappapateyyun ti pativā lambā na bhavēyyuṃ, palitā -- ti Vāsava devaseṭṭha palitāni pi me sirasmīṃ nassantu mā paññāyimsu, palitāni siroruhā ti pi pāṭho, vajjhañcāpīti kibbisakārakaṃ rājāparādhikaṃ vajjhappattaṃ coraṃ attano balena pamocetuṃ samatthā assaṃ, iminā attano issariyabhāvaṃ dīpeti, sūdamāghatavaṇṇite ti bhojanakālādīsū thutivasena kālaṃ ārocentehi sūdehi c'; eva māghatakehi ca vaṇṇite, citraggalerughusite ti pañcaṅgikaturiyasaddasadiṣaṃ manoramaṃ ravaṃ ravantehi sattaratanacittehi dvārakavāṭehi ugghosite, surāmaṃsappabodhane ti pivatha khādathā 'ti surāmaṃsehi pabodhiyamānājane evarūpe Sivirājassa nivesane tassa aggamahesitṭhāne bhavēyyan ti, ime dasa vare gaṇhi, tattha S-rājassa aggamahesibhāvo paṭthamo varo, nīlanettatā dutiyo, nīlabhamukatā tatiyo, Phusatṭī nāmaṃ catuttho, puttapaṭilābho pañcāmo, anunnatakucchitā chaṭṭho, alambatthanatā sattamo, apalītabhāvo aṭṭhāmo, sukhumacchavibhāvo navamo, vajjhapaṃocanasamatthatā dasamo ti.

Sakko āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).12: Ye te dasa varā dinnā mayā sabbaṅgasobhane  
Sivirājassa vijjite sabbe te lacchasiṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:1696 ||

[page 484]

484 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).13: Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā devarājā Sujampati  
Phusatiyā vamaṃ datvā anumodittha Vāsavo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1697 ||

---

---

Ta. anumoditthā 'ti sabbe te lacchasi vare ti evaṃ vare datvā pamudito tuṭṭhamānaso ahoṣīti. Dasavaragāthā niṭṭhitā.

Iti sā vare gahetvā tato cutā Maddarañño aggamaheṣiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, jāyamānāya ca candanacuṇṇaparikiṇṇena viya sarīrena jātattā tassā nāmagahaṇaḍivase Phusatī tv-eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu, sā mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhitvā soḷasavassakāle uttamarūpadharā ahoṣi, atha naṃ Sivimāhārājā puttassa Sañjayakumārass'; atthāya ānetvā tassa chattaṃ ussāpetvā taṃ soḷasannaṃ itthisahassānaṃ jeṭṭhakaṃ katvā aggamaheṣiṭṭhāna ṭhapesi, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).14: Tato cutā sā Phusatī khattiye upapajjatha,  
Jetuttaramhi nagare Sañjayena samāgamīti. || Ja\_XXII:1698 ||

Sā Sañjayassa piyā manāpā ahoṣi, atha Sakko āvajjamāno "mayā Phusatiyā dinnavaresu nava varā samiddhā" ti disvā "eko pana puttavaro tāva na samijjhati, taṃ pi 'ssā samijjhāpessāmīti" cintesi. Tadā M. Tāvatiṃsadevaloke vasati āyuṃ c'; assa parikkhīṇaṃ ahoṣi, taṃ ṇatvā Sakko tassa santikaṃ gantvā "mārisa tayā manussalokaṃ gantuṃ vaṭṭati, tatth'; eva S-rañño aggamaheṣiyā Phusatiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhituṃ vaṭṭatīti" tassa c'; eva aññesaṃ ca cavanadhammānaṃ saṭṭhisahassānaṃ devaputtānaṃ paṭiññaṃ gahetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato. M. pi tato cavitvā tatth'; upapanno, sesadevaputtāpi saṭṭhisahassānaṃ amaccānaṃ gehesu nibbattiṃsu, M-e kucchigate Phusatī dohaḷinī hutvā catūsu nagaradvāresu nagaramajjhe nivesanadvāre ti cha dānasālāyo kārāpetvā devasikaṃ cha sataḥassāni vissajjetvā dānaṃ dātukāmā ahoṣi, rājā tassā dohaḷaṃ sutvā nemittake pucchitvā "mahārāja, deviyā kucchimhi dānābhīrato satto uppanno dānena tittim na gamissatīti" sutvā tuṭṭhamānaso vuttappakāraṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi,

[page 485]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 485

Bodhisatassa paṭisandhigahaṇakālate paṭṭhāya rañño āyassa pamāṇaṃ nāma nāhoṣi, tassa puññānubhāvena sakala-Jambudīpe rājāno paṇṇākāraṃ pahīṇanti, devī mahantena parivārena gabbhaṃ dhārentī dasamāse paripuṇṇe nagaraṃ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā rañño ārocesi, rājā nagaraṃ devanagaraṃ viya alaṃkārapetvā devim rathavaraṃ āropetvā nagaraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ kāresi, tassā vessānaṃ vīthiyā vemajjhaṃ pattakāle kammajavātā caliṃsu, rañño ārocayiṃsu, so vessavīthiyā yeva tassā sūtigharaṃ katvā gaṇhāpesi, sā ta. puttaṃ vijāyī, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).15: Dasamāse dhārayitvāna karonti puraṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
vessānaṃ vīthiyā majjhe janesi Phusatī maman ti. || Ja\_XXII:1699 ||

M. mātu kucchito nikkhamanto visado hutvā akkhīni ummīletvā nikkhami, nikkhamanto yeva mātu hatthaṃ pasāretvā "amma dānaṃ dassāmi, atthi kiñcīti" ā., ath'; assa "tāta yathājjhāsayena dānaṃ dehīti" pasāritahatthe saḥassatthavikaṃ ṭhapesi. M. Ummaggajātaka imasmiṃ jātaka pacchimattabhāve ti tisu ṭhānesu jātamatte yeva kathesi. Ath'; assa nāmagahaṇaḍivase vessavīthiyaṃ jātattā Vessantaro ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).16: Na mayhaṃ mattikaṃ nāmaṃ, na pi pettikasambhavaṃ,  
jāto 'mhi vessavīthiyaṃ, tasmā Vessantaro ahun ti. || Ja\_XXII:1700 ||

Jātadivase yeva pan'; assa ekā ākāsacārīnī kaṇerukā abhimaṅgalasammataṃ sabbasettaṃ hatthipotakaṃ ānetvā maṅgalaḥatthiṭṭhāne ṭhāpetvā pakkāmi, tassa M-assa paccayaṃ katvā uppannattā Paccayo tv-eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu. Rājā M-assa atidighādīdose vajjetvā madhurakhīrā catusaṭṭhīdhātiyo upaṭṭhapesi, tena saddhiṃ

---

---

jātānaṃ saṭṭhiyā dāraśasahassānaṃ pi dhātiyo {dāpesi}, so saṭṭhisahashehi dārakehi saddhiṃ mahantena parivārena vaḍḍhati, ath'; assa rājā sataśasahassagghaṇikaṃ kumārapiḷandhanaṃ kārāpetvā adāsi, so catupañcavassikakāle taṃ muñcitvā dhātīnaṃ datvā puna tāhi diyyamānaṃ na gaṇhi,

[page 486]

486 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tā naṃ pavattiṃ rañño ārocayiṃsu, rājā "mama puttēna dinnāṃ sudinnaṃ Brahmadeyyaṃ eva hotū" 'ti aparaṃ piḷandhanaṃ kārāpesi, kumāro taṃ pi dārakakāle yeva dhātīnaṃ navavāre piḷandhanaṃ adāsi, aṭṭhavassikakāle pana sayanaṇiṭṭhe nisinna cintesi: "ahaṃ bāhiraḍānaṃ eva demi, taṃ maṃ na paritoseṭi, aṇṇhattikadānaṃ dātukāmo 'mhi, sace maṃ koci hadayaṃ yāceyya uraṃ bhinditvā hadayaṃ nīharitvā dadeyyaṃ, sace akkhīni yāceyya akkhīni uppāṭetvā dadeyyaṃ, sace saṇṇiramaṃsaṃ yāceyya sakalasaṇṇirato maṃsaṃ chetvā dadeyyaṃ" ti. Tassa'; evaṃ sabhāvaṃ sarasacittaṃ cintēntassa catunahutādhikadviyojanaśasahassabahalā ayaṃ paṭhavī mattavaravāraṇo viya gajjamaṇā pakampi, Sineru pabbataṛājā suseditavettaṃkuro viya oṇamitvā naccamaṇo viya ca Jetuttaraṇaḡarābhimukho aṭṭhāsi, paṭṭhavisaddēna devo gajjanto khaṇikavassaṃ vassi, vijjullatā nicchariṃsu, sāḡaro ubbatti, Sakko devarājā appoṭhesi, Mahābrahmā sādhuḡkāraṃ adāsi, yāva Brahmaloḡā ekakoḷāhalaṃ ahoṣi, vuttaṃ pi c'; etaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).17: Yadāhaṃ dārako homi jātiyā aṭṭhavassiko  
tadā nisajja pāsāde dānaṃ dātuṃ vicintayiṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1701 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).18: Hadayaṃ dadeyyaṃ cakkhumaṃ pi maṃsaṃ pi rudhiraṃ pi ca  
dadeyyaṃ kāyaṃ sāvetvā yadi koci yācaye mamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1702 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).19: Sabhāvaṃ cintayantaṃsa akampitaṃ asaṇṇṭhitaṃ  
akampi tatta paṭhavī Sineru-vanavaṭaṃsakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1703 ||

Bo. soḷasavassakāle yeva sabbasippe nipphattiṃ pāpuṇi, atha pitā r. dātukāmo mātarā saddhiṃ mantevā Maddarājakulato mātuladhītaṃ Maddiṃ nāma ānetvā solasannaṃ itthisahasānaṃ jeṭṭhikaṃ aggaṃmaheṣiṃ katvā M-aṃ rajje abhiśiṇci, M. rajje paṭiṭṭhitakālato paṭṭhāya devasiḡaṃ cha sataśasahassāni viśajjento mahāḍānaṃ pavattesi. Aparabhāḡe Maddī devī puttaṃ vijāyi taṃ kaṇcaṇajālena paṭicchiṃsu,

[page 487]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 487

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ten'; assa Jālikumāro tv-eva nāmaṃ kariṃsu, tassa padaśā gamaṇakāle dhītaṃ vijāyi, taṃ kaṇhājīnena paṭicchiṃsu, ten'; assā Kaṇhājīnā tv-eva n. k., M. ekamaśasā chakkhattuṃ alaṃkatahattikkhandhavaragato chadānaśālā oloketi. Tadā Kāliṅgaṛaṭṭhe dubbuṭṭhikā ahoṣi, saśāni na sampajjiṃsu, mahantaṃ chātakaṃ pavatti, maṇuśā jīvitumaṃ asaḡkōntā corakammaṃ karonti, dubbhikkhaṇiṭṭā jānaṇadā rājaṇgaṇe saṇṇipatitvā upakkosiṃsu, taṃ sutvā rañṇā "kiṃ tātā" 'ti vutte taṃ atthaṃ ārocayiṃsu, rājā "sādhu tātā, devaṃ vassāpeśāmīti" te uyyojetvā samāḍinnaśilo uposaṭhavaśaṃ vaśanto devaṃ vassāpetumaṃ nāśakki, so nāḡare saṇṇipāṭāpetvā "ahaṃ samāḍinnaśilo sattaḡaṃ upavaśitvāpi devaṃ vassāpetumaṃ nāśakkiṃ, kiṃ nu kho kātappaṃ" ti puḡcchitvā "sace deva devaṃ v. na śakkoṣi eśa Jetuttaraṇaḡare Saṇṇajaraḡaputto Vessantaraḡ dānaḡbhiraḡo, tassa sabbaseḡo maṇḡalaḡatthi atthi, tassa gaṭagaṭaṭṭhāne devo vaśati, brāhmaṇe peśevā taṃ hatthiṃ yācāpetvā āneṭhā" 'ti, so "sādhu" 'ti saṃpaṭicchitvā brāhmaṇe saṇṇipāṭetvā teśu aṭṭha jaṇe vicinitvā teśaṃ paṛibbaṃsaṃ datvā "gaḡcchatta, Vessantaraṃ hatthiṃ

---

yācitvā ānethā" 'ti pesesi, brāhmaṇā anupubbena Jetuttaranagaraṃ gantvā dānagge dānaṃ bhuñjitvā attano sañraṃ rajaparikiṇṇaṃ paṃsumakkhitaṃ katvā puṇṇamadivase rājānaṃ hatthiṃ yācitukāmā hutvā rañño dānaggaṃ āgamanakāle pācīnadvāraṃ agamaṃsu, rājāpi "dānaggaṃ olokessamīti" pāto va soḷasagandhodakaghaṭehi nahātvā bhuñjitvā alaṃkaritvā alaṃkatahatthikkhandhavaragato pācīnadvāraṃ agamāsi, brāhmaṇā tatth'; okāsaṃ alabhitvā dakkhiṇadvāraṃ gantvā unnatappadese ṭhatvā rañño pācīnadvāre dānaṃ oloketvā d-dvāraṃ āgamanakāle hatthe pasāretvā "jāyatu bhavaṃ Vessantaro" ti āhaṃsu, M. brāhmaṇe disvā hatthiṃ tesam ṭhitaṭṭhānaṃ pesetvā hatthikkhandhe nisinno va paṭṭhamaṃ g. ā.:

[page 488]

488 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).20: Parūḷhakacchanakhalomā paṃkadantā rajassirā  
paggayha dakkhiṇabāhuṃ kiṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1704 ||

Taṃ sutvā brāhmaṇā āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).21: Ratanā deva yācāma Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhana,  
dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ tsādantaṃ urūḷhavan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1705 ||

Ta. urūḷhavan ti ubbāhanasamatthaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā M. "ahaṃ sīsaṃ ādiṃ katvā ajjhattikadānaṃ dātukāmo, ime bāhiram eva yācanti, pūressāmi tesam manorathan" ti cintetvā hatthikkhandhavaragato ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).22: Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā  
pabhinnaṃ kuñjaraṃ dantiṃ opavuyhaṃ gajuttamaṃ, || Ja\_XXII:1706 ||

paṭṭijānitvā ca

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).23: Hatthikkhandhato oruyha rājā cāgādhimānaso  
brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano ti. || Ja\_XXII:1707 ||

Ta. opavuyhan ti opavuyhaṃ rājāvāhanaṃ, cāgā -- ti cāgena adhikamānaso, adā ti vāraṇassa analaṃkataṭṭhānaṃ olokanatthaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā analaṃkataṭṭhānaṃ adisvā kusumamissakaṃ gandhodakabharitaṃ suvaṇṇabhiṃkāraṃ gahetvā ito ethā 'ti alaṃkatarajataḍāmasadisam hatthisoṇḍaṃ tesam hatthe ṭhapetvā udakaṃ pātetvā alaṃkatavāraṇaṃ adāsi.

Tassa catūsu pādesu alaṃkāro cattāri satasahassāni agghati, ubhosu passesu dve satasahassāni agghati, heṭṭhā udare kambalaṃ satasahassaṃ, piṭṭhiyaṃ muttājālaṃ kañcanaajālaṃ mañijālan ti tīṇi jālāni tīṇi satasahassāni, ubhosu kañṇesu dve satasahassāni, piṭṭhiyaṃ attharaṇakambalaṃ satasahassaṃ, kumbhālaṃkāro satasahassaṃ, tayo vaṭṭasakā tīṇi satasahassāni, kañṇacūlālaṃkāro dve satasahassāni, dvinnaṃ dantānaṃ alaṃkāro dve satasahassāni, soṇḍāya sovattikālaṃkāro satasahassaṃ, {naṅgutṭhālaṃkāro} satasahassaṃ, ṭhapetvā anaggaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ kāyārūḷhapasādhaṇaṃ dvāvisatisatasahassāni, ārohaṇanissenī satasahassaṃ, bhuñjanakaṭṭhaṃ satasahassan ti,

[page 489]

---

---

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 489

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ tāva ettakaṃ catuvīsatisatasahassāni agghati, chattapiṭṭhiyaṃ pana maṇi cūlāmaṇi muttāhāre maṇi aṃkuse maṇi hatthino kaṇṭhaveṭṭhanamuttāhāre maṇi hatthikumbhe maṇi imāni cha anagghāni, hatthi anaggho yevā 'ti hatthinā saddhiṃ satta anagghāni, tāni sabbāni brāhmaṇānaṃ adāsi, tathā hatthino paricārakāni pañcakulasatāni hatthimeṇḍahatthigopakehi saha, dānen'; eva paṇ'; assa heṭṭhāvuttanayen'; eva paṭṭhavikampādayo ahesuṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).24: Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanam  
hatthināge padinnamhi medinī samakampatha. || Ja\_XXII:1708 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).25: Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanam  
hatthināge padinnamhi khubbhittha nagaran tadā. || Ja\_XXII:1709 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).26: Samākulaṃ puram āsi ghoso ca vipulo mahā  
hatthināge padinnamhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane ti. || Ja\_XXII:1710 ||

Ta. tadāsīti tadā āsi, hatthi -- ti hatthisaṃkhāte nāge, khubbhittha -- ti Jetuttaranagaraṃ saṃkhubhitam ahoṣi, brāhmaṇā kira dakkhiṇadvārena hatthiṃ labhitvā hatthipiṭṭhe nisīditvā mahājanaparivārā nagaramajjhena pāyimsu, mahājano disvā ambho brāhmaṇā amhākaṃ hatthiṃ abhirūḷhā kuto netha no hatthin ti āha, brāhmaṇā Vessantaramahārājena no hatthi dinno ke tumhe ti mahājanaṃ hatthavikārādīhi ghaṭṭetvā nagaramajjhena gantvā uttaradvārena nikkhamimsu, nāgarā devatāvattanena Bodhisattassa kuddhā rājadvāre sannipatitvā mahantaṃ upakkosam akaṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).27: Ath'; ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā  
hatthināge padinnamhi medinī samakampatha. || Ja\_XXII:1711 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).28: Ath'; ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā  
hatthināge padinnamhi khubbhittha nagaran tadā. || Ja\_XXII:1712 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).29: Ath'; ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā  
hatthināge padinnamhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane ti. || Ja\_XXII:1713 ||

Ta. khubbhittha nagaraṃ tadā ti evaṃ khubbhittha nagaraṃ tadā, ghoso ti upakkosasaddo patthaṭṭā tumulo uddhamgatattā mahā, Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane ti Siviraṭṭhassa vuddhikāre.

[page 490]

490 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ath'; assa dānena saṃkhubhitacittā hutvā nagaravāsino rañño ārocesuṃ, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).30: Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
hatthārūhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā || Ja\_XXII:1714 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).31: Kevalo cāpi nigamo Sivayo cāpi samāgatā

---

---

disvā nāgaṃ niyyamānaṃ te rañño paṭivedayaṃ: || Ja\_XXII:1715 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).32: Vidhamaṃ deva te raṭṭhaṃ, putto Vessantaro tava  
kathan no hatthinaṃ dajjā nāgaṃ raṭṭhassa pūjitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1716 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).33: Kathan no kuñjaraṃ dajjā tsādantaṃ urūlhavaṃ  
khettaññuṃ sabbayuddhānaṃ sabbasetaṃ gajuttamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1717 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).34: Paṇḍukambalasañchannaṃ pabhinnaṃ sattumaddanaṃ  
dantiṃ savālavijaniṃ setaṃ Kelāsa-sādisaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1718 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).35: Sasetacchattaṃ saupatheyyaṃ sāthabbaṃ sahatthipaṃ  
aggayānaṃ rājavāhiṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ adā dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1719 ||

Ta. uggā ti uggatā paññātā, nigamo ti negamakuṭumbikajano, vidhamaṃ -- ti deva tava raṭṭhaṃ vidhamaṃ, kathan no -- ti kena kāraṇena amhākaṃ hatthinaṃ abhimaṅgalasammataṃ Kaliṅgaraṭṭhavāsinaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ dadeyya, khettaññuṃ sabbayuddhānaṃ ti sabbayuddhānaṃ khettabhūmisisaṃ jānanasamatthaṃ, dantin ti manoramadantayuttaṃ, savāla -- ti savālavijaniṃ, saupatheyyan ti sahattharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ, sāthabbaṃ ti sahatthivejjaṃ, sahatthipaṃ ti paricārakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kulasaṭṭhānaṃ hatthimeṇḍahatthigopakānaṃ ca vasena sahatthipaṃ.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).36: Annapānañ ca yo dajjā vatthasenāsanāni ca  
etaṃ kho dānapatirūpaṃ etaṃ kho brāhmaṇārahaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1720 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).37: Ayaṃ te vaṃsarājā no Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhana,  
kathaṃ Vessantaro putto gajaṃ bhājeti Sañjaya. || Ja\_XXII:1721 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).38: Sace tvaṃ na karissasi Sivīnaṃ vacanaṃ idaṃ  
maññe taṃ saha puttana Sivī hatthe karissare ti. || Ja\_XXII:1722 ||

Ta. vaṃsa -- ti paveniyā āgato mahārājā, bhājetīti deti, Sivī -- ti Siviraṭṭhavasino saha puttana taṃ attano hatthe karissanti.

[page 491]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 491

Taṃ sutvā rājā "ete Ve-raṃ māretuṃ icchantīti" saññāya ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).39: Kāmaṃ janapado māsi, raṭṭhañ cāpi vinassatu,  
nāhaṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā rājaputtaṃ adūsakaṃ  
pabbājeyyaṃ sakā raṭṭhā, putto hi mama oraso. || Ja\_XXII:1723 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).40: Kāmaṃ janapado māsi, raṭṭhañ cāpi vinassatu,  
nāhaṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā rājaputtaṃ adūsakaṃ  
pabbājeyyaṃ sakā raṭṭhā, putto hi mama atrajo. || Ja\_XXII:1724 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).41: Na cāhaṃ tassa dubbheyyaṃ, ariyasīlavato hi so,  
asiloko pi me assa, pāpañ ca pasave bahuṃ,  
kathaṃ Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ satthena ghātayāmaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1725 ||

Ta. māsīti mā āsi, mā hotū 'ti a., ariyasīlavato ti ariyena sīlavatena ariyāya ca ācārasampattiyā samannāgato,  
ghātayāmaṃ ti ghātessāmi.

Sivayo avocum:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).42: Mā naṃ daṇḍena satthena, na hi so bandhanāraho,  
pabbājeḥi ca naṃ raṭṭhā, Vaṃke vasatu pabbate ti. || Ja\_XXII:1726 ||

Ta. mā naṃ -- ti deva tumhe taṃ daṇḍena vā satthena vā mā ghātayittha, na hi so -- ti raṭṭhā pabbājeḥi nan ti.  
Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).43: Eso ce Sivīnaṃ chando chandaṃ na panudāmaṃ,  
imaṃ so vasatu rattiṃ kāme ca paribhuñjatu. || Ja\_XXII:1727 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).44: Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayantu tan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1728 ||

Ta. vasatū 'ti puttadārassa ovādaṃ dadamāno vasatu ekarattiñ c'; assa okāsaṃ dethā 'ti vadati.

Te "ekarattimattaṃ vasatū" ti rañño vacanaṃ sampaṭicchimṃsu. Atha ne uyyojetvā puttassa sāsanaṃ pesento  
kattāraṃ āmantetvā tassa santikaṃ pesesi, so "sādhū" 'ti sampaṭicchitvā Vessantaranivesanaṃ gantvā taṃ  
pavattiṃ ārocesi.

[page 492]

492 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsetum imā gāthā vuttā:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).45: Uṭṭhehi katte, taramāno gantvā Vessantaram vada:  
Sivayo deva te kuddhā negamā ca samāgatā || Ja\_XXII:1729 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).46: Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
hatthārūhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
kevalo cāpi nigamo Sivayo cāpi samāgatā, || Ja\_XXII:1730 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).47: Asmā ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayanti taṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1731 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).48: Sa kattā taramāno va Sivirājena pesito  
āmuttahaṭṭhābharaṇo suvattho candanabhūsito || Ja\_XXII:1732 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).49: Sīsaṃ nahāto udake so āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalo  
upāgami puraṃ rammaṃ Vessantaranivesanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1733 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).50: Tatth'; addasa kumāraṃ so ramamānaṃ sake pure  
parikiṇṇaṃ amaccehi tidasānaṃ va Vāsavaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1734 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).51: So tattha gantvā taramāno kattā Vessantaraṃ bravi:  
dukkhan te vedayissāmi, mā me kujjhi rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:1735 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).52: Vanditvā rodamāno so kattā rājānaṃ abravi:  
bhattā me si mahārāja sabbakāmarasāharo,  
dukkhan te vedayissāmi, tattha assāsayaṃtu maṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1736 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).53: Sivayo deva te kuddhā negamā ca samāgatā  
uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā || Ja\_XXII:1737 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).54: Hatthārūhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
kevalo cāpi nigamo Sivayo cāpi samāgatā, || Ja\_XXII:1738 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).55: Asmā ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
samaggā Sivayo hutvā raṭṭhā pabbājayanti tan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1739 ||

Ta. kumāraṃ ti mātāpitunnaṃ atthitāya kumāro t'; eva saṃkhaṃ gataṃ rājānaṃ. ramamānaṃ ti attanā  
dinnadānassa vaṇṇaṃ kathayamānaṃ somanassappattaṃ hutvā nisinnaṃ, amaccehīti attanā sahaṃjātehi  
saddhiṃ sahassehi amaccehi parivutaṃ samussitasetacchatte rājāsane nisinnaṃ, ved -- ti kathayissāmi, ta. ass  
-- man ti tasmīṃ dukkhasāsanaṃrocane kilantaṃ maṃ devapādā assāsentu vissattho kathehīti maṃ vadethā 'ti  
adhippāyen'; evam āha.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).56: Kismiṃ me Sivayo kuddhā, nāhaṃ passāmi dukkaṭaṃ,  
taṃ me katte viyācikkha kasmā pabbājayanti man ti. || Ja\_XXII:1740 ||

[page 493]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 493

Ta. kismiṃ ti katarasmiṃ karaṇe, viyā -- ti vitthārato kathehi.

Kattā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).57: Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
hatthārūhā anikaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
nāgadānena khīyanti, tasmā pabbājayanti tan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1741 ||

Ta. khīyantīti kujjhanti.

Taṃ sutvā Mahāsatto somanassappatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).58: Hadayaṃ cakkhuṃ p'; ahaṃ dajjaṃ,  
kim me bāhiraṃ dhanāṃ:  
hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā veḷuriyā maṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1742 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).59: Adakkhiṇaṃ vāp'; ahaṃ bāhuṃ disvā yācakamāgate  
dadeyyaṃ na vikampeyyaṃ, dāne me ramaṭī mano. || Ja\_XXII:1743 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).60: Kāmaṃ maṃ Sivayo sabbe pabbājentu hanantu vā,  
n'; eva dānā viramissaṃ, kāmaṃ chindantu sattadhā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1744 ||

Ta. yāca -- ti yācake āgate yācakaṃ disvā, neva -- ti neva dānā viramissāmīti.

Taṃ sutvā kattā n'; eva raññā dinnāṃ na nāgarehi dinnāṃ attano matiyā evaṃ aparaṃ sāsanaṃ kāthento  
āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).61: Evaṃ taṃ Sivayo āhu negamā ca samāgatā:  
Kontimārāya tīrena girim Ārañjaraṃ pati  
yena pabbājītā yanti tena gacchatu subbato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1745 ||

Ta. Konti -- ti Kontimārāya nāma nadiyā tīre, giri -- ti Ārañjaraṃ nāma girim abhimukho hutvā, yenā 'ti yena  
maggena raṭṭhā pabbājītā rājāno gacchanti tena subbato Vessantaro pi gacchatū 'ti evaṃ Sivayo kathenti āha.

Idaṃ kira so devatāya niggahīto hutvā kathesi. Taṃ sutvā Bo. "sādhu dosakārakānaṃ gamanamaggena  
gamissāmi, maṃ kho pana nāgarā na aññena dosena pabbājenti, mayā hatthidānassa dinnattā pabbājenti, evaṃ  
sante ahaṃ sattaṣatakaṃ mahādānaṃ dassāmi, nāgarā me ekadivasaṃ dānaṃ dātuṃ okāsaṃ dentu, sve  
dānaṃ datvā tatiyadivase gamissāmīti ā.:

[page 494]

494 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).62: So 'haṃ tena gamissāmi yena gacchanti dūsakā,  
rattimdivaṃ me khamatha yāva dānaṃ dadāmi'; ahan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1746 ||

Kattā "sādhu deva nāgarānaṃ vakkhāmīti" vatvā pakkāmi.

M. taṃ uyyojtvā senaguttaṃ pakkosāpetvā "ahaṃ sve sattaṣatakaṃ nāma dānaṃ dassāmi, satta hatthisatāni  
satta assasatta ratha-satta itthi-satta dhenu-satta dāsi-satta dāsasatāni ca paṭiyādehi, nānappakārāni ca  
annapānādīni antamaso suram pi sabbaṃ dātabbayuttakaṃ upaṭṭhāpehīti" sattaṣatakaṃ mahādānaṃ vicāretvā  
amacce uyyojtvā ekako va Maddiyā vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā sirisayanapiṭṭhe nisīditvā tāya saddhiṃ kathaṃ  
pavattesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).63: Āmantayittha rājā naṃ Maddiṃ sabaṅgasobhanaṃ  
yan te kiñci mayā dinnāṃ dhanam dhaññaṃ ca vijjati || Ja\_XXII:1747 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).64: Hiraññaṃ vā suvaṇṇaṃ vā muttā veḷuriyā bahū  
sabban taṃ nidaheyyāsi yañ ca te pettikaṃ dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1748 ||

Ta. nidaheyyāsīti nidhiṃ katvā ṭhapeyyāsi, pettikan ti pitito ābhatāṃ.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).65: Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:  
kuhiṃ deva nidaheyyāmi tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XXII:1749 ||

---

---

Ta. tamabravīti mayhaṃ sāmīnā Ve-ena ettakaṃ kālaṃ dhaṇaṃ nidhehīti na vuttapubbaṃ idān'; evaṃ vadati kuhin nu kho nidhetabbaṃ pucchissāmi nan ti cintetvā taṃ abravi.

Vessantaro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).66: Sīlavantesu dajjāsī dānaṃ Maddi yathārahaṃ,  
na hi dānā paraṃ atthi patiṭṭhā sabbapāṇinan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1750 ||

Ta. dajjāsīti bhadde Maddi koṭṭhāgārādīsu anidahitvā anugāmikanidhiṃ nidahamānā sīlavantesu dadeyyāsī, dānā paran ti dānato uttaritaraṃ patiṭṭhā nāma na hi atthi, n'; atthi saṃsayo.

[page 495]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 495

Sā "sādhū" 'ti tassa vacanaṃ sampaticchi, atha naṃ uttarim ovadanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).67: Puttesu Maddi dayyāsī sassuyā sasuramhi ca,  
yo ca taṃbhattā maññeyya sakkaccaṃ taṃ upaṭṭhahe. || Ja\_XXII:1751 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).68: No ce taṃbhattā maññeyya mayā vippavasena te  
aññaṃ bhattāraṃ pariyesa, mā kisittha mayā vinā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1752 ||

Ta. dayyāsīti dayaṃ mettaṃ kareyyāsī, yo ca taṃ -- ti bhadde yo ca mayi gate aham assā bhattā bhavissāmīti maññissati taṃ pi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhaheyyāsī, mayā vippavasena te ti mayā saddhiṃ tava vippavasena sace koci ahan te bhavissāmīti taṃ na maññeyya atha sayam eva aññaṃ bhattāraṃ pariyesa, mā kisitthā 'ti mayā vinā bhūtā mā kisā bhava, mā kilamīti a.

Atha naṃ Maddī "kin nu kho esa V-ro evarūpaṃ vacanaṃ bhaṇatīti" cintetvā "kasmā deva imaṃ ayuttakathaṃ kathesīti" pucchi, M. "bhadde mayā hatthissa dinnattā Sivayo kuddhā maṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti, sve 'haṃ sattasatakamahādānaṃ datvā tatiyadivase nagarā nikkhamissāmīti" vatvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).69: Ahaṃ hi vanaṃ gacchāmi ghoraṃ vālamigāyutaṃ,  
saṃsayo jīvitaṃ mayhaṃ ekakassa brahāvane ti. || Ja\_XXII:1753 ||

Ta. saṃsayo ti na ekantikaṃ sukhumālassa mama vane vasato kuto jīvitaṃ nicchayena marissāmīti adhippāyen'; evaṃ āha.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).70: Taṃ abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:  
abhumme kathaṃ bhaṇasi, pāpakaṃ vata bhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:1754 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).71: N'; esa dhammo mahārāja yaṃ tvaṃ gaccheyya ekako,  
aham pi tena gacchāmi yena gacchasi khattiya. || Ja\_XXII:1755 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).72: Maraṇaṃ vā tayā saddhiṃ jīvitaṃ vā tayā vinā,  
tad eva maraṇaṃ seyyo yañ ce jīve tayā vinā. || Ja\_XXII:1756 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).73: Aggim nījjālayitvāna ekajālasamāhitam,

---

---

tattha me maraṇaṃ seyyo yañ ce jīve tayā vinā. || Ja\_XXII:1757 ||

[page 496]

496 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).74: Yathā āraññaṃ nāgaṃ dantiṃ anveti hatthinī (Cfr. V. 250|21)  
jessantaṃ giriduggesu samesu visamesu ca || Ja\_XXII:1758 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).75: Evan taṃ anugacchāmi putte ādāya pacchato,  
subharā te gamissāmi, na te hessāmi dubbharā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1759 ||

Ta. abhumme ti abhūtaṃ vata me katheyyāsi tvaṃ, nesa dhammo ti na esa sabhāvo n'; etaṃ kāraṇaṃ, tadevā 'ti yaṃ tayā saddhiṃ maraṇaṃ tad eva seyyo, tatthā 'ti tasmiṃ ekajālabhūte dārucitake, jessantaṃ ti vicarantaṃ.

Evaṃ vatvā puna sā diṭṭhapubbaṃ viya Himavantappadesaṃ vaṇṇenti ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).76: Ime kumāre passanto mañjūke piyabhāṇino  
āsīne vanagumbasmiṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1760 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).77: Ime kumāre passanto mañjūke piyabhāṇine  
kilante vanagumbasmiṃ na {rajjassa} sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1761 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).78: Ime kumāre passanto mañjūke piyabhāṇine  
assame ramaṇīyamhi na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1762 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).79: Ime kumāre passanto mañjūke piyabhāṇine  
kilante assame ramme na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1763 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).80: Ime kumāre passanto māladhārī alaṃkate  
assame ramaṇīyamhi na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1764 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).81: Ime kumāre passanto māladhārī alaṃkate  
kilante assame ramme na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1765 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).82: Yadā dakkhisi naccante kumāre māladhārīne  
assame ramaṇīyamhi na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1766 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).83: Yadā dakkhisi naccante kumāre māladhārīne  
kilante assame ramme na rajjassa sarissasi, || Ja\_XXII:1767 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).84: Yadā dakkhisi mātaṅgaṃ kuñjaraṃ saṭṭhihāyanaṃ  
ekaṃ araññe vicarantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1768 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).85: Yadā dakkhisi mātaṅgaṃ kuñjaraṃ saṭṭhihāyanaṃ  
sāyaṃ pāto vicarantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1769 ||

---

---

[page 497]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 497

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).86: Yadā kaṇerusamḡhassa yūthassa purato vajam  
koñcam kāhiti mātaṅgo kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano  
tassa taṃ nadato sutvā na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1770 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).87: Dubhato vanavikāse yadā dakkhisi kāmadaṃ  
vane vālamigākīṅṅe na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1771 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).88: Migam disvāna sāyaṅḡhaṃ pañcamāliṅam āgataṃ  
kimpurise ca naccante na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1772 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).89: Yadā sossasi nigghosaṃ sandamānāya sindhuyā  
gītaṃ kimpurisānañ ca na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1773 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).90: Yadā sossasi nigghosaṃ girigabbharacārino  
vassamānassa lūkassa na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1774 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).91: Yadā sīhassa vyagghassa khaggassa gavayassa ca  
vane sossasi vāḷānaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1775 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).92: Yadā morīhi parikiṅṅaṃ bariḡinaṃ matthakāsinaṃ  
moraṃ dakkhisi naccantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1776 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).93: Yadā morīhi parikiṅṅaṃ aṅḡajaṃ citrapekkhunaṃ  
moraṃ dakkhisi naccantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1777 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).94: Yadā morīhi parikiṅṅaṃ nīlagīvaṃ sikhaṅḡinaṃ  
moraṃ dakkhisi naccantaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1778 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).95: Yadā dakkhisi hemante pupphite dharaṅḡīruhe  
surabhisampavāyante na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1779 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).96: Yadā hemantike māse haritaṃ dakkhisi mediniṃ  
indagopakasañchannaṃ na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1780 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).97: Yadā dakkhisi hemante pupphite dharaṅḡīruhe  
kuṭajaṃ bimbajālañ ca pupphitaṃ lomapadmakaṃ  
{surabhisampavāyante} na rajjassa sarissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1781 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).98: Yadā hemantike māse vanaṃ dakkhisi pupphitaṃ  
opupphāni ca padmāni na rajjassa sarissasīti. || Ja\_XXII:1782 ||

---

---

[page 498]

498 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. mañjuka ti madhurakathe, kaṇeru -- ti hatthinighaṭāya, yūthassā 'ti hatthiyūthassa purato gacchanto, dubhato ti ubhato, vanavikāse ti vanaghaṭāyo, kāmadaṇṭi ti mayhaṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ, sindhuyā ti nadiyā, vassamānassa lūkassā 'ti ulūkasakuṇassa vāsamānassa, vālānaṇṭi ti vālamigāṇaṃ tesaṃ hi sāyaṇhasamaye so saddo pañcaṅgikaturiyasaddo viya bhavissati, tasmā na rajjassa sarissasīti vadati, barihinan ti kalāpasañchannaṃ, matthakāsinaṇṭi ti pabbatamatthake nisinnaṃ, mattakāsinaṇṭi ti pi pāṭho, kāmamadamaṭṭaṃ hutvā āsinaṇṭi ti a., bimbajālan ti rattaṃkuraṅkhaṃ, opupphāṇīti.

Evaṃ Maddā Himavantaṇṭi viya ettakāhi gāthāhi Himavantaṇṭi vaṇṇesi. Himavantaṇṭi niṭṭhitā.

Phusaṭi pi kho devī "puttassa me kaṭukasāsanaṃ gataṃ, kin nu kho karoti, gantvā jānissāmīti" sā paṭicchannayogena gantvā sirigabbhadvāre ṭhitā tesaṃ taṃ sallāpaṃ sutvā karuṇaṃ paridevaṃ paridevi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).99: Tesaṃ lālappitaṃ sutvā puttassa suṇisāya ca  
karuṇaṃ paridevesi rājaputtī yasassinī: || Ja\_XXII:1783 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).100: Seyyo visaṃ me khāyitaṃ papātā papateyy'; ahaṃ  
[rajjuyā bajjha miyyāhaṃ], kasmā Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ  
pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1784 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).101: Ajjhāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ yācayogaṃ amacchariṃ  
pūjitaṃ patirājehi kittimantaṃ yasassinaṃ  
kasmā Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1785 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).102: Mātāpettibharaṃ jantaṃ kule jeṭṭhāpacāyikaṃ  
kasmā Vessantaraṃ puttaṃ pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1786 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).103: Rañño hitaṃ devihitaṃ ñātinaṃ sakhinaṃ hitaṃ  
[hitaṃ sabbassa raṭṭhassa], kasmā V. p. pabbājenti adūsakaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1787 ||

Ta. rājaputtīti Phusaṭi Maddarājadhītā, papateyyāhan ti papateyyaṃ ahaṃ, rajjuyā bajjha miyyāhan ti rajjuyā gīvaṃ bandhitvā mareyyaṃ ahaṃ, kasmā ti evaṃ amatāyaṃ eva mayi kena nāma kāraṇena mama puttaṃ adūsakaṃ pabbājenti, ajjhāyakaṇṭi ti tinnaṃ vedānaṃ pāragataṃ nānāsippesu ca nipphattaṃ pattaṃ.

[page 499]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 499

Iti sā karuṇaṃ paridevitvā puttaṇ ca suṇisaṇ ca assāsetvā rañño santikaṃ gantvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).104: Madhūni va palātāni ambā ca patitā chamā  
evaṃ hessati te raṭṭhaṃ, pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1788 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).105: Haṃso nikhīṇapatto va pallalasmaṃ anūdake  
apaviddho amaccehi eko rāja vihīyasi. || Ja\_XXII:1789 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).106: Taṃ taṃ brūmi mahārāja attho te mā upaccagā,  
mā naṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā pabbājesi adūsakan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1790 ||

Ta. palātānīti palātamakkhikāni madhūni viya, patitā chamā ti bhūmiyaṃ patitāni ambapakkāni viya ca evaṃ  
mama putte pabbājite deva raṭṭhaṃ sabbasādhāraṇaṃ bhavissatīti dasseti, nikhīnapatto ti paggharitapatto,  
amaccehīti mama puttena saha jātehi saṭṭhisahasseehi amaccehi chaḍḍito hutvā, vihiyasīti kilamissasi, Sivīnaṃ -- ti  
Sivīnaṃ vacanena mā naṃ adūsakaṃ puttaṃ pabbājesīti.

Taṃ sutvā rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).107: Dhammass'!; apacitīṃ kummi Sivīnaṃ vinayaṃ dhajaṃ  
pabbājemi sakaṃ puttaṃ, pāṇā piyataro hi me ti. || Ja\_XXII:1791 ||

T. a.: bhadde ahaṃ Sivīnaṃ dhajaṃ Vessantarakumāraṃ vinayanto pabbājento Siviraṭṭhe porāṇakarājūnaṃ  
paveniyadhammassa apacitīṃ kummi karomī, tasmā sace pi me pāṇehi piyataro hi me so tathāpi naṃ  
pabbājemīti.

Taṃ sutvā devī paridevamānā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).108: Yassa pubbe dhajaggāni kaṇikārā va pupphitā  
yāyantam anuyāyanti sv-ājji'; eko va gamissati. || Ja\_XXII:1792 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).109: Yassa pubbe dhajaggāni kaṇikāraṇāni va  
yāyantam anuyāyanti sv-ājji'; eko va gamissati. || Ja\_XXII:1793 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).110: Yassa pubbe anīkāni kaṇikārā va pupphitā  
yāyantam anuyāyanti sv-ājji'; eko va gamissati. || Ja\_XXII:1794 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).111: Yassa pubbe anīkāni kaṇikāraṇāni va  
yāyantam anuyāyanti sv-ājji'; eko va gamissati. || Ja\_XXII:1795 ||

[page 500]

500 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).112: Indagopakavaṇṇābhā Gandhārā paṇḍukambalā  
yāyantam anuyāyanti, sv-ājji'; eko va gamissati. || Ja\_XXII:1796 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).113: Yo pubbe hatthinā yāti sivikāya rathena ca  
sv-ājja Vessantaro rājā kathaṃ gacchati pattiko. || Ja\_XXII:1797 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).114: Kathaṃ candanalittaṅgo naccagītapabodhano  
kharājinaṃ pharasuṇ ca khārikājaṃ va hāhiti. || Ja\_XXII:1798 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).115: Kasmā nābhihariyanti kāsāvā ajināni vā,  
pavisantaṃ brahāraṇṇaṃ kasmā cīraṃ na bajjhare. || Ja\_XXII:1799 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).116: Kathaṃ nu cīraṃ dhārenti rājapabbajitā janā,

---



---

kathaṃ kusamayaṃ cīraṃ Maddī paridahessati. || Ja\_XXII:1800 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).117: Kāsiyāni ca dhāretvā khomakodumbarāni ca  
kusacīrāni dhārentī kathaṃ Maddī karissati. || Ja\_XXII:1801 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).118: Vayhāhi pariyāyivā sivikāya rathena ca  
sā kath'; ajja anuccaṅgī pathaṃ gacchati pattikā. || Ja\_XXII:1802 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).119: Yassā mudutalā hatthā caraṇā ca sukhe t̥hitā  
sā kath'; ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati bhīrukā. || Ja\_XXII:1803 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).120: Yassā mudutalā pādā caraṇā ca sukhe t̥hitā  
pādukāhi suvaṇṇāhi pīlamānā va gacchati  
sā kath'; ajja anuccaṅgī pathaṃ gacchati pattikā. || Ja\_XXII:1804 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).121: Yāssu itthisahassassa purato gacchati mālinī  
sā kath'; ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati ekikā. || Ja\_XXII:1805 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).122: Yāssu sivāya sutvāna muhuṃ uttasate pure  
sā kath'; ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati bhīrukā. || Ja\_XXII:1806 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).123: Yāssu Indassa gottassa ulūkassa pavassato  
suttvāna nadato bhītā Vāruṇīva pavedhati  
sā kath'; ajja anuccaṅgī vanaṃ gacchati bhīrukā. || Ja\_XXII:1807 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).124: Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ suññaṃ āgam'; imaṃ puram. || Ja\_XXII:1808 ||

[page 501]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 501

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).125: Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
kisā paṇḍu bhavissāmi piye putte apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:1809 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).126: Sakuṇī hataputtā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
tena tena padhāvissaṃ piye putte apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:1810 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).127: Kuraṇī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
ciraṃ dukkhena jhāyissaṃ suññaṃ āgam'; imaṃ puram. || Ja\_XXII:1811 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).128: Kuraṇī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
kisā paṇḍu bhavissāmi piye putte apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:1812 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).129: Kuraṇī hatachāpā va suññaṃ disvā kulāvakaṃ  
tena tena padhāvissaṃ piye putte apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:1813 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).130: Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmim anūdade  
ciram dukkhena jhāyissam suññam āgam'; imam puram. || Ja\_XXII:1814 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).131: Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmim anūdade  
kisā paṇḍu bhavissāmi piye putte apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:1815 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).132: Sā nūna cakkavākīva pallalasmim anūdade  
tena tena padhāvissam piye putte apassatī. || Ja\_XXII:1816 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).133: Evam ce me vilapantiyā rājaputtam adūsakam  
pabbājesi vanam raṭṭhā maññe hessāmi jīvitam ti. || Ja\_XXII:1817 ||

Ta. kaṇikārā vā 'ti suvaṇṇābharaṇasuvaṇṇavatthapatimaṇḍitattā supupphitā kaṇikārā viya, yāyantam -- ti uyyānavanakiḷādīnam atthāya gacchantam anugacchanti, svājeko ti so ajja eko hutvā gamissati, anikānīti hatthānikādīni, Gandhārā -- ti Gandhāraraṭṭhe uppannā satahassagghanikā senāya pārutā rattakambalā, hāhitīti khandhe katvā harissanti, pavisantan ti pavisantassa, kasmā -- ti kasmā bandhitum jānantā vākacīram na bandhanti, rājapabbajitā ti rājāno hutvā pabbajitā, khoma -- ti Kodumbararaṭṭhe uppannāni, sā kathajjā 'ti sā katham ajja, anuccaṅgīti aninditāgarahitāṅgī, piḷamānā vā 'ti kampitvā kampitvā tiṭṭhantī viya gacchati, yāssu itthi -- ti ādīsu padesu assū 'ti nipāto, yā ti attho, yā sā ti vā pātho, sivāyā 'ti sigāliyā, pure ti pubbe nagare vasantī, Indassa gottassā 'ti Kosiyagottassa, Vāruṇivā 'ti devatābhūtadiṭṭhā yakkhadāsī viya gahitā, dukkhena 'ti puttaviyogasokadukkhena, āgamimam paran ti imam putte gate puttassa nivesanam āgantvā,

[page 502]

502 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piye putte ti Vessantarañ ca Maddiñ ca sandhāyāha, hatacchāpā vā 'ti hatapotakā, pabbājesi vanam ti yadidam Ve-ram raṭṭhā pabbājesīti.

Tam attham pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).134: Tassā lālapitam sutvā sabbā antepure bahu  
bāhā paggayha pakkandum Sivikaññā samāgatā. || Ja\_XXII:1818 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).135: Sālā va sampamathitā mālutena pamadditā  
senti puttā ca dārā ca Vessantaranivesane. || Ja\_XXII:1819 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).136: Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
atha Vessantaro rājā dānam dātum upāgami: || Ja\_XXII:1820 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).137: Vatthāni vatthakāmānam soṇḍānam detha vāruṇim  
bhojanam bhojanatthinam sammā detha pavecchatha. || Ja\_XXII:1821 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).138: Mā ca kañci vanibbake heṭṭhāyittha idhāgate,  
tappetha annapānena, gacchantu patipūjitā. || Ja\_XXII:1822 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).139: Te su mattā kilantā ca sampatanti vanibbakā

---

---

nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhane. || Ja\_XXII:1823 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).140: Acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ nānāphaladharaṃ dumāṃ  
yathā Vessantaraṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1824 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).141: Acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ sabbakāmadadaṃ dumāṃ  
yathā Vessantaraṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1825 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).142: Acchecchuṃ vata bho rukkhaṃ sabbakāmarasāharaṃ  
yathā Vessantaraṃ raṭṭhā pabbājenti adūsakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1826 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).143: Ye vuddhā ye ca daharā ye ca majjhimaporisā  
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ nikkhamante mahārāje  
Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:1827 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).144: Atiyakkhā vassavarā itthāgāraṇ ca rājino  
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ nikkhamante mahārāje  
Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:1828 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).145: Thiyo pi tattha pakkanduṃ yā tamhi nagare ahu  
nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:1829 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).146: Ye brāhmaṇā ye ca samaṇā aññe cāpi vanibbakā  
bāhā paggayha pakkanduṃ: adhammo kira bho iti || Ja\_XXII:1830 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).147: Yathā Vessantaro rājā yajamāno sake pure  
Sivīnaṃ vacanatthena samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1831 ||

[page 503]

10. Vesantarajātaka. (547.) 503

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).148: Satta hatthisate datvā sabbālaṃkārahūsīte  
suvaṇṇakacche mātaṅge hemakappanavāsase (Cfr. supra 47|22). || Ja\_XXII:1832 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).149: Arūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṃkusapāṇīhi (V 258|28)  
esa Vessantaro rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1833 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).150: Satta assasate datvā sabbālaṃkārahūsīte  
ajāṇīye ca jātiyā sindhave sīghavāhine || Ja\_XXII:1834 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).151: Ārūḷhe gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi  
esa Vessantaro rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1835 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).152: Satta rathasate datvā sannaddhe ussitaddhaje  
dīpe atho pi veyyagghe sabbālaṃkārahūsīte || Ja\_XXII:1836 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).153: Ārūlhe gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi esa etc. || Ja\_XXII:1837 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).154: Satta itthisate datvā ekamekā rathe ʔhitā  
sannaddhā nikkharajūhi suvaṇṇena alaṃkatā || Ja\_XXII:1838 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).155: Pīṭalaṃkāṛā pītavasanā pīṭābharaṇabhūsitā  
aḷārapamukhā hasulā susaṇṇā tanumajjihimā  
esa Vessantaro rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1839 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).156: Satta dhenusate datvā sabbā kaṃsupadhāraṇā esa etc. || Ja\_XXII:1840 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).157: Satta dāsīate datvā satta dāsasatāni ca esa etc. || Ja\_XXII:1841 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).158: Hatthiassarathe datvā nāriyo ca alaṃkatā esa etc. || Ja\_XXII:1842 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).159: Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanakaṃ  
mahādāne padinnamhi medinī samakampatha. || Ja\_XXII:1843 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).160: Tadāsi yaṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanakaṃ  
yaṃ pañjalikato rājā samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati. || Ja\_XXII:1844 ||

Ta. Sivīkaṇṇā ti bhi-Phusatiyā paridevitasaddakaṃ sutvā sabbāpi Saṅjayassa Siviraṇṇo itthiyo samāgatā hutvā pakkandumaṃ rodimsu, Vessantarānivesane ti ta. itthīnaṃ pakkanditasaddakaṃ sutvā Ve-assa nivesane tathā; eva pakkanditvā dvīsu pi rājakulesu keci sakabhāvena saṅṭhātumaṃ asakkontā vātavegena sampamathitā sālā viya patitvā parivattamānā paridevimsu, tato ratyā ti bhi-tato tassā rattiyā accayena suriye uggate dānaveyyāvaṭiko dānaṃ paṭiyāditan ti raṇṇo ārocesi, atha Ve-rājā pāto va nahātvā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍito sādhusasabhojanaṃ bhujjivā mahājanaparivuto sattasatakamahādānaṃ dātumaṃ dānaggaṃ upāgami, dethā ti ta. gantvā saṅṭṭhisahassāmacce āṇāpento evaṃ āha. vāruṇin ti majjadānaṃ nāma nippahalan ti jānāti, evaṃ sante pi surāsoṇḍā dānaggaṃ patvā Ve-assa dānagge suraṃ na labhimhā 'ti vattumaṃ mā labhantū 'ti dāpesi, vanibbake ti vanibbakajanesu kaṅci ekamaṃ pi yācakaṃ mā vihetṭhayittha, patipūjitaṃ ti mayā pūjitaṃ hutvā yathā maṃ thomayamānā gacchanti tathā karoṭhā 'ti vadati,

[page 504]

504 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti so suvaṇṇālaṃkāraṇaṃ suvaṇṇadhajānaṃ hemajālapaṭicchannānaṃ hatthīnaṃ sattasatāni tathārūpānaṃ ṇeva assānaṃ sattasatāni sīhacammādīhi parikkhittānaṃ nānāratanaṃcittānaṃ suvaṇṇadhajānaṃ rathānaṃ sattasatāni sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitānaṃ uttamarūpadharānaṃ khattiyakaṇṇādīnaṃ itthīnaṃ sattasatāni suvinītānaṃ susikkhitānaṃ dāsīnaṃ sattasatāni tathā dāsānaṃ sattasatāni varausabhe ʔhitānaṃ kuṇḍipadohanīnaṃ dhenūnaṃ sattasatāni aparimāṇāni pānabhojanāni ti sattasatakamahādānaṃ adāsi, tasmiṃ evaṃ dānaṃ dadamāne Jetuttaranagaravāsino khattiyabrāhmaṇavessasuddā: sāmi Vessantara Siviraṭṭhavāsino taṃ dānaṃ detīti pabbājenti, tvaṃ puna dānaṃ eva desīti paridevimsu, tena vuttaṃ:

Athā; ettha vattati saddo tumulo bheravo mahā,  
dānena taṃ nīharanti, puna dānaṃ adā tuvaṃ ti,

---

---

dānapaṭiggāhakā pana dānaṃ gahetvā: idāni kira Ve-rājā amhe anāthe katvā araññe pavissati, ito paṭṭhāya kassa santikaṃ gamissāmā 'ti chinnapādā viya patantā āvaṭṭantā parivaṭṭantā mahāsaddena parideviṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Te su mattā kilantā ca sampatanti vanibbakā

nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaddhane ti ādi vuttaṃ.

Ta. tesumattā ti ettha sukāro nipātamatto, te vanibbakā ti a., mattā kilantā cā 'ti mattā viya ca kilantā viya ca hutvā, sampatantīti parivattivā bhūmiyaṃ patanti, acchecchumaṃ vatā 'ti chindimṃsu vata. yathā ti yena kāraṇena, atiyakkhā ti bhūtavijjā ikkhaṇikāpi, vassavarā ti uddhataḅijā orodhapālakā, vacanatthenā 'ti vacanakāraṇena, samhā raṭṭhā nirajjati attano raṭṭhā nigacchati, gāmaṇīyehīti hatthācariyehi, ajāniye ti jātisampanne, gāmaṇīyehīti assācariyehi, illiyācāpadhārihīti illiyo ca cāpe ca dhārentehi, dīpe atho pi veyyagghe ti dīpicammavyagghacammaparikkhitte, ekamekā rathe ṭhitā ti so kira ekekaṃ itthiratanam rathe ṭhapetvā atṭṭhāvānaṇadāsīhi parivutaṃ adāsī, nikkharajjūhīti suvaṇṇanikkhasuttamayehi pāmaṅgehi, aḷārapamukhā ti visālakkhigaṇḍā, hasulā ti mihitapubbaṅgamakathā, susaṅṅā ti sussoniyo, kaṃsupadhāraṇā ti idha kaṃsan ti rajatassa nāmaṃ, rajatamayena khīrapaṭicchannabhājanena saddhiṃ űeva adāsīti a., padinnamhīti diyyamāne, samakampathā 'ti dānavegena kampittha, yaṃ paṅjalikato ti yaṃ Ve- rājā mahādānaṃ datvā aṅjaliṃ paggayha attano dānaṃ namassamāno sabbaññūtaññassa me idaṃ paccayo hotū 'ti paṅjalikato ahosi tadāpi bhīṃsanakam eva ahosi, tasmīṃ khāṇe paṭhavi kampitthā 'ti a., nirajjati evaṃ katvāpi nigacchati yeva, na naṃ koci nivāreyyā ti a.

[page 505]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 505

Api ca kho devatā sakala-Jambudīpe rājūnaṃ "Ve-khattiyakaññādīnaṃ mahādānaṃ detīti" ārocayimṃsu, tasmā khattiyā devatānubhāvena rathenāgantvā khattiyakaññādayo tassa dānaṃ gahetvā pakkamimṃsu, evaṃ khattiyabrāhmaṇavessasuddādayo tassa dānaṃ gahetvā pakkamimṃsu, tassa dānaṃ dentassa eva sāyaṃ ahosi, so attano nivesanam eva gantvā "mātāpitaro vanditvā suve gamissāmīti" alaṃkatarathena mātāpitunnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gato, Maddidevī "aham pi iminā saddhiṃ gantvā mātāpitaro anujānāpeyyan" ti tena saddhiṃ gatā, M.

pitaraṃ vanditvā attano gamanabhāvaṃ kathesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).161: Āmantayittha rājānaṃ Saṅjayam dhamminam varam:

avaruddhasi maṃ deva, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1845 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).162: Ye hi keci mahārāja bhūtā ye ca bhavissare

atittā yeva kāmehi gacchanti Yamasādanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1846 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).163: So 'haṃ sake abhisasiṃ yajamāno sake pure,

Sivīnaṃ vacanatthena samhā raṭṭhā nirajjī'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1847 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).164: Aghaṃ taṃ patisevissaṃ vane [vālamigākiṇṇe khagga] dīpinisevite

ahaṃ puññāni karomi,

tumhe paṃkamhi sīdathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1848 ||

Ta. dhamminam -- ti dhammikarājūnaṃ antare varam uttamam, avaruddhasīti raṭṭhā nīharasi, bhūtā ti atittā bhavissare ti ye ca anāgate bhavissanti paccuppanne ca nibbattā, so haṃ sake abhisasiṃ ti so ahaṃ attano

---

---

nagaravāsino yeva pīlesim̐ kiṃ karonto yajamāno sake pure ti Pāliyam pana so han ti likhitam̐, nirajjahan ti nikkhanto aham̐, aghantan ti yam araññe vasantena paṭisevitabbam dukkham̐ taṃ patisevissāmīti, paṃkamhī ti tumhe pana kāmapaṃke sīdathā 'ti.

Iti M. imāhi catūhi gāthāhi pitarā saddhim kathetvā mātu santikam̐ gantvā pabbajjam̐ anujānāpento āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).165: Anujānāhi maṃ amma, pabbajjā mama ruccati,  
so 'ham̐ sake abhisasim̐ yajamāno sake pure,  
Sivīnam̐ vacanatthena samhā raṭṭhā nirajjī'; aham̐. || Ja\_XXII:1849 ||

[page 506]

506 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).166: Agham̐ taṃ patisevissam̐  
vane [valamigākīṇṇe khagga] dīpinisevite,  
aham̐ puññāni karomi,  
tumhe paṃkamhi sīdathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1850 ||

Taṃ sutvā Phusatī āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).167: Anujānāmi taṃ putta, pabbajjā te samijjhatu,  
ayaṃ ca Maddī kalyāṇī susaṇṇā tanumajjhimā  
acchatam̐ saha puttehi, kiṃ araññe karissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1851 ||

Ta. samijjhatū 'ti jhānena samijjhatu samiddhā hotu, acchatan ti acchatu idh'; eva hotū 'ti vadati.  
Vessantaro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).168: Nāham̐ akāmā dāsīm pi araññam̐ netum ussahe,  
sace icchati anvetu, sace n'; icchati acchatū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1852 ||

Ta. akāmā ti amma kin nām'; etaṃ kathetha aham̐ anicchāya dāsīm pi netum na ussahāmi.

Tato puttassa katham̐ sutvā rājā taṃ yācituṃ paṭipajji.

Tam attham̐ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).169: Tato suṇham̐ mahārājā yācituṃ paṭipajjatha:  
mā candanasamācāre rajojallam̐ adhārayi, || Ja\_XXII:1853 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).170: Mā kāsiyāni dhāretvā kusacīram adhārayi,  
dukkho vāso araññasmim̐, mā hi tvam̐ lakkhaṇe gamīti. || Ja\_XXII:1854 ||

Ta. paṭipajjathā 'ti bhi- puttassa katham̐ sutvā rājā suṇham̐ yācituṃ paṭipajji, atha mā candana -- ti lohitacandanena parikiṇṇasaṃre, mā hi tvam̐ lakkhaṇena samannāgate mā hi tvam̐ araññam̐ gamissasīti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).171: Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:  
nāham̐ taṃ sukham̐ iccheyyam̐ yam̐ me Vessantaram̐ vinā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1855 ||

---

---

Ta. tamabravīti sasuraṃ abravi.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).172: Tam abravī mahārājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano:  
iṃgha Maddi nisāmehi vane ye honti dussahā || Ja\_XXII:1856 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).173: Bahū kīṭā paṭaṃgā ca makasā madhumakkhikā  
te pi taṃ tattha hiṃseyyumaṃ, taṃ te dukkhataṃ siyā. || Ja\_XXII:1857 ||

[page 507]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 507

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).174: Apare passa santāpe nadīn'; ūpa nisevite:  
sappā aḷaḷarā nāma avisā te mahabbalā || Ja\_XXII:1858 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).175: Te manussaṃ migaṃ vāpi api-m-āsannaṃ āgataṃ  
parikkhipitvā bhogehi vasam ānenti attano. || Ja\_XXII:1859 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).176: Aññe pi kaṇhajaṭṭhino acchā nāma aghammigā  
na tehi puriso diṭṭho rukkhamaṃ āruya muccati. || Ja\_XXII:1860 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).177: Saṃghaṭṭayantā siṃgāni tikkhaggā tippahārino  
mahisā vicarant'; ettha nadīṃ Sotumbaraṃ pati. || Ja\_XXII:1861 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).178: Disvā migānaṃ yūthāni gavaṃ sañcarataṃ vane  
dhenu va vacchagiddhā va kathaṃ Maddi karissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1862 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).179: Disvā sampatite ghore dumagge suplavaṃgame  
akhettaññāya te Maddi bhavitaṃ te mahabbhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1863 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).180: Yā tvaṃ sivāya sutvāna muhuṃ uttasayī pure  
sā tvaṃ Vaṃkaṃ anuppattā kathaṃ Maddi karissasi. || Ja\_XXII:1864 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).181: Thite majjhantike kāle sannisinnesu pakkhisu  
sanate va brahāraññaṃ, tattha kiṃ gantaṃ icchasi. || Ja\_XXII:1865 ||

Ta. tamabravīti taṃ suṇhaṃ abravī, apare passa santāpe ti aññe santāpe pekkha, nadīnūpanisevite ti nadīnaṃ upa nisevite āsannaṭṭhāne nadīkūle vasante ti a., avisā ti nibbisā, apimāsannaṃ ti āsannaṃ attano saññasamphassaṃ āgataṃ ti a., aghammigā ti aghakarā migā, dukkhāvahā ti a., nadīṃ Sotumbaraṃ patitī Sotumbarāya nāma nadiyā tīre, yūthānaṃ ti yūthāni, ayam eva vā paṭṭho, dhenu va vacchagiddhā vā 'ti tava dāraḷe apassantī va vacchagiddhā dhenu viya kathaṃ karissasi, vakāro pan'; ettha nipātamatto va, sampatite ti sampatante, ghore ti virūpe, suplavaṃgame ti makkaṭe, akhettaññāya 'ti araññe abhūmikusalāya, bhavitante ti bhavissati te, sutvānā ti sivāya saddaṃ sutvā, muhuṃ ti nagare vasantī pi punappuna uttasasi, sanate vā 'ti sannatantaṃ viya bhavissati.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).182: Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:

---

---

yāni etāni akkhāsi vane paṭibhayāni me  
sabbāni abhisambhossam, gaccham nēva rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:1866 ||

[page 508]

508 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).183: Kāsam kusam poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muñjapabbajaṃ  
urasā padahessāmi, nāssa hessāmi dunnayā. || Ja\_XXII:1867 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).184: Bahūhi vata cariyāhi kumārī vindate patiṃ  
udarass'; uparodhena gohanubbeṭhanena ca. || Ja\_XXII:1868 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).185: Aggissa paricariyāya udakummajjanena ca  
vedhabbam kaṭukaṃ loke gacchañ nēva rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:1869 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).186: Api 'ssā hoti appatto ucchiṭṭham api bhuñjitum  
yo nam hatthe gahetvāna akāmaṃ parikaḍḍhati,  
vedhabbam kaṭukaṃ loke gaccham nēva rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:1870 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).187: Kesaggahaṇamukkhepā bhūmyā ca parisumbhanā  
datvā ca nopakkamati bahuṃ dukkhaṃ anappakaṃ,  
vedhabbam etc. || Ja\_XXII:1871 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).188: Sukkacchavivedhaverā datvā subhagamānino  
akāmaṃ parikaḍḍhanti ulūkaṃ nēva vāyasā, ve- etc. || Ja\_XXII:1872 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).189: Api nātikule phīte kaṃsapajjotane vasaṃ  
n'; evātivākyam na labhe bhātūhi sakhikāhi ca, ve- etc. || Ja\_XXII:1873 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).190: Naggā nadī anodakā naggam raṭṭham arājikaṃ  
itthī pi vidhavā naggā yassāpi dasa bhātaro, ve- etc. || Ja\_XXII:1874 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).191: Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam, dhūmo paññāṇam aggino,  
rājā raṭṭhassa paññāṇam, bhattā paññāṇam itthiyā ve- etc. || Ja\_XXII:1875 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).192: Yā daliddī daliddassa aḍḍhā aḍḍhassa kittimā  
taṃ ve devā pasamsanti dukkaram hi karoti sā. || Ja\_XXII:1876 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).193: Sāmikaṃ anubandhissam sadā kāsāyavāsini,  
pathavyāpi abhejjantyā n'; icche Vessantaram vinā, ve- etc. || Ja\_XXII:1877 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).194: Api sāgarapariyantaṃ bahuṃ vittadharam mahim  
nānāratana-paripūraṃ n'; icche Vessantaram vinā. || Ja\_XXII:1878 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).195: Kathan nu tāsam hadayam, sukharā vata itthiyo

---



---

yā sāmike dukkhitamhi sukhaṃ icchanti attano. || Ja\_XXII:1879 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).196: Nikkhamante mahārāje Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane  
tam ahaṃ anubandhissaṃ, sabbakāmadado hi me 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1880 ||

Ta. tamabravīti bhi-Maddī rañño vacanaṃ sutvā taṃ rājānaṃ abravi, abhisambhossan ti saḥissāmi  
adhivāsessāmi, poṭakīlan ti poṭakīlatiṇaṃ nāma padaḥessāmīti dvedhā katvā purato gamissāmi, udarassu -- ti  
upavāsenā, gohanubbe -- ti visālakāṭṭhānatauttarapassāvaitthiyo sāmikam labhantīti katvā gohanunā kaṭṭhālakam  
koṭṭhāpetvā veṭṭhanena passāni upanāmetvā kumārīkā paṭiṃ paṭilabhanti,

[page 509]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 509

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kaṭukan ti asādhukam, gacchaṃ ñevā  
'ti gamissāmi yeva, appatto ti tassā vidhavāya ucchiṭṭhakam paribhuñjītuṃ ananucchaviko yeva, yo nan ti yo  
nīcājacco taṃ vidhavaṃ anicchamānaṃ ñeva hatthe gahetvā kaḍḍhati, kesaggahaṇamukkhepā bhūmyā ca  
parisumbhanā ti assāmikam itthiṃ pādena kesaggahaṇam ukkhepā bhūmiyaṃ pāṭenti, etā avamaññā  
nāṭikkamanti, datvā cā 'ti assāmikāya itthiyā evarūpaṃ bahū anappakam dukkhaṃ paro puriso datvā na ca  
pakkamati nirāsaṃko olokento va tiṭṭhati, sukkacchavīti nahāniyacūṇṇena upaṭṭhāpitachavivaṇṇā, vedhaverā ti  
vidhavitthakā, datvā ti kiñcid eva appamattakam dhanam datvā, subhagamānino ti mayam subhagā ti  
maññamānā, akāman ti taṃ vidhavaṃ assāmikam akāmaṃ ulūkam vāyasā viya parikaḍḍhanti, kamsa pajjotane ti  
suvaṇṇabhāya jotante vasanti evarūpe pi ñāṭikule vasamānā, nevātivākyam na labhe ti ayaṃ nissāmikā yāvajīvam  
amhākam ñeva bhārā jātā ti ādīni vacanāni vadantehi bhātūhi pi sakhikāhi pi ativākyam garahāvacaṇam n'; eva na  
labhati, labhati yeva, paññānaṃ ti pākāṭabhāvākāraṇam, yā daliddīti devakittisampannā yā itthī attano sāmikassa  
daliddassa dukkhappattassa kāle sayam pi daliddī samānā dukkhā va hoti tassa aḍḍhasa kāle ten'; eva saddhiṃ  
aḍḍhā sukhappattā hoti tam pi devatā pasamsanti, abhejjantiyā ti abhejjantiyā, sace pi hi itthiyā sakalapaṭṭhavi na  
bhijjati sakalāya paṭṭhaviyā sā va issarā hoti tathāpi vedhabbam kaṭukam evā 'ti a., sukharā vata itthiyo ti itthiyā  
hadayā, suṭṭhu kharā vata itthiyo.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).197: Tam abravī mahārājā Maddiṃ sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ:  
ime te daharā puttā Jāli Kaṇhājīnā vubho  
nikkhippa lakkhaṇe gaccha, mayan te posiyāmasē ti. || Ja\_XXII:1881 ||

Ta. Jāli -- vubho ti Jāli ca Kaṇhājīnā cā 'ti ubho nikkhipitvā ṭṭhāpetvā gacchā 'ti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).198: Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:  
piyā me puttakā deva Jāli Kaṇhājīnā vubho,  
ty-amhaṃ tattha ramessanti araññe jīvasokinan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1882 ||

Ta. tyamhan ti te dārakā amhākam ta. araññe, jīvasokinan ti avigatasokānaṃ hadayaṃ ramessantīti a.

[page 510]

510 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).199: Tam abravi mahārājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano:

---

---

sālinam odanaṃ bhutvā suciṃ maṃsūpasecanaṃ  
rukkhaphalāni bhuñjantā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1883 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).200: Bhutvā sataphale kaṃse sovaṇṇe satarājike  
rukkhapattesu bhuñjantā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1884 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).201: Kāsiyāni ca dhāretvā khomakodumbarāni ca  
kusacirāni dhārentā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1885 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).202: Vayhāhi pariyāyivā sivikāya rathena ca  
pattikā paridhāvanta kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1886 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).203: Kūṭāgāre sayitvāna nivāse phussitaggaḷe  
sayanta rukkhamaḷasmiṃ kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1887 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).204: Pallaṃkesu sayitvāna gonake cittasanthate  
sayanta tiṇasanthāre kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1888 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).205: Gandhikena vilimpitvā agarucandanena ca  
rajojallāni dhārentā kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1889 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).206: Cāmaramorahatthehi vijitaṅgā sukhe ṭhitā  
daṭṭhā ḍaṃsehi makasehi kathaṃ kāhanti dārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1890 ||

Ta. kaṃse ti phalasatena katāya kañcanapātiyā, gonake cittasanthate ti mahāpiṭṭhiyaṃ kāḷakojaḃe c'; eva vicittake santhare ca, cāmara -- ti cāmārehi c'; eva morahatthehi ca vijitaṅgā.

Evam pi tesam sallapantānaṃ ṇeva atha ratti vibhāyi, vibhātāya rattiya suriyo uggañchi. Mahāsattassa catusindhavayuttaṃ alaṃkatarathaṃ ānetvā rājadvāre ṭhapayimsu. Maddī sassusasure vanditvā sesitthiyo āpucchitvā apaloketvā dve putte ādāya Vessantarato paṭhamataram gantvā rathe aṭṭhāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).207: Tam abravī rājaputtī Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā:  
mā deva paridevesi mā ca tvaṃ vimano ahu,  
yathā mayaṃ bhavissāma tathā hessanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1891 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).208: Iduṃ vatvāna pakkāmi Maddī sabbaṅgasobhanā,  
Sivimaggena anvesi putte ādāya lakkhaṇā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1892 ||

Ta. Sivi -- ti Sivirañño gantabbamaggen'; eva, anvesīti, taṃ agamāsi, pāsādā otarivā rathaṃ abhiruyha ṭhitā ti a.

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).209: Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo  
pitu mātuc ca vanditvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1893 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).210: Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ yuttaṃ sīghaṃ āruyha sandanaṃ  
ādāya puttadāraṇ ca Vaṃkaṃ pāyāsi pabbataṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1894 ||

Ta. tato ti bhi- tassā Maddiyā rathaṃ abhirūhitvā ṭhitakāle, datvā ti bhiyyo dānaṃ datvā, katvā ca -- ti padakkhiṇaṃ ca katvā, naṃ ti nipātamattaṃ.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).211: Tato Vessantaro rājā yenāsi bahuko jano  
āmanā kho taṃ gacchāma ārogā hontu nātayo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1895 ||

T. a.: bhi- kato Ve- rājā yamhi ṭhāne rājānaṃ passissāmā 'ti bahuko jano ṭhito āsi ta. rathaṃ pesetvā mahājanaṃ āpucchanto āmanā kho taṃ gacchāma ārogā hontu nātayo ti ā., ta. taṃ ti nipātamattaṃ, bhi- tato Ve- nātaye ā.: tumhe āmantetvā mayaṃ gacchāma, tumhe sukhitā hotha niddukkhā ti.

Evaṃ Mahāsatte mahājane āmantetvā "appamattā dānādīni puññāni karoṭhā" 'ti tesāṃ ovādaṇ ca datvā gacchante pana Bodhisattassa mātā "putto me dānavittako dānaṃ detū" 'ti ābharaṇehi saddhiṃ sattaratanapūrāni sakaṭāni ubhosu passesu pesesi, so pi attano kāyārūlham eva ābharaṇabhaṇḍaṃ omuñcitvā sampattayācakānaṃ atthārassa vāre datvā avasesaṃ sabbam adāsi, so nagarā nikkhamitvā ca parivattitvā{} oloketukāmo ahoṣi, ath'; assa maṇaṃ paṭicca{} rathappamāṇe ṭhāne paṭhavī bhijjitvā parivattitvā rathaṃ nagarābhimukhaṃ akāsi, so mātāpitunnaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ olokesi tena kāraṇena paṭhavikampādayo ahesuṃ, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).212: Nikkhamitvāna nagarā nivattitvā vilokite  
tadāpi paṭhavī kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā ti || Ja\_XXII:1896 ||

sayam pana oloketvā Maddim pi olokāpetuṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).213: Imgha Maddi nisāmehi rammarūpaṃ va dissati  
āvāso Siviseṭṭhassa pettikaṃ bhavanaṃ mamaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1897 ||

Ta. nisāmehīti olokehi.

[page 512]

512 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Atha M. sahaṇṭe saṭṭhisahassee amacce ca sesajanaṇ ca oloketvā nivattāpetvā rathaṃ pājento Maddim ā.: "bhadde sace pacchato yācakā āgacchanti upadhāreyyāsīti", sāpi oloketi nisīdi, ath'; assa sattasatakamahādānaṃ sampāpuṇiṭuṃ asakkontā cattāro brāhmaṇā nagaraṃ āgantvā "kuhiṃ rājā" ti pucchitvā "dānaṃ datvā gato" ti vutte "kiñci gahetvā gato" ti vatvā "rathena gato" ti sutvā "asse naṃ yācissāmā" 'ti anubandhiṃsu, atha Maddi te āgacchante disvā "yācakā devā" 'ti ārocesi, M. rathaṃ ṭhapesi, te āgantvā asse yāciṃsu, M.

caturo haye tesāṃ adāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).214: Taṃ brāhmaṇā anvagamuṃ, te taṃ asse ayācisuṃ,

---

---

yācito paṭipādesi catunnaṃ caturo haye ti. || Ja\_XXII:1898 ||

Assesu pana dinnesu rathadhuraṃ ākāse yeva aṭṭhāsi, atha brāhmaṇesu gatamattesu yeva cattāro devaputtā rohitamigāvaṇṇena āgantvā sampaṭicchitvā āgamiṃsu, M. tesam devaputtabhāvaṃ ñatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).215: Iṃgha Maddi nisāmehi: cittarūpaṃ va dissati,  
migarohiccavaṇṇena dakkhiṇassā vahanti man ti, || Ja\_XXII:1899 ||

Ta. dakkhiṇ -- ti susikkhitassā viya maṃ vahanti.

Atha naṃ evaṃ gacchantaṃ aparo brāhmaṇo āgantvā rathaṃ yāci, M. puttadāraṃ otāretvā rathaṃ tassa adāsi, rathe pana dinne devaputtā antaradhāyīṃsu.

Rathassa pana dinnabhāvaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).216: Ath'; ettha pañcama āgā, so taṃ ratham ayācatha,  
tassa taṃ yācito dāsi, na c'; assu pahato mano. || Ja\_XXII:1900 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).217: Tato Vessantaro rājā oropetvā sakaṃ janaṃ  
assāsayaṃ assa ratham brāhmaṇassa dhanesino ti. || Ja\_XXII:1901 ||

Ta. athetthā 'ti ath'; etasmiṃ ṭhāne, na cassu -- ti na c'; assu oḷino, assāsayaṃ paritosento niyyādesi.

[page 513]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 513

Tato paṭṭhāya pana sabb'; ete pattikā va ahesuṃ, atha M. Maddiṃ avoca:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).218: Tvaṃ Maddi Kaṇhājinaṃ gaṇha, lahukā esā kaniṭṭhikā,  
ahaṃ Jāliṃ gaṇhissāmi, garuko bhātiko hi so ti. || Ja\_XXII:1902 ||

Evañ ca pana vatvā ubho pi dve dārake aṃkenādāya pakkamiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).219: Rājā kumāram ādāya rājaputti ca dārikaṃ  
sammodamānā pakkāmuṃ aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1903 ||

Dānakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Te paṭipathe gacchante manusse disvā "kuhiṃ Vaṃkatapabbato" ti pucchanti, manussā "dūre" ti vadanti, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).220: Yadi keci manujā enti anumagge paṭipathe  
maggan te paṭipucchāma: kuhiṃ Vaṃkatapabbato. || Ja\_XXII:1904 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).221: Te tattha amhe passivā karuṇaṃ paridevayūṃ,  
dukkhan te paṭivedenti: dūre Vaṃkatapabbato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1905 ||

---

---

Maggassa ubhato passe vividhaphaladhārino rukkhe disvā dārakā kandanti, M-assānubhāvena phaladhārino rukkḥā onamitvā hatthasamphassaṃ āgacchanti, tato supakkaphalāni uccinitvā tesam deti, taṃ disvā Maddā acchariyaṃ pavedesi, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).222: Yadi passanti pavane dārakā phalite dume  
tesam phalānaṃ hetūhi uparodanti dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:1906 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).223: Rodante dārake disvā ubbiggā vipulā dumā  
sayam ev'; onamitvāna upagacchanti dārake. || Ja\_XXII:1907 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).224: Idaṃ accherakaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
sādhukāraṃ pavattesi Maddā sabbaṅgasobhanā: || Ja\_XXII:1908 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).225: Accheraṃ vata lokasmiṃ abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
Vessantarassa tejena sayam ev'; onatā dumā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1909 ||

[page 514]

514 XXII. Mahānipātā.

Jetuttaranagarato Suvanṇagiritālo nāma pabbato pañcayojanāni, tato Kontimārā nāma nadī pañcayojanāni, tato c'; Arañjaragiri nāma pabbato pañca-, tato Dunniviṭṭha-brāhmaṇagāmo nāma pañca-, tato mātulanagaraṃ dasayojanāni, iti taṃ maggaṃ Jetuttaranagarato tiṃsayojanaṃ hoti, devatā maggaṃ saṃkhipiṃsu, ekadivaseṃ; eva te mātulanagaraṃ sampāpuṇiṃsu, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).226: Saṃkhipiṃsu pathaṃ yakkhā anukampāya dārake,  
nikkhamitvā divaseṃ; eva Cetaraṭṭham upāgamun ti. || Ja\_XXII:1910 ||

Upagacchantā pana Jetuttaranagarato pātarāsasamaye nikkhamitvā sāyaṇhasamaye Cetaraṭṭhe mātulanagaraṃ sampattā.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).227: Te gantvā dīghaṃ addhānaṃ Cetaraṭṭham upāgamaṃ,  
iddhaṃ phītaṃ janapadaṃ bahumaṃsasurodananti. || Ja\_XXII:1911 ||

Tadā mātulanagare satṭhikhattiyasahassāni vasanti. M.

antonagaraṃ apavisitvā nagaradvāre sālāya nisīdi, ath'; assa Maddā M-assa pādesu rajaṃ puñjivā pāde sambāhetvā "Ve-assa āgatabhāvaṃ jānāpessāmīti sā sālato nikkhamitvā tassa cakkhupathesu atṭhāsi, tena nagaraṃ pavisantiyo ca nikkhamantiyo ca itthiyo naṃ disvā parivāresuṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).228: Cetiyo parikiriṃsu disvā lakkhaṇaṃ āgataṃ:  
sukhumālī vata ayyā{} pattikā paridhāvati. || Ja\_XXII:1912 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).229: Vayhāni pariyāyitvā sivikāya ca khattiyā  
sājja Maddā araññasmiṃ pattikā paridhāvātīti. || Ja\_XXII:1913 ||

---

---

Ta. lakkhaṇaṇ ti lakkhaṇasampannaṃ Maddiṃ āgataṃ, paridhāvātīti evaṃ sukhumāli hutvā pattikā va vicarati, pariyaivitvā ti Jetuttaranagare vicarivā, sivikāyā 'ti suvaṇṇasivikāya.

[page 515]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 515

Mahājano taṃ Maddiṃ ca Ve-raṇ ca putte c'; assa anāthagamane āgate disvā gantvā rājānaṃ ārocesi, saṭṭhisahassarājāno rodantā paridevantā tassa santikaṃ āgamimsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).230: Taṃ disvā Cetapāmokkhā rodamānā upāgamuṃ:

kaccin nu deva kusalaṃ, kacci deva anāmayāṃ,  
kacci pitā ārogo te Sivīnaṇ ca anāmayāṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1914 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).231: Ko te balaṃ mahārāja, ko nu te rathamaṇḍalaṃ,

anassako arathako dīgham addhānam āgato,  
kacc'; āmittehi pakato anuppatto s'; imaṃ disan ti. || Ja\_XXII:1915 ||

Ta. disvā ti dūrato va passivā, Cetapā -- ti Cetarājāno, upāgamun ti upagamimsu, kusalan ti ārogyaṃ, anāmayan ti niddukkhabhāvaṃ, ko te balan ti kuhiṃ tava balakāyo, ratha -- ti yenāsi alaṃkatarathenāgato so kuhin ti pucchanti, anassako ti na assako ti yeva, arathako ti ayānako, dīgham -- ti dīghamaggaṃ āgato, pakato ti abhibhūto.

Atha nesaṃ rājūnaṃ M. attano āgamanakāraṇaṃ kathento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).232: Kusalaṇ c'; eva me samma, atho samma anāmayāṃ,

atho pitā arogo me Sivīnaṇ ca anāmayāṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1916 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).233: Ahaṃ hi kuṇjaraṃ dajjaṃ tsādantaṃ urūlhavaṃ (Cfr. supra V. 33)

khettaññuṃ sabbayuddhānaṃ sabbasetāṃ gajuttamaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1917 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).234: Paṇḍukambalasañchannaṃ pabhinnaṃ sattumaddanaṃ

dantiṃ savālavijaniṃ setāṃ Kelāsa-sādisaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1918 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).235: Sasetacchattaṃ saupatheyyaṃ sāthabbanāṃ sahatthipaṃ

aggayānaṃ rājavāhiṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1919 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).236: Tasmīṃ me Sivayo kuddhā, pitā c'; upahato mano,

avaruddhati maṃ rājā, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ,  
okāsaṃ sammā jānātha vane yattha vasāmase ti. || Ja\_XXII:1920 ||

Ta. tasmīṃ me ti tasmīṃ kāraṇe mayhaṃ Sivayo kuddhā, upahato -- ti upahatacitto kuddho va hutvā maṃ raṭṭhā pabbājesi, yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ vane mayaṃ vaseyyāma ta. no vasanokāsaṃ jānāthā 'ti ā.

Te rājāno āhaṃsu:

[page 516]

---

---

516 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).237: Svāgatan te mahārāja atho te adurāgataṃ,  
issaro si anuppatto yaṃ idh'; atthi pavedaya. || Ja\_XXII:1921 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).238: Sākaṃ bhisaṃ madhuṃ maṃsaṃ suddhaṃ sālinam odanaṃ  
paribhuñja mahārāja, pāhuno no si āgato ti. || Ja\_XXII:1922 ||

Ta. pavedayā 'ti kathehi, sabbam patiyādetvā dassāma, bhisan ti bhisaṃmūlaṃ yaṃ kiñci kandajātaṃ vā.  
Vessantaro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).239: Paṭiggahītaṃ yaṃ dinnaṃ sabbassa agghiyaṃ kataṃ,  
avaruddhati maṃ rājā, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ,  
okāsaṃ samma jānātha vane yattha vasāmasse ti, || Ja\_XXII:1923 ||

Ta. paṭiggahītan ti sabbam etaṃ tumhehi dinnaṃ mayā ca paṭiggahītam eva hotu sabbassa tumhehi mayhaṃ  
agghiyaṃ ti agghiyaṃ nivediyaṃ kataṃ, rājā pana maṃ avaruddhatīti raṭṭhā pabbājeti, tasmā Vaṃkam eva  
gamissāmi, tasmim me araññe vasanāṭṭhānaṃ jānāthā 'ti.

Te rājāno āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).240: Idh'; eva tāva acchassu Cetaraṭṭhe rathesabha  
yāva Cetā gamissanti rañño santikaṃ yācitum  
nijjhāpetum mahārājaṃ Sivinaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhanam. || Ja\_XXII:1924 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).241: Taṃ taṃ Cetā purakkhatvā patitā laddhapaccayā  
parivāretvāna gacchanti, evaṃ jānāhi khattiyā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1925 ||

Ta. rañño -- ti rañño santikaṃ yācanatthāya gamissanti, nijjhāpetun ti tumhākaṃ niddosabhāvaṃ jānāpetum,  
laddha -- ti laddhapatiṭṭhā, gacchantīti gamissantīti.

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).242: Mā vo rucittha gamaṇaṃ rañño santika yācitum  
nijjhāpetum mahārājaṃ, rājā tattha na issaro. || Ja\_XXII:1926 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).243: Accuggatā hi Sivayo balatthā negamā ca ye  
te padhaṃsetum icchanti rājānaṃ mama kāraṇā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1927 ||

Ta. tatthā 'ti tasmim mama niddosabhāvaṃ nijjhāpane, rājāpi anissaro, accuggatā ti atikuddhā, balatthā ti  
balakāyā. padhaṃsetun te rajjato niharitum, rājānan ti rājānam pi.

[page 517]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 517

Te rājāno āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).244: Sace esā pavatt'; ettha raṭṭhasmim raṭṭhavaddhana

---

---

idh'; eva rajjaṃ kārehi Cetehi parivārito. || Ja\_XXII:1928 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).245: Iddham phītañ c'; idaṃ raṭṭhaṃ iddho janapado mahā,  
matim karohi tvaṃ deva rajjassa-m-anusāsītun ti. || Ja\_XXII:1929 ||

Ta. sace esā -- ti sace etasmim raṭṭhe esā pavatti, rajjassa -- ti rajjaṃ anusāsītun, ayam eva vā pāṭho.  
Vessantaro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).246: Na me chando mati atthi rajjassa-m-anusāsītun  
pabbājitassa raṭṭhasmā, Cetaputtā sunātha me. || Ja\_XXII:1930 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).247: Atuṭṭhā Sivayo assu balatthā negamā ca ye  
pabbājitassa raṭṭhasmā, Cetā rajje hi secayun. || Ja\_XXII:1931 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).248: Asammodiyam pi vo assa accantaṃ mama kāraṇā  
Sivinaṃ bhaṇḍanañ cāpi, viggaho me na ruccati. || Ja\_XXII:1932 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).249: Ath'; assa bhaṇḍanaṃ ghoraṃ sampahāro anappako,  
ekassa kāraṇā mayhaṃ hiṃseyyun bahuke jane. || Ja\_XXII:1933 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).250: Paṭiggahītaṃ yaṃ dinnam sabbassa agghiyam kataṃ,  
avaruddhati maṃ rājā, Vaṃkaṃ gacchāmi pabbataṃ,  
okāsam sammā jānātha vane yattha vasāmase ti. || Ja\_XXII:1934 ||

Ta. Cetā rajjehi -- ti Cetaraṭṭhavāsino kira Ve-raṃ rajje abhisiñcimṣū 'ti tumhākaṃ kupitā te atuṭṭhā assu,  
asammodiyam ti asāmaggiyam, assā 'ti mayhaṃ ekassa kāraṇā tumhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ bhavissati.

Evaṃ M. anekapariyāyena yācito pi r. na icchi, ath'; assa te pana rājāno mahantaṃ sakkāraṃ kariṃsu, so  
nagaraṃ pavisitun na icchati, atha naṃ sālam eva alaṃkaritvā sāṇiyā parikkhepaṃ katvā mahāsayaṇaṃ  
paññāpetvā sabbe āraṃkhaṃ katvā parivārayiṃsu, so ekadivasam ekarattim vasitvā tehi gahitārakkho sālāyam  
vasitvā punadivase pāto va nānaggarasabhojanaṃ paribhuñjitvā tehi rājūhi parivuto sālāya nikkhami,  
saṭṭhisahassā khattiyā tena saddhim pannarasayojanaṃ maggaṃ gantvā vanadvāre ṭhatvā purato  
pannarasayojanaṃ maggaṃ ācikkhantā āhaṃsu:

[page 518]

518 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).251: Taggha te mayam akkhāma yathāpi kusalā tathā  
rājīsī yattha sammanti āhutaggī samāhitā. || Ja\_XXII:1935 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).252: Esa selo mahārāja pabbato Gandhamādano  
yattha tvaṃ saha puttehi saha bhariyāya c'; acchasi. || Ja\_XXII:1936 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).253: Taṃ Cetā anusāsimsu assunettā rudammukhā,  
ito gaccha mahārāja uju yen'; uttarāmukho. || Ja\_XXII:1937 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).254: Atha dakkhasi bhaddan te Vipulaṃ nāma pabbataṃ  
nānādumagaṇākiṇṇaṃ sītaccchāyaṃ manoramaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1938 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).255: Tam atikkamma bhaddan te atha dakkhasi āpakaṃ  
nadiṃ Ketumatiṃ nāma gambhīraṃ girigabbharaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1939 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).256: Puthulomamacchākiṇṇaṃ supatitthaṃ mahodakaṃ,  
tatta nahātvā pivivā ca assāsetvā saputtake || Ja\_XXII:1940 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).257: Atha dakkhasi bhaddan te nigrodhaṃ maddhuvipphalaṃ  
rammake sikhare jātaṃ sītaccchāyaṃ manoramaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1941 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).258: Atha dakkhasi bhaddan te Nālikaṃ nāma pabbataṃ  
nānādiḥjagaṇākiṇṇaṃ selaṃ kimpurisāyutaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1942 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).259: Tassa uttarapubbena Mucalindo nāmaso saro  
puṇḍarikehi sañchanno setasogandhiyehi ca. || Ja\_XXII:1943 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).260: So vanaṃ meghasaṃkāsāṃ dhuvāṃ haritasaddalaṃ  
siho vāmisapekkhīva vanasaṇḍaṃ vigāhiya  
puppharukkhehi sañchannaṃ phalarukkhehi c'; ūbhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1944 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).261: Tatta bindussarā vaggū nānāvaṇṇā bahū dijā  
kujjantam upakujjanti utusampupphite dume. || Ja\_XXII:1945 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).262: Gantvā girividuggānaṃ nadīnaṃ pabhavāni ca  
so dakkhasi pokkharāṇiṃ karaṇjakakudhāyutaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1946 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).263: Puthulomamacchākiṇṇaṃ supatitthaṃ mahodakaṃ  
samaṇ ca caturassaṇ ca sādumaṃ appaṭigandhiyaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1947 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).264: Tassā uttarapubbena paṇṇasālaṃ amāpaya  
paṇṇasālaṃ amāpetvā uñchacariyāya ṭhathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1948 ||

Ta. rājisīti rājāno hutvā pabbajitā, samāhitā ti ekaggacittā, esā 'ti dakkhiṇahatthaṃ ukkhipitvā iminā  
pabbatapādena gacchathā 'ti ācikkhantā vadanti, acchāsīti vasissasi,

[page 519]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547) 519

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āpakaṃ ti nadiṃ āpaṃ, girigabbharaṃ ti  
girikucchito pavattaṃ, madhuvipphalaṃ ti madhuraphalaṃ, rammake ti ramaṇīye, kimpurisāyutaṃ ti kimpurisehi  
āyutaṃ parikiṇṇaṃ, setasogandhiyehi nānappakārehi setapupphehi c'; eva sogandhiyehi ca samannāgataṃ,  
siho vāmisapekkhīti āmisaṃ patthento siho viya, bindussarā ti piṇḍitassara, vaggū ti madhurassarā, kujjantam -- ti  
pathamaṃ kujjamāmaṃ pakkhiṃ pacchā upakujjanti, utu -- ti utukālasamaye pupphite dume nisīditvā kujjantam

---

---

anukujjanti, so dakkhasīti so tvaṃ passasīti a., karaṇja -- ti karaṇjarukkhehi ca kakudharukkhehi ca samparikiṇṇaṃ, appaṭigandhiyaṃ ti paṭikkūlagandharahitaṃ madhurodakassa sampuṇṇaṃ nānappakārapadumuppālādīhi sañchannaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ, amāpayā 'ti paṇṇasālaṃ māpessasi, amāpetvā ti māpetvā, uñchacariyāya tīhathā 'ti atha tumhe deva uñchacariyāya yāpento appamattā tīhatha, āradhaviyā hutvā vihareyyātha 'ti a.

Evaṃ te rājāno tassa pannarasayojanaṃ maggaṃ ācikkhitvā taṃ uyyojetvā Vessantarassa antarāyabhayassa vinodanattaṃ "mā kocid eva paccāmitto okāsaṃ labheyyā" 'ti cintetvā ekaṃ vyattaṃ susikkhitaṃ Cetaputtaṃ "tvaṃ gacchante ca āgacchante ca parigaṇhāhīti" vanadvāre ārakkhatthāya tīhpetvā sakalanagaram eva gamiṃsu, Ve-pi saputtadāro Gandhamādanaṃ gantvā taṃ divasaṃ ta. vasitvā tato uttarābhimukho Vipulapabbatapādena gantvā Ketumatīyā nāma nadiyā tīre nisīditvā vanacarakena dinnāṃ madhumaṃsaṃ khāditvā tassa suvaṇṇasūciṃ datvā nahātvā pivitvā ca paṭippassaddhadaratho nadiṃ uttaritvā sānupabbatasikkhāre tīhassa nigrodhassa mūle thokaṃ nisīditvā nigrodhaphalāni khāditvā uttāyāsanaṃ gacchanto Nālikaṃ nāma pabbataṃ patvā pariharanto Mucalindasaratīrena pubbuttarakaṇṇaṃ patvā ekapadikamaggena vanaghaṭaṃ pavisi tvātaṃ atikkamma giridugganadīpabhavānaṃ purato taṃ caturassapokkharāṇi sampāpuṇi, tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakko devarājā āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā "M. Himavantaṃ pavittho vasanaṭṭhānaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā Vissakammaṃ pakkosāpetvā

[page 520]

520 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "gaccha tāta tvaṃ Vaṃkapabbatakucchimhi ramaṇīye tīhāne assamapadaṃ māpetvā ehitī" Vissakammaṃ pesesi, so ta. gantvā dve paṇṇasālāyo dve caṃkame rattiṭṭhānadiṭṭhānāni ca māpetvā caṃkammakoṭiyaṃ tesu tesu tīhānesu nānāpupphagacche kadalivānāni ca dassetvā sabbe pabbajitaparikkhāre ca paṭiyādetvā "ye keci pabbajitukāmā gaṇhantū" 'ti akkharāni likhitvā amanusse ca bheravasadde migapakkhino ca paṭikkamāpetvā sakaṭṭhānaṃ eva gato, M. pi ekapadikamaggaṃ disvā "pabbajitānaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti Maddiṃ ca dve putte ca assamapadadvāre tīhpetvā sayāṃ assamapadaṃ pavisitvā akkharāni oloketvā "Sakken"; amhi diṭṭho" ti ṇatvā paṇṇasāladvāraṃ vivaritvā pavisitvā khaggaṇ ca dhanuṇ ca apanetvā sātāke omuñcitvā isivesaṃ gahetvā kattaradaṇḍaṃ ādāya paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā caṃkamaṃ āruya aparāparaṃ caṃkamtivā paccekabuddhena sadisena upasamena puttadārānaṃ santikaṃ agamāsi, Maddi M-assa pādesu patitvā roditvā ten'; eva saddhiṃ assampadaṃ pavisitvā attano paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā tāpasavesaṃ gaṇhi, pacchā putte pi tāpasakumārake kariṃsu, cattāro khattiyā Vaṃkapabbatakucchimhi vasiṃsu, atha Maddi m-aṃ varaṃ yāci:

"deva tumhe phalāphalaṭṭhāya agantvā putte gahetvā idh'; eva hotha, ahaṃ phalāphalaṃ āharissāmīti", tato paṭṭhāya sā araṇṇāto phalāphalāni āharitvā tayo jane paṭijaggati, Bo-pi taṃ varaṃ yāci: "Maddi mayaṃ ito paṭṭhāya pabbajitā nāma itthi ca nāma brahmacariyassa malaṃ, ito paṭṭhāya akāle mama santikaṃ mā āgacchāhīti", sā "sādhū" 'ti sampatīchi, M-assa mettānubhāvena samantā tīyojane sabbe tiracchānāpi aṇṇamaṇṇaṃ mettaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu, Maddi devī pi pāto va uttāyā pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā mukhodakaṃ āharitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ datvā assampadaṃ sammajjitvā dve putte ca pitu santike tīhpetvā pacchikhanittīmaṃkusahatthā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā vanamūlaphalāphalāni ca ādāya pacchiṃ pūretvā sāyanhasamaye āgantvā paṇṇasāle phalāphalaṃ tīhpetvā nahātū 'ti putte nahāpeti,

[page 521]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547). 521

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha cattāro pi khattiyā paṇṇasāladvāre nisīditvā phalāphalaṃ paribhuñjanti, tato Maddī devaputte ādāya attano paṇṇasālaṃ gacchati, iminā niyāmena pabbatakucchimhi sattamāse vasiṃsū 'ti. Vanappavesanakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tadā Kāliṅgaratṭhe Dunniviṭṭhabrāhmaṇagāmavāsī Jūjako nāma brāhmaṇo bhikkhācariyāya kahāpaṇasataṃ labhitvā ekasmiṃ brāhmaṇakule ṭhapetvā puna dhaṇaṃ pariyesanattāya gato, tasmiṃ cirāyante brāhmaṇakulā kahāpaṇe vaḷañjetvā pacchā itarena āgantvā codiyamānā kahāpaṇe dātuṃ asakkontā Amittatāpanaṃ nāma dhītaṃ tassa adāṃsu, so taṃ ādāya Kāliṅgaratṭhe Dun -- gāmaṃ gantvā vasi, Amittatāpanā sammā brāhmaṇaṃ paricarati, ath'; aññe va taruṇabrāhmaṇā tassā ācārasampattiṃ disvā "ayaṃ mahallakabrāhmaṇaṃ paṭijagati. tumhe amhesu kiṃ pamajjathā" 'ti attano bhariyāyo tajjenti, tā "imaṃ Amittatāpanaṃ imamahā gāmā palāpessāmā" 'ti nadīttihādīsu sannipatitvā taṃ paribhāsiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).265: Ahu vāsī Kaliṅgesu Jūjako nāma brāhmaṇo  
tassāpi daharā bhariyā nāmen-Āmittatāpanā. || Ja\_XXII:1949 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).266: Tā taṃ tattha gatā vocuṃ nadīudakahārikā  
thiyo taṃ paribhāsiṃsu samāgantvā kutūhalā: || Ja\_XXII:1950 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).267: Amittā nūna te mātā Amittā nūna te pitā  
ye taṃ jiṇṇassa pādaṃsu evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati. || Ja\_XXII:1951 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).268: Ahitaṃ vata te ñātī mantayiṃsu rahogatā  
ye taṃ jiṇṇassa pādaṃsu evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati. || Ja\_XXII:1952 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).269: Dukkaraṃ vata te ñātī mantayiṃsu rahogatā ye etc. || Ja\_XXII:1953 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).270: Pāpakaṃ vata te ñātī mantayiṃsu rahogatā ye etc. || Ja\_XXII:1954 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).271: Amanāpaṃ vata te ñātī mantayiṃsu rahogatā ye etc. || Ja\_XXII:1955 ||

[page 522]

522 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).272: Amanāpavāsaṃ vasasi evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati  
yā tvaṃ vasasi jiṇṇassa, mataṃ te jīvitā varam. || Ja\_XXII:1956 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).273: Na hi nūna tuyhaṃ kalyāṇi pitā mātā ca sobhane  
aññaṃ bhattāraṃ vindiṃsu [ye taṃ jiṇṇa pādaṃsu]  
evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati. || Ja\_XXII:1957 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).274: Duyyitthaṃ te navamiyaṃ akataṃ aggihuttakaṃ ye etc. || Ja\_XXII:1958 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).275: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe nūna brahmacariyaparāyane  
sā tvaṃ loke abhisasi sīlavante bahussute  
yā tvaṃ vasasi jiṇṇassa evaṃ dahariyaṃ sati. || Ja\_XXII:1959 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).276: Na dukkhaṃ ahinā daḍḍhaṃ na dukkhaṃ sattiyā hatam  
tañ ca dukkhañ ca tippañ ca yaṃ passe jiṇṇakaṃ patim. || Ja\_XXII:1960 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).277: N'; atthi khiḍḍā n'; atthi rati jiṇṇena patinā saha,  
n'; atthi allāpasallāpo, jagghitam pi na sobhati. || Ja\_XXII:1961 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).278: Yadā daharo daharā ca mantayanti rahogatā  
sabbāsaṃ sokā nassanti ye keci hadayanissitā. || Ja\_XXII:1962 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).279: Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī purisānaṃ abhipatthitā,  
gaccha ñātikule accha, kiṃ jiṇṇo ramayissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:1963 ||

Ta. ahū 'ti ahosi, vāsī Kaliṅgesū 'ti Kālīngaraṭṭhe Dunniviṭṭhabrāhmaṇagāmavāsī, tā naṃ tattha -- ti ta. gāme itthiyo nadiudakahārikā hutvā gatā naṃ avocum, thiyo naṃ -- ti tāyo itthiyo na aññaṃ kiñci avocum atha kho taṃ paribhāsimsu, kutūhalā ti katūhalajātā viya hutvā, samāgantvā ti samantato parikkhipivā, dahariyan ti dahariṃ taruṇiṃ sobhaggappattaṃ samānaṃ, jiṇṇassā 'ti jarājiṇṇassa gehe, duiyitṭhaṃ te navamiyan ti tayā navamiyaṃ yāgaṃ duiyitṭhaṃ bhavissati, so te yāgapiṇḍo paṭhamaṃ mahallakakākena gahito bhavissati, duiyitṭhā te navamiyā ti pi pāṭho navamiyā tayā duiyitṭhā bhavissatīti a., akatam -- ti aggijūhanam pi tayā akataṃ bhavissatī, abhisatīti akkosi, tassa te pāpassa idaṃ phalan ti adhippāyen'; evam āhaṃsu, jagghitampi -- ti khaṇḍadante vivarivā hasantassa mahallakassa hasitam pi na sobhati, sabbāsaṃ sokā nassantīti sabbe etesaṃ sokā vinassanti, kiṃ jiṇṇo tī ayaṃ jiṇṇo taṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi kathaṃ ramayissati.

Sā tāsāṃ santikā parihāsaṃ labhitvā udakaghaṭaṃ ādāya rodamānā gharaṃ gantvā "bhoti kiṃ rodasīti" brāhmaṇena puṭṭhā tassa ārocentī imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 523]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 523

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).280: Na te brāhmaṇa gacchāma nadiṃ udakabāriyā,  
thiyo maṃ paribhāsanti tayā jiṇṇena brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1964 ||

T. a.: brāhmaṇa tayā jiṇṇena maṃ itthiyo paribhāsanti, tasmā ito paṭṭhāya tava udakaharikā hutvā nadiṃ na gamissāmīti.

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).281: Mā me tvaṃ akarā kammaṃ, mā me udakam āhari,  
ahaṃ udakaṃ āhissaṃ, mā bhoti kupitā ahū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1965 ||

Ta. udaka māhissan ti ahaṃ udakaṃ āharissāmīti.

Brāhmaṇī āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).282: Nāhaṃ tamhi kule jātā yaṃ tvaṃ udakam āhare,  
evaṃ brāhmaṇa jānāhi na te vacchām'; ahaṃ ghare. || Ja\_XXII:1966 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).283: Sace me dāsaṃ dāsiṃ vā nānayissasi brāhmaṇa  
evaṃ brāhmaṇa jānāhi na te vacchāmi santike ti. || Ja\_XXII:1967 ||

---

---

Ta. nāhan ti yamhi kule sāmikā kammaṃ karonti nāhaṃ ta. jātā, yaṃ tvan ti yasmā yaṃ udakaṃ tvam āharissasi na mayhaṃ ten'; attho.

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).284: N'; atthi me sippaṭṭhānaṃ vā dhanadhaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇi  
kuto 'haṃ dāsaṃ dāsiṃ vā ānayissāmi bhotiyā,  
ahaṃ bhotiṃ upaṭṭhissaṃ, mā bhoti kupitā ahū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1968 ||

Brāhmaṇī āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).285: Ehi te aham akkhissaṃ yathā me vacanaṃ sutam:  
esa Vessantaro rājā Vaṃke vasati pabbate, || Ja\_XXII:1969 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).286: Taṃ tvam gantvāna yācassu dāsaṃ dāsiṃ ca brāhmaṇa,  
so te dassati yācito dāsaṃ dāsiṃ ca khattiyo ti. || Ja\_XXII:1970 ||

Ta. ehi te -- ti ahan te ācikkhissāmi idaṃ sā devatādhiggahitā hutvā āha.

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).287: Jiṇṇo 'ham asmi abalo, dīgho c'; addhā suduggamo,  
mā bhoti paridevesi, mā ca tvam vimanā ahu,  
ahaṃ bhotiṃ upaṭṭhissaṃ, mā bhoti kupitā ahū ti. || Ja\_XXII:1971 ||

Ta. jiṇṇo -- ti {bhadde} ahaṃ jiṇṇo kathaṃ gamissāmīti.

[page 524]

524 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Brāhmaṇī āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).288: Yathā āgantvā saṃgāmaṃ ayuddho va parājito  
evam eva tuvaṃ brahme āgantvā va parājito. || Ja\_XXII:1972 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).289: Sace me dāsaṃ dāsiṃ vā nānayissasi brāhmaṇa  
evaṃ brāhmaṇa jānāhi, na te vacchām'; ahaṃ ghare,  
amanāpaṃ te karissāmi, taṃ te dukkhaṃ bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:1973 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).290: Nakkhatte utupubbesu yadā maṃ dakkhasi 'laṃkatam  
aññehi saddhiṃ ramamānaṃ tan te dukkhaṃ bhavissati, || Ja\_XXII:1974 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).291: Adassanena mayhaṃ te jiṇṇassa paridevato  
bhiyyo Vaṃkā ca palitā bahū hessanti brāhmaṇā ti. || Ja\_XXII:1975 ||

---

---

Ta. amanāpante ti Vessantarassa santikaṃ gantvā dāsaṃ vā dāsiṃ vā anāharantassa tav'; aruccanakam kammaṃ karissāmīti, nakkhatte -- ti nakkhattayogavasena vā channaṃ utūnaṃ tassa tassa pubbavasena vā pavattesu chaṇesu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).292: Tato so brāhmaṇo bhīto brāhmaṇiyā vasānugo  
aṭṭito kāmarāgena brāhmaṇiṃ etad abravī: || Ja\_XXII:1976 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).293: Pātheyyaṃ me karohi tvaṃ saṃkulyā sagulāni ca  
madhupiṇḍikā ca sukatāyo sattubhattaṃ ca brāhmaṇi. || Ja\_XXII:1977 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).294: Anayissaṃ methunake ubho dāsakumārake,  
te taṃ paricarissanti rattindivaṃ atanditā ti, || Ja\_XXII:1978 ||

Ta. aṭṭito ti upadduto upapīlito, sagulāni cā 'ti sagulapūve, sattubhattan ti baddhasattuñ c'; eva abaddhasattu puvabhattaṃ ca, methunake ti jātigottakulapadesehi sadise, dāsakumārake ti tava dāsattihāya kumārake.

Sā khippaṃ pātheyyaṃ paṭiyādetvā brāhmaṇassārocesi, so gehe dubbalaṭṭhānaṃ thiraṃ katvā dvāraṃ paṭisaṃkharitvā araṇṇā dārūni āharitvā ghaṭena udakaṃ āharitvā sabbabhājanāni pūretvā tatth'; eva tāpasavesaṃ gahetvā "bhadde ito paṭṭihāya vikāle mā nikkhami, yāva mamāgamanā appamattā hohīti" ovaditvā upāhanaṃ āruhya pātheyyapasibbakaṃ aṃse laggetvā Amittatāpanaṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā assupuṇṇehi nettehi pakkāmi.

[page 525]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 525

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).295: Idaṃ katvā brahmabandhu paṭimuñci upāhanaṃ,  
tato so mantayitvāna bhariyaṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ || Ja\_XXII:1979 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).296: Pakkāmi so ruṇṇamukho brāhmaṇo sahitabbato  
Sivīnaṃ nagaraṃ phītaṃ dāsapariyesanaṃ caran ti. || Ja\_XXII:1980 ||

Ta. ruṇṇamukho ti rudammukho, sahitabbato ti samādinnavato, gahitatāpasaveso ti a., caran ti dāsadāsīpariyesanaṃ caranto Sivīnaṃ nagaraṃ ārabba pakkāmi.

So taṃ nagaraṃ gantvā sannipatitaṃ janaṃ "Ve-kuhin" ti pucchi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).297: So tattha gantvā avaca ye tatthāsuṃ samāgatā:  
kuhiṃ Vessantaro rājā, kattha passemu khattiyaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1981 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).298: So jano taṃ avacāsi ye tatthāsuṃ samāgatā:  
tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo  
pabbājito sakā raṭṭhā, Vaṃke vasati pabbate. || Ja\_XXII:1982 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).299: Tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo

---

---

ādāya puttadāraṇ ca Vaṃke vasati pabbate ti. || Ja\_XXII:1983 ||

Ta. pakato ti upadduto pīlito attano nagare vasituṃ alabhitvā idāni V-pabbate vasati.

"Evaṃ amhākaṃ rājānaṃ nāsetvā puna pi āgato, idha tiṭṭhā 'ti te leḍḍudaṇḍādihattā brāhmaṇaṃ anubandhiṃsu, so devatādhiḡḡahīto hutvā V-pabbatamaggam eva gaṇhi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).300: So codito brāmaṇiyā brāhmaṇo kāmagiddhimā  
aghan taṃ patisevittha{} vane [vālamigākīṇṇe  
khagga] dīpinisevite. || Ja\_XXII:1984 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).301: Ādāya beluvaṃ daṇḍaṃ aggihuttaṃ kamaṇḍaluṃ  
so pāvīsi brahāraṇṇaṃ yattha assōsi kāmadaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1985 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).302: Taṃ pavittḡaṃ brahāraṇṇaṃ kokā naṃ parivārayuṃ,  
vikkandi so vippanaṭṡho dūre pathā apakkami. || Ja\_XXII:1986 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).303: Tato so brāhmaṇo gantvā bhogaluddho asaṇṇato  
Vaṃkass'; ohaṇe naṭṡho imā gāthā abhāsathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:1987 ||

[page 526]

526 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. aghantaṃ ti taṃ mahājanena anubandhanadukkhaṇ c'; eva vanaṃ pariyogāhanadukkhaṇ ca, aggihuttaṃ ti aggijūhanakakaṭacchuṃ, kokā naṃ parivārayuṃ ti so araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā V-pabbatagāmimaggaṃ ajānanto maggamūḡho hutvā vicarati, atha naṃ ārakkhatthāya nisinnassa Cetaputtassa sunakhā parivārayiṃsū 'ti a, vikkandi so ti so rukkaṃ āruya mahantena ravena kandi, vippanaṭṡho ti vinaṭṡhamaggo, dūre pathā ti V-pabbatagāmipathato{} dūre apakkami, bhogaluddho ti ativiya bhogaluddho, asaṇṇato ti dussīlo, ohaṇe ti V-pabbatassa gamanamagge vippanaṭṡho, so sunakhehi parivārito rukke nisino va imā gāthā abhāsatha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).304: Ko rājaputtaṃ nisabhaṃ jayantaṃ aparājitaṃ  
bhaye khemassa dātāraṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1988 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).305: Yo yācataṃ patiṭṡhāsi bhūtānaṃ dharaṇī-r-iva  
dharaṇūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1989 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).306: Yo yācataṃ gatī āsi savantīnaṃ va sāgaro  
udadhūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1990 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).307: Kalyāṇatitthaṃ supipiṃ sītūdakaṃ manoramaṃ  
puṇḍarīkehi saṇchannaṃ yuttaṃ kiṇjakkhareṇuṇā  
rahadūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1991 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).308: Assatthaṃ va pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ  
santānaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ  
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1992 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).309: Nigrodhaṃ va pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ  
santānaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ  
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1993 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).310: Ambaṃ iva pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ  
santānaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ  
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1994 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).311: Sālaṃ iva pathe jātaṃ sītacchāyaṃ manoramaṃ  
tathūpamaṃ vissametāraṃ kilantānaṃ paṭiggahaṃ  
tathūpamaṃ mahārājaṃ ko me Vessantaraṃ vidū. || Ja\_XXII:1995 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).312: Dumaṃ iva etc. || Ja\_XXII:1996 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).313: Evañ ca me vilapato pavittḥassa brahāvane  
ahaṃ jānaṃ ti yo vajjā nandiṃ so janaye mamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:1997 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).314: Yo me evaṃ vilapato pavittḥassa brahāvane  
ahaṃ jānaṃ ti yo vajjā tāya so ekavācāya  
pasave puññaṃ anappakaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:1998 ||

[page 527]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 527

Ta. jayantaṃ ti maccheracittaṃ vijayantaṃ, ko me -- ti ko mayhaṃ Vessantaraṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti vadati, patiṭṭhāsīti patiṭṭhā āsi, santānaṃ ti pariyaṅtānaṃ, kilantānaṃ ti maggakilantānaṃ, paṭiggahaṃ ti patiggāhaṃ patiṭṭhābhūtaṃ, ahaṃ jānanti yo vajjā ti ahaṃ Ve-ramaṃ jānāmīti yo vadeyya 'ti.

Tassa taṃ paridevasaddaṃ sutvā ārakkhatthāya ṭhapito Cetaputto migaluddako hutvā araññe vicaranta cintesi "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo Ve-rassa vasanaṭṭhānattḥāya paridevati, na kho pan'"; esa dhamme sudhammatāya āgato, Maddiṃ vā dārake vā yācissati, idh'"; eva naṃ māressāmīti" tassa santikaṃ gantvā "brāhmaṇa na te jīvitaṃ dassāmīti" so dhanuṃ ākaḍḍhitvā tajjesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).315: Tassa Ceto paṭissosi araññe luddako caraṃ:  
tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo,  
pabbājito sakā raṭṭhā Vaṃke vasati pabbate. || Ja\_XXII:1999 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).316: Tumhehi brahme pakato atidānena khattiyo  
ādāya puttadāraṃ ca Vaṃke vasati pabbate. || Ja\_XXII:2000 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).317: Akiccakārī dummedho raṭṭhā vīvanam āgato  
rājaputtaṃ gavesanto bako maccham ivodake. || Ja\_XXII:2001 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).318: Tassa ty-āhaṃ na dassāmi jīvitaṃ idha brāhmaṇa,

---



---

ayaṃ hi te mayā nunno saro pāssati lohitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2002 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).319: Siro te vajjhayitvāna hadayaṃ chetvā sabandhanaṃ  
panthasakunaṃ yajissāmi tuyhaṃ maṃsena brāhmaṇa. || Ja\_XXII:2003 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).320: Tuyhaṃ maṃsena medena matthakena ca brāhmaṇa  
ahutiṃ paggahessāmi chetvāna hadayaṃ tava. || Ja\_XXII:2004 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).321: Tam me suyitthaṃ suhutaṃ tuyhaṃ maṃsena brāhmaṇa  
na ca tvaṃ rājaputtassa bhariyaṃ putte ca nessasīti. || Ja\_XXII:2005 ||

Ta. akiccakārīti tvaṃ akiccakāriko, dummedho ti nippañño, raṭṭhā -- ti raṭṭhato mahāraññaṃ āgato, saro  
passatīti saro pivissati, vajjhayitvānā 'ti māretvā rukkhā patitassa te sīsaṃ tāḷaphalaṃ viya luñcitvā sabandhanaṃ  
hadayamaṃsaṃ chinditvā panthadevatāya panthasakunaṃ nāma yajissāmi, na ca tvaṃ ti evaṃ sante tvaṃ  
rājaputtassa bhariyaṃ vā putte vā na nessasīti.

[page 528]

528 XXII. Mahānipāta.

So tassa vacanaṃ sutvā maraṇabhayatajjito musā kathento ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).322: Avajjho brāhmaṇo dūto, Cetaputta suṇohi me,  
tasmā dūtaṃ na hananti, esa dhammo sanantano. || Ja\_XXII:2006 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).323: Nijhattā Sivayo sabbe, pitā naṃ daṭṭhum icchati  
mātā ca dubbalā tassa, acirā cakkhūni jīyare. || Ja\_XXII:2007 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).324: Tes'; āhaṃ pahito dūto, Cetaputta suṇohi me,  
rājaputtaṃ nayissāmi, yadi jānāsi saṃsa me ti. || Ja\_XXII:2008 ||

Ta. nijhattā ti saññattā, acirā -- ti niccaṃ rodanena nacirass'; eva cakkhūni jīyissantīti.

Tadā Cetaputto "Ve-raṃ kira ānetuṃ gacchatīti" somanassappatto sunakhe bandhitvā ṭhapetvā brāhmaṇaṃ  
otāretvā sākhyantare nisidāpetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).325: Piyassa me piyo dūto, puṇṇapattaṃ dadāmi te  
imaṃ ca madhuno tumbaṃ migasatthiṃ ca brāhmaṇa,  
tañ ca te desam akkhissaṃ yattha sammati kāmado ti. || Ja\_XXII:2009 ||

Ta. piyassa me ti mama piyassa Vessantarassa tvaṃ piyo dūto, tava ajjhāsayapūraṇaṃ puṇṇapattaṃ  
dadāmīti. Jūjakakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Cetaputto brāhmaṇaṃ bhojetvā pātheyyatthāy'; assa madhulābuñ c'; eva pakkamigasatthiṃ ca datvā magge  
ṭhapetvā dakkhiṇahatthaṃ ukkhipitvā Mahāsattassa vasanokāsaṃ ācikkhanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).326: Esa selo mahābrahme pabbato Gandhamādano  
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati || Ja\_XXII:2010 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).327: Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañ jaṭaṃ,  
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassati. || Ja\_XXII:2011 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).328: Ete nīlā padissanti nānāphaladharā dumā  
uggatā abbhakūṭā va nīlā añjanapabbatā. || Ja\_XXII:2012 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).329: Dhavassakaṇṇā khadirā sālā phandanamāluvā  
sampavedhenti vātena sakim pītā va māṇavā. || Ja\_XXII:2013 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).330: Upari dumapariyāyesu saṃgītiyo va sūyare,  
najjuhā kokilā saṃghā sampatanti dumā dumaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2014 ||

[page 529]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 529

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).331: Avhayant'; eva gacchantaṃ sākḥāpattasameritā  
ramayant'; eva āgantun modayanti nivāsinaṃ  
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati. || Ja\_XXII:2015 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).332: Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ,  
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2016 ||

Ta. Gandhamādano ti esa G-pabbato, etassa pādena uttarābhimukho gacchanto yattha Sakkadattiye assame Ve-ro rājā s. puttehi vasati taṃ passissasīti a., brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ti seṭṭhaṃ pabbajitavesam, āsadañca -- ti ākaḍḍhitvā phalānaṃ gaṇhanatthaṃ aṃkusañ ca aggidahanañ ca jaṭaṃ ca dhārento, cammavāsīti ajinacammadharo, chamā setīti paṭṭhaviyaṃ paṇṇasanthare sayati, dhavassakaṇṇā khadirā ti dhavā ca assakaṇṇā ca khadirā ca, sakim -- ti ekavāram eva pītā majjapānasoṇḍā viya, uparidumapariyāyesu 'ti rukkhasākḥāsu, saṃgītiyo -- ti nānāsakuṇānaṃ vasantānaṃ dibbasamgītāni viya sūyanti, najjuhā ti najjuhasakuṇā, sampatantīti vikūjantā vicaranti, sākḥāpattasameritā ti sākḥānaṃ pattehi saṃghaṭitā hutvā vikūjantā sakuṇā, vātena sameritā paṇṇasākḥā yeva vā, āgantun ti āgantukajanaṃ, yatthā 'ti yasmiṃ assamapade Ve-vasati ta gantvā imaṃ assamapadasampattiṃ passissasi.

Tato uttarim pi assamapadaṃ vaṇṇento āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).333: Ambā kapitthā panasā sālā jambū vibhītakā  
harītakā āmalakā assatthā padarāni ca || Ja\_XXII:2017 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).334: Cārū timbarukkhā c'; ettha nigrodhā ca kapitthanā  
madhumadhukā thevanti nīce pakkā c'; udumbarā || Ja\_XXII:2018 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).335: Pārevatā bhavyeyā ca muddikā ca madhutthikā  
madhuṃ anelakaṃ tattha sakam ādāya bhuñjare. || Ja\_XXII:2019 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).336: Aññ'; ettha pupphitā ambā aññe tiṭṭhanti dovilā  
aññe āmā ca pakkā ca bhekavaṇṇā tadūbhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2020 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).337: Ath'; ettha heṭṭhā puriso ambapakkāni gaṇḥati  
āmāni c'; eva pakkāni vaṇṇagandharasuttame. || Ja\_XXII:2021 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).338: Ath'; eva me acchariyaṃ hiṃkāro paṭibhāti maṃ  
devānam iva āvāso sobhati Nandanūpumo. || Ja\_XXII:2022 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).339: Vibhedikā nāḷikerā khajjurīnaṃ brahāvane  
mālā va ganthitā ṭhanti dhajaggān'; eva dissare  
nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi nabhaṃ tārācitāma iva || Ja\_XXII:2023 ||

[page 530]

530 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).340: Kuṭajī kuṭṭhatagaṇī pātaliyo ca pupphitā  
punnāgā giripunnāgā koviḷārā ca pupphitā. || Ja\_XXII:2024 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).341: Uddhālakā somarukkā agarubhalliyo bahū  
puttajīvā ca kakudhā asanā c'; ettha pupphitā || Ja\_XXII:2025 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).342: Kuṭajā salaḷā nīpā kosambalabujā dhavā  
sālā ca pupphitā tattha palālakkhalasannibhā. || Ja\_XXII:2026 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).343: Tassāvidūre pokkharāṇī bhūmibhāge manorame  
padumuppalasañchannā devānaṃ iva Nandane. || Ja\_XXII:2027 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).344: Ath'; ettha pupparasamattā kokilā nuṅjubhāṇikā  
abhinādentī pavanaṃ utusaṃpupphite dume. || Ja\_XXII:2028 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).345: Bhassanti makarandehi pokkhare pokkhare madhū,  
ath'; ettha vātā vāyanti dakkhiṇā atha pacchimā,  
padumakiṇṇajakkhareṇuhi okiṇṇo hoti assamo. || Ja\_XXII:2029 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).346: Thūlā siṃghāṭakā c'; ettha saṃsādiyā pasādiyā  
macchakacchapavyāvidhā bahu c'; ettha-m-upayānakā  
madhuṃ bhimsehi savati khīraṃ sappi muḷālihi. || Ja\_XXII:2030 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).347: Surabhī taṃ vanaṃ vāti nānāgandhasameritaṃ.  
sammaddat'; eva gandhena pupphasākhāhi taṃ vanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2031 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).348: Bhamarā pupphagandhena samantā-m-abhināditā  
ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi nānāvaṇṇabahū dijā,  
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino || Ja\_XXII:2032 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).349: Nandikā jīvaṃputtā ca jīvaṃputtā piyā ca no  
piyā puttā piyā nandā dijā pokkharāṅgharā. || Ja\_XXII:2033 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).350: Mālā va ganthitā ṭhanti dhajaggān'; eva dissare  
nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi kusaleh'; eva sugandhikā  
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati,  
dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ  
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2034 ||

Ta. cārū {timbarukkhā} ti suvaṇṇatimbarukkhā, madhumadhukā ti madhurasā madhukā, thevantīti virocanti,  
madhutthikā te madhum eva paggharantiyo madhuratāsavā madhuttheva sadisā, sakamādāyā 'ti taṃ sayam eva  
gahetvā bhuñjanti, dovilā ti sañjāyamānaphalā, tadūbhayan ti ubho pi, āmā ca pakkā ca maṇḍukapiṭṭhivaṇṇā  
yeva, athettha heṭṭhā puriso ti ath'; ettha assame tesam ambānaṃ heṭṭhā ṭhitako va puriso ambāni gaṇhāti  
ārohanakiccaṃ n'; atthi,

[page 531]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 531

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vaṇṇa -- me ti etehi vaṇṇādīhi uttamāni,  
ateva me acchariyan ti ativiya me acchariyaṃ, himkāro ti hin ti kāraṇaṃ, vibhedikā ti tālā, mālāvaganthitā ti  
samphusitarukkhānaṃ upari ganthitā mālā viya pupphāni viya tiṭṭhanti, dhajaggānevā 'ti tāni alaṃkatadhajaggāni  
viya dissanti, kuṭajikuṭṭhatagarā ti kuṭaji nām'; ekā rukkhajāti kuṭṭhā ca tagaragacchā ca, giripunnāgā ti  
mahāpunnāgā, bhallīyo ti bhallirukkhā nāma, palālakhallasannibhā ti tesam heṭṭhā paggharitaṃ pupphalakhallasadisā  
ti vadati, pokkharanīti caturassapokkharanī, Nandane ti N-vane Nandāpokkharanī viya, puppharasamattā ti  
puppharasehi mattā calitā, makarandehīti kiñjakkharato bhassandareṇūhi, pokkhare pokkhare ti  
paduminipaṇṇesu, tesu tesu hi kiñjakkhato reṇu bhassitvā pokkharamadhun nāma hoti, atha pacchimā ti ettāvātā  
sabbā disā vidisāpi vātā dassitā honti, thūlā siṃghātakā ti mahantā siṃghātakā ca, saṃsādiyā ti  
sayamjātakhuddikasāli, yaṃsūkarasāli pi vuccati, pasādiyā ti te yeva bhūmiyaṃ patitā, vyāviddhā ti pasanne  
udake vyāviddhā paṭipātiyaṃ gacchantā dissanti, upayānakā ti kakkātakā, madhun ti bhīṃsakoṭiyā bhinnāya  
paggharanakaraso madhusadisā hoti, khīraṃ sappin ti muḷālakehi paggharanakaraso  
khīramissakanavagorasasappi viya hoti, sammadayatevā 'ti sampattajanaṃ madayati viya, samantā-m-abhināditā  
ti samantā abhinadantā vicaranti, nandikā ti ādīni tesam nāmāni, tesam paṭhamā: sāmi Ve-ra imasmiṃ vane  
vasanto nandā ti vadanti dutiyā: tvañ ca sukkena jīvaṃputtā ca te ti vadanti tatiyā: tvañ ca jīvaṃpiyaṃputtā ca te ti  
vadanti, catutthā ca: tvañ ca Nandapiyaṃputtā ca te ti vadanti, tena tesam etān'; eva nāmāni ahesuṃ,  
pokkharanīgharā ti pokkharanīvāsino.

Evaṃ Cetaputtena Ve-rassa vasanaṭṭhāne akkhāte Jūjako tussitvā paṭisanthāraṃ karonto imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).351: Idañ ca me sattubhattaṃ madhunā paṭisaṃyutaṃ  
madhupiṇḍikā ca sukātāyo sattubhattaṃ dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_XXII:2035 ||

Ta. sattubhattan ti madhusannibhaṃ sattusaṃkhātāṃ bhattaṃ, i. v. h idaṃ mama atthi, tan te dammi,  
gaṇhāhi tan ti.

Taṃ sutvā Cetaputto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).352: Tuyh'; eva sambalaṃ hotu, nāhaṃ icchāmi sambalaṃ,  
ito hi brahme gaṇhāhi, gaccha brahme yathāsukhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2036 ||

---

---

[page 532]

532 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).353: Ayaṃ ekapaḍī eti, ujuṃ gacchati assamaṃ,  
isi pi Accuto tattha paṃkadanto rajassiro. || Ja\_XXII:2037 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).354: Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ,  
cammavāsī chamā seti, jātavedaṃ namassati,  
taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna pucchassu, so te maggaṃ pavakkhatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2038 ||

Ta. sambalan ti pātheyyaṃ, etīti yo ekapadikamaggo amhākaṃ abhimukho eti esa assamaṃ ujuṃ gacchati,  
Accuto ti evannāmaḥ isi ta. vasatīti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).355: Iḍaṃ sutvā brahmabandhu Cetaṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ  
udaggacitto pakkāmi yenāsi Accuto isīti. || Ja\_XXII:2039 ||

Ta. yenāsīti yasmiṃ ṭhāne A. isi ahosi ta. gato ti. Cullavanavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).356: Gacchanto Bhāradvājo so addasa Accutaṃ isiṃ,  
disvāna taṃ Bhāradvājo sammodi isinā saha. || Ja\_XXII:2040 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).357: Kacci nu bhoto kusalaṃ, kacci bhoto anāmayāṃ, (Cfr. V. p. 323)  
kacci uñchena yāpesi, kacci mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2041 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).358: Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirīṃsapā,  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2042 ||

Ta. Bhāradvājo ti Jūjako, appamevā 'ti appā yeva, hiṃsā ti tesāṃ vasena tumhākaṃ vihiṃsā.  
Tāpaso āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).359: Kusalañ c'; eva me brahme atho brahme anāmayāṃ,  
atho uñchena yāpemi, atho mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2043 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).360: Atha ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirīṃsapā,  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā mayhaṃ na vijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2044 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).361: Bahūni vassapūgāni assame vasato mama,  
nābhijānāmi uppannaṃ ābādhaṃ amanoramaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2045 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).362: Svāgatan te mahābrahme atho te adurāgataṃ,  
anto pavisa bhaddan te, pāde pakkhālayassu te. || Ja\_XXII:2046 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).363: Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo  
phalāni khuddakappāni bhūñja brahme varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2047 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).364: Iḍaṃ pi pāṇīyaṃ sītaṃ ābhatāṃ girigabbharā,

---

---

tato piva mahābrame sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasi. || Ja\_XXII:2048 ||

Jūjako āha:

[page 533]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 533

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).365: Paṭiggahitaṃ yaṃ dinnaṃ sabbassa agghiyaṃ kataṃ,  
Sañjayassa sakaṃ puttaṃ Sivīhi vippavāsitaṃ  
tam ahaṃ dassanam āgato, yadi jānāsi saṃsa me ti. || Ja\_XXII:2049 ||

Ta. taṃ ahaṃ -- ti ahaṃ taṃ dassanāya āgato.

Tāpaso āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).366: Na bhavaṃ eti puññatthaṃ Sivirājassa dassanaṃ,  
maññe bhavaṃ patthayati rañño bhariyaṃ patibbatam. || Ja\_XXII:2050 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).367: Maññe Kaṇhājinaṃ dāsiṃ Jāliṃ dāsañ ca icchasi,  
athavā tayo mātāputte arañña netum āgato  
na tassa bhogā vijjanti dhanadhaññañ ca brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2051 ||

Ta. na tassa bhogā ti bho brahme tassa Ve-rassa araññe viharantassa n'; eva bhogā vijjanti, dhanadhaññañ ca na vijjati, duggaro hutvā vasati, tassa santikaṃ gantvā kiṃ karissasīti.

Taṃ sutvā Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).368: Akuddharūp'; āham bhotā, nāhaṃ yācitum āgato,  
sādhū dassanam ariyānaṃ, sannivāso sadā sukho. || Ja\_XXII:2052 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).369: Adittḥapubbo Sivirājā Sivīhi vippavāsito.  
tam ahaṃ dassanam āgato, yadi jānāsi saṃsa me ti. || Ja\_XXII:2053 ||

I. v. h.: ahaṃ bho tāpasa akuddharūpo, alaṃ ettāvatā, ahaṃ pana na kiñci Ve-raṃ yācitum āgato, ariyānaṃ pana dassanaṃ sādhū, sannivāso pi etehi saddhiṃ sukho, ahaṃ tassa ācariyabrāhmano, mayā ca so yato Sivīhi vippavāsito tato paṭṭhāya adittḥapubbo, tenāhaṃ naṃ dassanāya āgato, yadi tassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ jānāsi saṃsa me ti.

So tassa saddahitvā "hotu saṃsissāmi te, ajja tāva idh"; eva tāva vasā" 'ti taṃ phalāphalehi santappetvā punadvase maggaṃ dassento hatthaṃ pasāretvā ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).370: Esa selo mahābrahme pabbato Gandhamādano  
yāttha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati. || Ja\_XXII:2054 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).371: Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ.  
cammavāsī chamā seti, jātavedaṃ namassati. || Ja\_XXII:2055 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).372: Ete nīlā padissanti nānāphaladharā dumā

---

---

uggatā abbhakūṭā va nīlā añjanapabbatā

[page 534]

534 XXII. Mahānipāta.

dhavassakaṇṇā khadirā sālā phandanamāluvā  
sampavedhenti vātena sakimṇ pītā va māṇavā. || Ja\_XXII:2056 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).373-375: = 330-332 || Ja\_XXII:2057-2059 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).376: Karerimālā vitatā bhūmibhāge manorame  
saddalā haritā bhūmi, na tatth'; uddhaṃsate rajo. || Ja\_XXII:2060 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).377: Mayūragivasaṃkāsā tūlaphassasamūpamā  
tiṇāni nātivattanti samantā caturaṅgulā  
ambā jambū kapitthā ca nīce pakkā c'; udumbarā  
paribhogehi rukkhehi vanaṃ taṃ rativaḍḍhanaṃ || Ja\_XXII:2061 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).378: Veḷuriyavaṇṇasannibhaṃ macchagumbanisevitaṃ  
sucimṇ sugandhaṃ salilaṃ āpo tattha pi sandati. || Ja\_XXII:2062 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).379: Tassāvidūre pokkharāṇī bhūmibhāge manorame  
padumuppalasañchannā devānam iva Nandane. || Ja\_XXII:2063 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).380: Tīṇi uppalajātāni tasmiṃ sarasi brāhmaṇa  
vicitraṃ nīlān'; ekāni setā lohitaḱām cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2064 ||

Tass'; attho heṭṭhāvattasadiṣo va, kareri -- ti kareripupphehi vitatā, saddalā -- ti dhuvasaddalena haritā, na tatthu -- ti tasmiṃ ṭhāne appamattako pi rajo na uddhaṃsati, tūlaphassasamūpamā ti muduphassatāya tūlaphassasadisā, tiṇāni -- ti tāni tassā bhūmiyā mayūragivāvaṇṇāni tiṇāni samantato caturaṅgulān'; eva vattanti, tato pana uttari na vaḍḍhanti, amba jambu -- ti ambā ca jambū ca kapitthā ca, paribhogehī nānāvidhehi pupphupagaphalupagehi paribhogarukkehi, āpo tattha pi sandatīti tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe Vaṃkapabbate kunnadīhi otarantaṃ udakaṃ sandati pavattatīti a., vicitraṃ nīlānekāni -- ti ekāni nīlāni ekāni setāni ekāni lohitaṇīti imehi tīhi uppalajātikehi taṃ saraṃ vicitraṃ sajjitapupphacaṃgoṭakaṃ viya sobhatīti dasseti.

Evam caturassapokkharāṇiṃ vaṇṇetvā puna Mucalindsaraṃ vaṇṇento āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).381: Khomā va tattha padumā, setasogandhigehi ca  
kalambakehi sañchanno Mucalindo nāma so saro. || Ja\_XXII:2065 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).382: Ath'; ettha padumā phullā apariyantā va dissare  
gimhā hemantikā phullā jannutagghā upattharā. || Ja\_XXII:2066 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).383: Surabhī sampavāyanti vicittā pupphasanthatā  
bhamarā pupphagandhena samantā-m-abhinādītā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2067 ||

---

---

[page 535]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 535

Ta. khomā vā 'ti khomamayā viya paṅḍarā, setasogandhiyehi cā 'ti setuppalehi ca sogandhiyehi ca kalambakehi ca so saro sañchanno, apariyantā -- ti aparimāṇā viya dissanti, gimhā -- ti gimhehi ca hemantikehi ca pupphitapadumā, jannutagghā -- ti jannupamāṇe udake upattharā phullā honti santhatā viya khāyanti, vicittā -- ti vicitrā hutvā pupphehi santhatā sadā surabhī sampavāyanti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).384: Ath'; ettha udakantasmim rukkḥā tiṭṭhanti brāhmaṇa  
kadambā pāṭalī phullā kovilārā ca pupphitā || Ja\_XXII:2068 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).385: Aṃkolā kaccikārā ca pārijañṇā ca pupphitā  
vāraṇā sāyanā rukkḥā Mucalindam abhito saraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2069 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).386: Sirīsā setavārisā sādhu vāyanti padmakā  
nigguṇḍī sirinigguṇḍī asanā c'; ettha pupphitā || Ja\_XXII:2070 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).387: Paṅgurā vakulā sālā sobhañjanakā ca pupphitā  
ketakā kaṇikārā ca mahānāmā ca pupphitā || Ja\_XXII:2071 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).388: Ajjunā ajjukannā ca mahānāmā ca pupphitā  
sarpupphitagga tiṭṭhanti pajjalant'; eva kiṃsukā. || Ja\_XXII:2072 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).389: Setapaṇṇi sattapaṇṇā kadaḷiyo kusumbharā  
dhanutakkāri pupphehi siṃsapā varaṇehi ca || Ja\_XXII:2073 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).390: Acchivā sibalā rukkḥā sallakiyo ca pupphitā  
setagerū ca tagarā maṃsikuṭṭhā kulāvarā || Ja\_XXII:2074 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).391: Daharā ca rukkḥā vuddhā ca akuṭṭilā c'; ettha pupphitā  
assamaṃ ubhato ṭhanti agyāgāraṃ samantato ti. || Ja\_XXII:2075 ||

Ta. tiṭṭhantīti saraṃ parikkhipivā tiṭṭhanti kadambā ca kaccikārā ti evaṃnāmarukkḥā, pārijañṇā ti katamālā, vāraṇā sāyanā ti nāgarukkḥā, mu calind -- ti mucalindassa ubhayapassesu, setapārisā ti setaccharukkḥā, te kira setakkhandhā mahāpaṇṇā kaṇikārasadisapupphā honti, nigguṇḍī sirinigguṇḍīti pakatīnigguṇḍī c'; eva kālanigguṇḍī ca, paṅgurā ti paṅgurarukkḥā, kusumbharā ti eke gacchā, dhanutakkārī pupphehi sobhitā, acchivā ti ādayo rukkḥā yeva, setagerutagarakā ti setagerū ca tagarakā ca, maṃsikuṭṭhā kulāvarā ti maṃsigacchā ca koṭṭhagacchā ca kulāvarā ca, akuṭṭilā ti ujukā, agyāgāraṃ -- ti agyāgāraṃ parikkhipivā ṭhitā ti a.

[page 536]

536 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).392: Ath'; ettha udakantasmim bahujāto phaṇijjako  
muggatiyo karatiyo sevālasiṃsakaṃ bahu. || Ja\_XXII:2076 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).393: Uddhā pavattaṃ ullulitaṃ makkhikā hiṅgujālaka

---



---

dāsimakañcako c'; ettha bahu nīcekalambakā. || Ja\_XXII:2077 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).394: Elambarakasañchannā rukkhā tiṭṭhanti brāhmaṇa  
sattāhaṃ dhārayamānānaṃ gandho tesam na chijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2078 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).395: ubhato saraṃ mucalindaṃ pupphā tiṭṭhanti sobhanā,  
indivarehi sañchannaṃ vanan tam upasobhitam,  
addhamāsaṃ dhārayamānānaṃ gandho tesam na chijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2079 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).396: Nīlapupphisekadhārī pupphitā girikaṇṇikā,  
kaṭerukkhehi sañchannaṃ vanan taṃ tuḷasīhi ca || Ja\_XXII:2080 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).397: Sammaddat'; eva gandhena pupphasākhāhi taṃ vanam,  
bhamarā pupphagandhena samantā-m-abhinādita. || Ja\_XXII:2081 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).398: Tīṇi kakkarujātāni tasmim sarasi brāhmaṇa  
kumbhamattāni c'; ekāni murajamattāni tā ubho ti. || Ja\_XXII:2082 ||

Ta. phaṇijjako ti bhūtanako, muggatiyo ti ekā muggajāti, karatiyo ti rājamāso, sevālasimsakan ti ime pi gacchā yeva, api ca simsakan ti rattacandanaṃ vuttaṃ, uddhā pavattaṃ -- ti taṃ upakaṃ tīramariyā dabandhanaṃ vātāhataṃ ullulitaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhati, makkhikā -- ti hiṅgujālakasaṃkhāte pi vikasitapupphagacche pañcavaṇṇā madhumakkhikā madhurassarena viravantiyo ta, vicarantīti a., dāsimakañcako c'; etthā 'ti, imāpi dve rukkhajātiyo ettha, nīcekalambakā ti nīcakalambakā, elambarakasañchannā ti evaṃ nāmikāya valliyā sañchannā, tesan ti tesam tassā valliyā pupphānaṃ sabbesam pi tesam dāsimakādīnaṃ pupphānaṃ sattāhaṃ gandho na chijjati evaṃ gandhasampannāni pupphāni rajatapaṭṭasadisavālukapuṇṇabhūmibhāge, gandho tesan ti tesam indivarapupphādīnaṃ gandho addhamāsaṃ na chijjatīti, nīlapupphīti ādikā pupphavallīyo, tuḷasīhi cā 'ti tuḷasigacchehi ca, kakkarujātāntīti valliphalāni, ta. ekissā valliyā phalāni mahāghaṭamattāni dvinnaṃ mutiṅgamattāni, tena vuttaṃ mutiṅgamattāni tā ubho ti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).399: Ath'; ettha sāsapo bahuko nādiyo haritāyuto  
asī tālā va tiṭṭhanti chejjā indivarā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2083 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).400: Apphoṭā suriyavallī ca kāḷiyā madhugandhiyā  
asokā mudayantī ca vallibho khuddapupphīyo || Ja\_XXII:2084 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).401: Korandakā anojā ca pupphitā nāgavallikā  
rukkham āruyha tiṭṭhanti phullā kiṃsukavallīyo. || Ja\_XXII:2085 ||

[page 537]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 537

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).402: Kaṭeruhā ca vāsantī yūthikā madhugandhiyo  
nīliyā sumanā bhaṇḍī sobhati padumuttaro. || Ja\_XXII:2086 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).403: Pāṭalisamuddakappāsī kaṇikārā ca pupphitā

---

---

hemajālā va dissanti rucirā aggisikhūpamā. || Ja\_XXII:2087 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).404: Yāni kāni ca pupphāni thalajān'; udakāni ca  
sabbāni tattha dissanti, evaṃ rammo mahodadhīti. || Ja\_XXII:2088 ||

Ta. sāsapo ti siddhatthako, bahuko ti bahu, nādiyo haritāyuto ti haritena āyuto nādiyo, ime dve lasunajātiyo, so pi lasuno ta. bahuko ti a., asī -- ti asīti evannāmikā rukkhā sinidhāya bhūmiyaṃ ṭhitā tālā viya tiṭṭhanti, chejjā -- ti udakaṇḍiye bahū suvaṇṇaīndīvarā muṭṭhinā chinditabbā hutvā ṭhitā apphotā ti apphotavalli, vallibho -- ti vallibho ca khuddapupphiyo ca nāgavallikā ti vallināgā, kiṃsuka -- ti sugandhamattā vallijāti, kaṭeruhā ca vāsantīti ime ca dve pupphagacchā, madhugandhiyā ti madhusamānagandhā, niliyā sumanā bhaṇḍīti vallisumanā ca bhaṇḍī ca, padumuttaro ti eko rukkho, kaṇikārā ti vallikārāpi rukkhakaṇikā rāpi, hemajālā vā ti pasāritahemajālā viya dissanti, mahodadhīti mahato udakassa ādhārahūto Mucalindasaro.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).405: Ath'; assā pokkharāṇiyā pahūtā vārigocarā  
rohitā naḷapī siṅgū kumbhilā makarā susū || Ja\_XXII:2089 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).406: Madhū ca madhulaṭṭhī ca tālisā ca piyaṅgukā  
unnakā bhaddamuttā ca satapupphā ca lolupā || Ja\_XXII:2090 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).407: Surabhī ca rukkhā tagarā pahūtā tuṅgavaṇṭakā  
padmakā naradā kuṭṭhā jhāmakā ca hareṇukā || Ja\_XXII:2091 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).408: Haliddakā gandhasīlā hiriverā ca guggulā  
vibhedikā corakā kuṭṭhā kappurā ca kaliṅgu cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2092 ||

Ta. Athassā po -- ti idha pokkharāṇīsadisatāya saram eva pokkharāṇīti vadati, rohitā ti ādīni tesam vārigocarānaṃ nāmāni, madhū cā 'ti nimmakkhikamadhuñ c'; eva, madhulaṭṭhī cā 'ti laṭṭhimadhuñ ca, tālisā ti ādikā sabbagandhajātiyo.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).409: Ath'; ettha sīhavyagghā ca purisālū ca hatthiyo  
eṇeyyā pasadā c'; eva rohiccasarabhā migā || Ja\_XXII:2093 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).410: Koṭṭhusunā sulopī ca tuliyaṃ naḷasannibhā  
camaṇī calaṇī laṃghī jhāpitā makkaṭā picu. || Ja\_XXII:2094 ||

[page 538]

538 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).411: Kakkaṭā katamāyā ca ikkā goṇasirā bahū  
khaggā varāhā nakulā kālak'; ettha bahūtasā || Ja\_XXII:2095 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).412: Mahisā soṇā sigālā ca pampakā ca samantato  
ākuccā pacalākā ca citrakā cāpi dīpiyo || Ja\_XXII:2096 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).413: Pelakā ca vighāsādā sīhā kokanisātakā  
aṭṭhapādā ca romā ca bhassarā ca kukutthakā. || Ja\_XXII:2097 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).414: Caṃkorā kukkuṭā nāgā aññamaññaṃ pakūjino  
bakā balākā najjuhā dindibhā koñcavādikā. || Ja\_XXII:2098 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).415: Vyaghīnasā lohapiṭṭhā pampakā jīvajīvakā  
kapiñjarā tittirāyo kulāvā paṭikuttakā || [Ja\_XXII:2098\*] ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).416: Maddālakā cetakedu bhaṇḍutittiranāmakā  
celāvakā piṅgulāyo godhakā aṅgahetukā || Ja\_XXII:2099 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).417: Karaviyā ca saggā ca uhumkāra ca kukkuhā  
nānādiḷḷagaṇākiṇṇaṃ nānāsaranikujjitaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2100 ||

Ta. parisālū 'ti vaḷavāmukhapekkhiyo, rohicca -- ti rohitā c'; eva sarabhamigā ca, koṭṭhasuṇā ṭi sigālasunakhā, katthasuṇā ti pi pāṭho, sulopicā 'ti esāpi ekā khuddakamigajāti, tuliyā ti pakkhabilāla, naḷasannibhā ti naḷapupphavaṇṇā rukkhasunakhā ca, camarī calanīlamghīti camarā migā ca calanī ca lamghī ca calanti vātamiḷḷā ca, jhāpitā -- ti dve pi makkaṭajātiyo, picū ti sarapariyante gocaragāhikā ekā makkaṭajāti kakkaṭā katamāya, ti dve mahāmiḷḷā, ikkā ti acchā, goṇasirā ti araññaṅgaṇā, kāḷakettha bahūtasā ti kālakamiḷḷā nām'; ettha, suṇā sigālā ti rukkhasunakhā ca sigālā ca, pampakā ti assamapadaṃ parikkhipitvā ṭhitā mahāveṇupampaṭikā, ākucā ti godhā, pacalākā ti gajakumbhamigā, citrakāpi dīpiyo ti citramigā ca dāpimiḷḷā ca, pelakā cā 'ti sasā, vighāsādā ti ete sakuṇā, sīhā ti kesarasīhā, kokanisātakā ti kokaṃ gahetvā khādanasīlā duṭṭhamigā, bhassarā ti setahaṃsā, kakuttakā ti kakuttasakuṇā, caṃkorā ca vanakukkuṭā ca, dindibhā koñcavādikā ti ime tayo pi sakuṇā yeva, vyagghinasā ti senā, lohapiṭṭhā ti lohitavaṇṇasakuṇā, pampukā ti pampaṭakā, kapiñjarā -- ti kapiñjarā ca tittirā ca, kulāvā -- ti ime dve pi sakuṇā, maddālakā cetakedū 'ti maddālakā ca celakedu ca, bhaṇḍutittiranāmakā ti bhaṇḍū ca tittirā ca nāmakā ca,

[page 539]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 539

celābakā piṅgulāyo ti dve sakuṇajātiyo ca, tathā godhakā aṅgahetukā ti saggā ti vānakasakuṇā, uhumkāra ti ulūkā.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).418: Ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi nīlakā mañjubhāṇakā  
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino. || Ja\_XXII:2101 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).419: Ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi diḷḷā mañjussarā sitā  
setacchakūṭā bhadraḷḷā aṇḍajā citrapekhunā. || Ja\_XXII:2102 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).420: Ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi diḷḷā mañjussarā sitā  
sikhandinīlagivāhi aññamaññaṃ pakūjino || Ja\_XXII:2103 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).421: Kukuttakā kuḷīrakā koṭṭhapokkharasātakā  
kāḷāmeyyā baḷiyakkhā kadambā suvasālikā || Ja\_XXII:2104 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).422: Haliddā lohitā setā ath'; ettha naḷakā bahū  
vāraṇā hiṅgurājā ca kadambā suvakokilā || Ja\_XXII:2105 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).423: Kukkusā kurarā haṃsā āṭā parivadantikā  
pākahamṣā atibalā najjuhā jīvajīvakā || Ja\_XXII:2106 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).424: Pārepatā ravihamṣā cakkavākā nadīcarā  
vāraṇābhirudā rammā ubho kālūpakūjino. || Ja\_XXII:2107 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).425: Ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi nānāvaṇṇā bahū dijjā  
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññam pakūjino. || Ja\_XXII:2108 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).426: Atth'; ettha sakuṇā santi nānāvaṇṇā bahū dijjā  
sabbe mañjūni kūjanti Mucalindam abhito saram. || Ja\_XXII:2109 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).427: Ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi karavī nāma te dijjā  
modanti saha bhariyāhi aññamaññam pakūjino. || Ja\_XXII:2110 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).428: Ath'; ettha sakuṇā santi karavī nāma te dijjā  
sabbe mañjūni kūjanti Mucalindam abhito saram. || Ja\_XXII:2111 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).429: Eṇeyyapasadākiṇṇam nāgasamsevitaṃ vanam  
nānālatāhi sañchannaṃ kadalimigasevitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2112 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).430: Ath'; ettha sāsapo bahuko nivāro varako bahu  
sāli akaṭṭhapāko va ucchu tattha anappako. || Ja\_XXII:2113 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).431: Ayaṃ ekapadī eti, ujuṃ gacchati assamaṃ,  
khudaṃ pipāsaṃ aratiṃ tattha patto na vindati  
yattha Vessantaro rājā saha puttehi sammati, || Ja\_XXII:2114 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).432: Dhārento brāhmaṇaṃ vaṇṇaṃ āsadañ ca masañjaṭaṃ  
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2115 ||

[page 540]

540 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. nīlakā ti rājimattapattā, mañjussarā sitā ti nibaddhamadhurassarā, setacchakūṭā bhadraṅkhā ti ubhapassesu setehi akkhikūṭehi samannāgatā sundarakhā, aṇḍajācittapekkhanā ti aṇḍena jātā, citrachattā, kuḷīrakā ti kakkāṭakā, koṭṭhā ti ādayo sakuṇā va, vāraṇā ti hatthisakuṇā, kadambā ti mahākadambā gahitā, suvakokilā ti kokilāhi saddhiṃ vicaraṇasukā c'; eva kokilā ca, kukkusā ti kālākabarā, kurarā ti setakurarā, āṭā{} ti dabbīmukhasakuṇā, parivadantikā ti ekā sakuṇajāti, vāraṇā -- ti rammābhirudā vāraṇā, ubho -- ti sāyaṃ pāto pabbatapādaṃ ekaninnādaṃ karontā nikūjanti, eṇeyya -- ti eṇimigehi ca pasatamigehi ca ākiṇṇam, ta patto ti brāhmaṇa Vessantarassa assamaṃ patto puriso ta assame chātakaṃ vā pānīyaṃ pipāsaṃ vā ukkaṇṭhitaṃ vā na paṭilabhatīti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).433: Idaṃ sutvā brahmabandhu isiṃ katvā padakkhiṇaṃ  
udaggacitto pakkāmi yattha Vessantaro ahū ti. || Ja\_XXII:2116 ||

---

---

Ta. yattha -- ti yasmim̐ thāne Ve-ahosi taṃ thānaṃ gato ti. Mahāvanavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Jūjako pi Accutatāpasena kathitamaggena gantvā caturassarapokkharāṇim̐ patvā "ajja atisāyaṇho, idāni Maddī araṇṇāto āgamissati, mātugāmo hi nāma antarāyakaro hoti, sve tassā araṇṇagatakāle assamaṇapadaṃ gantvā Ve-raṃ dārake yācitvā tāya anāgatāya te gahetvā pakkamissāmīti", ath'; assa avidūre ekasmim̐ sānupabbataṃ āruya phāsukaṭṭhāne nipajji, taṃ rattim̐ paccūsakāle Maddī supinaṃ addasa, evarūpo supino ahosi: eko puriso kaṇho dve kāsāyāni paridahitvā dvīsu kaṇṇesu rattamālā pilandhitvā āvudhahattho tajjento āgantvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā Maddim̐ jaṭṭasu gahetvā ākaḍḍhitvā bhūmiyaṃ uttānaṃ pātetvā viravantiyā tassā dve akkhīni uppāṭetvā dve bāhāni chinditvā uraṃ bhinditvā paggharantaṃ lohitaṇḍuṃ hadayamaṃsaṃ ādāya pakkāmi, sā pabujjhitvā bhītatasitā "pāpako me supino diṭṭho, supinapāṭhako pana me Vessantarena sadiso nāma n'; atthi, pucchissāmi nan" ti cintetvā paṇṇasālaṃ gantvā Mahāsattassa paṇṇasāladvāraṃ ākoṭesi,

[page 541]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 541

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] M. "ko eso" ti ā., "ahaṃ deva Maddīti", "bhadde amhākaṃ katikavattaṃ bhinditvā kasmā akāle āgatā" ti, "deva na kilesavasenāgacchāmi, api ca kho me pāpako supino diṭṭho" ti, "tena hi kathehi Maddīti", sā attanā diṭṭhaniyāmen'; eva kathesi, M. supinaṃ parigaṇhitvā "mayhaṃ dānapāramī pūriṣṣati, sve mayhaṃ yācako āgantvā putte yācissatīti, Maddim̐ assāsetvā uyyojessāmīti" cintetvā "Maddi tava dussayanadubbhojanehi cittaṃ āluḷitaṃ bhavissati, mā bhāyīti" mohetvā assāsetvā uyyojesi, sā vibhātāya rattiyā sabbam̐ kattabbayuttakaṃ katvā dve putte ālingitvā sīsaṃ cumbitvā "ajja me dussupino diṭṭho, appamattā tātā bhavyeyāthā" ti ovaditvā "deva dārakesu appamattā hothā" 'ti Mahāsattaṃ putte paṭicchāpetvā pacchiādīni ādāya assūni puñjantī mūlaphalattāya vanaṃ pāvīsi, Jūjako pi "idāni gatā bhavissatīti" sānupabhatā oruya ekapadikamaggena assamābhimukho āgamāsi. M. pi paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā pāsāṇaphale suvaṇṇapaṭimā viya nisīditvā "idāni yācako āgamissatīti" pipāsito viya surāsoṇḍo tassāgatamaggaṃ olokento va nisīdi, puttāpi 'ssa pādamaḷe kiḷanti, so maggaṃ olokento brāhmaṇaṃ āgacchantam̐ disvā sattamāse nikkhattadānadhuraṃ ukkhipanto viya "ehi tvaṃ tāva brāhmaṇā" 'ti somanassappatto Jālikumāraṃ āmantento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).434: Utṭhehi Jāli patiṭṭha, porāṇaṃ viya dissati,

brāhmaṇaṃ viya passāmi, nandiyo m'; ābhikīrare ti. || Ja\_XXII:2117 ||

Ta. porāṇaṃ -- ti pubbe Jetuttaranagare nānādisāhi yācakānaṃ āgamaṇaṃ viya ajja yācakānaṃ āgamaṇaṃ dissati, nandiyo mābhikīrare ti etassa brāhmaṇassa diṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya maṃ somanassāni abhikīranti abhikkamanti, ghammābhitattassa sīte sītūdakassa ghaṭasatasahashehi abhisiṅcanakālo viya jāto ti.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro āha:

[page 542]

542 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).435: Aham pi tāta passāmi, yo so brahmā va dissati,

atthiko viya āyāti, atithī no bhavissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2118 ||

vatvā ca pana kumāro tassa apacitim̐ karonto utṭhāyāsānā brāhmaṇaṃ paccuggantvā parikkhāragahaṇatthaṃ āpucchi, brāhmaṇo taṃ oloketvā "ayaṃ V-rassa putto Jālikumāro nāma bhavissati, ādito paṭṭhāy"; eva ca

---

---

pharusavacanam kathessāmīti" cintetvā "apehi apehīti" accharam pahari, kumāro āgantvā "ayam brāhmaṇo ativiya pharusō kin nu kho" ti tassa saññam olokento aṭṭhārasa purisadose passi, brāhmaṇo pi Bo-am upasamkamitvā paṭisanthāram karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).436: Kacci nu bhoto kusalam, kacci bhoto anāmayam, (V 323|16, 377|21)  
kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2119 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).437: Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirimṣapā,  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2120 ||

Bo. tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāram karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).438: Kusulañ c'; eva no brahme atho brahme anāmayam,  
atho uñchena yāpema, atho mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2121 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).439: Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirimṣapā,  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā amham na vijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2122 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).440: Satta no māse vasatam araññe jīvasokinaṃ  
imam{} pi paṭhamam passāma brāhmaṇam devavaṇṇinaṃ  
ādāya beluvaṃ daṇḍaṃ aggihuttaṃ kamaṇḍalum. || Ja\_XXII:2123 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).441: Svāgatan te mahābrahme atho te adurāgataṃ,  
anto pavisa bhaddan te, pāde pakkhālayassu te. || Ja\_XXII:2124 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).442: Tindukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo  
phalāni khuddakappāni, bhuñja brahme varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2125 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).443: Idam pi pāṇīyam sītam ābhatam girigabbharā,  
tato piva mahābrahme sace tvam abhikaṃkhasiti || Ja\_XXII:2126 ||

vatvā ca pana M. cintesi: "ayam brāhmaṇo na akāraṇena imaṃ brahāraññaṃ āgato, āgamanakāraṇam ñatvā taṃ papañcam akatvā pucchissāmi nan" ti cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 543]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 543

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).444: Atha tvam kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā  
anupatto brahāraññaṃ, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti. || Ja\_XXII:2127 ||

Ta. kena vaṇṇenā 'ti kena kāraṇena, hetunā ti paccayena.  
Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).445: Yathā vārivaho pūro sabbakāle na khīyati  
evan taṃ yācit'; āgañchiṃ, putte me dehi yācito ti. || Ja\_XXII:2128 ||

---

---

Ta. vārivaho ti pañcasu mahānadīsu udavaho, na khīyatīti pipāsītehi āgantvā hatthehi pi bhājanehi pi ussiñcitvā khīyamāno pi na khīyati evaṃ taṃ yācituṃ gacchanti, tvam pi saddhāya pūritattā evarūpo yevā 'ti maññamāno ahaṃ taṃ yācituṃ āgañchiṃ, putte me -- ti mayā yācito tava putte mayhaṃ dāsathhāya dehīti.

Taṃ sutvā M. somanassajāto hutvā pasāritahatthe sahasatthavikaṃ ṭhapento viya pabbatapādaṃ unnādentō i. g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).446: Dadāmi na vikampāmi, issaro naya brāhmaṇa,  
pāto gatā rājaputtī sāyaṃ uñchāto ehiti. || Ja\_XXII:2129 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).447: Ekarattiṃ vasitvāna pāto gacchasi brāhmaṇa  
tassā nahāte upaghāte atha ne māladhārine || Ja\_XXII:2130 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).448: Ekarattiṃ vasitvāna pāto gacchasi brāhmaṇa  
nānāpupphehi sañchanne nānāgandhavibhūsite  
nānāmūlaphalākīṇṇe gacchissādāya brāhmaṇā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2131 ||

Ta. issaro ti tvaṃ mama puttānaṃ issaro sāmiko hutvā etto naya nayāhi, api ca kho paṇ'; etaṃ kāraṇaṃ atthi: etesaṃ mātā rājaputtī phalāphalathhāya pāto gatā sāyaṃ araññato āgamissati tāya ānītāni madhuraphalāphalāni paribhuñjitvā idh'; eva ṭhāne ajj'; ekarattiṃ vasitvā pāto va dārake gahetvā gamissasīti, tassa nahāte ti tāya nahāpīte, upaghāte ti sīsamhi upasiṃghite, atha te māladhārine ti atha vicitrāya mālāya alaṃkate mālaṃ vahamāne, pālipotthakesu pana atha te māladhārino ti likhitaṃ, tassā; attho na vicārito, mūlaphalākīṇṇe ti maggapātheyyassā; atthāya dinnehi nānāphalāphalehi ākīṇṇe, gacchissā ti gamissasīti.

Jūjako āha:

[page 544]

544 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).449: Na vāsam abhirocāmi, gamanaṃ mayha ruccati,  
antarāyo pi me assa, gacchañ ñeva rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:2132 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).450: Na h'; etā yācayogī naṃ, antarāyassa kāriyā,  
itthiyo mantāṃ jānanti, sabbaṃ gaṇhanti vāmato. || Ja\_XXII:2133 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).451: Saddhāya dānaṃ dadato māsāṃ addakkhi mātaraṃ,  
antarāyam pi sā kayirā, gacchañ ñeva rathesabha. || Ja\_XXII:2134 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).452: Amantayassu te putte, mā te mātaraṃ addasūṃ,  
saddhāya dānaṃ dadato evaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati. || Ja\_XXII:2135 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).453: Āmantayassu te putte, mā te mātaraṃ addasūṃ,  
mādisassa dhanāṃ datvā rāja saggaṃ gamissatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2136 ||

Ta. na hetā yācayogī naṃ ti ettha naṃ ti nipātamattaṃ, i. v. h.:

---

---

mahārāja etā itthiyo nāma na hi yācayogī yācanāya anucchavīkā na honti kevalaṃ antarāyassa kāriyā ti dāyakānaṃ puññantarāyaṃ yācakānañ ca lābhantarāyaṃ karonti, mantan ti itthiyo māyaṃ nāma jānanti, vāmato ti sabbaṃ vāmato gaṇhāti na dakkhiṇato, saddhāya -- ti kammañ ca phalañ ca saddahitvā dānaṃ dadato, māsan ti mā āsaṃ mātaraṃ addakkhi, kayirā ti kareyya, āmantayassute ti jānāpehi mayā saddhiṃ pesehīti vadati, dadato ti dadantassa.

Vessantaro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).454: Sace tvaṃ n'; icchase daṭṭhuṃ mama bhariyaṃ patibbataṃ ayyakass'; api dassehi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2137 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).455: Ime kumāre disvāna mañjūke piyabhāṇine paṭīto sumano vitto bahuṃ dassati te dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2138 ||

Ta. ayyakassā 'ti mayhaṃ pituno Sañjaya-mahārājassa dvinnaṃ kumārānaṃ ayyakassa, dassatīti so rājā tuyhaṃ bahuṃ dhanan dassati.

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).456: Acchedanassa bhāyāmi, rājaputta suṇohi me, rājā daṇḍāya maṃ dajjā vikkiṇeyya haneyya vā jino dhanañ ca dāse ca gārayhassa brahmabandhuyā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2139 ||

Ta. acchedanassā 'ti acchinditvā gahaṇassa bhāyāmi, rājā -- ti ayaṃ brāhmaṇo dārakacoro daṇḍam assa upanethā ti evaṃ daṇḍatthāya maṃ rājānaṃ dadeyya,

[page 545]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 545

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gārayh'; assa -- ti kevalaṃ brāhmaṇiyā ca garahitabbā bhavissāmīti.

Vessantaro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).457: Ime kumāre disvāna muñjūke piyabhāṇine dhamme ṭhito mahārājā Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano laddhā pītisomanassaṃ bahuṃ dassati te dhanan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2140 ||

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).458: Nāhan tam pi karissāmi yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ anusāsasi, dārake ca ahaṃ nesaṃ brāhmaṇiyā paricārake ti. || Ja\_XXII:2141 ||

Ta. dārake cā 'ti alaṃ mayhaṃ aññena dhanena ahaṃ ime dārake ca attano brāhmaṇiyā paricārike nesaṃmīti.

Taṃ tassa pharusavacanaṃ sutvā dārakā piṭṭhipaṇṇasālaṃ gantvā tato piṭṭhipaṇṇasālato pi palāyitvā gumbagahane niliyitvā tatrāpi Jūjakenāgantvā gahitaṃ viya attānaṃ sampassamānā kampantā katthaci ṭhātum asamatthā ito c'; ito ca dhāvitvā caturassapokkharāṇīraṃ gantvā ḍalhaṃ vākacīraṃ nivāsetvā udakaṃ oruyha pokkharapattaṃ sīse ṭhapetvā udakena paṭicchannā hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

---



---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).459: Tato kumārā vyadhitā sutvā luddassa bhāsitaṃ  
tena tena padhāvimsu Jāli Kaṇhājinā ubho ti. || Ja\_XXII:2142 ||

Jūjako pi kumāre adisvā Bo-aṃ apasādesi "bho Ve-ra tvaṃ idān"; eva mayhaṃ dārake datvā mayā 'nāhaṃ Jetuttaranagaraṃ gamissāmi dārake mama brāhmaṇiyā paricārike nessāmīti'; vutte iṅgitasaññaṃ datvā putte palāpetvā ajānanto viya nisinno, n'; atthi maññe lokasmiṃ tayā sadiso musāvādo" ti, taṃ sutvā M. kampito hutvā "te palātā bhavissantīti" cintetvā "brāhmaṇa mā cintayi, ānemi te kumāre" ti uṭṭhāya piṭṭhipaṇṇasālaṃ gantvā tesāṃ vanagahaṇaṃ pavīṭṭhabhāvaṃ ṇatvā padavaḷaṅjānusārena p-tīraṃ gantvā uduke otiṇṇapadaṃ disvā

[page 546]

546 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] "udakaṃ oruyha ṭhitā bhavissantīti" ṇatvā "tāta Jāli" pakkositvā gāthadvayam āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).460: Ehi tāta piyaputta, pūretha mama pāramiṃ,  
hadayaṃ me 'bhisiṅcetha, karotha vacanaṃ mama. || Ja\_XXII:2143 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).461: Yānanāvā ca me hotha acalā bhavasāgare,  
jātipāraṃ tarissāmi santāressaṃ sadevakan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2144 ||

Tāta Jāli pakkosi, kumāro pitu saddaṃ sutvā evaṃ cintesi: "brāhmaṇo maṃ yathāruciṃ karotu pitarā saddhiṃ dve kathā na kathessāmīti" sīsaṃ nīharitvā pokkharapattāni viyūhanto udakā uttaritvā M-assa dakkhiṇapāde patitvā gopphakasandhiṃ dalhaṃ gahetvā parodi, atha naṃ M. āha: "tāta bhaginī te kuhin" ti, "tāta ime sattā nāma bhaye uppanne attānaṃ eva rakkhantīti", atha M. "puttehi me katikā kathā bhavissantīti" ṇatvā "ehi amma Kaṇhe" ti pakkositvā gāthadvayaṃ ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).462: Ehi amma piyadhīti, pūretha mama pāramiṃ,  
hadayaṃ me 'bhisiṅcetha, karotha vacanaṃ mama. || Ja\_XXII:2145 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).463: Yānanāvā ca me hotha acalā bhavasāgare,  
jātipāraṃ tarissāmi uddharissaṃ sadevakan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2146 ||

Sāpi "pitarā saddhiṃ dve kathā na kathessāmīti" tath'; eva uttaritvā M-assa vāmapāde patitvā gopphakasandhiṃ dalhaṃ gahetvā parodi, tesāṃ assūni M-assa phullapadumavaṇṇe pādapiṭṭhe patanti, tassa assūni tesāṃ suvaṇṇaphalakasadisāya piṭṭhiyā patanti, atha M. kumāre uṭṭhāpetvā assāsetvā "tāta Jāli, kiṃ tvaṃ mama dānavittabhāvaṃ na jānāsi, ajjhāsayaṃ me tāta matthakaṃ pāpehīti" vatvā goṇe agghāpento viya tatt'h'; eva ṭhito kumāre agghāpesi, so kira puttaṃ āmantetvā āha: "tāta Jāli, tvaṃ bhujisso hotukāmo brāhmaṇassa nikkhasahassaṃ datvā bhujisso bhavyeyyāsi,

[page 547]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 547

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhaginī pi kho pana te uttamarūpadharā, koci nīcajātiko brāhmaṇassa kiṅcid eva dhaṇaṃ datvā tava bhaginiṃ bhujissaṃ katvā

---

---

jātisambhedam kareyya, aññatra raññā sabbasatadāyako nāma n'; atthi, tasmā bhaginī te bhujissā hotukāmā brāhmaṇassa dāsasatam dāsīsatam hatthis. assas. usabhas. nikkhasatan ti sabbasatam datvā bhujissā hotū" 'ti evam kumāre agghāpetvā samassāsetvā assamapadam netvā kamaṇḍalunā udakam gahetvā "ehi vata bho brāhmaṇā" 'ti sabbaññūtaññāssa patthanam katvā udakam pātetvā "puttena me sataguṇena sahasaguṇena satahasaguṇena sabbaññūtaññam eva piyataran" ti paṭhaviṃ unnādentō brāhmaṇassa piyaputtadānam adāsi.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).464: Tato kumāre ādāya Jālim Kaṇhājīnam ubho  
brāhmaṇassa adā dānam Sivīnam raṭṭhavaḍḍhano. || Ja\_XXII:2147 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).465: Tato kumāre ādāya Jālim Kaṇhājīnam ubho  
brāhmaṇassa adā vitto puttake dānam uttamam. || Ja\_XXII:2148 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).466: Tadāsi yaṃ bhīmsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanam,  
yaṃ kumāre padinnamhi medinī samakampatha. || Ja\_XXII:2149 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).467: Tadāsi yaṃ bhīmsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanam,  
yaṃ pañjalikato rājā kumāre sukhavacchite  
brāhmaṇassa adā dānam Sivīnam raṭṭhavaḍḍhano ti. || Ja\_XXII:2150 ||

Ta. vitto ti pītisomanassajāto hutvā, tadāsi yaṃ bhīmsanakaṃ ti tadā dānatejena unnadantī mahāpaṭhavi kampi, Sinerupabbatarājā onami, sabbe devā sādhuḥkāram adamsu, yāva Brahmālokā ekakolāhālam ahosi, khaṇikavassam vassī, akālavijjulatā niccharīmsu, Himavantavāsino sīhādayo sakala= Himavantam ekaninnādam karīmsu, evarūpaṃ bhīmsanakaṃ ahosi, Pāliyaṃ pana medinī samakampathā 'ti ettakam eva vuttam, yaṃ ti yadā, sukhavacchite ti sukhasamvaḍḍhite sukhavasite sukhaparipālite adāsīti, bho brāhmaṇa puttena me sataguṇena sahasag. satahasag. sabbaññūtaññam eva piyataran ti tass'; atthāya adāsīti.

[page 548]

548 XXII. Mahānipāta.

M. dānam datvā "aho sudinnaṃ me dānan" ti pītiṃ uppādetvā kumāre olokento atṭhāsī. Jūjako pi vanagumbaṃ pavisitvā valliṃ dantehi bhinditvā ādāya kumārassa dakkhiṇahattham kumārikāya vāmahatthena saddhiṃ ekato bandhitvā tam eva vallikoṭṭhi poṭṭhayamāno gahetvā pāyāsī.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).468: Tato so brāhmaṇo luddo latam dantehi chindiya  
latāya hatthe bandhitvā latāya anumajjatha. || Ja\_XXII:2151 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).469: Tato so rajjum ādāya daṇḍam ādāya brāhmaṇo  
ākoṭayanto te neti Sivirājassa pekkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:2152 ||

Ta. tesam pahaṭṭhāne chavi chijjati lohitaṃ paggharati, paharaṇakāle aññamaññaṃ piṭṭhiṃ dadanti, ath'; ekasmiṃ visamatṭhāne brāhmaṇo pakkhalitvā pati, kumārānam muduhatthehi thaddhavalli galitvā gatā, te rodamānā palāyitvā M-assa santikaṃ āgamiṃsu.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).470: Tato kumārā pakkāmuṃ brāhmaṇassa pamuñciya,  
assupuṇṇehi nettehi pitaraṃ so udikkhati. || Ja\_XXII:2153 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).471: Vedham assatthapattaṃ va pitu pād'; abhivandati,  
pitu pādāni vanditvā idaṃ vacanam abravī: || Ja\_XXII:2154 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).472: Ammā ca tāta nikkhantā, tvañ ca no tāta dassasi,  
yāva ammam pi passemu atha no tāta dassasi. || Ja\_XXII:2155 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).473: Ammā ca tāta nikkhantā, tvañ ca no tāta dassasi,  
mā no tvaṃ tāta adadā yāva ammāpi eti no,  
tadāyaṃ brāhmaṇo kāmaṃ vikkiṇātu hanātu vā: || Ja\_XXII:2156 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).474: Balaṃkapādo addhanakho atha ovaḍḍhapiṇḍiko  
dīghuttaroṭṭho capalo kaḷāro bhaggaṇāsako || Ja\_XXII:2157 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).475: Kumbhūdaro bhaggapiṭṭhi atho visamacakkhulo  
lohamassu haritakeso valīnaṃ tilakāhato || Ja\_XXII:2158 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).476: Piṅgalo ca vinato ca vikato ca brahā kharo  
ajināni ca sannaddho amanusso bhayānako. || Ja\_XXII:2159 ||

[page 549]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 549

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).477: Manusso udāhu yakkho maṃsalohitabhojano  
gāmā araññaṃ āgamma dhanam taṃ tāta yācati,  
nīyamāne pisācena kin nu tāta udikkhasi, || Ja\_XXII:2160 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).478: Asmā nūna te hadayaṃ āyasaṃ dalḥabandhanaṃ  
yo no baddhe na jānāsi brāhmaṇena dhanesinā  
accāyikena luddena yo no gāvo va sumbhati. || Ja\_XXII:2161 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).479: Idh'; eva acchataṃ Kaṇhā na sā jānāti kismici  
migīva khīrasammattā yūthā hīnā pakandatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2162 ||

Ta. udikkhatīti pitu santikaṃ gantvā pakampamāno oloketi, vedhan ti vedhamāno, tvañca no tāta dassasīti tāta tvañ ca amhe tāya anāgatāya eva brāhmaṇassa adāsi, mā evaṃ kari, adhivāsehi tvaṃ kālaṃ tāta yāva ammam pi passemu, atha no tāta ammāya diṭṭhakāle tvaṃ pi dassasi, vikkiṇātu hanātu vā ti tāta ammāya āgatakāle esa amhe vikkiṇātu vā hanātu vā yaṃ vā icchati taṃ vā karotu, api ca kho pan'; esa kakkhaḷo pharuso aṭṭhārasahi purisadosehi samannāgato ti aṭṭhārasapurisadose kathesi: tattha balaṃkapādo pattharitaṃpādo, addhanakho ti pūtinakho ti a., atho ovaḍḍhapiṇḍiko ti heṭṭhā galitapiṇḍikatamaṃ, dīghuttaroṭṭho ti mukham pidahitvā ṭhitena uttarotṭhena samannāgato, capalo ti paggharitalālo, kaḷāro ti sūkaradāṭṭhehi samannāgato, bhaggaṇāsako ti bhaggāya nāsāya s., lohamassū ti tambavaṇṇamassu, haritakeso ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇakeso virūḷhakeso, valīnaṃ ti sarīracammaṃ valīnagahito, tilakāhato ti kālatilakehi parikkhitto, piṅgalo ti bilālakkhisadisehi akkhīti s., vinato ti

---

---

kaṭiyañ ca piṭṭhiyañ ca khandhe cā 'ti tīsu ṭhānesu vaṃko, vikato ti vikatapādo abaddhasandhīti pi vuttaṃ, katākato ti vivarantehi aṭṭhisandhīhi samannāgato, brahā ti dīgho, amanusso ti na manusso manussavesena vicaranto pi yakkho esa, bhayānako ti ativiya bhimsanako, manusso vā udāhu yakkho ti tāta sace evaṃ koci puccheyya atha maṃsalohitabhojano ti vattuṃ yuttaṃ, dhanan taṃ tāta yācatīti tāta esa amhākaṃ maṃsaṃ khāditukāmo tumhe puttadhaṇaṃ yācati, udikkhasīti majjhattaṃ pekkhasi, asmā nūna te hadayan ti tāta mātāpitunnaṃ hadayan nāma puttesu mudukaṃ hoti puttānaṃ dukkhaṃ na sahati, tava pana pāsāṇo viya maññe hadayaṃ athavā āyasaṃ dalḥabandhanaṃ, tena amhākaṃ evarūpe dukkhe uppanne na jānāsīti ajānanto viya acchasi, accāyikena luddenā 'ti ativiya luddena pamāṇāṭikkantena, yo no ti brāhmaṇena no amhe kaniṭṭhabhāṭike baddhe bandhite yo tvaṃ na jānāsi, sumbhatīti poṭṭheti, idheva acchatan ti tāta ayaṃ Kaṇhājīnā na kiñci dukkhaṃ jānāti,

[page 550]

550 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā nāma khīrasammattā migapotikā yūthaparihīnā mātaraṃ apassantī khīratthāya pakandati evaṃ ammaṃ apassantī kanditvā sussitvā marissatīti, tasmā mañ ñeva brāhmaṇassa dehi, ahaṃ gamissāmi, ayaṃ Kaṇhājīnā idh'; eva hotū 'ti.

Evaṃ vutte M. na kiñci kathesi, tato kumāro mātāpitunnaṃ ārabba paridevanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).480: Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ labbhā hi pumunā idaṃ (supra p. 80)  
yañ ca ammaṃ na passāmi tam me dukkhataṃ ito. || Ja\_XXII:2163 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).481: Na me idaṃ tathā dukkhaṃ labbhā hi pumunā idaṃ  
yañ ca tātaṃ na passāmi tam me dukkhataṃ ito. || Ja\_XXII:2164 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).482: Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā cirarattāya rucchiti  
Kaṇhājīnaṃ apassantī kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2165 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).483: So nūna kapaṇo tāto cirarattāya rucchiti  
Kaṇhājīnaṃ apassanto kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2166 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).484: Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā ciraṃ rucchiti assame  
Kaṇhājīnaṃ apassantī kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2167 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).485: So nūna kapaṇo tāto ciraṃ rucchiti assame  
Kaṇhājīnaṃ apassanto kumāriṃ cārudassaniṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2168 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).486: Sā nūna kapaṇā ammā cirarattāya rucchiti,  
aḍḍharatte va ratte vā naḍḍiva avasucchati. || Ja\_XXII:2169 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).487: So nūna kapaṇo tāto cirarattāya rucchiti.  
aḍḍharatte va ratte vā naḍḍiva avasucchati. || Ja\_XXII:2170 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).488: Ime te jambukā rukkhā vedisā sindhuvāritā  
vidihāni rukkhajātāni -- tāni ajja jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2171 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).489: Assatthā panasā ceme nigrodhā ca kapitthanā  
vividhāni phalajātāni -- tāni ajja jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2172 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).490: Ime tiṭṭhanti ārāmā ayaṃ sītodakā nadī  
yatth'; assu pubbe kīlāma -- tāni ajja jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2173 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).491: Vividhāni pupphajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate  
yān'; assu pubbe dhārema -- tāni ajja jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2174 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).492: Vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate  
yān'; assu pubbe bhujjāma -- tāni ajja jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2175 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).493: Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime  
yehi-ssu pubbe kīlāma -- tāni ajja jahāmase ti. || Ja\_XXII:2176 ||

[page 551]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 551

Ta. pumunā ti bhava vicarantena pumunā purisena mādisena, labbhā ti labhitabbam eva, tamme dukkhatarāṃ ito ti tam me ammaṃ passituṃ alabhantassa dukkhaṃ hoti ito poṭhena dukkhato sataguṇena dukkhatarāṃ, rucchitīti rodissati, aḍḍharatteva rattevā ti sakalaratte vā amhe saritvā ciraṃ rodissati, avasucchatīti appodakā kunnadī viya avasucchissati, yathā khippam eva sussati evaṃ aruṇe uggacchante yeva sussitvā marissatīti adhippāyen'; evam āha, vedisā ti olambanasākhā, tānīti yesan no mūlapupphaphalāni gaṇhantehi ciraṃ kīlitaṃ tāni ajja ubho pi mayaṃ jahāma, hatthikā ti ten'; eva amhākaṃ kīlanatthāya katahatthikā.

Evam paridevamānam eva saddhiṃ bhaginiyā Jūjako pi āgantvā poṭhento gahetvā pakkāmi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).494: Niyamānā kumārā te pitaraṃ etad abruvuṃ:  
ammaṃ ārogyaṃ vajjāsī tvañ ca tāta sukhī bhava. || Ja\_XXII:2177 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).495: Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime  
tāni ammāya dajjāsī sokaṃ tehi viñessati. || Ja\_XXII:2178 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).496: Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime  
tāni ammā udikkhantī sokaṃ pativinessatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2179 ||

Mahāsattassa putte arabbha balavasoko uppajji hadayamaṃsaṃ uṇhaṃ ahosi, so kesarasīhena gahitamattavāraṇo viya Rāhumukhe pavitṭhacando viya kampamāno sakabhāvena sandhāretuṃ asakkonto assuppuṇṇehi nettehi paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā karuṇaṃ paridevi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).497: Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyō  
paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā karuṇaṃ paridevayīti. || Ja\_XXII:2180 ||

Tatoparaṃ Mahāsattassa vilāpagāthā honti:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).498: Ka nv'; ajja chātā tasitā uparucchanti dārakā,  
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle ko ne dassati bhojanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2181 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).499: Ka nv'; ajja chātā tasitā uparucchanti dārakā,  
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle amma chāt'; amha detha no. || Ja\_XXII:2182 ||

[page 552]

552 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).500: Kathan nu pathaṃ gacchanti pattikā anupāhanā  
santāsunehi pādehi, ko ne hatthe gahessati. || Ja\_XXII:2183 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).501: Kathan nu so na lajjeyya sammukhā paharam mama  
adūsakānaṃ puttānaṃ alajjī vata brāhmaṇo. || Ja\_XXII:2184 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).502: Yo hi me dāsīdās'; assa añño vā pana pessiko  
tassāpi suvihīnassa ko lajjī paharissati. || Ja\_XXII:2185 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).503: Vārijasseva me sato baddhassa kumināmukhe  
akkosati paharati piye putte apassato ti. || Ja\_XXII:2186 ||

Ta. Kanvajjā 'ti kathan nu ajja, uparucchantīti saṅghiyojanamaggaṃ upagantvā rodissanti, saṃvesanākāle ti mahājanassa paribhuñjanakāle, ko ne dassatīti ko nesam bhojanaṃ dassati, kathannu pathaṃ gacchantīti kathan nu saṅghiyojanamaggaṃ gamissanti, pattikā ti hatthiyānādirahitā, anupāhanā ti upāhanamattehi viyuttā sukhumālā vatapādā, gahessatīti kilamathavinodanattāya ko gaṇhissati, dāsīdāsassā 'ti dāsīdāso assa, añño vā -- ti tassa pi dāso ti evaṃ paramparāyo mayhaṃ catuttho pesiyo pesanakārako assa, tassa evaṃ suvihīnassā 'ti ayaṃ Vessantarassa dāsapatidāso ti ñatvā ko lajjī paharissatīti lajjāsampanno ko pahareyya, yuttan nu kho tassa nillajjassa mama putte pahariton ti, vārijassevā 'ti kumināmukhe baddhassa macchasseva sato mama, apassato ti akāro nipātamattaṃ passantass'; eva piyaputte akkosati c'; eva garahati ca aho vata dāruṇo ti.

Atha M-assa kumāresu sinehena evaṃ parivattakko udapādi "ayaṃ brāhmaṇo mama putte ativiya vihetthetīti", sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto "brāhmaṇaṃ anubandhitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpetvā ānessāmi te kumāre" ti, tato "aṭṭhānam etaṃ, kumārānaṃ piḷānaṃ atidukkhaṃ iti dānaṃ datvā anutappanaṃ nāma sataṃ dhammo na hotīti" cintesi, tadatthajotanāya ime dve parivattakkagāthā nāma honti:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).504: Ādu cāpaṃ gahetvāna khaggaṃ bandhitvā vāmato (III p. 340)  
ānayāmi sake putte, puttānaṃ hi vadho dukho. || Ja\_XXII:2187 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).505: Addhā hi me taṃ dukkharūpaṃ yaṃ kumārā vihaññare,  
satañ ca dhammam aññāya ko datvā anutappatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2188 ||

Ta. satan ti pubba-Bodhisattānaṃ paveniyaṃ dhammaṃ, so kira tasmiṃ khaṇe Bodhisattapaveniṃ anussari, tato sabba-Bodhisattānaṃ dhanapariccāgaṃ aṅgapariccāgaṃ jīvitap. puttap. bhariyapariccāgaṃ ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge aparicajitvā Buddha-bhūtapubbā nāma n'; atthi,

---

---

[page 553]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 553

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahaṃ tesam abbhantaro, mayāpi puttadhītarō adatvā na sakkā Buddhena bhavitun ti cintevā kiṃ tvaṃ Vessantara paresam dāsathhāya dinnaputtānaṃ dukkhabhāvaṃ na jānāsi yena brāhmaṇaṃ anubandhitvā jīvitakkhayaṃ pāpessāmīti saññaṃ uppādesi, dānaṃ datvā pacchā anutāpo nāma tava ananurūpo ti evaṃ attānaṃ paribhāsivā sace pi so kumāre māressati dinnakālato paṭṭhāya mama na kiñci hotū 'ti evaṃ dalhasamādānaṃ adhiṭṭhāya paṇṇasālato nikkhamitvā paṇṇasāladvāre pāsāṇaphalake kañcanaṇaṭṭimā viya nisīdi.

Jūjako pi kumāre poṭhetvā nesi. Tato kumāro vilapanto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).506: Saccaṃ kir'; evaṃ āhaṃsu narā ekacciya idha  
yassa n'; atthi sakāmatā yathā n'; atthi tath'; eva so. || Ja\_XXII:2189 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).507: Ehi Kaṇhe marissāma n'; atth'; attho jīvitena no  
dinn'; amhā ti janindena brāhmaṇassa dhanesino  
accāyikassa luddassa yo no gāvo va sumbhati. || Ja\_XXII:2190 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).508: Ime te jambukā rukkḥā vedisā sindhuvāritā (cfr. supra V. 488)  
vividhāni rukkḥajātāni tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2191 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).509: Assathā panasā ceme nigrodhā ca kapitthanā  
vividhāni phalajātāni tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2192 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).510: Ime tiṭṭhanti ārāmā ayaṃ sītodakā nadī  
yatth'; assu pubbe kīlāma tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2193 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).511: Vividhāni pupphajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate  
yān'; assu pubbe dhārema tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2194 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).512: Vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate  
yān'; assu pubbe bhujjāma tāni Kaṇhā jahāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2195 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).513: Ime no hatthikā assā balivaddā ca no ime  
yehi-ssu pubbe kīlāma tāni Kaṇhe jahāmase ti. || Ja\_XXII:2196 ||

Ta. yassā 'ti yassa santike sakāmatā n'; atthi.

Puna brāhmaṇo ekasmiṃ visamaṭṭhāne pakkhalitvā patito, tesam hatthato bandhanaṃ muñcitvā gataṃ, te pahaṭakukkuṭā viya kampamānā palāyitvā ekavegen'; eva pitu santikaṃ gatā.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).514: Niyamānā kumārā te brāhmaṇassa pamuñciya  
tena tena padhāvimsu Jāli Kaṇhājīnā vubho ti. || Ja\_XXII:2197 ||

[page 554]

---

---

554 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ta. tena tenā 'ti tena muttakhaṇena yena disābhāgena tesam pitā atthi tena padhāvimsu, padhāvitvā pitu santikam eva gamimsū 'ti a.

Jūjako vegen'; uṭṭhāya vallidaṇḍahattho kappuṭṭhānaggi viya uggiranto āgantvā "ativiya palāyituṃ chekā tumhe" ti hatthe bandhitvā puna nesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).515: Tato so rajjum ādāya daṇḍam ādāya brāhmaṇo  
ākoṭayanto te neti Sivirājassa pekkhato ti. || Ja\_XXII:2198 ||

Evam niyyamānesu Kaṇhājīnā nivattitvā oloketi pitarā sallapi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).516: Taṃ taṃ Kaṇhājīnā voca ayam maṃ tāta brāhmaṇo  
laṭṭhiyā patikoṭeti ghare jātaṃ va dāsiyaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2199 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).517: Na cāyaṃ brāhmaṇo tāta, dhammikā honti brāhmaṇā,  
yakkho brāhmaṇavaṇṇena khādituṃ tāta neti no,  
niyyamāne pisācena kin nu tāta udikkhasīti. || Ja\_XXII:2200 ||

Ta. tan ti taṃ passamānaṃ nisinnaṃ pitarāṃ Sivirājaṃ, dāsiyaṃ ti dāsikaṃ, khādituṃ ti khādanatthāya ayam no giridvāraṃ asampatte yeva ubhoḥi cakkhūhi surattalohitabindū paggharantehi khādissāmīti netīti, khādituṃ pacituṃ vā neti, kiṃ amhe udikkhasi, sabbadā tvaṃ sukhito hohīti.

Daharakumārikāya vilapantiyā kampamānāya gacchantiyā M-assa balavasoko uppajji hadayavatthuṃ uṇham ahoṣi, nāsikāya appahontiyā mukhena uṇhe assāsapassāse vissajjesi, assūni lohitabindūni hutvā nettehi nikkhamimsu, so idaṃ evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ sinehadosen'; eva jāyati na aññena kāraṇena, sinehaṃ akatvā majjhatten'; eva bhavitabban ti tathārūpaṃ sokasallaṃ attano ñāṇabalena vinodetvā pakatinisinnākāren'; eva nisīdi.

Giridvāraṃ asampatte yeva kumārī vilapanti agamāsi:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).518: Ime no pādukā dukkhā, dīgho c'; addhā suduggamo,  
nīce c'; olambate suriyo, brāhmaṇo ca taretī no. || Ja\_XXII:2201 ||

[page 555]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 555

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).519: Okandāmasi bhūtāni pabbatāni vanāni ca,  
sarassa sirasā vandāma supatitthe ca āpake || Ja\_XXII:2202 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).520: Tiṇalatā ca osadhya pabbatāni vanāni ca  
ammaṃ ārogyaṃ vajjātha: ayan no neti brāhmaṇo. || Ja\_XXII:2203 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).521: Vajjantu bhonto ammañ ca Maddiṃ amhāka mātaraṃ:  
sace anupatitukāmāsi khippaṃ anupatiyāsi no, || Ja\_XXII:2204 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).522: Ayaṃ ekapadī eti ujum gacchati assamaṃ  
tam eva anupatīyāsi, api passesi no lahuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2205 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).523: Aho vata re jaṭini vanamūlaphalahārike  
suññaṃ disvāna assamaṃ tan te dukkhaṃ bhavissati. || Ja\_XXII:2206 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).524: Ativelaṃ nūna ammayā uñchāladdho anappako  
yā no baddhe na jānāti brāhmaṇena dhanesinā  
accāyikena luddena yo no gāvo va sambhati. || Ja\_XXII:2207 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).525: Ah'; ajja ammaṃ passemu sāyaṃ uñchāto āgataṃ,  
dajjā ammā brāhmaṇassa phalaṃ khuddena missitaṃ, || Ja\_XXII:2208 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).526: Tadāyaṃ asito dhāto na bālhaṃ tarayeyya no,  
sutā ca vata no pādā, bālhaṃ tāreti brāhmaṇo,  
iti tattha vilapiṃsu kumārā mātugiddhino ti. || Ja\_XXII:2209 ||

Ta. pādūkā ti khuddapādā, okandāmasīti avankandāma, apacitiṃ nīcavuttiṃ dassentā jānāpema, sarassā 'ti imassa padumasarassa pariggāhikān'; eva nāgakulāni sirasā vandāma, supatitthe va āpake ti sobhanatitthāya nadiyā adhivatthadevatāpi vandāma, tiṇalatā cā 'ti tiṇāni ca olambanalatāyo ca, osadhyo ti osadhiyo sabbattha adhivatthā ca devatā sandhāy'; evam āha, anupatitukāmā ti sace pi sā amhākaṃ padānupadaṃ āgantukāmā, api passesi no lahuṃ ti api nāma etāya ekapadiyā anupatamānā puttake te lahuṃ passeyyāsīti evaṃ taṃ vadeyyāthā 'ti, jaṭinīti baddhajaṭaṃ ārabha āha, mātaraṃ pamukhaṃ viya ālapanena ālapantī āha, ativelan ti pamāṇātikkantaṃ katvā uñchācariyāya laddhaṃ vanamūlaphalāphalaṃ, khuddena missitan ti tañ ca khuddakamadhunā missitaṃ, asito ti asitāsano paribhuttaphalo, dhāto ti suhito, na bālhaṃ tarayeyyā 'ti na thaddhavegena nayeyya, mātugiddhino ti matari giddhena samannāgatā balavasinehā evaṃ vilapiṃsū 'ti. Kumārapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 556]

556 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Yaṃ pana taṃ raññā paṭhaviṃ unnādetvā brāhmaṇassa piyaputtesu dinnesu yāva Brahmaloḷā ekakoḷāhalam ahosi tena bhijjitahadayā Himavantavāsīnīdevatāyo tesam brāhmaṇena niyyamānānaṃ vilāpaṃ sutvā mantayimṃsu: "sace Maddī sakālass'; eva assamaṃ āgamissati tattha puttake adisvā Ve-ram pucchitvā brāhmaṇassa dinnabhāvaṃ sutvā balavasinehena padānupadaṃ dhāvitvā mahantaṃ dukkhaṃ anubhaveyyā" 'ti, atha te devaputte "tumhe sīhavyagghadīpivesena nimmitvā deviyā gamanamaggaṃ rumbhitvā yāciyamānāpi yāva suriyass'; atthaṃgamā maggaṃ adatvā yathā candālokena assamaṃ pavisati evam assā sīhādīhi aviheṭhanatthāya ārakkhaṃ kareyyāthā" 'ti āṇāpesuṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).527: Tesam lālippitaṃ sutvā tayo vālā vane migā  
sīho vyaggho ca dīpī ca idaṃ vacanaṃ abravuṃ: || Ja\_XXII:2210 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).528: Mā h'; eva no rājaputtī sāyaṃ uñchāto āgamā  
mā h'; ev'; amhākaṃ nibbhoge heṭhayittha vane migā. || Ja\_XXII:2211 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).529: Sīho ce naṃ viheṭṭheyya vyaggho dīpī ca lakkhaṇaṃ  
n'; eva Jātikumār'; assa kuto Kaṇhājinā siyā,  
ubhayen'; eva jīyetha paṭiṃ putte ca lakkhaṇā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2212 ||

Ta. idaṃ vacanamabravun ti tumhe tayo janā sīho ca vyaggho ca dīpī cā 'ti evaṃ tayo vālamigā hothā 'ti idan  
tāva devatā tayo devaputte abravuṃ, māheva no ti Maddī rājaputtī uñchāto sāyaṃ mā no āgamā candālokena  
sāyaṃ eva gacchatū 'ti vadanti, mā hevamhākaṃ nibbhoge ti amhākaṃ bhoge vijite amhākaṃ vanaghaṭāya mā  
naṃ koci migo heṭṭheti, yathā na heṭṭheti evaṃ assa ārakkhaṃ gaṇhathā ti vadanti, sīho ce nan ti sace hi nam  
anārakkhaṃ sīhādīsu koci viheṭṭheyya ath'; assā jīvitakkhayaṃ pattāya n'; eva Jāli assa kuto Kaṇhājinā siyā, evaṃ  
sā lakkhaṇasampannā, ubhayeneva -- ti dvīhi koṭṭhāsehi jīyeth'; eva, tasmā susaṃvihitam assā ārakkhaṃ karoṭṭha  
'ti.

Atha te devaputtā "sādhū" 'ti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ vacanaṃ paṭisuṇitvā sīhavyagghadīpino hutvā gantvā tassā  
āgamanamagge paṭipāṭiyā nipajjīṃsu. Maddī pi kho "ajja mayā dussupino dīṭṭho,

[page 557]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 557

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakālass'; eva mūlaphalaṃ gaḥetvā  
assamaṃ gamissāmīti" kampamānā mūlaphalāni upadhāresi, ath'; assa hatthato khaṇṭhi patati, tathā aṃsato  
uggīvaṇ ca patati, dakkhiṇakkhi ca phandati, phalino rukkhā aphalā viya aphalā ca rukkhā phalino viya khāyīṃsu,  
dasa disā na paññāyīṃsu, sā "kin nu kho idaṃ pubbe abhūtapubbaṃ ajja hotīti" cintetvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).530: Khaṇṭtikam me patati dakkhiṇakkhi ca phandati  
aphalā phalino rukkhā sabbā muyhanti me disā. || Ja\_XXII:2213 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).531: Tassā sāyaṇhakālamhi assamāgamanam pati  
atthamitamhi suriyamhi vālā panthe upaṭṭhahūṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2214 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).532: Nīce c'; olambate suriyo dūre ca vata assamo,  
yaṇ ca tesāṃ ito hassaṃ tan te bhūñjeyyuṃ bhojanaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2215 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).533: So nūna khattiyō eko paṇṇasālāya acchati  
tosento dārake chāte mamaṃ disvā anāyatiṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2216 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).534: Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā  
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle khīrapītā va acchare. || Ja\_XXII:2217 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).535: Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā  
sāyaṃ saṃvesanākāle vāripītā va acchare. || Ja\_XXII:2218 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).536: Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā  
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti vacchā bālā va mātaraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2219 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).537: Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā  
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti haṃsā va upari pallale. || Ja\_XXII:2220 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).538: Te nūna puttakā mayhaṃ kapaṇāya varākiyā  
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti assamassāvidūrato. || Ja\_XXII:2221 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).539: Ekāyano ekapatho sarā sobbhā ca passato  
aññaṃ maggaṃ na passāmi yena gaccheyya assamaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2222 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).540: Migā nam'; atthu rājāno kānanasmiṃ mahabbalā,  
dhammena bhātaro hotha, maggaṃ me detha yācitā, || Ja\_XXII:2223 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).541: Avaruddhass'; ahaṃ bhariyā rājaputtassa sirīmato  
tañ cāhaṃ nātimaññāmi Rāmaṃ Sītā v'; anubbatā. || Ja\_XXII:2224 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).542: Tumhe ca putte passatha sāyaṃ saṃvesanam pati  
ahañ ca putte passeyyaṃ Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2225 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).543: Bahuñ c'; idaṃ mūlaphalaṃ bhakkho cāyaṃ anappako  
tato upaḍḍhaṃ dassāmi maggaṃ me detha yācitā. || Ja\_XXII:2226 ||

[page 558]

558 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).544: Rājaputtī ca no mātā rājaputto ca no pitā  
dhammena bhātaro hotha maggaṃ me detha yācitā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2227 ||

Ta. tassā ti tassā mama, assamāgamanampatīti assamaṃ paṭicca sandhāya āgacchantiyā, upaṭṭhahun ti upaṭṭhāya ṭhitā, te kira paṭhamamaṃ paṭipāṭiyā nipajjitvā tāya āgamanakāle uṭṭhāya vijambhitvā maggaṃ rumbhantā paṭipāṭiyā tiriyaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, yañca tesan ti ahañ ca yaṃ ito mūlaphalaṃ tesamaṃ harissan taṃ Ve-ro ca puttakā c'; assā 'ti te tayo pi janā bhuñjeyyumaṃ, aññaṃ tesamaṃ bhojanaṃ n'; atthi, anāyatin ti anāgacchantiṃ maṃ ñatvā ekako va nūna dārake toseno nisino ti, saṃvesanākāle ti aññesu divasesu attano khādāpanapivāpanakāle, khīrapitā vā 'ti yathā khīrapākā khīrass'; atthāya kanditvā taṃ alabhitvā kandantā va niddamaṃ okkamanti evamaṃ phalāphalattāya kanditvā alabhitvā kandaṃānā va niddamaṃ upagatā bhavissanti vadati, vāripitā vā 'ti pade yathā pipāsītā pāṇiyatthāya kanditvā alabhitvā kandantā va niddamaṃ okkamanti iminā nayaṃ'; attho daṭṭhabbo, acchare ti acchanti, paccuggatā -- ti maṃ paccuggatā hutvā tiṭṭhanti, paccuggantun ti pi pātho, paccuggantvā ti a., ekāyano ti ekass'; eva ayano ti ekapadimaggo ekapatho ti so ca eko va dutiyo n'; atthi, okkamitvāpi gantumaṃ na sakkā, kasmā yasmā: sarā sobbhā ca passato, nam'; atthū 'ti sā aññaṃ maggaṃ adisvā ete yācitvā paṭikkamāpessāmīti phalapacchiṃ sīsato otāretvā añjalim paggayha namassamānā evamaṃ āha, bhātaro ti mayamaṃ hi manussarājaputtā tumhe migarājaputtā iti me dhammena bhātaro hotha, avaruddhassā ti raṭṭhato pabbajitassa, Rāmaṃ Sītāvanubātā ti yathā Dasaratha-rājaputtaṃ Rāmaṃ tassa kaniṭṭhā bhaginī Sītā devī tass'; eva aggamahesī hutvā taṃ anubbatā patidevatā hutvā appamattā upaṭṭhāsi tathā ahaṃ pi Vessantaram upaṭṭhahāmi nātimaññāmīti vadati, tumhe cā 'ti tumhe ca mayamaṃ maggaṃ datvā sayamaṃ gocaragahaṇakāle putte passetha ahañ ca passeyyamaṃ, detha me maggaṃ ti yācati.

Atha te devaputtā velaṃ oloketvā "idāni 'ssā maggaṃ dātumaṃ velā" ti ñatvā uṭṭhāya apagacchiṃsu.

Tam atthamaṃ pakāsento Satthā imaṃ gāthamaṃ āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).545: Tassā lālapamānāya bahukāruññasamhitam  
sutvā nelapatim vācam vālā patthā apakkamun ti. || Ja\_XXII:2228 ||

Ta. nelapatin ti na elapatim elapātarahitam visadam madhuravācam.

Sāpi kho vālesu apagatesu assamam agamāsi, tadā ca puñnamūposatho hoti, sā camkamanakoṭiyam patvā  
yesu thānesu pubbe putte passati tesu apassantī āha:

[page 559]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 559

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).546: Imamhi nam padesamhi puttakā paṃsukunṭhitā  
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti vacchā bālā va mātaram. || Ja\_XXII:2229 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).547: Imamhi nam padesamhi puttakā paṃsukunṭhitā  
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti haṃsā v'; upari pallale. || Ja\_XXII:2230 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).548: Imamhi nam padesamhi puttakā paṃsukunṭhitā  
paccuggatā maṃ tiṭṭhanti assamassāvidūrato. || Ja\_XXII:2231 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).549: Te migā viya ukkaṇṇā samantā-m-abhidhāvino  
ānanditā pamuditā vaggamānā va kampare,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālim Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2232 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).550: Chakalīva migī chāpaṃ pakkhī muttā va pañjarā  
ohāya putte nikkhamim sīhī vāmisāgiddhinī,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālim Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2233 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).551: Idam tesam parakkantaṃ nāgānam iva pabbate,  
citakā parikiṇṇāyo assamassāvidūrato,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālim Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2234 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).552: Vālukāya pi okiṇṇā puttakā paṃsukunṭhitā  
samantā-m-abhidhāvanti, te na passāmi dārake. || Ja\_XXII:2235 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).553: Ye maṃ pure paccudenti araññā dūram āyatim  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālim Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2236 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).554: Chakalīva migī chāpā paccuggantvāna assamā  
dūre maṃ pavilokenti, te na passāmi dārake. || Ja\_XXII:2237 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).555: Idañ ca tesam kīlanakaṃ patitaṃ paṇḍubeḷuvaṃ,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālim Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2238 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).556: Thanā ca mayh'; ime pūrā uro ca sampadālati,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālim Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2239 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).557: Ucchaṅge me vicinanti thanā ekā vilambati,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2240 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).558: Y'; assu sāyaṇhasamayam puttakā paṃsukuṇṭhitā  
ucchaṅge me vivattanti te na passāmi dārake. || Ja\_XXII:2241 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).559: Ayaṃ so assamo pubbe samajjo paṭibhāti maṃ,  
ty-ajja putte apassantiyā bhamate viya assamo. || Ja\_XXII:2242 ||

[page 560]

560 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).560: Kim idaṃ appasaddo va assamo paṭibhāti maṃ,  
kākolāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2243 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).561: Kim idaṃ appasaddo va assamo paṭibhāti maṃ,  
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2244 ||

Ta. nan ti nipātamattaṃ, paṃsu -- ti paṃsumakkhitā, paccuggatāman ti maṃ paccuggatā hutvā, paccuggantun ti pi pāṭho, paccuggantvān'; eva attho, ukkaṇṇā ti yathā migapotikā mātaraṃ disvā kaṇṇe ukkhipivā gīvaṃ pasāretvā mātaraṃ upagantvā haṭṭhatuṭṭhā samantā abhidhāvino, vaggamānā -- ti vaggamānā mātuhadayamaṃsaṃ kampaṇti viya evaṃ pubbe mama puttakā, tyajjā 'ti te ajja na passāmi, chakalīva migī chāpan ti yathā chakalī migī va pañjarasaṃkhātā kulāvakā muttapakkhī va āmisagiddhinī sīhi va attano chāpaṃ ohāya gocarāya pakkamanti tathāhaṃ ohāya putte gocarāya nikkhamin ti vadati, idaṃ tesam parakkantaṃ ti vassāratte sānupabbate nāgānaṃ padavaḷaṇṇaṃ viya idaṃ tesam kiḷanaṭṭhāne ādhāvanaparidhāvanaparakkantaṃ paññāyati, citakā ti sañcitanicitā vālikapuñjā, parikiṇṇāyo ti vipakiṇṇāyo, samantā abhidhāvanti aññesu divasesu samantā abhidhāvanti, paccudentīti paccuggacchanti, dūramāyatin ti dūrato āgacchanti. chakalīva migī chāpā ti attano mātaraṃ chakalī va migī viya ca chāpā, idaṃ tesan ti hatthirūpakādīhi kiḷantānaṃ idaṃ ca tesam suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kiḷanabeluvaṃ parigaḷitvā patitaṃ, mayhime ti mayhaṃ ime thanā khīrassa pūrā, uro ca sampadālatīti hadayaṃ ca phalati, ucchaṅge me vivattanti mama ucchaṅge āvattanti vivattanti, samajjo -- ti samajjaṭṭhānaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti, tyajjā 'ti te ajja, apassantiyā ti apassantiyā mama, bhamate viyā 'ti kulālacakkaṃ viya bhamati, kākolā ti vanakākā, matā nūnā 'ti addhā hatā vā kenaci nītā bhavissanti, sakuṇā ti avasesasakuṇā, matā nūnā 'ti addhā matā bhavissanti.

Iti sā vilapantī M-assa santikaṃ gantvā phalapacchiṃ otāretvā M-aṃ tuṇhīm āsīnaṃ disvā dārake c'; assa santike apassanti āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).562: Kim idaṃ tuṇhībhūto si, api ratte va me mano,  
kākolāpi na vassanti, hatā me nūna dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2245 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).563: Kim idaṃ tuṇhībhūto si, api ratte va me mano,  
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2246 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).564: Kacci nu me ayyaputta migā khādiṃsu dārake,

---

---

araññe īrine vivane kena nītā me dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2247 ||

[page 561]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 561

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).565: Ādu te pahitā dūtā ādu suttā piyaṃvadā  
ādu bahi nu nikkhantā khiḍḍāsu pasutā nu te. || Ja\_XXII:2248 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).566: N'; ev'; assa kesā dissanti hatthapādā ca Jālıno  
sakuṇānañ ca opāto, kena nītā me dārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2249 ||

Ta. apirattevame ti api balavapaccūse supinaṃ passantiyā viya me mano, migā ti sīhādayo vālamigā, iriṇe ti niroje, vivane ti vivitte, dūtā ti ādu Jetuttaranagare Sivirañño santikaṃ tayā dūtaṃ katvā pesitā, suttā ti paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā sayitā, ādu bahi no ti ādu te dārakā khiḍḍāpasutā hutvā bahi nikkhantā ti pucchati, nevassakesā dissantīti sāmi Ve-ra n'; eva tesam kālāñjanavaṇṇā kesā dissanti na jālıno ti kañcanajālaviccittā hatthapādā, sakuṇānañ ca opāto ti Himavantapadesa hatthilingasakuṇā nāma atthi, te opativā ākāsen'; eva gacchanti, ten'; etaṃ pucchāmi: kin tehi sakuṇehi nītā, ito aññesam pi kesañci tesam sakuṇānaṃ viya opāto jāto, akkhāhi me: kena nītā me dārakā ti.

Evaṃ vutte pi M. na kiñci āha, atha naṃ sā "deva kasmā mayā saddhiṃ na kathesi ko mama doso" ti vatvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).567: İdam tato dukkhataṃ sallaviddho yathā vaṇo,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jālıṃ Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2250 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).568: İdam pi dutiyaṃ sallaṃ kampeti hadayaṃ mama  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi tvañ ca maṃ nābhibhāsasi. || Ja\_XXII:2251 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).569: Ajji'; eva me imaṃ rattim rājaputta na saṃsasi,  
maññe ukkantasattaṃ maṃ pāto dakkhisi no matan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2252 ||

Ta. idaṃ tato -- ti sāmi Ve-ra yaṃ mama raṭṭhā pabbājītāyā araññe vasantiyā putte ca apassantiyā dukkhaṃ idaṃ tava mayā saddhiṃ akathanaṃ mayhaṃ tato dukkhataṃ, tvaṃ hi maṃ ajja daḍḍhaṃ patidahanto viya tālā patitaṃ daṇḍena poṭhento viya tuṇhībhāvena kilamesi, idaṃ hi me hadayaṃ sallaviddho yathā vaṇo tath'; eva kampati c'; eva rujati ca, saṃviddho ti pi pātho, sampatividdho ti attho, ukkantasattaṃ man ti apagatājivitaṃ, dakkhisi no ti ettha nokāro nipātamatto, maṃ kālass'; eva matam passissasīti attho.

M. "kakkhaḷakathāya naṃ puttasaṃsāṃ jaḥāpessāmīti" cintetvā imaṃ gātham āha:

[page 562]

562 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).570: Nanu Maddī varārohā rājaputti yasassinī,  
pāto gatāsi uñchāya, kim idaṃ sāyam āgatā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2253 ||

---

---

Ta. kim -- ti Maddi tvaṃ abhirūpā pāsādikā, Himavante nāma bahuvanacarakā tāpasavijjādharādayo vicaranti, ko jānāti kiñci tayā kataṃ, tvaṃ pāto va gantvā kim idaṃ sāyaṃ āgacchasi, daharakumārake ohāya araññaṃ gatitthiyo nāma sasāmikittthiyo evarūpā na honti, ko nu kho me dārakānaṃ pavatti kiṃ vā me sāmi cintessatthi ettakam pi nāhosi, pāto va gantvā candālokena āgacchasi, mama duggatabhāvass'; eva doso ti tajjetvā vañcetaṃ kathesi, sā tassa kathaṃ sutvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).571: Nanu tvaṃ saddam assosi ye saraṃ pātum āgatā  
sīhassa vinadantassa vyagghassa ca nikujjitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2254 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).572: Ahu pubbanimittam me vicarantya brahāvane:  
khañitto me hatthā patito uggīvañ cāpi aṃsato. || Ja\_XXII:2255 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).573: Tadāhaṃ vyādhitā bhītā puthuṃ katvāna añjaliṃ  
sabbā disā namassisaṃ api sotthi ito siyā. || Ja\_XXII:2256 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).574: Mā h'; eva no rājaputto hato sīhena dīpinā  
dārakā vā parāmaṭṭhā acchakokataracchihi. || Ja\_XXII:2257 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).575: Sīho vyaggho ca dīpī ca tayo vālā vane migā  
te maṃ pariyāvaruṃ maggaṃ, tena sāyamhi āgatā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2258 ||

Ta. ye saraṃ pātun ti ye pañyaṃ pātun imaṃ saraṃ āgatā, vyagghassa cā 'ti vyagghassa aññesañ ca hatthiādinañ c'; eva sakuṇasaṃghassa nikujjitaṃ ekaninnādaṃ saddaṃ kiṃ tvaṃ na assositi pucchati, so pana M-ena puttānaṃ dinnavelāya saddo ahosi, ahu pubbanimittan ti deva imassa me dukkhassa anubhavanatthāya pubbanimittaṃ ahosi, uggīvan ti aṃsakūṭe pacchilaggaṇakaṃ, puthun ti visuṃ visuṃ sabbā disā vidisā namassissaṃ, mā heva no ti amhākaṃ rājaputto sīhādīhi hato mā hotu dārakā acchādīhi parāmaṭṭhā mā hontū 'ti patthayantī namassim, te maṃ pariyāvaruṃ maggan ti sāmi ahaṃ hi imāni ca bhimsakāni mahantāni dussupino ca me diṭṭho ajja sakālass'; eva gamissāmīti phalitarukkhe pi aphale viya aphale ca phalite viya passantī kicchena phalāphalāni gahetvā giridvāraṃ sampāpuṇiṃ atha te sīhādayo maṃ disvā maggaṃ paṭipāṭiyā rumhitvā aṭṭhaṃsu, tena sāyaṃ āgat'; amhi, khamāhi me sāmīti.

M. tāya saddhiṃ ettakam eva kathaṃ vatvā yāva aruṇuggamanā na kiñci kathesi, tato paṭṭhāya Maddi nānappakāraṃ vilapantī āha:

[page 563]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 563

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).576: Ahaṃ patiñ ca putte ca āceraṃ iva māṇavo  
anuṭṭhitā divārattim jaṭinī brahmacārinī. || Ja\_XXII:2259 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).577: Ajināni paridahitvā vanamūlaphalabhāriyā  
vicarāmi divārattim tuyhaṃ kāmāhi puttakā, || Ja\_XXII:2260 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).578: Ahaṃ suvaṇṇahālidim ābhataṃ paṇḍubeluvaṃ  
rukkhapakkāni cāhāsim, ime te puttā kīṇā. || Ja\_XXII:2261 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).579: Imaṃ muḷālavaṭakaṃ sālukaṃ piṅjarodakaṃ  
bhuñja khuddehi saṃyuttaṃ saha puttehi khattiya. || Ja\_XXII:2262 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).580: Padumaṃ Jālino dehi kumudaṃ pana kumāriyā,  
māline passa naccante Sivi puttā ti c'; avhaya. || Ja\_XXII:2263 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).581: Tato Kaṇhājīnāyāpi nisāmehi rathesabha  
mañjussarāya vagguyā assamaṃ upayantiyā. || Ja\_XXII:2264 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).582: Samānasukhadukkh'; amhā raṭṭhā pabbājita ubho,  
api Siviputte passesi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājīnañ c'; ubho. || Ja\_XXII:2265 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).583: Samaṇe brāhmaṇe nūna brahmacariyaparāyare  
ahaṃ loke abhisasiṃ sīlavante bahussute,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājīnañ c'; ubho ti. || Ja\_XXII:2266 ||

Ta. āceram -- ti vattasampanno antevāsī ācariyaṃ viya, anuṭṭhitā ti pārīcariyānuṭṭhānena anuṭṭhitā apamattā  
hutvā paṭijaggāmi, tuyhaṃ kāmā ti tumhākaṃ kāmēna tumhe patthayanṭī, puttakā ti kumāre ālapantī paridevati,  
suvaṇṇa -- ti puttakā ahaṃ tumhākaṃ nahāpanatthāya suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ hāliddiṃ ghaṃsitvā ādāya āgatā,  
beluvan ti kīḷanatthāya ca vo idaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ beluvapakkam pi mayā āgataṃ rukkhapakkānīti kīḷanatthāya  
aññāni pi manāpāni rukkhaphalāni āhāsiṃ, ime te ti puttā ime vo kīḷanā ti vadati, muḷālavaṭakan ti  
muḷālakāṇḍakaṃ, sālukan ti idaṃ uppālādisālukam pi me bahuṃ ābhatam piṅjarodakan ti siṃghāṭakaṃ, bhuñjā  
'ti idaṃ sabbaṃ khuddakamadhunā saṃyuttaṃ puttehi saddhiṃ bhuñjā 'ti paridevati, Siviputtā ti c'; avhayā 'ti  
sāmi Sivirāja paṇṇasālāya sayāpitaṭṭhānato sīghaṃ putte pakkosa, api Sivīti sāmi Sivirāja api putte passesi sace  
passasi dassēhi, kiṃ maṃ atikilamesi, abhisasin ti tumhākaṃ puttadhītarō mā passitthā 'ti evan nūna akkosi.

[page 564]

564 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Evaṃ vilapamānāya M. na kiñci kathesi, sā tasmīṃ akathente kampamānā candālokena putte vicinanti yesu  
yesu jamburukkhādīsu ṭhānesu te pubbe kīḷiṃsu tāni tāni patvā paridevanti āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).584: Ime te jambukā rukkhā vedisā sindhuvāritā  
vividhāni rukkhajātāni, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2267 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).585: Assatthā panasā ceme nigrodhā ca kapitthanā  
vividhāni phalajātāni, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2268 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).586: Ime tiṭṭhanti ārāmā ayaṃ sītodakā nadī  
yatth'; assu pubbe kīḷiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2269 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).587: Vividhāni pupphajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate  
yān'; assu pubbe dhāriṃsu, te kumārā na dissare, || Ja\_XXII:2270 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).588: Vividhāni phalajātāni asmiṃ upari pabbate  
yān'; assu pubbe bhuñjiṃsu, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2271 ||

---



---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).589: Ime te hatthikā assā balivaddā ca te ime  
yehi-ssu pubbe kīlīṃsu, te kumārā na dissare ti. || Ja\_XXII:2272 ||

Ta. ime te hatthikā ti pabbatūpari dārake adisvā paridevamānā tato oruyha puna assamapadam āgantvā ta. te upadhārentī kīlanabhaṇḍāni tesam disvā evam āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).590: Ime sāmā sasolūkā bahukā kadalimigā  
yehi-ssu pubbe kīlīṃsu, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2273 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).591: Ime haṃsā ca koñcā ca mayūrā cittapekkhanā  
yehi-ssu pubbe kīlīṃsu, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2274 ||

Ta. sāmā ti khuddakā sāmā suvaṇṇamigā, sāsolūkā ti sasā ca ulūkā ca.

Sā assamapade piyaputte adisvā nikkhamitvā pupphitavanaghaṭam pavisitvā tam tam thānam oloketvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).592: Imā tā vanagumbāyo pupphitā sabbakālikā  
yatth'; assu pubbe kīlīṃsu, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2275 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).593: Imā [tā] pokkharāṇiyo rammā cakkavākūpakūjitā (VI 47|19)  
mandālakehi sañchannā padumappalakehi ca  
yatth'; assu pubbe kīlīṃsu, te kumārā na dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2276 ||

[page 565]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 565

Ta. vanagumbāyo ti vanagumbā.

Sā katthaci putte adisvā puna M-assa santikaṃ gantvāna dummukhaṃ disvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).594: Na te kaṭṭhāni bhinnāni, na te udakam ābhatam,  
aggī pi te na hāpito, kin nu mando va jhāyasi. || Ja\_XXII:2277 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).595: Piyo piyena saṃgamma samo me vyapahaññati,  
ty-ajja putte na passāmi Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinañ c'; ubho ti. || Ja\_XXII:2278 ||

Ta. na hāpito ti na jalito, i. v. h.: sāmi tvam pubbe kaṭṭhāni bhindasi udakam āharitvā thapesi aṅgārapalle aggiṃ karosi ajja tesu ekaṃ pi akatvā kin nu mando va jhāyasi tava kiriyaṃ mayhaṃ na rucchatīti, piyo -- ti Ve-ro mayhaṃ piyo ito me piyataro nāma n'; atthi iminā piyena saṃgamma samāgantvā pubbe samo me vyapahaññati dukkhaṃ vigacchati ajja pana me imaṃ passantiyāpi soko na vigacchati kin nu kho kāraṇaṃ ti, ty ajjā 'ti hotu diṭṭham me kāraṇaṃ: te ajja putte na passāmi tena me imaṃ passantiyāpi soko na vigacchatīti.

Tāya evaṃ vutte M. tuṇhībhūto va nisīdi, sā tasmim akathente sokasamappitā pahaṭakukkuṭi viya kampamānā pana paṭhamam vicaritaṭṭhānāni vicaritvā paccāgantvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).596: Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,  
kākolāpi na vassanti, hatā me nūna dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2279 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).597: Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,  
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2280 ||

Ta. na kho no ti deva na kho amhākaṃ putte passāmi, yena te nihitā matā ti kenaci tesam nihitabhāvam pi na jānāmīti adhippāyen'; evam ā.

Evaṃ vutte pi M. na kiñci kathesi, sā puttāsokena putte upadhārentī tatiyam pi tāni ṭhānāni vātavegena vicari, ekarattim vicaritaṭṭhānaṃ parigaṇhantānaṃ pannarasayojanamattaṃ ahoṣi, atha ratti vibhāyi, aruṇodaye jāte sā punāgantvā M-assa santike ṭhitā paridevi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).598: Sā tattha paridevitvā pabbatāni vanāni ca  
puna-d-ev'; assamaṃ gantvā sāmikass'; anti rodati. || Ja\_XXII:2281 ||

[page 566]

566 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).599: Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,  
kākolāpi na vassanti, hatā me nūna dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2282 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).600: Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā,  
sakuṇāpi na vassanti, matā me nūna dārakā. || Ja\_XXII:2283 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).601: Na kho no deva passāmi yena te nihitā matā  
vicarantī rukkhamūlesu pabbatesu guhāsu ca. || Ja\_XXII:2284 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).602: Iti Maddī varārohā rājaputtī yasassinī  
bāhā paggayha kanditvā tatth'; eva patitā chamā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2285 ||

Ta. sāmikassantirodatīti bhi. sā Maddī ta. Vaṃkapabbatakucchiyaṃ sānupabbatavanāni vicarantī paridevitvā punāgantvā sāmikaṃ nissāya tass'; antike ṭhitā puttānaṃ atthāya rodati, na kho no ti ādini vadantī paridevatīti a., iti Maddīti bhi. evaṃ sā uttamasarīrā varārohā Maddī rukkhamūlādīsu vicarantī dārake adisvā nissamsayaṃ matā bhavissantīti, bāhā paggayha kanditvā tass'; eva V-rassa pādāmūle chinnaṣuvaṇṇakadalī viya chamāya pati.

M. "matā" ti saññāya kampamāno "aṭṭhāne videse matā Maddī, sace hi-ssā Jetuttaranagare kālakiriya abhaviṣṣa mahanto pariḥāro abhaviṣṣa, dve raṭṭhāni caleyyuṃ, ahaṃ pana araṇṇe ekako, kin nu kho karissāmīti" uppannabalavasoko satim paccupaṭṭhāpetvā "jānissāmi pi tāvā" 'ti uṭṭhāya tassā hadaye hatthaṃ ṭhapetvā santāpavattim ṇatvā kamaṇḍalunā udakaṃ āharitvā sattamāse kāyasamsaggaṃ anāpannapubbo pi balavasokena pabbajitabhāvaṃ sallakkhetuṃ asakkonto assupuṇṇehi nettehi tassā sīsaṃ ukkhipitvā urūsu ṭhapetvā udakena paripphosetvā mukhaṃ ca hadayaṃ ca parimajjanto nisīdi, Maddī pi kho thokaṃ vītināmetvā satim paṭilabhitvā uṭṭhāya hirottappam paccupaṭṭhāpetvā M-aṃ vanditvā "sāmi V-ra dārakā te kuhiṃ gatā" ti ā. "Devi ekassa me brāhmaṇassa dāsattāya dinnā" ti.

Sam atthaṃ pakāsentō Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).603: Tam ajjhappattaṃ rājaputtim udakena abhisiṅcatha,  
assatthaṃ naṃ viditvāna atha naṃ etad abravīti. || Ja\_XXII:2286 ||

---

---

[page 567]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 567

Ta. ajjhapattan ti attano santikaṃ pattamaṃ, pādamūle pativā visaññibhūtan ti a, naṃ etadabravīti etaṃ ekassa me brāhmaṇassa dāsathāya dinnā ti vacanaṃ abravi.

Tato tāya "deva putte brāhmaṇassa datvā mama sabbarattiṃ paridevitvā vicarantiyā kin nācikkhīti" vutte M. āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).604: Ādiyen'; eva te Maddi dukkhaṃ na kātum icchisaṃ,  
daḷiddo yācako vuddho brāhmaṇo gharam āgato  
tassa dinnā mayā puttā, Maddi mā bhāyi assasa. || Ja\_XXII:2287 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).605: Maṃ passa Maddi mā putte mā bālhaṃ paridevasi,  
lacchāma putte jīvantā ārogā ca bhavāmase. || Ja\_XXII:2288 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).606: Putte pasuñ ca dhaññañ ca yañ ca-m-aññaṃ ghare dhanaṃ  
dajjā sappuriso dānaṃ disvā yācakamāgate,  
anumodāhi me Maddi, puttake dānam uttaman ti. || Ja\_XXII:2289 ||

Ta. ādiyenevā 'ti ādikena, i. v. h. sace te ahaṃ ādito va tam atthaṃ ācikkhissaṃ tava sokaṃ dhāretuṃ asakkontiyā hadayaṃ phaleyya tasmā ādiyen'; eva te Maddi dukkhaṃ n'; akkhātuṃ icchisan ti, gharam āgato ti imaṃ amhākaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ āgato, arogā ca bhavāmase ti yathā mayaṃ arogā homa jīvamānā avassaṃ putte passissāma, yañcamaññaṃ ti yañ ca aññaṃ ghare, dhanan ti saviññāṇakāvīññaṇakaṃ dhanaṃ, dajjā -- ti sappuriso hi uttamatthaṃ patthento uraṃ bhinditvā hadayamaṃsaṃ pi dānaṃ dadeyyā 'ti.

Maddi āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).607: Anumodāmi te deva, puttake dānam uttamaṃ,  
datvā cittaṃ pasādehi, bhīyyo dānadado bhava || Ja\_XXII:2290 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).608: Yo tvaṃ maccherabhūtesu manussesu janādhipa  
brāhmaṇassa adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano ti. || Ja\_XXII:2291 ||

Ta. anumodāmi te ti dasa māse kucchiyaṃ dhāretvā divasassa dvittikkhattuṃ nahāpetvā pāyetvā bhojetvā ure nipajjāpetvā paṭijaggitaputtakesu Bo-ena dinnesu sayamaṃ patiṃ anumodantī evam ā., iminā kāraṇena jānitabbaṃ pitā va dāraṇaṃ sāmiko ti, bhīyyo -- ti mahārāja uttarim pi punappuna dānadāyako hohi sudinnaṃ te dānan ti cittaṃ pasādehi yo tvaṃ maccherābhībhūtesu sattesu piyaputte adāsīti.

Evaṃ vutte M. "Maddi kin nāma"; etaṃ kathesi, sace hi mayā putte datvā cittaṃ pasādetuṃ nābhavissa imāni me acchariyāni na pavatteyyun" ti vatvā sabbāni paṭṭhavininnādādini kathesi,

[page 568]

568 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tato Maddi tāni acchariyāni kittetvā dānaṃ anumodantī āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).609: Ninnādītā te paṭhavi, saddo te tidivaṃ gato

---

---

samantā vijjutā āgum girīnaṃ va paṭissutā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2292 ||

Ta. vijjutā -- ti akālavijjutā Himavantappadese samantā vicariṃsu, girīnaṃ -- ti girīnaṃ paṭissutasaddo viya viravā uṭṭhahimsu.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).610: Tassa te anumodanti ubho Nārada-Pabbatā,  
[Indo ca Brahmā ca Pajāpati ca  
Somo Yamo Vessavano ca rājā]  
sabbe devā anumodanti Tāvatiṃsā sa-Indakā. || Ja\_XXII:2293 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).611: Iti Maddī varārohā rājaputtī yasassinī  
Vessantarassa anumodi: puttake dānam uttaman ti. || Ja\_XXII:2294 ||

Ta. Nārada -- ti ime pi te dve devanikāyā attano attano vimānavāre ṭhitā va sudinnaṃ te dānaṃ ti anumodanti, tāvatiṃsā -- ti Inda-jeṭṭhakā tāvatiṃsāpi te dānaṃ anumodantīti.

Evaṃ M-ena attano dāne vaṇṇite tam ev'; atthaṃ parivattetvā "mahārāja Ve-ra sudinnaṃ nāma te dānaṃ" ti Maddī pi tad eva dānaṃ vaṇṇayitvā anumodamānā nisīdi, tena Satthā iti Maddīti gātham āhā 'ti. Maddipabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Evaṃ tesu aññamaññaṃ sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ kathentesu Sakko cintesi: "Ve-rājā hiyyo Jūjakassa paṭhaviṃ unnādetvā dārake adāsi, idāni naṃ koci hīnapuriso upasaṃkamitvā sabbalakkhaṇasampannaṃ sīlavatiṃ Maddiṃ yācitvā rājānaṃ ekakaṃ katvā Maddiṃ gahetvā gaccheyya, tato so anātho nippaccayo bhavēyya, brāhmaṇavaṇṇena naṃ upasaṃkamitvā Maddiṃ yācitvā pāramikūṭaṃ gāhāpetvā kassaci avissajjiyaṃ katvā puna naṃ tass'; eva datvā āgamissāmīti" so suriyuggamanavelāya tassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).612: Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamanam pati  
Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇena pāto tesaṃ adissathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2295 ||

[page 569]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 569

Ta. pāto -- ti pāto va tesaṃ dvinnaṃ janānaṃ paññāyamānarūpo purato aṭṭhāsi ṭhitvā ca pana paṭisanthāraṃ karonto ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).613: Kaccin nu bhoto kusalaṃ, kacci bhoto anāmayam, (V 323|23)  
kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2296 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).614: Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirīṃsapā,  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2297 ||

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).615: Kusalañ c'; eva no brahme, atho brahme anāmayam,  
atho uñchena yāpema, atho mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2298 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).616: Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirīṃsapā,

---

vane vālamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā amhaṃ na vijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2299 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).617: Satta no māse vasataṃ araṅṅe jīvisokinaṃ  
idaṃ pi dutiyaṃ passāma brāhmaṇaṃ devavaṇṇinaṃ  
ādāya beluvaṃ daṇḍaṃ dhārentaṃ ajinakkhipaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2300 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).618: Svāgatan te mahābrahme atho te adurāgataṃ (85|24)  
anto pavisa bhaddan te pāde pakkhālayassu te. || Ja\_XXII:2301 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).619: Tindukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo  
phalāni khuddakappāni bhuṅṅja brahme varaṃ varaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2302 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).620: Idam pi pāṇiyaṃ sītaṃ ābhataṃ girigabbharā,  
tato piva mahābrahme sace tvaṃ abhikaṃkhasiti. || Ja\_XXII:2303 ||

Evaṃ tena saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).621: Atha tvaṃ kena vaṇṇena kena vā pana hetunā  
anuppatto brahāraṅṅaṃ, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti || Ja\_XXII:2304 ||

āgamanakāraṇaṃ pucchi, atha naṃ Sakko: "mahārāja, ahaṃ mahallako idhāgacchanto tava bhariyaṃ Maddiṃ  
yācituṃ āgato, tam me dehīti" vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).622: Yathā vārivaho pūro sabbakālaṃ na khīyati  
evam taṃ yācit'; āgaṅṅchim bhariyaṃ, me dehi yācito ti. || Ja\_XXII:2305 ||

Evaṃ vutte M. "hiyyo brāhmaṇassa dārakā dinnā, araṅṅe ekako va hutvā kathaṃ te Maddiṃ dassāmīti"  
avatvā pasāritahatthe sahasatthavikaṃ ṭhapento viya asajjetvā abajjhivā anolīnamanaso giriṃ unnādentō imaṃ  
gātham āha:

[page 570]

570 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).623: Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācasi brāhmaṇa,  
santaṃ na-ppatigūhāmi, dāne me ramatī mano ti. || Ja\_XXII:2306 ||

Ta. santaṃ -- ti vijjamaṇaṃ na niguhāmi.

Evaṅ ca pana vatvā sīgham eva kamaṇḍalunā udakaṃ āharitvā udakaṃ hatthe pātetvā bhariyaṃ  
brāhmaṇassa adāsi, taṃ khaṇaṃ ṅeva heṭṭhāvuttappakarāni sabbāni paṭihāriyāni pātur ahesuṃ.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).624: Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvāna udakassa ca kamaṇḍaluṃ  
brāhmaṇassa adā dānaṃ Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhano. || Ja\_XXII:2307 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).625: Tadāsi yaṃ bhimsanakaṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanam

---

---

Maddiṃ pariccajantassa medinī samakampatha. || Ja\_XXII:2308 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).626: N'; ev'; assa Maddībhakuṭī, na sandhīyati na rodati,  
pekkhat'; ev'; assa tuṇhī sā, eso jānāti yaṃ varan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2309 ||

Ta. adā dānan ti ambho brāhmaṇa Maddito me sataguṇena sahasaguṇena satahasaguṇena  
sabbaññūtañānam eva piyataraṃ, idaṃ me dānaṃ sabbaññūtañānapaṭivedhassa paccayo hotū 'ti vatvā dānaṃ  
adāsi. Vuttam pi c'; etaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).627: Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ dhītaṃ Maddideviṃ patibbataṃ  
cajamāno na cintesiṃ bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā. || Ja\_XXII:2310 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).628: Na me dessā ubho puttā, Maddī devī na dessiyā,  
sabbaññutam piyaṃ mayhaṃ, tasmā piye adās'; ahan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2311 ||

Ta. samakampathā 'ti udakapariyantaṃ katvā kampittha, nevassa Maddībhakuṭī bhi. tasmīṃ khaṇe  
Maddīdeviyā mahallakabrāhmaṇassa maṃ rājā detīti kodhavasena mukhe bhakuṭī nāhosi, na sandhīyati na  
rodātīti n'; eva maṃku ahosi na akkhīni pūretvā rodi, atha kho tuṇhiyā hutvā mādisiṃ itthiṃ dadamāno na  
nikkāraṇā dassatī, eso ca yaṃ varaṃ taṃ jānātīti phullapadumavaṇṇaṃ assa mukhaṃ pekhat'; eva olokayamānā  
va ṭhitā ti a.

Ath'; assā M. "kīdisā Maddīti" pucchitvā mukhaṃ olokesi, sā "kiṃ maṃ deva olokesīti" vatvā sihanādaṃ  
nadantī i. g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).629: Komārī yassāhaṃ bhariyā sāmiko mama issaro,  
yass'; icche tassa maṃ dajjā vikkiṇeyya haneyya vā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2312 ||

[page 571]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 571

Ta. yassā 'ti yassa tavāhaṃ kumāriyā bhariyā so tvaṃ ñeva mama sāmī tvaṃ pana issaro ca nāma, dāsiṃ  
yass'; icchatī tassa vā dadeyya dhanena vā atthe sati vikkiṇeyya maṃsena vā atthe sati haneyya, tasmā yaṃ vo  
ruccatī taṃ karotha, nāhaṃ kujjhāmīti.

Atha Sakko tesam paṇṭajjhāsayaṃ viditvā thutiṃ akāsi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).630: Tesam saṃkappam aññāya devindo etad abravī:  
sabbe jītā te paccūhā ye dībbā ye ca mānūsā. || Ja\_XXII:2313 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).631: Ninnādītā te paṭhavi, saddo te tidivaṃ gato,  
samantā vijjutā āguṃ girīnaṃ va patissutā. || Ja\_XXII:2314 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).632: Tassa te anumodanti ubho Nārada-Pabbatā (cfr. V. 610)  
[Indo ca Brahmā ca Pajāpatī ca  
Somo Yamo Vessavaṇo ca rājā],  
sabbe devā anumodanti dukkaram hi karoti so, || Ja\_XXII:2315 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).633: Duddadam dadamānānaṃ dukkaraṃ kamma kubbatam (IV 65|7)  
asanto nānukubbanti,  
sataṃ dhammo durannayo. (Saṃyutta I 19|3 etc.) || Ja\_XXII:2316 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).634: Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca nānā hoti ito gati:  
asanto nirayaṃ yanti santo saggaparāyanā. || Ja\_XXII:2317 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).635: Yam etaṃ kumāre adadā bhariyaṃ adadā vane vasaṃ  
brahmayānaṃ anokkamma sagge te taṃ vipaccatū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2318 ||

Ta. paccūhā ti paccatthikā, dibbā ti dibbassa paṭibāhakā, mānusa ti mānusaṃsapaṭibāhakā, ke pana te ti macchariyadhammā te sabbe puttadāraṃ dadantena M-ena jitā, tenāha sabbe jitā te paccūhā ti, dukkaraṃ hi karoti so ti V-ro rājā ekako va araññe vasanto bhariyaṃ brāhmaṇassa dento dukkaraṃ karotīti evaṃ sabbe devā anumodantīti vadati, yametan ti gāthaṃ anumodanaṃ karonto āha, vane vasaṃ ti vane vasanto, brahmayānaṃ ti seṭṭhayaṇaṃ tividho hi sucaritadhammo evarūpo dānadhammo ariyamaggassa paccayo hotīti brahmayānaṃ ti vuccati yasmā yantaṃ idaṃ aṃja dānaṃ dadato nippannaṃ brahmayānaṃ apāyabhūmiṃ anokkamitvā sagge te etaṃ vipaccatu vipākapariyosāne ca sabbaññūtaññāḍāyakaṃ hotū 'ti.

Evaṃ assa Sakko anumodanaṃ katvā "idāni mayā idha papañcaṃ akatvā imaṃ imass"; eva datvā gantuṃ vaṭṭatīti" cintetvā āha:

[page 572]

572 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).636: Dadāmi bhoto bhariyaṃ Maddiṃ sabbaṅgasobhanaṃ  
tvaṃ ñeva Maddiyā channo Maddi ca patinā saha. || Ja\_XXII:2319 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).637: Yathā payo ca saṃkho ca ubho samānavaṇṇino  
evaṃ tuvañ ca Maddi ca samānamanacetasā. || Ja\_XXII:2320 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).638: Avaruddh'; ettha araññasmiṃ ubho sammatāssame  
khattiyā gottasampannā sajātā mātupettito  
yathā puññāni kayirātha dadantā aparāparaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2321 ||

Ta. channo ti anurūpo, samānavaṇṇino ti samānavaṇṇā ubho pi parisuddhā yeva, samānamana -- ti ācārādīhi kammehi, samānena manasaṃkhātena cetasā samannāgatā, avaruddhetthā 'ti raṭṭhato pabbājītā hutvā ettha araññe vasatha, yathā puññānīti Jetuttaranagare vo bahūni puññāni katāni hiyyo puttānaṃ aṃja bhariyāya dānavasena pi katānīti ettaken'; eva paritosaṃ akatvā ito uttarim pi aparāparaṃ dadantā yathānurūpāni puññāni kareyyātha yevā 'ti.

Evaṃ vatvā varaṃ dātuṃ attānaṃ ācikkhanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).639: Sakko 'ham asmi devindo, āgato 'smi tav'; antike,  
varaṃ varassu rājisi, vare aṭṭha dadāmi te ti. || Ja\_XXII:2322 ||

Kathento yeva ca dibbabhāvena jalanto taruṇasuriyo viya ākāse aṭṭhāsi. Tato Bo. varaṃ gaṇhanto āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).640: Varañ ce me ado Sakka sabbabhūtānam issara  
pitā maṃ anumodeyya ito pattamaṃ sakaṃ ghamaṃ,  
āsanena nimanteyya, paṭhamaṃ taṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2323 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).641: Purisassa vadhaṃ na roceyyaṃ, api kibbisakārikaṃ  
vajjhaṃ vadhamhā moceyyaṃ, dutiy'; etaṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2324 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).642: Ye ca vuddhā ye ca daharā ye ca majjhimaporisā  
maṃ eva upajīveyyuṃ, tatiy'; etaṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2325 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).643: Paradāraṃ na gaccheyyaṃ, sadārapasuto siyaṃ,  
thīnaṃ vamaṃ na gaccheyyaṃ, catutth'; etaṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2326 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).644: Putto me Sakka jāyetha yo ca dīghāyuko siyā,  
dhammena jine paṭhaviṃ, pañcam'; etaṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2327 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).645: Tato ratyā vivasane suriyass'; uggamaṃ pati  
dibbā bhakkhā pātubhaveyyuṃ, chaṭṭhaṃ etaṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2328 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).646: Dadato me na khīyetha, datvā nānutappeyy'; ahaṃ,  
damaṃ cittaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, sattam'; etaṃ vamaṃ vare. || Ja\_XXII:2329 ||

[page 573]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 573

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).647: Ito vimuccamān'; āhaṃ saggagāmī visesagū  
anibbattī tato assaṃ, aṭṭhaṃ'; etaṃ vamaṃ vare ti. || Ja\_XXII:2330 ||

Ta. anumodeyyā 'ti sampaticcheyya na kujjheyya, ito pattan ti imamahā araññā sakaṃ ghamaṃ anuppattaṃ, āsanenā 'ti rājāsanena, rajjaṃ me detū 'ti vadati, api kibbisa -- ti rājā hutvā rājāparādhikam pi vajjhaṃ vadhamhā moceyyaṃ, evarūpassa pi me vadho nāma mā rucatu, mameva upajīveyyun ti sabbe te mañ ñeva nissāya upajīveyyuṃ, dhammena jine ti dh. jinātu, samma rajjaṃ kāretū 'ti a., visesagū ti visesagamano hutvā Tusitapure nibbatti hotū 'ti vadati, anibbattī tato assan ti tato Tusitabhavaṇato cavitvā manussattaṃ āgato va punabbhave anibbattī assaṃ, sabbaññūtaṃ pāpuṇeyyan ti vadati.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).648: Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā devindo etad abravī:  
aciraṃ vata te tāto pitā taṃ daṭṭhumaṃ essatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2331 ||

Ta. daṭṭhumaṃ -- li mahārāja tava tāto tava pitā aciren'; eva taṃ passitukāmo hutvā idhāgamissati āgantvā ca pana setacchattaṃ datvā Jetuttaranagaram eva nessati, sabbe te manorathā matthakaṃ pāpuṇissanti, mā cintayi, appamatto hoti mahārājā 'ti.

Evamaṃ Mahāsattass'; ovādaṃ datvā Sakko sakaṭṭhānam eva gato.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).649: Imaṃ vatvāna Maghavā devarājā {Sujampati}  
Vessantare vamaṃ datvā saggakāyaṃ apakkamīti. || Ja\_XXII:2332 ||

---



---

Ta. Ve-re ti Ve rassa, apakkamīti gato anuppatto vā ti. Sakkapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Bo. ca Maddī ca sammodamānā Sakka-dattiye assame vasiṃsu. Jūjako pi kumāre gahetvā saṭṭhiyojanaṃ paṭipajji, devatā kumārānaṃ ārakkham akaṃsu, Jūjako pi suriye atthamite kumāre gacche bandhitvā bhūmiyaṃ nipajjāpetvā sayam caṇḍavālamigabhayena rukkham āruyha viṭapantare sayati, tasmim̐ khaṇe eko devaputto Vessantaravaṇṇena ekā devadhītā Maddīvaṇṇenāgantvā kumāre mocetvā hatthapāde sambāhetvā nahāpetvā maṇḍetvā bhojanaṃ bhojetvā dibbasayane sayāpetvā aruṇuggamanakāle baddhākāren'; eva sayāpetvā antaradhāyanti,

[page 574]

574 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ te devatāsaṃgahena arogā hutvā gacchanti, Jūjako pi devatādhiggahito hutvā "Kaliṅgaratṭham gacchāmīti" aḍḍhamāsenā Jetuttaranagaraṃ patto. Taṃ divasaṃ paccūsakāle Saṅjāyo pi Sivirājā supinaṃ passi, evarūpo supino ahosi: rañño mahāvinicchaye nisinnassa eko puriso dve padumāni āharitvā rañño hatthe ṭhapesi, rājā dvīsu kaṇṇesu pilandhi, tesam reṇu bhassitvā rañño udare patati, so pabujjhivā pāto va brāhmaṇe pucchi, te "ciraṃ pavutthā te deva bandhavā āgamissantīti" vyākariṃsu, so pāto va nānaggarasabhojanaṃ bhuñjitvā vinicchaye nisīdi, devatā brāhmaṇaṃ ānetvā rājaṅgaṇe ṭhapayiṃsu, tasmim̐ khaṇe rājā olokeno kumāre disvā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).650: Kass'; etaṃ mukham ābhāti hemaṃ vuttattam agginā  
nikkham va jātarūpassa ukkā mukhapahaṃsitam || Ja\_XXII:2333 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).651: Ubho sadisapaccaṅgā ubho sadisalakkhaṇā,  
Jālissa sadiso eko, ekā Kaṇhājīnā yathā. || Ja\_XXII:2334 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).652: Sīhā bilā va nikkhantā ubho sampatirūpakā,  
jātarūpamayā yeva ime dissanti dārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2335 ||

Ta. vuttattamagginā ti uttattaṃ agginā, bilā -- ti guhato nikkhantasīhā viya.

Evaṃ rājā tīhi gāthāhi kumāre vaṇṇetvā ekaṃ amaccaṃ āṇāpesi: "gacch'"; etaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dārakehi saddhiṃ ānehitī", so vegena gantvā ānesi, atha brāhmaṇaṃ rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).653: Kuto nu bhavaṃ Bhāradvāja ime ānesi dārake ti. || Ja\_XXII:2336 ||

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).654: Mayhan te dārakā deva dinnā vittena Saṅjāya,  
ajja pannarasā rattī yato dinnā me dārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2337 ||

Ta. vittena 'ti tuṭṭhena pasannena, ajja -- ti mayā imesaṃ laddhadivasato ajja panarasa rattīti vadati.

[page 575]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 575

Rājā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).655: Kena vā vācapeyyena sammāñāyena saddahe,  
ko te taṃ dānaṃ adadā puttake dānaṃ uttamaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2338 ||

Ta. kena vā -- ti brāhmaṇa kena piyavacanena te tayā laddhā, sammā ñāyena -- ti musāvādaṃ akatvā sammāñāyena amhe saddahāpeyya, puttake ti attano puttake uttamadānaṃ katvā ko te etaṃ adadā.

Jūjako āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).656: Yo yācataṃ patiṭṭhāsi bhūtānaṃ dharaṇī-r-iva  
so me Vessantaro rājā putte dāsi vane vasaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2339 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).657: Yo yācataṃ gatī āsi savantīnaṃ va sāgaro  
so me Vessantaro rājā putte dāsi vane vasaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2340 ||

Ta. patiṭṭhāsīti patiṭṭhā āsi.

Taṃ sutvā amaccā Ve-raṃ garahamānā āhaṃsu:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).658: Dukkataṃ vata bho raññā saddhena gharamesinā,  
kathan nu puttake dajjā araññe avaruddhake. || Ja\_XXII:2341 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).659: Idaṃ bhonto nisāmetha yāvanta'; ettha samāgatā,  
kathaṃ Vessantaro rājā putte dāsi vane vasaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2342 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).660: Dāsaṃ dāsiṃ ca so dajjā assaṇ c'; assatarī rathaṃ,  
hatthiṃ ca kuñjaraṃ dajjā, kathaṃ so dajjā dārake ti. || Ja\_XXII:2343 ||

Ta. saddhenā 'ti saddhāsampannenāpi satā gharam āvasantena raññā idaṃ dukkataṃ vata ayuttaṃ vata kataṃ, avaruddhake ti raṭṭhā pabbājite araññe vasante, idaṃ bhonto ti bho nagaravāsino yāvanta ettha samāgatā sabbe imaṃ nisāmetha upadhāretha kathaṃ nāma so putte dāse katvā adāsi, kena nāma'; evarūpaṃ katapubban ti adhippāyen'; evaṃ āhaṃsu, dajjā ti dāsīdāsādīsu kiñci detu, kathaṃ dajjā dārake ti ime pana dārake kena kāraṇena adāsīti.

Taṃ sutvā kumāro pitu garaṃ asahanto vātābhihatassa Sineruno bāhunā chaḍḍento viya imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).661: Yassa n'; atthi ghare dāso asso c'; assatarī ratho  
hatthi ca kuñjaro nāgo kiṃ so dajjā pitāmahā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2344 ||

Rājā āha:

[page 576]

576 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).662: Dānaṃ assa pasamsāma nāvanindāma puttakā,  
kathan nu hadayaṃ āsi tumhe datvā vanibbake. || Ja\_XXII:2345 ||

---

---

Ta. dānamassā 'ti puttaka mayaṃ tava pitu dānaṃ pasamsāmā na nindāmāti.

Kumāro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).663: Dukkha'; assa hadayaṃ āsi atho uṇham pi passasi  
Rohiṇī h'; eva tambakkhī pitā assūni vattayīti. || Ja\_XXII:2346 ||

Ta. dukkhassā 'ti pitāmahā Kaṇhājīnāya vuttaṃ etaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā tassa hadayaṃ dukkhaṃ āsi, Rohiṇī  
heva -- ti tambavaṇṇā ti Rohiṇī viya tambakkhīhi mama pitā, tasmīṃ khaṇe assūni vattayī.

Idāni taṃ vacanaṃ dassento āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).664: Yan taṃ Kaṇhājīnā voca: ayaṃ maṃ tāta brāhmaṇo  
latṭhiyā patikoṭeti ghare jātaṃ va dāsiyaṃ || Ja\_XXII:2347 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).665: Na cāyaṃ brāhmaṇo tāta, -- dhammikā honti brāhmaṇā --  
yakkho brāhmaṇavaṇṇena khādituṃ tāta neti no,  
niyyamāne pisācena kin nu tāta udikkhasīti. || Ja\_XXII:2348 ||

Atha ne kumāre brāhmaṇaṃ amuñcantaṃ disvā rājā g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).666: Rājaputtī ca vo mātā rājaputto ca vo pitā,  
pubbe me aṃkam āruya kiṃ nu tiṭṭhatha ārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2349 ||

Ta. pubbe me ti tumhe ito pubbe maṃ disvā vegena āgantvā mama aṃkaṃ āruya idāni kin nu ārakā  
tiṭṭhatha.

Kumāro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).667: Rājaputtī ca no mātā rājaputto ca no pitā,  
dāsā mayaṃ brāhmaṇassa, tasmā tiṭṭhāma ārakā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2350 ||

Ta. dāsā mayan ti idāni pana mayaṃ brāhmaṇassa dāsā bhavāmā 'ti.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).668: Mā samm'; evaṃ avacuttha, dayhate hadayaṃ mama,  
citakā viya me kāyo, āsane na sukhaṃ labhe. || Ja\_XXII:2351 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).669: Mā samm'; evaṃ avacuttha, bhiyyo sokaṃ janetha maṃ,  
nikkiṇissāma daṇḍena, na vo dāsā bhavissatha. || Ja\_XXII:2352 ||

[page 577]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 577

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).670: Kimagghiyaṃ hi vo tāta brāhmaṇassa pitā adā,  
yathābhūtaṃ me akkhātha, paṭipādentu brāhmaṇan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2353 ||

---

---

Ta. sammā 'ti piyavacanam, citakā -- ti idāni mama kāyo amḡaracitakāya āropito viya, janetha man ti janetha me, ayam eva vā pāṭho, nikkiṇissāma daṇḍenā 'ti dhanam datvā mocessāmi, kimagghiyān ti kim aggham katvā, paṭipādentū 'ti dhanam paticchādentu.

Kumāro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).671: Sahassaggham hi maṃ tāta brāhmaṇassa pitā adā  
atha Kaṇhājinam kaññaṃ hatthinā ca satena cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2354 ||

Ta. saḡassaggham hīti deva maṃ tāto nikkhasaḡassam agghāpetvā adāsi kaniṭṭham pana Kaṇhājinam hatthinā satena assena ca rathena cā 'ti sabbesaṃ tesam satena antamaso maṃ ca paṭipādake upādāya sabbasatena agghāpesīti.

Rājā kumārānam nikkayaṃ dāpento āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).672: Uṭṭhehi katte taramāno, brāhmaṇassa avākara,  
dāsisataṃ dāsasataṃ gavaṃ hatthūsabham satam  
jātarūpasahassaṃ ca puttānam dehi nikkayan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2355 ||

Ta. avākara 'ti dehi.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).673: Tato kattā taramāno brāhmaṇassa avākari  
dāsisataṃ dāsasataṃ gavaṃ hatthūsabham satam  
jātarūpasahassaṃ ca puttānam dāsi nikkayan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2356 ||

Ta. avākari adāsi, nikkayan ti brāhmaṇassa sabbasataṃ ca nikkhasahassaṃ ca kumārānam nikkayaṃ adāsi.

Tathā sattabhūmakaṃ ca pāsāsam adāsi, brāhmaṇassa parivāro mahā ahoṣi, so dhanam paṭisāmetvā pāsādam abhiruyha sādhubhojanaṃ bhūñjitvā mahāsayane nipajji, kumāre pi nahāpetvā bhojetvā alaṃkāretvā ekaṃ ayyako ekaṃ ayyakā ti dve pi ucchaṅge upavesayam.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).674: Nikkiṇitvā nahāpetvā bhojayitvāna dārake  
samaṃkaritvā bhaṇḍe ucchaṅge upavesayam. || Ja\_XXII:2357 ||

[page 578]

578 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).675: Sīsamnahāte sucivatthe sabbābharaṇabhūsite  
rājā amke karitvāna ayyako paripucchatha. || Ja\_XXII:2358 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).676: Kuṇḍale ghusite māle sabbālaṃkārahūsite  
rājā amke karitvāna idaṃ vacanam abravī: || Ja\_XXII:2359 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).677: Kacci ubho ārogā te Jāli mātāpitā tava,  
kacci uñchena yāpenti, kacci mūlaphalā bahū. (V 323|17). || Ja\_XXII:2360 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).678: Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirimsapā,

---

---

vane vālamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā tesam na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2361 ||

Ta. kuṇḍale ti kuṇḍalāni pilandhāpetvā, ghusite ti ugghosite manoramaṃ ravaṃ ravante, māle ti pupphāni pilandhāpetvā. aṃke -- ti Jālikumāraṃ aṃke nisidāpetvā.

Kumāro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).679: Atho ubho arogā me deva mātāpitā mama,  
atho uñchena yāpentī, atho mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2362 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).680: Atho ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva siriṃsapā,  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe hiṃsā tesam na vijjati. || Ja\_XXII:2363 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).681: Khaṇant'; ālukalambāni biḷālitakkalāni ca (IV 371|23)  
kolaṃ bhallāṭakaṃ bellaṃ sā no āhatva posati. || Ja\_XXII:2364 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).682: Yañ c'; eva sā āharati vanamūlaphalahārikā  
taṃ no sabbe samāgantvā rattiṃ bhuñjāma no divā. || Ja\_XXII:2365 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).683: Ammā va no kisā paṇḍu āharantī dumapphalaṃ  
vātāpena sukhumālapadumaṃ hatthagatāṃ iva. || Ja\_XXII:2366 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).684: Ammāya patanūkesā vicarantī brahāvane  
vane vālamigākiṇṇe khaggadīpinisevite. || Ja\_XXII:2367 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).685: Kesesu jaṭaṃ bandhitvā kacche jallam adhārayi,  
cammavāsī chamā seti jātavedaṃ namassatīti, || Ja\_XXII:2368 ||

Ta. khaṇantā -- ti khaṇantī ālūni ca kalambāni ca, iminā mātāpitunnaṃ kicchaḷivikaṃ vaṇṇeti, ettha no ti nipātamattaṃ, padumaṃ -- ti hatthena madditaṃ padumaṃ viya jātā, patanūkesā ti deva ammāya me brahāvane vicarantīya te bhamaravaṇṇā kāḷakesā rukkhāsākhādīhi viluttā patanukesā jātā, jallamadhārayīti ubho hi kacchehi jallikaṃ dhāreti kiliṭṭhavesena vicaratīti.

Evam mātu dukkhitabhāvaṃ kathetvā ayyakaṃ codento imaṃ gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).686: Puttā piyā manussānaṃ lokasmiṃ uḍapajjissuṃ,  
na ha nūn'; amhākaṃ ayyassa putte sineho ajāyathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2369 ||

[page 579]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 579

Ta. uḍapajjisun ti uppajjanti.

Tato rājā attano dosaṃ āvikaronto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).687: Dukkatañ ca hi no putta bhūnahaccaṃ katam mayā  
yo 'haṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā pabbājesiṃ adosakaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2370 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).688: Yam me kiñci idha atthi dhanadhaññañ ca vijjati  
etu Vessantaro rājā Siviraṭṭhe pasāsatu 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2371 ||

Ta. puttā 'ti putta Jāli etaṃ amhākaṃ dukkataṃ, bhūna- ti vaḍḍhighātakammam, yamme- ti tāta yaṃ kiñci  
idha atthi sabban te pitu demi, Siviraṭṭhe ti imasmiṃ nagare so rājā hutvā pasāsatu.

Kumāro āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).689: Na deva mayhaṃ vacanā ehiti Sivi's'; uttamo,  
sayam eva devo gantvā[na] siñca bhogehi atrajan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2372 ||

Ta. Sivisuttamo ti Siviṣeṭṭho, siñcā 'ti mahāmegho viya vuṭṭhiyā bhogehi abhisiñca.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).690: Tato senāpatiṃ rājā Sañjayo ajjhabhāsatha:  
hatthi assā rathā patti senā sannāhayantu naṃ,  
negamā ca maṃ anventu brāhmaṇā ca purohitā. || Ja\_XXII:2373 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).691: Tato saṭṭhisahassāni yudhino cārudassanā  
khippam āyantu sannaddhā nānāvaṇṇeh'; alaṃkatā. || Ja\_XXII:2374 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).692: Nīlavaṇṇadharā neke pītā neke nivāsitā  
aññe lohitatuṇṇhīsā suddhā neke nivāsitā  
khippam āyantu sannaddhā nānāvatttheh'; alaṃkatā. || Ja\_XXII:2375 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).693: Himavā yathā Gandharo pabbato Gandhamādano  
nānārukkhehi sañchanno mahābhūtagaṇālayo || Ja\_XXII:2376 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).694: Osadhehi ca dibbehi disā bhāti pavāti ca  
khippam āyantu sannaddhā disā bhāti pavāti ca, || Ja\_XXII:2377 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).695: Tato nāgasahassāni yojayantu catuddasa  
suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā. || Ja\_XXII:2378 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).696: Ārūlhā gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṃkusapāṇihi  
khippam āyantu sannaddhā hatthikkhandhehi dassitā. || Ja\_XXII:2379 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).697: Tato assasahassāni yojayantu catuddasa  
ājāṇīyā va jātiyā sindhavā sīghavāhanā. || Ja\_XXII:2380 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).698: Arūlhā gāmaṇīyehi illiyācāpadhārihi (V 259|4)  
khippam āyantu sannaddhā assapiṭṭheh'; alaṃkatā. || Ja\_XXII:2381 ||

[page 580]

580 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).699: Tato rathasahassāni yojayantu catuddasa  
ayosukatanemiyo suvaṇṇacitapakkhare. || Ja\_XXII:2382 ||

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).700: Aropentu dhaje tattha cammāni kavacāni ca  
vipphārentu ca cāpāni daḷhadhammā pahārino  
khippam āyantu sannaddhā rathesu rathajīvino ti. || Ja\_XXII:2383 ||

Ta. sannāhayantu nan ti sannayhantu, saṭṭhi -- ti mama puttena sahaḷātā saṭṭhisahassā amaccā, nīlavaṇṇa -- ti eke nīlavaṇṇadharā nīlavatthāni nivāsītā hutvā, mahābhūta -- ti yakkhagaṇānaṃ ālayo, bhāti pavāti cā 'ti{}  
vuttappakāro Himavā viya ābharaṇavilepanādīhi obhāsāyantu c'; eva pavāyantu ca, hatthikkhandhehīti te  
hatthigāmaṇiyo{} hatthikkhandhehi khippam āyantu, dassitā ti dassitavibhūsanā, ayo -- ti ayena  
suṭṭhuparikkhitanemiyo, suvaṇṇa -- ti suvaṇṇena khacitapakkhare evarūpe catuddasahasasā rathe yojentū 'ti  
vadati, vipphārentū 'ti āropentu.

Evaṃ rājā senaṅgaṃ vicāretvā "puttassa me Jettutaranagarato yāva Vaṃkapabbatā aṭṭhūsabhavitthāraṃ  
āgamanamaggaṃ samatalaṃ katvā maggālaṃkāratthāya idaṅ c'; idaṅ ca karothā" 'ti āṇāpento āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).701: Lājā olopiyā pupphā mālagandhavilepanā  
agghiyāni ca tiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti. || Ja\_XXII:2384 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).702: Gāme gāme sataṃ kumbhā merayassa surāya ca  
maggamhi patitiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti. || Ja\_XXII:2385 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).703: Maṃsā pūvā saṃkuliyo kummāsā macchasaṃyutā  
maggamhi patitiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti || Ja\_XXII:2386 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).704: Sappi telaṃ dadhiṃ khīraṃ kaṅgu vīhi bahū surā  
maggamhi patitiṭṭhantu yena maggena ehiti. || Ja\_XXII:2387 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).705: Ālārikā ca sūdā ca naṭanaṭṭakagāyanā  
pāṇissarā kumbhathūniyo mandakā sokajjhāyikā. || Ja\_XXII:2388 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).706: Āhaññantu sabbavīṇā bheriyo deṇḍimāni ca,  
kharamukhāni dhamantu vadantaṃ ekapokkharā. || Ja\_XXII:2389 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).707: Mutiṅgā paṇavā saṃkhā godhā parivadentikā  
dindimāni ca haññantu kuṭumbā tindimāni cā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2390 ||

Ta. olopiyā ti lājehi saddhiṃ lājapañcamakāni pupphāni okirantānaṃ okiraṇapupphāni paṭipādeyyāsīti āṇāpeti,  
mālāgandhavilepanāni maggavitāne olambamālā c'; eva gandhavilepanāni ca,

[page 581]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 581

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] agghiyāni cā 'ti  
pupphāgghiyaratanāgghiyāni cā 'ti, yena maggena mama putto ehiti tattha tattha tiṭṭhantu, gāme gāme ti  
gāmadvāre gāmadvāre patitiṭṭhantū 'ti pipāsītānaṃ pivanatthāya paṭiyādītā hutvā surāmerayakumbhā tiṭṭhantu,  
{macchasaññutā} ti macchehi yuttā, kaṅgūvihīti kaṅgupiṭṭhamayā ca vīhipiṭṭhamayā ca, mandakā ti mundagāyino  
sokajjhāyikā ti māyākārā aññe pi vā ye keci uppannasokaṃ haraṇasamatthā, kharamukhānīti

---

---

sāmuḍḍikamahāsaṃkhā muṭṭhisāṃkhā nālisāṃkhā, godhāparivadantikā dindimāni kuṭumbadindimānī imāni cattāri turiyān'; eva.

Evaṃ rājā maggālaṃkāraṃ vicāresi. Jūjako pi pamāṇātikantaṃ bhuñjitvā jīrāpetuṃ asakkonto tatth'; eva kālaṃ akāsi, rājā tassa sarīrakiccaṃ kārapetvā nagare bheriṃ carāpetvā kañci 'ssa ṇātakāṃ na passi, dhanāṃ puna rañño yeva ahoṣi.

Atha sattame divase sabbā senā sannipati, rājā mahantena parivārena Jāliṃ {magganāyakaṃ} katvā nikkhami.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).708: Sā senā mahatī āsi uyyuttā Sivivāhinī,  
Jālinā magganāyena Vaṃkaṃ payāsi pabbataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2391 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).709: Kuñcaṃ nadati mātaṅgo kuñjaro satṭhihāyano  
kacchāya baddhamānāya kuñcaṃ nadati vāraṇo. || Ja\_XXII:2392 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).710: Ajāniyā hasissim̐su, nemighoso ajāyatha,  
abbhaṃ rajo acchādesi uyyuttā Sivivāhinī. || Ja\_XXII:2393 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).711: Sā senā mahatī āsi uyyuttā hārahārinī,  
Jālinā magganāyena Vaṃkaṃ pāyāsi pabbataṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2394 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).712: Te pāvisuṃ brahāraññaṃ bahusākaṃ bahūdijaṃ  
puppharukkhehi saṃchannaṃ phalarukkhehi c'; ūbhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2395 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).713: Tattha bindussarā vaggū nānāvaṇṇā bahūdijā  
kujjantam upakujjanti utusampupphite dume. || Ja\_XXII:2396 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).714: Te gantvā dīgham addhānaṃ ahorattānaṃ accaye  
padesaṃ taṃ upāgañchuṃ yattha Vessantaro ahū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2397 ||

Ta. mahattī dvādasa akkhohinī saṃkhātā, uyyuttā ti payātā, kuñcaṃ nadatīti Kalīngaraṭṭhavāsino brāhmaṇā attano raṭṭhe deve vuṭṭhe taṃ nāgaṃ āharitvā Sañjayassa adamsu, so hatthi sāmikaṃ vata passituṃ labhissāmīti tuṭṭho kuñcanādam akāsi, taṃ sandhāy'; etaṃ vuttaṃ, kacchāyā 'ti suvaṇṇakacchāya bajjhamānāya pi tussitvā koñcaṃ nadi, hasissim̐sū 'ti hasim̐su saddam akaṃsu,

[page 582]

582 XXII. Mahānipāta.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hārahārinīti haritabbaharaṇasamatthā, pāvisuṃ si pavisim̐su, bahusākhaṃ ti bahurukkhasākhaṃ, dīgham-ti satṭhiyojanamaggaṃ, upāgacchun ti yattha Ve- ahoṣi taṃ padesaṃ upagatā ti. Mahārājapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Jālikumāro Sumucalindasaratīre khandhāvāraṃ nivāsāpetvā catuddasarathasahassāni āgatamaggābhimukhān'; eva ṭhapāpetvā tasmim̐ tasmim̐ padese sīhavyagghakaggādisu ārakkhaṃ saṃvidahi, hatthiādīnaṃ saddo mahā ahoṣi. M. taṃ sutvā "kin nu kho me paccāmittā pitaṃ ghātetvā mam'; atthāya āgatā" ti maraṇabhayena bhīto Maddim̐ ādāya pabbataṃ āruyha senaṃ olokesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

---



---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).715: Tesam sutvāna nigghosam bhīto Vessantaro ahu,  
pabbatam abhirūhitvā bhīto senam udikkhati. || Ja\_XXII:2398 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).716: Imgha Maddi nisāmehi nigghoso yādiso vane  
ājāniyyā hasissanti dhajaggāni ca dissare. || Ja\_XXII:2399 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).717: Ime ca nūna araññasmim migasamghāni luddakā  
vāgurāhi parikkhippa sobbham pātetvā tāvade  
vikkosamānā tippāhi hanti nesam varamvaram. || Ja\_XXII:2400 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).718: Yathā mayam adūsakā araññe avaruddhakā  
amittahatthagatā, passa dubbalaghātakan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2401 ||

Ta. imghā 'ti codanathe nipāto, nisāmeḥīti sakasenā vā paras. vā ti upadhārehi, ime ce nūna -- ti ācīnam aḍḍhatiyagāthānam evam atthasambandho vedītabbo: Maddi yathā araññasmim migasamghāni luddakā vigurāhi parikkhippa athavā pana sobbhe pātetvā tāvad eva hanatha are duṭṭhamige ti vikkosamānā tippāhi migamāraṇasattīhi nesam migānam varamvaram hanti ime ce nūna tath'; eva amhe asabbhāhi vācāhi vikkosamānā tippāhi sattīhi hanissanti mayaṅ ca adūsakā araññe avaruddhakā raṭṭhā pabbājīta vasāma, evam sante pi amittahatthagatā ti amittānam hatthagam gatā, passa imam dubbalaghātakan ti maraṇabhayena paridevi.

Sā tassa vacanam sutvā senam oloketvā "sakasenāya bhavitabban" ti M-am assāsenti imam gātham āha:

[page 583]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 583

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).719: Amittā na-ppasaheyyum aggīva udakaṇṇave  
tad eva tvam vicintehi api sotthi ito siyā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2402 ||

Ta. aggīva -- ti yathā tiṅukkādivasena upanīto aggi aṇṇavasamkhātāni puthulagambhīrāni udakāni na-ppasahati tāpetum na sakkoti tathā tam amittā na saheyyum nābhībhavissanti, tadevā 'ti yam Sakkena tuyham varam datvā mahārāja na cirass'; eva te pitā ehi vuttam tad eva tvam vicintehi, api ca nāma ito balakāyato amhākam sotthi siyā ti.

Atha M. sokaṃ apanuditvā tāya saddhim pabbatā oruyha paṇṇasāladvāre nisīdi.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).720: Tato Vessantaro rājā orohitvāna pabbatā  
nisīdi paṇṇasālāyam dalham katvāna mānasan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2403 ||

Ta. dalham -- ti mayam pabbajitā nāma amhākam ko kim karissatīti thiram dalham katvā nisīdimṣu.

Tasmim khaṇe Sañjāyo devim āmantetvā "bhadde Phusati, amhesu sabbesu ekato gatesu soko mahā bhavissati, paṭhamam tāva aham gacchāmi, tato 'idāni sokaṃ vinodetvā nisinnā bhavissantīti'; sallakkhetvā tvam mahantena parivārena gaccheyyāsīti" atha thokaṃ kālam vītināmetvā Jālīṅ ca Kaṇhājīnaṅ ca "āgacchantū" ti vatvā ratham nivattetvā āgatamaggābhīmukham katvā tattha tattha ārakkham samvidahitvā alamkatakathikkhandhagato puttassa santikam agamāsī.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).721: Vinivattayitvā rathaṃ votthāpetvāna seniyo  
ekaṃ araññe viharantaṃ pitā puttaṃ upāgami. || Ja\_XXII:2404 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).722: Hatthikkhandhato oruyha ekaṃso pañjalikato  
parikkhitto amaccehi puttaṃ siñciturāgami. || Ja\_XXII:2405 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).723: Tatth'; addasa kumāraṃ so rammarūpaṃ samāhitaṃ  
nisinnaṃ paṇṇasālāyaṃ jhāyantaṃ akutobhayaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2406 ||

Ta. votthāpetvāna -- ti ārakkhanatthāya balakāye ca vavatthapetvā, ekaṃso ti ekaṃsakatauttarāsaṅgo,  
siñciturā -- ti rajje abhisiñciturā upāgami, rammarūpan ti anañjitaṃ amaṇḍitaṃ.

[page 584]

584 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).724: Tañ ca disvāna āyantaṃ pitaraṃ puttagiddhinaṃ  
Vessantaro ca Maddī ca paccuggantvā avandisurā. || Ja\_XXII:2407 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).725: Maddī ca sirasā pāde sasurassābhivādayi,  
Maddī ahañ hi te deva pāde vandāmi te husā,  
te su tattha palissajja pāṇinā parimajjathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2408 ||

Ta. pāde -- ti ahaṃ te husā pāde vandāmīti evaṃ vatvā vandi, tesu tatthā 'ti te ubho jane tasmiṃ Sakkadattiye  
assame palissajjivā hadaye nipajjāpetvā paricumbitvā mudukena pāṇinā parimajjathā piṭṭhiyo tesam parimajji.

Tato roditvā paridevitvā rājā soke nibbuta tehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ karonto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).726: Kacci vo kusalaṃ putta, kacci putta anāmayam,  
kacci uñchena yāpetha, kacci mūlaphalā bahū. || Ja\_XXII:2409 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).727: Kacci ḍaṃsā ca makasā ca appam eva sirimṣapā,  
vane vālamigākīṇṇe kacci hiṃsā na vijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2410 ||

Pitu vacanaṃ sutvā Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).728: Atthi no jīvikā deva yā ca yādisi kīdisā,  
kasirā hi jīvikā homa, uñchācariyena jīvitaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2411 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).729: Aniddhinaṃ mahārāja damet'; assaṃ va sārathi  
ty-amhā aniddhikā dantā, asamiddhi dameti no. || Ja\_XXII:2412 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).730: Api no kisāni maṃsāni pitu mātu adassanā  
avaruddhānaṃ mahārāja araññe jīvisokinaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2413 ||

---

---

Ta. yādisikī disā ti yā vā sā vā, lāmakā ti a., kasirā hi yīvikā homā 'ti tāta amhākaṃ uñchācariyāya jīvitaṃ nāma kīdisaṃ, dukkhā no jīvikā ahosi, aniddhinaṃ ti mahārāja aniddhiṃ asamiddhiṃ daliddapurisaṃ nāma dameti sā va aniddhi cheko sārathi assaṃ viya, dametīti nibbisevanaṃ karoti, te mayaṃ idha vasantā aniddhikā dantā nibbisevanā katā, asamiddhi yeva no dametīti, dametha no ti pi pāṭho damayittha no ti a., jīvisokinaṃ ti avigatasokānaṃ kiṃ nāma amhākaṃ sukhaṃ ti vadati.

Evañ ca pana vatvā puna puttānaṃ pavattiṃ pucchanto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).731: Ye pi te Siviseṭṭhassa dāyādappattamānasā  
Jāli Kaṇhājinā c'; ubho brāhmaṇassa vasānugā  
accāyikassa luddassa yo ne gāvo va sumbhati || Ja\_XXII:2414 ||

[page 585]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 585

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).732: Te rājaputtiyā putte yadi jānātha saṃsatha,  
pariyāpuṇātha no khippaṃ sappadaṭṭhaṃ va māṇavaṃ ti. || Ja\_XXII:2415 ||

Ta. dāyādappattamānasā ti mahārāja ye te tava Siviseṭṭhassa dāyādā appattamānasā asampunṇamanorathā hutvā brāhmaṇassa vasānugā jātā te dve kumārā yo so brāhmaṇo gāvo va sumbhati te rājaputtiyā putte yadi diṭṭhavasena vā sutavasena vā jānātha saṃsatha, sappadaṭṭhaṃ vā 'ti visaṃ nimmadanatthāya sappadaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ tikicchantā viya khippaṃ no pariyāpuṇātha kathetā 'ti vadati.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).733: Ubho kumārā nikkitā Jāli Kaṇhājinā c'; ubho  
brāhmaṇassa dhaṇaṃ datvā putta mā bhāyi assasā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2416 ||

Ta. nikkitā ti nikkayaṃ datvā gahitā.

Taṃ sutvā M. paṭiladdhassāso pitarā saddhiṃ paṭisanthāram akāsi:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).734: Kaccin nu tāta kusalaṃ kacci tāta anāmayāṃ,  
kacci nu tāta me mātu cakkhuṃ na parihāyatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2417 ||

Ta. cakkhuṃ ti puttāsokena rodantiyā cakkhuṃ na parihāyati.

Rājā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).735: Kusalañ c'; eva me putta, atho putta anāmayāṃ  
atho pi putta te mātu cakkhuṃ na parihāyatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2418 ||

Mahāsatto āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).736: Kacci ārogaṃ yoggaṃ te, kacci vahati vāhanaṃ,  
kacci phīṭā janapadā, kacci vuṭṭhi na chijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2419 ||

Tattha vuṭṭhīti vuṭṭhidhārā.

Rājā āha:

---

---

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).737: Atho ārogaṃ yoggam me, atho vahati vāhanaṃ,  
atho phītā janapadā, atho vuṭṭhi na chijjatīti. || Ja\_XXII:2420 ||

Evam sallapantānaṃ ñeva Phusatī pi kho devī "idāni sokaṃ tanuṃ katvā nisinnā bhavissantīti" sallakkhetvā mahāparivārena saddhim puttassa santikaṃ agamāsi.

[page 586]

586 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).738: lcc-eva mantayantānaṃ mātā tesam adissatha  
rājaputtī giridvāre pattiyā anupāhanā. || Ja\_XXII:2421 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).739: Tañ ca disvāna āyantiṃ mātaraṃ puttagiddhiniṃ  
Vessantaro ca Maddī ca paccuggantvā avandayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2422 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).740: Maddī ca sirasā pāde sassuyā abhivādayi:  
Maddī aham pi te ayye pāde vandāmi te husā. || Ja\_XXII:2423 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).741: Maddiñ ca puttakā disvā dūrato sotthim āgatā  
kandantā abhidhāviṃsu vacchā bālā va mātaraṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2424 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).742: Maddī ca puttake disvā dūrato sotthim āgate  
vāruṇīva pavedhentī thanadhārābhisiñcathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2425 ||

Ta. Maddī cā 'ti tesam hi Phusatideviṃ vanditvā ṭhitakāle puttā kumārakumārikāhi parivutā āgamiṃsu, Maddī tesam āgamanamaggaṃ olokontī yeva aṭṭhāsi, sā te sotthim āgacchante disvā sakabhāvena sandhāretuṃ asakkontī taruṇamacchā viya bhāvam pavedhamānā tato pāyāsi, te pi taṃ disvā paridevantā tadabhimukhā va pāyīṃsu, kandantā abhidhāviṃsū 'ti kandantā abhidhāviṃsu, vāruṇīvā 'ti yakkhāviṭṭhā ikkhaṇikā viya pavedhamānā, thanadhārā bhisiñcathā 'ti sā kira mahantena saddena paridevitvā kampamānā visaññī hutvā dīghato paṭhaviyaṃ pati, kumārāpi vegenāgantvā visaññī hutvā mātu upari yeva patitā, tasmīṃ khaṇe tassā dvīhi thanehi dve khīradhārā nikkhamitvā tesam mukhe yeva pavisiṃsu, sace kira ettako assāso nābhavissa dve kumārā sukkhahadayā hutvā anassiṃsu, Ve-pi piyaputte disvā sokaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto visaññī hutvā tatth'; eva papati, mātāpitaro pi visaññī hutvā tatth'; eva papatiṃsu, tathā sahaṇṇā saṭṭhisahassā amaccā, taṃ kāruṇīyaṃ passanto tesu eko pi sandhāretuṃ nāsakkhi, sakalāssamapadaṃ yugantavātamathitaṃ viya sālavanaṃ ahosi.

Tasmīṃ khaṇe pabbatā nadiṃsu paṭhavī kampi mahāsamuddo saṃkhubhi Sineru girirājā onami, chakāmāvacaradevalokā ekakolāhalā ahesuṃ, Sakko devarājā "cha khattiyā saporisā visaññā jātā, tesu eko pi uṭṭhāya kassaci sarīre udakaṃ siñcituṃ samattho n'; atthi, pokkharavassaṃ vassāpessāmīti" cintetvā chakhattiyasamāgame p-vassaṃ vassāpesi, ye ta. temitukāmā te tementi atemitukāmānam upari ekabindum pi na saṅṭhāti, padumapattato udakaṃ viya vinivaṭṭetvā gacchati, iti pokkharavane patitaṃ vassaṃ viya taṃ vassaṃ ahosi, cha khattiyā assāsaṃ paṭilabhiṃsu,

---

---

[page 587]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 587

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mahājano "ñāṭisamāgame pokkharavassaṃ vassi, mahāpaṭṭhāvī kampīti" acchariyaṃ pavadesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).743: Samāgatānaṃ ñāṭīnaṃ mahāghoso ajāyatha,  
pabbatā samanādiṃsu, mahī ākampitā ahu. || Ja\_XXII:2426 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).744: Vuṭṭhidhāraṃ paveccanto devo pāvassi tāvade,  
atha Vessantaro rājā ñāṭīhi samapajjatha. || Ja\_XXII:2427 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).745: Nattāro suṇisā putto rājā devī ca ekato  
yadā samāgatā āsuṃ tadāsi lomahaṃsanāṃ,  
pañjalikā tassa yācanti rodantā bheravā vane. || Ja\_XXII:2428 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).746: Vessantaraṅ ca Maddiṅ ca sabbe raṭṭhā samāgatā:  
tvaṃ no si issaro rājā, rajjaṃ kāretha no ubho ti. || Ja\_XXII:2429 ||

Ta ghoso ti kāruṇṇaghoso, pañjalikā ti sabbe nāgarā c'; eva negamajānapadā ca paggahitañjalī hutvā, tassayācatīti tassa pādesu pativā roditvā kanditvā deva tvaṃ no sāmi issaro pitā te idh'; eva abhisiñcitvā nagaraṃ netukāmo kulasantakaṃ setacchattaṃ paṭicchathā 'ti yācanti. Chakhattiyakhaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Taṃ sutvā M. pitarā saddhiṃ sallapanto imaṃ g. ā.:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).747: Dhammena rajjaṃ kārentaṃ raṭṭhā pabbājayittha maṃ  
tvaṅ ca jānapadā c'; eva negamā ca samāgatā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2430 ||

Tato rājā puttaṃ khamāpento

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).748: Dukkataṅ ca hi no putta bhūnahaccaṃ katam mayā  
yo 'haṃ Sivīnaṃ vacanā pabbājesiṃ adūsakan ti || Ja\_XXII:2431 ||

imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā attano dukkhaharaṇatthaṃ yācanto imaṃ, gātham āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).749: Yena kenaci vaṇṇena pitu dukkhaṃ udabbahe  
mātu bhaginiyā cāpi api pāṇehi attano ti. || Ja\_XXII:2432 ||

Ta. udabbahe ti hareyya, api pāṇehīti tāta puttana nāma jīvitaṃ pariccajitvā mātāpitunnaṃ sokadukkhāṃ haritabbaṃ, tasmā mama vacanaṃ karohi:

imaṃ isiliṅgaṃ haritvā rājavesaṃ gaṇha tātā 'ti iminā kira naṃ adhippāyen'; evam āha.

[page 588]

588 XXII. Mahānipāta.

---

---

Bo-rajjaṃ kāretukāmo va ettake pana akathite "garukaṃ nāma na hotīti" tattha rājānaṃ kathesi, M. "sādhū" 'ti sampatīcchi, ath'; adhvāsanaṃ viditvā sahaḷātā saṭṭhisahassā amaccā

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).750a: Nahānakāle mahārāja rajojallaṃ pavāhayā 'ti || Ja\_XXII:2433a ||

vadiṃsu, atha ne M. "thokaṃ adhvāsethā" 'ti vatvā paṇṇasālaṃ pavisitvā isibhaṇḍaṃ omuñcitvā paṭisāmetvā p-sālato nikkhamitvā "idam mayā navamāse aḍḍhamāsaṃ ca samaṇadhammassa kataṭṭhānaṃ, pāramikūṭaṃ gaṇhantena dānaṃ datvā paṭhavivā kampitaṭṭhānaṃ" ti p-sālaṃ tikkhattuṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā aṭṭhāsi, ath'; assa kappakādayo massukammāḍiṇi karimṃsu, tam enaṃ sabbābharaṇabhūsiṃtaṃ devarājaṃ iva virājamānaṃ rajje abhisiñciṃsu, tena vuttaṃ:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).750b: tato Vessantaro rājā rajojallaṃ pavāhayīti. || Ja\_XXII:2433b ||

Ta. pavāhayīti hāresi, hāretvā ca pana rājavesaṃ gaṇhatti a.

Ath'; assa yaso mahā ahoṣi, olokitolokitaṭṭhānaṃ kampati, mukhamaṅgalikā maṅgalāni nigghosayiṃsu, sabbaturiyāni paggaṇhiṃsu, mahāsamuddakucchiyaṃ meghatthanitanigghoso viya ahoṣi, hatthirataṃ alaṃkaritvā upanayiṃsu, so khaggarataṃ bandhitvā hatthirataṃ abhiruyhi, tāvad eva naṃ sahaḷātā saṭṭhisahassā amaccā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitā parivārayiṃsu, Maddim pi devīṃ nahāpetvā alaṃkaritvā abhisiñcitvā sīse paṇ'; assā abhisekaudakaṃ āsiñcamānā "Vessantaro taṃ pāletū" 'ti āḍiṇi maṅgalāni vadiṃsu.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).751: Sīsaṃ nahāto sucivattho sabbābharaṇabhūsiṃto  
paccayaṃ nāgam āruya khaggaṃ bandhi parantapaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2434 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).752: Tato saṭṭhisahassāni yudhino cārudassanā  
sahaḷātā parikariṃsu nandayantā rathesabhaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2435 ||

[page 589]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 589

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).753: Tato Maddim pi nahāpesuṃ Sivikaññā samāgatā:  
Vessantaro taṃ pāletu Jāli-Kaṇhājīnā c'; ubho,  
atho pi taṃ mahārājā Sañjāyo abhirakkhatū 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2436 ||

Ta. paccayaṃ -- ti taṃ attanno jātadvase uppannaṃ hatthināgaṃ, parantapan ti amittatāpanaṃ, parikariṃsū 'ti parivārayiṃsū, nandayantā ti tosentā, Sivi -- ti Sivirañño pajāpatiyo sannipatitvā gandhodakena nahāpesuṃ, Jālikaṇhājīnā cubho ti ime te puttā pitaram rakkhantū 'ti.

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).754: Idaṃ ca paccayaṃ laddhā pubbe ca kilesam attano  
ānandiyaṃ ācariṃsu ramaṇīye Giribbaje. || Ja\_XXII:2437 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).755: Idaṃ ca paccayaṃ laddhā pubbe ca kilesam attano  
ānandi vittā sumanā putte saṃgamma lakkhaṇā. || Ja\_XXII:2438 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).756: Idaṃ ca paccayaṃ laddhā pubbe ca kilesam attano

---

---

ānandi vittā patitā saha puttehi lakkhaṇā ti. || Ja\_XXII:2439 ||

Ta. idaṅca -- ti bhi. Ve- ca Maddī ca idaṃ paccayaṃ imaṃ patitthaṃ labhitvā rajje patitthahitvā ti a, pubbe ti ito pubbe attano vanavāsakilesaṃ anussarivā, ānandiyā ācarīsu ramaṇīye -- ti ramaṇīye Vaṃkagirikucchimhi Vessantarassa rañño āṇā ti kañcanalatāvinaddhaṃ ānandabheriṇ carāpetvā ānandachāṇaṃ ācarīsu, ānandi vittā -- ti lakkhaṇasampannā Maddī putte saṃgama sampāpūritvā vittā sumanā hutvā ativiya ānandi nandittha 'ti a., patitā ti pavattapīṭisomanassā hutvā.

Evāṃ patitā hutvā ca pana putte āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).757: Ekabhata pure āsiṃ niccaṃ thaṇḍilasāyini,  
iti me taṃ vataṃ āsi tumhaṃ kāmāhi puttakā. || Ja\_XXII:2440 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).758: Tam me taṃ vataṃ samiddh'; ajja tumhe saṃgama puttakā,  
mātujaṃ pi taṃ pāletu pitujā pi ca puttakā,  
atho pi taṃ mahārājā Saṅjaya abhirakkhatu. || Ja\_XXII:2441 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).759: Yaṃ kiñc'; atthi kataṃ puññaṃ mayhañ c'; eva pitu ca te  
saccena tena kusalena ajaro tvaṃ amaro bhavā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2442 ||

Ta. tumhaṃ kāmāhi -- ti puttakā tumhākaṃ kāmā tumhe patthayamānā pure tumhesu brāhmaṇena nītesu ekabhataṃ bhuñjitvā bhūmiyaṃ sayiṃ, iti me tumhākaṃ kāmā etaṃ vataṃ āsīti vadati, samiddhajjā 'ti tam me vataṃ ajja samiddhaṃ, mātujaṃ pi taṃ pāletu pitujā pi ca puttakā ti puttakā mātu jātasomanassaṃ pitu jātasomanassaṃ pi pāletu {mātāpitūnaṃ} santakaṃ puññaṃ taṃ pāletu 'ti a. yeva, ten'; evāha: yaṃ kiñ c'; atthi kataṃ puññaṃ ti.

[page 590]

590 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Phusatī pi devī "ito paṭṭhāya mama suṇhā imān"; eva vatthāni nivāsetu, imāni ābharaṇāni dhāretu" 'ti samugge pūretvā pahīni.

Tam atthaṃ pakāseto Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).760: Kappāsikañ ca koseyyaṃ khomakodumbarāni ca  
sassū suṇhāya pāhesi yehi Maddī asobhatha. || Ja\_XXII:2443 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).761: Tato khomañ ca kāyūraṃ aṃgadaṃ maṇimekhalāṃ  
sassū suṇhāya pāhesi yehi Maddī asobhatha. || Ja\_XXII:2444 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).762: Tato khomañ ca kāyūraṃ gīveyyaṃ ratanāmayāṃ sassū-etc. || Ja\_XXII:2445 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).763: Uṇṇataṃ mukhaphullañ ca nānāratte ca maṇiye sassū-etc. || Ja\_XXII:2446 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).764: Uggatthanaṃ giṃgamakaṃ mekhalāṃ pālīpādakaṃ  
sassū suṇhāya pāhesi yehi Maddī asobhatha. || Ja\_XXII:2447 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).765: Suttañ ca suttavajjañ ca upanijjhāya seyyasī

---

---

asobhatha rājaputtī devakaññā va Nandane. || Ja\_XXII:2448 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).766: Sīsaṃ nahātvā sucivatthā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā  
asobhatha rājaputtī tāvatimsā va accharā. || Ja\_XXII:2449 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).767: Kadalīva vātacchupitā jātā cittalatāvane  
dantāvaraṇasampannā rājaputtī asobhatha. || Ja\_XXII:2450 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).768: Sakuṇī mānusinīva jātā cittapattā pati  
nigrodhapattabimboṭṭhī rājaputtī asobhatha. || Ja\_XXII:2451 ||

Ta. khomañca -- ti suvaṇṇamayam gīvapasādhanam, aṅgadam -- ti aṅgadābharaṇaṇ ca maṇimayamekhalañ  
ca, dutiyagāthāya khomañ ca kāyūran ti suvaṇṇamayam vanakhajjūriphalasaṅghānam gīvapasādhanam eva,  
ratana mayan ti aparam pi ratanamayagīveyyam, uṇṇatan ti ekaṃ pasādhanam, mukhaphullan ti naḷāṭante  
tilakamālābharaṇam, nānāratte ti nānāvaṇṇe, maṇiye ti maṇimaye, uggatthanam giṃgamakan ti etāni pi dve  
ābharaṇāni, mekhalan ti suvaṇṇarajatamayam mekhalam, palipādakan ti pādapasādhanam, suttañca -- ti  
suttarūḷhañ ca pasādhanam, Pāḷiyañ ca pana suppañ ca suppvajjañ cā ti likhitam, upanijjhāya seyyasīti etaṃ  
suttarūḷhañ ca asuttarūḷhañ ca ābharaṇam taṃ taṃ ūnaṭṭhānam oloketvā alaṃkaritvā ṭhitā seyyasi  
uttamarūpadharā Maddī devakaññā va Nandane asobhatha, vātacchupitā ti cittalatāvane jātā vātasamputṭhā  
suvaṇṇakadali viya taṃ divasaṃ sā vijambhamānā asobhatha, dantāvaraṇasampannā ti bimbaphalasadisehi d-  
varaṇehi samannāgatā, sakuṇī mānusinī vajātā cittakatā patīti yathā manussasaṅgāre jātā mānusinī nāma sakuṇī  
cittapattā ākāse patamānā pakkhe pasāretvā gacchantī sobhati evaṃ sārattatāya  
nigrodhapakkabimbapakkasadisāoṭṭhi asobhatha.

[page 591]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 591

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).769: Tassā ca nāgam ānesuṃ nātivaddhañ ca kuṅjaram  
sattikkhamam sarakkhamam ṭsādantaṃ urūḷhavam. || Ja\_XXII:2452 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).770: Sā Maddī nāgam āruyhi nātivaddhañ ca kuṅjaram  
sattikkhamam sarakkhamam ṭsādantaṃ urūḷhavan ti. || Ja\_XXII:2453 ||

Ta. tassā cā 'ti bhi. tassāpi Maddiyā sabbālaṃkārapatimaṇḍitaṃ katvā nātivaddham sattisarapahārakkhamam  
ekaṃ taruṇahatthiṃ upanesuṃ, nāgamāruyhiṃti gandhahatthipiṭṭhiṃ abhiruyhi.

Iti te ubho pi mahantena yasena khandhāvāram agamaṃsu.

Sañjayarājā dvādasahi akkhohiṇiṃti saddhiṃ māsamattaṃ pabbatakīlaṃ vanakīlaṃ kīḷi. M-assa tejena tāva  
mahante araṇṇe koci vāḷamigo vā pakkhī vā kañci na heṭhesi.

Tam attham pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).771: Sabbamhi tamhi araṇṇamhi yāvanta'; ettha migā ahū  
Vessantarassa tejena nāññamaññaṃ aheṭhayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2454 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).772: Sabbamhi tamhi araṇṇamhi yāvanta'; ettha dijā ahū

---



---

Vessantarassa tejena nāññamaññaṃ aheṭṭhayuṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2455 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).773: Sabbamhi tamhi araññaṃhi yāvanta; ettha migā ahū  
ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi  
Sivinaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:2456 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).774: Sabbamhi tamhi araññaṃhi yāvanta; ettha dijjā ahū  
ekajjhaṃ sannipatiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi  
Sivinaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:2457 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).775: Sabbamhi tamhi araññaṃhi yāvanta; ettha migā ahū  
nāssu mañjūni kujjiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si- etc. || Ja\_XXII:2458 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).776: Sabbamhi tamhi araññaṃhi yāvanta; ettha dijjā ahū  
nāssu mañjūni kujjiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi etc. || Ja\_XXII:2459 ||

Ta. yāvanta -- ti yāvanta ettha, ekajjhaṃ -- ti ekasmiṃ ṭhāne sannipatiṃsu sannipatitvā ca pana ito paṭṭhāya  
idāni amhākaṃ añaññamaññaṃ lajjā vā saṃvaro vā na bhavissatīti domanassappattā ahesuṃ, nāssu mañjūni  
kujjiṃsu 'ti M-assa viyogaḍḍhitā madhuraravaṃ na raviṃsu.

[page 592]

592 XXII. Mahānipāta.

Sañjayanarindo māsamattaṃ kiṭṭivā senāpatiṃ pakkosāpetvā "tāta ciraṃ no araññe vutthaṃ, kin te mama  
puttassa gamanamaggo alaṃkato" ti pucchitvā "āma deva kālo vo gamanāyā" 'ti vutte Ve-rassa ārocāpetvā  
senāṃ ādāya nikkhāmi, Vaṃkagirikucchito yāva Jetuttaranagarā saṭṭhiyojanaṃ alaṃkatamaggaṃ M. mahantena  
parivārena paṭipajji.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).777: Paṭiyatto rājamaggo vicitto pupphasanthato  
vasi Vessantaro yattha yāvata va Jetuttarā. || Ja\_XXII:2460 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).778: Tato saṭṭhisahassāni yudhino cārudassanā  
samantā parikariṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si- etc. || Ja\_XXII:2461 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).779: Orodhā ca kumārā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā  
samantā parikariṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si- etc. || Ja\_XXII:2462 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).780: Hatthārohā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikārikā  
samantā parikariṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si- etc. || Ja\_XXII:2463 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).781: Karotiya cammadharā khaggahatthā suvammino  
purato paṭipajjiṃsu Vessantare payātamhi Si- etc. || Ja\_XXII:2464 ||

Ta. paṭiyatto ti visākhapūjakāle viya alaṃkato, vicitto ti kadalipuṇṇaghaṭṭhadhajapaṭākādhi vicitto,  
pupphasanthato ti lājapañcamakehi pupphehi santhato, yatthā 'ti yattha Vaṃkapabbate Ve-vasi tato paṭṭhāya

---

---

yāvatā Jetuttarā nīrantaraṃ alaṃkato ca, karotiya ti sīsakarotiko ti laddhanāmā sīse paṭimukkakaroṭino yodhā, cammadharā ti kaṇḍavāraṇacammadharā, suvammīno ti citrāhi jālikāki suṭṭhu vammikā, purato paṭi -- ti evarūpā mattahatthīsu pi āgacchatesu anivattīno sūragodhā rañño Ve-rassa purato paṭipajjimsu.

Rājā saṭṭhiyojanaṃ maggaṃ dvīhi māsehi atikkamma Jetuttaranagaraṃ patto alaṃkatapaṭiyattaṃ nagaraṃ pavisitvā pāsādaṃ abhiruyhi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).782: Te pāvīsuṃ puraṃ rammaṃ bahupākārorāṇaṃ  
upetaṃ annapānehi naccagītehi c'; ubhayaṃ. || Ja\_XXII:2465 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).783: Mittā jānapadā āsuṃ negamā ca samāgatā  
anupatte kumāramhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:2466 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).784: Celukkhepo avattittha āgate dhanadāyake  
nandi-ppavesi nagare bandhanamokkho aghosathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2467 ||

[page 593]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 593

Ta. bahupākāra -- ti bahukehi pākārehi toraṇehi ca samannāgataṃ, naccagītehi -- ti naccagītehi ca ubhayehi s-gataṃ, vittā ti tuṭṭhā somanassappattā, āgate dhana -- ti mahājanassa dhanadāyake Mahāsatte āgate nandi-ppavesīti Vessantarassa mahārājassa āṇā ti nagare bheriṇ carī, bandhana -- ti sabbasattānaṃ bandhanamokkho ghosito.

Antamaso biḷāle upādāya Vessantaramahārājā sabbasatte vissajjāpesi, so nagaraṃ pavitṭhadivase yeva paccūsakāle cintesi: "sve vibhātāya rattiyā mamāgatabhāvaṃ sutvā yācakā āgamissanti, tes'; āhaṃ kiṃ dassāmīti". Tasmīṃ khaṇe Sakkassa āsanaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi, so āvajjanto taṃ kāraṇaṃ ṇatvā rājanivesanassa pacchimavatthuṇ ca purimavatthuṇ ca kaṭṭippamāṇaṃ pūrento ghanamegho viya sattaratanavassaṃ vassāpesi, sakalanagare jaṇṇupparāṇaṃ vassāpesi. Punadivase M. tesāṃ tesāṃ kulānaṃ purimacchimavatthusu "vaṭṭadhaṇaṃ tesāṃ yeva hotū" 'ti dāpetvā avasesaṃ āharāpetvā attano gehavatthusmiṃ dhanena saddhiṃ koṭṭhāgāresu okirāpetvā dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi.

Tam atthaṃ pakāsento Satthā āha:

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).785: Jātarūpamayaṃ vassaṃ devo pāvassi tāvade  
Vessantare pavitṭhamhi Sivīnaṃ raṭṭhavaḍḍhane. || Ja\_XXII:2468 ||

Ja\_XXII.10(=547).786: Tato Vessantaro rājā dānaṃ datvāna khattiyo  
kāyassa bhedā sappañño saggāṃ so upapajjathā 'ti. || Ja\_XXII:2469 ||

Ta. saggāṃ so -- ti tato cuto dutiyacittena Tusitapure upapajjatīti.

Satthā imaṃ gāthāsahassapatimaṇḍitaṃ Vessantaradhamadesanaṃ āharitvā jātaṃ samodhānesi: "tadā Jūjako Devadatto ahoṣi, Amittatāpanā Ciṅcamānavikā, Cetaputto Channo, Accutatāpaso Sāriputto, Sakko Anuruddho, Saṅjayanarindo Suddhodanamahārājā, Phusati devī Mahāmāyā, Maddī devī Rāhulamātā, Jālikumāro Rāhulo, Kaṇhājīnā Uppalavaṇṇā, sesaparīsā Buddhaparīsā, Vessantararājā aham evā" 'ti Vessantaravaṇṇanā samattā.

---

---

[page 594]

594 XXII. Mahānipāta.

\*Jātidukkhātivattassa sujātassa mahesino  
jātiyo dīpayantassa Jātakass'; Atthavaṇṇanā  
Āraddhā (add: va) mayā loke dhammālokassa bhūriṇo  
paññācakkhupakārassa icchantena ciraṭṭhitim |  
Yā esā vīsati dvādasa bhāṇavārā santantiyā  
vihāre suvihārānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rativaḍḍhanaṃ | (?)  
Iminā puññakammena ito 'haṃ dutiye bhava  
uppajjitvā surāvāse sundare Tusite pure |  
Metteyalokanāthassa suṇanto dhammadesanaṃ  
tena saddhim ciraṃ kālaṃ vindanto mahatim sirim  
Buddhe jāte Mahāsatte ramme Ketumatipure  
vippavaṃse janitvāna tihetupaṭisandhiko |  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātañ ca anagghaṃ vipulaṃ varaṃ  
senāsanañ ca bhesajjaṃ datvā tassa mahesino |  
Sāsane pabbajitvāna jotento tam anuttaraṃ  
iddhimā satimā sammā dhārento Piṭakattayaṃ |  
Vyākato tena 'Buddho 'yaṃ hessatīti'; anāgate  
uppannuppannabuddhānaṃ dānaṃ datvāna tehi pi |  
Saṃsāre saṃsaranto va kapparukkho va pāṇinaṃ  
icchicchitam annādiṃ dadaṃ cittasamāhito |  
Sīlanekkhammapaññādiṃ pūretvā sabbapāramiṃ  
pāramīsikharaṃ patvā Buddho hutvā anuttaro |  
Desetvā madhuraṃ dhammaṃ jantūnaṃ sivaṃ āvahaṃ  
sabbhaṃ sadevakaṃ lokaṃ brahā saṃsārabandhanā  
mocayitvā varaṃ khemaṃ pāpuṇeyyaṃ sivaṃ padaṃ ||  
Puññānāna pappomi nibbutim yāvata v'; ahaṃ  
uppajjeyyaṃ kule suddhe saddhe aḍḍhe mahaddhane |  
Asesadesabhāsāsu kalāsu sakalāsu ca  
kusalo lokapaṇḍicco caṇḍanimmaddanesu ca |  
Piṭakesu ca Vedesu nekavyākaraṇesu ca  
takkādisu pan'; aññesu satthesu ca visārado |  
Kavicāgamakovādo paravādappamaddano (?)  
ekasutidharo nekasahassānaṃ pi ganthato |

[page 595]

10. Vessantarajātaka. (547.) 595

Ganhasatasahassam pi sutamattena dhāraye  
atthavyañjanato cāpi sahasanayato pi ca |  
Vasāsīhassa pakkhittaṃ yathā kañcanapātiyā  
silālekhe va me niccaṃ sabbaṃ sutam na nāsaye | (?)  
Mahiddhiko mahātejo kataññū kusalo balī  
dhitimā jātisampanno bhavēyyaṃ jātijātiyaṃ |  
Paro pi maṃ na hiṃseyya na hiṃseyyaṃ param pi ca

---

---

adaṇḍena asatthena dameyyaṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ |  
Kuditt̥hiṃ pāpamittaṃ ca na seveyyaṃ kudācanaṃ  
hitacittena sattānaṃ bhaṇeyyaṃ madhuraṃ giramaṃ |  
Nipuṇaṃ duddasaṃ pañhaṃ yena kenaci pucchito  
muhuttena pakāseyyaṃ tosentō sakalaṃ pajamaṃ |  
Atekkicchāpi ye rogā te mayā pekkhitakkhaṇe  
nissesā byapagacchantu udabindu va pokkharā |  
Dasikasumattamaṃ pi yamaṃ kiñci mama santakamaṃ (?)  
rājacorāppiyā sattā agginā udakena vā  
na vinassantu me bhogā mā gayha-ḍayha-vuyhatu |  
Rogavyādh'; antarāyantu na pappontu kadāci mama  
devā manussā asurā gandhabbā yakkharakkhasā |  
te pi mama anurakkhantu bhava saṃsarato mama  
Adinnaṃ paradāraṃ ca surāpānaṃ vihiṃsanaṃ  
asaccaṃ supinenāpi na bhaṇeyyaṃ kudācanaṃ |  
Pañcānantariyamaṃ kammaṃ pañca duccharitaṃ pi ca  
manasāpi na cinteyyaṃ sabbakālaṃ itopamaṃ |  
Na kareyyamaṃ na kāreyyamaṃ na cinteyyaṃ kudācanaṃ  
pāpakaṃ aṇumattamaṃ pi tathā dukkhaṃ ca pāṇinaṃ |  
Niraya ca Tiracchāne Pete Asurayoniyamaṃ  
yamaṃ hi dukkhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ na phuseyya mama kudācanaṃ |  
Yāni sippāni lokasmiṃ aṇuṃthulāni vijjare  
tāni sabbāni sippāni sayamaṃ siddhā bhavantu me |  
Pūretvā bodhisambhāre Buddho hessamaṃ anāgate  
desetvā jantunaṃ dhammaṃ pūrayissaṃ sivaṃ padaṃ ||  
Paṭisandhi mānusi bhogā vāsanaṃ Piṭakattaye  
dānasīlamayā paññā mama hotu bhavābhava |  
Anena me sabbabhavā bhavēyyuṃ  
jātissaro sabbaguṇūpapanno

[page 596]

596 XXII. Mahānipāta.

dhanena rūpena kulena cāyo  
Buddho bhavissāmi anāgatesu ||  
Imaṃ likhitapuññaṃ Metteyyamaṃ upasaṃkama  
patiṭṭhahitvā saraṇe suppatiṭṭhāmi sāsane ||  
Saddhāsīladipaññā-  
siridhitisatimā cāgamettādayālu  
santo danto sucitto  
sakalavigamako dassaneyyābhīrūpo  
tejaniddhī ca jāti-  
ssaramati suvaco sussaro 'nantabhogo  
saddhammo yeva tāṇo  
bhavatu bhavābhava pāpuṇeyyā va bodhiṃ ||  
Iminā puññakammaṃ yāva Buddho bhavāmi'; ahaṃ

---

---

Vessantaro va dānena Jotiseṭṭhīva bhoginā  
Mahosadho va ñāṇena hotu mayhaṃ bhavābhavē|  
Icchitaṃ patthitaṃ mayhaṃ khippam eva samijjhatu  
pūrentu cittaṃkappā Cando pannarasī yathā|

Sarvārtthasiddhir astu.

(22 June 1895. V. Fausboll.)

Idha nandati pecca nandati  
katapuñño ubhayattha nandati,  
'puññaṃ me katan'; ti nandati,  
bhiyyo nandati suggatiṃ gato.

Dhammapada v. 18.

Lykken gækker Store, Små,

leger med Guldtæring,

lykkeligst at hvile på

er fuldendte Gæring.

B. S. Ingemann.

---

---

## MAHĀNIDDESA

Niddesa, Mahā Vol. I & II

[page 001]

1

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

Mahāniddeso.

Part I

AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKO.

Paṭṭhamo Kāmasuttaniddeso.

Sn\_IV,1.1(=766): Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,  
addhā pīṭimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchati. || Nidd\_I.1:1 ||

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṇi ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ vatthu, vatthukāmā.

Api ca atītā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā, paccuppannā kāmā; ajjhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā; hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇītā kāmā; āpāyikā kāmā, mānusiḷā kāmā, dibbā kāmā; paccupaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā; pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā;

[page 002]

2 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 766

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā; sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā; taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmanīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānam kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ --

\*Addasam kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi;

na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohiṣi ti; ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā ti kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa icchamānassa sādīyamānassa patthayamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappamānassā ti, kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa.

Tassa ce taṃ samijjhatī ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Tan ti vatthukāmā vuccanti manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Samijjhatī ti ijhati samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchati vindaṭī ti, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.

Addhā pīṭimano hotī ti. Addhā ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ nissamaṃsavacanaṃ nikkamaṃkhavacanaṃ advejjhavacanaṃ adveḷhakavacanaṃ niyogavacanaṃ apaṇṇakavacanaṃ avatthāpanavacanaṃ etaṃ,

[page 003]

S.N. 767] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 3

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] addhā ti. Pīti ti yā pañcakāmaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā pīti, pāmujjam, āmodanā, pamodanā, hāso, pahāso, vittī, tuṭṭhi, odagyaṃ, attamanatā cittassa, abhipūraṇatā cittassa. Mano ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasam hadayaṃ paṇḍaram mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu; ayaṃ vuccati mano. Ayaṃ mano imāya pītiyā sahaḡato hoti, sahaḡāto saṃsaṭṭho sampayutto ekuppādo ekanirodho ekavatthuko ekārammaṇo. Pītimano hotī ti pītimano hotī tuṭṭhamano haṭṭhamano paḡaṭṭhamano attamano udaggamano muditamano pamoditamano hotī ti, addhā pītimano hoti.

Laddhā macco yad icchaṭī ti. Laddhā ti laddhā labhitvā paṭilabhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā. Macco ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo.

Yad icchaṭī ti yaṃ icchaṭī yaṃ sādiyati yaṃ pattheti yaṃ piheti yaṃ abhijappati rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā ti, laddhā macco yad icchaṭī.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,  
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchaṭī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,1.2(=767): Tassa ce kāmayānassa chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va ruppatai. || Nidd\_I.1:2 ||

[page 004]

4 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 767]

Tassa ce kāmayānassā ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Kāmayānassā ti kāmayamānassa icchamānassa sādiyamānassa patthayamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappamānassa.

Athavā kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati. Yathā hatthiyānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḡakayānena vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati, evam eva kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī ti, tassa ce kāmayānassa.

Chandajātassa jantuno ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmapariḡāho kāmamucchā kāmajhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tassa so kāmachando jāto hoti, saṅjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto pātubhūto. Jantuno ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, chandajātassa jantuno.

Te kāmā parihāyanti ti te vā kāmā parihāyanti, so vā kāmehi parihāyati.

Kathaṃ te kāmā parihāyanti? Tassa tiṭṭhantass'; eva, te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḡahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, \*appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, nihitaṭṭhānā vā vigacchaṭī, duppayuttā vā kammantā bhaṅjanti, kule vā kulajjhāpako uppajjati yo te bhoge vikirati vidhameti vidhamseti,

[page 005]

S.N. 767] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī; evaṃ te kāmā hāyanti parihāyanti paridhamseti paripatanti antaradhāyanti vippalujjanti.

Kathaṃ so kāmehi parihāyati? Tiṭṭhant'; eva te bhogā, so cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati; evaṃ so kāmehi hāyati parihāyati paridhamseti paripatati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

---

---

\*Corā haranti rājāno, aggi dahati, nassati,  
atho antena jahati sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ.  
Etad aññāya medhāvī bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca,  
datvā ca bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam  
anindito saggam upeti ṭhānan ti,  
te kāmā parihāyanti.

Sallaviddho va ruppātī ti yathā ayomayena vā sallena viddho, aṭṭhimayena vā sallena, dantamayena vā sallena, visāṇamayena vā sallena, kaṭṭhamayena vā sallena viddho, ruppāti kuppāti ghaṭṭiyati pīliyati, byādhito domanassito hoti; evam eva vatthukāmānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, so kāmasallena ca sokasallena ca viddho ruppāti kuppāti ghaṭṭiyati pīliyati, byādhito domanassito hotī ti, sallaviddho va ruppāti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Tassa ce kamāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va ruppātī ti.

---

[page 006]

6 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 768]

Sn\_IV,1.3(=768): Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass'; eva padā siro,  
so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattati. || Nidd\_I.1:3 ||

Yo kāme parivajjetī ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāme parivajjetī ti kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā cā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Kāme parivajjetī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeti, vikkhambhanato vā samucchedato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti? Aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā mahāpariḷāhatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Supinakūpamā kāmā ittarapaccupaṭṭhānatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Yācitakūpamā kāmā tāvakālikatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā sambhañjanaparibhañjanatthenā ti passanto, vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Asisūnūpamā kāmā adhikuṭṭanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vinivijjanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sappasirūpamā kāmā sappatibhayatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

---

[page 007]

S.N. 768] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aggikhandhūpamā kāmā mahābhitāpanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Buddhānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dhammānussatiṃ bhāvento pi . . . pe . . . saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, sīlānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, cāgānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, devatānussatiṃ bhāvento pi,

---



---

ānāpānassatiṃ bhāvento pi, maraṇassatiṃ bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, paṭhamam jhānam bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dutiyam jhānam bhāvento pi, tatiyam jhānam bhāvento pi, catuttham jhānam bhāvento pi, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, viññāñācāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Katham samucchato kāme parivajjeti? Sotāpattimaggaṃ bhāvento pi apāyagamanīve kāme samucchato parivajjeti, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ bhāvento pi oḷārike kāme samucchato parivajjeti, anāgāmimaggaṃ bhāvento pi aṇusahagata kāme samucchato parivajjeti, arahattamaggaṃ bhāvento pi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam samucchato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ samucchato kāme parivajjeti ti, yo kāme parivajjeti.

Sappass'; eva padā siro ti. Sappo vuccati ahi. Ken'; atthena sappo? Saṃsappanto gacchatī ti sappo. Bhujanto gacchatī ti bhujago;

[page 008]

8 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 768

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ureṇa gacchatī ti urago; pannasiro gacchatī ti pannago; sireṇa supatī ti sirimsapo; vile sayatī ti vilāsayo; guhāyam setī ti guhāsayo; dāṭhā tassa āvudho ti dāṭhāvudho; visaṃ tassa ghoran ti ghoraviso; jivhā tassa duvidhā ti dujivho; dvīhi jivhāhi rasaṃ sāyatī ti dvirasaññū. Yathā puriso jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo pādena sappasiraṃ vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyya, evam eva sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo kāme vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyyā ti, sappass'; eva padā siro.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samatirattatī ti. So ti yo kāme parivajjeti. Visattikā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo, cittassa sārāgo, icchā mucchā ajjhosānam gedho paligedho saṅgo paṅko eja māyā janikā sañjananī sibbinī jālinī saritā visattikā suttaṃ visaṭā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandhā āsā āsiṃsanā āsiṃsitattaṃ, rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jvitasā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappanā pajappanā jappitattaṃ, loluppā loluppāyanā loluppāyitattaṃ, mucchañcikatā, sādhuṅkamyatā, adhammarāgo visamalobho, nikanti nikāmanā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavatanhā rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā nirodhataṇhā rūpataṇhā,

[page 009]

S.N. 768] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā; ogho yogo gantho upādānam āvaranam nīvaranam chadanam bandhanam upakkilesa anusayo pariyuṭṭhānam latā, vevicchaṃ dukkhamūlam dukkhanidānam dukkhappabhavo, mārapāso māraḷisaṃ māraḷisayo, taṇhānadi tanhājālam taṇhāgaddulam taṇhāsamuddo, abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlam.

Visattikā ti. Ken'; atthena visattikā? Visaṭā ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, visaṭā ti visattikā, visakkaṭī ti visattikā, visaṃharatī ti visattikā, visaṃvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā; visālā vā pana sā rūpe taṇhā, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmabhava rūpabhava arūpabhava saññābhava asaññābhava nevasaññānāsaññābhava ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visaṭā vitthatā ti, visattikā.

---

---

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiparivajjanāya sato, satikaraṇiyānañ ca dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ dhammānaṃ hatattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ appamuṭṭhattā sato.

[page 010]

10 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 768

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguññatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato. Būddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpāṇasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato. Yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo, ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti, samupeto upāgato samupāgato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato, so vuccati sato.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattaṃ ti yā loke visattikā, imaṃ loke visattikaṃ sato tarati uttarati patarati samatikkamati vītivattaṃ ti, so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattaṃ ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass'; eva padā siro,  
So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,1.4(=769): Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ  
thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro anugijjhati. || Nidd\_I.1:4 ||

[page 011]

S.N. 769] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 11

Khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā ti. Khettaṃ ti sālīkhettaṃ vīhīkhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ tilakhettaṃ. Vatthun ti gharavatthu koṭṭhavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu ārāmatvatthu vihāravatthu. Hiraññaṃ ti hiraññaṃ vuccati kahāpaṇo ti, khettaṃ vatthuṃ hiraññaṃ vā.

Gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ ti. Gavaṃ ti gāvo vuccanti.

Assā ti pasukādayo vuccanti. Dāsā ti cattāro dāsā, antojātako dāso, dhanakkītakko dāso, sāmaṃ vā dāsavisayaṃ upeti, akāmako vā dāsavisayaṃ upeti.

\*Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h'; eke,  
dhanena kītā pi bhavanti dāsā,  
sāmañ ca eke upayanti dāsā,  
bhayā paṇuṇṇā pi bhavanti dāsā.

Porisaṃ ti tayo purisā, bhāṭakā kammakarā upajjvino ti, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ.

Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme ti. Thiyo ti itthipariggaho vuccati. Bandhū ti cattāro bandhū, ñātibandhavā pi bandhu, gottabandhavā pi bandhu. mantabandhavā pi bandhu, sippabandhavā pi bandhu, Puthū kāme ti bahū kāme, ete puthū kāmā manāpikā rūpā . . . pe . . . manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ti, thiyo bandhū puthū kāme.

---

---

Yo naro anugijjhatī ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā.

[page 012]

12 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 770

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Naro ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. Anugijjhatī ti kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu gijjhati anugijjhati paligijjhati palibajjhatī ti, yo naro anugijjhati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Khettaṃ vatthum hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ  
thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro anugijjhati.

---

Sn\_IV,1.5(=770): Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakaṃ. || Nidd\_I.1:5 ||

Abalā naṃ baliyanti ti. Abalā ti abalā kilesā dubbalā appabalā appathāmakā hīnā nihīnā parihiṇā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā. Te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

Athavā abalaṃ puggalaṃ dubbalaṃ appabalaṃ appathāmaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihiṇaṃ omakaṃ lāmaṃ jatukkaṃ parittaṃ, yassa n'; atthi saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhībalaṃ paññābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ, te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti. Parissayā ti dve parissayā, pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākaṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu,

[page 013]

S.N. 770] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] māṇavā vā katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcīkā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitapittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo dāmsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassā iti vā, ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, kāmachandaṇīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṇīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāttheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

---

---

Parissayā ti ken'; atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ?

Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanṭkapaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya,

[page 014]

14 Aṭṭhakavaggo.

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sīlesu paripūrikāritāya, indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhōjane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajāññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa. Imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya saṃvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth'; ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth'; ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā, evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Puna c'; aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā,

[page 015]

S.N. 770] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalānaṃ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarāmalānaṃ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalānaṃ antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,

bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;

andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.

---

---

Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

[page 016]

16 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 770

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Mūḷho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūḷho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ,

evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā ti.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti, evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ pi c'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā  
kumārakā dhamkam iv'; ossajjantī ti,

evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddantī ti, maddante naṃ parissayā.

[page 017]

S.N. 770] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 17

Tato naṃ dukkham anvetī ti. Tato ti tato tato parissayato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; jātidukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jarādukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, byādhidukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, maraṇadukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, nerayikaṃ dukkham, tiracchānayanikaṃ dukkham, petavisayikaṃ dukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, mānusakaṃ dukkham, gabbhe okkantimūlakaṃ dukkham, gabbhe ṭhitimūlakaṃ dukkham, gabbhā vuṭṭhānamūlakaṃ dukkham, jātass'; upanibandhikaṃ dukkham, jātassa parādheyakaṃ dukkham, attupakkamadukkham, parupakkamadukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; dukkhadukkham anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, saṃkhāradukkham vipariṇāmadukkham, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikaṃ kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohitapittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārājā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sitaṃ uṇhaṃ

---

---

jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassadukkhaṃ, mātumaraṇadukkhaṃ pitumaraṇadukkhaṃ bhātumaraṇadukkhaṃ bhaginīmaraṇadukkhaṃ puttamaraṇadukkhaṃ dhītumaraṇadukkhaṃ ñātibyasanadukkhaṃ bhogabyasanadukkhaṃ rogabyasanadukkhaṃ sīlabyasanadukkhaṃ diṭṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hotī ti,

[page 018]

18 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 770

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

Nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakan ti yathā bhinnaṃ nāvaṃ tato tato udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, purato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, pacchato pi, heṭṭhato pi, passato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; evam eva tato tato parissayato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jātidukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hotī ti, nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Abalā naṃ balīyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnaṃ ivodakan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,1.6(=771): Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,

te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū. || Nidd\_I.1:6 ||

Tasmā jantu sadā sato ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. Jantū ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. Sadā ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ satataṃ samitaṃ abbochhiṇṇaṃ poṅkhānupoṅkhaṃ, udakummikājātaṃ avīci-santatisahitaṃ phusitaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāle juṅhe vasse hemante gimhe,

[page 019]

S.N. 771] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 19

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] purime vayokhandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe.

Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti, tasmā jantu sadā sato.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti. Kāmāni ti uddānato dve kāmā, vātthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmāni parivajjaye ti dvīhi kāraṇehi kāme parivajjeyya, vikkhambhanato vā samucchedato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya? Aṭṭhikaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; maṃsapesūpamā kāmā bahusādāhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāntāpattim bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeyyā ti, kāmāni parivajjaye.

---

---

Te pahāya tare oghan ti. Te ti vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhogaṃ avijjogaṃ tareyya uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vīvatteyyā ti, te pahāya tare oghaṃ.

[page 020]

20 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 771

Nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū ti yathā garukaṃ nāvaṃ bhārikaṃ udakaṃ sitvā osiñcitvā chaḍḍetvā lahukāya nāvāya khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren'; eva pārāṃ gaccheyya; evam eva vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren'; eva pārāṃ gaccheyya. Pārāṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; pārāṃ gaccheyya, pārāṃ adhigaccheyya, pārāṃ phuseyya, pārāṃ sacchikareyya pārāgū ti; yo pi pārāṃ gantukāmo so pi pārāgū, yo pi pārāṃ gacchati so pi pārāgū, yo pi pārāṃ gato so pi pārāgū.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tiṇṇo pārāgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; so abhiññāpārāgū pariññāpārāgū pahānapārāgū bhāvanāpārāgū sacchikiriyāpārāgū samāpattipārāgū; abhiññāpārāgū sabbadhamānaṃ, pariññāpārāgū sabbadukkhānaṃ, pahānapārāgū sabbakilesānaṃ, bhāvanāpārāgū catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpārāgū nirodhassa, samāpattipārāgū sabbasamāpattīnaṃ; so vasippatto pārāmiṃpato ariyasmiṃ sīlasmiṃ, vasippatto pārāmiṃpato ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pārāmiṃpato ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pārāmiṃpato ariyāya vimuttiyā; so pārāgato pārāpato, antagato antappato, koṭigato koṭippato, pariyantagato pariyantappato, vosānagato vosānappato, tāṇagato tāṇappato, leṇagato leṇappato, saraṇagato saraṇappato, abhayagato abhayappato, accutagato accutappato, amatagato amatappato, nibbānagato nibbānappato; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko pālītabrahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhippato bhāvitamaggo pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodhi;

[page 021]

S.N. 771] Kāmasuttaniddeso. 21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ, pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ, pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvitaṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ; so ukkhittapaligho saṃkiṇṇaparikho abbūḷhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapaccekasacco samavayasaṭṭhesano anāvīlasaṃkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattippato. So n'; eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n'; eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; n'; eva visineti, na ussineti, visinetvā ṭhito; n'; eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññakkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito; saccaṃ paṭipādayitvā ṭhito, ejaṃ samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kataṃ samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārīsuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya muditāya upekkhāya pārīsuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārīsuddhiyā ṭhito, akammaññatāya pārīsuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santussitattā

---

---

ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante ṭhito,

[page 022]

22 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 771

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhavā ṭhito, antimasamussaye ṭhito, antimadehadharo arahā.

\*Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo,  
jātimaraṇasaṃsāro n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti,  
nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū ti.

PAṬHAMO KĀMASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 023]

23

II.

DUTIYO GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,2.1(=772): Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭham naro mohanasmiṃ pagālho,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā. || Nidd\_I.2:1 ||

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno ti. Satto ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca guhā tāva vattabbā. Guhā vuccati kāyo:  
kāyo ti vā guhā ti vā deho ti vā sandeho ti vā nāvā ti vā ratho ti vā dhajo ti vā vammiko ti vā niddan ti vā nagaran ti  
vā kuṭṭi ti vā gaṇḍo ti vā kummo ti vā nāgo ti vā kāyass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satto guhāyan ti guhāyaṃ satto  
visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho:

yathā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ sattaṃ visattaṃ āsattaṃ laggaṃ laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ; evaṃ eva  
guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhavagatā: \*Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā  
cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā,

[page 024]

24 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 772

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti  
vuccati.

Satto ti lagganādhivacanan ti, satto guhāyaṃ.

Bahunābhichanno ti bahukehi kilesehi channo, rāgena channo, dosena channo, mohena channo, kodhena  
channo, upanāhena channo, makkhena channo, paḷāsena channo, issāya channo, macchariyena channo,

---



---

māyāya channo, sāṭheyena channo, thambhena channo, sārāmbhena channo, mānena channo, atimānena channo, madena channo, pamādena channo, sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparīāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi channo ucchanno āvuṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito ti, satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno.

Tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagāḷho ti. Tiṭṭhaṃ naro ti tiṭṭhanto naro ratto rāgavaseṇa tiṭṭhati, duṭṭho dosavaseṇa tiṭṭhati, mūḷho mohavaseṇa tiṭṭhati, vinibandho mānavaseṇa tiṭṭhati, parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhivaseṇa tiṭṭhati, vikkhepagato uddhaccavaseṇa tiṭṭhati, anīṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchāvaseṇa tiṭṭhati, thāmagato anusayavaseṇa tiṭṭhati ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhavagatā: \*Santi bhikkhave cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā,

[page 025]

S.N. 772] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhavagatā: \*Rūpupayaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajati. Vedanupayaṃ vā bhikkhave, saññupayaṃ vā bhikkhave, samkhārupayaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, samkhārārammaṇaṃ samkhārappatiṭṭhaṃ nandūpasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajati ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ pi h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:\*\* Kavaḷīnkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi taṇhā, patiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ; yattha patiṭṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha samkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi samkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti; yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ; yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ sa-upāyāsan ti vadāmi. Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre, manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre, viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandi, atthi taṇhā,

[page 026]

26 Atṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 772

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] patiṭṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ; yattha patiṭṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūḷhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha samkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi samkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti; yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ; yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ sa-upāyāsan ti vadāmi ti, evam pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Mohanasmim pagāḷho ti. Mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kimkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā?

Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūḷhā sammūḷhā sampamūḷhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvuṭā nivuṭā ovuṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjita; taṃkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmaguṇā. Mohanasmim pagāḷho ti mohanasmim pagāḷho ogāḷho ajjhogāḷho nimuggo ti, tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagāḷho.

Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so ti. Vivekā ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

---

---

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, kāyena ca vivitto viharati; so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

[page 027]

S.N. 772] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 27

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; viññāṇaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇācāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; sakadāgāmiṃ oḷārikā kāmarāgasāmyojanā paṭighasāmyojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; anāgāmiṃ aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasāmyojanā paṭighasāmyojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti.

Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānappattānaṃ; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ viṣamkhāragatānaṃ.

[page 028]

28 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 772

Dūre vivekā hī ti yo so evaṃ guhāyaṃ satto evaṃ bahukehi kilesehi channo, evaṃ mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho, so kāyavivekā pi dūre, cittavivekā pi dūre, upadhivivekā pi dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmāntā anāsanne vūpakaṭṭhe. Tathāvidho ti tathāvidho tādiso tassaṇṭhito tappakāro tappaṭibhāgo yo so mohanasmiṃ pagāḷho ti, dūre vivekā hī tathāvidho so.

Kāmā hī loke na hī suppahāyā ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyavatthu vatthukāmā.

Api ca atitā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā paccupapannā kāmā, ajjhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā, hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇīṭā kāmā, āpāyikā kāmā, mānusikā kāmā, dibbā kāmā, paccuppaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā, pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā, mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā, sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā, taṇhāvattukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmānīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

---

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṅkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṅkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṅhā kāmasneho kāmāpariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.

\*Addasaṃ kāma te mūlaṃ, saṅkappā kāma jāyasi;  
na taṃ saṅkappāyissāmi. evaṃ kāma na hohisi; ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

[page 029]

S.N. 773] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 29

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā ti kāmā hi loke duppahāyā duccajjā duppariccajjā dunnimmadayā dunnivedhayā dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā ti, kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmimṃ pagālho,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāya ti.

---

Sn\_IV,2.2(=773): Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā

te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. || Nidd\_I.2:2 ||

Icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā ti. Icchā ti vuccati taṅhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo icchā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho paligedho saṅgo paṅko ejā māyā janikā sañjanikā sañjanāṅ sabbinī jālinī saritā visattikā suttaṃ visaṭṭā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandho, āsā āsiṃsanā āsiṃsittatṭaṃ rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappā jappanā jappittatṭaṃ, loluppā loluppāyaṇā loluppāyittatṭaṃ, mucchañcikatā, sādhuammaññatā, adhammarāgo visamalobho nikanti nikāmanā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā,

[page 030]

30 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 773

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmataṅhā bhavataṅhā vibhavataṅhā, rūpataṅhā arūpataṅhā, nirodhataṅhā, rūpataṅhā saddataṅhā gandhataṅhā rasataṅhā phoṭṭhabbataṅhā dhammataṅhā, ogho yogo gantho, upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ bandhanaṃ upakkilesa anusayo pariyaṭṭhānaṃ latā veviccaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ dukkhappabhavo mārapāso mārabalīsaṃ māraṅvisayo taṅhānaḍī taṅhājālaṃ taṅhāgaddulaṃ taṅhāsamuddo abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Icchānidānā ti icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānā.

Bhavasātabaddhā ti. Ekaṃ bhavasātaṃ, sukhā vedanā.

Dve bhavasātāni, sukhā ca vedanā iṭṭhañ ca vatthu.

---

---

Tiṇi bhavasātāni, yobbaññaṃ ārogyaṃ jīvaṃ. Cattāri bhavasātāni, lābho yaso pasaṃsā sukhaṃ. Pañca bhavasātāni, manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Cha bhavasātāni, cakkhusampadā sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā.

Bhavasātabaddhā ti sukhāya vedanāya baddhā, iṭṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ baddhā, yobbaññe baddhā, ārogye baddhā, jīvite baddhā, lābhe baddhā, yase baddhā, pasaṃsāya baddhā, sukhe baddhā, manāpikesu rūpesu baddhā, saddesu gandhesu rasesu manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu baddhā, cakkhusampadāya baddhā, sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya, manosampadāya, baddhā vinibaddhā ābaddhā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā.

[page 031]

S.N. 773] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 31

Te duppamuñcā na hi aññaṃokkhā ti te vā bhavasātavatthū duppamuñcā, sattā vā etto dummocayā.

Kathan te bhavasātavatthū duppamuñcā? Sukhā vedanā dummuñcā, iṭṭhaṃ vatthu dummuñcaṃ, yobbaññaṃ dummuñcaṃ, ārogyaṃ dummuñcaṃ, jīvaṃ dummuñcaṃ, lābho dummuñco, yaso dummuñco, pasaṃsā dummuñcā, sukhaṃ dummuñcaṃ, manāpikā rūpā dummuñcā, manāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dummuñcā, cakkhusampadā dummuñcā, sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā, dummuñcā duppamuñcā dummocayā duppamocayā dunnimmadayā dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā; evan te bhavasātavatthū duppamuñcā.

Kathaṃ sattā etto dummocayā? Sukhāya vedanāya sattā dummocayā, iṭṭhasmā vatthusmā dummocayā, yobbaññaṃ dummocayā, ārogyā dummocayā, jīvitā dummocayā, lābhā dummocayā, yasā dummocayā, pasaṃsāya dummocayā, sukhā dummocayā, manāpikēhi rūpehi dummocayā, manāpikēhi saddehi gandhehi rasehi phoṭṭhabbehi dummocayā, cakkhusampadāya dummocayā, sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya dummocayā duppamocayā duddharā dussamuddharā dubbuṭṭhāpanā dussamuṭṭhāpanā; evaṃ sattā etto dummocayā ti, te duppamuñcā.

[page 032]

32 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 773

Na hi aññaṃokkhā ti te attanā palipapalipannā na sakkonti paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharitūṃ.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatī ti n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatī ti evaṃ, na hi aññaṃokkhā.

Athavā n'; atth'; añño koci mocetā; te yadi mucceyyuṃ, sakena thāmena, sakena balena, sakena viriyena, sakena parakkamena sakena purisathāmena, sakena purisabalena, sakena purisaviriyena, sakena purisaparakkamena attanā sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadam apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadam dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjamānā mucceyyun ti, evaṃ pi na hi aññaṃokkhā. Vuttaṃ pi h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Nāhaṃ gamissāmi pamocanāya  
kathaṃkathiṃ Dhotaka kañci loke,  
dhammañ ca seṭṭhaṃ abhijānamāno  
evaṃ tuvaṃ oghaṃ imaṃ taresī ti,

evaṃ pi na hi aññaṃokkhā. Vuttaṃ pi h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

Attanā pakataṃ pāpaṃ, attanā saṃkilissati,  
attanā akataṃ pāpaṃ, attanā 'va visujjhati,  
suddhi asuddhi paccattaṃ, nāñño aññaṃ visodhaye ti, evaṃ pi na hi aññaṃokkhā.

---

---

[page 033]

S.N. 773] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 33

Vuttaṃ pi h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat'; eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbānaḡāmimaggo, tiṭṭhāṃ'; ahaṃ samādetā; atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā app'; ekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n'; ārādhenti.

Ettha kyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa karomi? maggakkhāyī brāhmaṇa tathāgato, maggaṃ buddho ācikkhati, attanā paṭipajjamānā mucceyyun ti. Evam pi na hi aññamokkhā ti, te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā.

Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti. Pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ, pure vuccati atītaṃ; api ca atītaṃ upādāya anāgataṃ ca paccuppannaṃ ca pacchā, anāgataṃ upādāya atītaṃ ca paccuppannaṃ ca pure.

Kathaṃ pure apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ, evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ, chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti; iti me sotaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

[page 034]

34 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 773

Athavā, yān'; assu tāni pubbe mātuḡāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīlitāni, tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati; evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati, cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti; iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti, pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā.

Ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ ti. Ime va kāme ti paccuppanne pañca kāmaḡe icchantā sādiyantā patthayantā pihayantā abhijappantā.

[page 035]

S.N. 774] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 35

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Purime va jappaṃ ti atīte pañca kāmaḡe jappantā pajappantā abhijappantā ti, ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

lcchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,2.3(=774): Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā  
avadāniyā te visame nivittā  
dukkhūpanītā paridevayanti:  
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? || Nidd\_I.2:3 ||

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, kāmesu giddhā.

Pasutā ti ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti,

[page 036]

36 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 774

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Yathā kalahakārako kalahappasuto, kammakārako kammappasuto, gocare caranto gocarappasuto, jhāyī jhānappasuto; evaṃ eva ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccarītā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhipeyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

Pamūlhā ti yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmaguṇesu muyhanti saṃmuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūlhā sammūlhā sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvuṭā nivuṭā ovuṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti, kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā.

Avadāniyā te visame nivittā ti. Avadāniyā ti avaṃ gacchanti ti pi avadāniyā. Maccharino pi vuccanti avadāniyā. Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakanāṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusitṭhiṃ n'; ādiyanti ti,

---

---

[page 037]

S.N. 774] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avadāṇiyā.

Kathaṃ avaṃ gacchantī ti avadāṇiyā? Avaṃ gacchantī ti nirayaṃ gacchanti, tiracchānayoṇiṃ gacchanti, pīttivisaṃ gacchantī ti evaṃ avaṃ gacchantī ti, avadāṇiyā.

Kathaṃ maccharino vuccanti avadāṇiyā? Pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyaṇā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ gāho, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Iminā macchariyena avadaññutāya samannāgatā janā pamattā; evaṃ maccharino vuccanti avadāṇiyā.

Kathaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvākānaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusīṭṭhiṃ n'; ādiyanti ti avadāṇiyā? Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvākānaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusīṭṭhiṃ n'; ādiyanti, na sussusanti, na soṭaṃ odahanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, anassavā avacanakarā paṭilomavuttino aññen'; eva mukhaṃ karonti, evaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvākānaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusīṭṭhiṃ n'; ādiyanti ti, avadāṇiyā.

Avadāṇiyā te visame nivīṭṭhā ti. Visame ti visame kāyakamme nivīṭṭhā, visame vacīkamme nivīṭṭhā, visame manokamme nivīṭṭhā, visame pāṇātipāte nivīṭṭhā, visame adinnādāne nivīṭṭhā, visame kāmesu micchācāre nivīṭṭhā, visame musāvāde nivīṭṭhā, visamāya piṣuṇāya vācāya nivīṭṭhā,

[page 038]

38 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 774

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] visamāya pharusāya vācāya nivīṭṭhā, visame samphappalāpe nivīṭṭhā, visamāya abhijjhāya nivīṭṭhā, visame byāpāde nivīṭṭhā, visamāya micchādīṭṭhiyā nivīṭṭhā, visamesu saṃkhāresu nivīṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu nivīṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu nīvaraṇesu nivīṭṭhā, visamāya cetanāya, visamāya patthanāya, visamāya paṇidhiyā nivīṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, avadāṇiyā te visame nivīṭṭhā.

Dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti ti. Dukkhūpanitā ti dukkhūpanitā dukkhappattā dukkhasampattā dukkhupagatā mārapattā mārasampattā mārupagatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā maraṇupagatā ti, dukkhūpanitā. Paridevayanti ti lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattāḷiṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajanti ti, dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti.

Kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti ito cutā kiṃ su bhavissāma? nerayikā bhavissāma, tiracchānayoṇikā bhavissāma, pīttivisaṃ bhavissāma, manussā bhavissāma, devā kiṃ bhavissāma? rūpī bhavissāma, arūpī bhavissāma, saññī bhavissāma, asaññī bhavissāma, nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissāma? bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ? kiṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ? kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānaṃ? kiṃ hutvā bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? ti saṃsayapakkhannā vimatipakkhannā dvelhākajātā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattāḷiṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajanti ti, kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

[page 039]

S.N. 775] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 39

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā  
avadāṇiyā te visame nivīṭṭhā  
dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti:  
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,2.4(=775): Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh'; eva jantu;  
yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,  
na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,  
appaṃ h'; idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā. || Nidd\_I.2:4 ||

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh'; eva jantū ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā tannidānā etaṃ ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. Sikkhethā ti. Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno; aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro, mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ saṃpasādanaṃ, cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañ ca kntū ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, tasmā hi sikkhetha idh'; eva jantu.

Yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke ti. Yaṃ kiñcī ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesam nissesam pariyaḍāyavacanaṃ etaṃ yaṃ kiñcī ti.

[page 041]

S.N. 775] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Jaññā visaman ti ti, visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ manokammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pharusaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ abhijjaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ micchādīṭṭhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visame saṃkhāre visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca kāmagaṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca nīvaraṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ cetanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṭṭhanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇidhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭijāneyya paṭivijjheyya. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke.

Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyyā ti visamassa kāyakammaṃ hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa vacīkammaṃ hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa manokammaṃ hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa pāṇātipātassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa adinnādānaṃ hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa kāmesu micchācāraṃ hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa musāvādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pisuṇāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pharusāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa samphappalāpassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya abhijjhāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa byāpādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya micchādīṭṭhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ hetu visame na careyya,

---



---

[page 042]

42 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 775

visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ hetu visame na careyya, visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ hetu visame na careyya, visamāya cetaṇāya hetu, visamāya patthanāya hetu, visamāya paṇidhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, na ācareyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyyā ti, na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya.

Appaṃ h'; idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Jīvitan ti āyu ṭhiti yapaṇā yāpaṇā iriyaṇā vattanā pālanā jīvitam jīvitindriyaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitam: ṭhitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam, sarasaparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam.

Kathaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam? Atīte cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati. Anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha. Paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\* Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā

ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati kkhāṇo.

Cullāsīti sahaṣṣāni kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū,

na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,

sabb'; eva sadisā khandhā, gatā appaṭṭisandhikā.

Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā ye ca bhaṅgā anāgatā,

tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ n'; atthi lakkhaṇe.

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati,

cittabbhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.

Yathā ninnā pavattanti, chandena pariṇāmitā

acchinnavārā vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.

[page 043]

S.N. 775] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 43

Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā, puñjo n'; atthi anāgate,

nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.

Nibbattānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesam purekkhato,

palokadhammā tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.

Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā, gacchanti dassanaṃ,

vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajanti vayanti cā ti.

Evaṃ ṭhitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Kathaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam? Assāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitam, passāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitam, assāsappassāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvitam, mahābhūtanibaddhaṃ jīvitam, usmūpanibaddhaṃ jīvitam, kavaḷiṅkārāhārupanibaddhaṃ jīvitam, viññāṇupanibaddhaṃ jīvitam.

Mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalam; pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dubbalā; ye pi paccayā te pi dubbalā; ye pi pabhavikā te pi dubbalā; sahabhū pi imesaṃ dubbalā; sampayogā pi imesaṃ dubbalā; sahaḷā pi imesaṃ dubbalā; yā pi payojikā sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ niccadubbalā ime. Aññamaññaṃ anavaṭṭhitā ime. Aññamaññaṃ paripāṭayanti ime. Aññamaññaṃ hi n'; atthi tāyitā. Na cā pi ṭhapenti aññamañña'; ime. Yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati. Na ca kena ci koci hāyati.

Bhaṅgabyā ca imehi sabbaso. Purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā te pure matā. Purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññamaññaṃ na kadāci addasaṃsū ti.

---

---

[page 044]

44 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 775

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam; tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttam h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattaḃbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritaḃbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ.

N'; atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo hi bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya naṃ suporiso;  
careyy'; ādittasiso va, n'; atthi maccussa n'; āgamo.  
Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,  
āyu jīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakan ti.

Appaṃ h'; idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Dhīrā ti dhitimā ti dhīrā; dhitisampannā ti dhīrā; dhikkatapāpā ti dhīrā. Dhi vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānaṃ vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccuppalakkhaṇā paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūrī medhā pariṇāyikā vipassantā sampajaññaṃ patodo paññā paññīndriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko pañña-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo,

[page 045]

S.N. 776] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammādiṭṭhi; tāya paññāya samannāgatattā dhīrā. Api ca khandhadhīrā dhātudhīrā āyatanadhīrā paṭiccasamuppādadhīrā satipaṭṭhānadhīrā sammappadhānadhīrā iddhipādadhīrā indriyadhīrā baladhīrā bojjhaṅgadhīrā maggadhīrā phaladhīrā nibbānadhīrā. Te dhīrā evaṃ āhaṃsu manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, appaṃ h'; idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh'; eva jantu;  
yaṃ kiñci jaññaṃ visaman ti loke,  
na tassa hetū visamaṃ careyya,  
appaṃ h'; idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,2.5(=776): Passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ

pajamaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītataṇhāse bhavābhavesu. || Nidd\_I.2:5 ||

---

---

Passāmi loke pariphandamānan ti. Passāmī ti maṃsacakkhunā pi passāmi, dibbacakkhunā pi passāmi, paññācakkhunā pi passāmi, buddhacakkhunā pi passāmi, samantacakkhunā pi passāmi, dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

[page 046]

46 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 776

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pariphandamānan ti taṇhāphandanāya phandamānaṃ, diṭṭhiphandanāya phandamānaṃ, kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, payogaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, duccharitaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, rattamaṃ rāgena phandamānaṃ, duṭṭhamaṃ dosena phandamānaṃ, mūḷhamaṃ mohena phandamānaṃ, vinibandhamaṃ mānena phandamānaṃ, parāmaṭṭhamaṃ diṭṭhiyā phandamānaṃ, vikkhepagataṃ uddhaccena phandamānaṃ, anīṭṭhaṅgataṃ vicikicchāya phandamānaṃ, thāmagataṃ anusayehi phandamānaṃ, lābhena phandamānaṃ, alābhena phandamānaṃ, yasena phandamānaṃ, ayasena phandamānaṃ, pasamaṃsāya phandamānaṃ, nindāya phandamānaṃ, sukkena phandamānaṃ, dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātiyā phandamānaṃ, jarāya phandamānaṃ, byādhinā phandamānaṃ, maraṇena phandamānaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ, nerayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, tiracchānayanikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, pittivisayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, mānusikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhe ṭhitimūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātass'; upanibandhikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātassa parādheyakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, attupakkamena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, parupakkamena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, dukkhadukkhena phandamānaṃ, saṃkhāradukkhena phandamānaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhena phandamānaṃ, cakkhurogena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, sotarogena dukkhena phandamānaṃ,

[page 047]

S.N. 776] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 47

ghānarogena dukkhena, jivhārogena dukkhena, kāyarogena dukkhena, sīsarogena dukkhena, kaṇṇarogena, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena, ḍahena, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sulāya, visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena, sosena, apamāreṇa, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchikāya, lohitenā, pittena, madhumeheṇa, aṃsāya piḷakāya, bhagaṇḍalena, pittasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, semhasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, vātasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, sannipātikena ābādhena, utupariṇāmajena ābādhena, visamaparihārajena ābādhena, opakkamikena ābādhena, kammavipākajena ābādhena, sītena, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccāreṇa, passāvena, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassena dukkhena, mātumaraṇena dukkhena, pitumaraṇena dukkhena, bhātumaraṇena dukkhena, bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena, puttamaraṇena dukkhena, dhītumaraṇena dukkhena, ñātibyaśanena, bhogabyaśanena, rogabyaśanena, sīlabyaśanena, diṭṭhibyaśanena, dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi upaparikkhāmi ti, passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ.

Pajamaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesū ti. Pajā ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. Taṇhagataṃ ti taṇhāgataṃ taṇhānugataṃ taṇhānusaṭaṃ taṇhāya pannaṃ taṇhāya pātitaṃ abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ.ḥ

[page 048]

---

---

48 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 776

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhavesū ti kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē ti, pajamaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu.

Hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti ti. Hīnā narā ti hīnena kāyakammena samannāgatā ti hīnā; hīnena vacīkammena samannāgatā ti hīnā; hīnena manokammena samannāgatā ti hīnā; hīnena pāṇātipātena samannāgatā ti hīnā; hīnena adinnādānena, hīnena kāmesu micchācārena, hīnena musāvādena, hīnāya piṣuṇāya vācāya, hīnāya pharusāya vācāya, hīnena samphappalāpena, hīnāya abhijjhāya, hīnena byāpādena, hīnāya micchādīṭṭhiyā, hīnehi saṃkhārehi, hīnehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi, hīnehi pañcahi nīvaraṇehi, hīnāya cetanāya, hīnāya patthanāya, hīnāya paṇidhiyā samannāgatā ti hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, hīnā narā.

Maccumukhe lapanti ti maccumukhe māramukhe maraṇamukhe maccuppattā maccusampattā maccupāgatā mārappattā mārasampattā mārupāgatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā maraṇupāgatā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattāṇi kandanti sammohaṃ āpajanti ti, hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti.

Avītaṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti taṇhā ti rūpaṇhā . . . pe . . . dhammaṇhā. Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhavē kammabhavē, punabbhavē, kāmabhavē kammabhavē, kāmabhavē punabbhavē, rūpabhavē kammabhavē, rūpabhavē punabbhavē, arūpabhavē kammabhavē, arūpabhavē punabbhavē, punappunaṃ bhavē, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ upapattiyā,

[page 049]

S.N. 777] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḃbattiyā.

Avītaṇhā ti avigataṇhā acattataṇhā avantataṇhā amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā appaṭinissaṭṭhataṇhā ti, avītaṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi loke pariphandaṃmaṇaṃ  
pajamaṃ imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītaṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

---

Sn\_IV,2.6(=777): Mamāyite passatha phandaṃmaṇe

macche va appodake khīṇasote,  
etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. || Nidd\_I.2:6 ||

Mamāyite passatha phandaṃmaṇe ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā: taṇhāmamattaṃ ca diṭṭhimamattaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ? Yāvataṃ taṇhāsaṃkhātena sīmakataṃ mariyādikataṃ odhikataṃ pariyantikataṃ pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ: idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvataṃ mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā, attharaṇā, pāpuraṇā, dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṃ ca; kevalam pi mahāpaṭhavim taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvataṃ aṭṭhasataṇhāvīcaritaṃ; idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ.

---

---

Katamam diṭṭhimamattaṃ? Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi, diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam,

[page 050]

50 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 777

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vipariyesagāho, viparittagāho, vippallāsagāho, micchāgāho, ayāthāvakaṣmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne ti mamāyitavatthuacchedasaṃkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti, acchinne pi phandanti, {mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino} pi phandanti, vipariṇāmate pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi phandanti paphandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti: evaṃ phandamāne paphandamāne samphandamāne vipphandamāne vedhamāne pavedhamāne sampavedhamāne passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyatha upaparikkhathā ti, mamāyite passatha phandamāne.

Macche va appodake khīṇasote ti: yathā macchā appodake parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākehi vā paripātiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti paphandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti; evaṃ eva pajā mamāyitavatthuacchedasaṃkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti, acchinne pi phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi phandanti, vipariṇāmate pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi phandanti paphandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti ti, macche va appodake khīṇasote.

Etam pi disvā amamo careyyā ti etaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti,

[page 051]

S.N. 778] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya. Mamattā ti dve mamattā: taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ amamāyanto, soṭaṃ amamāyanto, ghānaṃ amamāyanto, jivhaṃ amamāyanto, kāyaṃ amamāyanto, manaṃ amamāyanto, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme amamāyanto aggaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto, careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya.

Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti. Bhavesū ti kāmabhava rūpabhava arūpabhava. Āsatti vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti bhavesu āsattiṃ akubbamāno, chandaṃ pemaṃ rāgaṃ khantiṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaññanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake khīṇasote,  
etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya

---

---

bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti.

---

Sn\_IV,2.7(=778): ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpattī diṭṭhasutesu dhīro. || Nidd\_I,2:7 ||

[page 052]

52 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 778]

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti. Antā ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto. Atīto eko anto, anāgato dutiyo anto. Sukkhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto. Nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto. Sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmaccchando, kāmārago kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmaccchandanīvaraṇaṃ. Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti ubhosu antesu chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ.

Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho ti. Phasso ti cakkhusamphasso, sotāsamphasso, ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso, adhivācanasamphasso, paṭighasamphasso, sukhavedanīyo samphasso, dukkhavedanīyo samphasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso, kusalo phasso, akusalo phasso, abyākato phasso, kāmāvacaro phasso, rūpāvacaro phasso, arūpāvacaro phasso, suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso, lokiyo phasso, lokuttaro phasso, atīto phasso, anāgato phasso, paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

Phassaṃ pariññāya ti phassaṃ tīhi pariññāhi pariññānitvā nātāpariññāya tīraṇāpariññāya pahānāpariññāya.

Katamā nātāpariññā? Phassaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ cakkhusamphasso, ayaṃ sotāsamphasso, ayaṃ ghānasamphasso, ayaṃ jivhāsamphasso, ayaṃ kāyasamphasso, ayaṃ manosamphasso, ayaṃ adhivācanasamphasso, ayaṃ paṭighasamphasso, ayaṃ sukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ dukkhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso, ayaṃ kusalo phasso, ayaṃ akusalo phasso, ayaṃ abyākato phasso, ayaṃ kāmāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ rūpāvacaro phasso,

[page 053]

S.N. 778] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 53

ayaṃ arūpāvacaro phasso, ayaṃ suññato phasso, ayaṃ animitto phasso, ayaṃ appaṇihito phasso, ayaṃ lokiyo phasso, ayaṃ lokuttaro phasso, ayaṃ atīto phasso, ayaṃ anāgato phasso, ayaṃ paccuppanno phasso ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ nātāpariññā.

Katamā tīraṇāpariññā? Evaṃ nātāṃ katvā phassaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato tīto upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto addhuvato atāṇato aleṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato māramisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇāpariññā.

---

---

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīrayitvā phasse chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ so phasso pahīno bhavissati ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Phassaṃ pariññāyā ti phassaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

Anānugiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; yass'; eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhubbupattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde agiddho, gandhe agiddho, rase agiddho, phoṭṭhabbe agiddho, kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre,

[page 054]

54 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 778

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā, kāmabhāve rūpabhāve arūpabhāve saññābhāve asaññābhāve nevasaññānāsaññābhāve ekavokārabhāve catuvokārabhāve pañcavokārabhāve, atīte anāgate paccuppanne, diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhoppanno vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto {sukhapatisaṃvedī} brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, phassaṃ pariññāyā anānugiddho.

Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. Attagarahī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati?

Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipatā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pisuṇā vācā, akatā me pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me byāpādo, akato me abyābhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādīṭṭhi ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati.

Athavā, sīlesu 'mhi na pariṇākaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati;

[page 055]

S.N. 778] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 55

indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti attānaṃ garahati; bhōjane amattaññu 'mhī ti attānaṃ garahati; jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti attānaṃ garahati; na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro iddhipādā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañc'; indriyāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti attānaṃ garahati; dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti attānaṃ garahati; samudayo me appahīno ti attānaṃ garahati; maggo me abhāvito ti attānaṃ garahati; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca

---

---

attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahitaṃ kammaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno.

Na limpataṃ diṭṭhasutesu dhīro ti. Lepā ti dve lepā:

taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Dhīro taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpata, sute na limpata, mute na limpata, viññāte na limpata na saṃlimpata na upalimpata, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, na limpata diṭṭhasutesu dhīro.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpata diṭṭhasutesu dhīro ti.

---

[page 056]

56 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 779]

Sn\_IV,2.8(=779): Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
abbūlha-sallo caram appamatto  
nāsiṃsatī lokam imaṃ parañ ca. || Nidd\_I.2:8 ||

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ ti. Saññā ti kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā, rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā; yā evarūpā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ ayaṃ vuccati saññā. Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

Katamā ñātapariññā? Saññaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ kāmasaññā, ayaṃ byāpādasaññā, ayaṃ vihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ nekkhammasaññā, ayaṃ abyāpādasaññā, ayaṃ avihimsāsaññā, ayaṃ rūpasaññā, ayaṃ saddasaññā, ayaṃ gandhasaññā, ayaṃ rasasaññā, ayaṃ phoṭṭhabbasaññā, ayaṃ dhammasaññā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñātaṃ katvā saññaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato tīto upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto . . . pe . . . samudayato aṭṭhaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīretvā saññāya chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo bhikkhave saññāya chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā saññā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā.

---

[page 057]

S.N. 779] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 57

---



---

Vitareyya oghan ti kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhoghaṃ avijjoghaṃ vitareyya uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vīvatteyyā ti, saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ.

Pariggahesu muni nopalitto ti. Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . .  
ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

Munī ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto ti.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ kāyaduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyapariññā, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti, kāyamoneyyaṃ; idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ vacīduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāpariññā, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, vacīmoneyyaṃ. Vacīsamkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti, vacīmoneyyaṃ; idaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ manoduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittapariññā, manomoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittacchandarāgassa pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti,

[page 058]

58 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 779

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manomoneyyaṃ; idaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

\*Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomunim anāsavaṃ  
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.  
Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomunim anāsavaṃ  
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

Imehi tīhi moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munayo, āgāramunayo anāgāramunayo sekhamunayo asekhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunayo.

Katame āgāramunayo? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekhā sekhamunayo.

Arahanto asekhamunayo.

Paccekabuddhā paccekamunayo.

Munimunayo vuccanti tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu,  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.  
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;  
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.  
Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke  
devamanussehi pūjito,  
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo.

---

---

Muni taṅhālepaṃ pahāya diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā pariggahesu na limpāti na saṃlimpāti na upalimpāti,

[page 059]

S.N. 779] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, pariggahesu muni nopalitto.

Abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto ti. Sallan ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṃ dosasallaṃ mohasallaṃ mānasallaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ sokasallaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ. Yass'; etāni sallāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abbūḷhasallo abbūḷhitasallo pahatasallo uddhaṭasallo samuddhaṭasallo uppāṭitasallo samuppāṭitasallo cattasallo vantasallo muttasallo pahīnasallo paṭinissaṭṭhasallo, nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto {sukhapaṭisaṃvedī} brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti abbūḷhasallo.

Caran ti caranto viharanto iriyanto vattento pārento yapento yāpento.

Appamatto ti sakkaccakārī sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittacchando anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññaṃ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan? ti . . . pe . . . kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan?

[page 060]

60 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 779]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññaṃ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu.

Kathāhaṃ aparīññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitāṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyan? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññaṃ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesū ti, abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto.

Nāsiṃsati lokāṃ imaṃ parañ cā ti imaṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati sakattabhāvaṃ, paraṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati parattabhāvaṃ. Imaṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati sakarūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāravīññāṇaṃ, paraṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati pararūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāravīññāṇaṃ. Imaṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati cha ajjhāttikāni āyatanāni, paraṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. Imaṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati manussalokaṃ, paraṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati devalokaṃ. Imaṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati kāmādhātuṃ, paraṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ. Imaṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati kāmādhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ, paraṃ lokāṃ nāsiṃsati arūpadhātuṃ. Punāgatim vā upapattim vā paṭisandhim vā bhavaṃ vā saṃsāraṃ vā vaṭṭaṃ vā nāsiṃsati na icchati na sādīyati na pattheti na piheti nābhijappatī ti, nāsiṃsati lokāṃ imaṃ parañ ca. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

[page 061]

S.N. 779] Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 61

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ

---

---

pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
abbūḷhasallo caraṃ appamatto  
nāsiṃsati lokaṃ imaṃ parañ cā ti.

#### DUTIYO GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 062]

62

III.

TATIYO DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,3.1(=780): Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti,  
vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
tasmā munī n'; atthi khilo kuhiñci. || Nidd\_I.3:1 ||

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke ti. Te titthiyā duṭṭhamanā paduṭṭhamanā viruddhamanā paṭiviruddhamanā āhatamanā paccāhatamanā āghāṭitamanā paccāghāṭitamanā vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke.

Aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti ti. Ye tesam titthiyānaṃ saddahantā okappentā adhimuccantā saccamanā saccasaññino bhūtamana bhūtasaññino tathamanā tathasaññino yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino aviparittamanā aviparittasaññino vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca abhūtenā ti, aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti.

Vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti. So vādo jāto hoti sañjāto nibbato abhinibbato pātubhūto, parato ghoso akkoso upavādo Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṃghassa ca abhūtenā ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.

Munī\* ti. Monam vuccati ñāṇam, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto

[page 063]

S.N. 781] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti.

Yo vādaṃ upeti so dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Kārako kārakatāya vādaṃ upeti; atha vā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno kuppati byāpajjati patiṭṭhiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti yo vādaṃ upeti so imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Muni dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti. Akārako akāratāya vādaṃ na upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti muni imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti na upagacchati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati na abhinivisaṭi ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti.

Tasmā munī n'; atthi khilo kuhiñci ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā munino ahatacittatā khilajātata pi n'; atthi; pañca pi cetokhilā n'; atthi; tayo pi khilā n'; atthi; rāgakhilo dosakhilo mohakhilo n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhati, pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho. Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, tasmā munī n'; atthi khilo kuhiñci. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti,  
vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
tasma munī n'; atthi khilo kuhiñcī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.2(=781): Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya  
chandānuniṭo ruciyā nivīṭṭho?  
sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno,  
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. || Nidd\_I.3:2 ||

[page 064]

64 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 781]

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyyā? ti. Ye te titthiyā Sundariṃ\* paribbājikaṃ hantvā, samañānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ avaṇṇaṃ pakāsavitvā, evaṃ etaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ paccāharissāmā ti evaṃdiṭṭhikā evaṃkhantikā evaṃrucikā evaṃladdhikā evamajjhasayā evamadhippāyā, te nāsakkhiṃsu sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ atikkamituṃ. Atha kho sv eva ayaso te paccāgato ti, evaṃ pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya?

Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vīvatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya? Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato param marañā, na hoti tathāgato param marañā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā, n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yo so evaṃvādo, so sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ sakaṃ khantiṃ sakaṃ ruciṃ sakaṃ laddhiṃ sakaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ sakaṃ adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vīvatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya?

Chandānuniṭo ruciyā nivīṭṭho ti. Chandānuniṭo ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati. Yathā hatthiyānena vā rathayānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati;

[page 065]

S.N. 781] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttanidde. 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ eva sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, chandānuniṭo.

Ruciyā nivīṭṭho ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā nivīṭṭho patiṭṭhito allīno upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, chandānuniṭo ruciyā nivīṭṭho.

Sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti sayaṃ samattaṃ karoti, paripuṇṇaṃ karoti, anomaṃ karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto, ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo

---

---

niyyāniko ti sayam samattam karoti, paripuṇṇam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti ti, sayam samattāni pakubbamāno.

Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyya. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyya. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpeyya vohareyyā ti, yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

[page 066]

66 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 782

Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya  
chandānunito ruciyā niviṭṭho?  
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno,  
yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.3(=782): Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu  
anānupuṭṭho ca paresa pāvā,  
anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumānam sayam eva pāvā. || Nidd\_I.3:3 ||

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantū ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Sīlavatāni ti. Atthi sīlañ c'; eva vattañ ca, atthi vattam na sīlam.

Katamam sīlañ c'; eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha samyamo samvaro avitikkamo, idam sīlam; yaṃ samādānam, tam vattam; samvaratthena sīlam, samādānatthena vattam; idam vuccati sīlañ c'; eva vattañ ca.

Katamam vattam na sīlam? Aṭṭha dhūtaṅgāni, āraññikaṅgam piṇḍapātikaṅgam paṃsukūlikaṅgam tecīvarikaṅgam sapadānacārikaṅgam khalupacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam; idam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattam na sīlam: Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitam, yan tam purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkamena pattabbam,

[page 067]

S.N. 782] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tam apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅghānam bhavissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam. Na tāvāham imaṃ pallaṅkam bhindissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānam vuccati vattam na sīlam.

\*Nāssissam, na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhamim,

---

---

na pi passam̐ nipātesam̐ taṇhāsalle anūhate ti  
cittam̐ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam̐ vuccati vattam̐ na sīlam̐. Na tāvāham̐ imamhā āsanā  
vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkamā orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi,  
hammiyā nikkhamissāmi, guhāya nikkhamissāmi leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūṭāgārā  
nikkhamissāmi, aṭṭā nikkhamissāmi, māḷā nikkhamissāmi, uddhaṇhā nikkhamissāmi, upaṭṭhānasālāya  
nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhāmūlā nikkhamissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittam̐  
vimuccissatī ti cittam̐ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam̐ vuccati vattam̐ na sīlam̐. Imasmiñ ṇeva  
pubbaṇhasamayam̐ ariyadhammam̐ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi ti  
cittam̐ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam̐ vuccati vattam̐ na sīlam̐. Imasmiñ ṇeva  
majjhantikasamayam̐ sāyaṇhasamayam̐ purebhattam̐ pacchābhattam̐ purimayāmam̐ majjhimayāmam̐  
pacchimayāmam̐ kāle juṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime  
vayokhandhe ariyadhammam̐ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi ti cittam̐  
paggaṇhāti padahati;

[page 068]

68 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 782

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpam pi viriyasamādānam̐ vuccati  
vattam̐ na sīlam̐.

Jantū ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo ti, yo attano sīlavatāni jantu.

Anānupuṭṭho ca paresa pāvā ti. Paresan ti paresam̐ khattiyānam̐ brāhmaṇānam̐ vessānam̐ suddānam̐  
gahaṭṭhānam̐ pabbajitānam̐ devānam̐ manussānam̐. Anānupuṭṭho ti apuṭṭho apucchito anāyācīto anajjhesito  
appasadito.

Pāvā ti attano sīlam̐ vā vattam̐ vā sīlavattam̐ vā pāvadati.

Aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena  
vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena  
vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā,  
mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ṇāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhī  
'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā,  
dhammakathiko ti va, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā,  
khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti va, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa  
jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā  
lābhī ti vā, viññāñācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā,  
nevasaññāñācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇanti dīpayati voharati, ti anānupuṭṭho ca  
paresa pāvā.

[page 069]

S.N. 782] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 69

Anariyadhammam̐ kusalā tam āhū ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā  
paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā  
bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evam āhaṃsu: Anariyānam̐ eso dhammo, n';  
eso dhammo ariyānam̐; bālānam̐ eso dhammo, n'; eso dhammo paṇḍitānam̐; asappurisānam̐ eso dhammo, n';  
eso dhammo sappurisānan ti evam āhaṃsu evam̐ kathenti evam̐ bhaṇanti evam̐ dīpayanti evam̐ voharanti ti,  
anariyadhammam̐ kusalā tam āhū.

Yo ātumānam̐ sayam eva pāvā ti. Ātumā vuccati attā.

---

---

Sayam eva pāvā ti sayam eva attānaṃ {pāvadati}: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjāthānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, viññāṇāññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā,

[page 070]

70 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 782

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati voharati ti, yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yo attano sīlavatāni jantu  
anānupuṭṭho ca paresa pāvā,  
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.4(=783): Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto

iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass'; ussādā n'; atthi kuhiñci loke. || Nidd\_I.3:4 ||

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

Bhikkhū ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu; sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti; bhinn'; assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā.

[page 071]

S.N. 783] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 71

\*Pajjena katena attanā,  
Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,  
parinibbānagato vitiṇṇakamkho  
vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya

---

---

vusitavā khīṇapunabbhavo ti.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Rāgassa nibbāpitattā dosassa nibbāpitattā mohassa nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto ti, santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto.

Iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno ti. Iti 'han ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, iti 'han ti.

Sīlesu akatthamāno ti. idh'; ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī; so katthati vikatthati aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā vattasampanno ti vā sīlavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā . . . pe . . . n'; evasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati. Evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno.

Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadantī ti. Kusalā ti ye te kandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalākusalā nibbānakusalā,

[page 072]

72 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 783

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kusalā evaṃ vadanti. Ariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n'; eso dhammo anariyānaṃ; paṇḍitānaṃ eso dhammo, n'; eso dhammo bālānaṃ; sappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n'; eso dhammo asappurisānaṃ ti, evaṃ vadanti evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yass'; ussadā n'; atthi kuhiñci loke ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Ussadā ti satt'; ussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. Yass'; ime ussadā n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā.

Kuhiñcī ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, yass'; ussadā n'; atthi kuhiñci loke. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass'; ussadā n'; atthi kuhiñci loke ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.5(=784): Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā santi avivadātā,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,  
tan nissito kuppā-paṭicca-santiṃ. || Nidd\_I.3:5 ||

---



---

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipakappanā. Saṃkhatā ti saṃkhatā visamkhatā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ti pi saṃkhatā;

[page 073]

S.N. 784] Duṭṭhatṭhakasuttaniddeṣu. 73

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] athavā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti pi saṃkhatā. Yassā ti diṭṭhigatikassa. Dhammā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni ti, pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā.

Purakkhatā santi avivadātā ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . . . pe . . . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . . . pe . . . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro appahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro appaṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhāpurekkhārassa appahīnattā, tassa diṭṭhipurekkhārassa appaṭinissaṭṭhattā, so taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati, taṇhādhaḥajo taṇhāketu taṇhādhipateyyo diṭṭhidhaḥajo diṭṭhiketu diṭṭhādhipateyyo taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, purakkhatā. Santī ti santi saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti. Avivadātā ti avivadātā avodātā aparisuddhā saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā ti, purekkhatā santi avivadātā Yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ ti. Yad attanī ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ; attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati, {diṭṭhadhammikaṅ} ca ānisaṃsaṃ samparāyikaṅ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā {diṭṭhadhammiko} ānisaṃso? Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti; taṃdiṭṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti apacitiṃ karonti; labhanti ca tatonidānaṃ cīvaraṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāraṃ. Ayam diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayam diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam diṭṭhi alaṃ suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā;

[page 074]

74 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 784

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti, imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatīṃ phalapāṭikamkhi hoti. Ayam diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso.

Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ.

Tan nissito kuppa-paticca-santin ti. Tisso santiyo, accantasanti tadaṅgasanti sammatisanti.

Katamā accantasanti? Accantasanti vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; ayam accantasanti.

Katamā tadaṅgasanti? Paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā honti, dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā santā honti, tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti santā hoti, catuttham jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhā santā honti, ākāsaṇāñcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññā paṭighasaññā nānattasaññā santā honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsaṇāñcāyatanaññā santā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññā santā hoti, n'; evasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcāññāyatanaññā santā hoti; ayam tadaṅgasanti.

Katamā sammatisanti? Sammatisanti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatā diṭṭhisantiyo; api ca sammatisanti imasmim atthe adhippetā santatī ti.

---

---

[page 075]

S.N. 785] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 75

Tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santin ti kuppasantim pakuppasantim eritasantim sameritasantim calitasantim ghaṭitasantim kappitasantim pakappitasantim aniccaṃ saṃkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammam santim nissito āsito allino upāgato ajjhositō adhimutto ti, tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santim.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā santi avivadātā,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsam,  
tan nissito kuppa-paṭicca-santin ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.6(=785): Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā

dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam,

tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu

nidassatī ādiyati-cca dhammam. || Nidd\_I.3:6 ||

Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā ti. Diṭṭhīnivesā ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhinivesapparāmāso diṭṭhīnivesanam; asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jvam tam sarīram, aññam jvam aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhinivesapparāmāso diṭṭhīnivesanan ti, diṭṭhīnivesā. Na hi svātivattā ti durativattā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbhītivattā ti,

[page 076]

76 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 785

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. Dhammesū ti dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Samuggahītan ti nivesanesu odhisaggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idam saccam taccham tatham bhūtam yāthavam aviparittan ti gahitam parāmatṭham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam.

Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesū ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tamaccayā tamnidānā. Naro ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. Tesu nivesanesū ti tesu diṭṭhīnivesanesū ti, tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu.

Nidassatī ādiyati-cca dhamman ti. Nidassatī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi nidassati, paravicchindanāya vā nidassati, anabhisambhuṇanto vā nidassati.

Katham paravicchindanāya nidassati? Paro vicchindati: So satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na suppaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na suppaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n'; atth'; ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; na tattha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā

---

---

muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti. Evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindiyamāno satthāraṃ nidassati,

[page 077]

S.N. 786] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 77

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammakkhānaṃ nidassati, gaṇaṃ nidassati, diṭṭhiṃ nidassati, paṭipadaṃ nidassati, maggaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ paravicchindanāya nidassati.

Kathaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto nidassati? Sīlaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlaṃ nidassati, vattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto vattaṃ nidassati, sīlavattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlavattaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto nidassati.

Ādiyati-cca dhamman ti. Satthāraṃ gaṇhāti, dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, maggaṃ gaṇhāti, phalaṃ gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nidassati ādiyati-cca dhamman ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.7(=786): Dhonassa hi n'; atthi kuhiñci loke

pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono  
sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so. || Nidd\_I.3:7 ||

Dhonassa hi n'; atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū ti. Dhono ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajjaññaṃ patodo paññā {paññīndri-} yam paññābalaṃ paññāsaṭṭhaṃ paññāpāsādo paññāloko paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

Kiṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca,

[page 078]

78 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 786

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vacīduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; taṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca, sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā

---

---

dhutā ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchāājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā cā sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutapariḷho ti dhono.

Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā,

[page 079]

S.N. 786] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 79

taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā.

Bhavābhavesu ti bhavābhave, kammabhave, punabbhave, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunaṃ bhava punappunaṃ gatiyā punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḷbattiyā.

Dhonassa hi n'; atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu ti; dhonassa kuhiñci loke bhavābhavesu ca kappitā pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā diṭṭhi n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, dhonassa hi n'; atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu.

Māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh'; ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vacasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati: Mā maṃ jaññā ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati. Yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcañā nikati nikiraṇā pariharaṇā kuhanā parikuhaṇā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā.

Māno ti. Ekavidhena māno, yā cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno: attukkaṃsanamāno paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno: seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno,

[page 080]

80 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 786

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno: lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno: cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāyā ghānasampadāyā jivhāsampadāyā kāyasampadāyā manosampadāyā mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno: māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, nindāya omānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omānaṃ janeti.

Navavidhena māno: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno: idh'; ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjāṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā

---

---

aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uññati uññamo dhajo saṃpaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa, ayaṃ vuccati māno.

Māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono ti māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃgametvā ti, māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono.

Sa kena gaccheyya anūpayo so ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno,

[page 081]

S.N. 787] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā anūpayo so kena rāgena gaccheyya, kena dosena gaccheyya, kena mohena gaccheyya, kena mānena gaccheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā gaccheyya, kena uddhaccena gaccheyya kāya vicikicchāya gaccheyya, kehi anusayehi gaccheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā?

Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā kena gaccheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n'; atthi paccayo n'; atthi kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi yena gaccheyyā ti, sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Dhonassa hi n'; atthi kuhlīci loke  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu;  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono,  
sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so ti.

---

Sn\_IV,3.8(=787): Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,

anūpayam kena kathaṃ vadeyya?

attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi,

adhosi so diṭṭhim idh'; eva sabbam. || Nidd\_1.3:8 ||

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādan ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo appahīno, diṭṭhūpayo appaṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhūpayassa appahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa appaṭinissaṭṭhattā dhammesu vādaṃ upeti, ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā;

[page 082]

82 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 787

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te abhisamkhārā appahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ appahīnattā gatiyā vādaṃ upeti, nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā vādaṃ upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivasi ti, upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ.

Anūpayam kena kathaṃ vadeyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhūpayassa

---

---

pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā anūpayam̐ kena rāgena vadeyya, kena dosena vadeyya, kena mohena vadeyya, kena mānena vadeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyya, kena uddhaccena vadeyya, kāya vicikicchāya vadeyya, kehi anusayehi vadeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisam̐khārā pahīnā, abhisam̐khārānam̐ pahīnattā gatiyā kena vadeyya nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññī nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n'; atthi, paccayo n'; atthi, kāraṇam̐ n'; atthi yena vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, anūpayam̐ kena katham̐ vadeyya?

Attam̐ nirattam̐ na hi tassa atthī ti. Attā ti sassatadiṭṭhi n'; atthi, nirattā ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n'; atthi, attā ti gahitam̐ n'; atthi, nirattā ti muñcitabbam̐ n'; atthi, yass'; atthi gahitam̐ tass'; atthi muñcitabbam̐, yass'; atthi muñcitabbam̐ tass'; atthi gahitam̐; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vīvatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthī tassa punabbhavo ti, attam̐ nirattam̐ na hi tassa atthi.

[page 083]

S.N. 787] Duṭṭhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 83

Adhosi so diṭṭhim idh'; eva sabban ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. So sabbam̐ diṭṭhigatam̐ idh'; eva adhosi dhuni niddhuni pajahi vinodesi byanti-akāsi anabhāvam̐ gamesī ti, adhosi so diṭṭhim idh'; eva sabbam̐. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādam̐,  
anupayam̐ kena katham̐ vadeyya?  
attam̐ nirattam̐ na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh'; eva sabban ti.

TATIYO DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 084]

84

CATUTTHO SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,4.1(=788): Passāmi suddham̐ paramam̐ arogam̐,  
diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti,  
evābhijānam̐ paraman ti ñatvā  
suddhānupassī ti pacceṭi ñāṇam̐. || Nidd\_I.4:1 ||

Passāmi suddham̐ paramam̐ arogaṃ ti. Passāmi suddhan ti passāmi suddham̐, dakkhāmi suddham̐, olokemi suddham̐, nijjhāyāmi suddham̐, upaparikkhāmi suddham̐.

Paramam̐ arogaṃ ti paramam̐ ārogyappattam̐ khemappattam̐ tāṇappattam̐ leṇappattam̐ saraṇappattam̐ parāyanappattam̐ abhayappattam̐ accutappattam̐ amatappattam̐ nibbānappattan ti, passāmi suddham̐ paramam̐ arogaṃ.

Diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññāṇena rūpadassanena narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhati muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti, diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti.

---

---

Evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñātvā ti evaṃ abhijānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto pativijjhanto, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ ti ñātvā jānitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñātvā.

[page 085]

S.N. 789] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 85

Suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇan ti. Yo suddhaṃ passati so suddhānupassī. Pacceti ñāṇan ti cakkhuvīññāṇena rūpadassanaṃ ñāṇan ti pacceti, maggo ti pacceti, patho ti pacceti, niyyānan ti paccetī ti, suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi suddhaṃ paramaṃ arogaṃ,  
diṭṭhena saṃsuddhi narassa hoti,  
evābhijānaṃ paraman ti ñātvā,  
suddhānupassī ti pacceti ñāṇan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.2(=789): Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,  
aññaṇa so sujjhāti sopadhīko,  
diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānaṃ. || Nidd\_I.4:2 ||

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hotī ti cakkhuvīññāṇena\* rūpadassanena ce narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhāti visujjhāti parisujjhāti muccati vimuccati parimuccatī ti, diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti.

Ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ ti cakkhuvīññāṇena rūpadassanena ce naro jātidukkhaṃ pajahāti, jarādukkhaṃ pajahāti, byādhidukkhaṃ pajahāti, maraṇadukkhaṃ pajahāti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhaṃ pajahatī ti, ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ.

Aññaṇa so sujjhāti sopadhīko ti aññaṇa asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānapathena aññaṇa satipaṭṭhānehi aññaṇa sammappadhānehi aññaṇa iddhippādehi aññaṇa indriyehi aññaṇa balehi aññaṇa bojjhaṅgehi aññaṇa ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena naro sujjhāti visujjhāti parisujjhāti muccati vimuccati parimuccati.

[page 086]

86 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 789

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sopadhīko ti sarāgo sadoso samīho samāno sataṅho sadiṭṭhī sakilesa sa-upādāno ti, aññaṇa so sujjhāti sopadhīko.

Diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānan ti sā va diṭṭhī taṃ puggalaṃ {pāvadati}; iti vā yaṃ puggalo micchādiṭṭhīko viparītadassano ti. Tathā vadānan ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ: sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṇa ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idaṃ eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṇa ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ ti, diṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

Dit̥ṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,  
aññena so sujjhati sopadhīko,  
dit̥ṭṭhī hi naṃ pāva tathā vadānaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.3(=790): Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
dit̥ṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. || Nidd\_I.4:3 ||

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha dit̥ṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattanaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo; sakkāyadit̥ṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bāhito hoti,

[page 087]

S.N.790] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] rāgo bāhito hoti, doso bāhito hoti, moho bāhito hoti, māno bāhito hoti, bāhit'; assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim̐ jātijarāmarañiyā:

\*Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā  
vimalo sādhusamāhito ṭhitatto  
saṃsāraṃ aticca kevalī so,  
anissito tādi pavuccate sa brahmā.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti brāhmaṇo aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānāpathena aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena, suddhim̐ visuddhim̐ parisuddhim̐ muttim̐ vimuttim̐ parimuttim̐ n'; āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim̐ āha.

Dit̥ṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dit̥ṭṭhasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti?

Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni rūpāni passanti:

vātasakuṇaṃ passanti, pussaveḷuvalaṭṭhim̐ passanti, gabbhinittim̐ passanti, kumārikaṃ khandhe āropetvā gacchantaṃ passanti, puṇṇaghaṭaṃ passanti, rohitamacchaṃ passanti, ājaññaṃ passanti, ājaññarathaṃ passanti,

[page 088]

88 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 790

usabhaṃ passanti, gokapilaṃ passanti; evarūpānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti?

---



---

Palālapuñjaṃ passanti, takkaghaṭaṃ passanti, rittaghaṭaṃ passanti, naṭaṃ passanti, naggasamaṇaṃ passanti, kharaṃ passanti, kharayānaṃ passanti, ekayuttayānaṃ passanti, kāṇaṃ passanti, kuṇiṃ passanti, khañjaṃ passanti, pakkhahataṃ passanti, jiṇṇakaṃ passanti, byādhikaṃ passanti, mataṃ passanti; evarūpānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā, te diṭṭhena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā; te ekaccānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti?

Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni saddāni suṇanti:

vaḍḍhā ti vā vaḍḍhamānā ti vā puṇṇā ti vā pussā ti vā assokā ti vā sumanā ti vā sunakkhattā ti vā sumaṅgalā ti vā sirī ti vā sirivaḍḍhā ti vā; evarūpānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti?

Kāṇo ti vā kuṇī ti vā khañjo ti vā pakkhahato ti vā jiṇṇako ti vā byādhiko ti vā mato ti vā chinnan ti vā bhinnan ti vā daḍḍhan ti vā naṭṭhan ti vā n'; atthī ti vā; evarūpānaṃ saddānaṃ savanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā te sutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avītikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

[page 089]

S.N. 790] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Samaṇo Muṇḍikāputto evaṃ āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evaṃ eva sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlasuddhikā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avītikkamamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā. Te hatthivattikā vā honti, assavattikā vā honti, govattikā vā honti, kukkuravattikā vā honti, kākavattikā vā honti, Vāsudevavattikā vā honti, Baladevavattikā vā honti, Puṇṇabhaddavattikā vā honti, Maṇibhaddavattikā vā honti, aggivattikā vā honti, nāgavattikā vā honti, supaṇṇavattikā vā honti, yakkhavattikā vā honti, asuravattikā vā honti, gandhabbavattikā vā honti, mahārājavattikā vā honti, candavattikā vā honti, suriyavattikā vā honti, Indavattikā vā honti, Brahmavattikā vā honti, devavattikā vā honti, disavattikā vā honti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā; tena vattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutavisuddhikā. Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhaviṃ āmasanti, haritaṃ āmasanti, gomayaṃ āmasanti,

[page 090]

90 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 790

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kacchapaṃ āmasanti, jālaṃ akkamanti, tilavāhaṃ āmasanti, pussatilaṃ khādanti, pussatelaṃ makkhenti, pussadantakaṭṭhaṃ khādanti, pussamattikāya

---

---

nhāyanti, pussasāṭakaṃ nivāsenti, pussavetṭhanaṃ vetṭhanti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutasuddhikā; tena mutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti brāhmaṇo diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n'; āha, sutasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n'; āha, sīlasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n'; āha, vattasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n'; āha, mutasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n'; āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute sīlavatre mute vā.

Puñṇe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto ti. Puñṇaṃ vuccati yaṃ kiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisamkhāraṃ; apuñṇaṃ vuccati sabbaṃ akusalaṃ. Yato puñṇābhisamkhāro ca apuñṇābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā puñṇe ca pāpe ca na limpāti na saṃlimpāti na upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anūpalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, puñṇe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto.

Attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti. Attañjaho ti attadiṭṭhiyaho; attañjaho ti gāhajaho; attañjaho ti taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ,

[page 091]

S.N. 791] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbaṃ taṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ. Na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti puñṇābhisamkhāraṃ vā apuñṇābhisamkhāraṃ vā āneñjābhisamkhāraṃ vā akubbamāno aṇayamāno asaṇjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
puñṇe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.4(=791): Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse

ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya. || Nidd\_I.4:4 ||

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse ti purimaṃ satthāraṃ pahāya aparaṃ satthāraṃ nissitā, purimaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ pahāya aparaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ gaṇaṃ pahāya aparaṃ gaṇaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ diṭṭhiṃ pahāya aparaṃ diṭṭhiṃ nissitā, purimaṃ paṭipadaṃ pahāya aparaṃ paṭipadaṃ nissitā, purimaṃ maggaṃ pahāya aparaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse.

Ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Ejānugā ti ejānugā ejānugatā ejānusaṭā, ejāya pannā patitā abhibhūtā pariyādiṇṇacittā. Na taranti saṅgaṃ ti rāgasasaṅgaṃ dosasaṅgaṃ mohasaṅgaṃ mānasaṅgaṃ diṭṭhisasaṅgaṃ kilesasaṅgaṃ duccharitasasaṅgaṃ na taranti, na uttaranti na pataranti na samatikkamanti na vītivattanti ti, ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ.

Te uggahāyanti nirassajanti ti satthāraṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ satthāraṃ gaṇhanti; dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhanti,

---

---

[page 092]

92 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 791

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhanti; gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti; diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti; paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti; maggaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhanti, gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti cā ti, te uggahāyanti nirassajanti.

Kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā ti yathā makkaṭo araññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti; evam eva puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthū diṭṭhigatāni gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti cā ti, kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.5(=792): Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu

uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripaṇño. || Nidd\_I.4:5 ||

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu ti. Sayaṃ samādāyā ti sāmaṃ samādāya. Vatāni ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā Vāsudevavattaṃ vā Baladevavattaṃ vā Puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā Maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā . . . pe . . . disavattaṃ vā ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. Jantū ti satto naro

[page 093]

S.N. 792] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . manujo ti, sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu.

Uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto ti satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, paṭipadāto paṭipadaṃ gacchati, maggato maggaṃ gacchati.

Saññasatto ti kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsāññāya diṭṭhisāññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho. Yathā bhittikhīle vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ sattaṃ visattaṃ āsattaṃ laggaṃ laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ, evam eva kāmasaññāya byāpādasāññāya vihiṃsāsāññāya diṭṭhisāññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho ti, uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto.

Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ ti. Vidvā ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇī buddhimā vibhāvī medhāvī. Vedehī ti vedā uccanti catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi; tehi vedehi jātijarāmarāssa antagato antappatto koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato

---

---

pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto, vedānaṃ vā antagato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū; sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, sīlabbataparāmaso vidito hoti, rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidit'; assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jarāmarañiyā.

\*Vedāni viceyya kevalāni Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā  
samaṇānaṃ yāni p'; atthi brāhmaṇānaṃ  
sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo  
sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

[page 094]

94 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 792]

Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman ti. Samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; sabbe dhammā anattā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan ti, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanan ti, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti, phassapaccayā vedanā ti, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā ti, taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti, upādānapaccayā bhavo ti, bhavapaccayā jāti ti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ, saṃkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho ti, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho ti, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho ti, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho ti, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho ti, jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; idaṃ dukkhan ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ime āsavā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ayam āsavasamudayo ti, ayam āsavanirodho ti, ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ;

[page 095]

S.N. 793] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti samecca abhisamecca dhamman ti, vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ.

Na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti na satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, na dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, na gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, na diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, na paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ gacchati, na maggato maggaṃ gacchati. Bhūripañño ti mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño.

---

---

Bhūri vuccati pathavī; tāya paṭhavīsamāya paññāya vipulāya vitthatāya samannāgato ti, na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.6(=793): Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto

yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā  
taṃ evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? || Nidd\_I.4:6 ||

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhuto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā; kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, manoduccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā, moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

[page 096]

96 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 793]

\*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati,  
tatiyā khuppiāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.  
Pañcamaṃ thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,  
sattamaṃ vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhama.  
Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso  
yo c'; attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.  
Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāriṇī,  
na naṃ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi maggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā, jītā ca parājītā ca bhaggā vipvaluggā parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto. So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute visenibhūto, mute visenibhūto, viññāte visenibhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā.

Tam evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ ti tam eva suddhadassim visuddhadassim parisuddhadassim vodānadassim pariyaṇadassim; athavā suddhadassanaṃ visuddhadassanaṃ parisuddhadassanaṃ vodānadassanaṃ pariyaṇadassanaṃ. Vivaṭaṃ ti. Taṇhāchadanaṃ kilesachadanaṃ avijjāchadanaṃ; tāni chadanaṃ vivaṭaṃ honti viddhaṃsitāni upaghātītāni samugghātītāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. Carantaṃ ti carantaṃ vicarantaṃ iriyantaṃ vattantaṃ pāleṇaṃ yapentaṃ yāpentaṃ ti, tam evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ.

[page 097]

S.N. 794] Suddhaṭṭhakasuttaṇṇiddeso. 97

---

---

Kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā kena rāgena kappeyya, kena dosena kappeyya, kena mohena kappeyya, kena mānena kappeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya, kena uddhaccena kappeyya, kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya, kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n'; atthi, paccayo n'; atthi, kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi yena kappeyya vikappayya vikappam āpajjeyya. Lokasmin ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā  
taṃ evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.7(=794): Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti;  
ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajja  
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. || Nidd\_I.4:7 ||

Na kappayanti na purekkharontī ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tesam taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti,

[page 098]

98 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 794

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na kappayanti. Na purekkharontī ti. Dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . Ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesam taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā na taṇhaṃ vā na diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipeyyā; na diṭṭhidhajā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipeyyā; na taṇhāya vā na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā carantī ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Accantasuddhī ti na te vadantī ti. Accantasuddhī ti anaccantasuddhiṃ saṃsārasuddhiṃ akiriyasuddhiṃ sassatavādaṃ na vadanti na kathenti na bhaṇanti na dīpayanti na voharantī ti, accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti.

Ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajjā ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā, abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ vā parāmasan ti sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhe idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

---

---

Kimkāraṇā vuccanti ādānagantho? Tehi ganthehi rūpaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti ganhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti ganhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; taṃkāraṇā vuccanti ādānagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe photayitvā vā visajja;

[page 099]

S.N. 795] Suddhaṭṭhakasuṭṭaniddeso. 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā vayhaṃ vā rathaṃ vā sakaṭaṃ vā sandamānikaṃ vā sajjamaṃ visajjamaṃ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe photayitvā vā visajjā ti, ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajja.

Āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti. Āsā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Āsaṃ na kubbanti ti āsaṃ na kubbanti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti. Kuhiñcī ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti,  
ādānaganthaṃ gathitaṃ visajja  
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke ti.

---

Sn\_IV,4.8(=795): Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n'; atthi

ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ;

na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,

tassīdaṃ n'; atthi param uggahītaṃ. || Nidd\_I.4:8 ||

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n'; atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ ti. Sīmā ti catasso sīmāyo; sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ paṭhamā sīmā; oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasamyojanaṃ, paṭighasamyojanaṃ, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ dutiyā sīmā; aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasamyojanaṃ, paṭighasamyojanaṃ, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā; ayaṃ tatiyā sīmā; rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā,

[page 100]

100 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 795

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayaṃ catutthā sīmā. Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi imā catasso sīmāyo atikkanto hoti samatikkanto vītivatto, so vuccati sīmātigo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhittatā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccate brahmā.

Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Ñatvā ti paracittañāṇena vā ñatvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā ñatvā. Disvā ti maṃsacakkhunā vā dibbacakkhunā vā disvā ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n'; atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca.

---

---

Samuggahītan ti tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthī ti n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n'; atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ.

Na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto ti. Rāgarattā vuccanti ye pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Virāgarattā vuccanti ye rūpāvacarārūpāvacarasamāpattisu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā.

Na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto ti yato kāmarāgo ca rūparāgo ca arūparāgo ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto.

Tassīdaṃ n'; atthi param ugghāṭitaṃ ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Tassa idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthī ti n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhati,

[page 101]

S.N. 795] Suddhaṭṭhakasuṭṭaniddeṣo. 101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, tassīdaṃ n'; atthi param ugghāṭitaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n'; atthi  
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahītaṃ;  
na rāgarāgī, na virāgaratto,  
tassīdaṃ n'; atthi param ugghāṭitaṃ ti.

CATUTTHO SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 102]

102

PAÑCAMO PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,5.1(=796): Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno,  
yad utarimkurute jantu loke  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avīvatto. || Nidd\_I.5:1 ||

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataradiṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; evam eva sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā; te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataram diṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pararan ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno.

---



---

Yad uttarimkurute jantu loke ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. Uttarimkurute ti uttarimkaroti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti:

[page 103]

S.N. 796] Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 103

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti uttarim karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti; ayaṃ dhammo svakkhāto, ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti uttarim karoti, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ karoti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. Jantū ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujō. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yad uttarimkurute jantu loke.

Hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā ti. Attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ ṭhapetvā, sabbe parappavāde khipati ukkhipati parikkhipati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n'; atth'; ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; na tattha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti evam āha evaṃ katheti evaṃ bhaṇati evaṃ dīpayati evaṃ voharati ti, hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha.

Tasmā vivādāni avīvatto ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā diṭṭhikalāhāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍaṇāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni avīvatto anatikkanto asamatikkanto ti, tasmā vivādāni avīvatto. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avīvatto ti.

---

[page 104]

104 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 797

Sn\_IV,5.2(=797): Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ  
diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. || Nidd\_I.5:2 ||

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Yad attanī ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ. Attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisaṃse passati; diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, samparāyikaṃ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso? Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti, taṃditthikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti apacitim karonti; labhanti ca tatonidānaṃ cīvaraṇapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ.

Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti

---

---

muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatim phalapāṭikamkhī hoti. Ayaṃ diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso.

Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisaṃse passati.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; sutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; silasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; vattasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati; mutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaṃse passati: diṭṭhadhammikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ, sāmparāyikañ ca ānisaṃsaṃ.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso?

Yaṃdiṭṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisaṃso.

[page 105]

S.N. 798] Paramatṭhakasuttaniddeso. 105

Katamo mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso? Ayaṃ diṭṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya vā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso. Mutasuddhiyā pi ime dve ānisaṃse passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā.

Tad eva so tattha samuggahāyā ti. Tad evā ti taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā. Samuggahāyā ti idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, tad eva so tattha samuggahāyā.

Nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ ti. Aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yad attanī passati ānisaṃsaṃ  
diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā,  
tad eva so tattha samuggahāyā  
nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,5.3(=798): Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti

yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ,  
tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutaṃ mutaṃ vā  
sīlabbatam bhikkhu na nissayeyya. || Nidd\_I.5:3 ||

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evaṃ vadanti: gantho eso, lambanaṃ etaṃ, bandhanaṃ etaṃ,

[page 106]

106 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 798]

palibodho eso ti evaṃ vadanti evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti.

---

---

Yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññan ti. Yaṃ nissito ti yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito allīno upagato ajjhosito adhimutto. Passati hīnam aññan ti aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhaṭī ti, yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ.

Tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā sīlabbatāṃ bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā. Diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā suttaṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutaṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā sīlaṃ vā sīlasuddhiṃ vā vattaṃ vā vattasuddhiṃ vā na nissayeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhīniviseyyā ti, tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā sīlabbatāṃ bhikkhu na nissayeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti  
yaṃ nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ,  
tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā  
sīlabbatāṃ bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,5.4(=799): Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya

ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya,  
hīno na maññetha, vīsesi vā pi. || Nidd\_I.5:4 ||

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pī ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā diṭṭhiṃ na kappayeyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na nibbatteyya nābhīnibbatteyya.

[page 107]

S.N. 800] Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 107

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Lokasmin ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi.

Samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyyā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti attānaṃ na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya.

Hīno na maññetha vīsesi vā pī ti. Hīno 'ham asmī ti attānaṃ na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti attānaṃ na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, hīno na maññetha vīsesi vā pi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ na kappayeyya  
ñāṇena vā sīlavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya,  
hīno na maññetha, vīsesi vā pi ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,5.5(=800): Attam pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci. || Nidd\_I.5:5 ||

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno ti. Attam pahāyā ti attaditthiṃ pahāya; attam pahāyā ti attagahaṃ pahāya; attam pahāyā ti taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinodetvā byantikātvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā.

[page 108]

108 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 800]

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agaṇhamāno aparāmasamāno anabhinivisaṃmāno ti, attam pahāya anupādiyāno.

Ñāṇe pi so nissayaṃ no karoti ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇe vā pañcābhiññāñāṇe vā micchāñāṇe vā taṇhānissayaṃ vā diṭṭhinissayaṃ vā na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhiniḃbatteti ti, ñāṇe pi so nissayaṃ no karoti.

Sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī ti. Sa ve vavatthitesu bhinnesu dvejjhāpannesu dvejjhakajātesu nānādiṭṭhikesu nānākhantikesu nānārucikesu nānāladhikesu nānādiṭṭhinissayanissitesu chandāgatiṃ gacchantesu, dosāgatiṃ gacchantesu, mohāgatiṃ gacchantesu, bhayāgatiṃ gacchantesu, na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyāyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni. So kiñci diṭṭhigataṃ na pacceti na paccāgacchati ti, diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe pi so nissayaṃ no karoti,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
diṭṭhiṃ pi so na pacceti kiñci ti.

---

[page 109]

S.N. 801] Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 109

Sn\_IV,5.6(=801): Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n'; atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam. || Nidd\_I.5:6 ||

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n'; atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Antā ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto; atītam eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto; sukhā vedanā eko anto,

---

---

dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto; nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto; cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto; sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. Paṇidhi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Bhavābhavāya ti bhavābhavāya, kammabhavāya, punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya, kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, punappunaṃ bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā punappunaṃ upapattiyā, punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḅbattiyā. Idhā ti sakattabhāvo, hurā ti parattabhāvo; idhā ti sakarūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ, hurā ti pararūpavedanāsaññāsaṃkhāraviññāṇaṃ; idhā ti cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, hurā ti cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; idhā ti manussaloko, hurā ti devaloke; idhā ti kāmadhātu, hurā ti rūpadhātu arūpadhātu; idhā ti kāmadhātu rūpadhātu, hurā ti arūpadhātu.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n'; atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā ti yassa ubho ante, bhavābhavāya, idha vā huraṃ vā paṇidhi n'; atthi na saṃvijjati, n'; upalabbhati, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti,

[page 110]

110 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 801

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n'; atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā.

Nivesanā tassa na santi keci ti. Nivesanā ti dve nivesanā, taṇhānivesanā ca diṭṭhinivesanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānivesanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinivesanā. Tassā ti: arahato khīṇāsavassa. Nivesanā tassa na santī ti na santi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, nivesanā tassa na santi keci.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. Dhammesū ti dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā vicchinitvā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam taccham tatham bhūtam yāthavaṃ aviparītan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n'; atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huraṃ vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,5.7(=802): Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā

pakappitā n'; atthi aṇū pi saññā;  
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? || Nidd\_I.5:7 ||

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n'; atthi aṇū pi saññā ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa tassa. Diṭṭhe vā diṭṭhavisuddhiyā vā sute vā sutavisuddhiyā vā mute vā mutavisuddhiyā vā saññāpubbaṅgamatā saññādhīpateyyatā;

---

---

[page 111]

S.N. 802] Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññāviggahena saññāya uṭṭhapitā kappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā diṭṭhi n'; atthi na samvijjati n'; upalabbhati, pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n'; atthi aṇū pi saññā.

Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccate brahmā. Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyantaṃ aḡaṇhantaṃ aparāmasantaṃ abhinivisantaṃ ti, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ.

Kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, kena rāgena kappeyya? kena dosena kappeyya? kena mohena kappeyya? kena mānena kappeyya? kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya?

kena uddhaccena kappeyya? kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya?

kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, aniṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā,

[page 112]

112 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 802

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manusso ti vā devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā?

So hetu n'; atthi, paccayo n'; atthi, kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi; yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappaṃ āpajjeyya. Lokasmiṃ ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Tassīdha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n'; atthi aṇū pi saññā;  
taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ diṭṭhim anādiyānaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,5.8(=803): Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse;  
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pāraṅgato na pacceṭi tādi. || Nidd\_I.5:8 ||

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo.

Katamo taṇhākappo? Yāvatā taṇhāsamkhātena sīmakataṃ mariyādīkataṃ odhīkataṃ pariyantikataṃ pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ: idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā

---

---

gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca; kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvata aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicariṃ. Ayaṃ taṇhākappo.

Katamo diṭṭhikappo? Visativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

[page 113]

S.N. 803] Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddeso. 113

dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃsmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata dvāsattḥi diṭṭhigatāni. Ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo.

Tesaṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti.

Na purekkharontī ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkharā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tesaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā, na diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhaḷā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā, na diṭṭhidhaḷā, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyā, na taṇhāya vā, na diṭṭhiyā vā parivāritā caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse ti. Dhammā vuccanti dvāsattḥi diṭṭhigatāni. Tesā ti tesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ. Paṭicchitāse ti sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse ti, dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse.

Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo.

Brāhmaṇo ti sattanaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmāṇo

[page 114]

114 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 803

. . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccate brahmā. Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti brāhmaṇo sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā na yāyati na niyyāti na vuyhati na saṃhariyati ti, na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo.

Pāraṅgato na pacceṭi tādi ti. Pāraṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Yo pāragato pārapatto antagato antappatto koṭigato koṭippatto. . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, pāraṅgato. Na pacceṭi ti sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puna pacceṭi na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puna pacceṭi na paccāgacchati; anāgāmimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puna pacceṭi na paccāgacchati; arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puna pacceṭi na paccāgacchati ti, pāraṅgato na pacceṭi.

Tādi ti. Arahā pañcaḥ'; ākārehi tādi, iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddeṣā tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Arahā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi; ekañ ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyum, ekañ ce bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyum, amusmiṃ n'; atthi rāgo, amusmiṃ n'; atthi paṭighaṃ; anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātim vītivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto.

Evaṃ arahā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā cattāvī ti tādi? Arahato rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho;

---

---

[page 115]

S.N. 803] Paramatthakasuttaniddeso. 115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā. Evaṃ arahā cattāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Arahā kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇo, diṭṭhogaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjogaṃ tiṇṇo, sabbasamkhārapaṭipathaṃ tiṇṇo uttiṇṇo nittiṇṇo atikkanto samatikkanto vīvatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti. Evaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā muttāvī ti tādi? Arahato rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, kodhā upanāhā makkhā palāsā issā macchariyā māyā sāṭṭheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccharitehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Evaṃ arahā muttāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā taṇṇiddeṣā tādi? Arahā, sīle sati, sīlavā ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; satiyā sati, satimā ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; samādhismiṃ sati, samāhito ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi; abhiññāya sati, chaḷabhiñño ti taṇṇiddeṣā tādi. Evaṃ arahā taṇṇiddeṣā tādi ti,

[page 116]

116 Atthakavaggo. [S.N. 803

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paticchitāse;  
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi ti.

PAÑCAMO PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 117]

117

CHAṬṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,6.1(=804): Appaṃ vata jīvaṃ idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati  
atha kho so jarasā pi miyyati. || Nidd\_I.6:1 ||

---



---

Appaṃ vata jīvaṃ idan ti. Jīvan ti āyu t̥hiti yapanā yāpanā iriyanā vattanā pālanā jīvaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvaṃ, thokaṃ jīvaṃ, t̥hitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvaṃ, sarasaparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvaṃ.

Kathaṃ t̥hitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvaṃ? At̥te cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha; paccuppanne cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\*Jīvaṃ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā  
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati-kkhaṇo.  
Cullāsītisahassāni kappā t̥t̥hanti ye marū,  
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.

[page 118]

118 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 804

Ye niruddhā marantassa t̥t̥hamānassa vā idha,  
sabb'; eva sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭṭisandhikā.  
Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā, ye ca bhaṅgā anāgatā,  
tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ n'; atthi lakkhaṇe.  
Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati,  
cittabhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.  
Yathā ninnā pavattanti chandena pariṇāmitā  
acchinnavārā vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.  
Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā, puñjo n'; atthi anāgate,  
nibbattā yeva t̥t̥hanti āragge sāsapūpamā.  
Nibbattānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesam purekkhato,  
palokadhammā t̥t̥hanti porāṇehi amissitā.  
Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā gacchanti dassanaṃ,  
vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajanti vayanti cā ti.

Evaṃ t̥hitiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvaṃ.

Kathaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvaṃ? Assāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ, passāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ, assāsappassāsupanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ, mahābhūtanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ, usmūpanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ, kavaḷimkārahārūpanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ, viññāṇūpanibaddhaṃ jīvaṃ mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalaṃ, pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dubbalā, ye pi paccayā te pi dubbalā, ye pi pabhavikā te pi dubbalā, sahabhū pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sampayogā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sahaḷā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, yā pi payojikā sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ niccadubbalā ime, aññamaññaṃ anvatthitā ime,

[page 119]

S.N. 804] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aññamaññaṃ paripātayanti ime, aññamaññaṃ hi n'; atthi tāyitā, na cā pi t̥hapenti aññamañña'; ime, yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati, na ca kenaci koci hāyati, bhaṅgabyā ca ime hi sabbaso, purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā te pure matā, purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññamaññaṃ na kadāci addasun ti.

Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvaṃ.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvaṃ upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvaṃ, parittakaṃ jīvaṃ, thokaṃ jīvaṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvaṃ, lahukaṃ jīvaṃ, ittaraṃ jīvaṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvaṃ, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ,

---

---

paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitāṃ upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitāṃ, parittakaṃ jīvitāṃ, thokaṃ jīvitāṃ, khaṇikaṃ jīvitāṃ, lahukaṃ jīvitāṃ, ittaraṃ jīvitāṃ, anaddhanīyaṃ jīvitāṃ, na ciratthitikaṃ jīvitāṃ.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamanīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n'; atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya naṃ suporiso,  
careyy'; ādittasīso va, n'; atthi maccussa n'; āgamo.  
Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitāṃ uparujjhati,  
āyumaṃ khīyati maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakaṃ  
ti.

[page 120]

120 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 804]

Appaṃ vata jīvitāṃ idaṃ oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyatī ti.  
Kalalakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Abbudakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Pesikāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Ghaṇakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Pasākhakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati. Jātimatto pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Pasūtighare pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati. Aḍḍhamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Māsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati. Dvimāsiko pi timāsiko pi catumāsiko pi pañcamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.  
Chamāsiko pi sattamāsiko pi aṭṭhamāsiko pi navamāsiko pi dasamāsiko pi saṃvacchariko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati. Dvivasiko pi tivassiko pi catuvassiko pi pañcavassiko pi chavassiko pi sattavassiko pi aṭṭhavassiko pi navavassiko pi dasavassiko pi vīsativassiko pi tiṃsavassiko pi cattāṭṭhisavassiko pi paññāsavassiko pi saṭṭhivassiko pi sattativassiko pi asītivassiko pi navutivassiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati ti, oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati.

Yo ce pi aticca jīvati ti. Yo vassasataṃ atikkamitvā jīvati, so ekaṃ vā vassaṃ jīvati, dve vā vassāni jīvati, tīṇi vā vassāni jīvati, cattāri vā vassāni jīvati, pañca vā vassāni jīvati, dasa vā vassāni jīvati, vīsati vā vassāni jīvati, tiṃsaṃ vā vassāni jīvati, cattāṭṭhisam vā vassāni jīvati ti, yo ce pi aticca jīvati.

Atha kho so jarasā pi miyyatī ti. Yadā jīṇṇo hoti vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto khaṇḍadanto palitakeso vilūnaṃ khālitasiro vallīnaṃ tilakāhatagatto vaṅko bhaggo daṇḍaparāyano,

[page 121]

S.N. 805] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so jarāya pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vipplujjati.

\*N'; atthi maraṇamhā mokkho.  
Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ pāto patanato bhayaṃ,  
evaṃ jātānaṃ maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.  
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhajānā  
sabbe bhedanapariyantā, evaṃ maccāna jīvitāṃ.

---

Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,  
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti, sabbe maccuparāyanā.  
Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato  
na pitā tāyate puttaṃ ñāti vā pana ñātake.  
Pekkhatañ ñeva ñātināṃ passa lālapataṃ puthū;  
ekameko 'va maccānaṃ go vajjho viya niyyati.  
Evaṃ abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya cā ti;  
atha kho so jarasā pi miyyati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Appaṃ vata jīvitaṃ idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati  
atha kho so jarasā pi miyyatī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,6.2(=805): Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;  
vinābhāvasantam ev'; idaṃ  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase. || Nidd\_I.6:2 ||

Socanti janā mamāyite ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā  
ca manussā ca.

[page 122]

122 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 805

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Mamattā ti dve mamattā,  
taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.  
Mamāyitavatthuacchedasaṃkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti;  
mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti kilamanti  
paridevanti, urattāḷiṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, socanti janā mamāyite.

Na hi santi niccā pariggahā ti. Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . .  
ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

Taṇhāpariggaho anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo  
nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo. Diṭṭhipariggaho anicco saṃkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo  
vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo  
sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath'; eva ṭhassatī ti? -- No h'; etaṃ bhante. -- Sādhu bhikkhave,  
aham pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāyaṃ pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato  
avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath'; eva ṭhassatī ti pariggahā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā n';  
atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhantī ti, na hi santi niccā pariggahā.

Vinābhāvasantam ev'; idan ti. Nānābhāve vinābhāve aññathābhāve sante samvijjamāne upalabhiyamāne.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*\*Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci, mā paridevi. Nanu etaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭikacc'; eva  
akkhātāṃ:

---

---

[page 123]

S.N. 806] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbeh'; eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo? Taṃ kut'; ettha Ānanda labbhā yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjī ti? N'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. \*Purimānaṃ purimānaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ āyatanānaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā pacchimā pacchimā khandhā ca dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca pavattantī ti, vinābhāvasantam ev'; idaṃ.

Iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti. Iti ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam itī ti. Iti disvā passivā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti, iti disvā. Nāgāram āvase ti sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, iti disvā nāgāram āvase. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;  
vinābhāvasantam ev'; idaṃ  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase ti.

---

Sn\_IV,6.3(=806): Maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,  
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,  
etaṃ pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmako. || Nidd\_I.6:3 ||

Maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyatī ti. Maraṇaṃ ti yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā,

[page 124]

124 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 806

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khandhānaṃ bhedo, kaḷavarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyass'; upacchedo. Tan ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. Pahīyatī ti pahīyati jahīyati vijahīyati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Bhāsitaṃ pi h'; etaṃ:

\*Pubb'; eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,  
macco va ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,  
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,  
tasmā na socām'; ahaṃ sokakāle.  
Udeti āpūrati veti cando,  
atthaṃ gametvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā mayā sattakalokadhammā,  
tasmā na socām'; ahaṃ sokakāle ti,

---

maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyati.

Yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati ti. Yan ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. Puriso ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. Mama-y-idan ti maññati ti taṇhāmaññanāya maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati, mānamaññanāya maññati, kilesamaññanāya maññati, duccharitamaññanāya maññati, payogamaññanāya maññati, vipākamaññanāya maññati ti, yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati.

Etam pi viditvā paṇḍito ti. Etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti, etam pi viditvā. Paṇḍito ti buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, etam pi viditvā paṇḍito.

Na mamattāya nametha māmakō ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā,

[page 125]

S.N. 806] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Māmakō ti buddhamāmakō dhammamāmakō saṅghamāmakō; so Bhagavantaṃ mamāyati, Bhagavā taṃ puggalaṃ pariggaṇhāti.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā saṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te kho me {bhikkhave} bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā saṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā,  
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,  
te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

Na mamattāya nametha māmakō ti māmakō taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjitva, mamattāya na nameyya, na onameyya, na taṃninno assa, na tappoṇo, na tappabbhāro, na tadadhimutto, na tadādhipateyyo ti, na mamattāya nametha māmakō. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Maraṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,  
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,  
etaṃ pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmakō ti.

---

[page 126]

126 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 807

Sn\_IV,6.4(=807): Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
evam pi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ  
petam kālakataṃ na passati. || Nidd\_1.6:4 ||

---

---

Supinena yathā saṅgatan ti saṅgataṃ samāgataṃ samāhitaṃ sannipatitaṃ ti, supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ.

Paṭibuddho puriso na passatī ti. Yathā puriso supinagato candaṃ passati, suriyaṃ passati, mahāsamuddhaṃ passati, sinerupabbatarājaṃ passati, hatthiṃ passati, assaṃ passati, rathaṃ passati, pattiṃ passati, senābyūhaṃ passati, āramāraṇeyyakaṃ passati, vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, paṭibuddho na kiñci passatī ti, paṭibuddho puriso na passati.

Evam pi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ ti. Evan ti opammaṇaṭṭisampādanā. Piyāyitaṃ janaṃ ti piyāyitaṃ mamāyitaṃ janaṃ mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā bhātaraṃ vā bhaginiṃ vā puttaṃ vā dhītaraṃ vā mittaṃ vā amaccaṃ vā ñātisālohitāṃ vā ti, evam pi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ.

Petaṃ kālakataṃ na passatī ti. Petā vuccanti matā kālakatā. Na passati na dakkhati nādhigacchati na vindati na paṭilabhatī ti, petaṃ kālakataṃ na passati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
evam pi piyāyitaṃ janaṃ  
petaṃ kālakataṃ na passatī ti.

---

[page 127]

S.N. 808] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 127

Sn\_IV,6.5(=808): Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. || Nidd\_I.6:5 ||

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā ti. Diṭṭhā ti ye cakkhuviññāṇābhisaṃbhūtā. Sutā ti ye sotaviññāṇābhisaṃbhūtā. Te janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā cā ti, diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā.

Yesāṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccatī ti. Yesāṃ ti khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. Nāmaṃ ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. Pavuccatī ti kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyatī ti, yesāṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati.

Nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ ti. Rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ pahiyati jahiyati vijahiyati antarādhayati vippalujjati, nāmaṃ evāvasissati. Akkheyyaṃ ti akkhātuṃ kathetuṃ bhaṇituṃ dīpayituṃ voharituṃ ti, nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ.

Petassa jantuno ti. Petassā ti matassa kālakatassa.

Jantuno ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
yesāṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno ti.

---

---

[page 128]

128 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 809]

Sn\_IV,6.6(=809): Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ  
na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,  
tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ  
hitvā acariṃsu khemadassino. || Nidd\_I.6:6 ||

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti giddhā mamāyite ti.

Soko ti ñātibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa, bhogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa, rogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa, sīlabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa, diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa, aññataraññatarena vā byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhasa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍāho antopariḍāho cetaso pariḷhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

\*Paridevo ti ñātibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhasa, aññataraññatarena vā byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhasa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā {lālappāyitattaṃ}.

\*\*Macchariyaṃ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāśamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca

[page 129]

S.N. 809] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti, acchinne pi paridevanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Mamāyitavatthu rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti, mamāyitan ti maccharāyanti. Mamāyitasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ socanti, sokaṃ na jahanti, paridevaṃ na jahanti, macchariyaṃ na jahanti, gedhaṃ na jahanti, na-ppajahanti, na vinodenti, na byantīkaronti, na anabhāvaṃ gamentī ti, sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti giddhā mamāyite.

Tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acariṃsu khemadassino ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā etaṃ ācīnavaṃ sampassamāno mamattesū ti, tasmā. Munayo ti. Monāṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgatā munayo monapattā. Tīṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

---

---

Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . .  
ayam diṭṭhipariggaho. Munayo taṇhāpariggahaṃ pahāya diṭṭhipariggahaṃ paṭinissajjivā acariṃsu vicariṃsu  
iriyiṃsu vattiṃsu pāliṃsu yapīṃsu.

[page 130]

130 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 809

Khemadassino ti. Khemaṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo  
taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Khemadassino ti khemadassino tāṇadassino leṇadassino saraṇadassino  
abhayaḍassino accutaḍassino amatadassino nibbānadassino ti, tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acariṃsu  
khemadassino.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ  
na jahanti giddhā mamāyite  
tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā  
acariṃsu khemadassino ti.

---

Sn\_IV,6.7(=810): Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno

bhajaṃānassa vivittam āsanaṃ  
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ,  
yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. || Nidd\_I.6:7 ||

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno ti. Patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā; arahā patilīno.

Kimkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā? Te tato tato cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā paṭivaṭṭentā  
sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti  
yāpenti. Cakkhuvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā  
rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Sotadvāre cittaṃ, ghānavāre cittaṃ,  
jivhādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre cittaṃ, manodvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā pativaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā  
sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti.

[page 131]

S.N. 810] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā kukkuṭapattaṃ vā  
nahārugaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ hoti patilīyati paṭikujjati paṭivattati na sampasāriyati; evam eva te tato tato  
cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā  
caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhuvāre cittaṃ, sotadvāre cittaṃ, ghānavāre cittaṃ,  
jivhādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre cittaṃ, manodvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā pativaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā  
sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti;  
taṃkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā.

Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa vā bhikkhuno sekhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno.

---



---

Bhajaṃānassa vivittaṃ āsanaṃ ti. Āsanaṃ vuccati yattha nisīdanti, mañco piṭṭhaṃ bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhando tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro palāsanthāro; taṃ āsanaṃ asappāyarūpadassanena vittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ, asappāyasaddasavanena vittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ, asappāyagandhaghāyanaena asappāyarasasāyanaena asappāyaphoṭṭhabbaphusanena, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi vittaṃ vivittaṃ pavivittaṃ; taṃ āsanaṃ bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajaṃānassa vivittaṃ āsanaṃ.

Sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti. Sāmaggiyā ti tisso sāmaggiyo, gaṇasāmaggi dhammasāmaggi anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Katamā gaṇasāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññaṃaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti,

[page 132]

132 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 810

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ gaṇasāmaggi.

Katamā dhammasāmaggi? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Te ekato pakkhandanti pasīdanti sampatiṭṭhanti vimuccanti, na tesāṃ dhammānaṃ vivādo vipavādo atthi.

Ayaṃ dhammasāmaggi.

Katamā anabhinibbattisāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā puṇṇattaṃ vā paññāyati.

Ayaṃ anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Bhavane ti. Nerayikānaṃ nirayo bhavanaṃ, tiracchānayanikānaṃ tiracchānayani bhavanaṃ, pittivisayikānaṃ pittivisayo bhavanaṃ, manussānaṃ manussaloko bhavanaṃ, devānaṃ devaloko bhavanaṃ.

Sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti. Tass'; esā sāmaggi, etaṃ channaṃ, etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, etaṃ anucchavikaṃ, etaṃ anulomaṃ, yo evaṃ paṭipanno niraye attānaṃ na dasseyya, tiracchānayaniyā attānaṃ na dasseyya, pittivisaye attānaṃ na dasseyya, manussaloke attānaṃ na dasseyya, devaloke attānaṃ na dasseyyā ti evaṃ āhu, evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno

bhajaṃānassa vivittaṃ āsanaṃ

sāmaggiyaṃ āhu tassa taṃ,

yo attānaṃ bhavane na dassaye ti.

---

[page 133]

S.N. 811] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 133

Sn\_IV,6.8(=811): Sabbattha muni anissito

na piyaṃ kubbaṭi no pi appiyaṃ,

tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ

paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpati. || Nidd\_I.6:8 ||

---

Sabbattha muni anissito ti. Sabbam vuccati dvādasāyatanāni, cakkhu c'; eva rūpā ca sotañ ca saddā ca ghānañ ca gandhā ca jivhā ca rasā ca kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca mano ca dhammā ca. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Anissito ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Muni taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābham yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññā-nāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutāvīññātabbe dhamme anissito asannissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, sabbattha muni anissito.

Na piyaṃ kubbaṭi no pi appiyaṃ ti. Piyā ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālōhitā vā,

[page 134]

134 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 811

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anathakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvita voropetukāmā, ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā, amanāpikā saddā, amanāpikā gandhā, amanāpikā rasā, amanāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā.

Na piyaṃ kubbaṭi no pi appiyaṃ ti. Ayaṃ me satto piyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā manāpā ti bhaṅgavasena piyaṃ na karoti. Ayaṃ me satto appiyo, ime ca me saṃkhārā amanāpā ti paṭighavasena appiyaṃ na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti ti, na piyaṃ kubbaṭi no pi appiyaṃ.

Tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpati ti. Tasmin ti tasmiṃ puggale arahante khīṇāsave.

Paridevo ti ñātibyanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālapo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

Macchariyaṃ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idam vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,

[page 135]

S.N. 812] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 135

dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ.

Paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpati ti. Paṇṇaṃ vuccati padumapattaṃ. Vāri vuccati udakaṃ. Yathā vāri padumapatte na limpati na saṃlimpati n'; upalimpati, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittaṃ; evaṃ eva tasmiṃ puggale arahante khīṇāsave paridevo ca macchariyañ ca na limpati na saṃlimpati n'; upalimpati, alittā asaṃlittā anupalittā; so ca puggalo tehi kilesehi na limpati na saṃlimpati n'; upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho

---

---

vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, tasmim̐ paridevamaccharaṃ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sabbattha muni anissito  
na piyaṃ kubbatī no pi appiyaṃ,  
tasmim̐ paridevamaccharaṃ,  
paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpatī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,6.9(=812): Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpati,  
evaṃ muni nopalimpati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā. || Nidd\_I.6:9 ||

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare ti. Udabindū ti vuccati udakathevo. Pokkharaṃ vuccati padumapattaṃ. Yathā udakabindu padumapatte na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n'; upalimpati, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, udabindu yathā pi pokkhare.

Padume vāri yathā na limpatī ti. Padumaṃ vuccati padumapupphaṃ. Vāri vuccati udakaṃ. Yathā vāri padumapupphe na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n'; upalimpati, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, padume vāri yathā na limpati.

[page 136]

136 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 812]

Evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti. Evan ti opammasampañjipādanā. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjivā, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n'; upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpati,  
evaṃ muni nopalimpati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,6.10(=813): Dhono na hi tena maññati  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā,  
nāññena visuddhim icchati,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati. || Nidd\_I.6:11 ||

---

---

Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti. Dhono ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.

Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutaṃ ca dhotaṃ ca sandhotaṃ ca niddhotaṃ ca, vacīduccaritaṃ dhutaṃ ca dhotaṃ ca sandhotaṃ ca niddhotaṃ ca, manoduccaritaṃ dhutaṃ ca dhotaṃ ca sandhotaṃ ca niddhotaṃ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā,

[page 137]

S.N. 813] Jarāsuttaniddeso. 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Taṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā.

Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; sammāsamkappena micchāsamkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutaṃ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutapariḷāho ti, dhono.

Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti dhono diṭṭhaṃ na maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ na maññati, diṭṭhato na maññati, diṭṭhaṃ me ti na maññati; sutāṃ na maññati, sutasmiṃ na maññati, sutato na maññati, sutāṃ me ti na maññati; mutaṃ na maññati, mutasmiṃ na maññati, mutato na maññati, mutaṃ me ti na maññati; viññātaṃ na maññati, viññātasmiṃ na maññati, viññātato na maññati, viññātaṃ me ti na maññati.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Asmī ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ, ayam aham asmī ti maññitam etaṃ, bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ,

[page 138]

138 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 813

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; maññitaṃ bhikkhave rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo, maññitaṃ sallaṃ, maññitaṃ upaddavo; tasmā ti ha bhikkhave amaññamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti, dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā.

Nāññena visuddhim icchatī ti. Dhono aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyānikapathena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na icchati, na assādiyati, na pattheti, na piheti, na samijjhati, nābhijjappati ti, nāññena visuddhim icchati.

Na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti. Sabbe bālaputhujanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujanam upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti; arahā n'; eva rajjati, no virajjati, virato so, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na hi so rajjati no virajjati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

Dhono na hi tena maññati  
yadidam diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā,  
nāññaena visuddhim icchati,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti.

7CHAṬṬHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 139]

139

SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,7.1(=814): Methunam anuyuttassa icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,  
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisāmase. || Nidd\_I.7:1 ||

Methunam anuyuttassā ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti; taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikarānakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti, evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam anuyuttassā ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimmuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

Icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo ti. Iccā ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ iccā ti.

[page 140]

140 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 814

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Āyasmā ti piyavacanaṃ garuvacanaṃ sagāravavacanaṃ sappatissavacanaṃ etaṃ, āyasmā ti. Tisso ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samañña paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. Metteyyo ti tassa therassa gottaṃ saṃkhā samañña paññatti vohāro ti, icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo.

Vighātaṃ brūhi mārisā ti vighātaṃ upaghātaṃ pīlanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. Mārisā ti piyavacanaṃ garuvacanaṃ sagāravavacanaṃ sappatissavacanaṃ etaṃ mārisā ti, vighātaṃ brūhi mārisā.

Sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ ti tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusāsanaṃ anusitṭhiṃ sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā ti, sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Viveko ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vittānaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ.

---

---

Kāyena ca vivitto viharati: so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti,

[page 141]

S.N. 814] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ nekkhammābhiratānaṃ, cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. So thero pakatiyā sikkhitasikkho; api ca dhammadesanaṃ yācanto evam āha viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Ten'; āha thero Tisso Metteyyo:

Methunam anuyuttassa icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,  
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhisāmase.

---

[page 142]

142 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 815]

Sn\_IV,7.2(=815): Methunam anuyuttassa Metteyyā ti Bhagavā mussat'; evāpi sāsanaṃ,  
micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim anāriyaṃ. || Nidd\_I.7:2 ||

Methunam anuyuttassā ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ

---

---

sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇakārakā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti; evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam anuyuttassā ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccharitassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārasa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā taṃ therānaṃ gottena ālapati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ; api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vibhāṇī paṭibhāṇī dhammaratanaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapattāni paṇṇāni senāsāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ ti Bhagavā;

[page 143]

S.N. 815] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhāṇī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhiṣṭhasa adhicittassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaṇṇānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saṇṇābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāṇī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā; Bhagavā ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhāṇīyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ṇātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhityā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānaṃsa paṭilābhā sacchikā pañṇatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Metteyyā ti Bhagavā.

Mussat'; evāpi sāsanaṃ ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sāsanaṃ mussati: pariyattisāsanaṃ pi mussati, paṭipattisāsanaṃ pi mussati.

Katamaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ? Yaṃ tassa pariyāpuṭaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, idaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ; taṃ pi mussati parimussati paribāhiro hotī ti, evam pi mussat'; evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadā, anulomapaṭipadā,

[page 144]

144 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 815]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] apaccanīkaṭipadā, anvatthapaṭipadā, dhammānudhammaṭipadā, kusalesu paripūrikāritā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, jāgariyānuyogo, satisampajaṇṇaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; idaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ; taṃ pi mussati parimussati, paribāhiro hotī ti, evam pi mussat'; evāpi sāsanaṃ.

---

---

Micchā ca paṭipajjati ti. Pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati ti, micchā ca paṭipajjati.

Etaṃ tasmim̐ anāriyaṃ ti etaṃ tasmim̐ puggale anariyadhammo bāladhammo mūlhadhammo aññānadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo yadidaṃ micchā paṭipadā ti, etaṃ tasmim̐ anāriyaṃ. Ten' ; āha Bhagavā:

Methunam anuyuttassa Metteyyā ti Bhagavā  
mussat'; evāpi sāsanaṃ,  
micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim̐ anāriyaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,7.3(=816): Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yo nisevati,  
yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ. || Nidd\_I.7:3 ||

Eko pubbe caritvāna ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi eko pubbe caritvāna, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko pubbe caritvāna?

Sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā,

[page 145]

S.N. 816] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 145

eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena eko pubbe caritvāna?

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni.

So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati; eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā methunadhammaṃ sevati nisevati saṃsevati paṭisevatī ti, methunaṃ yo nisevati.

Yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke ti. Yānaṃ ti hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ goyānaṃ ajayānaṃ meṇḍakayānaṃ oṭṭhayānaṃ kharayānaṃ bhantaṃ adantaṃ akāritam avinītam uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsāṇam pi abhiruhati, yānaṃ pi ārohakam pi bhaṇjati, papāte pi papatati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritam avinītam uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo uppathaṃ gaṇhāti: micchāditiṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti . . . pe . . . micchāsamādhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritam avinītam visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsāṇam pi abhiruhati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ manokammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pharusam vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ abhiruhati,



---

[page 146]

146 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 816]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ micchādīṭṭhiṃ abhiruhati, visame saṃkhāre abhiruhati, visame pañca kāmagaṇe abhiruhati, visame nīvaraṇe abhiruhati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ yānaṃ pi ārohakaṃ pi bhañjati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo niraye attānaṃ bhañjati, tiracchānāyoniyā attānaṃ bhañjati, pīttivisaṃ attānaṃ bhañjati, manussaloke attānaṃ bhañjati, devaloke attānaṃ bhañjati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ papāte pi papatati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo jātipapātami pi papatati, jarāpapātami pi papatati, byādhipapātami pi papatati, maraṇapapātami pi papatati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātami pi papatati. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . manussaloke ti, yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke.

Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ ti. Puthujjanā ti ken'; atthena puthujjanā? Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadīṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā, puthu satthārānaṃ mukhullokikā ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatīhi āvuṭā ti puthujjanā, puthu nānābhisaṃkhārehi abhisaṃkharontī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāparīāhehi paridayhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhosānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuṭā nivuṭā ophuṭā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ ti puthujjanaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ omakaṃ lāmaṃ jatukkaṃ parittan ti evam āhu evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti,

[page 147]

S.N. 817] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunaṃ yo nisevati,  
yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,7.4(=817): Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat'; evāpi tassa sā,  
etaṃ pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vippahātave. || Nidd\_I.7:4 ||

Yaso kittī ca yā pubbe hāyat'; evāpi tassa sā ti. Katamo yaso? Katamā kittī? Idh'; ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve sakkato hoti garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvara{piṇḍapāta} senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; ayaṃ yaso.

Katamā kittī? Idh'; ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve kittivaṇṇabhato hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā piṇḍapātiko ti vā paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā sapadānacāriko ti vā khalupacchābhattiko ti vā nesajjiko ti vā yathāsanthatiko ti vā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā; ayaṃ kittī.

---

---

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat'; evāpi tassa sā ti. Tassa aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati parihāyati paridhaṃsati paripatati antaradhāyati vippalujjati ti,

[page 148]

148 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 817

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat'; evāpi tassa sā.

Etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vipphātave ti.

Etan ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca; etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, etaṃ pi disvā. Sikkhethā ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicca; eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññāvā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā; so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

[page 149]

S.N. 818] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 149

Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.

Etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vipphātave ti methunadhammassa pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhicitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ pariānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, etaṃ pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vipphātave. Ten 'āha Bhagavā.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat'; evāpi tassa sā,  
etaṃ pi disvā sikkhetha methunaṃ vipphātave ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,7.5(=818): Saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,  
sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho. || Nidd\_I.7:5 ||

Saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati ti. Kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasāṃkappena vihiṃsāsaṃkappena diṭṭhisāṃkappena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato pihito kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati. Yathā ulūko rukkkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; yathā koṭṭhu nadṭṭire macche magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati;

[page 150]

150 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 818]

yathā vilāro sandhisamalasapaṅkatīre mūsikaṃ magayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; yathā gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasapaṅkatīre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; evam eva so vibbhantako kāmasaṃkappena byāpādasāṃkappena vihiṃsāsaṃkappena diṭṭhisāṃkappena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato pihito kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati ti, saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati.

Sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

Paresaṃ ti upajjhāyakaṃ vā ācariyakaṃ vā samānupajjhāyakaṃ vā samānācariyakaṃ vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sahāyā vā codenti: Tassa te kho āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ; yaṃ tvaṃ evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ satthāraṃ labhitvā, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā, evarūpaṃ ariyagaṇaṃ labhitvā, hīnassa methunadhammassa kāraṇā Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto 'si; saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, sati pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu ti tesaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusāsanaṃ anusitṭhiṃ sutvā sunitvā uggahetvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā maṅku hoti, piṭṭito ghaṭṭito byatthito domanassito hoti. Tathāvidho ti tathāvidho tādiso tassaṅghito tappakāro tappaṭibhāgo,

[page 151]

S.N. 819] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 151

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo so vibbhantako ti, sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Saṃkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,  
sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

---

Sn\_IV,7.6(=819): Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,  
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ pagāhati. || Nidd\_I.7:6 ||

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito ti. Athā ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ athā ti. Satthāni ti tīṇi satthāni, kāyasatthaṃ vacīsattaṃ manosatthaṃ; tividaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyasatthaṃ, catubbidaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīsattaṃ, tividaṃ

---

---

manoduccaritaṃ manosatthaṃ. Paravādehi codito ti upajjhāyakehi vā ācariyakehi vā samānupajjhāyakehi vā samānācariyakehi vā mittehi vā sandiṭṭhehi vā sambhatte i vā sahāyehi vā codito, sampajānamusā bhāsati:

Abhirato ahaṃ bhante ahoṣiṃ pabbajjāya, mātā me poṣetabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; pitā me poṣetabbo tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; bhātā me poṣetabbo, bhaginī me poṣetabbā, putto me poṣetabbo, dhītā me poṣetabbā, mittā me poṣetabbā, amaccā me poṣetabbā, ñātakā me poṣetabbā, ñātisālohitā me poṣetabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati vacīsattaṃ karoti saṃkaroti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti ti, atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito.

Esa khv -assa mahāgedho ti. Eso kho assa mahāgedho mahāvanaṃ mahāgahaṇaṃ mahākantāro mahāvisamo mahākuṭilo mahāpaṅko mahāpalipo mahāpalibodho mahābandhanaṃ yadidaṃ sampajānamusāvādo ti,

[page 152]

152 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 819

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] esa khv-assa mahāgedho.

Mosavajjaṃ pagāhaṭi ti. Mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo.

Idh'; ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: ehi bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmī ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti, apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti, passaṃ vā āha na passāmī ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsati; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjaṃ.

Api ca tīh'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti; pubb'; ev'; assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh'; ākārehi pañcah'; ākārehi chah'; ākārehi sattah'; ākārehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti: pubb'; ev'; assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya saññaṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Mosavajjaṃ pagāhaṭi ti mosavajjaṃ pagāhati ogāhati ajjhogāhati pavisaṭi ti, mosavajjaṃ pagāhati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

[page 153]

S.N. 820] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 153

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,  
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ pagāhaṭi ti.

---

Sn\_IV,7.7(=820): Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. || Nidd\_I.7:7 ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ti idh'; ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve kittivaṇṇabhato hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā lābhī ti vā evaṃ ñāto hoti saññāto samaññāto ti, paṇḍito ti samaññāto.

Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?

---

---

Sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā . . . pe . . . evam pabbajāsamkhātena ekacariyam adhiṭṭhito.

Katham gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyam adhiṭṭhito?

So evam pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni . . . pe . . . evam gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyam adhiṭṭhito ti, ekacariyam adhiṭṭhito.

Athāpi methune yutto ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Athāpi methune yutto ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā methunadhamme yutto payutto ayutto samāyutto ti, athāpi methune yutto.

Mando va parikissati ti kapaṇo viya momūho viya kissati parikissati parikilissati,

[page 154]

154 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 820]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopanam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati, evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti: kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi pi tāḷenti, aḍḍhadanḍakehi pi tāḷenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādānam pi chindanti, hatthapādānam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsānam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsānam pi chindanti, vilaṅgathālikam pi karonti, saṃkhamuṇḍikam pi karonti, rāhumukham pi karonti, jotimālikam pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cīrakavāsikam pi karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, baḷisaṃsaṃsikam pi karonti, kahāpaṇakam pi karonti, khārāpatacchikam pi karonti, palighaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapīṭhikam pi karonti, tāttena pi telena osiṅcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpentī, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsenti, asinā pi sisānam chindanti; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Athavā kāmatanḥāya abhihūto pariyādiṇṇacitto bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhandati, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassehī rissamāno khuppiṇāsāya pīḷiyamāno Gumbaṃ gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ gacchati, Vesuṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ gacchati, Javaṃ gacchati, Tamaliṃ gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ gacchati, Eḷavaddanaṃ gacchati,

[page 155]

S.N. 820] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 155

Suvaṇṇakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ gacchati, Surattṭhaṃ gacchati, Aṅgaṇekaṃ gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ gacchati, Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ gacchati, Allasandaṃ gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ gacchati, Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vaṃsapathaṃ gacchati, Sakuṇapathaṃ gacchati, Mūsikapathaṃ gacchati, Daripathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ gacchati; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedeti}; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā ca ārakkhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedeti}: Kin ti me bhoge n'; eva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti; tassa evaṃ rakkhato gopayato te bhogā vipvalujjanti, so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedeti}; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati ti,

[page 156]

156 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 820]

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissatī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,7.8(=821): Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunaṃ. || Nidd\_I.7:8 ||

Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā ti. Etan ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso ca kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca, etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā.

Munī ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvācane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, etaṃ ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha.

Ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya? Sabbaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, akiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya;

[page 157]

S.N. 822] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni patiseveyya appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijānavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni; so eko gaccheyya, eko tiṭṭheyya, eko nisīdeyya, eko seyyaṃ kappeyya, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyya, eko paṭikkameyya, eko raho nisīdeyya, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭheyya, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kareyya, thiraṃ kareyya, daḷhasamādāno assa avaṭṭhitasamādāno kusalesu dhammesū ti, ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā.

Na nisevetha methunan ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunadhammaṃ na seveyya, na niseveyya, na saṃseveyya, na paṭiseveyya, na careyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyā ti, na nisevetha methunaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ daḷhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunan ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,7.9(=822): Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānam uttamaṃ;  
tena seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike. || Nidd\_I.7:9 ||

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti. Viveko ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

[page 158]

158 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 822

Katamo kāyaviveko? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ viṣaṃkhāragatānaṃ.

Sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā, adhiṣṭāsikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti vivekañ ñeva sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha.

Etad ariyānam uttaman ti. Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca buddhasāvakā ca paccekabuddhā ca. Ariyānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, yadidaṃ vivekacariyā ti, etad ariyānam uttamaṃ.

Tena seṭṭho na maññethā ti tāya vivekacariyāya uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ janeyya, bandhaṃ na kareyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, tena seṭṭho na maññetha.

Sa ve nibbānasantike ti so nibbānassa santike sāmanta āsanne avidūre upakaṭṭhe ti, sa ve nibbānasantike. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānam uttamaṃ;  
tena seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike ti.

---

Sn\_IV,7.10(=823): Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino  
oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā. || Nidd\_I.7:10 ||

Rittassa munino carato ti. Rittassā ti rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa,

[page 159]

S.N. 823] Tissametteyyasuttaniddeso. 159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kāyaduccaritena rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭṭheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa.

Munino ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Carato ti carato viharato iriyato vattato pālayato yapayato yāpayato ti, rittassa munino carato.

---

---

Kāmesu anapekkhino ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Vatthukāme parijānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhavā, cattakāmo vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṇinissaṭṭhakāmo vītarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo patinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto {sukhapaṭisaṃvedī} brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhino.

Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti. Pajā ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇassa, sabbasaṃkhārapathaṃ tiṇṇassa uttiṇṇassa nitiṇṇassa atikkantassa samatikkantassa vīvattassa pārāgatassa pārappattassa antāgatassa antappattassa koṭigatassa koṭippattassa pariāntāgatassa pariāntappattassa vosānāgatassa vosānappattassa tānāgatassa tānappattassa leṇāgatassa leṇappattassa saraṇāgatassa saraṇappattassa abhayāgatassa abhayappattassa accutāgatassa accutappattassa amatāgatassa amatappattassa nibbānāgatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādīyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti.

[page 160]

160 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 823

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā iṇāyikā ānaṇyaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā ābādhikā ārogyaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā bandhanabandhā bandhanamokkhaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā dāsā bhujissaṃ patthenti pihayanti, yathā kantāraddhānaṃ pakkhannā khemantabhūmiṃ patthenti pihayanti; evaṃ eva pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā kāmoghatiṇṇassa bhavoghatiṇṇassa . . . pe . . . nibbānāgatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādīyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti ti, oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino  
oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti.

SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESΟ NITTHITO.

[page 161]

161

AṬṬHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESΟ

Sn\_IV.(=824): Idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhiṃ āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā vadānā  
paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā. || Nidd\_I.8:1 ||

Idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti ti. Idh'; eva suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghaṃ aññaṃ ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti, asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato {paraṃmaraṇā}, n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato

---



---

{paraṃmaraṇā}, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti. Attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā,

[page 162]

162 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 824

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maggo na niyyāniko; n'; atth'; ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; n'; atth'; ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā ti. Yaṃ nissitā ti.

Yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā. Subhā vadānā ti subhavādā sobhaṇavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā.

Paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā ti. Puthū samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthupaccekasaccesu nivīṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti nivīṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā, assassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato {paraṃmaraṇā}, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti nivīṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,

nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā vadānā  
paccekasaccesu puthū nivīṭṭhā ti.

[page 163]

S.N. 825] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 163

Sn\_IV,8.2(=825): Te vādakāmā parisam vigayha  
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ,  
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. || Nidd\_I.8:2 ||

Te vādakāmā parisam vigayhā ti. Te vādakāmā ti te vādakāmā vādatthikā vādādhīppāyā vādapurekkhārā vādapariyesanaṃ carantā. Parisam vigayhā ti khattiyaparisam brāhmaṇaparisam gahapatiparisam samaṇaparisam vigayha ogayha ajjhogahetvā pavisitvā ti, te vādakāmā parisam vigayha.

Bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ ti. Mithū ti dve janā dve kalahakārakā dve bhaṇḍanakārakā dve bhassakārakā dve vivādakārakā dve adhikaraṇakārakā dve vādino dve sallāpakā, te aññaṃaññaṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato dahanti passanti dakkhanti olokeṇti nigghāyanti upaparikkhantī ti, bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ.

---

---

Vadanti te aññasitā kathojjan ti. Aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā.

Kathojjaṃ vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho vivādo medhagaṃ; athavā kathojjan ti anojavantī sā kathā.

Kathojjaṃ vadanti, kalahaṃ vadanti, bhaṇḍanaṃ vadanti, viggahaṃ vadanti, vivādaṃ vadanti, medhagaṃ vadanti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ.

Pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti. Pasaṃsakāmā ti pasaṃsakāmā pasaṃsatthikā pasaṃsādhippāyā pasaṃsapurekkhārā pasaṃsapariyesanaṃ carantā. Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,

[page 164]

164 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 825

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Te vādakāmā parisāṃ vigayha  
bālaṃ dahanti mithu aññaṃaññaṃ,  
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjaṃ  
pasaṃsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.3(=826): Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe

pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppāti randhamesī. || Nidd\_I.8:3 ||

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyāparisāya vā brāhmaṇāparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇāparisāya vā majjhe attano kathāyaṃ yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto sampayutto kathetun ti, yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe.

Pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hotī ti. Pasaṃsam icchan ti pasaṃsaṃ thomaṇaṃ kittiṃ vaṇṇahāriyaṃ icchanto sādīyānto patthayānto pihayānto abhijappānto. Vinighāti hotī ti pubb'; eva sallāpā kathaṃkathī vinighāti hoti: Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati?

kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ patikammaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ visesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭivisesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ karissāmi?

kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmi? ti. Evaṃ pubb'; eva sallāpā kathaṃkathī vinighāti hotī ti, pasaṃsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti.

Apāhatasmiṃ pana maṅku hotī ti. Ye te pañhavimāṃsakā pārisajjā pāsānikā te apaharanti,

[page 165]

S.N. 826] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti; attho te dunnīto, byañjanaṃ te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanaṃ te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ,

---

---

niggaho te akato, patikamman te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalan te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti apaharanti. Apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hotī ti apāhatasmim̐ maṅku hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito byatthito domanassito hotī ti, apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti.

Nindāya so kuppata randhamesī ti. Nindāyā ti nindāya garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya. Kuppata ti kuppata byāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṅ ca dosaṅ ca apaccayaṅ ca pātukarotī ti nindāya so kuppata. Randhamesī ti randhamesī virandhamesī aparandhamesī khalitamesī gaḷitamesī vivaramesī ti, nindāya so kuppata randhamesī ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppata randhamesī ti.

---

[page 166]

166 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 827]

Sn\_IV,8.4(=827): Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu  
apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye,  
paridevatī socati hīnavādo,  
upaccagā man ti anuttunāti. || Nidd\_I.8:4 ||

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhū ti. Yaṃ tassa vādaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnam parihīnaṃ parihāpitaṃ na paripūritaṃ evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharantī ti, yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu.

Apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye ti. Ye te pañhavimaṃsakā pārisajjā pāsānikā te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti, attho te dunnīto, byañjanaṃ te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanaṃ te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ, niggaho te akato, patikamman te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalaṃ te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti apaharantī ti, apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye.

Paridevatī socati hīnavādo ti. Paridevatī ti aññaṃ mayā āvajjitaṃ, aññaṃ cintitaṃ, aññaṃ upadhāritaṃ, aññaṃ upalakkhitaṃ; so mahāpakkho mahāpariso mahāparivāro parisā cāyaṃ vaggā na samaggā, samaggāya hotu kathāsallāpo, puna bhañjissāmī ti yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ ti, paridevatī.

Socati ti tassa jayo ti socati, mayhaṃ parājayo ti socati, tassa lābho ti socati, mayhaṃ alābho ti socati, tassa yaso ti socati, mayhaṃ ayaso ti socati, tassa pasamsā ti socati, mayhaṃ nindā ti socati, tassa sukhaṃ ti socati, mayhaṃ dukkhaṃ ti socati; so sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, aham asmi asakkato agarukato amānito apūjito anapacito na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti socati kilamati paridevatī urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati ti paridevatī socati.

---

[page 167]

---

S.N. 828] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Hīnavādo ti hīnavādo nihīnavādo parihīnavādo parihāpitavādo na paripūrivādo ti, paridevati socati hīnavādo.

Upaccagā man ti anutthunāti ti. So maṃ vādena vādaṃ accagā upaccagā atikkanto samatikkanto vīvatto ti evam pi upaccagā man ti; athavā vādena vādaṃ abhibhavitvā ajjhottharivā pariyāditvā madditvā carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, evam pi upaccagā man ti.

Anutthunā vuccati vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālapo lālapāyanā lālapāyitattan ti, upaccagā man ti anutthunāti.

Ten āha Bhagavā:

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu  
apāhataṃ pañhavimaṃsakā ye,  
paridevati socati hīnavādo,  
upaccagā man ti anutthunāti ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.5(=828): Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,

etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjaṃ,  
na h'; aññad-atth'; atthi pasaṃsalābhā. || Nidd\_I.8:5 ||

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā ti. Samaṇā ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā paribbājakasamāpannā. Ete diṭṭhikalāhā diṭṭhibhaṇḍanā diṭṭhiviggahā diṭṭhivivādā diṭṭhimedhagā samaṇesu jātā sañjātā nibbattā abhinibbattā pātubhūtā ti, ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā.

Etesu ugghātinighāti hoti ti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamsā hoti, sukhadukkhaṃ hoti,

[page 168]

168 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 828

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti, anunayapatighaṃ hoti, ugghātinighāti hoti, anurodhavirodho hoti; jayena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, parājayena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, lābhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, alābhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, yasena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, ayasena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, pasaṃsāya cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, nindāya cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, sukkena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, dukkhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, somanassena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, domanassena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, uṇṇatiyā cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, oṇṇatiyā cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti ti, etesu ugghātinighāti hoti.

Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti. Etaṃ pi disvā ti etam ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti. Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti. Kathojjaṃ vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho vivādo medhagaṃ; athavā kathojjan ti anojavantī sā kathā. Kathojjaṃ na kareyya, kalahaṃ na kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ na kareyya, viggahaṃ na kareyya, vivādaṃ na kareyya, medhagaṃ na kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippayutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā virame kathojjam.

---

---

Na h'; aññad-atth'; atthi pasaṃsalābhā ti. Pasaṃsalābhā añño attho n'; atthi attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho gambhīro vā attho,

[page 169]

S.N. 829] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 169

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gūḷho va attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno va attho, paramattho vā attho n'; atthi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhatī ti, na h'; aññad-atth'; atthi pasaṃsalābhā. Ten'; aha Bhagavā:

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjaṃ,  
na h'; aññad-atth'; atthi pasaṃsalābhā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.6(=829): Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathā mano ahu. || Nidd\_I.8:6 ||

Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hotī ti. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā.  
Pasaṃsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito hotī ti, pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti.

Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇaparisāya vā majjhe attano vādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā anuvādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā thambhayitvā brūhayitvā dīpayitvā jotayitvā voharitvā pariggaṇhitvā ti, akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe.

So hassati uṇṇamati-cca tenā ti. So tena jayatthena tuṭṭho hoti haṭṭho pahaṭṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃkappo; athavā dantavidamaṃsakaṃ hasamāno ti, so hassati.

Uṇṇamati-cca tenā ti so tena jayatthena uṇṇato hoti uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassā ti,

[page 170]

170 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 829

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena.

Pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū ti. Taṃ jayattham pappuyya pāpuṇitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā yathāmano ahū ti yathāmano ahu, yathācitto ahu, yathāsaṃkappo ahu, yathāviññāṇo ahū ti, pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahu. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Pasaṃsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,8.7(=830): Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānaṃ vadate pan'; eso,  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. || Nidd\_I.8:7 ||

Yā unṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmī ti. Yā unṇatī unṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa sā tassa vighātabhūmi ugghātabhūmi pīlanabhūmi ghaṭṭanabhūmi upaddavabhūmi upasaggabhūmī ti, yā unṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi.

Mānātimānaṃ vadate pan'; eso ti. So puggalo mānañ ca vadati atimānañ ca vadatī ti, mānātimānaṃ vadate pan'; eso.

Etam pi disvā na vivādayethā ti. Etaṃ ādīnaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etam pi disvā. Na vivādayethā ti na kalahaṃ kareyya,

[page 171]

S.N. 831] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 171

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto patinissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādayetha.

Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paticcasaṃuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā. Te kusalā diṭṭhikalāhena diṭṭhibhaṇḍanena diṭṭhiviggāhena diṭṭhivivādena diṭṭhimedhāgena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti na kathenti na bhaṇanti na dīpayanti na voharantī ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānaṃ vadate pan'; eso,  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.8(=831): Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ,  
yen'; eva so tena palehi sūra,  
pubb'; eva n'; atthī yadidaṃ yudhāya. || Nidd\_I.8:8 ||

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti. Sūro ti sūro viro vikkanto abhīrū achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. Rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti rājakhadāniyena rājabhojanīyena puṭṭho posito āpādito paṭipādito vadḍhito ti,

---

---

[page 172]

172 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 831

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho.

Abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchan ti, So gajjanto uggajjanto abhigajjanto eti upeti upagacchati paṭisūram paṭipūrisaṃ paṭisattum paṭimallaṃ icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ.

Yen'; eva so tena palehi sūrā ti. Yen'; eva so diṭṭhigatiko tena palehi: ten'; eva vaja, tena gaccha, tena abhikkama; so tuyhaṃ paṭisūro paṭipūriso paṭisattu paṭimallo ti, yen'; eva so tena palehi sūra.

Pubb'; eva n'; atthī yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti. Pubb'; eva bodhiyā mūle ye paṭisenikarā kilesā paṭilomakarā paṭikaṇṭakakarā paṭipakkhakarā, te n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā.

Yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti yadidaṃ yuddhatthāya kalahatthāya bhaṇḍanatthāya viggahatthāya vivādatthāya medhagatthāyā ti'; pubb'; eva n'; atthī yadidaṃ yudhāyā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchaṃ,  
yen'; eva so tena palehi sūra,  
pubb'; eva n'; atthī yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.9(=832): Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti,  
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvaṃ vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā. || Nidd\_I.8:9 ||

[page 173]

S.N. 832] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 173

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti ti. Ye dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitam me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ, pacchā avaca; pacchā vacanīyaṃ, pure avaca; adhiciṇṇan te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito si, cara, vādappamokkhāya nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti.

Idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti vādiyanti kathenti bhananti dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti vādiyanti kathenti bhananti dīpayanti voharanti ti, idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti.

Te tvaṃ vadassū, na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā ti. Te tvaṃ diṭṭhigatike vadassū vādena vādaṃ niggahena niggahaṃ, paṭikkammaṃ paṭikkammaṃ, visesena visesam, paṭivisesena paṭivisesaṃ, āvedhiyāya āvedhiyaṃ, nibbedhiyāya nibbedhiyaṃ, chedena chedaṃ, maṇḍalena maṇḍalaṃ; te tuyhaṃ paṭisūrā paṭipūrisā

---

---

paṭisattū paṭimallā ti te tvaṃ vadassu. Na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā ti: vāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte ye paṭisenikattā paṭilomakattā paṭikaṇṭhakakattā paṭipakkhakattā kalahaṃ kareyyuṃ,

[page 174]

174 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 832

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyyuṃ, viggahaṃ kareyyuṃ, vivādaṃ kareyyuṃ, medhagaṃ kareyyuṃ, te n'; atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, te tvaṃ vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti,  
idam eva saccaṃ ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvaṃ vadassu na hi te 'dha atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.10(=833): Visenikatvā pana ye caranti

diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūra,  
yesidha n'; atthi param uggahītaṃ. || Nidd\_I.8:10 ||

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā; kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, manoduccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā, moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalabhisaṃkhārā mārasenā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Kāmā te pathamā senā, dutiyāraṭi vuccati  
. . . pe . . . jetvā ca labhate sukhaṃ ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā jitā ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippluggā parammukhā;

[page 175]

S.N. 834] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccanti visenikatvā ye ti arahanto khīṇāsavā. Caranti ti caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pāḷenti yapenti yāpentī ti, visenikatvā pana ye caranti.

Diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā ti. Yesaṃ dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; te diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā aghaṭṭiyamānā appaṭihaññamānā appaṭihatamānā ti, diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā.

Tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūrā ti; tesu arahantesu khīṇāsavesu kiṃ labhetho paṭisūra paṭipurisa paṭisattu paṭimallā ti, tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūra.

Yesidha n'; atthi param uggahītaṃ ti yesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi na saṃvijjati n';

---



---

upalambhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, yesīdha n'; atthī param uggahītaṃ. Ten'; aha Bhagavā:

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvaṃ kiṃ labhetho Pasūra,  
yesīdha n'; atthī param uggahītan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,8.11(=834): Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā

manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā,  
na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave. || Nidd\_I.8:11 ||

[page 176]

176 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 834

Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā ti. Athā ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. Pavitakkam āgamā ti takkento vitakkento saṃkappento: Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭikammaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ visesaṃ karissāmi kathaṃ paṭivisesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmi? ti evaṃ takkento vitakkento saṃkappento āgato 'si upāgato 'si sampatto 'si mayā saddhiṃ samāgato 'sī ti, atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā.

Manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto ti. Mano ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanam manindriyaṃ viññānaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena diṭṭhigatāni cintento vicintento; sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti vā ti, manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto.

Dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā, na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Kiṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kayaduccaritaṃ dhutaṃ ca dhotaṃ ca sandhotaṃ ca niddhotaṃ ca . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchadiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe akusalā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Bhagavā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato;

[page 177]

S.N. 834] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā Bhagavā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutapariāho ti dhoṇo ti. Dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto. So hi Bhagavā aggo ca seṭṭho ca viseṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca pavaro ca.

---

---

Yathā saso na-ppaṭibalo mattenā mātaṅgena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā koṭṭhako na-ppaṭibalo sīhena migaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā vacchako taruṅako dhenupako na-ppaṭibalo usabhena balakkakunā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā dhamko na-ppaṭibalo garuḷena venateyyena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā caṇḍālo na-ppaṭibalo raññā cakkavattinā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā paṃsupisācako na-ppaṭibalo Indena devaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; evam eva Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño.

So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño paññāppabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājāñño purisadhoraḃho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa aḃḃho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasāretā.

[page 178]

178 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 834

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So hi Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido; maggānugā ca paṇ'; assa etarahi sāvakaḃ viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmi tathāgato.

N'; atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ aditṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aḃhusitaṃ paññāya; atṭitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti; yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi jānitaḃbaṃ, attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho gambhīro vā attho, gūḷho vā attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho, sabbaṃ taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati. Atite Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantaṃ neyyaṃ. Neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-pparivattati,

[page 179]

S.N. 834] Pasūrasuttaniddeso. 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n'; atthi, aññamaññāpariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññāpariyantaṭṭhāyino; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññāpariyantaṭṭhāyino: yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-pparivattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññāpariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṃkhaḃpaṭibaddhā manasikāraḃpaṭibaddhā cittuppādaḃpaṭibaddhā, sabbasattesu

---

---

Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayāṃ jānāti anusayāṃ jānāti caritaṃ jānāti adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti; evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāssa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamāpaññāya te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti.

[page 180]

180 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 834

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ pharivā abhibhavitvā tiṭṭhati.

Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatiṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vālavedhirūpā vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhe abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā pucchanti gūlhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyā ti, dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Atha tvaṃ pavitakkam āgamā  
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā,  
na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti.

AṬṬHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 181]

NAVAMO1 MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO2. 181

Sn\_IV,9.1(=835): Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ  
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;  
kim'; ev'; idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ,  
pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche. || Nidd\_I.9:1 ||

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ nāhosi chando api methunasmin ti Taṇhañ ca Aratiñ ca Rāgañ ca māradhītarō disvā passivā, methunadhamme chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vā nāhoṣi ti, disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ.

Kim'; ev'; idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche ti kim'; ev'; idaṃ sarīraṃ muttapuṇṇaṃ karīsapuṇṇaṃ semhapuṇṇaṃ rudhirapuṇṇaṃ aṭṭhisamghāṭaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ rudhiramaṃsāvālepanaṃ cammāvanaddhaṃ chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ chiddāvachiddaṃ ugghariṃ magghariṃ kimisaṃghanisevitaṃ nānākalimalapariṇāmaṃ pādena akkamituṃ na iccheyyaṃ. Kuto pana saṃvāso vā samāgamo vā ti, kim ev'; idaṃ muttakarīsapuṇṇaṃ pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche.

---

---

[page 182]

182 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 835

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Anacchariyañ c'; etaṃ manusso yaṃ dibbe kāme patthayanto mānussake kāme na iccheyya, mānussake vā kāme patthayanto dibbe kāme na iccheyya; yaṃ tvaṃ ubho pi na icchasi, na sādīyasi na patthesi na pihesi nābhijappasi, kin te dassanaṃ, katamāya tvaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato? ti pucchatī ti.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ  
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;  
kim'; ev'; idaṃ muttakaṛīsapuṇṇaṃ,  
pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche ti.

---

Sn\_IV,9.2(=836): Etādīsañ ce ratanaṃ na icchasi

nāriṃ narindehi bahūhi patthitaṃ,  
diṭṭhigataṃ sīlavatānujīvitaṃ  
bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisaṃ. || Nidd\_I.9:2 ||

Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
passañ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya  
ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ. || Nidd\_I.9:3 ||

Idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hotī ti. Idaṃ vadāmī ti idaṃ vadāmi, etaṃ vadāmi, ettakaṃ vadāmi, ettāvatā vadāmi, idam diṭṭhigataṃ vadāmi, sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti vā ti. Na tassa hotī ti na mayhaṃ hoti ettāvatā vadāmī ti na tassa hotī ti, idaṃ vadāmī ti na tassa hoti.

[page 183]

S.N. 837] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 183

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati.

Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti; yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ ti. Dhammesu dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

Passañ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāyā ti diṭṭhīsu ādīnavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi na parāmasāmi na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passañ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigataṃ etaṃ, diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ

---

---

saparilāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya saṃvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivīsitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

[page 184]

184 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 837

Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigatam etaṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ saparilāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya saṃvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivīsitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo evaṃgaṇhitā evaṃ-parāmaṭṭhā evaṃ-gatikā bhavissanti evaṃabhisamparāyā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivīsitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pittivīsayasamvattanikā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhivīsitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

Athavā imā diṭṭhiyo aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhivīsitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.

[page 185]

S.N. 838] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 185

Ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassan ti ajjhattaṃ santiṃ, ajjhattaṃ rāgassa santiṃ, dosassa santiṃ, mohassa santiṃ, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santiṃ vūpasantiṃ nibbutiṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ.

Pacinan ti pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.

Adassan ti adassaṃ adakkhiṃ passim paṭivijhin ti, ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Idaṃ vadāmi ti na tassa hoti Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
passaṇ ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya  
ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassan ti.

---

iti Māgandiyō

te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,  
ajjhattasantī ti yam etam atthaṃ  
kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan taṃ. || Nidd\_I.9:4 ||

[page 186]

186 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 838

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni ti. Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni diṭṭhivinicchayā. Pakappitāni ti kappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ti pi pakappitā.

Athavā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā vipariṇāmadhammā ti pi pakappitā ti, vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.

Iti Māgandiyō ti. Iti ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, itī ti.

Te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya ajjhattasantī ti yam etam atthan ti. Te ve ti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. Anuggahāyā ti. Diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi ti paggaṇhāsi. Ajjhattasantī ti ca bhaṇasi. Yam etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya, ajjhattasantī ti yam etam atthaṃ.

Kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan taṃ ti. Kathaṃ nū ti saṃsayapucchā vimatipucchā dvelhakapucchā anekasapucchā. Evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti, kathaṃ nu.

Dhīrehi ti paṇḍitehi paññavantehi buddhimantehi ñāṇīhi vibhāvīhi medhāvīhi. Paveditan ti veditaṃ paveditaṃ ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññapitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaritaṃ vibhajitaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti,

[page 187]

S.N. 839] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan taṃ. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,

iti Māgandiyō

te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,  
ajjhattasantī ti yam etam atthaṃ  
kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditan taṃ?

---

Sn\_IV,9.5(=839): Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñānena,

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā  
asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya  
santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe. || Nidd\_I.9:5 ||

---

---

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena ti. Diṭṭhena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Ñāṇena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati.  
Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

[page 188]

188 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 839]

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āhā ti sīlena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi na voharasi.

Vattena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sīlabbatenā pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āha.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tenā ti.

Diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā, dasavatthukā sammādiṭṭhi: atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇa sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.

Savanam pi icchitabbam: parato ghoso, suttaṃ geyyam veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ.

Ñāṇam pi icchitabbam: kammassakataṃ ñāṇaṃ saccānulomikaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhiññā ñāṇaṃ samāpattiñāṇaṃ.

Sīlam pi icchitabbam: pātimokkhasaṃvaro.

Vattam pi icchitabbam: aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni, āraññikaṅgaṃ {piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ} paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ.

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tenā ti na pi sammādiṭṭhimattena,

[page 189]

S.N. 839] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pi savanamattena, na pi ñāṇamattena, na pi sīlamattena, na pi vattamattena ajjhattasantipatto hoti, na pi vinā etehi dhammehi ajjhattasantim pāpuṇāti; api ca sambhārā ime dhammā honti ajjhattasantim pāpuṇitum adhigantum phusitum sacchikātun ti, adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

Ete ca nissajja anuggahāyā ti ete kaṇhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ samugghātato pahānaṃ icchitabbam. Tedhātukesu kusalesu dhammesu atammayatā icchitabbā.

Yato kaṇhapakkhikā dhammā samugghātapahānena pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tedhātukesu ca kusalesu dhammesu atammayatā hoti. Ettāvātā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya. Yato taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvātā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āṇeñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā

---

---

tālāvattthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvataṃ pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisatī ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya.

Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo,

[page 190]

190 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 839]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

Anissāyā ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum anissāya, sotam anissāya, ghānaṃ anissāya, jivhaṃ anissāya, kāyaṃ anissāya, manaṃ anissāya, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissāya agaṇhitvā aparāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, santo anissāya.

Bhavaṃ na jappe ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, na pajappeyya, na abhiḷjappeyyā ti, santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena,  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā  
asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya  
santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti.

---

[page 191]

S.N. 840] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 191

Sn\_IV,9.6(=840): No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena iti Māgandiyo  
sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā  
asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
maññām'; ahaṃ momuham eva dhammam,  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ. || Nidd\_I.9:6 ||

---



---

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena ti diṭṭhiyā pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Sutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Ñāṇena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, no ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Iti Māgandiyo ti. Iti ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . anupubbatā-m-etam, iti ti. Māgandiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāman ti, iti Māgandiyo.

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āhā ti sīlena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ; vattena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ sīlabbatenā pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n'; āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āha.

[page 192]

192 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 840]

Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tenā ti diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, savanam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ñāṇam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, sīlam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, vattam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi. Na sakkosi ekaṃsena anujānitum, na sakkosi ekaṃsena paṭikkhipitum ti, adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asīlatā abbatā no pi tena.

Maññām'; ahaṃ momuham eva dhamman ti momūhadhammo ayaṃ tuyhaṃ bāladhammo añāṇadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo ti evaṃ maññāmi, evaṃ jānāmi, evaṃ ājānāmi, evaṃ paṭivijjhāmi ti, maññām'; ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti, diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin. Ten'; āha so brāhmaṇo:

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena iti Māgandiyo  
sīlabbatenā pi na suddhiṃ āha  
diṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā  
asīlatā abbatā no pi tena,  
maññām'; ahaṃ momuham eva dhammaṃ,  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti.

---

[page 193]

S.N. 841] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 193

Sn\_IV,9.7(=841): Diṭṭhisu nissāya anupucchamāno Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
samuggahītesu pamoham āgā  
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññam,

---

---

tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. || Nidd\_I.9:7 ||

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno ti. Māgandīyo brāhmaṇo diṭṭhiṃ nissāya diṭṭhiṃ pucchati, laggaṇaṃ nissāya laggaṇaṃ pucchati, bandhanaṃ nissāya bandhanaṃ pucchati, palibodhaṃ nissāya palibodhaṃ pucchati. Anupucchamāno ti punappunaṃ pucchati ti, diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

Samuggahītesu pamoham āgā ti yā diṭṭhi tayā gahiṭā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā; tay'; eva tvam diṭṭhiyā mūlho 'si, pamūlho sammūlho, moḥaṃ āgato 'si, pamohaṃ āgato 'si, sammohaṃ āgato 'si, andhakāraṃ pakkhanto 'sī ti, samuggahītesu pamoham āgā.

Ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ ti. Ito ajjhattasantito vā paṭipattito vā dhammadesanato vā, yuttasaññaṃ vā pattasaññaṃ vā lakkhaṇasaññaṃ vā kāraṇasaññaṃ vā ṭhānasaññaṃ vā na paṭilabhasi; kuto ñāṇaṃ? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ.

Athavā aniccaṃ vā aniccasaññānulomaṃ vā, dukkhaṃ vā dukkhasaññānulomaṃ vā, anattaṃ vā anattasaññānulomaṃ vā, saññuppadamattaṃ vā saññānimittaṃ vā na paṭilabhasi,

[page 194]

194 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 841

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kuto ñāṇaṃ? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ.

Tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. Momūhadhammato bāladhammato mūlhadhammato añāṇadhammato amarāvikkhepadhammato dahāsi passasi dakkhasi olokesi nijjhāyasi upaparikkhasi ti, tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
samuggahītesu pamoham āgā  
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññaṃ,  
tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi ti.

---

Sn\_IV,9.8(=842): Samo vivesī uda vā nihīno

yo maññati, so vivadetha tena,

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno

samo vivesī ti na tassa hoti. || Nidd\_I.9:8 ||

Samo vivesī uda vā nihīno yo maññati so vivadetha tenā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno 'ham asmī ti vā yo maññati, so tena mānena, tāya diṭṭhiyā, tena vā puggalena, kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya: Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito tvam asi; cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, samo vivesī uda vā nihīno yo maññati, so vivadetha tena.

---

---

[page 195]

S.N. 843] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 195

Tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo vīsē ti na tassa hotī ti. Yass'; etā tisso vidhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā, ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so tīsu vidhāsu na kampati, na vikampati; avikampamānassa puggalassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno 'ham asmī ti vā, na tassa hotī ti, na mayhaṃ hotī ti, tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo vīsē ti na tassa hoti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Samo vīsē uda vā nihīno  
yo maññatī, so vivadetha tena,  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno  
samo vīsē ti na tassa hotī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,9.9(=843): Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n'; atthi,

sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyya? || Nidd\_I.9:9 ||

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā? ti. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccati sa brahmā ti. Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā? ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, moghamaññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya, kiṃ vohareyya, asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya, kiṃ vohareyyā? ti, saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

Musā ti vā so vivadetha kenā? ti. Brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ va saccaṃ, tuyhaṃ musā ti kena mānena, kāya diṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,

[page 196]

196 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 843

viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya:

na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī? ti, musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

Yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n'; atthī ti. Yasmin ti yasmiṃ puggale arahante khīṇāsave. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno n'; atthi, seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimāno n'; atthi, hīno 'ham asmī ti omāno n'; atthi, na saṃvijjati, n'; upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n'; atthi.

Sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti so kena mānena kāya diṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyya paṭiphareyya, kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī? ti, sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyya? Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?  
musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

---

---

yasmiṃ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n'; atthi,  
sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujeyyā? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,9.10(=844): Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā? || Nidd\_I.9:10 ||

[page 197]

S.N. 844] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 197

\*Atha kho Hāḷindakāni gahapati yen'; āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten'; upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi; ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Hāḷindakāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: Vuttam idaṃ bhante Kaccāna Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiyapañhe:

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī  
kāmehi ritto, apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā ti.

Imassa nu kho bhante Kaccāna Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ attho vitthārena daṭṭhabbo? ti. - Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko, rūpadhātūrāgavinibandhañ ca pana viññāṇaṃ okasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātu kho gahapati, saññādhātu kho gahapati, saṃkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko, saṃkhārādhātūrāgavinibandhañ ca pana viññāṇaṃ okasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati okasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati anokasārī hoti? Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandī, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā;

[page 198]

198 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 844

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati, saññādhātuyā kho gahapati, saṃkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati, viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandī, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati nīketasārī hoti? Rūpanimittanīketasāravīnībandhaṃ kho gahapati nīketasārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittanīketasāravīnībandhaṃ kho gahapati nīketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati nīketasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati anīketasārī hoti? Rūpanimittanīketasāravīnībandhā kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anīketasārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittanīketasāravīnībandhā kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthugatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anīketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anīketasārī hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti?

---

---

[page 199]

S.N. 844] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 199

Idha gahapati ekacco gihīhi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukkhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti? Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihīhi asaṃsaṭṭho viharati, na sahanandī, na sahasokī, na sukhitesu sukkhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītachando avītapemo avītapipāso avītaparijāho avītataṇho, evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti? Idha gahapati bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vītachando vītapemo vītapipāso vītaparijāho vītataṇho; evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati purekkharāno hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evaṃ kho gahapati purekkharāno hoti.

[page 200]

200 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 844

Kathaṃ ca gahapati apurekkharāno hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti; evaṃ kho gahapati apurekkharāno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti?

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco na evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti. Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgaṇḍikapaṇhe:

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā ti.

[page 201]

S.N. 845] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 201

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,9.11(=845): Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo:  
elambujam kaṇṭakavārijam yathā  
jalena paṅkena c'; anūpalittam,  
evam munī santivado agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. || Nidd\_I.9:11 ||

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke ti. Yehī ti yehi diṭṭhigatehi. Vivitto ti kāyaduccaritena vitto vivitto pavivitto, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi vitto vivitto pavivitto. Vicareyyā ti careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya. Loke ti manussaloke ti, yehi vivitto vicareyya loke.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo ti āguṃ na karotī ti nāgo; na gacchatī ti nāgo, nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Katham āguṃ na karotī ti nāgo? Āgu vuccanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.

[page 202]

202 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 845

\*Āguṃ na karotī ti kiñci loke,

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,

sabbasaṃyoge visajja bandhanāni

sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,

nāgo tādi vuccate tathattā ti;

evam āguṃ na karotī ti, nāgo.

Katham na gacchatī ti nāgo? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati; na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati; evam na gacchatī ti nāgo.

Katham nāgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena anāgāmimaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; evam nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo na tāni diṭṭhigatāni gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyya:

sassato loko asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo.

Elambujam kaṇṭakavārijam yathā jalena paṅkena c'; anūpalittan ti. Elaṃ vuccati udakam. Ambu vuccati udakam. Ambujam vuccati padumam. Kaṇṭako vuccati kharadaṇḍo.

[page 203]

S.N. 845] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vāri vuccati udakam. Vārijam vuccati padumam vārijam vārisambhavam. Jalam vuccati udakam. Paṅko vuccati kaddamo. Yathā padumam vārijam

---

---

vārisambhavaṃ jalena ca pañkena ca na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n'; upalimpāti, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittaṃ ti, elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṃ yathā jalena pañkena c'; anūpalittaṃ.

Evaṃ munī santivādo agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti. Evan ti opammaṃsaṃpaṭipādanā. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Santivādo ti santivādo muni tāṇavādo leṇavādo saraṇavādo accutavādo amatavādo nibbānavādo ti, evaṃ muni santivādo.

Agiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yassa so gedho pahīno samucchino vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati agiddho.

So rūpe agiddho, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasaṃsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhāre kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmahave rūpabhave arūpabhave saññābhave asaññābhave nevasaññānāsaññābhave ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhoppaṇṇo vītagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho vītārāgo cattārāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti,

[page 204]

204 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 845]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ munī santivādo agiddho.

Kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti. Kāmā ti udānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesa kāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Lepo ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, kāme ca loke ca na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n'; upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, evaṃ munī santivādo agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yehi vivitto careyya loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo:  
elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṃ yathā  
jalena pañkena c'; anūpalittaṃ,  
evaṃ munī santivādo agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti.

---

Sn\_IV,9.12(=846): Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiya  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,  
na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa nivesanesu. || Nidd\_I.9:12 ||

Na vedayū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Vedagū ti. Vedo vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ,

---

---

[page 205]

S.N. 846] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 205

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tehi vedehi jātijarāmarañassa antagato antappatto koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tāṇagato tāṇappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto. Vedānaṃ vā antaṃ gato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ vā dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū, sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso vidito hoti, rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidit'; assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā.

\*Vedāni viceyya kevalāni Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

samaṇānaṃ yāni p'; atthi brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

Na diṭṭhiyā ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati; na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti, na paccāgacchaṭi ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā.

Na mutiyā sa mānam eti ti. Mutarūpena vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiā vā na mānaṃ eti,

[page 206]

206 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 846

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisaṭi ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti.

Na hi tammayo so ti na taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparamo tapparāyano. Yato taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvataṃ na tammayo hoti, na tapparamo, na tapparāyano ti, na hi tammayo so.

Na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo ti. Na kammunā ti puññābhisaṃkhārena vā apuññābhisaṃkhārena vā āṇeṇjābhisaṃkhārena vā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati ti, na kammunā. No pi sutena neyyo ti sutasuddhiyā vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiā vā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati ti, na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo.

Anūpanīto sa nivesanesū ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhupayo ca diṭṭhupayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhupayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhupayo. Tassa taṇhupayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhupayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, so nivesanesu anupanīto anupalitto anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, anūpanīto sa nivesanesu.

[page 207]

S.N. 847] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 207

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā

sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,

na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo

anūpanīto sa nivesanesū ti.

---



---

Sn\_IV,9.13(=847): Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā,  
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:  
saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum,  
te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke. || Nidd\_I.9:13 ||

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā ti yo samathapubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya ganthā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte, arahato ganthā ca mohā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsāññā diṭṭhisāññā ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti, saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā.

Paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā ti yo vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya mohā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte, arahato mohā ca ganthā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasāññā vihiṃsāsāññā diṭṭhisāññā ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnamūlātālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti, paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā.

Saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke ti ye saññaṃ gaṇhanti, kāmasāññaṃ byāpādasāññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ, te saññāvasena ghaṭṭenti saṃghaṭṭenti. Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti;

[page 208]

208 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 847

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti; gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti; mātā pi puttana vivadati; putto pi mātārā vivadati; pitā pi puttana vivadati; putto pi pitarā vivadati; bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati; bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati; bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati; bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati; sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tatha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tatha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkhaṃ. Ye diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti: sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti vā, te diṭṭhivasena ghaṭṭenti saṃghaṭṭenti. Satthārato satthāraṃ ghaṭṭenti; dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ ghaṭṭenti; gaṇato gaṇaṃ ghaṭṭenti, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ ghaṭṭenti, paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ ghaṭṭenti, maggato maggaṃ ghaṭṭenti. Athavā te vivadanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti.

Tesaṃ abhisamkhārā appahīnā; abhisamkhārānaṃ appahīnatta, gatiyā ghaṭṭenti, niraye ghaṭṭenti, tiracchānāyoniyā ghaṭṭenti, pittivisaye ghaṭṭenti, manussaloke ghaṭṭenti, devaloke ghaṭṭenti, gatiyā gatim upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhim bhavena bhavaṃ, saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭam ghaṭṭenti, ghaṭṭentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke.

[page 209]

S.N. 847] Māgandiyasuttaniddeso. 209

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā,  
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:  
saññañ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum,  
te ghaṭṭayantā vicaranti loke ti.

NAVAMO MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 210]  
210

DASAMO PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,10.1(=848): Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ. || Nidd\_I.10:1 ||

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccatī ti. Kathaṃdassī ti kīdisena dassanena samannāgato, kiṃsaṅghitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti, kathaṃdassī. Kathaṃsīlo ti kīdisena sīlena samannāgato, kiṃsaṅghitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo.  
Upasanto ti vuccatī ti santo vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti vuccati pavuccati kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati. Kathaṃdassī ti adhipaññaṃ pucchati. Kathaṃsīlo ti adhisīlaṃ pucchati. Upasanto ti adhicitṭaṃ pucchatī ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati.

Tam me Gotama pabrūhī ti. Tan ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī. Gotamā ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gottena ālapati.

[page 211]

S.N. 849] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 211

Pabrūhī ti brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, taṃ me Gotama pabrūhi.

Pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ ti. Pucchito ti puṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito. Uttamaṃ naraṃ ti aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ naraṃ ti, pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naraṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.2(=849): Vītataṇho purā bheda ti Bhagavā pubbam antam anissito  
vemajjhe n'; upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ. || Nidd\_I.10:2 ||

Vītataṇho purā bheda ti Bhagavā ti purā kāyassa bheda, purā attabhāvassa bheda, purā kaḷavarassa nikkhepā, purā jīvitindriyassa upacchedā, vītataṇho vigatataṇho cattataṇho vantataṇho muttataṇho pahīnataṇho paṭinissaṭṭhataṇho vītarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo

---

---

ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti Bhagavā, bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapattḥāni pantāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā.

[page 212]

212 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 849

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccitassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā.

Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā. Bhagavā ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññaṇassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, vītatanho purā bheda ti Bhagavā.

Pubbam antam anissito ti pubbanto vuccati atīto addhā; atītaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissatṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissatṭhattā, evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito. Athavā evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti. Evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ, evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ,

[page 213]

S.N. 849] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 213

evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti, evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito. Athavā iti me cakkhu ahoṣi atītam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, tattha na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito. Iti me soṭaṃ ahoṣi atītam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti, iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti, iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti, iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti, iti me mano ahoṣi atītam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, tattha na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ, na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ, na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evam pi pubbaṃ antam anissito. Athavā yān'; assu tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakathitakijitāni na tad assādeti, na taṃ nikāmeti, na ca tena pavittiṃ āpajjati, evam pi pubbam antam anissito.

Vemajjhe n'; upasaṃkheyyo ti vemajjhe vuccati paccuppanno addhā; paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissatṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissatṭhattā ratto ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, duṭṭho ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, mūlho ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, vinibandho ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, parāmatṭho ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, vikkhepagato ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, anitthaṅgato ti n'; upasaṃkheyyo, thāmagato ti n';

---

---

upasaṃkheyyo; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā n'; upasaṃkheyyo, nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānayaniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā,

[page 214]

214 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 849

rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññī nāsaññī ti vā. So hetu n'; atthi, paccayo n'; atthi, kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi, yena saṃkhaṃ gaccheyyā ti, vemajjhe n'; upasaṃkheyyo.

Tassa n'; atthi purekkhatan ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṇinissaṭṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṇinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati, na taṇhādhajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhāhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhajo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhāhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, evaṃ pi tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tatta nandiṃ na samanvāgameti, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tatta nandiṃ na samanvāgameti, evaṃ pi tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ.

Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ. Iti me sotaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ. Athavā imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati,

[page 215]

S.N. 850] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 215

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n'; atthi purekkhataṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Vitattaṇho purā bhedā ti Bhagavā pubbam antaṃ anissito  
vemajjhe n'; upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n'; atthi purekkhatan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.3(=850): Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī akukkuco,  
mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī. || Nidd\_I.10:3 ||

Akkodhano asantāsī ti. Akkodhano ti hi kho vuttaṃ, api ca kodho tāva vattabbo. Dasah'; ākārehi kodho jāyati: anattam me carī ti kodho jāyati, anattam me caratī ti kodho jāyati, anattam me carissatī ti kodho jāyati, piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acarī ti, anattaṃ caratī ti, anattaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī ti, atthaṃ caratī ti, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati, atṭhāne vā pana kodho jāyati. Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto, paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṇinirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa, byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ

---

---

byāpatti byāpajanā byāpajittattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkamaṃ assuropo, anattamanatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati kodho.

[page 216]

216 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 850]

Api ca kodhassa adhimattaparittatā veditabbā. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho cittāvilakaraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva mukhakulānavikulāno hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho mukhakulānavikulānamatto hoti, na ca tāva hanusañcopano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho hanusañcopanamatto hoti, na ca tāva pharusavācaniccharāṇo hoti.

Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho pharusavācanicchāraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva disāvidisaṃ anuvilokano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho disāvidisaṃ anuvilokanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasatthaparāmasanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiraṇo hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abbhukkiraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abhinipātano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abhinipātanamatto hoti, na ca tāva chindavicchindakaraṇo hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho chindavichindakaraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva sambhañjanaparibhañjano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho sambhañjanaparibhañjanamatto hoti, na ca tāva aṅgamaṅgāpakaḍḍhano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho {aṅgamaṅgāpakaḍḍhanamatto} hoti, na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho jīvitapanāsanamatto hoti, na ca tāva sabbacāgaparicāgasaññhito hoti. Yato kodho parapuggalaṃ ghātetvā attānaṃ ghātetī; ettavatā kodho paramussadagato paramavepullapatto hoti.

Yass'; eso kodho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho,

[page 217]

S.N. 850] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnatā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano ti, akkodhano.

Asantāsī ti. Idh'; ekacco tāsī hoti uttāsī parittāsī. So tasati uttasati paritasati bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati: kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti.

Idha bhikkhu asantāsī hoti anuttāsī aparittāsī. So na tasati, na uttasati, na paritasati, na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati: kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaññāto 'mhī ti, na tasati, na uttasati, na parittasati, na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati ti, akkodhano asantāsī.

Avikatthī akukkuco ti. Idh'; ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī.

So katthati vikatthati: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā,

[page 218]

218 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 850]

---

---

uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suddantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, avikatthī.

Akukkuco ti. Kukkuccan ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, vikāle kālasaññitā avajje vajjasaññitā, vaje avajjasaññitā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkucāyanā, kukkucāyittam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritam, akataṃ me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritam, akataṃ me vacīsucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me manoduccaritam, akataṃ me manosucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me pañātipāto, akatā me pañātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ,

[page 219]

S.N. 850] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 219

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti. Katā me piṣuṇā vācā, akatā me piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī ti. Katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti. Kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti. Katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti. Kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti.

Katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādīṭṭhī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīsesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.

Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. Bhojane amattaññū 'mhī ti. Jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti. Na satisampajañña samannāgato 'mhī ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca'; indriyānī ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti. Abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. Abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti.

Dukkhaṃ me aparīñātan ti. Samudayo me appahīno ti. Maggo me abhāvito ti. Nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho.

Yass'; etaṃ kukkuccam pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati akukkucco ti, avikatthī akukkuco.

Mantābhāṇī anuddhato ti mantā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādīṭṭhi. Mantāya pariggahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, bahum pi kathento, bahum pi bhaṇanto, bahum pi dīpayanto, bahum pi voharanto, dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ vācaṃ na bhāsati ti,

---

[page 220]

220 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 850

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mantābhāṇī. Anuddhato ti. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yaṃ cittassa uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo, cetaso vikkhepo, bhantattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati uddhaccaṃ. Yass'; etaṃ uddhaccaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati anuddhato ti, mantābhāṇī anuddhato.

Sa ve vācāyato munī ti. Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catudosāgataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, dvattiṃsāya tiracchānakathāya ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Dasavatthūni katheti, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathaṃ katheti, santuṭṭhikathaṃ pavivekakathaṃ asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakathaṃ satipaṭṭhānakathaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyakathaṃ balakathaṃ bojjaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ phalakathaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti.

[page 221]

S.N. 851] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 221

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Vācāyato ti yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto vūpasanto.

Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī\* ti, sa ve vācāyato muni. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī akukkuco,  
mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.4(=851): Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati. || Nidd\_I.10:4 ||

Nirāsattī anāgate ti āsattī vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā āsattī taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti. Evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsaṅgāro siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgameti, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Iti me soṭaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti . . . pe . . . iti me

---

---

mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati,

[page 222]

222 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 851

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṅṅataro vā ti, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsattī anāgate.

Atītaṃ nānusocati ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthu na socati.

Vipariṇatamhi vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhuṃ me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇaṃ me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, paśamsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsaṇaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittāmaccā me, ṅātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajati ti, atītaṃ nānusocati.

Vivekadassī phassesū ti. Phasso ti cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso adhivacanasamphasso paṭighasamphasso sukhavedanīyo samphasso dukkhavedanīyo samphasso adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso kusalo phasso akusalo phasso abyākato phasso kāmāvacaro phasso rūpāvacaro phasso arūpāvacaro phasso suṅṅato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso lokiyo phasso lokuttaro phasso atīto phasso anāgato phasso paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

Vivekadassī phassesū ti cakkhusamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Sotasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati,

[page 223]

S.N. 851] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ghānasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ pāsati, jivhāsamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, kāyasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, manosamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, adhivacanasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, paṭighasamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, sukhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ, dukkhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ samphassaṃ, kusalaṃ phassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, akusalaṃ phassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, abyākataṃ phassaṃ vivittaṃ passati, kāmāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, rūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, arūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, lokiyaṃ phassaṃ, lokuttaraṃ phassaṃ vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā.

Athavā atītaṃ phassaṃ anāgatehi ca phassehi paccuppannehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passati; anāgataṃ phassaṃ atītehi ca phassehi paccuppannehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passati; paccuppannaṃ phassaṃ atītehi ca phassehi anāgatehi ca phassehi vivittaṃ passati.

Athavā ye te phassā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā suṅṅatapaṭisaṃyuttā, te phasse vivitte passati rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāttheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi vivitte passati ti, vivekadassī phassesu.

Diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī ti tassa dvāsattī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ṅāṅagginā daḍḍhāni, so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---



---

[page 224]

224 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 852

Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusoṇaṭṭi,  
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyatī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.5(=852): Patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto. || Nidd\_I.10:5 ||

Patilīno akuhako ti. Patilīno ti rāgassa pahīnattā patilīno, dosassa pahīnattā patilīno, mohassa pahīnattā patilīno, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, patilīno.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti ti, patilīno.

Akuhako ti. Tīṇi kuhanavatthūni, paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpathasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu, sāmantaṃjappanasāṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu?

Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhīyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsaṇaṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghāṭīṃ katvā dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena?

[page 225]

S.N. 852] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 225

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopaṇa jīvikaṃ kappeyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā assa, sosāniko vā abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttana vā hariṭakīkhaṇḍena vā osadhaṃ kareyyā ti, tadupādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjati, lūkhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhaviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhīyyo bhīyyo nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākaṃ c'; evāyaṃ saddhā atthi. Deyyadhammo cāyaṃ saṃvijjati. Ahaṃ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac'; āhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṃ parihiṇā bhavissatha.

---

---

Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākañ ñeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmī ti, tad upādāya bahum pi cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi senāsaṇaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahum pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati paṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh'; ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissatī ti gamanaṃ saṅghapeti, tṭhānaṃ saṅghapeti,

[page 226]

226 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 852

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nisajjaṃ saṅghapeti, sayanaṃ saṅghapeti; paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpādakajjhāyī ca hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āthapanā saṅghapanā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthum.

Katamaṃ sāmantaṃjappanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthum?

Idh'; ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo:

evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissatī ti ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati, yo evarūpaṃ pattamaṃ dhāreti, lohathālakamaṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ dhāreti, parisāvanaṃ dhāreti, kuṇḍikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati; yassa evarūpo ācariyo, evarūpā samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kūṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uddaṇḍe vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyamaṃ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamaṃ vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

Athavā korajjikorajjiko bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko kuhakakuhako lapakalapako mukhasambhāvito ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūyhaṃ nipuṇhaṃ paṭicchannaṃ lokuttarasuññatapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ katheti;

[page 227]

S.N. 852] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 227

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattaṃ, idaṃ sāmantaṃjappanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthum.

Yass'; imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati akuhako ti, patilīno akuhako.

Āpihālu amaccharī ti. Pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā pihā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati apihālu. So rūpe na piheti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na piheti, na icchati, na sādīyati, na pattheti, nābhijjappatī ti, apihālu.

Amaccharī ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ

---

---

vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattaṃ cittassa, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass'; etaṃ pahīnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭippassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, apihālu amaccharī.

[page 228]

228 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 852]

Appagabbho ajeguccho ti. Pāgabbhiyaṃ ti tiṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco saṅghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāyaṃ pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

Idh'; ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce caṅkame caṅkamantānaṃ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati; purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

Idh'; ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena patibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

[page 229]

S.N. 852] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 229

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

Idh'; ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchāṃ pi anajjhittṭho pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkhipati, dvāraṃ pidahati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

Idh'; ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, uparito pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati, uparito pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato gacchati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni tāni honti kulānaṃ ovarakāni gulhāni ca

---

---

paticchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītaro kulasuñhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

[page 230]

230 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 852]

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco saṅghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

Idh'; ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchamaṃ vā anajjhīṭṭho vā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

Idh'; ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchamaṃ vā anajjhīṭṭho vā āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati, āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi?

Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivissāma, kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vippalapati. Yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanaṃ lālappāyitattaṃ; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahākulā pabbajito samāno mahākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena;

[page 231]

S.N. 852] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na suttantiko samāno suttantikenā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena, na vinayadharo samāno, na dhammakathiko samāno, āraññiko samāno, na piṇḍapātiko samāno, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno, na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena . . . pe . . . na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Yass'; imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, appagabbho.

Ajēcuccho ti. Atthi puggalo jēcuccho, atthi ajēcuccho.

Katamo ca puggalo jēcuccho? Idh'; ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasaṃmācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antoputi avassuto kasambujāto; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jēcuccho.

Athavā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppāti byāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jēcuccho. Athavā kodhano hoti, upanāhī hoti,

---

---

makkhī hoti, paḷāsī hoti, issukī hoti, maccharī hoti, saṭho hoti, māyāvī hoti, thaddho hoti, atimānī hoti, pāpiccho hoti, micchādīṭṭhi hoti, sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jeguccho.

Katamo ca puggalo ajeguccho? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno,

[page 232]

232 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 852

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo, bahum pi vutto samāno na abhisajjati, na kuppatti na byāpajjati na patīṭṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti, anupanāhī hoti, amakkhī hoti, apaḷāsī hoti, anissukī hoti, amaccharī hoti, asaṭho hoti, amāyāvī hoti, athaddho hoti, anatimānī hoti, na pāpiccho hoti, na micchādīṭṭhi hoti, asandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, anādhānagāhī hoti, suppaṭinissaggī hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho. Sabbo kalyāṇaputhujjanaṃ upādāya ariyapuggalo ajeguccho ti, appagabbho ajeguccho.

Pesuṇeyye ca no yuto ti pesuññaṇ ti idh'; ekacco piṣuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyo vā.

Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati?

Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati?

Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dveppakkhā assu, bhijjeyyumaṃ na samāgaccheyyumaṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyuṃ ti;

[page 233]

S.N. 853] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 233

evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass'; etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhappattikaṃ nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so pesuññaṇ na yutto na ppayutto nāyutto na samāyutto ti, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Paṭilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇeyye ca no yuto ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.6(=853): Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,

saṅho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjati. || Nidd\_I.10:6 ||

Sātiyesu anassāvī ti sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā.

Kiṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañca kāmagaṇe icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhijappanti, taṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Yesaṃ esā sātiyā taṇhā

---

---

appahīnā, tesam cakkhuto rūpaṇhā savati pasavati sandati pavattati, sotato saddaṇhā, ghānato gandhaṇhā, jivhāto rasataṇhā, kāyato phoṭṭhabbaṇhā, manato dhammaṇhā savati pasavati sandati pavattati. Yesam esā sātiyā ṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā ñāgginā daḍḍhā, tesam cakkhuto rūpaṇhā na savati, na pasavati, na sandati, na pavattati, sotato saddaṇhā . . . pe . . . manato dhammaṇhā na savati, na pasavati, na sandati, na pavattati ti, sātiyesu anassāvī.

Atimāne ca no yuto ti. Katamo atimāno? Idh'; ekacco paraṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataṇṇatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno, maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa,

[page 234]

234 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 853

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ayaṃ vuccati atimāno. Yass'; eso atimāno pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhappattiko ñāgginā daḍḍho, so atimāne no yutto, na-ppayutto, nāyutto, na samāyutto ti, atimāne ca no yuto.

Saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā ti. Saṇho ti saṇhena kāyakammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena vacīkammena, saṇhena manokammena samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhehi sammappadhānehi, saṇhehi iddhippādehi, saṇhehi indriyehi, saṇhehi balehi, saṇhehi bojjhaṅgehi samannāgato ti saṇho, saṇhena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ti saṇho.

Paṭibhāṇavā ti. Tayo paṭibhāṇavanto, pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā adhigamaṭṭipaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh'; ekaccassa pariyāpuṭaṃ hoti suttaṃ geḃyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jāṭakaṃ abbhutaḍḍamaṃ vedallaṃ.

Tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā? Idh'; ekacco paripucchako hoti attatthe ca ñāyatthe ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca. Tassa taṃ paripuccham nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayaṃ paripucchāpaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo adhigamaṭṭipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh'; ekaccassa adhigatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāri sāmāññaphalāni, catasso paṭisambhidā, cha abhiññā; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā, atthe ñāte attho paṭibhāyati,

[page 235]

S.N. 853] Purābhedaḍḍaniddeso. 235

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhamme ñāte dhammo paṭibhāyati, niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti paṭibhāyati; imesu tisu ñānaṃ paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidā. Imāya paṭibhāṇapaṭisambhidāya upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato hoti; so vuccati paṭibhāṇavā.

Yassa pariyatti n'; atthi, paripucchā n'; atthi, adhigamo n'; atthi, kiṃ tassa paṭibhāyissati ti, saṇho ca paṭibhāṇavā.

Na saddho na virajjati ti. Na saddho ti sāmam sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā māraṇassa vā naraṇassa vā brahmano vā. Sabbe samkhārā aniccā ti sāmam sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkham dhammam na kassaci saddhahati aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā māraṇassa vā naraṇassa vā brahmano vā. Sabbe samkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā samkhārā ti . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇa ti avijjānirodhā samkhāraṇi rodho ti . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇi rodho ti. Idaṃ dukkhaṇa ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhaṇi rodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavi rodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . pe . . . ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti. Channaṃ phassaṃyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca

---

---

aṭṭhaṅgamaṅ ca assādaṅ ca ādīnavaṅ ca nissaraṇaṅ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṅ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṅ ca assādaṅ ca ādīnavaṅ ca nissaraṇaṅ ca, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṅ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṅ ca assādaṅ ca ādīnavaṅ ca nissaraṇaṅ ca ti. Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti sāmaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddahati aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā māraṇassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā.

[page 236]

236 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 853]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Saddhasi tvaṃ Sāriputta saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ? ti. Na khvāhaṃ ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ. Yesam nūn'; etaṃ bhante añātaṃ assa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ paññāya, te tattha paresaṃ saddhāya gaccheyyūṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti. Yesañ ca kho etaṃ bhante ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ paññāya, nikkamkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti; mayhaṅ ca kho etaṃ bhante ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ paññāya, nikkamkho 'haṃ tattha nibbicikiccho, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yesam h'; etaṃ Sāriputta añātaṃ assa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphusitaṃ paññāya, te tattha paresaṃ saddhāya gaccheyyūṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

[page 237]

S.N. 854] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 237

paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ amatogadhaṃ hoti amataparāyanaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ ti.

\*Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,  
hatāvakaṃso vantāso, sa ve uttamaporiso ti.

Na virajjati ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti. Kalyāṇaputhujjanaṃ upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti. Arahā n'; eva rajjati, no virajjati; virato so khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītamohattā; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṅṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na saddho na virajjati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,  
saṅho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjati ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.7(=854): Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati,  
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. || Nidd\_I.10:7 ||

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati ti.

---

---

Kathaṃ lābhakamyā na sikkhati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

[page 238]

238 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 854]

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti?

Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā vinayadharo . . . pe . . . ābhidhammiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti, so lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti?

Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā ārañṇiko piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko sapadānacāriko khalupacchābhattiko nesajjiko yathāsanthatiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento ārañṇiko hoti . . . pe . . . yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Kathaṃ na lābhakamyā sikkhati? Idha bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva attadamathāya attasamathāya attapariniḃbāpanatthāya suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, abhidhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati. Athavā bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva appicchañ ñeva nissāya, santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissāya, sallekhañ ñeva nissāya, pavivekañ ñeva nissāya, idamatthitañ ñeva nissāya ārañṇiko hoti, piṇḍapātiko hoti, paṃsukūliko hoti, tecīvariko hoti, sapadānacāriko hoti, khalupacchābhattiko hoti, nesajjiko hoti, yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhatī ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati.

[page 239]

S.N. 854] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 239

Alābhe ca na kuppatī ti. Kathaṃ alābhe kuppatī?

Idh'; ekacco kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, paṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaṭṭhakaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhiyati, kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti; evaṃ alābhe kuppati.

Kathaṃ alābhe na kuppatī? Idha bhikkhu kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, paṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na



---

labhāmi, gilānupattihākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na kuppati, na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati, na kopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; evaṃ alābhe na kuppati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati.

Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī ti. Viruddho ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto anuvirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa byāpatti manopadoso cittassa kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo anattamanatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati virodho. Yass'; eso virodho pahīno samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko nānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati aviruddho.

[page 240]

240 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 854]

Taṇhā ti rūpaṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā.

Raso ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaṃ madhuraṃ tittikaṃ kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ lambilaṃ kasāvo sādum asādum sītaṃ uṇhaṃ. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā, te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti. Te ambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti. Madhuraṃ labhitvā amadhuraṃ pariyesanti, amadhuraṃ labhitvā madhuraṃ pariyesanti.

Tittikaṃ labhitvā atittikaṃ pariyesanti, atittikaṃ labhitvā tittikaṃ pariyesanti. Kaṭukaṃ labhitvā akaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Akaṭukaṃ labhitvā kaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Loṇikaṃ labhitvā aloṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Aloṇikaṃ labhitvā loṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Khārikaṃ labhitvā akhārikaṃ pariyesanti. Akhārikaṃ labhitvā khārikaṃ pariyesanti. Lambilaṃ labhitvā kasāvaṃ pariyesanti.

Kasāvaṃ labhitvā lambilaṃ pariyesanti. Sādum labhitvā asādum pariyesanti. Asādum labhitvā sādum pariyesanti. Sītaṃ labhitvā uṇhaṃ pariyesanti. Uṇhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ pariyesanti. Te yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena na santussanti, aparāparaṃ pariyesanti, manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yassa rasataṇhā pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti.

[page 241]

S.N. 855] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 241

Yathā vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya, yathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsa-āhāraṃ āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evaṃ eva bhikkhu patisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṇ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti, rasataṇhaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; rasataṇhāya ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visañṅutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati,  
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,10.8(=855): Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samaṃ  
na viṣeṣī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussadā. || Nidd\_I.10:8 ||

Upekkhako sadā sato ti. Upekkhako ti chaḷaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhigijjhāti nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ.

[page 242]

242 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 855]

Cakkhunā kho pan'; eva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhigijjhāti nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Manasā kho pan'; eva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpannacetaso. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajanīye na rajjati, dosanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopanīye na kuppatti, kilesanīye na kilissati, madanīye na majjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya rajanīye na rajjati, dosanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopanīye na kuppatti, kilesanīye na kilissati, madanīye na majjati. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto, sute sutamatto, mute mutamatto, viññāte viññātamatto, diṭṭhe na limpati, sute na limpati, mute na limpati, viññāte na limpati. Diṭṭhe anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sute mute viññāte anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Saṃvijjati arahato cakkhu, passati arahā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n'; atthi;

[page 243]

S.N. 855] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 243

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato sotaṃ, suṇāti arahā sotena saddaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n'; atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato ghānaṃ, ghāyati arahā ghānena gandhaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n'; atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato jivhā, sāyati arahā jivhāya rasaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n'; atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato kāyo, phussati arahā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n'; atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā.

Saṃvijjati arahato mano, vijānāti arahā manasā dhammaṃ, chandarāgo arahato n'; atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā.

Cakkhu rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditaṃ, taṃ arahato dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Sotaṃ saddārāmaṃ, ghānaṃ gandhārāmaṃ, jivhā rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā arahato dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Kāyo

---

---

phoṭṭhabbārāmo, mano dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so arahato danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti.

\*Dantaṃ nayanti samitiṃ, dantaṃ rājābhirūhati,  
danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo 'tivākyam titikkhati.

Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā va sindhavā,  
kuñjarā va mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam.

Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya amataṃ disaṃ,  
yathā 'ttanā sudantena danto dantena gacchati.

\*\*Vidhāsu na vikappanti vippamuttā punabbhavā,  
dantabhūmiṃ anuppattā te loke vijitāvino.

[page 244]

244 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 855]

\*Yass'; indriyāni bhāvitāni  
ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,  
nibbijh'; imaṃ paraṅ ca lokaṃ  
kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto ti.

Upekkhako sadā ti. Sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ niccakālaṃ dhuvakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchimavayo khandhe.  
Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu  
dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti, upekkhako sadā sato.

Na loke maññati saman ti sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . .  
aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, na loke maññati samaṃ.

Na visesī na nīceyyo ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimānaṃ na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . .  
aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Hiṅso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . .  
aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, na visesī na nīceyyo.

Tassa no santi ussadā ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa.

Ussadā ti sattussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado.  
Tass'; ime ussadā n'; atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā  
paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, tassa no santi ussadā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samaṃ  
na visesī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussadā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.9(=856): Yassa nissayatā n'; atthi, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito  
bhavāya vibhavāya ca taṇhā yassa na vijjati. || Nidd\_I.10:9 ||

[page 245]

S.N. 856] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 245

Yassa nissayatā n'; atthi ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Nissayā ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca  
diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Tassa taṇhānissayo pahīno,  
diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissatṭhattā, nissayatā yassa n'; atthi,

---

na saṃvijjati, n'; upalabbhati; pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabhuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassa nissayatā n'; atthi.

Ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito ti. Ñatvā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Anissito ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo.

Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhumaṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vipparamutto viśamyutto vimariyādikatenā cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.

Bhavāya vibhavāya ca taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti. Taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Bhavāyā ti bhavadiṭṭhiyā; vibhavāyā ti vibhavadiṭṭhiyā; bhavāyā ti sassatadiṭṭhiyā; vibhavāyā ti ucchedadiṭṭhiyā; bhavāyā ti punappunaṃ bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ uppattiyā, punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā,

[page 246]

246 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 856]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḍḍiyā. Taṇhā yassa n'; atthi, na saṃvijjati, n'; upalabbhati, pahīnā samucchinā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, bhavāya vibhavāya ca taṇhā yassa na vijjati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yassa nissayatā n'; atthi, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito  
bhavāya vibhavāya ca taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.10(=857): Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikaṃ. || Nidd\_I.10:10 ||

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti. Taṃ brūmi ti taṃ kathemi, taṃ bhaṇāmi, taṃ dīpayāmi, taṃ voharāmi ti, taṃ brūmi upasanto.

Kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Vatthukāme pari jānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhī vītakāmo cattakāmo vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissaṭṭhakāmo vītarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissaṭṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭṭhāsaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ.

Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā, abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

[page 247]

S.N. 858] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 247

---

---

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbattaṃ vā parāmasati, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhi, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti ganthā tassa n'; atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, ganthā tassa na vijjanti.

Atāri so visattikan ti. Visattikā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Visattikā ti. Ken'; atthena visattikā? Visatā ti visattikā, visālā ti visattikā, viṣaṭṭhā ti visattikā, visamā ti visattikā, visakkaṭi ti visattikā, viṣaṃharatī ti visattikā, viṣaṃvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, viṣaphalā ti visattikā, viṣaparihogā ti visattikā, visālā vā pana sā taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu viṣatā vitthatā ti, visattikā. Atāri so visattikan ti so imaṃ visattikaṃ taṇhaṃ atāri uttari pattari samatikkami vitivattati ti, atāri so visattikaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.11(=858): Na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati,  
attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati. || Nidd\_I.10:11 ||

Na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati ti.  
Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Puttā ti cattāro puttā, attajo putto, khettajo putto, dinnako putto,

[page 248]

248 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 858

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] antevāsiko putto. Pasavo ti ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā. Khettaṃ ti sālikhettaṃ vīhikhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ tilakhettaṃ. Vatthun ti gharavatthu koṭṭhakavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu ārāmaṃvatthu vihāraṃvatthu. Na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati ti tassa puttāpariggaho vā pasupariggaho vā khettaṃpariggaho vā vatthupariggaho vā n'; atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati.

Attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati ti.

Attā ti sassatadiṭṭhi n'; atthi, nirattā ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n'; atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n'; atthi, nirattā ti muñcitabbaṃ n'; atthi. Yassa n'; atthi gahitaṃ, tassa n'; atthi muñcitabbaṃ; yassa n'; atthi muñcitabbaṃ, tassa n'; atthi gahitaṃ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiṃ parihāniṃ vitivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na tassa puttā pasavo khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati,  
attaṃ vā pi nirattaṃ vā na tasmim upalabbhati ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,10.12(=859): Yena vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vādesu n'; ejati. || Nidd\_I.10:12 ||

Yena naṃ vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti.  
Puthujjanā ti. Ken'; atthena puthujjanā? Puthukilese janentī ti puthujjanā;

[page 249]

S.N. 859] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 249

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] puthu avihatasakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā; puthu satthārānaṃ mukhullokikā ti puthujjanā; puthu sabbagatīhi āvunitā ti puthujjanā; puthu nānābhisamkhārehi abhisamkharontī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāsantāpehi santappentī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāpariḷāhehi pariḷayhantī ti puthujjanā puthu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā ajjhoppānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvutā nivutā ophutā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā.

Samaṇā ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā paribbājasamāpannā. Brāhmaṇā ti ye keci bhovādikā. Yena vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti puthujjanā yena rāgena vadeyyuṃ, yena dosena vadeyyuṃ, yena mohena vadeyyuṃ, yena mānena vadeyyuṃ, yāya diṭṭhiyā vadeyyuṃ, yena uddhaccena vadeyyuṃ, yāya vicikicchāya vadeyyuṃ, yehi anusayehi vadeyyuṃ ratto ti vā, duṭṭho ti vā, mūḷho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā, parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anīṭṭhaṅgato ti vā, thāmagato ti vā; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā yena vadeyyuṃ nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānāyoniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā, so hetu n'; atthi, paccayo n'; atthi, kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi, yena vadeyyuṃ katheyyuṃ bhāneyyuṃ dīpayeyyuṃ vohareyyun ti, yena vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca

[page 250]

250 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 859

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati; na taṇhādhaḥjo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na diṭṭhidhaḥjo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito caratī ti, taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ.

Tasmā vādesu n'; ejati ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā vādesu upavādesu nindāya garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya n'; ejati, na ejati, na calati, na vedhati, na ppavedhati na sampavedhati ti, tasmā vādesu n'; ejati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yena vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ, tasmā vādesu n'; ejati ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.13(=860): Vītagedho amaccharī na ossesu vadate muni  
na samesu na omesu, kammaṃ n'; eti akappiyo. || Nidd\_I.10:13 ||

---

---

Vītagedho amaccharī ti. Gedho vuccati {taṇhā}, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhubbupattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati vītagedho.

So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhoppo vītagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho paṭinissaṭṭhagedho nicchāto nibbutō sītībhūto sukhaṭṭhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, vītagedho.

[page 251]

S.N. 861] Purābhedaṣuttaniddeso. 251

Amaccharī ti. Macchariyaṇ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass'; etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhubbupattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, vītagedho amaccharī.

Na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesū ti. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Muni seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hīno 'ham asmī ti vā, na vadati, na katheti, na bhaṇati, na dīpayati, na voharatī ti, na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesu.

Kappaṃ n'; eti akappiyo ti. Kappo ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā n'; eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, n'; ābhiniṣatī ti. Kappaṃ n'; eti akappiyo ti. Kappo ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti n'; ābhiniṣatteti ti, kappaṃ n'; eti akappiyo. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Vītagedho amaccharī na ossesu vadate muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappaṃ n'; eti akappiyo ti.

---

Sn\_IV,10.14(=861): Yassa loke sakaṃ n'; atthi, asatā ca na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuccati. || Nidd\_I.10:14 ||

[page 252]

252 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 861

Yassa loke sakaṃ n'; atthī ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Sakaṃ n'; atthī ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivittāṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi . . . pe . . . ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, yassa loke sakaṃ n'; atthi.

Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, mano me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me,

---

bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Athavā asātāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati; cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena ḍāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sulāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchikāya lohiteṇa pittena madhumeheṇa aṃsāya piḷakāya bhagandalāya pīttasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sīteṇa uṇheṇa jighacchāya pipāsāya uccāreṇa passāveṇa ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasīrīṃsapasamphassehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati,

[page 253]

S.N. 861] Purābhedasuttaniddeso. 253

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Athavā asante asaṃvijjāmāne anupalabbhiyamāne: aho vata me taṃ, taṃ vata me n'; atthi; siyā vata me taṃ, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Dhammesu ca na gacchatī ti na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati ti, dhammesu ca na gacchati.

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho vuccati kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati ti,

[page 254]

254 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 861

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yassa loke sakaṃ n'; atthi, asatā ca na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

DASAMO PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 255]

255

Mahāniddeso.

Part

EKĀDASAMO KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESO.

---



---

Sn\_IV,11.1(=862): Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā  
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,  
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi. || Nidd\_I.11:1 ||

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti. Kalaho ti ekena ākārena kalaho pi vivādo pi tañ ñeva; yo kalaho so vivādo, yo vivādo so kalaho. Athavā aparena ākārena vivādo vuccati kalahassa pubbabhāgo vivādo. Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatikā pi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati; ayaṃ vivādo.

Katamo kalaho? Āgārikā randhapasutā kāyena vācāya kalahāṃ karonti; pabbajitā āpattiṃ āpajjantā kāyena vācāya kalahāṃ karonti; ayaṃ kalaho.

[page 256]

256 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 862

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā ti. Kalahā ca vivādā ca kuto pahūtā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā ti kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, pabhavaṃ pucchati, samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī ti, kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā.

Paridevasokā sahamaccharā cā ti. Paridevo ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ.

Soko ti ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, sīlabyāsanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍḍhāno antopariḍḍhāno cetaso parijjhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ.

Macchariyaṃ ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattaṃ cittassa; idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,

[page 257]

S.N. 862] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 257

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ ti, paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca.

Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti. Māno ti idh'; ekacco mānaṃ janeti, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjattāhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Atimāno ti idh'; ekacco aññaṃ atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā.

Pesuññaṃ ti idh'; ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā, bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggārato vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuññaṃ.

---

---

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedaḍhippāyo vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatī? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmī ti evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Kathaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatī? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ, na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti, evaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharatī ti, mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

Kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti. Kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca macchariyaṇ ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuññaṇ ca ime aṭṭha kilesā kuto pahūtā,

[page 258]

258 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 862]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā ti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ kilesānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati, hetuṃ pucchati, nidānaṃ pucchati, sambhavaṃ pucchati, pabhavaṃ pucchati, samuṭṭhānaṃ pucchati, āhāraṃ pucchati, ārammaṇaṃ pucchati, paccayaṃ pucchati, samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādetī ti, kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti.

Iṃgha brūhi ācikkhāhi desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhi. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā  
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,  
kuto pahūtā te, tad iṃgha brūhī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.2(=863): Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā

paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,  
maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā  
vivādajātesu ca pesuṇāni. || Nidd\_I.11:2 ||

Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā paridevasokā sahamaccharā cā ti. Piyā ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā putto vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā; ime sattā piyā. Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabhā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

[page 259]

S.N. 863] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 259

Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi kalahāṃ karonti, acchijjante pi kalahāṃ karonti, acchinne pi kalahāṃ karonti, piyavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi kalahāṃ karonti, vipariṇāmate pi kalahāṃ karonti, vipariṇate pi kalahāṃ karonti. Piyavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi vivadanti, acchijjante pi vivadanti, acchinne pi vivadanti,

---

---

piyavattuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi vivadanti, vipariṇāmate pi vivadanti, vipariṇate pi vivadanti. Piyavattu-  
acchedasaṃkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti acchinne pi paridevanti, piyavattuvipariṇāmasaṃkino  
pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Piyavattu-acchedasaṃkino pi socanti,  
acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; piyavattuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti,  
vipariṇate pi socanti. Piyavattumuṃ rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti mamāyanti maccharāyanti.

Mānātimānā sahapesuṇā cā ti. Piyavattumuṃ nissāya mānaṃ janenti, piyavattumuṃ nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavattumuṃ nissāya mānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ  
rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evaṃ piyavattumuṃ nissāya mānaṃ janenti.

Kathaṃ piyavattumuṃ nissāya atimānaṃ janenti? Mayaṃ lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ  
gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ; ime pana na lābhino manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ  
rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti; evaṃ piyavattumuṃ nissāya atimānaṃ janenti.

Pesuṇānaṃ ti. Idh'; ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya . . . pe . . . evaṃ  
bhedādhippāyo pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharatī ti . . . pe . . . mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca.

[page 260]

260 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 863]

Maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā ti kalaho ca vivādo ca paridevo ca soko ca māno ca atimāno ca pesuṇānaṃ ca  
ime satta kilesā macchariye yuttā payuttā āyuttā samāyuttā ti, maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā.

Vivādajātesu ca pesuṇānī ti vivāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharanti; ito  
suttvā amutra akkhāyanti imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhāyanti amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti  
samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmā vaggaratā vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ  
bhāsītā honti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇānaṃ.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharanti, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyā vā. Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya  
pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharanti? Imassa piyā bhavissāma, manāpā bhavissāma, vissāsikā bhavissāma, abhantarikā  
bhavissāma, suhadayā bhavissāmā ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharanti. Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyā  
pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharanti? Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvedhā assu, dvejjhā assu,  
dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyumuṃ, na samāgaccheyyumuṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyā  
pesuṇānaṃ upasaṃharanti ti, vivādajātesu ca pesuṇānī.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Piyappahūtā kalahā vivādā  
paridevasokā sahamaccharā ca  
mānātimānā sahapesuṇā ca,  
maccherayuttā kalahā vivādā  
vivādajātesu ca pesuṇānī ti.

---

[page 261]

S.N. 864] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 261

Sn\_IV,11.3(=864): Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā  
ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke?  
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,

---

---

ye samparāyāya narassa honti? || Nidd\_I.11:3 ||

Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā ti. Piyā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā, kiṃpabhavā? ti piyānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā?

Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. Ye vā pī ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Lobhā ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārājjanā sārājjitattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vicarantī ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā ti. Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti āsāya ca niṭṭhāya ca mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā?

Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī ti ye narassa parāyanā honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī ti, ye samparāyāya narassa honti. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

[page 262]

262 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 864]

Piyā su lokasmiṃ kutonidānā  
ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke?  
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca kutonidānā,  
ye samparāyāya narassa hontī? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.4(=865): Chandānidānāni piyāni loke

ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke;  
āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,  
ye samparāyāya narassa honti. || Nidd\_I.11:4 ||

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāma-m-ajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ.

Api ca pañca chandā, pariyesanachando paṭilābhachando paribhogachando sannidhichando visajjanachando.

Katamo pariyesanachando? Idh'; ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe pariyesati, saddhe gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe pariyesati; ayaṃ pariyesanachando.

Katamo paṭilābhachando? Idh'; ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe paṭilabhati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhati; ayaṃ paṭilābhachando.

Katamo paribhogachando? Idh'; ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto rūpe paribhuñjati, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjati; ayaṃ paribhogachando.

Katamo sannidhichando? Idh'; ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto dhanasannicayaṃ karoti, āpadāsu bhavissatī ti; ayaṃ sannidhichando.

Katamo visajjanachando? Idh'; ekacco ajjhosito yeva atthiko chandajāto dhanam visajjeti hatthārohānaṃ assārohānaṃ rathikānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ pattikānaṃ:

---

---

ime maṃ rakkhissanti gopissanti saṃparivāriṣṣantī ti; ayaṃ visajjanachando.

[page 263]

S.N. 865] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 263

Piyānī ti dve piyā, sattā vā saṃkhārā vā . . . pe . . . ime sattā piyā . . . pe . . . ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Chandānidānāni piyānī loke ti piyā chandanidānā, piyā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, chandānidānāni piyāni loke.

Ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke ti. Ye vā pī ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Lobhā ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ sārāgo sārājanā sārājjitattaṃ, abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vicarantī ti vicaranti viharanti iriyanti vattanti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke.

Āsā cā niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti. Āsā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Niṭṭhā ti idh'; ekacco rūpe pariyesanto rūpaṃ paṭilabhati, rūpaniṭṭho hoti; sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanāṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ suttantaṃ vinayaṃ abhidhammaṃ āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ khalūpacchābhattikaṅgaṃ nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ, ākāsañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ pariyesanto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilabhati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiniṭṭho hoti.

\*Āsāya kasate khettaṃ, vījaṃ āsāya vappati,

āsāya vāṇijā yanti samuddaṃ dhanahārakā.

Yāya āsāya tiṭṭhāmi sā me āsā samijjhatī ti.

Niṭṭhā vuccate āsāya samiddhi.

[page 264]

264 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 865

Āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā ti āsā ca niṭṭhā ca ito chandanidānā chandasamudayā chandajātikā chandappabhavā ti, āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā.

Ye saṃparāyāya narassa hontī ti ye narassa parāyanā honti, dīpā honti, tāṇā honti, leṇā honti, saraṇā honti; naro niṭṭhāparāyano hotī ti, ye saṃparāyāya narassa honti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Chandānidānāni piyāni loke

ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti loke;

āsā ca niṭṭhā ca itonidānā,

ye saṃparāyāya narassa hontī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.5(=866): Chando nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?

vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā

kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca,

ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? || Nidd\_I.11:5 ||

---

---

Chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno? ti. Chando kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbatto, kuto abhinibbatto, kuto pātubhūto, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? ti chandassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeṭi ti, chando nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?

Vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā ti. Vinicchayā kuto pahutā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti vinicchayānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeṭi ti, vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kodho mosavajjaṃ ca kathaṃkathā cā ti. Kodho ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ virodho paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso, cittassa byāpatti,

[page 265]

S.N. 867] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 265

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manopadoso, kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuropo, anattamanatā cittassa. Mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo. Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā ti, kodho mosavajjaṃ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

Ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā ti. Ye vā pī ti ye kodhena ca mosavajjena ca kathaṃkathāya ca sahatatā sahatatā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattthukā ekārammaṇā; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. Athavā ye vā pī ti kilesā aññajātikā aññavihitā; ime vuccanti ye vā pi dhammā. Samaṇena vuttā ti samaṇena samitapāpena brāhmaṇena bāhitapāpena, bhikkhunā bhinnakilesamūlena, sabbākusalamūlabandhanā pamuttana vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭṭā vibhattā uttānīkatā pakāsītā ti, ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Chando nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?  
vinicchayā vā pi kuto pahutā  
kodho mosavajjaṃ ca kathaṃkathā ca,  
ye vā pi dhammā samaṇena vuttā? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.6(=867): Sātaṃ asātan ti yam āhu loke,  
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,  
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavaṃ ca  
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. || Nidd\_I.11:6 ||

Sātaṃ asātan ti yam āhu loke ti. Sātan ti sukhā ca vedanā, iṭṭhaṃ ca vatthu. Asātan ti dukkhā ca vedanā, aniṭṭhaṃ ca vatthum. Yam āhu loke ti yaṃ āhaṃsu, yaṃ kathenti, yaṃ bhaṇanti, yaṃ dīpayanti, yaṃ voharanti ti, sātaṃ asātan ti yaṃ āhu loke.

[page 266]

266 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 867]

---

---

Tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando ti. Sātāsātaṃ nissāya, sukhadukkhaṃ nissāya, somanassadomanassaṃ nissāya, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ nissāya, anunayapaṭighaṃ nissāya, chando hoti pahoti jāyati sañjāyati nibbattati abhinibbattati ti, tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando.

Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti. Rūpesū ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Katamo rūpānaṃ bhavo? yo rūpānaṃ bhavo jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ bhavo.

Katamo rūpānaṃ vibhavo? Yo rūpānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo paribhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ; ayaṃ rūpānaṃ vibhavo.

Rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā ti rūpesu bhavañ ca vibhavañ ca disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca.

Vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti. Vinicchayaṃ ti dve vinicchayā, taṇhāvinicchayo ca diṭṭhivinicchayo ca.

Kathaṃ taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti? Idh' ekaccassa anuppannā c'; eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho me upāyena anuppannā c'; eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti?

Tassa pana evaṃ hoti: surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c'; eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

Vikālavisikkhācariyānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c'; eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. Samajjābhicaraṇaṃ anuyuttassa me, jutappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me, pāpamittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c'; eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti.

[page 267]

S.N. 868] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 267

Ālassānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa me anuppannā c'; eva bhogā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ti evaṃ ñāṇaṃ katvā chabhogānaṃ apāyamukhāni na sevati; cha bhogānaṃ āyamukhāni sevati. Evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Athavā kasiyā vā vāñijjāya vā gorakkhena vā issatthena vā rājaporisena vā sippaññatarena vā paṭipajjati; evam pi taṇhāvinicchayaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti? Cakkhusmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti; cakkhusmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti. Sotasmiṃ ghānasmiṃ jivhāya kāyasmīṃ rūpasmiṃ saddasmiṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmiṃ phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ uppanne jānāti: attā me uppanno ti, phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ antarahite jānāti: attā me antarahito, vigato me attā ti, evam pi diṭṭhivinicchayaṃ karoti janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti.

Jantū ti satto naro mānava . . . pe . . . manujo ti.

Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sātaṃ asātan ti yam āhu loke,  
tam ūpanissāya pahoti chando,  
rūpesu disvā vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca  
vinicchayaṃ kūrute jantu loke ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,11.7(=868): Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca  
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:  
kathaṃkathā ñāṇapathāya sikkhe,  
ñātvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. || Nidd\_I.11:7 ||

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā cā ti. Kodho ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . Mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo.

[page 268]

268 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 868

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kathaṃkathā vuccati vicikicchā.

Iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kodho jāyati. Iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya pi musāvādo uppajjati. Iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati. Aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya pi kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati?

Anatthaṃ me acarī ti kodho jāyati; anattaṃ me caratī ti kodho jāyati; anattaṃ me carissatī ti kodho jāyati; piyassa me manāpassa anattaṃ acari, anattaṃ carati, anattaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati; appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari, atthaṃ carati, atthaṃ carissatī ti kodho jāyati; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati? Iṭṭhavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi kodho jāyati; acchijjante pi kodho jāyati; acchinne pi kodho jāyati; iṭṭhavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇāmate pi kodho jāyati; vipariṇate pi kodho jāyati; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kodho jāyati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati?

Idh'; ekacco addubandhanena vā bandho, tassa bhandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati. Rajjubandhanena vā bandho, saṃkhalikabandhanena vā bandho, vettabandhanena vā bandho, latābandhanena vā bandho, parikkhepabandhanena vā bandho, gāmanigamanagararaṭṭhabandhanena vā bandho, janapadabandhanena vā bandho, tassa bandhanassa mokkhatthāya sampajānamusā bhāsati;

[page 269]

S.N. 868] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 269

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati?

Idh'; ekacco manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ hetu, cīvarahetu piṇḍapātaṃ hetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ hetu sampajānamusā bhāsati; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya musāvādo uppajjati.

Kathaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati? Muccissāmi nu kho cakkhurogato, nanu kho muccissāmi cakkhurogato? Muccissāmi nu kho sotarogato ghānarogato jivhārogato kāyarogato sīsarogato kaṇṇarogato mukharogato? Muccissāmi nu kho dantarogato, nanu kho muccissāmi dantarogato? ti; evaṃ aniṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati.

Kathaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpīke rūpe, nanu kho labhissāmi manāpīke rūpe? Labhissāmi nu kho manāpīke sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ? ti; evaṃ iṭṭhaṃ vatthum nissāya kathaṃkathā uppajjati ti, kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca.

---



---

Ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante ti sātāsāte sante, sukhāsukhe sante, somanassadomanasse sante, it̐hānīṭṭhe sante, anunayapaṭighe sante saṃvijjamāne upalabbhiyamāne ti, ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante.

Kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe ti ñāṇam pi ñāṇapatho; ñāṇassa ārammaṇam pi ñāṇapatho; ñāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā ñāṇapatho; yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho devamaggo devapatho brahmamaggo brahmapatho; evam eva ñāṇam pi ñāṇapatho. Ñāṇassa ārammaṇam pi ñāṇapatho; ñāṇasahabhuno pi dhammā ñāṇapatho.

[page 270]

270 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 868]

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako sīlakkhandho, mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlaṃ, paṭiṭṭhā, ādicaraṇaṃ, samyamo, saṃvaro, mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhiccitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ adhiccitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato, ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānati, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe ti: kathaṃkathī puggalo sakaṃkho savilekho sadveḷhako savicikiccho ñāṇādhigamāya ñāṇaphusaṇāya ñāṇasacchikiriyāya adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satiṃ upaṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti,

[page 271]

S.N. 868] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 271

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathaṃkathī ñāṇapathāya sikkhe.

Ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti; sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ ti, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho ti, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti, ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca aṭṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ yam kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā vuttā pavuttā ācikkhitā desitā paññāpitā paṭṭhapitā vivaṭā vibhattā uttānikatā pakāsītā. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Abhiññāyā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhiññāya; sanidānā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyā 'haṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave

---

---

abhiññāya dhammaṃ desayato, no anabhiññāya, sanidānaṃ dhammaṃ desayato, no anidānaṃ, sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desayato,

[page 272]

272 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 868

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] no appāṭihāriyaṃ, karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsanī; alaṅ ca pana vo bhikkhave tuṭṭhiyā, alaṃ pāmojjāya, alaṃ somanassāya: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṃgho ti. Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne dasasahasī lokadhātu akampitthā ti, ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Kodho mosavajjañ ca kathaṃkathā ca  
ete pi dhammā dvaya-m-eva sante:  
kathaṃkathī ñaṇapathāya sikkhe,  
ñatvā pavuttā samaṇena dhammā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.8(=869): Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?

kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'; ete?  
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,  
etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ. || Nidd\_I.11:8 ||

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā? ti sātāsātā kutonidānā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti sātāsātānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeṭi ti, sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?

Kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'; ete? ti. Kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhinibbattanti? ti, kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'; ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthan ti. Katamo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ bhavo sambhavo jāti sañjāti nibbatti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo; ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ bhavo.

[page 273]

S.N. 870] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 273

Katamo sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo? Yo sātāsātānaṃ khayō vayo bhedo pabhedo aniccatā antaradhānaṃ, ayaṃ sātāsātānaṃ vibhavo.

Yam etam atthan ti yaṃ paramatthan ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi, yam etam atthaṃ.

Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti. Etam atthan ti yaṃ pucchāmi yaṃ yācāmi yaṃ ajjhesāmi yaṃ pasādehi. Pabrūhī ti brūhi vadehi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehi. Etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti yaṃnidānaṃ yaṃsamudayaṃ yaṃjātikaṃ yaṃpabhavaṃ ti, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ.

Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā?

---

---

kismiṃ asante na bhavanti h'; ete?  
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,  
etaṃ me pabrūhi yatonidānaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.9(=870): Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ,  
phasse asante na bhavanti h'; ete,  
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,  
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. || Nidd\_I.11:9 ||

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti. Sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā; sā tass'; eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā; sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Dukkavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā; sā tass'; eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā tajaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā;

[page 274]

274 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 870

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati. Adukkha-masukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkha-masukhā vedanā; sā tass'; eva adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā tajaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā, sā nirujjhati, sā vūpasammati.

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ ti sātāsātā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassappabhavā ti, phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ.

Phasse asante na bhavanti h'; ete ti phassa asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne, sātāsātā na bhavanti, na-ppabhavanti, na jāyanti, na sañjāyanti, na nibbattanti, nābhiniibbattanti, na pātubhavantī ti, phasse asante na bhavanti h'; ete.

Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ ti. Bhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ, vibhavadiṭṭhi pi phassanidānaṃ. Yam etam atthaṃ ti yaṃ paramatthaṃ ti, vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ.

Etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti. Etaṃ ti yam pucchasi yaṃ yācasi yaṃ ajjhesasi yaṃ pasādesi. Pabrūmi ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, etaṃ te pabrūmi. Itonidānaṃ ti ito phassanidānaṃ phassasamudayaṃ phassajātikaṃ phassappabhavaṃ ti, etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Phassanidānaṃ sātaṃ asātaṃ,  
phasse asante na bhavanti h'; ete,  
vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ,  
etaṃ te pabrūmi itonidānaṃ ti.

---

[page 275]

---

---

S.N. 872] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 275

Sn\_IV,11.10(=871): Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?  
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?  
kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi?  
kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? || Nidd\_I.11:10 ||

Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno? ti phasso kutonidāno, kuto jāto, kuto sañjāto, kuto nibbato, kuto abhinibbato, kuto pātubhūto, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo? ti phassassa mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, phasso nu lokasmiṃ kuto nidāno?

Pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā? ti pariggahā kuto pahutā, kuto jātā, kuto sañjātā, kuto nibbattā, kuto abhinibbattā, kuto pātubhūtā, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? ti pariggahānaṃ mūlaṃ pucchati . . . pe . . . samudayaṃ pucchati papucchati yācati ajjhesati pasādeti ti, pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?

Kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi? ti kismiṃ asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne mamattā n'; atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā? ti, kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi?

Kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti kismiṃ vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītivatte na phassā phusanti? ti, kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Phasso nu lokasmiṃ kutonidāno?  
pariggahā vā pi kuto pahūtā?  
kismiṃ asante na mamattam atthi?  
kismiṃ vibhūte na phusanti phassā? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.11(=872): Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,  
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,  
icchāy'; asantyā na mamattam atthi,  
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. || Nidd\_I.11:11 ||

[page 276]

276 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 872

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso ti cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmiṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; sotañ saddā ca rūpasmiṃ, sotasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; ghānañ ca gandhā ca rūpasmiṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; jivhā ca rasā ca rūpasmiṃ, jivhāsamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca rūpasmiṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evam pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso. Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ

---

---

saṅgati phasso; vatthurūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ, dhammā rūpino rūpasmiṃ, manosamphassaṃ ṭhapetvā sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmiṃ; evaṃ pi nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso.

icchānidānāni pariggahānī ti. Icchā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Pariggahā ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

Icchānidānāni pariggahānī ti pariggahā icchānidānā icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānāni pariggahānī.

Icchāy'; asantā na mamattam atthī ti. Icchā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca,

[page 277]

S.N. 872] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 277

diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

Icchāy'; asantā na mamattam atthī ti icchāya asantāya asaṃvijjamānāya 'nupalabbhiyamānāya mamattā n'; atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā ṇāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, icchāy'; asantā na mamattam atthi.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti. Rūpe ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

Rūpe vibhūte ti catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti, ṇātavibhūtena tīraṇavibhūtena pahānavibhūtena samatikkamavibhūtena.

Kathaṃ ṇātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Rūpaṃ jānāti: yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ, cattāro ca mahābhūtā, catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ ti jānāti passati; evaṃ ṇātavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ ṇātaṃ katvā rūpaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato tīto upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato addhuvato atāṇato aleṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṃkhatato māramisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṃkilesikadhammato samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; evaṃ tīraṇavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

[page 278]

278 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 872]

Kathaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti? Evaṃ tīretvā rūpe chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo rūpe bhikkhave chandarāgo taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ taṃ pahānaṃ bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukatam anabhāvaṃ gataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ; evaṃ pahānavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti?

Catasso arūpasamāpattiyo paṭiladdhassa rūpā vibhūtā honti vibhāvitā atikkantā samatikkantā vītavattā; evaṃ samatikkamavibhūtena rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti. Imehi catūhi kāraṇehi rūpaṃ vibhūtaṃ hoti.

Rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti rūpe vibhūte vibhāvite atikkante samatikkante vītavatte, pañca phassā na phusanti, cakkhusamphasso sotāsamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso ti, rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca paṭicca phasso,  
icchānidānāni pariggahāni,  
icchāy'; asantya na mamattam atthi,  
rūpe vibhūte na phusanti phassā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.12(=873): Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?  
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,  
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahu. || Nidd\_I.11:12 ||

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ? ti kathaṃsametassā ti kathaṃsametassa kathaṃpaṭipannassa  
kathamiriyantassa kathaṃpavattentassa kathaṃpālentassa kathaṃyapentassa kathaṃyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti  
vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītvattiyati?

[page 279]

S.N. 874] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 279

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ti, kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?

Sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti? ti sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca kathaṃ vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati  
samatikkamiyyati vītvattiyati? ti, sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?

Etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti ti. Etaṃ me yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi, yaṃ pasādemī ti etaṃ  
me pabrūhi ti brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehi ti, etaṃ me pabrūhi.

Yathā vibhoti ti yathā vibhoti vibhāviyyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītvattiyati ti, etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā  
vibhoti.

Taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti. Taṃ jāneyyāma ājāneyyāma vijāneyyāma paṭivijāneyyāma paṭivijjheyāmā ti  
taṃ jāniyāma. Iti me mano ahū ti: iti me cittaṃ ahu, iti me saṃkappo ahu, iti me viññāṇaṃ ahū ti, taṃ jāniyāma iti  
me mano ahu. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Kathaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ?  
sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā pi kathaṃ vibhoti?  
etaṃ me pabrūhi yathā vibhoti,  
taṃ jāniyāma iti me mano ahū ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.13(=874): Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī  
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,  
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,  
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā. || Nidd\_I.11:13 ||

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī ti. Saññasaññīno vuccanti ye pakatisaññāya ṭhitā; na pi so pakatisaññāya  
ṭhito. Visaññasaññīno vuccanti ummattakā, ye ca ukkhittacittā;

---

---

[page 280]

280 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 874

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na pi so ummattako, no pi khittacitto ti, na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī.

No pi asaññī na vibhūtasannī ti. Asaññīno vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā, ye ca asaññasattā; na pi so nirodhasamāpanno, no pi asaññasatto. Vibhūtasaññīno vuccanti ye catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ lābhino; na pi so catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti, no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī.

Evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ ti. Idha bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . . pe . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So evaṃsamāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigaṭūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneṅjappatte, ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpattiṇaṃ paṭilābhathāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti arūpamaggasamaṅgī ti. Evaṃsametassā ti evaṃsametassa evaṃpaṭipannassa evaṃiriyantassa evaṃvattentassa evaṃpālentassa evaṃyapentassa evaṃyāpentassa rūpaṃ vibhoti vibhāvīyati atikkamiyyati samatikkamiyyati vītivattīyati ti, evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ.

Saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā mānapapañcasamkhā saññānidānā saññāsamudayā saññājātiyā saññāpabhavā ti, saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na saññasaññī na visaññasaññī  
no pi asaññī na vibhūtasaññī,  
evaṃsametassa vibhoti rūpaṃ,  
saññānidānā hi papañcasamkhā ti.

---

[page 281]

S.N. 875] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 281

Sn\_IV,11.14(=875): Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,  
aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
ettāvat'; aggaṃ no vadanti h'; eke  
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto? || Nidd\_I.11:14 ||

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no ti. Yan taṃ apucchimha ayācimha ajjhesimha pasādayimha. Akittayī no ti kittitaṃ pakittitaṃ ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no.

Aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhī ti. Aññan taṃ pucchāma, aññan taṃ yācāma, aññan taṃ ajjhesāma, aññan taṃ pasādema, uttariṃ taṃ pucchāma. Tad iṃgha brūhī ti iṃgha brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānikarohi pakāsehī ti, aññan taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi.

Ettāvat'; aggaṃ no vadanti h'; eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse ti. Eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ettāvatā arūpasamāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa jantussa indagussa

---

---

manujassa. Suddhin ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat'; aggaṃ no vadanti h'; eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse.

Udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti. Udāhu eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā etā arūpasamāpattiyo atikkamivā samatikkamivā vītivattivā etto arūpato aññaṃ uttariṃ yakkhassa suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti,

[page 282]

282 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 875

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayī no,  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma, tad iṃgha brūhi,  
ettāvat'; aggaṃ no vadanti h'; eke  
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
udāhu aññaṃ pi vadanti etto ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.15(=876): Ettāvat'; aggaṃ pi vadanti h'; eke  
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
tesaṃ pun'; eke samayaṃ vadanti  
anupādisese kusalā vadānā. || Nidd\_I.11:15 ||

Ettāvat'; aggaṃ pi vadanti h'; eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā ettāvatā arūpasamāpattiyā aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Yakkhassā ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jaḡussa jantussa indagussa manujassa. Suddhin ti suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ. Idha paṇḍitāse ti idha paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, ettāvat'; aggaṃ pi vadanti h'; eke yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse.

Tesaṃ pun'; eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti tesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā bhavatajjitā vibhavaṃ abhinandanti. Te sattassa samaṃ upasamaṃ vūpasamaṃ nirodhaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ vadanti: yato kira bho ayaṃ attā kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ettāvatā anupādiseso ti. Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,

[page 283]

S.N. 877] Kalahavivādasuttaniddeso. 283

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tesaṃ pun'; eke samayaṃ vadanti anupādisese kusalā vadānā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---



---

Ettāvat'; aggaṃ pi vadanti h'; eke  
yakkhassa suddhiṃ idha paṇḍitāse,  
tesaṃ pun'; eke samayaṃ vadanti  
anupādisese kusalā vadānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,11.16(=877): Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti  
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,  
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,  
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. || Nidd\_I.11:16 ||

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti. Ete ti diṭṭhigatike. Upanissitā ti sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti.

Ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī ti. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Muni sassatadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, ucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā, sassatucchedadiṭṭhinissitā ti ñatvā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā.

So vimaṃsī ti paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī.

Ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti ti. Ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhena, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, mutto vimutto parimutto suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhena, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā,

[page 284]

284 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 877

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mutto vimutto parimutto suvimutto accanta-anupādāvimokkhena ti ñatvā vimutto.

Na vivādam eti ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādaṃ karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati, yañ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti, ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti.

Bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Bhavābhavāyā ti bhavābhavāya kammabhavāya punabbhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya; kāmabhavāya punabbhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punabbhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punabbhavāya; punappunaṃ bhavāya, punappunaṃ gatiyā, punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḅbattiyā na sameti, na samāgacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti  
ñatvā munī nissaye so vimaṃsī,  
ñatvā vimutto na vivādam eti,  
bhavābhavāya na sameti dhīro ti.

---

[page 285]

285

CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,12.1(=878): Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā  
viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti:  
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,  
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. || Nidd\_I.12:1 ||

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; evaṃ eva sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā.

Vigayha nānā kusalā vadanti ti. Viggayhā ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. Nānā vadanti ti nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti, na ekaṃ vadanti. Vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Kusalā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti,

[page 286]

286 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 878

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti.

Yo evaṃ jānāti sa vedi dhammaṃ ti yo imaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ jānāti, so dhammaṃ vedi aññāsi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, yo evaṃ jānāti sa vedi dhammaṃ.

Idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti yo imaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ paṭikkosati, akevalī so, asamatto so, aparipuṇṇo so, hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhi paribbasānā  
viggayha nānā kusalā vadanti:  
yo evaṃ jānāti, sa vedi dhammaṃ,  
idaṃ paṭikkosam akevalī so ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.2(=879): Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,

bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā. || Nidd\_I.12:2 ||

---

---

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyantī ti evaṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Bālo paro akusalo ti cāhū ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto akusalo avidvā avijjāgato aññāṇī avibhāvī duppañño ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti,

[page 287]

S.N. 880] Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 287

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto yāthāvo viparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti sabb'; ev'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ṇāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā. Ten'; āhu so nimmito:

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,  
bālo paro akusalo ti cāhu,  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.3(=880): Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ

bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño,  
sabb'; eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,  
sabb'; ev'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā. || Nidd\_I.12:3 ||

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ ti parassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ anānujānanto anānupassanto anānumaññanto anānumodanto ti, parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ.

Bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño ti paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti, bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño.

Sabb'; eva bālā sunihīnapaññā ti sabb'; ev'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā bālā hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā. Sabb'; eva hīnapaññā nihīnapaññā omakapaññā lāmakapaññā jatukkapaññā parittapaññā ti,

[page 288]

288 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 880]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabb'; eva bālā sunihīnapaññā.

Sabb'; ev'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti sabb'; ev'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti. Yathā āgārikā vā ghāresu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sabb'; ev'; ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā, te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ

---

---

aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasantī ti, sabb'; ev'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

Ten'; āha Bhāgava:

Parassa ve dhammam anānujānaṃ  
bālo mako hoti nihīnapañño,  
sabb'; eva bālā sunihīnapaññā,  
sabb'; ev'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.4(=881): Sandiṭṭhiyā ce pana vīvadātā  
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā,  
na tesam koci parihīnapañño,  
diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā. || Nidd\_I.12:4 ||

Sandiṭṭhiyā ce pana vīvadātā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā vīvadātā pariyaodātā asaṅkiliṭṭhā ti, sandiṭṭhiyā ce pana vīvadātā.

[page 289]

S.N. 882] Cūlavīyūhasuttaniddeso. 289

Saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā ti. Suddhapaññā visuddhapaññā parisuddhapaññā vodātapaññā pariyaodātapaññā. Athavā suddhadassanā visuddhadassanā parisuddhadassanā vodātadassanā pariyaodātadassanā ti, saṃsuddhapaññā. Kusalā ti. Kusalā paṇḍitā paññavanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā. Matimā ti matimā paṇḍitā paññavanto buddhimanto ñāṇino vibhāvino medhāvino ti, saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā.

Na tesam koci parihīnapañño ti tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ na koci hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño. Athavā sabb'; eva aggapaññā seṭṭhapaññā viseṭṭhapaññā pāmokkapaññā uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na tesam koci parihīnapañño.

Diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādinnaṃ gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhiniviṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sandiṭṭhiyā ce pana vīvadātā  
saṃsuddhapaññā kusalā matimā,  
na tesam koci parihīnapañño,  
diṭṭhī hi tesam pi tathā samattā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.5(=882): Na vāham etam tathivan ti brūmi,  
yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ:  
sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhim akaṃsu saccam,  
tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti. || Nidd\_I.12:5 ||

---

---

[page 290]

290 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 882

Na vāham etaṃ tathivan ti brūmī ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Eten ti dvāsattḥiditṭhigatan ti nāhaṃ etaṃ tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, na vāham etaṃ tathivan ti brūmi.

Yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ ti. Mithū ti dve janā, dve kalahakārakā, dve bhaṇḍanakārakā, dve bhassakārakā, dve vivādakārakā, dve adhikaraṇakārakā, dve vādino, dve sallāpakā. Te aññamaññaṃ bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu saccan ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu saccam. Asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu saccam.

Tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahantī ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā paraṃ bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti dahanti passanti dakkhanti olokenti nijjhāyanti upaparikkhantī ti, tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahanti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na vāham etaṃ tathivan ti brūmi,  
yam āhu bālā mithu aññamaññaṃ:  
sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu saccam,  
tasmā hi bālo ti paraṃ dahantī ti.

---

[page 291]

S.N. 883] Cūḷaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 291

Sn\_IV,12.6(=883): Yam āhu saccam tathivan ti eke,  
tam āhu aññe pi tucchaṃ musā ti,  
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti,  
kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadantī? || Nidd\_I.12:6 ||

Yam āhu saccam tathivan ti eke ti yaṃ dhamman diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: idam saccam tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yam āhu saccam tathivan ti eke.

Tam āhu aññe pi tucchaṃ musā tī ti tam eva dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: etaṃ tucchaṃ, etaṃ musā, etaṃ abhūtaṃ, etaṃ alikaṃ, etaṃ ayāthāvan ti evaṃ āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, tam āhu aññe pi tucchaṃ musā ti.

Evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyantī ti evaṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalaham karonti, bhaṇḍanam karonti, viggaham karonti, vivādam karonti, medhagam karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadantī? ti. Kasmā ti kasmā kiṃkāraṇā kiṃhetu kiṃpaccayā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā na ekaṃ vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividham vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

---

---

[page 292]

292 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 883

Yam āhu saccaṃ tathivan ti eke,  
tam āhu aññe pi tucchaṃ musā ti,  
evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti,  
kasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.7(=884): Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutiyam atthi,  
yasmim̐ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ,  
nānā te saccāni sayamaṃ thunanti,  
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. || Nidd\_I.12:7 ||

Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutiyam atthi ti. Ekaṃ saccaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodho nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Athavā ekaṃ saccaṃ vuccati maggasaccaṃ niyyānasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamaḍhī ti, ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutiyam atthi.

Yasmim̐ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ ti. Yasmin ti yamhi sacce. Pajā ti sattādhivacanaṃ. Pajā yaṃ saccaṃ pajānantā ājānantā vijānantā paṭivijānantā pativijjhantā na kalahaṃ kareyya na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, yasmim̐ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ.

Nānā te saccāni sayamaṃ thunanti ti nānā te saccāni sayamaṃ thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññānaṃ ti sayamaṃ thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti;

[page 293]

S.N. 885] Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 293

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññānaṃ ti sayamaṃ thunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, nānā te saccāni sayamaṃ thunanti.

Tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā na ekaṃ vadanti, nānā vadanti, vividhaṃ vadanti, aññoññaṃ vadanti, puthu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Ekaṃ hi saccaṃ na dutiyam atthi,  
yasmim̐ pajā no vivade pajānaṃ,  
nānā te saccāni sayamaṃ thunanti,  
tasmā na ekaṃ samaṇā vadanti ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,12.8(=885): Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā  
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?  
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,  
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? || Nidd\_I.12:8 ||

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā ti. Kasmā ti kasmā kiṃkāraṇā kiṃhetu kiṃpaccayā kiṃnidānā saccāni nānā vadanti, vividhāni vadanti, aññoññāni vadanti, puthūni vadanti, kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā.

Pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā ti. Pavādiyāse ti vip̐pavadanti ti pi pavādiyāse. Athavā sakaṃ sakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti pavadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

[page 294]

294 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 885]

Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, pavādiyāse kusalāvadānā.

Saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā ti saccāni sutāni bahūni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā.

Udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti udāhu takkena vitakkena saṃkappena yāyanti niyyanti vuyhanti saṃhariyanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti? Athavā takkapaṇḍitavādā vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam pāṭibhānam vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, evam pi udāhu te takkam anussaranti. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Kasmā nu saccāni vadanti nānā  
pavādiyāse kusalā vadānā?  
saccāni suttāni bahūni nānā,  
udāhu te takkam anussaranti? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.9(=886): Na h'; eva saccāni bahūni nānā,  
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,  
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayitvā  
saccam musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. || Nidd\_I.12:9 ||

Na h'; eva saccāni bahūni nānā ti na h'; eva saccāni bahukāni nānāni vividhāni aññoññāni puthūni ti, na h'; eva saccāni bahūni nānā.

Aññatra saññāya niccāni loke ti. Aññatra saññāya niccagāhā ekañ ñeva saccam loke kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpayati vohariyati: dukkhanirodho nibbānam, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo

---

---

taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Athavā ekaṃ saccaṃ vuccati maggasaccaṃ niyyānasaccaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi

[page 295]

S.N. 887] Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 295

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī ti, aññatra saññāya niccāni loke.

Takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayivā saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti takkaṃ vitakkaṃ saṃkappaṃ takkayivā vitakkayivā saṃkappayivā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; diṭṭhigatāni janetvā sañjanetvā nibbattetvā abhinibbattetvā: mayhaṃ saccaṃ, tuyhaṃ musā ti evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappāyivā saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhu. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na h'; eva saccāni bahūni nānā,  
aññatra saññāya niccāni loke,  
takkañ ca diṭṭhīsu pakappayivā  
saccaṃ musā ti dvayadhammam āhū ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.10(=887): Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā  
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī  
vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno  
bālo paro akusalo ti c'; āha. || Nidd\_I.12:10 ||

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhisuddhiṃ vā sutam vā sutasuddhiṃ vā sīlam vā sīlasuddhiṃ vā vattam vā vattasuddhiṃ vā mutam vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā.

Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī ti na sammānetī ti pi vimānadassī, athavā domanassaṃ janetī ti pi vimānadassī ti, diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ete ca nissāya vimānadassī.

Vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno ti. Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.

[page 296]

296 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 887

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Diṭṭhivinicchaye vinicchitadiṭṭhiyā ṭhatvā paṭiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā. Pahassamāno ti tuṭṭho hoti, haṭṭho pahatṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃkappo. Athavā dantavidaṃsakaṃ hassamāno ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā pahassamāno.

Bālo paro akusalo ti c'; āhā ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto akusalo avidvā avijjāgato aññānī avibhāvī amedhāvī duppañño ti evam āha, evaṃ katheti, evaṃ bhaṇati, evaṃ dīpayati, evaṃ voharati ti, bālo paro akusalo ti c'; āha. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā  
ete ca nissāya vimānadassī

---



---

vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno  
bālo paro akusalo ti c'; āha ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.11(=888): Yen'; eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,  
ten'; ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c'; āha;  
sayam attanā so kusalo vadāno  
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'; eva pāvā. || Nidd\_I.12:11 ||

Yen'; eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti ti yena hetunā, yena paccayena, yena kāraṇena, yena pabhavena paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato dahati passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhatī ti, yen'; eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti.

Ten'; ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c'; āhā ti. Ātumā vuccati attā. So pi ten'; eva hetunā, tena paccayena, tena kāraṇena, tena pabhavena attānaṃ āha: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti,

[page 297]

S.N. 889] Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 297

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ten'; ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c'; āha.

Sayam attanā so kusalo vadāno ti sayam attānaṃ kuslavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, sayam attanā so kusalo vadāno.

Aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'; eva pāvā ti. Na sammānetī ti pi aññaṃ vimāneti; athavā domanassaṃ janetī ti pi, aññaṃ vimāneti. Tath'; eva pāvā ti. Tath'; eva taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ pāvadati: iti p'; ayaṃ puggalo micchādiṭṭhiko viparittadassano ti, aññaṃ vimāneti tath'; eva pāvā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yen'; eva bālo ti paraṃ dahāti,  
ten'; ātumānaṃ kusalo ti c'; āha;  
sayam attanā so kusalo vadāno  
aññaṃ vimāneti, tath'; eva pāvā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.12(=889): Atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā so samatto  
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī  
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,  
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. || Nidd\_I.12:12 ||

Atīsaraṃdiṭṭhiyā so samatto ti. Atisāradiṭṭhiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Kimkāraṇā atisāradiṭṭhiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni? Sabbā tā diṭṭhiyo kāraṇātikantā lakkhaṇātikantā hīnātikantā taṃkāraṇā atisāradiṭṭhiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni.

[page 298]

---

---

298 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 889

Sabbe pi titthiyā atisāradiṭṭhiyā. Kiṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā atisāradiṭṭhiyā? Te aññaṃaññaṃ atikkamivā samatikkamivā vītivattetvā diṭṭhigatāni janenti sañjanenti nibbattenti abhinibbattenti; taṃkāraṇā sabbe pi titthiyā atisāradiṭṭhiyā. So samatto ti atisāradiṭṭhiyā samatto paripuṇṇo anomo ti, atisaramdiṭṭhiyā so samatto.

Mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā mānena matto pamatto ummatto adhimatto ti, mānena matto. Paripuṇṇamānī ti paripuṇṇamānī samattamānī anomamānī ti, mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī.

Sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto ti. Sayam eva attānaṃ cittaṃ abhisiṅcati: aham asmi kusalo paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto.

Diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti tassa sā diṭṭhi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Atisaramdiṭṭhiyā so samatto  
mānena matto paripuṇṇamānī  
sayam eva sāmaṃ manasābhisitto,  
diṭṭhī hi sā tassa tathā samattā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.13(=890): Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,  
tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño;  
athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,  
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. || Nidd\_I.12:13 ||

[page 299]

S.N. 891] Cūḷaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 299

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno ti. Parassa ce vācāya vacanena ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno.

Tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño ti so pi ten'; eva saha hoti hīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño ti, tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño.

Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro ti. Athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro.

Na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti samaṇesu na koci bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto atthi; sabb'; eva aggapaññā seṭṭhapaññā viseṭṭhapaññā pāmokkhapaññā uttamapaññā pavarapaññā ti, na koci bālo samaṇesu atthi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce hi vacasā nihīno,  
tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño;  
athavā sayam vedagū hoti dhīro,  
na koci bālo samaṇesu atthī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.14(=891): Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,

---

---

aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te,  
evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti  
sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā. || Nidd\_I.12:14 ||

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te ti ito aññaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ ye abhivadanti,

[page 300]

300 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 891

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te suddhimaggaṃ visuddhimaggaṃ parisuddhimaggaṃ vodātamaggaṃ pariyodātamaggaṃ viraddhā aparaddhā khalitā galitā aññāya aparaddhā akevalī te, asamattā te, aparipuṇṇā te, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te.

Evam pi titthyā puthuso vadantī ti. Tittthaṃ vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ; titthyā vuccanti diṭṭhigatikā; puthudiṭṭhiyā puthudiṭṭhigatāni vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evam pi titthyā puthuso vadanti.

Sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhirāgena rattā abhirattā ti, sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Aññaṃ ito yābhivadanti dhammaṃ,  
aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te,  
evaṃ pi titthyā puthuso vadanti  
sandiṭṭhirāgena hi tyābhirattā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.15(=892): Idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
evam pi titthyā puthuso nivīṭṭhā  
sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā. || Nidd\_I.12:15 ||

Idh'; evā suddhiṃ iti vādiyantī ti idha suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti: asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti idha suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti,

[page 301]

S.N. 893] Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 301

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti.

Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti attano satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhipanti: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n'; atth'; ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n'; atth'; ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā

---

---

muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evam āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu.

Evam pi titthyā puthuso nivīṭṭhā ti. Titthaṃ vuccati diṭṭhigataṃ; titthyā vuccanti diṭṭhigatikā; puthudiṭṭhiyā puthudiṭṭhigatesu nivīṭṭhā patiṭṭhitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evam pi titthyā puthuso nivīṭṭhā.

Sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyane daḷhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Idh'; eva suddhiṃ iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
evaṃ pi titthyā puthuso nivīṭṭhā  
sakāyane tattha daḷhaṃ vadānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.16(=893): Sakāyane vā pi daḷhaṃ vadāno  
kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?  
sayam eva so medhagaṃ āvaheyya  
paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ. || Nidd\_I.12:16 ||

[page 302]

302 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 893]

Sakāyane vā pi daḷhaṃ vadāno ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyane daḷhavādo thiravādo balikavādo avatthitavādo ti, sakāyane vā pi daḷhaṃ vadāno.

Kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyyā? ti. Etthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciya, sakāya laddhiyā, paraṃ bālato hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato kaṃ daheyya, kaṃ passeyya, kaṃ dakkheyya, kam olokeyya, kaṃ nijjhayeyya, kaṃ upaparikkheyyā ti, kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?

Sayam eva so medhagaṃ āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhamman ti paro bālo hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto asuddhidhammo avisuddhidhammo aparissuddhidhammo avodātadhammo ti evaṃ vadanto, evaṃ kathento, evaṃ bhaṇanto, evaṃ dīpayanto, evaṃ voharanto, sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ āvaheyya samāvaheyya āhareyya samāhareyya ākaḍḍheyya samākaḍḍheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā ti, sayam eva so medhagaṃ āvaheyya paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhammaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sakāyane vā pi daḷhaṃ vadāno  
kam ettha bālo ti paraṃ daheyya?  
sayam eva so medhagaṃ āvaheyya  
paraṃ vadaṃ bālam asuddhidhamman ti.

---

Sn\_IV,12.17(=894): Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayam pamāya  
uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti,

---

---

hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni  
na medhagaṃ kurute jantu loke ti. || Nidd\_I.12:17 ||

[page 303]

S.N. 894] Cūḷaviyūhasuttaniddeso. 303

Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayaṃ pamāyā ti. Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Vinicchaye vinicchitadiṭṭhiyā ṭhatvā patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā. Sayāṃ pamāyā ti sayāṃ pamāya paminitvā, ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti sayāṃ pamāya paminitvā; ayaṃ dhammo svākkhāto, ayaṃ gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayaṃ diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayaṃ paṭipadā supaññattā, ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti sayāṃ pamāya paminitvā ti, vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayāṃ pamāya.

Uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti ti. Uddhaṃ vuccati anāgataṃ; attano vādaṃ uddhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva kalahaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ viggahaṃ vivādaṃ medhagaṃ eti upeti upagacchati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisaṭi ti, evam pi uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti. Athavā aññena uddhaṃ vādena saddhiṃ kalahaṃ karoti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, viggahaṃ karoti, vivādaṃ karoti, medhagaṃ karoti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti.

Hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni ti Vinicchayā vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni; sabbā vinicchitadiṭṭhiyo hitvā cajjitvā pariccajivitvā jahitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni.

Na medhagaṃ kurute jantu loke ti na kalahaṃ karoti, na bhaṇḍanaṃ karoti, na viggahaṃ karoti, na vivādaṃ karoti, na medhagaṃ karoti. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṅ ca loke vuttaṃ tena ca voharati aparāmasan ti. Jantū ti satto naro mānavaṃ poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo.

[page 304]

304 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 894

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, na medhagaṃ kurute jantu loke ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Vinicchaye ṭhatvā sayāṃ pamāya  
uddhaṃ so lokasmiṃ vivādam eti  
hitvāna sabbāni vinicchayāni  
na medhagaṃ kurute jantu loke ti.

DVĀDASAMO CŪḶAVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 305]

305

TERASAMO MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,13.1(=895): Ye kec'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā

idam eva saccan ti pavādiyanti,

sabb'; eva te nindam anvāyanti

atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. || Nidd\_I.13:1 ||

---

---

Ye kec'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Ye kecī ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesam nissesam pariādāyavacanam etaṃ, ye kecī ti. Diṭṭhiparibbasānā ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti; yathā āgārikā vā ghāresu vasanti, sāpattikā vā āpattisu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti, evam eva sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti saṃvasanti āvasanti parivasanti ti, ye kec'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā.

Idam eva saccaṃ ti pavādiyaṃ ti. Sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññān ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ,

[page 306]

306 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 895

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mogham aññān ti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, idam eva saccaṃ ti pavādiyaṃ.

Sabb'; eva te nindam anvāyanti ti sabb'; eva te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nindam eva anventi, garaham eva anventi, akittim eva anventi, sabbe ninditā yeva honti, garahitā yeva honti, akittitā yeva honti ti, sabb'; eva te nindam anvāyanti.

Atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti. Tattha sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā, pasamsam thomaṃ kittaṃ vaṇṇahārikaṃ labhanti paṭilabhanti adhigacchanti vindanti ti, atho pasamsam pi labhanti tattha. Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Ye kec'; ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā  
idam eva saccaṃ ti pavādiyaṃ,  
sabb'; eva te nindam anvāyanti  
atho pasamsam pi labhanti tatthā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.2(=896): Appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya,

duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,

evam pi disvā na vivādiyetha

khemābhissaṃ avivādabhummaṃ. || Nidd\_I.13:2 ||

Appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāyā ti. Appaṃ hi etaṃ ti appakaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, thokaṃ etaṃ, lāmakam etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti, appaṃ hi etaṃ. Na alaṃ samāyā ti nālaṃ rāgassa samāya, dosassa samāya, mohassa samāya, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa, thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapariḷāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā ti,

[page 307]

S.N.] 896] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 307

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya.

Duve vivādassa phalāni brūmī ti diṭṭhikalahassa diṭṭhibhaṇḍanassa diṭṭhiviggahassa diṭṭhivivādassa diṭṭhimedhagassa dve phalāni honti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhālābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamaṃso hoti, sukhadukkhamaṃ hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhamaṃ hoti, anunayapaṭiḅhamaṃ hoti, ugghātinigghāti hoti, anurodhavirodho hoti. Athavā taṃ kammaṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanikasamaṃvattanikaṃ pittivisayikasamaṃvattanikaṃ ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi pakāsemī ti, duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi.

Etam pi disvā na vivādiyethā ti. Etam pi disvā ti etaṃ ādīnavaṃ disvā passivā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalahesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti, etaṃ pi disvā. Na vivādiyethā ti na kalahamaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggamaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhamaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhamaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha.

[page 308]

308 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 896]

Khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhummaṃ ti. Avivādabhummaṃ vuccati amatanibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Etaṃ avivādabhummaṃ khemato tānato leṇato saraṇato abhayato accutato amatato nibbānato passanto dakkhanto olokeno nijjhāyanto upaparikkhanto ti, khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhūmmaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Appaṃ hi etaṃ na alaṃ samāya,  
duve vivādassa phalāni brūmi,  
etaṃ pi disvā na vivādiyetha  
khemābhipassaṃ avivādabhummaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.3(=897): Yā kāc'; imā sammutiyo puthujjā,

sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,

anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya

diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? || Nidd\_I.13:3 ||

Yā kāc'; imā sammutiyo puthujjā ti. Yā kācī ti sabbena sabbamaṃ sabbatthā sabbamaṃ asesamaṃ nissesamaṃ pariādāyavacanamaṃ etaṃ, yā kācī ti. Sammutiyo ti sammutiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni, diṭṭhisammutiyo. Puthujjā ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunānājanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, yā kāc'; imā sammutiyo puthujjā.

Sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā ti vidvā vijjagato ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī sabbā va etā diṭṭhisammutiyo n'; eti, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisaṭī ti, sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā.

Anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyyā? ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo pahīno, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, anupayo puggalo kiṃ rūpaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyya:

---

---

[page 309]

S.N. 898] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 309

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attā me ti? Kiṃ vedanaṃ, kiṃ saññaṃ, kiṃ saṃkhāre, kiṃ viññāṇaṃ, kiṃ gatiṃ, kiṃ uppattiṃ, kiṃ paṭisandhiṃ, kiṃ bhavaṃ, kiṃ saṃsāraṃ, kiṃ vaṭṭaṃ upeyya upagaccheyya gaṇheyya parāmaseyya abhiniviseyyā? ti, anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya?

Diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno ti diṭṭhe vā diṭṭhasuddhiyā vā, sute vā sutasuddhiyā vā, mute vā mutasuddhiyā vā, khantiṃ akubbamāno, chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno aṇāyamaṃ asaṇājanayamaṃ anibbattayamaṃ nābhiniḥḥattayamaṃ ti, diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yā kāc'; imā sammutiyo puthujjā,  
sabbā va etā na upeti vidvā,  
anūpayo so upayaṃ kim eyya  
diṭṭhe sute khantim akubbamāno? ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.4(=898): Sīluttamā saṃyamen'; āhu suddhiṃ

vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse  
idh'; eva sikkhema, ath'; assa suddhiṃ  
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā. || Nidd\_I.13:4 ||

Sīluttamā saṃyamen'; āhu suddhin ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīluttamavādā. Te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avitikkamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti.

\*Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto evam āha: Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

[page 310]

310 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 898]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappati, na pāpakaṃ ājivaṃ ājivati. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva sant'; eke {samaṇabrāhmaṇā} sīluttamavādā; te sīlamattena saṃyamamattena saṃvaramattena avitikkamattena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ āhu vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, sīluttamā saṃyamen'; āhu suddhiṃ.

Vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse ti. Vattaṃ ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā ajavattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā vāsudevavattaṃ vā puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supaṇṇavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā gandhabbavattaṃ vā mahārājavattaṃ vā candavattaṃ vā suriyavattaṃ vā indavattaṃ vā brahmavattaṃ vā devavattaṃ vā disāvattaṃ vā ādāya samādāya ādayitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā upaṭṭhitā paccupaṭṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse.

---



---

Idh'; eva sikkhema ath'; assa suddhin ti. Idhā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā sikkhema ācarema samācarema samādāya vattamā ti, idh'; eva sikkhema. Ath'; assa suddhin ti; athavā 'ssa suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttin ti, idh'; eva sikkhema ath'; assa suddhiṃ.

Bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā ti. Bhavūpanitā ti bhavūpanitā bhavūpagatā bhava-ajjhositā bhavādhimuttā ti,

[page 311]

S.N. 899] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 311

bhavūpanitā. Kusalā vadānā ti kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā nānavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sīluttamā saṃyamen'; āhu suddhiṃ  
vattaṃ samādāya upaṭṭhitāse  
idh'; eva sikkhema, ath'; assa suddhiṃ  
bhavūpanitā kusalā vadānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.5(=899): Sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti,

sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,  
sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhiṃ  
sattā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. || Nidd\_I.13:5 ||

Sace cuto sīlavatāto hotī ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi sīlabbatato cavati: paravicchindanāya vā cavati, anabhisambhuṇanto vā cavati.

Kathaṃ paravicchindanāya cavati? Paro vicchindati:

so sattā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko, n'; atth'; ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā, n'; atth'; ettha sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā, hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti, evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindayamāno sattāhā cavati, dhammakkhānā cavati, gaṇā cavati, diṭṭhiyā cavati, paṭipadāya cavati, maggato cavati, evaṃ paravicchindanāya cavati.

[page 312]

312 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 899

Kathaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto cavati? Sīlaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlato cavati, vattaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto vattato cavati, sīlabbataṃ anabhisambhuṇanto sīlabbatato cavati, evaṃ anabhisambhuṇanto cavatī ti, sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti.

Sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Sa vedhatī ti:

sīlaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ vā viraddhaṃ mayā, aparaddhaṃ mayā, khalitaṃ mayā, gaḷitaṃ mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati pavedhati saṃpavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā ti. Puññābhisamkhāraṃ vā apuññābhisamkhāraṃ vā āneñjābhisamkhāraṃ vā viraddhaṃ mayā, aparaddhaṃ mayā, khalitaṃ mayā, gaḷitaṃ mayā, aññāya aparaddho ahan ti vedhati pavedhati saṃpavedhatī ti, sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā.

---

---

Sa jappatī patthayatī ca suddhin ti. Jappatī ti sīlaṃ vā jappati, vattaṃ vā jappati, sīlabbatam vā jappati pajappati abhijappatī ti, sa jappati. Patthayati ca suddhin ti silasuddhiṃ vā pattheti, vattasuddhiṃ vā pattheti, sīlabbatasuddhiṃ vā pattheti piheti abhijappatī ti, sa jappatī patthayati ca suddhiṃ.

Satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti yathā puriso gharato nikkhanto, satthena saha vasanto, satthā ohīno, taṃ vā satthaṃ anubandhati sakam vā gharaṃ paccāgacchati; evam eva so diṭṭhigatiko taṃ vā satthāraṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā satthāraṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti; taṃ vā maggaṃ gaṇhāti, aññaṃ vā maggaṃ gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisatī ti,

[page 313]

S.N. 900] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 313

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sace cuto sīlavatāto hoti,  
sa vedhatī kamma virādhayitvā,  
sa jappatī patthayati ca suddhiṃ  
satthā va hīno pavasaṃ gharamhā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.6(=900): Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam  
kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ  
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno  
virato care santim anuggahāya. || Nidd\_I.13:6 ||

Sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam ti sabbā sīlasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā vattasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, sabbā sīlabbatasuddhiyo pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam.

Kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ ti. Sāvajjakammaṃ vuccati kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ, anavajjakammaṃ vuccati sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ. Sāvajjañ ca kammaṃ anavajjañ ca kammaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, kammañ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ.

Suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno ti. Asuddhin ti asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti; dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, asuddhiṃ patthenti, akusale dhamme patthenti, pañca kāmagaṇe patthenti, dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni patthenti, tedhātuke kusale dhamme patthenti, suddhiṃ patthenti, kalyāṇaputhujjanā niyāmāvakkantiṃ patthenti, sekkhā aggadhammaṃ arahattaṃ patthenti,

[page 314]

---

---

314 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 900

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] arahattappatte arahā n'; eva akusale dhamme pattheti, na pi pañca kāmaganūṇe pattheti, na pi dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pattheti, na pi tedhātuke kusale dhamme pattheti, na pi niyāmāvakkantiṃ pattheti, na pi aggadhammaṃ arahattaṃ pattheti, patthanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītivatto, so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno.

Virato care santim anuggahāyā ti. Virato ti suddhiasuddhiyā ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, virato. Care ti careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, virato care. Santim anuggahāyā ti. Santiyo vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni, diṭṭhisantiyo agaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto ti, virato care santim anuggahāyā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbam  
kammaṃ ca sāvajjanavajjam etaṃ  
suddhiṃ asuddhin ti apatthayāno  
virato care santim anuggahāyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.7(=901): Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā

athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutaṃ vā  
uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti  
avītatanhāse bhavābhavesu. || Nidd\_I.13:7 ||

[page 315]

S.N. 901] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 315

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchavādā tapojigucchasārā tapojigucchaṃ nissitā sannissitā allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā.

Athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutaṃ va ti diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutam vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutaṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā nissāya upanissāya gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va sutam mutaṃ vā.

Uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti ti. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā. Katame te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā? Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā accantasuddhikā saṃsārasuddhikā akiriyadiṭṭhikā sassatavādā, ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarāvādā, te saṃsārena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ anutthunanti vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti.

Avītatanhāse bhavābhavesū ti. Taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā. Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhavā kammabhavā punabbhavā, kāmabhavā kammabhavā, kāmabhavā punabbhavā, rūpabhavā kammabhavā, rūpabhavā punabbhavā, arūpabhavā kammabhavā, arūpabhavā punabbhavā punappunaṃ bhavā punappunaṃ gatiyā punappunaṃ upapattiyā punappunaṃ paṭisandhiyā punappunaṃ attathāvābhiniṃbattiyā. Avītatanhāse ti avītatanhā avigatatanhā acattatanhā avantatanhā amuttatanhā appahīnatanhā appaṭinissaṭṭhitanhā ti, avītatanhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

[page 316]

316 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 901

---

---

Tamūpanissāya jigucchitaṃ vā  
athavā pi diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā  
uddhaṃsarā suddhim anutthunanti  
avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.8(=902): Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni  
saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesu:  
cutūpapāto idha yassa n'; atthi,  
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? || Nidd\_I.13:8 ||

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni ti. Patthanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Patthayamānassā ti patthayamānassa icchamānassa sādiyamānassa pihayamānassa abhijappayamānassā ti, patthayamānassa hi. Jappitāni ti jappanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti, patthayamānassa hi jappitāni.

Saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesū ti. Pakappanā ti dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca, diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā. Vatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi vedhenti, acchijjante pi vedhenti, acchinne pi vedhenti; vatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi vedhenti, vipariṇāmate pi vedhenti, vipariṇate pi vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhentī ti, saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesu.

Cutūpapāto idha yassa n'; atthi ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa āgamaṇaṃ gamaṇaṃ gamanāgamaṇaṃ kālaṃ gati bhavābhavo cuti ca upapatti ca nibbatti ca bhedo ca jātijarāmarāṇaṃ n'; atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti,

[page 317]

S.N. 903] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 317

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cutūpapāto idha yassa n'; atthi.

Sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti, so kena rāgena vedheyya, kena dosena vedheyya, kena mohena vedheyya, kena mānena vedheyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā vedheyya, kena uddhaccena vedheyya, kāya vicikicchāya vedheyya, kehi anusayehi vedheyya ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmaṭṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā aniṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā; abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā kena vedheyya pavedheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n'; atthi, paccayo n'; atthi, kāraṇaṃ n'; atthi, yena vedheyya pavedheyya sampavedheyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya?

Kuhiṃ pajappe ti kimhi jappeyya, kattha jappeyya pajappeyya abhijappeyyā ti, sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe?

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni  
saṃvedhitaṃ vā pi pakappitesu:  
cutūpapāto idha yassa n'; atthi,  
sa kena vedheyya kuhiṃ pajappe? ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,13.9(=903): Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,  
tam eva hīnan ti pan'; āhu aññe:  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā. || Nidd\_I.13:9 ||

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke ti yaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā:  
idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ visetthaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaran ti evam āhaṃsu,

[page 318]

318 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 902

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, yaṃ āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke.

Tam eva hīnan ti pan'; āhu aññe ti tam eva dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā:  
hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakāṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evam āhaṃsu,  
evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharantī ti, tam eva hīnan ti pan'; āhu aññe.

Sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ? ti imesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vādo katamo sacco taccho tatho bhūto  
yāthāvo aviparitto ti, sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?

Sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti sabb'; eva hīme samaṇabrāhmaṇā kusalavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā  
ñāṇavādā hetuvādā lakkhaṇavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya laddhiyā ti, sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā.  
Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yam āhu dhammaṃ paraman ti eke,  
tam eva hīnan ti pan'; āhu aññe:  
sacco nu vādo katamo imesaṃ?  
Sabb'; eva hīme kusalā vadānā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.10(=904): Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu  
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnam āhu,  
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti  
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccaṃ. || Nidd\_I.13:10 ||

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhū ti sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā:  
idaṃ samattaṃ paripuṇṇam anoman ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ  
voharantī ti, sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇam āhu.

[page 319]

S.N. 905] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 319

---

---

Aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhū ti aññassa dhammaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā: hīnaṃ etaṃ, nihīnaṃ etaṃ, omakaṃ etaṃ, lāmakāṃ etaṃ, jatukkaṃ etaṃ, parittakaṃ etaṃ ti evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu.

Evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti ti evaṃ gahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, evam pi viggayha vivādiyanti.

Sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti sassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti, sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sakaṃ hi dhammaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ āhu  
aññassa dhammaṃ pana hīnaṃ āhu,  
evaṃ pi viggayha vivādiyanti  
sakaṃ sakaṃ sammutim āhu saccan ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.11(=905): Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,  
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,  
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ  
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā. || Nidd\_I.13:11 ||

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno ti parassa ce vambhayitakāraṇā ninditakāraṇā garahitakāraṇā upavaditakāraṇā paro bālo hoti hīno nihīno omako lāmako jatukko paritto ti, parassa ce vambhayitena hīno.

Na koci dhammesu visesi assā ti dhammesu na koci aggo seṭṭho viseṭṭho pāmokkho uttamo pavaro assā ti, na koci dhammesu visesi assa.

[page 320]

320 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 905]

Puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato ti bahukā pi bahunnaṃ dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; bahukā pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadanti upavadanti nindanti garahanti hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi bahunnaṃ dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato; eko pi ekassa dhammaṃ vadati upavadati nindati garahati hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato ti, puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ nihīnato.

Samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyane dalhavādā thiravādā balikavādā avatthitavādā ti, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Parassa ce vambhayitena hīno,  
na koci dhammesu visesi assa,  
puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaṃ  
nihīnato, samhi dalhaṃ vadānā ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,13.12(=906): Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath'; eva:  
yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni,  
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ,  
suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam eva. || Nidd\_I.13:12 ||

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath'; evā ti. Katamā sadhammapūjā? Sakaṃ satthāraṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti: ayaṃ satthā sabbaññū ti; ayaṃ sadhammapūjā. Sakaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, sakaṃ gaṇaṃ, sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ, sakaṃ paṭipadaṃ, sakaṃ maggaṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti: ayaṃ maggo niyyāniko ti; ayaṃ sadhammapūjā.

[page 321]

S.N. 907] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 321

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath'; evā ti sadhammapūjā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā ti, sadhammapūjā ca panā tath'; eva.

Yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni ti. Dhammo sakāyanaṃ, diṭṭhi sakāyanaṃ, paṭipadā sakāyanaṃ, maggo sakāyanaṃ; sakāyanāni pasaṃsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇentī ti, yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni.

Sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ ti sabbe pavādā tathā tacchā bhūtā yāthāvā aviparittā bhaveyyuṃ ti, sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ.

Suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam evā ti paccattam eva tesam samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimuttī ti, suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam eva. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sadhammapūjā ca panā tath'; eva:  
yathā pasaṃsanti sakāyanāni,  
sabbe pavādā tathivā bhaveyyuṃ,  
suddhī hi nesaṃ paccattam evā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.13(=907): Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,  
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. || Nidd\_I.13:13 ||

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo.  
Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccati brahmā. Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthī ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n'; atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu jānāti passati, asammūlho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n'; atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyo, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu jānāti passati,

[page 322]

---

---

322 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 907

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asammūḷho sampajāno patissato: sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti brāhmaṇassa paraneyyatā n'; atthi; brāhmaṇo na paraneyyo, na parapattiyō, na parapaccayo, na parapaṭibaddhagu jānāti passati, asammūḷho sampajāno patissato ti, na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi.

Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti. Dhammesū ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi, na saṃvijjati, n'; upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ṅāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ.

Tasmā vivādāni upātivatto ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā, diṭṭhikalāhāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍanāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni upātivatto atikkanto samatikkanto vītivatto ti, tasmā vivādāni upātivatto.

Na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti: aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ, aññaṃ satipaṭṭhānehi, aññaṃ sammappadhānehi, aññaṃ iddhippādehi, aññaṃ indriyehi, aññaṃ balehi, aññaṃ bojjaṅgehi, aññaṃ ariyā {aṭṭhaṅgikā} maggā, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viseṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ dhammaṃ na passati, na dakkhati, na oloketi, na nijjhāyati,

[page 323]

S.N. 908] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 323

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na upaparikkhatī ti, na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇassa paraneyyam atthi  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā vivādāni upātivatto,  
na hi seṭṭhato passati dhammam aññaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.14(=908): Jānāmi passāmi, tath'; eva etaṃ:

diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,  
addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena?  
atisitvā aññaṃ vadanti suddhiṃ. || Nidd\_I.13:14 ||

Jānāmi passāmi tath'; eva etaṃ ti. Jānāmi ti paracittaññaṇena vā jānāmi pubbenivāsānussatiññaṇena vā jānāmi. Passāmi ti maṃsacakkhunā vā passāmi, dibbena vā cakkhunā passāmi. Tath'; eva etaṃ ti etaṃ tathaṃ tacchaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti, jānāmi passāmi tath'; eva etaṃ.

Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti: sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti; asassato loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ {maraṇā}, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti ti, diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ.

---



---

Addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tenā? ti. Addakkhī ti paracittañāṇena vā addakkhi, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā addakkhi; maṃsacakkhunā vā addakkhi, dibbena vā cakkhunā addakkhī ti, addakkhi ce. Kiṃ hi tumassa tenā ti tassa tena dassanena kiṃ kathaṃ dukkhapariññā atthi?  
Na samudayassa pahānaṃ atthi, na maggabhāvanā atthi,

[page 324]

324 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 908

na phalāsacchikiriya atthi, na rāgassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na dosassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na mohassa samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na kilesānaṃ samucchedapahānaṃ atthi, na saṃsāraṇaṃ ucchedo atthi ti, addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena?

Atisitivā aññena vadanti suddhin ti te titthiyā suddhimaggaṃ visuddhimaggaṃ parisuddhimaggaṃ vodātamaggaṃ parivodātamaggaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vītivattivā, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhippādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra bojjhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evaṃ pi atisitivā aññena vadanti suddhiṃ.

Athavā Buddhā ca buddhasāvākā ca paccekabuddhā ca tesāṃ titthiyānaṃ asuddhimaggaṃ avisuddhimaggaṃ aparisuddhimaggaṃ avodātamaggaṃ aparivodātamaggaṃ atikkamitvā samatikkamitvā vītivattivā, catūhi satipaṭṭhānehi, catūhi sammappadhānehi, catūhi iddhippādehi, pañcahi indriyehi, pañcahi balehi, sattahi bojjhaṅgehi, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena, suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharantī ti, evaṃ pi atisitivā aññena vadanti suddhiṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Jānāmi passāmi, tath'; eva etaṃ:  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhiṃ,  
addakkhi ce, kiṃ hi tumassa tena?  
atisitivā aññena vadanti suddhin ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.15(=909): Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,  
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:  
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. || Nidd\_I.13:15 ||

[page 325]

S.N. 909] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 325

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpan ti. Passaṃ naro ti paracittañāṇena vā passanto, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā passanto, maṃsacakkhunā vā passanto, dibbene vā cakkhunā passanto, nāmarūpañ ñeva dakkhati niccato sukhatō attato; na tesāṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādīnavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā dakkhatī ti, passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ.

Disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva ti. Disvā ti paracittañāṇena vā disvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā disvā, maṃsacakkhunā vā disvā, dibbena vā cakkhunā disvā, nāmarūpañ ñeva disvā, ñassati niccato sukhatō attato; na tesāṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ vā atthaṅgamaṃ vā assādaṃ vā ādīnavaṃ vā nissaraṇaṃ vā ñassatī ti, disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva.

---

---

Kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā ti kāmaṃ bahukaṃ vā passanto nāmarūpaṃ appakaṃ vā niccato sukhato attato ti, kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā.

Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā paracittañāṇena vā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā maṃsacakkhunā vā dibbena vā cakkhunā nāmarūpadassanena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti, na kathenti, na bhaṇanti, na dīpayanti, na voharantī ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Passaṃ naro dakkhati nāmarūpaṃ,  
disvāna vāññassati tāni-m-eva:  
kāmaṃ bahuṃ passatu appakaṃ vā,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadantī ti.

---

[page 326]

326 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 910]

Sn\_IV,13.16(=910): Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo  
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,  
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno  
suddhiṃvado tattha tath'; addasā so. || Nidd\_I.13:16 ||

Nivissavādī na hi subbināyo ti. Sassaṭo loko, idam eva saccamaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti nivissavādī; assassaṭo loko . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idam eva saccamaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti nivissavādī. Na hi subbināyo ti nivissavādī dubbinayo duññāpayo dunnijjhāpayo duppekkhapayo duppasādayo ti, nivissavādī na hi subbināyo.

Pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno ti pakappitaṃ abhisamkhatamaṃ saṅghapitaṃ diṭṭhiṃ purakkhato purato katvā carati; diṭṭhidhajo diṭṭhiketu diṭṭhādhipateyyo diṭṭhiyā parivārito caratī ti, pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno.

Yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno ti. Yaṃ nissito ti yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇamaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito allīno upagato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, yaṃ nissito. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. Subhaṃ vadāno ti subhavādo sobhaṇavādo paṇḍitavādo dhīravādo ñāṇavādo hetuvādo lakkhaṇavādo kāraṇavādo ṭhānavādo sakāya laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissito tathā subhaṃ vadāno.

Suddhiṃvado tattha tath'; addasā so ti. Suddhiṃvado ti suddhivādo visuddhivādo parisuddhivādo vodātavādo pariyodātavādo;

---

[page 327]

S.N. 911] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 327

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] athavā suddhidassano visuddhidassano parisuddhidassano vodātadassano pariyodātadassano ti, suddhiṃ-vado. Tatthā ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā, sakāya khantiyā, sakāya ruciyā, sakāya laddhiyā. Tath'; addasā so ti tathamaṃ tacchamaṃ bhūtaṃ yāthāvaṃ aviparittan ti addassa addakki apassi paṭivijjhi ti, suddhiṃvado tattha tath'; addasā so. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

---

Nivissavācī na hi subbināyo  
pakappitaṃ diṭṭhi purekkharāno,  
yaṃ nissito, tattha subhaṃ vadāno  
suddhiṃvado tattha tath'; addasā so ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.17(=911): Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ  
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,  
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā  
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. || Nidd\_I.13:17 ||

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhan ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā  
brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccate brahmā.  
kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo.  
Saṃkhā vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Na brāhmaṇo  
kappam upeti saṃkhan ti brāhmaṇo saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā:  
sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ  
nirodhadhamman ti saṃkhāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā taṇhākappaṃ vā  
diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na upeti,

[page 328]

328 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 911

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na  
parāmasati, nābhinivisaṭī ti, na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ.

Na diṭṭhisārī na pi ñāṇabandhū ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchināni vūpasantāni  
paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na  
saṃhariyati, na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchati ti, na diṭṭhisārī. Na pi ñāṇabandhū ti  
aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāñāṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā taṇhābandhaṃ vā diṭṭhibandhaṃ vā na  
karoti, na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, na diṭṭhisārī na pi ñāṇabandhu.

Ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā ti. Ñatvā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā:  
sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ  
nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, ñatvā ca so. Sammutiyo ti  
vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni. Puthujjā ti puthujjanehi janitā vā tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā, puthunāñānehi janitā vā  
tā sammutiyo ti puthujjā ti, ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā.

Upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, arahā  
upekkhati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisaṭī ti, upekkhatī uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na brāhmaṇo kappam upeti saṃkhaṃ  
na diṭṭhisārī, na pi ñāṇabandhu,  
ñatvā ca so sammutiyo puthujjā  
upekkhatī, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

---

---

[page 329]

S.N. 912] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 329

Sn\_IV,13.18(=912): Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke  
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī  
santo asantesu upekkhako so  
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. || Nidd\_I.13:18 ||

Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā: abhijjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho; paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho; attano silaṃ vā vattaṃ vā sīlabbataṃ vā parāmasati, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho; attano diṭṭhi, idaṃsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Visajjā ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. Yathā vayham vā rathaṃ vā sakaṭaṃ vā sandamānikaṃ vā sajjam visajjaṃ karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; athavā ganthe gathite bandhe vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe bandhane phoṭayitvā vā visajja. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, visajja ganthāni munīdha loke.

Vivādajātesu na vaggasārī ti vivādajātesu sañjātesu nibbattesu abhinibbattesu pātubhūtesu, chandāgatim gacchantesu dosāgatim gacchantesu mohāgatim gacchantesu bhayāgatim gacchantesu na chandāgatim gacchati,

[page 330]

330 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 912

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchavasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī ti, vivādajātesu na vaggasārī.

Santo asantesu upekkhako so ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā santo . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo. Asantesu ti asantesu anupasantesu avūpasantesu anibbutesu apaṭipassaddhesū ti, santo asantesu.

Upekkhako so ti arahā chaḷaṅgupekkhāya samannāgato:

cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kālaṃ kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto ti, santo asantesu upekkhako so.

Anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti aññe taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; arahā upekkhāti, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, anuggaho uggahaṇanti-m-aññe. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Visajja ganthāni munīdha loke  
vivādajātesu na vaggasārī  
santo asantesu upekkhako so  
anuggaho, uggahaṇanti-m-aññe ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,13.19(=913): Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ  
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,  
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro  
na limpatī loke anattagarahī. || Nidd\_I.13:19 ||

[page 331]

S.N. 913] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 331

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubban ti. Pubbāsavā vuccanti atitā rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese hitvā cājītvā paricajītvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarītvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā ti, pubbāsave hitvā. Nave akubban ti. Navā vuccanti paccuppannā rūpaṃ vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ; paccuppanne saṃkhāre ārabba chandaṃ akubbamāno, pemaṃ akubbamāno, rāgaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno ti pubbāsāve hitvā nave akubbaṃ.

Na chandayū no pi nivissavādī ti. Na chandayā ti na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na diṭṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyatī ti, na chandagū. No pi nivissavādī ti sassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti nivissavādī; asassato loko, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti . . . pe . . . n'; eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti nivissavādī ti, na chandagū no pi nivissavādī.

Sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahīnāni samucchināni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; so diṭṭhigatehi vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro.

Na limpatī loke anattagarahī ti. Lepo ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo

[page 332]

332 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 913

. . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Tassa taṇhālepo pahīno, diṭṭhilepo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhālepassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhilepassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, anupalitto; apāyaloke na limpati, manussaloke na limpati, devaloke na limpati, khandhaloke na limpati, dhātuloke na limpati, āyatanaloke na limpati, na saṃlimpati, n'; upalimpati, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī ti, na limpatī loke.

Anattagarahī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati; katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ kattatā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāṇātipāto . . . pe . . . katā me micchādiṭṭhī, akatā me sammādiṭṭhī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti attānaṃ garahati; indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti; bhojane amattaññū 'mhī ti; jāgariyam ananuyutto ti; na satisampajaññena samannāgato ti; abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti; abhāvitā me cattaro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti; abhāvitāni me pañca'; indriyānī ti; abhāvitāni me pañca balānī ti; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti; abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti; dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti;

---

dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti; maggo me abhāvito ti; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahiyaṃ kammaṃ akubbamāno ajanayamāno asaṅjanayamāno anibbattayamāno nābhinibbattayamāno anattagarahī ti,

[page 333]

S.N. 914] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 333

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na limpāṭi loke anattagarahī. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Pubbāsave hitvā nave akubbaṃ  
na chandagū no pi nivissavādī,  
sa vippamutto diṭṭhigatehi dhīro  
na limpāṭi loke anattagarahī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,13.20(=914): Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,  
sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto  
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. || Nidd\_I.13:20 ||

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā, kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, manoduccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷaso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamṅkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati,  
tatiyā khuppiṭṭhā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.  
Pañcamaṃ thīnamiddhan te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati,  
sattamī vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te aṭṭhamo.

[page 334]

334 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 914.

Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso,  
yo c'; attānaṃ samukkaṃse pare ca avajānati.  
Esā Namuci te senā Kaṇhassābhīppahāraṇī,  
na naṃ asūro jināti, chetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca paṭisenikarā kilesā jitā ca parājītā ca bhaggā vippaluttā parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto.

So diṭṭhe visenibhūto, sute mute viññāte visenibhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā.

Sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto ti. Bhāro ti tayo bhārā, khandhabhāro kilesabhāro abhisamṅkhārabhāro. Katamo khandhabhāro? Paṭisandhiyā rūpaṃ vedanā saññā samṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ khandhabhāro.

---

---

Katamo kilesabhāro? Rāgo doso moho . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārā, ayam kilesabhāro.

Katamo abhisamkhārabhāro? Puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro aṇeñjābhisamkhāro; ayam abhisamkhārabhāro.

Yato khandhabhāro ca kilesabhāro ca abhisamkhārabhāro ca pahīnā honti, ucchinnaṃ tālāvattthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, so vuccati pannabhāro patitabhāro oropitabhāro samoropitabhāro nikkhittabhāro paṭipassaddhabhāro. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko, paññā-obhāso paññāpajoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi;

[page 335]

S.N. 914] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 335

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monapatto ti.

Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ kāyaduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyapariññā kāyamoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ, kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti kāyamoneyyaṃ. Idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ vacīduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, vācārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, vācāpariññā vacīmoneyyaṃ, pariññāsahagato maggo vacīmoneyyaṃ, vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ, vacīsamkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti vacīmoneyyaṃ. Idaṃ vacīmoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ manoduccaritānaṃ pahānaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; cittārammaṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; cittapariññā manomoneyyaṃ; pariññāsahagato maggo manomoneyyaṃ; citte chandarāgassa pahānaṃ manomoneyyaṃ; cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti manomoneyyaṃ. Idaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

\*Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ,  
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.  
Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ,  
muniṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

[page 336]

336 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 914

Imehi moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha munayo:

āgāramunayo anāgāramunayo sekkhamunayo asekkhamunayo paccekamunayo munimunino.

Katame āgāramunayo? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanaṃ, ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā viññātasāsanaṃ, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekkhā sekkhamunayo, arahanto asekkhamunayo, paccekabuddhā paccekamunino, munimunino tathāgatā arahanto sammāsambuddhā.

\* Na monena munī hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu,  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.  
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni;

---

---

yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.

\*\* Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ

ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke devamanussehi pūjito,

yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Vippamutto ti munino rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dosā cittaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto.

Na kappiyo nūparato, na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Kappo ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissaṭṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti,

[page 337]

S.N. 914] Mahāvīyūhasuttaniddeso. 337

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na janeti, na sañjaneti, na nibbatteti, nābhinibbatteti ti, na kappiyo. Nūparato ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanaṃ upādāya satta sekkhā, appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, āramanti viramanti paṭiviramanti; arahā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na kappiyo nūparato. Na patthiyo ti. Patthanā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā patthanā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhubbupattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati na patthiyo. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti Bhagavā; bhāvitasīlo ti, bhāvitacitto ti, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccitassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ, aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ,

[page 338]

338 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 914

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattīnaṃ, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ abhiññānaṃ, channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhagavā ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhatārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñāṭisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññāssa paṭilābhā, sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto,

---



---

yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,  
sa pannabhāro muni vippamutto  
na kappiyo nūparato na patthiyo ti Bhagavā ti.

TERASAMO MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 339]

339

CUDDASAMO TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,14.1(=915): Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ  
vivekaṃ santipadañ ca mahesiṃ:  
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu  
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci. || Nidd\_I.14:1 ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ ti. Pucchā ti tisso pucchā. adiṭṭhajotanaṃ pucchā, diṭṭhasaṃsandanaṃ pucchā, vimaticchedanaṃ pucchā.

Katamā adiṭṭhajotanaṃ pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ añātaṃ hoti adiṭṭhaṃ atulitaṃ atīritaṃ avibhūtaṃ avibhāritaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya tulanāya tīraṇāya vibhāvanāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ adiṭṭhajotanaṃ pucchā.

Katamā diṭṭhasaṃsandanaṃ pucchā? Pakatiyā lakkhaṇaṃ ñātaṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ tulitaṃ tīritaṃ vibhūtaṃ vibhāvitaṃ, aññehi paṇḍitehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanaṃ tathāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ diṭṭhasaṃsandanaṃ pucchā.

Katamā vimaticchedanaṃ pucchā? Pakatiyā saṃsayapakkhanto hoti vimatipakkhanto dvelhakajāto: evaṃ nu kho, na nu kho, kin nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho ti; so vimaticchedanaṃ tathāya pañhaṃ pucchati; ayaṃ vimaticchedanaṃ pucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, manussapucchā amanussapucchā nimmitapucchā.

[page 340]

340 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 915]

Katamā manussapucchā? Manussā Buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, bhikkhū pucchanti, bhikkhuniyo pucchanti, upāsakā pucchanti, upāsikāyo pucchanti, rājāno pucchanti, khattiyā pucchanti, brāhmaṇā pucchanti, vessā pucchanti, suddā pucchanti, gahaṭṭhā pucchanti, pabbajitā pucchanti; ayaṃ manussapucchā.

Katamā amanussapucchā? Amanussā Buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchanti, nāgā pucchanti, supaṇṇā pucchanti, yakkhā pucchanti, asurā pucchanti, gandhabbā pucchanti, mahārājāno pucchanti, indā pucchanti, brāhmāṇo pucchanti, devatāyo pucchanti, ayaṃ amanussapucchā.

Katamā nimmitapucchā? Yaṃ bhagavā rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahīnindriyaṃ, so nimmito Buddhaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchati, bhagavā tassa visajjeti; ayaṃ nimmitapucchā. Imā tisso pucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, diṭṭhadhammatthapucchā samparāyikatthapucchā ubhayatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, anavajjatthapucchā nikkilesatthapucchā vodānatthapucchā.

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, atītapucchā anāgatapucchā paccuppannapucchā.

---

---

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, ajjhappucchā bahiddhāpucchā ajjhatabhiddhāpucchā.  
Aparā pi tisso pucchā, kusalapucchā akusalapucchā abyākatapucchā.  
Aparā pi tisso pucchā, khandhapucchā dhātupucchā āyatanapucchā.  
Aparā pi tisso pucchā, satipaṭṭhānapucchā sammappadhānapucchā iddhippādapucchā.

[page 341]

S.N. 915] Tuvātakasuttaniddeso. 341

Aparā pi tisso pucchā, indriyapucchā balapucchā bojjhaṅgapucchā.  
Aparā pi tisso pucchā, maggapucchā phalapucchā nibbānapucchā.

Pucchāmi taṃ ti taṃ pucchāmi, taṃ yācāmi, taṃ ajjhesāmi, taṃ pasādemī, taṃ kathayassu me ti, pucchāmi taṃ.

Ādiccabandhū ti ādicco vuccati suriyo. Suriyo Gotamo gottena, bhagavā pi Gotamo gottena. Bhagavā suriyassa gottānātako gottabandhu, tasmā Buddho ādiccabandhū ti, pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhū.

Vivekaṃ santipadaṃ ca mahesin ti. Viveko ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ. Kāyena ca vivitto viharati. So eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavasati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannaṃ sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ samāpannaṃ rūpasāññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpannaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ākiṇcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti.

[page 342]

342 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 915

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannaṃ ākiṇcaññāyatanaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sotāpannaṃ sakkāyaditṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Sakadāgāmiṃ oḷārikakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā oḷārikakāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Anāgāmiṃ aṇusahagatakāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā aṇusahagatakāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhacca avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti; ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ; upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhīnaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ.

Santī ti ekena ākārena santi pi, santipadaṃ pi taṃ ṇeva amataṃ, nibbānaṃ yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

---

---

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Santama etaṃ padaṃ paṇītaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Athavā aparena ākārena ye dhammā santādhigamāya santiphusanāya santisacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti,

[page 343]

S.N. 915] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 343

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyathīdaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime vuccanti santipadaṃ tāṇapadaṃ leṇapadaṃ saraṇapadaṃ abhayapadaṃ accutapadaṃ amatapadaṃ nibbānapadaṃ.

Mahesi ti. Mahesi Bhagavā; mahantaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahantaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ, mahantaṃ vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahato tamokāyassa padānaṃ, mahato vipallāsassa pabhedanaṃ, mahato taṇhāsallassa abbūhanaṃ, mahato diṭṭhisamaṅghātassa vinivedhanaṃ, mahato mānadhajassa pavāhanaṃ, mahato abhisamaṅkhārassa vūpasamanaṃ, mahato oghassa nitthāraṇaṃ, mahato bhārassa nikkhepanaṃ, mahato saṃsāravaṭṭassa upacchedaṃ, mahato santāpassa nibbāpanaṃ, mahato pariāhassa paṭippassaddhiṃ, mahato dhammadhajassa ussāpanaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī.

Mahante satipaṭṭhāne, mahante sammappadhāne, mahante iddhippāde, mahantāni indriyāni, mahantāni balāni, mahante bojjhaṅge, mahantaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, mahantaṃ paramatthaṃ, amattaṃ nibbānaṃ esi gavesi pariyesī ti, mahesī. Mahesakkhehi vā sattehi esito gavesito pariyesito kahaṃ Buddho, kahaṃ bhagavā, kahaṃ devadevo, kahaṃ narāsabho ti mahesī ti, vivekaṃ santipadaṃ ca mahesiṃ.

Kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhū ti. Kathaṃ disvā passivā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā attano rāgaṃ nibbāpeti,

[page 344]

344 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 915

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dosaṃ nibbāpeti, mohaṃ nibbāpeti, kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambaṃ sārambaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ maḍaṃ pamādaṃ, sabbe kilese, sabbe duccharite, sabbe darathe, sabbe pariāhe, sabbe santāpe, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre sameti upasameti vūpasameti nibbāpeti paṭippassambheti. Bhikkhū ti kalyāṇaputhujjano vā bhikkhu sekho vā bhikkhū ti, kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu.

Anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno agraṇhayamāno aparāmasayamāno. Lokasmin ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kiñcī ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ ti, anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñci. Ten'; āha so nimmitto:

Pucchāmi taṃ Ādiccabandhuṃ  
vivekaṃ santipadaṃ ca mahesiṃ:  
kathaṃ disvā nibbāti bhikkhu  
anupādiyāno lokasmiṃ kiñcī ti.

---

mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,  
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,  
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. || Nidd\_I.14:2 ||

Mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. Papañcā yeva papañcasamkhā taṇhāpapañcasamkhā diṭṭhipapañcasamkhā.

Katamaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ,

[page 345]

S.N. 916] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 345

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ taṇhāpapañcassa mūlaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhipapañcassa mūlaṃ? Avijjā mūlaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro mūlaṃ, asmimāno mūlaṃ, ahirikaṃ mūlaṃ, anottappaṃ mūlaṃ, uddhaccaṃ mūlaṃ; idaṃ diṭṭhipapañcassa mūlaṃ.

Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji dhammaratanaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti Bhagavā, bhāvitasilo ti bhāvitacitto ti bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ appasaddāni appanigghosaṃ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenaṃ sanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhicittassa adhipaṇṇāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ, catunnaṃ appamaññaṃ, catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ, aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ, navannaṃ {anupubbavīhārasamāpattinaṃ} ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ, dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattinaṃ, ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ, catunnaṃ vesārajjanaṃ, catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ, channaṃ abhiññaṃ, channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā.

[page 346]

346 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 916

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhagavā ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmacchehi kataṃ, na ñātisālokitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññaṃsa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā.

Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti. Mantā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Asmī ti rūpe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo, vedanāya, saññāya, samkhāresu, viññāṇe asmī ti māno, asmī ti chando, asmī ti anusayo mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā. Mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe ti papañcasamkhāyā mūlaṃ ca asmimānaṃ ca mantāya sabbam uparuddheyya uparuddheyya nirodheyya vūpasameyya atthaṅgameyya paṭipassambheyyā ti, mūlaṃ papañcasamkhāyā ti Bhagavā, mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe.

---

---

Yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattan ti. Yā kācī ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam pariyādāyavacanam etam, yā kācī ti. Taṇhā ti, rūpataṇhā ti . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhā. Ajjhattan ti ajjhattam samuṭṭhāti sā taṇhā ti, ajjhattam. Athavā ajjhattikam vuccati cittam; yam cittam mano mānasam hadayam paṇḍaram mano manāyatanam manindriyam viññānam viññānakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena manasā taṇhā sahatā sahatā saṃsaṭṭhā sampayuttā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavattukā ekārammaṇā ti pi ajjhattan ti, yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattam

Tāsam vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti. Sadā ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālam niccakālam dhuvakālam satatam samitam abbhokiṇṇam pokhānupokham udakummikajātam avīcisantatisahitam phusitam purebhattam pacchābhattam purimayāmam pacchimayāmam kāle juṅhe vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe.

[page 347]

S.N. 916] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 347

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānam bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhānam bhāvento sato; aparehi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiṭṭhānam sato, satikaraṇiyānam dhammānam katattā sato, satipaṭṭipakkhānam dhammānam katattā sato, satinimittānam dhammānam asammūṭṭhattā sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato; aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato; buddhānussatiyā sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, sīlānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpānasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato; yā sati anussati patissati sati, saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati, satindriyam satibalam sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayam vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato so vuccati sato.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā. Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, khuddako sīlakkhandho,

[page 348]

348 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 916

mahanto sīlakkhandho, sīlam patiṭṭhā ādicarānam samyamo samvaro mukham pamukham kusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā; ayam adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhiccitasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamāya ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena {paṭisaṃvedeti}, yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati.

Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'; eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkha-masukham upekkhāsatiṭṭhānam catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati; ayam adhiccitasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāyā samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayam

---

---

āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti tāsaṃ taṇhānaṃ vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhiṣṭam pi sikkheyya, adhicittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya; imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya,

[page 349]

S.N. 917] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 349

passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāta adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satīṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, parīññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Mūlaṃ papañcasamaṅkhayā ti Bhagavā  
mantā asmī ti sabbam uparuddhe,  
yā kāci taṇhā ajjhattaṃ,  
tāsaṃ vinayā sadā sato sikkhe ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.3(=917): Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā

ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,  
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,  
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā. || Nidd\_I.14:3 ||

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya, kusale vā dhamme, abyākate vā dhamme.

Katame attano guṇā? Uccākulā pabbajito vā assa, mahākulā pabbajito vā assa, mahābhogakulā vā ulārabhogakulā vā pabbajito vā assa, ñāto yasassī gahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ ti vā assa, lābhī 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā assa, suttantiko vā assa, vinayadharo vā assa, dhammakathiko vā assa, āraññiko vā assa, piṇḍapātiko vā assa, paṃsukūliko vā assa, tecīvariko vā assa, sapadānacāriko vā assa, khalupacchābhattiko vā assa, nesajjiko vā assa, yathāsanthatiko vā assa, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa,

[page 350]

350 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 917

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā assa, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa, viññāñācāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññāñācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā assa; ime vuccanti attano guṇā. Yaṃ kiñci attano guṇaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyyā ti, yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā.

Ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā ti upajjhāyassa vā ācariyassa vā te guṇā assū ti, ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā.

---

---

Na tena thāmaṃ kubbethā ti attano vā guṇena paresaṃ vā guṇena thāmaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, uṇṇatiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, na tena mānaṃ janeyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggaḥitasiro ti, na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha.

Na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā ti satānaṃ santānaṃ sappurisānaṃ buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakaṇaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ sā nibbuti na vuttā na-ppavuttā na ācikkhitā na desitā na paññāpitā na paṭṭhapitā na vivaṭṭā na vibhattā na uttānikatā na-ppakāsītā ti, na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā  
ajjhattaṃ athavā pi bahiddhā,  
na tena thāmaṃ kubbetha,  
na hi sā nibbuti sataṃ vuttā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.4(=918): Seyyo na tena maññeyya

nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,  
phuṭṭho anekarūpehi  
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ {tiṭṭhe}. || Nidd\_I.14:4 ||

Seyyo na tena maññeyyā ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti,

[page 351]

S.N. 919] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 351

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] seyyo na tena maññeyya.

Nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho ti hīno 'ham asmī ti omānaṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na janeyya jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho.

Phuṭṭho anekarūpehī ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato ti, phuṭṭho anekarūpehi.

Nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti ātumāno vuccati attā; attānaṃ kappento vikappento vikappaṃ āpajjanto na tiṭṭheyā ti, nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Seyyo na tena maññeyya  
nīceyyo athavā pi sarikkho,  
phuṭṭho anekarūpehi  
nātumānaṃ vikappayaṃ tiṭṭhe ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.5(=919): Ajjhattam eva upasame,

---

---

nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:  
ajjhataṃ upasantassa  
n'; atthi attamaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā. || Nidd\_I.14:5 ||

Ajjhattam eva upasame ti. Ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ sameyya upasameyya, dosaṃ sameyya upasameyya, moham sameyya, kodham upanāham makkham paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambham sārambham mānaṃ atimānaṃ madamaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe darathe sabbe pariḷāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre sameyya upasameyya vūpasameyya nibbāpeyya paṭipassambheyyā ti,

[page 352]

352 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 919]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ajjhattam eva upasame.

Nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā ti aññato asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyānaphena, aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjhaṅgehi aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā santim upasantiṃ vūpasantiṃ nibbutim paṭipassaddhim na eseyya na gaveseyya na pariyeseyyā ti, nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya.

Ajjhattam upasantassā ti. Ajjhataṃ rāgaṃ upasantassa, dosaṃ upasantassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhāre santassa upasantassa vūpasantassa nibbutassa paṭipassaddhassā ti, ajjhataṃ upasantassa.

N'; atthi attamaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti. N'; atthi ti paṭikkhepo.

Attaṃ ti sassatadiṭṭhi n'; atthi, nirattaṃ ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n'; atthi, attā ti gahitaṃ n'; atthi, nirattaṃ ti muñcitabbaṃ n'; atthi, yassa n'; atthi gahitaṃ, tassa n'; atthi muñcitabbaṃ, yassa'; atthi muñcitabbaṃ, tassa'; atthi gahitaṃ. Gāhamuñcanaṃ samatikkanto arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vitivatto. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo . . . pe . . . n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, n'; atthi attamaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Ajjhattam eva upasame,  
nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyya:  
ajjhataṃ upasantassa  
n'; atthi attamaṃ, kuto nirattaṃ vā ti.

---

[page 353]

S.N. 920] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 353

Sn\_IV,14.6(=920): Majjhe yathā samuddassa  
ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti,  
evaṃ ṭhito aneja'; assa:  
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci. || Nidd\_I.14:6 ||

Majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti ti.

Samuddo caturāsītiyojanasahassāni ubbedhena gambhīro; heṭṭhā cattāḷisayojanasahassāni udakaṃ macchakacchapehi kampati, upari cattāḷisayojanasahassāni udakaṃ vātehi kampati, majjhe cattāri yojanasahassāni udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati anerito

---



---

aghaṭṭhito acalito aluḷito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evam pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti. Athavā sattannaṃ pabbatānaṃ antarikāsu sīdantarasaṃuddo, tatra udakaṃ na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati, anerito aghaṭṭhito acalito aluḷito abhanto vūpasanto, tatra ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti samuddo ti, evam pi majjhe yathā samuddassa ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti.

Evaṃ ṭhito aneja'; assā ti. Evan ti opammasamapaṭipādanā. Ṭhito ti lābhe pi na kampati, alābhe pi na kampati, yase pi na kampati, ayase pi na kampati, pasaṃsāya pi na kampati, nindāya pi na kampati, sukhe pi na kampati, dukkhe pi na kampati na vikampati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ ṭhito. Aneja'; assā ti. Eja' vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiijhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yassa'; esā eja' taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbupattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati aneja, eja' pahīnattā aneja, so lābhe pi na iṇjati, alābhe pi na iṇjati, yase pi na iṇjati, ayase pi na iṇjati,

[page 354]

354 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 920

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pasaṃsāya pi na iṇjati, nindāya pi na iṇjati, sukhe pi na iṇjati, dukkhe pi na iṇjati na calati na vedhati na pavedhati na sampavedhati ti, evaṃ ṭhito aneja'; assa.

Ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiṇcī ti. Ussadā ti satt'; ussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado, taṃ na kareyya na janeyya na saṇjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniḅbatteyya. Kuhiṇcī ti kuhiṇci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiṇci. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Majjhe yathā samuddassa  
ūmi no jāyati, ṭhito hoti,  
evaṃ ṭhito aneja'; assa:  
ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiṇcī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.7(=921): Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu

sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,  
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,  
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhim. || Nidd\_I.14:7 ||

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhū ti. Akittayī ti akittayi parikittayi ācikkhi desesi paññāpesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttānim akāsi pakāsesi ti, akittayi. Vivaṭacakkhū ti Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi vivaṭacakkhu, maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, dibbacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu, samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu? Maṃsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā saṃvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaḅ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo,

[page 355]

S.N. 921] Tuvātakasuttaniddeso. 355

---

---

odāto ca vaṇṇo; yattha ca akkhilomāni patitthitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti, supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ; ubhayato ca akkhikūṭāni Bhagavato lohitaḅāni honti sulohitaḅāni pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ indagopakasamānāni. Majjhe kaṇṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇṇhaṃ alūkhaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ alāritthakasamānaṃ; tassa parato odātaṃ hoti suvodātaṃ setaṃ paṇḅaraṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitārakasamānaṃ.

Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhiniḅbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c'; eva rattiṅ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamiḅto hoti, kāḅapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṅḅo hoti, mahā ca akāḅamegho abbhutthiḅto hoti, evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati, n'; atthi so kūṭo vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gacchaṃ vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekaṅ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhiḅpeyya, taṅ ṅeva tilaphalaṃ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato pākatikamaṃsacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?

\*Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṅṅite suvaṅṅe dubbaṅṅe sugate duggate yathāḅammūpage satte pajānāti: ime te bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavāḅakā micchādiṅṅhikā micchādiṅṅhikammasamāḅānā,

[page 356]

356 Aṅṅhakavaggo. [S.N. 921

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṅṅaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḅakā sammādiṅṅhikā sammādiṅṅhikammasamāḅānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ {paraṃ maraṅṅaṃ} sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṅṅite suvaṅṅe dubbaṅṅe sugate duggate yathāḅammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekaṃ pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya, dve pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, catasso pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paṅṅca pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, dasa pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, visam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, cattāṅṅisam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, paṅṅṅāsam pi lokadhātuyo passeyya, saḅassim pi cūḅanikaṃ lokadhātuṃ passeyya, dvisahassim pi majjhikaṃ lokadhātuṃ passeyya, tisahassim pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya, mahāsahassim pi lokadhātuṃ passeyya. Yāvataṃ vā pana ākaṃkheyya, tāvataṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paṅṅṅācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?

Bhagavā mahāpaṅṅo puthupaṅṅo hāsapaṅṅo javanapaṅṅo tikkhapaṅṅo nibbedhikapaṅṅo paṅṅṅappabhedakusalo pabhinnaṅṅo adhigatapaṅṅisambhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhāri purisāsabho purisasiḅo purisanāgo purisajāṅṅo purisadhoreyho anantaṅṅo anantatejo anantayasa aḅḅho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saṅṅāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhetā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅṅjātassa maggassa saṅṅjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaṅṅū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti,

[page 357]

S.N. 921] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 357

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] passamaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto dhammabhūto ñāṇabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmī tathāgato. N'; atthi tassa Bhagavato añātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphisitaṃ paññāya. Atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākāreṇa Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, attattho vā, parattho vā, ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, guyho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā, sabbaṃ taṃ anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate paccuppanne appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamivā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalaṇaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ va nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ va nātivattati aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭaṭṭhāyino evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca añña maññaṃ pariyaṇṭaṭṭhāyino; yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ,

[page 358]

358 Atṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 921

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamivā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamivā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṃkhaṭṭhā manasikāraṭṭhā cittuppādaṭṭhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti. Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte jānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamā paññāya te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ pañhaṃ pharivā abhibhavivā tiṭṭhati; ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā parappavādā bālaavedhirūpā vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te pañhaṃ abhisamkharivā abhisamkharivā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamivā pucchanti, kathitā visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkitaṃ ca.

[page 359]

S.N. 921] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 359

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te Bhagavato sampajjante. Atha kho Bhagavā tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāya ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?

Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā

---

---

udake jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni, app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni samodakaṇṭhitāni. app-ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni udakena; evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app-ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Jānāti Bhagavā, ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti.

Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti.

Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanāṃ ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ Bhagavā puggalaṃ uddese paripucchāya kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ ācikkhati buddhasubodhiṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṃghasupaṭṭipattiṃ silāni ca attano.

[page 360]

360 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 921

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittaṃ ācikkhati aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ anattākāraṃ.

\*Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito.

yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,

tathūpamaṃ dhammaṃ ayaṃ Sumedha

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,

sokāvakiṇṇaṃ janatam apetasoko

avekkhasu jātijarābhībhūtan ti; evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhu?

Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññūtañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato, na tassa adīṭṭham idh'; atthi kiñci; atho aviññātaṃ ajānītabbaṃ; sabbaṃ abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyaṃ. Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti, evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi vivaṭacakkhū ti, akittayi vivaṭacakkhu.

Sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayan ti. Sakkhidhammaṃ ti na itihitaṃ, na itikirāya na paramparāya, na piṭakasampadāya, na takkahetu, na nayahetu, na ākāraparivitakkena, na diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, sāmaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhadhammaṃ ti, sakkhidhammaṃ. Parissayavinayan ti parissayā ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākāṭaparissayā? Sīhā byagghā dīpi-acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi-vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu,

[page 361]

S.N. 921] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 361

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcīkā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohīpittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā piṭakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā, visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavipākajā ābādhā, sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jigghacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphassā iti vā; ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

---

---

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ ṭhīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbāni duccharitāni, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā. Parissayā ti ken'; atthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti, evaṃ parisahantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya,

[page 362]

362 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 921

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] silesu paripūrakāritāya, indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhōjane mattaññutāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajāññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa, imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya saṃvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth'; ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti; evaṃ eva tatth'; ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti; evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Puna c'; aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā,

[page 363]

S.N. 921] Tuvātakasuttaniddeso. 363

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ {samudācaranti} samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

---

---

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.  
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

[page 364]

364 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 921

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naran ti; evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam  
hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti;  
evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

\*\* Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto  
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā

kumārakā dhamkam iv'; ossajjantī ti; evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

[page 365]

S.N. 922] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 365

Parissayavinayan ti parissayavinayaṃ parissayapahānaṃ parissayavūpasamaṃ parissayapaṭinissaggaṃ parissayapaṭipassaddhaṃ amataṃ nibbānan ti, sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ.

Paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te ti. Paṭipadaṃ vadehi sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ anvatthapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ, sīlesu pari pūrakāritaṃ, indriyesu guttadvārataṃ, bhojane mattaññutaṃ, jāgariyānuयोगam satisampajaññaṃ, cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhippāde, pañcindriyāni pañcabalāni sattabojjhaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānañ ca nibbānagāminiñ ca paṭipadaṃ vadehi ācikkha desehi paññapehi paṭṭhapehi vivara vibhaja uttānīkarohi pakāsehī ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi. Bhaddan te ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ ālapati. Athavā yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ ācikkhi desesi paññapesi paṭṭhapesi vivari vibhaji uttānī-akāsi pakāsesi, sabbantaṃ sundaraṃ bhaddakaṃ kalyāṇaṃ anavaṃjāṃ sevitaṃ ti, paṭipadaṃ vadehi bhaddan te.

Pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti. Pātimokkhan ti sīlaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Athavā pi samādhin ti yā cittassa ṭhiti saṅghiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin.

---

---

Ten'; āha so nimmito:

Akittayi vivaṭacakkhu  
sakkhidhammaṃ parissayavinayaṃ,  
paṭipadaṃ vadehi, bhaddan te,  
pātimokkhaṃ athavā pi samādhin ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.8(=922): Cakkhūhi n'; eva lol'; assa,  
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ,  
rase ca nānugijjheyya,  
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ. || Nidd\_I.14:8 ||

[page 366]

366 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 922

Cakkhūhi n'; eva lol'; assā ti kathaṃ cakkhulolo hoti?

Idh'; ekacco cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti, adiṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti  
ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ  
janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anavatthitacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati rūpadassanāya; evam pi cakkhulolo  
hoti. Athavā antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento  
rathaṃ olokento pattim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento  
antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno  
gacchati; evam pi cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī;  
yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
anvāssaveyyuṃ; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati;  
evam pi cakkhulolo hoti.

\*Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ  
anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ  
sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ  
goyuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ  
uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ aṇikadassanaṃ iti vā,

[page 367]

S.N. 922] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 367

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam pi cakkhulolo hoti.

Kathaṃ na cakkhulolo hoti? Idha bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na  
hatthiṃ olokento na assaṃ olokento na rathaṃ olokento na pattim olokento na itthiyo olokento na purise  
olokento na kumārake olokento na kumārikāyo olokento na antarāpaṇaṃ olokento na gharamukhāni olokento na  
uddhaṃ olokento na adho olokento na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Athavā  
bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ  
asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

---

---

paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. \*Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vādiṭṭaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ . . . pe . . . aṇṇikadassanaṃ iti vā, evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na cakkhulolo hoti. Cakkhūhi n'; eva lol'; assā ti cakkhuloliyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; cakkhuloliyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, cakkhūhi n'; eva lol'; assa.

Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ ti. Gāmakathā vuccanti battiṃsa tiracchānakathā, seyyathidaṃ \*\*rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā yānakathā sayanakathā mālakathā gandhakathā nātikathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā purisakathā sūrakathā visikkhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā ti,

[page 368]

368 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 922

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] gāmakathāya. Āvaraye sotaṃ ti gāmakathāya sotaṃ āvareyya nivāreyya sannivāreyya rakkheyya gopeyya pidaheyya pacchindeyyā ti, gāmakathāya āvaraye sotaṃ.

Rase ca nānugijjheyyā ti. Raso ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso ambilaṃ madhuraṃ tittikaṃ kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ ambilaṃ kasāvo sādumaṃ asādumaṃ sītaṃ uṇhaṃ. Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā. Te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesantā āhiṇḍanti. Teambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti . . . pe . . . sītaṃ labhitvā uṇhaṃ pariyesanti, uṇhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ pariyesanti; te yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena tena na tussanti aparāparaṃ pariyesanti; manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhoppānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. Yass'; esā rasataṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā . . . pe . . . nānagginā daḍḍhā; so paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya . . . pe . . . phāsuvihāro cā ti; yathā vaṇaṃ ālimpeyya yāvad eva āruhaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana akkhaṃ abbaṇṇeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsaṃ āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n'; eva davāya

[page 369]

S.N. 923] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 369

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti rasataṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; rasataṇhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rase ca nānugijjheyya.

Na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhamamattaṃ ca diṭṭhimamattaṃ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjivā cakkhumaṃ na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniyeyya, sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmādhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na mamāyeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniyeyya. Kiñci ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. Lokasmin ti āpāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatānaloke ti, na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmiṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---



---

Cakkhūhi n'; eva lol assa,  
gāmakathāya āvaraye sotam,  
rase ca nānugijjheyya,  
na ca mamāyetha kiñci lokasmin ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.9(=923): Phassena yadā phuṭṭh'; assa,  
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya  
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya. || Nidd\_I.14:9 ||

[page 370]

370 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 923]

Phassena yadā {phuṭṭh'; assā} ti. Phasso ti rogaphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa, sotarogena, ghānarogena, jivhārogena, kāyarogena, sīsarogena, kaṇṇarogena, sallarogena, mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsenā, sāsena, pināsena, ḍāhena, jareṇa, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhandikāya, sūlāya, visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena sosena, apamārena, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya, vitacchikāya, lohiteṇa, pittena, madhumehena, aṃsāya, pilakāya, bhagandalāya, pittasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi, sannipātikehi ābādhehi, utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi, visama-parihārajehi ābādhehi, opakkamikehi ābādhehi, kammavipākajehi ābādhehi, sīteṇa, uṇhena, jighacchāya, pipāsāya, uccārena, passāvena, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, phassena yadā phuṭṭh'; assa.

Paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñcī ti ādevaṃ paridevaṃ ādevanaṃ paridevanaṃ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpaṃ vippalāpaṃ lālappaṃ lālappāyanaṃ lālappāyitattaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya kuhiñcī ti. Kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya na pajappeyya nābhijappeyyā ti, bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyā ti. Bheravā ti ekena ākārena bhayaṃ pi bheravam pi tañ ñeva. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

[page 371]

S.N. 924] Tuvātakasuttaniddeso. 371

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] \*Etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayaṃ bheravaṃ āgacchatī ti. Bahiddhārammaṇaṃ vuttaṃ sīhā byagghā dīpi acchā taracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu, māṇavā vā katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Athāpareṇa ākārena bhayaṃ vuccati ajjhattikaṃ cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ bhayaṃ bhayānakaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso jātibhayaṃ jarābhayaṃ byādhībhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ rājabhayaṃ corabhayaṃ aggibhayaṃ udakabhayaṃ attānuvādabhayaṃ parānuvādabhayaṃ daṇḍabhayaṃ duggatibhayaṃ ūmibhayaṃ kumbhilabhayaṃ

---

---

āvattābhayaṃ suṃsukārabhayaṃ ājīvākabhayaṃ asilokabhayaṃ parisāya sārājjabhayaṃ bhayānakam  
chambhitattam lomahaṃso cetaso ubbego utrāso.

Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti bherave passivā vā suṇitvā vā na vedheyya na pavedheyya na  
sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa  
achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnābhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, bheravesu ca na sampavedheyya.  
Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Phassena yadā phuṭṭh'; assa,  
paridevaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
bhavañ ca nābhijappeyya,  
bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.10(=924): Annānam atho pānānaṃ  
khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ  
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,  
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno. || Nidd\_I.14:10 ||

[page 372]

372 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 924]

Annānam atho pānānaṃ, khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ ti. Annānaṃ ti odano kummāso sattu maccho  
maṃsaṃ.

Pānānaṃ ti aṭṭha pānāni, ambapānaṃ jambūpānaṃ pocapānaṃ mocapānaṃ madhupānaṃ muddhikapānaṃ  
sālūkapānaṃ pharusakapānaṃ. Aparāni pi aṭṭha pānāni, kosambapānaṃ kolapānaṃ badarapānaṃ ghaṭapānaṃ  
telapānaṃ yāgupānaṃ payopānaṃ rasapānaṃ. Khādanīyānaṃ ti piṭṭhakhajjakaṃ, pūvakhajjakaṃ mūlakhajjakaṃ  
tacakhajjakaṃ pattakhajjakaṃ pupphakhajjakaṃ phalakhajjakaṃ. Vatthānaṃ ti cha cīvarāni, khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ  
koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sānaṃ bhaṅgaṃ ti, annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ, khādanīyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ.

Laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā ti. Laddhā ti laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā paṭilabhitvā na kuhanāya na lapanāya na  
nemittakatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsanatāya na dārudānena na veḷudānena na  
pattadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na mattikadānena na  
dantakaṭṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya na muggasūpatāya na pāribhaṭṭyatāya na  
piṭṭhamaddikatāya na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena na  
pahīnāgamanena na {jaṃghapesanikena} na vejjakammena na navakammena na piṇḍapaṭiṇḍakena na  
dānānuppadānena dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā ti, laddhā. Na sannidhiṃ  
kayirā ti annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ  
āmisasannidhiṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, laddhā na sannidhiṃ  
kayirā.

Na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno ti annaṃ vā na labhāmi,

[page 373]

S.N. 925] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 373

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pānaṃ vā na labhāmi, vatthaṃ vā na labhāmi, kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasaṃsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Annānaṃ atho pānānaṃ  
khādaniyānaṃ atho pi vatthānaṃ  
laddhā na sannidhiṃ kayirā,  
na ca parittase tāni alabbhamāno.

---

Sn\_IV,14.11(=925): Jhāyī na pādalo!'; assa,  
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,  
ath'; āsanesu sayanesu  
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. || Nidd\_I.14:11 ||

Jhāyī na pādalo!'; assā ti. Jhāyī ti paṭthamena pi jhānena jhāyī, dutiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, tatiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, catutthena pi jhānena jhāyī, savitakkasavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkavicāramattena pi jhānena jhāyī, avitakkaavicārena pi jhānena jhāyī, sappītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, nippītikena pi jhānena jhāyī, pīṭisahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sātasaḥagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, sukhasahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, upekkhāsahagatena pi jhānena jhāyī, animittena pi jhānena jhāyī, appanīhitena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokiyena pi jhānena jhāyī, lokuttarena pi jhānena jhāyī, jhānarato ekaggam anuyutto sadatthagaruṅko ti, jhāyī.

[page 374]

374 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 925]

Na pādalo!'; assā ti kathaṃ pādalo hoti? Idh'; ekacco pādalo pādaloḥiyena samannāgato hoti, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anavatthitacārikaṃ anuyutto viharati; evaṃ pi pādalo hoti. Athavā bhikkhu anto saṃghārāme pādaloḥiyena samannāgato hoti. Na atthahetu na karaṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto parivenato parivenaṃ gacchati, vihārato vihāraṃ gacchati, aḍḍhayogato aḍḍhayogaṃ gacchati, pāsādato pāsādaṃ gacchati, hammiyato hammiyaṃ gacchati, guhato guhaṃ gacchati, leṇato leṇaṃ gacchati, kuṭīto kuṭīmaṃ gacchati, kūṭāgārato kūṭāgāraṃ gacchati, aṭṭato aṭṭaṃ gacchati, māḷato māḷaṃ gacchati, uṭaṇḍato uṭaṇḍaṃ gacchati, uddhositato uddhositaṃ gacchati, upaṭṭhānasāḷato upaṭṭhānasāḷaṃ gacchati, maṇḍalamāḷato maṇḍalamāḷaṃ gacchati, rukkhamaḷato rukkhamaḷaṃ gacchati, yattha vā pana bhikkhū nisīdanti tahiṃ gacchati, tattha ekassa vā dutiyo hoti, dvinnaṃ vā tatiyo hoti, tiṇṇaṃ vā catuttho hoti, tattha bahuṃ sapphappalāpaṃ lapati, seyyathīdaṃ\* rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatthakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayaḥkathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ yānakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ māḷākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ṇāṭikathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthīkathaṃ purisaḥkathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikkhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itti-bhavābhavakathaṃ itti vā; evaṃ pi pādalo hoti. Na pādalo!'; assā ti pādaloḥiyaṃ paḥaḥeyya vinodeyya

---

---

byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya; pādaloḷiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya careyya samācareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yaṭeyya yāpeyya;

[page 375]

S.N. 925] Tuvāṭakasuttaniddeso. 375

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato so ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekaggam anuyutto sadatthagaruḷo ti, jhāyī na pādaloḷi'; assa. Virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyyā ti. Kukkuccaṃ ti hatthakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ kappiye akappiyasaññitā, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā, evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ kukkucāyanā, kukkucāyitattaṃ, cetaso vipaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccaṃ, cetaso vipaṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipaṭisāro manovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipaṭisāro manovilekho. Kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ . . . pe . . . manovilekho. Kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me piṣuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādīṭṭhi ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipaṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipaṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā silesu 'mhi aparipūrakārī ti,

[page 376]

376 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 925

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhōjane amattaññu 'mhī ti, jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti, na satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato 'mhī ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañca'; indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkhaṃ me aparīññātan ti, samudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuccaṃ cetaso vipaṭisāro manovilekho.

Virame kukkucā ti kukkucā ārameyya virameyya paṭivirameyya, kukkuccaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṅgameyya; kukkucā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virame kukkucā. Na-ppamajjeyyā ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ tattha paññāya anugaṇheyyaṃ? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññaṃ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samādhikhandhaṃ paññākhandhaṃ vimuttiññāḍassanakhandhaṃ, kadāhaṃ apparīññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajāññaṃ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti,

[page 377]

S.N. 926] Tuvāṭakasuttaniddeso. 377

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] virame kukkucā na-ppamajjeyya.

---

---

Ath'; āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.  
Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . Āsanaṃ vuccati yatthā nisīdati, mañco pīṭhaṃ bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasaṅṭhāro palāsasaṅṭhāro. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsaṅṭhāro, vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti, ath'; āsanesu sayanesu. Appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti appasaddesu appanigghosesu vijānavātesu manussarāhaseyyakesu paṭisaṅkāsārūpesu senāsanesu careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, ath'; āsanesu sayanesu appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Jhāyī na pādalo'; assa,  
virame kukkucā, na-ppamajjeyya,  
ath'; āsanesu sayanesu  
appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.12(=926): Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya,  
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī,  
tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ  
methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ. || Nidd\_I.14:12 ||

Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyyā ti rattindivaṃ chakoṭṭhāsaṃ karitvā pañcakoṭṭhāsaṃ jāgareyya ekaṃkoṭṭhāsaṃ nippajjeyyā ti, niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī ti Idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyya pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

[page 378]

378 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 926

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheyya.

Jāgariyaṃ bhajeyyā ti jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya sambhajeyya paṭiseveyyā ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya. Ātāpī ti ātappaṃ vuccati viriyaṃ; yo cetasiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussolhī thāmo dhiti asithilaparakkamatā anikkhattachandatā anikkhattadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, iminā ātāpena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato, so vuccati ātāpī ti, jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ ti. Tandī ti yā tandī tandiyanā tandiyitattaṃ tandimanattaṃ ālasīyaṃ ālasāyanā ālasāyitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati tandī. Māyā ti māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā.

Idh'; ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ panidahaṭi, mā maṃ jaññā ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā pariharaṇā gūhanā parigūhanā chādanā paṭicchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikkammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā, ayaṃ vuccati māyā.

Hasan ti idh'; ekacco ativelaṃ dantavidamaṃsakam hasati.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Kumārakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye;

---

---

[page 379]

S.N. 926] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 379

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadidaṃ ativeლაṃ dantavidamaṣakaṃ hasitaṃ ti.

Khiḍḍā ti dve khiḍḍā, kāyikā ca khiḍḍā vācasikā ca khiḍḍā.

Katamā kāyikā khiḍḍā? \*Hatthiṃ pi kilanti, assehi pi kilanti, rathehi pi kilanti, dhanuhi pi kilanti, aṭṭhapadehi pi kilanti, dasapadehi pi kilanti, ākāsehi pi kilanti, pariḥārapathehi pi kilanti, santikāya pi kilanti, khalikāya pi kilanti, ghaṭṭikāya pi kilanti, salākahatthēna pi kilanti, akkhēna pi kilanti, paṅkacirena pi kilanti, vaṅkakena pi kilanti, mokkhacikāya pi kilanti, ciṅgulakena pi kilanti, pattāḷhakena pi kilanti, rathakena pi kilanti, dhanukena pi kilanti, akkharikāya pi kilanti, manesikāya pi kilanti, yathāvajjena pi kilanti; ayaṃ kāyikā khiḍḍā.

Katamā vācasikā khiḍḍā? Mukhabheriyaṃ mukhāḷambadaṃ mukhadēṇḍimakaṃ mukhavalimakaṃ mukhabheruḷakaṃ mukhadaddarikaṃ nāṭikaṃ lāsaṃ gītaṃ davakammaṃ, ayaṃ vācasikā khiḍḍā. Methunadhammo nāma, yo so asaddhammo vasaladhammo duṭṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti. Kiṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyaṭṭhitānaṃ pariyaḍiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalahakāraḥ ubho bhaṇḍanakāraḥ ubho bhassakāraḥ ubho vivādakāraḥ ubho adhikāraṇakāraḥ ubho vādino ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti.

[page 380]

380 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 926

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyaṭṭhitānaṃ pariyaḍiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti, taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.

Vibhūsā ti dve vibhūsā, atthi āgāriyassa vibhūsā, atthi pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Katamā āgāriyassa vibhūsā? Kesā ca massu ca mālā ca gandhā ca vilepanā ca ābharaṇā ca pilandhanā ca vatthaṃ ca pasādanaṃ ca veṭṭhanaṃ ca ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāvilepanaṃ mukhacuṇṇakaṃ mukhalepaṃ hatthabandhaṃ visikkhābandhaṃ daṇḍaṃ nālikaṃ khaggaṃ chattaṃ citrā upāhanā uṇhīsaṃ maṇi vālavijjanī odātāni vatthāni dīgharassāni iti vā; ayaṃ āgāriyassa vibhūsā.

Katamā pabbajitassa vibhūsā? Cīvaramaṇḍanā, pattamaṇḍanā, imassa vā pūṭikāyassa bāhirānaṃ parikkhārānaṃ maṇḍanā vibhūsānaṃ keḷanā parikelānaṃ gedhikatā gedhitattaṃ capalanā cāpalyaṃ; ayaṃ pabbajitassa vibhūsā.

Tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ ti tandiṃ ca māyaṃ ca hasaṃ ca khiḍḍaṃ ca methunadhammaṃ ca savibhūsaṃ sapaṇḍāraṃ sapaṇḍāraṃ sapaṇḍāraṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ na bahulīkareyya,  
jāgariyaṃ bhajeyya ātāpī,  
tandiṃ māyaṃ hasaṃ khiḍḍaṃ  
methunaṃ vippajahe savibhūsaṃ ti.

---

---

[page 381]

S.N. 927] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 381

Sn\_IV,14.13(=927): Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ  
no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,  
virudañ ca gabbhakaṇaṃ  
tikicchaṃ māmaṃko na seveyya. || Nidd\_I.14:13 ||

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ ti. Āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti; nagare vā ruddhe saṅgāme vā paccupaṭṭhite, paccatthikesu paccāmittesu itim uppādentī, upaddavaṃ uppādentī, rogaṃ uppādentī sūlaṃ karonti, visūcikaṃ karonti, pajjaraṃ karonti, pakkhandaṃ karonti; evaṃ āthabbaṇikā āthabbaṇaṃ payojenti. Supinapāṭhakaṃ supinaṃ ādisanti, yo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo majjhantikasamayaṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ supinaṃ passati evaṃvipāko hoti, yo purime yāme, yo majjhime yāme, yo pacchime yāme, yo dakkhiṇena passena nipanno, yo vāmena passena nipanno, yo uttānanipanno, yo avakujjanipanno, yo candaṃ passati, yo suriyaṃ passati, yo mahāsamuddaṃ passati, yo sinerupabbatarājaṃ passati, yo hatthiṃ passati, yo assaṃ passati, yo rathaṃ passati, yo pattiṃ passati, yo senābyūhaṃ passati, yo ārāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, yo vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, yo bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, yo pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ passati, evaṃvipāko hoti; evaṃ supinapāṭhakaṃ supinaṃ ādisanti. Lakkhaṇapāṭhakaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti, manilakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ asilakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumārilakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ dāsīlakkhaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahisalakkhaṇaṃ usabhalakkhaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ ajalakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭakalakkhaṇaṃ godhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ migalakkhaṇaṃ iti vā;

[page 382]

382 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 927

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ lakkhaṇapāṭhakaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ ādisanti. Nakkhattapāṭhakaṃ nakkhattaṃ ādisanti, aṭṭhaviṣati nakkhattāni iminā nakkhattena gharapaveso kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena makuṭaṃ bandhitabbaṃ, iminā nakkhattena vāreyyaṃ kāretabbaṃ, iminā nakkhattena vijānihāro kattabbo, iminā nakkhattena gharavāso kattabbo ti, evaṃ nakkhattapāṭhakaṃ nakkhattaṃ ādisanti.

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ ti āthabbaṇaṃ ca supinaṃ ca lakkhaṇaṃ ca nakkhattaṃ ca no vidaheyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya. Athavā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na yojeyyā ti, āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ.

Virudañ ca gabbhakaṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmaṃko na seveyyā ti. Virudaṃ vuccati migacakkaṃ. Migacakkapāṭhakaṃ migacakkaṃ ādisanti sakuṇānaṃ vā catuppādānaṃ vā rudaṃ vassitaṃ jānanti; evaṃ migacakkapāṭhakaṃ migacakkaṃ ādisanti. Gabbhakaṇāyā gabbhaṃ saṅṭhapenti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi gabbho na saṅṭhāti, pānakehi vā vātakuppehi vā. Pānakānaṃ vā vātakuppānaṃ vā paṭighātāya osadhaṃ denti; evaṃ gabbhakaṇāyā gabbhaṃ saṅṭhapenti.

Tikicchā ti pañca tikicchā sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ kāyatīkicchiyaṃ bhūtiyaṃ komārakavejjaṃ. Māmaṃko ti buddhamāmaṃko dhammamāmaṃko saṃghamāmaṃko. So vā Bhagavantaṃ mamāyati, Bhagavā vā taṃ puggalaṃ pariggaṇhāti.

---

---

[page 383]

[S.N. 927] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 383

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā, te ca kho me bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā,

na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā susamāhitā,

te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

Virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā ti virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ ca tikicchañ ca māmakō na seveyya na niseveyya na paṭiseveyya na careyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, atha vā na gaṇheyya na uggaṇheyya na dhāreyya na upadhāreyya na upalakkheyya na-ppayujjeyyā ti, virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ ca tikicchañ ca māmakō na seveyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Āthabbaṇaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ

no vidahe atho pi nakkhattaṃ,

virudañ ca gabbhakarāṇaṃ

tikicchaṃ māmakō na seveyyā ti.

---

[page 384]

384 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 928]

Sn\_IV,14.14(=928): Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,

na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu,

lobhaṃ saha macchariyena

kodhaṃ pesuṇiyañ ca panūdeyya. || Nidd\_I.14:14 ||

Nindāya na-ppavedheyyā ti idh'; ekacce bhikkhuṃ nindanti jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā nindanti garahanti upavadanti: nindito garahito upavadito nindāya garahāya upavādena akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya na vedheyya na-ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīru assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī; pahīnabhayaabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, nindāya na-ppavedheyya.

Na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhū ti idh'; ekacce bhikkhuṃ pasaṃsanti jātiyā vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā pasaṃsanti thomenti kittenti vaṇṇenti:

pasaṃsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito pasaṃsāya thomanena kittiyā vaṇṇahārikāya uṇṇattiṃ na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya, thambhaṃ na kareyya; na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, na uṇṇameyya pasaṃsito bhikkhu.

---



---

Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyyā ti. Lobho ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ, sārāgo sārājanā sārājjamattattaṃ abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Macchariyan ti pañca macchariyāni: āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Kodho ti yo cittassa āghāto paṭighāto paṭighaṃ paṭivirodho kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso citassa byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaṃ doso dussanā dussitattaṃ byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattaṃ virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuro po anattamanatā cittassa.

[page 385]

S.N. 929] Tuvātakasuttaniddeso. 385

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Pesuṇiyan ti idh'; ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti; ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam vā bhetā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇñaṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāranehi pesuṇñaṃ upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedādhippāyena vā.

Kathaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇñaṃ upasaṃharati?

Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇñaṃ upasaṃharati.

Kathaṃ bhedādhippāyena pesuṇñaṃ upasaṃharati?

Kathaṃ ime nānā assu, vinā assu, vaggā assu, dvidhā assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkhaṃ na phāsu vihareyyun? ti; evaṃ bhedādhippāyena pesuṇñaṃ upasaṃharati.

Lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyyā ti lobhañ ca macchariyañ ca kodhañ ca pesuṇñañ ca panūdeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, lobhaṃ saha macchariyena kodhaṃ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyya. Ten'; ahā Bhagavā:

Nindāya na-ppavedheyya,  
na uṇṇameyya pasamsito bhikkhu,  
lobhaṃ saha macchariyena  
kodhaṃ pesuniyañ ca panūdeyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.15(=929): Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,  
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
gāme ca nābhisaṃjjeyya,  
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya. || Nidd\_I.14:15 ||

[page 386]

386 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 929]

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā ti ye kayavikkayā vinaye paṭikkhittā, na te imasmiṃ atthe adhippetā.

Kathaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhiṃ pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāraṃ vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti; evaṃ kayavikkaye tiṭṭhati. Kathaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati? Pañcannaṃ saddhiṃ pattaṃ vā cīvaraṃ vā aññaṃ vā kiñci parikkhāraṃ na vañcaniyaṃ vā karonto na udayaṃ vā patthayanto parivatteti; evaṃ kayavikkaye na tiṭṭhati. Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyyā ti kayavikkaye na

---

---

tiṭṭheyya na santiṭṭheyya kayavikkayaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kayavikkayā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya.

Upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci ti. Katame upavādarkarā kilesā? Sant'; eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno. Te dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo. Tā dūrato pi passanti, āsannā pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaṃ pajānanti. Te oḷārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyuṃ.

Katame oḷārikā kilesā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ; ime vuccanti oḷārikā kilesā.

Katame majjhimā kilesā? Kāmaṅgikā byāpādaṅgikā vihiṃsāvitaṅgikā; ime vuccanti majjhimā kilesā.

Katame sukhumā kilesā? Nātivitaṅgikā, janapadavitaṅgikā, amaravitaṅgikā, parānuddayatā-paṭisaṃyutto vitaṅgikā, lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅgikā, anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitaṅgikā; ime vuccanti sukhumā kilesā. Te oḷārikehi vā kilesehi majjhimehi vā kilesehi sukhumehi vā kilesehi upavadeyyuṃ. Upavādaṃ na kareyya upavādarkare kilese na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinnibbatteyya, upavādarkare kilese pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya,

[page 387]

S.N. 929] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 387

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upavādarkarehi kilesehi ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya. Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti, upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci.

Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā ti. Kathaṃ gāme sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīni saṃsaṭṭho viharati sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā vā yogaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati arakkhiteṇ'; eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā arakkhiteṇa cittaṃ asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra sajjati, tatra tatra gaṇhāti, tatra tatra bajjhati, tatra tatra anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati, evaṃ pi gāme sajjati.

Kathaṃ gāme na sajjati? Idha bhikkhu gāme gihīni asaṃsaṭṭho viharati na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā vāyogaṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. Athavā bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pāvisati rakkhiteṇ'; eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteṇa cittaṃ upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So tatra tatra na sajjati, tatra tatra na gaṇhāti, tatra tatra na bajjhati, tatra tatra na anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi gāme na sajjati. Gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyyā ti. Gāme na saṃjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya na palibajjheyya agiddho assa agadhito amucchito anajjhoppanno vītagedho . . . pe . . . brahmabhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, gāme ca nābhisaṃjeyya.

Lābhakamāya jaṇaṃ na lāpayeyyā ti. Katamā lapaṇā?

Lābhasakkārasilokasannissitassa pāpicchassa icchāpakatassa āmisacakkhukassa lokadhammagarukassa yā paresaṃ ālapanā lapaṇā sallapanā ullapanā samullapanā unnahanā samunnahanā ukkāpanā samukkāpanā anuppiyabhāṇitā pātukamyatā muggasūpatā pāribhaṭṭyatā parapiṭṭhimamsikatā;

[page 388]

388 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 929]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā tattha saṇhāvācakatā sakhillavācakatā mettavācakatā aphaṇṇasavācakatā; ayaṃ vuccati lapaṇā. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi jaṇaṃ lapati,

---

---

attānaṃ vā nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati, attānaṃ vā uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati?

Tumhe me bahūpakārā, ahaṃ tumhe nissāya labhāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, ye pi me aññe dātuṃ vā kātuṃ vā maññanti tumhe nissāya tumhe sampassantā; yam pi purānaṃ mātāpitikaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ, tam pi me antarahitaṃ; tumhehi ahañ ñāyāmi asukassa kulupako, asukāya kulupako ti; evaṃ attānaṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati.

Kathaṃ attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati? Ahaṃ tumhākaṃ bahūpakāro, tumhe maṃ āgamma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānāpaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā; ahaṃ tumhākaṃ uddesaṃ demi, paripucchaṃ demi, uposathaṃ ācikkhāmi, navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhāmi; atha ca pana tumhe maṃ ussajjitvā aññe sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjethā ti, evam pi attānaṃ uccaṃ ṭhapento paraṃ nīcaṃ ṭhapento janaṃ lapati.

[page 389]

S.N. 930] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 389

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā ti lābhahetu lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḥḥattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento janaṃ na lāpayeyya lapanāṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; ālapanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Kayavikkaye na tiṭṭheyya,  
upavādaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci,  
gāme ca nābhisajjeyya,  
lābhakamyā janaṃ na lāpayeyyā ti,

---

Sn\_IV,14.16(=930): Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu,  
na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya,  
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,  
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na katheyya. || Nidd\_I.14:16 ||

Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhū ti. Idh'; ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī. So katthati, aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā, vatasampanno ti vā, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjāṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā uccākulā pabbajito ti vā mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraññiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na vikattheyya vikatthaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, katthanā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visamṃutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu.

Na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyyā ti. Katamā payuttavācā?

---

---

[page 390]

390 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 930

ldh'; ekacco cīvarapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, piṇḍapātapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, senāsanapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapayuttaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati; ayaṃ vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā cīvarahetu piṇḍapātahetu senāsanahetu gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu saccam pi bhaṇati, musā pi bhaṇati, pisuṇam pi bhaṇati, apisuṇam pi bhaṇati, pharusam pi bhaṇati, aphaṇusam pi bhaṇati, samphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, asamphappalāpam pi bhaṇati, mantā pi vācaṃ bhāsati; ayam pi vuccati payuttavācā. Athavā pasannacitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti:

aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyūṃ, sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyūṃ, pasannā ca me pasannākāraṃ kareyyūṃ ti; ayaṃ vuccati payuttavācā.

Na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyyā ti antamaso dhammadesanāvācaṃ upādāya payuttavācaṃ na bhāseyya na kathyeyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya na vohareyya payuttavācaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; payuttavācāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vipparamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya.

Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā ti. Pāgabbhiyaṃ ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco saṃghagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāya pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavisaṃto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati,

[page 391]

S.N. 930] Tuvātakasuttaniddeso. 391

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ, sa-upāhano caṅkamati, nīce caṅkamantānaṃ ucce caṅkame caṅkamati, chamāyaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

ldh'; ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco jantāghare acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucce pi āsane nisīdati, anāpucchā pi kaṭṭhaṃ pakkipati, anāpucchā pi dvāraṃ pidahati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

---

---

ldh'; ekacco udakatitthe acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati, purato pi nhāyati, upari pi nhāyati, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dassati.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikārakato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vokkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato gacchati,

[page 392]

392 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 930

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisīda bhante ti vuccamāno nisīdati, anokāsaṃ pi pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisīdati; yāni tāni honti kulānaṃ ovarakāni gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītāyo kulasuṇhāyo kulakumāriyo nisīdanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco saṃghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavittṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?

ldh'; ekacco saṃghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhittṭho vā āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṃghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchā vā anajjhittṭho vā āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti ṭhitako pi bhaṇati; bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bahāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'; ekacco antaragharaṃ pavittṭho itthiṃ vā kumāriṃ vā āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi?

Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādaniyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivissāma,

[page 393]

S.N. 930] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 393

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃ bhuñjissāma, kiṃ khādissāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vilappati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavittṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena, na mahākulā pabbajito samāno, na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno ulārabhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na vinayadharo samāno, na dhammakathiko samāno, na āraññiko samāno, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesajjiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno yathāsanthatikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhīnaṃ saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittena; na dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na tatiyassa

---

---

jhānassa lābhī samāno, na catutthassa jhānassa lābhī samāno, na ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno, na viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno, na ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhīnā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ karoti cittaṃ; idaṃ cetasaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyyā ti; pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya na ācareyya na samācareyya na samādāya vatteyya, pāgabbhiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pāgabbhiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya.

[page 394]

394 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 930]

Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti. Katamā viggāhikakathā? Idh'; ekacco evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti, na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Viggāhikāya kho Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābhūllam pāṭikamkham, kathābhūlle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti.

Kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti viggāhikakathaṃ na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpayeyya na vohareyya, viggāhikakathaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; viggāhikakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na ca katthitā siyā bhikkhu,  
na ca vācaṃ payuttaṃ bhāseyya,  
pāgabbhiyaṃ na sikkheyya,  
kathaṃ viggāhikaṃ na kathayeyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.17(=931): Mosavajje na niyyetha,  
sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,  
atha jīvitena paññāya  
sīlabbatena nāññam atimaññe. || Nidd\_I.14:17 ||

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo.

Idh'; ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā . . . pe . . . āmisakīñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb'eva tassa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tīh'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh'; ākārehi pañcah'; ākārehi chah'; ākārehi sattah'; ākārehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti, pubb'eva tassa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti,

[page 395]

S.N. 931] Tuvatakasuttaniddeso. 395

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vinidhāya diṭṭhiṃ vinidhāya khantiṃ vinidhāya ruciṃ vinidhāya saññaṃ vinidhāya bhāvaṃ; imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Mosavajje na

---

---

niyyethā ti mosavajje na niyyeyya, mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā ti. Katamaṃ sāṭheyyaṃ?

ldh'; ekacco saṭho hoti parisāṭho. Yaṃ tattha saṭhaṃ saṭhatā sāṭheyyaṃ, kakkaritā kakkariyaṃ parikkhattatā parikattiyāṃ; idaṃ vuccati sāṭheyyaṃ. Sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā ti sampajāno hutvā sāṭheyyaṃ na kareyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyya; sāṭheyyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya sāṭheyyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, sampajāno saṭhāni na kayirā.

Atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññe ti.

Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. ldh'; ekacco lūkhajīvikāṃ jīvanto paraṃ paṇītajīvikāṃ jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ bahullājīvo sabbaṃ saṃbhakkhati, seyyathīdaṃ mūlabjīyaṃ khandhabjīyaṃ phalubjīyaṃ aggabjīyaṃ bijabjīyaṃ eva pañcamaṃ asavicakkadantakuṭasamāṇappadhanātiṇṇo? ti. So tāya lūkhajīvikāya paraṃ paṇītajīvikāṃ jīvantaṃ atimaññati. ldh'; ekacco paṇītajīvikāṃ jīvanto paraṃ lūkhajīvikāṃ jīvantaṃ atimaññati: kiṃ pañāyaṃ appapuñño appesakkho na lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ? ti. So tāya paṇītajīvikāya paraṃ lūkhajīvikāṃ jīvantaṃ atimaññati.

[page 396]

396 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 931

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ldh'; ekacco paññāsampanno hoti. So puṭṭho pañhaṃ visajjeti; tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi paññāsampanno, ime pañ'; aññe na paññāsampannā ti. So tāya paññāsampadāya paraṃ atimaññati. ldh'; ekacco sīlasampanno hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi sīlasampanno, ime pañ'; aññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya paraṃ atimaññati. ldh'; ekacco vattasampanno āraññiko vā piṇḍapātiko vā paṃsukūliko vā tecīvariko vā khalupacchābhattiko vā nesajjiko vā yathāsanthatiko vā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: aham asmi vattasampanno, ime pañ'; aññe na vattasampannā ti. So tāya vattasampadāya paraṃ atimaññati ti, atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena.

Nāññaṃ atimaññe ti lūkhajīvikāya vā paṇītajīvikāya vā paññāsampadāya vā sīlasampadāya vā vattasampadāya vā paraṃ nātimaññeyya nāvajāneyya na tena mānaṃ janeyya, na tena thaddho assa patthaddho paggahitasiro ti, atha jīvitena paññāya sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññe.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyyetha,  
sompajāno saṭhāni na kayirā,  
atha jīvitena paññāya  
sīlabbatena nāññaṃ atimaññe ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.18(=932): Sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ  
samaññaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ  
pharusena ne na pativajjā,

---

---

na hi santo paṭisenikaronti. || Nidd\_I.14:18 ||

[page 397]

S.N. 932] Tuvaṭakasuttaniddeso. 397

Sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ ti. Dūsito ti dūsito khuṃsito ghaṭṭito vambhito garahito upavadito. Samaṇānaṃ ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbāḷupagatā paribbājasamāpannā. Puthuvacanānaṃ ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Te bahukāhi vācāhi anīṭṭhāhi akantāhi amanāpāhi akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ heṭṭheyuṃ viheṭṭheyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ kareyyuṃ. Tesāṃ bahuṃ vācaṃ anīṭṭhaṃ akantaṃ amanāpaṃ sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhitvā ti, sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ.

Pharusena ne na pativajjā ti. Pharusena ti pharusena kakkhaḷena. Na pativajjā ti na patibhaṇeyya akkosantaṃ na paccakkoseyya, rosantaṃ na patiroseyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ na patibhaṇḍeyya, na kalahaṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya {anabhāvaṃgameyya}, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vipparamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pharusena ne na pativajjā.

Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

Na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti santo paṭiseniṃ paṭimallaṃ paṭikaṇṭhaṃ na karonti paṭipakkaṃ na karonti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti,

[page 398]

398 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 932

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na hi santo paṭisenikaronti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sutvā dūsito bahuṃ vācaṃ  
samaṇānaṃ vā puthuvacanānaṃ  
pharusena ne na pativajjā,  
na hi santo paṭisenikarontī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,14.19(=933): Etaṅ ca dhammam aññāya

vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,

santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā

sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya. || Nidd\_I.14:19 ||

Etaṅ ca dhammam aññāyā ti. Etau ti ācikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññāpitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ vivaṭaṃ vibhattaṃ uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ. Dhammam aññāyā ti jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evam pi etaṅ ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā samaṅ ca visamaṅ ca pathaṅ ca vipathaṅ ca sāvajjaṅ ca anavajjaṅ ca hīnaṅ ca paṇītaṅ ca kaṇhaṅ ca sukkaṅ ca viññūgarahitaṅ ca viññūpasatṭhaṅ ca dhammaṃ aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā

---



---

vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evaṃ pi etaṃ ca dhammam aññāya. Athavā sammāpaṭipadaṃ anulomapaṭipadaṃ apaccanīkapaṭipadaṃ dhammānudhammapaṭipadaṃ sīlesu paripūrikāritaṃ indriyesu guttadvārataṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ satisampajaññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne cattāro sammappadhāne cattāro iddhippāde pañc'; indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjaṅge ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ dhammaṃ aññāya jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, evaṃ pi etaṃ ca dhammam aññāya.

Vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe ti. Vicinan ti vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti vicinanto pavicinanto tulayanto tīrayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto ti,

[page 399]

S.N. 933] Tuvāṭakasuttaniddeso. 399

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vicinaṃ bhikkhu. Sadā ti sadā sabbadā sabbakālaṃ . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe.

Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato. Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe.

Santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā ti rāgassa nibbutiṃ santī ti ñatvā, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ nibbutiṃ santī ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā

Sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti Gotamasāsane buddhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane na-ppamajjeyyā ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī aṭṭhitakārī anolīnavuttiko anikkhittachando anikkhittadhuro appamatto kusalesu dhammesu. Kadāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā sīlakkhandhaṃ paripureyyaṃ . . . pe . . . aparipūraṃ vā samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāḍadassanakkhandhaṃ? Kadāhaṃ apariññātaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyyaṃ, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyaṃ, abhāvitaṃ vā maggaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, asacchikataṃ vā nirodhaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ? ti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca thāmo ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññaṃ ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu ti, sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyya.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Etaṃ ca dhammam aññāya  
vicinaṃ bhikkhu sadā sato sikkhe,  
santī ti nibbutiṃ ñatvā  
sāsane Gotamassa na-ppamajjeyyā ti.

---

[page 400]

400 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 934

Sn\_IV,14.20(=934): Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto  
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassi  
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato

---

---

sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. || Nidd\_I.14:20 ||

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto ti. Abhibhū ti rūpābhibhū saddābhibhū gandhābhibhū rasābhibhū phoṭṭhabbābhibhū dhammābhibhū, anabhibhūto kehici kilesehi; abhibhū hi pāpake akusale dhamme saṃkilesike ponobbhavike sadare dukkhavipāke āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiye ti, abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto. Sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī ti. Sakkhi dhammaṃ na itihitamaṃ na itikiriyāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmaṃ sayam abhiññātaṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ addasi addakkhi apassi paṭivijjhī ti, sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī.

Tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. Tassa Bhagavato sāsane ti tassa Bhagavato sāsane gotamasāsane buddhasāsane jinasāsane tathāgatasāsane devasāsane arahantasāsane ti, tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane. Appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti appamatto ti sakkaccakārī assa sātaccakārī atṭhitakārī appamatto kusalesu dhammesu. Sadā ti sadā sabbadā . . . pe . . . pacchime vayokhandhe. Namassan ti kāyena vā namassamāno vācāya vā namassamāno cittaena vā namassamāno anvatthapaṭipattiyā namassamāno dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā namassamāno sakkāramāno garukārayamāno mānāyamāno pūjayamāno apacāyamāno.

[page 401]

S.N. 934] Tuvāṭakasuttaniddeso. 401

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anusikkhe ti ti tisso sikkhā, adhisiṭasikkhā adhicitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyya. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Abhibhū hi so anabhibhūto  
sakkhidhammaṃ anītiham adassī  
tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato  
sāsane appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti Bhagavā ti.

CUDDASAMO TUVĀṬAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

[page 402]

402

PAṆṆARASAMO ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESO.

Sn\_IV,15.1(=935): Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ,  
saṃvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā saṃvijitaṃ mayā. || Nidd\_I.15:1 ||

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ ti. Daṇḍā ti tayo daṇḍā, kāyadaṇḍo vacīdaṇḍo manodaṇḍo. Tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyadaṇḍo. Catuvidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīdaṇḍo. Tividhaṃ manoduccaritaṃ manodaṇḍo. Bhayaṃ ti dve bhayāni, diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca bhayaṃ samparāyikaṃ ca bhayaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ? Idh'; ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati,

---

---

ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripanthe pi tiṭṭhati paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati. Tam enaṃ gahetvā rañño dassenti, ayaṃ deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī ti. Tam enaṃ rājā paribhāsati; so paribhāsapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā bandhāpeti andubandhanena vā rajjubandhanena vā saṃkhalikabandhanena vettabandhena vā latābandhanena vā pekkhabandhanena vā parikkhepabandhanena vā gāma-bandhanena vā nagarabandhanena vā raṭṭhabandhanena vā janapadabandhanena vā antamaso savacaṇīyaṃ pi karoti,

[page 403]

S.N. 935] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 403

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na te labbhā ito pakkamitun ti. So bandhanapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ {paṭisaṃvedeti}. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā tassa dhanam āharāpeti satam vā sahassam vā. So dhanajānīpaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

Ettakena pi rājā na tussati. Tam enaṃ rājā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārapeti, kasāhi pi tāleti, vettehi pi tāleti, aḍḍhadaṇḍakehi pi tāleti, hattham pi chindati, pādam pi chindati, hatthapādam pi chindati, kaṇṇam pi chindati, nāsam pi chindati, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindati, vilaṅgathālakam pi karoti, saṃkhamuṇḍakam pi karoti, rāhumukham pi karoti, jotimālakam pi karoti, hatthapajjotikam pi karoti, erakavattikam pi karoti, cirakavāsikam pi karoti, eṇeyyakam pi karoti, baḷisamaṃsikam pi karoti, kahāpaṇīkam pi karoti, khārāpatacchikam pi karoti, palighaparivattikam pi karoti, palālapīṭhakaṃ pi karoti, tattena pi telena osiṇcati, sunakhehi pi khādāpeti, jīvantam pi sūle uttāseti, asinā pi sīsam chindati. So kammakāraṇapaccayā pi dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ. Rājā imesaṃ catunnaṃ daṇḍānaṃ issaro. So sakena kammaṇa kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

[page 404]

404 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 935

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tam enaṃ nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaṃ nāma kammakāraṇaṃ kārenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kudhārīhi tacchenti.

So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantīhoti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddham pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā vāsīhi tacchenti. Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhavīyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . . tam enaṃ nirayapālā uddham pādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca

---

---

tāva kālaṃ karoti, yāva na taṃ pāpakammaṃ byantihoti. Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa?  
Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ pātubhūtaṃ.

\*Tam enaṃ nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana mahānirayo

[page 405]

S.N. 935] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 405

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito  
ayopākārapariyatto ayasā paṭikujjito.  
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā  
samantā yojanasataṃ pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.  
Kadariyā tapanā ghorā accimanto durāsadā,  
lomahaṃsanarūpā ca bhismā paṭibhayā dukkhā.  
Purattimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
ḍahanto pāpakammante pacchimāya paṭihaññati.  
Pacchimāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
ḍahanto pāpakammante puritthimāya paṭihaññati.  
Uttarāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
ḍahanto pāpakammante dakkhiṇāya paṭihaññati.  
Dakkhiṇāya ca bhittiyā accikhandho samuṭṭhito,  
ḍahanto pāpakammante uttarāya paṭihaññati.  
Heṭṭhito ca samuṭṭhāya, accikhando bhayānako  
ḍahanto pāpakammante chadanasmiṃ paṭihaññati.  
Chadanamhā samuṭṭhāya accikhando bhayānako  
ḍahanto pāpakammante bhūmiyaṃ paṭihaññati.  
Ayokapālaṃ ādittaṃ santattaṃ jalitaṃ yathā,  
evaṃ Avīcinirayo, heṭṭhā upari passato.  
Tattha sattā mahāluddā, mahākibbisakārino,  
accantapāpakammantā paccanti na ca miyyare.  
Jātaṃvedasamo kāyo tesaṃ nirayavāsinaṃ  
passa kammānaṃ dalhattaṃ, na bhasmā honti na pi masi.  
Purattimena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti pacchato  
uttarena pi dhāvanti tato dhāvanti dakkhiṇaṃ.  
Yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ pi dhāvanti taṃ taṃ dvāraṃ pithiyati,  
abhinikkhamitāsā te sattā pāmokkhaṃ gavesino.  
Na te tato nikkhamituṃ labhanti kammaṃpaccayā,  
tesaṃ ce pāpakammantaṃ avipakkaṃ kataṃ bahun ti.

Etaṃ bhayaṃ dukkhadomanassaṃ kuto tassa? Attadaṇḍato jātaṃ sañjātaṃ nibbattaṃ abhinibbattaṃ  
pātubhūtaṃ.

[page 406]

406 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 935]

Yāni ca nerayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca tiracchānayanonikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca pittivisayikāni dukkhāni, yāni ca  
mānusakāni dukkhāni, tāni kuto jātāni kuto sañjātāni kuto nibbattāni kuto abhinibbattāni kuto pātubhūtāni?  
Attadaṇḍato jātāni sañjātāni nibbattāni abhinibbattāni pātubhūtāni ti, attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ.

---

---

Janaṃ passatha medhagan ti. Janan ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca. Medhagan ti medhagaṃ janaṃ kalahaṃ janaṃ viruddhaṃ janaṃ paṭiviruddhaṃ janaṃ āhatajanaṃ paccāhatajanaṃ āghātijanaṃ paccāghātijanaṃ passatha dakkhatha oloketha nijjhāyetha upaparikkhathā ti, janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ.

Samvegaṃ kittayissāmi ti samvegaṃ ubbegaṃ utrāsaṃ bhayaṃ piṭanaṃ ghaṭanaṃ upaddavaṃ upasaggamā kittayissāmi pakittayissāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpissāmi paṭṭhapissāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānikarissāmi pakāsisissāmi ti, samvegaṃ kittayissāmi.

Yathā samvijitaṃ mayā ti yathā mayā attāyeva samvejito ubbejito samvegama āpādito ti, yathā samvijitaṃ mayā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Attadaṇḍā bhayaṃ jātaṃ, janaṃ passatha medhagaṃ,  
samvegaṃ kittayissāmi yathā samvijitaṃ mayā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.2(=936): Phandamānaṃ pajamaṃ disvā macche appodake yathā  
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayama āvisi. || Nidd\_I.15:2 ||

Phandamānaṃ pajamaṃ disvā ti. Pajā ti sattādhivacanaṃ.  
Pajamaṃ tanhāphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ diṭṭhiphandaṇāya

[page 407]

S.N. 936] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 407

phandamānaṃ kilesaphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ duccharitaphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ payogaphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ vipākaphandaṇāya phandamānaṃ rattarāgena phandamānaṃ duṭṭhadosa phandamānaṃ mūḷhamohena phandamānaṃ vinibandhamānena phandamānaṃ parāmaṭṭhadiṭṭhiyā phandamānaṃ vikkhepagata-uddhaccena phandamānaṃ anīṭṭhaṅgatavicikicchāya phandamānaṃ thāmagatānusayehi phandamānaṃ lābhena phandamānaṃ alābhena phandamānaṃ yasena phandamānaṃ ayasena phandamānaṃ pasamsāya phandamānaṃ nindāya phandamānaṃ sukkena phandamānaṃ dukkena phandamānaṃ jātiyā phandamānaṃ jarāya phandamānaṃ byādhinā phandamānaṃ maraṇena phandamānaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ nerayikena dukkena phandamānaṃ tiracchānayanikena dukkena phandamānaṃ pittivisayikena dukkena phandamānaṃ mānusakena dukkena phandamānaṃ gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkena gabbhaṭṭhitimūlakena dukkena gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkena jātass'; upanibandhikena dukkena jātassa parādheyyakena dukkena attūpakkamena dukkena parūpakkamena dukkena dukkhadukkena samkhāradukkena vipariṇāmadukkena cakkhurogena dukkena sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena dāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchikāya lohiteṇa pittena madhumehena aṃsāya pilakāya bhagandalāya pittasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sīteṇa uḥhena jighacchāya pipāsāya uccāreṇa passāveṇa dāmsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassaṇa mātumaraṇena dukkena pitumaraṇena dukkena bhātumaraṇena dukkena bhaginimaraṇena dukkena dhītumaraṇena dukkena ñātimaraṇena dukkena bhogabyasaṇena dukkena rogabyasaṇena dukkena sīlabyasaṇena dukkena diṭṭhibyasaṇena dukkena

---

---

phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampavedhamānaṃ disvā  
ti passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti,

[page 408]

408 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 936

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā.

Macche appodake yathā ti yathā macchā appodake parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā  
balākāya vā paripātiyāmānā ukkhipiyāmānā khajjamānā phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti  
pavedhenti sampavedhenti; evam eva pajā taṇhāphandanāya phandanti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena  
phandanti samphandanti vipphandanti vedhenti pavedhenti sampavedhenti ti, macche appodake yathā.

Aññamaññehi byāruddhe ti aññamaññaṃ sattā viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghātītā paccāghātītā;  
rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatī pi  
gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi pitarā  
vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadanti, bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena  
vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍuhi pi upakkamanti,  
daṇḍehi pi upakkamanti, satthehi pi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇam pi gacchanti maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti,  
aññamaññehi byāruddhe.

[page 409]

S.N. 937] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 409

Disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti. Disvā ti disvā passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, bhayaṃ  
pīḷanaṃ ghaṭanaṃ upaddavo upasaggo āvisatī ti, disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Phandamānaṃ pajaṃ disvā macche appodake yathā  
aññamaññehi byāruddhe disvā maṃ bhayaṃ āvisī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.3(=937): Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,

icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasāsīṃ anositaṃ. || Nidd\_I.15:3 ||

Samantam asāro loko ti. Loko ti nirayaloko tiracchānayoṇiloko pīttivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko  
khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko; ayaṃ vuccati loko.  
Nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nīccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā nīccena vā  
dhuvēna vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Tiracchānayoṇiloko pīttivisayaloko manussaloko devaloko  
khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paro loko sabrahmaloko sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato  
nīccasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena va nīccena vā dhuvēna vā sassatena vā  
avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Yathā naḷo asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā eraṇḍo asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā  
udumbaro asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā setagaccho asāro nissāro sārāpagato,

[page 410]

410 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 937

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā pālibhaddako asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā pheṇupiṇḍo asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā udakapubbulaṃ asāraṃ nissāraṃ sārāpagataṃ, yathā marīci asārā nissārā sārāpagatā, yathā kaddalikhandho asāro nissāro sārāpagato, yathā māyā asārā nissārā sārāpagatā; evam eva nirayaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; tiracchānayoṇiloko pittivisayaloko manussaloko . . . pe . . . sadevaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko ayaṃ loko paraloko brahmaloko devaloko asāro nissāro sārāpagato nicasārasārena vā sukhasārasārena vā attasārasārena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ti, samantam asāro loko. Disā sabbā sameritā ti.

Ye puratthimāya disāya saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇībhūtā. Ye pacchimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye puratthimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye pacchimāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye uttarāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye dakkhiṇāya anudisāya saṃkhārā, ye heṭṭhimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye uparimāya disāya saṃkhārā, ye dasadisāsu saṃkhārā, te pi eritā sameritā calitā ghaṭṭitā aniccatāya jātiyā anugatā jarāya anusaṭṭā byādhinā abhibhūtā maraṇena abbhāhatā dukkhe patiṭṭhitā atāṇā aleṇā asaraṇā asaraṇībhūtā. Bhāsitam pi c'; etaṃ:

[page 411]

S.N. 937] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 411

\*Kiñcā pi cetam jalatī vimānaṃ  
obhāsayaṃ uttariyaṃ disāya  
rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitaṃ,  
tasmā rūpe na ramati sumedho.

\*Maccun'; abbhāhato loko jarāya parivārīto  
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo icchādhumāyiko sadā.

\*Sabbo ādīpito loko, sabbo loko pajopito  
sabbo pajjalito loko sabbo loko pakampito ti; disā sabbā sameritā.

Ichchaṃ bhavanam attano ti attano bhavaṃ tāṇaṃ leṇaṃ saraṇaṃ gatiṃ parāyanaṃ icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, icchaṃ bhavanam attano.

Nāddasāsiṃ anositan ti anajjhositaṃ na addasaṃ, ajjhositañ ñeva addasaṃ; sabbaṃ yobbaññaṃ jarāya ositam, sabbaṃ ārogyaṃ byādhinā ositam, sabbaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇena ositam, sabbaṃ lābhaṃ alābhena ositam, sabbaṃ yasaṃ ayasena ositam, sabbaṃ pasaṃsam nindāya ositam, sabbaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhena ositam.

\*Lābho alābho yaso ayaso ca  
nindā ca pasaṃsā ca sukhadukkhañ ca  
ete aniccā manujesu dhammā  
asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, nāddasāsiṃ anositaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Samantam asāro loko, disā sabbā sameritā,  
icchaṃ bhavanam attano nāddasāsiṃ anositan ti.

---

[page 412]

---

Sn\_IV,15.4(=938): Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,  
ath'; ettha sallamaṃ addakkhimaṃ duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. || Nidd\_I.15:4 ||

Osāne tveva byāruddhe ti. Osāne tvevā ti sabbamaṃ yobbaññaṃ jarā osāpeti, sabbamaṃ ārogyamaṃ byādhi osāpeti, sabbamaṃ jīvitamaṃ maraṇamaṃ osāpeti, sabbamaṃ lābhamaṃ alābho osāpeti, sabbamaṃ yasaṃ ayaso osāpeti, sabbamaṃ pasamsamaṃ nindā osāpeti, sabbamaṃ sukham dukkham osāpeti ti, osāne tveva.

Byāruddhe ti yobbaññaṃkāmā sattā jarāya paṭiviruddhā, ārogyakāmā sattā byādhinā paṭiviruddhā, jīvitukāmā sattā maraṇena paṭiviruddhā, lābhakāmā sattā alābhena paṭiviruddhā, yasaṃkāmā sattā ayasena paṭiviruddhā, pasamsakāmā sattā nindāya paṭiviruddhā, sukhakāmā sattā dukkhena viruddhā paṭiviruddhā āhatā paccāhatā āghāṭitā paccaghāṭitā ti, osāne tveva byāruddhe.

Disvā me aratī ahū ti. Disvā ti disvā passivā tulayivā tīrayivā vibhāvayivā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, disvā. Me aratī ti yā aratī, yā anabhiratī, yā anabhiramanā, yā ukkaṅṭhiyā, yā paritasitā ahū ti, disvā me aratī ahu.

Ath'; ettha sallamaṃ addakkhinaṃ ti. Athā ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. Etthā ti sattesu.

Sallanaṃ ti satta sallāni, rāgasallamaṃ dosasallamaṃ mohasallamaṃ mānasallamaṃ diṭṭhisallamaṃ sokasallamaṃ kathaṃkathāsallamaṃ.

Addakkhinaṃ ti addasaṃ addakkhimaṃ apassimaṃ paṭivijjinaṃ ti, ath'; ettha sallamaṃ addakkhimaṃ.

Duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ ti. Duddasaṃ ti duddasaṃ duddakkaṃ duppassamaṃ dubbujjamaṃ duranubujjamaṃ duppaṭivijjamaṃ. Hadayassitaṃ ti hadayamaṃ vuccati cittaṃ; yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasamaṃ hadayamaṃ paṇḍaramaṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyamaṃ viññāṇamaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Hadayassitaṃ ti hadayanissitaṃ cittanissitaṃ cittasannissitaṃ cittaena sahaḡataṃ sahaḡataṃ saṃsaṭṭhamaṃ sampayuttaṃ ekuppādaṃ ekanirodhaṃ ekavattthukamaṃ ekārammaṇaṃ ti,

[page 413]

S.N. 939] Attadaṇḡasuttaniddeso. 413

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ. Ten'; ahā Bhagavā:

Osāne tveva byāruddhe disvā me aratī ahu,  
ath'; ettha sallamaṃ addakkhimaṃ duddasaṃ hadayassitaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.5(=939): Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,  
tam eva sallamaṃ abbūyha na dhāvati,  
na sīdati. || Nidd\_I.15:5 ||

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti. Sallanaṃ ti satta sallāni, rāgasallamaṃ dosasallamaṃ mohasallamaṃ mānasallamaṃ diṭṭhisallamaṃ sokasallamaṃ kathaṃkathāsallamaṃ.

Katamaṃ rāgasallamaṃ? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cittassa sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ rāgasallamaṃ.

---



---

Katamaṃ dosasallaṃ? Anattaṃ me acarī ti āghāto jāyati, anattaṃ me caratī ti āghāto jāyati, anattaṃ me carissatī ti āghāto jāyati . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkaṃ assuro po anattamanatā cittaṃ; idaṃ dosasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mohasallaṃ? Dukkhe aññaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññaṃ, pubbante aññaṃ, aparante aññaṃ, pubbantāparante aññaṃ, idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ adassanaṃ anabhisamayo ananubodho asambodho appaṭivedho asaṃgāhatā apariyogāhatā asamapekkhatā apaccavekkhatā apaccakkhakkammaṃ dummejjaṃ bālyam moho pamoho sammoho avijjā avijjogho avijjāyogo avijjānusayo avijjāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ avijjāsaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ; idaṃ mohasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ mānasallaṃ? Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno; yo evarūpo māno maññaṃ maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṃ; idaṃ mānasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ? Visativatthukā sakkāyaditṭhi,

[page 414]

414 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 939]

dasavatthukā micchādītṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivissūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanaṃ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃ yāthāvakaṃ ti gāho, yāvata dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ.

Katamaṃ sokasallaṃ? Nātibyanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlabyanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyanena vāphuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena vā byasanena samannāga tassa aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko antoḍḍāho antopariḍḍāho cetaso pariḍḍhāyānā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ; idaṃ sokasallaṃ.

Katamaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ? Dukkhe kaṃkhā dukkhasamudaye kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhe kaṃkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya kaṃkhā pubbante kaṃkhā aparante kaṃkhā pubbantāparante kaṃkhā idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu kaṃkhā; yā evarūpā kaṃkhā kaṃkhāyanā kaṃkhāyitattaṃ vimati vicikicchā dvelhakaṃ dvedhāpatho saṃsayo anekasaṃsagāho āsappanā parisappanā apariyogāhanā chambhitattaṃ cittaṃ manovilekko; idaṃ kathaṃkathāsallaṃ.

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati ti rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnaṃ pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ gacchati,

[page 415]

S.N. 939] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 415

sītaṃ purakkhato uṇṇassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppiṃpāsāya miyyamāno Gumbhaṃ gacchati, Takkolaṃ gacchati, Takkasilaṃ gacchati, Kālamukhaṃ gacchati, Maraṇapāraṃ gacchati, Vesuṅgaṃ gacchati, Verāpathaṃ gacchati, Javaṃ gacchati, Tamaliṃ gacchati, Vaṅgaṃ gacchati, Elavaddhanaṃ gacchati, Suvaṇṇakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvaṇṇabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tambapaṇṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ gacchati, Surattaṃ gacchati, Aṅgaṇekaṃ gacchati, Gaṅgaṇaṃ gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ gacchati, Yonaṃ gacchati, Paramayonaṃ gacchati, Allasaṇḍaṃ gacchati, Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ gacchati, Ajapathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ gacchati,

---

---

Chattapatham gacchati, Vaṃsapatham gacchati, Sakuṇapatham gacchati, Mūsikāpatham gacchati, Daripatham gacchati, Vettādhāram gacchati. Pariyesanto na labhati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pariyesanto labhati, laddhā ārakkhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam {paṭisaṃvedeti}: kin ti me bhoge n'; eva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakam vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun ti. Tassa evam ārakkhato gopayato te bhogā vippalujjanti,

[page 416]

416 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 939

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; evam pi rāgasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati, dosasallena mohasallena mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato kāyena duccharitam carati, vācāya duccharitam carati, manasā duccharitam carati, pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopanam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati; evam mānasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nābhihaṭam n'; uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na maccham na maṃsam na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattīhi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram āhāreti; iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhaddabhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Athavā diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato, so sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, hatabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti,

[page 417]

S.N. 939] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 417

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī; so sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chavadussāni pi dhāreti, tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti, ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti, kusacīram pi dhāreti, vākacīram pi dhāreti, phalakacīram pi dhāreti, kesakambalam pi dhāreti, ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti, kesamassulocako hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogam anuyutto viharati, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti, āsanapaṭikkhitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti, ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, phalakaseyyam pi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyam pi kappeti, ekapassayiko pi hoti, rajojalladharo, abbhokāsiko pi hoti, yathāsanthatiko pi hoti, vikaṭiko pi hoti, vikaṭabhojanānuyogam anuyutto apānako pi hoti, apānabhaddam anuyutto, sāyatatiyakam pi udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati; evam pi diṭṭhisallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Vuttam h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy'; eva Sāvattihīyā aññatarissā itthiyā mātā kalam akāsi.

---

---

Sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy'; eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarissā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi,

[page 418]

418 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 939

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evam āha: api me sāmikaṃ addasatha, api me sāmikaṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy'; eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evam āha: api me mātaram addasatha, api me mātaram addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy'; eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyā rathiyam siṃghāṭakena siṃghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evam āha: api me pajāpatiṃ addasatha, api me pajāpatiṃ addasathā? ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāy'; eva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthī nātikulaṃ aggamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā. Sā ca naṃ na icchati.

Atha kho sā itthī sāmikaṃ etad avoca: ime maṃ ayyaputta nātakā taṃ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ubho mayam marissāmā ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā attānaṃ opātesi, ubho pecca bhavissāmā ti, evam sokasallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati.

Kathaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato saṃsayapakkhanno hoti vimatipakkhanno dvelhajakajāto: ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, na nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītam addhānaṃ, bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ, na nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ,

[page 419]

S.N. 939] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 419

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ? ti; etarahi paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhataṃ kathaṃkathī hoti: ahaṃ nu kho 'smi no nu kho 'smi kiṃ nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ nu kho 'smi; satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃ gāmī bhavissatī? ti, evam kathaṃkathāsallena otiṇṇo viddho phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati. Te ca salle abhisamkharoti, te salle abhisamkharonto sallābhisamkharavasena puratthimadisam dhāvati, pacchimadisam dhāvati, uttaradisam dhāvati, dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkharā appahīnā, sallābhisamkharānaṃ appahīnattā gatiyā dhāvati, niraye dhāvati, tiracchānayoniyā dhāvati, pittivisaye dhāvati, manussaloke dhāvati, devaloke dhāvati, gatiyā gatiṃ upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāram vaṭṭena vaṭṭam dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati.

Tam eva sallam abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdatī ti tam eva rāgasallam dosasallam mohasallam diṭṭhisallam sokasallam kathaṃkathāsallam abbuyha abbuyhitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā n'; eva puratthimadisam dhāvati, na pacchimadisam dhāvati, na uttaradisam dhāvati, na dakkhiṇadisam dhāvati; te sallābhisamkharā pahīnā sallābhisamkharānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā na dhāvati, niraye na dhāvati, tiracchānayoniyā na dhāvati, pittivisaye na dhāvati, manussaloke

---

---

na dhāvati, devaloke na dhāvati, na gatiyā gatiṃ na upapattiyā upapattiṃ na paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ na bhavena bhavaṃ na saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ na vaṭṭena vaṭṭaṃ dhāvati vidhāvati sandhāvati saṃsarati ti, tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati ti kāmoghe na sīdati,

[page 420]

420 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 939

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhavoghe na sīdati, diṭṭhoghe na sīdati, avijoghe na sīdati na saṃsīdati na osīdati na avasīdati na gacchati na avagacchati ti, tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yena sallena otiṇṇo disā sabbā vidhāvati,  
tam eva sallaṃ abbuyha na dhāvati, na sīdati.

---

Sn\_IV,15.6(=940): Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:

yāni loke gadhitāni, na tesu pasuto siyā,  
nibbijjha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano. || Nidd\_I.15:6 ||

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti: yāni loke gadhitāni ti. Sikkhā ti hatthisikkhā assasikkhā rathasikkhā dhanusikkhā sālākīyaṃ sallakattīyaṃ kāyatīkicchaṃ bhūtiyaṃ komāratīkicchaṃ. Gīyanti ti gīyanti kathiyanti bhaṇiyanti dīpayanti vohariyanti. Athavā gīyanti gaṇhiyanti uggaṇhiyanti dhāriyanti upadhāriyanti upalakkhiyanti gadhitapaṭilābhāya. Gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā cakkhuvīñṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kīṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā?

Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcakāmaguṇe icchanti sādiyanti pihayanti abhijappanti; taṃkāraṇā gadhitā vuccanti pañcakāmaguṇā. Loke ti manussaloke ti, tattha sikkhānugīyanti yāni: loke gadhitāni.

Na tesu pasuto siyā ti. Tāsu vā sikkhāsu tesu vā pañcakāmaguṇesu na pasuto siyā, na tanninno assa, na tappoṇo na tappabbhāro na tadadhimutto na tadādhipateyyo ti, na tesu pasuto siyā.

Nibbijjha sabbaso kāme ti. Nibbijjhā ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti paṭivijjhivā, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti paṭivijjhivā.

[page 421]

S.N. 941] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 421

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sabbaso ti sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ asesam nissesam pariādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā ti, nibbijjha sabbaso kāme.

Sikkhe nibbānam attano ti. Sikkhā ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Nibbānam attano ti attano rāgassa nibbānāya dosassa nibbānāya mohassa nibbānāya . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ samāya upasamāya vūpasamāya nibbānāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya adhicittam pi sikkheyya adhipaññaṃ pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, sikkhe nibbānam attano. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

---

Tattha sikkhānugīyanti:  
yāni loke gadhitāni na tesu pasuto siyā,  
nibbijha sabbaso kāme sikkhe nibbānam attano ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.7(=941): Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo  
akkodhano, lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare muni. || Nidd\_I.15:7 ||

Sacco siyā appagabbho ti. Sacco siyā ti saccavācāya samannāgato siyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato siyā, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato siyā ti, sacco siyā. Appagabbho ti tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass'; imāni tīṇi pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni,

[page 422]

422 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 941

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] so vuccati appagabbho ti, sacco siyā appagabbho.

Amāyo rittapesuṇo ti. Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā.

Idh'; ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati, mā maṃ jaññā ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā ti kāyena parakkamati; yā evarūpā māyā māyavitā accasarā vañcanā nikati nikiraṇā niharaṇā pariharaṇā guhanā pariguhanā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ anāvikammaṃ vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā. Yass'; esā māyā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so vuccati amāyo. Rittapesuṇo ti. Pesuññaṃ ti idh'; ekacco pisuṇavāco hoti . . . pe . . . evaṃ bhedādhippāyo pesuññaṃ upasaṃharati. Yass'; etaṃ pesuññaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati rittapesuṇo vigatapesuṇo ti, amāyo rittapesuṇo.

Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare munī ti.

Akkodhano ti hi kho vuttaṃ. Api ca kodho tāva vattabbo, dasah'; ākārehi kodho jāyati . . . pe . . . yass'; eso kodho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahīnattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa ucchinnattā akkodhano. Lobho ti yo lobho lubbhanā lubbhitattaṃ . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Vevicchaṃ vuccati pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. Akkodhano lobhapāpakaṃ vevicchaṃ vitare munī ti muni lobhapāpakaṃ ca vevicchaṃ ca atari uttari pattari samatikkami vitikkami vītivattayī ti,

[page 423]

S.N. 942] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 423

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akkodhano lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare munī ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sacco siyā appagabbho amāyo rittapesuṇo  
akkodhano, lobhapāpakam veviccam vitare munī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.8(=942): Niddam tandim sahe thīnam, pamādena na saṃvase,  
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamaso naro. || Nidd\_I.15:8 ||

Niddam tandim sahe thīnan ti. Niddā ti yā kāyassa akalyatā akammaññatā onāho pariyonāho anto samorodho middham soppam capalāyikā supinā supitattam. Tandī ti yā tandi tandiyanā tandimanakatā ālasiyam ālasāyanā ālasayitattam. Thīnan ti yā cittassa akalyatā akammaññatā oliyanā sallīyanā līnam līyanā līyitattam thīnam thīyanā thīyitattam cittassa. Niddam tandim sahe thīnan ti niddaṃ ca tandiṃ ca saheyya parisahēyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, niddam tandim sahe thīnam.

Pamādena na saṃvase ti. Pamādo vattabbo kāyaduccaritena vā vacīduccaritena vā manoduccaritena vā pañcakāmaguṇesu cittassa vossaggo vossaggānuppadānam vā kusalānam vā dhammānam bhāvanāya asakkaccakiriyatā asātaccakiriyatā anaṭṭhitakiriyatā oṇavuttitā nikkhattachandatā nikkhattadhuratā anāsevanā abahulikkammaṃ anadhiṭṭhānam ananuyogo pamādo; yo evarūpo pamādo pamajjanā pamajjitattam; ayam vuccati pamādo. Pamādena na saṃvase ti pamādena na saṃvaseyya na āvaseyya na parivaseyya pamādam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya; pamādā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, pamādena na saṃvase.

[page 424]

424 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 942]

Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā ti. Atimāno ti idh'; ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarupo māno maññanā maññitattam uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayam vuccati atimāno. Atimāne na tiṭṭheyyā ti atimāne na tiṭṭheyya na santiṭṭheyya, atimānam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya, atimānā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, atimāne na tiṭṭheyya.

Nibbānamaso naro ti idh'; ekacco dānam dento sīlam samādiyanto uposathakammaṃ karonto pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapento pariveṇam sammajjanto cetiyam vandanto cetiye gandhamālam āropento cetiyam padakkhiṇam karonto yamkiñci tedhātukaṃ kusalābhisaṃkhāram abhisaṃkharonto na gatihetu na upapattihetu na paṭisandhihetu na bhavahetu na saṃsārahetu na vaṭṭahetu sabban tam viṣam yogādhippāyo nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro abhisaṃkharotī ti, evam pi nibbānamaso naro. Athavā sabbasaṃkhāradhātuyā cittam paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasaṃharati, etam santam, etam paṇītam yadidaṃ sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṇinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti, evam pi nibbānamaso naro.

\*Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu  
dānāni dadanti punabbhavāya,  
kāmaṃ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya  
dadanti dānam apunabbhavāya.

---

---

Na paṇḍitā upadhisukhassa hetu  
bhāventi jhānāni punabbhavāya,  
kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāya  
bhāventi jhānāni apunabbhavāya.

[page 425]

S.N. 943] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 425

Te nibbutiṃ abhimanā dadanti  
taṃninnacittā tadādhimuttatā,  
najjo yathā sāgaramajjhagatā  
bhavanti nibbānaparāyanā te ti,

nibbānamanaso naro. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Niddaṃ tandiṃ sahe thīnaṃ, pamādena na saṃvase,  
atimāne na tiṭṭheyya nibbānamanaso naro ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.9(=943): Mosavajje na niyyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,  
mānañ ca pari jāneyya, sāhasā virato care. || Nidd\_I.15:9 ||

Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjaṃ vuccati musāvādo; idh'; ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā  
ñātimajjhaggato vā pūgamajjhaggato vā rājakulamajjhaggato vā abhinīto sakkipuṭṭho: ehi bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi,  
taṃ vadehī ti; so ajānaṃ vā āha jānāmī ti, jānaṃ vā āha na jānāmī ti; apassaṃ vā āha passāmī ti, passaṃ vā āha  
na passāmī ti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā ti, iti vuccati  
mosavajjaṃ. Api ca tīh'; ākārehi catupañcachasatta-aṭṭhah'; ākārehi . . . pe . . . imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi musāvādo  
hoti. Mosavajje na niyyethā ti mosavajjena na yāyeyya na vuyheyya na saṃhareyya, mosavajjaṃ pajaheyya  
vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; mosavajjā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho  
vipparamutto viṣamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, mosavajje na niyyetha.

Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye ti. Rūpan ti cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ.

[page 426]

426 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 943

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye ti rūpe  
snehaṃ na kareyya, chandaṃ na kareyya, pemaṃ na kareyya, rāgaṃ na kareyya na jāneyya na sañjāneyya na  
nibbatteyya nābhiniibatteyyā ti, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye.

Mānañ ca pari jāneyyā ti. Māno ti ekavidhena māno cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno, attukkaṃsanamāno,  
paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno, seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti  
māno.

Catubbidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, pasaṃsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ  
janeti.

Pañcavidhena māno, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti, manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ  
rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno, cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāya

---

---

ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno, māno atimāno mānātimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno.

Aṭṭhavidhena māno, lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, nindāya omānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti, dukkhena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno, seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno, idh'; ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassa; ayaṃ vuccati māno. Mānañ ca parijāneyyā ti mānaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijāneyya, ñātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.

[page 427]

S.N. 944] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 427

Katamā ñātapariññā? Mānaṃ jānāti, ayaṃ ekavidhena māno, cittassa uṇṇati; ayaṃ duvidhena māno, attukkaṃsanamāno paravambhanamāno . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dasavidhena māno, idh'; ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ ñātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ ñatvā mānaṃ tīreti aniccato dukkhato . . . pe . . . nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaṃ tīretvā mānaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

Mānañ ca parijāneyyā ti, mānaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijāneyyā ti, mānañ ca parijāneyya.

Sāhasā virato care ti. Katamā sāhasācariyā? Rattassa rāgacariyā sāhasācariyā, duṭṭhassa dosacariyā sāhasācariyā, mūḷhassa mohacariyā sāhasācariyā, vinibandhassa mānacariyā sāhasācariyā, parāmaṭṭhassa diṭṭhicariyā sāhasācariyā, vikkhepagatassa uddhaccacariyā sāhasācariyā, aniṭṭhaṅgatassa vicikicchācariyā sāhasācariyā, thāmagattassa anusayacariyā sāhasācariyā; ayaṃ sāhasācariyā. Sāhasā virato care ti sāhasācariyāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti. Care ti careyya vicareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, sāhasā virato care. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Mosavajje na niyetha, rūpe snehaṃ na kubbaye,  
mānañ ca parijāneyya, sāhasā virato care ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.10(=944): Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,  
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. || Nidd\_I.15:10 ||

[page 428]

428 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 944]

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyyā ti. Purāṇā vuccanti atitā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Atite saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena nābhinandeyya nābhivadeyya na ajjhoseyya abhinandanāṃ abhivadanāṃ ajjhosānaṃ

---



---

gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya.

Nave khantim akubbaye ti. Navā vuccanti paccuppanā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ. Paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena khantiṃ na kareyya chandaṃ na kareyya pemaṃ na kareyya rāgaṃ na kareyya na jareyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhinibbatteyyā ti, nave khantim akubbaye.

Hīyamāne na soceyyā ti hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyya. Cakkhusmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne, sotasmīṃ ghānasmīṃ jivhāya kāyasmīṃ rūpasmīṃ saddasmīṃ gandhasmiṃ rasasmīṃ phoṭṭhabbasmiṃ kulasmīṃ gaṇasmīṃ āvāsasmīṃ yasasmīṃ pasaṃsāya sukhasmiṃ cīvarasmīṃ piṇḍapātasmīṃ senāsanasmīṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasmiṃ hīyamāne hāyamāne parihāyamāne vemāne vigacchamāne antaradhāyamāne na soceyya na kilameyya na parāmaseyya na parideveyya na urattāliṃ kandeyya na sammohaṃ āpajjeyyā ti, hīyamāne na soceyya.

Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti. Ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kimkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā? Yāya taṇhāya rūpaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ ākassati samākassati gaṇhāti parāmasati abhinivisati, taṃkāraṇā ākāsaṃ vuccati taṇhā. Ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti taṇhaṃ na sito siyā, taṇhaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya;

[page 429]

S.N. 945] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 429

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṇhāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā. Ten'!; āha Bhagavā:

Purāṇaṃ nābhinandeyya, nave khantim akubbaye,  
hīyamāne na soceyya, ākāsaṃ na sito siyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.11(=945): Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ,  
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ, kāmapaṅko duraccayo. || Nidd\_I.15:11 ||

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Mahogho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti gedhaṃ mahogho ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti.

Ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ ti. Ācamā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Jappanā pi vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ ti ācamaṃ jappanā ti brūmi ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi pakāsemī ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ.

Ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ ti. Ārammaṇā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

---

---

Pakappanā pi vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlan ti. Ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ kāmapaṅko duraccayo ti. Kāmapaṅko kāmakaddamo kāmakilesso kāmapalipo kāmapalibodho duraccayo durativatto duttaro duppataro dussamatikkamo dubbīvatto ti, kāmapaṅko duraccayo. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

[page 430]

430 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 945]

Gedhaṃ brūmi mahogho ti, ācamaṃ brūmi jappanaṃ,  
ārammaṇaṃ pakappanaṃ, kāmapaṅko duraccayo ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.12(=946): Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,  
sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccati. || Nidd\_I.15:12 ||

Saccā avokkamma munī ti saccavācāya avokkamanto, sammādiṭṭhiyā avokkamanto, ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā avokkamanto. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, saccā avokkamma muni.

Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. Thalaṃ vuccati amataṃ nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ vāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito tādi pavuccate brahmā. Thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti brāhmaṇo thale tiṭṭhati, dīpe tiṭṭhati, tāṇe tiṭṭhati, leṇe tiṭṭhati, saraṇe tiṭṭhati, abhaye tiṭṭhati, accute tiṭṭhati, amate tiṭṭhati, nibbāne tiṭṭhati ti, thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Sabbaṃ so patinissajjā ti. Sabbaṃ vuccati dvādasāyatanāni: cakkhuñ c'; eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c'; eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabhāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo; ettāvātā pi sabbaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. Yato taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā abhāvaṃgatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, ettāvātā pi sabbaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ. Yato puññābhisaṃkhāro ca apuññābhisaṃkhāro ca āneñjābhisaṃkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā {anabhāvaṃgatā} āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā;

[page 431]

S.N. 947] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 431

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettāvātā pi sabbaṃ cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhan ti, sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja.

Sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti vuccati kathiyati bhaṇiyati dīpiyati vohariyati ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Saccā avokkamma muni thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo,  
sabbaṃ so paṭinissajja sa ve santo ti vuccatī ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,15.13(=947): Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito  
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci. || Nidd\_I.15:13 ||

Sa ve vidvā sa vedagū ti. Vidvā ti vidvā vijjagato ñāṇī buddhimā vibhāvī medhāvī; vedagū ti vedā vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo sabbavedam aticca vedagū so ti, sa ve vidvā sa vedagū.

Ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabba saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Anissito ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya diṭṭhinissayaṃ paṭinissajjitvā cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito, ghānaṃ anissito . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vipparamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.

Sammā so loke iriyāno ti yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppādadammo; ettāvataṃ pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti.

[page 432]

432 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 947

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatiṃ anuppādadamma; ettāvataṃ pi sammā so loke carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, sammā so loke iriyāno.

Na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā pihā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; so kassaci na-ppiheti khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na-ppihetīdha kassaci. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sa ve vidvā, sa vedagū, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito  
sammā so loke iriyāno na-ppihetīdha kassaci ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.14(=948): Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,  
na so socati nājjheti chinnaṃ so abandhano. || Nidd\_I.15:14 ||

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayan ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yaṃthānappatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato khattiyō vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Saṅgā ti sattā saṅgā, rāgasāṅgo dosasaṅgo mohasaṅgo mānasaṅgo diṭṭhisaṅgo kilesasaṅgo duccharitasaṅgo. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

---

---

Duraccayan ti yo kāme ca saṅge ca loke duraccaye durativatte duttare duppatare dussamatikkame dubbīvatte attari uttari pattari samatikkami vītvattayī ti, yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ.

[page 433]

S.N. 949] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 433

Na so socati nājjhetī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthum na socati, pariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasaṃsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhārā me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhaginī me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, na socati. Nājjhetī ti nājjhetī na ajjhetī na upanijjhāyati na nijjhāyati na pajjhāyati; athavā na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati ti, na so socati nājjhetī.

Chinnasoto abandhano ti. Sotā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā sotā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati chinnasoto. Abandhano ti satta bandhanā ti, rāgabandhanaṃ dosabandhanaṃ mohabandhanaṃ mānabandhanaṃ diṭṭhibandhanaṃ kilesabandhanaṃ duccharitabandhanaṃ. Yass'; etāni bandhanāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati abandhano ti, chinnasoto abandhano. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yo ca kāme accatari saṅgaṃ loke duraccayaṃ,  
na so socati nājjhetī chinnasoto abandhano ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.15(=949): Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,  
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasi. || Nidd\_I.15:15 ||

[page 434]

434 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 949]

Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehī ti. Atīte saṃkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyūṃ, te kilese sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi pajjehi vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi. Athavā ye atīte kammābhisaṃkhārā avipakkavipākā, te kammābhisaṃkhāre sosehi visosehi sukkhāpehi abjāṃ karohi pajjehi vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, evaṃ pi yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi.

Pacchā te māhu kiñcanan ti pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ.

Anāgate saṃkhāre ārabba yāni uppajjeyyūṃ rāgakiñcanaṃ dosakiñcanaṃ mohakiñcanaṃ mānakiñcanaṃ diṭṭhikiñcanaṃ kilesakiñcanaṃ duccharitakiñcanaṃ, imāni kiñcanāni tuyhaṃ mā ahu mā pātum akāsi mā janesi mā sañjanesi mā nibbatesi mā abhinibbatesi pajjehi vinodehi byantikarohi anabhāvaṃ gamehī ti, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ.

Majjhe ce no gahessasi ti majjhaṃ vuccanti paccuppannā rūpā vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ, paccuppanne saṃkhāre taṇhāvasena diṭṭhivasena na gahessasi na uggahessasi na gaṇhissasi na parāmasissasi nābhinandissasi nābhivadissasi na ajjhossasi; abhinandanaṃ abhivadanaṃ ajjhosānaṃ gāhaṃ parāmāsaṃ abhinivesaṃ pajjhissasi vinodissasi byantikarissasi anabhāvaṃ gamissasi ti, majjhe ce no gahessasi.

---

Upasanto carissasī ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa santattā santo . . . pe . . .  
sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā patipassaddhattā  
santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho carissasi viharissasi iriyissasi vattissasi pālissasi yapissasi  
yāpissasī ti,

[page 435]

S.N. 950] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 435

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upasanto carissasi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yaṃ pubbe, taṃ visosehi, pacchā te māhu kiñcanaṃ,  
majjhe ce no gahessasi, upasanto carissasī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.16(=950): Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ,  
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jīyyati. || Nidd\_I.15:16 ||

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ ti. Sabbaso ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam  
asesam nissesam pariādāyavacanam etaṃ sabbaso ti. Nāman ti cattāro arūpino khandhā. Rūpan ti cattāro ca  
mahābhūtā catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ. Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Mamattan ti dve  
mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ  
diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ ti sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ mamattā yassa  
n'; atthi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā  
ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ.

Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthuṃ na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhu me  
vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me,  
phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇo me, āvāso me, lābho me . . . pe . . . ñāṭisālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati na  
kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā asātāya  
dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ  
kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto . . . pe . . .  
ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsappasamphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati na kilamati na  
paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti,

[page 436]

436 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 950]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam pi asatā ca na socati. Athavā  
asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbhiyamāne ahu vata me, taṃ vata me n'; atthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na  
labhāmī ti na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na  
socati.

Sa ve loke na jīyyatī ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ, paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ  
saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ atthi, tassa jāni atthi.  
Bhāsitaṃ pi h'; etaṃ:

\*Jinno rathassamaṇikuṇḍale ca

---

---

putte ca dāre ca tath'; eva jinno  
sabbesu bhogesu asevitesu  
kasmā na santappasi sokakāle?  
Pubb'; eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,  
macco va ne pubbataraṃ jahāti,  
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,  
tasmā na socām'; ahaṃ sokakāle.  
Udeti āpūrati veti cando,  
atthaṃ gametvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā mayā sattuka lokadhammā,  
tasmā na socām'; ahaṃ sokakāle ti.

Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ, paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi, tassa jāni n'; atthi. Bhāsitaṃ pi h'; etaṃ: \*\* Nandasi samaṇā ti, kiṃ laddhā āvuso ti? Tena hi samaṇa socasī ti, kiṃ jiyittha āvuso ti? Tena hi samaṇa n'; eva nandasi na socasī ti, evam āvuso ti.

[page 437]

S.N. 951] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 437

\*Ciraṣsaṃ vata passāma brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ

anandiṃ anighaṃ {bhikkhuṃ} tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ ti; sa ve loke na jiyyati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Sabbaso nāmarūpasmiṃ yassa n'; atthi mamāyitaṃ,  
asatā ca na socati, sa ve loke na jiyyatī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.17(=951): Yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ,  
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n'; atthi me ti na socati. || Nidd\_I.15:17 ||

Yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ ti.

Yassā ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresaṃ vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ abhinivīṭṭhaṃ ajjhositaṃ adhimuttaṃ n'; atthi na saṃvijjati n'; upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ṇāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, evam pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*\* Nāyaṃ bhikkhave kāyo tumhākaṃ, na pi aññesaṃ. Purāṇaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ abhisamkhatāṃ abhisāñcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasikaroti. Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass'; uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati; yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā saṃkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho . . . pe . . . evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, evam pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

[page 438]

---

---

438 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 951

\*Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu Mogharāja sadā sato,  
attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā:

evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ maccurājā na passaṭī ti, evaṃ pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*\* Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ?

Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākāhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya, api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa:

amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī ti?

No h'; etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi no etaṃ bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti. Kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ? Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā saññā saṃkhārā viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti, evaṃ pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ pi h'; etaṃ:

{dblcross} Suddhagamasamuppādaṃ suddhasaṃkhārasantatiṃ

passantassa yathābhūtaṃ na bhayaṃ hoti, Gāmaṇi.

Tiṇakaṭṭhasamaṃ lokaṃ, yadā paññāya passaṭi,

nāññaṃ patthayate kiñci aññatra appaṭisandhiyā.

[page 439]

S.N. 951] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 439

Vajirā bhikkhunī Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad avoca:

\*Kan nu satto ti paccesi māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te,  
suddhasaṃkhārapuñjo 'yaṃ na-y-idha sattūpalabbhati.

Yathā pi aṅgasambhārā hoti sabbo ratho iti;

evaṃ khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammuti.

Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca,

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti, nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī ti, evaṃ pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

\*\* Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ sammannesati, yāvatā rūpassa gati. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ sammannesati, yāvatā viññāṇassa gati. Tassa rūpaṃ sammannesato yāvatā rūpassa gati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ sammannesato yāvatā viññāṇassa gati, yaṃ pi yassa hoti, ahan ti vā maman ti vā asmī ti vā; taṃ pi tassa na hotī ti, evaṃ pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

{dblcross} Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante suñño loko ti vuccatī ti? Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti. Kiñ c'; Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhu kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ suññaṃ, cakkhusamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi suññaṃ. Sotaṃ suññaṃ, saddaṃ suññaṃ, ghānaṃ suññaṃ, gandhaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, rasā suññā, kāyo suñño, phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño, dhammo suñño, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ, manosamphasso suñño, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vā,

---

---

[page 440]

440 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 951

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tam pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā; yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti, evam pi yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ.

Mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ. Taṇhāmamattaṃ pahāya diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭiṇissajjitvā mamattaṃ avindanto asaṃvindanto anadhigacchanto appaṭilabhanto ti, mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ.

N'; atthi me ti na socatī ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthuraṃ na socati, vipariṇatasmiṃ vā vatthusmiṃ na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇataṃ na socati. Sotaṃ me . . . pe . . . sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti, na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, n'; atthi me ti na socati. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Yassa n'; atthi idaṃ me ti paresaṃ vā pi kiñcanaṃ,  
mamattaṃ so asaṃvindaṃ n'; atthi me ti na socatī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,15.18(=952): Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,

tam ānisamsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ. || Nidd\_I.15:18 ||

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Katamaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ? Idh'; ekacco niṭṭhurī hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu issati upasuyyati issaṃ bandhati; yaṃ evarūpaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ, niṭṭhuriyakammaṃ issā issāyanā issayitattaṃ ussuyā ussuyanā ussuyitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati niṭṭhuriyaṃ. Yass'; etaṃ niṭṭhuriyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ; so vuccati aniṭṭhurī ti, aniṭṭhurī. Anānugiddho ti gedho vuccati tanhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

[page 441]

S.N. 952] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 441

Yass'; eso gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho; so vuccati anānugiddho. So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhoppaṇṇo vītagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītārāgo vigatārāgo cattārāgo vantarāgo muttārāgo pahīnārāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho.

Anejo sabbadhī samo ti. Eja vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā eja tanhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejaṃ pahīnattā anejo so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na ppavedhati na sampavedhatī ti, anejo. Sabbadhī samo ti. Sabbhaṃ vuccati dvādasāyatanāni; cakkhu c'; eva rūpā ca . . . pe . . . mano c'; eva dhammā ca. Yato ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu chandarāgo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅgato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo, so vuccati sabbattha samo sabbattha tādi sabbattha majjhatto sabbattha upekkhako ti, anejo sabbadhī samo.

---



---

Tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti avikampinaṃ puggalānaṃ phuṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjhesito pasādito ime cattāro ānisaṃse pabrūmi. Yo so aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo ti brūmi ācikkhāmi pakāsemī ti, tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Aniṭṭhurī anānugiddho anejo sabbadhī samo,  
tam ānisaṃsaṃ pabrūmi pucchito avikampinan ti.

---

[page 442]

442 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 953]

Sn\_IV,15.19(=953): Anejassa vijānato n'; atthi kāci nisaṃkhiti,  
virato so viyārambhā khemaṃ passati sabbadhi. || Nidd\_I.15:19 ||

Anejassa vijānato ti. Ejā vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass'; esā ejā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati anejo. Ejāya pahīnattā anejo, so lābhe pi na iñjati, alābhe pi na iñjati, yase pi na iñjati, ayase pi na iñjati, nindāya pi na iñjati, pasamsāya pi na iñjati, sukhe pi na iñjati, dukkhe pi na iñjati na calati na vedhati na-ppavedhati na sampavedhati, anejassa. Vijānato ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃkiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti jānato ājānato vijānato paṭivijānato paṭivijjhato ti, anejassa vijānato.

N'; atthi kāci nisaṃkhiti ti nisaṃkhitiyo vuccanti puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā; ettāvatā nisaṃkhitiyo n'; atthi na saṃvijjanti n'; upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, n'; atthi kāci nisaṃkhiti.

Virato so viyārambhā ti viyārambhā vuccati puññābhisamkhāro apuññābhisamkhāro āneñjābhisamkhāro. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā {anabhāvaṅgatā} āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā;

[page 443]

S.N. 954] Attadaṇḍasuttaniddeso. 443

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettāvatā viyārambhā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhito nissaṭṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, virato so viyārambhā.

Khemaṃ passati sabbadhī ti bhayakaro rāgo, bhayakaro doso, bhayakaro moho . . . pe . . . bhayakarā kilesā. Bhayakarassa rāgassa pahīnattā . . . pe . . . bhayakarānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahīnattā sabbattha khemaṃ passati, sabbattha abhayaṃ passati, sabbattha anītikaṃ passati, sabbattha anupaddavaṃ passati, sabbattha anupasaggaṃ passati, sabbattha passaddhaṃ passati ti, khemaṃ passati sabbadhi. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Anejassa vijānato n'; atthi kāci nisaṃkhiti,  
virato so viyārambhā khemaṃ passati sabbadhī ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,15.20(=954): Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,  
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā. || Nidd\_I.15:20 ||

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate munī ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti, muni. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā na vadati na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharatī ti, na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni.

Santo so vītamaccharo ti. Santo ti rāgassa santattā santo, dosassa mohassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo upasanto vūpasanto nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti,

[page 444]

444 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 954

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] santo so. Vītamaccharo ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass'; etaṃ macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati vītamaccharo vigatamaccharo cattamaccharo vantamaccharo muttamaccharo pahīnamaccharo paṭinissaṭṭhamaccharo ti, santo so vītamaccharo.

Nādeti na nirassatī ti, Bhagavā ti. Nādetī ti rūpaṃ nādeti nādiyati na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhīnīvisati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ nādeti nādiyati na upādiyati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati nābhīnīvisatī ti, nādeti. Na nirassatī ti rūpaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti; vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññāṇaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭaṃ na pajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, na nirassati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Na samesu na omesu na ussesu vadate muni,  
santo so vītamaccharo nādeti na nirassatī ti Bhagavā.

PAÑÑARASAMO ATTADAṆḌASUTTANIDDESΟ NIṬṬHITO.

[page 445]

445

SOLASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESΟ.

Sn\_IV,16.1(=955): Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe  
icc-āyasmā Sāriputto na suto uda kassaci  
evaṃ vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇim-āgato. || Nidd\_I.16:1 ||

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe ti ito pubbe na mayā diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā iminā cakkhunā iminā attabhāvena. Yadā Bhagavā tāvatiṃsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ vassaṃ vuṭṭho devagaṇaparivuto majjhe maṇimayena sopāṇena Saṅkassanagaraṃ otiṇṇo imaṃ dassanaṃ pubbe na diṭṭho ti, na me diṭṭho ito pubbe.

---

---

Icc-āyasmā Sāriputto ti. Iccā ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, iccā ti. Āyasmā ti piyavacanam guruvacanam sagāravasappaṭṭissavacanam etam, āyasmā ti. Sāriputto ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samaññāpaññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo ti, icc-āyasmā Sāriputto.

Na suto uda kassaci ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Udā ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, udā ti. Kassaci ti kassaci khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā ti, na suto uda kassaci.

[page 446]

446 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 955

Evaṃ vagguvado satthā ti evaṃ vagguvado madhuravado pemaṇiyavado hadayaṅgamavado karavikarudamañjussaro. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho pana tassa Bhagavato mukhato ghoso niccharati, viṣaṭṭho ca suviññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindhu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yadā parisam kho pana so Bhagavā sarena viññāpeti; na tassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati.

Brahmassaro kho pana so Bhagavā karavikabhānī ti, evaṃ vagguvado. Satthā ti satthā Bhagavā satthavāho. Yathā satthavāho satthe kantāraṃ tāreti, corakantāraṃ tāreti, vāḷakantāraṃ tāreti, dubbhikkhakantāraṃ tāreti, nirudakantāraṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantabhūmiṃ sampāpeti; evam eva Bhagavā satthavāho satte kantāraṃ tāreti; jātikantāraṃ tāreti, jarākantāraṃ tāreti, byādhikantāraṃ tāreti . . . pe . . . maraṇasokaparidevaduḅbhādomanassupāyāsakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgakantāraṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhikilesaduḅbhāritakantāraṃ tāreti, rāgagahaṇaṃ tāreti, dosamohamānadiṭṭhigahaṇaṃ tāreti, kilesagahaṇaṃ tāreti uttāreti nitthāreti patāreti khemantaṃ amataṃ nibbānaṃ sampāpeti ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho. Athavā Bhagavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho.

Athavā Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā ti, evam pi Bhagavā satthavāho ti, evaṃ vagguvado satthā.

Tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti Bhagavā tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkanto ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇim-āgato.

[page 447]

S.N. 956] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 447

Athavā tusitā vuccanti devā. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā, tusitadevalokato gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Athavā tusitā vuccanti arahanto. Te tuṭṭhā santuṭṭhā attamanā paripuṇṇasaṃkappā arahantānaṃ gaṇi-m-āgato ti, evam pi tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato.

Gaṇī ti gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇī, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovadatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa sussati, sotaṃ odahati, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpetī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpetī ti gaṇī, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī, upāsakagaṇassa gaṇī, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa brāhmaṇagaṇassa vessagaṇassa suddagaṇassa devagaṇassa gaṇī, brahmagaṇassa gaṇī saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo. Āgato upagato samupagato sampatto Saṅkassanagaran ti, tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato. Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

Na me diṭṭho ito pubbe icc-āyasmā Sāriputto na suto uda kassaci

---

---

evam vagguvado satthā tusitā gaṇi-m-āgato ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.2(=956): Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:

sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā eko ca ratim ajjhagā. || Nidd\_I.16:2 ||

Sadevakassa lokassā ti sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāyā ti, sadevakassa lokassa.

Yathā dissati cakkhumā ti yathā Bhagavantaṃ tāvatimsabhavane pāricchattakamūle paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ nisinnaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ devatā passanti, tathā manussā passanti.

[page 448]

448 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 956

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yathā manussā passanti, tathā devatā passanti.

Yathā devānaṃ dissati, tathā manussānaṃ dissati. Yathā manussānaṃ dissati, tathā devānaṃ dissati ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Yathā vā paṇḍu; ete bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā adantā dantavaṇṇena dissanti, asantā santavaṇṇena dissanti, anupasantā upasantavaṇṇena dissanti, anibbutā nibbutavaṇṇena dissanti; patirūpako mattikākuṇḍalo va lohamāso va suvaṇṇacchanno caranti loke parivāracchannā anto asuddhā bahi sobhamānā ti, na Bhagavā evam pi dissati. Bhagavā bhūtena tacchena tathena yāthāvena aviparittena sabhāvena danto dantavaṇṇena dissati, santo santavaṇṇena dissati, upasanto upasantavaṇṇena dissati, nibbuto nibbutavaṇṇena dissati, akampita-iriyāpathā ca buddhā bhagavanto paṇḍhisampannā ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā visuddhasaddo bhaṭakittisaddasiloko nāgabhavane ca supaṇṇabhavane ca yakkhabhavane ca asurabhavane ca gandhabbabhavane ca mahārājabhavane ca indabhavane ca brahmabhavane ca etādiso ca tādiso ca tato ca bhiiyo ti, evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā. Athavā Bhagavā dasabalehi samannāgato catūhi vesārajehi catūhi paṭisambhidāhi chahi abhiññāhi chahi buddhadhammehi tejena ca balena ca guṇena ca viriyena ca paññāya ca dissati ñāyati paññāyati.

\*Dūre santo pakāsenti himavanto va pabbato

asant'; ettha na dissanti rattim khittā yathā sarā ti; evam pi yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Cakkhumā ti. Bhagavā pañcahi cakkhūhi cakkhumā; maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā, paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā, buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā, samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

[page 449]

S.N. 956] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 449

Kathaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Maṃsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vaṇṇā saṃvijjanti: nīlo ca vaṇṇo, pītako ca vaṇṇo, lohitaṅ ca vaṇṇo, kaṇho ca vaṇṇo, odāto ca vaṇṇo; yattha ca Bhagavato akkhilomāni patiṭṭhitāni, taṃ nīlaṃ hoti sunīlaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ ummārapupphasamānaṃ. Tassa parato pītakaṃ hoti supītakaṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ kaṇṇikārapupphasamānaṃ. Ubhato ca akkhikuṭāni Bhagavato lohitaṅ honti sulohitaṅ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyāni indagopakasamāni. Majjhe kaṇhaṃ hoti sukaṇhaṃ alūkaṃ siniddhaṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ aḷārikaṭṭhakaṃ samānaṃ. Tassa parato odātaṃ hoti su-odātaṃ setaṃ paṇḍaraṃ pāsādikaṃ dassaneyyaṃ osadhitāraṅkasamānaṃ.

---

---

Tena Bhagavā pākatikena maṃsacakkhunā attabhāvapariyāpannena purimasucaritakammābhiniḅbattena samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c'; eva rattiñ ca. Yadā pi caturaṅgasamannāgato andhakāro hoti, suriyo ca atthaṅgamo hoti, kālapakkho ca uposatho hoti, tibbo ca vanasaṅgo hoti, mahā ca akālamagho abbhutṭhito hoti; evarūpe pi caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre samantā yojanaṃ passati. N'; atthi so kūṭo vā kavāṭaṃ vā pākāro vā pabbato vā gaccho vā latā vā āvaraṇaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya. Ekañ ce tilaphalaṃ nimittaṃ katvā tilavāhe pakkhipeyya, tañ ñeva tilaphalaṃ uddhareyya, evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato pākatikaṃ maṃsacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā maṃsacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā?

Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti:

[page 450]

450 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 956

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ākaṃkhamāno ca Bhagavā ekam pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, dve pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, tisso pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, catusso pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, pañca pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyyo, dasa pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, vīsam pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, tiṃsam pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, cattāṭṭham pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, paññāsaṃ pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, saḥassim pi cūḷanikaṃ lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, dvisaḥassim pi majjhimikaṃ lokadhātumaṃ passeyya, tisahaḥassim pi mahāsaḥassim pi lokadhātumaṃ passeyya. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkheyya, tāvatakaṃ passeyya; evaṃ parisuddhaṃ Bhagavato dibbacakkhu; evaṃ Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañño adhiḡatapaṭisaḡbhido catuvesārajjappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisaṭṭho purisaṅgo purisaḡaṅgo purisaḡhoreyho anantañño anantatejo anantayasa aḡḡho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā saññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā.

[page 451]

S.N. 956] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 451

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] So hi Bhagavā anuppannaṃ maggassa uppādetā, asaṅḡātassa maggassa saṅḡānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakoḡido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahaṃ sāvakaṃ viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi tathāḡgato. N'; atthi tassa Bhagavato añātaṃ adīṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aḡusitaṃ paññāya. Atitānāḡatapaccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āḡacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthi jānitaḡbaṃ atatto vā, paratto vā, ubhayatto vā, dīṭṭhidhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho, gambhīro vā attho, ḡḡḡho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā, sabbaṃ taṃ antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāḡate appaṭihataṃ

---

---

ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne appaṭiḥaṭaṃ ñāṇaṃ. Sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti. Sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivatti.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ sammāphusitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino honti; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino.

[page 452]

452 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 956]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ, neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ na-ppavattati. Ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññapariyantaṭṭhāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati. Sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākaṅkhaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā manasikāraṭṭhapaṭibaddhā cittuppādaṭṭhapaṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇaṃ parivattati. Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Bhagavā āsayaṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya automahāsamudde parivattanti, evam eva sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā antobuddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāssa padese parivattanti, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamā paññāya, te pi buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ pharivā abhibhavivā tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā vobhinantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te paññaṃ abhisaṅkharivā abhisaṅkharivā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. Kathitā ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā honti niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā ca. Te Bhagavato sampajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā tattha atirocati,

[page 453]

S.N. 956] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 453

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yadidaṃ paññāyā ti; evaṃ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app'; ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā app'; ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggapositāni. App'; ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni samodakaṭṭhitāni. App'; ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni udakena; evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye app'; ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino viharante.

---

---

Jānāti Bhagavā: ayaṃ puggalo rāgacarito, ayaṃ dosacarito, ayaṃ mohacarito, ayaṃ vitakkacarito, ayaṃ saddhācarito, ayaṃ ñāṇacarito ti. Rāgacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa asubhakathaṃ katheti. Dosacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa mettābhāvanāṃ ācikkhati. Mohacaritaṃ Bhagavā puggalaṃ uddesaparipucchāya kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya garusaṃvāse niveseti. Vitakkacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa ānāpānasatiṃ ācikkhati. Saddhācaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa pāsādanīyaṃ nimittaṃ ācikkhati buddhasubodhiṃ dhammasudhammataṃ saṅghasupaṭṭhiṃ sīlāni ca attano. Ñāṇacaritassa Bhagavā puggalassa vipassanānimittaṃ ācikkhati aniccākāraṃ dukkhākāraṃ anattākāraṃ.

\*Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito  
yathā pi passe janataṃ samantato,  
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha

[page 454]

454 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 956]

pāsādam āruyha samantacakkhu,  
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janatam-m-apedasoko  
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan ti; evaṃ Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā pi cakkhumā.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā? Samantacakkhu vuccati sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ. Bhagavā sabbaññūtañāṇena upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato. Na tassa aditṭham idh'; atthi kiñci atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ, sabbaṃ abhiññāsi, yad atthi neyyaṃ; tathāgato tena samantacakkhū ti; evaṃ Bhagavā samantacakkhunā pi cakkhumā ti, yathā dissati cakkhumā.

Sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā ti sabbaṃ rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ duccharitatamaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññānakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānaṃvattanikaṃ nuditvā panuditvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikarivā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, sabbaṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā.

Eko ca ratim ajjhagā ti. Eko Bhagavā pabbajjāsaṅkhātena eko, adutiyatthena eko, taṇhāya pahānatṭhena eko, ekantavītarāgo ti eko, ekantavītadoso ti eko, ekantavītamoho ti eko, ekantanikkilesa ti eko, ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko, anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsaṅkhātena eko? Bhagavā daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso bhaddena yobbaññena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ vilapantānaṃ, ñātisaṅghaṃ pahāya, sabbaṃ yasapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, puttadārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti;

[page 455]

S.N. 956] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 455

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ Bhagavā pabbajjāsaṅkhātena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññāvanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni. So eko carati eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ Bhagavā adutiyatthena eko.

---

---

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko? So evaṃ eko adutiyo appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto najjā Nerañjarāya tīre bodhirukkhamūle mahāpadhānaṃ padahanto Māraṃ sasenaṃ Namuciṃ pamattabandhuṃ vidhamitvā taṇhaṃ jāliniṃ saritaṃ visattikaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti.

\*Taṇhādutiyo puriso dīgham addhāna saṃsaraṃ

itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

Etam ādīnavaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ

vītataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā taṇhāya pahānatthena eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekantavītarāgo ti eko? Rāgassa pahīnattā ekantavītarago ti eko, dosassa pahīnattā ekantavītadoso ti eko, mohassa pahīnattā ekantavītamoho ti eko, kilesānaṃ pahīnattā ekantanikkilesa ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko? Ekāyanamaggo vuccati cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañc'; indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo {aṭṭhaṅgiko} maggo.

[page 456]

456 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 956

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

\*Ekāyanaṃ jātikhayantadassī

maggaṃ pajānāti hitānukampī;

etena maggena atariṃsu pubbe

tarissanti yeva taranti oghan ti.

Evaṃ Bhagavā ekāyanamaggaṃ gato ti eko.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko? Bodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammāditṭhi. Bhagavā tena bodhiñāṇena sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti bujjhi, sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti bujjhi, sabbe dhammā anattā ti bujjhi, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti bujjhi . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇa ti bujjhi, avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti bujjhi . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṇanirodho ti bujjhi, idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bujjhi, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti bujjhi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti bujjhi, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujjhi, ime āsavā ti bujjhi, ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayo ti bujjhi, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti bujjhi, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti bujjhi, ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti bujjhi, ime dhammā pariññeyyā ti bujjhi, ime dhammā pahātabbā ti bujjhi, ime dhammā bhāvetabbā ti bujjhi, ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti bujjhi, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca bujjhi, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca bujjhi, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ ca samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca bujjhi, yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti bujjhi. Athavā yaṃ kiñci bujjhitabbaṃ paṭibujjitabbaṃ sambujjitabbaṃ adhigantabbaṃ phusitabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ,

[page 457]

S.N. 957] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 457

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabbaṃ taṃ tena bodhiñāṇena bujjhi anubujjhi paṭibujjhi sambujjhi sammābujjhi adhigacchi paṭilabhi phusesi sacchikāsi; evaṃ Bhagavā eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti eko.

Ratim ajjhagā ti. Ratin ti nekkhammaratiṃ pavivekaratiṃ upasamaratiṃ sambodhiratiṃ ajjhagā samajjhagā adhigacchi phusesi sacchikāsi ti, eko ca ratim ajjhagā.

Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

---



---

Sadevakassa lokassa, yathā dissati cakkhumā:  
sabbam̐ tamaṃ vinodetvā eko ca ratim̐ ajjhagā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.3(=957): Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādimaṃ akuhaṃ gaṇim̐ āgataṃ  
bahunnam̐ idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. || Nidd\_I.16:3 ||

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādinaṃ ti. Buddho ti yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto, balesu ca vasībhāvaṃ patto. Buddho ti ken'; atthena Buddho? Bujjhitaṃ saccāni ti Buddho. Bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho. Sabbaññutāya Buddho. Sabbadassāvitāya Buddho. Anaññeyyatāya Buddho. Vikasitāya Buddho. Khīṇāsavaśaṅkhātena Buddho. Nirupakkilesasaṅkhātena Buddho. Ekantavītarāgo ti Buddho. Ekantavītadoso ti Buddho. Ekantavītamoho ti Buddho. Ekantanikkilesa ti Buddho. Ekāyanamaggam̐ gato ti Buddho. Eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti Buddho ti;

[page 458]

458 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 957]

abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhātaṃ Buddho. Buddho ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhaṅkamaṃ etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Buddho ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ.

Asitaṃ ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo ca.

Katamo taṇhānissayo? Yāvataṃ taṇhāsaṅkhātena sīmakataṃ odhikataṃ pariyaṅkataṃ pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvatā mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkārā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraññaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca kevalam̐ pi mahāpaṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvataṃ aṭṭhasatataṇhāviparittaṃ; ayaṃ taṇhānissayo.

Katamo diṭṭhinissayo? Vīsativattukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, dasavattukā micchādiṭṭhi, dasavattukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi; yā evarūpā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭigāho abhiniveso parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam̐ vipariyesagāho viparittagāho vipallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃsmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvataṃ dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni; ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Buddhassa Bhagavato taṇhānissayo pahīno, diṭṭhinissayo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhānissayassa pahīnattā diṭṭhinissayassa paṭinissatṭhattā Bhagavā cakkhum̐ anissito, sotaṃ ghānaṃ jivhaṃ kāyaṃ manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsanaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutam̐ utaviññātabbe dhamme asito anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissatṭho vipamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasaṃ viharatī ti,

[page 459]

---

---

S.N. 957] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 459

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ.

Tādin ti Bhagavā pañcaḥ!; ākārehi tādi: iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tiṇṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddeṣā tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi? Bhagavā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi, ekañ ce bāhaṃ gandhena limpeyyuṃ, ekañ ce bāhaṃ vāsiyā taccheyyuṃ, amukasmīṃ n'; atthi rāgo, amukasmīṃ n'; atthi paṭiḡhaṃ, anunayapaṭiḡhavippahīno ugghātinigghātivivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto; evaṃ Bhagavā iṭṭhāniṭṭhe tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi Bhagavato rāgo catto vanto mutto pahīno paṭinissaṭṭho, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā vantā muttā pahīnā paṭinissaṭṭhā; evaṃ Bhagavā cattāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Bhagavā kāmoghaṃ tiṇṇo, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇo, diṭṭhoghaṃ tiṇṇo, avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇo, sabbasaṃsārapathaṃ tiṇṇo nitiṇṇo atikkanto samatikkanto vitivatto; so vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko pālitabrahmacariyo uttamadiṭṭhippatto bhāvitamaggo pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho. Dukkhaṃ tassa pariññātaṃ, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ,

[page 460]

460 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 957

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pariññeyyaṃ pariññātaṃ, pahātabbaṃ pahīnaṃ, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāviṃ, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikataṃ; so ukkhittapaligho sañkiṇṇaparikkho abbūḷhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chaḷaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panuṇṇapaccakasacco samavayasaṭṭhesano anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto suvimuttapañño kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n'; eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito; n'; eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito; n'; eva visineti, na ussineti, visinetvā ṭhito; n'; eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti, vidhupetvā ṭhito; asekkhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena paññākkhandhena {samannāgatattā} ṭhito, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, saccam paṭipādayitvā ṭhito; evaṃ samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggiṃ pariyādayitvā ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭaṃ samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, muditāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, upekkhāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accantapārisuddhiyā ṭhito, akammaññatāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santusitattā ṭhito, khandhāpariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanāpariyante ṭhito, gatipariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavāpariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante ṭhito, vaṭṭāpariyante ṭhito, antimabhāve ṭhito, antimasamussaye ṭhito, antimadehadharo Bhagavā.

\*Tassāyaṃ pacchimako bhavo carimo 'yaṃ samussayo

jātimaraṇasaṃsāro n'; atthi tassa punabbhavo ti; evaṃ Bhagavā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi.

[page 461]

S.N. 957] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 461

Kathaṃ Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi? Bhagavato rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, moha cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, kodhā upanāhā makkhā paḷāsā issā macchariyā māyā sāṭṭheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccharitehi

---

---

sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṅkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; evaṃ Bhagavā muttāvī ti tādi.

Kathaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddeṣā tādi? Bhagavā sīle sati, sīlavā ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Satiyā sati, satimā ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Samādhismiṃ sati, samāhito ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Abhiññāya sati, chaḷabhiñño ti taṃniddeṣā tādi. Bale sati, dasabalo ti taṃniddeṣā tādi; evaṃ Bhagavā taṃniddeṣā tādi ti, taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādiṃ.

Akuhaṃ gaṇim āgatan ti. Akuho ti tiṇi kuhanavatthūni:

paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, sāmantaṃjappanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu?

Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaraṃ paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsaṇaṃ paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paccakkhāti. So evaṃ āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārappaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghātiṃ karitvā dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sārappaṃ, yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvitaṃ kappeyya.

[page 462]

462 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 957

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sārappaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhamūliko vā abbhokāsiko vā.

Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sārappaṃ, yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttēna hariṭākikhaṇḍena osadhaṃ kareyyā ti tadupādāya lūkhaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati, lūkhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paṭisevati, lūkhaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam enaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuṭṭho pavivitto asaṃsaṭṭho āraddhaviṇḍo dhūtavādo ti, bhiyyo nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākañ c'; evāyaṃ saddhā atthi, deyyadhammo ca saṃvijjati, ahañ ca paṭiggāhako.

Sacāhaṃ na paṭiggahessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṃ paribāhirā bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ yeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmī ti, tadupādāya bahuṃ pi cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahuṃ pi piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahuṃ pi senāsaṇaṃ paṭigaṇhāti, bahuṃ pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭigaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati paccayapaṭisevanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthun ti.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh'; ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣatī ti gamaṇaṃ saṅghapeti, thānaṃ saṅghapeti, nisajjaṃ saṅghapeti, seyyaṃ saṅghapeti, paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati,

[page 463]

S.N. 957] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 463

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpāthakajjhāyī va hoti. Evarūpā iriyāpathassa āṭṭhapanā ṭṭhapanā saṅṭhapanā bhākuṭīkā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhana kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati iriyāpathasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ sāmantaṃ appanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu?

Idh'; ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo:

evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāveṣṣatī ti; ariyadhammasannissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpaṃ pattaṃ dhāreti, lohathālakamaṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ dhāreti, parisāvanaṃ dhāreti, kuṅcikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo ācariyo samānupajjhāyākā samānācariyākā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe aḍḍhayoge vasati, pāsāde vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māḷe vasati, uṭṭaṇḍe vasati, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamūle vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Athavā korajjikorajjiko bhākuṭīkabhākuṭiko kuhakuho lapalapo mukhasambhāvito, ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpānaṃ santānaṃ vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī ti, tādisaṃ gambhīraṃ gūḷhaṃ nipuṇṇaṃ paṭicchannaṃ lokuttarasuññatāpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ kathesi; yā evarūpā bhākuṭīkā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati sāmantaṃ appanasaṃkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.

Buddhassa Bhagavato imāni tīṇi kuhanavatthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni;

[page 464]

464 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 957]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tasmā Buddho akuho ti, akuhaṃ.

Gaṇim āgatan ti. Gaṇī ti gaṇī, Bhagavā gaṇācariyo ti gaṇī, gaṇassa satthā ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ pariharatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ ovadatī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ anusāsati ti gaṇī, visārado gaṇaṃ upasaṅkamatī ti gaṇī, gaṇassa sussusati soṭaṃ odahati aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapetī ti gaṇī, gaṇaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhapetī ti gaṇī, bhikkhugaṇassa gaṇī, bhikkhunīgaṇassa gaṇī, upāsakagaṇassa gaṇī, upāsikāgaṇassa gaṇī, rājagaṇassa gaṇī, khattiyagaṇassa gaṇī, brāhmaṇagaṇassa gaṇī, vessagaṇassa gaṇī, suddagaṇassa gaṇī, brahmagaṇassa gaṇī, devagaṇassa gaṇī, saṅghī gaṇī, gaṇācariyo agato upāgato samupāgato sampatto Saṅkassanagaraṇaṃ ti, akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ.

Bahunnaṃ idha baddhānaṃ ti. Bahunnaṃ ti bahunnaṃ khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ deyānaṃ manussānaṃ. Baddhānaṃ ti baddhānaṃ baddhacarānaṃ paricārikānaṃ sissānaṃ ti, bahunnaṃ idha baddhānaṃ.

Atthi pañhena āgamaṃ ti pañhena atthiko āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ pucchitukāmo āgato 'mhi, pañhaṃ sotukāmo āgato 'mhī ti, evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhatthikānaṃ pañhapucchikānaṃ pañhaṃ sotukāmānaṃ āgamaṃ abhikkamaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ payirupāsānā siyā ti evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Athavā pañhāgamo tuyhaṃ atthi, tvaṃ asi alamatto mayā pucchitaṃ kathetuṃ vissajjettuṃ vattuss'; etaṃ bhāraṇaṃ ti, evaṃ pi atthi pañhena āgamaṃ. Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

[page 465]

S.N. 958] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 465

Taṃ Buddhaṃ asitaṃ tādiṃ akuhaṃ gaṇim āgataṃ  
bahunnaṃ idha baddhānaṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,16.4(=958): Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam  
rukkhamūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā. || Nidd\_I.16:4 ||

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato ti. Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujanassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā ti, bhikkhuno. Vijigucchato ti jātiyā vijigucchato jarāya byādhinā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi vijigucchato, nerayikena dukkhena tiracchānayanikena dukkhena pittivisayikena dukkhena mānusakena dukkhena gabbhokkantimūlakena dukkhena gabbhe t̥hitimūlakena dukkhena jātass'; upanibandhakena dukkhena jātassa parādheyyakena dukkhena attūpakkamena dukkhena parūpakkamena dukkhena dukkhadukkhena saṅkhāradukkhena vipariṇāmadukkhena cakkhurogena dukkhena sotarogena dukkhena ghānarogena dukkhena jivhārogena dukkhena kāyarogena dukkhena sīsarogena dukkhena kaṇṇarogena dukkhena mukharogena dukkhena dantarogena dukkhena kāsena sāsenā pināsena ḍāhena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sūlāya visūcikāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena dadduyā kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya vitacchikāya lohiteṇa pittena madhumehena aṃsāya piḷakāya bhagandalāya pittasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi vātasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi sannipātikehi ābādhehi utupariṇāmajehi ābādhehi visamaparihārajehi ābādhehi opakkamikehi ābādhehi kammavipākajehi ābādhehi sīteṇa uṇheṇa jighacchāya pipāsāya uccāreṇa passāveṇa ḍaṃsamakasavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassehi dukkhehi mātumaraṇeṇa dukkhena pitumaraṇeṇa dukkhena bhātumaraṇeṇa dukkhena bhaginīmaraṇeṇa dukkhena puttumaraṇeṇa dukkhena dhītumaraṇeṇa dukkhena ñātibyasanena bhogabyasanena rogabyasanena sīlabyanena ditṭhibyanena dukkhena vijigucchato aṭṭiyato harāyato jigucchato ti,

[page 466]

466 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 958]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhikkhuno vijigucchato.

Bhajato rittam āsanam ti āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdati, mañco pīṭham bhiṣi bibbohanam taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasantharo paṇṇasantharo palālasantharo. Tam āsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena rittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rittam vivittam pavivittam.

Āsanam bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajato rittam āsanam.

Rukkhamūlam susānam vā ti rukkhamūlam yeva rukkhamūlam, susānam yeva susānam ti, rukkhamūlam susānam vā.

Pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti pabbatā yeva pabbatā kandarā yeva kandarā giriguhā yeva giriguhā pabbatantarikāyo vuccanti pabbatagabbharā pabbatānam ti, pabbatānam guhāsu vā. Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

Bhikkhuno vijigucchato bhajato rittam āsanam  
rukkhamūlam susānam vā, pabbatānam guhāsu vā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.5(=959): Uccāvesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,  
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane. || Nidd\_I.16:5 ||

---

---

[page 467]

S.N. 960] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 467

Uccāvacesu sayanesū ti. Uccāvacesu ti uccāvacesu hīnapañītesu chekapāpakesu. Sayanesū ti. Sayanaṃ vuccati senāsanāṃ vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti, uccāvacesu sayanesu.

Gīvanto tattha bheravā ti. Gīvanto ti gīvanto kujjanto nadanto saddaṃ karonto. Athavā kīvanto kaṭi kittakā kivatakā kivabahukā. Te bheravā ti sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā ti, gīvanto tattha bheravā.

Yehi bhikkhu na vedheyyā ti. Yehī ti yehi bheravehi bherave passivā vā {suñitvā} vā na vedheyya na ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīrū assa achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya.

Nigghose sayanāsane ti appasadde appanigghose vijanavāte manussarāhaseyyake paṭisallānasārūpe senāsane ti, nigghose sayanāsane. Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

Uccāvacesu sayanesu, gīvanto tattha bheravā,  
yehi bhikkhu na vedheyya nigghose sayanāsane ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.6(=960): Kaṭi parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ disaṃ,  
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane. || Nidd\_I.16:6 ||

Kaṭi parissayā loke ti. Kaṭi ti kaṭi kittakā kivattakā kivabahukā. Parissayā ti dve parissayā, pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca. Katame pākāṭaparissayā?

Sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī ahi vicchikā satapadī corā vā assu māṇavā katakammā vā akatakammā vā cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo kāso sāso pināso dāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcīkā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohītapittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā pīlakā bhagaṇḍalā pīttasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātīkā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā,

[page 468]

468 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 960

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirīmsapasamphasso iti vā; ime vuccanti pākāṭaparissayā.

Katame paṭicchannaparissayā? Kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicīcchānīvaraṇaṃ rāgo doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe darathā sabbe pariḷāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā; ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā.

Parissayā ti. Kenatthena parissayā? Parisahantī ti parissayā, pariḷāhāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā, tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā.

---

---

{Kathaṃ} parisahantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādiyanti maddanti; evaṃ parisahantī ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā? Te parissayā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katamesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadāya anulomapaṭipadāya apaccanīkapaṭipadāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānuddhammapaṭipadāya sīlesu paripūrakāritāya indriyesu guttadvāratāya bhojane mattaññūtāya jāgariyānuyogassa satisampajāññassa catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ antarāyāya parihānāya saṃvattanti;

[page 469]

S.N. 960] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 469

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ parihānāya saṃvattantī ti parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth'; ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā. Yathā bile bilāsayā pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukke rukkhāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth'; ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā ti, evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Sāntevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati.

Puna c'; aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharatī ti, evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*\* Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

[page 470]

470 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 960

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho saḥate naraṃ.

Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,

---

---

bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakopano,  
bhayam antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati;

Andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naran ti; evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya.

[page 471]

S.N. 960] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 471

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam

hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan ti; evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā:

\*Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā

araṭī raṭī lomahaṃso ito jāto

ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā

kumārakā dhamkam iv'; ossajjanti ti;

evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā.

Loke ti manussaloke ti, kaṭī parissayā loke.

Gacchato agataṃ disaṃ ti agatadisā vuccati amatanibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhānissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Agatapubbā na disā gatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā. Samatittikaṃ anavasesaṃ telapattaṃ yathā parihareyya; evaṃ sacittam anurakkheyya patthayamāno disaṃ agatapubbaṃ.

Agatapubbaṃ disaṃ vajato gacchato abhikkamato ti, gacchato agataṃ disaṃ.

Ye bhikkhu abhisambhave ti. Ye ti ye parissaye abhisambhaveyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, ye bhikkhu abhisambhave.

Pantamhi sayanāsane ti ante pante pariyante selante vā vanante vā udakante vā nadante vā, yattha na kasiyati, na vapiyati janantaṃ atikkamivā manussānaṃ anupacāre senāsane ti, pantamhi sayanāsane. Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

[page 472]

472 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 960]

Kaṭī parissayā loke gacchato agataṃ disaṃ,  
ye bhikkhu abhisambhave pantamhi sayanāsane ti.

---



---

Sn\_IV,16.7(=961): Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss'; assu idha gocarā,  
kāni sīlabbatān'; assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno. || Nidd\_I.16:7 ||

Kyāssa byappathayo assū ti kīdisena byappathena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṅṅhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti vacīpārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā vacīpārisuddhi? Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa; piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amusaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti; samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavadī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato catudosāpagataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Battiṃsāya tiracchānakathāya ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya.

Dasa kathāvattḥūni katheti, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathaṃ santuṭṭhikathaṃ pavivekakathaṃ asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakathaṃ satipaṭṭhānakathaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indriyakathaṃ balakathaṃ bojjaṅgakathaṃ maggkathaṃ phalakathaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti.

[page 473]

S.N. 961] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 473

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Vācāya yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto; ayaṃ vacīpārisuddhi.

Edisāya vacīpārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kyāssa byappathayo assu.

Kyāss'; assu idha gocarā ti kīdisena gocarena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṅṅhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti. Gocarā ti gocaraṃ vuccati; atthi agocarō, atthi gocarō.

Katamo agocarō? Idh'; ekacco vesiyagocarō vā hoti, vidhavagocarō vā hoti, thūlakumārigocarō vā hoti, paṇḍakagocarō vā hoti, bhikkhunigocarō vā hoti, pānāgāragocarō vā hoti, saṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni asaddhāni appasannāni anopānabhūtāni akkosakaparibhāsakāni anattakāmāni ahitakāmāni aphāsukāmāni ayogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayaṃ vuccati agocarō. Athavā antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati, hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattim olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; ayaṃ pi vuccati agocarō.

Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ . . . pe . . . manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ; tassa na saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; ayaṃ pi vuccati agocarō. Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vādiṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ saṃyuddhaṃ

---

---

usabhayuddham ajoyuddham meṇḍayuddham kukkuṭayuddham vaṭṭakayuddham daṇḍayuddham muṭṭhiyuddham nibbuddham uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā;

[page 474]

474 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 961

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] iti evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ, anuyuttā honti; ayam pi vuccati agocarō. Pañca pi kāmaguṇā agocarō.

Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Mā bhikkhave agocare caratha paravisaye. Agocare bhikkhave carataṃ paravisaye, lacchati Māro otāraṃ, lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo? Yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo; ayam pi vuccati agocarō.

Katamo gocarō? Idha bhikkhu na vesiyagocarō hoti, na vidhavagocarō hoti, na thūlakumārigocarō hoti, na paṇḍakagocarō hoti, na bhikkhunigocarō hoti, na pānāgāragocarō hoti, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena; yāni vā pana tāni kulāni saddhāni pasannāni opānabhūtāni kāsāvapajjotāni isivātaṭṭhāni atthakāmāni hitakāmāni phāsukāmāni yogakkhemakāmāni bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, tathārūpāni kulāni sevati bhajati payirupāsati; ayam vuccati gocarō. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento na assaṃ olokento na rathaṃ olokento na pattim olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti

[page 475]

S.N. 961] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 475

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Yathā vā pañca; eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhujjivā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditā . . . pe . . . anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; iti evarūpāya visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; ayam pi vuccati gocarō. Cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā gocarō. Vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pittike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carataṃ sake pittike visaye, na lacchati Māro otāraṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocarō sako pittiko visayo? Yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocarō sako pittiko visayo: ayam pi vuccati gocarō, edisena gocarena samannāgato assā ti, kyāss'; assu idha gocarā.

Kāni sīlabbatān'; assū ti kīdisena sīlabbatena samannāgato assa kiṃsaṇṭhitena kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā? ti sīlabbatapārisuddhiṃ pucchati.

Katamā pārisuddhi? Atthi sīlañ c'; eva vattañ ca, atthi vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Katamaṃ sīlañ c'; eva vattañ ca? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno. Aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avitikkamo, idaṃ sīlaṃ; yaṃ samādānaṃ, taṃ vattaṃ;

[page 476]

---

---

476 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 961

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṃvaratthena sīlaṃ, samādānatthena vattaṃ; idaṃ vuccati sīlaṃ c'; eva vattaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ vattaṃ na sīlaṃ? Aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni; āraññikaṅgaṃ piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ, paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ, tecivarikaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ, khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ, nesajjikaṅgaṃ, yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ, idaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Viriyasamādānaṃ pi vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ.

Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca aṭṭhī ca avassussatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaṃparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṅṭhānaṃ bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ.

\*Nāsissaṃ na pivissāmi vihārato na nikkhamiṃ,  
na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṅhāsalle anūhate ti.

Cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi; yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Na tāvāhaṃ imamaṃ āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkaṃ orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, aḍḍhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi, guhāya nikkhamissāmi, leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūṭāgārā nikkhamissāmi, aṭṭā nikkhamissāmi, māḷā nikkhamissāmi, uṭṭaṇḍā nikkhamissāmi, upaṭṭhānasālāya nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhamaṇḍalā nikkhamissāmi, yāva me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva pubbaṅhasamayaṃ ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati;

[page 477]

S.N. 961] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 477

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva majjhantikasamayaṃ sāyaṅhasamayaṃ purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāle juraṃ vasse hemante gimhe purime vayokhandhe majjhime vayokhandhe pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na sīlaṃ; ayaṃ sīlabbatapārisuddhi; ṭḍisāya sīlabbatapārisuddhiyā samannāgato assā ti, kāni sīlabbatān'; assu.

Pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti. Pahitattassā ti āradhviriyassa thānavato dalhaparakkamassa anikkhittachandassa anikkhittadhurassa kusalesu dhammesu. Athavā pesitattassa yass'; attā pesito attatthe ca ñāye ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca thānāṭṭhāne ca: sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti pesitattassa; sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti pesitattassa; sabbe dhammā anattā ti pesitattassa; avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇaṃ ti, pesitattassa; avijjānirodhā saṃkhāranirodho ti, pesitattassa . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaṇanirodho ti pesitattassa; idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime āsavā ti pesitattassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti pesitattassa; ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti pesitattassa; channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa; pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca pesitattassa; yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pesitattassa.

[page 478]

478 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 961

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhikkhuno ti kalyāṇaputhujanassa vā bhikkhuno sekkhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, pahitattassa bhikkhuno. Ten'; āha Sariputtatthero:

Kyāssa byappathayo assu, kyāss'; assu idha gocarā,  
kāni sīlabbatān'; assu pahitattassa bhikkhuno ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.8(=962): Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato  
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. || Nidd\_I.16:8 ||

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ti: kaṃ so sikkhaṃ ādāya samādāya ādiyivā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya.

Ekodi nipako sato ti. Ekodī ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso ti, ekodi. Nipako ti nipako paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento, sato; so vuccati sato ti, sato. Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ti adhisīlasikkhaṃ pucchati. Ekodī ti adhiccitasikkhaṃ pucchati. Nipako ti adhipaññaṃ pucchati. Sato ti satipārisuddhiṃ pucchati ti, kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato.

Kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti kammāro vuccati suvaṇṇakāro; rajataṃ vuccati jātarūpaṃ. Yathā suvaṇṇakāro jātarūpassa oḷarikaṃ pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, majjhimakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, sukhumakam pi malaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati, evam eva bhikkhu attano oḷārike pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, majjhimake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti,

[page 479]

S.N. 963] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 479

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sukhumake pi kilese dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā bhikkhu attano rāgamalaṃ dosamalaṃ mohamalaṃ mānamalaṃ diṭṭhimalaṃ kilesamalaṃ duccharitamalaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññānakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ anibbānasaṃvattanikaṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti, sammāsaṅkappaṇa micchāsaṅkappaṇaṃ, sammāvācāya micchāvācaṃ, sammākammantena micchākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatiyā micchāsatiṃ, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhinā, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimuttīyā micchāvimuttiṃ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṅgameti. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe darathe sabbe pariḷāhe sabbe santāpe sabbākusalābhisaṅkhāre dhamati sandhamati niddhamati pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṅgameti ti, kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano. Ten'; āha Sāriputtatthero:

Kaṃ so sikkhaṃ samādāya ekodi nipako sato  
kammāro rajatasseva niddhame malam attano ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,16.9(=963): Vijjucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsu,  
Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā

rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce  
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammam  
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānam. || Nidd\_I.16:9 ||

Vijjucchamānassa yad idaṃ phāsū ti. Vijjucchamānassā ti jātiyā vijjucchamānassa jarāya byādhiṇā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi

[page 480]

480 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 963

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . diṭṭhibyasanena dukkhena vijjucchamānassa aṭṭiyamānassa harāyamānassā ti, vijjucchamānassa. Yadidaṃ phāsū ti yaṃ phāsu phāsuvihāram taṃ kathessāmi.

Katamo phāsuvihāro? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkapaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūrakāritā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajāññaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cāttaro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhippādā pañca'; indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgā ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminī ca paṭipadā; ayaṃ phāsuvihāro ti, vijjucchamānassa yadidaṃ phāsu.

Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā ti taṃ theram nāmen'; ālapati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanam. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṅṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji vibhaji paṭivibhaji dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavānam antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti Bhagavā, bhāvitasīlo ti, bhāvitacitto ti, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā. Bhaji vā Bhagavā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhiṭṭhassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam jhānaṃ catunnam appamaññaṃ catunnam arūpasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhanam vimokkhānam aṭṭhanam abhibhāyatanānam navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam saññābhāvanānam dasannam kaṣiṇasamāpattīnam ānāpānasatisamādhissa asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā.

[page 481]

S.N. 963] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 481

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnam satipaṭṭhānaṃ catunnam sammappadhānaṃ catunnam iddhippādānam pañcannaṃ indriyānam pañcannaṃ balānam sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannam tathāgatabalānam catunnam vesārajānam catunnam paṭisambhidānam channaṃ abhiññaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānan ti Bhagavā. Bhagavā ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nītisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññaṃssa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā.

---

---

Rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce ti āsanam vuccati yatha nisīdati, mañco piṭham bhisi taṭṭikā cammakhandho tiṇasantharo paṇṇasantharo palālasantharo. Sayanam vuccati senāsanam vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyam guhā.

Sayanāsanam asappāyarūpadassanena rittam vivittam pavivittam asappāyasaddasavanena . . . pe . . . asappāyehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rittam vivittam pavivittam. Rittam sayanāsanam sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce.

Sambodhikāmassa yathānudhamman ti sambodhi vuccati catūsu maggesu ñāṇam paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammādiṭṭhi. Tam bodhiṃ bujjhitukāmassa anubujjhitukāmassa paṭibujjhitukāmassa sambujjhitukāmassa adhigantukāmassa phassetukāmassa sacchikātukāmassā ti, sambodhikāmassa.

Yathānudhamman ti katame bodhiyā anudhammā? Sammāpaṭipadā anulomapaṭipadā apaccanīkaṭipadā anvatthapaṭipadā dhammānudhammapaṭipadā sīlesu paripūrakārītā indriyesu guttadvāratā bhojanesu mattaññutā jāgariyānuyogo satisampajaññaṃ;

[page 482]

482 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 963

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā. Athavā catunnaṃ maggānaṃ pubbabhāge vipassanā; ime vuccanti bodhiyā anudhammā ti, sambodhikāmassa yathānudhammaṃ.

Tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ ti. Tan ti bodhiyā anudhammaṃ. Pavakkhāmi ti vakkhāmi pavakkhāmi ācikkhissāmi desissāmi paññāpessāmi paṭṭhapessāmi vivarissāmi vibhajissāmi uttānīkarissāmi pakāsissāmi. Yathā pajānaṃ ti yathā pajānaṃ yathā pajānanto ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto paṭivijjhanto na itihitamaṃ na itikirāya na paramparāya na piṭakasampadāya na takkahetu na nayahetu na ākāraparivitakkena na diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā sāmamaṃ sayam abhiññā attapaccakkhamaṃ dhammaṃ tam kathayissāmi ti, tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Vijjucchamānassa yad idamaṃ phāsu, Sāriputtā ti Bhagavā  
rittāsanam sayanam sevato ce  
sambodhikāmassa, yathānudhammaṃ  
tan te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.10(=964): Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye

bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:

ḍaṃsādhipātānaṃ sirīsapānaṃ

manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ. || Nidd\_I.16:10 ||

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye ti. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī, dhīro. Pañcannaṃ bhayānaṃ na bhāyeyya na taseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajeyya;

[page 483]

---

---

S.N. 964] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 483

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abhīrū achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye.

Bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī ti. Bhikkhū ti kalyāṇaputhujjano vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato: kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaññānaṃ bhāvento sato, so vuccati sato. Sa pariyantacārī ti cattāro pariyantā: sīlasaṃvarapariyanto, indriyasaṃvarapariyanto, bhojane mattaññūtāpariyanto, jāgariyānuyogapariyanto.

Katamo sīlasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; anto pūtibhāvaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto sīlasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ sīlasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo indriyasaṃvarapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya, na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; Ādittapariyāyaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto-indriyasaṃvarapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ indriyasaṃvarapariyanto.

Katamo bhojane mattaññūtāpariyanto? Idha bhikkhu paṭisaṃkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n<sup>1</sup>; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya;

[page 484]

484 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 964

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṃkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti; akkhabbhañjanavanaṇapaṭicchādanaputtamaṃsūpamaṃ paccavekkhamāno anto bhojane mattaññūtāpariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ bhojane mattaññūtāpariyanto.

Katamo jāgariyānuyogapariyanto? Idha bhikkhu divā caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyaṃ majjhimamaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā; rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; bhaddekarattavihāraṃ paccavekkhamāno anto jāgariyānuyogapariyante carati, mariyādaṃ na bhindati; ayaṃ jāgariyānuyogapariyanto ti, bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī.

Ḍaṃsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ ti ḍaṃsā vuccanti piṅgalamakkhikā; adhipātikā vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo.

Kiṃ kāraṇā adhipātikā vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo?

Tā uppaṭitvā uppatitvā khādanti, taṃkāraṇā adhipātikā vuccanti sabbā pi makkhikāyo. Sirīṃsapā vuccanti ahī ti, ḍaṃsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ.

Manussaphassaṇaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti manussaphassā vuccati corā vā assu māṇavā vā katakammā vā akatakammā vā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyuṃ, vādaṃ vā āropeyyuṃ akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ hettheyyuṃ vihettheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, yo koci manussato upaghāto manussaphasso. Catuppadānaṃ ti sīhā byagghā dīpi acchataracchā kokā gomahisā hatthī.

---

---

[page 485]

S.N. 965] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 485

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Te bhikkhuṃ maddeyyuṃ khādeyyuṃ hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ heṭṭheyyuṃ viheṭṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, catuppadato upaghāto, yaṃ kiñci catuppadabhayan ti, manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Pañcanna dhīro bhayānaṃ na bhāye  
bhikkhu sato sa pariyantacārī:  
ḍaṃsādhīpātānaṃ sirīṃsapānaṃ  
manussaphassānaṃ catuppadānaṃ ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.11(=965): Parādhāmmikānaṃ pi na santaseyya

disvā pi tesāṃ bahubheravāni,  
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ  
parissayāni kusalānu-esī. || Nidd\_I.16:11 ||

Parādhāmmikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesāṃ bahubheravāni ti parādhāmmikā vuccanti satta sahadhāmmike ṭhapetvā ye keci Buddhē appasannā, dhamme appasannā, saṅghe appasannā. Te bhikkhū pañhaṃ vā puccheyyuṃ vādaṃ vā āropeyyuṃ taṃ akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viroseyyuṃ hiṃseyyuṃ vihiṃseyyuṃ heṭṭheyyuṃ viheṭṭheyyuṃ ghāteyyuṃ upaghāteyyuṃ upaghātaṃ vā kareyyuṃ, tesāṃ bahū bherave passivā vā {suñitvā} vā na vedheyya na ppavedheyya na sampavedheyya na taseyya na santaseyya na uttaseyya na parittaseyya na bhāyeyya na santāsaṃ āpajjeyya; abhīrū achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī, pahīnabhayabheravo vigatalomahaṃso vihareyyā ti, parādhāmmikānaṃ pi na santaseyya disvā pi tesāṃ bahu bheravāni.

Athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti athāparāni pi atthi abhisambhotabbāni adhibhavitabbāni ajjhottharītabbāni pariyādiyītabbāni maddītabbāni. Parissayā ti dve parissayā,

[page 486]

486 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 965]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pākāṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ pi tatr'; āsayā ti, parissayā. Kusalānu-esī ti sammāpaṭīpadaṃ anulomapaṭīpadaṃ apaccanīkaṭīpadaṃ anvatthapaṭīpadaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ nibbānaṃ ca nibbānagāminiṃ ca paṭīpadaṃ esantena gavesantena pariyasantena parissayā abhisambhotabbā abhibhavitabbā ajjhottharītabbā pariyādiyītabbā maddītabbā ti, athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ parissayāni kusalānu-esī. Ten'; āhā Bhagavā:

Parādhāmmikānaṃ pi na santaseyya  
disvā pi tesāṃ bahubheravāni,  
athāparāni abhisambhaveyyuṃ  
parissayāni kusalānu-esī ti.

---



---

Sn\_IV,16.12(=966): Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho  
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayaṃ,  
so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko  
viriyāṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya. || Nidd\_I.16:12 ||

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho ti ātaṅkaphasso vuccati rogaphasso; rogaphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; cakkhurogena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena . . . pe . . . ḍaṃsamakasavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assa. Khudā vuccati chātako; chātakena phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho.

Sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayaṃ ti. Sītaṃ ti dvīhi kāraṇehi sītaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena vā sītaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā sītaṃ hoti. Uṇhaṃ ti dvīhi kāraṇehi uṇhaṃ hoti: abbhantaradhātusaṅkopavasena vā uṇhaṃ hoti, bahiddhā utuvasena vā uṇhaṃ hoti. Sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayaṃ ti khamo assa sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātāpasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsikajātiko assā ti,

[page 487]

S.N. 967] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 487

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāsayaṃ.

So tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko ti. So tehi ti ātaṅkaphassena ca khudāya ca sītena ca uṇhena ca phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phuṭṭho. Bahudhā ti anekavidhehi ākārehi phuṭṭho pareto samohito samannāgato assā ti, so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā. Anoko ti abhisāṅkhārasahagataviññāṇassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko.

Athavā kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa okāsaṃ na karotī ti pi anoko ti, so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko.

Viriyāṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti viriyaparakkamo vuccati yo cetāsiko viriyārambho nikkamo parakkamo uyyāmo vāyāmo ussāho ussoḷhi appaṭivānī thāmo dhiti asithilaṃ parakkamatā anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā dhurasampaggāho viriyāṃ viriyindriyaṃ viriyabalaṃ sammāvāyāmo, viriyāṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya dalhasamādhāno assa avatthitasamādhāno ti, viriyāṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Ātaṅkaphassena khudāya phuṭṭho  
sītaṃ accuṇhaṃ adhivāseyya,  
so tehi phuṭṭho bahudhā anoko  
viriyāṃ parakkamaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.13(=967): Theyyaṃ na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,  
mettāya phasse tasathāvarāni,  
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,

---

[page 488]

488 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 967

Theyyaṃ na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyyā ti. Theyyaṃ na kareyyā ti idha bhikkhu adinnaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato assa, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṃkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihareyyā ti, theyyaṃ na kareyya. Na musā bhaṇeyyā ti idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato assa, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassā ti, theyyaṃ na kareyya na musā bhaṇeyya.

Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī ti. Mettā ti yā sattesu metti mettāyanā mettāyittamaṃ anudā anudāyanā anudāyittamaṃ hitesitā anukampā abyāpādo abyāpajjho adoso kusalamūlaṃ. Tasā ti yesaṃ tasiṇā taṇhā appahīnā, yesaṃ ca bhayabheravā appahīnā. Kimkāraṇā vuccanti tasā appahīnā? Te tasanti uttasanti paritasanti bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti. Taṃkāraṇā vuccanti tasā. Thāvarā ti yesaṃ tasiṇā taṇhā pahīnā, yesaṃ ca bhayabheravā pahīnā.

Kimkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā? Te na tasanti na uttasanti na paritasanti na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjanti, taṃkāraṇā vuccanti thāvarā. Mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī ti tase ca thāvare ca mettāya phasseyya phareyya mettāsahagatena cetasā vipullena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā vihareyyā ti, mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī.

Yadā vilattaṃ manaso vijaññā ti. Yadā ti yadā. Manaso ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjā manoviññāṇadhātu. Kāyaduccaritena cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena palāsenā issāya macchariyena māyāya sāttheyyena thambhena sārambhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi cittaṃ āvilaṃ hoti luḷitaṃ eritaṃ ghaṭṭitaṃ calitaṃ bhantaṃ avūpasantaṃ.

[page 489]

S.N. 968] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 489

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā ti cittassa āvilabhāvaṃ jāneyya ājāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyā ti, yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā.

Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti. Kaṇho ti yo so Māro, kaṇho, adhipati, antagū Namuci, pamattabandhu. Kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti kaṇhapakkho mārapakkho mārapāso māraḷisaṃ māramisaṃ māraḷisayo mārantatapo māragocarō mārabandhanan ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Athavā kaṇhapakkho mārapakkho akusalapakkho dukkhudayo dukkhavipāko nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayaṃvattaniko pittivisaṃvattaniko ti pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, evaṃ pi kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Theyyaṃ na kareyya, na musā bhaṇeyya,  
mettāya phasse tasathāvarānī,  
yadāvilattaṃ manaso vijaññā,  
kaṇhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyyā ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,16.14(=968): Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,  
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,  
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā  
addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. || Nidd\_I.16:14 ||

Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche ti. Kodho ti yo cittassa āghāto vighāto paṭighāto . . . pe . . . caṇḍikkam assuro po anattamanatā cittassa. Atimāno ti idh'; ekacco param atimaññati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca vasaṃ na gaccheyya, kodhañ ca atimānañ ca pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche.

[page 490]

490 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 968]

Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti. Katamaṃ kodhassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayonisomanasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappaṃ mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idaṃ kodhassa mūlam.

Katamaṃ atimānassa mūlam? Avijjā mūlam, ayonisomanasikāro mūlam, asmimāno mūlam, ahirikaṃ mūlam, anottappaṃ mūlam, uddhaccaṃ mūlam; idaṃ atimānassa mūlam. Mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe ti kodhassa ca atimānassa ca mūlam palikhāñitvā uddharitvā samuddharitvā uppādayitvā samuppādayitvā pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā tiṭṭheyya santiṭṭheyyā ti, mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe.

Atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti. Athā ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripori akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti.

Piyā ti dve piyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? Idha yassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā puttā vā dhītā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohivā vā; ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṃkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā manāpikā saddā manāpikā gandhā manāpikā rasā manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā piyā.

Appiyā ti dve appiyā: sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anathakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā; ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṃkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā amanāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṃkhārā appiyā. Addhā ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ nissamsayavacanaṃ nikkamkhavacanaṃ advejjhavacanaṃ adveḥhakavacanaṃ niyogavacanaṃ apaṇṇakavacanaṃ avatthāpanavacanaṃ etaṃ addhā ti, atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam.

Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti piyāpiyam sātāsātaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ somanassadomanassaṃ iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ abhisambhavanto vā abhibhaveyya abhibhavanto vā abhisambhaveyyā ti,

[page 491]

S.N. 969] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 491

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam va addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Kodhātimānassa vasaṃ na gacche,  
mūlam pi tesam palikhañña tiṭṭhe,  
atha-ppiyam vā pana appiyam vā

---

---

addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.15(=969): Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti

vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,  
aratiṃ saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante,  
caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme. || Nidd\_I.16:15 ||

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti ti. Pañña ti yā pañña pajānā vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi. Paññaṃ purakkhatvā ti idh'; ekacco paññaṃ purato katvā carati paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhipeyyo vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo samokkhāyanabahulo vibhūtavihāritaccariko tabbahulo taggaruko tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipeyyo ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā.

Athavā gacchanto vā gacchāmi ti pajānāti; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti; nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti; sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan'; assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā. Athavā abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti; ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti; sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti; saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti; asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti; uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti; gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti ti, evam pi paññaṃ purakkhatvā.

Kalyāṇapīti ti buddhānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujaṃ, kalyāṇapīti. Dhammānussativasena saṅghānussativasena sīlānussativasena cāgānussativasena devatānussativasena ānāpānasativasena maraṇānussativasena kāyagatāsativasena upasamānussativasena uppajjati pīti pāmujaṃ,

[page 492]

492 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 969

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kalyāṇapīti ti, paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti.

Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni ti. Parissayā ti dve parissayā; pākaṭaparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti pākaṭaparissayā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti paṭicchannaparissayā . . . pe . . . evam pi tatr'; āsayā ti parissayā. Vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni ti tāni parissayāni vikkhambheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni.

Aratiṃ saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante ti. Arati ti yā arati aratikā anabhirati anabhiramanā ukkaṇṭhikā parittasikā. Sayanamhi pante ti pantesu vā senāsanesu aññataraññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu aratiṃ saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, aratiṃ saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante.

Caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti cattāro paridevaniye dhamme saheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Paññaṃ purakkhatvā kalyāṇapīti  
vikkhambhaye tāni parissayāni,  
aratiṃ saheṭṭha sayanamhi pante,  
caturo saheṭṭha paridevadhamme ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,16.16(=970): Kiṃ sū asissāmi kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vata settha, kuv'; ajja sessaṃ?  
ete vitakke paridevaneyye  
vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī. || Nidd\_I.16:16 ||

[page 493]

S.N. 970] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 493

Kiṃ sū asissāmi kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ ti. Kiṃ sū asissāmi ti kiṃ bhuñjissāmi odanaṃ vā kummāsaṃ vā sattuṃ vā macchaṃ vā maṃsaṃ vā ti, kiṃ sū asissāmi?

Kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ ti kattha bhuñjissāmi khattiyakule vā brāhmaṇakule vā vessakule vā suddakule vā ti, kiṃ sū asissāmi kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ?

Dukkhaṃ vata settha kuv'; ajja sessaṃ ti imaṃ rattiṃ dukkhaṃ sayiṃ saphalake vā taṭṭikāya vā cammakhaṇḍe vā tiṇasanthare vā paṇṇasanthare vā palālasanthare vā āgamanarattiṃ kattha sukhaṃ sayissāmi mañce vā pīṭhe vā bhisiyā vā bibbohaṇe vā vihāre vā aḍḍhayoge vā pāsāde vā hammiyaṃ vā guhāya vā ti, dukkhaṃ vata settha kuv'; ajja sessaṃ?

Ete vitakke paridevaneyye ti. Ete vitakke ti dve piṇḍapāṭapaṭisaṃyutte vitakke dve senāsanapaṭisaṃyutte vitakke paridevaneyye ādevaneyya paridevaneyyā ti, ete vitakke paridevaneyye.

Vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī ti. Sekkho ti kiṃkāraṇā vuccati sekkho? Sikkhatī ti sekkho. Kiñci sikkhatī? Adhisīlam pi sikkhatī, adhiccittam pi sikkhatī, adhipaññam pi sikkhatī.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkhatī, jānanto sikkhatī, passanto sikkhatī, paccavekkhanto sikkhatī, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhatī, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhatī, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkhatī, satiṃ upaṭṭhahanto sikkhatī, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhatī, paññāya pajānanto sikkhatī,

[page 494]

494 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 970

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhatī, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkhatī, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhatī, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhatī, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkhatī ācarati samācarati samādāya sikkhatī. Taṃkāraṇā vuccati sekkho. Sekkho vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭipassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya jānanto . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vinayetha sekkho.

Aniketasārī ti. Kathaṃ nicketasārī hoti? Idh'; ekacco kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, gaṇapalibodhena āvāsapalibodhena cīvarapalibodhena piṇḍapāṭapalibodhena senāsanapalibodhena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evaṃ nicketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ anicketasārī hoti? Idha na kulapalibodhena samannāgato hoti, na gaṇa-āvāsacīvarapiṇḍapāṭasena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārapalibodhena samannāgato hoti; evaṃ anicketasārī hoti.

\*Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā  
ekacciyā Vajjibhūmiyā  
Māgadhā visaṅghacārino  
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo.

---

---

Sādhū caritaṃ sādhu sucaritaṃ  
sādhu sadā aniketavihāro,  
atthapucchanaṃ dakkhakammaṃ  
etaṃ sāmaññaṃ ākiñcanaṣṣā ti;

[page 495]

S.N. 971] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 495

vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī.

Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Kiṃ sū asissāmi, kuvaṃ vā asissaṃ  
dukkhaṃ vata settha, kuv'; ajja sessaṃ?  
ete vitakke paridevaneyye  
vinayetha sekkho aniketasārī ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.17(=971): Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle

mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,  
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme  
rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam na vajjā. || Nidd\_I.16:17 ||

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti. Annan ti odano kummāso sattu maccho maṃsaṃ. Vasanan ti cha cīvarāni:

khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sānaṃ bhaṅgaṃ.

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle ti cīvaraṃ labhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ labhitvā na kuhanāya na lapānāya na nemittikatāya na nippesikatāya na lābhena lābhaṃ nijjigimsanatāya na dārudānena na veḷudānena na pattadānena na pupphadānena na phaladānena na sinānadānena na cuṇṇadānena na mattikadānena na dantakaṭṭhadānena na mukhodakadānena na pātukamyatāya na muggasūpatāya na pāribhatyatāya na piṭṭhamaddikatāya na vatthuvijjāya na tiracchānavijjāya na aṅgavijjāya na nakkhattavijjāya na dūtagamanena na pahīnagamanena na jaṅghapesanena na vejjakammena na piṇḍakena na dānānuppadānena dhammena samena laddhā labhitvā abhivanditvā paṭilabhitvā ti,

[page 496]

496 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 971

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle.

Mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthan ti. Mattaṃ so jaññā ti dvīhi kāraṇehi mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇato vā paribhogato vā.

Kathaṃ paṭiggahaṇato mattaṃ jānāti? Thoke pi diyamāne, kulānuddayāya kulānurakkhāya kulānukampāya paṭigaṇhāti. Bahuke pi diyamāne, kāyaparihārikaṃ cīvaraṃ paṭigaṇhāti, kucchiparihārikaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭigaṇhāti; evaṃ paṭiggahaṇato mattaṃ jānāti.

\*Kathaṃ paribhogato mattaṃ jānāti? Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso cīvaraṃ paṭisevati yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvad eva

---

---

hirikopinapaṭicchādanatthaṃ. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati n'; eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihamkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso senāsanāṃ paṭisevati, yāvad eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvad eva utuparissayavinodanaṃ paṭisallānārāmatthaṃ. Paṭisaṃkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati, yāvad eva uppanānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajjaparamatāya; evaṃ paribhogato mattaṃ jānāti. Mattaṃ so jaññā ti imehi dvīhi kāraṇehi mattaṃ jāneyya vijāneyya paṭivijāneyya paṭivijjheyā ti, mattaṃ so jaññā. Idha tosanatthan ti idha bhikkhave santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati,

[page 497]

S.N. 971] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 497

laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attānukkamaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna c'; aparaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c'; aparaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanāṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsanāṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'; ev'; attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito. Puna c'; aparaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena itarītaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tāya ca pana itarītaragilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti; yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissuto, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggañṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito ti, mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ.

[page 498]

498 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 971

So tesu gutto yatacāri gāme ti. So tesu gutto ti cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, evaṃ pi so tesu gutto. Athavā āyatanesu gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, evaṃ pi so tesu gutto. Yatacāri gāme ti. Gāme yato yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito rakkhito saṃvuto ti, so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme. Rusito pi vācaṃ pharusāṃ na vajjā ti rusito khumsito vambhito ghaṭṭito garahito upavādito pharusena kakkhaḷena paṭibhaṇantaṃ na-ppaṭibhaṇeyya, akkosantaṃ na paccakkoseyya, rosantaṃ na-ppaṭiroseyya, bhaṇḍantaṃ nappaṭibhaṇḍeyya, na kalahāṃ kareyya, na bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, na viggahaṃ kareyya, na vivādaṃ kareyya, na medhagaṃ kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa virato

---

paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho vip̐pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam̐ na vajjā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Annañ ca laddhā vasanañ ca kāle  
mattaṃ so jaññā idha tosanatthaṃ,  
so tesu gutto yatacāri gāme  
rusito pi vācaṃ pharusam̐ na vajjā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.18(=972): Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo

jhānānuyutto bahujāgar'; assa,  
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto  
takkāsayam̐ kukkuciy'; ūpacchinde. || Nidd\_I.16:18 ||

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo ti. Kathaṃ khittacakkhu hoti? Idh'; ekacco bhikkhu cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: adīṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ anuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya;

[page 499]

S.N. 972] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 499

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho vīthiṃ paṭipanno asaṃvuto gacchati hatthiṃ olokento assaṃ olokento rathaṃ olokento pattiṃ olokento itthiyo olokento purise olokento kumārake olokento kumārikāyo olokento antarāpaṇaṃ olokento gharamukhāni olokento uddhaṃ olokento adho olokento disāvīdisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāseyyuṃ; tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathīdaṃ naccaṃ gītaṃ vādiṭṭhaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūnaṃ sobhanagaraṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahisayuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; evam pi khittacakkhu hoti.

Kathaṃ na khittacakkhu hoti? Idh'; ekacco bhikkhu na cakkhulolo cakkhuloliyena samannāgato hoti: adīṭṭhaṃ dakkhitabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ samatikkamitabban ti ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ gāmena gāmaṃ nigamena nigamaṃ nagarena nagaraṃ raṭṭhena raṭṭhaṃ janapadena janapadaṃ dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ ananuyutto hoti rūpadassanāya;

[page 500]

500 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 972]

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antaragharaṃ pavittḥo vīthiṃ paṭipanno saṃvuto gacchati, na hatthiṃ olokento . . . pe . . . na disāvidisaṃ pekkhamāno gacchati; evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Athavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . pe . . . cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati evam pi na khittacakkhu hoti. Yathā vā pan'; eke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā . . . pe . . . anīkadassanaṃ iti vā; evarūpā visūkadassanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti; evam pi na khittacakkhu hotī ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādaloṭi.

Kathaṃ pādaloṭi hoti? Idh'; ekacco bhikkhu pādaloṭi pādaloṭiyena samannāgato hoti ārāmena āramaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghacārikaṃ anvatthitacārikaṃ anuyutto hoti; rūpadassanāya; evam pi pādaloṭi hoti. Athavā bhikkhu antosaṅghārāme pādaloṭi pādaloṭiyena samannāgato hoti.

Na attahetu na kāraṇahetu uddhato avūpasantacitto pariveṇato pariveṇaṃ gacchati . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavakathaṃ kathesi; evam pi pādaloṭi hoti. Na ca pādaloṭi ti pādaloṭiyaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya; pādaloṭiyā ārato assa virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyya; paṭisallānārāmo assa paṭisallānarato ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgāraṃ jhāyī jhānarato ekattaṃ anuyutto sadatthagaruṅko ti, okkhittacakkhu na ca pādaloṭi.

Jhānānuyutto bahujāgar'; assā ti. Jhānānuyutto ti dvīhi kāraṇehi jhānānuyutto: anuppannaṃ vā paṭhamassa jhānaṃ uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto anuppannaṃ vā dutiyassa jhānaṃ tatiyassa jhānaṃ catutthassa jhānaṃ uppādāya yutto payutto āyutto samāyutto ti, evam pi jhānānuyutto. Athavā uppannaṃ vā paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti uppannaṃ vā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti ti,

[page 501]

S.N. 972] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 501

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evam pi jhānānuyutto. Bahujāgar'; assā ti idha bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti ti jhānānuyutto bahujāgar'; assa. Upekkham ārabba samāhitatto ti. Upekkhā ti yā catutthe jhāne upekkhā upekkhanā ajjupekkhanā cittaṃ samatā cittaṃ passaddhatā majjhataṃ cittaṃ. Samāhitatto ti yā cittaṃ ṭhiti saṅghiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhaṭamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhī ti, upekkham ārabba samāhitatto ti catutthe jhāne upekkham ārabba ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avisāhaṭamānaso ti, upekkham ārabba samāhitatto.

Takkāsaṃyamaṃ kukkucciy'; upacchinde ti. Takkā ti nava vitakkā: kāmavitakko byāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko ñātivitaṅko janapadavitaṅko amaravitaṅko parānuddayatāpaṭisaṃyutto vitakko lābhasakkārasilokapaṭisaṃyutto vitakko anavaññattipaṭisaṃyutto vitakko; ime vuccanti nava vitakkā. Kāmavitakkānaṃ kāmāsaññāsaṃyomaṃ, byāpādavitaṅkānaṃ byāpādasāññāsaṃyomaṃ, vihiṃsāvitaṅkānaṃ vihiṃsāsaññāsaṃyomaṃ. Athavā takkānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ avijjāsaṃyomaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro āsaṃyomaṃ, asmimāno āsaṃyomaṃ, anottappaṃ āsaṃyomaṃ, uddhaccaṃ āsaṃyomaṃ. Kukkuccānaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, pādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, hatthapādakukkuccaṃ pi kukkuccaṃ, akappiye kappiysaññitā, kappiye akappiysaññitā, avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccaṃ, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuccāyitattaṃ,

[page 502]

502 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 972]

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuc̄caṃ. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akattatā ca uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro maṇovilekho? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, kaṭaṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, kato me pāṇātipāto, akatā me pāṇātipātā veramaṇī ti; uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho; kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, kato me kāmesu micchācāro, kato me musāvādo, katā me pisuṇā vācā, katā me pharusā vācā, kato me samphappalāpo, katā me abhijjhā, kato me byāpādo, katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādiṭṭhi ti uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti, bhōjane amattaññu 'mhī ti, jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti, na satisampajañña samannāgato 'mhī ti, abhāvitā me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti, abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti, abhāvitāni me pañca'; indriyāni ti, abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti, abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti, abhāvito me ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti, dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti, dukkhasamudayo me appahīno ti, maggo me abhāvito ti, nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkuc̄caṃ cetaso vip̄paṭṭisāro manovilekho. Takkāsayaṃ kukkuc̄ciy'; ūpacchinde ti takkañ ca takkāsayañ ca kukkuc̄cañ ca upacchindeyya samucchindeyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, takkāsayaṃ kukkuc̄ciy'; ūpacchinde. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Okkhittacakkhu na ca pādalo  
jhānānuyutto bahujāgar'; assa,  
upekkham ārabba samāhitatto  
takkāsayaṃ kukkuc̄ciy'; ūpacchinde ti.

---

[page 503]

S.N. 973] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 503

Sn\_IV,16.19(=973): Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,  
sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde,  
vācaṃ pamañce kusalaṃ nātivelam,  
janavādadamāya na cetayeyya. || Nidd\_I.16:19 ||

Cudito vacīhi satimābhinande ti. Cudito ti upajjhāyā vā ācariyā vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sandiṭṭhā vā sambhattā vā sahāyā va codenti: idan te āvuso ayuttaṃ, idan te appattaṃ, idan te asārappaṃ, idan te asiliṭṭhan ti; satim̄ upaṭṭhāpetvā taṃ codanaṃ nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya pihayeyya abhijappeyya. Yathā itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsanhāto uppalamālaṃ vassikamālaṃ vā vā adhimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmim̄ patiṭṭhāpetvā nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya pihayeyya abhijappeyya; evaṃ eva satim̄ upaṭṭhāpetvā taṃ codanaṃ nandeyya abhinandeyya modeyya anumodeyya iccheyya sādiyeyya pattheyya pihayeyya abhijappeyya.

\*Nidhīnaṃ va pavattāraṃ yaṃ passe vajjadassinaṃ,  
niggayhavādiṃ medhāviṃ tādīsaṃ paṇḍitaṃ bhaje.  
Tādīsaṃ bhajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.

---

---

Ovādeyyānusāseyya. Asabbhā ca nivāraye,  
sataṃ hi so piyo hoti, asataṃ hoti appiyo ti;

cudito vacībhi satimābhinande.

Sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde ti. Sabrahmacārī ti ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhātā; sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhindeti; sabrahmacārīsu āhatacittataṃ khilajātataṃ pabhindeyya pañcacetokhilaṃ pabhindeyya tayo pi cetokhile pabhindeyya rāgakhilaṃ dosakhilaṃ mohakhilaṃ bhindeyya pabhindeyya sambhindeyyā ti,

[page 504]

504 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 973

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde.

Vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelan ti ñāṇamuṭṭhitaṃ vācaṃ muñceyya, atthupasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam vācaṃ muñceyya pamuñceyya sampamuñceyyā ti, vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ.

Nātivelan ti. Velā ti dve velā, kālavelā ca sīlavelā ca.

Katamā kālavelā? Kālātikantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velātikantaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, kālaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, velaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya, kālavelaṃ asampattaṃ vācaṃ na bhāseyya.

\*Yo ve kāle asampatte ativelaṃ pabhāsati,

evaṃ so nihato seti Kokiliyā va atrajo ti;

ayaṃ kālavelā.

Katamā sīlavelā? Ratto vācaṃ na bhāseyya, duṭṭho vācaṃ na bhāseyya, mūḷho vācaṃ na bhāseyya, musāvādaṃ na bhāseyya, piṣuṇavācaṃ na bhāseyya, pharusavācaṃ na bhāseyya, samphappalāpaṃ na bhāseyya na katheyya na bhaṇeyya na dīpeyya na vohareyya; ayaṃ sīlavelā ti, vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelam.

Janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca devā ca manussā ca.

[page 505]

S.N. 974] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 505

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Janassa vādāya upavādāya nindāya garahāya akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā dīṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā na cetayeyya, cetanaṃ na uppādeyya cittasaṅkappaṃ na uppādeyya manasikāraṃ na uppādeyyā ti, janavādadhammāya na cetayeyya. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Cudito vacībhi satimābhinande,  
sabrahmacārīsu khilaṃ pabhinde,  
vācaṃ pamuñce kusalaṃ nātivelam,  
janavādadhammāya na cetayeyyā ti.

---

Sn\_IV,16.20(=974): Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke  
yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe:  
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu

---

---

gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgaṃ. || Nidd\_I.16:20 ||

Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke ti. Athā ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ, athā ti. Pañca rajāni ti rūparāgo saddarāgo gandharāgo rasarāgo phoṭṭhabbarāgo Athavā

Rāgo rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,  
rāgass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti,  
etaṃ rajaṃ vipajahitvā paṇḍitā,  
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.  
Doso rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,  
dosass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti,  
etaṃ rajaṃ vipajahitvā paṇḍitā,  
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.  
Moho rajo na ca pana reṇū vuccati,  
mohass'; etaṃ adhivacanaṃ rajo ti,  
etaṃ rajaṃ vipajahitvā paṇḍitā,  
viharanti te vigatarajassa sāsane.

[page 506]

506 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 974

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke.

Yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti. Yesan ti rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa.

Satimā ti yā sati anussati patissati sati saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā assammussanatā sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannāgato so vuccati satimā.

Sikkhe ti tisso sikkhā: adhisīlasikkhā adhiccitasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe ti satimā puggalo yesaṃ rūparāgassa saddarāgassa gandharāgassa rasarāgassa phoṭṭhabbarāgassa vinayāya paṭivinayāya pahānāya vūpasamāya paṭinissaggāya paṭippassaddhiyā adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccitam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā tisso sikkhā āvajjanto sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe.

Rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu rāgaṃ saheyya parisaheyya abhibhaveyya ajjhotthareyya pariyādiyeyya maddeyyā ti, rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgaṃ. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Athāparaṃ pañca rajāni loke  
yesaṃ satimā vinayāya sikkhe:  
rūpesu saddesu atho rasesu  
gandhesu phassesu sahetha rāgan ti.

---

---

Sn\_IV,16.21(=975): Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ  
bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto

[page 507]

S.N. 975] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 507

kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno  
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. || Nidd\_I.16:21 ||

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ ti. Etesū ti rūpesu saddesu gandhesu rasesu phoṭṭhabbesu. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmarāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasineho kāmapariḷāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ . . . pe . . . kāmachandaṇvaraṇaṃ. Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ ti etesu dhammesu chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ.

Bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto ti. Bhikkhū ti kalyāṇaputhujjano vā bhikkhu sekkho vā bhikkhu. Satīmā ti yā sati anussati . . . pe . . . sammāsati satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo; ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto . . . pe . . . so vuccati satīmā ti bhikkhu satīmā.

Suvimuttacitto ti paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanaññāya cittaṃ; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññāya cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; sotāpannassa sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vicikicchāya sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; sakadāgāmiṣṣa oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ;

[page 508]

508 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 975

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāgāmiṣṣa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgā saṃyojanā paṭighasaṃyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ; arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttan ti, bhikkhu satīmā suvimuttacitto kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti kālenā ti uddhate citte samathassa kālo, samāhite citte vipassanāya kālo.

\*Kāle paggaṇhāti cittaṃ, niggaṇhāti athāpare,  
sampahaṃsati kālena, kāle cittaṃ samādahati.  
Ajjhopekkhati kālena so yogī kālakovido,  
kimhi kālamhi paggāho kimhi kāle viniggaho?  
Kimhi pahaṃsanākālo samathakālo ca kīdiso,  
upekkhākālaṃ cittassa kathaṃ dasseti yogino?  
Līne cittaṃhi paggāho uddhatasmiṃ viniggaho,  
nirassādagataṃ cittaṃ sampahaṃseyya tāvade.

---

Sampahaṭṭhaṃ yadā cittaṃ alīnaṃ bhavati 'nuddhataṃ,  
samathassa ca kālo, ajjhataṃ ramaye mano.

Etena yeva pāyena yadā hoti samāhitaṃ,  
samāhitacittapaññāya ajjupekkheyya tāvade.

Evaṃ kālavidū dhīro, kālaññū kālakovido,  
kālena kālaṃ cittaṃ nimittam upalakkhiye ti; kālena so.

Sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno ti sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.  
Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti,

[page 509]

S.N. 975] Sāriputtasuttaniddeso. 509

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.  
Sabbe dhammā anattā ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ  
sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti, sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno.

Ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti. Ekodī ti ekaggacitto avikkhittacitto avihatamānaso ti, ekodibhūto.

Vihane tamaṃ so ti rāgatamaṃ dosatamaṃ mohatamaṃ mānatamaṃ diṭṭhitamaṃ kilesatamaṃ  
duccaritatamaṃ andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññakaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhikaṃ  
anibbānaṃvattanikaṃ haneyya vihaneyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya. Bhagavā ti  
gārāvādhivacanaṃ. Api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā,  
bhaggamāno ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhaji  
vibhaji paṭivibhaji dhammaratanaṃ ti Bhagavā, bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo ti Bhagavā,  
bhāvitasīlo ti, bhāvitacitto ti, bhāvitapañño ti Bhagavā.

Bhaji vā Bhagavā, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni  
manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā,  
cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajaparikkhārānaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa  
dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisīlassa adhiccitassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ  
jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā aṭṭhannaṃ  
vimokkhānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavīhārasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā  
Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
arūpasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ  
catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa  
aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā.

[page 510]

510 Aṭṭhakavaggo. [S.N. 975

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ  
tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ  
buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhagavā ti n'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ,  
na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālōhitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi  
kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññūtaññānaṃsa paṭilābhā  
sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā. Ten'; āha Bhagavā:

Etesu dhammesu vineyya chandaṃ  
bhikkhu satimā suvimutta-citto

---

---

kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno  
ekodibhūto vihane tamaṃ so ti Bhagavā ti.

SOḶASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESΟ.  
AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI SOḶASO SUTTANIDDESĀ SAMATTĀ.

---

SOḶASAMO SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESΟ.  
AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKAMHI SOḶASO SUTTANIDDESĀ SAMATTĀ.

---

## CŪḶANIDDESA

[page 001]

1

Culla Niddesa.

PART I

PĀRĀYANAVAGGA.

1. Vatthugāthā.

Sn\_V,1.1(=976): Kosalānaṃ purā rammā agamā Dakkhiṇāpathaṃ  
ākiñcaññaṃ patthayāno brāhmaṇo mantapāragū.

Sn\_V,1.2(=977): So Assakassa visaye Muḷakassa samāsane  
vaṣī Godhāvaṛīkūle uñchena ca phalena ca.

Sn\_V,1.3(=978): Tass'; eva upanissāya gāmo ca vipulo ahu,  
tato jātena āyena mahāyaññaṃ akappayi,

Sn\_V,1.4(=979): Mahāyaññaṃ yajitvāna puna pāvīsi assamaṃ.  
Tasmiṃ patipaviṭṭhamhi añño āgañchi brāhmaṇo

Sn\_V,1.5(=980): Ugghaṭṭapādo tasito paṅkadanto rajassiro,  
so ca naṃ upasaṅkamma satāni pañca yācati.

Sn\_V,1.7(=981): Tam enaṃ Bāvaṛī disvā āsanena nimantayi,  
sukhañ ca kusalaṃ pucchi, idaṃ vacanam abravi:

Sn\_V,1.7(=982): "Yaṃ kho mamaṃ deyyadhammaṃ sabbaṃ vissajjitam mayā,  
anujānāhi me brahme, n'; atthi pañca satāni me."

Sn\_V,1.8(=983): "Sace me yācamānassa bhavaṃ n'; ānupadassati,  
sattame divase tuyhaṃ muddhā phalatu sattadhā."

[page 002]

2 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,1.9(=984): Abhisāṅkharitvā kuhako bheravaṃ so akittayi,  
tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Bāvaṛī dukkhito ahu,

Sn\_V,1.10(=985): Ussussati anāhāro sokasalla-samappito,  
atho pi evaṃ-cittassa jhāne na ramatī mano.

---



---

Sn\_V,1.11(=986): Utrastaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ disvā devatā atthakāminī.

Bāvāriṃ upasaṅkamma idaṃ vacanaṃ abravi:

Sn\_V,1.12(=987): "Na so muddhaṃ pajānāti, kuhako so dhan'; atthiko,  
muddhani muddhapāte vā ñāṇaṃ tassa na vijjati."

Sn\_V,1.13(=988): "Bhotī carahi jānāti, tam me akkhāhi pucchitā  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca, taṃ suṇoma vaco tava."

Sn\_V,1.14(=989): "Aham p'; etaṃ na jānāmi, ñāṇaṃ m'; ettha na vijjati,  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipāto ca Jinānaṃ h'; eta dassanaṃ."

Sn\_V,1.15(=990): "Atha ko carahi jānāti asmiṃ puthavimaṇḍale  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca, tam me akkhāhi devate."

Sn\_V,1.16(=991): "Purā Kapilavatthumhā nikkhanto lokanāyako  
apacco Okkākarājassa Sakyaputto pabhaṅkaro.

Sn\_V,1.17(=992): So hi brāhmaṇa sambuddho sabbadhammānapāragū  
sabb'; ābhiññā-balappatto sabba-dhammesu cakkhumā  
sabba-dhamma-kkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhikkhaye,

Sn\_V,1.18(=993): Buddho so Bhagavā loke dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā  
taṃ tvaṃ gantvāna pucchassu, so te taṃ byākarissati."

[page 003]

Vatthugāthā. 3

Sn\_V,1.19(=994): 'Sambuddho'; ti vaco sutvā udaggo Bāvārī ahu,  
sok'; assa tanuko āsi, pītiñ ca vipulaṃ labhi.

Sn\_V,1.20(=995): So Bāvārī attamano udaggo  
taṃ devataṃ pucchati Vedajāto:  
"katamamhi gāme nigamamhi vā puna  
katamamhi vā janapade lokanātho,  
yattha gantvā namassemu Sambuddhaṃ dipa-duttamaṃ."

Sn\_V,1.21(=996): "Sāvattiyaṃ Kosalamandire Jino  
pahūta-pañño vara-bhūrimedhaso,  
so Sakyaputto vidhuro anāsavo  
muddhādhipātassa vidū narāsabho."

Sn\_V,1.22(=997): Tato āmantayi sisse brāhmaṇe mantapārage:  
"etha māṇavā, akkhissaṃ, suṇotha vacanaṃ mama:

Sn\_V,1.23(=998): Yass'; eso dullabho loke pātubhāvo abhiṇhaso,

---

---

sv-ajja lokamhi uppanno Sambuddho iti vissuto,  
khippaṃ gantvāna Sāvattim passavho dipa-d-uttamaṃ."

Sn\_V,1.24(=999): "Kathañ carahi jānemu disvā 'Buddho'; ti brāhmaṇa,  
ajānatan no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu taṃ mayaṃ."

Sn\_V,1.25(=1000): "Āgatāni hi mantesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇā  
dvattiṃsā ca byakkhātā samattā anupubbaso.

Sn\_V,1.26(=1001): Yass'; ete honti gattesu mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇā,  
dve yeva tassa gatiyo, tatiyā hi na vijjati.

[page 004]

4 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,1.27(=1002): Sace agāraṃ āvasati, vijeyya paṭhaviṃ imaṃ  
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena-m-anusāsati;

Sn\_V,1.28(=1003): Sace ca so pabbajati agārā anagāriyaṃ,  
vivaṭa-cchado sambuddho arahā bhavati anuttaro.

Sn\_V,1.29(=1004): Jātiṃ gottañ ca lakkhaṇaṃ mante sisse pun'; āpare  
muddhaṃ muddhādhipātañ ca manasā yeva pucchatha.

Sn\_V,1.30(=1005): Anāvaraṇadassāvī yadi buddho bhavissati,  
manasā pucchite pañhe vācāya vissajessati."

Sn\_V,1.31(=1006): Bāvarissa vaco sutvā sissā solasa brāhmaṇā  
Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo Puṇṇako atha Mettagū.

Sn\_V,1.32(=1007): Dhotako Upasīvo ca Nando ca atha Hemako  
Todeyya-Kappā d'; ubhayo Jatukaṇṇī ca paṇḍito

Sn\_V,1.33(=1008): Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca Posālo cā pi brāhmaṇo  
Mogharājā ca medhāvī Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi,

Sn\_V,1.34(=1009): Pacceka-gaṇino sabbe sabba-lokassa vissutā  
jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā pubba-vāsana-vāsītā

Sn\_V,1.35(=1010): Bāvariṃ abhivādetvā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ  
jaṭājīnadharā sabbe pakkāmuṃ uttarāmukhā:

Sn\_V,1.36(=1011): Muḷakassa Patitṭhānaṃ purimaṃ Māhissatiṃ tadā  
Ujjeniñ c'; āpi Gonaddhaṃ Vedisaṃ Vanasavhayaṃ,

Sn\_V,1.37(=1012): Kosambiṃ cā pi Sāketam Sāvattiñ ca pur'; uttamaṃ

---

---

Setabyaṃ Kapilavatthūṃ Kusiṇāraṅ ca mandiraṃ,

[page 005]

Vatthugāthā. 5

Sn\_V,1.38(=1013): Pāvaṅ ca Bhogaṇagaraṃ Vesāliṃ Māgadhaṃ puraṃ  
Pāsāṇakaṅ cetiyaṅ ca ramaṇiyaṃ manoramaṃ.

Sn\_V,1.39(=1014): Tasito v'; udakaṃ sītaṃ mahālābhaṃ va vāṇijo  
chāyaṃ ghaṃm'; ābhitatto va turitā pabbataṃ āruhaṃ,

Sn\_V,1.40(=1015): Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye bhikkhu-saṅgha-purakkhato  
bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, sīho va nadati vane.

Sn\_V,1.41(=1016): Ajito addasa Sambuddhaṃ vītaraṃsi va bhāṇumaṃ  
candaṃ yathā pannarase pāripūriṃ upāgataṃ.

Sn\_V,1.42(=1017): Ath'; assa gatte disvāna paripūraṅ ca byañjanaṃ  
ekamantaṃ t̥hito haṭṭho manopaṅhe apucchatha:

Sn\_V,1.43(=1018): "Ādissa jammanaṃ brūhi, gottaṃ brūhi salakkhaṇaṃ,  
mantesu pāramaṃ {brūhi}, kati vāceti brāhmaṇo."

Sn\_V,1.44(=1019): "Vīsaṃ-vassasataṃ āyu, so ca gottena Bāvāri,  
tiṇ'; assa lakkhaṇā gatte tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū.

Sn\_V,1.45(=1020): Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍu-sakeṭubhe,  
paṅca satāni vāceti sadhamme pāramaṃ gato."

Sn\_V,1.46(=1021): Lakkhaṇānaṃ pavicayaṃ Bāvāriṣṣa nar'; uttama  
taṇhacchida pakāsehi, mā no kaṅkhāyitaṃ ahu."

Sn\_V,1.47(=1022): "Mukhaṃ jivhāya chādeti, uṇṇ'; assa bhamukantare,  
kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ: evaṃ jānāhi māṇava."

[page 006]

6 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,1.48(=1023): Pucchaṃ hi kiṅci asuṇanto sutvā paṅhe viyācate  
vicinteti jano sabbo vedajāto kataṅjali:

Sn\_V,1.49(=1024): 'Ko nu devo va Brahmā vā Indo vā pi Sujampati  
Manasā pucchi te paṅhe, kam etaṃ paṅibhāsati.'

Sn\_V,1.50(=1025): "Muddhaṃ muddhādhipātaṅ ca Bāvāri paripucchati,  
taṃ byākarohi Bhagavā, kaṅkhaṃ vinaya no ise."

---

---

Sn\_V,1.51(=1026): "Avijjā muddhā ti jānāhi, vijjā muddhādhipātīnī  
saddhā-sati-samādhihi chanda-viriyena saṃyutā."

Sn\_V,1.52(=1027): Tato vedena mahatā santhambhitvāna māṇavo  
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā pādesu sirasā pati:

Sn\_V,1.53(=1028): "Bāvaṃ brāhmaṇo bhoto saha sissehi mārisa  
udaggacitto sumano pāde vandati cakkhuma."

Sn\_V,1.54(=1029): "Sukhito Bāvaṃ hotu saha sissehi brāhmaṇo,  
tvaṃ cā pi sukhito hohi, ciraṃ jīvāhi māṇava.

Sn\_V,1.55(=1030): Bāvarissa ca tuyhaṃ vā sabbesaṃ sabba-saṃsayāṃ  
kat'; āvakāsā pucchavho, yam kiñci manas'; icchatha."

Sn\_V,1.56(=1031): Sambuddhena kat'; okāso nisīditvāna pañjali  
Ajito paṭhamāṃ pañhaṃ tattha pucchi Tathāgataṃ.

## VATTHUGĀTHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

### 2. Pucchā.

[1. Ajitamāṇava-pucchā.]

Sn\_V,2.1(=1032): "Kena-ssu nivuto loko, -- icci-āyasmā Ajito --  
kena-ssu na-ppakāsati,  
ki 'ss'; ābhilepanaṃ brūsi,  
kiṃ su tassa mahabbhayaṃ."

[page 007]

Pucchā. 7

Sn\_V,2.2(=1033): "Avijjāya nivuto loko, -- Ajitā ti Bhagavā --  
vevicchā pamādā na ppakāsati,  
japp'; ābhilepanaṃ brūmi,  
dukkham assa mahabbhayaṃ."

avijjā, 99.

loka, 550.

[imāya avijjāya] (\*nivuto) āvuto, 365.

Ajita, 14.

Bhagavā, 466.

veviccha, 614.

pamāda, 405.

(b) iminā ca macchariyena iminā ca pamādena loko (na) pakāsati, 373.

jappā, 250.

[lokassa] (\*abhilepanaṃ) lepanaṃ, 88.

---

---

brūmi, 465, a.  
dukkhaṃ, 304.  
(\*assa) lokassa (\*mahabbhayaṃ) bhayaṃ, 501.

Sn\_V,2.3(=1034): "Savanti sabbadhi sota, -- icc-āyasmā Ajito --  
sotānaṃ kiṃ nivāraṇaṃ,  
sotānaṃ saṃvamaṃ brūhi,  
kena sotā pithiyare."

sotā, 695.  
savanti, 667.  
icc -a, 137.  
[sotānaṃ] (\*nivāraṇaṃ) āvaraṇaṃ, 363.  
[sotānaṃ] (\*saṃvamaṃ) samāvāraṇaṃ, 658.  
brūhi, 465, c.

(d) [kena sotā] (\*pithiyare) pithiyanti 442.

Sn\_V,2.4(=1035): "Yāni sotāni lokasmiṃ, -- Ajitā ti Bhagavā --  
sati tesam nivāraṇaṃ,

[page 008]

8 Pārāyanavagga.

sotānaṃ saṃvamaṃ brūmi,  
paññāya'; ete pithiyare."

| yāni (628, e) etāni sotāni mayā kittitāni (~=brūmi, 465) seyyathidaṃ taṇhā soto . . 695.  
lokasmiṃ, 552, a.  
sati, 628.  
nivāraṇaṃ, 363.

(d) paññāya (: 380) [ete sotā] (\*pithiyare) pithiyanti, 442.

Sn\_V,2.5(=1036): "Paññā c'; eva satī cā pi -- icc-āyasmā Ajito --  
nāma-rūpañ ca mārisa,  
etaṃ me puṭṭho pabrūhi,  
katth'; etaṃ uparujjhati."

paññā, 380.  
sati, 628.  
nāmaṃ + rūpaṃ, 339.  
mārisa, 508.

| etaṃ 173, b (: yaṃ pucchiyāmi ~="). puṭṭho, 447, d.  
pabrūhi, 398, b.

(d) [katth'; etaṃ] uparujjhati, 159.

---

---

Sn\_V,2.6(=1037): "Yam etaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi,  
Ajita, taṃ vadāmi te,  
Yattha nāmañ ca rūpañ ca  
asesaṃ uparujjhati:  
viññāṇassa nirodhena  
etth'; etaṃ uparujjhati."

| yam etaṃ, 528, d (: paññā ca satī ca nāma-rūpañ ca). apucchi, 447, f.  
Ajita, 14.

| taṃ, 278, a (: as above yam etaṃ). vadāmi, 555, a.  
nāmaṃ + rūpaṃ, 339.  
asesaṃ., 113.  
uparujjhati, 159.

(e + f) see viññāṇa, 569, b.

[page 009]

Pucchā. 9

Sn\_V,2.7(=1038): "Ye ca saṅkhāta-dhammāse,  
ye ca sekhā puthu idha,  
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ  
puṭṭho pabrūhi mārisa."

saṅkhāta -- (\*dhammāse) dhammā, 618.  
sekhā, 689.  
puthu, 449.  
idha, 145.

(c) [tvam pi] nipako, 349.

| tesaṃ 278 | (: saṅkhāta-dhammānañ ca sekhānañ ca) iriyā, 148.  
puṭṭho, 447, d.  
pabrūhi, 398, b.  
mārisa, 508.

Sn\_V,2.8(=1039): "Kāmesu n'; abhigijjheyya,  
manasā 'nāvilo siyā,  
kusalo sabba -- dhammānaṃ  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje" ti.

AJITAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[2. Tissametteyyamāṇavapucchā.]

---

---

kāmā, 202.

[kāmesu] (na) abhigijjheyya, 77.

manasā + anāvilo [siyā], 495.

kusalo sabba-dhammānaṃ, 214.

sato, 627.

bhikkhu, 477.

paribbaje, 418.

Sn\_V,3.1(=1040): "Ko 'dha santusito loke, -- icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo --

kassa na santi iñjitā,

ko ubh'; anta-m-abhiññāya

majjhe mantā na lippati,

[page 010]

10 Pārāyanavagga.

kaṃ brūsi mahāpuriso ti,

ko idha sibbanim accagā."

[ko loke] (\*santusito) tuṭṭho . . . 641.

icc-a, 137.

āyasmā, 130.

Tissa, 285.

Metteyya, 519.

(b) [kassa no santi] iñjitā, 140.

(c) [ko ubho ante] abhiññāya. 81.

(d) [majjhe mantāya] na (\*lippati) limpati, 549.

mahāpurisa, 502 (abbreviated passage).

(Kaṃ) brūsi, 465, b.

(f) [ko] sibbanim (: 675) taṇhaṃ accagā . . . 10.

Sn\_V,3.2(=1041): "Kāmesu brahmacariyavā -- Metteyyā ti Bhagavā --

vītataṇho sadā sato

saṅkhāya nibbuto bhikkhu,

tassa no santi iñjitā,

kāmā, 202.

brahmacariyavā, 462.

Metteyya, 519.

Bhagavā, 466.

vītataṇha, 607.

sadā, 631.

sata, 627.

saṅkhāya, 619.

---

---

nibbuta, 355.  
bhikkhu, 477.  
tassa, 278, e (: arahato khīṇāsavassa).  
iñjitā, 140 + (\*no santi) n'; atthi . . . 637.

Sn\_V,3.3(=1042): So [ubh'; anta-m- abhiññāya  
majjhe mantā na lippati,] <1040ab>.  
taṃ brūmi [mahapuriso ti,  
so idha sibbanim accagā, " ti]. <1040cd>.

TISSAMETTEYYAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[page 011]  
Pucchā. 11

ubhanta, 169.  
mantā, 497.  
(a + b) [so ubho ca ante majjhaṃ ca mantāya] abhiññāya . . . 81.  
(na) (\*lippati) limpati, 549.  
mahāpurisa, 502 (full passage).  
(taṃ) brūmi, 465, a.  
sibbani, 675.  
[so sibbanim taṃham] accagā . . . 10.

[3. Puṇṇakamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,4.1(=1043): "Anejaṃ mūladassāvīṃ -- icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako --  
atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:  
kiṃ nissitā isayo manujā  
khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ  
yaññaṃ akappayimṣu puthu 'dha loke,  
pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."

aneja, 55.  
mūladassāvī, 517.  
icc -a, 137.  
(b) ad āgamaṃ, 117.  
[kin] nissitā, 369.  
isayo, 149.  
manujā, 496.  
khattiyā, 218.  
brāhmaṇā, 464, b.  
devatā, 308.  
yañña, 523 a.

---



---

akappayim̐ i, 2.  
puthu, 449  
[idha] loke 552, c.  
pucchāmi : 447, a) (taṃ).  
Bhagavā, 6.  
brūhi, 465, c.

Sn\_V,4.2(=1044): "Ye kec'; ime isayo manujā -- Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā --  
[khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ  
yaññam akappayimsu puthū idha loke,] <1043de>.

[page 012]

12 Pārāyanavagga.

āsiṃsamānā Puṇṇaka itthabhāvaṃ  
jaraṃ-sitā yaññam akappayimsu."

ye keci, 523 (ye kec'; ime T).  
isayo, 149.  
manujā, 496.  
āsiṃsamānā, 135, b.  
itthabhāva, 143.  
jaraṃ-sita, 251 (sita, 674).

Sn\_V,4.3(=1045): ["Ye kec'; ime isayo manujā] -- iccāyasmā Puṇṇako -- <1044a>.  
[khattiyā brāhmaṇā devatānaṃ  
yaññam akappayimsu puthu idha loke,] <1043de>.  
kacci ssu te Bhagavā yaññapathe appamattā  
atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,  
[pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."] <1043f>.

kacci ssu, 186.  
te 278, g (: yaññayājakā). Bhagavā, 466.  
yaññapatha, 524.  
appamatta, 702.  
(e) jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ (\*atāru) atāriṃsu . . . 282, g. mārisa, 508.

Sn\_V,4.4(=1046): "Āsiṃsanti thomayanti abhijappanti juhanti --  
-- Puṇṇakā ti Bhagavā --  
kāma'; abhijappanti paṭicca lābhaṃ,  
te yājayogā bhavarāga-rattā  
n'; ātarīṃsu jāti-jaraṇaṃ ti brūmi."

āsiṃsanti, 135, a.  
thomayanti, 291.

[page 013]

---

---

Pucchā. 13

abhijappanti, 79.

juhanti, 263.

(b) ad lābha, 548.

te 278, g (: yaññayājakā). vājayoga, 531.

bhavarāga + ratta, 473.

(n') ātarīṃsu [jāti-jaraṃ], 282, f.

brūmi, 465, a.

Sn\_V,4.5(=1047): "Te ce n'; ātarīṃsu yājayogā -- icc-āyasmā Puṇṇako --

yaññehi jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,

atha ko carahi deva-manussa-loke

atāri [jātiṃ ca jaraṃ ca mārisa,] <1045e>.

[pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ."] <1043f>.

(a) | te (: 278 g) yañña-yājakā yājayogā bhavarāga-nattā jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] (na) atarīṃsu . . . 282, f. yaññehi, 523, b.

mārisa, 508.

(c + d) [atha ko eso] deva-manussa-loke, 309.

[jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] atāri 282, e.

Sn\_V,4.6(=1048): "Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni -- Puṇṇakā ti Bhagava --

yassa'; iñjitaṃ n'; atthi kuhiñci loke,

santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso

atāri so jāti-jaraṃ ti brūmi" ti. <~1046d>.

PUṆṆAKAMĀṄAVAPUCCHA NIṬṬHITĀ.

[page 014]

14 Pārāyanavagga.

saṅkhāya, 619ia.

paroparāni, 422 b.

(1) [paroparāni aniccato] saṅkhāya . . . 619II.

yassa, 528, a (: arahato ~=),

iñjitaṃ (n'atthi), 140.

kuhiñci, 215.

loke, 552, b.

santa, 634.

vidhuma, 576.

anigha, 45.

nirāsa, 360, a.

jāti, 257.

jarā, 252.

(c + d) | [yo santo ca vidhumo ca anigho ca nirāso ca so jāti-jarā-maraṇaṃ] atāri, 282, e. brūmi, 465, a.

---

---

[4. Mettagūmaṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,5.1(=1049): ["Pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ] -- <1043f>.

-- icc-āyasmā Mettagū --

Maññāmi taṃ vedaguṃ bhāvitattaṃ:

kuto nu dukkhā samudāgatā ime,

ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā."

pucchāmi, 447, a.

(b) | [vedagū ti maññāmi bhāvitatto ti taṃ.

| maññāmi evaṃ] maññāmi, 491.

vedagu, 612.

bhāvitatta, 475.

kuto nu, 211.

dukkhā, 304.

samudāgata, 652.

ye keci, 533.

lokasmiṃ, 552, a.

anekarūpa, 54.

Sn\_V,5.2(=1050): "Dukkhasa ve maṃ pabhavaṃ apucchasi, --

-- Mettagū ti Bhagavā --

taṃ te pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaṃ:

upadhi -nidānā pabhavanti dukkhā,

[ye keci lokasmiṃ anekarūpā]. <1049d>.

[page 015]

Pucchā. 15

dukkha, 304.

pabhavaṃ (: 400) + apucchasi, 447, g.

Mettagu, 518.

Bhagavā, 466.

taṃ, 278, b (:dukkhasa (\*pabhavaṃ) mūlaṃ ~=)

(: 400 + pavakkhāmi, 424.

[yathā] pajānaṃ, 378.

(\*upadhi-nidānā) upadhi, 157.

dukkhā, 304.

[upadhi-] nidānā, 346.

pabhavanti, 401.

Sn\_V,5.3(=1051): Yo ve avidvā upadhiṃ karoti, <V. 728>.

punappunaṃ dukkham upeti mando,

tasmā pajānaṃ upadhiṃ na kayirā

dukkhasa jāti-ppabhavā'; nupassī."

---

---

yo, 534.  
avidvā, 100.  
upadhiṃ karoti : upadhi, 157 + karoti, 195, b.  
dukkha, 304II + upeti, 167.  
manda, 498.  
tasmā, 279.  
(\*pajānaṃ) pajānanto, 378.  
upadhiṃ + (\*na kayirā) (na) kareyya . . . 195, a.  
dukkha, 304II.  
(\*pabhavā'nupassī) dukkhassa mūlā'; nupassī, 400.

Sn\_V,5.4(=1052): "Yan taṃ apucchimha akittayi no,  
aññaṃ taṃ pucchāma tad iṅgha brūhi:  
kathan nu dhīrā vitaranti oghaṃ  
jātijaraṃ soka-pariddavañ ca,  
tam me muni sādhu viyākarohi,  
tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo."

[page 016]

16 Pārāyanavagga.

[yan taṃ] apucchimha, 447, f.  
akittayi, 6.  
om. Sc | (aññaṃ taṃ) pucchāma, 447, b  
brūhi, 465, c; uttariṃ tam pucchāma. kathan nu, 189.  
dhīrā, 324.  
ogha, 178.  
jāti, 257 + jarā, 252.  
soka, 694.  
(\*pariddava) parideva, 416.  
(c + d) | dhīrā kathaṃ oghañ ca jātiñ ca jarañ ca.  
dukkhaṃ sokañ ca paridevañ ca (\*vitaranti). taranti . . . 573.  
taṃ, 278, c (: yam pucchāmi).  
muni, 514.  
(sādhu) viyākarohi, 589, e.  
vidito [esa dhammo], 574, a.

Sn\_V,5.5(=1053): "Kittayissāmi te dhammaṃ -- Mettagū ti Bhagavā --  
diṭṭhe-dhamme anītihaṃ  
yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ  
tare loke visattikaṃ."

dhamma, 316.  
kittayissāmi, 207.  
diṭṭhe-dhamme, 297.

---

---

anītihaṃ, 49.  
(yaṃ) viditvā, 574, b.  
sata, 627.  
caraṃ, 237, b.  
visattikā, 598.  
loke, 552, b.

(d) lok'; eva taṃ visattikaṃ sato (\*tare) tareyya . . . 282, b.

Sn\_V,5.6(=1054): "Tañ c'; āhaṃ abhinandāmi  
mahesi dhammam uttamaṃ,  
[yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ  
tare loka visattikaṃ".] <1053cd>.

taṃ, 553.  
abhinandāmi, 82.

[page 017]  
Pucchā. 17

mahesi, 503.  
dhammaṃ uttamaṃ, 317.  
uttamaṃ, 154.

Sn\_V,5.7(=1055): "Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi -- Mettagū ti Bhagavā --  
uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ cā pi majjhe,  
etesu nandiñ ca nivesanañ ca  
panujja viññāṇaṃ bhava na tiṭṭhe.

[yaṃ kiñci] sampajānāsi, 655.  
Bhagavā, 466.

(c) ad uddhaṃ, 155.  
etesu, 173, e (: ācikkhitesu ~=  
nandi, 330.  
nivesana, 366.  
viññāṇaṃ, 569, a + panujja, 395.  
bhava, 471.

| (bhava na \*tiṭṭhe) nandiñ ca nivesanañ ca abhisankhāra-sahagataṃ viññāṇaṃ ca kammabhavañ ca paṭisandhikañ ca punabbhavam pajahanto ~ = kamma-bhava na tiṭṭheyya paṭisandhika-punabbhave na tiṭṭheyya ~ =, 283, a.

Sn\_V,5.8(=1056): Evaṃvihārī sato appamatto  
bhikkhu caraṃ hitvā mamāyitāni  
[jātijaraṃ sokapariddavañ ca] <1052d>.  
idh'; eva vidvā pajaheyya dukkhaṃ."

evaṃ vihārī see expl. ad bhava na tiṭṭhe (1055) up to pajahanto ~ =

---

---

sata, 627.  
appamatta, 70.  
bhikkhu, 477II.  
caraṃ, 237, b.  
(\*mamāyitāni) mamattāni, 499.  
hitvā, 699, a.  
idha, 145.  
vidvā, 575.  
dukkha, 304II.  
pajaheyya, 376.

[page 018]

18 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,5.9(=1057): "Etā'; bhinandāmi vaco mahesino  
sukittitaṃ Gotam'; anūpadhikaṃ,  
addhā hi Bhagavā pahāsi dukkhaṃ,  
[tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo]. <1052f>.

(a) ad vaco, 553.

(\*abhinandāmi) nandāmi . . . 82.  
mahesi, 503.  
(su)-kittita, 207, b.  
anūpadhika, 53.  
addhā, 31.  
Bhagavā, 446.  
dukkha, 304II.  
(pahāsi + dukkham) : jāti-dukkhaṃ . . . 30411 pahāsi, 432.

Sn\_V,5.10(=1058): Te cā pi nūna pajaheyyu dukkhaṃ  
ye tvaṃ muni aṭṭhitaṃ ovadeyya,  
taṃ taṃ namassāmi samecca nāga,  
app-eva maṃ Bhagavā aṭṭhitaṃ ovadeyya."

te cā || pi, 277, i (: khattiyā ~=  
dukkha, 30411 + pajaheyyam, 376.  
ye, 528, f (: khattiyā~=  
tvaṃ, 208, b (: Bhagavantam bhaṇati).  
muni, 514.  
aṭṭhitaṃ, 20 + ovadeyya, 172.  
Note: (1st taṃ ~ = tasmā Pj.).  
(2nd) taṃ, 280, a (: tvaṃ).  
namassāmi, 334.  
samecca, 654.  
nāga, 337.  
aṭṭhitaṃ, 20 + ovadeyya, 172.

---

---

Sn\_V,5.11(=1059): "Yaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ vedaguṃ abhijaññā  
akiñcanaṃ kāma-bhave asattaṃ,  
addhā hi so oghaṃ imaṃ atāri,  
tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ akhilo akañkho,

[page 019]

Pucchā. 19

brāhmaṇa, 464, a.  
vedagu, 612.  
abhijaññā, 78, a.  
akiñcana, 5, a.  
kāmā, 202.  
bhava, 471.  
asatta, 108.  
addhā, 31.  
ogha, 178.  
atāri, 282, e.  
tiṇṇa, 284.  
[tiṇṇo ca pāraṃ] pāraṃ, 436.  
akhila, 9.  
akañkha, 1.

Sn\_V,5.12(=1060): Vidvā ca so vedagu nara idha,  
bhav-ā-bhave saṅgaṃ imaṃ visajja  
so vītataṇho [anigho nirāso,] <~1048c>  
[atāri so jātijaraṇaṃ ti brūmi" ti.] <1048d>.

METTAGŪMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[5. Dhotakamāṇavapucchā.]

vidvā, 575.  
vedagu, 612.  
nara, 335.  
idha, 145.  
bhav-ā-bhave, 472.  
saṅga, 620A.  
visajja, 596.

(c + d) vītataṇha, 607.

Sn\_V,6.1(=1061): ["Pucchāmi taṃ Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ,] -- <1043f>.

-- icc-āyasmā Dhotako --  
vācā 'bhikañkhāmi mahesi tuyhaṃ:  
tava sutvāna nigghosaṃ  
sikkhe nibbānaṃ attano."

icc-a, 137, a.  
āyasmā, 130.

---

---

Dhotaka, 325.

[page 020]

20 Pārāyanavagga.

(b) ad vācā, 560.

(\*abhikañkhāmi) kañkhāmi, 75.

(c) [tava] nigghosaṃ, 344.

sutvāna, 681, b.

sikkhati, (see sekhā, 689A)

nibbāna, 353.

(\*sikkhe) adhiṣṭam pi sikkheyya . . . 689Ba,

up to samādeyya samādāya vatteyya.

Sn\_V,6.2(=1062): "Tena h'; ātappaṃ karohi, -- Dhotakā ti Bhagavā --

idh'; eva nipako sato

[ito sutvāna nigghosaṃ

sikkhe nibbānam attano." ] <1061cd>.

ātappaṃ, 122 + karohi, 175, c.

Dhotaka, 325.

Bhagavā, 466.

idha, 145.

nipaka, 349.

sata, 627.

Sn\_V,6.3(=1063): "Passāmi'; ahaṃ deva-manussaloke

akiñcanaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ iriyamānaṃ,

taṃ taṃ namassāmi samanta-cakkhu:

pamuñca maṃ Sakka kathaṅkathāhi."

deva, 307.

(a) manussaloke devaṃ passāmi atidevaṃ passāmi dev'; ātidevaṃ.

passāmi, 428, a.

akiñcana, 5, b.

brāhmaṇa, 464, a.

iriyamāna, 147.

(2nd) taṃ, 280, a (: Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati) note.

namassāmi, 334.

samanta-cakkhu, 650.

Sakka, 615.

kathaṅkathā, 190.

(\*pamuñca) (maṃ) muñca . . . 407.

Note 1st taṃ in Pj. expl. with evarūpaṃ taṃ nam-.

[page 021]

---



---

Pucchā. 21

Sn\_V,6.4(=1064): "N'; āhaṃ samīhāmi pamocanāya  
kathaṅkathīṃ Dhotaka kañci loke,  
dhammañ ca seṭṭhaṃ ājānamāno  
evaṃ tuvaṃ oghaṃ imaṃ taresi."

(n'āhaṃ) samīhāmi (pamocanāya), 651.  
kathaṅkathī, 191.  
kañci, 187 (: khattiyaṃ ~=  
loke, 552.  
dhamma-seṭṭhaṃ, 317 + seṭṭhaṃ, 690.  
ājānamāna, 120.  
[evaṃ tuvaṃ] (kāma) oghaṃ . . . 178.  
taresi, 282, c.

Sn\_V,6.5(=1065): "Aṇusāsa brahme karuṇāyamāno  
viveka-dhammaṃ, yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ,  
yathā'; haṃ ākāso va abyāpajjamāno  
idh'; eva santo asito careyyaṃ."

anusāsa (brahme), 52.  
karuṇāyamāna, 196.  
viveka-dhamma, 595.  
[yaṃ ahaṃ] vijaññaṃ, 565, a.  
[ākāso (115) va] abyāpajjamāno, 74.  
idh'; eva, 146 + santo, 635.  
asita, 111.  
careyyaṃ, 237, e.

Sn\_V,6.6(=1066): "[Kittayissāmi te] santim, -- Dhotakā ti Bhagavā -- <1053a>.

[diṭṭhe dhamme anītihaṃ  
yaṃ veditvā sato caraṃ  
tare loke visattikaṃ."] <1053b-d>.

santi. 638.

[page 022]

22 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,6.7(=1067): ["Tañ c'; āhaṃ abhinandāmi  
mahesi santim uttamaṃ  
yaṃ veditvā sato caraṃ  
tare loke visattikaṃ."] <1054; but Santim for dhammam>.

[1054; but santim for dhammam]  
santi uttamā, 638, b.

---

---

Sn\_V,6.8(=1068): ["Yaṃ kiñci sampajānāsi -- Dhotakā ti Bhagavā --  
uddham adho tiriyaṃ cā pi majjhe,] <1055ab>.  
etaṃ viditvā 'saṅgo'; ti loke  
bhav-ā-bhavāya mā 'kāsi taṇhan" ti.

DHOTAKAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(c) saṅgo (: 620B) eso . . . ti ñatvā (ad viditvā, 574, b). taṇhā, 271.  
bhav-ā-bhava, 472.  
[mā] 'kāsi, 195, d.

[6. Upasīvamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,7.1(=1069): "Eko ahaṃ Sakka mahantam oghaṃ -- icc-āyasmā upasīvo  
anissito no visahāmi tārituṃ,  
ārammaṇaṃ brūhi samanta-cakkhu,  
yaṃ nissito ogham imaṃ tareyyaṃ"

eko, 172 b + ogha, 178 + tareyyaṃ, 282 b : see eko.

Sakka, 615.

anissita, 46, a (: puggalaṃ vā a- dhammaṃ vā a-).

(no) visahāmi, 600.

tārituṃ, 282, d.

ārammaṇa, 132.

brūhi, 465, c.

samanta-cakkhu, 650.

| yaṃ, 528 (: puggalaṃ vā nissito (369) dhammaṃ vā nissito) mahantaṃ kām'-ogham =tareyyaṃ =.

[page 023]

Pucchā. 23

Sn\_V,7.2(=1070): "Ākiñcaññaṃ pekkhamāno satimā -- Upasīvā ti Bhagavā --  
'n'; atthī"; ti nissāya tarassu oghaṃ,  
kāme pahāya virato kathāhi  
taṇha-kkhayaṃ rattamahā 'bhipassa."

ākiñcaññaṃ, 115.

pekkhamāna, 453.

satimā, 629A.

n'; atthī ti, 329, b.

nissāya, 368.

ogha, 178 + tarassu, 282, a.

kāmā, 202 + pahāya, 430.

kathaṅkathā, 192.

---

---

virata (kathāhi), 591.  
taṇha-kkhaya, 272.  
ratta, 538.  
abhipassa, 84.

Sn\_V,7.3(=1071): "Sabbesu kāmesu yo vītarāgo -- icc-āyasmā Upasīvo --  
ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitva-m-aññaṃ  
saññā-vimokkhe parame 'dhimutto,  
tiṭṭhe nu so tattha anānuyāyi."

sabbe, 647, b.  
kāma, 202.  
vītarāga, 606, b.  
(b) | heṭṭhimā cha samāpattiyo hitvā . . . (: 699, b).  
| ākiñcaññā; āyatana-samāpattiṃ nissito . . . (: 369).  
saññā-vimokkhā, 626.  
vimokkha, 588.  
parame, 408.

[page 024]

24 Pārāyanavagga.

adhimutta, 33, a.  
tiṭṭhe nu, 283, b.  
tattha, 274 (: ākincaññā; āyatane).  
anānuyāyi, 42.

Sn\_V,7.4(=1072): ["Sabbesu kāmesu yo vītarāgo -- Upasīvā ti Bhagavā --  
ākiñcaññaṃ nissito hitva-m-aññaṃ  
saññāvimokkhe parame 'dhimutto, <1071a-c>.  
tiṭṭheyya so [tattha anānuyāyi." ] <1071d>.

tiṭṭheyya, 283, a (: saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni).

Sn\_V,7.5(=1073): "Tiṭṭhe ce so [tattha anānuyāyi] <1071d>.  
pūgam pi vassānaṃ samanta-cakkhu,  
tatth'; eva so sīti siyā vimutto,  
cavetha viññānaṃ tathāvidhassa."

(a) sace so (\*tiṭṭhe) tiṭṭheyya saṭṭhi-kappa-sahassāni tattha . . . (as 1071).  
pūgam pi vassānaṃ, 452.  
samanta-cakkhu, 650.  
(c + d) ad sīti, 678.  
(\*cavetha) cave, 238.  
viññāna (569, c) : ad sīti.  
tathāvidhassa, 277 (:ākiñcaññā; āyatanaṃ uppannassa).

---

---

Sn\_V,7.6(=1074): "Accī yathā vāta-vegena khitto -- Upasīvā ti Bhagavā --  
atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhaṃ,  
evaṃ munī nāma-kāyā-vimutto  
atthaṃ paleti na upeti saṅkhaṃ."

[page 025]  
Pucchā. 25

acci, 11.  
vāta, 562.  
[vātavegena] khitta, 220.  
atthaṃ paleti, 28.  
saṅkhaṃ (na upeti), 617.  
evaṃ, 175.  
muni, 514.  
nāma-kāyā-vimutta, 338.

(d) | . . . na upeti saṅkhaṃ : anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto saṅkham (: 617) na upeti.

Sn\_V,7.7(=1075): "Atthaṅgato so uda vā so n'; atthi  
udāhu ve sassatiyā arogo,  
[tam me muni sādhu viyākarohi,  
tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo.]" <1052ef>.

(a) atthaṅgata, 27.

(b) udāhu (\*sassatiyā) nicco . . . 668. tath'; eva tiṭṭheyya.

Sn\_V,7.8(=1076): "Atthaṅgatassa na pamāṇam atthi, -- Upasīvā ti Bhagavā --  
yena naṃ vajju, taṃ tassa n'; atthi,  
sabbesu dhammesu samūhatesu  
samūhatā vādapathā pi sabbe" ti.

UPASĪVAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

atthaṅgata, 27.  
pamāṇam (n'; atthi), 406.  
n'; atthi, 328.

(b) | yena rāgena vadeyyuṃ yena dosena vadeyyuṃ (:rāga ~) ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā (:chanda ~) te  
abhisaṅkhārā pahīnā abhisaṅkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā yena vadeyyuṃ nerayiko ti vā (: loko ~, 1-5) rūpī ti vā  
arūpī ti vā . . . (see saṅkhā) so hetu n'; atthi paccayo n'; atthi kāraṇam n'; atthi yena (\*vajju) (: 555, c) vadeyyuṃ . . .  
sabbe dhammā, 321.  
samūhatā, 653.  
vādapathā, 563.

[page 026]  
26 Pārāyanavagga.

---

---

[7. Nandamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,8.1(=1077): "'Santi loke munayo'; -- icc-āyasmā Nando --  
janā vadanti, ta-y-idam katham su:  
ñāṇ'; ūpapannaṃ no muniṃ vadanti  
udāhu ve jīviten'; ūpapannaṃ."

santi, 637.

loke, 552, b (om. Br Sc).

munayo, 513 [follows in Br Sc : devaloke munayo ti sañjānanti na va te munayo ti].

janā, 248.

vadanti, 555, b.

katham su, 189.

ñāṇ'; ūpapanna, 266, b.

vadanti, 555, b.

(d) | udāhu (\*jīviten-ūpapannaṃ) (261, b) aneka-vividhaatiparamadukkarakārika-lukha-jīvit'; ānuyogena upetaṃ ~=  
muniṃ vadanti ~=

Sn\_V,8.2(=1078): "Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena  
muni'; dha Nanda kusalā vadanti,  
visenikatvā anighā nirāsā  
caranti ye, te munayo it brūmi."

diṭṭhiyā, 300.

sutiyā, 683.

ñāṇena, 266, a.

(b) | ye te kusalā (: 214III) . . . te kusalā diṭṭhi-suddhiyā vā atṭṭha samāpatti-ñāṇena vā micchā-ñāṇena vā [diṭṭhena  
va sutena vā] [om. T] upetaṃ ~= muniṃ na vadanti (: 555, b).

( + d) visenikatvā, 602.

[page 027]

Pucchā. 27

anigha, 45.

nirāsa, 360, a.

(Rep. c + d).

| ye (: 528, a) te arahanto khīṇāsavā visenikatvā anighā ca nirāsā ca caranti . . . 237, a te loke munayo ti  
brūmi . . . 465.

Sn\_V,8.3(=1079): "Ye kec'; ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse -- icc-āyasmā Nando --  
diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,  
anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ  
kacci ssu te Bhagavā tattha yatā carantā  
[atāru jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa.] <1045e>.  
[pucchāmi taṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.]" <1043f>.

---

---

ye keci, 533.

samaṇa, 648.

(\*brāhmaṇāse) brāhmaṇā, 464, b.

(b) | diṭṭhena pi suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti ~ = sutena pi suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti ~ = diṭṭha-sutena pi suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti ~ =

(c) | sīlena pi suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti ~ = vattena pi suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti ~ = sīla-bbatena pi suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti ~ =.

(d) | anekavidhāna-vata-kutūhala-maṅgalena (: 54).

suddhiṃ ~ = vadanti.

suddhi, 684, b.

vadanti, 555, b.

kacci ssu, 186.

te, 278, h (: diṭṭhigatikā),

Bhagavā, 466.

tattha, 274.

yatā, 525 (cp. Pj. : guttā).

carantā, 237, d.

[page 028]

28 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,8.4(=1080): ["Ye kec'; ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse -- Nandā ti Bhagavā --

diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,

sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,

anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,] <1079a-d>.

kiñc'; āpi [te ṭattha yatā caranti,] <1079e>.

[nātarimṣu jātijaran ti brūmi." ] <1046d>.

kiñc'; āpi, 208, b (: padasandhi, etc.).

Sn\_V,8.5(=1081): ["Ye kec'; ime samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse -- icc-āyasmā Nando --

diṭṭha-sutenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,

sīlabbatenā pi vadanti suddhiṃ,

anekarūpena vadanti suddhiṃ,] <1079a-d>.

te ce muni brūsi anoghatiṇṇe,

[atha ko carahi deva-manussaloke

atāri jātiñ ca jarañ ca mārisa,] <1047cd>.

[pucchāmi taṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ." ] <1043f>.

te ce, 278, h (: diṭṭhigatike).

muni, 514.

anoghatiṇṇa, 57.

brūsi, 465, b.

Sn\_V,8.6(=1082): "N'; āhaṃ 'sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇāse -- Nandā ti Bhagavā --

jātijarāya nivutā'; ti brūmi:

ye s'; īdha diṭṭhaṃ va sutamaṃ mutamaṃ vā

sīlabbataṃ vā pi pahāya sabbamaṃ

---

---

anekarūpam pi pahāya sabbam  
taṇham pariññāya anāsavāse,  
te ve 'narā oghatiṇṇā'; ti brūmi."

(a + b) | n'; āham Nanda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā jātijarāya āvutā nivutā . . . (: 365) ti vadāmi.  
Atthi te samaṇa-brāhmaṇā yesam [paṭisandhiyā] jāti-jarā-maraṇaṇ ca pahīnā ~ = ti brūmi . . . 465, a

[page 029]  
Pucchā. 29

(c + d) | ye sabbā diṭṭha-suddhiyo (cp. 298) pahāya ~ = " " suta- (diṭṭha-suta- muta- sīlavata- sīlabbata)-suddhiyo  
pahāya ~ =

(e) | anekavidha-vata-kutūhala-maṅgalena suddhiṃ ~ = pahāya . . . 430.

taṇhā, 271.

pariññāya, 413.

(f + g) | ye taṇham pariññāya anāsavā (\*oghatiṇṇā).

(: 179) te kām'; ogham ~ = tiṇṇā sabbam saṃsāra-patham tiṇṇā ~ = ti brūmi . . . 465, a.

Sn\_V,8.7(=1083): ["Etā 'bhinandāmi vaco mahesino  
sukittitam Gotam'; anūpadhīkam:] <1057ab>.  
[ye s'; idha diṭṭham va sutam mutam vā  
sīlabbatam vā pi pahāya sabbam  
anekarūpam pi pahāya sabbam  
taṇham pariññāya anāsavāse,] <1082c-f>.  
aham pi te ['oghatiṇṇā'; ti brūmi" ti.] <1082g>.

NANDAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[8. Hemakamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,9.1(=1084): "Ye me pubbe viyākaṃsu -- icc-āyasmā Hemako --  
huraṃ Gotama-sāsanā:  
'icc-āsi, iti bhavissati,'  
sabban taṃ itihītiham,  
sabban taṃ takka-vaḍḍhanaṃ,  
nāham tattha abhiramiṃ.

| ye, 528, g (:yo ca Bāvāri brāhmaṇo ye c'; aññe tassa ācariyā) te sakaṃ ditthiṃ ~ = (\*vīyākaṃsu) byākaṃsu,  
589, b [v.l. byākaṃsu T].

huraṃ, 700 + Gotama-sāsanā, 232.

icc-āsi iti bhavissati, 138.

[sabban taṃ] itihītiham, 151.

[sabban taṃ] takka-vaḍḍhanaṃ, 269.

[n'; āham tattha] abhiramiṃ, 87.

---

---

[page 030]

30 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,9.2(=1085): Tvañ ca me dhammam akkhāhi  
tañhā-nigghātaṇaṃ muni,  
[yaṃ viditvā sato caraṃ  
tare loka visattikaṃ."] <1053cd>.

tvaṃ, 280, b (: Bhagavantam bhaṇati).  
dhamma, 316.  
akkhāhi, 8, b.  
tañhā, 271 + nigghātana, 343.  
muni, 514.

Sn\_V,9.3(=1086): "Idha diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātesu  
{piyarūpesu}, Hemaka,  
chanda-rāga-vinodanaṃ  
Nibbānapadam accutaṃ.

(a) ad diṭṭha, 298.

piyarūpesu Hemaka], 445.  
chanda-rāga, 243.  
(chanda-rāga-) vinodana, 578.  
nibbānapada, 354.  
accuta, 12.

Sn\_V,9.4(=1087): Etad aññāya ye satā  
diṭṭhadhammā'; bhinibbutā,  
upasantā ca te sadā  
tiṇṇā loka visattikaṃ" ti.

HEMAKAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(\*etad) etaṃ, 173, a (: amataṃ nibbānaṃ . . .).  
aññāya, 18.  
ye, 528, a (: arahanto khīṇāsavā).  
sata, 627.  
diṭṭhadhamma, 297.  
abhinibbuta, 83.  
upasanta, 161.

[page 031]

Pucchā. 31

te, 278, e (: arahanto khīṇāsavā).  
sadā, 631.

---



---

visattikā, 598.

loke, 552, b.

(d) | yā sā loke visattikā loke taṃ visattikaṃ tiṇṇā . . . 284 [v.l. Sc : loke vā yā visattikā loke vā taṃ . . . ).

[9. Todeyyamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,10.1(=1088): "Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti, -- icc-āyasmā Todeyyo --  
taṇhā yassa na vijjati,  
kathaṅkathā ca yo tiṇṇo,  
vimokkho tassa kīdiso."

[yasmiṃ kāmā] (na) vasanti, 558.

[taṇhā yassa] (na) vijjati, 567.

[kathaṅkathā ca yo] tiṇṇo, 284.

[vimokkho tassa] kīdiso, 209.

| vimokkhaṃ pucchati.

Sn\_V,10.2(=1089): ["Yasmiṃ kāmā na vasanti -- Todeyyā ti Bhagavā --  
taṇhā yassa na vijjati,  
kathaṅkathā ca yo tiṇṇo,] <1088ac>.  
[vimokkho tassa] n'; āparo." <~1088d>.

(d) | n'; atthi tassa aparo vimokkho yena vimokkhena vimucceyya, vimutto so; kathaṃ tassa vimokkhena karaṇīyan ti.

Sn\_V,10.3(=1090): "Nirāsaṃso so uda āsasāno,  
paññānavā so uda paññakappī:  
muniṃ ahaṃ Sakka yathā vijaññaṃ,  
taṃ me viyācikkha samanta-cakkhu."

(a) : ad nirāsaṃso, 361.

paññānavā, 382.

paññakappī, 381.

[page 032]

32 Pārāyanavagga.

(c) Sakka, 615.

Sakka yathā 'haṃ muniṃ (\*vijaññaṃ) jāneyya . . . 565, a.

taṃ (: 278, c) yaṃ pucchāmi. viyācikkha, 589, c.

samanta-cakkhu, 650.

Sn\_V,10.4(=1091): ["Nirāsaṃso so] na so [āsasāno,]  
[paññānavā so] na so [paññakappī:] <~1090ab>.  
evam pi Todeyya muniṃ vijāna  
[akiñcanaṃ kāmabhava asattan"] ti. <1059b>.

---

---

TODEYYAMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[10. Kappamāṇavapucchā.]

muni, 514.

(c) | Todeyya evaṃ muniṃ vijāna . . . 565, b.

Sn\_V,11.1(=1092): "Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ -- icc-āyasmā Kappo --  
oghe jāte mahabbhaye  
jarāmaccu-paretānaṃ  
dīpaṃ pabrūhi mārisa,  
tvañ ca me dīpaṃ akkhāhi,  
yatha-y-idaṃ n'; āparaṃ siyā."

(a) ad sara, 664.

ogha, 178.

jāta, 256.

mahabbhaya, 501.

jarāmaccu-pareta, 254.

dīpa, 303.

pabrūhi, 398, b.

mārisa, 508.

tvaṃ, 280, b (:Bhagavantaṃ bhaṇati).

dīpaṃ 303 + akkhāhi, 8, b.

(f) ad aparaṃ, 61.

siyā, 105.

[page 033]

Pucchā. 33

Sn\_V,11.2(=1093): "[Majjhe sarasmiṃ tiṭṭhataṃ] -- Kappā ti Bhagavā -- <1091a>  
[oghe jāte mahabbhaye  
jarāmaccu-paretānaṃ] <1092bc>.  
[dīpaṃ] pabrūmi Kappa te: <~1092d>.

pabrūmi, 398, a.

Sn\_V,11.3(=1094): Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ  
etaṃ dīpaṃ anāparaṃ,  
'Nibbānaṃ'; iti naṃ brūmi  
jarāmaccu-parikkhayaṃ.

akiñcana, 5, c.

anādāna, 41.

dīpa, 303.

---

---

anāpara, 43.  
nibbāna, 353, b.  
iti, 142.  
brūmi, 465, a.  
jarāmaccu, 253 + parikkhaya, 412.

Sn\_V,11.4(=1095): [Etad aññāya ye satā  
diṭṭhadhammā 'bhiniibbutā,] <1087ab>.  
na te Māra-vasā 'nugā,  
na te Mārassa paddhagū" ti.

KAPPAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(c) ad māra-vasā 'nuga, 507.  
(d) ad paṭṭhagū, 388.

[11. Jatukaṇṇimāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,12.1(=1096): "Sutvān'; ahaṃ vīraṃ akāmakāmiṃ -- icc-āyasmā Jatukannī --  
oghā 'tigaṃ puṭṭhuṃ akāmam āgamaṃ:  
santipadaṃ brūhi sahājanetta,  
yathā tacchaṃ, Bhagavā, brūhi me taṃ.

[page 034]

34 Pārāyanavagga.

(\*sutvāna) sutvā, 681, b.  
| iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . . pe . . . uddho Bhagavā ti.  
vīra, 609.  
akāmakāmin, 4.  
icc-a, 137.  
āyasmā, 130.  
Jatukanni, 246.  
oghātiga, 180.  
puṭṭhuṃ, 447, e.  
akāmaṃ, 3 + āgamaṃ, 117B.  
santi, 638 (: ekena ākārena santi pi).  
santipada, 640.  
brūhi, 465, c.  
sahājanetta, 669.  
taccha, 270.  
Bhagavā, 466.

Sn\_V,12.2(=1097): Bhagavā hi kāme abhibhuyya iriyati  
Ādicco va paṭhaviṃ teji tejasā:  
paritta-paññassa me bhūri-pañña

---

---

ācikkha dhammaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijaññaṃ  
jātijarāya idha vippahānaṃ."

Bhagavā, 466.

kāmā, 202.

abhibhuyya, 85 + iriyati, 147.

ādicca, 125, a.

paṭhavi, 389.

(a + b) | yathā suriyo teḷi tejasā (: 286) tejena samannāgato paṭhavim abhibhuyya ~ = santāpayitvā sabbam ākāsagataṃ abhivihacca andhakāram vidhamitvā ālokaṃ dassayitvā [dassetvā T] ākāse antalikkhe gaganapathe [gamana- T] gacchati, evam eva Bhagavā ñāṇa-teḷi ñāna-tejena samannāgato sabbam abhisāṅkhāra-samudayaṃ . . . pe . . . kilesa-tamaṃ avijj'; andhakāram vidhamitvā ñāṇa-lokaṃ dassetvā vatthukāme parijānetvā . . . (etc. as above, ad abhibhuyya, 85).

(c) ad paritta-pañña, 415.

dhamma, 316.

[page 035]

Pucchā. 35

ācikkha, 119.

[yaṃ ahaṃ] vijaññaṃ, 565, a.

(e) idh'; eva jāti-jarāya maraṇassa (\*vippahānaṃ) pahānaṃ ~ = 583.

Sn\_V,12.3(=1098): "Kāmesu vinaya gedhaṃ -- Jatukaṇṇi ti Bhagavā --

nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato,

uggahītaṃ nirattaṃ vā

mā te vijjittha kiñcanaṃ.

kāmā, 202.

gedha, 231.

[kāmesu] vinaya [gedhaṃ], 577, a.

Jatukaṇṇi, 246.

Bhagavā, 466.

nekkhamma, 370.

khema, 222.

daṭṭhuṃ, 292.

uggahīta, 152.

nirattaṃ [vā], 359.

(d) | rāga-kiñcanaṃ . . . (: 206) ime kiñcanā (\*te) tuyhaṃ (mā) vijjittha . . . 568.

Sn\_V,12.4(=1099): Yaṃ pubbe taṃ visosehi

pacchā te mā 'hu kiñcanaṃ.

majjhe ce no gahessasi,

upasanto carissasi.

(a) | (\*pubbe) 450 atīte saṅkhāre ārabba ye kilesā uppajjeyyaṃ te kilese (\*visosehi) sosehi . . . 603.

---

---

evam pi (: a) --Atha vā ye atītā kammā'bhisāṅkhārā vipakka-vipākā te kamma'bhisāṅkhāre sosehi . . . (as above)  
evam pi (: a).

(b) pacchā . . . 375 ime kiñcanā (\*te) tuyhaṃ mā'hu, 114.  
majjhe, 490 + (na) gahessasi, 227.  
upasanta, 161 + carissasi, 237, f.

Sn\_V,12.5(=1100): Sabbaso nāma-rūpasmiṃ  
vītagedhassa brāhmaṇa  
āsavā 'ssa na vijjanti,  
yehi maccu-vasaṃ vaje" ti.

JATUKAṆṆIMĀṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

36 Pārāyanavagga.

sabbaso, 647, b.  
nāma-rūpa, 339.  
gedha, 231.

(a + b) [sabbaso nāma-nīpasmiṃ] vītagedhassa [brāhmaṇa], 606, a.  
āsavā, 134.

assa, 92 (: arahato khīṇāsavassa).  
| (na) vijjanti, 567 : ime āsavā tassa natthi ~ =

(d) | [yehi : āsavehi] Maccu-vasaṃ vaje . . . 489.  
| te āsavā tassa na santi ~ =

[12. Bhadrāvudhamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,13.1(=1101): "Okañjahaṃ taṇhacchidaṃ anejaṃ -- icc-āyasmā Bhadrāvudho --  
nandiñjahaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ vimuttaṃ  
kappañjahaṃ abhiyāce sumedhaṃ:  
sutvāna Nāgassa apanamissanti ito.

okañjahaṃ, 176.  
taṇhacchida, 273.  
aneja, 55.  
nandiñjahaṃ, 331 + oghatiṇṇa, 179.  
vimutta, 587, b.  
kappañjahaṃ, 193.  
abhiyāce, 86.  
sumedha, 686.  
Nāga, 337.

(d) (\*sutvāna) sutvā, 681, b.  
apanamissanti, 60.

Sn\_V,13.2(=1102): Nānā janā janapadehi saṅgatā  
tava vīra vākyāṃ abhikaṅkhamānā,

---

---

tesaṃ tuvaṃ sādhu viyākarohi,  
[tathā hi te vidito esa dhammo]." <1052f>.

[page 037]

Pucchā. 37

(nānā) janā, 248, b.

janapadā\* (: 247)

Aṅgā ca	Magadhā ca	Kāliṅgā ca
Kāsī ca	Kosalā ca	Vajjī ca
Mallā ca	Cetī ca	Vamsā ca
Kurū ca	Pañcālā ca	Macchā ca
Sūrasenā ca	Assakā ca	Avantī <sup>9</sup> ca
Yonā ca	Kambojā ca	

saṅgata, 621.

vīra, 609.

(tava) vākyam, 559.

abhikaṅkhamāna, 75.

tesaṃ, 278, i (: khattiyānaṃ ~)

tuvaṃ, 280, c (: Bhagavantaṃ bhanati).

(sādhu-) viyākarohi, 589, a.

Sn\_V,13.3(=1103): "Ādāna-taṇhaṃ vinayetha sabbam -- Bhadrāvudhā ti Bhagavā --

[uddham adho tiriyaṅ cā pi majjhe.] <1055b>.

yaṃ yaṃ hi lokasmiṃ upādiyanti,

ten'; eva Māro anveti jantuṃ.

(a) | ādāna-taṇhā . . . 123 . . . sabbam ādāna-taṇhaṃ vinayetha . . . 577, b.

(c) yaṃ yaṃ rūpagataṃ (~=rūpa G) (\*upā-) ādiyanti, 164.

lokasmiṃ, 552, a.

[ten'; eva] Māra, 506.

anveti, 59.

jantu, 249.

[page 038]

38 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,13.4(=1104): Tasmā pajānaṃ na upādiyetha

bhikkhu sato kiñcanaṃ sabbaloke

'ādānasatte'; iti pekkhamāno

pajaṃ imaṃ maccu-dheyye visattan" ti

BHADRĀVUDHAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

tasmā, 279.

---

---

[tasmā] pajānaṃ, 378.  
(na) upādiyetha, 164, b.  
bhikkhu, 477II.  
sata, 627.  
kiñcana, 206.  
sabbaloke, 552, d.  
ādāna-sattā, 124.  
iti, 142.  
pekkhamāna, 453.  
pajā, 377.  
maccudheyā, 487A.  
visatta, 597.

[13. Udayamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,14.1(=1105): "Jhāyiṃ virajaṃ āsīnaṃ -- icc-āyasmā Udayo --  
katakiccaṃ anāsavaṃ  
pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ  
[atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:] <1043b>.  
aññā-vimokkhaṃ pabrūhi  
avijjāya pabhedanaṃ."

jhāyi, 264.  
viraja, 590.  
āsīna, 136.  
katakicca [anāsava], 188.  
anāsava, 44.  
pāragu-sabbadhammā, 435.  
[aññā-vimokkhaṃ] pabrūhi, 398, b T (wrongly) has full expl. of 1107 here.  
[avijjāya] pabhedana, 403

[page 039]

Pucchā. 39

Sn\_V,14.2(=1106): "Pahānaṃ kāma-cchandānaṃ --  
-- Udayā ti Bhagava --  
domanassāna c'; ūbhayaṃ  
thīnassa ca panūdanaṃ  
kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ

kāma-chanda, 200.  
pahānaṃ, 429.  
domanassaṃ, 312.

(b) | kāmachandassa ca domanasassa ca ubhinnaṃ pahānaṃ ~=  
thīnaṃ, 290.  
panūdanaṃ, 396.

---

---

kukkuccaṃ, 210.

[kukkuccānaṃ] nivāraṇaṃ, 363.

Sn\_V,14.3(=1107): Upekkhā-sati-saṃsuddhaṃ

dhamma-takka-purejawaṃ

[aññāvimokkhaṃ] pabrūmi <~1105e>.

[avijjāya pabhedanaṃ.] <1105f>.

upekkhā, 166.

sati, 628.

catutthe jhāne upekkhā ca sati ca \*saṃsuddhā suddhā honti . . . 661.

dhamma-takka 318 + purejava, 451.

aññā-vimokkhā, 19.

pabrūmi, 398, a.

avijjā, 99.

Sn\_V,14.4(=1108): "Kiṃ su saññojano loko,

kiṃ su tassa vicāraṇaṃ,

ki'; ss'; assa vipphānena

'Nibbānaṃ'; iti vuccati."

(a) [kiṃ lokassa] saṃyojanaṃ, 657a.

(b) [kiṃ lokassa] (\*vicāraṇaṃ) cāraṇaṃ . . . 564.

[page 040]

40 Pārāyanavagga.

(c) [ki'; ss'; assa] vipphānena, 583.

(d) ['nibbānaṃ'; iti] vuccati, 610.

Sn\_V,14.5(=1109): "Nandī-saññojano loko,

vitakk'; assa vicāraṇā,

taṇhāya [vipphānena] <~1108c>.

['Nibbānaṃ'; iti vuccati."] <1108d>.

nandi, 330.

| [ayaṃ nandi lokassa] saṃyojanaṃ, 657a. vitakka, 572.

| [ime nava vitakkā lokassa] vicāraṇā, 564.

| imehi nava vitakkehi loko carati (: ad vicarati). taṇhā, 271.

Sn\_V,14.6(=1110): "Kathaṃ satassa carato

viññāṇaṃ uparujjhati,

Bhagavantaṃ puṭṭhuṃ āgamhā

taṃ suṇoma vaco tava."

(a) [kathaṃ] satassa . . . 627 B (: sampajānassa).

---



---

carato . . . 237, c.

[viññāṇaṃ] uparujjhati, 159.

(c) Buddhaṃ Bhagavantam puṭṭhuṃ . . . 477, e.

āgamhā, 118.

[taṃ] vaco, 553.

suṇoma, 681, c.

Sn\_V,14.7(=1111): "Ajjhattaṅ ca bahiddhā ca

vedanaṃ n'; ābhinandato

evaṃ [satassa carato] <~1110a>.

[viññāṇaṃ uparujjhati"] ti <1110b>.

UDAYAMAṆAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

(a + b) ad ajjhata, 15.

[14. Posālamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,15.1(=1112): "Yo atītaṃ ādisati -- icc-āyasmā Posālo --

anejo chinnaśamsayo,

[pāraguṃ sabbadhammānaṃ

atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:] <1105cd>.

[page 041]

Pucchā. 41

yo, 543, b (: so Bhagavā . . . 4663).

atītaṃ, 22 + ādisati, 126.

aneja, 55.

chinna, 244 + śamsaya, 660.

Sn\_V,15.2(=1113): Vibhūta-rūpa-saññissa

sabbakāya-ppahāyino

[ajjhataṅ ca bahiddhā ca] <1111a>.

'n'; atthi kiñcī'; ti passato

ñāṇaṃ Sakkā 'nupucchāmi,

kathaṃ neyyo tathāvidho."

vibhūta, 584 + rūpasaññī, 545.

[sabba]-kāya-ppahāyī, 203.

(c + d) n'; atthi kiñcī ti, 329, a.

Sakka, 615.

(e) [tassa] ñāṇaṃ . . . 265 [pucchāmi pañhaṃ

pucchāmi Sambuddhaṃ pucchāmi . . .]

[kathaṃ] neyya, 372.

tathāvidha, 277 . . . yo so ākiñcaññ'āyatanaśamāpatti-lābhī ti.

Sn\_V,15.3(=1114): "Viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo sabbā -- Posālā ti Bhagavā --

---

---

abhijānaṃ Tathāgato  
tiṭṭhantaṃ enaṃ jānāti  
vimuttaṃ tapparāyanaṃ.

(a) ad viññāṇa-tṭhiti, 570.

abhijānaṃ, 78, b.

Tathāgata, 276.

tiṭṭhantaṃ (enaṃ jānāti), 383, c.

vimutta, 587, a.

[tap]-parāyana, 411.

Sn\_V,15.4(=1115): Ākiñcañña-sambhavaṃ ñatvā

'nandi saññojanaṃ'; iti

evam etaṃ abhiññāya

tato tattha vipassati,

etaṃ ñāṇaṃ tathaṃ tassa

brāhmaṇassa vusīmato" ti.

POSĀLAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[page 042]

42 Pārāyanavagga.

ākiñcañña-sambhava, 116.

ñatvā, 267.

nandi-saṃyojana, 332.

iti, 142.

[evam (\*etaṃ 173, c) taṃ] abhiññāya, 81.

(tato) tattha . . 274 (vipassati) ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ

| samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhahitvā tattha jāte citta-cetasike dhamme aniccato vipassati dukkhato vipassati (etc. : kusala II.~⇒) nissaraṇato vipassati . . 579.

[etaṃ ñāṇaṃ] tathaṃ [tassa], 275.

brāhmaṇa, 464, a.

vusīmato, 611.

[15. Mogharājamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,16.1(=1116): "Dvā"; haṃ Sakkaṃ apucchissaṃ, --

-- icc-āyasmā Mogharājā --

na me byākāsi Cakkhumā,

'yāvatatiyañ ca Devisi

byākarotī'; ti me suttaṃ:

(a) | so brāhmaṇo dvikkhattuṃ Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi, tassa Bhagavā pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākāsi, tadanantarā (:cakkhu-samanantarā T)

imassa brāhmaṇassa indriya-paripāko bhavissati Sakka, 615.

---

---

apucchissaṃ, 447, h.  
(na) [me] byākāsi, 459.  
cakkhumā, 235.  
(c + d) | yāvatatiyaṃ Buddho sahadhammikaṃ.  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti, no saṃvāreṭṭi\* ti (evaṃ mayā) sutam, 681, a. Devisi, 310.

Sn\_V,16.2(=1117): 'Ayaṃ loko, paro loko  
Brahmaloko sadevako,'  
diṭṭhin te n'; ābhijānāti  
Gottamassa yasassino.

[page 043]  
Pucchā. 43

ayaṃ loko, 552, c.  
paro loko, 410.  
Brahmaloko sadevako, 462.  
diṭṭhin (te) 299 + (n) ābhijānāti, 80.  
[Gotamassa] yasassino, 530.

Sn\_V,16.3(=1118): Evaṃ abhikkanta-dassāviṃ  
atthi pañhena āgamaṃ:  
kathaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ  
Maccurājā na passati."

abhikkanta-dassāvi, 76.  
[kathaṃ lokaṃ] avekkhantaṃ, 104.  
(na passati), 428, b.

Sn\_V,16.4(=1119): "Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu,  
Mogharāja, sadā sato  
attānudiṭṭhiṃ ūhacca,  
evaṃ maccu-taro siyā:  
evaṃ [lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ] <~1118c>.  
[Maccurājā na passati"] ti <1118d>.

MOGHARĀJAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

loka, 550 + 550, N.  
suññato [lokaṃ avekkhati], 680.  
[suññato lokaṃ] avekkhassu, 104.  
Mogharāja, 520.  
sadā, 631.  
sata, 627.

---

---

attānudiṭṭhi, 25.

[attānudiṭṭhiṃ] ūhacca, 171.

[evaṃ] maccu-taro (siyā), 486.

(in f) Maccurājā, 488.

(after f) Quotation "vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ" (: āraññako migo) see s. jhāna.

[page 044]

44 Pārāyanavagga.

[16. Piṅgiyamāṇavapucchā.]

Sn\_V,17.1(=1120): "Jiṅṅo 'ham asmi abalo vītavaṅṅo,

-- icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo --

nettā na suddhā, savaṅṅaṃ na phāsu,

mā 'haṃ nassaṃ momuho antarāya,

ācikkha dhammaṃ, yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ

jātijarāya idha vippahānaṃ."

jiṅṅa, 261.

abala, 73.

vītavaṅṅa, 608.

(b) | nettā (371) (\*na suddhā) asuddhā (: 684, a) . . no tathā cakkhunā rūpaṃ passāmi; (\*savaṅṅaṃ) sotam (666)

(\*na phāsu) (:454) . . . no tathā sotena saddaṃ suṇomi [mā 'haṃ] nassaṃ, 336.

momuho, 521.

antarāya, 58.

Sn\_V,17.2(=1121): "Disvāna rūpesu vihaññaṃāna -- Piṅgiyā ti Bhagava --

ruppanti rūpesu janā pamattā,

tasmā tuvaṃ Piṅgiya appamatto

jahassu rūpaṃ apunabbhavāya."

rūpaṃ, 544.

vihaññaṃāna, 604.

(\*disvāna) disvā, 292, b.

Piṅgiya, 440.

Bhagavā, 466.

ruppanti, 543.

janā, 248.

pamatta, 404.

tasmā, 279.

(c) appamatta, 70.

rūpaṃ, 544.

jahassu (rūpaṃ), 255.

apunabbhava, 64.

[page 045]

---

---

Pucchā. 45

Sn\_V,17.3(=1122): "Disā catasso vidisā catasso  
uddham adho [dasa disā imāyo]  
na tuyham adiṭṭham asutaṃ amutaṃ [atho aviññātaṃ]  
kiñci n'; atthi loke:  
[ācikkha dhammaṃ yam ahaṃ vijaññaṃ]  
jātijāraya idha vipphānaṃ." ] <1097ef>.

(a + b) dasa disā.

(quot. c) na tuyham adiṭṭham asutaṃ amutaṃ aviññātaṃ.

(quot. d) kiñci n'; atthi loke : kiñci, 208, a (: attattho ~) n'; atthi,  
327.

Sn\_V,17.4(=1123): "Taṇhā 'dhipanne manuje pekkhamāno --  
-- Piṅgiyā ti Bhagavā --  
santāpa-jāte jarasā parete,  
[tasmā tuvaṃ Piṅgiya appamatto] <1121c>.  
[jahassu] taṇhaṃ [apunabbhavāyā]" ti <~1121d>.

{PIṄGIYAMĀṄAVAPUCCHĀ} NIṬṬHITĀ.

taṇhā, 271.  
(tanhā-) 'dhipanna, 32.  
manuja, 496.  
pekkhamāna, 453.  
santāpa-jāta, 636.  
(\*jarasā) (jarāya) pareta, 421.  
tanhā, 271.

-----  
Ps. (1)

- a. Idam avoca Bhagavā
- b. Magadhesu viharanto Pāsāṇake cetiye,
- c. paricārika-soḷasannaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ
- d. ajjhīṭṭho puṭṭho puṭṭho pañhe byākāsi.

[page 046]

46 Pārāyanavagga.

idam, 144, a (: imaṃ Pārāyanaṃ) avoca.  
Bhagavā, 466.

- (b) Magadha-nāmake janapade viharanto . . 605, a.  
Pāsāṇaka-cetiyaṃ vuccati Buddh'āsanaṃ [ : bandhāsanaṃ T].
- (c) Piṅgiyo brāhmaṇo Bāvāriṣṣa brāhmaṇassa  
paṭṭho paṭṭho [:seṭṭho seṭṭha-varo (varā below) T]  
paricāriko \*sisso \*tena [:\*Piṅgiyena te T]
-

---

soḷasā ti. Evam pi (c). Atha vā te soḷasa-  
brāhmaṇā Buddhassa Bhagavato paṭṭhā  
paṭṭharā [: T see above] paricārika- \*sissā  
[\*siyun T] ti. Evam pi . . (c).

(d) (\*ajjhittḥo) (: 16) ajjhesito puṭṭho . . 447, d.  
(pañhe) byākāsi . . 552.

(concl.) ten'; etaṃ vuccati :

Ps. (2).

- a. Ekamekassa ce pi pañhassa
- b. attham aññāya dhammam aññāya
- c. dhamm-ānudhammaṃ paṭipajjeyya,
- d. gaccheyy'; eva jarāmaṇassa pāraṃ,
- e. "pāraṅgamanīyā ime dhammā" ti
- f. tasmā imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa
- g. "Pārāyanan" t'; eva adhivacanaṃ.

(a) (ekam-ekassa ce pi) Ajita-(pañhassa).

(ekam-ekassa ce pi) Tissa-Metteyya-(pañhassa)

Puṇṇaka- Mettagu- Dhotaka- Upasiva

Nanda- Hemaka- Todeyya- Kappa-

Jatukaṇṇi- Bhadrāvudha- Udaya-

Posāla- Mogharāja- Piṅgiya-

(b) sveva pañho dhammo visajjanaṃ attho ti.

(attham) aññāya . . 18.

(dhammam) aññāya . .

dhamm'; ānudhammaṃ (paṭipajjeyya), 322.

(d) [jarāmaṇassa] (pāraṃ) gaccheyy'; eva, 223.

(e) [ime dhammā] pāraṅgamanīyā, 437, b.

tasmā, 279.

imassa, 144, b (: imassa dhamma-pariyāyassa).

Pārāyanaṃ, 438.

adhivacanaṃ, 34.

Sn\_V,18.1(=1124): [Ajito Tissa-Metteyyo

Puṇṇako atha Mettagū

[page 047]

Pucchā. 47

Dhotako Upasivo ca

Nando ca atha Hemako] <1006cd,1007ab.>

Sn\_V,18.2(=1125): [Todeyya-Kappā d'; ubhayo

Jatukaṇṇi ca paṇḍito] <1007cd.>

[Bhadrāvudho Udayo ca

Posālo cā pi brāhmaṇo

Mogharājā ca medhāvī

---

---

Piṅgiyo ca mahā isi.] <1008.>

Sn\_V,18.3(=1126): Ete Buddhaṃ upāgañchum  
samma-caraṇaṃ isiṃ,  
pucchantā nipuṇe pañhe  
Buddha-seṭṭhaṃ upāgamum.

| ete 173, d (: soḷasa pārāyaniyā [ : om. T] brāhmaṇā)  
Buddha, 458.  
(ete Buddhaṃ) (\*upāgañchum) upāgacchum, 162.  
samma, 656 + caraṇa, 236.  
isi, 150.  
pucchantā, 447, c.  
nipuṇe (pañhe), 350.  
Buddha, 458  
seṭṭha, 690, a.  
(\*upāgamum) upāgamam, 162.  
(concl.) ten'; etaṃ vuccati (also ad 1127-1130 concl.).

Sn\_V,18.4(=1127): Tesam Buddho vyākāsi  
pañhe puṭṭho yathā-tathaṃ  
pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena  
tosesi brāhmaṇe muni.

tesam, 278, k (: soḷasannaṃ pārāyaniyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ).  
Buddha, 458.

[page 048]

48 Pārāyanavagga.

vyākāsi, 459.  
[pañhe] puṭṭho, 447, d.  
yathā-tathaṃ, 527.  
[pañhānaṃ] veyyākaraṇa, 589, d.  
tosesi, 288, b.  
brāhmaṇe, 464c (: soḷasa pārāyaniye br.). muni, 514.

Sn\_V,18.5(=1128): Te tositā cakkhumatā  
Buddhen'; Ādicca-bandhunā  
brahmacariyam acariṃsu  
varapaññassa santike.

te, 278, k (: solasa . . .). tositā, 228, a.  
cakkhumato, 235.  
Buddha, 458.

---

---

Ādicca-bandhu, 125, b.  
brahmacariyā, 461.  
acarim̐su, 237, g.  
vara-pañña, 557.  
santike, 639.

Sn\_V,18.6(=1129): Ekamekassa pañhassa  
yathā Buddhena desitaṃ,  
tathā yo paṭipajjeyya,  
gacche pāraṃ apārato,

(a) (ekam-ekassa) Ajita-(pañhassa) [etc. ~ = Ps. 2, a)

Buddha, 458.  
[yathā Buddhena] desitaṃ, 311.  
paṭipajjeyya, 384.  
apārato, 62.

(d) (pāraṃ) gaccheyya, 223.

Sn\_V,18.7(=1130): Apārā pāraṃ gaccheyya  
bhāvento maggaṃ uttamaṃ,  
maggo so pāraṅgamanāya,  
tasmā 'Pārāyanam̐'; iti.

apāraṃ, 62.  
pāraṃ, 436.

[page 049]  
Pucchā. 49

(a) (pāraṃ) gaccheyya, 223.

maggaṃ uttamaṃ, 485.  
uttama, 154.  
bhāvento, 476.  
magga, 485.  
pāraṅgamanāya, 437, a.  
tasmā, 279.  
pāraṃ, 436.  
āyana, 129.  
iti, 142.

Sn\_V,18.8(=1131): "Pārāyanam̐ anugāyissam̐ -- icc-āyasmā Piṅgiyo --  
yathā addakkhi, tathā akkhāsi  
vimalo bhūrimedhaso,  
nikkāmo nibbano Nāgo  
kissa hetu musā bhaṇe.

---



---

(a) | gītaṃ (anugāyissaṃ) : niṭṭhitaṃ katthitaṃ lapitaṃ bhāsitaṃ.

icc-a, 137.

āyasmā, 130.

Piṅgiya, 440.

(b) (yathā addakkhi tathā \*akkhāsi) ācikkhi . . 8, a sabbe saṅkhārā ~ =

vimala, 586.

bhūri-medhaso, 482.

nikkāma, 340.

nibbana, 352.

Nāga, 337.

kissa hetu, 208, c.

[musā] bhāṇe, 469.

musā, 515.

Sn\_V,18.9(=1132): Pahīna-mala-mohassa

māna-makkha-ppahāyino

hand'; āhaṃ kittayissāmi

giraṃ vaṇṇ'; ūpasamhitaṃ.

[page 050]

50 Pārāyanavagga.

(pahīna-) mala, 500.

(pahīna-) moha, 522.

māna, 505.

makkha, 484.

(māna-makkha)-(\*pahāyino) pahīna . . 431.

(e + d) handa, 697.

| (kittayissāmi :) vaṇṇena upetaṃ ~ = giraṃ vācaṃ byāpathaṃ udīraṇaṃ kittayissāmi . . 207.

Sn\_V,18.10(=1133): Tamonudo Buddho samantacakkhu

lokantagū sabba-bhavā 'tivatto

anāsavo sabba-dukkha-ppahīno

sacca-vhayo brahme upāsito me.

tamonuda, 281.

Buddha, 458.

samanta-cakkhu, 650.

lok-antagū, 551.

bhava . . 471; Bhagavā kammabhavañ ca paṭisandhikañ ca punabbhavaṃ ativatto . . 21.

anāsava, 44.

sabba-dukkha-ppahāna, 304.

sacca-vhaya, 624.

(upāsita :) so mayā Bhagavā (\*upāsito) āsita. 165.

Sn\_V,18.11(=1134): Dijo yathā kubbanakaṃ pahāya

---

---

bahupphalaṃ kānanaṃ āvaseyya,  
evam p'; ahaṃ appadasse pahāya  
mahodadhiṃ haṃsa-r-iv'; ajjhapatto.

(a + b) dija, 296.

[dvijō yathā] kubbanakaṃ, 212

pahāya, 430.

(āññaṃ) bahuppha;aṃ, 506.

kānanaṃ, 178.

āvaseyya, 133.

(c + d) evaṃ, 175.

[page 051]

Pucchā. 51

| (appadasse pahāya :) Bāvaṃ brāhmaṇo ye c'; aññe tassa ācariyā Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upādāya  
appadasse . . 69 pahāya . . 430.

(follows :) Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ appamañadassaṃ agga-dassan ti seṭṭha ~ = (dassaṃ) asamaṃ  
asamasamaṃ appaṭisamaṃ appaṭibhāgam appatipuggalaṃ dev'; ātidevaṃ narāsabhaṃ purisa-sīhaṃ purisa-  
nāgam (ājaññaṃ, -nīsabhaṃ, -dhorayhaṃ) dasa-bala-dhāriṃ adhigacchiṃ vindiṃ paṭilābhiṃ (: v.p.). Yathā va  
haṃso mahantaṃ mānusakataṃ vā saraṃ anotattaṃ vā dahaṃ mahāsamuddaṃ vā akkhobbhaṃ amitodakaṃ  
jarāsiṃ<sup>1</sup> adhigaccheyya v- p-, evam eva Piṅgiyo brāhmaṇo Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkhobbhaṃ amita-tejaṃ  
pabhinna-ñāṇaṃ viratacakkhuṃ paññā-ppabhedakusalaṃ adhigata-paṭisambhidaṃ catu-vesārajappattaṃ  
saddhā-vimuttaṃ seta-cchattaṃ advayabhāṇiṃ tādiṃ tathā-paṭiññaṃ aparittaṃ mahantaṃ gambhīraṃ  
appameyyaṃ duppariyogāḷhaṃ bahuratanāṃ sāgara-samaṃ chalaṅg'; upekkhāya samannāgataṃ atulaṃ  
vipullaṃ appameyyaṃ adhigacchi v- p-, taṃ tādisaṃ pavadata-maggavādinaṃ Sumerum iva nagānaṃ Garuḷam  
eva dvijānaṃ Sīhaṃ iva migānaṃ Udadhim iva aṇṇavānaṃ Jina-pavaraṃ adhigacchi v- p-.

Sn\_V,18.11(=1134) = V,9.1(=1084): Ye me pubbe . . .

Sn\_V,18.13(=1136): Eko tamanud'; āsīno

jātimā so pabhaṅkaro

Gotamo bhūripaññaṇo,

Gotamo bhūrimedhaso.

eko, 172, a.

tamanuda, 281 [: in Pj. expl. : tamanudo āsīno].

[page 052]

52 Pārāyanavagga.

āsīna, 136.

jātimā, 259.

pabhaṅkara. 399.

---

---

(Gotamo) bhūri-paññāṇo, 480.

(Gotamo) bhūri-medhaso, 482.

Sn\_V,18.14(=1137): Yo me dhammam adeseṣi  
sanditthikam akālikam  
taṇhakkhayam anītikam,  
yassa n'; atthi upamā kvaci."

| yo, 534, b (: so Bhagavā, 4663 . .).

dhammam, 316 + adeseṣi, 311, b.

sanditthikam-akālikam, 645.

taṇhakkhaya, 272.

anītika, 48.

| yassa, 528, b (: nibbānassa).

upamā, 158 + n'; atthi, 328.

kvaci, 216.

Sn\_V,18.15(=1138): "Kin nu tamhā vipavasasi  
muhuttam api Piṅgiya  
[Gotamā bhūripaññāṇā,  
Gotamā bhūrimedhasā,] <~1136cd>.

(a) | [kin nu] tamhā, 278, f (: Buddhahā).

| vipavasasi, 582, b.

muhuttam (api), 516.

(Piṅgiya :) (440) : Bāvaṛi taṃ nattarāṃ nāmena ālapati [om. Sc].

(concl.) ten'; āha so Bāvaṛi brāhmaṇo :

Sn\_V,18.16(=1139) = V,18.14(=1137): Yo te . . . .

(concl.) ten'; āha so Bāvaṛi brāhmaṇo :

Sn\_V,18.17(=1140): N'; āhaṃ [tamhā vipavasāmi  
muhuttam api] brāhmaṇa <~1138ab>.

c. and d. ~ = 1138cd.

[page 053]

Pucchā. 53

(a) | n'; āhaṃ Buddhahā vipavasāmi . . 582.

brāhmaṇa, 464, a (: gāravena mātulam ālapati) [om. Sc].

Sn\_V,18.18(=1141) = V,18.14(=1137): Yo me . . . .

Sn\_V,18.19(=1142): Passāmi naṃ manasā cakkhunā va

---

---

rattin-divaṃ brāhmaṇa appamatto,  
namassamāno vivasemi rattiṃ,  
ten'; eva maññāmi avippavāsaṃ.

(a) | yathā cakkhunā (: 234) puriso ālokeyya rūpagatāni passeyya ~, evam ev'; āhaṃ (\*naṃ 333) Buddhaṃ  
Bhagavantaṃ [manasā] passāmi . . 428, a.

(b) | rattiṃ ca divaṃ ca manasā bhāvento appamatto  
namassamāna, 334.

(rattiṃ, 539 :) rattindivaṃ vivasemi . . 594.

(d) | tāya Buddh'ānussatiyā bhāvento avippavāso . . . 101 ti taṃ maññāmi avippaviṭṭho ti taṃ maññāmi . . . 491.

Sn\_V,18.20(=1143): Saddhā ca pīti ca mano satī ca

n'; āpenti me Gotama-sāsanamhā,  
yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ vajati bhūripaṇṇo,  
sa tena ten'; eva nato 'ham asmi.

saddhā, 632.

pīti, 446.

mano, 494.

satī, 628.

| (Gotama-\*sāsanamhā :) ime cattāro dhammā Gotama-sāsanā . . . 232.

(n') āpenti, 66.

[yaṃ yaṃ] disaṃ, 302.

vajati, 554, b.

bhūri-paṇṇo, 481.

(d) | so yena Buddho tena ten'eva nato ( : 327)

| tanninno ~.

[page 054]

54 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,18.21(=1144): Jiṇṇassa me dubbala-thāmakassa

ten'; eva kāyo na paleti tattha,  
saṅkappayattāya vajāmi niccaṃ,  
mano hi me brāhmaṇa tena yutto.

jiṇṇa, 261.

dubbala-thāmaka, 306.

(b) | kāyo yena Buddho tena (na) paleti . . . 423.

saṅkappayattā, 616.

vajāmi, 554, a.

mano, 494.

(d) | mano mama yena Buddho tena yutto . . 532.

Sn\_V,18.22(=1145): Paṅke sayāno pariphandaṃ

dīpā dīpaṃ upallaviṃ  
ath'; addasāsiṃ Sambuddhaṃ

---

---

oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ"

paṅke, 347 + sayāna, 663.

pariphandamāna, 417.

(b) Satthārato Satthāraṃ Dhamm'; akkhānato.

Dhamm'; akkhānaṃ gaṇato gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiya diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadāya [: T paṭipadato] paṭipadaṃ maggato maggam upallavim . . . 160.

atha, 29 [P]. : Pāsānake cetiye].

addasāsiṃ, 428, c.

(\*Sambuddha) Buddha, 458.

oghatiṇṇa, 179.

anāsava, 44.

Sn\_V,18.23(=1146): "Yathā ahu Vakkali mutta-saddho

Bhadrāvudho Āḷavi-Gotamo ca,

evam eva tvam pi pamuñcassu saddham:

gamissasi tvaṃ Piṅgiya maccudheyya-pāraṃ."

[page 055]

Pucchā. 55

(a + b) yathā Vakkali \*thero [: om. T] mutta-saddho . . . 512

yathā Bhadrāvudho saddhā [: sadā MSS.] pubbaṅgamo (: ad mutta-saddho)

yathā Āḷavi-Gotamo \*thero [: om. T] muttasaddho ~ =

[saddham] + (\*pamuñcassu) muñcassu . . . 407.

maccudheyyā, 487B + (pāraṃ) (436).

(pāraṃ) gamissasi, 225.

(concl.) ten'; āha Bhagavā :

Sn\_V,18.24(=1147): "Esa bhiyyo pasīdāmi

sutvāna munino vaco:

[vivaṭacchado Sambuddho] <1003c>.

akhilo paṭibhānavā.

(bhiyyo bhiyyo) pasīdāmi, 426. muni, 514.

(b) vaco, 553 + (\*sutvāna) sutvā . . . 681, b.

(\*chada) chandana, 242 + vivaṭa, 593.

(\*Sambuddha) Buddha, 458.

akhila, 9.

paṭibhānavā, 386.

(concl.) ten'; āha Piṅgiya-thero.

Sn\_V,18.25(=1148): Adhideve abhiññāya

sabbaṃ vedi paroparaṃ,

pañhān'; antakaro Satthā

kaṅkhīnaṃ paṭijānataṃ.

---

---

adhideva, 31.  
abhiñdāya, 81.  
sabbam (647, a) + vedi (see both s. vedi, 613).  
paroparam, 422, a.  
pañhān'; antakara, 383.  
Satthā, 630.  
kañkhīnam (paṭijānatam), 185.

[page 056]

56 Pārāyanavagga.

Sn\_V,18.26(=1149): Asaṃhīram asaṅkuppam,  
[yassa n'; atthi upamā kvaci,] <1137d>.  
addhā gamissāmi, na m'; ettha kañkhā  
evam maṃ dhārehi adhimuttacittan" ti

PĀRĀYANAVAGGO NIṬṬHITO.

PIṄGIYA-SUTTANTAM SOLĀSĪ.

asaṃhīram, 110.  
asaṅkuppam, 106.  
addhā, 31.  
gamissāmi, 225.  
ettha, 174 (: nibbāne).  
kañkhā, 180 +n'; atthi, 328.  
(evam) dhārehi, 323.  
adhimutta-citta, 33, b.

3. Khaggavisāṇasutta.

Sn\_I,3.1(=35): āya daṇḍam  
aviheṭṭhayam aññataram pi tesam  
na puttam iccheyya kuto sahāyam,  
eko care khagga-visāṇa-kappo.

sabbesu, 647, b.  
bhūtesu, 479.  
daṇḍā, 293.

(a) [sabbesu bhūtesu daṇḍam] nidhāya.

(b) ad aviheṭṭhayam, 103.  
na, 326 (: paṭikkhepo).  
putta, 448.  
sahāya, 670.

---

---

(c) [puttam pi] (na) iccheyya . . 139 . . kuto mittam vā sandiṭṭham vā sambhattam vā sahāyam vā iccheyya [icchissati T] . . 139.

[page 057]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 57

eko, 172, a.

care, 237, e.

khaggavisāṇa-kappa, 217.

Sn\_I,3.2(=36): Saṃsaggajātassa bhavanti snehā,  
sneh 'anvayam dukkham idam pahoti,  
ādinavam snehajaṃ pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

saṃsagga, 659.

sneha, 696.

(a) (jāta :) vipallāsa-paccayā ca dassanasavaṇa-saṃsagga-paccayā ca taṇhā-senhā ca diṭṭhi-senhā ca bhavanti . . 474.

sneh'; (\*anvayam), 696.

dukkha, 304.

(\*pahoti) bhavati, 474.

sneha (\*ja), 696.

(c) | taṇhā-sinehe ca diṭṭhi-sinehe ca ādinavam snehajaṃ pekkhamāno . . . 453.

Sn\_I,3.3(=37): Mitte suhajje anukampamāno  
hāpeti attham paṭibaddha-citto,  
etaṃ bhayam santhave pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

(a + b) mitta, 510.

suhajja, 688.

| (attham :) mitte ca suhajje ca sandiṭṭhe ca sambhatte ca sahāye ca anukampamāno 29

| (att-) attham pi . . 18

| hāpeti . . . 698.

paṭibaddha-citto, 385.

bhaya, 470.

santhava, 643.

pekkhamāna, 453.

[page 058]

58 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

Sn\_I,3.4(=38): Vaṃso visālo va yathā visatto  
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā,  
vaṃsā-kaḷīro va asajjamāno

---

---

eko care . . .

| vaṃso . . . 556; yathā velugumbasmiṃ  
| Sc : porāṇakā vaṃsā sattā visattā āsattā  
| T : kaṇṭakā jaṭitā saṃsibbitā visattā  
| (: cp. 597) laggā laggitā palibuddhā, evam eva  
| (\*visatta) visattikā vuccati taṇhā . . . (ad visattikā ~=  
putta, 448.  
dārā, 295.  
apekkhā, 65.

| vaṃso . . . 556; yathā velugumbasmiṃ [: -amhi T] taruṇakā kalirā asattā alaggā alaggitā apalibuddhā  
\*apalivetṭhitā [: om. Sc] nikkhantā nissatṭhā vipparamuttā evam eva dve (\*asajjamāno) sajjanā . . . 107.

Sn\_I,3.5(=39): Migo araṇṇamhi yathā abandho  
yen'; icchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya,  
viññū naro seri taṃ pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

(a + b) | miga, 509; yathā āraṇṇako migo.  
| araṇṇe vasamāno vissatṭho gacchati ~=  
| vuttaṃ h'; etam (: see ad jhāna).  
viññū, 571  
nara, 335.  
seri, 691.  
pekkhamāna, 453.

Sn\_I,3.6(=40): Āmantanā hoti sahāya-majjhe  
vāse ṭhāne gamane cārikāya,  
anabhijjhitaṃ seri taṃ pekkhamāno  
eko care . . .

[page 059]  
Khaggavisāṇasutta. 59

(a + b) | sahāyā, 670; sahāya-majjhe vāse pi ṭhāne pi gamane pi cārikāyā pi att-attha (\*āmantanā) mantanā . . .  
128.

| anabhijjhita, 38.  
seri, 691.

(c) seri taṃ, 278, d (: dhammaṃ) pekkhamāno . . . 453.

Sn\_I,3.7(=41): Khiddā ratī hoti sahāya -- majjhe  
puttesu ca vipulaṃ hoti pemaṃ,  
piya-vippayogaṃ vijjucchamāno  
eko care . . .

---



---

khiḍḍā, 219.

reṭī, 537.

sahāyā, 670.

puttā, 448.

(b) | puttesu ca (\*vipulaṃ) (: 581) adhimattaṃ.

| hoti pemaṇ.

piyā, 444.

(c) [piya-vippayogaṃ] vijjucchamāno . . . 566.

Sn\_I,3.8(=42): Cātuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti

santussamāno itar'; itarena,

parissayānaṃ sahitā achambhī

eko care . . .

(a) catuddiso, 239 + appaṭigho, 67 (ca hoti) : ad cātuddiso.

(b) | itar'itar'ena, 141 (\*santussamāno) 642 (: santuṭṭho).

parissayā, 420.

sahitā, 671.

achambhī, 13.

Sn\_I,3.9(=43): Dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke

atho gahaṭṭhā gharam āvasantā,

app'; ossukko paraputtesu hutvā

eko care . . .

pabbajitā, 398.

gahaṭṭhā, 226.

(c) attānaṃ ṭhapetvā sabbe imasmiṃ stthe \*vuttā

[om. Sc] app'; ossuko (hutvā) . . 72.

[page 060]

60 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

Sn\_I,3.10(=44): Oropayivā gihi-byañjanāni

sañchinna-patto yathā koviḷāro

chetvāna vīro gihi-bandhanāni

eko care . . .

[oropayivā] gihi-byañjanāni, 229.

oropayivā [gihi-byañjanāni], 181.

(b) | yathā koviḷārassa pattāni (\*sañchinna).

| se : sinnāni saṃsinnāni patitāni

| T : sinnāni chinnāni patitāni evam eva tassa paccekasambuddhassa. gihi-byañjanāni Sc ~= above +  
paripatitāni

| T chinnāni patitāni

vīra, 609.

---

---

gihi-bandhanāni, 228.

(c) | so paccekasambuddho vīro gihi-bandhanāni (\*chetvāna) chetvā . . .  
245, b.

Paṭhamo Vaggo [: om. T].

Sn\_I,3.11(=45): Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ  
saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhu-vihāri dhīraṃ,  
abhibhuyya sabbāni parissayāni,  
careyya ten'; attamano satimā.

(a) | sace nipakaṃ . . . 349 sahāyaṃ (\*labhetha) labheyya . . . 547.

saddhiṃ (caran), 633 (: ekato caran).

sādhu -- vihārī, 672.

dhīra, 324.

parissayā, 420.

(c) (sabbe parissāye) [: sabbāni parissayāni T] abhibhuyya . . . 85.

(d) | so paccekasambuddho tena nipakena . . . 349.

| sahāyena saddhiṃ attamano . . . 24 careyya . . . 237, c.

satimā, 629B.

Sn\_I,3.12(=46): No ce [labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ] <~45a>.

[saddhiṃ caraṃ sādhu-vihāri dhīraṃ,] <45b>.

rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pahāya

eko care . . .

[page 061]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 61

(a) | no nipakaṃ . . . 349 sahāyaṃ (\*labhetha) labheyya.

(c) | yathā rājā . . . 542 raṭṭhañ (ca) . . . 536.

| (\*pahāya) pariccajayitvā . . . 430.

| evam eva paccekasambuddho pi sabbam ghar'āvāsa-palibodham chinditvā (etc. : pabbajitvā ~=)

Sn\_I,3.13(=47): Addhā pasamsāma sahāya-sampadam:

seṭṭhā samā sevitabbā sahāya,

ete aladdhā anavajjabhojī

eko care . . .

addhā, 31.

sahāya-sampadā, 670, b.

(a) | sahāya-sampadam] pasamsāma . . . 425.

seṭṭhā, 690, b.

(b) | seṭṭhā vā sahāyā samā [: sadisā Sc] vā sahāyā sevitabbā . . . 693.

(c) anavajja-bhojī, 39.

(c) [ete] aladdhā, 95.

---

---

Sn\_I,3.14(=48): Disvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni  
kammāraputtena suniṭṭhitāni  
saṅghaṭṭa-yantāni duve bhujasmim,  
eko care . . .

disvā, 292, b.  
suvaṇṇassa, 687.  
pabhassarāni, 402.  
kammāra-putta, 194.

(b) [kammāra-puttena] suniṭṭhitāni, 685.  
bhujā, 478.

| yathā ekasmim hatthe (\*yantāni, 529) dve \*dhuvarāni [\*dupurāni Sc] ghaṭṭenti \*saṅghaṭṭenti (: 612) \*ca [\*om. T] evam eva sattā taṇhā-vasena \*ditthi-vasena \*niraye (: om. T] ghaṭṭenti (etc. : loke nos. 1-5) . . . gatiyā gatiṃ upapatiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ vaṭṭena vaṭṭam [: vajjena vajjam T] ghaṭṭenti . . . 233.

[page 062]

62 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

Sn\_I,3.15(=49): Evaṃ dutiyena sahā mam'; assa  
vāc'; ābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā,  
[etaṃ bhayaṃ] āyatim [pekkhamāno]  
eko care . . .

dutiya, 305.  
vāc'; ābhilāpa, 561.  
abhisajjanā, 89.  
bhaya, 470.

(c) [āyatim] pekkhamāna, 453.

Sn\_I,3.16(=50): Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā  
virūpa-rūpena mathenti cittaṃ,  
ādīnavaṃ kāmagaṇesu disvā  
eko care . . .

kāmā, 202.  
citrā, 240.  
madhurā, 493.  
mano, 494.

(b) | (\*virūpa-rūpena) nānāvaṇṇehi rūpehi . . . pe . . . (: ad rūpa) nānāvaṇṇehi phoṭṭhabbehi cittaṃ mathenti . . . 492.

(c) ad kāmagaṇā, 199.

(c) [kāmagaṇesu] ādīnavaṃ (: 127) disvā . . . 292, b.

Sn\_I,3.17(=51): Iti ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca  
rogo ca sallaṅ ca bhayaṅ ca m'; etaṃ,'

---

---

etaṃ bhayaṃ [kāmaguṇesu disvā] <~50c>.  
eko care . . .

(a + b) vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā\* :

Bhayan ti bhikkhave : kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; (dukkhan . . . rogo . . . gaṇḍo . . . sallan . . . saṅgo . . . paṅko . . . gabbho . . .).

Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ? Kāmarāga ratt'; āyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibandho, diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccanti, samparāyikā pi bhayā na;parimuccanti. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā<sup>3</sup> ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti (: rogo ti etc., as above)

[page 063]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 63

kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ . . . samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccanti. Tasmā gabbho ti kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ti Bhayañ [ca] dukkhañ ca rogo ca saṅgo ca paṅko ca d'; ubhayaṃ :

Ete kāmā pavuccanti,  
yattha satto puthujjano  
Otiṇṇo sātārūpena  
gabbhāya ca nigacchati  
Yato ca bhikkhave bhikkhū  
jhānañ ca na-t-ariñcati  
So 'maṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ  
atikkamma tathāvidhaṃ  
Pajaṃ jāti-jar'; ūpetāṃ  
phandamānaṃ avekkhatī ti.

(c) [etaṃ bhayaṃ kāmaguṇesu] dusvā . . . 292, b.

Sn\_I,3.18(=52): Sitañ ca uṇhañ ca, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ,  
vāt'; -ātape daṃsa-siriṃsape ca  
sabbāni p'; etāni abhisambhavitvā  
eko care . . .

sītaṃ, 677.  
uṇhaṃ, 153.  
khudā, 221.  
pipāsā, 443.  
vātā, 562.  
ātapa, 121.  
ḍaṃsā, 268.  
siriṃsapā, 676.  
abhisambhavitvā, 90.

Sn\_I,3.19(=53): Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā  
sañjāta-kkhandho padumī ulāro

---

---

yathā 'bhirantaṃ vihare araññe,  
eko care . . .

[page 064]

64 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

nāga, 337.

(a) yathā so hatthi-nāgo yūthāni (\*vaivajjayitvā) vivajjetvā . . . 592, eko va arañña-vana-majjhe [: araññe vana-majjhassa T; cp. v. 72] ajjhogāhetvā carati ~, paccekasambuddho pi gaṇaṃ vajjetvā pari-abhivajjetvā eko care khagga-visāṇa-kappo arañña-vana-patthāni (etc. : arañña93 ~).

(b) (1) yathā so hatti-nāgo sañjātakkhando satta-ratano vā hoti aṭṭharatano vā, paccekasambuddho pi sañjāta-khandho asekhena sīla-kkhandhena, asekhena samādhi- (etc. : sīla-kkhandha~)

(2) yathā so h-n. padumī, paccekasambuddho pi sattehi bojjaṅga-pupphehi padumī ti satisambojjaṅga-pupphehi (etc. : see sambojjaṅga).

(3) yathā so h-n. ulāro thāmena balena javena sūrena, paccekasambuddho pi ulāro sīlena ~ = ti.

(c) yathā so hatthi-nāgo yathā 'bhirantaṃ araññe (\*vihare : 605, b) viharati, paccekasambuddho pi yathā 'bhirantaṃ araññe viharati paṭhamena pi jhānena etc. : see sādhu-vihāri.

Sn\_I,3.20(=54): Aṭṭhāna taṃ saṅgaṇik'; āratassa,  
yam phassaye sāmāyikaṃ vimuttiṃ,  
Ādicca-bandhussa vaco nisamma  
eko care . . .

(a + b) vuttaṃ h'; etaṃ Bhagavatā\* :

A. (1) So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇik'; āramo [om. Sc] saṅgaṇika-rato (om, Sc) saṅgaṇik'; āramataṃ anuyutto gaṇ'-āramo gaṇa-rato gaṇasammudito [om. Sc] gaṇ'; āramataṃ anuyutto :

(2) yan taṃ nekkhamma-sukkaṃ pavivekasukkaṃ upasam-sambodhi-, tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiccha-lābhī akasira-lābhī :

n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

(3) yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati tass'; etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkaṃ : yan taṃ . . . (~ = above 2, up to labhī :) thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

[page 065]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 65

B. (1) So vat', Ānanda, (etc. ~ = A1).

(2) ceto-vimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ [asamādhikaṃ Sc] akuppan ti n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

(3) yo ca kho Ānanda bhikkhu (etc. ~ = A3, up to pāṭikaṅkaṃ) sāmāyikaṃ vā ceto-vimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti.

Thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatī ti.

Ādicca, 125.

(c) | [Ādicca-bandhussa, 125, b] (\*vaco) (553).

| vacanaṃ . . . (\*nisamma) sutvā . . . 367.

Sn\_I,3.21(=55): Diṭṭhi-visūkāni upātivatto

patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdha-maggo,

---

---

'uppanna-ñāṇo 'mhi anaññaneyyo'  
eko care . . .

Dutiyo Vaggo [om. Sc T].

diṭṭhi-visūkāni, 301.

(b) [diṭṭhi-visūkāni] upātivatto, 163.

niyāma, 358.

| (\*patto, 391 :) catūhi ariya-maggehi samannāgato

. . . (ad. 358).

paṭiladdha-maggo, 387.

uppanna-ñāṇo, 168.

anañña-neyyo, 35.

Sn\_I,3.22(=56): Nillolupo nikkūho nippipāso  
nimmakkho niddhanta-kasāva-moho  
nirāsayo sabbaloke bhavitvā  
eko care . . .

nillolupo, 362.

nikkūho, 342.

nippipāso, 351.

(b) | (\*nimmakkho) makkho, 356 + kasāvo, 197 + moho, 322 . . . ; tassa paccekasambuddhassa makkho ca kasāvo ca moho ca (\*niddhantā) vantā . . . 347 . . . ; tasmā so paccekasambuddho . . . (b, rep.).

nirāsaso, 360, b (1st part).

[page 066]

66 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

(sabba-) loke, 552, d.

(c) [sabba-loke] nirāsaso, 360, b (2nd part)

(bhavitvā :) nittaṇho bhavitvā nippipāso bhavitvā.

Sn\_I,3.23(=57): Pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha,  
anattadassīṃ, visame nivīṭṭhaṃ,  
sayāṃ na seve pasutaṃ pamattaṃ,  
eko care . . .

pāpa-sahāya, 434.

(a) [pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ] (\*parivajjayetha) parivajjeyya . . . 419.

(b) anatta-dassī, 37.

visame, 599 + nivīṭṭha, 364.

pasuta, 427.

pamatta, 404.

(c) | pasutaṃ na (\*seve) seveyya, pamattaṃ na seveyya (\*sayāṃ, 652 :) sāmaṃ (om. T] na seveyya . . . 692, b.

---

---

Sn\_I,3.24(=58): Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha  
mittaṃ uḷāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ,  
aññāya atthāni vineyya kaṅkhaṃ  
eko care . . .

bahussuta, 457.

dhammadhara, 319.

(a) | bahussutañ ca dhammadharañ ca  
| mittaṃ (\*bhajetha) bhajeyya . . . 468.  
uḷāro (mitto), 170.  
paṭibhānavā, 386.

(c) (att-) attha, 26 + aññāya, 18.  
[kaṅkhaṃ] vineyya, 577, b.

Sn\_I,3.25(=59): Khiḍḍā-ratiṃ kāmasukhañ ca loke  
analaṅkaritvā anapekkhamāno,  
vibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā virato saccavādī  
eko care . . .

khiḍḍā, 219.

rati, 537.

kāmasukhaṃ, 201.

[page 067]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 67

loke, 552, b.

(b) | [khiḍḍaṇa ca \*ratiñ\* ca [\*om. T] kāmasukhañ ca loke] analaṅkaritvā anapekkho hutvā pajahitvā ~ = vibhūsā,  
585.

saccavādī, 623.

lokassa vibhūsaṇaṭṭhānā (\*virato) ārato . . . 591.

Sn\_I,3.26(=60): Puttañ ca dāraṃ [ca] pitarañ ca mātaraṃ  
dhanāni dhaññāni ca bandhavāni ca  
hitvāna kāmāni yath-odhikāni.

putta, 448.

dārā, 295.

pitā, 441.

mātā, 504.

dhanāni, 315.

dhaññāni, 314.

bandhavāni, 455.

kāmā, 202 + hitvānā, 699, a.

yath-odhikāni, 526.

---

---

Sn\_I,3.27(=61): 'Saṅgo eso, parittam ettha sokhyam,  
app-assādo, dukkham ettha bhiyyo,  
gaṇḍo eso'; iti ñatvā mutimā  
eko care . . .

saṅga, 620, c.

| parittam ettha sokhyam :

| vuttaṃ h'; etam Bhagavatā\* : pañc'; ime hi bhikkhave kāmaguṇā (etc. : see kāmaguṇā, 51).

| (\*parittaṃ) (414 :) omakaṃ etaṃ sukhaṃ.

(b) ad app-assāda, 71.

gaṇḍa, 224.

iti, 142.

mutimā, 511.

[page 068]

68 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

Sn\_I,3.28(=62): Sandālayitvāna saññojanāni  
jālaṃ va bhetvā salil'; ambucārī  
aggi 'va daḍḍhaṃ anivattamāno  
eko care . . .

saññojanāni, 657, b.

sandālayitvāna, 644.

jāla, 260.

salila, 665.

ambucārī, 91.

| jālaṃ (\*bhetvā) bhinditvā . . . 483.

| carati ~ = evaṃ eva dve jāla (etc., see jāla).

(c) | yathā aggi tiṇa-kaṭṭha-pādānaṃ ḍahanto gacchati (\*anivattamāno, 47 :) anivattanto, evam eva tassa paccekasambuddhassa sotāpatti-maggena (etc. : see yathodikāni).

Sn\_I,3.29(=63): Okkhitta-cakkhū na ca pāda-lolo  
gutt'; indriyo rakkhita-mānasāno  
anavassuto aparīḍayhamāno  
eko care . . .

okkhitta-cakkhu, 177.

(na ca) pādālola, 433.

guttindriya, 230.

rakkhita-mānasāna, 535.

anavassuta, 40.

aparīḍayhamāna, 63.

Sn\_I,3.30(=64): Ohārayitvā gihi-byañjanāni

---



---

sañchinna-patto yathā pārīchatto  
kāsāya-vattho abhinikkhamitvā  
eko care . . .

gihi-byañjanāni, 229.  
ohārayitvā, 183.

[page 069]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 69

(b) | yathā pārīchatto (439 :) kovilāro (\*sañchinnapatto) bahula-patta-palāso (na Sc) saṅḍacchāyo, evam eva so paccekasambuddho paripuṇṇa-patta-cīvara-dharo ti.

(c) ad kāsāya-vattho, 205.

Sn\_I,3.31(=65): Rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ alolo  
anañña-postī sapadānacārī  
kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto  
eko care . . .

rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ : see rasa, 540.  
alola, 98.

anañña-postī, 36.

sapadāna-cārī, 646.

appaṭibaddha-citta, 68.

(c) | so paccekasambuddho (\*kule) kula-palibodhena appaṭibaddha-citto hoti (etc. : see visattikā).

Tatiyo Vaggo (om. T).

Sn\_I,3.32(=66): Pahāya pañc'; āvaraṇāni, cetaso  
upakkilese byapanujja sabbe,  
anissito chetvā sineha-dosaṃ  
eko care . . .

pahāya, 430 + pañc'; āvaraṇāni, 379.

(sabbe) upakkilese, 156.

(b) (\*cetaso :) cittassa (241) sabbe upakkilese (\*byapanujja) panuditvā . . . 460.

anissita, 46, b (first part) ("dve nissayā") (\*sineha) sneha, 696.

dosa, 313.

(c) | so paccekasambuddho taṇhā-snehā ca diṭṭhisnehañ ca dosaṃ ca (\*chetvā) chitvā . . . 245, a, anissito, 46, b (second part).

Sn\_I,3.33(=67): Vipīṭṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukkhañ ca  
pubbe va ca somanassa -domanassaṃ,  
laddhān'; upekkhaṃ samathaṃ {visuddhaṃ}

---

---

eko care . . .

[page 070]

70 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

(a + b) | so paccekasambuddho sukhasa ca (\*vipiṭṭhi-katvāna)

| pahānā (580) (: etc., 4th jhāna).

upekkhā, 166.

samatha, 649.

satutthe jhāna upekkhā ca samatho (\*visuddhā) suddhā honti visuddhā . . . 601.

(c) catutthe jhāne upekkhā ca samathā ca (\*laddhāna) laddhā . . . 546.

Sn\_I,3.34(=68): Āraddha-viriyo paramattha-pattiyā,

alīna-citto akusīta-vutti,

dalha-nikkamo, thāmabal'; ūpapanno

eko care . . .

paramatthaṃ, 409.

[paramatthassa] pattiyā, 390.

āraddha-viriya, 131.

alīna-citta, 97 + akusīta-vutti, 7.

dalha-nikkama, 294.

thāmabal'; ūpapama, 289.

Sn\_I,3.35(=69): Paṭisallāṇaṃ jhānam ariṇcamāno,

dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī,

ādīnavaṃ sammāsivā bhavesu

eko care . . .

(a) see ad ariṇcamāna, 94.

dhammā, 320.

anudhammā, 51.

(b) [dhammesu] (\*niccaṃ) niccakālaṃ . . . 345.

(\*cārī) carati . . . 237, a.

(c) see ad saṅkhārā.

Sn\_I,3.36(=70): Taṇhakkhayaṃ patthayaṃ appamatto,

anelamūgo sutavā satimā,

saṅkhāta-dhammo niyato padhānavā

eko care . . .

taṇhakkhaya, 272.

(\*patthayaṃ) icchanto patthayanto . . . 392.

appamatta, 70.

anelamūga, 56.

sutavā, 682.

---

---

satimā, 629B.  
saṅkhāta-dhamma, 618.  
niyata, 357.  
padhānavā, 394.

[page 071]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 71

Sn\_I,3.37(=71): Sīho va saddesu asantasanto  
vāto va jālamhi asajjamāno  
padumaṃ va toyena alippamāno  
eko care . . .

- (a) | yathā sīho (679 :) migarājā saddesu (\*asantasanto)  
| asantāsi . . . 109, paccekasambuddho pi saddesu asantāsi . . . 109 (2nd).  
vāta, 562.  
jāla, 260.
- (b) yathā vāto jālamhi (\*asajjamāno) (: 107) na sajjati . . . (ad jāla),  
paduma, 393.  
toya, 287.
- (c) yathā paduma-pupphaṃ toyena (\*alippamāno) na lippati . . . 96.

Sn\_I,3.38(=72): Sīho yathā dāṭha-balī pasayha  
rājā migānaṃ abhibhuyya-cārī  
sevetha pantāni senāsanāni,  
eko care . . .

(a + b) | yathā sīho migarājā dāṭha-balī dāṭh'; -āvudho sabbe tiracchānagate pāṇe (\*abhibhuyyacārī) (85 :)  
abhibhuyya ~ = carati ~ = , evam eva paccekasambuddho pi paññā-balī paññ'; āvudho sabbe pāṇabhūte puggale  
[om. T] paññāya abhibhuyya ~ =

(c) | yathā sīho migarājā arañña-vana-majjhe gāhetvā [arañña-vana-patthāni ajjhogāhetvā T] (cp.  
v. 53) carati ~ = \*evam \*eva [\*om. Sc] paccekasambuddho pi arañña ~ =

Sn\_I,3.39(=73): Mettaṃ upekkhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ  
āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle  
sābbena lokena avirujjhamāno  
eko care . . .

(a + b) | see cātuddisa A.

(c) see cātuddisa B.  
avirujjhamāna, 102.

Sn\_I,3.40(=74): Rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya moham  
[sandālayitvāna saññojanāni] <62a>.  
asantasaṃ jīvita-saṅkhayamhi

---

---

eko care . . .

[page 072]

72 Khaggavisāṇasutta.

rāga, 541.

dosa, 313.

moha, 522.

(a) so paccekasambuddho rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ ca pahāya . . . 430.

(c) | so paccekasambuddho (\*jīvita-saṅkhayamhi) (261 :) jīvita-pariyosāne (\*asantasaṃ) asantāsi . . . 109.

Sn\_I,3.41(=75): Bhajanti sevanti ca kāraṇatthā,

nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā

att-aṭṭhapaññā asuci-manussā, --

eko care khaggavisāṇakappo ti. <see 35d>.

(a) (kāraṇatthā :) att-attha-kāraṇā . . . 204.

bhajanti, 467.

sevanti, 692, a.

mittā, 510.

(b) ime dve mittā (\*nikkāraṇā) (341 :) akāraṇā sakkāraṇā ahetu appaccayā dullabhā ti att-attha-paññā, 23.  
asuci-manussā, 112.

eko

care as "pe" (~= v. 35).

care

khaggavisāṇakappo : as "pe".

Conclusion CN :

Sc : catuttho pado [for vaggio] niṭṭhito ca sabbaso Khaggavisāṇa-sutta-niddeso.

T : Khaggavisāṇa-sutta-niddeso niṭṭhito.

(Then in both :) enumeration of the 16 brahmaṇas, as Sn.

1124, 1125 (v.l. Sc : Somako for Hemako, Pohālo for Posālo,

om. [Piṅgiyo ca mahā i] sī ti].

(Then follows udānaṃ in :)

(a) Sc : Culla Niddeso niṭṭhito. Siddhir astu ārogyam astu.

Gaṅgāya vāḷukā khīye udakaṃ khīye mahantaṃ ca

[!Ime Hemantikā khīye, rakkhe namo Buddhassā ti]\*.

[page 073]

Khaggavisāṇasutta. 73

(b) T : Solasannaṃ pan'; etesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ va sāsanaṃ

Pārāyanānaṃ niddeso tattakā ca bhavanti hi

Khaggavisāṇa-suttānaṃ niddesā pi tath'; eva ca

Niddesā duvidhā ñeyyā paripuṇṇā sulikkhitā.

---

---

Suta Niddeso samatto.\*

---

---

## PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA VOL. I

[page 001]

1

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.  
NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-  
SAMBUDDHASSA  
[MĀTIKĀ]

SOTĀVADHĀNE paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; Sutvāna saṃvare paññā sīlamaye ñāṇaṃ; Saṃvaritvā samādahane paññā samādhībhāvanāmaye ñāṇaṃ; Paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ; Atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammāsane ñāṇaṃ; Paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmanupassane paññā udayabbayānupassane ñāṇaṃ; Ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ; Bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ; Muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ; Bahiddhāvutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhuññānaṃ; Dubhatovutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ; Payogapaṭipassaddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṃ; Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ; Tadā samudāgate dhamme vipassane paññā paccavekkhaṇe ñāṇaṃ; Ajjhataṅgavavatthāne paññā vatthunānatte ñāṇaṃ; Bahiddhāvavatthāne paññā gocaranānatte ñāṇaṃ; Cariyāvavatthāne paññā cariyānānatte ñāṇaṃ; Catudhammavavatthāne paññā bhūminānatte ñāṇaṃ; Navadhammavavatthāne paññā dhammanānatte ñāṇaṃ; Abhiññāpaññā ñātaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Parīññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Pahānaṇaṃ paññā pariccāgaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Bhāvanāpaññā ekaraṣaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Sacchikiriyāpaññā phussaṇaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ;

[page 002]

2

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; Vihāranānatte paññā vihāraṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Samāpattinānatte paññā samāpattaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Vihārasamāpattinānatte paññā vihārasamāpattaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Avikkheparisuddhattā āsavaśamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhimim ñāṇaṃ; Dassanādhipateyyaṃ santo ca vihārādhiḡamo paṇṭīdāhimuttatāpaññā araṇavihāre ñāṇaṃ; Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā soḡasahi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvatāpaññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ; Sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāṇaṃ; Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāśamucchede nirodhe ca anupaṭṭhānatāpaññā samasīsaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Puthunānattekattatejapariyādāne paññā sallekaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ; Asallīnattapahitattapaggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ; Nānādhammappakāsanatā paññā atthasandassane ñāṇaṃ; Sabbadhammānaṃ ekasaṅgahātānānattekattapaṭivedhe paññā dassanavisuddhiñāṇaṃ; Viditattā paññā khantiñāṇaṃ; Phuṭṭhattā paññā pariyogāhane ñāṇaṃ; Samodahane paññā padesaṇivihāre ñāṇaṃ; Adhipatattā paññā saññāvivatṭe ñāṇaṃ; Nānatte paññā cetovivatṭe ñāṇaṃ; Adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivatṭe ñāṇaṃ; Suññate paññā ñāṇavivatṭe ñāṇaṃ; Vossagge paññā vimokkhavivatṭe ñāṇaṃ; Tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivatṭe ñāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ pi cittaṃ pi ekavavatthānatā sukhasaññā ca lahusaññā ca adhiṭṭhānavasena ijjhanaṭṭhe paññā iddhiḡidhe ñāṇaṃ; Vitakkavipphāravasena nānattekattasaddanimittānaṃ pariyogāhane paññā sotadhātuvisuddhiñāṇaṃ; Tīṇaṃ cittaṇaṃ vipphāratā indriyānaṃ pasādasasena nānattekattaviññāṇacariyāpariyogāhane paññā cetopariyañāṇaṃ; Paccayappavattānaṃ dhammānaṃ nānattekattakammavipphāravasena pariyogāhane paññā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ; Obhāsavasena nānattekattarūpanimittānaṃ dassanaṭṭhe paññā dibbacakkhuññāṇaṃ;

---

---

Catusatṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvatā paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ; Parīñṇatṭhe paññā dukkhe ñāṇaṃ; Pahānaṭṭhe pañña samudaye ñāṇaṃ;

[page 003]

3

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Sacchikiriyaṭṭhe paññā nirodhe ñāṇaṃ; Bhāvanaṭṭhe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ; niruttapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ, mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ, sabbaññūtañāṇaṃ, anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ. Imāni tesattati ñāṇāni, imesaṃ tesattatīnaṃ ñāṇānaṃ sattasatthī ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehīti.

MĀTIKĀ NIṬṬHITĀ.

[page 004]

4

1

[MAHĀVAGGE ÑĀṆAKATHĀ  
SECTION I.]

Paṭis\_I,I.1.1: KATHAṃ sotāvadhāne paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

'Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā pariññeyyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā pahātabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā bhāvetabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā sacchikātabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā hānabhāgiyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā ṭhitibhāgiyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā viśesabhāgiyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'ime dhammā nibbedabhāgiyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'sabbe dhammā anattā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; 'idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ,

[page 005]

5

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.2: Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, sabbe sattā ahāraṭṭhitikā; dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhātuyo; tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā, tayo dhātuyo; cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā, cattāri ariyasaccāni; pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā, pañca vimuttāyatanāni; cha dhammā abhiññeyyā, cha anuttariyāni; satta dhammā abhiññeyyā, satta niddasavatthūni;

---

aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni; nava dhammā abhiññeyyā, nava anupubbavihārā; dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā, dasa nijjaravatthūni.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.3: Sabbamaṃ bhikkhave abhiññeyyaṃ. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ? Cakkhumaṃ bhikkhave abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpā abhiññeyyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, cakkhusamphasso abhiññeyyo, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi abhiññeyyaṃ; sotaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, saddā abhiññeyyā; ghānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, gandhā abhiññeyyā; jivhā abhiññeyyā, rasā abhiññeyyā; kāyo abhiññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbā abhiññeyyā; mano abhiññeyyo, dhammā abhiññeyyā; manovīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, manosamphasso abhiññeyyo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.4: Rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, vedanā abhiññeyyā, saññā abhiññeyyā, saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā, viññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ; cakkhumaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sotaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ghānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jivhā abhiññeyyā, kāyo abhiññeyyo, mano abhiññeyyo; rūpā abhiññeyyā, saddā abhiññeyyā, gandhā abhiññeyyā, rasā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbā abhiññeyyā, dhammā abhiññeyyā; cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sotavīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ghānavīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jivhāvīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kāyavīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, manovīññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ; cakkhusamphasso abhiññeyyo,

[page 006]

6

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sotasamphasso abhiññeyyo, ghānasamphasso abhiññeyyo, jivhāsamphasso abhiññeyyo, kāyasamphasso abhiññeyyo, manosamphasso abhiññeyyo; cakkhusamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, sotasamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, kāyasamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā, manosamphassajā vedanā abhiññeyyā; rūpasaññā abhiññeyyā, saddasaññā abhiññeyyā, gandhasaññā abhiññeyyā, rasasaññā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā abhiññeyyā, dhammasaññā abhiññeyyā; rūpasañcetanā abhiññeyyā, saddasañcetanā abhiññeyyā, gandhasañcetanā abhiññeyyā, rasasañcetanā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā abhiññeyyā, dhammasañcetanā abhiññeyyā; rūpataṇhā abhiññeyyā, saddataṇhā abhiññeyyā, gandhataṇhā abhiññeyyā, rasataṇhā abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbataṇhā abhiññeyyā, dhammataṇhā abhiññeyyā; rūpavitakko abhiññeyyo, saddavitakko abhiññeyyo, gandhavitakko abhiññeyyo, rasavitakko abhiññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbavitakko abhiññeyyo, dhammavitakko abhiññeyyo; rūpavicāro abhiññeyyo, saddavicāro abhiññeyyo, gandhavicāro abhiññeyyo, rasavicāro abhiññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbavicāro abhiññeyyo, dhammavicāro abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.5: Paṭhavīdhātu abhiññeyyā, āpodhātu abhiññeyyā, tejodhātu abhiññeyyā, vāyodhātu abhiññeyyā, ākāsadhātu abhiññeyyā, viññāṇadhātu abhiññeyyā; paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, āpokasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, tejokasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, vāyokasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nīlakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pītakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, lohītakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, odātakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ākāsakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, vīññāṇakasiṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.6: Kesā abhiññeyyā, lomā abhiññeyyā, nakhā abhiññeyyā, dantā abhiññeyyā, taco abhiññeyyo, maṃsaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nahāru abhiññeyyā, aṭṭhī abhiññeyyā, aṭṭhimiñjaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, vakkamaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, hadayaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, yakanāṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kilomakaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pihakaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, papphāsaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ,

[page 007]

7

---



---

antaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, antaḡuṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, udariyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kaṛisaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, semhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pubbo abhiññeyyo, lohitaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sedo abhiññeyyo, medo abhiññeyyo, assu abhiññeyyo, vasā abhiññeyyā, kheḷo abhiññeyyo, siṅghāṇikā abhiññeyyā, lasikā abhiññeyyā, muttaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, matthaluṅgaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.7: Cakkhāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, saddāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, gandhāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rasayātanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ {abhiññeyyaṃ}, manāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, {dhammāyatanaṃ} abhiññeyyaṃ. Cakkhuhātu abhiññeyyā, rūpadhātu abhiññeyyā, cakkhuvīññāḡadhātu abhiññeyyā; sotadhātu abhiññeyyā, saddadhātu abhiññeyyā, sotaviññāḡadhātu abhiññeyyā; ghānadhātu abhiññeyyā, gandhadhātu abhiññeyyā, ghānaviññāḡadhātu abhiññeyyā; jivhādhātu abhiññeyyā, rasadhātu abhiññeyyā, jivhāviññāḡadhātu abhiññeyyā; kāyadhātu abhiññeyyā, phoṭṭhabbadhātu abhiññeyyā, kāyaviññāḡadhātu abhiññeyyā; manodhātu abhiññeyyā, dhammadhātu abhiññeyyā, manoviññāḡadhātu abhiññeyyā. Cakkhundriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, manindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jvitindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, itthindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, purisindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, sukhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, upekkhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, satindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, aññātaññassāmitindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, aññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.8: Kāmadhātu abhiññeyyā, rūpadhātu abhiññeyyā, arūpadhātu abhiññeyyā; kāmabhavo abhiññeyyo, rūpabhavo abhiññeyyo,

[page 008]

8

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] arūpabhavo abhiññeyyo; saññābhavo abhiññeyyo, asaññābhavo abhiññeyyo, nevasaññānāsaññābhavo abhiññeyyo; ekavokārabhavo abhiññeyyo, catuvokārabhavo abhiññeyyo, pañcavokārabhavo abhiññeyyo. Paṭhamajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.9: Mettā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā, karuṇā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā, muditā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā, upekkhā cetovimutti abhiññeyyā. Ākāsaññācāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhiññeyyā, viññāḡaññācāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhiññeyyā, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhiññeyyā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhiññeyyā. Avijjā abhiññeyyā, saḡkārā abhiññeyyā, viññāḡaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, saḡāyatanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, phasso abhiññeyyo, vedanā abhiññeyyā, taḡhā abhiññeyyā, upādānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.10: Bhavo abhiññeyyo, jāti abhiññeyyā, jarāmaṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhasamudayo abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpasamudayo abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, vedanā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saññā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saḡkhārā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . viññāḡaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jarāmaṇasamudayo abhiññeyyo, jarāmaṇanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmaṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.11: Dukkhasa pariññāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasamudayassa pahānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhassa sacchikiriyāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo. Rūpassa pariññāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, rūpasamudayassa pahānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhassa sacchikiriyāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saḡkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāḡassa . . . pe . . . cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇassa pariññāṭṭho abhiññeyyo,

---

---

[page 009]

9

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] jarāmarāṇasamudayassa pahānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodhassa sacchikiriyāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.12: Dukkhasa pariññāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasamudayassa pahānapaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhassa sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo. Rūpassa pariññāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, rūpasamudayassa pahānapaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhassa sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇassa pariññāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇasamudayassa pahānapaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodhassa sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.13: Dukkhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhasamudayo abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasamudayanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa chandarāganirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa assādo abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa ādīnavo abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpasamudayo abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpasamudayanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpassa chandarāganirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpassa assādo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa ādīnavo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Vedanā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saññā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhuṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jarāmarāṇasamudayo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa samudayanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa chandarāganirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa assādo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa ādīnavo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.14: Dukkhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dukkhasamudayo abhiññeyyo,

---

[page 010]

10

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dukkhanirodho abhiññeyyo, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, dukkhasa assādo abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa ādīnavo abhiññeyyo, dukkhasa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Rūpaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, rūpasamudayo abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodho abhiññeyyo, rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, rūpassa assādo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa ādīnavo abhiññeyyo, rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ. Vedanā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saññā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā abhiññeyyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhuṃ abhiññeyyaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, jarāmarāṇasamudayo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodho abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇassa assādo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa ādīnavo abhiññeyyo, jarāmarāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.1.15: Aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nibbānānupassanā abhiññeyyā, virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā. Rūpe aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe nibbānānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhāresu . . . pe . . . viññāṇe . . . pe . . . cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇe aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmarāṇe

---

---

nibbānānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmaṇe virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmaṇe nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.16: Uppādo abhiññeyyo, pavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nimittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, āyuhanā abhiññeyyā, paṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, gati abhiññeyyā, nibbatti abhiññeyyā, upapatti abhiññeyyā, jāti abhiññeyyā, jarā abhiññeyyā, vyādhi abhiññeyyā,

[page 011]

11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, soko abhiññeyyo, paridevo abhiññeyyo, upāyāso abhiññeyyo. Anuppādo abhiññeyyo, appavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, animittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, anāyuhanā abhiññeyyā, appaṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, agati abhiññeyyā, anibbatti abhiññeyyā, anupapatti abhiññeyyā, ajāti abhiññeyyā, aṅgārā abhiññeyyā, avyādhi abhiññeyyā, amataṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, asoko abhiññeyyo, aparidevo abhiññeyyo, anupāyāso abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.17: Uppādo abhiññeyyo, anuppādo abhiññeyyo, pavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, appavattaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, nimittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, animittaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, āyuhanā abhiññeyyā, anāyuhanā abhiññeyyā, paṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, appaṭisandhi abhiññeyyā, gati abhiññeyyā, agati abhiññeyyā, nibbatti abhiññeyyā, anibbatti abhiññeyyā, upapatti abhiññeyyā, anupapatti abhiññeyyā, jāti abhiññeyyā, ajāti abhiññeyyā, jarā abhiññeyyā, aṅgārā abhiññeyyā, vyādhi abhiññeyyā, avyādhi abhiññeyyā, maraṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, amataṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, soko abhiññeyyo, asoko abhiññeyyo, paridevo abhiññeyyo, aparidevo abhiññeyyo, upāyāso abhiññeyyo, anupāyāso abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.18: 'Uppādo dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'pavattaṃ dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nimittaṃ dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'āyuhanā dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paṭisandhi dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'gati dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nibbatti dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upapatti dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jāti dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jarā dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'vyādhi dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'maraṇaṃ dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'soko dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paridevo dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upāyāso dukkhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.19: 'Anuppādo sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appavattaṃ sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'animittaṃ sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anāyuhanā sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appaṭisandhi sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'agati sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anibbatti sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupapatti sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajāti sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ,

[page 012]

12

'aṅgārā sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'avyādhi sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'amataṃ sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'asoko sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'aparidevo sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupāyāso sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.20: 'Uppādo dukkhaṃ, anuppādo sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'pavattaṃ dukkhaṃ, appavattaṃ sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ, animittaṃ sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'āyuhanā dukkhaṃ, anāyuhanā sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paṭisandhi dukkhaṃ, appaṭisandhi sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'gati dukkhaṃ, agati sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nibbatti dukkhaṃ, anibbatti sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upapatti dukkhaṃ, anupapatti sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jāti dukkhaṃ, ajāti sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jarā dukkhaṃ, aṅgārā sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'vyādhi dukkhaṃ, avyādhi sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'maraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ, amataṃ sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'soko dukkhaṃ, asoko sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paridevo dukkhaṃ, aparidevo sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upāyāso dukkhaṃ, anupāyāso sukhan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,I.1.21: 'Uppādo bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'pavattaṃ bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nimittaṃ bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'āyuhanā bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paṭisandhi bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'gati bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nibbatti bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upapatti bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jāti bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jarā bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'vyādhi bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'maraṇaṃ bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'soko bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paridevo bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upāyāso bhayan'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.22: 'Anuppādo kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appavattaṃ kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'animittaṃ kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anāyuhanā kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appaṭisandhi kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'agati kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anibbatti kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupapatti kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajāti kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ,

[page 013]

13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ajarā kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'avyādhi kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'amataṃ kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'asoko kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'aparidevo kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupāyāso kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.23: 'Uppādo bhayaṃ, anuppādo kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'pavattaṃ bhayaṃ, appavattaṃ kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nimittaṃ bhayaṃ, animittaṃ kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'āyuhanā bhayaṃ, anāyuhanā kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paṭisandhi bhayaṃ, appaṭisandhi kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'gati bhayaṃ, agati kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nibbatti bhayaṃ, anibbatti kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upapatti bhayaṃ, anupapatti kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jāti bhayaṃ, ajāti kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jarā bhayaṃ, ajarā kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'vyādhi bhayaṃ, avyādhi kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'maraṇaṃ bhayaṃ, amataṃ kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'soko bhayaṃ, asoko kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paridevo bhayaṃ, aparidevo kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upāyāso bhayaṃ, anupāyāso kheman'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.24: 'Uppādo sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nimittaṃ sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'āyuhanā sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paṭisandhi sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'gati sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'nibbatti sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upapatti sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jāti sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'jarā sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'vyādhi sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'maraṇaṃ sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'soko sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'paridevo sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.25: 'Anuppādo nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appavattaṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'animittaṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anāyuhanā nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'appaṭisandhi nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'agati nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anibbatti nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupapatti nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajāti nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'ajarā nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'avyādhi nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'amataṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ,

[page 014]

14

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'asoko nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'aparidevo nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ, 'anupāyāso nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.26: 'Uppādo sāmisaṃ, anuppādo nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ, appavattaṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nimittaṃ sāmisaṃ, animittaṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'āyuhanā sāmisaṃ, anāyuhanā nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'paṭisandhi sāmisaṃ, appaṭisandhi nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'gati sāmisaṃ, agati nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'nibbatti sāmisaṃ, anibbatti nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'upapatti sāmisaṃ, anupapatti nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jāti sāmisaṃ, ajāti nirāmisaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyaṃ; 'jarā sāmisaṃ,

---

---

ajarā nirāmisam'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'vyādhi sāmisaṃ, avyādhi nirāmisam'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'maraṇaṃ sāmisaṃ, amataṃ nirāmisam'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'soko sāmisaṃ, asoko nirāmisam'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'paridevo sāmisaṃ, aparidevo nirāmisam'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ, anupāyāso nirāmisam'; ti abhiññeyyam.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.27: 'Uppādo saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'nimittaṃ saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'āyuhanā saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'paṭisandhi saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'gati saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'nibbatti saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'upapatti saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'jāti saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'jarā saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'vyādhi saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'maraṇaṃ saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'soko saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'paridevo saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'upāyāso saṅkhārā'; ti abhiññeyyam.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.28: 'Anuppādo nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'appavattaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'animittaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'anāyuhanā nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'appaṭisandhi nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'agati nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'anibbatti nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'anupapatti nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'ajāti nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'ajarā nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'avyādhi nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'amataṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam,

[page 015]

15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'asoko nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'aparidevo nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam, 'anupāyāso nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.29: 'Uppādo saṅkhārā, anuppādo nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā, appavattaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'nimittaṃ saṅkhārā, animittaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'āyuhanā saṅkhārā, anāyuhanā nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'paṭisandhi saṅkhārā, appaṭisandhi nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'gati saṅkhārā, agati nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'nibbatti saṅkhārā, anibbatti nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'upapatti saṅkhārā, anupapatti nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'jāti saṅkhārā, ajāti nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'jarā saṅkhārā, ajarā nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'vyādhi saṅkhārā, avyādhi nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'maraṇaṃ saṅkhārā, amataṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'soko saṅkhārā, asoko nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'paridevo saṅkhārā, aparidevo nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam; 'upāyāso saṅkhārā, anupāyāso nibbānaṃ'; ti abhiññeyyam.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.30: Pariggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, parivāraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paripūraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekaggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, avisāraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, anāvilaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, aniñjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekattapaṭṭhānavasena cittaṃ ṭhitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ārammaṇaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, gocaraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pahānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pariccāgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vuṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vivaṭṭanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, santaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paṇiṭṭaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vimuttaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, anāsavaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, taraṇaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, animittaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, appaṇihitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, suññataṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekarasatṭho abhiññeyyo,

[page 016]

16

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anativattanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, yuganandhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, niyyānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, hetuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, adhipateyyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.31: Samathassa avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vipassanāya anupassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasatṭho abhiññeyyo, yuganandhassa anativattanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sikkhāya samādānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo. ārammaṇassa gocaraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, līnassa cittaṃ paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo,

---

---

uddhatassa cittassa viniggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ubhovisuddhānaṃ ajjupekkhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, visesādhigamaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, saccābhisamayaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakatṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.32: Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyindriyassa paggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.33: Saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyabalassa kosajje akampiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, satibalassa pamāde akampiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samādhibalassa uddhacce akampiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.34: {Satisambojjhaṅgassa} upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, {dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa} pavicayaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, {viriyasambojjhaṅgassa} paggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, {pīṭisambojjhaṅgassa} pharaṇatṭho abhiññeyyo, {passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa} upasamaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, {samādhisambojjhaṅgassa} avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, {upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa} paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.35: Sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammāsaṅkappassa abhiniropanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammāvācāya pariggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammākammantassa samuṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammā-āḷvassa vodānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo,

[page 017]

17

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sammāvāyāmassa paggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.36: Indriyānaṃ adhipateyyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, balānaṃ akampiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, maggassa hetuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sammappadhānānaṃ padhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, saccānaṃ tathaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, payogaṅgaṃ paṭipassaddhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, phalānaṃ sacchikiriyatṭho abhiññeyyo, vitakkassa abhiniropanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vicāraṅgaṃ upavicāraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pīṭiyā pharaṇatṭho abhiññeyyo, sukhaṅgaṃ abhisandanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa ekaggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, āvajjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vijānaṅgaṃ vijānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pajānaṅgaṃ pajānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sañjānaṅgaṃ sañjānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekodaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.37: Abhiññāya nātaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pariññāya tīraṇatṭho abhiññeyyo, pahānaṅgaṃ pariccāgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sacchikiriyāya phassaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; khandhānaṃ khandhaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, āyatanānaṃ āyatanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho abhiññeyyo, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.38: Cittatṭho abhiññeyyo, cittānantarikaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa vuṭṭhānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa vivaṭṭanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa hetuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa paccayaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa vatthuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa bhummatṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa ārammaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa gocaraṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa cariyatṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa gātaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa abhinīhāraṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa niyyānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa nissaraṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.39: Ekatte āvajjanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte vijānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo,

[page 018]

18

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekatte pajānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sañjānaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte ekodaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte upanibandhanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte pakkhandanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte pasīdanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte santiṭṭhanaṅgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte

---

---

vimuñcanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte 'etaṃ santan'; ti passanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte yānikataṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte vatthukataṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anuṭṭhitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paricitaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte susamāradhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte pariggahaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte parivāraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paripūraṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte samodhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte āsevanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte bhāvanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte bahulīkammaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte susamuggataṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte suvimuttaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; ekatte bujjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anubujjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭibujjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sambujjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; ekatte bodhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anubodhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sambodhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; ekatte jotanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte ujjotanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte anujotanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ekatte sañjotanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.40: Pakāsaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, virocanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, kilesānaṃ santāpanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, amalaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vimalaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, nimmalaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; samaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samayaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; vivekaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vivekacariyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; virāgaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, virāgacariyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo;

[page 019]

19

nirodhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, nirodhacariyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; vossagaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vossaggacariyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; vimuttaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vimutticariyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.41: Chandaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa mūlaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa pādaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa padhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa ijjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, chandassa dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.42: Viriyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa mūlaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa pādaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa padhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa ijjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, viriyassa dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.43: Cittaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa mūlaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa pādaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa padhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa ijjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa adhimokkhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, cittassa dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.44: Vīmaṃsaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya pādaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya ijjanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya paggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya upaṭṭhānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.45: Dukkhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa pīlanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa santāpaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dukkhassa vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; samudayaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa nidānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa saññogaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, samudayassa palibodhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo; nirodho abhiññeyyo,

[page 020]

20

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, nirodhassa vivekaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, nirodhassa asaṅkhataṭṭho abhiññeyyo, nirodhassa amataṭṭho abhiññeyyo; maggaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, maggassa hetuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, maggassa dassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, maggassa adhipateyyaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.46: Tathaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, anattaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, saccaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, paṭivedhaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, abhijānanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, pari jānanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dhammaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, dhātuṭṭho abhiññeyyo, ñātaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, sacchikiriyāṭṭho abhiññeyyo, phassanaṭṭho abhiññeyyo, abhisamayaṭṭho abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.47: Nekkhammaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, abyāpādo abhiññeyyā, ālokasaññā abhiññeyyā, avikkhepo, abhiññeyyo, dhammavavatthānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ñāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pāmojjaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ākāsaṇācāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti abhiññeyyā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.48: Aniccānupassanā abhiññeyyā, dukkhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, anattānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nibbidānupassanā abhiññeyyā, virāgānupassanā abhiññeyyā, nirodhānupassanā abhiññeyyā, paṭinissaggānupassanā abhiññeyyā, khayānupassanā abhiññeyyā, vayānupassanā abhiññeyyā, vipariṇāmānupassanā abhiññeyyā, animittānupassanā abhiññeyyā, appaṇihitānupassanā abhiññeyyā, suññātānupassanā abhiññeyyā, adhipaññādharmavipassanā abhiññeyyā, yathābhūtaññānadassanaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, ādīnavānupassanā abhiññeyyā, {paṭisaṅkhānupassanā} abhiññeyyā, vivaṭṭānupassanā abhiññeyyā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.49: Sotāpattimaggo abhiññeyyo, sotāpattiphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, sakadāgāmimaggo abhiññeyyo, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, anāgāmimaggo abhiññeyyo,

[page 021]

21

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāgāmiphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā, arahattamaggo abhiññeyyo, arahattaphalasamāpatti abhiññeyyā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.50: Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ; assaddhiye akampiyāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, kosajje akampiyāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, pamāde akampiyāṭṭhena satibalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, uddhacce akampiyāṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, avijjāya akampiyāṭṭhena paññābalaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.51: Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, pavicayaṭṭhena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyasambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, pharaṇaṭṭhena pītisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, upasamaṭṭhena passaddhisambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhisambojjhaṅgo abhoññeyyo, paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭhena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.52: Dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi abhiññeyyā, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo abhiññeyyo, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā abhiññeyyā, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto abhiññeyyo, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo abhiññeyyo, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo abhiññeyyo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati abhiññeyyā, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādi abhiññeyyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.53: Adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā abhiññeyyā, akampiyāṭṭhena balā abhiññeyyā, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā abhiññeyyā, hetuṭṭhena maggo abhiññeyyo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā abhiññeyyā, padhanaṭṭhena sammappadhānā abhiññeyyā, ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhipādā abhiññeyyā, tathaṭṭhena saccā abhiññeyyā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho abhiññeyyo, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā abhiññeyyā, ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanā abhiññeyyā, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ.

---



---

Paṭis\_I,I.1.54: Samvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi abhiññeyyā, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi abhiññeyyā, dassanaṭṭhena ditthivisuddhi abhiññeyyā;

[page 022]

22

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] muttaṭṭhena vimokkho abhiññeyyo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā abhiññeyyā, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti abhiññeyyā, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ abhiññeyyaṃ, chando mūlaṭṭhena abhiññeyyo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena abhiññeyyo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena abhiññeyyo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena abhiññeyyā, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena abhiññeyyo, satī adhipateyyaṭṭhena abhiññeyyā, paññā tatuttaraṭṭhena abhiññeyyā, vimutti sāraṭṭhena abhiññeyyā, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena abhiññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.55: Ye ye dhammā abhiññātā honti, te te dhammā ñātā honti; tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṇaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampaṇānaṃ paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.56: Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā pariññeyyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, tampaṇānaṃ paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo pariññeyyo, phasso sāsavo upādāniyo; dve dhammā pariññeyyā, nāmañ ca rūpañ ca; tayo dhammā pariññeyyā, tisso vedanā; cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā, cattāro āhārā; pañca dhammā pariññeyyā, pañc'; upādānakkhandhā; cha dhammā pariññeyyā, cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni; satta dhammā pariññeyyā, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo; aṭṭha dhammā pariññeyyā, aṭṭha lokadhammā; nava dhammā pariññeyyā, nava sattāvāsā; dasa dhammā pariññeyyā, dasāyatanāni.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.57: Sabbaṃ bhikkhave pariññeyyaṃ. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ pariññeyyaṃ? Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave pariññeyyaṃ, rūpā pariññeyyā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, cakkhusamphasso pariññeyyo, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā,

[page 023]

23

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ pi pariññeyyaṃ; soṭaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, saddā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, gandhā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . jivhā pariññeyyā, rasā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . kāyo pariññeyyo, phoṭṭhabbā pariññeyyā . . . pe . . . mano pariññeyyo, dhammā pariññeyyā; manovīññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, manosamphasso pariññeyyo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi pariññeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.58: Rūpaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, vedanā pariññeyyā, saññā pariññeyyā, sañkhārā pariññeyyā, viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ; cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena pariññeyyaṃ.

Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa te te dhammā paṭiladdhā honti. Evaṃ te dhammā pariññātā c'; eva honti tīritā ca.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.59: Nekkhammaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Abyāpādaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa abyāpādo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ālokasaññaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa ālokasaññā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

---

---

Avikkhepaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa avikkhepo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ñāṇaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Pāmojjaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

[page 024]

24

Paṭis\_I,I.1.60: Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa pathamajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa catutthajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhaṃ hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdha hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa viññānañcāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdha hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.61: Aniccānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa aniccānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Dukkhānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa dukkhānupassanā paṭiladdha hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Anattānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa anattānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nibbidānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa nibbidānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Virāgānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa virāgānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Nirodhānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa nirodhānupassanā paṭiladdha hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Patinissaggānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa paṭinissaggānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti:

[page 025]

25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Khayānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa khayānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Vayānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa vayānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

---

---

Vipariṇāmānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa vipariṇāmānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Animittānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa animittānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Appaṇihitānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa appaṇihitānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Suññatānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa suññatānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.62: Adhipaññādhammavipassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa adhipaññādhammavipassanā paṭiladdhā hoti:

evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Yathābhūtañāḍadassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa yathābhūtañāḍadassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Ādinavānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa ādinavānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Paṭisaṅkhānupassanaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa {paṭisaṅkhānupassanā} paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

{Vivaṭṭānupassanaṃ} paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa vivaṭṭānupassanā paṭiladdhā hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.63: Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa sotāpattimaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

[page 026]

26

Sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa sakadāgāmimaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa anāgāmimaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa arahattamaggo paṭiladdho hoti: evaṃ so dhammo pariññāto c'; eva hoti tīrito ca.

Yesaṃ yesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhaṭṭhāya vāyamantassa te te dhammā paṭiladdhā honti: evaṃ te dhammā pariññātā c'; eva honti tīritā ca. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Ime dhammā pariññeyyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ ti.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.64: Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā pahātabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo pahātabbo, asmimāno; dve dhammā pahātabbā, avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca; tayo dhammā pahātabbā, tisso taṇhā; cattāro dhammā pahātabbā, cattāro oghā; pañca dhammā pahātabbā, pañca nīvaraṇāni; cha dhammā pahātabbā, cha taṇhākāyā; satta dhammā pahātabbā, sattānusayā; aṭṭha dhammā pahātabbā, aṭṭha micchattā; nava dhammā pahātabbā, nava taṇhāmūlakā; dasa dhammā pahātabbā, dasa micchattā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.65: Dve pahānāni; samucchedappahānaṃ paṭipassaddhippahānaṃ; samucchedappahānañ ca lokuttarakhayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭipassaddhippahānañ ca phalakkhaṇe. Tīṇi pahānāni; kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmā pahīnā c'; eva honti pariccattā ca; āruppaṃ paṭiladdhassa rūpā pahīnā c'; eva honti pariccattā ca; nirodhaṃ paṭiladdhassa

---

---

saṅkhārā pahīnā c'; eva honti pariccattā ca. Cattāri pahānāni; dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto pajahati, samudayasaccam pahānappaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto pajahati,

[page 027]

27

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto pajahati, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto pajahati.

Pañca pahānāni; vikkhambhanappahānam, tadaṅgappahānam, samucchedappahānam, paṭipassaddhippahānam, nissaraṇappahānam: vikkhambhanappahānañ ca nīvaraṇānam paṭhamajjhānam bhāvayato, tadaṅgappahānañ ca diṭṭhigatānam nibbedhabhāgiyam samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedappahānañ ca lokuttarakhayagāmi maggam bhāvayato, paṭipassaddhippahānañ ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇappahānañ ca nirodho nibbānam.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.66: Sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam pahātabbam? Cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam, rūpā pahātabbā, cakkhuvīññānam pahātabbam, cakkhusamphasso pahātabbo, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, taṃ pi pahātabbam. Sotaṃ pahātabbam, saddā pahātabbā; ghānam pahātabbam, gandhā pahātabbā; jivhā pahātabbā, rasā pahātabbā; kāyo pahātabbo, phoṭṭhabbā pahātabbā; mano pahātabbo, dhammā pahātabbā; manoviññānam pahātabbam, manosamphasso pahātabbo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, taṃ pi pahātabbam.

Rūpaṃ passanto pajahati, vedanaṃ passanto pajahati, saññaṃ passanto pajahati, saṅkhārā passanto pajahati, viññānam passanto pajahati; cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇam . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyoṣaṇaṭṭhena passanto pajahati. Ye ye dhammā pahīnā honti te te dhammā pariccattā honti; tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñānam, pajānaṇaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Ime dhammā pahātabbā'; ti sotāvadhānam, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñānam.

Tatiyabhāṇavāram.

[page 028]

28

Paṭis\_I,I.1.67: Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā bhāvetabbā'; ti sotāvadhānam, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñānam?

Eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, kāyagatā sati sātasahagatā; dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, samatho ca vipassanā ca; tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, tayo samādhi; cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā; pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, pañcaṅgiko sammāsamādhi; cha dhammā bhāvetabbā, cha anussatiṭṭhānāni; satta dhammā bhāvetabbā, satta bojjhaṅgā; aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; nava dhammā bhāvetabbā, nava pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni; dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā, dasa kasiṇāyatanaṇi.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.68: Dve bhāvanā, lokiyā ca bhāvanā lokuttarā ca bhāvanā. Tisso bhāvanā, rūpāvacarakusalānam dhammānam bhāvanā, arūpāvacarakusalānam dhammānam bhāvanā, ariyāpannakusalānam dhammānam bhāvanā; rūpāvacarakusalānam dhammānam bhāvanā atthi hīnā, atthi majjhimā, atthi paṇīṭā, arūpāvacarakusalānam dhammānam bhāvanā atthi hīnā, atthi majjhimā, atthi paṇīṭā, ariyāpannakusalānam dhammānam bhāvanā atthi paṇīṭā.

Catasso bhāvanā; dukkhasaccam pariññāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto bhāveti, samudayasaccam pahānappaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto bhāveti, nirodhasaccam sacchikiriyāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto bhāveti, maggasaccam bhāvanāpaṭivedham paṭivijjhanto bhāveti. Imā catasso bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.69: Aparā pi catasso bhāvanā, esanābhāvanā paṭilābhābhāvanā ekarasābhāvanā āsevanābhāvanā.

---

---

Katamā esanābhāvanā? 'Sabbesaṃ samādhim samāpajantānaṃ tattha jātā dhammā ekarasā hontīti,'; ayam esanābhāvanā.

Katamā paṭilābhabhāvanā? 'Sabbesaṃ samādhim samāpannānaṃ tattha jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti,'; ayam paṭilābhabhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.70: Katamā ekarasābhāvanā? 'Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ bhāvayato saddhindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti'; indriyānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā;

[page 029]

29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ bhāvayato viriyindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti'; indriyānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ bhāvayato satindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti'; indriyānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ bhāvayato samādhindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti'; indriyānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ bhāvayato paññindriyassa vasena cattāri indriyāni ekarasā hontīti'; indriyānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā.

'Assaddhiye akampiyaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ bhāvayato saddhābalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti'; balānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'kosajje akampiyaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ bhāvayato viriyabalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti'; balānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'pamāde akampiyaṭṭhena satibalaṃ bhāvayato satibalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti'; balānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'uddhacce akampiyaṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ bhāvayato samādhibalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti'; balānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'avijjāya akampiyaṭṭhena paññābalaṃ bhāvayato paññābalassa vasena cattāri balāni ekarasā hontīti'; balānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā.

'Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato satisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'pavicayaṭṭhena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'paggahaṭṭhena viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato viriyasambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'pharaṇaṭṭhena pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato pītisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'upasamaṭṭhena passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato samādhisambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā;

[page 030]

30

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭhena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvayato upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa vasena cha bojjhaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; bojjhaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā.

'Dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvayato sammādiṭṭhiyā vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāvayato sammāsaṅkappassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācaṃ bhāvayato sammāvācāya vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammantaṃ bhāvayato sammākammantassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāvayato sammāājīvassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmaṃ

---

---

bhāvayato sammāvāyāmassa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsatiṃ bhāvayato sammāsatiyā vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā; 'avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhīṃ bhāvayato sammāsamādhissa vasena satta maggaṅgā ekarasā hontīti'; maggaṅgānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā, ayaṃ ekarasābhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.71: Katamā āsevanābhāvanā? Idha bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pi āsevati, majjhantikasamayaṃ pi āsevati, sāyaṅhasamayaṃ pi āsevati, purebhattaṃ pi āsevati, purime pi yāme āsevati, majjhime pi yāme āsevati, pacchime pi yāme āsevati, rattiṃ pi āsevati, divā pi āsevati, rattindivā pi āsevati, kāle pi āsevati, junṇhe pi āsevati, vasse pi āsevati, hemante pi āsevati, gimhe pi āsevati, purime pi vayokhandhe āsevati, majjhime pi vayokhandhe āsevati, pacchime pi vayokhandhe āsevati; ayaṃ āsevanābhāvanā. Imā catasso bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.72: Aparā pi catasso bhāvanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā,

[page 031]

31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] indriyānaṃ ekasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.73: Kathaṃ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā?

'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahato ālokaaññāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'uddhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'vicikicchaṃ pajahato dhammavavattānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'avijjaṃ pajahato ñāṇavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'aratiṃ pajahato pāmojjavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahato paṭhamajjhānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; vitakkavicāre pajahato dutiyajjhānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'pītiṃ pajahato tatiyajjhānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'sukhadukkhe pajahato catutthajjhānavasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'rūpasaññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ pajahato ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpattivasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;

[page 032]

32

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ākāsaññācāyatanasāññaṃ pajahato viññāññācāyatanasamāpattivasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'viññāññācāyatanasāññaṃ pajahato ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'ākiñcaññāyatanasāññaṃ pajahato nevasāññāññāyatanasamāpattivasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'nīcāsaññaṃ pajahato aniccānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'sukhasāññaṃ pajahato dukkhānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti'; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ

---

---

anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘attasaññaṃ pajahato anattānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘nandiṃ pajahato nibbidānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘rāgaṃ pajahato virāgānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘samudayaṃ pajahato nirodhānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘ādānaṃ pajahato paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘ghānasaññaṃ pajahato khayānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘āyuhanaṃ pajahato vayānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘dhuvasaññaṃ pajahato vipariṇāmanānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘nimittaṃ pajahato animittānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā;

[page 033]

33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ‘paṇidhiṃ pajahato appaṇihitānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘abhinivesaṃ pajahato suññātānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sārādānābhinivesaṃ pajahato adhipaññādhammavipassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sammohābhinevesaṃ pajahato yathābhūtaññadassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘ālayābhinivesaṃ pajahato ādīnavānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘appaṭisaṅkhaṃ pajahato paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘saññogābhinivesaṃ pajahato vivaṭṭanānupassanāvasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese pajahato sotāpattimaggavasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘oḷārike kilese pajahato sakadāgāmimaggavasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘anusahagata kilese pajahato anāgāmimaggavasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘sabbakilese pajahato arahattamaggavasena jātā dhammā aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti’; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; evaṃ tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_1,1.1.74: Kathaṃ indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā?

‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhamavasena pañcindriyāni ekarasā hontīti’; indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā; ‘byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādavaseṇa pañc’; indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’; indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā

[page 034]

34

. . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahato arahattamaggavasena pañc’; indriyāni ekarasā hontīti’; indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā; evaṃ {indriyānaṃ} ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_1,1.1.75: Kathaṃ tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā?

---

---

'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammasena viriyaṃ vāhetīti'; tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādasena viriyaṃ vāhetīti'; tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto arahattamaggavasena viriyaṃ vāhetīti'; tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; evaṃ tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.76: Kathaṃ āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā?

'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ āsevatīti'; āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ āsevatīti'; āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto arahattamaggaṃ āsevatīti'; āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā; evaṃ āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Imā catasso bhāvanā.

Rūpaṃ passanto bhāveti, vedanaṃ passanto bhāveti, saññaṃ passanto bhāveti, saṅkhāre passanto bhāveti, viññāṇaṃ passanto bhāveti; cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena passanto bhāveti. Ye ye dhammā bhāvitā honti, te te dhammā ekarasā honti; tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Ime dhammā bhāvetabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

Catutthabhāṇavāraṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.77: Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā sacchikātabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko dhammo sacchikātabbo, akuppā cetovimutti; dve dhammā sacchikātabbā, vijjā ca vimutti ca; tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā, tisso vijjā; cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā, cattāri sāmāññaphalāni; pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā, pañca dhammakhandhā; cha dhammā sacchikātabbā,

[page 035]

35

cha abhiññā; satta dhammā sacchikātabbā, satta khīṇāsavabalāni; aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā, aṭṭha vimokkhā; nava dhammā sacchikātabbā, nava anupubbanirodhā; dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā, dasa asekkhā dhammā.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.78: Sabbaṃ bhikkhave sacchikātabbaṃ. Kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ? Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave sacchikātabbaṃ, rūpā sacchikātabbā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, cakkhusamphasso sacchikātabbo, yadidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi sacchikātabbaṃ; sotaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, saddā sacchikātabbā . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, gandhā sacchikātabbā, jivhā sacchikātabbā, rasā sacchikātabbā, kāyo sacchikātabbo, phoṭṭhabbā sacchikātabbā, mano sacchikātabbo, dhammā sacchikātabbā, manovīññāṇaṃ sacchikātabbaṃ, manosamphasso sacchikātabbo, yadidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi sacchikātabbaṃ. Rūpaṃ passanto sacchikaroti, vedanaṃ passanto sacchikaroti, saññaṃ passanto sacchikaroti, saṅkhāre passanto sacchikaroti, viññāṇaṃ passanto sacchikaroti; cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena passanto sacchikaroti. Ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā honti; tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati - 'Ime dhammā sacchikātabbā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

Kathaṃ 'Ime dhammā hānabhāgiyā, Ime dhammā ṭhitibhāgiyā, Ime dhammā visesabhāgiyā, Ime dhammā nibbedhabhāgiyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānaṇā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Paṭhamajjhānassa lābhiṃ kāmasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhati, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; avitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā,

[page 036]

---



[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo.

Dutiyajjhānassa lābhiṃ vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhāti, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; upekkhāsukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo.

Tatiyajjhānassa lābhiṃ pītisukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhāti, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; adukkhamasukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo.

Catutthajjhānassa lābhiṃ upekkhāsukhasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhāti, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Ākāsānañcāyatanassa lābhiṃ rūpasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhāti, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo. Viññāṇañcāyatanassa lābhiṃ ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhāti, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo.

Ākiñcaññāyatanassa lābhiṃ viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, hānabhāgiyo dhammo; tadanudhammatā sati santiṭṭhāti, ṭhitibhāgiyo dhammo; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti, visesabhāgiyo dhammo; nibbidāsahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti virāgūpasamhitā, nibbedhabhāgiyo dhammo.

[page 037]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Ime dhammā hānabhāgiyā, Ime dhammā ṭhitibhāgiyā, Ime dhammā visesabhāgiyā, Ime dhammā nibbedhabhāgiyā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.1.79: Kathaṃ 'Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

'Rūpaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, dukkhaṃ khayaṭṭhena, anattā asārakaṭṭhenāti'; sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ. 'Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ aniccaṃ khayaṭṭhena, dukkhaṃ khayaṭṭhena, anattā asārakaṭṭhenāti'; sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ; tañ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.1.80: Kathaṃ 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanā paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc'; upādānakkhandā pi dukkhā.

Tattha katamā jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati jāti.

---

Tattha katamā jarā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati jarā.

[page 038]

38

Tattha katamaṃ maraṇaṃ? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassa upacchedo, idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.81: Tattha katamo soko? Yo ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vāphuṭṭhassa sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko cetaso pariñhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati soko.

Tattha katamo paridevo? Yo ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappanā lālappitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati paridevo.

Tattha katamaṃ dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, kāyasamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā, idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ domanassaṃ? Yaṃ cetasaṃ asātaṃ cetasaṃ dukkhaṃ, cetosamphassaṃ asātaṃ dukkhaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā, idaṃ vuccati domanassaṃ.

Tattha katamo upāyāso? Yo ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa sīlabyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa diṭṭhibyasanena vā phuṭṭhassa aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsanā upāyāsanā āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati upāyāso.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.82: Tattha katamo appiyehi sampayogo dukkho? Idha yāssa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ye vā paṇ'; assa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā,

[page 039]

39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yā tehi saṅgati samāgamo samodhānaṃ missibhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamo piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yāssa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā ye vā paṇ'; assa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā, yā tehi asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissibhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

Tattha katamaṃ yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ? Jātidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti'; na kho paṇ etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ: idaṃ pi yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . byādhidhammānaṃ sattānaṃ, maraṇadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammānaṃ sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- 'Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun'; ti; na kho paṇ'; etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ: idaṃ pi yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ.

---

Tattha katamā saṅkhittena pañc'; upādānakkhandhā dukkhā? Seyyathīdaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti saṅkhittena pañc'; upādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.83: Tattha katamaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ - kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā,

[page 040]

40

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sā kho pan'; esā taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Kiñ ca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Sotaṃ loke, ghānaṃ loke, jivhā loke, kāyo loke, mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Rūpā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Saddā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammā loke, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . manovīññāṇaṃ loke, cakkhusamphasso loke . . . pe . . . manosamphasso loke, cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . manosamphassajā vedanā loke, rūpasaññā loke . . . pe . . . dhammasaññā loke, rūpasañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . dhammasañcetanā loke, rūpataṇhā loke . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhā loke, rūpavitakko loke . . . pe . . . dhammavitakko loke, rūpavicāro loke . . . pe . . . dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ; etth'; esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.84: Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, sā kho pan'; esā taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati?

Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Kiñ ca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati . . . pe . . . dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etth'; esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.1.85: Tattha katamaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ -- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

[page 041]

41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Tattha katamā sammādiṭṭhi? Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati sammādiṭṭhi.

Tattha katamo sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo, abyāpādasaṅkappo, avihiṃsāsaṅkappo; ayaṃ vuccati sammāsaṅkappo.

Tattha katamā sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisunā vācā veramaṇī, pharusā vācā veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī; ayaṃ vuccati sammāvācā.

---

---

Tattha katamo sammākammanto? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ vuccati sammākammanto.

Tattha katamo sammā-ājīvo? Idha ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvaṃ kappeti; ayaṃ vuccati sammā-ājīvo.

Tattha katamo sammāvāyāmo? Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripuriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; ayaṃ vuccati sammāvāyāmo.

Tattha katamā sammāsati? Idha bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu, citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati sammāsati.

Tattha katamo sammāsamādhi? Idha bhikkhu vivicc'; eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,

[page 042]

42

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'; ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ vuccati sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ'; ti sotāvadhānaṃ, taṃpajānanaṃ paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ. Evaṃ sotāvadhāne paññā sutamaye ñāṇaṃ.

I.2.

Paṭis\_I,1.2.1: Kathaṃ sutvāna saṃvare paññā sīlamaye ñāṇaṃ?

Pañca sīlāni -- pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṃ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṃ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Anupasampannānaṃ pariyantasikkhāpadānaṃ -- idaṃ pariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ.

Katamaṃ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Upasampannānaṃ apariyantasikkhāpadānaṃ -- idaṃ apariyantapārisuddhisīlaṃ.

Katamaṃ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Puthujjanakalyāṇakānaṃ kusaladhamme yuttānaṃ sekhaṃpariyante paripūrakāriṇaṃ kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhānaṃ pariccattajīvitānaṃ -- idaṃ paripuṇṇapārisuddhisīlaṃ.

Katamaṃ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṃ? Sattanaṃ sekhaṇaṃ -- idaṃ aparāmaṭṭhapārisuddhisīlaṃ.

[page 043]

43

---

---

Katamaṃ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlaṃ? Tathāgatasāvakaṇaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ Paccekabuddhānaṃ Tathāgātānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ -- idaṃ paṭipassaddhipārisuddhisīlaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.2.2: Atthi sīlaṃ pariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ aperiyaṃtaṃ.

Tattha katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ pariyaṃtaṃ? Atthi sīlaṃ lābhapariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ yasapariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ ñātipariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ aṅgapariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ jīvitapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ lābhapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamati -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ lābhapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ yasapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco yasahetu yasapaccayā yasakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamati -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ yasapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ ñātipariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco ñātihetu ñātipaccayā ñātikāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamati -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ ñātipariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ aṅgapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco aṅgahetu aṅgapaccayā aṅgakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamati -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ aṅgapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ jīvitapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco jīvitahetu jīvitapaccayā jīvitakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamati -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ jīvitapariyaṃtaṃ.

Evarūpāni sīlāni khaṇḍāni chiddāni sabalāni kammāsāni na bhujissāni na viññūpasatthāni parāmaṭṭhāni na samādhisaṃvattanikāni na avipphaṭṭisāravatthukāni na pāmojjavatthukāni na pītivatthukāni na passaddhivatthukāni na sukhavatthukāni na samādhivatthukāni na yathābhūtañāṇadassanavatthukāni na ekantanibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ pariyaṃtaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.2.3: Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ aperiyaṃtaṃ? Atthi sīlaṃ na lābhapariyaṃtaṃ,

[page 044]

44

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi sīlaṃ na yasapariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ na ñātipariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ na aṅgapariyaṃtaṃ, atthi sīlaṃ na jīvitapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na lābhapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamāya cittaṃ pi na uppādeti, kiṃ so vītikkamissati; idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na lābhapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na yasapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco yasahetu yasapaccayā yasakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamāya cittaṃ pi na uppādeti, kiṃ so vītikkamissati; idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na yasapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na ñātipariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco ñātihetu ñātipaccayā ñātikāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamāya cittaṃ pi na uppādeti, kiṃ so vītikkamissati; idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na ñātipariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na aṅgapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco aṅgahetu aṅgapaccayā aṅgakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamāya cittaṃ pi na uppādeti, kiṃ so vītikkamissati; idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na aṅgapariyaṃtaṃ.

Katamaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na jīvitapariyaṃtaṃ? Idh'; ekacco jīvitahetu jīvitapaccayā jīvitakāraṇā yathāsamādiṇṇaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ vītikkamāya cittaṃ pi na uppādeti, kiṃ so vītikkamissati; idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ na jīvitapariyaṃtaṃ.

Evarūpāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni achiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni avipphaṭṭisāravatthukāni pāmojjavatthukāni pītivatthukāni passaddhivatthukāni sukhavatthukāni samādhivatthukāni yathābhūtañāṇadassanavatthukāni ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti -- idaṃ taṃ sīlaṃ aperiyaṃtaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.2.4: Kiṃ sīlaṃ? Kati sīlāni? Kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ sīlaṃ? Katidhammasamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ?

Kiṃ sīlan ti? Cetanā sīlaṃ, cetasikaṃ sīlaṃ, saṃvaro sīlaṃ, avītikkamo sīlaṃ.

Kati sīlāniti? Tīṇi sīlāni, kusalasīlaṃ akusalasīlaṃ abyākatasīlaṃ.

Kiṃsamuṭṭhānaṃ sīlan ti? Kusalacittasamuṭṭhānaṃ kusalasīlaṃ,

---

[page 045]

45

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] akusalacittasamuṭṭhānaṃ akusalasīlaṃ, abyākatacittasamuṭṭhānaṃ abyākatasīlaṃ.

Katidhammasamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ ti? Saṃvarasamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ, avītikkamasamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ, tathābhāve jātacetanāsamodhānaṃ sīlaṃ; pāṇātipātaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, adinnādānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, kāmesu micchācāraṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, musāvādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, piṣuṇāvācaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, pharusavācaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, samphappalāpaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, abhijjhaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, byāpādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, micchādīṭṭhiṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ, ālokasaññāya ṭhīnamiddhaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena uddhaccaṃ, dhammavavattānena vicikicchaṃ, ñāṇena avijjaṃ, pāmojjena aratiṃ, pathamajjhānena nīvaraṇaṃ, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicāre, tatiyajjhānena pītiṃ, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhaṃ, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññāṃ paṭiḥhasaññāṃ nānattasaññāṃ, viññāṇaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇaññāyatanasaññāṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāṃ, dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāṃ, anattānupassanāya attasaññāṃ, nibbidānupassanāya nandiṃ, virāgānupassanāya rāgaṃ, nirodhānupassanāya samudayaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānaṃ, khayānupassanāya ghanasaññāṃ, vayānupassanāya āyuhanaṃ, vipariṇāmanupassanāya dhuvasaññāṃ, animittānupassanāya nimittaṃ, appanīhitānupassanāya paṇidhiṃ, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesaṃ, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya sārāgābhinivesaṃ, yathābhūtaññāḍassanena sammohābhinivesaṃ, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesaṃ, paṭisañkhānupassanāya appaṭisañkhaṃ,

[page 046]

46

viṭṭānānupassanāya saññogābhinivesaṃ, sotāpattimaggena diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese, sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārike kilese, anāgāmimaggena anusahagata kilese, arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlaṃ avītikkamaṭṭhena sīlaṃ.

Paṭis\_1.1.2.5: Pañca sīlāni; pāṇātipātassa pahānaṃ sīlaṃ, veramaṇī sīlaṃ, cetanā sīlaṃ, saṃvaro sīlaṃ, avītikkamo sīlaṃ. Evarūpāni sīlāni cittassa avippaṭisārāya saṃvattanti, pāmojjāya saṃvattanti, pītiyā saṃvattanti, passaddhiyā saṃvattanti, somanassāya saṃvattanti, āsevanāya saṃvattanti, bhāvanāya saṃvattanti, bahulīkammāya saṃvattanti, alaṅkāyāya saṃvattanti, parikkhārāya saṃvattanti, parivārāya saṃvattanti, pāripūriyā saṃvattanti, ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Evarūpānaṃ sīlānaṃ saṃvarapārisuddhi adhisīlaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiyā ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati, avikkhepapārisuddhi adhicittaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, avikkhepapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, dassanapārisuddhi adhipaññā; yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati, passanto sikkhati, paccavekkhanto sikkhati, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkhati, satiṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkhati, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhati, paññāya pajānanto sikkhati, abhiññeyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyaṃ parijānanto sikkhati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkhati.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,1.2.6: Pañca sīlāni; pāṇātipātassa, adinnādānassa, kāmesu micchācārassa, musāvādassa, pisuṇāya vācāya, pharusāya vācāya, samphappalāpassa, abhijjhāya, byāpādassa, micchādīṭṭhiyā, nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa, abyāpādena byāpādassa, ālokaśāññāya thīnamiddhassa, avikkhepena uddhaccassa,

[page 047]

47

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammavavattḥānena vicikicchāya, ñāṇena avijjāya, pāmojjena aratiyā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ, tatiyajjhānena pītiyā, catuttajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāya rūpaśāññāya paṭighaśāññāya nānattaśāññāya, viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāya ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññāya, ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśāññāya, nevaśāññānaśāññāyatanaśāññāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāya, aniccānupassanāya niccaśāññāya, dukkhānupassanāya sukhaśāññāya, anattānupassanāya anattaśāññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa, khayānupassanāya ghaṇaśāññāya, vayānupassanāya āyuhānassa, vipariṇāmanupassanāya dhuvaśāññāya, animittānupassanāya nimittassa, appaṇihitānupassanāya paṇidhiyā, suññatānupassanāya abhinivesassa, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya sārāgābhinivesassa, yathābhūtañāḍassanena sammohābhinivesassa, ādīnavānupassanāya ālayābhinivesassa, paṭisañkhānupassanāya appaṭisañkhāya, vivaṭṭānupassanāya saññogābhinivesassa, sotāpattimaggena dīṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ, sakadāgāmaggena oḷārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ, anāgāmaggena anusahagātānaṃ kilesānaṃ, arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānaṃ sīlaṃ, veramaṇī sīlaṃ, cetanā sīlaṃ, saṃvaro sīlaṃ, avītikkaṃ sīlaṃ. Evarūpāni sīlāni cittaśāññāya avippaṭisaṅgāya saṃvattanti, pāmojjāya saṃvattanti, pītiyā saṃvattanti, passaddhiyā saṃvattanti, somanassāya saṃvattanti, āsevanāya saṃvattanti, bhāvanāya saṃvattanti, bahulīkammāya saṃvattanti, alaṅkāryāya saṃvattanti, parikkhāryāya saṃvattanti, parivāryāya saṃvattanti, pāripūriyā saṃvattanti, ekantañibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Evarūpānaṃ sīlānaṃ saṃvarapārisuddhi adhisīlaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiyā ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati, avikkhepapārisuddhi adhicittaṃ, saṃvarapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, avikkhepapārisuddhiṃ sammā passati, dassanapārisuddhi adhipaññā; yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho,

[page 048]

48

ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati, jānanto sikkhati, passanto sikkhati, paccavekkhanto sikkhati, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati, saddhāya adhimuccanto sikkhati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkhati, satiyaṃ upaṭṭhapento sikkhati, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkhati, paññāya pajānanto sikkhati, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkhati, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkhati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkhati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkhati. Taññātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Sutvāna saṃvare paññā sīlamāye ñāṇaṃ'.

### I.3.

Paṭis\_I,1.3.1: Kathaṃ saṃvaritvā samādahane paññā samādhībhāvanāmāyāye ñāṇaṃ?

Eko samādhī- cittaśāññāya ekaggatā; dve samādhī -lokiyo samādhī, lokuttaro samādhī; tāyo samādhī - savitakkasavicāro samādhī, avitakkavicāramatto samādhī, avitakkāvicāro samādhī; cattāro samādhī - hānabhāgiyo samādhī, ṭhītibhāgiyo samādhī, visesabhāgiyo samādhī, nibbedabhāgiyo samādhī; pañca samādhī -

---

---

pītipharaṇatā, sukapharaṇatā, cetopharaṇatā, ālokapharaṇatā, paccavekkhanānimittaṃ; cha samādhī - Buddhānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Dhammānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, Saṅghānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, sīlānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, cāgānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, devatānussativasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī; satta samādhī - samādhikusalatā, samādhissa samāpattikusalatā, samādhissa ṭhitikusalatā, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalatā,

[page 049]

49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samādhissa kalyatākusalatā, samādhissa gocarakusalatā, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalatā; aṭṭha samādhī - paṭhavīkasiṇavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, āpokasiṇavasena . . . pe . . . tejokasiṇavasena, vāyokasiṇavasena, nīlakasiṇavasena, pītakasiṇavasena, lohitakasiṇavasena, odātakasiṇavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī; nava samādhī - rūpāvacaro samādhī atthi hīno atthi majjhimo atthi paṇīto, arūpāvacaro samādhī atthi hīno atthi majjhimo atthi paṇīto, suññato samādhī, animitto samādhī, appaṇihito samādhī; dasa samādhī - uddhumātakasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, vinīlakasaññāvasena, vipubbakasaññāvasena, vicchiddakasaññāvasena, vikkhāyitasaññāvasena, vikkhittakasaññāvasena, hatavikkhittakasaññāvasena, lohitakasaññāvasena, puḷavakasaññāvasena, aṭṭhikasāññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Ime pañcapaññāsa samādhī.

Paṭis\_1,1.3.2: Api ca pañcavīsati samādhissa samādhīṭṭhā- pariggahaṭṭhena samādhī, parivāraṭṭhena samādhī, paripūraṭṭhena samādhī, ekaggaṭṭhena samādhī, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhī, avisāraṭṭhena samādhī, anāvilaṭṭhena samādhī, anīṇjanaṭṭhena samādhī, vimuttaṭṭhena samādhī, ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittassa ṭhitattā samādhī, 'samaṃ esatīti'; samādhī, 'visamaṃ n'; esatīti'; samādhī, samaṃ esitattā samādhī, visamaṃ n'; esitattā samādhī, 'samaṃ ādiyati'; samādhī, 'visamaṃ n'; ādiyati'; samādhī, samaṃ ādiṇṇattā samādhī, visamaṃ anādiṇṇattā samādhī, 'samaṃ paṭipajjati'; samādhī, 'visamaṃ na paṭipajjati'; samādhī, samaṃ paṭipannattā samādhī, visamaṃ na paṭipannattā samādhī, 'samaṃ jhāyati'; samādhī, 'visamaṃ jhāpeti'; samādhī, samaṃ jhātattā samādhī, visamaṃ jhāpitattā samādhī, samo ca hito ca sukho cāti samādhī. Imā pañcavīsati samādhissa samādhīṭṭhā. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Saṃvaritvā samādahane paññā samādhībhāvanāmaye ñāṇaṃ.'

[page 050]

50

#### I.4.

Paṭis\_1,1.4.1: Kathaṃ paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ?

Avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ uppādaṭṭhiti ca pavattaṭṭhiti ca nimittaṭṭhiti ca āyuhanaṭṭhiti ca saññogaṭṭhiti ca palibodhaṭṭhiti ca samudayaṭṭhiti ca hetuṭṭhiti ca paccayaṭṭhiti ca; imehi navahākārehi 'avijjā paccayo, saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ.

Attaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā saṅkhārānaṃ uppādaṭṭhiti ca pavattaṭṭhiti ca nimittaṭṭhiti ca āyuhanaṭṭhiti ca saññogaṭṭhiti ca palibodhaṭṭhiti ca samudayaṭṭhiti ca hetuṭṭhiti ca paccayaṭṭhiti ca; imehi navahākārehi 'avijjā paccayo, saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārā viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ nāmarūpassa, nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanassa, saḷāyatanā phassassa, phasso vedanāya, vedanā taṇhāya, taṇhā upādānassa,

---



---

upādānaṃ bhavassa, bhavo jātiyā, jāti jarāmaṇassa uppādaṭṭhiti ca pavattaṭṭhiti ca nimittaṭṭhiti ca āyuhanaṭṭhiti ca saññogaṭṭhiti ca palibodhaṭṭhiti ca samudayaṭṭhiti ca hetuṭṭhiti ca paccayaṭṭhiti ca; imehi navahākārehi 'jāti paccayo, jarāmaṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jāti jarāmaṇassa uppādaṭṭhiti ca pavattaṭṭhiti ca nimittaṭṭhiti ca āyuhanaṭṭhiti ca saññogaṭṭhiti ca palibodhaṭṭhiti ca samudayaṭṭhiti ca hetuṭṭhiti ca paccayaṭṭhiti ca; imehi navahākārehi 'jāti paccayo, jarāmaṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.4.2: 'Avijjā hetu, saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā hetusamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā hetu,

[page 051]

51

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṅkhārā hetusamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā hetusamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhārā hetu viññāṇaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ hetu nāmarūpaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ hetu saḷāyanaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, saḷāyanaṃ hetu phasso hetusamuppanno, phasso hetu vedanā hetusamuppannā, vedanā hetu taṇhā hetusamuppannā, taṇhā hetu upādānaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, upādānaṃ hetu bhavo hetusamuppanno, bhavo hetu jāti hetusamuppannā, jāti hetu jarāmaṇaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, ubho p'; ete dhammā hetusamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ, anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ, jāti hetu jarāmaṇaṃ hetusamuppannaṃ, ubho p'; ete dhammā hetusamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.4.3: 'Avijjā paṭicca, saṅkhārā paṭiccasamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā paṭicca, saṅkhārā paṭiccasamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhārā paṭicca viññāṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ paṭicca nāmarūpaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ paṭicca saḷāyanaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, saḷāyanaṃ paṭicca phasso paṭiccasamuppanno, phasso paṭicca vedanā paṭiccasamuppannā, vedanā paṭicca taṇhā paṭiccasamuppannā, taṇhā paṭicca upādānaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, upādānaṃ paṭicca bhavo paṭiccasamuppanno, bhavo paṭicca jāti paṭiccasamuppannā, jāti paṭicca jarāmaṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'; ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ jāti paṭicca jarāmaṇaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, ubho p'; ete dhammā paṭiccasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.4.4: 'Avijjā paccayo saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ.

[page 052]

52

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjā paccayo, saṅkhārā paccayasamuppannā, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayaapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ. 'Saṅkhārā paccayo viññāṇaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ paccayo nāmarūpaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ paccayo saḷāyanaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, saḷāyanaṃ paccayo phasso paccayasamuppanno, phasso paccayo vedanā paccayasamuppannā, vedanā paccayo taṇhā paccayasamuppannā, taṇhā paccayo upādānaṃ paccayasamuppannaṃ, upādānaṃ paccayo bhavo paccayasamuppanno, bhavo paccayo jāti

---

---

paccayasamuppannā, jāti paccayo jarāmarañam paccayasamuppannam, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñānam, 'Atītam pi addhānam anāgataṃ pi addhānam jāti paccayo jarāmarañam paccayasamuppannam, ubho p'; ete dhammā paccayasamuppannā'; ti paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñānam.

Paṭis\_I,1.4.5: Purimakammabhavasmiṃ moho avijjā, āyuhanā saṅkhārā, nikkanti taṇhā, upagamaṇam upādāṇam, cetanā bhavo; ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiṃ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Idha paṭisandhi viññānam, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā; ime pañca dhammā idhupapattibhavasmiṃ pure katassa kamma paccayā. Idha paripakkattā āyatanānaṃ moho avijjā, āyuhanā saṅkhārā, nikkanti taṇhā, upagamaṇam upādāṇam, cetanā bhavo; ime pañca dhammā idhakammabhavasmiṃ āyatiṃ paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Āyatiṃ paṭisandhi viññānam, okkanti nāmarūpaṃ, pasādo āyatanaṃ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaṃ vedanā; ime pañca dhammā āyatiṃ upapattibhavasmiṃ idha katassa kamma paccayā. Iti ime catusaṅkhepe tayo addhe vīsatiyā ākārehi tisandhiṃ paṭiccasamuppādaṃ jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati. Tañ ñātattāhena ñānam, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Paccayapariggahe paññā dhammaṭṭhitiñānam'.

[page 053]

53

#### I.5.

Paṭis\_I,1.5.1: Kathaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipivā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam?

Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññānam aniccato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ. Cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarañam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; dukkhato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ; anattato vavattheti, ekaṃ sammasanaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.5.2: 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayattāhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asāraṇaṭṭhena'; saṅkhipivā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam.

'Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . viññānam . . . pe . . . cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarañam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayattāhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asāraṇaṭṭhena'; saṅkhipivā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam.

Paṭis\_I,1.5.3: 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'; ti saṅkhipivā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam. 'Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . viññānam . . . pe . . . cakkhum . . . pe . . . jarāmarañam atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'; ti saṅkhipivā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam.

[page 054]

54

Paṭis\_I,1.5.4: 'Jātipaccayā jarāmarañam, asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarāṇam'; ti saṅkhipivā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñānam; 'atītam pi addhānam anāgataṃ pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmarañam, asati jātiyā natthi

---

---

jarāmarañan'; ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ; 'bhavapaccayā jāti, asati . . . pe . . . upādānapaccayā bhavo, asati . . . pe . . . taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, asati . . . pe . . . phassapaccayā vedanā, asati . . . pe . . . saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, asati . . . pe . . . nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, asati . . . pe . . . avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā'; ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. 'Atītaṃ pi addhānaṃ anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā'; ti saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Atītānāgatapacuppānānaṃ dhammānaṃ saṅkhipitvā vavatthāne paññā sammasane ñāṇaṃ'.

I. 6.

Paṭis\_I,1.6.1: Kathaṃ pacuppānānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmanupassane paññā udayabbayānupassane ñāṇaṃ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ paccuppannaṃ, tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ vayo anupassanāñāṇaṃ; jātā vedanā, jātā saññā, jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāṇaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo paccuppanno, tassa nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ udayo vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ vayo anupassanāñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.6.2: Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto pañcavīsati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto pañcavīsati lakkhaṇāni passati,

[page 055]

55

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] udayabbayaṃ passanto paññāsa lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_I,1.6.3: Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vedanākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saññākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhassa . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati?

Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto dasa lakkhaṇāni passati, vedanākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saññākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhassa . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto pañca lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_I,1.6.4: Rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

'Avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'taṇhāsamudayā rūpasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'kammāsamudayā rūpasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; rūpakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_I,1.6.5: Vayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

'Avijjānirodhā rūpanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'taṇhānirodhā rūpanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'kammanirodhā rūpanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati,

---

---

[page 056]

56

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, rūpakkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_1,1.6.6: Vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

'Avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'taṇhāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'kammāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; vedanākkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_1,1.6.7: Vayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

'Avijjānirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'taṇhānirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'kammanirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'phassanirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; vedanākkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_1,1.6.8: Saññākkhandhassa . . . pe . . . saṅkhārakkhandhassa . . . pe . . . viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

'Avijjāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'taṇhāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'kammāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati, 'nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati,

[page 057]

57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passati; viññāṇakkhandhassa udayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Paṭis\_1,1.6.9: Vayaṃ passanto katamāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati?

'Avijjānirodhā viññāṇanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'taṇhānirodhā viññāṇanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'kammanirodhā viññāṇanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, 'nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṭṭhena viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passanto pi viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passati; viññāṇakkhandhassa vayaṃ passanto imāni pañca lakkhaṇāni passati.

Udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni dasa lakkhaṇāni passati.

Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto imāni pañcaviṣati lakkhaṇāni passati, vayaṃ passanto imāni pañcaviṣati lakkhaṇāni passati, udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni pañcāsa lakkhaṇāni passati. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Paccuppannānaṃ dhammānaṃ vipariṇāmanupassane paññā udayabbayānupassane ñāṇaṃ'.

Rūpakkhandho āhārasamudayo, vedanā saññā saṅkhārā tayo khandhā phassasamudayā, viññāṇakkhandho nāmarūpasamudayo.

---

Paṭis\_I,1.7.1: Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ?

Rūpārammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā tassa cittaṃ bhaṅgaṃ anupassati.

‘Anupassatīti’. Kathaṃ anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhatō, anattato anupassati no attato;

[page 058]

58

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, patinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Paṭis\_I,1.7.2: Vedanārammaṇatā . . . pe . . . saññārammaṇatā . . . pe . . . saṅkhārārammaṇatā . . . pe . . . viññāṇārammaṇatā:

cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇārammaṇatā cittaṃ uppajjitvā bhijjati, taṃ ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā tassa cittaṃ bhaṅgaṃ anupassati.

‘Anupassatīti’. Kathaṃ anupassati? Aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhatō, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, patinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Paṭis\_I,1.7.3: Vatthusāṅkamaṇā c'; eva paññāya ca vivaṭṭanā

āvajjanā balaṃ c'; eva paṭisaṅkhā vipassanā,  
ārammaṇā anvayena ubho ekavavatthanā  
nirodhe avimuttatā vayalakkhaṇavipassanā,  
ārammaṇā ca paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgaṃ ca anupassati  
suññato ca upaṭṭhānaṃ adhipaññāvipassanā;  
kusalo tīsu anupassanāsu catūsu ca vipassanāsu  
tayo upaṭṭhāne kusalatā nānādiṭṭhīsu na kampaṭīti.

Taṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- ‘Ārammaṇaṃ paṭisaṅkhā bhaṅgānupassane paññā vipassane ñāṇaṃ’.

[page 059]

59

I.8.

Paṭis\_I,1.8.1: Kathaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ?

‘Uppādo bhayan’; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ bhayan’; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ, ‘nimittaṃ bhayan’; ti . . . pe . . . ‘āyuhā bhayan’; ti . . . pe . . . ‘paṭisandhi bhayan’; ti, ‘gati bhayan’; ti, ‘nibbatti bhayan’; ti, ‘upapatti bhayan’; ti, ‘jāti bhayan’; ti, ‘jarā bhayan’; ti, ‘byādhi bhayan’; ti, ‘maraṇaṃ bhayan’; ti, ‘soko bhayan’; ti, ‘paridevo’; bhayan ti, ‘upāyāso bhayan’; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ.

‘Anuppādo khemaṇ’; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘appavattaṃ khemaṇ’; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘anupāyāso khemaṇ’; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘uppādo bhayaṃ anuppādo khemaṇ’; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, ‘pavattaṃ bhayaṃ appavattaṃ khemaṇ’; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘upāyāso bhayaṃ anupāyāso khemaṇ’; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_1,1.8.2: 'Uppādo dukkhan'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ dukkhan'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso dukkhan'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ.

'Anuppādo sukhan'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'appavattaṃ sukhan'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'anupāyāso sukhan'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo dukkhaṃ anuppādo sukhan'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ dukkhaṃ appavattaṃ sukhan'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso dukkhaṃ anupāyāso sukhan'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.8.3: 'Uppādo sāmisaṃ'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ.

'Anuppādo nirāmisaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'appavattaṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'anupāyāso nirāmisaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo sāmisaṃ anuppādo nirāmisaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ appavattaṃ nirāmisaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ

[page 060]

60

[.. content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ..] . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ anupāyāso nirāmisaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.8.4: 'Uppādo saṅkhārā'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso saṅkhārā'; ti bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ.

'Anuppādo nibbānaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'appavattaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'anupāyāso nibbānaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo saṅkhārā anuppādo nibbānaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā appavattaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso saṅkhārā anupāyāso nibbānaṃ'; ti santipade ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.8.5: Uppādañ ca pavattañ ca nimittaṃ dukkhan ti passati

āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhi ñāṇaṃ ādīnave idaṃ,  
anuppādaṃ appavattaṃ animittaṃ sukhan ti ca  
anāyuhanaṃ appatisandhi ñāṇaṃ santipade idaṃ,  
idaṃ ādīnave ñāṇaṃ pañca ṭhānesu jāyati  
pañca ṭhāne santipade dasa ñāṇe pajānāti;  
dvinnaṃ ñāṇaṃ kusalatā nānādiṭṭhisu na kampaṭṭi.

Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā ādīnave ñāṇaṃ'.

I.9.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.1: Kathaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ?

Uppādaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, pavattaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, nimittaṃ . . . pe . . . āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhiṃ gatiṃ nibbattiṃ upapattiṃ jātiṃ jaraṃ byādhiṃ maraṇaṃ sokaṃ paridevaṃ upāyāsaṃ muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.2: 'Uppādo dukkhan'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ,

[page 061]

61

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'pavattaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso dukkhaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo bhayaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ bhayaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso bhayaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.3: 'Uppādo sāmisaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, 'pavattaṃ sāmisaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso sāmisaṃ'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

'Uppādo saṅkhārā'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ. 'pavattaṃ saṅkhārā'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'upāyāso saṅkhārā'; ti muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.4: 'Uppādo saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhatti'; saṅkhārupekkhā, 'ye ca saṅkhārā yā ca upekkhā ubho p'; ete saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhatti'; saṅkhārupekkhā.

'Pavattaṃ saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . upāyāso saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhatti'; saṅkhārupekkhā, 'ye ca saṅkhārā yā ca upekkhā ubho p'; ete saṅkhārā, te saṅkhāre ajjhupekkhatti'; saṅkhārupekkhā.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.5: Katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

Aṭṭhahākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti.

Puthujjanassa katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti, sekhasa katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti, vītarāgassa katihākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

[page 062]

62

Puthujjanassa dvīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti, sekhasa tīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti, vītarāgassa tīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.6: Puthujjanassa katamehi dvīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

Puthujjano saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandati vā vipassati vā; puthujjanassa imehi dvīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti.

Sekhasa katamehi tīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

Sekho saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandati vā vipassati vā paṭisaṅkhāya vā phalasaṃpattim samāpajati; sekhasa imehi tīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti.

Vītarāgassa katamehi tīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti?

Vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkhaṃ vipassati vā, paṭisaṅkhāya vā phalasaṃpattim samāpajati, tadajjupekkhitvā suññatavihārena vā animittavihārena vā appaṇihitavihārena vā viharati; vītarāgassa imehi tīhākārehi saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.7: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhasa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro ekattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjanassa saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandato cittaṃ kilissati, bhāvanāya paripantho hoti, paṭivedhasa antarāyo hoti, āyatiṃ paṭisaṅkhiyā paccayo hoti; sekhasa pi saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandato cittaṃ kilissati, bhāvanāya paripantho hoti, uttariṃ paṭivedhasa antarāyo hoti, āyatiṃ paṭisaṅkhiyā paccayo hoti; evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhasa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro hoti abhinandanatṭhena.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.8: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhasa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittaṣa abhinīhāro ekattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjano saṅkhārupekkhaṃ aniccato pi dukkhato pi anattato pi vipassati, sekho saṅkhārupekkhaṃ aniccato pi dukkhato pi anattato pi vipassati, vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkhaṃ aniccato pi dukkhato pi anattato pi vipassati;

---

---

[page 063]

63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro ekattaṃ hoti anupassanaṭṭhena.

Paṭis\_I,1.9.9: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjanassa saṅkhārupekkhā kusalā hoti, sekhassa saṅkhārupekkhā kusalā hoti, vītarāgassa saṅkhārupekkhā abyākatā hoti; evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti kusalābyākataṭṭhena.

Paṭis\_I,1.9.10: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjanassa saṅkhārupekkhā kiñci kāle suviditā hoti kiñci kāle na suviditā hoti, sekhassa saṅkhārupekkhā kiñci kāle suviditā hoti kiñci kāle na suviditā hoti, vītarāgassa saṅkhārupekkhā accantaṃ suviditā hoti; evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti viditaṭṭhena ca aviditaṭṭhena ca.

Paṭis\_I,1.9.11: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjano saṅkhārupekkhaṃ atittatā vipassati, sekho pi saṅkhārupekkhaṃ atittatā vipassati, vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkhaṃ atittatā vipassati; evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti tittaṭṭhena ca atittaṭṭhena ca.

Paṭis\_I,1.9.12: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjano saṅkhārupekkhaṃ {tiṇṇaṃ} saññōjanānaṃ pahānāya sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilābhatthāya vipassati, sekho saṅkhārupekkhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saññōjanānaṃ pahīnattā uttaripaṭilābhatthāya vipassati, vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkhaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthāya vipassati; evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti pahīnaṭṭhena ca appahīnaṭṭhena ca.

---

[page 064]

64

Paṭis\_I,1.9.13: Kathaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti?

Puthujjano pi saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandati vā vipassati vā, sekho saṅkhārupekkhaṃ abhinandati vā vipassati vā paṭisaṅkhāya vā phalasaṃpattim samāpajjati, vītarāgo saṅkhārupekkhaṃ vipassati vā paṭisaṅkhāya vā phalasaṃpattim samāpajjati, tādajjupekkhitvā suññatavihārena vā animittavihārena vā appaṇihitavihārena vā viharati. Evaṃ puthujjanassa ca sekhassa ca vītarāgassa ca saṅkhārupekkhāya cittassa abhinīhāro nānattaṃ hoti vihārasaṃpattaṭṭhena.

Paṭis\_I,1.9.14: Kati saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti, kati saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti?

Aṭṭha saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti, dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

Katamaṃ aṭṭha saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti?

Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakkavicāre paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya pīṭim paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ

---



---

paṭilābhatthāya sukhadukkhe paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya rūpasaññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya ākāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya viññāṇañcāyatanasaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ; imā aṭṭha saṅkhārupekkhā samathavasena uppajjanti.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.15: katamā dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti?

[page 065]

65

Sotāpattimaggam paṭilābhatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim gatiṃ nibbattiṃ upapattiṃ jātiṃ jaram byādhiṃ maraṇam sokaṃ paridevam upāyāsam paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ, sotāpattiphalasamāpattatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim gatiṃ nibbattiṃ upapattiṃ jātiṃ jaram byādhiṃ maraṇam sokaṃ paridevam upāyāsam paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ; sakadāgāmimaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattatthāya . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalasamāpattatthāya . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya . . . pe . . . suññatavihārasamāpattatthāya . . . pe . . . animittavihārasamāpattatthāya uppādam pavattam . . . pe . . . upāyāsam paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇaṃ; imā dasa saṅkhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

Paṭis\_1,1.9.16: Kati saṅkhārupekkhā kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā?

Paṇṇarasa saṅkhārupekkhā kusalā, tisso saṅkhārupekkhā abyākatā, n'; atthi saṅkhārupekkhā akusalā.

Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā aṭṭha cittassa gocarā  
puthujjanassa dve honti tayo sekhassa gocarā,  
tayo ca vītarāgassa yehi cittaṃ vivaṭṭati  
aṭṭha samādhissa paccayā dasa ñāṇassa gocarā,  
aṭṭhārasa saṅkhārupekkhā tiṇṇam vimokkhānam paccayā,  
ime aṭṭhāras'; ākāra paññāyassa paricitā  
kusalo saṅkhārupekkhāsu nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatīti.

Tañ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇam pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- 'Muñcitukamyatā paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā saṅkhārupekkhāsu ñāṇam'.

[page 066]

66

I.10.

Paṭis\_1,1.10.1: Katham bahiddhāvutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūñāṇam?

'Uppādam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'pavattam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'nimittam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'āyuhanaṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'paṭisandhim abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'gatiṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'nibbattiṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'upapattiṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'jātiṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'jaram abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'byādhiṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'maraṇam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'sokaṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'paridevam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'upāyāsam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittam abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū; 'anuppādam pakkhandati'; gotrabhū, 'appavattam

---

pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, . . . pe . . . 'nirodham nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū; 'uppādaṃ abhibhuyyivā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'pavattaṃ abhibhuyyivā appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'nimittaṃ abhibhuyyivā animittaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittaṃ abhibhuyyivā nirodham nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū.

Paṭis\_I,I.10.2: 'Uppādā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'pavattā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'nimittā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'āyuhanā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'paṭisandhiyā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'gatiyā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'nibbattiyā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'upapattiyā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'jātiyā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'jarāya vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'byādhimhā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'maraṇā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'sokā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'paridevā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'upāyāsā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū, 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vuṭṭhātīti'; gotrabhū; 'anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'nirodham nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū; 'uppādā vuṭṭhitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'pavattā vuṭṭhitvā appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'nimittā vuṭṭhitvā animittaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'āyuhanā vuṭṭhitvā anāyuhanāṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū,

[page 067]

67

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'paṭisandhiyā vuṭṭhitvā appaṭisandhiṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'gatiyā vuṭṭhitvā agatiṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'nibbattiyā vuṭṭhitvā anibbattiṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'upapattiyā vuṭṭhitvā anupapattiṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'jātiyā vuṭṭhitvā ajātiṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'jarāya vuṭṭhitvā ajaraṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, byādhimhā vuṭṭhitvā abyādhim pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'maraṇā vuṭṭhitvā amataṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'sokā vuṭṭhitvā asokaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'paridevā vuṭṭhitvā aparidevaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'upāyāsā vuṭṭhitvā anupāyāsaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vuṭṭhitvā nirodham nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū; 'uppādā vivaṭṭatīti'; gotrabhū, 'pavattā vivaṭṭatīti'; gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vivaṭṭatīti'; gotrabhū; 'anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'nirodham nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū; 'uppādā vivaṭṭitvā anuppādaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū, 'pavattā vivaṭṭitvā appavattaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū . . . pe . . . 'bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittā vivaṭṭitvā nirodham nibbānaṃ pakkhandatīti'; gotrabhū.

Paṭis\_I,I.10.3: Kati gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena uppajjanti?

Kati gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti?

Aṭṭha gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena uppajjanti; dasa gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

Paṭis\_I,I.10.4: Katame aṭṭha gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena uppajjanti?

'Pathamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya nīvaraṇe abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'dutiyaajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakkavicāre abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'tatiyaajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya pītiṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya sukhadukkhe abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya rūpasaññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya akāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya viññāṇañcāyatanasaññaṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū,

[page 068]

68

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ abhibhuyyati'; gotrabhū. Ime aṭṭha gotrabhūdhammā samathavasena uppajjanti.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,1.10.5: Katame dasa gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti?

‘Sotāpattimaggam paṭilābhatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim gatiṃ nibbattiṃ upapattiṃ jātiṃ jaram byādhiṃ maraṇam sokaṃ paridevam upāyāsam bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittam abhibhuyyati’; gotrabhū, ‘sotāpattiphalasamāpattatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim abhibhuyyati’; gotrabhu; ‘sakadāgāmimaggam paṭilābhatthāya . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattatthāya, anāgāmimaggam paṭilābhatthāya, anāgāmiphalasamāpattatthāya, Arahattamaggam paṭilābhatthāya uppādam pavattam . . . pe . . . bahiddhāsaṅkhāranimittam abhibhuyyati’; gotrabhū, ‘Arahattaphalasamāpattatthāya, suññatavihārasamāpattatthāya, animittavihārasamāpattatthāya uppādam pavattam nimittam āyuhanaṃ paṭisandhim abhibhuyyati’; gotrabhū.

Ime dasa gotrabhūdhammā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti.

Paṭis\_I,1.10.6: kati gotrabhūdhammā kusalā? kati akusalā? Kati abyākatā?

Paṇṇarasa gotrabhūdhammā kusalā, tayo gotrabhūdhammā abyākatā, n’; atthi gotrabhūdhammā akusalā.

Paṭis\_I,1.10.7: Sāmisañ ca nirāmisam paṇihitañ c’; appaṇihitam

suññatañ ca visaññuttam vuṭṭhitañ c’; avuṭṭhitam,

aṭṭha samādhissa paccayā dasa ñāṇassa gocarā

aṭṭhārasa gotrabhūdhammā tiṇṇam vimokkhānam paccayā,

ime aṭṭhāras’; ākāra paññāyassa paricitā

kusalo vivaṭṭe vuṭṭhāne nānādiṭṭhisu na kampatīti.

Taṅ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇam pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati- ‘Bahiddhāvutṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā gotrabhūñāṇam’.

[page 069]

69

I.11.

Paṭis\_I,1.11.1: Katham dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam?

Sotāpattimaggakkaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhati; tena vuccati- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākamanto micchākamantā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- ‘Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇam’.

Paṭis\_I,1.11.2: Sakadāgāmimaggakkaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi

---

---

[page 070]

70

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . avikhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- 'Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.11.3: Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī anusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā anusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- 'Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.11.4: Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; tena vuccati-- 'Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.11.5: Ajātaṃ ñāpeti jātena ñāṇan tena pavuccati

ñāṇavimokkhe kusalatā nānādiṭṭhīsu na kampaṭṭi.

Samādahitvā yathā ce vipassati

vipassamāno tathā ce samādahe

vipassanā ca samatho tadā ahu

samānabhāgā yuganandhā vattare.

'Dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho'; ti dassanaṃ

dubhato vuṭṭhitā paññā phasseti amataṃ padaṃ,

vimokkhacariyaṃ jānāti nānattekatte kovido

dvinnaṃ ñāṇaṃ kusalatā nānādiṭṭhīsu na kampaṭṭi.

Tañ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā magge ñāṇaṃ'.

[page 071]

71

I.12.

Paṭis\_I,I.12.1: Kathaṃ payogapaṭipassaddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṃ?

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāsaṅkappo, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāvācā, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammākammanto, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammā-ājīvo, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

---

---

Paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāvāyāmo, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāsati, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammāsamādhi,

[page 072]

72

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.12.2: Sakadāgāmimaggakkaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.12.3: Anāgāmimaggakkaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi anusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā anusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogapaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.12.4: Arahattamaggakkaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; taṃpayogaṭipassaddhattā uppajjati sammādiṭṭhi, maggass'; etaṃ phalaṃ.

Taṅ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Payogapaṭipassaddhipaññā phale ñāṇaṃ'.

### I. 13.

Paṭis\_I,I.13.1: Kathaṃ chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo attano cittassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti; imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi sapariyuṭṭhānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

[page 073]

73

Taṃ vimuttiñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.13.2: Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo attano cittassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti; imehi catūhi upakkilesehi sapariyuṭṭhānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

Taṃ vimuttiñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.13.3: Anāgāmimaggena anusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ anusahagato kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo attano cittassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti; imehi catūhi upakkilesehi sapariyuṭṭhānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

---

---

Taṃ vimuttiñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Chinnamanupassane paññā vimuttiñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.13.4: Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā mātānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo attano cittassa upakkilesā sammā samucchinnā honti; imehi aṭṭhahi upakkilesehi sapariyuṭṭhānehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti suvimuttaṃ.

Taṃ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- 'Chinnamanupassane paññā {vimuttiñāṇaṃ}'.

I.14.

Paṭis\_I,I.14.1: Kathaṃ tadā samudāgate dhamme vipassane paññā paccavekkhaṇe ñāṇaṃ?

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo tadā samudāgato, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā tadā samudāgatā, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto tadā samudāgato,

[page 074]

74

vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo tadā samudāgato, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo tadā samudāgato, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati tadā samudāgatā, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi tadā samudāgato; upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, pavicayaṭṭhena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, paggahaṭṭhena viriyasambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, pharaṇaṭṭhena pītisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, upasamaṭṭhena passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhisambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato, paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭhena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tadā samudāgato; asaddhiye akampiyaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, kosajje akampiyaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, pamāde akampiyaṭṭhena satibalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, udhacce akampiyaṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, avijjāya akampiyaṭṭhena paññābalaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā tadā samudāgatā, akampiyaṭṭhena balā tadā samudāgatā, niyyānaṭṭhena sambojjhaṅgā tadā samudāgatā, hetuṭṭhena maggo tadā samudāgato, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā tadā samudāgatā, padahaṭṭhena sammappadhānā tadā samudāgatā, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhippādā tadā samudāgatā, tathaṭṭhena saccā tadā samudāgatā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho tadā samudāgato, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā tadā samudāgatā, ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanā tadā samudāgatā, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ, saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi tadā samudāgatā, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi tadā samudāgatā, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi tadā samudāgatā, vimutaṭṭhena vimokkhā tadā samudāgatā, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā tadā samudāgatā, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti tadā samudāgatā, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ;

[page 075]

75

chando mūlaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhi pamukkhāṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sāraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭhahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,I.14.2: Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo tadā samudāgato . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; chando mūlaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sāraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭhahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

Paṭis\_I,I.14.3: Sakadāgāmimaggaṅkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṅkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṅkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalaṅkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṅkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā . . . pe . . . samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; chando mūlaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sāraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭhahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

Paṭis\_I,I.14.4: Arahattaphalaṅkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi tadā samudāgatā . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ tadā samudāgataṃ; chando mūlaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato,

[page 076]

76

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena tadā samudāgato, sati adhipateyyaṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, vimutti sāraṭṭhena tadā samudāgatā, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena tadā samudāgataṃ, vuṭṭhahitvā paccavekkhati. Ime dhammā tadā samudāgatā.

Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṇaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-‘Tadā samudāgate dhamme vipassane paññā paccavekkhaṇe ñāṇaṃ.

I.16.

Paṭis\_I,I.16.1: Kathaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi? Kathaṃ vavattethi?

Cakkhuṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi, sotaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi, ghānaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi, jivaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi, kāyaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi, manaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi.

Paṭis\_I,I.16.2: Kathaṃ cakkhuṃ ajjhataṃ vavattethi?

‘Cakkhuṃ avijjāsambhūtaṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ taṇhāsambhūtaṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ kammasambhūtaṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ āhārasambhūtaṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyāti’; vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ uppannaṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ samudāgataṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ ahutvā sambhūtaṃ hutvā na bhavissatīti’; vavattethi, cakkhuṃ antavantato vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ adhuvaṃ asassataṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ’; ti vavattethi, ‘cakkhuṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’; ti vavattethi; cakkhuṃ aniccato vavattethi no niccato, dukkhato vavattethi no sukhato, anattato vavattethi no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati;

[page 077]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati; aniccato vavatthento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato vavatthento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato vavatthento attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandaṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ cakkhuṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti.

Paṭis\_I,I.16.3: Kathaṃ sotamaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti?

‘Sotama avijjāsambhūtaṃ’; ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ sotamaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti.

Kathaṃ ghānaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti?

‘Ghānaṃ avijjāsambhūtaṃ’; ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ ghānaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti.

Kathaṃ jivhaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyaṃ . . . pe . . . manaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti?

‘Mano avijjāsambhūto’; ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ manaṃ ajjhataṃ vavattheti.

Evaṃ ajjhataṃ dhamme vavattheti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati-- ‘Ajjhattavavatthāne paññā vatthunānante ñāṇaṃ.

### I.17.

Paṭis\_I,I.17.1: Kathaṃ bahiddhāvavatthāne paññā gocaranānante ñāṇaṃ?

Kathaṃ bahiddhā dhamme vavattheti?

Rūpe bahiddhā vavattheti, sadde bahiddhā vavattheti, gandhe bahiddhā vavattheti, rase bahiddhā vavattheti, phoṭṭhabbe bahiddhā vavattheti, dhamme bahiddhā vavattheti.

Kathaṃ rūpe bahiddhā vavattheti?

‘Rūpā avijjāsambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā taṇhāsambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā kammaśambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā āhārasambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā catunnaṃ’; mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyāti’; vavattheti, ‘rūpā uppannā’; ti vavattheti, rūpā samudāgatā’; ti vavattheti, ‘rūpā ahutvā sambhūtā hutvā na bhavissantīti’; vavattheti, rūpe antavantato vavattheti, ‘rūpā adhuvā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā’; ti vavattheti,

[page 078]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ‘rūpā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā’; ti vavattheti; rūpe aniccato vavattheti no niccato, dukkhato vavattheti no sukkhato, anattato vavattheti, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati; aniccato vavatthento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato vavatthento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato vavatthento attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ. pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ rūpe bahiddhā vavattheti.

Paṭis\_I,I.17.2: Kathaṃ sadde bahiddhā vavattheti?

‘Saddā avijjāsambhūtā’; ti vavattheti . . . pe . . . evaṃ sadde bahiddhā vavattheti.

Kathaṃ gandhe . . . pe . . . rase . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbe . . . pe . . . dhamme bahiddhā vavattheti?

‘Dhammā avijjāsambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘dhammā taṇhāsambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘dhammā kammaśambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, dhammā āhārasambhūtā’; ti vavattheti, ‘dhammā catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyāti’; vavattheti.

‘dhammā uppannā’; ti vavattheti, ‘dhammā samudāgatā’; ti vavattheti, ‘dhammā ahutvā sambhūtā hutvā na bhavissantīti’; vavattheti, dhamme antavantato vavattheti, ‘dhammā adhuvā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā’; ti vavattheti, ‘dhammā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā’; ti vavattheti; dhamme aniccato vavattheti no niccato, dukkhato vavattheti no sukkhato, anattato vavattheti, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajjati, no ādiyati;



---

aniccato vavattthento niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato vavattthento sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato vavattthento attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Evaṃ dhamme bahiddhā vavatttheti.

Tañ ñātattthena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Bahiddhāvavattthāne paññā gocaranānatte ñāṇaṃ'.

[page 079]

79

I.18.

Paṭis\_I,I.18.1: Kathaṃ cariyāvavattthāne paññā cariyānānatte ñāṇaṃ?

'Cariyā'; ti; tisso cariyāyo, viññāṇacariyā, aññāṇacariyā, ñāṇacariyā.

Katamā viññāṇacariyā?

Rūpesu dassanattthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā, rūpesu dassanattho {cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ} viññāṇacariyā, rūpesu diṭṭhattā abhiniropānā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, rūpesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; saddesu savanattthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā, saddesu savanattho sotaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, saddesu sutattā abhiniropānā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, saddesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; gandhesu ghāyanattthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā, gandhesu ghāyanattho ghānaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, gandhesu ghāyitattā abhiniropānā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, gandhesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; rasesu sāyanattthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā, rasesu sāyanattho jivhāvīññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, rasesu sāyitattā abhiniropānā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, rasesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; phoṭṭhabbesu phussanattthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā, phoṭṭhabbesu phussanattho kāyaviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, phoṭṭhabbesu phutthattā abhiniropānā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, phoṭṭhabbesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā; dhammesu vijānanattthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā, dhammesu vijānanattho manoviññāṇaṃ viññāṇacariyā, dhammesu viññātattā abhiniropānā vipākamanodhātu viññāṇacariyā, dhammesu abhiniropitattā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu viññāṇacariyā.

[page 080]

80

Paṭis\_I,I.18.2: 'Viññāṇacariyā'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena viññāṇacariyā?

'Nirāgā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'nidosā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'nimohā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'nimānā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'nidiṭṭhi caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'ni-uddhaccā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'nivickicchā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'nānūsayā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'rāgavippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'dosavippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'mohavippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'mānavippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'diṭṭhivippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'uddhaccavippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'vicickicchāvippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'anusayavippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'kusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'akusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'sāvajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'anavajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'kaṇhehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'sukkehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'sukhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'dukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'sukhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'dukkhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā, 'viññāṇe caratṭi'; viññāṇacariyā,

---

'viññāṇassa evarūpā cariyā hotīti'; viññāṇacariyā, 'pakatiparisuddhaṃ idaṃ cittaṃ nikkilesaṭṭhenāti'; viññāṇacariyā. Ayaṃ viññāṇacariyā.

Paṭis\_1,1.18.3: Katamā aññāṇacariyā?

Manāpiyesu rūpesu rāgassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā rāgassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; amanāpiyesu rūpesu dosassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā dosassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; tadubhayena asamapekkhanasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mohassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā mohassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; vinibandhassa mānassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā mānassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; paramaṭṭhāya diṭṭhiyā javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā,

[page 081]

81

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] diṭṭhiyā javanā aññāṇacariyā; vikkhepagatassa uddhaccassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, uddhaccassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; anīṭṭhaṅgatāya vicikicchāya javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, vicikicchāya javanā aññāṇacariyā; thāmagatassa anusayassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, anusayassa javanā aññāṇacariyā:

manāpiyesu saddesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu gandhesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu rasesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu phoṭṭhabbesu . . . pe . . . manāpiyesu dhammesu rāgassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, rāgassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; amanāpiyesu rūpesu dosassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, dosassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; tadubhayena asamapekkhanasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mohassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, mohassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; vinibandhassa mānassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, mānassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; paramaṭṭhāya diṭṭhiyā javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, diṭṭhiyā javanā aññāṇacariyā; vikkhepagatassa uddhaccassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, uddhaccassa javanā aññāṇacariyā; anīṭṭhaṅgatāya vicikicchāya javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, vicikicchāya javanā aññāṇacariyā; thāmagatassa anusayassa javanattāya āvajjanakiriyaḅyākatā viññāṇacariyā, anusayassa javanā aññāṇacariyā.

Paṭis\_1,1.18.4: 'Aññāṇacariyā'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena aññāṇacariyā?

'Sarāgā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sadosā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'samohā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'samānā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sadiṭṭhi caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sa-uddhaccā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'savicikicchā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sānusayā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'rāgasampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'dosasampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'mohasampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'mānasampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'diṭṭhisampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā,

[page 082]

82

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'uddhaccasampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'vicikicchāsampayuttā caratīti aññāṇacariyā, anusayasampayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'kusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'akusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sāvajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'anavajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'kaṇhehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sukkehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sukhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'dukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'sukhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'dukkhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'aññāte caratīti'; aññāṇacariyā, 'aññāṇassa evarūpā cariyā hotīti'; aññāṇacariyā.

Ayaṃ aññāṇacariyā.

---

Paṭis\_I,1.18.5: Katamā ñāṇacariyā?

Aniccānupassanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā aniccānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, dukkhānupassanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā dukkhānupassanā ñāṇacariyā anattānupassanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā anattānupassanā ñāṇacariyā nibbidānupassanatthāya . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanatthāya, nirodhānupassanatthāya, paṭinissaggānupassanatthāya, khayānupassanatthāya, vayānupassanatthāya, vipariṇāmānupassanatthāya, animittānupassanatthāya, appaṇihitānupassanatthāya, suññatānupassanatthāya, adhipaññādharmānupassanatthāya, yathābhūtañāṇadassanatthāya, ādīnavānupassanatthāya, paṭisaṅkhānupassanatthāya āvajjanakiriyābyākatā viññāṇacariyā paṭisaṅkhānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, vivaṭṭanānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattiphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, anāgāmimaggo ñāṇacariyā, anāgāmiphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, Arahattamaggo ñāṇacariyā, Arahattaphalasamāpatti ñāṇacariyā.

Paṭis\_I,1.18.6: 'Ñāṇacariyā'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena ñāṇacariyā?

'Nirāgā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'nidosā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'nimohā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'nimānā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'nidiṭṭhi caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā,

[page 083]

83

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'ni-uddhaccā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'nivicikicchā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'nānusatthā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'rāgavippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'dosavippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'mohavippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'mānavippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'diṭṭhivippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'uddhaccavippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'vicikicchāvippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'anusayavippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'kusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'akusalehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'sāvajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'anavajjehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, kaṇhehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'sukkehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'sukhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'dukkhudrayehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'sukhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'dukkhavipākehi kammehi vippayuttā caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'ñāte caratīti'; ñāṇacariyā, 'ñāṇassa evarūpā cariyā hotīti'; ñāṇacariyā. Ayaṃ ñāṇacariyā.

'Aññā viññāṇacariyā, aññā aññāṇacariyā, aññā ñāṇacariyā'; ti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Cariyāvavatthāne paññā cariyānānatte ñāṇaṃ'.

I.19.

Paṭis\_I,1.19.1: Kathaṃ catudhammavavatthāne paññā bhūminānatte ñāṇaṃ?

Catasso bhūmiyo -- kāmāvacarā bhūmi, rūpāvacarā bhūmi, arūpāvacarā bhūmi, apariyāpannā bhūmi.

Paṭis\_I,1.19.2: Katamā kāmāvacarā bhūmi?

Heṭṭhato Avīcinirayaṃ pariyaṇṭaṃ karitvā uparito Paranimmitavasavattī Deve anto karitvā, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā etthapariyāpannā khandhadhātu āyatanā rūpā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ, ayaṃ kāmāvacarā bhūmi.

Paṭis\_I,1.19.3: Katamā rūpāvacarā bhūmi?

[page 084]

84

---

Heṭṭhato Brahmaloḥkaṃ pariyaṅtaṃ karitvā uparito Akaniṭṭhe Deve anto karitvā, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā etthapariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa vā cittacetasiḥkā dhammā, ayaṃ rūpāvacarā bhūmi.

Paṭis\_I,1.19.4: Katamā arūpāvacarā bhūmi?

Heṭṭhato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage Deve pariyaṅtaṃ karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage Deve anto karitvā, yaṃ etasmiṃ antare etthāvacarā etthapariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāriṣṣa vā cittacetasiḥkā dhammā, ayaṃ arūpāvacarā bhūmi.

Paṭis\_I,1.19.5: Katamā apariyāpannā bhūmi?

Apariyāpannā maggā ca maggaphalāni ca asaṅkhatā ca dhātu, ayaṃ apariyāpannā bhūmi. Imā catasso bhūmiyo.

Paṭis\_I,1.19.6: Aparā pi catasso bhūmiyo -- cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, cattāri jhānāni, catasso appamaññāyo, catasso arūpāvacarasamāpattiyo, catasso paṭisambhidā, catasso paṭipadā, cattāri ārammaṇāni, cattāri ariyavaṃsāni, cattāri saṅgahavattḥūni, cattāri cakkāni, cattāri dhammapadāni. Imā catasso bhūmiyo. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Catudhammavavattḥāne paññā bhūminānante ñāṇaṃ'.

I.20.

Paṭis\_I,1.20.1: Kathaṃ navadhammavavattḥāne paññā dhammanānante ñāṇaṃ?

Kathaṃ dhamme vavattḥeti? Kāmāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, akusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti; rūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti; arūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti; apariyāpanne dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti abyākatato vavattḥeti.

[page 085]

85

Paṭis\_I,1.20.2: Kathaṃ kāmāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, akusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti?

Dasa kusalakammaṃpathe kusalato vavattḥeti, dasa akusalakammaṃpathe akusalato vavattḥeti, rūpañ ca vipākañ ca kiriyañ ca abyākatato vavattḥeti. Evaṃ kāmāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, akusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti.

Paṭis\_I,1.20.3: Kathaṃ rūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti?

Idhaṭṭhassa cattāri jhānāni kusalato vavattḥeti, tatrupalannassa cattāri jhānāni abyākatato vavattḥeti. Evaṃ rūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti.

Paṭis\_I,1.20.4: Kathaṃ arūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti?

Idhaṭṭhassa catasso arūpāvacarasamāpattiyo kusalato vavattḥeti, tatrupalannassa catasso arūpāvacarasamāpattiyo abyākatato vavattḥeti. Evaṃ arūpāvacare dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti.

Paṭis\_I,1.20.5: Kathaṃ apariyāpanne dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti?

Cattāro ariyamagge kusalato vavattḥeti, cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca abyākatato vavattḥeti.

Evaṃ apariyāpanne dhamme kusalato vavattḥeti, abyākatato vavattḥeti. Evaṃ dhamme vavattḥeti.

Paṭis\_I,1.20.6: Nava pāmojjaṃulakā dhammā:-- aniccato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati, samāhite citte yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati; dukkhato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhuṃ, jarāmaṇaṃ aniccato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, jarāmaṇaṃ anattato manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati,

---

---

[page 086]

86

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhite citte yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati.

Ime nava pāmojjaṃūlakā dhammā.

Paṭiṣ\_I,I.20.7: Nava yoniso manasikāramūlakā dhammā:-- aniccato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittaṃ 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; dukkhato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittaṃ 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; anattato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . Rūpaṃ aniccato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ aniccato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ anattato yoniso manasikaroto pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittaṃ 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

[page 087]

87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ime nava yoniso manasikāramūlakā dhammā.

Paṭiṣ\_I,I.20.8: Nava nānattā:-- dhātunānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati phassaṇānattaṃ, phassaṇānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattaṃ, vedanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattaṃ, saññānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappaṇānattaṃ, saṅkappaṇānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattaṃ, chandanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattaṃ, pariḷāhanānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattaṃ, pariyesanānānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattaṃ.

Ime nava nānattā. Tañ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Navadhammavavatthāne paññā dhammanānatte ñāṇaṃ'.

I.21.

Kathaṃ abhiññāpaññā nātaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, pariññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānāpaññā pariccāgaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanāpaññā ekarasatṭhe ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaññā phussaṇaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ?

Ye ye dhammā abhiññātā honti, te te dhammā ñātā honti; ye ye dhammā pariññātā honti, te te dhammā tīritā honti; ye ye dhammā pahīnā honti, te te dhammā pariccattā honti; ye ye dhammā bhāvitā honti, te te dhammā ekarasā honti; ye ye dhammā sacchikatā honti, te te dhammā phassitā honti.

---

---

Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Abhiññāpaññā ñātaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, pariññāpaññā tīraṇaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānapaññā pariccāgaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanāpaññā ekarasaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaññā phussaṇaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ'.

[page 088]

88

I.22.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.1: Kathaṃ atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ?

Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, satindriyaṃ dhammo, samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, paññindriyaṃ dhammo; añño saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, añño viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, añño satindriyaṃ dhammo, añño samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, añño paññindriyaṃ dhammo.

Yena ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.2: Adhimokkhaṭṭho attho, paggaḥaṭṭho attho, upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, avikkhepaṭṭho attho, dassanaṭṭho attho; añño adhimokkhaṭṭho attho, añño paggaḥaṭṭho attho, añño upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, añño avikkhepaṭṭho attho, añño dassanaṭṭho attho. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā atthā paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.3: Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.4: Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni, aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāṇāni. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.5: Saddhābalaṃ dhammo, viriyabalaṃ dhammo, satibalaṃ dhammo, samādhibalaṃ dhammo, paññābalaṃ dhammo; añño saddhābalaṃ dhammo, añño viriyabalaṃ dhammo, añño satibalaṃ dhammo, añño samādhibalaṃ dhammo, añño paññābalaṃ dhammo. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā ñātā,

[page 089]

89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.6: Assaddhiye akampiyatṭho attho, kosajje akampiyatṭho attho, pamāde akampiyatṭho attho, uddacce akampiyatṭho attho, avijjāya akampiyatṭho attho; añño assaddhiye akampiyatṭho attho, añño kosajje akampiyatṭho attho, añño pamāde akampiyatṭho attho, añño uddacce akampiyatṭho attho, añño avijjāya akampiyatṭho attho. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā atthā paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.7: Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ'.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,I.22.8: Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni, aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāṇāni. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.9: Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo dhammo; añño satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, añño upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo dhammo. Yena ñāṇena ime nāṇā dhammā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

[page 090]

90

Paṭis\_I,I.22.10: Upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, pavicayaṭṭho attho, paggahaṭṭho attho, pharaṇaṭṭho attho, upasamaṭṭho attho, avikkhepaṭṭho attho, paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭho attho; añño upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, añño pavicayaṭṭho attho, añño paggahaṭṭho attho, añño pharaṇaṭṭho attho, añño upasamaṭṭho attho, añño avikkhepaṭṭho attho, añño paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭho attho. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā atthā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.11: Satta dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, satt'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo. Yena ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.12: Sattasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, sattasu atthesu ñāṇāni, cuddasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni, aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttisu ñāṇāni. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā ñātā ñāṇā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.13: Sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, sammāājīvo dhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, sammāsati dhammo, sammāsamādhi dhammo; añño sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, añño sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, añño sammāvācā dhammo, añño sammākammanto dhammo, añño sammā-ājīvo dhammo, añño sammāvāyāmo dhammo, añño sammāsati dhammo, añño sammāsamādhi dhammo. Yena ñāṇena ime nāṇā dhammā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā dhammā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.14: Dassanaṭṭho attho, abhiniropanaṭṭho attho, pariggahaṭṭho attho, samuṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, vodānaṭṭho attho, paggahaṭṭho attho, upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, avikkhepaṭṭho attho; añño dassanaṭṭho attho, añño abhiniropanaṭṭho attho, añño pariggahaṭṭho attho, añño samuṭṭhānaṭṭho attho, añño vodānaṭṭho attho, añño paggahaṭṭho attho, añño upaṭṭhānaṭṭho attho,

[page 091]

91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] añño avikkhepaṭṭho attho.

Yena ñāṇena ime nānā atthā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā atthā paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.15: Aṭṭha dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, aṭṭh'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā; aññā dhammaniruttiyo, aññā atthaniruttiyo, Yena ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena imā nānā niruttiyo paṭivīditā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,I.22.16: Aṭṭhasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, aṭṭhasu atthesu ñāṇāni, soḷasasu nirattīsu ñāṇāni; aññāni dhammesu ñāṇāni, aññāni atthesu ñāṇāni, aññāni niruttīsu ñāṇāni. Yena ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā ñātā, ten'; eva ñāṇena ime nānā ñāṇā paṭividitā ti. Tena vuccati -- 'Paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Atthanānatte paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammanānatte paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttinānatte paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānanānatte paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ'.

I.23.

Paṭis\_I,I.23.1: Kathaṃ vihāranānatte paññā vihāraṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, samāpattinānatte paññā samāpattaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ, vihārasamāpattinānatte paññā vihārasamāpattaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ?

Nimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, animitto vihāro; paṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, appaṇihito vihāro; abhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, suññato vihāro.

Paṭis\_I,I.23.2: Nimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā samāpatti; paṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati,

[page 092]

92

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] appaṇihitā samāpatti; abhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā samāpatti.

Paṭis\_I,I.23.3: Nimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā vihārasamāpatti; paṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ bhayati, pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti; abhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā vihārasamāpatti.

Paṭis\_I,I.23.4: Rūpanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, animitto vihāro; rūpapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, appaṇihito vihāro; rūpābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, suññato vihāro.

Paṭis\_I,I.23.5: Rūpanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā samāpatti; rūpapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā samāpatti; rūpābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā samāpatti.

Paṭis\_I,I.23.6: Rūpanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā vihārasamāpatti; rūpapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ bhayati,

[page 093]

93

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ {appaṇihitaṃ} āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti; rūpābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā viharāsamāpatti.

Paṭis\_1,1.23.7: Vedanānimittaṃ . . . pe . . . saññānimittaṃ, saṅkhāranimittaṃ, viññānamittaṃ, cakkhunimittaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, animitto vihāro; jarāmarāṇapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, appaṇihito vihāro; jarāmarāṇābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, suññato vihāro.

Paṭis\_1,1.23.8: jarāmarāṇanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā samāpatti; jarāmarāṇapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā samāpatti; jarāmarāṇābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā samāpatti.

Paṭis\_1,1.23.9: Jarāmarāṇanimittaṃ bhayato sampassamāno animitte adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ animittaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, animittā vihārasamāpatti; jarāmarāṇapaṇidhiṃ bhayato sampassamāno appaṇihite adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ appaṇihitaṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti; jarāmarāṇābhinivesaṃ bhayato sampassamāno suññate adhimuttattā phussa phussa vayaṃ passati, pavattaṃ ajjhupekkhitvā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ suññataṃ āvajjitvā samāpajjati, suññatā vihārasamāpatti.

[page 094]

94

Añño animitto vihāro, añño appaṇihito vihāro, añño suññato vihāro; aññā animittā samāpatti, aññā appaṇihitā samāpatti, aññā suññatā samāpatti; aññā animittā vihārasamāpatti, aññā appaṇihitā vihārasamāpatti, aññā suññatā vihārasamāpatti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñānaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Vihāranānatte paññā vihāraṭṭhe ñānaṃ, samāpattinānatte paññā samāpattaṭṭhe ñānaṃ, vihārasamāpattinānatte paññā vihārasamāpattaṭṭhe ñānaṃ'.

I.24.

Paṭis\_1,1.24.1: Kathaṃ avikkheparisuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhisimiṃ ñānaṃ?

Nekkhamavasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tassa samādhissa vasena uppajjati ñānaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavā khīyanti; iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, paccā ñānaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavānaṃ khayō hoti: tena vuccati -- 'Avikkheparisuddhattā āsavasamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismiṃ {ñānaṃ}'.

Paṭis\_1,1.24.2: 'Āsavā'; ti: katame te āsavā?

Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, diṭṭhāsavo, avijjāsavo.

Katth'; ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

---

Paṭis\_I,I.22.3: Abyāpādasena, ālokasaññāvasena, avikkhepavasena, dhammavavattānasena, ñānasena, pāmojjavasena, paṭhamajjhānasena, dutiyajjhānasena, tatiyajjhānasena, catutthajjhānasena, ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpattivasena, viññāññācāyatanasamāpattivasena, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivasena, nevaññāññāyatanasamāpattivasena, paṭhavīkasiṇavasena, āpokasiṇavasena, tejakasiṇavasena, vāyokasiṇavasena, nīlakasiṇavasena, pītakasiṇavasena, lohitakasiṇavasena, odātakasiṇavasena, ākāsakasiṇavasena, viññāññakasiṇavasena, Buddhānussativasena, Dhammānussativasena, Saṅghānussativasena, sīlānussativasena, cāgānussativasena, devatānussativasena, ānāpānassativasena, maraṇassativasena, kāyagatāsativasena, upasamānussativasena, uddhumātakasaññāvasena, vinīlakasaññāvasena, vipubbakasaññāvasena, vicchiddakasaññāvasena, vikkhāyitakasaññāvasena, vikkhittakasaññāvasena, hatavikkhittakasaññāvasena, puḷavakasaññāvasena aṭṭhikasaññāvasena, dīghaṃ assāsavasena, dīghaṃ passāsavasena, rassaṃ assāsavasena, rassaṃ passāsavasena, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ assāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ passāsavasena, pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, pītipaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena, sukhaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, sukhaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena, cittasañkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, cittasañkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena, passambhayaṃ cittasañkhāraṃ assāsavasena, passambhayaṃ cittasañkhāraṃ passāsavasena, cittaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, cittaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assāsavasena, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passāsavasena, samādahaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ aniccānupassī virāgānupassī nirodhānupassī paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī, tassa samādhissa vasena uppajjati ñāṇaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavā khīyanti; iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, paccā ñāṇaṃ, tena ñāṇena āsavānaṃ khayoti:

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccati -- 'Avikkheparisuddhattā āsavaśamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismiṃ ñāṇaṃ'.

Paṭis\_I,I.22.4: 'Āsavā|| ti: katame te āsavā?

Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, diṭṭhāsavo, avijjāsavo.

Katth'; ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Tañ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Avikkheparisuddhattā āsavaśamucchede paññā ānantarikasamādhismiṃ ñāṇaṃ'.

## I.25.

Paṭis\_I,I.25.1: Kathaṃ dassanādhipateyyaṃ santo ca vihārādhigamo paṇīṭādhimuttatā paññā araṇavihāre ñāṇaṃ?

---

'Dassanādhigateyyaṃ'; ti: aniccānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ, dukkhānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ, anattānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ; rūpe aniccānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ, rūpe anattānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ, jarāmaṇe dukkhānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ, jarāmaṇe anattānupassanā dassanādhigateyyaṃ.

[page 097]

97

Paṭis\_I,I.25.2: 'Santo ca viharādhigamo'; ti: suññato viharo santo viharādhigamo, appaṇihito viharo santo viharādhigamo.

'Paṇitādhimuttatā'; ti: suññate adhimuttatā paṇitādhimuttatā, animitte adhimuttatā paṇitādhimuttatā, appaṇihite adhimuttatā paṇitādhimuttatā.

'Araṇavihāro'; ti: paṭhamajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, dutiyajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, tatiyajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, catutthajjhānaṃ araṇavihāro, ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpatti araṇavihāro . . . pe . . . nevasaññānaśaṇñāyatanaśamāpatti araṇavihāro.

'Araṇavihāro'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena araṇavihāro?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'dutyajjhānena vitakkavicāre haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'tatiyajjhānena pītiṃ haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpasaññaṃ paṭighasaññaṃ nānattasaññaṃ haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇñāṃ haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇñāṃ haratīti'; araṇavihāro, 'nevasaññānaśaṇñāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñāṃ haratīti'; araṇavihāro: ayaṃ araṇavihāro. Taññātaṭṭhena ṇāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Dassanādhigateyyaṃ santo ca viharādhigamo paṇitādhimuttatā paññā araṇavihāre ṇāṇaṃ'.

I.26.

Paṭis\_I,I.26.1: Kathaṃ dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā solasahi ṇāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvatāpaññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ṇāṇaṃ?

'Dvīhi balehīti': dve balāni, samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.26.2: Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ?

Nekkhamavasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ,

[page 098]

98

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avikkhepavasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittass'; ekaggatā {avikkhepo} samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittass'; ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.26.3: 'Samathabalaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'dutyajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṇñāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇñāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ,

---

'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭi na calati na vedhaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.26.4: Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ?

Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, anattānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, nibbidānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, virāgānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, nirodhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, sañkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.26.5: 'Vipassanābalaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīcassaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ,

[page 099]

99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭi na calati na vedhaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ. Idaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

Paṭis\_1,1.26.6: 'Tayo ca sañkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā'; ti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ sañkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā?

Dutiyaññānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā vacīsañkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti, catutthajñānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā kāyasañkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca cittasañkhārā paṭippassaddhā honti. Imesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ sañkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā.

Paṭis\_1,1.26.7: 'Soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhīti'. Katamāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi?

Aniccānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, dukkhānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, anattānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, nibbidānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, virāgānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, nirodhānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, paṭinissaggānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, vivaṭṭānupassanā ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattimaggo ñāṇacariyā, sotāpattiphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmiṃmaggo ñāṇacariyā, sakadāgāmiṃphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, anāgāmiṃmaggo ñāṇacariyā, anāgāmiṃphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā, Arahattaṃmaggo ñāṇacariyā, Arahattaphalaśamāpatti ñāṇacariyā. Imāhi soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi.

Paṭis\_1,1.26.8: 'Navahi samādhicariyāhīti'. Katamāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi?

Paṭhamajñānaṃ samādhicariyā, dutiyaññānaṃ samādhicariyā, tatiyaññānaṃ samādhicariyā, catutthajñānaṃ samādhicariyā, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpatti . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpatti, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpatti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpatti samādhicariya: paṭhamajñānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Imāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi.

Paṭis\_1,1.26.9: 'Vasi'; ti. pañca vasiyo -- āvajjanāvasī samāpajjanāvasī -2

[page 100]

100

adhittānavasī vuṭṭhānavasī paccavekkhañavasī. 'Paṭhamajñānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvaticchakaṃ āvajjati, āvajjanāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthīti'; āvajjanāvasī; 'paṭhamajñānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ

---

---

yāvatichchakaṃ samāpajjati, samāpajjamāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthīti'; samāpajjanāvasī; 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvatichchakaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, adhiṭṭhāne dandhāyitattaṃ natthīti'; adhiṭṭhānavasī; 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvatichchakaṃ vuṭṭhāti, vuṭṭhāne dandhāyitattaṃ natthīti'; vuṭṭhānavasī, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvatichchakaṃ paccavekkhati, paccavekkhaṇāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthīti'; paccavekkhaṇāvasī. 'Dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpatti yathicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ yāvatichchakaṃ samāpajjati . . . pe . . . adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . . vuṭṭhāti . . . pe . . . paccavekkhati, paccavekkhaṇāya dandhāyitattaṃ natthīti'; paccavekkhaṇāvasī. Imā pañca vasiyo. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Dvīhi balehi samannāgatattā tayo ca saṅkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā soḷasahi ñāṇacariyāhi navahi samādhicariyāhi vasībhāvatāpaññā nirodhasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ'.

#### I.27.

Paṭis\_I,I.27.1: Kathaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāṇaṃ?

Idha sampajāno nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, dhammavavattānena vicikicchāya . . . pe . . . ñāṇena avijjāya, pāmojjena aratiyā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pavattaṃ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pavattaṃ pariyādiyati.

[page 101]

101

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'; eva cakkhupavattaṃ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattaṃ na uppajjati, idaṃ c'; eva sotapavattaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānapavattaṃ jivhāpavattaṃ kāyapavattaṃ manopavattaṃ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattaṃ na uppajjati. Imaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Sampajānassa pavattapariyādāne paññā parinibbāne ñāṇaṃ'.

#### I.28.

Paṭis\_I,I.28.1: Kathaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupaṭṭhānatā paññā samasīsaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ?

'Sabbadhammānaṃ'; ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas'; āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, aperiyaṇṇā dhammā.

Paṭis\_I,I.28.2: 'Sammāsamucchede'; ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavattānena vicikicchaṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjaṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratiṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati, . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

Paṭis\_I,I.28.3: 'Nirodhe'; ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavattānena vicikicchaṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjaṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratiṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

Paṭis\_I,I.28.4: 'Anupaṭṭhānatā'; ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmacchando na upaṭṭhāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upaṭṭhāti,

---

---

[page 102]

102

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ālokasaññaṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, dhammavavattānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upaṭṭhāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upaṭṭhāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa arati na upaṭṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upaṭṭhanti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upaṭṭhanti.

Paṭis\_I,I.28.5: 'Samaṃ'; ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggaṃ samaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.28.6: 'Sīsaṃ'; ti. Terasa sīsāni -- palibodhasīsaṃ ca taṇhā, vinibandhanasīsaṃ ca māno, parāmāsasīsaṃ ca diṭṭhi, vikkhepasīsaṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṃ ca avijjā, adhimokkhasīsaṃ ca saddhā, pagghasīsaṃ ca viriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānasīsaṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṃ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṃ ca paññā, pavattasīsaṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṃ ca vimokkha, saṅkhārasīsaṃ ca nirodha. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Sabbadhammānaṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupaṭṭhānatā paññā samasīsaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ'.

I.29.

Paṭis\_I,I.29.1: Kathaṃ puthunānattekattatejapariyādāne paññā sallekhaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ?

'Puthūti'. Rāgo puthu, doso puthu, moho puthu; kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho, makkho, palāso, issā, macchariyaṃ, māyā, sāṭheyyaṃ, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado, pamādo; sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe abhisāṅkhārā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā puthu.

[page 103]

103

Paṭis\_I,I.29.2: 'Nānattekattaṃ'; ti. Kāmacchando nānattaṃ, nekkhammaṃ ekattaṃ; byāpādo nānattaṃ, abyāpādo ekattaṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ nānattaṃ, ālokasaññā ekattaṃ; uddhaccaṃ nānattaṃ, avikkhepo ekattaṃ; vicikicchā nānattaṃ, dhammavavattānaṃ ekattaṃ; avijjā nānattaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ekattaṃ; arati nānattaṃ, pāmojjaṃ ekattaṃ; nīvaraṇā nānattaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ ekattaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbe kilesā nānattaṃ, Arahattamaggaṃ ekattaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.29.3: 'Tejo'; ti. pañca tejā -- caraṇatejo, guṇatejo, paññātejo, puññatejo, dhammatejo; caraṇatejena tejitattā dussilyatejaṃ pariyādiyati, guṇatejena tejitattā aguṇatejaṃ pariyādiyati, paññātejena tejitattā duppaññatejaṃ pariyādiyati, puññatejena tejitattā apuññatejaṃ pariyādiyati, dhammatejena tejitattā adhammatejaṃ pariyādiyati.

Paṭis\_I,I.29.4: 'Sallekha'; ti. Kāmacchando asallekha, nekkhammaṃ sallekha; byāpādo asallekha, abyāpādo sallekha; thīnamiddhaṃ asallekha, ālokasaññā sallekha; uddhaccaṃ asallekha, avikkhepo sallekha; vicikicchā asallekha, dhammavavattānaṃ sallekha; avijjā asallekha, ñāṇaṃ sallekha; arati asallekha, pāmojjaṃ sallekha; nīvaraṇā asallekha, paṭhamajjhānaṃ sallekha . . . pe . . . sabbe kilesā asallekha, Arahattamaggaṃ sallekha. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Puthunānattekattatejapariyādāne paññā sallekhaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ'.

---

I.30.

Paṭis\_I,I.30.1: Kathaṃ asallinattapahitattapaggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ,

[page 104]

104

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.30.2: Anuppannassa kāmacchandassa anuppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, anuppannassa nekkhammassa uppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannassa nekkhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ anuppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannānaṃ sabbaki.

lesānaṃ pahānāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, anuppannassa Arahattamaggassa uppādāya asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ, uppannassa Arahattamaggassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā asallinattā pahitattā paggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati, -- 'Asallinattapahitattapaggahaṭṭhe paññā viriyārambhe ñāṇaṃ'.

I.31.

Paṭis\_I,I.31.1: Kathaṃ nānādhammapakāsanatā paññā atthasandassane ñāṇaṃ?

'Nānādhammā'; ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas'; āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, aperiyaṇṇā dhammā.

Paṭis\_I,I.31.2: 'Pakāsanatā'; ti. Rūpaṃ aniccato pakāseti, rūpaṃ dukkhato pakāseti, rūpaṃ anattato pakāseti, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññānaṃ, cakkhumaṃ

[page 105]

105

. . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato pakāseti, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato pakāseti, jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato pakāseti.

Paṭis\_I,I.31.3: 'Atthasandassane'; ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammatthaṃ sandasseti, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādatthaṃ sandasseti, thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññatthaṃ sandasseti, uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepatthaṃ sandasseti, vicikicchaṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānatthaṃ sandasseti, avijjaṃ pajahanto ñāṇatthaṃ sandasseti, aratiṃ pajahanto pāmojjatthaṃ sandasseti, nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānatthaṃ sandasseti . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggatthaṃ sandasseti.

Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Nānādhammapakāsanatā paññā atthasandassane ñāṇaṃ'.

---

I.32.

Paṭis\_I,I.32.1: Kathaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ ekasaṅgahatānānattekattapaṭivedhe paññā dassanavisuddhiññaṃ?

'Sabbadhammānaṃ'; ti. Pañcakkhandhā . . . pe . . . apariyāpannā dhammā.

'Ekasaṅgahatā'; ti. Dvādasahi ākārehi sabbe dhammā ekasaṅgahatā, tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena parijānanaṭṭhena dhammaṭṭhena dhātuṭṭhena ñātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phusanaṭṭhena abhisamayaṭṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi sabbe dhammā ekasaṅgahatā.

'Nānattekattan'; ti. Kāmacchando nānattaṃ, nekkhammaṃ ekattaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattaṃ, Arahattamaggo ekattaṃ.

'Paṭivedhe'; ti. Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

'Dassanavisuddhi'; ti. Sotāpattimaggaṃ dassanaṃ visujjhati, sotāpattiphalakkaṃ dassanaṃ visuddhaṃ; sakadāgāmimaggaṃ dassanaṃ visujjhati, sakadāgāmiphalakkaṃ dassanaṃ visuddhaṃ; anāgāmimaggaṃ dassanaṃ visujjhati,

[page 106]

106

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāgāmiphalakkaṃ dassanaṃ visuddhaṃ; Arahattamaggaṃ dassanaṃ visujjhati, Arahattaphalakkaṃ dassanaṃ visuddhaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ññaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Sabbadhammānaṃ ekasaṅgahatānānattekattapaṭivedhe paññā dassanavisuddhiññaṃ'.

I.33.

Paṭis\_I,I.33.1: Kathaṃ viditattā paññā khantiññaṃ?

'Rūpaṃ aniccato viditaṃ, rūpaṃ dukkhato viditaṃ, rūpaṃ anattato viditaṃ; yaṃ yaṃ viditaṃ, taṃ taṃ khamatīti'; viditattā paññā khantiññaṃ. 'Vedanā . . . pe . . . saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato viditaṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato viditaṃ, jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato viditaṃ; yaṃ yaṃ viditaṃ, taṃ taṃ khamatīti'; viditattā paññā khantiññaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ññaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Viditattā paññā khantiññaṃ'.

I.34.

Paṭis\_I,I.34.1: Kathaṃ phuṭṭhattā paññā {pariyogahane} ññaṃ?

'Rūpaṃ aniccato phusati, rūpaṃ dukkhato phusati, rūpaṃ anattato phusati; yaṃ yaṃ phusati, taṃ taṃ pariyogahatīti'; phuṭṭhattā paññā pariyogāhane ññaṃ.

'Vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarāṇaṃ aniccato phusati, jarāmarāṇaṃ dukkhato phusati, jarāmarāṇaṃ anattato phusati; yaṃ yaṃ phusati, taṃ taṃ pariyogahatīti'; phuṭṭhattā paññā pariyogāhane ññaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ññaṃ, pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Phuṭṭhattā paññā pariyogāhane ññaṃ'.

[page 107]

107

I.35.

Paṭis\_I,I.35.1: Kathaṃ samodāhane paññā padesavihāre ññaṃ?

---



---

Micchādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammādiṭṭhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāsaṅkappapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāsaṅkappavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāsaṅkappavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ . . . pe . . . micchāvimuttipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, micchāvimuttivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāvimuttipaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, sammāvimuttivūpasamapaccayā pi vedāyitaṃ; chandapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, chandavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, vitakkavūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, saññāpaccayā pi vedayitaṃ, saññāvūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca avūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca avūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti, saññā ca avūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ; chando ca vūpasanto hoti, vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti, saññā ca vūpasanto hoti, tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ. Appattassa pattiyā atthi āyavaṃ, tasmim̐ pi ṭhāne anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Samodāhane paññā paḍesavihāre ñāṇaṃ'.

I.36.

Paṭis\_I,I.36.1: Kathaṃ adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

'Nekkhammādhīpatattā paññā kāmacchandato saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'abyāpādādhīpatattā paññā byāpādato saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'ālokasaññādhīpatattā paññā thīnamiddhato saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'

[page 108]

108

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'avikkhepādhīpatattā paññā uddhaccato saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'dhammavavattādhīpatattā paññā vicikicchāya saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'ñāṇādhīpatattā paññā avijjāya saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'pāmojjādhīpatattā paññā aratīyā saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānādhīpatattā paññā nīvaraṇehi saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, 'Arahattamaggādhīpatattā paññā sabbakīlesehi saññāya vivaṭṭatīti'; adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Adhipatattā paññā saññāvivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ'.

I.37.

Paṭis\_I,I.37.1: Kathaṃ nānatte paññā cetovivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

'Kāmacchando nānattaṃ, nekkhammaṃ ekattaṃ, nekkhammekattaṃ cetayato kāmacchandato cittaṃ vivaṭṭatīti'; nānatte paññā cetovivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ; 'byāpādo nānattaṃ, abyāpādo ekattaṃ, abyāpādekattaṃ cetayato byāpādato cittaṃ vivaṭṭatīti'; nānatte paññā cetovivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ; 'thīnamiddhaṃ nānattaṃ, ālokasaññā ekattaṃ, ālokasaññāekattaṃ cetayato thīnamiddhato cittaṃ vivaṭṭatīti'; nānatte paññā cetovivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakīlesā nānattaṃ, Arahattamaggo ekattaṃ, Arahattamaggekattaṃ cetayato sabbakīlesehi cittaṃ vivaṭṭatīti'; nānatte paññā cetovivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Nānatte paññā cetovivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ'.

I.38.

Paṭis\_I,I.38.1: Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

---

---

‘Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’; adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ’; pajahanto abyāpādasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’; adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ,

[page 109]

109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ‘thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’; adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti’; adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- ‘Adhiṭṭhāne paññā cittavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ’.

I.39.

Paṭis\_I,I.39.1: Kathaṃ suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

‘Cakkhuṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ti yathābhūtaṃ jānato passato cakkhābinivesato ñāṇaṃ vivaṭṭatīti’; suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. ‘Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā ti yathābhūtaṃ jānato passato manābhinivesato ñāṇaṃ vivaṭṭatīti’; suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- ‘Suññate paññā ñāṇavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ’.

I.40.

Paṭis\_I,I.40.1: Kathaṃ vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

‘Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjātīti’; vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe {ñāṇaṃ}, ‘abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjātīti’; vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vossajjātīti’; vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vossajjātīti’; vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘dhammavavattānena vicikicchāṃ vossajjātīti’; vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ

[page 110]

110

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjātīti’; vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- ‘Vossagge paññā vimokkhavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ’.

I.41.

Paṭis\_I,I.41.1: Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ?

‘Dukkassa pīlanaṭṭhaṃ saṅkhataṭṭhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ vipariṇāmaṭṭhaṃ pariṇānanto vivaṭṭatīti’; tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭhaṃ nidānaṭṭhaṃ saññogataṭṭhaṃ palibodhaṭṭhaṃ pajahanto vivaṭṭatīti’; tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘nirodhassa nissaranaṭṭhaṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ asaṅkhataṭṭhaṃ amataṭṭhaṃ sacchikaronto vivaṭṭatīti’; tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ, ‘maggassa niyyānaṭṭhaṃ hetuṭṭhaṃ dassanaṭṭhaṃ adhipateyyaṭṭhaṃ bhāvento vivaṭṭatīti’; tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavivaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ. Saññāvivaṭṭo, cetovivaṭṭo, cittaivaṭṭo, ñāṇavivaṭṭo, vimokkhavivaṭṭo; ‘saññānanto vivaṭṭatīti’; saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivaṭṭatīti’; cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivaṭṭatīti’; cittaivaṭṭo, ‘ñāṇaṃ karonto vivaṭṭatīti’; ñāṇavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivaṭṭatīti’; vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathaṭṭhe vivaṭṭatīti’; saccavivaṭṭo.

Paṭis\_I,I.41.2: Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittaivaṭṭo, yattha cittaivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo

---

---

cetovivaṭṭo cittaivaṭṭo tattha ñāṇavaṭṭo, yattha ñāṇavaṭṭo tattha saññāvaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittaivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittaivaṭṭo ñāṇavaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavaṭṭo tattha saññāvaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittaivaṭṭo ñāṇavaṭṭo vimokkhavaṭṭo; yattha saññāvaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittaivaṭṭo ñāṇavaṭṭo vimokkhavaṭṭo tattha saccavaṭṭo, yattha saccavaṭṭo tattha saññāvaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittaivaṭṭo ñāṇavaṭṭo vimokkhavaṭṭo. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā;

[page 111]

111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccati -- 'Tathaṭṭhe paññā saccavaṭṭe ñāṇaṃ'.

I.42.

Paṭis\_I,I.42.1: Kathaṃ kāyaṃ pi cittaṃ pi ekavavattānatā sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca adhiṭṭhānavasena ijjhanaṭṭhe paññā iddhiḍḍhe ñāṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī . . . pe . . . cittasamādhī . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāveti paridameti muduṃ karoti kammaniyaṃ; so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāvetvā paridamtvā muduṃ karitvā kammaniyaṃ, kāyaṃ pi citte samodahati cittaṃ pi kāye samodahati, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca kāye okkamitvā viharati; so tathā bhāvitena cittaṃ parisuddhena pariyodātena iddhiḍḍhaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti; so anekavihitaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccaṇubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamaṇo gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamaṇo gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Kāyaṃ pi cittaṃ pi ekavavattānatā sukhasaññañ ca lahusaññañ ca adhiṭṭhānavasena ijjhanaṭṭhe paññā iddhiḍḍhe ñāṇaṃ'.

[page 112]

112

I.43.

Paṭis\_I,I.43.1: Kathaṃ vitakkavipphārasena nānattekattasaddanimittānaṃ pariyoḡāhane paññā sotadhātuvisuddhiñāṇaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhī . . . pe . . . viriyasamādhī . . . pe . . . cittasamādhī . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāveti paridameti muduṃ karoti kammaniyaṃ, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāvetvā paridamtvā muduṃ karitvā kammaniyaṃ dūre pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, santike pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, oḷārikānaṃ pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, sukhumānaṃ pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, saṅhasaṅghānaṃ pi saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, puratthimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, pacchimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, uttarāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, dakkhiṇāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti,

---

---

puratthimāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, pacchimāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, uttarāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, dakkhiṇāya pi anudisāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, heṭṭhimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti, uparimāya pi disāya saddānaṃ saddanimittaṃ manasikaroti; so tattha bhāvitena cittaena parisuddhena pariyodātena sotadhātuvisuddhiñāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre ca santike ca. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñānaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Vitakkavipphārasena nānattekattasaddanimittānaṃ pariyogāhane paññā sotadhātuvisuddhiñānaṃ'.

[page 113]

113

I.44.

Paṭis\_I,I.44.1: Kathaṃ tiṇṇaṃ cittānaṃ vipphārattā indriyānaṃ pasādavasena nānattekattaviññācariyāpariyogāhane paññā cetopariyañānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhi . . . pe . . . viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāveti paridameti muduṃ karoti kammaniyaṃ, so imesu catūsu iddhipādesu cittaṃ paribhāvetvā paridamitvā muduṃ karitvā kammaniyaṃ evaṃ pajānāti 'Idaṃ rūpaṃ somanassindriyasamuṭṭhitaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ domanassindriyasamuṭṭhitaṃ, idaṃ rūpaṃ upekkhindriyasamuṭṭhitaṃ'; ti; so tathā bhāvitena cittaena parisuddhena pariyodātena cetopariyañāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti -- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ'; ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ'; ti pajānāti; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ; saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ'; ti pajānāti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñānaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati 'Tiṇṇaṃ cittānaṃ vipphārattā indriyānaṃ pasādavasena nānattekattaviññācariyāpariyogāhane paññā cetopariyañānaṃ'.

I.45.

Paṭis\_I,I.45.1: Kathaṃ paccayapavattānaṃ dhammānaṃ nānattekattakammavipphārasena pariyogāhane paññā pubbenivāsānussatiñānaṃ?

[page 114]

114

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhi . . . pe . . . muduṃ karitvā kammaniyaṃ evaṃ pajānāti 'Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass'; uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ -- avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanāṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti'; so tathā bhāvitena cittaena parisuddhena pariyodātena pubbenivāsānussatiñāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ -- ekaṃ pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, vīsaṃ pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattālīsaṃ pi jātiyo, paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisataṃ pi, jātisahasasāsaṃ pi, jātisatasahasasāsaṃ pi, aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe, aneke pi

---

---

vivaṭṭakappe, aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe 'Amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto; so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃ-āhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto; so tato cuto idhūpapanno'; ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Paccayapavattānaṃ dhammānaṃ nānattekattakammavipphāravasena pariyoḡaḡaṇe paññā pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇaṃ'.

I.46.

Paṭis\_I,I.46.1: Kathaṃ obhāsavasena nānattekattarūpanimittānaṃ dassanaṭṭhe paññā dibbacakkhuññaṃ?

Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhi . . . pe . . . muduṃ karitvā kammaniyaṃ ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'Yathā divā tathā ratti,

[page 115]

115

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yathā ratti tathā divā;'; iti vivaṭṭena cetasā aperiyaṇaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; so tathā bhāvitena cittaṃ parisuddhena pariyaḡātena sattānaṃ cutupapātaññaṃ cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti: so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte savaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathakammūpage satte pajānāti 'Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā'; ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathakammūpage satte pajānāti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Obhāsavasena nānattekattarūpanimittānaṃ dassanaṭṭhe paññā dibbacakkhuññaṃ'.

I.47.

Paṭis\_I,I.47.1: Kathaṃ catusaṭṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvatā paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ?

Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītiṇṇindriyassa, aññindriyassa, aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātaññassāmītiṇṇindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati, aññindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati, aññātāvindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītiṇṇindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggāṃ; aññindriyaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati,

[page 116]

116

sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggāṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggāṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggāṃ; aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.47.2: Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītiṇṇindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaṇaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggaḡaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkheparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānanaṇaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭādhipeyyaparivāraṃ hoti.

---

---

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā ṭhapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacayagāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññaṭṭhānaṃ imāni aṭṭh'; indriyāni sahaṅgaparivārā honti, aññaṭṭhānaṃ honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, sahaṅgā honti, sahaṅgā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'; eva honti parivārā ca.

Paṭis\_1,1.47.3: Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe aññindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggaḥaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭṭhānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti ṭhapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe aññindriyassa imāni aṭṭhindriyāni sahaṅgaparivārā honti, aññaṭṭhānaṃ honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, sahaṅgā honti, sahaṅgā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'; eva honti parivārā ca.

[page 117]

117

Paṭis\_1,1.47.4: Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe aññindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭṭhānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā ṭhapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacayagāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe aññindriyassa imāni aṭṭh'; indriyāni sahaṅgaparivārā honti, aññaṭṭhānaṃ honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, sahaṅgā honti, sahaṅgā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'; eva honti parivārā ca.

Paṭis\_1,1.47.5: Arahattaphalakkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggaḥaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantaṭṭhānaṅgaparivāraṃ hoti.

Arahattaphalakkhaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti ṭhapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe aññātāvindriyassa imāni aṭṭh'; indriyāni sahaṅgaparivārā honti, aññaṭṭhānaṃ honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, sahaṅgā honti, sahaṅgā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'; eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni aṭṭh'; aṭṭhakāni catusaṭṭhī honti.

Paṭis\_1,1.47.6: 'Āsavā'; ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, diṭṭhāsavo, avijjāsavo.

Katth'; ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati,

[page 118]

118

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

---

---

Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Catusaṭṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvatā paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ'.

I.48.

Paṭis\_I,I.48.1: Kathaṃ pariññatṭhe paññā dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānaṭṭhe paññā samudaye ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyatṭhe paññā nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanaṭṭhe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ?

Dukkhasa pīlanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho pariññatṭho; samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho pahānaṭṭho; nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho sacchikiriyatṭho; maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho adhipateyyatṭho bhāvanaṭṭho. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Pariññatṭhe paññā dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, pahānaṭṭhe paññā samudaye ñāṇaṃ, sacchikiriyatṭhe paññā nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, bhāvanaṭṭhe paññā magge ñāṇaṃ'.

I.49.

Paṭis\_I,I.49.1: kathaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ?

[page 119]

119

Maggasamaṅgissa ñāṇaṃ dukkhe p'; etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye p'; etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe p'; etaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya p'; etaṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.49.2: Tattha katamaṃ dukkhe ñāṇaṃ? Dukkhaṃ ārabba yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā, vicayo pavicayo dhammavicayo, sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā, paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampajaññaṃ patodo, paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ paññāsattaṃ paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ, amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ vuccati dukkhe ñāṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.49.3: Dukkhasamudayaṃ ārabba . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhaṃ ārabba . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ ārabba yā uppajjati paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi, idaṃ vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. Tañ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodh ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ'.

I.50.

Paṭis\_I,I.50.1: Kathaṃ atthapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, niruttipaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ?

Atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā, dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā, niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā, paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Atthanānante paññā atthapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dhammanānante paññā dhammapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, niruttinānante paññā niruttipaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānanānante paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ; atthavavatthāne paññā atthapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, dhammavavatthāne paññā dhammapaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ, niruttivavatthāne paññā niruttipaṭisambhidaṃ ñāṇaṃ,

---

[page 120]

120

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭibhānavavattḥāne paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthasallakhaṇe paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammasallakhaṇe paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, nirutti sallakhaṇe paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānasallakhaṇe paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthūpalakkhaṇe paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammūpalakkhaṇe paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttūpalakkhaṇe paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānūpalakkhaṇe paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthappabhede paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammappabhede paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttippabhede paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānappabhede paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthappabhāvane paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammappabhāvane paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttippabhāvane paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānappabhāvane paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthajotane paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammajotane paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttijotane paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānajotane paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthavirocane paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammavirocane paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttivirocane paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānavirocane paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ; atthappakāsane paññā atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammappakāsane paññā dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttippakāsane paññā niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānappakāsane paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ.

Tañ nātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ pajānanaṭṭhena paññā; tena vuccati -- 'Atthapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, niruttipaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ, paṭibhānapaṭisambhīde ñāṇaṃ,'

[page 121]

121

I.51.

Paṭis\_I,I.51.1: Katamaṃ Tathāgatassa indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ?

Idha Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

Paṭis\_I,I.51.2: 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe'; ti.

Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upaṭṭhitassati puggalo apparajakkho, muṭṭhassati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

Paṭis\_I,I.51.3: 'Tikkhindriye mudindriye'; ti.

Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo tikkhindriyo, kusīto puggalo mudindriyo; upaṭṭhitassati puggalo tikkhindriyo, muṭṭhassati puggalo mudindriyo; samāhito puggalo tikkhindriyo, asamāhito puggalo mudindriyo; paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

Paṭis\_I,I.51.4: 'Svākāre dvākāre'; ti.

Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo svākāro, kusīto puggalo dvākāro; upaṭṭhitassati puggalo svākāro, muṭṭhassati puggalo dvākāro; samāhito puggalo svākāro, asamāhito puggalo dvākāro; paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

Paṭis\_I,I.51.5: 'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye'; ti.

Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo suviññāpayo, kusīto puggalo duviññāpayo; upaṭṭhitassati puggalo suviññāpayo, muṭṭhassati puggalo duviññāpayo; samāhito puggalo suviññāpayo,

---



---

[page 122]

122

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] asamāhito puggalo duviññāpayo; paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

Paṭis\_1,1.51.6: 'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino'; ti.

Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, kusīto puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; upaṭṭhitassati puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, muṭṭhassati puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; samāhito puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asamāhito puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī; paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

Paṭis\_1,1.51.7: 'Loko'; ti.

Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko, vipattibhavaloko {vipattisambhavaloko}, sampattibhavaloko, sampattisambhavaloko. Eko loko: sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā. Dve lokā: nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā: tisso vedanā.

Cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā: pañc'; upādānakkhandhā. Cha lokā: cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā: satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā: aṭṭha lokadhammā. Nava lokā: nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā: das'; āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā: dvādas'; āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa lokā: aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

Paṭis\_1,1.51.8: 'Vajjan'; ti.

Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccharitā vajjā, sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā. Iti imasmiṃ ca loke imasmiṃ ca vajje tikkā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake. Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc'; indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjati. Idam Tathāgatassa indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇam.

---

[page 123]

123

I.52.

Paṭis\_1,1.52.1: Katamaṃ Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇam?

Idha Tathāgato sattānaṃ āsayam jānāti, anusayam jānāti, caritam jānāti, adhimuttim jānāti, bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāti.

Paṭis\_1,1.52.2: Katamo ca sattānaṃ āsayo?

'Sassato loko'; ti vā, 'asassato loko'; ti vā; 'antavā loko'; ti vā, 'anantavā loko'; ti vā; 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīran'; ti vā, 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīran'; ti vā; 'hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti vā, 'na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti vā; 'hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti vā, 'n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti vā. Iti bhavadiṭṭhisannissitā vā sattā honti vibhavadiṭṭhisannissitā vā, ete vā pana ubho ante anupagamma idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu anulomikā khanti paṭiladdhā hoti; yathābhūtaṃ vā ñāṇam kāmaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, 'ayaṃ puggalo kāmagaruko kāmasayo kāmadhimutto'; ti kāyaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, 'ayaṃ puggalo nekkhammagaruko nekkhammāsayo nekkhammādhimutto'; ti nekkhammaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, 'ayaṃ puggalo byāpādagaruko byāpādāsayo byāpādādhimutto'; ti byāpādaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, 'ayaṃ puggalo abyāpādagaruko abyāpādāsayo abyāpādādhimutto'; ti abyāpādaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, 'ayaṃ puggalo thīnamiddhagaruko thīnamiddhāsayo thīnamiddhādhimutto'; ti thīnamiddhaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti, 'ayaṃ puggalo ālokasaññagaruko ālokasaññāsayo ālokasaññādhimutto'; ti ālokasaññaṃ sevantañ ñeva jānāti. Ayaṃ sattānaṃ āsayo.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,1.52.3: Katamo ca sattānaṃ anusayo?

Satt'; ānusayā: kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo mānānusayo diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo. Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, ettha sattānaṃ kāmarāgānusayo anuseti; yaṃ loke apiyarūpaṃ asātārūpaṃ,

[page 124]

124

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ettha sattānaṃ paṭighānusayo anuseti. Iti imesu dvīsu dhammesu avijjā anupatitā, tadekaṭṭho māno ca diṭṭhi ca vicikicchā ca daṭṭhabbā. Ayaṃ sattānaṃ anusayo.

Paṭis\_I,1.52.4: Katamañ ca sattānaṃ caritaṃ?

Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro, paritabhūmako vā mahābhūmako vā.

Idaṃ sattānaṃ caritaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,1.52.5: Katamā ca sattānaṃ adhimutti?

Santi sattā hīnādhimuttikā, santi sattā paṇītādhimuttikā.

Hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti, paṇītādhimuttikā sattā paṇītādhimuttike satte sevanti bhajanti payirupāsanti; aṭītaṃ pi addhānaṃ hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike satte seviṃsu bhajiṃsu payirupāsīṃsu, paṇītādhimuttikā sattā paṇītādhimuttike satte seviṃsu bhajiṃsu payirupāsīṃsu, anāgataṃ pi addhānaṃ hīnādhimuttikā sattā hīnādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti, paṇītādhimuttikā sattā paṇītādhimuttike satte sevissanti bhajissanti payirupāsissanti. Ayaṃ sattānaṃ adhimutti.

Paṭis\_I,1.52.6: Katame sattā abhabbā?

Ye te sattā kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā kilesāvaraṇena samannāgatā vipākāvaraṇena samannāgatā assaddhā acchanditā duppaññā abhabbā niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, ime te sattā abhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,1.52.7: Katame sattā bhabbā?

Ye te sattā na kammāvaraṇena samannāgatā na kilesāvaraṇena samannāgatā na vipākāvaraṇena samannāgatā saddhā chandikā paññavanto bhabbā niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, ime te sattā bhabbā.

Idaṃ Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ.

[page 125]

125

I.53.

Paṭis\_I,1.53.1: Katamaṃ Tathāgatassa yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ?

Idha Tathāgato yamakapāṭihīraṃ karoti asādhāraṇaṃ sāvakehi: uparimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, heṭṭhimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati; heṭṭhimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, uparimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati. Puratthimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, pacchimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati; pacchimakāyato aggikkhandho pavattati, puratthimakāyato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇakkhito aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmakkhito udakadhārā pavattati; vāmakkhito aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇakkhito udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmakaṇṇasotato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmakaṇṇasotato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇakaṇṇasotato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmanāsikāsotato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmanāsikāsotato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇanāsikāsotato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇaṃsakūṭato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmaṃsakūṭato

---

---

udakadhārā pavattati; vāmaṃsakūṭato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇaṃsakūṭato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇahatthato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmahatthato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmahatthato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇahatthato udakadhārā pavattati.

Dakkhiṇapassato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmapassato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmapassato aggikkhandho pavattato, dakkhiṇapassato udakadhārā pavattati. Dakkhiṇapādato aggikkhandho pavattati, vāmapādato udakadhārā pavattati; vāmapādato aggikkhandho pavattati, dakkhiṇapādato udakadhārā pavattati. Aṅgulaṅgulehi aggikkhandho pavattati, aṅgulantarikāhi udakadhārā pavattati; aṅgulantarikāhi aggikkhandho pavattati, aṅgulaṅgulehi udakadhārā pavattati. Ekekalomato aggikkhandho pavattati, ekekalomato udakadhārā pavattati; lomakūpato lomakūpato aggikkhandho pavattati,

[page 126]

126

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] lomakūpato lomakūpato udakadhārā pavattati.

Channaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ nīlānaṃ pītakānaṃ lohitakānaṃ odātānaṃ mañjetthānaṃ pabhassarānaṃ. Bhagavā caṅkamati, nimmito tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; Bhagavā tiṭṭhati, nimmito caṅkamati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; Bhagavā nisīdati, nimmito caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; Bhagavā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā; nimmito caṅkamati, Bhagavā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; nimmito tiṭṭhati, Bhagavā caṅkamati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; nimmito nisīdati, Bhagavā caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti; nimmito seyyaṃ kappeti, Bhagavā caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā ti. Idaṃ Tathāgatassa yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ.

I.54.

Paṭis\_I,I.54.1: Katamaṃ Tathāgatassa mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ?

Bahukehi ākārehi passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'Āditto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'uyyutto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'payāto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'kumaggapaṭipanno lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'upanīyati loko adhuvo'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'atāṇo loko anabhisso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati, 'assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ

[page 127]

127

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . okkamati, 'ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ . . . pe . . . okkamati, 'atāṇo lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'aleṇo lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'asaraṇo lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'asaraṇibhūto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'uddhato loko avūpasanto'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sasallo lokasannivāso viddho puthusallehi, tassa natth'; añño koci sallānaṃ uddhato aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'avijjandhakārāvaraṇo lokasannivāso kilesapañjarapakkhitto, tassa natth'; añño koci ālokaṃ dassetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'avijjhāgato lokasannivāso andhabhūto pariyonandho tantākulajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto āpāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti, passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'avijjāvisadosasallito lokasannivāso kilesakalibhūto'; ti

---

---

passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'rāgadosamohajaṭiṭo lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci jaṭaṃ vijaṭiṭā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsaṅghāṭapaṭimukko lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhājālena ottato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsotena vuyhati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsaññojanena saññutto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhānusayena anusahagato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāsantāpena santappati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāpariṭāhena pariṭayhati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ

[page 128]

128

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'diṭṭhisaṅghāṭapaṭimukko . . . pe . . . 'diṭṭhipariṭāhena pariṭayhati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'jātiyā anugato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'jarāya anusahagato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'byācīhi abhibhūto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'maraṇena abhivato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . dukkhatito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'taṇhāya uḍḍito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'jarāpākāraparikkhitto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'paccupāseṇa parikkhitto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahābandhanabandho lokasannivāso rāgabandhanena dosabandhanena mohabandhanena mānabandhanena diṭṭhibandhanena kilesabandhanena duccharitabandhanena, tassa natth'; añño koci bandhaṃ mocetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāsambādhapaṭipanno lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci okāsaṃ dassetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāpalibodhena palibuddho lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci palibodhaṃ chedetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāpapāte patito lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci papātā uddhatā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahākantārapaṭipanno lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci kantāraṃ tāretā aññatra mayā'; ti {passantānaṃ} . . . pe . . . 'mahāsaṃsārāpaṭipanno lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci saṃsārā mocetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāvīdugge samparivattati lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci viduggā uddhatā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahāpalipe palipanno lokasannivāso,

[page 129]

129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tassa natth'; añño koci palipā uddhatā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'abbhāhato lokasannivāso . . . pe . . . āditto lokasannivāso rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, tassa natth'; añño koci nibbāpetā aññatra mayā'; ti, passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'unnītaṃ lokasannivāso haññati niccamatāṇo pattadaṇḍo takkāro'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'vajjabandhanabandho lokasannivāso āghātanapaccupaṭṭhito, tassa natth'; añño koci bandhanaṃ mocetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'anātho lokasannivāso paramakāruññappatto, tassa natth'; añño koci tāyetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dukkhābituṇṇo lokasannivāso cirarattapīṭito'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'niccagadhito lokasannivāso niccappipāsito'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'andho lokasannivāso acakkhuko'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'hatanetto lokasannivāso aparināyako'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'vipathapakkhanto lokasannivāso añjasāparaddho, tassa natth'; añño koci ariyapathaṃ ānetā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'mahoghapakkhanto lokasannivāso, tassa natth'; añño koci oghā uddhatā aññatra mayā'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dvīhi diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'tīhi duccharitehi vipaṭipanno lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'catūhi yogehi yutto lokasannivāso catuyogayojito'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'catūhi ganthehi ganthito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'catūhi upādānehi upādiyati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . .

---

---

'pañcagatisamāruḷho lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'pañcahi kāmaguṇehi rajjati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'pañcahi nīvaraṇehi otthato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ

[page 130]

130

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'chahi vivādamūlehi vivadati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'chahi taṇhākāyehi rajjati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'chahi diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sattahi anusayehi anusaṭo lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sattahi saññojanehi saññutto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sattahi mānehi uṇṇato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'aṭṭhahi lokadhammehi saṃparivattati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'aṭṭhahi micchattehi niyato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'aṭṭhahi purisadosehi dussati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'navahi āghātavatthūhi āghātito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'navavidhamānehi uṇṇato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'navahi taṇhāmūlakehi dhammehi rajjati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi kilesavatthūhi kilissati lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi āghātavatthūhi āghātito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi akusalakammapathehi samannāgato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi saññojanehi saññutto lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasahi micchattehi niyato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasavatthukāya micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'dasavatthukāya antaggāhikāyadīṭṭhiyā samannāgato lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'aṭṭhasatataṇhāpapañcasatehi papañcito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati; 'dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhito lokasannivāso'; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati; 'ahañ c'; amhi tiṇṇo loko ca atīṇṇo, ahañ c'; amhi mutto loko ca amutto, ahañ c'; amhi danto loko ca adanto, ahañ c'; amhi santo loko ca asanto,

[page 131]

131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ahañ c'; amhi assattho loko ca anasattho, ahañ c'; amhi parinibbuto loko ca aparinibbuto, pahomi kvāhaṃ tiṇṇo tāretuṃ. mutto mocetuṃ, danto dametuṃ santo sametuṃ, assattho assāsetuṃ, parinibbuto parinibbāpetuṃ; ti passantānaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ sattesu mahākaruṇā okkamati.

Idaṃ Tathāgatassa mahākaruṇasamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ.

I.55.

Paṭis\_I,I.55.1: Katamaṃ Tathāgatassa sabbaññutañāṇaṃ?

'Sabbam saṅkhatam asaṅkhatam anavasesam jānāṭṭi'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthiṭi'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

'Atītam sabbam jānāṭṭi'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthiṭi'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

'Anāgataṃ sabbam jānāṭṭi'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthiṭi'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

'Paccuppannaṃ sabbam jānāṭṭi'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthiṭi'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

'Cakkhuñ c'; eva rūpā ca evaṃ taṃ sabbam jānāṭṭi'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthiṭi'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

'Sotañ c'; eva saddhā ca . . . pe . . . ghānañ c'; eva gandhā ca . . . pe . . . jivhā c'; eva rasā ca, kāyo c'; eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c'; eva dhammā ca evaṃ taṃ sabbam jānāṭṭi'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthiṭi'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,I.55.2: 'Yāvatā aniccaṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhaṃ anattaṭṭhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ. 'Yāvatā rūpassa aniccaṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhaṃ anattaṭṭhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ,

[page 132]

132

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

'Yāvatā vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya . . . pe . . . saṅkhārānaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇassa . . . pe . . . cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇassa aniccaṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṭṭhaṃ anattaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.55.3: 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññaṭṭhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ. 'Yāvatā pariññāya pariññaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

'Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhataṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhataṭṭhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.55.4: 'Yāvatā kusale dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā akusale dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā abyākate dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā kāmāvacare dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā rūpāvacare dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā arūpāvacare dhamme . . . pe . . . yāvatā aparīyāpanne dhamme sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭhaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.55.5: 'Yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya

[page 133]

133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] {paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ} taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ. 'Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ññaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ññaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapāṭihire ññaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ññaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,I.55.6: 'Yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā sabbaṃ jānātīti'; sabbaññutaññaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇaññaṃ.

Na tassa adīṭṭhaṃ idh'; atthi kiñci

atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ

sabbaṃ abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyaṃ

Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.

Paṭis\_I,I.55.7: 'Samantacakkhūti'. Ken'; atthena samantacakkhu?

---

---

Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, atthapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dhammapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, niruttipaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, paṭibhānapaṭisambhida ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, sabbaññutañāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni. Imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ aṭṭha ñāṇāni sāvakasādharaṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādharaṇāni sāvakehi.

[page 134]

134

Paṭis\_I,II.55.8: 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho sabbo ñāto, aññāto dukkhaṭṭho n'; atthīti'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho sabbo diṭṭho sabbo vidito sabbo sacchikato sabbo phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya dukkhaṭṭho n'; atthīti'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ, n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho, yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho, yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho sabbo ñāto sabbo diṭṭho sabbo vidito sabbo sacchikato sabbo phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho n'; atthīti'; sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ. 'Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ, sabbaṃ ñātaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ'; . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ. 'Yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭhaṃ manasā sabbaṃ ñātaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ'; . . . pe . . . sabbaññutañāṇaṃ, 'tatta āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthīti'; anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ.

Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ idh'; atthi kiñci  
atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ  
sabbaṃ abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyaṃ  
Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.

Ñāṇakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 135]

135

## II. MAHĀVAGGE DIṬṬHIKATHĀ.

Paṭis\_I,II.1: Kā diṭṭhi? Kati diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni? Kati diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānāni? Kati diṭṭhiyo?

Kati diṭṭhābhinivesā? Katamo diṭṭhiṭṭhānasamugghāto ti?

Kā diṭṭhīti? Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Kati diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni? Aṭṭha diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni.

Kati diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānāni? Aṭṭhārassa diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānāni.

Kati diṭṭhiyo ti? Soḷasa diṭṭhiyo.

Kati diṭṭhābhinivesā ti? Tṇisataṃ diṭṭhābhinivesā.

Katamo diṭṭhiṭṭhānasamugghāto ti? Sotāpattimaggo diṭṭhiṭṭhānasamugghāto.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,II.2: Kathaṃ abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi?

Rūpaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; Eso 'ham asmi, Eso me attā'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Vedanaṃ 'Etaṃ mama'; . . . pe . . . saññaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; Eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Cakkhuṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; sotaṃ . . . pe . . . ghāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyaṃ . . . pe . . . manāṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; saddaṃ . . . pe . . . gandhaṃ . . . pe . . . rasaṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

[page 136]

136

Paṭis\_I,II.3: Cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; sotavīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānavīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhāvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyavīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manovīññāṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

{Cakkhusamphassaṃ} 'Etaṃ mama,'; sotasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhāsamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyasamphassaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.4: Rūpasaññaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; saddasaññaṃ . . . pe . . . gandhasaññaṃ . . . pe . . . rasasaññaṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbasaññaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammasaññaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpasañcetaṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; saddasañcetaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammasañcetaṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpataṇhaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; saddataṇhaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammataṇhaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpavitakkaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; saddavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammavitakkaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Rūpavicāraṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; saddavicāraṃ . . . pe . . . dhammavicāraṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.5: Paṭhavīdhātuṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; āpodhātuṃ . . . pe . . . tejodhātuṃ . . . pe . . . vāyodhātuṃ . . . pe . . . ākāsadhātuṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇadhātuṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭhavikasiṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; āpokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tejokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vāyokasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . nīlakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . pītakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . lohītakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . ākāsakasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇakasiṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.6: Kesaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; lomaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; nakhaṃ

[page 137]

137

. . . pe . . . dantaṃ . . . pe . . . tacāṃ . . . pe . . . maṃsaṃ . . . pe . . . nahāruṃ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhaṃ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhimiṇjaṃ . . . pe . . . vakkāṃ . . . pe . . . hadayaṃ . . . pe . . . yakaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . kilomakaṃ . . . pe . . . pihakaṃ . . . pe . . . papphāsaṃ . . . pe . . . antaṃ . . . pe . . . antaṅgaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . udariyaṃ . . . pe . . . kaṛisaṃ . . . pe . . . pittaṃ . . . pe . . . semhaṃ . . . pe . . . pubbaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitaṃ . . . pe . . . sedaṃ . . . pe . . . medaṃ . . . pe . . . assuṃ . . . pe . . . vasaṃ . . . pe . . . khelaṃ . . . pe . . . siṅghānikaṃ . . . pe . . . lasikaṃ . . . pe . . . muttaṃ . . . pe . . . matthaluṅgaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

---



---

Paṭis\_I,II.7: Cakkhāyatanaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; rūpāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . sotāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . saddāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . gandhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . jivhāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . rasāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . kāyāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . manāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . dhammāyatanaṃ . . . pe . . . cakkhūdhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ cakkhuvīññādhātuṃ . . . pe . . . sotadhātuṃ saddadhātuṃ sotavīññādhātuṃ . . . pe . . . ghānadhātuṃ gandhadhātuṃ ghānavīññādhātuṃ . . . pe . . . jivhādhātuṃ rasadhātuṃ jivhāvīññādhātuṃ . . . pe . . . kāyadhātuṃ phoṭṭhabbādhātuṃ kāyavīññādhātuṃ . . . pe . . . manodhātuṃ dhammadhātuṃ manovīññādhātuṃ 'Etaṃ mama'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.8: Cakkhundriyaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ jīvitindriyaṃ itthindriyaṃ purisindriyaṃ sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekkhindriyaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ 'Etaṃ mama'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.9: Kāmadhātuṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ tatiyajjhānaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ,

[page 138]

138

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mettācetovimuttim, karuṇācetovimuttim, muditācetovimuttim, upekkhācetovimuttim, ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpattim, viññāññācāyatanasamāpattim ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattim nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattim 'Etaṃ mama'; . . . pe . . . abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.10: Avijjā 'Etaṃ mama,'; saṅkhāre viññānaṃ nāmarūpaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ phassaṃ vedanaṃ taṇhaṃ upādānaṃ bhavaṃ jātim jarāmaṇaṃ 'Etaṃ mama,'; eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Evaṃ abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi.

Paṭis\_I,II.11: Katamāni aṭṭha diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni?

Khandhā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, avijjā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, phasso pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, saññā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, vitakko pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, ayoniso manasikāro pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, pāpamitto pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ, parato pi ghoso diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ.

Khandhā hetu khandhā paccayo diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ upādāya samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena, evaṃ khandhā pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ; avijjā hetu . . . pe . . . phasso hetu . . . pe . . . saññā hetu . . . pe . . . vitakko hetu . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro hetu . . . pe . . . pāpamitto hetu . . . pe . . . parato ghoso hetu parato ghoso paccayo diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ upādāya samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena, evaṃ parato ghoso pi diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni.

Paṭis\_I,II.12: Katamāni aṭṭhārasa diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānāni?

Yā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ diṭṭhisambādho diṭṭhipalibodho diṭṭhibandhanaṃ diṭṭhipapāto diṭṭhānusayo diṭṭhisantāpo diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭhigantho diṭṭhūpādānaṃ diṭṭhābhiniveso diṭṭhiparāmāso. Imāni aṭṭhārasa diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānāni.

[page 139]

139

Paṭis\_I,II.13: Katamā soḷasa diṭṭhiyo?

Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi, sakkāyadītṭhi, sakkāyavatthukā sassatadītṭhi, sakkāyavatthukā ucchedadītṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, pubbantānuditṭhi, aparantānuditṭhi, saññojanikā diṭṭhi, 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, attavādapaṭisaññuttā diṭṭhi, lokavādapaṭisaññuttā diṭṭhi, bhavadītṭhi, vibhavadītṭhi. Imā soḷasa diṭṭhiyo.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,II.14: Assādadiṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti? Attānudiṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti? Sakkāyavattukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . sakkāyavattukāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . pubbantānudiṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . aparantānudiṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . attavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . lokavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . bhavadiṭṭhiyā . . . pe . . . vibhavadiṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Paṭis\_I,II.15: Assādadiṭṭhiyā pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, attānudiṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, micchādiṭṭhiyā dasahākārehi abhiniveso hoti, sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, sakkāyavattukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā pañjarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, sakkāyavattukāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā paññāsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, pubbantānudiṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, aparantānudiṭṭhiyā catucattāṭisāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, attavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti,

[page 140]

140

lokavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti, bhavadiṭṭhiyā ekena ākārena abhiniveso hoti, vibhavadiṭṭhiyā ekena ākārena abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.16: Assādadiṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na assādo, assādo na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi añño assādo; yā ca diṭṭhi yo ca assādo, ayaṃ vuccati assādadiṭṭhi. Assādadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti; tāya diṭṭhivipattiyā samannāgato puggalo diṭṭhivipanno, diṭṭhivipanno puggalo na sevitaḥko na bhajitaḥko na payirūpāsitaḥko, Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Yā diṭṭhi yo rāgo, so na diṭṭhi, diṭṭhi na rāgo; aññā diṭṭhi añño rāgo; yā ca diṭṭhi yo ca rāgo, ayaṃ vuccati diṭṭhirāgo; tāya ca diṭṭhiyā tena ca rāgena samannāgato puggalo diṭṭhirāgaratto, diṭṭhirāgaratte puggale dinnam dānam na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisamsaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā.

Assādadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa dve 'va gatiyo, nirayo vā tiracchānayo vā. Micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Seyyathāpi nimbabijaṃ vā kosatakibijaṃ vā tittakalābubijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhittaṃ yañ c'; eva paṭhavīrasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ tittakatāya kaṭukatāya asāratāya saṃvattati.

[page 141]

141

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi 'ssa pāpakaṃ. Evameva micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Assāda diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ

---

---

diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisukaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ diṭṭhisambādho diṭṭhipalibodho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiparāmāso.

Paṭiṣ\_I,II.17: 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ cakkhūṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ sotaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ rūpe paṭicca, yaṃ sadde paṭicca, yaṃ gandhe paṭicca, yaṃ rase paṭicca, yaṃ photoṭṭhabbe paṭicca, yaṃ dhamme paṭicca, yaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ cakkhusamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ sotasamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānasamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhāsamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manosamphassaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ sotasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ jivhāsamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ manosamphassajāya vedanāya assādo'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na assādo, assādo na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi añño assādo; yā ca diṭṭhi yo ca assādo,

[page 142]

142

ayaṃ vuccati assādadiṭṭhi. Assādadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti; tāya diṭṭhivipattiyā samannāgato puggalo diṭṭhivipanno, diṭṭhivipanno puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirūpāsitaṃ, Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Yā diṭṭhi yo rāgo, so na diṭṭhi, diṭṭhi na rāgo; aññā diṭṭhi añño rāgo; yā ca diṭṭhi yo ca rāgo, ayaṃ vuccati diṭṭhirāgo; tāya ca diṭṭhiyā tena ca rāgena samannāgato puggalo diṭṭhirāgaratto, diṭṭhirāgaratte puggale dinnāṃ dānaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā.

Assādadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa dve 'va gatiyo, nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā. Micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā. Seyyathāpi nimbabījaṃ vā kosatakabījaṃ vā tittakalābubūjaṃ vā allāya paṭṭhaviyā nikkhattaṃ yañ c'; eva pathavīrasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban taṃ tittakatāya kaṭukatāya asāratāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījaṃ hi 'ssa pāpakaṃ. Evameva micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'; eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādinnaṃ, yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi 'ssa pāpikā.

Assādadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisukaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaññojanaṃ diṭṭhisallaṃ diṭṭhisambādho diṭṭhipalibodho

[page 143]

143

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiparāmāso. Imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi pariyutṭhitacittassa saññoḃo.

Paṭiṣ\_I,II.18: Atthi saññojanāni c'; eva diṭṭhiyo ca, atthi saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Katamāni saññojanāni c'; eva diṭṭhiyo ca?

Sakkāyadiṭṭhi sīlabbataparāmāso. Imāni saññojanāni c'; eva diṭṭhiyo ca.

Katamāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo?

---

---

Kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ mānasaññojanaṃ vicikicchasaññojanaṃ bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ issāsaññojanaṃ macchariyasaññojanaṃ anusayasaññojanaṃ avijjāsaññojanaṃ. Imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Assādadiṭṭhiyā imehi pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.19: Attānudiṭṭhiyā katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmim vā attānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,II.20: kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati 'yaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ'; ti paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ ca attāṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato 'yā acci so vaṇṇo,

[page 144]

144

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo vaṇṇo sā accīti'; acciṇ ca vaṇṇaṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati 'yaṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ'; ti paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ ca attāṇ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi 'na vatthu, vatthu na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi, aññaṃ vatthu; yā ca diṭṭhi yaṇ ca vatthu, ayaṃ paṭhamā rūpavattukā attānudiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti. Attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa dve 'va gatiyo . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Idh'; ekacco āpokasiṇaṃ tejokasiṇaṃ vāyokasiṇaṃ nīlakasiṇaṃ pītakasiṇaṃ lohitakasiṇaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati 'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ taṃ odātakasiṇaṃ'; ti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.21: Kathaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā rūpena rūpavā'; ti rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho chāyāsampanno assa, tarenaṃ puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'Ayaṃ rukkho ayaṃ chāyā, añño rukkho aññā chāyā, so kho panāyaṃ rukkho imāya chāyāya chāyāvā'; ti chāyāvantaṃ rukkhaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā rūpena rūpavā'; ti rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthu, vatthu na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi, aññaṃ vatthu; yā ca diṭṭhi yaṇ ca vatthu, ayaṃ dutiyā rūpavattukā attānudiṭṭhi, attānudiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

[page 145]

145

Paṭis\_I,II.22: Kathaṃ attani rūpaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmim ca pana attani idaṃ rūpaṃ'; ti attani rūpaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ gandhasampannaṃ assa, tarenaṃ puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'Idaṃ pupphaṃ ayaṃ gandho, aññaṃ pupphaṃ añño gandho, so kho panāyaṃ gandho imasmim pupphe'; ti, pupphasimim gandhaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . viññānaṃ samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā imasmim ca pana

---

---

attani idaṃ rūpaṃ; ti attani rūpaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyā rūpavattukā attānudiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attani rūpaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.23: Kathaṃ rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imasmiṃ rūpe'; ti rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi karaṇḍake pakkhitto assa, tarenaṃ puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'Ayaṃ maṇi ayaṃ karaṇḍako, añño maṇi añño karaṇḍako, so kho paṇāyaṃ maṇi imasmiṃ karaṇḍake'; ti, karaṇḍakasmīṃ maṇiṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imasmiṃ rūpe'; ti rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ catutthā rūpavattukā attānudiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.24: Kathaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ jivhāsamphassaṃ vedanaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ manosamphassaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, 'yā manosamphassaṃ vedanā so ahaṃ,

[page 146]

146

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo ahaṃ sā manosamphassaṃ vedanā; ti manosamphassaṃ vedanaṃ ca attā ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco manosamphassaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati 'yā manosamphassaṃ vedanā so ahaṃ, yo ahaṃ sā manosamphassaṃ vedanā; ti manosamphassaṃ vedanaṃ ca attā ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā vedanāvattukā attānudiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ vedanaṃ attato samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.25: Kathaṃ vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco saññaṃ {saṅkhāre} viññāṇaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya vedanāya vedanāvā'; ti vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.26: Kathaṃ attani vedanaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco saññaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiṃ ca pana attani ayaṃ vedanā; ti attani vedanaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attani vedanaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.27: Kathaṃ vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco saññaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya vedanāyāti'; vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ vedanāya attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.28: Kathaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco cakkhusamphassaṃ saññaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati. Yā manosamphassaṃ saññaṃ . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

[page 147]

147

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Evaṃ saññaṃ attato samanupassati.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,II.29: Kathaṃ saññāvantaṃ {attānaṃ} samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya saññāya saññāvā'; ti saññāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ saññāvantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.30: Kathaṃ attani saññaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiñ ca pana attani ayaṃ saññā'; ti attani saññaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attani saññaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.31: Kathaṃ saññāya attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco saṅkhāre . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imāya saññāyāti'; saññāya attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saññāya attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.32: Kathaṃ saṅkhāre attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco cakkhusamphassaṃ cetanaṃ . . . pe . . . manosamphassaṃ cetanaṃ attato samanupassati. Yā manosamphassajā cetanā . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saṅkhāre attato samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.33: Kathaṃ saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imehi saṅkhārehi saṅkhāravā'; ti saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

[page 148]

148

Paṭis\_I,II.34: Kathaṃ attani saṅkhāre samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiñ ca pana attani ime saṅkhārā'; ti attani saṅkhāre samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ attani saṅkhāre samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.35: Kathaṃ saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco viññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imesu saṅkhāresūti'; saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpe maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ saṅkhāresu attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.36: Kathaṃ viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . manovīññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati. Yaṃ manovīññāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.37: Kathaṃ viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā viññāṇena viññāṇavā'; ti viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.38: Kathaṃ attani viññāṇaṃ samanupassati?

---

---

Idh'; ekacco rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, imasmiñ ca pana attani idaṃ viññānaṃ'; ti attani viññānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi pupphaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ attani viññānaṃ samanupassati.

Paṭis\_I,II.39: Kathaṃ viññānaṃ samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco rūpaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅkhāre attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā imasmiṃ viññāne ti viññānaṃ samanupassati.

[page 149]

149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi maṇi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Evaṃ viññānaṃ samanupassati.

Attānudiṭṭhiyā imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.40: Micchādiṭṭhiyā katamehi dasahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Natthi dinnan'; ti vatthum evaṃvādo micchādiṭṭhābhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi: diṭṭhi na vatthum, vatthum na diṭṭhi; aññā diṭṭhi, aññaṃ vatthum; yā ca diṭṭhi yañ ca vatthum ayaṃ paṭhamā micchāvattukā micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. 'Natthi yitṭhan'; ti vatthum . . . pe . . . 'natthi hutan'; ti vatthum, 'natthi sukata dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko'; ti vatthum, 'natthi ayaṃ loko'; ti vatthum, 'natthi paro loko'; ti vatthum, 'natthi mātā'; ti vatthum, 'natthi pitā'; ti vatthum, 'natthi sattā opapātikā'; ti vatthum, 'natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti'; vatthum evaṃvādo micchādiṭṭhābhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dasamā micchāvattukā micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhi diṭṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā imehi dasahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.41: Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānaṃ samanupassati.

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco paṭhavikasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati- 'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ,

[page 150]

150

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yo ahaṃ taṃ odātakasiṇaṃ'; ti odātakasiṇaṃ ca attāṃ ca advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato . . . pe . . . evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati. Abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā rūpavattukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, sakkāyadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . . Sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.42: Sakkāyavattukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā katamehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī . . . pe . . . sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanāvantam vā attānaṃ, saññāvantam vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññānaṃ viññānaṃ samanupassati.

Kathaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati?

---

---

Idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Ayaṃ kho me attā, so kho pana me ayaṃ attā iminā rūpena rūpavā'; ti rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpi rukkho chāyā sampanno assa . . . pe . . . evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā sakkāyavattukā sassatadiṭṭhi, sassatadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati . . . pe . . .

Sakkāyavattukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā imehi paññarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.43: Sakkāyavattukāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujano ariyānaṃ adassāvī . . . pe . . . sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṅkhāre viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati.

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati?

[page 151]

151

Idh'; ekacco paṭhavīkasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati- 'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ so ahaṃ'; . . . pe . . . advayaṃ samanupassati. Seyyathāpe telappadīpassa jhāyato . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā sakkāyavattukā ucchedadiṭṭhi, ucchedadiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . . Sakkāyavattukāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.44: Antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi paññāsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Asassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Antavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā, 'anantavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā, 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā, 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā, 'Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti, 'Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti, 'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti, 'N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katihākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti . . . pe . . . 'N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.45: 'Sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ loko c'; eva sassatañ cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto gahito ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na vatthum vatthum na diṭṭhi, aññā diṭṭhi aññaṃ vatthum, yā ca diṭṭhi yañ ca vatthum ayaṃ paṭhamā 'sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Vedanā loko c'; eva sassatā cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ loko c'; eva sassatañ cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcamī 'sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi,

[page 152]

152

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.46: 'Asassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ loko c'; eva asassatañ cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto gahito ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi.

Diṭṭhi na vatthum vatthum na diṭṭhi, aññā diṭṭhi aññaṃ vatthum, yā ca diṭṭhi yañ ca vatthum ayaṃ paṭhamā 'Asassato loko'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

---



---

'Vedanā loko c'; eva asassatā cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ loko c'; eva asassatā cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcamī 'Asassato loko'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi, antaggāhikā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Asassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.47: 'Antavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idh'; ekacco parittaṃ okāsaṃ nīlakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭṭumo'; ti antasaññī hoti: 'yaṃ pharati taṃ vatthuñ c'; eva loko ca, yena pharati so attā c'; eva loko cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi, tāya diṭṭhiyā so anto gahito ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi. Diṭṭhi na vatthuṃ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'antavā loko'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Idh'; ekacco parittaṃ okāsaṃ pītakato pharati, lohitaṅkata pharati, odātakato pharati, obhāsakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

[page 153]

153

'Antavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.48: 'Anantavo loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idh'; ekacco vipulaṃ okāsaṃ nīlakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti 'Anantavā ayaṃ loko apariyanto'; ti anantasaññī hoti: yaṃ pharati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'anantavā loko'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Idh'; ekacco vipulaṃ okāsaṃ pītakato . . . pe . . . obhāsakato pharati; tassa evaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Anantavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.49: 'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ jīvañ c'; eva sarīrañ ca, yaṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ jīvañ c'; eva sarīrañ ca, yaṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.50: 'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ sarīraṃ na jīvaṃ, jīvaṃ na sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ sarīraṃ na jīvaṃ, jīvaṃ na sarīraṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

[page 154]

154

'Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.51: 'Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ, Tathāgato kāyassa bhedā hoti pi tiṭṭhati pi uppajjati pi nibbattati pīti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,II.52: 'Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ, Tathāgato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.53: 'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Rūpaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ, Tathāgato kāyassa bheda hoti ca na ca hotīti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.54: 'N'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

[page 155]

155

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

'Rūpaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ, 'Tathāgato kāyassa bheda hoti ca na ca hotīti'; abhinivesaparāmāso diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Vedanā, saññā, saṅkhārā, viññāṇaṃ idh'; eva maraṇadhammaṃ . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi pañcahākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi paññāsāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.55: Pabbantānudiṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Cattāro sassatavādā, cattāro ekaccasassatikā, cattāro antānantikā, cattāro amarāvikkhepikā, dve adhiccasamuppannikā.

Pabbantānudiṭṭhiyā imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.56: Aparantānudiṭṭhiyā katamehi catucattāṭṭisāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Soḷasa saññivādā, aṭṭha asaññivādā, aṭṭha nevasaññināsaññivādā, satta ucchedavādā, pañca diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā.

Aparantānudiṭṭhiyā imehi catucattāṭṭisāya ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.57: Saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Yā diṭṭhi diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . diṭṭhābhiniveso diṭṭhiparāmāso.

Saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.58: 'Ahan'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Cakkhuṃ ahan'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthuṃ . . . pe . . .

[page 156]

156

ayaṃ paṭhamā 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. 'Sotaṃ ahan'; ti . . . pe . . . 'ghāṇaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, mano, rūpā, dhammā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ,

---

---

manoviññāṇaṃ ahan'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Ahan'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.59: 'Maman'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Cakkhuṃ maman'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthum . . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi, mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. 'Sotaṃ maman'; ti . . . pe . . . 'ghānaṃ, jivhā, kāyo, mano, rūpā, dhammā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ maman'; ti abhinivesaparāmāso 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

'Maman'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā imehi aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.60: Attavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī . . . pe . . . sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ . . . pe . . . vedanaṃ, saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Kathaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati?

Idh'; ekacco paṭhavikasiṇaṃ . . . pe . . . odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati; 'yaṃ odātakasiṇaṃ, so ahaṃ'; . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato . . . pe . . . evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco odātakasiṇaṃ attato samanupassati

[page 157]

157

. . . pe . . . ayaṃ paṭhamā rūpavatthukā attavādapaṭisaññuttā diṭṭhi . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. Evaṃ rūpaṃ attato samanupassati . . . pe . . .

Attavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.61: Lokavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā katamehi aṭṭhahi ākārehi abhiniveso hoti?

'Sassato attā ca loko cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso lokavādapaṭissaññuttā diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthum . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo. 'Asassato attā ca loko cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'n'; eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'antavā attā ca loko cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'anantavā attā ca loko cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko cāti'; . . . pe . . . 'n'; ev'; antavā nānantavā attā ca loko cāti'; abhinivesaparāmāso lokavādapaṭisaññuttā diṭṭhi; diṭṭhi na vatthum . . . pe . . . imāni saññojanāni na ca diṭṭhiyo.

Lokavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso hoti.

Paṭis\_I,II.62: Oliyanābhiniveso bhavadiṭṭhi, atidhāvanābhiniveso vibhavadiṭṭhi; assādadiṭṭhiyā pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso kati bhavadiṭṭhiyo kati vibhavadiṭṭhiyo? Attānudiṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso kati bhavadiṭṭhiyo kati vibhavadiṭṭhiyo? . . . pe . . . Lokavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhahi ākārehi abhiniveso kati bhavadiṭṭhiyo kati vibhavadiṭṭhiyo?

Assādadiṭṭhiyā pañcatimsāya ākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; attānudiṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso paññarasa bhavadiṭṭhiyo pañca vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; micchādiṭṭhiyā dasahi ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso paññarasa bhavadiṭṭhiyo pañca vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; sakkāyavatthukāya sassatadiṭṭhiyā paññarasahi ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavadiṭṭhiyo;

[page 158]

158

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakkāyavatthukāya ucchedadiṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'sassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhivneso sabbāvatā bhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'asassato loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'antavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'anantavā loko'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'n'; eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā'; ti antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā pañcahākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; pubbantānudiṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; aparantānudiṭṭhiyā catucattāṭṭhiyā ākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; saññojanikāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasahi ākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'ahan'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasa ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; 'maman'; ti mānavinibandhāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhārasa ākārehi abhiniveso sabbāvatā bhavadiṭṭhiyo; attavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā vīsatiyā ākārehi abhiniveso paṇṇarasa bhavadiṭṭhiyo pañca vibhavadiṭṭhiyo; lokavādapaṭisaññuttāya diṭṭhiyā aṭṭhahi ākārehi abhiniveso siyā bhavadiṭṭhiyo siyā vibhavadiṭṭhiyo. Sabbāvatā diṭṭhiyo assādadīṭṭhiyo, sabbāvatā diṭṭhiyo attānudiṭṭhiyo, sabbāvatā diṭṭhiyo micchādiṭṭhiyo, sabbāvatā diṭṭhiyo sakkāyadiṭṭhiyo, sabbāvatā diṭṭhiyo antaggāhikā diṭṭhiyo, sabbāvatā diṭṭhiyo saññojanikā diṭṭhiyo,

[page 159]

159

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attavādapaṭisaññuttā diṭṭhiyo bhavadiṭṭhiyo vibhavadiṭṭhiyo. Etaṃ dvayaṃ takkitā nissitā ye tesaṃ nirodhamhi n'; atthi ñāṇaṃ yatthāyaṃ loko viparītasāññī ti.

Paṭis\_I,II.63: Dvīhi Bhikkhave diṭṭhigatehi pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti eke, atidhāvanti eke, cakkhumanto ca passanti. Kathañ ca Bhikkhave oliyanti eke? Bhavārāmā Bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā bhavasammuditā, tesaṃ bhavanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati na pasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati.

Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave oliyanti eke.

Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke? Bhaven'; eva kho pan'; eke aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā vibhavaṃ abhinandanti, 'yato kira bho ayaṃ attā kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paraṃ maraṇā'; ti, etaṃ santaṃ ekaṃ paṇītaṃ yathābhavanti. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke.

Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave cakkhumanto ca passati? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu bhūtaṃ bhūtato passati, bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave cakkhumanto ca passanti.

Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā bhūtassa ca atikkamaṃ  
yathābhūtedhimuccati bhavataṇhāparikkhayā,  
sa ve bhūtassa pariññā vītataṇho bhavābhave  
bhūtassa vibhavā bhikkhu nāgacchati punabbhavan ti.

[page 160]

160

---

---

Paṭis\_I,II.64: Tayo puggalā vipannadiṭṭhī, tayo puggalā sampannadiṭṭhī.

Katame tayo puggalā vipannadiṭṭhī?

Titthiyo ca titthiyasāvako ca yo ca micchādiṭṭhiko; ime tayo puggalā vipannadiṭṭhī.

Katame tayo puggalā sampannadiṭṭhī?

Tathāgato ca Tatthāgatasāvako ca yo ca sammādiṭṭhiko; ime tayo puggalā sampannadiṭṭhī.

Kodhano upanāhī ca pāpamakkhī ca yo naro

vipannadiṭṭhī māyāvī taṃ jaññā 'vasalo'; iti.

akodhano anupanāhī amakkhī suddhataṃ gato

sampannadiṭṭhī medhāvī taṃ jaññā 'ariyo'; itti.

Paṭis\_I,II.65: tisso vipannadiṭṭhiyo, tisso sampannadiṭṭhiyo.

Katamā tisso vipannadiṭṭhiyo?

'Etaṃ maman'; ti vipannadiṭṭhi, 'Eso 'haṃ asmīti'; vipannadiṭṭhi, 'Eso me attā'; ti vipannadiṭṭhi.

Imā tisso vipannadiṭṭhiyo.

Katamā tisso sampannadiṭṭhiyo?

'N'; etaṃ maman'; ti sampannadiṭṭhi, 'N'; eso 'haṃ asmīti'; sampannadiṭṭhi, 'Na me so attā'; ti sampannadiṭṭhi.

Imā tisso sampannadiṭṭhiyo.

Paṭis\_I,II.66: 'Etaṃ maman'; ti kā diṭṭhi? Kati diṭṭhiyo?

Katamantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo?

'Eso 'haṃ asmīti'; kā diṭṭhi? Kati diṭṭhiyo? Katamantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo?

'Eso me attā'; ti kā diṭṭhi? kati diṭṭhiyo? Katamantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo?

'Etaṃ maman'; ti pubbantānudiṭṭhi, atthārasa diṭṭhiyo, pubbantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo.

'Eso 'haṃ asmīti'; aparantānudiṭṭhi, catucattāḷisa diṭṭhiyo, aparantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo.

[page 161]

161

'Eso me attā'; ti vīsativatthukā attānudiṭṭhi, vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi, sakkāyadiṭṭhipamukhāni dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni, pubbantāparantānuggahitā tā diṭṭhiyo.

Paṭis\_I,II.68: Ye keci Bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā; tesam diṭṭhisampannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa kolaṅkolassa ekabijissa sakadāgāmiṃssa yo ca diṭṭhe va dhamme Arahā. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

Antarāparinibbāyissa upahaccaparinibbāyissa asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa uddhamṣotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Paṭis\_I,II.69: Ye keci Bhikkhave mayi aveccapasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā; tesam sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa kolaṅkolassa ekabijissa sakadāgāmiṃssa yo ca diṭṭhe va dhamme Arahā. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā.

Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa {upahaccaparinibbāyissa} asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa {uddhamṣotassa} akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci Bhikkhave mayi aveccapasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā; tesam sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Diṭṭhikathā samattā.

---

### III. MAHĀVAGGE ĀNĀPĀNAKATHĀ.

Paṭis\_I,III.1: SOḶASAVATTHUKAṀ ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato samādhikāni dve ñāṇasatāni uppajjanti-aṭṭha paripantho ñāṇāni, aṭṭha upakāre ñāṇāni, aṭṭhārāsa upakkilese ñāṇāni, terāsa vodāne ñāṇāni, battimsaṃ satokārisu ñāṇāni, catuvīsati samādhivasena ñāṇāni, dvesattati vipassanāvasena ñāṇāni, aṭṭha nibbidāñāṇāni, aṭṭha nibbidānulomañāṇāni, aṭṭha nibbidāyapaṭipassaddhiñāṇāni, ekavīsati vimuttisukhe ñāṇāni.

Paṭis\_I,III.2: Katamāni aṭṭha paripantho ñāṇāni, aṭṭha ca upakāre ñāṇāni?

Kāmacchando samādhissa paripantho, nekkhammaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; byāpādo smādhissa paripantho, abyāpādo samādhissa upakāraṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ samādhissa paripantho, ālokasaññā samādhissa upakāraṃ; uddhaccaṃ samādhissa paripantho, avikkhepo samādhissa upakāraṃ; vicikicchā samādhissa paripantho, dhammavavattānaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; avijjā samādhissa paripantho, ñāṇaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; arati samādhissa paripantho, pāmojjaṃ samādhissa upakāraṃ; sabbe pi akusalā dhammā samādhissa paripantho, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā samādhissa upakāraṃ. Imāni aṭṭha paripantho ñāṇāni, aṭṭha ca upakāre ñāṇāni.

Imehi soḶasahi ākārehi uddhataṃ cittaṃ samuducittaṃ cittaṃ ekatte santiṭṭhati, nīvaraṇehi visujjhati.

Paṭis\_I,III.3: katame te ekattā?

Nekkhammaṃ ekattaṃ, abyāpādo ekattaṃ, ālokasaññā ekattaṃ, avikkhepo ekattaṃ, dhammavavattānaṃ ekattaṃ, ñāṇaṃ ekattaṃ, pāmojjaṃ ekattaṃ, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā ekattā.

Katāme te nīvaraṇā?

Kāmacchando nīvaraṇaṃ, byāpādo nīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā nīvaraṇaṃ, avijjā nīvaraṇaṃ, arati nīvaraṇaṃ, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā nīvaraṇā.

Paṭis\_I,III.4: 'Nīvaraṇā'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena nīvaraṇā? Niyyānāvaraṇaṭṭhena nīvaraṇā.

Katame te niyyānā?

Nekkhammaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ, tena ca nekkhammena ariyā niyyanti; kāmacchando niyyānāvaraṇaṃ, tena ca kāmacchandena nivutattā nekkhammaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ na pajānānti kāmacchando niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; abyāpādo ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ, tena ca abyāpādena ariyā niyyanti; byāpādo niyyānāvaraṇaṃ, tena ca byāpādena nivutattā abyāpādaṃ ariyānaṃ niyyānaṃ na pajānānti byāpādo niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; ālokasaññā ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, thīnamiddhaṃ niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; avikkhepo ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, uddhaccaṃ niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; dhammavavattānaṃ ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, vicikicchā niyyānāvaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; ñāṇaṃ ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, avijjā niyyānāvaraṇaṃ pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, arati niyyānāvaraṇaṃ; sabbe pi kusalā dhammā ariyānaṃ . . . pe . . . ariyā niyyanti, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā niyyānāvaraṇā . . . pe . . . niyyānāvaraṇā. Imehi ca pana nīvaraṇehi visuddhacittassa soḶasavatthukaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato khaṇikasamodhānā.

---

Paṭis\_I,III.5: Katame aṭṭhārasa upakkilesā uppajjanti?

Assāsādimajjhapariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchato ajjhattivikkhepagataṃ cittaṃ samādhissa paripantho, passāsādimajjhapariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchato bahiddhāvikkhepagataṃ cittaṃ samādhissa paripantho, assāsapaṭikaṅkhanā nikanti taṇhācariyā samādhissa paripantho, passāsapaṭikaṅkhanā nikanti taṇhācariyā samādhissa paripantho, assāsenābhitunnassa passāsapaṭilābhe mucchanā samādhissa paripantho, passāsenābhitunnassa assāsapaṭilābhe mucchanā samādhissa paripantho.

Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ passāsaṃ anugacchanā sati  
ajjhattivikkhepā kaṅkhanā bahiddhāvikkhepatthanā,  
assāsenābhitunnassa passāsapaṭilābhe mucchanā  
passāsenābhitunnassa assāsapaṭilābhe mucchanā,  
cha ete upakkilesā ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
yehi vikkhepamānassa no ca cittaṃ vimuccati  
vimokkhaṃ appajānantā te honti parapattiyā ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.6: Nimittaṃ āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho, assāsaṃ āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho; nimittaṃ āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho; passāsaṃ āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho; assāsaṃ āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho; passāsaṃ āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampati, samādhissa paripantho.

[page 165]

165

Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa assāse vikkhipate mano  
assāsaṃ āvajjamānassa nimitte cittaṃ vikampati,  
nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa passāse vikkhipate mano  
passāsaṃ āvajjamānassa nimitte cittaṃ vikampati,  
assāsaṃ āvajjamānassa passāse vikkhipate mano  
passāsaṃ āvajjamānassa assāse cittaṃ vikampati,  
cha ete upakkilesā ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
yehi vikkhepamānassa no ca cittaṃ vimuccati  
vimokkhaṃ appajānantā te honti parapattiyā ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.7: Atitānudhāvanaṃ cittaṃ vikkhepānupatitaṃ samādhissa paripantho, anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanā cittaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ samādhissa paripantho, līnaṃ cittaṃ kosajjānupatitaṃ samādhissa paripantho, atipaggahitaṃ cittaṃ uddhaccānupatitaṃ samādhissa paripantho, abhiṇataṃ cittaṃ rāgānupatitaṃ samādhissa paripantho, apanātaṃ cittaṃ byāpādānupatitaṃ samādhissa paripantho.

Atitānudhāvanaṃ cittaṃ anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanā līnaṃ  
atipaggahitaṃ abhiññātaṃ apaññātaṃ cittaṃ na samādhiyati,  
cha ete upakkilesā ānāpānasatisamādhissa  
yehi upakkilīṭṭhasaṅkappo adhicittaṃ nappajānātīti.

Paṭis\_I,III.8: Assāsādimajjhapariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchato ajjhattaṃ vikkhepagatena cittaṃ kāyo pi cittaṃ pi sāraddhā ca honti iñjitā ca phanditā ca, passāsādimajjhapariyosānaṃ satiyā anugacchato bahiddhā vikkhepagatena cittaṃ kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, assāsapaṭikaṅkhanāya nikantiyā taṇhācariyāya kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsapaṭikaṅkhanāya nikantiyā taṇhācariyāya kāyo pi . . . pe

[page 166]

166

---

---

. . . phanditā ca, assāsenābhitunnassa passāsapaṭilābhe mucchitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsenābhitunnassa assāsapaṭilābhe mucchitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, nimittaṃ āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, assāsaṃ āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, nimittaṃ āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsaṃ āvajjato nimitte cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, assāsaṃ āvajjato passāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, passāsaṃ āvajjato assāse cittaṃ vikampitattā kayo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, atitānuddhāvanena cittaṃ vikkhepānupātiteṇa kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, anāgatapaṭikaṅkhanena cittaṃ vikkhambhiteṇa kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, līnena cittaṃ kosajjānupātiteṇa kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, atipaggagiteṇa cittaṃ uddhaccānupātiteṇa kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, abhiṇateṇa cittaṃ rāgānupātiteṇa kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca, apaṇateṇa cittaṃ byāpādānupātiteṇa kāyo pi . . . pe . . . phanditā ca.

Ānāpānasati yassa aparipuṇṇā abhāvītā

kāyo pi iñjito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti iñjitaṃ

kāyo pi phandito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti phanditaṃ.

Ānāpānasati yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvītā

kāyo pi aniñjito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti aniñjitaṃ

kāyo pi aphaṇdito hoti cittaṃ pi hoti aphaṇditaṃ ti.

Tehi ca pana nīvaraṇehi visuddhacittassa soḷasavattukaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato khaṇikasamodhānā ime aṭṭhārasa upakkilesā uppajanti.

Paṭis\_I,III.9: Katamāni terasa vodāne ñāṇāni?

Atitānuddhāvaṇaṃ cittaṃ vikkhepānupātitaṃ, taṃ vivajjayitvā ekaṭṭhāne samādahati; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Anāgatapaṭikaṅkhaṇaṃ cittaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ,

[page 167]

167

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ vivajjayitvā tatth'; eva adhimoceti; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Līnaṃ cittaṃ kosajjānupātitaṃ, taṃ paggaṇhitvā kosajjaṃ pajagati; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Atipaggahitaṃ cittaṃ uddhaccānupātitaṃ, taṃ niggaṇhitvā uddhaccaṃ pajahati; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Abhiṇataṃ cittaṃ rāgānupātitaṃ, taṃ sampajāno hutvā rāgaṃ pajahati; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Apaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpādānupātitaṃ, taṃ sampajāno hutvā byāpādaṃ pajahati; evaṃ pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati. Imehi chahi ṭhānehi parisuddhaṃ cittaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ ekattaḡataṃ hoti.

Paṭis\_I,III.10: katame te ekattā? Dānavossaggupaṭṭhānekattaṃ samathanimittupaṭṭhānekattaṃ vayalakkhaṇupaṭṭhānekattaṃ nirodhupaṭṭhānekattaṃ, dānavossaggupaṭṭhānekattaṃ cāgādhimuttānaṃ, samathanimittupaṭṭhānekattaṃ ca adhiccittamanuyuttānaṃ, vayalakkhaṇupaṭṭhānekattaṃ ca vipassakānaṃ, nirodhupaṭṭhānekattaṃ ca ariyapuggalānaṃ. Imehi catūhi ṭhānehi ekattaḡataṃ cittaṃ paṭipadāvisuddhipasannaṃ c'; eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitaṃ ca ñāṇena ca sampahaṃsitaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,III.11: Paṭhamassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?

Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,III.12: Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi: ādissa kati lakkhaṇāni?

Ādissa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: yo tassa paripantho tato cittaṃ visujjhati, visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimam samathanimittaṃ paṭipajjati, paṭipannattā tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati, yaṃ ca paripanthato cittaṃ visujjhati, yaṃ ca visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimam samathanimittaṃ paṭipajjati, yaṃ ca paṭipannattā tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati. Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi:

---



---

[page 168]

168

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ādiṣṣa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamam jhānam ādikalyāṇaṇ c'; eva hoti lakkhaṇasampannaṇ ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.13: Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe:  
majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni?

Majjhassa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: visuddham cittaṃ ajjhūpekkhati, samathapaṭipannaṃ ajjhūpekkhati, ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ ajjhūpekkhati, yaṇ ca visuddham cittaṃ ajjhūpekkhati, yaṇ ca samathapaṭipannaṃ ajjhūpekkhati, yaṇ ca ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ ajjhūpekkhati. Paṭhamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe: majjhassa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamam jhānam majjhakalyāṇaṇ c'; eva hoti lakkhaṇasampannaṇ ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.14: Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ:  
pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni?

Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni: tatthā jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena sampahaṃsanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā, āsevanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā. Paṭhamassa jhānassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ: pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati paṭhamam jhānam pariyosānakalyāṇaṇ c'; eva hoti lakkhaṇasampannaṇ ca. Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, vitakkasampannaṇ c'; eva hoti vicārasampannaṇ ca pītisampannaṇ ca sukhasampannaṇ ca cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṇ ca saddhāsampannaṇ ca viriyasampannaṇ ca satisampannaṇ ca samādhisampannaṇ ca paññāsampannaṇ ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.15: Dutiyassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?

Dutiyassa jhānassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ . . . pe . . . Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, pītisampannaṇ c'; eva hoti sukhasampannaṇ c'; eva cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṇ ca . . . pe . . . paññāsampannaṇ ca

---

[page 169]

169

Tatiyassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ magge, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, sukhasampannaṇ c'; eva hoti cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṇ ca . . . pe . . . paññāsampannaṇ ca. Catutthassa jhānassa ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, upekkhasampannaṇ c'; eva hoti cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṇ ca . . . pe . . . paññāsampannaṇ ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.16: Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?  
. . . pe . . . Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, upekkhāsampannaṇ c'; eva hoti cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannaṇ ca . . . pe . . . paññāsampannaṇ ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.17: Aniccānupassanāya ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tividhakalyāṇakaṃ dasalakkhaṇasampannaṃ, vitakkasampannaṇ c'; eva hoti . . . pe . . . paññāsampannaṇ ca.

Dukkhānupassanāya . . . pe . . . anattānupassanāya, nibbidānupassanāya, virāgānupassanāya, nirodhānupassanāya, paṭinissaggānupassanāya, khayānupassanāya, vayānupassanāya, vipariṇāmanupassanāya, animittānupassanāya, appaṇihitānupassanāya, suññānupassanāya, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, yathābhūtaññānadassanāya, ādīnavānupassanāya, paṭisañkhānupassanāya, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmaggaṃ, anāgāmaggaṃ, Arahattamaggaṃ ko ādi, kiṃ majjhe, kiṃ pariyosānaṃ?

Arahattamaggaṃ paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe, sampahaṃsanā pariyosānaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,III.18: Arahattamaggassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi: ādissa kati lakkhaṇāni?

Ādissa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: yo tassa paripantho tato cittaṃ visujjhati, visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimam samathanimittam paṭipajjati, paṭipannatā tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati;

[page 170]

170

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yañ ca paripanthato cittaṃ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaṃ majjhimam samathanimittam paṭipajjati, yañ ca paṭipannatā tattha cittaṃ pakkhandati. Arahattamaggassa paṭipadāvisuddhi ādi: ādissa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati Arahattamaggo ādikalyāṇo c'; eva hoti lakkhaṇasampanno ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.19: Arahattamaggassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe: majjhassa kati lakkhaṇāni?

Majjhassa tīṇi lakkhaṇāni: visuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, samathapaṭipannam ajjhupekkhati, ekattupaṭṭhānam ajjhupekkhati yañ ca visuddham cittaṃ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samathapaṭipannam ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca ekattupaṭṭhānam ajjhupekkhati. Arahattamaggassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe: majjhassa imāni tīṇi lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati Arahattamaggo majjhakalyāṇo c'; eva hoti lakkhaṇasampanno ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.20: Arahattamaggassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānam:

pariyosānassa kati lakkhaṇāni?

Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhaṇāni: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā, indriyānam ekarasaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā, tadupagavirivayāhanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā, āsevanaṭṭhena sampahaṃsanā. Arahattamaggassa sampahaṃsanā pariyosānam: pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhaṇāni. Tena vuccati Arahattamaggo pariyosānakalyāṇo c'; eva hoti lakkhaṇasampanno ca.

Evaṃ tivattagataṃ cittaṃ tivadhakalyāṇakam dasalakkhaṇasampanno, vitakkasampannañ c'; eva hoti vicārasampannañ ca pītisampannañ ca sukhasampannañ ca cittassa adhiṭṭhānasampannañ ca saddhāsampannañ ca viriyasampannañ ca satisampannañ ca samādhisampannañ ca paññāsampannañ ca.

Paṭis\_I,III.21: Nimittam assāsapassāsā anārammaṇā-m-ekacittassa

ajānato ca tayo dhamme bhāvanā n'; upalabbhati,

[page 171]

171

nimittam assāsapassāsā anārammaṇā-m-ekacittassa

jānato ca tayo dhamme bhāvanā upalabbhatīti.

Paṭis\_I,III.22: Katham ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā na honti, na c'; ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepaṃ gacchati, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesaṃ adhigacchati?

Seyyathāpi rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto, tamenam puriso kakacena chindeyya, rukkhe phuṭṭhakakacadantānam vasena purisassa sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesaṃ adhigacchati: yathā rukkho same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto, evam upanibandhanā nimittam, yathā kakacadantā evam assāsapassāsā, yathā rukkhe phuṭṭhakacadantānam vasena purisassa sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, na āgate vā gate vā kakacadante manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā vā kakacadantā aviditā honit, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesaṃ adhigacchatievamevam bhikkhū nāsikagge vā mukhanimutte vā satim upaṭṭhāpetvā nisinno hoti, na āgate vā gate vā assāsapassāsāse manasikaroti, na āgatā vā gatā vā assāsapassāsā aviditā honti, padhānañ ca paññāyati, payogañ ca sādheti, visesaṃ adhigacchati.

Paṭis\_I,III.23: Katamam padhānam?

Āraddhaviriyaassa kāyo pi cittaṃ pi kammaniyam hoti; idam padhānam.

---

---

Katamo payogo?

Āraddhaviṛiyassa uppekilesā pahīyanti, vitakkā vūpasamanti; ayaṃ payogo.

Katamo viseso?

Āraddhaviṛiyassa saññojanā pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti; ayaṃ viseso.

Evaṃ ime tayo dhammā ekacittassa ārammaṇā na honti,

[page 172]

172

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] na c'; ime tayo dhammā aviditā honti, na ca cittaṃ vikkhepaṃ gacchati padhānañ ca paññāyati payogañ ca sādheti visesaṃ adhigacchati.

Paṭis\_I,III.24: Ānāpānasati yassa paripuṇṇā subhāvitā

anupubbaṃ paricitā yathā Buddhena desitā,

so imaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti abbhā mutto va candimā ti.

'Ānan'; ti. Assāso no passāso. 'Apānan'; ti. Passāso no assāso.

Assāsavasena upaṭṭhānaṃ sati, passāsavasena upaṭṭhānaṃ sati: yo assasati tass'; upaṭṭhāti, yo passasati tass'; upaṭṭhāti.

'Paripuṇṇā'; ti. Pariggahaṭṭhena paripuṇṇā, parivāraṭṭhena paripuṇṇā, paripūraṭṭhena paripuṇṇā.

'Subhāvitā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviṛiyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Tass'; ime cattāro bhāvanaṭṭhā yānikatā honti vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā.

Paṭis\_I,III.25: 'Yānikatā'; ti. Yattha yattha ākaṅkhati, tattha tattha vasippatto hoti balappatto vesārajjapatto, tassa te dhammā āvajjanappaṭibandhā honti ākaṅkhaṇappaṭibandhā manasikārappaṭibandhā cattuppādappaṭibandhā:

tena vuccati 'Yānikatā'; ti.

'Vatthukatā'; ti. Yasmiṃ yasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ cittaṃ svādhiṭṭhitam hoti, tasmim tasmim vatthusmiṃ sati supatiṭṭhitā hoti; yasmiṃ yasmiṃ vā pana vatthusmiṃ sati supatiṭṭhitā hoti, tasmim tasmim vatthusmiṃ cittaṃ svādhiṭṭhitam hoti: tena vuccati 'Vatthukatā'; ti.

'Anuṭṭhitā'; ti. Yena yena cittaṃ abhinīharati, tena tena sati anuparivattati; yena yena vā pana sati anuparivattati, tena tena cittaṃ abhinīharati: tena vuccati 'Anuṭṭhitā'; ti.

'Paricitā'; ti. Pariggahaṭṭhena paricitā parivāraṭṭhena paricitā paripūraṭṭhena paricitā; satiṃ pariggahanto jināti pāpake akusale dhamme:

[page 173]

173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccati 'Paricitā'; ti.

'Susamāradhā'; ti. Cattāro susamāradhā: tāttha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena susamāradhā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena susamāradhā, tadupagaviṛiyavāhanaṭṭhena susamāradhā, tappaccanīkānaṃ kilesānaṃ susamugghātattā susamāradhā.

'Susaman'; ti. Atthi samaṃ, atthi susamaṃ.

Katamaṃ samaṃ? Ye tattha Jātā anavajjā kusalā byādhipakkhiyā, idaṃ samaṃ. Katamaṃ susamaṃ? Yaṃ tesam tesam dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ, idaṃ susamaṃ. Iti idaṃ ca susamaṃ idaṃ ca susamaṃ.

ñātaṃ hoti iṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassaṃ paññāya, āradhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitaṃ. cittaṃ ekaggaṃ: tena vuccati 'Susamāradhā'; ti.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,III.26: 'Anupubbaṃ paricitā'; ti. Dīghaṃ assāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā; dīghaṃ passāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā; rassaṃ assāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā; rassaṃ passāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā; paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena purimā purimā paricitā, pacchimā pacchimā anuparicitā; Sabbā pi soḷasavattukā ānāpānasatiyo aññamaññaṃ paricitā c'; eva honti anuparicitā ca: tena vuccati 'Anupubbaṃ paricitā'; ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.27: 'Yathā'; ti. Dasa yathatthā: attadamathaṭṭho yathattho, attasamathaṭṭho yathattho, attaparinibbāpanaṭṭho yathattho, abhiññaṭṭho yathattho, pariññaṭṭho yathattho, pahānaṭṭho yathattho, bhāvanaṭṭho yathattho,

[page 174]

174

sacchikiriyatṭho yathattho, saccābhisamayaṭṭho yathattho, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭho yathattho.

Paṭis\_I,III.28: 'Buddho'; ti. Yo so Bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako Buddhhe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhati tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto balesu ca vasībhāvaṃ

'Buddho'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena Buddho? 'Bujjhita saccānīti, Buddho, bodhetā pajāyāti Buddho, sabbaññutāya Buddho, sabbadassāvītāya Buddho, anaññaneyyatāya Buddho, visavitāya Buddho, khīṇāsavasaṅkhātena Buddho, nirupadhisaṅkhātena Buddho, 'ekantavītarāgo'; ti Buddho, 'ekantavītadoso'; ti Buddho, 'ekantavītamoho'; ti Buddho, 'ekantanikkilesa'; ti Buddho, 'ekāyanamaggaṃ gato'; ti Buddho, 'eko anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho'; ti Buddho, abuddhivihatattā buddhipaṭilābhā Buddho.

'Buddho'; ti. N'; etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātarā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññassa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Buddho ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.29: 'Desitā'; ti. Attadamathaṭṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito, attasamathaṭṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito, attaparinibbāpanaṭṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭho yathattho yathā Buddhena desito, so hi gahaṭṭho vā hoti pabajjito vā.

'Loko'; ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipattibhavaloko vipattisambhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sampattisambhavaloko. Eko loko: sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā . . . pe . . . aṭṭhārasa lokā: aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

Paṭis\_I,III.30: 'Pabhāsetī'. Attadamathaṭṭhaṃ. yathatthaṃ abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokaṃ obhāseti bhāseti pabhāseti,

[page 175]

175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] attasamathaṭṭhaṃ yathatthaṃ abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokaṃ obhāseti bhāseti pabhāseti, attaparinibbāpanaṭṭhaṃ yathatthaṃ abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokaṃ obhāseti bhāseti pabhāseti . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhaṃ yathatthaṃ abhisambuddhattā so imaṃ lokaṃ obhāseti bhāseti pabhāseti.

Paṭis\_I,III.31: 'Abbhā mutto va candimā'; ti. Yathā abbhā evaṃ kilesā, yathā cando evaṃ ariyaññaṃ, yathā candimā devamutto evaṃ bhikkhu, yathā cando abbhā mutto mahiyā mutto dhūmarajā mutto rāhugahaṇā vippamutto bhāseti ca tapati ca virocati ca, evameva bhikkhu sabbakilesehi vippamutto bhāseti ca tapati ca virocati ca; tena vuccati 'Abbhā mutto va candimā'; ti.

Imāni terasa vodāne ñāṇāni.

---

---

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Paṭis\_I,III.32: Katamāni battiṃsa sattokāriṣu ṇāṇāni?

Idha bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato vā assasati sato passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'dīghaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī . . . pe . . . sukhaṭisaṃvedī,

[page 176]

176

cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ, cittapaṭisaṃvedī . . . pe . . . abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ, samādahaṃ cittaṃ, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, aniccānupassī virāgānupassī nirodhānupassī paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati.

Paṭis\_I,III.33: 'Idhāti', Imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvācane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane: tena vuccati 'Idhāti'.

'Bhikkhūti'. Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

'Araṇṇan'; ti. Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhilā sabbam etaṃ araṇṇaṃ.

'Rukkhamūlan'; ti. Yattha bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, mañco vā pīthaṃ vā bhisī vā taṭṭikā vā cammakhaṇḍo vā tiṇasanthāro vā paṇṇasanthāro vā palālasanthāro vā tattha bhikkhu caṅkamati vā tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā seyyaṃ vā kappeti.

'Suṇṇan'; ti. Kenaci anākiṇṇaṃ hoti gahaṭṭhehi vā pabbajitehi vā.

'Āgāran'; ti. Vihāro aḍḍhayogo pāsādo hammiyaṃ guhā ti.

'Nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā'; ti. Nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā.

'Ujūṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāyāti'. Ujuko hoti kāyo ṭhito supaṇihito

'Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā'; ti. 'Parīti'; pariggahaṭṭho, 'mukhan'; ti. niyyānaṭṭho, 'satīti'; upaṭṭhānaṭṭho; tena vuccati 'Parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā'; ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.34: 'Sato va assasati sato passasatīti'. Battimṣāya ākārehi satokārī hoti:

[page 177]

177

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ṇāṇena satokārī hoti; dīghaṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti; rassaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti; rassaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti; paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ . . . pe . . . satokārī hoti.

Paṭis\_I,III.35: Kathaṃ dīghaṃ assasanto 'dīghaṃ assasāmīti'; pajānāti, dīghaṃ passasanto 'dīghaṃ passasāmīti'; pajānāti?

Dīghaṃ assāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, dīghaṃ passāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte passasati, dīghaṃ assāsapaṃ; sāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; dīghaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati. Chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ assāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ dīghaṃ passāsaṃ addhānasaṅkhāte passasati,

---

---

chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasañkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; chandavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasañkhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmojjam uppajjati. Pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsam addhānasañkhāte assasati, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham passāsam addhānasañkhāte passasati, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasañkhāte assasati pi passasati pi, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataram dīgham assāsapassāsam addhānasañkhāte assasato pi passasato pi dīgham assāsapassāsā cittam vivaṭṭati, upekkhā sañṭhāti. Imehi navahākārehi dīgham assāsapassāsā kāyo uppaṭṭhānam sati anupassanā ñāṇam, kāyo uppaṭṭhānam no sati, sati upaṭṭhānañ c'; eva sati ca, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyam anupassatīti: tena vuccati 'Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

[page 178]

178

Paṭis\_I,III.36: 'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ kāyam anupassati?

Aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukkhato, anattato anupassati no attato, nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṇinissajjati no ādiyati, aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati, nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṇinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Evaṃ taṃ kāyam anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattaṇṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṇṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṇṭhena bhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,III.37: Dīgham assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

Paṭis\_I,III.38: Kathaṃ viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti? Kathaṃ vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti?

'Avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṇṭhena vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti, 'taṇhāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti, 'kammāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti 'phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo'; ti paccayasamudayaṇṭhena vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti, nibbatilakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vedanāya uppādo vidito hoti.

Kathaṃ vedanāya upaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti?

Amiccato manasikaroto khayatupaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto bhayatupaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññatupaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti, Evaṃ vedanāya upaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti?

'Avijjānirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṇṭhena vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti, 'taṇhānirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti

[page 179]

179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'kammanirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti . . . pe . . . 'phassanirodhā vedanānirodho'; ti paccayanirodhaṇṭhena vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti, vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vedanāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti.

Evaṃ viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,III.39: Kathaṃ viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti? Kathaṃ saññāya uppādo vidito hoti?

‘Avijjāsamudayā saññāsamudayo’; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena saññāya uppādo vidito hoti, ‘taṇhāsamudayā . . . pe . . . nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passato pi saññāya uppādo vidito hoti. Evaṃ saññāya uppādo vidito hoti.

Kathaṃ saññāya upaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . suññatupaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ saññāya upaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ saññāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti?

‘Avijjānirodhā saññānirodho’; ti . . . pe . . . vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passato pi saññāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ saññāya atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

Paṭis\_I,III.40: Kathaṃ viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti? Kathaṃ vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti?

‘Avijjāsamudayā vitakkasamudayo’; ti paccayasamudayaṭṭhena vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti, ‘taṇhāsamudayā . . . pe . . . nibbattilakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vitakkānaṃ uppādo vidito hoti.

Kathaṃ vitakkānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . suññatupaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ vitakkānaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ viditaṃ hoti.

Kathaṃ vitakkānaṃ atthaṅgamo vidito hoti?

‘Avijjānirodhā vitakanirodho’; ti . . . pe . . . vipariṇāmalakkhaṇaṃ passato pi vitakkānaṃ atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ vitakkānaṃ atthaṅgamo vidito hoti. Evaṃ viditā vitakkā uppajjanti,

[page 180]

180

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

Paṭis\_I,III.41: Dīghaṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti gocaraṇ ca pajānāto samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

‘Indriyāni samodhānetīti’. Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti, paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ samodhāneti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ samodhāneti, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ samodhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo imāni indriyāni imasmiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti; tena vuccati ‘Indriyāni samodhānetīti’.

‘Gocaraṇ ca pajānātīti’. Yaṃ tassa ārammaṇaṃ taṃ tassa gocaraṃ, yaṃ tassa gocaraṃ taṃ tassa ārammaṇaṃ pajānātīti, puggalo pajānanā paññā.

‘Samaṇ’; ti. Ārammaṇassa upaṭṭhānaṃ samaṇ, cittassa avikkhepo samaṇ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṃ samaṇ, cittassa vodānaṃ samaṇ.

‘Attho’; ti. Anavajjatho nikkilesattho vodānattho paramattho.

‘Paṭivijjhatīti’. Ārammaṇassa upaṭṭhānaṃ paṭivijjhati, cittassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ paṭivijjhati, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ paṭivijjhati, cittassa vodānaṭṭhaṃ paṭivijjhati; tena vuccati ‘Samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhatīti’.

Paṭis\_I,III.42: ‘Balāni samodhānetīti’. Kathaṃ balāni samodhāneti? Asaddhiye akampiyaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ samodhāneti, kosajje akampiyaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ samodhāneti, pamāde akampiyaṭṭhena satibalaṃ samodhāneti, uddhacce akampiyaṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ samodhāneti, avijjāya akampiyaṭṭhena paññābalaṃ samodhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo imāni balāni imasmiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti; tena vuccati ‘Balāni samodhānetīti’.

‘Gocaraṇ ca pajānātīti’; . . . pe . . . tena vuccati ‘Samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhatīti’.

---

---

[page 181]

181

Paṭis\_I,III.43: 'Bojjhaṅge samodhāneti'. Kathaṃ bojjhaṅge samodhāneti? Upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, pavicayaṭṭhena dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, paggahaṭṭhena viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, pharaṇaṭṭhena pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, upassamaṭṭhena passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti, paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭhena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ samodhāneti.

Ayaṃ puggalo ime bojjhaṅge imasmiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti: tena vuccati 'Bojjhaṅge samodhāneti'. 'Gocaraṅ ca pajānāti'; . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṅ ca paṭivijjhatī'.

Paṭis\_I,III.44: 'Maggāṃ samodhāneti'. Kathaṃ maggāṃ samodhāneti?

Dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhiṃ samodhāneti, abhiniropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappaṃ samodhāneti, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācaṃ samodhāneti, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammantaṃ samodhāneti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvaṃ samodhāneti, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmaṃ samodhāneti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsatiṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhīṃ samodhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo imaṃ maggāṃ imasmiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti; tena vuccati 'Maggāṃ samodhāneti'. 'Gocaraṅ ca pajānāti'; . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṅ ca paṭivijjhatī'.

Paṭis\_I,III.45: 'Dhamme samodhāneti'. Kathaṃ dhamme samodhāneti? Adhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni samodhāneti, akampiyaṭṭhena balāni samodhāneti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅge samodhāneti, hetuṭṭhena maggāṃ samodhāneti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānaṃ samodhāneti, padahaṭṭhena sammappadhānaṃ samodhāneti, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādaṃ samodhāneti, tathaṭṭhena saccaṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepaṭṭhena samathaṃ samodhāneti, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanaṃ samodhāneti, ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ samodhāneti, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ samodhāneti, samvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhiṃ samodhāneti, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ samodhāneti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhiṃ samodhāneti, vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkhaṃ samodhāneti,

[page 182]

182

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjaṃ samodhāneti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimuttiṃ samodhāneti, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ samodhāneti, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ samodhāneti; chandaṃ mūlaṭṭhena samodhāneti, manasikāraṃ samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samodhāneti, phassaṃ samodhānaṭṭhena samodhāneti, vedanaṃ samosaraṇaṭṭhena samodhāneti, samādhīṃ pamukhaṭṭhena samodhāneti, satiṃ adhipateyyaṭṭhena samodhāneti, paññaṃ tatuttaraṭṭhena samodhāneti, vimuttiṃ sāraṭṭhena samodhāneti, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena samodhāneti. Ayaṃ puggalo ime dhamme imasiṃ ārammaṇe samodhāneti; tena vuccati 'Dhamme samodhāneti'. 'Gocaraṅ ca pajānāti'; . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṅ ca paṭivijjhatī'.

Paṭis\_I,III.46: Kathaṃ rassaṃ assasanto 'rassaṃ assasāmiti'; pajānāti, rassaṃ passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmiti'; pajānāti?

Rassaṃ assāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati, rassaṃ passāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte passasati, rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi chando uppajjati. Chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ passāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte passasati, chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi; chandavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi pāmojjaṃ uppajjati.

---



---

Pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ passāsāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte passasati, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasati pi passasati pi, pāmojjavasena tato sukhumataraṃ rassaṃ assāsapassāsāsaṃ ittarasaṅkhāte assasato pi passasato pi rassaṃ assāsapassāsāsaṃ cittaṃ vivaṭṭati, upekkhā saṅṭhāti. Imehi navahākārehi rassaṃ assāsapassāsāsaṃ kāyo uppaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ, kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati,

[page 183]

183

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti: tena vuccati 'Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.47: 'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Rassaṃ assāsapassāsāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato viditā vedanā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . rassaṃ assāsapassāsāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthāṇaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Paṭis\_I,III.48: Kathaṃ 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passāsissāmīti'; sikkhati?

'Kāyo'; ti. Dve kāyā- nāmakāyo ca rūpakāyo ca.

Katamo nāmakāyo? Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro, nāmaṃ ca nāmakāyo ca, ye ca vuccanti cittasaṅkhārā. Ayaṃ nāmakāyo.

Katamo rūpakāyo? Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ assāso ca passāso ca nimittaṃ ca upanibandhanā, ye ca vuccanti kāyasaṅkhārā.

Ayaṃ rūpakāyo.

Paṭis\_I,III.49: Kathaṃ te kāyā paṭividitā honti?

Dīghaṃ assāsāvasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te kāyā paṭividitā honti; dīghaṃ passāsāvasena . . . pe . . . rassaṃ assāsāvasena . . . pe . . . rassaṃ passāsāvasena cittassa ekagataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te kāyā paṭividitā honti; āvajjato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, jānato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, passato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, paccavekkhato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, saddhāya adhimuccato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, satim upaṭṭhāpayato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, cittaṃ samādahato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, saññāya pajānato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, abhiññeyaṃ abhijānato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, pariñeyyaṃ parijānato te kāyā paṭividitā honti,

[page 184]

184

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pahātappaṃ pajahato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, bhāvetappaṃ bhāvayato te kāyā paṭividitā honti, sacchikātaṃ sacchikaroto te kāyā paṭividitā honti. Evaṃ te kāyā paṭividitā honti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsāsaṃ kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ, kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

Paṭis\_I,III.50: 'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati. 'Bhāvanā'; ti.

Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

---

---

Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi; yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho ayaṃ adhisilasikkhā, yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho ayaṃ adhiccitasikkhā, yo tattha dassanaṭṭho ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati jānanto sikkhati . . . pe . . . cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkhati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsāvasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato viditā vedanā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvodī assāsapassāsāvasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatī'.

Paṭis\_I,III.51: Kathaṃ 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

Katamo kāyasaṅkhāro?

Dīghaṃ assāsā kāyikā, ete dhammā kāyapaṭibandhā kāyasaṅkhārā, te kāyasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati; dīghaṃ passāsā kāyikā . . . pe . . . vūpasamento sikkhati; rassaṃ assāsā; rassaṃ passāsā; sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsā; sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passāsā kāyikā . . . pe . . . vūpasamento sikkhati. Yathārūpehi kāyasaṅkhārehi yā kāyassa ānāmanā viṇāmanā sannāmanā paṇāmanā iñjanā phandaṇā calanā kampaṇā 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati,

[page 185]

185

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'passambhāyaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati. Yathārūpehi kāyasaṅkhārehi yā kāyassa naānāmanā nā-viṇāmanā na-sannāmanā na-paṇāmanā aniñjanā aphaṇḍanā acalanā akampaṇā santaṃ sukhumaṃ 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati.

Iti kira 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati: evaṃ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, assāsapassāsānaṃ ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā na hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā na hoti, na tañ ca naṃ samāpaṭṭiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi. Iti kira 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati: evaṃ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, assāsapassāsānaṃ ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti, ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca naṃ samāpaṭṭiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Seyyathāpi kaṃse ākoṭite paṭṭhamaṃ oḷārikā saddā pavattanti, oḷārikānaṃ saddānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi oḷārike sadde atha pacchā sukhumakā saddā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṃ saddānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi sukhumake sadde atha pacchā sukhumasaddanimittārammaṇattā pi cittaṃ pavattati; evaṃ va paṭṭhamaṃ oḷārikā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, oḷārikānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā, niruddhe pi oḷārike assāsapassāsāe atha pacchā sukhumakā assāsapassāsā pavattanti, sukhumakānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ nimittaṃ suggahitattā sumanasikatattā sūpadhāritattā,

[page 186]

186

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] niruddhe pi sukhumake assāsapassāsāe atha pacchā sukhumakānaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ nimittārammaṇattā pi cittaṃ na vikkhepaṃ gacchati:

evaṃ sante vātūpaladdhiyā ca pabhāvanā hoti . . . pe . . . ānāpānasatisamādhissa ca pabhāvanā hoti, tañ ca naṃ samāpaṭṭiṃ paṇḍitā samāpajjanti pi vuṭṭhahanti pi. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsā kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,III.52: 'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ kāyaṃ anupassati. 'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi; yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā, yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā, yo tattha dassanaṭṭho ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkhati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato viditā vedanā uppajjanti . . . pe . . . passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Aṭṭha anupassane ñāṇāni aṭṭha ca upaṭṭhānānussatiyo, cattāri suttantikavatthūni kāye kāyānupassanāya.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Paṭis\_I,III.53: Kathaṃ 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

Katamā pīti? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato uppajjati pītipāmojjaṃ . . . pe . . . dīghaṃ passāsavasena, rassaṃ assāsavasena, rassaṃ passāsavasena, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assāsavasena, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena,

[page 187]

187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assāsavasena, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato uppajjati pītipāmojjaṃ, yā pītipāmojjaṃ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vitti odagyaṃ attamanatā cittassa, ayaṃ pīti.

Paṭis\_I,III.54: Kathaṃ sā pīti paṭividitā hoti?

Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭividitā hoti, dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato sati upaṭṭhitā hoti, tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena sā pīti paṭividitā hoti, āvajjato sā pīti paṭividitā hoti, jānato, passato, paccavekkhato, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahato, saddhāya adhimuccato, viriyaṃ paggaṇhato, satimṃ upaṭṭhāpayato, cittaṃ samādahato, paññāya pajānato, abhiññeyaṃ abhijānato, pariññeyaṃ parijānato, pahātabbaṃ pajahato, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvayato, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaroto sā pīti paṭividitā hoti. Evaṃ sa pīti paṭividitā hoti.

Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ sati anupassanā ñāṇaṃ, vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . pītipaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato . . . pe . . . pajānanto indriyāni samodhāneti; tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Paṭis\_I,III.55: kathaṃ 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

[page 188]

188

'Sukhaṃ'; ti. Dve sukhāni- kāyikaṃ ca sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

---

---

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ? Yaṃ kāyikaṃ sātaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ, kāyasamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ, kāyasamphassajā sātā sukhā vedanā, idaṃ kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasiṃ sukhaṃ? Yaṃ cetasiṃ sātaṃ cetasiṃ sukhaṃ, cetosamphassaṃ sātaṃ sukhaṃ vedayitaṃ, cetosamphassajā sātā sukhā vedanā, idaṃ cetasiṃ sukhaṃ.

Kathaṃ te sukhā paṭivīditā honti? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaroto ti sukhā paṭivīditā honti. Evaṃ te sukhā paṭivīditā honti. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena vedanā . . . pe . . . tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Paṭis\_I,III.56: Kathaṃ 'cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

Katamo cittasaṅkhāro? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasiṃ, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā; dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasiṃ, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā. Ayaṃ cittasaṅkhāro.

Kathaṃ te cittasaṅkhārā paṭivīditā honti? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaroto te cittasaṅkhārā paṭivīditā honti. Evaṃ te cittasaṅkhārā paṭivīditā honti.

[page 189]

189

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsāsavasena vedanā . . . pe . . . tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Paṭis\_I,III.57: Kathaṃ 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

Katamo cittasaṅkhāro? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasiṃ, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā, te cittasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhāti; dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . pe . . . cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena saññā ca vedanā ca cetasiṃ, ete dhammā cittapaṭibandhā cittasaṅkhārā, te cittasaṅkhāre passambhento nirodhento vūpasamento sikkhati.

Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsāsavasena vedanā . . . pe . . . tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti; tena vuccati 'Vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evaṃ taṃ vedanaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Aṭṭha anupassane ñāṇāni, aṭṭha ca upaṭṭhānānussatiyo, cattāri suttantikavatthūni vedanāsu vedanānupassanāya.

Paṭis\_I,III.58: Kathaṃ 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

Katamaṃ taṃ cittaṃ? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena viññāṇacittaṃ, yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjamāno viññāṇadhātu;

---

---

[page 190]

190

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dīghaṃ passāsavasena . . . pe . . . passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passāsavasena viññāṇacittaṃ yaṃ cittaṃ, mano mānasaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanaṃ manindriyaṃ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇakkhandho tajjamāno viññāṇadhātu, idaṃ cittaṃ.

Kathaṃ taṃ cittaṃ paṭivīditaṃ hoti? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaroto taṃ cittaṃ paṭivīditaṃ hoti. Evam taṃ cittaṃ paṭivīditaṃ hoti.

Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsavasena viññāṇacittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti.

'Anupassatīti'. Kathaṃ taṃ cittaṃ anupassati?

. . . pe . . . Evam taṃ cittaṃ anupassati.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assāsapassāsānaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Paṭis\_I,III.59: Kathaṃ 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati?

Katamo cittassa abhippamodo? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . cittapaṭisaṃvedī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggataṃ avikkhepaṃ pajānato uppajjati cittassa abhippamodo, yā cittassa āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vitti odagyaṃ attamanā cittassa, ayaṃ cittassa abhippamodo.

Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assāsapassāsavasena viññāṇacittaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti. 'Anupassatīti'; . . . pe . . . Evam taṃ cittaṃ anupassati. 'Bhāvanā'; ti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Paṭis\_I,III.60: Kathaṃ 'samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

[page 191]

191

Katamo samādhi? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, dīghaṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, samādahaṃ cittaṃ assāsavasena . . . pe . . . samādahaṃ cittaṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, yā cittassa ṭhiti saṅṭhiti avatṭhiti avisāhāro avikkhepo avisāhatamānasatā samatho samādhindriyaṃ samādhibalaṃ sammāsamādhi, ayaṃ samādhi. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assāsapassāsavasena viññāṇacittaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā'; ti. 'Anupassatīti'; . . . pe . . . Evam taṃ cittaṃ anupassati. 'Bhāvanā'; ti . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samantthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti,'

Paṭis\_I,III.61: Kathaṃ 'vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

'Rāgato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'rāgato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati; 'dosato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'dosato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati; 'mohato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'mohato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati . . . pe . . . 'mānato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, diṭṭhiyā vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, vicikicchāya vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, thīnamiddhato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, uddhaccato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, ahirikato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ, anottappato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'anottappato vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti'; sikkhati.

Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assāsapassāsavasena viññāṇacittaṃ . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthañ ca paṭivijjhatīti'.

Aṭṭha anupassane ñāṇāni, aṭṭha ca upaṭṭhānānussatiyo, cattāri suttantikavatthūni citte cittaṇupassanāya.

Paṭis\_I,III.62: Kathaṃ 'aniccānupassī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'aniccānupassī passasissāmīti'; sikkhati?

---

---

‘Aniccan’; ti. Kiṃ aniccaṃ? Pañcakkhandhā aniccā.

Ken’; aṭṭhena aniccā? Uppādavayaṭṭhena aniccā. Pañ cannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Vayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati?

Udayabbayaṃ passanto kati lakkhaṇāni passati? Pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayaṃ passanto pañcavīsati lakkhaṇāni passati,

[page 192]

192

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ vayaṃ passanto pañcavīsati lakkhaṇāni passati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ passanto imāni paññāsa lakkhaṇāni passati.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassī assasissāmīti’; sikkhati, ‘rūpe aniccānupassī passasissāmīti’; sikkhati, ‘vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti’; sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assāsapassāsavasena dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati ‘Dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā’. ‘Anupassatīti’; . . . pe . . . tena vuccati ‘Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti’.

Paṭis\_I,III.63: Kathaṃ ‘Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti’; sikkhati, ‘virāgānupassī passasissāmīti’; sikkhati?

Rūpe ādīnavaṃ disvā rūpavirāge chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c’; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. ‘Rūpe virāgānupassī assasissāmīti’; sikkhati, ‘rūpe virāgānupassī passasissāmīti’; sikkhati. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe ādīnavaṃ disvā jarāmaṇavirāge chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c’; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. ‘Jarāmaṇe virāgānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti’; sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assāsapassāsavasena dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati ‘Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatīti’.

Paṭis\_I,III.64: Kathaṃ ‘Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti’; sikkhati, ‘nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti’; sikkhati?

Rūpe ādīnavaṃ disvā rūpanirodhe chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c’; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. ‘Rūpe nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti’; sikkhati, ‘rūpe nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti’; sikkhati. Vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe ādīnavaṃ disvā jarāmaṇavirāge chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto cittaṃ c’; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. ‘Jarāmaṇe nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti’; sikkhati.

Paṭis\_I,III.65: Katihākārehi avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti? Katihākārehi avijjā nirujjhati?

Pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti; aṭṭhahākārehi avijjā nirujjhati.

[page 193]

193

Katamehi pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti? Aniccaṭṭhena avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti, dukkhaṭṭhena avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti. anattaṭṭhena avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti, santāpaṭṭhena avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti, vipariṇāmaṭṭhena avijjāya ādīnavaṃ hoti. Imehi pañcahākārehi aviddāya ādīnavaṃ hoti.

Katamehi aṭṭhahākārehi avijjā nirujjhati? Nidānānirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, samudayanirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, jātinirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, pabhavanirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, hetunirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, paccayanirodhena avijjā nirujjhati, ñāṇuppādena avijjā nirujjhati, nirodhupaṭṭhānena avijjā nirujjhati. Imehi aṭṭhahākārehi avijjā nirujjhati.

Imehi pañcahākārehi avijjāya ādīnavaṃ disvā imehi aṭṭhahākārehi avijjānirodhena chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c’; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ. ‘Avijjāya nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti’; sikkhati.

Paṭis\_I,III.66: Katihākārehi saṅkhāresu ādīnavaṃ hoti? Katihākārehi saṅkhārā nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi viññāṇe ādīnavaṃ hoti, katihākārehi viññāṇaṃ nirujjhati?

. . . pe . . . Katihākārehi nāmarūpe ādīnavaṃ hoti, katihākārehi nāmarūpaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi saḷāyatane ādīnavaṃ hoti, katihākārehi saḷāyatanaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi phasse ādīnavaṃ hoti,

---

---

katihākārehi phasso nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi vedanāya ādīnavo hoti, katihākārehi vedanā nirujjhati? . . .  
pe . . . Katihākārehi taṇhāya ādīnavo hoti, katihākārehi taṇhā nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi upādāne ādīnavo  
hoti, katihākārehi upādānaṃ nirujjhati? . . . pe . . . Katihākārehi bhavā ādīnavo hoti, katihākārehi bhavo nirujjhati? .  
. . . pe . . . Katihākārehi jātiyā ādīnavo hoti, katihākārehi jāti nirujjhati?  
. . . pe . . . Katihākārehi jarāmaṇe ādīnavo hoti, katihākārehi jarāmaṇaṃ nirujjhati?  
Pañcahākārehi jarāmaṇe ādīnavo hoti; aṭṭhahākārehi jarāmaṇaṃ nirujjhati.  
Katamehi pañcahākārehi jarāmaṇe ādīnavo hoti?

[page 194]

194

Aniccattṭhena jarāmaṇe ādīnavo hoti, dukkhattṭhena . . . pe . . . vipariṇāmatṭhena jarāmaṇe ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcahākārehi jarāmaṇe ādīnavo hoti.

Katamehi aṭṭhahākārehi jarāmaṇaṃ nirujjhati?

Nidānanirodhena jarāmaṇaṃ nirujjhati, samudayanirodhena . . . pe . . . nirodhupaṭṭhānena jarāmaṇaṃ  
nirujjhati. Imehi aṭṭhahākārehi jarāmaṇaṃ nirujjhati.

Imehi pañcahākārehi jarāmaṇe ādīnaṃ disvā imehi aṭṭhahākārehi jarāmaṇanirodhe chandajāto hoti  
saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhiṭṭhitam. 'Jarāmaṇe nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . .  
passasissāmīti'; sikkhati. Nirodhānupassī assāsapassāsavasena dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca  
paṭivijjhatī'.

Paṭis\_I,III.67: Kathaṃ 'paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti'; sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti';  
sikkhati?

'Paṭinissaggā'; ti. Dve paṭinissaggā- pariccāgapaṭinissaggo ca pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo ca. 'Rūpaṃ  
pariccajatīti'; pariccāgapaṭinissaggo, 'rūpanirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ pakkhandatīti'; pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo.  
'Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti'; sikkhati. 'Vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ  
pariccajatīti'; pariccāgapaṭinissaggo, 'jarāmaṇanirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ pakkhandatīti';  
pakkhandanapaṭinissaggo.

'Jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti . . . pe . . . passasissāmīti'; sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī  
assāsapassāsavasena dhammā . . . pe . . . tena vuccati 'Samatthaṃ ca paṭivijjhatī'. Aṭṭha anupassane ñāṇāni  
aṭṭha ca upaṭṭhānānussatiyo cattāri suttantikavatthuni dhammesu dhammānupassanāya. Imāni battiṃsa  
satokārisu ñāṇāni.

Paṭis\_I,III.68: Katamāni catuvīsati samādhivasena ñāṇāni? Dīghaṃ assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo  
samādhi . . . pe . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Imāni catuvīsati  
samādhivasena ñāṇāni.

Katamāni dvesattati vipassanāvasena ñāṇāni? Dīghaṃ assāsaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā,

[page 195]

195

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā,  
anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; dīghaṃ passāsaṃ aniccato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena  
vipassanā . . . pe . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assāsaṃ . . . pe . . . passāsaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā.  
Imāni dvesattati vipassanāvasena ñāṇāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha nibbidāñāṇāni? 'Aniccānupassī assāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti'; nibbidāñāṇaṃ,  
'aniccānupassī passāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti'; nibbidāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . 'paṭinissaggānupassī assāsaṃ

---

---

yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti'; nibbidāñāṇaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatīti'; nibbidāñāṇaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha nibbidāñāṇāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha nibbidānuloṃe ñāṇāni? Aniccānupassī assāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānuloṃe ñāṇaṃ, aniccānupassī passāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānuloṃe ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānuloṃe ñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsaṃ bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā nibbidānuloṃe ñāṇaṃ. Imāni aṭṭha nibbidānuloṃe ñāṇāni.

Katamāni aṭṭha nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇāni? Aniccānupassī assāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ, aniccānupassī passāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsaṃ paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇaṃ.

Imāni aṭṭha nibbidāpaṭipassaddhiñāṇāni.

Katamāni ekavīsati vimuttisukhe ñāṇāni? Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ, sīlabbataparāmāsassa . . . pe . . . diṭṭhānusayassa vicikicchānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ; sakadāgāṃimaggena oḷārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa . . . pe . . . paṭighasaññojanassa oḷārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ;

[page 196]

196

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anāgāṃimaggena anusahagatassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa . . . pe . . . paṭighasaññojanassa anusahagatassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ; Arahattamaggena rūparāgassa arūparāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa avijjānusayassa pahīnattā samucchinattā uppajjati vimuttisukhe ñāṇaṃ. Imāni ekavīsati vimuttisukhe ñāṇāni. Soḷasavatthukaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhim bhāvayato samādhikāni imāni dve ñāṇasatāni uppajjantīti.

Ānāpānakathā samattā.

---



---

## PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA VOL. II

[page 001]

1

### PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

#### IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_I,IV.1: Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- 'Bhikkhavo'; ti. 'Bhadante'; ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca- 'Pañc'; imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ: imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc'; indriyāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.2: Imāni pañc'; indriyāni katih'; ākārehi visujjhanti?

Imāni pañc'; indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih'; ākārehi saddhindriyaṃ visujjhanti, kusīte puggale parivajjayato āradhaviṛiye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih'; ākārehi viriyindriyaṃ visujjhanti, muṭṭhassati puggale parivajjayato upaṭṭhitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipaṭṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih'; ākārehi satindriyaṃ visujjhanti, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih'; ākārehi samādhindriyaṃ visujjhanti, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññācariyaṃ paccavekkhato imehi tih'; ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhanti.

[page 002]

2 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca suttantakkhandhe paccavekkhato imehi paṇṇarasahi ākārehi imāni pañc'; indriyāni visujjhanti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.3: Katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.4: Katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti subhāvitaṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,IV.5: Katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni c'; eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

[page 003]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 3

Catūh'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni c'; eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni c'; eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sakadāgāmimaggakhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni c'; eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivissuddhiyo. Imehi catūh'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni c'; eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Paṭis\_I,IV.6: Katinnaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Aṭṭhannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā?

Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvako khīṇāsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtaṭṭhena Paccekabuddho bhāvitindriyo, appameyyaṭṭhena Tathāgato Arahamaṃ Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvattthinidānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,IV.7: Pañc'; imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

[page 004]

4 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'; eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'; eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca paṇ'; āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.8: Katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti; katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti? Katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti; katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

---

---

Katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ hoti; katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti?  
Katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ  
pajānāti?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ  
samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; cattārisāya ākārehi  
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ  
assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ hoti; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ  
indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

[page 005]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 5

Asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ  
nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.9: Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya  
ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa  
samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa  
samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo  
viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti,  
viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo  
satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti,  
satindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa  
samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa  
samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo  
paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti,  
paññindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya  
samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti,

[page 006]

6 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo  
samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa  
samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti,  
avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo  
paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena  
manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa samudayo

---

---

satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.10: Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti,

[page 007]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 7

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti,

[page 008]

8 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa

---

---

atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ. samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.11: Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyapariḷāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhacariyāya vesārajjam saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Kosajjassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjapariḷāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjam viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādapariḷāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upaṭṭhānacariyāya vesārajjam satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

[page 009]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 9

yaṃ satindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti, uddhaccapariḷāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti, avijjāpariḷāhassa anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ paññindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.12: Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, assaddhiyapariḷāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, kosajjapariḷāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Pamādassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, pamādapariḷāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, uddhaccapariḷāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,

---

---

[page 010]

10 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Avijjāya upaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . dukkhaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . anattaṭṭhena paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.13: Katamehi asītisaṭṭhaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisaṭṭhaṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, tato paṇītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti; paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyidriyā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti; upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti; avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti; dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissaṭṭhaṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcah'; indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcah'; indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc'; indriyāni {nissaṭṭhāni} honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcah'; indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena {pañc'; indriyāni} nissaṭṭhāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcah'; indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcah'; indriyehi ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattivasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi viññāṇañācāyatanaśamāpattivasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti,

[page 011]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 11

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] viññāṇañācāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattivasena pañc' indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi nevaśaññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattivasena, {pañc'; indriyāni} nissaṭṭhāni honti, nevaśaññānāśaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi anattānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah'; {indriyehi nirodhānupassanāvasena} pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi vayānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi appaṇihitānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni {nissaṭṭhāni} honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi suññatānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi adhipaññādhammavipassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭṭhāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañcah';

---

---

indriyehi yathābhūtañānadassanavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, yathābhūtañānadassane pañcah'; indriyehi ādināvānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, ādināvānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi vivaṭṭanānupassanāvasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya pañcah'; indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah'; indriyehi sotāpattiphalasamāpattivasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti,

[page 012]

12 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sotāpattiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi sakadāgāmimaggavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañcah'; indriyehi sakadāgāmiphallasamāpattivasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, sakadāgāmiphallasamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi anāgāmimaggavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah'; indriyehi anāgāmiphallasamāpattivasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, anāgāmiphallasamāpattiyā pañcah'; indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah'; indriyehi Arahattaphallasamāpattivasena pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni honti; nekkhamme pañc'; indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissaṭāni honti, abyāpādāto pañc'; indriyāni byāpādato nissaṭāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc'; indriyāni thīnamiddhato nissaṭāni honti, avikkhepe pañc'; indriyāni uddhaccato nissaṭāni honti, dhammavavatthāne pañc'; indriyāni vicikicchāya nissaṭāni honti, ñāṇe pañc'; indriyāni avijjāya nissaṭāni honti, pāmojje pañc'; indriyāni aratiyā nissaṭāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc'; indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissaṭāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc'; indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissaṭāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc'; indriyāni pītiyā nissaṭāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc'; indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissaṭāni honti, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc'; indriyāni rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, viññāṇaṅcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc'; indriyāni ākāsaññāyatanasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc'; indriyāni viññāṇaṅcāyatanasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc'; indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya nissaṭāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni niccasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni attasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni nandiyā nissaṭāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni rāgato nissaṭāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni samudayato nissaṭāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni ādānato nissaṭāni honti,

[page 013]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 13

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] khayānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni āyuhanato nissaṭāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissaṭāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni nimittato nissaṭāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissaṭāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni abhinivesato nissaṭāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañc'; indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato nissaṭāni honti, yathābhūtañānadassane pañc'; indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissaṭāni honti, ādināvānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissaṭāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissaṭāni honti, vivaṭṭanānupassanāya pañc'; indriyāni saññogābhinivesato nissaṭāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc'; indriyāni diṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissaṭāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc'; indriyāni oḷārikehi kilesehi nissaṭāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc'; indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesahi nissaṭāni honti, Arahattamagge

---

---

pañc'; indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissaṭāni honti. {Sabbesaññeva} khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc'; indriyāni nissaṭāni c'; eva honti sunissaṭāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atṭisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atṭisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvattthinidānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,IV.14: Pañc'; imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

[page 014]

14 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,IV.15: Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.16: Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge,

[page 015]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 15

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena

---



---

paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.17: Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammōsāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.18: Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhānādhipateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhānādhipateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ

[page 016]

16 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.19: Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.20: Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc'; indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.21: Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih'; ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

---

---

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu,

[page 017]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 17

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.22: catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapaṭipattiyā sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.23: Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

Anuppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggahādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā; uppanānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappakhāne . . . pe . . . uppanānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggahādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

[page 018]

18 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.24: Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhāne upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.25: Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

---

---

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.26: Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

[page 019]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 19

avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā daṭṭhabbā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.27: Cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī gambhīresu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpuṇissati vā.

'Cariyā'; ti Aṭṭha cariyāyo -- iriyāpathacariyā, āyatanacariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, ñāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.

'Iriyāpathācariyā'; ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

'Āyatanacariyā'; ti Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

'Saticariyā'; ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

'Samādhicariyā'; ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

'Ñāṇacariyā'; ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

'Maggacariyā'; ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

'Patticariyā'; ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

'Lokuttaracariyā'; ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padesapaccekabuddhesu padesasāvakesu.

Iriyāpathacariyā ca paññidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicitamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padesapaccekabuddhānaṃ padesasāvakānaṃ.

Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

[page 020]

20 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo. Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇacariyāya carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti'; visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti'; āyatanacariyāya carati.

Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

---

---

Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammākammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upaṭṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

Paṭis\_I,IV.28: 'Vihāro'; ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggaṅhanto viriyena viharati, upaṭṭhāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho'; ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho'; ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggahaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantan'; ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantan'; ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

[page 021]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 21

'Viññū'; ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhisampannā.

'Sabrahmacārī'; ti. Ekakammaṃ ekuddeso samasikkhatā.

'Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti'. Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni ca vimokkhā ca samādhī ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

'Okappeyyun'; ti. Saddaheyyuṃ adhimucceyyuṃ.

'Addhā'; ti. Ekaṃsavacanaṃ etaṃ, nissamaṃsavacanaṃ etaṃ, nikkāṅkhavacanaṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanaṃ etaṃ, adveḥhakavacanaṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanaṃ etaṃ, apanṇakavacanaṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanaṃ etaṃ 'addhā'; ti.

'Āyasmā'; ti. Piyavacanaṃ etaṃ, garuvacanaṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanaṃ 'āyasmā'; ti

'Patto vā'; ti. Adhigato.

'Pāpuṇissati vā'; ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripuṇṇanidānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,IV.29: Pañc'; imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc'; indriyāni.

Imāni {pañc'; indriyāni} katih'; ākārehi daṭṭhabbāni?

Imāni pañc'; indriyāni chah'; ākārehi. Ken'; aṭṭhena daṭṭhabbāni? Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena ādivisodhanaṭṭhena adhimattaṭṭhena adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena pariādānaṭṭhena patiṭṭhāpakatṭhena.

Paṭis\_I,IV.30: Kathaṃ ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggahaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ,

[page 022]

22 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; uddhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena adhimokkhādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena paggaḥādhipeyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena upaṭṭhānādhipeyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena avikkhepādhipeyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasena dassanādhipeyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasena . . . pe

[page 023]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 23

. . . thīnamiddhaṃ pajahato ālokasaññāvasena . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipeyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ ādhipeyyaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.31: Kathaṃ ādivisodhanaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc'; indriyāni kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc'; indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc'; indriyāni thīnamiddhaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc'; indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.32: Kathaṃ adhimattaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti;

---

[page 024]

24 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejivā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ aḷḷhupekkhāti, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇītatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā -- pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossago ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajattī'; pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatī'; pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Paṭis\_I,IV.33: Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosajjassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, diṭṭhekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati,

[page 025]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 25

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejivā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ aḷḷhupekkhāti, upekkhāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇītatare vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

---

---

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā -- pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti'; pariccāgavossaggo,

[page 026]

26 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittam pakkhandatīti'; pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭis\_I,IV.34: Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.35: Kathaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc'; indriyāni kāmacchandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc'; indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc'; indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānaṭṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.36: Kathaṃ patiṭṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patiṭṭhāpeti, saddhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patiṭṭhāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patiṭṭhāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patiṭṭhāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhāne patiṭṭhāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhāne patiṭṭhāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patiṭṭhāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patiṭṭhāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patiṭṭhāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patiṭṭhāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc'; indriyāni nekkhamme patiṭṭhāpeti,

[page 027]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 27

yogāvacarassa pañc'; indriyāni nekkhamme patiṭṭhāpeti; yogāvacaro pañc'; indriyāni abyāpāde patiṭṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc'; indriyāni abyāpāde patiṭṭhāpeti; yogāvacaro pañc'; indriyāni ālokasaññāya patiṭṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc'; indriyāni ālokasaññāya patiṭṭhāpeti; yogāvacaro pañc'; indriyāni avikkhepe patiṭṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc'; indriyāni avikkhepe patiṭṭhāpeti . . . pe . . . yogāvacaro pañc'; indriyāni Arahattamagge patiṭṭhāpeti, yogāvacarassa pañc'; indriyāni Arahattamagge patiṭṭhāpeti.

Evam patiṭṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

Paṭis\_I,IV.37: Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto aṭṭhahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

---

---

Vītarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.38: Puthujjano samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katamehi sattah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanimittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, avikkhepūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sampahamsanūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi sattah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katamehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . upekkhūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti  
Sekho samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vītarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

[page 028]

28 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimuttūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti. Vītarāgo samādhiṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.39: Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vītarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, navah'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dasah'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vītarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Paṭis\_I,IV.40: Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukkhato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, āyuhanānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāmūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appaṇihitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti,

[page 029]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 29

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] katamehi dasah'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, aññānānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah'; ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah'; ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vītarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

---



---

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, aññāṇanupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, saññogānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sañkhārānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjittatā {ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena} indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

Paṭis\_I,IV.41: 'Indriyāni samodhāneti'. Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena avikkhepūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena obhāsūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena sampahaṃsanūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena upekkhūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena ñāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena vimuttūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalavasena niccato anupaṭṭhānakusalavasena dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalavasena sukkhato anupaṭṭhānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpaṭṭhānakusalavasena sañkhārānupaṭṭhānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ'; ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca paṭivijjhati.

[page 030]

30 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

Paṭis\_I,IV.42: Catusaṭṭhiyā ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvatā paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati?

Aññindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati ṭhānāni gacchati?

Anaññātaññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggāṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha ṭhānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggāṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggāṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggāṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,IV.43: Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggahaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upaṭṭhānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkheparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānanaparivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe jātā dhammā ṭhapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va niyyānikā honti, sabbe 'va apacayagāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe anaññātaññassāmītindriyassa imāni aṭṭh'; indriyāni sahaṇātaparivārā honti, aññamaññāparivārā honti, nissayaparivārā honti, sampayuttaparivārā honti, sahaṇāta honti, sahaṇāta honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va tassa ākāra c'; eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalaṃ aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalaṃ jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākatā honti ṭhapetvā cittasamuṭṭhānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsavā honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalaṃ aññātāvindriyassa imāni aṭṭh'; indriyāni sahaṇātaparivārā honti

[page 031]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 31

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'; eva honti parivārā ca.

Iti imāni aṭṭhakāni catusaṭṭhī honti.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,IV.44: 'Āsavā'; ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo diṭṭhāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth'; ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso diṭṭhāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamanīyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekaṭṭho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth'; ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa adiṭṭhaṃ idh'; atthi kiñci  
atho aviññātaṃ ajānitabbaṃ  
sabbam abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyam.  
Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.

'Samantacakkhūti'. Ken'; atṭhena samantacakkhu?

Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni: dukkhe ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvaraṇañāṇaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesaṃ cuddasannaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ atṭha ñāṇāni sāvakaśādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

Paṭis\_I,IV.45: 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto, aññāto dukkhaṭṭho n'; atthīti'; samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥaṭṭhena {viriyindriyaṃ}, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya,

[page 032]

32 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aphaṣṣito paññāya dukkhaṭṭho n'; atthīti'; samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho, yāvatā maggassa maggaṭṭho, yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā yamakapāṭihīre ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā ñātam diṭṭhaṃ viditam sacchikataṃ phassitam paññāya, aphaṣṣitam paññāya n'; atthīti'; samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upaṭṭhāpeti upaṭṭhāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upaṭṭhāpeti upaṭṭhāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samādahanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upaṭṭhāpento samādahati samādahanto upaṭṭhāpeti . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upaṭṭhāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upaṭṭhāpeti upaṭṭhāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā paggaḥitaṃ paggaḥitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā saddahitaṃ; paggaḥitattā upaṭṭhāpitaṃ upaṭṭhāpitattā paggaḥitaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā paggaḥitaṃ;

---

---

[page 033]

Mahāvagge Indriyakathā 33

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] upaṭṭhāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upaṭṭhāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhāpitattā paggaḥitaṃ paggaḥitattā upaṭṭhāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upaṭṭhāpitaṃ upaṭṭhāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ {Buddhañāṇaṃ}, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

Paṭis\_I,IV.46: 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe'; ti. Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āraddhaviyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusito puggalo mahārajakkho; upaṭṭhitassati puggalo apparajakkho, muṭṭhasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye'; ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre'; ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye'; ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino'; ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko'; ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipattibhavaloko {vipattisambhavaloko} sampattibhavaloko {sampattisambhavaloko}.

[page 034]

34 Mahāvagge Indriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Eko loko: sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.

Dve lokā: nāmañ ca rūpañ ca. Tayo lokā: tisso vedanā.

Cattāro lokā: cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā: pañc'; upādānakkhandhā. Cha lokā: cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta lokā: satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā: aṭṭha lokadhammā. Nava lokā: nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā: das'; āyatanāni. Dvādassa lokā: dvādas'; āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa lokā: aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vaijan'; ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccharitā vajjā, sabbe abhisañkhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā.

Iti imasmiñ ca loke imasmiñ ca vaje tībā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake.

Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc'; indriyāni jānāti passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhita.

[page 035]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 35

---

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ  
PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀ

Paṭis\_I,V.1: Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo?

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca aṭṭhasaṭṭhī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattavuṭṭhāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvuṭṭhāno vimokkho, dubhatovuṭṭhāno vimokkho, ajjhattavuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattavuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti'; vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti'; vimokkho, 'subhan t'; eva adhimutto hotīti'; vimokkho, ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇaññācāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānattavimokkho,

[page 036]

36 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.2: Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaṅgagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'suññaṃ idaṃ attha vā attaniyena vā'; ti; 'so tattha abhinivesaṃ na karotīti'; suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araññagato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā'; ti; 'so tattha nimittaṃ na karotīti'; animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araññagato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā'; ti; 'so tattha paṇidhiṃ na karotīti'; appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattavuṭṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni.

Ayaṃ ajjhattavuṭṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvuṭṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāro arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvuṭṭhāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovuṭṭhāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariyamaggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovuṭṭhāno vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.3: Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ nīvaraṇehi vuṭṭhāti, dutiyajjhānaṃ vitakkavicārehi vuṭṭhāti, tatiyajjhānaṃ pītiyā vuṭṭhāti, catutthajjhānaṃ sukhadukkhehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime ajjhattavuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpatti rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya vuṭṭhāti, viññāṇaññācāyatanasamāpatti ākāsaññācāyatanasaññāya vuṭṭhāti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti viññāṇaññācāyatanasaññāya vuṭṭhāti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya vuṭṭhāti. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimāggo sakkāyadiṭṭhivicikicchāsīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhānusayā vicikicchānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti;

---

---

[page 037]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 37

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Paṭis\_I,V.4: Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattavuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cittekaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggānaṃ Arahattamaggānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā.

Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Paṭis\_I,V.5: Katame ajjhattavuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

---

[page 038]

38 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhattavuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Paṭis\_I,V.6: Kathaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti'; vimokkho? Idh'; ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvatthikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āseveti bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpan'; ti, rūpasāññī hoti.

---

---

Idh'; ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pīṭanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhāti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ'; ti, rūpasāññī hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti'; vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.7: Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti'; vimokkho? Idh'; ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ na manasikāroti,

[page 039]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 39

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nīlasāññaṃ na paṭilabhāti, bahiddhā nīlanimittaṃ cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasāññaṃ paṭilabhāti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpaṃ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan'; ti rūpasāññī hoti. Idh'; ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pīṭanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ na manasikaroti, odātasāññaṃ na paṭilabhāti, bahiddhā odātanimittaṃ cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasāññaṃ paṭilabhāti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti -- 'Ajjhattaṃ arūpaṃ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan'; ti, rūpasāññī hoti. Evaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti'; vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.8: Kathaṃ 'subhan t'; eva adhimatto hotīti'; vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti.

Evaṃ 'subhan t'; eva adhimutto hotīti'; vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.9: Katamo ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'; ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho.

Katamo viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ'; ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

[page 040]

40 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho?

{Idha} bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'n'; atthi kiñcīti'; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho.

Katamo nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsāññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

---

---

Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.10: Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asamayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ asamayavimokkho.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca.

[page 041]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 41

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ayaṃ anāsavo vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.11: Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayaṃ sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmiso vimokkho? Arūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayaṃ nirāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca.

Ayaṃ nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayaṃ paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayaṃ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ nānattavimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.12: Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’; ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanāññaṃ niccato saññāya muccatī’; saññāvimokkho,

[page 042]

42 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha.

Evaṃ siyā eko saññāvimokkha dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkha hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti'; saññāvimokkha.

Evaṃ siyā eko saññāvimokkha dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkha hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkha.

Paṭis\_I,V.13: Katamo ñāṇavimokkha?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkha dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkha hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā'; ti. Kathaṅ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'virāgānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha,

[page 043]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 43

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā {yathābhūtaṃ} ñāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'animittānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'appaṇihitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha, 'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha.

Evaṃ siyā eko ñāṇavimokkha dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkha hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'; ñāṇavimokkha. Evaṃ siyā eko ñāṇavimokkha dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkha hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ ñāṇavimokkha.

Paṭis\_I,V.14: Katamo sītisiyāvimokkha?

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkha dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkha hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

---



---

‘Siyā’; ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

‘Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhatō santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘anattānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho,

[page 044]

44 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ‘virāgānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘animittānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evaṃ siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṛiḷāhadarathā muccatīti’; sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evaṃ siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ sītisiyāvimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.15: Katamo jhānavimokkho?

‘Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’; jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’; jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’; dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’; kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānāttīti’; jhānavimokkho.

[page 045]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 45

‘Abyāpādo jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ; ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’; jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’; jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’; dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’; kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānāttīti’; jhānavimokkho.

‘Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ ‘avikkhepo jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘dhammavavattānaṃ jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘vicikicchaṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘ñāṇaṃ jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘avijjaṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘aratiṃ jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘sabbakilese jhāpetīti’; jhānaṃ, ‘jhāyanto muccatīti’; jhānavimokkho, ‘jhāpento muccatīti’; jhānavimokkho; ‘jhāyantīti’; dhammā, ‘jhāpetīti’; kilese, ‘jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānāttīti’; jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.16: Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’; ti. Kathañ ca siyā?

---

---

'Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho,

[page 046]

46 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evaṃ siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthvasena pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jārāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti'; anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

Evaṃ siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthvasena pariyāyena.

Paṭis\_I,V.17: Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih'; upādānehi muccati?

Dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih'; upādānehi muccati?

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih'; upādānehi muccati?

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih'; upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tīh'; upādānehi muccati, dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekūpādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tīh'; upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekūpādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekūpādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh'; upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catūh'; upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tīh'; upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekūpādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tīh'; upādānehi muccati.

Paṭis\_I,V.18: Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati?

[page 047]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 47

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā silabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

---

---

Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh'; upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh'; upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi catūh'; upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi catūh'; upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tīh'; upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tīh'; upādānehi muccati.

Yañ ca aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tīh'; upādānehi muccanti -- diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yañ ca dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ,

[page 048]

48 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekūpādānā muccanti -- kāmūpādānā.

Yañ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yañ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catūh'; upādānehi muccanti -- kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā cittaṣa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

Paṭis\_I,V.19: Tīṇi kho paṇ'; imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivaṭṭumato samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya. Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

Paṭis\_I,V.20: Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

[page 049]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 49

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

---

---

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

Paṭis\_I,V.21: Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'; atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti,

[page 050]

50 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'; atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'; atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,V.22: Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti?

Paṭivedhāya kat'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

---

---

[page 051]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 51

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Paṭis\_I,V.23: Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti?

Dukkato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

[page 052]

52 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Paṭis\_I,V.24: 'Saddahanto vimutto'; ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti'; kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto'; ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'; saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamaṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti'; kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti nātaṃ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti'; diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā'; ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī.

---

---

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.  
paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti,

[page 053]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 53

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’; ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthivasena pariyāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

Paṭis\_I,V.25: Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

[page 054]

54 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggāṃ paṭilabhanti, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Paṭis\_I,V.26: Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār’; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

---

---

Dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggāṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggāṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggāṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Paṭis\_I,V.27: Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, samapayuttapaccayā honti;

[page 055]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 55

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggāṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggāṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggāṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggāṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār'; indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Paṭis\_I,V.28: Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhiṅgāmissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṅanti vā pāpuṅissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṅanti vā pāpuṅissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṅanti vā pāpuṅissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṅanti vā pāpuṅissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Paṭis\_I,V.29: Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavattānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, viññāññāyatanasamāpattiṃ,

[page 056]

56 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassanaṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupassanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ, khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṅgānupassanaṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanaṃ, suññatānupassanaṃ, adhipaññādharmavipassanaṃ, yathābhūtaññānadassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisañkhānupassanaṃ, vivaṭṭānānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggāṃ, sakadāgāmimaggāṃ, anāgāmimaggāṃ, Arahattamaggāṃ; ye hi keci cattāro satipattihāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañca'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā

---

---

adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Paṭis\_I,V.30: Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ parijānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā,

[page 057]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 57

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Paṭis\_I,V.31: Katih'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanti?

Catūh'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti.

Imehi catūh'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Katih'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanti?

Navah'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhanti, abhiññāpaṭivedho ca sabbadhammaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ, bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa.

Imehi navah'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Dutiabhāṇavāraṃ.

[page 058]

58 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

Paṭis\_I,V.32: Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Dukkato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Dukkato manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

---



---

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appaṇihitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

Paṭis\_I,V.33: Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti,

[page 059]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 59

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'; atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'; atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'; atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,V.34: Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā?

Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaṃjātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā?

Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

---

---

[page 060]

60 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaḥātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti?

Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken'; aṭṭhena bhāvanā? Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaḥātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Dukkhatto manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaḥātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaḥātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti.

Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, dassanaṭṭhena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhanti.

Paṭis\_I,V.35: Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti?

[page 061]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 61

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Dukkhatto manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Paṭis\_I,V.36: 'Saddahanto vimutto'; ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti'; kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto'; ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'; saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamam phusati, pacchā nirodham nibbānam sacchikarotīti'; kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti nātāṃ hoti diṭṭham viditam sacchikatam phassitam paññāyāti'; diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhamam bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhipattā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādam . . . pe . . . ālokasaññam, avikkhepam . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkham parijānanti, samudayam pajahanti, nirodham sacchikaronti, maggam bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhipattā.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,V.37: Katih'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati,

[page 062]

62 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katih'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah'; ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah'; ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Paṭis\_I,V.38: Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti?

Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Dukkhatō manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti?

Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti?

Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammādassanaṃ hoti?

Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti?

Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Dukkhatō manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti.

[page 063]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 63

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṃ.

Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti.

Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yaṅ ca yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ yaṅ ca sammādassanaṃ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,V.39: Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti.

---

---

Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattaṃ bhayato upaṭṭhāti.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca bhayato upaṭṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā yañ ca ādīnave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca?

Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bhayatupaṭṭhāne paññā yañ ca ādīnave ñāṇaṃ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,V.40: Aniccato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Dukkhato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattaṃ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

[page 064]

64 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā ye ca gotrabhūdhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā ye ca gotrabhūdhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā yañ ca magge ñāṇaṃ,

[page 065]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 65

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ime dhammā nānatthā c'; eva nānābyañjanā ca?

Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovuṭṭhānavivaṭṭane paññā yañ ca magge ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,V.41: Katih'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhāṇe honti?

---

---

Katih'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Catūh'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti. Sattah'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti? Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena abhinīhāraṭṭhena niyyānaṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāraṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati.

Evam abhinīhāraṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti,

[page 066]

66 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dukkhato manasikaronto appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Imehi catūh'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti.

Paṭis\_I,V.42: Katamehi sattah'; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanaṭṭhena abhisamayāṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanaṭṭhena abhisamayāṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti'; animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccati tattha na paṇidahatīti'; appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño'; ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena nimittena animitto'; ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanaṭṭhena abhisamayāṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti'; appaṇihito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño'; ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena nimittena animitto'; ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidahatīti'; appaṇihito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyaṭṭhena phassanaṭṭhena abhisamayāṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

---

---

[page 067]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 67

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’; ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidahatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidahati tena suñño’; ti suññato vimokkho.

Evaṃ samodhānaṭṭhena adhigamaṇaṭṭhena paṭilābhaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena abhisamayaṭṭhena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Imehi sattah’; ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Paṭis\_I,V.43: Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhamukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ, atthi vimokkhānulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanaṃ, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’; suññato vimokkho.

[page 068]

68 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.44: Katamo animitto vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaṇe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmaṇe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho, ‘jarāmaṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti’; animitto vimokkho.

---

---

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.45: Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato.

paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho,

[page 069]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 69

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhīhi muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti’; appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

Paṭis\_I,V.46: Katamaṃ mukhaṃ? Ye tattha jātā anavajjā kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesam dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccharitāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

[page 070]

70 Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā

Katamaṃ vimokkhānulomaṃ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idaṃ vimokkhānulomaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,V.47: Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñāṇavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivaṭṭatīti’; saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivaṭṭatīti’; cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivaṭṭatīti’; cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñāṇaṃ karonto vivaṭṭatīti’; ñāṇavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivaṭṭatīti’; vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathaṭṭhena vivaṭṭatīti’; saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñāṇavivaṭṭo, yattha ñāṇavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñāṇavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo

---

---

ñāṇavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñāṇavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñāṇavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Paṭis\_I,V.48: Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ.

[page 071]

Mahāvagge Vimokkhakathā 71

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.

Tatiyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

[page 072]

72 Mahāvagge Gatikathā

I

## VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

Paṭis\_I,VI.1: GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñāṇasampayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyā ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Paṭis\_I,VI.2: Gatisampattiyā ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaṃ javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmīṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmīṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmīṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti,

---



---

[page 073]

Mahāvagge Gatikathā 73

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇaṇ ca saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhaviṣati dhammā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyā ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Paṭis\_I,VI.3: Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammaṃ javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saḥajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātecetanāya saḥajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalāmūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saḥajātapaccayā honti;

[page 074]

74 Mahāvagge Gatikathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viññāṇapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññāṇaṇ ca saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā saḥajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

---

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Paṭis\_I,VI.4: Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammaṃ javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

[page 075]

Mahāvagge Gatikathā 75

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Kusalakammaṃ javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc'; indriyāni sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti, hoti.

Paṭis\_I,VI.5: Gatisampattiyā ñāṇavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katiṇaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyā ñāṇavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ} gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

[page 076]

76 Mahāvagge Gatikathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Paṭis\_I,VI.6: Gatisampattiyā ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammaṃ javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākatā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

---

---

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṅ ca rūpaṅ ca sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār'; indriyāni sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṅ ca vīññāṇaṅ ca sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasa dhammā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

[page 077]

Mahāvagge Gatikathā 77

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaṅgāpaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṅ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṅ channaṅ hetūnaṅ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṅ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṅ} gahapatimahāsālānaṅ kāmāvacarānaṅ devānaṅ ñāṇavippayutte katamesaṅ channaṅ hetūnaṅ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammaṅ javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmimṅ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahaṅgāpaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe . . . Khattiyamahāsālānaṅ {brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṅ} gahapatimahāsālānaṅ kāmāvacarānaṅ devānaṅ ñāṇavippayutte imesaṅ channaṅ hetūnaṅ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

[page 078]

78 Mahāvagge Kammaṅkathā

I

## VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_I,VII.1: AHOSI kammaṅ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṅ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṅ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṅ n'; atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṅ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammaṅ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammaṅ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṅ n'; atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammaṅ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammaṅ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammaṅ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammaṅ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalaṅ kammaṅ ahosi kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, ahosi kusalaṅ kammaṅ nāhosi kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, ahosi kusalaṅ kammaṅ atthi kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, ahosi kusalaṅ kammaṅ n'; atthi kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, ahosi kusalaṅ kammaṅ bhavissati kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, ahosi kusalaṅ kammaṅ na bhavissati kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko; atthi kusalaṅ kammaṅ atthi kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, atthi kusalaṅ kammaṅ n'; atthi kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, atthi kusalaṅ kammaṅ bhavissati kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko, atthi kusalaṅ kammaṅ na bhavissati kusalassa kammaṅ vipāko; bhavissati kusalaṅ

---

---

kammaṃ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'; atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko,

[page 079]

Mahāvagge Kammakathā 79

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ n'; atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Paṭis\_I,VII.2: Ahosi sāvajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇhaṃ kammaṃ..

pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'; atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'; atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

Kammakathā.

[page 080]

80 Mahāvagge Vipallāsakathā

I

## VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

### PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

Paṭis\_I,VIII.1: CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan'; ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan'; ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā'; ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan'; ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Paṭis\_I,VIII.2: Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan'; ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan'; ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā'; ti na-

---

---

saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan'; ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññino dukkhe ca dukkhasaññino

anattani ca 'attā'; ti asubhe subhasaññino,

micchādiṭṭhigatā sattā khittacittā visaññino

[page 081]

Mahāvagge Vipallāsakathā 81

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino

sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaraṇagāmino,

yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,

te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ,

tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṃ paccaladdhuṃ te,

aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ dukkhamaddakkhuṃ dukkhato

anattani 'anattā'; ti asubhaṃ asubhataddasaṃ

sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannessa puggalassa pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce 'niccan'; ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; dukkhe 'sukhan'; ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattani 'attā'; ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe 'subhan'; ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṃ uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā; catūsu vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

[page 082]

82 Maggkathā

I

## IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_I,IX.1: 'MAGGO'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena maggo?

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, sahaṅgānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca; abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, sahaṅgānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca; pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, sahaṅgānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva

---

---

hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca.

[page 083]

Maggakathā 83

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca; samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saḥajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca; vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchāājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saḥajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca.

Paṭis\_I,IX.2: Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷārikassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saḥajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa aṇusahagatassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca,

[page 084]

84 Maggakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saḥajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya, maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arūparāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saḥajātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca, nirodhe patiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'; eva hetu ca.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,IX.3: Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānamaggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dhanamavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānamaggo satindriyaṃ,

[page 085]

Maggakathā 85

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ maggo, akampiyaṭṭhena balaṃ maggo, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgo maggo; hetuṭṭhena maggo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maggo, padahaṭṭhena sammappadhānā maggo, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā maggo, tathaṭṭhena saccāni maggo, avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho maggo, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maggo, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhā maggo; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavissuddhi maggo, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavissuddhi maggo, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivissuddhi maggo; muttaṭṭhena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā maggo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maggo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maggo; chando mūlaṭṭhena maggo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maggo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maggo, samādhi samukhaṭṭhena maggo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maggo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maggo, vimutti sāraṭṭhena maggo, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena maggo ti.

Maggakathā.

[page 086]

86 Mahāvagge Maṇḍapeyyakathā

I

#### X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_I,X.1: MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte. Tividho maṇḍo satthari sammukhībhūtā -- desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ'ī; aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ -- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

---

---

Paṭis\_I,X.2: 'Adhimokkhamañḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa adhimokkhamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ;

[page 087]

Mahāvagge Maṇḍapeyyakathā 87

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'paggahamañḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhānamañḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā satindriyassa upaṭṭhānamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamañḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanañḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā paññindriyassa dassanañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

'Assaddhiye akampiyamañḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'kosajje akampiyamañḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyabalassa kosajje akampiyamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pamāde akampiyamañḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā satibalassa pamāde akampiyamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'uddhacce akampiyamañḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhibalassa uddhacce akampiyamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avijjāya akampiyamañḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ

'Upaṭṭhānamañḍo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavicayamañḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamañḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pharaṇamañḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, parilāhaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upasaṃamañḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo duṭṭhullaṃ kasaṭo,

[page 088]

88 Mahāvagge Maṇḍapeyyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] duṭṭhullaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasaṃamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamañḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamañḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭo, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhānamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanañḍo sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasaṭo, micchādiṭṭhiṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'abhiropamañḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsaṅkappassa abhiropamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'pariggahamañḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, micchāvācaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvācāya pariggahamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānamañḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasaṭo, micchākammantaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammākammantassa samuṭṭhānamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānamañḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasaṭo, micchā-ājīvaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paggahamañḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasaṭo, micchāvāyāmaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvāyāmassa paggahamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhānamañḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasaṭo, micchāsatiṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānamañḍaṃ pivatīti'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamañḍo

---



---

sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kasaṭo, micchāsamādhiṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivattī'; maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,X.3: Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kasaṭo.

Adhimokkhaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso,

[page 089]

Mahāvagge Maṇḍapeyyakathā 89

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ peyyaṃ; upaṭṭhāṇaṇḍo satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upaṭṭhāṇaṇḍo satisambojjhaṇḍo pamādo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍo avijjā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo pariḷāho kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṇḍo duṭhullaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṇḍo uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhāṇaṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṇḍo appaṭisaṅkhāṇaṃ kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanaṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso,

[page 090]

90 Mahāvagge Maṇḍapeyyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ peyyaṃ; samuṭṭhāṇaṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; vodāṇaṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upaṭṭhāṇaṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhi kasaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Paṭis\_I,X.4: Dassanaṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahaṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāṇaṇḍo sammākammanto, vodāṇaṇḍo sammā-ājīvo, paggahaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhāṇaṇḍo sammāsati, avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhāṇaṇḍo satisambojjhaṇḍo, pavicayaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṇḍo, paggahaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṇḍo, pharaṇaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṇḍo, upasamaṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṇḍo, avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṇḍo,

---

---

paṭisaṅkhānaṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyaṃ maṇḍo, akampiyaṭṭhena balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetuṭṭhena maggo maṇḍo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṇḍo, padhanaṭṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā maṇḍo; avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā maṇḍo, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi maṇḍo, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivissuddhi maṇḍo; muttaṭṭhena vimokkha maṇḍo,

[page 091]

Mahāvagge Maṇḍapeyyakathā 91

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chanda mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuttānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhi pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sāraṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Ñāṇa diṭṭhi ca assāsā

Indriya vimokkha pañcamā

Gati kamma vipallāsā

Maggo maṇḍena te dasā ti.

Esanikāyavaro ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo pavaro varo ca vaggo ti.

[page 092]

92 Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_II,1.1: EVAṂ me sutāṃ.

Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkhave'; ti. 'Āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca -- 'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh'; āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

---

---

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti; tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti,

[page 093]

Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā 93

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati, ekodi hoti samādhiyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

Paṭis\_II,1.2: Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti?

Nekkhamavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamamaṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati -- samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetīti'. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

'Maggo sañjāyati'. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upaṭṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsati maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamaḍhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

'So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti'.

'Āsevati'. Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

[page 094]

94 Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā

cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto āsevati, satīṃ upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittaṃ samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyaṃ abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyaṃ pariānanto āsevati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

'Bhāvetīti'. Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satīṃ upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittaṃ samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyaṃ abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyaṃ pariānanto bhāveti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

'Bahulīkaroti'. Kathaṃ bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satīṃ upaṭṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto

---

---

bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

'Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontī'. Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontī?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso, imāni tīṇi saññojanāni pahīyanti; diṭṭhānusayo {vicikicchānusayo}, ime dve anusayā byantihontī.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihontī.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ,

[page 095]

Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā 95

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihontī. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā -- imāni pañca saññojanāni pahīyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo -- ime tayo anusayā byantihontī. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontī.

Paṭis\_II,1.3: Abyāpādavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati -- samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetī'. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

'Maggo sañjāyati'. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

'So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkarotī'.

'Āsevatī'. Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

'Bhāvetī'. Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti.

jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

'Bahulīkarotī'. Kathaṃ bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

'Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontī'. Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihontī?

[page 096]

96 Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso, imāni tīṇi saññojanāni pahīyanti; diṭṭhānusayo {vicikicchānusayo}, ime dve anusayā byantihontī.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihontī.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahīyanti, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihontī. Arahattamaggena

---

---

rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā -- imāni pañca saññojanāni pahīyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo -- ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

Paṭis\_II,I.4: Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti?

Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati -- vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetitī'. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . 'Maggo sañjāyatī'.

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati -- vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetitī'. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ saññaṃ,

[page 097]

Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā 97

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . .

pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī. Iti paṭṭhamāṃ vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati -- vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetitī'. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

Paṭis\_II,I.5: Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti?

Soḷasahī ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti -- ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appaṇihitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekarasaṭṭhena anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantī; tena vuccati -- ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetitī'. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantī;

[page 098]

98 Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccati -- gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Paṭis\_II,I.6: Kathaṃ pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocaro, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca

---

---

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- pahānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- pariccāgaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- vuṭṭhānaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivaṭṭato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivaṭṭato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Paṭis\_II,1.7: Kathaṃ santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā.

[page 099]

Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā 99

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇītaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī paṇīto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇītā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇītaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- paṇītaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Paṭis\_II,1.8: Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

---

---

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti?

[page 100]

100 Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ appaṇihitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapaṇidhi appaṇihito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbapaṇidhi appaṇihitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appaṇihitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- appaṇihitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññaṃaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati -- suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

'Bhāvetīti'. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekasataṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti.

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Paṭis\_II,1.9: Kathaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

[page 101]

Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā 101

'Obhāso dhammo'; ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati -- dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yan taṃ cittaṃ ajjhatañ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upaṭṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo'; ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati -- dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yan taṃ cittaṃ ajjhatañ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upaṭṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo'; ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggāhitamānaso anattato upaṭṭhānaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti;

---

---

[page 102]

102 Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tena vuccati -- dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Paṭis\_II,1.10: Rūpaṃ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpaṃ anattato manasikaroto, vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmaṇaṃ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñāṇaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo'; ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmaṇaṃ anattato uppaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmaṇaṃ aniccato upaṭṭhānaṃ, jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhato upaṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati -- dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti.

Obhāse c'; eva ñāṇe ca  
pītiyā ca vikampati  
passaddhiyā sukhe c'; eva  
yehi cittaṃ pavedhati  
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe  
upaṭṭhāne ca kampati  
upekkhāvajjanāya c'; eva  
upekkhāya ca nikantiyā.  
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni  
paññāy'; yassa paricitā  
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti  
na ca sammohaṃ gacchati.  
Vikkhipati c'; eva kilissati ca  
cavati cittabhāvanā

[page 103]

Yuganandhavagge Yuganandhakathā 103

vikkhipati kilissati  
bhāvanā parihāyati,  
visujjhati na kilissati  
bhāvanā na parihāyati  
na ca vikkhipati cittaṃ  
na kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.  
Imehi catūhi ṭhānehi  
cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ  
avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ  
dasatṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Yuganandhakathā.

[page 104]

---



II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA  
PARIPUṆṆAKATHĀNIDĀNAM

Paṭis\_II,II.1: CATTĀR'; imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idaṃ dukkhan'; ti Bhikkhave tathaṃ etaṃ avitathaṃ etaṃ anaññathaṃ etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo'; ti tathaṃ etaṃ avitathaṃ etaṃ anaññathaṃ etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'; ti tathaṃ etaṃ avitathaṃ etaṃ anaññathaṃ etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'; ti tathaṃ etaṃ avitathaṃ etaṃ anaññathaṃ etaṃ.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

Paṭis\_II,II.2: Kathaṃ dukkhaṃ tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīṇaṃ tathā saṅkhataṃ tathā santāpaṃ tathā vipariṇāmaṃ tathā.

Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evaṃ dukkhaṃ tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ samudayo tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ? Cattāro samudayassa samudayaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanaṃ tathā nidānaṃ tathā saññogaṃ tathā palibodhaṃ tathā.

Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evaṃ samudayo tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ nirodho tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ? Cattāro nirodhassa nirodhaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā:

[page 105]

Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā 105

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nirodhassa nissaraṇaṃ tathā vivekaṃ tathā asaṅkhataṃ tathā amataṃ tathā. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evaṃ nirodho tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ maggo tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ? Cattāro maggassa maggaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānaṃ tathā hetuṃ tathā dassanaṃ tathā ādhipateyyaṃ tathā. Ime cattāro maggassa maggaṃ tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evaṃ maggo tathaṃ tathena saccaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,II.3: Katih'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathaṃ tathena anattaṃ tathena saccaṃ tathena paṭivedhaṃ tathena. Imehi catūh'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ṇāṇena paṭivijjhatīti'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ tathaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Catūh'; ākārehi tathaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhaṃ tathā tathā, samudayassa samudayaṃ tathā tathā, nirodhassa nirodhaṃ tathā tathā, maggassa maggaṃ tathā tathā. Imehi catūh'; ākārehi tathaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ṇāṇena paṭivijjhatīti'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ anattaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Catūh'; ākārehi anattaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhaṃ anattaṃ tathā, samudayassa samudayaṃ anattaṃ tathā, nirodhassa nirodhaṃ anattaṃ tathā, maggassa maggaṃ anattaṃ tathā. Imehi catūh'; ākārehi anattaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ {ekasaṅgahitaṃ}, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ṇāṇena paṭivijjhatīti'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ saccaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Catūh'; ākārehi saccaṃ tathena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni:

dukkhassa dukkhaṃ saccaṃ tathā, samudayassa samudayaṃ saccaṃ tathā, nirodhassa nirodhaṃ saccaṃ tathā, maggassa maggaṃ saccaṃ tathā.

---

---

[page 106]

106 Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imehi catūh'; ākārehi saccaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ {ekasaṅgahitaṃ}, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Catūh'; ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi catūh'; ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ {ekasaṅgahitaṃ}, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Paṭis\_II,II.4: Kathaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccaṃ ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katih'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena. Imehi navah'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Paṭis\_II,II.5: Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Navah'; ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni:

dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathaṭṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi navah'; ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

[page 107]

Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā 107

Kathaṃ anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Navah'; ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, nirodhassa nirodhaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho paṭivedhaṭṭho. Imehi navah'; ākārehi paṭivedhaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Paṭis\_II,II.6: Katih'; ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni;

tathaṭṭhena anattaṭṭhena saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena parijānanaṭṭhena dhammaṭṭhena tathaṭṭhena nātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena phassanaṭṭhena abhisamayaṭṭhena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi'; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni?

Soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññoggaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho tathaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho tathaṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho

---

---

ādhipeyyaṭṭho tathaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. ‘Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi’; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

[page 108]

108 Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā

Kathaṃ anattaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . saccaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena abhijānanaṭṭhena parijānanaṭṭhena dhammaṭṭhena tathaṭṭhena nātaṭṭhena sacchikiriyāṭṭhena phassaṇaṭṭhena abhisamayaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho, samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānaṭṭho saññogaṭṭho palibodhaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho, nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭho vivekaṭṭho asaṅkhataṭṭho amataṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho, maggassa niyyānaṭṭho hetuṭṭho dassanaṭṭho ādhipeyyaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayaṭṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. ‘Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena nāṇena paṭivijjhatṭi’; cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Paṭis\_II,II.7: Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṃ ca.

Saccānaṃ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ cha lakkhaṇāni:

saṅkhatānaṃ saccānaṃ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitānaṃ aññathattaṃ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, va ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni cha lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṃ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṃ dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ paññāyati. Saccānaṃ imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

Paṭis\_II,II.8: Catunnaṃ saccānaṃ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā? Samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ,

[page 109]

Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā 109

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccam tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthivasena pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’; ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ akusalaṃ samudayasaccaṃ akusalaṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ kusalaṃ maggasaccaṃ kusalaṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccam dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccaṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccaṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccaṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthivasena pariyāyenti.

Paṭis\_II,II.9: Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass’; eva sato etad aho -- ‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārānaṃ assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāssa assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’; ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad aho -- ‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ

---

---

vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo; yo rūpassmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ assādo; yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ ādīnavo; yo viññānaṃsmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,II.10: Yāva kīvañ cāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsiṃ,

[page 110]

110 Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] neva tāvāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake {sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā} pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Nānañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth'; idāni punabbhavo'; ti.

Paṭis\_II,II.11: 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo'; ti pahānapaṭivedho samudayasaccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo'; ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpassmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ'; ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammanto ājīvo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ assādo'; ti pahānapaṭivedho samudayasaccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ ādīnavo'; ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññānaṃsmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ'; ti sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kammanto ājīvo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,II.12: 'Saccaṃ'; ti. Katih'; ākārehi saccaṃ? Tih'; ākārehi saccaṃ:

[page 111]

Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā 111

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] esanaṭṭhena pariggahaṭṭhena paṭivedhaṭṭhena.

Kathaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ? 'Jarāmarāṇaṃ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavaṃ?'; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Jarāmarāṇaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavaṃ'; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ. Jarāmarāṇaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Jāti kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabhavā?'; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā'; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccaṃ.

'Bhavo kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃpabhavo?'; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccaṃ. 'Bhavo upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānapabhavo'; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccaṃ. Bhavañ

---

---

ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Upādānaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavan?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Upādānaṃ taṇhānidānaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhājātikaṃ taṇhāpabhavan’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Upādānañ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Taṇhā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃpabhavā?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Taṇhañ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhañ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

[page 112]

112 Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃpabhavā?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃpabhavo?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Phasso saḷāyatanañidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti.

Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saḷāyatanaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavan?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavan’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. saḷāyatanañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanirodhañ ca pajānāti, saḷāyatanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavan?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavan’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Viññāṇaṃ kiṃ-nidānaṃ kiṃ-samudayaṃ kiṃ-jātikaṃ kiṃ-pabhavan?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam. ‘Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavan’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

[page 113]

Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā 113

‘Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃpabhavā?’; ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

‘Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā’; ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayañ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

Paṭis\_II,II.13: Jarāmaṇaṃ dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānaṃ samudayasaccam,

---

---

ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, taṇhā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; taṇhā dukkhasaccaṃ, vedanā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; vedanā dukkhasaccaṃ, phasso samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; phasso dukkhasaccaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, viññāṇaṃ samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; viññāṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, saṅkhārā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ.

Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccaṃ, jāti siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; jāti dukkhasaccaṃ,

[page 114]

114 Yuganandhavagge Saccakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhavo siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā dukkhasaccaṃ, avijjā siyā dukkhasaccaṃ siyā samudayasaccaṃ, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccaṃ, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccaṃ ti.

Saccakathā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

[page 115]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 115

II

III. Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

Sāvatthinidānaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,III.1: SATT'; ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā?

'Bodhāya saṃvattantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃbujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, saṃbujjhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃbodhentīti'; bojjhaṅgā; bodhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, saṃbodhanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, saṃbodhipakkhiyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipaṭilābhaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, buddhisampāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.2: Mūlaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā,

---

---

[page 116]

116 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] mūlaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā,

[page 117]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 117

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nekkhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttiparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vimuttipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vivekapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparivāraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūraṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā,

---

---

vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.3: 'Mūlattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjattam bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattam bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattam bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā,

[page 118]

118 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'vivekattham {bujjhantīti}'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpāpanattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

Paṭis\_II,III.4: 'Pāriggahaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittassa ṭhitaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'gocaraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pahānaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā,

[page 119]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 119

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'pariccāgaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vattaṇattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'santaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇitaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattam bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'taraṇattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'suññattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.5: 'Samathassa avikkhepaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānaṃ ekarasattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocaraṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'līnassa cittassa paggahaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggahaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhavisuddhānaṃ ajjuhekkhanaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīsēdhigamaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayaṭtham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapaṭiṭṭhāpanattham bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

---



---

Paṭis\_II,III.6: 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā;

[page 120]

120 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammāsamaṅgassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ ādhipateyyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'balānaṃ akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'bojjhaṅgānaṃ niyyānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'maggassa hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'satipaṭṭhānaṃ upatṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappadhānaṃ padahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ tathaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṅgaṃ paṭipassaddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ sacchikiriyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vitakkassa abhiropanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandaṅgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.7: 'Āvajjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vijānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodattaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'abhiññāya nātaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pahānaṅgaṃ pariccāgaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekaraṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyāya phassaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā,

[page 121]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 121

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.8: 'Cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vuṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammaṅgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīhāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaraṅgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.9: 'Ekatte āvajjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodattaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pasādanaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santīṭṭhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā,

[page 122]

122 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

---

---

'ekatte "etaṃ santan" ti passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anuṭṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamāradhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte āsevanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bahulīkammaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambuñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.10: 'Pahānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'patāpanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'virocanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā,

[page 123]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 123

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'amalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nimalaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'samaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upaṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.11: 'Dukkassa pīanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa saṅkhataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkassa vipariṇāmaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā,

[page 124]

124 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭhaṃ nidānaṭṭhaṃ saññogattaṃ palibodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhassa nissaraṇaṭṭhaṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ

---

---

asaṅkhatattḥaṃ amatattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānatḥaṃ hetuttḥaṃ dassanatḥaṃ ādhipateyyattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññathattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'saccaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'abhijānanattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'parijānanattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammatḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanatḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokasaññaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavatthānaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Paṭis\_II,III.12: 'Adhimokkhattḥena saddhindriyaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatḥena paññindriyaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyattḥena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyattḥena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'upaṭṭhānatḥena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatḥena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatḥena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatḥena sammāsamādhimṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyattḥena indriyaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; . . . pe . . . 'akampiyattḥena balaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānatḥaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetuttḥena maggaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'upaṭṭhānatḥena satipatthānaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā

[page 125]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 125

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sammappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhipādaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'tathattḥena saccaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatḥena samathaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatḥena vipassanaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatḥena cittavisuddhiṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatḥena diṭṭhivissuddhiṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'muttattḥena vimokkhaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattḥena vijjaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgaṭṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'samucchedattḥena khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhattḥena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samuṭṭhānatḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇattḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'samādhimṃ pamukhattḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'satiṃ ādhipateyyattḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'paññaṃ tatuttarattḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ sārattḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatḥena bujjhantīti'; bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvattḥinidānaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,III.13: Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:

'Āvuso'; ti. 'Āvuso'; ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca -- 'Satt'; ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā.

Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṅhasamayaṃ viharāmi.

---

---

[page 126]

126 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo'; ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho'; ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti'; pajānāmi. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo'; ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho'; ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti'; pajānāmi.

Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārupeyya; yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṅhasamayaṃ pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṅhasamayaṃ pārupeyya; evam eva kho ahaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . . pe . . . sāyaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṅhasamayaṃ viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo'; ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho'; ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti'; pajānāmi. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo'; ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho'; ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti'; pajānāmi.

Paṭis\_II,III.14: Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo.

[page 127]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 127

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamaṇabandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, {appamāṇo} nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhataṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo?

Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo.

Paṭis\_II,III.15: Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti'; pajānāmi?

Katih'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katih'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati?

Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā {satisambojjhaṅgo} cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavati.

---

---

[page 128]

128 Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti'; pajānāmi . . . pe . . .

Paṭis\_II,III.16: Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadīpassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇabandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, {appamāṇo} nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhataṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo?

Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti'; bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti'; pajānāmi?

Katih'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katih'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Paṭis\_II,III.17: Katamehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati,

[page 129]

Yuganandhavagge Bojjhaṅgakathā 129

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nimittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'; pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti'; pajānāmi.

Bojjhaṅgakathā.

[page 130]

130 Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

Paṭis\_II,IV.1: METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ekādas'; ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

---

---

Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime ekādas'; ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā.

Paṭis\_II,IV.2: Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih'; ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Katih'; ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih'; ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah'; ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah'; ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah'; ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah'; ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvaṃpariyāpannā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti',

[page 131]

Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā 131

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] imehi pañcah'; ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah'; ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah'; ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Paṭis\_II,IV.3: Katamehi dasah'; ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya satta, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvaṃpariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah'; ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā'; ti, imehi aṭṭhah'; ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti'; mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetayatīti'; ceto,

[page 132]

132 Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā

'sabbabyāpādapariyuṭṭhānehi vimuccatīti'; vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'; mettācetovimutti.

Paṭis\_II,IV.4: 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti'; saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti';

---

---

viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti'; satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satindriyam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti'; cittam samādahati, samādhindriyam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti'; paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañc'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan'; ti passanā honti, yānīkatā honti,

[page 133]

Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā 133

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

Paṭis\_II,IV.5: 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti,

[page 134]

134 Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā

---



---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'etaṃ santan'; ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

Paṭis\_II,IV.6: 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . '. paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . '. viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . '. pariāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pīṭisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . '. duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . '. cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . '. ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi satta bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi satta bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi satta bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāṛā honti, imehi satta bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhāṛā honti, imehi satta bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi satta bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāṛā honti, parikkhāṛā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡātā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti,

[page 135]

Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā 135

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'etaṃ santan'; ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

Paṭis\_II,IV.7: 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā samādahati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāṛā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhāṛā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti,

---



---

[page 136]

136 Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhāra honti, parivāra honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saḡsaḡḡhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā honti, santiḡḡhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaḡ santan'; ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuḡḡhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradḡhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svāḡḡḡhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

Paḡis\_II,IV.8: 'Sabbesaḡ pāḡḡānaḡ . . . pe . . . sabbesaḡ bhūtānaḡ, sabbesaḡ puggalānaḡ, sabbesaḡ attabhāvapariyāpannānaḡ, sabbesaḡ itthīnaḡ, sabbesaḡ purisānaḡ, sabbesaḡ ariyānaḡ, sabbesaḡ anariyānaḡ, sabbesaḡ devānaḡ, sabbesaḡ manussānaḡ, sabbesaḡ vinipātikānaḡ pīlanaḡ vajjetvā apīlanāya, upaghātaḡ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaḡ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaḡ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaḡ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā, imehi aḡḡḡhah'; ākārehi 'sabbe vinipātikā mettāyatīti'; mettā, 'taḡ dhammaḡ cetayatīti'; ceto, 'sabbabyāpādapariyūḡḡhānehi vimuccatīti'; vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'; mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

Paḡis\_II,IV.9: 'Sabbesaḡ puratthimāya disāya sattānaḡ . . . pe . . . sabbesaḡ pacchimāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uttarāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ dakkhiḡāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ puratthimāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ pacchimāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uttarāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ dakkhiḡāya anudisāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ hetthimāya disāya sattānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uparimāya disāya sattānaḡ pīlanaḡ vajjetvā apīlanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'; mettācetovimutti.

'Sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukkino hontūti'; saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti

[page 137]

Yuganandhavagge Mettākathā 137

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

Paḡis\_II,IV.10: 'Sabbesaḡ puratthimāya disāya pāḡḡānaḡ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ dakkhiḡāya disāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ dakkhiḡāya anudisāya vinipātikānaḡ sabbesaḡ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaḡ, sabbesaḡ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaḡ pīlanaḡ vajjetvā apīlanāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti'; mettācetovimutti.

Paḡis\_II,IV.11: 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; viriyaḡ paggaḡḡhāti, viriyindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upaḡḡḡhāpeti, satindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaḡ samādahati, samādhindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paḡḡāya pajānāti, paḡḡindriyaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni paḡcaḡ'; indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi paḡcaḡ'; indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

Paḡis\_II,IV.12: 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaḡ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaḡ

---

---

paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . .  
pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati,  
paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi  
pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

[page 138]

138 Yūganandhavagge Mettākathā

Paṭis\_II,IV.13: 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; satim  
upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivcināti,  
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti,  
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pariāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ  
paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā  
hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā  
cetovimutti . . . pe . . . ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti  
āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsenti.

Paṭis\_II,IV.14: Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti'; sammā  
passati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ  
paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā  
cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . .  
sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti,  
sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti  
mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhiyati, sammāsamādhīṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti  
āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti  
suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti,  
alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti,

[page 139]

Yūganandhavagge Mettākathā 139

pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā  
honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan'; ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti,  
anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti,  
suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 140]

140 Yūganandhavagge Virāgakathā

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_II,V.1: VIRĀGO maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo maggo?

---

---

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’; ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’; virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’; aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhito virajjati,

[page 141]

Yuganandhavagge Virāgakathā 141

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’; ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’; virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’; aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Paṭis\_II,V,2: Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

‘Virāgo’; ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’; virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’; aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Paṭis\_II,V,3: {Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe} dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

[page 142]

142 Yuganandhavagge Virāgakathā

‘Virāgo’; ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’; virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvaka ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’; aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

---

---

Paṭis\_II,V.4: Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge paṭiṭṭhito.

'Virāgo'; ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṅ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti'; virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti'; aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo.

Yāvataṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Paṭis\_II,V.5: Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, vodānavirāgo sammā-ājīvo, paggahavirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

[page 143]

Yuganandhavagge Virāgakathā 143

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā virāgo, akampiyaṭṭhena balā virāgo, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetuṭṭhena maggo virāgo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā virāgo, padhanaṭṭhena sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā virāgo, tathaṭṭhena saccā virāgo, avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho virāgo; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā virāgo, ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ virāgo; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavissuddhi virāgo, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivissuddhi virāgo; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā virāgo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti virāgo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena virāgo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena virāgo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena virāgo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena virāgo, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena virāgo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena virāgo, paññā tatuttaraṭṭhena virāgo, vimutti sāraṭṭhena virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena maggo.

Evaṃ virāgo maggo.

Paṭis\_II,V.6: Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ?

Sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ṭhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Vimuttīti'. Dve vimuttiyo: nibbānaṅ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā vimutto hoti,

[page 144]

144 Yuganandhavagge Virāgakathā

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʔhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti’. Dve vimuttiyo: nibbānaṅ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-āḷivo micchāāḷivā vimutto hoti, paggahaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhitō vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʔhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti’. Dve vimuttiyo: nibbānaṅ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,V.7: Sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi oḷārikā kāmarāgasaṅṅojanā paṭighasaṅṅojanā, oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʔhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti’. Dve vimuttiyo: nibbānaṅ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,V.8: Anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi aṅusahagatā kāmarāgasaṅṅojanā paṭighasaṅṅojanā, aṅusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

[page 145]

Yuganandhavagge Virāgakathā 145

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʔhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti’. Dve vimuttiyo: nibbānaṅ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,V.9: Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʔhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti’. Dve vimuttiyo: nibbānaṅ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,V.10: Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-āḷivo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicyavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, {pharaṇavimutti} pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

---

---

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyatṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānatṭhena bojjaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā vimutti, ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathatṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho vimutti;

[page 146]

146 Yuganandhavagge Virāgakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anupassanatṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ vimutti; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivissuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ vimutti.

Chando mūlatṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhānatṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānatṭhena vimutti, vedanā samosaraṇatṭhena vimutti, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena vimutti, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttaraṭṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārāṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatṭhena maggo. Evaṃ vimutti phalaṃ. Evaṃ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalan ti. Virāgakathā.

[page 147]

Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā 147

II

VI. Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

Paṭis\_II,VI.1: EVAṀ me sutam. Ekaṃ {samayaṃ} Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi- 'Dve 'me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ - sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā- ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

Paṭis\_II,VI.2: Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p'; icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc'; upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ -- kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

[page 148]

148 Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathīdaṃ -- sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

---

---

Paṭis\_II,VI.3: Idam dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan'; idam dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan'; idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idam dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi {ñāṇaṃ} udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan'; idam dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan'; idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Paṭis\_II,VI.4: Yāva kīvañ ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'; eva tāvāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ.

[page 149]

Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā 149

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi -- 'Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n'; atth'; idāni punabbhavo'; ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi -- 'Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman'; ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ -- 'Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin'; ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavattī devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ -- 'Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin'; ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayañ ca dasasahasṣī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahoṣi attikkamm'; eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi -- 'Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño'; ti. Iti h'; idam āyasmato Koṇḍaññaṃ 'Aññāta-Koṇḍañño'; tveva nāmaṃ ahoṣi.

Paṭis\_II,VI.5: 'Idam dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan'; ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi,

---

---

[page 150]

150 Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti'.

Ken'; aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti'. Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti'.

Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc'; atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca.

Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

Paṭis\_II,VI.6: Taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

[page 151]

Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā 151

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti'.

Ken'; aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti'. Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti'.

Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc'; atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā

---



---

gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.7: Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

[page 152]

152 Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitān ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṅ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.8: Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

[page 153]

Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā 153

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti'. Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti'.  
Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca.

Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc'; atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

---

---

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti

[page 154]

154 Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . bhāvītā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, {saṭṭhi} ñāṇāni. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsataṅkaṃ niruttiyo, cattārisaṅkaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.9: Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī- . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Paṭis\_II,VI.10: Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti'. Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti'. Obhāsaṭṭhena.

[page 155]

Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā 155

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc'; atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

---

---

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc'; atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'; eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati -- paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi- . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

[page 156]

156 Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

Paṭis\_II,VI.11: Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ñāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.12: 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya abhiññattho n'; atthīti'; cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, satam ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito

[page 157]

Yuganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā 157

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

---

---

Sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. {Abhiññāya} abhiññatthe, pariññāya pariññatthe, pahānāya pahānatthe, bhāvanāya bhāvanatthe, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatthe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, aḍḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.13: Yāvatā khandhānaṃ khandhattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhatthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭtho . . . pe . . . yāvatā āyatanānaṃ āyatanaṭtho . . . pe . . . yāvatā saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhataṭtho . . . pe . . . yāvatā asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhataṭtho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhataṭthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhatthe, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭthe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanaṭthe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhataṭthe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhataṭthe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, aḍḍhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.14: Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkassa dukkhattho pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvatā samudayassa samudayaṭtho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā maggassa maggaṭtho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.15: yāvatā atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭtho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭtho . . . pe . . . yāvatā niruttiapaṭisambhidāya niruttiapaṭisambhidaṭtho . . . pe . . . yāvatā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭtho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

[page 158]

158 Yūganandhavagge Paṭisambhidākathā

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭis\_II,VI.16: Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā yamakapātihire ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyā ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ ñāṇaṃ ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Anāvaraṇe ñāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā.. pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā, diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tīṇi niruttisatāni, cha ñāṇasatāni.

Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe aḍḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni, aḍḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṃ ca satta ca niruttisatāni, tīṇi ca ñāṇasahassāni cattāri ca ñāṇasatānīti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

[page 159]

Yūganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā 159

## II

### VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_II,VII.1: EVAṀ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati . . . pe . . . iti h'; idaṃ {āyasmato} Koṇḍaññassa 'Aññātakoṇḍañño'; tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

---

---

'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ'; ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti'.

Ken'; aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena. '{Ñāṇaṃ} udapādīti'. Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti'. Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti'. Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti'.

Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaṃ dhammo nātaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce ṭhitā sacce patitṭhitā.

Paṭis\_II,VII.2: 'Dhammacakkaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'cakkhaṃ ca pavatteti dhammaṃ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammena pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme ṭhito pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vasiṃ pāpento pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ,

[page 160]

160 Yuganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajappatto pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesāraṃ pāpento pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaddhajo pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin'; ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo dhammo,

[page 161]

---

---

Yuganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā 161

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sammāsamādhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

'Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'akampiyaṭṭhena balā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'niyyānaṭṭhena bojjaṅgā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'hetuṭṭhena maggo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'padhanaṭṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'tathaṭṭhena saccā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'avikkhepaṭṭhena samatho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'saṃvaraṭṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivissuddhi dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'muttaṭṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti dhammo,

[page 162]

162 Yuganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukhaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sāraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,VII.3: Taṃ kho paṇ'; idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātaṃ ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādi'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi'. Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi'. Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . sacce patiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_II,VII.4: 'Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan'; ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho pan'; idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi

[page 163]

Yuganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā 163

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti'.

Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayaavatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavatthukā saccavatthukā . . . pe . . . maggavatthukā saccavatthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkan'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ?

'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,VII.5: 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā'; ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā'; ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā'; ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'. Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavatthukā satipaṭṭhānavatthukā satipaṭṭhānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipaṭṭhāne patiṭṭhitā. 'Dhammacakkan'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ

[page 164]

164 Yuganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,VII.6: 'Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo'; ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi- . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi- . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo'; ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo'; ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'. Ken'; aṭṭhena?

---

---

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'. Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patiṭṭhitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṃ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhamṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ {viriyasamādhīpadhānaṣaṅkhārasamannāgato} iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādī. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'.

Ken'; aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'? Ken'; aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti'. Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'? Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patiṭṭhitā.

[page 165]

Yuganandhavagge Dhammacakkakathā 165

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Dhammacakkaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkāṃ cāti'; dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhamṃ nibbānaṃ pariyoṣānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavatteti'; dhammacakkaṃ ti. Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 166]

166 Yuganandhavagge Lokuttarakathā

## II

### VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_II,VIII.1: KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc'; indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni, nibbānaṃ ca; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokā uttarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhā uttarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkantā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'loke atirekā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokantaṃ tarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokā nissaṭā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokena nissaṭā'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissaṭā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhi na tiṭṭhantīti'; lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokena na limpantīti'; lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'loke vippamuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

[page 167]

Yuganandhavagge Lokuttarakathā 167

ti. lokuttarā, 'loke visaññuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokā visaññuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā'; ti. lokuttarā, 'lokā sujjanantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjanantīti'; lokuttarā,

---



---

'lokamhā sujñantīti'; lokuttarā; 'lokā visujñantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokato visujñantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujñantīti'; lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhantīti'; lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti'; lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti'; lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti'; lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'; lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinnattā'; ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā'; ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'; ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa aḡatīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā'; ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asādhāraṇā'; ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyaṇtīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinēntīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinēntīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'; lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamma abhibhuyya tiṭṭhantīti'; lokuttarā ti.  
Lokuttarakathā.

[page 168]

168 Yuganandhavagge Balakathā

II

### IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHĀ

#### SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

Paṭis\_II,IX.1: PAÑC'; imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca aṭṭhasaṭṭhi balāni -- saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekkhabalāni, dasa khīṇāsavabalāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

Paṭis\_II,IX.2: Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭīti saddhābalaṃ, sahaḡātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyaḡānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttariṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idaṃ saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭīti'; viriyabalaṃ, sahaḡātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyaḡānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttariṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idaṃ viriyabalaṃ.

[page 169]

Yuganandhavagge Balakathā 169

Katamaṃ satibalaṃ? 'Pamāde na kampaṭīti'; satibalaṃ, sahaḡātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena satibalaṃ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena satibalaṃ.

Idaṃ satibalaṃ.

Katamaṃ samādhibalaṃ? 'Uddhacce na kampaṭīti'; samādhibalaṃ, sahaḡātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ. Idaṃ samādhibalaṃ.

Katamaṃ paññābalaṃ? 'Avijjāya na kampaṭīti'; paññābalaṃ, sahaḡātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena paññābalaṃ . . . pe . . . nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena paññābalaṃ. Idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_II,IX.3: Katamaṃ hiribalaṃ? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'abyāpādena byāpādaṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'dhammavavathānena vicikicchaṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'ñāṇena avijjaṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratiṃ hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilese hiriyatīti'; hiribalaṃ. Idaṃ hiribalaṃ.

Katamaṃ ottappabalaṃ? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ, 'abyāpādena byāpādaṃ ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ ottappatīti'; {ottappabalaṃ}, 'dhammavavathānena vicikicchaṃ ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena avijjaṃ ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratiṃ ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilese ottappatīti'; ottappabalaṃ. Idaṃ ottappabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'dhammavavathānena vicikicchaṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena avijjaṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ,

[page 170]

170 Yuganandhavagge Balakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'pāmojjena aratiṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,IX.4: Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchaṃ pajahanto dhammavavathānaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjaṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratiṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavajjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavathāve n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavajjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti'; saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti'; saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti'; saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti'; saṅgahabalaṃ.

[page 171]

Yuganandhavagge Balakathā 171

Paṭis\_II,IX.5: Katamaṃ khantibalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ khantīti'; khantibalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khantīti'; khantibalaṃ, '{thīnamiddhassa} pahīnattā ālokasaññā khantīti'; khantibalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khantīti'; khantibalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā

---

---

dhammavavattḥānaṃ khaṅṭṭi'; khaṅṭṭibalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ khaṅṭṭi'; khaṅṭṭibalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ khaṅṭṭi'; khaṅṭṭibalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭṭhamajjhānaṃ khaṅṭṭi'; khaṅṭṭibalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggaṃ khaṅṭṭi'; khaṅṭṭibalaṃ. Idaṃ khaṅṭṭibalaṃ.

Katamaṃ paññattibalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ paññāpetṭi'; paññattibalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ paññāpetṭi'; paññattibalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ paññāpetṭi'; paññattibalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ paññāpetṭi'; paññattibalaṃ. Idaṃ paññattibalaṃ.

Katamaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ nijjhāpetṭi'; nijjhantibalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ nijjhāpetṭi'; nijjhantibalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ nijjhāpetṭi'; nijjhantibalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ nijjhāpetṭi'; nijjhantibalaṃ. Idaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ.

Katamaṃ issariyabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetṭi'; issariyabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetṭi'; issariyabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetṭi'; issariyabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetṭi'; issariyabalaṃ. Idaṃ issariyabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāpetṭi'; adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāpetṭi'; adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāpetṭi'; adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

[page 172]

172 Yuganandhavagge Balakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāpetṭi'; adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

Paṭṭi\_II,IX.6: Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā ākāsānañcāyatanaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā viññāṇañcāyatanaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭṭi na calati na vedhāṭṭi'; samathabalaṃ. Idaṃ samathabalaṃ.

Paṭṭi\_II,IX.7: Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭṭinissagānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭṭinissagānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaṇe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmaṇe paṭṭinissagānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalaṃ'; ti. Ken'; aṭṭhena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ,

---

[page 173]

Yuganandhavagge Balakathā 173

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampaṭṭi na calati na vedhaṭṭi'; vipassanābalaṃ. Idaṃ vipassanābalaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,IX.8: Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhiṃ sikkhatṭi'; sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabelaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatṭi'; sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabelaṃ; 'sammāvācaṃ . . . pe . . . saṃmākamantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatiṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatṭi'; sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabelaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni.

Paṭis\_II,IX.9: Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti -- 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti:

yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti -- 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti;

[page 174]

174 Yuganandhavagge Balakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti -- 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti -- 'khīṇā me āsavā'; ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc'; indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti -- 'Khīṇā me āsavā'; ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

Paṭis\_II,IX.10: Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

Paṭis\_II,IX.11: Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

---

---

Idha Tathāgato t̥hānañ ca t̥hānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato t̥hānañ ca t̥hānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ t̥hānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ t̥hānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

[page 175]

Yuganandhavagge Balakathā 175

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhāṇavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhāṇavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ -- ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

[page 176]

176 Yuganandhavagge Balakathā

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabaṭṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

---

---

Paṭis\_II,IX.12: Ken'; aṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena satibalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena samādhibalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena paññābalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena hiribalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena ottappabalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ? Ken'; aṭṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyatṭhena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatṭhena satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyatṭhena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyatṭhena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale dhamme'; ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'; ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti'; paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, 'tatha jātā dhammā ekarasā hontīti'; bhāvanābalaṃ, 'tatha n'; atthi kiñci vajjan'; ti anavajjabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti'; saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam tassa khamatīti'; khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti'; paññattibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti'; nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti'; issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti'; adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ'; ti samathabalaṃ, 'tatha jāte dhamme anupassatīti'; vipassanābalaṃ, 'tatha sikkhatīti'; sekhabalaṃ, tatha sikkhitattā asekkhabalaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā'; ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'taṃ tassaijjhatīti'; iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatṭhena Tathāgatabalaṃ. Balakathā.

[page 177]

Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā 177

## II

### X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_II,X.1: EVAṀ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'; upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca -- 'Suñño loko, suñño loko'; ti bhante vuccati:

kittāvatā nu kho bhante 'suñño loko'; ti vuccatīti'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā 'suñño loko'; ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhuṃ kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'; idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . saddā suññā, ghānaṃ suññaṃ gandhā suññā, jivhā suññā rasā suññā, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suññā, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yaṃ p'; idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā 'suñño loko'; ti vuccatīti.

Paṭis\_II,X.2: {Suññasuññaṃ}, saṅkhārasuññaṃ, vipariṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhanasuññaṃ, tadarūgasuññaṃ, samucchēdasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuññaṃ,

[page 178]

178 Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] nissaraṇasuññaṃ, ajjhattasuññaṃ, bahiddhāsuññaṃ, dubhatoṣuññaṃ, sabhāgasuññaṃ, visabhāgasuññaṃ, esanāsuññaṃ, pariggahasuññaṃ, paṭilābhasuññaṃ, paṭivedhasuññaṃ, ekattasuññaṃ, nānattasuññaṃ, khantisuññaṃ, adhiṭṭhānasuññaṃ, pariyoḡāhanasuññaṃ, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānaṃ sabbasuññatānaṃ paramatṭhasuññaṃ.

---

---

Paṭis\_II,X.3: Katamaṃ suññasuññaṃ?

Cakkhuṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotamaṃ suññaṃ . . . pe . . . ghānaṃ suññaṃ, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idamaṃ suññasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.4: Katamaṃ saṅkhārasuññaṃ?

Tayo saṅkhārā -- puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro. Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā -- kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā -- atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idamaṃ saṅkhārasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.5: Katamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññaṃ?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññaṃ, vigataṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇatañ c'; eva suññañ ca; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā vipariṇatā c'; eva suññā ca; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññāṇaṃ, jātaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo sabhāvena suñño,

[page 179]

Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā 179

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vigato bhavo vipariṇato c'; eva suñño ca.

Idamaṃ vipariṇāmasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.6: Katamaṃ aggasuññaṃ? Aggaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, seṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ, viṣiṭṭhaṃ etaṃ padaṃ; yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idamaṃ aggasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.7: Katamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ?

Dve lakkhaṇāni -- bālalakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ ca.

Bālalakkhaṇaṃ paṇḍitalakkhaṇena suññaṃ, paṇḍitalakkhaṇaṃ bālalakkhaṇena suññaṃ. Tīṇi lakkhaṇāni -- uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇaṃ ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ Uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, vayalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ.

Rūpassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa vayalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññāṇassa, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇassa uppādalakkhaṇaṃ vayalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaṇassa vayalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ, jarāmaṇassa ṭhitaññathattalakkhaṇaṃ uppādalakkhaṇena ca vayalakkhaṇena ca suññaṃ. Idamaṃ lakkhaṇasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.8: Katamaṃ vikkhambhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando vikkhambhito c'; eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'; eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ vikkhambhitañ c'; eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitañ c'; eva suññañ ca, dhammavavattānena vicicicchā vikkhambhitā c'; eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā vikkhambhitā c'; eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati vikkhambhitā c'; eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā

---

---

vikkhambhitā c'; eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'; eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññam.

[page 180]

180 Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā

Paṭis\_II,X.9: Katamaṃ tadaṅgasuññam?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddham tadaṅgasuñnam, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ tadaṅgasuñnam, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena arati tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivaṭṭanānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño.

Idam tadaṅgasuñnam.

Paṭis\_II,X.10: Katamaṃ samucchedasuññam?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando samucchinno c'; eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'; eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddham samucchinnañ c'; eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ samucchinnañ c'; eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'; eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'; eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati samucchinnā c'; eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'; eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'; eva suññā ca. Idam samucchedasuñnam.

Paṭis\_II,X.11: Katamaṃ paṭipassaddhisuññam?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando paṭipassaddho c'; eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'; eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddham paṭipassaddhañ c'; eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ paṭipassaddhañ c'; eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'; eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'; eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati paṭipassaddhā c'; eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'; eva suññā ca . . . pe.

. . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'; eva suññā ca. Idam paṭipassaddhisuñnam.

Paṭis\_II,X.12: Katamaṃ nissaraṇasuññam?

Nekkhammena kāmacchando nissaṭo c'; eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'; eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddham nissaṭaṃ c'; eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nissaṭaṃ c'; eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā nissaṭā c'; eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissaṭā c'; eva suññā ca, pāmojjena arati nissaṭā c'; eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissaṭā c'; eva suññā ca

[page 181]

Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā 181

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissaṭā c'; eva suññā ca. Idam nissaraṇasuñnam.

Paṭis\_II,X.13: Katamaṃ ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattaṃ cakkhum suñnam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattaṃ sotaṃ suñnam . . . pe . . . ajjhattaṃ ghāṇaṃ suñnam, ajjhattaṃ jivhā suññā, ajjhattaṃ kāyo suñño, ajjhattaṃ mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuñnam.

Paṭis\_II,X.14: {Katamaṃ} bahiddhāsuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhāsuñnam.

Paṭis\_II,X.15: Katamaṃ dubhatasuññam?

---



---

Yañ ca ajjhattaṃ cakkhuṃ ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariñāmadhammena vā; yañ ca ajjhattaṃ sotaṃ ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yañ ca ajjhattaṃ ghānaṃ ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattaṃ jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattaṃ kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattaṃ mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ suññaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariñāmadhammena vā. Idaṃ dubhatosuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.16: Katamaṃ sabhāgasuññaṃ?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'; eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'; eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā sabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca. Idaṃ sabhāgasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.17: Katamaṃ visabhāgasuññaṃ?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'; eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññāṇakāyehi visabhāgāni c'; eva suññāni ca, cha viññāṇakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca,

[page 182]

182 Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'; eva suññā ca. Idaṃ visabhāgasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.18: Katamaṃ esanāsuññaṃ?

Nekkhammesanā kāmacchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavattānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idaṃ esanāsuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.19: Katamaṃ pariggahasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmacchandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavattānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idaṃ pariggahasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.20: Katamaṃ paṭilābhasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmacchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavattānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjaṭilābho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idaṃ paṭilābhasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.21: Katamaṃ paṭivedhasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmacchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavattānapāṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjaṭivedho aratiyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapāṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idaṃ paṭivedhasuññaṃ.

[page 183]

Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā 183

Paṭis\_II,X.22: Katamaṃ ekattasuññaṃ nānattasuññaṃ?

---

---

Kāmacchando nānattaṃ nekkhammaṃ ekattaṃ, nekkhammekattaṃ cetayato kāmacchandena suññaṃ; byāpādo nānattaṃ abyāpādo ekattaṃ, abyāpādekattaṃ cetayato byāpādena suññaṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ nānattaṃ ālokasaññā ekattaṃ, ālokasaññekattaṃ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññaṃ; uddhaccaṃ nānattaṃ, vicikicchā nānattaṃ, avijjā nānattaṃ, arati nānattaṃ, nīvaraṇā nānattaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ ekattaṃ, paṭhamajjhānekattaṃ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesā nānattaṃ Arahattamaggo ekattaṃ, Arahattamaggekattaṃ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññaṃ. Idaṃ ekattasuññaṃ nānattasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.23: Katamaṃ khantisuññaṃ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suññā, abyāpādakhanti byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānakhanti vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇakhanti avijjāya suññā, pāmojjakhanti aratiyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suññā. Idaṃ khantisuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.24: Katamaṃ adhiṭṭhānasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammādhiṭṭhānaṃ kāmacchandena suññaṃ, abyāpādādhiṭṭhānaṃ byāpādena suññaṃ, ālokasaññādhiṭṭhānaṃ thīnamiddhena suññaṃ, avikkhepādhiṭṭhānaṃ uddhaccena suññaṃ, dhammavavatthānādhiṭṭhānaṃ vicikicchāya suññaṃ, ñāṇādhiṭṭhānaṃ avijjāya suññaṃ, pāmojjādhiṭṭhānaṃ aratiyā suññaṃ, paṭhamajjhānādhiṭṭhānaṃ nīvaraṇehi suññaṃ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhiṭṭhānaṃ sabbakilesehi suññaṃ. Idaṃ adhiṭṭhānasuññaṃ.

Paṭis\_II,X.25: Katamaṃ pariyogāhanasuññaṃ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanaṃ kāmacchandena suññaṃ, abyāpādapariyogāhanaṃ byāpādena suññaṃ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanaṃ thīnamiddhena suññaṃ, avikkhepapariyogāhanaṃ uddhaccena suññaṃ, dhammavavatthānapariyogāhanaṃ vicikicchāya suññaṃ, ñāṇapariyogāhanaṃ avijjāya suññaṃ, pāmojjapariyogāhanaṃ aratiyā suññaṃ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanaṃ nīvaraṇehi suññaṃ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggapariyogāhanaṃ sabbakilesehi suññaṃ. Idaṃ pariyogāhanasuññaṃ.

[page 184]

184 Yuganandhavagge Suññakathā

Paṭis\_II,X.26: Katamaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānaṃ sabbasuññatānaṃ paramaṭṭhasuññaṃ?

Idha sampajāno nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratiyā pavattaṃ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pavattaṃ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pavattaṃ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'; eva cakkhupavattaṃ pariyādiyati, aññaṃ ca cakkhupavattaṃ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'; eva sotapavattaṃ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattaṃ, jivhāpavattaṃ, kāyapavattaṃ, manopavattaṃ pariyādiyati, aññaṃ ca manopavattaṃ na uppajjati. Idaṃ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānaṃ sabbasuññatānaṃ paramaṭṭhasuññaṃ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati:

Yuganandhā saccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamaṃ

paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalā suññā te dasāti'.

Esa nikāyavaro ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro pavaravaggo ti.

---

---

[page 185]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 185

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,1.1: ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā pañciccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

[page 186]

186 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Tass'; imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

Paṭis\_III,1.2: Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā pañciccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass'; imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti.

---

---

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya,

[page 187]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 187

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tassā; imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

Paṭis\_III,1.3: Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti,

[page 188]

188 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccaṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā

---

---

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

Tass'; imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusamiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmaṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass'; imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

[page 189]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 189

Paṭis\_III,I.4: Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphelasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphelasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā Arahattaphelasacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti.

Paṭis\_III,I.5: Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṃvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṃvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṃvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṃvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṃvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṃvattanti, paññābāhullāya saṃvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṃvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṃvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṃvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṃvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisaṃsevo saddhammasavanaṃ yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṃvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattanti.

Paṭis\_III,I.6: 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnaṃ maggañāṇaṃ catunnaṃ phalañāṇaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidāñāṇaṃ channaṃ abhiññāñāṇaṃ tesattatīnaṃ ñāṇaṃ sattaṃsattatīnaṃ ñāṇaṃ lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriyā upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṃvattantīti'. Ayaṃ paññāpaṭilābho.

[page 190]

190 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

'Paññābuddhiyā saṃvattantīti'. Katamā paññābuddhi?

'Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaḍḍhati, Arahato paññā vaḍḍhati; vaḍḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṃvattantīti'. Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

'Paññāvepullāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

'Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā; vepullatā paññāvepullāya saṃvattantīti'. Idaṃ paññāvepullaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,I.7: 'Mahāpaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā mahāpaññā?

---

---

'Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni ṭhānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahāvihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā, 'mahantaṃ paramaṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti'; mahāpaññā.

[page 191]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 191

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Mahāpaññātāya saṃvattantīti'; ayaṃ mahāpaññā.

Paṭis\_III,1.8: 'Puthupaññātāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, '{puthunānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu} ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, puthunānāsūññatamanupalabbhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhamesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatiipaṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānābalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramaṭṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññātāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayaṃ puthupaññā.

Paṭis\_III,1.9: 'Vipulapaññātāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā vipulapaññā?

[page 192]

192 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

'Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttiñāḍassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ṭhānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā,

---

'vipulavihārasamāpattiyo {pariggaṇhātīti}'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā, 'vipulaṃ paramaṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariggaṇhātīti'; vipulapaññā.

'Vipulapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayaṃ vipulapaññā.

Paṭis\_III,I.10: 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

'Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu suññatamanupalabbhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu atthesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu niruttisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā,

[page 193]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 193

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttiñāḍadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vihārasamāpattisu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsaccesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu satipaṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre paramaṭṭhe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti'; gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

Paṭis\_III,I.11: 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katāma assāmantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavituṃ, anabhisambhavanīyo ca so aññehīti'; assāmantapaññā.

Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā aṭṭhamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, {puthujjanakalyāṇakam} upādāya aṭṭhamako assāmantapañño; aṭṭhamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā,

[page 194]

194 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] aṭṭhamakam upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmiṃ paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannam upādāya sakadāgāmī assāmantapañño; sakadāgāmiṃ paññā anāgāmiṃ paññāya dūre vidūre

---

---

suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmī assāmantapañño; anāgāmiṃ paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño; Paccekabuddhañ ca sadevakañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññappabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārājappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhoraḥho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayaso aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā.

So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugāmī ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā sammannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato, n'; atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ -- attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

[page 195]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 195

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramatṭho vā attho -- sabbaṃ taṃ anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ñāṇānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ; yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnaṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ heṭṭhimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ñāṇaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭhāniyo te dhammā.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ nappavattati, ñāṇaṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n'; atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyaṇṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākañkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapāṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ñāṇaṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayaṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti, adhimuttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābbābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimiṅgalaṃ upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti,

[page 196]

196 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino

---



---

antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ upādāya ākāśassa padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto te pi Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ pharivā atighamsivā tiṭṭhati.

Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā te bhindantā paññe caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharivā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā te Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañño. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'; ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

Paṭis\_III,1.12: 'Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti'; Katamā bhūripañña?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyatīti'; bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'; ti bhūripañña; 'dosaṃ abhibhuyatīti'; bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'; ti bhūripañña; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyatīti'; bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'; ti bhūripañña; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

[page 197]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 197

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārāmbhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyatīti'; bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'; ti bhūripañña. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati pañña'; ti bhūripañña; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati pañña'; ti bhūripañña; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati pañña'; ti bhūripañña; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷaso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati pañña'; ti bhūripañña.

'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavī, paṭhavīsamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paññāya samannāgato'; ti bhūripañña; api ca 'paññāya-m-etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā'; ti bhūripañña. 'Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti'; ayaṃ bhūripañña.

Paṭis\_III,1.13: 'Paññābāhullāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamaṃ paññābāhullaṃ?

Idh'; ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇābāhuliko'; ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarābāhuliko'; ti, pattagaruko vuccati 'pattābāhuliko'; ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanābāhuliko'; ti; evamevaṃ idh'; ekacco paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo,

[page 198]

198 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābāhullāya saṃvattantīti'. idaṃ paññābāhullaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,1.14: 'Sīghapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā sīghapañña?

'Sīghaṃ {sīghaṃ} silāni paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'; sīghapañña, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti';

---

---

sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ balāni bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ariyamaggam bhāvetīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti'; sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṃ sīghaṃ paramattham nibbānam sacchikarotīti'; sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayam sīghapaññā.

Paṭis\_III,1.15: Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahuṃ lahuṃ sīlāni paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, lahuṃ lahuṃ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutam paripūretīti'; lahupaññā,

[page 199]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 199

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogam paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sīlakkhandham paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandham paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandham paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandham paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandham paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggam bhāvetīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti'; lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramattham nibbānam sacchikarotīti'; lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayam lahupaññā.

Paṭis\_III,1.16: 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā hāsapaññā? 'Idh'; ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretīti'; hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram paripūretīti'; hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutam paripūretīti'; hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo jāgariyānuyogam paripūretīti'; hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlakkhandham . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandham paññākkhandham vimuttikkhandham vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandham paripūretīti'; hāsapaññā, 'ṭhānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti, vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti,

[page 200]

200 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] ariyamaggam bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti'; hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti'; hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramattham nibbānam sacchikarotīti'; hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayam hāsapaññā.

Paṭis\_III,1.17: 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbam rūpaṃ aniccato khippam javatīti'; javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippam

---

---

javatīti'; javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā, 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā,yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayaṭṭhena, anattā asāraṭṭhenāti'; tūlayivā tīrayivā vibhāvayivā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'; ti tūlayivā tīrayivā vibhāvayivā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇaṃ cakkhuṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ'; ti tūlayivā tīrayivā vibhāvayivā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmaṇanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti'; javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayaṃ javanapaññā.

Paṭis\_III,I.18: Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā tikkhapaññā?

[page 201]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 201

'Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti'; tikkhapaññā, 'uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti'; tikkhapaññā, 'uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti'; tikkhapaññā, 'uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvittakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti'; tikkhapaññā, 'uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti'; tikkhapaññā, 'uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ mohaṃ uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārāmbhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti'; tikkhapaññā, 'ekamhi āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭisambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti'; tikkhapaññā.

'Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

Paṭis\_III,I.19: 'Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti'. Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

'Idh'; ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo hoti uttāsabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, bahimukho na ramati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti'; nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti'; nibbedhikapaññā, 'anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ mohakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti'; nibbedhikapaññā,

[page 202]

202 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'anibbiddhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . . upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sāṭṭheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārāmbhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisāṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nibbijjhati padāletīti'; nibbedhikapaññā. 'Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,'; ayaṃ nibbedhikapaññā. Imā soḷasa paññāyo.

Paṭis\_III,I.20: Imāhi soḷasahi paññāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭisambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasampanno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayogasampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjhati. Dve puggalā

---

---

paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pabbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā; eko vihārabahulo. eko na vihārabahulo.

Yo vihārabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā; eko paccavekkhanabahulo,

[page 203]

Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā 203

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto, eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakaṇāramippatto, eko na sāvakaṇāramippatto. Yo sāvakaṇāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayogasampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakaṇāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnaṇaṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisāsīho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā, te bhindantā paññe caranti, paññāgatena ditthigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭichannāni ca,

[page 204]

204 Paññāvagge Mahāpaññākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, nidditthakāraṇā {upakkhittakā} te Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

[page 205]

---

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHĪKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,II.1: KĀ iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo?

Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

'Kā iddhīti'? Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. 'Kati iddhiyo'; ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

Paṭis\_III,II.2: Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.3: Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

Paṭis\_III,II.4: Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittaśamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbadāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

Paṭis\_III,II.5: Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim,

[page 206]

206 Paññāvagge Iddhikathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; viriyaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na viriyaṃ; aññaṃ viriyaṃ añño samādhi. Cittañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; cittaṃ na samādhi, samādhi na cittaṃ; aññaṃ cittaṃ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni aṭṭha padāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

Paṭis\_III,II.6: Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? 'Añoṇataṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'anunnataṃ cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'anabhiṇataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'anissitaṃ cittaṃ ditṭhiyā na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'appaṭibaddhaṃ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'vipamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'vipariyādikataṃ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ, 'obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na ijjhatīti'; āneñjaṃ. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya saṃvattantīti.

[page 207]

Paññāvagge Iddhikathā 207

---

---

Patis\_III,II.7: Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccaṇubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

'Idhāti'. Imissā diṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyaṃ imasmim̐ ādāye imasmim̐ dhamme imasmim̐ vinaye imasmim̐ pāvacaṇe imasmim̐ brahmacariye imasmim̐ satthusāsane, tena vuccati 'idhāti'.

'Bhikkhūti'. Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

'Anekaḍḍitaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccaṇubhoti'. Nānappakāraṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccaṇubhoti.

'Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti'. Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣsaṃ vā sataṣaṣsaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā ṇāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'bahulo homīti,'; bahulo hoti.

Yathāyasmā Cūḷapanthako eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

'Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti'. Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ṇāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'eko homīti,'; eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūḷapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

'Āvibhāvan'; ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākāṭaṃ.

'Tirobhāvan'; ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ pihitaṃ paṭikujjitaṃ.

[page 208]

208 Paññavagge Iddhikathā

'Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse'; ti.

Pakatiyā ākāsaḍḍasaṃpattiyā lābhī hoti, tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ṇāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'ākāso hotūti,'; ākāso hoti. So tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṭe aparikkhitte asajjamānā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

'Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke'; ti. Pakatiyā āpokaḍḍasaṃpattiyā lābhī hoti, paṭhaviyaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ṇāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'udakaṃ hotūti,'; udakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto uduke ummujjanimmujjaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke.

'Uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ'; ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavikaḍḍasaṃpattiyā lābhī hoti, udakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ṇāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'paṭhavi hotūti,'; paṭhavi hoti. So abhijjamāne uduke gacchati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhijjamāne uduke gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

'Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo'; ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavikaḍḍasaṃpattiyā lābhī hoti, ākāsaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ṇāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'paṭhavi hotūti,'; paṭhavi hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhāti pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhāti pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo.

'Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇiṇā parāmasati parimajjati'. Idha so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannaṃ vā candimasuriye āvajjati;

[page 209]

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse hotūti, ' ; hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḱā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti'. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḱaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti'; santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti'; dūre hoti; bahukaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti'; thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti'; bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyāñāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḱaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḱaṃ gacchati.

Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḱaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamānena kāyena Brahmaloḱaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ. Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhāti, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhāti; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi tattha seyyaṃ kappeti;

[page 210]

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sace so iddhimā dhūpāyati, nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhimā pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhimā dhammaṃ bhāsati, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāsati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhimā pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhimā tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāti sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāti sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṅ ñad eva hi so iddhimā karoti, tan tad eva hi so nimmito karoti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhānā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.8: Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloḱe ṭhito sahasṣilokadhātuṃ sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativaṇṇaṃ vijahitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, supaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, yakkhavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, indavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, devavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, vanavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, sihavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, dīpivaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivaṇṇaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattim pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyuhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.9: Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.

[page 211]

---

---

Paññāvagge Iddhikathā 211

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa -- 'Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavālhā'; ti; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asiṃ kosiyaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa -- 'Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi aññā kosi, kosiyaṃ tv eva asi pavālhā'; ti; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa -- 'Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tv eva ahi ubbhato'; ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ manomayaṃ iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.10: Katamā ñāṇavipphārā iddhi?

'Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; ñāṇavipphārā iddhi. {Āyasmato} Bakkulassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, {āyasmato} Saṅkiccassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, {āyasmato} Bhūtapālassa ñāṇavipphārā iddhi.

Ayaṃ ñāṇavipphārā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.11: Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; samādhivipphārā iddhi, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; samādhivipphārā iddhi, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti . . . pe . . . ākāsaṇācāyatanaśamāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; . . . pe . . . 'viññāṇācāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākāsaṇācāyatanaśaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; . . . pe . . . 'ākīṇcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā viññāṇācāyatanaśaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'

[page 212]

212 Paññāvagge Iddhikathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . 'nevasaññānaśaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā ākiṇcaññāyatanaśaññāya pahānaṭṭho ijjhatīti'; samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayaśmato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, {āyasmato} Saṅjivassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, {āyasmato} Khāṇuḱoṇḍaññassa samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya upāsikāya samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ samādhivipphārā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.12: Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan'; ti, apaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan'; ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan'; ti, apaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan'; ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno'; ti, upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Anīṭṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Iṭṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca iṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī viharati? Iṭṭhasmiṃ ca anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno?

---



---

[page 213]

Paññāvagge Iddhikathā 213

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena photoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'; eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.13: Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.14: Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assabandhagopake purise upādāya; jotikassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghositassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.15: Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādhara vijjaṃ parijapetvā vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattīṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

Paṭis\_III,II.16: Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī'; tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi,

[page 214]

214 Paññāvagge Iddhikathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī'; . . . pe . . . 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānaṭṭho ijjhatī'; tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo. Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 215]

Paññāvagge Abhisamayakathā 215

### III

#### III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,III.1: 'ABHISAMAYO'; ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāṇī abhisameti? Na aññāṇī abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti?

Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca

---

---

abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

Paṭis\_III,III.2: Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādādhīpateyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃsāmpayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ;

[page 216]

216 Paññāvagge Abhisamayakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] dassanādhīpateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sāmpayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

Paṭis\_III,III.3: Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammādiṭṭhi abhiropānābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ājīvo, paggahābhisamayo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepābhisamayo sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānābhisamayo {satisambojjhaṅgo} . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo {upekkhāsambojjh aṅgo}; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisamayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo {samādhindriyaṃ}, dassanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena indriyābhisamayo, akampiyāṭṭhena balābhisamayo, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetuṭṭhena maggābhisamayo, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānābhisamayo, padhanaṭṭhena sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijjanaṭṭhena iddhipādābhisamayo, tathaṭṭhena saccābhisamayo; avikkhepaṭṭhena samathābhisamayo, anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanābhisamayo, ekarasaṭṭhena samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavissuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavissuddhi abhisamayo, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivissuddhi abhisamayo; muttaṭṭhena adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena abhisamayo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena abhisamayo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena abhisamayo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkhaṭṭhena abhisamayo,

[page 217]

Paññāvagge Abhisamayakathā 217

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] sati ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena abhisamayo, vimutti saraṭṭhena abhisamayo, amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena abhisamayo.

Paṭis\_III,III.4: Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmīphalakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmīphalakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropānābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena abhisamayo.

---

---

Svāyaṃ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, {paccuppanne} kilese pajahati.

Paṭis\_III,III.5: 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti'. Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇaṃ khepeti, niruddhaṃ nirodheti, vigataṃ vigameti, atthaṅgataṃ atthaṅgameti; atītaṃ yaṃ n'; atthi, taṃ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti'. Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṃ pajahati, anibbattaṃ pajahati, anuppannaṃ pajahati, apātubhūtaṃ pajahati; anāgataṃ yaṃ n'; atthi, taṃ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti'. Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratta rāgaṃ pajahati, duṭṭha dosāṃ pajahati, mūlho mohaṃ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṃ pajahati, parāmaṭṭho diṭṭhiṃ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṃ pajahati, aniṭṭhaṅgato vicikicchaṃ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṃ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yuganandhā pavattanti,

[page 218]

218 Paññāvagge Abhisamayakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] saṃkilesikā maggabhāvanā hotti.

Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

Paṭis\_III,III.6: Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'; atthi maggabhāvanā, n'; atthi phalasadakkhikiriya, n'; atthi kilesappahānaṃ, n'; atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi; atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasadakkhikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṃ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṃ viya?

Seyyathāpi taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo, tam enaṃ puriso mūlaṃ chindeyya; ye tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṃ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiyā, uppāde ādīnaṃ disvā anuppāde cittaṃ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittaṃ pakkhandanattā ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṃ hetu nimittaṃ hetu āyuhānaṃ hetu āyuhānaṃ paccayo kilesānaṃ nibbattiyā, āyuhāne ādīnaṃ disvā anāyuhāne cittaṃ pakkhandati; anāyuhāne cittaṃ pakkhandanattā ye āyuhānapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṃ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṃ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṃ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṃ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 219]

Paññāvagge Vivekakathā 219

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNAM1

Paṭis\_III,IV.1: SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaroti.

Paṭis\_III,IV.2: Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ

---

---

virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p'; ime bījagāmahūtagāmā. vuḍḍhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya] evaṃ ete bījagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

[page 220]

220 Paññāvagge Vivekakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...]

Paṭis\_III,IV.3: Kathaṅ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuḍḍhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājīvaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamādhīṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

Paṭis\_III,IV.4: Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,IV.5: Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā.

Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 221]

Paññāvagge Vivekakathā 221

Paṭis\_III,IV.6: Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaṅganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,IV.7: Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadaṅgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ.

---

---

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhittitaṃ.

Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

Paṭis\_III,IV.8: Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammāsatīyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggāṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā.

[page 222]

222 Pañāvagge Vivekakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhittitaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,IV.9: Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadaṅgavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggāṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhittitaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,IV.10: Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaṅganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippassaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅganirodho ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggāṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇenissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhittitaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,IV.11: Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadaṅgavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgavossaggo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhīṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmimaggāṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhittitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

Paṭis\_III,IV.12: Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya evam ete bahulakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti,

[page 223]

Pañāvagge Vivekakathā 223

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc'; indriyāni bhāveti, pañc'; indriyāni bahulīkaroti . .

---

---

. pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bījaḡāmbhūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evam ete bījaḡāmbhūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya pañc'; indriyāni bhāvento pañc'; indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ paṇuṇāti dhammesu.

Paṭis\_III,IV.13: Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya pañc'; indriyāni bhāvento pañc'; indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ paṇuṇāti dhammesu?

Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāḡā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāḡā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

Paṭis\_III,IV.14: Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaḡgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaḡgaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāḡiyaṃ samādhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiḡgaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

[page 224]

224 Paññāvagge Vivekakathā

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'; assa svādhittitaṃ . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāḡā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadaḡgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāḡā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti. Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 225]

Paññāvagge Cariyākathā 225

### III

#### V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,V.1: 'CARIYĀ'; ti. Aṭṭha cariyāyo: iriyāpathacariyā āyatanacariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñāṇacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.

'Iriyāpathacariyā'; ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatanacariyā'; ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā'; ti. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. 'Samādhicariyā'; ti.

Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñāṇacariyā'; ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

'Maggacariyā'; ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā'; ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā'; ti. Tathāḡatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso Paccekabuddhesu padeso sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavahārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhiccittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā ca Tathāḡatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

---

---

Paṭis\_III,V.2: Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upaṭṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññāṇena carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti'; visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti'; āyatanacariyāya carati.

[page 226]

226 Paññāvagge Cariyākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

Paṭis\_III,V.3: Aparā pi aṭṭha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samuṭṭhānacariyā ca sammākammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upaṭṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

[page 227]

Paññāvagge Pāṭihāriyakathā 227

### III

#### VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,VI.1: TĪṆ'; imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anekaviditaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . . pe . . . yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ

Paṭis\_III,VI.2: Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ'; ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ'; ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ'; ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'; eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati;

[page 228]

228 Paññāvagge Pāṭihāriyakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti'. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath'; eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

Paṭis\_III,VI.3: Katamañ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karotha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha; idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathāti'. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

---

---

Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

Paṭis\_III,VI.4: 'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti'; {pāṭihāriyaṃ}; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā'; ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulīkātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā'; ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā'; ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulīkātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā'; ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasañña ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā'; ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasañña evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulīkātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā'; ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā'; ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ;

[page 229]

Paññāvagge Pāṭihāriyakathā 229

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulīkātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā'; ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgata, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā'; ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulīkātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upaṭṭhāpetabbā'; ti anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjhatīti'; iddhi, kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi, yañ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi yañ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālokasañña ijjhatīti'; iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjhatīti'; iddhi, sabbakilese paṭiharatīti'; pāṭihāriyaṃ; yā ca iddhi yañ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ'; ti.

Pāṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 230]

230 Paññāvagge Samasīsakathā

III

VII. Paññāvagge samasīsakathā

Paṭis\_III,VII.1: SABBADHAMMĀNAṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupaṭṭhānatāpañña samasīsaṭṭhe ñāṇaṃ.

'Sabbadhammānaṃ'; ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas'; āyatanāni, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, apariyāpannā dhammā.

'Sammāsamucchede'; ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchaṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijaṃ sammā

---



---

samucchindati, pāmojjena aratiṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

Paṭis\_III,VII.2: 'Nirodhe'; ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ nirodhetti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodhetti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodhetti, avikkhepena uddhaccam nirodhetti, dhammavavatthānena vicikiccham nirodhetti, ñāṇena avijjaṃ nirodhetti, pāmojjena aratiṃ nirodhetti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodhetti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodhetti.

'Anupaṭṭhānatā'; ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmacchando na upaṭṭhāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upaṭṭhāti, ālokasaññaṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upaṭṭhāti, dhammavavaṭṭhānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upaṭṭhāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upaṭṭhāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa arati na upaṭṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upaṭṭhanti

[page 231]

Paññāvagge Samasīsakathā 231

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upaṭṭhanti.

Paṭis\_III,VII.3: 'Saman'; ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggaṃ samaṃ.

'Sīsan'; ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsāṃ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsāṃ ca māno, parāmāsasīsāṃ ca ditṭhi, vikkepasīsāṃ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsāṃ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsāṃ ca saddhā, paggahasīsāṃ ca viriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānasīsāṃ ca sati, avikkhepasīsāṃ ca samādhī, dassanasīsāṃ ca paññā; pavattasīsāṃ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsāṃ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsāṃ ca nirodho ti. Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 232]

232 Paññāvagge Satipaṭṭhānakathā

### III

#### VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,VIII.1: CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Paṭis\_III,VIII.2: Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh'; ekacco paṭhavīkāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodhetti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nikkasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati.

nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah'; ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

---

---

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh'; ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ nahārukāyaṃ aṭṭhikāyaṃ aṭṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato,

[page 233]

Paññāvagge Satipaṭṭhānakathā 233

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Imehi sattah'; ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Paṭis\_III,VIII.3: Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh'; ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah'; ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati.

Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Idh'; ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

Imehi sattah'; ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Paṭis\_III,VIII.4: Kathaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati? Idh'; ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati.

[page 234]

234 Paññāvagge Satipaṭṭhānakathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] Imehi sattah'; ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati.

Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh'; ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ, asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhuviññānaṃ, sotaviññānaṃ, ghānaviññānaṃ, jivhāviññānaṃ, kāyaviññānaṃ, manoviññānaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah'; ākārehi cittaṃ

---

---

anupassati. Cittam upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena taṃ cittam anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

Paṭis\_III,VIII.5: Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh'; ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah'; ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'; eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñānena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati -- dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

[page 235]

Paññāvagge Satipaṭṭhānakathā 235

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Bhāvanā'; ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 236]

236 Paññāvagge Vipassanākathā

### III

#### IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,IX.1: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi '{Bhikkhavo}'; ti. 'Bhaddante'; ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca.

'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Paṭis\_III,IX.2: 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; n'; etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

[page 237]

Paññāvagge Vipassanākathā 237

---

---

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Paṭis\_III,IX.3: 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Paṭis\_III,IX.4: 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; n'; etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā Arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikarissatīti'; thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

[page 238]

238 Paññāvagge Vipassanākathā

Paṭis\_III,IX.5: Katih'; ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati?

Katih'; ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato ṭīto upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato aleṇato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokadhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesikadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati;

---

---

[page 239]

Paññāvagge Vipassanākathā 239

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apalokadhammo nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tīto passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāṇaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti,

[page 240]

240 Paññāvagge Vipassanākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādīnavaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe

---

---

saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhatamaṃ nibbānaṃ';  
ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati;

[page 241]

Paññavagge Vipassanākathā 241

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmiṣaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhī nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe marañadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ'; ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Paṭis\_III,IX.6: 'Aniccato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato'; ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palokato'; ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā.

[page 242]

242 Paññavagge Vipassanākathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'Upasaggato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato'; ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato'; ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato'; ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adīnavato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato'; ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Maraṇadhammato'; ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato'; ti: dukkhānupassanā.

---

---

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhāti, imehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa imehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā

Sataṃ pañcaviṣatiṃ c'; eva yāni dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

[page 243]

Paññāvagge Mātikakathā 243

III

#### X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

Paṭis\_III,X.1: NICCHĀTO muccatīti vimokkho, vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi, nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvitāṃ.

'Nicchāto'; ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.

'Vimokkho'; ti. 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ muccatīti'; vimokkho, 'abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti'; vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti'; vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti'; vimokkho.

'Vijjāvimutti'. 'Nekkhammaṃ vijjatīti'; vijjā, 'kāmacchandaṃ muccatīti'; vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti'; vijjāvimutti, 'abyāpādo vijjatīti'; vijjā, 'byāpādato muccatīti'; vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti'; Vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamagga vijjatīti'; vijjā, 'sabbakilesehi muccatīti'; vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti'; vijjāvimutti.

Paṭis\_III,X.2: 'Adhisīlaṃ adhiccitaṃ adhipaññā'; ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccitasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

[page 244]

244 Paññāvagge Mātikakathā

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccitasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Paṭis\_III,X.3: 'Passaddhīti'. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ paṭippassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan'; ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātaṭṭhena ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagga ñātaṭṭhena {ñāṇaṃ}.

'Dassanan'; ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagga diṭṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti'. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

---

---

Paṭis\_III,X.4: 'Nekkhammaṃ'; ti, Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇaṃ'; ti, Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ: rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇaṃ, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇaṃ.

'Paviveko'; ti, Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ paviveko,

[page 245]

Paññāvagge Mātīkathā 245

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

'Vossaggo'; ti, Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

'Cariyā'; ti, Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto {Arahattamaggena} carati.

'Jhānavimokkho'; ti, 'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'; jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'; jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti'; jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti'; jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti'; jhānavimokkho. 'Abyāpādo jhāyatīti'; jhānaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti'; jhānaṃ; '{ālokasaññā} jhāyatīti'; jhānaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti'; jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti'; jhānaṃ, 'sabbakilese jhāpetīti'; jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti'; jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti'; jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti'; jhānavimokkho

Paṭis\_III,X.5: 'Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitaṃ'; ti, 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, 'nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti'; adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kilīṭṭhaṃ'; ti, ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapariṃsaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariṃsaṃ yadi gahapatipariṃsaṃ yadi samaṇapariṃsaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. 'Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokasaññā bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchaṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, 'avijjaṃ pajahanto ñāṇaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno,

[page 246]

246 Paññāvagge Mātīkathā

[... content straddling page break has been moved to the page above ...] 'aratiṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇaṃ pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti'; bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti'; adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kilīṭṭhaṃ'; ti, ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yañ ñad eva paraṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyapariṃsaṃ yadi

---



---

brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti. Matikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr'; uddānaṃ bhavati:

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamaṃ gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo pātihāriyañ ca samasāñ ca sati vipassanamātikā ti.

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

## APADĀNA

### STRUCTURE OF REFERENCES:

ApBud\_nn = Buddha-Apadāna\_verse

ApPac\_nn = Paccekabuddha-Apadāna\_verse

ApTha\_nn,nn.nn = Thera-Apadāna\_Vagga,Apadāna.verse

ApThi\_nn,nn.nn = Therī-Apadāna\_Vagga,Apadāna.verse

[page 001]

1

### APADĀNA

Khuddaka-Nikāya, Sutta-Piṭaka

I.

[BUDDHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO]

### BUDDHĀPADĀNAM

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Atha Buddhāpadānāni suṇātha suddhamānasā /  
tiṃsapāramīsampuṇṇā dhammarājā asaṅkhiyā. // ApBud\_1 //

Sambodhiṃ Buddhasettḥānaṃ sasaṅghe lokanāyake /  
dasaṅgulī namassitvā sirasā abhivādayiṃ. // ApBud\_2 //

Yāvatā Buddhakhettesu ratanā vijjanti {'saṅkhiyā} /  
ākāsaṭṭhā ca bhūmaṭṭhā manasā sabbam āhare. // ApBud\_3 //

Tattha rūpiyabhūmiyaṃ pāsādaṃ māpaye ahaṃ /  
'nekabhūmiṃ ratanamayaṃ ubbidhaṃ nabham uggataṃ. // ApBud\_4 //

Viccittathambaṃ sukataṃ suvibhattaṃ mahārahaṃ /  
kanakāmayasaṅghātaṃ toraṇacchattamaṇḍitaṃ. // ApBud\_5 //

Paṭhamā veluriyā bhūmi vimalabbhasamā subhā /  
naḷinājalajākiṇṇā varakañcanabhūmiyā. // ApBud\_6 //

Pavāḷaṃ sapavāḷavaṇṇā kāci-lohitakāsubhā /  
indagopakavaṇṇābhā bhūmi obhāsati disā. // ApBud\_7 //

Suvibhattā gharamukhā niyyuhā sīhapañjarā /  
caturo vedikā jālā gandhaveḷā manoramā. // ApBud\_8 //

Nīlā pītā lohitaḷā odātā suddhakāḷakā /  
kūṭṭāgāvararūpetā sattaratanavibhūsitā. // ApBud\_9 //

[page 002]

2 Apadāna

Olokamayā padumā vāḷāvīhaṅgasobhitā /  
nakkhattatārakākiṇṇā candasuriyeḷi maṇḍitā. // ApBud\_10 //

Hemajālena sañchannā soṇṇakiṅkiṅkāyutā /  
vātavegena kūjanti soṇṇamālā manoramā. // ApBud\_11 //

Mañjeṭṭhakaṃ lohitaḷaṃ pītakaṃ haripañjaraṃ /

---

---

nānāraṅgehi sampītaṃ ussitaddhajamālinī. // ApBud\_12 //  
Nānābahū 'nekasatā phalakā rajatāmayā /  
maṇimayā lohitaṅkā masāragallamayā tathā. // ApBud\_13 //  
Nānāsayanavicittā saṅhākāsikasanthatā /  
kambalā dukulā cīnā paṭṭuṇṇā paṇḍupāvurā /  
vividhattharaṇaṃ sabbaṃ manasā paññapem'; ahaṃ. // ApBud\_14 //  
Tāsu tāsveva bhūmisu ratanakūṭalaṅkatam /  
maṇiverocanā ukkā dhārayantā sutiṭṭhare. // ApBud\_15 //  
Sobhanti esikā thambhā subhā kañcanatoraṇā /  
jambonadā sāramayā atho rajatamayā pi ca. // ApBud\_16 //  
'Nekāsandhīsu vibhattā kavātaggalacittitā /  
ubhato puṇṇaghatā 'neke padumuppalasamṃyutā. // ApBud\_17 //  
Atīte sabba-Buddhe ca sasaṅghe lokanāyake /  
pakatīvaṇṇarūpena nimminivā sasāvake. // ApBud\_18 //  
Tena dvārena pavisitvā sabbe Buddhā sasāvakā /  
sabbasovaṇṇaye piṭṭhe nisinnā ariyamaṇḍalā. // ApBud\_19 //  
Ye ca etarahi atthi Buddhā loke anuttarā /  
'atīta vattamānā ca bhavanaṃ sabbe samāruhaṃ.\* // ApBud\_20 //  
Pacceka-Buddhe 'nekasate sayambhū aparājjite /  
atīte vattamāne ca bhavanaṃ sabbe samāhariṃ. // ApBud\_21 //  
Kapparukkā bahū atthi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā /  
sabbaṃ dussaṃ samāhantvā acchādemī ticīvaram. // ApBud\_22 //  
Khajjaṃ bhojjaṃ sāyaniyaṃ sampannaṃ pānabhojanaṃ /  
maṇimaye subhe patte sampūretvā adās'; ahaṃ // ApBud\_23 //  
Dibbavatthā samāhutvā maṭṭhacīvarasamṃyutā /  
madhurā sakkharā ceva telā ca madhuphānitā /  
tappitā paramannena sabbe te ariyamaṇḍalā. // ApBud\_24 //

[page 003]

Buddhāpadānaṃ 3

\*Ratanagabbhaṃ\* pavisitvā kesarī va guhāsaya /  
mahārahamaṃ sayane sihaseyyam akappayam. // ApBud\_25 //  
Sampajānā samuṭṭhāya sayane pallaṅkam ābhujam /  
gocaram sabbabuddhānaṃ jhānaratisamappitā. // ApBud\_26 //  
Aññe dhammāni desenti aññe \*kiṭṭanti iddhiyā /  
aññe abhiññā appenti abhiññā\*-vasibhāvitā /  
vikubbanā vikubbanti aññe 'nekasatasahassīyo. // ApBud\_27 //  
Buddhā \*pi\* buddhe pucchanti visayaṃ sabbaññam ālayam /  
gambhīram nipuṇam ṭhānam paññāya vinibujhare. // ApBud\_28 //  
Sāvakā buddhe pucchanti buddhā pucchanti sāvake /  
aññamaññaṃ ca pucchanti añña\*maññaṃ byākaronti te.\* // ApBud\_29 //  
Buddhā pacceka-Buddhā ca sāvakā paricārakā /  
evaṃ rāṭisu rammānā pāsāde 'bhiramanti te. // ApBud\_30 //  
Suvaṇṇajālābhi samṃyuttaṃ rajatajālamanīhi ca /  
muttajālaparikkhitaṃ chattaṃ dhārentu matthake. // ApBud\_31 //

---

---

Bhavantu celavitānā soṇṇatāarakacittitā /  
vicittā malyavitatā sabbe dhārentu matthake. // ApBud\_32 //  
Vitatā malyadāmeḥi gandhadāmeḥi sobhitā /  
dussadāmeḥi parikiṇṇā ratanadāmvibhūsitā. // ApBud\_33 //  
Pupphābhikiṇṇā sucittā surabhighandhadhūpitā /  
gandhapañcaṅgulaṅkitā hemacchadanachādītā. // ApBud\_34 //  
Catuddisā pokkharañño padumuppalasanthatā /  
sovaṇṇarūpe khāyantu padumareṇurajuggatā. // ApBud\_35 //  
Pupphantu pādapā sabbe pāsādassa samantato /  
sayañ ca pupphā muñcitvā gandhā bhavanam okirum. // ApBud\_36 //  
Sikhino tattha naccantu divyā haṃsā pakūjare /  
karavīkā ca gāyantu dijasaṅghā samantato. // ApBud\_37 //  
Bheriyo sabbā vajjantu vīṇā sabbā ravantu tā /  
sabbā saṅgīti vattantu pāsādassa sāmantato. // ApBud\_38 //

[page 004]

4 Apadāna

Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi cakkavāle ca-m-uppari /  
mahantā jotisampannā acchiddā ratanāmayā // ApBud\_39 //  
Tiṭṭhantu soṇṇapallaṅkā; dīparukkhā jalantu te /  
bhavantu ekapajotā dasasahasī paramparā. // ApBud\_40 //  
Gaṇikā lāsikā c'; eva naccantu accharāgaṇā /  
nānāraṅgā padissantu pāsādassa samantato. // ApBud\_41 //  
Dumagge pabbatagge vā Sinerugirimuddhane /  
ussāpemi dhajaṃ sabbam vicittam pañcavaṇṇikaṃ. // ApBud\_42 //  
Nārā nāgā ca gandhabbā sabbe devā upentu te /  
namassantā pañjalikā pāsādam parivārayum. // ApBud\_43 //  
Yaṃ kiñci kusalam kammaṃ kattabbaṃ kiriyaṃ mama /  
kāyena vācā manasā tidase sukataṃ kataṃ. // ApBud\_44 //  
Ye sattā saññino atthi ye ca sattā asaññino /  
kataṃ puññaphalaṃ mayhaṃ sabbe bhāgī bhavantu te. // ApBud\_45 //  
Yesam kataṃ suviditam dinnam puññaphalam mayā /  
ye ca tattha na jānanti devā gantvā nivedayum. // ApBud\_46 //  
Sabbe lokamhi ye sattā jīvantāhārahetukā /  
manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ sabbam labhantu mama cetasā. // ApBud\_47 //  
Manasā dānaṃ mayā dinnam manasā pasādam āvaḥim /  
pūjita sabba-Sambuddhā paccekā jinasāvaka. // ApBud\_48 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanā pañidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApBud\_49 //  
Duve bhava pajānāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi manasā patthanāphalaṃ. // ApBud\_50 //  
Devānaṃ adhiko homi bhavāmi manujādhipo /  
rūpalakkhaṇasampanno paññāya asamo bhava. // ApBud\_51 //  
Bhojanaṃ vividhaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ratanañ ca anappakaṃ /  
nānāvīdhāni vatthāni nabhā khippam upenti maṃ. // ApBud\_52 //

---

---

Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi dibbā bhakkhā upenti maṃ. // ApBud\_53 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi ratanā sabbe upenti me. // ApBud\_54 //

[page 005]

Buddhāpadānaṃ 5

Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
Yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi sabbe gandhā upenti me. // ApBud\_55 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi sabbe yānā upenti me. // ApBud\_56 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi sabbe mālā upenti me. // ApBud\_57 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi alaṅkāṛā upenti me. // ApBud\_58 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi sabbā kaññā upenti me. // ApBud\_59 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi upenti madhusakkharā. // ApBud\_60 //  
Puthavyā pabbate c'; eva ākāse uḍake vane /  
yaṃyaṃ haṭṭhaṃ paṣāremi sabbe khajjā upenti maṃ. // ApBud\_61 //  
\*Adhane addhikajane yācake ca pathāvino\* /  
yam me kataṃ dānavaraṃ sambodhivarapattiyā. // ApBud\_62 //  
Nāḍento pabbataṃ selaṃ gajjento bahalaṃ giriṃ /  
sadevalokaṃ hāsento buddho loke bhavām'; ahaṃ. // ApBud\_63 //  
Disā dasavidhā loke yāyato n'; atthi antakaṃ /  
tasmiñ ca disābhāgamhi buddhakhettā asaṅkhiyā. // ApBud\_64 //  
Pabhāpakittitā mayhaṃ yamakā raṃsivāhanā /  
etth'; antare raṃsijālaṃ āloko vipulo bhavē. // ApBud\_65 //  
Ettake lokadhātumhi sabbe passantu maṃ janā /  
sabbe ca sumanā hontu sabbe maṃ anuvattare. // ApBud\_66 //  
Viṣiṭṭhamadhunādena amataṃ bherim āhane /  
etth'; antare janā sabbe suṇantu madhuraṃ giraṃ. // ApBud\_67 //  
Dhammameghena vassante sabbe hontu anāsavā /  
ye 'ttha pacchimakā sattā sotāpannā bhavantu te. // ApBud\_68 //  
Datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretv'; asesato /  
nekkhamme pāraṃiṃ patvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. // ApBud\_69 //

[page 006]

6 Apadāna

Paṇḍite paripucchitvā katvā viriyam uttamaṃ /  
khantiyā pāraṃiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. // ApBud\_70 //  
Katvā saccam adhiṭṭhānaṃ pūretvā saccapāraṃiṃ /  
mettāya pāraṃiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. // ApBud\_71 //

---

---

Lābhālābhe sukhe dukkhe sammāne ca vimānane /  
sabbattha samako hutvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. // ApBud\_72 //  
Kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā viriyañ cāpi khemato /  
āraddhavīriyā hotha esā Buddhānusāsānī. // ApBud\_73 //  
Vivādaṃ bhayato disvā avivādaṃ ca khemato /  
samaggā sakhilā hotha esā Buddhānusāsānī. // ApBud\_74 //  
Pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañ ca khemato /  
bhāvēth'; aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ esā Buddhānusāsānī. // ApBud\_75 //  
Samāgatā bahū Buddhā arahanto ca sabbaso /  
Sambuddhe arahante ca vandamānā namassatha. // ApBud\_76 //  
Evaṃ acintiyā Buddhā Buddhadhammā acintiyā /  
acintiyesu pasannānaṃ vipāko hoti acintiyō ti. // ApBud\_77 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhagavā attano buddhacaritaṃ sambhāvayamāno Buddhānaṃ 'padāniyaṃ nāma  
dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsithā ti.  
Buddhāpadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

[page 007]

7

II.

### PACCEKABUDDHĀPADĀNAṃ

Atha paccekabuddhāpadānaṃ suṇātha.

Tathāgataṃ Jetavane vasantaṃ apucchi Vedehamuni nataṅgo: /

'Paccekabuddhā kira nāma honti bhavanti te hetuhi kehi dhīrā?'; // ApPac\_1 //

Tadāha sabbaññuvaro mahesi Ānandabhaddaṃ madhurassarena: /

Ye sabbabuddhesu katādhikārā aladdhamokkhā Jinasāsanesu. // ApPac\_2 //

Ten'; eva saṃvegamukhena dhīrā vināpi buddhehi sutikkhapaññā /

ārammaṇenāpi parittakena paccekabodhiṃ anupāpuṇanti. // ApPac\_3 //

Sabbamhi \*lokamhi mamaṃ ṭha\*petvā paccekabuddhehi samo 'va n'; atthi. /

Tesaṃ imaṃ vaṇṇapadesamattaṃ vakkhām'; ahaṃ sādhu mahāmunīnaṃ. // ApPac\_4 //

Sayaṃ eva buddhānaṃ mahāisīnaṃ sādhuṇi vākyāni madhuñ ca khuddaṃ /

anuttaraṃ bhesajaṃ patthayantā suṇoṭha sabbe supasannacittā. // ApPac\_5 //

\*Paccekabuddhānaṃ samāga\*tānaṃ paramparavyākaraṇāni yāni /

ādīnava yañ ca virāgavatthuṃ yathā ca bodhiṃ anupāpuṇiṃsu. // ApPac\_6 //

---

[page 008]

8 Apadāna

Saṃrāgavatthūsu virāgasaññī rattamhi lokamhi virattacittā /

hitvā papañcaṃ jitaphanditāni tatth'; eva bodhiṃ anupāpuṇiṃsu. // ApPac\_7 //

Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ aviheṭṭhayaṃ aññataram pi tesaṃ /

---

---

mettena cittena hitānukampī eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_8 //  
\*Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ aviheṭṭhayaṃ aññataraṃ pi tesam /  
na puttam iccheyya kuto sahāyaṃ eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_9 //  
Saṃsaggajātassa bhavanti snehā snehanvayaṃ dukkhaṃ idaṃ pahoti /  
ādinavaṃ snehajaṃ pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_10 //  
Mitte suhajje anukampamāno hāpeti atthaṃ paṭibandhacitto /  
etaṃ bhayaṃ santhave pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_11 //  
Vaṃso visālo va yathā visatto puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā /  
vaṃsakkaḷāro va asajjamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_12 //  
Migo araññamhi yathā abandho yenicchakaṃ gacchati gocarāya /  
viññu naro seritaṃ pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_13 //  
Āmantaṇā hoti sahāyamajjhe vāse ṭhāne gamane cārikāya /  
anabhijjhitaṃ seritaṃ pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_14 //  
Khidḍā ratī hoti sahāyamajjhe puttesu pemaṃ vipulaṃ ca hoti /  
piyavippayogaṃ vijigucchamaṇo eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_15 //

[page 009]

Paccekabuddhāpadānaṃ 9

Catuddiso appaṭigho ca hoti santussamāno itarītarena /  
parissayānaṃ sahitaṃ achambhī eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_16 //  
Dussaṅgahā pabbajitā pi eke atho gahaṭṭhā gharam āvasantā /  
apposukko paraputtesu hutvā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_17 //  
Oropayitvā gihibyañjanāni sañchinnapatto yathā kovilāro /  
chetvāna viro ghibandhanāni eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_18 //  
Sace labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ saddhiṃcaram sādhuviḥāri dhīraṃ /  
abhibhūya sabbāni parissayāni careyya ten'; attamano satimā. // ApPac\_19 //  
No ce labhetha nipakaṃ sahāyaṃ saddhiṃcaram sādhuviḥāri dhīraṃ /  
rājā 'va raṭṭhaṃ vijitaṃ pahāya eko care mātaṅgaraññe va nāgo. // ApPac\_20 //  
addhā pasamsāma sahāyasampadaṃ seṭṭhā samā sevitabbā sahāyā /  
ete aladdhā anavajjabhojī eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_21 //  
Disvā suvaṇṇassa pabhassarāni kammāraputtana suniṭṭhitāni /  
saṅghaṭṭamānāni duve bhujasmim eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_22 //  
Evaṃ dutiyena sahā mam'; assa vācābhilāpo abhisajjanā vā /  
etaṃ bhayaṃ āyatiṃ pekkhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_23 //

[page 010]

10 Apadāna

Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ /  
ādinavaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_24 //  
Ītī ca gaṇḍo ca upaddavo ca rogo ca sallaṃ ca bhayaṃ ca m'; etaṃ /  
etaṃ bhayaṃ kāmaguṇesu disvā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_25 //  
Sitaṃ ca uṇhaṃ ca khudaṃ pipāsaṃ vātātape daṃsasiriṃsape cā /  
sabbāni p'; etāni abhibhavitvā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_26 //  
Nāgo va yūthāni vivajjayitvā sañjātakhandho padumī ulāro /

---

---

yathābhirantaṃ viharaṃ araṅṅe eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_27 //  
Aṭṭhāna taṃ sāṅgaṇikāratassa yaṃ phassaye sāmāyikaṃ vimuttiṃ /  
Ādiccabandhusa vaco nisamma eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_28 //  
Diṭṭhivisūkāni upātivatto patto niyāmaṃ paṭiladdhamaggo /  
uppannaṅṅāno 'mhi anaṅṅaneyyo eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_29 //  
Nillolupo nikkūho nippipāso nimmakkho niddhantakasāvamoho /  
nirāsayo sabbaloke bhavitvā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_30 //  
Pāpaṃ sahāyaṃ parivajjayetha anattadassim visame nivittṭhaṃ /  
sayāṃ na seve pasutaṃ pamattaṃ eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_31 //  
Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ bhajetha mittaṃ uḷāraṃ paṭibhānavantaṃ /  
aṅṅāya atthāni vineyya kaṅkhaṃ eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_32 //

[page 011]

Paccakabuddhāpadānaṃ 11

Khiḍḍaṃ ratiṃ kāmasukhaṅ ca loke analaṅkaritvā anapekkhamāno /  
vibhūsaṅgaṅṅāna virato saccavādī eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_33 //  
Puttaṅ ca dāraṃ pitaraṅ ca mātaraṃ dhanāni dhaṅṅāni ca bandhavāni ca /  
hitvāna kāmaṅi yathodhikāni eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_34 //  
Saṅgo eso parittaṃ ettha sokhyaṃ app'; assādo dukkhaṃ ev'; ettha bhiyyo /  
kaṅḍo eso iti ṅatvā maṭimā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_35 //  
Sandālayitvāna saṃyojanāni jālaṃ pahitvā salil'; ambucārī /  
aggīva daḍḍham anivattamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_36 //  
Okkhittacakkhū na ca pādalo guttindriyo rakkhitamānasāno /  
anavassuto appariḍayaṃamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_37 //  
Ohārayitvā gihibyaṅjanāni saṅchinnapatto yathā pāricchatto /  
kāśāyavattho abhinikkhamitvā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_38 //  
Rasesu gedhaṃ akaraṃ alolo anaṅṅāposī sapadānacārī /  
kule kule appaṭibaddhacitto eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_39 //  
Pahāya paṅcāvaraṅāni cetaso upakkilese byapanujja sabbe /  
anissito chetvā snehapadosaṃ eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_40 //

[page 012]

12 Apadāna

Vipittṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukkhaṅ ca pubbe va somanassaṃ domanassaṃ /  
laddhān'; upekkhaṃ samathaṃ visuddhaṃ eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_41 //  
Āradhaviyāno paramatthapattiyā alīnacitto akusītavutti /  
dalhaniikkamo thāmbalūpapanno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_42 //  
Paṭisallānaṅṅāna ariṅcamāno dhammesu niccaṃ anudhammacārī /  
āḍīnaṃ sammasitā bhavesu eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_43 //  
Taṅhakkhayaṃ patthayaṃ appamatto anelamūgo sutavā satimā /  
saṅkhātadhammo niyato padhānavā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_44 //  
Sīho va saddesu asantasanto vāto va jālamhi asajjamāno /  
padumaṃ va toyena alimpamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_45 //  
Sīho yathā dāṭhabalī pasayha rājā migānaṃ abhibhuyyacārī /

---



---

sevetha pantāni senāsanāni eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_46 //  
Mettam upekkhaṃ karuṇaṃ vimuttiṃ āsevamāno muditañ ca kāle /  
sabbena lokena avirujjhamāno eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_47 //  
Rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaṃ sandālayitvāna saṃyojanāni /  
asantasaṃ jīvitasāṅkhayamhi eko care khaggavisāṇakappo. // ApPac\_48 //

[page 013]

Paccekabuddhāpadānaṃ 13

Bhajanti sevanti ca kāraṇatthā nikkāraṇā dullabhā ajja mittā /  
attaṭṭhapaññā asucī manussā eko care khaggavisāṇakappo.\* // ApPac\_49 //  
Visuddhasīlā suvisuddhapaññā samāhitā jāgariyānuyuttā /  
vipassakā dhammavisesadassī maggaṅgabojjhaṅgagate vijaññā. // ApPac\_50 //  
Puññappaṇidhiñ ca tathānimittaṃ āsevayitvā Jinasāsanamhi /  
ye sāvakattaṃ na vajanti dhīrā bhavanti paccekajinā sayambhū. // ApPac\_51 //  
Mahantadhammā bahudhammakāyā cittissarā sabbadukkhoghatiṇṇā /  
udaggacittā paramatthadassī sīhopamā khaggavisāṇakappā. // ApPac\_52 //  
Santindriyā santamānā samādhī paccanta sattesu satippacārā /  
dīpā parattha idha vijjalantā paccekabuddhā satataṃ hitā 'me. // ApPac\_53 //  
Pahīnasabbāvaraṇā janindā lokappadīpā ghanakañcanābhā /  
nisaṃsayamaṃ lokasudakkhiṇeyyā paccekabuddhā satataṃ hitā 'me. // ApPac\_54 //  
Paccekabuddhānaṃ subhāsītāni caranti lokamhi sadevakamhi /  
sutvā tathā ye na karonti bālā bhamanti dukkhesu punappunan te. // ApPac\_55 //  
Paccekabuddhānaṃ subhāsītāni madhuṃ yathā khuddam iva ssavantaṃ /  
sutvā tathā ye paṭipattiyuttā bhavanti te saccadasā sapaññā. // ApPac\_56 //

[page 014]

14 Apadāna

Paccekabuddhehi Jinehi vuttā gāthā uḷārā abhinikkhamitvā /  
tā Sakyasīhena naruttamena pakāsītā dhammavijānanatthaṃ. // ApPac\_57 //  
Lokānukampāya imāni tesamaṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ vikubbitāni /  
saṃvegasaṅgāmativaḍḍhanatthaṃ sayambhusīhena pakāsītāni ti // ApPac\_58 //  
Paccekabuddhāpadānaṃ samattaṃ dutiyaṃ.

---

[page 015]

15

III.

THERĀPADĀNAṃ

Atha therāpadānaṃ sunātha:--

---

---

[1. Sāriputta.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Lambako nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā. // ApTha\_1,1.1 //  
Uttānakūlā nadikā supatiṭṭhā manoramā /  
sasuddhapuḷinākiṇṇā avidūre mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.2 //  
Asakkharā apabbhārā sādu appaṭigandhikā /  
sandati nadikā tattha sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.3 //  
Kumbhīlā makarā c'; ettha suṃsumārā ca kacchapā /  
sandati nadikā tattha sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.4 //  
Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā /  
vaggiḷā ca patāyanti sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.5 //  
Ubho kūlesu nadiyā pupphino phalino dumā /  
ubhato abhilambanti sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.6 //  
Ambā kolakā tilakā pāṭalī sindhuvāritā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti pupphitā mama assame. // ApTha\_1,1.7 //  
Campakā saḷalā nīpā nāgapunnāgaketakā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti pupphitā mama assame. // ApTha\_1,1.8 //  
Atimuttā asokā ca bhaginimālā ca pupphitā /  
aṅkolā bimbijālā ca pupphitā mama assame. // ApTha\_1,1.9 //

[page 016]

16 Therāpadāna

Ketakā kandalī c'; eva kebukā tiṇasūlikā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.10 //  
Kaṇṇikārā kaṇikā ca asanā añjanī bahū /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhamānā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.11 //  
Punnāgā giripunnāgā kovijārā ca pupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.12 //  
Uddālakā ca kuṭajā kadambā vakuḷā bahū /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.13 //  
Āḷakā isimuggā ca kadalī mātuluṅgiyo /  
gandhodakena saṃvaddhā phalāni dhārayanti te. // ApTha\_1,1.14 //  
Aññe pupphanti padumā aññe jāyanti kesarī /  
aññe opupphā padumā taḷāke pupphitā tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.15 //  
Gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti padumā niddhāvanti muḷāliyo /  
siṅghāṭipattamākiṇṇā sobhayanti taḷākaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.16 //  
Nayitā ambagandhī ca utūḷhi bandhujīvakā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti taḷāke pupphitā tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.17 //  
Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā valajā muñjarohitā /  
saṅkulā maggurā c'; eva vasanti taḷāke tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.18 //  
Kumbhīlā suṃsumārā ca tantiggāhā ca rakkhasā /  
ogahā ajagārā ca vasanti taḷāke tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.19 //  
Pārevatā ravihaṃsā cakkavākā nadīcarā /  
kokilā sukasālī ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.20 //

---

---

Kukutthakā kulīrakā vane pokkharasātakā /  
diṇḍibhā suvapotā ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.21 //

[page 017]

1. Sāriputta 17

Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca kokilā tambacūlakā /  
sampakā jīvajīvā ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.22 //

Kosikā poṭṭhasīsā ca kurarā senakā bahū /  
mahākālā ca sakuṇā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.23 //

Pasadā ca varāhā ca vakabheraṇḍakā bahū /  
rohiccā suggapotā ca upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.24 //

Sīhā vyagghā ca dīpī ca acchakokataracchayo /  
tidhappabhinnā mātāṅgā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.25 //

Kinnarā vānarā c'; eva atho pi vanakammikā /  
cetā ca luddakā c'; eva upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.26 //

Tiṇḍukāni piyālāni madhuke kāsūmāriyo /  
dhuvaphalāni dhārenti avidūre mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.27 //

Kosumbhā sajalā nīpā sāraphalāsamāyutā /  
dhuvaṃ phalāni dhārenti avidūre mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.28 //

Harīṭakā āmalakā ambā jambuvibhīṭakā /  
kolā bhallātakā bellā phalāni dhārayanti te. // ApTha\_1,1.29 //

Ālulā ca kalambā ca bilāni takkaḷāni ca /  
jīvakā sahakā c'; eva bahukā mama assame. // ApTha\_1,1.30 //

Assamassāvidūramhi taḷākā su-sunimmitā /  
acchodakā sitajalā supatitthā manoramā. // ApTha\_1,1.31 //

Padumuppalasañchannā puṇḍarīkasamāyutā /  
mandālakehi sañchannā dibbo gandho pavāyati. // ApTha\_1,1.32 //

Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampanne pupphite phalite vane /  
sukate assame ramme viharāmi ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.33 //

Sīlavā vatasampanno jhāyī jhānarato sadā /  
pañcābhiññāphalappatto Surucī nāma tāpaso. // ApTha\_1,1.34 //

Catubbīsasahassāni sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhaham /  
sabbe ca brāhmaṇā ete jātīmanto yasassino. // ApTha\_1,1.35 //

Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍu sakeṭubhe /  
padakā veyyākaraṇā saddhamme pāramiṅgatā // ApTha\_1,1.36 //

[page 018]

18 Therāpadāna

Uppādesu nimittesu lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā /  
paṭṭhābhummantalikkhe te mama sissā susikkhitā. // ApTha\_1,1.37 //

Appicchā nipakā ete appāhārā aloḷupā /  
lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.38 //

Jhāyī jhānaratā dhīrā santacittā samāhitā /  
ākiñcaṇaṃ patthayantā parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.39 //

---

---

Abhiññāpāramīpattā pettike gocare ratā /  
antalikkhacarā dhīrā parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.40 //  
Saṃvutā chasu dvāresu anejā rakkhitindriyā /  
asaṃsaṭṭhā ca te dhīrā mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.41 //  
Pallaṅkena nisajjāya thānā caṅkamanena ca /  
vītināmenti te rattiṃ mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.42 //  
Rajāniye na rajjanti dosāniye na dussare /  
mohanīye na muyhanti mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.43 //  
Iddhivīmaṃsamānā te vattanti niccakālikāṃ /  
paṭhaviṃ te pakampenti sārāmbhena durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.44 //  
Kīḷamānā ca te sissā kīḷanti jhānakīḷitaṃ /  
jambuto phalam ānenti mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.45 //  
Aññe gacchanti Goyānaṃ aññe Pubbavidehanaṃ /  
aññe Uttarakuruṃ ca mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.46 //  
Purato khāriṃ pesenti pacchato ca vajanti te /  
catuvīsamaṃsahasseehi chāditaṃ hoti ambaraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.47 //  
Aggipākī anaggī ca dantodukkhālikā pi ca /  
asmaṇa koṭṭhikā keci pavattaphalabhojanā. // ApTha\_1,1.48 //  
Udakorohakā keci sāyaṃ pāto suciratā /  
toyābhisekacaraṇā mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.49 //  
Parūḷhakacchanakhalomā paṅkadantā rajassirā /  
gandhitā siḷagandhena mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.50 //

[page 019]

#### 1. Sāriputta 19

Pāto 'va sannipātetvā jaṭilā uggatāpanā /  
labhālabhaṃ pakittetvā gacchanti ambare tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.51 //  
Etesaṃ pakkamantānaṃ mahāsaddo pavattati /  
ajīnacammaṃsaddena moditā honti devatā. // ApTha\_1,1.52 //  
Disodisaṃ pakkamanti antalikkhacarā isī /  
sakabalen'; upatthaddhā te gacchanti yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.53 //  
Pathavīkampakā ete sabbe 'va nabhaṅgāni /  
uggatejā duppasahā sāgaro 'va akkhobhiyā. // ApTha\_1,1.54 //  
Thānacaṅkamiyā keci, keci nesajjikā isī /  
pavattabhojanā keci mama sissā durāsadā. // ApTha\_1,1.55 //  
Mettāvihārino ete hiteṣī sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
anattukkaṃsakā sabbe na te vambhenti kassaci. // ApTha\_1,1.56 //  
Sīharājā va 'sambhīto gajarājā va thāmavā /  
durāsadā vyaggha-r-iva agacchanti maṃ antike. // ApTha\_1,1.57 //  
Vijjādhārā ca devatā nāga-gandhabba-rakkhasā /  
kumbhaṇḍā dānavā garuḷā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.58 //  
Te jaṭā khāribhārikā ajīnuttaravasino /  
antalikkhacarā sabbe upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.59 //  
Tadānucchavikā ete aññamaññaṃ sagāravā /  
catubbīsamaṃsahasāsānaṃ khittasaddo na vijjati. // ApTha\_1,1.60 //

---

---

Pāde pādaṃ nikkhipantā appasaddā susaṃvutā /  
upasaṅkamma sabbe va sirasā vandare mamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.61 //  
Tehi sissehi parivuto santehi ca tapassihī /  
vasāmi assame tattha jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.62 //  
Isīnaṃ sīlagandhena pupphagandhena cūbhayaṃ /  
phalinaṃ phalagandhena gandhito hoti assamo. // ApTha\_1,1.63 //  
Rattindivaṃ na jānāmi arati me na vijjati /  
sake sisse ovaḍanto bhiyyo hāsaṃ labhāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.64 //  
Pupphānaṃ pupphamānānaṃ phalānaṃ cāpi paccataṃ /  
dibbā gandhā pavāyanti sobhayantā mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.65 //

[page 020]

20 Therāpadāna

Samādhimhā vuṭṭhahitvā ātāpī nipako ahaṃ /  
khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna vanam ajjhogaḥiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.66 //  
Uppāde supine cāpi lakkhaṇe susikkhito /  
pavattamānaṃ mantapadaṃ dharayāmi ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.67 //  
Anomadassī bhagavā lokajettṭho narāsabho /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho Himavantam upāgamī. // ApTha\_1,1.68 //  
Ajjhogahetvā Himavantam aggo kāruṇiko muni /  
pallaṅkam ābhujitvāna nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_1,1.69 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ sappabhāsaṃ manoramaṃ /  
indīvaraṃ va jalitaṃ ādittaṃ va hutāsaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.70 //  
Jalantaṃ dīparukkaṃ va vijjuṃ abbhaghane yathā /  
suphullaṃ sālarājaṃ va addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.71 //  
Ayaṃ nāgo mahāvīro dukkhass'; antakaro muni /  
idaṃ dassanam āgamma sabbe dukkhā pamuccare. // ApTha\_1,1.72 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ devadevaṃ lakkhaṇam upadhārayiṃ /  
'Buddho nu kho na vā Buddho? Handa passāmi cakkhumaṃ.'; // ApTha\_1,1.73 //  
Sahassārāni cakkāni dissanti caraṇuttame /  
lakkhaṇāni 'ssa disvāna niṭṭhaṃ gacchiṃ Tathāgate. // ApTha\_1,1.74 //  
Sammajjaniṃ gahetvāna sammajjitvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
atṭha pupphe samānetva buddhasettṭham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.75 //  
Pūjayitvāna taṃ buddhaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ /  
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā namassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.76 //  
Yena nāṇena sambuddho viharati anāsavo /  
taṃ nāṇaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇātha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_1,1.77 //  
Samuddharas'; imaṃ lokaṃ sayambhu amitodaya /  
tava dassanam āgamma kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te. // ApTha\_1,1.78 //  
Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ /  
parāyano patiṭṭhā ca dīpo ca dipaduttamo. // ApTha\_1,1.79 //  
Sakkā samudde udakaṃ pametum ālhakena vā /  
na tveva tava sabbaññū nāṇaṃ sakkā pametave. // ApTha\_1,1.80 //  
Dhāretuṃ pathaviṃ sakkā ṭhapetvā tulamaṇḍale /  
na tveva tava sabbaññū nāṇaṃ sakkā pametave. // ApTha\_1,1.81 //

---

---

[page 021]

1. Sāriputta 21

Ākāsaṃ minituṃ sakkā rajjuyā aṅgulena vā /  
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave. // ApTha\_1,1.82 //  
Mahāsamudde udakaṃ paṭhaviṃ cākhilañ jahe /  
buddhaññāṇaṃ upādāya upamā te na yujjare. // ApTha\_1,1.83 //  
Sadevakassa lokassa cittaṃ yesaṃ pavattati /  
antojālagatā ete tava ñāṇamhi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_1,1.84 //  
Yena ñāṇena patto 'si kevalaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ /  
tena ñāṇena sabbaññū maddasi paratitthiye. // ApTha\_1,1.85 //  
Imā gāthā paṭhitvāna Suruci nāma tāpaso /  
ajinaṃ pattharivāna paṭhaviyaṃ nisīdi so. // ApTha\_1,1.86 //  
Cullāsītisahassāni ajjhogāḷho mahaṇṇave /  
accuggato tāvad eva girirājā pavuccati. // ApTha\_1,1.87 //  
Tāva accuggato Neru āyato vitthato ca so /  
cuṇṇito aṇubhedena koṭisatasahassīyo // ApTha\_1,1.88 //  
lakkhe ṭhapīyamānamhi parikkhayam agacchatha; /  
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave. // ApTha\_1,1.89 //  
Sukhumacchikena jālena udakaṃ yo parikkhipe /  
ye keci udake pāṇā antojālagatā siyuṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.90 //  
Tath'; eva hi mahāvīra ye keci puthutitthiyā /  
ditthīgahanapakkhannā parāmasena mohitā. // ApTha\_1,1.91 //  
Tava suddhena ñāṇena anāvaraṇadassinā /  
antojālagatā ete ñāṇaṃ te nātivattare. // ApTha\_1,1.92 //  
Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye Anomadassī mahāyaso /  
vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā disaṃ olokayī jino. // ApTha\_1,1.93 //  
Anomadassī-munino Nisabho nāma sāvako /  
parivuto satasahasseehi santacittehi tādihi. // ApTha\_1,1.94 //  
Khīṇāsavehi suddhehi chaḷabhiññehi tādihi /  
cittam aññāya buddhassa upesi lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.95 //  
Antalikkhe ṭhitā tattha padakkhiṇaṃ akaṃsu te /  
namassantā pañjalikā orohuṃ buddhasantike. // ApTha\_1,1.96 //  
Anomadassī bhagavā lokajettho narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā sitaṃ pātukaṃ jino. // ApTha\_1,1.97 //  
Varuṇo nām'; upaṭṭhāko sabbaññussa mahesino /  
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā apucchi lokanāyakaṃ: // ApTha\_1,1.98 //

[page 022]

22 Therāpadāna

Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu sitakammaṃ satthuno? /  
na hi buddhā ahetuhi sitaṃ pātukaṃ ronti te. // ApTha\_1,1.99 //  
Anomadassī bhagavā lokajettho narāsabho /  
saṅghamajjhe nisīditvā imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha: // ApTha\_1,1.100 //

---

---

Yo maṃ pupphena pūjesi ñāṇaṃ cāpi anutthunī /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇātha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_1,1.101 //  
Buddhassa giraṃ aññāya sabbe devā samāgatā /  
saddhammaṃ sotukāmā te sambuddham upasaṅkamuṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.102 //  
Dasasu lokadhātūsu devakāyā mahiddhikā /  
saddhammaṃ sotukāmā te sambuddham upasaṅkamuṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.103 //  
Hatthī assā rathā pattī senā ca caturaṅginī /  
parivārenti taṃ niccaṃ buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.104 //  
Saṭṭhiṃturiyasahassāni bheriyo samalaṅkatā /  
upaṭṭhissanti taṃ niccaṃ buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.105 //  
Soḷasitthisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
vicittavattābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā // ApTha\_1,1.106 //  
Alārapamhāhasulā su-soññā tanumajjihimā /  
parivārenti taṃ niccaṃ buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.107 //  
Kappasatasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.108 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.109 //  
Pacchime bhave sampatte manussattaṃ gamissati /  
brāhmaṇī Sāriyā nāma dhārayissati kucchinā. // ApTha\_1,1.110 //  
Mātuyā nāmagottena paññāyissati yaṃ naro /  
Sāriputto ti nāmena tikkhapañño bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.111 //  
Asītkoṭī chaḍḍetvā pabbajissati 'kiñcano /  
gavesanto santipadaṃ carissati mahim imaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.112 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāmagottena satthā loka bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.113 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito /  
Sāriputto ti nāmena hessati aggasāvako. // ApTha\_1,1.114 //

[page 023]

#### 1. Sāriputta 23

Ayaṃ Bhāgīrasī Gaṅgā Himavantā pabhāvita /  
mahāsamuddaṃ appeti tappayantī mahodadhiṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.115 //  
Tath'; evāyaṃ Sāriputto Sāketisu visārado /  
paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā tappayissati pāṇino. // ApTha\_1,1.116 //  
Himavantam upādāya sāgaraṃ ca mahodadhiṃ /  
etthantare yaṃ puliṇaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.117 //  
Tam pi sakkā asesena saṅkhātuṃ gaṇanā yathā /  
na tveva Sāriputtassa paññāy'; anto bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.118 //  
Lakkhe ṭhapīyamānamhi khīye Gaṅgāya vālukā /  
na tveva Sāriputtassa paññāy'; anto bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.119 //  
Mahāsamudde ūmiyo gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā /  
tath'; eva Sāriputtassa paññāy'; anto na hessati. // ApTha\_1,1.120 //  
Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā hessati aggasāvako. // ApTha\_1,1.121 //

---

---

Pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ Sakyaputtēna tādinā /  
anuvattessati sammā vassanto dhammavutṭhiyo. // ApTha\_1,1.122 //  
Sabbam etaṃ abhiññāya Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapessati. // ApTha\_1,1.123 //  
Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ Anomadassissa satthuno /  
yassāhaṃ kāraṃ katvāna sabbattha pāramiṅgato. // ApTha\_1,1.124 //  
Aparimeyye kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto saravego 'va kilese jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.125 //  
Asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto nibbānaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ /  
vicinaṃ titthiye sabbe esāhaṃ saṃsariṃ bhava. // ApTha\_1,1.126 //  
Yathāpi vyādhito poso pariyeseyya osadhaṃ /  
vicineyyā vanaṃ sabbam vyādhino parimuttīyā // ApTha\_1,1.127 //  
asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto nibbānaṃ amataṃ padaṃ /  
avyākiṇṇaṃ pañcasataṃ pabbajīṃ isipabbajjāṃ // ApTha\_1,1.128 //  
Jaṭābhārena bharito ajinuttaranivās'; ahaṃ /  
abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā brahmalokaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_1,1.129 //

[page 024]

24 Therāpadāna

N'; atthi bāhirake buddhī ṭhapetvā jinasāsaṇaṃ /  
ye keci buddhimā sattā bujjhanti jinasāsaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.130 //  
Atthakāmaṃ mama etaṃ nayidaṃ iti 'haṃ tadā /  
asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto kutitthaṃ sañcarim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.131 //  
Yathā sārattthiko poso kadaliṃ chetvā phālaye /  
na tattha sāraṃ vindeyyā sārena rittako hi so. // ApTha\_1,1.132 //  
Tath'; eva titthiyā loke nānādiṭṭhī bahujjanā /  
asaṅkhatena rittā va sārena kadalī yathā. // ApTha\_1,1.133 //  
Pacchime bhava sampatte brahmabandhu aho'; ahaṃ /  
koṭiyo sataṃ chaḍḍayitvā pabbajim anāgāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.134 //  
Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ.  
Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū /  
brāhmaṇo Sañjayo nāma tassa mūle vasāma'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.135 //  
Sāvako te mahāvīra Assaji nāma brāhmaṇo /  
durāsado uggatejo piṇḍāya carati sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.136 //  
Tam addasāsiṃ sappaññaṃ muniṃ mone samāhitaṃ /  
santacittaṃ mahānāgaṃ suphullaṃ padumaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_1,1.137 //  
Disvā me cittaṃ uppajji sudantaṃ suddhamāsaṃ /  
usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ arahāyaṃ bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.138 //  
Pāsādiko iriyati abhirūpo susaṃvuto /  
uttame damathe danto amatadassī bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,1.139 //  
Yannūnāhaṃ uttamattaṃ puccheyyaṃ tuṭṭhamāsaṃ /  
so me puṭṭho kathessati paṭipucchāma'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,1.140 //  
Piṇḍacāraṃ carantassa pacchato agamāsa'; ahaṃ /  
okāsaṃ paṭimānento pucchitūṃ amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.141 //  
Vīthantare anuppattaṃ upagantvā apucchi 'haṃ: /

---



---

Kathaṃ gotto 'si tvaṃ dhīra; kassa sisso 'si marisa? // ApTha\_1,1.142 //  
So me puṭṭho vyākāsi asambhīto va kesaṃ: /  
Buddho loke samuppanno tassa sisso 'mhi sāvako. // ApTha\_1,1.143 //

[page 025]

1. Sāriputta 25  
Kīdisaṃ te mahāvīra anujāta-mahāyaso /  
buddhassa sāsanaṃ dhammaṃ sādhu me kathayass'; ubho. // ApTha\_1,1.144 //  
So me puṭṭho kathī sabbam gambahīraṃ nipuṇaṃ padaṃ /  
taṇhasallassa hantāraṃ sabbadukkhapanūdanaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.145 //  
Ye dhammā hetuppabhavā tesam hetuṃ Tathāgato āha /  
tesaṃ ca yo nirodho evaṃ vādi mahāsamaṇo. // ApTha\_1,1.146 //  
So 'haṃ vissajjite pañhe paṭhamaṃ phalaṃ ajjhagaṃ /  
virajo vimalo āsiṃ sutvāna jinasāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.147 //  
Sutvāna munino vākyam passivā dhammaṃ uttamaṃ /  
pariyogāḥasaddhammo imaṃ gāthaṃ abhās'; ahaṃ: // ApTha\_1,1.148 //  
'Es'; eva dhammo yadi tāvad eva paccavyathā padam asokaṃ /  
adiṭṭham abbhātitaṃ bahukehi kappanahutehi.'; // ApTha\_1,1.149 //  
Sāhaṃ dhammaṃ gavesanto kutitthe sañcarim ahaṃ /  
so me attho anupatto kālo me na ppamajjitum. // ApTha\_1,1.150 //  
Tosito 'haṃ Assajinā patvāna acalaṃ padaṃ /  
sahāyakaṃ gavesanto assamaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.151 //  
Dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā sahāyo me susikkhito /  
iriyāpathasampanno idaṃ vacanam abravī: // ApTha\_1,1.152 //  
Pasannamukhanetto 'si muni munibhāvo 'va dissati /  
amatādhigato kacci nibbānaṃ accutaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.153 //  
Subhānurūpo āyāsi anejañkārīto viya /  
danto ca uttamadamathe upasanto 'si brāhmaṇa. // ApTha\_1,1.154 //  
Amataṃ mayā 'dhigataṃ sokasallavinodanaṃ /  
tuvam pi adhigacche hi gacchāma buddhasantikaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.155 //  
Sādhū ti so paṭissutvā sahāyo me susikkhito /  
hatthena hatthaṃ gaṇhitvā upāgamī satthusantikaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.156 //  
Ubho pi pabbajissāma Sakyaputta tav'; antike /  
tava sāsanaṃ āgamma viharāma anāsavā. // ApTha\_1,1.157 //  
Kolito iddhiyā seṭṭho; ahaṃ paññāya pārāgo /  
ubho ca ekato hutvā sāsanaṃ sobhayāmase // ApTha\_1,1.158 //

[page 026]

26 Therāpadāna  
Apariyositasañkappo kutitthe sañcarim ahaṃ /  
tava dassanaṃ āgamma sañkappo pūrito mama. // ApTha\_1,1.159 //  
Paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya pupphanti samaye dumā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavanti tosentī sabbapāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.160 //  
Tath'; evāhaṃ mahāvīra Sakyaputta mahāyasa /

---

---

sāsane te patiṭṭhāya samay'; esāmi pupphituṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.161 //  
Vimuttipuppham esanto bhavasamsāramocanaṃ /  
vimutti-pupphalābhena tosemi sabbapāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.162 //  
Yāvata buddhakhettamhi ṭhapetvāna mahāmuniṃ /  
paññāya sadiso n'; atthi tava puttassa cakkhumā. // ApTha\_1,1.163 //  
Suvinīta ca te sissā parisā ca susikkhitā /  
uttame damathe dantā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.164 //  
Jhāyī jhāna\*ratā dhīrā santacittā\* samāhitā /  
munī moneyya-sampannā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.165 //  
Appicchā nipakā dhīrā appāhārā alolupā /  
lābhālabhena santuṭṭhā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.166 //  
Āraññakā dhutaratā jhāyino lūkhacivarā /  
vi\*vekābhiratā dhīrā\*parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.167 //  
Paṭipannā phalaṭṭhā ca sekhā phalasamaṅgino /  
āsiṃsakā uttamattaṃ parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.168 //  
Sotāpannā ca vimalā sakadāgāmino ca ye /  
anāgāmī ca arahā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.169 //  
\*Satipaṭṭhā\*nakusalā bojjaṅgābhāvanāratā /  
sāvakā te bahū sabbe parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.170 //  
Iddhipādesu kusalā samādhibhāvanāratā /  
sammappadhānam anuyuktā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.171 //  
Tevijjā \*chalaḥhiññā ca iddhiyā pārami\*ṅgatā /  
paññāya pāramīpattā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.172 //  
Edisā te mahāvīra tava sissā susikkhitā /  
durāsadā uggatejā parivārenti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.173 //  
Tehi sissehi parivuto saññatehi tapassihi /  
migarājā v'; asambhīto \*uḷurājā va sobhasi.\* // ApTha\_1,1.174 //  
Paṭhaviyaṃ patiṭṭhāya ruhanti dharaṇīruhā /  
vepullataṃ papuṇanti phalan ca dassayanti te. // ApTha\_1,1.175 //

[page 027]

1. Sāriputta 27

Paṭhavī sadiso tvaṃ 'si Sakyaputta mahāyasa /  
sāsane te patiṭṭhāya labhanti amataṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.176 //  
Sindhū Sarasvatī c'; eva nadiyā Candabhāgiyo /  
Gaṅgā ca Yamunā c'; eva Sarabhū ca atho Mahī. // ApTha\_1,1.177 //  
Etāsaṃ sandamānānaṃ sāgaro sampatiṅcchati /  
jahanti purimaṃ nāmaṃ sāgaro te 'va ñāyati. // ApTha\_1,1.178 //  
Tath'; ev'; ime catuvaṇṇā pabbajitvā tav'; antike /  
jahanti purimaṃ nāmaṃ buddhaputtā ti ñāyare. // ApTha\_1,1.179 //  
Yathāpi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāsadhātuyā /  
sabbe tārāgaṇe loke ābhāya atirocati. // ApTha\_1,1.180 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra parivuto devamānuse /  
buddhakhettaṃ atikkamma jalasi sabbadā tvaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.181 //  
Gambhīre uṭṭhitā ūmi na velam ativattati /

---

---

sabbavelam paphusanti sañcuṇṇā vikiranti tā. // ApTha\_1,1.182 //  
Tath'; eva titthiyā loke nānādiṭṭhī bahujanā /  
dhammaṃ dhāritukāmā te n'; ātivattanti taṃ munim. // ApTha\_1,1.183 //  
Sac'; eva taṃ pāpuṇanti paṭivādehi cakkhuma /  
tav antikaṃ upāgantvā sañcuṇṇā 'va bhavanti te. // ApTha\_1,1.184 //  
Yathāpi uduke jātā kumudā mandālakā bahū /  
upalimpanti toyena kaddamakalalena ca. // ApTha\_1,1.185 //  
Tath'; eva bahukā sattā loke jātā virūhare /  
aṭṭitā rāgadosena kaddame kumudaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_1,1.186 //  
Yathā padumaṃ jalajaṃ jalamañjhe virūhati /  
na so limpanti toyena parisuddho hi kesarī. // ApTha\_1,1.187 //  
Tath' eva tvaṃ mahāvīra loke jāto mahāmuni /  
no palimpasi lokena toyena padumaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_1,1.188 //  
Yathāpi rammake māse bahū pupphanti vārijā /  
nātikkamanti taṃ māsaṃ samayo pupphanāya so. // ApTha\_1,1.189 //

[page 028]

28 Therāpadāna

Tath'; eva tvaṃ Sakyaputta pupphitā te vimuttiyā /  
sāsanaṃ nātivattanti padumaṃ vārijaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_1,1.190 //  
Supupphito sālārājā dibbagandhaṃ pavāyati /  
aññasālehi parivuto sālārājā va sobhati. // ApTha\_1,1.191 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra buddhaññena pupphito /  
bhikkhusaṅghena parivuto sālārājā va sobhasi. // ApTha\_1,1.192 //  
Yathāpi selo Himavā osadho sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
nāgānaṃ asurānaṃ ca devatānaṃ ca ālayo. // ApTha\_1,1.193 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra osadho viya pāṇinaṃ /  
tevijjā chaḷabhiññā ca iddhiyā pāramiṅgatā. // ApTha\_1,1.194 //  
Anusiṭṭhā mahāvīra tayā kāruṇikena te /  
ramanti dhammaratiyā vasanti tava sāsane. // ApTha\_1,1.195 //  
Migarājā yathā siho abhinikkhamma āsayā /  
catuddisā viloketvā tikkhattuṃ abhinādayi. // ApTha\_1,1.196 //  
Sabbe \*mi\*gā uttasanti migarājassa gajjato /  
tathā hi jātimā eso pasu tāseti sabbadā. // ApTha\_1,1.197 //  
Gajjato te mahāvīra vasudhā sampakampati /  
bodhaneyyā 'va bojjhanti tasanti mārakāyikā. // ApTha\_1,1.198 //  
Tasanti titthiyā sabbe nadato te mahāmuni /  
kākasenā 'va vibbhantā migaraññā yathā migā. // ApTha\_1,1.199 //  
Ye keci gaṇino loke satthāro ti pavuccare /  
paramparāgataṃ dhammaṃ desenti parisāya te. // ApTha\_1,1.200 //  
Na h'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra dhammaṃ desesi pāṇinaṃ /  
samaṃ saccāni bujjhitvā kevalaṃ bodhipakkhikaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.201 //  
Āsayānusayaṃ ñatvā indriyānaṃ phalāphalaṃ /  
bhabbābhabbe viditvāna mahāmegho va gajjasi. // ApTha\_1,1.202 //  
Cakkavālapariyantā nisinnā parisā bhave /

---

---

nānādiṭṭhī vicintenti vimaticchedanāya taṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.203 //

[page 029]

1. Sāriputta 29

Sabbesaṃ cittam aññāya opammakusalo muni /  
ekaṃ pañhaṃ kathento 'va vimatin chindi pāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.204 //  
Upadisasadiseh'; eva vāsudhā pūritā bhava /  
sabbe 'va te pañjalikā kittayum lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.205 //  
Kappaṃ 'vā te kittayantā nānāvaṇṇehi kittayum /  
parimetum na pappeyyum appameyyo Tathāgato. // ApTha\_1,1.206 //  
Yathā sakena thāmena kittito hi mahājino /  
kappakoṭṭi pakittentā evamevam akittayum. // ApTha\_1,1.207 //  
Sace hi koci devo vā manusso vā susikkhito /  
pūritaṃ parikaḍḍheyya vighātaṃ 'va labheyya so. // ApTha\_1,1.208 //  
Sāsane te patiṭṭhāya Sakyaputta mahāyasa /  
paññāya pāramiṃ gantvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,1.209 //  
Titthiye sampamaddāmi vattemi jinasānaṃ /  
dhammasenāpati aṃja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_1,1.210 //  
Aparimeyye kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sukhito saravego va kilese jhāpayī mamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.211 //  
Yo koci manujo bhāraṃ dhāreyya matthake sadā /  
bhārena dukkhito assa bhāro hi bharito tathā. // ApTha\_1,1.212 //  
Dayhamāno tiḥ'aggīhi bhavesu saṃsariṃ ahaṃ /  
bharito bhavabhārena girim uccārito yathā. // ApTha\_1,1.213 //  
Oropito ca me bhāro; bhavā ugghāṭitā mayā /  
karaṇīyaṃ kataṃ sabbam Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_1,1.214 //  
Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi ṭhapetvā Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
ahaṃ aggo 'mhi paññāya sadiso me na vijjati. // ApTha\_1,1.215 //  
Samādhimhi sukusalo iddhiyā pāramiṅgato /  
icchamāno 'va 'haṃ aṃja sahāyam abhinimmīne. // ApTha\_1,1.216 //

[page 030]

30 Therāpadāna

Anupubbavīhārissa vaṣṭibhūto mahāmuni. /  
kathesi sāsanaṃ mayhaṃ, nirodho sayanaṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.217 //  
Dibbacakkuṃ visuddham me samādhikusalo ahaṃ /  
sammappadhānam anuyutto bojjhaṅgabhāvanārato. // ApTha\_1,1.218 //  
Sāvakena hi pattaḃbaṃ sabbam eva kataṃ mamaṃ /  
lokanāthaṃ ṭhapetvāna sadiso me na vijjati. // ApTha\_1,1.219 //  
Samāpattivinayakusalo jhānavimokkhānaṃ khippalābhī /  
bojjhaṅgabhāvanārato sāvakaḡuṇapāramiṅgato 'smiṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.220 //  
Sāvakaḡuṇenāpi phusena buddhiyā purisuttamagāravā /  
saddhāya saṅgahītaṃ cittaṃ sadā sabrahmacārisu. // ApTha\_1,1.221 //  
Uddhataviso va sappo chinnavisāno va usabho /

---

---

nikkhittamānadappo upemi garugāravena gaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.222 //  
Yadi rūpinī bhavēyya paññā me vasupaṭṭinaṃ sameyya. /  
Anomadassissa bhagavato phalaṃ etaṃ ñāṇaṃ thavanāya. // ApTha\_1,1.223 //  
Pavattitaṃ dhammacakkaṃ Sakyaputtēna tādinā /  
anuvattem'; ahaṃ sammā ñāṇathavanāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.224 //  
Mā me kadāci pāpiccho kusīto hīnavīriyo /  
appassuto anācāro sameto katthaci ahu. // ApTha\_1,1.225 //  
Bahussuto ca medhāvī sīlesu susamāhito /  
cetosaṃmathānuyukto api muddhani tiṭṭhatu. // ApTha\_1,1.226 //  
Taṃ vo vadāmi bhaddante yāvanta'; ettha samāgatā /  
appicchā hotha santuṭṭhā jhāyī jhānaratā sadā. // ApTha\_1,1.227 //

[page 031]

## 2. Mahā-Moggallāna 31

Yam ahaṃ paṭṭhamaṃ disvā virajo vimalo ahuṃ /  
so me ācariyo vīro Assaji nāma sāvako. // ApTha\_1,1.228 //  
Tassāhaṃ vāhasā ajja dhammasenāpaṭī ahuṃ /  
sabbattha pāramiṃ patvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,1.229 //  
Yo me ācariyo āsi Assaji nāma sāvako /  
yassaṃ disāyaṃ vasati ussīsamhikaro ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.230 //  
Mama kammaṃ saritvāna Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisiditvā aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesī maṃ. // ApTha\_1,1.231 //  
Paṭisaṃbhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍābhīññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsasaṇaṃ ti // ApTha\_1,1.232 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Sāriputtattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

## [2. Mahā-Moggallāna.]

Anomadassī bhagavā lokajēṭṭho narāsabho /  
vihāsi Himavantamhi devasaṅghapurakkhato. // ApTha\_1,2.1 //  
Varūṇo nāma nāmena nāgarājā ahaṃ tadā /  
kāmarūpī vikubbāmi mahodadhi nivās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,2.2 //  
Saṅganiyaṃ gaṇaṃ hitvā turiyaṃ paṭṭhapes'; ahaṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ parivāretvā vādesuṃ accharā tadā // ApTha\_1,2.3 //  
Vajjamānesu turiyesu devā turīyāni vajjiṃsu /  
ubhiṇṇaṃ saddaṃ sutvāna buddho pi sampabujjhatha. // ApTha\_1,2.4 //  
Nimantayitvā sambuddhaṃ sakaṃ bhavanam upāgamiṃ /  
āsaṇaṃ paññāpetvāna kālam ārocayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,2.5 //  
Khīṇāsavasahasseehi purato lokanāyako /  
obhāsento disā sabbā bhavanam me upāgami. // ApTha\_1,2.6 //

[page 032]

## 32 Therāpadāna

Upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāvīraṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /

---

---

bhikkhusaṅghaṃ santappesiṃ annapānen'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,2.7 //  
Anumodi mahāvīro sayambhu aggapuggalo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_1,2.8 //  
Yo so saṅghaṃ apūjesi buddhañ ca lokanāyakaṃ /  
tena cittappasādena devalokaṃ gamissati. // ApTha\_1,2.9 //  
Sattasattatikkhattuñ ca devarajjaṃ karissati /  
paṭhavyarajjaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ vasudham āvasissati. // ApTha\_1,2.10 //  
Pañcapaññāsakkhattuṃ ca cakkavatti bhavissati /  
bhogā asaṅkhiyā tassa uppajjissanti tāvade. // ApTha\_1,2.11 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,2.12 //  
Nirayā so cavitvāna manussattaṃ gamissati /  
Kolito nāma nāmena brahmabandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,2.13 //  
So pacchā pabbajitvāna kusalamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato dutiyo hessati sāvako. // ApTha\_1,2.14 //  
Āraddhavīriyo pahitatto iddhiyā pāramiṅgato /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,2.15 //  
Pāpamittopanissāya kāmarāgavasaṅgato /  
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ cāpi ghātayaṃ duṭṭhamānaso. // ApTha\_1,2.16 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yon'; upapajjāmi nirayaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
pāpakammasamaṅgīnaṃ bhinnasīso bhavāṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,2.17 //  
Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
idhāpi ca 'disaṃ mayhaṃ maraṇakāle bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,2.18 //  
Pavivekaṃ anuyutto samādhībhāvanārato /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,2.19 //  
Dharaṇiṃ pi sugambhīraṃ bahalaṃ duppadhamasiyaṃ /  
vāmaṅguṭṭhena khobheyyam iddhiyā pāramiṅgato. // ApTha\_1,2.20 //  
Asmimānaṃ na passāmi māno mayhaṃ na vijjati /  
sāmaṇere upādāya garucittaṃ karom'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,2.21 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ abhiniṅharim /  
tāhaṃ bhumiṃ anuppatto patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_1,2.22 //

[page 033]

### 3. Mahā-Kassapa 33

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,2.23 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Mahāmoggallānattherassa [bojjhaṅgaṃ] apadānaṃ  
samattaṃ.

[3. Mahā-Kassapa]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato lokajetṭhassa tādino /  
nibbuta lokanāthamhi pūjaṃ kubbanti satthuno /  
udaggacittā janatā āmoditapamoditā. // ApTha\_1,3.1 //  
Tesu saṃvegajātesu pīti me udapajjatha /

---

---

ñatimitte samānetvā idaṃ vacanam abravim: /  
'Parinibbuto mahāvīro handa pūjaṃ karomase.'; // ApTha\_1,3.2 //  
Sadhū ti te paṭissutvā bhiyyo hāsaṃ janim̐su me /  
buddhasmiṃ lokanāthasmiṃ kāhāma puññaśaṅcayam. // ApTha\_1,3.3 //  
Agghiyam sukataṃ katvā satahattham samuggataṃ /  
diyaḍḍham hatthasataṃ pi vimānam nabham uggataṃ. // ApTha\_1,3.4 //  
Katvāna agghiyam tattha tālapantīhi cittitaṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā cetiyam pūjay'; uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,3.5 //  
Aggikkhandho va jalito sālarājā va phullito /  
indalaṭṭhīva ākāse obhāseti catuddisā. // ApTha\_1,3.6 //  
Tesu cittaṃ pasādetvā katvāna kusalam bahum /  
pubbakammaṃ saritvāna tidasaṃ upapajj'; aham. // ApTha\_1,3.7 //

[page 034]

34 Apadāna

Sahassayuttaṃ hayavāhiṃ dibbam yānam adhiṭṭhito /  
ubbiddham bhavanam mayham sattabhūmi samuggataṃ // ApTha\_1,3.8 //  
Kūṭāgārasahassāni sabbe sovaṇṇayā aham /  
jalanti sakatejena disā sabbā pabhāsayaṃ. // ApTha\_1,3.9 //  
Santi aññe pi niyyuhā lohitaṅkamayā tadā /  
te pi jotanti ābhāya samantā caturo disā // ApTha\_1,3.10 //  
Puññakammābhiniḥbattā kūṭāgārā sunimmitā /  
maṇimayāpi jotanti disādasa samantato. // ApTha\_1,3.11 //  
Tesaṃ ujjotamānānam obhāso vipulo ahu /  
sabbe deve atibhomi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_1,3.12 //  
Sattḥikappasahassamhi Ubbiddho nāma khattiyo /  
caturanto vijitāvī puṭhaviṃ āvasiṃ aham. // ApTha\_1,3.13 //  
Tamh'; eva bhaddake kappe tiṃsakkhattum aham /  
sakakammābhiraddho 'mhi cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_1,3.14 //  
Sattaratanasampanno cātudīpamhi issaro /  
tatthāpi bhavanam mayham indalaṭṭhi 'va uggataṃ // ApTha\_1,3.15 //  
Āyāmato catubbīsam vitthārena ca dvādasā. /  
Rammakaṃ nāma naṅgaram dāḥapākāraṇam. // ApTha\_1,3.16 //  
Āyāmato pañcasataṃ vitthārena tadaḍḍhakaṃ /  
ākiṇṇam janakāyehi tidasānam puram viya. // ApTha\_1,3.17 //  
Yathā sucighare sucipakkhittā paṇṇuvīsati /  
aññamaññam saṅghaṭṭhenti ākiṇṇam hoti tam tadā. // ApTha\_1,3.18 //  
Evam pi nagaram mayham hatthassarathasaṅkulam /  
manussehi tadākiṇṇam Rammakaṃ naṅgaruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,3.19 //  
Tattha bhutvā ca pitvā ca puna devattataṃ gato /  
bhava pacchimake mayham ahosi kulasampadā. // ApTha\_1,3.20 //

[page 035]

3. Mahā-Kassapa 35

---

---

Brāhmaṇṅakulasambhūto mahāratanaśāñcayo /  
asītiṃkoṭiyo hitvā 'bhiraṇṅassa paribbajim. // ApTha\_1,3.21 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiṇṅā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,3.22 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākassapo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Mahākassapatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[4. Anuruddha]

Sumedhaṃ bhagavantāhaṃ lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
vupakaṭṭhaṃ viharantaṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_1,4.1 //  
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
añjalim paggahevāna buddhaseṭṭham ayāc'; ahaṃ: // ApTha\_1,4.2 //  
'Anukampī mahāvīra lokajeṭṭha narāsabha /  
padīpan te padassāmi rukkhamūlamhi jhāyato.'; // ApTha\_1,4.3 //  
Adhivāsesi so dhīro sayambhū vadataṃ varo /  
dumesu vinivijhitvā yantaṃ yojetv'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,4.4 //  
Sahassavaṭṭiṃ pādāsīṃ buddhassa lokabandhuno /  
sattāhaṃ pajjalitvāna padīpā vupasammisum. // ApTha\_1,4.5 //  
Tena cittappasādena cetanāpanidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ vimānaṃ upapajj ahaṃ // ApTha\_1,4.6 //  
Upapannassa devattaṃ thambho āsi sunimmito /  
samantato pajjalati dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,4.7 //

[page 036]

36 Apadāna

Samantā yojanaṃ sabbaṃ virocemi ahaṃ tadā /  
sabbe deve atihomi dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,4.8 //  
Tiṃsakappāni devindo devarajjam akārayim /  
na maṃ kec'; atimaṇṅanti dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,4.9 //  
Aṭṭhavisatikkhattuṅ ca cakkavattī ahoṃ ahaṃ /  
divārattiṅ ca passāmi samantā yojanaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,4.10 //  
Sahassalokaṃ ṅāṇena passāmi satthu sāsane /  
dībbacakkhuṃ anupatto dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,4.11 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho tiṃsakappasahass'; ito /  
tassa dīpo mayā dinno vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_1,4.12 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiṇṅā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,4.13 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Anuruddhatthero imā gāthāyo 'bhāsithāti.  
Anuruddhattherassa apadānaṃsamattaṃ.

[5. Puṇṇa-Mantāniputta]

Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānapāragū /  
purakkhato 'smi sissehi upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,5.1 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū ahutīnaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mama kammaṃ pakittesi saṅkhittena mahāmuni. // ApTha\_1,5.2 //

---



---

Tāhaṃ dhammaṃ suṇitvāna abhivādetvāna satthuno /  
añjalim paggahetvāna pakkāmiṃ dakkhiṇāmukho. // ApTha\_1,5.3 //  
Saṅkhittena suṇitvāna vitthārena adesayiṃ /  
sabbe sissā attamanā sutvāna mama bhāsato. // ApTha\_1,5.4 //  
Sakadiṭṭhiṃ vinodetvā buddhe cittaṃ pasādayuṃ /  
saṅkhittena pi desemi vitthārena tath ev ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,5.5 //

[page 037]

6. Upāli 37

Abhidhammanayañño haṃ Kathāvattuvisuddhiyā /  
sabbesaṃ viññāpetvāna viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,5.6 //  
Ito pañcasate kappe caturo suppakāsakā /  
sattaratanasampannā cātuddīpamhi issarā. // ApTha\_1,5.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,5.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Puṇṇomantāniputtothero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Puṇṇo Mantāniputtattherassa apadānaṃsamattaṃ.

[6. Upāli]

Naṅgare Haṃsavatiyā Sujāto nāma brāhmaṇo /  
astikoṭṭinicyo pahūtadhanadhaññavā. // ApTha\_1,6.1 //  
Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānapāragū /  
lakkhaṇe itibhāse ca saddhamme pāramiṅgato. // ApTha\_1,6.2 //  
Paribbājā ekasikhā Gotamabuddhasāvaka /  
carakā tāpasā c'; eva caranti mahiyā tadā // ApTha\_1,6.3 //  
'Te pi maṃ parivārenti'; brāhmaṇo vissuto iti; /  
bahujjano maṃ pūjeti nāhaṃ pūjemi kañcināṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.4 //  
Pūjārahaṃ na passāmi mānatthaddho ahaṃ tadā /  
buddho ti vacanaṃ natthi tāva nuppajjate jino. // ApTha\_1,6.5 //  
Accayena ahorattaṃ Padumuttaranāyako /  
sabbāṃ tamaṃ vinodetvā loka uppajji cakkhumā. // ApTha\_1,6.6 //  
Vitthārike bahujaññe puthubhūte ca sāsane /  
upāgami tadā buddho naṅgaram Haṃsasavhayaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.7 //

[page 038]

38 Apadāna

Parūpatthā\*ya so buddho\*dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā /  
tena kālena parisā samantā yojanaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,6.8 //  
Sammato manujānaṃ so Sunando nāma tāpaso /  
yāvataṃ buddhaparisā puppheh'; acchādayi tadā. // ApTha\_1,6.9 //  
Catusaccaṃ pakāsento seṭṭhe va pupphamaṇḍape /  
koṭṭisatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu. // ApTha\_1,6.10 //  
Sattarattindivaṃ buddho vassitvā dhammavutṭhiyā /  
aṭṭhame divase patte Sunandaṃ kittayi jino. // ApTha\_1,6.11 //

---

---

Devaloke manusse vā saṃsaranto ayaṃ bhava /  
sabbesaṃ pavaro hutvā bhavessaṃsarissati. // ApTha\_1,6.12 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,6.13 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Mantāṇiputto Puṇṇo ti hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_1,6.14 //  
Evaṃ kittayi sambuddho Sunandaṃ tāpasaṃ tadā /  
hāsayanto janaṃ sabbaṃ dassayanto sakaṃ balaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.15 //  
Katañjaliṃ namassanti Sunandaṃ tāpasaṃ tadā /  
buddhe kāraṃ karitvāna sodhesi gatim attano. // ApTha\_1,6.16 //  
Tattha me ahu saṅkappo sutvāna munino vacaṃ /  
aham pi kāraṃ karissāmi yathā passāmi Gotamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.17 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna kiriyaṃ cintayiṃ mamaṃ /  
kyāhaṃ kammaṃ ācarāmi puññakkhette anuttare. // ApTha\_1,6.18 //  
Ayaṃ ca pāṭhiko bhikkhu sabbapāṭhikasāsane /  
vinaye agganikkhitto taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthaye ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.19 //  
Idaṃ me amitaṃ bhogaṃ akkhobhaṃ sāgarūpamaṃ /  
tena bhogena buddhassa āramaṃ māpaye ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.20 //  
Sobhanaṃ nāma āramaṃ naṅgarassa puratthato /  
katvā satasahassena saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.21 //

[page 039]

6. Upāli 39

Kūṭāgāre ca pāsāde maṇḍape kammiye guhā /  
caṅkame sukate katvā saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.22 //  
Jantāgharaṃ aggisālaṃ adho udakamālakaṃ /  
nahānagharaṃ māpayitvā bhikkhusaṅghassa'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.23 //  
Āsandiyo pīṭhake ca paribhoge ca bhājane /  
ārāmikañ ca bhesajjaṃ sabbam etaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.24 //  
Ārakkhaṃ paṭṭhapetvāna pākāraṃ kārayiṃ daḷhaṃ /  
mā naṃ koci viheṭhesi santacittāna tādinaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.25 //  
Āvāsasatasahassena saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayiṃ /  
vepullataṃ pāpayitvā sambuddhaṃ upanāmayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.26 //  
Niṭṭhāpito mayārāmo sampañiccha tuvaṃ muni /  
niyyātessāmi te vīra adhivāsehi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_1,6.27 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya adhivāsesi nāyako. // ApTha\_1,6.28 //  
Adhivāsanam aññāya sabbaññussa mahesino /  
bhojanaṃ paṭiyādetvā kālam ārocayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.29 //  
Ārocitamhi kālamhi Padumuttaranāyako /  
khiṇāsavasahashehi āramaṃ me upāgami. // ApTha\_1,6.30 //  
Nisinnaṃ kālam aññāya annapānena tappayiṃ /  
bhuttāviṃkālam aññāya idaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_1,6.31 //  
'Kīto satasahassena tattaken'; eva kārito /  
Sobhano nāma ārāmo sampañiccha tuvaṃ mune.'; // ApTha\_1,6.32 //

---

---

Iminārāmadānena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
bhavē nibbattamāno 'haṃ labhāmi mama patthitaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.33 //  
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho saṅghārāmaṃ sumāpitaṃ /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā idaṃ vacanam abravi. // ApTha\_1,6.34 //  
"Yo so buddhassa pādāsi saṅghārāmaṃ sumāpitaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_1,6.35 //

[page 040]

40 Apadāna

Hatthi-assā-rathā-pattī senā ca caturaṅginī /  
parivāressant'; imaṃ niccaṃ saṅghārāmass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.36 //  
Sattḥiṃ turiyasahassāni bheriyo samalaṅkatā /  
parivāressant'; imaṃ niccaṃ saṅghārāmass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.37 //  
Chalāsītisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
vicittavattḥābharāṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā. // ApTha\_1,6.38 //  
Ālārāpamhā hasulā susāññā tanumajjhimā /  
parivāressant'; imaṃ niccaṃ saṅghārāmass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.39 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_1,6.40 //  
Devarājena pattabbaṃ sabbaṃ paṭilabhissati /  
anūnabhogo hutvāna devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_1,6.41 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavatti rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati /  
pathavyā rajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.42 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,6.43 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Upāli nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_1,6.44 //  
Vinaye pāramippatto ṭhānāṭṭhāne ca kovido /  
jinasāsanam dhārento viharissat'; anāsavo." // ApTha\_1,6.45 //  
Sabbam etaṃ abhiññāya Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapessati. // ApTha\_1,6.46 //  
Aparimeyy'; upādāya patthemī tava sāsanaṃ /  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. // ApTha\_1,6.47 //  
Yathā sūlāvuto poso rājadaṇḍena tajjito /  
sūle sātamaṃ na vindanto parimuttim 'va icchati. // ApTha\_1,6.48 //  
Tath'; evāhaṃ mahāvīra bhavadaṇḍena tajjito /  
kamma-sūlāvuto santo pipāsāvedanāṭṭhito. // ApTha\_1,6.49 //  
Bhave sātamaṃ na vindāmi ḍayhanto tīhi aggīhi /  
parimuttim gavesāmi yathāpi rājadaṇḍito. // ApTha\_1,6.50 //

[page 041]

6. Upāli 41

\*Yathā visādo puri\*so visena paripīḷito /  
agadaṃ so gaveseyya visaghātāy'; upāyaso. // ApTha\_1,6.51 //

---

---

Gavesamāno passeyya agadaṃ visaghātaṃ /  
tam pivtvā sukhī assa visamhā parimuttiyā. // ApTha\_1,6.52 //  
Tath'; evāhaṃ mahāvīra yathā visahato naro /  
sampīlito \*avijjāya saddhammāgadaṃ\* es'ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.53 //  
Dhammāgadhāṃ gavesanto addakkhiṃ Sākyasāsaṇaṃ /  
aggasabbosadhānaṃ taṃ sabbasallavinodanaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.54 //  
Dhammosadhaṃ pivtvāna visaṃ sabbāṃ samūhaniṃ /  
ajarāmaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ passayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.55 //  
Yathā bhūtaṭṭito poso bhūtaggāhena pīlito /  
bhūtavejjaṃ gaveseyya bhūtaṃ samūlaṃ ca vināsaya. // ApTha\_1,6.56 //  
Gavesamāno passeyya bhūtavijjāsu kovidaṃ /  
tassa so vihaññe bhūtaṃ samūlaṃ ca vināsaya. // ApTha\_1,6.57 //  
Tath'; evāhaṃ mahāvīra tamaggāhena pīlito /  
ñāṇalokaṃ gavesāmi tamato parimuttiyā. // ApTha\_1,6.58 //  
Ath'; addasaṃ Sakyamuniṃ kilesatamasodhanaṃ /  
so me tamaṃ vinodesi bhūtavejjo va bhūtikaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.59 //  
Saṃsārasotaṃ sañchindaṃ taṇhāsotaṃ nivārayiṃ; /  
bhavaṃ ugghāṭayiṃ sabbāṃ bhūtavejjo va mūlato. // ApTha\_1,6.60 //  
Garuḷo yathā opatti pannagaṃ bhakkham attano /  
samantāyojanasataṃ vikkhobheti mahāsaraṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.61 //  
Pannagaṃ so gahetvāna adhosīsaṃ viheṭṭhayaṃ /  
ādāya so pakkamati yena kāmaṃ vihaṅgamo. // ApTha\_1,6.62 //  
Tath'; evāhaṃ mahāvīra yathāpi Garuḷo balī /  
asaṅkhataṃ gavesanto dose vikkhālayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.63 //  
Diṭṭho ahaṃ dhammavaraṃ santipadam anuttaraṃ /  
ādāya viharāmi'; etaṃ Garuḷo pannagaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_1,6.64 //  
Āsāvati nāma latā jātā cittalatāvane /  
tassā vassasahassena ekaṃ nibbattate phalaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.65 //

[page 042]

42 Apadāna

Taṃ devā payirupāsanti tāva dūraphalaṃ satim /  
devānaṃ sā piyā evaṃ āsāvati latuttamā. // ApTha\_1,6.66 //  
Satasahassaṃ upādāya tāhaṃ paricare muniṃ /  
sāyampātaṃ namassāmi devā āsāvatiṃ yathā. // ApTha\_1,6.67 //  
Avaññhā pāricariyā amoghā ca namassanā /  
dūrāgataṃ pi maṃ santaṃ khaṇo maṃ na virādhayi. // ApTha\_1,6.68 //  
Paṭisandhiṃ na passāmi vicinanto bhava ahaṃ /  
nirupadhi vippamutto upasanto carāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.69 //  
Yathāpi padumaṃ nāma sūraraṃsena pupphati /  
tath'; evāhaṃ mahāvīra buddharaṃsena pupphito. // ApTha\_1,6.70 //  
Yathā balākayonimhi na vijjati pumā sadā /  
meghesu gajjamānesu gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti tā sadā. // ApTha\_1,6.71 //  
Ciraṃ pi gabbhaṃ dhārenti yāva meggho na gajjati /  
bhārato parimuccanti yadā meggho pavassati. // ApTha\_1,6.72 //

---

---

Padumuttarabuddhassa dhammameghena gajjato /  
saddena dhammameghassa dhammagabbhaṃ agañhi'haṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.73 //  
Satasahassaṃ upādāya puññagabbhaṃ dhareṃ ahaṃ /  
nappamuccāmi bhārato dhammamegho na gajjati. // ApTha\_1,6.74 //  
Yadā tuvaṃ Sakyamuni ramme Kapilavatthave /  
gajjasi dhammameghena bhārato parimucc'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.75 //  
Suññataṃ animittaṃ ca tathāpaṇihitaṃ pi ca /  
caturo ca phale sabbe dhamme 'va vijaṭṭhāy'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.76 //  
Dutiabhāṇavāraṃ.  
Aparimeyy'; upādāya patthe'mi ta'va sāsanaṃ /  
so me attho anupatto santiṃ padam anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.77 //

[page 043]

#### 6. Upāli 43

Vinaye pāramiṃ patto yathā pi pāṭhiko isi /  
na me samasamo atthi dhāremi sāsanaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.78 //  
Vinaye khandhake cāpi tikacchede 'va pañcake /  
ettha me vimati n'; atthi akkhare vyañjane pi vā. // ApTha\_1,6.79 //  
Niggahe paṭikamme ca ṭhānāṭhāne ca kovido /  
osāraṇe vuṭṭhāpane sabbatṭha pāramiṃgato. // ApTha\_1,6.80 //  
Vinaye khandhake cāpi nikkhipitvā padaṃ ahaṃ /  
ubhato viniveṭhetvā rasato osāreyy'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.81 //  
Niruttiyā ca kusalo atthānatthe ca kovido /  
anaññātaṃ mayā n'; atthi ekaggo satthu sāsane. // ApTha\_1,6.82 //  
Rūpadakkho ahaṃ ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane /  
kaṅkhaṃ sabbaṃ vinodemi chindāmi sabbasaṃsayā. // ApTha\_1,6.83 //  
Padaṃ anupadañ cāpi akkharañ cāpi vyañjanaṃ /  
nidāne pariyosāne sabbatṭha kovido ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.84 //  
Yathāpi rājā balavā niggaṇhitvā paran tape /  
vijjivitvāna saṅgāmaṃ naṅgaraṃ tattha māpaye. // ApTha\_1,6.85 //  
Pākāraṃ parikhañ cāpi esikañ dvārakoṭṭhakaṃ /  
aṭṭalake ca vividhe kāraye naṅgare bahū. // ApTha\_1,6.86 //  
Siṅghāṭakaṃ caccarañ ca suvibhattantarāpaṇaṃ /  
kārayeyya sabhaṃ tattha atthānatthaṃ vinicchayaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.87 //  
Nigghāṭatthaṃ amittānaṃ chiddāchiddaṃ ca jānituṃ /  
rakkhāya balakāyassa senāpaccam ṭhapeti so. // ApTha\_1,6.88 //  
Ārakkhatthāya bhaṇḍassa nidhānakusalaṃ naraṃ /  
'mā me bhaṇḍaṃ vinassī'; ti bhaṇḍarakkhaṃ ṭhapeti so. // ApTha\_1,6.89 //  
Māmako hoti yo rañño vuddhiṃ yassa ca icchati /  
tassādhikaraṇaṃ deti mittassa paṭipajjituṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.90 //  
Uppādesu nimittesu lakkhaṇesu ca kovidaṃ /  
ajjhāyakaṃ mantadharaṃ porohicce ṭhapeti so. // ApTha\_1,6.91 //

[page 044]

---

---

#### 44 Apadana

Eteḥ'; aṅgehi sampanno khattiyo ti pavuccati /  
sadā rakkhanti rājānaṃ cakkavāko va dukkhitam. // ApTha\_1,6.92 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra hatāmitto va khattiyo /  
sadevakassa lokassa dhammarājā ti vuccati. // ApTha\_1,6.93 //  
Titthiye nihanitvāna Māraṅ cāpi sasenakam /  
tam andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā dhammanāṅgaram amāpayi. // ApTha\_1,6.94 //  
Sīlam pākārikam tattha ṅāṇan te dvāraakoṭṭhakam /  
saddhā te esikā dhīra dvārapālo 'va saṃvaro. // ApTha\_1,6.95 //  
Satipaṭṭhānam aṭṭālam paññā te caccaram mune /  
iddhipādaṅ ca siṅghāṭam dhammavīthiṃ sumāpitam. // ApTha\_1,6.96 //  
Suttantaṃ Abhidhammaṅ ca Vinayaṅ cāpi kevalam /  
navaṅgabuddhavacanaṃ ettha dhammasabhā tava. // ApTha\_1,6.97 //  
Suññatam animittaṅ ca \*vihāraṅ cāppanīhitam /  
anejaṅ ca\* nirodho ca esā dhammakuṭi tava. // ApTha\_1,6.98 //  
Paññāya aggo nikkhitto paṭibhāne ca kovido /  
Sāriputto ti nāmena dhammasenāpatī tava. // ApTha\_1,6.99 //  
Cutūpapātakusalo iddhiyā pāramiṅgato /  
Kolito nāma nāmena po\*rohicco tava mune. // ApTha\_1,6.100 //  
Po\*rāṅakavaṃsadharo uggatejo durāsado /  
dhūtavādiguṇen'; aggo akkhadasso tavaṃ mune. // ApTha\_1,6.101 //  
Bahussuto dhammadharo sabbapāṭhī ca sāsane /  
Ānando nāma nāmena dhammārakkho tavaṃ mune. // ApTha\_1,6.102 //  
Ete sabbe atikkamma pihesi bhagavā mamaṃ /  
vinicchayam me pādāsi vinaye viññūdesitam. // ApTha\_1,6.103 //  
Yo koci vinaye pañham pucchati buddhasāvako /  
tattha me cintanā n'; atthi taṅ yev'; attham katham'; aham. // ApTha\_1,6.104 //  
Yāvatā buddhakhettamhi ṭhapetvā tam mabāmuni /  
vinaye mādiso n'; atthi, kuto bhiyyo bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,6.105 //

[page 045]

#### 6. Upāli 45

Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā evaṃ gajjati Gotamo: /  
Upālissa samo n'; atthi Vinaye Khandhakesu ca // ApTha\_1,6.106 //  
Yāvatā Buddhabhaṅgitaṃ navaṅgam Satthusāsanaṃ /  
vinayogadhitam sabbam vinayamūlapassino. // ApTha\_1,6.107 //  
Mama kammaṃ saritvāna Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.108 //  
Satasahass'; upādāya imaṃ ṭhānam apatthayim /  
so me attho anuppatto vinaye pāramiṅgato. // ApTha\_1,6.109 //  
Sakyānaṃ nandijanano kappako ās'; aham pure /  
vijahitvāna tam jātim putto jāto mahesino. // ApTha\_1,6.110 //  
Ito dutiyake kappe Ajaso nāma khattiyo /  
anantatejo amitayaso bhūmipālo mahaddhano. // ApTha\_1,6.111 //  
Tassa rañño aham putto Candano nāma khattiyo /

---

---

jātimaden'; upatthaddho yasabhogamadena ca // ApTha\_1,6.112 //  
Nāgasatasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
tidhapabhinnā mātaṅgā parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_1,6.113 //  
Sabalehi pareto haṃ uyyānaṃ gantukāmaṃ /  
āruya Sirikaṃ nāgaṃ naṅgarā nikkhamiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_1,6.114 //  
Caraṇena ca sampanno \*guttadvāre\*susaṃvuto /  
Devalo nāma sambuddho āgacchi purato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.115 //  
Pesetvā Sirikaṃ nāgaṃ Buddhaṃ āsādayiṃ tadā /  
tato sañjātakopo so nāgo nuddharate padaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.116 //  
Nāgaṃ duṭṭhamaṃ disvā Buddhhe kopaṃ akās'; ahaṃ /  
vihesayivā sambuddhaṃ uyyānaṃ a\*gamās'; ahaṃ.\* // ApTha\_1,6.117 //  
Sātaṃ tattha na vindāmi; siro pajjalito yathā /  
parilāhena ḍayhāmi maccho va baḷisādako. // ApTha\_1,6.118 //

[page 046]

46 Apadāna

Sasāgarantā pathavī ādittā viya hoti me /  
pitu santik'; upāgamma idaṃ vacanam abravim: // ApTha\_1,6.119 //  
Āsīvisam va kupitaṃ aggikkhandham va āgataṃ /  
mattaṃ va kuñjaraṃ\* dantiṃ yaṃ sayambhuṃ\* asādayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.120 //  
Āsādito mayā Buddho ghorō uggaṭapo jino /  
purā sabbe vinassāma khamāpessāma taṃ muniṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.121 //  
No ce taṃ nijhapessāma attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ /  
orena sattame divase raṭṭhaṃ me vidhamissati. // ApTha\_1,6.122 //  
S\*umekhlo Kosiyo\* ca Siggavo cāpi Sattuko /  
āsādayivā isayo duggatā te sasenakā. // ApTha\_1,6.123 //  
Yadā kuppanti isayo saññatā brahmacāriyo /  
sadevakaṃ vināsenti sasāgaraṃ sapabbataṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.124 //  
Tiyojanasahassamhi purise sanni\*pātayiṃ /  
accayaṃ desana\*tthāya sayambhuṃ upasaṅkhamiṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.125 //  
Allavatthā allasirā sabbe 'va p'; aṅjalikatā /  
Buddhassa pāde nipatitvā idaṃ vacanam abravuṃ: // ApTha\_1,6.126 //  
'Khamassu tvaṃ mahāvīra '; abhiyācati taṃ jano /  
parilāhaṃ vinodehi; mā ca raṭṭhaṃ vināsāya. // ApTha\_1,6.127 //  
Sadevā manussā sabbe sadānavā\*sarakkhasā /  
ayo\*mayena kūṭena siraṃ bhiñjeyyuṃ me sadā. // ApTha\_1,6.128 //  
Udake aggi na saṅṭhāti bijaṃ selena rūhati /  
agade kimi na saṅṭhāti kopo Buddhhe na jāyati. // ApTha\_1,6.129 //  
Yathāpi bhūmi acalā appameyyo ca sāgaro /  
anantako ca ākāso evaṃ Buddho \*akhobhiyo.\* // ApTha\_1,6.130 //  
Sadā khantā mahāvīra khamitā ca tapassino /  
khantānaṃ khamitānaṃ ca gamanaṃ vo na vijjati. // ApTha\_1,6.131 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho parilāhaṃ vinodayi /  
mahājanassa purato nabhaṃ abbhuggamī tadā. // ApTha\_1,6.132 //

---

---

[page 047]

6. Upāli 47

Tena \*kammen'; a\*haṃ dhīra hīnattaṃ ajjhupāgato /  
samatikkamma taṃ jātiṃ pāvisiṃ abhayaṃ puraṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.133 //  
Tadāpi maṃ mahāvīra ḍayhamānaṃ susaṅghitaṃ /  
pariāhaṃ vinodesi sayambhuñ ca khamāpayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.134 //  
Ajjāpi maṃ mahāvīra ḍayhamānaṃ \*tiḥ aggi\*hi /  
nibbāpesi tayo aggī sītibhāvañ ca pāpayi. // ApTha\_1,6.135 //  
Yesaṃ sotāvadhān'; atthi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: /  
atthaṃ tuyhaṃ pavakkhāmi yathā diṭṭhapadaṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.136 //  
{Sayambhum} taṃ vimānetvā santacittaṃ samāhitaṃ /  
tena kammen'; a\*haṃ ajja jāto 'mhi nīcayoniyam // ApTha\_1,6.137 //  
Mā vo khaṇaṃ virādhetha khaṇātītā hi socare. /  
Sadatthe vāyameyyātha khaṇo vo paṭipādito. // ApTha\_1,6.138 //  
Ekaccāna ca vamaṇaṃ ekaccānañ ca virecanaṃ /  
visaṃ haḷāhaḷaṃ ete ekaccānañ ca osadhaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.139 //  
Vamaṇaṃ paṭipannānaṃ phalaṭṭhānaṃ virecanaṃ /  
osadhaṃ phalaḷābhīnaṃ puññakkhettaṃ gavesinaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.140 //  
Sāsanena viruddhānaṃ visaṃ haḷāhaḷaṃ yathā /  
āsiviso daṭṭhavisso evaṃ jhāpeti taṃ naraṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.141 //  
Sakiṃ pi taṃ haḷāhaḷaṃ uparundhati jīvitaṃ /  
sāsanena virujjhivā kappakoṭim hi ḍayhati. // ApTha\_1,6.142 //  
Khantiyā avihimsāya mettacittavatāya ca /  
sadevakaṃ so tarati tasmā vo avirodhiyā. // ApTha\_1,6.143 //  
Lābhālābhe na sajjanti sammānane vimānane /  
paṭhavī sadisā Buddhā tasmā te n'; avirodhiyā. // ApTha\_1,6.144 //  
Devadatte ca vadhake core Aṅgulimālake /  
Dhanapāle Rāhule ca sabbesaṃ samako muni. // ApTha\_1,6.145 //

[page 048]

48 Apadāna

Etesaṃ paṭighaṃ n'; atthi, rāgo 'mesaṃ na vijjati /  
sabbesaṃ samako buddho \*vadhakass orasassa ca.\* // ApTha\_1,6.146 //  
Panthe disvāna kāsāvaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ mīlhamakkhitaṃ /  
sirasā añjaliṃ katvā vanditabbaṃ isiddhajaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.147 //  
Abbhātītā ca 'me Buddhā vattamānā anāgatā /  
dhajenānena sujjhanti tasmā ete namassiyā. // ApTha\_1,6.148 //  
Satthukappaṃ suvinayaṃ dhāremi hadayen'; ahaṃ /  
namassamāno vinayaṃ viharissāmi sabbadā. // ApTha\_1,6.149 //  
Vinayo āsayaṃ mayhaṃ vinayo ṭhānacaṅkamaṃ /  
kappemi vinaye vāsaṃ vinayo mayhaṃ gocaro. // ApTha\_1,6.150 //  
Vinaye pāramippatto samathe cāpi kovido /  
Upāli taṃ mahāvīra pāde vandati satthuno. // ApTha\_1,6.151 //  
So ahaṃ vicarissāmi gāmāgāmaṃ purāpuraṃ /

---



---

namassamāno sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.152 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo // ApTha\_1,6.153 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi buddhaseṭṭhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_1,6.154 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca atth'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,6.155 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Upālithero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Upālitherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[7. {Aññākoṇḍañña}.]

Padumuttarasambuddhaṃ lokajeṭṭhaṃ vināyakaṃ /  
Buddhabhūmiṃ anuppattaṃ paṭhamaṃ addasam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,7.1 //  
Yāvata bodhiyā mule yakkhā sabbe samāgatā /  
Sambuddhaṃ parivāretvā vandanti pañjalikatā. // ApTha\_1,7.2 //

[page 049]

7. Aññākoṇḍañña 49

Sabbe devā tuṭṭhamanā ākāse sañcaranti te /  
buddho ayaṃ anupatto andhakāratamonudo. // ApTha\_1,7.3 //  
Tesaṃ hāsaparetānaṃ mahānādo pavattatha /  
kilese jhāpayissāma sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_1,7.4 //  
Devānaṃ giram aññāya vācāsabhiṃ udīritaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaena ādibhikkham adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,7.5 //  
Mamaṃ saṅkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
devasaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_1,7.6 //  
'Sattāhaṃ abhinikkhamma bodhim ajjhāgamam ahaṃ /  
idaṃ me paṭhamaṃ bhattaṃ brahmacārissa yāpanaṃ. // ApTha\_1,7.7 //  
Tusitāhi idhāgantvā yo me bhikkham upānaya /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_1,7.8 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassena devarajjaṃ karissati /  
sabbe deve atibhotvā Tidivaṃ āvasissati. // ApTha\_1,7.9 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna manussattaṃ gamissati /  
sahassaṃ va cakkavatti tattha rajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_1,7.10 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,7.11 //  
Tidasā so cavitvāna manussattaṃ gamissati /  
agārā pabbajitvāna chabbassāni vasissati. // ApTha\_1,7.12 //  
Tato sattamake vasse Buddho saccaṃ kathessati /  
Koṇḍañño nāma nāmena paṭhamaṃ sacchikāhiti.'; // ApTha\_1,7.13 //  
Nikkhantenānupabbajjaṃ padhānaṃ sukataṃ mayā /  
kilese \*jhāpanatthāya pabbaj'iṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_1,7.14 //  
Abhigantvāna sabbaññū buddho loke sadevake /  
iminā me migāraññe amataṃ bherim āhani. // ApTha\_1,7.15 //  
So dāni patto amataṃ santaṃ padam anuttaraṃ /

---

---

sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,7.16 //

[page 050]

50 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,7.17 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā {Aññākoṇḍañño} therō imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.

Aññākoṇḍaññatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[8. Piṇḍola-Bhāradvāja.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sayambhū aggapuggalo /

purato Himavantassa Cittakūṭe vasī tadā. // ApTha\_1,8.1 //

Abhītarūpo tatthāsiṃ migarājā catukkamo /

yassa saddaṃ suṇitvāna vikkhambhanti bahū janā. // ApTha\_1,8.2 //

Suphullam padumaṃ gayha upagañchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /

vuṭṭhitassa samādhimhā Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_1,8.3 //

Catuddisaṃ namassitvā Buddhasettḥaṃ naruttamaṃ /

sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā sīhanādam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,8.4 //

Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /

sakāsane nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_1,8.5 //

Buddhassa giram aññāya sabbe devā samāgatā /

āgato vadataṃ seṭṭho dhammaṃ sossāma taṃ mayaṃ. // ApTha\_1,8.6 //

Tesaṃ hāsaparetānaṃ purato lokanāyako /

mama saddaṃ pakittesi Dīghadassī mahāmuni: // ApTha\_1,8.7 //

'Yen'; idaṃ padumaṃ dinnāṃ sīhanādo ca nādito /

tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_1,8.8 //

lto aṭṭhamake kappe cakkavatti bhavissati /

sattaratanasampanno cātuddīpamhi issaro. // ApTha\_1,8.9 //

Kārayissati issaraṃ mahiyā catusaṭṭhiyā /

Padumo nāma nāmena cakkavatti mahābalo. // ApTha\_1,8.10 //

[page 051]

9. Khadiravaniya Revata 51

Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /

Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,8.11 //

Pakāsīte pāvācane brahmabandhu bhavissati /

brahmaññā abhinikkamma pabbajissati tāvade. // ApTha\_1,8.12 //

Padhānapahitatto so upasanto nirūpadhi /

sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_1,8.13 //

Vipine pantaseyyamhi vālamigasamākule /

sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo.'; // ApTha\_1,8.14 //

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,8.15 //

Itthaṃ sudan āyasmā Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo therō imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.

---

---

Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[9. Khadiravaniya Revata.]

Gaṅgā Bhāgīrasī nāma Himavantā pabhāvitā /  
kutitthe nāviko āsiṃ orime ca tariṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_1,9.1 //  
Padumuttaranāyako sambuddho dīpaduttamo /  
vasīsatasaḥassehi Gaṅgāsotaṃ tarissati. // ApTha\_1,9.2 //  
Bahū nāvā samānetvā vaḍḍhakīhi susaṅkhatāṃ /  
nāvāya chadanaṃ katvā paṭimānin narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_1,9.3 //  
Āgantvāna ca sambuddho ā\*ruhi nāvalaṅcakaṃ /  
vārimajjhe thi\*to satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_1,9.4 //  
'Yo so tāresi sambuddhaṃ saṅghaṃ cāpi anāsavaṃ /  
tena cittappasādena devaloke ramissati. // ApTha\_1,9.5 //  
Nibbattissati te vyamaṃ sukataṃ nāvasaṅghitaṃ /  
ākāse pupphachadanaṃ dhārayissati sabbadā. // ApTha\_1,9.6 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsakappamhi Tāraṇo nāma khattiyo /  
cāturato vijitāvī cakkavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,9.7 //

[page 052]

52 Therāpadāna

Sattapaññāsakappamhi Campako nāma khattiyo /  
uggacchanto va suriyo jotissati mahābalo. // ApTha\_1,9.8 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,9.9 //  
Tidasā so cavitvāna manussattaṃ gamissati /  
Revato nāma nāmena brahmabandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,9.10 //  
Agārā nikkhamitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajissati. // ApTha\_1,9.11 //  
So pacchā pabbajitvāna yuttayogo vipassako /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissati 'nāsavo.'; // ApTha\_1,9.12 //  
Viriyam me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_1,9.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso ca vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,9.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Khadiravaniyo Revato thero imā  
gāthāyo abhāsittati.  
Khadiravaniyo Revatattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[10. Ānanda.]

Ārāmādvārā nikkhamma Padumuttaro mahāmuni /  
vassanto amataṃ vuṭṭhiṃ nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_1,10.1 //  
Satasahassāni vīrā chaḍabhiññā mahiddhikā /  
parivārenti sambuddhaṃ chāyā 'va anapāyini. // ApTha\_1,10.2 //  
Hatthikkhandhagato āsiṃ setacchattam varuttamaṃ /  
sucāruropamaṃ disvāna vitti me udapajjatha. // ApTha\_1,10.3 //

---

---

Oruyha hatthikkhandhamhā upagacchiṃ narāsabham /  
ratanāmayachattam me Buddhaseṭṭhassa dhārayiṃ. // ApTha\_1,10.4 //

[page 053]

10. Ananda 53

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Padumuttaro mahāsi /  
taṃ kathaṃ ṭhapayitvāna imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_1,10.5 //  
'Yo so chattaṃ adhāresi soṇṇalaṅkārahūsitaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_1,10.6 //  
lto gantvā ayaṃ poso Tusitaṃ āvasissati /  
anubhossati sampattiṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_1,10.7 //  
Catutiṃsatikkhattuṅ ca devarajjaṃ karissati /  
balādhipo aṭṭhasataṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati. // ApTha\_1,10.8 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsakkhattuṅ ca cakkavatti bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ mahiyā kā\*rayissati.\* // ApTha\_1,10.9 //  
Kappasatasahasamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,10.10 //  
Sakyānaṃ kulaketussa ñātibandhu bhavissati /  
Ānando nāma nāmena upaṭṭhāko mahesino. // ApTha\_1,10.11 //  
Ātā\*pī ni\*pako cāpi bāhusaccesu kovido /  
nivātavutti athaddho sabbapāṭhī bhavissati. // ApTha\_1,10.12 //  
Padhānapahitatto so upasanto nirūpadhi /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo'. // ApTha\_1,10.13 //  
Santi āraññakā nāgā kuñjarā saṭṭhihāyanā /  
tidhāppabhinnā mātaṅgā-r-ṭsādantā urūhavā. // ApTha\_1,10.14 //  
Anekasatasahasā paṇḍitā pi mahiddhikā /  
sabbe te Buddhanāgassa na honti parivimhitā. // ApTha\_1,10.15 //  
Ādiyāme namassāmi majjhime atha pacchime /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ. // ApTha\_1,10.16 //  
Ātāpī nipako cāpi sampajāno patissato /  
sotāpattiphalaṃ patto sekhabhūmisu kovido. // ApTha\_1,10.17 //  
Kappe 'to satasahasse yaṃ kammam abhinihariṃ /  
tāhaṃ bhūmim anuppatto ṭhito saṅgama-m-ācalo. // ApTha\_1,10.18 //

[page 054]

54 Therāpadāna

Sāgataṃ vata me āsi Buddhaseṭṭhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anuppatto kataṃ Buddhasasāsanam. // ApTha\_1,10.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_1,10.20 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ānandatthero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.

Ānandattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

---

---

Buddho Paccekasambuddho Sāriputto ca Kolito  
Kassapo Anuruddho ca Puṇṇathero Upāli ca.  
Koṇḍañño \*ca\* Piṇḍolo \*ca\* Revat'; Ānanda paṇḍito  
chassatāni ca paññāsa gāthāyo sabbapiṇḍitā.  
Apadāne Buddhavaggo paṭhamo.

[page 055]

11. Sīhāsanadāyaka 55

[II. SĪHĀSANAVAGGO.]

[11. Sīhāsanadāyaka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Siddhatthe dipaduttame /  
vitthārite pāvacane bāhujaññamhi sāsane // ApTha\_2,11.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano sīhāsanam akās'; ahaṃ /  
sīhāsanam karitvāna pādapiṭṭham akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.2 //  
Sīhāsane ca vassante gharaṃ tattha akās'; ahaṃ /  
tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.3 //  
Āyāmena catubbīsā yojanāsiṃsu tāvade /  
vimānaṃ sukataṃ mayhaṃ vitthārena catuddasaṃ // ApTha\_2,11.4 //  
Sattakaññā sahasāni parivārenti maṃ sadā /  
soṇṇamayañ ca pallaṅkaṃ vyamhe āsi sunimmitaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.5 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ dibbayānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ /  
pāsādā sivikā c'; eva nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.6 //  
Maṇimayā ca pallaṅkā aññe\* sāramayā bahū /  
nibbattanti mamaṃ sabbe sīhāsanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.7 //  
Soṇṇamayā rūpimayā phalikā veḷuriyāmayā /  
pādukā abhirūhāmi pādapiṭṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.8 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,11.9 //  
Tesattati ito kappe Indanāmā tayo janā /  
dvesattati ito kappe tayo Sumana-nāmakā. // ApTha\_2,11.10 //  
Samasattat'; ito kappe tayo Varuṇa-nāmakā /  
sattaratanasampannā catuddīpamhi issarā. // ApTha\_2,11.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,11.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sīhāsanadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Sīhāsanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 056]

56 Therāpadāna

[12. Ekattambhika.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato mahāpūgagaṇo ahu /  
saraṇaṅgatā ca te Buddhaṃ saddahanti Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.1 //

---

---

Sabbe saṅgama mantetvā mālaṃ kubbanti satthuno /  
ekatthambhaṃ alabhantā vicinanti brahāvane. // ApTha\_2,12.2 //  
Te 'haṃ araññe disvāna upagamma gaṇaṃ tadā /  
añjalim paggahetvāna paṭipucchiṃ gaṇaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.3 //  
Te me puṭṭhā viyākamsu silavanto upāsakā /  
mālaṃ mayaṃ kattukāmā ekatthambho na labbhati. // ApTha\_2,12.4 //  
Ekatthambhaṃ mamaṃ detha ahaṃ dassami satthuno /  
āharissām'; ahaṃ thambhaṃ appossukkā bhavantu te. // ApTha\_2,12.5 //  
Te me thambhaṃ pavecchiṃsu pasannā tuṭṭhamānasā /  
tato paṭinivattivā āgamaṃsu sakaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.6 //  
Aciraṃ gate pūgagaṇe thambhaṃ adās'; ahaṃ tadā /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena paṭhamaṃ ussāpes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.7 //  
Tena cittappasādena vimānaṃ upapajji'; ahaṃ /  
ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ satabhūmisamuggataṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.8 //  
Vajjamānāsu bherisu parivārem'; ahaṃ tadā /  
pañcapaññāsakappamhi rājā āsiṃ Yasodharo. // ApTha\_2,12.9 //  
Tatthāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ satabhūmisamuggataṃ /  
kūṭāgāravārūpetam ekatthambhaṃ manoramaṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.10 //  
Ekavīsatikappamhi Udeno nāma khattiyo /  
tatrāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ satabhūmisamuggataṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.11 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yon'; upapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
anubhomi sabbam etaṃ ekatthambhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.12 //

[page 057]

13. Nanda 57

Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ thambham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekathambhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,12.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_2,12.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekatthambhiko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Ekatthambhikatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[13. Nanda.]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato lokajetṭhassa tādino /  
vatthuttamaṃ mayā dinnāṃ sayambhussa mahesino. // ApTha\_2,13.1 //  
Tam me Buddho viyākāsi jalajuttamanāyako: /  
'iminā vatthadānena hemavaṇṇo bhavissasi. // ApTha\_2,13.2 //  
Dve sampattī anubhotvā kusalamūlehi codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato kaniṭṭho tvaṃ bhavissasi. // ApTha\_2,13.3 //  
Rāgaratto sukhasīlo kāmesu gedham āyuto /  
Buddhena codito santo tato tvaṃ pabbajissasi. // ApTha\_2,13.4 //  
Pabbajitvāna tvaṃ tattha kusalamūlena codito /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissasi 'nāsavo.'; // ApTha\_2,13.5 //  
Sattakappasahassamhi caturo Celanāmakā /  
saṭṭhiṃ kappasahassāni Upacelā catujjanā. // ApTha\_2,13.6 //

---

---

Pañcakappasahassamhi Celā caturo janā /  
sattaratanasampannā catuddīpamhi issarā. // ApTha\_2,13.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,13.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nanda thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Nandatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 058]

58 Therāpadāna

[14. Culla-Panthaka.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho /  
gaṇamhā vupakaṭṭho so Himavante vasi tadā. // ApTha\_2,14.1 //  
Aham pi Himavantamhi vasāmi assame tadā /  
acirāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_2,14.2 //  
Pupphacchattaṃ gahetvāna upagañchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
samādhiṃ samāpajantaṃ antarāyam akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,14.3 //  
Ubho hatthehi paggayha pupphacchattaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
paṭiggahesi bhagavā Padumuttaro mahāmuni. // ApTha\_2,14.4 //  
Sabbe devā attamanā Himavantam upenti te /  
sādhukāraṃ pavattiṃsu: 'anumodissati cakkhumā.'; // ApTha\_2,14.5 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna te devā upagañchuṃ naruttamaṃ /  
ākāse dhārayant'; assa padumacchattam uttamaṃ // ApTha\_2,14.6 //  
Padumachattaṃ paggayha adāsi tāpaso mamaṃ /  
'tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_2,14.7 //  
Pañcavīsatikappāni devarajjaṃ karissati /  
catuttiṃsatikkhattuñ ca cakkavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,14.8 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yoniṃ saṃsarati devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
abbhokāse paṭiṭṭhan taṃ padumaṃ dhārayissati. // ApTha\_2,14.9 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,14.10 //  
Pakāsite pāvacane manussattaṃ labhissati /  
manomayamhi kāyamhi uttamo so bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,14.11 //  
Dve bhātaro bhavissanti ubho pi Panthasavhayā /  
anubhotvā uttamattaṃ jotayissanti sāsanan.'; // ApTha\_2,14.12 //  
Aṭṭhārasañ ca vasso 'haṃ pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
visesāhaṃ na vindāmi Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_2,14.13 //  
Dandhā mayhaṃ gati āsi paribhūto \*pure ahaṃ /  
bhā\*tā ca maṃ paṇāmesi: 'gaccha dāni sakaṃ gharaṃ.'; // ApTha\_2,14.14 //  
So 'haṃ paṇāmito santo saṅghārāmassa koṭṭhake /  
dummano tattha aṭṭhāsīṃ sāmāññasiṃ apekhavā. // ApTha\_2,14.15 //

[page 059]

15. Pilindavaccha 59

---

---

Ath'; ettha satthā āgañchi sīsaṃ mayhaṃ parāmasi /  
bāhāya maṃ gahetvāna \*saṅghārāmaṃ pavesayi.\* // ApTha\_2,14.16 //  
Anukampāya me satthā adāsī pādapuñchaniṃ /  
evaṃ suddhaṃ adhiṭṭhehi ekamantam adhiṭṭhitaṃ. // ApTha\_2,14.17 //  
Hatthehi tam ahaṃ gayha sariṃ kokanadaṃ ahaṃ /  
tattha cittaṃ vimuccī me arahattaṃ apāpuniṃ. // ApTha\_2,14.18 //  
Manomayesu kāyesu sabbattha pāramiṅga\*to /  
sabbāsava pariññā\*ya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_2,14.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,14.20 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Cullapanthakothero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Cullapanthakassatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[15. Pilindavaccha.]

Nibbuta lokanāthamhi Sumedhe aggapuggale /  
pasannacitto sumano thūpapūjaṃ akās ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,15.1 //  
Ye ca khīṇāsavā tattha chaḍabhiññā mahiddhikā /  
te\*saṃ tattha samānetvā \*saṅghabhattaṃ akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,15.2 //  
Sumedhassa bhagavato upaṭṭhāko tadā ahu /  
Sumedho nāma nāmena anumodittha so tadā. // ApTha\_2,15.3 //  
Tena cittappasādena vimānaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ /  
chaḍāsītisahassāni a\*ccharāyo ramimsu me\* // ApTha\_2,15.4 //  
Mam'; eva anuvattanti sabbakāmehi tā sadā /  
aññe deve atibhomi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,15.5 //  
Pañcavīsatikappamhi Varuṇo nāma khattiyō /  
susuddhabhojano āsiṃ cakkavatti ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_2,15.6 //  
Na te bījaṃ pavapanti na pi nīyanti naṅgalā /  
akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sālīṃ paribhuñjanti mānusa. // ApTha\_2,15.7 //

[page 060]

60 Therāpadāna

Tattha rajjaṃ karitvāna devattaṃ puna gacch'; ahaṃ. /  
tadāpi edisā mayhaṃ nibbattā bhogasampadā. // ApTha\_2,15.8 //  
Na maṃ mittā amittā vā \*hiṃsanti sabbapāṇi\*no /  
sabbesam pi piyo homi puññakammass idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,15.9 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi gandhālepass idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,15.10 //  
\*Imasmīṃ bhaddake kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
mahānubhāvo rājā 'si cakkavatti mahābalo. // ApTha\_2,15.11 //  
So 'haṃ pañcasu sīlesu ṭhapetvā janataṃ bahuṃ /  
pāpetvā sugatiṃ yeva devatānaṃ piyo ahuṃ.\* // ApTha\_2,15.12 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,15.13 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Pilindavacchatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---



---

[16. Rāhula.]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato lokajettḥassa tādino /  
\*sattabhūmimhi pāsā\*de adāsiṃ santharaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,16.1 //  
Khīṇāsavasahashehi parikiṇṇo mahāmuṇi /  
upāgami gandhakuṭiṃ dipadindo narāsabho. // ApTha\_2,16.2 //  
Virocantaṃ gandhakuṭiṃ devadevo narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe tḥito satthā ima gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_2,16.3 //  
\*Yenāyaṃ jotito siyā ādāso 'va susanthato /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_2,16.4 //  
Soṇṇamayā rūpimayā atho veḷuriyāmayā /  
nibbattissanti ākāse ye keci manaso piyā. // ApTha\_2,16.5 //

[page 061]

16. Rāhula 61

Catusa\*ṭṭhi\*kkhattuñ de\*vindo devarajjaṃ karissa\*ti /  
sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavatti bhavissati anantarā. // ApTha\_2,16.6 //  
Ekavīsatikappamhi Vimalo nāma khattiyō /  
cāturanto vijitāvī cakkavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,16.7 //  
Naṅgaraṃ Reṇuvatī nāma iṭṭhakāhi sumāpitaṃ /  
āyāmato {\*tīṇisataṃ} caturassaṃ\* samāyutaṃ. // ApTha\_2,16.8 //  
Sudassano nāma pāsādo Vissakammena māpito /  
kūṭāgāravarūpeto sattaratanabhūsito. // ApTha\_2,16.9 //  
Dasa saddā avitttaṃ vijjādharaśamākulaṃ /  
Sudassanaṃ va naṅgaraṃ devatānaṃ bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,16.10 //  
Pabhā nigga\*cchate tassa ugga\*cchante va sūriye /  
virocissati taṃ niccaṃ samantā aṭṭhajojanaṃ. // ApTha\_2,16.11 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,16.12 //  
Tusitāhi cavi\*tvāna su\*kkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato atrajo so bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,16.13 //  
Sace vaseyya āgāraṃ cakkavattī bhavēyya so /  
aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ yaṃ tādī agāre ratim ajjhagā. // ApTha\_2,16.14 //  
Ni\*kkhamitvā agāraṃhā\* pabbajissati subbato /  
Rāhulo nāma nāmena arahā so bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,16.15 //  
Kikī va aṇḍaṃ rakkheyya camaṇī-r-iva vāladhiṃ /  
nipako sīlasampanno mamaṃ rakkhi mahāmuni. // ApTha\_2,16.16 //  
Tassāhaṃ dhamma\*m aññāya vihāsiṃ sāsā\*ne rato /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_2,16.17 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_2,16.18 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Rāhulo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Rāhulaṭṭherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[page 062]

62 Therāpadāna

[17. Upasena {Vaṅgantaputta}.]

Padumuttaraṃ bhagavantaṃ lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
pabbhāramhi nisinnaṃ taṃ upagañchiṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_2,17.1 //  
Kaṇikā\*raṃ pupphitaṃ disvā vaṅṭaṃ chetvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
alaṅkaritvā chattamhi Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_2,17.2 //  
Piṇḍapātañ ca pādasiṃ paramannaṃ subhojanaṃ /  
Buddhena navame tattha samaṇe aṭṭha bhojayiṃ. // ApTha\_2,17.3 //  
Anumodi mahāvīro sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
\*"Iminā chattadā\*kena paramannappavecchanā. // ApTha\_2,17.4 //  
Tena cittappasādena sampattim anubhossati /  
tiṃsakhattun ca devindo devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_2,17.5 //  
Ekavīsatikhattuñ ca cakkavatti bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ // ApTha\_2,17.6 //  
Yaṃ vadanti Sumedho ti bhūripaṇṇaṃ sumedhasaṃ /  
kappe 'to satasahassee eso Buddho bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,17.7 //  
Sāsane dippamānamhi manussattaṃ gamissati /  
Upaseno ti nāmena hessati satthu sāvako". // ApTha\_2,17.8 //  
Carimaṃ vat\*tate mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe sa\*mūhatā /  
dhāremi antimam dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. // ApTha\_2,17.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiṇṇā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,17.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Upaseno Vaṅgantaputto thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Upasenavaṅgantaputtatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[page 063]

18. Ratthapāla 63

[18. Ratthapāla.]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato lokajetthassa tādino /  
varanāgo mayā dinno-r'isādanto \*urūlhavo\* // ApTha\_2,18.1 //  
Setacchattopasevito sāthabbaṇo sahatthipo /  
agghāpetvāna taṃ sabbaṃ saṅghārāmaṃ akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_2,18.2 //  
Catupaṇṇāsasahassāni pāsāde kārayim ahaṃ /  
mahābhattaṃ karitvāna \*niyyātesim mahesino.\* // ApTha\_2,18.3 //  
Anumodi mahāvīro sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
sabbe jane hāsayanto deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_2,18.4 //  
Tam me buddho viyākāsi jaladuttamanāyako /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_2,18.5 //  
"Catupaṇṇāsasahassāni pāsāde kārayiṃ ahaṃ'; /  
Kathayissāmi vipākaṃ; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_2,18.6 //  
Aṭṭhārasasahassāni kūtāgārā bhavissare /

---

---

vyamhuttamamhi nibbattā sabbasoṇṇamayā ca te. // ApTha\_2,18.7 //  
\*Paññāsakhat\*tuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
aṭṭhapaññāsakhattuñ ca cakkavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,18.8 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_2,18.9 //  
\*Devalokā\* cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
aḍḍhe kule mahābhoge nibbattissati tāvade. // ApTha\_2,18.10 //  
So pacchā pabbajitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Raṭṭhapālo ti nāmena hessati satthu sāvako // ApTha\_2,18.11 //  
Padhānapahitatto so upa\*santo nirūpa\*dhi /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo." // ApTha\_2,18.12 //  
Uṭṭhāya abhinikkhamma jahitvā bhogasampadā /  
kheḷapiṇḍo va bhogamhi pemaṃ mayhaṃ na vijjati. // ApTha\_2,18.13 //

[page 064]

64 Therāpadāna

Viriyam me dhuradhorayhaṃ yogakkhemādivāhanaṃ /  
dhāremi antimaṃ \*dehaṃ sammāsa\*mbuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_2,18.14 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhasasāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,18.15 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Raṭṭhapālatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[19. Sopāka.]

abbhāraṃ sodhayantassa pavare pabbatuttame /  
Siddhattho nāma bhagavā āgacchi mama santikaṃ. // ApTha\_2,19.1 //  
Buddhaṃ upagataṃ disvā \*lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
santharaṃ paññāpet\*vāna pupphāsanaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,19.2 //  
Pupphāsane nisīditvā Siddhattho lokanāyako /  
mamañ ca gatim aññāya aniccattam udāhari. // ApTha\_2,19.3 //  
"Aniccā vata sañkhārā uppādavayadhammino /  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti; tesam vūpasamo sukho". // ApTha\_2,19.4 //  
\*Idaṃ vatvāna sa\*bbaññū lokajeṭṭho narāsabho /  
nabham abbhuggamī viro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_2,19.5 //  
Sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jahitvāna bhāvayāniccasaññ'; ahaṃ /  
ekāhaṃ bhāvayitvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_2,19.6 //  
Dvesampattī anubhotvā sukkamūlena codito /  
\*pacchime bhavē\* sampatte sapākaṃ yonupāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_2,19.7 //  
Agārā abhinikkhamma pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_2,19.8 //  
Āraddhaviriyo pahitatto sīlesu susamāhito /  
\*tosetvāna mahā\*nāgaṃ alatthaṃ upasampadaṃ. // ApTha\_2,19.9 //

[page 065]

---

---

20. {Sumaṅgala} 65

Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,19.10 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ bhāvayaṃ tadā /  
tam saññaṃ bhāvaya\*ntassa patto me\* āsavakkhayo. // ApTha\_2,19.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_2,19.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sopāko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sopākatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[20. {Sumaṅgala}.]

Āhutiṃ yitṭhukāmo 'haṃ paṭiyādetvāna bhojanaṃ /  
brāhmaṇe paṭimānento visāle mālake tṭhito. // ApTha\_2,20.1 //  
Ath'; addasāsiṃ sambu\*ddhaṃ Piyadassiṃ\* mahāyasaṃ /  
sabbalokavinetaṃ sayambhuṃ aggapuggalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,20.2 //  
Bhagavantaṃ jutimantaṃ sāvakehi purakkhataṃ /  
ādiccam iva rocantaṃ rathiyāṃ pavisantakaṃ. // ApTha\_2,20.3 //  
Añjalim paggahetvāna sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
manasā 'va nimantesiṃ: \*āgacchatu\* mahāmuni.'; // ApTha\_2,20.4 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
khīṇāsavasahashehi mama dvāraṃ upāgami // ApTha\_2,20.5 //  
'Namo te purisājañña namo te purisuttama! /  
pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā sīhāsane nisīda tvaṃ.'; // ApTha\_2,20.6 //  
Danto danta\*parivāro tiṇṇo\* tārayataṃ varo /  
pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā nisīdi pavarāsane. // ApTha\_2,20.7 //  
Yam me atthi sake gehe āmisāṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ /  
tāhaṃ buddhassa pādāsiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_2,20.8 //  
Pasannacitto sumano vedajāto kata\*ñjali /  
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ nama\*ssāmi: 'aho buddhass'; uḷāratā. // ApTha\_2,20.9 //

[page 066]

66 Therāpadāna

Aṭṭhannaṃ payirupāsataṃ bhuñjaṃ khīṇāsavā bahū /  
tuyh'; ev'; eso ānubhāvo saraṇān taṃ upem'; ahaṃ'. // ApTha\_2,20.10 //  
Piyadassī ca bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_2,20.11 //  
"Yo so saṅghaṃ abhojesi ujjubhūtaṃ samāhitaṃ /  
Tathāgataṃ ca sambuddhaṃ suṇṇo mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_2,20.12 //  
Sattavīsattikkhattuṃ so devarajjaṃ karissati /  
sakakammābhiraḍḍho so devaloke ramissati. // ApTha\_2,20.13 //  
Dasañ c'; aṭṭhañ ca kkhattuṃ so cakkavatti bhavissati /  
pathavyā rajjaṃ pañcasataṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati". // ApTha\_2,20.14 //  
Araññaṃ vanam ogayha kānanaṃ vyagghasevitaṃ /  
padhānapadahitvāna kilesā jhāpitā mayā. // ApTha\_2,20.15 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhaddadānass idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_2,20.16 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_2,20.17 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sumaṅgalo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sumaṅgalatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:--  
Sīhāsani Ekattambhī Nando ca Culla-Panthako  
Pīlindo Rāhulo ceva Vaṅganto Raṭṭhapālo.  
Sopāko Maṅgalo c'; eva dase ca dutiye vagge  
satañ ca sattatiṃsā ca gāthā c'; ettha pakāsītā.  
Sīhāsanivaggo dutiyo.

[page 067]

21. Subhūti 67

[III. SUBHUTIVAGGO.]

[21. Subhūti.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Nisabho nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā. // ApTha\_3,21.1 //  
Kosiyo nāma nāmena jaṭilo uggatāpano /  
ekākiko adutiyo vasāmi Nisabhe tadā. // ApTha\_3,21.2 //  
Phalaṃ mūlaṃ ca paṇṇaṃ ca na bhuñjāmi ahaṃ tadā /  
pavattapaṇḍupattāhaṃ upajīvāmi tāvade. // ApTha\_3,21.3 //  
Nāhaṃ kopemi ājīvaṃ cajamāno pi jīvitaṃ /  
ārādhemi sakaṃ cittaṃ vivajjemi anesanaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.4 //  
Rāgupasañhitaṃ cittaṃ yadā uppajjate mamaṃ /  
sayāṃ 'va paccavekkhāmi ekaggo naṃ damem'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.5 //  
Rajjasi rajanīye ca dosanīye ca dussase /  
muyhase mohanīye ca nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.6 //  
Visuddhānaṃ ayaṃ vāso nimmalānaṃ tapassināṃ /  
mā kho visuddhaṃ dusesi nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.7 //  
Āgāriko bhavitvāna sadā yuttaṃ labhissasi /  
ubho pi mā virādhesi nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.8 //  
Chavālātaṃ yathā kaṭṭhaṃ na kvaci kiccakāraṃ /  
n'; eva gāme araññe vā na hi taṃ kaṭṭhasammataṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.9 //  
Chavālātūpamo tvaṃ 'si gihinā nāpi paññatto /  
ubhato muttako ajja nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.10 //  
Siyā nu kho tava etaṃ: ko pajāni hi te idaṃ /  
saddhā-dhuraṃ pāhisi me kosajjabahulāya ca. // ApTha\_3,21.11 //  
Jigucchissanti taṃ viññū asucim āgāriko \*yathā /  
ākaḍḍhitvāna isayo\* codayissanti taṃ sadā. // ApTha\_3,21.12 //  
Taṃ viññū pavadissanti samatikkanta sāsanaṃ /  
saṃvāsaṃ alabhanto hi kathaṃ jīvihisī tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.13 //

---

---

[page 068]

68 Therāpadāna

Tidhappabhinnam mātāṅgam kuñjaram satthihāyanam /  
balināgo upāgantvā yūthā niha\*rate gajam. // ApTha\_3,21.14 //  
Yūthā vinissaṭo santo sukham\* sātāṃ na vindati /  
dukkhito vimano hoti ojjhāyanto padhāvati. // ApTha\_3,21.15 //  
Tath'; eva jaṭilā tam pi nīharissanti dummatī /  
tehi tvaṃ nissaṭo santo sukham sātāṃ na lacchasi. // ApTha\_3,21.16 //  
Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ sokasallasamappito /  
ḍayhasi parilāhena gajo yūthā 'va nissaṭo. // ApTha\_3,21.17 //  
Jātarūpaṃ yathā kūṭaṃ n'; eva yāyati katthaci /  
tathā sīlavihīno tvaṃ n'; eva yāyasi katthaci. // ApTha\_3,21.18 //  
Agārāvasamāno pi kathaṃ jīvihisī tvaṃ /  
mattikaṃ pettikaṃ cāpi n'; atthi te nicitaṃ dhanam. // ApTha\_3,21.19 //  
Sakaṃ kammaṃ karitvāna gatte sedaṃ pamocayaṃ /  
evaṃ jīvihisī gehe sādhu te taṃ na ruccati. // ApTha\_3,21.20 //  
Evāhaṃ tattha dhāremi saṅkilesagataṃ manaṃ /  
nānādharmakathaṃ katvā pāpacittaṃ nivārayiṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.21 //  
Evaṃ me viharantassa appamādavihārino /  
tiṃsavassasahassāni pavane me atikkamuṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.22 //  
Appamādarataṃ disvā uttamattaṃ gavesakaṃ /  
Padumuttarasambuddho āgañchi mama santikaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.23 //  
Timbarūsakavaṇṇābho appameyyo anupamo /  
rūpenāsadiṣo Buddho ākāse caṅkamī tadā. // ApTha\_3,21.24 //  
Suphullo sālarājā va vijju va 'bbhaghanantare /  
ñāṇenāsadiṣo Buddho ākāse caṅkamī tadā // ApTha\_3,21.25 //  
Sīharājā va 'sambhīto gajarājā va dappito /  
lāsito vyaggharājā va ākāse caṅkamī tadā. // ApTha\_3,21.26 //  
Siṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇābho khadiraṅgārasannibho /  
maṇi yathā jotiraso ākāse caṅkamī tadā. // ApTha\_3,21.27 //

[page 069]

21. Subhūti 69

Visuddhakeḷāsaṇṇibho puṇṇamāse va candimā /  
majjhantiko va suriyo ākāse caṅkamī tadā. // ApTha\_3,21.28 //  
Disvā nabhe caṅkamantaṃ evaṃ cintes'; ahan tadā. /  
Devo nu kho ayaṃ satto udāhu manujo ayaṃ? // ApTha\_3,21.29 //  
Na me suto vā diṭṭho vā mahiyā ediso naro /  
api mantapadaṃ atthi; ayaṃ satthā bhavissati. // ApTha\_3,21.30 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
nānāpupphaṅ ca gandhaṅ ca sannipātetv'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_3,21.31 //  
Pupphāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā sādhu-cittaṃ manoramam /  
nara-sārathīnaṃ aggaṃ idaṃ vacanam abravīṃ: // ApTha\_3,21.32 //  
'Idam me āsaṇaṃ vīra paññattaṃ tav'; anucchavaṃ /  
hāsayanto mamaṃ cittaṃ nisīda kusumāsane. ' // ApTha\_3,21.33 //

---

---

Nisīdi tatta bhagavā asambhīto va kesarī /  
sattarattindivam Buddhō pavare kusumāsane. // ApTha\_3,21.34 //  
Namassamāno aṭṭhāsiṃ sattarattindivam aham /  
vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā satthā loke anuttaro // ApTha\_3,21.35 //  
Mama kammaṃ pakittento idam vacanam abravi: /  
'Bhāvehi Buddhānussatiṃ bhāvanānam anuttaram // ApTha\_3,21.36 //  
Imaṃ satim bhāvayitvā pūrayissasi mānasam /  
tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissasi. // ApTha\_3,21.37 //  
Asītikkhattum devindo devarajjam karissasi /  
sahassakkhattum cakkavattī \*rājāraṭṭhe bhavissa\*si. // ApTha\_3,21.38 //  
Padesarajjam vipulam gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyam /  
anubhossasi taṃ sabbam Buddhānussatiyā phalam. // ApTha\_3,21.39 //  
Bhavābhava saṃsaranto mahābhogaṃ labhissasi /  
bhoge te ūnatā n'; atthi Buddhānussatiyā phalam. // ApTha\_3,21.40 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_3,21.41 //  
Asītikotiṃ chaḍḍetvā dāse kammakare bahū /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajissasi. // ApTha\_3,21.42 //  
Ārādhayitvā sambuddham Gotamaṃ Sākyapuṅgavaṃ /  
Subhūti nāma nāmena hessasi satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_3,21.43 //

[page 070]

70 Therāpadāna

Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā dakkhiṇeyyagaṇamhi taṃ /  
tathāraṇavihāre ca dvīsu aggam ṭhapessati.'; // ApTha\_3,21.44 //  
Idam vatvāna sambuddho jalajuttamanāyako /  
nabham abbhuggamī vīro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_3,21.45 //  
Sāsito lokanāthena namassitvā Tathāgataṃ /  
sadā bhāvesiṃ mudito Buddhānussatiṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_3,21.46 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ deham Tāvatiṃsam agaṅch'; aham. // ApTha\_3,21.47 //  
Asītikkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
sahassakkhattum rājā ca cakkavattī aham; aham. // ApTha\_3,21.48 //  
Padesarajjam vipulam gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyam /  
anubhomi susampattiṃ Buddhānussatiyā phalam. // ApTha\_3,21.49 //  
Bhavābhava saṃsaranto mahābhogaṃ labhām'; aham /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi Buddhānussatiyā phalam. // ApTha\_3,21.50 //  
Satasahass'; ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhānussatiyā phalam. // ApTha\_3,21.51 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_3,21.52 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Subhūtitthero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Subhūtittherassa apadānam samattaṃ.

[22. Upavāna.]

---

---

Padumuttaro nāmo jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va sambuddho parinibbuto. // ApTha\_3,22.1 //  
Mahājanā samāgama pūjayitvā Tathāgataṃ /  
citakaṃ katvā sukataṃ sarīraṃ abhiropayum. // ApTha\_3,22.2 //  
Sarīraṃ kiccaṃ katvāna dhātū tattha samānayum /  
sadevamānusā sabbe Buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te. // ApTha\_3,22.3 //

[page 071]

22. Upavāna 71

Paṭhamā kañcanamayā dutiyā pi mañimayā /  
tatiyā rūpiyamayā catutthā phalikāmayā. // ApTha\_3,22.4 //  
Tattha pañcamī kācehi lohitaṅkamayā ahū /  
chaṭṭhā masāragallassa sabbaratanamay'; upari. // ApTha\_3,22.5 //  
Jaṅghā mañimayā āsi vedikā ratanamayā /  
sabbasovaṇṇayo \*thūpo u\*ddhaṃ yojanam uggato. // ApTha\_3,22.6 //  
Devā tattha samāgantvā ekato mantayum tadā /  
mayam pi thūpaṃ karissāma lokanāthassa tādino. // ApTha\_3,22.7 //  
Dhātu āvenikā n'; atthi sarīraṃ ekapiṇḍitaṃ /  
imamhi Buddhathūpaṃhi karissāma kañcukaṃ mayam. // ApTha\_3,22.8 //  
Devā sattaratanehi aññaṃ vaḍḍhesum yojanam /  
thūpo dviyojanu\*bbi\*ddho timiraṃ vyapahanti so. // ApTha\_3,22.9 //  
Nāgā tattha samāgantvā ekato mantayum tadā /  
manussā c'; eva devā ca Buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te. // ApTha\_3,22.10 //  
Mā no pamattā assumhā appamattā sadevatā /  
mayam pi thūpaṃ karissāma lokanāthassa tādino. // ApTha\_3,22.11 //  
Indanīlaṃ mahānīlaṃ atho jotirasaṃ mañim /  
ekato sannipātetvā Buddhathūpaṃ acchādayum. // ApTha\_3,22.12 //  
Sabbam mañimayam āsi tāvatā buddhacetiyaṃ /  
tīṇi yojanam ubbidhaṃ ālokakaraṇam tadā. // ApTha\_3,22.13 //  
{Kumbhaṇḍā} ca samāgantvā ekato mantayum tadā /  
Manussā devā nāgā ca Buddhathūpaṃ akaṃsu te. // ApTha\_3,22.14 //  
Mā no pamattā assumhā appamattā sadevakā /  
mayam pi thūpaṃ karissāma lokanāthassa tādino. // ApTha\_3,22.15 //  
Sabbamañimayam thūpaṃ akar'; uttarakañcukaṃ /  
yojanam te pi vaḍḍhesum āyataṃ Buddhacetiyaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.16 //  
Catuyojanam ubbidho Buddhathūpo virocati /  
obhāseti disā sabbā sataraṃsīva uggato. // ApTha\_3,22.17 //

[page 072]

72 Therāpadāna

Yakkhā tattha samāgantvā ekato mantayum tadā /  
manussā c'; eva devā ca nāgā ca garuḷā tathā. // ApTha\_3,22.18 //  
Paccekaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhassa akaṃsu thūpam uttamaṃ /  
mā no pamattā assumhā appamattā sadevakā. // ApTha\_3,22.19 //

---



---

Mayam pi thūpaṃ karissāma lokanāthassa tādino /  
phaḷikā chādayissāma āyataṃ Buddhacetiyaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.20 //  
Yojanan te pi vaḍḍhesuṃ āyataṃ Buddhacetiyaṃ /  
pañcayojanam ubbidho thūpo obhāsate tadā. // ApTha\_3,22.21 //  
Gandhabbā ca samāgantvā ekato mantayum tadā /  
manujā devatā nāgā kumbhaṇḍā guyhakā tathā. // ApTha\_3,22.22 //  
Sabbe katā Buddhathūpaṃ mayam ettha akārakā /  
mayam pi thūpaṃ karissāma lokanāthassa tādino. // ApTha\_3,22.23 //  
Vediyo satta katvāna yāva jaṅghā akaṃsu te /  
sabbasovaṇṇayaṃ thūpaṃ gandhabbā kārayum tadā. // ApTha\_3,22.24 //  
Sattayojanam ubbidho thūpo obhāsate tadā /  
rattindivā na nāyanti: āloko hoti sabbadā. // ApTha\_3,22.25 //  
Atihonti hi tass'; ābhā candasurāsātārakā /  
samantā yojanasate padīpo dinapajjali. // ApTha\_3,22.26 //  
Tena kālena ye keci thūpaṃ pūjenti mānūsā /  
na te thūpaṃ āruhanti ambare ukkhipanti te. // ApTha\_3,22.27 //  
Devehi ṭhapito yakkho Abhisammatanāmako /  
dhajaṃ vā pupphadāmaṃ vā abhiropeti uttari. // ApTha\_3,22.28 //  
Na te passanti taṃ yakkhaṃ dāmaṃ passanti gacchato /  
evaṃ passivā gacchantā sabbe gacchanti suggatiṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.29 //  
Visaddhā ye pāvācane pasannā ye ca sāsane /  
pāṭihīraṃ daṭṭhukāmā thūpaṃ pūjenti mānūsā. // ApTha\_3,22.30 //  
Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahosi vadako tadā /  
amoditaṃ janaṃ disvā evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: // ApTha\_3,22.31 //  
Uḷāro bhagavān eso yassa dhātughar edisaṃ /  
imā hi janatā tuṭṭhā kāraṃ kubbanti tappare. // ApTha\_3,22.32 //  
Aham pi kāraṃ karissāmi lokanāthassa tādino /  
tassa dhammesu dāyādo bhavissāmi anāgate. // ApTha\_3,22.33 //

[page 073]

22. Upavāna 73

Sudhotam rajakenāham uttareyyapaṭam mama /  
velagge ālaggetvāna dhajam ukkhipi ambare. // ApTha\_3,22.34 //  
Abhisammatako gayha ambare 'hāsi me dhajam /  
vāt'; eritam dhajam disvā bhiyyo hāsam janes'; aham. // ApTha\_3,22.35 //  
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā samaṇam upasaṅkamaṃ /  
taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā vipākaṃ pucch'; aham dhaje. // ApTha\_3,22.36 //  
So me kathesi ānandaṃ pītisaṅjananaṃ mama /  
tassa dhajassa vipākaṃ anubhossasi sabbadā. // ApTha\_3,22.37 //  
Hatthi assā rathā pattī senā ca caturaṅginī /  
parivārenti taṃ niccaṃ dhajadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.38 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ turiyasahassāni bheriyo samalaṅkatā /  
parivārenti taṃ niccaṃ dhajadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.39 //  
Chalāsītisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
vicittavattābharaṇā āmuttamaṅkuṇḍalā. // ApTha\_3,22.40 //

---

---

Alārapamhā hasulā susaṇṇā tanumajjimā /  
parivārenti taṃ niccaṃ dhajadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.41 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissasi /  
asitikkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissasi. // ApTha\_3,22.42 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā cakkavattī bhavissasi /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.43 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_3,22.44 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
puṇṇakammena saṃyutto brahmabandhu bhavissasi. // ApTha\_3,22.45 //  
Asitikoṭiṃ chaḍḍetvā dāse kammakare bahū /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajissasi. // ApTha\_3,22.46 //  
Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
Upavāṇo ti nāmena hessasi satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_3,22.47 //  
Satasahassee katakammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto saravego ca kilese jhāpayiṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.48 //  
Cakkavattissa santassa cātuddīpissarassa me /  
tiṇiyojanasamantā dassissanti dhajā sadā. // ApTha\_3,22.49 //

[page 074]

74 Therāpadāna

Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhajadānass idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,22.50 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍḍabhiṇṇā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_3,22.51 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Upavāṇo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Upavāṇattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[23. Tiṇisaraṇāgamaniya.]

Nagare Candavatiyā mātupaṭṭhāyako ahuṃ /  
andhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ te posemi ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_3,23.1 //  
Rahogato nisiditvā evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā /  
pose\*nto mātāpitāro pabba\*jjāṃ na labhām'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_3,23.2 //  
Tamandhakārā pihitā tividhaggī pi ḍayhare /  
etādise bhaye jāte n'; atthi koci vināyako. // ApTha\_3,23.3 //  
Buddho loke samuppanno dīpati jīnasāsaṇaṃ /  
sakkā uttaritum attā puṇṇakammena \*jantunā\* // ApTha\_3,23.4 //  
Uggayha {tiṇisaraṇe} paripuṇṇāni gopayaṃ /  
tena kammaṃ sukatena parimokkhāmi duggatiṃ // ApTha\_3,23.5 //  
Nisabho nāma samaṇo Buddhassa aggasāvako /  
tam ahaṃ upagantvāna saraṇāgamanaṃ gahiṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.6 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyu \*vijjati\* tāvade /  
tāvata saraṇāgamaṇaṃ paripuṇṇam agopayaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.7 //  
Carime vattamāṇamhi saraṇan tam anussariṃ /  
tena kammaṃ sukatena Tāvatiṃsaṃ agamch'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_3,23.8 //

---

---

Devaloke gato santo puññakammasamāhito /  
yaṃ desaṃ upapajjāmi aṭṭhahetū labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.9 //

[page 075]

23. Tīṇisaraṇāgamaniya 75

Disāsu pūjito homi tikkhapañño bhavām ahaṃ /  
sabbe devā 'nuvattanti amitabhogaṃ labhām ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.10 //  
Suvanṇavaṇṇo sabbattha paṭikkanto bhavām'; ahaṃ /  
mittānaṃ acalo homi yaso accuggato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.11 //  
Asītikkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
dibbaṃ sukhaṃ anubhaviṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_3,23.12 //  
Pañcasattatikkhattum ca cakkavattī ahoṃ'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.13 //  
Pacchime bhave sampatte puññakammasamāhito /  
pure Sāvattiyaṃ jāto mahāsāle su-aḍḍhake. // ApTha\_3,23.14 //  
Nagarā nikkhamitvāna dārakehi purakkhato /  
sahassakhiḍḍasamaṅgī 'haṃ saṅghārāmaṃ upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.15 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ samaṇaṃ vipparamuttam nirūpadhiṃ /  
so me dhammam adesesi saraṇaṃ ca adāsi me. // ApTha\_3,23.16 //  
So 'haṃ sutvāna saraṇaṃ saraṇam me anussariṃ /  
ekāsane nisiditvā arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.17 //  
Jātiyā sattavassena arahattam apāpuṇiṃ /  
upasampādesi sambuddho guṇam aññāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_3,23.18 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe saraṇāni agaṅch'; ahaṃ /  
tato me sukataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha. // ApTha\_3,23.19 //  
Sugopitaṃ me saraṇaṃ mānasaṃ suppaṇihitaṃ /  
anubhotvā yāsaṃ sabbaṃ patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.20 //  
Yesaṃ sotāvadhān'; atthi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato; /  
atthaṃ vo kathayissāmi samaṃ diṭṭham idaṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.21 //  
Buddho loka samuppanno vattate jinasāsaṇaṃ /  
amatā vāditaṃ bheri sokasallavinodanā. // ApTha\_3,23.22 //  
Yathā sakena thāmena puññakkhette anuttare /  
adhikāraṃ kareyyātha passayissatha nibbutiṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.23 //  
Paggayha tīṇisaraṇe pañcasīlāni gopaya /  
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā dukkhass'; antaṃ karissatha. // ApTha\_3,23.24 //

[page 076]

76 Therāpadāna

Mamopamaṃ karitvāna sīlāni parigopiya /  
aciraṃ arahattam vo sabbe pi pāpuṇissatha. // ApTha\_3,23.25 //  
Tevijjo iddhippatto 'mhi cetopariyakovido /  
sāvako te mahāvīra saraṇe vandati satthuno. // ApTha\_3,23.26 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe saraṇaṃ Buddhass agaṅch'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saraṇāgamaṇe phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,23.27 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_3,23.28 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tīṇisaraṇāgamaniyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Tīṇisaraṇāgamaniyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[24. Pañcasīlasamādāniya.]

Nagare Candavatiyā bhatako ās'; ahan tadā /  
parakammāyane yutto pabbajjaṃ na labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.1 //  
Mahandhakārā pihitā tividhaggī pi \*ḍa\*yhare /  
kena nu kho upāyena viṣaṃyutto bhava ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.2 //  
Deyyadhammo ca me n'atthi varāko bhatako ahaṃ /  
yan nūnāhaṃ pañcasīlaṃ rakkheyya paripūrayaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.3 //  
Anomadassissa muni Nisabho nāmo sāvako /  
tam ahaṃ upasaṅkamma pañcasikkhāpad'; aggahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.4 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvata pañcasīlāni paripuṇṇāni gopayaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.5 //  
Maccukāle \*ca\* sampatte devā assāsayanti maṃ /  
ratho sahasayutto te mārisāyaṃ upaṭṭhito. // ApTha\_3,24.6 //  
Sampatte carime citte mama sīlaṃ anussariṃ /  
tena kammena sukatenā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.7 //

[page 077]

24. Pañcasīlasamādāniya 77

Tiṃsakkhattuñ ca devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
dibbaṃ sukhaṃ anubhaviṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_3,24.8 //  
Pañcasattatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.9 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
pure Vesāliyaṃ jāto mahāsāle su-aḍḍhake. // ApTha\_3,24.10 //  
Vassupanāyike kāle dippante jinasāsane /  
mātā ca me pitā c'; eva pañcasikkhāpad'; aggahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.11 //  
Saha sutvān'; ahaṃ sīlaṃ mama sīlaṃ anussariṃ /  
ekāsane nisiditvā arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.12 //  
Jātiyā pañcavassena arahattam apāpuṇiṃ /  
upasampādayī Buddhō guṇam aññāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_3,24.13 //  
Paripuṇṇāni gopitvā pañcasikkhāpadān'; ahaṃ /  
aparimeyye ito kappe vinipātaṃ n'; agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.14 //  
So'; haṃ yasam anubhaviṃ tesam sīlāna vāhasā /  
kappakoṭiṃ pakittento \*kittaye eka\*desakaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.15 //  
Pañcasīlāni gopitvā tayo hetū labhām'; ahaṃ /  
dīghāyuko mahābhogo tikkhapañño bhavām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.16 //  
Pakittento ca sabbesaṃ adhimattaṃ va porisaṃ /  
bhavābhava saṃsaritvā e\*te ṭhāne labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.17 //  
Apa\*rimeyyasīlesu vattanto jinasāvako /  
bhavesu yadi rajjeyyaṃ vipāko kīdiso bhava. // ApTha\_3,24.18 //

---

---

Suciṇṇam me pañcasīlaṃ bhatakena vipassinā /  
tena sīlen'; ahaṃ aḷḷa poṭṭhayiṃ sabbabandhanā. // ApTha\_3,24.19 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe pañcasīlāni gopayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pañcasīlān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,24.20 //  
Paṭisambhidā cātasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_3,24.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pañcasīlasamādāniyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Pañcasīlasamādāniyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 078]

78 Therāpadāna

[25. Annasamsāvaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ gacchantam antarāpaṇe /  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsam dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇam // ApTha\_3,25.1 //  
Siddhatthaṃ lokapajjotaṃ appameyyaṃ anopamaṃ /  
alattaṃ paramaṃ pītiṃ disvā dantaṃ jutindharaṃ. // ApTha\_3,25.2 //  
Sambuddhaṃ atināmetvā bhoyayiṃ taṃ mahāmuṇiṃ /  
muni kāruṇiko nātho anumodi ca maṃ tadā. // ApTha\_3,25.3 //  
Tasmiṃ mahākāruṇike paramassāsakārake /  
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā kappam saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,25.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhadānass idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,25.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_3,25.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Annasamsāvako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Annasamsāvakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[26. Dhūpadāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
kuṭidhūpaṃ mayā dinnam vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_3,26.1 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
sabbesam pi piyo homi dhūpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,26.2 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ dhūpam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhūpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,26.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_3,26.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Dhūpadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Dhūpadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 079]

27. Puḷḷinapājaka 79

[27. Puḷḷinapājaka.]

---

---

Vipassissa bhagavato bodhiyā pādamuttame /  
purāṇaṃ puḷinaṃ chaḍḍetvā suddhaṃ puḷinaṃ ākirim. // ApTha\_3,27.1 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ puḷinaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi puḷinadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,27.2 //  
Tipaññāse ito kappe rājā āsiṃ janādhībhū /  
Mahāpuḷino nāmena cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_3,27.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_3,27.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Puḷinapūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Puḷinapūjakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[28. Uttiya.]

Candabhāgānadīre suṃsumāro ahaṃ tadā /  
sabhojanapasutāhaṃ nadīttitthaṃ agañchi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_3,28.1 //  
Siddhattho tamhi samaye sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
nadiṃ taritukāmo so nadīttitthaṃ upāgamī. // ApTha\_3,28.2 //  
Upāgate ca sambuddhe ahaṃ pi tatt'h'; upāgamiṃ /  
upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ imaṃ vācam udīrayim: // ApTha\_3,28.3 //  
Abhirūha mahāvīra tāressāmi ahaṃ tavaṃ /  
pettikaṃ visayaṃ mayhaṃ anukampa mahāmuni. // ApTha\_3,28.4 //  
Mama uggajjanaṃ sutvā abhirūhi mahāmuni /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaena tāresiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_3,28.5 //  
Nadiyā pāriṃe tīre Siddhattho lokanāyako /  
assāsesi mamaṃ tattha: amataṃ pāpuṇissasi. // ApTha\_3,28.6 //  
Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna devalokaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ /  
dibbaṃ sukhaṃ anubhaviṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_3,28.7 //  
Sattakkhattuñ ca devindo devarajam akās'; ahaṃ /  
tīṇikkhattuñ cakkavattī mahiyā issaro ahuṃ. // ApTha\_3,28.8 //

[page 080]

80 Therāpadāna

Vivekam anuyutto 'haṃ nipako ca susaṃvuto /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_3,28.9 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe tāresiṃ yaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,28.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_3,28.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Uttiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Uttiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[29. Ekañjalika.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ gacchantaṃ antarāpaṇe /  
Vipassi-satthavāhaggaṃ naravīraṃ vināyakaṃ // ApTha\_3,29.1 //  
Adantadamaṇaṃ tādiṃ mahāvādiṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
disvā pasanno sumano ekañjalim akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_3,29.2 //

---

---

Ekanavut'; ito kappe yam añjalim kariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi añjalissa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,29.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_3,29.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekañjaliko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Ekañjalikatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[30. Khomadāyaka.]

\*Nagare Bandhumati\*yā ahoṣiṃ vāñijo tadā /  
ten'; eva dāraṃ posemi ropemi bījasampadaṃ. // ApTha\_3,30.1 //  
Rathiyāṃ paṭipannassa Vipassissa mahesino /  
ekaṃ khomaṃ mayā dinnāṃ kusalatthāya satthuno. // ApTha\_3,30.2 //

[page 081]

30. Khomadāyaka 81

Ekanavute ito kappe \*yaṃ khomam adadiṃ tadā\* /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi khomadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_3,30.3 //  
Sattavīse ito kappe eko Sindhavasandano /  
sattaratanasampanno cātuddīpamhi issaro. // ApTha\_3,30.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_3,30.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Khomadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Khomadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Subhūti Upavāno ca Saraṇo Sīlagā\*hako  
Annasamsāvako Dhūpo\* Puḷino Uttiyena ca.  
Añjalī Khomadāyī ca das'; eva tatiye gaṇe  
pañcāsītisataṃ vuttā gāthāyo sabbapiṇḍitā.  
Subhūti vaggo tatiyo.  
Catutthaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

[IV. KUṆḌADHĀNAVAGGO.]

[31. Kuṇḍadhāna.]

Sattāhaṃ patisallīnaṃ sayambhuṃ aggapuggalaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ. // ApTha\_4,31.1 //  
Vutṭhitaṃ kālam aññāya Padumuttaramahāmuṇiṃ /  
mahantaṃ kadaḷikaṇṇiṃ gahetvā upagañch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,31.2 //  
Paṭiggahetvā bhagavā taṃ phalaṃ lokanāyako /  
mama cittaṃ pasādentō paribhuñji mahāmuṇi. // ApTha\_4,31.3 //  
Paribhuñjitvā sambuddho satthavāho anuttaro /  
sakāsane nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_4,31.4 //

[page 082]

---

---

82 Therāpadāna

Ye vasanti sametāro yakkhā imamhi pabbate /  
araññe bhūtabhavyāni sunantu vacanaṃ mama. // ApTha\_4,31.5 //  
Yo so buddhaṃ upatthāsi migarājā va kesarī /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_4,31.6 //  
'So'; yam ekādasakkhattuṃ devarājā bhavissati /  
catuttiṃsatikkhattuṃ ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,31.7 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,31.8 //  
Akkositvāna samaṇe sīlavante anāsavo /  
pāpakammavipākena nāmadheyyaṃ labhissati. // ApTha\_4,31.9 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimitto /  
Kuṇḍadhāno ti nāmena sāvako so bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,31.10 //  
Pavivekam anuyutto jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ /  
tosayitvāna satthāraṃ viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_4,31.11 //  
Sāvakaggehi parivuto bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā salākaṃ gāhāyī jino. // ApTha\_4,31.12 //  
Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā vanditvā lokanāyakaṃ /  
vadataṃ varassa purato paṭhamaṃ aggahes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,31.13 //  
Tena kammena bhagavā dasasahassīpakampako /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā agge ṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_4,31.14 //  
Viriyam me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_4,31.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca atth'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_4,31.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kuṇḍadhāno thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Kuṇḍadhānattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 083]

32. Sāgata 83

[32. Sāgata.]

Sobhito nāma nāmena ahoṣiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā /  
purakkhato sasissehi ārāmaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,32.1 //  
Bhagavā tamhi samaye bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato /  
ā\*ramadvārā nikkhamma a\*ṭṭhāsi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_4,32.2 //  
Tam addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ dantaṃ dantapurakkhataṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_4,32.3 //  
Ye keci pādapaṃ sabbe mahiyā te virūhare /  
buddhimanto tathā sattā rūhanti jinasāsane. // ApTha\_4,32.4 //  
Satthavāho \*si sappañ\*ño panesi bahuke jane /  
vipathā uddharitvāna pathaṃ ācikkhase tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_4,32.5 //  
Danto dantaparikiṇṇo jhāyī jhānaratehi ca /  
ātāpi-pahitattehi upasantehi tādihi. // ApTha\_4,32.6 //  
Alaṅkato parisato sahagaṇehi sobhasi /

---



---

pabhā niddhāvate tuyhaṃ suriyo 'bbhaghane yathā. // ApTha\_4,32.7 //  
Pasannacittaṃ disvāna mahesi Padumuttaro /  
bhikkhusaṅghe t̥hito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_4,32.8 //  
"Yo so hāsaṃ janetvāna mamam kittesi brāhmaṇo /  
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ devaloke ramissati. // ApTha\_4,32.9 //  
Tusitāhi cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajissati. // ApTha\_4,32.10 //  
Vimbakapasuto hutvā arahattaṃ labhissati /  
Sāgato nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako". // ApTha\_4,32.11 //  
Pabbajitvāna kāyena pāpaṃ kammaṃ vivajjayiṃ /  
vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā ājīvaṃ parisodhayiṃ. // ApTha\_4,32.12 //

[page 084]

84 Therāpadāna

Evaṃ viharamāno 'haṃ tejodhātūsu kovido /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_4,32.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_4,32.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sāgato thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sāgatatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[33. Mahā-Kaccāna.]

Padumuttarassa nāthassa padumaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ /  
sihāsanaṃ kārayitvā suvaṇṇenābhilepayiṃ. // ApTha\_4,33.1 //  
Ratanāmayachattaṅ ca paggayha vālavijaniṃ /  
buddhassa abhiropesiṃ lokabandhussa tādino. // ApTha\_4,33.2 //  
Yāvātā devatā bhummā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā /  
ratanāsanachattānaṃ vipākaṃ kathayissati. // ApTha\_4,33.3 //  
Taṅ ca sabbaṃ suṇissāma kathayantassa satthuno /  
bhiyyohāsaṃ janeyyāma sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_4,33.4 //  
He\*māsane\* nisīditvā sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
bhikkhusaṅghaparibbūḥho imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_4,33.5 //  
Yen'; idaṃ āsanaṃ dinnaṃ sovaṇṇaratanāmayam /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_4,33.6 //  
Tiṃsakappāni devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
samantā yojanasataṃ ābhāyābhibhavissati. // ApTha\_4,33.7 //  
Manussalokaṃ āgantvā cacka vatti bhavissati. /  
Pabhassaro ti nāmena uggatejo bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,33.8 //  
Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ sataraṃsiva uggato /  
samantā aṭṭharatanaṃ ujjotessati khattiyo. // ApTha\_4,33.9 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,33.10 //

[page 085]

---

---

33. Mahā-Kaccāna 85

Tusitāhi cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /

Kaccāno nāma nāmena brahmabandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,33.11 //

So pacchā pabbajitvāna arahā hessati 'nāsavo /

Gotamo lokapajjoto aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapessati. // ApTha\_4,33.12 //

Saṅkhittaṃ pucchitaṃ pañhaṃ vitthārena kathessati /

kathayanto ca taṃ pañhaṃ ajjhāsaṃ pūrayissati. // ApTha\_4,33.13 //

Aḍḍhe kule abhijāto brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /

ohāya dhanadhaññāni pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_4,33.14 //

Saṅkhittenāpi pucchante vitthārena kathem'; ahaṃ /

ajjhāsan tesam pūremi tosemi dipaduttamaṃ. // ApTha\_4,33.15 //

Tosito me mahāvīro sayambhū aggapuggalo /

bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_4,33.16 //

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

chaḍḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_4,33.17 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.

Mahākaccānattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[34. Kālundāyi.]

Padumuttarassa buddhassa lokajetṭhassa tādino /

aḍḍhānaṃ paṭipannassa carato cārikaṃ tadā, // ApTha\_4,34.1 //

Suphullaṃ padumaṃ gayha uppalaṃ mallikañ c'; ahaṃ /

paramannaṃ gahetvāna adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,34.2 //

Paribhuñji mahāvīro paramannaṃ subhojanaṃ /

tañ ca pupphaṃ gahetvāna janassa sampadassayi. // ApTha\_4,34.3 //

Itthaṃ kantaṃ ciraṃ loke jalajaṃ pupphaṃ uttamaṃ /

Sudukkaraṃ tena kataṃ yo me pupphaṃ adāsi so. // ApTha\_4,34.4 //

[page 086]

86 Therāpadāna

Yo pupphaṃ abhiropesi paramannañ ca 'dāsi me /

tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_4,34.5 //

\*Dasa c'; aṭṭha ca\* kkhattuñ so devarajjaṃ karissati /

uppalaṃ padumaṃ cāpi mallikañ ca taduttariṃ. // ApTha\_4,34.6 //

Assa puññāvīpākena dibbagandhasamāyutaṃ /

ākāse chadanaṃ katvā dhārayissati tāvade. // ApTha\_4,34.7 //

Pañcavīsattikkhattuñ ca cakkavatti bhavissati /

\*paṭhavyā rajjaṃ\* pañcasataṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati. // ApTha\_4,34.8 //

Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /

Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,34.9 //

Sakakammābhiraddho so sukkamūlena codito /

Sakyānaṃ nandijanano ñātibandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_4,34.10 //

So ca pacchā pabbajitvā sukkamūlena codito /

sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_4,34.11 //

Paṭisambhidā c'; anuppattam katakiccam anāsavaṃ /

---

---

Gotamo lokabandhu so etadagge t̥hapessati. // ApTha\_4,34.12 //  
Padhānaṃ pahitatto so upasanto nirūpadhi /  
Udāyi nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_4,34.13 //  
Cittañ ca suvimuttam me māno makkho ca dhaṃsito /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_4,34.14 //  
Tosayiñ cāpi sambuddham ātāpī nipako ahaṃ /  
pamodito ca sambuddho etadagge t̥hapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_4,34.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_4,34.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kāludāyi thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Kāludāyittherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 087]

35. Mogharāja 87

[35. Mogharāja.]

Atthadassī tu bhagavā sayambhū aparājito /  
bhikkhusaṅghaparibbūḷho rathiyam paṭipajjatha. // ApTha\_4,35.1 //  
Sissehi samparivuto gharamhā abhinikkhamiṃ /  
nikkhamitvān'; ahaṃ tattha addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_4,35.2 //  
Abhivādetvāna sambuddhaṃ sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_4,35.3 //  
Yāvatā rūpino sattā arūpī vā asaññino /  
sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi anto honti samāhaṭā. // ApTha\_4,35.4 //  
Sumacchikena jālena udakaṃ yo parikkhipe /  
ye keci udake pāṇā antojāle bhavanti te. // ApTha\_4,35.5 //  
Yesañ ca cetanā atthi \*rūpi\*no ca arūpino /  
sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi anto honti samāhaṭā. // ApTha\_4,35.6 //  
Samuddharas'; imaṃ lokaṃ andhakārasamākulaṃ /  
tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kaṅkhāsotaṃ taranti te. // ApTha\_4,35.7 //  
Avijjānivuto loko andhakārena otthaṭo /  
\*tava ñāṇamhi\* jotante andhakārā padhaṃsitā. // ApTha\_4,35.8 //  
Tuvaṃ cakkhu 'si sabbesaṃ mahātamapanūdano /  
tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna nibbāyati bahujjano. // ApTha\_4,35.9 //  
Piṭharaṃ pūrayitvāna madhukhuddaṃ anelakaṃ /  
ubhohatthehi paggayha upanesiṃ mahesi\*no.\* // ApTha\_4,35.10 //  
\*Paṭigaṇhi\* mahāvīro subhakena mahāsi /  
bhujjivā tañ ca sabbaññū vehāsan nabham uggami. // ApTha\_4,35.11 //  
Antalikkhe t̥hito satthā Atthadassī narāsabho /  
mama cittaṃ pasādentō imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_4,35.12 //  
Yen'; idaṃ thavitaṃ ñā\*naṃ buddhaseṭṭho ca\* thomito /  
tena cittappasādena duggatiṃ so na gacchati. // ApTha\_4,35.13 //  
Catuddasañ ca khattum so devarajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṭṭhasataṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati. // ApTha\_4,35.14 //

---

---

[page 088]

88 Therāpadāna

Pañc'; eva satakkhattuñ ca cakkavattī bhavissati /  
padesa\*rajjam asaṅkheyaṃ mahiyā\* kārayissati. // ApTha\_4,35.15 //  
Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajissati. // ApTha\_4,35.16 //  
Gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ atthaṃ ñāṇena vicinissati /  
Mogharājā ti nāmena hessati \*satthu sāvako\* // ApTha\_4,35.17 //  
Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno katakicco anāsavo /  
Gotamo satthavāhaggo etadagge ṭhappessati. // ApTha\_4,35.18 //  
Hitvā mānusaṃ yogaṃ chetvāna bhavabandhanaṃ /  
sabbāsava pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_4,35.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_4,35.20 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mogharājā thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Mogharājattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[36. Adhimutta.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Atthadassi-naruttame /  
nimantevā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ vippasannena cetasā // ApTha\_4,36.1 //  
Nimantevā saṅgharatanaṃ ujubhūtaṃ samāhitaṃ /  
ucchunā maṇḍapaṃ katvā bhojesiṃ saṅghaṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_4,36.2 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
sabbe satte atihomi puññakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,36.3 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ucchudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,36.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_4,36.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Adhimutto thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Adhimuttattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 089]

37. Lasuṇadāyaka 89

[37. Lasuṇadāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre tāpaso ās'; ahaṃ tadā /  
lasuṇaṃ upajivāmi lasuṇaṃ mayhaṃ bhojanaṃ. // ApTha\_4,37.1 //  
Khāriyo pūrayitvāna saṅghārāmaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ saṅghassa lasuṇaṃ adāṃ. // ApTha\_4,37.2 //  
Vipassissa naraggassa sāsane niratass'; ahaṃ /  
saṅghassa lasuṇaṃ datvā kappam saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,37.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe lasuṇaṃ yaṃ adānaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi lasuṇānaṃ idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,37.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

---

---

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_4,37.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Lasuṇadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Lasuṇadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[38. Āyāgadāyaka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Sikhimhi vadataṃ vare /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena avandiṃ thūpam uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.1 //  
Vaḍḍhakehi kathāpetvā mūlan datvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena āyāgaṃ kārapes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.2 //  
Aṭṭhakappāni devesu abbhocchinnāṃ vasim ahaṃ /  
avasesesu kappesu vokiṇṇaṃ saṃsarim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.3 //  
Kāye visaṃ na kamati satthāni \*na ca ha\*nti me /  
udake 'haṃ na miyyāmi āyāgassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.4 //  
Yad'; icchāmi ahaṃ vassaṃ mahāmegho pavassati /  
devā pi me vasaṃ enti puññakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.5 //  
Sataratanasampanno tiṃsakkhattuṃ ahos'; ahaṃ /  
na maṃ kecāvajānanti puññakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.6 //

[page 090]

90 Therāpadāna

Ekatiṃse ito kappe āyāgaṃ yaṃ akārayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi āyāgassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,38.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_4,38.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Āyāgadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Āyāgadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[39. Dhammacakkika.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato sihāsanassa sammukhā /  
dhammacakkaṃ mayā ṭhapitaṃ sukataṃ viññuvaṇṇitaṃ. // ApTha\_4,39.1 //  
Cāruvaṇṇo va sobhāmi sayoggalavāhano /  
parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ anuyuttā bahujanā. // ApTha\_4,39.2 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ turiyasahasseehi parivārem'; ahaṃ sadā /  
parivārena sobhāmi puññakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,39.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ cakkaṃ ṭhapayim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhammacakkass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,39.4 //  
Ito ekādase kappe aṭṭh'; āsiṃsu janādhipā /  
Sahassarājā nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_4,39.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_4,39.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammacakkiko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Dhammacakkikatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[40. Kapparukkhiya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato thūpasetṭhassa sammukhā /

---

---

vicittadusse laṅghetvā kapparukkhaṃ ṭhapes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_4,40.1 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ \*yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ\* atha mānuṣaṃ /  
sobhayanto mama dvāraṃ kapparukkho patiṭṭhati. // ApTha\_4,40.2 //

[page 091]

40. Kapparukkhiya 91

Ahañ ca parisā c'; eva ye keci mama nissitā /  
tamhā dussaṃ gahetvāna nivāsema mayaṃ sadā. // ApTha\_4,40.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ rukkhaṃ ṭhapaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kapparukkhaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_4,40.4 //  
Ito ca sattame kappe Sucelā aṭṭha khattiyā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_4,40.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_4,40.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kapparukkhiyo thero imā gāthāyo{abhāsittā} ti.  
Kapparukkhiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Tass'; Uddānaṃ:  
Kuṇḍa-Sāgata-Kaccānā Udāyī Rājasavhayo  
Adhimutto Lasuṇado Āyāgī Dhammacakkiko.  
Kapparukkhi ca dasamo gāthā dvādasa sataṃ ti.  
Kuṇḍadhānavaggo catuttho.

[V. UPĀLIVAGGO.]

[41. Upāli.]

Khiṇāsavasahashehi parivuto lokanāyako /  
vivekaṃ anuyutto so gacchate paṭisallitum. // ApTha\_5,41.1 //  
Ajīnena nivattho 'haṃ tidaṇḍaparicāraṇo /  
bhikkhusaṅghaparibbūhaṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,41.2 //

[page 092]

92 Therāpadāna

Ekaṃsaṃ ajīnaṃ katvā sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,41.3 //  
Yathāṇḍajā ca saṃsedā opapātī jalābujā /  
kākāḍipakkhino sabbe antalikkhe padesagā. // ApTha\_5,41.4 //  
Ye keci pāṇabhūt'; atthi saññino va asaññino /  
sabbe te tava ñāṇamhi anto honti samogadhā. // ApTha\_5,41.5 //  
Gandhā ca pabbateyyā ye Himavante naguttame /  
sabbe te tava sīlami kalāyo pi na yujjare. // ApTha\_5,41.6 //  
Mohandhakāraṃ pakkhanto ayaṃ loko sadevako /  
tava ñāṇamhi jotante andhakārā vidhaṃsitā. // ApTha\_5,41.7 //  
Yathā atthaṅgate suriye honti sattā tamogatā /  
evaṃ buddhe anuppanne hoti loko tamogato. // ApTha\_5,41.8 //

---

---

Yathodayanto ādicco vinodeti tamaṃ sadā /  
tath'; eva tvaṃ buddhaseṭṭha viddhaṃsesi tamaṃ sadā. // ApTha\_5,41.9 //  
Padhānaṃ pahitatto 'si Buddho loke sadevake /  
tava kammābhiraddhena tosesi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_5,41.10 //  
Taṃ sabbaṃ anumoditvā Padumuttaro mahāmuṇi /  
nabhe abbhuggamī vīro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_5,41.11 //  
Abbhuggantvāna sambuddho mahesi Padumuttaro /  
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_5,41.12 //  
Yen'; idaṃ thavitaṃ ñāṇaṃ opammehi samāyanaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_5,41.13 //  
'Aṭṭhārasan ca khattuñ so devarājā bhavissati /  
pathavyā rajjaṃ tisataṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati. // ApTha\_5,41.14 //  
Pañcaviṣatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_5,41.15 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_5,41.16 //  
Tusitāhi cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
hīno va jātiyā santo Upālī nāma hessati. // ApTha\_5,41.17 //

[page 093]

42. Koliyavessa 93

So ca pacchā pabbajitvā virājetvāna pāpakaṃ /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,41.18 //  
Tuṭṭho ca Gotamo Buddho Sakyaputto mahāyaso /  
vinayādhiḡatan tassa etadagge ṭhapesati.'; // ApTha\_5,41.19 //  
Saddhāy'; ahaṃ pabbajito katakicco anāsavo /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,41.20 //  
Bhagavā cānukampī maṃ vinaye 'haṃ visārado /  
sakakammābhiraddho ca viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,41.21 //  
Saṃvuto pāṭimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu /  
dhāremi vinayaṃ sabbaṃ kevalaṃ ratanākaraṃ. // ApTha\_5,41.22 //  
Mamañ ca guṇaṃ aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_5,41.23 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_5,41.24 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Upālithero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Upālithherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[42. Koliyavessa\*.]

Anomadassissa munino lokajetṭhassa tādino /  
sudhāya lepanaṃ katvā caṅkamaṃ kārayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_5,42.1 //  
Nānāvaṇṇehi pupphehi caṅkamaṃ santhariṃ ahaṃ /  
ākāse vitānaṃ katvā bhoyaiṃ buddham uttamaṃ // ApTha\_5,42.2 //  
Añjalim paggaḡetvāna abhivādetvā subbatāṃ /  
dīḡhasālaṃ bhagavato niyyātesim ahan tadā. // ApTha\_5,42.3 //

---

---

Mama saṅkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_5,42.4 //  
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho dakkhiṇeyyo sadevake /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_5,42.5 //  
Yo so haṭṭhena cittaṇa dīghasālam adāsi me /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_5,42.6 //

[page 094]

94 Therāpadāna

Imassa maccukālamhi puññakammasamaṅgino /  
sahassayutt'; assa ratho upatṭhissati tāvade. // ApTha\_5,42.7 //  
Tena yānen'; ayam poso devalokaṃ gamissati /  
anumodissare devā sampatte kusale bhave. // ApTha\_5,42.8 //  
Mahārahaṃ vyamhaṃ seṭṭhaṃ ratanamattikalepanaṃ /  
kūṭāgāvararūpetam vyamham ajjhāvasissati. // ApTha\_5,42.9 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
pañcavīsatikappāni devarājā bhavissati. // ApTha\_5,42.10 //  
Sattasattatikhattuṅ ca cakkavattī bhavissati /  
Yasodharā samānā te sabbe pi ekanāmakā. // ApTha\_5,42.11 //  
Dve sampattī anubhotvā vinditvā puññasañcayam /  
atṭhāvīsatikappamhi cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_5,42.12 //  
Tatrāpi vyamhaṃ pavaram Vissakammena māpitaṃ /  
dasa saddāvivittaṃ taṃ puram ajjhāvasissati. // ApTha\_5,42.13 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe bhūmipālo mahiddhiko /  
Okkāko nāma nāmena rā'jā raṭṭhe bhavissati // ApTha\_5,42.14 //  
Sola'sitthisahassānam sabbāsam pavarā mayā /  
abhijātā khattiyānī nava putte janessati. // ApTha\_5,42.15 //  
Nava putte janetvāna khattiyānī marissati /  
taruṇī ca piyā kaññā mahesittaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_5,42.16 //  
Okkākaṃ tosayitvāna varam kaññā labhissati /  
varam laddhā ca sā kaññā putte pabbājayissati. // ApTha\_5,42.17 //  
Pabbajitvā ca te sabbe gamissantī naguttamaṃ /  
jātibhedabhayā sabbe bhaginīhi saṃvasissare. // ApTha\_5,42.18 //  
Ekā ca kaññā vyādhīhi bhavissati purakkhatā /  
mā no jāti pabhijjī ti nikhaṇissanti khattiyā. // ApTha\_5,42.19 //  
Khattiyō nīharitvāna tāya saddhiṃ vasissati /  
bhavissati tadā bhedo Okkākakulasambhavo. // ApTha\_5,42.20 //

[page 095]

42. Koliyavessa 95

Tesaṃ pajā bhavissantī Koliyā nāma jātiyā /  
tattha mānusakaṃ bhogaṃ anubhossanti 'nappakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,42.21 //  
Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna devalokaṃ gamissati /  
tatrāpi pavaram vyamhaṃ vindissati manoramaṃ. // ApTha\_5,42.22 //

---



---

Devalokā cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
agantvāna manussattaṃ Soṇo nāma bhavissati. // ApTha\_5,42.23 //  
Āraddhaviriyo pahitatto padahaṃ satthu sāsane /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,42.24 //  
Anantadassī bhagavā Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
viseṣaññū mahāvīro aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ.\* // ApTha\_5,42.25 //  
Uttame damathe danto cittaṃ me suppaṇiṭhaṃ /  
bhāro me ohito sabbo nibbuto 'mhi anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,42.26 //  
Aṅgīraso mahānāgo abhijāto va kesarī /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_5,42.27 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,42.28 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Soṇo Koliyavesso thero imā  
gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Koliyavessatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[43. Bhaddiya-Kaḷigodhāya-putta.]

Padumuttarasambuddhaṃ mettacittaṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
upeti janatā sabbā sabbalokagganāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.1 //  
Satthukañ ca 'baddhakañ ca āmisaṃ pānabhojanaṃ /  
dadanti satthuno sabbe puññakkhette anuttare. // ApTha\_5,43.2 //

[page 096]

96 Therāpadāna

Ahaṃ pi dānaṃ dassāmi devadevassa tādino /  
buddhaseṭṭhaṃ nimantevā saṅghaṃ pi ca anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.3 //  
Uyyojitā mayā c'; ete nimantesuṃ Tathāgataṃ /  
kevalaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca puññakkhetaṃ anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.4 //  
Sataṃ sahasaṃ pallaṅkaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ gonakatthataṃ /  
tulikā paṭalikāya khomakappāsikehi ca /  
mahārahaṃ paññāpayim āsanaṃ Buddhayuttakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.5 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū devadevo narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅghaparibbūḷho mama dvāraṃ upāgami. // ApTha\_5,43.6 //  
Paccuggantvāna sambuddhaṃ lokanāthaṃ yasassināṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano atināmayiṃ sagharaṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.7 //  
Bhikkhūnaṃ sataśahassaṃ Buddhañ ca lokanāyakaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano paramannena tappayiṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.8 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_5,43.9 //  
'Yen idaṃ āsanaṃ dinnaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ gonakatthataṃ /  
Tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_5,43.10 //  
Catusattatikkhattuṃ so devarajjaṃ karissati /  
anubhossati sampattiṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_5,43.11 //  
Padesarajjaṃ sahasaṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati /  
ekapaññāsakkhattuñ cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_5,43.12 //

---

---

Sabbāsu bhavayonīsu uccākulī bhavissati /  
so ca pacchā pabbajitvā sukkamūlena codito /  
Bhaddiyo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako.'; // ApTha\_5,43.13 //  
Vivekam anuyutto 'mhi pantasenaniṅgā'; ahaṃ /  
phalañ c'; avigataṃ sabbam vattakeso 'mhi ajja 'haṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.14 //  
Mama sabbam abhiññāya sabbāññū lokanāyako /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_5,43.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,43.16 //

[page 097]

44. Sannidhāpaka 97

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bhaddiyo Kaḷigodhāyaputto thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Bhaddiyassa Kaḷigodhāyaputtatherassa apadānaṃ  
samattaṃ.

[44. Sannidhāpaka.]

Araññe kuṭikaṃ katvā vasāmi pabbatantare /  
lābhālābhena santuṭṭho yasena ayasena ca. // ApTha\_5,44.1 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /  
vasīsatasahasseehi āgañchi mama santike. // ApTha\_5,44.2 //  
Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ jalajuttamanāyakaṃ /  
tiṅsantharaṃ paññāpetvā adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_5,44.3 //  
Pasannacitto sumano āmaṇḍaṃ pāniyañ ca 'haṃ /  
adāsiṃ ujubhūtaṃ vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_5,44.4 //  
Satasahas'; ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi āmaṇḍass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_5,44.5 //  
Ekataḷisakappamhi eko āsi Arindamo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_5,44.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,44.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sannidhāpako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sannidhāpakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[45. Pañcahatthiya.]

Sumedho nāma sambuddho gacchate antarāpaṇe /  
khittacakkhu mitabhāṇī satimā saṃvutindriyo. // ApTha\_5,45.1 //  
Pañcappalāhatthāni āveḷattham akāsi me /  
tena Buddhaṃ apūjesiṃ pasanno sehi paṇihi. // ApTha\_5,45.2 //

[page 098]

98 Therāpadāna

Āropitā ca te pupphā chādanaṃ assu satthuno /  
saṃsāviṃsu mahānāgaṃ sissā ācariyaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_5,45.3 //

---

---

Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_5,45.4 //  
Ito vīsaṃkappasate ahesuṃ pañca khattiyā /  
Hatthiyā nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_5,45.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,45.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pañcahatthiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Pañcahatthiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[46. Padumacchadaniya.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Vipassimh'; aggapuggale /  
suphullaṃ padumaṃ gayha citam āropayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_5,46.1 //  
Āropite ca citake vehasan nabham uggamim /  
ākāsacchadanaṃ katvā citakamhi adhārayim. // ApTha\_5,46.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_5,46.3 //  
Sattatālis'; ito kappe Padumissaranāmako /  
cāturanto vijitāvī cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_5,46.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,46.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Padumacchadaniyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Padumacchadaniyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[47. Sayanadāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato mettacittassa tādino /  
sayanaggaṃ mayā dinnam dussabhaṇḍehi atthataṃ. // ApTha\_5,47.1 //  
Paṭiggahesi bhagavā kappiyaṃ sayanāsanam /  
uṭṭhāya āsanā tamhā vehāsaṃ uggamī jino. // ApTha\_5,47.2 //

[page 099]

48. Caṅkamadāyaka 99

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ sayanam adāsi 'haṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sayanassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_5,47.3 //  
Ekapaññās'; ito kappe Varuṇo Devasavhayo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_5,47.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,47.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sayanadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sayanadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[48. Caṅkamadāyaka.]

\*Atthadassissa munino\* lokajettṭhassa tādino /  
iṭṭhakāhi cinitvāna caṅkamaṃ kārayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_5,48.1 //  
Uccato pañcaratanaṃ caṅkamaṃ sādhu māpitaṃ /  
āyāmato hatthasataṃ bhāvanīyaṃ manoramaṃ. // ApTha\_5,48.2 //

---

---

Paṭiggahesi bhagavā Atthadassī naruttamo /  
hatthena puḷinaṃ gayha imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_5,48.3 //  
'Imina puḷinadānena caṅkamaṃ sukatenā ca /  
sattaratanasampannaṃ puḷinaṃ anubhossati. // ApTha\_5,48.4 //  
Tīṇi kappāni devesu devarajjaṃ karissati /  
anubhossati sampattiṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_5,48.5 //  
Manussalokaṃ āgantvā rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati /  
tikkhattuñ cakkavattī ca mahiyā so bhavissati.'; // ApTha\_5,48.6 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi caṅkamassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_5,48.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sasanā ti. // ApTha\_5,48.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Caṅkamadāyako thero imā  
gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Caṅkamatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 100]

100 Therāpadāna

[49. Subhadda.]

Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
janataṃ uddharitvāna nibbāyati mahāyaso. // ApTha\_5,49.1 //  
Nibbāyante ca sambuddhe dasasahassī pakampatha /  
janakāyo mahā āsi devā sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_5,49.2 //  
Candanaṃ pūrayitvāna tagaramallikāhi ca /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena ālepesiṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_5,49.3 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
nīpannako ca sambuddho imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_5,49.4 //  
Yo me pacchimake kāle gandhamālena chādayi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_5,49.5 //  
'Ito cuto ayaṃ poso Tusitakāyaṃ gamissati /  
tatha rajjaṃ karitvāna Nimmānaṃ so gamissati. // ApTha\_5,49.6 //  
Eten'; eva upāyena datvā malyaṃ varuttamaṃ /  
sakakammābhīradhho so sampattiṃ anubhossati. // ApTha\_5,49.7 //  
Cuto pi Tusite kāye nibbattissati 'yaṃ naro /  
tamhā kāyā cavitvāna manussattaṃ gamissati. // ApTha\_5,49.8 //  
Sakyaputto mahānāgo aggo loke sadevake /  
bodhayitvā bahū satte nibbāyissati cakkhumā. // ApTha\_5,49.9 //  
Pabbajjūpagato santo sukkamūlena codito /  
upasaṅkammā sambuddhaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissate tadā. // ApTha\_5,49.10 //  
Bhāsavitvāna sambuddho sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
pubbaṃ kammaṃ abhiññāya saccāni vivarissati. // ApTha\_5,49.11 //  
Āradhho ca ayaṃ pañho tuṭṭho ekaggamānaso /  
satthāraṃ abhivādetvā pabbajjaṃ yācayissati. // ApTha\_5,49.12 //  
Pasannamānasaṃ disvā sakakammena tositaṃ /

---

---

pabbajessati so Buddho aggadhammassa kovido. // ApTha\_5,49.13 //  
Vāyamitvāna yaṃ poso sammāsambuddhasāsane, /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,49.14 //  
Pañcamaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

[page 101]

49. Subhadda 101

Pubbakammena saṃyutto ekaggo susamāhito /  
Buddhassa oraso putto dhammajo 'mhi sunimmito. // ApTha\_5,49.15 //  
Dhammarājaṃ upāgantvā āpucchiṃ pañham uttamaṃ /  
kathayanto ca me pañhaṃ dhammasotaṃ upānaya. // ApTha\_5,49.16 //  
Tassāhaṃ dhammam aññāya vihāsiṃ sāsane rato /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,49.17 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Jalajuttamanāyako /  
nibbāyi anupādāno dīpo va telasaṅkhayā. // ApTha\_5,49.18 //  
Sattayojanikaṃ āsi thūpañ ca ratanāmayaṃ /  
dhajaṃ tattha apūjesiṃ sabbabhaddaṃ manoramaṃ. // ApTha\_5,49.19 //  
Kassapassa ca sambuddhassa Tisso nām'; aggasāvako /  
putto me oraso āsi dāyādo jinasāsane. // ApTha\_5,49.20 //  
Tassa hīnena manasā vācaṃ bhāsiṃ abhaddakaṃ /  
tena kammavipākena pacchime addasaṃ jinaṃ. // ApTha\_5,49.21 //  
Upavattane Sālavane pacchime sayane muni /  
pabbājesi mahāvīro hito kāruṅiko jino. // ApTha\_5,49.22 //  
Ajj'; eva dāni pabbajjā ajj'; eva upasampadā /  
ajj'; eva parinibbānaṃ sammukhā dipaduttame. // ApTha\_5,49.23 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ sambuddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,49.24 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Subhaddo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Subhaddatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[50. Cunda.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
agghiyaṃ kārayitvāna jātipupphehi chādayiṃ. // ApTha\_5,50.1 //  
Niṭṭhapetvāna taṃ puppham buddhassa upanāmayiṃ /  
pupphāvasesaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_5,50.2 //

[page 102]

102 Therāpadāna

Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsāṃ Buddhaṃ lokaggaṇāyakaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano pupphagghiyam upānayaṃ. // ApTha\_5,50.3 //  
Vitiṇṇakaṅkho sambuddho tiṇṇoghehi purakkhato /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_5,50.4 //  
Dibbaṃ gandhaṃ pavāyantaṃ yo me pupphagghiyaṃ adā /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_5,50.5 //

---

---

Ito cuto ayaṃ poṣo devasaṅghapurakkhato /  
jātipupphehi parikiṇṇo devalokaṃ gamissati. // ApTha\_5,50.6 //  
Ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ tassa sovaṇṇaṃ ca maṇimayaṃ /  
vyamhā pātubhavissanti puññakammaṃpabhāvitā. // ApTha\_5,50.7 //  
Catusattatikkhattum so devarajjaṃ karissati /  
anubhossati sampattiṃ accharāhi purakkhato. // ApTha\_5,50.8 //  
\*Pathavyā rajjaṃ tisataṃ vasudhaṃ\* āvasissati /  
pañcasattatikkhattuṃ ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_5,50.9 //  
Dujayo nāma nāmena hessati manujādhipo /  
anubhotvāna taṃ puññaṃ sakakammaṃ apassito. // ApTha\_5,50.10 //  
Vinipātaṃ āgantvāna manussattaṃ gamissati /  
\*hiraññassa ca nicitaṃ koṭṭisatān\* anappakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,50.11 //  
Nibbattissati lokamhi brāhmaṇo so bhavissati /  
Vaṅgantassa suto dhīmā Sāriyā oraso piyo. // ApTha\_5,50.12 //  
So ca pacchā pabbājivā Aṅgīrasassa sāsane /  
Cūlacundo ti nāmena hessati \*satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_5,50.13 //  
Sāmaṇero ca\* so santo khīṇāsavo bhavissati /  
sabbāsavo pariññāya nibbayissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,50.14 //  
Upaṭṭhahiṃ mahāvīraṃ aññe ca pesale bahū /  
bhātaram me c'; upaṭṭhāsiṃ uttamattassa pattiya. // ApTha\_5,50.15 //  
Bhā\*taraṃ me upaṭṭhitvā dhātū pattamhi\* opiya /  
sambuddhaṃ upanāmesi lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_5,50.16 //

[page 103]

51. Vidhūpanadāyaka 103

Ubho hatthehi paggayha Buddho loka sadevake /  
sandassayanto taṃ dhātum kittayi aggasāvakaṃ. // ApTha\_5,50.17 //  
Cittaṃ ca suvimu\*ttam me saddhā mayhaṃ patiṭṭhitā /  
sabbāsa\*ve pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_5,50.18 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_5,50.19 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Cundathero imā gāthāyo abhā- sitthā ti.  
Cundattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Upāli Soṇo Bhaddiyo Sannidhāpaka Hatthiyo  
Chadanaṃ Seyya-Caṅkamaṃ Subhaddo Cundasavhayo  
gāthā sataṃ ca tālisaṃ catasso ca tath'; uttari  
Upālivaggo pañcamo.

[VI. VĪJANĪVAGGO.]

[51. Vidhūpanadāyaka.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
vījanikā mayā dinnā dīpadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_6,51.1 //  
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā pagga\*hetvāna añjaliṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā\* pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_6,51.2 //

---

---

Vijaniṃ paggahetvāna satthā lokagganāyako /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito santo imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_6,51.3 //  
Iminā vijanīdānena cittassa paṇidhīhi ca /  
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ vini\*pātaṃ na gacchati // ApTha\_6,51.4 //  
Āraddhavi\*riyo pahitatto cetoguṇasamāhito /  
jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_6,51.5 //  
Saṭṭhikappasahassamhi Vijamānasanāmakā /  
solas'; āsiṃsu rājāno cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_6,51.6 //

[page 104]

104 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsasanan ti. // ApTha\_6,51.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vidhūpanadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Vidhūpanadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[52. Sataraṃsika.]

Ubbiddhaṃ selam āruyha nisīdi purisuttamo /  
pabbatassāvidūramhi brāhmaṇo mantapāragū. // ApTha\_6,52.1 //  
Upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāvīraṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
añjalim paggahetvāna santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ: // ApTha\_6,52.2 //  
'Esa Buddho mahā\*vīro varadhammappakāsako /  
jala\*ti aggikkhandho 'va bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato. // ApTha\_6,52.3 //  
Mahāsamuddo 'va 'kkhobbho aṇṇavo vā duruttaro /  
migarājā v'; asambhīto dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.'; // ApTha\_6,52.4 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya Padumuttaranāyako /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito \*satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha:\* // ApTha\_6,52.5 //  
'Yenāyaṃ añjali dinno Buddhaseṭṭho ca thomito /  
tiṃsakappasahassāni devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_6,52.6 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Aṅgīrasassanāmako /  
vivattachaddo sambu\*ddho uppajjissati tāvade.\* // ApTha\_6,52.7 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Sataraṃsī ti nāmena arahā so bhavissati.'; // ApTha\_6,52.8 //  
Jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ pabbajjiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
Sataraṃsī pi nāmena \*pabhā niddhāvate mama.\* // ApTha\_6,52.9 //  
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇe vā jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_6,52.10 //  
Saṭṭhikappasahassamhi caturo Romanāmakā /  
sattaratanasampannā \*cakkavattī mahābalā.\* // ApTha\_6,52.11 //

[page 105]

53. Sayanadāyaka 105

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,52.12 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sataraṃsiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sataraṃsikatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[53. Sayanadāyaka.]

Padumuttarassa Buddhassa sabbalokānukampino /  
sayanaṃ tassa pādāsīṃ vip̐pasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_6,53.1 //  
Tena sayanadānena sukhe\*tte bījāsampadā /  
bhogo nibbatt\*ate tassa sayanassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_6,53.2 //  
Ākāse seyyaṃ kappemi dhāremi paṭhaviṃ imaṃ /  
pāṇesu me issariyaṃ sayanassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_6,53.3 //  
Pañcakappasahassamhi aṭṭha āsuṃ mahāvīrā /  
catuttimse \*kappasate caturo ca mahābalā.\* // ApTha\_6,53.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,53.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sayanadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sayanadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[54. Gandhodaka.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa mahābodhimaho ahu /  
vicittaghaṭaṃ ādāya gandhodakam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,54.1 //  
Nahānakāle ca bodhiyā mahāmegho pavassatha /  
ninnādo ca mahā ahu \*asaniyā phalantiyā.\* // ApTha\_6,54.2 //  
Tena 'vāsanivegena tattha kālakato ahaṃ /  
devaloke ṭhito santo imā gāthā abhās'; ahaṃ: // ApTha\_6,54.3 //

[page 106]

106 Therāpadāna

Aho Buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā /  
kalebaram me patitaṃ devaloke ramām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,54.4 //  
Ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ ma\*yhaṃ satabhūmiṃ samuggataṃ /  
kaññā sataśassāni parivārenti maṃ\* sadā. // ApTha\_6,54.5 //  
Rogā pi me na vijjanti soko mayhaṃ na vijjati /  
pariḷāhaṃ na passāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_6,54.6 //  
Aṭṭhavise kappasate rājā Samvasito ahu /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_6,54.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,54.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Gandhodakiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Gandhodakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[55. Opavuyha.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa ājānīyam adās'; ahaṃ /  
niyyādetvāna sambuddhe agamāsīṃ sakaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_6,55.1 //  
Devalo nāma nāmena satthuno aggasāvako /  
varadhammassa dāyādo āgañchi mama santikaṃ: // ApTha\_6,55.2 //

---



---

'Sapattabhāro bhagavā ājāneyyo na kappati /  
tava saṅkappam aññāya adhivāsesi cakkhumā.'; // ApTha\_6,55.3 //  
Agghāpetvā vātajavaṃ sindhavaṃ sī\*ghavāhanaṃ\* /  
Padumuttarabuddhassa ajānīyam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,55.4 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi bhavane sabbadā mama /  
khamanīyā vātajavā citte nibbattare mamaṃ. // ApTha\_6,55.5 //

[page 107]

56. Sapparivārāsana 107

Lābhā tesam suladdhaṃ vā ye labhant'; upasampadaṃ /  
punappayirūpāseyyaṃ Buddho loke sace bhava. // ApTha\_6,55.6 //  
Aṭṭhaviśatikkhattāhaṃ rājā āsiṃ mahābalo /  
caturanto vijitāvī jambusaṅḍassa issaro. // ApTha\_6,55.7 //  
Imaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_6,55.8 //  
Catu\*ttimse sahasamhi\* mahātej'; āsi khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_6,55.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,55.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Opavuyho thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Opavuyhattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[56. Sapparivārāsana.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa piṇḍapātaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
gantvā taṃ bhojanaṭṭhānaṃ mallikāhi parikkh\*ittam. // ApTha\_6,56.1 //  
Tamh'; āsanamhi\* āsīno Buddho lokagganāyako /  
akittayi piṇḍapātaṃ ujubhūto samāhito: // ApTha\_6,56.2 //  
'Yathāpi bhaddake khetto bījaṃ appam pi ropitaṃ /  
sammādhāraṃ paveccante phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ. // ApTha\_6,56.3 //  
'\*Tath'; evāyaṃ piṇḍapāto sukhe\*tte ropito tayā /  
bhava nibbattamānamhi phalato tosayissati.'; // ApTha\_6,56.4 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Jalajuttamanāmako /  
piṇḍapātaṃ thavitvāna pakkāmi uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_6,56.5 //  
Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmi indriyesu ca pañcasu /  
pav\*ivekaṃ anuyutto\* viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_6,56.6 //

[page 108]

108 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,56.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sapparivārāsano thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sapparivārāsanaṭṭherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[57. Pañcadīpika.]

---

---

Padumuttarabuddhassa sabbabhūtānukampino /  
susaṅṭhahitvā saddhamme ujudiṭṭhi ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,57.1 //  
Paḍipadānaṃ pādā'siṃ parivāre'tvāna bodhiyaṃ /  
saddahanto paḍipāni akariṃ tāvade ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,57.2 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
ākāse ukkaṃ dhārento dīpadānaṣ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_6,57.3 //  
Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroselaṃ \*samati\*ggayha pabbataṃ /  
samantā yojanasataṃ dassanaṃ anubhom'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,57.4 //  
Tena kammāvesesena patto'; mhi āsavakkhayaṃ /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ dipadindassa sāsane. // ApTha\_6,57.5 //  
Catuttiṃse kappasate Satacakkhu-sanāmakā /  
rājā 'hesuṃ mahātejā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_6,57.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_6,57.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pañcadīpiko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Pañcadīpikatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[58. Dhajadāyaka.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa bodhiyā pādamuttame /  
h\*aṭṭho haṭṭhena ci'ttena dhajam āropayaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_6,58.1 //  
Patapattāni gaṇhitvā bahiddhā chaḍḍayaṃ ahaṃ /  
anto suddhaṃ bahi suddhaṃ adhimuttam anāsavaṃ /  
sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ avandiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_6,58.2 //

[page 109]

59. Paduma 109

Padumuttaro lokavidū \*āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho\* /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_6,58.3 //  
'Iminā dhajadānena upaṭṭhānena cūbhayaṃ /  
kappānaṃ satahassaṃ duggatiṃ so na gacchati /  
devesu devasobhāgyaṃ anubhossat'; a\*nappakaṃ.\* // ApTha\_6,58.4 //  
Anekasatakkhattuñ ca rājā raṭṭhe bhavissati /  
Uggato nāma nāmena cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_6,58.5 //  
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane 'bhiramissati.'; // ApTha\_6,58.6 //  
Pa\*dhānaṃ pahita'tto 'mhi upasanto nirūpadhi /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_6,58.7 //  
Ekapaññāsasahassee kappe Uggatasavhayo /  
paññāsasatasahassee khattiyo Meghasavhayo. // ApTha\_6,58.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_6,58.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Dhajadāyako thero ima gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Dhajadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[59. Paduma.]

---

---

Catusaccaṃ pakāse\*nto varadhammacakka\*pavattako /  
vassate amataṃ vuṭṭhiṃ nibbāpento mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_6,59.1 //  
Sadhajaṃ padumaṃ gayha aḍḍhakose tṭhito ahaṃ /  
Padumuttaramunissa haṭṭho ukkhi\*pim ambare.\* // ApTha\_6,59.2 //  
Āgacchante ca padume abbhūto āsi \*tāvade\* /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya paggaṇhi vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_6,59.3 //  
Karasetṭhena paggayha jalajaṃ pupphaṃ uttamaṃ /  
{bhikkhusaṅghe} tṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_6,59.4 //  
Yen'; idaṃ padumaṃ khittaṃ sabbaññuta-m-anāsave /  
\*tam ahaṃ kit\*tayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_6,59.5 //

[page 110]

110 Therāpadāna

Tiṃsakappāni devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
paṭhavyā rajjaṃ sattasataṃ vasudhaṃ āvasissati. // ApTha\_6,59.6 //  
Tattha pattaṃ gahetvāna cakkavatti bhavissati /  
ākāsato pupphavuṭṭhi abhivassissati tadā. // ApTha\_6,59.7 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_6,59.8 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso \*dhammani\*mmitto /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_6,59.9 //  
Nikkhamitvāna kucchimhā sampajāno patissato /  
jātiyā pañcavasso 'haṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_6,59.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,59.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Padumo thero imā gāthāyo abhā- sitthā ti.  
Padumattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[60. Asanabodhiya.]

Jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ addasaṃ \*lokanā\*yakaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano upagañchiṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_6,60.1 //  
Tissassāhaṃ bhagavato lokajetṭhassa tādino /  
haṭṭho hatthena cittena ropayiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_6,60.2 //  
Asa\*no nāmadheyena dharaṇīrūhapādapo. /  
pañ\*cavasse paricariṃ asanaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_6,60.3 //  
Pupphitaṃ pādapaṃ disvā abbhūtaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
sakaṃ kammaṃ pakittento Buddhasetṭhaṃ upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_6,60.4 //  
Tisso tadā yo sambuddho sayambhū \*aggapuggalo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisiditvā imā gāthā\* abhāsatha: // ApTha\_6,60.5 //  
'Yenāyaṃ ropitā bodhi Buddhapūjā ca sakkatā /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_6,60.6 //  
Tiṃsakappāni devesu devarajjaṃ karissati /  
catusaṭṭhiñ ca khattaṃ so cakkavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_6,60.7 //

---

---

[page 111]

60. Asanabodhiya 111

Tu\*sitāhi cavit\*vāna sukkamūlena codito /  
dve sampattī anubhotvā manussatte ramissati. // ApTha\_6,60.8 //  
Padhānaṃ pahitatto so upasanto nirūpadhi /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo.'; // ApTha\_6,60.9 //  
Vivekam anuyutto 'haṃ upasanto nirūpadhi /  
\*nāgo\* va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_6,60.10 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe bodhiṃ ropes ahaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhiropay'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_6,60.11 //  
Catusattati ito kappe Daṇḍaseno ti vissuto /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti tadā ahu. // ApTha\_6,60.12 //  
Tesattati ito kappe sattāhesuṃ mahīpatī /  
Samantanemi nāmena rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_6,60.13 //  
Paṇṇavīsati'; ito kappe \*Puṇṇa\*ko nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_6,60.14 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_6,60.15 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Asanabodhiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Asanabodhiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:--  
Vijanī Sataraṃsī ca Sayan Odaki Vāhiyo  
Parivāro Padīpañ ca Dhajo Paduma-Pūjako  
Bodhī ca dasamo vutto gāthā dvenavutī tathā.  
Vijanīvaggo chaṭṭamo.

[VII. SAKACITTANIYAVAGGO.]

[61. Sakacittaniya.]

Pavanaṃ kānanaṃ disvā a\*ppasaddaṃ a\*nāvilam /  
isīnaṃ anuciṇṇaṃ va āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ // ApTha\_7,61.1 //  
Thūpaṃ katvāna veḷūnaṃ nānāpupphaṃ samokiriṃ /  
sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ nimmitaṃ abhivandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_7,61.2 //

[page 112]

112 Therāpadāna

Sattaratanasampanno rājā raṭṭhasmiṃ issaro /  
sakakammābhiraddho 'haṃ thūpapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,61.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,61.4 //  
Asītikappen'; antayaso cakkavatti aho'; ahaṃ /  
sattaratanasampanno \*catudīpamhi issaro\* // ApTha\_7,61.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_7,61.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sakacittaniyo thero imā gāthāyo{abhāsittā} ti.

---

---

Sakacittaniyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[62. Āvopupphiya.]

Vihārā abhinikkhamma abbhutthāsi 'va caṅkame /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsento desento amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_7,62.1 //  
Sikhissa giram aññāya Buddhaseṭṭhassa tādino /  
nānāpupphaṃ gahetvāna ākāsamhi samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_7,62.2 //  
Tena kammena dipadinda lokajeṭṭha narāsabha /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ thānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_7,62.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,62.4 //  
Ito vīsaticappamhi Sumedho nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_7,62.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_7,62.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Āvopupphiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Āvopupphiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 113]

63. Paccāgamaṇīya 113

[63. Paccāgamaṇīya.]

Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre cakkavāko ahaṃ tadā /  
\*suddhasevāla\*bhakkho 'haṃ pāpesu ca susaññato. // ApTha\_7,63.1 //  
Addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ gacchantāṃ anilañjase /  
tuṇḍena sālāṃ paggayha Vipassissābhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_7,63.2 //  
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā supatiṭṭhitā /  
tena cittappasādena duggatiṃ so na gacchati. // ApTha\_7,63.3 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi Buddhaseṭṭhassa santike /  
vihaṅgamaṇa santena su\*bijāṃ\* ropitaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_7,63.4 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,63.5 //  
Sucārudassanā nāma aṭṭha te ekanāmakā /  
kappe sattarase āsuṃ cakkavatti mahābalā. // ApTha\_7,63.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_7,63.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Paccāgamaṇīyo thero imā gāthāyo abhasittā ti.  
Paccāgamaṇiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[64. Parappasādaka.]

Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ mahesiṃ vijitāvināṃ /  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_7,64.1 //  
Himavā vāparimeyyo sāgaro va duruttaro /  
tad eva jhānaṃ Buddhassa ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_7,64.2 //  
Vasudhā yathāppameyyā cittā vanavaṭṭasikā /

---

---

tath'; eva sīlaṃ Buddhassa ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_7,64.3 //  
Anilañjasāsāṅkhubbho yath'; ākāso asaṅkhiyo /  
tath'; eva ñāṇaṃ Buddhassa ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_7,64.4 //

[page 114]

114 Therāpadāna  
Imāhi catūhi gāthāhi brāhmaṇo Yenasavhayo /  
buddhasettḥaṃ thavitvāna Siddhattham aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_7,64.5 //  
Catunavutikappānaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; aham /  
sugatīsu susampattiṃ anubhosim anappakaṃ. // ApTha\_7,64.6 //  
Catunavute ito kappe thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,64.7 //  
Catuddasamhi kappamhi caturo āsuṃ Uggatā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_7,64.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_7,64.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Parappasādako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Parappasādakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[65. Bhisadāyaka.]

Vessabhū nāma nāmena isīnaṃ tatiyo ahu /  
kānanaṃ vanam oggayha vihāsi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_7,65.1 //  
Bhisam muḷālaṃ gaṇhitvā agamaṃ Buddhasantike /  
tañ ca Buddhassa pādāsim pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_7,65.2 //  
Karena ca parāmaṭṭho Vessabhū varabuddhinā /  
sukhāhaṃ nābhijānāmi saman tena kut'; uttariṃ. // ApTha\_7,65.3 //  
Carimo vattate mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
hatthināgena santena kusalaṃ ropitaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_7,65.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhisadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,65.5 //  
Samodhānā ca rājāno soḷasa maṇujādhipā /  
kappamhi terase āsuṃ cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_7,65.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_7,65.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bhisadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Bhisadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 115]

66. Sucintita 115

[66. Sucintita.]

Giriduggacaro āsim abhijāto va kesarī /  
migasaṅghaṃ vadhitvāna jivāmi pabbatantare. // ApTha\_7,66.1 //  
Atthadassī tu bhagavā sabbaññū vadataṃ varo /

---

---

mam uddharitukāmo so āgañchi pabbatuttamaṃ. // ApTha\_7,66.2 //  
Pasadañ ca migamaṃ hantvā bhakkhetuṃ samupāgamiṃ /  
bhagavā tamhi samaye bhikkhayāno upāgami. // ApTha\_7,66.3 //  
Varamaṃsāni paggayha adāsiṃ tassa satthuno /  
anumodī mahāvīro nibbāpento mamaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_7,66.4 //  
Tena cittappasādena giriduggappavekkh'; ahaṃ /  
pītiṃ uppādayitvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_7,66.5 //  
Etena maṃsadānena cittassa pañidhīhi ca /  
paṇṇarase kappasate devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_7,66.6 //  
Avasesesu kappesu kusalaṃ kārītaṃ mayā /  
ten'; eva maṃsadānena Buddhānussaraṇena ca. // ApTha\_7,66.7 //  
Aṭṭhatim̐samhi kappamhi aṭṭha Dīghāyunāmakā /  
satthimh'; ito kappasate duve Varuṇanāmakā. // ApTha\_7,66.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_7,66.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sucintito thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sucintitatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 116]

116 Therāpadāna

[67. Vatthadāyaka.]

Pakkhī jāto tadā āsiṃ supaṇṇo garuḷādhipo /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ gacchantamaṃ Gandhamādanaṃ // ApTha\_7,67.1 //  
Jahitvā garuḷavaṇṇaṃ māṇavatthaṃ adhārayiṃ /  
ekaṃ vatthaṃ mayā dinnamaṃ dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_7,67.2 //  
Naṃ ca dussaṃ paṭiggayha Buddho lokagganāyako /  
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_7,67.3 //  
Iminā vatthadānena cittassa pañidhīhi ca /  
pahāya garuḷāyonimaṃ devaloke ramissati. // ApTha\_7,67.4 //  
Atthadassī tu bhagavā lokajettaṃ narāsabho /  
vatthadānaṃ pasamaṃsitvā pakkāmi uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_7,67.5 //  
Bhave nibbattamānamhi honti me vatthasampadā /  
ākāse chadanaṃ hoti vatthadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,67.6 //  
Aruṇakā satta janā cakkavattī mahabbalā /  
chattim̐satimhi āsiṃsu kappamhi manujādhipā. // ApTha\_7,67.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_7,67.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vatthadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Vatthadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[68. Ambadāyaka.]

Anomadassī bhagavā nisinna pabbatantare /  
mettāya aphaṛī lokamaṃ appamaṇaṃ nirūpadhī. // ApTha\_7,68.1 //  
Kapi ahaṃ tadā āsiṃ Himavante naguttame /

---

---

disvā Anomam amitaṃ Buddhe cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_7,68.2 //  
Avidūre Himavantassa ambā suphalino tadā /  
tato pakkaṃ gaḥetvāna ambam samadhukam adaṃ. // ApTha\_7,68.3 //

[page 117]

69. Sumana 117

Tam me buddho viyākāsi Anomadassī mahāmuni: /  
'Iminā madhudānena ambadānena cūbhayaṃ. // ApTha\_7,68.4 //  
Sattapaññāsakappāni devaloke ramissasi /  
avasesesu kappesu vokiṇṇaṃ saṃsarissasi. // ApTha\_7,68.5 //  
Khepetvā pāpakaṃ kammaṃ paripakkāya buddhiyā /  
vinipātādiyā gantvā kilese jhāpayissasi.'; // ApTha\_7,68.6 //  
Dhammena yuttamenāhaṃ damito 'mhi mahesinā /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_7,68.7 //  
Sattasattati kappasate Ambaṭṭhaja-sanāmakā /  
\*catuddasā te rājāno\* cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_7,68.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_7,68.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ambadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Ambadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[69. Sumana.]

Sumano nāma nāmena mālākāro ahaṃ tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_7,69.1 //  
Ubbo hatthehi paggayha sumanaṃ pupphamuttamaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_7,69.2 //  
Imāya pupphapūjāya cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,69.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,69.4 //  
Chabbīsatiṃhi kappamhi cattār'; assu mahāyasā /  
sattaratanasampannā rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_7,69.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_7,69.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sumano thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sumanattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 118]

118 Therāpadāna

[70. Pupphacaṅgoṭiya.]

Abhītarūpaṃ sīhaṃ va garuḷaggaṃ va pakkhinaṃ /  
vyagghusabhaṃ va pavaraṃ abhijātaṃ va kesariṃ // ApTha\_7,70.1 //  
Sikhim tilokasaraṇaṃ anejaṃ aparājitaṃ /

---



---

nisinnaṃ \*samaṇaggaṃ\* bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ // ApTha\_7,70.2 //  
Caṅgotake ṭhapetvāna anojaṃ pupphamuttamaṃ /  
sahacaṅgotaken'; eva Buddhasetṭhaṃ samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_7,70.3 //  
Tena cittappasādena dipadinda narāsabha /  
patto 'mhi acalaṭṭhānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_7,70.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_7,70.5 //  
Sampunṇe tiṃsakappamhi Devabhūti-sanāmakā /  
sattaratanasampannā pañc'; āsuṃ cakkavattino. // ApTha\_7,70.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_7,70.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pupphacaṅgotiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Pupphacaṅgotiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Sakacittaṃ Addhāpupphi Paccābhigamanena ca  
Parappasādi Bhisado Sucinti Vatthadāyako.  
Ambadāyi ca Sumano Pupphacaṅgotiko pi ca  
gāth'; ekasattati vuttā gaṇitā atthadassihī.  
Sakacittiyavaggo sattamo.

[page 119]

71. Nāgasamāla 119

[VIII. NĀGASAMALAVAGGO.]

[71. Nāgasamāla.]

Apāṭaliṃ ahaṃ pupphaṃ ujjhitaṃ sumahāpathe /  
thūpamhi abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_8,71.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,71.2 //  
Ito pannarase kappe Bhūmiyo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_8,71.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_8,71.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nāgasamālo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Nāgasamālatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[72. Padasañña.]

Akkantañ ca padaṃ disvā Tissassādiccabandhuno /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_8,72.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi padasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,72.2 //  
Ito sattamake kappe Sumedho nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahābalo. // ApTha\_8,72.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

---

---

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_8,72.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Padasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Padasaññakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 120]  
120 Therāpadāna

[73. Saññaka.]

Dumagge paṃsukūlikaṃ laggaṃ disvāna satthuno /  
tato 'haṃ añjaliṃ katvā paṃsukūliṃ avandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_8,73.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,73.2 //  
Ito catutthake kappe Dumasāro su khattiyo /  
caturanto vijitāvī cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_8,73.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_8,73.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Saññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Saññakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[74. Bhisāluvadāyaka.]

Kānanaṃ vanam oggayha vasāmi vivane ahaṃ /  
Vipassim addasaṃ Buddhaṃ āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_8,74.1 //  
Bhisāluvañ ca pādāsīm udakaṃ hatthadhovanaṃ /  
vanditvā sirasā pāde pakkāmi uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_8,74.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe bhisāluvam adamaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,74.3 //  
Ito tatiyake kappe Bhisasammata-khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_8,74.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_8,74.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bhisāluvadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Bhisāluvadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Chaṭṭhamabhānavāraṃ.

[page 121]  
75. Ekasaññaka 121

[75. Ekasaññaka.]

Khaṇḍo nāma'; āsi nāmena Vipassiss'; aggasāvako /  
ekā bhikkhā mayā dinnā lokāhutipaṭiggaho. // ApTha\_8,75.1 //  
Tena cittappasādena dipadinda narāsabha /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekabhikkhāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,75.2 //  
Cattāṭṭise ito kappe Varuṇo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_8,75.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

---

---

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_8,75.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Ekasaññakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[76. Tiṇasanthāradāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre mahājātassaro ahū /  
satapattehi sañchanno nānāsakuṇamālayo. // ApTha\_8,76.1 //  
Tamhi nahātvā pivitvā ca avidūre vasām'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ samañānaggaṃ gacchantāṃ anilañjase. // ApTha\_8,76.2 //  
Mama saṅkappāṃ aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
abbhato oruhitvāna bhūmiy'; aṭṭhāsi tāvade. // ApTha\_8,76.3 //  
Visāṇena tiṇaṃ gayha nisīdanam adās'; ahaṃ /  
nisīdi bhagavā tattha Tisso lokavināyako. // ApTha\_8,76.4 //  
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā avandiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
paṭikuṭiko avasakkiṃ nijjhāyanto mahāmuniṃ. // ApTha\_8,76.5 //  
Tena cittappasādena Nimmānaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi santhārassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,76.6 //

[page 122]

122 Therāpadāna

Ito dutiyake kappe Migasammata-khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_8,76.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_8,76.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tiṇasanthārako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Tiṇasanthāradāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[77. Sūcidāyaka.]

Tiṃsakappasahassamhi sambuddho lokanāyako /  
Sumedho nāma nāmena battiṃsavaralakkhaṇo. // ApTha\_8,77.1 //  
Tassa kañcanaṇaṇassa dipadindassa tādino /  
pañca sūci mayā dinnā sibbanatthāya cīvaraṃ. // ApTha\_8,77.2 //  
Ten'; eva sūcidānena nipuṇatthaṃ vipassakaṃ /  
tikkhalaḥ ca phāsuṇ ca ñāṇam me udapajjatha. // ApTha\_8,77.3 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_8,77.4 //  
Dīpadādhipati nāma rājāno caturo ahuṃ /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_8,77.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_8,77.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sūcidāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sūcidāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[78. Pāṭalipupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇaṇaṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ gacchantāṃ antarāpaṇe /

---

---

kañcanagghiyasañkāsamaṃ dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇamaṃ. // ApTha\_8,78.1 //  
Seṭṭhiputto tadā āsiṃ sukhumaḷo sukheṭṭhito /  
ucchaṅge paṭṭalipupphaṃ katvā taṃ abhisamaṃhariṃ. // ApTha\_8,78.2 //

[page 123]

79. Ṭhitañjaliya 123

Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṇa pupphena abhipūjayiṃ /  
Tissaṃ lokaviduṃ nāthaṃ naradevaṃ namass'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_8,78.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,78.4 //  
Ito tesatṭhi kappamhi Abhisammata-nāmaḷo /  
sattaratanaṃsaṃpanṇo cakkavatti mahābala. // ApTha\_8,78.5 //  
Paṭisaṃbhidaṃ catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ ti. // ApTha\_8,78.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Paṭalipupphiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Paṭalipupphiyattherassa apadāṇaṃ samattaṃ.

[79. Ṭhitañjaliya.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araññe kāṇaṇe ahaṃ /  
tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ Tissaṃ pavaraḷakkhaṇamaṃ. // ApTha\_8,79.1 //  
Tatthāhaṃ añjaliṃ katvā pakkāmiṃ pācīnāṃmukho /  
avidūre nisīnassa niyate paṇṇasaṇthare. // ApTha\_8,79.2 //  
Tato me asaṇipāto matthake nipatī tadā /  
so 'haṃ maraṇakāḷamhi akāsiṃ punar añjaliṃ. // ApTha\_8,79.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe añjalim akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi añjalissa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,79.4 //  
Catupaṇṇāsakappamhi Migaketu-saṇāmako /  
sattaratanaṃsaṃpanṇo cakkavatti mahabbala. // ApTha\_8,79.5 //  
Paṭisaṃbhidaṃ catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsaṇaṃ ti. // ApTha\_8,79.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ṭhitañjaliyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Ṭhitañjalīyattherassa apadāṇaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 124]

124 Therāpadāna

[80. Tīṇipadumiya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammānaṃ pāragū /  
danto dantaparivuto naḷarā nikkhamī jīno. // ApTha\_8,80.1 //  
Nagaṇe Haṃsavatiyā ahoṣiṃ māḷiko tadā /  
yaṃ tattha uttamaṃ pupphaṃ tīṇi pupphāni aggahiṃ. // ApTha\_8,80.2 //  
Addasaṃ virajaṃ \*Buddhaṃ paṭimaggantarāpaṇe\* /  
so 'haṃ disvāna sambuddhaṃ evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: // ApTha\_8,80.3 //  
'Kim me imehi pupphehi rañño upaṇītehi me? /

---

---

Gāmaṃ vā gāmakkhettam vā sahaṣṣam vā labheyya 'haṃ. // ApTha\_8,80.4 //  
Adantadamakam \*dhīram sabbasattasukhāvaham\* /  
lokanātham pūjayitvā lacchāmi amitam dhanam. ; // ApTha\_8,80.5 //  
Evāham cintayitvāna sakam cittam pasādayim /  
{tīṇi} lohitake gayha ākāse ukkhipim tadā. // ApTha\_8,80.6 //  
Mayā ukkhittamattam hi ākāse pattharimṣu te /  
dhārimṣu matthake tattha uddhavaṇṭā adhomukhā. // ApTha\_8,80.7 //  
Ye keci manujā disvā ukkuṭṭhim sampavattayum /  
devatā antalikkhamhi sādhuḥkāram pavattayum: // ApTha\_8,80.8 //  
'Accheram loke uppannam buddhaseṭṭhassa vāhasā /  
sabbe dhammam suṇissāma pupphānam vāhasā mayam. ; // ApTha\_8,80.9 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇam paṭiggaho /  
vithiyam hi ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_8,80.10 //  
'Yo so buddham apūjesi rattapadumehi tadā /  
tam aham kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: ; // ApTha\_8,80.11 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
tiṃsakappāni devindo devarajjam karissati. // ApTha\_8,80.12 //  
Mahāvithhārikam nāma vyamham hessati tāvade /  
tiyojanasatubbeddham diyaḍḍhasatavittatham. // ApTha\_8,80.13 //

[page 125]

80. Tīṇipadumiya 125

Cattārisatasahassāni niyyūhā ca sumāpitā /  
kūṭāgāravārūpetā mahāsayanavositā. // ApTha\_8,80.14 //  
Koṭisatasahassīyo parivāressanti accharā /  
kusalā naccagīṭassa vāditehi padakkhinam. // ApTha\_8,80.15 //  
Etādisse vyamhavare nārīgaṇasamākule /  
vassissati pupphavasso dibbo lohitako sadā. // ApTha\_8,80.16 //  
Bhittikhīle nāgadante dvāragāhe ca toraṇe /  
cakkamattā lohitakā olambissanti tāvade. // ApTha\_8,80.17 //  
Pattena pattasañchane anto vyamhavare imam /  
attharivā pārupitvā tuvaṭṭhissanti tāvade. // ApTha\_8,80.18 //  
Bhavanam parivāretvā samantā satayojanam /  
te visuddhā lohitakā dibbā gandhā pavāyare. // ApTha\_8,80.19 //  
Pañcasatatikkhattuṇ ca cakkavatti bhavissati /  
padesarajjam vipulam gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyam. // ApTha\_8,80.20 //  
Sampattiyo duve bhutvā anīti anupaddavo /  
samppatte pariyoṣāne nibbānam passayissati. // ApTha\_8,80.21 //  
Sudīṭṭho vata me Buddho, vānijjam suppayojitam /  
padumāni {tīṇi} pūjetvā anubhosin ti sampadā. // ApTha\_8,80.22 //  
Ajja me dhammapattassa vippamuttassa sabbaso /  
supupphitam lohitakam dhārayissanti matthake. // ApTha\_8,80.23 //  
Mama kammam kathentassa Padumuttarasatthuno /  
sattapāṇasahassānam dhammābhisamayo ahu. // ApTha\_8,80.24 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yam Buddham abhipūjayim /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi {tṭi} padumān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_8,80.25 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_8,80.26 //

[page 126]

126 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_8,80.27 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tīṇipadumiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Tīṇipadumiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Samālo Padasaññī ca Sasaññ'; Āluvadāyako  
Ekasaññī Tīṇadado Sūci Pāṭalipupphiyo  
Ṭhitañjali Tīpadumī gāthāyo pañcasattati.  
Nāgasamālavaggo aṭṭhāmo.

[IX. TIMIRAPUPPHIYA.]

[81. Timirapupphiya.]

Candabhāgānadīṭṭire anusotaṃ vajām'; ahaṃ /  
nisinnaṃ samaṇaṃ disvā vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ. // ApTha\_9,81.1 //  
Tassa cittaṃ pasādetvā evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā /  
tārayissati tiṇṇo 'yaṃ danto 'yaṃ damayissati. // ApTha\_9,81.2 //  
Assāsessati assattho santo ca samayissati /  
mocayissati mutto ca nibbāpessati nibbuto. // ApTha\_9,81.3 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna Siddhatthassa mahesino /  
gahetvā timiraṃ pupphaṃ matthake okirim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,81.4 //  
Añjalippaggahetvāna katvāna ca padakkhinaṃ /  
vanditvā sattuṇo pāde pakkāmiṃ aparaṃ disaṃ. // ApTha\_9,81.5 //  
Aciraṃ gatamattaṃ maṃ migarājā apīlayi /  
papātam anugacchanta tatth'; eva papatiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,81.6 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapujāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,81.7 //

[page 127]

82. Gatasaññaka 127

Chappaññāsamhi kappamhi satt'; ev'; āsuṃ mahāyasā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_9,81.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_9,81.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Timirapupphiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Timirapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[82. Gatasaññaka.]

---

---

Jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
avandiṃ satthuno pāde vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_9,82.1 //  
Satta naṅgaliki pupphe ākāse ukkhipim ahaṃ /  
Tissaṃ Buddhaṃ samuddissa anantaṅasāgaraṃ. // ApTha\_9,82.2 //  
Sugātānugataṃ maggaṃ pūjetvā haṭṭhamānaso /  
aṅjaliṃ va tad'; ākāsiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_9,82.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,82.4 //  
Ito aṭṭhamake kappe tayo Aggisikhā ahuṃ /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_9,82.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_9,82.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Gatasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Gatasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 128]

128 Therāpadāna

[83. Pannaṅjalika.]

Rukkhamūle nisino 'haṃ vyādhito paramen'; ahaṃ /  
paramakāruññapatto 'mhi araññe kānane ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,83.1 //  
Anukampaṃ upādāya Tisso satthā upesi maṃ /  
so 'haṃ nipannako santo sīre katvāna aṅjaliṃ. // ApTha\_9,83.2 //  
Pasannacitto sumano sabbasattānam uttamaṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,83.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ vandiṃ purisuttamaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vandāyā idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,83.4 //  
Ito pañcamake kappe pañc'; ev'; āsuṃ Mahāsikhā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_9,83.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_9,83.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pannaṅjaliyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Pannaṅjalikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[84. Adhopupphiya.]

Abhibhū nāma so bhikkhu Sikhino aggasāvako /  
mahānubhāvo tevijjo Himavantāṃ upāgami. // ApTha\_9,84.1 //  
Aham pi Himavantāhi ramanīy'; assame isi /  
vasāmi appamaññāsu iddhisu ca tadā vasī. // ApTha\_9,84.2 //  
Pakkhī jāto viy'; ākāse pabbataṃ abhipatthayim /  
adho pupphaṃ gahetvāna āgañchiṃ pabbataṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,84.3 //  
Sattapupphāni gaṇhitvā matthake okiriṃ ahaṃ /  
ālokito ca vīrena pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho. // ApTha\_9,84.4 //

---

---

[page 129]

85. Raṃsisaññika 129

Āvāsam abhisambhosim patvāna assamaṃ ahaṃ /  
khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna pāvisim pabbatantaraṃ. // ApTha\_9,84.5 //  
Ajagaro maṃ pīlesi ghorarūpo mahabbalo /  
pubbakammaṃ saritvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,84.6 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,84.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanānaṃ ti. // ApTha\_9,84.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Adhopupphiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Adhopupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[85. Raṃsisaññika.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi vāsamaṃ kappes'; ahaṃ pure /  
ajinuttamavattho 'haṃ vasāmi pabbatantare. // ApTha\_9,85.1 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇamaṃ sambuddhaṃ sataraṃsī va bhānumaṃ /  
vanantara gataṃ disvā sālarājaṃ va pupphitaṃ. // ApTha\_9,85.2 //  
Raṃse cittaṃ pasādetvā Vipassissa mahesino /  
paggayha añjaliṃ vandim sirasā ukkuṭim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,85.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi raṃsisaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,85.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanānaṃ ti. // ApTha\_9,85.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Raṃsisaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Raṃsisaññikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 130]

130 Therāpadāna

[86. Raṃsisaññaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi vākacīradharo ahaṃ /  
caṅkamaṃ ca samārūlho nisīdim pācināmukho. // ApTha\_9,86.1 //  
Pabbate sugataṃ disvā Phussaṃ jhānarataṃ tadā /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna raṃse cittappasādayim. // ApTha\_9,86.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ saññam alabhim tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi raṃsisaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,86.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanānaṃ ti. // ApTha\_9,86.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Raṃsisaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Raṃsisaññakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[87. Phaladāyaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi kharājīnadharaṃ ahaṃ /  
Phussaṃ jinavaraṃ disvā phalahattho phalaṃ adamaṃ // ApTha\_9,87.1 //

---



---

Yam ahaṃ phalam adāsiṃ vip̐pasannena cetasā /  
bhavē nibbattamānamhi phalaṃ nibbattate mamaṃ. // ApTha\_9,87.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,87.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sasanan ti. // ApTha\_9,87.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Phaladāyakoṭthero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Phaladāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 131]

88. Saddasaññaka 131

[88. Saddasaññaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi vasāmi paṇṇasanthare /  
Phussassa dhammaṃ bhaṇato sadde cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_9,88.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,88.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_9,88.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Saddasaññakoṭthero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Saddasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[89. Bodhisaññaka.]

Vipassissa bhagavato mahābodhimaho ahū /  
pabbajj'; upagato santo upagacchiṃ mahaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_9,89.1 //  
Kusumodakaṃ ādāya bodhiyā okirim ahaṃ /  
\*mocayissati no mu\*tto nibbāpessati nibbuto. // ApTha\_9,89.2 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ bodhim abhisiñc'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhisaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,89.3 //  
Tettiṃse vattamānamhi kappe āsum janādhipa /  
Udakāsecanā nāma aṭṭh'; ete cakkavattino. // ApTha\_9,89.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍābhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_9,89.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bodhisaññakoṭthero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Bodhisaññakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 132]

132 Therāpadāna

[90. Padumapupphiya.]

Pokkharavanaṃ pavittṭho bhuñjanto padumān'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ Phussasambuddhaṃ battiṃsavaralakkhaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_9,90.1 //  
Padumapupphaṃ gahetvā ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ /  
pasannakammaṃ katvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_9,90.2 //

---

---

Pabbajitvāna kāyena manasā saṃvutena ca /  
vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā ājīvaṃ parisodhayiṃ. // ApTha\_9,90.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_9,90.4 //  
Padumabhāsanāmā ca aṭṭhārasa-mahīpatī /  
aṭṭhārasasu kappesu aṭṭhatālisa-m-āsisuṃ. // ApTha\_9,90.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_9,90.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Padumapupphiyothero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Padumapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Timiraṃ Naṅgalipupphī Nipannañjaliko Adho  
dve Raṃsisaññī Phalado Saddasaññī ca Sevako  
Padumapupphī ca gāthāyo chapaññāsa pakittitā.  
Timirapupphiyavaggo navamo.

[page 133]

91. Sudhāpiṇḍiya 133

[91. Sudhāpiṇḍiya.]

Pūjārahe pūjayato Buddhe yadi va sāvake /  
papañcasamatikkante tiṇṇasokapariddave. // ApTha\_10,91.1 //  
Te tādise pūjayato nibbute akutobhaye /  
na sakkā puññaṃ saṅkhātuṃ ime ttaṃ api kenaci. // ApTha\_10,91.2 //  
Catunnam api dīpānaṃ issaraṃ yodhakāraye /  
ekissā pūjanāy'; etaṃ kamaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. // ApTha\_10,91.3 //  
Siddhatthassa naraggassa cetīye phalitāntare /  
sudhāpiṇḍo mayā dinno vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_10,91.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi paṭisaṅkhārass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,91.5 //  
Ito tiṃsati-kappamhi Paṭisaṅkhārasavhayā /  
sattaratanasampannā terasācakkavattino. // ApTha\_10,91.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_10,91.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sudhāpiṇḍiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sudhāpiṇḍiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[92. Sucintita.]

Tissassa lokanāthassa pubbe-pīṭham-adās'; ahaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ Buddhassādiccabandhuno. // ApTha\_10,92.1 //  
Aṭṭhatimse ito kappe rājā āsiṃ Mahārucci /  
bhogo ca vipulo āsi sayanañ ca anappakaṃ. // ApTha\_10,92.2 //  
Pīṭhaṃ Buddhassa datvāna vippasannena cetasā /  
anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe sukataṃ attano. // ApTha\_10,92.3 //

---

---

[page 134]

134 Therāpadāna

Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ piṭṭham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṭṭhadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,92.4 //  
Aṭṭhatimse ito kappe tayo te cakkavattino /  
Ruci Uparuci c'; eva Mahārucci tatiyako. // ApTha\_10,92.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_10,92.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sucintito thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sucintitatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[93. Aḍḍhacelaka.]

Tissassāhaṃ bhagavato upaḍḍhadussaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
parakāpaññapatto 'mhi duggandhena samappito. // ApTha\_10,93.1 //  
Upaḍḍhadussaṃ datvāna kappam saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ /  
avasesesu kappesu kusalan tīritam mayā. // ApTha\_10,93.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ dussam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dussadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,93.3 //  
Ekūnapaṇṇe kappamhi rājāno cakkavattino /  
Samantā-Odanā nāma battim's'; āsu janādhipā. // ApTha\_10,93.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_10,93.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Aḍḍhacelako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Aḍḍhacelakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[94. Sūcidāyaka.]

Kammāro 'haṃ pure āsiṃ Bandhumāyaṃ puruttame /  
sūcidānaṃ mayā dinnam Vipassissa mahesino. // ApTha\_10,94.1 //  
Vajiraggasamañ ñāṇaṃ hoti kammena tādisaṃ /  
virāgo 'mhi vimutto 'mhi \*patto 'mhi\* āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_10,94.2 //

[page 135]

95. Gandhamāliya 135

Atīte ca bhava sabbe vattamāne c'; anāgate /  
ñāṇena viciniṃ sabbaṃ sūcidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,94.3 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe sattāsuṃ Vajirasamā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_10,94.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_10,94.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sucidāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sucidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[95. Gandhamāliya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato gandhathūpaṃ akās'; ahaṃ /

---

---

sumanehi paṭicchannaṃ Buddhānucchavikaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_10,95.1 //  
Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsaṃ Buddhaṃ lokagganāyakaṃ /  
indīvaraṃ va jalitaṃ ādittaṃ va hutāsaṃ. // ApTha\_10,95.2 //  
Vyagghusabhaṃ va pavaraṃ abhijātaṃ va kesariṃ /  
nisinnaṃ samañānaggaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakhattaṃ /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_10,95.3 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe gandhamālaṃ yato adamaṃ /  
Buddhe katassa kāssa phalenāhaṃ visesato /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapujāy'; idamaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,95.4 //  
Cattārisamhi ekūne kappe āsiṃsu soḷasa /  
Devagandhasanāmā te rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_10,95.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_10,95.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Gandhamāliyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Gandhamāliyattherasso apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 136]

136 Therāpadāna

[96. Tipupphiya.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araññe kānane ahaṃ /  
pāṭaliharitaṃ disvā tīṇi pupphāni okiriṃ. // ApTha\_10,96.1 //  
Sattapattāni gaṇhitvā bahicchaḍḍes'; ahan tadā /  
antosuddhaṃ bahisuddhaṃ suvimuttaṃ anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_10,96.2 //  
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ Vipassi-lokanāyakaṃ /  
pāṭaliṃ abhivādetvā tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_10,96.3 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ bodhim abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhipūjāy'; idamaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,96.4 //  
Samantapāsādikā nāma terasāsiṃsu rājino /  
ito tettiṃsa kappamhi cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_10,96.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_10,96.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tipupphiyō thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Tipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[97. Madhupiṇḍika.]

Vivane kānane disvā appasadde nirākule /  
Siddhatthaṃ isinaṃ seṭṭhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ, // ApTha\_10,97.1 //  
Nibbutattaṃ mahānāgaṃ nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā /  
osadhiṃ va virocantaṃ devasaṅghanamassitaṃ /  
vitti me bāhu\*kā\* tāva ñāṇaṃ uppajji tāvade. // ApTha\_10,97.2 //  
Vutṭhitassa samādhimhā madhuṃ datvāna satthuno /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho. // ApTha\_10,97.3 //

---

---

[page 137]

98. Senāsanadāyaka 137

Catuttiṃsamhi kappamhi rājā āsiṃ Sudassano /  
madhu-bhisebhi savati bhojanamhi ca tāvade /  
madhuvassam pavassittha pubbakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,97.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe\*yaṃ madhum adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi madhudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,97.5 //  
Catuttiṃse ito kappe\* cattāro te Sudassanā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_10,97.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_10,97.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Madhupiṇḍiko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Madhupiṇḍikatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[98. Senāsanadāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato adāsiṃ paṇṇasantharam /  
samantā upakāriṇ ca kusumaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_10,98.1 //  
Pāsāde \*ca\* guhaṃ rammaṃ anubhomi mahārahaṃ /  
mahagghāni ca pupphāni sayane 'bhisavanti me. // ApTha\_10,98.2 //  
Sayane 'han tuvaṭṭāmi vicitte pupphasanthate /  
pupphavuṭṭhi ca sayane abhivassati tāvade. // ApTha\_10,98.3 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe adāsiṃ paṇṇasantharam /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi santharassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,98.4 //  
Ṭhitasanthārakā nāma satta te cakkavattino /  
ito te pañcame kappe uppajjimsu janādhipā. // ApTha\_10,98.5 //

[page 138]

138 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_10,98.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Senādāyako-thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Senāsanadāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[99. Veyyāvaccaka.]

Vipassissa bhagavato mahāpūgagaṇo ahu /  
veyyāvaccakaro āsiṃ sabbakicesu vyāvaṭo. // ApTha\_10,99.1 //  
Deyyadhammo ca me n'; atthi sugatassa mahesino /  
avandiṃ satthuno pāde vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_10,99.2 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe veyyāvaccam akās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi veyyāvaccass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,99.3 //  
Ito aṭṭhamake kappe rājā āsiṃ Sucintito /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahābalo. // ApTha\_10,99.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_10,99.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Veyyāvaccakaro thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.

---

---

Veyyāvaccakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[100. Buddhūpaṭṭhāka.]

Vipassino bhagavato ahoṣiṃ saṅkhadhamako /  
niccupaṭṭhānayoṭṭo 'mhi \*sugatassa mahesino\* // ApTha\_10,100.1 //  
Upaṭṭhānaphalaṃ passa lokanāthassa tādino: /  
saṭṭhituriyasahassāni parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_10,100.2 //

[page 139]

100. Buddhūpaṭṭhāka 139

Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ upaṭṭhiṃ mahāsiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi upaṭṭhānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_10,100.3 //  
\*Catunavute ito kappe Mahā\*nigghosanāmakā /  
solasāsimsu rājāno cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_10,100.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_10,100.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Buddhūpaṭṭhāko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Buddhūpaṭṭhākatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Sudhāpiṇḍaṇ ca Celaṇ ca Kammāro Gandhamāliyo  
Tipupphiyo Madhu Senā Veyyāvacco va Dhammako  
Samasaṭṭhiṇ ca gāthāyo asmiṃ vagge pakiṭṭitā.  
Sudhāvaggo dasamo.

Atha VaggUddānaṃ:

Buddhavaggo hi paṭhamo Sīhāsani Subhūti ca  
Kuṇḍa-Dhāno Upālī ca Vijaṇī Sakacittanī  
Nāgasamālo Timiraṃ Sudhāvaggena tedasā  
catuddasasatā gāthā pañcapaññāsa-m-eva ca.  
Buddhavaggadasakaṃ  
Paṭhamasatakaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 140]

140 Therāpadāna

[101. Bhikkhadāyaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
pavarā abhinikkhantaṃ vānā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ. // ApTha\_11,101.1 //  
Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pādāsiṃ Siddhatthassa mahesino /  
paññassa upasantassa mahāvīrassa tādino. // ApTha\_11,101.2 //  
Padenānupadaṃ-yanto nibbāpentaṃ mahājanaṃ /  
\*vit'ti me pāhunā tāva Buddhass'; ādiccabandhuno. // ApTha\_11,101.3 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_11,101.4 //  
Sattāsītimhi 'to kappe Mahāreṇussanāmakā /

---

---

sattaratanasampannā satt'; eva cakkavattino. // ApTha\_11,101.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_11,101.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bhikkhadāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Bhikkhadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[102. Nāṇasaññaaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā /  
tidhāppabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ kuñjaraṃ va mahesinaṃ // ApTha\_11,102.1 //  
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā uḷurājaṃ va pūritaṃ /  
rathiyā paṭipajantaṃ lokajeṭṭhaṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_11,102.2 //  
Nāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā paggahetvāna añjaliṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Siddhatthaṃ abhivādayiṃ. // ApTha\_11,102.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kamma akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ñāṇasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_11,102.4 //  
Tesattati ito kappe soḷasāsuṃ naruttamā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_11,102.5 //

[page 141]

103. Uppalahatthiya 141

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_11,102.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nāṇasaññaako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Nāṇasaññaakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[103. Uppalahatthiya.]

Tivarāyaṃ nivāsī 'haṃ ahosiṃ mālīko tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ Siddhatthaṃ lokapūjitaṃ. // ApTha\_11,103.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano pupphatthaṃ adās 'ahaṃ /  
yatthayattḥ'; upapajjāmi tassa kamma vāhasā // ApTha\_11,103.2 //  
Anubhomi phalaṃ iṭṭhaṃ pubbe sukataṃ attano /  
parikkhitto sumallehi sasaññāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_11,103.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_11,103.4 //  
Catunavute upādāya ṭhapetvā vattamānakaṃ /  
pañca rājā-satā tattha Najjupamasanāmakā. // ApTha\_11,103.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_11,103.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Uppalahatthiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Uppalahatthiyatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[104. Padapūjaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato jātipuppham adās'; ahaṃ /  
pādesu satta pupphāni hāsena-kāritāni me. // ApTha\_11,104.1 //  
Tena kammen'; ahaṃ ajja atihomi narāmare /

---

---

dhāremi antimam deham sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_11,104.2 //

[page 142]

142 Therāpadāna

Catunavute ito kappe yam puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatim nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idam phalam. // ApTha\_11,104.3 //  
Samantaḡandhanāmā-'sum terasā cakkavattino /  
ito pañcamake kappe cāurantā gaṇādhīpā. // ApTha\_11,104.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḡabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan'; ti. // ApTha\_11,104.5 //  
Ittham sudam āyasmā Padapūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsītthāti.  
Padapūjakatherassa apadānam samattam.

[105. Muṭṭhipupphiya.]

Sudassano ti nāmena mālākāro aham tadā /  
addasam virajam Buddhāṃ lokajēṭṭham narāsabham. // ApTha\_11,105.1 //  
Jātipuppham gaḡetvāna pūjayim Padumuttaram /  
visuddhacakkhu sumano dibbacakkhum samajjhagam. // ApTha\_11,105.2 //  
Etissā Buddhapūjāya cittassa paṇidhīhi ca /  
kappānam sataḡahassam duggatim nūpapajj'; aham. // ApTha\_11,105.3 //  
Soḡasāsimsu rājāno Devuttarasanāmakā /  
chattimsamhi ito kappe cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_11,105.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḡabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_11,105.5 //  
Ittham sudam āyasmā Muṭṭhipupphiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsītthāti.  
Muṭṭhipupphiyattherassa apadānam samattam.

[106. Uḡakapūjaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇam sambuddham ḡacchantam anilañjase /  
ghatāsanam va jalitam ādittam va hutāsanam. // ApTha\_11,106.1 //  
Pāṇinā ḡakam ḡayha ākāse ukkhipim aham /  
sampaṭicchi mahāvīro Buddho kāruṇiko mayi. // ApTha\_11,106.2 //

[page 143]

107. Nalamāliya 143

Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā Padumuttaranāyako /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_11,106.3 //  
'Imin'; ḡakadānena pītiuppādanena ca /  
kappasataḡahassam hi duggatim nūpagacchati. !; // ApTha\_11,106.4 //  
Tena kammena dipadinda lokajēṭṭha narāsabha /  
patto 'mhi acalam ṭhānam hitvā jayaparājayam. // ApTha\_11,106.5 //  
Sahassarāja-nāmena tayo te cakkavattino /  
pañcasatṭhikappasate cāurantā janādhīpā. // ApTha\_11,106.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

---



---

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_11,106.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Udakapūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Udakapūjakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[107. Nalamāliya.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
tiṇantare nisinnassa upasantassa tādino // ApTha\_11,107.1 //  
Naḷamālaṃ gahetvāna bandhitvā vijānim ahaṃ /  
Buddhassa upanāmesim dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_11,107.2 //  
Paṭiggahetvā sabbaññū vijānim lokanāyako /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_11,107.3 //  
'Yathā me kāyo nibbāyi pariḷāho na vijjati /  
tath'; eva tividhaggīhi cittaṃ tava vimuccatu.'; // ApTha\_11,107.4 //  
Sabbe devā samāgañchuṃ ye keci dumanissitā: /  
'sussāma Buddhavacanaṃ hāsayantañ ca dāyakaṃ.'; // ApTha\_11,107.5 //  
Nisino bhagavā tattha devasaṅghapurakkhato /  
dāyakaṃ sampahaṃsento imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_11,107.6 //  
'Iminā vijadānena cittaṃ pañidhīhi ca /  
Subbato nāma nāmena cakkavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_11,107.7 //

[page 144]

144 Therāpādāna

Tena kammāvasesena sukkamūlena codito /  
Māluto nāma nāmena cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_11,107.8 //  
Iminā vijadānena sammānavipulena ca /  
kappasatasahassam-hi duggatiṃ nūpapajjati.'; // ApTha\_11,107.9 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi subbatā aṭṭh'; ahiṃsu te /  
ekūnatiṃse sahasse aṭṭha Mālutanāmakā". // ApTha\_11,107.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_11,107.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nalamāliyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Nalamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Sattamaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

[108. Āsanūpaṭṭhāyaka.]

Kānanaṃ vanam oḡayha appasaddaṃ nirākulaṃ /  
sihāsanaṃ mayā dinnam Atthadassissa tādino. // ApTha\_11,108.1 //  
Mālahatthaṃ gahetvāna katvā ca naṃ padakkhinaṃ /  
satthāraṃ payirūpāsivā pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_11,108.2 //  
Tena kammena dipadinda lokajeṭṭha narāsabha /  
sannibbāpemi attānaṃ; bhavā sabbe samūhatā. // ApTha\_11,108.3 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sihāsanaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_11,108.4 //  
Ito sattakappasate Sannibbāpakakhattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_11,108.5 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_11,108.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Āsanūpaṭṭhāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Āsanūpaṭṭhāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 145]

109. Bilālidāyaka 145

[109. Bilālidāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre vasāmi paṇṇasanthare /  
ghāsesu gedham āpanno seyyasīlo va 'han tadā. // ApTha\_11,109.1 //  
Khaṇant'; ālu-kaḷambāni bilāli-takkaḷāni ca /  
kolaṃ bhallātaṃ bellaṃ āhaṭvā paṭiyāditaṃ. // ApTha\_11,109.2 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya agacchi mama santikaṃ. // ApTha\_11,109.3 //  
Upāgataṃ mahānāgaṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
bilāliṃ paggaḥetvāna pattamhi okiriṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_11,109.4 //  
Paribhuñji mahāvīro tosayanto mamaṃ tadā /  
paribhuñjitvāna sabbaññū imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_11,109.5 //  
'Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā bilāliṃ me adā tuvaṃ /  
kappānaṃ sataśassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpagacchasi.'; // ApTha\_11,109.6 //  
Carimaṃ vattate mayhaṃ; bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_11,109.7 //  
Catupaññās'; ito kappe Sumekhālisamavhāyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_11,109.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_11,109.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bilālidāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittāti.  
Bilālidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 146]

146 Therāpadāna

[110. Reṇupūjaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ sataraṃsīva bhānumaṃ /  
obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā uḷurājaṃ va pūrītaṃ // ApTha\_11,110.1 //  
Purakkh\*ataṃ sāvakehi sāgareneva medinī /  
nāgaṃ pa\*ggayha reṇūhi Vipassissābhiropayim. // ApTha\_11,110.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ reṇum abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_11,110.3 //  
Paṇṇatāḷis'; ito \*kappe Reṇu-nām'; āsi khattiyo /  
sattaratana\*sampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_11,110.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_11,110.5 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Reṇupūjakothero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.

Reṇupūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Bhikkhadāyī Nāṇaṃsaññī Hatthiyo Padapūjako

Muṭṭhipupphī Udakado Naḷamāli Nivāsako

Biḷalidāyī Reṇu ca gāthāyo cha ca saṭṭhi ca

Bhikkhadāyī-vaggo ekadasamo.

[111. Mahāparivāra.]

Vipassī nāma bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /

aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahasseehi pāvisi Bandhumaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_12,111.1 //

Nagarā abhinikkhamma agamaṃ dīpacetiyaṃ /

addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,111.2 //

Cullāsītisahassāni yakkhā mayhaṃ upantike /

upaṭṭhahanti sakkaccaṃ Indaṃ va Tidasāgaṇā. // ApTha\_12,111.3 //

[page 147]

111. Mahāparivāra 147

Bhavanā abhinikkhamma dussaṃ paggayh'; ahaṃ tadā /

sīrasā abhivādesiṃ tañ cādāsi mahesino: // ApTha\_12,111.4 //

'Aho Buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā /

Buddhassa ānubhāvena vasudhā 'yam pakampatha.'; // ApTha\_12,111.5 //

Tañ ca acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /

Buddhe cittaṃ pasādesiṃ dipadindamhi tādine. // ApTha\_12,111.6 //

So 'haṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā dussaṃ datvāna satthuno /

saraṇañ ca upāgañchiṃ sāmacco saparijjano. // ApTha\_12,111.7 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,111.8 //

Ito paṇṇarase kappe soḷas'; āsiṃsu Vāhanā /

sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā // ApTha\_12,111.9 //

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_12,111.10 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahāparivāro thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.

Mahāparivāratherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[112. {Sumaṅgala}.]

Atthadassī jinavaro lokajetṭho narāsabho /

vihārā abhinikkhamma taḷākaṃ upasaṅkami. // ApTha\_12,112.1 //

Nahātva pītvā ca sambuddho uttaritv'; ekacivaro /

aṭṭhāsi bhagavā tattha vilokento disodisaṃ. // ApTha\_12,112.2 //

Bhavane upaviṭṭho 'haṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /

haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ appoṭhesiṃ ahaṃ tadā // ApTha\_12,112.3 //

Satarasmiṃ va jotantaṃ pabhāsantaṃ va kañcanaṃ /

nacce gīte ca yutto 'haṃ pañcaturiyatamhi ca. // ApTha\_12,112.4 //

Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /

---

---

sabbe satte atihomi vipulo hoti me yaso. // ApTha\_12,112.5 //

[page 148]

148 Therāpadāna

'Namo te purisājañña namo te purisuttama /  
attānaṃ tosayitvāna pare tosesi tvaṃ mune.'; // ApTha\_12,112.6 //  
Paṭiggahetvā nisīditvā hāsaṃ katvāna subbate /  
upaṭṭhahitvā sambuddhaṃ Tusitaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,112.7 //  
Soḷase 'to kappasate dvinavā Ekacintitā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_12,112.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_12,112.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sumaṅgalo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sumaṅgalatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[113. Saraṇāgamaniya.]

Ubhinnaṃ devarājūnaṃ saṅgāmo paccupaṭṭhito /  
ahosi samupabbūḷho mahāghoso pavattatha. // ApTha\_12,113.1 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /  
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā saṃvejesi mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_12,113.2 //  
Sabbe devā attamanā nikkhittakavacāvudhā /  
sambuddham-abhivādetvā ekagg'-āsiṃsu tāvade. // ApTha\_12,113.3 //  
Amhaṃ saṅkappam aññāya vācāsabhim udīrayi /  
anukampako lokavidū nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_12,113.4 //  
'Paduṭṭhacitto manujo ekapāṇaṃ viheṭṭhayaṃ /  
tena cittappadosena apāyaṃ upapajjati. // ApTha\_12,113.5 //  
Saṅgāmasīse nāgo va bahū pāṇe viheṭṭhayaṃ /  
nibbāpetha sakaṃ cittaṃ mā haññittho punappunaṃ.'; // ApTha\_12,113.6 //  
Dvinnam pi yakkharājānaṃ senā sā vimhitā ahu /  
saraṇaṃ ca upagañchum lokajetṭhaṃ su-tādinaṃ. // ApTha\_12,113.7 //

[page 149]

114. Ekāsaniya 149

Saññāpetvāna janataṃ uddhaṃ pana cakkhumā /  
pekkhamāno ca devehi pakkāmi uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_12,113.8 //  
Paṭhamaṃ saraṇaṃ gañchiṃ dipadindassa tādino /  
kappānaṃ satahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,113.9 //  
Mahācundā hi nāmā ca soḷas'; āsuṃ rathesabhā /  
tiṃsakappasahassamhi rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_12,113.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanān ti. // ApTha\_12,113.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Saraṇāgamaniyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Saraṇāgamaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[114. Ekāsanīya.]

Varuṇo māma nāmena devarājā ahaṃ tadā /  
upaṭṭhahesiṃ sambuddhaṃ sayoggabalavāhano. // ApTha\_12,114.1 //  
Nibbutte lokanāthamhi Atthadassi-naruttame /  
turiyaṃ sabbam ādāya agamaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_12,114.2 //  
Vādi\*tena ca naccena samatālasamāhi\*to /  
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ upaṭṭhiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_12,114.3 //  
Upaṭṭhahitvā taṃ bodhiṃ dharaṇīrūhapādapam /  
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna tatha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,114.4 //  
Sakakammābhiraḍḍho 'haṃ pasanno bodhi-m-uttame /  
tena \*cittappasādena nibbānam upapa\*jj'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_12,114.5 //  
Saṭṭhiṃturiyasahassāni parivārenti maṃ sadā /  
mānussesu ca devesu vattamānaṃ bhavābhavē. // ApTha\_12,114.6 //  
Tivaggi nibbutā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_12,114.7 //

[page 150]

150 Therāpadāna

Subahū nāma nāmena \*cattutiṃsāsuṃ khattiyā /  
sa\*ttaratanasampannā pañcakappasate ito. // ApTha\_12,114.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_12,114.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekāsanīyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsītthāti.  
Ekāsanīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[115. Suvanṇapupphiya.]

Vipassī nāma bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
nisinno janakāyassa deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_12,115.1 //  
Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna dipadindassa tādino /  
soṇṇapupphāni cattāri Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_12,115.2 //  
Suvanṇacchadanaṃ āsi yāvataṃ parisā tadā /  
Buddhābhā va suvaṇṇābhā āloko vipulo ahu. // ApTha\_12,115.3 //  
Udaggaḍḍito sumano vedajāto katañjali /  
vittisañjanano tesam diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho. // ApTha\_12,115.4 //  
Ārādhitvāna sambuddhaṃ vanditvāna ca subbataṃ /  
pāmujaṃ janayitvāna sakaṃ bhavanupāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_12,115.5 //  
Bhavane upaviṭṭho 'haṃ Buddhaṃsetṭhaṃ anussariṃ /  
tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,115.6 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,115.7 //  
Soḷas'; āsiṃsu rājāno Nemisammata-nāmakā /  
tetālise ito kappe cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_12,115.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_12,115.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Suvanṇapupphīyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsītthā ti.

---

---

Suvanṇapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 151]

116. Citakapūjaka 151

[116. Citakapūjaka.]

Vasāmi rājāyatane sāmacco saparijjano /  
parinibbute bhagavati Sikhine lokabandhune. // ApTha\_12,116.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano citakaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ /  
turiyaṃ tattha vādetvā gandhamālaṃ samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_12,116.2 //  
Citakamhi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā citakaṃ ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano sakaṃ bhava'; upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_12,116.3 //  
Bhavane upaviṭṭho 'haṃ citakapūjaṃ anussariṃ /  
tena kamma dipadinda lokajettṭha narāsabha // ApTha\_12,116.4 //  
Anubhotvāna sampattiṃ devesu manujesu ca /  
patto 'mhi acalaṭṭhānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_12,116.5 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi citakapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,116.6 //  
Ekūnatiṃse kappamhi ito soḷasa rājino /  
Uggatā nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_12,116.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_12,116.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Citakapūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittṭhā ti.  
Citakapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[117. Buddhasañña.]

Yadā Vipassilokaggo āyusañkhāram ossaji /  
paṭhavī sampakampittha medinī-jalamekhalā. // ApTha\_12,117.1 //  
Otataṃ vitataṃ mayhaṃ suvicittaṃ vaṭṭasakaṃ /  
bhavanam pi pakampittha Buddhassa āyusañkhaye. // ApTha\_12,117.2 //

[page 152]

152 Therāpadāna

Tāso mayhaṃ samuppanno bhavane sampakampite /  
uppādo nu kim atthāya āloko vipulo ahu. // ApTha\_12,117.3 //  
Vessavaṇṇo idhāgamma nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ /  
'pāṇabhūtaṃ bhayaṃ n'; atthi; ekaggā hotha saṃvutā.'; // ApTha\_12,117.4 //  
Aho Buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā /  
yasmiṃ uppajjamānasmīṃ paṭhavī sampakampati. // ApTha\_12,117.5 //  
Buddhānubhāvaṃ kittetvā kappam saggaṃ mod'; ahaṃ. /  
avasesesu kappesu kusalaṃ kāritaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_12,117.6 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,117.7 //  
Ito cuddasakappamhi rājā āsiṃ patāpavā /

---

---

Samito nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_12,117.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_12,117.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Buddhasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Buddhasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[118. Maggasaññaka.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa sāvakā vanacāriṇo /  
vippanaṭṭhā brahāraññe andhā va anusuyyare. // ApTha\_12,118.1 //  
Anussarivā sambuddhaṃ Padumuttaranāyakaṃ /  
tassa te munino puttā vippanaṭṭhā mahāvane. // ApTha\_12,118.2 //  
Bhavanā oruhitvāna agamaṃ bhikkhusantike /  
tesaṃ maggaṃ va ācikkhiṃ bhojanañ ca adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,118.3 //  
Tena kamma dipadinda lokajeṭṭha narāsabha /  
jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_12,118.4 //  
Sacakkhu nāma nāmena dvādasa cakkavattino /  
sattaratanasampannā pañcakappasate ito. // ApTha\_12,118.5 //

[page 153]

119. Paccupaṭṭhānasaññaka 153

Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_12,118.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Maggasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittāti.  
Maggasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[119. Paccupaṭṭhānasaññaka.]

Atthadassimhi sugate nibbute samanantarā /  
yakkhayoniṃ upapajjiṃ yasapatto c'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_12,119.1 //  
Dulladdhaṃ vata me āsi, duppabhātaṃ duruṭṭhitaṃ /  
yaṃ me bhoge vijjamāne parinibbāyi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_12,119.2 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya Sāgaro nāma sāvako /  
mamuddharitukāmo so āgañchi mama santike. // ApTha\_12,119.3 //  
'Kin nu socasi mā bhāyi varadhammasumedhasa /  
anuppadinnā Buddhena sabbesaṃ bijasampadā. // ApTha\_12,119.4 //  
Yo ca pūjeyya sambuddhaṃ Siddhatthaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
dhātuṃ sāsapamattam hi nibbutassāpi pūjaye. // ApTha\_12,119.5 //  
Same cittappasādamhi samaṃ puññaṃ mahaggataṃ /  
tasmā thūpaṃ karitvāna pūjesi jinadhātuyo.'; // ApTha\_12,119.6 //  
Sāgarassa vaco sutvā Buddhathūpaṃ akās'; ahaṃ /  
pañcavasse paricariṃ munino thūpam uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_12,119.7 //  
Tena kamma dipadinda lokajeṭṭha narāsabha /  
sampattiṃ anubhotvāna arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_12,119.8 //  
Bhūripaññā ca cattāro sattakappasate ito /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_12,119.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /

---

---

chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_12,119.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Paccupaṭṭhānasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Paccupaṭṭhānasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 154]

154 Therāpadāna

[120. Jātipūjaka.]

Jāyantassa Vipassissa āloko vipulo ahu /  
paṭhavī va pakampittha sasāgarasapabbatā. // ApTha\_12,120.1 //  
Nemittā ca viyākaṃsu: 'Buddho loke bhavissati /  
aggo ca sabbasattānaṃ janataṃ uddharissati.'; // ApTha\_12,120.2 //  
Nemittānaṃ suṇitvāna jātipūjaṃ akās'; ahaṃ /  
edisā pūjanā n'; atthi yādisā jātipūjanā. // ApTha\_12,120.3 //  
Saṃkharitvāna kusalaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
jātipūjaṃ karitvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_12,120.4 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
sabbe satte atibhomi jātipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,120.5 //  
Dhātuyo maṃ upaṭṭhanti mama cittavasānugā /  
na te sakkonti kopetuṃ jātipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,120.6 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pūjaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi jātipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_12,120.7 //  
Supāricariyā nāma catutiṃsajanādhīpā /  
ito tatiye kappamhi cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_12,120.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_12,120.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Jātipūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Jātipūjakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Parivāra-Sumaṅgalya Saraṇ-Āsana-Pupphikā  
Citapūjī Buddhasaññī Magg-Upaṭṭhāna-Jātinā  
gāthāyo navuti vuttā gaṇitāyo vibhāvihīti.  
Mahāparivāravaggo dvādasamo.

[page 155]

121. Sereyyaka 155

[121. Sereyyaka.]

Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna-pāragū /  
abbhokāse ṭṭhito santo addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApTha\_13,121.1 //  
Sīhaṃ yathā vanacaraṃ vyaggharājaṃ va nittasaṃ /  
tidhāppabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ kuñjaraṃ va mahesinaṃ. // ApTha\_13,121.2 //  
Sereyyakaṃ gahetvāna ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ /  
Buddhassa ānubhāvena parivārentu sabbato. // ApTha\_13,121.3 //

---



---

Adhiṭṭhāsi mahāvīro sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
samantā pupphachadanaṃ okiriṃsu narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_13,121.4 //  
Tato sapupphakañcukā antovaṇṭā bahimukhā /  
sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ katvā tato antaradhāyatha. // ApTha\_13,121.5 //  
Tañ ca acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādesiṃ sugate lokanāyake. // ApTha\_13,121.6 //  
Tena cittappasādena sukkamūlena codito /  
kappānaṃ sataśahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajjī; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,121.7 //  
Pannarasasahassamhi kappānaṃ pañcī; ahiṃsu te /  
Cīnamālā-sanāmā ca cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_13,121.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭhī; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhasa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_13,121.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sereyyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sereyyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[122. Pupphathūpiya.]

Himavantassī; avidūre Kukkuro nāma pabbato /  
vemajjhe tassa vasati brāhmaṇo mantapāragū. // ApTha\_13,122.1 //  
Pañcasissasahassāni parivārentī; imaṃ sadā /  
pubbuṭṭhāyī ca te āsuṃ mantesu ca visāradā. // ApTha\_13,122.2 //

[page 156]

156 Therāpadāna

Buddho loka samuppanno, taṃ vijānātha no bhavaṃ /  
asītiṃvyañjanā nassa battiṃsavaralakkhaṇā /  
vyāmapabhājinavaro ādicco va virocāti. // ApTha\_13,122.3 //  
Sissānaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
assamā abhinikkhamma disaṃ pucchati brāhmaṇo /  
yamhi dese mahāvīro vasati lokanāyako? // ApTha\_13,122.4 //  
Na hi disvāna passissaṃ jinaṃ appaṭipuggalaṃ. /  
udaggacitto sumano pūjessañ ca Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_13,122.5 //  
Ethā sissā gamissāma dakkhissāma Tathāgataṃ /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde sossāma jinasāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_13,122.6 //  
Ekāhaṃ abhinikkhamma vyādhiṃ paṭilabhim ahaṃ /  
vyādhiṇā pīḷito santo sālaṃ ve sayituṃ gamiṃ. // ApTha\_13,122.7 //  
Sabbe sisse samānetvā apucchiṃ te tathā ahaṃ /  
kīdisaṃ lokanāthassa guṇaṃ paramabuddhino. // ApTha\_13,122.8 //  
Te me puṭṭhā viyākaṃsu yathā dassāvino tathā /  
\*kukkuṭṭhaṃ Buddha\*seṭṭhaṃ taṃ dassesuṃ mama sammukhā. // ApTha\_13,122.9 //  
Tesāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
pupphehi thūpaṃ katvāna tatha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,122.10 //  
Te me sarīraṃ jhāpetvā āgamaṃsu Buddhasantike /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna satthāraṃ abhivādayuṃ. // ApTha\_13,122.11 //  
\*Pupphehi thū\*paṃ katvāna sugatassa mahesino /  
kappānaṃ sataśahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajjī; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,122.12 //

---

---

Cattārisatasahassamhi kappe solasa khattiyā /  
nāmen'; Aggisamā nāmā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_13,122.13 //  
Vīse kappasahassamhi rājāno cakkavattino /  
Ghatāsana-sanāmā ca aṭṭhatim̐sa mahīpati. // ApTha\_13,122.14 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_13,122.15 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pupphathupiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Pupphathupiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 157]

123. Pāyāsādāyaka 157

[123. Pāyāsādāyaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ dvattim̐savaralakkhaṇaṃ /  
pavanā abhinikkhantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ. // ApTha\_13,123.1 //  
Sahattḥā kaṃsapātiyā vaḍḍhetvā pāyāsaṃ ahaṃ /  
āhutiyaṭṭhukāmo so agamāsiṃ balim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,123.2 //  
Bhagavā tamhi samaye lokajeṭṭho narāsabho /  
caṅkamaṃ susamārūlho ambare anilāyane. // ApTha\_13,123.3 //  
Taṅ ca acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
ṭhapayitvā kaṃsapātiṃ Vipassiṃ abhivādayiṃ. // ApTha\_13,123.4 //  
Tvaṃ devo 'si sabbaññū sadevasahamānuse /  
anukampaṃ upādāya patigaṇha mahāmune. // ApTha\_13,123.5 //  
Paṭiggahesi bhagavā sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya satthā loke mahāmuni. // ApTha\_13,123.6 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pāyāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,123.7 //  
Ekatālis'; ito kappe Buddho nāmā 'si khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,123.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti. // ApTha\_13,123.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pāyāsādāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittḥāti.  
Pāyāsādāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[124. Gandhodakiya.]

Nisajja pāsādavare Vipassiṃ addasaṃ jinaṃ /  
kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃ va sabbaññūtam-anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_13,124.1 //  
Pāsādassāvidūre ca gacchati lokanāyako /  
pabhā niddhāvate tassa sataraṃsimhi nibbute. // ApTha\_13,124.2 //

[page 158]

158 Therāpadāna

Gandhodakaṅ ca paggayha Buddhasettḥaṃ samokiriṃ /  
tena cittappasādena tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,124.3 //

---

---

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ gandhodakaṃ samokiriṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,124.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sugandho nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,124.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanā ti. // ApTha\_13,124.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Gandhodakiyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Gandhodakiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[125. Sammukhāthavika.]

Jāyamāne Vipassimhi nimittaṃ vyākariṃ ahaṃ /  
nibbāpayañ ca janataṃ Buddho loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_13,125.1 //  
Yasmiṃ ca jāyamānasmiṃ dasasahassī pakampati /  
so dāni bhagavā satthā dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā. // ApTha\_13,125.2 //  
Yasmiṃ ca jāyamānasmiṃ āloko vipulo ahu /  
so dāni bhagavā satthā dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā. // ApTha\_13,125.3 //  
Yasmiṃ ca jāyamānasmiṃ saritāyo na sandisuṃ. /  
so dāni bhagavā satthā dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā. // ApTha\_13,125.4 //  
Yasmiṃ ca jāyamānasmiṃ avīcaggi na pajjali /  
do dāni . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.5 //  
Yasmiṃ ca jāyamānasmiṃ pakkhisāṅgho na sañcari /  
so dāni . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.6 //  
Yasmiñ ca jāyamānasmiṃ vātakkhando na vāyati /  
so dāni . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.7 //  
Yasmiñ ca jāyamānasmiṃ sabbaratanāni jotisuṃ /  
so dāni . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.8 //  
Yasmiṃ ca jāyamānasmiṃ sattesu pada-vikkamā /  
so dāni . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.9 //

[page 159]

125. Sammukhāthavika 159

Jātamatto ca sambuddho disā sabbā vilokayi /  
vācāsabhiñ c'; udīresi esā Buddhāna-dhammatā. // ApTha\_13,125.10 //  
Saṃvejyitvā janataṃ thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho. // ApTha\_13,125.11 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhithomayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,125.12 //  
Ito navutikappamhi Sammukhāthavikavhaya /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,125.13 //  
Paṭhavidundubhi-nāma ekūnanavutimhi 'to /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,125.14 //  
Aṭṭhāsītīmhi 'to kappe Obhāsamata-khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo // ApTha\_13,125.15 //  
Sattā\*sītīmhi\* 'to kappe Saritacchedanavhaya /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,125.16 //

---

---

Agginibbāpano nāma kappānaṃ chalāsītiyā /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.17 //  
Rājāvātasamo nāma kap\*pānaṃ pañcāsītiyā\* /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.18 //  
Gatipacchedano nāma kappānaṃ cullāsītiyā /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.19 //  
Ratanappajalo nāma kappānaṃ te asītiyā /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.20 //  
Padavikkamaṇo nāma kappānaṃ dve asītiyā /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.21 //  
Rājāvīlokano nāma kappānaṃ ekāsītiyā /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.22 //  
Hirisāro 'ti nāmena kappe \*sītimhi\* khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,125.23 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_13,125.24 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sammukhāthaviko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Sammukhāthavikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 160]

160 Therāpadāna

[126. Kusumāsaniya.]

Nagare Dhañṇavatiyā ahoṣiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā /  
lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sanighaṇḍhusakeṭubhe. // ApTha\_13,126.1 //  
Padako veyyākaraṇo nimitte kovido ahaṃ /  
mante ca sisse vācesim tiṇṇaṃ vedāna-pāragū. // ApTha\_13,126.2 //  
Pañcauppalahatthāni piṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhapitāni me /  
āhutiyaṭṭhukāmo 'haṃ pitumātusamāgame. // ApTha\_13,126.3 //  
Tadā Vipassī bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghapurakkhato /  
obhāsento disā sabbā agacchati narāsabho. // ApTha\_13,126.4 //  
Āsanaṃ pañṇapetvāna nimantetvā mahamuniṃ /  
santharivāna taṃ pupphaṃ atinesim sakaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_13,126.5 //  
Yaṃ me atthi sake gehe āmisam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ /  
tāhaṃ Buddhassa pādāsim pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_13,126.6 //  
Bhuttāvikālam aññāya ekaṃ hatthaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
anumoditvā sabbaññū pakkāmi uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_13,126.7 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,126.8 //  
Anantarā ito kappe rājāhu Varadassano /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,126.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā catasso vimokhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime /  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_13,126.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kusumāsaniyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Kusumāsaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[127. Phaladāyaka.]

Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna-pāragū /  
Himavantass'; avidūre vasāmi assame ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,127.1 //  
Aggihuttañ ca me atthi puṇḍarīka-phalāni ca /  
puṭake nikkhipitvāna dumagge laggitaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_13,127.2 //

[page 161]

128. Nāṇasaññaka 161

Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mam uddharitukāmo so bhikkhanto mam upāgami. // ApTha\_13,127.3 //  
Pasannacitto sumano phalaṃ Buddhass'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
vittisañjanano mayhaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho. // ApTha\_13,127.4 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /  
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha. // ApTha\_13,127.5 //  
'Iminā phaladānena cetanā paṇidhīhi ca /  
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpagacchati.'; // ApTha\_13,127.6 //  
Ten'; eva sukkamūlena anubhotvāna sampadā /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_13,127.7 //  
Ito sattakappasate rājā āsi Sumaṅgalo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,127.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,127.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Phaladāyako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Phaladāyakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[128. Nāṇasaññaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi vasāmi pabbatantare /  
puḷinaṃ sobhanaṃ disvā Buddhasetthaṃ anussariṃ. // ApTha\_13,128.1 //  
Nāṇe upanidhā n'; atthi saṅgāmaṃ n'; atthi satthuno /  
sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya nāṇena adhimuccati. // ApTha\_13,128.2 //  
Namo te purisājañña, nāmo te purisuttama! /  
nāṇena te samo n'; atthi yāvatā nāṇa-m-uttame. // ApTha\_13,128.3 //  
Nāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā kappam saggaṃhi mod'; ahaṃ /  
avasesesu kappesu kusalaṃ kāritaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_13,128.4 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi nāṇasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,128.5 //  
Ito tesattati kappe eko Puḷinapupphiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,128.6 //

[page 162]

162 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,128.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nāṇasaññako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Nāṇasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[129. Gaṇṭhipupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho Vipassī dakkhiṇāraho /  
purakkhato sāvakehi āramā abhinikkhamī. // ApTha\_13,129.1 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ sabbaññūtam-anāsavaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano gaṇṭhipupphaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_13,129.2 //  
Tena cittappasādena dipadindassa tādino /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena puna vandim \*Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_13,129.3 //  
Eka\*navute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,129.4 //  
Ekatālīs'; ito kappe Varaṇo nama khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,129.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,129.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Gaṇṭhipupphiyō thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Gaṇṭhipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[130. Padumapūjaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Gotamo nāma pabbato /  
nānārukkhehi sañchanno mahābhūtāgaṇālayo. // ApTha\_13,130.1 //  
Vemajjhamhi ca tass'; āsi assamo abhinimmitto /  
purakkhato sasissehi vasāmi assame ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,130.2 //

[page 163]

130. Padumapūjaka 163

'Āyantu me sissagaṇā padumaṃ āharantu me /  
Buddhapūjaṃ karissāma dipadindassa tādino.'; // ApTha\_13,130.3 //  
Evan ti te paṭissutvā padumaṃ āharimsu me /  
tathā nimittaṃ katvā 'haṃ Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_13,130.4 //  
Sisse tadā samānetvā sādhukaṃ anusās'; ahaṃ: /  
mā kho tumhe pamajjittha, appamādo sukhāvaho. // ApTha\_13,130.5 //  
Evaṃ samanūsāsitvā te sisse vacanakkhame /  
appamādaguṇe yutto tadā kalakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_13,130.6 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_13,130.7 //  
Ekapaññāsakappamhi rājā āsi Jaluttamo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_13,130.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_13,130.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Padumapūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Padumapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Sereyyako Pupphathūpi Pāyās'-Odaki-Thomako  
Āsanī-Phala-Saññī ca Gaṇṭhi-Padumapupphiyō  
Pañcuttarasatā-gāthā bhaṇitā atthadassīhi.  
Sereyyakavaggo terasamo.  
[131. Sobhita.]

---

---

Padummuttaro nāma jino lokajett̃ho narāsabho /  
mahato janakāyassa deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_14,131.1 //  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā vācāsabhim udīritaṃ /  
añjalim paggaheṭvāna ekaggo ās'; ahan tadā. // ApTha\_14,131.2 //

[page 164]

164 Therāpadāna

Yathā samuddo udadhīnam aggo /  
Meru nagānaṃ pavaro siluccayo // ApTha\_14,131.3 //  
tath'; eva ye cittavasena vattare /  
na Buddhañāṇassa kalan-upenti te. // ApTha\_14,131.4 //  
Dhamme vidhiṃ ṭhapetvāna Buddho kāruṇiko isi /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_14,131.5 //  
'Yo so ñāṇaṃ pakittesi Buddhamhi lokanāyake /  
kappānaṃ satahasse duggatiṃ so na gacchati. // ApTha\_14,131.6 //  
Kilese jhāpayitvāna ekaggo susamāhito /  
Sobhito nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako.'; // ApTha\_14,131.7 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan ti. // ApTha\_14,131.8 //  
Paññāse kappasahassee satt'; ev'; āsuṃ Samuggatā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_14,131.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,131.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sobhito thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.  
Sobhitattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[132. Sudassana.]

Vitthatāya nadīre pilakkhaphalino ahu /  
tāhaṃ rukkaṃ gavesanto addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_14,132.1 //  
Ketakaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā vaṇṭe chetvān'; ahan tadā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_14,132.2 //  
Yena ñāṇena patto 'si accutaṃ amataṃ padaṃ /  
taṃ ñāṇaṃ abhipūjemi Buddhasett̃ha mahāmuni. // ApTha\_14,132.3 //  
Ñāṇamhi pūjaṃ katvāna pilakkaṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ /  
paṭiladdho 'mhi taṃ saññaṃ ñāṇapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,132.4 //

[page 165]

133. Candanapūjaka 165

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ñāṇapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,132.5 //  
Ito terasakappamhi dvādas'; āsuṃ Khaluggatā /  
Sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_14,132.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,132.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sudassano thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sudassanattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[133. Candanapūjaka.]

Candabhāgānadīṭṭire ahoṣiṃ kiṇṇaro tadā /  
pupphabhakkho c'; ahaṃ āsiṃ pupphānaṃ vasano c'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_14,133.1 //  
Atthadassī tu bhagavā lokajettṭho narāsabho /  
pavanaggena niyyāti haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_14,133.2 //  
'Namo te purisājañña! cittan te suvisodhitam. /  
pasannamukhavaṇṇo 'si vip̐pasannamukhindriyo.'; // ApTha\_14,133.3 //  
Orohitvāna ākāsā bhūripañño sumedhaso /  
saṅghāṭiṃ pattharivāna pallaṅkena upāvisi. // ApTha\_14,133.4 //  
Vilīnaṃ candan'; ādāya agamāsiṃ jinantike /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_14,133.5 //  
Abhivādetvāna sambuddhaṃ lokajettṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
pāmujjaṃ janayivāna pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_14,133.6 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate candanaṃ yaṃ apūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,133.7 //  
Catuddase kappasate \*ito āsiṃsu\* te tayo /  
Rohiṇī nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_14,133.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,133.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Candanapūjako thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittṭhā ti.  
Candanapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Aṭṭhamam bhāṇavāraṃ.

[page 166]

166 Therāpadāna

[134. Pupphachadanīya.]

Sunando nāma nāmena brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
ajjhāyako yācayogo vājapeyyaṃ ayājayī. // ApTha\_14,134.1 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū aggo kāruṇiko isi /  
janataṃ anukampanto ambare caṅkamī tadā. // ApTha\_14,134.2 //  
Caṅkamtivāna sambuddho sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
mettāya upari satte appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhi. // ApTha\_14,134.3 //  
Vaṇṭe chetvāna pupphāni brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
sabbe sisse samānetvā ākāse ukkhipāpayi. // ApTha\_14,134.4 //  
Yāvatā nagaraṃ āsi pupphānaṃ chadanaṃ tadā /  
Buddhassa ānubhāvena sattāhaṃ na vigacchatha. // ApTha\_14,134.5 //  
Ten'; eva sukkamūlena anubhotvāna sampadā /  
sabbāsave pariññāya tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ. // ApTha\_14,134.6 //  
Ekārase kappasate pañcatim̐s'; āsuṃ khattiyā /  
Ambaraṃsasamā nāmā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_14,134.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,134.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pupphachadanīyo thero imā gāthāyo abhāsittṭhā ti.  
Pupphachadanīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---



---

[135. Rahosaññaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Vasabho nāma pabbato /  
tasmim̐ pabbatapādāmi assamo āsi māpito. // ApTha\_14,135.1 //  
Tiṇi vassasahassāni vācesi brāhmaṇo tadā /  
saṃsāvetvāna te sisse ekamantaṃ upāvisi. // ApTha\_14,135.2 //

[page 167]

136. Campakapupphiya 167  
Ekamantaṃ nisīditvā brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
Buddhavesaṃ gavesanto ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādayi. // ApTha\_14,135.3 //  
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā nisīdi paṇṇasanthare /  
pallaṅkam ābhujitvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_14,135.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññam alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ñāṇasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,135.5 //  
Sattavisamhi kappamhi rājā Siridharo ahu /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_14,135.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,135.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Rahosaññako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Rahosaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[136. Campakapupphiya.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā. // ApTha\_14,136.1 //  
Tayo māṇavakā āsum sake sippe susikkhitā /  
khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna anventi mama pacchato. // ApTha\_14,136.2 //  
Puṭake satta pupphāni nikkhittāni tapassinā /  
gahetvā tāni ñāṇamhi Vessabhussābhiropayim̐. // ApTha\_14,136.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim̐ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ñāṇapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,136.4 //  
Ekūnatiṃse kappamhi Vihatābhā-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_14,136.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,136.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Campakapupphiyo thero i. g. a-t.  
Campakapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 168]

168 Therāpadāna

[137. Atthasandassaka.]

Visālamāḷe āsīno addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
khiṇāsavaṃ balappattaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ. // ApTha\_14,137.1 //  
Satasahassatevijjā chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā /  
parivārenti sambuddhaṃ; ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_14,137.2 //  
Ñāṇe upanidhā yassa na vijjati sadevake /

---

---

anantaññaṃ sambuddhaṃ ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_14,137.3 //  
Dhammakāyaṃ ca dīpenti kevalaṃ ratanākaraṃ /  
vikopetuṃ na sakkonti ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_14,137.4 //  
Imāhi tīhi gāthāhi Nārado pāragacchi so /  
Padumuttaraṃ thavitvāna sambuddhaṃ aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_14,137.5 //  
Tena cittappasādena Buddhasaṃthavanena ca /  
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ duggatiṃ n'; upapajjatha. // ApTha\_14,137.6 //  
Ito tiṃse kappasate Sukhitto nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_14,137.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,137.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Atthasandassako thero i. g. a ti.  
Atthasandassakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[138. Ekadaṃsaniya.]

Nārado iti me nāmaṃ Kesavo iti maṃ vidū /  
kusalākusalaṃ esaṃ āgamaṃ Buddhasantikaṃ. // ApTha\_14,138.1 //  
Mettacitto kāruṇiko Atthadassī mahāmuni /  
assāsayanto satte so dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā. // ApTha\_14,138.2 //  
Sakaṃ cittappasādetvā sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sattāraṃ abhivādetvā pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho. // ApTha\_14,138.3 //

[page 169]

139. Sālapupphadāyaka 169  
Sattarase kappasate rājā āsi mahīpati /  
Amitta\*vāsano nāma cakkavattī mahābalo.\* // ApTha\_14,138.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,138.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekadaṃsaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekadaṃsaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[139. Sālapupphadāyaka.]

Migarājā tadā āsiṃ abhijāto va kesarī /  
giriduggaṃ gavesanto addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_14,139.1 //  
'Ayaṃ nu kho mahāvīro nibbāpeti mahājanaṃ /  
yannūnāhaṃ upāseyyaṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ!'; // ApTha\_14,139.2 //  
Sākhaṃ sālassa bhañjivā sakoṭaṃ puppham āharaṃ /  
upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ adāsiṃ puppham uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_14,139.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,139.4 //  
Ito ca navame kappe Virocana-sanāmakā /  
tayo āsiṃsu rājāno cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_14,139.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,139.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sālapupphadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sālapupphadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[140. Phaladāyaka.]

---

---

Parodhako tadā āsiṃ paramānuparodhako /  
pabbhāre seyyaṃ kappemi avidūre Sikhisatthuno. // ApTha\_14,140.1 //  
Sāyaṃ pātañ ca passāmi Buddhaṃ lokaggaṇāyakaṃ /  
deyyadhammo ca me n'; atthi dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_14,140.2 //

[page 170]

170 Therāpadāna

Piyālapalam ādāya agamaṃ Buddhasantikaṃ /  
paṭiggahesi bhagavā lokajettṭho narāsabho. // ApTha\_14,140.3 //  
Tato paraṃ upādāya parivāriṃ vināyakaṃ /  
ten cittappasādena tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_14,140.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_14,140.5 //  
Ito pannarase kappe tayo āsiṃsu Mālabhi /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā // ApTha\_14,140.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_14,140.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Phaladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Phaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Sobhi-Sudassano c'; eva Candano Pupphachadano  
Raho-Campakapupphī ca Atthasandassakena ca  
Ekadussi Sāladado dasamo Phaladāyako  
gāṇitāyo sattatiṃ dve ca ganitāyo vibhāvīhi.  
Sobhitavaggo cuddasamo.

[141. Adhicchattiya.]

Parinibbute bhagavati Atthadassi-naruttame /  
chattādhichattaṃ karetvā thūpamhi abhiropayim. // ApTha\_15,141.1 //  
Kālena kālaṃ āgantvā namassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
pupphacchadanaṃ katvāna chattamhi abhiropayim. // ApTha\_15,141.2 //  
Sattarase kappasate devarajjam akārayim. /  
manussattaṃ na gacchāmi thūpapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,141.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,141.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Adhicchattiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Adhicchatiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 171]

142. Thambhāropaka 171

[142. Thambhāropaka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Dhammadassi-narāsabhe /  
āropesiṃ dhajattambhaṃ Buddhasettṭhassa cetiye. // ApTha\_15,142.1 //  
Nissenim māpayitvāna thūpasetṭhaṃ samāruhim /  
jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna thambhambhi abhiropayim. // ApTha\_15,142.2 //

---

---

Aho Buddhā! aho dhammā! aho no satthu sampadā! /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,142.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe Thūpasikhasanāmakā /  
soḷas'; āsiṃsu rājāno cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,142.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,142.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. thambhāropako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Thambhāropakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[143. Vedikāraka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Piyadassi-naruttame /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhavedim akās'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_15,143.1 //  
Maṇīhi parivāretvā akāsiṃ maham uttamaṃ /  
vedikāya-mahaṃ katvā tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_15,143.2 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
maṇī dhārenti ākāse puññakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_15,143.3 //  
Soḷase 'to kappasate Maṇippabhāsanāmakā /  
battiṃs'; āsiṃsu rājāno cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,143.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,143.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Vedikārako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Vedikārakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 172]

172 Therāpadāna

[144. Sapparivāriya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino lokajeṭṭho narāsabho /  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va sambuddho parinibbuto. // ApTha\_15,144.1 //  
Nibbute ca mahāvīre thūpo vitthāriko ahu /  
thūpam rattaṃ upaṭṭhenti dhātugehe varuttame. // ApTha\_15,144.2 //  
Pasannacitto sumano akaṃ kañcanavedikaṃ /  
dīyati dhūmakkhandho ca thupānucchavikaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_15,144.3 //  
Bhave nibbattamānamhi devatte atha mānuse /  
omattam me na passāmi pubbakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,144.4 //  
Pañcadase kappasate ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ /  
sabbe Pamattanāmā te cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,144.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,144.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Sapparivāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sapparivāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[145. Ummāpupphiya.]

Nibbute Lokamahite āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggāhe /  
Siddhatthamhi bhagavati mahāthūpamaho ahu. // ApTha\_15,145.1 //  
Mahe pavattamānamhi Siddhatthassa mahesino /  
ummāpupphaṃ gahetvāna thūpamhi abhiropayim. // ApTha\_15,145.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,145.3 //  
Ito ca navame kappe Somadeva-sanāmakā /  
pañcāsītiṃ 'su rājāno cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,145.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,145.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Ummāpupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ummāpupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 173]

146. Anulomadāyaka 173

[146. Anulomadāyaka.]

Anomadassissa munino bodhivedim akās'; ahaṃ /  
sudhāya piṇḍaṃ datvāna pāṇikammaṃ akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_15,146.1 //  
Disvā taṃ sukataṃ kammaṃ Anomadassī naruttamo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_15,146.2 //  
'Iminā sudhakammena cetasā-pañidhīhi ca /  
sampattiṃ anubhotvāna dukkhass'; antaṃ karissati.'; // ApTha\_15,146.3 //  
Pasannamukhavaṇṇo 'mhi ekaggo susamāhito /  
dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_15,146.4 //  
Ito kappasate āsi pariṇuṇṇe anūnake /  
rājā Sabbagghano nāma cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_15,146.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,146.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Anulomadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Anulomadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[147. Maggadāyaka.]

Uttarivāna nadikaṃ vanaṃ gacchati cakkhumā /  
taṃ addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ Siddhaṭṭhaṃ varalakkhaṇaṃ // ApTha\_15,147.1 //  
Kuddālapīṭakam ādāya samaṃ katvāna taṃ pathaṃ /  
satthāraṃ abhivādetvā sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_15,147.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi maggadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,147.3 //  
Sattapaññāsakappamhi eko āsi janādhīpo /  
nāmena Suppabuddho ti nāyako so narissaro. // ApTha\_15,147.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,147.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Maggadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Maggadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 174]

174 Therāpadāna

[148. Phalakatāyaka.]

Yānakāro pure āsiṃ dārukamme susikkhito /  
candanaphalakaṃ katvā adāsiṃ lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_15,148.1 //

---

---

Pabhāsati idaṃ vyamhaṃ suvaṇṇassa sunimmitaṃ /  
hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ dibbayānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ. // ApTha\_15,148.2 //  
Pāsādā sivikā c'; eva nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ /  
akkhobhaṃ ratanaṃ mayhaṃ phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,148.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe phalakaṃ yaṃ ahaṃ dadiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_15,148.4 //  
Sattapaññāsakappamhi caturo Bhavanimmitā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,148.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,148.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Phalakadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Phalakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[149. Vaṭṭamsakiya.]

Sumedho nāma nāmena sayambhū aparājito /  
vivekaṃ anubrūhanto ajjhogahi mahāvanaṃ. // ApTha\_15,149.1 //  
Salalaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā bandhitvāna vaṭṭamsakaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ sammukhā lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_15,149.2 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,149.3 //  
Ūnavise kappasate solas'; āsiṃsu Nimmitā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,149.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,149.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Vaṭṭamsakiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vaṭṭamsakiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 175]

150. Pallaṅkadāyaka 175

[150. Pallaṅkadāyaka.]

Sumedhassa bhagavato lokajetṭhassa tādino /  
pallaṅko hi mayā dinno sa-uttarasamacchado. // ApTha\_15,150.1 //  
Sattaratanasampanno pallaṅko āsi so tadā /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya nibbattati sadā mama. // ApTha\_15,150.2 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni pallaṅkam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pallaṅkassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_15,150.3 //  
Viśakappasahassamhi Suvaṇṇābhā tayo janā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahābalā. // ApTha\_15,150.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_15,150.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Pallaṅkadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pallaṅkadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Chatta-Thambho ca Vedī ca Parivār'-Ummapupphiyo  
Anuloma Maggadāyī Phaladāyī-Vaṭṭamsako  
Pallaṅkadāyī gāthāyo chappaññāsā pakittitā.  
Chattavaggo pannarasamo.

---

---

[151. Bandhujīvaka.]

Candaṃ va vimalaṃ suddhaṃ vip̄pasannaṃ anāvilaṃ /  
nandibhavaparikkhīnaṃ tiṇṇaṃ lokavisattikaṃ -- // ApTha\_16,151.1 //  
Nibbāpayantaṃ janataṃ tiṇṇaṃ tārayataṃ muṇiṃ /  
vanasmiṃ jhāyamānaṃ tam ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. // ApTha\_16,151.2 //  
Bandhujīvakapupphāni laggetvā suttake ahaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_16,151.3 //

[page 176]

176 Therāpadāna

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tada /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,151.4 //  
Ito sattamaṃ kappe manujindo mahāyaso /  
Samantacakkhu nāma'; āsiṃ cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_16,151.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,151.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Bandhujīvako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bandhujīvakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[152. Tambapupphiya.]

Parakammāyane yutto aparādhaṃ akās'; ahaṃ /  
vanantaṃ atidhāvissaṃ bhayabheravasamappito. // ApTha\_16,152.1 //  
Pupphitaṃ pādapaṃ disvā piṇḍibaddhaṃ sunimmitaṃ /  
tambapupphaṃ gahetvāna bodhiyaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_16,152.2 //  
Sammajjitvāna taṃ bodhiṃ pāṭalipādamuttamaṃ /  
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna bodhimūle upāvisiṃ. // ApTha\_16,152.3 //  
Gatamaggaṃ gavesanto āgañchuṃ mama santike /  
te ca dīsvān'; ahaṃ tattha āvajjiṃ bodhiṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_16,152.4 //  
Vanditvā ca ahaṃ bodhiṃ vip̄pasannena cetasā /  
anekatāṭisa patiṃ giridugge bhayānake. // ApTha\_16,152.5 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,152.6 //  
Ito ca tatiye kappe rājā Samphusito ahu /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_16,152.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,152.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Tambapupphiya thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tambapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 177]

153. Vīthisammajjaka 177

[153. Vīthisammajjaka.]

Udentaṃ sataraṃsīva pītaraṃsīva bhāṇumaṃ /  
pannarase va tad-ahu-niyantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApTha\_16,153.1 //

---

---

Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassāni sabbe khiṇāsavā ahuṃ /  
parivāriṃsu sambuddhaṃ dipadindaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_16,153.2 //  
Sammajjitvāna taṃ vīthiṃ niyante lokanāyake /  
ussāpesiṃ dhajaṃ tattha vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_16,153.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dhajaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhajadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,153.4 //  
Ito catutthake kappe rājā 'hosiṃ mahābalo /  
sabbākārenasampanno nāmena iti Vissuto. // ApTha\_16,153.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,153.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Vīthisammajjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vīthisammajjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[154. Kakkārupūjaka.]

Devaputto ahaṃ santo pūjayaṃ Sikhināyakaṃ /  
kakkārupupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_16,154.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,154.2 //  
Ito ca navame kappe rājā Sattuttamo ahuṃ /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_16,154.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,154.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Kakkārupūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kakkārupūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 178]

178 Therāpadāna

[155. Mandāravapūjaka.]

Devaputto ahaṃ santo pujesiṃ Sikhināyakaṃ /  
mandāravena pupphena Buddhassa abhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_16,155.1 //  
Sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ āsi dibbaṃ mālyaṃ Tathāgate /  
sabbe janā samāgantvā namassiṃsu Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_16,155.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,155.3 //  
Ito ca dasame kappe rājā 'hosiṃ Jutindharo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_16,155.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,155.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Mandāravapūjako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Mandāravapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[156. Kadambapupphiya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Kukkuṭo nāma pabbato /  
tamhi pabbatapādami satta Buddhā vasantike. // ApTha\_16,156.1 //  
Kadambaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā dīparājaṃ va uggataṃ /  
ubho hatthehi paggayha satta Buddhē samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_16,156.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /

---



---

duggatiṃ nabhiṅgāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,156.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe sattāhuṃ Phullanāyakā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā // ApTha\_16,156.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,156.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Kadambapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Kadambapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 179]

158. Nāgapupphiya 179

[157. Tiṅasūlaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Bhūtagaṇo nāma pabbato /  
vasat'; eko jino tattha sayambhū lokanissaṭo. // ApTha\_16,157.1 //  
Tiṅasūle gahetvāna Buddhassa abhiropayim /  
ekūnasatasahassaṃ kappānaṃ 'vinipātaḥko. // ApTha\_16,157.2 //  
Ito ekādase kappe eko 'si Dharaṇīruho /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_16,157.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,157.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Tiṅasulako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Tiṅasūlakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[158. Nāgapupphiya.]

Suvaccho nāma nāmena brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
purakkhato sasissehi vasati pabbatantare. // ApTha\_16,158.1 //  
Padumuttaro nāma jino āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mam uddharitukāmo so āgacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_16,158.2 //  
Vehāyase caṅkamati dhūpo 'tijaḷate tathā /  
ve hāsaṃ mama disvāna pakkāmi pācināmukho // ApTha\_16,158.3 //  
Taṅ ca acchariyaṃ disvā abbhūtaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
nāgapupphaṃ gahetvāna gatamaggamhi okiriṃ // ApTha\_16,158.4 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayim /  
tena cittappasādena duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_16,158.5 //  
Ekatiṃse kappasate rājā āsiṃ Mahāratho. /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_16,158.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,158.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Nāgapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Nāgapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 180]

180 Therāpadāna

[159. Punnāgapupphiya.]

Kānanaṃ vanam oḡayha vasāmi luddako ahaṃ /  
punnāgaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ. // ApTha\_16,159.1 //

---

---

Taṃ pupphaṃ ocinitvāna sugandhaṃ gandhagandhitam /  
thūpaṃ karitvā pulīne Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_16,159.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppam abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_16,159.3 //  
Ekamhi navute kappe eko āsi Tamonudo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_16,159.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,159.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Punnāgapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Punnāgapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[160. Kumudadāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre mahājātassaro ahu /  
padumuppalasañchanno puṇḍarīkasamotato. // ApTha\_16,160.1 //  
Kakudho nāma nāmena tatthāsiṃ sakūṇo tadā /  
sīlavā Buddhissampanno puññāpuññe sukovido. // ApTha\_16,160.2 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
jātassarass'; avidūre sañcarittha mahāmuni. // ApTha\_16,160.3 //  
Jalaṃ kumudaṃ gahetvā upanesiṃ mahesino /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya paṭiggahi mahāmuni. // ApTha\_16,160.4 //  
Taṃ dānam adaditvā-'haṃ sukkamūlena codito /  
kappānaṃ satahassan duggatiṃ nupapajj'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_16,160.5 //  
Soḷase 'to kappasate āsum Varuṇanāmakā /  
aṭṭha ete janā tattha cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_16,160.6 //

[page 181]

161. Supāricariya 181

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_16,160.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Kumudadāyako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Kumudadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Bandhujīvo Tambapupphī Vithī Kakkārupupphiyo  
Mandāravo Kadambī ca Suliko Nāgapupphiyo  
Punnāgo Komudī gāthā chappaññāsapakittitā.  
Bandhujīvakavaggo soḷasamo.

[161. Supāricariya.]

Padumo nāma nāmena dipadīndo narāsabho /  
pavanā abhinikkamma dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā // ApTha\_17,161.1 //  
Yakkhānaṃ samayo āsi avidūre mahesino /  
yena kiccena sampattā ajjhāpekkhimsu tāvade // ApTha\_17,161.2 //  
Buddhassa giram aññāya amatassa ca desanaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano appoṭhetvā upaṭṭh'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_17,161.3 //  
Suciṇṇassa phalam passa upaṭṭhānassa satthuno /  
tiṃsakappasahassesu duggatiṃ n'; upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_17,161.4 //  
Unatiṃse kappasate Samalaṅkata-nāmako /

---

---

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,161.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,161.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Supāricariyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Supāricariyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 182]  
182 Therāpadāna

[162. Kaṇaverapupphiya.]  
Siddhattho nāma bhagavā lokajett̃ho narāsabho /  
purakkhato sāvakehi nagaraṃ paṭipajjatha. // ApTha\_17,162.1 //  
Rañño antepure āsiṃ-gopako abhisammato /  
pāsāde upaviṭṭho 'haṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_17,162.2 //  
Kaṇaveraṃ gahetvāna bhikkhusaṅghe samokiriṃ /  
Buddhassa visuṃ katvāna tato bhiyo samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_17,162.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,162.4 //  
Sattāsītimhi 'to kappe caturo āsuṃ mahiddhikā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_17,162.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,162.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Kaṇaverapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Kaṇaverapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[163. Khajjakadāyaka.]  
Tissassāhaṃ bhagavato pubbe phalam adās'; ahaṃ /  
nājjikerañ ca pādāsiṃ khajjakam abhisammataṃ. // ApTha\_17,163.1 //  
Buddhassa tam ahaṃ datvā Tissassa sumahesino /  
modām'; ahaṃ kāmakārī upapajjaṃ yamicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_17,163.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,163.3 //  
Ito terasakappamhi rājā Indasamo ahuṃ /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,163.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,163.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Khajjakadāyako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Khajjakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 183]  
164. Desapūjaka 183

[164. Desapūjaka.]  
Atthadassī tu bhagavā lokajett̃ho narāsabho /  
abhuggantvāna vehāsaṃ gacchate anilañjase. // ApTha\_17,164.1 //  
Yamhi dese ṭhito satthā abbhuggaṅchi mahāmuṇi /  
tāhaṃ desaṃ apūjesiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_17,164.2 //

---

---

Aṭṭhārase kappasate addasaṃ yaṃ mahāmunim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi desapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,164.3 //  
Ekādase kappasate Gosujāta-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,164.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,164.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Desapūjako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Desapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[165. Kaṇikāracchadaniya.]

Vessabhū nāma sambuddho lokajeṭṭho narāsabho /  
divāvihārāya muni ogāhitvā mahāvanaṃ. // ApTha\_17,165.1 //  
Kaṇikāram ocinitvā chattaṃ katvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
pupphacchadanaṃ katvāna Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_17,165.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,165.3 //  
Ito vīsatikappamhi Soṇṇābhā aṭṭha khattiyā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_17,165.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,165.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Kaṇikārapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Kaṇikāracchadaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 184]

184 Therāpadāna

[166. Sappidāyaka.]

Phusso nāmātha bhagavā āhutinaṃ paṭiggaho /  
gacchate vīthiyā vīro nibbāpento mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_17,166.1 //  
Anupubbena bhagavā āgacchi mama santikaṃ /  
tato 'haṃ pattam paggayha sappitelaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_17,166.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ sappim adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sappidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,166.3 //  
Chappaññāse ito kappe eko āsiṃ Samodako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo // ApTha\_17,166.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,166.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Sappidāyako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Sappidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[167. Yūthikapupphiya.]

Candabhāgānādīre anusotaṃ vajām'; ahaṃ /  
sayambhum addasaṃ tattha sālārājaṃ va pupphitaṃ. // ApTha\_17,167.1 //  
Pupphaṃ yūthikam ādāya upagacchiṃ mahāmunim /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_17,167.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_17,167.3 //  
Sattasaṭṭhi ito kappe eko Samuddharo ahu /

---

---

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,167.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,167.5 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Yūthikapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.

Yūthikapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 185]

168. Dussadāyaka 185

[168. Dussadāyaka.]

Tivarāyaṃ pure ramme rājaputto ahaṃ tadā /

paṇṇākāraṃ labhitvāna upasantass'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_17,168.1 //

Adhivāsesi bhagavā vatthaṃ hatthena āmasi /

Siddhattho adhivāsetvā vehāsaṃ nabham uggami. // ApTha\_17,168.2 //

Buddhassa gacchamānassa dussā dhāvanti pacchato /

tattha cittaṃ pasādesiṃ Buddho no aggapuggalo. // ApTha\_17,168.3 //

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dussam adadiṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dussadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,168.4 //

Sattasatṭhi ito kappe cakkavattī tadā ahu /

Parisuddho 'ti namena manujindo mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,168.5 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,168.6 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Dussadāyako thero i. g. ā-ti.

Dussadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[169. Samādapaka.]

Bandhumatiyā nagare mahāpūgagaṇo ahu /

tesāhaṃ pavaro āsiṃ mama paddhacarā ca te. // ApTha\_17,169.1 //

Te sabbe sannipātetvā puññakamme samādiyiṃ /

mālaṃ kassāma saṅghassa puññakkhattam anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_17,169.2 //

Sādhū ti te paṭissutvā ma\*ma chandavasānugā /

niṭṭhā\*pesuñ ca taṃ mālaṃ Vipassissa adamhase. // ApTha\_17,169.3 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ mālaṃ adadiṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi māladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,169.4 //

Ekūnasatṭhikappamhi eko āsi janādhipo /

Āveyyo \*nāma nā\*mena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,169.5 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,169.6 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Samādapako thero i. g. ā-ti.

Samādapakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 186]

186 Therāpadāna

[170. Pañcaṅguliya.]

Tisso nāmā ti bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /

pavisantaṃ gandhakuṭiṃ vihārakusalaṃ \*munīṃ // ApTha\_17,170.1 //

---

Sagand\*hamālyam ādāya agamāsiṃ jinantikam /  
appasādo 'va sambuddhe pañcaṅgulim adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_17,170.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ gandham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pañcaṅgulim idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_17,170.3 //  
Dvesa\*ttati ito kappe\* rājā āsi Sayampabho /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_17,170.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_17,170.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Pañcaṅguliyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Pañcaṅguliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
{Uddanaṃ}:  
Supārī Kaṇaverī ca Khajjako Desapūjako  
Kaṇikāro Sappidado Yūthiko \*Dussadāyako\*  
Mālo ca Pañcaṅguliko catupaññāsa gāthakā ti.  
Supāricariyavaggo sattarasamo.

[171. Kumudamāliya.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi mahājātassaro ahu /  
tatthajo rakkhaso āsiṃ ghorarūpo mahabbalo. // ApTha\_18,171.1 //  
\*Kumudaṃ\* pupphate tattha cakkamattāni jāyare /  
ocināmi c'; ahaṃ pupphaṃ phalino samitaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_18,171.2 //

[page 187]

171. Kumudamāliya 187

Atthadassī tu bhagavā dipadindo narāsabho /  
pupphaṃ saṅkocitaṃ disvā āgacchi mama santikaṃ. // ApTha\_18,171.3 //  
Upāgatañ ca sambuddhaṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
\*sabbañ ca pupphaṃ paggayha\* Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_18,171.4 //  
Yāvatā Himavantato yāva samantato ahū /  
aggacchadanasampanno āgamāsi Tathāgato. // ApTha\_18,171.5 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_18,171.6 //  
Ito pannarase kappe sattāhesuṃ \*ja\*nādhīpā /  
Sahassaratha-nāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_18,171.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,171.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ ā. Kumudamāliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
\*Ku\*mudamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[172. Nisseṇidāyaka.]

Koṇḍaññaṃ bhagavato lokajettḥassa tādino /  
ārohatthāya pāsādaṃ nisseṇi-kāritā mayā. // ApTha\_18,172.1 //  
Tena cittappasādena \*anubhutvāna sampa\*dā /  
dhāremi antimāṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_18,172.2 //  
Ekatiṃsamhi kappānaṃ sahasamhi tayo tadā /  
Pahasambahulā nāma rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_18,172.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,172.4 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nissenidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nissenidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 188]

188 Therāpadāna

[173. Rattipupphiya.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araṅṅe kānane ahaṃ /  
Vipassiṃ addasaṃ Buddhaṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_18,173.1 //  
Rattikaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā kuṭajaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ /  
samūlaṃ paggahevāna upanesiṃ mahe\*sino. // ApTha\_18,173.2 //  
Ekanavute\* ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_18,173.3 //  
Ito ca aṭṭhame kappe Suppasannassanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno rājāhosi mahabbalo. // ApTha\_18,173.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,173.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Rattipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Rattipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[174. Udapānadāyaka.]

\*Vipassino bhagavato udapā\*no kato mayā /  
piṇḍapātaṃ daditvāna niyyātesaṃ ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_18,174.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akarānaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi udapānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_18,174.2 //  
Paṭisambhida . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,174.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Udapānadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Udapānadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[175. Sīhāsanadāyaka.]

\*Nibbute lokanāthamhi Padumuttara\*nāyake /  
pasannacitto sumano sīhāsanam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_18,175.1 //  
Pahūtagandhamalyehi diṭṭhadhammasukhāvahe /  
tattha pūjaṃ karitvāna nibbāyati bahujjano. // ApTha\_18,175.2 //

[page 189]

176. Maggadattika 189

Pasannacitto sumano vanditvā bodhim uttamaṃ /  
kap\*pānaṃ sataśahaṃ duggatiṃ nū\*papajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_18,175.3 //  
Pannarasasahassamhi kappānaṃ aṭṭha āsu te /  
Sīlucaya-sanāmā va rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_18,175.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,175.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sīhāsanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sīhāsanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[176. Maggadattika.]

\*Anomadassī bhagavā dvīpa\*dindo narāsabho /  
diṭṭhadhammasukhatthāya ambhokāsamhi caṅkami. // ApTha\_18,176.1 //  
Uddhate pāde pupphāni lāsaṃ muddhani tiṭṭhare /  
pasannacitto sumano vandivā puppham okiriṃ. // ApTha\_18,176.2 //  
Viṣaṃ kappa\*sahassamhi ito pañ\*ca janā ahuṃ /  
Pupphachadaniyā nāma cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_18,176.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,176.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Maggadattiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Maggadattikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[177. Ekadīpiya.]

Padumuttarassa munino salaḷe bodhi-m-uttame /  
pasannaci\*tto sumano ekaṃ dīpa\*ṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_18,177.1 //  
Bhave nibbattamānamhi nibbatte puññaśaṅcaye /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_18,177.2 //  
Solase kappasahassee 'to 'me caturo janā /  
Candābhā nāma nāmena cakkavattī \*mahābalā.\* // ApTha\_18,177.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,177.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekadīpiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekadīpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 190]

190 Therāpadāna

[178. Maṇipūjaka.]

Orena Himavantassa nadikā sampavattatha /  
tassā cānupakhetamhi sayambhū vasate tadā. // ApTha\_18,178.1 //  
Maṇiṃ paggayha pallaṅkaṃ sādhuṇṇaṃ manoramaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_18,178.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ maṇiṃ abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_18,178.3 //  
Ito ca dvādase kappe Sataraṃsi-sanāmakā /  
aṭṭh'; ete āsuṃ rājāno cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_18,178.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,178.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Maṇipūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Maṇipūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[179. Tikicchaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā veḷlo āsiṃ susikkhito /  
āturānaṃ sudukkhīnaṃ mahājanasukhāvaho. // ApTha\_18,179.1 //  
Vyādhitam samaṇaṃ disvā sīlavantaṃ mahājūtiṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano bhesajjam adadiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_18,179.2 //  
Arogo āsi ten'; eva samaṇo saṃvutindriyo /  
Asoko nāma nāmena upaṭṭhāko Vipassino. // ApTha\_18,179.3 //

---



---

Ekanavute ito kappe yam osadham adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhesajjassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_18,179.4 //  
Ito ca aṭṭhame kappe Sabbosadha-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_18,179.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,179.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tikicchako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tikicchakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 191]

180. {Saṅghupaṭṭhāka} 191

[180. {Saṅghupaṭṭhāka}.]

Vessabhumhi bhagavati aho's'; ārāmiko ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano upaṭṭhiṃ saṅgham uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_18,180.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi upaṭṭhānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_18,180.2 //  
Ito sattame kappe satt'; ev'; āsuṃ Samotthaṭā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_18,180.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_18,180.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Saṅghupaṭṭhāko thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Saṅghupaṭṭhākattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Kumudo, atha Nisseṇī Rattiko Udapānado  
Sihāsani Maggavado Ekadīpī Maṇippado  
Tikicchako Upaṭṭhāko ekūnapaññāsagāthakā.  
Kumudavaggo aṭṭhādasamo.

[181. Kuṭajapupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ sataraṃsīva uggataṃ /  
disaṃ anuvilokentaṃ gacchantam anilañjase // ApTha\_19,181.1 //  
Kuṭajam pupphitaṃ disvā haṃ vitthatasamotthaṭaṃ /  
rukkhato ocinitvāna Phussassa abhiropayim // ApTha\_19,181.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_19,181.3 //  
Ito sattarase kappe tayo āsiṃsu Pupphitā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_19,181.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,181.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kuṭajapupphiyo thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Kuṭajapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 192]

192 Therāpadāna

[182. Bandhujīvaka.]

---

---

Siddhattho nāma sambuddho sayambhū sabbhi vaṇṇito /  
samādhim so samāpanno nisīdi pabbatantare. // ApTha\_19,182.1 //  
Jātassare gavesanto 'dakajam puppham uttamam /  
bandhujīvakapupphāni addasam samanantaram // ApTha\_19,182.2 //  
Ubho hatthehi paggayha upagacchim mahāmuniṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Siddhatthassābhiropayim. // ApTha\_19,182.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_19,182.4 //  
Ito catuddase kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Samuddakappo nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_19,182.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,182.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam ayasmā Bandhujīvako thero i. g. ā-ti.  
Bandhujīvakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[183. Koṭumbariya.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
appameyyaṃ va udadhim uddhataṃ dharaṇiṃ yathā. // ApTha\_19,183.1 //  
Paretaṃ devasaṅghena nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā /  
hattho hatthena cittena upagacchim naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_19,183.2 //  
Satta pupphāni paggayha koṭumbarasamākulaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_19,183.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_19,183.4 //  
Ito vīsatikappamhi Mahānela-sanāmako /  
eko āsiṃ mahātejo cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_19,183.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,183.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Koṭumbariyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Koṭumbariyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 193]

184. Pañcahatthiya 193

[184. Pañcahatthiya.]

Tisso nāmāsi bhagavā lokajettho narāsabho /  
purakkhato sāvakehi rathiyam paṭipajjatha. // ApTha\_19,184.1 //  
Pañcauppalahatthā ca catur'; oṭṭhapitā mayā /  
āhutiṃ dātukāmo 'haṃ mūgo 'mhi vata siddhiyā. // ApTha\_19,184.2 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ gacchantam antarāpaṇe /  
Buddhamaṃsābhiguṭtho 'mhi pūjesiṃ dipaduttamaṃ // ApTha\_19,184.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_19,184.4 //  
Ito terasakappamhi pañc'; āsu Sabhāsammata /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_19,184.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,184.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pañcahatthiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Pañcahatthiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[185. Isimuggadāyaka.]

Udentaṃ sataraṃsiṃ va uggataṃ iva bhānumaṃ /  
kakudhaṃ vilantaṃ va Padumuttaraṇāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_19,185.1 //  
Isimuggā nisandhetvā madhukhudde anīlake /  
pāsāde va ṭhito santo adāsiṃ lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_19,185.2 //  
Aṭṭhasatasahassāni ahesuṃ Buddhasāvaka /  
sabbesaṃ pattapūrentaṃ tato cāpi bahuttaraṃ // ApTha\_19,185.3 //  
Tena cittappasādena sukkamūlena codito /  
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_19,185.4 //

[page 194]

194 Therāpadāna

Cattārisamhi sahasse kappānaṃ aṭṭh'; ahiṃsu te /  
Mahisamanta-nāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_19,185.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,185.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Isimuggadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Isimuggadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[186. Bodhiupaṭṭhāyaka.]

Nagare Rammavatiyā āsiṃ Muraja-nāmako /  
niccupaṭṭhāyutto 'mhi gato 'haṃ bodhiṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_19,186.1 //  
Sāyapātaṃ uṭṭhahitvā sukkamūlena codito /  
aṭṭhārase kappasate duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_19,186.2 //  
Pañcadase kappasate rājāhosim janādhipo /  
Damatho nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_19,186.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,186.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bodhiupaṭṭhāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bodhiupaṭṭhāyakattherassa apadanaṃ samattaṃ.

[187. Ekacintita.]

Yadā devo devakāyā cavate āyusaṅkhayā /  
tayo saddā niccharanti devānaṃ anumodataṃ. // ApTha\_19,187.1 //  
Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ /  
manussabhūto saddhamme labha saddham anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_19,187.2 //  
Sā te saddhā nivīṭṭhāya mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā /  
yāvajīvam asaṃhīrā saddhamme suppavedite. // ApTha\_19,187.3 //

[page 195]

187. Ekacintita 195

Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā vācāya kusalaṃ bahuṃ /  
manasā kusalaṃ katvā avyāpajjhaṃ nirūpadhiṃ. // ApTha\_19,187.4 //  
Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ katvā dānena taṃ bahuṃ /

---

---

aññe pi macce saddhamme brahmacariye nivesaya. // ApTha\_19,187.5 //  
Imāya anukampāya devadevaṃ yathāvidū /  
bhavantam anumodanti 'ehi deva punappunaṃ.'; // ApTha\_19,187.6 //  
Saṃviggo 'mhi tadā āsiṃ devasaṅghe samāgate /  
kaṃ su nāma ahaṃ yoniṃ gamissāmi ito cuto? // ApTha\_19,187.7 //  
Mama saṃvegam aññāya samaṇo bhāvitindriyo /  
mam uddharitukāmo so āgacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_19,187.8 //  
Sumano nāma nāmena Padumuttarasāvako /  
atthadhammānusāsivā saṃvejesi mamaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_19,187.9 //  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Buddhē cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
taṃ dhīram abhivādetvā tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_19,187.10 //  
Upapajjissaṃ tatth'; eva sukkamūlena codito /  
kappānaṃ sataśahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_19,187.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,187.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekacintito thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekacintitattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[188. Tikaṇṇipupphiya.]

Devabhūto ahaṃ santo accharāhi purakkhato /  
pubbaṃ kammaṃ saritvāna Buddhaseṭṭham anussariṃ // ApTha\_19,188.1 //  
Tikaṇṇipupphaṃ paggayha sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Vipassimhi narāsabhe // ApTha\_19,188.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_19,188.3 //  
Tesattati ito kappe catur āsum naruttamā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_19,188.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,188.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tikaṇṇipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tikaṇṇipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 196]

196 Therāpadāna

[189. Ekacāriya.]

Tāvatiṃsesu devesu mahāghoso tadā ahu /  
Buddho ca loke nibbāti mayaṃ c'; amha sarāgino. // ApTha\_19,189.1 //  
Tesaṃ saṃvegajātānaṃ sokasallasamaṅginaṃ /  
sabalena upatthaddho agamaṃ Buddhasantike. // ApTha\_19,189.2 //  
Mandāraṃ gahetvāna saṅghitaṃ abhinimmitaṃ /  
parinibbānākālamhi Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_19,189.3 //  
Sabbe devānumodiṃsu accharayo ca me tadā /  
kappānaṃ sataśahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_19,189.4 //  
Saṭṭhikappasahassamhi ito soḷasa te janā /  
Mahāmallājanā-nāma cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_19,189.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,189.6 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekacāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekacāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[190. Tivaṇṭipupphiya.]

Abhibhuṃ vopanijjhanti sabbe saṅgamma te mamaṃ /  
tesaṃ nijjhāyamānānaṃ pariāho ajāyatha. // ApTha\_19,190.1 //  
Sunando nāma nāmena Buddhassa sāvako tadā /  
Dhammadassissa munino āgacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_19,190.2 //  
Ye me paddhacarā āsuṃ te me pupphaṃ aduṃ tadā /  
tāhaṃ pupphaṃ gahetvāna sāvake abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_19,190.3 //  
So haṃ kālakato tattha punāpi upapajji'; ahaṃ /  
aṭṭhārase kappasate vinipātaṃ n'; agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_19,190.4 //  
Terase 'to kappasate aṭṭhāsuṃ Dhūmaketuno /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_19,190.5 //

[page 197]

191. Tamālapupphiya 197

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_19,190.6 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tivaṇṭipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Tivaṇṭipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Kuṭajo Bandhujīvi ca Koṭumbarika Hatthiyo

Isimuggo ca Bodhī ca Ekacinti Tikaṇṇiko

Ekacāri Tivaṇṭi ca gāthāyo bāsaṭṭhi kittitā.

Kuṭajapupphiyavaggo ekūnavīsatiṃ.

[191. Tamālapupphiya.]

Cullāsītisahassāni thambho sovaṇṇayo ahu /  
devalaṭṭhipaṭibhāgaṃ vimānaṃ me sunimmitaṃ. // ApTha\_20,191.1 //  
Tamālapupphaṃ paggayha vippasannena cetasā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_20,191.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,191.3 //  
Ito vīsatiṃ kappe Candatitto ti ekako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,191.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,191.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tamālapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tamālapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 198]

198 Therāpadāna

[192. Tiṇasantharadāyaka.]

Yaṃ dāyavāsiko isi tiṇaṃ lāyati satthuno /

---

---

sabbe padakkhiṇā vattā puṭhavyā nipatiṃsu te. // ApTha\_20,192.1 //  
Tam ahaṃ tiṇaṃ ādāya santhariṃ dharaṇi-m-uttame /  
tiṇe ca tālapattāni āharitvān'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_20,192.2 //  
Taṃ tiṇaṃ chadanaṃ katvā Siddhatthassa adās'; ahaṃ /  
sattāhaṃ dhārayuṃ tattha devāmanussā satthuno. // ApTha\_20,192.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ tiṇaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tiṇadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,192.4 //  
Pañcasatṭhi ito kappe cattāro 'suṃ Mahādhanā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_20,192.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,192.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tiṇasantharadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇasantharadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[193. Khaṇḍaphulliya.]

Phussassa kho bhagavato thūpo āsi mahāvane /  
kuṇjarehi tadā bhinno saṃrūḷho pādapo tahiṃ. // ApTha\_20,193.1 //  
Visamañ ca samaṃ katvā sudhāpiṇḍaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
tilokagaruno tassa guṇehi paritosito. // ApTha\_20,193.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sudhāpiṇḍass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,193.3 //  
Sattasattatikappamhi Jitasen'; āsuṃ solasa /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_20,193.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,193.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Khaṇḍaphulliyō thero i. g. a-ti.  
Khaṇḍaphulliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 199]

194. Asokapūjaka 199

[194. Asokapūjaka.]

Tivarāyaṃ pure ramme rājuyyānam ahu tadā /  
uyyānapālo tatti'; āsiṃ rañño paddhacaro ahaṃ. // ApTha\_20,194.1 //  
Padumo nāma nāmena sayambhū sappabho ahū /  
nisinnaṃ puṇḍarīkamhi chāyāy'; na jahitaṃ muniṃ // ApTha\_20,194.2 //  
Asokaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā piṇḍibhāraṃ sudassanaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ jalajuttamanāmino. // ApTha\_20,194.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,194.4 //  
Sattatimhi ito kappe soḷasā Aruṇaṇjahā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_20,194.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,194.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Asokapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Asokapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[195. Aṅkoḷaka.]

---

---

Aṅkolaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā māhāsārasamotataṃ /  
ocinitvāna taṃ pupphaṃ agamaṃ Buddhasantike. // ApTha\_20,195.1 //  
Siddhattho tamhi samaye patilīno mahāmuni /  
muhuttaṃ patimānetvā guhāyaṃ puppham okiriṃ // ApTha\_20,195.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,195.3 //  
Chattimsamhi ito kappe ās'; eko Devagajjito /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,195.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,195.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Aṅkolako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Aṅkoḷakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 200]

200 Therāpadāna

[196. Kisalayapūjaka.]

Nagare Dvāravatiyā mālāgaccho mamam ahu /  
udapāno ca tatth'; eva pādapāna virohano // ApTha\_20,196.1 //  
Sabalena upatthaddho Siddhattho aparājito /  
mam ānukampamāno so gacchate anilañjase. // ApTha\_20,196.2 //  
Aññaṃ kiñci no passāmi pūjayoggaṃ mahesino /  
asokapallavaṃ disvā ākāse ukkhipim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_20,196.3 //  
Buddhassa te kisalayā gacchato yanti pacchato /  
so'; haṃ disvāna tam iddhiṃ aho Buddhassa pūjakā. // ApTha\_20,196.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe pallavam abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,196.5 //  
Sattavīse ito kappe eko Ekassaro ahu /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,196.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,196.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kisalayapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kisalayapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[197. Tindukadāyaka.]

Giriduggaṇ caro āsiṃ makkaṭo thāmavegiko /  
phalinaṃ tindukaṃ disvā Buddhasettṭham anussariṃ. // ApTha\_20,197.1 //  
Nikkhipitvā katipāhaṃ viciniṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Siddhatthan tibhavantaṃ. // ApTha\_20,197.2 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya satthā loke anuttaro /  
khiṇāsavasahasseehi agacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_20,197.3 //  
Pāmujjaṃ janayitvāna phalahattho upāgamiṃ /  
paṭiggahesi bhagavā sabbaññū vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_20,197.4 //

[page 201]

198. Muṭṭhipūjaka 201

---

---

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_20,197.5 //  
Sattapaññāsakappamhi Upananda-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,197.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,197.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tindukadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tindukadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[198. Muṭṭhipūjaka.]

Sumedho nāma bhagavā lokajettho narāsabho /  
pacchime anukampāya padhānaṃ padahī jino. // ApTha\_20,198.1 //  
Tassa ca kampamānassa dipadindassa tādino /  
girinelassa pupphānaṃ muṭṭhiṃ Buddhass'; aropayiṃ // ApTha\_20,198.2 //  
Tena cittappasādena sukkamūlena codito /  
tiṃsakappasahassāni duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_20,198.3 //  
Teṃsatikappasate Sunelo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno eko āsi mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,198.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,198.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Muṭṭhipūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Muṭṭhipūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[199. Tikaṇḍipupphiya.]

Sumaṅgalo ti nāmena sayambhū aparājito /  
pavanā nikkhamitvāna nagaraṃ pāvisī jino. // ApTha\_20,199.1 //  
Piṇḍacāraṃ caritvāna nikkhami nagarā muni /  
katakicco va sambuddho so vasī vanam antare. // ApTha\_20,199.2 //

[page 202]

202 Therāpadāna

Tikaṇḍipupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano sayambhussa mahesino. // ApTha\_20,199.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_20,199.4 //  
Chalāsītīmh'; ito kappe Apilāpiyanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,199.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,199.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tikaṇḍipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tikaṇḍipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[200. Yūthikapupphiya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
pavanā nikkhamitvāna vihāraṃ yāti cakkhumā. // ApTha\_20,200.1 //  
Ubho hatthehi paggayha yūthikaṃ puppham uttamaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ mettacittassa tādino. // ApTha\_20,200.2 //  
Tena cittappasādena anubhotvāna sampadā /

---



---

kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_20,200.3 //  
lto paññāsakappesu eko āsi janādhipo /  
Samitaṃnandano nāma cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_20,200.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_20,200.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Yūthikapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Yūthikapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Tamālī {Tiṇasanthāro} Khaṇḍaphullī-Asokiyo  
Añkoḷakī Kisalayo Tinduko Nelapupphiyo  
Tikaṇḍo Yūthiko gāthāyo paññāsañ ca aṭṭhañ ca.  
Tamālapupphiyavaggo vīsatimo.

[page 203]

201. Kaṇikārapupphiya 203

Atha vaggUddānaṃ:

Bhikkhaddo Parivāro ca Sereyya-Sobhito tathā  
Chatto ca Bandhujīvi ca Supāricariyo pi ca.  
Kumudo Kuṭajo ceva Tamālīka dasamo kato  
chassatāni ca gāthānaṃ chasaṭṭhi ca tatuttariṃ.  
Bhikkhavaggadasakaṃ.  
Dutiyaṃ satakaṃ samattaṃ.

[201. Kaṇikārapupphiya.]

Kaṇikāraṃ pupphitaṃ disvā ocinitvān'; ahan tadā /  
Tissassa abhiropesiṃ oghatiṇṇassa tādino. // ApTha\_21,201.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,201.2 //  
Pañcatiṃse ito kappe Aruṇapālo 'ti vissuto /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,201.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,201.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kaṇikārapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kaṇikārapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[202. Vinlapupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo bhagavā sataraṃsi patāpavā /  
caṅkamaṇaṃ samārūho mettacitto sikhīsito. // ApTha\_21,202.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano vanditvā ñāṇam uttamaṃ /  
vinlapupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_21,202.2 //

[page 204]

204 Therāpadāna

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,202.3 //  
Ekūnatiṃse kappamhi Sumeghaghana-nāmakō /

---

---

sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,202.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,202.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vinelapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Vinelapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[203. Kiṅkhaṇikapupphiya.]

Kaṅcanagghiyasaṅkāso sabbaññū lokanāyako /

odakaṃ daham oggayha sināyi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_21,203.1 //

Paggayha kiṅkhaṇiṃ pupphaṃ Vipassissabāhiropayim /

udaggacitto sumano dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_21,203.2 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,203.3 //

Sattasattati kappamhi rājā Bhimaratho ahu /

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,203.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,203.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kiṅkhaṇikapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Kiṅkhaṇikapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[204. Taraṇiya.]

Atthadassī tu bhagavā dipadindo narāsabho /

purakkhato sāvakehi Gaṅgātīram upāgami. // ApTha\_21,204.1 //

Samatitthikākaṇṇā Gaṅgā āsi duruttarā /

uttārayim bhikkhusaṅghaṃ Buddhañ ca dvīpaduttamaṃ. // ApTha\_21,204.2 //

Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,204.3 //

[page 205]

206. Udakadāyaka 205

Terase 'to kappasate pañca Sabhogavā ahuṃ /

sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā // ApTha\_21,204.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,204.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Taraṇiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Taraṇiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[205. Niggunḍipupphiya.]

Vipassissa bhagavato āsim ārāmiko ahaṃ /

niggunḍipupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_21,205.1 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayim /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,205.2 //

Pañcatimse ito kappe eko āsi janādhīpo /

Mahāpatāpo nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,205.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,205.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Niggunḍipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Niggunḍipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[206. Udakadāyaka.]

Bhuñjantaṃ samaṇaṃ disvā vippasannaṃ anāvilaṃ /  
ghaṭen'; odakam ādāya Siddhatthassa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_21,206.1 //  
Nimmalo hom'; ahaṃ ajja vimalo khīṇasaṃsayo /  
bhava nibbattamānamhi phalaṃ nibbattate mama. // ApTha\_21,206.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe udakaṃ yaṃ tadā adaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi udakadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,206.3 //  
Ekasaṭṭhi ito kappe eko 'va Vimalo ahu /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,206.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe // ApTha\_21,206.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Udakadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Udakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 206]

206 Therāpadāna

[207. Salaḷamāliya.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā Siddhatthaṃ narasārathiṃ. // ApTha\_21,207.1 //  
Dhanum adejjaṃ katvāna usum sandhāy'; ahaṃ tadā /  
pupphaṃ savaṇṇaṃ chetvāna Buddhassa abhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_21,207.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjāyaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,207.3 //  
Ekaṇṇās'; ito kappe eko āsi Jutindharo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,207.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,207.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Salaḷamāliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Salaḷamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[208. Koraṇḍapupphiya.]

Akkantañ ca padaṃ disvā cakkālaṅkārahūsitaṃ /  
padenānupadaṃ yanto Vipassissa mahesino. // ApTha\_21,208.1 //  
Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā samūlaṃ pūjitaṃ mayā /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ avandiṃ padam uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_21,208.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjāyaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi padapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_21,208.3 //  
Sattapaṇṇāsakappamhi eko Vītamalo ahū /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_21,208.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,208.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Koraṇḍapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Koraṇḍapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 207]

210. Vātātapanivāriya 207

---

---

[209. Ādhāradāyaka.]

Ādhārakaṃ mayā dinnam Sikhino lokabandhuno /  
dhāremi paṭhaviṃ sabbam kevalam vasudham imaṃ. // ApTha\_21,209.1 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayham bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
dhāremi antimaṃ deham sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_21,209.2 //  
Sattavise ito kappe ahesuṃ caturo janā /  
Samantavarunā nāmā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_21,209.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,209.4 //  
Ittham sudam āyasmā Ādhāradāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ādhāradāyakattherassa apadānam samattam.

[210. Vātātapanivāriya.]

Tissassāham bhagavato devadevassa tādino /  
ekachattam mayā dinnam vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_21,210.1 //  
Nivutam hoti me pāpam kusalass'; upasampadā /  
ākāse chattam dhārenti pubbakammass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_21,210.2 //  
Carimaṃ vattate mayham bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
dhāremi antimaṃ deham sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_21,210.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ chattam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi chattadānass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_21,210.4 //  
Dvesattati ito kappe aṭṭh'; āsiṃsu janādhīpā /  
Mahānidāna-nāmena rājāno cakkavattino. // ApTha\_21,210.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_21,210.6 //  
Ittham sudam āyasmā Vātātapanivāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vātātapanivāriyattherassa apadānam samattam.

[page 208]

208 Therāpadāna

Uddānam:

Kaṇikāro Vinelaṅ ca Kiṅkiṇī-Taraṇena ca  
Niggaṇḍipuppham 'dakado Salaḷo ca Koraṇḍako  
Ādhāraka-Vātātapa aṭṭhatālisā gāthakā.  
Kaṇikārapupphiyavaggo ekūnavāsatiṃ.

[211. Hatthidāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato dipadindassa tādino /  
nāgaseṭṭho mayā dinno r-īsādanto urūlhavo. // ApTha\_22,211.1 //  
Uttamattham anubhomi santipadam anuttaram /  
aggadānam mayā dinnam sabbalokahitesino. // ApTha\_22,211.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi nāgadānass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_22,211.3 //  
Aṭṭhasattati kappamhi solas'; āsiṃsu khattiyā /  
Samantapāsādikā nāma cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_22,211.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,211.5 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Hatthidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Hatthidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[212. Pānadhidāyaka.]

Āraññakassa isino cirarattatapassino /  
vaddhassa bhāvitattassa adāsiṃ pānadhim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_22,212.1 //  
Tena kammaṃ dipadinda lokajetta narāsabha /  
sabbhaṃ yānaṃ anubhomi pubbakammaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,212.2 //

[page 209]

213. Saccasañña 209

Ekūnavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pānadhissa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,212.3 //  
Sattasattati ito kappe aṭṭha āsiṃsu khattiyā /  
Suyānā nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_22,212.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,212.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam ayasmā Pānadhidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pānadhidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[213. Saccasañña.]

Vessabhū tamhi samaye bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato /  
deseti ariyasaccāni nibbāpento mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_22,213.1 //  
Paramakāruñṇapatto 'mhi samitim agamās'; ahaṃ /  
so 'haṃ nisinnako santo dhammam assosiṃ satthuno. // ApTha\_22,213.2 //  
Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna devalokam agacch'; ahaṃ /  
tiṃsakappāni devesu avasiṃ tatth'; ahaṃ pure. // ApTha\_22,213.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saccasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,213.4 //  
Chabbīsamhi ito kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Ekaphusita-nāmo so cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,213.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,213.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saccasañña thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saccasañña kattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[214. Ekasañña.]

Dumagge paṃsukūlikaṃ laggaṃ disvāna satthuno /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna paṃsukūlam avandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_22,214.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,214.2 //

[page 210]

210 Therāpadāna

Pañcavīse ito kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Amitābho ti nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,214.3 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,214.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekasaññaṅko thero i. g. a-ti.

Ekasaññaṅkattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[215. Raṃsisaññaṅka.]

Udentāṃ sataraṃsīva vītaraṃsīva bhānumaṃ /

vyagghūsaḥmaṃ va pavaraṃ sujātaṃ pabbatantare. // ApTha\_22,215.1 //

Buddhassa ānubhāvo so jalate pabbatantare /

raṃse cittaṃ pasādetvā kappāṃ saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_22,215.2 //

Avasesu kappesu kusalaṃ tīritaṃ mayā /

tena cittappasādena Buddhānussatiyāpi ca. // ApTha\_22,215.3 //

Tiṃsakappasahassee 'to yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññaṅ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,215.4 //

Sattapaññaṅsakappamhi eko āsi janādhipo /

Sujāto nāmo nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,215.5 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,215.6 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saraṃsisaññaṅko thero i. g. a-ti.

Raṃsisaññaṅkattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[216. Saṅghita.]

Assatthe haritobhāse saṃvirūḥmaṃhi pādape /

ekaṃ Buddhagataṃ saññaṃ alabhissaṃ patissato. // ApTha\_22,216.1 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /

\*duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññaṅ'; idaṃ phalaṃ\* /

tassā saññaṅya vāhasā patto me āsavakkhayo. // ApTha\_22,216.2 //

Ito terasakappamhi Dhaniṭṭho nāma khattiyo /

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,216.3 //

[page 211]

217. Tālavaṇṭadāyaka 211

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,216.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saṅghita thero i. g. a-ti.

{Saṅghitattherassa} apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[217. Tālavaṇṭadāyaka.]

Tālavaṇṭaṃ mayā dinnāṃ Tissassādiccabandhuno /

\*gimhanibbāpanatthāya pari\*āhopasantiyā. // ApTha\_22,217.1 //

Sannibbāpemi rāgaggiṃ dosaggiṃ ca taduttariṃ /

nibbāpemi ca mohaggiṃ tālavaṇṭass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,217.2 //

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /

dhāremi antimaṃ \*dehaṃ sammāsambuddha\*sāsane. // ApTha\_22,217.3 //

Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,217.4 //

Tesaṭṭhimhi ito kappe Mahārāma'; āsu nāmakā /

sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_22,217.5 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,217.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tālavaṇṭadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tālavaṇṭadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[218. Akkantasaññaaka.]

Kusāṭakaṃ gahetvāna upajjhāyass'; ahaṃ pure /  
mantañ ca anusikkhāmi kaṇḍabhedassa pattiya. // ApTha\_22,218.1 //  
Addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
usabhaṃ pavaram aggaṃ Tissabuddhagajuttamaṃ. // ApTha\_22,218.2 //  
Kusāṭakaṃ pattharitam akkamantaṃ naruttamaṃ /  
samuggataṃ mahāvīraṃ lokajettaṃ narāsabhaṃ // ApTha\_22,218.3 //

[page 212]

212 Therāpadāna

Disvā taṃ lokapajjotaṃ vimalaṃ candasannibhaṃ /  
avandiṃ satthuno pāde vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_22,218.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ adāsiṃ kusāṭakaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kusāṭakass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,218.5 //  
Sattatiṃse ito kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Sunando nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,218.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,218.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Akkantasaññaako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Akkantasaññaakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[219. Sappidāyaka.]

Nisinno pāsādavare nārīgaṇapurakkhato /  
vyādhitāṃ samaṇaṃ disvā atināmes'; ahaṃ gharaṃ // ApTha\_22,219.1 //  
Upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāvīraṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
sappitelaṃ mayā dinnāṃ Siddhatthassa mahesino. // ApTha\_22,219.2 //  
Passaddhadarathaṃ disvā vippasannamukhindriyaṃ /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde anusaṃsāvayaṃ pure. // ApTha\_22,219.3 //  
Disvā maṃ suppasannattaṃ iddhiyā pāramiṅgato /  
nabhaṃ abbhuggamī vīro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_22,219.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sappitelass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_22,219.5 //  
Ito sattarase kappe Jutidevasanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,219.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,219.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sappidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sappidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[220. Pāpanivāriya.]

Piyadassissa bhagavato caṅkamaṃ sodhitaṃ mayā /  
nalakehi paṭicchannaṃ vātātapanivāraṇaṃ. // ApTha\_22,220.1 //  
Pāpaṃ vivajjanatthāya kusalassūpasampadā /

---

---

kilesānaṃ pahānāya padahiṃ satthu sāsane. // ApTha\_22,220.2 //

[page 213]

221. Ālambanadāyaka 213

Ito ekādase kappe Aggidevo ti vissuto /

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_22,220.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_22,220.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pāpanivāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Pāpanivāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Hatthi-Pānadhi-Saccañ ca Ekasaññi ca Raṃsiyo

Sanṭhito Tālavaṇṭī ca tathā Akkantasaññako

Sappi Pāpanivāri ca catupaññāsa gāthakā.

Hatthivaggo bāvīsatiṃ.

[221. Ālambanadāyaka.]

Atthadassi-bhagavato lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /

ālambanaṃ mayā dinnāṃ dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_23,221.1 //

Dharaṇiṃ paṭipajjāmi vipulaṃ sāgarambaraṃ /

pāṇesu ca issariyaṃ vatteṃ vasudhāya ca. // ApTha\_23,221.2 //

Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /

tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhasasāsanā ti. // ApTha\_23,221.3 //

Ito dvesaṭṭhikappamhi tayo āsiṃsu khattiyā /

Ekāpassita-nāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_23,221.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,221.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ālambanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Ālambanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[222. Ajinadāyaka.]

Ekatimse ito kappe gaṇasantharako ahaṃ /

addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham āhutiṃ paṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_23,222.1 //

cammakhaṇḍaṃ mayā dinnāṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno /

tena kammena dipadinda lokajeṭṭha narāsabha // ApTha\_23,222.2 //

[page 214]

214 Therāpadāna

Sampattim anubhotvāna kilese jhāpayim ahaṃ /

dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ sammāsambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_23,222.3 //

Ekatimse ito kappe ajinaṃ yam adās'; ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ajinassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,222.4 //

Ito \*pañcamake\* kappe rājā āsi Sudāyako /

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,222.5 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,222.6 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ajinadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

---



---

Ajīnadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[223. Dverataniya.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araṅṅe kānane ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_23,223.1 //  
Maṃsapesī mayā dinnā Vipassissa mahesino /  
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ issaraṃ kārayāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_23,223.2 //  
\*Iminā maṃsadānena rata\*naṃ nibbattate mamaṃ /  
duve me ratanā loke diṭṭhadhammassa pattiya. // ApTha\_23,223.3 //  
Te 'haṃ sabbe anubhomi maṃsadānassa pattiya /  
gattaṃ ca mudukaṃ mayhaṃ paṅṅā nipuṇavedinī. // ApTha\_23,223.4 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ maṃsaṃ adadim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi maṃsadānassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,223.5 //  
Ito catutthake kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Mahārohita-nāmo so cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,223.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,223.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Dverataniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dverataniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[224. Ārakkhadāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato vedi kārapitā mayā /  
ārakkho ca mayā dinno sugatassa mahesino. // ApTha\_23,224.1 //  
Tena kammavisesena na passe bhayabheravaṃ /  
kuhiṅci upapannassa tāso mayhaṃ na vijjati. // ApTha\_23,224.2 //

[page 215]

225. Avyādhika 215

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ vediṃ kārayim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vedikāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,224.3 //  
Ito chaṭṭhamhi kappamhi Apassena-sanāmakko /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,224.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,224.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ārakkhadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ārakkhadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[225. Avyādhika.]

Vipassissa bhagavato aggisālam adās'; ahaṃ /  
vyādhitānaṃ ca āvāsam uṇhodakapaṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_23,225.1 //  
Tena kammena yaṃ mayham attabhāvo sunimmito /  
vyādhāhaṃ nābhijānāmi puṅṅakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,225.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ sālam adadim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi aggisālāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,225.3 //  
Ito sattamake kappe eko 'si Aparājito /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,225.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,225.5 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Avyādhiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Avyādhikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[226. Caṅkolapupphiya.]

Nārado iti me nāmaṃ Kassapo iti maṃ vidū /  
addasaṃ samaṇānaggaṃ Vipassiṃ devasakkataṃ // ApTha\_23,226.1 //  
Anuvyañjanadharaṃ Buddham āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
Caṅkolapupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_23,226.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,226.3 //  
Catusattati 'to kappe Romaso nāma khattiyo /  
āmuttamālābharaṇo sayoggabalavāhano. // ApTha\_23,226.4 //

[page 216]

216 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,226.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Caṅkolapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Caṅkolapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[227. Vataṃsakiya.]

Uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanto addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
vaṭaṃsakaṃ gahetvāna sovaṇṇaṃ sādhunimmitaṃ // ApTha\_23,227.1 //  
Sīghaṃ tato samārūlho hatthikkhandhagato ahaṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_23,227.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,227.3 //  
Sattavīse ito kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Mahāpatāpo nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,227.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,227.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sovāṇṇavataṃsakiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vataṃsakiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[228. Miñjavaṭaṃsakiya.]

Nibbuta lokanāthamhi Sikhimhi vadataṃ vare /  
vatāṃsakehi ākiṇṇaṃ bodhipūjāṃ akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_23,228.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pūjāṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,228.2 //  
Ito chabbīsati kappe ahu Meghabbha-nāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,228.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,228.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Miñjavaṭaṃsakiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Miñjavaṭaṃsakiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 217]

---

---

230. Ekavandīya 217

[229. Sukatāveḷīya.]

Asito nāma nāmena mālākāro ahaṃ tadā /  
āveḷaṃ paggaheṭvāna rañño dātuṃ vajāmaṃ; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_23,229.1 //  
Asampatto 'mhi rājānaṃ addasaṃ Sikhināyakaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ Buddhasa abhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_23,229.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāya 'idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,229.3 //  
Pañcāvīse ito kappe rājāhosi mahābalo /  
Dvebhāro nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,229.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,229.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sukatāveḷīyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sukatāveḷiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[230. Ekavandīya.]

Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ Vessabhuṃ vijitāvinaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhasaṭṭhaṃ avandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_23,230.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_23,230.2 //  
Catuvīsamhi kappamhi Vigatānanda-nāmako /  
sattaratanaṃ sampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_23,230.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_23,230.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekavandīyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekavandiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Ālambanañ ca Ajinaṃ Maṃsad'-Ārakkhadāyako  
Avyādhi-Caṅkolaṃ Soṇṇaṃ Miṅjaṃ-Āveḷa-Vandanaṃ  
pañcapaññāsa gāthāyo gaṇitā atthadassīhi.  
Ālambanadāyakavaggo tevīsatīmo.

[page 218]

218 Therāpadāna

[231. Udakāsanadāyaka.]

Ārāmadvārā nikkhamma phalakaṃ santhariṃ ahaṃ /  
udakañ ca upaṭṭhāsiṃ uttamatthassa pattiya. // ApTha\_24,231.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi āsane c'; odake phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,231.2 //  
Ito pannarase kappe Abhisāma-samavhaya /  
sattaratanaṃ sampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_24,231.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,231.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Udakāsanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Udakāsanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[232. Bhājanadāyaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā kumbhakāro ahaṃ tadā /  
bhājanam anupālesim bhikkhusaṅghassa tāvade. // ApTha\_24,232.1 //  
Ekūnavute ito kappe bhājanam anupālayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānami bhājanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_24,232.2 //  
Te-paññāse ito kappe Anantajāli-nāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahābalo. // ApTha\_24,232.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,232.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bhājanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bhājanadāyakattherassa apadānam samattam.

[233. Sālapupphiya.]

Aruṇavatiyā nagare ahosiṃ pūviko tadā /  
mama dvārena gacchantam Sikhinaṃ addasaṃ jinaṃ. // ApTha\_24,233.1 //  
Buddhassa patthaṃ paggayha sālapupphaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
sammagatassa Buddhassa vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_24,233.2 //

[page 219]

234. Kilañjadāyaka 219

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ khajjam abhidās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sālapupphas'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,233.3 //  
Ito cuddasakappamhi ahosiṃ Amitaṅjalo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_24,233.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,233.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sālapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sālapupphiyattherassa apadānam samattam.

[234. Kilañjadāyaka.]

Tivarāyaṃ pure ramme nalakāro ahaṃ tadā /  
Siddhatthe lokapajjote pasannā janatā tahiṃ. // ApTha\_24,234.1 //  
Pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa kilañjam pariyesati /  
Buddhapūjam karontānam kilañjam adadam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_24,234.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kilañjassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,234.3 //  
Sattasattatikappamhi rājā āsi Jutindharo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_24,234.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,234.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kilañjadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kilañjadāyakattherassa apadānam samattam.

[235. Vedyadāyaka.]

Vipassino bhagavato bodhiyā pāda-m-uttame /  
pasannacitto sumano kāresiṃ vedikam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_24,235.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe kāresiṃ vedikam ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,235.2 //

---

---

[page 220]

220 Therāpadāna

Ito ekādase kappe ahoṣiṃ Sūriyassamo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_24,235.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,235.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vediyadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vediyadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[236. Vaṇṇakāraka.]

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā vaṇṇakāro ahaṃ tadā /  
cetiye dussabhaṇḍāni nānāvaṇṇaṃ rajes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_24,236.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ vaṇṇaṃ rajayaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vaṇṇadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,236.2 //  
Ito tevīsati kappe Candupama-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_24,236.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,236.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vaṇṇakārako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vaṇṇakārakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[237. Piyālapupphiya.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araṇṇe kānane ahaṃ /  
piyālaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā gatamagge khipim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_24,237.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,237.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,237.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Piyālapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Piyālapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 221]

238. Ambayāgadāyaka 221

[238. Ambayāgadāyaka.]

Sake sippe avatthaddho agamaṃ kānanam ahaṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ santaṃ disvāna ambayāgam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_24,238.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ambayāgass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,238.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,238.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ambayāgadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ambayāgadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[239. Jagatikāraka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Atthadassi-naruttame /  
jagati kārītā mayhaṃ Buddhassa thūpa-m-uttame. // ApTha\_24,239.1 //

---

---

Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi jagatiyaṃ idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,239.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,239.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Jagatikārako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Jagatikārakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[240. Vāsidāyaka.]

Kammāro 'haṃ pure āsiṃ Tivarāyaṃ puruttame /  
ekā vāsi mayā dinnā sayambhum aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_24,240.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ vāsim adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vāsidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_24,240.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_24,240.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vāsidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vāsidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 222]

222 Therāpadāna

Uddānaṃ:

Udakāsanī Bhājanado Sālapupphī Kilañjado  
Vediko Vaṇṇakāro ca Piyālam-Ambayāgado  
Jagatī Vāsidāyī ca gāthā tiṃsa ca aṭṭha ca.  
Udakāsanadāyivaggo catubbīsatiṃ.

[241. Tuvaradāyaka.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araṇṇe kānane ahaṃ /  
haritvā tuvaram ādāya saṅghassa adadaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_25,241.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tuvarassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,241.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,241.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tuvaradāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tuvaradāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[242. Nāgakesariya.]

Dhanuṃ adejjaṃ katvāna vanam ajjhogaṃ ahaṃ /  
kesaraṃ osaraṃ disvā sabbamaṭṭaṃ supupphitaṃ. // ApTha\_25,242.1 //  
Ubho hatthehi paggayha sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Tissassa lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_25,242.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,242.3 //  
Sattasattat'; ime kappe Pamokkharāṇa-nāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_25,242.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,242.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nāgakesariyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nāgakesariyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[page 223]

243. Naḷinakesariya 223

[243. Naḷinakesariya.]

Jātasarassa vemajjhe vasāmi jalakukkuṭo /  
ath'; addasaṃ devadevaṃ gacchantam anilañjase. // ApTha\_25,243.1 //  
Tuṇḍena kesariṃ gayha vippasannena cetasā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Tissassa lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_25,243.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,243.3 //  
Tesattatimhi kappamhi Satapatta-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_25,243.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,243.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Naḷinakesariyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Naḷinakesariyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[244. Viravapupphiya.]

Khīṇāsavasahassena niyyāti lokanāyako /  
viravapupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_25,244.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,244.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,244.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Viravapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Viravapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[245. Kuṭidhūpaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato ahosiṃ kuṭigopako /  
kālena kālaṃ dhūpesiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_25,245.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,245.2 //

[page 224]

224 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,245.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kuṭidhūpako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kuṭidhūpakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[246. Pattadāyaka.]

Paramena damathena Siddhatthassa mahesino /  
pattadānaṃ mayā dinnam ujubhūtaṃ tādino. // ApTha\_25,246.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pattadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,246.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,246.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pattadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Pattadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[247. Dhātupūjaka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Siddhatthamhi naruttame /  
ekā dhātu mayā laddhā dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_25,247.1 //  
Tāhaṃ dhātuṃ gahetvāna Buddhassādiccabandhuno /  
pañcavasse paricariṃ tiṭṭhan taṃ va naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_25,247.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dhātuṃ pūjayiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhātupaṭṭhahane phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,247.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,247.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Dhātupūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dhātupūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[248. Pāṭalipūjaka.]

Satta pāṭalipupphāni sīse katvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ Vessabhumhi naruttame. // ApTha\_25,248.1 //  
Ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,248.2 //

[page 225]

250. Uddāladāyaha 225

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,248.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pāṭalipūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pāṭalipūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[249. Bimbijāliya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
catusaccaṃ pakāseti deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_25,249.1 //  
Bimbijālikapupphāni puthu katvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_25,249.2 //  
Aṭṭhasaṭṭhimh'; ito kappe caturo Kiṅjakesarā /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_25,249.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,249.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bimbijāliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bimbijāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[250. Uddāladāyaka.]

Kakuddho nāma nāmena sayambhū aparājito /  
pavanā nikkhamitvāna anuppatto mahānadiṃ. // ApTha\_25,250.1 //  
Uddālakaṃ gahetvāna sayambhussa adās'; ahaṃ /  
saṃyatass'; ujjubhūtassa pasannamānaso ahaṃ. // ApTha\_25,250.2 //  
Ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_25,250.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_25,250.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Uddāladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

---



---

Uddālādāyakaṭṭherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 226]

226 Therāpadāna

Uddānaṃ:

Tuvaraṃ-Nāga-Nalinā Virava-Kuṭidhūpako

Patto-Dhātu-Pāṭaliyo Bimbi-Uddālakena

sattatiṃsati gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.

Tuvaradāyavaggo pañcavīsatiṃ.

[251. Thomadāyaka.]

Devaloke ʒhito santo Vipassissa mahesino /

dhammaṃ suṇitvā mudito imaṃ vācam abhās'; ahaṃ: // ApTha\_26,251.1 //

'Namo te purisājañña! namo te purisuttama! /

bahuṃ janaṃ tārayasi desento amataṃ padaṃ.'; // ApTha\_26,251.2 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ vācam abhaniṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,251.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,251.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Thomadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Thomadāyakaṭṭherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[252. Ekāsanadāyaka.]

Vijahitvā devavaṇṇaṃ sabhariyo idhāgamiṃ /

adhikāraṃ kattukāmo Buddhaseṭṭhassa sāsane. // ApTha\_26,252.1 //

Devalo nāma nāmena Padumuttarasāvako /

tassa bhikkhā mayā dinnā vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_26,252.2 //

Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,252.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,252.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekāsanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Ekāsanadāyakaṭṭherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 227]

253. Citakapūjaka 227

[253. Citakapūjaka.]

Ānando nāma sambuddho sayambhū aparājito /

araññe parinibbāyi amanussamhi kānane. // ApTha\_26,253.1 //

Devalokā idhāgantvā citaṃ katvān'; ahaṃ tadā /

saṃraṃ tattha \*jhāpesiṃ sakkārañ ca akās'; ahaṃ.\* // ApTha\_26,253.2 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,253.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,253.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Citakapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Citakapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[254. Ticampakapupphiya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Vikaṭo nāma pabbato /  
tassa vemajjhe vasati samaṇo bhāvitindriyo. // ApTha\_26,254.1 //  
Disvāna tassopasamaṃ vip̄pasannena cetasā /  
tīṇi campakapupphāni gahetvāna samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_26,254.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,254.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,254.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ticampakapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ticampakapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[255. Sattapāṭaliya.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
satta pāṭalipupphāni Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_26,255.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,255.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,255.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sattapāṭaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sattapāṭaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 228]

228 Therāpadāna

[256. 'Pāhanadāyaka.]

Ahosi Candano nāma sambuddhass'; atrajo tadā /  
eko 'pāhano mayā dinno bodhi sampajja me tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_26,256.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ 'pāhanam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi 'pāhanadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,256.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,256.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā 'Pāhanadāyaka thero i. g. a-ti.  
'Pāhanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[257. Mañjaripūjaka.]

Mañjarikaṃ karitvāna rathiyaṃ paṭipajj'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ samaṇānaggaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ. // ApTha\_26,257.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano paramāya ca pītiyā /  
ubho hatthehi paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_26,257.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,257.3 //  
Ito tesattati kappe eko āsi mahīpati /  
Jotiyo nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_26,257.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,257.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Mañjaripūjako thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Mañjaripūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[258. Paṇṇadāyaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi vākacīradharo ahaṃ /  
aloṇapaṇṇabhakkho 'mhi niyamesu ca saṃvuto. // ApTha\_26,258.1 //  
Pātarāse anuppatte Siddhattho upagacchi maṃ /  
tāhaṃ Buddhassa pādāsiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_26,258.2 //

[page 229]

260. Aggapupphiya 229

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ paṇṇam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi paṇṇadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,258.3 //  
Sattavīsaticappamhi rājā āsiṃ Yadatthiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_26,258.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,258.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Paṇṇadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Paṇṇadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[259. Kuṭīdāyaka.]

Vipinaṃ cāri sambuddho rukkhamūle vasī tadā /  
paṇṇasālaṃ karitvāna adāsim aparājite. // ApTha\_26,259.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ paṇṇakuṭīkam adaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kuṭīdānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,259.2 //  
Aṭṭhatimse ito kappe soḷas āsiṃsu rājino /  
Sabbattha-abhivassīti vuccare cakkavattino. // ApTha\_26,259.3 //  
paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,259.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kuṭīdāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kuṭīdāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[260. Aggapupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
obhāsayaṃtaṃ raṃsena Sikhinaṃ sikhinaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_26,260.1 //  
Aggajaṃ puppham ādāya upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_26,260.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_26,260.3 //  
Pañcavīsati kappamhi ahosiṃ Amitavhayo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_26,260.4 //

[page 230]

230 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_26,260.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Aggapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Aggapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

Uddānaṃ:

Thomako-Bhikkha-Citakaṃ Campako Sattapāṭaṃ  
'Pāhano Mañjari Paṇṇaṃ ca Kuṭido Aggapupphiyō  
gāthāyo gaṇitā c'; ettha ekatāṭisam-eva ca.  
Thomakavaggo chabbīsatiṃ.

[261. Ākāsukkhīpiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ Siddhatthaṃ gacchantam antarāpaṇe /  
jalajagge duve gayha upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_27,261.1 //  
Ekañ ca pupphaṃ pādesu Buddhasettḥassa nikkhipiṃ /  
ekañ ca pupphaṃ paggayha ākāse ukkhipim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_27,261.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,261.3 //  
Ito battiṃsakappamhi eko āsi mahīpati /  
Antalikkhacaro nāma cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_27,261.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,261.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ākāsukkhīpiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ākāsukkhīpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[262. Telamakkhiya.]

Siddhatthamhi bhagavati nibbutamhi narāsabhe /  
bodhiyā vedikāyāhaṃ telaṃ makkhesiṃ tāvade. // ApTha\_27,262.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ telaṃ makkhayiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi makkhanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,262.2 //

[page 231]

263. Aḍḍhacandīya 231

Catuvīse ito kappe Succhavi nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_27,262.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,262.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Telamakkhiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Telamakkhiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[263. Aḍḍhacandīya.]

Tissassa kho bhagavato bodhiyā pāda-m-uttame /  
aḍḍhacandaṃ mayā dinnāṃ dharaṇīruhapādape. // ApTha\_27,263.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,263.2 //  
Pañcavīse ito kappe Devapo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_27,263.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,263.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Aḍḍhacandīyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Aḍḍhacandīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[264. Araṇadīpiya.]

---

---

Devabhūto ahaṃ santo oruḃha paṭhaviṃ tadā /  
paḁīpe pañca pādāsīṃ pasanno sehi pāṇiḁi. // ApTha\_27,264.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ paḁīpam aḁaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,264.2 //  
Pañcapaññāsake kappe eko āsi mahīpati /  
Samantacakkhu nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_27,264.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,264.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Araṇḁīpiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Araṇḁīpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 232]

232 Therāpadāna

[265. Biḁālidāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Romaso nāma pabbato /  
tamhi pabbatapādāmi samaṇo bhāvitindriyo. // ApTha\_27,265.1 //  
Biḁāliyo gaḁetvāna samaṇassa adās'; ahaṃ /  
anumodi mahāvīro sayambhū aparājito: // ApTha\_27,265.2 //  
Biḁāli te mamaṃ dinnā vippasannena cetasā /  
bhava nibbattamānamhi phalaṃ nibbattate tavaṃ. // ApTha\_27,265.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ biḁālim adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi biḁāliyā idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,265.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,265.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Biḁālidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Biḁālidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[266. Macchadāyaka.]

Candabhāgānadīre ukkuso ās'; ahaṃ tadā /  
mahantaṃ macchaṃ paggayha Siddhatthamunino aḁaṃ. // ApTha\_27,266.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ maccham adāmi tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi macchadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,266.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,266.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Macchadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Macchadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[267. Javahaṃsaka.]

Candabhāgānadīre āsiṃ vanacaro tadā /  
Siddhattham addasaṃ Buddhaṃ gaḁchantam anilañjase. // ApTha\_27,267.1 //  
Añjaliṃ paggaḁetvāna ullokento mahāmuniṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā avandiṃ nāyakam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_27,267.2 //

[page 233]

269. Upāgatabhāsaniya 233

\*Catunavute\* ito kappe yaṃ avandiṃ narāsabhaṃ /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,267.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,267.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Javahaṃsako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Javahaṃsakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[268. Saḷalapuruphiya.]

Candabhāgānadīre ahoṣiṃ kinnaro tadā /  
Vipassim addasaṃ \*Buddhaṃ raṃsijālasamākulaṃ.\* // ApTha\_27,268.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano paramāya ca pītiyā /  
paggayha saḷalaṃ pupphaṃ Vipassim okiriṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_27,268.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjayi'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,268.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,268.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saḷalapuruphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saḷalapuruphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[269. Upāgatabhāsaniya.]

Himavantassa vemajjhe saro āsi sunimmito /  
tatthāhaṃ rakkhaso āsiṃ poṭṭhasīso bhayānako. // ApTha\_27,269.1 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko Vipassī lokanāyako /  
mam uddharitukāmo so āgacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_27,269.2 //  
Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
āsayā abhinikkhamma avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_27,269.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ vandiṃ purisuttamaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,269.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,269.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Upāgatabhāsaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Upāgatabhāsaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 234]

234 Therāpadāna

[270. Taraṇiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho Vipassī dakkhiṇāraho /  
nadīre ṭhito satthā bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato. // ApTha\_27,270.1 //  
Nāvā na vijjate tattha santāraṇī mahaṇṇave /  
nadiyā abhinikkhamma tāresiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_27,270.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ tāresiṃ naruttamaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_27,270.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_27,270.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Taraṇiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Taraṇiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Ukkhepī Tela-Candī ca Dīpado ca Biḷārido  
Maccho Javo Salaḷado Rakkhaso Taraṇo dasa

---

---

gāthāyo c'; ettha saṅkhātā tālisam-ekam eva ca.  
Padumukkhepavaggo sattavīsatiṃ.

[271. Suvaṇṇabibbohāniya.]

Ekāsanam ahaṃ adamaṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
bibbohānañ ca pādāsim uttamattassa pattiya. // ApTha\_28,271.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe bibbohanam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bibbohanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,271.2 //  
Ito tesatthime kappe Asamo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_28,271.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,271.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Suvaṇṇabibbohāniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Suvaṇṇabibbohāniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 235]

272. Tilamuṭṭhidāyaka 235

[272. Tilamuṭṭhidāyaka.]

Mama saṅkappam aññāya satthā lokagganāyako /  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā upasaṅkami. // ApTha\_28,272.1 //  
Satthāram upasaṅkantaṃ vanditvā purisuttamaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano tilamuṭṭhim adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_28,272.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tilamuṭṭhe idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,272.3 //  
Ito soḷasakappamhi Nandiyo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_28,272.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,272.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tilamuṭṭhidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tilamuṭṭhidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[273. Caṅgoṭakiya.]

Mahāsamuddaṃ nissāya vasate pabbatantare /  
paccuggantvān'; akāmāhaṃ caṅgoṭakam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_28,273.1 //  
Siddhatthassa mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino /  
pupphacaṅgoṭakaṃ datvā kappam saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_28,273.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe caṅgoṭakam adamaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi caṅgoṭakass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,273.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,273.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Caṅgoṭakiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Caṅgoṭakiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 236]

236 Therāpadāna

---

---

[274. Abbhañjanadāyaka.]

Koṇḍaññaṣṣa bhagavato vītarāgassa tādino /  
ākāsasamacittassa nippapañcassa jhāyino // ApTha\_28,274.1 //  
Sabbamohānivattassa sabbalokahitesino /  
abbhañjanam mayā dinnam dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_28,274.2 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe \*abbhañjanam adam\* tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi abhañjanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,274.3 //  
Ito pannarase kappe Cirappo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_28,274.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,274.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Abbhañjanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Abbhañjanadāyakattherassa apadānam samattam.

[275. Ekañjaliya.]

Udumbare vasanta\*ssa niyate paṇṇasa\*nthare /  
vutthokāso mayā dinno samaṇassa mahesino. // ApTha\_28,275.1 //  
Tissassa dipadindassa lokanāthassa tādino /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna santhariṃ pupphasantharam. // ApTha\_28,275.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ 'karim pupphasantharam /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi \*santharassa\* idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,275.3 //  
Ito cuddasakappamhi ahoṣiṃ manujādhipo /  
Eka-añjaliko nāma cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_28,275.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,275.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekañjaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekañjalivattherassa apadānam samattam.

[page 237]

277. Citakapūjaka 237

[276. Potthadāyaka.]

Satthāram dhammam ārabha saṅghaṃ cāpi mahesino /  
potthadānam mayā dinnam {dakkhiṇeyye} anuttare. // ApTha\_28,276.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi potthadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,276.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,276.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Potthadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Potthadāyakattherassa apadānam samattam.

[277. Citakapūjaka.]

Candabhāgānadīre anusotaṃ vajām'; ahaṃ /  
satta māluvapupphāni citak'; āropayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_28,277.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe citakaṃ yaṃ apūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi citakapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,277.2 //  
Sattasaṭṭhimh'; ito kappe Paṭijagga-sanāmakā /  
sattaratanasampannā satt'; āsuṃ cakkavattino. // ApTha\_28,277.3 //

---



---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,277.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Citakapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.

Citakapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[278. Āluvadāyaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi Mahāsindhu sudassano /

tatth'; addasaṃ vītarāgaṃ sappabhāsaṃ sudassanaṃ. // ApTha\_28,278.1 //

Paramopasame yuttaṃ disvā taṃ vimhitāsayo /

āluvan tassa pādāsiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_28,278.2 //

Ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ āluvam adamaṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi āluvassa idamaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,278.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,278.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Āluvadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Āluvadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 238]

238 Therāpadāna

[279. Ekapuṇḍarīka.]

Romaso nāma nāmena sayambhū sappabho tadā /

puṇḍarīkaṃ mayā dinnaṃ vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_28,279.1 //

Catunavute ito kappe puṇḍarīkam adadiṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi puṇḍarīkass'; idamaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,279.2 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,279.3 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Puṇḍarīko thero i. g. a-ti.

Ekapuṇḍarīkattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[280. Taraṇiya.]

Mahāpathamhi visame setu kārāpito mayā /

taraṇatthāya lokassa pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_28,280.1 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ setu kārīto mayā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi setudānass'; idamaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_28,280.2 //

Pañcapaññās'; ito kappe eko āsi Samogadho /

sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_28,280.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_28,280.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Taraṇiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Taraṇiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Sovaṇṇaṃ Tilamuṭṭhī ca Caṅkoṭ'-Abbhañjam-Añjali

Potthako Citako Mālo Ekapuṇḍarī-Setunā

Dvecattālīsa gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.

Suvaṇṇabimbohanavaggo atṭhavīsatisimo.

[page 239]

---

---

282. Phaladāyaka 239

[281. Paṇṇadāyaka.]

Paṇṇasāle nisinno 'mhi paṇṇabhojanabhojano /  
upaviṭṭhañ ca maṃ santam upagacchi mahāsi // ApTha\_29,281.1 //  
Siddhattho lokapajjoto sabbalokatikicchako /  
tassa paṇṇaṃ mayā dinnam nisinnassa paṇṇasanthare. // ApTha\_29,281.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ paṇṇam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi paṇṇadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,281.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,281.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Paṇṇadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Paṇṇadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[282. Phaladāyaka.]

Sinerusamasanto so dharaṇīdhārisādiso /  
vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā bhikkhāya maṃ upaṭṭhito. // ApTha\_29,282.1 //  
Harīṭakam āmalakam ambajambuvibhīṭakam /  
koḷaṃ bhallāṭakam bellaṃ phārusakaphalāni ca // ApTha\_29,282.2 //  
Siddhatthassa mahesissa sabbalokānukampino /  
tañ ca sabbaṃ mayā dinnam vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_29,282.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,282.4 //  
Sattapaññās'; ito kappe Ekajjho nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_29,282.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,282.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Phaladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Phaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 240]

240 Therāpadāna

[283. Paccuggamaniya.]

Sīhaṃ yathā vanacaram nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā /  
kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃ va agacchantaṃ narāsabhaṃ // ApTha\_29,283.1 //  
Siddhatthaṃ lokapajjotaṃ sabbalokatikicchakaṃ /  
akāsiṃ paccuggamaṃ vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_29,283.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe paccuggacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi paccuggaman'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,283.3 //  
Sattavīse ito kappe eko āsi janādhipo /  
Saparivāro ti nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_29,283.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,283.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Paccuggamaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Paccuggamaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[284. Ekapupphiya.]

---

---

Dakkhiṇamhi duvāramhi pisāco ās'; ahaṃ tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ vītaraṃsaṃ va bhāṇumaṃ. // ApTha\_29,284.1 //  
Vipassissa naraggassa sabbalokahitesino /  
ekapupphaṃ mayā dinnam dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_29,284.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,284.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,284.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[285. Maghavapupphiya.]

Nammadā nadiyā tīre sayambhū aparājito /  
samādhi so samāpanno vippasanno anāvilo. // ApTha\_29,285.1 //  
Disvā pasannasumano sambuddham aparājitaṃ /  
tāhaṃ maghavapupphena sayambhuṃ pūjayaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_29,285.2 //

[page 241]

286. Upaṭṭhāyaka 241

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,285.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,285.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Maghavapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Maghavapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[286. Upaṭṭhāyaka.]

Rathiyaṃ paṭipajantam āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
dipadindaṃ mahānāgaṃ lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_29,286.1 //  
Pakkosāpiya\*tassāhaṃ sabbalo\*kahitesino /  
upaṭṭhāko mayā dinno Siddhatthassa mahesino. // ApTha\_29,286.2 //  
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho niyyāteso mahāmuni /  
upaṭṭhāya āsanā tamhā pakkāmi pācināmukho. // ApTha\_29,286.3 //  
Catunavut'; ito kappe upaṭṭhākam adaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi upaṭṭhānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,286.4 //  
Sattapaññās'; ito kappe Balasena-sanāmako /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_29,286.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,286.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Upaṭṭhāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Upaṭṭhāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[287. Apadāniya.]

Apadānaṃ sugatānaṃ kittayissaṃ mahesinaṃ /  
pāde ca sirasā vandiṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_29,287.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe apadānaṃ pakittayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,287.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,287.3 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Apadāniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Apadāniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 242]

242 Therāpadāna

[288. Sattāhapabbajita.]

Vipassissa bhagavato saṅgho sakkatamānito /  
vyasanaṃ me anuppattaṃ ñātibhedo pure ahu. // ApTha\_29,288.1 //  
Pabbajam upagantvāna vyasanūpasamāy'; ahaṃ /  
sattāhābhirato tattha satthusāsanakamyatā. // ApTha\_29,288.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yam ahaṃ pabbajim tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pabbajjāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,288.3 //  
Sattasaṭṭhi ito kappe satta āsuṃ mahīpati /  
Sunikkhammā ti ñāyanti cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_29,288.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,288.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sattāhapabbajito thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sattāhapabbajitattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[289. Buddhūpaṭṭhāyaka.]

Veṭambarī ti me nāma pitu santaṃ mamaṃ tadā /  
mama hatthaṃ gahetvāna upānaya mahāmuniṃ. // ApTha\_29,289.1 //  
Ime mam uddisssanti Buddhā lokagganāyakā /  
te 'ham upaṭṭhahim sakkaccaṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_29,289.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Buddhē paricarim tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi upaṭṭhānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,289.3 //  
Tevisamhi ito kappe caturo āsuṃ khattiyā /  
Samaṇūpaṭṭhākā nāma cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_29,289.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,289.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Buddhūpaṭṭhāko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Buddhūpaṭṭhāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 243]

290. Pubbaṅgamaniya 243

[290. Pubbaṅgamaniya.]

Cullāsītisahassāni pabbajimha akiñcanā /  
tesaṃ \*pubbaṅga\*mo āsim uttamatthassa pattiya. // ApTha\_29,290.1 //  
Sarāgā sabhāvā loke vippasannam anāvilam /  
upaṭṭhahimṣu sakkaccaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_29,290.2 //  
Khīṇāsavā vantadosā katakiccā anāsavā /  
phariṃsu mettacittena sayambhū aparājita. // ApTha\_29,290.3 //  
Tesam upaṭṭhahitvāna sambuddhānaṃ patissato /  
maraṇaṃ ca anuppatto devattaṃ ca agamhase. // ApTha\_29,290.4 //

---

---

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ sīlam anupālayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saññamassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_29,290.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_29,290.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pubbaṅgamiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pubbaṅgamaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Paṇṇaṃ Phalaṃ Uggamiyo Ekapupphi ca Maghavā  
Upaṭṭhāḅk āpadānaṃ ca Pabbajjā ca Upaṭṭhahaṃ  
Pubbaṅgamo ca gāthāyo aṭṭhatāṭisa kittitā ti.  
Paṇṇadāyavaggo ekūnatimsamo.

[291. Citapūjaka.]

Ajito nāma nāmena ahoṣiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā /  
āhutiṃ yitṭhukāmo 'haṃ nānāpupphaṃ samānayaṃ. // ApTha\_30,291.1 //  
Jalantaṃ citakaṃ katvā Sikhino lokabandhuno /  
taṅ ca pupphaṃ samānetvā citake okirim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_30,291.2 //

[page 244]

244 Therāpadāna

Ekatimsa ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,291.3 //  
Sattavise ito kappe satt'; āsuṃ manujādhipā /  
Supajjalita-nāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_30,291.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,291.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Citapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Citapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[292. Pupphadhāraka.]

Vākacīradharo āsim ajinuttaravasano /  
abhiññā pañca nibbattā candassa parimajjako. // ApTha\_30,292.1 //  
\*Vipassiṃ lokapajjo\*taṃ disvā abhigataṃ mamaṃ /  
pāricchattakapupphāni dhāresiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_30,292.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhidhārayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhāraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,292.3 //  
Sattāstimhi 'to kappe eko āsi mahīpati /  
Samantadharaṇo nāma cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_30,292.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,292.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pupphadhārako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pupphadhārattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[293. Chattadāyaka.]

Putto mama pabbajito kāsāyavasano tadā /  
so ca Buddhattaṃ sampatto nibbuto lokapūjito. // ApTha\_30,293.1 //  
Vicinanto sakaṃ puttamaṃ agamaṃ pacchato ahaṃ /  
nibbutassa mahantassa citakamaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_30,293.2 //

---

---

Paggayha añjaliṃ tattha vanditvā citakam ahaṃ /  
Setacchattañ ca paggayha āropesim ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_30,293.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ chattam abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi chattadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,293.4 //

[page 245]

295. Gosīsanikkhepa 245

Pañcaviṣe ito kappe satta āsuṃ janādhipā /  
Mahārahā-sanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_30,293.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,293.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Chattadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Chattadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[294. Saddasaññaka.]

Anuggatamhi ādicce pasādo vipulo ahū /  
Buddhaseṭṭhassa lokamhi pātubhāvo mahesino. // ApTha\_30,294.1 //  
Saddam assos'; ahaṃ tattha na ca passāmi taṃ jinaṃ /  
maraṇaṃ ca anuppatto Buddhasaññam anussariṃ. // ApTha\_30,294.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ saññam alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,294.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,294.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saddasaññako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saddasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[295. Gosīsanikkhepa.]

Ārāmadvārā nikkhamma gosīsaṃ santhataṃ mayā /  
anuhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,295.1 //  
Ājāniyā vātajavā sindhavā sīghavāhanā /  
anubhomi sabbam etaṃ gosīsassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,295.2 //  
Aho kāraṃ paramaṃ kāraṃ sukhetto sukataṃ mayā /  
saṅghe katassa kārassa na aññaṃ kalam agghati. // ApTha\_30,295.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ sīsaṃ santharim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi santhārass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,295.4 //  
Pañcasattati kappamhi Suppatiṭṭhita-nāmako /  
eko āsi mahātejo cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_30,295.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,295.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Gosīsanikkhepo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Gosīsanikkhepattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 246]

246 Therāpadāna

[296. Pādapūjaka.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi ahoṣiṃ kinnaro tadā /

---

---

addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ vītarasmīva bhānumaṃ. // ApTha\_30,296.1 //  
Upetaṃ maṃ tadā Buddhaṃ Vipassiṃ loka\*nāyakaṃ\* /  
candanaṃ tagaraṃ cāpi pade osiñc'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_30,296.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pādam abhipūjāyīṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pādapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,296.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,296.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pādapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pādapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[297. Desakittiyo.]

Upasālaka-nāmo 'haṃ ahoṣiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā /  
kānaṃ vanam ogāḷhaṃ lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ // ApTha\_30,297.1 //  
Disvāna vandiṃ pādesu lokāhutipaṭiggahaṃ /  
pasannacittaṃ maṃ ṇatvā Buddho antaradhāyatha. // ApTha\_30,297.2 //  
Kānaṃ abhinikkamma Buddhasettaṃ anussariṃ /  
taṃ desaṃ kittayitvāna kappam saggaṃhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_30,297.3 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ desaṃ abhikittayīṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,297.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,297.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Desakittiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Desakittiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[298. Saraṇagamaniya.]

Pabbate Himavantamhi ahoṣiṃ luddako tadā /  
Vipassiṃ addasaṃ Buddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_30,298.1 //  
Upāsītvaṃ sambuddhaṃ veyyāvaccam akās'; ahaṃ /  
saraṇaṃ ca upāgacchiṃ dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_30,298.2 //

[page 247]

300. Anusaṃsāvaka 247

Ekanavute ito kappe saraṇaṃ yaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saraṇāgamanapphalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,298.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,298.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saraṇagamaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saraṇagamaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[299. Ambapiṇḍiya.]

Romaso nāma nāmena Dānavo iti vissuto /  
ambapiṇḍī mayā dinnā Vipassissa mahesino. // ApTha\_30,299.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ ambam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ambadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,299.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,299.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ambapiṇḍiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ambapiṇḍiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[300. Anusamsāvaka.]

Piṇḍāya caramānāhaṃ Vipassim addasaṃ jinaṃ /  
Uluṅkabhikkhaṃ pādāsiṃ dipadindassa tadino. // ApTha\_30,300.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano abhivādes'; ahaṃ tadā /  
anusamsāvayim Buddham uttamatthassa pattiyā. // ApTha\_30,300.2 //  
Ito ekanavute kappe anusamsāvayim ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi anusamsāvanā phalaṃ. // ApTha\_30,300.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_30,300.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Anusamsāvako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Anusamsāvakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Citakaṃ Pārichatto ca Saddaṃ Gosīsantharaṃ  
Padaṃ Padesaṃ Saraṇaṃ Ambo Saṃsāvako pi ca  
sattatālisa gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.  
Citakapūjakavaggo tiṃso.

[page 248]

248 Therāpadāna

Atha vaggUddānaṃ:

Kaṇṇikāro Hatthidado Ālamban-Udakāsana  
Tuvaraṃ Thomano c'; eva Ukkhepaṃ Sīsupadhānaṃ.  
Paṇṇado Citapūjī ca gāthā c'; ev'; esā \*sabbaso\*  
cattārīsa satānīha ekapaññāsam-eva ca.  
Pañcavīśasatā sabbā dvāsattari taduttariṃ tīsatān apadānaṃ  
gaṇitā atthadassīhi.  
Tatiyaṃ satakaṃ samattaṃ.

[301. Padumakesariya.]

Isisaṅghe ahaṃ pubbe āsiṃ \*mātaṅgavāraṇo\* /  
mahesīnaṃ pasādena padumakesaram okiriṃ. // ApTha\_31,301.1 //  
Paccekaḥjīnaseṭṭhesu dhutarāgesu tādīsu /  
tesu cittaṃ pasādetvā kappāṃ saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,301.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe kesaram okiriṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi \*pupphapūjāyā\* idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,301.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,301.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Padumakesariyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Padumakesariyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[302. Sabbagandhiya.]

Gandhamālaṃ mayā dinnāṃ Vipassissa mahesino /  
adāsim ujubhūtassa koseyyaṃ vattham uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_31,302.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ vattham adadiṃ pure /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi \*gandhadānassā\* idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,302.2 //

---



---

[page 249]

304. Dhammasañña 249

Ito pannarase kappe Sucelo nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_31,302.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,302.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sabbagandhiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sabbagandhiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[303. Paramannadāyaka.]

Kaṇṭikāraṃ va jotantam udayantaṃ va bhāṇumaṃ /  
Vipassim addasaṃ Buddhaṃ lokajettthaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_31,303.1 //  
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna atinesim sakaṃ gharaṃ /  
atinetvāna sambuddhaṃ paramannaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,303.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe paramannaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi paramannass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,303.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,303.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Paramannadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Paramannadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[304. Dhammasañña.]

Vipassino bhagavato mahābodhimaho ahu /  
rukkaṭṭh'; ass'; eva sambuddho lokajetttho narāsabho. // ApTha\_31,304.1 //  
Bhagavā tamhi samaye bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato /  
catusaccaṃ pakāseti vācāsabhim udīrayaṃ. // ApTha\_31,304.2 //  
Saṅkhittena ca desento vitthāreṇa ca desayaṃ /  
vivattacchaddo sambuddho nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_31,304.3 //  
Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna lokajettthassa tādino /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_31,304.4 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dhammaṃ asuṇiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhammadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,304.5 //  
Tettiṃsamhi ito kappe eko āsi mahīpati /  
Sutavā nāma nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_31,304.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,304.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Dhammasañña th. i. g. a-ti.  
Dhammasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 250]

250 Therāpadāna

[305. Phaladāyaka.]

Bhāgīrasī naditīre ahosi assamo tadā /  
tam aham assamaṃ \*gacchiṃ pha\*lahattho apekhavā. // ApTha\_31,305.1 //  
Vipassim tattha addakkiṃ vitaraṃsīva bhāṇumaṃ /  
yam me atthi phalaṃ sabbam adāsim satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,305.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,305.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,305.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Phaladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Phaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[306. Sampasādaka.]

Namo te buddhavīr'; atthu vip̐pamutto si sabbadhi /  
vyasanam hi anuppatto tassa me saraṇaṃ bhava. // ApTha\_31,306.1 //  
Siddhattho tassa vyākāsi loke appaṭipuggalo: /  
'mahodadhisamo saṅgho appameyyo anuttaro. // ApTha\_31,306.2 //  
Tattha tvam viraje khetto anantaphaladāyake /  
saṅghe cittaṃ pasādehi sukhi bījañ ca ropaya.'; // ApTha\_31,306.3 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sabbaññū lokajettho narāsabho /  
mam evam anusāsivā vehāsaṃ nabham uggami. // ApTha\_31,306.4 //  
Aciraṃ gatamaggamhi sabbaññumhi narāsabhe /  
maraṇaṃ samanuppatto Tusitam upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,306.5 //  
Tadāhaṃ viraje khetto anantaphaladāyake /  
saṅghe cittaṃ pasādetvā kappaṃ saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,306.6 //  
Catunavute ito kappe pasādam alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pasādassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,306.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,306.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sampasādiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sampasādakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 251]

307. Ārāmadāyaka 251

[307. Ārāmadāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato ārāmo \*ro\*pito mama /  
sandacchāyesu rukkhesu upavattesu pakkhisu. // ApTha\_31,307.1 //  
Addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
ārāmam atināmesiṃ lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_31,307.2 //  
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ phalaṃ pupphañ ca 'dās'; ahaṃ /  
tato jātappasādo ca taṃ dānaṃ pari\*ñāmay\*im̐. // ApTha\_31,307.3 //  
\*Buddhassa yaṃ idaṃ\* dāsiṃ vip̐pasannena cetasā /  
bhava nibbattamānamhi nibbattati phalaṃ mama. // ApTha\_31,307.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ārāmassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,307.5 //  
Ito sattatiṃse kappe \*satt'; āsuṃ Mudusītalā\* /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_31,307.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,307.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ārāmadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ārāmadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[308. Anulepadāyaka.]

---

---

Atthadassissa munino addasaṃ sāvakaṃ ahaṃ /  
navakammaṃ karontassa \*sīmāya upagacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,308.1 //  
Niṭṭhite navakamme \*ca anulepaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano puññakkhette anuttare. // ApTha\_31,308.2 //  
Atthārase kappasate yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi anulepass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,308.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,308.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Anulepadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Anulepadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 252]

252 Therāpadāna

[309. Buddhasaññaṃka.]

Udentaṃ sataraṃsīva vītaraṃsaṃ va bhāṇumaṃ /  
vanantaragataṃ santaṃ lokajettaṃ narāsabhaṃ // ApTha\_31,309.1 //  
Addasaṃ supinanta Siddhatthaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
tatta cittaṃ pasādetvā sugatiṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,309.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_31,309.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,309.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Buddhasaññaṃko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Buddhasaññaṃkattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[310. Pabbhāradāyaka.]

Piyadassino bhagavato pabbhāro sodhito mayā /  
ghaṭakaṇ ca upaṭṭhāsiṃ paribhogāya tādino. // ApTha\_31,310.1 //  
Tam me buddho viyākāsi Piyadassī mahāmuni: /  
sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu dhajālu haritāmāyo // ApTha\_31,310.2 //  
Nibbattissati so yūpo ratanaṇ ca anappakaṃ /  
pabbhāradānaṃ datvāna kappaṃ saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_31,310.3 //  
Ito battiṃsakappamhi Susuddho nāma khattiyo /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_31,310.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_31,310.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pabbhāradāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Pabbhāradāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Kesaraṃ-Gandham-Annaṇ ca Dhammasañña-Pha-  
lena ca  
Pasād'-Ārāmadāyī ca Lomako Buddhasaññaṃko  
Pabbhārado ca gāthāyo ekūnapaññaṃsa kittitā.  
Padumakesariyavaggo ekatiṃsatimo.

[page 253]

---

---

312. Bhojanadāyaka 253

[311. Ārakkhadāyaka.]

Dhammadassissa munino vati kārāpitā mayā /  
ārakkho ca mayā dinno dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_32,311.1 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
tena kammāvasesena patto me āsavakkhayo. // ApTha\_32,311.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,311.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ārakkhadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ārakkhadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[312. Bhojanadāyaka.]

Sujāto sālalaṭṭhīva sobhañjana-m-iv'; uggato /  
indalaṭṭhi-r-ivākāse virocati sadā jino. // ApTha\_32,312.1 //  
Tassa devātidevassa Vessabhussa mahesino /  
adāsiṃ bhojanam ahaṃ vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_32,312.2 //  
Tam me Buddhho anumodi sayambhū aparājito: /  
bhava nibbattamānamhi phalaṃ nibbattatu tavaṃ. // ApTha\_32,312.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhojanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,312.4 //  
Pañcavīse ito kappe eko āsi Amittabhā /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavatti mahabbalo. // ApTha\_32,312.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,312.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bhojanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bhojanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[313. Gatasaññaka.]

Ākāse\* 'va\* padaṃ n'; atthi ambare anilañjase /  
Siddhatthaṃ jinaṃ adakkiṃ gacchantam tidivaṅgaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_32,313.1 //  
Anilen'; eritaṃ disvā sammāsambuddhacivaraṃ /  
vitti me tāvade jātā disvāna gamanaṃ mune. // ApTha\_32,313.2 //

[page 254]

254 Therāpadāna

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ saññam alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,313.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,313.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Gatasaññako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Gatasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[314. Sattapaduminiya.]

Nadī\*kūle vasāmāhaṃ Nesādo nā\*ma brāhmaṇo /  
satapattehi pupphehi sammajjitvāna assamaṃ. // ApTha\_32,314.1 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ Siddhatthaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
disvā 'va vane gacchantam hāso me udapajjatha. // ApTha\_32,314.2 //

---

---

Paccuggantvāna sa\*mbuddhaṃ lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ\* /  
assamaṃ atināmetvā jalajaggehi okiriṃ. // ApTha\_32,314.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,314.4 //  
Ito te sattame kappe \*caturo Pādapāvarā /  
sattaratanasa\*mpannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_32,314.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,314.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sattapaduminiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sattapaduminiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[315. Pupphāsaniya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ sataraṃsīva bhāṇumaṃ /  
avidūrena gacchantam Siddhattham aparājitaṃ // ApTha\_32,315.1 //  
Tassa paccuggamitvāna pavesitvāna \*assamaṃ /  
pupphāsanaṃ mayā dinnam\* vippasannena cetasa. // ApTha\_32,315.2 //  
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna vedajāto tadā ahaṃ /  
buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā kamman taṃ pariṇāmayiṃ. // ApTha\_32,315.3 //

[page 255]

316. Āsanatthavika 255

Yaṃ me atthi kataṃ puññaṃ sayambhūmh'; aparājite /  
sabbena \*tena kusalena vimalo\* homi sāsane. // ApTha\_32,315.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe pupphāsanaṃ adaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphāsanaṃ; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,315.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,315.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pupphāsanaḍāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pupphāsaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[316. Āsanatthavika.]

Cetiyaṃ Uttamaṃ nāma Sikhino lokabandhuno /  
araññe iriṇe vivane andh'; āhiṇḍām'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_32,316.1 //  
Pavanā nikkhamantena diṭṭhaṃ sīhāsanaṃ mayā /  
ekaṃsam añjaliṃ katvā thavissaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_32,316.2 //  
Divasabhāgaṃ thavitvā Buddhaṃ lokagganāyakaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ imaṃ vācam udīrayiṃ: // ApTha\_32,316.3 //  
'Namo te purisajāññaṃ namo te purisuttama /  
sabbaññū 'si mahāvīra lokajettha narāsabha.'; // ApTha\_32,316.4 //  
Abhitthavitvā Sikhinaṃ nimittakaraṇeṃ; ahaṃ /  
āsanam abhivādetvā pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_32,316.5 //  
Ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ thaviṃ vadataṃ varaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,316.6 //  
Sattavise ito kappe Atulyā satta assu te /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_32,316.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,316.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Āsanatthaviko thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Āsanatthavikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 256]

256 Therāpadāna

[317. Saddasaññaka.]

Sudassano mahāvīro deseti amataṃ padaṃ /  
parivuto sāvakehi vasati ghara-m-uttame. // ApTha\_32,317.1 //  
Tāya vācāya madhurāya saṅgaṅhanta-mahājanaṃ /  
ghoso ca vipulo āsi sadevamānuseṇa so. // ApTha\_32,317.2 //  
Nigghosassaddaṃ sutvāna Siddhatthassa mahesino /  
sadde cittaṃ pasādetvā avandiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_32,317.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,317.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,317.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saddasaññako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saddasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[318. Tiraṃsiya.]

Kesarim abhijātaṃ va aggikkhandhaṃ va pabbate /  
obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā Siddhatthaṃ pabbatantare. // ApTha\_32,318.1 //  
Suriyassa ca ālokaṃ candālokaṃ tath'; eva ca /  
Buddhālokaṃ ca disvāna vitti me upapajjatha. // ApTha\_32,318.2 //  
Tayo āloke disvāna disvāna sāvakuttamaṃ /  
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_32,318.3 //  
Tayo hi ālokakarā loke lokatamonudā /  
cando ca suriyo cāpi Buddho ca lokanāyako. // ApTha\_32,318.4 //  
Opamaṃ upadaṃsetvā kittito me mahāmuni /  
Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kittetvā kappāṃ saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_32,318.5 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhikittayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittaṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,318.6 //

[page 257]

319. Kandalīpupphiya 257

Ekasaṭṭhimhi 'to kappe eko Ñāṇadharo ahu /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_32,318.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,318.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tiraṃsiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tiraṃsiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[319. Kandalīpupphiya.]

Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre ahoṣiṃ kassako tadā /  
parakammāyane yutto parabhattaṃ apassito. // ApTha\_32,319.1 //  
Sindhuma anucaranto 'haṃ Siddhatthaṃ jinam addasaṃ /

---

---

samādhinā nisinnaṃ va satapattaṃ va pupphitaṃ. // ApTha\_32,319.2 //  
Sattakadalipupphāni vaṇṭe chetvān'; ahan tadā /  
matthake abhiropesiṃ Buddha\*ssādiccabandhu\*no. // ApTha\_32,319.3 //  
Suvanṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddham anukūle samāhitaṃ /  
tidhappabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃkuñjaraṃ va durāsadaṃ // ApTha\_32,319.4 //  
Tam aham upagantvāna nipakaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ /  
aṅjaliṃ paggahetvāna avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_32,319.5 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,319.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,319.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kandalipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kandalipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[320. Kumudamāliya.]

Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ /  
Vipassinaṃ mahāvīraṃ abh\*ijātaṃ va kesariṃ // ApTha\_32,320.1 //  
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ\* āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
gahetvā kumudaṃ mālaṃ Buddhasetthaṃ samokiriṃ. // ApTha\_32,320.2 //

[page 258]

258 Therāpadāna

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_32,320.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_32,320.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kumudamāliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kumudamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Ārakkhaddo Bhojanado Gatasaññī ca Padumiko  
\*Pu\*pphāsani Santhavako Saddasaññī Tiraṃsiyo  
Kandali Komudī c'; eva sattapaññāsa gāthakā.  
Āra\*kkha\*dāyavaggo battiṃsatimo.

[321. Ummāpupphiya.]

Samāhitaṃ samāpannaṃ Siddhatthaṃ aparājitaṃ /  
samādhinā upāviṭṭhaṃ addasāsiṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_33,321.1 //  
Ummāpupphaṃ gahetvāna Buddhassa abhiropayaṃ /  
sabbe pupphā ekasīsā uddhavaṇṭā adhomukhā. // ApTha\_33,321.2 //  
Sucittā viya tiṭṭhante ākāse pupphasantharā /  
tena cittappasādena Tusitam upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,321.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,321.4 //  
Pañcapaññās'; ito kappe eko āsi mahīpati /  
Samantacchadano nāma cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_33,321.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,321.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ummāpupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Ummāpupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 259]

322. Pulinapūjaka 259

[322. Pulinapūjaka.]

Kakudhaṃ vilantaṃ va nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā /  
osadhīva virocantaṃ obhāsentaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_33,322.1 //  
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ /  
satthāraṃ parivaṇṇesiṃ sakakammena tosito. // ApTha\_33,322.2 //  
Susuddhaṃ pulinaṃ gayha gatamagge samokiriṃ /  
ucchaṅgena gahetvāna Vipassissa mahesino. // ApTha\_33,322.3 //  
Tato upaḍḍhapulinaṃ vippasannena cetasā /  
divāvihāre osiñciṃ dipadindassa tādino. // ApTha\_33,322.4 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe pulinaṃ yam āsiñc'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pulinassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,322.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,322.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pulinapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pulinapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[323. Hāsajanaka.]

Dumagge paṃsukūlikaṃ laggaṃ disvāna satthuno /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna \*bhiyyo\* uccāritaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_33,323.1 //  
Dūrato paṭidisvāna hāso me upapajjatha /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_33,323.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ saññam alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,323.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,323.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Hāsajanako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Hāsajanakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 260]

260 Therāpadāna

[324. Saññasāmika.]

Jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ ahoṣiṃ mantapāragū /  
kulavaṃsam adhāresiṃ yañño ussāhito mayā. // ApTha\_33,324.1 //  
Cullāsītisahassāni pasū haññanti me sadā /  
sārasmiṃ hi upanītāni yaññatthāya upaṭṭhitā. // ApTha\_33,324.2 //  
Ukkāmukho pahaṭo va khadiraṅgārasannibho /  
udayanto va suriyo puṇṇamāse va candimā // ApTha\_33,324.3 //  
Siddhattho sabbasiddhattho tilokamahito hito /  
upagantvāna sambuddho idaṃ vacanam abravi: // ApTha\_33,324.4 //  
'Ahiṃsā sabbapāṇānaṃ kumāra mama ruccati /



---

theyyā ca aticārā ca majjapānā ca ārati. // ApTha\_33,324.5 //  
Rati ca samacariyāya bāhusaccakataññutā /  
diṭṭhe dhamme paratthā ca dhammā ete pasamsiyā. // ApTha\_33,324.6 //  
Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā sattāsattahite rato /  
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā bhāvehi maggam uttamam.'; // ApTha\_33,324.7 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sabbaññū lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
mam evam anusāsetvā vehāsam uggato gato. // ApTha\_33,324.8 //  
Pubbe cittaṃ visodhetvā pacchā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. /  
Tena cittappasādena Tusitam upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,324.9 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yadā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,324.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,324.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saññasāmiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saññasāmikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 261]

325. Nimittasaññaka. 261

[325. Nimittasaññaka.]

Candabhāgānadīre vasāmi assame ahaṃ /  
suvaṇṇamigam addakkhiṃ carantaṃ vipine ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,325.1 //  
Mige cittaṃ pasādetvā lokajetṭham anussariṃ /  
tena cittappasādena aññe Buddhe anussariṃ. // ApTha\_33,325.2 //  
Abbhatitā ca ye Buddhā vattamānā tathāgatā /  
evam eva virocanti migarājā va cetaso. // ApTha\_33,325.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ saññam alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi \*Buddhasaññāy'\* idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,325.4 //  
Sattavīse ito kappe eko āsi mahīpati /  
Araññasatto nāmena cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_33,325.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,325.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nimittasaññako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nimittasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[326. Annasamsāvaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ gacchantam antarāpaṇe /  
kañcanagghiyasañkāsam battiṃsavalarakkhaṇaṃ // ApTha\_33,326.1 //  
Siddhatthaṃ sabbasiddhattham anejam aparājitaṃ /  
sambuddham atināmetvā bhōjayin taṃ mahamuniṃ. // ApTha\_33,326.2 //  
Muni kāruṇiko loke obhāsayaṃ mamaṃ tadā /  
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā kappam saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,326.3 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,326.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,326.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Annasamsāvako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Annasamsāvakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[page 262]

262 Therāpadāna

[327. Niggunṭhipupphiya.]

Yadā devo devakāyā cavati āyusaṅkhayā /  
tayo saddā niccharanti devānam anumodataṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.1 //  
Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha manussānaṃ sahavyataṃ /  
manussabhūto saddhamme labha saddham anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.2 //  
Sā te saddhā niviṭṭhassa mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā /  
yāvajīvam asaṃhīrā saddhamme suppavedite. // ApTha\_33,327.3 //  
Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā vācāya kusalaṃ bahuṃ /  
manasā kusalaṃ katvā avyapajjhaṃ nirūpadhiṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.4 //  
Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ katvā dānena taṃ bahuṃ /  
aññe nicc'; eva saddhamme brahmacariye nivesaya. // ApTha\_33,327.5 //  
Imāya anukampāya devadevaṃ yadā viduṃ /  
cavantam anumodanti ehi deva punappunaṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.6 //  
Saṃviggo 'mhi tadā āsiṃ devasaṅghe samāgate /  
kaṃ su nāma ahaṃ yoniṃ gamissāmi ito cuto? // ApTha\_33,327.7 //  
Mama saṃvegam aññāya samaṇo bhāvitindriyo /  
mam uddharitukāmo so agacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_33,327.8 //  
Sumano nāma nāmena Padumuttarasāvako /  
atthadhammānusāsivā saṃvejesi maman tadā. // ApTha\_33,327.9 //  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā Buddhhe cittappasādayiṃ /  
taṃ vīram abhivādetvā tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.10 //  
Upapajjissaṃ tatth'; eva sukkamūlena codito{cross} /  
vasanto mātukucchimhi puna dhāretu mātuyā // ApTha\_33,327.11 //  
Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna Tidase upapajj'; ahaṃ /  
etthantare na passāmi domanassaṃ mamaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_33,327.12 //

[page 263]

327. Niggunṭhipupphiya 263

Tāvatiṃsā cavitvāna mātukucchiṃ samokkamaṃ /  
nikkhamitvāna kucchimhā kaṇhasukkam ajāni 'haṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.13 //  
Jātiyā sattavassena āramaṃ pāvisim ahaṃ /  
Gotamassa bhagavato Sakyaputtassa tādino. // ApTha\_33,327.14 //  
Vitthārake pāvacane bahujaññaṃhi sāsane /  
addasaṃ sāsanaṃ bhikkhavo tattha satthuno. // ApTha\_33,327.15 //  
Sāvatti nāma nagaraṃ rājā tatthāsi Kosalo /  
rathena nāgayuttena upesi bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.16 //  
Tassāhaṃ nāgaṃ disvāna pubbakammam anussariṃ /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna samayam agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.17 //  
Jātiyā sattavass'; eva pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
yo so Buddham upatṭhāsi Ānando nāma sāvako. // ApTha\_33,327.18 //

---

---

Gatimā dhitimā c'; eva satimā ca bahussuto /  
rañño cittaṃ pasādentō niyyādesi mahājutim. // ApTha\_33,327.19 //  
Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna pubbakammā anussariṃ /  
tatth'; eva t̥hitako santo arahattā apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_33,327.20 //  
Ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sambuddham abhivādetvā imaṃ vācam udīrayim: // ApTha\_33,327.21 //  
'Padumuttarabuddhassa dipadindassa satthuno /  
nigguṇṭhipupphaṃ paggayha sīhāsane t̥hapes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,327.22 //  
Tena kammena dipadinda lokajet̥tha narāsabha /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ t̥hānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.'; // ApTha\_33,327.23 //  
Pañcavīsasahassamhi kappānaṃ manujādhipā /  
Abbudanirabbudāni at̥th'; at̥th'; āsisu khattiyā. // ApTha\_33,327.24 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,327.25 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nigguṇṭhipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nigguṇṭhipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 264]

264 Therāpadāna

[328. Sumanāveḷiya.]

Vessabhussa bhagavato lokajet̥thassa tādino /  
sabbe janā samāgamma mahāpūjaṃ karonti te. // ApTha\_33,328.1 //  
Sudhāya piṇḍaṃ katvāna āveḷaṃ sumanāy'; ahaṃ /  
sīhāsanaṃ purato abhiropes'; ahan tadā. // ApTha\_33,328.2 //  
Sabbe janā samāgamma pekkhanti pupphaṃ uttamaṃ /  
ken'; idaṃ pūjitaṃ pupphaṃ Buddhaset̥thassa tādino? // ApTha\_33,328.3 //  
Tena cittappasādena Nimmānaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ /  
anubhosim̥ sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe sukataṃ attano. // ApTha\_33,328.4 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattā aṭṭha mānusaṃ /  
sabbesānaṃ piyo homi pupphapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,328.5 //  
Nābhijānāmi kāyena vācāya uda cetasā /  
saṃyatāna tapassīnaṃ katam ut̥thāhitaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_33,328.6 //  
Tena sucaritenāhaṃ cittassa paṇidhīhi ca /  
sabbesaṃ pūjito homi anakkosass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,328.7 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayim̥ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,328.8 //  
Ito \*ekādase kappe\* Sahassāro'; si khattiyō /  
sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo. // ApTha\_33,328.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,328.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sumanāveḷiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sumanāveḷiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[329. Pupphacchattiya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato lokajet̥thassa tādino /  
saccaṃ pakāsayaṃtassa nibbāpentassa \*pāṇino // ApTha\_33,329.1 //

---

---

Jalajaṃ āhari\*tvāna satapattaṃ manoramaṃ /  
pupphassa chattaṃ katvāna Buddhassa abhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_33,329.2 //

[page 265]

329. Pupphacchattiya 265

Siddhattho ca lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_33,329.3 //  
'Yo me cittaṃ pasādetvā pupphacchattaṃ \*akārayi /  
tena\* cittappasādena duggatiṃ so na gacchati.'; // ApTha\_33,329.4 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Siddhattho lokanāyako /  
uyyojtvāna pariṣaṃ vehāsaṃ nabham uggami. // ApTha\_33,329.5 //  
Vuṭṭhite naradevamhi setacchattaṃ hi vuṭṭhahi /  
purato Buddhase\*ṭṭhassa gacchati cha\*ttam uttamaṃ // ApTha\_33,329.6 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ chattaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pupphacchattassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,329.7 //  
Catusattati kappamhi aṭṭha Jalasikhā ahuṃ /  
sattaratanasampannā cakkavattī mahabbalā. // ApTha\_33,329.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,329.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pupphacchattiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pupphacchattiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[330. Sapparivārachattadāyaka.]

Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
ākāse jalavuṭṭhiva vassati dhammavuṭṭhiyā. // ApTha\_33,330.1 //  
Tam addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā agamāsiṃ sakaṃ ghamaṃ // ApTha\_33,330.2 //  
Chattaṃ alaṅkataṃ gayha upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ ākāse ukkhipim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.3 //  
Susaṅgahīṭayānaṃ va danto va sāvakuttamo /  
upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ matthake sampatiṭṭhahi. // ApTha\_33,330.4 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko Buddho lokagganāyako /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_33,330.5 //  
'Yena chattaṃ idaṃ dinnam alaṅkataṃ manoramaṃ /  
tena cittappasādena duggatiṃ so na gacchati. // ApTha\_33,330.6 //

[page 266]

266 Therāpadāna

Sattakkhattuṅ ca devesu devarajjaṃ karissati /  
chattiṃsakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_33,330.7 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_33,330.8 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissati'; anāsavo.'; // ApTha\_33,330.9 //  
Buddhassa giram aññāya vācāsabhim udīritaṃ /

---

---

pasannacitto sumano bhīyyobhāsaṃ janes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.10 //  
Jahitvā mānusaṃ yoniṃ devayoniṃ samajjhagaṃ /  
vimānam uttamaṃ mayhaṃ abbhuggataṃ manoramaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.11 //  
Vimānā nikkhamantassa setacchattaṃ dhāriyati tadā /  
saññaṃ paṭilabhāmi pubbakamass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.12 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna manussattañ ca āgacchiṃ /  
chattiṃsakkhattuñ cakkavattī sattaḥkappasatamhi 'to. // ApTha\_33,330.13 //  
Tamaḥ kāyā cavitvāna āgacchaṃ tidaṃ puraṃ /  
saṃsaritvānupubbena mānussaṃ punar āgamaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.14 //  
Okkantaṃ mātukucchiṃ maṃ setacchattaṃ adhārayuṃ /  
Jātiyā sattavassā 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.15 //  
Sunando nāma nāmena brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
phaliṃ chatṭam ādāya sāvakaḥgassa so adā. // ApTha\_33,330.16 //  
Anumodi mahāvīro Sāriputto mahākathī /  
sutvānumodanaṃ tassa pubbakammaṃ anussariṃ: // ApTha\_33,330.17 //  
Añjaliṃ paggaḥetvāna sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
savitvā pūriṃmaṃ kammaṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.18 //  
Uṭṭhāya āsanā tamhā sīre katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā imaṃ vācam udīrayiṃ: // ApTha\_33,330.19 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Buddho loke anuttaro /  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṃnaṃ paṭiggaho. // ApTha\_33,330.20 //  
Tassa chatṭaṃ mayā dinnāṃ vicittaṃ samalaṅkataṃ /  
ubho hatṭhehi paggaṇhi sayambhū aggapuggalo. // ApTha\_33,330.21 //

[page 267]

331. Gandhathūpiya 267

Aho buddhā aho dhammā aho no satṭhu sampadā /  
ekachattassa dānena duggatiṃ nūpapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_33,330.22 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_33,330.23 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_33,330.24 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sapaṇivārachattadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Sapaṇivārachattadāyakaṭṭherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Ummāpupphañ ca Pulinaṃ Hāso Saññā-Nimittako  
Saṃsāvako Niggaṇṭhī ca Sumanāṃ Pupphachattako  
Sapaṇivāracchatto ca gāthā sattaṃ; uttarā.  
Ummāpupphiyavaggo tettiṃso.

[331. Gandhathūpiya.]

Siddhatṭhassa bhagavato gandhathūpam adās'; ahaṃ /  
sumanehi paṭicchannaṃ Buddhānucchavikañ ca taṃ. // ApTha\_34,331.1 //  
Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsāṃ sambuddhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
indīvaraṃ va jalitaṃ ādittaṃ va hutāsaṃ // ApTha\_34,331.2 //  
Vyagghusabhaṃ va pa\*varam abhijātaṃ va\* kesariṃ /

---

---

nisinnaṃ samaṇānaggaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ // ApTha\_34,331.3 //  
Disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā paggaheTvāna añjaliṃ /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_34,331.4 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ gandham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi \*gandhapūjāy'; idaṃ\* phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,331.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,331.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Gandhathūpiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Gandhathūpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 268]

268 Therāpadāna

[332. Phussitakammiya.]

Vipassī nāma sambuddho lokajettho narāsabho /  
khīṇāsavehi sahito saṅghārāme vaṣī tadā. // ApTha\_34,332.1 //  
Ārāmadvārā nikkhamma Vipassī lokanāyako /  
sahasatasahashehi aṭṭha khīṇāsavehi tu. // ApTha\_34,332.2 //  
Ajīnena\* nivattho 'haṃ vāka\*ciradharo pi ca /  
kusumbhodakam ādāya sambuddham upasaṅkamiṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.3 //  
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā vedajāto katañjali /  
kusumbhodakam ādāya Buddham abbhukkirim ahaṃ // ApTha\_34,332.4 //  
Tena kammena sambuddho jalajuttamanāmako /  
mama kammaṃ pakittetvā \*agamā ye\*na patthitaṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.5 //  
Phussitā pañcasahassā yehi pūjes'; ahaṃ jinaṃ /  
aḍḍhateyyasahashehi devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.6 //  
Aḍḍhateyyasahashehi cakkavattī ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
avasesena kammena arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.7 //  
Devarājā yadā homi manujādhipati yathā /  
tam yeva nāmadheyyam me Phussito nāma homo'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.8 //  
Devabhūṭassa santassa athāpi mānussa vā /  
samantāvyaṃmato mayhaṃ phussitaṃ va pavassati // ApTha\_34,332.9 //  
Bhavā ugghāṭitā mayhaṃ kilesā jhāpitā mama /  
sabbāsava parikkhīṇo phussitassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.10 //  
Candanass'; eva me vasso tathā gandho pavāyati /  
sārīriko mamaṃ gandho aḍḍhakose pavāyati. // ApTha\_34,332.11 //  
Dibbagandhaṃ sampavantaṃ puññakammasamaṅginaṃ /  
gandhaṃ ghatvāna jānanti Phussito āgato idha. // ApTha\_34,332.12 //

[page 269]

333. Pabhaṅkara 269

Sākhā phalā sakatṭhāni tiṇāni pi va sabbaso /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya gandho sampajjate khaṇe. // ApTha\_34,332.13 //  
Satasahashe ito kappe candanam abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phussitassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,332.14 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,332.15 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Phussitakammiyo th. i. g. a-ti.

Phussitakammiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[333. Pabhaṅkara.]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /

pavane cetiyam āsi vālamigasamākule. // ApTha\_34,333.1 //

Na koci visahī gantum cetiyam abhivanditum /

tiṇakaṭṭhalatonaddhaṃ paluggam āsi cetiyam. // ApTha\_34,333.2 //

Vanakammiko tadā āsiṃ pitupetāmahen'; ahaṃ /

addasaṃ pavane thūpaṃ luggaṃ tiṇalatākulaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.3 //

Disvān'; ahaṃ Buddhathūpaṃ garucittam upaṭṭhahim /

Buddhaseṭṭhassa thūpo yaṃ paluggo acchaṭṭi vane. // ApTha\_34,333.4 //

Nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ jānantassa guṇāguṇaṃ /

Buddhathūpaṃ asodhetvā aññakammaṃ payojaye. // ApTha\_34,333.5 //

Tiṇakaṭṭhañ ca vallin ca \*sodhayitvāna cetiye /

vanditvā\* atṭha \*vā\*rāni paṭikuṭiko agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.6 //

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /

jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.7 //

Tattha me sukataṃ vyamhaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ sappabhassaraṃ /

saṭṭhiyojanam ubbedhaṃ tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.8 //

Tisatāni ca vārāni devarajjam akārayim /

pañcaviṣatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahos'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.9 //

Bhavābhava saṃsaranto mahābhogaṃ labhām'; ahaṃ /

bhoge me ūṇatā n'; atthi sodhanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.10 //

[page 270]

270 Therāpadāna

Siviyā hatthikkhandhena pavane gacchato mamaṃ /

yaṃ yaṃ disāhaṃ gacchāmi saraṇaṃ sampajjate dhaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.11 //

Khāṇuṃ vā kaṇṭakaṃ vāpi nāhaṃ passāmi cakkhunā /

puññakammaṇa saṃyutto sayam evāpaṇiyyare. // ApTha\_34,333.12 //

Kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso ca apamāro vitacchikā /

daddu kaṇḍu ca me n'; atthi sodhanāya idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_34,333.13 //

Aññaṃ pi me acchariyaṃ Buddhathūpassa sodhane /

nābhijānāmi me kāye jātaṃ pilakabindukaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.14 //

Aññaṃ pi me acchariyaṃ Buddhathūpamhi sodhite /

duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse. // ApTha\_34,333.15 //

Aññaṃ pi me acchariyaṃ Buddhathūpamhi sodhite /

suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sabbattha sappabhāso bhavām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.16 //

Aññaṃ pi me acchariyaṃ Buddhathūpamhi sodhite /

amanāpaṃ vivajjeti manāpam upatiṭṭhati. // ApTha\_34,333.17 //

Aññaṃ pi me acchariyaṃ Buddhathūpamhi sodhite /

visuddhaṃ hoti me cittaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.18 //

Aññaṃ pi me acchariyaṃ Buddhathūpamhi sodhite /

---

---

ekāsane nisīditvā arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.19 //  
Satasahasse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sodhanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,333.20 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,333.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pabhaṅkaro thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pabhaṅkarattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[334. Tiṇakuṭīdāyaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā ahoṣiṃ parakammiko /  
parakammāyane yutto parabhattaṃ apassito. // ApTha\_34,334.1 //  
Rahogato nisīditvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade: /  
Buddho loke samuppanno adhikāro \*ca n'; atthi\* me. // ApTha\_34,334.2 //

[page 271]

334. Tiṇakuṭīdāyaka 271

Kālo gatiṃ me sodhetuṃ khaṇo me paṭipādito /  
dukkho nirayasamphasso apuññānaṃ hi pāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.3 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna kammāsānim upāgamiṃ /  
ekāhaṃ kammaṃ \*yācitvā pavanaṃ pāvisim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.4 //  
Tiṇakaṭṭhañ ca\* valliñ ca āharitvān'; ahan tadā /  
tidaṇḍake ṭhapetvāna akaṃ tiṇakuṭiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.5 //  
Saṅghassatthāya kuṭikaṃ niyyātetvāna \*tam ahaṃ\* /  
tadahe yeva āgantvā kammāsānim upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.6 //  
\*Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ /  
tatta me\* sukataṃ vyamaṃ tiṇakuṭikāya nimmitaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.7 //  
Sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu dhajālu haritāmayo /  
satasahassaniyyūhā vyamhe pātubhaviṃsu me. // ApTha\_34,334.8 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya \*pāsādo upatiṭṭhati.\* // ApTha\_34,334.9 //  
Bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso na vijjati /  
tāsaṃ mamaṃ na jānāmi tiṇakuṭikāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.10 //  
Sihavyagghā ca dīpī ca acchakokataracchayo /  
sabbe maṃ parivajjenti tiṇakuṭikāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.11 //  
Siriṃsapā ca bhūtā \*ca ahi-kumbhaṇḍa-ra\*kkhasā /  
te pi maṃ parivajjenti tiṇakuṭikāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.12 //  
Na pāpasupinassāhaṃ sarāmi dassanaṃ mama /  
upaṭṭhitā sati mayhaṃ tiṇakuṭikāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.13 //  
Tāy'; eva tiṇakuṭikāya anubhotvāna sampadā /  
Gotamassa bhagavato dhammaṃ sacchikarim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.14 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tiṇakuṭikāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,334.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,334.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tiṇakuṭīdāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇakuṭīdāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---



---

[page 272]

272 Therāpadāna

[335. Uttareyyadāyaka.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā āhosim brāhmaṇo tadā /  
ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pārāgū. // ApTha\_34,335.1 //  
Purakkhato sasissehi jātimā ca susikkhito /  
toyābhisecanatthāya nagarā nikkhamim tadā. // ApTha\_34,335.2 //  
Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
khīṇāsa\*vasa\*hassehi nagaraṃ pāvīsi jino. // ApTha\_34,335.3 //  
Sucārurūpaṃ disvāna anejaṃ kārītaṃ viya /  
parivutam arahantehi disvā cittaṃ pasādayim. // ApTha\_34,335.4 //  
Sirasi añjaliṃ katvā namassitvāna subbatam /  
pasannacitto sumano uttarīyam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.5 //  
Ubho hatthehi paggayha sātakaṃ ukkhipim ahaṃ /  
yāvātā Buddhaparisā tāva cchādesi sātakaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.6 //  
Piṇḍacāraṇ \*caran\*tassa mahābhikkhugaṇādīnaṃ /  
chadaṃ karonto aṭṭhāsi hāsayaṃto mamaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_34,335.7 //  
Gharato nikkhamantassa sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
vīṭhiyaṃ 'va ṭhito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ: // ApTha\_34,335.8 //  
Pasannacitto sumano yo me \*pādāsi sātakaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_34,335.9 //  
'Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_34,335.10 //  
Devaloke vasantassa puññakammasamaṅgino /  
samantāyojanasataṃ \*dussacchannaṃ\* bhavissati. // ApTha\_34,335.11 //  
Chattimsakkhattuṃ rājā \*ca\* cakkavatti bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.12 //  
Bhave saṃsāraṃaṇassa puññakammasamaṅgino /  
manasā patthitaṃ sabbaṃ nibbattissati tāvade. // ApTha\_34,335.13 //  
Koseyyakambalāni ca khomakappāsikāni ca /  
mahagghāni ca dussāni paṭilacchati yaṃ nara. // ApTha\_34,335.14 //

[page 273]

335. Uttareyyadāyaka 273

Manasā patthitaṃ sabbaṃ paṭilacchati yaṃ nara /  
ekadussassa vipākaṃ anubhossati sabbadā. // ApTha\_34,335.15 //  
So pacchā pabbajitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato dhammaṃ sacchikarissati. // ApTha\_34,335.16 //  
Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ sabbaññussa mahesino /  
ekāhaṃ sātakaṃ datvā patto 'mhi amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.17 //  
Maṇḍape rukkhamūle vā vasato suññake ghare /  
dhāreti dussacchadanaṃ samantāvvyāmato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.18 //  
Aviññatti nisevāmi cīvaraṃ paccayaṇ ca 'haṃ /

---

---

lābhī hi annapānassa uttareyyass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.19 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vatthadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,335.20 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,335.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Uttareyyadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Uttareyyadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[336. Dhammasavaniya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna-pāragū /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsento santāreti bahuṃ janaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.1 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpaṇo /  
dhunanto vākaṭṭhāni gacchāmi ambare tadā. // ApTha\_34,336.2 //  
Buddhaseṭṭhassa upari gantuṃ na visahāmi'; ahaṃ /  
pakkhī va selam āsajja gamanaṃ na labhe tadā. // ApTha\_34,336.3 //  
Na me idaṃ bhūtapubbam iriyassa vikopanaṃ /  
dake yathā ummisitvā evaṃ gacchāmi ambare. // ApTha\_34,336.4 //

[page 274]

274 Therāpadāna

Ulārabhūto manujo heṭṭhāsino bhavissati /  
handā me naṃ gavesissam api atthaṃ labheyy'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.5 //  
Orohanto antalikkhā saddam assosi satthuno /  
aniccataṃ kathentassa tam aham uggahiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_34,336.6 //  
Aniccasaññaṃ uggayha agamāsiṃ mam'; assamaṃ /  
yāvātā\*yu vasitvā\*na tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.7 //  
Carime vattamānamhi taṃ dhammasavanaṃ sariṃ /  
tena kammena sukatenā Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.8 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ /  
Ekapaññāsakkhattuṃ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.9 //  
\*Ekasattatikkhattuṃ ca\* cakkavattī aho ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.10 //  
\*Pi\*tu ghare nisīditvā samaṇo bhāvitindriyo /  
kathāya paridīpento aniccavatthudāhari // ApTha\_34,336.11 //  
Anussarāmi \*taṃ saññaṃ saṃsaranto bhavābhava /  
na koṭṭipativijjhāmi ni\*bbānam accutaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.12 //  
Aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādāvayadhammino /  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti tesam vupasamo sukho. // ApTha\_34,336.13 //  
Saha gāthaṃ suṇitvāna pubbasaññaṃ anussariṃ /  
ekāsane nisīditvā arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.14 //  
Jātiyā \*sattavasso 'ham\*arahattam apāpuṇiṃ /  
upasampādayi Buddhaṃ guṇam aññāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_34,336.15 //  
Dārako va ahaṃ santo karaṇīyaṃ samāpayiṃ /  
kim me karaṇīyam ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_34,336.16 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saddhammasavane phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,336.17 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,336.18 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasma Dhammasavaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dhammasavaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 275]

337. Ukkhittapadumiya 275

[337. Ukkhittapadumiya.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā āhosiṃ māliko tadā /  
ogahetvā padumasaraṃ satapatte ocinām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,337.1 //  
Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
sahasatasahasessi santacittehi tādihi // ApTha\_34,337.2 //  
Khīṇāsavehi suddhehi chaḷābhiññāhi so saha /  
mama vuddhiṃ samannesam āgacchi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_34,337.3 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ devadevan sayambhuṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
vaṇṭe chetvā satapattam ukkhipim ambare tadā: // ApTha\_34,337.4 //  
'Yadi Buddho tuvaṃ vīra lokajettṭho narāsabho /  
sayam gantvā satapattā matthake dhārayantu te.'; // ApTha\_34,337.5 //  
Adhiṭṭhahi mahāvīro lokajettṭho narāsabho /  
Buddhassa ānubhāvena matthake dhārayiṃsu te. // ApTha\_34,337.6 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam āgacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,337.7 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamaṃ Satapattan ti vuccati /  
saṭṭhiyojanamubbiddhaṃ tiṃsayojanavittataṃ. // ApTha\_34,337.8 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
pañcasattatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī aho'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_34,337.9 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe sukataṃ attano // ApTha\_34,337.10 //  
Ten'; eva ekapadumena anubhotvāna sampadā /  
Gotamassa bhāgavato dhammaṃ sacchikarim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_34,337.11 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_34,337.12 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekapadumass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_34,337.13 //

[page 276]

276 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_34,337.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ukkhittapadumiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ukkhittapadumiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Gandhodaka-Pūjanī ca Punnāga-Ekadussikā  
Phusito ca Pabhaṅkāro Kuṭido Uttariyako.  
Savanī Ekapadumī gāthāyo tattha piṇḍitā

---

---

ekam gāthāsatañ c'; eva catu\*tālisa\*meva ca.  
Gandhodakavaggo catuttiṃso.{cross}

[338. Ekapadumiya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
bhavābhavā vibhāvento tāreti janataṃ bahum. // ApTha\_35,338.1 //  
Haṃsarājā tadā homi dijānaṃ pavaro ahaṃ /  
jātassaraṃ samoggayha kīlāmi haṃsakīlitaṃ. // ApTha\_35,338.2 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
jātassarassa upari āgacchi tāvade jino. // ApTha\_35,338.3 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ devadevaṃ sayambhum lokanāyakaṃ /  
vaṇṭe chetvāna padumaṃ satapattaṃ manoramaṃ. // ApTha\_35,338.4 //  
Mukhatuṇḍena paggayha pasanno lokanāyake /  
ukkhīpitvāna gagane Buddhasettham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_35,338.5 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ: // ApTha\_35,338.6 //  
'Iminā ekapadumena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ vinipātaṃ na gacchasi.'; // ApTha\_35,338.7 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho jalajuttamanāmakō /  
mama kammaṃ pakittetvā agamā yena patthitaṃ. // ApTha\_35,338.8 //

[page 277]

339. Tīṇuppalamāliya 277

Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,338.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,338.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekapadumiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekapadumiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[339. Tīṇuppalamāliya.]

Candabhāgānadīṭṭire ahoṣiṃ vānaro tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare. // ApTha\_35,339.1 //  
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā sālarājaṃ va phullitaṃ /  
lakkhaṇavyañjanūpetāṃ disvā attamano ahuṃ. // ApTha\_35,339.2 //  
Udaggacitto sumano pītiyā haṭṭhamānaso /  
tīṇi uppalapupphāni matthake abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_35,339.3 //  
Pupphāni abhiropetvā Vipassissa mahesino /  
sagāravo gami'tvāna pakkāmiṃ uttarā\*mukho. // ApTha\_35,339.4 //  
Gacchanto paṭikuṭiko vippasannena cetasā /  
selantare pativāna pāpuṇiṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_35,339.5 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,339.6 //  
'Satāni tīṇikhat\*tuṅ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuṅ ca cakkavattī ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,339.7 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,339.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,339.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tīṇuppalamāliyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tīṇuppalamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[340. Dhajadāyaka.]

Tisso nāma ahū satthā lokajeṭṭho narāsabho /  
\*tayopadhikkha\*yo disvā dhajam āropitaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_35,340.1 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,340.2 //

[page 278]

278 Therāpadāna

Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñ ca devarājjam akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahoṣ'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_35,340.3 //  
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe sukataṃ attano. // ApTha\_35,340.4 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhajadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,340.5 //  
Icchamāno c'; ahaṃ aṃja sakānaṃ sapabbataṃ /  
khomadussena chādeyyaṃ tadā mayhaṃ kate phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,340.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,340.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Dhajadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dhajadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[341. Tīṇikiṅkhaṇikapūjaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Bhūtagaṇo nāma pabbato /  
tatth'; addasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dumaggamhi vilaggitaṃ. // ApTha\_35,341.1 //  
Tīṇi kiṅkhaṇikapupphāni ocinitvān'; ahan tadā /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṃ paṃsukūlam apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_35,341.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tīṇipupphān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,341.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,341.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tīṇikiṅkhaṇikapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tīṇikiṅkhaṇikapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[342. Nalāgārika.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Hārito nāma pabbato /  
sayambhū Nārado nāma rukkhamaṃ vasi tadā. // ApTha\_35,342.1 //  
Nalāgāraṃ karitvāna tiṇena chādayim ahaṃ /  
caṅkamaṃ sodhayitvāna sayambhussa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,342.2 //  
Catuddasesu kappesu devaloke ramim ahaṃ /  
catusattatikkhattuñ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_35,342.3 //

---

---

[page 279]

343. Campakapupphiya 279

Sattasattatikkhattuñ ca cakkavatti-m-ahos'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_35,342.4 //  
\*Ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ mayham\* indalaṭṭhīva uggataṃ /  
sahassathambhaṃ atulaṃ vimānaṃ sa-pabhassaraṃ. // ApTha\_35,342.5 //  
Dve sampattī anubhotvā sukkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhāgavato sāsane pabbajim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,342.6 //  
Padhānaṃ pahitatto 'mhi upasanto nirūpadhi /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_35,342.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,342.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nalāgāriko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nalāgārikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[343. Campakapupphiya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Cāvalo nāma pabbato /  
Buddho Sudassano nāma vihāsi pabbatantare. // ApTha\_35,343.1 //  
Pupphaṃ hemavataṃ gayha gacchaṃ vehāsayaṇ'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_35,343.2 //  
Satta campakapupphāni sīse katvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ sayambhussa mahesino. // ApTha\_35,343.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,343.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,343.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Campakapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Campakapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[344. Padumapūjaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Romaso nāma pabbato /  
Buddho pi Sambhavo nāma abbhokāse vasī tadā. // ApTha\_35,344.1 //  
Bhavanā nikkhamitvāna padumaṃ dhārayim ahaṃ /  
\*ekāhaṃ\* dhārayitvāna punabbhavaṃ upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_35,344.2 //

[page 280]

280 Therāpadāna

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,344.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,344.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Padumapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Padumapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[345. Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Lambako nāma pabbato /  
Upatisso nāma sambuddho abbhokāsamhi caṅkama. // ApTha\_35,345.1 //  
Migaluddo pure āsim araṅṅe kānane ahaṃ /

---

---

disvāna taṃ devadevaṃ sayambhum aparājitaṃ // ApTha\_35,345.2 //  
Vip̄pasannena cittaena tadā tassa mahesino /  
nisīdanatthaṃ Buddhassa tiṇamuṭṭhim adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,345.3 //  
Datvāna devadevassa bhiiyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
sambuddham abhivāde\*tvā pakkāmiṃ ut\*tarāmukho. // ApTha\_35,345.4 //  
Aciraṃ gatamattam maṃ migarājā aheṭṭhayi /  
sīhena pātito santo tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,345.5 //  
Āsanne me kataṃ kammaṃ Buddhasetṭhe anāsava /  
sumutto saravego ca devalokam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,345.6 //  
Yūpo tattha \*subho\* āsi puññakammābhiniṃmitto /  
sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu dhajālu haritāmayo. // ApTha\_35,345.7 //  
Pabhā niddhāvate tassa sataraṃsīva uggato /  
ākīṇṇo devakaññābhi āmodi kāmakāmi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_35,345.8 //  
\*Devalokā cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
āgantvā\*na manussattaṃ patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_35,345.9 //  
Catunavute ito kappe nisīdanam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tiṇamuṭṭhe idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,345.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,345.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 281]

346. Tiṇḍukaphaladāyaka 281

[346. Tiṇḍukaphaladāyaka.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
addasaṃ \*virajaṃ Buddham oghatiṇ\*ṇam anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_35,346.1 //  
Tiṇḍukaṃ saphalaṃ disvā bhinditvāna sakoṭakaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Vessabhussa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,346.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,346.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,346.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tiṇḍukaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇḍukaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[347. Ekañjaliya.]

Romaso nāma sambuddho nadikūle vasī tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham vītaraṃsīva bhāṇumaṃ // ApTha\_35,347.1 //  
Ukkāmukhaṃ pahaṭaṃ va khadiraṅgārasannibhaṃ /  
osadhī viya rocantam ekañja\*lim\* akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_35,347.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ añjalim akās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi añjaliyā idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_35,347.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_35,347.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekañjaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekañjalyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

Uddānaṃ:

Padum'; Uppalahatthā ti Dhajo Kiṅkhaṇiko Nalo  
Campako Paduma-Muṭṭhī Tinduk'; Ekañjali tathā  
cha ca saṭṭhi ca gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.  
Ekapadumiyavaggo pañcatimso.

[page 282]

282 Therāpadāna

[348. Saddasañña.

Migaluddo pure āsim araññe kānane ahaṃ /  
tatt'hi; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ // ApTha\_36,348.1 //  
Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ uddharantaṃ mahājanaṃ /  
assosiṃ madhuraṃ vācaṃ karavīkarudopamaṃ. // ApTha\_36,348.2 //  
Brahmassarassa munino Sikhino lokabandhuno /  
ghose cittaṃ pasādetvā patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_36,348.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kamma akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pasādassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,348.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,348.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saddasaññaṃ thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saddasaññaṃ kattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[349. Yavakalāpiya.]

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā āsiṃ yavasiko tadā /  
panthe disvāna sambuddhaṃ yavakalāpam apatthariṃ // ApTha\_36,349.1 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko Sikhī lokaggañāyako /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya nisīdi ya vasanthare. // ApTha\_36,349.2 //  
Disvā nisinnaṃ vimalaṃ mahājāhāyivināyakaṃ /  
pāmujaṃ janayitvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_36,349.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kamma akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi yavattāre idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,349.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,349.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Yavakalāpiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Yavakalāpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 283]

351. Sakoṭakakoraṇḍadāyaka 283

[350. Kiṃsukapūjaka.]

Kiṃsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā paggahevāna añjaliṃ /  
Buddhaṃ saritvā Siddhattham ākāse abhipūjayaṃ. // ApTha\_36,350.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,350.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,350.3 //

---



---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kiṃsukapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kiṃsukapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[351. Sakoṭakakoraṇḍadāyaka.]

Akkantañ ca padaṃ disvā Sikhino lokabandhuno /  
ekaṃsam ajiṇaṃ katvā padaseyyam avandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_36,351.1 //  
Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ /  
sakoṭakaṃ gahetvāna pade cakkam apūjayaṃ. // ApTha\_36,351.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi padapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,351.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,351.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sakoṭakakoraṇḍadāyako thero  
i. g. a-ti.  
Sakoṭakakoraṇḍadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[352. Daṇḍadāyaka.]

Kānaṇaṃ vanam oggayha veluṃ chetvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
ālabanaṃ gahetvāna saṅghassa adadam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_36,352.1 //  
Tena cittappasādena 'sukhaṃ te'; abhivādiya /  
ālabanaṃ pi datvāna pakkāmiṃ uttarā mukho. // ApTha\_36,352.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ daṇḍaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi daṇḍadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,352.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,352.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Daṇḍadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Daṇḍadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 284]

284 Therāpadāna

[353. Ambayāgudāyaka.]

Sataraṃsi nāma sambuddho sayambhū aparājito /  
vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā bhikkhāya mam upāgami. // ApTha\_36,353.1 //  
Paccekaḥ buddhaṃ disvāna ambayāgum adāpayiṃ /  
vippasanna\*manan tassa vippasannena cetasā.\* // ApTha\_36,353.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ambayāguy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,353.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,353.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ambayāgudāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ambayāgudāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[354. Supuṭakapūjaka.]

Divāvihārā nikkhanto Vipassī lokanāyako /  
bhikkhāya vicaranto so mama santikam upāgami. // ApTha\_36,354.1 //  
Tato patito sumano Buddhaseṭṭhassa tādino /  
\*lo\*ṇasupuṭakaṃ datvā kappam saggaṃhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_36,354.2 //

---

---

Ekanavut'; ito kappe supuṭakam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi supuṭakass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,354.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,354.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasamā Supuṭakapūjako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Supuṭakapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[355. Sajjhadāyaka.]

Vipassino bhagavato lokajettḥassa tādino /  
ekaṃ sajjhaṃ mayā dinnam pasannena sapāṇinā. // ApTha\_36,355.1 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ dibbayānaṃ samajjhagaṃ /  
tena sajjhakadānena patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_36,355.2 //

[page 285]

357. Piṇḍapātika 285

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ sajjham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sajjhadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,355.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,355.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sajjhadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sajjhadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[356. Saraṇāgamaniya.]

Āruhamhā tadā nāvaṃ bhikkhu c'; Ajīvako c'; ahaṃ /  
nāvāya bhijjānāya bhikkhu me saraṇam adā. // ApTha\_36,356.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ ca me saraṇam adā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saraṇāgamane idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,356.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,356.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Saraṇāgamaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Saraṇāgamaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[357. Piṇḍapātika.]

Tisso nām'; āsi sambuddho vihāsi pavane tadā /  
Tusitāhi idhāgantvā piṇḍapātānaṃ adās' ahaṃ. // ApTha\_36,357.1 //  
Sambuddham abhivādetvā Tissanāma- mahāyasaṃ /  
Sakacittaṃ pasādetvā Tusitam agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_36,357.2 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_36,357.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_36,357.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Piṇḍapātiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Piṇḍapatikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Saddasañña-Yavasiko Kiṃsuko 'Raṇḍapupphiyo  
Ālamban'-Ambayāgu ca Supuṭi Sajjhadāyako  
Saraṇam Piṇḍapāto ca gāthā tālisaṃ eva ca.  
Saddasaññakavaggo chattiyaṃso.

---

---

[page 286]

286 Therāpadāna

[358. Ekamandāriya.]

Tāvatiṃsā idhāgantvā Maṅgalo nāma māṇavo /  
mandāravaṃ gaheTvāna Vipassissa mahesino // ApTha\_37,358.1 //  
Samādhinā nisinnassa matthake dhārayim ahaṃ. /  
sattāhaṃ dhārayitvāna devalokaṃ punāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_37,358.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,358.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,358.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Mandāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekamandāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[359. Kekkhārupupphiya.]

Yāmā devā idhāgantvā Gotamaṃ sirivacchasaṃ /  
kekkhārupupphaṃ paggayha Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_37,359.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,359.2 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,359.3 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kekkhārupupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Kekkhārupupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[360. Bhisamuḷāladāyaka.]

Phusso nāmā ti sambuddho sabbadhammānapāragū /  
vivekakāmo suppañño āgacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_37,360.1 //  
Tasmiṃ cittam pasādetvā mahākāruṇike jine /  
bhisamuḷālaṃ paggayha Buddhasettḥassa dās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_37,360.2 //

[page 287]

361. Kesarapupphiya 287

Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ bhisam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhisadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,360.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,360.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bhisamuḷāladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Bhisamuḷāladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[361. Kesarapupphiya.]

Vijjādharo tadā āsiṃ Himavantamhi pabbate /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham caṅkamantaṃ mahāyasaṃ. // ApTha\_37,361.1 //  
Tīṇi kesarapupphāni sīse katvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
upasaṅkamma sambuddhaṃ \*Vessabhum abhi\*pūjayim. // ApTha\_37,361.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,361.3 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,361.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kesarapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.

Kesarapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[362. Aṅkolapupphiya.]

Padumo nāma sambuddho Cittakūṭe vasī tadā /

disvāna tam ahaṃ Buddhaṃ sayambhum upagacchi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_37,362.1 //

Aṅkolaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā ocinitvān'; ahan tadā /

upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ pūjesiṃ Padumaṃ jinaṃ. // ApTha\_37,362.2 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,362.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,362.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Aṅkolapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Aṅkolapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[363. Kadambapupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ gacchantam antarāpaṇe /

kañcanagghiyasaṅkāsaṃ battiṃsavarakkhaṇaṃ // ApTha\_37,363.1 //

Nisajja pāsādavare addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /

kadambapupphaṃ paggayha Vipassim abhipūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_37,363.2 //

[page 288]

288 Therāpadāna

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,363.3 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,363.4 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kadambapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.

Kadambapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[364. Uddālapupphiya.]

Anātho nāma sambuddho Gaṅgākūle vasī tadā /

uddālakaṃ gahetvāna pūjayim aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_37,364.1 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,364.2 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,364.3 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Uddālapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Uddālapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[365. Ekacampakapupphiya.]

Upasanto va sambuddho vasati pabbatantare /

ekaṃ campakam ādāya upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ. // ApTha\_37,365.1 //

Pasannacitto sumano paccekamunim uttamaṃ /

ubho hatthehi paggayha pūjayim aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_37,365.2 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,365.3 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,365.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekacampakapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ekacampakapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[366. Timirapupphiya.]  
Candabhāgānadīṭṭire anusotaṃ vajāmaṃ; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ \*sālarājaṃ va phul\*litamaṃ. // ApTha\_37,366.1 //

[page 289]  
367. Salaḷapupphiya 289  
Pasannacitto sumano paccekamunim uttamaṃ /  
gahetvā timiraṃ pupphaṃ matthake okiriṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_37,366.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,366.3 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,366.4 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Timirapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Timirapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[367. Salaḷapupphiya.]  
Candabhāgānadīṭṭire ahoṣiṃ kinnaro tadā /  
ath'; addasaṃ devadevaṃ caṅkamantaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_37,367.1 //  
Ocinitvāna salaḷaṃ pupphaṃ Buddhassa'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
upasiṅghi mahāvīro salaḷaṃ devagandhikaṃ. // ApTha\_37,367.2 //  
Paṭiggahetvā sambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako /  
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānassa me sadā. // ApTha\_37,367.3 //  
Pasannacitto sumano vanditvā dipaduttamaṃ /  
añjalim paggahetvāna puna pabbataṃ āruhiṃ. // ApTha\_37,367.4 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_37,367.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_37,367.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Salaḷapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Salaḷapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Mandāraṇaṃ ca Kekkhāru Bhisā-Kesaraṃ pupphiyo  
Aṅkolako Kadambī ca Uddālī Ekacampako  
Timiraṃ Salaḷaṇaṃ c'; eva gāthā tāḷisaṃ eva ca.  
Mandārapupphiyavaggo sattatiṃso.

[page 290]  
290 Therāpadāna

[368. Bodhivandaka.]  
Pāṭalim haritaṃ disvā pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ /  
ekaṃsam añjalim katvā avandiṃ pāṭalim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,368.1 //

---

---

Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna garuṃ katvāna mānasam /  
antosuddham bahiṃ suddham suvimuttam anāsavaṃ // ApTha\_38,368.2 //  
Vipassiṃ lokamahitaṃ karuṇāñāṇasāgaraṃ /  
sammukhā viya \*sam\*buddham avandiṃ pāṭalim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,368.3 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ bodhim abhivand'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,368.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,368.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bodhivandako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bodhivandakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[369. Pāṭalipupphiya.]

\*Vipassī nāma bhagavā\* sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
purakkhato sasissehi Bandhumaṃ pavisī jino. // ApTha\_38,369.1 //  
Tīṇi pāṭalipupphāni ucchaṅge ṭhapitāni me /  
sīsam nahāyitukāmo 'haṃ nadītittham agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,369.2 //  
Nikkhamma Bandhumatiyā addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
indīvaraṃ va jalitam ādittaṃ va hutāsaṃ // ApTha\_38,369.3 //  
Vyagghusabhaṃ va pavaram abhijātaṃ va kesariṃ /  
gacchantam samañānaggaṃ bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ. // ApTha\_38,369.4 //  
Tasmiṃ pasanno sugate kilesamaladhovane /  
gahetvā tīṇipupphāni buddhaseṭṭham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_38,369.5 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,369.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,369.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pāṭalipupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Pāṭalipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 291]

370. Tīṇuppalamāliya 291

[370. Tīṇuppalamāliya.]

Candabhāgānadīre ahoṣiṃ vānaro tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare, // ApTha\_38,370.1 //  
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā sāla \*rājaṃ\* va phullitaṃ /  
lakkhaṇavyañjanūpetam disvā attamano ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,370.2 //  
Udaggacitto sumano pītiyā haṭṭhamāṇaso /  
tīṇi uppaḷapupphāni matthake abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_38,370.3 //  
Pūjayivāna pupphāni Phussassātha mahesino /  
sagāravo bhavitvāna pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_38,370.4 //  
Gacchanto paṭikuṭiko vipasannena cetasā /  
selantare pativāna pāpuṇiṃ jīvitakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_38,370.5 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā purimaṃ jātiṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,370.6 //  
Satānaṃ tīṇikhattuṃ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ pañcakhattuṃ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,370.7 //

---

---

Dvenavut'; ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,370.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,370.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tīṇuppalamāliyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tīṇuppalamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[371. Pattipupphiyo.]

Yadā nibbāyi sambuddho mahesi Padumuttaro /  
samāgamma janā sabbe sarīraṃ nīharanti te. // ApTha\_38,371.1 //  
Nīharante sarīramhi vajjamānāsu bherisu /  
pasannacitto sumano pattipuppham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_38,371.2 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sarīre pūjite phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,371.3 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi Buddhasettassa santike /  
Tisso vijjā anuppatto kataṃ Buddhassasāsaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_38,371.4 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_38,371.5 //

[page 292]

292 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,371.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pattipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pattipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[372. Sattapaṇṇiya.]

Sumano nāma sambuddho uppajji lokanāyako /  
pasannacitto sumano sattapaṇṇim apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_38,372.1 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe sattapaṇṇim apūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sattapaṇṇipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,372.2 //  
Svāgataṃ . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,372.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,372.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . /  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sattapaṇṇiyo . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,372.5 //

[373. Gandhamuṭṭhiya.]

Citesu kiramānesu nānāgandhe samāgate /  
pasannacitto sumano gandhamuṭṭhim apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_38,373.1 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe citakaṃ yaṃ apūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi citapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,373.2 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi mama Buddhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anuppatto kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_38,373.3 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_38,373.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,373.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Gandhamuṭṭhiyo th. i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Gandhamuṭṭhiyattherassa apādanam samattam.

[374. Citapūjaka.]

Parinibbute bhagavati jalajuttamanāmake /  
āropitamhi citake sālappuppham apūjayim. // ApTha\_38,374.1 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yam puppham abhipūjayim /  
duggatim nābhijānāmi citapūjāy'; idam phalam. // ApTha\_38,374.2 //

[page 293]

375. Sumanatālavaṇṭiya 293

Sāgataṃ vata me āsi Buddhasettassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anupatto kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_38,374.3 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_38,374.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,374.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Citapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Citapūjakattherassa apadānam samattam.

[375. Sumanatālavaṇṭiya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato tālavaṇṭam adās'; ahaṃ /  
sumanehi paṭicchannaṃ dhārayāmi mahāyasam. // ApTha\_38,375.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe tālavaṇṭam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatim nābhijānāmi tālavaṇṭass'; idam phalam. // ApTha\_38,375.2 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi mama Buddhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anupatto kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_38,375.3 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_38,375.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,375.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sumanatālavaṇṭiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Sumanatālavaṇṭiyattherassa apadānam samattam.

[376. Sumanadāmadāyaka.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato nhātakassa tapassi\*no /  
katvāna sumanādāmaṃ dhārayim\* purato ṭhito. // ApTha\_38,376.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yam dāmam abhidhārayim /  
duggatim nābhijānāmi sumanādhāraṇe phalam. // ApTha\_38,376.2 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi mama Buddhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anupatto kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_38,376.3 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe sumūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_38,376.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,376.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sumanadāmadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sumanadāmadāyakattherassa apadānam samattam.

---



---

[page 294]

294 Therāpadāna

377. Kāsumāriphaladāyaka.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /

addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ lokajeṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_38,377.1 //

Pasannacitto sumano sīre katvāna añjaliṃ /

\*kāsumāri\*phalaṃ gayha Buddhasaṭṭhassa dās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_38,377.2 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadim ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_38,377.3 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,377.4 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,377.5 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_38,377.6 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kāsumāriphaladāyako

Kāsumāriphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Bodhi-Pāṭalipupphī ca Uppalī Sattapaṇṇiyo

Gandhamuṭṭhī ca Citako Tālaṃ Sumanadāmako

Kāsumāriphala pi ca gāthā ekūnasaṭṭhikā

Bodhivandakavaggo aṭṭhatimso. {cross}

[378. Avaṇṭaphaladāyaka.]

Sataraṃsi nāma bhagavā sayambhū aparājito /

vivekakāmo sambuddho gocarāyābhinikkhami. // ApTha\_39,378.1 //

Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /

pasannacitto sumano avaṇṭaṃ adadaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,378.2 //

Catunavut'; ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadam ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,378.3 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,378.4 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,378.5 //

[page 295]

379. Labujaphaladāyaka 295

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,378.6 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Avaṇṭaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.

Avaṇṭaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[379. Labujaphaladāyaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā āsim ārāmiko tadā /

addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ gacchantam anilañjase. // ApTha\_39,379.1 //

Labujassa phalaṃ gayha Buddhasaṭṭhass'; adās'; ahaṃ /

ākāse ṭhito santo paṭiṇaṇhi mahāyaso. // ApTha\_39,379.2 //

Vittisañjananaṃ mayhaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhāvahaṃ /

phalaṃ Buddhassa datvāna vippasannena cetasā // ApTha\_39,379.3 //

Adhigacchiṃ tadā pītiṃ vipulaṃ ca sukhattamaṃ /

uppajate va ratanaṃ nibbattassa yaḥiṃ tahiṃ. // ApTha\_39,379.4 //

---

---

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,379.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,379.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,379.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,379.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Labujaphaladāyako  
Labujaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[380. Udumbaraphaladāyaka.]

Vinatānadiyā tīre vihāsi purisuttamo /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddham ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ // ApTha\_39,380.1 //  
Tasmiṃ pasannamānaso kilesamaladhovane /  
udumbaraṃ phalaṃ gayha Buddhasettḥass'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_39,380.2 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,380.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,380.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,380.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,380.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Udumbaraphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Udumbaraphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 296]

296 Therāpadāna

[381. Pilakkhaphaladāyaka.]

Vanante Buddhaṃ disvāna Atthadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano pilakkhassa phalam adāṃ. // ApTha\_39,381.1 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,381.2 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,381.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,381.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe // ApTha\_39,381.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pilakkhaphaladāyako  
Pilakkhaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[382. Phārusaphaladāyaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddham āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ phārusaphalam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_39,382.1 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadam ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,382.2 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,382.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,382.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,382.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Phārusaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Phārusaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[383. Valliphaladāyaka.]

Sabbe \*janā samāgama āgam\*im̐su vanan tadā /  
phalam anvesamānā te alabhim̐su phalan tadā. // ApTha\_39,383.1 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ sayambhum aparājitaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano valliphalam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_39,383.2 //  
Ekaṭiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,383.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,383.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,383.5 //

[page 297]

384. Kadalīphaladāyaka 297

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,383.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Valliphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Valliphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[384. Kadalīphaladāyaka.]

Kaṇṭikāraṃ va jalitaṃ puṇṇamāse va candimaṃ /  
jalantaṃ dīparukkhāṃ va addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_39,384.1 //  
Kadalīphalaṃ paggayha adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano vanditvāna apakkamiṃ. // ApTha\_39,384.2 //  
Ekaṭiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,384.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,384.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,384.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,384.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kadalīphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Kadalīphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[385. Panasaphaladāyaka.]

Ajjuno nāma sambuddho Himavante vasī tadā /  
caraṇena ca sampanno samādhikusalo muni. // ApTha\_39,385.1 //  
Kumbhamattaṃ gahetvāna panasāṃ jīvajīvakaṃ /  
chattapaṇṇe thapetvāna adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_39,385.2 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,385.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,385.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,385.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,385.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Panasaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Panasaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 298]

---

[386. Soṇakoṭivīsa.]

Vipassino pāvacane ekaṃ leṇaṃ mayā kataṃ /  
cātuddisassa saṅghassa Bandhumā-rājadhāniyā. // ApTha\_39,386.1 //  
Dussehi bhūmileṇassa santharivā pariccajiṃ /  
udaggacitto sumano akāsiṃ paṇidhiṃ tadā: // ApTha\_39,386.2 //  
'Ārādhayeyyaṃ sambuddhaṃ pabbajjañ ca labhey'; ahaṃ /  
anuttarañ ca nibbānaṃ phuseyyaṃ santim uttamaṃ.'; // ApTha\_39,386.3 //  
Ten'; eva sukkamūlena kappaṃ navuti saṃsariṃ /  
devabhūto manusso va katapuñño viroc'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_39,386.4 //  
Tato kammāvesesena idha pacchimake bhava /  
Campāyam aggasetṭhissa jāto 'mhi ekaṃuttako. // ApTha\_39,386.5 //  
Jāta\*mat\*tassa me sutvā pitucchando ayam ahu /  
dadāmi'; ahaṃ kumārassa vīsakoṭianūnakā. // ApTha\_39,386.6 //  
Caturaṅgulā ca me lomā jātā pādāta ubho /  
sukhumā mudusamphassā 'tulāpi ca mahāsubhā. // ApTha\_39,386.7 //  
Attitā navutī kappa \*ay\*am eko 'va uttariṃ /  
nābhijānāmi nikkhitte pāde bhume asanthate. // ApTha\_39,386.8 //  
Ārādhito me sambuddho pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
arahattañ ca me pattaṃ sītibhūto 'mhi nibbuto. // ApTha\_39,386.9 //  
Aggo āradhaviyānaṃ niddiṭṭho \*sabbadassinā\* /  
khiṇāsavo ca arahā chaḷabhiññāmahiddhiko. // ApTha\_39,386.10 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi leṇadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_39,386.11 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,386.12 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,386.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_39,386.14 //  
Koṭivīso ti so Soṇo bhikkhu \*saṅghassa aggato\*  
pañhaṃ puṭṭho viyākāsi Anotatte mahāsare ti.  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Soṇo Koṭivīso thero i. g. a-ti.  
Soṇakoṭivīsatttherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 299]

387. Pabbakammapiloti 299

[387. Pabbakammapiloti.]

Anota\*ttasarāsanne ramaṇīye silā\*tale /  
nānāratanaṃpajjote nānāgandhavanantare // ApTha\_39,387.1 //  
Mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena pareto lokanāyako /  
āsīno vyākari tattha pabbakammāni attano: // ApTha\_39,387.2 //  
'Suṇoṭha bhikkhavo mayham yaṃ kammaṃ pakatam mayā /  
\*pilotiyassa kammaṃ buddhatthe\* pi vipaccati. // ApTha\_39,387.3 //  
Munāli nām'; ahaṃ dhutto pubbe aññāsu jātisu /  
paccekabuddhaṃ Surabhim abbhācikkhim adūsakaṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.4 //

---

---

Tena kammavipākena niraye saṃsariṃ ciraṃ /  
bahū vassasahassāni dukkhaṃ vedesiṃ vedanaṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.5 //  
Tena kammāvasesena idha pa\*cchimake bhava /  
abbhakkhā\*naṃ mayā laddhaṃ Sundarīkāya kāraṇā. // ApTha\_39,387.6 //  
Sabbābhīhussa Buddhassa Nando nāma; āsi sāvako /  
tam abbhakkhāya niraye ciraṃ saṃsaritam mayā. // ApTha\_39,387.7 //  
Dasavassasahassāni niraye saṃsariṃ ciraṃ /  
manussabhāvaṃ laddhāham abbhakkhānaṃ bahuṃ labhiṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.8 //  
Tena kammā\*vasesena Ciñca\* mānavikā mamaṃ /  
abbhakkhāsi abhūtena janakāyassa aggato. // ApTha\_39,387.9 //  
Brāhmaṇo sutavā āsiṃ ahaṃ sakkatapūjito /  
mahāvane pañcasate \*mante\* vācemi māṇave. // ApTha\_39,387.10 //  
Tatthāgato Isigaṇo pañcābhīṇṇāmahī\*ddhiko\* /  
tañ cāham ā\*gataṃ disvā abbhācikkhim adūsakaṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.11 //  
Tato 'ham avacaṃ sisse: kāmabhogī ayaṃ isi /  
mayhaṃ vibhāsamānassa anumodiṃsu māṇavā. // ApTha\_39,387.12 //  
Tato māṇavakā sabbe bhikkhamānā kulākule /  
mahājanassa ahaṃsu: \*kāma\*bhogī ayaṃ isi. // ApTha\_39,387.13 //

[page 300]

300 Therāpadāna

Tena kammavipākena pañcabhikkhusatā ime /  
abbhakkhānaṃ labhuṃ sabbe Sundarīkāya kāraṇā. // ApTha\_39,387.14 //  
Dvemātā-bhātaro pubbe dhanahetu haniṃ ahaṃ /  
pakkhipiṃ giriduggesu silāya ca apiṃsayiṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.15 //  
Tena kammavipākena Devadatto silaṃ khipi /  
aṅguṭṭhaṃ piṃsayī pāde mama pāsānasakkharā. // ApTha\_39,387.16 //  
Pure 'haṃ dārako hutvā kīlamāno mahāpathe /  
paccekabuddhaṃ disvāna magge sakalikaṃ dahiṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.17 //  
Tena kammavipākena idha pacchimake bhava /  
vadhathaṃ maṃ Devadatto abhimāre payojayi. // ApTha\_39,387.18 //  
Hatthāroho pure āsiṃ paccekamunim uttamaṃ /  
piṇḍāya vicarantaṃ \*tam\* āsādesiṃ gajen'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.19 //  
Tena kammavipākena bhanto Nālāgiri gajo /  
Giribbaje puravare dāruṇo mam upāgamī. // ApTha\_39,387.20 //  
Rājāhaṃ patthivo āsiṃ sattiya purisaṃ haniṃ /  
tena kammavipākena niraye paccasiṃ bhusaṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.21 //  
Kammaṇo tassa sesena c'ādiṇṇaṃ sakalaṃ mama /  
pāde chaviṃ pakopesi na hi kammaṃ panassati. // ApTha\_39,387.22 //  
Ahaṃ kevaṭṭagāmasmim ahuṃ kevaṭṭadārako /  
macchake ghāṭite disvā janayiṃ somanassakaṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.23 //  
Tena kammavipākena sīsadukkhā ahu mama /  
Sakkesu hañṇamānesu yadā hani Viḍuḍabho. // ApTha\_39,387.24 //  
Phussassāhaṃ pāvācane sāvake paribhāsayaṃ /  
yavaṃ khādatha bhuñjatha mā ca bhuñjatha sāliyo. // ApTha\_39,387.25 //

---

---

[page 301]

387. Pabbakammapiloti 301

Tena kammavipākena temāsaṃ khāditāṃ yavaṃ /  
nimantito brāhmaṇena verajjāyaṃ vasiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_39,387.26 //  
Nibbuddhe vattamānamhi Mallaputtaṃ nisedhayiṃ /  
tena kammavipākena piṭṭhidukkham ahu mama. // ApTha\_39,387.27 //  
Tikicchako aham āsiṃ seṭṭhiputtaṃ virecayiṃ /  
tena kammavipākena hoti pakkhandikā mama. // ApTha\_39,387.28 //  
Avacāhaṃ Jotipālo sugataṃ Kassapaṃ tadā: /  
kuto nu bodhi muṇḍassa bodhi paramadullabhā? // ApTha\_39,387.29 //  
Tena kammavipākena ācariṃ dukkaraṃ bahuṃ /  
chabbassān'; Uruvelāyaṃ tato bodhim apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_39,387.30 //  
Nāhaṃ etena maggena pāpuṇiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ /  
kummaggena gavesissaṃ pabbakamma kārīto. // ApTha\_39,387.31 //  
Puññapāpapakāraṃ sabbasantāpavajjito /  
asoko anupāyāso nibbāyissam anāsavo.'; // ApTha\_39,387.32 //  
Evaṃ jino viyākāsi bhikkhusaṅghassa aggato // ApTha\_39,387.33 //  
sabbābhiññābalappatto Anotatte mahāsare ti.  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ bhagavā attano pubbacariṃ  
Pabbakammapiloti nāma Buddhāpadānaṃ dhammapari-  
yāyam abhāsi.  
Pabbakammapiloti nāma Buddhāpadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Avaṇṭaṃ Labujañ c'; eva Udumbara Pilakkhu ca  
Phāru-Vallī ca Kadalī Panasa-Koṭivīsako.  
Pabbakammapiloti ca apadānaṃ mahesino  
gāthāyo ekanavuti gaṇitāyo vibhāvihī.  
Avaṇṭaphalavaggo ekūnacattāriṃso.

[page 302]

302 Therāpadāna

[388. Pilindavaccha.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā āsiṃ dovāriko ahaṃ /  
akkhobhaṃ amitabhogaṃ ghare sannicitaṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.1 //  
Rahogato nisīditvā sampahaṃsitvā mānasaṃ /  
nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintes'; ahan tadā: // ApTha\_40,388.2 //  
Bahū me 'dhigatā bhogā: phītaṃ antepuraṃ mama /  
rājāpi sannimantesi Ānando puthuvissaro. // ApTha\_40,388.3 //  
Ayañ ca Buddhō uppanno adhiccuppattiko muni /  
saṃvijjanti ca me bhogā; dānaṃ dassāmi satthuno. // ApTha\_40,388.4 //  
Padume rājaputtana dinnāṃ dānaṃ varaṃ jine /  
hatthināge ca pallaṅke appassenañ c'; anappakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.5 //

---

---

Aham pi dānaṃ dassāmi saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
adinnapubbaṃ dānavaraṃ bhavissam ādikammiko. // ApTha\_40,388.6 //  
Cintetvāhaṃ bahuvidhaṃ yāge yassa sukhaṃ phalaṃ /  
parikkhāradānaṃ addakkiṃ mama saṅkappapūraṇaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.7 //  
Parikkhārāna dassāmi saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
adinnapubbam aññesaṃ bhavissam ādikammiko. // ApTha\_40,388.8 //  
Naḷakāre upāgamaṃ chattaṃ kāresim tāvade /  
chattasatasahassāni ekato sannipātaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.9 //  
Dussasatasahassāni ekato sannipātaṃ /  
vāsiyo satthake cāpi sūciyo nakhacchedane. // ApTha\_40,388.10 //  
Heṭṭhā chatte laggāpesim kāretvā tadanucchave /  
vidhūpane tālavaṇṭe morahatthe ca cāmāre. // ApTha\_40,388.11 //  
Parissāvane teladhāre kārayim tadanuccha\*ve /  
sūcighare aṃsabaddhe atho\* pi kāyabandhane. // ApTha\_40,388.12 //  
Ādhārake ca sukate kārayim tadanucchave /  
paribhogabhājane ca atho pi lohathālake. // ApTha\_40,388.13 //

[page 303]

388. Pilindavaccha 303

Bhesajjaṃ pūrayivāna heṭṭhā chatte ṭhapes'; ahaṃ /  
vacam usīram laṭṭhimadhuṃ pipphalī maricāni ca // ApTha\_40,388.14 //  
Harī\*ṭakim siṅgiveraṃ sabbaṃ pūresi bhājane\* /  
upāhanā pādūkāyo atho udakapuñchane. // ApTha\_40,388.15 //  
Kattaradaṇḍe sukate kārayim tadanucchave /  
osadhaṃ janānim ca salākā dhammakuttarā. // ApTha\_40,388.16 //  
Kuñcikā pañcavaṇṇehi sibbite kuñcikāghare /  
āyoge dhūmanette ca atho pi dīpadhārake. // ApTha\_40,388.17 //  
Tumbake ca karaṇḍe ca kārayim tadanucchave /  
saṇḍāse pipphale c'; eva atho pi malahārake. // ApTha\_40,388.18 //  
Bhesajjathavike c'; eva kārayim tadanucchave /  
āsandiyo pīṭhake ca pallaṅke caturōmaye // ApTha\_40,388.19 //  
tadanucchave kāretvā heṭṭhā chatte ṭhapes'; ahaṃ. /  
Unnābhisi tūlabhisi atho pi pīṭhikābhisi // ApTha\_40,388.20 //  
bimbohane ca sukate kārayim tadanucchave /  
kuruvinde madhusitthe telahatthappatāpakam // ApTha\_40,388.21 //  
Sipāṭiphalake sucī mañcam attharaṇena ca /  
senāsane pādapuñche sayanāsanaḍḍake. // ApTha\_40,388.22 //  
Dantapōṇe ca pāṭalī sīsālepanagandhake /  
araṇī palālapīṭhe ca pattapidhānadhārake. // ApTha\_40,388.23 //  
Udakassa katacchuñ ca cuṇṇakam rajanammanam /  
sammajjanaṃ uda vatthaṃ tathā vassikasāṭakam // ApTha\_40,388.24 //  
nisīdanaṃ kaṇḍucchādi atha antaravāsakam /  
uttarāsāṅghasaṅghāṭim natthukam mukhasodhanaṃ // ApTha\_40,388.25 //  
bilaṅgalaṇam bhūtam ca madhuñ ca dadhipānakam /  
pupphaṃ sitthaṃ pilotiñ ca mukhapuñchanasuttakam. // ApTha\_40,388.26 //

---

---

Dātabbaṃ nāma yam atthi yañ ca kappati satthuno /  
sabbam etam samānetvā Ānandam upasaṅkamiṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.27 //

[page 304]

304 Therāpadāna

Upasaṅkamma rājānaṃ janetāraṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
sirasā abhivādetvā imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_40,388.28 //  
Ekato jātasamvaddhā ubhinnaṃ ekato yasaṃ /  
sādhāraṇā sukkhadukkhe ubho ca anuvattakā. // ApTha\_40,388.29 //  
Atthi cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ tavāddheyyam arindama /  
yadi sakkosi naṃ dukkhaṃ vinodeyyāsi khattiya. // ApTha\_40,388.30 //  
Tava dukkhaṃ mama dukkham ubhinnaṃ ekato manaṃ /  
niṭṭhitaṃ ti vijānāhi mamāddeyyaṃ sace tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.31 //  
Jānāhi kho mahārāja dukkhaṃ me dubbino dayamaṃ /  
bahussamāno gajjassu etaṃ te duccajjaṃ dhanamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.32 //  
Yāvataṃ vijitaṃ atthi yāvataṃ mama jīvitamaṃ /  
etehi yadi te attho dassāmi avikampito. // ApTha\_40,388.33 //  
Gajjitaṃ kho tayā deva micchā taṃ bahugajjitaṃ /  
jānissāmi tavaṃ aja sabbadhamme patiṭṭhitaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.34 //  
Atibāḷhaṃ nipīlesi dadamānassa me sato /  
kin te palapite n'; attho; patthitaṃ te kathehi me. // ApTha\_40,388.35 //  
Icchāma'; ahaṃ mahārāja Buddhasettṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ /  
bhojayissāmi sambuddhaṃ vajiṃ me p'; āhu jīvitamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.36 //  
Aññaṃ te 'haṃ vamaṃ dammi; ayācittho Tathāgataṃ /  
adeyyo kassaci Buddho maṇijotiraso yathā. // ApTha\_40,388.37 //  
Nanu te gajjitaṃ deva yāvajīvitamaṃ atthikaṃ /  
jīvitamaṃ dadamānena yuttaṃ dātuṃ Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.38 //  
Ṭhapanīyo mahāvīro adeyyo kassaci jino /  
na me \*paṭissuto\* Buddho varassu amitaṃ dhanamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.39 //  
Vinicchayaṃ pāpuṇāma pucchissāma vinicchaye /  
yathāsaṅhaṃ kathessanti paṭipucchāma taṃ tathā. // ApTha\_40,388.40 //  
Rañño hatthe gahetvāna agamāsimaṃ vinicchayaṃ /  
purato akkhadassānaṃ idaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_40,388.41 //

[page 305]

388. Piḷindavaccha 305

Sunaṅtu me akkhadassā rājā vamaṃ adāsi me /  
na kiñci ṭhapaṃyitvāna jīvitamaṃ pi pavārayi. // ApTha\_40,388.42 //  
Tassa me varadinnassa Buddhasettṭhaṃ varimaṃ ahaṃ /  
sudinno hoti me Buddho athavā saṃsayamaṃ mama. // ApTha\_40,388.43 //  
Sussāma tava vacanaṃ bhūmipālassa rājino /  
ubhinnaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā chindissāma'; ettha saṃsayamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.44 //  
Sabbamaṃ deva tayā dinnamaṃ imassa sabbagāhikaṃ /  
na kiñci ṭhapaṃyitvāna jīvitamaṃ pi pavārayi? // ApTha\_40,388.45 //

---



---

Kicchapatto va hutvāna yācī varam anuttaram /  
imaṃ sudukkhitaṃ ñatvā adāsiṃ sabbagāhikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.46 //  
Parājayo tavaṃ deva assa deyyo Tathāgato /  
ubhinnaṃ saṃsayo chinno yathāsaṅṭhamhi tiṭṭhatha. // ApTha\_40,388.47 //  
Rājā tatth'; eva ṭhatvāna akkhadasse tad abravi: /  
sammā mayhaṃ pi deyyātha puna Buddhaṃ labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.48 //  
Pūretvā tava saṅkappaṃ bhojayitvā Tathāgataṃ /  
puna deyyāsi sambuddham Ānandassa yasassino. // ApTha\_40,388.49 //  
Akkhadasse 'bhivādetvā Ānandañ cāpi khattiyaṃ /  
tuṭṭho pamudito hutvā sambuddham upasaṅkamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.50 //  
Upasaṅkamma sambuddham oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ /  
sirasā abhivādetvā idaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_40,388.51 //  
'Vasīsatasahasseehi adhivāsehi cakkhumā /  
hāsayanto mamaṃ cittaṃ nivesanam upehi me.'; // ApTha\_40,388.52 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṇṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mama saṅkappaṃ aññāya adhivāsesi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_40,388.53 //  
Adhivāsanam aññāya abhivādiya satthuno /  
haṭṭho udaggacitto 'haṃ nivesanam upāgamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.54 //  
Mittāmacce samānetvā idaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: /  
sudullabho mayā laddho maṇijotiraso yathā. // ApTha\_40,388.55 //  
Kena taṃ pūjayisāma? appameyyo anupamo /  
atulo asamo vīro jino appaṭipuggalo. // ApTha\_40,388.56 //  
Tathā samasamo c'; eva adutiyo narāsabho /  
dukkaram adhikāram hi Buddhānucchavikaṃ tayā. // ApTha\_40,388.57 //

[page 306]

306 Therāpadāna

Nānāpupphe samānetvā karoma pupphamaṇḍapaṃ /  
Buddhānucchavikaṃ etaṃ sabbapūjā bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,388.58 //  
Uppalaṃ padumañ cāpi vassikam atimuttakaṃ /  
campakaṃ nāgap\*upphañ ca ma\*ṇḍapaṃ kārayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.59 //  
Satāsanasahassāni chattačchāyāya paññapiṃ /  
pacchimam āsanaṃ mayham adhikaṃ satam agghati // ApTha\_40,388.60 //  
Satāsanasahassāni . . . pe . . . /  
paṭiyādetvā annapānaṃ kālam arocayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.61 //  
\*Ārocitamhi kālamhi\* Padumuttaro mahāmuni /  
vasīsatasahasseehi nivesanam upesi me. // ApTha\_40,388.62 //  
Dhārentam uparicchattaṃ suphullapupphamaṇḍape /  
vasīsatasahasseehi nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_40,388.63 //  
Chattasatasahassāni satasahassa-m-āsanaṃ /  
ka\*ppiyaṃ anavajjañ ca paṭiga\*ṇhāhi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_40,388.64 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṇṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
maman tāretukāmo so sampatičchi mahāmuni. // ApTha\_40,388.65 //  
Bhikkhussa ekam ekassa paccekaṃ patt'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
jahimsu pupphakaṃ pattam loham pattam adhārayuṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.66 //

---

---

Sattarattindivam \*Buddho ni\*sīdi pupphamaṇḍape /  
bodhayanto bahu satte dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi. // ApTha\_40,388.67 //  
Dhammacakkaṃ pavattento heṭṭhato pupphamaṇḍape /  
cullāsītisahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu. // ApTha\_40,388.68 //  
Sattame divase patte Padumuttaro mahāmunī /  
chattacchāyāya\*m āsī\*no imā gāthā abhāsathā: // ApTha\_40,388.69 //  
Anūnakaṃ dānavaraṃ yo me pādāsi māṇavo /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,388.70 //  
Hatthī assā rathā pattī senā ca caturaṅginī /  
parivāressanti taṃ niccaṃ sabbadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.71 //  
Hatthiyānam assayānaṃ sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ /  
upaṭṭhissant'; imaṃ niccaṃ sabbadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.72 //  
Saṭṭhirathasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
parivāressant'; imaṃ niccaṃ sabbadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.73 //

[page 307]

388. Pilindavaccha 307

Saṭṭhituriyasahassāni bheriyo samalaṅkatā /  
vajjayissant'; imaṃ niccaṃ sabbadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.74 //  
Chalāsītisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
vicittavattābharaṇā āmuttamaṅkuraṇḍalā. // ApTha\_40,388.75 //  
Aḷārapamhāsulā susoñṇā tanumajjihimā /  
parivāressant'; imaṃ niccaṃ sabbadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.76 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_40,388.77 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā \*ca\* cakkavattī bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.78 //  
Devaloke vasantassa puñṇakammasamaṅgino /  
devalokānupariyante ratanachattaṃ dharissati. // ApTha\_40,388.79 //  
Icchissati yadā cāyaṃ chadanaṃ dussapupphajaṃ /  
imassa cittam aññāya nibaddhaṃ chādayissati. // ApTha\_40,388.80 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
puñṇakammena saṃyutto brahmabandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,388.81 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma gottena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,388.82 //  
Sabbam etam abhiññāya Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapessati. // ApTha\_40,388.83 //  
Pilindavaccho nām\*ena\* hessati satthu sāvako /  
devānaṃ asurānaṃ ca gandhabbānaṃ ca sakkato. // ApTha\_40,388.84 //  
Bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ ca gihīnaṃ ca tath'; eva so /  
piyo hutvāna sabbesaṃ viharissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,388.85 //  
Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto saravego ca kilese jhāpayissati. // ApTha\_40,388.86 //  
Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ puñṇakkhette anuttare /  
yatthakāraṃ karitvāna patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.87 //

---

---

Anūnakaṃ dānavaram adāsi yo hi māṇavo /  
ādiṭṭhaṃ āsiṃ tassa dānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.88 //  
Chatte sugate datvāna saṅghe {guṇavaruttame} /  
aṭṭhānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.89 //

[page 308]

308 Therāpadāna

Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ na jānāmi rajojallaṃ na lippati /  
anupaddavo anīti ca homi apacito sadā. // ApTha\_40,388.90 //  
Sukhumacchaviko homi visadaṃ hoti mānasaṃ /  
chattasatasahassāni bhava saṃsarato mama. // ApTha\_40,388.91 //  
Sabbālaṅkārayuttāni tassa kammassa vāhasā /  
idaṃ jātiṃ ṭhapetvāna matthake dhārayanti me. // ApTha\_40,388.92 //  
Tasmā imāya jātiyā n'; atthi me chattadhāraṇā /  
mama sabbhaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ vimutticchattapattiyā. // ApTha\_40,388.93 //  
Dussāni sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
aṭṭhānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.94 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo virajo sappabhāso patāpavā /  
siniddhaṃ hoti me gattaṃ bhava saṃsarato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.95 //  
Dussasatasahassāni setā pītā ca lohitā /  
dhārenti matthake mayhaṃ dussadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.96 //  
Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca /  
sabbattha paṭilābhāmi tesāṃ nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.97 //  
Patte sugate datvāna saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
dasānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.98 //  
Suvaṇṇathāle maṇithāle rajate pi ca thālake /  
lohitaṅkamaye thāle paribhuñjāmi sabbadā. // ApTha\_40,388.99 //  
Anupaddavo anīti ca homi apacito sadā /  
lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa sayanassa ca. // ApTha\_40,388.100 //  
Na vinassanti me bhogā; ṭhitacitto bhavāmi'; ahaṃ /  
dhammakāmo sadā bhomi 'ppakilesa anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,388.101 //  
Devaloke manusse vā anubaddhā ime guṇā /  
chāyā yathāpi rukkhassa sabbattha na jahanti maṃ // ApTha\_40,388.102 //  
Cittabandhanasambaddhā sukataṃ vāsiyo bahū /  
datvāna Buddhaseṭṭhassa saṅghassa ca tath'; ev'; ahaṃ /  
aṭṭhānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.103 //

[page 309]

388. Pilindavaccha 309

Sūro homi visālī ca vesārajjesu pāramī /  
dhitiviriyavā homi paggaḥītamano sadā. // ApTha\_40,388.104 //  
Kilesacchedanaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhumaṃ atulaṃ suciṃ /  
sabbattha paṭilābhāmi tassa nissandato mama. // ApTha\_40,388.105 //  
Aka\*kkase apha\*ruse adhote satthake bahū /

---

---

pasannacitto datvāna Buddhasaṅghe tath'; eva ca /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.106 //  
Kalyāṇacittaṃ viriyaṃ khantiṃ ca mettasaṃsāraṃ /  
taṇhāsallassa chinnattā pañ\*ñāsattam anuttaraṃ /  
vaji\*rena samaṃ ñāṇaṃ tesaṃ nissandato labhe. // ApTha\_40,388.107 //  
Sūciyo sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.108 //  
Namassiyō kaṅkhachedo abhirūpo ca bhogavā /  
tikkhapañño \*sadā homi saṃsaranto bhavābhavā. // ApTha\_40,388.109 //  
Gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ tñānaṃ attha-ñāṇena passayaṃ /  
vajiraggasamaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti me tamaghāṭanaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.110 //  
Nakhacchedane sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.111 //  
Dāsīdāse gavasse ca bhata\*ke ārakkhe bahū\* /  
nahāpīte bhatake sūde sabbatth'; eva labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.112 //  
Vidhūpane sugate datvā tālavaṇṭe ca sobhane /  
atthānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.113 //  
Sītam uṇhaṃ na jānāmi pariḷāho na vijjati /  
darathaṃ nābhijānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ mama. // ApTha\_40,388.114 //  
\*Rāgaggi do\*samohaggi mānaggi diṭṭhiaggi ca /  
sabbaggi nibbutā mayhaṃ tassa nissandato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.115 //  
Morahatthe cāmariyo datvā saṅghe gaṇuttame /  
upasantakilesa 'haṃ viharāmi anaṅgaṇo. // ApTha\_40,388.116 //

[page 310]

310 Therāpadāna

Parissāvane sugate datvā saṅghe gaṇuttame /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.117 //  
Sabbesaṃ samatikamma dibbam āyuṃ labhām'; ahaṃ /  
appasayho sadā homi corapaccatthikehi vā. // ApTha\_40,388.118 //  
Satthena vā visena vā vihesam pi na kubbate /  
antarāmāraṇaṃ n'; atthi tesaṃ nissandato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.119 //  
Teladhāre sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.120 //  
Sucārurūpo sugato susamuggatamānaso /  
avikkhittamaṃ homi sabbārakkhehi rakkhito. // ApTha\_40,388.121 //  
Sūcihare sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
tñānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.122 //  
Cetosukhaṃ kāyasukhaṃ iriyāpathajaṃ sukhaṃ /  
ime guṇe paṭilabhāmi tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.123 //  
Aṃsabaddhe jīne datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
tñānisaṃse anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.124 //  
Saddhamme gādhaṃ vindāmi sarāmi dutiyaṃ bhavaṃ /  
sabbattha succhavī homi tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.125 //  
Kāyabandhe sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /

---

---

chānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.126 //  
Samādhisu na kaṅkhāmi vasī homi samādhisu /  
abhejjapariso homi ādeyyavacano sadā. // ApTha\_40,388.127 //  
Upaṭṭhitasatī homi tāso mayhaṃ na vijjati /  
devaloke manusse vā anubaddhā ime guṇā. // ApTha\_40,388.128 //  
Ādhārake jine datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
pañcavaṇṇehi dāyādo acalo homi kenaci. // ApTha\_40,388.129 //

[page 311]

388. Pilindavaccha 311

Ye keci me sutā dhammā satīñāṇappabodhanā /  
\*va\*tā me na vinassanti bhavanti suvinicchitā. // ApTha\_40,388.130 //  
Bhājane paribhoge ca datvā Buddhegaṇuttame /  
tīṇānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.131 //  
Sovaṇṇamaye maṇimaye atho pi phalikāmaye /  
lohitaṅkamaye c'; eva labhāmi bhājane ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.132 //  
Bharyā dāsadāsī ca hatthassarathapattike /  
itthī patibbatā c'; eva paribhogādisampadā. // ApTha\_40,388.133 //  
Vijjā mantapade c'; eva vividhe āgame bahū /  
sabbaṃ sippan nisāmemi paribhogādisampadā. // ApTha\_40,388.134 //  
Thālake sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
tīṇānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.135 //  
Sovaṇṇamaye maṇimaye atho pi phalikāmaye /  
lohitaṅkamaye c'; eva labhāmi thālake ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.136 //  
Assatthake phalamaye atho pokkharapattake /  
madhupānakasaṅkhe ca labhāmi thālake ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.137 //  
Vatte guṇe paṭilabhe ācārakiriyaṃ ca /  
ime guṇe paṭilabhe tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.138 //  
Bhesajje sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
dasānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.139 //  
Āyuvā balavā vīro vaṇṇavā yasavā sukhī /  
anupaddavo anīti ca bhomi cāpacito sadā. /  
Na me piyaviyog'; atthi tassa nissandato mama. // ApTha\_40,388.140 //  
Upāhane jine datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
tīṇānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.141 //  
Hatthiyānam assayānaṃ sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ /  
saṭṭhiṃ satahassāni parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_40,388.142 //  
Maṇimayā maṇḍalakā sovaṇṇarajatapādukā /  
nibbattanti paduddhāre bhava saṃsarato mama. // ApTha\_40,388.143 //

[page 312]

312 Therāpadāna

Niyamaṃ paṭidhāvanti ācāraguṇasodhanaṃ /  
ime guṇe paṭilabhe tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.144 //

---

---

Pāduke sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
iddhipādukam āruhya viharāmi yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.145 //  
Mukhapuñchanacole ca datvā Buddhhe gaṇuttame /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.146 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo virajo sappabhāso patāpavā /  
siniddhaṃ hoti me gattaṃ rajojallaṃ na lippati. /  
Ime guṇe paṭilabhe tassa nissandato ahaṃ // ApTha\_40,388.147 //  
Kattaraṇḍe sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
chānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.148 //  
Puttā mayhaṃ bahū honti tāso mayhaṃ na vijjati /  
appasayho sadā homi sabbārakkhehi rakkhito /  
calitaṃ maṃ \*na jānāmi\* āgataṃ mānasaṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.149 //  
Osadham añjanaṃ datvā Buddhhe saṅghe gaṇuttame /  
aṭṭhānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.150 //  
Visālanayano homi seta-pīta-salohito /  
anāvīlapasannakkho sabbaro\*gavivajjito\* // ApTha\_40,388.151 //  
labhāmi dibbanayanaṃ paññācakkhum anuttaraṃ /  
ime guṇe paṭilabhe tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.152 //  
Kuñcike sugate datvā saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
dhammadvāravivaraṇaṃ labhāmi ñāṇakuñcikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.153 //  
Kuñcikānaṃ ghare datvā \*Buddhe saṅghe . . . pe . . . \* /  
dvānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.154 //  
appakodho anāyāso saṃsaranto bhava ahaṃ.  
Āyoge sugate datvā saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.155 //  
Samādhisu na \*kampāmi vasī homi\* samādhisu /  
abhejjariso homi ādeyyavacano sadā /  
Jātica bhogasampatti bhava saṃsarato mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.156 //  
Dhūmanette jine datvā saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
tiṇānisaṃsā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.157 //

[page 313]

388. Pilindavaccha 313

Sati \*me ujukā hoti susa\*mbaddhā ca nahāruyo /  
labhāmi dibbanayanaṃ tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.158 //  
Dīpathāle jine datvā saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
tiṇānusamsānubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.159 //  
Jātimā aṅgasampanno pañña\*vā Bu\*ddhasammato /  
ime guṇe paṭilabhe tassa nissandato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.160 //  
Tumbake ca karaṇḍe ca datvā Buddhhe gaṇuttame /  
dasānisaṃsānubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.161 //  
Sadā gutto sukhasamaṅgī mahāyasavā tathāgattī /  
bhattikato sukhumālo sabbtiparivajjito. // ApTha\_40,388.162 //  
Vipule ca guṇe lābhī samāvacaraṇā mama /  
suvajjitaubbego tumbake ca karaṇḍake. // ApTha\_40,388.163 //

---

---

Labhāmi caturo vaṇṇe hatthassā ratanāni ca /  
tāni me na vinassanti tumbadāne idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.164 //  
Hatthī llaṅgake datvā Buddhē saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
pañcānisamsānubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.165 //  
Sabbalakkhaṇasampanno āyupaññāsamāhito /  
sabbāyāsavinimutto kāyo me hoti sabbadā. // ApTha\_40,388.166 //  
Tanudhāre sunisite saṅghe datvāna pipphale /  
kilesakantaṃ ñāṇaṃ labhāmi atulaṃ suciṃ // ApTha\_40,388.167 //  
Saṅḍāse sugate datvā saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
kilesaluñcanaṃ ñāṇaṃ labhāmi atulaṃ suciṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.168 //  
Natthuke sugate datvā . . . pe . . . /  
atthānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.169 //  
Saddhaṃ sīlaṃ hiriṃ cāpi atho ottappiyaṃ guṇaṃ /  
sukhañ cāgañ ca khantiñ ca paññaṃ me atthamaṃ guṇaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.170 //

[page 314]

314 Therāpadāna

Piṭhake sugate datvā . . . pe . . . /  
pañcānisamsānubhomi . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.171 //  
Ucche kule pajāyāmi mahābhogo bhavām'; ahaṃ /  
sabbe mam apacāyanti kitti abbhuggatā mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.172 //  
Kappasatasahassāni pallaṅkā caturassarā /  
parivāressanti maṃ niccaṃ saṃvibhāgarato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.173 //  
Bhisiyo sugate datvā . . . pe . . . /  
chānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.174 //  
samaṃ sambhatto 'pacito muduko cārudassano /  
labhāmi ñāṇaparivāraṃ bhisidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.175 //  
Tūlikā vikatikāyo kaṭṭhissā cittikā bahū /  
varapotthake kambale ca labhāmi vividhe ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.176 //  
Pāvārike ca muduke mudukā jinaveṇiyo /  
labhāmi vividhatthāre bhisidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.177 //  
Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ /  
atucchojjhānamañño 'mhi bhisidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.178 //  
Bimbohane jine datvā . . . pe . . . /  
chānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.179 //  
Uṇṇike padumake ca atho lohitacandane /  
bimbohane uppādemi uttamaṅgaṃ sadā mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.180 //  
Atthaṅgike maggavare sāmāññe caturo phale /  
tesu ñāṇaṃ upānetvā vihāre niccakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.181 //  
Dāne dame saññame ca appamaññesu rūpīsu /  
tesu ñāṇaṃ upānetvā vihāre sabbakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.182 //  
Vatte guṇe ca pañcame ācārakiriyaṃ ca /  
ñāṇaṃ uppādayitvāna vihāre sabbadā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.183 //  
Caṅkame vā padhāne vā viriye bodhapakkhike /  
tesu ñāṇaṃ upānetvā viharāmi yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.184 //

---

---

[page 315]

388. Pilindavaccha 315

Sīlaṃ samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā /  
tesu ñāṇam upānetvā viharāmi sukham ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.185 //  
Palālapīṭhe jine datvā . . . pe . . . /  
caturānisaṃse . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.186 //  
Sovaṇṇamaye maṇimaye dantasāramaye bahū /  
pallaṅkasetṭhe vindāmi palālapīṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.187 //  
Pādapīṭhe jine datvā . . . pe . . . /  
dvānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.188 //  
Labhāmi bahuke yāne pādapīṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ /  
dāsīdāsā ca bhariyā ye c'; aññe anujivino /  
Sammā paricarante maṃ pādapīṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.189 //  
Telān'; abbhañjane datvā . . . pe . . . /  
pañcānisaṃse . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.190 //  
Abyādhita rūpavatā khippaṃ dhammanisantitā /  
lābhita annapānassa āyu pañcamakaṃ mama // ApTha\_40,388.191 //  
Sappitelañ ca datvāna saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
pañcānisaṃse . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.192 //  
Thāmvā rūpasampanno pahaṭṭhatanujo sadā /  
avyādhī visajī homi sappitelass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.193 //  
Mukhadhovanakaṃ datvā Buddhē saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
pañcānisaṃsānubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.194 //  
Visuddhakaṅṭho madhurassaro kāsassāsavivajjito /  
upphalagandho mukhato upavāyati me sadā. // ApTha\_40,388.195 //  
Dadhīṃ datvāna sampannaṃ Buddhē saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
bhuñjāmi \*amataṃ cittaṃ varakāy\*agataṃ satīṃ // ApTha\_40,388.196 //  
Vaṇṇagandharasopetaṃ madhuṃ datvā jine gaṇe /  
Anupamam atuliyam pive muttirasam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.197 //

[page 316]

316 Therāpadāna

Yathābhūtaṃ rasaṃ datvā Buddhē saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
caturo phale anubhomi kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_40,388.198 //  
Annapānañ ca datvāna saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
dasānisaṃse anubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.199 //  
Āyuvā balavā vīro vaṇṇavā yasavā sukhī /  
lābhī annassa pānassa sūro paññāṇavā tathā /  
ime guṇe paṭilabhe saṃsaranto bhavē ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.200 //  
Dhūmaṃ datvā sugate saṅghe . . . pe . . . /  
dasānisaṃsānubhomi . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.201 //  
Sugandhadeho yasavā sīghapañño ca kittimā /  
tikkhapañño bhūripañño bhāsagambhīrapañnavā. // ApTha\_40,388.202 //

---



---

Vepullajavanappañño saṃsaranto bhavābhavā /  
tass'; eva vāhasā dāni patto santisukhaṃ sivaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.203 //  
Sāgataṃ vata me āsi mama Buddhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anuppatto kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_40,388.204 //  
Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,388.205 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,388.206 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pilindavaccho thero i. g. a-ti.  
\*Pilindavacchattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[389. Sela.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā vīthisāmi ahoṃ'; ahaṃ /  
mamaṃ ñāti samānetvā imaṃ vacanam abravim: // ApTha\_40,389.1 //  
Buddho loka samuppanno puññakhettaṃ anuttaraṃ /  
ādhāro sabbalokassa ā\*hu\*tīnaṃ paṭiggaho. // ApTha\_40,389.2 //  
Khattiyā negamā c'; eva mahāsālā ca brāhmaṇā /  
pasannacittā sumanā pūgadhammam akaṃsu te. // ApTha\_40,389.3 //  
Hatthārūḷhā anīkaṭṭhā rathikā pattikāraḷā /  
pasannacittā sumanā pūgadhammam akaṃsu te. // ApTha\_40,389.4 //

[page 317]

389. Sela 317

Uggā ca rājaputtā ca vesiyānā ca brāhmaṇā /  
pasannacittā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.5 //  
Āḷārikā kappakā ca nahāpakā mālakāraḷā /  
pasannacittā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.6 //  
\*Rajakā pesakāraḷā ca cammakāraḷā ca nhāpikā /  
pasannacittā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.7 //  
Usukāraḷā cammikā ca tacchakāraḷā ca soṇṇakāraḷā ca /  
tipulopā kaṭṭā tathā puggadhammaṃ . . . pe\* . . . // ApTha\_40,389.8 //  
Bhatakā gītakā c'; eva dāsakammakāraḷā bahū /  
Yathā sakena thāmena pūgadhammaṃ pe // ApTha\_40,389.9 //  
Udahāraḷā kaṭṭhahāraḷā kasikā tiṇahāraḷā /  
yathā sakena . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.10 //  
Pupphikā mālikā c'; eva paṇṇikā phalahārikā /  
yathā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.11 //  
Gaṇikā kumbhadāsī ca pūvikā macchakāyikā /  
yathā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.12 //  
Ete sabbe samāgantvā gaṇaṃ bandhāma ekato /  
adhikāraṃ karissāma puññakkhettaṃ anuttare. // ApTha\_40,389.13 //  
Te me sutvā\*na vacan\*āṃ gaṇaṃ bandhiṃsu tāvade /  
upaṭṭhānasālaṃ sukataṃ bhikkhusaṅghassa kārayuṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.14 //  
Niṭṭhāpetvāna taṃ sālam udaggo tuṭṭhamānaso /  
pareto tehi sabbehi sambuddham upasaṅkamiṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.15 //  
Upasaṅkamma sambuddhaṃ lokanāthaṃ narāsabhaṃ /

---

---

vanditvā satthuno pāde idaṃ vacanam abravim: // ApTha\_40,389.16 //  
Ime tiṇisatā vīra purisā ekato gaṇā /  
upaṭṭhānasālaṃ sukataṃ niyyātentī tavaṃ muni // ApTha\_40,389.17 //  
Bhikkhusaṅghassa purato sampatiṇchatu cakkhumā /  
tiṇi-satānaṃ purato imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_40,389.18 //  
Tisatāpi ca jeṭṭho ca anuvattiṃsu ekato /  
sampattiṃ hi karitvāna sabbe anubhavissatha. // ApTha\_40,389.19 //

[page 318]

318 Therāpadāna

Pacchime bhavē sampatte sītibhāvam anuttaraṃ /  
ajaram amaraṃ santiṃ nibbānaṃ phusayissatha. // ApTha\_40,389.20 //  
Evaṃ Buddho viyākāsi sabbaññu samaṇuttaro /  
buddhassa vacanaṃ sutvā somanassaṃ pavedayaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.21 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramim ahaṃ /  
devādhipo pañcasataṃ devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.22 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavatti aho's; ahaṃ /  
devarajjam karontassa mahādevā avandisu. // ApTha\_40,389.23 //  
Idha mānusake rajje parisā honti bandhavā /  
pacchime bhavasampatte Vāseṭṭho nāma brāhmaṇo. // ApTha\_40,389.24 //  
Asītikotiṇicayo tassa putto aho's; ahaṃ /  
Selo iti mamaṃ nāmaṃ chalaṅge pāramiṅgato // ApTha\_40,389.25 //  
Jaṅghāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ sasissehi purakkhato /  
jaṭābhābhārabharitaṃ Keniyaṃ nāma tāpasam. // ApTha\_40,389.26 //  
Paṭiyattāhutaṃ disvā imaṃ vacanam abruvim: /  
āvāho vā vivāho vā rājā vā te nimantito? // ApTha\_40,389.27 //  
Āhutiṃtiṭṭhukāmo haṃ brāhmaṇe devasammate /  
na nimantemi rājānaṃ āhutiṃ me na vijjati. // ApTha\_40,389.28 //  
\*Na c'; atthi mayham āvāho vivāho me na vijjati.\* /  
Sakyānaṃ nandijanano seṭṭho loke sadevake // ApTha\_40,389.29 //  
sabbalokahitattāya sattasukhāvaho /  
so me nimantito aija tass'; etaṃ paṭiyātanaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.30 //  
Timbarūsakavaṇṇābhho appameyyo anupamo /  
rūpenāsadiso Buddho svātanāya nimantito. // ApTha\_40,389.31 //  
Ukkāmukhapahaṭo va khadiraṅgārasannibho /  
\*vijjupamo\* mahāvīro so me Buddho nimantito. // ApTha\_40,389.32 //  
Pabbatagge yathā aggi punnamāse va candimā /  
naḷaggivaṇṇasaṅkāso so me Buddho nimantito. // ApTha\_40,389.33 //  
Asambhīto bhayātīto bhavantakaraṇo muni /  
sīhūpamo mahāvīro so me Buddho nimantito. // ApTha\_40,389.34 //

[page 319]

389. Sela 319

Kusalo Buddhadhamme hi appasayho parehi so /

---

---

nāgūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.35 //  
Saddhammacārakusalo Buddhanāgo asādiso /  
u\*sa\*bhūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.36 //  
Anantavaṇṇo amitayaso vicittasabbalakkhaṇo /  
Sakkupamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.37 //  
Vasīgaṇī patāpī ca tejasī ca durāsado /  
brahm\*ūpa\*mo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.38 //  
Mahantadhammo dasabalo balātibalapārago /  
dharaṇūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.39 //  
Sīlavīcisamākiṇṇo dhammaviññānakhobhito /  
udadhūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.40 //  
\*Durāsado duppasaho\* acalo uggato brahā /  
nāgūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.41 //  
Anantañño asamasamo atulo aggataṇ gato /  
gaganūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.42 //  
Patiṭṭhā bhayabhītānaṇ tāṇo saraṇagāmināṇ /  
assāsako mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.43 //  
Āsayo Buddhimantānaṇ puññakhettaṇ sukhesinaṇ /  
ratanākaro mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.44 //  
Assāsako vedakaro sāmaññaphaladāyako /  
meghūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.45 //  
Loke samussito vīro sabbantamavinodano /  
suriyūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.46 //  
Ārammaṇavimuttīsu sabhāva-rasako muni /  
candūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.47 //  
Yassa ñāṇaṇ appameyyaṇ sīlaṇ yassa anūpamaṇ /  
vimutti asadisā yassa so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.48 //  
Yassa pīti asadisā thāmo yassa acintiyo /  
Yassa parakkamo seṭṭho so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.49 //  
Rago doso ca moho ca visā sabbe samūhatā /  
agarūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.50 //

[page 320]

320 Therāpadāna

Kilesavyādhībahūdukkhāsabbantamavinodako /  
vijjūpamo mahāvīro so . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.51 //  
Buddho ti bho yaṇ vadesi ghoso p'; eso sudullabho /  
Buddho Buddho ti sutvāna pīti me udapajjatha. // ApTha\_40,389.52 //  
Abbhantaram agaṇhantaṇ pīti me bahinicchare /  
so 'haṇ pītimano santo imaṇ vacanam abraviṇ: // ApTha\_40,389.53 //  
Kahaṇ nu kho so bhagavā lokajeṭṭho narāsabho /  
kattha gantvāna passissaṇ sāmaññaphaladāyakaṇ. // ApTha\_40,389.54 //  
Paggayha dakkhiṇaṇ bahuṇ vedajāto katañjali /  
ācikkha me dhammarājaṇ sokasallavinodanaṇ. // ApTha\_40,389.55 //  
Udentaṇ va mahāmeghaṇ nīlaṇ añjanasannibhaṇ /

---

---

sāgaram viya dissantam passass'; etam mahāvanam. // ApTha\_40,389.56 //  
Ettha so vasate Buddho adantadamako muni /  
vinayanto ca veneyye bodhento bodhapakkhiye. // ApTha\_40,389.57 //  
Pipāsito va udakam bhojanam va jigacchito /  
gāvī yathā vacchagiddhā evāham vicinim jinam. // ApTha\_40,389.58 //  
Ācāra-upacāraññū dhammānucchavasamvaram /  
sikkhāpesim sake sisse gacchanto jinasantikam. // ApTha\_40,389.59 //  
Durāsadā hi bhagavanto sīhā va ekacārakā /  
pāde pādam nikkhipantā āgaccheyyātha mānavā. // ApTha\_40,389.60 //  
Āsiviso yathā ghorō migarājā va kesarī /  
matto va kuñjaro danti evam Buddhā durāsadā. // ApTha\_40,389.61 //  
Ukkāsitam va khipitam ajupekkhāya mānavā /  
pade padam nikkhipantā upetha Buddhasantikam. // ApTha\_40,389.62 //  
Paṭisallānagarukā appasaddā durāsadā /  
durūpasaṅkamā Buddhā garū honti sadevake. // ApTha\_40,389.63 //  
Yāvāham pañham pucchāmi paṭisammodiyāmi vā /  
appasaddā tadā hotha munibhūtā va tiṭṭhatha // ApTha\_40,389.64 //

[page 321]

389. Sela 321

Yam so desesi saddhammam khemam nibbānapattiyā /  
tam ev'; attham nisāmetha saddhammasavanam sukham. // ApTha\_40,389.65 //  
Upasaṅkamma sambuddham sammodim muninā aham /  
tam katham vītisāretvā lakkhaṇe upadhārayim. // ApTha\_40,389.66 //  
Lakkhaṇe dve va kaṅkhāmi passāmi tiṃsalakkhaṇe /  
kosohitam vatthaguyham itthiyā dassayi muni. // ApTha\_40,389.67 //  
Jivham ninnāmayitvā ca kaṅṅasote ca nāsike /  
paṭimasanalātan tam kevalam chādayī jino. // ApTha\_40,389.68 //  
Tassāham lakkhaṇe disvā paripuṇṇe savyañjane /  
Buddho ti niṭṭham gantvāna saha sissehi pabbajim. // ApTha\_40,389.69 //  
Satehi tīhi sahito pabbajim anagāriyam /  
aṭṭhamāse asampatte sabbe patt'; amha nibbutim. // ApTha\_40,389.70 //  
Ekato kammaṃ katvāna puññakkhette anuttare /  
ekato saṃsaritvāna ekato vinivaṭṭayum. // ApTha\_40,389.71 //  
Gopānasīyo datvāna pūgadhamme vasim aham /  
tena kammaṃ sukatenā aṭṭhahetū labhām'; aham. // ApTha\_40,389.72 //  
Disāsu pūjito homi bhogā ca amitā mama /  
patiṭṭhā bhosim sabbesam tāsō mama na vijjati. // ApTha\_40,389.73 //  
Vyādhiyo me na vijjanti dīghāyum pālayāmi ca /  
sukhumacchaviko homi āvāse patthite vase. // ApTha\_40,389.74 //  
Aṭṭha gopānasī datvā pūgadhamme vasim aham /  
paṭisambhidā 'rahattañ ca etam me aparāṭṭhamam. // ApTha\_40,389.75 //  
Sabbavositā vosāno katakicco anāsavo /  
Aṭṭhagopānasī nāma tava putto mahāmuni. // ApTha\_40,389.76 //  
Pañca thambhāni datvāna pūgadhamme vasim aham /

---

---

tena kammaena sukatena pañcahetū labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.77 //  
Acalo homi mettāya anūnabhogavā-m-ahaṃ /  
ādeyyavacano homi na dhaṃsemi yathā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.78 //  
Abhantaṃ hoti me cittaṃ acalo homi kassaci /  
tena kammaena sukatena vimalo homi sāsane. // ApTha\_40,389.79 //

[page 322]

322 Therāpadāna

Sagāravo sappatṭisso katakicco anāsavo /  
sāvako te mahāvīra bhikkhu taṃ vandate mune. // ApTha\_40,389.80 //  
Katvā sukataṃpallaṅkaṃ sālāyaṃ paññapes'; ahaṃ /  
tena kammaena sukatena pañca hetū labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.81 //  
Ucche kule pajāyāmi mahābhogo bhavām'; ahaṃ /  
sabbasampattiko homi maccheraṃ me na vijjati. // ApTha\_40,389.82 //  
Gamane patthite mayhaṃ pallaṅko upatṭṭhati /  
saha pallaṅkasetṭhena gacchāmi mama patthitaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.83 //  
Tena pallaṅkadānena tamaṃ sabbaṃ vinodayiṃ /  
\*sabbābhiññā-balappatto\* thero vandati taṃ mune. // ApTha\_40,389.84 //  
Parakiccattakiccāni sabbakiccāni sādhaṃ /  
tena kammaena sukatena pāvisim abhayaṃ puraṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.85 //  
Pariniṭṭhitasālam pi paribhogam adās'; ahaṃ /  
tena kammaena sukatena seṭṭhan taṃ ajjhupāgato. // ApTha\_40,389.86 //  
Ye keci damakā loke hatthi asse damenti 'me /  
karetvā kāraṇā nānā dārune na damenti te. // ApTha\_40,389.87 //  
Na heva tvaṃ mahāvīra damesi naranāriyo /  
adaṇḍena asatthena damesi \*uttame dame.\* // ApTha\_40,389.88 //  
\*Dāna\*ssa vaṇṇaṃ kittento desanākusalo muni /  
ekapañhe kathento va mocesi tisate muni. // ApTha\_40,389.89 //  
Dantā mayaṃ sārathinā suvimuttā anāsavā /  
sabbābhiññā-balappattā nibbutā upadhikkhaye. // ApTha\_40,389.90 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
atikkantā bhayā sabbe sālādānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,389.91 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.92 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.93 //  
Paṭṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,389.94 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Selo sapaṃsaro bhagavato  
santike imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
\*Selattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[page 323]

390. Sabbakittika 323

[390. Sabbakittika.]

Kanikāraṃ va jalitaṃ dīparukkhaṃ va jōtitaṃ /

---

---

osadhiṃ va virocantaṃ vijjuṃ abbhaghane yathā // ApTha\_40,390.1 //  
Asambhītaṃ anuttāsīṃ migarājaṃ va kesariṃ /  
ñāṇālokaṃ pakāsentaṃ maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe // ApTha\_40,390.2 //  
Uddharantaṃ imaṃ lokaṃ chindantaṃ sabbasaṃsayāṃ /  
lasantaṃ migarājaṃ va addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.3 //  
Jaṭṭajīnadharo āsīṃ brahā uju patāpavā /  
\*vā\*kacīraṃ gahetvāna pādamūle apatthariṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.4 //  
Kālānusārikaṃ gayha anulimpin Tathāgataṃ /  
sambuddham anulimpitvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.5 //  
Samuddharas'; imaṃ lokaṃ oghatiṇṇa mahāmuni /  
ñāṇālokena jotesi vajirañāṇaṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.6 //  
Dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi maddase paratitthiye /  
usabho jitasāṅgāme sampakampesi mediniṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.7 //  
Mahāsamudde ūmī va velantamhi pabhijjare /  
tath'; eva tava ñāṇamhi sabbā diṭṭhī pabhijjare. // ApTha\_40,390.8 //  
Sukhumacchikajāle va saramhi sampatānite /  
antojāligatā pāṇā pīṭitā honti tāvade. // ApTha\_40,390.9 //  
Tath'; eva titthiyā loke phuṭṭā saccavinissitā /  
anto ñāṇavare tuyhaṃ parivattanti mārisa. // ApTha\_40,390.10 //  
Patiṭṭhā vuyhataṃ oghe tvam hi nātho abandhanaṃ /  
bhayāṭṭitānaṃ saraṇo muttatthīnaṃ parāyano. // ApTha\_40,390.11 //  
Ekavīro asadiso mettākāruṇādisaṅcayo /  
susilo asamo santo vasitavijjitañjayo. // ApTha\_40,390.12 //

[page 324]

324 Therāpadāna

Dhīro vigatasammoho anejo akathaṃ kathī /  
vusito vantadoso 'si nimmalo payato suci. // ApTha\_40,390.13 //  
Saṅgh'; ātīto gatamado tevijjo tibhavantago /  
sīmātīgo dhammagarū katattho hitadhammato. // ApTha\_40,390.14 //  
Tārako tvaṃ yāthā nāvā nidhi v'; assāsakārako /  
asambhīto yathā sīho gajarājā va dammito. // ApTha\_40,390.15 //  
Thometvā dasagāthāhi Padumuttaraṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde tuṅhī aṭṭhās'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,390.16 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_40,390.17 //  
Yo me sīlaṅ ca ñāṇaṅ ca dhamman cāpi pakittayi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,390.18 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ kappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
añṇe deve adhibhotvā isseraṃ kārayissati. // ApTha\_40,390.19 //  
So pacchā pabbajitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajissati. // ApTha\_40,390.20 //  
Pabbajitvāna kāyena pāpakammaṃ vivajjiya /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,390.21 //  
Yathāpi meghe thanayaṃ tappeti medinim imaṃ /

---

---

tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra thanena tappayī mamaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.22 //  
Sīlaṃ paññaṃ ca dhammaṃ ca thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ /  
patto 'mhi paramaṃ santiṃ nibbānaṃ padaṃ accutaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.23 //  
Api nūn'; esa bhagavā ciraṃ tiṭṭheyya cakkhumā /  
aññātañ ca vijāneyyaṃ phasseyyaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.24 //  
Ayaṃ me pacchimā jāti bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbāsava pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,390.25 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,390.26 //

[page 325]

391. Madhudāyaka 325

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,390.27 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,390.28 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,390.29 //  
\*Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sabbakittiko thero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.  
Sabbakittikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[391. Madhudāyaka.]

\*Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre sukato assamo mama /  
tassa vācem'; ahaṃ sisse itihāsaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.1 //  
Dhammakāmā vinītā te sotukāmā pi sāsanaṃ\* /  
Chalaṅge pāraṃhiṃ pattā Sindhukūle vasanti te. // ApTha\_40,391.2 //  
Uppādāgamane c'; eva lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesantā vasanti pavane tadā. // ApTha\_40,391.3 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho loke uppajji tāvade /  
amhākam anukampanto upagacchi vināyako. // ApTha\_40,391.4 //  
Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ Sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
tiṇasantharakaṃ katvā lokajeṭṭhass'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.5 //  
Pavanāto madhuṃ gayha Buddhasēṭṭhass'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
sambuddho paribh\*uñjivā idaṃ vacanam abravi:\* // ApTha\_40,391.6 //  
Yan taṃ adāsi madhuṃ me pasanno sehi pānihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,391.7 //  
Iminā madhudānena tiṇasanthārakena ca /  
tiṇsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati. // ApTha\_40,391.8 //  
Tiṇsakappasahassāni \*Okkākakula\*sambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,391.9 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissati 'nāsavo. // ApTha\_40,391.10 //  
Devalokā idhāgantvā mātukucchim upāgato /  
madhuvasso pavassittha chādayaṃ madhunā mahiṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.11 //  
Mama nikkhantamattamhi kumbhiyā vasuduttarā /  
tatrāpi madhuvasso me vassate niccakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.12 //

---

---

[page 326]

326 Therāpadāna

Agārā abhinikkhamma pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
lābhī annassa pānassa madhudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.13 //  
Sabbakāmasamiddho 'haṃ bhavitvā devamānuse /  
ten'; eva madhudānena patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.14 //  
Vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe /  
samphīte dharaṇīruhe ca chappade // ApTha\_40,391.15 //  
Suññe ghare maṇḍaparukkhamūlake /  
vasāmi niccaṃ sukhito anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,391.16 //  
Majjhe mayhaṃ bhavā assu ye bhave samatikkamiṃ /  
ajja me āsavā khīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_40,391.17 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi madhudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,391.18 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,391.19 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,391.20 //  
Paṭṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,391.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Madhudāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
\*Madhudāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[392. Padumakūṭāgāriya.]

Piyadassī nāma bhagavā sayambhū lokanāyako /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho samādhikusalo muni. // ApTha\_40,392.1 //  
Vanasaṇḍaṃ samoggayha Piyadassī mahāmuni /  
paṃsukūlaṃ pattharivā nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_40,392.2 //  
Migaluddo pure āsiṃ iriṇe kānane ahaṃ /  
pasadaṃ migam esanto ahiṇḍāmi ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,392.3 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddham oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ /  
pupphitaṃ sālārājaṃ va sataraṃsīva uggataṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.4 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ devadevaṃ Piyadassi-mahāyasaṃ /  
jātassaraṃ samoggayha padumam āhariṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,392.5 //  
Āharitvāna padumaṃ satapattaṃ manoramaṃ /  
kūṭāgāraṃ karitvāna chādayiṃ padumen'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.6 //

[page 327]

392. Padumakūṭāgāriya 327

Anukampako kāruṇiko Piyadassī mahāmuni /  
sattarattindivaṃ Buddho kūṭāgāre vasī jino. // ApTha\_40,392.7 //  
Purāṇaṃ chaḍḍayitvāna navena cchādayim ahaṃ /  
añjaliṃ paggahehvāna aṭṭhāsīṃ tāvade ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.8 //  
Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā Piyadassī mahāmuni /  
disā anuvilokento nisīdi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_40,392.9 //  
Tadā Sudassano nāma upaṭṭhāko mahiddhiko /  
cittam aññāya Buddhassa Piyadassissa satthuno // ApTha\_40,392.10 //  
Asītiyā sahassehi bhikkhūhi parivārito /

---



---

vanante sukham āsīnam upesi lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.11 //  
Yāvataṃ vanasaṇḍamhi adhivatthā ca devatā /  
Buddhassa cittam aññāya sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,392.12 //  
Samāgatesu yakkhesu kumbhaṇḍe saha rakkhase /  
bhikkhusaṅghe ca sampatte gāthā m'; avyāharī jino: // ApTha\_40,392.13 //  
Yo maṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi āvāsaṃ ca akāsi me /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,392.14 //  
Sududdasaṃ sunipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ /  
ñāṇena kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,392.15 //  
Catuddasāni kappāni devarajjaṃ karissati /  
kūṭāgāraṃ brahan tassa padumapupphehi chāditaṃ /  
ākāse dhārayissanti pubbakamma's'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.16 //  
Catubbise kappasate vokiṇṇaṃ saṃsarissati /  
tattha pupphamaṃ vyamaṃ ākāse dhārayissati. // ApTha\_40,392.17 //  
Yathā padumapattamhi toyaṃ na upalippati /  
tath'; ev'; imassa ñāṇamhi kilesā nopalippare /  
manasā vinivaṭṭetvā pañcanīvaraṇe ayaṃ // ApTha\_40,392.18 //  
Cittaṃ janetvā nikkhamma agārā pabbajissati /  
tato pupphamaṃ vyamaṃ dhārentaṃ nikkhamissati. // ApTha\_40,392.19 //  
Rukkhamūle vasantassa nipakassa satīmato /  
tattha pupphamaṃ vyamaṃ matthake dhārayissati. // ApTha\_40,392.20 //  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṃ /  
daditvā bhikkhusaṅghassa nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,392.21 //  
Kūṭāgāreṇa caraṇā pabbajjaṃ abhinikkhamiṃ /  
rukkhamūle vasantamhi kūṭāgāraṃ dhariyyati. // ApTha\_40,392.22 //

[page 328]

328 Therāpadāna

Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca cetanā me na vijjati /  
puññakammaṃ saṃyutto labhāmi pariniṭṭhitaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.23 //  
Gaṇanāto asaṅkheyyā kappakoṭṭi bahū mama /  
rittakā te atikkantā pavuttā lokanāyina. // ApTha\_40,392.24 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate Piyadassī vināyako /  
tam ahaṃ payirūpāsivā imaṃ yoniṃ upāgato. // ApTha\_40,392.25 //  
Tam addassāsiṃ sambuddham Anomaṃ nāma cakkhumaṃ /  
tam aham upagantvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.26 //  
Dukkhas's'; antakaro Buddho maggaṃ me desayī jino /  
tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.27 //  
Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,392.28 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,392.29 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,392.30 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,392.31 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,392.32 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Padumakūṭāgāriyo th. i. g. a-ti.

\*Padumakūṭāgāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[393. Bakkula.]

\*Himavantass\*<sup>\*</sup> avidūre Sobhito nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ sakasissehi māpito. // ApTha\_40,393.1 //  
Maṇḍapā ca bahū tatthā pupphitā sindhuvāritā /  
kapiṭṭhaṃ ca bahuṃ tatthā pupphitā jīvaṅvakā. // ApTha\_40,393.2 //  
Nigguṇḍiyo bahū tatthā badarā malakāni \*ca /  
Phārusakā alābū\* ca puṇḍarīkā ca pupphitā. // ApTha\_40,393.3 //  
Ālakā beluvā tattha kadalī mātuluṅgakā /  
mahānāmā bahū tattha ajjunā ca piyaṅgukā. // ApTha\_40,393.4 //

[page 329]

393. Bakkula 329

Kosumbhā salaḷā nīpā nigrodhā ca kapiṭṭhanā /  
ediso assamo mayhaṃ sasisso 'haṃ tadā vasiṃ. // ApTha\_40,393.5 //  
Anomadassī bhagavā sayambhū lokanāyako /  
gavesaṃ paṭisallānaṃ mam assamam upāgami. // ApTha\_40,393.6 //  
Upetañ ca mahāvīram Anomadassi-mahāyasaṃ /  
khaṇena lokanāthassa vātābādho samuṭṭhahi // ApTha\_40,393.7 //  
Vīcaranto araññamhi addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ cakkhumantam mahāyasaṃ // ApTha\_40,393.8 //  
Iriyañ cāpi disvāna upalakkhes'; ahan tadā /  
asaṃsayaṃ hi Buddhassa vyādhiṃ udapajjatha. // ApTha\_40,393.9 //  
Khippam assamam āgacchiṃ mama sissāna santike /  
bhesajjaṃ kattukāmo 'haṃ sisse āmantayiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,393.10 //  
Paṭissutvāna me vākyam sissā sabbe sagāravā /  
ekajjhaṃ sannipātiṃsu satthu gāravatā mama. // ApTha\_40,393.11 //  
Khippam pabbatam āruya sabbosadham akās ahaṃ /  
pāṇīyogaṃ katvāna Buddhaseṭṭhassa'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,393.12 //  
Paribhutto mahāvīro sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
kippam vāto vūpasami sugatassa mahesino. // ApTha\_40,393.13 //  
Passaddhadarathaṃ disvā Anomadassī mahāyaso /  
sakāsane nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_40,393.14 //  
Yo me pādāsi bhesajjaṃ vyādhiṃ ca samayī mayī /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,393.15 //  
Kappasatasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
vādite turiye tattha modissati sadā ayaṃ. // ApTha\_40,393.16 //  
Manussalokam āgantvā sukkamūlena codito /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,393.17 //  
Pañcapaññāsakappamhi Anoma-nāma khattiyo /  
cāturanto vijitāvī jambusaṇḍassa issaro. // ApTha\_40,393.18 //  
Sattaratanasampanno cakkavattī mahabbalo /  
Tāvatiṃse 'to khobhetvā isseraṃ kārayissati. // ApTha\_40,393.19 //

---

---

[page 330]

330 Therāpadāna

Devabhūto manusso vā appābādho bhavissati /  
pariggahaṃ vivajjetvā vyādhiṃ loke tarissati. // ApTha\_40,393.20 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,393.21 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,393.22 //  
Kilesā jhāpayitvāna taṇhāsotaṃ tarissati /  
Bakkulo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_40,393.23 //  
Idaṃ sabbam abhiññāya Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesati. // ApTha\_40,393.24 //  
Anomadassī bhagavā sayambhū lokanāyako /  
vivekānuvilokento mam assamam upāgamī. // ApTha\_40,393.25 //  
Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ sabbaññuṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
sabbosadhena tappesiṃ pasanno sehi pānihi. // ApTha\_40,393.26 //  
Tassa me sukataṃ kammaṃ sukhette bījasampadā /  
khepetuṃ n'; eva sakkomi tadā hi sukataṃ mama. // ApTha\_40,393.27 //  
Lābhā mama suladdhaṃ me yo 'haṃ addakkhi nāyakaṃ /  
tena kammāvesesena patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ // ApTha\_40,393.28 //  
Sabbam etaṃ abhiññāya Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_40,393.29 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhesajass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,393.30 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,393.31 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,393.32 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,393.33 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bakkulo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bakkulattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[394. Girimānanda.]

Bhariyā me kālakatā putto sīvathikaṃ gato /  
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitakamhi ḍayhare. // ApTha\_40,394.1 //  
Tena sokena santatto kiso paṇḍu ahos'; ahaṃ /  
cittakkhepañ ca me āsi tena sokena cakkhumā. // ApTha\_40,394.2 //

[page 331]

394. Girimānanda 331

Sokasallapareto 'haṃ vanantam upasaṅkamaṃ /  
pavattaphalabhuñjitvā rukkhamūle vasāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.3 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho dukkhass'; antakaro jino /  
mam uddharitukāmo so agacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_40,394.4 //  
Padasaddaṃ suṇitvāna Sumedhassa mahesino /

---

---

pagghetvāna 'haṃ sīsam ullokesi mahāmuni. // ApTha\_40,394.5 //  
Upagacchi mahāvīro pīti me udapajjatha /  
tadāsi me p'; aggamano disvā taṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.6 //  
Satiṃ paṭilabhitvāna paṇṇamuṭṭhim adās'; ahaṃ /  
nisīdi bhagavā tattha anukampāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_40,394.7 //  
Nisajja tattha bhagavā Sumedho lokanāyako /  
dhammam me kathayī Buddho sokasallavinodanaṃ: // ApTha\_40,394.8 //  
Anavhātā tato āguṃ nānuñātā ito gatā /  
yathāgatā tathāgatā: tattha kā paridevanā? // ApTha\_40,394.9 //  
Yathāpi pathikā sattā vassamānāya vuṭṭhiyā /  
sabhaṇḍā upagacchanti vassass'; āpatanāya te. // ApTha\_40,394.10 //  
Vasse ete oramite sampayanti yadicchakaṃ /  
evaṃ mātā pitā tuyhaṃ: tattha kā paridevanā? // ApTha\_40,394.11 //  
Āgantukā pāhuṇakā caliteritakampitā /  
evaṃ mātā pitā tuyhaṃ: tattha kā paridevanā? // ApTha\_40,394.12 //  
Yathāpi \*urago jiṇṇaṃ hitvā ga\*cchati saṃ tanuṃ /  
evaṃ mātā pitā tuyhaṃ saṃ tanuṃ idha hiyyare. // ApTha\_40,394.13 //  
Buddhassa giram aññāya sokasallaṃ vivajjayiṃ /  
pāmujaṃ janayitvāna Buddhasettham avandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.14 //  
Vanditvāna mahānāgaṃ girapañjaliṃ pūjayiṃ /  
dibbagandhena sampannaṃ Sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.15 //  
Pūjayitvāna sambuddhaṃ sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
anussaraṃ guṇaggāni santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.16 //

[page 332]

332 Therāpadāna

Nitthiṇṇo 'si mahāvīra sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
sabbe satte uddhāresi ñāṇena tvaṃ mahāmune. // ApTha\_40,394.17 //  
Vīmatiṃ dvelhakañ cāpi sacchindasi mahāmune /  
paṭipādesi me maggaṃ tava ñāṇena cakkhumā. // ApTha\_40,394.18 //  
Arahā siddhipattā ca chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā /  
antalikkhe carā dhīrā parivārenti tāvade. // ApTha\_40,394.19 //  
Paṭipannā ca sekhā ca phalaṭṭhā santi sāvakā. /  
sūrodaye va padumā pupphanti tava sāvakā. // ApTha\_40,394.20 //  
Mahāsamuddo vākkhobbho atulo pi duruttaro /  
evaṃ ñāṇena sampanno appameyyo 'si cakkhumā. // ApTha\_40,394.21 //  
Vanditvāhaṃ lokajinaṃ cakkhumantaṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
puṭhudiṣā namassanto paṭikuṭṭiko agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.22 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna sampajāno paṭissato /  
okkami mātuyā kucchiṃ sandhāvanto bhavābhavā. // ApTha\_40,394.23 //  
Agārā abhinikkhamma pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
ātāpī nipako cāpi paṭisallāṇagocaro. // ApTha\_40,394.24 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna tosayitvā mahāmuniṃ /  
cando v'; abbhaghaṇā mutto vicarāmi ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,394.25 //  
Vivekam anuyutto 'mhi upasanto nirūpadhi /

---

---

sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,394.26 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,394.27 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,394.28 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,394.29 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,394.30 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Girimānando thero i. g. a-ti.  
\*Girimānandattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[page 333]

396. Sabbadāyaka 333

[395. Salaḷamaṇḍapiya.]

Nibbuta Kakusandhamhi brāhmaṇamhi vusīmati /  
gahetvā salaḷaṃ mālaṃ maṇḍapaṃ kārayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,395.1 //  
Tāvatiṃsagato santo labhāmi vyamham uttamaṃ /  
aññe deve 'tirocāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,395.2 //  
Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ caṅkamanto ṭhito c'ahaṃ /  
channo salaḷapupphehi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,395.3 //  
Imasmiṃ yeva kappamhi yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,395.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,395.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,395.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,395.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Salaḷamaṇḍapiyo thero i. g. a-ti. /  
\*Salaḷamaṇḍapiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\* // ApTha\_40,395.8 //

[396. Sabbadāyaka.]

Mahāsamuddam ogayha bhavanam me sunimmitaṃ /  
sunimmitā pokkharāṇī cakkavākā pakūjitā. // ApTha\_40,396.1 //  
Mandālakehi sañchannā padumupphalakehi ca /  
nadī ca sandate tattha sūpatitthā manoramā. // ApTha\_40,396.2 //  
Macchakacchapa\*sañ\*channā nānāmigasamotthatā /  
mayurakoñcā bhīrujā kokilādīhi vaggūhi. // ApTha\_40,396.3 //  
Pārevaṭṭā ravihaṃsā cakkavākā nadīcarā /  
dindibhā sāḷikā c'; ettha pampakā jīvajīvakā. // ApTha\_40,396.4 //  
Haṃsā koñcābhinādītā kosikā piṅgalā bahū /  
sattaratanasampannā maṇimuttikavālukā. // ApTha\_40,396.5 //  
Sabbe sovaṇṇayā rukkhā nānāgandhā sameritā /  
ujjotanti divā rattiṃ bhavanaṃ sabbakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,396.6 //

[page 334]

334 Therāpadāna

Saṭṭhiṃ turiyasahassāni sāyapāto pavajjare /

---

---

soḷasitthisahassāni parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_40,396.7 //  
Abhinikkhamma bhavanā Sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano vandissan taṃ mahāyasaṃ. // ApTha\_40,396.8 //  
Sambuddham abhivādetvā sasissaṃ taṃ nimantayim /  
adhivasesi so vīro Sumedho lokanāyako. // ApTha\_40,396.9 //  
Mamaṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā uyyojesi mahāmuni /  
sambuddham abhivādetvā bhavanam me upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_40,396.10 //  
Āmantayim parijanaṃ sabbe sannipatātha vo /  
pubbaṅhasamayaṃ Buddho bhavanam āgamissati. // ApTha\_40,396.11 //  
Lābhā ahaṃ suladdhaṃ no y'; esāma tava sa\*ntike\* /  
mayam pi buddhaseṭṭhassa pūjaṃ karissāma satthuno. // ApTha\_40,396.12 //  
Annaṃ pānaṃ paṭṭhapetvā kālam arocayim ahaṃ /  
vasīsatasahassemi upesi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_40,396.13 //  
Sataṅgikehi turiyehi paccuggaman akās'; ahaṃ /  
sabbasovaṇṇaye piṭṭhe nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_40,396.14 //  
Uparicchannam akāsiṃ sabbasovaṇṇayaṃ tadā /  
vijānīyā pavāyanti bhikkhusaṅghassa antare. // ApTha\_40,396.15 //  
Bahuken'; annapānena bhikkhusaṅgham atappayim. /  
paccekadussayugale bhikkhusaṅghass adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,396.16 //  
Yaṃ vadanti Samedho ti lokāhutipaṭiggahaṃ /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā \*imā gāthā abhāsatha:\* // ApTha\_40,396.17 //  
Yo me annaṃ ca pānaṃ ca saṅgham etena tappayi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,396.18 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,396.19 //  
Upapajjati yaṃ yo\*niṃ devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
sabbadā\* sabbasovaṇṇaṃ chadanaṃ dhārayissati. // ApTha\_40,396.20 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,396.21 //

[page 335]

397. Ajita 335

Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,396.22 //  
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā sīhanādaṃ nadissati /  
citake chattaṃ dhāreti heṭṭhā chattaṃhi ḍayhatha. // ApTha\_40,396.23 //  
Sāmaññaṃ me anuppattaṃ kilesā jhāpitā mayā /  
maṇḍape rukkhamaṇe vā santāpo me na vijjati. // ApTha\_40,396.24 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sabbadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,396.25 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,396.26 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,396.27 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,396.28 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sabbadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
\*Sabbadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

---

---

[397. Ajita.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
ajjhogāhetvā Himavantaṃ nisīdi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_40,397.1 //  
Nāham addakkhiṃ sambuddhaṃ na pi saddaṃ suṇom'; ahaṃ /  
mamaṃ bhikkhaṃ gavesanto āhiṇḍāmi vane ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.2 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ dvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇaṃ /  
disvāna cittaṃ āpajjiṃ: satto ko nām'; ayaṃ bhava? // ApTha\_40,397.3 //  
Lakkhaṇāni viloketvā mama vijjaṃ anussariṃ /  
sutaṃ hi me taṃ Buddhānaṃ paṇḍitānaṃ subhāsitaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.4 //  
Tesaṃ tathā taṃ vacanam: ayaṃ Buddho bhavissati /  
yannunāhaṃ sakkareyyaṃ gatiṃ me sodhayissati. // ApTha\_40,397.5 //  
Khippam assamam āgantvā dumatelaṃ gahim ahaṃ /  
kolambakaṃ gahetvāna upagacchiṃ vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.6 //  
Tidaṇḍake gahetvāna abbhokāse ṭhapes'; ahaṃ /  
padīpaṃ pajjaletvāna aṭṭhakkhattum avand'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.7 //

[page 336]

336 Therāpadāna

Sattarattindivaṃ Buddho nisīdi purisuttamo /  
tato ratyā vivasane vuṭṭhāsi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_40,397.8 //  
Pasannacitto sumano sabbarattindivaṃ ahaṃ /  
dīpaṃ Buddhassa pādāsīṃ pasanno sehi pānihi. // ApTha\_40,397.9 //  
Sabbe vanā gandhamayā pabbate Gandhamādane /  
Buddhass'; ānubhāvena upagacchuṃ tadā jinaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.10 //  
Ye keci pupphagandhā ye pupphitā dharaṇīruhā /  
Buddhass'; ānubhāvena sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_40,397.11 //  
Yāvataṃ Himavantamhi nāgā ca garuḷā ubho /  
dhammañ va sotukāmā te āgacchuṃ Buddhasantike. // ApTha\_40,397.12 //  
Devalo nāma samaṇo Buddhassa aggasāvako /  
vasīsatasahassemi Buddhasantik'; upāgami. // ApTha\_40,397.13 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_40,397.14 //  
Yo me dīpaṃ padīpesi pasanno sehi pānihi /  
taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi: suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_40,397.15 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ kappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,397.16 //  
Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
pathaviyaṃ sattasataṃ vipulaṃ rajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.17 //  
Iminā dīpadānena dibbacakkhu bhavissati /  
samantato aḍḍhakosaṃ passissati ayaṃ sadā. // ApTha\_40,397.18 //  
Devalokā cavantassa nibbattantassa jantuno /  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ padīpaṃ dhārayissati /  
jāyamānassa santassa puññakammaṃsaṅgiṇo. // ApTha\_40,397.19 //

---

---

Yāvatā nagaram āsi tāvatā jotayissati /  
upapajjati yaṃ yoniṃ devattam atha mānusaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.20 //  
Ass'; eva dīpadānassa aṭṭhadīpaphalena hi /  
\*na\* jahissant'; imaṃ jantum dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.21 //

[page 337]

397. Ajita 337

Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_40,397.22 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_40,397.23 //  
Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
Ajito nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_40,397.24 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ kappasahassāni devaloke ramim ahaṃ /  
tatrāpi me dīpasataṃ jotare niccakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.25 //  
Devaloke manusse vā niddhāvanti pabhā mama /  
Buddhasetthaṃ saritvāna bhiyyo bhāsaṃ janes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.26 //  
Tusitāhaṃ cavitvāna okkamiṃ mātukucchiyā /  
jāyamānassa santassa āloko vipulo ahu. // ApTha\_40,397.27 //  
Agārā abhinikkhamma pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
Bāvarim upasaṅkamma sissattham ajjhupāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.28 //  
Himavante vasanto 'haṃ assosiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto upagacchiṃ vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.29 //  
Danto Buddho ca medhāvī oghatiṇṇo nirūpadhī /  
nibbānaṃ kathayi Buddho sabbadukkhappamocanaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.30 //  
Tam me āgamaṃ siddhaṃ tosito 'haṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.31 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dīpam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dīpadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_40,397.32 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,397.33 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,397.34 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_40,397.35 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ajito thero i. g. a-ti.  
\*Ajitattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*  
\*Uddānaṃ.\*  
Pilindavaccho Selo ca Sabbakittī Madhundado  
Kūṭāgārī Ba\*kulo ca Giri\*-Salaṣasavhayo.

[page 338]

338 Therāpadāna

Sabbado Ajito c'; eva gāthāyo gaṇitā-v-iha  
satāni pañca gāthānaṃ vīsati ca taduttarīti.  
Pilindavaggo cattāriṃso.  
\*Atha vagg'; Uddānaṃ:

---



---

Padumārakkhaddo c'; eva Ummā Gandhodakena ca  
Ekapaduma Saddasaññī Mandhāraṃ Bodhivandako  
Avaṇṭaṃ ca Pilindī ca gāthāyo gaṇitāpi ca  
catusattati gāthāyo ekadasasatāni ca.  
Catutthaṃ satakaṃ.\*

[page 339]

339

APADĀNA

XLI.

[398. Tissametteyya.]

Pabbhāraḷaṃ nissāya Sobhito nāma tāpaso /  
pavattaphalaṃ bhuñjivā vasati pabbatantare. // ApTha\_41,398.1 //  
Aggidārum āharitvā ujjālesim ahaṃ tadā /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto brahmalokupattiyā. // ApTha\_41,398.2 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mam uddharitukāmo so āgacchi mama santike. // ApTha\_41,398.3 //  
Kiṃ karohi mahāpuññaṃ dehi me aggidārukaṃ /  
ahaṃ aggim paricare tato me suddhi hehiti. // ApTha\_41,398.4 //  
Subhaddako tvaṃ manuja deva te tvaṃ pajānasi /  
tuvam aggim paricara handa te aggidārukaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.5 //  
Tato kaṭṭhaṃ gahetvāna aggim ujjālayī jino /  
na tattha kaṭṭhaṃ pajjhāyi: pāṭihīraṃ mahesino. // ApTha\_41,398.6 //  
Na te aggi pajjalati āhuti te na vijjati /  
niratthakaṃ vataṃ tuyham aggim paricarassu me. // ApTha\_41,398.7 //  
Kīdiso so mahāvīra aggi tava pavuccati /  
mayham pi kathayass'; etam ubho paricarāmase. // ApTha\_41,398.8 //  
Hetudhammanirodhāya kilesājhāpanāya ca /  
issāmacchariyaṃ hitvā: tayo ete mam'; āhuti. // ApTha\_41,398.9 //  
Kīdiso tvaṃ mahāvīra katham gotto 'si mārisa /  
ācārapaṭipatti te bālham kho mama ruccati. // ApTha\_41,398.10 //

[page 340]

340 Therāpadāna

Khattiyamhi kūle jāto abhiññāpāramiṅgato /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_41,398.11 //  
Yadi Buddho 'si sabbaññū pabhaṅkara tamonuda /  
namassissāmi taṃ deva dukkhass'; antakaro tvaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.12 //  
Pattharivājīnañ cammaṃ nisīdanam adās'; ahaṃ /  
nisīda tattha sabbaññū upaṭṭhissām'; ahaṃ tavaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.13 //  
Nisīdi bhagavā tattha ajinamhi suvitthate /  
nimantayitvā sambuddhaṃ pabbatam agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.14 //  
Khāribhāraṇ ca pūretvā tindukaṃ phalam āhariṃ /

---

---

madhunā yojayitvāna phalaṃ Buddhass'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.15 //  
Mama nijjhāyamānassa paribhuñji tadā jino /  
tattha cittaṃ pasādesiṃ pekkhanto lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.16 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhuṭiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mam'; assame nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,398.17 //  
'Yo me phalena tappesi pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_41,398.18 //  
Pañcavīsaticchattum so devarajjaṃ karissati /  
sahassakkhattum rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,398.19 //  
Tassa saṅkappam aññāya pubbakammasamaṅgino /  
annaṃ pānañ ca vatthañ ca sayanañ ca mahārahaṃ // ApTha\_41,398.20 //  
Puññakammena saṃyuttā nibbattissanti tāvade /  
sadā pamudito cāyaṃ bhavissati anāmayo. // ApTha\_41,398.21 //  
Upapajjati yaṃ yoniṃ devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
sabbattha sukhito hutvā manussattaṃ bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,398.22 //  
Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇavedāna pāragū /  
sambuddham upagantvāna arahā so bhavissati.'; // ApTha\_41,398.23 //  
Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,398.24 //  
Varadhammam anuppatto rāgadose samūhaniṃ /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_41,398.25 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,398.26 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,398.27 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,398.28 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tissametteyyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tissametteyyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 341]

399. Puṇṇaka 341

[399. Puṇṇaka.]

Pabbhāraḷaṃ nissāya sayambhū aparājito /  
ābādhiko va yo Buddho vasati pabbatantare. // ApTha\_41,399.1 //  
Mama assamasāmantā panādo āsi tāvade /  
Buddhe nibbāyamānamhi āloko āsi tāvade. // ApTha\_41,399.2 //  
Yāvatā vanasaṇḍasmiṃ acchakokataracchayo /  
vālā ca kesarī sabbe abhigajjimsu tāvade. // ApTha\_41,399.3 //  
Uppādaṃ tam ahaṃ disvā pabbhāram agamās'; ahaṃ /  
tatth'; addasāsīṃ sambuddhaṃ nibbutam aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_41,399.4 //  
Suphullaṃ sālārājaṃ va sataraṃsīva uggataṃ /  
vītaccikaṃ va aṅgāraṃ nibbutam aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_41,399.5 //  
Tiṇṇaṃ kaṭṭhañ ca pūretvā citakaṃ tatth'; akās ahaṃ /  
citakaṃ sukataṃ katvā sarīraṃ jhāpayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,399.6 //  
Sarīraṃ jhāpayitvāna gandhatoyaṃ samokiriṃ /

---

---

antalikkhe thito yakkho nāmam aggahi tāvade. // ApTha\_41,399.7 //  
Taṃ pūritaṃ tayā kiccaṃ sayambhussa mahesino /  
Puṇṇako nāma nāmena sadā hohi tuvaṃ mune. // ApTha\_41,399.8 //  
Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna devalokam agacch ahaṃ /  
tattha divyamayo gandho antalikkhe pavāyati. // ApTha\_41,399.9 //  
Tatrāpi nāmadheyyaṃ me Puṇṇako ti ahū tadā. /  
devabhūto manusso vā saṅkappaṃ pūrayāṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,399.10 //  
Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
idhāpi Puṇṇako nāma nāmaṃ mayhaṃ paññāyati. // ApTha\_41,399.11 //  
Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_41,399.12 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tanukiccass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,399.13 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,399.14 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,399.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,399.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Puṇṇako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Puṇṇakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 342]

342 Therāpadāna

[400. Mettagū.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Asoko nāma pabbato /  
tatthāsi assamo mayhaṃ Vissakammena māpito. // ApTha\_41,400.1 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho aggo kāruṇiko muni /  
nivāsavitvā pubbanhe piṇḍāya me upāgami. // ApTha\_41,400.2 //  
Upāgataṃ mahāvīram Sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
paggayha subhakaṃ pattaṃ sappitelam apūrayiṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.3 //  
Datvān'; ahaṃ Buddhasetthe Sumedhe lokanāyake /  
aṅjaliṃ paggahetvāna bhīyyo hāsaṃ janes'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.4 //  
Iminā sappidānena cetanāpanidhīhi ca /  
devabhūto manusso vā labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.5 //  
Vinipātaṃ vivajjetvā {saṃsarāmi} bhavābhava /  
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhitvā labhāmi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.6 //  
Lābhā tuyhaṃ suladdhan te yaṃ mam addakkhi brāhmaṇo /  
mama dassanam āgamma arahā tvaṃ bhavissasi. // ApTha\_41,400.7 //  
Vissattho hohi; mā bhāyi adhigantvā mahāyasaṃ /  
mamaṃ hi sappiṃ datvāna parimokkhasi jātiyā. // ApTha\_41,400.8 //  
Iminā sappidānena mettacittavatāya ca /  
atthārase kappasate devaloke ramissasi. // ApTha\_41,400.9 //  
Atthārase ca kkhattuṃ tvaṃ devarājā bhavissasi /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.10 //  
Ekapaññāsakkhattuṃ ca cakkavattī bhavissasi /  
caturanto vijitāvī jambusaṇḍassa issaro. // ApTha\_41,400.11 //

---

---

Mahāsamuddo va 'kkhobho duddharo pathavī yathā /  
evameva ca te bhogā appameyyā bhavissare. // ApTha\_41,400.12 //  
Saṭṭhikoṭṭī hiraññaṣṣa datvāna pabbajim ahaṃ /  
kim kusalaṃ gavesanto Bāvarim upasaṅkamiṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.13 //

[page 343]

400. Mettagū 343

Tattha mante adhiyāmi chalaṅgaṃ nāma lakkhaṇaṃ /  
tam andhakāraṃ vidhamam uppajji tvaṃ mahāmuni. // ApTha\_41,400.14 //  
Tava dassanakāmo 'haṃ āgato 'mhi mahāmune /  
tava dhammaṃ suṇivāna patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.15 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi sappiṃ Buddhass'adās'; ahaṃ /  
ettantare nābhijāne sappiṃ viññāpitaṃ mayā. // ApTha\_41,400.16 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya uppajjati yadicchakaṃ /  
cittam aññāya nibbattaṃ sabbe santappayām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.17 //  
Aho Buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā /  
thokaṃ hi sappiṃ datvāna appameyyaṃ labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.18 //  
Mahāsamudde udakaṃ yāvatā Nerupassato /  
mama sappim upādāya kalabhāgaṃ na hessati. // ApTha\_41,400.19 //  
Yāvatā cakkavālassa kayiraṃtassa rāsito /  
mayā nivatthavattthānam okāso so na sammati. // ApTha\_41,400.20 //  
Pabbatarājā Himavā pavaro pi siluccayo /  
mamānulittagandhassa upanīyaṃ na hessati. // ApTha\_41,400.21 //  
Vatthaṃ gandhañ ca sappiñ ca aññaṃ vā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ /  
asaṅkhataṃ ca nibbānaṃ sappidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.22 //  
Satipaṭṭhānasayano samādhijjhānagocaro /  
bhojjhaṅgabhojano ajja sappidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,400.23 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,400.24 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,400.25 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,400.26 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Mettagū thero i. g. a-ti.  
Mettagūtherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[401. Dhotaka.]

Gaṅgā Bhāgīrasī nāma Himavantā pabhāvitā /  
Haṃsavatiyā dvārena anusandati tāvade. // ApTha\_41,401.1 //  
Sobhito nāma \*ārāmo\* Gaṅgākūle sumāpito /  
tattha Padumuttaro Buddhō vāsate lokanāyako. // ApTha\_41,401.2 //

[page 344]

344 Therāpadāna

Tidasehi yathā Indo manujehi purakkhato /  
nisīdi tattha bhagavā asambhīto va kesarī. // ApTha\_41,401.3 //  
Nagare Haṃsavatiyā vasāmi brāhmaṇo ahaṃ /

---

---

Chalaṅgo nāma nāmena evaṃ nāma ahaṃ muni. // ApTha\_41,401.4 //  
Aṭṭhārasaṃ sissasatā parivārenti maṃ tadā /  
tehi sissehi samito Gaṅgātīraṃ upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.5 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ samaṇe nikkuhe dhotapāpake /  
Bhāgīrasim taranto 'haṃ evaṃ cintesiṃ tāvade: // ApTha\_41,401.6 //  
Sāyapātaṃ tarantā 'me Buddhaputtā mahāyasā /  
vihetḥayanti attānaṃ tesam attā vihaññati. // ApTha\_41,401.7 //  
Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccati /  
n'; atthi me dakkhiṇe kāraṃ gatimaggavisodhanaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.8 //  
Yannūna Buddhaseṭṭhassa setuṃ Gaṅgāya kāraye /  
kārapetvā imaṃ kammaṃ saṃsarāmi imaṃ bhavaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.9 //  
Satasahassaṃ datvāna setuṃ kārapayim ahaṃ /  
saddahanto kataṃ kāraṃ vipulam me bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,401.10 //  
Kārapetvāna 'haṃ setuṃ upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
sirasi añjaliṃ katvā imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_41,401.11 //  
Satasahassassa v'; ayam katvā kārapito mayā /  
tavatthāya mahāsetuṃ paṭigaṇha mahāmune. // ApTha\_41,401.12 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhuṭīnaṃ paṭiggaho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,401.13 //  
"Yo me setuṃ akāresi pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_41,401.14 //  
Dālito pabbatato vā rukkhato patito pi 'yaṃ /  
cuto pi lacchati ṭṭhānaṃ setudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.15 //  
Virūḷhamūlasantānaṃ Nigrodham iva māluto /  
amittā na sahissanti setudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.16 //  
Nāssa corā sahissanti nātimaññati khattiyo /  
sabbe atikkamm'; āmitte setudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.17 //

[page 345]

401. Dhotaka 345

Abbhokāsagataṃ santaṃ kaṭṭhinātapatāpitaṃ /  
puññakammaṃ saṃyuttaṃ na bhavissati vedanā. // ApTha\_41,401.18 //  
Devaloke manusse vā hatthiyānaṃ sunimmitaṃ /  
tassa saṅkappam aññāya nibbattissati tāvade. // ApTha\_41,401.19 //  
Sahass'; assā vā\*tajavā\* sindhavā sīghavāhanā /  
sāyampātaṃ upessanti setudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.20 //  
Āgantvāna manussattaṃ sukhito 'yaṃ bhavissati /  
ihāpi manujass'; \*eva\* hatthiyānaṃ bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,401.21 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena\*satthā loke\* bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,401.22 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito. /  
Sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo." // ApTha\_41,401.23 //  
Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ jaladuttamanāmake /  
tattha kāraṃ karitvāna patto 'haṃ āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_41,401.24 //  
Padhānaṃ pahittatto 'mhi upasanto nirūpadhi /

---

---

nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_41,401.25 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,401.26 //  
. Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,401.27 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,401.28 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Dhotako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dhotakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[402. Upasīva.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Anomo nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā // ApTha\_41,402.1 //  
Nadī ca sandate tattha supatitthā manoramā /  
anūpatitthe jāyanti padumuppalakā bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.2 //  
Pāthiṇā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā /  
macchakacchapasañchannā nadikā sandate tadā. // ApTha\_41,402.3 //  
Timirā pupphitā tattha asokā khuddamālakā /  
punnāgā giripunnāgā sampavanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.4 //

[page 346]

346 Therāpadāna

Kuṭajā pupphitā tattha tiṇasūlavanāni ca /  
sālā ca salaḷā tattha campakā pupphitā bahū // ApTha\_41,402.5 //  
Ajjunā atimuttā ca mahānāmā ca pupphitā /  
asanā madhugandhī ca pupphitā te mam \*assa\*me. // ApTha\_41,402.6 //  
Uddālakā pāṭalikā yūthikā ca piyaṅgukā /  
bimbijalakasañchannā samantā aḍḍhajojanaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.7 //  
Mātaṅgā vā sattaliyo pāṭali sindhuvāritā /  
aṅkolakā bahū tattha tāla-kuṭṭhā ca pupphitā. // ApTha\_41,402.8 //  
Sāleyyakā bahū tattha pupphitā mama assame /  
etesu pupphamānesu sobhanti pādapā bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.9 //  
Samantā tena gandhena vāyate mama assame /  
harīṭakā āmalakā ambā jambū vibhītakā. // ApTha\_41,402.10 //  
Kolā bhallāṭakā bellā phārusakaphalāni ca /  
tindukā ca piyālā ca madhukā kāsūmāriyo. // ApTha\_41,402.11 //  
Labujā panasā tattha kadali candarīphalā /  
ambāṭakā bahū tattha vallikārāphalāni ca. // ApTha\_41,402.12 //  
Viṭapā ca sapākā ca phalitā mama assame /  
ālakā isimuggā ca tato corāphalā bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.13 //  
Avaṭā pakkabharitā pilakkh'; udumbarāni ca /  
pipphali maricā tattha nigrodhā ca kapitthanā. // ApTha\_41,402.14 //  
Udumbarakā bahavo kaṇḍapakkā ca pāriyo /  
ete c'; aññe ca bahavo phalino mama assame. // ApTha\_41,402.15 //  
Puppharukkhā pi bahavo pupphitā mama assame /  
āluvā ca kaḷambā ca biḷali-takkaḷāni ca. // ApTha\_41,402.16 //  
Ālakā tālakā c'; eva vijjanti mama assame /  
assamassāvidūre me mahājātassaro ahū. // ApTha\_41,402.17 //

---

---

Acchodako sītajalo sūpatittho manoramo /  
padumupphalā bahū tattha puṇḍarīkasamāyutā. // ApTha\_41,402.18 //

[page 347]

402. Upasīva 347

Mandālakehi sañchannā nānāgandhasameritā /  
gabbhaṃ gaṇhanti padumā aññe pupphanti kesarī. // ApTha\_41,402.19 //  
Opupphapattā tiṭṭhanti padumā-kaṇṇikā bahū /  
madhu bhisamhā savati khīraṃ sappi muḷālibhi. // ApTha\_41,402.20 //  
Samantā tena gandhena nānāgandhasameritā /  
kumudā ambagandhī ca nayitā dissare bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.21 //  
Jātassarassānukūlā ketakā pupphitā bahū /  
suphullā bandhujīvā ca setavārī sugandhikā. // ApTha\_41,402.22 //  
Kumbhīlā suṃsumārā ca gahakā tattha jāyare /  
uggāhakā ajagarā tattha jātassare bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.23 //  
Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā /  
macchakacchapasañchannā atho pappātakehi ca. // ApTha\_41,402.24 //  
Pārevaṭṭā ravihaṃsā kutthakā ca nadīcarā /  
tiṭṭhā cakkavākā ca pampakā jīvajīvā. // ApTha\_41,402.25 //  
Kalandakā ukkusā ca senakā uddharā bahū /  
koṭṭhakā sukkapotā ca kulīrā camarā bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.26 //  
Kāreriyo ca tilakā upajīvanti taṃ saraṃ /  
sīhā vyagghā ca dīpī ca acchakokataracchayo. // ApTha\_41,402.27 //  
Vānarā kinnarā c'; eva dissanti mama assame /  
tāni gandhāni ghāyanto bhakkhayanto phalān'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.28 //  
Gandhodakaṃ pivanto ca nivasāmi mam'; assame /  
enī migā varāhā ca pasadā khuddarūpakā. // ApTha\_41,402.29 //  
Aggikā jotikā c'; eva vasanti mama assame /  
haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca sahitā pi ca kokilā. // ApTha\_41,402.30 //  
Mañjarikā bahū tattha kosikā poṭṭhasīkā /  
pisācā dānavā c'; eva kumbhaṇḍā rakkhasā bahū. // ApTha\_41,402.31 //  
Garulā pannagā c'; eva vasanti mama assame /  
mahānubhāvā isayo santacittā samāhitā. // ApTha\_41,402.32 //

[page 348]

348 Therāpadāna

Kamaṇḍaludharā sabbe ajinuttaravāsino /  
te jaṭābhārabharitā vasanti mama assame. // ApTha\_41,402.33 //  
Yugamattaṃ ca pekkhantā nipakā santavuttino /  
lābhālābhena santuṭṭhā vasanti mama assame. // ApTha\_41,402.34 //  
Vākacīraṃ dhunantā te poṭṭhentā ajinacammaṃ /  
sabalehi upatthaddhā gacchanti ambare tadā. // ApTha\_41,402.35 //  
Na te dakam āharanti kaṭṭham vā aggidārukaṃ /  
ayam ca upasampanno pāṭihīrass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.36 //

---

---

Lohadoṇiṃ gahetvāna vanamajjhe vasanti te /  
kuñjarā va mahānāgā asambhītā va kesarī. // ApTha\_41,402.37 //  
Aññe gacchanti Goyānam aññe Pubbavidehanam /  
aññe ca Uttarakurum sakam balam apassitā. // ApTha\_41,402.38 //  
Tato piṇḍam āharitvā paribhuñjanti ekato /  
sabbesaṃ pakkamantānam uggatejana-tādinam // ApTha\_41,402.39 //  
Ajinacamma saddena vanam sadd'; āyate tadā /  
\*edisā te mahāvīra sissā\* uggatapā mama. // ApTha\_41,402.40 //  
Parivuto aham tehi vasami mama assame /  
tositā sakakammena vinītāpi samāgatā. // ApTha\_41,402.41 //  
Ārādhayimsu mam ete sakakammābhilābhino /  
silavantā ca nipakā appamaññāsu kovidā. // ApTha\_41,402.42 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇam paṭiggaho /  
samayaṃ samviditvāna upagacchi vināyako. // ApTha\_41,402.43 //  
Upagantvāna sambuddho ātāpi nipako muni /  
pattam paggayha sambuddho bhikkhāya mam'; upāgami. // ApTha\_41,402.44 //  
Upāgataṃ mahāvīram jalajuttamanāyakaṃ /  
tiṇattharam paññāpetvā sālapuppehehi okiriṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.45 //  
Nisiditvāna sambuddho haṭṭho samvigamānaso /  
khippaṃ pabbatam āruya agalum agahiṃ aham. // ApTha\_41,402.46 //  
Kumbhamattaṃ gahetvāna vanasaṇḍe va gandhikaṃ /  
khandhe āropayitvāna upagacchiṃ vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.47 //

[page 349]

402. Upasīva 349

Phalam Buddhassa datvāna agalum anulimp'; aham /  
pasannacitto sumano buddhasettham a vandi 'ham // ApTha\_41,402.48 //  
Paḍumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇam patiggaho /  
isimajjhe nisiditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,402.49 //  
Yo me phalañ cāgaluñ ca āsanañ ca adāsi me /  
tam aham kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_41,402.50 //  
Game vā yadi vāraññe pabbhāresu guhāsu vā /  
imassa cittam aññāya nibbattissati bhojanaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.51 //  
Devaloke manusse vā upapanno ayaṃ naro /  
bhojanehi ca vatthehi parisam tappayissati. // ApTha\_41,402.52 //  
Upapajjati yaṃ yoniṃ devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
akkhobhabhogo hutvāna saṃsarissat'; ayaṃ naro. // ApTha\_41,402.53 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,402.54 //  
Ekasattatikhattuñ ca devarajjam karissati. /  
Padesarajjam vipulam gananaṭo asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.55 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,402.56 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimitto /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_41,402.57 //

---



---

Suladdhalābho laddho me yo 'haṃ addakkhi nāyakaṃ /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_41,402.58 //  
Gāme vā yadi vāraññe pabbhāresu guhāsu vā /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya bhojanaṃ hoti me sadā. // ApTha\_41,402.59 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,402.60 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,402.61 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,402.62 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Upasīvo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Upasīvatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 350]

350 Therāpadāna

[403. Nanda.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araññe kānane ahaṃ /  
pasadamigaṃ gavesanto sayambhum addasam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.1 //  
Anuruddho nāma sambuddho sayambhū aparājito /  
vivekakāmo so vīro vanamajjh'; ogahiṃ tadā // ApTha\_41,403.2 //  
Catudaṇḍe gahetvāna catuṭṭhāne ṭhapes'; ahaṃ /  
maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā padumapupphehi chādayiṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.3 //  
Maṇḍapaṃ chādayitvāna sayambhum abhivādayiṃ /  
dhanuṃ tatth'; eva nikkhippa pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.4 //  
Naciraṃ pabbajitassa vyādhi me udapajjatha /  
pubbakammaṃ saritvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.5 //  
Pubbakammena saṃyutto Tusitam agamās'; ahaṃ /  
tattha sovaṇṇayaṃ vyamhaṃ nibbattati yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.6 //  
Sahassayuttaṃ hayavāhiṃ dibbaṃ yānam adhiṭṭhito /  
ārohitvāna taṃ yānaṃ gacchām'; ahaṃ yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.7 //  
Tato me niyyamānassa devabhūtassa me sato /  
samantā yojanasataṃ maṇḍapo me dhariyyati. // ApTha\_41,403.8 //  
Sayane so tuvaṭṭhāmi accanta-pupphasanthate /  
antalikkhā ca padumā vassante niccakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.9 //  
Maṛcike phandamāne \*tappamāne\* ca ātape /  
na maṃ tapati ātapo maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.10 //  
Duggatiṃ samatikkanto apāyā pihitā mama /  
maṇḍape rukkhamaṃ vā santāpo me na vijjati. // ApTha\_41,403.11 //  
Mahīsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāya loṇatoyaṃ tarām'; ahaṃ /  
tassa me sukataṃ kammaṃ Buddhapūjāy idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.12 //  
Apatham pi pathaṃ katvāna gacchāmi anilañjase /  
aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.13 //

[page 351]

403. Nanda. 351

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /

---

---

āsavā me parikkhīṇā Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.14 //  
Jahitā purimā jāti Buddhassa oraso ahaṃ /  
dāyādo'; mhi ca saddhamme Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.15 //  
Ārādhito 'mhi sugataṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
dhammaddhajo dhammadāyādo Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.16 //  
Upaṭṭhitvāna sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
pāraṃ gamaniyaṃ maggaṃ apucchiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.17 //  
Ajjhiṭṭho kathayī Buddhō gambhīraṃ nipuṇaṃ padaṃ /  
tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_41,403.18 //  
Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ parimutto 'mhi jātiyā /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_41,403.19 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,403.20 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,403.21 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,403.22 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nando thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nandattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[404. Hemaka.]

Pabbhāraḷaṃ nissāya Anoma nāma tāpasō /  
assamaṃ sukataṃ katvā paṇṇasāle vasī tadā. // ApTha\_41,404.1 //  
Siddhaṃ tassa tapokammaṃ siddhipatto sake \*phale\* /  
sakaṃ sā\*maññavikkanto ātāpi nipako muni. // ApTha\_41,404.2 //  
Visārado sasamaye paravāde ca kovido /  
paṭṭho bhumm'; antalikkhasmiṃ uppādāmi ca kovido. // ApTha\_41,404.3 //  
Vītasoko nirārambho appāhāro alolupo /  
lābhālābhena santuṭṭho jhāyī jhānarato muni. // ApTha\_41,404.4 //  
Piyadassī nāma sambuddho aggo kāruṇiko muni /  
satte tāretukāmo so karuṇāya phaṇi tadā. // ApTha\_41,404.5 //

[page 352]

352 Therāpadāna

Bodhaneyyaṃ pajaṃ disvā Piyadassī mahāmuni /  
cakkavālasahassamhi gantvā ovadate muni. // ApTha\_41,404.6 //  
Mam uddharitukāmo so mam assamaṃ upāgami /  
na diṭṭho me jino pubbe na ssuto pi ca kassaci. // ApTha\_41,404.7 //  
Uppādā supinā mayhaṃ lakkhaṇā suppakāsītā /  
paṭṭho bhumm'; antalikkhasmiṃ nakkhattapadakovido. // ApTha\_41,404.8 //  
So 'haṃ Buddhassa sutvāna tattha cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
bhuñjanto vā nisinno vā sarāmi niccakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.9 //  
Mayi evaṃ sarantamhi bhagavā pi anussari /  
Buddham anussarantassa pīti me hoti tāvade. // ApTha\_41,404.10 //  
Kālaṇi ca punar āgamma upesi maṃ mahāmuni /  
sampatto pi na jānāmi ayaṃ Buddhō mahāmuni. // ApTha\_41,404.11 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko Piyadassī mahāmuni /  
sañjānāpesi attānaṃ: ahaṃ Buddhō sadevake. // ApTha\_41,404.12 //

---

---

Sañjānitvāna sambuddhaṃ Piyadassiṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_41,404.13 //  
Aññe piṭṭhe ca pallaṅke āsandisu nisīdare /  
tuvaṃ'; si sabbadassāvī nisīda ratanāsane. // ApTha\_41,404.14 //  
Sabbaratanamayaṃ piṭṭhaṃ nimminivāna tāvade /  
Piyadassissa munino āsanam iddhinimmitaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.15 //  
Ratane ca nisinnassa piṭṭhake iddhinimmita /  
kumbhamattaṃ jambuphalaṃ adāsi tāvade ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.16 //  
Mama hāsaṃ janetvāna paribhuñji mahāmuni /  
tadā cittaṃ pasādetvā satthāraṃ abhivādayiṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.17 //  
Piyadassī tu bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
ratanāsanam āsīno imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,404.18 //  
Yo me ratanamayaṃ piṭṭhaṃ amatañ ca phalaṃ adā /  
taṃ ahaṃ kittayissāmi: suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_41,404.19 //  
Sattasattatikappāni devaloke ramissati /  
pañcasattatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,404.20 //  
Dvattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.21 //

[page 353]

404. Hemaka 353

Sovaṇṇayaṃ rūpimayaṃ pallaṅkaṃ sukataṃ bahuṃ /  
lohitaṅkamayañ c'; eva lacchati ratanāsanam. // ApTha\_41,404.22 //  
Caṅkamantam pi manujaṃ puññakammasamaṅginaṃ /  
pallaṅkāni anekāni parivāressare sadā // ApTha\_41,404.23 //  
Kūṭāgārā ca pāsādā sayanañ ca mahārahaṃ /  
imassa cittaṃ aññāya nibbattissanti tāvade. // ApTha\_41,404.24 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ nāgasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanavāsasā // ApTha\_41,404.25 //  
Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi tomaraṅkusapāṇihi /  
imaṃ paricarissanti ratanapiṭṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.26 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ assasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
ājāniyā va jātiyā sindhavā sīghavāhanā. // ApTha\_41,404.27 //  
Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi /  
te pi 'maṃ paricarissanti ratanapiṭṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.28 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ rathasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā. // ApTha\_41,404.29 //  
Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi /  
parivāressanti 'maṃ niccaṃ ratanapiṭṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.30 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ dhenusahassāni rohaññā puṅgavūsabhā /  
vacchake janayissanti ratanapiṭṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.31 //  
Soḷasitthisahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
vicittavattābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā. // ApTha\_41,404.32 //  
Āḷārapamhā hasulā susoññā tanumajjhimā /  
parivāressanti 'maṃ niccaṃ ratanapiṭṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.33 //

---

---

Aṭṭhārase kappasate Gotamo nāma cakkhumā /  
tam andhakāraṃ vidhametvā Buddho loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,404.34 //  
Tassa dassanam āgamma pabbajissat'; akiñcano /  
tosayitvāna satthāraṃ sāsane hi ramissati. // ApTha\_41,404.35 //

[page 354]

354 Therāpadāna

Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna kilese jhāpayissati /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo.'; // ApTha\_41,404.36 //  
Vīriyam me dhuradhorayhaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ /  
uttamatthaṃ patthayanto sāsane viharām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,404.37 //  
Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_41,404.38 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,404.39 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,404.40 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,404.41 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Hemako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Hemakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[405. Todeyya.]

Rājā Jitañjayo nāma Ketumati-puruttame /  
sūro vikkamasampanno puram ajjhāvasi tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.1 //  
Tassa rañño pamattassa aṭṭhahūṃ /  
ocarā tuṇḍikā c'; eva raṭṭhaṃ vidhaṃsayāṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.2 //  
Paccante kupite khippaṃ sannipātes'; arindamo /  
bhate c'; eva balatthe ca ariṃ niggāhayiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.3 //  
Hatthārūḷhā anikaṭṭhā sūrā ca cammayodhino /  
dhanuggahā ca uggā ca sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.4 //  
Ālārikā kappakā ca nhāpakā mālakarakā /  
sūrā vijitasāṅgāmā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.5 //  
Khaggahatthā ca purisā cāpahatthā ca vammīno /  
luddā vijitasāṅgāmā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.6 //  
Tidhāppabhinnā mātaṅgā kuñjarā saṭṭhihāyanā /  
suvaṇṇakacchālāṅkārā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.7 //  
Khamā sītassa uṇhassa ukkārūharaṇassa ca /  
yodhājīvā katakammā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.8 //

[page 355]

405. Todeyya 355

Saṅkhasaddaṃ bherisaddaṃ atho uddhavasaddakaṃ /  
etehi te hāsayantā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.9 //  
Tisūlakontimantehi kavacatomarehi ca /  
koṭṭentānaṃ nivattantā sabbe sannipatuṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.10 //  
Kavacāni nivāsetvā sarājā Ajitañjayo /

---

---

saṭṭhiṃ pāṇasahassāni sūle uttāsayiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.11 //  
Saddam amānus'; ākāsuṃ aho rājā adhammiko /  
niraye paccamānassa kadā anto bhavissati? // ApTha\_41,405.12 //  
Sayane 'haṃ tuvaṭṭento vasāmi niraye tadā /  
na supāmi divā rattim sūlato tajjayanti maṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.13 //  
Kiṃ pamādena rajjena vahanena balena ca /  
na te pahonti dhāretuṃ tāsayanti mamaṃ sadā. // ApTha\_41,405.14 //  
Kim me puttehi dārehi rajjena sakalena ca /  
yannūna pabbajeyy'; āhaṃ gatimaggam visodhaye. // ApTha\_41,405.15 //  
Saṭṭhināgasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsīte /  
suvaṇṇakacchāmātaṅge hemakappanivāsase // ApTha\_41,405.16 //  
Ārūḷhe gāmanīyehi tomaraṅkusapāṇihi /  
saṅgāmāvacare heva anapekho vihāy'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.17 //  
Sakakammena santatto nikkhamiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
saṭṭhiṃ assasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsīte // ApTha\_41,405.18 //  
Ājāniye va jātiyā sindhave siṅhavāhino /  
ārūḷhe gāmanīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi // ApTha\_41,405.19 //  
Pahāyitvāna te sabbe nikkhamiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
saṭṭhiṃ rathasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsīte // ApTha\_41,405.20 //  
Dīpe atho pi veyyagghe sannaddhe ussitaddhaje /  
te sabbe parihāyitvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.21 //

[page 356]

356 Therāpadāna

Saṭṭhiṃ dhenusahassāni sabbā kaṃsūpadhāraṇā /  
tāyo pi chaḍḍayitvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.22 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ itthisahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsīta /  
vicittavattthābharaṇā āmuttamaṅkūṇḍalā // ApTha\_41,405.23 //  
Ālārapamhā hasulā susoñṇā tanumajjhimā /  
tā hitvā kandamānāyo pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.24 //  
Saṭṭhigāmasahassāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso /  
chaḍḍayitvāna taṃ rajjaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.25 //  
Nagarā nikkhamitvāna Himavantam upāgamiṃ /  
Bhāgīrasīnadīre assamaṃ māpayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.26 //  
Paṇṇasālaṃ karitvāna agyāgāram akās'; ahaṃ /  
āraddhaviriyo pahitatto vasāmi assame ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.27 //  
Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suñṇāgāre va jhāyato /  
na uppajjatha tāsō me na passe bhayabheravaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.28 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho aggo kāruṅiko muni /  
ñāṇālokena jotento loke uppajji tāvade. // ApTha\_41,405.29 //  
Mama assamasāmantā yakkho āsi mahiddhiko /  
Buddhaseṭṭhamhi uppanne ārocesi mamaṃ tadā: // ApTha\_41,405.30 //  
'Buddho loke samuppanno Sumedho nāma cakkhumā /  
tāreti janataṃ sabbaṃ tvam pi so tārayissati.'; // ApTha\_41,405.31 //  
Yakkhassa vacanaṃ sutvā saṃviggo āsi tāvade /

---

---

Buddho \*Buddho\* ti cintento assamaṃ paṭisāmayiṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.32 //  
Aggidāruṅ ca chaḍḍetvā saṃsāmetvāna santhataṃ /  
assamaṃ abhivanditvā nikkhamiṃ pavanā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.33 //  
Tato candanam ādāya gāmāgāmaṃ purāpuraṃ /  
devadevaṃ gavesanto upagacchiṃ vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.34 //  
Bhagavā tamhi samaye Sumedho lokanāyako /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsento bodheti janataṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,405.35 //  
Añjaliṃ paggahetvāna sīse katvāna candanaṃ /  
sambuddham abhivādetvā imā gāthā abbāsatha: // ApTha\_41,405.36 //  
Vassike pupphamānamhi santike upavāyati /  
tvaṃ vīra guṇagandhena disā sabbā pavāyasi. // ApTha\_41,405.37 //  
Campake nāgavanike atimuttakakeṭake /  
sālesu pupphamānesu anuvātaṃ pavāyati. // ApTha\_41,405.38 //

[page 357]

405. Todeyya 357

Tava gandhaṃ suṇitvāna Himavantā idhāgamiṃ /  
pūjemi taṃ mahāvīra lokajettha mahāyasa. // ApTha\_41,405.39 //  
Varacandanen'; ānulimpiṃ Sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā tuṅhi aṭṭhāsi tāvade. // ApTha\_41,405.40 //  
Sumedho nāma bhagavā lokajettho narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisiditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,405.41 //  
'Yo me guṇe pakittesi candanaṃ ca apūjayi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_41,405.42 //  
Ādeyyavākyavacano brahmā ujupatāpavā /  
pañcavīsaticappāni sappabhāso bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,405.43 //  
Chavīsaticappasate devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,405.44 //  
Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ ganānāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,405.45 //  
Tato cuto 'yaṃ manujo manussattaṃ gamissati /  
puññakammaṃ saṃyutto brahmabandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,405.46 //  
Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇavedāna pāragū /  
tiṇṇilakkhaṇasampanno Bāvarī nāma brāhmaṇo. // ApTha\_41,405.47 //  
Tassa sisso bhavitvāna hessati mantapāragū /  
upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ // ApTha\_41,405.48 //  
Pucchitvā nipuṇe pañhe bhāvayitvāna {añjasam} /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissati 'nāsavo. // ApTha\_41,405.49 //  
Tivaggi nibbutā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_41,405.50 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,405.51 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,405.52 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,405.53 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Todeyyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Todeyyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[406. Jatukaṇṇika.]

Nagare Haṃsavatīyā seṭṭhiputto ahaṃ /  
samappito kāmaguṇe parivārem'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,406.1 //

[page 358]

358 Therāpadāna

Tato pāsadam āruyha ubbidhā gehalañchakā /  
tattha naccehi gītehi parivārem'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_41,406.2 //  
Turiyā āhatā mayhaṃ samatālasamāhitā /  
naccantā itthiyo sabbā haranti ñeva me mano. // ApTha\_41,406.3 //  
Velāmikā vāmanikā kujjā vā sīhi-majjhikā /  
laṅghikā sokajjhāyī ca parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_41,406.4 //  
Vetālino kumbhaṭṭhūṇī naṭā ca naccakā bahū /  
naṭakā nāṭakā c'; eva parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_41,406.5 //  
Kappakā nhāpakā sūdā mālākārā sumāpakā /  
jallā mallā ti sabbe 'va parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_41,406.6 //  
Etesu kīḷamānesu sikkhite katupāsane /  
rattindivaṃ na jānāmi Indo va Tidasamgaṇe. // ApTha\_41,406.7 //  
Aṭṭhikā pathikā sabbe yācakā carakā bahū /  
upagacchanti te niccaṃ bhikkhayantā mamaṃ ghare. // ApTha\_41,406.8 //  
Samaṇā brāhmaṇā c'; eva puññakhettā anuttarā /  
vaddhayantā mamaṃ puññaṃ āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.9 //  
Padakā laṭukā sabbe Nigaṇṭhā pupphasāṭakā /  
tedaṇḍikā ekasikhā āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.10 //  
Ājivikā viluttāvī Gotamā devadhammikā /  
rajojalladharā ete āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.11 //  
Parivattakā siddhipattā koṇḍa-puggalikā bahū /  
tapassī vanacārī ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.12 //  
Oḍḍakā Damiḷā c'; eva Sākuḷā Malayāḷakā /  
Sabarā Yonakā c'; eva āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.13 //

[page 359]

406. Jatukaṇṇika 359

Andhakā Muṇḍakā sabbe Kolakā sānuvindakā /  
ārā va Cīnaraṭṭhā ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.14 //  
Alasandakā Pallavakā Babbarā Bhagga-Kārusā /  
bāhikā Cetaputtā ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.15 //  
Madhurakā Kosalakā Kāsikā Hatthiporikā /  
Isiṇḍā Matthalā c'; eva āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.16 //  
Velāvākā Arammā ca Okkalā Mekalā bahū /  
Khuddakā Suddakā c'; eva āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.17 //  
Rohanā Sindhavā c'; eva cittā va ekakaṇṇikā /  
Suraṭṭhā Aparantā ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.18 //

---

---

Suppārikā Kikumārā ca Malayā Soṇṇabhūmakā /  
Vajjihārā ca te sabbe āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.19 //  
Nalakārā pesakārā ca cammakārā ca tacchakā /  
kammārā kumbhakārā ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.20 //  
Maṇikārā lohakārā soṇṇakārā ca dussikā /  
tipukārā ca te sabbe āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.21 //  
Usukārā cāpakārā ca pesakārā ca gandhikā /  
rajakārā tunnavāyā ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.22 //  
Telikā kaṭṭhahārā ca udahārā ca pessikā /  
sūpikā rūdasakkā ca āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.23 //

[page 360]

360 Therāpadāna

Dovārikā anīkaṭṭhā sandhikā pupphachaḍḍhakā /  
hatthāruhā hatthipālā āgacchanti mamaṃ gharaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.24 //  
Arindamā-nāma rañño pamattassa adās'; ahaṃ /  
Sattavaṇṇena ratanena ūnattaṃ pūrayām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.25 //  
Ye mayā kittitā sabbe nānāvaṇṇa-bahūjanā /  
tesāhaṃ cittam aññāya tappayim ratanen'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.26 //  
Vaggūsu bhāsamānāsu vajjamānāsu bherisu /  
saṅkhesu dhamayantesu sake gehe ramām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.27 //  
Bhagavā tamhi samaye Padumuttaranāyako /  
sahasatasahashehi parikkhīṇāsavehi so. // ApTha\_41,406.28 //  
Bhikkhuhi sahito vīthim paṭipajjittha cakkhumā /  
obhāsento disā sabbā dīparukkho va jotati. // ApTha\_41,406.29 //  
Vajjanti bheriyo sabbā gacchante lokanāyake /  
pabhā niddhāvate tassa sataraṃsīva-m-uggato. // ApTha\_41,406.30 //  
Kavāt'; antarikāyam pi pavitṭhe na ca rasminā /  
antoghāresu vipulo āloko āsi tāvade. // ApTha\_41,406.31 //  
Pabhaṃ disvāna Buddhassa pārisajje avoc'; ahaṃ /  
nissaṃsayam Buddhaseṭṭho imaṃ vīthim upāgato. // ApTha\_41,406.32 //  
Khippam oruyha pāsādā agamim antarāpaṇam /  
sambuddham abhivādentō imaṃ vacanam abravim. // ApTha\_41,406.33 //  
Anukampatu me Buddho jalajuttamanāyako /  
vasīsatasahashehi adhivāsesi so muni. // ApTha\_41,406.34 //  
Nimantayitvā sambuddham atinesim sakaṃ gharaṃ /  
tattha annena pānena santappesim mahāmuniṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.35 //  
Bhuttāvikālam aññāya Buddhaseṭṭhassa tādino /  
sataṅgikena turiyena Buddhaṃ seṭṭham upaṭṭh'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.36 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇam paṭiggaho /  
antoghāre nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,406.37 //

[page 361]

406. Jatukaṇṇika 361

---



---

Yo maṃ turiyeh'; upaṭṭhāsi annapānaṃ c'; adāsi me /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhasato. // ApTha\_41,406.38 //  
Pahūtabhakkho hutvāna sahirañño sabhojano /  
catuddīpe ekarajjaṃ kārayissat'; ayaṃ naro. // ApTha\_41,406.39 //  
Pañcasīle samādāya dasakammaṃ tato /  
samādāya pavattanto pariyaṃ sikkhapessati. // ApTha\_41,406.40 //  
Turiyasatasahassāni nariyo samalaṅkatā /  
vajjayissanti 'maṃ niccam upaṭṭhānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.41 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati. /  
catusaṭṭhikkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati // ApTha\_41,406.42 //  
Catusattatikkhātuñ ca cakkavattī bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ ganānāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.43 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,406.44 //  
Upapajjati yaṃ yoniṃ devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
anūnabhogo hutvāna manussattaṃ gamissati. // ApTha\_41,406.45 //  
Ajjhāyako bhavitvāna tiṇṇavedāna pāragū /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto carissati mahiṃ imaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.46 //  
So ca pacchā pabbajitvā sukkhamūlena codito /  
Gotamassa bhagavato sāsane 'bhiramissati. // ApTha\_41,406.47 //  
Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ Sakyapuṅgavaṃ /  
kilesā jhāpayitvāna arahā'; yaṃ bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,406.48 //  
Pavane vyaggharājā va migarājā va kesarī /  
abhīto viharāmi'; ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_41,406.49 //  
Devaloke manusse vā dalidde duggatimhi vā /  
nibbattiṃ me na passāmi upaṭṭhānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_41,406.50 //  
Vivekam anuyutto 'mhi upasanto nirūpadhī /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_41,406.51 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,406.52 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,406.53 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,406.54 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Jatukaṇṇiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Jatukaṇṇikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 362]

362 Therāpadāna

[407. Udena.]

Himavantassa avidūre Padumo nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā. // ApTha\_41,407.1 //  
Nadiyo sandare tattha sūpatitthā manoramā /  
acchodakā sītajalā suṇḍarī nadiyo sadā. // ApTha\_41,407.2 //  
Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā /  
sobhanti nadiyā eṭe vahanti nadiyo tadā. // ApTha\_41,407.3 //  
Ambajambūhi sañchannā kareri-tilakā tathā /

---

---

uddālakā pāṭaliyo sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.4 //  
Ākolakā bimbijālā māyācārā ca pupphitā /  
gandhena upavāyantā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.5 //  
'timuttakā sattalikā nāgāsālā ca pupphitā /  
dibbagandhasampannā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.6 //  
Kosumbhā saḷalā nīpā kaṭṭhaṅgā ca supupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.7 //  
Harītakā āmalakā ambā jambū vibhīṭakā /  
kolā bhallātakā bellā phalāni bahū assame. // ApTha\_41,407.8 //  
Kadambā kadālī tattha pupphanti mama assame /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.9 //  
Asokapiṇḍī ca vārī nīparukkhā ca pupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.10 //  
Punnāgā giripunnāgā timirā tatthā pupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.11 //  
Nigguṇḍī sirinigguṇḍī camparukkhā; ettha pupphitā /  
dibbā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,407.12 //  
Avidūre pokkharāṇī cakkavākapakūjitā /  
mandālake\*hi\* sañchannā padumupphalakehi ca. // ApTha\_41,407.13 //

[page 363]

407. Udena 363

Acchodakā sītajalā supatitthā manoramā /  
acchā phalikasamānā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.14 //  
Padumā pupphare tattha puṇḍarīkā ca uppalā /  
mandālakehi sañchannā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.15 //  
Pāṭhīṇā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā /  
vicarantā 'va te tattha sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.16 //  
Kumbhīlā suṃsumārā ca kacchapā ca gahā bahū /  
oguhā ajagarā 'va sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.17 //  
Pārevaṭṭā ravihaṃsā cakkavākā nadīcarā /  
dindībhā sālīkā c'; ettha sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.18 //  
Nayitā ambagandhī ca ketakā tattha pupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.19 //  
Sīhā vyagghā ca dīpī ca acchakokataracchayo /  
anusañcarantā pavane sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.20 //  
Te jaṭābhārabharitā ajinuttaravāsino /  
anusañcarantā pavane sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.21 //  
Ajīnāni dharā ete nipakā santavuttino /  
appāhārā ca te sabbe sobhenti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.22 //  
Khāribhāriṃ gahetvāna ajjhogayha vanan tadā /  
mūlaphalāni bhuñjantā vasante assame tadā. // ApTha\_41,407.23 //  
Na te dārum āharanti udakaṃ vā pādadhovanaṃ /  
sabbesam ānubhāvena sayam evāhariyati. // ApTha\_41,407.24 //  
Cullāsītisahassāni isayo tattha samāgatā /

---

---

sabbe ca jhāyino ete uttamatthaṃ gavesakā. // ApTha\_41,407.25 //  
Tapassino brahmacārī coditā appanāvate /  
ambarāvacarā sabbe vasante assame tadā. // ApTha\_41,407.26 //  
Pañcāhaṃ sannipatanti ekaggā santavuttino /  
aññoññaṃ abhivādetvā pakkamanti disāmukhā. // ApTha\_41,407.27 //  
Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
tam andhakāraṃ vidhamaṃ uppajji tāvade jīno. // ApTha\_41,407.28 //

[page 364]

364 Therāpadāna

Mama assamasāmantā yakkho āsi mahiddhiko /  
so me pasamsi sambuddhaṃ jalajuttamanāyakaṃ: // ApTha\_41,407.29 //  
'Esa Buddho samuppanno Padumuttaro mahāmuni /  
khippaṃ gantvāna sambuddhaṃ payirupāsassu tam muni.'; // ApTha\_41,407.30 //  
Yakkhassa vacanaṃ sutvā vipassannena cetasā /  
assamaṃ saṃsāmetvāna nikkhamiṃ pavanā tadā. // ApTha\_41,407.31 //  
Cele va ḍayhamānamhi nikkhamitvāna assamā /  
ekarattiṃ nivāsetvā upagacchiṃ vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.32 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsetto deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.33 //  
Suphullapadumaṃ gayha upagantvā mahesino /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhassa abhiropayiṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.34 //  
Pūjayitvāna sambuddhaṃ jalajuttamanāyakaṃ /  
ekaṃsaṃ ajiṇaṃ katvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_41,407.35 //  
Yena ñāṇena sambuddho vasatīha anāsavo /  
taṃ ñāṇaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhasato: // ApTha\_41,407.36 //  
Saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā tāresi sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
tava dhammaṃ suṇitvāna taṇhāsotaṃ taranti te. // ApTha\_41,407.37 //  
Tavaṃ satthā ca ketu cca dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ /  
parāyaṇo patiṭṭhā ca dīpo ca dipaduttama. // ApTha\_41,407.38 //  
Yāvatā gaṇino loke satthavāhā pavuccare /  
tvaṃ aggo 'si sappañño tava antogadhā va te. // ApTha\_41,407.39 //  
Tava ñāṇena sappañño tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ /  
tava dassanam āgamma dukkhass'; antaṃ karissare. // ApTha\_41,407.40 //  
Ye kec'; ime gandhajātā loke vāyanti cakkhumā /  
tava gandhasamo n'; atthi puññakkhette mahāmune. // ApTha\_41,407.41 //  
Tiracchayoniṃ nirayaṃ parimocesi cakkhumā /  
asaṅkhataṃ padaṃ santaṃ desesi tvaṃ mahāmune. // ApTha\_41,407.42 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_41,407.43 //

[page 365]

407. Udena 365

Yo me ñāṇaṃ apūjesi pasanno sehi pāṇihi /

---

---

tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_41,407.44 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_41,407.45 //  
Suladdhalābhaṃ laddho 'mhi tosayitvāna subbatam /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_41,407.46 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,407.47 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,407.48 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_41,407.49 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Udeno thero i. g. a-ti.  
Udenattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Udānaṃ:  
Metteyyo Puṇṇako thero Mettagū Dhovako pi ca  
Upasīvo ca Nando ca Hemako sattamo tahiṃ.  
Todeyyo Jatukaṇṇī ca Udeno ca mahāyaso  
tīṇi gāthā satān'; ettha asīti tīṇi c'; uttariṃ.  
Metteyyavaggo ekacattāriso.  
XLII

[408. Bhaddāli.]

Sumedho nāma sambuddho aggo kāruṇiko muni /  
vivekakāmo lokaggo Himavantam upāgami. // ApTha\_42,408.1 //  
Ajjhogahetvā Himavaṃ Sumedho lokanāyako /  
pallaṅkam ābhujitvāna nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_42,408.2 //  
Samādhiṃ so samāpanno Sumedho lokanāyako /  
sattarattindivaṃ Buddho nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_42,408.3 //  
Khārikājaṃ gahetvāna vanamajjh'; ogahim ahaṃ /  
tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddham oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.4 //  
Sammajjaniṃ gahetvāna sammajjitvāna assamaṃ /  
catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna akāsiniṃ maṇḍapaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_42,408.5 //

[page 366]

366 Therāpadāna

Sālapuppham āharitvā maṇḍapaṃ chādayim ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano abhivandiṃ Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.6 //  
Yaṃ vadanti Sumedho ti bhūripaññaṃ sumedhasaṃ /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_42,408.7 //  
Buddhassa giram aññāya sabbe devā samāgamuṃ /  
asaṃsayam Buddhasettṭho dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā. // ApTha\_42,408.8 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
devasaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_42,408.9 //  
Yo me sattāham maṇḍapaṃ dhārayī sālachāditaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_42,408.10 //  
Devabhūto manusso vā hemavaṇṇo bhavissati /  
pahūtabhogo hutvāna kāmabhogī bhavissati. // ApTha\_42,408.11 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ nāgasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /

---

---

suvaṇṇakacchā mātaṅgā hemakappanivāsasā // ApTha\_42,408.12 //  
Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi tomarāṅkusapāṇihi /  
sāyapāto upaṭṭhānam āgamissant'; imaṃ naraṃ /  
tehi nāgehi parivuto ramissati ayaṃ naro. // ApTha\_42,408.13 //  
Saṭṭhiassasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
ājāṇīyā va jāṭiyā sindhavā sīghavāhino. // ApTha\_42,408.14 //  
Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi illiyā cāpadhārihi /  
parivāressanti 'maṃ niccaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.15 //  
Saṭṭhirathasahassāni sabbālaṅkārahūsitā /  
dīpā atho pi veyyagghā sannaddhā ussitaddhajā // ApTha\_42,408.16 //  
Ārūḷhā gāmaṇīyehi cāpahatthehi vammīhi /  
parivāressanti'maṃ niccaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.17 //  
Saṭṭhigāmasahassāni paripuṇṇāni sabbaso /  
pahūtadhanadhaññāni susamiddhāni sabbaso /  
sadā pātubhavissanti Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_42,408.18 //  
Hatthī assā rathā pattī senā ca caturaṅginī /  
parivāressanti 'maṃ niccaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.19 //  
Aṭṭhārasaṃ kappasataṃ devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_42,408.20 //

[page 367]

408. Bhaddāli 367

Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñ ca devarajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ ganānāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.21 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_42,408.22 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_42,408.23 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
etthantaram upādāya gavesiṃ amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.24 //  
Lābhā mayhaṃ suladdham me yam ahaṃ nāsi sāsanaṃ /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.25 //  
Namo te purisājañña namo te purisuttama! /  
tava ñāṇaṃ pakittetvā patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_42,408.26 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
sabbattha sukhito homi phalaṃ me ñāṇakittane. // ApTha\_42,408.27 //  
Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_42,408.28 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,408.29 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,408.30 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,408.31 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bhaddāli thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bhaddālittherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[409. Ekachattiya.]

---

---

Candabhāgā nadittire assamo sukato mama /  
susuddhapuḷinākiṇṇo paṇṇasālāsūmāpitā. // ApTha\_42,409.1 //  
Uttānakūlā nadikā supatitthā manoramā /  
macchakacchapasampannā suṃsumāranisevitā. // ApTha\_42,409.2 //  
Acchā mayūrā dīpī ca karavīkā ca sālīkā /  
kūjanti sabbadā ete sobhayantā mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.3 //  
Kokilā mañjubhāṇī ca haṃsā ca madhurassarā /  
abhikūjanti te tattha sobhayantā mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.4 //  
Sihā vyagghā varāhā ca vakākoka-taracchayo /  
giriduggaṃ pi nādentī sobhayantā mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.5 //

[page 368]

368 Therāpadāna

Eṇī migā ca sarabhā bheraṇḍā sūkarā bahū /  
giriduggaṃ pi nādentī sobhayantā mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.6 //  
Uddālākā campakā ca pāṭalī sindhuvāritā. /  
atimuttā asokā ca pupphanti mama assame. // ApTha\_42,409.7 //  
Aṅkolā yūthikā ceva sattalī bimbijālikā /  
kaṇṇikā kaṇṇikārā ca pupphanti mama assame. // ApTha\_42,409.8 //  
Nāgā sālā ca saḷalā puṇḍarīk'; ettha pupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhayanti mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.9 //  
Ajjunā asanā c'; ettha mahānāmā ca pupphitā /  
sālā ca kaṅgupupphā ca sobhayanti mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.10 //  
Ambā jambū ca tilakā nīpā ca sāla-kalyāṇī /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhayanti mama assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.11 //  
Asokā ca kapitthā ca bhaginimāl'; ettha pupphitā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.12 //  
Kadambā kadalī c'; eva isimuggā ca ropitā /  
dhumaṃ phalāni dhārentī sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.13 //  
Haritakā āmalakā ambā jambū vibhītakā /  
kolā bhallātakā bellā phalino mama assame. // ApTha\_42,409.14 //  
Avidūre pokkharāṇī supatitthā manoramā /  
mandālakehi sañchannā padumupphalakehi ca. // ApTha\_42,409.15 //  
Gabbhaṃ ganhanti padumā aññe pupphanti kesarī /  
opattakaṇṇikā c'; eva pupphanti mama assame. // ApTha\_42,409.16 //  
Pāṭhīnā pāvusā macchā jalajā muñjarohitā /  
acchodakamhi vicaraṃ sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.17 //  
Nayitā ambagandhī ca anukūlā ca ketakā /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.18 //  
Madhu bhisamhā savatī khīrasappi muḷālibhi /  
dibbā gandhā sampavantā sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.19 //  
Puḷinā sobhanā tattha ākiṇṇā jalasevitā /  
ovaṭṭā pupphitā santi sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.20 //

---

---

[page 369]

409. Ekachattiya 369

Te jaṭābhārabharitā ajinuttaravāsino /  
vākacīradharā sabbe sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.21 //  
Yugamattaṃ pekkhamānā nipakā santavuttino /  
kāmagedhe anapekkhā vasanti mama assame. // ApTha\_42,409.22 //  
Parūḷhakacchanakhalomā paṅkadantā rajassirā /  
rajojalladharā sabbe vasanti mama assame. // ApTha\_42,409.23 //  
Abhiññāpāramīpattā antalikkhacarā va te /  
uggacchantā nabhaṃ ete sobhayanti mam assamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.24 //  
Tehi sissehi parivuto vasāmi pavane tadā /  
rattindivaṃ na jānāmi sadā jhānasamappito. // ApTha\_42,409.25 //  
Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye Atthadassī mahāmuni /  
tam andhakāraṃ nāsento uppajji lokanāyako. // ApTha\_42,409.26 //  
Atha aññataro sisso āgacchi mama santike /  
mante ajjhetukāmo so chalaṅgaṃ nāma lakkhaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.27 //  
Buddho loka samuppanno Atthadassī mahāmuni /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsento deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.28 //  
Tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamudito dhammantaragatāsayo /  
assamā abhinikkhamma imaṃ vacanam abravīṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.29 //  
Buddho loka samuppanno dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇo /  
etha sabbe gamissāma sammāsambuddhasantikaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.30 //  
Ovādappaṭīkarā te saddhamme pāramiṅgatā /  
'sādhū'; ti saṃpaṭīcchiṃsu uttamattaṃ gavesakā. // ApTha\_42,409.31 //  
Jaṭābhārabharitā te ajinuttaravāsino /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesantā nikkhamuṃ pavanā tadā. // ApTha\_42,409.32 //  
Bhagavā tamhi samaye Atthadassī mahāyaso /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsento deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.33 //  
Setacchattaṃ gahetvāna Buddhasetṭhassa dhārayiṃ /  
ekāhaṃ dhārayitvāna buddhasetṭham avandi 'haṃ // ApTha\_42,409.34 //  
Atthadassī tu bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅge nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha. // ApTha\_42,409.35 //  
Yo me chattaṃ adhāresi pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato. // ApTha\_42,409.36 //  
Imassa jāyamānassa devatte atha mānuse /  
dhārissati sadā chattaṃ chattaḍānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.37 //

[page 370]

370 Therāpadāna

Sattasattatikappāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati. // ApTha\_42,409.38 //  
Sattasattatikhattuñ ca devarajjaṃ karissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.39 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate Gotamo Sakyapuṅgavo /  
tam andhakāraṃ nāsento uppajjissati cakkhumā. // ApTha\_42,409.40 //

---

---

Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_42,409.41 //  
Yato ahaṃ kammaṃ taṃ chattaṃ buddhassa dhārayiṃ /  
ettantare na jānāmi setacchattaṃ adhāritaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.42 //  
Imaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
chattadhāraṇam ajjā pi vattate niccakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_42,409.43 //  
Aho me sukataṃ kammaṃ Atthadassissa tādino /  
sabbāsavaparikkhāno n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_42,409.44 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,409.45 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,409.46 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,409.47 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekachattiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekachattiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[410. Tiṇasūlakachādaniya.]

Jātijaraṇ ca maraṇaṃ paccavekkhiṃ ahaṃ tadā /  
ekato abhinikkamma pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.1 //  
Caramānūpubbena Gaṅgātīram upāgamiṃ /  
tatt'; addasāsiṃ paṭhaviṃ Gaṅgātīre supuñṇataṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.2 //  
Assamaṃ tatta māpetvā vasāmi assame ahaṃ /  
sukato caṅkamo mayhaṃ nānādiṅgaṇāyuto. // ApTha\_42,410.3 //  
Mam upenti ca vissatthā kūjanti ca manoharaṃ /  
ramamāṇo saha tehi vasāmi assame ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.4 //  
Mama assamasāmantā migarājā catukkamo /  
āsayā abhinikkhamma gajji so medinī viya. // ApTha\_42,410.5 //

[page 371]

410. Tiṇasūlakachādaniya 371

Nadite migarāje va hāso me udapajjatha /  
migarājaṃ gavesanto addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.6 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ devadevaṃ Tissaṃ lokagganāyakaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṇa pūjayiṃ nāgakesaraṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.7 //  
Uggacchantaṃ va suriyaṃ sālārājaṃ pa pupphitaṃ /  
osadhiṃ va virocantaṃ santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ: // ApTha\_42,410.8 //  
'Tava ñāṇena sabbaññū jotesi 'maṃ sadevakaṃ /  
tvaṃ hi ārādhayitvāna jātiyā parimuccare. // ApTha\_42,410.9 //  
Adassanena sabbaññū Buddhānaṃ sabbadassinaṃ /  
patantyavīcinirayaṃ rāgadosehi ophuṭā. // ApTha\_42,410.10 //  
Tava dassanam āgamma sabbaññū lokanāyaka /  
pamuccanti bhavā sabbe phusanti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.11 //  
Yadā Buddhā cakkhumantā uppajanti pabhaṅkarā /  
kilese jhāpayitvāna ālokaṃ dassayanti te.'; // ApTha\_42,410.12 //  
Kittayitvāna sambuddhaṃ Tissaṃ lokagganāyakaṃ /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṇa tiṇasūlam apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.13 //  
Mama saṅkappam aññāya Tisso lokagganāyako /

---



---

Sakāsane nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_42,410.14 //  
Yo maṃ pupphehi chādesi pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_42,410.15 //  
Pañcaviśatikkhattum so devarajjaṃ karissati /  
pañcasattatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī bhavissati // ApTha\_42,410.16 //  
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
tassa kammaṃ nissando pupphāna pūjanāya so. // ApTha\_42,410.17 //  
Sīsaṃ nhāto c'; ayaṃ poso puppham ākaṅkhate c'; ayaṃ /  
puññakammaṃ saṃyutto purato pātubhavissati. // ApTha\_42,410.18 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ icchati kāmehi taṃ taṃ pātubhavissati /  
saṅkappaṃ paripūritvā nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_42,410.19 //  
Kilesā jhāpayitvāna sampajāno patissato /  
ekāsane nisīditvā arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.20 //

[page 372]

372 Therāpadāna

Caṅkamanto nipajjanto nisinno uda vā ṭhito /  
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna viharāmi ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_42,410.21 //  
Cīvare \*piṇḍapāte ca paccaye\* sayanāsane /  
tatta me uṇatā n'; atthi buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.22 //  
So dāni patto amataṃ santaṃ padam anuttaraṃ /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_42,410.23 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,410.24 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,410.25 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,410.26 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,410.27 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Tiṇasūlakachādaniyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇasūlakachādaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[411. Madhumamsadāyaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā sūkariko aho's'; ahaṃ /  
ukkoṭakaṃ randhayitvā madhusappimhi ākiriṃ. // ApTha\_42,411.1 //  
Sannipātam ahaṃ gantvā ekaṃ pattam gahes'; ahaṃ /  
pūrayitvāna taṃ pattam bhikkhusaṅghassa dās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,411.2 //  
Yo 'ttha therataro bhikkhu niyyātesī mamaṃ tadā: /  
iminā pattapūrena labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApTha\_42,411.3 //  
Dve sampattiyo bhutvā sukkamūlena codito /  
pacchime vattamānamhi kilese jhāpayissati. // ApTha\_42,411.4 //  
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ /  
tatta bhutvā ca pitvā ca labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApTha\_42,411.5 //  
Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā pubbakammam anussariṃ /  
annapānābhivasso me abhivassati tāvade. // ApTha\_42,411.6 //  
Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
idhāpi annapānam me vassate sabbakālikam. // ApTha\_42,411.7 //

---

---

Ten'; eva maṃsadānena sandhāvitvā bhava ahaṃ /  
sabbāsava pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_42,411.8 //

[page 373]

412. Nāgapallavaka 373

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi madhudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,411.9 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,411.10 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,411.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,411.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Madhumaṃsadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Madhumaṃsadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[412. Nāgapallavaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā rājuyyāne vasāmi'; ahaṃ /  
mama assamasāmantā nisīdi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_42,412.1 //  
Nāgapallavam ādāya Buddhassa abhiropayim /  
pasannacitto sumano sugatam abhivādayim. // ApTha\_42,412.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pallavam apūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,412.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,412.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,412.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,412.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nāgapallavako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nāgapallavattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[413. Ekadīpiya.]

Parinibbutamhi sugate Siddhatthe lokanāyak /  
sadevamanusā sabbe pūjenti dipaduttamaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.1 //  
Āropite ca citake Siddhatthe lokanāyake /  
yathāsakena thāmena citaṃ pūjenti satthuno. // ApTha\_42,413.2 //  
Avidūre citakassa dīpam ujjālayim ahaṃ /  
yāva udeti suriyo dīpam me tāva ujjali. // ApTha\_42,413.3 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.4 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamaṃ Ekadīpi ti ñāyati /  
dīpasatasahassāni vyamaṃ pajjalare mama. // ApTha\_42,413.5 //

[page 374]

374 Therāpadāna

Udayanto va suriyo deho me rājate sadā /  
sabb'ābhāhi saṃrassa āloko hoti me sadā. // ApTha\_42,413.6 //  
Tirokuḍḍaṃ tiroselaṃ samatiggayha pabbataṃ /  
samantā yojanasataṃ passāmi cakkhunā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.7 //

---

---

Sattasattatikkhattuñ ca devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ /  
ekatimsakkhattuñ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.8 //  
Aṭṭhavisatikkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahoṃ; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.9 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna nibbattiṃ mātukucchiyaṃ /  
mātukucchigatassāpi akkhi me na nimīlati. // ApTha\_42,413.10 //  
Jātiyā catuvasso'; haṃ pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
aḍḍhamāse asampatte arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.11 //  
Dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visodhesiṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbe kilesā sañchinnā ekadīpass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.12 //  
Tirokuḍḍhaṃ tiroselam pabbatañ cāpi kevalam /  
samatikamma passāmi ekadīpass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.13 //  
Visamā me samā honti andhakāro na vijjati /  
nāhaṃ passāmi timiram ekadīpass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.14 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dīpam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekadīpass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,413.15 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,413.16 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,413.17 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,413.18 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Edakīpiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ekadīpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[414. Ucchaṅgapupphiya.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā ahoṃ mālīko tadā /  
ucchaṅgaṃ pūrayitvāna āgamam antarāpaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_42,414.1 //  
Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato /  
mahatā ānubhāvena niyyāti lokanāyako. // ApTha\_42,414.2 //

[page 375]

415. Yāgudāyaka 375

Disvāna lokapajjotaṃ Vipassiṃ lokatāraṇaṃ /  
pupphaṃ paggayha ucchaṅgā Buddhaseṭṭham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_42,414.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,414.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,414.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,414.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,414.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ucchaṅgapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ucchaṅgapuphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[415. Yāgudāyaka.]

Atithiṃ me gahetvāna āgacchiṃ gāmakam tadā /  
sambuṇṇa-nadikaṃ disvā saṅghārāmam upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.1 //  
Āraññakā dhūtavadā jhāyino lukhacīvarā /  
vivekābhiratā dhīrā saṅghārāme vasanti te. // ApTha\_42,415.2 //

---

---

Gati tesam upacchinnā suvimuttāna tādinaṃ /  
piṇḍāya te na gacchanti oruddhanadikā yadi. // ApTha\_42,415.3 //  
Pasannacitto sumano vedajāto katañjali /  
taṇḍulam me gahetvāna yāgudānam akās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.4 //  
Pañcannaṃ yāguṃ datvāna pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
sakakammābhiraddho 'haṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.5 //  
Maṇimayañ ca me vyamhaṃ nibbattan Tidase gaṇe /  
nāriḡaṇehi sahito modāmi vyamha-m-uttame. // ApTha\_42,415.6 //  
Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
tiṃsakkhattuṃ cakkavattī mahārajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.7 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
devaloke manusse vā anubhotvā yasam ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.8 //  
Pacchime bhava sampatte pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
saha oropite kese sabbasampattivijh'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.9 //  
Khayato vayato cāpi sammāsanto kalebaram /  
\*pure si\* kkhāpadādāne arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.10 //

[page 376]

376 Therāpadāna

Sudinnam me dānavaraṃ vānijaṃ suppayojitaṃ /  
ten'; eva yāgudānena patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.11 //  
Sokaṃ pariddavaṃ vyādhiṃ darathaṃ cittatāpanaṃ /  
nābhijānāmi uppannaṃ yāgudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.12 //  
Yāguṃ saṅghassa datvāna puññakkhette anuttare /  
pañcānisaṃse anubhom'; aho yāgu-suyiṭṭhatā. // ApTha\_42,415.13 //  
Avyādhitā rūpavatā khippaṃ dhammanisantitā /  
lābhitā annapānassa āyu pañcamakaṃ mama. // ApTha\_42,415.14 //  
Yo koci vedaṃ janayaṃ saṃghe yāguṃ \*dadey\*ya so /  
imāni pañcathānāni patigaṇheyya paṇḍito. // ApTha\_42,415.15 //  
Karaṇiyaṃ kataṃ sabbam bhavā ugghātitā mayā /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_42,415.16 //  
So haṃ vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaṃ purā puraṃ /  
namassamāno sambuddhaṃ dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.17 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi yāgudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,415.18 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,415.19 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,415.20 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,415.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Yāgudāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Yāgudāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[416. Patthodanadāyaka.]

Vanacārī pure āsiṃ satataṃ vanakammiko /  
patthodanaṃ gahetvāna kammantam agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.1 //  
Tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ sayambhum aparājitaṃ /

---

---

vanā piṇḍāya nikkhantaṃ disvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.2 //  
Parakammāyane yutto puññañ ca me na vijjati /  
ayaṃ patthodanam atthi bhoyayissām'; ahaṃ muniṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.3 //  
Patthodanaṃ gahetvāna sayambhussa adās'; ahaṃ /  
mama nijjhāyamānassa paribhuñji tadā muni. // ApTha\_42,416.4 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.5 //

[page 377]

417. Patthodanadāyaka 377

Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
tettiṃsakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī ahoṃ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.6 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sukhito yasavā homi patthodanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.7 //  
Bhavābhava saṃsaranto labhāmi amitaṃ dhanaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi patthodanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.8 //  
Nadīsotapaṭibhāgā bhogā nibbattare mama /  
parimetuṃ na sakkomi patthodanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.9 //  
Imaṃ khāda imaṃ bhūñja imamhi sayane saya /  
tenāhaṃ sukhito homi patthodanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.10 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi patthodanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,416.11 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,416.12 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,416.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,416.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Patthodanadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Patthodanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[417. Mañcadāyaka.]

Parinibbute kāruṇike Siddhatthe lokanāyake /  
vitthārike pāvācane devamānusaṃsakate. // ApTha\_42,417.1 //  
Caṇḍālo ās'; ahaṃ tatta āsandiṃpiṭṭhakārako /  
tena kammena jīvāmi tena posemi dārake. // ApTha\_42,417.2 //  
Āsandiṃ sukataṃ katvā pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
sayam eva upāgantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,417.3 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,417.4 //  
Devalokagato santo modāmi Tidasamgaṇe /  
sayanāni mahagghāni nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_42,417.5 //  
Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
asīkkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī ahoṃ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_42,417.6 //

[page 378]

378 Therāpadāna

---

---

Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sukhito yasavā homi mañcadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,417.7 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna emi ce mānusaṃ bhavaṃ /  
mahārahā su-sayanā sayam eva bhavanti me. // ApTha\_42,417.8 //  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
ajjāpi sayane kāle sayanam upatiṭṭhati. // ApTha\_42,417.9 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi mañcadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_42,417.10 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,417.11 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,417.12 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_42,417.13 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Mañcadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Mañcadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Bhaddāli Ekacchatto ca Tiṇasūlo ca Maṃsado  
Nāgapallavi\*ko Dīpi\* Ucchaṅgī Yāgudāyako  
Patthodaṇī Mañcadado gāthāyo gaṇitā v-iha  
dvesatāni ca gāthānaṃ gāthā c'; ekā taduttarīti  
Bhaddālivaggo dvācattārīso.

XLIII

[418. Sakimsammajjaka.]

Vipassino bhagavato pāṭalibodhiṃ \*uttamaṃ /  
disvā va taṃ pā\*dapaggaṃ tattha cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.1 //  
Sammajjaniṃ gaheTvāna bodhiṃ sammajji tāvade /  
sammajjitvāna taṃ bodhiṃ avandiṃ pāṭaliṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.2 //  
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
namassamāno taṃ bodhiṃ gacchiṃ \*paṭikuṭiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.3 //  
Cārīma-maggena\* gacchāmi saranto bodhiṃ uttamaṃ /  
ajagara maṃ piṭṭesi gho\*ra\*rūpo mahābalo. // ApTha\_43,418.4 //

[page 379]

419. Ekadussadāyaka 379

Āsanne me kataṃ kammaṃ phalena tosayī mamaṃ /  
kalebaram me gilati devaloke ramāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.5 //  
Anāvilaṃ mama cittaṃ vi\*suddhaṃ paṇḍaram sadā /  
sokasallaṃ\* na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ mama. // ApTha\_43,418.6 //  
Kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso ca apamāro vitacchikā /  
daddu kaṇḍu ca me n'; atthi phalaṃ sammajjanāy'; idaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.7 //  
Soko ca paridevo ca hadaye me na vijjati /  
asattam ujukaṃ cittaṃ phalaṃ sammajjanāy'; idaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.8 //  
\*Samādhisu na sajjā\*mi visuddhaṃ hoti mānasaṃ /  
yaṃ yaṃ samādhim icchāmi so so sampajjate mama. // ApTha\_43,418.9 //  
Rajaniye na rajjāmi atho dosaniyesu ca /  
mohanīye na muyhāmi phalaṃ sammajjanāy'; idaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.10 //

---

---

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam ākarim tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phalaṃ \*sammaj\*janāy'; idaṃ. // ApTha\_43,418.11 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,418.12 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,418.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,418.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sakimsammajjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sakimsammajjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[419. Ekadussadāyaka.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā āhosiṃ tiṇahāraḥ /  
tiṇahārena jīvāmi tena posemi dāraḥ. // ApTha\_43,419.1 //  
Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
tam andhakāraṃ nāsetvā uppajji lokanāyako. // ApTha\_43,419.2 //  
Sake ghare nisiditvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade: /  
buddho loke samuppanno deyyadhammo na vijjati. // ApTha\_43,419.3 //  
Idaṃ me sātakaṃ ekaṃ n'; atthi me koci dāyako /  
dukkho nirayasamphasso ropayissāmi dakkhiṇaṃ. // ApTha\_43,419.4 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
ekaṃ dussaṃ gahetvāna buddhasettḥassa dās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,419.5 //

[page 380]

380 Therāpadāna

Ekaṃ dussaṃ daditvāna ukkuṭṭhiṃ sampavattayiṃ /  
'Yadi Buddho tuvaṃ vīra tārehi maṃ mahāmuni.'; // ApTha\_43,419.6 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mama dānaṃ pakittento akā me anumodanaṃ: // ApTha\_43,419.7 //  
'Iminā ekadussena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
kappasatasahassāni vinipātaṃ na gacchasi. // ApTha\_43,419.8 //  
Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissasi /  
tettiṃsakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissasi // ApTha\_43,419.9 //  
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
devaloke manusse vā saṃsaranto tuvaṃ bhava. // ApTha\_43,419.10 //  
Rūpavā guṇasampanno anupakkantadehavā /  
akkhobhaṃ amitaṃ dussaṃ labhissasi yadicchakaṃ.'; // ApTha\_43,419.11 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho jalajuttamanāyako /  
nabhaṃ abbhuggamī vīro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_43,419.12 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi ekadussass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,419.13 //  
'Pāduddhāre pāduddhāre dussaṃ nibbattate mama /  
hetṭhā dussamhi tiṭṭhāmi uparicchadanaṃ mama. // ApTha\_43,419.14 //  
Cakkavālam upādāya sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ /  
icchamāno v'; ahaṃ aija dusseh'; acchādayeyya taṃ. // ApTha\_43,419.15 //  
Ten'; eva ekadussena saṃsaranto bhavābhava. /  
suvanṇavaṇṇo hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavābhava. // ApTha\_43,419.16 //  
Vipākaṃ ekadussassa nājjhagaṃ katthaci kkhayaṃ /

---

---

ayam me pacchimā jāti vipaccati idhāpi me. // ApTha\_43,419.17 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dussam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekadussass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,419.18 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,419.19 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,419.20 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,419.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekadussadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ekadussadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 381]

420. Ekāsanadāyaka 381

[420. Ekāsanadāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Kosiko nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā. // ApTha\_43,420.1 //  
Nārado nāma nāmena Kassapo iti maṃ vidū /  
suddhimaggaṃ gavesanto vasāmi Kosike tadā. // ApTha\_43,420.2 //  
Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho āgacchi anilañjasā. // ApTha\_43,420.3 //  
Vanagge gacchamānassa disvā raṃsiṃ mahesino /  
kaṭṭhamañcaṃ paññapetvāna ajinañ ca apatthariṃ. // ApTha\_43,420.4 //  
Āsanaṃ paññapetvāna sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
somanassaṃ pavedetvā imaṃ vacanam abravim: // ApTha\_43,420.5 //  
Sallakatto tuvaṃ vīra āturānaṃ tikicchako /  
mamaṃ rogaparetassa tikiccham dehi nāyaka. // ApTha\_43,420.6 //  
Kallaṭṭhikā ye passanti Buddhasettṭha tavam mune /  
dhuvaṃ ti siddhiṃ papponti etesaṃ jajjaro bhavo. // ApTha\_43,420.7 //  
Na me deyyaṃ tavam atthi pavattaphalabhoji 'haṃ /  
idaṃ me āsanam atthi nisida kaṭṭhamañcake. // ApTha\_43,420.8 //  
Nisidi tattha bhagavā asambhīto va kesarī /  
muhuttaṃ vītināmetvā imaṃ vacanam abravi: // ApTha\_43,420.9 //  
'Vissatṭho hohi; mā bhāyi; laddho jotiraso tayā /  
yaṃ tuyhaṃ patthitaṃ sabbaṃ paripūressati 'nāgate. // ApTha\_43,420.10 //  
Na thokaṃ taṃ kataṃ tuyhaṃ puññakkhette anuttare /  
sakkā uddharitum attā yassa cittaṃ paññitaṃ. // ApTha\_43,420.11 //  
Iminā āsanadānena cetanāpanidhīhi ca /  
kappasatasahasāni vinipātaṃ na gacchasi. // ApTha\_43,420.12 //  
Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissasi /  
āsītikkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissasi. // ApTha\_43,420.13 //

[page 382]

382 Therāpadāna

Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sabbattha sukhito hutvā saṃsāre saṃsarissasi.'; // ApTha\_43,420.14 //

---



---

Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho jalajuttamanāyako /  
nabham abbhuggamī viro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_43,420.15 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ sarathaṃ sandamānikaṃ /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etam ekāsanass'; idan phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,420.16 //  
Kānanaṃ pavisitvā pi yadā icchāmi āsanaṃ /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya pallaṅko upatiṭṭhati. // ApTha\_43,420.17 //  
Vārimajjhe gato santo yadā icchāmi āsanaṃ /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya pallaṅko upatiṭṭhati. // ApTha\_43,420.18 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattam atha mānusaṃ /  
pallaṅkā satasahassāni parivārenti maṃ sadā. // ApTha\_43,420.19 //  
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
duve kule pajjāyāmi khattiye atha brāhmaṇe // ApTha\_43,420.20 //  
ekāsaṇaṃ daditvāna puññakkhette anuttare /  
dhammapallaṅkam ādāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_43,420.21 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekāsanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,420.22 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,420.23 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,420.24 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,420.25 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekāsanadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ekāsanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[421. Sattakadambapupphiya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Kadambo nāma pabbato /  
tasmiṃ pabbatapassamhi satta Buddhā vasiṃsu te. // ApTha\_43,421.1 //  
Kadambaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā paggahetvāna añjaliṃ /  
satta mālā gahetvāna puññacittena okiriṃ. // ApTha\_43,421.2 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,421.3 //

[page 383]

422. Korāṇḍapupphiya 383

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,421.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,421.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,421.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,421.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sattakadambapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Sattakadambapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[422. Korāṇḍapupphiya.]

Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ pitupetāmahen'; ahaṃ /  
pararuhirena jīvāmi kusalaṃ me na vijjati. // ApTha\_43,422.1 //  
Mama āsayasāmantā Tisso loka\*gganāya\*ko /  
padāni tīṇi dassesi anukampāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_43,422.2 //

---

---

Akkante ca pade disvā Tissanāmassa satthuno /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_43,422.3 //  
Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā pādapapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ /  
sakoṭakaṃ gahetvāna padasetṭhe apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_43,422.4 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,422.5 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
koraṇḍavaṇṇako yeva sappabhāso bhavāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,422.6 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi padapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,422.7 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,422.8 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,422.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,422.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Koraṇḍapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Koraṇḍapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[423. Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka.]

Sucintitaṃ bhagavantaṃ lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāraññaṃ vātābādhena pīlitaṃ /  
disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā ghatamaṇḍaṃ upānayaṃ. // ApTha\_43,423.1 //

[page 384]

384 Therāpadāna

Katattā ācittā ca GaṅgāBhāgīrasī 'va 'yaṃ /  
mahāsamuddā cattāro ghatāṃ sampajjare mama. // ApTha\_43,423.2 //  
Ayañ ca paṭhavī ghorā appamānā asaṅkhiyā /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya bhavate madhusakkarā. // ApTha\_43,423.3 //  
Cātuddīpā ime rukkhā pādapā dharaṇīruhā /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya kapparukkhā bhavanti te. // ApTha\_43,423.4 //  
Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
ekapaññāsakkhattuñ ca cakkavatti aho'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_43,423.5 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ghatamaṇḍass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,423.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,423.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,423.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,423.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ghatamaṇḍadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ghatamaṇḍadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[424. Ekadhammasavaṇīya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
catusaccam pakāsento santāreti bahūjanaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.1 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpano /  
dhunanto vākaṭṭhāni gacchāmi ambare tadā. // ApTha\_43,424.2 //

---

---

Buddhaseṭṭhassa upari gantuṃ na visahāṃ'; ahaṃ /  
pakkhī va selam āsajja gamanaṃ na labhāṃ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.3 //  
Udake vomisitvāna evaṃ gacchāmi ambare /  
na me idaṃ bhūtapubbam iriyāpathavikopanaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.4 //  
Handa me taṃ gavesissam appev'; atthaṃ labheyy'; ahaṃ /  
orohanto antalikkhā saddam assosi satthuno. // ApTha\_43,424.5 //  
Sarena rajanīyena savanīyena vaggunā /  
aniccataṃ kathentassa tañ ñeva uggahiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_43,424.6 //

[page 385]

424. Ekadhammasavanīya 385

Aniccaśāñṇam uggayha agamāsiṃ mam assamaṃ /  
yāvatāyuṃ vasitvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.7 //  
Carime vattamānamhi saddhammasavanaṃ sarim /  
tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsam agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.8 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni devaloke ramim ahaṃ /  
ekapaññāsakkhattuñ ca devarajjam akārayim. // ApTha\_43,424.9 //  
Ekavīsaticcakkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahos'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.10 //  
Anubhosim sakaṃ puññaṃ sukhito 'haṃ bhavābhava /  
anussarāmi taṃ saññaṃ saṃsaranto bhavābhava /  
na koṭṭapaṭivijjhāmi nibbānam accutaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.11 //  
Pitugehe nisīditvā samaṇo bhāvitindriyo /  
kathāyaṃ paridīpento aniccaṃ vatthudāhariṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.12 //  
Aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino /  
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti tesam vūpasamo sukho. // ApTha\_43,424.13 //  
Saha gāthaṃ suṇitvāna pubbasaññāṃ anussariṃ /  
ekāsane nisīditvā arahattam apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_43,424.14 //  
Jātiyā sattavassena arahattam apāpuṇim /  
upasampādayī Buddhō dhammasavanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.15 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dhammam asuṇim tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhammasavanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,424.16 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,424.17 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,424.18 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,424.19 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekadhammasavanīyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ekadhammasavanīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[425. Sucintita.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā ahoṣim kassako tadā /  
kasikammena jīvāmi tena posemi dārake. // ApTha\_43,425.1 //

[page 386]

---

---

386 Therāpadāna

Susampannaṃ tadā khettaṃ dhaññaṃ me phalitam ahu /  
pākakāle ca sampatte evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_43,425.2 //  
Nacchannaṃ nappaṭirūpaṃ jānantassa guṇā\*gu\*ṇaṃ /  
yo 'haṃ saṅghe adavāna aggaṃ bhuñjeyya 'maṃ tadā. // ApTha\_43,425.3 //  
Ayaṃ Buddho asamasamo battiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇo /  
tato pabhāvito saṅgho puññaḷakkhetto anuttaro. // ApTha\_43,425.4 //  
Tattha dassāṃ'; ahaṃ dānaṃ navasassaṃ pure pure /  
evāhaṃ cintayitvāna haṭṭho piṇitamānaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.5 //  
Khetto dhaññaṃ āharitvā sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ /  
upasaṅkamma sambuddhaṃ lokajettaṃ naṛasabhaṃ /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde imaṃ vacanaṃ abravim: // ApTha\_43,425.6 //  
Navasassaṃ ca sampannaṃ āyāgo pi ca taṃ mune /  
anukampaṃ upādāya adhvāsehi cakkhuma. // ApTha\_43,425.7 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mamaṃ saṅkappaṃ aññaṃ imaṃ vacanaṃ abravim: // ApTha\_43,425.8 //  
Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale ttiṭṭhā /  
esa saṅgho ujubhūto pañña-sila-samāhito // ApTha\_43,425.9 //  
Yajantānaṃ manussaṃ puññaḷakkhāna pāṇinaṃ /  
karontaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dannaṃ mahapphalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.10 //  
Tasmaṃ saṅghe ca dātabbaṃ navasassaṃ tathetaraṃ /  
saṅghato uddisitvāna bhikkhū netvāna saṃ gharaṃ /  
paṭiyattaṃ ghare yaṃ te bhikkhusaṅghassa dehi tvaṃ'; // ApTha\_43,425.11 //  
Saṅghato uddisitvāna bhikkhū netvāna 'haṃ gharaṃ /  
yaṃ ghare paṭiyattaṃ me bhikkhusaṅghassa dās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.12 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṃ cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.13 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ sappabhassaṃ /  
saṭṭhiyojanaṃ ubbidhaṃ tiṃsayojanaṃ vitthataṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.14 //  
Ākiṇṇaṃ bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ nāriṅgaṃ samākulaṃ /  
tattha bhutvā pivitvā ca vasāmi Tidase ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.15 //  
Satānaṃ tiṇikkhattuṃ ca devarajjaṃ akārayim /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuṃ ca cakkavattī ahoṃ'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.16 //

[page 387]

425. Sucintita 387

Bhavābhava saṃsaranto labhāmi amitaṃ dhaṇaṃ /  
bhoge me unatā n'; atthi navasassaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.17 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etaṃ navasassaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.18 //  
Navavatthaṃ navaphalaṃ nav'; agga-rasa-bhojanaṃ /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etaṃ navasassaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.19 //  
Koseyyakambaliyyāni khomakappāsikāni ca /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etaṃ navasassaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.20 //

---

---

Dāsigaṇaṃ dāsagaṇaṃ nāriyo ca alaṅkatā /  
labhāmi . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,425.21 //  
Na maṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā pariḷāho na vijjati /  
atho cetasiṃ dukkaṃ hadaye me na vijjati. // ApTha\_43,425.22 //  
Imaṃ khāda imaṃ bhūṇja imaṃhi sayane saya /  
labhāmi . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,425.23 //  
Ayaṃ pacchimako dāni carimo vattate bhavo /  
ajjāpi deyyadhamme me phalaṃ toseti sabbadā. // ApTha\_43,425.24 //  
Navasassaṃ daditvāna saṅghe guṇavaruttame /  
atthānisaṃse anubhom'; kammānucchavike mama. // ApTha\_43,425.25 //  
Vaṇṇavā yāsavā homi mahābhogo anīṭiko /  
mahāpakkho sadā homi abhejjapariso sadā. // ApTha\_43,425.26 //  
Sabbe maṃ apacāyanti ye keci paṭhaviṃ-sitā /  
deyyadhammā ca ye keci pure pure labhāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.27 //  
Bhikkhusaṅghassa vā majjhe Buddhasettassa sammukhā /  
sabbe pi samatikkamma denti mayh'; eva dāyakā. // ApTha\_43,425.28 //  
Paṭhamaṃ navasassam hi datvā saṅghe gaṇuttame /  
imānisaṃse anubhom'; navasassass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.29 //  
Satasahass'; ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatim nābhijānāmi navasassass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,425.30 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,425.31 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,425.32 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,425.33 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sucintito thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sucintitatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 388]

388 Therāpadāna

[426. Sovaṇṇakiṅkhaniya.]

Saddhāya abhinikkamma pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
vākaṭṭharo āsiṃ tapokammam apassito. // ApTha\_43,426.1 //  
Atthadassī tu bhagavā lokajettṭho narāsabho /  
uppajji tamhi samaye tārayanto mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.2 //  
Balañ ca vata me khīṇaṃ vyādhinā paramen'; ahaṃ /  
Buddhasettṭhaṃ saritvāna puline thūpam uttamaṃ, // ApTha\_43,426.3 //  
Karitvā haṭṭhacitto 'haṃ sahasseṇa samokiriṃ /  
soṇṇakiṅkhanipupphāni uddaggamanaso ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.4 //  
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ thūpaṃ paricarim ahaṃ /  
tena cetopasādena Atthadassissa tādino // ApTha\_43,426.5 //  
Devalokagato santo labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ /  
suvaṇṇavaṇṇo tatthāsiṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.6 //  
Asītikoṭṭiyo mayhaṃ nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
sadā mayham upaṭṭhanti Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.7 //  
Saṭṭhiṃ turiyasahassāni bheriyo paṇavāni ca /

---

---

saṅkhā ca deṇḍimā tattha vaggu vadati dundubhi. // ApTha\_43,426.8 //  
Cullāsītisahassāni hatthino samalaṅkatā /  
tidhappabhinnamātaṅgā kuṅjarā saṅghihāyanā // ApTha\_43,426.9 //  
Hemajālābhisaṅchannā upaṭṭhānaṃ karonti me /  
balakāye gaje c'; eva ūnatā me na vijjati. // ApTha\_43,426.10 //  
Soṇṇakiṅkhanipupph\*ānaṃ\* vipākam anubhon'; ahaṃ /  
aṭṭhapaññāsakkhattuṅ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.11 //  
Ekasattatikkhāttuṅ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
pathavyā rajjam ekasataṃ mahiyā kārayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.12 //  
So dāni patto amatam asaṅkhatam sududdasaṃ /  
\*saṃyojan\* aparikkhīṇo n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_43,426.13 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,426.14 //

[page 389]

427. Sovaṇṇakattarika 389

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,426.15 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,426.16 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,426.17 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sovaṇṇakiṅkhanīyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sovaṇṇakiṅkhanīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[427. Sovaṇṇakattarika.]

Manobhāvanīyaṃ Buddham attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ /  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe citta-vūpasame rataṃ // ApTha\_43,427.1 //  
Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ sambuddhaṃ jhāyi-jhānarataṃ munīṃ /  
upaviṭṭhaṃ samāpannam indīvaradalappabhaṃ // ApTha\_43,427.2 //  
Alābun'; odakaṃ gayha Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upāgamiṃ /  
Buddhassa pāde dhovivā alābukam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,427.3 //  
Āṇāpesi ca sambuddho Padamuttaranāyako /  
imin'; odakam āhatvā pādāmūle ṭhapehi me. // ApTha\_43,427.4 //  
Sādhūti 'haṃ paṭissutvā satthu gāravatāya ca /  
udakaṃ lābun'; āhatvā Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upānayiṃ. // ApTha\_43,427.5 //  
Anumodi mahāvīro cittaṃ nibbāpayaṃ mamaṃ: /  
'iminā lābudānena saṅkappo te samijjhatu.'; // ApTha\_43,427.6 //  
Pannarasesu kappesu devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ /  
tiṃsatikkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_43,427.7 //  
Diva vā yadi vā rattiṃ caṅkamantassa tiṭṭhato /  
sovaṇṇaṃ kattaraṃ gayha tiṭṭhati purato mama. // ApTha\_43,427.8 //  
Buddhassa datvāna lābuṃ labhāmi soṇṇakattaraṃ /  
appakampikataṃ kāraṃ vipulaṃ hoti tādisaṃ. // ApTha\_43,427.9 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yam alābum adamaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi alābussa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_43,427.10 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,427.11 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,427.12 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_43,427.13 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sovañṇakattariko th. i. g. a-ti.

Sovañṇakattarikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 390]

390 Therāpadāna

Uddānaṃ:

Sakiṃsammajjako thero Ekadussī tath'; Āsanī

Kadamba-Koraṇḍa tadā Ghataṃ Savaniko pi ca

Sucintito Kiṅkhaniko Soṇṇa-kattariko pi ca

ekaṃ gāthāsatañ c'; ettha ekasattati-m-eva ca.

Sakiṃsammajjakavaggo tecattāriso.

XLIV

[428. Ekavihāriya.]

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /

Kassapo nāma gottena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_44,428.1 //

Nippapañco nirālambo ākāsasamamānaso /

puññatā-bahulo tādi animittarato vasī // ApTha\_44,428.2 //

Asaṅgacitto nikleso asaṃsaṭṭho kule gaṇe /

mahākāruṇiko vīro vinayopāyakovido. // ApTha\_44,428.3 //

Uyyutto parakiccesu vinayanto sadevake /

nibbānagamaṇaṃ maggaṃ gatipaṅkavisosanaṃ // ApTha\_44,428.4 //

Amataṃ param-assādaṃ jarāmaccunivāraṇaṃ /

mahāparisamajjhe so nisinno lokatāraṇo. // ApTha\_44,428.5 //

Karavīkarudo nātho brahmaghoso Tathāgato /

uddharanto mahāduggā vippanaṭṭhe anāyake. // ApTha\_44,428.6 //

Desento virajaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭho me lokanāyako /

tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāhaṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_44,428.7 //

Pabbajitvā tadā vāhaṃ cintento jinasāsaṇaṃ /

ekako pavane ramme vasiṃ saṃsaggapīḷito. // ApTha\_44,428.8 //

Savkāyaūpakaṭṭho me hetubhūto mam āgami /

manaso vūpakaṭṭhassa saṃsaggabhayadassino. // ApTha\_44,428.9 //

[page 391]

429. Ekasaṅkhiya 391

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,428.10 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,428.11 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,428.12 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekavihāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Ekavihāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[429. Ekasaṅkhiya.]

Vipassino bhagavato mahābodhimaho ahū /

---

---

mahājanā samāgama pūjenti bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.1 //  
Na hi taṃ orakaṃ maññe Buddhaseṭṭho bhavissati /  
yassāyam edisā bodhi pūjanīyā va satthuno. // ApTha\_44,429.2 //  
Tato saṅkhaṃ gahetvāna bodhirukkhaṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ /  
dhamento sabbadivasaṃ avandiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.3 //  
Āsannake kataṃ kammaṃ devalokaṃ a\*pāpayiṃ\* /  
kalebaraṃ me patitaṃ devaloke ramāṃ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.4 //  
Saṭṭhituriyasahassāni tuṭṭhahaṭṭhapamoditā /  
sadā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhanti Buddhapūjāy'; idam phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.5 //  
Ekasattat'; ime kappe rājā āsi Sudassano /  
cāturanto vijitāvī \*jambūsaṅḍa\*ssa issaro. // ApTha\_44,429.6 //  
Tato aṅgasatā turyā parivārenti maṃ sadā /  
anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ upaṭṭhānass'; idam phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.7 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
mātukucchigatassāpi vajjare bheriyo sadā. // ApTha\_44,429.8 //  
Upaṭṭhahitvā \*sambuddhaṃ\* anubhotvāna sampadā /  
sivaṃ sukheṃ amatāṃ patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.9 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idam phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,429.10 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,429.11 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,429.12 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,429.13 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekasaṅkhiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekasaṅkhiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 392]

392 Therāpadāna

[430. Pāṭihīrasaṅḅaka.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
vasīsatasaḥassehi nagaraṃ pāvisī tadā. // ApTha\_44,430.1 //  
Nagaraṃ pavisantassa upasantassa tādino /  
ratanāni panādiṃsu nigghoso āsi tāvade. // ApTha\_44,430.2 //  
Buddhassa ānubhāvena bherivajjanaghaṭṭitā /  
sayam vīṇā pavajjanti Buddhassa pavisato puram. // ApTha\_44,430.3 //  
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ namassāmi Padumuttaraṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
pāṭihīraṅ ca passivā tattha cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_44,430.4 //  
Aho Buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā /  
acetanā pi turiyā sayam eva pavajjare. // ApTha\_44,430.5 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ saṅḅaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhasaṅḅāy'; idam phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,430.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,430.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,430.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,430.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Pāṭihīrasaṅḅako thero i. g. a-ti.

---



---

Pāṭihīrasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[431. Nāṇathavika.]

Kanikāraṃ va jalitaṃ dīparukkhaṃ va jotitaṃ /  
kañcanaṃ va virocantaṃ addasaṃ dipaduttamaṃ. // ApTha\_44,431.1 //  
Kamaṇḍaluṃ ṭhapetvāna vā\* kacīrañ ca kuṇḍikaṃ\* /  
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā buddhaseṭṭhaṃ thaviṃ ahaṃ: // ApTha\_44,431.2 //  
'Tam andhakāraṃ vidhamaṃ mohajālaṃ samākulaṃ /  
ñāṇalokaṃ dassayitvā nittiṇṇo 'si mahāmuni. // ApTha\_44,431.3 //  
Samuddharasi 'maṃ lokaṃ sabbāvantaṃ a\*nuttaraṃ /  
ñāṇe te upamā n'; atthi\* yāvata ca gato gati. // ApTha\_44,431.4 //  
Tena ñāṇena sabbaññū iti bhotvā pavuccati /  
vandāmi taṃ mahāvīra sabbaññūtaṃ anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_44,431.5 //

[page 393]

432. Ucchukaṇḍika 393

Satasahassee ito kappe Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ thaviṃ ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ñāṇatthavanāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,431.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,431.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,431.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,431.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ñāṇathaviko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ñāṇathavikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[432. Ucchukaṇḍika.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā dvārapālo ahoṃ; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. // ApTha\_44,432.1 //  
Ucchukaṇḍikaṃ ādāya buddhaseṭṭhassa'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano Vipassissa mahesino. // ApTha\_44,432.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ ucchum adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ucchukaṇḍassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,432.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,432.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,432.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,432.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ucchukaṇḍiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ucchukaṇḍikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[433. Kalambadāyaka.]

Romaso nāma sambuddho vasati pabbatantare /  
kalambaṃ tassa pādāsīṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_44,433.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kalambassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,433.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,433.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,433.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,433.5 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kalambadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kalambadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 394]

394 Therāpadāna

[434. Ambāṭaka.]

Pavane Bu\*ddhaṃ disvāna sa\*yambhuṃ aparājitaṃ /  
ambāṭakaṃ gahetvāna sayambhussa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_44,434.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,434.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,434.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,434.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,434.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ambāṭako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ambāṭakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[435. Harīṭakadāyaka.]

Harīṭakaṃ āmalakaṃ amba-jambu-vibhīṭakaṃ /  
kolaṃ bhallāṭakaṃ bellaṃ sayam ev'; āharām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_44,435.1 //  
Disvāna pabbhāragataṃ jhāyīṃ jhānarataṃ muniṃ /  
ābādheṇa paṭīlentaṃ adutiyaṃ mahāmuniṃ. // ApTha\_44,435.2 //  
Harīṭakaṃ gahetvāna sayambhussa adās ahaṃ /  
khādamattamhi bhesajje vyādhi passambhi tāvade. // ApTha\_44,435.3 //  
Pahīnadaratho Buddho anumodaniyaṃ akā: /  
'Bhesajjadānen'; iminā vyādhivupasamena ca // ApTha\_44,435.4 //  
Devabhūto manusso vā jāto vā aññajātiyā /  
sabbattha sukhito hohi mā ca te vyādhi āgamā.'; // ApTha\_44,435.5 //  
Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho sayambhu aparājito /  
nabhaṃ abhuggamī vīro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApTha\_44,435.6 //  
Yato harīṭakam adaṃ sayambhussa mahesino /  
imaṃ jātiṃ upādāya vyādhi me n'; upapajjatha. // ApTha\_44,435.7 //  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
tisso vijjā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_44,435.8 //  
Catunavute ito kappe bhesajjam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhesajjassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,435.9 //

[page 395]

436. Ambapiṇḍiya 395

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,435.10 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,435.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,435.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Harīṭakadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Harīṭakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[436. Ambapiṇḍiya.]

Hatthirājā tadā āsiṃ ṭsādanto urūlhavo /  
vicaranto brahmārañṇe addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_44,436.1 //  
Ambapiṇḍiṃ gahetvāna adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ /  
paṭiṅgaṃhi mahāvīro Siddhattho lokanāyako. // ApTha\_44,436.2 //  
Mamaṃ nijjhāyamānassa paribhuñji tadā jino /  
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tusitam upapajji'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_44,436.3 //  
Tato ahaṃ cavitvāna cakkavatti aho's'; ahaṃ /  
eten'; eva upāyena an\*ubhutvāna\* sampadā // ApTha\_44,436.4 //  
pa\*dhānaṃ pahitatto 'haṃ upasanto nirūpadhi /  
sabbāsava pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_44,436.5 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,436.6 //  
Kilesa . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,436.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,436.8 //  
Paṭisambhida . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,436.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ambapiṇḍiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ambapiṇḍiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[437. Jambuphaliya.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
piṇḍāya vicarantassa dhārato uttamaṃ yasaṃ // ApTha\_44,437.1 //  
Aggaphalaṃ gahetvāna vippasannena cetasā /  
dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_44,437.2 //  
Tena kammaṃ dipadinda lokajeṭṭha narāsabha /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_44,437.3 //

[page 396]

396 Therāpadāna

Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi aggadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_44,437.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,437.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,437.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_44,437.7 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Jambuphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Jambuphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Thero-Ekavihārī ca Saṅkhiko Pāṭihīrako  
Thaviko Uccukaṇḍī ca Kalamb'; Ambāṭakapadā  
Harīṭak'; Ambapiṇḍī ca Jambudo dasamo yati  
chalāsītiṃ ca gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvihīti.  
Ekavihārīvaggo catucattāriso.

XLV

---

---

[438. Vibhīṭakamiñjiya.]

Kakusandho mahāvīro sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
gaṇamhā vupakaṭṭho so agamāsi vanantaram. // ApTha\_45,438.1 //  
Bījabijam gahetvāna latāya āvuṇim aham /  
bhagavā ca tamhi samaye jhāyate pabbatantare. // ApTha\_45,438.2 //  
Disvān'; aham devadevaṃ vipasannena cetasā /  
dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa bījabijam \*padās'; aham\* // ApTha\_45,438.3 //  
Imasmiṃ űeva kappasmiṃ yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bījabijass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_45,438.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,438.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,438.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,438.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vibhīṭakamiñjiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Vibhīṭakamiñjiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 397]

439. Koladāyaka 397

[439. Koladāyaka.]

Ajīnena nivattho 'ham vākacīradharo tadā /  
khāribhāram haritvāna kolam āharim assamaṃ. // ApTha\_45,439.1 //  
Tamhi kāle Sikhī buddho eko adutiyo ahū /  
mam assamaṃ upagacchi jotento sabbakālikam. // ApTha\_45,439.2 //  
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā vanditvāna ca subbataṃ /  
ubho hatthehi paggayha kolaṃ Buddhass'; adās'; aham. // ApTha\_45,439.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi koladānass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_45,439.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,439.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,439.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,439.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Koladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Koladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[440. Billaphaliya.]

Candabhāgānadīre assamo sukato mama /  
belurukkhehi ākiṇṇo nānādumanisevito. // ApTha\_45,440.1 //  
Sugandham beluvaṃ disvā Buddhaseṭṭham anussariṃ /  
khāribhāram pūrayitvā tuṭṭho saṃviggamānaso // ApTha\_45,440.2 //  
Kakusandham upāgamma billapakkaṃ adās'; aham /  
puññakkhattassa vīrassa vipasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_45,440.3 //  
Imasmiṃ yeva kappasmiṃ yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalam. // ApTha\_45,440.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,440.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,440.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,440.7 //

---

---

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Billaphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Billaphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 398]

398 Therāpadāna

[441. Bhallātakadāyaka.]

Suvannavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇaṃ /  
pavanaggena gacchantaṃ sālārājaṃ va \*phullitaṃ // ApTha\_45,441.1 //  
Tiṇṭharaṃ pañ\*ñāpetvā Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ ayāc'; ahaṃ: /  
anukampatu maṃ Buddho bhikkhaṃ icchāmi dātuye. // ApTha\_45,441.2 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko Atthadassī mahāyaso /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya oruhi mama assame. // ApTha\_45,441.3 //  
Oruhhitvāna sambuddho n\*isīdi paṇṇasanthare /  
bhallā\*takaṃ gahetvāna Buddhaseṭṭhass'; adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_45,441.4 //  
Mama nijjhāyamānassa paribhuṅgi tadā jino /  
tatha cittaṃ pasādetvā abhivaṇṇitaṃ tadā jinaṃ. // ApTha\_45,441.5 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ phalaṃ adaditaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,441.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,441.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,441.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,441.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bhallātakadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Bhallātakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[442. Utuḷhipupphiya.]

Nigrodhe haritobhāse saṃvirūḷhamhi pādape /  
utuḷhimālaṃ paggayha bodhiyā abhiropayaṃ. // ApTha\_45,442.1 //  
Imasmaṃ yeva kappamhi yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bodhipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,442.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,442.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,442.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,442.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Utuḷhipupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Utuḷhipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 399]

444. Sīhāsanika 399

[443. Ambāṭakiya.]

Supupphitaṃ sālavanam ogayha Vessabhū muni /  
nisīdi giriduggesu abhijāto va kesarī. // ApTha\_45,443.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano ambāṭakam apūjayaṃ /  
puññakkhettaṃ mahāvīraṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_45,443.2 //

---

---

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,443.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,443.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,443.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,443.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ambātakiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ambātakiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[444. Sīhāsanika.]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato sabbabhūtahitesino /  
pasannacitto sumano sīhāsanam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_45,444.1 //  
Devaloke manusse vā yattha yattha vasām'; ahaṃ /  
labhāmi vipulaṃ vyamaṃ sīhāsanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_45,444.2 //  
Sovaṇṇamayā rūpimayā lohitaṅkamayā bahū /  
maṇimayā ca pallaṅkā nibbattanti mamaṃ sadā. // ApTha\_45,444.3 //  
Bodhiyā āsanaṃ katvā jalajuttamanāmino /  
ucce kule pajāyāmi aho dhammasudhammatā. // ApTha\_45,444.4 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe sīhāsanam akās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi sīhāsanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,444.5 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,444.6 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,444.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,444.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sīhāsaniko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sīhāsanikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 400]

400 Therāpadāna

[445. Pādapiṭhiya.]

Sumedho nāma sambuddho aggo kāruṅiko muni /  
tārayivā bahū satte nibbuto so mahāyaso. // ApTha\_45,445.1 //  
Sīhāsanassa \*sā\*mantā Sumedhassa mahesino /  
pasannacitto sumano pādapiṭham akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_45,445.2 //  
Kativāna kusalaṃ kammaṃ sukhapākaṃ sukhindriyaṃ /  
puññakammaṃ \*sam\*yutto Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_45,445.3 //  
Tattha me vasamānassa puññakammaṃ samaṅgino /  
pādāni uddharantassa soṇṇapiṭhā bhavanti me. // ApTha\_45,445.4 //  
Lābhā tesam suladdhaṃ te ye labhanti upassutiṃ /  
nibbuta kāraṃ katvāna labhanti vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApTha\_45,445.5 //  
Mayāpi sukataṃ kammaṃ vānijaṃ suppayojitaṃ /  
pādapiṭhaṃ karivāna soṇṇapiṭhaṃ labhām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_45,445.6 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ disaṃ pakkamāmi kenaci paccayen'; ahaṃ /  
soṇṇapiṭhe akkamāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,445.7 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pādapiṭhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,445.8 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,445.9 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,445.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,445.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pādapīṭhiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pādapīṭhiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[446. Vedikāraka.]

Padumuttarabuddhassa bodhiyā pāda-m-uttame /  
vediyaṃ sukataṃ katvā sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādiyim. // ApTha\_45,446.1 //  
\*Atholārāṇi\* bhaṇḍāni katāni akatāni ca /  
antalikkhā pavassanti vedikāya-m-idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,446.2 //  
Ubhato byūḷhasaṅgāme pakkhandanto bhayānake /  
bhayabheravaṃ na passāmi vedikāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,446.3 //

[page 401]

447. Bodhighariya 401

Mama saṅkappam aññāya vyamhaṃ nibbattate subhaṃ /  
sayanāni mahagghāni vedikāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,446.4 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ vedikam akārayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vedikāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,446.5 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,446.6 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,446.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,446.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vedikārako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vedikārakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[447. Bodhighariya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato dipadindassa tādino /  
pasannacitto sumano bodhigharam akārayim. // ApTha\_45,447.1 //  
Tusitaṃ upapanno 'mhi vasāmi ratane ghare /  
na me sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā vāto gatte na samphuse. // ApTha\_45,447.2 //  
Pañcasatṭhimh'; ito kappe cakkavattī aho's'; ahaṃ /  
Kāsikaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Vissakammena māpitaṃ // ApTha\_45,447.3 //  
dasayojana-āyāmaṃ aṭṭhaya-jana-vitthataṃ /  
na tamhi nagare atthi kaṭṭhaṃ vallī ca mattikā. // ApTha\_45,447.4 //  
Tiriyaṃ yojanaṃ āsi addhaya-jana-vitthataṃ /  
Maṅgalo nāma pāsādo Vissakammena māpito. // ApTha\_45,447.5 //  
Cullāsītisahassāni thambhā sovaṇṇayā ahuṃ /  
maṇimayā ca niyyuhā chadanaṃ rūpiyaṃ ahū. // ApTha\_45,447.6 //  
Sabbasovaṇṇayaṃ gharaṃ Vissakammena māpitaṃ /  
ajjhāvutthaṃ mayā etaṃ gharadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,447.7 //  
Te sabbe anubhotvāna devamānusake bhava /  
ajja patto 'mhi nibbānaṃ santipadam anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_45,447.8 //  
Catunavute ito kappe bodhigharam akārayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi gharadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_45,447.9 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,447.10 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,447.11 //

[page 402]

402 Therāpadāna

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_45,447.12 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Bodhighariyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Bodhighariyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Vibhītakī Kolaphalī Billa-Bhallāṭaka-ppadā

Nigrodh'; Ambātakī c'; eva Āsanī Pādapiṭhako

Vediko Bodhighariko gāthāyo gaṇitā-v-iha

ekūnāsītikā sabbā asmiṃ vagge pakittitā.

Vibhītakivaggo pañcacattāriso.

XLVI

[448. Jagatidāyaka.]

Dhammadassissa munino bodhiyā pāda-m-uttame /

pasannacitto sumano jagatiṃ kārayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_46,448.1 //

Darito pabbatato vā rukkhato patito ahaṃ /

cuto patiṭṭhaṃ labhāmi jagatiyā idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,448.2 //

Na me corā pasahanti nātimaññati khattiyo /

sabbāmitte 'tikamāmi jagatiyā idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,448.3 //

Yaṃ yaṃ yon'; upapajjāmi devattam atha mānusam /

sabbattha pūjito homi jagatiyā idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,448.4 //

Atthārase kappasate jagatiṃ kārayim ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi jagatidānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,448.5 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,448.6 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,448.7 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,448.8 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Jagatidāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Jagatidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 403]

449. Morahatthiya 403

[449. Morahatthiya.]

Morahatthaṃ gahetvāna upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /

pasannacitto sumano morahattham adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_46,449.1 //

Iminā morahatthena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /

nibbanti me tayo aggī labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApTha\_46,449.2 //

Aho Buddhā aho dhammā aho no satthu sampadā /

datvān'; ahaṃ morahatthaṃ labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApTha\_46,449.3 //

Tivaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /

---



---

sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_46,449.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi morahatthass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,449.5 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,449.6 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,449.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,449.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Morahatthiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Morahatthiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[450. Sīhāsanavījanīya.]

Tissassāhaṃ bhagavato bodhirukkham a\*vandi 'haṃ\* /  
paggayha vījanaṃ tattha sīhāsanam avīj'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_46,450.1 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe sīhāsanam avīj'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vījanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,450.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,450.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,450.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,450.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sīhāsanavījanīyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Sīhāsanavījanīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 404]

404 Therāpadāna

[451. Tiṇukkadhāriya.]

Padumuttarassa Buddhassa bodhiyā pāda-v-uttame /  
pasannacitto sumano tayo ukke adhārayiṃ. // ApTha\_46,451.1 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yo 'haṃ ukkam adhārayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ukkadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,451.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,451.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,451.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,451.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tiṇukkadhāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇukkadhāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[452. Akkamanadāyaka.]

Kakusandhassa munino brāhmaṇassa vusīmato /  
divāvihāraṃ vajato akkamanam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_46,452.1 //  
Imasmiṃ yeva kappasmiṃ yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi akkamanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,452.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,452.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,452.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,452.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Akkamanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Akkamanadāyakattherassa {apadanaṃ} samattaṃ.

---

---

[453. Vanakoraṇḍiya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
vanakoraṇḍam ādāya Buddhassa abhiropayim. // ApTha\_46,453.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,453.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,453.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,453.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,453.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vanakoraṇḍiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Vanakoraṇḍiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 405]

454. Ekachattiya 405

[454. Ekachattiya.]

Aṅgārajātā puthuvī kukkulānugatā mahī /  
Padumuttaro bhagavā abbhokāsamhi caṅkama. // ApTha\_46,454.1 //  
Paṇḍaram chattaṃ ādāya addhānaṃ paṭipajj'; ahaṃ /  
tattha disvāna sambuddhaṃ vitti me upapajjatha. // ApTha\_46,454.2 //  
Maṛicivopphuṭā bhūmi aṅgārā va mahī ayaṃ /  
upavāyanti mahāvātā sarīrass'; ānukhepanā // ApTha\_46,454.3 //  
Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ viharanti; vātātapanivāraṇaṃ /  
patigaṇha imaṃ chattaṃ phassayissāmi nibbutim. // ApTha\_46,454.4 //  
Anukampako karuṇiko Padumuttaro mahāyaso /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya patigaṇhi tadā jino. // ApTha\_46,454.5 //  
Tiṃsakappāni devindo devarajjam akārayim /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñ ca cakkavatti aho's'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_46,454.6 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇahāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
anubhomi sakaṃ kammaṃ pubbe sukataṃ attano. // ApTha\_46,454.7 //  
Ayaṃ me pacchimā jāti carimo vattate bhavo /  
ajjāpi setacchattaṃ me sabbakālaṃ dhariyati. // ApTha\_46,454.8 //  
Satasahasse ito kappe yaṃ chattaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi chattaḍānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,454.9 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,454.10 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,454.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,454.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ekachattiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekachattiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[445. Jātipupphiya.]

Parinibbute bhagavati Padumuttare mahāyase /  
pupphaṃ caṅgoṭake katvā sarīram abhiropayim. // ApTha\_46,455.1 //  
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Nimmānam aḡamās'; ahaṃ /  
devalokagato santo puññakammaṃ sarām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_46,455.2 //

---

---

[page 406]

406 Therāpadāna

Ambarā pupphavasso me sabbakālam pavassati /  
saṃsarāmi manusse ce rājā homi mahāyaso. // ApTha\_46,455.3 //  
Tahiṃ kusumavasso me abhivassati sabbadā /  
tāy'; eva pupphapūjāya vāhasā sabbadassino. // ApTha\_46,455.4 //  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
ajjāpi pupphavasso me abhivassati sabbadā. // ApTha\_46,455.5 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dehapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,455.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,455.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,455.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,455.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Jātipupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Jātipupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[456. Sattipaṇṇiya.]

Niharante saṃramhi vajjamānāsu bherisu /  
pasannacitto sumano sattipuppham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_46,456.1 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dehapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,456.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,456.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,456.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,456.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā sattipaṇṇiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sattipaṇṇiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[457. Gandhapūjaka.]

Citesu kiramānesu nānāgandhe samāgate /  
pasannacitto sumano gandhamuṭṭhim apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_46,457.1 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe citakaṃ yaṃ apūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi citapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_46,457.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,457.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,457.4 //

[page 407]

458. Sālakusumiya 407

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_46,457.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Gandhapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Gandhapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Jagatī Morahattī ca Āsanī Ukkadhārako  
Akkamī Vanakoraṇḍī Chattado Jātipūjako  
Sattipaṇṇī ca yo thero dasamo Gandhapūjako

---

---

sattasaṭṭhī ca gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.

Jagatidāyakavaggo chacattāṛso.

XLVII

[458. Sālakusumiya.]

Parinibbute bhagavati jalajuttamanāmake /

āropitamhi citake sālappuppham apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_47,458.1 //

Satassahassee ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi citapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,458.2 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,458.3 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,458.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,458.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sālakusumiyo th. i. g. a-ti.

Sālakusumiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[459. Citapūjaka.]

Jhāyamānassa bhagavato Sikhino lokabandhuno /

aṭṭhacampakapupphāni citakam abhiropayim. // ApTha\_47,459.1 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ puppham abhiropayim /

duggataṃ nābhijānāmi citapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,459.2 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,459.3 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,459.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,459.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Citapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.

Citapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 408]

408 Therāpadāna

[460. Citakanibbāpaka.]

Ḍayhamāne sarīramhi Vessabhussa mahesino /

gandhodakaṃ gahetvāna citaṃ nibbāpayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_47,460.1 //

Ekatiṃse ito kappe citaṃ nibbāpayim ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi gandhodakass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,460.2 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,460.3 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,460.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,460.5 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Citakanibbāpako th. i. g. a-ti.

Citakanibbāpakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[461. Setudāyaka.]

Vipassino bhagavato caṅkamantassa sammukhā /

pasannacitto sumano setuṃ kārāpayim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_47,461.1 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ setuṃ kārāyim ahaṃ. /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi setudānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,461.2 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,461.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,461.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,461.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Setudāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Setudāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[462. Sumanatālavanṭiya.]

Siddhatthassa bhagavato tālavaṇṭam adās'; ahaṃ /  
sumanehi paṭicchannaṃ dhārayāmi mahāyasaṃ. // ApTha\_47,462.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe tālavaṇṭam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tālavaṇṭass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,462.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,462.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,462.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,462.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sumanatālavanṭiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Sumanatālavanṭiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 409]

464. Labujadāyaka 409

[463. Avataphaliya.]

Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā sayambhū aparājito /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho gocarāyābhinikkhami // ApTha\_47,463.1 //  
Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano adāsīm avataṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,463.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,463.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,463.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,463.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,463.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Avataphaliyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Avataphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[464. Labujadāyaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ gacchantam anilañjase. // ApTha\_47,464.1 //  
Labujaphalam ādāya Buddhasethass'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
ākāse va ṭhito santo patigaṇhi mahāyaso /  
vittiṃ sañjanano mayhaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho. // ApTha\_47,464.2 //  
Phalaṃ Buddhassa datvāna vippasanna cetasā /  
adhigacchiṃ tadā pūtiṃ vipulaṃ sukham uttamaṃ /  
uppajjate 'va ratanaṃ nibbattassa yaṃ yaṃ. // ApTha\_47,464.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,464.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,464.5 //

---

---

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,464.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,464.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Labujadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Labujadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 410]  
410 Therāpadāna

[465. Pilakkhuphaladāyaka.]  
Vanante Buddhaṃ disvāna Atthadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano pilakkhussa phalaṃ adaṃ. // ApTha\_47,465.1 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ phalam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,465.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,465.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,465.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,465.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pilakkhuphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Pilakkhuphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[466. Sayampaṭibhāniya.]  
Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃ va devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.1 //  
Tam andhakāraṃ nāsetvā santāretvā bahūjanaṃ /  
ñāṇālokena jotentaṃ ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.2 //  
Vasītasahasseehi niyyantan lokanāyakaṃ /  
uddharantaṃ bahū satte ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.3 //  
Āhanantaṃ dhammabheriṃ maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe /  
sīhanādaṃ vinādantaṃ ko disvā na ppassīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.4 //  
Yāvatā brahmalokato āgantvāna sabrahmakā /  
pucchanti nipuṇe pañhe ko disvā na ppassīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.5 //  
Yass'; añjaliṃ karitvāna āyācanti sadevakā /  
tena puññaṃ anubhonti ko disvā na ppassīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.6 //  
Sabbe janā samāgantvā sampavārenti cakkhumaṃ /  
na vikampati ajjhiṭṭho ko disvā na ppassīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.7 //  
Nagaraṃ pavisato yassa ra\*va\*n̄te \*bheriyo bahū /  
vinadanti\* anugajjā ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.8 //  
Vīthiyā gacchato yassa sabbābhā jotate sadā /  
abbhūṇṇatā samā honti ko disvā na ppassīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.9 //

[page 411]  
467. Nimitavyākaraṇīya 411  
Vyāharante ca Buddhassa cakkavālamhi suyyati /  
sabbe satte viññāpeti ko disvā nappasīdati? // ApTha\_47,466.10 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ Buddhaṃ abhikittayaṃ /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittannāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,466.11 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,466.12 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,466.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,466.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sayappaṭibhāniyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Sayappaṭibhāniyātherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[467. Nimitavyākaraṇīya.]

Ajjhogahetvā Himavaṃ mante vācem'; ahaṃ tadā /  
catupaññāsasahassāni sissā mayham upaṭṭhahum. // ApTha\_47,467.1 //  
Adhītā vedagū sabbe chalaṅge pāramiṅgatā /  
sakavijjāh'; upatthaddhā Himavante vasanti te. // ApTha\_47,467.2 //  
Cavitvā Tusitākāyā devaputto mahāyaso /  
uppajji mātukucchimiṃ sampajāno paṭissato. // ApTha\_47,467.3 //  
Sambuddhe upapajante dasasahassī pakampatha /  
andhā cakkhum alattaṃsu uppajjantamhi nāyake. // ApTha\_47,467.4 //  
Chabbikāraṃ pakampittha kevalā vasudhā ayaṃ /  
nigghosasaddaṃ sutvāna ubbijjimsu mahājanā. // ApTha\_47,467.5 //  
Sabbe janā samāgamma āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ /  
'vasudhāyaṃ pakampittha kiṃ vipāko bhavissati?'; // ApTha\_47,467.6 //  
Avacāsi tadā tesāṃ, mā bhetha n'; atthi vo bhayaṃ /  
vissatthā hotha sabbe pi, uppādo 'yaṃ sukhatthiko. // ApTha\_47,467.7 //  
Aṭṭhahetuhi samphassa vasudhāyaṃ pakampati /  
tathā nimitā dissanti obhāso vipulo mahā. // ApTha\_47,467.8 //  
Asaṃsayam Buddhasettaṃ uppajjissati cakkhumā /  
saññāpetvāna janataṃ pañcasīle katham'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_47,467.9 //

[page 412]

412 Therāpadāna

Sutvāna pañcasīlāni Buddhuppādañ ca dullabhaṃ /  
ubbegajātā sumanā tuṭṭhahattā āsiṃsu te. // ApTha\_47,467.10 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ nimittaṃ viyākariṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vyākaraṇāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_47,467.11 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,467.12 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,467.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_47,467.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Nimitavyākaraṇīyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Nimitavyākaraṇīyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Sālapupphī ca yo thero Pūjā Nibbāpako pi ca  
Setudo Tālavaṇṭī ca Avaṭaṃ-Labuja-ppado.  
Pilakkhu Paṭibhānī ca Veyyakaraṇako dijo  
dvesatañ c'; eva gāthāyo gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.  
Sālapupphiyavaggo sattacattāro.  
XLVIII

---

---

[468. Naḷamāliya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddham ahuṭiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
pavanaggena gacchantaṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_48,468.1 //  
\*Naḷamālaṃ gahetvāna nikkhamanto va tāvade /  
tattḥ'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ aṇāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_48,468.2 //  
Pasannacitto sumano naḷamālaṃ apūjayaṃ /  
dakkhiṇeyyaṃ mahāvīraṃ sabbalokānukampakaṃ.\* // ApTha\_48,468.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhiropayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,468.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,468.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,468.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,468.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Naḷamāliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Naḷamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 413]

469. Maṇipūjaka 413

[469. Maṇipūjaka.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho gacchate anilaṅjase. // ApTha\_48,469.1 //  
Avidūre Himavato mahājātassaro ahū /  
tāttha me bhavanaṃ āsi puññakammaṃ \*saṃ\*yutaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.2 //  
Bhavanā abhinikkamma addasaṃ lokanāsaṇaṃ /  
indīvaraṃ va jalitaṃ ādittaṃ va hutāsaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.3 //  
Vicīnaṃ nāddasaṃ pupphaṃ pūjayaṃ ti nāyakaṃ /  
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā avandiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.4 //  
Mama sīse maṇiṃ gayha pūjayaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
imāya maṇipūjāya vipāko \*hotu bhadda\*ko. // ApTha\_48,469.5 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū ahuṭiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
antalikkhe ṭhito satthā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_48,469.6 //  
'So te ijjhātu saṅkappo labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ /  
imāya maṇipūjāya anubhoḥi mahāyasaṃ.'; // ApTha\_48,469.7 //  
Idaṃ \*vatvāna\* bhagavā jalajuttamanāmako /  
agamāsi Buddhaseṭṭho yattha cittaṃ paṇiṇitaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.8 //  
Saṭṭhikappāni devindo devarajjam akārayaṃ /  
anekasatakkhattuṅ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.9 //  
Pubbakammaṃ sarantassa devabhūṭassa me sato /  
maṇi nibbattate mayhaṃ ālokakaraṇo mama. // ApTha\_48,469.10 //  
Chalāsītisahassāni nariyo me pariggahā /  
vicittavattābharaṇā āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalā // ApTha\_48,469.11 //  
Alārapamhā hasulā susoñṇā tanumajjihimā /  
parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ maṇipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.12 //  
Sovaṇṇamayā maṇimayā lohitaṅkamayā tathā /

---



---

bhaṇḍā katākatā bhonti yadicchāya pilandhanā. // ApTha\_48,469.13 //  
Kūṭāgārā guhā rammā sayanañ ca mahārahaṃ /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.14 //  
Lābhā tesam suladdhaṃ va ye labhanti upassutiṃ /  
puññakkhettaṃ manussānam osadhaṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.15 //

[page 414]

414 Therāpadāna

Mayham pi sukataṃ kammaṃ yo 'haṃ addakki nāyakaṃ /  
vinipātā pamutto 'mhi patto ca acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.16 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
samantā sattaratanā āloko hoti me sadā. // ApTha\_48,469.17 //  
Tāy'; eva maṇipūjāya anubhotvāna sampadā /  
ñāṇāloko mayā diṭṭho patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.18 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ maṇim abhipūjayuṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi maṇipūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,469.19 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,469.20 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,469.21 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,469.22 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Maṇipūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Maṇipūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[470. Ukkāsatika.]

Kosiko nāma bhagavā Cittakuṭe vasī tadā /  
jhāyī jhānarato Buddho vivekābhirato muni. // ApTha\_48,470.1 //  
Ajjhogahetvā Himavantaṃ nārīgaṇapurakkhato /  
addasaṃ Kosikaṃ Buddhaṃ puṇṇamāse va candimaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.2 //  
Ukkāsate gahetvāna parivāres'; ahaṃ tadā /  
sattarattindivaṃ ṭhatvā aṭṭhamena agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.3 //  
\*Vuṭṭhi\*taṃ Kosikaṃ Buddhaṃ sayambhum aparājitaṃ /  
pasannacitto vanditvā ekaṃ bhikkhaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.4 //  
Tena kammaṃ dipadindaṃ lokajāṭṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
uppajjīṃ Tusite kāye ekabhikkhass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.5 //  
Divasañ c'; eva rattiñ ca āloko hoti me sadā /  
samantā yojanasataṃ obhāsena pharām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.6 //  
Pañcapaññāsakappamhi cakkavattī ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
cāturanto vijitā\*vi\* jambusaṇḍassa issaro. // ApTha\_48,470.7 //  
Tadā me nagaraṃ āsi iddhaṃ phitaṃ sunimmitaṃ /  
tiṃsayojana-āyāmaṃ vitthārena ca vīsati. // ApTha\_48,470.8 //  
Sobhanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Vissakammaṃ mapitaṃ /  
dasaśaddāvivittaṃ taṃ samatālasamāhitaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.9 //

[page 415]

470. Ukkāsatika 415

---

---

Na tasmiṃ nagare atthi valli-kaṭṭhañ ca mattikā /  
sabbasovaṇṇayaṃ yeva jotate niccakālikam. // ApTha\_48,470.10 //  
Catupākāraparikkhitaṃ tayo āsuṃ maṇimayā /  
vemajjhe tālapattī ca Vissakammena māpitā. // ApTha\_48,470.11 //  
Dasasahassā pokkharañño padumuppalachādītā /  
puṇḍarīkehi sañchannā nānāgandhasameritā. // ApTha\_48,470.12 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ ukkaṃ dhārayiṃ ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ukkādhārass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,470.13 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,470.14 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,470.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,470.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Ukkāsatiiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ukkāsatikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[471. Sumanavījaniya.]

Vipassino bhagavato bodhiyā pāda-m-uttame /  
sumanavījaniṃ gayha avījiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_48,471.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe avījiṃ bodhim uttamaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vījanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,471.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,471.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,471.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,471.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Sumanavījaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sumanavījaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[472. Kummāsādāyaka.]

Esanāya carantassa Vipassissa mahesino /  
rittakaṃ pattaṃ disvāna kummāsaṃ pūrayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,472.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ bhikkh\*am adadiṃ tadā\* /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kummāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,472.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,472.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,472.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,472.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kummāsādāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kummāsādāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 416]

416 Therāpadāna

[473. Kusatṭhakadāyaka.]

Kassapassa bhagavato brāhmaṇassa vusīmato /  
pasannacitto sumano kusatṭhakam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,473.1 //  
Imasmiṃ yeva kappasmiṃ kasatṭhakam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kusatṭhakass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,473.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,473.3 //

---

---

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,473.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,473.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Kusaṭṭhakadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Kusaṭṭhadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[474. Giripunnāgiya.]

Sobhito nāma sambuddho Cittakuṭṭe vasī tadā /  
gahetvā giripunnāgaṃ sayambhum abhipūjayiṃ // ApTha\_48,474.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,474.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,474.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,474.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,474.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Giripunnāgiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Giripunnāgiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[475. Vallikaraphaladāyaka.]

Sumano nāma sambuddho Takkarāya vasī tadā /  
vallikaraphalaṃ gayha sayambhussa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,475.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phalānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,475.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,475.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,475.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,475.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Vallikaraphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Vallikaraphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 417]

476. Pānadhidāyaka 417

[476. Pānadhidāyaka.]

Anomadassī bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
divāvihārā nikkhamma patham āruhi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_48,476.1 //  
Pānadhiṃ sukataṃ gayha addhānaṃ paṭipajjī'; ahaṃ /  
tatth'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ pattikañ cārudassanaṃ. // ApTha\_48,476.2 //  
Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā nīharitvāna pānadhiṃ /  
pādamūle ṭhapetvāna idaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApTha\_48,476.3 //  
Abhirūha mahāvīra sugat-inda vināyaka /  
ito phalaṃ labhissāmi yo me attho samijjhatu. // ApTha\_48,476.4 //  
Anomadassī bhagavā lokajetṭho narāsabho /  
pānadhiṃ abhirūhitvā imaṃ vacanam abravi: // ApTha\_48,476.5 //  
Yo pānadhiṃ me adadā pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_48,476.6 //  
Buddhassa giram aññāya sabbe devā samāgatā /  
udaggacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali. // ApTha\_48,476.7 //

---

---

Pānadhīnaṃ padānena sukhito 'yaṃ bhavissati /  
pañcapaññāsakkhattuñ ca devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_48,476.8 //  
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca cakkavattī bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_48,476.9 //  
Aparimeyye ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_48,476.10 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsave pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_48,476.11 //  
Devaloke manusse vā nibbattissati puññavā /  
devayānapaṭibhāgaṃ yānaṃ paṭilabhissati. // ApTha\_48,476.12 //  
Pāsādā sivikā mayhaṃ hatthino samalaṅkatā /  
rathā c'; ājañña-saṃyuttā sadā pātubhavanti me. // ApTha\_48,476.13 //  
Agārā nikkhamanto pi rathena nikkhamāma'; ahaṃ /  
kesesu chijjamañesu arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_48,476.14 //  
Lābhā mayhaṃ suladdham me vānijaṃ suppayojitaṃ /  
datvāna pānadhīṃ ekaṃ patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_48,476.15 //  
Aparimeyy'; ito kappe yaṃ pānadhīṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pānadhissa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,476.16 //

[page 418]

418 Therāpadāna

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,476.17 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,476.18 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,476.19 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pānadhīdayako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pānadhīdayakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[477. Pulinacaṅkamiya.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araññe kānane ahaṃ /  
vātamiṃ gavesanto caṅkamaṃ addasaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_48,477.1 //  
Ucchaṅgapulinaṃ gayha caṅkame okiriṃ ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano sugatassa sirimato. // ApTha\_48,477.2 //  
Ekatimse ito kappe pulinaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pulinassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_48,477.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,477.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,477.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_48,477.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Pulinacaṅkamiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Pulinacaṅkamyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Naḷamālī Maṇidado Ukkāsatika Vijaṇī  
Kummāso ca Kusattho ca Giripunnāgiyo pi ca  
Vallīṅkaro Pānadhido atha Pulinacaṅkamo  
gāthāyo pañcanavuti gaṇitāyo vibhāvīhi.  
Naḷamālīvaggo aṭṭhacattāliso

---

[478. Paṃsukūlasaṅḅhika.]

Tisso nāmāsi bhagavā syambhū aggapuggalo /  
paṃsukūlaṃ ṭhapetvāna vihāraṃ pāvisī jino. // ApTha\_49,478.1 //  
Tiyantaṃ dhanuṃ ādāya akkhitto yamaliṃ ahaṃ /  
maṇḍalaggaṃ gahetvāna kānanaṃ pāvisiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,478.2 //

[page 419]

479. Buddhasaṅḅhaka 419

Tatth'; addasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dumagge laggitaṃ tadā /  
cāpaṃ tatth'; eva nikkhippa sire katvāna añjaliṃ. // ApTha\_49,478.3 //  
Pasannacitto sumano vipulāya ca pītiyā /  
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna paṃsukūlaṃ avandi 'haṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi vandanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,478.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,478.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,478.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,478.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Paṃsukūlasaṅḅhako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Paṃsukūlasaṅḅhakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[479. Buddhasaṅḅhaka.]

Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānapāragū /  
lakkhaṇe \*itihāse ca sanighaṇḍu-sa\*keṭubhe. // ApTha\_49,479.1 //  
Nadīsotapaṭibhāgā sissā āyanti me tadā /  
tesāhaṃ mante vācemi rattindivam atandito. // ApTha\_49,479.2 //  
Siddhattho nāma sambuddho loke uppajji tāvade /  
tam andhakāraṃ nāsetvā ṅāṇalokaṃ pavattayi. // ApTha\_49,479.3 //  
Mama aññataro sisso sissānaṃ so kathesi me /  
sutvāna te etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ maman tadā: // ApTha\_49,479.4 //  
"Buddho loke samuppanno sabbaññū lokanāyako /  
tassānūvattati jano lābho amhaṃ na hessati." // ApTha\_49,479.5 //  
Adhiccuppattikā Buddhā cakkhumanto mahāyasā /  
yannūnāhaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ passeyyaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.6 //  
Ajinaṃ me gahetvāna vākacīraṃ kamaṇḍaluṃ /  
assamā abhinikkhamma sisse āmantayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.7 //  
Odumbarakapupphaṃ va candamhi sasakaṃ yathā /  
vāyasānaṃ yathā khīraṃ dullabhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.8 //  
Buddho lokamhi uppanno manussattam pi dullabhaṃ /  
ubhosu vijjamānesu savanaṅ ca sudullabhaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.9 //  
Buddho loke samuppanno cakkhuṃ lacchāma no bhavaṃ /  
etha sabbe gamissāma sammāsambuddhasantikaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.10 //

[page 420]

---

---

420 Therāpadāna

Kamaṇḍaluddharā sabbe kharājjinanivāsino /

Je jaṭābhārabharitā nikkhamuṃ pavanā tadā. // ApTha\_49,479.11 //

Yugamattaṃ pekkhamānā utthamatthaṃ gavesino /

āyanti nāgapotā va asambhītā va kesarī. // ApTha\_49,479.12 //

Appabhāsā alīlatā nipakā santavuttino /

uñchāya caramānā te Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upāgamuṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.13 //

Diyadḍhajojane sese vyadhi me udapajjatha /

Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.14 //

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi buddhasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,479.15 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,479.16 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,479.17 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,479.18 //

Itthaṃ sudam āyasmā Buddhasaññako thero i. g. a-ti.

Buddhasaññakatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[480. Bhisadāyaka.]

Ogayhāhaṃ pokkharāṇiṃ nānākuñjarasevitaṃ /

uddharāmi bhisam tattha ghāsahetu ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_49,480.1 //

Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye Padumuttara\*savhayo /

rattam\*baradharo Buddho gacchati anilañjase. // ApTha\_49,480.2 //

Dhunanto paṃsukūlāni saddam assos'; ahaṃ tadā /

uddhaṃ nijjhāyamāno 'haṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.3 //

Tatth'; eva ṭhitako santo āyāciṃ lokanāyakaṃ /

\*madhu bhisehi savati khirasa\* ppi muḷālibhi /

paṭigaṇhātu me Buddho anukampāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_49,480.4 //

Tato kāruṇiko satthā orohitvā mahāyaso /

patigaṇhi mamaṃ bhikkhaṃ anukampāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_49,480.5 //

Patiggahetvā sambuddho akā me anumodanaṃ: /

'Sukhī hohi mahāpuñña gati tuyhaṃ samijjhatu /

iminā bhisadānena labhassu vipulaṃ sukhaṃ.'; // ApTha\_49,480.6 //

[page 421]

480. Bhisadāyaka 421

Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho jalajuttamanāmako /

bhikkham ādāya sambuddho ambarena gami jino. // ApTha\_49,480.7 //

Tato bhisam gahetvāna āgacchiṃ mama assamaṃ /

bhisam rukkhe lagetvāna mama dānaṃ anussariṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.8 //

Mahāvāto vuṭṭhahitvā sañjālesi vanan tadā /

ākāso abhināditttha asaniyā phalantiyā. // ApTha\_49,480.9 //

Tato me asanipāto matthake nipatī tadā /

so haṃ nisinnako santo tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.10 //

Puññaakammena saṃyutto Tusitaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ /

kalebaraṃ me patitaṃ devaloke ramām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.11 //

---

---

Chalāsītisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhanti bhisadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.12 //  
Manussayoniṃ āgantvā sukhito hom'; ahan tadā /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi bhisadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.13 //  
Anukampitattā tena devadevena tādina /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo // ApTha\_49,480.14 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ bhikkham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhisadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,480.15 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,480.16 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,480.17 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,480.18 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bhisadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Bhisadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[481. Nāṇatthavika.]

Dakkhīṇe Himavantassa sukato assamo mama /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto vasāmi pavane tadā. // ApTha\_49,481.1 //  
Lābhālābhena santuṭṭho mūlena ca phalena ca /  
anomasanto cariyaṃ vasāmi ekato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.2 //  
Sumedho nāma sambuddho loke uppajji tāvade /  
catusaccaṃ pakāseti uddharanto mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.3 //  
Nāhaṃ suṇomi sambuddhaṃ na pi me koci sāsati /  
aṭṭhavasse atikkante assosiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.4 //

[page 422]

422 Therāpadāna

Aggidāruṃ nīharitvā sammajjitvāna assamaṃ /  
khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna nikkhamiṃ pavanā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.5 //  
Ekarattiṃ vasanto 'haṃ gāmesu nigamesu ca /  
anupubbena Candavatiṃ tadā 'haṃ upasaṅkamaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.6 //  
Bhagavā ca tamhi samaye Sumedho lokanāyako /  
uddharanto bahū satte deseti amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.7 //  
Janakāyaṃ atikkamma vanditvā jinasāsaṇaṃ /  
ekaṃsaṃ ajinaṃ katvā santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ: // ApTha\_49,481.8 //  
'Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketu ca dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ /  
parāyaṇo patiṭṭhā ca dīpo ca dīpaduttamo. // ApTha\_49,481.9 //  
Nepuñño dassane viro tāresi janataṃ tuvaṃ /  
n'; atth'; añño tārako loke tav'; uttaritaro mune. // ApTha\_49,481.10 //  
Sakkā ha ve kusaggena pametuṃ sāgaruttamo /  
na tveva tava sabbaññū ñāṇaṃ sakkā pametave. // ApTha\_49,481.11 //  
Tulamaṇḍale ṭhapetvāna mahī sakkā dharetave /  
na tveva tava paññāya pamāṇaṃ atthi cakkhumā. // ApTha\_49,481.12 //  
Ākāso minituṃ sakkā rajjuya aṅgulena pi /  
na tveva tava sabbaññū sīlaṃ sakkā pametave. // ApTha\_49,481.13 //  
Mahāsamudde udakaṃ ākāso ca vasundharā /

---

---

parimeyyāni etāni appameyyo 'si cakkhumā.'; // ApTha\_49,481.14 //  
Chahi gāthāhi sabbaññuṃ kittayivā mahāyasaṃ /  
añjaliṃ paggahetvāna tuṅhī aṭṭhās'; ahaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_49,481.15 //  
Yaṃ vadanti Sumedho ti bhūripaññaṃ sumedhasaṃ /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApTha\_49,481.16 //  
'Yo me ñaṇaṃ pakittesi pasanno sehi pāṇihi /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApTha\_49,481.17 //  
Sattasattatikappāni devaloke ramissati /  
sahassakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjaṃ karissati. // ApTha\_49,481.18 //  
Anekasatakkhattuñ ca cakkavatti bhavissati /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.19 //

[page 423]

481. Ñāṇatthavika 423

Devabhūto manusso vā puññakammasamāhito /  
anūnamatasāṅkappo tikkhapañño bhavissati // ApTha\_49,481.20 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi Okkākulasambhavo. /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loka bhavissati. // ApTha\_49,481.21 //  
Agārā abhinikkhamma pabbajjissati 'kiñcano /  
jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ phusissati. // ApTha\_49,481.22 //  
Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'mhi sāsanaṃ /  
etth'; antare na jānāmi cetanaṃ amanoramaṃ. // ApTha\_49,481.23 //  
Saṃsarivā bhava sabbe sampatt'; anubhaviṃ ahaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane. // ApTha\_49,481.24 //  
Tivaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApTha\_49,481.25 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassāni yaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhithom'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phalaṃ ñāṇassa thomane. // ApTha\_49,481.26 //  
Kīlāsā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,481.27 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,481.28 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,481.29 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ñāṇatthaviko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ñāṇatthavikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[482. Candanamāliya.]

Pañcakāmaguṇe hitvā piyarūpe manorame /  
asīṭikoṭiyo hitvā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.1 //  
Pabbajitvāna kāyena pāpakammaṃ vivajjayiṃ /  
vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā nadīkūle vasām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.2 //  
Ekakammaṃ vihāraṃ taṃ Buddhasettṭho upāgamī /  
nāhaṃ jānāmi Buddho ti akāsiṃ paṭisantharaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.3 //  
Karitvā paṭisanthāraṃ nāmagottaṃ apucch'; ahaṃ: /  
devatā nu 'si gandhabbo uda Sakko Purindado? // ApTha\_49,482.4 //  
Ko vā tvaṃ kassa vā putto mahābrahmā idhāgato /  
virocesi disā sabbā udayaṃ suriyo yathā. // ApTha\_49,482.5 //

---



---

[page 424]

424 Therāpadāna

Sahassarāṇi cakkāni pāde dissanti mārisa /  
ko va tvaṃ kassa vā putto kathaṃ jānemu taṃ mayaṃ? /  
nāmagottaṃ pavedehi saṃsayāṃ apanehi me! // ApTha\_49,482.6 //  
'N'; amhi devo na gandhabbo n'; amhi Sakko Purindado /  
brahmā bhāvo ca me n'; atthi etesaṃ uttamo ahaṃ // ApTha\_49,482.7 //  
Atīto visayaṃ tesāṃ dālayiṃ kāmabandhanaṃ /  
sabbe kilese jhāpetvā patto sambodhim uttamaṃ.'; // ApTha\_49,482.8 //  
Tassa vācaṃ suṇitvāhaṃ imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: /  
yadi Buddho '; si sabbaññū nisīda tvaṃ mahāmune /  
taṃ ahaṃ pūjayissāmi dukkass'; antakaro tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.9 //  
Pattharivā 'jinaṃ cammaṃ adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ /  
nisīdi tattha bhagavā sīho va girigabbhare. // ApTha\_49,482.10 //  
Khippaṃ pabbatam āruya ambassa phalam aggahiṃ /  
sālakalyāṇikaṃ pupphaṃ candanañ ca mahārahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.11 //  
Khippaṃ paggayha taṃ sabbaṃ upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
phalaṃ Buddhassa datvāna sālappupphaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.12 //  
Candanaṃ anulimpitvā avandi satthuno ahaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano vipulāya ca pītiyā. // ApTha\_49,482.13 //  
Ajīnamhi nisīditvā Sumedho lokanāyako /  
mama kammaṃ pakittesi hāsayinganto mamaṃ tadā: // ApTha\_49,482.14 //  
'Iminā phaladānena gandhamālehi cūbhayaṃ /  
pañcavīsakappasate devaloke ramissati /  
anūnāmanasaṅkappo Vasavatti bhavissati. // ApTha\_49,482.15 //  
Chabbīsaticappasate manussattaṃ gamissati /  
bhavissati cakkavattī cāturanto mahiddhiko. // ApTha\_49,482.16 //  
Vebhāraṃ nāma nagaraṃ \*Vissakammena māpitaṃ\* /  
hessati sabbasovaṇṇaṃ nānāratanaḥsitaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.17 //  
Eten'; eva upāyena saṃsarissati yoniso /  
sabbattha sukhito hutvā devatte atha mānuse /  
pacchime bhava sampatte brahmabandhu bhavissati. // ApTha\_49,482.18 //  
Agārā abhinikkhamma anāgārī bhavissati /  
aviññattipaccayo hutvā nibbāyissat'; anāsavo.'; // ApTha\_49,482.19 //

[page 425]

482. Candanamāliya 425

Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho Sumedho lokanāyako /  
mama nijjhāyamānassa pakkāmi anilañjase. // ApTha\_49,482.20 //  
Tusitāto cavitvāna nibbattiṃ mātukucchiyaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi yaṃhi gabbhe vasāma'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.21 //  
Mātukucchigate mayhaṃ annapānañ ca bhojanaṃ /  
mātuyā mama chandena nibbattati yadicchakaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.22 //

---

---

Jātiyā pañcavassena pabbajim anagāriyam /  
oropitamhi kesamhi arahattam apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_49,482.23 //  
Pubbakammaṃ gavesanto orena nāddasaṃ ahaṃ /  
tiṃsakappasahassamhi mama kammaṃ anussarim. // ApTha\_49,482.24 //  
Namo te purisajāñña! Namo te purisuttama! /  
tava sāsanaṃ āgamma patto 'mhi acalam padaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.25 //  
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yam Buddham abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,482.26 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,482.27 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,482.28 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,482.29 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Candanamāliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Candanamāliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[483. Dhātupūjaka.]

Nibbute lokanāthamhi Siddhatthe lokanāyake /  
mama ñāti samānetvā dhātupūjaṃ akās'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_49,483.1 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ dhātuṃ abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi dhātupūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,483.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,483.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,483.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,483.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Dhātupūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dhātupūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 426]

426 Therāpadāna

[484. Puḷinuppādaka.]

\*Pabbate Himavantamhi Devalo nāma tāpaso /  
tattha me caṅkamo\* āsi amānussikamāpito. // ApTha\_49,484.1 //  
Jaṭābhārena bharito kamaṇḍaludharo tadā /  
uttamatthaṃ gavesanto pavanā abhinikkhamim. // ApTha\_49,484.2 //  
Cullāsītisahassāni \*sissā mayhaṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ /  
sakakammāni pasutā vasanti pavane tadā. // ApTha\_49,484.3 //  
Assamā\* abhinikkhamma akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ /  
nānāpupphaṃ samānetvā taṃ cetiyam apūjayim. // ApTha\_49,484.4 //  
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā assamaṃ pavisām'; ahaṃ /  
sabbe sissā samāgantvā etam atthaṃ pucchiṃsu maṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.5 //  
Puḷinena kato thūpo yaṃ tvaṃ \*devam namassasi /  
mayam pi nā\*tum icchāma puṭṭho ācikkha 'ma tvaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.6 //  
Niddhiṭṭhā no mantapade cakkhumanto mahāyasā /  
te kho ahaṃ namassāmi Buddhasēṭṭhamahāyase. // ApTha\_49,484.7 //  
Kīdisā te mahāvira sabbaññū lokanāyakā /  
kathaṃ vaṇṇakathaṃ silā kīdisā te mahāyasā? // ApTha\_49,484.8 //

---

---

Battimsalakkhaṇā Buddhā cattārisaddijāpi ca /  
nettā go-pamukhā tesam jīṅjukaphalasannibhā. // ApTha\_49,484.9 //  
Gacchamānā ca te Buddhā yugamattañ ca pekkhare /  
na tesam jānu nadati sandhisaddo na suyati. // ApTha\_49,484.10 //  
Gacchamānā ca sugatā uddharantā va gacchare /  
paṭhamam dakkhiṇam pādam; Buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā. // ApTha\_49,484.11 //  
Asambhītā ca te Buddhā migarājā va kesarī /  
nev'; ukkaṃsenti attānaṃ no ca vambhenti pāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.12 //  
Mānāvamānato muttā samā sabbesu pāṇisu /  
anattukkaṃsakā Buddhā, Buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā. // ApTha\_49,484.13 //  
Uppajantā ca sambuddhā ālokaṃ dassayanti te /  
chabbikāraṃ pakampenti kevalaṃ vasudhaṃ imaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.14 //

[page 427]

484. Puḷinuppādaka 427

Passanti nirayaṃ c'; ete nibbāti nirayo tadā /  
pavassati mahāmegho, Buddhānaṃ esa dhammatā. // ApTha\_49,484.15 //  
Edisā te mahānāgā atulyā ca mahāyasā /  
vaṇṇato anatikkantā appameyyā Tathāgatā. // ApTha\_49,484.16 //  
Anumodiṃsu me vākyam sabbe sissā sagāravā /  
tathā va paṭipajjīṃsu yathāsatti yathābalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.17 //  
Paṭipūjenti pulinaṃ sakakammābhilāsino /  
saddahantā mamaṃ vākyam Buddhattaggatamānasā. // ApTha\_49,484.18 //  
Tadā cavitvā Tusitā devaputto mahāyaso /  
uppajji mātukucchimiṃ dasasahassī pakampatha. // ApTha\_49,484.19 //  
Assamassāvidūramhi caṅkamamhi ṭhito ahaṃ /  
sabbe sissā samāgantvā āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.20 //  
'Usabho va mahī nadati migarājā va kuñjati /  
suṃsumāro va saddati; kiṃ vipāko bhavissati?'; // ApTha\_49,484.21 //  
Yaṃ pakitemi sambuddhaṃ sikatā-thūpasantike /  
so dāni bhagavā satthā mātukucchim upāgami. // ApTha\_49,484.22 //  
Tesaṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā kittayitvā mahāmuniṃ /  
uyyojtvā sake sisse pallaṅkaṃ ābhujīṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.23 //  
Balañ ca vata me khīṇaṃ vyādhito paramen'; ahaṃ /  
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna tattha kālakato ahaṃ // ApTha\_49,484.24 //  
Sabbe sissā samāgantvā akaṃsu citakaṃ tadā /  
kalebarañ ca me gayha citakaṃ abhiropayūṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.25 //  
Citakaṃ parivāretvā sise katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sokasallaparetā te vikkandiṃsu samāgatā. // ApTha\_49,484.26 //  
Tesaṃ lālapamānānaṃ agamāsiṃ citan tadā /  
ahaṃ ācariyo tuyhaṃ mā socittha sumedhasā. // ApTha\_49,484.27 //  
Sadatthe vāyameyyātha rattindivam atanditā /  
mā vo pamattā ahuttha khaṇo vo paṭipādito. // ApTha\_49,484.28 //  
Sake sisse 'nusāsivā devalokaṃ punāgamiṃ /  
atthārasāhaṃ kappāni devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.29 //

---

---

[page 428]

428 Therāpadāna

Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahoṣ ahaṃ /  
anekasatakkhattuñ ca cakkavattī ahoṣ ahaṃ /  
anekasatakkhattuñ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ // ApTha\_49,484.30 //  
Avasesesu kappesu vokiṇṇo saṃsariṃ ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi uppādassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.31 //  
Yathā komudike māse bahū pupphanti pādapā /  
tath'; evāhaṃ pi samaye pupphito 'mhi mahesino. // ApTha\_49,484.32 //  
Viriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_49,484.33 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhikittayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,484.34 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,484.35 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,484.36 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,484.37 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pulīnuppādako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pulīnuppādakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[485. Taraṇiya.]

Atthadassī tu bhagavā sayambhū lokanāyako /  
Cinatā nadiyā tīre upāgacchi Tathāgato. // ApTha\_49,485.1 //  
Udakā abhinikkhamma kacchapo vārigocaro /  
Buddhaṃ taritukāmo 'haṃ upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApTha\_49,485.2 //  
Abhirūhatu maṃ Buddho Atthadassī mahāmuni /  
ahaṃ taṃ tārayissāmi dukkhass'; antakaro tuvaṃ. // ApTha\_49,485.3 //  
Mama saṃkappam aññāya Atthadassī mahāyaso /  
ārohitvāna me piṭṭhiṃ aṭṭhāsi lokanāyako. // ApTha\_49,485.4 //  
Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ /  
sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ n'; atthi yathā pādātaṃ muni. // ApTha\_49,485.5 //  
Uttaritvāna sambuddho Atthadassī mahāyaso /  
nadi \*tīramhi ṭhatvāna imā gāthā abhā\*satha: // ApTha\_49,485.6 //

[page 429]

485. Taraṇiya 429

Yāvatā vattate cittaṃ kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarāma'; ahaṃ /  
ayaṃ hi kacchapo rājā tāreti mama puññavā. // ApTha\_49,485.7 //  
Iminā Buddhatarāṇena mettacittavatāya ca /  
aṭṭhārase kappasate devaloke ramissati. // ApTha\_49,485.8 //  
\*Devalokā idhāgantvā\* sukkamūlena codito /  
ekāsane nisīditvā kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati. // ApTha\_49,485.9 //  
Yathāpi bhaddake khetto bījaṃ appam pi ropitaṃ /  
sammādhāre pavassante phalaṃ toseti kassake // ApTha\_49,485.10 //

---

---

Tath ev'; idaṃ Buddhakhettaṃ sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ /  
sammādhāre paveccante phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati. // ApTha\_49,485.11 //  
Padhānaṃ pahitatto 'mhi upasanto nirūpadhī /  
sabbāsave pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_49,485.12 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,485.13 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,485.14 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,485.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,485.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Taraṇiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Taraṇiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[486. Dhammaruci.]

Yadā Dipaṅkaro Buddho Sumedhaṃ vyākari jino: /  
'Aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ Buddho bhavissati. // ApTha\_49,486.1 //  
Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati /  
pitā Suddhodano nāma, ayaṃ hessati Gotamo. // ApTha\_49,486.2 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso. // ApTha\_49,486.3 //  
Upatisso Kolito ca aggā hessanti sāvakā /  
Ānando nāma nāmena upaṭṭhissat'; imaṃ jinaṃ. // ApTha\_49,486.4 //  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā /  
Citto Ālavako c'; eva aggā hessant'; upāsakā // ApTha\_49,486.5 //  
Khujjuttarā Nandamātā aggā hessant'; upāsikā /  
bodhi imassa vīrassa assattho ti pavuccati.'; // ApTha\_49,486.6 //

[page 430]

430 Therāpadāna

Idaṃ sutvāna vacanaṃ asamassa mahesino /  
āmoditā naramarū namassanti katañjali. // ApTha\_49,486.7 //  
Tadāhaṃ mānava āsiṃ Megho nāma susikkhito /  
suvā vyākaraṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ Sumedhassa mahāmune. // ApTha\_49,486.8 //  
Saṃvissattho bhavitvāna Sumedhe karuṇāsaye /  
pabbajantañ ca taṃ vīraṃ sah'; eva anupabbajiṃ // ApTha\_49,486.9 //  
Saṃvuto pātimokkhasmiṃ indriyesu ca pañcasu /  
suddhājivo sato viro jinasāsanakārako. // ApTha\_49,486.10 //  
Evaṃ viharamāno 'haṃ pāpamittena kenaci /  
niyojito anācāre sumaggā paridhaṃsito. // ApTha\_49,486.11 //  
Vitakkavasago hutvā sāsanato apakkamiṃ /  
pacchā tena kumittena payutto mātughātanaṃ // ApTha\_49,486.12 //  
Akarim anantariyañ ca ghātayiṃ duṭṭhamānaso /  
tato cuto mahāvīciṃ upapanno sudāruṇaṃ. // ApTha\_49,486.13 //  
Vinipātagato santo saṃsariṃ dukkhito ciraṃ /  
na puno addasaṃ vīraṃ Sumedhaṃ narapuṅgavaṃ. // ApTha\_49,486.14 //  
Asmiṃ kappe samuddamhi maccho āsiṃ timiṅgalo /

---

---

disvāhaṃ sāgare nāvaṃ gocarattṃ upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_49,486.15 //  
Disvā maṃ vānija bhītā Buddhasēṭṭhaṃ anussaruṃ /  
Gotamo ti mahāghosaṃ sutvā tehi udīritaṃ // ApTha\_49,486.16 //  
Pubbasāññaṃ saritvāna tato kālakato ahaṃ. /  
Sāvattṃhiyaṃ kule ucce jāto brāhmaṇajātiyā // ApTha\_49,486.17 //  
Āsiṃ Dhammaruci nāma sabbapāpajigucchako. /  
disvāhaṃ lokapajjotaṃ jātiyā sattavassiko. // ApTha\_49,486.18 //  
Mahā-Jetavanaṃ gantvā pabbajimā anagāriyaṃ /  
upemi Buddhaṃ tikkhattuṃ rattiyā divasassa ca // ApTha\_49,486.19 //  
Disvā disvā muni āha ciraṃ Dhammaruciṃ maṃ /  
tato 'haṃ avacaṃ Buddhaṃ pubbakammaṃ pabhāvitāṃ // ApTha\_49,486.20 //  
Suciraṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ patipubbe na visuddhapaccayaṃ. /

[page 431]

487. Sālamaṇḍapiya 431

Ahaṃ aija supekkhaṇaṃ vata tava passāmi nirūpamaṃ viggahaṃ // ApTha\_49,486.21 //  
Suciraṃ vihatatamo mayā sucirakkhena nadī visositā /  
Suciraṃ amalaṃ visodhitaṃ nayaṇaṃ ñāṇamayaṃ mahāmune // ApTha\_49,486.22 //  
Ciraḷālaṃ samāgato tayā na vinaṭṭho punarantaraṃ ciraṃ /  
Punar ajjasamāgato tayā na hi nassanti katāni Gotama. // ApTha\_49,486.23 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,486.24 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,486.25 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,486.26 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammaruci thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dhammaruciyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[487. Sālamaṇḍapiya.]

Ajjhogahetvā sālavanaṃ sukato assamo mama /  
sālapupphehi sañchanno vasāmi pavane tadā. // ApTha\_49,487.1 //  
Piyadassī ca bhagavā sayambhū aggapuggalo /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho sālavanam upāgami. // ApTha\_49,487.2 //  
Assamā abhinikkamma pavanaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ /  
mūlaphalaṃ gavesanto \*āhiṇḍāmi vane tadā. // ApTha\_49,487.3 //  
Tatthā\*ddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ Piyadassiṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
sunisinaṃ samāpannaṃ virocantaṃ mahāvane. // ApTha\_49,487.4 //  
Catudaṇḍe ṭhapetvāna Buddhassa uparī ahaṃ /  
maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā sālap\*upphehi chādayimā\* // ApTha\_49,487.5 //  
Sattā\*haṃ dhārayitvāna maṇḍapaṃ sālachāditāṃ /  
tattha\* cittaṃ pasādetvā Buddhasēṭṭhaṃ avandi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.6 //

[page 432]

432 Therāpadāna

Bhagavā tamhi samaye vuṭṭhahitvā samādhino /  
yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_49,487.7 //

---

---

Sāvako Varuṇo nāma Piyadassissa satthuno /  
vasīsatasahasseehi upāgacchi vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.8 //  
Piyadassī tu bhagavā lokajettho narāsabho /  
bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā sitaṃ pātukaṃ jino. // ApTha\_49,487.9 //  
Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko Piyadassissa satthuno /  
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā apucchittha mahāmuniṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.10 //  
'Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu sitakammaṃ satthuno /  
kāraṇe vijjamānamhi satthā pātukaresi taṃ?'; // ApTha\_49,487.11 //  
Sattāhaṃ pupphachadanaṃ yo me dhāresi māṇavo /  
tassa kammaṃ saritvāna sitaṃ pātukaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.12 //  
Okāsāhaṃ na passāmi yaṃ taṃ puññaṃ vipaccati /  
devaloke manusse vā okāso ca na sammati. // ApTha\_49,487.13 //  
Devaloke vasantassa puññakammasamaṅgino /  
yāvataṃ parisā tassa sālacchannā bhavissati. // ApTha\_49,487.14 //  
Tattha dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi ca /  
ramissati tadā santo puññakammasamāhito. // ApTha\_49,487.15 //  
Yāvataṃ parisā tassa gandhagandhī bhavissati /  
sālassa pupphavasso ca pavassissati tāvade. // ApTha\_49,487.16 //  
Tato cuto yaṃ manujo mānusaṃ agamissati /  
idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ sabbakālaṃ dhariyyati // ApTha\_49,487.17 //  
Idha naccaṃ ca gītaṃ ca samatālasamāhitaṃ /  
parivāressant'; imaṃ niccaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_49,487.18 //  
Uggacchante ca suriye sālavassaṃ pavassati /  
puññakammaṃ sanyuttaṃ vassate sabbakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.19 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_49,487.20 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
sabbāsava pariññāya nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_49,487.21 //  
Dhammaṃ abhisamentassa sālacchadanaṃ bhavissati /  
citake jhāyamānassa chadanaṃ tattha hessati // ApTha\_49,487.22 //  
Vipākaṃ kittayitvāna Piyadassī mahāmuni /  
parisāya dhammaṃ desesi tappento dhammavutthiyā. // ApTha\_49,487.23 //

[page 433]

487. Sālamaṇḍapiya 433

Tiṃsakappāni devesu devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
saṭṭhiṃ ca catukkhattuṃ ca cakkavattī ahoṃ'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_49,487.24 //  
Devalokā idhāgantvā labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ /  
idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.25 //  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ hessati sabbakālikaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.26 //  
Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā Gotamaṃ Sakyapūṅgavaṃ /  
patto 'mhi acalaṃ thānaṃ hitvā jayaparājayaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.27 //  
\*Aṭṭhārase\* kappasate yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_49,487.28 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,487.29 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,487.30 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_49,487.31 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sālamaṇḍapiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sālamaṇḍapiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Paṃsukūla-Buddhasaññī Bhisado Ñāṇakittako  
Candanī Dhātupūjī ca Pulīnuppādako pi ca.  
Taraṇo Dhammaruciko Sālamaṇḍapiyo tathā  
gāthā satāni dve honti ūnavīsatimeva ca.  
Paṃsukūlavaggo ekūnapaññāso.  
L

[488. Tīṇikiṅkhanipupphiya.]

Kanikāraṃ va jotentaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ Vipassim lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_50,488.1 //  
Tīṇi kiṅkhanipupphāni paggayha abhiropayaṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhipūjivā gacchāmi dakkhiṇāmukho. // ApTha\_50,488.2 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā manusāṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,488.3 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ Buddhaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,488.4 //

[page 434]

434 Therāpadāna

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,488.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,488.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,488.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tīṇikiṅkhanipupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tīṇikiṅkhanipuphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[489. Paṃsukūlapūjaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Udako nāma pabbato /  
tatth'; addasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ. // ApTha\_50,489.1 //  
Tīṇikiṅkhanipupphāni ocinitvāna 'haṃ tadā /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṇa paṃsukūlaṃ apūjayaṃ // ApTha\_50,489.2 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa \*cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā\* mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,489.3 //  
Ekanavut'; ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūjivā arahaddhajaṃ. // ApTha\_50,489.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,489.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,489.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,489.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Paṃsukūlapūjako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Paṃsukūlapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---



---

[490. Koranḍapupphiya.]

Vanakammiko pūre āsiṃ pitupitāmahen'; ahaṃ /  
pararuhireṇa jīvāmi kusalam me na vijjati. // ApTha\_50,490.1 //  
Mama āsayasāmantā Tisso lokagganāyako /  
tiṇi padāni dassesi anukampāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_50,490.2 //  
Akkante ca pade disvā Tissa-nāmassa satthuno /  
haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,490.3 //  
Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ /  
caṅgotakaṃ gahetvāna padasetṭhe apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,490.4 //

[page 435]

491. Kiṃsukapupphiya 435

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,490.5 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
koraṇḍakachavī homi sappabhāso bhavām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,490.6 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pādapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,490.7 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,490.8 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,490.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,490.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Koraṇḍapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Koraṇḍapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[491. Kiṃsukapupphiya.]

Kiṃsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā paggahetvāna añjaliṃ /  
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna ākāse abhipūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,491.1 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,491.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_50,491.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,491.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,491.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,491.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kiṃsukapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Kiṃsukapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[492. Upaḍḍhadussadāyaka.]

Padumuttarassa bhagavato Sujāto nāma sāvako /  
paṃsukūlaṃ gavesanto saṅkāre carate sadā. // ApTha\_50,492.1 //  
Nagare Haṃsavatiyā paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ /  
upaḍḍhadussaṃ datvāna sirasā abhivādayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,492.2 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,492.3 //

---

---

[page 436]

436 Therāpadāna

Tettiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
sattasattatikkhattuñ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,492.4 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
upaḍḍhadussadānena modāmi akutobhayo. // ApTha\_50,492.5 //  
Icchamāno c'; ahaṃ aḷḷa sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ /  
khomeḍḍhehi chādeyyaṃ aḍḍhadussass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_50,492.6 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi aḍḍhadussass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,492.7 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,492.8 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,492.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,492.10 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Upaḍḍhadussadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Upaḍḍhadussadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[493. Ghatamaṇḍadāyaka.]

Sucintitaṃ bhagavantaṃ lokajetthaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
upaviṭṭhaṃ mahāraññaṃ vātābādhena pīlitaṃ /  
disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā ghatamaṇḍaṃ upānayaṃ. // ApTha\_50,493.1 //  
Katattā ācittattā ca Gaṅgā Bhagīrasī c'; ayaṃ /  
mahāsamuddā cattāro ghatamaṃ sampajjare mama. // ApTha\_50,493.2 //  
Ayañ ca paṭhavi ghorā appamāṇā asaṅkhiyā /  
mama saṅkappama aññāya bhavate madhusakkarā. // ApTha\_50,493.3 //  
Cātuddīpā ime rukkhā pādapā dharaṇīruhā /  
mama saṅkappama aññāya kapparukkhā bhavanti te. // ApTha\_50,493.4 //  
Paññāsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
ekapaññāsakkhattuñ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_50,493.5 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ \*dānaṃ adadiṃ tadā\* /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ghatamaṇḍass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,493.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,493.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,493.8 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,493.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ghatamaṇḍadāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Ghatamaṇḍadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 437]

495. Puḷinathūpiya 437

[494. Udakadāyaka.]

Padumuttara-Buddhassa bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare /  
pasannacitto sumano pāṇiyaghaṭṭama apūrayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,494.1 //

---

---

Pabbatagge dumagge vā ākāse v'ātha bhūmiyaṃ /  
yadā pāṇiyam icchāmi khippaṃ nibbattate mama. // ApTha\_50,494.2 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi udakadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,494.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,494.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,494.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,494.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Udakadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Udakadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[495. Puḷinathūpiya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Samaṅgo nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā. // ApTha\_50,495.1 //  
Nārado nāma nāmena jaṭilo uggatāpano /  
catuddasaṃ sahasānaṃ sissā paricaranti maṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.2 //  
Paṭisallīnako santo evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: /  
sabbajano maṃ pūjeti nāhaṃ pūjemi kañcinaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.3 //  
Na me ovādako atthi vattā koci na vijjati /  
anācariyupajjhāyo vane vāsaṃ upem'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.4 //  
Upāsamāno yaṃ ahaṃ garucittaṃ upaṭṭhahe /  
so me ācariyo n'; atthi vanavāso niratthako. // ApTha\_50,495.5 //  
Āyāgam me gavesissaṃ garubhāvaniyaṃ tatha /  
sāvassayo vasissāmi na koci garahissati. // ApTha\_50,495.6 //  
Uttānakūlā nadikā supatitthā manoramā /  
susuddhapuḷinākiṇṇā avidūre mam'; assamaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.7 //  
Nadī-Amarikaṃ nāma upagantvā ahaṃ tadā /  
saṃvaḍḍhayitvā pulinaṃ akaṃ pulinacetiyaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.8 //

[page 438]

438 Therāpadāna

Ye te ahesuṃ sambuddhā bhavantakaraṇā munī /  
tesaṃ etādiso thūpo taṃ nimittaṃ karom'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.9 //  
Karitvā puline thūpaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ māpayiṃ ahaṃ /  
sovaṇṇakiṅkhanipupphānaṃ sahasse tīṇi pūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.10 //  
Sāya-pātaṃ namassāmi vittijāto katañjali /  
sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ vandiṃ pulinacetiyaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.11 //  
Yadā kilesā jhāyanti vitakkā gehanissitā /  
sarāmi sukataṃ thūpaṃ paccavekkhāmi tāvade. // ApTha\_50,495.12 //  
Upanissāya viharam satthavāhaṃ vināyakaṃ /  
kilese saṃvaseyyāsī na yuttaṃ tava marisa. // ApTha\_50,495.13 //  
Saha āvajjite thūpe gāraṃ hoti me tadā /  
kuvitakkaṃ vinodemi nāgo tuttaddito yathā. // ApTha\_50,495.14 //  
Evaṃ viharamānaṃ maṃ Maccurājā 'bhimaddatha /  
tattha kālakato santo brahmalokaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.15 //  
Yavatāyuṃ vasitvāna tidase upapajj'; ahaṃ /  
asītikkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.16 //

---

---

Satānaṃ tñikkhattuñ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.17 //  
Tesaṃ kiṅkhanipupphānaṃ vipākaṃ anubhom'; ahaṃ /  
dvāvisatisahassāni parivārenti maṃ bhava. // ApTha\_50,495.18 //  
Thūpassa paricinṇattā rajojallaṃ na limpāti /  
gatte sedā na muccanti sappabhāso bhavām'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.19 //  
Aho me sukato thūpo sudiṭṭhā 'Marikā nadī /  
thūpaṃ katvāna puline patto 'mhi acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.20 //  
Kusalaṃ kattukāmena jantunā pāragāminā /  
n'; atthi khettaṃ akhettaṃ vā paṭipatti va sārikā. // ApTha\_50,495.21 //  
Yathāpi balavā poso aṇṇavaṃ taritussahe /  
parittaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ ādāya pakkhandeyya mahāsaraṃ // ApTha\_50,495.22 //  
Imāhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ nissāya tarissāmi mahodadhiṃ /  
ussāhena viriyena tareyya udadhiṃ nara. // ApTha\_50,495.23 //

[page 439]

495. Pulīnathūpiya 439

Tath'; eva me kataṃ kammaṃ parittaṃ thokakañcanaṃ /  
kataṃ kammaṃ upanissāya saṃsāraṃ samatikkamiṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.24 //  
Pacchime bhava sampatte sukkamūlena codito /  
Sāvatthiyaṃ pure jāto mahāsāle su-aḍḍhake. // ApTha\_50,495.25 //  
Saddhā mātāpitā mayhaṃ Buddhassa saraṇaṃ gatā /  
ubho diṭṭhapadā ete anuvattanti sāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.26 //  
Bodhipapaṭikaṃ gayha soṇṇathūpaṃ akārayuṃ /  
sāyapātaṃ namassanti Sakyaputtassa sammukhā. // ApTha\_50,495.27 //  
Uposathamhi divase soṇṇathūpaṃ vinīharuṃ /  
Buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ kittentā tiyāmaṃ vītināmayuṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.28 //  
Sahā disvāna 'haṃ thūpaṃ sariṃ pulinacetiyaṃ /  
ekāsane nisiditvā arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.29 //  
Gavesamāno taṃ vīraṃ dhammasenāpat'; addasaṃ /  
agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajiṃ tassa santike. // ApTha\_50,495.30 //  
Jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ /  
upasampādayī Buddhō guṇaṃ aññāya cakkhumā. // ApTha\_50,495.31 //  
Dāraken'; eva santema kiriyāṃ niṭṭhitaṃ mayā /  
\*kata\*m me karaṇīy'; ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_50,495.32 //  
Sabbaverabhayātito sabbasaṅgātigo isi /  
sāvako te mahāvīra soṇṇathūpass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,495.33 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,495.34 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,495.35 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,495.36 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pulīnathūpiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pulīnathūpiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 440]

---

[496. Naḷakuṭīkadāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Bhāriko nāma pabbato /  
sayambhū Nārado nāma rukkhamaññe vasī tadā. // ApTha\_50,496.1 //  
Naḷāgāraṃ karitvāna tiṇena chādayiṃ ahaṃ /  
caṅkamaṃ soḍhayitvāna sayambhussa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,496.2 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_50,496.3 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamaṃ naḷakuṭīkāya nimmitaṃ /  
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbidhaṃ tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ. // ApTha\_50,496.4 //  
Catuddasesu kappesu devaloke ramiṃ ahaṃ /  
ekasattatikkhattuñ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_50,496.5 //  
Catuttiṃsakkhattuñ c'; eva cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_50,496.6 //  
Dhammapāsādam āruyha sabbāgāvararūpamaṃ /  
yadicchakāhaṃ vihareyy'; Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_50,496.7 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi naḷakuṭīkāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,496.8 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,496.9 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,496.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,496.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Naḷakuṭīkadāyako therō i. g. a-ti.  
Naḷakuṭīkadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[497. Piyālaphaladāyaka.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ vīcine vicāraṇaṃ tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. // ApTha\_50,497.1 //  
Piyālaphalam ādāya Buddhaseṭṭhassa'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
puññakkhattassa vīrassa pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_50,497.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānaṃ'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_50,497.3 //

[page 441]

497. Piyālaphaladāyaka 441

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,497.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,497.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_50,497.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Piyālaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Piyālaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Kīṅkhani-Paṃsukūlañ ca Koraṇḍapupphi Kīṃsukhaṃ  
Upaḍḍhadussī Ghatado Udakaṃ-Thūpakārako  
Naḷāgārī ca navamo Piyālaphaladāyako  
sataṃ ekañ ca gāthānaṃ navakañ ca taduttariṃ.

---

---

Kiṅkhanipupphiyavaggo paññāso.

Atha vaggUddānaṃ:

Metteyya-Bhaddālivaggo Sakimsammajjako pi ca  
eko Vibheṭṭakī vaggo Jagati Sālapupphiyō  
Naḷamālaṃ Paṃsukūlaṃ Kiṅkhanipupphiyō tadā  
asīti dve ca gāthāyo catuddasasatāni ca.

LI

[498. Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiya.]

Sumedho nāma sambuddho dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇo /  
vivekakāmo sambuddho Himavantaṃ upāgami. // ApTha\_51,498.1 //  
Ajjhogahetvā Himavaṃ aggo kāruṇiko muni /  
pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna nisīdi purisuttamo. // ApTha\_51,498.2 //  
Vijjādharo tadā āsiṃ antalikkhacaro ahaṃ /  
tisūlaṃ sukataṃ gayha gacchāmi ambare tadā. // ApTha\_51,498.3 //  
Pabbatagge yathā acci puññamāse va candimā /  
vane obhāsate Buddho sālarājā va phullito. // ApTha\_51,498.4 //

[page 442]

442 Therāpadāna

Vanaggā nikkhamitvāna Buddharaṃs'; ābhidhāvare /  
nalaggivaṇṇasaṅkāsaṃ disvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.5 //  
Vicīnaṃ addasaṃ pupphaṃ kaṇikāraṃ devagandhikaṃ /  
tīṇipupphāni ādāya Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.6 //  
Buddhassa ānubhāvena tīṇi pupphāni me tadā /  
uddhavaṇṭā adhopattā chāyaṃ kubbanti satthuno. // ApTha\_51,498.7 //  
Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.8 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamaṃ Kaṇikāriti nāyati /  
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbidhaṃ tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.9 //  
Sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu dhajālu haritāmayo /  
satasahassa-niyyūhā vyamhe pātubhaviṃsu me. // ApTha\_51,498.10 //  
Sovaṇṇamayā maṇimayā lohitaṅkamayā pi ca /  
phalīkāpi ca pallaṅkā yenicchakā yadicchakā. // ApTha\_51,498.11 //  
Ma'hārahaṇ ca sayanaṃ tū\*likāvīkatīyutaṃ /  
uddhalomika-ekantaṃ bimbohanasamāyutaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.12 //  
Bhavaṇā nikkhamitvāna caranto devacārikaṃ /  
yadā icchāmi gamanaṃ devasaṅghapurakkhato. // ApTha\_51,498.13 //  
Pupphassa heṭṭhā tiṭṭhāmi uparicchadanaṃ mama /  
samantā yojanasataṃ kaṇikārehi chāditaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.14 //  
Saṭṭhituriyasahassāni sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhahaṃ /  
parivārenti maṃ niccaṃ rattindivaṃ atanditā. // ApTha\_51,498.15 //  
Tattha naccehi gītehi \*tā\*lehi vāditehi ca /  
ramāmi khiḍḍaratiyā modāmi kāmakāmi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.16 //  
Tattha bhutvā ca pitvā ca modāmi Tidase tadā /

---

---

nāriḡaṇehi sahito modāmi vyamha-m-uttame. // ApTha\_51,498.17 //  
Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñ ca cakkavatti ahoṣ'; ahaṃ. /  
padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.18 //  
Bhavābhava saṃsaranto mahābhoge labhāmi'; ahaṃ. /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.19 //

[page 443]

498. Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiya 443

Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.20 //  
Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe /  
nīce kule na jānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.21 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ sivikaṃ sandamānikaṃ /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.22 //  
Dāsīgaṇaṃ dāsagaṇaṃ nāriyo ca alaṅkatā /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etaṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.23 //  
Koseyyakambaliyāni khomakappāsikāni ca /  
labhāmi sabbam ev'; etaṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,498.24 //  
Navavatthaṃ navaphalaṃ nav'-agga-rasa-bhojanaṃ /  
labhāmi . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,498.25 //  
Ime khāda ime bhūñja imamhi sayane saya /  
labhāmi . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,498.26 //  
Sabbattha pūjito homi yaso accuggato mama /  
mahāpakkho sadā homi abhejjapariso tadā. /  
ñātīnaṃ uttamo homi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.27 //  
Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ na jānāmi pariḷāho na vijjati /  
atho cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ hadaye me na vijjati. // ApTha\_51,498.28 //  
Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavābhava /  
duvaṇṇikaṃ na jānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.29 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna sukkamūlena codito /  
Savatthiyaṃ pure jāto mahāsāle su-aḍḍhake. // ApTha\_51,498.30 //  
Pañcakāmaguṇe hitvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
jātiyā sattavasso 'va arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_51,498.31 //  
upasampādayī Buddhō guṇaṃ aññāya cakkhumā /  
taruṇo pūjanīyo 'haṃ Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.32 //  
Dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visuddham me samādhikusalo ahaṃ /  
abhiññāpāramippatto Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.33 //  
Paṭisambhidā anuppatto iddhipādesu kovido /  
saddhamme pāramippatto Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.34 //

[page 444]

444 Therāpadāna

Tiṃsakappasahassamhi yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayaṃ /

---

---

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,498.35 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,498.36 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,498.37 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,498.38 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiyo th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tīṇikaṇikārapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[499. Ekapattadāyaka.]

Nagare Haṃsavatiyā kumbhakāro ahoṣ'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_51,499.1 //  
Sukataṃ mattikāpattaṃ Buddhasettḥass'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
pattaṃ datvā bhagavato ujubhūtaṃ tādino // ApTha\_51,499.2 //  
Bhave nibbattaṃ 'haṃ sovaṇṇathāle labhāṃ'; ahaṃ /  
rūpimaye ca sovaṇṇe taṭṭake ca maṇimaye // ApTha\_51,499.3 //  
Pāṭiyo paribhuñjāmi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ /  
yasānaṃ ca dhanānaṃ ca pattaḥhūto ca hoṃ'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_51,499.4 //  
Yathāpi bhaddake khette bījaṃ appaṃ pi ropitaṃ /  
sammādhāre paveccante phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ. // ApTha\_51,499.5 //  
Tath ev'; imaṃ pattadānaṃ Buddhakhattaṃhi ropitaṃ /  
pīṭidhāre pavassante phalaṃ me tosayissati. // ApTha\_51,499.6 //  
Yāvataṃ khettā vijjanti saṅghāpi ca gaṇāpi ca /  
buddhakhattasamo n'; atthi sukhadānatthā pāṇinaṃ. // ApTha\_51,499.7 //  
Namo te purisājañña! Namo te purisuttamo! /  
ekapattaṃ daditvāna patto 'mhi acaṃ paḍaṃ. // ApTha\_51,499.8 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ pattaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,499.9 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,499.10 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,499.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,499.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekapattadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ekapattadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 445]

501. Avaṭaphaliya 445

[500. Kāsumāraphaladāyaka.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jotantaṃ nisinnaṃ pabbatantare /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ lokajettḥaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApTha\_51,500.1 //  
\*Pasannacitto sumano sire\* katvāna añjaliṃ /  
kāsumārikam ādāya Buddhasettḥass'; adas'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_51,500.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,500.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,500.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,500.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,500.6 //

---



---

Ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Kāsumāraphaladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kāsumāraphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[501. Avataphaliya.]

Sahassaramsī bhagavā sayambhū aparājito /  
vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna gocarāyābhinikkhami. // ApTha\_51,501.1 //  
Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano avataṃ adadaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,501.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,501.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,501.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,501.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,501.6 //  
Ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Avataphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Avataphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[502. Pāraphaliya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
rathiyaṃ patipajantaṃ pāraphalam adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_51,502.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,502.2 //

[page 446]

446 Therāpadāna  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,502.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,502.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,502.5 //  
Ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Pāraphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pāraphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[503. Mātuluṅgaphaladāyaka.]

Kaṇikāraṃ va jalitaṃ puṇṇamāse va candimaṃ /  
jalantaṃ dīparukkhaṃ va addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApTha\_51,503.1 //  
Mātuluṅgaphalaṃ gayha adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ /  
dakkhiṇeyyassa \*vīrassa pasa\*nno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_51,503.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,503.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,503.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,503.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,503.6 //  
Ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Mātuluṅgaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Mātuluṅgaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[504. Ajelaphaladāyaka.]

Ajjuno nāma sambuddho Himavante vasī tadā /

---

---

caraṇena ca sampanno samādhikusalo muni. // ApTha\_51,504.1 //  
Kumbhamattaṃ gaheTvāna ajelaṃ jīvajīvakaṃ /  
chattapaṇṇaṃ gaheTvāna adāsiṃ satthuno ahaṃ. // ApTha\_51,504.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,504.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,504.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,504.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,504.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ajelaphaladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ajelaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ

[page 447]

506. Tālaphaliya 447

[505. Amoraphaliya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
rathiyaṃ paṭipajantaṃ amoraṃ adadaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,505.1 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,505.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,505.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,505.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,505.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Amoraphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Amoraphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[506. Tālaphaliya.]

Sataraṃsi nāma bhagavā sayambhū aparājito /  
vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna gocarā'yābhinikkha\*mi. // ApTha\_51,506.1 //  
Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
pasannacitto sumano tālaphalaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_51,506.2 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,506.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,506.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,506.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,506.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tālaphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Tālaphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[507. Nāḷikeradāyaka.]

Nagare Bandhumatiyā ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ gacchantāṃ anilañjase. // ApTha\_51,507.1 //  
Nāḷikeraphalaṃ gayha Buddhasetṭhass'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
ākāse ṭhitako santo patigaṇhi mahāyaso // ApTha\_51,507.2 //

---

---

[page 448]

448 Therāpadāna

Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho /  
phalaṃ Buddhassa datvāna vippasannena cetasā. // ApTha\_51,507.3 //

Adhigacchiṃ tadā pītiṃ vipulañ ca sukhattamaṃ /  
uppajjate va ratanaṃ nibbattassa yaḥiṃ tahiṃ. // ApTha\_51,507.4 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,507.5 //

Dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visuddham me samādhikusalo ahaṃ /  
abhiññāpāramippatto phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_51,507.6 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,507.7 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,507.8 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_51,507.9 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nāḷikaradāyako th. i. g. a-ti.

Nāḷikeradāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Kaṇikār'-Ekapatto ca Kāsumārī tath'; Āvaṭaṃ  
Pārañ ca Mātuluṅgañ ca Ajel'; Āmoram-eva ca

Tālaṃ tathā Nāḷikeraṃ gāthāyo gaṇitā-v-iha  
ekaṃ gāthā satamaṃ hoti ūnādhika-vivajjitaṃ.

Kaṇikāravaggo ekapaññāso.

LII

[508. Kureñjiyaphaladāyaka.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ vivane vicaraṃ ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. // ApTha\_52,508.1 //

Kureñjiyaphalaṃ gayha Buddhasettḥass'; adās ahaṃ /  
puññakkhattassa vīrassa pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApTha\_52,508.2 //

Ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,508.3 //

[page 449]

509. Kapiṭṭhaphaladāyaka 449

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,508.4 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,508.5 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,508.6 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kureñjiyaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.

Kureñjiyaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[509. Kapiṭṭhaphaladāyaka.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
rathiyamaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ kapiṭṭhaṃ adadaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,509.1 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,509.2 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,509.3 //

---

---

Sagataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,509.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,509.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kapiṭṭhaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Kapiṭṭhaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[510. Kosumbaphaliya.]

Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃ va devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ /  
rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ kosumbhaṃ adadam phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,510.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,510.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,510.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,510.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,510.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kosumbaphaliyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kosumbaphaliyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[511. Ketakapupphiya.]

Vitthāya nadiyā tīre vihāsi purisuttamo /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ. // ApTha\_52,511.1 //  
Madhugandhassa pupphena ketakassa ahan tadā /  
pasannacitto sumano Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_52,511.2 //

[page 450]

450 Therāpadāna

Ekanavute ito . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,511.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,511.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,511.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,511.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ketakapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ketakapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[512. Nāgapupphiya.]

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahaṃ /  
rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ nāgapupphaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_52,512.1 //  
Ekanavute ito . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,512.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,512.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,512.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,512.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nāgapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nāgapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[513. Ajjunapupphiya.]

Candabhāgā-nadītīre ahosiṃ kinnaro tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ. // ApTha\_52,513.1 //  
Pasannacitto sumano vedajāto katañjali /  
gahetvā ajjunaṃ pupphaṃ sayambhuṃ abhipūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_52,513.2 //

---

---

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā kinnaraṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,513.3 //  
Chattimsakkhattuṃ devindo devarajjam akārayiṃ. /  
dasakkhattuñ ca cakkavatti mahārajjam akārayiṃ // ApTha\_52,513.4 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sukhette va phītaṃ bījaṃ sayambhusmiṃ aho mamaṃ. // ApTha\_52,513.5 //  
Kusalaṃ vijjate mayhaṃ pabbajijñānaṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
pūjāraho ahaṃ aṅga Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApTha\_52,513.6 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,513.7 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,513.8 //

[page 451]

514. Kuṭajapupphiya 451

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,513.9 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ajjunapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Ajjunapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[514. Kuṭajapupphiya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Cāvalo nāma pabbato /  
Buddho Sudassano nāma vasate pabbatantare. // ApTha\_52,514.1 //  
Pupphaṃ hemavataṃ gayha vehāsaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ /  
tatt'; addasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ oghatiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ. // ApTha\_52,514.2 //  
Pupphaṃ kuṭajam ādāya sire katvān'; ahan tadā /  
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ sayambhussa mahesino. // ApTha\_52,514.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,514.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,514.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,514.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,514.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kuṭajapupphiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kuṭajapupphiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[515. Ghosasañña.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ araññe vivane ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ devasaṅghapurakkhataṃ // ApTha\_52,515.1 //  
Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ desantaṃ amataṃ padaṃ /  
assosiṃ madhuraṃ dhammaṃ Sikhino lokabandhuno. // ApTha\_52,515.2 //  
Ghose cittaṃ pasādesiṃ asamappaṭipuggalaṃ /  
tatt' cittaṃ pasādetvā atariṃ duttaraṃ bhavaṃ. // ApTha\_52,515.3 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ saññaṃ alabhiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ghosasaññāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,515.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,515.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,515.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,515.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ghosasaññaṃ thero i. g. a-ti.

---

---

Ghosasaññakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 452]

452 Therāpadāna

[516. Sabbaphaladāyaka.]

Varuṇo nāma nāmena brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
chaḍḍetvā dasaputtāni vanam ajjhogaḥiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_52,516.1 //  
Assamaṃ sukataṃ katvā \*suvibhattaṃ monoramaṃ /  
paṇṇa\*sālaṃ karitvāna vasāmi pavane ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.2 //  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhutaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mam uddharitukāmo so agacchi mam 'assamaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.3 //  
Yāvatā vanasaṇḍasmiṃ obhāso vipulo ahu /  
Buddhas\*sa ānubhāvena pajjali pavanaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_52,516.4 //  
Disvān'; ahaṃ pāṭihīraṃ Buddhasetṭhassa tadino /  
pattapuṭaṃ gahetvāna phalena pūrayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.5 //  
Upagantvāna taṃ Buddhaṃ sākhārikaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /  
anukampāya me Buddho imaṃ vacanam abravī: // ApTha\_52,516.6 //  
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna pacchato ehi me tuvaṃ /  
paribhutte ca saṅghamhi puññaṃ taṃ va bhavissati. // ApTha\_52,516.7 //  
Puṭakantaṃ gahetvāna bhikkhusaṅghass'; adās ahaṃ /  
tatha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tusitaṃ upapajji'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.8 //  
Tattha naccehi gītehi dibbehi vāditehi ca /  
puññaakammaṃ saṃyutto anubhomi sadā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.9 //  
Yaṃ yaṃ yon'; upapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.10 //  
Yāvatā caturo dīpā sasamuddā sapabbatā /  
phalaṃ Buddhassa datvāna issaraṃ kārayāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.11 //  
Yāvatā ye pakkhigaṇā ākāse uppatanti te /  
te pi maṃ vasam anventi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.12 //  
Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi yakkhā bhutā ca rakkhasā /  
kumbhaṇḍā garulā cāpi pāricariyaṃ upenti me. // ApTha\_52,516.13 //

[page 453]

516. Sabbaphaladāyaka 453

Kumbhasoṇā madhukarā ḍaṃsā ca makasā ubho /  
te pi maṃ vasam anventi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.14 //  
Supaṇṇā nāma sakuṇā pakkhijātā mahābalā /  
te pi maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.15 //  
Ye pi dīghāyukā nāgā iddhimanto mahāyasā /  
te pi maṃ vasam anventi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.16 //  
Sīhā vyagghā ca dīpī ca acchakokataracchayo /  
te pi maṃ vasam anventi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.17 //  
Osadhī-tiṇa-vāsā ca ye ca ākāsavāsino /

---

---

sabbe maṃ saraṇaṃ yaṅti phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.18 //  
Suddasāṃ sunipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ /  
passivāna viharāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.19 //  
Vimokhe aṭṭha passivā viharāmi anāsavo /  
ātāpī nipako cāhaṃ phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApTha\_52,516.20 //  
Ye phalaṭṭhā Buddhaputtā khīṇadosā mahāyasā /  
ahaṃ aññataro tesāṃ phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.21 //  
Abhiññāpāraṃ gantvā sukkamūlena codito /  
sabbāsavo pariññāya viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_52,516.22 //  
Tevijjā iddhipattā ca Buddhaputtā mahāyasā /  
dibbasotaṃ samāpannā tesāṃ aññataro ahaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.23 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi phaladānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,516.24 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,516.25 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,516.26 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,516.27 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sabbaphaladāyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sabbaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[517. Padumadhāriya.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Romaso nāma pabbato /  
Buddho pi Sambhavo nāma abbhokāse vasī tadā. // ApTha\_52,517.1 //  
Bhavanā nikkhamitvāna padumaṃ dhārayiṃ ahaṃ /  
ekāhaṃ dhārayitvāna bhavanaṃ punar āgamiṃ. // ApTha\_52,517.2 //

[page 454]

454 Therāpadāna

Ekatimse ito kappe yaṃ Buddham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_52,517.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,517.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,517.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_52,517.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Padumadhāriyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Padumadhāriyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Kureñjika Kapiṭṭhañ ca Kosumbhaṃ atha Ketakaṃ  
Nāgapupph'; Ajjunañ c'; eva Kuṭajī Ghosasaññako  
Thero ca Sabbaphalado tathā Padumadhāriko  
asīti c'; ettha gāthāyo tisso gāthā taduttariṃ.  
Kureñjiyaphaladāyakavaggo dvepaññāso.

LIII

[518. Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyaka.]

Himavantass'; avidūre Lambako nāma pabbato /  
tatt'; Opatisso sambuddho abbhokāsamhi caṅkama. // ApTha\_53,518.1 //

---

---

Migaluddo tadā āsiṃ araṅṅe kānane ahaṃ /  
disvān'; ahaṃ devadevaṃ tiṇamuṭṭhim adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_53,518.2 //  
Nisīdanatthaṃ Buddhasa datvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_53,518.3 //  
Aciragatamattassa migarājā aheṭṭhayi /  
sīhena patito santo tattha kālakato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_53,518.4 //  
Āsanne me kataṃ kammaṃ Buddhasetṭhe anāsava /  
sumutto saravego ca devalokaṃ agacch ahaṃ. // ApTha\_53,518.5 //  
Yūpo tatthaṃ subho āsi puñṇakammābhiniṃmitto /  
sahassakaṇḍo satageṇḍu dhajālu haritāmayo. // ApTha\_53,518.6 //  
Pabhā niddhāvaṭe tassa sataraṃsiva uggato /  
ākiṇṇo devakaṅṅābhi āmodiṃ kāmakāmi 'haṃ. // ApTha\_53,518.7 //

[page 455]

519. Pecchadāyaka 455

Devalokā cavitvānā sukkamūlena codito /  
āgantvāna manusattaṃ patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_53,518.8 //  
Catunavute ito kappe nisīdanam adās'; ahaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi tiṇamuṭṭhe idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,518.9 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,518.10 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,518.11 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,518.12 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Tiṇamuṭṭhidāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[519. Pecchadāyaka.]

Vipassino bhagavato lokajetṭhassa tādino /  
ekapecchaṃ mayā dinnaṃ pasannena sapāṇinā. // ApTha\_53,519.1 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ dibbayānaṃ samajjhagaṃ /  
tena pecchakadānenā patto 'mhi āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_53,519.2 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe yaṃ peccham adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pecchadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,519.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,519.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,519.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,519.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pecchadyako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Pecchadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[520. Saraṇāgamaniya.]

Āruhimha tadā nāvaṃ bhikkhu ca 'jivako c'; ahaṃ /  
nāvāya bhijjānāyā bhikkhu me saraṇaṃ adā. // ApTha\_53,520.1 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ so me saraṇaṃ adā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi saraṇāgamane phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,520.2 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,520.3 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,520.4 //

---



---

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,520.5 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Saraṇāgamaniyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Saraṇāgamaniyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 456]

456 Therāpadāna

[521. Abbhañjanadāyaka.]

Nāgare Bandhumatiyā rājuyyāne vasām'; ahaṃ /

dhammavādī tadā āsiṃ kamaṇḍaludharo ahaṃ. // ApTha\_53,521.1 //

Addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ /

padhānapahittattaṃ taṃ jhāyīṃ jhānarataṃ vasiṃ. // ApTha\_53,521.2 //

Sabbakāmasamiddhiṃ ca oghatiṇṇam anāsavaṃ /

disvā pasanno sumano abbhañjanam adās ahaṃ // ApTha\_53,521.3 //

Ekanavute ito kappe yam abbhañjanam adās ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi abbhañjanass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,521.4 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,521.5 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,521.6 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,521.7 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Abbhañjanadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Abbhañjanadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[522. Pūpapavadāyaka.]

Divāvihārā nikkhanto Vipassī lokanāyako /

lahupūpapavaṃ datvā kappam saggamhi mod'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_53,522.1 //

Ekanavute ito kappe pūpapavaṃ adās'; ahaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pūpapavass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,522.2 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,522.3 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,522.4 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,522.5 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Pūpapavadāyako thero i. g. a-ti.

Pūpapavadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[523. Daṇḍadāyaka.]

Kānanaṃ vanam ogayha veluṃ chetvān'; ahaṃ tadā /

ālambanaṃ gahetvāna saṅghassa adadiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_53,523.1 //

Tena cittappasādena subbate abhivādiya /

ālambadaṇḍam datvāna pakkāmi uttarāmukho. // ApTha\_53,523.2 //

[page 457]

524. Girinelapūjaka 457

Catunavute ito kappe yaṃ daṇḍam adadiṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi daṇḍadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,523.3 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,523.4 //

---

---

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,523.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,523.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Daṇḍadāyaka tthero i. g. a-ti.  
Daṇḍadāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[524. Girinelapūjaka.]

Migaluddo pure āsiṃ vicine vicaraṃ ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ. // ApTha\_53,524.1 //  
Tasmiṃ mahākāruṇike sabbasattahite rate /  
pasannacitto sumano nelapupphaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApTha\_53,524.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,524.3 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,524.4 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,524.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,524.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Girinelapūjako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Girinelapūjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[525. Bodhisammajjaka.]

Ahaṃ pure bodhipattaṃ ujjhitaṃ cetiyaṅgane /  
taṃ gahetvāna chaḍḍesiṃ alabhiṃ viṣatī gaṇe // ApTha\_53,525.1 //  
Tassa kammaṃ tejena saṃsaranto bhavābhavā /  
duve bhavā saṃsarāmi devattaṃ cāpi mānusaṃ. // ApTha\_53,525.2 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna āgantvā mānusaṃ bhavaṃ /  
duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe. // ApTha\_53,525.3 //  
Aṅgapaccaṅgasampanno ārohapariṇāhava /  
abhirūpo ruḍḍi homi sampuṇṇaṅgo anūnako. // ApTha\_53,525.4 //  
Devaloke manusse vā jāto vā yattha katthaci /  
bhavā suvaṇṇavaṇṇo va uttattakanakūpamo. // ApTha\_53,525.5 //

[page 458]

458 Therāpadāna

Mudukā maddavā niddhā sukhumā sukumārakā /  
chavi me sabbadā hoti bodhipatte su-chaḍḍite. // ApTha\_53,525.6 //  
Yato kuto ca gatisu saṅghe samudāgate /  
na lippati rajojallaṃ vipāko pattachaḍḍite. // ApTha\_53,525.7 //  
Uṇhe vātātape tassa aggatāpena vā puna /  
gatte sedā na muccanti vipāko pattachaḍḍite. // ApTha\_53,525.8 //  
Kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso ca tilakā piḷakā tathā /  
na honti kāye dadduṇa ca vipāko pattachaḍḍite. // ApTha\_53,525.9 //  
Aparam pi gaṇaṃ tassa nibbattati bhavābhavā /  
rogā na honti kāyasmīṃ vipāko pattachaḍḍite. // ApTha\_53,525.10 //  
Aparam pi gaṇaṃ tassa nibbattati bhavābhavā /  
na hoti cittajā piḷā vipāko pattachaḍḍite. // ApTha\_53,525.11 //  
Aparam pi gaṇaṃ tassa nibbattati bhavābhavā /

---

---

āmittā na bhavant'; assa vipāko pattachaddite. // ApTha\_53,525.12 //  
Aparam pi gaṇaṃ tassa nibbattati bhavābhavā /  
anūnabhogo bhavati vipāko pattachaddite. // ApTha\_53,525.13 //  
Aparam pi gaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . /  
aggi-rajjūhi corehi na hoti uduke bhayaṃ. // ApTha\_53,525.14 //  
Aparam pi . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . /  
dāsī dāsā anucarā honti cittānūvattakā. // ApTha\_53,525.15 //  
Yamhi āyupamānamhi jāyate mānuse bhavā /  
tato na hāyate āyu tiṭṭhate yāvatāyukaṃ. // ApTha\_53,525.16 //  
Abbhantarā bahicarā negamā ca sarattṭhakā /  
anuyuttā honti sabbe pi vuṭṭhikāma sukkhicchakā. // ApTha\_53,525.17 //  
Bhogavā yasavā homi sirimā nātīpakkhavā /  
apetabhayasantāso bhavesaṃ sabbato bhavā. // ApTha\_53,525.18 //  
Devā manussā asurā gandhabbā yakkha-rakkhasā /  
sabbe te parirakkhanti bhavā saṃsarato sadā. // ApTha\_53,525.19 //  
Devaloke manusse vā anubhotvā ubho yase /  
avasāne ca nibbānaṃ sivaṃ patto anuttaraṃ. // ApTha\_53,525.20 //

[page 459]

526. Āmaṇḍaphaladāyaka 459

Magge phale āgame ca jhānābhīṇāguṇesu ca /  
aññesaṃ adhiko hutvā nibbāyāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_53,525.21 //  
Pure 'haṃ bodhiyā pattaṃ chaddetvā haṭṭhamānaso /  
imehi vīsataṅgehi samaṅgi homi sabbadā. // ApTha\_53,525.22 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,525.23 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,525.24 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,525.25 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bodhisammajjako therō i. g. a-ti.  
Bodhisammajjakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[526. Āmaṇḍaphaladāyaka.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā caṅkamī lokanāyako // ApTha\_53,526.1 //  
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna āharanto phalaṃ tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ caṅkamantaṃ mahāmuniṃ. // ApTha\_53,526.2 //  
Pasannacitto sumano sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā āmaṇḍam adadaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,526.3 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi āmaṇḍassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,526.4 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,526.5 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,526.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,526.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Āmaṇḍaphaladāyako th. i. g. a-ti.  
Āmaṇḍaphaladāyakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

---

---

[527. Sugandha.]

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nama nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. // ApTha\_53,527.1 //  
Anuvyañjanasampanno dvattimsavaralakkhaṇo /  
byāmapabhāparivuto ramsijālasamosaṭo. // ApTha\_53,527.2 //  
Assāsetā yathā cando suriyo va pabhaṅkaro /  
nibbāpetā yathā meggho sāgaro va gaṇākaro. // ApTha\_53,527.3 //

[page 460]

460 Therāpadāna

Dharanī-r-iva sīlena Himavā va samādhinā /  
ākāso viya paññāya asaṅgo anilo yathā. // ApTha\_53,527.4 //  
Sa kadāci mahāviro parisāsu visārado /  
saccāni sampakāseti uddharanto mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_53,527.5 //  
Tadā hi Bārāṇasiyam seṭṭhiputto mahāyaso /  
ās'; ahaṃ dhanadhañṇassa pahūtassa pahū tadā // ApTha\_53,527.6 //  
Jaṅghāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ Migadāyam upecc'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ tādisaṃ Buddhaṃ desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ. // ApTha\_53,527.7 //  
Vissatṭhakantavacanaṃ karavīkasamassaraṃ /  
haṃsadundubhi-nigghosaṃ viññāpentaṃ mahājanaṃ // ApTha\_53,527.8 //  
Disvā devātidevan taṃ sutvā ca madhuraṃ giraṃ /  
pahāy'; ānappake bhoge pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_53,527.9 //  
Evaṃ pabbajito cāhaṃ nacirena bahussuto /  
ahosiṃ dhammakathiko vicittapaṭibhānavā. // ApTha\_53,527.10 //  
Mahāparisamajjhe 'haṃ haṭṭhacitto punappunaṃ /  
vaṇṇayim hemavaṇṇassa vaṇṇaṃ vaṇṇavisārado: // ApTha\_53,527.11 //  
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinnasaṃsayo /  
sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto satsaṅkhaye. // ApTha\_53,527.12 //  
Esa so bhagavā Buddho esa sīho anuttaro /  
sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkappavattako. // ApTha\_53,527.13 //  
Danto dametā santo ca sametā nibbuto isi /  
nibbāpetā ca assattho assāsetā mahājanaṃ. // ApTha\_53,527.14 //  
Vīro suro ca dhīro ca pañño kāruṇiko vasī /  
vijitāvī ca sa jino apagabbho anālayo. // ApTha\_53,527.15 //  
Anejo acalo dhīmā amoho asamo muni /  
dhorayho usabho nāgo sīho sakko gurūsu pi // ApTha\_53,527.16 //  
Virāgo vimalo brahmā vādisuro raṇaṅjaho /  
akhilo ca visallo ca asamo payato suci. // ApTha\_53,527.17 //

[page 461]

527. Sugandha 461

Brāhmaṇo samaṇo nātho bhisakko sallakattako /  
yodho Buddho suto sūto acalo mudito 'sito. // ApTha\_53,527.18 //  
Tātā tantā ca hantā ca kattā netā pakāsītā /

---

---

sampahaṃsitā bhottā ca chettā sotā pasamaṃsitā // ApTha\_53,527.19 //  
Akhilo ca visālo ca anīgho akathāṅkathī /  
anejo virajo khattā gandhā mettā pakāsitā. // ApTha\_53,527.20 //  
Tāretā atha tāretā kāretā sampadāletā /  
pāpetā sahitā hantā hantā tātāpi tāpasō. // ApTha\_53,527.21 //  
Samacitto samasamo asahāyo dayāyaso /  
accherasanto akuho katāvīsi sattamo. // ApTha\_53,527.22 //  
Nittiṅṅakāṅkho nimmāno appameyyo anūpamo /  
sabbavākyapathāṅgato saccaneyyantago jino. // ApTha\_53,527.23 //  
Sattasāravare tasmīṅ pasādo amatāvaho /  
tasmā Buddhē ca dhamme ca saṅghe saddhā mahiddhikā. // ApTha\_53,527.24 //  
Guṇehi evamādīhi tilokasaraṅuttamaṅ /  
vaṅṅento parisāmajjhe akaṅ dhammakathaṅ ahaṅ. // ApTha\_53,527.25 //  
Tato cuto 'haṅ Tusite anubhotvā mahāsukhaṅ /  
tato cuto manussesu jāto homi sugandhiko. // ApTha\_53,527.26 //  
Nissāso mukhagandho ca dehagandho tath'; eva me /  
sedagandho ca satatam sabbagandho ti seti me. // ApTha\_53,527.27 //  
Mukhagandho sadā mayhaṅ padumuppalacampake /  
atisanto sadā vāti saṅghe ca tath'; eva me. // ApTha\_53,527.28 //  
Guṇatthavassapupphan taṅ phalan tu param abbhutaṅ /  
ekaggamanasā sabbe vaṅṅayissaṅ suṅoṭha me: // ApTha\_53,527.29 //

[page 462]

462 Therāpadāna

Guṇaṅ Buddhassa vatvāna hitāya janasaṅghisaṅ /  
sukhito homi sabbattha rasaddhovaṃsāyuto. // ApTha\_53,527.30 //  
Yasassī sukhito kanto jutimā piyadassano /  
vattā aparibhūto ca niddoso paññavā tathā. // ApTha\_53,527.31 //  
Khīṅ'; ev'; āyu pi nibbānaṅ sulabhaṅ Buddhābhattino /  
tesaṅ hetuṅ pavakkhāmi taṅ suṅoṭha yathātathaṅ. // ApTha\_53,527.32 //  
Santāṅ yasaṅ bhagavato vidhinā abhivādayaṅ /  
yattha tatth'; upapanno pi yasassī tena bhoma'; ahaṅ. // ApTha\_53,527.33 //  
Dukkhaṅ karaṅaṅ Buddhaṅ dhammaṅ santāṅ asaṅkhatāṅ /  
vaṅṅayaṅ sukhado āsiṅ sattānaṅ sukhito tato. // ApTha\_53,527.34 //  
Guṇaṅ vadanto Buddhassa Buddhāpīṅsāyuto /  
sakantim parakantiṅ ca janayaṅ tena kantimā. // ApTha\_53,527.35 //  
Janoghe tithikākiṅṅo abhibhuyya kutitthiye /  
guṇaṅ vadanto jotesiṅ nāyakaṅ jutimā tato. // ApTha\_53,527.36 //  
Piyakārijinassāpi sambuddhassa guṇaṅ varaṅ /  
saraṅ divasasaṅko 'haṅ ten'; āsiṅ piyadassano. // ApTha\_53,527.37 //  
Yathāsattivasenāhaṅ sabbavācāhi santhaviṅ /  
sugataṅ tena vāgīso vicittapaṅibhānavā. // ApTha\_53,527.38 //  
Ye bālā vimatiṅ pattā paribhōti mahāmunīṅ /  
niggaṅhi te saddhammena paribhūto na ten'; ahaṅ // ApTha\_53,527.39 //  
Buddhavaṅṅehi sattānaṅ kilese apaniṅ ahaṅ /

---

---

nikkilesamano homi tassa kammassa vāhasā. // ApTha\_53,527.40 //

[page 463]

527. Sugandha 463

Sotūnaṃ Buddhim ajaniṃ Buddhānussatidesako /

tenāham āsiṃ sappañño nipuṇatthavipassako. // ApTha\_53,527.41 //

Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇo tiṇṇasaṃsārasāgaro /

sikhī va anupādāno pāpuṇissāmi nibbutiṃ. // ApTha\_53,527.42 //

Imasmiṃ yeva kappasmiṃ yam ahaṃ santhaviṃ jinaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhavaṇṇass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_53,527.43 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,527.44 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,527.45 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_53,527.46 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sugandho thero i. g. a-ti.

Sugandhattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Tiṇṇado Pecchado c'; eva Saraṇ Abbhañjanappado

Pūpaṭi Daṇḍadāyī ca Nelapūji tath'; eva ca

Bodhisammajjako 'Maṇḍo Sugandho dasamo dijo

gāthā sataṃ satevīsaṃ gaṇitañ c'; ettha sabbaso.

Tiṇṇadāyakaṃ tepaññāso.

LIV

[528. Mahākaccāna.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino anejo ajitañjayo /

satasahassee kappānaṃ ito uppajji nāyako. // ApTha\_54,528.1 //

Vīro kamalapattakkho sasaṅkavimalānāno /

kanakācalasaṅkāso ravidittiharippabho // ApTha\_54,528.2 //

Sattanettamanohārī varalakkhaṇabhūsito /

sabbavākyapathāṭīto manujāmarasakkato. // ApTha\_54,528.3 //

Sambuddho bodhayaṃ satte vāgīsso madhurassaro /

karuṇāñiḍḍhasantāno parisāsu visārado. // ApTha\_54,528.4 //

[page 464]

464 Therāpadāna

Deseti madhuraṃ dhammaṃ catusaccupasañhitaṃ /

nimugge mohapañkamhi samuddharati pāṇino. // ApTha\_54,528.5 //

Tadā ekacaro hutvā tāpaso Himavālayo /

nabhasā mānuṣaṃ lokaṃ gacchanto jinam addasaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.6 //

Upecca santikaṃ tassa assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ /

vaṇṇayaṃ tassa vīrassa sāvakassa mahāguṇaṃ: // ApTha\_54,528.7 //

Saṅkhittena mayā vuttaṃ vitthārena pakāsaṃ /

parisaṃ mañ ca toseti yathā Kaccāyano ayaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.8 //

---

---

Nāhaṃ evaṃ vidhaṃ kañci aññaṃ passāmi sāvakaṃ /  
tasmā 'tadagge es'; aggo evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. // ApTha\_54,528.9 //  
Tadhāṃ vimhito hutvā sutvā vākyamanoramaṃ /  
Himavantaṃ gamitvāna āhatvā pupphasañcayaṃ // ApTha\_54,528.10 //  
Pūjetvā lokasaraṇaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ. /  
tadā mam'; āsayaṃ ñatvā vyāhāsi saraṇañjaho: // ApTha\_54,528.11 //  
Passath'; etaṃ isivaraṃ niddhantakanakattacaṃ /  
uddhaggaḷomaṃ piṇ'; aṃsaṃ acalaṃ añjaliṃ ṭhitaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.12 //  
Hāsasupunṇanayanaṃ Buddhavaṇṇagatāsayaṃ /  
dhammapaṭiggahavaraṃ amatāsittasannibhaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.13 //  
Kaccānassa guṇaṃ sutvā taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayaṃ ṭhito /  
anāgatamhi addhāne Gotamassa mahāmune. // ApTha\_54,528.14 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Kaccāno nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,528.15 //  
Bahussuto mahāñāṇī adhippāyavidū mune /  
pāpuṇissati taṃ ṭhānaṃ yathāyaṃ vyākato mayā. // ApTha\_54,528.16 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammaṃ akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.17 //  
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
aññagatiṃ na gacchāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.18 //  
Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye atha brāhmaṇe /  
nīce kule na jāyāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,528.19 //

[page 465]

529. Vakkali 465

Pacchime ca bhava dāni jāto Ujjeniye pure /  
Pajjotassa Acaṇḍassa purohitadijātino. // ApTha\_54,528.20 //  
Putto Tirītivacchassa nipuṇo vedapāragū /  
mātā ca Candapadumā Kaccāno haṃ varattaco. // ApTha\_54,528.21 //  
Vimaṃsanatthaṃ Buddhassa bhūmipālena pesito /  
disvā mokkhapuradvāraṃ nāyakaṃ guṇasañcayaṃ // ApTha\_54,528.22 //  
Sutvā ca vimalaṃ vākyāṃ gatipaṅkavisosanaṃ /  
pāpuṇiṃ amataṃ santaṃ satehi saha pañcahi. // ApTha\_54,528.23 //  
Adhippāyavidū jāto sugatassa mahāmate /  
ṭhapito etadagge ca susamiddhamaṇoratho. // ApTha\_54,528.24 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,528.25 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,528.26 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,528.27 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno thero i. g. a-ti.  
Mahākaccānattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[529. Vakkali.]

Ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako /  
Anomā nāmo amito nāmena Padumuttaro. // ApTha\_54,529.1 //  
Padumākāravadano padumāmalasucchavī /

---

---

lokenānupalitto va toyena padumaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_54,529.2 //  
Dhīro padumapattakkho kanto va padumaṃ yathā /  
padumuttaragandho 'va tasmā so Padumuttaro. // ApTha\_54,529.3 //  
Lokajettḥo ca nimmāno andhānaṃ nayanūpamo /  
santaveso guṇanidhi karuṇāmatīsāgaro. // ApTha\_54,529.4 //  
Sa kadāci mahāvīro brahmāmarasuraccito /  
sadevamanujākīṇṇo janamajjhe januttamo // ApTha\_54,529.5 //  
Vadanena sugandhena madhurena rutena ca /  
rañjayaṃ parisam̐ sabbaṃ santhavī sāvakaṃ sakaṃ: // ApTha\_54,529.6 //

[page 466]

466 Therāpadāna

Saddhādhimutto sumati mama dassanalālaso /  
n'; atthi etādiso añño yathāyaṃ bhikkhu Vakkali. // ApTha\_54,529.7 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā nagare brāhmaṇatrajo /  
hutvā sutvā etaṃ vākyam̐ taṃ ṭhānam abhiropayim̐ // ApTha\_54,529.8 //  
Sasāvakan taṃ vimalam̐ nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ /  
sattāhaṃ bhojayitvāna dussehi chādayim̐ tadā. // ApTha\_54,529.9 //  
Nipacca sirasā tassa anantaḡuṇasāḡare /  
nimuggo pītisam̐puṇṇo imaṃ vacanam̐ abravim̐: // ApTha\_54,529.10 //  
Yo so tayā santhavito ito sattamake 'hani /  
bhikkhusaddhāvataṃ aggo tādiso hom'; ahaṃ mune. // ApTha\_54,529.11 //  
Evaṃ vutte mahāvīro anāvarenaḡadassano /  
imaṃ vākyam̐ udīresi parisāya mahāmuni: // ApTha\_54,529.12 //  
Passath'; etaṃ māṇavakaṃ pītamaṭṭhanivāsanaṃ /  
hemayañṇopacitaṅgaṃ jananettamanoharaṃ. // ApTha\_54,529.13 //  
Eso anāgataddhāne Gotamassa mahesino /  
aggo saddhādhimuttānaṃ sāvako yaṃ bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,529.14 //  
Devabhūto manusso vā sabbasantāpavajjito /  
sabbabhogaparibbūlho sukhito saṃsarissati. // ApTha\_54,529.15 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena sathā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,529.16 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Vakkali nāma nāmena hessati sathu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,529.17 //  
Tena kammavisesena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,529.18 //  
Sabbattha sukhito hutvā saṃsaranto bhavābhavo /  
Sāvattḥiyaṃ pure jāto kule aññatare ahaṃ // ApTha\_54,529.19 //  
Nonītasukhumālaṃ maṃ jātapallavakomalaṃ /  
mandaṃ uttānasayanaṃ pisācabhayatajjitā // ApTha\_54,529.20 //  
Pādāmūle mahesissa sāyeyyuṃ dīnamānasā /  
idaṃ dadāma te nātha saraṇaṃ hohi nāyaka. // ApTha\_54,529.21 //

[page 467]

---



---

529. Vakkali 467

Tadā paṭiggahī so maṃ bhītāna saraṇo muni /  
jālinā saṅkhalaṅkena mudukomalapāṇinā. // ApTha\_54,529.22 //  
Tadā pabhuti tenāhaṃ ārakkheyena rakkhito /  
sabbūpadhivinimutto sukkena parivaḍḍhito. // ApTha\_54,529.23 //  
Sugatena vinā bhūto ukkaṅṭhāmi muhuttakaṃ /  
jātiyā sattavasso 'haṃ pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_54,529.24 //  
Sabbapārami-sambhūtaṃ nīlakkhinayanaṃ paraṃ /  
rūpaṃ sabbasubhākiṇṇaṃ atitto pihayāma'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,529.25 //  
Buddharūparataṃ ṇātvā tadā ovadi maṃ jino: /  
alaṃ Vakkali kiṃ rūpe ramase bālanandite. // ApTha\_54,529.26 //  
Yo hi passati saddhammaṃ so maṃ passati paṇḍito /  
apassamāno saddhammaṃ maṃ passam pi na passati. // ApTha\_54,529.27 //  
Anantādinavo kāyo visarukkhasamūpamo /  
āvāso sabbarogānaṃ puñño dukkhassa kevalo. // ApTha\_54,529.28 //  
Nibbindiya tato rūpe khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ /  
passaṃ sabbakilesānaṃ sukhen'; antam gamissati. // ApTha\_54,529.29 //  
Evaṃ tenānusiṭṭho 'haṃ nāyakena hitesinā /  
Gijjhakūṭaṃ samāruyha jhāyāmi giriniddare. // ApTha\_54,529.30 //  
Ṭhito pabbatapādamaṃ mam āha sa mahāmuni /  
Vakkali ti jino vācaṃ taṃ sutvā mudito ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,529.31 //  
Pakkhandim selapabbhāre anekasataporise /  
tadā Buddhānubhāvena sukhen'; eva mahim gato. // ApTha\_54,529.32 //  
Puno pi dhammaṃ desesi khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ dhammam aññāya arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_54,529.33 //  
Su-mahāparisāmajjhe tadā maṃ maraṇantago /  
aggaṃ saddhādhimuttānaṃ paññāpesi mahāmati. // ApTha\_54,529.34 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,529.35 //

[page 468]

468 Therāpadāna

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,529.36 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,529.37 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,529.38 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vakkali thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vakkalittherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[530. Mahākappina.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
udito jaladākāse raviva saradambare. // ApTha\_54,530.1 //  
Vacanābhāya bodheti veneyyapadumāni so /  
kilesapaṅkaṃ soseti matirasmihi nāyako. // ApTha\_54,530.2 //  
Titthiyānaṃ yaso hanti khajjotābhā yathā ravi /  
sabbattham sampakāseti ratanaṃ va divākaro. // ApTha\_54,530.3 //

---

---

Guṇānaṃ āyati bhūto ratanānaṃ va sāgaro /  
pajjunno pi va bhūtāni dhammameghena vassati. // ApTha\_54,530.4 //  
Akkhadasso tadā āsiṃ nagare Haṃsasavhaye /  
upecca dhammaṃ assosiṃ jalajuttamanāmino // ApTha\_54,530.5 //  
Ovādakassa bhikkhūnaṃ sāvakassa katāvino /  
guṇaṃ pakāsayantassa vāsayantassa me manaṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.6 //  
Sutvā patīto sumano nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ /  
sasissaṃ bhojayitvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.7 //  
Tadā haṃsasamābhāgo haṃsadundubhinivaco /  
passath'; etaṃ mahāmattaṃ vinicchayavisāradaṃ // ApTha\_54,530.8 //  
Mama pādamūle patitaṃ samuggatatanūruhaṃ /  
jimmuttavaṇṇaṃ pīn'; aṃsaṃ pasanna-nayanānaṃ // ApTha\_54,530.9 //  
Parivārena mahatā rājyuttaṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
eso katāvino ṭhānaṃ pattheti muditāya so. // ApTha\_54,530.10 //

[page 469]

530. Mahākappina 469

Iminā paṇipātena cāgena paṇidhīhi ca /  
kappasatasahassāni n'; upapajjati duggatiṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.11 //  
Devesu devasobhāgyaṃ manussesu mahantataṃ /  
anubhotvāna sesena nibbānaṃ pāpuṇissati. // ApTha\_54,530.12 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,530.13 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Kappino nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,530.14 //  
Tato 'haṃ sukataṃ kāraṃ katvāna jinasāsane /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tusitaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.15 //  
Devamānuserajjāni sutaso anusāsiya /  
Bārāṇasiyaṃ āsanne jāto Keniyajātiyā. // ApTha\_54,530.16 //  
Sahassaparivārena sapajāpatiko ahaṃ /  
pañcapaccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhahiṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.17 //  
Temāsaṃ bhojayitvāna pacchā dammi ticīvaraṃ /  
tato cutā mayaṃ sabbe ahumha Tidasūpagā // ApTha\_54,530.18 //  
Puno sabbe manussattaṃ āgamamha tato cutā /  
Kukkuṭamhi pure jāto Himavantassa passato. // ApTha\_54,530.19 //  
Kappino nām'; ahaṃ āsiṃ rājaputto mahāyaso /  
sesāmaccakule jātā mam eva parivārayuṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.20 //  
Mahārajjaṃ sukhappatto sabbakāmasamiddhimā /  
vānījehi samakkhātaṃ Buddhuppādam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.21 //  
Buddho loke samuppanno asamo ekapuggalo /  
so pakāseti saddhammaṃ amataṃ sukham uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.22 //  
Suyuttā tassa sissā ca sumuttā ca anāsavā /  
sutvān'; esaṃ suvacanaṃ sakkaritvā va vānīje // ApTha\_54,530.23 //  
Vihāya rajjaṃ sāmacco nikkhamiṃ Buddhamāmakko /  
nadiṃ disvā mahācandaṃ pūritaṃ samatitthikaṃ // ApTha\_54,530.24 //

---

---

Appatiṭṭhaṃ anālambaṃ duttaraṃ sīghavāhiniṃ /  
guṇaṃ saritvā Buddhassa sotthinā samatikkamiṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.25 //  
Bhavasotaṃ sace Buddho tiṇṇo lokantago vidū /  
etena saccavajjena gamanaṃ me samijjhatu. // ApTha\_54,530.26 //

[page 470]

470 Therāpadāna

Yadi santigamo maggo makkho ca santikaṃ sukhaṃ /  
etena saccavajjena gamanaṃ me samijjhatu. // ApTha\_54,530.27 //  
Saṅgho ce tiṇṇakantāro puññakkhetto anuttaro /  
etena saccavajjena gamanaṃ me samijjhatu. // ApTha\_54,530.28 //  
Saha kate saccavare maggā-d-apagataṃ jalaṃ /  
tato sukkena uttiṇṇo naditīre manorame // ApTha\_54,530.29 //  
Nisinnaṃ addasaṃ Buddhaṃ udentāṃ va pabhaṅkaraṃ /  
jalantaṃ hemaselaṃ va dīparukkhaṃ va jotitaṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.30 //  
Sasīva tārā sahitaṃ sāvakehi purakkhataṃ /  
Vāsavaṃ viya vassantaṃ desanājalanandaṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.31 //  
Vanditvāna sahāmacco ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ /  
tato no āsayāṃ ṇatvā Buddho dhammam adesayi. // ApTha\_54,530.32 //  
Sutvāna dhammaṃ vimalaṃ avocumha mayaṃ jinaṃ /  
pabbājehi mahāvīra nibbiṇṇāma bhava mayaṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.33 //  
Svākkhāto bhikkhave dhammo dukkhantakaraṇāya vo /  
caratha brahmacariyaṃ icc āha munisattamo. // ApTha\_54,530.34 //  
Saha vācāya sabbe pi bhikkhu-vesadharā mayaṃ /  
ahumhā upasampannā sotāpannā ca sāsane. // ApTha\_54,530.35 //  
Tato Jetavanaṃ gantvā anusāsi vināyako /  
anusitṭho jinenāhaṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_54,530.36 //  
Tato bhikkhusahassaṃ taṃ anusāsim ahan tadā /  
\*ma\*mānusāsanaṅkarā te pi āsuṃ anāsavā. // ApTha\_54,530.37 //  
Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
bhikkhu-ovādakāṇ aggo Kappino ti mahājino. // ApTha\_54,530.38 //  
Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto saravego ca kilese jhāpayiṃ mama. // ApTha\_54,530.39 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,530.40 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,530.41 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,530.42 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākappino thero i. g. a-ti.  
Mahākappinattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 471]

531. Dabbamalla 471

[531. Dabbamalla.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbalokavidū muni /

---

---

ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā. // ApTha\_54,531.1 //  
Ovādako viññāpako tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
desanākusalo Buddho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.2 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
samppatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhapi. // ApTha\_54,531.3 //  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsī suññataṃ titthiyehi ca /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. // ApTha\_54,531.4 //  
Ratanānatṭhapaññāsaṃ uggato so mahāmuni /  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇo // ApTha\_54,531.5 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyaṃ vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.6 //  
Tadāhaṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ seṭṭhiputto mahāyaso /  
upetvā lokapajjotaṃ assosiṃ dhammadeśanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.7 //  
Senāsānāni bhikkhūnaṃ paññāpentaṃ sa sāvakaṃ /  
kittayantassa vacanaṃ suṇitvā mudito ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.8 //  
Adhikāraṃ sasaṅghassa katvā tassa mahesino /  
nipacca siraśā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.9 //  
Tadahaṃ sa mahāvīro mama kammaṃ pakittayaṃ /  
So yaṃ sasaṅghaṃ bhojesī sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApTha\_54,531.10 //  
So yaṃ kamalapatthakkho sihaṃso kanakattaco /  
maṃ pādamaṃle patito patthayi ṭhānaṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.11 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati // ApTha\_54,531.12 //  
Sāvako tassa Buddhassa Dabbo nāmena vissuto /  
senāsānapaññāpako aggo hessat'; ayaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_54,531.13 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.14 //  
Satānaṃ tīṇikhattuṃ ca devarajjaṃ akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuṃ ca cakkavatti aho's'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.15 //

[page 472]

472 Therāpadāna

Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ tassa kammaṃsā vāhasā. // ApTha\_54,531.16 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako /  
uppajji cārunayano sabbadhammavipassako. // ApTha\_54,531.17 //  
Duṭṭhacitto upavadi sāvakaṃ tassa tādino /  
sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ 'suddho'; ti ca vijāniya. // ApTha\_54,531.18 //  
Tass'; eva naravīrassa \*sāvakānaṃ\* mahesinaṃ /  
salākaṃ paggaḥetvāna khīrodanā adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.19 //  
Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_54,531.20 //  
Sāsanaṃ jotayitvā so abhibhuyya kutitthiye /  
veneyye vinayitvā ca nibbuto so sasāvako. // ApTha\_54,531.21 //  
Sasissa-nibbuta nāthe attham entamhi sāsane /

---

---

devā kandiṃsu saṃviggā muttakesā rudammukhā. // ApTha\_54,531.22 //  
Nibbāyissati dhammakkho na passissāma subbate /  
na suṇissāma saddhammaṃ aho no appapuññatā. // ApTha\_54,531.23 //  
Tadāyaṃ puthavī sabbā acalā sācalācalā /  
sāgaro ca sasoko va vinadī karuṇaṃ giraṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.24 //  
Catuddisā dundubhiyo nādayiṃsu samānusā /  
samantato asaniyo patiṃsu ca bhayāvahā. // ApTha\_54,531.25 //  
Ukkā patiṃsu nabhasā dhūmaketu ca dissati /  
sabba-thalaja-sattā ca raviṃsu karuṇaṃ migā. // ApTha\_54,531.26 //  
Uppāde dāruṇe disvā sāsanatthañ ca sūcakaṃ /  
saṃviggā bhikkhavo tattha cintayimha mayaṃ tadā // ApTha\_54,531.27 //  
Sāsanena vinā sammā jīvitena alam mayaṃ /  
pavisitvā mahāraññaṃ yuñjāma jinasāsane. // ApTha\_54,531.28 //  
Addasamha tadāraññe ubbidhmaṃ selam uttamaṃ /  
nisseniya tam āruya nissenim pātapamhase. // ApTha\_54,531.29 //

[page 473]

531. Dabbamalla 473

Tadā ovadi no thero: Buddhuppādo sudullabho /  
saddhā vo sulabhā laddhā. thokasesaṃ ca sāsaṇaṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.30 //  
Nipatanti khaṇātītā anante dukkhasāgare /  
tasmā payogo kattabbo yāvaṃ thāti mune mataṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.31 //  
Arahā āsi so thero anāgāmi tadānugo /  
susīlā itare yuttā devalokam agamhase. // ApTha\_54,531.32 //  
Nibbuto tiṇṇasaṃsāro suddhāvāse ca ekako /  
ahañ ca Pukkusātī ca Sabhiyo Bāhiyo tathā // ApTha\_54,531.33 //  
Kumāra-Kassapo c'; eva tattha \*tatt'; u\*pagāmiyaṃ /  
saṃsārabandhanāmuttā Gotamen'; ānukampitā. // ApTha\_54,531.34 //  
Malleu Kusinārāyaṃ jāto gabbhe ca me sato /  
mātā pitā cit'; ārūlhā tato nibbattito s'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_54,531.35 //  
Patito dabbapuñjamhi tato Dabbo ti vissuto /  
brahmaceraphalenāhaṃ vimutto sattavassiko. // ApTha\_54,531.36 //  
Khīrāsanaḥalenāhaṃ pañcaṅgehi upāgato /  
khīṇāsavo pavādena pāpehi bahu codito. // ApTha\_54,531.37 //  
Ubho puññañ ca pāpañ ca vīvatto 'mhi dān'; ahaṃ /  
patvāna paramaṃ santiṃ viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_54,531.38 //  
Senāsaṇaṃ paññāpayiṃ hāsavitvāna subbate /  
jino tasmim gune tuṭṭho etadagge thapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_54,531.39 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,531.40 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,531.41 //  
Paṭisaṃbhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,531.42 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Dabbamallaputto thero i. g. a-ti.  
Dabbamallaputtattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[532. Kumārakassapa.]

---

---

Ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako /  
sabbalokahito vīro Padumuttaranāmako. // ApTha\_54,532.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ brāhmaṇo hutvā va sato vedapārago /  
divāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApTha\_54,532.2 //

[page 474]

474 Therāpadāna

Catusaccaṃ pakāsentaṃ bodhayantaṃ sadevakaṃ /  
vicittakathikānaggaṃ vaṇṇayantaṃ mahājane. // ApTha\_54,532.3 //  
Tadā muditacitto 'haṃ nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ /  
nānārattehi vatthehi alaṅkatvāna maṇḍapaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.4 //  
Nānāratanaṃ pājotaṃ sasaṅghaṃ bhojayiṃ tahiṃ /  
bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ nānā-'gga-rasa-bhojanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.5 //  
Nānācittēhi pupphehi pūjayitvā sasāvakaṃ /  
nipacca pādāmūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayiṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.6 //  
Tadā munivaro āha karuṇ'; eka-ras-āsayo /  
passath'; etaṃ dijavaraṃ padumānanalocaṇaṃ // ApTha\_54,532.7 //  
Pītipāmuṃjjabahulaṃ samuggatatanūruhaṃ /  
hāsādhikaṃ visālakkhaṃ mama sāsanaḷālasaṃ // ApTha\_54,532.8 //  
Maṃ pādāmūle patitaṃ ekāvattasumānasaṃ /  
esa pattheti taṃ ṭhānaṃ vicittakathikatthadaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.9 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,532.10 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Kumāra Kassapo nāma hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,532.11 //  
Vicittapupphadussānaṃ ratanānaṃ ca vāhasā /  
vicittakathikānaṃ so aggataṃ pāpuṇissati. // ApTha\_54,532.12 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.13 //  
Paribbhaṃ bhavākāse raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo /  
sākhāmigatrajo hutvā migiya kucchim okkhamiṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.14 //  
Tadā mayi kucchigate vijjhavāraṃ upatthitā /  
sākhena cattā me mātā nigrodham saraṇaṃ gatā. // ApTha\_54,532.15 //  
Tena sā migarājena maraṇā parimocitā /  
pariccajitvā saṃ pāṇaṃ mam evaṃ ovadī tadā: // ApTha\_54,532.16 //  
"Nigrodham eva seveyya na Sākhā upasaṃvase /  
Nigrodhasmiṃ mataṃ seyyo yaṅ ce Sakhasmiṃ jīvitaṃ". // ApTha\_54,532.17 //  
Tenānusi\*ttthā\* miga-y-ovādena /  
\*ahaṅ ca mātā ca tass'; ovādena\* // ApTha\_54,532.18 //

[page 475]

532. Kumārakassapa 475

Āgamma rammaṃ Tusitādivāsaṃ /  
gato pavāsaṃ sagharaṃ yath'; eva. // ApTha\_54,532.19 //

---

---

Puno Kassapavīrassa attham entamhi sāsane /  
āruyha selasikharam yuñjivā jinasāsanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.20 //  
Idāni 'haṃ Rājagahe jāto seṭṭhikule ahuṃ /  
āpannagabbhā me mātā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.21 //  
Sagabbhan taṃ viditvāna Devadattam upānayaṃ /  
so avoca: 'vināsetha pāpikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ imaṃ.'; // ApTha\_54,532.22 //  
Idāni pi munindena jinena anukampitā /  
sukhinī ajanī mayhaṃ mātā bhikkhunupassaye. // ApTha\_54,532.23 //  
Taṃ viditvā mahīpālo Kosalo maṃ aposayi /  
kumāraparihārena nāmenāhañ ca Kassapo. // ApTha\_54,532.24 //  
Mahā-Kassapam āgamma ahaṃ Komārakassapo /  
vammikasādisaṃ kāyaṃ sutvā Buddhena desitaṃ. // ApTha\_54,532.25 //  
Tato cittaṃ vimucci me anupādāya sabbaso /  
pāyāsiṃ damayitvā 'haṃ etadaggaṃ apāpuṇim. // ApTha\_54,532.26 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,532.27 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,532.28 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,532.29 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kumārakassapo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kumārakassapattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[533. Bāhiya.]

Ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako /  
mahappabho tilokaggo nāmena Padumuttaro. // ApTha\_54,533.1 //  
Khippābhiññassa bhikkhussa guṇaṃ kittayato mune /  
suvā udaggacitto 'haṃ kāraṃ katvā mahesino. // ApTha\_54,533.2 //  
Datvā sattāhikaṃ dānaṃ sa-sissassa mune-r-ahaṃ /  
abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayim tadā. // ApTha\_54,533.3 //  
Tato maṃ vyakarī Buddhho: etaṃ passatha brāhmaṇaṃ /  
patitaṃ pādāmūle me pīn'; aṃsaṃ paccavekkhanaṃ // ApTha\_54,533.4 //

[page 476]

476 Therāpadāna

Hemayaññopacitaṅgaṃ avadātaṃ tanuttacaṃ /  
palambabimbatamboṭṭhaṃ sitatiṇhaṃ samaṃ dijaṃ // ApTha\_54,533.5 //  
Guṇatthāmaṃ bahutaraṃ samuggatatanūruhaṃ /  
guṇe kāyatanībhūtaṃ pītisamphullitānanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,533.6 //  
Eso patthayato ṭhānaṃ khippābhiññassa bhikkhuno /  
anāgate mahāvīro Gotamo nāma hessati. // ApTha\_54,533.7 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Bāhiyo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,533.8 //  
Tadā hi tuṭṭho vuṭṭhāya yāvajivaṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
kāraṃ katvā cuto saggāgaṃ agāṃ sabhavanaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_54,533.9 //  
Devabhūto manusso vā sukhito tassa ka\*mmuno /  
vā\*hasā saṃsaritvāna sampattiṃ anubhos'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,533.10 //  
Puno Kassapavīrassa atthaṃ entamhi sāsane /

---

---

āruyha selam̐ sikharam̐ yuñjivā jinasāsane // ApTha\_54,533.11 //  
Visuddhasilo sappañño jinasāsanakārako /  
tato cutā pañcajanā devalokam̐ \*agamhase.\* // ApTha\_54,533.12 //  
Tato 'ham̐ Bāhiko jāto Bhārukacche puruttame /  
tato nāvāya pakkanto sāgaram̐ appasiddhiyam̐. // ApTha\_54,533.13 //  
Tato nāvā abhijjitha gantvāna katipāhakaṃ /  
tadā bhimsanake ghore patito makarākare. // ApTha\_54,533.14 //  
Tadā 'ham̐ vāyavitvāna \*santaritvā\* mahodadhiṃ /  
Suppārapaṭṭanam̐ varam̐ sampatto mandavedhito. // ApTha\_54,533.15 //  
Dārucīram̐ nivāsetvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ /  
tad'; āha so jano tuṭṭho: "arahā 'yam̐ idhāgato // ApTha\_54,533.16 //  
Imam̐ annena pānena \*vatthena sa\*yanena ca /  
bhesajjena ca sakkatvā hessāma sukhitā mayam̐". // ApTha\_54,533.17 //  
Paccayānam̐ tadā lābhī'; tehi sakkatapūjitaṃ /  
arahā 'yan ti saṅkappam̐ uppādesiṃ ayoniso. // ApTha\_54,533.18 //

[page 477]

533. Bāhiya 477

Tato me ci'ttam̐ aññāya co\*dayitvā pubbadevatā: /  
'na tvaṃ upāyamaggaññū kuto hi arahā bhave.'; // ApTha\_54,533.19 //  
Codito tāya sam̐viggo tadā 'ham̐ paripucchi tam̐: /  
ke vā ete kuhiṃ loke arahanto maruttamā? // ApTha\_54,533.20 //  
\*Sāvattthiyam̐ Ko\*salamandire jino /  
pahūtapañño varabhurimedhaso // ApTha\_54,533.21 //  
Sakyaputto arahā anāsavo /  
deseti dhammaṃ arahattapattiyā. // ApTha\_54,533.22 //  
Tad'; assa sutvā vacanam̐ supīṇito /  
nidhiṃ va la\*ddhā kappaṇo va vi\*mhito // ApTha\_54,533.23 //  
Udaggacitto arahattam̐ uttamam̐ /  
sudassanam̐ duṭṭhamanantagocaram̐. // ApTha\_54,533.24 //  
Tadā rato nikkhamitvāna satthuno /  
sadā jinaṃ passāmi vimalānanam̐ // ApTha\_54,533.25 //  
Upecca rammaṃ Vijitavhayam̐ va tam̐ /  
dije apucchiṃ: kuhiṃ Lokananda\*no? // ApTha\_54,533.26 //  
Tato\* avocum̐ naradevavandito /  
puraṃ pavitṭho asanesanāya so. // ApTha\_54,533.27 //  
Saso va khippam̐ munidassanussuko /  
upecca vandāhi tam̐ aggapuggalam̐ // ApTha\_54,533.28 //  
Tato 'ham̐ tuvaṭam̐ gantvā Sāvattthim̐ puram̐ uttamam̐ /  
vicarantan tam̐ addakkhiṃ piṇḍattham̐ apihāgidham̐ // ApTha\_54,533.29 //  
Pattapāṇiṃ alolakkham̐ bhājayantam̐ idhāmataṃ /  
sirinilayasaṅkāsaṃ ravidittiharānanam̐. // ApTha\_54,533.30 //  
Tam̐ samecca nipaccāham̐ imam̐ vacanam̐ abraviṃ: /  
'kupaṭhe vippanaṭṭhassa saraṇam̐ hohi Gotama.'; // ApTha\_54,533.31 //

---



---

[page 478]

478 Therāpadāna

Pānasantāraṇatt'hāya piṇḍāya vicarāṃ'; ahaṃ\* /

na te dhammakathākālo icc āha munisattamo. // ApTha\_54,533.32 //

Tadā punappunaṃ Buddhaṃ āyāciṃ dhammalāso /

so me dhammam adesesi gambhīraṃ suññataṃ padaṃ // ApTha\_54,533.33 //

Tassa dhammaṃ suñitvānaṃ pāpuṇiṃ āsavakkhayaṃ /

pari\*kkhīṇāyuko santo atho\* satthā 'nukampito. // ApTha\_54,533.34 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,533.35 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,533.36 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,533.37 //

Evaṃ thero viyākāsi Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo /

saṃkārakuṭe patito bhūtādhiṭṭhāya gāviyā. // ApTha\_54,533.38 //

\*Attano pubbacaritaṃ ki\*ttayitvā mahāmati /

parinibbāyi so vīro Sāvattiyaṃ puruttame. // ApTha\_54,533.39 //

Nagarā nikkhamanto taṃ disvāna isisattamo /

dārucīradharaṃ dhīraṃ bāhikaṃ bāhitāgamaṃ // ApTha\_54,533.40 //

Bhumiyaṃ \*patitaṃ da\*ntaṃ indaketuṃ va pātitaṃ /

gatāyusaṃgataklesaṃ jinasāsanakāraṃ. // ApTha\_54,533.41 //

Tato āmantayī satthā sāvake sāsane rate: /

gaṇhatha hutvā jhāpetha taṃ sabrahmacāriṇo // ApTha\_54,533.42 //

\*Thūpaṃ ka\*rotha pūjetha; nibbuto so mahāmati /

khippābhiññānaṃ es'; aggo sāvako me vaco karo. // ApTha\_54,533.43 //

Sahassam api ce gāthā anattapadasaṃhitā /

ekaṃ gāthāpadaṃ seyyo yaṃ sutvā upasammati. // ApTha\_54,533.44 //

Yattha āpo ca pathavī ca tejo vāyo na gādhati /

na tattha sukkā jotanti ādicco na ppakāsati. // ApTha\_54,533.45 //

Na tattha candimā bhāti tamo tattha na vijjati /

yadā ca attanā vedī \*muni mo\*nena brāhmaṇo. // ApTha\_54,533.46 //

Atha rūpā arūpā ca sukhadukkhā vimuccati // ApTha\_54,533.47 //

icc evaṃ abhaṇī nātho tilokasaraṇo munī ti.

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Bāhiyo thero i. g. a-ti.

Bāhiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 479]

534. Mahākoṭṭhika 479

[534. Mahākoṭṭhika.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbalokavidū muni /

ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā. // ApTha\_54,534.1 //

Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ /

desanākusalo Buddho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.2 //

Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /

sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasile patiṭṭhapi. // ApTha\_54,534.3 //

---

---

Evam nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ titthiyehi ca /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasibhūtehi tādihi. // ApTha\_54,534.4 //  
Ratanānaṭṭhapaṇ\*ñāsamaṃ ugga\*to so mahāmuni /  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battiṅsavaraḷakkhaṇo. // ApTha\_54,534.5 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyumaṃ vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamānaso tāresi janataṃ bahumaṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.6 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā brāhmaṇo vedapāragū /  
\*upetvā\* sattapāraṅgaṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.7 //  
Tadā so sāvakaṃ viro pabhinna-mati-gocaraṃ /  
atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca kovidaṃ // ApTha\_54,534.8 //  
Ṭhapesi etad aggamaṃhi. Taṃ sutvā mudito ahaṃ /  
sasāvakaṃ jinavaraṃ sattāhaṃ bhojayaṃ tadā. // ApTha\_54,534.9 //  
Dusseḥ'; acchādayitvāna sasissaṃ Buddhasāgaraṃ /  
nipacca pādamaḷamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayaṃ ahaṃ // ApTha\_54,534.10 //  
Tato avoca lokaggo: passath'; etaṃ dijjuttaṃ /  
vinataṃ pādamaḷe me kamalodarasappabhaṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.11 //  
Buddhaseṭṭhassa bhikkhussa ṭhānaṃ patthayate ayaṃ /  
tāya saddhāya cāgena tena dhammassavena ca // ApTha\_54,534.12 //  
Sabbattha sukhito hutvā saṃsaritvā bhavābhava /  
anāgataṃhi addhāne lacchate taṃ manorathaṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.13 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,534.14 //

[page 480]

480 Therāpadāna

Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Koṭṭhito nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,534.15 //  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacitto paricariṃ sato paññāsamaḷhito. // ApTha\_54,534.16 //  
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_54,534.17 //  
Satānaṃ tiṇikkhattuṅ ca devarajjaṃ akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuṅ ca cakkavatti ahoḥ'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_54,534.18 //  
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanaṭo asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ tassa kammaḷsa vāhasā. // ApTha\_54,534.19 //  
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
aññaṃ gatiṃ na gacchāmi suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.20 //  
Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye atha brāhmaṇe /  
nīce kule na jāyāmi suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.21 //  
Pacchime bhava sampatte brahmabandhu ahoḥ'; ahaṃ /  
Sāvattiyaṃ vipakule pacchā jāto mahaddhane. // ApTha\_54,534.22 //  
Mātā Candavatī nāma pitā me Assalāyano /  
yadā me pitaraṃ Buddho vinyaṃ sabbabuddhiyā // ApTha\_54,534.23 //  
Tadā pasanno sugate pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. /  
Moggallāno ācariyo upajjhāyo Sarisambhavo // ApTha\_54,534.24 //

---

---

Kesesu chijjamānesu diṭṭhichinnasamūlikā /  
nivāsento ca kāsāvaṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.25 //  
Atthadhammanirutṭisu paṭibhāne ca me mati /  
pabhinnā tena lokaggo etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_54,534.26 //  
Asandiṭṭhaṃ viyākāsiṃ Upatissena pucchito /  
paṭisambhidāsu tenāhaṃ aggo sambuddhasāsane. // ApTha\_54,534.27 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,534.28 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,534.29 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,534.30 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhiko thero i. g. a-ti.  
Mahākoṭṭhikattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 481]

535. Uruvelakassapa 481

[535. Uruvelakassapa.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbalokavidū muni /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā // ApTha\_54,535.1 //  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraḥ sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
desanākusalo Buddho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.2 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle paṭiṭṭhapi // ApTha\_54,535.3 //  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ titthiyehi ca /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tadihi. // ApTha\_54,535.4 //  
Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ uggato so mahāmuni /  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battiṃsavaralakkhaṇo // ApTha\_54,535.5 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyumaṃ vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.6 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā brāhmaṇo sādhusammato /  
upecca lokapajjotaṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.7 //  
Tadā mahāparisatiṃ mahāpurisasāvakaṃ /  
ṭhapentaṃ etadaggamhi sutvāna mudito ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.8 //  
Mahatā parivārena nimantevā mahājinaṃ /  
brāhmaṇānaṃ sahasseṇa saha dānaṃ ahaṃ adaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.9 //  
Mahādānaṃ daditvāna abhivādiya nāyakaṃ /  
ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho imaṃ vacanam abravim: // ApTha\_54,535.10 //  
Tayi saddhāya me vīra adhikāraṇena ca /  
parisā mahatī hotu nibbattissa tahiṃ tahiṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.11 //  
Tadā avoca parisam gajagajjita-sussaro /  
karavīkarudo satthā: etaṃ passatha brāhmaṇaṃ // ApTha\_54,535.12 //  
Hemavaṇṇaṃ mahābāhuṃ kamalānanalocaṇaṃ /  
udaggatanujaṃ haṭṭhaṃ sandhāvantaṅgaṇaṃ mamaṃ // ApTha\_54,535.13 //  
Esa patthayate ṭhānaṃ sīhaghosassa bhikkhuno /  
anāgatamhi addhāne lacchate taṃ manorathaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.14 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /

---

---

Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,535.15 //

[page 482]

482 Therāpadāna

Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimito /

Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,535.16 //

Ito dvenavute kappe ahu satthā anuttaro /

anupamo asadiso Phusso lokagganāyako. // ApTha\_54,535.17 //

Sa ve sabbatamaṃ hantvā vijaṭetvā mahājaṭaṃ /

vassate amataṃ vuṭṭhiṃ tappayanto sadevakaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.18 //

Tadā hi Bārāṇasiyaṃ rājāmaccā ahumhase /

bhātaro 'mha tayo sabbe saṃvissatthā va rājino. // ApTha\_54,535.19 //

Viraṅgarūpā balino saṅgāme aparājita /

tadā kupitapaccanto amhe āha mahīpati: // ApTha\_54,535.20 //

Etha gantvā va paccantaṃ sodhetvā avidhī-balaṃ /

khemaṃ me vijitaṃ katvā puna-r-ethā ti bhāsatha. // ApTha\_54,535.21 //

Tato mayaṃ avocumha yadi deyyāsi nāyakaṃ /

upaṭṭhānāya amhākaṃ sodhayissāma te tato. // ApTha\_54,535.22 //

Tato mayaṃ laddhavarā bhumipālena pesitā /

nikkhittasatthaṃ paccantaṃ katvā punar upecca taṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.23 //

Yācivā satth'; upaṭṭhānaṃ rājānaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /

munivaraṃ labhitvāna yāvajivaṃ adimha taṃ // ApTha\_54,535.24 //

Mahagghāni ca vatthāni paṇṭṭāni rasāni ca /

senāsanāni rammāni bhesajjāni hitāni ca. // ApTha\_54,535.25 //

Datvā sasaṅghassa muṇe dhammen'; uppādi-tādino /

sīlavanto kāruṇikā bhāvanāyuttamānasā. // ApTha\_54,535.26 //

Sadā paricaritvāna mettacittena nāyakaṃ /

niibute tamhi lokagge pūjaṃ katvā yathābalaṃ // ApTha\_54,535.27 //

Tato cutā Santusitaṃ gatā tattha mahāsukhaṃ /

anubhutaṃ mayaṃ sabbe Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.28 //

[page 483]

535. Uruvela-Kassapa 483

Māyākāro yathā laddho dasseti vikatiṃ bahuṃ /

tathā bhave bhavanto 'haṃ Videhādhipati ahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.29 //

Guṇ'; Ācelassa vākyena micchādittihitāsayo /

narakaṃ maggam ārūḷho. Rujāya mama dhītuyā // ApTha\_54,535.30 //

Ovādaṃ nādayitvāna brahmunā Nāraden'; ahaṃ /

bahuṃ va sāsito santo ditṭhiṃ hitvāna pāpikaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.31 //

Pūrayitvā visesena dasakammapathen'; ahaṃ /

hitvāna deham agamiṃ saggaṃ sabhavanaṃ yathā. // ApTha\_54,535.32 //

Pacchime bhavasampatte brahmabandhu aho'; ahaṃ /

Bārāṇasiyaṃ pi tāyaṃ jāto vippamahākule. // ApTha\_54,535.33 //

Maccuvyādhijarābhīto hitvāna ca mahādhanam /

---

---

nibbānapadam esanto Jaṭilesu paribbajim. // ApTha\_54,535.34 //  
Tadā dve bhātato mayhaṃ pabbajimsu mayā saha /  
Uruvelāya māpetvā assamaṃ nivasim ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,535.35 //  
Kassapo nāma gottena Uruvelā-nivāsītā /  
tato me āsi paññatti Uruvelāsu Kassapo. // ApTha\_54,535.36 //  
Nadīsakāse bhātā me Nadī-kassapasavhaya /  
āsi sakāse nāmena Gayāya Gayakassapo // ApTha\_54,535.37 //  
Dve satāni; Nadīkassa tīṇi majjhassa bhātuno /  
\*mama pañcasatā\*nūnā sissā sabbe mamānugā. // ApTha\_54,535.38 //  
Tadā upecca me Buddhho katvā nānāvīdhāni me /  
pāṭihīrāni lokaggo vinesi narasārathi // ApTha\_54,535.39 //  
Satasahassaparivārena ahoṣim, 'ehi bhikkhavo'; /  
teh'; eva saha sabbehi a\*rahattaṃ apāpuṇim.\* // ApTha\_54,535.40 //

[page 484]

484 Therāpadāna

Te ca-r-aññe 'va bahavo sissā maṃ parivārayuṃ /  
sāsituṃ ca samatto 'haṃ tato maṃ isisattamo // ApTha\_54,535.41 //  
Mahāparisabhāvasmiṃ etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
aho Buddhhe kataṃ kāraṃ saphalam me ajāyatha. // ApTha\_54,535.42 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,535.43 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,535.44 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,535.45 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Uruvela-kassapo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Uruvela-kassapattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[536. Rādha.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbalokavidū muni /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā. // ApTha\_54,536.1 //  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
desanākusalo Buddhho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.2 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patiṭṭhapi // ApTha\_54,536.3 //  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ titthiyehi ca /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. // ApTha\_54,536.4 //  
Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ uggato so mahāmuni /  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battimsavaralakkhaṇo. // ApTha\_54,536.5 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyuṃ vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.6 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā brāhmaṇo mantapāragū /  
upecca taṃ naravaraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ // ApTha\_54,536.7 //  
Paññāpentaṃ mahāvīraṃ parisāsu visāradaṃ /  
paṭibhāneyyakaṃ bhikkhum etadagge vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.8 //  
Tadā 'haṃ kāraṃ katvāna sasaṅghe lokanāyake /  
nipacca sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayim. // ApTha\_54,536.9 //

---

---

Tato maṃ bhagavā āha siṅginikkhasamappabho /  
sarena rajanīyena kilesamalahāriṇā. // ApTha\_54,536.10 //  
Sukhī bhavassu dīghāyu sijjhatam paṇidhī tava /  
sasaṅghe me kataṃ kāram atīva vipulaṃ tayā. // ApTha\_54,536.11 //

[page 485]

536. Rādha 485

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_54,536.12 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Rādho ti nāmadheyyena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_54,536.13 //  
Sake hetuguṇe tuṭṭho Sakyaputto narāsabho /  
paṭibhāneyyakānaggam paññapessati nāyako. // ApTha\_54,536.14 //  
Tam sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvam tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacitto paricariṃ sato paññāsamāhito. // ApTha\_54,536.15 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.16 //  
Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuṃ ca devarajjam akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ pañcakkhattuṃ ca cakkavatti aho'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.17 //  
Padesarajjam vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
sabbattha sukhitto āsiṃ tassa kammaṃ vāhasā. // ApTha\_54,536.18 //  
Pacchime bhavasampatte Giribbajapuruttame /  
jāto vipakule n'; iddhe vikalacchādānāsane. // ApTha\_54,536.19 //  
Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pādāsiṃ Sāriputtassa tādino /  
yadā jīṇṇo ca vuddho ca tadārāmaṃ upāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.20 //  
Pabbājenti na maṃ keci jīṇṇam dubbalathāmaṃ /  
tena jīṇṇo vivaṇṇaṅgo soko c'; āsiṃ tadā ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.21 //  
Disvā mahākāruṇiko maṃ āha sa mahāmuni: /  
kimatthaṃ putta sokaṭṭo? brūhi te cittajaṃ rujaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.22 //  
Pabbajjaṃ na labhe vīra svākkhāte tava sāsane /  
tena sokena dīno 'smi; saraṇaṃ hohi nāyaka. // ApTha\_54,536.23 //  
Tadā bhikkhū samānetvā āpucchi munisattamo /  
imassa adhikāraṃ ye sarantā vyāharantu te. // ApTha\_54,536.24 //  
Sariputto tadāvoca: kāram assa sarāmi 'haṃ /  
kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ dāpesi piṇḍāya carato mama. // ApTha\_54,536.25 //  
Sādhu sādhu kataññāsi Sāriputta; imaṃ tuvaṃ /  
pabbājesi dijaṃ vuḍḍhaṃ hessat'; ājāniyo ayaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.26 //

[page 486]

486 Therāpadāna

Tato alatthaṃ pabbajjaṃ kammavācopasampadaṃ /  
naciren'; eva kālena pāpuṇiṃ āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_54,536.27 //  
Sakkaccaṃ munino vākyam suṇāmi mudito sato /  
paṭibhāneyyakānaggam tato maṃ ṭhapayī jino. // ApTha\_54,536.28 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,536.29 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,536.30 //  
Paṭṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,536.31 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Rādho thero i. g. a-ti.  
Rādhatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[537. Mogharāja.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbalokavidū muni /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā. // ApTha\_54,537.1 //  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
desanākusalo Buddho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.2 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
samppatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitthapi. // ApTha\_54,537.3 //  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ titthiyehi ca /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. // ApTha\_54,537.4 //  
Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ uggato so mahāmuni /  
kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso battiṃsavaralakkhaṇo. // ApTha\_54,537.5 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyuraṃ vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ titthamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.6 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā kule aññatare ahuṃ /  
parakammāyane yutto n'; atthi me kiñci sandhanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.7 //  
Paṭikkamanasālāyaṃ vasanto katabhūmiyaṃ /  
aggim ujjālayim tattha dalhakaṇhā siyā mahī. // ApTha\_54,537.8 //  
Tadā parisatiṃ nātho catusaccapakāsako /  
sāvakaṃ sampakittesi lūkhacīvaradhārakaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.9 //  
Tassa tamhi guṇe tuṭṭho paṇipacca Tathāgataṃ /  
lūkhacīvaradhāraggaṃ patthayim ṭhānam uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.10 //  
Tadā avoca bhagavā sāvake Padumuttaro: /  
passath'; etaṃ purisakaṃ kucelaṃ tanudehakaṃ // ApTha\_54,537.11 //

[page 487]

537. Mogharāja 487

Pītippasannavadanaṃ saddhādhanasamanvitaṃ /  
udaggatanujaṃ haṭṭhaṃ acalaṃ sālapinḍitaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.12 //  
Eso pattheti taṃ ṭhānaṃ saccasenassa bhikkhuno /  
lūkhacīvaradhārissa tassa vaṇṇagatāsayo. // ApTha\_54,537.13 //  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā nipacca sirasā jinaṃ /  
yāvajīvaṃ subhaṃ kammaṃ karitvā jinasāsane. // ApTha\_54,537.14 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpago ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.15 //  
Paṭikkamanasālāyaṃ bhumiḍāhakakammaṇā /  
samasahassaṃ niraye aḍayhim vedanaṭṭito. // ApTha\_54,537.16 //  
Tena kammāvesesena pañcajātisatān'; ahaṃ /  
manusso kulajo hutvā tatiyākāraṇ'; aṅkito. // ApTha\_54,537.17 //  
Pañcajātisatān'; eva kuṭṭharogasaṃmappito /

---

---

mahādukkhaṃ anubhaviṃ tassa kammaṃ vāhasā. // ApTha\_54,537.18 //  
Imaṃhi bhaddake kappe upaṭṭhitaṃ yasassinaṃ /  
piṇḍapātena tappesiṃ pasannamanaso ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.19 //  
Tena kammavisesena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.20 //  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyīṃ khattiye kule /  
pituno accayenāhaṃ mahārajjasamappito. // ApTha\_54,537.21 //  
Kuṭṭharogābhibhūto 'haṃ na rattiyaṃ sukhaṃ labhe /  
mogharajjasukhaṃ yasmā mogharāja tato ahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.22 //  
Kāyassa dosaṃ disvāna pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
Bāvāriyassa dijjagassa sissattaṃ ajjhupāgamiṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.23 //  
Mahatā parivārena upecca naranāyakaṃ /  
apucchiṃ nipuṇaṃ pañhaṃ vāg-īsaṃ vādisūdanaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.24 //  
"Ayaṃ loko paro loko brahmaloko sadevako /  
diṭṭhi no, nābhijānāmi Gotamassa yasassiṇo? // ApTha\_54,537.25 //

[page 488]

488 Therāpadāna

Evaṃ abhikkantadassāviṃ atthi pañhena āgamaṃ /  
kathaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ Maccurājā na passati? " // ApTha\_54,537.26 //  
"Suññato lokaṃ avekkhassu Mogharājā sadā sato /  
attānudiṭṭhiṃ uhacca evaṃ maccutaro siyā. // ApTha\_54,537.27 //  
Evaṃ lokaṃ avekkhantaṃ Maccurājā na passati" /  
iti maṃ abhaṇī Buddhō sabbarogatikicchako. // ApTha\_54,537.28 //  
Saha-gāthāvasānena kesamassu-vivajjito /  
kāśāvavattavasano āsi bhikkhu tathārahaṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.29 //  
Saṅghikesu vihāresu na vasiṃ rogaṇiṭṭito /  
"mā vihāro padussīti": vācāy'; ābhisuṇiṭṭito // ApTha\_54,537.30 //  
Saṅkārakuṭā āhatvā susānā rathikāhi ca /  
tato saṅghātikaṃ hutvā dhārayiṃ lūkhacīvaraṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.31 //  
Mahābhisakko tasmīṃ me guṇe tuṭṭho vināyako /  
lūkhacīvaradhārīnaṃ etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_54,537.32 //  
Puññapāparikkhīṇo sabbarogavivajjito /  
sikhī va anupādāno nibbāyissāmaṃ; anāsavo. // ApTha\_54,537.33 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,537.34 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,537.35 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_54,537.36 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Mogharāja therō i. g. a-ti.  
Mogharājattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Kaccāno Vakkali therō Mahākappina-savhayo  
Dabbo Kumāra-nāmo ca Bāhiyo Koṭṭhito vasī.  
Uruvela-Kassapo Rādho Mogharājā ca paṇḍito  
tīṇi gāthā satānaṃ; ettha bāsaṭṭhiṃ c'; eva piṇḍitā.  
Kaccānavaggo catupaññāso.

---



---

[page 489]

538. Lakuṇṭakabhaddiya 489

[538. Lakuṇṭakabhaddiya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji cakkhumā. // ApTha\_55,538.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā seṭṭhiputto mahādhanō /  
jaṅghāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ saṅghārāmaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,538.2 //  
Tadā so lokapajjoto dhammaṃ desesi nāyako /  
mañjussarānaṃ pavaraṃ sāvakaṃ abhikittayi. // ApTha\_55,538.3 //  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā kāraṃ katvā mahesino /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.4 //  
Tadā Buddho viyākāsi saṅghamajjhe vināyako /  
anāgatamhi addhāne lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.5 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākulāsambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_55,538.6 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimitto /  
Bhaddiyo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_55,538.7 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisaṃ agacch ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.8 //  
Dvenavute ito kappe Phusso uppajji nāyako /  
durāsado duppasaho sabbalokuttamo jino. // ApTha\_55,538.9 //  
Caraṇena ca sampanno brahā ujupatāpavā /  
hitesi sabbasattānaṃ bahū mocesi bandhanā. // ApTha\_55,538.10 //  
Nandārāmaṃvare tassa ahoṣiṃ phussakokilo /  
gandhakuṭṭisaṃsānaṃ ambarukkhe vasāma'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.11 //  
Tadā piṇḍāya gacchantaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ jinuttamaṃ /  
disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā mañjunā abhikūj'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,538.12 //  
Rājuyyānaṃ tadā gantvā supakkaṃ kanakattacaṃ /  
ambapiṇḍaṃ gahetvāna sambuddhassa'; opanāmayiṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.13 //  
Tadā me cittaṃ aññāya mahākāruṇiko jino /  
uppatṭhākassa hatthato pattaṃ paggaṇhi nāyako. // ApTha\_55,538.14 //

[page 490]

490 Therāpadāna

Dadāmi haṭṭhacitto 'haṃ ambapiṇḍaṃ mahāmune /  
patte pakkhippa pakkhehi pañjaliṃ katvāna, mañjunā // ApTha\_55,538.15 //  
Sarena rajanīyena savanīyena dhaṃsanā /  
vassanto Buddhapūjattaṃ niddaṃ gantvā nipajj'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,538.16 //  
Tadā muditacittaṃ maṃ Buddhapemagatāsayaṃ /  
sakuṇagghi upagantvā ghātayi duṭṭhamānasā. // ApTha\_55,538.17 //  
Tato cuto 'haṃ Tusite anubhotvā mahāsukhaṃ /  
manussayoniṃ āgacchiṃ tassa kammaṃ vāhasā. // ApTha\_55,538.18 //

---

---

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma gottena uppajji vadatam varo. // ApTha\_55,538.19 //  
Sāsanaṃ jotayitvā so abhibhuyya kutitthiye /  
vinayitvā ca veneyye nibbuto so sasāvako. // ApTha\_55,538.20 //  
Nibbute tamhi lokagge pasannā janatā bahū /  
pūjanatthāya Buddhassa thūpaṃ kubbanti satthuno. // ApTha\_55,538.21 //  
Sattayojanikaṃ thūpaṃ sattaratanavibhūsitam /  
kāressāma mahesissa: icc evaṃ mantayanti te. // ApTha\_55,538.22 //  
Kikino Kāsirājassā tadā senāya nāyako /  
hutvā 'haṃ appamāṇassa pamāṇaṃ cetiye vadiṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.23 //  
Tadā te mama vākyena cetiyaṃ yojanuggatam /  
akaṃsu naravīrassa nānāratanaḥsitaṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.24 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.25 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jāto seṭṭhikule ahaṃ /  
Sāvattthiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahādhane. // ApTha\_55,538.26 //  
Purappavese sugatam disvā vimhitamānaso /  
pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.27 //  
Cetiyaṃ pamāṇaṃ yaṃ akariṃ tena kammena /  
lakuṇṭakasaṃ 'haṃ jāto paribhavāraho. // ApTha\_55,538.28 //  
Sareṇa madhureṇāhaṃ pūjetvā isisattamaṃ /  
mañjussarānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggattam anupāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_55,538.29 //

[page 491]

539. Kaṅkharevata 491

Phaladānena Buddhassa guṇānusaṇṇena ca /  
sāmaññaphalasampanno viharāmi anāsavo. // ApTha\_55,538.30 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,538.31 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,538.32 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,538.33 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[539. Kaṅkha-Revata.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito sataṣaṣṣamhi kappe uppajji nāyako // ApTha\_55,539.1 //  
Sīhahanu brahmagiro haṃsadundrabhinisvano /  
nāgavikkantaḡamano candasūrādhikappabho // ApTha\_55,539.2 //  
Mahāmati mahāvīro mahājjhāyī mahāhito /  
mahākāruṇiko nātho mahātamanisūdano. // ApTha\_55,539.3 //  
Sa kadāci tilokaggo veneyyavinayaṃ bahum /  
dhammaṃ deseti sambuddho sattāsayavidū muni. // ApTha\_55,539.4 //  
Jhāyīṃ jhānarataṃ vīraṃ upasantaṃ anāvilaṃ /  
vaṇṇayanto parisatiṃ toseti janataṃ jino. // ApTha\_55,539.5 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā brāhmaṇo vedapāragū /

---

---

dhammaṃ sutvāna mudito taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApTha\_55,539.6 //  
Tadā jino viyākāsi saṅghamajjhe vināyako /  
mudito hohi tvaṃ brahme, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ. // ApTha\_55,539.7 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_55,539.8 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Revato nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_55,539.9 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇḍhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,539.10 //  
Pacchime ca bhavē dāni jāto 'haṃ Koliye pure /  
khattiye kulasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. // ApTha\_55,539.11 //

[page 492]

492 Therāpadāna

Yadā Kapilavatthusmiṃ Buddho dhammam adesayi /  
tadā pasanno sugate pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_55,539.12 //  
Kaṅkhā me bahuso āsi kappākappe tahiṃ tahiṃ /  
sabbamaṃ taṃ vināyī Buddho desevā dhammam uttamaṃ // ApTha\_55,539.13 //  
Tato 'haṃ tiṇṇasaṃsāro tadā jhānasukhe rato /  
vihārāmi, tadā Buddho maṃ disvā etad abravi: // ApTha\_55,539.14 //  
"Yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā huraṃ vā sakavediyā vā paravediyā vā /  
Jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā." // ApTha\_55,539.15 //  
Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto sara\*vego va ki\*lese jhāpayiṃ mamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,539.16 //  
Tato maṃ jhānanirataṃ disvā lokantagū muni /  
jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo ti paññāpesi mahāmuni. // ApTha\_55,539.17 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,539.18 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,539.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,539.20 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kaṅkhā-revato thero i. g. a-ti.  
Revatatherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[540. Sīvali.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApTha\_55,540.1 //  
Sīlaṃ tassa asaṅkheyyaṃ samādhi vajjiropamo /  
asaṅkhiyaṃ nāṇavaraṃ vimutti ca anopamā. // ApTha\_55,540.2 //  
Manuj'-āmara-nāgānaṃ brahmānaṃ ca samāgame /  
samaṇabrāhmaṇākiṇṇo dhammaṃ desesi nāyako. // ApTha\_55,540.3 //  
Sa sāvakaṃ mahālābhiṃ puññavantaṃ jutindharaṃ /  
ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu visārado. // ApTha\_55,540.4 //  
Tadā 'haṃ khattiyo āsiṃ nagare Haṃsasavhaye /  
suvā jinassa taṃ vākyāṃ sāvakassa guṇaṃ bahuṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.5 //

---

---

[page 493]

540. Sīvali 493

Nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayitvā sasāvakaṃ. /  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.6 //  
Tadā maṃ vinataṃ pāde disvāna purisāsabho /  
susarena mahāvīro imaṃ vacanam abravi: // ApTha\_55,540.7 //  
Tato jinassa vacanaṃ sotukāmā mahājanā /  
deva-dānava-gandhabbā brāhmaṇā ca mahiddhikā. // ApTha\_55,540.8 //  
Samaṇā brāhmaṇā c'; eva namassīsu katañjalī /  
"namo te purisājañña! namo te purisuttama! // ApTha\_55,540.9 //  
Khattiyena mahādānaṃ dinnaṃ sattāhikaṃ vibho /  
sotukāmā phalaṃ tassa; vyākarohi mahāmune". // ApTha\_55,540.10 //  
Tato avoca bhagavā suṇoṭha mama bhāsitaṃ: /  
appameyyamhi Buddhamhi saṅghamhi suppatiṭṭhitā // ApTha\_55,540.11 //  
Dakkhiṇādāya kho-v-atthaṃ? Appameyyaphalā hi sā /  
api ve sa mahābhogo ṭhānaṃ pattheti uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.12 //  
Lābhī vipulalābhānaṃ yathā bhikkhu sudassano /  
tathā 'haṃ pi bhavyeṃ ti lacchate taṃ anāgate. // ApTha\_55,540.13 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_55,540.14 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Sīvali nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_55,540.15 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpago ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.16 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako /  
uppajji cārunayano sabbadhammavipassako. // ApTha\_55,540.17 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Bandhumatiyā kulass'; aññatarassa ca /  
dayito patthito c'; eva āsi kammantavyāvaṭo. // ApTha\_55,540.18 //  
Tadā aññataro pūgo Vipassissa mahesino /  
pariveṇaṃ akāresi mahantaṃ iti vissutaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.19 //

[page 494]

494 Therāpadāna

Niṭṭhite ca mahādānaṃ dadaṃ khajjakasaññutaṃ /  
navadadhim madhuṃ c'; eva vicinaṃ neva addasaṃ // ApTha\_55,540.20 //  
Tadā bhattaṃ gahetvāna navaṃ dadhim madhuṃ pi ca /  
kammaśāmyaṃ gacchan taṃ esantaṃ taṃ addasaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.21 //  
Sahassam api datvāna nālabhittha sat'; aṃvayaṃ /  
tato 'haṃ evaṃ cintesiṃ: n'; etaṃ hessati orakaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.22 //  
Yathā ime janā sabbe sakkaronti Tathāgataṃ /  
ahaṃ pi kāraṃ karissāmi sasaṅghe lokanāyake. // ApTha\_55,540.23 //  
Tadā 'haṃ evaṃ cintetvā dadhim madhuñ ca ekato /  
moditvā lokanāthassa sasaṅghassa adās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.24 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,540.25 //

---

---

Puṇṇaḥaṃ Bārāṇasīyaṃ rājā hutvā mahāyaso /  
sattukassa tadā Buddho dvārarodhaṃ akārayiṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.26 //  
Tadā tapassino ruddhā ekāhaṃ rakkhitā ahuṃ /  
tato tassa vipākena pāpattaṃ nirayaṃ bhusaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.27 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jāto 'haṃ Koliye pure /  
Suppavāsā ca me mātā Mahālī Licchavī pitā. // ApTha\_55,540.28 //  
Khattiyena puññakammena dvārarodhassa vāhasā /  
sattavassāni nivasī mātukucchimhi dukkhito. // ApTha\_55,540.29 //  
Sattāhaṃ dvāramūlho 'haṃ mahādukkhasamappito /  
mātā me chandadānena evaṃ āsi sudukkhitā. // ApTha\_55,540.30 //  
Sāvattthito 'haṃ nikkhanto Buddhena anukampito /  
nikkhantadvase yeva pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.31 //  
Upajjhā Sāriputto me Moggallāno mahiddhiko /  
kese oropayanto me anusāsī mahāmati. // ApTha\_55,540.32 //

[page 495]

541. Vaṅgīsa 495

Kesesu chijjamānesu arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ /  
deva-nāga-manussā ca paccayān'; upanenti me. // ApTha\_55,540.33 //  
Padumuttara-nāmañ ca Vipassīñ ca cināyakaṃ /  
yaṃ pūjayaṃ pamudito paccayehi visesato. // ApTha\_55,540.34 //  
Tato tesam visesena kammānaṃ vipuluttamaṃ /  
lābhaṃ labhāmi sabbattha vane gāme jale thale. // ApTha\_55,540.35 //  
Revataṃ dassanattāya yadā yāti vināyako /  
tiṃsabhikkhusahasseehi saha lokagganāyako // ApTha\_55,540.36 //  
Tadā dev'; opanītehi mamattāya mahāmati /  
paccayehi mahāvīro sasaṅgho lokanāyako // ApTha\_55,540.37 //  
Upaṭṭhito mayā Buddho, gantvā Revataṃ addasaṃ /  
tato Jetavanaṃ gantvā etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.38 //  
Lābhīnaṃ Sīvalī aggo mama sissesu bhikkhavo /  
sabbalokahito sathā kittayaṃ parisāsu maṃ. // ApTha\_55,540.39 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,540.40 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,540.41 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,540.42 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sīvalī thero i. g. a-ti.  
Sīvalittherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[541. Vaṅgīsa.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApTha\_55,541.1 //  
Yathāpi sāgare ūmi gagaṇe viya tārakā /  
evaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ tassa arahantehi cintitaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.2 //  
Sadevāsuraṇāgehi manujehi purakkhato /  
samaṇabrāhmaṇākiṇṇe janamajjhe jinuttamo // ApTha\_55,541.3 //  
Pabhāhi anurañjanto loke lokantagū jino /

---

---

vacanena vibodhento veneyyapadumāni so // ApTha\_55,541.4 //  
Vesārajjehi sampanno catuhi purisuttamo /  
pahīnabhayasārajo khemappatto visārado. // ApTha\_55,541.5 //

[page 496]

496 Therāpadāna

Āsabhaṃ pavaraṃ ṭhānaṃ Buddhabhumiṃ ca kevalaṃ /  
paṭijānāti lokaggo n'; atthi sañcodako kvaci // ApTha\_55,541.6 //  
Sīhanādam asamhītaṃ nadato tassa tādino /  
devo naro vā brahmā vā paṭivattā na vijjati. // ApTha\_55,541.7 //  
Desento pavaraṃ dhammaṃ santārento sadevakaṃ /  
dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti parisāsu visārado. // ApTha\_55,541.8 //  
Paṭibhānavataṃ aggaṃ sāvakaṃ sādhusammataṃ /  
guṇaṃ bahuṃ pakittetvā etadagge ṭhapesi taṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.9 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā brāhmaṇo sādhusammato /  
sabbavedavidū jāto vāgīso vādisūdano. // ApTha\_55,541.10 //  
Upecca taṃ mahāvīraṃ sutvā taṃ dhammadesanaṃ /  
pītivaraṃ paṭilabhiṃ sāvakassa guṇe rato. // ApTha\_55,541.11 //  
Nimantayitvā sugataṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanandanaṃ /  
sattāhaṃ bhojayitvā 'haṃ dussehi chādayiṃ tadā. // ApTha\_55,541.12 //  
Nipacca sirasā pāde katokāso katañjali /  
ekamantaṃ ṭhito haṭṭho santhaviṃ jinaṃ uttamaṃ // ApTha\_55,541.13 //  
Namo te vālisaddūla! Namo te purisuttama! /  
Namo te sabbalokaggā! Namo te abhayaṅkara! // ApTha\_55,541.14 //  
Namo te māramathana! Namo te diṭṭhisūdana! /  
Namo te santisukhada! Namo te saraṇantaṅga! // ApTha\_55,541.15 //  
Anāthānaṃ bhavaṃ nātho bhītānaṃ abhayappado /  
vissānabhūmisantānaṃ saraṇaṃ saraṇesinaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.16 //  
Evamādihi sambuddhaṃ santhavitvā mahāguṇaṃ /  
avocaṃ vādisurassa gatim pappomi bhikkhuno. // ApTha\_55,541.17 //  
Tadā avoca bhagavā anantaṃ paṭibhānavā: /  
"Yo so Buddhaṃ apūjesi sattāhaṃ saha sāvakaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.18 //  
Guṇaṃ ca me pakittesi pasanno sehi pāṇiṃ /  
eso patthayate ṭhānaṃ vādisurassa bhikkhuno. // ApTha\_55,541.19 //

[page 497]

541. Vaṅgīsa 497

Anāgatamhi addhāne lacchate taṃ manorathaṃ /  
devamanussasampattiṃ anubhotvā anappakaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.20 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_55,541.21 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Vaṅgīso nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako". // ApTha\_55,541.22 //  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ /

---

---

paccayehi upaṭṭhāsiṃ mettacitto Tathāgataṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.23 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tusitaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.24 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni paribbājakule ahaṃ /  
pacchā jāto yadā āsiṃ jātiyā sattavassiko. // ApTha\_55,541.25 //  
Sabbavedavidū jāto vādasatthavisārado /  
vaggussaro cittakathī paravādappamaddano. // ApTha\_55,541.26 //  
Vaṅge hi jāto Vaṅgīso vacane issaro ti vā /  
Vaṅgīso iti me nāmaṃ abhavi lokasammataṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.27 //  
Yadā 'haṃ viññutaṃ patto ṭhito paṭhamayobbane /  
tadā Rājagahe ramme Sāriputtaṃ ath'; addasaṃ // ApTha\_55,541.28 //  
Piṇḍāya vicarantaṃ taṃ pattapāṇiṃ susaṃvutaṃ /  
alolakkhiṃ mitabhāsiṃ yugamattaṃ nirikkhitaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.29 //  
Tam disvā vimhito hutvā avocaṃ man anucchaviṃ /  
kaṇṇikāraparicitaṃ cittaṃ gāthāpadaṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.30 //  
Tadā so paṇḍito vīro uttaraṃ samavoca me /  
virāgasahitaṃ vākyam katvān'; uddayam uttamaṃ // ApTha\_55,541.31 //  
Vicittapaṭibhāne hi tosito tena tādina /  
nipacca sirasā pāde "pabbājehīti" c'; abraviṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.32 //  
Tato maṃ sa mahāpaṇḍo Buddhasaṅgā upānaya /  
maṃ āha vadantaṃ saṅgā: saccaṃ Vaṅgīsa kacci te // ApTha\_55,541.33 //

[page 498]

498 Therāpadāna

Matam sīsam vanacchuddham api bārasavassī\*kaṃ\* /  
tayā vijjāvisesena sace sakkosi bhāsaya. // ApTha\_55,541.34 //  
Āmā ti me paṭiññāte tīṇi sīsāni dassayi /  
atho nirayadevesu upapanne avācayi. // ApTha\_55,541.35 //  
\*Tadā pacceka\*buddhassa siraṃ dassesi nāyako /  
tato 'haṃ vigatārambho pabbajjaṃ samayāci 'haṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.36 //  
Pabbajitvāna sugataṃ santhavāmi yaṃ tahiṃ /  
tato maṃ kavyacitto ti ujjhāyanti ha bhikkhavo. // ApTha\_55,541.37 //  
Tato vīmaṃsanattham me āha Buddho vināyako: /  
\*takki\*tānaṃ imā gāthā ṭhānaso paṭibhanti vā? // ApTha\_55,541.38 //  
Na kavyacitto 'haṃ vīra, ṭhānaso paṭibhanti me /  
tana dānena Vaṅgīsa ṭhānaso santhavāmi maṃ // ApTha\_55,541.39 //  
Tadā 'haṃ santhaviṃ vīraṃ gāthāhi isisattamaṃ /  
so ṭhānaso tadā tuṭṭho jino aggamaṃ ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.40 //  
Paṭibhānena cittaṃ aññe samatimaññ'; ahaṃ /  
pesal'; etena saṃviggo arahattaṃ apāpuniṃ. // ApTha\_55,541.41 //  
Paṭibhānavataṃ aggo añño koci na vijjati /  
yathāyaṃ bhikkhu Vaṅgīso, evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo // ApTha\_55,541.42 //  
Satasahasse kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto saravego ca kilese jhāpayiṃ mama. // ApTha\_55,541.43 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,541.44 //

---

---

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,541.45 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,541.46 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vaṅḡiso thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vaṅḡisattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 499]

542. Nandaka 499

[542. Nandaka.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApTha\_55,542.1 //  
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadataṃ varo /  
atthāya purisajāṅṅho paṭipanno sadevake. // ApTha\_55,542.2 //  
Yasaggapatto sirimā kittivaṅṅabhato jino /  
pūjito sabbalokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. // ApTha\_55,542.3 //  
Uttiṅṅavicikiccho so vīvattakathaṃkatho /  
paripuṅṅamanasaṅkappo patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,542.4 //  
Anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo /  
anakkhātāṅ ca akkhāsi asaṅḡātāṅ ca saṅḡanī. // ApTha\_55,542.5 //  
Maggāṅṅū so maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho /  
maggassa kusalo satthā sārathīnaṃ varuttamo. // ApTha\_55,542.6 //  
Tadā mahākaruṅḡiko dhammaṃ deseti nāyako /  
nimugge mohamaggamhi samuddharati pāṅḡino. // ApTha\_55,542.7 //  
Bhikkhunīnaṃ ovadane sāvakaṃ seṭṭhasammataṃ /  
vaṅḡayaṃ etadaggamhi paṅḡāpesi mahāmuni. // ApTha\_55,542.8 //  
Taṃ sutvā 'haṃ pamudito nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ /  
bhojayitvā sasaṅḡhaṃ taṃ patthayiṃ thānaṃ uttamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,542.9 //  
Tadā pamudito nātho maṃ avoca mahāisi: /  
sukhī bhavassu dīghāyu, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ. // ApTha\_55,542.10 //  
Satasahasse ito kappe Okkākulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_55,542.11 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Nandako nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_55,542.12 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṅḡidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsupago ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,542.13 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jāto seṭṭhikule ahaṃ /  
Sāvattiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. // ApTha\_55,542.14 //  
Purappavese sugataṃ disvā vimhitamānaso /  
Jetārāmapaṭṭiggāhe pabbajijṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApTha\_55,542.15 //

[page 500]

500 Therāpadāna

Naciren'; eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṅḡiṃ /  
tato 'haṃ tiṅḡasaṃsāro sāsito sabbadassinā. // ApTha\_55,542.16 //

---



---

Bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammakathaṃ paṭipucchākarimā ahaṃ /  
sāsītā tā mayā sabbā abhaviṃsu anāsavā // ApTha\_55,542.17 //  
Satāni pañc'; anūnāni; tadā tuṭṭho mahāhito /  
bhikkhunīnaṃ ovadataṃ agge ṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApTha\_55,542.18 //  
Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ phalaṃ dassesi me idha /  
sumutto saravego ca kilese jhāpayimā mama. // ApTha\_55,542.19 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,542.20 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,542.21 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,542.22 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Nandako thero i. g. a-ti.  
Nandakattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[543. Kāḷudāyi.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApTha\_55,543.1 //  
Nāyakānaṃ varo satthā guṇāguṇe vidū jino /  
kataññū katavedī ca titthe yojeti pāṇino. // ApTha\_55,543.2 //  
Sabbaññūtena ñāṇena tulayitvā dayāsayo /  
deseti pavaraṃ dhammaṃ anantaḡuṇasañcayo. // ApTha\_55,543.3 //  
Sa kadāci mahāvīro anantajanataṃ-satī /  
deseti madhuraṃ dhammaṃ catusaccupasañhitaṃ. // ApTha\_55,543.4 //  
Sutvāna taṃ dhammavaraṃ ādimajjhantasobhanaṃ /  
pāṇīsatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu. // ApTha\_55,543.5 //  
Ninnādītā tadā bhūmi gajjimāsu ca payodharā /  
sādhukāraṃ pavattiṃsu devabrahmanarāsura: // ApTha\_55,543.6 //  
'Aho kāruṇiko satthā aho saddhammadesanā /  
aho bhavasamuddamhi nimugge uddharī jino.'; // ApTha\_55,543.7 //  
Evaṃ saṃvegajātesu sanarāmarabrahmasu /  
kulappasādakānaggaṃ sāvakaṃ vaṇṇayi jino. // ApTha\_55,543.8 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā jāto 'maccakule ahaṃ /  
pāsādiko dassaniyo pahūtadhanadhaññavā. // ApTha\_55,543.9 //

[page 501]

543. Kāḷudāyi 501

Haṃsārāmaṃ upeccāhaṃ vanditvā taṃ Tathāgataṃ /  
suṇitvā madhuraṃ dhammaṃ kāraṃ katvā va tādino // ApTha\_55,543.10 //  
Nipacca pādāmūle 'haṃ imaṃ vacanam abravim: /  
'kulappasādakānaggo yo tayā santhuto mune /  
tādiso hom'; \*ahaṃ vīra Buddha\*setṭhassa sāsane.'; // ApTha\_55,543.11 //  
Tadā mahākāruṇiko siñcanto vāmatena maṃ /  
āha maṃ: putta vuttiṭṭha lacchase tam manorathaṃ. /  
kathaṃ nāma jine kāraṃ katvāna viphalo siyā? // ApTha\_55,543.12 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApTha\_55,543.13 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmito /

---

---

Udāyi nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako. // ApTha\_55,543.14 //  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacitto paricariṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. // ApTha\_55,543.15 //  
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,543.16 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni ramme Kāpilavatthave /  
jāto mahāmaccakule Suddhodana-mahīpate. // ApTha\_55,543.17 //  
Yadā ajāyi Siddhattho ramme Lumbini-kānane /  
hitāya sabbalokassa sukhāya ca narāsabho. // ApTha\_55,543.18 //  
Tadahe 'va ahaṃ jāto saha ten'; eva vaḍḍhito /  
piyo sahāyo dayito vissattho nītikovido. // ApTha\_55,543.19 //  
Ekūnatiṃso vayasā nikkhanto pabbajittha so /  
chabbassāni vināmetvā āsi Buddho vināyako. // ApTha\_55,543.20 //  
Jetvā sasenakaṃ Māraṃ khepayitvāna āsave /  
bhavaṇṇavaṃ taritvāna āsi Buddho sadevake. // ApTha\_55,543.21 //  
Isivhayaṃ gamitvāna vinetvā pañcavaggiye /  
tato vinesi Bhagavā gantvā gantvā tahiṃ tahiṃ. // ApTha\_55,543.22 //  
Veneyyavinayanto so saṅgaṇhanto sadevakaṃ /  
upecca Maṅgalāgiriṃ viharittha tadā jino // ApTha\_55,543.23 //

[page 502]

502 Therāpadāna

Tadā Suddhodanen'; āhaṃ bhūmipālena pesito /  
gantvā disvā dasabalaṃ pabbajitvā 'rahā ahuṃ. // ApTha\_55,543.24 //  
Tadā mahesiṃ yācitvā pāpayiṃ Kapilavhayaṃ /  
tato punāhaṃ gantvāna pasāдеми mahākulaṃ. // ApTha\_55,543.25 //  
Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho mam āha purisāsabho /  
kulappasādakānaggaṃ paññāpesi vināyako. // ApTha\_55,543.26 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,543.27 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,543.28 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,543.29 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kāḷudāyi thero i. g. a-ti.  
Kāḷudāyittherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[544. Abhaya.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApTha\_55,544.1 //  
Saraṇāgamane kañci nivesesi Tathāgato /  
kañci sīle nivesesi dasakammaphuttame. // ApTha\_55,544.2 //  
Deti kassaci so vīro sāmāññaphalam uttamaṃ /  
samāpattī tathā aṭṭha tisso vijjā pavecchati. // ApTha\_55,544.3 //  
Chalabhiññāsu yojeti kañci sattaṃ naruttamo /  
deti kassaci so nātho catasso paṭisambhidā. // ApTha\_55,544.4 //  
Bodhaneyyaṃ pajaṃ disvā asaṅkheyye 'pi yojane /  
khaṇena upagantvāna vineti narasārathi. // ApTha\_55,544.5 //

---

---

Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā ahoṣiṃ brāhmaṇatrajo /  
pāragū sabbavedānaṃ veyyākaraṇasammato, // ApTha\_55,544.6 //  
Niruttiyā ca kusalo nighaṇṭe ca visārado /  
padako keṭubhavidū chandovicitikovido. // ApTha\_55,544.7 //  
Jaṅghāvihāraṃ vicaraṃ Haṃsārāmaṃ upecc'; ahaṃ /  
addasaṃ vadataṃ seṭṭhaṃ mahājana-purakkhataṃ // ApTha\_55,544.8 //  
Desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ paccanīka-matī ahaṃ /  
upetvā tassa vākyāni sutvāna vimalān'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.9 //

[page 503]

544. Abhaya 503

Vyāhaṭaṃ puna-r-uttaṃ ca apatthaṃ 'va niratthakaṃ /  
nāddasaṃ tassa munino tato pabbajito ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.10 //  
Naciren'; eva kālena sabbasatthavisārado /  
nipuṇe Buddhavacane ahoṣiṃ gaṇisammato. // ApTha\_55,544.11 //  
Tadā catasso gāthāyo ganthavitvā suvyañjanā /  
santhavitvā tilokaggaṃ desayissaṃ dine dine: // ApTha\_55,544.12 //  
"Viratto si mahāvīro saṃsāre sabhaye vasan /  
karuṇāya na nibbāyi tato kāruṇiko muni. // ApTha\_55,544.13 //  
Puthujjano 'va yo satto na kilesavaso ahu /  
sampajāno satiyutto tasmā eso acintiyō. // ApTha\_55,544.14 //  
Dubbalāni kilesāni yassa sayakatāni me /  
ñāṇaggiparidaḍḍhāni na khīyisu tadabbhutaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.15 //  
Yo sabbalokassa guru loko yassa tathā guru /  
tathāpi lokacariyā loko tassānuvattako". // ApTha\_55,544.16 //  
Evamādihi yaṃ Buddhaṃ kittayaṃ dhammadesakaṃ /  
yāvajīvaṃ karitvāna gato saggaṃ tato cuto. // ApTha\_55,544.17 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ Buddhaṃ abhikittayaṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi kittaṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.18 //  
Devaloke mahārajjāṃ rajjapādesikaṃ ca yaṃ /  
cakkavatti mahārajjāṃ bahuso 'nubhaviṃ ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.19 //  
Duve bhava pajāyāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
aññaṃ gatiṃ na jānāmi kittaṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.20 //  
Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye atha brāhmaṇe /  
nīce kule na jānāmi kittaṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.21 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbaja-puruttame /  
rañño \*'haṃ Bimbisā'rassa putto nāmena c'; Ābhayo. // ApTha\_55,544.22 //  
Pāpamittavaṣaṃ gantvā Nigaṇṭhena vimohito /  
pesito Nāṭaputtana Buddhasēṭṭhaṃ upecc ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.23 //

[page 504]

504 Therāpadāna

Pucchitvā nipuṇaṃ pañhaṃ sutvā vyākaraṇ-uttamaṃ /  
pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_55,544.24 //

---

---

Kittayitvā jinavaraṃ kittito homi sabbadā /  
sugandhadehavadano āsiṃ sukhasamappito. // ApTha\_55,544.25 //  
Tikkha-hāsa-lahu-pañño mahāpañño tath'; ev'; ahaṃ /  
vicittapaṭibhāno ca tassa kammaṃ vāhasā. // ApTha\_55,544.26 //  
AbhithhavitvāPadumuttarāhaṃ pasannacitto asamaṃ sayambhuṃ /  
Nāgacchi kappāni apāyabhūmiṃ satasahassāni phalena tassa. // ApTha\_55,544.27 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,544.28 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,544.29 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,544.30 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Abhayo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Abhayattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[545. Lomasakaṅgiya.]

Imamhibhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_55,545.1 //  
Tadā'haṃ Candano c'; eva pabbajitvāna sāsane /  
āpāṇakoṭikaṃ dhammaṃ pūrayitvāna sāsane. // ApTha\_55,545.2 //  
Tatocutā Santusitaṃ uppanā ubhayo mayaṃ /  
tattha dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi ca. // ApTha\_55,545.3 //  
Rūpādi-dasah'aṅgehi adhibhotvāna sesake /  
yāvātāyuraṃ vasitvāna anubhoma mahāsukhaṃ. // ApTha\_55,545.4 //  
Tatocavitvā Tidasam Candano upapajjatha /  
ahaṃ Kapilavatthusmiṃ ahoṣiṃ Sākiyatrajo. // ApTha\_55,545.5 //  
YadāUdāyi-therena ajjhittṭho lokanāyako /  
anukampiya Sakyānaṃ upesi Kapilavhayaṃ. // ApTha\_55,545.6 //  
Tadā'timānino Sakyāna Buddhassa guṇañño /  
paṇamanti na sambuddhaṃ jāti-tthaddhā anādarā. // ApTha\_55,545.7 //

[page 505]

545. Lomasakaṅgiya 505

Tesaṃsaṅkappam aññāya ākāse caṅkamī jino /  
pajjunno viya vassittha pajjalittha yathā sikhī. // ApTha\_55,545.8 //  
Dassetvārūpam atulaṃ puna-r- antaradhāyatha /  
eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahoṣi punar ekako. // ApTha\_55,545.9 //  
Andhakāraṃpakāsaṅ ca dassayitvā anekadhā /  
pāṭiheraṃ karitvāna vinayi nātaka muni. // ApTha\_55,545.10 //  
Cātuddīpomahāmegho tāvade sampavassatha /  
tadā hi Jātaṃ Buddho Vessantaram adesayi. // ApTha\_55,545.11 //  
Tadāte khattiyā sabbe nihantvā jātijaṃ madam /  
upesum saraṇam Buddham. Āha Suddhodano tadā: // ApTha\_55,545.12 //  
Idamtiyaṃ tava bhūripaṅṅa pādāni vandāmi samantacakkhu /  
Yadā hi jāto paṭhavī pakampasi yadā ca taṃ na jahi jambucchāyā. // ApTha\_55,545.13 //  
TadāBuddhānubhāvan taṃ disvā vimhitamānaso /  
pabbajitvāna tath'; eva nivasim mātipājako. // ApTha\_55,545.14 //  
Candanodevaputto maṃ upagantvā 'nurañjatha /

---

---

bhaddekarattassa tadā saṅkhepaṃ vitthārayaṃ naraṃ // ApTha\_55,545.15 //  
Codito'haṃ tadā tena upecca naranāyakaṃ /  
bhaddekarattaṃ sutvāna saṃviggo vana-māmako. // ApTha\_55,545.16 //  
Tadāmātaram āpucchi vane gacchāmi ekako /  
sukhumālo ti me mātā dhārayiṃ te tadā vacaṃ. // ApTha\_55,545.17 //  
Dabbhaṃkusaṃ poṭakilaṃ usīraṃ muñjababbajaṃ /  
urasā panudahessāmi vivekaṃ anubrūhayam // ApTha\_55,545.18 //  
Tadāvanam pavittṭho 'haṃ saritvā jinasāsanaṃ /  
bhaddekarattaṃ ovādaṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApTha\_55,545.19 //

[page 506]

506 Therāpadāna

Attamaṇvāgameyya na ppaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ /  
yad ātītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ appattaṅ ca anāgataṃ. // ApTha\_55,545.20 //  
Paccuppannañca yo dhammaṃ tattha tattha vipassati /  
asaṃhīraṃ asaṅkappaṃ; saṃviggam anubrūhaye. // ApTha\_55,545.21 //  
Ajj'eva kiccaṃ kātabbaṃ; ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve /  
na hi tosaṃ karontena mahāsenena Maccunā. // ApTha\_55,545.22 //  
Evaṃvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ ahorattaṃ atanditaṃ /  
taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkate muni. // ApTha\_55,545.23 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,545.24 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,545.25 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,545.26 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo thero i. g. a-ti.  
Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[546. Vanavaccha.]

Imamahibhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso. /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_55,546.1 //  
Tadā'haṃ pabbajitvāna tassa Buddhassa sāsane /  
yāvajīvaṅ caritvāna brahmacerāṃ tato cuto. // ApTha\_55,546.2 //  
Tenakammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,546.3 //  
Tatocuto araññaṃhi kapoto ās'; ahaṃ tahiṃ /  
vasate guṇasampanno bhikkhu jhānarato sadā. // ApTha\_55,546.4 //  
Mettacittokāruṇiko sadā pamuditānāno /  
upekkhako mahāvīro appamaññāsu kovido // ApTha\_55,546.5 //  
Vinīvaraṇasaṅkappesabbasattahitāsāye /  
Vissattho naciren'; asmiṃ tasmiṃ sugatasāvake. // ApTha\_55,546.6 //

[page 507]

546. Vanavaccha 507

Upeccapādamaṃlamhi ni'si'nnassa tadā sa me /  
kadāci āmisaṃ deti dhammaṃ deseti c'; ekadā. // ApTha\_55,546.7 //

---

---

Tadāvīpūlapemena upāsītvā jīnatrajaṃ /  
tato cuto gato saggamaṃ pavā\*so saghamaṃ yathā.\* // ApTha\_55,546.8 //  
Saggacutomanussesu nibbato puññakammaṃ /  
agāraṃ chaḍḍayitvāna pabbajjīmaṃ bahuso ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.9 //  
Samaṇotāpaso vippe paribbājo tath'; ev'; ahaṃ /  
hutvā vasī araññaṃhi anekasata so ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.10 //  
Pacchimeca bhava dāni ramme Kapilavatthave /  
Vacchagotto ti Jotissa jāyāya ahaṃ okkamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.11 //  
Mātume dohalo āsi tirokucchigatassa me /  
jāyamānasamīpamhi vanavāsāyanicchayo. // ApTha\_55,546.12 //  
Tatome ajanī mātā ramaṇīye vanantare /  
gabbhato nikkhamaṃtaṃ maṃ kāsāyena paṭiggahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.13 //  
Tatokumāro Siddhattho jāto Sakyakuladdhajo /  
tassa mitto piyo āsiṃ saṃvissattho sumānigo // ApTha\_55,546.14 //  
Sattasārehinikkhanto ohāya vipulaṃ yasaṃ /  
ahaṃ pi pabbajitvāna Himavantaṃ upāgamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.15 //  
Vanālayaṃbhāvanīyaṃ Kassapaṃ dhutavādakaṃ /  
disvā sutvā jinuppādaṃ upesiṃ naraśārathīmaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.16 //  
Some dhammaṃ adesesi sabbatthasampakāsayaṃ /  
tato 'haṃ pabbajitvāna vanam eva punāgamaṃ. // ApTha\_55,546.17 //  
Tatth'appamatto viharaṃ chalabhiññaṃ apassayaṃ /  
aho suladdhalābho 'mhi sumitten'; ānukampito. // ApTha\_55,546.18 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,546.19 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,546.20 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,546.21 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Vanavaccho thero i. g. a-ti.  
Vanavacchattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 508]

508 Therāpadāna

[547. Cūlasugandha.]

Imamahibhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApTha\_55,547.1 //  
Anuvyañjanasampannodvattiṃsavaralakkhaṇo /  
byāmapabhāparivuto raṃsijālasamotato. // ApTha\_55,547.2 //  
Assāsetāyathā cando suriyo va pabhaṅkaro /  
nibbāpetā yathā meggho sāgaro va guṇākaro. // ApTha\_55,547.3 //  
Dharaṇī-rivasīlena Himavā va samādhinā /  
ākāso viya paññāya asaṅgo anilo yathā. // ApTha\_55,547.4 //  
Tadāhi Bārāṇasiyaṃ upaṇno mahākule /  
pahutadhanadhaññaṃmiṃ nānāratanaśāncaye. // ApTha\_55,547.5 //  
Mahatāparivārena nisinnaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
upecca dhammaṃ assosiṃ amataṃ ca manoharaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.6 //  
Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇadharosunakkhatto va candimā /

---

---

anuvyañjanasampanno sālārājā va phullito. // ApTha\_55,547.7 //  
Raṃsijālaparikkhittoditto va kanakācalo /  
byāmapabhāparivuto sarasmiṃ va divākaro. // ApTha\_55,547.8 //  
Soṇṇānanojinavaro ramanīva siluccayo /  
karuṇāpuṇṇahadayo vivaddho viya sāgaro. // ApTha\_55,547.9 //  
Lokavissutakittīca Sineru va naguttamo /  
yasasā vitato vīro ākāsasado muni. // ApTha\_55,547.10 //  
Asaṅgacittosabbattha anilo viya nāyako /  
patiṭṭhā sabbabhūtānaṃ mahī va munisattamo. // ApTha\_55,547.11 //  
Anupalittolokena toyena padumaṃ yathā /  
kupāda-kaccha-dahano aggikkhandho va sobhasi. // ApTha\_55,547.12 //  
Agadoviya sabbattha kilesavisanāyako /  
gandhamādanaselo va guṇagandhavibhūsito. // ApTha\_55,547.13 //  
Guṇānaṃākaro vīro ratanānaṃ va sāgaro /  
sindhava va narājañño kilesamalahārako. // ApTha\_55,547.14 //

[page 509]

547. Cūlasugandha 509

Vijayīva mahāyodho Mārasenāpamaddano /  
cakkavattī va so rājā bojjaṅgaratan'; issaro. // ApTha\_55,547.15 //  
Mahābhisakkasaṅkāsodosavyādhitikicchako /  
sallakatto yathā seṭṭho diṭṭhigaṇḍaviphālako. // ApTha\_55,547.16 //  
Sotadā lokapajjoto sanarāmarasakkato /  
parisāsu narādicco dhammaṃ desayate jino: // ApTha\_55,547.17 //  
Dānaṃdatvā mahābhogo silena sugatūpago /  
bhāvanāya ca nibbāti icc'; eva m'; anusāsatha. // ApTha\_55,547.18 //  
Desanantaṃ mahassādaṃ ādimajjhantasobhanaṃ /  
suṇanti parisā sabbā amataṃ va mahārasaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.19 //  
Sutvāsumadhuraṃ dhammaṃ pasanno jīnasāsane /  
sugataṃ saraṇaṃ gantvā yāvajīvaṃ namass'; ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.20 //  
Muninogandhakuṭiyā opuñchesi tadā mahiṃ /  
catujjātena gandhena māse aṭṭhadine svahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.21 //  
Paṇidhāyasugandhan taṃ sarīrassa vigandhino /  
tadā jino viyākāsi sugandhatanulābhitaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.22 //  
Yoyaṃ gandhakuṭiṃ bhumiṃ gandhen'; opuñjate sakiṃ /  
tena kammavipākena upapanno yaḥiṃ tahiṃ // ApTha\_55,547.23 //  
Sugandhadehosabbattha bhavissati ayaṃ naro /  
guṇagandhāyuto hutvā nibbāyissat'; anāsavo. // ApTha\_55,547.24 //  
Tenakammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApTha\_55,547.25 //  
Pacchimeca bhava dāni jāto vippakule ahaṃ /  
gabbham me vasato mātā dehen'; āsi sugandhitā. // ApTha\_55,547.26 //  
Yadāca mātukucchimhā \*nikkhamāmi\* tadā puri /  
Sāvatti sabbagandhehi vāsita viya vāyathā // ApTha\_55,547.27 //  
Pupphavassaṅca surabhiṃ dibbagandhaṃ manoramaṃ /

---

---

dhūpāni ca mahagghāni upavāyimsu tāvade. // ApTha\_55,547.28 //

[page 510]

510 Therāpadāna

Devāca sabbagandhehi dhūpapupphehi taṃ gharaṃ /

vāsayimsu sugandhena yasmim̐ \*jāto ahaṃ gha\*re. // ApTha\_55,547.29 //

Yadāca taruṇo bhaddo paṭhame yobbane ṭhito /

tadā Selaṃ sapaṇisaṃ vinetvā naraśārathi. // ApTha\_55,547.30 //

Tehisabbehi sahito Sāvatthipuram āgato /

tadā Buddhānubhāvan taṃ disvā pabbajito ahaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.31 //

Sīlaṃsamādhipaññaṃ ca vimuttiṃ ca anuttaraṃ /

bhāvetvā caturo dhamme 'pāpuṇim̐ āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.32 //

Yadāpabbajito c'; āhaṃ yadā ca arahaṃ ahaṃ /

niḃbāyissaṃ yadā c'; āhaṃ gandhavasso tadā ahu. // ApTha\_55,547.33 //

Sarīragandhoca saṭṭho 'tiseti me mahārahaṃ candanaṃ campakuppalaṃ /

Tath'; eva gandhe itare va sabbato pasayha vāyāmi gato tahiṃ tahiṃ. // ApTha\_55,547.34 //

Kīlesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,547.35 //

Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,547.36 //

Paṭṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApTha\_55,547.37 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Cūlasugandho thero i. g. a-ti.

Cūlasugandhattherassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Bhaddiyo Revato-thero mahālābhī ca Sivalī

Vaṅgiso Nandako c'; eva Kāḷudāyi tath'; Ābhayo.

Lomaso Vanavaccho ca Sugandho dasamo kato

ṭṭiṇi gāthā satā tattha soḷasā ca taduttari.

Bhaddiyavaggo pañcapañṅaso.

Atha vaggUddānaṃ:

Kaṇikāravhayo vaggo Phalado Tīṇadāyako

Kaccāno Bhaddiyo vaggo gāthāyo gaṇitā v-iha.

[page 511]

547. Cūlasugandha 511

Navagāthāsātāniha caturāsītīm eva ca

sapañṅāsaṃ pañcasatā apadānā pakāsītā.

Saha uddānagāthāhi cha saḥassāni hont'; imā

dvesatāni ca gāthānaṃ aṭṭhādasa tad uttarim̐.

Ettavatā Buddhāpadānaṃ ca Paccekabuddhāpadānaṃ

ca Therāpadānaṃ ca samattā ti.

Niḃbānapaccayo hotu.

[page 512]

512

---



---

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

THERĪ-APADĀNA

ATHA THERIKĀPADĀNĀNI SUṄOTHA

VAGGO I

[1. Sumedhā.]

BhagavatiKoṇāgamane saṅghārāmaṃhi navanivesaṃhi /  
sakhīyo tīṇi janiyo vihāradānaṃ adāsīma. // ApThi\_1,1.1 //  
Dasakkhattuṃsatakkhattuṃ satānaṃ ca satakkhattuṃ /  
devesu upapajjīma. Ko vādo mānuse bhava // ApThi\_1,1.2 //  
Devesumahiddhikā ahumhā manussakamhi ko vādo /  
sattaratanassa mahesī itthiratanāṃ ahaṃ bhaviṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.3 //  
Idhasañcitā kusalaṃ susamiddhakulappajā /  
Dhanañjāni ca Khemā ca ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā. // ApThi\_1,1.4 //  
Ārāmaṃsukataṃ katvā sabbāvayavamaṇḍitaṃ /  
Buddhapamukkhasaṅghassa niyyādetvā pamoditā. // ApThi\_1,1.5 //  
Yatthayattūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṃ vahasā /  
devesu aggaṃ pattā manussesu tath'; eva ca. // ApThi\_1,1.6 //  
Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_1,1.7 //  
Upaṭṭhākomahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsīrājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. // ApThi\_1,1.8 //  
Tassāsuṃsatta dhītaro rājakaññā sukheṭhitā /  
Buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā brahmacariyaṃ carīṃsu tā. // ApThi\_1,1.9 //  
Tāsaṃsahāyikā hutvā sīlesu susamāhitā /  
datvā dānāni sakkaccaṃ agāre va vataṃ carīṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.10 //  
Tenakammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatisūpagā ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.11 //

[page 513]

1. Sumedhā 513

Tatocutā Yāmaṃ aḡaṃ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā /  
tato ca Nimmānaraṭṭiṃ Vāsavattipuraṃ tato. // ApThi\_1,1.12 //  
Yatthayatt'; ūpapajjāmi puññakammaṃsamāhitā /  
tattha tatth'; eva rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayīṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.13 //  
Tatocutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ /  
maṇḍalīnañ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayīṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.14 //  
Sampattimanubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca /  
sabbattha sukhitā hutvā nekajātīsu saṃsariṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.15 //  
Sohetu so pabhavo taṃ mūlaṃ sā ca sāsane khanti /  
taṃ paṭhamasamodhānaṃ taṃ dhammaratāya nibbānaṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.16 //  
Kilesājhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavā. // ApThi\_1,1.17 //  
Sāgataṃvata me āsi mama Buddhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApThi\_1,1.18 //

---

---

Paṭisambhidācatasso vimokkhā pi ca aṭṭh'; ime // ApThi\_1,1.19 //  
chaḍabhiññā sacchikatā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Sumedhā bhikkhunī imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.

[2. Mekhaladāyikā.]

Siddhatthassabhagavato thūpaṃ kārāpitā ahaṃ /  
mekhalikā mayā dinnā navakammāya satthuno // ApThi\_1,2.1 //  
Niṭṭhiteca mahāthūpe mekhalaṃ puna dās'; ahaṃ /  
lokanāthassa munino pasannā sehi pāṇihi. // ApThi\_1,2.2 //  
Catunavuteito kappe yaṃ mekhalaṃ adaṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi thūpakārass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,2.3 //  
Kilesājhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā sabbe samūhatā /  
nāgī va bandhanaṃ chetvā viharāmi anāsavo. // ApThi\_1,2.4 //

[page 514]

514 Therī-Apadāna

Sagataṃvata me āsi Buddhaseṭṭhassa santike /  
tisso vijjā anuppattā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ. // ApThi\_1,2.5 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,2.6 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Mekhaladāyikā therī-bhikkhunī  
imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Mekhaladāyikā bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[3. Maṇḍapadāyikā.]

Koṇāgamana-Buddhassamaṇḍapo kārito mayā /  
dhuvañ ca cīvaram adaṃ Buddhassa lokabandhuno. // ApThi\_1,3.1 //  
Yaṃyaṃ janapadaṃ yāmi nigamarājadhāniyo /  
sabbattha pūjitā homi puññakammass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApThi\_1,3.2 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,3.3 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,3.4 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,3.5 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Maṇḍapadāyikā bhikkhunī imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Maṇḍapadāyikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[4. Saṅkamanattā.]

Koṇḍaññassabhagavato lokajeṭṭhassa tādino /  
rathiyaṃ paṭipannassa tārayantassa pāṇi\*no // ApThi\_1,4.1 //  
Gharato\*nikkhamitvāna avakujjā nipajj'; ahaṃ /  
anukampako lokajeṭṭho sirasi akkamī tadā. // ApThi\_1,4.2 //  
Akkamitvānasirasi agamā lokanāyako /  
tena cittappasādena Tusitaṃ agamās'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,4.3 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,4.4 //

[page 515]

---

---

5. Tīṇaṇaḷamālikā 515

Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,4.5 //

Paṭisaṃbhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,4.6 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Saṅkamanattā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.

Saṅkamanattheriyassa apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[5. Tīṇaṇaḷamālikā.]

Candabhāgānadītīreahosiṃ kinnaṛī tadā /

addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ. // ApThi\_1,5.1 //

Pasannacittāsumanā vedajātā katañjali /

nalamāḷaṃ gahetvāna sayambhuṃ abhipūjayaṃ. // ApThi\_1,5.2 //

Tenakammena sukatena agacchiṃ Tidasamgaṇaṃ /

chattiṃsadevarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayaṃ. // ApThi\_1,5.3 //

Dasannaṃcakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayaṃ /

saṃvedayitvā kusalaṃ pabbajīṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_1,5.4 //

Kilesājhāpitā mayhaṃ bhavā saṅghāṭitā mamaṃ /

sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_1,5.5 //

Catunavuteito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayaṃ /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,5.6 //

Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,5.7 //

Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,5.8 //

Paṭisaṃbhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,5.9 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Tīṇaṇaḷamālikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.

Tīṇaṇaḷamālikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[6. Ekapiṇḍadāyikā.]

NagareBandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo /

tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā ekaccaṃ cārayāṃ'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_1,6.1 //

Rahogatānisīditvā evaṃ cintes'; ahan tadā: /

ādāya gamaṇiyaṃ hi kusalaṃ n'; atthi me kataṃ. // ApThi\_1,6.2 //

[page 516]

516 Therī-Apadāna

Mahābhitāpaṃdukkhaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ /

nirayaṃ nūna gacchāmi ettha me n'; atthi saṃsayo. // ApThi\_1,6.3 //

Rājānaṃupasaṅkamma imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: /

Ekaṃ me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. // ApThi\_1,6.4 //

Adāsime mahārājā samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ /

tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna paramannena tappayaṃ. // ApThi\_1,6.5 //

Pūrayitvāpamaṃ annaṃ gandhālepaṃ akās'; ahaṃ /

jālena pidahitvāna mahānelena chādayaṃ. // ApThi\_1,6.6 //

Ārammaṇaṃmamaṃ etaṃ sarāmi yāvajīvitaṃ /

tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,6.7 //

Tiṃsānaṃdivarājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayaṃ /

manasā patthitaṃ mayhaṃ nibbattati yadicchakaṃ. // ApThi\_1,6.8 //

---

---

Vīsānacakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ /  
ocitattā ca hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesv-ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,6.9 //  
Sabbabandhanamuttā'haṃ apētā me upādikā /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_1,6.10 //  
Ekanavuteito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātass'; idaṃ phalaṃ // ApThi\_1,6.11 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,6.12 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,6.13 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,6.14 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Ekapiṇḍadāyikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Piṇḍadāyikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[7. Kaṭacchubhikkhadāyikā.]

Piṇḍacāraṃcarantassa Tissanāmassa satthuno /  
kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ paggayha Buddhaseṭṭhassa adās'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_1,7.1 //

[page 517]

7. Kaṭacchubhikkhadāyikā 517

Paṭiggahetvāsambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako /  
vīthiyā saṅghito satthā akā me anumodanaṃ: // ApThi\_1,7.2 //  
'Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃdatvāna Tāvatiṃsaṃ gamissasi /  
chattiṃsadevarājānaṃ mahesittaṃ karissasi. // ApThi\_1,7.3 //  
Paññāsaṃcakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ karissasi /  
manasā patthitaṃ sabbam paṭilacchasi sabbadā. // ApThi\_1,7.4 //  
Sampattiṃmanubhotvāna pabbajissas'; akiñcanā /  
sabbāsavā pariññāya nibbāyissas'; anāsavā.'; // ApThi\_1,7.5 //  
Idaṃvatvāna sambuddho Tisso lokagganāyako /  
\*nabhaṃ\* abbhuggami vīro haṃsarājā va ambare. // ApThi\_1,7.6 //  
Sudinnaṃme dānavaraṃ suyitthā yāgasampadā /  
Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ datvāna pattā 'haṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApThi\_1,7.7 //  
Dvenavuteito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi bhikkhadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,7.8 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,7.9 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,7.10 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,7.11 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Kaṭacchubhikkhadāyikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
aṭacchubhikkhadāyikāyabhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[8. Sattuppalamālikā.]

NagareAruṇavatiyā Aruṇavā nāma khattiyo /  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā na mālaṃ pādayāma'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.1 //  
Sattamālā gahetvāna uppalī devagandhikā /  
nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintesi tāvade: // ApThi\_1,8.2 //  
Kimme imāhi mālāhi sirasā ropitāhi me /  
varam me Buddhaseṭṭhassa ñāṇamhi abhiropitaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.3 //

---

---

[page 518]

518 Therī-Apadāna

Sambuddhaṃpaṭimānenti dvārāsanne nisīd'; ahaṃ /  
yadā etiha sambuddho pūjayissaṃ mahāmuniṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.4 //  
Kakudhovilasanto va migarājā va kesarī /  
bhikkhusaṅghena sahito āgacchi vithiyā jino. // ApThi\_1,8.5 //  
Buddhassaraṃsaṃ disvāna haṭṭhā saṃviggamānasā /  
dvāraṃ avāpuritvāna Buddhasetthaṃ apūjayiṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.6 //  
Sattauppalapupphāni pavitthiṇṇāni ambare /  
chādiṃ karontā Buddhassa matthake dhārayanti te. // ApThi\_1,8.7 //  
Udaggacittāsumanā vedajātā katañjalī /  
tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.8 //  
Mahānelassachadanaṃ dhārenti mama muddhani /  
dibbaṃ gandhaṃ pavāyāmi sattupalān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.9 //  
Kadācīniyamānāya ñātisaṅghena me tadā /  
yāvataṃ parisā mayhaṃ mahānelaṃ dhariyyati. // ApThi\_1,8.10 //  
Sattatidevarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ /  
sabbattha issarā hutvā saṃsarāmi bhavābhavā. // ApThi\_1,8.11 //  
Tesaṭṭhicakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ /  
sabbe maṃ anuvattanti: adeyyavacanā ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.12 //  
Uppalass'eva me vaṇṇo gandho c'; eva pavāyati /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.13 //  
Iddhipādesukusalā bojjaṅgabhāvane ratā /  
abhiññāpāramippattā Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.14 //  
Satipaṭṭhānakusalāsamādhijhānagocarā /  
sammappadhānam anuyuttā Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.15 //  
Viriyāṃme dhuradhorayhaṃ yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_1,8.16 //

[page 519]

9. Pañcadīpikā 519

Ekaṭiṃseito kappe yaṃ puppham abhipūjayiṃ /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,8.17 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,8.18 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,8.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,8.20 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Sattuppalamālikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Sattuppalamālikā bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[9. Pañcadīpikā.]

NagareHaṃsavatiyā cārikī ās'ahan tadā /  
ārāmena ca ārāmaṃ carāmi kusalatthikā. // ApThi\_1,9.1 //  
Kālapakkhamhidivase addasaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ /

---

---

tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā bodhimūle nisīd'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.2 //  
Garucittaṃupaṭṭhetvā sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
somanassaṃ pavedetvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade: // ApThi\_1,9.3 //  
'YadiBuddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo /  
dassetu pāṭhīraṃ me bodhi obhāsatu ayuṃ.'; // ApThi\_1,9.4 //  
Sahaāvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade /  
sabbasovaṇṇayā āsi disā sabbā virocati. // ApThi\_1,9.5 //  
Sattarattindivamṭattha bodhimūle nisīd'; ahaṃ /  
sattame divase patte dīpapūjaṃ akās'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.6 //  
Āsanaṃparivāretvā pañcadīpāni pajjalum /  
yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me pajjalum tadā. // ApThi\_1,9.7 //  
Tenakammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.8 //  
Tatthame sukataṃ vyamaṃ Pañcadīpīti vuccati /  
satayojanam ubbidhaṃ saṭṭhiyojanavittathaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.9 //  
Asaṅkhiyānidīpāni parivāre jalanti me /  
yāvataṃ devabhavanaṃ dīpālokena jotati. // ApThi\_1,9.10 //

[page 520]

520 Therī-Apadāna

Puratthābhīmukhāṭhitā yadi icchāmi passitum /  
uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyañ sabbam passāmi cakkhunā. // ApThi\_1,9.11 //  
Yāvataṃabhikaṅkhāmi dasum sukata dukkate /  
tattha āvaraṇaṃ n'; atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. // ApThi\_1,9.12 //  
Asīdevarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayim /  
satānaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim. // ApThi\_1,9.13 //  
Yaṃyaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
dīpasatasahassāni parivāre jalanti me. // ApThi\_1,9.14 //  
Devalokācavitvāna uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ /  
mātukucchigatā santī akkhi me na nimīlati. // ApThi\_1,9.15 //  
Dīpasatasahassānipuññakammasamaṅginā /  
sūtighare pajjalanti; pañcadīpān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.16 //  
Pacchimebhavasampatte mānasaṃ vinivaṭṭayim /  
ajarāmarāṇaṃ sītībhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ phassayim ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.17 //  
Jātiyāsattavassā 'haṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇim /  
upasampādayī Buddho guṇam aññāya Gotamo. // ApThi\_1,9.18 //  
Maṇḍaperukkhamūle vā pāsādesu guhāsu vā /  
suññāgāre ca jhāyantā pañcadīpā jalanti me. // ApThi\_1,9.19 //  
Dibbacakkhumvisuddhaṃ me samādhikusalā ahaṃ /  
abhiññāpāramiṃpattā: pañca dīpān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.20 //  
Sabbavositavosānākataiccā anāsavā /  
Pañcadīpā mahāvīra pade vandāmi cakkhumā. // ApThi\_1,9.21 //  
Satasahasseito kappe yaṃ dīpam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pañcadīpān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,9.22 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,9.23 //

---

---

[page 521]

10. Udakadāyikā 521

Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,9.24 //

Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,9.25 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Pañcadīpikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.

Pañcadīpikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[10. Udakadāyikā.]

NagareBandhumatiyā āsiṃ udakabhārikā /

udabhārena jīvāmi tena posemi dārake. // ApThi\_1,10.1 //

Deyyadhammoca me n'; atthi puññakkhette anuttare /

koṭṭhakaṃ upasaṅkamma udakaṃ paṭṭhapes'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.2 //

Tenakammena sukatena Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ /

tattha me sukataṃ vyamhaṃ udabhārena nimmitaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.3 //

Accharānaṃsahassassa ahaṃ pi pavarā tadā /

dasaṭṭhāne hitā sabbā adhibhomi sadā ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.4 //

Paññāsaṃdevarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ /

visaticakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.5 //

Duvebhave saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi udakadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.6 //

Pabbataggedumagge vā antalikkhe ca bhūmiyā /

yadā udakaṃ icchāmi khippaṃ paṭilabhāmi'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.7 //

Avuṭṭhikādisā n'; atthi santatta-kaṭṭhitā na ca /

mama saṅkappam aññāya mahāmegho pavassati. // ApThi\_1,10.8 //

Kadācīnyamānāya ñātisaṅghena me tadā /

yadā icchāmi'; ahaṃ vassaṃ mahāmegho ajāyati. // ApThi\_1,10.9 //

Uṇhaṃvā pariḷāho vā atha m'; eva na vijjati /

kāye ca me rajo n'; atthi udakadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.10 //

[page 522]

522 Therī-Apadāna

Visuddhamanasāajja apetaṃ manapāpikā /

sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_1,10.11 //

Ekanavuteito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /

duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi udakadānass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_1,10.12 //

Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,10.13 //

Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,10.14 //

Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_1,10.15 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Udakadāyikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.

Udakadāyikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Sumedhā Mekhalādadaṃ Maṇḍapa-Saṅkamandadaṃ

Nalamālī Piṇḍadadaṃ Kaṭacchu-Uppalappadā.

---

---

Dīpad-Odakadā c'; eva gāthāyo gaṇitā-vihā  
ekagāthā satañ c'; eva sattādasa taduttariṃ.  
Sumedhavaggo paṭhamo.  
VAGGO II

[11. Ekūposathikā.]

NagareBandhumatiyā Bandhumā nāma khattiyo /  
divase puṇṇamāyaṃ so upapajji uposathaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.1 //  
Ahaṃtena samayena kumbhadāsī ahuṃ tahiṃ /  
disvā sarājikaṃ senaṃ evāhaṃ cintayiṃ tadā: // ApThi\_2,11.2 //  
Rājāpi rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā upapajji uposathaṃ /  
saphalaṃ nūna taṃ kammaṃ janakāyo pamodito. // ApThi\_2,11.3 //

[page 523]

11. Ekūposathikā 523

Yonisopaccavekkhitvā duggaccañ ca daḷiddataṃ /  
manasaṃ sampahaṃsetvā upapajjiṃ uposathaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.4 //  
Ahaṃuposathaṃ katvā sammāsambuddhasāsane /  
tena kammena sukatenā Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.5 //  
Tatthame sukataṃ vyamhaṃ ubbhaṃ yojanaṃ uggataṃ /  
kūṭāgāravarūpetāṃ mahāsayanabhūsitāṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.6 //  
Accharāsatasahassā upatiṭṭhanti maṃ sadā /  
aññe deve atikkamma atirocāmi sabbadā. // ApThi\_2,11.7 //  
Catusaṭṭhidevarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ /  
tesaṭṭhi cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.8 //  
Suvanṇavaṇṇāhuvāna bhavesu saṃsarām'; ahaṃ /  
sabbattha pavarā homi; uposathass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.9 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ rathayānañ ca kevalaṃ /  
labhāmi sabbam etaṃ hi uposathass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.10 //  
Sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpimayaṃ atho pi phalīkāmayaṃ /  
lohitaṅkamayañ c'; eva sabbam paṭilabhām'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.11 //  
Koseyyakambaliyānikhomakappāsikāni ca /  
mahagghāni ca vatthāni sabbam paṭilabhām'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.12 //  
Annaṃpānaṃ khādaniyaṃ vatthasenāsanāni ca /  
sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe; uposathass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.13 //  
Varagandhañca mālañ ca cuṇṇakañ ca vilepanaṃ /  
sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.14 //  
Kūṭāgārañca pāsādaṃ maṇḍapaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ /  
sabbam etaṃ paṭilabhe, uposathass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.15 //  
Jātiyāsattavass āhaṃ pabbajjiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
aṭṭhamāse asampatte arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.16 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_2,11.17 //

---



---

[page 524]

524 Therī-Apadāna

Ekanavuteito kappe yaṃ kammam akariṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi uposathass'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,11.18 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,11.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,11.20 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Ekūposathikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Ekūposathikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[12. Saḷalappupphikā.]

Candabhāgānadītīreahosiṃ kinnarī tadā /  
ath'; addasaṃ devadevaṃ caṅkamantaṃ narāsabhaṃ. // ApThi\_2,12.1 //  
Ocinitvānasalalaṃ Buddhasettḥass'; adās'; ahaṃ /  
upasiṅghi mahāvīro salalaṃ pupphagandhikaṃ. // ApThi\_2,12.2 //  
Paṭiggahetvāsambuddho Vipassī lokanāyako /  
upasiṅghi mahāvīro pekkhamānāya me tadā. // ApThi\_2,12.3 //  
Añjalimpaggahetvāna vanditvā dipaduttamaṃ /  
sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā tato pabbataṃ āruhiṃ. // ApThi\_2,12.4 //  
Ekanavuteito kappe yaṃ pupphaṃ adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi Buddhapūjāy'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,12.5 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,12.6 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,12.7 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,12.8 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Saḷalappupphikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Saḷalappupphatheriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[13. Modakadāyikā.]

NagareBandhumatiyā kumbhadāsī ahos'; ahaṃ /  
mama bhāgaṃ gahetvāna gacchiṃ udakabhārikā. // ApThi\_2,13.1 //  
Panthamhisamaṇaṃ disvā santacittaṃ samāhitaṃ /  
pasannacittā sumanā modake tīṇi dās'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,13.2 //

[page 525]

14. Ekāsanadāyikā 525

Tenakammena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
ekanavuti-kappāni vinipātaṃ n'; agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,13.3 //  
Sampattiṃtaṃ karitvāna sabbaṃ anubhaviṃ ahaṃ /  
modake tīṇi datvāna pattā 'haṃ acalaṃ padaṃ. // ApThi\_2,13.4 //  
Kilesā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,13.5 //  
Sāgataṃ. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,13.6 //  
Paṭisambhidā. . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,13.7 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Timodakadāyikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Modakadāyikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[14. Ekāsanadāyikā.]

---

---

Nagare Haṃsavatīyā ahoṣiṃ mālikā tadā /  
mātā ca me pitā c'; eva kammantaṃ agamaṃsu te. // ApThi\_2,14.1 //  
Majjhantikamhi suriye addasaṃ samaṇaṃ ahaṃ /  
vīthiyā anugacchantaṃ āsanaṃ paññapes'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.2 //  
Gonakāvīkatikāhi paññāpetvā hav'; āsanaṃ /  
pasannacittā sumanā imaṃ vacanam abruviṃ: // ApThi\_2,14.3 //  
"Santattā kaṭhitā bhūmi sūro majjhantike ṭhito /  
mālūtā ca na vāyanti kālo c'; ev'; attham eti taṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.4 //  
Paññattaṃ āsanaṃ idaṃ tavatthāya mahumune /  
anukampaṃ upādāya nisīda mama āsane". // ApThi\_2,14.5 //  
Nisīdi tatta samaṇo sudanto suddhamānaso /  
tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna yathārandhaṃ adās'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.6 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jāhitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_2,14.7 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamhaṃ āsanena sunimmitaṃ /  
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbidhaṃ tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.8 //

[page 526]

526 Therī-Apadāna

Suvaṇṇamayā maṇimayā atho pi phalīkāmāyā /  
lohitaṅkamāyā c'; eva pallaṅkā vividhā mama. // ApThi\_2,14.9 //  
Tūlikāvīkatikāhi kaṭṭhissāvīkatikāhi ca /  
uddhaṃ-ekantalomī ca pallaṅko me susanthato. // ApThi\_2,14.10 //  
Yadā icchāmi gamanaṃ hāsakhīḍḍasamappitaṃ /  
saha pallaṅkasetṭhena gacchāmi mama patthitaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.11 //  
Asitidevarājānaṃ mahesittaṃ \*akārayiṃ /  
sattati\*cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.12 //  
Bhavābhava saṃsarantī mahābhogaṃ labhām'; ahaṃ /  
bhoge me ūnatā n'; atthi ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.13 //  
Duve bhava saṃsarāmi devatte atha mānuse /  
aññe bhava na jānāmi ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.14 //  
Duve kule pajāyāmi khattiye cāpi brāhmaṇe /  
uccākulikā sabbattha ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.15 //  
Domanassaṃ na jānāmi cittasantāpanaṃ mama /  
vevaṇṇiyaṃ na jānāmi ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.16 //  
Dhātiyo maṃ upaṭṭhanti khujjā celāvīkā bahū /  
añkena añkaṃ gacchāmi ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.17 //  
Aññe nahāpenti bhojenti aññe rāmenti maṃ sadā /  
aññe gandhaṃ vilimpanti ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.18 //  
Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā /  
mama saṅkappam aññāya pallaṅko upatiṭṭhati. // ApThi\_2,14.19 //  
Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ carimo vattate bhavo /  
ajjāpi rajjaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.20 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yaṃ dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi ekāsanaphalaṃ idaṃ. // ApThi\_2,14.21 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,14.22 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,14.23 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,14.24 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Ekāsanadāyikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Ekāsanadāyikāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[page 527]

15. Pañcadīpadāyikā 527

[15. Pañcadīpadāyikā.]

Nagare Haṃsavatīyā cārikī ās'; ahan tadā /  
ārāmena vihārena carāmi kusalatthikā. // ApThi\_2,15.1 //  
Kālapakkhamhi divase addasaṃ bodhim uttamaṃ /  
tatta cittaṃ pasādetvā bodhimūle nisīd'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,15.2 //  
Garucittaṃ upaṭṭhetvā sire katvāna añjaliṃ /  
somanassaṃ pavedetvā evaṃ cintesi tāvade: // ApThi\_2,15.3 //  
"Yadi Buddho amitaguṇo asamappaṭipuggalo /  
dassetu pāṭhīraṃ me bodhi obhāsatu ayaṃ // ApThi\_2,15.4 //  
Saha āvajjite mayhaṃ bodhi pajjali tāvade /  
sabbasovaṇṇayā āsi disā sabbā virocati. // ApThi\_2,15.5 //  
Sattaratindivan tatta bodhimūle nisīd'; ahaṃ /  
sattame divase patte dīpapūjaṃ akās'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,15.6 //  
Āsanaṃ parivāretvā pañcadīpāni pajjalaṃ /  
yāva udeti suriyo dīpā me pajjalaṃ tadā. // ApThi\_2,15.7 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,15.8 //  
Tattha me sukataṃ vyamaṃ pañcadīpīti vuccati /  
saṭṭhiyojanam ubbidhaṃ tiṃsayojanavitthataṃ. // ApThi\_2,15.9 //  
Asaṅkhiyāni dīpāni parivāre jalīṃsu me /  
yāvatā devabhavanaṃ dīpālokena jotati. // ApThi\_2,15.10 //  
Pubbamukhā nisīditvā yadi icchāmi passituṃ /  
uddhaṃ adho ca tiriyaṃ sabbhaṃ passāmi cakkhunā. // ApThi\_2,15.11 //  
Yāvatā abhikaṅkhāmi daṭṭhuṃ sukata dukkate /  
tatta me 'varaṇaṃ n'; atthi rukkhesu pabbatesu vā. // ApThi\_2,15.12 //  
Asītidevarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ /  
satānaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,15.13 //

[page 528]

528 Therī-Apadāna

Yaṃ yaṃ yonūpapajjāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
dīpasatasahassāni parivāre jalanti me. // ApThi\_2,15.14 //  
Devalokā cavitvāna uppajjiṃ mātukucchiyaṃ /  
mātukucchigatā santī akkhi me na nimilati. // ApThi\_2,15.15 //  
Dīpasatasahassāni puñṇakammasamaṅginā /  
jalanti sūtīkāgehe pañcadīpān'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,15.16 //

---

---

Pacchime bhavasampatte mānasam vinivaṭṭayim /  
ajarāmaram sītibhāvam nibbānam phassayim aham. // ApThi\_2,15.17 //  
Jātiyā sattavassā 'ham arahattam apāpuṇim /  
upasampādayi Buddho pañcadīpān'; idam phalam. // ApThi\_2,15.18 //  
Maṇḍape rukkhāmūle vā suññāgāre vasantiyā /  
sadā pajjalate dīpam, pañcadīpān'; idam phalam. // ApThi\_2,15.19 //  
Dibbam cakkhum visuddham me samādhikusalā aham /  
abhiññāpāramippattā, pañca dīpān'; idam phalam. // ApThi\_2,15.20 //  
Sabbavositavosānā katakiccā anāsavā /  
Pañcadīpā mahāvīra pāde vandati cakkhumā. // ApThi\_2,15.21 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe yam dānam adadiṃ tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi pañcadīpān'; idam phalam. // ApThi\_2,15.22 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,15.23 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,15.24 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,15.25 //  
Ittham sudaṃ Pañcadīpadāyikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Pañcadīpikāya theriyā apadānam samattam.

[16. Nalamālikā.]

Candabhāgānadīre ahoṣiṃ kinnarī tadā /  
addasaṃ virajaṃ Buddhaṃ sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ. // ApThi\_2,16.1 //

[page 529]

16. Nalamālikā 529

Pasannacittā sumanā vedajātā katañjali /  
nalamālam gahetvāna sayambhuṃ abhipūjayim. // ApThi\_2,16.2 //  
Tena kammaena sukatenā cetanāpañidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; aham. // ApThi\_2,16.3 //  
Chattiṃsadevarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayim /  
\*manasā patthitaṃ mayham nibbattati yath'; icchitam\* // ApThi\_2,16.4 //  
Dasannaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayim /  
\*sucitattā va hutvāna saṃsarāmi bhavesv aham\* // ApThi\_2,16.5 //  
Kusalaṃ vijjate mayham pabbajim anagāriyam /  
pujārahā aham ajja Sakyaputtassa sāsane. // ApThi\_2,16.6 //  
\*Visuddhamānasā ajja apētamanapāpikā /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo\* // ApThi\_2,16.7 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,16.8 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,16.9 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,16.10 //  
Catunavute ito kappe yam Buddhaṃ abhipūjayim /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi nalamālān'; idam phalam. // ApThi\_2,16.11 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,16.12 //  
sabbāsavā parikkhīnā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.  
Ittham sudaṃ Nalamālikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Nalamālikāya theriyā apadānam samattam.

---

---

[17. Gotamī.]

Ekadā Lokapajjoto Vesāliyaṃ \*Mahāvane\* /  
kuṭāgāresu sālāyaṃ vasate naraśārathi. // ApThi\_2,17.1 //  
Tadā jinassa mātukkhā Mahāgotami bhikkhuni /  
tahiṃ setapure ramme vasi bhikkhunupassaye /  
\*bhikkhunihi vimu\*ttāhi satehi sahapañcahi. // ApThi\_2,17.2 //  
Rahogatāya tass'; evaṃ cittass'; āsi vitakkitaṃ /  
"Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ sāvakaṃgāyugaṃ vā /  
Rāhul-Ānanda-Nandānaṃ nāhaṃ sakkomi passitūṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.3 //

[page 530]

530 Therī-Apadāna

Paṭihacc'; āyusañkhāre ossajitvāna nibbutiṃ /  
gaccheyyaṃ lokanāthena anuññātā mahesinā". // ApThi\_2,17.4 //  
Tathā pañcasātānaṃ pi bhikkhuniṃ vitakkitaṃ /  
āsi Khemādikānaṃ pi etad eva vitakkitaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.5 //  
Bhūmicālo tadā āsi nāditā devadundubhi /  
upassayādhivatthā yā devatā sokapīṭitā. /  
vilapantā sakaruṇaṃ tatth'; assūni pavattayaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.6 //  
Sabbā bhikkhuniyo tāhi upagantvāna Gotamiṃ /  
nipacca siraśā pāde idaṃ vacanaṃ abravuṃ: // ApThi\_2,17.7 //  
"Tattha toyalavāsittā mayam ayye rahogātā /  
sācalā calitā bhūmi nāditā devadundubhi /  
paridevā va sūyante kim atthaṃ nūna Gotami? " // ApThi\_2,17.8 //  
Tadā avoca sā sabbā yathāparivitakkitaṃ /  
tāyo pi sabbā āhaṃsu yathāparivitakkitaṃ: // ApThi\_2,17.9 //  
"Yadi te rucitaṃ ayye nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sivaṃ /  
nibbāyissāma sabbā pi Buddhānuññāya subbata. // ApThi\_2,17.10 //  
Mayaṃ sahā va nikkhantā gharā pi ca bhavā pi ca /  
sahā yeva gamissāma nibbānaṃ puram uttamaṃ". // ApThi\_2,17.11 //  
"Nibbānāya vajantīnaṃ kiṃ vakkhāmi" ti sā vadi /  
saha sabbāhi niggañchi bhikkhuniṃ layanā tadā. // ApThi\_2,17.12 //  
"Upassaye yā 'dhitvā devatā tā khamantu me /  
bhikkhuniṃ layanassa'; edaṃ pacchimaṃ dassanaṃ mama. // ApThi\_2,17.13 //  
Na jarā maccu vā yattha appiyehi samāgamo /  
piyehi na viyog'; atthi taṃ vajissaṃ asaṅkhataṃ". // ApThi\_2,17.14 //  
Avitarāgā taṃ sutvā vacanaṃ sugatorasā /  
sokaṭṭā parideviṃsu: "aho no appapuññatā. // ApThi\_2,17.15 //

[page 531]

17. Gotamī 531

Bhikkhuniṃ layo suñño bhūto tāhi vinā ayaṃ /  
pabhāte viya tārāyo na dissanti jinorasā. // ApThi\_2,17.16 //

---

---

Nibbānaṃ Gotamī yāti satehi saha pañcahi /  
nadīsatehi va saha Gaṅga pañcahi sāgaraṃ". // ApThi\_2,17.17 //  
Rathiyāya vajantīnaṃ disvā saddhā upāsikā /  
gharā nikkhamma pādesu nipacca idam abravuṃ: // ApThi\_2,17.18 //  
"Pasīdassu mahābhāge anāthāyo vihāya no /  
tayā na yuttaṃ nibbātuṃ" icc aṭṭā vilapiṃsu tā. // ApThi\_2,17.19 //  
Tāsaṃ sokapahānatthaṃ avoca madhuraṃ giram: /  
"ruditena alaṃ puttā hāsa\*kā\*lo yaṃ ajja vo; // ApThi\_2,17.20 //  
Pariññātaṃ mayā dukkhaṃ, dukkhahetu vivajjito, /  
nirodho me sacchikato, maggo cāpi subhāvito, // ApThi\_2,17.21 //  
Paricijjho mayā satthā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ, /  
ohito garuko bhāro, bhavanetti samūhatā; // ApThi\_2,17.22 //  
Yassa-v-atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ /  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya; // ApThi\_2,17.23 //  
Buddho tassa ca saddhammo anūno yāva tiṭṭhati, /  
nibbātuṃ tāva kālo me, mā maṃ socatha puttikā. // ApThi\_2,17.24 //  
Koṇḍaññ'-Ānanda-Nandādi tiṭṭhanti Rāhulo jino /  
sukhito sahito saṅgho, hatadappā va titthiyā; // ApThi\_2,17.25 //  
Okkākaṃsassa yaso ussito Māramaddano /  
nanu sampati kālo me nibbānatthāya puttikā? // ApThi\_2,17.26 //  
Cirappabhuti yaṃ mayhaṃ patthitaṃ ajja sijjhate /  
Ānandabherikālo yaṃ kim vo assūhi puttikā. // ApThi\_2,17.27 //  
Sace mayi dayā atthi, yadi c'; atthi kataññutā /  
saddhammaṭṭhitiyā sabbā karotha viriyaṃ daḷhaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.28 //  
Thīnaṃ adāsi pabbajjaṃ sambuddho yācito mayā /  
tasmā yathā 'ham uddissa tathā tam anutiṭṭhatha". // ApThi\_2,17.29 //  
Tā evam anusāsivā bhikkhunīhi purakkhatā /  
upecca Buddhaṃ vanditvā imaṃ vacanam abravi: // ApThi\_2,17.30 //

[page 532]

532 Therī-Apadāna

"Ahaṃ Sugata te mātā tvaṃ ca dhīra pitā mama /  
saddhammasukhaddo nātha, tayā jāt'; amhi Gotama; // ApThi\_2,17.31 //  
Saṃvaddhito 'yaṃ Sugata rūpakāyo mayā tava, /  
anindiyo {dhammakāyo} mama saṃvaddhito tayā; // ApThi\_2,17.32 //  
Muhuttaṃ taṇhāsamaṇaṃ khīraṃ tvaṃ pāyito mayā, /  
tayā 'haṃ santam accantaṃ dhammakhīram hi pāyitā; // ApThi\_2,17.33 //  
Vaddhanārakkhane mayhaṃ anaṇo tvaṃ mahāmune. /  
puttakāmā thiyō tāva labhantaṃ tādisaṃ sutam! // ApThi\_2,17.34 //  
Mandhātādi-narindānaṃ yā mātā tā bhavaṇṇave /  
nimuggā 'haṃ tayā putta tāritā bhavasāgarā. // ApThi\_2,17.35 //  
Rañño-mātā mahesī ti sulabhan nāmam itthinaṃ, /  
Buddhamātā ti yaṃ nāmaṃ etam paramadullabhaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.36 //  
Taṇ ca laddham mayā vīra, paṇidhānam maman tayā /  
aṇukaṃ vā mahantaṃ vā taṃ sabbaṃ pūritam mayā. // ApThi\_2,17.37 //

---

---

Parinibbātum icchāmi vihāy'; emam kalebaram, /  
anujānāhi me vīra dukkhantakara nāyaka. // ApThi\_2,17.38 //  
Cakkaṅkusadhajākiṅṅe pāde kamalakomale /  
pasārehi; paṇāman te karissam putta pemasā. // ApThi\_2,17.39 //  
Suvaṇṇarāsisaṅkāsam sarīram kuru pākaṭam /  
katvā deham sudiṭṭhan te santim gacchāmi nāyaka". // ApThi\_2,17.40 //  
Dvattiṃsalakkhaṇūpetam sappabhālaṅkatam tanum /  
saṅghāghanaṅ va bālakkam mātukkam dassayi jino. // ApThi\_2,17.41 //  
Phullāravi\*ndasaṅkāse tarunādiccasappabhe /  
cakkaṅki\*te pāda\*tale pāde sā sirasā pati. // ApThi\_2,17.42 //  
"Paṇamāmi narādiccam ādiccakulaketunam /  
pacchime maraṇe mayham na tam dakkhām aham puna. // ApThi\_2,17.43 //

[page 533]

17. Gotamī 533

Itthiyo nāma lokagga sabbadosākarā \*matā\* /  
\*ya\*di koc'; atthi doso me khamassu karuṇākara. // ApThi\_2,17.44 //  
Itthikānaṅ ca pabbajjam yaṃ 'ham yāciṃ punappunam /  
tattha ce atthi doso me tam khamassu narāsabha. // ApThi\_2,17.45 //  
Mayā bhikkhuniyo vīra tavānuññāya sāsita /  
tattha ce atthi dunnitam khamassu khamādhipa. // ApThi\_2,17.46 //  
Akkhante nāma khantabbam kim bhava guṇabhūsanā /  
kim uttaran te vakkhāmi nibbānāya vajantiyā. // ApThi\_2,17.47 //  
Sudde anūne mama bhikkhusaṅghe lokā ito nissaritam khamante /  
pabhātakāle vyasanam gahānam disvāna niyyāti hi candalekhā". // ApThi\_2,17.48 //  
Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo jinaggaṃ tārā va candānugatā Sumerum /  
padakkhiṇam katvā nipacca pāde ṭhitā mukhan tam samudikkhamānā: // ApThi\_2,17.49 //  
"Na tittipubban tava dassanena cakkhun na sotam tava bhāsitenā /  
cittam mamaṃ kevalam ekam eva pappuyya tam dhammarasena tittim. // ApThi\_2,17.50 //  
Nadato parisāyan te vādidappābhārino /  
ye te dakkhinti vadanaṃ dhaññā te narapuṅgava. // ApThi\_2,17.51 //  
Dīghaṅgulī tambanakhe subhe āyatapaṅhike /  
ye pāde paṇamissanti te pi dhaññā raṇantaga. // ApThi\_2,17.52 //

[page 534]

534 Therī-Apadāna

Madhurāni pahaṭṭhāni dosaghātīn'; hitāni ca /  
ye te vākyāni sussanti te pi dhaññā naruttama. // ApThi\_2,17.53 //  
Dhaññā 'han te mahāvīra pādapūjanatapparā /  
tiṇṇasaṃsārakantārā saddhammena sirimatā". // ApThi\_2,17.54 //  
Tato sā anusāvetvā bhikkhusaṃghamhi subbatā /  
Rahul'-Ānanda-Nande ca vanditvā idam abravi: // ApThi\_2,17.55 //  
"Āsvisālayasame rogāvāse kalebare /  
nibbiṇṇā dukkhapaṅke te jarāmarāṇagocare // ApThi\_2,17.56 //

---

---

Nānākalala-m-ākiṇṇe, parāyatte nirīhake /  
tena nibbātum icchāmi anumaññatha puttakā". // ApThi\_2,17.57 //  
Nando Rāhula-bhaddo ca vītasokā nirāsavā /  
ṭhitācaladhīti dhīra dhammatam anucintayum. // ApThi\_2,17.58 //  
"Dhi-r-atthu saṅkhatam lolam asāram kadalūpamam /  
māyāmarīcisadisam ittaram anavaṭṭhitam. // ApThi\_2,17.59 //  
Yattha nāma jinassāyam mātucchā Buddhaposikā /  
Gotamī nidhanam yāti aniccam sabbasaṅkhatam". // ApThi\_2,17.60 //  
Ānando ca tadā sekho sokaṭṭo jinavacchalo /  
tatth'; assūni dharanto so karuṇam paridevati: // ApThi\_2,17.61 //  
"Hāsanti Gotamī yāti, nūnam Buddho pi nibbutim /  
gacchati naciren'; eva aggi viya nirindhano". // ApThi\_2,17.62 //  
Evaṃ vilapamānan tam Ānandam āha Go\*tamī: /  
"suti\*sāgaragambhīra Buddhupaṭṭhānatappara // ApThi\_2,17.63 //  
Na yuttam socitum putta hāsakāle upaṭṭhite /  
tayā me saraṇam putta nibbānattam upāgataṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.64 //  
Tayā tāta samajjhīṭṭho pabbajam anujāni no /  
mā putta vimano ho\*hi saphalo\* te parissamo. // ApThi\_2,17.65 //

[page 535]

17. Gotamī 535

Yan na diṭṭham purāṇehi titthikācariyehi pi /  
tam padaṃ sukumārīhi sattavassāhi veditam. // ApThi\_2,17.66 //  
Buddhasāsanapāletā pacchimaṃ dassanan tava /  
tattha gacchām'; aham puttagato yattha na dissate. // ApThi\_2,17.67 //  
Kadāci dhammam desento khihi lokagganāyako /  
tadā 'ham āsisavacam avocam anukampikā: // ApThi\_2,17.68 //  
'Cirañ jīva mahāvīra kappan tiṭṭha mahāmune /  
sabbalokassa atthāya bhavassu ajarāmaro,"; // ApThi\_2,17.69 //  
Tam tathāvādinim Buddho mamaṃ so etad abravi: /  
"na h'; evaṃ vandiyā Buddhā yathā vandasi Gotami". // ApThi\_2,17.70 //  
"Kathaṃ carahi sabbaññu vanditabbā Tathāgatā? /  
katham avandiyā Buddhā? Tam me akkhāhi pucchito". // ApThi\_2,17.71 //  
"Āraddhaviriye pahitatte niccam dāḷhaparakkame /  
samagge sāvake passa esā Buddhāna vandanā." // ApThi\_2,17.72 //  
Tato upassayam gantvā ekikāham vicintayim /  
samaggaparisaṃ nātho roceti tibhavantago. // ApThi\_2,17.73 //  
Handāham parinibbissam mā vipattim nam addasam /  
evāham cintayitvāna \*disvāna\* isisattamaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.74 //  
Parinibbānakālam me ārocesim vināyakaṃ /  
tato so samanūññāsi: "kālam jānāhi Gotami. // ApThi\_2,17.75 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,17.76 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,17.77 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,17.78 //  
Thīnam dhammābhisamaye ye bālā vimatim gatā /

---



---

tesaṃ ditṭhipahānatthaṃ iddhiṃ dassahi Gotami". // ApThi\_2,17.79 //  
Tadā nipacca sambuddhaṃ uppativāna ambaraṃ /  
iddhī anekā dassesi Buddhānuññāya Gotamī. // ApThi\_2,17.80 //  
Ekikā bahudhā c'; āsi bahudhā c'; ekikā tathā /  
āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tironabhaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.81 //

[page 536]

536 Therī-Apadāna

Asajjamā\*nā\* agamā bhūmiyam pi nimujjatha /  
abhijjamāne udake agañchi mahiyā yathā. // ApThi\_2,17.82 //  
Sakuṇī va yathākāse pallaṅkena gamī tadā /  
vasaṃ vatteti kāyena yāva brahmanivesanaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.83 //  
Sineruṃ daṇḍaṃ katvāna chattaṃ katvā mahāmahiṃ /  
samūlaṃ parivattetvā dhārayaṃ caṅkamī nabhe. // ApThi\_2,17.84 //  
Chassūrodayakāle 'va lokaṃ c'; akāsi dhūmitaṃ /  
yugante viya lokaṃ sā jālamālākulaṃ akā. // ApThi\_2,17.85 //  
Mucalindaṃ mahāselāṃ Meru-Mandāra-Daddare /  
sāsapā-r-iva sabbāni eken'; aggaḥi muṭṭhinā. // ApThi\_2,17.86 //  
Aṅgulaggena chādesi bhākaraṃ sa-nisākaraṃ /  
candasūrasahassāni āvelaṃ iva dhārayi. // ApThi\_2,17.87 //  
Catusāgaratoyāni dhārayi ekaḥpāṇinā /  
yugantajaladākārā mahāvassam avassatha. // ApThi\_2,17.88 //  
Cakkavattiṃ sapariṣaṃ māpayi sā nabhattale /  
garuḷaṃ dviradaṃ sīhaṃ vinadantañ ca dassayi. // ApThi\_2,17.89 //  
Ekikā abhinimmitvā \*'pp\*ameyyaṃ bhikkhunīgaṇaṃ /  
puna-r-antaradhāpetvā ekikā munim abravi: // ApThi\_2,17.90 //  
"Mātucchā te ma\*hā\*vīra tava sā\*sa\*nakārikā /  
anuppattā sakaṃ atthaṃ pāde vandati cakkhumā". // ApThi\_2,17.91 //  
Dassetvā vividhā iddhiṃ orohitvā nabhattalā /  
vanditvā lokapajjotaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi sā. // ApThi\_2,17.92 //  
\*\*Sā v'tsaṃvassasatikā jātiyāhaṃ mahāmune /  
alam ettāvata vīra nibbāyissāmi nāyaka". // ApThi\_2,17.93 //  
Tadā hi vimhitā sabbā parisā sā katañjali /  
avoc'; ayye, 'kataṃ āsi atuliddhiparakkamā.'; // ApThi\_2,17.94 //

[page 537]

17. Gotamī 537

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_2,17.95 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā jātāmaccakule ahuṃ /  
sabbopakārasampanne iddhe phīte mahaddhane. // ApThi\_2,17.96 //  
Kadāci pitunā saddhiṃ dāsīgaṇapurakkhatā /  
mahatā parivārena taṃ upecca narāsabhaṃ // ApThi\_2,17.97 //  
Vāsavaṃ viya vassantaṃ dhammameghaṃ anāsavaṃ /

---

---

sāradādiccasadisam raṃsijālākulañ jinaṃ // ApThi\_2,17.98 //  
Disvā cittaṃ pasādetvā sutvā c'; assa subhāsitaṃ /  
mātucchaṃ bhikkhuniṃ agge ṭhapentaṃ naranāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.99 //  
Sutvā datvā mahādānaṃ sattāhaṃ tassa tāsino /  
sasaṅghassa naraggassa paccayāni bahūni ca. // ApThi\_2,17.100 //  
Nipacca pādāmūlamhi taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayaṃ /  
tato mahāparisaṭṭiṃ a\*voca isi\*sattamo: // ApThi\_2,17.101 //  
"Yā sasaṅghaṃ abhojesi sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
tam ahaṃ kittayissāmi; suṇoṭha mama bhāsato: // ApThi\_2,17.102 //  
Satasahassee-y-ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_2,17.103 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Gotamī nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvika. // ApThi\_2,17.104 //  
Tassa Buddhassa mātucchā dīpiti'; āpādikā ayaṃ /  
\*rattaññūnañ\* ca aggattaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ labhissati". // ApThi\_2,17.105 //  
Taṃ sutvā 'haṃ pamuditā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
paccayehi upaṭṭhitvā tato kālakatā ahaṃ // ApThi\_2,17.106 //  
Tāvatiṃsesu devesu sabbakāmasamiddhisu /  
nibbattā dasah'; aṅgehi aññe a\*bhibhavim ahaṃ.\* // ApThi\_2,17.107 //  
Rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca /  
āyunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukkena yasasā pi ca. // ApThi\_2,17.108 //  
Tath'; evādhīpateyyena adhigayha viroc'; ahaṃ /  
ahosiṃ amarindassa mahesī dayitā tahiṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.109 //

[page 538]

538 Therī-Apadāna

Samāsare saṃsarantī 'haṃ kammavāyusameritā /  
Kāsissa rañño visaye ajāyimaṃ dāsagāmake. // ApThi\_2,17.110 //  
Pañcadāsasatā nūna nivasanti tahiṃ sadā /  
sabbesaṃ tattha yo jeṭṭho tassa jāyā aho'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.111 //  
Sayambhuno pañca-satā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisuṃ /  
te disvāna ahaṃ tuṭṭhā saha sabbāhi nātibhi. // ApThi\_2,17.112 //  
Pūgā bhavitvā sabbāyo cātummāse upaṭṭhiya /  
ticivarāni datvāna saṃsāramha sasāmikā. // ApThi\_2,17.113 //  
Tato cutā sapatikā Tāvatiṃsagatā mayaṃ /  
pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā Devadahe pure. // ApThi\_2,17.114 //  
Pitā Añjanasakko me mātā mama Sulakkhaṇā /  
tato Kapilavattusmiṃ Suddhodana-gharaṇā gatā. // ApThi\_2,17.115 //  
Sesā Sakyakule jātā tass'; eva gharam āgamaṃ /  
ahaṃ visitṭhā sabbāsaṃ jinass'; āpādikā ahuṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.116 //  
Mama putto 'bhinikkhamma Buddho āsi vināyako /  
pacchāhaṃ pabbajitvāna satehi saha pañcahi. // ApThi\_2,17.117 //  
Sākiyānihi vīrāhi saha santisukhaṃ phusiṃ /  
ye tadā pubbajātiyaṃ asmākaṃ āsu sāmīno // ApThi\_2,17.118 //  
Saha puñṇassa kattāro mahāsamaya-kārakā /

---

---

phusiṃsu arahattaṃ te sugatenānukampitā. // ApThi\_2,17.119 //  
Tadetarā bhikkhuniyo āruhiṃsu nabhattalaṃ /  
saṅgatā viya tārāyo virociṃsu mahiddhikā. // ApThi\_2,17.120 //  
Iddhī-anekā dassesuṃ pilandhavikaṭiṃ yathā /  
kammāro kanakass'; eva kammaññassa susikkito. // ApThi\_2,17.121 //  
Dassetvā pāṭihīrāni cittāni ca bahūni ca /  
tosetvā vādīpavaraṃ muniṃ sapaṛisaṇaṃ tadā // ApThi\_2,17.122 //  
Orohitvāna gaganā vanditvā isisattamaṃ /  
anuññātā naraggena yathā ṭhāne nisīdisuṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.123 //  
Aho 'nukampitā amhaṃ sabbāsaṃ vīra Gotamī /  
vāsī\*tā tava puññe\*hi pattā no āsavakkhayaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.124 //

[page 539]

17. Gotamī 539

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,17.125 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,17.126 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,17.127 //  
Iddhiyā ca vasī homa dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa \*vasī homa\* mahāmune. // ApThi\_2,17.128 //  
Pubbenivāsañ jānāma dibbañ cakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_2,17.129 //  
Atthe dhamme ca nerutte paṭibhāne ca vijjati /  
ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_2,17.130 //  
Asmāhi pariciṇṇo 'si mettacittāhi nāyaka /  
anujānāhi sabbāyo nibbānāya mahāmune // ApThi\_2,17.131 //  
Nibbāyissāma icc'; evaṃ. Kiṃ vakkhāmi vadantiyo /  
yassa dāni ca vo kālaṃ maññathā ti jino bravi. // ApThi\_2,17.132 //  
Gotamī-ādikā tāyo tadā bhikkhuniyo jinaṃ /  
vanditvā āsanā tamhā vuṭṭhāya agamīsu tā. // ApThi\_2,17.133 //  
Mahatā janakāyena saha lokagganāyako /  
anusamyāyi so dhīro mātuccaṃ yāva koṭṭhakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.134 //  
Tadā nipati pādesu Gotamī lokabandhuno /  
sahetarāhi sabbāhi pacchimaṃ pādavandanaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.135 //  
Idaṃ pacchimakāṃ mayhaṃ lokanāthassa dassanaṃ /  
na puno amatākāraṃ passissāmi mukhaṃ tava. // ApThi\_2,17.136 //  
Na 'va me vadaṇaṃ vīra tava pāde sukomale /  
samphusissati lokagga; ajja gacchāmi nibbutiṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.137 //  
Rūpena kiṃ tavānena diṭṭhadhamme yathātathe /  
sabbāṃ saṅkhatā ev'; etaṃ anassāsikā ittaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.138 //  
Sā saha tāhi gantvāna bhikkhunupassayaṃ sakaṃ /  
addhapallaṅkaṃ ābhujya nisīdi paramāsane. // ApThi\_2,17.139 //  
Tadā upāsikā tattha Buddhasāsanavacchalā /  
tassā pavattiṃ sutvāna upesuṃ pādavandikā. // ApThi\_2,17.140 //  
Karehi uraṃ pahantvā chimmamūlā yathā latā /  
rudantā karuṇaṃ rāvaṃ sokattā bhuvī pātītā. // ApThi\_2,17.141 //

---

---

[page 540]

540 Therī-Apadāna

Mā no saraṇade nāthe vihāya gami nibbutiṃ /  
nipatitvāna yācāma sabbāyo sirasā mayaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.142 //  
Yā padhānatamā tāsam saddhāpaññā upāsikā /  
tassā sīsam pamajjantī imaṃ vacanaṃ abraviṃ: // ApThi\_2,17.143 //  
Alaṃ puttā visādena mārapāsānuvattinā /  
\*aniccam\* saṅkhatam sabbam viyogantam calācalaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.144 //  
Tato sā tā vivajjitvā paṭhamam jhānam uttamam /  
dutiyaṃ tatiyañ cāpi samāpajji catutthakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.145 //  
Ākāsāyatanañ c'; eva viññāṇāyatanañ tathā /  
ākiñcaññevasaññañ ca samāpajji yathākkamaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.146 //  
Paṭilomena jhānāni samāpajjatha Gotamī /  
yāvatā paṭhamam jhānam tato yāva catutthakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.147 //  
Tato vuṭṭhāya nibbāyi dīpacāva nirāsanā /  
bhūmicālo mahā āsi nabhasā vijjutā pati. // ApThi\_2,17.148 //  
Pānādītā dundubhiyo parideviṃsu devatā /  
pupphāvuṭṭhi ca gaganā abhivassatha mediniṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.149 //  
Kampito Merurājā pi raṅgamajjhe yathā naṭo /  
sokena 'vātidīno ca viravo āsi sāgaro. // ApThi\_2,17.150 //  
Devā nāgāsura brahmā samv'igg'; ahaṃsu tāvade: /  
aniccā vata saṅkhārā yathāyaṃ vilayaṃ gatā. // ApThi\_2,17.151 //  
Yā c'; emaṃ parivāriṃsu satthu sāsanakārikā /  
tāyo pi anupādānā dīpacā viya nibbutā. // ApThi\_2,17.152 //  
Hā yogā vippayogantā hāniccam sabbasaṅkhatam /  
hā jvitaṃ vināsantaṃ iccāsi paridevanā. // ApThi\_2,17.153 //  
Tato devā ca brahmā ca lokadhammānuvattanaṃ /  
kālanurūpaṃ kubbanti upetvā isisattamaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.154 //

[page 541]

17. Gotamī 541

Tadā āmantayī satthā Ānandaṃ sutisāgaraṃ: /  
gacch'; Ānanda nivedehi bhikkhūnaṃ mātu nibbutiṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.155 //  
Tad'; Ānando nirānando assunā puṇṇalocano /  
gaggarena saren'; āha: "samāgacchantu bhikkhavo, // ApThi\_2,17.156 //  
Pubbadakkhiṇapacchāsu uttarāyaṃ va santi ye /  
sunantu bhāsitaṃ mayhaṃ bhikkhavo sugatorasā. // ApThi\_2,17.157 //  
Yā vaḍḍhayi payattena saṅgamaṃ pacchimaṃ mune /  
sā Gotamī gatā santiṃ tārā va suriyodaye. // ApThi\_2,17.158 //  
Buddhamātā ti paññattiṃ ṭhapayitvā gatāsayaṃ /  
na yattha pañcanetto pi gataṃ dakkhiti nāyako. // ApThi\_2,17.159 //  
Yass'; atthi sugate saddhā yo vā sisso mahāmune /  
Buddhamātussa sakkāraṃ karotu sugatoraso." // ApThi\_2,17.160 //

---

---

Sudūraṭṭhā pi taṃ sutvā sīgham āgañchu bhikkhavo /  
keci Buddhānubhāvena keci iddhīsu kovidā. // ApThi\_2,17.161 //  
Kuṭāgāre vare ramme sabbasovaṇṇaye subhe /  
mañcakaṃ samāropesaṃ yattha suttā 'pi Gotamī. // ApThi\_2,17.162 //  
Cattāro lokapālā te aṃsehi samadhārayuṃ /  
sesā Sakkādikā devā kuṭāgāre samaggahuṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.163 //  
Kuṭāgārāni sabbāni āsuṃ pañcasatāni hi /  
saradādiccavaṇṇāni Vissakammakatāni hi. // ApThi\_2,17.164 //  
Sabbā tahiṃ bhikkhuniyo āsuṃ mañcesu sāyitā /  
devānaṃ khandham ārūhā niyyanti anupubbaso. // ApThi\_2,17.165 //  
Sabbaso chāditaṃ āsi vitānena nabhatthalaṃ /  
sa-tārā canda-sūrā ca lañchitā kanakāmayā. // ApThi\_2,17.166 //

[page 542]

542 Therī-Apadāna

Paṭākā ussitā 'nekā vitatā pupphakañcukā /  
ogatākāsadhūmā va mahiyā puppham uggataṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.167 //  
Dissanti candasuriyā vijjalanti ca tārakā /  
majjhaṅgato pi c'; ādicco na tāpesi sasī yathā. // ApThi\_2,17.168 //  
Devā dibbehi gandhehi mālehi surabhīhi ca /  
vāditehi ca naccehi saṅgīthi ca pūjayuṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.169 //  
Nāgāsura ca brahmāno yathā \*sattiṃ ya\* thābalaṃ /  
pūjayiṃsu viniyantiṃ nibbutaṃ Buddhamātaraṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.170 //  
Sabbāyo purato nītā nibbutā sugatorasā /  
Gotamī niyyate pacchā sakkatā Buddhapositā. // ApThi\_2,17.171 //  
Purato devamanujā sanā\*gā\* surabrahmakā /  
pacchā sasāvako Buddho pūjattaṃ yāti mātuyā. // ApThi\_2,17.172 //  
Buddhassa parinibbānaṃ n'; edisaṃ āsi yādisaṃ /  
Gotamīparinibbānaṃ atīv'; acchariyaṃ ahu. // ApThi\_2,17.173 //  
Na Buddho Buddhanibbāne no padissati bhikkhavo /  
Buddho Gotaminibbāne Sāriputtādikā tathā. // ApThi\_2,17.174 //  
Citakāni karitvāna sabbagandhamayāni te /  
gandhacurṇādi kiṇṇāni jhāpayīsu ca tā tahiṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.175 //  
Sesabhāgāni ḍayhiṃsu aṭṭhisesāni sabbaso. /  
Ānando ca tad'; āvoça saṃvegajanaṃ vaco: // ApThi\_2,17.176 //  
"Gotamī nidhanaṃ yātā daḍḍhañ c'; assā sarīraṃ /  
\*sa\*ñketāṃ Buddhanibbānaṃ na cirena bhavissati. // ApThi\_2,17.177 //  
Tato Gotamīdhātūni tassā pattaḡatāni so /  
upanāmesi nāthassa Ānando Buddhadodito. // ApThi\_2,17.178 //  
Pāṇinā tāni paggayha avoca isisattamo: /  
mahato sāvantaṃsa yathā rukkhassa tiṭṭhato // ApThi\_2,17.179 //

[page 543]

17. Gotamī 543

---

---

Yo so mahattaro khandho palujjeyya aniccatā /  
tathā bhikkhunisaṅghassa Gotamī parinibbutā. // ApThi\_2,17.180 //  
Aho acchariyaṃ mayhaṃ nibbutāya pi mātuyā /  
saṃramattasesāya n'; atthi sokapariddavo. // ApThi\_2,17.181 //  
Na sociyā paresaṃ sā tiṇṇā samsārasāgarā /  
parivajjitasantāpā sītibhūtā sunibbutā. // ApThi\_2,17.182 //  
Paṇḍitā 'si mahāpaññā puthupaññā tath'; eva ca /  
rattaññū bhikkhunīnaṃ sā evaṃ jānātha bhikkhavo. // ApThi\_2,17.183 //  
Iddhiyā ca vasī āsi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa vasī āsi ca Gotamī. // ApThi\_2,17.184 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ aññāsi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi tassā punabbhavo. // ApThi\_2,17.185 //  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
parisuddhaṃ ahū ñāṇaṃ tasmā socaniyā na sā. // ApThi\_2,17.186 //  
Ayoghanahatass'; eva jalato jātavedaso /  
anupubbūpasantassa yathā na ñāyate gati. // ApThi\_2,17.187 //  
Evaṃ sammāvimuttānaṃ \*kāmaba\* ndhoghatāriṇaṃ /  
paññāpetuṃ gati n'; atthi pattānaṃ acalaṃ sukhaṃ. // ApThi\_2,17.188 //  
Attadīpā tato hotha satipaṭṭhānagocarā /  
bhāvetvā sattabojjhaṅge dukkhass'; antaṃ karissathā ti. // ApThi\_2,17.189 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Mahāpajāpatīgotamī i. g. a-ti.  
Mahāpajāpatīgotamiyā theriyā apadānaṃ

[18. Khemā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jīno sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_2,18.1 //  
Nagare Haṃsavatiyā jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ /  
nānāratanaṃ pappajote mahāsukhasamappitā. // ApThi\_2,18.2 //

[page 544]

544 Therī-Apadāna

Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ /  
tato jātappasādā 'haṃ upesiṃ saraṇaṃ jīnaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.3 //  
Mātaraṃ pīturaṃ cā\*haṃ āyāci\*tvā vināyakaṃ /  
nimantayitvā sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ saha sāvakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.4 //  
Atikkante ca sattāhe mahāpaññānaṃ uttamaṃ /  
bhikkhuniṃ etadaggamhi ṭhapesi naraśārathi. // ApThi\_2,18.5 //  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā puṇo tassa mahesino /  
kāraṃ katvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ panipacca paṇidahiṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.6 //  
Tato maṃ sa jīno āha: sījjhataṃ paṇidhī tava /  
sasaṅghe me kataṃ kāraṃ appameyyaṃ phalaṃ tava. // ApThi\_2,18.7 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_2,18.8 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
etadaggam anuppattā Khemā nāma bhavissati. // ApThi\_2,18.9 //

---

---

Tena kammaena sukatena cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsūpagā ahuṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.10 //  
Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā /  
tato ca Nimmānaraṭṭiṃ Vasavattipuraṃ tato. // ApThi\_2,18.11 //  
Yattha yatthūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṃ vāhasā /  
tattha tatth'; eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.12 //  
Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ /  
maṇḍalīnaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.13 //  
Sampattim anubhotvāna devesu manujesu ca /  
sabbattha sukhitā hutvā 'nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.14 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī lokanāyako /  
uppajji cārunayano sabbadhammavipassako. // ApThi\_2,18.15 //

[page 545]

18. Khemā 545

Taṃ \*ahaṃ lokanāyakaṃ upemi naraśārathīṃ /  
dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ sutvāna pabbajjīṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.16 //  
Dasavassasahassāni tassa dhīrassa sāsane /  
brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna yuttayogā bahussutā. // ApThi\_2,18.17 //  
Paccayākāraṃsalā catusaccavisārādā /  
nīpuṇā cittaṃkathikā satthu\* sāsanaṃkārikā. // ApThi\_2,18.18 //  
Tato cutā 'haṃ Tusitaṃ uppannā yasassinī /  
abhibhosīṃ tahiṃ aññe brahmaceraphalen'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.19 //  
Yattha yatthopapannā 'haṃ mahābhogā mahādhanā /  
medhāvīnī rūpavatī vīṇitaparīsā pi ca // ApThi\_2,18.20 //  
Bhavāmi tena kammaena yogena jinasāsane /  
sabbā sampattiyo mayhaṃ sulabhā manaso piyā. // ApThi\_2,18.21 //  
Yo pi me bhavate bhaddā yattha yattha gatāya pi /  
vimāneti na maṃ koci paṭipattiphalena me. // ApThi\_2,18.22 //  
Imaṃhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
nāmena Konāgamano uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_2,18.23 //  
Tadā hi Bārāṇasīyaṃ susamiddhakulappajā /  
Dhanañjānī Sumedhā ca ahaṃ pi ca tayo janā. // ApThi\_2,18.24 //  
Saṅghārāmaṃ adāsīmha dānaṃ saṃsārikaṃ mune /  
sasaṅghassa vihāraṃ hi uddissa dāyikā mayhaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.25 //  
Tato cutā mayhaṃ sabbā Tāvatiṃsūpagā ahuṃ /  
yasasā aggataṃ pattā manussesu tath'; eva ca. // ApThi\_2,18.26 //  
Imasmin ñeva kappamhi brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_2,18.27 //  
Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsīrājā Kīkī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. // ApThi\_2,18.28 //  
Tass'; āsiṃ jeṭṭhikā dhītā Samaṇī iti vissutā /  
dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjāṃ samarocayīṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.29 //

---

---

[page 546]

546 Therī-Apadāna

Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayam /  
vīsaṃvassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā. // ApThi\_2,18.30 //  
Komārabrahmacariyam rājakaññā sukhe t̥hitā /  
Buddhupaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītarō. // ApThi\_2,18.31 //  
Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā /  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. // ApThi\_2,18.32 //  
Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā /  
Kisā-Gotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. // ApThi\_2,18.33 //  
Kadāci so narādicco dhammam deseti abbhutam /  
Mahānidānasuttantaṃ sutvā taṃ pariyāpuṇim. // ApThi\_2,18.34 //  
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetasāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.35 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāgalāyam puruttame /  
rañño Maddassa dhī'; āsiṃ manāpā dayitā piyā. // ApThi\_2,18.36 //  
Saha me jātamattamhi khemaṃ tamhi pure ahū /  
tato Khemā ti nāmaṃ me guṇikaṃ udapajjatha. // ApThi\_2,18.37 //  
Yadā 'haṃ yobbanam pattā rūpavant'; āvibhūsitā /  
tadā adāsi maṃ tāto Bimbisārassa rājino. // ApThi\_2,18.38 //  
Tassā 'haṃ suppiyā āsiṃ rūpakeḷāyane ratā /  
rūpānam dosavādī ti na upesiṃ mahādayam. // ApThi\_2,18.39 //  
Bimbisāro tadā rājā maṃ anuggahabuddhiyā /  
vaṇṇayitvā Veluvanaṃ gāyake pāpayī mamaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.40 //  
Rammaṃ Veluvanaṃ yena na diṭṭhaṃ sugatālayam /  
na tena Nandanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ iti maññemahe mayam. // ApThi\_2,18.41 //  
Yena Veluvanaṃ diṭṭhaṃ naranandanandanam /  
sudiṭṭhaṃ Nandanaṃ tena amarindasunandanam. // ApThi\_2,18.42 //

[page 547]

18. Khemā 547

Vihāya Nandanaṃ devā o\*taritvā\* mahītale /  
rammaṃ Veluvanaṃ disvāna tappanti suvimhitā // ApThi\_2,18.43 //  
Rājapuññaṃ nibbattaṃ Buddhapuññaṃ bhūsitam /  
ko vattā tassa nissesaṃ vanassa guṇasañcayam? // ApThi\_2,18.44 //  
Taṃ sutvā vanasamiddhiṃ mama sotaṃ manorahaṃ /  
daṭṭhu\*kāmā tam uy\*yānam rañño ārocayim tadā. // ApThi\_2,18.45 //  
Mahatā parivārena tadā maṃ so mahīpati /  
sampāpesi tam uyyānam dassanāya samussukam. // ApThi\_2,18.46 //  
Gaccha passa mahābhoge vanaṃ nettarasāyanam /  
yam sa\*dā\* bhāti siriyā sugatābhānurañji\*taṃ.\* // ApThi\_2,18.47 //  
Yadā ca piṇḍāya muni Giribajapuruttamaṃ /  
paviṭṭho 'haṃ tadā yeva vanaṃ daṭṭhuṃ upāgamim. // ApThi\_2,18.48 //  
Tadā taṃ phullapavanaṃ nānābhamarakūjitaṃ /  
kokilāgītasāhitaṃ mayūragaṇanaccitaṃ // ApThi\_2,18.49 //

---



---

Appasaddam anākiṇṇaṃ nānācaṅkamabhūsitam /  
kuṭīmaṇḍapasaṅkiṇṇaṃ yogīvaravirājitam // ApThi\_2,18.50 //  
Vicarantī amaññissaṃ saphalaṃ nayaṇaṃ mama. /  
Tatthā pi taruṇaṃ bhikkhuṃ yuttaṃ disvā vicintayim: // ApThi\_2,18.51 //  
Īdise pavane ramme ṭhito 'yaṃ navayobbane /  
vasantam iva kantena rūpena susamanvito. // ApThi\_2,18.52 //  
Nisinnō rukkhamaṃhi muṇḍo saṅghāṭipāruto /  
jhāyate vat'; ayaṃ bhikkhu hitvā visayaṃ ratim. // ApThi\_2,18.53 //  
Nanu nāma gahaṭṭhena kāmaṃ bhutvā yathāsukhaṃ /  
pacchā jīṇṇena dhammo 'yaṃ caritabbo subhaddako. // ApThi\_2,18.54 //

[page 548]

548 Therī-Apadāna

Suññakan ti viditvāna gandhagehaṃ jinālayaṃ /  
upetvā jinaṃ addakkhīṃ udayantaṃ va bhākaraṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.55 //  
Ekakaṃ sukhaṃ āsīnaṃ vijamānaṃ varitthiyā /  
disvān'; evaṃ vicintesiṃ: nāyaṃ lūkho narāsabho? // ApThi\_2,18.56 //  
Sā kaññā kanakābhāsā padumānanalocanā /  
bimboṭṭhī kundadassanā manonettarasāyanā. // ApThi\_2,18.57 //  
Hemadolā va savanā kalasākārasutthanī /  
vedimajjhā varassoṇī rammorū cārubhūsanā. // ApThi\_2,18.58 //  
Rattaṃsakasusaṃvitā nīlā maṭṭhanivāsānā /  
atappaṇeyyarūpena hāsabhāvasamaṃvitā. // ApThi\_2,18.59 //  
Disvā tam evaṃ cintesiṃ: aho 'yaṃ atirūpinī /  
na mayānena nettēna diṭṭhapubbā kudācanaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.60 //  
Tato jarābhibhūtā sā vivaṇṇā vikatānanā /  
sīnadantā setasirā salālā vadanāssuci // ApThi\_2,18.61 //  
Saṃkhittakaṇṇā setakkhī lambāsubhapaṃyā\*dharā\* /  
valīvitatasabbaṅgī sirāvitadehinī // ApThi\_2,18.62 //  
Nataṅgī daṇḍadutiyaṃ uppāsulikatā kisā /  
\*pa\*vedhamānā patitā nissasanti muhuṃ muhuṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.63 //  
Tato me āsi saṃvego abbhuto lomahaṃsano /  
dhī-r-atthu rūpaṃ asuciṃ ramante yattha bālīsā. // ApThi\_2,18.64 //  
Tadā mahākāruṇiko disvā saṃviggamānaṃ /  
udaggacitto sumano imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApThi\_2,18.65 //

[page 549]

18. Khemā 549

Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Kheme samussayaṃ /  
uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.66 //  
Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ /  
sati kāyagatā ty atthu nibbidā bahulā bhava. // ApThi\_2,18.67 //  
Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ /  
ajjhataṃ ca bahiddhā ca kāye chandaṃ virājaya. // ApThi\_2,18.68 //

---

---

Animittam ca bhāvehi mānānusayam ujjaḥ /  
tato mānābhisamayā upasantā carissasi. // ApThi\_2,18.69 //  
\*Ye rāga\* rattānupatanti soṭam /  
sayamkatham makkaṭako va jālam // ApThi\_2,18.70 //  
Eṭam hi chetvāna paribbajanti /  
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāya. // ApThi\_2,18.71 //  
Tato kallikacittam maṃ ṇatvāna naraśārathi /  
Mahānidānam dese\*si sutta\*ntam vinayāya me. // ApThi\_2,18.72 //  
Sutvā suttantaseṭṭhan tam pubbasāññam anussariṃ /  
tattha ṭhitā 'va haṃ santī dhammacakkhum visodhayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.73 //  
Nipatitvā mahesissa pādamūlamhi tāvade /  
accayam desanattāya imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApThi\_2,18.74 //  
Namo te sabbadassāvī! nāmo te karuṇāsaya! /  
namo te tiṇṇasaṃsāra! namo te amatappada ! // ApThi\_2,18.75 //  
Diṭṭhigahanapakkhannā kāmarāgavimohitā /  
tayā sammā upāyena vinītā vinaye ratā. // ApThi\_2,18.76 //  
Adassanena vibhogā tādisānam mahesinaṃ /  
anubhonti mahādukkham sattā saṃsārasāgare. // ApThi\_2,18.77 //  
Yadā 'haṃ lokasaraṇam araṇam maraṇantaṅgam /  
nāddasāsiṃ m'; adūratṭham desayāmi tam accayam. // ApThi\_2,18.78 //  
Mahāhitam tam varadam ahito ti visankitā /  
nopesiṃ rūpaniratā desayāmi nam accayam. // ApThi\_2,18.79 //

[page 550]

550 Therī-Apadāna

Tadā madhuranigghoso mahākāruṇiko jino /  
avoca "tiṭṭha Kheme" ti siñcanto amatena maṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.80 //  
Tadā paṇamma sirasā katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇam /  
gantvā disvā narapatiṃ imaṃ vacanam abraviṃ: // ApThi\_2,18.81 //  
Aho sammā upāyo te cintito 'yam arindama /  
vanadassanakāmāya diṭṭho nibbanatho muni. // ApThi\_2,18.82 //  
Yadi te rucate rājā sāsane tassa tādino /  
pabbajissāmi rūpe 'haṃ nibbinnā munibhāṇinā. // ApThi\_2,18.83 //  
Añjaliṃ paggaḥetvāna tadāha sa mahīpati: /  
anujānāmi te bhadda pabbajjā tava sījhatu! // ApThi\_2,18.84 //  
Pabbajitvā tadā cāham sattamāse upaṭṭhite /  
dīpodayaṇ ca bhedaṇ ca disvā saṃviggamānasā. // ApThi\_2,18.85 //  
Nibbinnā sabbasaṅkhāre paccayākāraṇavidā /  
caturoghe atikkamma arahattam apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.86 //  
Iddhiyā ca vaṣī āsiṃ dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyāñāṇassa vaṣī cāpi bhavām'; aham. // ApThi\_2,18.87 //  
Pubbenivāsam jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_2,18.88 //  
Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
parisuddham mama ṇāṇam uppannam Buddhasāsane. // ApThi\_2,18.89 //

---

---

Kusalāhaṃ visuddhīsu Kathāvatthuisāradā /  
Abhidhammanayaññū \*ca vasī\* patt'; amhi sāsane. // ApThi\_2,18.90 //  
Tato Toraṇavatthusmiṃ raññā \*Kosala\*sāminā /  
pucchitā nipuṇe pañhe vyākaronṭī yathākathaṃ. // ApThi\_2,18.91 //  
Tadā sa rājā sugataṃ upasaṅkamma pucchatha /  
tath'; eva Buddhō vyākāsi yathā te vyākatā mayā. // ApThi\_2,18.92 //  
Jīno tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
mahāpaññānam aggā ti bhikkhunīnaṃ naruttamo. // ApThi\_2,18.93 //

[page 551]

19. Uppalavaṇṇā 551

Kīlesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,18.94 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,18.95 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,18.96 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Khemā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Khemā bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[19. Uppalavaṇṇā.]

Bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā iddhiyā pāramiṅgatā /  
vanditvā satthuno pāde imaṃ vacanam abravīṃ: // ApThi\_2,19.1 //  
Nittiṇṇā jātiśamsārā pattāhaṃ acalaṃ padaṃ /  
sabbadukkhāṃ mayā khīṇaṃ ārocemi mahāmuni. // ApThi\_2,19.2 //  
Yāvatā parisā atthi pasannā jinasāsane /  
yesañ ce me parādho 'tthi khamantu jinasammukhā // ApThi\_2,19.3 //  
Saṃsāre saṃsarantā me khalitaṃ me sace bhava /  
ārocemi mahāvīra aparādhaṃ khamassu taṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.4 //  
Iddhim cāpi nidassehi mama sāsana-kārike /  
catasso parisā aṅga-kārikā chindāhi yāvatā. // ApThi\_2,19.5 //  
Dhītā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra paññāvanta jutindhara /  
bahuñ ca dukkhāraṃ kammaṃ katam me atidukkhāraṃ // ApThi\_2,19.6 //  
Uppalass'; eva me vaṇṇo nāmen'; Uppalanāmikā /  
sāvikā te mahāvīra pāde vandāmi cakkhumā // ApThi\_2,19.7 //  
Rāhulo ca ahañ c'; eva 'nekajātisate bahu /  
ekasmīṃ sambhave jātā samānacchandacetāsā. // ApThi\_2,19.8 //  
Nibbatti ekato hoti jātiyā cāpi ekato /  
pacchime bhavasampatte ubho pi nāmasambhavā. // ApThi\_2,19.9 //  
Putto ca Rāhulo nāma dhītā Uppalasavhayā /  
passa vīra mamaṃ iddhiṃ balaṃ dassemi satthuno. // ApThi\_2,19.10 //

[page 552]

552 Therī-Apadāna

Mahāsamudde caturo pakkhipī hatthapāṇiyaṃ /  
telaṃ vatthigataṃ c'; eva veḷḷo komārako yathā. // ApThi\_2,19.11 //  
Ubbattayitvā puthaviṃ pakkhipī hatthapāṇiyaṃ /

---

---

cittapuññaṃ yathā nāma luñciko mārako yuvā. // ApThi\_2,19.12 //  
Cakkavālasamaṃ pāṇiṃ chādayitvāna matthake /  
vassāpetvāna phusitaṃ nānāvaṇṇaṃ punappunaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.13 //  
Bhūmiṃ udukkhalaṃ katvā dhaññaṃ katvāna sakkha\*raṃ /  
Si\*neruṃ musalaṃ katvā padakomāriko yathā. // ApThi\_2,19.14 //  
Dhītā'haṃ Buddhasettḥassa nāmen'; Uppalāsavhayā /  
abhiññāsu vasī bhūtā tava sāsanaṅkārīkā. // ApThi\_2,19.15 //  
Nānāvīkubbanāṃ katvā dassetvā lokanāyakaṃ /  
nāmagottaṃ \*saṃ\*sāvetvā pāde vandāmi cakkhumā. // ApThi\_2,19.16 //  
Iddhiyā ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa vasī homi mahāmune. // ApThi\_2,19.17 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_2,19.18 //  
Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ññaṃ me vipulaṃ suddhaṃ pabhāvena mahesino. // ApThi\_2,19.19 //  
Purimānaṃ jinaggānaṃ saṅkamante nidassitaṃ /  
adhikāraṃ bahuṃ mayhaṃ tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_2,19.20 //  
Yaṃ mayā purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ saṃsare muni /  
tav'; atthāya mahāvīra puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā. // ApThi\_2,19.21 //  
Abhabbatḥhāne vajjetvā paripācento anāvaram /  
tav'; atthāya mahāvīra vattam me jīvituttamaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.22 //  
Dasakoṭṭisahasāni adāsi mayhaṃ jīvitaṃ /  
pariccattaṃ ca me hosi tav'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_2,19.23 //

[page 553]

19. Uppalavaṇṇā 553

Satasahassee ito kappe nāgakaññā ahaṃ tadā /  
Vimalā nāma nāmena kaññānaṃ sādhusammaṭṭā. // ApThi\_2,19.24 //  
Mahorago mahānāgo pasanno jinasāsane /  
Padumuttaraṃ mahātejaṃ nimmantesi sasāvakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.25 //  
Ratanamayañ ca maṇḍapaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ratanāmayaṃ /  
ratanavālūkakiṇṇaṃ upabhogaṃ ratanāmayaṃ // ApThi\_2,19.26 //  
Maggāñ ca paṭipādesi ratanaddhajabhūsitāṃ /  
paccuggantvāna sambuddhaṃ vajjento turiyehi so. // ApThi\_2,19.27 //  
Parisāhi catassohi pareto lokanāyako /  
mahoragassa bhavane nisīdi vara-m-āsane. // ApThi\_2,19.28 //  
Annaṃ pānañ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyañ mahārahaṃ /  
varaṃ varañ ca pādāsi nāgarājā mahāyaso. // ApThi\_2,19.29 //  
Bhūñjitvāna sa sambuddho patte dhovitvā yoniso /  
anumodaniyaṃ kāsi nāgakaññā mahiddhikā. // ApThi\_2,19.30 //  
Sabbāñ ca phullitaṃ disvā nāgakaññā mahāyasaṃ /  
pasannaṃ satthuno cittaṃ sunibaddhañ ca mānasaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.31 //  
Mamaṃ ca cittaṃ aññāya jalajuttamanāmako /  
tasmaṃ khāṇe mahāvīro bhikkhuṇiṃ dassay'; iddhiyā. // ApThi\_2,19.32 //  
Iddhī anekā dassesi bhikkhunī sā visāradā /

---

---

pamoditā vedajātā satthāraṃ etad abravim: // ApThi\_2,19.33 //  
Addasāhaṃ imaṃ iddhiṃ sumitaṃ itarāya pi /  
kathaṃ ahosi sā vīra iddhiyā suvisāradā? // ApThi\_2,19.34 //  
Orasāmukhato jātā dhītā mama mahiddhikā /  
mamānusāsānikārā iddhiyā ca visāradā. // ApThi\_2,19.35 //  
Buddhassa vacanam sutvā tuṭṭhā eva patthes'; ahaṃ /  
ahaṃ pi tādīsā homi iddhiyā suvisāradā. // ApThi\_2,19.36 //

[page 554]

554 Therī-Apadāna

Pamoditāhaṃ sumanā patta-m-uttamamānasā /  
anāgatasmim addhāne īdisā homi nāyaka. // ApThi\_2,19.37 //  
Maṇimayañ ca pallaṅkaṃ maṇḍapañ ca pabhassaraṃ /  
mahājanena tappetvā sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApThi\_2,19.38 //  
Nāgānaṃ pavaraṃ pu\*pphaṃ\* aruṇaṃ nāmaṃ uppalaṃ /  
vaṇṇaṃ me īdisaṃ hotu pūjesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.39 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agañch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.40 //  
Tato cutāhaṃ manuje upapannā sayambhuno /  
uppalehi paṭicchannaṃ piṇḍapātāma adās'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.41 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako /  
uppajji caruṇayano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. // ApThi\_2,19.42 //  
\*Seṭṭhi\*dhītā tadā hutvā Bārāṇasipuruttame /  
nimantetvāna sambuddhaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // ApThi\_2,19.43 //  
Mahādānaṃ daditvāna uppalehi vimissitaṃ /  
pūjayitvā ca teh'; eva vaṇṇassettaṃ apatthayaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.44 //  
Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāma varo. // ApThi\_2,19.45 //  
Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasipuruttame. // ApThi\_2,19.46 //  
Tassāsiṃ dutiyā dhītā \*Samaṇ\*aguttasavhayā /  
dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.47 //  
Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayaṃ /  
vīsavassasahassāni vicarimha atanditā. // ApThi\_2,19.48 //  
Komārabrahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukheṭhitā /  
Buddhopaṭṭhāniratā muditā satta dhītaro. // ApThi\_2,19.49 //  
Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā. /  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca sattaṃ Saṅghadāyikā. // ApThi\_2,19.50 //  
\*Ahaṃ\* Khemā ca sappaññā Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā /  
Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.51 //

[page 555]

19. Uppalavaṇṇā 555

Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /

---

jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.52 //  
 Tato cutā manussesu upapannā mahākule /  
 pītaṃaṃṃhavaṃ dussaṃ adaṃ arahato ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.53 //  
 Tato cut'; Āriṃṃhapure jātā vippakule ahaṃ /  
 dhītā Tirīṃavacchassa Ummādanti manoharā. // ApThi\_2,19.54 //  
 Tato cutā janapade \*kule aññatare ahaṃ /  
 pasutā nātiphītamhi sāliṃ gopem'; ahan tadā. // ApThi\_2,19.55 //  
 Disvā paccekasambuddhaṃ pañca lājasatān'; ahaṃ /  
 datvā padumachannāni, pañcaputtasatān'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_2,19.56 //  
 Patthayiṃ tesu patthesu madhuṃ datvā sayambhuno /  
 tato cutā araññe 'ham ajāviṃ padumodare // ApThi\_2,19.57 //  
 Kāsirañño mahesī 'haṃ hutvā sakkatapūjita /  
 ajaniṃ rājaputtānaṃ anūnasatapañcakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.58 //  
 Yadā te yobbaṃ pattā kīṃantā jalakīṃaṃ /  
 disvā opattapadumaṃ āsuṃ paccekanāya\*kā.\* // ApThi\_2,19.59 //  
 Sāhaṃ tehi vinā bhūtā \*sut\*avirehi sokinī /  
 cutā Isigilīpasse gāmakamhi ajāyi 'haṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.60 //  
 Yadā Buddhāsutamati sutānakasakaṃ tadā /  
 yāguṃ adāya gacchantī aṃṃhapaccekāyake // ApThi\_2,19.61 //  
 Bhikkhāya gāmaṃ gacchante disvā \*putte anussariṃ\* /  
 khīradhārā viniggañchi tadā me puttapemasā. // ApThi\_2,19.62 //  
 Tato tesāṃ adaṃ yāguṃ pasannā sehi pāñihi /  
 tato cutāhaṃ Tidasāṃ Nandaṃ upapajj'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.63 //  
 Anubhotvā sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsaritvā bhavābhava /  
 tav'; atthāya mahāvīra pariccattañ ca jīvaṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.64 //

[page 556]

556 Therī-Apadāna

Evaṃ bahu\*vidhaṃ du\*kkaṃ sampattī ca bahubbidhā /  
 pacchime bhavasampatte jātā Sāvattiyāṃ pure // ApThi\_2,19.65 //  
 Mahādhane seṃṃhikule sukHITE sajjite tathā /  
 nānāratanaṃpajjote sabbakāmasamiddhine. // ApThi\_2,19.66 //  
 Sakkatā pūjita c'; eva mānitā 'pacitā tathā /  
 rūpasiriṃ anuppattā kulesu atisakkatā. // ApThi\_2,19.67 //  
 Atīva patthitā c'; āsiṃ rūpabhogasirihi ca /  
 patthitā seṃṃhiputtehi anekehi satehi pi. // ApThi\_2,19.68 //  
 Agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajjīṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
 aṃṃhamāse asampatte catusaccam apāpuṃiṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.69 //  
 \*Iddhi\*yā abhinimmitvā caturassa-rathaṃ ahaṃ /  
 Buddhassa pāde vandissaṃ lokanāthassa sirīmato. // ApThi\_2,19.70 //  
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhunī ekā tuvaṃ tiṃṃhasi sālāmūle /  
 na c'; atthi te dutiyā vaṃṃadhātu bā\*le na tvaṃ\* bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ? // ApThi\_2,19.71 //  
 Sataṃ sahasānaṃ pi dhuttakānaṃ idhāgatā tādisakā bhavēyyuṃ /  
 lomaṃ na iñjāmi na santasāmi Māraṃ na bhāyāmi taṃ ekik'; āsiṃ. // ApThi\_2,19.72 //  
 Esā antaradhāyāmi kucchiṃ vā pavisāmi \*te\* /

---

bhamukantarikāyam pi tiṭṭhantiṃ maṃ na dakkhasi. // ApThi\_2,19.73 //  
Cittasmiṃ vasibhūtasmiṃ iddhipādā subhāvitā /  
sabbabandhanamutt'; amhi na tam bhāyāmi āvuso. // ApThi\_2,19.74 //  
Sattisūlūpamā kāmā khandhā pi adhikuṭṭana /  
yaṃ tvam kā\*maratiṃ brūsi,\* arati dāni sā mama. // ApThi\_2,19.75 //

[page 557]

20. Paṭācārā 557

Sabbattha vihatā nandī tamokkhandho padālito /  
evaṃ jānāhi pāpima, nihato tvam asi antaka. // ApThi\_2,19.76 //  
Jino tamhi gunē tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
"setṭhā iddhimatīnan" ti parisāsu vināyako. // ApThi\_2,19.77 //  
Pariciṇṇo \*ma\*yā satthā kataṃ Buddhassasāsanam /  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. // ApThi\_2,19.78 //  
Yass'; atthāya pabbajitā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ /  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya. // ApThi\_2,19.79 //  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanam /  
kha\*ṇena\* upanāmentī sahasāni samantato. // ApThi\_2,19.80 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,19.81 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,19.82 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,19.83 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā Bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Uppalavaṇṇāya theriyā apadānam samattaṃ.

[20. Paṭācārā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_2,20.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyā jātā setṭhikule ahuṃ /  
nānāratanaṃ pajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. // ApThi\_2,20.2 //  
Upetvā taṃ mahāviraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ /  
tato jātapasādāhaṃ upesiṃ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.3 //  
Tato vinayadhārīnaṃ aggaṃ vaṇṇesi nāyako /  
bhikkhuniṃ lajjiniṃ tādiṃ kappākappavisāraṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.4 //  
Tadā muditacittā 'haṃ naṃ ṭhānaṃ abhikaṅkhinī /  
nimantetvā dasabalaṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.5 //  
Bhojayitvāna sattāhaṃ daditvā ca ticīvaraṃ /  
nipacca siraṣā pāde imaṃ vacanam abravim: // ApThi\_2,20.6 //  
Yā tayā vaṇṇitā vīra ito aṭṭhamake dine /  
tadisā 'haṃ bhavissāmi yadi sijjhati nāyaka. // ApThi\_2,20.7 //

[page 558]

558 Therī-Apadāna

Tadā avoca maṃ satthā: Bhadde, mā bhāyi assasa /  
anāgatamhi addhāne lacchas'; etaṃ manorathaṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.8 //

---

---

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_2,20.9 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Paṭācārā ti nāmena hessati satthu sāvīkā. // ApThi\_2,20.10 //  
Tadā 'haṃ muditā hutvā yāvajjivaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacittā paricariṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.11 //  
Tena kammaena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_2,20.12 //  
Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatāṃ varo. // ApThi\_2,20.13 //  
Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsīrājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasī-puruttame. // ApThi\_2,20.14 //  
Tass'; āsiṃ tatiyā dhītā Bhikkhunī iti vissutā /  
dhammaṃ \*sutvā ji\*naggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.15 //  
Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayaṃ /  
vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicariṃha atanditā. // ApThi\_2,20.16 //  
Komārabrahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukheṭhitā /  
Buddh'; upaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. // ApThi\_2,20.17 //  
Sama\*ṇī Sama\*ṇaguttā Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā /  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. // ApThi\_2,20.18 //  
Ahaṃ Uppalavaṇṇā ca Khemā Bhaddā ca bhikkhunī /  
Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. // ApThi\_2,20.19 //  
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agamhase. // ApThi\_2,20.20 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ /  
Sāvattiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahādhane. // ApThi\_2,20.21 //  
Yadā ca yobbanūpetā vitakkavasagā ahaṃ /  
naraṃ janapadaṃ disvā tena saddhiṃ agaṅch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_2,20.22 //

[page 559]

20. Paṭācārā 559

\*Ekaṃ\*ttappasūtā 'haṃ dutiyo kucchiyā mamaṃ /  
tadā 'haṃ mātāpitaro okkāmiti sunicchitā. // ApThi\_2,20.23 //  
Na rocesi pati mayhaṃ; tadā tamhi pavāsīte /  
ekikā niggatā gehā gantuṃ Sāvattim uttamaṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.24 //  
Tato me sāmi āgantvā sambhāvesi pathe mamaṃ /  
\*tadā me kamma\*jā vātā uppannā atidāruṇā. // ApThi\_2,20.25 //  
Udito ca mahāmegho pasūtisamaye mama /  
dabbatthāya tadā gantvā sāmi sappena mārito. // ApThi\_2,20.26 //  
Tadā vijātadukkhena anāthā kapaṇā ahaṃ /  
kunnadiṃ pūritaṃ disvā gacchantī sakuṇālayaṃ // ApThi\_2,20.27 //  
Bālaṃ ādāya atariṃ pārakūle ca ekako /  
pāyetvā bālakaṃ puttā itaraṃ taraṇāy'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_2,20.28 //  
Nivattā, ukkuso hāsi taruṇaṃ vilapantakaṃ /  
itaraṃ ca vahī soto, sāhaṃ sokasa\*mappi\*tā. // ApThi\_2,20.29 //

---



---

Sāvattthinagaraṃ gantvā assosiṃ sajana mate /  
tadā avocaṃ sokaṭṭā mahāsokasamappitā: // ApThi\_2,20.30 //  
Ubho puttā kālakatā panthe pati mama mato /  
mātā pitā ca bhātā ca ekacitamhi ḍayhare. // ApThi\_2,20.31 //  
Tadā kisā ca paṇḍū ca anāthā dīnamānasā /  
ito tato bhamanti 'haṃ addasaṃ naraśārathiṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.32 //  
Tato avoca mam satthā: "putte mā soci assasa /  
attānaṃ te gavesassu; kiṃ niratthaṃ vihaññasi? // ApThi\_2,20.33 //  
Na santi puttā tāṇāya, na pitā na pi bandhavā /  
antakenādhīpannassa n'; atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā". // ApThi\_2,20.34 //  
Taṃ sutvā munino vākyam paṭhamam phalam ajjhagam /  
pabbajitvāna naciraṃ arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_2,20.35 //

[page 560]

560 Therī-Apadāna

Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. // ApThi\_2,20.36 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum visodhitam /  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh'; āsiṃ sunimmalā. // ApThi\_2,20.37 //  
Tato 'haṃ Vinayaṃ sabbaṃ santike sabbadassino /  
uggahiṃ sabbavittthāraṃ vyāhariṃ ca yathātatham. // ApThi\_2,20.38 //  
Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
aggaṃ Vinayadhāriṇam Paṭācārā ca ekikā. // ApThi\_2,20.39 //  
Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā ka'tam\* Buddhassa sāsanaṃ /  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. // ApThi\_2,20.40 //  
Yass'; atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā 'nagāriyam /  
so me attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. // ApThi\_2,20.41 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,20.42 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,20.43 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_2,20.44 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Paṭācārā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Paṭācārāya bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Ekūposathikā c'; eva Salaḷā ca Timodakā  
\*Ekāsanapadā-Dīpā Nalamālī ca Go'tamī.  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca bhikkhunī  
gāthāsātāni cattāri navutiṃ sattam eva ca  
Ekūposathikavaggo dutiyo.  
VAGGO III

[21. Bhaddā-Kuṇḍalakesā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
ito sataśāsamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,21.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyam jātā seṭṭhikule aham /  
nānāratana-pajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. // ApThi\_3,21.2 //

---

---

[page 561]

21. Bhaddā-Kuṇḍalakesā 561

Upeṭvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ as\*sosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ /  
tato jāta\*ppasādāhaṃ upesiṃ saraṇaṃ jinaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.3 //  
Tadā mahākāruṇiko Padumuttaraṇāyako /  
khippābhiññānaṃ aggate ṭhapesi bhikkhuniṃ subhaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.4 //  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā \*dānaṃ datvā mahesino /  
nipacca\* sirasā \*pāde\* taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.5 //  
Anumodi mahāvīro: "bhadde yaṃ te 'bhipatthitaṃ /  
samijjhissati taṃ sabbaṃ, sukhiṇī hohi nibbutā. // ApThi\_3,21.6 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe \*Okkākakulasambhavo\* /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,21.7 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Bhaddākuṇḍalakesā ti hessati satthu sāvikā". // ApThi\_3,21.8 //  
Tena kammaṇa sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.9 //  
Tato cutā Yāmaṃ agaṃ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ gatā /  
tato ca Nimmānaraṭṭiṃ Vasavattipuraṇaṃ tato. // ApThi\_3,21.10 //  
Yatthayattūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṇa vāhasā /  
tattha tatth'; eva \*rājūnaṃ mahesittaṃ akārayiṃ.\* // ApThi\_3,21.11 //  
Tato cutā manussesu rājūnaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ /  
maṇḍalīnaṃ ca rājūnaṃ mahesittā akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.12 //  
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna devesu manujesu ca /  
sabbattha sukhitā hutvā 'nekaṃ kappesu saṃsariṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.13 //  
\*Imamhi bhaddake kappe\* brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_3,21.14 //  
Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. // ApThi\_3,21.15 //  
Tassa dhītā catutth'; āsiṃ \*Bhikkhadāyī ti vissutā /  
dhammaṃ\* sutvā jinagassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.16 //  
Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ /  
vīsaṃvassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā. // ApThi\_3,21.17 //  
Komārabrahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukheṭhitā /  
Buddhopaṭṭhānāniratā \* muditā sattadhītaro. // ApThi\_3,21.18 //  
Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā ca\* Bhikkhuniṃ Bhikkhadāyikā /  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. // ApThi\_3,21.19 //

[page 562]

562 Therī-Apadāna

Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā c'; ahaṃ tathā /  
Kisāgotamī Dhammadinnā Visākhā hoti sattamī. // ApThi\_3,21.20 //  
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā manusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.21 //

---

---

Pacchime ca bhavē dāni Giribbajapuruttame /  
jātā seṭṭhikule phīte, yadā 'haṃ yobbane ṭhitā // ApThi\_3,21.22 //  
Coramaṃ vadhatthaṃ niyyantaṃ disvā rattā tahiṃ ahaṃ /  
pitā me taṃ sahasena \*mocayivā vadhā tato. // ApThi\_3,21.23 //  
Adāsi\* tassa maṃ tato viditvāna manaṃ mama /  
tassāhaṃ āsi vissatthā atīva dayitā hitā. // ApThi\_3,21.24 //  
So me bhūsanalobhena mālapaccāhaṃ diso /  
corappapātaṃ netvāna pabbataṃ ceta\*yi vadhaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.25 //  
Tadā 'haṃ paṇamitvāna\* Sattukaṃ sukatañjali /  
rakkhanti attano pāṇaṃ imaṃ vacanam abravīṃ: // ApThi\_3,21.26 //  
Idaṃ suvaṇṇakeyūraṃ muttā veḷuriyā bahū /  
saccaṃ harassu bhaddante mañcadāsi ti sāvaya // ApThi\_3,21.27 //  
\*Oropayassu kalyāṇi mā\* bahuṃ paridevayi /  
na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi ahantvā dhanam ābhaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.28 //  
Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ /  
na cāhaṃ abhijānāmi aññaṃ piyataraṃ tayā. // ApThi\_3,21.29 //  
\*Ehi taṃ upagūhissam katvāna taṃ\* padakkhiṇaṃ /  
na ca dāni puno atthi mama tuyhañ ca saṅgamo. // ApThi\_3,21.30 //  
Na hi sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso hoti paṇḍito /  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti tattha tattha vicakkhaṇā. // ApThi\_3,21.31 //  
Na hi \*sabbesu ṭhānesu puriso ho\*ti paṇḍito /  
itthi pi paṇḍitā hoti lahuṃ atthavicintikā. // ApThi\_3,21.32 //

[page 563]

21. Bhaddā-Kuṇḍalakesā 563

Lahuñ ca vata khippaṇ ca nikaṭṭhe samacetayim /  
migaṃ puṇṇāyaten'; eva tadā 'haṃ Sattukaṃ vadhiṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.33 //  
Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ na khippam anubujjhati /  
\*so haññate mandamati coro 'va\* girigabbhare. // ApThi\_3,21.34 //  
Yo ca uppatitaṃ atthaṃ khippam eva nibodhati /  
muccate sattusambādha tadā 'haṃ Sattukā yathā // ApThi\_3,21.35 //  
Tadā taṃ pātayivāna giriduggamhi Sattukaṃ /  
santikaṃ setavattānaṃ upetvā pabba\*jiṃ ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.36 //  
Saṇḍāseṇa ca kesam me\* luñcitvā sabbaso tadā /  
pabbājetvā sa-samayaṃ ācikkhiṃsu nirantaraṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.37 //  
Tato taṃ uggahetvāna nisiditvāna ekikā /  
samayaṃ taṃ vicintemi, suvāṇā mānusaṃ karaṃ // ApThi\_3,21.38 //  
Chinnaṃ gay\*ha samīpe me pātayivā a\*pakkami /  
disvā nimittaṃ alabhiṃ hatthaṃ taṃ puḷavākulaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.39 //  
\*Ta\*to utṭhāya \*samviggā\* apucchim sahadhammike /  
te avocaṃ: 'vijānanti taṃ atthaṃ Sakyabhikkhavo.'; // ApThi\_3,21.40 //  
Sāhaṃ tam atthaṃ pucchissaṃ upetvā Buddhasāvake /  
te mam ādāya gañchīsu Buddha\*seṭṭha\*ssa santikaṃ. // ApThi\_3,21.41 //  
So me dhammam adesesi khandhāyatanadhātuyo /  
asubhāniccadukkhā ti anattā ti ca nāyako. // ApThi\_3,21.42 //

---

---

Tassa dhammaṃ sunivā 'haṃ dhammacakkuṃ visodhayiṃ /  
tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajjaṃ upasampadaṃ // ApThi\_3,21.43 //  
Āyāciṃ. So tadā āha "ehi Bhadde" ti nāyako /  
tadā 'haṃ upasampannā parittaṃ toyam addasaṃ // ApThi\_3,21.44 //

[page 564]

564 Therī-Apadāna

Pādapakkhālanenāhaṃ ñatvā sa-udayaṃvyayaṃ /  
'tathā sabbe pi saṅkhārā'; iti sañcintayiṃ tadā. // ApThi\_3,21.45 //  
Tato cittaṃ vimuttam me anupādāya sabbaso /  
khippābhīññānam aggam me tadā paññāpayī jino. // ApThi\_3,21.46 //  
Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. // ApThi\_3,21.47 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh'; āsiṃ sunimmaḷā. // ApThi\_3,21.48 //  
Paricīṇṇo maya satthā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ /  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. // ApThi\_3,21.49 //  
Yassa c'; atthāya pabbajjitā agārasmā 'nagāriyaṃ /  
so me attho anupatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. // ApThi\_3,21.50 //  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ññānam me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhassa vāhasā. // ApThi\_3,21.51 //  
Kīlēsā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,21.52 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,21.53 //  
Paṭisaṃbhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,21.54 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhaddākuṇḍalakesā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Kuṇḍalakesāya bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[22. Kisā-Gotamī.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
ito satahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,22.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā {aññatare} kule /  
upetvā taṃ naravaraṃ saraṇaṃ samupāgamiṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.2 //  
Dhammaṃ ca tassa assosiṃ catusaccūpasañhitaṃ /  
madhuraṃ paramassādaṃ cittasantisukhāvahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.3 //  
Kadāci bhikkhuniṃ vīro lūkhacīcaradhārikaṃ /  
ṭhapento etadaggamhi vaṇṇayī purisuttamo. // ApThi\_3,22.4 //

[page 565]

22. Kisā-Gotamī 565

Janetvā 'nappakaṃ pītiṃ sutvā bhikkhuniyā guṇaṃ /  
kāraṃ katvāna Buddhassa yathā sattiṃ yathā balaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.5 //  
Nipacca munivīraṃ taṃ, taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ /  
tadā 'numodi sambuddho ṭhānalābhāya nāyako: // ApThi\_3,22.6 //  
"Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākulasambhavo /

---

---

Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,22.7 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Kisāgotamī nāmena hessati satthu sāvīkā". // ApThi\_3,22.8 //  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacittā paricariṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.9 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.10 //  
Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_3,22.11 //  
Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasīpuruttame. // ApThi\_3,22.12 //  
Pañcamī tassa dhī'; āsiṃ Dhammā-nāmena vissutā /  
dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.13 //  
Anujāni na no tāto agāre 'va tadā mayaṃ /  
vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicariṃha atanditā. // ApThi\_3,22.14 //  
Komārabrahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukheṭhitā /  
Buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītarō. // ApThi\_3,22.15 //  
Samaṇī Samaṇaguttā Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā /  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. // ApThi\_3,22.16 //  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā /  
ahaṃ ca Dhammadinnā ca Visākhā hoti sattamī. // ApThi\_3,22.17 //  
Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.18 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ /  
duggate adhane n'; iddhe gatā ca sadhanaṃ kulaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.19 //  
Patiṃ ṭhapetvā sesā me disanti: 'adhanā'; iti /  
yadā ca sa-sutā āsiṃ sabbesaṃ dayitā tadā. // ApThi\_3,22.20 //

[page 566]

566 Therī-Apadāna

Yadā so taruṇo bhaddo komalaṅgo sukheṭhito /  
sapāṇaṃ iva kanto me tadā'; yaṃ parasaṅgato. // ApThi\_3,22.21 //  
Sokaṭṭā dīnavadanā assunettā rudammukhā /  
evaṃ kuṇapam ādāya vilapantī gamām'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.22 //  
Tadā ekena sandiṭṭhā upetvā 'Bhisamuttamaṃ /  
avocaṃ dehi bhesajjaṃ puttasañjīvanaṃ ti bho. // ApThi\_3,22.23 //  
"Na vijjante matā yasmim gehe siddhatthakan tato /  
āharā" ti jino āha vinayopāyakovido. // ApThi\_3,22.24 //  
Tadā gamitvā Sāvattiṃ na labhitvā 'disaṃ ghamaṃ, /  
Kuto siddhatthakaṃ tasmā? Tato laddhā satim ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.25 //  
Kuṇapaṃ chaḍḍayitvāna upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
dūrato 'va mamaṃ disvā avoca madhurassaro: // ApThi\_3,22.26 //  
"Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve apassaṃ udayavyayaṃ /  
ekāhaṃ jīvaṃ seyyo passato udayavyayaṃ // ApThi\_3,22.27 //  
Na gāmadhammo no nigamassa dhammo na cāpi yaṃ ekakulassa dhammo /

---

---

sabbassa lokassa sadevakassa eso va dhammo: yad idaṃ aniccatā". // ApThi\_3,22.28 //  
Sahā sutvān'; imā gāthā dhammacakkhuṃ visodhayiṃ /  
tato viññātasaddhammā pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.29 //  
Tathā pabbajitā santī yuñjanti jinasāsane /  
na ciren'; eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.30 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
paracittāni jānāmī satthu sāsana-kārikā. // ApThi\_3,22.31 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh'; āsiṃ sunimmaḷā. // ApThi\_3,22.32 //  
Pariciṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ /  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. // ApThi\_3,22.33 //

[page 567]

22. Kisā-Gotamī 567

Yassa c'; atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā 'nagāriyaṃ /  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. // ApThi\_3,22.34 //  
Atthadhammaniruttiṃ paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ me vimalaṃ suddhaṃ Buddhaseṭṭhassa vāhasā. // ApThi\_3,22.35 //  
Saṅkārakuṭā āhatvā susānā rathiyāhi ca /  
tato saṅghāṭikaṃ katvā lūkhaṃ dhāremi cīvaraṃ. // ApThi\_3,22.36 //  
Jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho lūkhacīvaradhāraṇe /  
ṭhapesi etadaggamhi parisāsu vināyako. // ApThi\_3,22.37 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,22.38 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,22.39 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,22.40 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā Kisāgotamī bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Kisāgotamiyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[23. Dhammadinnā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pārāgū /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,23.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ kule aññatare ahuṃ /  
parakammakarī āsiṃ nipakā silasaṃvutā. // ApThi\_3,23.2 //  
Padumuttarabuddhassa \*Su\*jāto aggasāvako /  
vihārā abhinikkhamma {piṇḍapātāya} gacchati. // ApThi\_3,23.3 //  
Ghaṭaṃ gahetvā gacchantī tadā udakahārikā /  
taṃ disvā adadaṃ sūpaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. // ApThi\_3,23.4 //  
Paṭiggahetvā tatth'; eva nisīno paribhuñji so /  
tato netvāna taṃ gehaṃ adāsiṃ tassa bhojanaṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.5 //  
Tato me ayyako tuṭṭho akari suṇisaṃ sakaṃ /  
sassuyā sahaṅantvāna sambuddhaṃ abhivādayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.6 //  
Tadā so dhammakathikaṃ bhikkhuṃ parikittayaṃ /  
ṭhapesi etadaggamhi; taṃ sutvā muditā ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.7 //

---

---

[page 568]

568 Therī-Apadāna

Nimantetvāna sugataṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.8 //

Tato maṃ sugato āha ghananinnādasussaro: /  
"mamupaṭṭhānanirate sasaṅghaparivesike // ApThi\_3,23.9 //

Saddhammasavane yutte guṇāgacchitamānase /  
bhaddhe bhavassu muditā, lacchase panidhīphalaṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.10 //

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,23.11 //

Tassa \*dha\*mmesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Dhammadinnā ti nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā". // ApThi\_3,23.12 //

Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmuniṃ /  
mettacittā paricariṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.13 //

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.14 //

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_3,23.15 //

Upaṭṭhāko mahesissa tadā āsi narissaro /  
Kāsirājā Kikī nāma Bārāṇasi-puruttame. // ApThi\_3,23.16 //

Chaṭṭhā tass'; ās'; ahaṃ dhītā Sudhammā iti vissutā /  
dhammaṃ sutvā jinaggassa pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.17 //

Anujāni na no tāto agāre va tadā mayaṃ /  
vīsaṃ vassasahassāni vicarimhā atanditā. // ApThi\_3,23.18 //

Komārabrahmacariyaṃ rājakaññā sukheṭhitā /  
Buddhopaṭṭhānaniratā muditā satta dhītaro. // ApThi\_3,23.19 //

Samaṇī Samanaguttā ca Bhikkhunī Bhikkhadāyikā /  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca sattamī Saṅghadāyikā. // ApThi\_3,23.20 //

Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca Paṭācārā ca Kuṇḍalā /  
Gotamī ca ahaṃ c'; eva Visākhā hoti sattamī. // ApThi\_3,23.21 //

Tehi kammehi sukatehi cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_3,23.22 //

[page 569]

23. Dhammadinnā 569

Pacchime ca bhavē dāni Giribbajapuruttame /  
jātā seṭṭhikule phīte sabbakāmasamiddhine. // ApThi\_3,23.23 //

Yadā rūpaḡuṇ'; ūpetā paṭhame yobbane ṭhitā /  
tadā parakulaṃ gantvā vasiṃ sukhasamappitā. // ApThi\_3,23.24 //

Upetvā lokasaraṇaṃ suṇitvā dhammadesanaṃ /  
anāgāmiphalaṃ patto sāmiko me subuddhimā. // ApThi\_3,23.25 //

Tadā 'haṃ anujānetvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
naciren'; eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. // ApThi\_3,23.26 //

Tadā upāsako so maṃ upagantvā apucchatha /  
gambhīre nipuṇe pañhe; \*te\*sabbe vyākariṃ ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,23.27 //

---

---

Jino tasmim guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
bhikkhuniṃ dhammakathikaṃ; n'; aññaṃ passāmi edisaṃ // ApThi\_3,23.28 //  
Dhammadinnā yathā dhīrā, evaṃ dhāretha bhikkhavo. /  
evāhaṃ paṇḍitā homi nāyaken'; ānukampitā. // ApThi\_3,23.29 //  
Paricijño mayā satthā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ /  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. // ApThi\_3,23.30 //  
Yassa c'; atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā 'nagāriyaṃ /  
so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. // ApThi\_3,23.31 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsana-kārikā. // ApThi\_3,23.32 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh'; āsiṃ sunimmalā. // ApThi\_3,23.33 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,23.34 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,23.35 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,23.36 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Dhammadinnāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[24. Sakulā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,24.1 //  
Hitāya sabbasattānaṃ sukhāya vadataṃ varo /  
atthāya purisajāṇño paṭipanno sadevake. // ApThi\_3,24.2 //

[page 570]

570 Therī-Apadāna

Yasaggappatto sirimā kittivaṇṇagato jino /  
jino sabbassa lokassa disā sabbā suvissuto. // ApThi\_3,24.3 //  
Uttiṇṇavicikiccho so vitivattakathaṃkatho /  
sampuṇṇamanasaṅkappo patto sambodhim uttamaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.4 //  
Anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā naruttamo /  
anakkhātāṅ ca akkhāsi asaṅjātā ca saṅjanī. // ApThi\_3,24.5 //  
Maggāññū ca maggavidū maggakkhāyī narāsabho /  
maggassa kusalo satthā sārathīnaṃ varuttamo. // ApThi\_3,24.6 //  
Mahākāruṇiko satthā dhammaṃ deseti nāyako /  
nimugge mohapaṅkamhi samuddharati pāṇino. // ApThi\_3,24.7 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā khattiyānandanā /  
surūpā sadhanā-ṭhāsiṃ dayitā 'va sirimati. // ApThi\_3,24.8 //  
Ānandassa mahāraṇño dhītā paramasobhanā /  
vemātā bhaginī cāpi Padumuttaranāmino. // ApThi\_3,24.9 //  
Rājakaṇṇāhi sahitā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā /  
upagamma mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.10 //  
Tadā hi so lokaguru bhikkhuniṃ dibbacakkhukim /  
kittayī parisāmajje agge ṭhāne ṭhapesi taṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.11 //  
Suṇitvā taṃ ahaṃ haṭṭhā dānaṃ datvāna satthuno /

---



---

pūjetvāna ca sambuddhaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ apatthayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.12 //  
Tato avoca maṃ satthā: 'Nande lacchasi patthitaṃ /  
padīpadhammadānānaṃ phalaṃ etaṃ su-n-icchitaṃ.'; // ApThi\_3,24.13 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,24.14 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Sakulā nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvika. // ApThi\_3,24.15 //

[page 571]

24. Sakulā 571

Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.16 //  
Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_3,24.17 //  
Paribbājikīni āsiṃ tadā 'haṃ ekacārini /  
bhikkhāya vicarivāna alabhiṃ telamattakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.18 //  
Tena dīpaṃ pajāletvā upaṭṭhiṃ sabbasaṃvarim /  
cetiyaṃ dipadaggassa vipasannena cetasā. // ApThi\_3,24.19 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.20 //  
Yatthayattūpapajjāmi tassa kammaṃ vāhasā /  
sañcaranti mahādīpā yattha tattha gatāya me. // ApThi\_3,24.21 //  
Tirokuḍḍhaṃ tiroselāṃ samatiggayha pabbataṃ /  
passāma'; ahaṃ yad icchāmi dipadānassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.22 //  
Visuddhanayanā homi yasasā ca jalāma'; ahaṃ /  
saddhā paññā satī c'; eva dīpadānassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.23 //  
Pacchime ca bhavē dāni jātā vipakule ahaṃ /  
pahūtadhanadhaññamhi mudite rājapūjite. // ApThi\_3,24.24 //  
Ahaṃ sabbaṅgasampannā sabbābharaṇabhūsitā /  
purappavese sugataṃ vātapāne ṭhitā ahaṃ // ApThi\_3,24.25 //  
Disvā jalantaṃ yasasā devamānusaṃkattaṃ /  
anuvyañjanasampannaṃ lakkhaṇehi vibhūsitāṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.26 //  
Udaggacittā sumanā pabbajjaṃ samarocayiṃ /  
nacirena'; eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_3,24.27 //  
Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
paracittāni jānāmi satthu sāsanaṃkārikā. // ApThi\_3,24.28 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
khepetvā āsave sabbe visuddh'; āsiṃ sunimmalā. // ApThi\_3,24.29 //  
Paricīṇṇo mayā satthā kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ /  
ohito garuko bhāro bhavanetti samūhatā. // ApThi\_3,24.30 //

[page 572]

572 Therī-Āpadāna

Yassa c'; atthāya pabbajitā agārasmā 'nagāriyaṃ /

---

---

so me attho anuppatto sabbasaṃyojanakkhayo. // ApThi\_3,24.31 //  
Tato mahākāruṇiko etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
"dibbacakkhukinaṃ aggā Sakulā" ti naruttamo. // ApThi\_3,24.32 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,24.33 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,24.34 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,24.35 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Sakulā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Sakulā theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[25. Nandā (Janapadakalyāṇī).]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,25.1 //  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
desanākusalo Buddho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.2 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patitṭhapi. // ApThi\_3,25.3 //  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ titthiyehi ca /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi. // ApThi\_3,25.4 //  
Ratanān'; aṭṭhapaññāsaṃ uggato so mahāmuṇi /  
kañcanagghiyasañkāso battiṃsavaraṃ lakkhaṇo. // ApThi\_3,25.5 //  
Vassasahasahassāni āyu tiṭṭhati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.6 //  
Tadā'; haṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā seṭṭhikule ahuṃ /  
nānāratanaṃ pappajjote mahāsukhasamappitā. // ApThi\_3,25.7 //  
Upetvā taṃ mahāvīraṃ assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ /  
amataṃ paramassādaṃ paramatthanivedakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.8 //  
Tadā nimantayitvāna sasaṅghaṃ tibhavantaṃ /  
datvā tassa mahādānaṃ pasannā sehi pāṇihi. // ApThi\_3,25.9 //

[page 573]

25. Nandā (Janapadakalyāṇī) 573

Jhāyiniṃ bhikkhuniṃ aggaṭṭhānaṃ apatthayim /  
nīpacca siraṣā vīraṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.10 //  
Tadā adantadamako tilokasaraṇo pabhū /  
vyākāsi naraṣaddhūlo: "lacchas"; etaṃ supatthitaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.11 //  
Satasahasā ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,25.12 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Nandā ti nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā". // ApThi\_3,25.13 //  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacittā paricariṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.14 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.15 //  
Tato cutā Yāmam agaṃ tato 'haṃ Tusitaṃ agaṃ /  
tato ca Nimmānaraṭiṃ Vasavattipurāna tato. // ApThi\_3,25.16 //

---

---

Yattha yatthopapajjāmi tassa kammassa vāhasā /  
tattha tatth'; eva rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.17 //  
Tato cutā manussatte rājūnaṃ cakkavattinaṃ /  
maṇḍalinaṃ 'va rājūnaṃ mahesittam akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.18 //  
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna devesu manujesu ca /  
sabbattha sukhitā hutvā 'nekakappesu saṃsariṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.19 //  
Pacchime bhavasampatte suramme Kapilavhaye /  
rañño Suddhodanassā 'haṃ dhītā āsiṃ aninditā. // ApThi\_3,25.20 //  
Siriya rūpiniṃ disvā nanditaṃ āsi taṃ kulaṃ /  
tena Nandā ti me nāmaṃ sundaraṃ pavaraṃ aduṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.21 //  
Yuvatīnañ ca sabbāsaṃ kalyāṇī ti ca vissutā /  
tasmim pi nagare ramme ṭhapetvā taṃ Yasodharaṃ // ApThi\_3,25.22 //  
Jeṭṭho bhātā tilokaggo, majjhimo arahā tathā /  
ekākinī gahaṭṭhā 'haṃ mātuyā paricoditā: // ApThi\_3,25.23 //

[page 574]

574 Therī-Apadāna

"Sākiyamhi kule jātā putte Buddhānujā tuvaṃ /  
Nandena pi vinā bhūtā agāre kiṃ na acchasi? // ApThi\_3,25.24 //  
Jarāvasānaṃ yobbaññaṃ rūpaṃ asucisammataṃ /  
rogantaṃ api c'; ārogyaṃ jīvitaṃ maraṇantikaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.25 //  
Idam pi te subhaṃ rūpaṃ passa kantaṃ manoharaṃ /  
'maṃ bhūsaṃ alaṅkāraṃ sirisaṅkhatasannibhaṃ // ApThi\_3,25.26 //  
Pūjitaṃ lokasāraṃ va nayanānaṃ rasāyanaṃ /  
puññaṃ kittijanaṃ Okkākulānandaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.27 //  
Naciren'; eva kālena jarā samadhihessati /  
vihāya gehaṃ tārūñṇe vara dhammam anindite." // ApThi\_3,25.28 //  
Sutvāham mātu vacanaṃ pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ /  
dehena na tu cittaṃ rūpayobbanalāṭitā. // ApThi\_3,25.29 //  
Mahatā ca payattena jhān'; ajjhena saraṃ mama /  
kātuñ ca vadate mātā na cāhaṃ tatra ussukā. // ApThi\_3,25.30 //  
Tato mahākāruṇiko disvā maṃ kāmālāsaṃ /  
nibbindanattaṃ rūpasmiṃ mama cakkhupathe jino // ApThi\_3,25.31 //  
Sakena ānubhāvena itthiṃ māpesi sobhiniṃ /  
dassaniyaṃ suruciraṃ mamato pi surūpiniṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.32 //  
Tam ahaṃ vimhitā disvā avinicchitadehiniṃ /  
cintayiṃ saphalaṃ me ti nettalābhañ ca mānusaṃ // ApThi\_3,25.33 //  
Tam āham "ehi subhage yen"; attho taṃ vadehi me /  
kulan te nāmagottañ ca vada me yadi te piyaṃ". // ApThi\_3,25.34 //

[page 575]

25. Nandā (Janapadakalyāṇī) 575

Na pañhakālo subhage ucchaṅge maṃ nivesaya /  
nisīdanti mam'; aṅgāni passajissaṃ muhuttakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.35 //

---

---

Tato sīsaṃ mam'; aṅke sā katvā sayi sulocanā /  
tassā nalāṭe patitā luddā paramadāruṇā. // ApThi\_3,25.36 //  
Saha tassā nipātena piḷakā udapajjatha /  
pagghariṃsu pabhinnā ca kuṇapā pubbalohitā. // ApThi\_3,25.37 //  
Sambhinnaṃ vadaṇaṃ cāpi kuṇapaṃ pūtigandhikaṃ /  
uddhumātaṃ vinīlaṅ ca sabbaṅ cāpi sarīrakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.38 //  
Sā pavedhitasabbaṅgī nissayanti muhuṃ muhuṃ /  
vedayanti sakaṃ dukkhaṃ karuṇaṃ paridevayi: // ApThi\_3,25.39 //  
\*Dukkheṇa dukkhitā homi phusayanti ca vedanā\* /  
mahādukkhe nimugg'; amhi saraṇaṃ hohi me sakhi. // ApThi\_3,25.40 //  
Kuhiṃ vadasobhan te? kuhiṃ te tuṅganāsikā? /  
tambabimbavaroṭṭhan te vadaṇaṃ te kuhiṃ gataṃ? // ApThi\_3,25.41 //  
Kuhiṃ sasiṃ nibhaṃ vattaṃ? kambugīvā kuhiṃ gatā? /  
dolālocā ca te kaṇṇā vevaṇṇaṃ samupāgatā. // ApThi\_3,25.42 //  
Makula-khāraḥ' -ākārā kalasā va payodharā /  
pabhinnā pūtikūṇapā duṭṭhagandhitvaṃ āgatā. // ApThi\_3,25.43 //  
Vedimajjhā puthussoṇi sūṇā 'va nītakibbisā /  
jātā abhejjabharitā. Aho rūpaṃ asassataṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.44 //  
Sabbhaṃ sarīrasañjātaṃ pūtigandhaṃ bhayānakaṃ /  
susānaṃ iva jegucchāṃ ramante yattha bālisā. // ApThi\_3,25.45 //

[page 576]

576 Therī-Apadāna

Tadā mahākāruṇiko bhātā me lokanāyako /  
disvā saṃviggacittaṃ maṃ imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApThi\_3,25.46 //  
Āturaṃ kuṇapaṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ /  
asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggam susamāhitaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.47 //  
Yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ /  
duggandhaṃ pūtikaṃ vāti bālānaṃ abhinanditaṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.48 //  
Evam etaṃ avekkhanti rattindivam atanditā /  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbija dakkhasi. // ApThi\_3,25.49 //  
Tato 'ham āsiṃ saṃviggā sutvā gāthā subhāsita /  
tatra ṭhitā 'va 'haṃ santi arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.50 //  
Yattha yattha nisinnā 'haṃ tadā jhānaparāyanā /  
jino tasmiṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ. // ApThi\_3,25.51 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,25.52 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,25.53 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,25.54 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Nandā bhikkhunī Janapadakalyāṇī i. g. a-ti.  
Nandāya theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[26. Sonā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,26.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ setṭhikule jātā sukhitā sajjitā piyā /

---

---

upetvā taṃ munivaraṃ assosiṃ madhuraṃ vacaṃ. // ApThi\_3,26.2 //  
Āraddhaviriyaṃ; aggaṃ vaṇṇentaṃ bhikkhuniṃ jinaṃ /  
taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā kāraṃ katvāna satthuno. // ApThi\_3,26.3 //  
Abhivādiya sambuddhaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayaṃ tadā /  
anumodi mahāvīro: "sijhataṃ panidhī tava. // ApThi\_3,26.4 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,26.5 //

[page 577]

26. Sonā 577

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Sonā ti nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvikā". // ApThi\_3,26.6 //  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacittā paricariṃ paccayehi vināyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,26.7 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpanidhī ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_3,26.8 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā seṭṭhikule ahaṃ /  
Sāvattthiyaṃ puravare iddhe phīte mahaddhane. // ApThi\_3,26.9 //  
Yadā ca yobbanaṃ pattā gantvā patikulaṃ ahaṃ /  
dasa puttāni ajaniṃ surūpāni visesato. // ApThi\_3,26.10 //  
Sukheṭhitā ca te sabbe jananettamanoharā /  
amittānaṃ pi rucitā mamaṃ pāgeva te piyā. // ApThi\_3,26.11 //  
Tato mayhaṃ akāmāya dasaputtapurakkhato /  
pabbajittha sa me bhaddā devadevassa sāsane. // ApThi\_3,26.12 //  
Tad ekikā vicintesiṃ: jvitenālam atthu me /  
jīnāya patiputtehi vuḍḍhāya ca varākiyā. // ApThi\_3,26.13 //  
Ahaṃ pi tattha gañchissaṃ pasuto yattha me pati. /  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,26.14 //  
Tato ca maṃ bhikkhuniyo ekaṃ bhikkhunupassaye /  
vihāya gañchu ovādaṃ "tāpehi udakaṃ" iti. // ApThi\_3,26.15 //  
Tadā udakaṃ āhatvā okiritvāna kumbhiyā /  
culle ṭhapetvā āsīnā tato cittaṃ samādahiṃ. // ApThi\_3,26.16 //  
Khandhe aniccato disvā dukkhato ca anattato /  
khepetva āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_3,26.17 //  
Tadā 'gantvā bhikkhuniyo uṇhodakam apucchisu /  
tejjodhātuṃ adhiṭṭhāya khippaṃ santāpayiṃ jalaṃ. // ApThi\_3,26.18 //

[page 578]

578 Therī-Apadāna

Vimhitā tā jīnavaraṃ etam atthaṃ va sāvayūṃ, /  
taṃ sutvā mudito nātho imā gāthā abhāsatha: // ApThi\_3,26.19 //  
"Yo ca vassasataṃ jīve kusīto hīnavīriyo /  
ekāhaṃ jvitaṃ seyyo viriyaṃ ārabhato dalhaṃ". // ApThi\_3,26.20 //  
Ārādhito mahāvīro mayā suppaṭipattiyā /

---

---

āraddhaviriyān'; aggaṃ mam āha sa mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,26.21 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,26.22 //  
Sāgaṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,26.23 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,26.24 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Sonā-bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Sonā-theriyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[27. Bhaddā-Kāpilānī.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammesu cakkhumā /  
ito satasahassamhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_3,27.1 //  
Tadāhu Haṃsavatiyaṃ Videho nāma nāmako /  
seṭṭhi pahūtaratano; tassa jāyā ahoṃ; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.2 //  
Kadāci so narādiccaṃ upecca saparijjano /  
dhammam assosi Buddhassa sabbadukkhakkhayāvahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.3 //  
Sāvakaṃ dhutavādānaṃ aggaṃ kittesi nāyako /  
sutvā sattāhikaṃ dānaṃ datvā Buddhassa tadino. // ApThi\_3,27.4 //  
Nipacca sirasā pāde taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhipatthayi /  
sa hāsayingato parisā tad'; āha narapuṅgavo // ApThi\_3,27.5 //  
Seṭṭhino anukampāya imā gāthā abhāsatha: /  
"Iacchase patthitaṃ ṭhānaṃ, nibbuto hohi puttaka. // ApThi\_3,27.6 //

[page 579]

27. Bhaddā-Kāpilānī 579

Satasahassee ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /  
Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_3,27.7 //  
Tassa dhammesu dāyādo oraso dhammanimmitto /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena hessati satthu sāvako". // ApThi\_3,27.8 //  
Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā yāvajivaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacitto paricari paccayehi vināyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.9 //  
Sāsanaṃ jotayitvā so madditvāna kutitthiye /  
veneyye vinayitvā so ca nibbuto so sasāvako. // ApThi\_3,27.10 //  
Nibbuta tamhi lokagge pūjanatthāya satthuno /  
ñātimitte samānetvā saha tehi akārayiṃ // ApThi\_3,27.11 //  
Sattayojanikaṃ thūpaṃ ubbidhaṃ ratanāmayāṃ /  
jalantaṃ sataraṃsī va sālārājaṃ va phullitaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.12 //  
Sattasatasahassāni pātiyo tatta kārayiṃ /  
nalaggi viya jotante rataneh'; eva sattahi. // ApThi\_3,27.13 //  
Gandhatelena pūretvā dīpā 'nujjalayiṃ tahiṃ /  
pūjatthāya mahesissa sabbabhūtānukampino. // ApThi\_3,27.14 //  
Sattasatasahassāni puṇṇakumbhān'; akārayiṃ /  
rataneh'; eva puṇṇāni pūjatthāya mahesino. // ApThi\_3,27.15 //  
Majjhe atṭh'; atṭha kumbhīnaṃ ussitā kañcanagghiyā /  
atirocanti vaṇṇena sārāde va divākaro. // ApThi\_3,27.16 //  
Catudvāresu sobhanti toraṇā ratanāmayā /  
ussitā phalakā rammā sobhanti ratanāmayā. // ApThi\_3,27.17 //

---

---

Virocanti parikkhittā avataṃsā sunimmitā /  
ussitāni patākāni ratanāni virocare. // ApThi\_3,27.18 //  
Surattaṃ sukataṃ cittaṃ cetiyaṃ ratanāmayāṃ /  
atirocati vaṇṇena sasañjhā va divākaro. // ApThi\_3,27.19 //

[page 580]

580 Therī-Apadāna

Thūpassa medhiyo tisso haritālena pūrayiṃ /  
ekaṃ manosiḷāy'; ekaṃ añjanena ca ekikaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.20 //  
Pūjaṃ etādisaṃ rammaṃ kāretvā varadhārino /  
adāsi dānaṃ saṅghassa yāvajīvaṃ yathābalaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.21 //  
Sahā 'haṃ seṭṭhinā tena tāni puññāni sabbaso /  
yāvajīvaṃ karitvāna sahā 'va sugatiṃ ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.22 //  
Sampattiyo 'nubhotvāna devatte atha mānuse /  
chāyā viya saṃrena saha ten'; eva saṃsariṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.23 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako /  
uppajji cārunayano sabbadhammavipassako. // ApThi\_3,27.24 //  
Tadā hi Bandhumatiyā brāhmaṇo sādhusammato /  
aḍḍho santo gamenāsi dhanena ca suduggato. // ApThi\_3,27.25 //  
Tadā hi tassāhaṃ āsiṃ brāhmaṇī samacetasā /  
kadāci so dijavaro saṅgamesi mahāmuniṃ // ApThi\_3,27.26 //  
Nisinnaṃ janakāyamhi desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ /  
sutvā dhammaṃ pamudito adāsi sakasāṭakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.27 //  
Gharaṃ ekena vatthena gantvān'; etaṃ mam abravi /  
anumoda mahāpuññaṃ dinnaṃ Buddhassa sāṭakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.28 //  
Tadā 'haṃ añjaliṃ katvā anumodiṃ supiṇitā /  
sudinno sāṭako sāmi Buddhasseṭṭhassa tādino. // ApThi\_3,27.29 //  
Sukhito sajjito hutvā saṃsaranto bhavābhava /  
Bārāṇasipure ramme rājā āsi mahīpati. // ApThi\_3,27.30 //

[page 581]

27. Bhaddā-Kāpilānī 581

Tadā tassa mahesī 'haṃ itthīgumbassa uttamā /  
tassātidayitā āsiṃ pubbasnehena uttariṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.31 //  
Piṇḍāya vicarante so aṭṭha paccekanāyake /  
disvā pamudito hutvā datvā piṇḍaṃ mahārahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.32 //  
Puno nimantayitvāna katvāna ratanamaṇḍapaṃ /  
kammārebhi kataṃ pattaṃ sovaṇṇaṃ vata taṭṭakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.33 //  
Samānetvāna te sabbe tesāṃ dānaṃ adāsi so /  
sovaṇṇāsane pavitṭhānaṃ pasanno sehi pāṇihi. // ApThi\_3,27.34 //  
Tam pi dānaṃ sah'; ādāsiṃ Kāsīrājen'; ahaṃ tadā /  
puno pi Bārāṇasiyaṃ ajāyiṃ \*dvāragāmake.\* // ApThi\_3,27.35 //  
Kuṭumbikakule phīte sukhito so sabhātuko /  
jeṭṭhassa bhātuno jāyā ahoṣiṃ supaṭibbatā. // ApThi\_3,27.36 //

---

---

Paccekabuddhaṃ disvāna mama bhātu-kaṇṭhāso /  
bhāgaṃ taṃ tassa datvā 'haṃ āgate tamhi pāvadiṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.37 //  
Nābhinandittha so dānaṃ tato tassa adās'; ahaṃ /  
Buddhān āniya taṃ annaṃ puno tass'; eva so adā. // ApThi\_3,27.38 //  
Tadannaṃ chaḍḍhayitvāna ruṭṭhā Buddhass'; ahaṃ tadā /  
pattaṃ kalalapuṇṇaṃ taṃ adāsiṃ tassa tādino. // ApThi\_3,27.39 //  
Dāne ca gahaṇe c'; eva apace paduse pi ca /  
samacittasukhaṃ disvā mahāsaṅghaṃ cajiṃ bhusaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.40 //

[page 582]

582 Therī-Apadāna

Puno pattaṃ gahetvāna sodhayitvā sugandhinā /  
pasannacittā pūretvā saghataṃ sakkaraṃ adāṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.41 //  
Yattha yatthū papajjāmi surppā homi dānato /  
Buddhassa apakārena duggandhā vadanena ca. // ApThi\_3,27.42 //  
Puno Kassapavīrassa niṭṭhāyantamhi cetiye /  
sovaṇṇaṃ iṭṭhakaṃ varaṃ adāsiṃ muditā ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.43 //  
Cātujjātena gandhena nicayitvā taṃ iṭṭhakaṃ /  
muttā duggandhadosaṃ sabbaṅgasamupāgatā. // ApThi\_3,27.44 //  
Satta pāṭisahassāni rataneh'; eva sattahi /  
kāretvā ghatapūrāni vaṭṭinī ca saḥassayo // ApThi\_3,27.45 //  
Pakkhipitvā padipetvā ṭhāpayiṃ satta pantiyo /  
pūjatthaṃ lokanāthassa vippasannaṃ cetasā. // ApThi\_3,27.46 //  
Tadāpi tasmaṃ puñṇasmaṃ bhāginī 'haṃ visesato /  
puno Kāsīsu sañjāto Sumitto isi vissuto. // ApThi\_3,27.47 //  
Tassāhaṃ bhariyā āsiṃ sukhitā sajjitā piyā /  
tadā pi paccekamune adāsi ghanaveṭhanaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.48 //  
Tassāpi bhāginī āsiṃ moditvā dānaṃ uttamaṃ /  
puno pi Kāsiraṭṭhaṃhi jātā Koliyajātiyā. // ApThi\_3,27.49 //  
Tadā Koliyaputtānaṃ satehi saha pañcahi /  
pañca paccekabuddhānaṃ satāni samupaṭṭhaṃhi. // ApThi\_3,27.50 //  
Temāsaṃ vāsavitvāna adamsu ca ticivare /  
jāyā tassa tadā āsiṃ puñṇakammaṃ pathānugā. // ApThi\_3,27.51 //  
Tato cuto ahū rājā Nando nāma mahāyaso /  
tassāpi mahesī āsiṃ sabbakāmasamiddhinī. // ApThi\_3,27.52 //

[page 583]

27. Bhaddā-Kāpilānī 583

Tato cuto bhavitvāna Brahmaḍatto mahīpati /  
Padumavatīputtānaṃ paccekamuninaṃ tadā // ApThi\_3,27.53 //  
Satāni pañc'; anūnāni yāvajīvam upaṭṭhaṃhi /  
rājuyyāne nivāsetvā nibbutāni ca pūjayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.54 //  
Cetiāni ca kāretvā pabbajitvā ubho mayāṃ /  
bhāvetvā appamaññāyo brahmalokaṃ agamhase. // ApThi\_3,27.55 //

---



---

Tato cuto Mahātitthe sujāto Pippalāyano /  
Mātā Sumanadevī ca Kosigotto dijo pitā. // ApThi\_3,27.56 //  
Ahaṃ Madde janapade Sāgalāyaṃ puruttame /  
Kapilassa dijass'; āsiṃ dhītā mātā Sucimati. // ApThi\_3,27.57 //  
Ghanakañcanabimbena nimminivāna maṃ pitā /  
adā Kassapavīrassa kāmāsā vajjitassa me. // ApThi\_3,27.58 //  
Kadāci so kāruṇiko gantvā kammantapekkhako /  
kākadikehi khajjante pāṇe disvāna saṃviji. // ApThi\_3,27.59 //  
Ghare vāhaṃ tile jāte disvān'; ātapatāpīte /  
kimikākehi khajjante saṃvegā alabhiṃ tadā. // ApThi\_3,27.60 //  
Tadā so pabbajī dhīro ahaṃ taṃ anupabbajīṃ /  
pañca vassāni nivasīṃ paribbājapathe ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.61 //  
Yadā pabbajitā āsi Gotamī jinaposikā /  
tadā 'haṃ samupāgantvā Buddhena anusāsītā. // ApThi\_3,27.62 //  
Naciren'; eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ /  
aho kalyāṇamittataṃ Kassapassa siṃmato! // ApThi\_3,27.63 //  
Putto Buddhassa dāyādo Kassapo susamāhito /  
pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi saggāpāyaṃ ca passati. // ApThi\_3,27.64 //

[page 584]

584 Therī-Apadāna

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito muni /  
etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo. // ApThi\_3,27.65 //  
Tath'; eva Bhaddā-Kapilāni tevijjā macchūyāni /  
dhārentī antimāṃ dehaṃ jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ. // ApThi\_3,27.66 //  
Disvā ādīnavaṃ loke ubho pabbajitā mayaṃ /  
amha khīṇāsabā dantā sītibhūt'; amha nibbutā. // ApThi\_3,27.67 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,27.68 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,27.69 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,27.70 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Bhaddā-Kāpilāni bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
Bhaddākapilāniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

[28. Yasodharā.]

Purakkhatā bhikkhunīhi satehi saha pañcahi /  
mahiddhikā mahāpaññā sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkamiṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.1 //  
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā satthuno cakkalakkhaṇe /  
nisinnā ekamantamhi imaṃ vacanam abravīṃ: // ApThi\_3,28.2 //  
Aṭṭhasattati vassā 'haṃ pacchimo vattati vayo /  
pabbhāram pi anuppattā ārocemi mahāmuni // ApThi\_3,28.3 //  
Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ parittam atha jīvitam /  
pahāya vo gamissāmi katam me saraṇam attano. // ApThi\_3,28.4 //  
Vayo ca pacchime kāle maraṇam uparundhati /  
ajjarattim mahāvīra pāpuṇissāmi nibbutim. // ApThi\_3,28.5 //  
N'; atthi jāti jarā vyādhi maraṇaṃ ca mahāmune /

---

---

ajarāmarañam puram gamissāmi asaṅkhataṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.6 //  
Yāvatā parisā nāma samupayāti satthuno /  
aparā\*dham\* pajānanti khamantaṃ sammukhā muṇe // ApThi\_3,28.7 //

[page 585]

28. Yasodharā 585

Samśarantañ ca samśāre \*khalitañ\* ce tavaṃ mayi /  
āroce va mahāvīra aparādham khamassu me. // ApThi\_3,28.8 //  
Iddhiñ cāpi nidassesi mama sāsana-kārike /  
parisānañ ca sabbāsam kaṅkham chindassu sāsane // ApThi\_3,28.9 //  
Yasodharā aham vīra agāre te pajāpatī /  
Sākiyamhi kule jātā itthi atho \*patiṭṭhitā\* // ApThi\_3,28.10 //  
Thīnaṃ satahassānaṃ navutīnaṃ cha-uttariṃ /  
agāre te aham vīra pāmokkhā sabba-issarā. // ApThi\_3,28.11 //  
Rūpācāraguṇūpetā yobbanatṭhā piyaṃvadā /  
sabbā maṃ apacāyanti devatā viya mānūsā. // ApThi\_3,28.12 //  
Kaṅṅā sahasapamukhā Sakyaputta-nivesane /  
samānasukhadukkhā tā devatā viya Nandane // ApThi\_3,28.13 //  
Kāmadhātum atikkantā saṅṅhitā rūpadhātuyā /  
rūpena sadisā n'; atthi ṭhapetvā lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.14 //  
Sambuddham abhivādetvā iddhiṃ dassesi satthuno /  
nekā nānāvidhākārā mahā-iddhiṃ vidadāsayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.15 //  
Cakkavālam samaṃ kāyaṃ sīsaṃ uttarato kuru /  
ubho pakkhā duve dīpā jambudīpaṃ sarīrato. // ApThi\_3,28.16 //  
Dakkhiṇaṃ ca saraṃ picchaṃ nānā sākha tu pattakā. /  
candañ ca suriyañ c'; akkhī Meru-pabbataṃ sikkhaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.17 //  
Cakkavālagirituṇḍaṃ jamburukhasamūlakaṃ /  
vijamānā upāgantvā vandate lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.18 //  
Hatthivaṇṇaṃ tath'; ev'; assaṃ pabbataṃ jalajaṃ tathā /  
candañ ca suriyaṃ Meruṃ Sakkavaṇṇaṃ ca dassayi. // ApThi\_3,28.19 //

[page 586]

586 Therī-Apadāna

Yasodharā aham vīra pāde vandāmi cakkhumā /  
sahassaṃ lokadhātūnaṃ phullapaccena chādayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.20 //  
Brahmavaṇṇaṃ ca māpetvā dhammaṃ desesi puññataṃ /  
Yasodharā aham vīra pāde vandāmi cakkhumā. // ApThi\_3,28.21 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyañāssa vaṣī homi mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,28.22 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_3,28.23 //  
Atthadhammanirutṭīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_3,28.24 //  
Pubbānaṃ lokanāthānaṃ saṅgaman te su-dassitaṃ /

---

---

adhikāraṃ bahuṃ mayhaṃ tuyhatthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,28.25 //  
Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ sarase mune /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra puññaṃ upacitaṃ mayā. // ApThi\_3,28.26 //  
Abhabbatthāne vajjetvā pācayantī anāvaram /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra samattaṃ jīvitam mayā. // ApThi\_3,28.27 //  
Nekakoṭisahasāni bhariyatthāya dāsi maṃ /  
na tattha vimanā homi tuyhatthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,28.28 //  
Nekakoṭisahasāni upakārāya dāsi maṃ /  
na tattha vimanā homi tuyhatthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,28.29 //  
Nekakoṭisahasāni bhojanatthāya dāsi maṃ /  
na tattha vimanā homi tuyhatthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,28.30 //  
Nekakoṭisahasāni jīvitāni pariccajijim /  
bhayamokkhaṃ karissanti cajāmi mama jīvitam. // ApThi\_3,28.31 //  
Aṅgagate alaṅkāre vatthe nānāvidhe bahū /  
itthibhaṇḍena gūhāmi tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,28.32 //

[page 587]

28. Yasodharā 587

Dhanadhaññāpariccāgaṃ gāmāni nigamāni ca /  
khettaṃ puttañ ca dhītaṃ ca pariccattā mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,28.33 //  
Hatthi-assa-gavañ cāpi dāsiyo paricārikā /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra pariccattā asaṅkhiyā. // ApThi\_3,28.34 //  
Yaṃ mayhaṃ paṭimantesi dānaṃ dassāmi yācake /  
vimaṇaṃ me na passāmi dadato dānam uttamaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.35 //  
Nānāvidhaṃ bahuṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsāre ca bahubbidhe /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra pariccattaṃ asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.36 //  
Sukhaṃ pattā na modāmi na ca dukkhesu dummanā /  
sabbattha tulitā homi tuyh'; atthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,28.37 //  
Anumaggena sambuddho yaṃ dhammaṃ abhinīharī /  
anubhotvā sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ patto bodhiṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,28.38 //  
Brahmadevañ ca sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
aññesaṃ lokanāthānaṃ saṅgamaṃ te bahum mayā. // ApThi\_3,28.39 //  
Adhikāraṃ bahuṃ mayhaṃ tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni /  
gavesantā Buddhadhammaṃ ahan te paricārikā. // ApThi\_3,28.40 //  
Kappe satasahasse ca caturo ca asaṅkhiye /  
Dīpaṅkaro mahāvīro uppajji lokanāyako. // ApThi\_3,28.41 //  
Paccantadesavisaye nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ /  
tassa āgamaṃ maggaṃ sodhenti tuṭṭhamānasā. // ApThi\_3,28.42 //  
Tena kālena so āsi Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo /  
maggañ ca paṭiyādesi āyato sabbadassino. // ApThi\_3,28.43 //  
Tena kālen'; ahaṃ āsiṃ kaññā brāhmaṇasambhavā /  
Sumittā nāma nāmena upagacchiṃ samāgamaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.44 //  
Aṭṭha uppalahatthāni pūjanatthāya satthuno /  
ādāya janasammajjhe addasaṃ isim uggataṃ // ApThi\_3,28.45 //

---

---

[page 588]

588 Therī-Apadāna

Cirānugataṃ dassitaṃ patikantaṃ manoharaṃ /  
disvā tadā amaññissaṃ saphalaṃ jvitaṃ mama. // ApThi\_3,28.46 //  
Parakkamantaṃ saphalaṃ addasaṃ isino tadā /  
pubbakammaṃ sambuddho cittaṃ cāpi pasīdi me. // ApThi\_3,28.47 //  
Bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādesiṃ ise uggatamānase /  
deyyaṃ aññaṃ na passāmi demi pupphāni te isiṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.48 //  
Pañcahatthā tavaṃ hontu tato hontu mamaṃ ise /  
tena siddhi saha hotu bodhanatthāya tavaṃ ise. // ApThi\_3,28.49 //  
Isi gahetvā pupphāni āgacchantaṃ mahāyasaṃ /  
pūjesi janasammajjhe bodhanatthāya mahā-isi. // ApThi\_3,28.50 //  
Passitvā janasammajjhe Dīpaṅkara-mahāmuni /  
viyākāsi mahāvīro isim uggatamānasaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.51 //  
Aparimeyy'; ito kappe Dīpaṅkara-mahāmuni /  
mama kammaṃ viyākāsi ujubhāvaṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,28.52 //  
Samacittā samakammā samakārī bhavissati /  
piyā hessati kammena tuyh'; atthāya mahā-ise. // ApThi\_3,28.53 //  
Sudassanā suppiyā ca manasā piyavādinī /  
tassa dhammesu dāyādā piyā hessati itthikā. // ApThi\_3,28.54 //  
Yathāpi bhaṅgasamuggaṃ anurakkhati sāmī no /  
evaṃ kusaladhammānaṃ anurakkhiyate ayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.55 //  
Tassa taṃ anukampanti pūrayissati pāramī /  
siṃho va pañjaraṃ hetvā pāpuṇissati bodhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.56 //  
Aparimmeyy'; ito kappe yaṃ Buddho viyākāri taṃ /  
vācaṃ anumodantī taṃ evaṃ kāri bhaviṃ ahaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.57 //

[page 589]

28. Yasodharā 589

Tassa kammaṃ sukataṃ tattha cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
devamānusaṃ yoniṃ anubhotvā asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.58 //  
Sukhadukkhe 'nubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca /  
pacchime bhavasampatte ajāyiṃ Sākiye kule. // ApThi\_3,28.59 //  
Rūpavatī bhogavatī yasa-sīlavatī tato /  
sabbaṅgasampadā homi kulesu-atisakkatā. // ApThi\_3,28.60 //  
Lābhaṃ silokaṃ sakkāraṃ lokadhammasamāgamaṃ /  
cittaṃ ca dukkhitaṃ n'; atthi vasāmi akutobhaya. // ApThi\_3,28.61 //  
Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā rañño antepure tadā /  
khattiyānaṃ pure vīra upakāratthaṃ ca niddisī. // ApThi\_3,28.62 //  
Upakārā ca yā nārī yā ca nārī sukhe dukhe /  
atth'; akkhāyī ca yā nārī yā nārī c'; ānukampikā. // ApThi\_3,28.63 //  
Pañcakoṭṭisatā-Buddhā navakoṭṭisatāni ca /  
etesaṃ devadevānaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayiṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.64 //  
Adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me /

---

---

ekārasaṃ koṭṭisatā paññākoṭṭisatāni ca. // ApThi\_3,28.65 //  
Etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ /  
adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me. // ApThi\_3,28.66 //  
Visakoṭṭisatā Buddhā tiṃsakoṭṭisatāni ca /  
etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.67 //  
Adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me /  
cattārīsaṃ koṭṭisatā paññākoṭṭisatāni ca. // ApThi\_3,28.68 //  
Etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ. /  
adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me. // ApThi\_3,28.69 //  
Saṭṭhikoṭṭisatā Buddhā sattatikoṭṭisatāni ca /  
etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.70 //  
Adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me /  
asitikoṭṭisatā Buddhā navutikoṭṭisatāni ca. // ApThi\_3,28.71 //

[page 590]

590 Therī-Apadāna

Etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ /  
adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me. // ApThi\_3,28.72 //  
Koṭṭisatasahassāni honti lokagganāyakā /  
etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,28.73 //  
Adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me /  
navakoṭṭisahasāni apare lokanāyakā. // ApThi\_3,28.74 //  
Etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ /  
adhikāraṃ sadā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me: // ApThi\_3,28.75 //  
Koṭṭisatasahassāni pañcasīti mahesinaṃ /  
pañcasītikkoṭṭisatā sattati sahasakkoṭṭiya. // ApThi\_3,28.76 //  
Etesaṃ devadevaṇaṃ mahādānaṃ pavattayaṃ /  
adhikāraṃ sahā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me. // ApThi\_3,28.77 //  
Paccekabuddhā dhūtarāgā aṭṭha aṭṭhamakoṭṭiya /  
adhikāraṃ sahā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me. // ApThi\_3,28.78 //  
Khināsavā vītamalā asaṅkheyyā Buddhasāvaka /  
adhikāraṃ sahā mayhaṃ mahārāja suṇohi me. // ApThi\_3,28.79 //  
Evaṃ dhammesu ciṇṇānaṃ sadā saddhamma-carino /  
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. // ApThi\_3,28.80 //  
Dhammaṃ care sucaritaṃ na naṃ duccharitaṃ care /  
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. // ApThi\_3,28.81 //  
Nibbinditvāna saṃsāre pabbajijjā anagāriyaṃ /  
sahasaparivārena pabbajitvā akiñcana. // ApThi\_3,28.82 //  
Agāraṃ vijahitvāna pabbajijjā anagāriyaṃ /  
aṭṭhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ apāpuṇijjā. // ApThi\_3,28.83 //  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ /  
upanenti bahun eke sāgarass'; eva ūmiyo. // ApThi\_3,28.84 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,28.85 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,28.86 //  
Paṭṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . /

---

---

Ittham sudaṃ āyasmā Yasodharā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti. // ApThi\_3,28.87 //

[page 591]

29. Yasovatī-pamukkhāni . . . saḥassāni 591

[29. Yasovatī-pamukkhāni dasabhikkhunī saḥassāni.]

Kappe ca satasahassee ca caturo ca asaṅkhiye /

Dīpaṅkaro nāma jino uppajji lokanāyako. // ApThi\_3,29.1 //

Dīpaṅkaro mahāvīro viyākāsi vināyako /

Sumedhañ ca Sumittañ ca samānasukhadukkhaṃ // ApThi\_3,29.2 //

Sadevakañ ca passanto vicaranto sadevakaṃ /

tesaṃ pakittane amha \*upaggamma\* samāgamaṃ. // ApThi\_3,29.3 //

Amhaṃ sabbā patī honti anāgatasamāgame /

sabbā va tuyhaṃ bhariyā manāpā piyavādikā. // ApThi\_3,29.4 //

Dānasīlam ayaṃ sabbaṃ bhāvanaṃ ca subhāvitaṃ /

dīgharattaṃ mayaṃ sabbaṃ pariccattaṃ mahāmune // ApThi\_3,29.5 //

Gandhaṃ vilepanaṃ mālaṃ dīpañ ca ratanāmayaṃ /

yaṃ kiñci patthitaṃ sabbaṃ pariccattaṃ mahāmune // ApThi\_3,29.6 //

Aññaṃ cāpi kataṃ kammaṃ paribhogañ ca mānusaṃ /

dīgharattaṃ no sabbaṃ pariccattaṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,29.7 //

Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ bahuṃ puññaṃ hi no kataṃ /

issaram anubhotvāna saṃsaritvā bhavābhavē. // ApThi\_3,29.8 //

Paccime bhavasampatte Sakyaputta-nivesane /

nānakulupapannāyo accharā kāmavaṇṇinī. // ApThi\_3,29.9 //

Lābhaggena \*yasa\*ppattā pūpitā sabba-sakkatā /

lābhiyo annapānānaṃ sadā sammānitā mayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,29.10 //

Agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajimā anagāriyaṃ /

aṭṭhamāse asampatte sabbā pattī; amha nibbutim. // ApThi\_3,29.11 //

Lābhiyo annapānānaṃ vatthaṃ se\*nā\*sanāni ca /

upenti paccayā sabbe sadā sakkata-pūjitā. // ApThi\_3,29.12 //

[page 592]

592 Therī-Apadāna

Kilesa . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,29.13 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,29.14 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,29.15 //

Ittham sudaṃ Yasovatī pamukkhāni dasabhikkhu\*nī\*

saḥassāni bhagavato sammukhā i. g. a-ti.

\*Āyumāni Yasodharāpamukkhānaṃ dasabhikkhunī-

saḥassānaṃ apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[30. Yasodharā-pamukkhāni aṭṭhārasabhikkhunī saḥassāni.]

Aṭṭhārasasaḥassāni bhikkhunī Sakyasambhavā /

Yasodharī-pamukkhāni sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkamaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.1 //

---

---

Yasodharīya-sahassāni sabbā honti mahiddhikā /  
vandanti munino pāde ārocenti yathābalaṃ: // ApThi\_3,30.2 //  
Jātikhīṇajarā vyādhi maraṇaṅ ca mahāmuni /  
anāsavaṃ padaṃ santaṃ amataṃ yāma nāyaka. // ApThi\_3,30.3 //  
Khalitaṅ ce pure atthi sabbāsam pi mahāmuni /  
aparādhaṃ pajānanti; khama amhaṃ vināyaka. // ApThi\_3,30.4 //  
Iddhiṅ cāpi nidassetha mama sāsana-kārike /  
parisānaṅ ca sabbāsaṃ kaṅkhaṃ chindatha yāvata // ApThi\_3,30.5 //  
Yasodharī mahāvīra manāpā piyadassanā /  
sabbā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra agāramhi pajāpati. // ApThi\_3,30.6 //  
\*Thīnaṃ\* sata-sahassānaṃ navutinaṅ cha-uttariṃ /  
agāre te mayaṃ vīra pāmokkhā sabba-issarā. // ApThi\_3,30.7 //  
Rūpācāraguṇūpetā yobbanatthā piyaṃvadā /  
sabbā no apacāyanti devatā viya mānusa. // ApThi\_3,30.8 //  
Atthārasasahassāni sabbā Sākiyasambhavā /  
Yasovati sahasāni pāmokkhā issarā tadā. // ApThi\_3,30.9 //

[page 593]

30. Yasodharā-pamukhāni atthārasabhikkhuni sahasāni 593  
Kāmadhātuṃ atikkantā saṅghitā rūpadhātuyā /  
rūpena sadisā n'; atthi sahasānaṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,30.10 //  
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā iddhiṃ dassesu satthuno /  
nekā nānāvīdhākārā mahā-iddhiṃ vidassayūṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.11 //  
Cakkavālaṃ samaṃ kāyaṃ sīsaṃ uttarato kuru /  
ubho pakkhā duve dīpā jambudīpaṃ sarīrato. // ApThi\_3,30.12 //  
Dakkhiṇaṅ ca saraṃ piṅgaṃ nānāsakhā tu pattakā /  
candaṅ ca suriyaṅ c'; akkhi Merū pabbatato sikhaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.13 //  
Cakkavālagirituṅḍaṃ jamburukkhaṃ samūlakaṃ /  
vijamānaṃ upāgantvā vandanti lokanāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.14 //  
Hatthivaṇṇaṃ tath'; ev'; assaṃ pabbataṃ jalajaṃ tathā /  
candaṅ ca suriyaṃ Meruṃ Sakkavaṇṇaṅ ca dassayūṃ // ApThi\_3,30.15 //  
Yasovaṇṇā mayaṃ vīra pāde vandāma cakkhuma /  
tava vīra 'ppa\*bhāve\*na nippannā naranāyaka. // ApThi\_3,30.16 //  
Iddhīsu ca vasī homa dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyañāssa vasī homa mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,30.17 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāma dibbacakkuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_3,30.18 //  
Atthadhammaniruttiṃ paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike // ApThi\_3,30.19 //  
Pubbānaṃ lokanāthānaṃ saṅgamaṃ no nidassitaṃ /  
adhikārā bahū amhe tuyh'; atthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,30.20 //  
Yaṃ amhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ sarase mune /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra puññaṅ pacitāni no. // ApThi\_3,30.21 //  
Abhabbatthāne vajjetvā pācayimha anāvaram /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra cattāni jīvitāni no. // ApThi\_3,30.22 //

---

---

[page 594]

594 Therī-Apadāna

Nekakoṭisahassāni bhariyatthāya dāsi no /  
na tattha vimanā homa tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,30.23 //  
Nekakoṭisahassāni upakārāya dāsi no /  
na tattha vimanā homa tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,30.24 //  
Nekakoṭisahassāni bhojanatthāya dāsi no /  
na tattha vimanā homa tuyh'; atthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,30.25 //  
Nekakoṭisahassāni jīvitāni cajimha no. /  
bhayamokkhaṃ karissāma jīvitāni cajimha no. // ApThi\_3,30.26 //  
Aṅgagate alaṅkāre vatthe nānāvidhe bahū /  
itthibhaṇḍena gūhāma tuyh'; atthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,30.27 //  
Dhanadhaññapariccāgaṃ gāmāni nigamāni ca /  
khettaṃ dhītañ ca puttañ ca pariccattaṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_3,30.28 //  
Hatthi-assa-gavañ cāpi dāsiyo paricārikā /  
tuyhatthāya mahāvīra pariccattaṃ asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.29 //  
Yaṃ amhe paṭimantesi dānaṃ dassāma yācake /  
vimaṇaṃ no na passāma dadato dānaṃ uttamaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.30 //  
Nānāvidhaṃ bahuṃ dukkhaṃ saṃsāre ca bahubbidhe /  
tuyhatthāya mahāvīra pariccattaṃ asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.31 //  
Sukhaṃ patvā na modāma na ca dukkhesu dummanā /  
sabbatthā tulitā homa tuyhatthāya mahāmune. // ApThi\_3,30.32 //  
Anumaggena sambuddho saddhammaṃ abhinīharī /  
anubhotvā sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ patto bodhiṃ mahāmuni // ApThi\_3,30.33 //  
Brahmadevañ ca sambuddhaṃ Gotamaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
aññesaṃ lokanāthānaṃ saṅgamaṃ te hi no bahuṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.34 //  
Adhikāraṃ bahuṃ amhe tuyhatthāya mahāmuni /  
gavesantā Buddhadhammaṃ mayan te paricārikā. // ApThi\_3,30.35 //  
Kappe ca satahasse ca caturo ca asaṅkhiye /  
Dīpaṅkaro mahāvīro uppajji lokanāyako. // ApThi\_3,30.36 //  
Paccanta-desā-visaye nimantetvā Tathāgataṃ /  
tassa āgamaṇaṃ maggaṃ sodhenti tuṭṭhamānasā. // ApThi\_3,30.37 //

[page 595]

30. Yasodharā-pamukhāni aṭṭhārasabhikkhunī saḥassāni 595

Tena kālena so āsi Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo /  
maggañ ca paṭiyādesi āyato sabbadassino. // ApThi\_3,30.38 //  
Tena kālena āsimhā sabbā brāhmaṇasambhavā /  
phaludakajātipupphāni āharimha samāgamaṃ // ApThi\_3,30.39 //  
Tasmiṃ so samaye Buddho Dīpaṅkaro mahāyaso /  
viyākāsi mahāvīro isim uggata-mānasaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.40 //  
Calati ravati puthavī saṅkampaṭi sadevake /  
tassa kammaṃ pakittento isim uggata-mānasaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.41 //

---



---

Devakaññā manussā ca amhe cāpi sadevakā /  
nānāpūjanīyaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ pūjayitvāna patthayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.42 //  
Tesaṃ Buddho viyākāsi jotidīpī-sanāmako: /  
ajjā ye patthitā atthi te bhavissanti sammukhā. // ApThi\_3,30.43 //  
Aparimeyy'; ito kappe yaṃ no Buddho viyākari /  
vācaṃ anumodantā evakārī ahumha no. // ApThi\_3,30.44 //  
Tassa kammaṃ sukatassa tattha cittaṃ pasādayaṃ /  
devamānusaṃkaṃ yoniṃ anubhotvā asaṅkhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.45 //  
Sukhadukkhe 'nubhotvāna devesu mānusesu ca /  
pacchime bhavasampatte ajātā Sākiye kule. // ApThi\_3,30.46 //  
Rūpavatī bhogavatī yasa-sīlavatī \*tato /  
sabbaṅgasampadā\* homa kulesu atisakkatā. // ApThi\_3,30.47 //  
Lābhaṃ silokaṃ sakkāraṃ lokadhammasamāgamaṃ /  
cittaṃ ca dukkhiṭaṃ n'; atthi vasāma akutobhayaṃ. // ApThi\_3,30.48 //  
Vuttaṃ hettaṃ bhagavatā rañño antepure tadā /  
khattiyānaṃ pure vīra upakāratthaṃ ca niddisī. // ApThi\_3,30.49 //  
Upakārā ca yā nārī yā ca nārī sukhe dukhe /  
atthakkhāyī ca yā nārī yā nārī cānukampikā. // ApThi\_3,30.50 //

[page 596]

596 Therī-Apadāna

Dhammaṃ care sucaritaṃ na naṃ duccharitaṃ care /  
dhammacārī sukhaṃ seti asmiṃ loke paramhi ca. // ApThi\_3,30.51 //  
Agāraṃ vijahitvāna pabbajimhā 'nagāriyaṃ /  
aṭṭhamāse asampatte catusaccaṃ phusimhi no. // ApThi\_3,30.52 //  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ /  
upanenti bahuṃ amhe sāgarass'; eva ūmiyo. // ApThi\_3,30.53 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,30.54 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,30.55 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_3,30.56 //  
\*Evaṃ\* bahuviddhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampattī ca bahubbidhā /  
visuddhabhāvasampattā labhāma sabbasampadā. // ApThi\_3,30.57 //  
Yā dadanti sakattānaṃ puññatthāya mahesino /  
pabhāyasampadā bhonti nibbān'-amat'-asaṅkhatā // ApThi\_3,30.58 //  
Parikkhīṇaṃ atītaṃ ca paccuppannaṃ anāgataṃ /  
saccaṃ kammaṃ pi no khīṇaṃ pāde vandāmi cakkhumā // ApThi\_3,30.59 //  
Nibbānāya vadantīnaṃ kiṃ ca vakkhāmi uttarim /  
santasaṃkhatadoso yo pappotha amataṃ padan ti. // ApThi\_3,30.60 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Yasodharā pamukhāni aṭṭhārasabhikkhūnī  
sahassā\*ni\*imā gāthāyo abhāsittā ti.  
Uddānaṃ:  
Kuṇḍalā-Gotamī c'; eva Dhammadinnā ca Sākulā  
Varanandā c'; eva Sonā ca {Kāpilānī} Yasodharā.  
Dasatṭhārasasahassā gāthāyo gaṇitā-v-iha  
satāni c'; eva cattāri aṭṭhasattatim eva ca.

---

---

Kuṇḍalakesavaggo tatiyo.

[page 597]

31. Yasavatī-pamukhāni . . . aṭṭhārasasahassāni 597

VAGGO IV

[31. Yasavatī-pamukhāni khattiyakaññā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhārasasahassāni.]

Bhavā sabbe parikkhīṇā bhavasandhivimocitā /

sabbāsavāmano n'; atthi ārocema mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,31.1 //

Purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ yaṃ kiñci sabbam patthitaṃ /

paribhogaṃ ayaṃ dinnam tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,31.2 //

Buddhapaccekabuddhānaṃ sāvakānaṃ ca patthitaṃ /

paribhogaṃ ayaṃ dinnam tuyhatthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,31.3 //

Uccānicam ayaṃ kammaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sādhu patthitaṃ /

uccākulāparikammaṃ kat'; amhehi mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,31.4 //

Ten'; eva sukkamūlena coditā kammaṃ sampadā /

mānussikam anikkantā jāyimsu khattiyē kule. // ApThi\_4,31.5 //

Uppatte 'va kate kamme jātiyā cāpi ekato /

pacchime ekato jātā khattiyā kulasambhavā. // ApThi\_4,31.6 //

Rūpavatī bhogavatī lābhasakkārapūjitā /

antepure mahāvīra devānaṃ viya Nandane. // ApThi\_4,31.7 //

Nibbindivā agāramhā pabbajimhā 'nagāriyaṃ /

katipāhaṃ upādāya sabbā patt'; amha nibbutiṃ. // ApThi\_4,31.8 //

Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṃ /

upanenti bahum amhe sadā sakkata-pūjitā. // ApThi\_4,31.9 //

Kīlēsā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,31.10 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,31.11 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,31.12 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Yasavatī pamukhāni khattiyakaññā bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhārasasahassāni bhagavato sammukhā imā  
gāthāyo abhāsithā ti.

\*Yasavatīpamukhānaṃkhattiyakaññānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ

aṭṭhārasasahassānaṃ apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[page 598]

598 Therī-Apadāna

[32. Caturāsitiṃ brāhmaṇakaññā bhikkhunī sahasāni.]

Cullāsitiṃ sahasāni brahmaññākulāsambhavā /

sukhumālahattha\*pā\*dā pure tuyhaṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,32.1 //

Vessa-sudda-kule jātā devā nāgā ca kinnarā /

cātuddīpā bahū kaññā pure tuyhaṃ mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,32.2 //

Keci pabbajitā atthi saccadassāvino bahū /

devā ca kinnarā nāgā phusissanti anāgate. // ApThi\_4,32.3 //

---

---

Anubhotvā yasaṃ sabbāṃ patvāna sabbasampadā /  
tvayi pasādaṃ paṭiladdhā bujjhissanti anāgate. // ApThi\_4,32.4 //  
Amhe brāhmaṇadhītā tu brahmaññākulasambhavā /  
pekkhato no mahāvīra pāde vandāma cakkhumā. // ApThi\_4,32.5 //  
Upāgatā bhavā sabbe mūlatanā samūhatā /  
samucchinā anusayā puññasāṅkhāradālitā. // ApThi\_4,32.6 //  
Samādhigocarā sabbā samāpattī \*va\* sī tathā /  
jhānena dhammaratiyā viharissāma no sadā. // ApThi\_4,32.7 //  
Bhavanetti avijjā ca saṅkhārā pi ca khepitā /  
sududdasaṃ padaṃ gantvā anujānimha nāyaka. // ApThi\_4,32.8 //  
Upakārā mayaṃ tumhe dīgharattaṃ katāvino /  
bahunnaṃ saṃsayāṃ chetvā sabbā gacchatha nibbutiṃ // ApThi\_4,32.9 //  
Vanditvā munino pāde katvā iddhivikubbanāṃ /  
keci dassenti ālokaṃ andhakāraṃ tathāparaṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.10 //  
Dassenti candasuriye sāgaraṃ ca samacchakaṃ /  
Sineruṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ ca dassenti pārīcchattaṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.11 //  
Tāvatiṃsaṃ ca bhavanaṃ Yāmaṃ dassenti iddhiyā /  
Tusitā-Nimmitā-devā Vasavatti-mahissarā. // ApThi\_4,32.12 //  
Brahmāno keci dassenti caṅkamaṃ \*ca mahārahaṃ /  
brahmavaṇṇaṃ ca\*māpetvā dhammaṃ desenti suññataṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.13 //  
Nānāvikubbanāṃ katvā iddhiṃ dassetvā satthuno /  
dassayiṃsu balaṃ sabbā pāde vandīṃsu satthuno. // ApThi\_4,32.14 //

[page 599]

32. Caturāsītiṃ brāhmaṇakaññā bhikkhunī sahasāni 599  
Iddhisu ca vaṣī homa dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa vaṣī homa mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,32.15 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāma dibbacakkuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,32.16 //  
{Atthadhammaniruttīsu} paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ amhaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_4,32.17 //  
Pubbānaṃ lokanāthānaṃ saṅgamaṃ tehi dassitaṃ /  
adhikārā bahū amhe tuyh'; atthāya mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,32.18 //  
Yaṃ amhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ, sara taṃ muni /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra puññāni 'pacitāni no // ApThi\_4,32.19 //  
Satasahasā ito kappe Padumuttaro mahāmuni /  
puraṃ Haṃsavatī nāma sambuddhassa kulāsayaṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.20 //  
Dvārena Haṃsavatiyā Gaṅgā sandati sabbadā /  
Uddā\*īana\*diyā bhikkhū gamaṇaṃ na labhanti te. // ApThi\_4,32.21 //  
Divasaṃ dve tayo c'; eva sattā\*haṃ\* māsikaṃ tato /  
catumāsā pi sampuññaṃ gamaṇaṃ na labhanti te. // ApThi\_4,32.22 //  
Tadā ahu sattaṣāro jaṭilo nāma raṭṭhiko /  
oruddhe bhikkhavo disvā setuno satta kārayi. // ApThi\_4,32.23 //  
Sataṃsahasāsehi tadā setuṃ Gaṅgāya kārayiṃ /  
saṅghassa orime tīre vihāraṃ ca akārayiṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.24 //

---

---

Itthiyo purisā c'; eva uccā-nīcakulāni ca /  
tassa setū vihāre ca samabhāgaṃ akaṃsu te. // ApThi\_4,32.25 //  
Amhe aññe ca manujā vippasannena cetasā /  
tassa kammesu dāyādā nagare janapadesu ca // ApThi\_4,32.26 //  
Itthi-pumā kumārā ca bahū c'; eva kumārikā /  
setuno ca vihārassa vālukā ākiriṃsu te. // ApThi\_4,32.27 //

[page 600]

600 Therī-Apadāna

Vīthisammajjanaṃ katvā kadalīpuṇṇakuṭaddhajā /  
dhūmacuṇṇaṃ ca mālaṃ ca sakkāraṃ katvā satthuno // ApThi\_4,32.28 //  
Setū vihāre kāretvā nimantetvā vināyakaṃ /  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna sambodhiṃ abhipatthayiṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.29 //  
Padumuttaro mahāvīro tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
anumodaniyaṃ Kāsi-jaṭṭilassa mahāmuniṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.30 //  
Satasahassee atikkante kappo hessati bhaddako /  
bhavābhavā 'nubhotvāna pāpuṇṇissati bodhiyaṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.31 //  
Keci hatthapadaṃ kammaṃ katvā naranāriyo /  
anāgatasmiṃ addhāne sabbe hessanti sammukhā. // ApThi\_4,32.32 //  
Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīni ca /  
uppannā devabhavanaṃ tuyhaṃ te paricārīkā. // ApThi\_4,32.33 //  
Dībbaṃ sukhaṃ asaṃkheyyaṃ mānusaṃ ca asaṃkhiyaṃ /  
tuyhaṃ vo paricāre ca saṃsaritvā bhavābhavā. // ApThi\_4,32.34 //  
Satasahassee ito kappe sukataṃ kammaṃ sampadaṃ /  
sukhumāli manussānaṃ atho devapure vare // ApThi\_4,32.35 //  
Rūpabhogā yasaṃ c'; eva atho kittita-sakkatā /  
labhāma satataṃ sabbāṃ sukataṃ kammaṃ sampadaṃ. // ApThi\_4,32.36 //  
Paccime bhavasampatte ajātā brāhmaṇe kule /  
sukhumālā-hatthapādā Sakyaputtanivesane. // ApThi\_4,32.37 //  
Sabbakālam pi puthaviṃ na passāma n'; alaṅkataṃ /  
cikkhallabhūmiṃ gamaṃ na passāma mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,32.38 //  
Agāre vasante amhe sakkāraṃ sabbakālikaṃ /  
upanenti sadā sabbāṃ pubbakammaphalaṃ tato. // ApThi\_4,32.39 //

[page 601]

33. Uppaladāyikā 601

Agāraṃ pajahitvāna pabbajitvā 'nagāriyaṃ /  
saṃsārapathanittiṇṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo // ApThi\_4,32.40 //  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṃ /  
upanenti sadā mahe saṃsāni tato tato. // ApThi\_4,32.41 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,32.42 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,32.43 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,32.44 //  
Caturāsītiṃ brāhmaṇakaññā bhikkhunī saṃsāni

---

---

bhagavato sammukhāya imā gāthāyo abhāsiṃsu ti.

\*Caturāsīti brāhmaṇakaññānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ  
sahassānaṃ apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[33. Uppaladāyikā.]

Nagare Aruṇavatiyā Aruṇo nāma khattiyo /  
tassa rañño ahaṃ bhariyā ekaccaṃ vādayāmi'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_4,33.1 //  
Rahogatā nisīditvā evaṃ cintesi'; ahaṃ tadā: /  
kusalaṃ me kataṃ n'; atthi ādāya gamiyāmi mama. // ApThi\_4,33.2 //  
Mahābhitāpaṃ kaṭukaṃ ghorarūpaṃ sudāruṇaṃ /  
nirayaṃ nūna gacchāmi ettha me n'; atthi saṃsayo. // ApThi\_4,33.3 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna pahamaṃsetvāna mānaṃ /  
rājānaṃ upagantvā va imaṃ vacanaṃ abravīmi: // ApThi\_4,33.4 //  
Itthi nāma mayaṃ deva purisānaṃ bharaṃ mayaṃ /  
ekam me samaṇaṃ dehi bhojayissāmi khattiya. // ApThi\_4,33.5 //  
Adāsi me tadā rājā samaṇaṃ bhāvitindriyaṃ /  
tassa pattaṃ gahetvāna paramannaṃ pūrayāmi. // ApThi\_4,33.6 //

[page 602]

602 Therī-Apadāna

Pūretvā paramaṃ annaṃ sahassaṃ gandhalepanaṃ /  
mahānelena chādetvā adāsiṃ 'tuṭṭhamānasā. // ApThi\_4,33.7 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchi'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.8 //  
Sahassaṃ devarājānaṃ mahesittam akārayāmi /  
sahassaṃ cakkavattīnaṃ mahesittam akārayāmi. // ApThi\_4,33.9 //  
Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ /  
nānāvīdhaṃ bahuṃ puññaṃ tassa kammaṃ phalaṃ tato. // ApThi\_4,33.10 //  
Uppalass'; eva me vaṇṇo abhirūpaṃ sudassanā /  
itthi sabbaṅgasampannā abhijātā jutiṇḍharā. // ApThi\_4,33.11 //  
Paccime bhavasampatte ajāyāmi Sākiye kule /  
nārisahassapāmoḁkhā Suddhodana-suttassa'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.12 //  
Nibbinditvā agāre 'haṃ pabbajāmi anagāriyaṃ /  
sattamīratti appattā catusaccaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.13 //  
Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ ca paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ /  
parimetuṃ na sakkomi piṇḍapātassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.14 //  
Yaṃ mayhaṃ purimaṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ sarase mune /  
tuyh'; atthāya mahāvīra pariccattaṃ bahuṃ mama. // ApThi\_4,33.15 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe yaṃ dānaṃ adadāmi tadā /  
duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi piṇḍapātassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.16 //  
Duve gatī pajānāmi devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ /  
aññaṃ gatāmi na jānāmi piṇḍapātassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.17 //  
Ucche kule pajāyāmi tayo sāle mahādhane /  
aññe kule na jānāmi piṇḍapātassa'; idaṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.18 //  
Bhavābhava saṃsaritvā sukkamūlena coditā /

---

---

amanāpaṃ na passāmi somanassa kataṃ phalaṃ. // ApThi\_4,33.19 //

[page 603]

34. Sigālaka-mātā 603

Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /

cetopariyañāṇassa vaṣī homi mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,33.20 //

Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /

sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,33.21 //

Atthadhammaniruttiṣu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /

ñāṇaṃ mamaṃ mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_4,33.22 //

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,33.23 //

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,33.24 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,33.25 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Uppaladāyikā bhikkhunī bhagavato sammukhā imā gāthāyo abhāsittāti.

\*Uppaladāyikāya bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[34. Sigālaka-mātā.]

Padumuttaro nāma jino sabbadhammāna pāragū /

ito sataśāhassaṃhi kappe uppajji nāyako. // ApThi\_4,34.1 //

Tadā 'haṃ Haṃsavatiyaṃ jātā 'maccakule ahuṃ /

nānāratanaṃpajjote iddhe phīte mahādhanē. // ApThi\_4,34.2 //

Pitunā saha gantvāna mahājanapurakkhatā /

dhammaṃ Buddhassa sutvāna pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.3 //

Pabbajitvāna kāyena pāpakammaṃ vivajjayim /

vacīduccaritaṃ hitvā ājīvaṃ parisodhayim. // ApThi\_4,34.4 //

Buddhe pasannā dhamme ca saṅghe ca tibbagāravā /

saddhammasavane yuttā Buddhadassanalālasā. // ApThi\_4,34.5 //

Aggaṃ aṅgavimuttānaṃ assosiṃ bhikkhuniṃ tadā /

taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayitvāna tisso sikkhā apūrayim. // ApThi\_4,34.6 //

Tato maṃ sugato āha karuṇānugatāsayo: /

yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatiṭṭhitā // ApThi\_4,34.7 //

[page 604]

604 Therī-Apadāna

Sīlaṅ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ /

saṅghe pasādo yass'; atthi ujubhūtaṅ ca dassanaṃ // ApThi\_4,34.8 //

Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ /

tasmā saddhaṅ ca sīlaṅ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ // ApThi\_4,34.9 //

Anuyūñjetha medhāvī saraṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ /

taṃ sutvā 'haṃ pamuditā apucchiṃ pañidhiṃ mama. // ApThi\_4,34.10 //

Tadā anoma amito vyākariṭṭha vināyako: /

Buddhe pasannā kalyāṇī lacchase taṃ supatthitaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.11 //

Sataśāhassa ito kappe Okkākakulasambhavo /

Gotamo nāma nāmena satthā loke bhavissati. // ApThi\_4,34.12 //

---

---

Tassa dhammesu dāyādā orasā dhammanimmitā /  
Siṅgālakassa mātā ti hessati satthu sāvikā. // ApThi\_4,34.13 //  
Taṃ sutvā muditā hutvā yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ /  
mettacittā paricariṃ paṭipattiṃ nāyakaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.14 //  
Tena kammena sukatenā cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.15 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbaja-puruttame /  
jātā seṭṭhikule phīte mahāratanaśāncaye. // ApThi\_4,34.16 //  
Putto Sigālako nāma mat'; āsīvipathe rato /  
diṭṭhigahanapakkhanno disā pūjanatapparo // ApThi\_4,34.17 //  
Nānādisā namassantaṃ piṇḍāya nagaraṃ vajaṃ /  
taṃ disvā ovaḍi Buddho magge ṭhatvā vināyako. // ApThi\_4,34.18 //  
Tassa desayito dhammaṃ paṇādo visaye ahu /  
dvekoṭi naranāriṇaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu. // ApThi\_4,34.19 //  
Tadā taṃ parisamṃ gantvā sutvā sugata-bhāsitaṃ /  
sotāpattiphalaṃ pattā pabbajimṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.20 //

[page 605]

34. Sigālaka-mātā 605

Nacīren'; eva kālena Buddhadassanalālasā /  
anussatiṃ taṃ bhāvetvā arahattaṃ apāpuṇimṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.21 //  
Dassanatthāya Buddhassa sabbadā ev'; ajāma'; ahaṃ /  
atittā yeva passāmi rūpaṃ yena 'va nandanaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.22 //  
Sabbapārami-sambhūtaṃ lakkhinayanaṃ vamaṃ /  
rūpaṃ sabbasubhākiṇṇaṃ atittā bhayāma ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,34.23 //  
Jino tasmaṃ guṇe tuṭṭho etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ /  
Sigālakassa \*yā\* mātā aggā saṅgavimuttikā. // ApThi\_4,34.24 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyāñāssa vaṣī homi mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,34.25 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhumaṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,34.26 //  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñānaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_4,34.27 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,34.28 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,34.29 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,34.30 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Sigālaka-mātā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
\*Sigālakamātā-bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[35. Sukkā.]

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako /  
uppajji cārunayano sabbadhammavipassako. // ApThi\_4,35.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ jātā aññatare kule /  
dhammaṃ sutvāna munino pabbajimṃ anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.2 //  
Bahussutā dhammadharā paṭibhānavatī tathā /

---

---

vicittakathikā c'; āsiṃ jinasāsanaṅkārīkā. // ApThi\_4,35.3 //

[page 606]

606 Therī-Apadāna

Tadā dhammakathaṃ katvā hitāya janasaṃsariṃ /  
tato cutā 'haṃ Tusitaṃ uppannā yasassinī. // ApThi\_4,35.4 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe sikhī viya Sikhī jīno /  
tapanto yasasā lokaṃ uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_4,35.5 //  
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna Buddhasāsanaṅkovidā /  
jotetvā jīnavākyāni tato pi Tidivaṃ gatā. // ApThi\_4,35.6 //  
Ekatiṃse 'va kappamhi Vessabhu nāma nāyako /  
uppajjittha mahāñāṇī tadā pi ca tath'; ev'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.7 //  
Pabbajitvā dhammadharā jotayiṃ jinasāsaṇaṃ /  
gantvā marūpuraṃ rammaṃ anubhosiṃ mahāsukhaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.8 //  
Imamhi bhaddake kappe Kakusandho jinuttamo /  
uppajji varasaddūlo tadā pi ca tath'; eva 'haṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.9 //  
Pabbajitvā munimatam jotayitvā yathāsukhaṃ /  
tato cutā 'haṃ Tidasam agaṃ sabhavanaṃ yathā. // ApThi\_4,35.10 //  
Imasmiṃ yeva kappamhi Konāgamananāyako /  
uppajji ca dīpavaro sabbasattānaṃ uttamo. // ApThi\_4,35.11 //  
Tadā pi pabbajitvāna sāsane tassa tādino /  
bahussutā dhammadharā jotayiṃ jinasāsaṇaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.12 //  
Imasmiṃ yeva kappamhi Kassapo munisattamo /  
uppajji lokasaraṇo araṇo maraṇantago. // ApThi\_4,35.13 //  
Tassāpi naravīrassa pabbajitvāna sāsane /  
pariyāputasaddhammā paripucchāvisāradā. // ApThi\_4,35.14 //  
Susīlā lajjinī c'; eva tīsu sikkhāsu kovidā /  
bahuṃ dhammakathaṃ katvā yāvajīvaṃ mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,35.15 //

[page 607]

35. Sukkā 607

Tena kammavipākena cetanāpaṇidhīti ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.16 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni Giribbaja-puruttame /  
jātā seṭṭhikule phīte mahāratanaśācaye. // ApThi\_4,35.17 //  
Yadā bhikkhusahassena pareto lokanāyako /  
upāgami Rājagahaṃ sahasakkhena vaṇṇito // ApThi\_4,35.18 //  
Danto dantehi saha purāṇajaṭilehi ca vipparamutto vipparamuttehi siṅginikkhasavaṇṇo Rājagahaṃ pāvīsi bhagavā. // ApThi\_4,35.19 //  
Disvā Buddhānubhāvan taṃ sutvā ca guṇasañcayam /  
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādetvā pūjayiṃ taṃ yathābalaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.20 //  
Aparen'; eva kālena Dhammadinnāya santike /  
agārā nikkhamitvāna pabbajim anagāriyam. // ApThi\_4,35.21 //  
Kesesu chijjāmānesu kilese jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ /

---



---

\*uggahi\*m̃ sāsanaṃ sabbam̃ pabbajitvā ciren'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.22 //  
Tato dhammam̃ adesesiṃ mahājanasamāgame /  
dhammadesiyamānamhi dhammābhisamayo ahū. // ApThi\_4,35.23 //  
'Nekapāṇasahassānaṃ taṃ viditvā 'tivimhito /  
abhippasanno me yakkho bhavitvā 'va Giribbajam̃. // ApThi\_4,35.24 //  
Kim me katā Rājagahe manussā madhupitā 'va acchare /  
ye Sukkam̃ na payirupāsanti desentiṃ amataṃ padaṃ. // ApThi\_4,35.25 //  
Taṅ ca pana appaṭivāṇiyam̃ asecanakam̃ ojavam̃ /  
pivanti maññe sappaññā valāhakam̃ iv'; addhagū. // ApThi\_4,35.26 //  
Iddhiyā ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa vasī homi mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,35.27 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhum̃ visodhitam̃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,35.28 //

[page 608]

608 Theṛi-Apadāna

Atthadhammaniruttisu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇam̃ mama mahāvīra uppannam̃ tava santike. // ApThi\_4,35.29 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,35.30 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,35.31 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,35.32 //  
Ittham̃ sudaṃ Sukkhā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
\*Sukkābhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattam̃.\*

[36. Abhirūpanandā.]

Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako /  
uppajji cārunayano sabbadhammesu cakkhumā. // ApThi\_4,36.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ Bandhumatiyaṃ iddhe phīte mahākule /  
jātā surūpadassitā sajanassā 'janassa ca. // ApThi\_4,36.2 //  
Upagantvā mahāvīraṃ Vipassī-lokanāyakaṃ /  
dhammaṃ suṇitvā saraṇam̃ upesiṃ naranāyakaṃ // ApThi\_4,36.3 //  
Sīlesu saṃvutā hutvā nibbute ca naruttame /  
dhātu-thūpassa upari soṇnachattam̃ apūjayiṃ. // ApThi\_4,36.4 //  
Muttacāgā sīlavatī yāvajīvam̃ tato cutā /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_4,36.5 //  
Tadā dasahi ṭhānehi abhibhotvāna sesake /  
rūpasaddehi gandhehi rasehi phusanehi ca, // ApThi\_4,36.6 //  
Ayunāpi ca vaṇṇena sukkena yasaṃpi ca /  
tath'; ev'; ādhigateyyena adhigayha viroc'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,36.7 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā 'haṃ Kapilavhaye /  
dhītā Khemaka-Sakkassa Nandā \*nāmo ti\* vissutā. // ApThi\_4,36.8 //  
Abhirūpaṃ uppādam̃ āhu m'; ekan ti sūcakaṃ /  
yadā 'haṃ yobbanam̃ pattā rūpavaṇṇavibhusitā. // ApThi\_4,36.9 //

---

---

[page 609]

36. Abhirūpanandā 609

Idaṃ me-m'; atthe Sakyānaṃ vivādo \*su-mahā\* ahu /  
pabbājesi tato tato: mā Sakyā vinassuṃ iti. // ApThi\_4,36.10 //  
Pabbajitvā tathā c'; āhaṃ rūpadassiṃ naruttamaṃ /  
sutvāna nopagacchāmi mama rūpena gabbitā. // ApThi\_4,36.11 //  
Ovādaṃ \*pi na gacchāmi\* Buddhadassanabhīrukā /  
tadā jino upāyena upanetvā sa-santikāṃ. // ApThi\_4,36.12 //  
Tisso thiyo nidassesī iddhiyā maggakovido /  
accharā rūpasadisā taruṇī jaritā matā. // ApThi\_4,36.13 //  
Tayo disvā susaṃviggā virattāse kalebare /  
atthāsi bhavanibbiṇṇā, tadā maṃ āha nāyako: // ApThi\_4,36.14 //  
Āturaṃ asuciṃ pūtiṃ passa Nande samussayaṃ /  
uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ bālānaṃ abhipatthitaṃ. // ApThi\_4,36.15 //  
Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ /  
yathā idaṃ tathā etaṃ, yathā etaṃ tathā idaṃ. // ApThi\_4,36.16 //  
Evaṃ etaṃ avekkhantī rattindivam atanditā /  
tato sakāya paññāya abhinibbija vacchasi. // ApThi\_4,36.17 //  
Tassā me appamattāya vicinant'; idha yoniso /  
yathābhūtam ayaṃ kāyo diṭṭho santarabāhiro. // ApThi\_4,36.18 //  
Atha nibbind'; ahaṃ kāye ajjhatañ ca virajj'; ahaṃ /  
appamattā viṣaṃyuttā upasant'; amhi nibbutā. // ApThi\_4,36.19 //  
Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhatuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa vasī homi tadā muni. // ApThi\_4,36.20 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,36.21 //  
Atthadhammanirutṭīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_4,36.22 //

[page 610]

610 Therī-Apadāna

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,36.23 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,36.24 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,36.25 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Abhirūpanandā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
\*Abhirūpanandā bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[37. Aḍḍhakāsikā.]

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadataṃ varo. // ApThi\_4,37.1 //  
Tadā 'haṃ pabbajitvāna tassa Buddhassa sāsane /  
saṃvutā pātimokkhamhi indriyesu ca pañcasu. // ApThi\_4,37.2 //  
Mattaññū nīca-āsane yuttā jāgariyesu ca /  
vasantī yuttayogā 'haṃ. Bhikkhuniṃ vigatāsavaṃ // ApThi\_4,37.3 //  
Akkosiṃ duṭṭhacittā 'haṃ "gaṇike" ti sakiṃ tadā /

---

---

tena pāpena kammaena nirayamhi apaccisaṃ. // ApThi\_4,37.4 //  
Ten'; eva kammasesena ajāyiṃ gaṇikākule /  
bahuso 'va 'parādhitā, pacchimāya ca jātiyaṃ // ApThi\_4,37.5 //  
Kāsīsu seṭṭhikule jātā brahmacariyaphalen ahaṃ /  
accharā viya devesu ahoṣiṃ rūpasampadā. // ApThi\_4,37.6 //  
Disvā 'tidassanīyañ maṃ Giribbaja-ppuruttame /  
gaṇikatte nivesiṃsu akkosanaphalena me. // ApThi\_4,37.7 //  
Sāhaṃ sutvāna saddhammam Buddhasettaṃ desitaṃ /  
pubbavāsanasampannā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. // ApThi\_4,37.8 //  
Tadā 'pasampadatthāya gacchan taṃ jinasantikaṃ /  
magge dhutte tṭhite disvā, labhim dūto 'pasampadaṃ // ApThi\_4,37.9 //

[page 611]

38. Puṇṇikā 611

Sabbaṃ kammaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ puññapāpaṃ tath'; eva ca /  
sabbasaṃsāraṃ uttiṇṇā gaṇikattañ ca khepitaṃ. // ApThi\_4,37.10 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyaññassa vaṣī homi mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,37.11 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,37.12 //  
Atthadhammanirutṭīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ mama mahāvīra uppannaṃ tava santike. // ApThi\_4,37.13 //  
Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,37.14 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,37.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,37.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Aḍḍhakāsikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
\*Aḍḍhakāsikāya bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[38. Puṇṇikā.]

Vipassino bhagavato Sikhino Vessabhussa ca /  
Kakusandhassa munino Konāgamana-tādino // ApThi\_4,38.1 //  
Kassapassa ca Buddhassa pabbajitvāna sāsane /  
bhikkhunī sīlasampannā nipakā saṃvutindriyā. // ApThi\_4,38.2 //  
Bahussutā dhammadharā atthattaparipucchikā /  
uggahetā ca dhammānaṃ sotāpayirupāsikā. // ApThi\_4,38.3 //  
Desentī janamajjhe 'haṃ ahoṣiṃ jinasānaṃ /  
bāhusaccena tenāhaṃ pesalā atimaññisaṃ. // ApThi\_4,38.4 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni Sāvattthiyaṃ puruttame /  
Anāthapiṇḍino gehe jātā 'haṃ kumbhadāsiyā. // ApThi\_4,38.5 //  
Gatā udakabhāriyaṃ sotthiyaṃ dijam addasaṃ /  
sitaṭṭaṃ toyamajjhamhi; taṃ disvā idaṃ abravim: // ApThi\_4,38.6 //

[page 612]

612 Therī-Apadāna

---

---

"Udabhāri ahaṃ sīte sadā udakam otariṃ /  
ayyānaṃ daṇḍabhayā bhītā vācādosabhayaṭṭitā. // ApThi\_4,38.7 //  
Kassa brāhmaṇa tvam bhīto? sadā udakam otari /  
vedhamānehi gattehi sītaṃ vedayase bhusaṃ" // ApThi\_4,38.8 //  
"Jānantī vata maṃ, hoti Puṇṇike paripucchiyaṃ? /  
karontaṃ kusalaṃ kammaṃ niddhantaṃ kammaṃpāpakaṃ // ApThi\_4,38.9 //  
Yo ca vuddho \*daha\*ro vā pāpakammaṃ pakubbati /  
udakābhisecanā so pi pāpakammā pam\*uccati.\*" // ApThi\_4,38.10 //  
Uttarantassa akkhāsiṃ dhammatthaṃ sahitaṃ padaṃ /  
tañ ca sutvā sasaṃviggō pabbajitvā 'rahā ahū. // ApThi\_4,38.11 //  
Pūrentī ūnaka\*sa\*taṃ jātā dāsikule yato /  
\*tato\* Puṇṇā ti nāmaṃ me bhujissañ ca akaṃsu te. // ApThi\_4,38.12 //  
Seṭṭhiṃ tato 'numānetvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ /  
naciren'; eva kālena arahattaṃ apāpuṇim. // ApThi\_4,38.13 //  
Iddhīsu ca vasī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyañāssa vasī homi mahāmune. // ApThi\_4,38.14 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavaṃ parikkhīnā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,38.15 //  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ me vipulaṃ suddhaṃ Buddhasēṭṭhassa vāhasā. // ApThi\_4,38.16 //  
Bhāvanāya mahappaññā suten'eva sutāvinī /  
mānena nīcakulajā na hi kammaṃ panassati. // ApThi\_4,38.17 //  
Kīlēsā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,38.18 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,38.19 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,38.20 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Puṇṇikā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
\*Puṇṇikā bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[page 613]

39. Ambapāli 613

[39. Ambapāli.]

Yo raṃsiphusitāvelo Phusso nāma mahāmuni /  
tassāhaṃ bhaginī āsiṃ ajāyim khattiye kule // ApThi\_4,39.1 //  
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvā 'haṃ vippasannena cetasā /  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna pathayim rūpasampadaṃ. // ApThi\_4,39.2 //  
Ekatiṃse ito kappe Sikhī lokagganāyako /  
uppanno lokapajoto tilokasaraṇo jino. // ApThi\_4,39.3 //  
Tad'; Āruṇapure ramme brahmaññakulasambhavā /  
vimuttacittaṃ kupitā bhikkhuniṃ abhisāpayim // ApThi\_4,39.4 //  
Vesikā 'va anācārā jinasāsanadūsikā. /  
Evaṃ akkosayitvāna tena pāpena kammanā // ApThi\_4,39.5 //  
Dāruṇaṃ nirayaṃ gantvā mahādukkhasamappitā /  
tato cutā manussesu uppannā tapassinī. // ApThi\_4,39.6 //  
Dasa jātisahassāni gaṇikattaṃ akārayim /

---

---

taṃ pāpaṃ na vimuccissaṃ bhuttā duṭṭhaviṣaṃ yathā. // ApThi\_4,39.7 //  
Brahmaceraṃ aseviṣsaṃ Kassape jinasāsane /  
tena kammavipākena ajāyīṃ Tidase pure. // ApThi\_4,39.8 //  
Pacchime bhavasampatte ahoṣiṃ opapātikā /  
ambasākh'; antare jātā Ambapālī ti ten'; ahaṃ. // ApThi\_4,39.9 //  
Parivutā pāṇakoṭṭhi pabbajīṃ jinasāsane /  
pattā 'haṃ acalaṭṭhānaṃ dhītā Buddhassa orasā. // ApThi\_4,39.10 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi sotadhātuvisuddhiyā /  
cetopariyañāṇassa vaṣī homi mahāmuni. // ApThi\_4,39.11 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,39.12 //  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ me vipulaṃ suddhaṃ Buddhasettṭhassa vāhasā // ApThi\_4,39.13 //

[page 614]

614 Therī-Apadāna

Kīlesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,39.14 //  
Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,39.15 //  
Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,39.16 //  
Itthaṃ sudaṃ Ambapālī bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.  
\*Ambapālī-bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.\*

[40. Selā.]

Imamhi bhaddake kappe brahmabandhu mahāyaso /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena uppajji vadatam varo. // ApThi\_4,40.1 //  
Sāvattthiyaṃ puravare upāsakakule ahaṃ /  
pasutā taṃ jīnavaṃ disvā sutvā ca desanaṃ /  
taṃ vīraṃ saraṇaṃ gantvā sīlāni ca samādayiṃ. // ApThi\_4,40.2 //  
Kadāci so mahāvīro mahājanasamāgame /  
attano abhisambodhiṃ pakāsesi narāsabho /  
ananussutadhammesu pubbe dukkhādikesu ca. // ApThi\_4,40.3 //  
Cakkhuñāṇaṃ ca paññā ca vijjālokā ca āsi me /  
taṃ sutvā uggahetvā ca paripucchiṃ ca bhikkhavo. // ApThi\_4,40.4 //  
Tena kammaṃ sukateṇa cetanāpaṇidhīti ca /  
jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ Tāvatiṃsaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // ApThi\_4,40.5 //  
Pacchime ca bhava dāni jātā settṭhi-mahākule /  
upecca Buddhasaddhammaṃ \*suttvā\* saccupasaṃhitaṃ // ApThi\_4,40.6 //  
Pabbajitvāciren'; eva saccatthāni vicintayaṃ /  
khepetvā āsave sabbe arahattaṃ apāpuṇiṃ. // ApThi\_4,40.7 //  
Iddhīsu ca vaṣī homi dibbāya sotadhātuyā /  
cetopariyañāṇassa vaṣī homi mahāmuṇe // ApThi\_4,40.8 //  
Pubbenivāsaṃ jānāmi dibbacakkhuṃ visodhitaṃ /  
sabbāsavā parikkhīṇā n'; atthi dāni punabbhavo. // ApThi\_4,40.9 //  
Atthadhammaniruttīsu paṭibhāne tath'; eva ca /  
ñāṇaṃ me vipulaṃ suddhaṃ Buddhasettṭhassa vāhasā. // ApThi\_4,40.10 //

---

---

Kilesā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,40.11 //

[page 615]

40. Selā 615

Sāgataṃ . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,40.12 //

Paṭisambhidā . . . pe . . . pe . . . pe . . . // ApThi\_4,40.13 //

Itthaṃ sudaṃ Selā bhikkhunī i. g. a-ti.

Selā-bhikkhuniyā apadānaṃ samattaṃ.

Uddānaṃ:

Khattiyā brāhmaṇī c'; eva tathā Uppaladāyikā

Sigālamātā Sukkā ca Abhirūpā Aḍḍhakāsikā

gaṇikā c'; eva Puṇṇā ca Ambapālī ca bhikkhunī ti.

Niṭṭhitā Apadānaṃ.

---

---

## BUDDHAVAMSA

[page 001]

1

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

BUDDHAVAMSO

I -- RATANACAÑKAMANAKAṄḌAM

Brahmā ca lokādhīpatiḥ Sahampatiḥ katañjaliḥ anadhivaraṃ ayācatha: /  
santīdha sattā apparajakkhajātikā, desehi dhammaṃ anukamp'; imaṃ pajamaṃ // Bv\_1.1 //  
Sampannavijjācaraṇassa tādino jutindharass'; antimadehadhārino /  
tathāgatass'; appaṭipuggalassa uppajji kāruṇīatā sabbasatte // Bv\_1.2 //  
Na h'; ete jānanti sadevamānusā buddho ayaṃ kīdisako nar'; uttamo /  
iddhibalaṃ paññābalañca kīdisaṃ buddhabalaṃ lokahitassa kīdisaṃ // Bv\_1.3 //  
Na h'; ete jānanti sadevamānusā buddho ayaṃ īdisako nar'; uttamo /  
iddhibalaṃ paññābalañca īdisaṃ buddhabalaṃ lokahitassa īdisaṃ // Bv\_1.4 //  
Handāhaṃ dassayissāmi buddhabalaṃ anuttaraṃ /  
caṅkamaṃ māpayissāmi nabhe ratanamaṅḍitaṃ // Bv\_1.5 //  
Bhummā Mahārājika-Tāvatiṃsā Yāmā ca devā Tusitā ca Nimmitā /  
Paranimmitā ye pi ca Brahmakāyikā ānanditā vipulam-akaṃsu ghoṣaṃ // Bv\_1.6 //  
Obhāsītā ca paṭhaviḥ sadevakā puthū ca lok'; antarikā asaṃvutā, /  
tamo ca tibbo vihato tadā ahū disvāna accherakaṃ pāṭihīraṃ // Bv\_1.7 //

[page 002]

2 BUDDHAVAMSO

Sadevagandhabbamanussarakkhasa ābhā uḷārā vipulā ajāyatha /  
imasmaṃ loke parasmaṃ cobhayasmaṃ adho ca uddhaṃ tiriyañca vitthataṃ // Bv\_1.8 //  
Satt'; uttamo anadhivaro vināyako satthā ahū devamanussapūjito /  
mahānubhāvo satapuññalakkhaṇo dassesi accherakaṃ pāṭihīraṃ // Bv\_1.9 //  
So yācito devavarena cakkhumā atthaṃ samekkhitva tadā nar'; uttamo /  
caṅkamaṃ tattha māpayi lokanāyako suniṭṭhitaṃ sabbaratananimmitaṃ // Bv\_1.10 //  
Iddhī ca ādesanā'; nusāsaniḥ tipāṭihīre bhagavā vaṣī ahu /  
caṅkamaṃ māpayi lokanāyako suniṭṭhitaṃ sabbaratananimmitaṃ // Bv\_1.11 //  
Dasasahasīlokadhātuyā Sinerupabbat'; uttame /  
thambhe va dassesi paṭipāṭiyā caṅkame ratanāmāye // Bv\_1.12 //  
Dasasahasī atikkamma caṅkamaṃ māpayi jino /  
sabbasovaṇṇamayā passe caṅkame ratanāmāye // Bv\_1.13 //  
Tulāsaṅghāṭānuvaggā sovaṇṇaphalak'; atthātā /  
vedikā sabbasovaṇṇā d-ubhatopassesu nimmitā // Bv\_1.14 //  
Maṇimuttāvālukākīṇṇā nimmitā ratanāmāyā /  
obhāseti disā sabbā sataraṃsī va uggato // Bv\_1.15 //  
Tasmaṃ caṅkamane dhīro dvattiṃsavaraḥ lakkhaṇo /  
virocamāno sambuddho caṅkame caṅkamī jino // Bv\_1.16 //  
Dibbaṃ mandāraṃ pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattaṃ /  
caṅkamane okiranti sabbe devā samāgatā // Bv\_1.17 //

---

---

Passanti taṃ devasaṅghā dasasahassī pamoditā /  
namassamānā nipatanti tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā pamoditā // Bv\_1.18 //  
Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca Tusitā cāpi devatā /  
Nimmāṇaratino devā ye devā Vasavattino /  
udaggacittā sumanā passanti lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.19 //

[page 003]

RATANACAṆKAMANAKAṆḌAM 3

Sadevagandhabbamanussarakkhasā nāgā supaṇṇā athavāpi kinnarā /  
passanti taṃ lokahitānukampaṃ nabhe va accuggatacandamaṇḍalaṃ // Bv\_1.20 //  
Ābhassarā Subhakiṇhā Vehapphalā Akaniṭṭhā ca devatā /  
susuddhasukkavatthavasanā tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā // Bv\_1.21 //  
Muñcanti pupphaṃ pana pañcavaṇṇikaṃ mandāraṃ candanacuṇṇamissitaṃ /  
bhamenti celāni ca ambare tadā aho jino lokahitānukampako // Bv\_1.22 //  
Tuvaṃ satthā ca ketū ca dhajo yūpo ca pāṇinaṃ /  
parāyano patiṭṭhā ca dīpo ca dvīpad'; uttamo // Bv\_1.23 //  
Dasasahassī- lokadhātuyā devatāyo mah'; iddhikā /  
parivāretvā namassanti tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā pamoditā // Bv\_1.24 //  
Devatā devakaññā ca pasannā tuṭṭhamānasā /  
pañcavaṇṇikapupphehi pūjayanti narāsabhaṃ // Bv\_1.25 //  
Passanti taṃ devasaṅghā pasannā tuṭṭhamānasā /  
pañcavaṇṇikapupphehi pūjayanti narāsabhaṃ // Bv\_1.26 //  
Aho acchariyaṃ loke abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
na-m-edisaṃ bhūtapubbaṃ accheraṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ // Bv\_1.27 //  
Sakaṃsakamhi bhavane nisīditvāna devatā /  
hasanti mahāhasitaṃ disvan'; accheraṃ nabhe // Bv\_1.28 //  
Ākasaṭṭhā ca bhummaṭṭhā tiṇapanthanivāsino /  
katañjali namassanti tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā pamoditā // Bv\_1.29 //  
Ye pi dīghāyukā nāgā puññavanto mah'; iddhikā /  
pamoditā namassanti pūjayanti nar'; uttamaṃ // Bv\_1.30 //  
Saṅgītiyo pavattenti ambare anil'; añjase /  
cammanaddhāni vādentī disvan'; accheraṃ nabhe // Bv\_1.31 //  
Saṅkhā ca paṇavā c'; eva atho pi dīṇḍimā bahū /  
antalikkhasmi vajjenti disvān'; accheraṃ nabhe // Bv\_1.32 //  
Abbhuto vata no ajja uppajji lomahaṃsano /  
dhuvam-atthasiddhiṃ labhāma khaṇo no paṭipādito // Bv\_1.33 //

[page 004]

4 BUDDHAVAMSO

Buddho 'ti tesam sutvāna pīti uppajji tāvade /  
buddho buddho 'ti kathayantā tiṭṭhanti pañjalīkatā // Bv\_1.34 //  
Hiṃkāraṃ sādhuḥkārañca ukkuṭṭhiṃ sampasādanaṃ /

---



---

pajā vividhā gagane vattenti pañjalikatā // Bv\_1.35 //  
Gāyanti selenti ca vādayanti ca bhujāni poṭhenti ca naccayanti ca /  
muñcanti pupphaṃ pana pañcavaṇṇikaṃ mandāraṃ candanacuṇṇamissitaṃ // Bv\_1.36 //  
Yathā tuyhaṃ mahāvīra pādesu cakkalakkhaṇaṃ /  
dhajavajirapatākā vaḍḍhamān'; añkusācitaṃ, // Bv\_1.37 //  
Rūpe sīle samādhimhi paññāya ca asādiso /  
vimuttiyā asamasamo dhammacakkappavattane // Bv\_1.38 //  
Dasanāgabalaṃ kāye tuyhaṃ pākatikaṃ balaṃ /  
iddhibalena asamo dhammacakkappavattane // Bv\_1.39 //  
Evaṃ sabbaṃ opetaṃ sabbaṃ gasamupāgataṃ /  
mahāmuniṃ kāruṇikaṃ lokanāthaṃ namassatha // Bv\_1.40 //  
Abhivādanaṃ thomaṇaṃ vandanaṃ pasamsanaṃ /  
namassanaṃ pūjaṃ sabbaṃ arahasī tuvaṃ // Bv\_1.41 //  
Ye keci loke vandaneyyā vandaṃ arahanti ye /  
sabbasetṭho mahāvīra, sadiso te na vijjati // Bv\_1.42 //  
Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijhānakovido /  
Gijjhakūṭe ṭhito yeva passati lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.43 //  
Suphullaṃ sālārājaṃ va candaṃ va gagane yathā /  
majjhantike va suriyaṃ oloketi narāsabhaṃ // Bv\_1.44 //  
Jalantaṃ dīparukkaṃ va taruṇasuriyaṃ va uggataṃ /  
byāmapabhānurañjitaṃ dhīraṃ passati nāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.45 //  
Pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ katakiccāna tādinaṃ /  
khīṇasavānaṃ vimalānaṃ khaṇena sannipātayī // Bv\_1.46 //  
Lokappasādanaṃ nāma pāṭihīraṃ nidassayī /  
amhe pi tattha gamissāma, vandissāma mayaṃ jinaṃ // Bv\_1.47 //  
Ethā sabbe samāgantvā pucchissāma mayaṃ jinaṃ /  
kaṅkhaṃ vinodayissāma passivā lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.48 //

[page 005]

#### RATANACĀṆKAMANAKAṆḌAṀ 5

Sādhū 'ti te paṭissutvā nipakā saṃvut'; indriyā /  
pattacīvaram-ādāya taramānā upāgamuṃ // Bv\_1.49 //  
Khīṇāsavehi vimalehi dantehi uttame dame /  
Sāriputto mahāpañño iddhiyā upasaṅkamī // Bv\_1.50 //  
Tehi bhikkhūhi parivuto Sāriputto mahāgaṇī /  
jalanto devo va gagane iddhiyā upasaṅkamī // Bv\_1.51 //  
Ukkāsitaṃ khipitaṃ ajjupekkhiya subbatā /  
sagāravā sappatissā sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkamuṃ // Bv\_1.52 //  
Upasaṅkamitvā passanti sayambhuṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
nabhe accuggataṃ dhīraṃ candaṃ va gagane yathā // Bv\_1.53 //  
Jalantaṃ dīparukkaṃ va vijjū va gagane yathā /  
majjhantike va suriyaṃ passanti lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.54 //  
Pañca bhikkhusatā sabbe passanti lokanāyakaṃ /  
rahadam-iva vipasannaṃ suphullaṃ padumaṃ yathā // Bv\_1.55 //

---

---

Añjalim paggahetvāna tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā pamoditā /  
namassamānā nipatanti satthuno cakkalakkhaṇe // Bv\_1.56 //  
Sāriputto mahāpañño koraṇḍasamasādiso /  
samādhijjhānakusalo vandaṭi lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.57 //  
Gajjitā kālamegho va nīl'; uppallasamasādiso /  
iddhibalena asamo Moggallāno mah'; iddhiko // Bv\_1.58 //  
Mahākassapo pi ca thero uttattakanakasannibho /  
dhutaguṇe agganikkhitto thomito satthuvaṇṇito // Bv\_1.59 //  
Dibbacakkhūnaṃ yo aggo Anuruddho mahāgaṇī /  
ñātiseṭṭho bhagavato avidūre va tiṭṭhati // Bv\_1.60 //  
Āpatti-anāpattiyā satekicchāya kovido /  
vinaye agganikkhitto Upāli satthuvaṇṇito // Bv\_1.61 //  
Sukhumanipuṇ'; atthapaṭividdho kathikānaṃ pavaro gaṇī /  
isi Mantāniyā putto Puṇṇo nāmā 'ti vissuto // Bv\_1.62 //  
Etesaṃ cittam-aññāya opammakusalo muni /  
kaṅkhacchedo mahāvīro kathesi attano guṇaṃ // Bv\_1.63 //

[page 006]

6 BUDDHAVAMSO

Cattāro te asaṅkheyyā koṭi yesaṃ na ñāyati /  
sattakāyo ca ākāso cakkavālā c'; anantakā, /  
Buddhaññaṃ appameyyaṃ na sakkā ete vijānituṃ // Bv\_1.64 //  
Kim-etaṃ acchariyaṃ loke yaṃ me iddhivikubbaṇaṃ /  
aññe bahū acchariyā abbhutā lomahaṃsanā // Bv\_1.65 //  
Yadā'; haṃ Tusite kāye Santusito nām'; ahaṃ tadā /  
dasasahasī samāgama yācanti pañjalī mamaṃ // Bv\_1.66 //  
Kālo deva mahāvīra, uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ /  
sadevakaṃ tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padaṃ // Bv\_1.67 //  
Tusitā kāyā cavitvāna yadā okkami kucchiyaṃ /  
dasasahasī lokadhātu kampittha dharaṇī tadā // Bv\_1.68 //  
Yadā'; haṃ mātukucchito sampajāno va nikkhamiṃ /  
sādhukāraṃ pavattenti dasasahasī pakampatha // Bv\_1.69 //  
Okkanti me samo n'; atthi jātito abhinikkhame /  
sambodhiyaṃ ahaṃ seṭṭho dhammacakkappavattane // Bv\_1.70 //  
Aho acchariyaṃ loke buddhānaṃ guṇamahantatā /  
dasasahasī lokadhātu chappakāraṃ pakampatha // Bv\_1.71 //  
Obhāso ca mahā āsi accheraṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
bhagavā ca tamhi samaye lokajeṭṭho narāsabho // Bv\_1.72 //  
Sadevakaṃ dassayanto iddhiyā caṅkamī jino /  
caṅkame caṅkamanto va kathesi lokanāyako, /  
antarā na nivatteti catuhatthe caṅkame yathā // Bv\_1.73 //  
Sāriputto mahāpañño samādhijjhānakovido /  
paññāya pāramippatto pucchati lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_1.74 //  
Kīdiso te mahāvīra abhinīhāro nar'; uttama /

---

---

kamhi kāle tayā dhīra pattitā bodhi-m-uttamā // Bv\_1.75 //  
Dānaṃ silāṅca nekkhammaṃ paññāviriyaṅca kīdisaṃ /  
khanti-saccam-adhiṭṭhānaṃ mett'; upekkhā ca kīdisā // Bv\_1.76 //  
Dasapāramī tayā dhīra kīdisā lokanāyaka /  
kathaṃ upapāramī puṇṇā param'; atthapāramī kathaṃ // Bv\_1.77 //  
Tassa puṭṭho viyākāsi karavīkamadhuraṅgiro /  
nibbāpayanto hadayaṃ hāsayaṃto sadevakaṃ // Bv\_1.78 //

[page 007]

RATANACAṅKAMANAKAṆḌAṂ 7

Atītabuddhānaṃ jinānaṃ desitaṃ nikīlitaṃ buddhaparamparāgataṃ /  
pubbenivāsānugatāya buddhiyā pakāsayī lokahitaṃ sadevake // Bv\_1.79 //  
Pītipāmojjajanaṃ sokasallavinodanaṃ /  
sabbasampattiṭṭhānaṃ cittaṅkatvā suṇātha me // Bv\_1.80 //  
Madanimmadanaṃ sokanudaṃ saṃsāraparimocanaṃ /  
sabbadukkhakkhayaṃ maggaṃ sakkaccaṃ paṭipajjathā 'ti // Bv\_1.81 //  
Ratanacaṅkamanakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ

[page 008]

8

[page 009]

9

II -- DĪPAṆKARABUDDHAVAMSO

Kappe ca satasahassee ca caturo ca asaṅkhiye /  
Amarāṃ nāma nagaraṃ dassaneyyaṃ manoramaṃ // Bv\_2.1 //  
Dasahi saddehi avittāṃ annapānasamāyutaṃ /  
hatthisaddaṃ assasaddaṃ bherisaṅkharathāni ca /  
khādatha pivaca c'; eva annapānena ghositaṃ // Bv\_2.2 //  
Nagaraṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ sabbakammam-upāgataṃ /  
sattaratanasampannaṃ nānājanasamākulaṃ /  
samiddhaṃ devanagaraṃ va āvāsaṃ puññakammaṃ // Bv\_2.3 //  
Nagare Amaravatiyā Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇo /  
anekakoṭṭisannicayo pahūtadhanadhaññavā // Bv\_2.4 //  
Ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū /  
lakkaṇe itihāse ca sadhamme pāramaṃ gato // Bv\_2.5 //  
Rahogato nisīditvā evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: /  
dukkho punabbhavo nāma saṅgassa ca bhedaṃ, // Bv\_2.6 //  
Jātidhammo jarādhammo vyādhidhammo c'; ahaṃ tadā /  
ajaraṃ amaraṃ khemaṃ pariyesissāmi nibbutiṃ // Bv\_2.7 //  
Yannūn'; imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ nānākuṇapapūritaṃ /

---

---

chaḍḍayitvāna gaccheyyaṃ anapekkho anattthiko // Bv\_2.8 //  
Atthi hehiti so maggo na so sakkā na hetuye /  
pariyesissāmi taṃ maggaṃ bhavato parimuttiyā // Bv\_2.9 //  
Yathā pi dukkhe vijjante sukhaṃ nāma pi vijjati /  
evaṃ bhava vijjamāne vibhavo p'; icchitabbako // Bv\_2.10 //  
Yathā pi uṇhe vijjante aparaṃ vijjati sītalaṃ /  
evaṃ tividhaggi vijjante nibbānaṃ icchitabbakaṃ // Bv\_2.11 //  
Yathā pi pāpe vijjante kalyāṇam-api vijjati /  
evam-eva jāti vijjante ajātim-p'; icchitabbakaṃ // Bv\_2.12 //  
Yathā gūthagato puriso taḷākaṃ disvāna pūritaṃ /  
na gavesati taṃ taḷākaṃ na doso taḷākassa so, // Bv\_2.13 //

[page 010]

10 BUDDHAVAMSO

Evaṃ kilesamaladhove vijjante amatantale /  
na gavesati taṃ taḷākaṃ na doso amatantale // Bv\_2.14 //  
Yathā arīhi pariruddho vijjante gamane pathe /  
na palāyati so puriso na doso añjasassa so, // Bv\_2.15 //  
Evaṃ kilesapariruddho vijjamāne sive pathe /  
na gavesati taṃ maggaṃ na doso siva-m-añjase // Bv\_2.16 //  
Yathā pi vyādhito puriso vijjamāne tikicchake /  
na tikicchāpeti taṃ vyādhim na doso so tikicchake, // Bv\_2.17 //  
Evaṃ kilesavyādhīhi dukkhito paripīlito /  
na gavesati taṃ ācariyaṃ na doso so vināyake // Bv\_2.18 //  
Yathā pi kuṇapaṃ puriso kaṇṭhe baddhaṃ jigucchiya /  
mocayitvāna gaccheyya sukhī seṭṭha sayamvasī, // Bv\_2.19 //  
Tath'; ev'; imaṃ pūtikāyaṃ nānākuṇapasañcayam /  
chaḍḍayitvāna gaccheyyaṃ anapekkho anattthiko // Bv\_2.20 //  
Yathā uccāraṭhānamhi kaṭṭhaṃ naranāriyo /  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchanti anapekkhā anattthikā, // Bv\_2.21 //  
Evaṃ-evāham-imaṃ kāyaṃ nānākuṇapapūritaṃ /  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchissaṃ vaccaṃ katvā yathā kuṭṭim // Bv\_2.22 //  
Yathā pi jajjaraṃ nāvaṃ paluggaṃ udakagāhiniṃ /  
sāmī chaḍḍetvā gacchanti anapekkhā anattthikā, // Bv\_2.23 //  
Evaṃ-evāham-imaṃ kāyaṃ navacchiddaṃ dhuvassavaṃ /  
chaḍḍayitvāna gacchissaṃ chinnanāvaṃ va sāmikā // Bv\_2.24 //  
Yathā pi puriso corehi gacchanto bhaṇḍam-ādiya /  
bhaṇḍacchedabhayaṃ disvā chaḍḍayitvāna gacchati, // Bv\_2.25 //  
Evaṃ-evam-ayaṃ kāyo mahācorasamo viya /  
pahāy'; imaṃ gamissāmi kusalacchedanā bhayā 'ti // Bv\_2.26 //  
Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna nekakoṭtisataṃ dhanam /  
nāthānāthānaṃ datvāna Himavantam-upāgamiṃ // Bv\_2.27 //  
Himavantassāvidūre Dhammako nāma pabbato /  
assamo sukato mayhaṃ paṇṇasālā sumāpitā // Bv\_2.28 //

---

---

Caṅkamaṃ tattha māpesiṃ pañcadosavivajitaṃ /  
aṭṭhaguṇasamūpetam abhiññābalaṃ-āharim // Bv\_2.29 //

[page 011]

DĪPAṆKARABUDDHAVAMSO 11

Sātakam pajahiṃ tattha navadosam-upāgataṃ /  
vākacīraṃ nivāsesiṃ dvādasaguṇ'; upāgataṃ // Bv\_2.30 //  
Aṭṭhadosasamākiṇṇam pajahiṃ paṇṇasālakaṃ /  
upāgamiṃ rukkhamaṃ guṇe dasah'; upāgataṃ // Bv\_2.31 //  
Vāpitaṃ ropitaṃ dhaññaṃ pajahiṃ niravasesato /  
anekaguṇasampannaṃ pavattaphalam-ādiyim // Bv\_2.32 //  
Tattha padhānaṃ padahiṃ nisajjattānacaṅkame /  
abbhantaramhi sattāhe abhiññābalaṃ-āpuṇim // Bv\_2.33 //  
Evaṃ me siddhipattassa vasibhūtaṃ sāsane /  
Dīpaṅkaro nāma jino uppajji lokanāyako // Bv\_2.34 //  
Upajjante ca jāyante bujjhante dhammadesane /  
caturo nimitte nāddasaṃ jhānaratisamappito // Bv\_2.35 //  
Paccantadesavisaye nimantetvā tathāgataṃ /  
tassa āgamaṃ maggaṃ sodhenti tuṭṭhamānasā // Bv\_2.36 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena nikkhamitvā sak'; assamā /  
dhunanto vākacīraṇi gacchāmi ambare tadā // Bv\_2.37 //  
Vedajātaṃ janaṃ disvā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhaṃ pamoditaṃ /  
orohitvāna gaganā mānuse pucchi tāvade: // Bv\_2.38 //  
Tuṭṭhahaṭṭho pamudito vedajāto mahājano /  
kassa sodhīyatī maggo añjasaṃ vaṭumāyanaṃ-ti // Bv\_2.39 //  
Te me puṭṭhā viyākaṃsu: buddho loke anuttaro /  
Dīpaṅkaro nāma jino uppajji lokanāyako, /  
tassa sodhīyate maggo añjasaṃ vaṭumāyanaṃ // Bv\_2.40 //  
Buddho 'ti mama sutvāna pīti uppajji tāvade /  
buddho buddho 'ti kathayanto somanassaṃ pavedayim // Bv\_2.41 //  
Tattha ṭhatvā vicintesiṃ tuṭṭho saṃviggamānaso /  
idha bījāni ropissaṃ khaṇo ve mā upaccagā // Bv\_2.42 //  
Yadi buddhassa sodhetha ek'; okāsaṃ dadātha me /  
aham-pi sodhayissāmi añjasaṃ vaṭumāyanaṃ // Bv\_2.43 //  
Adaṃsu te mam'; okāsaṃ sodhetuṃ añjasaṃ tadā /  
buddho buddho 'ti cintento maggaṃ sodhem'; ahaṃ tadā // Bv\_2.44 //

[page 012]

12 BUDDHAVAMSO

Aniṭṭhite mam'; okāse Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni /  
catūhi satasahasseehi chaḷabhiññehi tādihi /  
khīṇāsavehi vimalehi paṭipajji añjasaṃ jino // Bv\_2.45 //

---

---

Paccuggamanā vattanti vajjanti bheriyo bahū /  
āmoditā naramarū sādhuḅkāraṃ pavattayūṃ // Bv\_2.46 //  
Devā manusse passanti manussā pi ca devatā /  
ubho pi te pañjalikā anuyanti tathāgataṃ // Bv\_2.47 //  
Devā dibbehi turiyehi manussā mānusakehi ca /  
ubho pi te vajjayantā anuyanti tathāgataṃ // Bv\_2.48 //  
Dibbaṃ mandāravāṃ pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattaṃ /  
disodisaṃ okiranti ākāsanabhagatā marū // Bv\_2.49 //  
Campakaṃ salalaṃ nīpaṃ nāgapunnāga-ketakaṃ /  
disodisaṃ ukkhipanti bhūmitalagatā narā // Bv\_2.50 //  
Kese muñciv'; ahaṃ tattha vācacirañca cammakāṃ /  
kalale pattharivāna avakujjo nipajj'; ahaṃ: // Bv\_2.51 //  
Akkamitvāna maṃ buddho saha sissehi gacchatu /  
mā naṃ kalale akkamitho hitāya me bhavissati // Bv\_2.52 //  
Paṭhaviyaṃ nipannassa evaṃ me āsi cetaso: /  
Icchamāno ahaṃ ajja kilese jhāpaye mamaṃ, // Bv\_2.53 //  
Kiṃ me aññātesena dhammaṃ sacchikaten'; idha /  
sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇitvā buddho hessaṃ sadevake // Bv\_2.54 //  
Kiṃ me ekena tiṇṇena purisena thāmadassinā /  
sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇitvā santāressaṃ sadevake // Bv\_2.55 //  
Iminā me adhikārena katena puris'; uttame /  
sabbaññutaṃ pāpuṇitvā tāremi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_2.56 //  
Saṃsārasotaṃ chinditvā viddhamsetvā tayo bhava /  
dhammanāvaṃ samāruyha santāressaṃ sadevake // Bv\_2.57 //  
Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti hetu satthāradassanaṃ /  
pabbajjā guṇasampatti adhikāro ca chandatā /  
atṭhadhammasamodhānā abhinīhāro samijjhati // Bv\_2.58 //  
Dīpaṅkaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
ussīsake maṃ ṭhatvāna idaṃ vacanam-abravī: // Bv\_2.59 //

[page 013]

DĪPAṅKARABUDDHAVAMAṂSO 13

Passatha imaṃ tāpasāṃ jaṭilaṃ uggatāpanaṃ /  
aparimeyye ito kappe buddho loke bhavissati // Bv\_2.60 //  
Ahu Kapilavhayā rammā nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ // Bv\_2.61 //  
Ajapālarukkhamūlasmiṃ nisīditvā tathāgato /  
tattha pāyāsam-aggayha Nerañjaram-upehiti // Bv\_2.62 //  
Nerañjarāya tīramhi pāyāsam-adā so jino /  
paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimūlaṃ hi ehiti // Bv\_2.63 //  
Tato padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ anuttaro /  
assattharukkhamūlamhi bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_2.64 //  
Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati /  
pitā Suddhodano nāma ayaṃ hessati Gotamo // Bv\_2.65 //

---

---

Anāsavā vītarāgā Santacittā samāhitā /  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā // Bv\_2.66 //  
Ānando nām'; upaṭṭhāko upaṭṭhissati taṃ jinaṃ /  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā, // Bv\_2.67 //  
Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato assattho 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_2.68 //  
Citto ca Hatthālavako aggā hessant'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Uttarā Nandamātā ca aggā hessant'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_2.69 //  
Idaṃ sutvāna vacanaṃ asamassa mahesino /  
āmoditā naramarū: buddhabhī'; añkuro ayaṃ // Bv\_2.70 //  
Ukkuṭṭhisaddā vattanti apphoṭhenti hasanti ca /  
katañjali namassanti dasasahassī sadevakā: // Bv\_2.71 //  
Yad'; imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ /  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ // Bv\_2.72 //  
Yathā manussā nadiṃ tarantā paṭitthaṃ virajjhiya /  
heṭṭhā titthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānadim, // Bv\_2.73 //  
Evam-eva mayaṃ sabbe yadi muñcām'; imaṃ jinaṃ /  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ // Bv\_2.74 //

[page 014]

14 BUDDHAVAMSO

Dīpaṅkaro lokavidū āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggaho /  
mama kammaṃ pakittetvā dakkhiṇaṃ padam-uddhari // Bv\_2.75 //  
Ye tatthāsum jinaṃputtā padakkhiṇam-akaṃsu maṃ /  
devā manussā asurā ca abhivādetvāna pakkamuṃ // Bv\_2.76 //  
Dassanaṃ me atikkante sasaṅghe lokanāyake /  
sayanā vuṭṭhahitvāna pallaṅkam-ābhujim tadā // Bv\_2.77 //  
Sukhena sukhito homi pāmojjena pamodito /  
pītiyā ca abhissanno pallaṅkam-ābhujim tadā // Bv\_2.78 //  
Pallaṅkena nisīditvā evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: /  
vasībhūto ahaṃ jhāne abhiññāsu pāraṃgato // Bv\_2.79 //  
Sahassiyamhi lokamhi isayo natthi me samā /  
asamo iddhidhammesu alabhim īdisaṃ sukhaṃ // Bv\_2.80 //  
Pallaṅkābhujane mayhaṃ dasasahassādhivāsino /  
mahānādaṃ pavattesuṃ: dhavaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.81 //  
Yā pubbe bodhisattānaṃ pallaṅkavaram-ābhujē /  
nimit्तāni padissanti tāni aṃja padissare // Bv\_2.82 //  
Sītaṃ vyapagataṃ hoti uṇhañca upasammati /  
tāni aṃja padissanti, dhavaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.83 //  
Dasasahassī lokadhātu nissaddā hoti nirākulā /  
tāni aṃja padissanti, dhavaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.84 //  
Mahāvātā na vāyanti na sandanti savantiyo /  
tāni aṃja padissanti, dhavaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.85 //  
Thalajā dakajā pupphā sabbe pupphanti tāvade /

---

---

te p'; ajja pupphitā sabbe, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.86 //  
Latā vā yadi vā rukkhā phalabhārā honti tāvade /  
te p'; ajja phalitā sabbe, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.87 //  
Ākaṣaṭṭhā ca bhummaṭṭhā ratanā jotanti tāvade /  
te p'; ajja ratanā jotanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.88 //  
Mānusakā ca dibbā ca turiyā vajjanti tāvade /  
te p'; ajj'; ubho'; bhiravanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.89 //  
Vicittapupphā gaganā abhivassanti tāvade /  
te pi ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.90 //

[page 015]

DĪPAṆKARABUDDHAVAMAṂSO 15

Mahāsamuddo ābhujati dasasahasā pakampati /  
te p'; ajj'; ubho'; bhiravanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.91 //  
Niraye pi dasasahasā aggī nibbanti tāvade /  
te p'; ajja nibbutā aggī, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.92 //  
Vimalo hoti suriyo sabbā dissanti tārakā /  
te pi ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.93 //  
Anovaṭṭena udakena mahiyā ubbhijji tāvade /  
tam-p'; ajj'; ubbhijjate mahiyā, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.94 //  
Tārāgaṇā virocanti nakkhattā gaganamaṇḍale /  
visākhā candimayuttā, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.95 //  
Bilāsayā darīsayā nikkhamanti sakāsayā /  
te p'; ajja āsayā chuddhā, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.96 //  
Na hoti arati sattānaṃ santuṭṭhā honti tāvade /  
te p'; ajja sabbe santuṭṭhā, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.97 //  
Rogā tad'; ūpasammanti jighacchā ca vinassati /  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.98 //  
Rāgo tadā tanu hoti doso moho vinassati /  
te p'; ajja vigaṭā sabbe, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.99 //  
Bhayaṃ tadā na bhavati ajja p'; etaṃ padissati /  
tena liṅgena jānāma, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.100 //  
Rajo n'; uddhaṃsaṭī uddhaṃ ajja p'; etaṃ padissati /  
tena liṅgena jānāma, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.101 //  
Aniṭṭhagandho pakkamati dibbagandho pavāyati /  
so p'; ajja vāyaṭī gandho, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.102 //  
Sabbe devā padissanti ṭhapayitvā arūpino /  
te p'; ajja sabbe dissanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.103 //  
Yāvātā nirayā nāma sabbe dissanti tāvade /  
te p'; ajja sabbe dissanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.104 //  
Kuḍḍā kavatā selā ca na hont'; āvaraṇā tadā /  
ākāsabhūtā te p'; ajja, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.105 //  
Cutī ca upapattī ca khaṇe tasmim na vijjati /  
tāni ajja padissanti, dhuvaṃ buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.106 //

---



---

[page 016]

16 BUDDHAVAMSO

Dalham pagganha viriyam mā nivatti abhikkama /  
mayam p'; etam pajānāma, dhuvam buddho bhavissasi // Bv\_2.107 //  
Buddhassa vacanam sutvā dasasahassīna c'; ūbhayam /  
hatthatuṭṭho pamudito evam cintes'; aham tadā: // Bv\_2.108 //  
Advejjhavacanā buddhā amoghavacanā jinā /  
vitatham natthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'; aham // Bv\_2.109 //  
Yathā khittam nabhe leḍḍu dhuvam patati bhūmiyam /  
tath'; eva buddhaseṭṭhānam vacanam dhuvasassatam /  
vitatham natthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'; aham // Bv\_2.110 //  
Yathā'; pi sabbasattānam maraṇam dhuvasassatam /  
tath'; eva buddhaseṭṭhānam vacanam dhuvasassatam /  
vitatham natthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'; aham // Bv\_2.111 //  
Yathā rattikkhaye patte suriyass'; uggamanaṇam dhuvam /  
tath'; eva buddhaseṭṭhānam vacanam dhuvasassatam /  
vitatham natthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'; aham // Bv\_2.112 //  
Yathā nikkhantasayanassa sīhassa nadanam dhuvam /  
tath'; eva buddhaseṭṭhānam vacanam dhuvasassatam /  
vitatham natthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'; aham // Bv\_2.113 //  
Yathā āpannasattānam bhāram-oropanam dhuvam /  
tath'; eva buddhaseṭṭhānam vacanam dhuvasassatam /  
vitatham natthi buddhānam dhuvam buddho bhavām'; aham // Bv\_2.114 //  
Handa buddhakare dhamme vicināmi ito c'; ito /  
uddham adho dasadisā yāvatā dhammadhātuyā // Bv\_2.115 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṇ paṭhamam dānapāramiṇ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi anuciṇṇam mahāpatham // Bv\_2.116 //  
Imam tvam paṭhamam tāva dalham katvā samādiya /  
dānapāramitam gaccha yadi bodhiṇ pattum-icchasi // Bv\_2.117 //  
Yathā pi kumbho sampuṇṇo yassa kassaci adhokato /  
vamate udakam nissesam na tattha parirakkhati, // Bv\_2.118 //  
Tath'; eva yācake disvā hīna-m-ukkaṭṭha-majjhime /  
dadāhi dānam nissesam kumbho viya adhokato // Bv\_2.119 //

[page 017]

DĪPAÑKARABUDDHAVAMSO 17

Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.120 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṇ dutiyam sīlapāramiṇ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitam // Bv\_2.121 //  
Imam tvam dutiyam tāva dalham katvā samādiya /

---

---

sīlapāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum-icchasi // Bv\_2.122 //  
Yathā pi camaṛī vālaṃ kismici paṭilaggitaṃ /  
upeti maraṇaṃ tattha na vikopeti vāladhiṃ, // Bv\_2.123 //  
Tath'; eva catusu bhūmīsu sīlāni paripūraya /  
parirakkha sabbadā sīlaṃ camaṛī viya vāladhiṃ // Bv\_2.124 //  
Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.125 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ tatiyaṃ nekkhammapāramiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.126 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ tatiyaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
nekkhammapāramiṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum-icchasi // Bv\_2.127 //  
Yathā andughare puriso ciravuttho dukha'; dditto /  
na tattha rāgaṃ abhijaneti muttiṃ yeva gavesati, // Bv\_2.128 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ sabbabhave passa andughare viya /  
nekkhammābhimukho hohi bhavato parimuttiyā // Bv\_2.129 //  
Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.130 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ catutthaṃ paññāpāramiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.131 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ catutthaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
paññāpāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum-icchasi // Bv\_2.132 //  
Yathā pi bhikkhu bhikkhanto hīna-m-ukkaṭṭha-majjhime /  
kulāni na vivajjento evaṃ labhati yāpanaṃ, // Bv\_2.133 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ sabbakālaṃ paripucchaṃ budhaṃ janaṃ /  
paññāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.134 //

[page 018]

18 BUDDHAVAMSO

Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.135 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ pañcamaṃ viriyapāramiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.136 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ pañcamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
viriyapāramitaṃ gaccha yadi bodhiṃ pattum-icchasi // Bv\_2.137 //  
Yathā pi sīho migarājā nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkame /  
alīnaviriyo hoti paggaḥītamano sadā, // Bv\_2.138 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ sabbabhave paggaṇha viriyaṃ daḷhaṃ, /  
viriyapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.139 //  
Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.140 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ chaṭṭhamaṃ khantiparamiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.141 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ chaṭṭhamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
tattha advejjhamānaso sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.142 //

---

---

Yathā pi paṭhavī nāma sucim-pi asucim-pi ca /  
sabbamaṃ sahati nikkhepaṃ na karoti paṭighaṃ dayaṃ, // Bv\_2.143 //  
Tath'; eva tvam-pi sabbesaṃ sammānāvamaṇakkhamaṃ /  
khantipāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.144 //  
Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.145 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ sattamaṃ saccapāramiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.146 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ sattamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
tattha advejjhavacano sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.147 //  
Yathā pi osadhī nāma tulābhūtā sadevake /  
samaye utuvasse vā na vokkamati vīthito, // Bv\_2.148 //  
Tath'; eva tvam-pi saccesu nātikamma hi vīthito /  
saccapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.149 //

[page 019]

DĪPAṆKARABUDDHAVAMAṂSO 19

Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.150 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ aṭṭhamaṃ adhiṭṭhānapāramiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.151 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
tattha tvaṃ acalo hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.152 //  
Yathā pi pabbato selo acalo suppatiṭṭhito /  
na kampati bhusavātehi sakaṭṭhane'; va tiṭṭhati, // Bv\_2.153 //  
Tath'; eva tvam-pi adhiṭṭhāne sabbadā acalo bhava /  
adhiṭṭhānapāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.154 //  
Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.155 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ navamaṃ mettāpāramiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.156 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ navamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
mettāya asamo hohi yadi bodhiṃ pattum-icchasi // Bv\_2.157 //  
Yathā pi udakaṃ nāma kalyāṇe pāpake jane /  
samaṃ pharati sītena pavāheti rajomalaṃ, // Bv\_2.158 //  
Tath'; eva tvaṃ ahitahite samaṃ mettāya bhāvaya /  
mettāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.159 //  
Na h'; ete ettakā yeva buddhadhammā bhavissare /  
aññe pi vicinissāmi ye dhammā bodhipācanā // Bv\_2.160 //  
Vicinanto tadā'; dakkhiṃ dasamaṃ upekkhāparamiṃ /  
pubbakehi mahesīhi āsevanisevitaṃ // Bv\_2.161 //  
Imaṃ tvaṃ dasamaṃ tāva daḷhaṃ katvā samādiya /  
tulābhūto daḷho hutvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.162 //  
Yathā pi paṭhavī nāma nikkhittaṃ asuciṃ sucim /

---

---

upekkhati ubho p'; ete kopānunayavajjitā, // Bv\_2.163 //  
Tath'; eva tvam-pi sukhadukkhe tulābhūto sadā bhava /  
upekkhāpāramitaṃ gantvā sambodhiṃ pāpuṇissasi // Bv\_2.164 //

[page 020]

20 BUDDHAVAMSO

Ettakā yeva te loke ye dhammā bodhipācanā /  
tat'; uddhaṃ n'; atthi aññatra daḷhaṃ tattha patiṭṭhaha // Bv\_2.165 //  
Ime dhamme sammasato sabhāvasarasalakkhaṇe /  
dhammatejena vasudhā dasasahassī pakampatha // Bv\_2.166 //  
Calati ravati paṭhavī ucchuyantaṃ va pīḷitaṃ /  
telayante yathā cakkaṃ evaṃ kampati medinī // Bv\_2.167 //  
Yavatā parisā āsi buddhassa parivesane /  
pavedhamānā sā tattha mucchitā seti bhūmiyā // Bv\_2.168 //  
Ghaṭānekasahassāni kumbhīnañca satā bahū /  
sañcuṇṇamathitā tattha aññamaññaṃ paghaṭṭitā // Bv\_2.169 //  
Ubbiggā tasitā bhītā bhantā vyādhitamānasā /  
mahājanā samāgamma Dīpaṅkaram-upāgamum: // Bv\_2.170 //  
Kiṃ bhavissati lokassa kalyāṇam-atha pāpakaṃ /  
sabbo upadduto loko taṃ vinodehi cakkhuma // Bv\_2.171 //  
Tesaṃ tadā saññapesī Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni /  
vissatthā hotha mā bhātha imasmim̐ puthuvikampane // Bv\_2.172 //  
Yam-ahaṃ ajja vyākāsim̐: buddho loke bhavissati /  
eso sammasatī dhammaṃ pubbakaṃ jinasevitaṃ // Bv\_2.173 //  
Tassa sammasato dhammaṃ buddhabhūmiṃ asesato /  
tenāyaṃ kampitā puthuvī dasasahassī sadevake // Bv\_2.174 //  
Buddhassa vacanaṃ sutvā mano nibbāyi tāvade /  
sabbe maṃ upasaṅkamma punā'; pi abhivandisuṃ // Bv\_2.175 //  
Samādiyivā buddhaguṇaṃ daḷhaṃ katvāna mānasaṃ /  
Dīpaṅkaraṃ namassitvā āsanā vuṭṭhahiṃ tadā // Bv\_2.176 //  
Dibbaṃ mānusakaṃ pupphaṃ devā mānusakā ubho /  
samokiranti puppehi vuṭṭhahantassa āsanā // Bv\_2.177 //  
Vedayanti ca te sotthim̐ devā mānusakā ubho /  
mahantaṃ patthitaṃ tuyhaṃ taṃ labhassu yath'; icchitaṃ // Bv\_2.178 //  
Sabb'; ītiyo vivajjantu soko rogo vinassatu /  
mā te bhavatvantarāyo phusa khippaṃ bodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_2.179 //  
Yathā pi samaye patte pupphanti pupphino dumā /  
tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra buddhaññaṇena pupphasi // Bv\_2.180 //

[page 021]

DĪPAṅKARABUDDHAVAMSO 21

Yathā ye keci sumbuddhā pūrayuṃ dasapāramī /

---

---

tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra pūraya dasapāramī // Bv\_2.181 //  
Yathā ye keci sambuddhā bodhimaṇḍamhi bujjhare /  
tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra bujjhassu jinabodhiyaṃ // Bv\_2.182 //  
Yathā ye keci sambuddhā dhammacakkaṃ pavattayaṃ /  
tath'; eva tvaṃ mahāvīra dhammacakkaṃ pavattaya // Bv\_2.183 //  
Puṇṇamāse yathā cando parisuddho virocati /  
tath'; eva tvaṃ puṇṇamano viroca dasasahassiyaṃ // Bv\_2.184 //  
Rāhumutto yathā suriyo tāpena atirocati /  
tath'; eva lokā muñcitvā viroca siriyaṃ tvaṃ // Bv\_2.185 //  
Yathā yā kāci nadiyo osaranti mahodadhiṃ /  
evaṃ sadevakā lokā osarantu tav'; antike // Bv\_2.186 //  
Tehi thutappasattho so dasadhamme samādiya /  
te dhamme paripūrento pavanaṃ pāvisi tadā 'ti // Bv\_2.187 //  
Sumedhakathā<sup>194</sup> niṭṭhitā  
Tadā te bhojayitvāna sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
upagañchuṃ saraṇaṃ tassa Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno // Bv\_2.188 //  
Saraṇāgamane kañci nivesesi Tathāgato /  
kañci pañcasu sīlesu sīle dasavidhe paraṃ // Bv\_2.189 //  
Kassaci deti sāmāññaṃ caturo phala-m-uttame /  
kassaci asame dhamme deti so paṭisambhidā // Bv\_2.190 //  
Kassaci varasamāpattiyo aṭṭha deti narāsabho /  
tisso kassaci vijjāyo chaḷabhiññā paveccati // Bv\_2.191 //  
Tena yogena janakāyaṃ ovadati mahāmuni /  
tena vitthārikaṃ āsi lokanāthassa sāsanaṃ // Bv\_2.192 //  
Mahāhanūsabhakkhandho Dīpaṅkarasanāmako /  
bahū jane tārayati parimoceti duggatiṃ // Bv\_2.193 //  
Bodhaneyyaṃ janaṃ disvā satasahassee pi yojane /  
khaṇena upagantvāna bodheti taṃ mahāmuni // Bv\_2.194 //

[page 022]

22 BUDDHAVAMSO

Paṭhamābhisamaye buddho koṭisatam-abodhayi /  
dutiyaḥhisamaye nātho navutikoṭim-abodhayi // Bv\_2.195 //  
Yadā ca devabhavanamhi buddho dhammam-adesayi /  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ tatiyaḥhisamayo ahu // Bv\_2.196 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno /  
koṭisatasahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_2.197 //  
Puna Nāradakūṭamhi pavivekagate jine /  
khīṇāsavā vītamaḷā samimṣu satakotiyo // Bv\_2.198 //  
Yamhi kāle mahāvīro Sudassanasil'; uccaye /  
navutikoṭisahasseehi pavāresi mahāmuni, // Bv\_2.199 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpano /  
antalikkhamhi caraṇo pañcābhiññāsu pāragū // Bv\_2.200 //  
Dasavīsahasānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu /

---

---

ekadvinnaṃ abhisamayo gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyo // Bv\_2.201 //  
Vitthārikaṃ bāhujāññaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ ahū tadā /  
Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato sāsanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ // Bv\_2.202 //  
Cattāri satasahassāni chaḷabhiññā mah'; iddhikā /  
Dīpaṅkaraṃ lokaviduṃ parivārenti sabbadā // Bv\_2.203 //  
Ye keci tena samayena jahanti mānusaṃ bhavaṃ /  
appattamānasā sekhā garahitā'; va bhavanti te // Bv\_2.204 //  
Supupphitaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ arahantehi tādihi /  
khīṇāsavehi vimalehi upasobhati sabbadā // Bv\_2.205 //  
Nagaraṃ Rammavatī nāma Sudevo nāma khattiyo /  
Sumedhā nāma janikā Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno // Bv\_2.206 //  
Dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasī /  
Haṃsā Koṅcā Mayūrā ca tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_2.207 //  
Tīṇi satasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Padumā nāma sā nārī Usabhakkhandho nāma atrajo // Bv\_2.208 //  
Nimutte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami /  
anūnadasamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_2.209 //  
Padhānacāraṃ caritvā abujjhi mānasaṃ muni /  
Brahmunā yācito santo Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni, // Bv\_2.210 //

[page 023]

DĪPAṄKARABUDDHAVAMAṂSO 23

Vatti cakkuṃ mahāvīro Nandārāme sirīdhare /  
nisinno sirīsamūlamhi akā titthiyamaddanaṃ // Bv\_2.211 //  
Sumaṅgalo ca Tisso ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā /  
Sāgato nām'; upaṭṭhāko Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno // Bv\_2.212 //  
Nandā c'; eva Sunandā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvīkā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato pippalī 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_2.213 //  
Tapassu-Bhallikā nāma ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Sirimā Soṇā upaṭṭhikā Dīpaṅkarassa satthuno // Bv\_2.214 //  
Asītihattha-m-ubbedho Dīpaṅkaro mahāmuni /  
sobhati dīparukkho va sālārāja va phullito // Bv\_2.215 //  
Satasahassavassāni āyu tassa mahesino /  
tāvātā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_2.216 //  
Jotayitvāna saddhammaṃ santāretvā mahājanaṃ /  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_2.217 //  
Sā ca iddhi so ca yaso tāni ca pādesu cakkaratanāni /  
sabbāṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_2.218 //  
Dīpaṅkaro jino satthā Nandārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo chattims'; ubbedhayojano 'ti // Bv\_2.219 //  
Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato vaṃso paṭhamo

[page 024]

---

---

24 Blank Page. [24]

[page 025]

Blank Page. [25] 25

[page 026]

26

III -- KOṄḌAÑÑĀBUDDHAVAMSO

Dīpaṅkarassa aparena Koṅḍañño nāma nāyako /  
anantatejo amitayaso appameyyo durāsado // Bv\_3.1 //  
Dharaṇ'; ūpamo khamanena sīlena sāgar'; ūpamo /  
samādhinā Merusamo ñāṇena gagan'; ūpamo // Bv\_3.2 //  
Indriyabalabojjhaṅga-maggasaccappakāsaṇaṃ /  
pakāsesi sadā buddho hitāya sabbapāṇinaṃ // Bv\_3.3 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente Koṅḍaññe lokanāyake /  
koṭṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahū // Bv\_3.4 //  
Tato param-pi desente naramarūnaṃ samāgame /  
navutikoṭṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū // Bv\_3.5 //  
Titthiye abhimaddanto yadā dhammam-adesayi /  
asīṭikoṭṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahū // Bv\_3.6 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Koṅḍaññassa mahesino /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_3.7 //  
Koṭṭisatasahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo /  
dutiyo koṭṭisahasānaṃ tatiyo navuti koṭṭinaṃ // Bv\_3.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Vijitāvī nāma khattiyo /  
samuddaṃ antam-antena isseraṃ vattayāṃ-ahaṃ // Bv\_3.9 //  
Koṭṭisatasahasānaṃ vimalānaṃ mahesinaṃ /  
saha lok'; agganāthena param'; annena tappayiṃ // Bv\_3.10 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Koṅḍañño lokanāyako'; /  
aparimeyye ito kappe buddho loke bhavissati // Bv\_3.11 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_3.12 //  
Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati /  
pitā Suddhodano nāma ayaṃ hessati Gotamo // Bv\_3.13 //  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā /  
Ānando nāma'; upaṭṭhāko upaṭṭhissati taṃ jinaṃ // Bv\_3.14 //

[page 027]

KOṄḌAÑÑĀBUDDHAVAMSO 27

Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā /

---

---

bodhi tassa bhagavato assattho 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_3.15 //  
Citto ca Hatthālavako aggā hessant'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Uttarā Nandamātā ca aggā hessant'; upaṭṭhikā /  
āyu vassasatam tassa Gotamassa yasassino // Bv\_3.16 //  
Idam sutvāna vacanam asamassa mahesino /  
āmoditā naramarū: buddhabij'; añkuro ayam // Bv\_3.17 //  
Ukkuṭṭhisaddā vattanti apphoṭhenti hasanti ca /  
katañjali namassanti dasasahassī sadevakā: // Bv\_3.18 //  
Yad'; imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ /  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ // Bv\_3.19 //  
Yathā manussā nadiṃ tarantā paṭittham virajjhiya /  
heṭṭhā titthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānadiṃ, // Bv\_3.20 //  
Evam-eva mayaṃ sabbe yadi muñcām'; imaṃ jinaṃ /  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ // Bv\_3.21 //  
Tassāham vacanam sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
tam-eva attham sādento mahārajjam jine adam /  
mahārajjam cajitvāna pabbajim tassa santike // Bv\_3.22 //  
Suttantaṃ vinayañcā'; pi navaṅgam satthusāsanaṃ /  
sabbam pariyāpuṇitvāna sobhayiṃ jinasāsanaṃ // Bv\_3.23 //  
Tatth'; appamatto viharanto nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkame /  
abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā brahmalokam-agañch'; aham // Bv\_3.24 //  
Nagaraṃ Rammavatī nāma Sunando nāma khattiyo /  
Sujātā nāma janikā Koṇḍaññassa mahesino // Bv\_3.25 //  
Dasavassasahassāni agāram ajjha so vasī /  
Ruci Suruci subho tayo pāsada-m-uttamā // Bv\_3.26 //  
Tīṇi satasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Rucidevī nāma nārī Vijitaseno nāma atrajo // Bv\_3.27 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā rathayānena nikkhami /  
anūnadasamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_3.28 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Koṇḍañño dvipad'; uttamo /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro devānaṃ nagar'; uttame // Bv\_3.29 //

[page 028]

28 BUDDHAVAMSO

Bhaddo c'; eva Subhaddo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Anuruddho nām'; upaṭṭhāko Koṇḍaññassa mahesino // Bv\_3.30 //  
Tissā ca Upatissā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
Sālakalyāṇikā bodhi Koṇḍaññassa mahesino // Bv\_3.31 //  
Soṇo ca Upasoṇo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Nandā c'; eva Sirimā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā // Bv\_3.32 //  
So aṭṭhāsīti hatthāni accuggato mahāmuni /  
sobhati ulurājā va suriyo majjhantike yathā // Bv\_3.33 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum // Bv\_3.34 //

---



---

Khīṇāsavehi vimalehi vicittā āsi medinī /  
yathā gaganam-ulūhi evaṃ so upasobhatha // Bv\_3.35 //  
Te pi nāgā appameyyā asaṅkhobhā durāsadā /  
vijjupātaṃ va dassetvā nibbutā te mahāyasā // Bv\_3.36 //  
Sā ca atuliyā jinassa iddhi nāṇaparibhāvito ca samādhi /  
sabbāṃ samantarāhitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_3.37 //  
Koṇḍañño pavaro Buddho Candārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva cetiyo citto sattayojanam-ussito 'ti // Bv\_3.38 //  
Koṇḍaññassa bhagavato vaṃso dutiyo

[page 029]

29

#### IV -- MAṄGALABUDDHAVAMSO

Koṇḍaññassa aparena Maṅgalo nāma nāyako /  
tamaṃ loke nihantvāna dhammokkam-abhidhārayi // Bv\_4.1 //  
Atulā pi pabhā tassa jineh'; aññehi uttariṃ /  
candasuriyapabhaṃ hantvā dasasahassī virocati // Bv\_4.2 //  
So pi buddho pakāsesi catusaccavar'; uttame /  
te te saccarasāṃ pītvā vinodenti mahātamaṃ // Bv\_4.3 //  
Patvāna bodhim-atulaṃ paṭhame dhammadesane, /  
koṭṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_4.4 //  
Sur'; indadevabhavane buddho dhammam-adesayi, /  
nava koṭṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_4.5 //  
Yadā Sunando cakkavattī sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkami /  
tadā ahani sambuddho dhammabheriṃ var'; uttamaṃ // Bv\_4.6 //  
Sunandassānucarā janatā tadāsuṃ navutikoṭṭiyo /  
sabbe pi te niravasesā ahesuṃ ehi-bhikkhukā // Bv\_4.7 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Maṅgalassa mahesino /  
Koṭṭisatasahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_4.8 //  
Dutiyo koṭṭisahasānaṃ tatiyo navutikoṭṭinaṃ /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo // Bv\_4.9 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Surucī nāma brāhmaṇo /  
ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pārāgū // Bv\_4.10 //  
Tam-ahaṃ upasaṅkamma saraṇaṃ gantvāna satthuno /  
sambuddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ gandhamālena pūjayiṃ, /  
pūjetvā gandhamālena gavapānena tappayiṃ // Bv\_4.11 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Maṅgalo dvīpad'; uttamo: /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_4.12 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_4.13 //

[page 030]

30 BUDDHAVAMSO

---

---

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vataṃ adhiṭṭhāsīṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_4.14 //  
Tadā pītim-anubrūhanto sambodhivarapattiyā /  
buddhe datvāna maṃ gehaṃ pabbajīṃ tassa santike // Bv\_4.15 //  
Suttantaṃ vinayañcā'; pi navaṅgaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ /  
sabbamaṃ pariāpuniṭvāna sobhayaṃ jinaśāsaṇaṃ // Bv\_4.16 //  
Tatth'; appamatto viharanto brahmaṃ bhāvetva bhāvaṇaṃ /  
abhiññāsu pāraṃ gantvā brahmalokaṃ-agacch'; ahaṃ // Bv\_4.17 //  
Nagaraṃ Uttaraṃ nāma Uttaro nāma khattiyo /  
Uttarā nāma janikā Maṅgalassa mahesino // Bv\_4.18 //  
Nava vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajiḥso so vaṭṭi /  
Yasavā Sucimā Sirimā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_4.19 //  
Samatimsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Yasavāti nāma nārī Sivalo nāma atrajo // Bv\_4.20 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā assayānena nikkhāmi /  
anūnakam-aṭṭhamāsaṃ padhānaṃ padaḥi jino // Bv\_4.21 //  
Brahmunā yācīto santo Maṅgalo lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkamaṃ mahāvīro vane Sirivar'; uttame // Bv\_4.22 //  
Sudevo Dhammaseno ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Pālito nāma; upaṭṭhāko Maṅgalassa mahesino // Bv\_4.23 //  
Sivalā ca Asokā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato nāgarukkho 'ti vuccati // Bv\_4.24 //  
Nando c'; eva Visākho ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Anulā c'; eva Sutanā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_4.25 //  
Aṭṭhāsīti ratanāni accuggato mahāmuni /  
tato niddhāvanti raṃsī anekasatasahassīyo // Bv\_4.26 //  
Navuti vassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so taresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_4.27 //  
Yathā pi sāgare ūmī na sakkā tā gaṇetuye /  
tath'; eva sāvaka tassa na sakkā te gaṇetuye // Bv\_4.28 //

[page 031]

MAṄGALABUDDHAVAMSO 31

Yāva-d-aṭṭhāsī sambuddho Maṅgalo lokanāyako /  
na tassa sāsane atthi saṅkilesamaraṇaṃ tadā // Bv\_4.29 //  
Dhamokkaṃ dhārayitvāna santāretvā mahājanaṃ /  
jalitvā dhūmaketū'; va nibbuto so mahāyaso // Bv\_4.30 //  
Saṅkhārānaṃ sabhāvattaṃ dassayitvā sadevake /  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va suriyo atthaṅgato yathā, // Bv\_4.31 //  
Uyyāne Vessare nāma buddho nibbāyi Maṅgalo /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo tiṃsayojana-m-uggato ti // Bv\_4.32 //  
Maṅgalassa bhagavato vaṃso tatiyo

---

---

[page 032]

32

V -- SUMANABUDDHAVAMSO

Maṅgalassa aparena Sumano nāma nāyako /  
sabbadhammehi asamo sabbasattānam-uttamo // Bv\_5.1 //  
So pi tadā amatabheriṃ ahanī Mekhale pure, /  
dhammasaṅkhasamāyuttaṃ navaṅgaṃ jinasāsaṃ // Bv\_5.2 //  
Nijjīnitvā kilese so patvā sambodhim-uttamaṃ /  
māpesi nagaraṃ satthā dhammapuravar'; uttamaṃ // Bv\_5.3 //  
Nirantaraṃ akuṭiḷaṃ ujum vipulavitthataṃ /  
māpesi so mahāvithiṃ satipaṭṭhānavar'; uttamaṃ // Bv\_5.4 //  
Phale cattāri sāmāññe catasso paṭisambhidā /  
chaḷabhiññāṭṭhasamāpatti pasāresi tattha vīthiyaṃ // Bv\_5.5 //  
Ye appamattā akhilā hiriviriyeh'; upāgatā /  
te te ime guṇavare ādiyanti yathā sukhaṃ // Bv\_5.6 //  
Evam-etena yogena uddharanto mahājanaṃ /  
bodhesi paṭhamaṃ satthā koṭisahassiyo // Bv\_5.7 //  
Yamhi kāle mahāvīro ovadī titthiye gaṇe /  
koṭisahassābhisamiṃsu dutiye dhammadesane // Bv\_5.8 //  
Yadā devā manussā ca samaggā ekamānasā /  
nirodhapañhaṃ pucchimṃsa saṃsayañcāpi māsaṃ, // Bv\_5.9 //  
Tadā pi dhammadesane nirodhaparidīpane /  
navutikoṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_5.10 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Sumanassa mahesino /  
khiṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_5.11 //  
Vassaṃ vutthassa bhagavato abhighuṭṭhe pavāraṇe /  
koṭisatasahasseehi pavāresi tathāgato // Bv\_5.12 //  
Tato paraṃ sannipāte vimale Kañcanapabbate /  
navutikoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_5.13 //  
Yadā Sakko devarājā buddhadassan'; upāgami /  
asītkoṭisahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_5.14 //

[page 033]

SUMANABUDDHAVAMSO 33

Ahaṃ tena samayena nāgarājā mah'; iddhiko /  
Atulo nāma nāmena ussannakusalasañcayo // Bv\_5.15 //  
Tadā'; haṃ nāgabhavanā nikkhamitvā sañātibhi /  
nāgānaṃ dibbaturiyehi sasaṅghaṃ jinam-upaṭṭhahiṃ // Bv\_5.16 //  
Koṭisatasahasānaṃ annapānena tappayim /  
paccekadussayugaṃ datvā saraṇaṃ taṃ upāgamiṃ // Bv\_5.17 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Sumano lokanāyako: /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_5.18 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_5.19 //

---

---

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_5.20 //  
Mekhalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sudatto nāma khattiyo /  
Sirimā nāma janikā Sumanassa mahesino // Bv\_5.21 //  
Navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajiha so vasi /  
Cando Sucando Vaṭaṃso ca tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_5.22 //  
Tesaṭṭhisatasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā, /  
Vaṭaṃsikā nāma nārī Anūpamo nāma atrajo // Bv\_5.23 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami /  
anūnadasamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_5.24 //  
Brahmunā yacito santo Sumano lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkamaṃ mahāvīro Mekhale puravar'; uttame // Bv\_5.25 //  
Saraṇo Bhāvitatto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Udeno nām'; upaṭṭhāko Sumanassa mahesino // Bv\_5.26 //  
Soṇā ca Upasoṇā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
so pi buddho amitayaso nāgamūle abujjhatha // Bv\_5.27 //  
Varuṇo ca Saraṇo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Cālā ca Upacālā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_5.28 //  
Uccattanena so buddho navutihattasamuggato /  
kañcan'; agghiyasaṅkāso dasasahassī virocatha // Bv\_5.29 //

[page 034]

34 BUDDHAVAMSO

Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_5.30 //  
Tāraṇīye tārayitvā bodhaniye ca bodhayī /  
parinibbāyi sambuddho ulurājā va atthamī // Bv\_5.31 //  
Te pi khīṇāsavā bhikkhū so pi buddho asādiso /  
atulaṃ pabhaṃ dassayitvā nibbutā te mahāyasā // Bv\_5.32 //  
Tañca nāṇaṃ atuliyāṃ tāni cātuliyāni ratanāni /  
sabbaṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_5.33 //  
Sumano yasadharo buddho Aṅgārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo catuyojana-m-uggato ti // Bv\_5.34 //  
Sumanassa bhagavato vaṃso catuttho

[page 035]

35

VI -- REVATABUDDHAVAMSO

Sumanassa aparena Revato nāma nāyako /  
anūpamo asadiso atulo uttamo jino // Bv\_6.1 //  
So pi dhammaṃ pakāsesi brahmunā abhiyācito /  
khandhadhātuvavatthānaṃ appavattaṃ bhavābhava // Bv\_6.2 //  
Tassābhisamayā tīni ahesuṃ dhammadesane /

---

---

gaṇanāya na vattabbo paṭhamābhisamayo ahū // Bv\_6.3 //  
Yadā Arindamaṃ rājaṃ vinesi Revato muni /  
tadā koṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahū // Bv\_6.4 //  
Sattāhaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhahitvā narāsabho /  
koṭisatamaṃ naramarūnaṃ vinesi uttame phale // Bv\_6.5 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsumaṃ Revatassa mahesino /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ suvimuttāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_6.6 //  
Atikkantā gaṇanapathaṃ paṭhamaṃ ye samāgatā /  
koṭisatasahasānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_6.7 //  
Yo so paññāya asamo tassa cakkānuvattako /  
so tadā vyādhitō āsi patto jīvitasamayaṃ // Bv\_6.8 //  
Tassa gilānapucchāya ye tadā upagatā munī /  
koṭisatasahasā arahanto tatiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_6.9 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Atidevo nāma brāhmaṇo /  
upagantvā Revataṃ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ tass'; agacch'; ahaṃ // Bv\_6.10 //  
Tassa sīlaṃ samādhiṇca paññāguṇavar'; uttamaṃ /  
thomayitvā yathā thomaṃ uttariyaṃ-adās'; ahaṃ // Bv\_6.11 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Revato lokanāyako: /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_6.12 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_6.13 //

[page 036]

36 BUDDHAVAMSO

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_6.14 //  
Tadāp'; imaṃ buddhadhammaṃ saritvā anubrūhayiṃ /  
āharissāmi taṃ dhammaṃ yaṃ mayhaṃ abhipatthitaṃ // Bv\_6.15 //  
Nagaraṃ Sudhammakāṃ nāma Vipulo nāma khattiyo /  
Vipulā nāma janikā Revatassa mahesino // Bv\_6.16 //  
Chabbassasahasāni agāraṃ ajiha so vasi /  
Sudassano ca Ratan'; agghī Avelo ca vibhūsito, /  
puññakammābhiniḃbattā tayo pasāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_6.17 //  
Tettiṃsa ca sahasāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā, /  
Sudassanā nāma devī Varuṇo nāma atrajo // Bv\_6.18 //  
Nimutte caturo disvā rathayānena nikkhami /  
anūnasattamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_6.19 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Revato lokanāyako /  
Vatti cakkāṃ mahāvīro Varuṇārāme sirīghane // Bv\_6.20 //  
Varuṇo Brahmadevo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sambhavo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Revatassa mahesino // Bv\_6.21 //  
Bhaddā c'; eva Subhaddā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
so pi buddho asamasamo nāgamūle abujjhatha // Bv\_6.22 //  
Padumo Kuñjaro c'; eva ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /

---

---

Sirimā c'; eva Yasavatī ahesuṃ agg'; upatṭhikā // Bv\_6.23 //  
Uccattanena so buddho asīti hattha-m-uggato /  
obhāseti disā sabbā indaketū'; va uggato // Bv\_6.24 //  
Tassa sarīre nibbattā pabhāmālā anuttarā /  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ samantā phari yojanaṃ // Bv\_6.25 //  
Saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_6.26 //  
Dassayitvā buddhabalaṃ amataṃ loke pakāsayam /  
nibbāyi anupādāno yath'; agg'; upādānasaṅkhayā // Bv\_6.27 //  
So ca kāyo ratananibho so ca dhammo asādiso /  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_6.28 //

[page 037]

REVATABUDDHAVAMSO 37

Revato yasadharo buddho nibbuto so mahāpure /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato ti // Bv\_6.29 //  
Revatassa bhagavato vaṃso pañcamo

[page 038]

38

VII -- SOBHITABUDDHAVAMSO

Revatassa aparena Sobhito nāma nāyako /  
samāhito santacitto asamo appaṭipuggalo // Bv\_7.1 //  
So jino sakagehamhi mānasaṃ vinivaṭṭayi /  
patvāna kevalaṃ bodhiṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi // Bv\_7.2 //  
Yāva heṭṭhā Avīcīto bhavaggā cāpi uddhato /  
etth'; antare ekaparīsā ahoṣi dhammadesane // Bv\_7.3 //  
Tāya parisāya sambuddho dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi /  
gaṇanāya na vattabbo paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_7.4 //  
Tato param-pi desente naramarūnaṃ samāgame /  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_7.5 //  
Punāparaṃ rājaputto Jayaseno nāma khattiyo /  
ārāmaṃ ropayitvāna buddhe nīyādayi tadā // Bv\_7.6 //  
Tassa yāgaṃ pakittento dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā /  
tadā koṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_7.7 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Sobhitassa mahesino /  
khiṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_7.8 //  
Uggato nāma so rājā dānaṃ deti nar'; uttame /  
tamhi dāne samāgañchuṃ arahantā satakoṭiyo // Bv\_7.9 //  
Punāparaṃ puragaṇo dānaṃ deti nar'; uttame /  
tadā navutikoṭinaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_7.10 //  
Devaloke vasitvāna yadā orohaṭi jino /  
tadā asītkoṭinaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_7.11 //

---

---

Ahaṃ tena samayena Sujāto nāma brāhmaṇo /  
tadā sasāvakaṃ buddhaṃ annapānena tappayim // Bv\_7.12 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Sobhito lokanāyako /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_7.13 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāvaso // Bv\_7.14 //

[page 039]

SOBHITABUDDHAVAMSO 39

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso /  
tam-ev'; attham-anuppattiyā uggamaṃ dhitim-akās'; ahaṃ // Bv\_7.15 //  
Sudhammaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sudhammo nāma khattiyo /  
Sudhammā nāma janikā Sobhitassa mahesino // Bv\_7.16 //  
Navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Kumudo Kalīro Padumo tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_7.17 //  
Chasattati-sahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Samaṅgī nāma sā nārī Stho nām'; āsi atrajo // Bv\_7.18 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā pāsādenābhinikkhami /  
sattāhaṃ padhānacāraṃ caritvā puris'; uttamo, // Bv\_7.19 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Sobhito lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro Sudhamm'; uyyāna-m-uttame // Bv\_7.20 //  
Asamo ca Sunetto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā /  
Anumo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Sobhitassa mahesino // Bv\_7.21 //  
Nakulā ca Sujātā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bujjhamāno ca so buddho nāgamūle abujjhatha // Bv\_7.22 //  
Ramma c'; eva Sudatto ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Nakulā c'; eva Cittā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_7.23 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsarataṇaṃ accuggato mahāmuni /  
obhāseti disā sabbā sataraṃsīva uggato // Bv\_7.24 //  
Yathā suphullaṃ pavanaṃ nānāgandhehi dhūpitaṃ /  
tath'; eva tassa pāvacaṇaṃ sīlagandhehi dhūpitaṃ // Bv\_7.25 //  
Yathā pi sāgaro nāma dassanena atappiyo /  
tath'; eva tassa pāvacaṇaṃ savaṇena atappiyaṃ // Bv\_7.26 //  
Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_7.27 //  
Ovādaṃ anusitṭhiṅca datvāna 'sesake jane /  
hutāsano va tāpetvā nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_7.28 //  
So ca buddho asamasamo te pi ca sāvakā balappattā /  
sabbam samantaraitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_7.29 //

[page 040]

40 BUDDHAVAMSO

---

---

Sobhito varasambuddho Sīhārāmamhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato ti // Bv\_7.30 //  
Sobhitassa bhagavato vaṃso chaṭṭhāmo

[page 041]

41

VII -- ANOMADASSIBUDDHAVAMSO

Sobhitassa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Anomadassī amitayaso tejasī duratikkamo // Bv\_8.1 //  
So chetvā bandhanaṃ sabbaṃ viddhaṃsetvā tayo bhava /  
anivattigamaṃ maggaṃ desesi devamānuse // Bv\_8.2 //  
Sāgaro va asaṅkhobho pabbato va durāsado /  
ākāso va ananto so sālārājā va phullito // Bv\_8.3 //  
Dassanena pi taṃ buddhaṃ tosītā honti pāṇino /  
vyāharantaṃ giraṃ sutvā amataṃ pāpuṇanti te // Bv\_8.4 //  
Dhammābhisamayo tassa iddho phīto tadā ahu /  
koṭṭisatāni abhisamiṃsu paṭṭhame dhammadesane // Bv\_8.5 //  
Tato param-pi abhisamaye vassante dhammavutṭhiyo /  
asīti koṭṭiyo abhisamiṃsu dutiye dhammadesane // Bv\_8.6 //  
Tato param-pi vassante tappayante ca pāṇinaṃ /  
aṭṭhasattakoṭṭinaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_8.7 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ tassāpi ca mahesino /  
abhiññābalappattānaṃ pupphitānaṃ vimuttiyā // Bv\_8.8 //  
Aṭṭhasatasahassānaṃ sannipāto tadā ahu /  
pahīṇamadamohānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_8.9 //  
Sattasatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo /  
anaṅgaṇānaṃ virajānaṃ upasantāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_8.10 //  
Channaṃ satasahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo /  
abhiññābalappattānaṃ nibbutānaṃ tapassinaṃ // Bv\_8.11 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena yakkho āsiṃ mah'; iddhiko /  
nekānaṃ yakkhakoṭṭinaṃ vasavatti'; mhi issaro // Bv\_8.12 //  
Tadā pi taṃ buddhavaraṃ upagantvā mahesinaṃ /  
annapānena tappesiṃ sasaṅghaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_8.13 //

[page 042]

42 BUDDHAVAMSO

So pi maṃ tadā vyākāsi visuddhanayano muni: /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_8.14 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_8.15 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_8.16 //  
Nagaraṃ Candavatī nāma Yasavā nāma khattiyo /

---



---

mātā Yasodharā nāma Anomadassissa satthuno // Bv\_8.17 //  
Dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ aḷḷha so vasi /  
Siri Upasiri Vaḍḍho tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_8.18 //  
Tevisati sahasāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sirimā nāma nāri ca Upavāno nāma atraḷo // Bv\_8.19 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā siviḷāyābhiniḷḷhami /  
anūnadasamāsāni padhānaṃ padaḷi jino // Bv\_8.20 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Anomadassī mahāmuni /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro uyyāne so Sudassane // Bv\_8.21 //  
Nisabho ca Asoko ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Varuṇo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Anomadassissa satthuno // Bv\_8.22 //  
Sundaḷi ca Sumanā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato aḷḷuno 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_8.23 //  
Nandivaḍḍho Sirivaḍḍho ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Uppalā c'; eva Padumā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhika // Bv\_8.24 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsaratanaṃ accuggato mahāmuni /  
pabhā niddhāvati tassa sataraṃsī va uggato // Bv\_8.25 //  
Vassasatasahasāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_8.26 //  
Supupphitaṃ pāvacaṇaṃ arahanteḷi tādiḷi /  
vītarāgeḷi vimaleḷi sobhittha jinasāsanaṃ // Bv\_8.27 //  
So ca satthā amitayaso yugāni tāni atuliyāni /  
sabbaṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_8.28 //

[page 043]

ANOMADASSIBUDDHAVAMSO 43

Anomadassī jino satthā Dhammārāmamḷi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo ubbedho pañcaviḷsati ti // Bv\_8.29 //  
Anomadassissa bhagavato vaṃso sattamo

[page 044]

44

IX -- PADUMABUDDHAVAMSO

Anomadassissa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Padumo nāma nāmena asamo appaṭipuggalo // Bv\_9.1 //  
Tassāpi asamaṃ sīlaṃ samādhī pi anantakā /  
asaṅkheyyaṃ ṇāṇavaraṃ vimuttī ca anūpamā // Bv\_9.2 //  
Tassāpi atulatejassa dhammacakkappavattane /  
abhisamayā tayo āsuṃ mahātamaḷavāhanā // Bv\_9.3 //  
Paṭṭhamābhisamaye buddho koṭisatamaḷabodhayī /  
dutiyaḷbhisamaye dhīro navutikoṭimaḷabodhayī // Bv\_9.4 //  
Yadā ca Padumo buddho ovaḷi sakamaḷatraḷaṃ /  
tadā asītikotiṇaṃ tatiyaḷbhisamayo aḷu // Bv\_9.5 //

---

---

Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Padumassa mahesino /  
koṭṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_9.6 //  
Kaṭṭhin'; atthārasamaye uppanne kaṭṭhinacīvare /  
dhammasenāpat'; atthāya bhikkhū sibbiṃsu cīvaraṃ // Bv\_9.7 //  
Tadā te vimalā bhikkhū chaḷabhiññā mah'; iddhikā /  
tiṇi satasahassāni samiṃsu aparājitā // Bv\_9.8 //  
Punāparaṃ so narāsabho pavane vāsam-upāgami, /  
tadā samāgamo āsi dvinnāṃ satasahassinaṃ // Bv\_9.9 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena sīho āsiṃ migādhibhū /  
vivekam-anubrūhantaṃ pavane addasaṃ jinaṃ // Bv\_9.10 //  
Vanditvā sirasā pāde katvāna taṃ padakkhiṇaṃ /  
tikkhattum abhināditvā sattāhaṃ jinaṃ-upaṭṭhahim // Bv\_9.11 //  
Sattāhā varasamāpattiyā uṭṭhahitvā tathāgato /  
manasā cintayitvāna koṭṭibhikkhū samānayaṃ // Bv\_9.12 //  
Tadā pi so mahāvīro tesam majjhe viyākaṃ: /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_9.13 //

[page 045]

PADUMABUDDHAVAMSO 45

Padhānaṃ padahitvāva katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_9.14 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_9.15 //  
Campakaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Asamo nāma khattiyo /  
Asamā nāma janikā Padumassa mahesino // Bv\_9.16 //  
Dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Nandā ca Suyasā Uttarā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_9.17 //  
Tettiṃsasatasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Uttarā nāma sā nārī Rammo nāmāsi atrajo // Bv\_9.18 //  
Nimutte caturo disvā rathayānena nikkhami /  
anūnakaṃ aḍḍhamāsaṃ padhānaṃ padaḥi jino // Bv\_9.19 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Padumo lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro Dhanañjay'; uyyāna-m-uttame // Bv\_9.20 //  
Sālo ca Upasālo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Varuṇo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Padumassa mahesino // Bv\_9.21 //  
Rādā c'; eva Surādā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāsoṇo 'ti vuccati // Bv\_9.22 //  
Bhiyyo c'; eva Asamo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Ruci ca Nandarāmā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_9.23 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsarataṇaṃ accuggato mahāmuni /  
pabhā niddhāvati tassa asamā sabbaso disā // Bv\_9.24 //  
Candappabhā suriyappabhā ratan'; agghimaṇippabhā /  
sabbā pi tā hatā honti patvā jinapabh'; uttamam // Bv\_9.25 //  
Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /

---

---

tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_9.26 //  
Paripakkamānase satte bodhayitvā asesato /  
sesake anusāsivā nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_9.27 //  
Urago va tacamaṃ jīṇṇamaṃ vuddhapattaṃ va pādapo /  
jahitvā sabbasaṅkhāre nibbuto so yathā sikhī // Bv\_9.28 //

[page 046]

46 BUDDHAVAMSO

Padumo jinavaro satthā Dhammārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato 'ti // Bv\_9.29 //  
Padumassa bhagavato vaṃso aṭṭhamo

[page 047]

47

X -- NĀRADABUDDHAVAMSO

Padumassa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Nārado nāma nāmena asamo appaṭipuggalo // Bv\_10.1 //  
So buddho cakkavattissa jeṭṭho dayita-oraso /  
āmuttamālyābharāṇo uyyānaṃ upasaṅkami // Bv\_10.2 //  
Tatrāsi rukkhō yasavipulo abhirūpo brahā suci /  
tam-ajjhapatvā upanisīdi mahāsoṇassa heṭṭhato // Bv\_10.3 //  
Tattha nāṇavar'; uppajji anantaṃ vajir'; ūpamaṃ /  
tena vicini saṅkhāre ukkujjam-avakujjakamaṃ // Bv\_10.4 //  
Tattha sabbakilesāni asesamaṃ abhivāhayī /  
pāpuṇī kevalamaṃ bodhiṃ buddhañāṇe ca cuddasa // Bv\_10.5 //  
Pāpuṇitvāna sambodhiṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_10.6 //  
Mahādoṇamaṃ nāgarājamaṃ vinayanto mahāmuni /  
pāṭiheramaṃ tadākāsi dassayanto sadevake // Bv\_10.7 //  
Tadā devamanussānaṃ tamhi dhammappakāsane /  
navutikoṭisahasāni tariṃsu sabbasaṃsayaṃ // Bv\_10.8 //  
Yamhi kāle mahāvīro ovaḍī sakama-atrajaṃ /  
asīṭikoṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_10.9 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsumaṃ Nāradassa mahesino /  
koṭisatasahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_10.10 //  
Yadā buddho buddhagunaṃ sanidānaṃ pakāsaya /  
navutikoṭisahasāni samiṃsu vimalā tadā // Bv\_10.11 //  
Yadā Verocano nāgo dānaṃ dadāti satthuno /  
tadā samiṃsu jinaputtā asīṭisatasahasasiyo // Bv\_10.12 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpano /  
antalikkhacaro āsiṃ pañcābhiññāsu pāragū // Bv\_10.13 //  
Tadā p'; āhamaṃ asamasamaṃ sasaṅghamaṃ saparijjanamaṃ /  
annapānena tappetvā candanenābhipūjayiṃ // Bv\_10.14 //

---

---

[page 048]

48 BUDDHAVAMSO

So pi maṃ tadā vyākāsi Nārado lokanāyako: /  
aparimeyye ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_10.15 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_10.16 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo hāsetva mānasaṃ /  
adhiṭṭhahiṃ vataṃ uggamaṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_10.17 //  
Nagaraṃ Dhaññavati nāma Sudevo nāma khattiyo /  
Anomā nāma janikā Nāradassa mahesino // Bv\_10.18 //  
Nava vassasahassāni agāraṃ aijha so vasī /  
Jitā Vijitā'; Bhirāmā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_10.19 //  
Ticattārisasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Jitasenā nāma nārī Nand'; uttaro nāma atrajo // Bv\_10.20 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā padasā gamanena nikkhami /  
sattāhaṃ padhānacariyaṃ acari lokanāyako // Bv\_10.21 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Nārado lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkamaṃ mahāvīro Dhanañjay'; uyyāna-m-uttame // Bv\_10.22 //  
Bhaddasālo Jitamitto ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Vāsetṭho nām'; upaṭṭhako Nāradassa mahesino // Bv\_10.23 //  
Uttarā Phagguṇī c'; eva ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāsoṇo ti vuccati // Bv\_10.24 //  
Uggar'; indo Vasabho ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Indāvarī ca Caṇḍī ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_10.25 //  
Aṭṭhāsīti ratanāni accuggato mahāmuni /  
kañcan'; agghikasaṅkāso dasasahassī virocatha // Bv\_10.26 //  
Tassa byāmapabbhā kāyā niddhāvati disodisaṃ /  
nirantaraṃ divā rattiṃ yojanaṃ pharate sadā // Bv\_10.27 //  
Na keci tena samayena samantā yojane janā /  
ukkā padīpe ujjalenti buddharaṃsena otthaṭā // Bv\_10.28 //  
Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_10.29 //

[page 049]

NĀRADABUDDHAVAMSO 49

Yathā ulūhi gaganamaṃ vicittaṃ upasobhati /  
tath'; eva sāsanaṃ tassa arahantehi sobhati // Bv\_10.30 //  
Saṃsārasotaṃ taraṇāya sesake paṭipannake /  
dhammasetuṃ daḷhaṃ katvā nibbuto so narāsabho // Bv\_10.31 //  
So pi buddho asamasamo te pi khīṇāsavā atulatejā /  
sabbamaṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_10.32 //

---

---

Nārado jinavasabho nibbuto Sudassane pure /  
tatth'; eva jinathūpavaro catu yojanam-uggato // Bv\_10.33 //  
Nāradassa bhagavato vaṃso navamo

[page 050]

50

XI -- PADUMUTTARABUDDHAVAMSO

Nāradassa aparena sambuddho dvīpad'; uttamo /  
Padumuttaro nāma jino akkhobho sāgar'; ūpamo // Bv\_11.1 //  
Maṇḍakappo va so āsi yamhi buddho ajāyatha /  
ussannakusalā janatā tamhi kappe ajāyatha // Bv\_11.2 //  
Padumuttarassa bhagavato paṭhame dhammadesane /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_11.3 //  
Tato param-pi vass'; ante tappayante ca pāṇine /  
sattatiṃsasahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_11.4 //  
Yamhi kāle mahāvīro Ānandaṃ upasaṅkami /  
pitu santikam-upāgantvā ahanī amatadundubhiṃ // Bv\_11.5 //  
Āhate amatabherimhi vassante dhammavutṭhiyo /  
paññāsasatasahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_11.6 //  
Ovādako viññāpako tāraṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ /  
desanākusalo buddho tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_11.7 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Padumuttarassa satthuno /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_11.8 //  
Yadā buddho asamasamo vasī Vebhārapabbate /  
navutikoṭisahasassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_11.9 //  
Puna cārikaṃ pakkante gāmanigamaratṭhato /  
asītiṃsasahasassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_11.10 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Jaṭilo nāma raṭṭhiko /  
sambuddhapamukhaṃ saṅghaṃ sabhattaṃ dussam adās'; ahaṃ // Bv\_11.11 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya: /  
satasahasase ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_11.12 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_11.13 //

[page 051]

PADUMUTTARABUDDHAVAMSO 51

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhahiṃ /  
akāsim-uggaṃ dalhaṃ dhiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_11.14 //  
Vyāhatā titthiyā sabbe vimaṇā dummanā tadā /  
na tesāṃ keci paricaranti raṭṭhato nicchubhanti te // Bv\_11.15 //  
Sabbe tattha samāgantvā upagacchuṃ buddhasantike /  
tuvaṃ nātho mahāvīro saraṇaṃ hohi cakkhuma // Bv\_11.16 //  
Anukampako kāruṇiko hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ /

---

---

sampatte titthiye sabbe pañcasīle patiṭṭhahi // Bv\_11.17 //  
Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi suññataṃ titthiyehi taṃ /  
vicittaṃ arahantehi vasībhūtehi tādihi // Bv\_11.18 //  
Nagaraṃ Haṃsavaṭī nāma Ānando nāma khattiyo /  
Sujātā nāma janikā Padumuttarassa mahesino // Bv\_11.19 //  
Dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ aḷḷha so vasī /  
Nārīvāhano Yaso Yasavaṭī tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_11.20 //  
Ticattārīsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Vasudattā nāma nārī Uttaro nāma atraḷḷo // Bv\_11.21 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā pāsādenābhiniḷḷhami /  
sattāhaṃ padhānacāraṃ acarī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_11.22 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Padumuttaro vināyako /  
vatti cakkhaṃ mahāvīro Mithil'; uyyāna-m-uttame // Bv\_11.23 //  
Devalo ca Sujāto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sumano nām'; upaṭṭhāko Padumuttarassa mahesino // Bv\_11.24 //  
Amitā Asamā c'; eva ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato salalo 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_11.25 //  
Vitiṇṇo c'; eva Tisso ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Hatthā c'; eva Vicittā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_11.26 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsaratanaṃ accuggato mahāmuni /  
kañcan'; agghikasaṅkāso dvattiṃsavaraḷḷakhaṇo // Bv\_11.27 //  
Kuḍḍā kavātā bhittī ca rukkhā nagasil'; uccayā /  
na tassāvaraṇaṃ atthi samantā dvādasayoḷḷane // Bv\_11.28 //

[page 052]

52 BUDDHAVAMSO

Vassasatasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvātā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_11.29 //  
Santāretvā bahujanaṃ chinditvā sabbasaṃsayaṃ /  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_11.30 //  
Padumuttaro jino buddho Nandārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa thūpavaro dvadas'; ubbedhayojano ti // Bv\_11.31 //  
Padumuttarassa bhagavato vaṃso dasamo

[page 053]

53

XII -- SUMEDHABUDDHAVAMSO

Padumuttarassa aparena Sumedho nāma nāyako /  
durāsado uggatejo sabbalok'; uttaro muni // Bv\_12.1 //  
Pasannanetto sumukho brahā uju patāpavā /  
hitesī sabbasattānaṃ bahū mocesi bandhanā // Bv\_12.2 //  
Yadā buddho pāpuṇitvā kevalaṃ bodhim-uttamaṃ /  
Sudassanamhi nagare dhammacakkam-pavattayi, // Bv\_12.3 //

---

---

Tassābhisamayā tīṇi ahesuṃ dhammadesane /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_12.4 //  
Punāparaṃ Kumbhakaṇṇaṃ yakkaṃ so damaṃ jino /  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_12.5 //  
Punāparaṃ amitayaso catusaccaṃ pakāsaya /  
asītkoṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_12.6 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Sumedhassa mahesino /  
khiṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_12.7 //  
Sudassanaṃ nagaravaraṃ upagañchi jino yadā /  
tadā khiṇāsavā bhikkhū samisṃsu satakoṭiyo // Bv\_12.8 //  
Punāparaṃ Devakūṭe bhikkhūnaṃ kaṭhin'; atthate /  
tadā navutikoṭinaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_12.9 //  
Punāparaṃ dasabalo yadā carati cārikaṃ /  
tadā asītkoṭinaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_12.10 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Uttaro nāma māṇavo /  
asīti koṭiyo mayhaṃ ghare sannicitaṃ dhanam // Bv\_12.11 //  
Kevalaṃ sabbaṃ datvāna sasaṅghe lokanāyake /  
saraṇaṃ tass'; upāgañchiṃ pabbajjañcābhicrocayim // Bv\_12.12 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi karonto anumodanaṃ: /  
tiṃsakappasahasamhi ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_12.13 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_12.14 //

[page 054]

54 BUDDHAVAMSO

Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayim /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhihiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_12.15 //  
Suttantaṃ vinayañcāpi navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ /  
sabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitvāna sobhayim jinasāsanaṃ // Bv\_12.16 //  
Tatth'; appamatto viharanto nisajjaṭṭhānacaṅkame /  
abhiññāsu pāramiṃ gantvā brahmalokam-agañch'; ahaṃ // Bv\_12.17 //  
Sudassanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sudatto nāma khattiyo /  
Sudattā nāma janikā Sumedhassa mahesino // Bv\_12.18 //  
Navavassasahasāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Sucanda-Kañcana-Sirivaḍḍhā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_12.19 //  
Tisoḷasasahasāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sumanā nāma sā nārī Sumitto nāma atrajo // Bv\_12.20 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami /  
anūnakaṃ aṭṭhamāsaṃ padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_12.21 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Sumedho lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkam mahāvīro Sudassan'; uyyāna-m-uttame // Bv\_12.22 //  
Saraṇo Sabbakāmo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sāgaro nām'; upaṭṭhāko Sumedhassa mahesino // Bv\_12.23 //  
Rāmā c'; eva Surāmā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /

---

---

bodhi tassa bhagavato mahānimbo 'ti vuccati // Bv\_12.24 //  
Uruvelo ca Yasavo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Yasodharā Sirimā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_12.25 //  
Aṭṭhāsīti ratanāni accuggato mahāmuni /  
obhāseti disā sabbā cando tāragaṇe yathā // Bv\_12.26 //  
Cakkavattimaṇī nāma yathā tapati yojanaṃ /  
tath'; eva tassa ratanaṃ samantā pharati yojanaṃ // Bv\_12.27 //  
Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_12.28 //  
Tevijjachaḷabhiññehi balappattehi tādihi /  
samākulam-idaṃ āsi arahantehi sādhuhi // Bv\_12.29 //

[page 055]

SUMEDHABUDDHAVAMSO 55

Te pi sabbe amitayasā vippamuttā nirūpadhī /  
ñāṇālokaṃ dassayitvā nibbutā te mahāyasā // Bv\_12.30 //  
Sumedho jinavaro buddho Medhārāmamhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato // Bv\_12.31 //  
Sumedhassa bhagavato vaṃso ekādasamo

[page 056]

56

XIII -- SUJĀTABUDDHAVAMSO

Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi Sujāto nāma nāyako /  
Sīhahanūsabhakkhandho appameyyo durāsado // Bv\_13.1 //  
Cando va vimalo suddho sataraṃsī va tāpavā /  
evaṃ sobhati sambuddho jalanto siriyā sadā // Bv\_13.2 //  
Pāpuṇitvāna sambuddho kevalaṃ bodhi-m-uttamaṃ /  
Sumaṅgalamhi nagare dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi // Bv\_13.3 //  
Desente pavaraṃ dhammaṃ Sujāte lokanāyake /  
asītiḷḷā abhisamīṃsu paṭṭhame dhammadesane // Bv\_13.4 //  
Yadā Sujāto amitayaso deve vassaṃ upāgami /  
sattatiṃsasahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_13.5 //  
Yadā Sujāto asamasamo upagacchi pitu santikaṃ /  
saṭṭhisatasahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_13.6 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Sujātassa mahesino /  
khiṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_13.7 //  
Abhiññābalappattānaṃ appattānaṃ bhavābhave /  
saṭṭhisatasahassāni paṭṭhamaṃ sannipatiṃsu te // Bv\_13.8 //  
Punāparaṃ sannipāte tidiv'; orohaṇe jine /  
paññāsasatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_13.9 //  
Upasaṅkamanto naravasabhaṃ tassa yo aggasāvako /  
catūhi satasahasseehi sambuddhaṃ upasaṅkami // Bv\_13.10 //

---



---

Ahaṃ tena samayena catudīpamhi issaro /  
antalikkhacaro āsiṃ cakkavattī mahabbalo // Bv\_13.11 //  
Loke acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
upagantvāna vandim̐ so Sujātaṃ lokanāyakaṃ // Bv\_13.12 //  
Catudīpe mahārajjaṃ ratane satta uttame /  
buddhe niyyādayitvāna pabbajim̐ tassa santike // Bv\_13.13 //  
Āramikā janapade uṭṭhānaṃ paṭipīṇḍiya /  
upanenti bhikkhusaṅghassa paccayaṃ sayanāsanaṃ // Bv\_13.14 //

[page 057]

SUJĀTABUDDHAVAMSO 57

So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi dasasahassimhi issaro: /  
tiṃsakappasahassamhi ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_13.15 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_13.16 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo hāsaṃ janes'; ahaṃ /  
adhiṭṭhaṃ vataṃ uggaṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_13.17 //  
Suttantaṃ vinayañcāpi navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ /  
sabbam̐ pariyāpuniṭvāna sobhayim̐ jinasāsanaṃ // Bv\_13.18 //  
Tatth'; appamatto viharanto brahmaṃ bhāvetva bhāvanaṃ /  
abhiññāsu pāramim̐ gantvā brahmalokaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // Bv\_13.19 //  
Sumaṅgalaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Uggato nāma khattiyo /  
mātā Pabhāvatī nāma Sujātassa mahesino // Bv\_13.20 //  
Navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Siriṃ Upasiriṃ Nandā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_13.21 //  
Tevīsatisahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sirinandā nāma nāriṃ Upaseno nāma atrajo // Bv\_13.22 //  
Nimitte caturō disvā assayānena nikkhami /  
anūnanavamāsāni padhānaṃ padaḥi jino // Bv\_13.23 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Sujāto lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro Sumaṅgal'; uyyāna-m-uttame // Bv\_13.24 //  
Sudassano Sudevo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Nārado nām'; upaṭṭhāko Sujātassa mahesino // Bv\_13.25 //  
Nāgā ca Nāgasamālā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāveḷū 'ti vuccati // Bv\_13.26 //  
So ca rukkho ghanaruciro acchiddo hoti pattiko /  
ujvaṃso brahā hoti dassaneyyo manorama // Bv\_13.27 //  
Ekakkhandho pavaḍḍhitvā tato sākā pabhijjatha /  
yathā subaddho morahattho evaṃ sobhati so dumo // Bv\_13.28 //  
Na tassa kaṇḍakā honti nāpi chiddaṃ mahā ahu /  
vitthiṇṇasākho aviralo sandacchāyo manorama // Bv\_13.29 //

[page 058]

---

Sudatto c'; eva Citto ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Subhaddā c'; eva Padumā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_13.30 //  
Paññāsaratanā āsi uccattanena so jino /  
sabbākāraṃ; ūpeto sabbaguṇa-m-upāgato // Bv\_13.31 //  
Tassa pabhā asamasamā niddhāvati samantato /  
appamāṇo atuliyō opammehi anūpamo // Bv\_13.32 //  
Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_13.33 //  
Yathā pi sāgare ūmi gagane tārakā yathā /  
evaṃ tadā pāvacaṇaṃ arahantehi cittaṃ // Bv\_13.34 //  
So ca buddho asamasamo guṇāni ca tāni atuliyāni /  
sabbāṃ samantarāhitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_13.35 //  
Sujāto jinavaro buddho Sīlārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa cetiyō tīṇi gāvuta-m-uggato // Bv\_13.36 //  
Sujātassa bhagavato vaṃso dvādasamo

[page 059]

59

XIV -- PIYADASSIBUDDHAVAMSO

Sujātassa aparena sayambhū lokanāyako /  
durāsado asamasamo Piyadassī mahāyaso // Bv\_14.1 //  
So pi buddho amitayaso ādicco va virocati /  
nihantvāna tamaṃ sabbāṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi // Bv\_14.2 //  
Tassāpi atulatejassa ahesuṃ-abhisamayā tayo /  
koṭṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭṭhamābhisamayo ahū // Bv\_14.3 //  
Sudassano devarājā micchādiṭṭhim-aracoyi /  
tassa diṭṭhiṃ vinodento satthā dhammam-adesayi // Bv\_14.4 //  
Janasannipāto atulo mahā sannipatī tadā /  
navutikoṭṭisahasassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_14.5 //  
Yadā Doṇamukhaṃ hatthiṃ vinesi naraśārathi /  
asītikoṭṭisahasassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_14.6 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ tassāpi Piyadassino /  
koṭṭisatasahasassānaṃ paṭṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_14.7 //  
Tato paraṃ navutikoṭṭi samisṃsu ekato munī /  
tatiye sannipātamhi asītikoṭṭiyo ahū // Bv\_14.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Kassapo nāma brāhmaṇo /  
ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū // Bv\_14.9 //  
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pasādaṃ janayī-m-ahaṃ /  
koṭṭisatasahasasehi saṅghārāmaṃ amāpayiṃ // Bv\_14.10 //  
Tassa datvāna ārāmaṃ haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso /  
saraṇaṃ pañcasīlaṃca daḷhaṃ katvā samādiyim // Bv\_14.11 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya: /  
atṭhārase kappasate ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_14.12 //

---

---

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_14.13 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_14.14 //

[page 060]

60 BUDDHAVAMSO

Sudhaññaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sudatto nāma khattiyo /  
Sucandā nāma janikā Piyadassissa satthuno // Bv\_14.15 //  
Navavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasī /  
Sunimmala-Vimala-Giriguhā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_14.16 //  
Tettiṃsati sahasāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Vimalā nāma nārī ca Kañcanaṇḍo nāma atrajo // Bv\_14.17 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā rathayānena nikkhami /  
chamāsaṃ padhānacāraṃ acari puris'; uttamo // Bv\_14.18 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Piyadassī mahāmunī /  
vatti cakkhaṃ mahāvīro Ussāvan'; uyyāne manorame // Bv\_14.19 //  
Pālito Sabbadassī ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sobhito nām'; upaṭṭhāko Piyadassissa satthuno // Bv\_14.20 //  
Sujātā Dhammadinnā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato kakudho 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_14.21 //  
Sannako Dhammiko c'; eva ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Visākhā Dhammadinnā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_14.22 //  
So pi buddho amitayaso dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇo /  
asītihattha-m-ubhedho sālārājā va dissati // Bv\_14.23 //  
Aggicandasuriyānaṃ n'; atthi tādisikā pabhā /  
yathā ahu pabhā tassa asamassa mahesino // Bv\_14.24 //  
Tassāpi devadevassa āyu tāvatakaṃ ahu /  
navativassasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi cakkhumā // Bv\_14.25 //  
So pi buddho asamasamo yugāni pi tāni atuliyāni /  
sabbaṃ samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_14.26 //  
So Piyadassī munivaro Assatthārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo tīṇi yojana-m-uggato ti // Bv\_14.27 //  
Piyadassissa bhagavato vaṃso terasamo

[page 061]

Blank Page. [61] 61

[page 062]

62 XV -- ATTHADASSIBUDDHAVAMSO

---

---

Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi Atthadassī narāsabho /  
mahātamaṃ nihantvāna patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_15.1 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo dhammacakkaṃ pavattayi /  
amatena tappayi lokaṃ dasasahassī sadevakaṃ // Bv\_15.2 //  
Tassāpi lokanāthassa ahesum-abhisamayā tayo /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_15.3 //  
Yadā buddho Atthadassī carati devacārikaṃ /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_15.4 //  
Punāparaṃ yadā buddho desesi pitu santike /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_15.5 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ tassāpi ca mahesino /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_15.6 //  
Aṭṭhanavutisahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo /  
aṭṭhāsītisahasānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_15.7 //  
Aṭṭhasattisahasānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo /  
anupādā vimuttānaṃ vimalānaṃ mahesinaṃ // Bv\_15.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena jaṭilo uggatāpano /  
Susīmo nāma nāmena mahiyā seṭṭhasammato // Bv\_15.9 //  
Dibbaṃ mandāraṃ pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattaṃ /  
devalokāharitvāna sambuddhaṃ abhipūjayiṃ // Bv\_15.10 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Atthadassī mahamuni /  
aṭṭhārase kappasate ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_15.11 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_15.12 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_15.13 //  
Sobhanaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Sāgaro nāma khattiyo /  
Sudassanā nāma janikā Atthadassissa satthuno // Bv\_15.14 //

[page 063]

ATTHADASSIBUDDHAVAMSOŃ 63

Dasavassasahasāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Amaragiri-Suragiri-Girivāhanā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_15.15 //  
Tettiṃsañca sahasāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Visākhā nāma sā nārī Selo nāmāsi atrajo // Bv\_15.16 //  
Nimutte caturo disvā assayānena nikkhami /  
anūna-aṭṭhamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_15.17 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Atthadassī mahāyaso /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro Anom'; uyyāne narāsabho // Bv\_15.18 //  
Santo ca Upasanto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Abhayo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Atthadassissa satthuno // Bv\_15.19 //  
Dhammā c'; eva Sudhammā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato campako 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_15.20 //  
Nakulo ca Nisabho ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /

---

---

Makilā ca Sunandā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_15.21 //  
So pi buddho asamasamo asīhattha-m-uggato /  
sobhati sālārājā va ulurājā va pūrito // Bv\_15.22 //  
Tassa pākatikā raṃsī anekasatakoṭiyo /  
uddhaṃ adho dasadisā pharanti yojanaṃ tadā // Bv\_15.23 //  
So pi buddho narāsabho sabbasatt'; uttamo muni /  
vassasatasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi cakkhumā // Bv\_15.24 //  
Atulaṃ datvāna obhāsaṃ virocetvā sadevake /  
so pi aniccatam patto yath'; agg'; upādānasaṅkhayā // Bv\_15.25 //  
Atthadassī jinavaro Anomārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato ti // Bv\_15.26 //  
Atthadassissa bhagavato vaṃso cuddasamo

[page 064]

64 Blank Page. [64]

[page 065]

65

XVI -- DHAMMADASSIBUDDHAVAMSO

Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi Dhammadassī mahāyaso /  
tam'; andhakāraṃ vidhametvā atirocati sadevake // Bv\_16.1 //  
Tassāpi atulatejassa dhammacakkappavattane /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_16.2 //  
Yadā buddho Dhammadassī vinesi Saṅjayaṃ isiṃ /  
tadā navutikoṭīnaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_16.3 //  
Yadā Sakko upāgañchi sapaṃsā vināyakaṃ /  
tadā asītkoṭīnaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_16.4 //  
Tassāpi devadevassa sannipātā tayo ahuṃ /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santiccittāna tādīnaṃ // Bv\_16.5 //  
Yadā buddho Dhammadassī Saraṇe vassam-upāgami /  
tadā koṭisahasassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_16.6 //  
Punāparaṃ yadā buddho devato eti mānuse /  
tadāpi satakoṭīnaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_16.7 //  
Punāparaṃ yadā buddho pakāsesi dhute guṇe /  
tadā asītkoṭīnaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_16.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Sakko āsiṃ purindado /  
dibbena gandhamālena tūriyena abhipūjayiṃ // Bv\_16.9 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi devamajjhe nisīdiya: /  
aṭṭhārase kappasate ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_16.10 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_16.11 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_16.12 //

---

---

Saraṇaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Saraṇo nāma khattiyo /  
Sundarā nāma janikā Dhammadassissa satthuno // Bv\_16.13 //

[page 066]

66 BUDDHAVAMSO

Aṭṭhārasavassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Arajo Virajo Sudassano tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_16.14 //  
Ticattārīsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Vicikolī nāma nārī atrajo Puṇṇavaḍḍhano // Bv\_16.15 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā pāsādenābhinikkhami /  
sattāhaṃ padhānacāraṃ acarī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_16.16 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Dhammadassī narāsabho /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_16.17 //  
Padumo Phussadevo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sunetto nām'; upaṭṭhāko Dhammadassissa satthuno // Bv\_16.18 //  
Khemā ca Saccanāmā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato bimbajālo 'ti vuccati // Bv\_16.19 //  
Subhaddo Kaṭṭissaho c'; eva ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Sāliyā ca Valiyā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_16.20 //  
So pi buddho asamasamo asīhittam-uggato /  
atirocati tejena dasasahassimhi dhātuyā // Bv\_16.21 //  
Suphullo sālārājā va vijjū va gagane yathā /  
majjhantike va suriyo evaṃ so upasobhatha // Bv\_16.22 //  
Tassāpi atulatejassa samakaṃ āsi jīvitaṃ /  
vassatasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi cakkhumā // Bv\_16.23 //  
Obhāsaṃ dassayitvāna vimalaṃ katvāna sāsanaṃ /  
ravi-cando va gagane nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_16.24 //  
Dhammadassī mahāvīro Kesārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva so thūpavaro tiyojanasamuggato // Bv\_16.25 //  
Dhammadassissa bhagavato vaṃso paṇṇarasamo

[page 067]

Blank Page. [67] 67

[page 068]

68

XVII -- SIDDHATTHABUDDHAVAMSO

Dhammadassissa aparena Siddhattho nāma nāyako /  
nihanantvāna tamaṃ sabbaṃ suriyo abbhuggato yathā // Bv\_17.1 //  
So pi patvāna sambodhiṃ santārento sadevakaṃ /  
abhivassi dhammameghena nibbāpento sadevakaṃ // Bv\_17.2 //

---

---

Tassāpi atulatejassa ahesum-abhisamayā tayo /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_17.3 //  
Punāparaṃ Bhīmarathe yadā ahani dundubhiṃ /  
tadā navutikoṭīnaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_17.4 //  
Yadā buddho dhammaṃ desesi Vebhāre so pur'; uttame /  
tadā navutikoṭīnaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_17.5 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ tasmim-pi dvīpad'; uttame /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādīnaṃ // Bv\_17.6 //  
Koṭisatānaṃ navutīnaṃ asītiyā ca koṭīnaṃ /  
ete āsuṃ tayo ṭhānā vimalānaṃ samāgame // Bv\_17.7 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Maṅgalo nāma tāpaso /  
uggatejo duppasaho abhiññābalasamāhito // Bv\_17.8 //  
Jambuto phalam-āhatvā Siddhatthassa adās'; ahaṃ /  
paṭiggahetvā sambuddho idaṃ vacanam-abravī: // Bv\_17.9 //  
Passathā imam tāpāsam jatilaṃ uggatāpanaṃ /  
catunavute ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_17.10 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_17.11 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_17.12 //  
Vebhāraṃ nāma nagaraṃ Udeno nāma khattiyo /  
Suphassā nāma janikā Siddhatthassa mahesino // Bv\_17.13 //

[page 069]

SIDDHATTHABUDDHAVAMSO 69

Dasavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Kokās'-Uppala-Kokanadā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_17.14 //  
Tisoḷasasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sumanā nāma sā nārī Anupamo nāma atrajo // Bv\_17.15 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā sivikāyānena nikkhami /  
anūnadasamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_17.16 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Siddhatto lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_17.17 //  
Samphalo ca Sumitto ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā /  
Revato nām'; upaṭṭhāko Siddhatthassa mahesino // Bv\_17.18 //  
Sīvalā ca Surāmā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato kaṇikāro 'ti vuccati // Bv\_17.19 //  
Suppiyo ca Samuddo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Rammā c'; eva Surammā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_17.20 //  
So buddho saṭṭhiratanaṃ ahosi nabham-uggato /  
kañcan'; agghiyasāṅkāso dasasahassī virocati // Bv\_17.21 //  
So pi buddho asamasamo atulo appaṭṭipuggalo /  
vassasatasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi cakkhumā // Bv\_17.22 //  
Vimalaṃ pabhaṃ dassayitvā pupphāpetvāna sāvake /

---

---

vilāsetvā ca samāpatyā nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_17.23 //  
Siddhattho munivaro buddho Anomārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; ev'; assa thūpavaro catuyojana-m-uggato ti // Bv\_17.24 //  
Siddhatthassa bhagavato vaṃso soḷasamo

[page 070]  
70 Blank Page. [70]

[page 071]

71

XVIII -- TISSABUDDHAVAMSO

Siddhatthassa aparena asamo appaṭipuggalo /  
anantatejo amitayaso Tisso lok'; agganāyako // Bv\_18.1 //  
Tam'; andhakāraṃ vidhametvā obhāsetvā sadevakam /  
anukampako mahāvīro loke uppajji cakkhumā // Bv\_18.2 //  
Tassāpi atulā iddhi atulaṃ sīlaṃ samādhi ca /  
sabbattha pāramiṃ gantvā dhammacakkam-pavattayi // Bv\_18.3 //  
So buddho dasasahassimhi viññāpesi giraṃ sucim /  
koṭṭisatāni abhisamiṃsu paṭhame dhammadesane // Bv\_18.4 //  
Dutiye navutikoṭiyo tatiye saṭṭhikoṭiyo /  
bandhanā so vimocesi sampatte naramarū tadā // Bv\_18.5 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsum Tisse lok'; agganāyake /  
khīṇāsavināṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_18.6 //  
Khīṇāsavasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo /  
navutisatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_18.7 //  
Asītisatasahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ pupphitānaṃ vimuttiyā // Bv\_18.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Sujāto nāma khattiyo /  
mahābhogaṃ chaḍḍayitvā pabbajim isipabbajam // Bv\_18.9 //  
Mayi pabbajite sante uppajji lokanāyako /  
buddho 'ti saddaṃ sutvāna pīti me upapajjatha // Bv\_18.10 //  
Dibbaṃ mandāraṃ pupphaṃ padumaṃ pāricchattakaṃ /  
ubho hatthehi paggayha dhunamāno upāgamiṃ // Bv\_18.11 //  
Catuvaṇṇaparivutaṃ Tissaṃ lok'; agganāyakaṃ /  
tam-ahaṃ pupphaṃ gahetvāna matthake dhārayim jinaṃ // Bv\_18.12 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi janamajjhe nisīdiya: /  
dvenavute ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_18.13 //

[page 072]  
72 BUDDHAVAMSO

Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /

---



---

assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_18.14 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiriṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_18.15 //  
Khemakaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Janasandho nāma khattiyo /  
Padumā nāma janikā Tissassa ca mahesino // Bv\_18.16 //  
Sattavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajiha so vasi /  
Guhāsela-Nāri-Nisabhā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_18.17 //  
Samatiṃsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Subhaddā nāma sā nārī Ānando nāma atrajo // Bv\_18.18 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā assayānena nikkhami /  
anūnakaṃ aṭṭhamāsaṃ padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_18.19 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Tisso lok'; agganāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro Yasavatiyam-uttame // Bv\_18.20 //  
Brahmadevo Udayo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Samaṅgo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Tissassa ca mahesino // Bv\_18.21 //  
Phussā c'; eva Sudattā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvika /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato asano 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_18.22 //  
Sambalo ca Sirī c'; eva ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Kisāgotamī Upasenā ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_18.23 //  
So pi buddho saṭṭhiratano ahu uccattanena jino /  
anūpamo asadiso Himavā viya dissati // Bv\_18.24 //  
Tassāpi atulatejassa āyu āsi anuttaro /  
vassasatasahassāni loke aṭṭhāsi cakkhumā // Bv\_18.25 //  
Uttamaṃ pavaraṃ seṭṭhaṃ anubhotvā mahāyasaṃ /  
jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_18.26 //  
Valāhako va anilena suriyena viya ussavo /  
andhakāro va dīpena nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_18.27 //  
Tisso jinavaro buddho Nandārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo tīṇi yojana-m-ussito 'ti // Bv\_18.28 //  
Tissassa bhagavato vaṃso sattarasamo

[page 073]

Blank Page. [73] 73

[page 074]

74

XIX -- PHUSSABUDDHAVAMAṂSO

Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi ahu satthā anuttaro /  
anūpamo asamasamo Phusso lok'; agganāyako // Bv\_19.1 //  
So pi sabbam tamam hantvā vijatetvā mahājaṭam /  
sadevakaṃ tappayanto abhivassi amat'; ambunā // Bv\_19.2 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente phusse nakkhattamaṅgale /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_19.3 //

---

---

Navutisatasahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu /  
asītisatasahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_19.4 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Phussassāpi mahesino /  
khiṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_19.5 //  
Saṭṭhisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo /  
paññāsasatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_19.6 //  
Cattārisasatasahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo /  
anupādā vimuttānaṃ vocchinnapaṭisandhinaṃ // Bv\_19.7 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Vijitāvī nāma khattiyo /  
chaḍḍayitvāna mahārajaṃ pabbajim tassa santike // Bv\_19.8 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Phusso lok'; agganāyako: /  
ito dvenavute kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_19.9 //  
Padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ /  
assatthamūle sambuddho bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_19.10 //  
Tassāpi vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayim /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_19.11 //  
Suttantaṃ vinayañcāpi navaṅgaṃ satthusāsanaṃ /  
sabbam pariyāpunītvāna sobhayim jinasāsanaṃ // Bv\_19.12 //  
Tatth'; appamatto viharanto brahmaṃ bhāvetva bhāvanaṃ /  
abhiññāsu pāramim gantvā brahmalokaṃ agacch'; ahaṃ // Bv\_19.13 //  
Kāsikaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Jayaseno nāma khattiyo /  
Sirimā nāma janikā Phussassāpi mahesino // Bv\_19.14 //

[page 075]

PHUSSABUDDHAVAMSO 75

Chabbassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Garuḷa-Haṃsa-Suvaṇṇabharā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_19.15 //  
Tevisasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Kisāgotamī nāma nārī Ānando nāma atrajo // Bv\_19.16 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami /  
chamāsaṃ padhānacāraṃ acarī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_19.17 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Phusso lok'; agganāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_19.18 //  
Sukhito Dhammaseno ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sabhiyo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Phussassa ca mahesino // Bv\_19.19 //  
Cālā ca Upacālā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato āmaṇḍo 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_19.20 //  
Dhanañjayo Visākho ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Padumā c'; eva Nāgā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_19.21 //  
Aṭṭhapaññāsarataṃ so pi accuggato muni /  
sobhati sataraṃsī va ulurājā va pūrito // Bv\_19.22 //  
Navutivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_19.23 //  
Ovaditvā bahū satte santāretvā mahājane /

---

---

so pi satthā atulayaso nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_19.24 //  
Phusso jinavaro satthā Senārāmamhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato ti // Bv\_19.25 //  
Phussassa bhagavato vaṃso aṭṭhārasamo

[page 076]

76 Blank Page. [76]

[page 077]

77

XX -- VIPASSIBUDDHAVAMSO

Phussassa ca aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Vipassī nāma nāmena loke uppajji cakkhumā // Bv\_20.1 //  
Avijjaṃ sabbaṃ padāletvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ /  
dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ pakkāmi Bandhumatīpuraṃ // Bv\_20.2 //  
Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā ubho bodhesi nāyako /  
gaṇanāya na vattabbo paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_20.3 //  
Punāparaṃ amitayaso tattha saccaṃ pakāsaya, /  
caturāsītisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_20.4 //  
Caturāsītisahassāni sambuddhaṃ anupabbajum /  
tesam-ārāmapattānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi cakkhumā // Bv\_20.5 //  
Sabbākārena bhāsato sutvā upanisādino /  
te pi dhammaṃ varaṃ gantvā tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_20.6 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsum Vipassissa mahesino /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_20.7 //  
Aṭṭhasaṭṭhisahassānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo /  
bhikkhusatasahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_20.8 //  
Asītibhikkhusahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo. /  
tattha bhikkhugaṇamajjhe sambuddho atirocati // Bv\_20.9 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena nāgarājā mah'; iddhiko /  
Atulo nāma nāmena puññavanto jutindharo // Bv\_20.10 //  
Nekānaṃ nāgakoṭīnaṃ parivāretvān'; ahaṃ tadā /  
vajjanto dibbaturiyehi lokajetthaṃ upāgamiṃ // Bv\_20.11 //  
Upasaṅkamitvā sambuddhaṃ Vipassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ /  
maṇimuttaratanakhacitaṃ sabbābharaṇabhūsitam /  
nimantetvā dhammarājassa suvaṇṇapīṭham-adās'; ahaṃ // Bv\_20.12 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya: /  
ekanavute ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_20.13 //  
Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ, // Bv\_20.14 //

[page 078]

---

Ajapālarukkkhamūlamhi nisīditvā tathāgato /  
tatttha pāyāsam-aggayha Nerañjaram-upehiti // Bv\_20.15 //  
Nerañjarāya tīramhi pāyāsam asatī jino /  
paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimūlam upehiti // Bv\_20.16 //  
Tato padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ anuttaro /  
assatthamūle sambodhiṃ bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_20.17 //  
Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati /  
pitā Suddhodano nāma ayaṃ hessati Gotamo // Bv\_20.18 //  
Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā /  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvakā // Bv\_20.19 //  
Ānando nām'; upaṭṭhāko upaṭṭhissati taṃ jinaṃ /  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvikā, // Bv\_20.20 //  
Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā | /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato assattho 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_20.21 //  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_20.22 //  
Nagaraṃ Bandhumatī nāma Bandhumā nāma khattiyō /  
mātā Bandhumatī nāma Vipassissa mahesino // Bv\_20.23 //  
Aṭṭhavassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Nando Sunando Sirimā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_20.24 //  
Ticattārisasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sutanā nāma sā nārī Samavattakkhandho nām'; atrajo // Bv\_20.25 //  
Nimutte caturo disvā rathayānena nikkhami /  
anūna-aṭṭhamāsāni padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_20.26 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Vipassī lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_20.27 //  
Khandho ca Tissanāmo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvakā /  
Asoko nām'; upaṭṭhāko Vipassissa mahesino // Bv\_20.28 //  
Candā ca Candamittā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato pāṭalī 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_20.29 //  
Punabbasumitto Nāgo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Sirimā Uttarā c'; eva ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_20.30 //

[page 079]

VIPASSIBUDDHAVAMSO 79

Asītihattha-m-ubbedho Vipassī lokanāyako /  
pabhā niddhāvati tassa samantā sattayojane // Bv\_20.31 //  
Asītivassasahassāni āyu buddhassa tāvade /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_20.32 //  
Bahū devamanussānaṃ bandhanā parimocayi /  
maggāmaggañca ācikkhi avasesaputhujjane // Bv\_20.33 //  
Ālokaṃ dassayitvāna desetvā amataṃ padaṃ /

---

---

jalitvā aggikkhandho va nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_20.34 //  
Iddhivaraṃ puññavaraṃ lakkhaṇaṃ catubhūmakam /  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_20.35 //  
Vipassī jinavaro dhīro Sumittārāmamhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa thūpavaro sattayojana-m-ussito ti // Bv\_20.36 //  
Vipassissa bhagavato vaṃso ekūnavīsatiso

[page 080]

80

XXI -- SIKHĪBUDDHAVAMSO

Vipassissa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Sikhisavhayo nāma jino asamo appaṭṭipuggalo // Bv\_21.1 //  
Mārasenaṃ pamadditvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ /  
dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi anukampāya pāṇinaṃ // Bv\_21.2 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente Sikhimhi jinapuṅgave /  
koṭisatasahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_21.3 //  
Aparam-pi dhammaṃ desente gaṇasetṭhe nar'; uttame /  
navutikoṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_21.4 //  
Yamakaṃ pāṭihīraṅca dassayante sadevake /  
asīṭikoṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_21.5 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Sikhissāpi mahesino /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_21.6 //  
Bhikkhusatasahasānaṃ paṭhamo āsi samāgamo /  
asītibhikkhusahasānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_21.7 //  
Sattatibhikkhusahasānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo /  
anupalitto padumaṃ va toyamhi sampavaḍḍhitaṃ // Bv\_21.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Arindamo nāma khattiyo /  
sambuddhapamukkaṃ saṅghaṃ annapānena tappayim // Bv\_21.9 //  
Bahuṃ dussavaraṃ datvā dussakoṭim anappakaṃ /  
alaṅkataṃ hatthiyānaṃ sambuddhassa adās'; ahaṃ // Bv\_21.10 //  
Hatthiyānaṃ nimminivā kappiyaṃ upanāmayim /  
pūrayim mānaṃ mayhaṃ niccaṃ daḷham-upaṭṭhitaṃ // Bv\_21.11 //  
So pi maṃ buddho vyākāsi Sikhī lok'; agganāyako: /  
ekatiṃse ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_21.12 //  
Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ, // Bv\_21.13 //

[page 081]

SIKHĪBUDDHAVAMSO 81

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayim /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsim dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_21.14 //  
Nagaraṃ Aruṇavatī nāma Aruṇo nāma khattiyo /  
Pabhāvatī nāma janikā Sikhissa ca mahesino // Bv\_21.15 //

---

---

Sattavassasahassāni aḡāraṃ ajiha so vasi /  
Sucando Giri Vahano tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_21.16 //  
Catuvīsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sabbakāmā nāma nārī Atulo nāma atrajo // Bv\_21.17 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami /  
aṭṭhamāsaṃ padhānacāraṃ acarī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_21.18 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Sikhī lok'; agganāyako /  
Vatti cakkam mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_21.19 //  
Abhibhū Sambhavo nāma ahesuṃ aggasāvakā /  
Khemāṅkaro upaṭṭhāko Sikhissāpi mahesino // Bv\_21.20 //  
Akhilā c'; eva Padumā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato puṇḍarīko 'ti vuccati // Bv\_21.21 //  
Sirivaḍḍho ca Cando ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Cittā c'; eva Suguttā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_21.22 //  
Uccattanena so buddho sattatihattha-m-uggato /  
kañcan'; agghikasaṅkāso dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇo // Bv\_21.23 //  
Tassāpi byāmapabbhā kāyā divā rattiṃ nirantaraṃ /  
disodisaṃ niccharanti tīṇi yojanaso pabbhā // Bv\_21.24 //  
Sattativassasahassāni āyu tassa mahesino /  
tāvatā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_21.25 //  
Dhammameghaṃ pavassetvā temayitvā sadevake /  
khemantaṃ pāpayitvāna nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_21.26 //  
Anuvyañjanasampannaṃ dvattiṃsavaraḷakkhaṇaṃ /  
sabbam samantarahitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_21.27 //  
Sikhī munivaro buddho Dussārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa thūpavaro tīṇi yojana-m-uggato ti // Bv\_21.28 //  
Sikhissa bhagavato vaṃso vīsatiṃ

[page 082]

82 Blank Page. [82]

[page 083]

83

XXII -- VESSABHŪBUDDHAVAMSO

Tatth'; eva Maṇḍakappamhi asamo appaṭipuggalo /  
Vessabhū nāma nāmena loke uppajji nāyako // Bv\_22.1 //  
Ādittaṃ vata rāg'; aggi-taṅhānaṃ vijitaṃ tadā /  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_22.2 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente Vessabhū-lokanāyake /  
asīṭikoṭisahassānaṃ paṭṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_22.3 //  
Pakkante cārikaṃ ratṭhe lokajetṭhe narāsabhe /  
sattatikoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_22.4 //  
Mahādiṭṭhiṃ vinodento pāṭihīraṃ karoti so | /

---

---

samāgatā naramarū dasasahassī sadevake // Bv\_22.5 //  
Mahā-acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ /  
devā c'; eva manussā ca bujjhare saṭṭhikoṭiyo // Bv\_22.6 //  
Sannipātā tayo āsuṃ Vessabhussa mahesino /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_22.7 //  
Asītibhikkhusahassānaṃ paṭhama āsi samāgamo /  
sattatibhikkhusahassānaṃ dutiyo āsi samāgamo // Bv\_22.8 //  
Saṭṭhibhikkhusahassānaṃ tatiyo āsi samāgamo /  
jarādibhayabhītānaṃ orasānaṃ mahesino // Bv\_22.9 //  
Tassa buddhassa asamassa cakkaṃ vattitam-uttamaṃ /  
sutvāna paṇitaṃ dhammaṃ pabbajjam-abhirocayaṃ // Bv\_22.10 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Sudassano nāma khattiyo /  
annapānena vatthena sasaṅghaṃ jinaṃ pūjayaṃ // Bv\_22.11 //  
Mahādānaṃ pavattetvā rattindivam-atandito /  
pabbajjaṃ guṇasampannaṃ pabbajjaṃ jinasantike // Bv\_22.12 //  
Ācāraguṇasampanno vattasīlasamāhito /  
sabbaññutaṃ gavesanto ramāmi jinasāsane // Bv\_22.13 //

[page 084]

84 BUDDHAVAMSO

Saddhāpitim-upāgantvā buddhaṃ vandāmi sattharaṃ /  
pīti uppajjati mayhaṃ bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā // Bv\_22.14 //  
Anivattamānasaṃ ñatvā sambuddho etad-abravī /  
ekatiṃse ito kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_22.15 //  
Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ, // Bv\_22.16 //  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayaṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_22.17 //  
Anomaṃ nāma nagaraṃ Supatīto nāma khattiyo /  
mātā Yasavatī nāma Vessabhussa mahesino // Bv\_22.18 //  
Chabbassasahassāni agāraṃ aijha so vasi /  
Ruci Suruci-Vaḍḍhamānā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_22.19 //  
Anūnatiṃsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sucittā nāma sā nārī Suppabuddho nāma atrajo // Bv\_22.20 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā sivikāyābhinikkhami /  
chamāsaṃ padhānacāram-acarī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_22.21 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Vessabhū lokanāyako /  
Vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro Aruṇārāme nar'; uttamo // Bv\_22.22 //  
Soṇo ca Uttaro c'; eva ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Upasanto nām'; upaṭṭhāko Vessabhussa mahesino // Bv\_22.23 //  
Dāmā ca Samālā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato mahāsālo 'ti vuccati // Bv\_22.24 //  
Sotthiko c'; eva Rammo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Gotamī ca Sirīmā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā // Bv\_22.25 //

---

---

Saṭṭhiratanam-ubbedho hemayūpasamūpamo /  
kāyā niccharatī raṃsī rattī va pabbate sikhī // Bv\_22.26 //  
Saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyu vijjati tāvade /  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_22.27 //  
Dhammaṃ vitthārikaṃ katvā vibhajitvā mahājanaṃ /  
dhammanāvaṃ ṭhapetvāna nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_22.28 //

[page 085]

VESSABHŪBUDDHAVAMSO 85

Dassaneyyaṃ sabbajanaṃ vihārañ-c'; iriyāpathaṃ /  
sabbam samantaraitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasañkhāra // Bv\_22.29 //  
Vessabhū jīnavaṃ satthā Khemārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato ti // Bv\_22.30 //  
Vessabhussa bhagavato vaṃso ekavīsatiṃ

[page 086]

86

XXIII -- KAKUSANDHABUDDHAVAMSO 1

Vessabhussa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Kakusandho nāma nāmena appameyyo durāsado // Bv\_23.1 //  
Ugghāṭetvā sabbabhavaṃ cariyā-pāramiṅgato /  
siho va pañjaraṃ bhettvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_23.2 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente Kakusandhe lokanāyake /  
cattārisaṃ koṭṭisahasānaṃ paṭṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_23.3 //  
Antalikkhamhi ākāse yamaṃ katvā vikubbamaṃ /  
tiṃsakoṭṭisahasānaṃ bodhesi devamānuse // Bv\_23.4 //  
Naradevassa yakkhassa catusaccappakāsane /  
dhammābhisamayo tassa gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyo // Bv\_23.5 //  
Kakusandhassa bhagavato eko āsi samāgamo /  
khiṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_23.6 //  
Cattālisasahasānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo /  
dantabhūmim-anuppattānaṃ āsavādi-gaṇakkhayā // Bv\_23.7 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Khemo nāmāsi khattiyo /  
tathāgate jīnaputte dānaṃ datvā anappakaṃ, // Bv\_23.8 //  
Pattañca cīvaraṃ datvā añjanaṃ madhulaṭṭhikaṃ /  
im'; etaṃ patthitaṃ sabbam paṭiyādemi varaṃ varaṃ // Bv\_23.9 //  
So pi maṃ muni vyākāsi Kakusandho vināyako: /  
imamhi Bhaddake kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_23.10 //  
Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ, // Bv\_23.11 //  
Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_23.12 //  
Nagaraṃ Khemavatī nāma Khemo nāmās'; ahaṃ tadā /

---



---

sabbaññutaṃ gavesanto pabbajim̐ tassa santike // Bv\_23.13 //  
Brāhmaṇo Aggidatto ca āsi buddhassa so pitā /  
Visākhā nāma janikā Kakusandhassa mahesino // Bv\_23.14 //

[page 087]

KAKUSANDHABUDDHAVAMAṂSO 87

Vasī tattha Khemapure sambuddhassa mahākulaṃ /  
narānaṃ pavaraṃ seṭṭhaṃ jātimantaṃ mahāyasaṃ // Bv\_23.15 //  
Caturvassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Ruci-Suruci-Vaḍḍhamānā tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_23.16 //  
Samatiṃsasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Virocamānā nāma nārī Uttaro nāma atrajo // Bv\_23.17 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā rathayānena nikkhami /  
anūnakaṃ aṭṭhamāsaṃ padhānaṃ padahī jino // Bv\_23.18 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Kakusandho lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_23.19 //  
Vidhuro Sañjīvanāmo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Buddhijo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Kakusandhassa satthuno // Bv\_23.20 //  
Samā ca Campanāmā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato sirīso 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_23.21 //  
Accuto ca Sumano ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Nandā c'; eva Sunandā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_23.22 //  
Cattārisaratanāni accuggato mahāmuni /  
kanakappabhā niccharanti samantā dasayojanaṃ // Bv\_23.23 //  
Cattārisavassasahassāni āyu tassa mahesino /  
tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_23.24 //  
Dhammāpaṇaṃ pasāretvā naranāriṇaṃ sadevake /  
nadvitvā sīhanādañca nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_23.25 //  
Aṭṭhaṅgavacanasampanno acchiddāni niraṅgamaṃ /  
sabbāṃ samantarāhitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_23.26 //  
Kakusandho jinavaro Khemārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa thūpavaro gāvutaṃ nabham-uggato ti // Bv\_23.27 //  
Kakusandhassa1 bhagavato vaṃso dvāvīsatiṃso

[page 088]

88 Blank Page. [88]

[page 089]

89

XXIV -- KOṆĀGAMANABUDDHAVAMAṂSO

Kakusandhassa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /

---

---

Koṇāgamano nāma jino lokajett̃ho narāsabho // Bv\_24.1 //  
Dasadhamme pūrayitvāna kantāraṃ samatikkami /  
pavāhiya malaṃ sabbaṃ patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_24.2 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente Koṇāgamananāyake /  
tiṃsakoṭisahassānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_24.3 //  
Pāṭihīraṃ karonte ca paravādappamaddane /  
vīsatiṃsakoṭisahassānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_24.4 //  
Tato vikubbaṃ katvā jino devapuraṃ gato /  
vasati tattha sambuddho silāyaṃ Paṇḍukambale // Bv\_24.5 //  
Pakaraṇe satta desento vassaṃ vasati so muni /  
dasakoṭisahassānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_24.6 //  
Tassāpi devadevassa eko āsi samāgamo /  
khīṇāsavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_24.7 //  
Tiṃsabhikkhusahassānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo /  
oghānaṃ-atikkantānaṃ bhijjitānañca maccuyā // Bv\_24.8 //  
Ahaṃ tena samayena Pabbato nāma khattiyo /  
mittāmaccehi sampanno anantabalavāhano // Bv\_24.9 //  
Sambuddhadassanaṃ gantvā sutvā dhammam-anuttaraṃ /  
nimantevā saṃghaṃ saṅghaṃ dānaṃ datvā yadicchakaṃ, // Bv\_24.10 //  
Pattunnaṃ cīnaṃ paṭṭaṇca koseyyaṃ kambalam-pi ca /  
sovaṇṇapādukañc'; eva adāsīṃ satthusāvake // Bv\_24.11 //  
So pi maṃ muni vyākāsi saṅghamajjhe nisīdiya: /  
imamhi Bhaddake kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_24.12 //  
Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ, // Bv\_24.13 //

[page 090]

90 BUDDHAVAMSO

Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā bhiyyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsīṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_24.14 //  
Sabbāññutaṃ gavesanto dānaṃ datvā nar'; uttame /  
ohāyāhaṃ mahāraṃ pabbajīṃ jinasantike // Bv\_24.15 //  
Nagaraṃ Sobhavaṭī nāma Sobho nāmāsi khattiyo /  
vasati tattha nagare sambuddhassa mahākulaṃ // Bv\_24.16 //  
Brāhmaṇo Yaññadatto ca āsi buddhassa so pitā /  
Uttarā nāma janikā Koṇāgamanassa satthuno // Bv\_24.17 //  
Tīṇi vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajjha so vasi /  
Tusita-Santusita-Santuṭṭhā tayo pasāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_24.18 //  
Anūnasolasasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Rucigattā nāma nārī Satthavāho nāma atrajo // Bv\_24.19 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā hatthiyānena nikkhami /  
chamāsaṃ padhānacāraṃ acaṇī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_24.20 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Koṇāgamano nāyako /  
vatti cakkamaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_24.21 //

---

---

Bhiyyaso Uttaro nāma ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sotthijo nām'; upaṭṭhāko Koṇāgamanassa satthuno // Bv\_24.22 //  
Samuddā Uttarā c'; eva ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato udumbaro 'ti vuccati // Bv\_24.23 //  
Uggo ca Somadevo ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Sīvalā c'; eva Sāmā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_24.24 //  
Uccattanena so buddho tiṃsahatthasammuggato /  
ukkāmukhe yathā kambu evaṃ raṃsīhi maṇḍito // Bv\_24.25 //  
Tiṃsavassasahassānī āyu buddhassa tāvade /  
tāvata tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_24.26 //  
Dhammacetiṃ samussitvā dhammadussavibhūsitāṃ /  
dhammapupphaguḷaṃ katvā nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_24.27 //  
Mahāvilāso tassa jano siridhammappakāsano /  
sabbaṃ samantaraitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā // Bv\_24.28 //

[page 091]

KOṆĀGAMANABUDDHAVAMSO 91

Koṇāgamano sambuddho Pabbatārāmamhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikaṃ āsi tesu tesu padesato ti // Bv\_24.29 //  
Koṇāgamanassa bhagavato vaṃso tevīsatimo

[page 092]

92

XXV -- KASSAPABUDDHAVAMSO

Koṇāgamanassa aparena sambuddho dvipad'; uttamo /  
Kassapo nāma nāmena dhammarājā pabhaṅkaro // Bv\_25.1 //  
Saṅchaḍḍitaṃ kulamūlaṃ bahūnaṃ pānabhojanaṃ /  
datvāna yācake dānaṃ pūrayitvāna mānasaṃ /  
usabho va ālakaṃ bhetvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_25.2 //  
Dhammacakkappavattente Kassape lokanāyake /  
vīsatoṭṭisahasānaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_25.3 //  
Catumāsāṃ yadā buddho loke carati cārikaṃ /  
dasakoṭṭisahasānaṃ dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_25.4 //  
Yamakaṃ vikubbaṃ katvā ṇāṇadhātum-pakittayi /  
pañcakoṭṭisahasānaṃ tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_25.5 //  
Sudhammadevapure ramme tattha dhammaṃ pakāsayi /  
tiṇī koṭṭisahasānaṃ devānaṃ bodhayī jino // Bv\_25.6 //  
Naradevassa yakkhassa apare dhammadesane /  
etesānaṃ abhisamayā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā // Bv\_25.7 //  
Tassāpi devadevassa eko āsi samāgamo /  
khīṇasavānaṃ vimalānaṃ santacittāna tādinaṃ // Bv\_25.8 //  
Vīsati bhikkhusahasānaṃ tadā āsi samāgamo /  
atikkantabhavakantānaṃ hirisīlena tādinaṃ // Bv\_25.9 //

---

---

Ahaṃ tadā māṇavako Jotipālo 'ti vissuto /  
ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū // Bv\_25.10 //  
Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca sadhamme pāramiṅgato /  
bhumm'; antalikkhe kusalo katavijjo anāvayo // Bv\_25.11 //  
Kassapassa bhagavato Ghaṭṭikāro nām'; upaṭṭhako /  
sagāravo sappatisso nibbuto tatiye phale // Bv\_25.12 //  
Ādāya maṃ Ghaṭṭikāro upagañchi Kassapaṃ jinaṃ /  
tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna pabbajim tassa santike // Bv\_25.13 //

[page 093]

KASSAPABUDDHAVAMSO 93

Āraddhaviriyo hutvā vattāvattesu kovido /  
na kvāpi parihāyāmi pūremi jinasāsaṃ // Bv\_25.14 //  
Yāvatā buddhabhaṇitaṃ navaṅgaṃ satthusāsaṃ /  
sabbam pariāpuṇitvāna sobhayaṃ jinasāsaṃ // Bv\_25.15 //  
Mama acchariyaṃ disvā so pi buddho viyākari: /  
imamhi Bhaddake kappe ayaṃ buddho bhavissati // Bv\_25.16 //  
Ahu Kapilavhaye ramme nikkhamitvā tathāgato /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna katvā dukkarakārikaṃ, // Bv\_25.17 //  
Ajaṇṇarukkhamūle nisīditvā tathāgato /  
tatha pāyasam-paggayha Neraṅjaram-upehiti // Bv\_25.18 //  
Neraṅjarāya tīramhi pāyāsaṃ paribhuñjīya /  
paṭiyattavaramaggena bodhimaṇḍam-upehiti // Bv\_25.19 //  
Tato padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bodhimaṇḍaṃ nar'; uttamo /  
aparājitaṭhānamhi bodhipallaṅka-m-uttame /  
pallaṅkena nisīditvā bujjhissati mahāyaso // Bv\_25.20 //  
Imassa janikā mātā Māyā nāma bhavissati /  
pitā Suddhodano nāma ayaṃ hessati Gotamo // Bv\_25.21 //  
Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā /  
Kolito Upatisso ca aggā hessanti sāvaka // Bv\_25.22 //  
Ānando nām'; upaṭṭhāko upaṭṭhissati taṃ jinaṃ /  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca aggā hessanti sāvika, // Bv\_25.23 //  
Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato assattho 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_25.24 //  
Citto ca Hatthālavako aggā hessant'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Nandamātā Uttarā ca aggā hessant'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_25.25 //  
Idaṃ sutvāna vacanaṃ asamassa mahesino /  
āmoditā naramarū: buddhabij'; aṅkuro ayaṃ // Bv\_25.26 //  
Ukkuṭṭhisaddā vattanti apphoṭhenti hasanti ca /  
katañjali namassanti dasasahassī sadevakā: // Bv\_25.27 //  
Yad'; imassa lokanāthassa virajjhissāma sāsanaṃ /  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ // Bv\_25.28 //

---

---

[page 094]

94 BUDDHAVAMSO

Yathā manussā nadiṃ tarantā paṭittham virajjiya /  
heṭṭhā titthe gahetvāna uttaranti mahānadiṃ, // Bv\_25.29 //  
Evam-eva mayaṃ sabbe yadi muñcām'; imaṃ jinaṃ /  
anāgatamhi addhāne hessāma sammukhā imaṃ // Bv\_25.30 //  
Tassāham vacanaṃ sutvā bhiiyo cittaṃ pasādayiṃ /  
uttariṃ vatam-adhiṭṭhāsiṃ dasapāramipūriyā // Bv\_25.31 //  
Evaṃ ahaṃ saṃsaritvā parivajjento anācaram /  
dukkaraṇ ca kataṃ mayham bodhiyā yeva kāraṇā // Bv\_25.32 //  
Nagaraṃ Bārāṇasī nāma Kikī nām'; āsi khattiyo /  
vasati tattha nagare sambuddhassa mahākulaṃ // Bv\_25.33 //  
Brāhmaṇo Brahmadatato ca āsi buddhassa so pitā /  
Dhanavatī nāma janikā Kassapassa mahesino // Bv\_25.34 //  
Duve vassasahassāni agāraṃ ajiha so vasi /  
Haṃso Yaso Sirinando tayo pasāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_25.35 //  
Tisoḷasasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Sunandā nāma sā nārī Vijitaseno nāma atrajo // Bv\_25.36 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā pāsādenābhiniikkhami /  
sattāham padhānacāraṃ acarī puris'; uttamo // Bv\_25.37 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo Kassapo lokanāyako /  
vatti cakkaṃ mahāvīro migadāye nar'; uttamo // Bv\_25.38 //  
Tisso ca Bhāradvājo ca ahesuṃ aggasāvaka /  
Sabbamitto upaṭṭhāko Kassapassa mahesino // Bv\_25.39 //  
Anulā ca Uruvelā ca ahesuṃ aggasāvikā /  
bodhi tassa bhagavato nigrodho 'ti pavuccati // Bv\_25.40 //  
Sumaṅgalo Ghaṭṭikāro ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhakā /  
Vijitasenā ca Bhaddā ca ahesuṃ agg'; upaṭṭhikā // Bv\_25.41 //  
Uccattanena so buddho vīsātiratanam-uggato /  
vijjulaṭṭhī va ākāse cando va gahapūrito // Bv\_25.42 //  
Vīsativassasahassāni āyu tassa mahesino /  
tāvātā tiṭṭhamāno so tāresi janataṃ bahum // Bv\_25.43 //

[page 095]

KASSAPABUDDHAVAMSO 95

Dhammatalākaṃ māpetvā sīlaṃ datvā vilepanaṃ /  
dhammadussaṃ nivāsetvā dhammamālaṃ virājiya, // Bv\_25.44 //  
Dhammavimalam-ādāsaṃ ṭhapayitvā mahājane: /  
keci nibbānaṃ patthentā passantu me alaṅkaraṃ // Bv\_25.45 //  
Sīlakaṅcukaṃ datvāna jhānakavacavammitaṃ /  
dhammacammaṃ pārupitvā datvā sannāham-uttamaṃ, // Bv\_25.46 //  
Satiphalakaṃ datvāna tikhiṇaṅṅakuntimaṃ /  
dhammakhaggavaraṃ datvā sīlasaṃsaggamaddanaṃ, // Bv\_25.47 //

---

---

Tevijjābhūsaṇaṃ datvā āvelaṃ caturo phale /  
chaḷabhiññābharaṇaṃ datvā dhammapupphapilandhanaṃ, // Bv\_25.48 //  
Saddhammapaṇḍaraṃ chattaṃ datvā pāpanivāraṇaṃ /  
māpetvā abhayaṃ pupphaṃ nibbuto so sasāvako // Bv\_25.49 //  
Eso hi sammāsambuddho appameyyo durāsado /  
eso hi dhammaratano svākkhāto ehipassiko // Bv\_25.50 //  
Eso hi saṅgharatano suppaṭipanno anuttaro /  
sabbāṃ samantarāhitaṃ nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhāra // Bv\_25.51 //  
Mahākassapo jino satthā Setavyārāmaṃhi nibbuto /  
tatth'; eva tassa jinathūpo yojan'; ubbedha-m-uggato ti // Bv\_25.52 //  
Kassapassa bhagavato vaṃso catuṅsatimo

[page 096]

96 Blank Page. [96]

[page 097]

97

XXVI -- GOTAMABUDDHAVAMSO

Aham-etarahi sambuddho Gotamo Sakyavaḍḍhano /  
padhānaṃ padahitvāna patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_26.1 //  
Brahmunā yācito santo dhammacakkaṃ pavattayaṃ /  
aṭṭhārasannaṃ koṭīnaṃ paṭhamābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_26.2 //  
Tato parañca desente naradevasamāgame /  
gaṇanāya na vattabbo dutiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_26.3 //  
Idh'; evāham-etarahi ovadiṃ mama atrajaṃ, /  
gaṇanāya na vattabbo tatiyābhisamayo ahu // Bv\_26.4 //  
Eko'; va sannipāto me sāvakānaṃ mahesinaṃ /  
aḍḍhateḷasasātānaṃ bhikkhūn'; āsi samāgamo // Bv\_26.5 //  
Virocamāno vimalo bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhato /  
dadāmi patthitaṃ sabbāṃ maṇī va sabbakāmado // Bv\_26.6 //  
Phalam-ākaṅkhamānānaṃ bhavacchandajahesinaṃ /  
catusaccaṃ pakāsesiṃ anukampāya pāṇinaṃ // Bv\_26.7 //  
Dasavīsahassānaṃ dhammābhisamayo ahu /  
ekadvinnaṃ abhisamayo gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyo // Bv\_26.8 //  
Vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ iddhaṃ phītaṃ suphullitaṃ /  
idha mayhaṃ Sakyamunino sāsanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ // Bv\_26.9 //  
Anāsavā vītarāgā santacittā samāhitā /  
bhikkhū nekasatā sabbe parivārenti maṃ sadā // Bv\_26.10 //  
Idāni ye etarahi jahanti mānusaṃ bhavaṃ /  
appattamānasā sekhā te bhikkhū viññugarahitā // Bv\_26.11 //  
Ariy'; añjasaṃ thomayantā sadā dhammaratā janā /  
bujjhissanti satimanto saṃsārasaritā narā // Bv\_26.12 //  
Nagaraṃ Kapilavatthu me rājā Suddhodano pitā /

---

---

mayhaṃ janettikā mātā Māyādevī 'ti vuccati // Bv\_26.13 //

[page 098]

98 BUDDHAVAMSO

Ekūnatiṃsavassani agāraṃ ajjhahaṃ vasiṃ /  
Rammo Surammo Subhako tayo pāsāda-m-uttamā // Bv\_26.14 //  
Cattārisasahassāni nāriyo samalaṅkatā /  
Bhaddakaccā nāma nārī Rāhulo nāma atrajo // Bv\_26.15 //  
Nimitte caturo disvā assayānena nikkhamiṃ /  
chabbassaṃ padhānacāraṃ acariṃ dukkaraṃ ahaṃ // Bv\_26.16 //  
Bārāṇasī Isipatane cakkam pavattitaṃ mayā /  
ahaṃ Gotamasambuddho saraṇaṃ sabbapāṇinaṃ // Bv\_26.17 //  
Kolito Upatisso ca dve bhikkhū aggasāvaka /  
Ānando nām'; upaṭṭhāko santikāvacarō mama // Bv\_26.18 //  
Khemā Uppalavaṇṇā ca bhikkhunī aggasāvikā /  
Citto ca Hatthālavako agg'; upaṭṭhāk'; upāsakā // Bv\_26.19 //  
Nandamātā ca Uttarā agg'; upaṭṭhik'; upāsikā /  
ahaṃ assatthamūlamhi patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ // Bv\_26.20 //  
Byāmapabhā sadā mayhaṃ soḷasahattham-uggatā /  
appaṃ vassasataṃ āyu idān'; etarahi vijjati // Bv\_26.21 //  
Tāvata tiṭṭhamāno'; haṃ tāremi janataṃ bahuṃ /  
ṭhapayitvāna dhamm'; ukkaṃ pacchimaṃ janabodhanaṃ // Bv\_26.22 //  
Aham pi na cirass'; eva saddhiṃ sāvakaṅghato /  
idh'; eva parinibbissaṃ aggīvāhārasaṅkhayā; // Bv\_26.23 //  
Tāni ca atulatejāni imāni ca dasa balāni /  
ayaṅca guṇavaradeho dvattiṃsalakkhaṇācīto // Bv\_26.24 //  
Dasadisā pabhāsetvā sataraṃsīva chappabhā /  
sabbā samantarāhessanti nanu rittā sabbasaṅkhārā 'ti // Bv\_26.25 //  
Gotamassa bhagavato vaṃso pañcavīsatiṃ

[page 099]

Blank Page. [99] 99

[page 100]

100

XXVII -- PAKIṆṆAKAKATHĀ

Aparimeyye ito kappe caturo āsuṃ vināyakā /  
Taṇhaṅkaro Medhaṅkaro atho pi Saraṇaṅkaro /  
Dīpaṅkaro ca sambuddho ekakappamhi te jinā // Bv\_27.1 //  
Dīpaṅkarassa aparena Koṇḍañño nāma nāyako /  
eko va ekakappamhi tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_27.2 //

---

---

Dīpaṅkarassa bhagavato Koṇḍaññaṅgassa ca satthuno /  
etesam antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā // Bv\_27.3 //  
Koṇḍaññaṅgassa aparena Maṅgalo nāma nāyako /  
tesam-pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā // Bv\_27.4 //  
Maṅgalo ca Sumanō ca Revato Sobhito muni /  
te pi buddhā ekakappe cakkhumanto pabhaṅkarā // Bv\_27.5 //  
Sobhitassa aparena Anomadassī mahāyaso /  
tesam-pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā // Bv\_27.6 //  
Anomadassī Padumo Nārado cāpi nāyako /  
te pi buddhā ekakappe tam'; antakārakā munī // Bv\_27.7 //  
Nāradaṅgassa aparena Padumuttaro nāma nāyako /  
ekakappamhi uppanno tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ // Bv\_27.8 //  
Nāradaṅgassa bhagavato Padumuttarassa satthuno /  
tesam-pi antarā kappā gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyā // Bv\_27.9 //  
Kappasatasahassamhi eko āsi mahāmuni /  
Padumuttaro lokavidū āhuṭṭinaṃ paṭiggaho // Bv\_27.10 //  
Tiṃsakappasahasassamhi duve āsuṃ vināyakā /  
Sumedho ca Sujāto ca oraso Padumuttarā // Bv\_27.11 //  
Aṭṭhārase kappasate tayo āsuṃ vināyakā /  
Piyadassī Atthadassī Dhammadassī ca nāyakā // Bv\_27.12 //  
Oraso ca Sujātassa sambuddhā dvīpad'; uttamā /  
ekakappamhi sambuddhā loke appaṭṭipuggalā // Bv\_27.13 //  
Catunavute ito kappe eko āsi mahāmuni /  
Siddhattho so lokavidū sallakatto anuttaro // Bv\_27.14 //

[page 101]

PAKIṆṆAKAKATHĀ 101

Dvenavute ito kappe duve āsuṃ vināyakā /  
Tisso Phusso ca sambuddhā asamā appaṭṭipuggalā // Bv\_27.15 //  
Ekanavute ito kappe Vipassī nāma nāyako /  
so pi buddho kāruṇiko satte mocesi bandhanā // Bv\_27.16 //  
Ekatimse ito kappe duve āsuṃ vināyakā /  
Sikhī ca Vessabhū c'; eva asamā appaṭṭipuggalā // Bv\_27.17 //  
Imamhi Bhaddake kappe tayo āsuṃ vināyakā /  
Kakusandho Koṇāgamano Kassapo cāpi nāyako // Bv\_27.18 //  
Aham-etarahi sambuddho Metteyyo cāpi hessati /  
ete p'; ime pañca buddhā dhīrā lokānukampakā // Bv\_27.19 //  
Etesam dhammarājūnaṃ aññesaṃ nekakoṭṭinaṃ /  
ācikkhitvāna taṃ maggaṃ nibbutā te sasāvakā ti // Bv\_27.20 //  
Buddhapakiṇṇakakaṇḍaṃ niṭṭhitam

[page 102]

102 XXVIII -- DHĀTUBHĀJANIYAKATHĀ

---



---

Mahāgotamo jinavaro Kusinārāmamhi nibbuto /  
dhātuvitthārikam āsi tesu tesu padesato // Bv\_28.1 //  
Eko Ajātasattussa eko Vesāliyā pure /  
eko Kapilavattumhi eko ca Allakappake, // Bv\_28.2 //  
Eko ca Rāmagāmamhi eko ca Veṭhadīpake /  
eko Pāveyyake Malle eko ca Kusinārake // Bv\_28.3 //  
Kumbhassa thūpaṃ kāresi brāhmaṇo Doṇasavhayo /  
Aṅgārathūpaṃ kāresuṃ Moriyā tuṭṭhamānasā // Bv\_28.4 //  
Aṭṭha sārīkā thūpā navamo Kumbhacetiyo /  
Aṅgārathūpo dasamo tadā yeva paṭiṭṭhito // Bv\_28.5 //  
Ekā dāṭhā Tidasapure ekā Nāgapure ahu /  
ekā Gandhārisaye ekā Kāliṅgarājino // Bv\_28.6 //  
Cattāṭṭhasamā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso /  
devā hariṃsu ek'; ekaṃ cakkavālaparamparā // Bv\_28.7 //  
Vajirāyaṃ bhagavato patto daṇḍaṅca cīvaram /  
nivāsanaṃ Kusaghare paccattharaṇaṃ Kapilavhaye // Bv\_28.8 //  
Pāṭaliputtanagare karakaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ /  
Campāyaṃ udakasāṭṭhikā uṇṇalomaṅca Kosale, // Bv\_28.9 //  
Kāsāvaṅca brahmaloke veṭhanaṃ Tidase pure /  
Pāsāṅake padaṃ seṭṭhaṃ yañcāpi accutippadaṃ /  
nisīdanaṃ Avantipure Raṭṭhe attharaṇaṃ tadā // Bv\_28.10 //  
Araṇī ca Mithilāyaṃ Videhe parissāvanaṃ /  
vāsīsūcigharañcāpi Indapatte pure tadā // Bv\_28.11 //  
Parikkhāram-avasesaṃ janapade Aparantake /  
paribhuttaṅca muninā akaṃsu manujā tadā // Bv\_28.12 //  
Dhātuvitthārikam āsi Gotamassa mahesino /  
pāṇīnam-anukampāya āhu porāṇikā tadā ti // Bv\_28.13 //  
Dhātubhājaniyakathā niṭṭhitā  
Buddhavaṃso niṭṭhito

---

---

## CARIYĀPIṬAKA

[page 001]

1

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I -- PAṬHAMO AKITTIVAGGO

Cp\_1,1.1 Kappe ca satasahassee caturo ca asaṅkheyye  
etthantare yaṃ caritaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ bodhipācanaṃ. || 1 ||

Cp\_1,1.2 Atītakappe caritaṃ t̥hapayitvā bhavābhave  
imamhi kappe caritaṃ pavakkhissaṃ suṇohi me. || 2 ||

DĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

1 Akitticariyaṃ

Cp\_1,1.3 Yadā ahaṃ brahāraṅṅe suṅṅe vipinakānane  
ajjhogahetvā viharāmi Akitti nāma tāpaso || 3 ||

Cp\_1,1.4 Tadā maṃ tapatejena santatto tidivābhibhū  
dhārento brāhmaṇavaṇṇaṃ bhikkhāya maṃ upāgami. || 4 ||

Cp\_1,1.5 Pavanā ābhataṃ paṇṇaṃ atelaṅca aloṅikaṃ  
mama dvāre t̥hitaṃ disvā sakaṭāhena ākiriṃ. || 5 ||

Cp\_1,1.6 Tassa datvāna'; haṃ paṇṇaṃ nikkujjitvāna bhājanaṃ  
pun'; esanaṃ jahitvāna pāvisiṃ paṇṇasālakaṃ. || 6 ||

Cp\_1,1.7 Dutiyam-pi tatiyam-pi upagaṅchi mama'; ntikaṃ  
akampito anolaggo evam-evam-adās'; ahaṃ. || 7 ||

Cp\_1,1.8 Na me tappaccayā atthi sarīrasmiṃ vivaṇṇiyaṃ  
pītisukhena ratiyā vītināmemi taṃ divaṃ. || 8 ||

Cp\_1,1.9 Yadi māsam-pi dvemāsaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ vamaṃ labhe  
akampito anolīno dadeyyaṃ dānam-uttamaṃ. || 9 ||

Cp\_1,1.10 Na tassa dānaṃ dadamāno yasaṃ lābhaṅca patthayiṃ  
sabbaṅṅutaṃ patthayāno tāni kammāni ācarin-ti. || 10 ||

Akitticariyaṃ paṭhamaṃ

[page 002]

2 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṃ

2 Saṅkhacariyaṃ

Cp\_1,2.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi brāhmaṇo Saṅkhasa'; vhaṃ  
mahāsamuddaṃ taritukāmo upagacchāmi paṭṭanaṃ. || 11 ||

Cp\_1,2.2 Tattha'; ddasāmi paṭipathe sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ  
kantāra'; ddhānapaṭipannaṃ tattāya kaṭhinabhūmiyā. || 12 ||

Cp\_1,2.3 Tam-ahaṃ paṭipathe disvā imam-atthaṃ vicintayiṃ:  
idaṃ khettaṃ anuppattaṃ puṅṅakāmassa jantuno. || 13 ||

Cp\_1,2.4 Yathā pi kassako puriso khettaṃ disvā mahāgamaṃ  
tattha bījaṃ na ropeti na so dhaṅṅena atthiko, || 14 ||

Cp\_1,2.5 Evam-evāhaṃ puṅṅakāmo disvā khettaṃ; uttamaṃ  
yadi tattha kāraṃ na karomi nāhaṃ puṅṅena atthiko. || 15 ||

Cp\_1,2.6 Yathā amacco muddikāmo raṅṅo antepure jane  
na deti tesaṃ dhanadhaṅṅaṃ muddito parihāyati, || 16 ||

---

---

Cp\_1,2.7 Evam-evāhaṃ puññakāmo vipulaṃ disvāna dakkhiṇaṃ  
yadi tassa dānaṃ na dadāmi parihāyissāmi puññato || 17 ||

Cp\_1,2.8 Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna orohitvā upāhanā  
tassa pādāni vanditvā adāsiṃ chatt'; upāhanaṃ. || 18 ||

Cp\_1,2.9 Ten'; evāhaṃ sataguṇato sukhumālo sukhedhito  
api ca dānaṃ paripūrento evaṃ tassa adās'; ahan-ti. || 19 ||

Saṅkhacariyaṃ dutiyaṃ

3 Kurudhammacariyaṃ

Cp\_1,3.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Indapatte pur'; uttame  
rājā Dhanañjayo nāma kusale dasah'; upāgato, || 20 ||

Cp\_1,3.2 Kālīngaraṭṭhavisayā brāhmaṇā upagañchu maṃ  
āyācumaṃ maṃ hatthināgaṃ dhaññaṃ maṅgalasammataṃ: || 21 ||

[page 003]

AKITTIVAGGO 3

Cp\_1,3.3 Avuṭṭhiko janapado dubbhikkho chātako mahā,  
dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ nīlaṃ Añjanasa'; vhaṃ. || 22 ||

Cp\_1,3.4 Na me yācaka-m-anuppatte paṭikkhepo anucchavo  
mā me bhijji samādānaṃ dassāmi vipulaṃ gajaṃ. || 23 ||

Cp\_1,3.5 Nāgaṃ gahetvā soṇḍāya bhiṅkāre ratanāmaye  
jalaṃ hatthe ākiritvā brāhmaṇānaṃ adaṃ gajaṃ. || 24 ||

Cp\_1,3.6 Tassa nāge padinnamhi amaccā etad-abravuṃ:  
kin-nu tuyhaṃ varaṃ nāgaṃ yācakānaṃ padassasi, || 25 ||

Cp\_1,3.7 Dhaññaṃ maṅgalasampannaṃ saṅgānavijay'; uttamaṃ.  
Tasmiṃ nāge padinnamhi kin-te rājaṃ karissatīti. || 26 ||

Cp\_1,3.8 Rājā-pi me dade sabbaṃ saṅgānaṃ dajjānaṃ attano  
sabbaññaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā nāgaṃ adās'; ahan-ti. || 27 ||

Kurudhammacariyaṃ tatiyaṃ

4 Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ

Cp\_1,4.1 Kusāvātimhi nagare yadā āsiṃ mahīpati  
Mahāsudassano nāma cakkavattī mahabbalo, || 28 ||

Cp\_1,4.2 Tatthāhaṃ divase tikkhattuṃ ghosāpemi tahiṃ tahiṃ:  
ko kiṃ icchati pattheti kassa kiṃ dīyatū dhanāṃ. || 29 ||

Cp\_1,4.3 Ko chātako ko tasito ko mālaṃ ko vilepanaṃ  
nānārattāni vatthāni ko naggo paridahissati. || 30 ||

Cp\_1,4.4 Ko pathe chattam-ādeti ko'; pāhanā mudū subhā.  
Iti sāyañca pāto ca ghosāpemi {tahiṃ} tahiṃ. || 31 ||

Cp\_1,4.5 Na taṃ dasasu ṭhānesu na pi ṭhānasatesu vā  
anekasataṭhānesu paṭiyattaṃ yācake dhanāṃ. || 32 ||

Cp\_1,4.6 Divā vā yadi vā rattim yadi eti vaṇibbako  
laddhā yad-icchikaṃ bhogaṃ pūrahattho va gacchati. || 33 ||

---

---

[page 004]

#### 4 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

Cp\_I,4.7 Evarūpaṃ mahādānaṃ adāsiṃ yāvajīvikam  
na p'; āhaṃ dessaṃ dhanam dammi na pi natthi nicayo mayi. || 34 ||

Cp\_I,4.8 Yathā pi āturo nāma rogato parimuttiyā  
dhanena vejjam tappetvā rogato parimuccati, || 35 ||

Cp\_I,4.9 Tath'; evāhaṃ jānamāno paripūretum-asesato  
ūnamanam pūrayitum demi dānam vaṇibbake  
nirālayo apaccāso sambodhim-anupattiyā ti. || 36 ||  
Mahāsudassanacariyaṃ catuttham

#### 5 Mahāgovindacariyaṃ

Cp\_I,5.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi sattarājapurohito  
pūjito naradevehi Mahāgovindabrāhmaṇo, || 37 ||

Cp\_I,5.2 Tadā'; haṃ sattarajjesu yaṃ me āsi upāyanam  
tena demi mahādānaṃ akkhobham sāgar'; ūpamaṃ. || 38 ||

Cp\_I,5.3 Na me dessaṃ dhanam dhaññaṃ na pi natthi nicayo mayi  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayham tasmā demi varam dhanan-ti. || 39 ||  
Mahāgovindacariyaṃ pañcamam

#### 6 Nimirājacariyaṃ

Cp\_I,6.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Mithilāyaṃ pur'; uttame  
Nimi nāma mahārājā paṇḍito kusala 'tthiko, || 40 ||

Cp\_I,6.2 Tadā'; haṃ māpayitvāna catusālam catummukham  
tattha dānam pavattesiṃ migapakkhinarādinam. || 41 ||

[page 005]

#### AKITTIVAGGO 5

Cp\_I,6.3 Acchādanañca sayanañca annam pānañca bhojanam  
abocchinam karitvāna mahādānaṃ pavattayim. || 42 ||

Cp\_I,6.4 Yathā pi sevako sāmiṃ dhanahetu-m-upāgato  
kāyena vācā manasā ārādhaniyam- esati, || 43 ||

Cp\_I,6.5 Tath'; evāhaṃ sabbabhava pariyesissāmi bodhijam  
dānena satte tappetvā icchāmi bodhim-uttaman-ti. || 44 ||

Nimirājacariyaṃ chatthamam

#### 7 Candakumāracariyaṃ

Cp\_I,7.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Ekarājassa atrajo  
nagare Pupphavatiyā kumāro Candasa'; vhayo, || 45 ||

Cp\_I,7.2 Tadā'; haṃ yajanā mutto nikkhanto yaññavātato  
saṃvegam janayitvāna mahādānaṃ pavattayim. || 46 ||

Cp\_I,7.3 Nāham pivāmi khādāmi na pi bhujjāmi bhojanam  
dakkhiṇeyye adatvāna api chappañca rattiyo. || 47 ||

Cp\_I,7.4 Yathā pi vāṇijo nāma katvāna bhaṇḍasañcayam  
yattha lābho mahā hoti tattha nam harati bhaṇḍakam, || 48 ||

---

---

Cp\_1,7.5 Tath'; eva sakabhuttā pi pare dinnam mahapphalam;  
tasmā parassa dātabbam, satabhāgo bhavissati. || 49 ||  
Cp\_1,7.6 Etaṃ-atthavasam ñatvā demi dānam bhavābhava  
na paṭikkamāmi dānato sambodhim-anupattiyā 'ti. || 50 ||  
Candakumāracarīyam sattamaṃ

8 Sivirājacarīyam

Cp\_1,8.1 Ariṭṭhasa'; vhaṃ nagare Sivi nām'; āsiṃ khattiyō  
nisajja pāsādavare evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: || 51 ||

[page 006]

6 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

Cp\_1,8.2 Yaṃ kiñci mānusaṃ dānam adinnaṃ me na vijjati  
yo pi yāceyya maṃ cakkhum dadeyyaṃ avikampito. || 52 ||

Cp\_1,8.3 Mama saṅkappam-aññāya Sakko devānam-issaro  
nisinno devaparisāya idaṃ vacanam-abravi: || 53 ||

Cp\_1,8.4 Nisajja pāsādavare Sivirājā mah'; iddhiko  
cintento vividham dānam adeyyaṃ so na passati. || 54 ||

Cp\_1,8.5 Tathaṃ nu vitathannetaṃ handa vīmaṃsayāmi taṃ  
muhuttaṃ āgameyyātha yāva jānāmi taṃ manaṃ. || 55 ||

Cp\_1,8.6 Pavedhamāno palitasiro valitagatto jarāturo  
andhavaṇṇo va hutvāna rājānaṃ upasaṅkami. || 56 ||

Cp\_1,8.7 So tadā paggahetvāna vāmaṃ dakkhiṇabāhu ca  
sirasmīṃ añjaliṃ katvā idaṃ vacanam-abravi: || 57 ||

Cp\_1,8.8 Yācāmi taṃ mahārāja dhammika raṭṭhavaḍḍhana  
tava dānaratā kitti uggatā devamānuse. || 58 ||

Cp\_1,8.9 Ubho pi nettā nayanā andhā upahatā mama  
ekaṃ me nayaṇaṃ dehi tvam-pi ekena yāpaya. || 59 ||

Cp\_1,8.10 Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso  
kata'; ṅjalī vedajāto idaṃ vacanam-abraviṃ: || 60 ||

Cp\_1,8.11 Idān'; āhaṃ cintayitvāna pāsādato idhāgato  
tvam mama cittam-aññāya nettaṃ yāciturāgato. || 61 ||

Cp\_1,8.12 Aho me mānasaṃ siddhaṃ saṅkappo paripūrito  
adinnapubbaṃ dānavaraṃ ajja dassāmi yācake. || 62 ||

Cp\_1,8.13 Ehi Sīvaka uṭṭhehi mā dandhayi mā pavedhayi  
ubho pi nayane dehi uppāṭetvā vaṇibbake. || 63 ||

Cp\_1,8.14 Tato so codito mayhaṃ Sīvako vacanaṅkaro  
uddharitvāna pādāsi tālamiṅgaṃ va yācake. || 64 ||

Cp\_1,8.15 Dadamānassa dentassa dinnadānassa me sato  
cittassa aññathā natthi bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā. || 65 ||

Cp\_1,8.16 Na me dessā ubho cakkhū attā na me na dessiyo  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā cakkhum adās'; ahan-ti. || 66 ||

Sivirājacarīyam aṭṭhamaṃ

---

---

[page 007]

AKITTIVAGGO 7

9 Vessantaracariyaṃ

Cp\_1,9.1 Yā me ahosi janikā Phusatī nāma khattiyā

sā attāsu jātisu Sakkassa ca mahesiyā. || 67 ||

Cp\_1,9.2 Tassā āyukkhayaṃ disvā dev'; indo etad-abravi:

dadāmi te dasa vare vara bhadde yad-icchasi. || 68 ||

Cp\_1,9.3 Evaṃ vuttā ca sā devī Sakkaṃ pun'; idam-abravi:

kinnu me aparādh'; atthi kinnu nu dessā ahaṃ tava,  
rammā cāvesi maṃ ṭhānā vāto va dharaṇīruhaṃ. || 69 ||

Cp\_1,9.4 Evaṃ vutto ca so Sakko puna tass'; idam-abravi:

na c'; eva te kataṃ pāpaṃ na ca me tvam-asi appiyā. || 70 ||

Cp\_1,9.5 Ettakaṃ-yeva te āyu cavanakālo bhavissati

paṭiggaṇha mayā dinne vare dasa var'; uttame. || 71 ||

Cp\_1,9.6 Sakkena sā dinnavarā tuṭṭhahaṭṭhā pamoditā

mamaṃ abbhantaraṃ katvā Phusatī dasa vare varī. || 72 ||

Cp\_1,9.7 Tato cutā sā Phusatī khattiyē upapajjatha

Jetuttaramhi nagare Sañjayena samāgami. || 73 ||

Cp\_1,9.8 Yadāhaṃ Phusatiyā kucchiṃ okkanto piyamātuyā

mama tejena me mātā sadā dānaratā ahu. || 74 ||

Cp\_1,9.9 Adhane āture jīṇṇe yācake addhike jane

samaṇe brāhmaṇe khīṇe deti dānaṃ akiñcane. || 75 ||

Cp\_1,9.10 Dasa māse dhārayitvāna karonte purapadakkhiṇaṃ

vessānaṃ vīthiyā majjhe janesi Phusatī mamaṃ. || 76 ||

Cp\_1,9.11 Na mayhaṃ mattikaṃ nāmaṃ na pi pettikasambhavaṃ

jāt'; ettha vessavīthiyā tasmā Vessantaro ahu. || 77 ||

Cp\_1,9.12 Yadā'; haṃ dārako homi jātiyā aṭṭhavassiko

tadā nisajja pāsāde dānaṃ dātuṃ vicintayiṃ. || 78 ||

[page 008]

8 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṃ

Cp\_1,9.13 Hadayaṃ dadeyyaṃ cakkhuṃ maṃsam-pi ruhiram- pi ca

dadeyyaṃ kāyaṃ sāvetvā yadi koci yācaye mamaṃ. || 79 ||

Cp\_1,9.14 Sabhāvaṃ cintayantassa akampitam-asaṅghitaṃ

akampi tattha paṭhavī Sineruvanavaṭṭamsakā. || 80 ||

Cp\_1,9.15 Anvaddhamāse paṇṇarase puṇṇamāse uposathe

Paccayaṃ nāgam-āruyha dānaṃ dātuṃ upāgamiṃ. || 81 ||

Cp\_1,9.16 Kālīṅgaraṭṭhavisayā brāhmaṇā upagañchu maṃ

āyācuṃ maṃ hatthināgaṃ dhaññaṃ maṅgalasammataṃ: || 82 ||

Cp\_1,9.17 Avuṭṭhiko janapado {dubbhikkho} chātako mahā

dadāhi pavaraṃ nāgaṃ sabbasetaṃ gaj'; uttamaṃ. || 83 ||

Cp\_1,9.18 Dadāmi na vikampāmi yaṃ maṃ yācanti brāhmaṇā

santaṃ nappatigūhāmi dāne me ramatī mano. || 84 ||

Cp\_1,9.19 Na me yācaka-m-anuppatte paṭikkhepo anucchavo

mā me bhijji samādānaṃ dassāmi vipulaṃ gajaṃ. || 85 ||

---

---

Cp\_1,9.20 Nāgaṃ gaḥetvā soṇḍāya bhiṅkāre ratanāmaye  
jalaṃ hatthe ākiritvā brāhmaṇānaṃ adaṃ gajaṃ. || 86 ||

Cp\_1,9.21 Punāparaṃ dadantassa sabbasetaṃ gaj'; uttamaṃ  
tadā pi paṭhaviṃ kampaṃ Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā. || 87 ||

Cp\_1,9.22 Tassa nāgassa dānena Sivayo kuddhā samāgatā  
pabbājesuṃ sakā raṭṭhā: Vaṅkaṃ gacchatu pabbataṃ. || 88 ||

Cp\_1,9.23 Tesāṃ nicchubhamānānaṃ akampitaṃ-asañṭhitaṃ  
mahādānaṃ pavattetuṃ ekaṃ varam-ayācissaṃ. || 89 ||

Cp\_1,9.24 Yācitā sivayo sabbe ekaṃ varam-adaṃsu me  
āsāvayitvā kaṇṇabheriṃ mahādānaṃ dadāmi'; ahaṃ. || 90 ||

Cp\_1,9.25 Ath'; ettha vattaṃ saddo tumulo bheravo mahā  
dānena maṃ nīharanti puna dānaṃ dadāmi'; ahaṃ. || 91 ||

Cp\_1,9.26 Hatthiṃ asse rathe datvā dāsīdāsaṃ gavaṃ dhanāṃ  
mahādānaṃ daditvāna nagarā nikkhamiṃ tadā. || 92 ||

Cp\_1,9.27 Nikkhamitvāna nagarā nivattitvā vilokite  
tadā pi paṭhaviṃ kampaṃ Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā. || 93 ||

Cp\_1,9.28 Catuvāhiṃ rathaṃ datvā ṭhatvā cātummahāpathe  
ekākiyo adutiyo Maddideviṃ idam-abraviṃ: || 94 ||

[page 009]

#### AKITTIVAGGO 9

Cp\_1,9.29 Tvaṃ Maddi Kaṇhaṃ gaṇhāhi lahukā esā kaniṭṭhakā  
ahaṃ Jāliṃ gaḥessāmi garuko bhātiko hi so. || 95 ||

Cp\_1,9.30 Padumaṃ puṇḍarīkaṃ va Maddi Kaṇhājini'; aggahī  
ahaṃ suvaṇṇabimbaṃ va Jāliṃ khattiyam-aggahiṃ. || 96 ||

Cp\_1,9.31 Abhijātā sukhumālā khattiyā caturo janā  
visamasamaṃ akkamantā Vaṅkaṃ gacchāma pabbataṃ. || 97 ||

Cp\_1,9.32 Ye keci manujā enti anumagge paṭippathe  
maggan-te paṭipucchāma: kuhiṃ Vaṅkatapabbato. || 98 ||

Cp\_1,9.33 Te tattha amhe passitvā karuṇaṃ giram-udīrayuṃ  
dukkhan-te paṭivedenti dūre Vaṅkatapabbato. || 99 ||

Cp\_1,9.34 Yadi passanti pavane dārakā phalite dume  
tesāṃ phalānaṃ hetumhi uparodanti dāraka. || 100 ||

Cp\_1,9.35 Rodante dārake disvā ubbidhā vipulā dumā  
sayam-ev'; onamitvāna upagacchanti dārake. || 101 ||

Cp\_1,9.36 Idaṃ acchariyaṃ disvā abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
sādhukāraṃ pavattesi Maddi sabbaṅgasobhanā. || 102 ||

Cp\_1,9.37 Accheraṃ vata lokasmim abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanaṃ  
Vessantarassa tejena sayam-ev'; onatā dumā. || 103 ||

Cp\_1,9.38 Saṅkhipiṃsu pathaṃ yakkhā anukampāya dārake  
nikkhandivase- yeva Cetaraṭṭham-upāgamuṃ. || 104 ||

Cp\_1,9.39 Saṭṭhirājasahassāni tadā vasanti Mātule  
sabbe pañjalikā hutvā rodamānā upāgamuṃ. || 105 ||

Cp\_1,9.40 Tattha vattitvā sallāpaṃ Cetehi Cetaputtehi  
te tato nikkhamitvāna Vaṅkam-agamuṃ pabbataṃ. || 106 ||

---

---

Cp\_I,9.41 Āmantayitvā dev'; indo Vissakammaṃ mah'; iddhikaṃ:  
assamaṃ sukataṃ rammaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ sumāpaya. || 107 ||  
Cp\_I,9.42 Sakkassa vacanaṃ sutvā Vissakammo mah'; iddhiko  
assamaṃ sukataṃ rammaṃ paṇṇasālaṃ sumāpayi. || 108 ||  
Cp\_I,9.43 Ajjhogāhetvā pavanaṃ appasaddaṃ nirākulaṃ  
caturo janā mayhaṃ tattha vasāma pabbat'; antare. || 109 ||  
Cp\_I,9.44 Ahañca Maddidevī ca Jāli-Kaṇhājina c'; ubho  
aññaṃaññaṃ sokanudā vasāma assame tadā. || 110 ||

[page 010]

#### 10 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

Cp\_I,9.45 Dārake anurakkhanto asuñño homi assame  
Maddī phalaṃ āharati, poseti sā tayo jane. || 111 ||  
Cp\_I,9.46 Pavane vasamānassa addhiko maṃ upāgami  
āyāci puttake mayhaṃ Jāli-Kaṇhājina c'; ubho. || 112 ||  
Cp\_I,9.47 Yācakaṃ upagataṃ disvā hāso me upapajjatha  
ubho putte gahetvāna adāsīṃ brāhmaṇe tadā. || 113 ||  
Cp\_I,9.48 Sake putte cajantassa Jūjake brāhmaṇe yadā  
tadā pi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā. || 114 ||  
Cp\_I,9.49 Punad-eva Sakko oruyha hutvā brāhmaṇasannibho  
āyāci maṃ Maddideviṃ sīlavantiṃ patibbatāṃ. || 115 ||  
Cp\_I,9.50 Maddiṃ hatthe gahetvāna udakañjali pūriya  
pasannamanasaṅkappo tassa Maddim-adās'; ahaṃ. || 116 ||  
Cp\_I,9.51 Maddiyā dīyamānāyā gagane devā pamoditā;  
tadā pi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā. || 117 ||  
Cp\_I,9.52 Jāliṃ Kaṇhājinaṃ dhītaṃ Maddideviṃ patibbatāṃ  
cajamāno na cintesiṃ bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā. || 118 ||  
Cp\_I,9.53 Na me dessā ubho puttā Maddidevī na dessiyā  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā piye adās'; ahaṃ. || 119 ||  
Cp\_I,9.54 Punāparaṃ brahā'; raññe mātāpitu samāgame  
karuṇaṃ paridevante sallapante sukhaṃ dukhaṃ, || 120 ||  
Cp\_I,9.55 Hir'; ottappena garunā ubhinnaṃ upasaṅkamiṃ,  
tadā pi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā. || 121 ||  
Cp\_I,9.56 Punāparaṃ brahā'; raññā nikkhamitvā sañātibhi  
pavissāmi puraṃ rammaṃ Jetuttarapur'; uttamaṃ. || 122 ||  
Cp\_I,9.57 Ratanāni satta vassīṃsu mahāmegho pavassatha  
tadā pi paṭhavi kampi Sineruvanavaṭaṃsakā. || 123 ||  
Cp\_I,9.58 Acetan'; āyaṃ paṭhavi aviññāya sukhaṃ dukhaṃ  
sā pi dānabalā mayhaṃ sattakkhattuṃ pakampathā 'ti. || 124 ||  
Vessantaracariyaṃ navamaṃ

[page 011]

Blank Page.[11] 11

---



---

[page 012]

12 CARIYĀPĪTAKAṀ

10 Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ

Cp\_I,10.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi sasako pavanacāriko  
tiṇapaṇṇasākaphalabhakkho parahetṇanavivajjito, || 125 ||

Cp\_I,10.2 Makkaṭṭo ca sigālo ca uddapoto c'; ahaṃ tadā  
vasāma ekasāmantā sāyaṃ pāto padissare. || 126 ||

Cp\_I,10.3 Ahaṃ te anusāsāmi kiriye kalyāṇapāpake:  
pāpāni parivajjetha kalyāṇe abhinivissatha. || 127 ||

Cp\_I,10.4 Uposathamhi divase candaṃ disvāna pūritaṃ  
etesam tattha ācikkhiṃ: divaso ajj'; uposatho. || 128 ||

Cp\_I,10.5 Dānāni paṭiyādeṭṭha dakkhiṇeyyassa dātave  
datvā dānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye upavassath'; uposathaṃ. || 129 ||

Cp\_I,10.6 Te me sādhu 'ti vatvāna yathāsatti yathābalaṃ  
dānāni paṭiyādetvā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesisum. || 130 ||

Cp\_I,10.7 Ahaṃ nisajja cintesiṃ dānaṃ dakkhiṇ'; anucchavaṃ  
yadi'; haṃ labhe dakkhiṇeyyaṃ kim-me dānaṃ bhavissati. || 131 ||

Cp\_I,10.8 Na me atthi tilā muggā māsā vā taṇḍulā ghaṭaṃ  
ahaṃ tiṇena yāpemi na sakkā tiṇa dātave. || 132 ||

Cp\_I,10.9 Yadi eti dakkhiṇeyyo bhikkhāya mama santike  
dajjā'; haṃ sakam-attānaṃ na so tuccho gamissati. || 133 ||

Cp\_I,10.10 Mama saṅkappam-aññāya Sakko brāhmaṇavaṇṇinā  
āsayam-me upāgañchi dānaṃ vīmaṃsanāya me. || 134 ||

Cp\_I,10.11 Tam-ahaṃ disvāna santuṭṭho idaṃ vacanam-abraviṃ  
sādhu kho 'si anuppatto ghāsahetu mam'; antike. || 135 ||

Cp\_I,10.12 Adinnaṃpubbaṃ dānavaraṃ ajja dassāmi te ahaṃ  
tuvam sīlaguṇ'; ūpeto ayuttan-te parahetṇanaṃ. || 136 ||

Cp\_I,10.13 Ehi aggim padīpehi nānākaṭṭhe samāniya  
ahaṃ pacissam-attānaṃ pakkaṃ tvaṃ bhakkhayissasi. || 137 ||

Cp\_I,10.14 Sādhu 'ti so haṭṭhamano nānākaṭṭhe samāniya  
mahantaṃ akāsi citakaṃ katvāna'; ṅgāragabbhakaṃ. || 138 ||

Cp\_I,10.15 Aggim tattha padīpesi yathā so khippaṃ mahā bhave  
photetvā rajagate gatte ekam-antaṃ upāvisiṃ. || 139 ||

Cp\_I,10.16 Yadā mahākaṭṭhapuñjo āditto dhamadhamāyati  
tad-uppativā papatiṃ majjhe jālasikh'; antare. || 140 ||

[page 013]

AKITTIVAGGO 13

Cp\_I,10.17 Yathā sītodakaṃ nāma pavittṭhaṃ yassa kassaci  
sameti darathapariḷāhaṃ assādaṃ deti pīti ca, || 141 ||

Cp\_I,10.18 Tath'; eva jalitaṃ aggim pavittṭhassa mamaṃ tadā  
sabbam sameti darathaṃ yathā sītodakaṃ viya. || 142 ||

Cp\_I,10.19 Chavicammaṃ maṃsam nahāruṃ atṭhiṃ hadayabandhanaṃ  
kevalaṃ sakalaṃ kāyaṃ brāhmaṇassa adās'; ahan-ti. || 143 ||

---

---

Sasapaṇḍitacariyaṃ dasamaṃ  
Dānapāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

Nigamanagāthā

Cp\_I,10\*.1 Akitti-brāhmaṇo Saṅkho Kururājā Dhanañjayo  
Mahāsudassano rājā Mahāgovindabrāhmaṇo. || 144 ||

Cp\_I,10\*.2 Nimi Candakumāro ca Sivi Vessantaro saso  
aham-eva tadā āsiṃ yo te dānavare adā. || 145 ||

Cp\_I,10\*.3 Ete dānaparikkhārā ete dānassa pāramī  
jīvitam yācake datvā imaṃ pārami pūrayiṃ. || 146 ||

Cp\_I,10\*.4 Bhikkhāya upagataṃ disvā saka 'ttānaṃ pariccajiṃ;  
dānena me samo natthi esā me dānapāramīti. || 147 ||

Akittivaggo paṭhamo

[page 014]

14

II-DUTIYO HATTHINĀGAVAGGO

SĪLAPĀRAMITĀ

1 Mātuposakacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,1.1 Yadā ahoṣiṃ pavane kuñjaro mātuposako  
na tadā atthi mahiyā guṇena mama sādiso. || 148 ||

Cp\_II,1.2 Pavane disvā vanacaro rañño maṃ paṭivedayi:  
tavānucchavo mahārāja gajo vasati kānane. || 149 ||

Cp\_II,1.3 Na tassa parikhāy'; attho na pi ālakakāsuyā  
samāgahite soṇḍāya sayam-eva idh'; ehiti. || 150 ||

Cp\_II,1.4 Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājā pi tuṭṭhamānaso  
pesesi hatthidamakaṃ chekēcariyaṃ susikkhitaṃ. || 151 ||

Cp\_II,1.5 Gantvā so hatthidamako addasa padumassare  
bhisamuḷālaṃ uddharantaṃ yāpanatthāya mātuyā. || 152 ||

Cp\_II,1.6 Viññāya me sīlaguṇaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ upadhārayi,  
ehi puttā 'ti vatvāna mama soṇḍāya aggahi. || 153 ||

Cp\_II,1.7 Yaṃ me tadā pākatikaṃ sarīrānugataṃ balaṃ  
ajja nāgasahassānaṃ balena samasādisaṃ. || 154 ||

Cp\_II,1.8 Yadi'; haṃ tesam pakuppeyyaṃ upetaṃ gahaṇāya maṃ  
paṭibalo bhava tesam yāva rajjam-pi mānusaṃ. || 155 ||

Cp\_II,1.9 Api cāhaṃ sīlarakkhāya sīlapāramipūriyā  
na karomi citte aññathattaṃ pakkhipante mam-āḷake. || 156 ||

Cp\_II,1.10 Yadi te maṃ tattha koṭṭeyyura pharasūhi tomarehi ca  
n'; eva tesam pakuppeyyaṃ sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mamā 'ti. || 157 ||

Mātuposakacariyaṃ paṭhamam

[page 015]

HATTHINĀGAVAGGO 15

---

---

## 2 Bhūridattacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,2.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Bhūridatto mah'; iddhiko  
Virūpakkhena mahāraññā devalokam-agañch'; ahaṃ. || 158 ||  
Cp\_II,2.2 Tattha passitva'; haṃ deve ekantaṃ sukhasamappite  
taṃ saggam gamana 'tthāya sīlabbatam samādiyim. || 159 ||  
Cp\_II,2.3 Saññakiccaṃ katvāna bhutvā yāpanamattakaṃ  
caturo aṅge adhiṭṭhāya semi vammikamuddhani. || 160 ||  
Cp\_II,2.4 Chaviyā cammena maṃsena nahāru- aṭṭhikehi vā  
yassa etena karaṇīyaṃ dinnaṃ-yeva harātu so. || 161 ||  
Cp\_II,2.5 Saṃsito akataññunā ālambāno mam-aggaḥi  
peḷāya pakkhipitvāna kīleti maṃ tahiṃ tahiṃ. || 162 ||  
Cp\_II,2.6 Peḷāya pakkhipante pi sammaddante pi pāṇinā  
ālambāne na kuppāmi sīlakhaṇḍabhayā mama. || 163 ||  
Cp\_II,2.7 Sakajīvitapariccāgo tiṇato lahuko mama  
sīlavītikkamo mayhaṃ paṭhavi- uppataṇā viya. || 164 ||  
Cp\_II,2.8 Nirantaram jātisatam cajeyyaṃ mama jīvitam  
n'; eva sīlam-pabhindeyyaṃ catudīpāna hetu pi. || 165 ||  
Cp\_II,2.9 Api cāhaṃ sīlarakkhāya sīlapāramipūriyā  
na karomi citte aññathattam pakkhipantam-pi peḷake 'ti. || 166 ||  
Bhūridattacariyaṃ dutiyaṃ

[page 016]

## 16 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

### 3 Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,3.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Campeyyako mah'; iddhiko  
tadā pi dhammiko āsiṃ sīlabbatasamappito. || 167 ||  
Cp\_II,3.2 Tadā pi maṃ dhammacāriṃ upavutthaṃ uposathaṃ  
ahigunṭhiko gahetvāna rājadvāramhi kīlati. || 168 ||  
Cp\_II,3.3 Yaṃ so vaṇṇaṃ cintayati nīlañca pītalohitaṃ  
tassa cittānūvattento homi cintitasannibho. || 169 ||  
Cp\_II,3.4 Thalaṃ kareyyam-udakaṃ udakam-pi thalaṃ kare  
yadi'; haṃ tassa pakuppeyyaṃ khaṇena chārikaṃ kare. || 170 ||  
Cp\_II,3.5 Yadi cittavasī hessaṃ parihāyissāmi sīlato  
sīlena parihīnassa uttama 'ttho na sijjhati. || 171 ||  
Cp\_II,3.6 Kāmaṃ bhijjatu 'yaṃ kāyo idh'; eva vikiṇiyatu  
n'; eva sīlam-pabhindeyyaṃ vikirante bhusaṃ viyā 'ti. || 172 ||  
Campeyyanāgacariyaṃ tatiyaṃ

### 4 Cūḷabodhicariyaṃ

Cp\_II,4.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Cūḷabodhi Susīlavā  
bhavaṃ disvāna bhayato nekkhammaṃ abhinikkhamim. || 173 ||  
Cp\_II,4.2 Yā me dutiyikā āsi brāhmaṇī kanakasannibhā  
sā pi vaṭṭe anapekkhā nekkhammaṃ abhinikkhami. || 174 ||  
Cp\_II,4.3 Nirālayā chinnabandhū anapekkhā kule gaṇe  
carantā gāmanigamaṃ Bārāṇasim-upāgamuṃ. || 175 ||

---

---

Cp\_II,4.4 Tattha vasāma nipakā asaṃsaṭṭhā kule gaṇe  
nirākule appasadde rāj'; uyyāne vasām'; ubho. || 176 ||  
Cp\_II,4.5 Uyyānadassanaṃ gantvā rājā addasa brāhmaṇiṃ  
upagamma mamaṃ pucchi: tuyh'; esā, kassa bhāriyā. || 177 ||

[page 017]

HATTHINĀGAVAGGO 17

Cp\_II,4.6 Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ tassa idam vacanam-abraviṃ:  
na mayhaṃ bhariyā esā sahadhammā ekasāsani. || 178 ||  
Cp\_II,4.7 Tassā Sārattagadhito gāhāpetvāna ceṭake  
nippiḷayanto balasā antepuram-pavesayi. || 179 ||  
Cp\_II,4.8 Odapattakiyā mayhaṃ sahaṃ ekasāsani  
ākaḍḍhitvā nayantiyā kopo me upapajjatha. || 180 ||  
Cp\_II,4.9 Saha kope samuppanne sīlabbatam-anussariṃ  
tatth'; eva kopaṃ niggaṇhiṃ nādāsiṃ vaḍḍhit'; ūpari. || 181 ||  
Cp\_II,4.10 Yadi naṃ brāhmaṇiṃ koci koṭṭeyya tiṇhasattiyā  
n'; eva sīlam pabhindeyyaṃ bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā. || 182 ||  
Cp\_II,4.11 Na me sā brāhmaṇiṃ dessā na pi me balaṃ na vijjati,  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā sīlanurakkhissan-ti. || 183 ||  
Cūḷabodhicariyaṃ catuttham

5 Mahisarājacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,5.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi mahiso pavanacārako  
pavaḍḍhakāyo balavā mahanto bhīmadassano. || 184 ||  
Cp\_II,5.2 Pabbhāre giridugge ca rukkhamaḷe dakāsaye  
hot'; ettha ṭhānaṃ mahisānaṃ koci koci tahiṃ tahiṃ. || 185 ||  
Cp\_II,5.3 Vicaranto brahāraṇṇe ṭhānaṃ addasa bhaddakaṃ  
taṃ ṭhānaṃ upagantvāna tiṭṭhāmi ca sayāmi ca. || 186 ||  
Cp\_II,5.4 Ath'; ettha kapi-m-āgantvā pāpo anariyo lahu  
khandhe nalāṭe bhamuke mutteti ohaneti taṃ. || 187 ||  
Cp\_II,5.5 Sakim-pi divasaṃ dutiyaṃ tatiyaṃ catuttham-pi ca  
dūseti maṃ sabbakālaṃ tena homi upadduto. || 188 ||

[page 018]

18 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṃ

Cp\_II,5.6 Mamaṃ upaddutaṃ disvā yakkho maṃ idam-abravi:  
nāseh'; etaṃ chavaṃ pāpaṃ siṅgehi ca khurehi ca. || 189 ||  
Cp\_II,5.7 Evaṃ vutte tadā yakkhe ahaṃ taṃ idam-abraviṃ:  
kin-tvaṃ makkhesi kuṇapena pāpena anariyena maṃ. || 190 ||  
Cp\_II,5.8 Yadi'; haṃ tassa pakuppeyyaṃ tato hīnataro bhava  
sīlaṅca me pabhijjeyya viññū ca garaheyyu maṃ. || 191 ||  
Cp\_II,5.9 Hīṇitā jīvitā vā pi parisuddhena mataṃ varam

---

---

kyāhaṃ jīvitahetū pi kāhāmi paraheṭhanaṃ. || 192 ||  
Cp\_II,5.10 Mam-evāyaṃ maññaṃāno aññe p'; evaṃ karissati  
te'; va tattha vadhissanti sā me mutti bhavissati. || 193 ||  
Cp\_II,5.11 Hīnamajjhima-ukkaṭṭhe sahanto avamānitaṃ  
evaṃ labhati sappañño manasā yathā patthitaṃ-ti. || 194 ||  
Mahisarājacariyaṃ pañcamaṃ

#### 6 Rururājacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,6.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi sutattakanakasannibho  
migarājā Ruru nāma paramasīlasamāhito, || 195 ||  
Cp\_II,6.2 Ramme padese ramaṇīye vivitte amanussake  
tattha vāsaṃ upagañchiṃ Gaṅgākūle manorame. || 196 ||  
Cp\_II,6.3 Atha upari-Gaṅgāyā dhanikehi paripīḷito  
puriso Gaṅgāya papati: jīvāmi vā marāmi vā. || 197 ||  
Cp\_II,6.4 Rattindivaṃ so Gaṅgāya vuyhamāno mahodake.  
ravanto karuṇaṃ rāvaṃ majjhe Gaṅgāyā gacchati. || 198 ||  
Cp\_II,6.5 Tassāhaṃ saddaṃ sutvāna karuṇaṃ paridevato  
Gaṅgāyā tīre ṭhatvāna apucchīṃ: ko 'si tvaṃ naro. || 199 ||

[page 019]

#### HATTHINĀGAVAGGO 19

Cp\_II,6.6 So me puṭṭho ca vyākāsi attano kāraṇaṃ tadā  
dhanikehi bhīto tasito pakkhanto'; haṃ mahānadiṃ. || 200 ||  
Cp\_II,6.7 Tassa katvāna kāruṇṇaṃ cajitvā mama jīvitaṃ  
pavisitvā nīhariṃ tassa\* andhakāramhi rattiyā. || 201 ||  
Cp\_II,6.8 Assatthakālam-aññāya tassāhaṃ odam-abraviṃ:  
ekaṃ taṃ varaṃ yācāmi mā maṃ kassaci pāvada. || 202 ||  
Cp\_II,6.9 Nagaraṃ gantvāna ācikkhi pucchito dhanahetuko  
rājānaṃ so gahetvāna upagañchi mama'; ntikaṃ. || 203 ||  
Cp\_II,6.10 Yāvatā karaṇaṃ sabbaṃ rañño ārocitaṃ mayā  
rājā sutvāna vacanaṃ usuṃ tassa pakappayī:  
idh'; eva ghātayissāmi mittadubbhim- anāriyaṃ. || 204 ||  
Cp\_II,6.11 Tam-ahaṃ anurakkhanto nimminiṃ mama attanā:  
tiṭṭhat'; eso mahārāja kāmakāro bhavāmi te. || 205 ||  
Cp\_II,6.12 Anurakkhiṃ mama sīlaṃ nārakkhiṃ mama jīvitaṃ  
sīlavā hi tadā āsiṃ bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā 'ti. || 206 ||  
Rururājacariyaṃ chaṭṭhamāṃ

#### 7 Mātaṅgacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,7.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi jaṭilo uggatāpano  
Mātaṅgo nāma nāmena sīlavā susamāhito, || 207 ||  
Cp\_II,7.2 Ahañca brāhmaṇo eko Gaṅgākūle vasāmi'; ubho;  
ahaṃ vasāmi upari heṭṭhā vasati brāhmaṇo. || 208 ||  
Cp\_II,7.3 Vicaranto anukūlamhi uddhaṃ me assama'; ddasa

---

---

tattha maṃ paribhāsivā abhisapi muddhaphālanam. || 209 ||

[page 020]

## 20 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

Cp\_II,7.4 Yadi'; haṃ tassa pakuppeyyam yadi sīlam na gopaye oloketvāna'; haṃ tassa kareyyam chārikam viya. || 210 ||

Cp\_II,7.5 Yam so tadā maṃ abhisapi kupito duṭṭhamānaso tass'; eva matthake nipati; yogena tam pamocayim. || 211 ||

Cp\_II,7.6 Anurakkhim mama sīlam nārakkhim mama jvitam silavā hi tadā āsim bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā 'ti. || 212 ||

Mātaṅgacariyam sattamam

## 8 Dhammadevaputtacariyam

Cp\_II,8.1 Punāparam yadā homi mahesakkho mah'; iddhiko Dhammo nāma mahāyakkho sabbalokānukampako, || 213 ||

Cp\_II,8.2 Dasakusalakammapathe samādapento mahājanam carāmi gāmanigamam samitto saparijjano. || 214 ||

Cp\_II,8.3 Papo kadariyo yakkho dīpento dasapāpake so p'; ettha mahiyā carati samitto saparijjano. || 215 ||

Cp\_II,8.4 Dhammavādī Adhammo ca ubho paccanikā mayam dhure dhuram ghaṭṭayantā samimhā paṭipathe ubho || 216 ||

Cp\_II,8.5 Kalaho vattatī bhesmā kalyāṇapāpakassa ca maggā okkamanatthāya mahāyuddho upaṭṭhito. || 217 ||

Cp\_II,8.6 Yadi'; haṃ tassa pakuppeyyam yadi bhinde tapogunam saha parijanam tassa rajabhūtam kareyya'; ham. || 218 ||

Cp\_II,8.7 Api cāham sīlarakkhāya nibbāpetvāna mānasam saha janen'; okkamitvā patham pāpassa'; dās'; aham. || 219 ||

Cp\_II,8.8 Saha pathato okkante katvā cittassa nibbutim vivaram adāsi paṭhavī pāpayakkhassa tāvade 'ti. || 220 ||

Dhammadevaputtacariyam aṭṭhamam

[page 021]

## HATTHINĀGAVAGGO 21

### 9 Alīnasattacariyam

Cp\_II,9.1 Pañcālaratṭhe nagaravare Kapilāyam pur'; uttame rājā Jayaddiso nāma sīlaguṇa-m-upāgato. || 221 ||

Cp\_II,9.2 Tassa rañño aham putto sutadhammo susilavā Alīnasatto guṇavā anurattaparijjano sadā. || 222 ||

Cp\_II,9.3 Pitā me migavam gantvā porisādam upāgami so me pitum-aggahesi: bhakkho 'si mama mā cali. || 223 ||

Cp\_II,9.4 Tassa tam vacanam sutvā bhīto tasitavedhito ūrukkhambho ahu tassa disvāna porisādakam. || 224 ||

---

---

Cp\_II,9.5 Migavaṃ gahetvā muñcassu katvā āgamaṇaṃ puna  
brāhmaṇassa dhanaṃ datvā pitā āmantayī mamaṃ: || 225 ||  
Cp\_II,9.6 Rajjaṃ putta paṭipajja mā pamajji purāṃ idaṃ  
kataṃ me porisādena mama āgamaṇaṃ puna. || 226 ||  
Cp\_II,9.7 Mātā pitu ca vanditvā nimminivāna attānaṃ  
nikkhipitvā dhanuṃ khaggaṃ porisādaṃ upāgamiṃ. || 227 ||  
Cp\_II,9.8 Sasatthahatth'; ūpagataṃ kadāci so tasissati  
tena bhijjissati sīlaṃ paritāsaṃ kate mayi. || 228 ||  
Cp\_II,9.9 Sīlakkhaṇḍabhayā mayhaṃ tassa dassaṃ na vyāhariṃ  
mettacitto hitavādī idaṃ vacanaṃ-abraviṃ: || 229 ||  
Cp\_II,9.10 Ujjālehi mahā-aggiṃ papatissāmi rukkhato  
tvāṃ pakkakālam-aññāya bhakkhaya maṃ  
pitāmaha. || 230 ||  
Cp\_II,9.11 Iti sīlavataṃ hetu nārakkhiṃ mama jīvitaṃ  
pabbājesiṃ c'; ahaṃ tassa sadā pāṇātipātikan-ti. || 231 ||  
Alīnasattacariyaṃ navamaṃ

[page 022]

## 22 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

### 10 Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ

Cp\_II,10.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Saṅkhapālo mah'; iddhiko  
daṭṭhāvudho ghoraviso dvijivho uragādhibhū, || 232 ||  
Cp\_II,10.2 Catuppathe mahāmagge nanājanasamākule  
caturo aṅge adhiṭṭhāya tattha vāsam-akappayiṃ. || 233 ||  
Cp\_II,10.3 Chaviyā cammena maṃsena nahāru-aṭṭhikehi vā  
yassa etena karaṇīyaṃ dinnaṃ-yeva harātu so. || 234 ||  
Cp\_II,10.4 Addasaṃsu bhojaputtā kharā luddā akāruṇā  
upagañchuṃ mamaṃ tattha daṇḍamuggarapāṇino. || 235 ||  
Cp\_II,10.5 Nāsāya vinivijjhivā naṅguṭṭhe piṭṭhikaṇṭake  
kāje āropayitvāna bhojaputtā hariṃsu maṃ. || 236 ||  
Cp\_II,10.6 Sasāgara'; ntaṃ paṭhaviṃ sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ  
icchamāno c'; ahaṃ tattha nāsāvātena jhāpaye. || 237 ||  
Cp\_II,10.7 Sūlehi vijjhayante pi koṭṭayante pi sattibhi  
bhojaputte na kuppāmi esā me sīlapāramī 'ti. || 238 ||  
Saṅkhapālacariyaṃ dasamaṃ  
Sīlapāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

[page 023]

## HATTHINĀGAVAGGO 23

### Nigamanagāthā

Cp\_II,10\*.1 Hatthināgo Bhūridatto Campeyyo Bodhi-māhiso  
Ruru Mātaṅgo Dhammo ca atrajo ca Jayaddiso. || 239 ||  
Cp\_II,10\*.2 Ete sabbe sīlabalā parikkhārā padesikā  
jīvitaṃ parirakkhitvā sīlāni anurakkhissaṃ. || 240 ||

---

---

Cp\_II,10\*.3 Saṅkhapālassa me sato sabbakālam-pi jīvitam  
yassa kassaci nīyantam tasmā sā sīlapāramī 'ti. || 241 ||  
Hatthināgavaggo dutiyo

[page 024]

24

III -- TATIYO YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO

NEKKHAMMAPĀRAMITĀ

1 Yudhañjayacariyam

Cp\_III,1.1 Yadā ahaṃ amitayaso rājaputto Yudhañjayo  
ussāvabindum suriyātape patitam disvāna saṃvijim. || 242 ||

Cp\_III,1.2 Tañ-ñevādhipatim katvā saṃvegam- anubrūhayim  
mātāpitu ca vanditvā pabbajjam-anuyāc'; ahaṃ. || 243 ||

Cp\_III,1.3 Yācanti maṃ pañjalikā sanegamā saratthakā:  
ajj'; eva putta paṭipajja iddham phītam mahāmahim. || 244 ||

Cp\_III,1.4 Sarājake sah'; orodhe sanegame saratthake  
karuṇam paridevante anapekkho pariccajim. || 245 ||

Cp\_III,1.5 Kevalam paṭhavīrajjam ñātiparijanam yasam  
cajamāno na cintesim bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā. || 246 ||

Cp\_III,1.6 Mātā pitā na me dessā na pi me dessam mahāyasam  
sabbaññutam piyam mayham tasmā rajjam pariccagin-ti. || 247 ||

Yudhañjayacariyam paṭhamam

2 Somanassacariyam

Cp\_III,2.1 Punāparam yadā homi Indapatte pur'; uttame  
kāmito dayito putto Somanasso ti vissuto, || 248 ||

Cp\_III,2.2 Sīlavā guṇasampanno kalyāṇapaṭibhānavā  
vuddhāpacāyī hirimā saṅgahesu ca kovido. || 249 ||

[page 025]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 25

Cp\_III,2.3 Tassa rañño patikaro ahosi kuhakatāpaso  
ārāmam mālavacchañca ropayitvāna jīvati. || 250 ||

Cp\_III,2.4 Tam-ahaṃ disvāna kuhakam thusarāsīm va atañḍulam  
dumam anto va susiram kadalim va asārakam, || 251 ||

Cp\_III,2.5 Natthi'; massa satam dhammo sāmāññāpagato ayam  
hirisukkadhammajahito jīvitavuttikāraṇā. || 252 ||

Cp\_III,2.6 Kupito ahosi paccanto aṭavīhi parantihi  
tam nisedhetum gacchanto anusāsi pitā mamam: || 253 ||

Cp\_III,2.7 Mā pamajji tuvam tāta jaṭilam uggatāpanam  
yad-icchakam pavattehi sabbakāmadado hi so. || 254 ||

Cp\_III,2.8 Tam-ahaṃ gantvān'; upaṭṭhānam idam vacanam-abravim:  
kacci te gahapati kusalam kim vā te āharīyatu. || 255 ||

---



---

Cp\_III,2.9 Tena so kupito āsi kuhako mānanissito:  
ghātāpemi tuvaṃ ajja raṭṭhā pabbājayāmi vā. || 256 ||  
Cp\_III,2.10 Nisedhayitvā paccantaṃ rājā kuhakam-abravī:  
kacci te bhante khamāṇiyaṃ sammāno te pavattito.  
Tassa ācikkhaṭī pāpo kumāro yathā nāsiyo. || 257 ||  
Cp\_III,2.11 Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ sutvā āṇāpesi mahīpati:  
sīsaṃ tatth'; eva chinditvā katvāna catukhaṇḍikaṃ  
rathiyā rathiyaṃ dassetha, sā gati jaṭilahlīṭā. || 258 ||  
Cp\_III,2.12 Tattha kāraṇikā gantvā caṇḍā luddā akāruṇā  
mātu aṅke nisinnassa ākaḍḍhitvā nayanti maṃ. || 259 ||  
Cp\_III,2.13 Tes'; āhaṃ evam-avacaṃ: bandhataṃ gāḥabandhanaṃ  
rañño dassetha maṃ khippaṃ rājakiriyaṇi atthi me. || 260 ||  
Cp\_III,2.14 Te maṃ rañño dassayimṣu pāpassa pāpasevino  
disvāna taṃ saññāpesiṃ mamañca vasam-ānayaṃ. || 261 ||  
Cp\_III,2.15 So maṃ tattha khamāpesi mahārajjam-adāsi me  
so'; haṃ tamaṃ dālayitvā pabbajim anagāriyaṃ. || 262 ||  
Cp\_III,2.16 Na me dessaṃ mahārajjam kāmabhogo na dessiyo  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā rajjaṃ pariccajin-ti. || 263 ||  
Somanassacariyaṃ dutiyaṃ

[page 026]

26 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

3 Ayogharacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,3.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Kāsiraṇassa atrajo  
ayogharamhi saṃvaḍḍho nāmen'; āsi Ayogharo. || 264 ||  
Cp\_III,3.2 Dukkheṇa jīvito laddho sampīḷe patiposito  
ajj'; eva putta paṭipajja kevalaṃ vasudhaṃ imaṃ. || 265 ||  
Cp\_III,3.3 Saraṭṭhakaṃ sanigamaṃ sajanaṃ vanditvā khattiyaṃ  
añjaliṃ paggaheṭvāna idaṃ vacanaṃ-abraviṃ: || 266 ||  
Cp\_III,3.4 Ye keci mahiyā sattā hīna-m-ukkaṭṭhamajjhimā  
nirāraḁkhā sake gehe vaḍḍhanti sakañātibhi. || 267 ||  
Cp\_III,3.5 Idaṃ loke uttariyaṃ sampīḷe mama posanaṃ  
ayogharamhi saṃvaḍḍho appabhe candasūriye. || 268 ||  
Cp\_III,3.6 Pūṭikuṇapasampunṇā muccitvā mātu kucchito  
tato ghoratare dukkhe puna pakkhitt'; ayoghare. || 269 ||  
Cp\_III,3.7 Yadi'; haṃ tādisaṃ patvā dukkhaṃ paramadāruṇaṃ  
rajjesu yadi rajjāmi pāpānaṃ uttamo siyaṃ. || 270 ||  
Cp\_III,3.8 Ukkaṇṭhito'; mhi kāyena rajjena'; mhi anattthiko  
nibbutiṃ pariyesissaṃ yattha maṃ Maccu na maddiye. || 271 ||  
Cp\_III,3.9 Ev'; āhaṃ cintayitvāna viravantaṃ mahājanaṃ  
nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā pāvisiṃ kānanaṃ vanaṃ. || 272 ||  
Cp\_III,3.10 Mātā piṭā na me dessā na pi me dessaṃ mahāyasam  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā rajjaṃ pariccajin-ti. || 273 ||  
Ayogharacariyaṃ tatiyaṃ

---

---

[page 027]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 27

4 Bhisacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,4.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Kāsīnaṃ puravar'; uttame bhaginī bhātaro satta nibbattā sotthiye kule. || 274 ||

Cp\_III,4.2 Etesaṃ pubbajo āsiṃ hirisukka-m-upāgato bhavaṃ disvāna bhayato nekkhammābhirato ahaṃ. || 275 ||

Cp\_III,4.3 Mātāpitūhi pahitā sahāyā ekamānasā kāmehi maṃ nimantenti: kulavaṃsaṃ dharehi ti. || 276 ||

Cp\_III,4.4 Yaṃ tesāṃ vacanaṃ vuttaṃ gihīdhamme sukhāvahaṃ tam-me ahosi kaṭhinaṃ tattaphālasamaṃ viya. || 277 ||

Cp\_III,4.5 Te maṃ tadā ukkhipantaṃ pucchiṃsu patthitaṃ mama: kiṃ tvaṃ patthayasi samma yadi kāme na bhuñjasi. || 278 ||

Cp\_III,4.6 Tes'; āhaṃ evaṃ-avacaṃ attakāmo hitesinaṃ: nāhaṃ patthemi gihībhāvaṃ nekkhammābhirato ahaṃ. || 279 ||

Cp\_III,4.7 Te mayhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā pitu mātu ca sāvayaṃ mātā pitā evaṃ-āhu: sabbe va pabbajāma bho. || 280 ||

Cp\_III,4.8 Ubho mātā pitā mayhaṃ bhaginū ca satta bhātaro amitadhanaṃ chaḍḍayitvā pavisimhā mahāvanan-ti. || 281 ||

Bhisacariyaṃ catutthaṃ

[page 028]

28 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṃ

5 Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,5.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi nagare Brahmavaḍḍhane tattha kulavare seṭṭhe mahāsāle ajāy'; ahaṃ. || 282 ||

Cp\_III,5.2 Tadā pi lokaṃ disvāna andhabhutaṃ tam'; otthaṭaṃ cittaṃ bhavato patikuṭati tuttavegahataṃ viya. || 283 ||

Cp\_III,5.3 Disvāna vividhaṃ pāpaṃ evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā: kadā'; haṃ gehā nikkhamma pavisissāmi kānanaṃ. || 284 ||

Cp\_III,5.4 Tadā pi maṃ nimantiṃsu kāmabhogehi ñātayo tesam-pi chandam-ācikkhiṃ: mā nimantetha tehi maṃ. || 285 ||

Cp\_III,5.5 Yo me kaniṭṭhako bhātā Nando namāsi paṇḍito so pi maṃ anusikkhanto pabbajjaṃ samarocayi. || 286 ||

Cp\_III,5.6 Ahaṃ Soṇo ca Nando ca ubho mātā pitā mama tadā pi bhoge chaḍḍetvā pavisimha mahāvanan-ti. || 287 ||

Soṇapaṇḍitacariyaṃ pañcamāṃ

Nekkhammapāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

ADHIṬṬHĀNAPĀRAMITĀ

6 Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,6.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Kāsirājassa atrajo Mūgapakkho ti nāmena Temiyo ti vadanti maṃ. || 288 ||

Cp\_III,6.2 Soḷas'; itthisahassānaṃ na vijjati pumo tadā

---

---

ahorattānaṃ accayena nibbatto aham-ekako. || 289 ||  
Cp\_III,6.3 Kicchā laddhaṃ piyaṃ puttaṃ abhijātaṃ jutindharaṃ  
setacchattaṃ dhārayitvāna sayane poseti maṃ pitā. || 290 ||  
Cp\_III,6.4 Niddāyamāno sayanavare pabujjhivāna'; haṃ tadā  
addasaṃ paṇḍaraṃ chattaṃ yenāhaṃ nirayaṃ gato. || 291 ||

[page 029]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 29

Cp\_III,6.5 Sahadiṭṭhassa me chattaṃ tāso uppajji bheravo  
vinicchayaṃ samāpanno: kath'; āhaṃ imaṃ muñcissaṃ. || 292 ||  
Cp\_III,6.6 Pubbasālohitā mayhaṃ devatā atthakāminī  
sā maṃ disvāna dukkhitaṃ tisu ṭhānesu yojayi. || 293 ||  
Cp\_III,6.7 Mā paṇḍiccayaṃ vibhāvaya bālamato sabbapāṇinaṃ  
sabbo jano ocināyatu evaṃ tava attho bhavissati. || 294 ||  
Cp\_III,6.8 Evaṃ vuttāya'; haṃ tassā idaṃ vacanam-abraviṃ  
karomi te taṃ vacanaṃ yaṃ tvam bhaṇasi devate,  
atthakāmā 'si me amma hitakāmā 'si devate. || 295 ||  
Cp\_III,6.9 Tassā'; haṃ vacanaṃ sutvā sāgare va thalaṃ labhiṃ  
haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso tayo aṅge adhiṭṭhahiṃ. || 296 ||  
Cp\_III,6.10 Mūgo ahoṣiṃ badhiro pakkho gativivajjito,  
ete aṅge adhiṭṭhāya vassāni soḷasaṃ vasiṃ. || 297 ||  
Cp\_III,6.11 Tato me hatthapāde ca jivhaṃ sotañca maddiya  
anūnataṃ me passivā kālakaṇṭhī nindiṃsu. || 298 ||  
Cp\_III,6.12 Tato jānapadā sabbe senāpatipurohitā  
sabbe ekamaṇā hutvā chaḍḍanaṃ anumodisuṃ. || 299 ||  
Cp\_III,6.13 So'; haṃ tesam matim sutvā haṭṭho saṃviggamānaso  
yassa 'tthāya tapo ciṅṅo so me attho samijjhatha. || 300 ||  
Cp\_III,6.14 Nhāpetvā anulimpitvā veṭhetvā rājaveṭhanaṃ  
chattena abhisiñcitvā kāresuṃ purapadakkhinaṃ || 301 ||  
Cp\_III,6.15 Sattāhaṃ dhārayitvāna uggate ravimaṇḍale  
rathena maṃ nīharitvā sarathī vanam-upāgami. || 302 ||  
Cp\_III,6.16 Ek'; okāse rathaṃ katvā sajj'; assaṃ hatthamuñcito  
sārathi khaṇatī kāsūṃ nikhātuṃ paṭhaviyā mamaṃ. || 303 ||  
Cp\_III,6.17 Adhiṭṭhitam-adhiṭṭhānaṃ tajjento vividhakāraṇā  
na bhindiṃ vata-m- adhiṭṭhānaṃ bodhiyā-yeva kāraṇā. || 304 ||  
Cp\_III,6.18 Mātā pitā na me dessā attā me na ca dessiyo  
sabbaññutaṃ piyaṃ mayhaṃ tasmā vatam-adhiṭṭhahiṃ. || 305 ||  
Cp\_III,6.19 Ete aṅge adhiṭṭhāya vassāni soḷasaṃ vasiṃ  
adhiṭṭhānena samo natthi esā me adhiṭṭhānapāramīti. || 306 ||  
Temiyapaṇḍitacariyaṃ chaṭṭhamaṃ  
Adhiṭṭhānapāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

[page 030]

---

---

30 CARIYĀPĪṬAKAṀ

SACCAPĀRAMITĀ

7 Kapirājacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,7.1 Yadā ahaṃ kapi āsiṃ nadīkūle darīsaye  
pīlito suṃsumārena gamanaṃ na labhāmi'; ahaṃ. || 307 ||  
Cp\_III,7.2 Yamh'; okāse ahaṃ ṭhatvā orapāraṃ patāmi'; ahaṃ  
tattha'; cchi sattu vadhako kumbhīlo luddadassano. || 308 ||  
Cp\_III,7.3 So maṃ asaṃsi: ehīti, ahaṃ-emīti taṃ vadim  
tassa matthakam-akkamma parakūle patiṭṭhahim. || 309 ||  
Cp\_III,7.4 Na tassa alikaṃ bhaṇitaṃ yathā vācaṃ {akās'; ahaṃ;}  
saccena me samo natthi esā me saccapāramīti. || 310 ||  
Kapirājacariyaṃ sattamaṃ

8 Saccasa'; vhayapaṇḍitacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,8.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi tāpaso Saccasa'; vhayo  
saccena lokaṃ pālesim samaggaṃ janam-akās'; ahan-ti. || 311 ||  
Saccasa'; vhayapaṇḍitacariyaṃ atṭhamaṃ

[page 031]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 31

9 Vaṭṭapotakacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,9.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Magadhe vaṭṭapotako  
ajātapakkho taruṇo maṃsapesi kulāvake, || 312 ||  
Cp\_III,9.2 Mukhatuṇḍakenāharitvā mātā posayati mamaṃ  
tassā phassena jīvāmi natthi me kāyikaṃ balaṃ. || 313 ||  
Cp\_III,9.3 Saṃvacchare gimhasamaye davaḍḍho padippati  
upagacchati amhākaṃ pāvako kaṇhavattani. || 314 ||  
Cp\_III,9.4 Dhāmadhāmaṇ janitv'; evaṃ saddāyanto mahāsikhī  
anupubbena jhāpento aggi mamaṃ-upāgami. || 315 ||  
Cp\_III,9.5 Āggivegabhayā bhītā tasitā mātā pitā mama  
kulāvake maṃ chaḍḍetvā attānaṃ parimocayum. || 316 ||  
Cp\_III,9.6 Pāde pakkhe pajahāmi natthi me kāyikaṃ balaṃ  
so'; haṃ agatiko tattha evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tadā. || 317 ||  
Cp\_III,9.7 Yes'; āhaṃ upadhāveyyaṃ bhīto tasitavedhito  
te maṃ ohāya pakkantā kathaṃ me ajja kātave. || 318 ||  
Cp\_III,9.8 Atthi loka sīlaguṇo saccamaṃ soceyya'; nuddayā  
tena saccena kāhāmi saccakiriyaṃ-uttamaṃ. || 319 ||  
Cp\_III,9.9 Āvajjetvā dhammabalaṃ saritvā pubbake jine  
saccabalam-avassāya saccakiriyaṃ-akās'; ahaṃ. || 320 ||  
Cp\_III,9.10 Santi pakkhā patanā santi pādā avañcanā  
mātā pitā ca nikkhantā jātaveda paṭikkama. || 321 ||  
Cp\_III,9.11 Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ mahāpajjalito sikhī  
vajjesi soḷasakaṛīsāni udakaṃ patvā yathā sikhī;  
saccena me samo natthi esā me saccapāramīti. || 322 ||

---

---

Vaṭṭapotakacariyaṃ navamaṃ

[page 032]

32 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṃ

10 Maccharājacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,10.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi maccharājā mahāsare  
uṇhe suriyasantāpe sare udakaṃ khīyatha. || 323 ||

Cp\_III,10.2 Tato kākā ca gijjhā ca bakā kulalassenakā  
bhakkhayanti divārattiṃ macche upanisīdiya. || 324 ||

Cp\_III,10.3 Evaṃ cintes'; ahaṃ tattha saha ñātīhi piḷito:  
kena nu kho upāyena ñātī dukkhā pamocaye. || 325 ||

Cp\_III,10.4 Vicintayitvā dhammatthaṃ saccaṃ addasa'; passayaṃ  
sacce thatvā pamocesim ñātīnaṃ taṃ atikkhayaṃ. || 326 ||

Cp\_III,10.5 Anussaritvā saddhammaṃ paramatthaṃ vicintayaṃ  
akāsim saccakiriyaṃ yaṃ loke dhuvasassataṃ: || 327 ||

Cp\_III,10.6 Yato sarāmi attānaṃ yato patto 'smi viññutaṃ  
nābhijānāmi sañcicca ekapāṇam-pi hiṃsitam  
etena saccavajjena Pajjunno abhivassatu. || 328 ||

Cp\_III,10.7 Abhitthanaya Pajjunna nidhiṃ kākassa nāsaya  
kākaṃ sokāya rundhehi macche sokā pamocaya. || 329 ||

Cp\_III,10.8 Saha kate saccavare Pajjunno abhigajjiya  
thalaṃ ninnañca pūrento khaṇena abhivassatha. || 330 ||

Cp\_III,10.9 Evarūpaṃ saccavaraṃ katvā viriyam-uttamaṃ  
vassāpesim mahāmeghaṃ saccatejabala 'ssito;  
saccena me samo natthi esā me saccapāramīti. || 331 ||

Maccharājacariyaṃ dasamaṃ

11 Kaṇhadīpāyanacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,11.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Kaṇhadīpāyano isi  
paro paññāsavassāni anabhirato cariṃ ahaṃ. || 332 ||

Cp\_III,11.2 Na koci etaṃ jānāti anabhiratimanaṃ mamaṃ  
aham-pi kassaci nācikkhiṃ arati me carati mānase. || 333 ||

[page 033]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 33

Cp\_III,11.3 Sabrahmacārī Maṇḍabyo sahāyo me mahā isi  
pubbakammasamāyutto sūlam-āropanaṃ labhī. || 334 ||

Cp\_III,11.4 Tam-ahaṃ upaṭṭhahitvāna ārogyam-anupāpayim  
āpucchitvāna āgañchiṃ yaṃ mayhaṃ sakam-assamaṃ. || 335 ||

Cp\_III,11.5 Sahāyo brāhmaṇo mayhaṃ bhariyam-ādaya puttakaṃ  
tayo janā samāgantvā āgañchuṃ pāhunāgataṃ. || 336 ||

Cp\_III,11.6 Sammodamāno tehi saha nisinnō saka-m-assame  
dārako vaṭṭam-anukkipaṃ āsīvisam-akopayi. || 337 ||

---

---

Cp\_III,11.7 Tato so vaṭṭagataṃ maggaṃ anvesanto kumārako  
āśivisassa hatthena uttamaṅgaṃ parāmasi. || 338 ||

Cp\_III,11.8 Tassa āmasane kuddho sappo visabala 'ssito  
kupito paramakopena aḍaṃsi dāraḅaṃ khaṇe. || 339 ||

Cp\_III,11.9 Saha daṭṭho āśivisena dāraḅo papati bhūmiyaṃ  
tenāhaṃ dukkhito āsiṃ mama vāhasi taṃ dukkhaṃ. || 340 ||

Cp\_III,11.10 Ty'; āhaṃ assāsayitvāna dukkhite sokasallite  
paṭṭhamaṃ akāsiṃ kiriyaṃ aggaṃ saccaṃ var'; uttamaṃ: || 341 ||

Cp\_III,11.11 Sattāham-evāhaṃ pasannacitto  
puñña 'tthiko acarīṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
athāparaṃ yaṃ caritaṃ mama-yidaṃ  
vassāni paññāsasamādhikāni, || 342 ||

Cp\_III,11.12 Akāmo vā hi ahaṃ carāmi  
etena saccena suvatthi hotu  
hataṃ viṣaṃ jīvatu Yaññadatto. || 343 ||

Cp\_III,11.13 Saha sacce kate mayhaṃ viṣavegena vedhito  
abujjhivāna vuṭṭhāsi arogo c'; āsi māṇavo;  
saccena me samo natthi esā me saccapāramīti. || 344 ||

Kaṇhadīpāyanacariyaṃ ekādasamaṃ

[page 034]

#### 34 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṀ

##### 12 Sutasomacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,12.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Sutasomo mahīpati  
gahito porisādena brāhmaṇe saṅgaram sariṃ. || 345 ||

Cp\_III,12.2 Khattiyānaṃ ekasataṃ āvunitvā karatale  
ete sampamilapetvā yañña 'tthe upanayi mamaṃ. || 346 ||

Cp\_III,12.3 Apucchi maṃ porisādo: kiṃ tvaṃ icchasi nissajaṃ  
yathāmati te kāhāmi yadi me tvaṃ pun'; ehisi. || 347 ||

Cp\_III,12.4 Tassa paṭisunītvāna paṇhe āgamaṃ mama  
upagantvā puraṃ rammaṃ rajjaṃ niyyādayiṃ tadā. || 348 ||

Cp\_III,12.5 Anussaritvā sataṃ dhammaṃ pubbaḅaṃ jinasevitaṃ  
brāhmaṇassa dhanam datvā porisādaṃ upāgamiṃ. || 349 ||

Cp\_III,12.6 Natthi me saṃsayo tattha ghātayissati vā na vā  
saccavācānurakkhanto jīvitaṃ cajitum-upāgamī;  
saccena me samo natthi esā me saccapāramīti. || 350 ||

Sutasomacariyaṃ dvādasamaṃ  
Saccapāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

#### METTĀPĀRAMITĀ

##### 13 Suvaṇṇasāmacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,13.1 Sāmo yadā vane āsiṃ Sakkena abhinimmito  
pavane sīhavyagghe ca mettāya-m-upanāmayiṃ. || 351 ||

Cp\_III,13.2 Sīhavyagghehi dīpīhi acchehi mahisehi ca  
pasadamigavarāhehi parivāretvā vane vasiṃ. || 352 ||

---

---

Cp\_III,13.3 Na maṃ koci uttasati na pi'; haṃ bhāyāmi kassaci mettābalen'; upatthaddho ramāmi pavane tadā 'ti. || 353 ||  
Suvaṇṇasāmacariyaṃ terasamaṃ

[page 035]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 35

14 Ekarājacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,14.1 Punāparaṃ yadā homi Ekarājā ti vissuto paramaṃ sīlaṃ adhiṭṭhāya pasāsāmi mahāmaḥiṃ. || 354 ||

Cp\_III,14.2 Dasakusalakammapathe vattāmi anavasesato catūhi saṅgahavattūhi saṅgaṇhāmi mahājanaṃ. || 355 ||

Cp\_III,14.3 Evaṃ me appamattassa idha loke parattha ca Dabbaseno upāgantvā acchindanto puraṃ mama, || 356 ||

Cp\_III,14.4 rāḥ'; upajīve nigame sabalaṭṭhe saratṭhake sabbaṃ hatthagataṃ katvā kāsuyā nikhaṇī mamaṃ. || 357 ||

Cp\_III,14.5 Amaccamaṇḍalaṃ rajjaṃ phītaṃ antepuraṃ mama acchinditvāna gahitaṃ piyaṃ puttaṃ va pass'; ahaṃ; mettāya me samo natthi esā me mettāpāramīti. || 358 ||

Ekarājacariyaṃ cuddasamaṃ

Mettāpāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

UPEKKHĀPĀRAMITĀ

15 Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ

Cp\_III,15.1 Susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavatṭhiṃ upadhāya'; haṃ gomaṇḍalā upāgantvā rūpaṃ dassenti'; nappakaṃ. || 359 ||

Cp\_III,15.2 Apare gandhañca mālañca bhojanaṃ vividhaṃ bahuṃ upāyanānyupanenti haṭṭhā saṃviggamānasā. || 360 ||

Cp\_III,15.3 Ye me dukkhaṃ upadahanti ye ca denti sukhaṃ mama sabbesaṃ samako homi dayā kopo na vijjati. || 361 ||

[page 036]

36 CARIYĀPIṬAKAṃ

Cp\_III,15.4 Sukhadukkhe tulābhūto yasesu ayasesu ca sabbattha samako homi esā me upekkhāpāramīti. || 362 ||

Mahālomahaṃsacariyaṃ paṇṇarasamaṃ

Upekkhāpāraminiddeso niṭṭhito.

Nigamanagāthā

Cp\_III,15\*.1 Yudhañjayo Somanasso Ayoghara-Bhisena ca Soṇanando Mūgapakkho kapirājā Saccasa'; vhayo, || 363 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.2 Vaṭṭako maccharājā ca Kaṇhadīpāyano isi Sutasomo puna āsiṃ Sāmo ca Ekarāja'; hu, upekkhāpāramī āsi iti vutthaṃ mahesinā. || 364 ||

---

---

Cp\_III,15\*.3 Evaṃ bahūvidhaṃ dukkhaṃ sampattī ca bahū vidhā  
bhavābhava anubhavitvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ. || 365 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.4 Datvā dātabbakaṃ dānaṃ sīlaṃ pūretvā asesato  
nekkhamme pāraṃiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ || 366 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.5 Paṇḍite paripucchitvā viriyaṃ katvāna uttamaṃ  
khantiyā pāraṃiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ || 367 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.6 Katvā daḷhaṃ-adhiṭṭhānaṃ saccavacā'; nurakkiya  
mettāya pāraṃiṃ gantvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ. || 368 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.7 Lābhālābhe yasāyase sammānanāvamaṇane  
sabbattha samako hutvā patto sambodhim-uttamaṃ. || 369 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.8 Kosajjaṃ bhayato disvā viriyāmbhañca khemato  
āradhaviriyaṃ hotha esā buddhānusāsānī. || 370 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.9 Vivādaṃ bhayato disvā avivādañca khemato  
samaggā sakhilā hotha esā buddhānusāsānī. || 371 ||

Cp\_III,15\*.10 Pamādaṃ bhayato disvā appamādañca khenato  
bhāvettha'; ṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ esā buddhānusāsānī. || 372 ||

Yuddhañjayavaggo tatiyo

[page 037]

YUDHAÑJAYAVAGGO 37

Itthaṃ sudaṃ bhagavā attano pubbacariyaṃ sambhāvayamāno  
Buddhāpadāniyaṃ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ abhāsittā 'ti.  
Cariyāpiṭakapāli samattā.

---